THE whole volume of ſtatutes at large, which at anie time heeretofore haue beene extant *in print, ſince* Magna Charta, *vntill the xxix.* yeere of the reigne of our moſt gratious *ſoueraigne Ladie Elizabeth by the grace of* God, Queene of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c.

With marginall notes, and
a table of neceſſarie vſe new-
lie added hereunto.

AT LONDON
Printed for Chriſtopher Barker, Printer
to the Queenes moſt excel-
lent Maieſtie.
1587.

Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maieſtatis.

A table of all and euerie the ſtatutes compriſed in the bodie of this booke: with the numbers of the chapters *and pages where they are to be found.*

¶ Statutes made in the time of king Henrie the third.

Chapter. Folio.

Magna Charta. 1.
The charter of the forreſts. 4.
The ſtatute of Ireland. 5.
The ſtatute made at Merton. 6.
The ſtatute of the leape yeare. 7.
The ſtatute of bread and ale. 8.
The ſtatute concerning generall daies in the bench. 8.
The ſtatute of daies generall in a writ of dower. 8.
The ſtatute of diſtreſſes of the excheker. 9.
The ſtatute for the excheker. 9.
The ſtatute of pillerie. 11.
The ſtatute at Marlbridge or Marlborough. 11.
The award made betweene the king and his commons at Kenelworth. 15.
The ſentence of curſſe giuen by the biſhops againſt the breakers of the great charter. 18

¶ Statutes made in the time of king Edward the firſt.

The ſtatute of Weſtminſter the firſt. 18.
A ſtatute for the extinct of a manor. 26.
A ſtatute touching the office of coroners. 26.
The ſtatute of bigamie. 27.
The ſtatute made at Gloceſter. 28.
Expoſition vpon the ſtatute of Gloceſter. 30.
An eſtatute forbidding bearing of armor. 30.
The ſtatute of mortmaine. 31.
The correction of the xii. chapter of the ſtatute of Gloceſter, concerning forreins being vouched to warrant in the hoſtages of London. 31.
The new ſtatute of the excheker, otherwiſe called the ſtatute of Rutland. 32.
The ſtatute of Acton Burnell. 33.
The ſtatute of Weſtminſter the ſecond. 34.
The ſtatute of Wincheſter. 49.
The ſtatute of merchants. 50.
The ſtatute of Circumſpectè agatis. 52.
The ſtatute of Weſtminſter. 52.
The ſtatute vpon the writ of Quo warranto. 53.
The new ſtatute of Quo warranto. 53.
The maner of leuieng of fines. 53.
The ſtatute of vowchers. 54.
The ſtatute of waſt. 54.
The ſtatute of defending rights. 55.
The ſtatute of perſons to be put in aſſiſes. 55.
The ſtatute of treſpaſſes in parks. 56.
The ſtatute vpon the writ of conſultation. 56.
A confirmation of the charters of the liberties of England and of the forreſt. 56.
The ſentence of the cleargie giuen againſt the breakers of the articles aboue written. 57.
The ſtatutes of fines leuied. 57.
An ordinance of purchaſing liberties. 58.
The ſtatute of wards and releefe. 59.
A ſtatute for perſons appealed. 59.
Articles vpon the charters. 59.
A ſtatute for eſchetors. 62.
The new ſtatute of Quo warranto. 63.
The ſtatute of protection. 64.
A definition of conſpirators. 64.
The ſtatute of conſpirators. 65.

Chapter. Folio.

An ordinance of inqueſts. 65.
An ordinance of the forreſt. 65.
Ordinances of meaſuring of land. 66.
The ſtatute of iointtenants. 66.
Articles of inquiſition made vpon the ſtatute of Wincheſter. 67.
A ſtatute for amortiſment of lands. 67.
A ſtatute concerning certeine liberties granted by the king to his commons. 67.

¶ Statutes made in the time of king Edward the ſecond.

A Statute for knights. 68.
The ſtatute of breaking priſons. 68.
Articles for the clergie. 68.
A ſtatute for ſhiriffes. 71.
A ſtatute of gaulet in London. 71.
The ſtatute of Yorke. 71.
The ſtatute of eſſoines. 73.
A ſtatute of Carlile. 73.
The kings prerogatiue. 73.
The maner of dooing homage and fealtie. 75.
A ſtatute for view of franke pledge. 75.
The ſtatute of priſes. 75.
Articles againſt the kings prohibition. 75.
An ordinance for bakers and bruers, ⁊ other vittellers, and for elles, buſhels, and foreſtallers. 76.
An ordinance for meaſures. 77.

¶ Statutes made in the time of king Edward the third.

Anno primo.

1 An act that none be greeued for the purſuit of king Edward the ſecond. 78.
2 A confirmation of the exile of ſir Hugh Spenſer and his ſonne. 78.
3 An adnullation of fines leuied to the Spenſers. 78.
4 Triall of auerment in writs of falſe iudgement. 78.
5 Auerment againſt returns of bailifs of franchiſes. 79.
6 Attaint aſwell for the principall as the damages in treſpaſſes. 79.
7 Againſt gailors that compell priſoners to make appeales. 79.
8 Againſt offendors in forreſts. 79.

Other ſtatutes made in the ſame yeere.

1 A confirmation of the great charter, and the charter of the forreſts. 79.
2 For ſeizing of the temporalties of Biſhops and for houſbot, ⁊c. 80.
3 A confirmation of king Edward the ſecond his pardon, and a pardon of Iewes debts. 80.
4 For ordering the kings debts. 80.
5 For arming of men. 80.
6 For the tax of the aid granted to the king. 80.
7 For wages to be giuen to ſouldiors, ⁊c. 80.
8 No monie to be taken for faire pleading. 80.
9 A cõfirmation of liberties of all cities ⁊ boroughs. 80.
10 That the king doo not deſire of biſhops by threats to haue promotions for his chapleins. 80.
11 No ſute to bee made againſt auditors in ſpirituall courts. 80.
12 Fine to be made for alienation of lands holden of the king in cheefe. 80.
13 For purchaſing of lands holden of the king as of owners. 80.
14 For maintenance of quarels. 81.

15 None to be bound by writing to come to the king with men of armes. 81
16 For keeping of the peace. ibid.
17 Indictments to be taken by indenture. ibid.

Anno ſecundo Edwardi tertij.

1 A confirmation of the great charter, and the charter of the forreſt. 81
2 For granting of charters of pardon. ibid.
3 For comming before the kings iuſtices with force of armes. ibid.
4 A confirmation of the ſtatute of Lincolne for ſhiriffs. 82
5 For deliuerie of writs to ſhiriffs in their counties. ib.
6 A confirmation of the ſtatute of Wincheſter. ibid.
7 For puniſhment of felons and murderers. ibid.
8 That right be not delaied. ibid.
9 That all ſtaples ſhall ceaſe. ibid.
10 A pardon of all fines for writs. ibid.
11 The common bench not to be remooued without warning by adiournments. ibid.
12 Hundreds and wapentaks let to farme to be reioined to counties. ibid.
13 For proceſſe in treſpaſſe doone in the time of king Edward the ſecond. 83
14 For the meaſuring and aſſiſe of cloth. ibid.
15 For faires to be holden in their time accuſtomed.
16 For Niſi prius to be granted aſwell at the tenants ſute as at the demand. ibid.
17 A writ of deceipt giuen in a Scire facias in a plee of land. ibid.

Anno quarto Edwardi tertij.

1 A confirmation of all ſtatutes not repealed. 84
2 For taking of aſſiſes, iuries, &c: of gaoles. ibid.
3 For purueiance of the king and queenes houſes. ibid.
4 That purueiors paie in hand and haue warrant vnder the great or ſmall ſeale. ibid.
5 The kings pardon. ibid.
6 A confirmation of the ſtatute of Carliſle. 85
7 An action of treſpaſſe giuen to the executors for goods taken awaie in the teſtators life. ibid.
8 For paſſage at Douer. ibid.
9 That ſhiriffes and bailiffes ſhall haue ſufficient in the counties. ibid.
10 Againſt ſhiriffes and gailors that will not receiue theeues and ſuch others into their gailes. ibid.
11 Iuſtices of aſſiſes ſhall inquire of maintenours, &c. ib
12 An act for the ſale of wines. ibid.
13 A confirmation of the ſtatute of Northampton for granting of charters of pardon. 86
14 For a parlement to be holden once euerie yeare. ibid.
15 For wapentakes and hundreds to be letten at the old farme. ibid.

Anno quinto Edwardi tertij.

1 A confirmation of the great charter, and the charter of the forreſt. 86
2 Againſt the kings purueiors, &c. ibid.
3 A confirmation of the ſtatute of Carliſle. 87
4 Shiriffes and other officers ſhal haue ſufficient in the countie. ibid.
5 For cloſing ſtalles and boothes in faires after the daies expired. ibid.
6 Eſſoins and protections put out in attaints. ibid.
7 Attaint to lie in treſpaſſe if the damages paſſe fortie ſhillings. ibid.
8 For letting theeues and felons to baile by the marſhals of the kings bench. ibid.
9 That none be attached or iudged nor out of his lands contrarie to the great charter. ibid.
10 Iurors that take monie ſhall no more paſſe vpon iuries. ibid.
11 That iuſtices aſſigned to determine felonies haue power to write to forren counties. 88
12 For allowances of charters of pardon in outlawries at the ſute of the partie. ibid.
13 For auoiding of outlawries by impriſonment. ibid.
14 For night walkers. ibid.

Anno nono Edwardi tertij.

1 That merchant ſtrangers may freelie ſell all maner of merchãdizes to whom they wil, with other things. 89
2 Nonpleuin of land put out. ibid.
3 That executors ſhall not ſourche. ibid.
4 For triall of deeds dated within franchiſes. 90
5 That iuſtices of aſſiſe, &c: ſhall ſend their records to the excheker. ibid.

Other ſtatutes made the ſame yeere.

1 An act that no ſterling monie nor plate be carried out of the realme. ibid.
2 That no falſe monie be brought into the realme. ibid.
3 That no ſterling halfepenſe nor farthings be moulten by goldſmiths. ibid.
4 Blacke monie excluded. ibid.
5 Puniſhment for the offendors of this ſtatute. ibid.
6 An oth of ſhipmaſters that they ſhall not offend this ſtatute. ibid.
7 For the tables of exchange. ibid.
8 For paſſage of pilgrims. ibid.
9 For ſearch that no monie or plate be carried out of the realme. ibid.
10 The wages of ſerchers. 91
11 That hoſtellors in euerie port be ſworne to make ſearch. ibid.

Anno x. Edwardi tertij.

1 A confirmation of all ſtatutes not repealed. 91
2 No pardon to be granted againſt the ſtatute of Northampton. ibid.
3 They that haue charters ſhall find ſuertie of their good abearing. ibid.

Other ſtatutes made the ſame yeare.

1 Purueiance to be made in the preſence of the conſtables. 92
2 For inqueſts to be taken before the ſteward and marſhall of the kings bench. ibid.
3 Error before the ſteward and marſhall to be redreſſed in the kings bench. ibid.
4 For purueiance of the kings horſſes. ibid.
5 For puniſhmẽt of the keepers of the kings horſſes. ib.

Anno xj. Edwardi tertij.

1 For carriage of wools out of the realme. 92
2 For wearing of outlandiſh cloth. 93
3 For bringing of ſtrange clothes into the realme. ibid.
4 For wearing of furs. ibid.
5 For clothworkers of ſtrange lands to come and dwell in England. ibid.

Anno xiiij. Edwardi tertij.

1 A confirmation of the great charter. 93
2 & 3 The kings pardon. ibid.
4 Preſentment of Engliſhcherie put out. 94
5 A redreſſe for delaies of iudgements in the kings great courts. ibid.
6 For amendment of records. ibid.
7 How long ſhiriffes ſhall tarrie in their offices. ibid.
8 Diuerſe eſcheators to be in the realme. ibid.
9 That hundreds and wapentakes be no more let to farme. ibid.
10 Gailes of the counties to be annexed to the ſhiriffs. 95
11 That the clearks of the ſtatute merchant be reſident vpon his office. ibid.
12 For true weights and meaſures. ibid.
13 For waſte doone by eſcheators in the lands which the king holdeth in ward. ibid.
14 For ſearch in ſute by petition. 96
15 For granting of charters to murderers & theeues. ibi.
16 For grãting of Niſi prius before anie maner iuſtices. ib.
17 A Iuris vtrum for perſons, vicars, prouoſts, &c. 97
18 For vouching to warrantie a dead perſon. ibid.

19 An act againſt purueiors. ibid.
20 The kings pardon. ibid.
21 A ſubſidie. 98

Other ſtatutes made the ſame yeare.

1 An act touching the ſubſidie. 98
2 That all merchant ſtrangers may haue ſafecōduit. 99

Other ſtatutes made the ſame yeare for the cleargie.

1 That ſpirituall perſons goods be not taken by the kings takers. 99
2 For preſentments to churches made by the king in an others right. ibid.
3 For ſeizing the biſhops temporalties into the kings hands. ibid.
4 For waſte doone by eſcheators in biſhops temporalties. ibid.
5 For letting the vacation of biſhopriks and other ſpirituall dignities. 100
6 That the ſubiects of England ſhall be out of ſubiection of the kings of France. ibid.

Anno xv. Edwardi tertij.

1 For the maintenance of the great charter. 101
2 Triall by peeres. ibid.
3 For maintenance of the charter in all points. ibid.
4 An act for officers. ibid.
5 Conuſance for vſurie. ibid.
6 For monie to be taken by prieſts. ibid.
7 A reuocation of certeine ſtatutes. 102
8 An act for a ſubſidie of wools, and other things concerning wools. ibid.

Anno xviij. Edwardi tertij.

1 A declaration of exigents. 103
2 For ceaſing of commiſſions of new inquiries. 104
3 Iuſtices of peace to be made. ibid.
4 For ſorting and buieng of wools. ibid.
5 For weights and meaſures. ibid.
6 For exigends in treſpaſſe. ibid.
7 For the new monie and the mine. ibid.
8 A confirmation of the ſtatute of purueiors and ſteward and marſhall. ibid.

Other ſtatutes the ſame yeare for the clergie.

1 That no prelat be impeached of crime before the iuſtices. 104
2 For triall of bigamie. 105
3 For purchaſing lands into mortmaine. ibid.
4 The ſtatute of purueiors confirmed. ibid.
5 For prohibitions. ibid.
6 That temporall iuſtices ſhall not inquire of proceſſe made by ſpirituall iudges. ibid.
7 For Scire facias for tithes. ibid.

Other ſtatutes made the ſame yeare.

1 An act concerning the oth of iuſtices. 105
2 An act for the oth of the clearks of the chancerie. 106

Anno xx. Edwardi tertij.

1 An act that right be doone by the iuſtices. 106
2 That right be doone by the barons of the excheker. ib.
3 An oth to be made by the iuſtices in oier of aſſiſes and gaole deliuerie. 107
4 For mainteining of quarels. ibid.
5 Iuſtices of aſſiſes ſhall inquire of the demeanour of ſhiriffes and other officers. ibid.

Anno xxiij. Edwardi tertij.

1 What perſons ſhall be compelled to labour. 107
2 That labourers reteined depart not within their terme. 108
3 Labourers wages. ibid.
4 For vittellers. ibid.
5 For beggers. ibid.
6 For artificers. ibid.

Anno xxv. Edwardi tertij.

1 What wages labourers and others ſhall take. 109
2 For cordwainers. ibid.
3 For goldſmiths, ſadlers, and ſuch like. 110
4 For puniſhment of the offenders of this ſtatute. ibid.
5 For extortions of ſhiriffes. ibid.
6 For holding of ſeſſions. ibid.

Another ſtatute made the ſame yeare.

1 An act touching ſuch as be borne beyond the ſeas. 111

Other ſtatutes made the ſame yeare.

1 A confirmation of all liberties granted to the cleargie, and for preſentments to benefices by the king in an others right. 112
2 For clearks conuict of treaſons and felonies. ibid.
3 For remaunding of clerks to the gaole. ibid.
4 For ſeizing of temporalties, and taking fines of biſhops for contempts. ibid.
5 That the incumbent may plead againſt the king in a Quare impedit. ibid.
6 For conuſance perteining to the church. ibid.
7 Inditement of the extortions of ordinaries. ibid.

Other ſtatutes made in the ſame yeere.

1 For meaſuring of clothes. 113
2 For vittels and other merchandizes to be ſold by merchant ſtrangers. 114
3 For foreſtalling of wines. ibid.
4 For pulling downe of weares and mils ſet vp in diſturbance of the paſſage of veſſels. ibid.

Other ſtatutes made the ſame yeare.

1 For purueiors for the kings houſe. 114
2 Determination of treaſons. 115
3 That no inditors be put vpon the inqueſt of the inditees. ibid.
4 That no man be taken by ſuggeſtion but by inditement or preſentment. ibid.
5 Actions for the executors of executors. 116
6 Againſt takers of wood or timber for the king. ibid.
7 For the gathering of the foreſters. ibid.
8 For finding of men of armes. ibid.
9 Auncell weight put out. ibid.
10 For weight and meaſuring. ibid.
11 For reaſonable aid. ibid.
12 For exchange of gold and ſiluer. ibid.
13 For not impairing of monie. ibid.
14 Proceſſe againſt men indicted of felonie. ibid.
15 For takers of ſheepe. 117
16 That nontenure of parcell ſhall not abate the whole writ. ibid.
17 Proceſſe of outlawrie in actions of debt, detinue, and replegiare. ibid.
18 For exception of villenage. ibid.
19 For protections. ibid.
20 Plate to be receiued into the mint by weight. ibid.
21 For taking wines for the king. ibid.
22 Againſt prouiſors to the court of Rome. ibid.
23 For Lombards that eſcape out of the realme being in debt. 118

Other ſtatutes made the ſame yeare.

1 Againſt prouiſors of benefices. 118
2 Another for leuieng of the fifteene. 120

Anno xxvij. Edwardi tertij.

1 Againſt prouiſors to the court of Rome. 121
2 For charters of pardon for felonies. ibid.
3 For vittellers and dearth of vittell. ibid.
4 For aulnage and aſſiſe of clothes. ibid.
5 For foreſtalling of Gaſcoigne wines. 122
6 For merchants of Gaſcoigne ſafelie to bring their wines. ibid.
7 For ſoiourning in Gaſcoigne, and buieng of wines there by Engliſh merchants. ibid.
8 For gaging of wines. ibid.

Other ſtatutes made the ſame yeare.

1 An act where the ſtaple ſhall be kept. 123
2 That all merchants may freelie ſell all their mer-

chandizes in the ſtaple. 123
3 That all merchants may buie wools, lether, fels, & lead in England, ſo that they be carried to the ſtaple. ibid.
4 None going to the ſtaple be diſturbed by the kings takers. 124
5 The kings iuſtices to haue no conizance of that which perteineth to the ſtaple. ibid.
6 No marſhall or other miniſter to meddle within the ſtaple. ibid.
7 For licence of paſſage of wools, lether, fels, nor lead. fol. 125
8 The iuriſdiction and conizance of the ſtaple. ibid.
9 For recognizance of ſtatutes of the ſtaple. ibid.
10 For weights of the ſtaple. 126
11 For foreſtalling of merchandizes. ibid.
12 That no wools, fels, lether, nor lead be brought into Scotland. ibid.
13 For goods robbed vpon the ſea comming into the realme. ibid.
14 For bringing of bullion in the kings exchanges. ibi.
15 Indentures to be made betweene carriers of merchandizes to the ſtaple by freſh riuers, and the bailiffes of the townes where they be ſhipped. 127
16 For places in the ſtaple where wools and other merchandizes ſhall be ſet. ibid.
17 That no merchant ſtranger be impeached for others debt. ibid.
18 For merchant ſtrangers to reſort into Ireland and Wales. ibid.
19 That none looſe his goods by forfeit of his ſeruants. pag. ibid.
20 Merchant ſtrangers taken into yͤ kings protectiō. 128
21 The ordinances of the maior and conſtables in the ſtaple. ibid.
22 Correctors of ſtrangers & denizens to be in yͤ ſtaple. ib
23 A certeine number of porters and other officers to be in the ſtaple. ibid.
24 Aſſociation of ſtrangers to the maior of the ſtaple, where an alien is partie. ibid.
25 Nothing to be doone in diſtreſſe of the ſtaple. 129
26 Credence to be giuen to the letters of the owners of merchandizes commen into the realme, teſtifieng the true valour of them. ibid.
27 The penaltie of them that be conuict for ſhipping of wools, &c. ibid.
28 A confirmation of priuileges and cuſtoms ibid.

Another ſtatute made the ſame yeere.

1 An other ſtatute of the ordinances and fees of the maiors and conſtables of the ſtaple. ibid.

Anno xxviij. Edwardi tertij.

1 A confirmation of all ſtatutes not repealed. 130
2 That the lords marchers in Wales be intending to the crowne. ibid.
3 None out of land to be taken or impriſoned without due proceſſe of the law. ibid.
4 How eſchetors and other officers ſhall anſwer the king of the profits of lands come to him by the death of his tenants. ibid.
5 That no iron be ſent out of this realme. ibid.
6 The election of coroners. ibid.
7 How long ſhiriffes ſhall abide in their offices. ibid.
8 Attaint giuen vpon a bill of treſpaſſe, not hauing regard to the damages. 131
9 Againſt ſhiriffs vſing to take inqueſt to indict people. ibidem.
10 Redreſſe of errors & miſpriſions in yͤ citie of Londō. ib.
11 For ſafegard of merchants aliens, comming within this realme. ibid.
12 Againſt puruciors, and that of euerie taking vnder xx. ſhillings they make readie paiment. 132.
13 The warrant of packing of wools put out. ibid.
14 Shewing of wools [illegible] at the ſtaple except ſundaie. 133
15 The bounds of the ſtaple. ibid.

Anno xxxj. Edwardi tertij.

1 The great charter and the charter of the foreſt confirmed. 133
2 Againſt the abating of the priſes of wools. ibid.
3 Diſcharge of the eſtreats in the exchecker. ibid.
4 For fines of probats of teſtaments. ibid.
5 The meaſures of a tun of wine, and the true gaging of the ſame. ibid.
6 The fines and amerciaments of labourers. ibid.
7 The ſtatute of labourers to hold places in London and the ſuburbs. 134
8 For carrieng of wools ouer the ſea. ibid.
9 The chancellor and treaſuror to defer the paſſage of wools. ibid.
10 Againſt victellors of London. ibid.
11 The ordinarie to commit adminiſtration wher a man dieth inteſtat and the adminiſtrators to haue actions as executors ſhould. ibid.
12 For errors in the exchecker. ibid.
13 The kings pardon. ibid.
14 The leuieng of eſcapes. 135
15 What time the ſhiriffe ſhall hold his turne. ibid.

Other ſtatutes made the ſame yeare.

1 For herrings and the manner of ſelling thereof. 135
2 For ſtockefiſh. ibid.
3 For fiſh comming within the hauen of Blackney and of the banks holden. 136
4 Ordinances for fiſh. ibid.

Anno xxxiiij. Edwardi tertij.

1 For iuſtices of peace. 137
2 & 3 For puruciors. ibid.
4 For making of pannels. ibid.
5 & 6 Iuſtices of peace to inquire of meaſures. 137, 138
7 Attaint aſwell in plee reall as plee perſonall. ibid
8 Againſt iurors for taking monie for ſaieng their verdict. ibid.
9, 10 & 11 For labourers. 139
12 For eſcheators diſſeiſing men by coulour of their offices. ibid.
13 How eſcheators ſhall take their inqueſts. ibid.
14 For trauerſe of offices. ibid.
15 For alienations made by tenants of king Henrie the third. ibid.
16 No claime of fines to be no bar heerafter. ibid.
17 Merchants aliens or denizens may come into Ireland without fine or ranſome. ibid.
18 An act for them that haue poſſeſſions in Ireland. ibid.
19 No cuſtome for canuaſes. 140
20 For paſſage of corne. ibid.
21 For paſſage of wools. ibid.
22 For hawks found. ibid.

Anno xxxv. Edwardi tertij.

1 For herrings comming to Yarmouth, and the hoſtellers there. ibid.

Anno xxxvj. Edwardi tertij.

1 A confirmation of all ſtatutes not repealed. 141
2, 3, 4, 5, 6 Againſt puruciors. 141, 142
7 Of what things the maior and conſtables of the ſtaple ſhall haue conizance. ibid.
8 For the wages of preeſts. 142
9 Puniſhment for the offendors of anie of the ſaid ſtatutes. 143
10 A parlement to be holden once euerie yeere. ibid.
11 A pardon of the ſubſidie. ibid.
12 For the ſeſſions of the peace. ibid.
13 For waſt doone by eſchetors. ibid.
14 The fines and amerciaments of laborers to be leuied to the commons. ibid.
15 Pleading to be in the Engliſh toong. 144
16 The kings generall pardon. ibid.

Anno xxxvii. Edwardi tertij.

1 All ſtatutes before made confirmed. 145
2 For writers of Identitati nominis. ibid.
3 The price of poultrie. ibid.
4 An order for clerks of the excheker. ibid.
5 Againſt groſers ingroſing merchandizes. ibid.
6 Handicraftſmen to hold them to one occupation. 146
7 For ſiluer veſſell. ibid.
8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, For apparell. 146, 147
16 An act for wines. 147
17 No writ to be abated by exception of villinage vpon auerment, that he was free the daie of the writ purchaſed. ibid.
18 Suggeſtions to be purſued before the counſell. ibid.
19 For finding of hawks. ibid.

Anno xxxviii. Edwardi tertij.

1 All ſtatutes not repealed confirmed. 148
2 For all merchants to buie anie merchandizes to carrie them whither they will. ibid.
3 Fines to be taken in the preſence of the pledges. ibid.
4 That penall bonds in the third perſon are void. ibid.
5 Waging of law in London againſt papers. ibid.
6 The penaltie of death put out for carrieng wools ouer the ſea. ibid.
7 The ſtaple to be in England. ibid.
8 The whole ſhip not to be loſt for a little thing therein not cuſtomed. ibid.
9 For them that make greeuous complaints to the king and then cannot prooue them true. ibid.
10 For ſeeking wines in Gaſcoigne. ibid.
11 For iurors and imbracers of iuries. 149
12 A ſtatute made againſt prouiſors. ibid
13 Statutes of prouiſors. 149, 150

Anno xlij. Edwardi tertij.

1 The great charter and the charter of the foreſt confirmed. 150
2 A confirmation of a pardon. ibid.
3 That none be put to anſwer without preſentment or other thing of record. ibid.
4 That commiſſions be made to ſome of the iuſtices for all inquiries. 151
5 Euerie eſchetor muſt haue twentie pounds land. ibid.
6 A confirmation of the ſtatute of laborers. ibid.
7 They of London to ſell vittle at retaile & none other. ibid.
8 That no Engliſh merchant go to ſeeke wines in Gaſcoigne. ibid.
9 For leuieng of the greene wax. ibid.
10 Children borne beyond the ſea within the kings dominions ſhall inherit lands in England. ibid.
11 For arraieng of pannels. ibid.

Anno xliij. Edwardi tertij.

1 The ſtaple had from Calis & brought into England. 152
2 A repeale of the act that no Engliſhman ſhould ſeeke wines in Gaſcoigne. ibid.
3 For arreſting of wines by the kings butler. 153
4 The kings pardon. ibid.

Anno xlv. Edwardi tertij.

1 The great charter and the charter of the foreſt confirmed. 153
2 For pulling downe of weeres, mils and kiddles. ibid.
3 A prohibition to ſpirituall iudges that hold plee of tithes of wood of twentie yeers groth and aboue. 154
4 No impoſition to be laid vpon wools and lether other than the cuſtome. ibid.

Anno xlvij. Edwardi tertij.

1 For meaſures of cloths. 154
2 How Scotiſh monie ſhalbe currant. ibid.

Anno L. Edwardi tertij.

1 The liberties of the church confirmed. 154
2 The great charter and the charter of the foreſt confirmed. ibid.
3 The kings pardon. ibid.
4 That after a conſultation once granted no prohibition be awarded. 155
5 That no miniſter of holie church be arreſted at ſeruice time. ibid.
6 For gifts of goods by colluſion. ibid.
7 That woollen cloths be not brought out of the realme till they be fulled. ibid.
8 No ſubſidie nor alnage to be leuied of Iriſh freeze. ib.

¶ Statutes made in the time of king Richard the ſecond.

Anno primo.

1 A confirmation of the liberties of the church and of all ſtatutes not repealed. 156
2 For keeping of the peace. ibid.
3 All ſtatutes of purueiors confirmed. ibid.
4 For maintenance of quarels. ibid.
5 After tailes of debts allowed in the excheker, the debts neuer after to renue in demand. ibid.
6 Againſt villains that withdraw their ſeruices. ibid.
7 For giuing of liueries. 157
8 For protections Cum clauſula volumus. ibid.
9 Aſſiſe againſt the prououre of the profits. ibid.
10 A confirmation of a pardon granted in the fiftith yeere of Edward the third. ibid.
11 None that hath beene ſhiriffe ſhall be ſhiriffe within three yeers after. ibid.
12 For priſoners of the fleet ſuffered to go at large. 158
13 That obligations made by ſpirituall men to doo contrarie to the lawes of the church be void. ibid.
14 An act concerning tithes. ibid.
15 That no ſpirituall miniſters be arreſted during diuine ſeruice. ibid.

Anno ſecundo Richardi ſecundi.

1 That merchants ſtrangers maie ſafelie bring anie merchandizes into this realme. 158.
2 For foreſtalling of wines. 160.
3 An act for merchants of Ieane, &c: & others towards the weſt parts. ibid.
4 For mariners flieng out of the kings ſeruice without licence vpon the ſea. ibid.
5 For counterfeiters of newes. ibid.
6 For Welſhmen taking away women and maidens out of England. ibid.
7 An act that pope Vrban ſhould be taken for Indubitat pope. 161.
8 The ſtatute of laborers confirmed. ibid.

Other ſtatutes made in the ſame yeere.

1 A confirmation of the liberties of the church and of all ſtatutes. 161
2 The article of aſſemblies conteined in the laſt ſtatute made at Glouceſter put out. ibid.
3 Proceſſe againſt them which after gifts made of their goods by colluſion flie to ſanctuarie. ibid.

Anno quinto Richardi ſecundi.

1 All liberties and ſtatutes confirmed. 164.
2 For cariage of monie out of the realme. ibid.
3 For maintenance of the Engliſh nauie. 165.
4 The price of wines to be ſold within the realme. ibid.
5 The kings pardon. ibid.
6 For manumiſſions made by manace at the inſurrection 166.
7 For entring into lands where it is not lawfull, ibid
8 For charters elonged at the inſurrection. ibid.
9 For impeachments of debts and accounts in the excheker. ibid.
10 The couenant of them that ſhall ſee the king to bee put in writing. ibid.
11 That accounts in the excheker be ſhortlie heard, 167.
12 Two clearks to be aſſigned to make parcell of the accounts

counts in the excheker. 167.
13 Accounts of Nihil to be put out, ibid.
14 The clarke of the pipe and the two remembrancers from the entrie of writs of the great and priuie ſeale euerie terme, ibid.
15 When the iudgement of liuerie commeth into the excheker by Mittimus the remembrancer ſhall diſcharge the partie of any account for the ſame land, ibid.
16 The fee of the clarks of the excheker for making a commiſſion or Niſi prius. ibid.

Anno tertio Richardi ſecundi.

1 All liberties and good ſtatutes confirmed. 162
2 For meaſure of wollen clothes. ibid.
3 For receiuing procurarie letter of atturnie nor ferme of anie benefice but of Engliſhmen. ibid.

Anno quarto Richardi ſecundi.

1 For gauging of wines. 163
2 The kings pardon. 164

Anno quinto Richardi ſecundi.

1 For well intreating of merchant ſtrangers in this realme. 168
2 For paſſing of wools, lether and fels. ibid.
3 A ſubſidie granted to the king. ibid.
4 For comming to the parlement. ibid.
5 For preachers of hereſies. 169

Anno ſexto Richardi ſecundi.

1 The liberties of the church with all ſtatutes not repealed confirmed. 169
2 For actions to be purſued in their proper counties. ib.
3 For writs of noiſances. ibid.
4 For deeds inroled that were deſtroied in the laſt inſurrection. ibid.
5 For ſeſſions to be holden in the principall townes. 170
6 An act for rauiſhing of women. ibid.
7 For ſweet wines to be ſold by retale. ibid.
8 A molliſieng of the act touching the nauie. ibid.
9 Vittellers to beare no office in townes where they dwell. ibid.
10 Vittellers to be vnder the kings protection. ibid.
11 That hoſts vſe no more forſtalling. ibid.
12 Maiors to be ſworne to keepe the ordinances of fiſhmongers and vittellers. 171
13 The kings pardon. ibid.

Another parlement made the ſame yeare.

1 A ſtatute inlarging the ſame pardon. 171
2 For them that feele themſelues greeued by the laſt inſurrection. 172

Anno ſeptimo Richardi ſecundi.

1 The liberties of the church confirmed. 172
2 All ſtatutes confirmed. ibid.
3 For calling of iurors. ibid.
4 For impriſonment by miniſters of the forreſt. ibid.
5 For vagabonds. 173
6 For proclamation to be made of the ſtatute of Wincheſter. ibid.
7 Niſi prius to bee granted at the ſute of any of the iurors. ibid.
8 For purueiors. ibid.
9 For deceit in clothes. ibid.
10 Aſſiſe for a rent going out of lands lieng in two counties. ibid.
11 The ſtatute of vittellers made the fift & ſixt yeeres of king Richard repealed. 174
12 Againſt prouiſors. ibid.
13 For riding in harneſſe. ibid.
14 For atturnies of defendants in writs of Premunire facias. ibid.
15 For champertie and maintenance. ibid.
16 For ſending armor or victuall into Scotland. ibid.
17 The mainpernors to ſatiſfie the plantife for his delaie where the defendant keepeth not his daie by the Superſedeas vpon maineprize. 175

Anno octauo Richardi ſecundi.

1 The liberties of ẏ church & all ſtatutes confirmed. 175
2 None to be iuſtice of aſſiſe nor goale deliuerie in his owne countrie. ibid.
3 Iuſtices nor barons of the excheker ſhall take fee nor reward. ibid.
4 For falſe entring of plees, raſing of roles, and changing of verdicts. ibid.

Anno nono Richardi ſecundi

1 A confirmation of all ſtatutes not repealed. 176
2 For vilains flieng to cities and boroughs. ibid.
3 For writs of attaint & error for them in the reuerſiō. ib
4 The triall whether a Priour be perpetuall or datiffe and remooueable. ibid.
5 For fees of preeſts taken in the marſhalſie of the kings houſe. ibid.

Anno decimo Richardi ſecundi.

1 For the good gouernance of the realme. 177, 178

Anno xii. Richardi ſecundi.

1, 2, 3, & 4 For the good gouernance of the realme. 179
5 & 6 The forfeits of diuers perſons giuen to the king. pag. 181, 182
7 That all merchants may ſell their merchandize where and to whome they will. 183
8 Certeine annuities granted by the K. made void. 184
9 No impoſitions to be put vpon wools, lether nor fels other than the cuſtome. ibid.
10 No letters to be ſent in damage of the realme. ibid.
11 For keeping ſeſſions in cheefe townes. ibid.

Statutes made the ſame yeare.

1 A confirmation of the liberties of the church and of all ſtatutes. 184
2 For making of officers. ibid.
3 A confirmation of all ſtatutes for laborers and vittellers and ſtocks to be in euerie towne and for demeanor of laborers. ibid.
4 & 5 For wages for laborers and how they ſhall behaue themſelues. 185
6 For vnlawfull games. ibid.
7 & 8 For beggers. ibid.
9 For trauellers out of the realme hauing no teſtimonials. 186
10 Iuſtices of peace to puniſh vagabonds and for holding their ſeſſions. ibid.
11 For tellers of new tidings. ibid.
12 For leuieng knights expenſes comming to the parlement. ibid.
13 For auoiding of dung and carren in infection, &c. ib.
14 For the meaſure of clothes. 187
15 That none paſſe out of the realme to obteine any benefit of holie church. ibid.
16 For remoouing the ſtaple from Middleborough to Callis. ibid.

Anno xiii. Richardi ſecundi.

1 The kings preſentee be not receiued to a church full of incumbents till he hath recouered it by the law. 187
2 The iuriſdiction of the court of the conſtables & marſhals. ibid.
3 The iuriſdiction of the ſteward and marſhall of the court not to exceed xii. mile from the kings lodging. 188
4 For the clearke of the market of the kings houſe. ibid.
5 The iuriſdiction of the admerall. ibid.
6 For ſargeants at armes. ibid.
7 Iuſtices of peace to be made anew. ibid.
8 For price of vittels and for laborers. ibid.
9 For weights. 189
10 For meaſures of clothes. ibid.
11 For making of clothes. ibid.
12 For tanners and cordwainers. ibid.
13 For hunters. ibid.
14 For double bonds in ẏ excheck. & recogn. of debts. 190
15 For ioining gaoles to the counties. ibid.

16 For protections. 190
17 For receipt vpon faint pleading. ibid.
18 For attaint in Lincolne. ibid.
19 For ſafegard of fiſh. 191
20 For pilgrims. ibid.

Another parlement made the ſame yeare.

1 For charters of pardon. 191
2 & 3 Againſt prouiſors. 192,193

Anno xiiij. Richardi ſecundi.

1 The ſtaple remooued from Calis. 193
2 For exchange at the court of Rome. ibid.
3 The maior of the ſtaple & others firſt ſworn to yͤ k.ibi.
4 For regrating of wools. ibid.
5 For carieng of wooll and lead out of the realme. ibid.
6 For fraighting of Engliſh ſhips. ibid.
7 For ſhipping of tin. ibid
8 Gauging of Rheniſh wine. ibid.
9 Merchant ſtrangers to be well intreated. ibid.
10 No cuſtomer nor controler to haue ſhip of his owne nor to fraight ſhip. 194
11 For aſſigning of iuſtices of peace. ibid.
12 For how much Scottiſh monie ſhall run. ibid.

Anno xv. Richardi ſecundi.

1 All good ſtatutes confirmed. 194
2 For forcible entrees. ibid.
3 For the admerals iuriſdiction. ibid.
4 For meaſuring corne in London. 195
5 For making of churchyards. ibid.
6 For appropriation of churches. ibid.
7 For carieng of vittels or merchandizes into Scot. ib.
8 For paſſage of tin. 196
9 For recognizances of the ſtaple. ibid.
10 For cloth made in Sur. Suſſex & Southhamp. ibid.
11 For girdlers. ibid.
12 For anſwering before the counſel of lords & ladies.ib.

Anno xvj. Richardi ſecundi.

1 For merchants aliens retaling merchandizes within the realme. 196
2 For appearing before the counſell of lords and ladies to anſwer. 197
3 The clarke of the market to haue readie his weights according to the ſtandard. ibid
4 For liueries of companies. ibid.
5 For prouiſions to the court of Rome. ibid.
6 For charters of pardon. 198

Anno xvij. Richardi ſecundi.

1 For melting monie to make plate. 199
2 For clothes called karſies. ibid.
3 For worſteds. ibid.
4 For clenſing and purifieng of malt. ibid.
5 For certeine officers to haue no eſtate in their offices for life nor yeeres. ibid.
6 For damage for them that be vexed before the counſell by vntrue ſuggeſtion. 200
7 For carieng of corne out of the realme. ibid.
8 For riots and vnlawfull aſſemblies. ibid.
9 That iuſtices of peace be conſeruators of the ſtatute made for weares. ibid.
10 Two men of law aſſigned,&c:to deliuer gaoles. 201

Anno xx. Richardi ſecundi.

1 For riding araied in the realme &c: 201
2 For wearing of liueries. ibid.
3 Lords nor other to ſit with iuſtices of aſſiſe. ibid.
4 That no ſhip fraighted towards England be compelled to come to any other port. ibid.
5 For taking of horſſes. 202
6 Licence,&c:to Belknapt & others to come into Eng.ib

Anno xxj. Richardi ſecundi.

1 All liberties confirmed. 202
2 An act touching the commiſſion made to the erle of Arundell and others. ibid.
3 Againſt ſuch as compaſſed the kings deſtruction. 203.
4,5,6,7,8,9,10,11,12,13,14, Touching the king and conſeruation of the realme. 203,204,205,206,207
15 The kings pardon. ib.
16 For determination of certeine matters. ib.
17 For licences to ſhip merchandizes of the ſtaple. 208
18 For bringing laſtage of good ſtones to Calis. ib.
19 For leuieng weres, &c: in diſturbance of the paſſage of veſſels. ib.
20 Againſt them that procure to reuerſe any thing made in the parlement. 209

¶ Statutes made in the time of king Henrie the fourth.

Anno primo.

1 All liberties of the church and ſtatutes heretofore made confirmed. 209
2 For the ſafegard of them which came in with king Henrie the fourth. 210
3 A repeale of the parlement made in the xxi. yeare of king Richard confirmed. ib.
4 The ſtatute made in the xi. yeere of king Richard confirmed. ib.
5 For reſtitution of thoſe which were attainted in the ſaid xxi. yeere of Richard the ſecond. ib.
6 For letters patents to be made by the king. ib.
7 For giuing of liueries. ib.
8 For them that be put out of their lands by ſuggeſtion made to the king. 211
9 For the ſales of forfeitures made by great officers of king Richard the ſecond. ib.
10 For paines of treaſon made the xxi. yeare of king Richard the ſecond. ib.
11 For ſhirifs to bee charged after the old farms of the countie. ib.
12 For weres,&c: leuied in diſturbance of paſſage. 212
13 For what ſeaſon ſerchers and other officers ſhall abide in their offices. ib.
14 For determination of appeales. ib.
15 For errors in London. ib.
16 For Londoners to be free of packing of clothes. 213
17 That aliens vittellers be in the kings protection. ib.
18 For murders and other offenſes doone,&c: ib.
19 For making of clothes. 214
20 The kings pardon. ib.

Anno ſecundo Henrici quarti.

1 A confirmation of all ſtatutes and liberties. 214
2 For gifts and grants to be made by the king. ib.
3 For prouiſions made to the court of Rome. ib.
4 For religious men of the order of Ceſteaux. ib.
5 For cariage of monie out of the realme. ib.
6 For deceipt in Flemiſh and Scottiſh monie. 216
7 For nonſutes in aſſiſe after verdict. ib.
8 The fee of the chirographer. ib.
9 For commiſ. awarded in the time of king Ric. ib.
10 For the clearke of the crowne of the kings bench. ib.
11 The iuriſdiction of the admerall. ib.
12 For Welſh. purchaſing lands and being in office. 217
13 The pardon made the xxi of king Ric. confirmed. ib.
14 For purueiors. ib.
15 For hereſies. ib.
16 For Welſhmen comming by night,&c. 219
17 For Welſhmen burning houſes, &c. ib.
18 For ſtuffing of the caſtels in Wales. ib.
19 For Engliſhmen conuict by Welſhmen in Wales. ib.
20 For Welſhmen purchaſing lands, &c. ib.
21 For giuing of liueries. ib.
22 For ſutes contrarie to the ſtatute made the xi. yeere of Richard the ſecond. 220
23 The fees of the marſhall of the marſhalſeie of the kings houſe. ib.
24 For proceſſe made againſt them that were in the kings wages with the duke of Yorke, ib.

Anno quarto Henrici quarti.

1 All liberties and ſtatutes confirmed. 221
2 Foꝛ indictments of Inſidiatores viarum, & depopulatores agrorum. ibid.
3 Foꝛ clearks conuict. ibid.
4 Foꝛ reuenues of the crowne without deliberation. 222
5 Shirifs to be reſident within their bailiwicks. ibid.
6 Foꝛ ſealing of clothes. ibid.
7 Actions againſt the ſuters of the pꝛofits. ibid.
8 Foꝛ diſſeiſſens with robberie. ibid.
9 Foꝛ commiſſions of inquirie. 223
10 Foꝛ halfepenſe and farthings. ibid.
11 Foꝛ pulling downe of weares,&c. ibid.
12 Foꝛ appꝛopꝛiations of benefices. ibid.
13 Foꝛ dooing ſeruice in warre. 224
14 Foꝛ reteining of labourers and other craftſmen. ibid.
15 That merchants aliens beſtow their monie which they receiue within the realme. ibid.
16 Foꝛ carrieng of monie oꝛ plate out of the realme. ibid.
17 Foꝛ the foure oꝛders of friers. ibid.
18 & 19 Foꝛ atturneis of the law. 225
20 Cuſtomers and comptrollers to be reſident vpon their offices. ibid.
21 Serchers to occupie in pꝛoper perſon. ibid.
22 Foꝛ incumbents put out by the kings pꝛeſentees. ibid
23 Foꝛ examination of iudgements,&c. 226
24 Foꝛ aulnage of clothes. ibid.
25 Foꝛ hoſtellers and vitulers. ibid.
26 That Engliſhmen be not conuict by Welſhmen. ibid.
27 Foꝛ commots in Wales. ibid.
28 Foꝛ congregations of Welſhmen. ibid.
29 Foꝛ bearing armoꝛ in Wales. ibid.
30 Foꝛ ſending armoꝛ oꝛ victuals into Wales. ibid.
31 Welſhmē to haue no foꝛtreſſes noꝛ caſtels in Wales.ib.
32 Welſhmen not to be in certeine offices in Wales. ibid.
33 Caſtels and walled townes in Wales to be inſtoꝛed with Engliſhmen. ibid.
34 Foꝛ Engliſhmen married to anie of the aliens of Owen Glendoure. 227
35 Foꝛ tanners and ſhoomakers.. ibid.

Anno quinto Henrici quarti.

1 The foꝛfeitures of ſir Henrie & ſir Thomas Perſi .227
2 Foꝛ charters to be granted to appꝛoouers. ibid.
3 Foꝛ watch vpon the ſea coſts. ibid.
4 Multiplication made felonie. 228.
5 Foꝛ cutting toongs,and putting out of eies. ibid.
6 Foꝛ batteries doone to ſuch mens ſeruants as come to the parlement. ibid.
7 Foꝛ intreating of merchants ſtrangers. ibid.
8 Foꝛ examinations of atturneis in actions of debt vpon arreragies of account. ibid.
9 Foꝛ keeping of gold and ſiluer within the realme,ibid.
10 Juſtices of peace to impꝛiſon men in cōmon gails.229
11 Foꝛ paieng of tithes by farmars where the lands be ſeized in the kings hands. ibid.
12 Foꝛ not ſhewing againe the ſtatute merchant after it is once ſhewed. ibid.
13 Foꝛ guilting of diuerſe wares. ibid.
14 Foꝛ imbeſſelling of fines. ibid.
15 The kings pardon. ibid.

Anno ſexto Henrici quarti.

1 Foꝛ pꝛouiſions of biſhopꝛiks. 230
2 Foꝛ letters patents to be made to the queene and the kings ſonne. ibid.
3 Againſt ſhiriffes & other officers that ſeeke to deceiue the king. ibid.
4 Foꝛ ſelling merchandizes by merchants aliens. 231

Anno ſeptimo Henrici quarti.

1 All liberties and ſtatutes not repealed confirmed. 231
2 Foꝛ the inheritance of the crowne of England. ibid.
3 Foꝛ the charge of the clearks of the eſtreats. ibid.
4 Foꝛ ſuffering pꝛiſoners condemned to go at large.232
5 Foꝛ the foꝛfeiture of the erle of Noꝛthumberland and the loꝛd Bardolfe. ibid.
6 Foꝛ purchaſing buls to be diſcharged of diſmes. ibid.
7 Foꝛ arrow heads. ibid.
8 Foꝛ pardons to benefices full of incumbents by pꝛouiſion. ibid.
9 Foꝛ ſales of clothes in London. ibid.
10 Foꝛ the meaſure of clothes. 233.
11 Foꝛ certifieng of commiſſions. ibid.
12 Foꝛ the foꝛfeiture of John earle of Saliſburie and ſir Thomas Blunt. ibid.
13 Foꝛ atturnies of impotent perſons. ibid.
14 Foꝛ giuing of liueries. 234.
15 Foꝛ election of burgeſſes and knights of the parlement. ibid
16 Foꝛ annuities granted to kings ſeruants out of counties. ibid.
17 Foꝛ making of appꝛentiſes. 235
18 The kings pardon. ibid.

Anno nono Henrici quarti.

1 A confirmatiō of all liberties & ſtatutes not repeled.235
2 Foꝛ Kendall cloth. 236
3 Foꝛ felonies in Southwales. ibid.
4 Foꝛ diſclamoꝛ of felonies in Wales. ibid.
5 Foꝛ naming loꝛds and bailiffes of ancient demeſne in aſſiſes. ibid.
6 Foꝛ the meaſure of raw clothes. ibid.
7 Foꝛ foꝛrens to be contributoꝛs to the tax of the diſms and quinziſme. ibid.
8 Foꝛ free elections. ibid.

Anno xi. Henrici quarti.

1 Juſtices of aſſiſes to inquire of ſhiriffes returns of wꝛits of the parlement. 237
2 That no common hoſteller be comptroller,&c. ibid.
3 Foꝛ recoꝛds of aſſiſes,&c. ibid.
4 Foꝛ labourers vſing vnlawfull games. ibid.
5 Foꝛ voiding of gallie halfepenſe. 238
6 Foꝛ aulnage of clothes. ibid.
7 Foꝛ conueieng grained clothes out of the realme in ſmall peeces. ibid.
8 Foꝛ exchanges. 239
9 Foꝛ taking inqueſts not returned by the ſhiriffe. ibid.

Anno xiij. Henrici quarti.

1 A confirmatiō of all liberties & ſtatutes not repealed.ib.
2 Foꝛ iuſtices of aſſiſe. ibid.
3 Foꝛ giuing of liueries. 240
4 Foꝛ meaſure of clothes. ibid.
5 Foꝛ cuſtomers,&c: to be reſident vpon their offices.ib.
6 Foꝛ voiding of gallie halfepenſe. ibid.
7 Foꝛ determination of riots and routs. 241

¶ Statutes made in the time of king Henrie the fift.

Anno primo.

1 FOꝛ election of knights and burgeſſes of the parlement. 241
2 Foꝛ leuieng of weares and kidles. ibid.
3 Foꝛ foꝛging of falſe deeds. 242
4 Foꝛ extoꝛtions of ſhiriffes. ibid.
5 Foꝛ addition to be giuen in caſe where pꝛoceſſe of outlawꝛie lieth. ibid.
6 Foꝛ Engliſhmens miſdemenoꝛ in Wales. ibid.
7 Foꝛ Frenchmen beneficed in England. 243
8 Foꝛ the inſtoꝛing of Ireland. ibid.
9 Foꝛ reuocation of certeine grants of lands and offices in Calis. ibid.
10 Foꝛ weights and meaſures of coꝛne. ibid.

Anno ſecundo Henrici quinti.

1 Commiſſions to inquire of hoſpitals. 244
2 Foꝛ wꝛits of Certiorari and Corpus cum cauſa granted foꝛ perſons in execution. ibid.
3 Foꝛ granting a copie of a libell to the intent to obteine

a pꝛohibition. 245
4 Foꝛ labourers. ibid.
5 Foꝛ Tindale and Examſhire. ibid.
6 Foꝛ truce and ſafe conducts. 246
7 Foꝛ refoꝛmation of hereſie and lollardie. 247 & 248
8 Foꝛ refoꝛmation of riots and routs. 249
9 Pꝛoceſſe againſt riotoꝛs that flee into woods. 250

Another parlement made the ſame yeare.

1 Foꝛ iuſtices of peace. 251
2 Foꝛ wages of pꝛeeſts. ibid.
3 Foꝛ the ſufficiencie of iuroꝛs. ibid.
4 Foꝛ Goldſmiths. ibid.
5 Foꝛ the rebellion of Welſhmen. ibid.
6 Foꝛ ſhippiug of ſtaple ware. 252

Anno tertio Henrici quinti.

1 Foꝛ baniſhing of gallie halfepenſe, ſuſkins and dotkins. 252

An other parlement the ſame yeare.

1 All liberties and franchiſes confirmed. 253
2 Foꝛ abbats and pꝛioꝛs being ſutoꝛs to court barons in Yoꝛkeſhire. ibid.
3 Foꝛ auoiding of Bꝛitons out of the land. ibid.
4 Againſt pꝛouiſoꝛs. ibid.
5 An act foꝛ the citie of Lincolne. 256
6, 7 Foꝛ clipping, waſhing and filing of monie. 256
8 Foꝛ pꝛobats of teſtaments. 257

Anno quarto Henrici quinti.

1 A confirmation of all ſtatutes. 257
2 Foꝛ ſhiriffes to haue allowance of certeine eſtreats. ib.
3 Foꝛ patenmakers. ibid.
4 Foꝛ the wages of ſeruants of huſbandꝛie. ibid.
5 Foꝛ hoſts to be aſſigned to merchants ſtrangers. ibid.
6 Foꝛ benefices in Ireland. ibid.
7 Foꝛ bꝛeaking of truce and ſafeconduicts. ibid.
8 The kings pardon. ibid.

Anno quinto Henrici quinti.

1 Foꝛ abbats and pꝛioꝛs to make atturneis in certeine court barons and wapentakes in Yoꝛkeſhire. 257

Anno ſeptimo Henrici quinti.

1 Foꝛ appealing and indicting men of Lancaſterſhire. page. 258

Anno octauo Henrici quinti.

1 That in the kings abſence the teſte of the wꝛits be in the name of the lieutenant. ibid.
2 Foꝛ bullion to be bꝛought to the mint by merchants of the weſt parts. 259
3 Foꝛ gilting and ſiluering. ibid.

Anno nono Henrici quinti.

1 Foꝛ appeales and indictments in Lanckiſhire. 259
2 Foꝛ exigents againſt any in Lancaſhire. ibid.
3 Foꝛ pꝛotections in aſſiſes. ibid.
4 Foꝛ amending of recoꝛds. ibid.
5 Foꝛ making of ſhiriffes and eſcheatoꝛs. 260
6 Foꝛ the mint and coining at Calis. ibid.
7 Foꝛ men of Reddeſdaile offending in Noꝛthumberland and other places. ibid.
8 Foꝛ ſcholers of Oxfoꝛd hunting by night. 261
9 Foꝛ abbats, &c: to be diſcharged of collection of diſmes out of the countie where they dwell. ibid.
10 Foꝛ ſeacoles. ibid.
11 Foꝛ waſhers and clippers of monie. ibid.
12 Foꝛ Rocheſter bꝛidge. ibid.

Another parlement made the ſame yeare.

1 All ſtatutes touching gold and ſiluer confirmed. 262
2 Foꝛ the exchange in London. ibid.
3 Foꝛ paiment of exchange. ibid.
4 Foꝛ bꝛinging of the monie receiued foꝛ the exchange to the Tower of London. ibid.
5 Foꝛ the mint at Calis. ibid.
6 Foꝛ good allaie in the monie. ibid.
7 Foꝛ nobles halfenobles and farthings of gold. ibid.
8 Foꝛ counterfetoꝛs and makers of falſe weights. ibi.
9 Foꝛ exchange in the court of Rome. ibid.
10 Foꝛ the account of the collectoꝛs of diſmes and quinziſmes. 263

¶ Statutes made in the time of king Henrie the ſixt.

Anno primo.

1 Foꝛ the mint at Yoꝛke and Bꝛiſtow. 263
2 The ſhiriffes to make pꝛoclamatien of the ſtatutes. ib.
3 Foꝛ riots made by Iriſhmen. ibid.
4 That the men of the mint ſhould not hold the exchanges. 264
5 Foꝛ the gaines of the wars to be deducted foꝛ the wages of ſuch as haue indented with the king. ibid.

Anno ſecundo Henrici ſexti.

1 All liberties confirmed. 264
2 Foꝛ the hoſpitall of S. Leonard in Yoꝛke. ibid.
3 Foꝛ Iohn duke of Bedfoꝛd to be receiued by his atturneie to defend his right in any action. 265
4 The repaire of wools, &c: to be at Calis. ibid.
5 Foꝛ ſhiping in Fodꝛay pill. 266
6 Foꝛ carrieng of gold and ſiluer out of the realme. ibi.
7 Foꝛ coꝛdwainers vſing the myſterie of tanners. ibid.
8 Foꝛ auoiding of Iriſhmen out of the land. ibid.
9 Foꝛ the auoiding of the monie of blanks. 267
10 Foꝛ making of miniſters and clearkes in the courts. ibidem.
11 Foꝛ the meaſure of wines. ibid.
12 Foꝛ the aſſaie of white monie accoꝛding to the indenture. ibid.
13 Foꝛ the increaſe of white monie. 268
14 Foꝛ goldſmiths ſelling woꝛke of ſiluer. ibid.
15 Foꝛ nets and engins in Thames. ibid.

Anno tertio Henrici ſexti.

1 Foꝛ chapiters and congregations of maſons. ibid.
2 Foꝛ carrieng of ſheepe into Flanders. ibid.
3 Foꝛ concealing of the kings cuſtoms and ſubſidies. ib.
4 Foꝛ butter and cheeſe. ibid.
5 Foꝛ the riuer of Lee. ibid.

Anno quarto Henrici ſexti.

1 Foꝛ imbeaſeling of wꝛits. 269
2 Foꝛ pꝛotections in aſſiſes. ibid.
3 Foꝛ amendment of recoꝛds. 271
4 Foꝛ certeine knights newlie made. ibid.
5 Foꝛ reſtraint of paſſage. ibid.

Anno ſexto Henrici ſexti.

1 Foꝛ pꝛoceſſe of indictments. 271
2 Foꝛ pannels of aſſiſes. 272
3 Foꝛ wages of huſbandmẽ, and puniſhment of labourers. ibid.
4 Foꝛ election of knights and burgeſſes of the parlement. 273
5 Foꝛ commiſſion of ſewers. ibid.
6 Foꝛ ſhipping in Melcombe. 274

Anno octauo Henrici ſexti.

1 Foꝛ arreſting of clearkes comming to the conuocation. ibid
2 An act foꝛ the ſtaple of Denmarke. 275
3 Foꝛ ſewers. ibid.
4 Foꝛ giuing of liueries. ibid.
5 Foꝛ weights. 276
6 Foꝛ caſting of bils into mens houſes. 277
7 Foꝛ elections of knights of the parlement. ibid.
8 Foꝛ labourers. ibid.
9 Foꝛ foꝛcible entries. 278
10 Foꝛ pꝛoceſſe in indictments and appeales. 279
11 Foꝛ taking of appꝛentiſes. 280
12 & 13 Foꝛ amendment of recoꝛds. 280 & 281
14 Foꝛ pꝛotections foꝛ ſuch as ſhall go ouer ſea with the king. 282
15 Foꝛ felons and murderers that void themſelues into woods. ibid.

16 For inquiſition taken by eſcheators. 282
17 For ſhipping to the ſtaple. 283
18 For the priſe of ſtaple ware, & for yͤ mint at Calis. ib.
19 For priuie cōueiance of merchādize out of yͤ relme. 284
20 For inhabitāts of Calis vſing to buy ſtaple wares. ib.
21 For men of Newca. and War. ſhipping to Calis. ib.
22 For clacking and forcing of wools. ibid.
23 For cutting woollen threds and ſending them beyond ſea for thrums. ibid.
24 For paiments in gold made to merchants aliens. 285
25 For continuance of the maior of the ſtaple in his office for a ſeaſon. 285
26 For aſſiſes ſued in the benches of lands lieng within a franchiſe. ibid.
27 For paſſage of trows through yͤ riuer of Seuerne. ib.
28 For the waie betwixt Abbington & Dorcheſter. 287
29 For inqueſts betwixt aliens and denizens. ibid.

Anno decimo Henrici ſexti.

1 For recognizance of debts before the maior of the ſtaple. 293
2 For elections of the knights of the parlement. ibid.
3 For reſtitutiō of goods takē by them of Denmarke. ib.
4 For entring of rols by philizers and exigenters. 294
5 For reparation of the banks & beacons at Calis. ibi.
6 Proceſſe vpon indictments & appeales in forren counties. ibid.
7 For ſhipping of ſtaple ware to other places than to Calis. 295

Anno xi. Henrici ſexti.

1 For impanelling men dwelling about the court. 295
2 For nanning yͤ ſhirifs in writs aſſiſe of colluſion. 296
3 For writs vpon diſſeiſon againſt the pernours of the profits. ibid.
4 For damage of the plaintifs in writs of attaint. 296
5 For actions of waſt againſt the pernours of the profits. 297
6 For commiſſions of peace. ibid.
7 For indictments in ſhiriffes turnes. ibid.
8 For weights and meaſures. 298
9 For aulnage of clothes. 299
10 For purſute of Scire facias ſued by recogniſoures of the ſtatute of the ſtaple arreſted vpon the ſame. ibid.
11 For affaires made vpon lords comming to the parlement. 300
12 For warchandlers. ibid.
13 A confirmation of an act for ſelling wares for readie monie. ibid.
14 For ſhipping in creekes. ibid.
15 For imbeſiling of yͤ kings cuſtoms by cuſtomers. 301
16 For cuſtomers making blancke ſcrowles to merchants. ibid.

Anno xiiij. Henrici ſexti.

1 That iuſtices of Niſi prius giue iudgement aſwell where felons be acquited as where they be conuicted or attainted. 301
2 Againſt licences for ſhipping of wools. ibid.
3 The ſeſſions for the countie of Cumberland to be at Carliſle. 302
4 For ſeſſions in Middleſex. ibid.
5 For ſhipping to the ſtaple. 303
6 For aliens vittellers to ſell fiſh by retaile. ibid.
7 For priſes vpon the ſea. 304
8 For breaking of ſafe conducts. ibid.

Anno xv. Henrici ſexti.

1 An act for ſutes before the ſtewards and marſhals of the kings houſe. 304
2 For carrieng of corne ouer the ſea. 305
3 For the clauſe of vidimus to put in ſafe conducts. ibid.
4 For ties to be found by them yͭ ſue writs of ſub pena. ib.
5 For writs of attaint. ibid.
6 For ordinances made by guilds & fraternities. 306
7 Touching the wapentakes of Sandcliffe & Frendles in Yorke. ibid.
8 For cariage of ſtaple ware not cuſtomed. 307

Anno xviij. Henrici ſexti.

1 For warrantiſes of letters patents ſent to the chancellor to be entred of record. 307
2 For iurors in attaints. ibid.
3 For licences to carie ſtaple ware to other places than Calis. 308
4 For merchandizes forren bought and forren ſold. ibid.
5 For collectors of diſmes 310
6 Lands to be let to ferme to him that trauerſeth the office and to none other. ibid
7 For returning of offices by eſchetors. ibid.
8 For Spaniſh ſhips taken vpon the ſeas by denizens. ib.
9 For entrees of the philizers and exigenters. 311
10 For commiſſions of ſewers. ibid.
11 A iuſtice of peace to haue xx. pounds land. 312
12 For indictments ſuppoſed in a place where there is none ſuch in that countie. ibid.
13 For outlawries in the countie of Lancaſter. ibid.
14 For making of araies and pannels. 313
15 For cariage of wolles to other places beyond the ſeas than Calis. ibid.
16 For deceipt in clothmaking. ibid.
17 For gauging of veſſels of oile and wine. 314
18 Againſt capteines abating ſoldiors wages. ibid.
19 For ſoldiors departing without licence. ibid.

Anno xx. Henrici ſexti.

1 For inrolment of ſafeconducts. 315
2 For forfeiture of goods by reaſon of outlawries in Lancaſter. 316
3 For robberies doone by welſhmen in the counties ioining to wales. ibid
4 For cuſtomes and ſubſidies to be paid by denizens. 317
5 That no cuſtomers, ſerchers, &c: haue anie ſhip of their owne. ibid.
6 For ſhipping of corne ouer the ſea. ibid.
7 For not cuſtoming goods brought firſt from beyong the ſea into wales and from thence into England. 318
8 For reſiſtance of purueiors. ibid
9 For women of hie eſtate to be iudged by their peeres. ib
10 For true making of worſteds. ibid.
11 The paine of treaſon put out in caſe of breaking of ſafe conducts. 319
12 For reformation of partition of wools by the maior of the ſtaple. 320

Anno xxiij. Henrici ſexti.

1 & 2 Againſt purueiors. 321
3 For ſhipping thrums and woollen threads out of this realme. ibid.
4 For true making of worſteds. 322
5 For taking outlawes of wales reſorting into Heref. 323
6 The ſtatute for conueieng corne ouer yͤ ſea cōfirmed. ib.
7 For gathering hed penſe by the ſhiriffe of Northumberland. 324
8 For the occupieng of ſhirifs. ibid
9 For commiſſions of ſewers. 325
10 For extortion of ſhirifs. ibi.
11 For leuieng knights wages for the parlement. 326
12 For the triall of new forren pleas pleaded after an iſſue once ioined. ibid.
13 For wages for ſeruants of huſbandrie. 326
14 Againſt purueiors. 327
15 For election of knights for the parlement. 328
16 For paiment of gage penſe to the gagers. 329
17 For inqueſts to be taken by eſcheators & their fees. ib.
18 For buieng of wines of the high countrie. ibid.

Anno xxv. Henrici ſexti.

1 An act againſt Welſhmen. 330

Anno xxvij. Henrici ſexti.

1 For reſtraint of clothes in Brabant, &c. 330
2 The liberties of the ſtaple confirmed. ibid.
3 For vittuall and corne carried out of the realme by merchants aliens. 332
4 An act againſt welſhmen confirmed. 333
5 For holding faires vpon feſtiuall daies & ſundaies. ib.
6 The kings pardon made to the cleargie. 334

Anno xxviij. Henrici ſexti.

1 For the reſtraint of woollen clothes in Brabant. 334
2 For letters patents of priſes made to hoſtlers and brewers. 335
3 The kings pardon to ſhiriffes for occupieng aboue a yeare. ibid.
4 For Welſhmen and Lancaſhire men taking goods and cattell vnder colour of diſtreſſe. ibid.
5 For extortions done by ſerchers,&c. to ſtrangers. 336

Anno xxix. Henrici ſexti.

1 For attaindor of Iacke Cade. 336
2 For proceſſe againſt breakers of truſe. 337
3 For letters patents made to citizens of Yorke. ibid.

Anno xxxj. Henrici ſexti.

1 Touching the ſaid attaindor of Iacke Cade. 338
2 Againſt riotors diſobeieng priuie ſeales. ibid.
3 For attachments made by the wardens of the marches. 339
4 For breaking of truſe. ibid.
5 For letters patents made to gagers,&c. 340
6 For outlawries in Lanckaſhire. ibid.
7 An act of the generall reſumption. ibid.
8 For the ſhipping of wools. 341
9 For taking awaie of ladies and gentlewomen inheritors. ibid.

Anno xxxiij. Henrici ſexti.

1 For ſeruants ſpoiling their maiſters goods after his death. 342
2 A repeale of an act made at Reading for outlaries in Lanckiſhire. 343
3 For extortioners of the office of the excheker. 344
4 For brewers in Kent. 345
5 For ſilke women. ibid.
6 For the vexation of the abbat of Foũtaine in diuerſe wapentakes. 346
7 For atturneis in Norffolke and Suffolke. 346

Anno xxxix. Henrici ſexti.

1 A reuocation of a parlement holden at Couentrie. 347
2 That women of fourteene yeares of age to haue liuerie of their lands. 348

¶ Statutes made in the time of king Edward the fourth.

Anno primo.

1 For letters patents made by king Henrie the fourth, Henrie the fift, and Henrie the ſixt. 348
2 For indictments and preſentments in ſhiriffes turnes and leetes. 352

Anno tertio Edwardi quarti.

1 For ſhipping of wools. 354
2 For corne not to be brought into this land. 355
3 For ſilkewomen. ibid.
4 For artificers and handicraftſmen. 356
5 For apparell. 357

Anno quarto Edwardi quarti.

1 For clothmaking. 359
2 For ſhipping of merchandizes of the ſtaple. 361
3 For ſhipping clothes at Newcaſtell. 362
4 For buieng of wools. 363
5 For merchandizes of the dutchie of Burgundie. ibid.
6 For ſuerties found to cuſtomers & comptrollers. 364
7 For cordwainers and coblers. 365
8 For horners. ibid.
9 For patten makers. 366
10 For paſſage from Douer to Calis. ibid.

Anno ſeptimo Edwardi quarti.

1 For making of Worſteds. 367
2 For clothes made in the hundreths of Liſtone, Taueſtocke and Loughbourgh in Deuonſhire. 368
3 For woollen yarne, clothes vnfulled, not to be carried out of the realme. 369
4 For grants made by the king. ibid.
5 For reuiuing the ſignories of attainted lands. ibid.

Anno octauo Edwardi quarti.

1 An act for ſet clothes. 370
2 For liueries of companie. 371
3 For iuries in Middleſex. 372
4 For ſhiriffes. 373

Anno xij. Edwardi quarti.

1 For returnes of ſhiriffes. 373
2 An act for bowſtaues. 374
3 An act for the ſubſidies. ibid.
4 For liueries to be giuen by the prince. 376
5 For ſhipping of wools. ibid.
6 For ſewers. 377
7 For weares and fiſhgarths. ibid.
8 For adnulling letters patents made to ſearchers and ſuruciors of vittels. 379
9 For eſcheators. ibid.

Anno xiiij. Edwardi quarti.

1 For the kings tenants going in his wars. 380
2 Protections for ſuch as go in the kings wars. 381
3 For ſhipping of wools and fels. 382
4 A confirmatio of ſtatutes made for breaking truce. 383

Anno xvij. Edwardi quarti.

1 An act for monie. 383
2 For courts of piepowders. 388
3 For vnlawfull games. ibid.
4 For making of tile. 389
5 For ſealing of clothes. 390
6 For ſhiriffes returnes. 391
7 A repeale of the parlement holden the tenth yeare of the kings reigne. 391

Anno xxij. Edwardi quarti,

1 An act for apparell. 391
2 For packing of barreled fiſh. 392
3 For ſilke workers. 393
4 For the priſe of bowes. 394
5 For fulling of hats and caps. ibid.
6 For ſwans. 394
7 For incloſing woods in the forreſts. 395
8 For the towne of Barwicke. ibid.

¶ Statutes made in the time of king Richard the third.

Anno primo.

1 For eſtates to be made by the feoffors in vſe. 396
2 Diſcharge of the beneuolence. 396
3 For letting of ſuſpects of felonie to baile. ibid.
4 For iurors. 397
5 For adnulling of feofments made to king Richard to anie vſe. ibid.
6 For ſutes in courts of piepowders. ibid.
7 For fines. 398
8 For clothmaking. 399
9 Againſt Italians that ſell their wares in groſſe. 401
10 For bowſtaues. 403
11 For ſetting handicrafts m̃ of this relme a worke. ib.
12 For the meaſure of wine and oile. 403
13 Priuilege of collectors of diſme. 404
14 An act againſt the ladie Elizabeth Graie. ibid.

¶ Statutes made in the time of king Henrie the ſeuenth.

Anno primo.

1 Forme dewne. 405
2 Againſt ſtrangers made denizens to pay cuſtoms. 405
3 No protection allowed in anie court at Calis. 406
4 Correction of preeſts for incontinencie. ibid.
5 Againſt tanners and cordwainers. ibid.
6 Field. ibid.
7 Againſt hunters. ibid.
8 For reparation of the nauie. 408
9 Silkeworke. ibid.
10 A reuocatiō of K. Richard his act againſt Italians. ib

Anno tertio Henrici ſeptimi.

1 Giuing of liuerie. 409
2 Taking maidens, widowes or wiues against their wils made treaſon. 411
3 For letting to baile of perſons arreſted for light ſuſpicion. 411
4 Deeds of gifts of goods to the vſe of the maker of ſuch gifts be void. ibid.
5 Drie exchange. ibid.
6 Exchange and rechange. 412
7 Concerning cuſtomers. ibid.
8 Emploiment. 413
9 Againſt yͤ ordinance of London for going to faires. ib.
10 Dammage giuen in a writ of error. 414
11 Clothes to be caried ouer the ſea be barbed, rowed and ſhorne, except. ibid.
12 Retaindor. ibid.
13 Felonie. 415

Anno quarto Henrici ſeptimi.

1 For commiſſions of ſewers. 416
2 Finours. 417
3 Againſt butchers. ibid.
4 Protections for paſſers into Britaine. 418
5 Adnulling letters patents made to anie ſpirituall perſon for paieng or gathering diſmeze. 419
6 Adnulling letters patents of any office in the forreſt of England. ibid.
7 That letters patents made to certeine officers about the king be void. ibid.
7 For ſaile of cloth by drapers and tailors. ibid.
8 Priſe of hats and bonnets. ibid.
9 Of wine and Tolowſe woad. ibid.
10 An act vpon buieng of wools. 420
11 Actus ſuper proclam. ibid.
12 De proclamatione facienda. 421
13 Againſt theeues. ibid.
14 Adnulling of the ſaile of the earldome of March. 422
15 For the maior of London. ibid.
16 The ile of Wight. ibid.
17 Wards. 423.
18 Forging and counterfeiting of gold and ſiluer made treaſon. ibid.
19 For keeping vp of houſes of huſbandrie. ibid.
20 Actions popular. 424
21 Carrieng of gold and ſiluer ouer the ſea. 425
22 Nota de finibus. ibid.

Anno ſeptimo Henrici ſeptimi.

1 For ſouldiers in the war. 428
2 For ſoldiors to be in the kings protection. 428
3 For weights and meaſures. 428, 429
4 For trials in London. 430
5 For letters patents of diſcharge of diſmeze and quinzimeſe. ibid.
6 For Scots to auoid the land. ibid.
7 For malmſies of Candie. 431

Anno xi. Henrici ſeptimi.

1 That men going to battell with the prince, &c: ſhall not be attainted. 431
2 For puniſhment of vagabonds and beggers. 432
3 Acts againſt vnlawfull reteinors, riots, &c: to be put in execution. ibid.
4 One weight and meaſure to be vſed through the realme. 433
4 The name of the townes limited for the keeping of weights and meaſures. 435
5 For putting away wares in Southhampton. ibid.
6 For packing & paieng cuſtoms of woollen clothes. ib.
7 For puniſhment of riots. ibid.
8 For puniſhment of vſurers. 437
9 For the inhabitants of the north & ſouth tindall. ibid.
10 For leuieng of the arrerages of beneuolence laſt granted. 439
11 For taking of apprentiſes in Norwich. 440
12 For writs giuen and counſell aſſigned to poore people. 441
13 No horſſes nor mares aboue ſix ſhillings eight penſe, to be conueied out of the realme without the kings licence. ibid.
14 That ſtrangers made denizens ſhall paie cuſtome as ſtrangers. ibid.
15 Againſt vntrue demeanor of ſhirifs and their officers in holding their counties. 442
16 For keeping of the watch in Calice. 443
17 Againſt deſtroieng of feſants and partridges. ibid.
18 Not being with the king in time of need, &c: ſhall loſe their fees and annuities to them granted. 444
19 Againſt vnlawfull making of fetherbeds, pillowes and mattriſes. ibid.
20 Againſt women couert making alienation of lands moued by the baron. 445
21 For inqueſts hereafter to be charged within London. pag. ibid.
22 For wages of hindes in huſbandrie and of artificers and laborers. 447
23 For gauging & packing of ſamon, eles & herrings. 449
24 For puniſhment of periurie and leſſing the penaltie in attaint. 450
25 For puniſhment of periury by examination of the chancellor, treſorer, &c: 451
26 For holding the ſhirifs turnes within the countie of ſouth Surreie and Suſſex. 452
27 For fuſtians to be ſhorne with the broad ſhere. 453.

Anno xii. Henrici ſeptimi.

1 For apprentiſes in the countie of Norffolke. 453
2 For continuance of certeine acts made in the laſt parlement. 454
3 A repeale of a ſtatute made the laſt parlement for laborers wages. ibid.
4 For repealing of forfeits growing by clothmaking to the ſtatute of Richard the third. ibid.
5 For weights and meaſures. ibid.
6 For a fine paied by the merchants aduenturers at the marts. 455
7 For ſeruants murdring their maiſters or ſtrangers not to inioy the benefit of their clergie. 456

Anno xix. Henrici ſeptimi.

1 For attendance vpon the king in his wars. 457
2 For not paieng of cuſtome for bowſtaues. ibid.
3 For the continuance of attaint. ibid.
4 For vſing of longbowes and leuing of croſbowes. 458.
5 For coine currant within the realme. ibid.
6 For pewterers and braſiers. 459.
7 For making ordinances by bodies incorporat. 460
8 For taking of ſcauage in cities and boroughs. 461
9 For delaies in actions vpon the caſe. ibid.
10 For keeping of goales and eſcapes of priſoners. ibid.
11 For keeping of deere, haies and buckſtales. 463
12 For puniſhment of vagabonds. ibid.
13 For puniſhment of riot. 464
14 For puniſhment of vnlawfull reteinors. 465
15 For execution of feofments of truſt. 467
16 For ſhirifs turns in Surreie and Suſſex. 468
17 For repeale of an act for worſted ſhearers. 469
18 For Seuerne. 470
19 For curriers and cordwainers. 471
20 For writs of error. ibid
21 For ſilke women. ibid.
22 For repeale of an act for atturnies in Calice. 472
23 For merchants of the ſtillard. ibid.
24 For holding the ſhire court at Chicheſter. ibid.

¶ Statutes made in the time of king Henrie the eight.

Anno Primo.

1 A reuocation of an act made the eight yeere of K. Henrie the ſixt for going into Denmarke and Iſland. 473
2 A reuocation of an act made the firſt yeere of king Richard the third for clothmaking. ibid.
3 An act concerning paiments to be made to Iohn Heron

rone generall receiuoꝛ to our ſoueraigne loꝛd the king. fol. 473
Foꝛ penalties vpon actions popular. 474
A reuocation made of an act the third yeare of king Henrie the ſeuenth, concerning the entring of merchandizes in the cuſtomers books. 474
5 A reuocation of a ſtatute made concerning infoꝛmations to be made befoꝛe iuſtices of aſſiſe and iuſtices of peace. 475
Foꝛ the office of coꝛoners. 476
Foꝛ the eſchetoꝛs and commiſſioners. ibid.
Foꝛ the bꝛidge of Staines. 477
10 An act inlarging a ſtatute concerning the trauers of lands ſeized into the kings hands by inqueſts befoꝛe eſchetoꝛs and commiſſioners. 478
11 Foꝛ the confirmation of the act of attaint to continue. ibidem.
12 Concerning vntrue inquiſition pꝛocured by Empſon and Dudley. 479
13 That no coine, plate, veſſell, bullion noꝛ iewels, be carried out of this land. ibid.
14 Foꝛ refoꝛmation of apparell vſed within this realme. fol. 480
15 An act adnulling and reuoking of all feofments made to Empſon and Dudley. 481
Anno tertio Henrici octaui.
1 That no monie, coine, plate, veſſell, bullion, noꝛ iewels, be carried out of this realme. 482
2 Foꝛ eſchetoꝛs and commiſſioners foꝛ true finding of offices to indure foꝛ euer. ibid.
3 Foꝛ the maintenance of archerie and ſhooting in long bowes within this realme. 484
4 Of pꝛotections and licence of alienation foꝛ ſuch perſons as ſhall be in the kings warres. 485
5 Foꝛ paiment of wages to ſouldiours being in the kings warres. 486
6 Foꝛ the true making and dꝛaping of woollen clothes. fol. 487
7 Foꝛ wollen clothes to be full wꝛought, barbed, rowed and ſhoꝛne yer they be carried out of this realme. 488
8 Foꝛ repealing the act made at Yoꝛke foꝛ ſelling of victuals by head officers. 489
9 An act againſt mummers. 490
10 Foꝛ curriers to haue ſearch of lether. 490
11 An act concerning the appꝛobation of phyſicians and chirurgians. 491
12 An act concerning refoꝛmation foꝛ impannels foꝛ the king. 492
13 Foꝛ adnulling the ſhooting in croſbowes. 492
14 Foꝛ vnlawfull oiles to be ſearched and ſeene that they be good and lawfull. 493
15 Foꝛ the making of hats and caps. 493
Anno quarto Henrici octaui.
1 An act concerning the making of bulwoꝛks on the ſea ſide. 494
2 Foꝛ puniſhment of murder. 495
3 Foꝛ iuries in London. ibid.
4 Of pꝛoclamations to be made befoꝛe exigents be awarded in foꝛren counties. 496
5 An act repealing penalties foꝛ giuing wages to labourers and artificers. 497
6 Foꝛ cuſtomers and comptrollers foꝛ ſealing of cloth of gold, ſiluer, and all other manner of ſilkes. ibid.
7 Foꝛ pewterers true weights and beames. 498
8 Foꝛ Richard Stroed. 499
Anno quinto Henrici octaui.
1 Foꝛ miniſtration of iuſtice to the kings ſubiects of his citie of Turney. 501
2 Foꝛ true making of clothes in Deuonſhire, called white ſtraits. 502
3 Foꝛ white clothes of fiue markes and vnder may be carried ouer the ſeas vnſhoꝛne. 502
4 Foꝛ auoiding deceipts in woꝛſteds. 503
5 Foꝛ iuries in London. ibid.
6 Foꝛ ſurgions to be diſcharged of queſts and other things. 504
7 An act foꝛ ſtrangers foꝛ buieng of lether in open market. ibid.
8 An act concerning the maner and foꝛme of ſute foꝛ the kings moſt gratious letters of generall pardon. 505
Anno ſexto Henrici octaui.
1 An act concerning apparell to be vſed and woꝛne. fol. 506
2 An act concerning the maintenance of archers. fol. 508
3 Foꝛ artificers and labourers. 509
4 Foꝛ pꝛoclamations to be made befoꝛe the exigents be awarded in foꝛren ſhires. 511
5 Foꝛ auoiding deſtructions, and pulling downe of townes. 712
6 An act foꝛ the remitting of pꝛiſoners with their inditments to the places where the crimes were committed. 513
7 Foꝛ wages foꝛ botemen. ibid.
8 Foꝛ the making of woollen clothes in the countie of Deuonſhire. 515
9 An act auoiding deceits in making of woollen clothes. ibidem.
10 Foꝛ commiſſions of ſewers. 516
11 Foꝛ bowſtaues to be bꝛought into this realme by ſtrangers. 517
12 Foꝛ Noꝛffolke wools not to be carried out of the land. ibid.
13 Foꝛ auoiding of ſhooting and keeping of croſbowes and handguns. 518
14 An act foꝛ the kings ſubſidie of tunnage and poundage. 519
15 An act adnulling ſecond letters patents during the kings pleaſure, making no mention of the firſt letters patents. 519
16 That no knights of ſhires noꝛ burgeſſes depart befoꝛe the end of the parlement. 520
17 An act concerning the clenſing the riuer of Canturburie. ibid.
18 Foꝛ the continuance of the vnder ſhiriffe at Bꝛiſtow. fol. 521
Anno ſeptimo Henrici octaui.
1 Againſt pulling downe and deſtruction of houſes and townes. 521
2 An act concerning the maintenance of the kings nauie. 522
3 Concerning actions popular and ſtatutes penall. 523
4 An act concerning aduowꝛies foꝛ rents and ſeruices. ibidem.
5 Foꝛ artificers and labourers. 524
6 Foꝛ artificers and labourers within the citie of London. 524
7 An act concerning apparell to be vſed & woꝛne. 524
Anno xiiij. & xv. Henrici octaui.
1 An act concerning bꝛoad white wollen clothes. fol. 528
2 Foꝛ ſtrangers artificers, foꝛ taking of appꝛentiſes, ioꝛniemen, and couenant ſeruants. 530
3 An act concerning woꝛſted weauers in Yarmouth and Lin. 531
4 An act concerning Engliſhmen being ſwoꝛne to foꝛren pꝛinces. 534
5 Foꝛ phyſicians. 535
6 An act concerning high waies in the weild of Kent. fol. 537
7 An act foꝛ ſhooting in croſbowes and handguns. fol. 538
8 An act foꝛ the ſix clearkes of the chancerie to be married. 538

9 An act concerning the libertie of cordwainers and ſhoomakers. 539
10 An act for the hunting of the hare. ibid.
11 An act concerning clothes called veſſels made in the countie of Suffolke. 540
12 An act concerning coiners that ſhall coine and make monie at any mint within this realme of England. fol. 540
13 An act for the hauen and port of Southhampton. fol. 541
14 An act for ſuch as be in the kings wars ouer or vpon the ſea. ibid.

Anno xxj. Henrici octaui.

1 An act concerning the kings moſt gratious & generall pardon. 542
2 That abiured perſons ſhall be marked in the right hand with the ſigne of an A. 544
3 An act concerning abbridgments of plaints in aſſiſe. ibidem.
4 For the ſale of lands by executors. ibid.
5 For probat of teſtaments. 545
6 For taking of mortuaries. 548
7 Againſt ſeruants imbeſiling their maiſters goods. fol. 549
8 For killing of calues. ibid.
9 For limitting the price of hats and caps brought from beyond the ſea. 550
10 Againſt carrieng out of braſſe, lattin, and copper. fol. ibid.
11 For reſtitution of goods fellonionſlie ſtolne. ibid.
12 For making cables, halters and ropes. 551
13 Againſt pluralities of benefices or taking of farmes by ſpirituall men, and for reſidence. ibid.
14 An act concerning linnen cloth called Dowlas and Lokoram. 556
15 An act that all farmars may inioy their leaſes againſt recoueries had by feigned titles and falſifie the ſame recoueries. ibid.
16 For artificers ſtrangers. 557
17 A decree made in the ſtarchamber for artificers ſtrangers. 558
18 For the adnulling of the letters patents made to the cittie of Yorke concerning ſhipping of wools. 561
19 For Newcaſtell vpon Tine, and the port and hauen thereunto belonging. 562
20 For auowries. 563
21 That the preſident of the kings counſell ſhall be aſſociat with the chancellor and treaſuror of England, & keeper of the kings priuie ſeale. 564
22 For Yarmouth concerning making of worſteds. fol. 565

Anno xxij. Henrici octaui.

1 For maintenance of draperie and againſt regrating of wools. 568
2 An act concerning the triall of forren plees pleaded by felons. 569
3 For Plumſted marſh. ibid.
4 For exactions leuied on prentiſes. 571
5 For reparing and amending of bridges in high waies ibidem.
6 For tanners and butchers. 573
7 For carrieng and conueieng horſſes and mares out of this realme. ibid.
8 For denizens ſtrangers to paie ſtrangers cuſtomes, towles, and other duties. 575
9 Againſt poiſoning. 576
10 For outlandiſh people calling themſelues Egyptians. fol. 577
11 For Powdike in marſhland. ibid.
12 How aged, poore, and impotent perſons compelled to liue by almes ſhall be ordered, and how vagabonds and mightie ſtrong beggers ſhall be puniſhed. 578
13 That no perſon or perſons ſtrangers, being a common baker, brewer, ſurgion, or ſcriuener, ſhall be expounded handicrafts men. 582
14 How perſons committing pettie treaſon, murther or felonie, ſhall abiure. 583
15 The kings generall pardon for his ſpirituall ſubiects. fol. 585
16 The kings generall pardon for his temporall ſubiects. 589

Anno xxiij. Henrici octaui.

1 That no perſon committing pettie treaſon, murther, or felonie ſhall be admitted to his cleargie vnder a ſubdeacon. 590
2 Where and vnder what maner the gailes within this realme ſhall be edified and made. 591
3 For periurie and puniſhment of vntrue verdicts. fol. 593
4 That no brewers of beere or ale ſhall make their barrels, kilderkins, and firkins within them, & how much the ſame barrels, kilderkins and firkins ſhall conteine. 594
5 For commiſſions of ſewers to be directed in all parts within this realme. 596
6 Before whome recognizances of debt ſhall be made, and the forme of obligation. 600
7 That the ſtatutes made for the maintenance of the nauie of this realme ſhall ſtand in full ſtrength, & how Gaſcoine and French wines ſhall be brought in, and the ſame and others be ſold. 602
8 That the hauens of Plimmouth, Dartmouth, Tingmouth, Falmouth, and Fowey in the counties of Deuonſhire and Cornwall, ſhall be amended and mainteined. 604
9 That no perſon ſhall be cited out of the dioceſſe where he or ſhee dwelleth, except in certeine caſes. 605
10 For feoffments and aſſurance of lands or tenements to the vſe of any pariſh church, chappell, or ſuch like. fol. 607
11 For breaking of priſons by clerks conuict. 608
12 Againſt taking of exactions for the pathes by Seuerne ſide. ibid.
13 That men in cities, boroughs, or townes, which be cleerelie worth fortie pounds in goods, ſhall paſſe in triall for murthers. ibid.
14 For proceſſes of outlawrie to lie in actions of the firſt yeare of Richard the ſecond in couenant & annuitie, fol. 609
15 That the defendant ſhall recouer coſts againſt the plaintiffe, if the plaintiffe be non ſuted, or if the verdict paſſe againſt him. ibid.
16 That no Engliſhman ſhall ſell, exchange, or deliuer to be conueied into Scotland, any horſſe, gelding, or mare without the kings licence. 609
17 For the true winding of wools. 610
18 Pulling downe and auoiding of fiſhgarths, piles, ſtakes, hecks, and other engines, ſet in the riuer & water of Owſe and Humber. 610
19 The kings gratious and free pardon. 611

Anno xxiiij. Henrici octaui.

1 For true tanning and currieng of lether. 615
2 For the true dieng of woollen clothes. 617
3 For fleſh to be ſold by weight. 618
4 For ſowing of flax and hempe. 619
5 An act where a man killing a theefe ſhall not forfeit his goods. 620
6 For ſale of wines. ibid.
7 An act to continue & renew the act made againſt killing of calues. 621
8 An act where defendants ſhall not recouer anie coſts. fol. 622
9 Againſt killing of yoong beaſts called weinlings. fol. 622
10 An act ordeined and made to deſtroie choughs, crows, and rookes. 623

11 For pauing the high waie betweene the Strand and Charingcroſſe. 624
12 That appeales in ſuch caſes as beene vſed to be purſued to the ſee of Rome, ſhall not be from henſefoorth had ne vſed but within this realme. 625
13 For reformation of exceſſe in apparell. 628

Anno xxv. Henrici octaui.

1 Concerning graſiers and butchers. 631
2 Of proclamation to bee made concerning victuals. fol. 633
3 An act concerning ſtanding mute and peremptorie challenge. 634
4 Againſt foreſtalling and regrating of fiſh. 635
5 For chaleyndring of worſteds. 636
6 For the puniſhment of the vice of buggerie. 637
7 Againſt killing of yoong ſpawne or frie of eeles and ſammon. ibid.
8 For pauing of Houlburne and other pauements within the citie, and ſuburbs of London. 638
9 For pewterers. ibid.
10 An act concerning the oth of commiſſioners of ſewers. 640
11 To auoid deſtruction of wild foule. ibid.
12 For the attaindor of Elizabeth Barton and others, which vnder the color of hypocriſie, diſſembled ſanctitie and falſe feigned miracles traitorouſlie intended to deſtroie our ſoueraigne lord the king, and to depriue him of his realme and dignitie roiall. 641
13 An act limitting what number of ſheepe men ſhall keepe, occupie, and haue in their owne poſſeſſion at one time. 647
14 For puniſhment of hereſie. 650
15 For printers and buiers of bookes. 652
16 That euerie iudge of the high courts, and certeine others, may haue a chapleine beneficed with cure. fol. 653
17 For ſhooting in croſbowes & handguns. ibid.
18 For clothiers or makers of woollen clothes within the ſhire of Worceſter. 655
19 For the ſubmiſſion of the cleargie to the kings maieſtie. 656
20 For reſtraining the annates or firſt fruits to the biſhop of Rome, and of the electing and conſecrating of archbiſhops and biſhops within this realme. fol. 657
21 For the exoneration of the kings ſubiects from exactions and impoſitions heeretofore paied to the ſee of Rome, and for hauing licences and diſpenſations within this relme, without ſuing further for the ſaine. fol. 660
22 An act declaring the eſtabliſhment of the ſucceſſion of the kings moſt roiall maieſtie in the imperiall crowne of this realme. 667

Anno xxvi. Henrici octaui.

1 Concerning the kings highneſſe to be ſupreame head of the church of England, and to haue authoritie to reforme and redreſſe all errors, hereſies, and abuſes in the ſame. 671
2 An act ratifieng the oth that euerie of the kings ſubiects hath taken, and ſhall heereafter be bound to take for due obſeruation of the act made for the ſuretie of the ſucceſſion of the kings highneſſe in the crowne of the realme. ibid.
3 For paiments of firſt fruits of all dignities, benefices, and promotions ſpirituall, and alſo concerning one annuall penſion of the tenth part of all the poſſeſſions of the church ſpirituall and temporall granted to the kings highneſſe and his heires. 672
4 For puniſhment of periurie of iurors in the lordſhips marchers in Wales. 676
5 That keepers of ferries in the water of Seuerne, ſhall not conueie in their ferrie botes anie manner of perſon, goods or chattels after the ſun going downe till the ſun be vp. 679
6 An act that murders and felonies doone or committed within any lordſhip marcher in Wales ſhall be inquired of at the ſeſſions holden within yͤ ſhiregrounds next adioining, with manie good orders for miniſtration of iuſtice there to be had. 680
7 For amending of hie waies in Suſſex. 683
8 For the reedifieng of void ground in the citie of Norwich. 684
9 For reedifieng of void grounds within the towne of Lin. ibid.
10 An act whereby the kings highneſſe hath authoritie to repeale the ſtatute made for reſtraint of wines to come in afore Candlemaſſe. 685
11 An act for puniſhment of Welſhmen attempting anie aſſalts or fraies vpon any inhabitants of Hereford, Gloceſter and Shropſhire. 686
12 An act for purgation of conuicts in Wales. ibid.
13 An act whereby certeine offenſes be made high treaſon and taking awaie all ſanctuaries for all maner of high treaſons. 687
14 For nomination and conſecration of ſuffragans within this realme. 688
15 For taking awaie certeine exactions taken within the archdeconrie of Richmond by ſpirituall men. 690
16 An act for making of worſteds in the citie of Norwich and in the townes of Lin and Yarmouth. 690
17 An act that no farmers of ſpirituall perſons ſhall bee cōpelled or charged to paie for their leſſors firſt fruits or yeares penſion of the tenths granted to the kings highneſſe. 693
18 An act concerning the kings generall and free pardon. 693

Anno xxvij. Henrici octaui.

1 An act for the reparation and amending of the townes of Gloceſter, Notingham, Northhampton & other. 696
2 For counterfeiting of the ſigne manuell, ſignet, or priuie ſeale of our ſoueraigne lord the king, to bee from henſefoorth taken and adiudged high treaſon. ibid.
3 An act taking awaie exactions taken by the maior and commonaltie of the towne of Hull. 697
4 An act declaring the order and puniſhment of pirats & robbers on the ſea. 698
5 For making iuſtices of peace in Cheſter & Wales. pag. 699
6 For increaſe and breed of good horſſes. 700
7 Againſt vnlawfull exactions and vſages taken and vſed in the forreſts of Wales. 701
8 That the kings ſpirituall ſubiects ſhall paie no tenths of their ſpirituall promotions for that firſt yeare for which they paie their firſt fruits. 702
9 An act whereby all butchers be licenced to ſell fleſh by retaile vnto the xxiiii. day of Aprill which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord 1540. 703
10 An act expreſſing an order for vſes and wils. 704
11 An act concerning clearks for the ſignet and priuie ſeale. 707
12 For true making of wollen cloth. 709
13 An act that white wollen clothes of foure li. and vnder and coloured clothes of three li. and vnder maie be from henſefoorth carried ouer the ſea. 710
14 Concerning the cuſtome of lether. 711
15 An act whereby the kings maieſtie ſhall haue power to nominat xxxii. perſons of his cleargie and laietie for making of eccleſiaſticall lawes. 713
16 Concerning inrolments of bargains and contracts of lands and tenements. 714
17 Concerning ſuch as be put in truſt by their maiſters and after doo rob them. ibid
18 An act for the preſeruation of the riuer of Thames. pag. 715

19 An act limiting an order for ſanctuaries and ſanctuarie perſons. 715
20 An act conteining an order for tithes throughout the realme. 716
21 An act limiting an order for paiment of tithes within the citie of London. 717
22 For decaie of houſes and incloſers. ibid.
23 For the preſeruation of the hauens and ports in the counties of Deuonſhire and Cornwall. 719
24 For recontinuing of certeine liberties and franchiſes heeretofore taken from the crowne. 720
25 An act for puniſhment of ſturdie vagabonds and beggers. 723
26 For lawes and iuſtice to be miniſtred in Wales, in like forme as it is in this realme. 728
27 An act eſtabliſhing the court of augmentations. 735

Anno xxviij. Henrici octaui.

1 That felons abiuring for pettie treaſon, murther or fellonie, ſhall not be admitted to the benefit of their cleargie. 740
2 For continuing of two ſtatutes made in the laſt parlement touching ſuch as go away with caskets and iewels, goods or plate of their maiſters. 742
3 An act giuing the kings highneſſe authoritie newlie to alot the townſhips in the ſhires & marches of Wales at any time within three yeares next inſuing. ibid.
4 An act repealing the ſtatute latelie made for the bringing in of Dowlas and Lokorams. 742
5 For auoiding of exactions taken vpon prentiſes in the cities, boroughs and townes corporat. 743
6 For continuance of the ſtatutes for beggers and vagabonds, and againſt conueiance of horſſes and mares out of this realme, and againſt Welſhmen making affraies in the counties of Hereford, Glouceſter, & Salop, and againſt the vice of buggerie. 744
7 For the eſtabliſhment of the ſucceſſion of the crowne of this realme. 745
8 For the continuance of the ſtatute againſt the carriage of braſſe, lattin, and copper out of this realme: and for making of cables & ropes: for the winding of wools, and againſt killing of weinlings vnder the age of two yeares. 753
9 An act for continuance of the ſtatutes of periurie, for making of gailes, for pewterers, and for ſowing of flax and hempe. ibid.
10 An act extinguiſhing the authoritie of the biſhop of Rome. 754
11 For the reſtitution of the firſt fruits in time of vacation to the next incumbent. 756
12 An act declaring the limits of the kings palace at Weſtminſter. 758
13 For compelling ſpirituall perſons to keepe reſidence vpon their benefices. 759
14 An act limiting the priſes of wines. 760
15 For puniſhment of pirats and robbers on the ſea. fol. 761
16 An act for the releaſe of ſuch as haue obteined pretenſed licences and diſpenſations from the ſee of Rome. 762
17 An act giuing authoritie to ſuch as ſhall ſucceed to the crowne of this realme when they come to the age of twentie foure yeares to make fruſtrat ſuch acts as ſhall be made before in their time. 764
18 For treaſon in certeine caſes. ibid.

Anno xxxj. Henrici octaui.

1 An act concerning ioint tenants and tenants in common. 765
2 An act that fiſhing in anie ſeuerall pond, ſtew or mote with an intent to ſteale fiſh out of the ſame, is fellonie. ibidem.
3 An act changing the cuſtome of gauelkind. 766
4 For the amending of the riuer and port of Exceſter. fol. 767
5 An act whereby the kings manor of Hampton court is made an honor and a new chaſe thereunto belonging. 768
6 That ſuch as were religious perſons, may purchaſe, purſue, and be ſued in all maner of actions. 772
7 An act concerning the continuance of the ſtatutes for puniſhment of beggers and vagabonds, and of certeine other ſtatutes. 773
8 That proclamations made by the kings highnes with the aduiſe of his honorable counſell, ſhall be obeied and kept as though they were made by act of parlement. 773
9 An act authorizing the kings highneſſe to make biſhops by his letters patents. 776
10 For placing of the lords in the parlement chamber & other aſſemblies and conferences of counſell. 776
11 An act authorizing the kings highneſſe newlie to allot certeine townſhips in Wales. 777
12 For wrongfull taking of hawkes egs and birds out of the neſt, finding & taking vp of the kings hawkes, hunting in the kings forreſt, parke, or chaſe, or other ground incloſed, and killing of connies within anie lawfull warren of the kings. 778
13 An act whereby all manors, lands, profits, and hereditaments, belonging to anie the monaſteries or other religious houſes diſſolued, or heerafter by anie means to be diſſolued and aſſured to the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, and how and in what wiſe leaſes and grants heeretofore made, or heereafter to be made of them or anie part of them, ſhall take effect. 780
14 An act for aboliſhing of diuerſitie of opinions in certeine articles concerning chriſtian religion. 787

Anno xxxij. Henrici octaui.

1 An act how by the kings grant, lands, tenements, &c. may be by will, teſtament, or otherwiſe diſpoſed, and concerning wards and primer ſeiſons. 792
2 For limitation of preſcription. 795
3 For the continuance of certeine acts. 797
4 For triall of treaſons in Wales, &c. 796
5 For contentations of debts vpon executions. 798
6 For triall of felonies vpon conueieng of horſſes into Scotland. 799
7 For true paiment of tithes and offerings. ibid.
8 Againſt ſellers and buiers of pheſants and partriges. fol. 801
9 Againſt maintenance, imbracerie, &c: and againſt vnlawfull buieng of titles. 801
10 For the moderation of the puniſhment of the incontinencie of preeſts and women offendors with them. fol. 802
11 For ſtealing of hawks egs, connies and deere. 804
12 For ſanctuaries, priuileges of churches and churchyards. 805
13 An act concerning the breed of horſſes of higher ſtature. 807
14 For the maintenance of the nauie of England & for certeine rates of fraights. 809
15 For archbiſhops and biſhops, their chancellors, commiſſaries, archdeacons, and their officials, to be in the commiſſion of the act concerning the abolition of erronious opinions in chriſtian religion. 813
16 For ſtrangers. 814
17 For pauing of Algate to Whitechappell, high Holborne, Chancerie lane, Graies inne lane, Shooe lane, and Fewter lane. 816
18 For reediſieng of decaied houſes in ſundrie townes and places of the realme. 817
19 An other act for reediſieng of decaid houſes in ſundrie townes of the weſt parties. 819
20 For priuileges and franchiſes. 820

21 An

21 An act for the abreuiation and limitation of Trinitie terme. 823
22 An act concerning the account of biſhops and others for the tenth granted to the kings maieſtie. 824
23 An act for the ſubſidie of the clergie of the prouince of Canturburie. 826
24 An act concerning the lands and the goods of the hoſpitall of S. Iohns of Ieruſalem, of England and Ireland, ſhall be heereafter in the hands and diſpoſition of the king. 828
25 An act declaring the diſſolution of the kings pretenſed mariage with the ladie An of Cleue. 831
26 An act concerning true opinions and declarations of Chriſtes religion. 834
27 An act for the reſumption of extraordinarie grants and licences of abſence and reuerſions in the towne of Calis, and the marches of the ſame, and in Barwicke, and of ſhiriffes for life in Wales. ibid.
28 An act that leaſees ſhall inioy their farmes againſt their tenants in taile or of the right of their wiues and churches. 835
29 Concerning cuſtomable lands in Oſwel Beke. 836
30 An act concerning miſpleading ioyfailes atturn. 837
31 An act for the auoiding of recoueries by colluſion by tenants for terme of life. ibid.
32 An act concerning ioint tenants for terme of life or yeares. 838
33 An act that wrongfull diſſeiſon is no deſcent in the law. ibid.
34 An act concerning grants or reuerſions to take aduantage of the conditions to be performed by the leaſors. 839
35 An act that iuſtices of the forreſts may take deputies. ibid.
36 An act for the expoſition of the ſtatute of fines. 840
37 An act for the recouerie of arrerages of rents by execution of tenant in fee ſimple. 841
38 An act concerning precontracts of marriages, and touching degrees of conſanguinitie. 842
39 An act concerning the iuriſdiction of the great maiſter of the kings houſhold. 843
40 An act concerning the priuileges of phyſicians. ibid.
41 An act concerning baking of horſſebread. 844
42 An act concerning barbers and chirurgions to be both of one companie. ibid.
43 An act concerning ſhire daies in the countie palantine of Cheſter. 846
44 An act that the towne of Roiſton is one new pariſh. fol. 847
45 The erection of the court of the firſt fruits & tenths. fol. 848
46 The eſtabliſhment of the court of the kings wards. fol. 852
47 An act that the biſhop of Norwich ſhall be charged with the collection of the kings tenths in his dioceſſe. fol. 858
48 An act concerning the kings moſt gratious generall and free pardon. ibid.

Anno xxxiij. Henrici octaui.

1 An act concerning counterfeit letters or priuie tokens to receiue monie or goods in other mens names. 863
2 An act concerning buieng of fiſh vpon the ſea. 864
3 An act for folding of clothes in Northwales. 865
4 An act concerning pewterers. ibid.
5 An act concerning keeping of great horſſes. 867
6 An act concerning croſbowes and handguns. 869
7 An act concerning conueiance of braſſe, latin, and bell mettall ouer the ſea. 872
8 An act againſt coniurations, witchcrafts, ſorceries, and inchantments. 877
9 An act for the maintenance of artillerie, debarring vnlawfull games. 878
10 An act concerning the execution of certeine ſtatutes. fol. 879
11 An act for butchers to ſell at their pleaſure by weight or otherwiſe. 881
12 An act for murther and malicious bloudſhed within the court. 881
13 An act concerning certeine lordſhips tranſlated from the countie of Denbigh to the countie of Flintſhire. fol. 885
14 An act concerning falſe propheſies vpon declaration of names or badges. 886
15 An act touching the tranſlation of the ſanctuarie from Mancheſter to Wincheſter. ibid.
16 An act for Worſted yarne in Norffolke. 888
17 An act for continuation and confirmation of certeine acts. 889
18 An act for true making of karſies. 890
19 An act expounding a certeine ſtatute concerning ſhipping of clothes. 891
20 An act for due proceſſe to be had in high treaſons, in caſes of lunaſie or madneſſe. 892
21 An act concerning the attaindor of the late queene Katharine and hir complices. 893
21 An act concerning the order of wards & liueries. 896
23 An act to proceed by a commiſſion of Oyer & Determiner againſt ſuch perſons as ſhall confeſſe treaſons, &c: without remanding the ſame to be tried in the ſame ſhire where the offenſe was committed. 900
24 An act that no man ſhall be iuſtice of aſſiſe in his own countrie. ibid.
25 An act for making free of certeine children borne beyond the ſea, & to put the ſame children in the nature of meere Engliſhmen. 901
26 An act to make fruſtrate certeine conueiances deuiſed by S. Iohn Shelton. 902
27 An act for leaſes of hoſpitals, colleges and other corporations to be good and effectuall with the conſent of the more partie. 903
28 An act for the chancellor of the dutchie of Lancaſter, the chancellor of the augmentation and certeine other noblemen to reteine chapleins. 904
29 An act to enable perſons late religious to ſue and to be ſued. ibid.
30 An act confirming the authoritie of the deane and chapter of Lichfield in making leaſes & other grants. pag. 905
31 An act diſſeuering the biſhoprike of Cheſter and of the ile of Man from the iuriſdiction of Canturburie to the iuriſdiction of Yorke. 906
32 An act for the pariſh church of Whitgate to be made a pariſh church of it ſelfe, and no part of the pariſh of Ouere. 907
33 An act concerning the priuileges of Kingſtone vpon Hull. 908
34 An act for the towne of Lin touching the reuocation of two faires. 909
35 An act concerning the conducts of Gloceſter. 910
36 An act for the reparing of Cantur burie, Stamford, and diuerſe other townes. 911
37 An act touching the honor of Ampthill. 913
38 An act concerning the honor of Grafton. 914
39 An act concerning the erection of the court of ſurueiors. 916

Anno xxxiiij. & xxxv. Henrici octaui.

1 An act for the aduancement of true religion, and for the aboliſhment of the contrarie. 931
2 An act concerning collectors and receiuors. 935
3 An act for the aſſiſe of cole and wood. 936
4 An act againſt ſuch perſons as doo make themſelues banckrupts. 937
5 An act for the explanation of the ſtatutes of wils. pag. 939

6 An act for the true making of pins. 942
7 An act to authorize certeine of the kings maieſties counſell to ſet priſes vpon wines to be ſold by retaile. fol. 342
8 An act that no perſon being no cōmon chirurgion may miniſter outward medicines. 943
9 An act for the preſeruation of yͤ riuer of Seuerne. 944
10 An act for the true making of couerlets at Yorke. 945
11 An act for the true making of freezes and cottons in Wales. ibid.
12 An act for pauing of certeine ſtreets and lanes in London and Weſtminſter. 943
13 An act for knights and burgeſſes to haue places in the parlement for the countie palantine and citie of Cheſter. 949
14 An act for the certificat of conuicts to be made in the kings bench. 951
15 An act touching the deane and chapter of Wels, to be one ſole chapiter of it ſelfe. 952
16 An act for ſhiriffes to be diſcharged vpon their accounts and to haue allowances of their reaſonable expenſes in the court of excheker. ibid.
17 An act for the new erected biſhops to paie their tenths into the court of firſt fruits. 954
18 An act for Canturburie concerning the priuileges of the ſame. 955
19 An act for the paiment of penſions & portions granted out of the late abbies. 956
20 An act to inbar feigned recoueries of lands wherein the kings maieſtie is in reuerſion. 958
21 An act for the confirmation of letters patents notwithſtanding miſnaming anie thing conteined in the ſame. ibid.
22 An act that fines in townes corporat ſhall be made as the ſame heeretofore haue beene. 961
23 An act for the true execution of proclamations. ibid.
24 An act for the aſſurance of certeine lands to John Hind ſeriant at law, and to his heires paieng therefore yeerelie ten pounds towards the charges of the knights of the parlement for Cambridgeſhire. 962
25 An act that the inhabitants of Poole may erect a wind mill and a conduict within the kings maieſties waſt ground of Bailer. 964

The third ſeſſion of the ſame parlement.

1 An act concerning the eſtabliſhment of the kings maieſties ſucceſſiō in the imperiall crown of the relme. 978
2 An act concerning the triall of treaſons committed out of the kings maieſties dominions. 981
3 An act for the ratification of the k. maieſties ſtile. 982
4 An act touching the repairing and amending of certeine decaied houſes and tenements aſwell in England as in Wales. ibid.
5 An act concerning the qualification of the ſtatute of the ſix articles. 984
6 An act concerning the appearance of iurors in the Niſi prius. 985
7 An act for the repealing of a certeine ſtatute concerning the bringing in of ſaltfiſh and ſtockfiſh. 987
8 An act concerning coopers. 988
9 An act concerning the partition of Waping marſh. 989
10 An act concerning the reparing, making, and amending of the conduicts in London. 990
11 An act for the due paiment of the fees and wages of knights & burgeſſes for the parlement in Wales. 993
12 An act for the remiſſion of the lone. 994
13 An act that the demaine lands & tenements in Walſingham belonging to the late priorie there may be let by copie of court roll. 996
14 An act for the reſeruation of tenures vpon houſes with lands belonging to the ſame vnder the cleere yeerelie value of fortie ſhillings. 997
15 An act for pauing of Cambridge. 998
16 An act concerning the examination of the cannon lawes, by thirtie two perſons to be named by the kings maieſtie during his highneſſe life. 1000
17 An act for the preſeruation of woods. 1001
18 An act concerning the kings generall pardon. 1005

Anno xxxvij. Henrici octaui.

1 An act for the officers of Cuſtos rotulorum & clearks of the peace. 1008
2 An act for the partition of Hownſlow heath. 1009
3 An act for the amending of the high way beſides Cheſter called Huntington lane. 1010
4 An act that all colleges, chantries, free chapels, &c. ſhall be in the kings maieſties diſpoſition. 1011
5 An act that the inhabitants of London, hauing goods to the value of foure hundred marks, may paſſe in attaints. 1017
6 An act againſt burning of frames. 1018
7 For abrogation of ſix weekes ſeſſions. 1019
8 An act for any indictment lacking theſe words Vi & armis ſhalbe good and ſufficient in the law. 1020
9 An act againſt vſurie. 1021
10 An act againſt ſlanderous bils. 1022
11 An act for the marſhes beſides Greenwich. 1022
12 An act for tithes in London. 1023
13 An act repealing the act made for pins. 1023
14 For the maintenance of the peere of Scar. 1023
15 An act againſt regrating of wools. 1026
16 An act for annexing of certeine lands to the dutchie of Lancaſter, and an exchange betweene the kings maieſtie, the archbiſhop of Canturburie and Yorke, and the biſhop of London. 1028
17 An act that doctors of ciuill law being married, may exerciſe eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction. 1032
18 An act for the erecting of foure honors, Weſtminſter, Kingſton vpon Hull, S. Sithes, & Dunington. 1033
19 An act that fines taken in the countie palantine of Lancaſter, ſhall be of like force as fines knowledged before iuſtices of the common place. 1036
20 An act for the tenures of lands of fortie ſhillings or vnder. 1036
21 An act for the vnion of churches not exceeding the yearlie value of fiue pounds. 1037
22 An act to fill vp the iuries De circumſtantibus. 1038
23 An act for the continuation of certeine ſtatutes. 1038
24 An act for the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie. 1040

¶ Statutes made in the time of king Edward the ſixt.

Anno primo.

1 An act againſt ſuch as ſhall vnreuerentlie ſpeake againſt the ſacrament of the bodie and bloud of Chriſt commonlie called the ſacrament of the altar, and for the receiuing thereof in both kinds. 1
2 An act for the election of biſhops, and what ſeales and ſtiles they and other ſpirituall perſons exerciſing iuriſdiction eccleſiaſticall ſhall vſe. 3
3 An act for puniſhment of vagabonds, and for the releefe of the poore and impotent perſons. 4
4 An act for tenures holden in capite. 9
5 An act that no horſſes ſhall be conueied out of this realme & other the kings dominions without licence. 9
6 An act for the continuance of making of Worſted yarne in Norffolke. 11
7 An act for the continuance of actions after the death of anie king of this realme. 12
8 An act for the confirmation of letters patents. 13
9 An act for the vniting of certeine churches within the citie of Yorke. 15
10 An act for exigents & proclamations in Wales, & in the countie palantine of Cheſter, & in yͤ citie of Cheſter. 15
11 An act for the repeale of a certeine ſtatute made in the xxviii.

xxviii. yere of the reigne of the late king of moſt famous memorie Henrie the eight for reuoking of acts of parlement. 17
12 An act for the repele of certeine ſtatutes concerning treſons, felonies, &c. 19
13 An act for a ſubſidie of tunnage and poundage of merchandizes, with a prouiſo for the confirmation of the priuileges of the merchants of the ſtilliard, which prouiſo ſhall indure but onlie to the end of this parlement. 23
14 An act whereby certeine chantries, colleges, free chapels and the poſſeſſions of the ſame bee giuen to the kings maieſtie. 25
15 For a generall pardon. 34

Anno ſecundo & tertio Edwardi ſexti.

1 An act for the vniformitie of ſeruice and adminiſtration of the ſacraments throughout the realme. 37
2 An act touching the true ſeruice required in capteines and ſoldiors. 40
3 An act touching puruciors. 42
4 For ſhirifs to haue certeine allowances vpon their accounts. 43
5 Touching the remitting of fee farms for three yeares. page. 44
6 An act againſt the exaction of monie and other things by anie officer for licence to traffike into Ireland. 45
7 Againſt the craftie and deceiptfull buieng of penſions. pag. 46
8 Touching the fining of offices before the eſchetor. 47
9 For the true currieng of lether. 49
10 For the true making of malt. 52
11 For the true tanning of lether. 53
12 An act for the aſſurance to the tenants of grants and leaſes made of the duke of Summerſets demeane lands. 54
13 For the true paiment of tithes. 56
14 Againſt the ſhooting of haileſhot. 58
15 An act touching vittellers and handie craftſmen. 59
16 For the remoouing of ſuch as haue the cuſtodie of caſtels and fortreſſes vpon the borders of beyond the ſeas. 60
17 For the confirmation of the attaindor of ſir William Sharington knight. ibid.
18 For the attaindor of ſir Thomas Seimor knight, lord Seimor of Sudleie, and high admerall of England. 62
19 For abſtinence from fleſh. 66
20 For the qualifieng of the ſtatute of recuſants. 67
21 To take awaie all poſitiue lawes made againſt the mariage of preeſts. 68
22 An act for the colouring of cuſtoms in other mens names. ibid.
23 For the repeale of a ſtatute touching precontracts. 69
24 For the trials of murders and fellonies, &c. 70
25 For the keeping of countie daies. 71
26 An act againſt the carieng of white aſhes out of this realme. 72
27 Againſt the falſe forging of gads of ſteele. ibid.
28 For fines with proclamations in the countie palantine of Cheſter. ibid.
29 An act againſt ſodomie. ibid.
30 For the townes of Rie and Winchelſeie and for the caſting of ballace into the Camber. 73
31 For the citie of Cheſter touching the taking of recogniſances. ibid
32 For the continuance of certeine ſtatutes. 74
33 That no man ſtealing horſſe or horſſes ſhall inioy the benefit of his clergie. ibid.
34 That the ſhiriffe of Northumberland ſhalbe accountable for his office as other ſhirifs be. ibid.
35 For the confirmation of the ſubſidie of the clergie. 75
36 An act for a releefe granted to the kings maieſtie. 79
37 An act againſt the carrieng of bell mettall out of the realme. 96
38 An act for the pauing of Calis. 97
39 The kings maieſties free and generall pardon. 98

Anno tertio & quarto Edwardi ſexti.

1 An act that the lord chancellor or lord keeper of the great ſeale for the time being ſhall name and appoint the Cuſtos Rotulorum throughout all ſhires of England according as in times paſt it hath beene accuſtomed. 101
2 For the true making of woollen clothes. 102
3 Concerning improouement of common and waſte grounds. 104
4 An act concerning grants & gifts made by patentees out of letters patents. 105
5 An act for the puniſhment of vnlawfull aſſemblies and riſing of the kings ſubiects. 106
6 An act concerning the repeale of a branch in the act of parlement made for buieng of tanned lether. 110
7 An act made for the repeale of a ſtatute in the 25 yeere of king Henrie the eight, touching the taking of wildfoule at certeine times of the yeere. 111
8 For the continuance of the ſtatute for ſewers ibid
9 For the buieng of raw hides and calfe ſkins. 112
10 For the aboliſhing & putting awaie of diuers bookes and images. ibid.
11 That the kings maieſtie may nominat and appoint 32. perſons to peruſe & make eccleſiaſticall lawes. 113
12 For the ordring of eccleſiaſticall miniſters. 114
13 For the reſtitution in bloud of ſir William Sharington knight. 114
14 For the reſtitution in bloud of Mа. Seimor daughter to ſir Thomas Seimor knight lord Seimor of Sudleie late admerall of England. 115
15 Againſt fond and fantaſticall propheſies. 116
16 Touching the puniſhment of vagabonds and other idle perſons. ibid.
17 An act againſt vnlawfull hunting in anie parke, foreſt, chaſe or other incloſed ground. 119
18 Concerning fee farms mentioned in the laſt ſeſſion. pag. 120
19 For the buieng of rother beaſts and cattell. 121
20 An act touching the repeale of a certeine branch of an act paſſed in the laſt ſeſſion of this parlement, concerning vittellers and artificers. ibid.
21 For the buieng and ſelling of butter and cheeſe. 122
22 An act touching the reteining of iorniemen by diuers perſons. ibid.
23 An act concerning the releaſe of the branches in the laſt act of releefe for the paiments of ſheepe & clothes & alſo a grant of a ſubſidie to be paid in one yeare. 123
24 An act of the kings maieſties moſt free and generall pardon. 126

Anno quinto & ſexto Edwardi ſexti.

1 An act for the vniformitie of common praier and adminiſtration of the ſacraments. 130
2 For the prouiſion and releefe of the poore. 131
3 An act for the keeping of holie daies and faſting daies. 132
4 An act againſt quarrelling and fighting in churches & churchyards. 134
5 An act for the maintenance of tillage and increaſe of corne. ibid.
6 For the true making of woollen cloth. 136
7 An act limitting the times for buieng and ſelling of wools. 141
8 An act limitting what perſons ſhall weaue or make broad woollen cloth. 142
9 An act that no man robbing any houſe, booth or tent, ſhall be admitted to the benefit of his clergie. 143
10 An act to take awaie the benefit of clergie from ſuch as rob in one ſhire and flie into another. 144
11 An act for the puniſhment of diuers treaſons. 145

12 An act for the declaration of a ſtatute made for the mariage of prieſts and for the legitimation of their children. pag. 147
13 An act for the declaration of a ſtatute made in the xxxi. yeere of king Henrie the eight, touching religious perſons. 148
14 An act againſt regrators, foreſtallers & ingroſers. 149
15 An act againſt regrators of tanned lether. 151
16 An act againſt buiyng and ſelling of offices. 152
17 An act for the continuance of certeine ſtatutes. 153
18 An act repealing a ſtatute made in the 4. yeere of Henrie the vij. againſt the bringing in of wine and woad in ſtrange bottoms. 154
19 An act touching the exchange of gold & ſiluer. 155
20 An act againſt vſurie. ibid.
21 An act for tinkers and pedlers. 156
22 An act for the putting downe of gig mils. ibid.
23 An act for the true ſtuffing of fetherbeds mattreſſes and cuſhions. 156
24 An act for the making of hats, dornecks and couerlets at Norwich in the countie of Norfolke. 156
25 An act for keepers of alehouſes to be bound by recogniſance. 157
26 An act for writs vpon proclamations & exigents to be currant within the countie pallantine of Lancaſter. 185

Anno ſeptimo Edwardi ſexti.

1 An act for the true anſwering of the kings maieſties reuennes. 160
2 An act for the diſſoluing vniting or annexing of certeine courts latelie erected by the king that dead is. 163
3 An act for the confirmation of the kings maieſties letters patents of bargaines and ſales, notwithſtanding the lacke or loſſe of the particulars or the bill aſſigned of the patentee. 165
4 An act that all patents of collectorſhips of tenths ſhalbe bound for their collections. 167
5 An act to auoid great priſes and exceſſe of wines. 168
6 An act reuiuing a ſtatute made in the xvij. yeare of king Edward the fourth touching the carieng of gold and ſiluer out of the realme. 170
7 An act for the aſſiſe of fuell. 171
8 An act for the true fulling and thicking of caps. 172
9 An act for the true making of white plaine ſtreights & pinned white ſtreights in Deuonſhire and Cornewall. pag. 172
10 An act for the vniting and annexing of the towne of Gateſide to the towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine. 173
11 An act for the continuance of certeine ſtatutes. 175
12 An act for a ſubſidie and two fifteens granted to the kings maieſtie by the temporaltie. 176
13 An act for the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie. 192
14 An act for the kings maieſties moſt gracious, generall and free pardon. 195

¶ Statutes made in the time of queene Marie.

Anno primo.

1 An act repealing certeine treaſons, felonies, and Premunire. 199
2 An act declaring the queenes highneſſe to haue beene borne in a moſt iuſt and lawfull matrimonie and repealing all acts of parlement and ſentences of diuorſe had & made to the contrarie. 200
3 For the repeale of certeine ſtatutes made in the time of the reigne of king Edward the ſixt. 202
4 Againſt offendors of preachers and other miniſters in the church. 203
5 Touching writings made from the 6 day of Iulie laſt paſt and before the firſt daie of Auguſt next inſuing. 204
6 For the limitation of preſcription in certeine cauſes. 205
7 Againſt counterfeiting of ſtrange coines being currant within this realme of the queenes highnes ſigne manuell ſignet or priuie ſeale. 206
8 Touching proclamations vpon fines. ibid.
9 That ſhirifs ſhall not be iuſtices of peace during that office. 207
10 Touching the incorporation of the phyſicians of London. ibid.
11 For the vniting, diſſoluing, or new erecting of courts. pag. 208
12 For the ſale of hats and caps made beyond the ſea. 210
13 An act againſt vnlawfull and rebellious aſſemblies. 211
14 For the continuance of certeine ſtatutes. 215
15 For the continuance of a ſtatute made for the reparation of goales. 216
16 For the reedifieng of the pariſh church of S. Elens in Stane gate within the citie of yorke. 217
17 For the confirmation of the attaindor of Ioh. late duke of Northumberland and others. ibid.
18 For the releaſe of the laſt ſubſidie of the temporalty. 219
19 An act of a ſubſidie of tunnage and poundage of diuers merchandizes. ibid.

The ſecond ſeſſion of parlement.

1 An act declaring that the regall power of this realme is in the queenes maieſtie as fullie and abſolutelie as euer it was in any of hir moſt noble progenitors kings of this realme. 221
2 Touching the articles of the queenes highnes moſt noble mariage. 222
3 For the repeale of two ſeuerall acts made in the ſeuenth yeare of king Edward the ſixt touching the diſſolution of the biſhopprike of Durham. 226
4 For the eſtabliſhing of the office of the lord ſteward of the queenes moſt honorable houſhold. 229
5 For the continuation of a ſtatute made for the reparing of Sherborne cawſeie. 230
6 For the reparing of a cawſeie betwixt Briſtow and Glocester. 231
7 Touching clothmaking in corporat townes and market townes. 232
8 Touching the buieng and currieng of lether. ibid.
9 Touching ordinances and rules in cathedrall churches and ſchooles. 233
10 For the repeale of a ſtatute made for the vniting of the pariſh churches of Onger and Greenſted in the countie of Eſſex. 234
11 Touching the ſea ſands in Clamorganſhire. 236
12 For the continuation of certeine ſtatutes. ibid.

Anno primo & ſecundo Philippi & Mariæ.

1 An act touching letters patents and other writings to be ſigned by the queenes maieſtie. 238
2 For the reformation of exceſſe in apparell. 239
3 An act againſt ſeditious words and rumors. ibid
4 For the puniſhment of certeine perſons calling themſelues Egyptians. 241
5 To reſtraine carrieng of corne, vittels and wood ouer the ſea. 243
6 For the reuiuing of three ſtatutes made for the puniſhment of hereſies. 244
7 That perſons in the countrie ſhal not ſell diuers wares in cities and townes corporat by retaile. 247
8 An act repealing all ſtatutes, articles, and prouiſions made againſt the ſee apoſtolike of Rome, ſince the xx. yeare of king Henrie the eight and alſo for eſtabliſhment of all ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall poſſeſſions and hereditaments conueied to the laietie. 248
9 For puniſhment of traiterous words againſt the Q. maieſtie. 258
10 An act whereby certeine offenſes be made treaſons and alſo for the gouernment of the kings and the queenes maieſties iſſues. 259
11 For puniſhment for bringing in of counterfet coine of forren realmes being currant within this realme. 262
12 For the impounding of diſtreſſes. ibid.
13 An act appointing an order to iuſti. of peace touching the bailement of priſoners. 263
14 For the making of ruſſet ſattins, ſattins reuerſes and fuſtian of Naples in Norwich. ibid.
15 An act to confirme the liberties of the lord marchers in wales. 266
16 For the continuance of certeine ſtatutes. 267
17 Touching leaſes hereafter to be made by certeine ſpirituall perſons. 268

Anno ſecundo & tertio Philippi & Mariæ.

1 An act for the reedifieng of caſtels and forts for the incloſing of grounds vpon the borders towards Scotland. 268
2 An act for the reedifieng of decaied houſes of huſbandrie and for the increaſe of tillage. 272
3 For keeping of milch kine and for the breeding & rearing of calues. 278
4 For the extinguiſhment of the firſt fruits and touching order and diſpoſition of the tenths of ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall promotions, and of rectories and parſonages impropriat remaining in the queenes maieſties hands. 279
5 An act for the releefe of the poore. 284
6 An act againſt the exceſſiue taking of the kings and queenes maieſties puruiors. 286
7 Againſt the buieng of ſtollen horſſes. 288
8 For the mending of high waies. 289
9 An act to make void diuers licences of houſes wherein vnlawfull games be vſed. 290
10 An act to take examination of priſoners ſuſpected of felonie or manſlaughter. ibid.
11 Touching weauers. 291
12 For the buieng and ſelling of clothes commonlie called Bridgewaters. 292
13 For the inhabitants of Halifax touching the buieng of wools. ibid.
14 An act for the reedifieng of foure mils neere to the citie of Hereford. 293
15 An act that the puruiors ſhall not take vittels within fiue miles of Oxford and Cambridge. pag. ibid.
16 An act touching watermen and bargemen vpon the riuer of Thames. 294
17 An act to take awaie the benefit of clergie from Bennet Smith for the murther of Rufford. pag. 296
18 An act touching commiſſions of the peace and goale deliuerie in townes corporat not being counties. 298
19 Touching Powdike in Marſhland. ibid.
20 An act for the inlarging of the dutchie of Lancaſter. 299
21 For the continuation of certeine ſtatutes. 300
22 For the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the cleargie. 302
23 Of a ſubſidie granted to the kings and queenes maieſties by the temporaltie. 306

Anno quarto & quinto Philippi & Mariæ.

1 An act for the confirmation of letters patents. 320
2 For the hauing of horſſe, armor, and weapon. 322
3 For the taking of muſters. 326
4 That acceſſaries in murder and diuers felonies ſhall not haue the benefit of clergie. 328
5 Touching the making of wollen clothes. ibid.
6 To inquire of the behauior of Frenchmen beeing denizens. 332
7 To make vp the iurie with circumſtantibus where the kings and the queens maieſties or the queenes maieſtie is as partie. 334
8 An act for the puniſhment of ſuch as ſhall take awaie maidens that be inheritors being within the age of xvi. yeares or that marrie them without the conſent of their parents. ibid.
9 For the continuation of certeine ſtatutes. 336
10 For the confirmation of the ſubſidie of the clergie. 337
11 Of a ſubſidie and one fifteene granted by the temporaltie. 342

¶ Statutes made in the time of queene Elizabeth.

Anno primo.

1 An act reſtoring to the crowne the ancient iuriſdiction ouer the ſtate eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall and aboliſhing all forren power repugnant to the ſame. 356
2 An act for the vniformitie of common praier and ſeruice in the church and the adminiſtration of the ſacraments. 361
3 An act of recognition of the queenes highneſſe title to the imperiall crowne of this realme. 364
4 For the reſtitution of the firſt fruits and tenths and rents reſerued Nomine decimæ, and of parſonages impropriat to the imperiall crowne of this realme. 365
5 An act whereby certeine offenſes be made treaſon. 371
6 For the explanation of the ſtatute of ſeditious words and rumors. 372
7 An act to reuiue a ſtatute made in the xxiii. yeare of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, touching the conueieng of horſſes, geldings, & mares, into Scotland. 373
8 An act touching ſhoomakers and curriors. 374
9 An act touching tanners and the ſelling of tanned lether. ibid.
10 That the carrieng of lether, tallow, or raw hides out of ẏ realme for merchandize ſhalbe felonie. 376
11 An act limiting the times for laieng on land merchandize from beyond the ſeas, and touching cuſtoms for ſweet wines. 377
12 Againſt the deceiptfull vſing of linnen cloth. 379
13 For the ſhipping of Engliſh bottoms. 380
14 For the continuance of making of woollen cloth in diuerſe townes in the countie of Eſſex. 381
15 That timber ſhall not be felled to make coles for the burning of iron. 382
16 An act to continue the act made againſt rebellious aſſemblies. ibid.
17 For the preſeruation of ſpawne & frie of fiſh. 383
18 For the continuance of certeine ſtatutes. 384
19 Of a ſubſidie of tunnage and poundage. 386
20 Of a ſubſidie and two fifteens and tenths granted by the temporaltie. 387

Anno quinto Reginæ Elizabeth.

1 For the aſſurance of the queenes maieſties roiall power ouer all ſtates & ſubiects within hir highneſſe dominions. 402
2 An act for the maintenance and increaſe of tillage. 405
3 For the releefe of the poore. 411
4 An act touching diuerſe orders for artificers, labourers, ſeruants of huſbandrie and apprentiſes. fol. 415
5 Touching certeine politike conſtitutions made for the maintenance of the nauie. 423
6 Againſt all ſuch as ſhall ſell anie ware for apparell without readie monie. 429
7 For the auoiding of diuerſe forren wares made by handicraftſmen beyond the ſeas. 430
8 An act touching tanners, curriors, and ſhoomakers and other artificers, occupieng the cutting of lether. 430
9 For the puniſhment of ſuch perſons as ſhall procure or commit any wilfull periurie. 438
10 An act to reuiue a ſtatute made in the one and twentith yeere of H. the eight touching ſeruants imbezeling

imbeazling their maiſters goods. 440
11 An act againſt the clipping, waſhing, rounding or filing of coines. ibid.
12 Touching badgers of corne and drouers of cattell to be licenced. 441
13 For the reuiuing of a ſtatute made in the ſecond and third yeare of Philip and Marie for the amending of high waies. 443
14 An act againſt the forging of euidences and writings. 445
15 Againſt fond and phantaſticall propheſies. 447
16 Againſt coniurations, inchantments, and witchcrafts. 448
17 For the puniſhment of the vice of buggerie. 449
18 An act declaring the office and authoritie of the lord keeper of the great ſeale of England and the L. chācellor to be one. ibid.
19 An act for the repeale of a branch of a ſtatute made in the firſt yeare of Edward the ſixt touching the conueieng of horſſes and geldings out of the relme. pag. 449
20 For the puniſhment of vagabonds calling themſelues Egyptians. 450
21 For the puniſhment of vnlawfull taking of fiſh, deere, or hawks. ibid
22 An act againſt the carieng of ſheeps ſkins and pelts ouer the ſea not being ſtaple ware. 453
23 For the due execution of the writ De excommunicato capiendo. ibid.
24 For the reuiuing of a ſtatute made in the three and twentie yeere of king Henrie the eight touching the reparing of goales. 455
25 To fill vp iuries De circumſtant, lacking in Wales pag. 456
26 For the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie. 457
27 For a ſubſidie and two fifteens and tenths granted by the temporaltie. 465
28 For the queenes maieſties moſt gratious, generall, and free pardon. 461

Anno octauo Reginæ Elizabeth.

1 An act declaring the maner of making and conſecrating of the archbiſhops and biſhops of this realme to be good lawfull and perfect. 480
2 An act whereby the defendant may recouer his coſts being wrongfullie vexed. 484
3 An act againſt carrieng ouer ſea rams, lambs, and other ſheepe aliue. 482
4 An act to take awaie the benefit of clergie from certeine felonious offendors. 484
5 For the abbridgement of appeals in ſutes of ciuill & marine cauſes. 485
6 Touching clothworkers and cloths readie wrought to be ſhipped ouer the ſea. ibid.
7 Touching drapers, cottoners and frezers, in the towne of Shrewesburie. 486
8 For the repeale of a branch of a ſtatute made in the xxxij yeare of king Henrie the eight for the ſtatute of horſſes within the iſle of Elie and other places confining thereunto. 487
9 To repeale a branch of a ſtatute made in the three and twentie yeere of Henrie the eight touching the priſes of barrels and kilderkins. 488
10 For bowyers and the priſes of bowes. 489
11 An act for the true making of hats and caps. 490
12 For the aulnagers fees in Lācaſhire and for length bredth, and weight of cottons, frezes and rugs. 491
13 Concerning ſea marks and mariners. 493
14 An act touching tranſporting of tanned lether. ibid
15 For the preſeruation of graine. 494
16 An act that in diuers counties there ſhalbe but one ſhiriffe in one countie. 495
17 For the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie. 496
18 An act of a fifteene and tenth and ſubſidie granted by the temporaltie. 420
19 An act of the queenes moſt gratious, free and generall pardon. 517

Anno xiij. Reginæ Elizabeth.

1 An act whereby certeine offenſes be made treaſon. pag. 520
2 An act againſt the bringing in and putting in execution of buls and other inſtruments from the ſee of Rome. 522
3 Againſt fugitiues ouer the ſea. 525
4 To make the lands, tenements, goods and chattels of tellers, receiuers, &c: liable to the paiment of their debts. 529
5 An act againſt fraudulent deeds, gifts, alienations, &c. 531
6 An act that the conſtats and exemplification of letters patents ſhalbe as good and auailable as the letters patents themſelues. 532
7 An act touching orders for bankerouts. 533
8 Againſt vſurie. 536
9 For the commiſſion of ſewers. 537
10 Againſt frauds defeting remedies for dilapidations &c. 538
11 For the maintenance of nauigation. 539
12 An act to reforme certeine diſorders touching miniſters of the church. 540
13 For the increaſe of tillage. 541
14 An act for the bringing in of bowſtaues into this realme. 542
15 That no hoie or plat ſhall croſſe the ſeas. 543
16 An act for the confirmation of the attaindors of Charles earle of Weſtmerland, Thomas earle of Northumberland and others, &c. ibid.
17 An act to licence the erle of Leiceſter to found an hoſpitall. 546
18 For the bringing of the riuer of Lee to the north ſide of the citie of London. 546
19 An act for the making of caps. 548
20 Touching leaſes of benefices and other eccleſiaſticall liuings with cure. 549
21 An act that puruetors may take graine, corne or victels within fiue miles of Oxford and Cambridge in certeine caſes. 550
22 An act to continue the ſtatute for the diuiſion of ſhirifs. 551
23 An act for pauing of a ſtreet without Algate. ibid.
24 For pauing of the towne of Ipſwich. 552
25 An act for the reuiuing and continuance of certeine ſtatutes. 553
26 For the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie. 556
27 For a ſubſidie and two fifteenes and tenths granted by the temporaltie. 562
28 An act of the queenes highneſſe moſt gratious and free pardon. 577

Anno xiiij. Reginæ Elizabeth.

1 An act for the puniſhment of ſuch as ſhall rebelliouſlie take or deteine, &c: from the queenes maieſtie anie of hir caſtels, towres, fortreſſes or holds, &c. pag. 581
2 Againſt ſuch as ſhall conſpire or practiſe the inlargement of anie priſoner committed for high treſon. 582
3 An act againſt the forging and counterfeiting of forren coine, being not currant within this realme pag. 582
4 To reuiue a ſtatute made in the firſt yeare of the queenes maieſties reigne, inhibiting the carrieng of lether, tallow or raw hides out of the relme. 582
5 For puniſhment of vagabonds and for the releefe of the poore and impotent. ibid

6 For

6 Foꝛ the explanation of a ſtatute made againſt fugitiues ouer the ſeas in the xiii. yeere of the queenes maieſties reigne. 590
7 An act againſt the deceipts of vnder collectoꝛs of the tenths and ſubſidies of the clergie. 591
8 Foꝛ the auoiding of recoueries ſuffered by colluſion by tenants foꝛ terme of life and ſuch others. 592
9 An act declaring that the tenant and defendant may haue a Tales de circumſtantibus aſwel as the demandant oꝛ plaintiffe. ibid.
10 To refoꝛme the exceſſiue length of karſies. 593
11 Foꝛ the continuation, explanation, perfecting and inlarging of diuers ſtatutes. ibid
12 Foꝛ the repeale of a ſtatute made the eight of the queenes maieſties reigne touching the towne of Shꝛewesburie. 595
13 Foꝛ the annexing of Hexam and Hexamſhire to the countie of Noꝛthumberland. 596

Anno xviij. Reginæ Elizabeth.

1 An act againſt the imparing and diminiſhing of the queenes maieſties coines and other coines lawfullie currant within this realme. 597
2 Foꝛ the confirmation of all grants made to the queenes maieſtie as of letters patents made by hir maieſtie to others. ibid.
3 Foꝛ the ſetting of the pooꝛe on woꝛke and foꝛ the auoiding of idlenes. 599
4 Foꝛ the auoiding of frauds in certeine conueiances and aſſurances made by the late rebels in the Noꝛth. 602
5 To redꝛeſſe diſoꝛders in common infoꝛmers vpon penall lawes. 604
6 Foꝛ the maintenance of the colleges in both the vniuerſities and alſo in Wincheſter and Eaton. 606
7 To take awaie clergie from the offendoꝛs in rape and burglarie & an oꝛder foꝛ the deliuerie of clerks conuict without purgation. 606
8 Foꝛ the appointing and authoꝛiſing of iuſtices of aſſiſes in the ſhires of Wales. 607
9 An act againſt the tranſpoꝛting of lether, tallow & raw hides out of the realme. 608
10 An act of addition vnto the foꝛmer acts foꝛ the amending and reparing of high waies. 609
11 Foꝛ the explanation of the ſtatutes intituled againſt the defeating of dilapidations and againſt leaſes to be made of ſpirituall pꝛomotions in ſome reſpects. 611
12 Foꝛ the triall of Niſi prius in the countie of Middleſex. 612
13 Concerning offices found within the countie palantines. 613
14 Foꝛ refoꝛmation of ioyfals. 614
15 Foꝛ refoꝛmation of the abuſes in goldſmiths. ibid.
16 Foꝛ the tolleration of certeine clothiers in the counties of Wels Summerſet & Gloceſter to inhabit out of townes coꝛpoꝛat. 615
17 Foꝛ the perpetuall maintenance of Rocheſter bꝛidge. 616
18 Foꝛ the reparing of Chepſtow bꝛidge. 617
19 Foꝛ the pauing of the citie of Chicheſter. 618
20 Foꝛ the reparing and amending of the bꝛidges and high waies neere to the citie of Oxfoꝛd. 619
21 Foꝛ the releefe and reedifieng of the boꝛough of new Woodſtock in the countie of Oxfoꝛd. 620
22 Foꝛ confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie. 621
23 Foꝛ two fifteens and tenths and one ſubſidie grãted by the tempoꝛaltie. 627
24 Foꝛ the queenes maieſties moſt free and generall pardon. 642

Anno xxiij. Reginæ Elizabeth.

1 An act to reteine the queenes maieſties ſubiects in their due obedience. 646
2 Againſt ſeditious woꝛds and rumoꝛs vttered againſt the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie. 648
3 Foꝛ the refoꝛmation of erroꝛs in fines and recoueries. 650
4 Foꝛ the foꝛtifieng of the boꝛders towards Scotland. 652
5 Touching iron mils neere vnto the citie of London and the riuer of Thames. 656
6 Foꝛ the reparing of Douer hauen. ibid.
7 Foꝛ the increaſe of mariners and foꝛ the maintenance of the nauigation. 657
8 Foꝛ the true melting, making and woꝛking of wax. 658
9 Foꝛ the aboliſhing of certeine deceitfull ſtuffe vſed in dieng of cloth. 659
10 Foꝛ the pꝛeſeruation of feſants and partridges. pag. 660
11 Foꝛ the reedifieng of Cardiffe bꝛidge in the countie of Glamoꝛgan. 661
12 Foꝛ an addition to a foꝛmer act made the xiii. yeere of hir maieſties reigne, foꝛ the pauing of a ſtreet without Algate leading to hir highneſſe ſtoꝛehouſes at the minoꝛies and other places. 663
13 Foꝛ a ſubſidie granted by the clergie. 664
14 Foꝛ a ſubſidie and two fifteenes granted by the tempoꝛaltie. 667
15 Foꝛ the queenes maieſties moſt gratious par. 673
16 Foꝛ the inning of Erith & Plumſted marſh. 688

Anno xxvij. Reginæ Elizabeth.

1 An act foꝛ pꝛouiſion to be made foꝛ the ſuretie of the queenes maieſties moſt roiall perſon and the continuation of the realme in peace. 694
2 An act againſt Ieſuits, ſeminarie pꝛeeſts and ſuch other like diſobedient perſons. 695
3 Foꝛ the explanation of a ſtatute made the xiii. of hir maieſties reigne intituled an act to make lands tenements, goods and chattels of telloꝛs, receiuoꝛs &c: liable to the paiments of their debts. 697
4 Againſt couenous and fraudulent conueiances. pag. 699
5 Foꝛ the expedition of iuſtice in caſes of demurs in pleadings. 701
6 Foꝛ the returning of ſufficient iuroꝛs and foꝛ the better expedition of trials. 701
7 Foꝛ the leuieng of iſſues loſt by iuroꝛs. 702
8 Foꝛ the redꝛeſſe of erronious iudgements in the court commonlie called the kings bench. 703
9 Foꝛ refoꝛmation of erroꝛs in fines and recoueries in the xii. ſhires of Wales, towne and counties of Herefoꝛd weſt with the counties palantine. 703
10 Foꝛ the continuance of a foꝛmer ſtatute intituled an act to redꝛeſſe diſoꝛders in common infoꝛmers vpon penall ſtatutes made in the eighteenth yeare of hir maieſties reigne. 709
11 An act foꝛ the reuiuing, continuation, explanation and perfecting of diuers ſtatutes. ibid.
12 Foꝛ the ſwearing of vnderſhiriffs and other vnder officers and miniſters. ibid.
13 Foꝛ the following of hue and crie. ibid
14 Foꝛ the reuiuing of a foꝛmer ſtatute foꝛ the true making of malt. 711
15 An act foꝛ the bꝛinging in of ſtaple fiſh & herings into this realme. ibid.
16 An act touching artificers vſing cutting of lether. pag. 712

imbeazling their maiſters goods. 440
11 An act againſt the clipping, waſhing, rounding or filing of coines. ibid.
12 Touching badgers of corne and drouers of cattell to be licenced. 441
13 For the reuiuing of a ſtatute made in the ſecond and third yeare of Philip and Marie for the amending of high waies. 443
14 An act againſt the forging of euidences and writings. 445
15 Againſt fond and phantaſticall propheſies. 447
16 Againſt coniurations, inchantments, and witchcrafts. 448
17 For the puniſhment of the vice of buggerie. 449
18 An act declaring the office and authoritie of the lord keeper of the great ſeale of England and the L. chācellor to be one. ibid.
19 An act for the repeale of a branch of a ſtatute made in the firſt yeare of Edward the ſixt touching the conueieng of horſſes and geldings out of the relme. pag. 449
20 For the puniſhment of vagabonds calling themſelues Egyptians. 450
21 For the puniſhment of vnlawfull taking of fiſh, deere, or hawks. ibid
22 An act againſt the carieng of ſheeps ſkins and pelts ouer the ſea not being ſtaple ware. 453
23 For the due execution of the writ De excommunicato capiendo. ibid.
24 For the reuiuing of a ſtatute made in the three and twentie yeere of king Henrie the eight touching the reparing of goales. 455
25 To fill vp iuries De circumſtant, lacking in Wales pag. 456
26 For the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie. 457
27 For a ſubſidie and two fifteens and tenths granted by the temporaltie. 465
28 For the queenes maieſties moſt gratious, generall, and free pardon. 461

Anno octauo Reginæ Elizabeth.

1 An act declaring the maner of making and conſecrating of the archbiſhops and biſhops of this realme to be good lawfull and perfect. 480
2 An act whereby the defendant may recouer his coſts being wrongfullie vexed. 484
3 An act againſt carrieng ouer ſea rams, lambs, and other ſheepe aliue. 481
4 An act to take awaie the benefit of clergie from certeine felonious offendors. 484
5 For the abbridgement of appeals in ſutes of ciuill & marine cauſes. 485
6 Touching clothworkers and cloths readie wrought to be ſhipped ouer the ſea. ibid.
7 Touching drapers, cottoners and frezers, in the towne of Shrewesburie. 486
8 For the repeale of a branch of a ſtatute made in the xxxij yeare of king Henrie the eight for the ſtatute of horſſes within the iſle of Elie and other places confining thereunto. 487
9 To repeale a branch of a ſtatute made in the three and twentie yeere of Henrie the eight touching the priſes of barels and kilderkins. 488
10 For bowyers and the priſes of bowes. 489
11 An act for the true making of hats and caps. 490
12 For the aulnagers fees in Lācaſhire and for length bredth, and weight of cottons, frezes and rugs. 491
13 Concerning ſea marks and mariners. 493
14 An act touching tranſporting of tanned lether. ibid
15 For the preſeruation of graine. 494
16 An act that in diuers counties there ſhalbe but one ſhiriffe in one countie. 495
17 For the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie. 496
18 An act of a fifteene and tenth and ſubſidie granted by the temporaltie. 420
19 An act of the queenes moſt gratious, free and generall pardon. 517

Anno xiij. Reginæ Elizabeth.

1 An act whereby certeine offenſes be made treaſon. pag. 520
2 An act againſt the bringing in and putting in execution of buls and other inſtruments from the ſee of Rome. 522
3 Againſt fugitiues ouer the ſea. 525
4 To make the lands, tenements, goods and chattels of tellers, receiuers, &c: liable to the paiment of their debts. 529
5 An act againſt fraudulent deeds, gifts, alienations, &c. 531
6 An act that the conſtats and exemplification of letters patents ſhalbe as good and auailable as the letters patents themſelues. 532
7 An act touching orders for bankerouts. 533
8 Againſt vſurie. 536
9 For the commiſſion of ſewers. 537
10 Againſt frauds defeting remedies for dilapidations &c. 538
11 For the maintenance of nauigation. 539
12 An act to reforme certeine diſorders touching miniſters of the church. 540
13 For the increaſe of tillage. 541
14 An act for the bringing in of bowſtaues into this realme. 542
15 That no hoie or plat ſhall croſſe the ſeas. 543
16 An act for the confirmation of the attaindors of Charles earle of Weſtmerland, Thomas earle of Northumberland and others, &c. ibid.
17 An act to licence the erle of Leiceſter to found an hoſpitall. 546
18 For the bringing of the riuer of Lee to the north ſide of the citie of London. 546
19 An act for the making of caps. 548
20 Touching leaſes of benefices and other eccleſiaſticall liuings with cure. 549
21 An act that purueiors may take graine, corne or vittels within fiue miles of Oxford and Cambridge in certeine caſes. 550
22 An act to continue the ſtatute for the diuiſion of ſhirifs. 551
23 An act for pauing of a ſtreet without Algate. ibid.
24 For pauing of the towne of Ipſwich. 552
25 An act for the reuiuing and continuance of certeine ſtatutes. 553
26 For the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie. 556
27 For a ſubſidie and two fifteenes and tenths granted by the temporaltie. 562
28 An act of the queenes highneſſe moſt gratious and free pardon. 577

Anno xiiij. Reginæ Elizabeth.

1 An act for the puniſhment of ſuch as ſhall rebelliouſlie take or deteine, &c: from the queenes maieſtie anie of hir caſtels, towres, fortreſſes or holds, &c. pag. 581
2 Againſt ſuch as ſhall conſpire or practiſe the inlargement of any priſoner committed for high treaſon. 582
3 An act againſt the forging and counterfeiting of forren coine, being not currant within this realme pag. 582
4 To reuiue a ſtatute made in the firſt yeare of the queenes maieſties reigne, inhibiting the carrieng of lether, tallow or raw hides out of the relme. 582
5 For puniſhment of vagabonds and for the releefe of the poore and impotent. ibid

6 For

6 For the explanation of a ſtatute made againſt fugitiues ouer the ſeas in the xiii. yeere of the queenes maieſties reigne. 590
7 An act againſt the deceipts of vnder collectors of the tenths and ſubſidies of the clergie. 591
8 For the auoiding of recoueries ſuffered by colluſion by tenants for terme of life and ſuch others. 592
9 An act declaring that the tenant and defendant may haue a Tales de circumſtantibus aſwel as the demandant or plaintiffe. ibid.
10 To reforme the exceſſiue length of karſies. 593
11 For the continuation, explanation, perfecting and inlarging of diuers ſtatutes. ibid
12 For the repeale of a ſtatute made the eight of the queenes maieſties reigne touching the towne of Shrewſburie. 595
13 For the annexing of Hexam and Hexamſhire to the countie of Northumberland. 596

Anno xviij. Reginæ Elizabeth.

1 An act againſt the impairing and diminiſhing of the queenes maieſties coines and other coines lawfullie currant within this realme. 597
2 For the confirmation of all grants made to the queenes maieſtie as of letters patents made by hir maieſtie to others. ibid.
3 For the ſetting of the poore on worke and for the auoiding of idlenes. 599
4 For the auoiding of frauds in certeine conueiances and aſſurances made by the late rebels in the North. 602
5 To redreſſe diſorders in common informers vpon penall lawes. 604
6 For the maintenance of the colleges in both the vniuerſities and alſo in Wincheſter and Eaton. 606
7 To take awaie clergie from the offendors in rape and burglarie & an order for the deliuerie of clerks conuict without purgation. 606
8 For the appointing and authoriſing of iuſtices of aſſiſes in the ſhires of Wales. 607
9 An act againſt the tranſporting of lether, tallow & raw hides out of the realme. 608
10 An act of addition vnto the former acts for the amending and repairing of high waies. 609
11 For the explanation of the ſtatutes intituled againſt the defeating of dilapidations and againſt leaſes to be made of ſpirituall promotions in ſome reſpects. 611
12 For the triall of Niſi prius in the countie of Midleſex. 612
13 Concerning offices found within the countie palantines. 613
14 For reformation of ioyfals. 614
15 For reformation of the abuſes in goldſmiths. ibid.
16 For the tolleration of certeine clothiers in the counties of Wels Summerſet & Gloceſter to inhabit out of townes corporat. 615
17 For the perpetuall maintenance of Rocheſter bridge. 616
18 For the repairing of Chepſtow bridge. 617
19 For the pauing of the citie of Chicheſter. 618
20 For the repairing and amending of the bridges and high waies neere to the citie of Oxford. 619
21 For the releefe and reediſieng of the borough of new Woodſtock in the countie of Oxford. 620
22 For confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie. 621
23 For two fifteens and tenths and one ſubſidie granted by the temporaltie. 627
24 For the queenes maieſties moſt free and generall pardon. 642

Anno xxiij. Reginæ Elizabeth.

1 An act to reteine the queenes maieſties ſubiects in their due obedience. 646
2 Againſt ſeditious words and rumors vttered againſt the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie. 648
3 For the reformation of errors in fines and recoueries. 650
4 For the fortifieng of the borders towards Scotland. 652
5 Touching iron mils neere vnto the citie of London and the riuer of Thames. 656
6 For the repairing of Douer hauen. ibid.
7 For the increaſe of mariners and for the maintenance of the nauigation. 657
8 For the true melting, making and working of wax. 658
9 For the aboliſhing of certeine deceitfull ſtuffe vſed in dieng of cloth. 659
10 For the preſeruation of feſants and partridges. pag. 660
11 For the reediſieng of Cardiffe bridge in the countie of Glamorgan. 661
12 For an addition to a former act made the xiii. yeere of hir maieſties reigne, for the pauing of a ſtreet without Algate leading to hir highneſſe ſtorehouſes at the minories and other places. 663
13 For a ſubſidie granted by the clergie. 664
14 For a ſubſidie and two fifteenes granted by the temporaltie. 667
15 For the queenes maieſties moſt gratious par. 673
16 For the inning of Erith & Plumſted marſh. 688

Anno xxvij. Reginæ Elizabeth.

1 An act for prouiſion to be made for the ſuretie of the queenes maieſties moſt roiall perſon and the continuation of the realme in peace. 694
2 An act againſt Ieſuits, ſeminarie preeſts and ſuch other like diſobedient perſons. 695
3 For the explanation of a ſtatute made the xiii. of hir maieſties reigne intituled an act to make lands tenements, goods and chattels of tellors, receiuors &c: liable to the paiments of their debts. 697
4 Againſt couenous and fraudulent conueiances. pag. 699
5 For the expedition of iuſtice in caſes of demurrs in pleadings. 701
6 For the returning of ſufficient iurors and for the better expedition of trials. 701
7 For the leuieng of iſſues loſt by iurors. 702
8 For the redreſſe of erronious iudgements in the court commonlie called the kings bench. 703
9 For reformation of errors in fines and recoueries in the xii. ſhires of Wales, towne and counties of Hereford weſt with the counties palantine. 703
10 For the continuance of a former ſtatute intituled an act to redreſſe diſorders in common informers vpon penall ſtatutes made in the eighteenth yeare of hir maieſties reigne. 709
11 An act for the reuiuing, continuation, explanation and perfecting of diuers ſtatutes. ibid.
12 For the ſwearing of vnderſhiriffs and other vnder officers and miniſters. ibid.
13 For the following of hue and crie. ibid
14 For the reuiuing of a former ſtatute for the true making of malt. 711
15 An act for the bringing in of ſtaple fiſh & herings into this realme. ibid.
16 An act touching artificers vſing cutting of lether. pag. 712

17 An act touching yͤ bredth of white wollen clothes made in the counties of Summerſet, Wiltſhire, Gloceſter and Oxford. 712
18 Concerning making of wollen clothes in the counties of Deuonſhire and Cornewall called plaine white ſtreightes and pinned white ſtreightes. 713
19 For the preſeruation of timber in the welds of the counties of Suſſex, Surreie & Kent, & for the amendment of high waies decaied by cariage to & fro iron mils there. 714
20 An act for the preſeruation of the hauen at Plimmouth. 716
21 For the preſeruation of Orford hauen. 717
22 For the bringing of the hauen of the citie of Chicheſter by a new out chanell to the ſuburbs of the ſame citie. ibid.
23 For cloth making in the townes of Woarſted and Langham in the countie of Eſſex. 721
24 For the keeping of the ſea banks and ſea works in the countie of Norffolke. 722
25 For the explanation of the ſtatute for the mainteinance of Rocheſter bridge. ibid.
26 An act for explaning of a ſtatute for the amending of high waies betweene Middleton and the kings ferrie leading into the iſle of Sheppeie in the countie of Kent. 723
27 An act of one ſubſidie granted by the clergie. 724
28 An act of one ſubſidie and two fifteens and tenths granted by the temporaltie. 725
29 An act of the queenes moſt gratious, generall and free pardon. 732

Anno xxix. Reginæ Elizabeth.

1 An act for the attaindors of Thomas late L. Paget and others. 752
2 An act concerning errors in records of attaindors of high treaſon. 754
3 An act to auoid fraudulent aſſurances made in certeine caſes by traitors. ibid.
4 An act to preuent extortion in ſhiriffs, vnderſhiriffs and bailiffs of franchiſes or liberties in caſes of execution. 755
5 An act for the continuance and perfecting of diuers ſtatutes. ibid.
6 An act for the more ſpeedie and due execution of certeine branches of the ſtatute made in the xxiii. yeere of the queenes maieſties reigne intituled an act to reteine the queenes maieſties ſubiects in due obedience. 756
7 An act of one ſubſidie granted by the cleargie. 757
8 An act of one intire ſubſidie and two fifteens and tenths granted by the temporaltie. 765
9 An act for the queenes maieſties pardon. 780

FINIS

The great Charter made in the ix. yeere of king Henrie *the third, and confirmed by king Edward the firſt, in the* xxviii. yeere of his reigne.

EDward by the grace of God King of England, Lord of Ireland, and Duke of Guyan. To all archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, priors, earles, barons, iuſticers, ſhirifes, prouoſts, officers, and to all bailifes, and other our faithfull ſubiects gréeting. Wée haue ſéene the great Charter of the lord Henrie, ſometime King of England our father, of the liberties of England in theſe words.

Henrie by the grace of God king of England, lord of Ireland, duke of Normandie, and Guian, and earle of Angeoy. To all archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, priors, earles, barons, ſhirifes, prouoſts, officers, & to all bailifes, & other our faithfull ſubiects, which ſhall ſée this preſent charter, greeting. Knowe ye that we vnto the honor of almightie God and for the ſaluation of the ſoules of our progenitors and ſucceſſors kings of England, to the aduancement of holie church, and amendment of our realme, of our mere and frée will haue giuen & granted to all archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, priors, earles, barons, and to all frée men of this our realme theſe liberties vnder written, to be holden and kept in this our realme of England for euermore.

Chap. 1. Church.

FIrſt we haue granted to God and by this our preſent charter haue confirmed for vs and our heires for euermore, that the church of England ſhal be frée, and ſhall haue all her whole rights and liberties inuiolable. We haue granted alſo and giuen to all the fréemen of our realme for vs and our heires, for euermore theſe liberties vnder written, to haue and to hold to them and to their heires, of vs and our heires for euermore.

Chap. 2. Releefe.

If anie of our earles, or barons, or anie other our tenantes, which holde of vs in chéefe by knights ſeruice die, and at the time of his death his heire be of full age, and oweth to vs reléefe, he ſhall haue his inheritance by the old reléefe, that is to ſaie, the heire or heires of an earle for an whole earledom one hundreth pounds, the heire or heires of a baron, for an whole barony one hundred markes. The heire or heires of a knight for one whole knights fee, one hundreth ſhillings at the moſt. And he that hath leſſe, ſhall giue leſſe, according to the old cuſtome of the fées.

Chap. 3. Warde.

But if the heire of anie ſuch be within age, his lord ſhall not haue the ward of him, nor of his land, before that he haue taken of him homage. And after that ſuch an heire hath bene in warde (when he is come to full age) that is to ſaie, to the age of one and twentie yéeres, he ſhall haue his inheritance without reléefe and without fine, ſo that if ſuch an heire being within age be made knight, yet neuertheles his land ſhall remaine in the kéeping of his lord vnto the terme aforeſaid.

Chap. 4. Gardein. Waſte.

The keeper of the land, of ſuch an heire being within age, ſhall not take of the lands of the heire, but reaſonable iſſues, reaſonable cuſtomes, and reaſonable ſeruices, and that without deſtruction, and waſte of his men and his goods. And if we commit the cuſtodie of anie ſuch land to the ſhirife, or to anie other, which is anſwerable vnto vs for the iſſues of the ſame land, and he make deſtruction or waſte of thoſe things that he hath in cuſtodie, we ſhall take of him amendes and recompence therefore, and the land ſhall be committed to two lawfull and diſcréete men of that fée, which ſhall anſwere vnto vs for the iſſues of the ſame land, or vnto him whom we ſhall aſſigne. And if we giue or ſell to anie man the cuſtodie of anie ſuch land, and he therein doe make deſtruction or waſte, he ſhall loſe the ſame cuſtodie. And it ſhall be aſſigned to two lawfull and diſcréete men of that fée, as it is aforeſaid, which alſo in like maner ſhall be anſwerable to vs, as afore is ſaid.

Cuſtodie.

Chap. 5. Weſt. 1. Cap. 21. Gardeine.

The kéeper ſo long as he hath the cuſtodie of the land of ſuch an heire ſhall kéepe vp the houſes, parkes, warrens, ponds, milles, and other things perteining to the ſame land with the iſſues of the ſaid land, and he ſhall deliuer to the heire when he commeth to his full age, all his land ſtored with ploughes and all other things, at the leaſt as he receiued it. All theſe things ſhall be obſerued in the cuſtodies of archbiſhoprickes, biſhoprickes, abbeies, priories, churches and dignities vacant, which apperteine to vs: except this that ſuch kéepings ſhall not be ſold.

Chap. 6. Diſparagement.

Heires ſhall be married without diſparagement.

Chap.7. Widowe. Quarentine. A widowe after the death of her huſband, incontinent and without anie difficultie, ſhall haue her mariage and inheritance, & ſhal giue nothing for her dower, her marriage, or her inheritance, which her huſband and ſhe held the daie of the death of her ſaid huſband. And ſhe ſhall tarie in the cheeſe manſion of her huſbande, the ſpace of fortie daies after the death of her huſband, within which daies her dower ſhall be aſſigned her (if it were not aſſigned her before) or that the houſe be a caſtle. And if ſhe depart from the caſtle, then a competent houſe ſhall be forthwith prouided for her, in the which ſhe maie honeſtlie dwell, vntill her dower be to her aſſigned, as it is aforeſaid. And ſhe ſhall haue in the meane time her reaſonable eſtouers of the common. Dower. And for her dower ſhalbe aſſigned the third part, except ſhe were indowed of leſſe at the church doore. No widow ſhall be diſtrained to marie her ſelfe, neuertheles ſhe ſhall find ſuertie that ſhe ſhall not marie without our licence and aſſent (if ſhe hold of vs) not without the aſſent of the lord, if ſhe hold of another.

Chap. 8. Debt. We nor our bailiffes ſhall not ſeaſe anie land or rent for anie debt, as long as the preſent goods and cattels of the debtter, do ſuffice to paie the debt, and the debter himſelfe be readie to ſatiſfie therefore. Debtour. Neither ſhall the pledges of the debter be diſtrained, as long as the principall detter is ſufficient for the paiment of the debt. And if the principall debter faile in paiment of the debt, Suerties. hauing nought wherewith to paie, or will not paie where he is able inough, then the pledges ſhall anſwere for the debt. And if they will they ſhall haue the lands and rents of the debter, vntill they be ſatiſfied of that which they before paied for him, except that the debter can ſhew him ſelfe to be acquited againſt the ſaid ſuerties.

Chap.9. London liberties. The citie of London ſhall haue all the old liberties and cuſtomes, which it hath bene vſed to haue. Moreouer we will and graunt, that all other cities, boroughes, townes, and the barons of the fiue ports, and all other ports, ſhall haue all their liberties and free cuſtomes.

Chap.10 Knights fee. No man ſhall be diſtrained to doe more ſeruice for a knights fee, nor for anie freeholde, then therefore is due.

Chap.11 Common pleas. Common pleas ſhall not follow our court, but ſhall be holden in ſome place certaine.

Chap.12 Aſſiſes of nouel diſſeiſin and mortdaunceſter. Aſſiſes of new diſſeiſin, & of mortdanceſtour ſhall not be taken but in their ſhires, & after this maner. If we be out of this realme, our cheefe iuſticers ſhall ſend out our iuſticers through euerie countie once in the yeere, which with the knights of the ſhires ſhall take the ſaide aſſiſes in thoſe counties, and thoſe things that at the comming of our foreſaide iuſticers being ſent to take thoſe aſſiſes in the counties, can not be determined, ſhall be ended by them in ſome other place in their circuite. And thoſe things which for difficultie of ſome articles can not be determined by them, ſhall be referred to our iuſticers of the bench, and there ſhall be ended.

Chap.13 Aſſiſes of darraine preſentment. Aſſiſes of darreine preſentment ſhall be taken alwaie before our iuſticers of the bench, and there ſhall be determined.

Chap.14 West.1. Chap.6. Amerciament. A free man ſhall not be amerced for a ſmall fault, but after the quantitie of the fault. And for a great fault after the maner thereof, ſauing to him his contenement or freehold. And a marchant likewiſe ſhall be amerced, ſauing to him his marchandiſe. And anie others villane then ours ſhal be likewiſe amerced, ſauing his wainage, if he fall into our mercie. And none of the ſaid amerciaments ſhall be aſſeſſed, but by the othe of good and honeſt men of the vicinage. Earles and barons ſhall not be amerced but by their peeres, and after the quantitie of their treſpaſſe. No man of the church ſhall be amerced after the rate of his ſpirituall benefice, but after his laie tenement, and after the quantitie of his treſpaſſe.

Chap.15 Bridges. Bankes. No towne nor free man ſhall be diſtrained to make bridges nor bankes, but ſuch as of olde time & of right haue bene accuſtomed to make them in the time of king Henrie our grandfather.

Chap.16 Bankes. No bankes ſhalbe defended from henceforth, but ſuch as were in defence in the time of king Henrie our grandfather, by the ſame places and the ſame bounds, as they were wont to be in his time.

Chap.17 Pleas of the crowne. No ſhiriffe, conſtable, eſchetour, coroners, nor anie other our bailiffes ſhall holde pleas of our crowne.

Chap.18 Laifee. If anie man that holdeth of vs laie fee, doe die, and our ſhiriffe or bailiffe doe ſhew our letters patents of our ſummons for debt which the dead man did owe vnto vs: it ſhall be lawfull to our ſhiriffe or bailiffe to attache and arreſt all the goods and cattels of the dead man, being found in the ſaid fee to the value of the ſame debt, by the ſight and record of lawfull men. So that nothing thereof ſhall be taken awaie, vntill we be cleerelie paide of the debt. And the reſidue ſhall remaine to the executours to performe the will of him that is dead. And if it be found that he owe nothing vnto vs, all the goods and cattels ſhall go to the vſe of the dead man, ſauing to his wife and children their reaſonable parts.

Chap.19 Conſtable. Caſtell. No conſtable or his bailiffe ſhall take corne or other cattell of anie man for to vittaile his caſtle, if the man be not of the towne where the caſtle is, but he ſhall forthwith paie for the ſame, vnleſſe it maie appeare that the will of the ſeller was to reſpite the paiment. And if he be of the ſame towne, the price of that corne and cattell ſhall be paied vnto him within fortie daies.

Chap.20 No conſtable ſhall diſtraine anie knight for to giue monie for keeping of his caſtle, if he him ſelfe will doe it in his proper perſon, or cauſe it to be done by anie other ſufficient man, if he maie not do it himſelfe for a reaſonable cauſe. And if we do command or ſend him to our wars, he ſhall Caſtell ward. be free from caſtle ward for the time that he hath bene with vs in fee of our hoſt, for the which he hath done to vs knights ſeruice in our warres.

Cap.21. Takers of horſe and carts.

No ſhirife nor bailife of ours, or anie other ſhal take the horſes or carts of anie man to make carriage, except he paie the old price limitted, that is to ſaie for carriage with two horſe ten pence a daie, for three horſe fourteene pence a daie. No demeane cart of anie ſpirituall perſon or knight, or anie other lord ſhall be taken by our bailifes, nor we, nor our bailifes nor anie other ſhall take anie mans wood for our caſtles or other our neceſſaries to be done, but by the licence of him, whoſe the wood is.

Cap.22. Lands of felons.

We ſhall not hold the lands of them that be conuict of felonie but one yeere and one daie and then thoſe lands ſhall be deliuered to the lords of the fee.

Cap.23. Weares.

All weares from henceforth ſhall be vtterlie put downe by Thamis & Medwaie, and through all England but onelie by the ſea coſtes.

Cap.24. Precipe in capite.

The writ that is called (Precipe in capite) ſhall be from henceforth granted to no man vpon anie free hold whereby anie free man maie leſe his court.

Cap.25. Meaſure.

One meaſure of wine ſhall be through our realme, and one meaſure of corne, that is to ſaie according to the quarter of London, and one breadth of died cloth, ruſſets, and haberiects, that is to ſaie two yards within the liſts. And as it is of weights, ſo ſhall it be of meaſures.

Cap.26. Inquiſitiõ

Nothing from henceforth ſhal be giuen for a writ of inquiſition, nor taken of him that praieth inquiſition of life or of member, but it ſhall be granted freelie.

Cap.27. Socage. Burgage.

If anie do hold of vs by fee ferme or by ſocage, or burgage, and he holdeth landes of an other by knights ſeruice, we ſhall not haue the cuſtodie of his heire nor of his land which is holden of the fee of an other man, by reaſon of that fee ferme, ſocage, or burgage. Neither we ſhall haue the cuſtodie of ſuch fee ferme, or ſocage, or burgage, except knights ſeruice be due vnto vs out of the ſame fee ferme. Nor we ſhall not haue the cuſtodie of the heire or of anie land, by occaſion of anie petie ſeriantie that anie man holdeth of vs by ſeruice to paie a knife, an arrow, or other like, in caſe the land be holden of an other lord by knights ſeruice.

Peti ſergeantie.

Cap.28. Bailiffe Open law.

No bailife from henceforth ſhall put anie man to his open law, nor to an othe, vpon his own bare ſaying, without faithfull witneſſes brought in for the ſame.

Cap.29. Free man.

No free man ſhall be taken or impriſoned or be diſſeſſed of his free hold or liberties, or free cuſtomes, or be outlawed, or exiled, or anie otherwiſe deſtroied, nor we ſhall not paſſe vpon him, nor condemne him, but by lawfull iudgement of his peeres, or by the law of the land, we ſhall ſell to no man, we ſhall denie nor deferre to no man, either iuſtice or right.

Cap.30. Marchãt ſtrangers.

All marchants (if they were not openlie prohibit before) ſhall haue their ſafe and ſure conduite, to enter and depart, to go, and tarie in the realme as well by land as by water, to buy & ſell without anie maner of euill tolles by the old and rightfull cuſtomes, except in time of warre. And if they be of the lande making warre againſt vs, & be found in our realme at the beginning of the warres they ſhall be attached without harme of bodie or goods vntill it be knowne vnto vs or our iuſticers, how our marchants be intreated there in the land making warre againſt vs. And if our marchants be well intreated there, theirs ſhall be likewiſe with vs.

Cap.31. Eſchete.

If anie man hold of anie eſchet as of the honor of Walingford, Notingham, Boloin, or of anie other eſchetes which be in our hands, and are baronnies, and die, his heires ſhall giue none other reliefe, nor do none other ſeruice to vs, then he ſhould to the baron, if it were in the barons hand. And we in the ſame wiſe ſhall hold it as the baron held it, neither ſhall we haue by occaſion of any ſuch baronie or eſcheate, anie eſcheate or keeping of anie of our men, vnleſſe they do hold of vs other where in cheefe, or elſe he that helde the barronie, or eſcheate, other where helde of vs in cheefe.

Cap.32. Seruice.

No freeman from henceforth ſhall giue nor ſell anie more of his land, but ſo that of the reſidue of the lands the lord of the fee may haue the ſeruices due to him which belongeth to the fee.

Cap.33. Patrons of abbeies.

All patrons of abbeies which haue the kings charters of England of aduouſon, or haue old tenure or poſſeſſion in the ſame, ſhall haue the cuſtodie of them when they fall voide, as it hath bene accuſtomed and as it is afore declared.

Cap.34. Appeale.

No man ſhal be taken or impriſoned vpon the appeale of a woman, for the death of anie other then of her huſband.

Cap.35. Countie. Tourne.

No countie from henceforth ſhall be holden, but from moneth to moneth, and where greater time hath bene vſed, it ſhall be kept ſo ſtill, nor no ſhirife nor his bailif ſhall keep his tourne in the hundreth but twiſe in a yeere. And no where but in due place and accuſtomed, that is to ſaie, once after Eaſter, and againe after Michaelmas. And the view of frankpledge ſhall be likewiſe at the feaſt of Michaelmas without occaſion. So that euerie man maie haue his liberties, which he had or vſed to haue in the time of king Henrie our grandfather, or which he hath purchaſed ſince. The view of frankpledg ſhal be ſo don that our peace may be kept. And that the tithing be wholie kept as it hath bene accuſtomed. And that the ſhirife ſeeke no occaſions, and that he be content with ſo much as the ſhirife was wont to haue for his viewe making in the time of king Henrie our grandfather.

View of frãkpledge.

Cap.36.

It ſhall not be lawfull from henceforth to anie man to giue his landes to anie religious houſe, and to take the ſame land againe to hold of the ſame houſe. Nor it ſhall not be lawfull to anie houſe of religion to take the lands of anie man, and to leaſe the ſame to him of whom he receiued it. If anie man from henceforth giue his lands to anie religious houſe, and thereupon be conuict, the gift ſhall be vtterlie voyd, and the land ſhall returne to the lord of the fee.

Chap. 37. Eſcuage. Eſcuage from henceforth ſhall be taken, like as it was wont to be in the time of king Henrie our grandfather, reſeruing to all archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, priors, templers, hoſpitelers, earles, barons, and all perſons, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, all their liberties and frée cuſtomes, which they haue had in time paſſed. And all theſe cuſtomes and liberties aforeſaide, which we haue granted to be holden within this our realme as much as apperteineth to vs & our heires, we ſhall obſerue. And all men of this our realme as well ſpirituall as temporall (as much as in them is) ſhall obſerue the ſame againſt all perſons in likewiſe. And for this our gift and grant of theſe liberties and of other conteined in our charter of liberties of our foreſt, the archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, priors, earles, barons, knights, freeholders, & other our ſubiects, haue giuen vnto vs the fiftéenth part of all their moueables: And we haue granted vnto them on the other part, that neither we nor our heires ſhall procure or doe anie thing, whereby the liberties in this charter conteined ſhall be infringed or broken. And if anie thing be procured by anie perſon contrarie to the premiſſes, it ſhall be had of no force nor effect. Theſe being witneſſes, Boniface archbiſhop of Canterburie, and biſhop of London, and other. Giuen at Weſtminſter the tenth daie of Februarie, the ninth yéere of our reigne.

We ratifieng and approuing theſe gifts and graunts aforeſaid confirme and make ſtrong all the ſame for vs and our heires perpetually. And by the tenor of theſe preſents do renew the ſame, willing and granting for vs and our heires, that this charter in all and ſinguler his articles for euermore ſhall be ſtedfaſtlie, firmlie, and inuiolablie obſerued. And if anie article in the ſame charter conteined, yet hitherto peraduenture haue not bene obſerued nor kept, we will and by our authoritie roiall commande from henceforth firmlie they be obſerued. Theſe reuerend fathers being witneſſes. R. Archbiſhop of Canterburie primate of England. A. biſhop of Dureſme, and other. Giuen at Weſtminſter with our owne hande the xxviii. daie of the moneth of March, the xxviii. yéere of our reigne.

Charter of Foreſts.

EDward by the grace of God, king of England, lord of Ireland, and duke of Guyen, to all archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, priors, earles, barons, iuſticers, ſhirifes, prouoſts, miniſters, and to all our bailifes, and faithfull ſubiects, gréeting. We haue ſéene the charter of the lord Henrie our father ſometime king of England, concerning the foreſt in theſe words.

Henrie by the grace of God, king of England, lord of Ireland, duke of Normandie, and of Guyen, &c. as in the beginning of the great charter.

Chap. 1. Foreſtes. FIrſt we will that all foreſtes which king Henrie our grandfather afforeſted and made, ſhall be viewed by good and lawfull men. And if he haue made foreſt of anie other wood more then of his owne demeane whereby the owner of the wood hath hurt, we will that forthwith it be diſaforeſted. And if he haue made foreſt of no mans wood but of his owne, then we will that it remaine foreſt ſtill. Sauing the common of herbage and of other things in the ſame foreſt to them which before were accuſtomed to haue the ſame.

Chap. 2. Iuſticers of foreſtes. Men that dwel out of the foreſt from henceforth ſhal not come before the iuſticers of our foreſt by no common ſummons, vnleſſe they be impleaded there, or be ſuerties for ſome other that were attached for the foreſt.

Chap. 3. Woods. All woods which haue bene made foreſt by king Richard our vncle, or by king Iohn our father vnto our firſt coronation, ſhall be forthwith diſaforeſted, vnleſſe it be our demeane wood.

Chap. 4. Woods. All archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, priors, earles, barons, knights, and other our fréeholders, which haue their woods in foreſts, ſhal haue their woods as they had them at the time of the firſt coronation of K. Henrie our grandfather, ſo that they ſhalbe quit for euermore of all purpreſtures, waſtes, and aſſertes made in thoſe woods after that time vntill the beginning of the ſecond yéere of our coronation & thoſe that from henceforth doe make purpreſture without our ſpeciall licence, or waſte, or aſſart in the ſame, ſhall anſwere vnto vs for the ſame waſtes, purpreſtures & aſſarts.

Chap. 5. Raungers. Our rangers ſhall goe through the foreſt to make raunge, as it hath bene accuſtomed at the time of the firſt coronation of king Henrie our grandfather, and none otherwiſe.

Chap. 6. Lawing of dogges. The inquirie or view for lawing of dogges within our foreſt ſhall be made from henceforth, when the raunge is made, that is to ſaie, euerie thrée yéere, and then it ſhall be done by the viewe and teſtimonie of honeſt men and not otherwiſe. And he whoſe dogge is not lawed and ſo founde ſhall be amercied, and ſhall paie for the ſame thrée ſhillings. And from henceforth no oxe ſhall be taken for lawing of dogges. And ſuch lawing ſhall be done by the aſſiſe commonlie vſed, that is to ſaie that thrée clawes of the forefoote ſhall be cut off by the ſkin. But from henceforth ſuch lawing of dogges ſhall not be done, but in places where it hath bene accuſtomed from the time of the firſt coronation of the foreſaide king Henrie our grandfather.

Chap. 7. Scotall. No foſter or bedill from henceforth ſhall make ſcotall, or gather, garbe of otes, or anie corne, lambe, or pigge, nor ſhall make no gathering, but by the ſight, and vpon the oth of the twelue raungers, when they ſhall make their range. Foreſtes. So manie foreſters ſhall be aſſigned to the kéeping of the foreſts, as reaſonablie ſhall ſéeme ſufficient for the kéeping of the ſame.

Chap. 8. Swanimote. No ſwanimote from henceforth ſhall be kept within this our realme, but thriſe in the yéere. Firſt the fiftéenth daie afore Michaelmas, when that our geſt takers and walkers of our woods come

come togither to take ageſtment in our demeane woods, & about the feaſt of S. Martin in winter when that our geſt takers ſhall receiue our pawnage. And to theſe two ſwanimotes ſhall come our foſters, vierders, geſt takers, and none other by diſtreſſe. The third ſwanimote ſhall be kept in the beginning fifteene daies before the feaſt of ſaint John Baptiſt, when that our geſt takers, or walkers doe meete to hunt our deere. And at this ſwanimote ſhall meete our foſters, vierders, and none other by diſtreſſe. Moreouer euerie fortie daies through the yeere our foſters and vierders ſhall meete to ſee the attachments of the foreſt as well for greenehue as for hunting, by the preſentment of our foſters. And afore them ſhall be attached. And the ſaide ſwanimotes ſhall not be kept but within the counties in which they haue beene vſed to be kept.

Chap. 9. Ageſtment Pawnage.

Euerie free man maie take ageſtment in his owne wood within our foreſt at his pleaſure, and ſhall take his pawnage. Alſo we doe grant that euerie free man maie driue his ſwine freelie and without impediment through our demeane woods, for to ageſt them in their owne woods, or elſe where they will. And if their ſwine tarie one night and lie within our foreſt, there ſhall be no occaſion taken thereof, whereby he may leeſe anie of his owne.

Chap. 10 Veniſon.

No man from henceforth ſhall loſe neither life nor member for killing of our deere, but if anie man be taken therewith, and conuict for taking of our veniſon, he ſhall make a greeuous fine, if he haue anie thing whereof: And if he haue nothing to leeſe, he ſhall be impriſoned a yeere and a daie. And after the yeere and daie expired (if he can find ſufficient ſuerties) he ſhall be deliuered. And if not, he ſhall abiure the realme.

Chap. 11 Deere.

Whatſoeuer archbiſhop, biſhop, earle, or baron comming to vs at our commandement, and paſſing by our foreſt, it ſhall be lawfull for him to take and kill one or two of our deere with our foſter, if he be preſent, or elſe he ſhall cauſe one to blowe an horne for him, that he ſeeme not to ſteale our deere. And likewiſe they ſhall do returning home from vs.

Chap. 12 Milles. &c

Euerie free man from henceforth without daunger ſhall make in his owne wood, or in his land, or in his water, which he hath within his forreſt, milles, ſprings, pooles, marſhes, dikes, or earable ground, without incloſing that earable ground, ſo that it be not to the annoiance of his neighbours.

Chap. 13 Haukes. Herons. Honie.

Euerie free man ſhall haue within his owne woods, ayries of haukes, ſparowhaukes, fawcons, eagles, and herons, and ſhall haue alſo the honie that is found within his woods.

Chap. 14 Foſter. Chiminage. Tolle.

No foſter from henceforth, which is not foſter in fee, paieng to vs ferme for his bailiwike, ſhall take anie chiminage or tolle within his bailiwike: But a foſter in fee paieng vs ferme for his bailiwike ſhall take chiminage, that is to ſaie, for carriage by cart, the halfe yeere two pens, and for an other halfe yeere two pens, for an horſe that beareth lodes, euerie halfe yeere an halfe penie. and but of thoſe onlie that come as merchants through his bailiwike by licence to buie buſhes, timber, barke, cole, & to ſell it againe at their pleaſure. But for none other carriage by cart, chiminage or tolle ſhalbe taken. Nor chiminage ſhal not be taken, but in ſuch places only where it hath bene vſed to be. Thoſe which beare vpon their backes bruſhment, barke, or cole, to ſell, though it be their liuing, ſhall paie no chiminage to our foſters except they take it within our demeane woods.

Chap. 15 Treſpaſſe.

All that be outlawed of treſpaſſe within our foreſt, ſince the time of king Henrie our grandfather, vnto the firſt yeere of our coronation, ſhall come to our peace without let, and ſhall finde to vs ſureties, that from henceforth they ſhall not treſpaſſe vnto vs within our foreſt.

Chap. 16 Plea. Foſter.

No conſtable, caſtellaine, or bailife, ſhall hold plea of foreſt neither for greene hue nor hunting, but euerie foſter in fee ſhall make attachments for plea of foreſt, as well for greene hue as hunting, and ſhall preſent them to the vierders of the prouinces. And when they be inrolled and incloſed vnder the ſeales of the vierders, they ſhall be preſented to our cheefe iuſticers of our foreſt, when they ſhall come thither to hold plea of forreſt, and before them they ſhall be determined. And theſe liberties of foreſt we haue granted to all men. Sauing to all archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, priors, earles, barons, knights, and to all other perſons, as well ſpirituall as temporall, templers, hoſpitallers, their liberties and free cuſtomes as well within the foreſt as without, and in warrens, and other places, which they before haue had. All theſe liberties and cuſtomes we, &c. as it followeth in the end of the great Charter. And we do confirme & ratifie theſe gifts, &c. as in the end of the ſaid great Charter is ſpecified, &c.

The ſtatute of Ireland made the xiiii. yeere of king Henrie the third.

HEnrie by the grace of God, king of England, lord of Ireland, duke of Guian & Normandie, earle of Angeo, to his truſtie & well beloued Gerard ſonne of Maurice iuſticer of Ireland, greeting. Where as certeine knights of the parties of Ireland haue latelie informed vs, that when anie land doeth diſcend vnto ſiſters within our dominion of Ireland, the iuſtices errant in thoſe parties are in doubt whether the yonger ſiſters ought to holde of the eldeſt ſiſter, and do homage vnto her or not. And for as much as the ſaide knights haue made inſtance to be certified howe it hath bene vſed heretofore within our realme of Englande in like caſe: at their inſtance we doe you to wit, that ſuch a law and cuſtome is in England in this caſe, that if anie holding of vs in cheefe, happen to die hauing daughters to his heires, our auncetors & we after the death of the father, haue alwaie had and receiued homage of all the daughters, and euerie of them in this caſe did hold of vs in cheefe. And if they happened to be within age, we haue alway had the ward and marriage of them. And if he be tenaunt to an other lord (the ſiſters being within age) the lord ſhall haue the ward and marriage of them all, and the eldeſt onely ſhall doe homage for her ſelfe and all her ſiſters. And when the other ſiſters come to full age, they ſhall do their ſeruice to the lords of the fée by the hands of the eldeſt ſiſter. Yet ſhall not the eldeſt by this occaſion exact of her yonger ſiſters homage ward or any other ſubiection, for when they be all ſiſters and in maner as one heyre to one inheritance, if the eldeſt ſhould haue homage of the other ſiſters, or demaund ward, then the inheritance ſhould ſéeme to be deuided, ſo that the eldeſt ſiſter ſhould be ſegniores and tenant of inheritannce (ſimul & ſemel) that is to ſay, heyre of her owne part and ſegniores to her ſiſters, which could not ſtand well together in this caſe, for the eldeſt can demaund no more than her ſiſters, but the chiefe meaſe by reaſon of her ancientie. Moreouer if the elder ſiſter ſhould take homage of the yonger, ſhe ſhould be as a ſegniores to them all and ſhould haue the ward of them and their heires, which ſhould be none other but to caſt the lambe to the wolfe to be deuoured. And therefore we commaund you, that you cauſe the foreſaid cuſtomes that be vſed within our realme of England in this caſe, to be proclaimed throughout our dominion of Ireland, and to be ſtraitly kept and obſerued. In teſtimonie whereof. &c. I witnes my ſelfe at Weſtminſter, the ix. day of Februarie, the xiiii. yéere of our reigne.

The ſtatutes made at Merton, in the xx. yeere of king Henrie the third.

IT was prouided in the court of our ſoueraigne lord the king, holden at Merton, the morowe after the feaſt of ſaint Vincent, the xx. yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſonne of king Iohn, before William archbiſhop of Canterburie, and other his biſhoppes and ſuffragans, and before the greater partie of the earles and barrons of England there being aſſembled for the coronation of the ſaid king and Alianore the quéene, about which they were al called where it was treated for the common welth of the realme, vpon the articles vnder written. Thus it was prouided and graunted as well of the foreſaid archbiſhops, biſhops, earles, and barons, as of the king himſelfe and other.

Chap. 1. Dower. Quarentine. Widowe. FIrſt of widowes which after the death of their huſbands are deforced of their dowers, and may not haue their dowers or quarentine without plea, we wil that whoſoeuer deforce them of their dowers or quarentine in the lands whereof their huſbands died ſeaſed, & that the ſame widowes haue recouered after by plea, they that be conuict of ſuch wrongful deforcement ſhall yéeld damages to the ſame widowes, that is to ſay, the value of the whole dower to them belonging, from the time of the death of their huſbands vnto the daie that the ſaid widowes by iudgement of our court haue recouered ſeaſon of their dowers, and the deforcers neuertheleſſe ſhalbe amerced at the kings pleaſure.

Chap. 2. Widowes. Alſo from henſforth all widowes may bequeath the crop of their ground as well of their dowers, as of other their lands and tenements. Sauing to the lords of the fée all ſuch ſeruices as be due for their dowers and other tenements.

Chap. 3. Diſſeiſin. Alſo if anie be diſſeiſed of their fréehold & before the iuſticers in eyre haue recouered ſeaſin by aſſiſe of nouell diſſeiſin, or by confeſſion of them which did the diſſeiſin, and the diſſeiſie hath had ſeaſin deliuered by the ſhirife, if the ſame diſſeiſours after the circuite of the iuſticers or in the meane time haue diſſeiſed the ſame plaintife of the ſame fréehold, and thereof be conuict, they ſhalbe forthwith taken and kept in the kings priſon, vntill the king hath diſcharged them by fine, or by ſome other meane. And this is the forme how ſuch conuict perſons ſhalbe puniſhed, when the plaintifes come in to the court, they ſhall haue the kings writte directed to the ſhirife, in which muſt be conteined the plaint of diſſeiſin done vpon diſſeiſin. And then it ſhall be commanded to the ſhirife that he taking with him the kéepers of plées of the kings crowne and other lawfull knights, in his proper perſon, ſhall goe vnto the land or paſture, for which the plaint ratifie and approue hath bene made. And that he make by the firſt iurors and other neighbours and lawfull men diligent inquiſition therof. And if they find him diſſeiſed againe (as before is ſaid) then let him doe according to the prouiſion afore mencioned. And if it be found otherwiſe, the plaintife ſhall be amerced, and the other ſhall go quite, neither ſhall the ſhirife execute anie ſuch plaint without ſpeciall commaundement of the king. In the ſame maner ſhall be done to them that haue recouered their ſeaſin by aſſiſe of mortdauncetor. And ſo ſhall it be of all lands and tenements recouered in the kings court by enqueſts, if they be diſſeiſed after by the firſt deforceors againſt whome they haue recouered anie wiſe by enqueſt.

Chap. 4. Weſt. 2. Cap. 46. Alſo becauſe manie great men of England (which haue infeffed knights and their fréeholders of ſmall tenements in their great maners) haue complained, that they cannot haue profite of the reſidue of their maners as of waſt woods and paſtures, becauſe the ſame feffées ought to haue ſufficient paſture according to their hold. Thus it is prouided and graunted, that when ſo euer ſuch feffées doe bring an aſſiſe of nouel diſſeiſin for their common of paſture, And it is knowledged before the iuſticers, that they haue as much paſture as ſufficeth to their hold, and that they haue frée egreſſe and regreſſe from their land vnto the paſture: then let them be contented therewith, and they on whome it was complained, ſhall go quite of as much as they haue made their profite of their lands waſte woods and paſtures. And if they alledge that they haue not ſufficient paſture, or ſufficient egreſſe and regreſſe according to their hold, then let the trueth be inquired by aſſiſe. And if it be found by the aſſiſe, that the ſame deforceors haue diſturbed them, of their egreſſe or regreſſe in anie thing, or that they had not ſufficient paſture (as before is ſaid) then ſhall they recouer their ſeaſin by vyen of the inqueſt, ſo that by their diſcretion and othe the plaintifes ſhall haue ſufficient paſture and ſufficient egreſſe and regreſſe in forme aforeſaid. And the diſſeiſours ſhall be amerced, and ſhall yeeld damages as they were wont before this prouiſion. And if it be certified by the aſſiſe, that the plaintifs haue ſufficient paſture with free egreſſe and regreſſe, as before is ſaid, let the other make their profite or approuement of the reſidue and go quite of that aſſiſe. Aſſiſe.

Chap. 5 Vſurie.

Likewiſe it is prouided and graunted by the king, that from henſforth vſuries ſhall not turne againſt anie being within age from the time of the death of his anceſtor (whoſe heire he is) vnto his lawfull age. So neuertheleſſe that the paiment of the principall det, with the vſurie that was before the death of his anceſtor (whoſe heire he is) ſhall not remaine.

Chap. 6 1. Weſt. Cap. 22. Weſt. 2. Cap 35. Ward. Marriage

Of heires that be led awaie withholden or maried by their friends or by other with force againſt our peace, Thus it is prouided, that whatſoeuer laie man be conuict therof that he hath ſo withholden anie child led awaie or maried, he ſhall yeeld to the loſer the value of the mariage. And for the offence his bodie ſhall be taken and impriſoned, vntill he haue recompenſed the loſer, if the child be maried, and further vntill he hath ſatiſfied the king for the treſpaſſe. And this muſt be done, the heire being within the age of fourteene yeeres. And touching an heyre being fourteene yeeres olds, or aboue vnto his full age if he marie without the licence of his lord to defraude him of the marriage, and his lord offer him reaſonable and conuenient marriage (without diſperagement) then his lord ſhall hold his land beyond the terme of his age, that is to ſay, xxi. yeeres, ſo long that he maie receiue the double value of the marriage after the eſtimation of lawfull men, or after as it hath ben offered him before without fraude and colluſion, and after as it maie be proued in the kings court. And as touching lords which marrie thoſe that they haue in ward to villaines or other, as burgeſſes where they be diſperaged, if ſuch an heire be within the age of fourteene yeeres, and of ſuch age that he can not conſent to marriage: than if his friends complaine thereof, the lord ſhall loſe the wardſhip, vnto the age of the heire. And all the profite that thereof ſhall be taken, ſhall be conuerted to the vſe of the heire being within age, after the diſcretion and prouiſion of his friends for the ſhame done to him, but if he be fourteene yeeres and aboue, ſo that hee maie conſent, and do conſent to ſuch marriage, no peine ſhall followe. Diſperagement.

Chap. 7 Heire.

If anie heire (of what age ſo euer he be) will not marrie at the requeſt of his lord, he ſhall not be compelled therto, but when he commeth to full age, he ſhall giue to his lord and paie him as much as anie would haue giuen him for the marriage before the receite of his lande, and that whether he will marrie him ſelfe or not, for the marriage of him that is within age of mere right perteineth to the lord of the fee.

Chap. 8. Weſt. 1. Cap. 38. Diſcent.

Touching conueiance of diſcent in a writte of right from any aunceſtour, from the time of king Henrie the elder, the yere and day. It is prouided, that from henſforth there be no mention made of ſo long time, but from the time of king Henrie our graundfather. And this act ſhal take effect at Penthecoſt, the xxi. yere of our reigne, and not afore. And the writtes before purchaſed ſhall proceede writtes of Mortdancetour, of Natiuis and of entre, ſhal not paſſe the laſt retorne of king Iohn, from Irelande into Englande. And this act ſhall take effect as before is declared, writtes of nouel diſſeiſin ſhall not paſſe the firſt voiage of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is into Gaſcoyne. And this prouiſion ſhal take his effect from the time aforeſaid, and all writs purchaſed before ſhall proceede.

Chap. 9 Baſtardie.

To the kinges writ of baſterdie, whether one being borne afore matrimonie, may inherite in like maner as he that is borne after matrimonie, all the biſhops anſwered, that they would not, nor could not aunſwere to it, becauſe it was directly againſt the common order of the church. And all the biſhops inſtanted the lordes, that they would conſent, that all ſuch as were borne afore matrimonie, ſhould be legittimate, as wel as they that be borne within matrimonie, as to the ſucceſſion of inheritance, for ſo much as the church accepteth ſuch for legittimate. And all the Erles and Barons with one voice anſwered, that they would not change the lawes of the realme which hitherto haue beene vſed and approued.

Chap. 10 Attourney

Moreouer it is prouided that euerie freeman, which oweth ſuite to the countie, tything, hundred, and wapentake, or to the court of his lorde, may freely make his attourney to do thoſe ſuits for him.

Chap. 11 Parkes.

Concerning treſpaſſers in parkes and pondes, it is not yet diſcuſſed: for the lords demaunded the proper impriſonment of ſuch as they ſhould take in their parks and ponds, which the king denied wherefore it was deferred.

A Statute of the Leape yeare made the xxi. yere of king Henrie the third.

The king vnto his Iuſtices of the bench, greeting. Know ye that where within our realme of England, it was doubted of the yere & day that were wont to be aſſigned vnto ſicke perſons being impleaded, when and from what day of the yere going before vnto another day of the yere folowing, the yere and day in a leape yere ought to be taken and reckoned howe long it was, Wee therefore willing that a conformitie be obſerued in this behalfe euerie where within our realme, and to auoide all danger from ſuch as be in plea, haue prouided and by the counſell of our faithfull ſubiects haue ordeined, that to eſchewe from henceforth all doubt and ambiguitie that might ariſe hereupon, the daie increaſing in the leape yeere ſhall be accompted for one yeere, ſo that becauſe of that daie none ſhall be preiudiced that is impleaded, but it ſhall be taken and reckened of the ſame moneth wherein it groweth, and that daie and the daie next going before ſhalbe accounted for one daie. And therefore we command you that from henceforth you doe cauſe this to be publiſhed afore, you and to be obſerued. Witneſſe my ſelfe at Weſtminſter, &c.

Here beginneth the ſtatute of bread and ale made the LI. yeere of king Henrie the third.

WHen a quarter of wheate is ſolde for xij.d. then waſtell bread of a farthing ſhall waie, vi.li. and xvi.s. Bread coket of a farthing of the ſame corne and bultell, ſhall waie more than waſtell by ii.s. Coket bread made of corne that is of leſſe price, ſhall waie more then waſtell by v.s. A ſimnell of a farthing ſhall waie ii.s. leſſe then waſtell. Bread made of the whole wheat ſhall waie a coket and an halfe, ſo that a coket ſhal waie more then a waſtell by v.s. Bread of trete ſhall waie ii. waſtels. Bread of common wheate ſhall waie two great cokets. When a quarter of wheate is ſolde for xviii.d. then a waſtell loſe of a farthing ſhall waie, iiii.li.x.s.viii.d. When a quarter of wheate is ſold for ii.s. then a waſtell loſe of a farthing ſhall waie iii.li.viii.s.

when it is ſold for ii.s.vi.d.	liiii.s.iiii.d.ob.q.	when for vii.s.vi.d.	xviii.s.i.d.ob.
when for iii.s.	xlviii.s.	when for viii.s.	xvii.s.
when for iii.s.vi.	xlii.s.	when for viii.s.vi.d.	xvi.s.
when for iiii.s.	xxxvi.s.	when for ix.s.	xv.s.q.
when for iiii.s.vi.d.	xxx.s.	when for ix.s.vi.d.	xiiii.s. iiii.d.ob.q.
when for v.s.	xxviii.s.ii.d.ob.	when for x.s.	xiii.s. vii.d.ob.
when for v.s.vi.d.	xxiiii.s. viii.d.q.	when for x.s.vi.d.	xii.s.xi.d.q.
when for vi.s.	xxii.s.viii.d.	when for xi.s.	xii.s.iiii.d.q.
when for vi.s.vi.d.	xix.s.xi.d.	when for xi.s.vi.d.	xi.s.x.d.
when for vii.s.	xix.s.i.d.	when for xii.s.	xi.s.iiii.d.

Baker.

Bruer.

And then a baker of euerie quarter of wheate (as it hath bene proued by the kings bakers) maie gaine iiii.d. and the bran, and ii. loues for aduantage, for thrée ſeruants.i.d.ob. for two lads.ob. in ſalt.ob. for kneading.ob. for candell.q. for wood.ii.d. for his bultell.ob. when a quarter of wheate is ſold for iii.s. or iii. and iiii.d. And a quarter of barlie at the price of xx.d. or. ii.s. And a quarter of otes at xvi.d. then brewers in cities ought and maie well aforde and ſell.ii. gallons for i.d. And out of cities they maie ſell iii. or iiii. gallons for i.d.

Here beginneth a ſtatute concerning generall daies in the bench, made
the li. yeere of king Henrie the third.

Daies in banke.

IF a writ come within the vtas of ſaint Michael, a daie ſhall be giuen thereupon vnto the vtas of ſaint Hillarie, & if it come in the quinzime of ſaint Michael, daie ſhall be giuen vnto the quinzime of ſaint Hillarie. If it come in the iii. wéekes after ſaint Michael the daie ſhall be craſtino purificationis. If within a moneth after Michaelmas, in the vtas of the purification. If in craſtino animarum, then in the quinzime of Eaſter. If in craſtino Martini, then in the thrée wéekes after Eaſter. If in the vtas of ſaint Martine, then in Eaſter moneth. If in the quinzime of ſaint Martine, then within fiue wéekes after Eaſter, & alſo there is a day ſpecially giuen in craſtino aſcenſionis, and it counteruaileth as much as within v. wéekes after Eaſter. If in the vtas of ſaint Hillarie, in the vtas of the Trinitie. If in quindenaHillarii, then in quindena Trinitatis, & ſometime in craſtino of S. Iohn Baptiſt. If in craſtino purificationis, then in craſtino and vtas of S. Iohn Baptiſt. If in the vtas of the purification, then in quindena of Iohn Baptiſt. If in quindena paſche, then in the vtas of S. Michael. If within thrée wéekes after Eaſter, then in quindena of S. Michaell. If within Eaſter moneth, then within thrée wéekes of the feaſt of ſaint Michaell. If within fiue wéekes after Eaſter, or in craſtino aſcenſionis, then within a moneth after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell. If in the vtas of the Trinitie, then in craſtino animarum. If in quindena Trinitatis, or in craſtino of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, then in craſtino Martini. If in the vtas of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, then in the vtas of ſaint Martine. If in quindena of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, then daie ſhall be giuen vnto quindena Martini.

A ſtatute of daies generall in a writ of dower made in the LI. yeere of
King Henrie the third.

Daies in a writ of dower.

IF the writ do come in octabis Michaelis, day ſhalbe giuen vntill craſtino animarum. If it come in quindena Michaelis, day ſhalbe giuen vntill the craſtino Martini. If in menſe Michaelis, then in quindena Martini. If in craſtino animarum, then in octauis Hillarii. If in craſtino Martini, then in quindena Hillarii. If in octauis Martini, then in craſtino purificationis. If in quindena Martini, then in octauis purificationis. If in octauis Hillarii. then in 15. paſche. If in quindena Hillarii, then in tribus ſeptimanis paſche. If in craſtino purificationis, then in menſe paſche. If in octauis purificationis, then in craſtino aſcenſionis. If in quindena paſche, then in octauis Trinitatis. If in tribus ſeptimanis paſche, **then** in quindena Trinitatis. **If** in menſe Paſche, **then** in craſtino Iohan. Bap. **If** in quinque ſeptimanis paſche, **then** in octauis Iohannis. **If** in craſtino aſcenſionis, **then** in quindena Iohannis. **If** in octauis Trinitatis, **then** in octauis Michaelis. **If** in quindena Trinitatis, **then** in quindena Michaelis. **If** in craſtino Iohannis Baptiſte, **then** in tribus ſeptimanis Michaelis. **If** in octanis Iohannis Baptiſte, **then** in menſe Michaelis. **If** in quindena Iohannis Baptiſte, **then** in craſtino animarum.

The ſtatute of diſtreſſes of the Eſchequer, made in the LI. yeere of king Henrie the third.

Diſtreſſe.

For as much as the communaltie of the realme hath ſuſteined great loſſe and dammage by wrongfull taking of diſtreſſes, which haue bene made by ſhirifes & by other the kings bailifes for the kings debt, or for anie other cauſe. It is therefore prouided and ordeined, that when a ſhirife or anie other man doeth take the beaſtes of other, they to whom the beaſts do belong maie giue them their féeding without diſturbance (ſo long as they be impounded) without giuing anie thing for their kéeping. And that the beaſtes nor no other diſtreſſe taken for the kings debt, nor for anie other cauſe, be giuen ne ſold within fiftéene daies after the taking, and if anie bring a taile of a paiement made in the eſchequer, the diſtreſſe ſhall ſeaſe. And if he bring the tale of anie ſhirife or bailife, of paiement made to them of the thing demaunded, and will finde pleadges that he appeare in the eſchequer, vpon the next accompt to do as right ſhall require, then the diſtreſſe ſhall ſeaſe. And the ſhiriffe or bailiffe ſhall cauſe him to be attached that ought to haue acquitted him, that he appeare vpon the ſame accompt to do as right ſhall require, and there ſhall haue the names of the pledges. Yet it is prouided that no man of religion, nor other, ſhall be diſtreined by his beaſtes that gaine his lande, nor by his ſhéepe for the kings debt, nor for anie other man, but vntill they can, finde an other diſtreſſe or cattels ſufficient, whereof they maie leuie the debt or that is ſufficient for the demaunde, except impounding of beaſtes that a man findeth in his grounde dammage feſaunt after the vſe and cuſtome of the realme, and that ſuch diſtreſſes be reaſonable after the value of the debt or demaund, and after conuenient eſtimation and not outragious, howe be it the king willeth and commaundeth that ſhiriffes or their bailiffes that haue receiued the kings debt, of the ſummes of the eſchequer and haue not acquited the debtors thereof, at the next accompt ſhall be puniſhed after the ſtatutes made thereupon, & the king willeth that all debts of ſummons of the eſchequer that the ſhiriffe or baieliffe confeſſeth, receite ſhall be allowed him forthwith: ſo that whether he receiued all the debt or part, it ſhall neuer come more in demaund nor ſummons after the ſheriffe hath confeſſed the paiment.

A ſtatute for the Eſchequer.

The king commaundeth that all maner of bailiffes ſhiriffes and other officers, as well the iuſtices of Cheſter and other bailiffes of theſe counties, as other that be receiuers of wardes, of eſchetes, and other bailiwikes, ſhall be anſwerable in the eſchequer, and there ſhall make account to the treaſuror and barons of the ſame place. And that all ſhiriffes, farmours, bailiffes of fraunchiſes and other ſhall come to the profit in the eſchequer the mundaie after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell, and the mundaie after the vtas of Eaſter, for to paie their farmes, rentes, and iſſues belonging to the king. And ſhall bring at the foreſaide termes, the foreſaide farmes, rentes and iſſues due wholie into the eſchequer as before is mentioned. And if they make defaulte, their bodies ſhall remaine without departing from thence vntill they haue paide or made agréement. And he that will not come at the termes aforeſaid, ſhall be amerced after the cuſtome of the eſchequer, and the ſhiriffes and bailiffes at the ſame termes ſhall bring and paie ſuch monie as they haue receiued of the ſummons of the eſchequer and other the kings debts, and ſhall be prepared and ready to make full account of the things aforeſaide. And that all bailiffes of franchiſes which ought to leuie the kings debts, and be anſwerable to the ſhiriffes thereof, ſhall come and account ſufficientlie according to the extreates of the ſummons of the eſchequer. And ſuch as do not, their bodies ſhall remaine in warde of the ſherifs, and for default of them, the ſhirife ſhall cauſe the debts to be leuied by their owne bailiffes where they haue power as they haue vſed to doe in time paſſed. And if the bailiffes doe not come in at the daie that the ſhiriffe ſhall giue them knowledge, the ſhirife ſhall enter into the ſame franchiſes and leuie the debts with his owne hand. Concerning iuſtices of Cheſter and bailiffes thereof, the king willeth, that they or one of them ſhall come at the profer of ſaint Michaell euerie yéere when they ought to giue account vnto the king, and at the profer of the vtas of Eaſter they ſhall come likewiſe, and bring in that that they owe to the king for that terme, and the iuſtices of Cheſter ſhall haue daie to account from yéere to yéere in quindena Paſche, and the bailiffes thereof the mundaie of Eaſter vtas. And that all ſhiriffes of England except the ſhiriffes of Weſtmerland, Lancaſter, Worceſter, Rutland, and Cornewall, ſhall from henceforth kéepe al ſuch wards & eſchetes as belong to the king (which be within their ſhires and doe not holde of other fées) of the iſſues whereof they ſhall be anſwerable in the eſchequer at the termes aforeſaid. And at their turnes that they make in their ſhires, they ſhall finde office of ſuch things as the kings eſchetors haue not vſed to finde of that that belongeth to the king, once or twiſe in the yéere to as little greeuance of the people as they can. And the ſhiriffes ſhall ſeiſe the eſchetes that fall to remaine vnto the king in fee, and ſhall certifie the king of them without delaie. And the king ſhall aſſigne thrée able perſons, that ſhall goe through out the realme to ſuruey and finde the wardes and eſchetes aforeſaide, from yeere to yeere when they ſhall thinke requiſite. And the ſhiriffes by their counſell ſhall approue and let to ferme, or otherwiſe, ſuch wardes and eſchetes as they ſhall thinke moſt for the kings aduantage. Touching the fiue ſhires before named, the king will, that the ſhiriffe of Cumberland ſhall execute the office of the eſchetor in the ſhiers of Weſtmerland and Lancaſter. And the ſhiriffe of Nothingham in Rutlande. And the ſhiriffe of Glouceſter in Worceſtre. And the ſhiriffe of Deuonſhire in Cornewall, and ſhall ſafelie kéepe the king his wardes and eſchetes in the ſame ſhires and ſhall be anſwerable in the eſchequer for the iſſues of them as well as for their owne ſhires. And the thrée perſons aforeſaide ſhall ſuruey and extende ſuch wardes and eſchetes as well there as in other places, and ſhall be approoued by their counſell. And when the ſhiriffes do account, they ſhall account for ſuch wardes and eſchetes. And in like maner ſhall the iuſtices of Cheſter do, and their bailiffes alſo euerie one for his baieliwike. And the ſaid thrée perſons ſhall kéepe the kings demeanes, and ſhall approue them as they ſhall thinke beſt for the kings aduantage and ſhall be anſwerable for the iſſues: and they ſhal haue power to let forth ſmal manors or demeanes to folke of the ſame places, or to other according to their diſcretion, and ſhall let them to ferme from yéere to yéere as they ſhall thinke moſt to the kings profit. And the fermors ſhall be chargeable for their fermes vnto the principall approouers, and they vnto the eſchequer the mundaie next after the Aſcention from yéere to yéere. And the principall collectors of the cuſtome of wolles, at the two termes before mencioned, ſhall paie all ſuch monie as they haue receiued of the ſaide cuſtome and ſhall make accompt from yéere to yéere clearelie of all parcels receiued in anie of the portes or other places of the realme, ſo that they ſhall anſwere for euerie ſhip where it was charged, and how much it caried, and whoſe the wolles were, and for euerie other charge, in the ſhip, whereof cuſtome is due, and for the whole receite.

And the wardeine of the kings wardrobe ſhall make account yéerelie in the eſchequer in the feaſt of ſaint Margaret, and the treaſuror and barons ſhall be charged by othe, that they ſhall not attend to heare the pleas or matters of other men whiles they haue to doe with the kings owne debt. And when a ſhiriffe or bailiffe hath begun his account, none other ſhall be receiued to account, vntill he that was firſt appointed hath clearelie accounted: and his monie receiued: and that the conſtable, marſhall, chamberlaine, and other that are of fee in the eſchequer, from henceforth ſhall preſent vnto the king ſuch as they haue put in their places to do their offices, which muſt be of good fame, and ſufficient, for whoſe acts them ſelues will anſwere. And the king commandeth the treaſurer and barons of the eſchequer vpon their allegeance, and by the othe that they haue made to him, that they ſhall not aſſigne anie in their roumes, but ſuch as this act meaneth of, and that the eſchequer be not charged with moe perſons then is neceſſarie. And that none of them that be ſworne to the king ſhall put in his roome any other clerke or laie perſon except he be ſworne without ſpeciall licence of the treaſurer, and if anie be, he ſhalbe forthwith remooued from his office, And none other ſhall be receiued in his ſtead without the kings licence. And if anie that is receiued without the treaſurers licence, doe treſpaſſe afterwarde, puniſhment ſhall be done aſwell to the aſſignor as to him that is aſſigned according to the treſpaſſe. And if both be vnſufficient thir ſuperior ſhall be puniſhed, whether he be officer of fée or other. And the treaſurer ſhal put no other in his roume, vntill he hath commandement from the king. And if he that kéepeth the rome of an other by licence of the treaſurer, doth anie thing that he ought not to doe, he ſhall be puniſhed according to the treſpaſſe, if he haue whereof, and if he haue not, he that put him in office ſhall be charged for his treſpas, and if he that put him in office bee not ſufficient, his ſuperior ſhall be charged whether he be of fée or otherwiſe.

And they of the woolſtaple ſhall make othe, that if anie of them maie perceiue that another doth commit anie offence, or other thing diſhoneſt in the office of the woolſtaple, or that he hath done before, that they ſhall certifie it to the treſurer or to the barons, or to ſome of them, or to the king him ſelfe if néede require. And that about the feaſt of ſaint Margaret, before that the eſchequer be cloſed, thy ſhall cauſe a ſearch to be made whether anie ſhiriffe or bailiffe, that ought to haue accounted the ſame yeere, haue not, and thereupon a remembrance as a rolle ſhall be made by it ſelfe. And if it be a ſhiriffe his account ſhall be firſt heard after Michaelmas, before that anie other be receiued to account. And if he be a bailiffe, he ſhall be ſommoned or diſtreined to come to a certeine daie for to account, ſo that no account ſhall be ſuffered to ſléepe. And for as much as ſhiriffes, conſtables, and other, obteine manie times outragious allowances, by pretence of the kings workes, and other things done and prouided by his commandement: It is prouided that all ſurueiors of the kings workes ſhall be choſen by the othe of twelue men, and of ſuch as will and maie attende beſt to that office. And that they be ſufficient to anſwere the king if néede be, and ſhall ſweare, that they bare true and lawfull witneſſe. And if the treaſurer or barons of the eſchequer haue anie ſuſpicion of ſale, allowances of charges or other things, the truth muſt bée inquired, and he that is attainted ſhall anſwere to the king for as much as the allowance amounteth vnto, and ſhall bee impriſoned one yeere and fortie daies, and ſhall be puniſhed at the kings pleaſure. And the ſurueiors ſhall be puniſhed for their conſent: And likewiſe, he that vpon the account did conceale and kéepe ſecrete ſuch things, whereof he ought to haue charged him ſelfe, ſhal be puniſhed in likewiſe, as he that admitted ſuch falſe alowances. And that the iuſticers, commiſſioners, & other ſhall from henceforth deliuer into the eſchequer, at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell from yere to yere, the extreates of fines and amercements made and taxed before them, and of all thinges, wherefore thextreates are wont to be deliuered there. And they of the eſchequer ſhall make extreates of the ſommons through all ſhires, ſauing that the extreates in eire of all pleas ſhall be deliuered immediatlie after the eire made.

Extreates.

A ſtatute of pillorie, made the Li. yeare of king Henrie the third.

If a baker or a bruer be conuict, becauſe he hath not obſerued the aſſiſe of bread and ale, the firſt ſecond & third time he ſhall be amerced according to his offence, if it be not ouer gréeuous but if the offence be gréeuous & often, & be not amended, then he ſhall ſuffer puniſhment of the bodie, that is to wit, a baker to the pillorie, & a bruer to the tumbrell, or ſome other correction. Firſt ſix lawfull men ſhall be ſworne truelie to gather all meaſures of the towne, that is to wit, buſhels, halfe and quarter buſhels, galons, pottels & quartes, as well of tauernes as of other places. Meaſures & weightes, that is to wit, pounds, halfe pounds, & other little weightes, wherewith bread of the towne or of the court is waied, that is to ſaie, one loſe of euerie ſort of bread. And vpon euerie meaſure, buſhell, weight, and alſo vpon euerie loſe the name of the owner ſhall be written. And likewiſe they ſhall gather the meaſures of milles. After which thing doone, twelue lawfull men ſhall ſwere to make true aunſwere to all ſuch thinges as ſhall be demaunded of them in the kings behalfe vpon articles here folowing, and ſuch thinges as be ſecrete, they ſhall vtter ſecretlie. And the bailiffe ſhall be commaunded to bring in all the bakers and bruers with their meaſures, and all thinges vnderwritten. Firſt they ſhall inquire the price of wheate, that is to wit, how a quarter of the beſt wheate was ſolde the laſt market daie, and how the ſecond wheate, and how the thirde: and how a quarter of barley and otes. Afterward how the bakers bread in the court doth agrée, that is to wit, waſtell and other bread after wheate of the beſt, or of the ſecond, or of the third price. Alſo vpon how much encreaſe or decreaſe in the price of wheate, a baker ought to change the aſſiſe and weight of his bread. Alſo how much the waſtell ought to waie, and all other maner of bread after the price of a quarter of wheate that they preſent. Alſo for default in the weight of the bread, a baker ought to be amerced, or to be iudged vnto the pillorie according to the law and cuſtome of the court. Alſo if anie ſteward or bailiffe for anie bribe doth releaſe puniſhment of the pillorie and tumbrell, being all readie iudged, or to be iudged of right. Alſo if they haue in the towne a pillorie of conuenient ſtrength, as apperteineth to the libertie of their market, which they may vſe (if néede be) without bodilie perill either of man or woman. Afterward they ſhall enquire of the aſſiſe and price of wine after the departure of the iuſtices in eyre, or of them that were laſt in office of the market of the towne, that is to ſaie of the vintenars names, and how they ſell a galon of wine. And if anie corrupted wine be in the towne, or ſuch as is not holſome for mans bodie. Alſo of the aſſiſe of ale in the court of the towne how it is, and whether it be obſerued, and if not, how much bruers haue ſold contrarie to the aſſiſe, and they ſhall preſent their names diſtinctlie and openlie, and that they be amerced for euerie default, or to be iudged to the tumbrell, if they ſell contrarie to the aſſiſe. Alſo if there be anie that ſell by one meaſure, and buie by an other. Alſo, if anie doo vſe falſe elles, weights or meaſures. Alſo if anie boucher doo ſell contageous fleſh, or that died of the murren. Alſo they ſhall enquire of cookes that ſéethe fleſh or fiſh with bread or water, or anie otherwiſe that is not holſome for mans bodie, or after that they haue kept it ſo long that it léeſeth his naturall holſomneſſe, and then ſéeth it againe and ſell it. Alſo of foreſtallers, that buie anie thing afore the due & accuſtomed houre againſt the good ſtate and weale of the towne and market, or that paſſe out of the towne to méete ſuch thinges as come to the market, being out of the towne, to the intent that they may ſell the ſame in the towne more déere vnto regratours that vtter it more déere then they would that brought it, in caſe they had come to the towne or market. When a quarter of barleie is ſold for ii. s. then iiii. quartes of ale ſhall be ſold for i. d. when for ii. s. vi. d. then vii. quarts of ale ſhall be ſold for ii. d. when for iii. s. then iii. quartes for i. d. when for iii. s. vi. d. then v. quartes for ii. d. when it is ſold at iiii. s. then ii. quartes at i. d. And ſo from henceforth the prices ſhall increaſe and decreaſe after the rate of vi. d.

The ſtatutes of Marlebridge or Malebrough, in the Lii. yeere of king Henrie the third.

The yéere of grace. M.cclxvii. the lii. yéere of the reigne of king Henrie, ſonne of King Iohn, in the vtas of ſaint Martine for the better eſtate of this realme of England, and for the more ſpéedie miniſtration of iuſtice, as belongeth to the office of a king, the more diſcrete men of the realme being called togither, as well of the higher as of the lower eſtate. It was prouided, agreed, & ordeined, that where as the realm of England of late had bene diſquieted with manifolde troubles and diſſentions, for reformation whereof ſtatutes and lawes be right neceſſarie, whereby the peace and tranquillitie of the people muſt be obſerued, wherein the king entending to deuiſe conuenient remedie, hath made theſe acts, ordinances and ſtatutes vnder written, which he willeth to be obſerued for euermore, firmelie and inuiolablie of all his ſubiects as well high as lowe.

Chap. 1 WHere as at the time of a commotion late ſtirred vp within this realme, and alſo ſithence manie great men, and diuerſe other refuſing to be iuſtified by the king & his court, like as they ought and were woont in the time of the kings noble progenitors, and alſo in his time, but toke great puniſhments and diſtreſſes of their neighbors and of other, vntill they had amends and fines at their own pleaſure. And further, ſome of them would not be iuſtified by the kings officers, nor would not ſuffer them to make deliuerie of ſuch diſtreſſes as they had taken of their owne authoritie: It is prouided, agreed and granted: that all perſons, as well of high as of lowe eſtate, ſhall receiue iuſtice in the kings court. And none from hence forth ſhall take anie ſuch diſtreſſe of his owne authoritie, without award of our court, though he haue dammage or iniurie, whereby he ought to haue amendes of his neighbor other higher or lower. And vpon the foreſaide article it is prouided and graunted, that if anie from henceforth take ſuch diſtreſſes of his owne authoritie, without award of our court (as before is ſaid) and be conuict thereof, he ſhall be puniſhed by fine, and that according to the treſpaſſe. And likewiſe if one neighbour take a diſtreſſe of another without award of our court, whereby he hath dammage, he ſhall be puniſhed in the ſame wiſe and that after the quantitie of the treſpaſſe. And neuertheleſſe ſufficient and full amendes ſhall be made to them that haue ſuſteined loſſe by ſuch diſtreſſes.

Diſtreſſe.

Chap. 2 Moreouer none (of what eſtate ſo euer he be) ſhal diſtreine any to come to his court, which is not of his fee, or vpon whom he hath no iuriſdiction by reaſon of hundred or bailiwike, nor ſhal take no diſtreſſes out of the fee or place, where he hath no bailiwike nor iuriſdiction. And he that offendeth againſt this ſtatute, ſhal be puniſhed in like maner, & that according to the quantity of the treſpas.

Diſtreſſe.

Chap. 3 If anie of what eſtate ſoeuer he be, will not ſuffer ſuch diſtreſſes as he hath taken, to be deliuered by the kings officers, after the law & cuſtome of the realme, or wil not ſuffer ſummons, attachments, or executions of iudgementes giuen in the kings court to be done, he ſhall be puniſhed in maner aforeſaide, as one that will not obey the lawe. And if anie, of what eſtate ſoeuer he be, diſtreine his tenant for ſeruices and cuſtomes, being due vnto him, or for anie other thing, whereby the lord of the fee hath cauſe to diſtreine, and after it is found, that the ſame ſeruices are not due, the lord ſhal not therfore be puniſhed by fine, as in the caſes aforeſaid (if he do ſuffer the diſtreſſes to be deliuered according to the law and cuſtome of the realme,) but ſhall be amerced as hitherto hath bene vſed, and the tenant ſhall recouer his dammages againſt him.

Diſtreſſe.

Chap. 4 None from henceforth ſhall cauſe anie diſtreſſe that he hath taken, to be driuen out of the countie where it was taken: And if one neighbour do ſo to an other of his owne authority and without iudgement, he ſhall make fine (as aboue is ſaid) as for a thing done againſt the peace. Neuertheleſſe if the lorde preſume ſo to do againſt his tenant, he ſhall be greeuouſlie puniſhed by amerciament. Moreouer the diſtreſſes ſhall be reaſonable, and not too great. And he that taketh great and vnreaſonable diſtreſſes, ſhall be greeuouſlie amerced for the exceſſe of ſuch diſtreſſes.

Diſtreſſe

Chap. 5 The great charter ſhall be obſerued in all his articles, as well in ſuch as perteine to the king, as to other, and that ſhal be enquired afore the iuſticers in eyre in their circuites, and afore the ſhiriffes in their counties, when neede ſhall be. And writs ſhall be freelie granted againſt them that do offende, before the king, or the iuſticers of the bench, or before iuſticers in eyre when they come into thoſe parts. Likewiſe the charter of foreſts ſhall be obſerued in all his articles, and the offendors, when they be conuict, ſhall be greeuouſlie puniſhed by our ſoueraigne lord the king in forme aboue mentioned.

Charter.

Chap. 6 As touching them that vſe to infeffe their eldeſt ſonnes and heires, being within age, of their heritage, for to defraude the lords of the fee of their wardſhips: It is prouided and agreed, that by occaſion of anie ſuch feoffement no cheefe lorde ſhall leeſe his warde. Moreouer touching them that feine falſe feoffementes of their landes which they will leaſſe for tearme of yeeres for to defraud the cheefe lords of their wardes, wherein it is conteined, that they are ſatiſfied of the whole ſeruice due vnto them, vntill a certeine terme: ſo that ſuch feffees are bound at the ſaid terme to paie a certeine ſumme to the value of the ſame landes or farre aboue, ſo that after ſuch terme, the land ſhall returne to them or to their heires, becauſe no man will be content to hold it vpon the price: It is prouided and agreed, that by ſuch fraud no cheefe lord ſhall leeſe his ward, neuertheleſſe it ſhall not be lawfull to them to diſſeiſſe ſuch feffees, without iudgement, but they ſhall haue a writ, for to haue ſuch a ward reſtored vnto them, and by the witneſſes conteined in the deede of feoffement, with other free and lawfull men of the countrie, and by the value of the land, and by the quantitie of the ſumme paiable after the terme, it ſhall be tried, whether ſuch feoffementes were made vpon verie confidence or by colluſion to defraude the cheefe lords of the fee of their wardes. And if the cheefe lordes in ſuch caſes recouer their wardes by iudgement, the feffees ſhall neuertheleſſe haue their action to recouer ſuch terme or fee (which they had therein) when the heires come to their lawful age. And if anie chiefe lords do maliciouſlie implead ſuch feffees, feigning this caſe, namelie where the feoffements were made lawfullie, and vpon verie truſt, then the feffees ſhall haue their dammages awarded and their coſtes, which they haue ſuſteined by occaſion of the foreſaid plea, and the plaintiffes ſhall be greeuouſlie puniſhed by amerciament.

Feoffement.

In

Chap.7. Sorten

In a common plea of ward, if the deforceours come not at the great diſtres, then the ſaid writ ſhal be renewed twiſe or thriſe at ſuch termes as it may be done within the halfe yéere following, ſo that euerie time the writ ſhall be red in the open countie (if the deforceour be not found before) and there openlie be proclaimed, that he maie come at the daie limitted: ſo that if he abſent himſelfe then, and come not to anſwere within the ſaide halfe yéere, nor the ſhiriffe can not get his bodie, to haue it before our iuſticers, to anſwere according to the law and cuſtome of the realme: then as a rebell & ſuch one as will not be iuſtified, he ſhall léeſe the ſeiſon of the ward: ſauing to him his action at an other time, if he haue anie right to the ſame. But in ſuch caſes, where the wardſhips belong to the kéepers of wardes, being within age, and where the kéepers demaund a wardſhippe, which belongeth to the heire, or as apperteining to their inheritance: ſuch heires within age ſhall not léeſe their inheritance by the negligence or rebellion of their kéepers, as in the caſe afore rehearſed, but let the common law runne in like maner as it hath bene accuſtomed to doe.

Chap.8. Shiriffe. Impriſonment.

They which be taken and impriſoned for rediſſeſin, ſhall not be deliuered without ſpeciall commandement of the king, and ſhall make fine with the king for their treſpaſſe. And if it be found, that the ſhiriffe deliuereth anie contrarie to this ordinance, he ſhall be gréeuouſlie amerced therefore. And neuertheleſſe they which are ſo deliuered by the ſhiriffe without the kings commandement, ſhall be gréeuouſlie puniſhed for their treſpaſſe.

Cap.9. Merton. Cap.3. Weſt.1. Cap.26. Suite.

For doing ſuites vnto the courts of great lords, or of meaner perſons, from henceforth this order ſhall be obſerued, that none that is infeffed by déede, from henceforth ſhall be diſtreined to doe ſuch ſuite in the court of his lorde, without he be ſpeciallie bound thereto by the forme of his déede. Theſe onelie being except, whoſe ancetors, or they themſelues, haue vſed to doe ſuch ſuite before the firſt voiage of the ſaid king Henrie into Britaine, ſithens which xxxix. yéeres, and an halfe are paſſed vnto the time that theſe ſtatutes were enacted. Likewiſe from henceforth none that is infeffed without déede, from the time of the conqueſt, or anie other auncient feffement ſhall bee diſtreined to doe ſuch ſuites, vnleſſe that hee or his auncetors vſed to do it before the ſaid voiage. And they that are infeffed by déede to do a certeine ſeruice, as for ſeruice of ſo manie ſhillings by yéere, to be acquited of all ſeruice from henceforth, ſhall not be bounden to ſuch ſuites or other like, contrarie vnto the forme of their feffement. And if anie inheritance whereof but one ſuite is due) diſcende vnto manie heires, as to partners, who ſo that hath the eldeſt part of the inheritance ſhall doe that one ſuite for him ſelfe and his fellowes, and the other coheires ſhall be contributaries according to the portion for doing ſuch ſuit. And if manie feffées be ſeaſed of an inheritance, (whereof but one ſuite is due) the lord of the fée ſhall haue but that one ſuite, and ſhall not exact of the ſaid inheritance but that one ſuit as hath bene vſed to be done before. And if thoſe feffées haue no warrant or meane, which ought to acquit them, then all the feffées according to their portion, ſhall be contributaries for doing the ſuite for them. And if it chaunce that the lords of the fée do diſtraine their tenants for ſuch ſuites, contrarie to this act, then at the complaint of the tenants the lords ſhall be attached, to appeare in the kings court at a ſhort daie, to make anſwere thereto, and ſhall haue but one eſſoine therein (if they be within the realme) and immediatlie the beaſtes or other diſtreſſes taken by this occaſion ſhall be deliuered to the plaintife, and ſo ſhall remaine vntill the plea betwixt them be determined. And if the Lordes of the courtes, which toke diſtreſſes come not at the day, that they were attached, or do not kepe the daie giuen to them by eſſoine: then the ſhiriffes ſhalbe commaunded, to cauſe them to come at another daie, at which day if they come not, then he ſhal be commanded, to diſtraine them by all the góodes & cattels that they haue in the ſhire, ſo that the ſhiriffe ſhal anſwere to the K. of the iſſues of the ſaid inheritance. And that he haue their bodies before our iuſticers at a certeine daie limited. So that if they come not at that daie, the partie plaintiffe ſhall go without daie, and his beaſtes or other diſtreſſes taken by that colour ſhall remaine deliuered, vntill the ſame lords haue recouered the ſame ſuite by award of the kings courte, and in the meane time ſuch diſtreſſes ſhall ceaſe. Sauing to the lordes of the court their right to recouer thoſe ſuites in forme of lawe, when they will pleade therefore. And when the lords of the courtes come in to anſwere the plaintiffes of ſuch treſpaſſes, and be conuict thereupon, then by award of the kings court the plaintiffes ſhall recouer againſt them the dammages, that they haue ſuſteined by occaſion of the ſaid diſtreſſe. Likewiſe if the tenantes after this act withdraw from their lords ſuch ſuites as they were wont to do, and which they did before the time of the ſaid voiage, and hitherto vſed to do, then by like ſpedineſſe of iuſtice as to the limitting of daies, and awarding of diſtreſſes, the lordes of the courtes ſhall obteine iuſtice to recouer their ſuites with their dammages in like maner as the tenantes ſhoulde recouer theirs. And this recouering of dammages muſt be vnderſtande of withdrawing from them ſelues, and not of withdrawing from their anceſtors, neuertheleſſe the lords of the courtes ſhall not recouer ſeiſon of ſuch ſuites againſt their tenants by defaulte, as they were wont to doe. And touching ſuites withdrawne before the time afore mentioned, let the common law runne as it was wont before time.

Diſtreſſe.

Suites.

Chap.10 Turne.

For the turnes of ſhiriffes it is prouided, that archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, priors, earles, barons, nor anie religious men or women ſhall not néede to come thither, except their apparance be ſpeciallie required thereat for ſome other cauſe, but the turne ſhall be kept as it hath bene vſed in the times of the kings noble progenitors. And they that haue hundreds of their owne to be kept, ſhall not be bound to appeare at anie ſuch turnes, but in the baileliwikes where they be dwelling. And the turnes ſhall be kept after the forme of the great charter, and as they were vſed in the times of king Richard and king John.

Cha.11. Beaupleder. It is prouided alſo, that from henceforth, neither in the circuite of iuſticers, nor in counties, courts, hundreds, and court barons anie fines ſhall be taken of anie man for faire pleading, nor ſo that anie occaſion ſhall be. And it is to be knowne that by this act certeine fines or lones aſſeſſed ſince the time that our ſoueraigne lord the king firſt paſſed into Britaine are not taken.

Cha.12. Plea of Dower Darraine preſentment. In a plea of dower, that is called (Vnde nihil habet) from henceforth foure daies ſhall be giuen in the yeere at the leaſt, and mo, if it maie conuenientlie be. So that they ſhall haue foure or ſixe daies at the leaſt in the yeere. In aſſiſes of daraine preſentment, and in a plea of Quare impedit of churches vacant, daies ſhall be giuen from 15. to 15. or from 3. weekes to 3. weekes, as the place ſhall hap to be neere or far. And in a plea of Quare impedit, if the diſturber come not at the firſt daie that he is ſommoned, nor caſt no eſſoine, then he ſhall be attached at an other daie, at which daie if he come not, nor caſt no eſſoine, he ſhall be diſtreined by the great diſtreſſe aboue giuen: And if he come not then, by his default a writ ſhall go to the biſhop of the ſame place, that the claime of the diſturber for that time, ſhall not be preiudiciall to the plaintiſe. Sauing to the diſturber his right at an other time, which will plead therefore. **Attachments.** The ſame law, as to the making of attachments ſhall from henceforth be obſerued in all writs where attachements lie, as in making diſtreſſes, ſo that the ſecond attachment ſhal be made by better pledges, & at the leaſt a diſtreſſe.

Cha.13. Enqueſt. And it is to be knowne that after that a man hath put him ſelfe vpon anie enqueſt, the which hath or muſt paſſe in ſuch maner of writs, he ſhall haue but one eſſoine, or one default, ſo that if he come not at the daie giuen to him by the eſſoine, or make default the ſeconde daie, then the enqueſt ſhall be taken by his defaulte, and according to the ſame inqueſt they ſhall procéede to iudgement. And if ſuch enqueſt be taken in the countie, before the ſhiriffe or coroners, it ſhall be returned vnto the kings iuſticers at a certaine daie, and if the partie defendant come not at that daie, then vpon his default an other daie ſhall be aſſigned to him after the diſcretion of the iuſticers. And it ſhall bee commaunded to the ſhiriffe, that he cauſe him to come to heare the iudgement, if he will according to the enqueſt, at which daie if he come not, vpon his default they ſhall procéede to iudgement. In like maner it ſhall be done, if he come not at the daie giuen vnto him by his eſſoine.

Cha.14. Exemption. Concerning Charters of exemption & liberties, that the purchaſours ſhall not be impanelled in aſſiſes, iuries, & enqueſts. It is prouided, that if their othes be ſo requiſite, that without them, iuſtice can not be miniſtred, as in great aſſiſes, perambulations, and in déedes or writings of couenants (where they be named for witneſſes) or in atteintes, and in other caſes like, they ſhall be compelled to ſweare. Sauing to them at an other time their forelaide libertie and exemption.

Cha.15. Diſtreſſes. It ſhall be lawfull for no man from henceforth for anie maner of cauſe to take diſtreſſes out of his fée, nor in the kings high waie, nor in the common ſtréete, but onelie to the king or his officers, hauing ſpeciall autoritie to doo the ſame.

Cha.16. Heire. If anie heire after the death of his aunceſtour be within age, and his lorde haue the ward of his landes and tenements, if the lord will not render vnto the heire his land (when he commeth to his full age) without plea, the heire ſhall recouer his land by aſſiſe of Mortedauncetour, with the damages that he hath ſuſteined by ſuch withholding, ſince the time that he was of full age. And if an heire at the time of his aunceſtours death be of full age, and he is heire apparant, and knowen for heire, and be found in the inheritance: the chiefe lord ſhall not put him out, nor take, nor remoue anie thing there, but ſhall take onelie ſimple ſeiſin thereof for the recognicion of his ſegniorie, that he may be knowen for lord. And if the chiefe lord doo put ſuch an heire out of the poſſeſſion maliciouſlie, whereby he is driuen to purchaſe a writ of Mortdaunceſtour, or of coſinage, then he ſhall recouer his damages as in aſſiſe of nouell diſſeiſin. Touching heires, which holde of the king in chiefe, this order ſhall be obſerued, that our ſoueraigne lord the king ſhall haue the firſt ſeiſin of their lands, like as he was wont to haue before time. **Primer ſeiſin.** Neither ſhall the heire, nor anie other intrude inheritance, before he hath receiued it out of the kings hands as the ſame inheritance was woont to be taken out of his hands and his auncetours. And this muſt be vnderſtanded of landes and fées, the which were accuſtomed to be in the kings handes, by reaſon of knights ſeruice, or ſeriauntie, or right of patronage.

Cha.17. Gardein in ſocage. It is prouided, that if land holden in ſocage be in the cuſtodie of the fréendes of the heire, becauſe the heire is within age, the kéepers ſhall make no waſte, nor ſale, nor anie deſtruction of the ſame inheritance, but ſafelie ſhall kéepe it to the vſe of the ſaid heire, ſo that when he commeth to his lawfull age, they ſhall aunſwere to him for the iſſues of the ſaid inheritance by a lawfull accompt, ſauing to the ſame kéepers their reaſonable coſtes. Neither ſhall the ſaid kéepers giue or ſell the mariage of ſuch an heire, but to the aduauntage of the foreſaid heire. But the next fréends, which had the ward (for all that time that writes of impleading did not lie) ſhall haue ſuch wardſhip vnto the aduantage of the heire, as is ſaid before, without waſte, ſale, or deſtruction making.

Cha.18. Amcia. No eſcheator, commiſſioner, or iuſticer ſpeciallie aſſigned to take aſſiſes, or to heare and determine matters, from henceforth ſhall haue power to amerce for default of common ſommons, but the chiefe iuſticers, or the iuſticers in eire in their circuites.

Touching

Chap. 19 Eſſoine. Touching eſſoines, it is prouided, that in counties, hundreds, court barons, or in other courts, none ſhall neede to ſweare to warrant his eſſoine.

Chap. 20 Corone. None from henſforth (except our ſoueraigne lord the king) ſhall hold in his court anie plea of falſe iudgement giuen in the court of his tenants. For ſuch plea ſpecially belongeth to the crowne and dignitie of our ſoueraigne lord the king.

Chap. 21 Repleuin. It is prouided alſo, that if the beaſts of anie man be taken, and wrongfullie withholden, the ſhirife after complaint made to him thereunto, maie deliuer them without let or gainſaying of him that tooke the beaſts, if they were taken out of liberties. And if the beaſts were taken within anie liberties, and the bailifes of the libertie will not deliuer them, then the ſhirife for defaute of thoſe bailifes ſhall cauſe them to be deliuered.

Chap. 22 Diſtreſſe. Othe. None from henſforth maie diſtreine his freeholders to anſwere for their freeholdes, nor for anie things touching their freehold without the kings writ nor ſhall cauſe his freeholders to ſweare againſt their wils for no man maie do that without the kings commandement.

Chap. 23 Accompt. Shirife. It is prouided alſo, that if bailifes, which ought to make accompt to their lords, do withdrawe themſelues, and haue no lands nor tenements whereby they may be diſtrained, than they ſhall be attached by their bodies ſo that the ſhirife, in whoſe bailiwike they be found, ſhall cauſe them to come to make their accompt. Alſo fermers, during their termes ſhall not make waſte, ſale, nor exile of houſes, woods, and men, nor of any things belonging to the tenements. that they haue to ferme, without ſpeciall licence had by writing of couenant, making mencion, that they may do it, which thing if they do, and thereof be conuict, they ſhall yelde full dammage, and ſhalbe puniſhed by amerciament greeuouſlie. Fermers.

Chap. 24 Amerciament. The Juſticers in eyre from henceforth ſhall not amerce towneſhips in their circuites, becauſe all being twelue yeres olde, come not afore the ſhirifes and coroners, to make inquirie of robberies, burnings of houſes, or other things perteining to the crowne, ſo that there come ſufficient out of thoſe townes, by whome ſuch enqueſtes may be made full, except enqueſtes for the death of man, whereat all, being twelue yeres of age, ought to appeare vnleſſe they haue reaſonable cauſe of abſence. Enqueſt.

Chap. 25 Murder. Murder from henceforth ſhall not be iudged before our Juſticers, where it is found miſfortune onely, but it ſhall take place in ſuch as are ſlaine by felonie, and not otherwiſe.

Chap. 26 Voucher. Warrant. It is prouided that none, being vouched to warrantie before our Juſticers, in plea of land or tenement, ſhall be amerced from henceforth, becauſe he was not preſent when he was vouched to warrantie, except the firſt day of the comming of the Juſticers. But if the partie vouched be within the ſhire, then the ſhirife ſhal be commaunded to cauſe him to come within the third or fourth day, according to the diſtance of the place, as it was wont to be done in the circuite of the Juſticers. And if he dwell without the ſhire, then he ſhal haue reaſonable ſommons of xv. dayes at the leaſt, after the diſcretion of the Juſticers, and the common lawe.

Chap. 27 Clerke. If a clerke, for anie crime or offence touching the crowne, bee arreſted, and afterwarde by the kings commaundement let to baile or repleuized, ſo that they, to whome he was let to bayle, haue him before our Juſticers: The ſureties from henſforth, nor they to whome he was let to bayle, ſhall not be amerced (if they haue his bodie before our Juſticers) although he will not, nor cannot anſwere before them, by reaſon of clerkes priuilege.

Chap. 28 Prelates. It is prouided, that if anie wrongs or extorcions be done to abbots, or other prelates of the church, and they haue ſued their right for ſuch extortion, and be preuented with death before iudgement giuen therein, their ſucceſſours ſhal haue actions to demaund the goods of their church out of the hands of ſuch treſpaſſers. Moreouer the ſucceſſours ſhall haue like action for ſuch things as were lately withdrawen by ſuch violence from their houſe and church, before the death of their predeceſſours, though if ſo be, that their ſaid predeceſſours did not purſue their right during their liues. And if anie intrude into the lands or tenements of ſuch religious perſons in time of vacation, of which lands their predeceſſours died ſeiſed, as in the right of their church, the ſucceſſours ſhal haue a writ to recouer their ſeiſin: And damages ſhalbe awarded them, as in aſſiſe of nouel diſſeiſin is wont to be. Intruſion.

Chap. 29 Alienation. It is prouided allſo, that if thoſe alienations (whereupon a writ of entrie was wont to bee granted) hap to be made in ſo manie degrees, that by reaſon thereof, the ſame writ cannot be made in the forme before times vſed, the plaintifes ſhall haue a writ to recouer their ſeiſin, without anie making mencion of the degrees into whoſe hands ſoeuer the ſame thing ſhall happen to come by ſuch alienations, and that by an originall writ to be prouided therefore by the counſell of our ſoueraigne lord the king.

The awarde made betweene the King and his commons, at Kenelwoorth, the 51. yere of King Henrie the third.

IN the name of the holie and vndeuided Trinitie, Amen. To the honor and glorie of almightie God, the father, the ſonne, and the holie ghoſt, of the glorious and moſt excellent mother of God, and virgin Marie, and of all ſaints, by whoſe merites and meanes we are gouerned in earth, to the honor and good proſperous and peaceable eſtate of the moſt chriſtian prince, lord Henrie the noble king of Englande, and of all the English church: we William biſhop of Oxenforde, William of Bathe and Welles, Henrie

Worceſter and Meneuen biſhops, Gilbert de Clare earle of Gloceſter, Humfrey earle of Hereford, Philip Baſſet, John Bailoffe, Robert Walop, Alein de la Suche, Roger de Somery, and Warrin de Baſingburne, appointed to prouide for the good eſtate of the land, and namelie for certeine perſons diſherited, hauing thereunto full power of our ſaid lord the king, and the other barons and councelors, according to the forme written and confirmed in the letters generall and ſpeciall of the ſaid king, and the other afore named, willing to procéede according to the path of equitie by the aſſent of the reuerend father Othobone, Deacon Cardinall of ſaint Adrian, and legat of the apoſtolique ſée, and the noble man, H. of Almaine hauing like power and authoritie, we haue thought it good to be prouided in this wiſe, that there ſhall be made no diſheriſon but redemption, that is to wit.

Firſt concerning them that began the warre, and yet continue.

Item they that were at Cheſter fielde againſt the king in battell.

Item they that forciblie and maliciouſlie withheld Northampton againſt the king.

Item they that were taken at Kenelworth, which came from the ſacking of Wincheſter, or that otherwhere were againſt the king, whom he hath not pardoned.

Item they that warred at Eueſham againſt the king.

Item they that fréelie, wilfullie, and vncompelled, ſent anie aide againſt the king or his ſonne.

Item the bailiffes and officers of the earle of Leiceſter, which robbed their neighbors, and procured manſlaughter, houſeburnings, and other euils to be done, ſhall paie as much as their lands be worth by the ſpace of fiue yéeres. And that they paieng their raunſomes, ſhall haue their landes againe, ſo that if their landes ſhoulde be ſolde, none ſhall haue them but he that holdeth the ſame of the gift of the king, in caſe he will giue ſo much as a common purchaſour, and with thoſe termes, that if the partie ſo redéeming his land, do ſatiſfie for his whole land from the beginning he ſhall forthwith haue his whole lande: & likewiſe he that ſatiſfieth for the halfe or the thirde part, ſhall forthwith haue the halfe, or the third part. But if at the laſt terme appointed, the partie redéeming, doe not ſatiſfie, the halfe of the landes remaining, ſhall remaine to them, to whom they were giuen by the kings gift. Alſo the partie redéeming ſhall be at libertie within that terme to ſell all or part of his land, and in like maner to let it to ferme. And if anie haue woods, and will ſell them towards their raunſome, he that holdeth the lande by the kings gift, ſhall haue a competent ſeruant, that ſhall receiue the monie. And the partie diſherited, which ſelleth the wood, muſt haue one (in whom he truſteth) and theſe two receiuers in the preſence of the whole ſhire ſhall paie the monie receiued for the wood, to them to whom redemption ought to be giuen.

The paiment of this redemption muſt be done by thrée yéeres.

Knights and eſquiers which were robbers, and among the principall robbers in warres and rodes, if they haue no lands, but haue goods, ſhal paie for their ranſome the halfe of their goods, and ſhall finde ſufficient ſuerties to kéepe the peace of the king and of the realme from henceforth.

They that haue nothing ſhall come and ſweare by holie goſpels of God, finding ſufficient ſuertie, that from henceforth they ſhall kéepe the peace, and ſuffer ſatiſfaction and penance after the iudgement of the church, Except perſons baniſhed, to whom the king onelie maie remit.

The lords of heires within age, ſhall paie raunſome for them, and the heires, when they ſhall come to full age, ſhall paie raunſome to the lords at the ſame termes, whereat other paied by thrée or two yéeres. So that the lordes of ſuch lands ſhall haue the warde of the heires with marriages without diſparagement, vntill their lawfull age, and the heires ſhall paie raunſome, as other haue paide, and at the ſame termes.

The cuſtodies which are due to the king, ſhall remaine to them to whom they were giuen by the king, and when the heires ſhall come to lawfull age, they ſhall raunſome at the ſame termes as other did, and no waſte muſt be done by them that haue the cuſtodie, & if there be, iuſtice ſhall be done againſt them, according as is conteined in Magna carta.

If anie before the battell of Lewes ſtood on the kings part, and after the battell be diſherited, becauſe he would not come to the kings ſonne, to his ſuccour: let the king ſaie his pleaſure touching ſuch vpon his fidelitie.

Woods maie not be ſolde ne waſted by them that holde them nowe in anie wiſe, but if it be for not kéeping the laſt terme of paiment, notwithſtanding they to whom the lands were giuen by the king, ſhall haue neceſſaries for the kéeping or reparation of the houſes, and otherwiſe doing they ſhall be gréeuouſlie puniſhed.

If there be anie, of whom it is ſuppoſed, that he will make or procure warre, the lord legat and the king ſhall prouide ſuch ſuertie as ſhall ſéeme expedient, by ſending them out of the realme for a time, or otherwiſe as they ſhall thinke conuenient, ſo neuertheleſſe if it fortune ſuch a one to be let from his paiment or raunſome, he ſhall not be diſherited therefore.

If there be anie not content with this ordinance, let him abide the iudgement of the kings court within the feaſt of ſaint Hillarie. Such as be out of the realme vpon lawfull cauſe, ſhall haue their ſafecondit according to the lawe and cuſtome of the realme for being beyond the ſea, ſo that they kéepe them ſelfe in peace, for elſe they ſhall not be in the forme of this peace.

Becauſe the king is bounden to manie that holpe him, and faithfullie ſtood by him, for whome he hath prouided no lands, and ſome haue more then they ſhould haue, let the king prouide, that he largely reward them of the ranſomes that are to be taken, leſt it turne to a matter of new war.

Let the lord Legat, the king, and Henrie of Almaine prouide, that there be choſen twelue, which diligentlie and faithfullie may execute theſe things, and that the king and his heires may cauſe them firmelie to be kept and mainteined. Let them alſo enquire and fulfill thoſe thinges, that ſhall be ordeined of the foreſaid twelue, according to reaſonable and true eſtimations, and after as the ſaid twelue ſhall thinke good to be doone.

Fermours that were againſt the king, ſhall leeſe their fermes, ſauing the right of their lords, to whome they paie their yeerelie rent, and they that ſhall haue the fermes after the termes expired, ſhall render them to the true lords.

Concerning caſtels builded by the kings charters, and by his conſent, and yet diſherited without his conſent, we award, that after the raunſome paied within the ſpace of three yeares the lord of the land ſhall paie within ſix yeares the coſtes which were laid vpon them afore this generall proclamation by conſent of the king, or by reaſonable exchange of land.

Lay men that openlie procured the buſines of the earle of Leiceſter, his complices drawing men by lies and falſe tales, and ſtiring them to the part of the earle and his adherents, and withdrawing them from the part of the king and his ſonne, ſhall be puniſhed by as much as the two yeares value of their land dooth amount.

Such as were compelled, or driuen by feare vnto the battell, and neither fought, ne did hurt: Likewiſe impotent perſons, which either by force or feare ſent their ſeruants againſt the king and his ſonne: And thoſe which being conſtrained or led by feare were robbers, and did robberies with the principall robbers, and when they ſawe oportunitie withdrew, and returned to their houſes, and thoſe alſo that wittinglie bought others goods, ſhall reſtore the value of the goods, which they robbed or bought in ſuch maner, and ſhall be amerced to the king, for that they did againſt iuſtice, and becauſe the king did forbid the ſame, halfe a yeare now paſſed.

They that by the commaundement of the earle of Leiceſter, entred into Northhampton, and neither faught, ne did harme, but fled to the church when they eſpied the king comming, and that being found by lawfull perſons: Likewiſe, they that held not of the ſaid earle, and come at his commaundement, ſhall paie the halfe yeares value of their land: But they that held of the earles fee, ſhall onelie be amerced to the king.

Impotent men and other, which did no harme, ſhall be reſtored to their lands without delaie, and recouer their damages in the kings court. Let falſe accuſers be puniſhed againſt the king in ſuch wiſe as he beleeue them not lightlie thereafter. And ſuch puniſhment muſt be done of them as belongeth to them that wrongfullie haue cauſed the kings lieges to be diſherited and vndoone, without perill of life, maiming, and diſheriſon.

They that were accuſed by malice, ſhall forthwith haue againe their landes, and recouer their damages in the kings court, as is conteined in the article next afore.

Women ſhall haue their heritages and dowers of the firſt lordes. Touching their huſbands, which were againſt the king, they ſhall haue as the king hath ordeined, and be raunſomed.

The raunſome of them that were againſt the king ſhall ſtand in force, but of thoſe, which in nothing were againſt the king, no raunſome ſhall ſtand: But forthwith ſhall haue their landes againe, and recouer damages, as afore. &c.

Touching perſons maliciouſlie accuſed, it hath bene alreadie ſpoken, and that the accuſers ſhould be puniſhed, as afore is ſaid, by ſubmitting them ſelfe to the award of the king and of other lordes, or elſe the thing by concord or peace made, ſhall ſtand in his force.

All perſons receiued to the peace by thoſe that had commiſſion thereunto, ſhall remaine in ſuch eſtate as when they were receiued.

All that be raunſomed, ſhall not be bounden to aunſwere for the harmes and treſpaſſes doone by them in the time of the commotion aforeſaid, but hurtes and treſpaſſes ſhall be forgiuen of either partie, ſauing neuertheleſſe, the exaction to euerie man that he ſhall not intermeddle of the ſaid commotion, ſauing that that perteineth to the church.

Becauſe it ſeemed dangerous that caſtels ſhould be in the power of them, which offended againſt the king, we award and ordeine touching the caſtels of Herdleie, Byham, and Chertſeie, that a reſonable exchange ſhall be giuen for them.

Touching Simon de Mountford, earle of Leiceſter, his counteſſe and children we ſaie nothing, for the king hath put their matter into the hands of the king of Fraunce.

Touching London we commend it, and exhort the king, that he by his counſell will prouide a reformation for the ſtate of the citie, as concerning their lands, rents, houſes, and liberties, and that the ſame prouiſion may be made immediatlie.

Concerning the earle de Ferris, we award that he be puniſhed by as much as the value of his landes ſhall amount vnto in ſeuen yeares.

All thoſe of the caſtell ſhall be in the common fourme of peace, except Henrie de Haſtings, and thoſe that maimed the kings meſſenger, which ſhall be impriſonned ſeuen yeares, or elſe put them ſelues in the kings mercie.

Let all men from henceforth keepe the peace firmelie, & let none commit burning of houſes, robberies, nor other outrages againſt the peace, and who ſo doeth, and be conuict thereof, ſhall haue iudgement according to the lawe of the land.

Moreouer, all that haue to doo in this behalfe, ſhall ſweare vpon the holie goſpels of God, that none ſhal take reuengement, ne procure to be taken, nor conſent or ſuffer, that any reuengement be taken by occaſion of the commotion aforeſaid. And if anie take reuengement, he ſhall be puniſhed after the cuſtome of the kings court.

Let the church be ſatiſfied by them that haue hurt hir in anie point.

If there be anie that will not obſerue this award, nor abide the iudgement of the king by his péeres: all that be ſuch ſhall be of the number of the diſherited, and ſhall haue no law to recouer their lands. And if anie holding the lands of anie perſon diſherited, be found rebell to this award: he ſhall not be admitted to chalenge anie right in the land or raunſome giuen him by the king.

Moreouer, who ſo will not agrée to this awarde, let him be had as enimie of the king, and his ſonnes, and of all the communaltie. And people, and cleargie (as farforth as the lawes and commons do permit) ſhall purſue him as enimie of the peace of the church and of the realme.

Such as be impriſoned, and in ward, finding ſufficient and reaſonable ſuretie, ſhall be deliuered by pledges, or by other aſſurance competent and reaſonable, according to the prouiſion of the lord Legat and the king.

Moreouer, no man by occaſion of the foreſaid commotion, may hereafter diſherit anie perſon, that by anie law ought to ſuccéede him.

Giuen and proclaimed in the caſtell of Kenelworth the daie before the kalends of Nouember, in the yeare of our Lord. M.CC.lxvi. the li. yéere of the reigne of the lord, Henrie the noble king of England of that name the third.

The ſentence of curſſe giuen by the byſhops, againſt the breakers of the great charter.

The yeare of our Lord, M.CC.liii. the third daie of Maie, in the great haule of the king at Weſtminſter, in the preſence & by the aſſent of the lord Henrie by the grace of God, king of England, and the lord Richard earle of Cornewall his brother, Roger Bigot earle of Northfolke & Suffolke marſhall of England, Humfreie earle of Herford, Henrie earle of Oxford, John earle Warren, and other eſtates of the realme of England: We Boniface by the mercie of God archbiſhop of Canterburie, primat of all England, F. of London, H. of Elie, S. of Worceſter, E. of Lincolne, W. of Norwich, P. of Herford, W. of Saliſburie, W. of Durham, R. of Exceſter, M. of Carlile, W. of Bathe, E. of Rocheſter, T. of ſaint Dauids, biſhops apparelled in pontificals with tapers burning, againſt the breakers of the churches liberties, and of the liberties or other cuſtomes of the realme of England, and namelie of thoſe which are conteined in the charter of the common liberties of England and charter of the foreſt, haue denounced the ſentence of excommunication in this forme: By the auctoritie of almightie God, the father, the ſonne, and the holie ghoſt, and of the glorious mother of God and perpetuall virgin Marie, of the bleſſed apoſtles Peter and Paule, and of all apoſtles, and of all martirs, of bleſſed Edward king of England, and of all the ſaintes of heauen: we excommunicate, accurſe, and from the benefits of our holie mother the church we ſequeſter, all thoſe that hereafter willinglie and malicIouſlie depriue or ſpoile the church of hir right. And all thoſe that by anie craft or wilines do violat, breake, diminiſh, or change the churches liberties, and free cuſtomes conteined in the charters of the common liberties, and of the foreſt, graunted by our lord the king, to archbiſhops, biſhops, and other prelates of England, and likewiſe to the earles, barons, knights, and other fréeholders of the realme. And all that ſecretlie or openlie, by déede, word, or counſell do make ſtatutes, or obſerue them being made, & that bring in cuſtomes, or kéepe them when they be brought in againſt the ſaid liberties, or anie of them, the writers, lawmakers, counſellers, and the executours of them, and all thoſe that ſhall preſume to iudge againſt them. All and euerie which perſons before mencioned, that wittinglie ſhall commit anie thing of the premiſſes, let them well know that they incurre the foreſaid ſentence Ipſo facto.i. vpon the déede done. And thoſe that commit ought ignorantlie, & be admoniſhed, except they reforme themſelues within xv. daies after the time of the admonition, and make full ſatiſfaction for that they haue done, at the will of the ordinarie, ſhall be from that time forth wrapped in the ſame ſentence. And with the ſame ſentence, we burden all thoſe that preſume to perturbe the peace of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and of the realme. To the perpetuall memorie of which thing, we the foreſaid prelats haue put our ſeales to theſe preſents.

The ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the third yeare of the reigne of king Edward the firſt.

Weſt. 1. These be the acts of king Edward ſonne to king Henrie, made at Weſtminſter at his firſt parliament generall, after his coronation on the mundaie of Eaſter vtas, the iii. yeare of his reigne by his counſell, and by the aſſent of archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, priors, earles, barons, and all the communaltie of the realme, being thither ſommoned, becauſe our ſoueraigne lord the king had great zeale and deſire to redreſſe the ſtate of the realme, in ſuch things as required amendment, for the common profit of holie church, and of the realme. And becauſe the ſtate of holie church had bene euill kept, and the prelats and religious perſons of the land greeued manie waies, and the people otherwiſe intreated then they ought to be, and the peace leſſe kept, and the lawes leſſe vſed, and the offenders leſſe puniſhed then they ought to be, by reaſon whereof, the people of the land feared the leſſe to offend, the king hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed theſe actes vnder written, which he intendeth to be neceſſarie and profitable vnto the whole realme.

Firſt

Chap.1.

Hoſpitalitie. Prelate. Taking. Diſtreſſe. Lodging. Shiriffe.

FIrſt the king willeth and commandeth, that the peace of holie church, and of the land be well kept and mainteined in all points. And that common right be done to all, as well poore as rich, without reſpect of perſons. And becauſe that abbats, & the religious of the land haue bin ouercharged & ſore gréeued by the reſort of great men and other, ſo that their goods haue not bin ſufficient for themſelues, wherby they haue bin greatlie hindred and impouerished, that they can not mainteine themſelues, nor ſuch charity, as they haue bin accuſtomed to do: It is prouided, that none ſhal come to eat or lodge in anie houſe of religion of anie others foundation, then of his owne at the coſts of the houſe, vnles he be required by the gouernour of the houſe before his comming thither. And that none of his owne coſts, ſhall enter & come to lie there againſt the will of them that be of the houſe. And by this ſtatute the king intendeth not, that the grace of hoſpitalitie ſhoulde be withdrawne from ſuch as néed, nor that the founders of ſuch monaſteries ſhould ouercharge, or gréeue them by their often comming. It is prouided alſo that none high nor low, by colour of kindred, affinitie, or alliance or by anie other occaſion, ſhal courſe in anie parke nor fiſh in anie pond, nor come to eat, or to lodge in the houſe or manor of a prelat, or anie other religious perſon, againſt the will of the lord or his bailife, neither at the coſt of the lord, nor at his own. And if he come in, or enter with the good will or againſt the will of the lord, or bailife, he ſhal cauſe no dore, locke, nor windowe, nor nothing that is ſhut, to be opened or broken by himſelf nor anie other, nor no maner of vitaile nor other thing ſhal take by colour of buieng nor otherwiſe. And that none ſhall threſh corne, nor take corne, nor anie maner of vitaile, nor other goods of prelate, man of religion, or anie other clarke, or laie perſon by colour of buieng nor otherwiſe againſt the will & licenſe of him, to whom the thing belongeth, or of the keeper, be it within market towne or without. And that none ſhal take horſes, oxen, ploughes, cartes, ſhips, nor barges, to make cariage without the aſſent of him to whom ſuch things belong. And if he do it by the aſſent of the partie, then incontinent he ſhal paie according to the couenant made betwene them. And they that offend againſt theſe acts, and therof be attainted, ſhalbe committed to the kings priſon, and after ſhall make fine and be puniſhed according to the quantitie and maner of the treſpas, and after as the king in his court ſhal thinke conuenient. And it is to be knowne that if they to whom ſuch treſpas was done, will ſue for damages, they ſhall be therto receiued, & ſhalbe awarded & reſtored to the double. And they that haue done the treſpas ſhal be likewiſe puniſhed in the maner aboue ſaid. And if none will ſue, the king ſhall haue the ſuite as for a thing committed againſt his commandement and againſt his peace. And the king ſhal make inquirie from yéere to yeere what perſons do ſuch treſpaſſes, after as he ſhall thinke neceſſarie and conuenient. And they that be indited by ſuch inqueſts, ſhall be attached and diſtrained by the great diſtreſſe, to come at a certeine daie conteining the ſpace of a moneth in the kings court, or where it ſhall pleaſe the king. And if they come not at that daie, they ſhall be diſtreined againe of new by the ſame diſtreſſe, for to come at an other daie, conteining the ſpace of 6. wéekes at the leaſt, and if they come not, then they ſhalbe iudged as attainted, and ſhal yéelde double damages (at the kings ſuite) to ſuch as haue taken hurt or damage, and ſhal make a gréeuous fine after the maner of the treſpas. And the king forbiddeth and commandeth, that none from henceforth do hurt, damage or gréeuance to anie religious man or perſon of the church or anie other becauſe they haue denied meate or lodging vnto them, or becauſe that anie complaineth in the kings court that they haue bene gréeued in anie of the things aboue mentioned. And if anie do, & thereof be attainted, he ſhal incur the paine aforeſaid. And it is further prouided, that the points aforeſaid ſhal as wel bind our counſellours, iuſticers of foreſts, & other our iuſticers, as anie other perſons, and that the foreſaid points be mainteined, obſerued & kept. Likewiſe the king forbiddeth vpon gréeuous forfeitures, that no prelat, abbat, man of religion, or bailife of anie of them, or of other receiue anie man contrarie to the forme aforeſaid. And that none ſhall ſend to the houſe or maner of a man of religion or of anie other perſon, his men, horſe, or dogs to ſoiourne, nor none ſhall them receiue, and he that doth (ſéeing the king hath commanded the contrarie) ſhalbe gréeuouſlie puniſhed. Yet is it further prouided, that ſhiriffes from henceforth ſhall not lodge with anie perſon, with anie mo then 5. or 6. horſes. And that they ſhall not gréeue religious men nor other by often comming or lodging, neither at their houſes, nor their maners.

Chap.2.

Clarke giltie of felonie. Prelates. Purgation.

It is prouided alſo, that when a clarke is taken for giltie of felonie, and is demanded by the ordinarie, he ſhall be deliuered to him according to the priuiledge of holie church in ſuch parell as belongeth to it, after the cuſtome aforetimes vſed. And the king admoniſhed the prelats, and enioyned them vpon the faith that they owe him, and for the common profit & peace of the realme that they, which be indicted of ſuch offences by ſolemne inqueſt of lawfull men in the kings court, in no maner ſhall be deliuered without due purgation, ſo that the king ſhall not néede to prouide anie other remedis therein.

Chap.3.

Eſcape.

It is prouided alſo, that nothing be demanded nor taken from henceforth nor leuied by the ſhiriffe, nor by none other, for the eſcape of a théefe, or a felon vntill it be iudged for an eſcape by the iuſticers in eyre. And he that otherwiſe doth, ſhall reſtore to him, or them that haue paide it, as much as he or they haue taken or receiued, and as much alſo vnto the king.

Chap.4.

Wrecke of the ſea.

Concerning wreckes of the ſea it is agréed, that where a man, a dogge, or a cat eſcape quicke out of the ſhip, that ſuch ſhip nor barge, nor any thing within them, ſhalbe adiudged wrecke, but the goods ſhalbe ſaued and kept by view of the ſhiriffe, coroner, or the kings bailiffe, and deliuered into the hands of ſuch as are of the towne, where the goods were found, ſo that if anie ſue for thoſe goods, and after proue that they were his, or periſhed in his kéeping within a yéere and a daie, they ſhall be reſtored to him without delaie. And if not, they ſhall remaine to the king, & be ſeaſed by the ſhiriffes, coroners and bailiffes of the towne, which ſhal anſwere before the iuſticers for a wrecke belonging to the king. And where wrecke belongeth to an other then to the king, he ſhall haue it in like maner. And he that otherwiſe doth, and thereof be attainted, ſhalbe awarded to priſon, & make fine at the kings will, and ſhall yéelde damages alſo. And if a bailiffe do it, and it be diſalowed by his lord, and the lord will not diſcharge him thereof, the bailiffe ſhall anſwere (if he haue whereof) and if he haue not whereof, the lord ſhall deliuer his bailiffes bodie to the king.

Chap.5. Election.

And becauſe elections ought to be frée, the king commandeth vpon great forfaiture, that no great man nor other by force of armes or menacing ſhall diſturbe anie to make frée election.

Chap.6. Amerciament.

And that no citie borough, towne, nor anie man be amercied without reaſonable cauſe, & according to the quantitie of his treſpas, that is to ſaie, euerie frée man ſauing his frée holde, a merchant ſauing his merchandize, a villaine ſauing his ganure, and that by his or their pieres.

Chap.7. Priſe.

Of priſes taken by conſtables, or caſtellaines vpon ſuch folke as be not of the towne where the caſtell is, it is prouided, that no conſtable nor caſtellaine from henceforth exact anie priſe or like thing of anie other, then of ſuch as be of their towne or caſtell; And that to be paide or els agréement to be made within xl. daies, if it be not auncient priſe due to the king, or to the caſtell, or to the lord of the caſtell.

Chap. 8. Faire pleading.

And that nothing be taken for faire pleading, as hath bene prohibit heretofore in the time of king Henrie father to our ſoueraigne lord that now is.

Chap.9. Freſh ſuite. Felons.

And for as much as the peace of this realme hath bene euill obſerued heretofore for lacke of quicke & freſh ſuite making after fellons in due maner, and namelie becauſe of franchiſes, where felons are receiued. It is prouided, that all generallie, be readie and apparelled at the commaundement & ſummons of ſhiriffes, and at the crie of the countrie, to ſue & arreſt felons (when anie néed is) as well within franchiſe as without, & they that will not ſo do, & thereof be attainted ſhal make a gréeuous fine to the king. And if default be found in the lord of the fraunchiſe, the king ſhal take the ſame fraunchiſe to himſelfe. And if defaulte be in the bailiffe, he ſhall haue one yéeres impriſonment, & after ſhall make a gréeuous fine. And if he haue not whereof, he ſhall haue impriſonment of two yéeres. And if the ſhiriffe, coroner, or anie other bailiffe within ſuch franchiſe or without, for reward, or for praier, or for anie maner of affinitie, conceale, conſent, or procure to conceale the felonies done in their liberties, or otherwiſe wil not attach nor arreſt ſuch felons (there as they may) or otherwiſe will not doe their office for fauour borne to ſuch miſdoers, and be attainted thereof, they ſhall haue one yéeres impriſonment and after make a gréeuous fine. And if they haue not whereof to make fine, they ſhall haue impriſonment of thrée yéeres.

Felonie.

Chap.10 Coroner.

And for as muth as meane perſons and vndiſcréete, now of late are commonlie choſen to the office of coroners, where it is requiſite that perſons wiſe, lawfull, and diſcrete ſhould occupie ſuch offices. It is prouided, that through all ſhiers, ſufficient men ſhall be choſen to be coroners of the moſt wiſe and diſcret knights, which know, will, and maie beſt attend vpon ſuch offices, & which lawfullie ſhall attach and preſent pleas of the corone. And that ſhiriffes ſhall haue counterpanes with the coroners, as wel of appeales as of enqueſts of attachments, and of other things, which to that office do belong. And that no coroner demand nothing nor take nothing of any man to do his office, vpon paine of great forfaiture to the king.

Shiriffe.

Chap.11 Inqueſt. Odio & acia.

And for as much as manie being indicted of murther, and culpable of the ſame by fauourable inqueſtes taken by the ſhiriffe, and by the kings writ of Odio & acia, be repleniſhed vnto the comming of the iuſticers in eyre: It is prouided, that from henceforth ſuch inqueſtes ſhall be taken by lawfull men choſen & tried out by the oth of twelue men (of whom two at the leaſt ſhal be knights) which by no affinitie touching the priſoners, nor otherwiſe are to be ſuſpected.

Chap.12 Felons.

It is prouided alſo, that notorious felons, and which openlie be of euil name, & wil not put themſelues in enqueſts of felonies, that men ſhal charge them with before the iuſticers at the K. ſuite, ſhal haue ſtrong & hard impriſonment, as they which refuſe to be iuſtified by the common lawe of the land. But this is not to be vnderſtanded of ſuch priſoners as be taken vpon light ſuſpicion.

Chap.13 Rauiſhment.

And the king prohibiteth that none do rauiſh, nor take awaie by force anie maiden within age (neither by her owne conſent, nor without) nor anie wife, or maiden of full age, nor anie other woman againſt her will. And if anie do, at his ſuite that wil ſue within xl. daies the king ſhall do common right, & if none comence his ſuite within xl. daies, the king ſhall ſue. And ſuch as be found culpable, ſhall haue two yéeres impriſonment, and after ſhal make fine at the kings pleaſure. And if they haue not whereof, they ſhall be puniſhed by longer impriſonment, according as the treſpas requireth.

Chap.14 Outlawrie. Appeals.

And for as much as it hath bene vſed in ſome countries to outlaw perſons being appealed of commandement, force, aide and receite within the ſame time that he which is appealed for the déed, is outlawed. It is prouided & commanded by the king, that none be outlawed vpon appeale of commandement, force, aide, or receit, vntil he that is appealed of the déed be attainted: ſo that one like law be vſed therein through al the realme. Neuertheles he that will ſue appeale, ſhal not by reaſon of this intermit or leaue to comence his appeale at the next countie, againſt them, no more then againſt their principals, which be appealed of the déede, but their exigent ſhal remaine, vntill ſuch as be appealed of the déede, be attainted by outlawrie or otherwiſe.

And

Cap. 15. Priſon. Repleuiſ. Prouour. Shiriffe.

And for as much as ſhiriffes, and other, which haue taken and kept in priſon perſons detected of felonie, and incontinent haue let out by pleuin ſuch as were not repleuiſable, and haue kept in priſon ſuch as were repleuiſable, becauſe they would win of the one partie, and greeue the other: And for as much as before this time it was not determined, what perſons were repleuiſable and which not, but onelie for them that were taken for the death of man, or by commaundement of the king or of his iuſticers, or for the foreſt: It is prouided, and by the king commaunded, that ſuch priſoners as before were outlawed, and they which haue abiured the realme, prouors and ſuch as be taken with the manour, and ſuch as haue broken the kings priſon, theeues openlie defamed and knowen, and ſuch as be appealed by prouors, ſo long as the prouors be liuing (if they be not of good name) and ſuch as be taken for houſe burning felonouſlie doone, or for falſe monie, or for counterfaiting the kings ſeale, or perſons excommunicat, taken at the requeſt of the biſhop, or for manifeſt offences, or for treaſon touching the king, ſhall be in no wiſe repleuiſable by the common writ, nor without writ. But ſuch as be indited of larcenie by enqueſts taken afore ſhiriffes or bailiffes by their office, or for light ſuſpection, or for petie larcenie, that amounteth not aboue the value of xii. d. if they were not giltie of ſome other larcenie afore time, or gift of receite of theeues, or felons, or of commaundment or force, or of aide in felonie doone, or giltie of ſome other treſpaſſe, for which one ought not to leeſe life nor member, and a man appelled by a prouour after the death of the prouour (if he be no common theefe nor defamed) ſhal from henceforth be let out by ſufficient ſuretie, whereof the ſhiriffe will be aunſwerable, and that without geuing ought of their goods. And if the ſhiriffe or anie other let anie go at large by ſuretie, that is not repleuiſable, if he be ſhiriffe or conſtable, or anie other bailiffe of fee, which hath keeping of priſons, and thereof be attainted, he ſhall leeſe his fee and office for euer. And if the vnderſhiriffe, conſtable, or bailiffe of ſuch as haue fee for keeping of priſons, doo it contrarie to the will of his lord, or anie other bailiffe being not of fee, they ſhall haue three yeares impriſonment, and make fine at the kings pleaſure. And if anie withhold priſoners repleuiſable, after that they haue offered ſufficient ſuretie, he ſhall pay a greeuous amercement to the king. And if he take any reward for the deliuerance of ſuch, he ſhall pay it double to the priſoner, and alſo ſhall pay a greeuous amercement vnto the king.

Cap. 16. Marleb. Cap. 4. Diſtreſſe.

In right of that that diuers perſons take and cauſe to be taken the beaſtes of other, chaſing them out of the ſhire where the beaſtes were taken: It is prouided, that none from henceforth doo ſo, and if anie doo, he ſhall make a greeuous fine, as is conteined in the ſtatute of Marlebridge made in the time of king Henrie, father to the king that now is. And likewiſe it ſhall be doone to them which take beaſtes wrongfullie, and diſtraine out of their fee, and ſhall be more greeuouſlie puniſhed, if the maner of the treſpas doo ſo require.

Cap. 17. Diſtreſſe. Pleuin. Caſtell. Shiriffe. Marches of Wales.

It is prouided alſo, that if anie from henceforth take the beaſtes of other, ⁊ cauſe them to be driuen into a caſtell or fortreſſe, ⁊ there within the cloſe of ſuch caſtell or fortres, doo withhold them againſt gage ⁊ pledges, whereupon the beaſtes be ſolemlie demaunded by the ſhiriffe, or by ſome other bailiffe of the kings at the ſuite of the plaintiffe, and the ſame ſhiriffe or bailiffe taking with him the power of his ſhire or bailiwike doo aſſaie to make pleuin of the beaſts from him that tooke them, or from his lord, or from other being ſeruants of the lord (whatſoeuer they be) that are found in the place, whereunto the beaſtes were inchaſed: If anie deforce him of the deliuerance of the beaſtes, or that no man be found for the lord, or for him that tooke them, for to anſwere and make the deliuerance, after ſuch time as the lord or taker ſhall be admoniſhed to make deliuerance by the ſhiriffe, or bailiffe, if he be in the countrie, or neere, or there where as he maie be conuenientlie warned by the taker, or by anie other of his to make deliuerance, if he were out of the countrie when the taking was, and did not cauſe the beaſtes to be deliuered incontinent: then the king for the treſpas and deſpite, ſhall cauſe the ſaid caſtell or fortres to be beaten downe without recouerie: And all the damages that the plaintiffe hath ſuſteined in his beaſtes, or in his gainure, or anie otherwiſe (after the firſt demaund made by the ſhiriffe or bailiffe for the beaſtes) ſhall be reſtored to him double by the lord, or by him that tooke the beaſtes, if he haue whereof, and if he haue not whereof, he ſhall haue it of the lord, at what time, or in what maner the deliuerance be made after that the ſhiriffe or bailiffe ſhall come to make deliuerance. And it is to wit, that where the ſhiriffe ought to returne the kings writ to the bailiffe of the lord of the caſtell or fortres, or to anie other (to whom the returne belongeth) if the bailiffe of the franchiſe will not make deliuerance after that the ſhiriffe hath made his returne vnto him, then ſhall the ſhiriffe execute and doo his office without further delaie, and vpon the foreſaid peine, notwithſtanding anie ſuch libertie. And if that be done in the marches of Wales, or in anie other place, where the kings writs be not currant, the king which is chiefe and ſoueraigne lord ouer all, ſhall doo right there vnto ſuch as will complaine.

Cap. 18. Fines. Amercement. Oth.

For as much as the common fine ⁊ amercement of the whole countie in eire of the iuſticers for falſe iudgements, or for other treſpaſſers, is vniuſtlie aſſeſſed by ſhiriffes ⁊ extorcioners in the ſhires, ſo that the ſum is many times increaſed; ⁊ the parcels otherwiſe aſſeſſed then they ought to be, to the damage of the people, which be manie times paied to the ſhiriffes ⁊ extortioners, which doo not acquit the paiers: It is prouided, and the king wil that from henceforth, ſuch ſums ſhall be aſſeſſed before ⁊ iuſticers in eire, afore their departure, by the oth of knights ⁊ other honeſt men, vpon all ſuch as ought to paie. And the iuſticers ſhall cauſe the parcels to be put in their eſtreats, which ſhall be deliuered vp into the eſchequer, and not the whole ſumme.

Cha. 19. Shiriffes. Debt. Tailes.

In right of ſhiriffes or other, which aunſwere by their owne hands vnto the eſchequer, & which haue receiued of the kings fathers debts, or the kings owne debts before this time, and haue not acquited the debtors in the eſchequer: It is prouided, that the king ſhall ſend good & lawfull men thorowe euery ſhire, to heare all ſuch as wil complaine thereof, & to determine the matters there, that all ſuch as can proue, that they haue paied, ſhall be thereof acquited for euer, which (whether the ſhiriffes or other be liuing or dead) ſhal haue reſtitution of their own in a certaine forme that ſhall be deliuered them. And ſuch as haue not ſo doone (if they be liuing) ſhall be greeuouſlie puniſhed. And if they be dead, their heires ſhall aunſwere and be charged with the debt. And the king hath commaunded, that ſhiriffes and other aforeſaid, ſhall from henceforth lawfullie acquite the debtors at the next account after they haue receiued ſuch debts, and then the debt ſhal be alowed in the eſchequer, ſo that it ſhall no more come in the ſommons. And if the ſhriffe otherwiſe doo, & thereof be attainted, he ſhall paie to the plaintiffe thriſe as much as he hath receiued, & ſhall make fine at the kings pleaſure. And let euerie ſhiriffe take heede that he haue ſuch a receiuer, for whom he will anſwere, for the king will be recompenced of all, of the ſhiriffes & their heires. And if anie other that is anſwerable to the eſchequer by his owne hands ſo doo, he ſhall render thriſe ſo much to the plaintiffe, & make fine in like maner. And that the ſhiriffes ſhall make tales to all ſuch as had paied their debt to the king, and that the ſommons of the eſchequer be ſhewed to all debtors that demaund a ſight thereof, without denieng to anie, and that without taking anie monie or reward, and he that dooth contrarie, the king ſhall puniſh him greeuouſlie.

Cha. 20. Parkes. Ponds.

It is prouided alſo for treſpaſſers in parkes and ponds, that if anie be thereof atteinted at the ſuite of the partie, great and large amends ſhall be awarded according to the treſpas, and three yeares impriſonment, and after, ſhall make fine at the kings pleaſure (if he haue whereof) and then ſhall finde good ſuretie that after he ſhall not commit like treſpas. And if he haue not whereof to make fine, after three yeares impriſonment, he ſhall finde like ſuretie: & if he cannot finde like ſuretie, he ſhall abiure the realme. And if anie being giltie thereof, be fugitiue, and haue no land nor tenement ſufficient (whereby he may be iuſtified) ſo ſoone as the king ſhall finde it by enqueſt, he ſhall be proclaimed from countie to countie, and if he come not, he ſhall be outlawed. It is prouided alſo and agreed, that if none doo ſue within a yeare and a daie, for the treſpas done, the king ſhall haue the ſuite. And ſuch as be found giltie thereof by lawfull enqueſt, ſhall be puniſhed by like maner in all points as aboue is ſaid. And if anie ſuch treſpaſſer be attainted, that he hath taken tame beaſts or other thing in his parkes by maner of robberie, in comming, tarieng, or returning, let the common lawe be executed vpon him, as vpon him that is attainted of open theft and robberie, as well at the ſuite of the king, as of the partie.

Cha. 21. Gardeine. Magna carta Cap. 4. & 5.

In right of lands, of heires being within age, which be in warde of their lordes: It is prouided, that the wardens ſhall keepe and ſuſteine the lands without making diſtruction of any thing. And that of ſuch maner of wardes ſhall be doone in all points as is conteined in the great charter of liberties made in the time of king Henrie, father of the king that now is, and that it be ſo vſed from henceforth. And in the ſame maner ſhall archbiſhoprikes, biſhoprikes, abbacies, churches, and all ſpirituall dignities be kept in time of vacation.

Cha. 22. Warde. Mariage. Merton. Cap. 6. 2. West. cap. 35. Gardein. Heires females.

Of heires maried within age, without the conſent of their keepers, afore that they be paſt the age, of xiiii. yeares, it ſhall be doone according as it is conteined in the ſtatute of Merton. And of them which ſhall be maried without the conſent of their keepers, after they be paſt the age of xiiii. yeares, the keeper ſhall haue the double value of their mariage after the tenour of the ſame acte. Moreouer, ſuch as haue withdrawen their mariage, ſhall pay the full value thereof vnto their keeper for the treſpas & neuertheleſſe, the king ſhall haue like amends according to the ſame acte, of him that hath ſo withdrawen. And of heires females, after they haue accompliſhed the age of xiiii. yeares, and the lord (to whome the mariage belongeth) will not marie them, but for couetiſe of the land will keepe them vnmaried: It is prouided, that the lord ſhall not haue nor keepe by reaſon of mariage, the lands of ſuch heires females more than two yeares after the terme of the ſaid xiiii. years. And if the lord within the ſaid two years doo not marie them, then ſhall they haue an action to recouer their inheritance, quite without giuing anie thing for their wardſhip, or their mariage. And if they of malice, or by ill counſell will not be maried by their chiefe lordes (where they ſhall not be diſparaged) than their lordes may hold their land and inheritance, vntill they haue accompliſhed the age of an heire male, that is to wit, xxi. years, & further vntil they haue taken the value of the mariage.

Cha. 23. Diſtreſſe. Debt.

It is prouided alſo, that in no citie, borough, towne, market, nor faire, there be no forcine perſon (which is of this realme) diſtrained for anie debt, wherefore he is not debtour or pledge. And who ſoeuer dooth it, ſhall be greeuouſlie puniſhed without delaie, and the diſtres ſhall be deliuered vnto him by the bailiffes of the place, or by the kings bailiffes, if neede be.

Cha. 24. Diſſeiſin.

It is prouided alſo, that no eſchetour, ſhiriffe, nor other bailiffe of the king by colour of his office, without ſpeciall warrant or commaundement, or auctoritie, certeine pertaining to his office, diſſeſe no man of his freehold, nor of anie thing belonging to his freehold. And if anie doo, it ſhall be at the election of the diſſeſie, whether that the king by office ſhall cauſe it to be amended at his complaint, or that he will ſue the common lawe by an aſſiſe of nouell diſſeiſin, and he that is attainted thereof, ſhall paie double damages to the plaintiffe, and ſhall be greeuouſlie amerced vnto the king.

Cha. 25. Weſt. 2. Cap. 49. Maintenance.

No officer of the kings by themſelues, nor by other, ſhall maintaine pleas, ſuites, or matters, hanging in the kings court for lands, tenements, or other things, for to haue part or profit thereof by couenant made betwene them, and he that doth, ſhall be puniſhed at the king pleaſure.

Chap. 26 Shiriffe.

And that no ſhiriffe, nor other the kings officer ſhall take anie reward to do his office, but ſhal be paied of that they take of the king, and he that ſo doth, ſhall yéeld twiſe ſo much, and ſhall be puniſhed at the kings pleaſure.

Chap. 27 Clarke.

And that no clarke of anie iuſticer, eſchetour, or commiſſioner in eyre, ſhall take anie thing for deliuering chapters, but onelie clarkes of iuſticers in their circuites, which ſhall take ii. s. and no more. Of euerie wapentake hundred or towne that anſwereth by xii. or by vi. according as it hath bene vſed of olde time. And he that doth contrarie, ſhall paie thriſe ſo much as he hath taken, and ſhall léeſe the ſeruice of his maſter for one yéere.

Chap. 28 Clarke. Preſentment. Maintenance.

And that none of the kings clarkes, nor of anie iuſticer, from henceforth ſhall receiue the preſentment of anie church, for the which anie plea or debate is in the kings court, without ſpeciall licence of the king, and that the king forbiddeth vpon paine to léeſe the church & his ſeruice. And that no clarke of anie iuſticer or ſhiriffe take part in anie quarels or matters depending in the kings court, nor ſhal worke anie fraud, whereby common right maie be delaied or diſturbed, & if anie ſo doe, he ſhal be puniſhed by the paine aforeſaide, or more gréeuouſlie, if the treſpaſſe doe ſo require.

Chap. 29 Diſceit. Colluſion.

It is prouided alſo, that if anie ſeriant pleader or other, do anie maner of diſceite or colluſion in the kings court, or conſent to do it in diſceite of the court, or to begile the court or the partie, and thereof be attainted, he ſhall be impriſoned for a yéere and a daie, and from thenceforth ſhall not be heard to pleade in that court for anie man. And if he be no pleader, he ſhall be impriſoned in like maner by the ſpace of a yéere and a daie at the leaſt. And if the treſpaſſe require greater puniſhment, it ſhall be at the kings pleaſure. And for as much as manie complaine them ſelues of officers, crieours of fée and the marſhals of iuſticers in eyre, taking monie wrongfullie of ſuch as recouer ſeaſon of lande, or of them that obteine their ſuites, and of fines leuied, and of iurours, townes, priſoners, and of other attached vpon pleas of the crowne, otherwiſe then they ought to doe in diuers maners. And for as much as there is a greater number of them then there ought to be, wherby the people are ſore gréeued, the king commandeth, that ſuch things be no more done from henceforth. And if any officer of fée do it, his office ſhall be taken into the kings hands. And if anie of the iuſticers marſhals doe it, they ſhall be gréeuouſlie puniſhed at the kings pleaſure, and as well the one as the other ſhal paie vnto al complainants the treble value of that they haue receiued in ſuch maner.

Officer of fee.

Chap. 30 Tolle.

Touching them that take outragious tolle, contrarie to the common cuſtome of the realme in market townes: It is prouided, that if anie do ſo in the kings townes, which is bailiffe in fée ferme, the king ſhall ſeaſe into his owne hand the franchiſe of the market: And if it be an other towne and the ſame be done by the Lord of the towne, the king ſhall do in like maner. And if it be done by a bailiffe, or anie meane officer, without the commandement of his lord, he ſhal reſtore to the plaintiſe as much more for the outragious taking, as he had of him if he had caried his tolle, and ſhall haue fortie daies impriſonment. Touching citizens and burgeſſes, to whom the king or his father hath granted murrage to incloſe their townes, which take ſuch murrage otherwiſe then it was granted vnto them, and thereof be attainted: It is prouided, that they ſhall léeſe their grant for euermore, and ſhall be greeuouſlie amerced vnto the king.

Murrage

Chap. 31 Magna carta. Cap. 21. Weſt. 1. Cap. 2. Purueior. Taker.

Of ſuch as take vittaile or other things to the kings vſe vpon credence, or to the garriſon of a caſtel, or otherwiſe, and when they haue receiued their paiment in the eſchequer, wardrobe or otherwhere, they withholde it from the creditours to their great damage, and ſlaunder of the king: It is prouided for ſuch as haue lands or tenements, that incontinent it ſhall be leuied of their lands, or of their goods, and paied vnto the creditours, with the damages that they haue ſuſteined, and ſhall make fine for the treſpaſſe, and if they haue no lands nor tenements, they ſhall be impriſoned at the kings will. And of ſuch as take part of the kings debts, or other rewardes of the kings creditours, for to make paiement of the ſame debts: It is prouided, that they ſhall paie the double thereof, and be gréeuouſlie puniſhed at the kings pleaſure. And of ſuch as take horſe or carts for the kings carriage more then is néede, and take rewardes to let ſuch horſe or carts go: It is prouided, that if anie of the court ſo do, he ſhall be gréeuouſlie puniſhed by the marſhals: and if it be done out of the court, or by one that is not of the court, and be thereof attainted, he ſhall paie treble damages, and ſhall remaine in the kings priſon fortie daies.

Chap. 32 Shiriffe Barretour. Mainteinour.

It is prouided, that no ſhiriffe ſhall ſuffer anie barretours or mainteiners of quarels in their ſhires, neither ſtewards of great lords nor other (vnleſſe he be atturnie for his lord) to make ſuite nor to giue iudgements in the counties, nor to pronounce the iudgements, if he be not ſpeciallie required and praied of all the ſutours, and attournies of the ſutours which ſhall be at the court. And if anie do, the king ſhall puniſh greeuouſlie both the ſhiriffe and him that ſo doth.

Chap. 33 Newes. Tale.

For as much there haue bene oftentimes found in the countrie, tellers of tales, wherby diſcord or occaſion of diſcord hath manie times ariſen betwéene the king and his people, or great men of this realme: For the damage that hath & maie thereof enſue, it is commanded, that from henceforth none be ſo hardie to tell or publiſh anie falſe newes or tales, wherby diſcord or occaſion of diſcord or ſlander may grow betwéene the king and his people, or the nobles. And he that ſo doth, ſhal be kept in priſon, vntill he hath brought him into the court, which was firſt author of the tale.

Chap.34 Attachmẽt

Of great men and their bailiffes and other (the kings officers onelie excepted, vnto whom ſpeciall authoritie is giuen) which at the complaint of ſome, or by their owne authoritie, attache other paſſing through their iuriſdiction with their goods, compelling them to anſwere afore them vpon contracts, couenants, and treſpaſſes done out of their iuriſdiction where in déede they holde nought of them, nor within the franchiſe (where their power is) in preiudice of the king and his crowne, and to the dammage of the people: It is prouided, that none from henceforth ſo do, and if anie do, he ſhall paie to him that by this occaſion ſhall be attached, his dammages double, and ſhal be gréeuouſlie amercied to the king.

Chap.35 Aide.

For aſmuch as before this time reaſonable aide to make ones ſonne knight, or to marrie his daughter, was neuer put in certeine, nor how much ſhoulde be taken, nor at what time, whereby ſome leuied vnreaſonable aide, & more often then ſéemed neceſſarie, whereby the people were ſore greeued; It is prouided, that from henceforth of an whole knights fée there be taken but xx.s. And of xx. pound land holden in ſocage xx.s. and of more, more; and of leſſe, leſſe; after the rate. And that none ſhall leuie ſuch aide to make his ſonne knight, vntill his ſonne be fiftéene yéeres of age, nor to marrie his daughter, vntill ſhe be of the age of ſeuen yéeres. And of that there ſhall be made mention in the kings writ, formed on the ſame, when anie will demande it. And if it happen, that the father, after he hath leuied ſuch aide of his tenantes, die before he hath married his daughter, the executours of the father ſhall be bound to the daughter, for ſo much as the father receiued for the aide. And if the fathers goods be not ſufficient, his heire ſhall be charged therewith vnto the daughter.

Executors.

Chap.36 Diſſeiſin.

It is prouided alſo and agréed, that if anie man be attainted of diſſeiſin done in time of the king that now is, with robberie of anie maner of good or moueables, and be found againſt him by recogniſance of aſſiſe of nouell diſſeiſin, the iudgement ſhall be ſuch, that the plaintiffe ſhall recouer ſeaſon for the lande with his dammages aſwell of the goods and moueables aforeſaid, as for the fréehold, & the deſſeſour ſhal make fine, which whether he be preſent or not (ſo it be preſented) ſhal firſt be awarded to priſon. And in like maner it ſhall be done of diſſeiſing with force and armes, although there be no robberie.

Chap.37 Attaint.

For aſmuch as certeine people of this realme doubt verie little to make a falſe othe (which they ought not to do) whereby much people are diſherited and léeſe their right; It is prouided, that the king of his office ſhall from henceforth grant attaints vpon enqueſtes in plea of lande, or of fréehold, or of anie thing touching fréehold, when it ſhall ſéeme to him neceſſarie.

Chap.38 Merton. Cap 8. Diſcent. Nuper obiit.

And for aſmuch as it is long time paſſed ſince the writs vndernamed were limitted: It is prouided, that in conueieng a diſcent in a writ of right, none ſhall preſume to declare of the ſeaſon of his anceſtour, further or beyond the time of K. Richard vncle of king Henrie, father to the king that now is, and that a writ of nouell diſſeiſin, of particion, which is called Nuper obiit, haue their limitation ſince the firſt voiage of king Henrie, father to the king that now is, into Gaſcoine. And that writs of Mordancetour, of coſinage, of aiell, of entre, and of Natiuis, haue their limitation from the coronation of the ſame K. Henrie, & not before. Neuertheles all writs purchaſed now by them ſelues, or to be purchaſed betwéene this & the feaſt of ſaint Iohn for one yéere complet, ſhalbe pleaded from as long time as heretofore they haue béene vſed to be pleaded.

Chap.39 Voucher.

For aſmuch as manie people are delaied of their right by falſe vouching to warrantie: It is prouided, that in writs of poſſeſſion, firſt of all in a writ of Mortdauncetour, of coſinage, of aiell, Nuper obiit, of intruſion, and other like writs, whereby lands or tenements are demaunded, which ought to diſcend, reuert, remaine or eſchete by the death of anie auncetor, or otherwiſe, if the tenant vouch to warrantie, and the demaundant counterpleadeth him, and will auerre by aſſiſe, or by the countrie, or otherwiſe, as the court will award, that the tenant or his anceſtour (whoſe heire he is) was the firſt that entered after the death of him, of whoſe ſeaſon he demaundeth: The auerment of the demaundant ſhall be receiued, if the tenaunt will abide therupon, & if not, he ſhal be further compelled to another anſwere, if he haue not his warrantour preſent that will warrant him fréelie, and incontinent enter into the warrantie. Sauing vnto the demaundant his exceptions againſt him, if he will vouch further, as he had before againſt the firſt tenant. From henceforth in all maner of writs of entre, which make mention of degrées, none ſhall vouch out of the line or in other writs of entre, where no mention is made of degrées, which writtes ſhall not be mainteined, but in caſes where the other writs of degrées can not lie nor hold place. And in a writ of right, it is prouided, that if the tenaunt vouche to warrantie, & the demaundaunt will counterpleade him, and be readie to auerre by the countre, that he that is vouched, nor his auncetours, had neuer ſeaſon of the lande or tenement, demaunded fée or ſeruice by the hands of the tenaunt or his ancetours, ſince the time of him, on whoſe ſeaſon the demaundaunt declareth, vntill the time that the writ was purchaſed, and the plea moued, whereby he might haue infeffed the tenaunt or his auncetours: Then let the auerment of the demandant be receiued, if the tenant will abide therupon, and if not, the tenant ſhalbe further compelled vnto an other anſwere, if he be not preſent that will warrant him fréelie, and incontinent entre in anſwere. Sauing vnto the demandant his exceptions againſt him, as he had afore againſt the firſt tenant. And the ſaide exception ſhall haue place in a writ of Mortdauncetour, and in the other writs before named, as well as in writs that concerne right. And if percaſe the tenaunt haue a déede that compriſeth warrantie of an other man, which is bound in anie of theſe caſes before mentioned to the warrantie of his elder

Warranty.

degrée, his recouerie by a writ of warrantie of charters out of the kings chauncerie ſhal be ſaued to him, at what time ſoeuer he will purchaſe it, howbeit the plea ſhall not be delayed therefore.

Cap.40. Champion Othe.

Touching the othes of champions it is thus prouided, becauſe it ſeldome happened, but that the champion of the demaundant is forſworne, in that he ſweareth that he or his father ſaw the ſeaſon of his lord, or his auncetour, and that his father commaunded him to deraigne the right: that from henceforth the champion of the demeaundant ſhall not be compelled ſo to ſweare. Neuertheleſſe his othe ſhall be kept in all other points.

Cap.41. Eſſoine.

For aſmuch as in a writ of aſſiſe, attaints, and Iuris vtrum, the iurours beene often troubled by reaſon of the eſſoines of tenants: It is prouided, that after that the tenaunt hath once appeared in the court, he ſhall be no more eſſoined, but ſhall make his attourney to ſue for him if he will, and if not, the aſſiſe or iurie ſhall be taken through his default.

Cap.42. Parceners Fourch. Eſſoine.

For aſmuch as demaundants be often times delaied of their right, by reaſon that manie parceners be tenants, of which none may be compelled to anſwere without the other, or that there be manie iointlie infeffed (where none knoweth his ſeuerall, and ſuch tenants oftentimes fourche by eſſoine, ſo that euerie of them hath a ſeuerall eſſoine: It is prouided, that from henſforth ſuch tenants ſhall not haue eſſoine but at one daie, no more then one ſole tenant ſhoulde haue, ſo that from henſforth they ſhall no more fourche, but onlie ſhall haue one eſſoine.

Cap.43. Eſſoine.

For aſmuch as diuers perſous cauſe them ſelues falſelie to be eſſoined (for being ouer the ſea) where in déede they were within the realme the daie of the ſommons: It is prouided from henſforth, that this eſſoine be not allwaies allowed, if the demaundant will challenge it, and will be readie to auerre that he was in England, the daie of ſommons and thrée wéekes after, but ſhal be adiourned in this forme, that if the demaundant be readie at a certaine daie by auerment of the countrie, or otherwiſe, as the court ſhall awarde, to proue that the tenant was within the foure ſeas the daie that he was ſommoned, and thrée wéekes after, ſo that he might be reaſonablie warned by the ſommons, the eſſoine ſhall be tourned into a default. And that is to be vnderſtanded onlie before Iuſticers.

Cap.44. Delayes.

Concerning delaies in all maner of writs and attachements, it is thus prouided, that if the tenant or defendant after the firſt attachement retourned, make default, that incontinent the great diſtreſſe ſhall be awarded. And if the ſhirife do not make ſufficient retourne by a certeine daie, he ſhall be gréeuouſlie amerced, and if he retourne that he hath done execution in due maner, and the iſſues deliuered to the ſureties, then the ſhirife ſhall be commaunded, that he retourne iſſues at an other daie before the Iuſticers. And if the partie being attached come in at his daie to ſaue his defaults, he ſhall haue the iſſues, and if he come not, the king ſhall haue them. And the kings Iuſticers ſhall cauſe them to be deliuered in the wardrobe. And the Iuſticers of the bench at Weſtminſter, ſhall deliuer them in the eſchequer, and Iuſticers in eyre vnto the ſhiriffe of the ſhire (where they pleade) as well of that ſhire as of foreine ſhires, and ſhall be charged therewith in ſommons by the rolles of Iuſticers.

Iſſues.

Cap.45. Plea.

It is prouided alſo, and commaunded by the king, that the Iuſticers of the kings bench at Weſtminſter from henſforth ſhall decyſe all pleas determinable at one daie before anie matter be arrainted or plea commenced, the daie following, ſauing that their eſſoines ſhall be entred, iudged, and allowed. Yet by reaſon hereof let none preſume to abſent himſelf, but let him come at the daie to him limitted.

Cap.46. Diſſeiſin.

It is prouided alſo, that if anie from henſforth purchaſe a write of nouel diſſeiſin, and he againſt whome the writ was brought as principall diſſeiſor, dyeth before the aſſiſe be paſſed, that then the heire ſhall haue his writ of entre vpon diſſeiſin againſt the heire of the diſſeiſor, or diſſeiſors (of what age ſo euer they be.) In the ſame wiſe the heire or heires of the diſſeiſie ſhall haue their writtes of entre againſt the diſſeiſors or their heires, of what age ſoeuer they be. And if peraduenture the diſſeiſie dye before that he hath purchaſed his writ, ſo that for the nonages of the heires of the partie or the other, the writ be not abated, nor the plea delayed, but as much as may be without offending the lawe, it muſt be haſted to make freſh ſuite after the diſſeiſin. And in like maner this ſhall be obſerued in all points, for the right of prelates, men of religion, and other to whome lands nor tenements can no wiſe diſcend after others death, whether they be diſſeiſies or diſſeiſors. And if the parties in pleading come to an enqueſt, and it paſſeth againſt the heire within age, and namely againſt the heire of the diſſeiſie, that in ſuch caſe he ſhall haue an attaint of the kings ſpeciall grace.

Freſh ſuite

Attaint.

Cap.47. Wardein. Nonage.

If a wardein or a chiefe lord infeffe anie man of land that is the inheritance of a childe within age & in his ward, to the diſheritance of the heire: It is prouided that the heire ſhal forthwith haue his recouerie by aſſiſe of nouel diſſeiſin againſt his wardein & againſt the tenant. And the ſeaſon ſhall be deliuered by the Iuſticers (if it be recouered) to the next friend of the heire (to whome the inheritance cannot diſcend) for to improue to the vſe of the heire, & to anſwere for the iſſues vnto the heire when he ſhall come vnto full age, & the wardein during his life, ſhall loſe the cuſtodie of the thing recouered, & al the inheritance that he holdeth by reaſon of the heire. And if another wardeine than the chiefe lord do it, he ſhal loſe the wardſhip of al togither, and be gréeuouſlie puniſhed by the king. And if the infant be carried awaie, or diſturbed by the wardein or by the feffor, or by other, by reaſon whereof he cannot ſue his aſſiſe, then may one of his next friends (that will) ſue for him which ſhall be thereto admitted.

Wardſhip.

In

Cap.48. Dower. In a writ of dower called (vnde nihil habet) the writ ſhall not abate by the exception of the tenant, becauſe ſhée hath receiued her dower of another man before her writte purchaſed, vnleſſe he can ſhewe that ſhée hath reſeiued part of her dower of himſefe and in the ſame towne, before the writ purchaſed. And for as much as the king hath ordeined theſe things vnto the honour of God and holie Church, and for the common wealth, and for the remedie of ſuch as be grieued, hée would not that anie other time it ſhould turne in preiudice of him ſelfe, or of his crowne, but that ſuch rights as appertaine to him ſhould be ſaued in all points. And for as much as it is great charitie to do right vnto all men at all times (~~when nede~~ ſhall be) by the aſſent of all the prelats it was prouided that aſſiſes of nouel diſſeiſin, Mortdanceſtour, and darreine preſentment ſhoulde be taken in Aduent, Septuageſime, and lent, euen as wel as enqueſtes may be taken, and that at the ſpeciall requeſt of the king, made vnto the biſhops.

A Statute of the extent of a manour made the fourth yeere of King Edward the firſt.

First it is to be inquired of caſtels and alſo of other buildings, dyched about, what the walles, buildings, tymber, ſtone, lead, and other maner of couering is worth. And howe they maie be ſold according to the verie value of the ſame walles & building. And for how much the buildings without the dych maie be ſold, and what they be worth with the gardeins, curtilages, doue houſes, and all other iſſues of the court by yéere. It is to be inquired alſo howe manie fieldes are of the demeanes, and how manie acres are in euerie field, & what euery acre is worth by the yéere. Alſo how manie acres of medowe are of the demeanes and how much euerie acre by it ſelfe is worth by the yéere to be let out. Alſo howe manie acres of paſture there be and for what beaſtes or cattels the ſame paſture is moſt neceſſarie, and how manie it will find and of what maner, and what the paſture of euerie beaſt is worth to be let out by the yéere. Alſo forreine paſture that is common how manie & what beaſts & cattel the lord maie haue in the ſame, & how much the paſture of euerie beaſt is worth by the yeere to let. Alſo it is to be inquired of parkes and demeane woods which the lorde maie aſſart and improue at his pleaſure and how manie acres they containe, and how much the veſture of an acre is worth, and how much the land is worth after the wood is felled, and how manie acres it conteineth, and how much euerie acre is woorth by yéere. Alſo it is to be inquired of forreine woods where other men haue common and how much the lord may improue to him ſelfe of the ſame woods, and how manie acres and for how much the veſture of euerie acre may be ſold, and how much the ground is worth yerely after that the wood is felled, and how manie acres it conteineth, and what euerie acre is worth by the yéere. Alſo it is to be inquired whether the lord may giue or ſell anie thing of the reſidue of the foreſaid woods, and what ſuch giftes or ſales are worth by the yéere. Alſo it is to be inquired pawnage and herbage of the towne and all other profits of foreſtes, woods, riuers, mores, hethes, and waſte, and how much it is worth by the yere. Alſo of milles, fiſh, ponds, ſeuerall and common, what they be worh by the yéere. Alſo it is to be inquired of fréeholders the which dwell without as well as within, that is to ſay, how manie fréeholders there be, and what maner lands and tenements, and what fées they hold, And by what ſeruices, whether it be by Socage, or knights ſeruice, or otherwiſe. And what they paie yéerely of rent of aſſiſe, and who hold by charter, and who not, and who by old tenure, and who by newe feffement. Alſo it is to be inquired of the ſaide frée tenants, which ſhall follow the court of the countie, and which not, and what and how much falleth to the lord after the death of ſuch frée tenants. It is to be inquired alſo of cuſtomarie tenants, that is to wite howe manie there be, and how much lande euerie of them holdeth, and what workes and cuſtomes he doth, and what the workes and cuſtomes of euerie tenant be worth yerely, and howe much rent of aſſiſe he paied yerely, beſides the works and cuſtomes, and which of them may taxe at the will of the lord and which not. It is alſo to be inquired of cotages, that is to ſaie, what cottages, and curtelages they hold, and by what ſeruice, and how much they do paie by the yeere for all their cottages and curtelages. It is alſo to be inquired of pleas and perquiſites of the counties of the courts of the foreſtes, with lawing of dogges, and how much they be worth by the yeere in all the iſſues. It is alſo to be inquired of churches that belong to the lordes gift, how manie there be, and what and where, and how much euerie church is woorth by the yere after the true eſtimation of the ſame. It is alſo to be inquired what be the value of heriots, faires, markets, eſchetes, cuſtomes, ſeruices, and forreine workes and cuſtomes, & what the pleas and the perquiſites of courts, fines, reliſes, and all other caſualties are woorth by the yere that may fall in anie of theſe things.

A Statute touching the office of coroners made the fourth yere of King Edward the firſt.

Coroner. A Coroner ought to inquire theſe things, if he be certified by the kings bailifes or other honeſt men of the countrie. Firſt he ſhall go to the places where anie be ſlaine, or ſodenly dead, or wounded, or where houſes are broken, or where treaſure is ſaide to be found, and ſhal forthwith commaund foure of the next townes, or fiue or ſixe to appeare before him in ſuch a place, and when they are come thither, the Coroner vpon the oth of them ſhal inquire in this maner: That is to wite, if they know where the perſon was firſt ſlaine, whether it were in anie houſe, field, bed, tauerne, or in companie, and who were there, likewiſe it is to be inquired, who were culpable, either of the act, or of the force, and who preſent, either men or women, and of what age ſo euer they be, if they can ſpeake, or haue anie diſcretion) and how manie be found culpable by the enqueſt in anie of the ſaid manors, whervpon they ſhalbe taken & deliuered to the ſhirife, & ſhalbe committed to the gaile, & ſuch as bee found & be not culpable, ſhalbe attached vntill the comming of the iuſtices, & their names ſhalbe written in rolles. If it fortune anie man to be ſlaine ſodenly, which is found in the fields or in the woods, firſt it is to be ſéene, whether he were ſlaine in the ſame place or not. And he were brought & laid there, they ſhall do as much as they can, to follow their ſteps that brought him thither, whither hee were brought vpon a horſe or in a cart. It ſhall be inquired alſo if the dead perſon were knowne, or elſe a ſtranger, and where he lay the night before. And if any be found culpable of the murder, the coroners ſhall immediatly go vnto his houſe, and ſhall inquire what goods he hath, and what corne hee hath in his grange: and if he be a frée man, they ſhall inquire how much land he hath, and what it is worth yeerely, and further what crop he hath vpon the ground. And when they haue thus inquired vpon euerie thing, they ſhal cauſe all the land, corne, and goods to be valued, in like maner as if they ſhould be ſold incontinently, and therupon they ſhall be deliuered to the whole towneſhip, which ſhalbe anſwerable before the iuſtices for all. And likewiſe of his fréeholde how much it is worth yéerely ouer and aboue the ſeruice due to the lords of the fée, and the land ſhal remaine in the kings hands, vntil that the lords of the fée haue made fine for it. And immediatly vpō theſe things being inquired, the bodies of ſuch perſons being dead or ſlaine ſhalbe buried. In like maner it is to be inquired of them that be drowned, or ſodenly ſlaine, or ſtrangled by the ſigne of a cord tied ſtraite about their necks, or about any of their members, or vpon any other hurt found vpon their bodies, whereupon they ſhal procéede in the forme aboueſaid, & if they were not ſlaine, then ought the coroner to attach the finders and all other in the companie. A coroner alſo ought to inquire of treſure that is found, who were the finders & likewiſe who is ſuſpected therof, and that may be wel perceiued where one liueth riotouſly haunting tauernes, & hath done ſo of long time, hereupon he may be attached for this ſuſpection by iiij. vj. or two pledges if he may be found. Further if any be appealed of rape, he muſt be attached if the appeale be freſh, and they muſt ſe an apparant ſigne of truth by effuſion of blood, or an open crie made, and ſuch ſhalbe by iiii. or vi. pledges if they may be found. If the appeale were without crie, or without anie manifeſt ſigne or token, two pledges ſhall be ſufficient. Vpon appeale of wounds, ſpecially if the wounds be mortall, the parties appealed ſhalbe taken immediatly, and kept vntill it be knowne perfitly, whither he that is hurt ſhal recouer or not. And if he die the defendant ſhalbe kept. And if he recouer health, they ſhalbe attached by iiii. or vi. pledges, after as the wound is great or ſmall. If it be for a maime, he ſhal find no leſſe then iiii. pledges, if it be for a ſmal wound or a maime ii. pledges ſhall ſuffice. Alſo all wounds ought to be viewed the length, bredth, & déepenes, & with what weapons, & in what part of the bodie the wound or hurt is, and how manie be culpable, and how manie wounds there be, and who gaue the wound, al which things muſt be inrolled in the roll of the coroners. Moreouer if anie be appealed of an act done as principall, they that be appealed of the force ſhalbe attached alſo, and ſurely kept in ward, vntill the principals be atteinted. Concerning horſes, botes, cartes. &c. whereby anie are ſlaine, that properly are called deodande, they ſhall be valued and deliuered vnto the townes as before is ſaid. Concerning wrecke of the ſea, whereſoeuer it be found, if anie laie hands on it, he ſhalbe attached by ſufficient pledges, and the price of the wrecke ſhalbe valued and deliuered to the townes. If anie be ſuſpected of the death of anie man being in danger of life, he ſhall be taken and impriſoned as before is ſaid. In like maner hue ſhall be leuied for all murders, burglaries, and for men ſlaine, or in perill to be ſlaine, as other where is vſed in England, and all ſhal followe the hue and ſteppes, as neere as can be. And he that doth not, and is conuict therupon, ſhalbe attached to be afore the iuſtices of the gaile. &c.

Appeale. Rape.

Pledges.

Wrecke of the ſea.

Hue.

The ſtatute of Bigamie made the iiij. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

In the preſence of certaine reuerend fathers biſhops of England and other of the kings counſell, the conſtitutions vnderwritten were recited, and after hard and publiſhed before the king and his counſell for as much as all the kings counſell as well iuſticers as other did agrée that they ſhould be put in writing for a perpetuall memorie, and that they ſhould be ſtedfaſtlie obſerued.

Chap. 1. Feffement

Concerning pleas where the tenant ſaith that he can anſwere without the king. It is agréed by the iuſticers and otherwiſe men of the kings counſel, which heretofore haue had the vſe and practiſe of iudgements, that where a feffement was made by the king with a déede thereupon, that if another perſon by a like feffement and like déede be bounden to warrantie. The iuſtices coulde not heretofore haue procéeded anie further without the kings commandement had therefore. And it ſéemeth alſo that they could not.

Chap. 2. Warrantie

In certaine caſes as where the king hath confirmed, or ratified the déede of an other man to the vſe of an other, or hath granted anie thing aſmuch as in him is, or where a deede is ſhewed and clauſe conteined therein, whereby he ought to warrantiſe and in like caſes they ſhall not ſurceaſe by occaſion of a confirmation grant or ſurrender or other like, but after aduertiſement made thereof to the king they ſhall procéede without delaie.

Chap. 3. Dower.

Concerning the endowment of women where the wardens of their huſbandes inheritance haue wardſhip by the gift or grant of the king or where ſuch wardens be tenants of the thing in demande, or if the heires of ſuch lands be vouched to warrantie, if they ſay that they cannot anſwere without the king, they ſhall not ſurceſſe vpon the matter therefore, but ſhall procéede therin according to the right.

Chap. 4. Purpreſtures.

Concerning purpreſtures or anie maner of vſurpations made vpon the king within franchiſes or els where, it was agréed and determined in the time of king Henrie, that where ſuch vſurpours were liuing, the king ſhould reſeaſe of new the land ſo vſurped out of the handes of vſurpours, the which thing alſo ſhalbe from henſforth obſerued in the realme, and if anie do complaine vpon ſuch reſeaſers he ſhalbe heard like as right requireth.

Chap. 5. Bigamie. Clerkes.

Concerning men twiſe married, called bigamie, whom the biſhop of Rome by a conſtitution made at the counſell of Lions hath excluded from all clerkes priuilege, whereupon certaine prelates (when ſuch perſons haue bene attainted for felons) haue praied for to haue them deliuered as clerkes which were made bigamie before the ſame conſtitution. It is agréed and declared before the king and his counſell that the ſame conſtitution ſhall be vnderſtanded in this wiſe, that whether they were bigamie before the ſame conſtitution or after they ſhall not from henſforth be deliuered to the prelates, but iuſtice ſhall be executed vpon them as vpon other lay people.

Chap. 6. Deede of gift.

In déedes alſo where is conteined Dedi & conceſsi tale tenementum without homage, or without a clauſe that containeth warrantie, and to be holden of the giuers & their heires by a certaine ſeruice. It is agréed that the giuers and their heires ſhall be bound to warrantie. And where is contained dedi & conceſsi &c. to be holden of the chiefe lords of the fee or of other and not of the feffors or of their heires, reſeruing no ſeruice without homage, or without the foreſaid clauſe, their heires ſhal not be bounden to warrantie, notwithſtanding the feffor during his owne life by force of his owne gift ſhalbe bounden to warrantie. All theſe conſtitutions aforeſaid were made at Weſtminſter, in the parliment holden next after the feaſt of S. Michael, the iiii. yéere of the reigne of king Edward ſonne of king Henrie. And from that time forth they ſhall take effect.

The ſtatutes made at Gloceſter, in the vi. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

FOr the great miſchiefs and diſheriſons that the people of the realme of England haue heretofore ſuffred through default of the lawe that failed in diuers caſes within the ſame realme. Our ſoueraigne lord the king, for the amendment of the land, for the reliefe of his people, and to eſchewe ſuch miſchiefes, damages, and diſheriſons, hath prouided and eſtabliſhed theſe actes vnder written, willing and commanding, that from henſforth they be firmely obſerued within this realme.

Chap. 1. Damages.

WHere as heretofore damages were not awarded in aſſiſes of nouell diſſeiſin, but onely againſt the diſſeſours. It is prouided, that if the diſſeſours do aliene the lands, and haue not whereof, there may be damages leuied, that they to whoſe hands ſuch tenements ſhall come, ſhall be charged with the damages, ſo that euerie one of them ſhal be charged with the damages for his time. It is prouided alſo, that the diſſeſie ſhall recouer damages in a writ of entre grounded vpon diſſeſon, againſt him that is found tenant after the diſſeiſour. It is prouided alſo, that where before this time damages were not awarded in a plea of Mortdancetour (but in caſe where landes were recouered againſt chiefe lords (that from henſforth damages ſhall be awarded in all caſes, where a man recouereth by aſſiſe of Mortdancetour, as before is ſaid in aſſiſe of nouell diſſeiſin. And likewiſe damages ſhall be recouered in writtes of coſinage, aiel, and beſaiel. And where as before time damages were not taxed, but to the value of the iſſues of the land. It is prouided, that the demaundant ſhall recouer againſt the tenant the coſtes of his writ purchaſed together with the damages aboueſaid. And this act ſhal hold place in al caſes where the partie is to recouer damages. And euerie man from henſforth ſhall be compelled to render damages, where the land is recouered againſt him, vpon his owne intruſion, or other his owne act.

Diſſeiſin.

Chap. 2. Infant. Inqueſt.

If a childe within age be holden from his heritage after the death of his father, graundfather, or great graunfather, wherby he is driuen to his writ, and his aduerſarie commeth into the court, and for his anſwere allegeth a feffement, or pledeth ſome other thing, wherby the iuſticers award an inqueſt there where as the full inqueſt was deferred vnto the full age of the infant, nowe the inqueſt ſhall paſſe as well as if he were of full age.

Chap. 3. Alienation

It is eſtabliſhed alſo, that if a man aliene the land that he holdeth by the law of England, his ſonne ſhall not be barred by the déede of his father (from whom no heritage to him deſcended) to demaund and recouer by writ of Mortdancetour of the ſeaſon of his mother, although it be mencioned in the déede, that his father did bind him and his heires to warrantie. And if anie heritage diſcend to him of his fathers ſide, then he ſhall be barred for the value of the heritage that is to him diſcended. And if in ſuch caſe, after the death of his father, anie inheritance diſcend to him by the ſame father, then ſhall the tenant recouer againſt him of the ſeaſon of his mother by a iudicial writ, that ſhall iſſue out of the rolles of the iuſticers before whom the plea was pleaded, to reſommon his warranty as before hath bene done in like caſes, where the heire of the warrantour commeth into the court, ſaying that naught diſcended from him, vpon whoſe déede he is vouched. And in like maner the iſſue of the ſonne ſhall recouer by writ of coſinage, aiel, and beſaiel. Likewiſe and in like maner the heire of the wife ſhall not be barred after the death of his father and mother

Warrantie

for to demaund by action, the inheritance of his mother by writ of entre, which his father did aliene in the time of his mother, whereof no fine is leuied in the kings court.

Chap. 4 Diſtreſſe. Leaſe. Barre.

Alſo if a man let his land to ferme, or to find eſtouers, in meate or in cloth, amounting to the fourth part of the verie value of the land ſo charged, and letteth it lye freſh, ſo that the partie can finde on diſtreſſe there by the ſpace of two or thrée yeres to compell the fermour to render, or to do as is conteined in the writing or leaſe. It is eſtabliſhed that after the two yeres paſſed the leſſour ſhall haue an action to demaund the land in demeane by a writ out of the Chauncerie. And if hee againſt whome the land is demaunded, come before iudgement and paie the arrerages, and the dammages, and find ſuretie (ſuch as the court ſhall thinke ſufficient) to paie from thenceforth, as is contained in the writing of his leaſſe, he ſhall kéepe the land. And if he tarrie vntill it be recouered by iudgement, he ſhall be barred for euer after.

Chap. 5. Waſt. Wardſhip.

It is prouided alſo, that a man from henſforth ſhall haue a writ of waſte in the Chauncerie againſt him that holdeth by lawe of Englande, or otherwiſe for terme of life, or of yeres, or a woman that holdeth in dower. And who that is attainted of waſte, ſhal léeſe the thing waſted, and moreouer ſhall recompence thriſe ſo much as the waſte ſhall be taxed at. And for waſte made in the time of wardſhip, it ſhall be done as is conteined in the ſaid great charter, that is to ſaye, that he which did waſte, during the cuſtodie, ſhall léeſe the wardſhip. It is agreed, that he ſhall recompence the heire his dammages for the waſte, if ſo be that the wardſhip loſt, do not amount to the value of the dammages of the heire of the ſame ward.

Chap. 6. Mortdanccetour.

It is prouided, alſo, that if a man die, hauing manie heires, of whom one is ſonne or daughter, brother or ſiſter, nephewe or néece, and the other be of a further degree, all the heires ſhall recouer from henceforth by a writ of Mortdanccetour.

Chap. 7 Dower.

Alſo if a woman ſell or giue in fée or for terme of life, the land that ſhée holdeth in dower. It is ordeined, that the heire, or he to whome the lande ought to reuert after the death of ſuch woman, ſhall immediately recouer by a writ of entre in the Chauncerie.

Chap. 8. Shirifes. Treſpas. Wound. Mayme. Attourney. Eſſoins.

It is prouided alſo, that ſhirifes ſhall pleade pleas of treſpas in their counties, as they haue béene accuſtomed to be pleaded. And that none from henſforth ſhall haue writtes of treſpas before Iuſticers, vnleſſe he ſweare by his faith, that the goods taken away were worth fourtie ſhillings at the leaſt. And if he complaine of beating, he ſhall ſweare by his faith that his pleint is true. Touching woundes and maymes, a man ſhall haue his writ as before hath béene vſed. And it is agreede, that the defendants in ſuch pleas may make their attourneys, where appeale lyeth not, ſo that if they be attainted being abſent, then the ſhirife ſhall be commaunded to take them, and ſhall haue like peine as they ſhould haue had, if they had beene preſent at the iudgement giuen. And if the plaintifes, from henſforth in ſuch treſpaſſes cauſe themſelfe to be eſſoined after the laſt apparance, daie ſhall be giuen them vnto the comming of the Iuſticers in eyre, and the defendants in the meane time ſhalbe in peace. In ſuch pleas and other, where as attachements and diſtreſſes do lye, if the defendant eſſoine him ſelfe of the kings ſeruice, and do not bring his warrant in, at the daie giuen him by the eſſoine: It is prouided, that he ſhall recompence the plaintife dammages for his iourney twentie ſhillings, or more after diſcretion of the Iuſticers, and neuertheles ſhall be gréeuouſlie amerced vnto the king.

Chap. 9 Death of man. Felonie. Appellour.

It is prouided alſo, that no writ ſhall from henſforth iſſue out of the chauncerie for the death of man, to enquire whether he were ſlaine by miſfortune, or in his defence, or otherwiſe without felonie. And if he be in priſon before the comming of the Iuſticers in eyre, or Iuſticers aſſigned to the gayle deliuerie, and putteth him ſelfe before them for good and euil: in caſe it be founden by the countrey, that he did it in his defence, or by miſfortune, then the Iuſticers ſhall do the king to wite thereof, and the king ſhall take him to his grace, if it pleaſe him. It is prouided alſo, that no appeale ſhall be abated ſo ſoone as they haue bene heretofore, but if the appealor declare the déede, the yere, the daie, the houre, the time of the king, and the towne where the déede was done, and with what weapon he was ſlaine, the appeale ſhall ſtand in effect, and ſhall not be abated for default of freſh ſuite, whereby the partie ſhall ſue within the yeere & the daie after the déede done.

Chap. 10 Parceners. Fourcher.

Where as it is conteined in the ſtatute of the king, that now is, that two parceners, or two that hold in common, may not forche by eſſoine, after that they haue once appeared in the court: It is prouided that the ſame be obſerued and kept, in caſe where a man and his wife be impleaded in the kings court.

Chap. 11 London. Colluſion. Leaſſe. Termour.

It is prouided alſo, that if a man leſſe his lands for terme of yeres within the citie of London and he to whome the frée hold belongeth, cauſeth him ſelfe to be impleded by colluſion and maketh default after default, or commeth into the court, and giueth it vp, for to make the termour léeſe his terme, and the demaundant obteineth his ſuite, ſo that the termour may recouer by writ of couenant. The Mayre, and the bailifes may inquire by a good inqueſt in the preſence of the termour & of the demaundant, whither the demaundant moued his plea vpon good right that he had, or by colluſion and fraud, to make the termour léeſe his terme. And if it be found by the inqueſt, that the demaundant moued his plea vpon good right that he had, the iudgement ſhalbe giuen forthwith. And if it be found by inqueſt, that hee impleded him by fraud to put the termour from his terme, then ſhal the termour enioy his terme, and the execution of iudgement for the demaundant ſhall be ſuſpended vntill the terme be expired. And in like maner it ſhall be of equitie before Iuſticers in ſuch caſe, if the termour do challenge it afore the iudgement giuen.

Cap.12. London. Forein. Voucher. Warrantie.

It is prouided alſo, that if a man be impleaded for lande in the ſame citie, and doth vouch a forreine to warrantie, he ſhall come into the Chauncerie, and haue a writ to ſommon his warrantor at a certeine daie before the Iuſticers of the bench, and an other writ to the Maior and bailifes, that they ſhall ſurceſſe in the matter that is before them by writ, vntil the cauſe of the warrantie be determined before the Iuſticers of the bench. And when the warrantie ſhall be once determined before the Iuſticers of the bench, then ſhall he that is vouched be commaunded to go into London, to anſwere vnto the chiefe plea. And a writ ſhall be awarded for the demaundant by the Iuſticers vnto the Maior and bailifes, that they ſhall procéede in the plea. And if the demaundant recouer againſt the tenant, the tenannt ſhall come before the Iuſticers of the bench, which ſhall direct a writ to the Maior and bailifes, that if the tenant haue loſt his lande, that they ſhall cauſe the land to be extended, and valued, and ſhall returne the extent at a certeine daie into the bench, and after it ſhall be commaunded to the ſhirife of the ſhire (where the warrantie was ſommoned) that he ſhall cauſe the partie that doth vouch, to haue as much of the land of the warrantour in value as he loſt.

Cap.13. London. Waſt. Eſtripament.

It is prouided alſo, that after ſuch time as a plea is moued in the citie of London by writ, the tenant ſhall haue no power to make anie waſte or eſtripament of the lande being in demaund (hanging the plea) and if he do, the Maior and bailifes ſhall cauſe to be kept at the ſuite of the demaundant. And the ſame ordinance and ſtatute ſhal be obſerued in other cities, burghes, and euerie where throughout the realme.

Cap.14. London. Diſſeiſin. Eſchequer. Amerciament.

The king of his ſpeciall grace graunteth vnto his citizens of London, that where as before times they that were diſſeaſed of their fréeholde in the ſame citie, could not recouer their dammages before the comming of the Iuſticers to the towre, that from henſforth the diſſeiſies ſhall haue dammages by recogniſance of the ſame aſſiſe, whereby they recouered their lands. And the diſſeiſours ſhall be amerced before two barons of the Eſchequer, which ſhall reſort once a yéere into the citie to do it. And it ſhall be commaunded vnto the Barons, and to the treaſurer of the Eſchequer, that they ſhall cauſe it euerie yéere to be leuied by two of them at their vpriſing. And the amerciaments by the ſommons of the Eſchequer ſhall be leuied to the kings vſe, and be deliuered vp in the Eſchequer.

Cap.15. London. Wynes.

It is prouided alſo, that the Maior, and bailifes before the comming of thoſe Barons, ſhall inquire of Wines ſolde againſt the aſſiſe, and ſhall preſent it before them at their comming, and then ſhall be amerced where before they were wont to tarrie vnto the comming of the Iuſticers in eyre. Giuen at Glouceſter, the iiii. daie of October, the vi. yéere of the reigne of king Edward the ſonne of king Henrie.

Expoſitions vpon the Statute of Glouceſter.

Afterward by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, and his Iuſticers, certeine expoſitions were made vpon ſome of the articles aboue mencioned, that is to wite, to the firſt article, that for entries by diſſeiſin, dammages ſhall runne from the time of the ſtatute publiſhed. In the ſame wiſe, for dammages in writtes of entre vpon diſſeiſin, and in all writtes of Mortdancetour, couſinage, ayel, or beſayel. Touching intruſion by ones owne act by anie maner of writte, dammages ſhall runne after the writ purchaſed againſt them that held by ſtatute, albeit that their auncetours died ſeaſed thereof. Touching inqueſtes to be made of ſuch as be within age, the ſtatute ſhal runne without limitation of time. Touching alienation of lands holden by the law of England, the ſtatute ſhall runne for ſuch lands being aliened after the time of the ſtatute publiſhed. In like maner the ſtatute ſhall extend and runne vpon the lands of a wife aliened by her huſband (where as no fine was leuied.) Touching lands being let in fée ferme, vppon condition to paie therefore yeerelie the fourth part of the verie value thereof, the ſtatute ſhall runne and extend as well vnto landes that were leaſſed before the making of the ſtatute as after, in caſe that the tenant haue withholden aboue the ſpace of two yeres that, that he ſhould haue paide to his leſſour yerelie according to the forme of his couenant. And as to the puniſhment of waſte in all caſes (except it be of dowers and wardes) it ſhall be vnderſtanden of waſtes done ſithens the ſtatute publiſhed. And as concerning them which do aliene their dowers, it ſhall be alwaies vnderſtanden after the publiſhing of the ſtatute. Giuen at Glouceſter the ſondaie next after the feaſt of ſaint Peter ad vincula, the vi. yeere of the reigne of king Edward the firſt.

A Statute forbidding bearing of armour, made the vii. yere of Edward the firſt.

Edward by the grace of God king of England, lorde of Irelande, duke of Acquitaine, to his Iuſtices of his bench, greeting. Whereas of late certaine perſons deputed to treate vpon ſundrie debates had betwéene vs and certeine great men of our realme. Amongeſt other things it was accorded, that in our next parliament after prouiſions being made by vs and by the common aſſent of the prelates Erles, and Barons, that in all parliaments, treaties, and other aſſemblies, which ſhoulde bee made in the realme of Englande for euer, that euerie man ſhall come without all force and armour well and peacibly to the honor of vs, and of the peace of vs and our realme. And now in our parliament at Weſtminſter after the ſaid treatiſe, the prelates, earles, barons and the communialtie of our realme there aſſembled, to take aduiſe of this buſines, haue ſaid, that to vs it belongeth, and our part is through our royall ſegniorie, ſtraitlie to defend force of armour, and all other force againſt our peace, at all times when it ſhall pleaſe vs, and to puniſh them which ſhall doe contrarie, according to the lawes and vſages of our realme. And hereunto they are bound to aide vs as their ſoueraigne lord at all ſeaſons when neede ſhall be. We commande you, that ye cauſe theſe things to be red afore you in the ſaid bench, and there to be enrolled. Giuen at Weſtminſter the xxx. daie of October, the ſeuenth yeere of our raigne.

The ſtatute of Mortmaine, made the vij. yeere of Edward the firſt.

WHere of late it was prouided that religious men ſhould not enter into other mens fees without ſpeciall licence of the chiefe lords of whom ſuch fees be holden immediatlie. And afterward religious men haue entred as well into their owne fees as in the fees of other men approprying & buying them, and ſometime receiuing of the gift of other men, whereby the ſeruices that are due of ſuch fees, and which at the beginning were prouided for defence of the realme are wrongfullie withdrawne, and the chiefe lords do leſe their eſchetes of the ſame, we therefore intending to prouide conuenient remedie in the premiſſes by the aduiſe of our prelates, earles, barons, & other our ſubiects being of our counſell, haue prouided made and ordeined that no perſon religious or other whatſoeuer he be that wil buie or ſel anie lands or tenements, or vnder the colour of gift or leaſe, or that wil receiue by reaſon of anie other title, whatſoeuer it be lands or tenements, or by anie other craft or engin will preſume to approper to himſelfe vnder peine of forfeiture of the ſame, whereby ſuch lands or tenements maie anie wiſe come into Mortmaine. We haue prouided alſo, that if anie perſon religious or other, do preſume either by craft or engin to offend againſt this ſtatute, it ſhalbe lawful to vs and other chiefe lords of the fee immediate to enter in the land ſo aliened within a yeere from the time of the alienation and to hold it in fee and as inheritance. And if the chiefe lord immediate be negligent and will not enter within the yeere, then it ſhall be lawful to the next chiefe lord immediate of the fee, to enter in the ſame land within halfe a yeere next following, and to holde it as before is ſaid. And ſo euerie chiefe lord immediate maie enter in ſuch lands if the next lord immediate be negligent to enter into ſuch lands as before is ſaid. And if all the chiefe lords of ſuch fees being of full age, within the iiii. ſeas, and out of priſon be negligent or ſlacke in this behalfe, wee immediatelie after the yeere accompliſhed from the time that ſuch purchaſes, gifts, or appropriations hap to be made ſhall take ſuch lands and tenements into our hand, and ſhall infeffe other therin by certaine ſeruices to be done to vs for the defence of our realme, ſauing the chiefe lordes of the fees, their wards and eſchetes and other ſeruices thereunto due and accuſtomed. And therfore we commande you, that ye cauſe the foreſaid ſtatute to be red before you, and from henceforth to be kept firmelie and obſerued, witneſſe of my ſelfe at Weſtminſter the xiiii. daie of Nouember, the vii. yeere of our raigne.

The correction of the xij. chapter of the ſtatute of Gloceſter, concerning foreines being vouched to warrantie in the huiſtings of London, made in the ix. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

IT is prouided alſo, that if one being impleaded in the citie of London, do vouch a foreine to warrantie, the maior, and the bailifes ſhall aiourne the parties before the iuſticers of the bench at a certaine daie, and ſhall ſend their record thither. And the iuſticers ſhall cauſe the warrantour to be ſommoned before them, and ſhall trie the warrantie. And the maior and the bailifes in the meane time ſhall ſurceaſe in the matter that dependeth afore them by writ, vntill ſuch time as the warrantie be determined before the iuſticers of the bench. And when the matter ſhall be determined, commandement ſhall be giuen to the vouchee, to depart into the citie, and to anſwere vnto the firſt plea. And the demandant at his ſuite ſhall haue a writ from the iuſticers of the bench vnto the maior and bailifes, that they ſhall proceede in the plea. And if the demandant recouer, the tenant ſhall come to the iuſticers of the bench, and haue a writte to the maior and bailiffes, that in caſe the tenant haue loſt his lande, they ſhall cauſe it to be extended, and returne the ſame extent vnto the bench at a certaine daie, & after it ſhal be commanded to the ſhirife of the ſhire, where the warrantie was ſommoned, that he ſhall cauſe the tenant to haue of the landes of the warrentour to like value. And if it fortune that the tenant make default at the daie that is aſſigned him in the bench, then ſhall there go forth a writ from the iuſticers of the bench to the maior and bailifes, to ſeaſe the land demanded into the kings hands by a petie Cape, and to ſommon the tenant that he be at the huiſtings at a certaine daie, whereat the iuſticers ſhall be aduiſed to giue iudgement vpon the ſame default, if hee can not ſaue it: and in caſe he can ſaue it, then the iuſticers ſhalbe certified thereof by their record and by the ſame record they ſhall pleade the warrantie.

It is to be remembred, that this article in forme afore mencioned, was ſigned vnder the great ſeale of king Edward, ſonne of king Edward, in the ix. yeere of his raigne, and ſent vnto the iuſticers of the bench after the maner of a writ patent, with a certaine writ cloſed, dated by the kings hand at Weſtminſter, the ſecond daie of Maie, the yeere afore mentioned, that they ſhould do and execute all and euerie things conteined in the article aforeſaid, albeit that the ſame doe not accord with the ſtatute of Gloceſter in all things.

The new ſtatute of the eſchequer, otherwiſe called the ſtatute of Rutland.

EDward by the grace of God, &c. To our treaſurer and barons of the eſchequer, greting. To thintent that prouiſion maie be had for the indemnitie of vs and our people in certaine caſes touching vs and our people aforeſaid in our ſaid court of eſchequer: We will and prouide from henſforth the bodies of ſhires ſhall not be written in ſeuerall rolles, but ſhall be written in a certaine rolle annuall, and ſhall be red euerie yéere vpon the ſeuerall accompts of ſhirifes, that is to wit in the ſeuerall counties, that it maie be knowne, if ought maie eſcheate vnto vs by anie maner meane. The remanents of the ſame ſhire ſhall be written by latter dates in the annuall rolles, and the ſhirifes ſhall be charged therwith, in which remanents the liueries and almes ordinarie or allowed, and other allowances (if ſhirifes haue had anie) of the iſſues of their bailiwékes by our writtes of diuers allowances vnto our grieuous damage: we will and prouide that of ſuch maner allowances ſo to be made, from henſforth viewe ſhall be made in our eſchequer, and the ſame viewe being faithfully made, the ſame treaſurer and barons ſhall certifie the chauncellour of the ſaid allowances ſo to be made, and that writtes of allowances ſhall be made according to the ſame certificate. Moreouer there ſhall be written in the ſame annuall rolles, the fermes of the ſhirifes, the profits of counties, the fermes of ſeriantíes and aſſertes, the fermes of cities boroughes and townes, and other fermes whereof there is anſwere made yéerely in the eſchequer. And in them alſo ſhall be written all dettes determined, and all groſſe debts, whereof is hope that ſome what ſhall be paied againe.

Item all debtes that ſeeme to be cléere, when it is come vnto accompt, or to the title of new oblations.

Nothing ſhall be written in the annuall rolle, but thoſe debts whereof there is hope of payment, and whereof the ſhirife is anſwerable, and debts that ſéeme cléere in the originalles.

Of dead fermes, and debts deſperate, one rolle ſhall be made, and ſhall be inrolled and red euerie yéere vpon the accompts of ſhirifes, and the debts whereof the ſhirife is anſwerable, ſhall be written in the annuall rolle, and there ſhall be acquited.

Moreouer we will and prouide that it ſhall be proclaimed in euerie countie, that all they that haue tailes of the eſchequer for the debts of them ſelues or their anceſters hitherto paied vſuallie there, and not yet allowed, whereof ſhall come in the ſomons of the eſchequer, that ſuch tailes ſhal be deliuered to their ſhirifes, to be allowed at the eſchequer at their accompts. And the ſhirifes ſhal make to them (of whome they ſhall ſo receiue tailes) there writings witneſſing the receipt of thoſe tailes.

Two faithfull knights deputed therunto betwéene whom and the ſaide ſhirifes indentures ſhall be made of ſuth receipts with the ſeales of them both interchangeably.

The foreſaid knights deputed thereunto, ſhall ſend the partes of their indentures, at the terme appointed vnto the eſchequer in forme aforeſaid, to the end that by the viewe and witnes of them, the ſaid tailes ſo receiued by the ſhirifes, may be ſhewed, & be allowed vpon their accompts.

Moreouer it ſhall be proclaimed that except thoſe that haue ſuch tailes do ſhewe them to the ſhirifes and knights to be executed as afore is ſaid that they ſhal be diſtrained for the whole debt, and the tailes to be reputed for vnpaied.

Moreouer that debts which yet are to come in the ſommons of the eſchequer, whereof the debtours do profer tailes againſt diuers ſhirifes, ſhall be defaulked and acquited.

Moreouer we prouide that certaine perſons aſſigned thereunto on our behalfe ſhal be ſent vnto euerie ſhire, which ſhall haue full power to enquire of ſuch maner debts, and alſo to call afore them ſolemly as well the ſhirifes as their heires and aſſignes, and the tenants of their landes, in caſe they be dead that haue receiued the debts, and alſo if néede be to procéede to the taking of ſuch maner inqueſts, whether the parties (againſt whome the foreſaid tailes were ſhewed) do come or not. So that the ſhirife do returne a reaſonable ſommons made to them therfore and ſo the truth being inquired and diſcuſſed in preſence of the parties (if they will be there) the inquiſitours ſhall make rolles of them that ſhalbe conuict before them, ſo that the foreſaid debts being confeſſed and inrolled, the tailes of the ſame ſhall be forthwith broken. And the ſhirifes ſhall haue in their cuſtodie the tranſcripts of the ſame rolles vnder the ſeales of the inquiſitour, and ſhall ſurceaſe in making diſtreſſes for the debts conteined in the ſame vntil they ſhal haue otherwiſe in commandement from vs therefore. And the foreſaid inquiſitours ſhall ſend vnto the eſchequer the foreſaid rolles vnder their ſeales, that it may be examined there by a ſerch to be made therfore what debts be paide in the whole, and what are paide in part, and what debts there be whereof the debtours be not acquited, according as ſhall be conuenient to be done.

Moreouer we will and prouide that the chamberlaines from henceforth ſhall not make to the ſhirifes or anie of their bailifes, tailes of diuidendis vnleſſe they firſt receiue of them writinges conteining the particuler ſummes of the actions of debts and the names of them that paide them, in to the which particulers he may part the names of ſuch maner diuidendis, which being ſo receiued vnder their ſeales it ſhall not be lawfull to number them in to other particulers.

Moreouer we prouide that all debts whereunto the ſhirifes make returne, that the debters haue nothing in their bailiwéekes, ne had not at ſuch time as they were charged with the ſame debts, or that the debtours be not founden: that the ſame debts ſhall be extreated in rolles, and the ſame rolles to bee deliuered vnto faithfull and circumſpect men which ſhall make inquirie thereof after ſuch forme as ſhall be prouided by the treaſurer and barons.

But for ſo much as certaine pleas heretofore hold in the eſchequer which did not concerne vs nor our miniſters of the eſchequer, whereby as well our pleas, as the cauſes of our people are vndulie prorogued and letted. We will and ordeine that no plea ſhall be holden or pleaded in the eſchequer aforeſaid, vnleſſe it do ſpeciallie concerne vs or our miniſters aforeſaid. And therefore wee commande that ye cauſe the premiſſes to be diſtinctly and openlie red afore you, and to enrolle it, cauſing the ſame to be ſtreitlie obſerued in our coart of eſchequer aforeſaid. In witneſſe of which. &c. Giuen at Rutland. the xxiiii. daie of the moneth of Maie, in the x. yeere. &c.

The ſtatute of Acton Burnell made the xiij. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

FOrasmuch as marchants which heretofore haue lent their goods to diuers perſons bee greatlie impoueriſhed, becauſe there is no ſpéedie lawe prouided for them to haue recouerie of their debts at the daie of paiment aſſigned. And by reaſon hereof manie marchants haue withdrawne to come into this realme with their marchandiſes to the great damage as well of the marchants as of the whole realme. The king him ſelfe and his counſel hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed that euerie marchant which will be ſure of his debt, ſhall cauſe his debtour to come before the maior of London or of Yorke or Briſtow, or before the maior and a clerke (which the king ſhall appoint for the ſame) for to knowledge the debt and the daie of paiment, and the recogniſance ſhall be entred into a rolle with the hand of the ſaid clerke, which ſhall be knowne. Moreouer the ſaid clerke ſhall make with his owne hand a bill obligatorie whereunto the ſeale of the debtour ſhal be put, with the kings ſeale that ſhalbe prouided for the ſame purpoſe, the which ſeale ſhall remaine in the kéeping of the maior and clerke abouesaid. And if the debtour doth not paie at the daie to him limitted, the creditour ſhall come before the ſaid maior and clerke with his bill obligatorie. And if it be found by the rolle and by the bill that the debt was knowledged and that the day of paiment is expired, the maior ſhall incontinent cauſe the moueables of the debtour to be ſold as farre as the debt doth amount at the preiſing of honeſt men, after the maner of borough goods deuiſeable vntill the whole ſumme of the debt and the money be fullie paide to the creditour. And if the maior can finde no buier, he ſhall cauſe the moueables to be deliuered to the creditour at a reaſonable price, as much as doth amount to the ſumme of the debt. And the kings ſeale ſhall be put vnto the ſale and deliuerance of the goods deuiſable for a perpetuall witneſſe. And if the debtour haue no moueables within the iuriſdiction of the maior whereupon the debt may bee leuied, but peraduenture hath ſome otherwhere within the realme, then ſhall the maior returne the recogniſance made before him and the clerke aforeſaide vnto the chauncellour vnder the kings ſeale. And the chauncellour ſhall direct a writ vnto the ſhirife in whoſe bailiweeke that the moueables of the debtour hap to bee, and the ſhirife ſhall cauſe him to agree with his creditour in ſuch forme as the maior ſhuld haue done in caſe that the moueables of the debtour had ben within his power. And let them that haue preiſed the moueable goods to be deliuered vnto the creditour, take good héede, that they do ſet a reaſonable price vpon them, for if they do ſet an ouer high price for fauour borne to the debtour to the damage of the creditour, then ſhall the thing ſo preiſed be deliuered vnto them ſelues at ſuch price as they haue limited, & ſhall be forthwith anſwerable vnto the creditour. And if the debtour will ſaie that the moueable goods were deliuered or ſold for leſſe then they were worth, yet ſhall he haue ſmall remedie therby for when the maior or the ſhirife haue ſold the moueable goods lawfullie to him that offered moſt, he maie accompt it his owne follie that he did not ſell his owne moueable goods him ſelfe before the daie of the ſuite (when he might well enough) & ſo haue leuied the money with his owne hands. And if the debtour haue no moueables whereupon the debt maie be leuied then ſhall his bodie be taken where it maie be founden and kept in priſon vntill that he hath made agréement, or his friends for him. And if he haue not wherewith he maie ſuſteine himſelfe in priſon, the creditour ſhall finde him bread and water to the end that he die not in priſon for default of ſuſtenance, the which coſtes the debtour ſhall recompence him with his debt, before that hee bee let out of priſon. And if the creditour be a marchant ſtranger he ſhal remaine at the coſts of the debtour for ſo long time as he tarieth about the ſuite of his debt, and vntill the moueable goods of the debtour be ſolde or deliuered vnto him. And if the creditour do not take the debtour alone for the ſuretie of his paiment, by reaſon whereof pledges or mainpernours be found, then thoſe pledges or mainpernours ſhall come before the maior and clerkes abouesaid, and ſhall bind them ſelues by writings and recogniſances, in like maner as the principall debtour. And in like maner if the debt be not paide at the daie limitted, ſuch execution ſhall be awarded againſt the pledges or mainpernours, as before is appointed for the debtour. Prouided neuertheleſſe that ſo long as the debt maie be fullie taken and leuied of the goods moueable of the debtour in forme aboue mencioned the mainpernours or pledges, ſhall be without damage notwithſtanding for default of moueable goods of the debtour, the creditour ſhal haue execution of his recogniſance vpon the mainpernours or pledges in ſuch maner and forme as before is limitted againſt the principall debtour.

The ſtatutes made in the ſecond parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xiii. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

WHere as of late our ſoueraigne lord the king, in the quinzime of S. John Baptiſt, the ſixt yeere of his raigne, calling together the prelates, earles, barons, and his counſell at Gloceſter, and conſidering that diuers of this realme were diſherited, by reaſon that in manie caſes, where remedie ſhould haue ben had, there was none prouided by him nor his predeceſſours, ordeined certaine ſtatutes right neceſſarie and profitable for his realme, whereby the people of England and Ireland, being ſubiects vnto his power, haue obteined more ſpeedie iuſtice in their oppreſſions then they had before, and certaine caſes (wherein the lawe failed) did remaine vndetermined, and ſome remained to be enacted, that were for the reformation of the oppreſſions of his people. Our ſoueraigne lord the king in his parliament, after the feaſt of Eaſter, holden the xiii. yeere of his raigne at Weſtminſter, cauſed manie oppreſſions of the people, and defaults of the lawes, for the accompliſhment of the ſaid ſtatutes of Gloceſter, to be rehearſed, and thereupon did prouide certaine actes, as it ſhall appeare more plainelie here following.

Chap. 1.

FIrſt concerning lands, that manie times are giuen vpon condition, that is to wit, where anie giueth his land to anie man and his wife, and to the heires begotten of the bodies of the ſame man and wife, with ſuch condition expreſſed, that if the ſame man and his wife die without heires of their bodies betweene them begotten, the land ſo giuen ſhould reuert to the giuer or his heire. In caſe alſo where one giueth lands in free mariage, which gift hath a condition annexed, though it be not expreſſed in the deede of gift, which is this: That if the ſame huſband and wife die without heire of their bodies begotten, the land ſo giuen ſhall reuert to the giuer or his heire. In caſe alſo where one giueth land to another, and to the heires of his bodie iſſuing. It ſeemed verie hard, and yet ſeemeth vnto the giuers and their heires, that their will being expreſſed in the gift, was not heretofore, nor yet is obſerued. In all the caſes aforeſaid, after iſſue begotten and borne betweene them (to whome the landes were giuen vnder ſuch condition) heretofore ſuch feffees had power to alien the land ſo giuen and to diſherit their iſſue, contrarie to the mindes of the giuers, and contrarie to the forme expreſſed in the gift. And further where as the iſſue of ſuch feffee is failing, the land ſo giuen ought to returne to the giuer or his heire, by forme of the gift expreſſed in the deede, though the iſſue (if anie were) had died: yet by the deede and feffement of them (to whom land was ſo giuen vpon condition) the donours haue hitherto bene barred of their reuertion, which was directlie repugnant to the forme of the gift. Wherefore our ſoueraigne lord the king, perceiuing how neceſſary and expedient it ſhould be to prouide remedie in the foreſaid caſes, hath ordeined, that the will of the giuer, according to the forme in the deede of gift manifeſtly expreſſed, ſhal be from henceforth obſerued, ſo that they to whom the land was giuen vnder ſuch condition, ſhall haue ne power to alien the land ſo giuen, but that it ſhal remaine vnto their iſſue after their death, or ſhall reuert vnto the giuer or his heires (if iſſue faile) where as there is no iſſue at all, or if anie iſſue be, and faile by death, or heire of the bodie of ſuch iſſue failing: Neither ſhall the ſecond huſband of anie ſuch woman from henceforth haue anie thing in the land ſo giuen vpon condition after the death of his wife by the lawe of England, nor the iſſue of the ſecond huſband and wife ſhall ſucceede in the inheritance, but immediatlie after the death of the huſband and wife (to whom the land was ſo giuen) it ſhall returne to their iſſue, or to the giuer, or his heire, as before is ſaid. And for as much as in a new caſe, new remedie muſt be prouided, this maner of writ ſhall be granted to the partie that will purchaſe it.

Reuerter.
Deede of gift.
Alienation
Remainder.

Precipe A, quod iuſte &c. reddat B. manerium de F. cum ſuis pertinentiis quod C. dedit tali viro, & tali mulieri, & heredibus de ipſis viro, & muliere exeuntibus. **Or thus.** Quod C, dedit tali viro, in liberum maritagium, cum tali muliere. &c. & quod poſt mortem predictorum viri & mulieris, predicto B, filio eorundem viri & mulieris deſcendere debeat per formam donationis predictæ, vt dicit, &c. vel quod C, dedit tali & heredibus de corpore ſuo exeuntibus, & quod poſt mortem illius talis, predicto B, filio predicti talis, deſcendere debeat per formam. &c.

The writ whereby the giuer ſhall recouer (when iſſue faileth) is common enough in the chauncerie. And it is to wit, that this eſtatute ſhall hold place touching alienation of land contrarie to the forme of the gift hereafter to be made, and ſhall not extend to gifts made before. And if a fine be leuied hereafter vpon ſuch lands, it ſhall be voide in the lawe. Neither ſhall the heires, or ſuch as the reuertion belongeth vnto, though they be of full age within England, and out of priſon, need to make their claime.

Cap. 2.
Diſtreſſe.
Replevie.
Withernam.

For as much as lords of fees diſtreining their tenants for ſeruices and cuſtomes due vnto them are manie times grieued, becauſe their tenants do replevie the diſtreſſe by writ or without writte. And when the lordes at the complaint of their tenants, doe come by attachment into the countie, or vnto an other court, hauing power to holde pleas of withernam, and do auowe the taking good and lawfull: by reaſon that the tenants diſauowe and do diſclaime to holde ought of him (which tooke the diſtreſſe) and auowed it he that diſtrained is amercied, and the tenants goe quite, to whome puniſhment can not bee aſſigned for ſuch diſauowing by recorde of the countie, or of other courtes hauing no record: It is prouided and ordained from henceforth, that where ſuch lordes can not obtaine iuſtice in counties and ſuch maner of courts againſt their tenaunts, as ſone as they ſhall be attached at the ſuite of their tenants, a writ ſhall be graunted them, to remoue the matter before the iuſticers, afore whome, and none otherwhere, iuſtice may be miniſtred to ſuch lordes. And the cauſe ſhall be put in the writ, becauſe ſuch a man diſtrained in his fee for ſeruices & cuſtomes to him due. Neither is this act preiudiall to the law commonlie vſed, whereby it is prohibit, that no plea ſhall be moued before iuſticers at the ſuite of the defendant. For though it appeare at the firſt face, that the tenant is plaintiffe, and the lorde defendant: nouertheleſſe, hauing reſpect to that, that the lorde hath diſtrained and ſueth for ſeruices and cuſtomes being behinde, he appeareth in déede to be rather plaintiffe than defendant. And to the intent the iuſticers may know, vpon what freſh ſeaſon the lordes may aduow the diſtres good and lawfull vpon their tenants: From henceforth it is agréed and enacted, that a reaſonable diſtreſſe may be aduowed vpon the ſeaſon of anie aunceſtour or predeceſſour ſince the time that a writ of nouell diſſeiſin hath runne. And becauſe it chaunceth manie times, that the tenant, after that he hath repleuied his beaſtes, doth ſell or alien them, whereby returne can not be made vnto the lorde that diſtrained, if it be adiudged: It is prouided, that ſhiriffes or bailiffes from henceforth, ſhall not onelie receiue of the plaintiffes pledges for the ſuite, before they make deliuerannce of the diſtres, but alſo for the returne of the beaſtes, if returne be awarded. And if anie take pledges otherwiſe, he ſhall aunſwere for the price of the beaſtes, and the lorde that diſtraineth ſhall haue his recouerie by writ, that he ſhall reſtore vnto him ſo manie beaſtes or cattell. And if the bailiffe be not able to reſtore, his lord ſhall reſtore. And for as much, as it happeneth ſometime, that after that returne of the beaſtes is awarded vnto the diſtrainer, and the partie ſo diſtrained, after that the beaſtes be returned, doth repleuie them againe, and when he ſéeth the diſtrainer appearing in the court readie to anſwere him, doth make default, whereby returne of the beaſtes ought to be awarded againe vnto the diſtrainer: And ſo the beaſtes be repleuied twiſe or thriſe, and infinitlie, and the iudgements giuen in the kings court take no effect in this caſe, wherevpon no remedie hath bene yet prouided: In this caſe ſuch proces ſhall be awarded, that ſo ſone as returne of the beaſtes ſhall be awarded to the diſtrainer, the ſhiriffe ſhall be commaunded by a iudicial writ to make returne of the beaſts vnto the diſtrainer, in which writ, it ſhal be expreſſed, that the ſhiriffe ſhall not deliuer them without writ, making mention of the iudgement giuen by the iuſticers, which can not be without a writ iſſuing out of the rolles of the ſaid iuſticers before whom the matter was moued. Therefore, when he commeth vnto the iuſticers, & deſireth repleuin of his beaſtes, he ſhall haue a iudiciall writ, that the ſhiriffe taking ſuretie for the ſuit, & alſo of the beaſtes or cattell to be returned, or for the price of them (if returne be awarded) ſhal deliuer vnto him the beaſtes or cattel before returned, and the diſtrainer ſhall be attached to come at a certaine daie before the iuſticers, afore whome the plea was moued in preſence of the parties. And if he that repleuied make default againe, or for an other cauſe returns of the diſtres, being now twiſe repleuied be awarded, the diſtres ſhal remaine irrepleuiable, but if a diſtres be taken of new, and for a new cauſe, the proces abouesaid ſhal be obſerued in the ſame new diſtres.

Pledges.

Shiriffe.

Cap. 3.
Entre.

In caſe when a man being impleded of lands that he holdeth in right of his wife, had loſt the ſame by default, it was verie hard, that the wife after the death of hir huſband had none other recouerie but by a writ of right, wherefore our ſoueraigne lord the king hath ordained, that a woman after the death of hir huſband, ſhall recouer by a writ of entrie (whereto ſhe could not diſagrée during his life,) which ſhall be pleaded in forme vnder written. If the tenant do except againſt the demaand of the wife, that he entered by iudgement, and it be found that his entrie was by default (whereto the tenant might be bound to anſwere, if it were demaunded of him) then he ſhall be compelled to make further anſwere, and to ſhew his right according to the forme of the writ that he purchaſed before againſt the huſband and the wife. And if he can verifie, that he hath or had right, in the land demaunded, the woman ſhall gaine nothing by hir writ, which thing if he can not ſhew, the woman ſhall recouer the land being in demaund. Prouided alwaies, that if the huſband abſented himſelfe, and would not defend his wiues right, or otherwiſe in his life would not aunſwere, if the wife do come in before iudgement readie to anſwere the demaundant, and to defend hir right, the wife ſhall be admitted. Likewiſe tenant in dower, tenant by the lawe of the land, or otherwiſe for terme of life, or by gift (where a reuerſion is reſerued) do make default, or will giue vp: the heires, or they to whome the reuertion belongeth, ſhall be admitted to their aunſwere, if they come in before iudgement. And if vpon ſuch default or ſurrender, iudgment hap to be giuen: then the heires, or they vnto whome the reuertion belongeth after the death of ſuch tenants, ſhall recouer by a writ of entre, in which like proces ſhall be obſerued, as is aforeſaid, in caſe where the huſband léeſeth his wiues land by default. And ſo in the caſes aforeſaid, two actions do concurre, one betwéene the demaundant and tenant, and an other betwéene the tenant ſhewing his right, and the demaundant.

Cap. 4.
Couin.
Dower.

In caſe where the huſband being impleded for land, giueth vp the lande, demaunded vnto his aduerſarie by couin: after the death of the huſbande the iuſticers ſhall awarde the wife hir dower, if ſhe demaunde it by writ. But in caſe where the huſband léeſeth it by default the land being in demaund, and the wife after the death of hir huſband, demaundeth hir dower, it hath béene ſéene that ſome iuſticers haue awarded vnto the woman hir dower, notwithſtanding the

Vouch.

Aſſiſe.

Dower.
Gardeine.

default, which hir huſband made, other iuſticers being of the contrarie opinion, and iudging otherwiſe: To the intent that from henceforth, ſuch ambiguitie ſhall be taken away and put in certaine: It is prouided, that in both caſes, the woman demaunding hir dower ſhall be heard. And if it be alledged againſt hir, that hir huſband loſt the lande, (whereof the dower is demaunded,) by iudgement whereby ſhe ought not to haue dower, and then it be inquired by what iudgement, and it be found that it was by default, whereunto the tenaunt muſt aunſwere: then it behoueth him to aunſwere further, and to ſhewe that he had right, and hath in the foreſaide lande, according to the forme of the writ that the tenant before purchaſed againſt the huſband. And if he can ſhewe, that the huſband of ſuch wife had no right in the lands, nor none other but he, the tenaunt ſhall go quite, and the wife ſhall recouer naught of hir dower, which thing if he can not ſhew, the wife ſhall recouer hir dower. And ſo in theſe caſes, and in certaine other folowing, that is to ſaie, when the wife being indowed leeſeth hir dower by default, and tenaunts in free mariage, by the lawe of England, or for terme of life, or in fee taile, diuers actions doo concurre, for ſuch tenaunts, when they muſt demaunde the lande loſt by default. And when it is come to that point, that the tenaunt muſt be compelled to ſhew his right (for as much as the law will not compell them to make aunſwere without them to whome the reuerſion belongeth) therefore they are ſuffered to vouche to warrantie according to the tenour of the writ, as if they were tenaunts. And if they haue a warrantie, when the warrantour hath warranted, the plea ſhall paſſe betweene him that is ſeaſed, and the warrantour according to the tenour of the writ, that the tenaunt purchaſed before, and by which he recouered by default, and ſo from manie actions, at length they ſhal reſort to one iudgement, which is this, that either the demaundants ſhall recouer their demaund, or the tenaunts ſhall go quit. And if the action of ſuch a tenaunt, which is compelled to ſhew his right, be moued by a writ of right, though that the great aſſiſe or battell can not be ioined by the words accuſtomed, yet it ſhall be ioined by words conuenient and vſed, for when the tenaunt in that that he ſheweth his right (which belongeth to him by the writ that he before purchaſed) in ſtead of a demaundaunt, the warrantour may well defend the right of the tenaunt, which commeth in place of the demaundaunt, as before is ſaid, and alledge the ſeaſon of his anceſtor, and to defend it by the bodie of a freeman, or put himſelfe in the great aſſiſe, and praie recogniſance to be made thereof, whether he hath more right to the lande being in demaunde, or elſe the partie before named, or it may be ioined otherwiſe by the great aſſiſe: and ſo the warrantour may defende the right, and knowledge tho ſeaſon of his aunceſtour, and put himſelfe in the great aſſiſe. &c. and praie recogniſaunce to be made, whether he hath more right in the foreſaid lande, as in that whereof he infeffed ſuch a man, or that ſuch a one releaſed and quite claimed. &c. or elſe the foreſaid partie &c. And where ſometime it chaunceth that a woman, which is not indowed of the lande of an heire being within age, doth purchaſe a writ of dower againſt a gardeine, and the gardeine indoweth the lande by fauour, or maketh defaulte, or by colluſion defendeth the plea ſo faintlie, whereby the wife is awarded hir dower in preiudice of the heire: It is prouided, that the heire when he commeth to full age, ſhall haue an action to demaund the ſeaſon of his aunceſtour againſt the wife, like as he ſhould haue againſt anie other deforceour. Prouided alwaies, that the wife ſhall haue hir exception ſaued againſt the demaundaunt, to ſhew that ſhe had right to hir dower, which if ſhe can ſhew, ſhe ſhall go quit and retaine her dower, and the heire ſhall be greeuouſlie amerced according to the diſcretion of the iuſticers. And if not, the heire ſhall recouer his demaund. &c. In like maner, the wife ſhall be aided, if the heire or anie other doo implead hir for hir dower, or if ſhe leeſe hir dower by default, in which caſe the default ſhall not be ſo preiudiall to hir, but that ſhe ſhall recouer hir dower, if ſhe haue right thereto, and ſhe ſhall haue this writ.

Precipe A, quod iuſte. &c. reddat B quæ fuit vxor F, tantam terram cum pertinentiis in C, quam clamat eſſe rationabilem dotem ſuam, vel de rationabili dote ſua, & quod predictus A, ei deforceat. &c. And to this writ the tenant ſhall haue his exception, for to ſhew that ſhe had no right to be indowed, which if he can verifie, he ſhall go quit, and if not, the wife ſhall recouer the land, whereof ſhe was indowed before. And where as before time, if a man had loſt his land by default, he had none other recouerie then by a writ of right, which was not maintenable by anie that could not claime of meere right, neither of tenants for terme of life, in free mariage, nor in taile, in which eſtates, a reuerſion is reſerued. It is prouided that from henceforth their default ſhall not be preiudiciall, but that they may recouer their eſtate by an other writ, then by a writ of right, (if they haue right.) For land in free mariage loſt by default, ſuch a writ ſhall be made.

Precipe A, quod iuſte, &c. reddat B, manerium de C. cum pertinentiis, quod clamat eſſe ius & maritagium ſuum, & quod predictus A, ei deforceat. Likewiſe of land for terme of life loſt by default, this writ ſhall be made.

Precipe A, quod iuſte, &c. reddat B, manerium de C, cum pertinentiis, quod clamat tenere ad terminum vitæ ſuæ, & quod predictus A, ei deforceat. Likewiſe, quod clamat tenere ſibi, & heredibus de corpore ſuo legittime procreatis, & quod predictus A, ei deforceat.

Chap. 5.
Auouſon.

Where as for aduouzons of churches there be but three originall writs, that is to ſaie, one writ of right, and two of poſſeſſion (which be darreine preſentment and Quare impedit) and hitherto it hath beene vſed in the realme, that when anie hauing no right to preſent, had preſented to anie church, whoſe clerke was admitted: he that was verie patrone, could not recouer his aduouſon, but onelie by a writ of right, which ſhould be tried by battaile or by great aſſiſe, whereby heires within age either by fraude, or elſe by negligence of their wardeines, and heires both of high and meane eſtate, either by negligence, or els by fraude of tenants by the curteſie, tenants in dower, or otherwiſe, for terme of life, or for yéeres, or in fée taile, were manie times diſherited of their aduouſons, or at the leaſt (which was the better for them) were driuen to their writ of right, in which caſe hitherto they were without remedie: It is prouided, that ſuch preſentments ſhall not be ſo preiudiciall to the right heires, or to them vnto whom ſuch aduouſons ought to reuert after the death of other perſons. For as often as anie hauing no right, doth preſent (during the time that ſuch heires are in warde) or during the eſtate of tenants in dower, by the curteſie, or otherwiſe for terme of life or of yéeres, or in taile, at the next auoidance when the heire is come to full age, or when after the death of the tenants before named, the aduouſon ſhall reuert vnto the heire being of full age, he ſhall haue ſuch action and receite by writ of aduouſon poſſeſſorie, as his laſt ancetour ſhould haue had at the laſt auoidance, happening in his time being of full age before his death, or before the demiſe was made for terme of life, or in fée taile, as before is ſaid. The ſame ſhall be obſerued in preſentments made vnto the churches being of the inheritance of women, what time they ſhall be vnder the power of their husbands, which muſt be aided by this eſtatute by the remedie aforeſaid. Alſo religious men, as biſhops, archdeacons, parſons of churches, and other ſpirituall men ſhall be aided by this eſtatute, in caſe anie hauing no right do preſent vnto churches belonging to prelacies, ſpirituall dignities, perſonages, or to houſes of religion, what time ſuch houſes, prelacies, ſpirituall dignities, or perſonages be vacant. Neither ſhall this acte be ſo largelie vnderſtanded that ſuch perſons (for whoſe remedie this ſtatute was ordained) ſhall haue the recouerie aforeſaid, ſurmiſing that Gardeines of heires, tenants in taile, by the curteſie, tenants in dower, for terme of life or for yéeres, or husbands which faintlie haue defended pleas moued by them or againſt them, becauſe the iudgements giuen in the kings courtes ſhould not be adnulled by this eſtatute the iudgement ſhall ſtand in his force, vntill it be reuerſed in the court of the king as erronious (if error be found) or by aſſiſe of darreine preſentment, or by enqueſt in Quare impedit, if it paſſe by attaint, or be adnulled by certification, which ſhalbe fréelie granted. And from henceforth one forme of pleading ſhal be obſerued amongſt iuſticers in writs of darreine preſentment & Quare impedit, ſo that where the defendant alledgeth plenartie in the church of his owne preſentation, the plea ſhall not fall by reaſon of the plenartie (ſo that the writ be purchaſed within the vi. monethes) though he can not recouer his preſentation within the vi. moneths. And ſometimes where a fine is leuied betwéene manie, claiming one aduouſon, and inrolled before the iuſticers in the roll or fine in this forme, that one ſhall preſent the firſt time, and at the next auoidance an other, and the third time an other, and ſo of manie, in caſe there be manie. And when one hath preſented for his turne, according to the forme of their agreement, and fine, and at the next auoidance he to whome the ſecond preſentation belongeth, is diſturbed by anie that was partie to the ſaid fine or in his ſted. It is prouided, that from henceforth he that is ſo diſturbed ſhall haue no neede to ſue a Quare impedit, but ſhall reſort to the roll or fine. And if the ſaid concord, or agrement be found in the rolle or fine: then the ſhirife ſhallbe commanded, that he giue knowledge vnto the diſturber, that he be readie at ſome ſhort daie, conteining the ſpace of fiftéene daies, or thrée weekes (as the place hapneth to be neere or farre) for to ſhew if hee can alledge anie thing, wherefore the partie that is diſturbed ought not to preſent. And if he come not, or peraduenture doth come, and can nothing alledge to barre the partie of his preſentation by reaſon of anie déede made or written ſince the fine was made or inrolled, he ſhall recouer his preſentation with his damages. And where it chanſeth, that after the death of the ancetour of him that preſented his clerke vnto a church, the ſame aduouſon is aſſigned in dowre to anie woman, or to tenant by the curteſie, which do preſent, and after the death of ſuch tenants, the verie heire is diſturbed to preſent, when the church is voide: It is prouided, that from henceforth it ſhall be in the election of the partie diſturbed, whither he will ſue a writ of Quare impedit, or of darreine preſentment. The ſame ſhall be obſerued in aduouſons dimiſed for terme of life, or yéeres, or in fée taile. And from henceforth in writtes of Quare impedit, and darraine preſentment, damages ſhall be awarded, that is to wit, if the time of ſixe moneths paſſe, ſo that the biſhop do preſent, and the verie patrone léeſeth his preſentation for that time, damages ſhall be awarded for two yéeres value of the church. And if the vi. moneths be not paſſed, and the preſentment be derained within the ſaid time, then damages ſhall be awarded to the halfe yéeres value of the church. And if the diſturber haue not whereof he maie recompence damages (in caſe where the biſhop preſenteth by lapſe of time) he ſhall be puniſhed by two yéeres impriſonment. And if the aduouſon be derained within the halfe yéere, yet the diſturber ſhall be puniſhed by the impriſonment of halfe a yéere. And from henceforth writtes ſhall be granted for chapels, prebends, vicarages, hoſpitals, abbeis, priories, and other houſes, which be of the aduouſons of other men that haue not bene vſed to be granted before. And when the parſon of anie church is diſturbed to demande tithes in the next pariſh by a writ of Indicauit, the patrone of the parſon ſo diſturbed, ſhall haue a writte to demande the aduouſon of the tithes, being in demande, and when it is derained, then ſhall the plea paſſe in the court chriſtian, as farreforth as it is derained in the kings court. When an aduouſon diſcendeth vnto parceners, though one preſent twiſe, and vſurpeth vpon his coheire, yet he that

Preſent[illegible] tion.

Iudgement.

Sherife.

Damages

Diſturber.

Tithes

was negligent, ſhall not be cleerelie barred, but an other time ſhall haue his turne to preſent when it falleth.

Chap.6.
Voucher.
Warrantie.

When anie demaundeth land againſt another, and the partie that is impleaded voucheth to warrantie, and the warrantour denieth his warrantie, and the plea hangeth long betwéene the tenant and the warrantour: And at length when it is tried, that the vouchee is bounden to warrantie by the law and cuſtome of the realme hitherto vſed, there was none other puniſhment aſſigned for the vouchee that denied his warranie, but onelie that he ſhould warrantiſe, and ſhould be amerced, becauſe he did not warrant before, which was preiudiciall vnto the demaundant, becauſe he ſuffred oftentimes great delaies by colluſion betwéene the tenant and the warrantour. Wherefore our ſoueraigne lord the king hath ordeined, that like as the tenant ſhould léeſe the land being in demaund, in caſe where he vouched, and the vouchee could diſcharge him ſelfe of the warranty, in the ſame wiſe ſhall the warrantour leeſe, in caſe where he denieth his warrantie, & it be found and tried againſt him, that he is bounden to warrantiſe. And if an inqueſt be depending betwene the tenant and the warrantour, and the demaundant will require a writ for to cauſe the iurie to come, it ſhall be granted him.

Chap. 7.
Admeaſurement of dower.
Gardeine.

A writ of admeaſurement of dower ſhall be from henceforth granted to a wardeine, neither ſhall the heire when he commeth in full age, be barred by the ſuite of ſuch a wardeine that ſuch againſt the tenant in dower fainedlie and by colluſion, but that he maie admeaſure the dower after as it ought to be admeaſured by the law of the land. And as well in this writ as in a writ of admeaſurement of paſture more ſpéedie proces ſhalbe awarded then hath bene vſed hitherto, ſo that when it is come vnto the great diſtreſſe, daies ſhall be giuen, within which two counties maie be holden, at the which open proclamation ſhall be made, that the defendant ſhall come in at the daie conteined in the writ, to anſwere to the plaintife, at which daie if he come in, the plea ſhall paſſe betwéene them. And if he do not come, and the proclamation be returned by the ſhirife in maner aboueſaid, vpon his default they ſhall make admeaſurement.

Chap. 8.
Admeaſurement of paſture.

Where as by a plea moued vpon a writ of admeaſurement of paſture, the paſture was ſometime admeaſured before the iuſticers, ſometime before the ſhirife in the countie, & it chaunced manie times after ſuch admeaſurement made, the paſture to be ouercharged againe by him that firſt did it, with mo beaſts then he ought to kéepe, whereupon no remedie hath bene yet prouided: It is ordeined, that vpon the ſecond ouercharge the plaintife ſhall haue remedie in this maner. If the admeaſurement were before the iuſticers, the plaintife ſhal haue a writ iudiciall, that the ſhirife in preſence of the parties being ſommoned (if they will come) ſhall inquire vpon the ſecond ouercharge, which if it be found, it ſhalbe returned before the iuſticers vnder the ſeales of the ſhirife and of the iurors.: And the iuſticers ſhal award the plaintife damages, and ſhal put in the extreats the value of the beaſts, which were put into the paſture after ſuch admeaſurement aboue the due number, and ſhal deliuer the extreats vnto the barons of the eſchequer, whereof they ſhal anſwere vnto the king. If ſuch admeaſurement be made in the countie, then at the requeſt of the plaintife a writ ſhal go out of the chancerie, that the ſhirife ſhal inquire vpon ſuch maner of ouercharge, and for the beaſts being put in, aboue the due number, and for the value of them he ſhal anſwere to the king at the eſchequer. And leaſt the ſhirife might defraud the king in this caſe, it is agréed, that all ſuch writs De ſecunda ſuperoneratione, that paſſe out of the chancerie, ſhalbe inrolled, and at the yéeres end the tranſcripts ſhalbe ſent into the eſchequer vnder the chancellours ſeale, that the treaſurer and barons of the eſchequer maie ſée how the ſhirife ſhal anſwere of the iſſues of ſuch writs. In the ſame wiſe writtes of rediſſeiſin ſhalbe inrolled & ſent into the eſchequer at the yéeres end.

Shirife.
Rediſſeiſin.
Eſchequer.

Chap. 9.
Diſtreſſe.

When chiefe lords diſtreine in their fée for cuſtomes and ſeruices to them due, and there is a meane which ought to acquite the tenant, ſithens it lieth not in the mouth of the tenant, after that he hath repleuied the diſtreſſe, to denie the demande of the chiefe lord, which auoweth in the kings court, that the diſtreſſes is lawfullie taken vpon his tenant, which is vpon the meane, and many haue bene ſore grieued by ſuch diſtreſſes, in ſo much as the meane (notwithſtanding that he hath ſufficient, whereby he maie bee diſtrained) doth make long delaies, before he will come into the court to anſwere for his tenant vnto the writ of meane, and moſt hard of all when the meane had nothing. In caſe alſo when the tenant was readie to do his ſeruices & cuſtomes vnto his lord, and the chiefe lord would refuſe to take ſuch ſeruices & cuſtomes by the hands of anie other then of his next tenant, and ſo ſuch tenants in demeane loſt ſomewhiles the profites of their lands for a time, and ſomewhiles for their whole time, and hitherto no remedie hath bene prouided in this caſe. A remedie is prouided and ordeined in this forme, that ſo ſone as the tenant in demeane (hauing a meane betwéene him & the chiefe lord) is diſtrained, incontinent the tenant ſhal purchaſe his writ of meane. And if the meane hauing land in the ſame countie, abſent him ſelfe vntil the great diſtreſſe be awarded, the plaintife ſhal haue ſuch daie giuen him in his writ of great diſtreſſe, afore the comming whereof two counties maie be holden, & the ſhirife ſhalbe commanded to diſtreine the meane by the great diſtreſſe, like as it is conteined in the writ and neuertheleſſe the ſhirife in two full counties ſhal cauſe to be proclaimed ſolemnely, that the meane do come at a daie conteined in the writ for to anſwere his tenant, at which day if he come, the plea ſhal paſſe betwéene them after the common vſage, And if he do not come, then ſhall he leeſe the ſeruices of his tenant, and from thenceforth, the tenant ſhall not anſwere him anie thing, but (the ſame meane being excluded) hee ſhall anſwere vnto the chiefe lord for ſuch ſeruices & cuſtomes, as the meane vſed to do before that

Meane.
Shirife.

time. Neither ſhall the chiefe lord haue power to diſtraine, ſo long as the foreſaid tenant doth offer him the ſeruices and cuſtomes due. And if the chiefe lord exact more then the meane ought to doo, the tenant in ſuch caſe ſhall haue againſt him all ſuch exceptions as the meane ſhoulde. And if the meane haue nothing within the kings dominion, the tenant ſhall neuertheleſſe purchaſe his writ of meane, of the ſhiriffe of the ſame ſhire, wherein he is diſtreined. And if the ſhiriffe returne that he hath nothing whereby he may be ſommoned, then ſhall the tenant ſue his writ of attachment. And if the ſhiriffe returne, that he hath nothing for to be attached by, he ſhall neuertheles ſue his writ of great diſtres, & proclamation ſhall be made in forme aboue ſaid. And if the meane haue no land in the ſhire where the diſtres is taken, but hath land in ſome other ſhire: then a writ original ſhal iſſue to ſommon the meane, vnto the ſhiriffe of the ſame ſhire (where the diſtres is taken) & when it is returned by the ſhiriffe, that he hath nothing in his ſhire, a writ iudiciall ſhall iſſue to ſommon the meane, vnto the ſhiriffe of the ſame ſhire, in which it ſhall be teſtified that he hath land, and ſuite ſhall be made in the ſame ſhire, vntill they haue paſſed vnto the great diſtres, & proclamation as aboue is ſaid where the meane hath land in the ſame ſhire in which the diſtres is taken. And neuertheles, ſuite ſhall be made in the ſame ſhire where he hath nothing, as aboue is ſaid of the meane that hath nothing, vntill the proces come to the great diſtres & proclamation, & ſo after proclamation made in both counties, the meane ſhall be forindged of his fee & ſeruice. And where it happeneth manie times, that the tenant in demeane is infeffed to hold by leſſe ſeruice, than the meane ought to doo vnto the chiefe lord, when after ſuch proclamation, the tenant hath attourned to the chiefe lord, and the meane being excluded, the tenant muſt of neceſſitie anſwere vnto the chiefe lord for all ſuch ſeruices & cuſtomes, as the meane was wont to doo to him. And after that the meane is come into the court, & hath confeſſed that he ought to acquit his tenant, or be compelled by iudgement to acquit, if after ſuch confeſſion or iudgement it is complained, that the meane doth not acquit his tenant, then ſhall iſſue a writ iudiciall, that the ſhiriffe ſhal diſtraine the meane to acquit the tenant, & to be at a certaine daie before the iuſticers, for to ſhew why he hath not acquited him before, & when they haue proceeded vnto the great diſtres, the plaintiffe ſhal be heard. And if the plaintiffe can proue that he hath not acquited him, he ſhall yeeld damages, and by award of the court, the tenant ſhall go quit from the meane, & ſhal atturne vnto the chiefe lord. And if he come not at the firſt diſtres, a writ ſhal go forth to diſtrein him againe, & proclamation ſhall be made, & as ſoone as it is returned, they ſhall proceede to iudgement as before is ſaid. And it is to be vnderſtanden, that by this eſtatute, tenants are not excluded, but they ſhal haue a warrantie of the meanes and their heires, if they be impleaded as they haue had before, nor alſo the tenants, but that they may ſue againſt their meanes, as they vſed heretofore, if they ſee that their proceſſe may be more auailable by the old cuſtome, than by this eſtatute. And it is to wite, that by this eſtatute no remedie is prouided to anie meanes, but onelie in caſe where there is but one meane betweene the lord that diſtreineth, & the tenant, & but in ſuch caſe onelie where the meane is of full age, & but in ſuch caſe where the tenant may attourne vnto the chiefe lord without preiudice of an other then of his mean, which is ſpoken for women holding in dower, & tenants by the curteſie, or otherwiſe for terme of life, or in fee taile, vnto whome for certaine cauſes, remedie is not yet prouided, but (god willing) there ſhall be at an other time.

Demeſne.

Warranty

Dower.

Cap. 10.
Deliuering of writs.

Where as in the circuit of the iuſticers, it was proclaimed, that all ſuch as would deliuer writs, ſhould deliuer them within a certaine time, after which no writ ſhould be receiued: manie truſting vpon the ſame, and tarieng vntill the ſaide time, and no writ ſerued vpon them, departed by licence of the ſaid iuſticers, after whoſe departure their aduerſaries perceiuing their abſence, deliuered their writs in ware, which manie times by fauour, and ſometimes for rewards, be receiued of the ſhiriffe, and they that thought to haue departed quite, leeſe their lands. For the remedie of ſuch fraude, from henceforth the king hath ordained, that the iuſticers in their circuits ſhall appoint a time of fifteene daies, or of a moneth, or a time more or leſſe, (after as the countie ſhall happen to be more or leſſe) within which time, it ſhall be openlie proclaimed, that all ſuch as will deliuer their writs, ſhall deliuer them before the ſame time. And when the time commeth, the ſhiriffe ſhall certifie the chapters before the iuſticers in eire, how manie writs he hath, and what, and that no writ be receiued after the ſame time; and if it be receiued, the proceſſe iſſuing thereupon ſhall be of none effect, but onelie that a writ abated anie time during the circuit, ſhall be amended. Alſo, writs of dower of men that died within the ſommons of the circuit, aſſiſes of darraine preſentment, *Quare impedit*, of churches vacant, within the foreſaid ſommons, ſhall be receiued at anie time before the departure of the iuſticers. Alſo writs of nouel diſſeiſin ſhall be receiued in the circuit of iuſticers. The king of his ſpeciall grace graunteth, that ſuch as haue land in diuers ſhires where the iuſticers make their circuit, and that haue land in ſhires where the iuſticers haue no circuit, that feare to be impleaded, and are impleaded of other lands in ſhires, where they haue no circuit, as before the iuſticers at Weſtminſter, or in the kings bench, or before iuſticers aſſigned to take aſſiſes, or in anie countie before ſhiriffes, or in anie court baron, may make a generall attourneie to ſue for them in all pleas in the circuit of iuſticers moued, or to be moued for them, or againſt them, during the circuit, which attourneie or attourneies ſhall haue full power in all pleas moued during the circuit, vntill the plea be determined, or that his maiſter remoue him, yet ſhall they not be excuſed thereby, but that they ſhall be put in iuries and aſſiſes, before the ſame iuſticers.

Shiriffe.

Attourney
Circuit.

Cap. 11.
Receiuers.
Auditors.
Account.
Shiriffe.
Diſtreſſe.
Gailer.
Replegiare.
Debt.

Concerning ſeruaunts, bailiffes, chamberlaines, and all maner of receiuers, the which are accountable. It is agreed and ordeined, that when the maiſters of ſuch receiuers do aſſigne auditours to take their account, and they be found in arrerages vpon their account (all thinges alowed which ought to be alowed) their bodies ſhall be arreſted, and by the teſtimonie of the auditours of the ſame account, ſhall be ſent vnto the next gaile of the kings in thoſe parties, and ſhall be receiued of the ſhiriffe or gailer, and impriſoned in yron and vnder ſafe cuſtodie, and there ſhall remaine at their owne coſt, vntill they haue ſatiſfied their maiſters clearelie of arrerages. Neuertheleſſe, if anie perſon being ſo committed to priſon, do complaine, that the auditors of his account haue greeued him vniuſtlie, charging him with receits that he hath not receiued, or not alowing him expences, and liberaties reaſonable, and can finde freendes that will vndertake to bring him before the barons of the eſchequer, the partie ſhall be bailed vnto them. And the ſhiriffe (in whoſe priſon he is kept) ſhall giue knowledge vnto his maiſter, that he appeare before the barons of the eſchequer at a certaine daie, with the roles and tailes, by which he made his account, and in the preſence of the barons or the auditors, that they ſhall aſſigne him, the account ſhall be rehearſed, and iuſtice ſhall be done to the parties, ſo that if he be found in arrerages, he ſhall be committed to the Fleete, as aboue is ſaid. And if he flee and will not giue account willinglie as is contained in the other ſtatutes, he ſhall be diſtrained to come before the iuſticers to make his account, if he haue whereof to be diſtrained, and when he commeth into the court, auditours ſhall be aſſigned to take his account, before whome if he be found in arrerages, and cannot paie the arrerages forthwith, he ſhall be committed to the gaile in maner aforeſaid. And if he flee, and it be returned by the ſhiriffe, that he cannot be found, exigents ſhall go againſt him from countie to countie, vntill he be outlawed, and the priſoner ſhall not be repleuiſable. And let the ſhiriffe or gailor take heede, if it be within a franchiſe, or without, that he do not ſuffer him to go at large by the common writ called replegiare, or otherwiſe without aſſent of his maiſter. And if he do, and thereof be conuict, he ſhall be aunſwerable to the partie greeued of the damages done to him by ſuch his ſeruant, after as it may be found by the countrie, and ſhall haue his recouerie by a writ of debt. And if the gailer haue not wherewith he may be iuſtified, or not able to paie his debt, his ſuperior that committed the cuſtodie of the gaile vnto him, ſhall be anſwerable by the ſame writ.

Cap. 12.
Appeale.
Appealour.
Abbettor.
Eſſoine.

For as much as manie through malice intending to greeue other, do procure falſe appeales of murder, and felonie to be ſued by appealours, hauing nothing to ſatiſfie our ſouereigne lord the king, nor to the parties appealed for the damages ſuſtained by their falſe appeale: It is ordained, that when anie being appealed of felonie ſurmiſed vpon him, doth acquite him ſelfe in due maner, either at the ſuite of the appealour, or the kings: the iuſticers, before whome the appeale was heard and tried, ſhall puniſh the appealour by a yeares impriſonment, and the appealours ſhall neuertheleſſe reſtore to the parties appealed their damages according to the diſcretion of the iuſticers, hauing reſpect to the priſonment and trouble that the partie hath ſuſtained by reaſon of ſuch appeales, and to the ſlaunder and infamie that they haue incurred by the impriſonment, or otherwiſe, and ſhall neuertheleſſe make a greeuous fine vnto the king. And if the appealours be not able to recompence the damages, it ſhall be inquired by whoſe abbetment and malice the appeale was commenced, if the partie appealed deſire it. And if it be found by the ſame inqueſt, that anie man is abbettour through malice, at the ſuite of the partie appealed, he ſhall be diſtreined by a iudiciall writ to come before the iuſticers. And if he be lawfullie conuict of ſuch malicious abbetment, he ſhall be puniſhed by impriſonment, and ſhall paie damages, as before is ſaid of the appealour. And from henceforth in appeale of the death of man, there ſhall no eſſoine lie for the appealour for anie cauſe, in what ſoeuer court the appeale ſhall hap to be determined.

Cap. 13.
Shiriffe.
Inqueſt.
Falſe impriſonment.
Bailiffes.

For as much alſo, as ſhiriffes faining manie times certaine perſons to be indited before them in their turnes of felonies and other treſpaſſes, do take diuers perſons that are not culpable nor lawfullie indited, and impriſon them, to the intent that they may exacte monie from them, where as they were not lawfullie indited by twelue men. It is ordained, that ſhiriffes in their turnes, and in other places where they haue power to enquire of treſpaſſers by the kings precept, or by office, ſhall cauſe ſuch inqueſts to be taken by lawfull men, and by twelue at the leaſt, which ſhall put their ſeales to ſuch inquiſitions, and ſuch as ſhall be found culpable by ſuch inqueſts, they ſhall take and impriſon as they haue vſed afore times to do. And if they do impriſon other then ſuch as haue bene indited by inqueſt: the parties impriſoned, ſhall haue their action by a writ of falſe impriſonment againſt the ſhiriffes, as they ſhould haue againſt anie other perſon that ſhould impriſon them without warrant. And as it hath bene ſaid of ſhiriffes, ſo ſhall it be obſerued againſt the bailiffes of anie franchiſe.

Cap. 14.
Waſte.
Prohibition.

Where as for waſt done in the inheritance of anie perſon, by gardeins, tenants in dower, tenants by the curteſie, or otherwiſe for terme of life, or yeares, a writ of prohibition of waſte hath bene vſed to be graunted, by which writ manie were deceiued, thinking that ſuch as had done the waſte ſhould not neede to anſwere, but onelie for waſte done after the prohibition to them directed: Our ſouereigne lord the king, to put this caſe out of doubt, from this time forth hath ordained, that of all maner of waſte done to the damage of anie perſon, there ſhall be from henceforth, not onelie a writ of prohibition, but alſo of ſommons, ſo that he of whom complaint is, ſhall anſwere for waſte done at anie time. And if he come not after the ſommons, he ſhall be attached, and after the attachment he ſhall be diſtreined, & if he come not after the diſtreſſe, the ſhiriffe ſhalbe commanded, that in proper perſon he ſhall take with him twelue, &c. & ſhal goe to the place waſted, and ſhall inquire of the waſte done, and ſhall returne an inqueſt, and after the inqueſt returned, they ſhall paſſe vnto iudgement, like as it is conteined in the ſtatute made at Gloceſter. Chapter. 5.

Shiriffe.

Chap. 15 Infant. Eloinement.

In euerie caſe where as ſuch as being within age maie ſue, it is ordeined, that if ſuch be eloined, ſo that they can not ſue perſonallie, their next friends ſhall be admitted to ſue for them.

Chap. 16 Infant. Feffement.

In caſe where inheritance diſcendeth to one being within age of the fathers ſide, that helde of one lord, and the mothers ſide that helde of an other lorde, there hath bene hitherto great doubt for the marriage of ſuch an heire to which of them two lordes it ſhoulde belong: It is agreed, that the ſame lorde ſhall from henceforth haue the marriage, of whom the childes auncetour was firſt infeffed, not hauing reſpect to the ſexe, nor to the quantitie of the lande, but onelie to the more ancient feffement by knights ſeruice.

Chap. 17 Eſſoine.

In the circuite of the iuſticers, an eſſoine De malo lecti, ſhall not be from henceforth allowed for lands in the ſame ſhire, vnleſſe he that cauſed him ſelfe to be eſſoined, be ſicke in deede, for if the demandant except, that the tenant is not ſicke, nor in ſuch plite, but that he maie come before the iuſticers, his exception ſhall be admitted. And if it can be ſo proued by inqueſt, the eſſoine ſhall be turned to a default. And from henceforth ſuch eſſoine ſhall not lie in a writ of right betweene two claiming by one diſcent.

Chap. 18 Debt. Extent.

Where debt is to be recouered or knowledged in the kings court, or damages awarded, it ſhal be from henceforth in the election of him that ſueth for ſuch debt or damages, to haue a writ of Fieri facias vnto the ſhiriffe, for to leuie the debt vpon the lands and goods of the debtor, or that the ſhiriffe ſhall deliuer to him all the lands and goods of the debtor (ſauing onelie his oxen and beaſts of his plough) and the one halfe of his lande vntill the debt be leuied vpon a reaſonable price and extent. And if he be put out of the land, he ſhall recouer by a writ of nouell diſſeiſin, and after that by a writ of rediſſeiſin if neede be.

Chap. 19 Debt. Ordinarie.

Where as after the death of a perſon dieng inteſtat, which is bounden to ſome other for debt, the goods come to the hands of the ordinarie to be diſpoſed: The ordinarie from henceforth ſhall be bound to anſwere as farforth as the goods of the deade will extende, in ſuch ſort as the executors ſhould haue bene bounden, if the partie had made teſtament.

Chap. 20 Mortdauncetor.

Where as the iuſticers in a plea of Mortdauncetour haue vſed to admit the anſwere of the tenant, that the plaintiffe is not next heire of the ſame ancetour, by whoſe death he demaundeth the lande, and is readie to enquire the ſame by aſſiſe: It is agreed, that in writs of coſinage, aiell, and beſaill, which be of the ſame nature, his anſwere ſhall be admitted and inquired, and according to the ſame inquiſition, they ſhall proceede to iudgement.

Chap. 21

Where as in a ſtatute made at Gloceſter it is conteined, that if anie leaſe his land to an other to paie the value of the fourth part of the lande or more, the leſſour or his heire after that the paiment hath ſeaſſed by two yeeres ſhall haue an action to demaunde the lande ſo leaſſed in demeane. In like maner it is agreed that if anie withhold from his lorde his due and accuſtomed ſeruice by the ſpace of two yeeres, the lorde ſhall haue an action to demaunde the land in demeane by ſuch a writ. Precipe A, quod iuſte, &c. reddat B, tale tenementum quod A, de eo tenuit per tale ſeruicium, & quod ad perdictum, B, reuerti debet eo, quod predictus A, in faciendo predictum ſeruicium per biennium ceſſauit, vt dicitur. And not onelie in this caſe, but alſo in the caſe whereof mention is made in the ſaide ſtatute of Gloceſter, writs of entre ſhall be made for the heire of the demandant againſt the heire of the tenant, & againſt them to whom ſuch lande ſhalbe aliened.

Chap. 22

Where as two or mo do holde wood, turfelande, or fiſhing in common, wherein none knoweth his ſeuerall, and ſome of them do waſte againſt the mindes of the other, an action maie lie by a writ of waſte. And when it is paſſed vnto the iudgement, the defendant ſhall chuſe either to take his part in a place certeine by aſſignement of the ſhiriffe, and by the viewe and othe of his neighbours ſworne and tried for the ſame intent, or elſe he ſhall graunt to take nothing from henceforth in the ſame wood, turfeland, and ſuch other, but as his fellowes will. And if he doe chuſe to take his part in a place certeine, the place waſted ſhall be aſſigned for his part after as it was before the waſte done. And there is ſuch a writ in this caſe, that is to ſaie. Cum A, & B, teneant boſcum pro indiuiſo, B, fecit vaſtum. &c.

Chap. 23 Accounts.

Executours from henceforth ſhall haue a writ of account, and like action and proceſſe in the ſame writ, as their teſtator had and ſhould haue if he had liued.

Chap. 24

In caſes where as a writ is granted out of the Chauncerie for a thing done to the noiſaunce of an other, the plaintiffes from henceforth ſhall not depart from the kings court without remedie, becauſe the lande is aliened from one to an other. And in the regiſter of the chauncerie there is no ſpeciall writ found in this caſe, as of a houſe, a wall, a mercat, but the writ is graunted againſt him that firſt leuied the noiſaunce. And though the houſe, wall, or ſuch like be aliened to another, the writ ſhall not be denied, but from hence forth, where in one caſe a writ is granted, in like caſe when like remedie falleth the writte ſhall be made as hath bene vſed before. Queſtus eſt nobis A, quod B, iniuſte &c. leuauit domum, murum, mercatum, & alia que ſunt ad nocumentum liberi tenementi ſui. &c. And if ſuch things leuied be aliened from one to another, the writ ſhalbe thus.

Queſtus eſt nobis, A, quod B & C, leuauerunt, &c. In like maner as a perſon of a church maie recouer
common of paſture by a writ of nouel diſſeiſin, likewiſe from henceforth his ſucceſſor ſhall
haue a Quod permittat, againſt the diſſeiſour or his heire, though a like writ were neuer granted
out of the chauncerie before. And in like maner as a writ is granted to trie whether land be the
free almes of ſuch a church, or elſe laie fee: euen ſo from henceforth a writ ſhalbe made to trie, whether
it be the free almes of this church, or of an other church, if it be aliened to the poſſeſſion of an other
church. And from henceforth as often as it ſhall fortune in the chauncerie, that in one caſe a
writ is founde, and in like caſe falling vnder like law, and requiring like remedie is found none:
the clarkes of the chauncerie ſhal agree in making the writ, or the plaintiffes may adiourne it vntill
the next parliament, and let the caſes be written in which they can not agree, and let them refer
them ſelues vntill the next parliament, by conſent of men learned in the lawe, a writ ſhall be
made, leaſt it might happen afterward that the kings court ſhould faile to miniſter iuſtice vnto
complainants.

Chap. 25 For as much as there is no writ in the chancerie, whereby plaintiffes can haue ſo ſpeedie remedie
as by a writ of nouell diſſeiſin, our ſoueraigne lorde the king, to the intent that iuſtice may
be more ſpeedilie miniſtred, and that delaies in pleas may be abridged and taken awaie, graunteth,
that a writ of nouell diſſeiſin ſhall holde place in mo caſes then it hath done heretofore, and
granteth that for eſtouers of wood, profit to be taken in woods by gathering of nuts, acornes and other
fruites, for a corrodie, for deliuerie of corne and other vitailes and neceſſaries to bee receiued
yeerelie (in a place certeine) tolle, tronage, paſſage, pontage, pawnage, and ſuch like to be
taken in places certeine, keepings of woods, parkes, foreſts, chaſes, warrens, yates, and other bailiweekes,
Aſſiſe of nouel diſſeiſin. and offices in fee, from henceforth an aſſiſe of nouell diſſeiſin ſhall lie. And in all the caſes
afore rehearſed the writ ſhall be De libero tenemento. And as before times it hath lien and holden
place for common of paſture, ſo ſhall it from henceforth hold place for common of turfeland,
fiſhing, and ſuch like commons, which anie man hath appendant to free hold, or without free holde
by ſpeciall deede, at the leaſt for terme of life. In caſe alſo when anie holding for terme of yeeres,
or in ward alieneth the ſame in fee, & by ſuch alienation the free hold is transferred to the feffee, the
Alienation. remedie ſhall be by a writ of nouell diſſeſin, and as well the feffour as the feffee ſhall be had for diſſeiſours,
ſo that during the life of anie of them, the ſaid writ ſhall hold place, And if by the death of
the parties remedie happen to faile by that writ, then remedie ſhall be obteined by a writ of entre.
And albeit that aboue mention is made of ſome caſes wherein a writ of nouell diſſeiſin helde no
place before, let no man thinke therefore that this writ lieth not now where it hath lien before. And
though ſome haue doubted whether a remedie be had by this writ, in caſe where one commoneth in
the ſeuerall of an other, let it be had for certeine, that a good & a ſure remedie is giuen in that caſe
Diſſeiſour. by the ſaid writ. Let them that be named diſſeiſors beware from henceforth, they alledge not falſe
exceptions, whereby the taking of the aſſiſe may be deferred, ſaieng that an other time an aſſiſe of
the ſame land paſſed betweene the ſame parties, or ſaieng & lieng that a writ of more high nature
hangeth betweene the ſame parties for the ſame lande, and vpon theſe and like matters doe vouch
rolles or records to warrantie, to the ende that by the ſame vouching they may take away the veſture
of the land, and receiue the rents and profits, to the great damage of the plaintiffe. And where
Exception. before none other paine was limitted againſt him that falſlie had alledged ſuch vntrue exceptions,
but onelie that after ſuch falſe ſurmiſes diſproued, the aſſiſe ſhould paſſe: Our ſouereigne lord the
king to whom ſuch falſe exceptions be odious, hath ordeined, that if anie being named diſſeiſour do
Voucher. perſonally allege the exception at the day to be giuen (if he faile of the warranty that he hath vouched)
he ſhalbe adiudged for a diſſeiſour without taking of the aſſiſe, & ſhal reſtore the damages before
inquired or to be required after the double, & ſhall neuertheles haue a yeres impriſonment for
Bailiffe. his falſhood. And if the exception be alledged by a bailife, the taking of the aſſiſe ſhal not be delaied
therefore, nor the iudgement vpon the reſtitution of the lands and damages. Prouided neuertheleſſe,
that if the maiſter of ſuch a bailiffe, that was abſent, come afterward before the ſame iuſticers,
that tooke the aſſiſe, and offer to proue by the record and rolles, that an other time an aſſiſe paſſed
betweene the ſame parties for the ſame lande, or that the plaintiffe at an other time did withdraw
his ſuite in a like writ, or that a plea hangeth by a writ of more high nature: a writ of Venire facias
ſhall be made to him vpon the ſame record, and when he hath the ſame, & the iuſticers do
perceiue, that the record ſo ſhewed by him before the iudgement ſhould be ſo auaileable, that the
plaintiffe by force of the ſame, ſhoulde be barred of his action: the iuſticers ſhall awarde immediatlie
a Scire facias againſt him that firſt recouered, that he be afore them at a certeine daie:
at the which the defendaunt ſhall recouer his ſeaſing and damages (if he ought to haue paied anie
Damages. by the firſt iudgement) with the damages alſo that he had after the firſt iudgement giuen, which
he ſhall recouer to the double as before is ſaide, and he that firſt recouered ſhall be puniſhed by
impriſonment after the diſcretion of the iuſticers. In the ſame maner if the defendaunt, againſt
whom the aſſiſe paſſed in his abſence, ſhewe anie deedes, or releaſſes, vpon the making whereof
the iurie were not examined, nor coulde bee examined, becauſe there was no mention
of likeliehoode made of them in pleading, and myght bee ignorant of the making of thoſe writings:
The iuſticers vpon the ſight of thoſe writings ſhall awarde a Scire facias to the partie
that recouered, that he appeare before them at a certeine daie, and ſhall cauſe the iurours of
the ſame aſſiſe to come. And if they finde thoſe writings true by their verdict, or by inrolement,

he that purchaſed the aſſiſe contrarie to his owne déede ſhall be puniſhed by the paine aforeſaide. Neither ſhall the ſhirife from henſforth take an oxe of the diſſeiſie, but of the diſſeiſour onelie, and if there be manie diſſeiſours named in one writ: yet ſhall he be contented with one oxe, nor ſhall not aſke anie oxe but of fiue ſhillings price, or the value.

Shirife.

Cap.26. Reddiſſeiſin.

In writtes of rediſſeiſin from henſforth double dammages ſhall be awarded, and the rediſſeiſours ſhall not be repleuiable hereafter by the common writte. And like as in the ſtatute of Merton the ſame writ was prouided for ſuch as were diſſeiſed after they had recouered by aſſiſe of nouel diſſeiſin, of Mortdauncetour, or other iuries: euen ſo from henſforth the ſame writ ſhall further holde place for them that haue recouered by default, reddition, or otherwiſe without recognition of aſſiſes or iuries.

Cap.27. Eſſoine.

After ſuch time as anie hath put him ſelſe to anie inqueſt, an eſſoine ſhall be allowed him at the next daie, but the other daies following the taking of the inqueſt ſhall not be delaied by the eſſoine, whether he were eſſoined before or no. Neither ſhall anie eſſoine be allowed after a daie giuen by Prece partium, in caſe where the parties conſent to come without eſſoine.

Cap.28. Eſſoine.

Whereas by the ſtatute of Weſtminſter firſt, it was prouided that after the tenaunts haue once appeared in the court, no eſſoine ſhould be allowed them in writtes of aſſiſes. In like maner it ſhal be from henceforth obſerued againſt the demaundants.

Cap.29. Treſpas.

A writ of treſpas (Ad audiendum & terminandum) from henſforth ſhall not be graunted before anie Iuſticers, except Iuſticers of either bench, and Iuſticers in Eyre, or els it be for an hainous treſpas, where it is neceſſarie to ſet ſpedie remedie: and our ſoueraigne lord the king of his ſpeciall grace hath thought this good to be graunted. And from henſforth a writ (to heare and determine appeales before Iuſticers aſſigned) ſhall not be graunted but in a ſpeciall caſe, and for a cauſe certeine, when the king commaundeth, but leaſt the parties appealed or indited be kept long in priſon, they ſhall haue a writ of Odio & atia, like as it is declared in Magna carta and other ſtatutes.

Appeales.

Cap.30.

From henſfoorth two Iuſticers ſworne ſhall be aſſigned, before whome and none other, aſſiſes of nouel diſſeiſin, Mortdauncetour, and attaintes ſhall bee taken, and ſhall aſſociate with them two, or one of the diſcreteſt knightes of the ſhire into which they ſhall come, and ſhall take the foreſaide aſſiſes, and attaintes but thriſe in the yéere at the moſt, that is to ſay, Firſt between the quinzime of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, & the gule of Auguſt, and the ſecond time, betwéene the feaſt of the exaltation of the croſſe, and the vtas of ſaint Michael, and the third time betwéene the feaſt of the Epiphanie, and the feaſt of the purification. And in euerie ſhire at euerie taking of aſſiſes, before their departure, they ſhall appoint the daie of their retourne, ſo that euerie one of the ſhire maie knowe of their comming, and ſhall aiourne the aſſiſes from terme to terme, if the taking of them be deferred at anie daie by vouching to warrantie, by eſſoine, or by default of iurours. And if they ſée that it be profitable for anie cauſe that aſſiſes of Mortdauncetour being reſpited by eſſoine, or voucher ought to be adiourned into the bench, it ſhall be lawfull for them to do it, and then they ſhall ſend the record with the originall writ before the Iuſticers of the benche. And when the matter is come to the taking of the aſſiſe, the Iuſticers of the bench ſhall remitte the matter to the firſt Iuſticers before whome the aſſiſe ſhall be taken. But from henſforth the Iuſticers of the bench in ſuch aſſiſes ſhall giue foure daies at the leaſt in the yéere, before the ſaide Iuſticers aſſigned for to ſpare expence and labour. Inquiſitions of treſpas ſhall bee determined before the Iuſticers of both benches, except the treſpas be ſo heinous that it ſhal require great examination. Inquiſitions alſo of other pleas pleaded in either of the benches ſhall be determined before them wherein ſmall examination is required, as when the entre or ſeaſon of anie is denyed, or in caſe when one article is to be inquired. But inquiſitions of manie and great articles the which require great examination, ſhall be taken before Iuſticers of the benche except that bothe parties deſire that the inquiſition maie bee taken afore ſome of the aſſociates, when they happen to come into thoſe parties, ſo that from henſfoorth it ſhall not be done but by two Iuſticers, or one with ſome knight of the ſhire, vppon whome the parties can agrée. And ſuch inquiſitions ſhall not be determined before anie Iuſticers of the bench, vnleſſe a daie and a place certaine be appointed in the ſhire in preſence of the parties, and the daie and place ſhall be mencioned in a writ iudicial by theſe wordes.

Precipimus tibi, quod venire facias coram iuſticiariis noſtris apud Weſtmonaſterium in octauis ſancti Michaelis (niſi talis & talis tali die & loco ad partes illas prius venerunt) duodecim, &c. And when ſuch maner of inqueſtes be taken, they ſhall be returned into the bench, and there ſhall iudgement be giuen and inrolled. And if anie inquiſitions be taken otherwiſe then after this forme, they ſhall be of no effect, except that aſſiſe of darreine preſentment, and inquiſitions of Quare impedit ſhall be deliuered in their owne ſhire before one Iuſticer of the bench, & one knight at a day & place certain in the bench aſſigned, whither the defendant conſent or not, & there the iudgement ſhalbe giuen immediatly. Al Iuſticers of the benches from henſfoorth ſhal haue in their circuits clerks to inroll all pleas pleded before them, like as they haue vſed to haue in time paſſed. Alſo it is ordeined that the Iuſticers aſſigned to take aſſiſes, ſhal not compel the iurors to ſay preciſely, whither it be diſſeiſin or not, ſo that they do ſhewe the truth of the déede, & require aide of the Iuſticers. But if they of their own head wil ſay, that it is diſſeiſin, their verdit ſhall be admitted at their own peril. And from henſforth the Iuſticers ſhall not put in aſſiſes or iuries anie other, then

Iuſticers of the bẽch. Enrolmẽt.

Diſſeiſin. Iurie.

then were ſommoned to the ſame at firſt.

Cap.30. Exception. When anie that is impleaded before anie Iuſticers doth allege an exception, praying that the Iuſticers will allow it, which if they will not allow, if he that alleageth the exception do write the ſame exception, and require that the Iuſticers will put to their ſeales for a witneſſe, they ſhall ſo do, and if one will not, an other of the companie ſhall. And if the king vpon complaint made againſt the Iuſticers cauſe the record to come before him, and the ſame exception be not found in the roll, and the plaintife ſhewe the exception written vnder the ſeale of a Iuſticer, the Iuſticer ſhal be commaunded to bee readie at a certeine daie either to confeſſe or denie his ſeale. And if the Iuſticer cannot denie his ſeale, they ſhall proceede to iudgement according to the ſame exception, and after as it ought to be allowed or diſallowed.

Cap.31. Colluſion. Default. When religious men and other eccleſiaſticall perſons do implede any, and the partie impleaded maketh default, wherby he ought to leeſe the land, for as much as the Iuſticers haue thought hitherto, that if the partie impleaded make default by colluſion, that where the demaundant by occaſion of the ſtatute could not obteine ſeaſon of the lande by title of gift or other alienation, he ſhall now by reaſon of the default, & ſo the ſtatute is defrauded: It is ordeined by our ſoueraigne lord the king in this caſe, that after the default made, it ſhall be inquired by the countrey, whether the demaundant had right in the thing demaunded or no, and if it be found, that the demaundant had right, the iudgement ſhall paſſe with him and ſhall recouer ſeaſin: and if he had no right, the land ſhal accrue to the next lord of the fee, if he demaund it within a yere from the time of the inqueſt taken. And if he do not demaund it within the yere, it ſhall accrue to the next lorde aboue, if he do demaund it within halfe a yeere after the ſame yeere. And ſo euerie lorde after the next lord immediate, ſhall haue the ſpace of halfe a yeere for to demaund it ſucceſſiuelie, vntill it come to the king, to whome at length thorough default of other lords the land ſhall accrue. Challenge. And to challenge the iurors of the inqueſt euerie of the chiefe lords of the fees ſhall be admitted, and likewiſe for the king they that will ſhall challenge. And after the iudgement giuen (the land ſhall remaine in the kings hands) vntill it be dereigned by the demaundant or ſome other chiefe lord, Shirife. and the ſhirife ſhall be charged to anſwere therefore at the eſchequer.

Cap.32. Croſſes. For as much as manie tenants ſet vp croſſes, or cauſe to be ſet vp in their lands in preiudice of their lordes, to the intent that the tenants ſhould defend themſelues againſt the chiefe lords of the fee, by the priuileges of templars and hoſpitelers: It is ordeined that ſuch lands ſhall be forfeit to the chiefe lordes or the king, in the ſame manner as is prouided for landes aliened in mortmaine.

Cap.33. Rauiſhment. It is prouided, that if anie man from henſforth do rauiſh anie woman married, maide, or other (where ſhee did not conſent neither before nor after) he ſhall haue iudgement of life and of member. And likewiſe where a man rauiſheth a woman married, ladie, damoſel, or other with force (although ſhee conſent afterward) he ſhal haue ſuch iudgement as before is ſaid, if he be attainted at the kings ſuite, for the king ſhall haue the ſuite. And for women carried awaie with the goods of their huſbands, the king ſhall haue the ſuite for the goods taken awaie. And in caſe the wife wilfullie forſake her huſband, and go awaie and continue with her paramour, ſhee ſhall Dower. be barred for euer of action to demaund her dower that ſhee ought to haue of her huſbands landes, if ſhee be conuict therevpon, except that her huſband willinglie and without cohertion of the church, reconcile her, and ſuffer her to dwell with him, in which caſe ſhee ſhall be reſtored to her action. He that carrieth awaie a Nunne from her houſe, although ſhee conſent, ſhall bee puniſhed by three yeres impriſonment, and ſhall make conuenient ſatiſfaction to the houſe, from whence ſhee was taken, and neuertheleſſe ſhal make fine at the kings will.

Cap.34. Rauiſhment de gard. Concerning children males or females (whoſe marriage belongeth to another) taken and carried awaie, if the rauiſher haue no right in the marriage, though afterward he reſtore the childe vnmarried, or els pay for the marriage, he ſhall neuertheleſſe be puniſhed for his offence by two yeeres impriſonment, and if he do not reſtore, or do marrie the child after the yeeres of conſent, and be not able to ſatiſfie for the marriage, he ſhall abiure the realme, or haue perpetuall impriſonment, and thereupon the plaintife ſhall haue ſuch a writ.

Si A.fecerit te ſecurum de clamore ſuo, &c.tunc pone per vadium, &c. B. quod ſit coram iuſticiariis noſtris, &c. oſtenſurus, quare talem heredem infra etatem exiſtentem, cuius maritagium ad ipſum pertinet tali loco inuentum rapuit & adduxit, contra voluntatem ipſius A. & contra pacem noſtram, &c.

And if the heire be in the ſame countie, then this clauſe muſt be thereto added. Et diligenter inquiras, vbi ille heres ſit in balliua tua: Et ipſum, vbicunque inuentus fuerit, capias, & ſaluo & ſecure cuſtodias, ita quod eum habeas coram prefatis iuſticiariis noſtris ad prefatum terminum ad reddendum cui predictorum A. & B. reddi debeat. And ſuite ſhall be made againſt the partie, on whome complaint is made, vntil he come in by diſtreſſe, if he haue whereof he may be diſtrained, or els for his contumacie, in caſe he be not iuſtifiable, he ſhal be outlawed. And if percaſe the heire be married or carried into another countie, then a writ ſhall be directed to the ſhirife of the ſame ſhire in this forme.

Queſtus eſt nobis A. quod B. nuper talem heredem infra etatem & in cuſtodia ſua exiſtentem, tali loco in comitatu tali capuit, & de comitatu illo ad talem locum in comitatu tuo adduxit, contra voluntatem ipſius A. & contra pacem, &c. Et ideo tibi precipimus, quod prædictum heredem (vbicunque eum in balliua tua inuenire poteris) capias, & ſaluo & ſecure eum cuſtodias, ita quod eum habeas coram iuſticiariis noſtris.&c.tali die quam idem A, habet verſus prædictum B, ad reddendum cui de iure reddidebat.

And if the heire happen to die, (before he be reſtored, or afore he can be founde) the plea ſhall paſſe betwene them neuertheleſſe, vntill it be tried who ought to haue had it, if he had bene liuing. Neither ſhal the rauiſher be excuſed or eaſed of the puniſhment aforeſaid, by the death of the heire, whom he did withhold by wrong during his life. And if the plaintife die before the plea tried, if the right belong to him by reaſon of his proper fee, the plea ſhall be reſomoned at the ſuite of the heire of the plaintiffe, and the plea ſhall paſſe in due order. But if the right belonged to him by an other title as by a title of gift, ſale, or other like, then the plea ſhall be reſomoned at the ſuite of the executors of the plaintife, & the plea ſhal paſſe as before is ſaid. In the ſame maner if the defendant die before the plea be tried, or the plea be reſtored, the plea ſhall paſſe by reſomons betweene the plaintiffe his heires or executors, and the executors of the defendant or his heires, if the executors be not ſufficient to ſatiſfie for the value of the marriage, after as it is conteined in other ſtatutes, but not as to the paine of impriſonment: for none ought to be puniſhed for the offence of an other. In the ſame maner when a plea hangeth betweene parties for the ward of land or of an heire or of both, by the common writ that beginneth: Precipe tali &c.quod reddat.&c. Reſomons ſhall be made betweene the heires and executours of the plaintiffe, and likewiſe the heires or executours of the defendant, if death preuent anie of the parties afore the plea determined. And when they haue paſſed vnto the great diſtreſſe, a daie ſhall be giuen, within which three courtes may be holden at the leaſt, in euerie of which open proclamation ſhall be made, that the deforceour ſhall come into the bench at the daie conteined in the writ, to anſwere the plaintiffe, at which daie if he come not, and the proclamation be ſo returned once, twiſe, or thriſe, the iudgement ſhall paſſe for the plaintiffe, ſauing the right of the defendant, if afterwarde he will claime it. In the ſame maner it ſhall be done in a writ of treſpas, when anie complaineth him ſelfe to be eiected from ſuch wardſhips.

Reſomons.

Warde of land or of heire.

Chap. 35. Courtes. For as much as lordes of courtes and other that keepe courtes, and ſtewardes intending to greeue their tenants (where they haue no lawfull meane ſo to doe) procure other to moue matters againſt them, and to put in ſuertie and other pledges, or to purchaſe writs, and at the ſuite of ſuch plaintiffes compell them to follow the countie, hundred, wapentake, and other like, vntill they haue made fine with them at their will: It is ordeined, that it ſhall not be ſo vſed hereafter. And if anie be attached vpon ſuch falſe complaints, he ſhall replenie his diſtreſſe ſo taken, and ſhall cauſe the matter to be brought afore the iuſticers, before whom if the ſhiriffe, bailiffe, or other lord (after that the partie diſtrained hath formed his plaint) will aduow the diſtreſſe lawfullie taken by reaſon of ſuch complaints made vnto them, and it be replied, that ſuch plaints were moued maliciouſlie againſt the partie by the ſolicitation or procurement of the ſhiriffe, bailiffe, or lord, the ſame replication ſhall be admitted, and if they be conuict herevpon, they ſhall make fine to the king, and neuertheleſſe reſtore treble damages to the parties greeued.

Attachement.

Chap. 36. Bailiffe. Diſtreſſe. For as much alſo as to the bailiffes office it belongeth to take diſtreſſes, intending to greeue their ſubiects that they might exact monie of them, do ſend ſtraungers to take the diſtreſſes, to the intent that they woulde greeue the tenants, by reaſon that the parties ſo diſtreined, not knowing ſuch perſons, will not ſuffer the diſtreſſes to be taken: It is prouided that no diſtreſſe ſhall be taken, but by bailiffes ſworne and knowne. And if they take diſtreſſes otherwiſe, and therevpon be conuict, if the parties greeued will purchaſe a writ of treſpaſſe, they ſhall be reſtored to their damages, and be greeuouſlie puniſhed towards the king.

Chap. 37. Iurie. For as much alſo as ſhiriffes, hundredars, and bailiffes of liberties haue vſed to greeue their tenantes putting in aſſiſes and iuries men diſeaſed and decrepite, and hauing continuall or ſuddeine diſeaſe, and men alſo dwelled not in the countrie at the time of the ſommons, and ſommon alſo an vnreaſonable multitude of iurours, for to extort monie from ſome of them for letting them go in peace, and ſo the aſſiſes and iuries paſſe manie times by poore men, and the rich men abide at home by reaſon of their bribes: It is ordeined, that from henceforth in one aſſiſe no mo ſhall be ſommoned then xxiiii. And olde men aboue lxx. yeeres, being continuallie ſicke, or being diſeaſed at the time of the ſommons, or not dwelling in the countrie, ſhall not be put in iuries or petie aſſiſes, nor alſo ſhall be put in aſſiſes and iuries, though ſome ought to be taken in their owne ſhire, that may diſpend leſſe then xx.s. yerely. And if ſuch aſſiſes & iuries be taken out of the ſhire, none ſhall paſſe in them, but that may diſpende xl.s. yerely at the leaſt, except ſuch as be witneſſes in deedes or other writings, whoſe preſence is neceſſary, ſo that they be able to trauaile. Neither ſhal this ſtatute extend to great aſſiſes, in which it behoueth manie times knights to paſſe (not reſident in the countrie) for the ſcarſitie of knights ſo that they haue land in the ſhire. And if the ſhiriffe or his vnderbailiffes, or bailiffes of liberties, offend in anie point of this ſtatute, & therevpon be conuict, damages ſhalbe awarded to the parties greeued, & ſhal neuertheles be amerced to the king. And iuſtices aſſined to take aſſiſes, when they come into the ſhire, ſhal haue power to heare the plaints of al complainants, as to the articles conteined in this ſtatute, & to miniſter iuſtice in forme aforeſaid.

Graunde aſſiſe.

Shiriffe.

Chap. 38. Shiriffe. Returne of writs. For as much as iuſtices, to whoſe office it belongeth to miniſter iuſtice to all that ſue before them, are manie times diſturbed in due execution of their office, for that ſhiriffes doe not returne writs originall and iudiciall, and alſo for that they make falſe returnes vnto the kings

writs:

Seale.
Libertie.
Returne.
Reſiſtance.

writs: Our ſoueraigne lord the king hath prouided and ordeined, that ſuch as do feare the ſubtiltie of ſhiriffes, ſhal deliuer their writs original and iudiciall in the open countie, or againe in the ſhire where the collection of the kings monie is, and maie take of the ſhiriffe or vnderſhiriffe being preſent a bill, wherein the names of the demandants and tenants mencioned in the writ, ſhall be conteined and at the requeſt of him that deliuered the writ, the ſeale of the ſhiriffe or vnderſhiriffe ſhal be put to the bill for a teſtimonie, and mencion ſhall bee made of the daie of the deliuerance of the writ. And if the ſhiriffe or vnderſhiriffe will not put his ſeale to the bill, the witnes of knights and other credible perſons being in preſence, ſhall be taken, that put their ſeales to ſuch bill. And if the ſhiriffe will not returne writs deliuered vnto him, and complaint thereof be made to the iuſtices, a writ iudiciall ſhall go vnto the iuſticers aſſigned to take aſſiſes, that they ſhall inquire by ſuch as were preſent at the deliuerance of the writ to the ſhiriffe, if they knew of the deliuerance, and the inqueſt ſhall be returned. And if it be founde by the inqueſt, that the writ was deliuered to him, damages ſhall be awarded to the plaintiffe or demandant, hauing reſpect to the qualitie & quantitie of the action, and to the perill that might haue come to him by reaſon of the delaie that hee ſuſteined, and by this meane there is remedie when the ſhiriffe returneth, that the writ came to late, whereby he could not execute the kings commandement. Oftentimes alſo pleas be delaied by reaſon that the ſhiriffe returneth, that he hath commanded the bailiffes of ſome libertie, which did nothing therein, and nameth liberties, that neuer had the returne of writs, wherupon our ſoueraigne lord the king hath ordeined, that the treaſurer and barons of the eſchequer ſhall deliuer in a rolle all the liberties in all maner of ſhires that haue returne of writs. And if the ſhiriffe anſwere, that he hath made returne to a bailiffe of an other libertie, then is conteined in the ſaide rolle, the ſhiriffe ſhall be forth whith puniſhed as a diſheritour of the king and his crowne. And if peraduenture he returne, that he hath deliuered the writ to a bailiffe of ſome libertie, that in deede hath returne, the ſhiriſe ſhalbe commanded, that he ſhal not ſpare for no libertie, but to execute the kings precept, and that he doe the bailiffes to wit, to whom he returned the writ, that they be readie at a daie conteined in the writ, to anſwere why they did not execute the kings precept. And if they come at the daie and acquit themſelues, that no returne was made to them, the ſhiriffe ſhalbe forthwith condemned to the lorde of the ſame libertie, and likewiſe to the partie greeued by the delaie for to render damages. And if the bailiffes come not in at the daie, or do not acquit themſelues in maner aforeſaid in euerie iudiciall writ, ſo long as the plea hangeth, the ſhiriffe ſhall be commanded to ſpare for no libertie &c. Manie times alſo ſhiriffes make falſe returnes as touching theſe articles. Quod de exitibus &c. returning ſometime and lying, that there be no iſſues (ſome time that there are ſmall iſſues (when they maie returne great) & ſome time do make mention of no iſſues, wherefore it is ordeined and agreed, that if the plaintiffe demand of the ſhiriſes returne, it ſhall be granted him. And if he offer to auer, that the ſhiriſe might haue returned greater iſſues vnto the king, he ſhall haue a writ iudiciall vnto the iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes, that they ſhall inquire in preſence of the ſhiriffe (if he will be there) of what and howe great iſſues the ſhiriffe might haue made returne from the day of the writ purchaſed vnto the day conteined in the writ. And when the inqueſt is returned, if he haue not afore anſwered for the whole, he ſhall be charged with the ouerplus by the eſtreates of the iuſtices deliuered in the eſchequer, and neuertheleſſe ſhall be greeuouſlie amerced for the concealement. And let the ſhiriffe knowe, that rentes, corne in the graunge, and all moueables (except horſe, harneis, and houſholde ſtuffe) be conteined within the name of iſſues. And the king hath commaunded, that ſhiriffes ſhall be puniſhed by the iuſtices once or twiſe (if neede be) for ſuch falſe returnes. And if they offende the thirde time, none ſhall haue to do therewith but the king. They make alſo manie times falſe anſweres, returning that they coulde not execute the kings precept, for the reſiſtance of ſome great man, wherefore let the ſhiriffes beware from henceforth, for ſuch maner of anſweres redound much to the diſhonour of the king and of his crowne. And as ſone as his vnderbailiffes do teſtifie, that they founde ſuch reſiſtance, forthwith all things ſet apart (taking with him the power of the ſhire) he ſhall go in proper perſon to doe execution and if he finde his vnderbailiffes falſe, he ſhall puniſh them by impriſonment, ſo that other by their example maie be reformed. And if he do find them true, he ſhall puniſh the reſiſters by impriſonment, from whence they ſhall not be deliuered without the kings ſpeciall commandement. And if percaſe the ſhiriffe when he commeth, doe finde reſiſtance, he ſhall certifie to the court the names of the reſiſters, aiders, conſenters, commanders, and fauourers, and by a writ iudiciall they ſhall be attached by the bodies to appeare in the kings court, and if they be conuict of ſuch reſiſtance, they ſhall be puniſhed at the kings pleaſure, neither ſhall anie officer of the kings meddle in aſſigning the puniſhment, for our ſoueraigne lord the king hath reſerued it ſpeciallie to him ſelfe, becauſe that reſiſters bene reputed diſturbers of his peace and of his realme.

Chap.39
Alienation
Warrantie

Where anie doth aliene the right of his wife, it is agreed, that from henceforth the ſuite of the wife, or her heire after the death of her huſband, ſhall not be delaied by the nonage of the heire that ought to warrantiſe, but let the purchaſer tarie (which ought not to haue bene ignorant that he bought the right of another) vntill the age of his warrantour, to haue his warrantie.

Chap.40
Alienation
Purchaſe.

Our ſoueraigne lord the king hath ordeined, that if abbats, priors, keepers of hoſpitalles, and other religious houſes, founded by him or by his progenitors, doe from hence forth aliene the landes giuen to their houſes by him, or by his progenitours: the lande ſhall bee taken into the kings handes, and holden at his will, and the purchaſer ſhall leeſe his recouerie as well of the lands as of the money that he paied. And if the houſe were founded by an Earle, baron, or of other perſons, for the lands ſo aliened, he (from whome, or from whoſe aunceſtour the lande ſo aliened was giuen) ſhall haue ſuch a writ to recouer the landes in demeane. Precipe tali Abbati quod iuſte, &c. reddat, G.F. tale tenementum, quod eidem domui collatum fuit in liberam elimoſinam per predictum, G. vel anteceſſores ſuos, & quod ad predictum G. reuerti debet, per alienationem, quam prædictus Abbas fecit de prædicto tenemento contra formam collationis prædicte, vt dicit. In like maner for lands giuen for the maintenance of a Chaunterie or of light in a church, or chapel, or other almes to be mainteined, if the land giuen be aliened. But if the land ſo giuen for a Chaunterie, light, ſuſtenance of poore people, or other almes, to bee maintained or done be not aliened, but ſuch almes is withdrawen by the ſpace of two yeeres, an action ſhall lye for the donour or his heire to demaund the land ſo giuen in demeane, as it is ordeined in the ſtatute of Gloceſter for lands leaſſed to do or to rendre the iiii. part of the value of the land, or more.

Chauntrie.

Cap. 41.
Vierger.

Concerning the kings marſhals of fee, chamberlaines, porters in the circuite of Iuſtices & ſeriants bearing vierge before Iuſtices at Weſtminſter which haue the ſame office in fee, and that aſke more by reaſon of their fee, than they haue vſed to aſke, whereupon manie do complaine on them, that haue knowen and ſeene the order of the court of long time. Our ſoueraigne lorde the king hath cauſed to be inquired by an inqueſt what the ſaid officers of fee haue vſed to haue in times paſſed, and hath ordeined and commaunded that a marſhall of fee which of newe aſketh a palfray of Earles, Barons, and other holding by a parte of a baronie when they haue done homage, and neuertheleſſe an other palfraye when they are made knightes, and of ſome that ought not to giue anie, aſke a palfraye. It is in like manner ordeined that the ſaide marſhall of euerie Earle and Baron holding by an entire Baronie, ſhall bee contented with one palfraye, or with the price of it, ſuch as he hath vſed to haue of olde, ſo that if he tooke a palfray or the price of one at the doing of his homage in fourme aforeſaide, hee ſhall take nothing when he is made knight, and if he tooke nothing at the doing of his homage, when hee is made knight, hee ſhall take. Of Abbots and Priours, holding an whole Baronie, when they do homage or fealtie for their Baronies, he ſhall take one palfraye or the price as afore is ſaide, and this ſhall alſo be obſerued amongeſt Archbiſhops and Biſhops of ſuch as hold but a part of a Baronie, whither they be religious or ſecular, hee ſhall take according to the portion of the parte of the Baronie that they holde. Of religious men that holde in free almes and not by a Baronie, nor parte of a Baronie, the marſhall from henſfoorth ſhall demaund nothing. And our ſoueraigne lorde the king hath graunted that by this eſtatute a marſhall of fee ſhall not be barred hereafter to demaunde more, if hee can ſhewe that he hath right vnto more. The kings chamberlaines from henſforth ſhall haue of Archebiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Priours, and other perſons ſpirituall, of Earles and Barons holding an entire Baronie, a reaſonable fine when they do their homage or fealtie. And if they hold by a part of a baronie, they ſhal take a reaſonable fine according to the portion to them belonging. Other Abbots, Priours, perſons ſpiritual & temporal that hold no entire Baronie, nor part of a Baronie, ſhal not be diſtrained to make fine, as it is ſaid by them that hold by a Baronie, or part of a baronie, but the chamberlaine ſhal be contented with his vpper garment, or with the price thereof, which is don in fauor of perſons religious more then of lay perſons, for it is more conuenient that religious men ſhould fine for their vpper garment, then to be ſtripped.

Marſhall office.

Biſhops.

Chamberlaines.

Cap. 42.
Hoſpitelers.
Templers.

Be it prohibited from henſforth to hoſpitelers and templars that hereafter they bring no man in plea before the kepers of their priuileges for anie matter (the knowledge whereof belongeth to the kings court) which if they do, firſt they ſhal yeld dammages to the partie grieued, and be grieuouſly puniſhed vnto the king. The king alſo prohibiteth to the keepers of ſuch priuileges, that from henſforth they graunt no citations at the inſtance of hoſpitelers, templars, or other perſons priuileged, afore it be expreſſed vpon what matter the citation ought to be made. And if the kepers do ſee that a citation is required vpon anie matter (the knowledge wherof belongeth to the kings court) the keepers ſhall neither make nor knowledge the citation. And if the kepers do otherwiſe they ſhall yeld dammages to the partie greeued, and neuertheleſſe ſhalbe greeuouſlie puniſhed by the king. And for as much as ſuch perſons priuileged depute kepers, ſubpriors, chantors, ſertens, which be religious men & which haue nothing to ſatiſfie the parties greeued, nor the king, which be more bold to offend the kings dignitie, then their ſuperiors, to whom puniſhment may be aſſigned by their temporalties. Let the prelats of ſuch obedients therefore beware from henſforth that they do not ſuffer their obedients to vſurpe anie iuriſdiction in preiudice of the king and his crowne, & if they do, their ſuperiors ſhal be charged for their fact as much as if they had beene conuict vpon their proper act.

Cap. 43.
Viergers.

Concerning porters bearing Vierge before Iuſticers of the bench in the circuite. It is prouided that of euerie aſſiſe and iurie that they keepe they ſhal take x. d. onelie, and for the bils nothing. Of ſuch as recouer their demaunds againſt manie by default, confeſſion, or otherwiſe by iudgement without aſſiſe or iurie, they ſhall take nothing. Of ſuch as go without daie by default of the demaundant or plaintife, nothing. And if anie recouer his demaund againſt manie, by one writ, and by recogniſance of aſſiſe or iurie, they ſhall bee content with iiii. pence. And likewiſe, if manie named in one writte do recouer their demaunde by recogniſance of aſſiſe or iurie, they ſhall take iiii. pence. Of ſuch as doe homage in the benche, they ſhall bee content with their vpper garment. Of great aſſiſes, attaints, iuries, and battaile waged, they ſhal take xii. d. onelie.

Cyrographers. Clerkes.

Of ſuch as be called before Iuſtices to ſue or to defend their plea, their comming in or foorth, At the pleas of the crowne, for euerie douſen xii.d. ſhall be taken. Of euerie gayle deliuerie iiii.d. ſhall be taken. Of euerie one whoſe peace is proclaimed xii.d. onely ſhall be taken. Of the finders of men ſlaine, and other of a towne attached iiii.d. Of tything men nothing ſhall be taken. Of Cyrographers for making a Cyrografe, it is ordeined that they ſhal be contented with iiii.s. Of clerkes writing writs originall and iudiciall, it is ordeined that for one writte they ſhall take but i.d. And the king chargeth all his Iuſticers vpon their faith and othe, that they owe him, that if ſuch manner of officers offend in anie article againſt this ſtatute, and complaint come to them thereof, they ſhal execute on them reaſonable puniſhment. And if they offend the ſecond time, they ſhal award greater puniſhment, that they may be duely corrected, & if they offend the third time, & be thereupon conuicted (if they be officers of fee) they ſhall leeſe their fee, and if they be other they ſhall auoid the kings court, and ſhall not be receiued againe without the ſpeciall grace and licence of the king him ſelfe.

Cap.44. Enrolmēt. Fynes.

Becauſe that of ſuch things as be recorded before the Chauncellour & Iuſticers of the king, that haue recorde, and be inrolled in their rolles, proceſſe of plea ought not to be made by ſommons, attachements, eſſoine, viewe of land, and other ſolemnities of the court as hath beene vſed to be done in bargaines and couenants made out of the court: From henſforth it is to be obſerued, that thoſe things which are found inrolled before them that haue record, or conteined in fines, whether they be contractes, couenants, obligations, ſeruices, or cuſtomes knowledged or inrolled, wherein the kings court without offence of the lawe and cuſtome may execute their authoritie, from henſforth they ſhall haue ſuch vigor, that hereafter it ſhall not neede to pleade for them. But when the plaintife commeth to the kings court (if the recogniſance or fine leuied be freſh) that is to ſaie within the yere, he ſhall forthwith haue a writte of execution of the ſame recogniſance made. And if the recogniſance were made, or the fine leuied of a further time paſſed, the ſhirife ſhall be commaunded, that he giue knowledge to the partie (of whome it is complained) that he be afore the Iuſtices at a certaine daie, to ſhewe if he haue anie thing to ſhewe, why ſuch matters inrolled or conteined in the fine ought not to haue execution. And if he do not come, or peraduenture do come, and can nothing ſaie why execution ought not to be done, the ſhirife ſhal be commaunded to cauſe the thing inrolled or conteined in the fine to be executed. In like manner an ordinarie ſhall be commaunded in his caſe, obſeruing neuertheleſſe as before is ſaid of a meane, which by recogniſance or iudgement is bound to acquite.

Cap.45. Improwement. Paſture. Waſt woods. Mill. Dyke. Hedge. Common.

Where as in a ſtatute made at Merton, it was graunted that lords of waſte woods and paſtures might improwe the ſaid waſte woodes and paſtures not withſtanding the contradiction of the tenants, ſo that the tenants had ſufficient paſture to their hold with free egreſſe and regreſſe to the ſame. And for as much as no mention was made betweene neighbours, manie lordes of waſte woods and paſtures haue beene troubled heretofore by the tradition of neighbours hauing ſufficient paſture. And for becauſe forreine tenants haue no more right to commune in waſte woods, or paſtures of anie lord, then the lords owne tenants. It is ordeined that the ſtatute of Merton prouided betweene the lord and his tenants, from henſforth ſhall holde place betweene lords of waſte woods and paſtures, and neighbours ſauing ſufficient paſture to their tenants and neighbours, ſo that the lords of ſuch waſt woods, and paſtures maie make improuement of the reſidue, and this ſhal be obſerued for ſuch as claime paſture as appurtenant to their hold. But if anie do claime common of paſture by ſpeciall feffement or grant for a certein number of beaſts, or otherwiſe which he ought to haue of common right, where as couenant barreth the law he ſhall haue ſuch recouerie as ought to be had by forme of the graunt made vnto him. By occaſion of a mille, windmill, berkarie, weire, deyrie, inlarging of a court or curtilage, from henſforth no man ſhall be greeued by aſſiſe of nouel diſſeiſin, for common of paſture. And where ſometime it chanceth that one hauing right to improue, do leuie a dyke or an hedge, and ſome by night or at another ſeaſon when they ſuppoſe not to be eſpied, do ouerthrow the hedge or dyke, and it can not be knowen by verdit of the aſſiſe or iurie, who did ouerthrowe the hedge or dike, & men of the townes neere will not indite ſuch as be guiltie of the fact, the townes neere adioyning ſhal be diſtrained to leuie the hedge or dyke at their owne coſt, and to yeeld dammages. And where one hauing no right to common vſurpeth common, what time an heire is within age, or what time a woman is couert, or whileſt the paſture is in the hands of tenants in dower, by the curteſſe, or otherwiſe for terme of life, or yeeres, or in fee taile, and the paſture be long vſed, manie hold oppinion that ſuch paſtures ought to be ſaide appurtenant to free hold, and that the poſſeſſioner ought to haue action by a writ of nouel diſſeiſin, if he be deforſed of ſuch paſture: but from henſforth this muſt be holden for lawe, that ſuch as haue entred within the time that an aſſiſe of Mortdauncetour hath lien, if they had no common before, ſhall haue no recouerie by a writte of nouel diſſeiſin if they be deforced.

Cap.46. Salmon. Nettes.

It is prouided that the waters of Humbre, Owſe, Trent, Done, Arre, Derewent, Wherfe, Nydiore, Swale, Teſe, Tyn, Eden, and all other waters (wherein Salmons be taken) ſhal be in defence for taking Salmons from the Natiuitie of our Ladie vnto ſaint Martines daie. And likewiſe that yong Salmons ſhall not be taken nor deſtroied by nettes, nor by other engins at mille pooles, from the middeſt of April vnto the natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt. And in places where as freſh waters be, there ſhall be aſſigned ouerſeers of this ſtatute, which being ſworne ſhal

often

oftentimes ſée and inquire of the offenders, and for the firſt treſpaſſe they ſhall be puniſhed by burning of their nettes and ingins. And for the ſecond time, they ſhall haue impriſonment for a quarter of a yeere. And for the third treſpas, they ſhall be impriſoned a whole yeere. And as the treſpas increaſeth ſo ſhall the puniſhment.

Cap. 47. Uiewe of land. For viewe of land it is ordeined and prouided, that from henſforth viewe ſhall not be graunted, but in caſe where the viewe is neceſſarie. As if one loſe land by default, and he that loſt moueth a writ to demaund the ſame land. And in caſe where one by an exception delatorie abateth a writ after the viewe, as by nontenure, or miſnaming of the towne, or ſuch like, if he purchaſe an other writ, in this caſe and in the caſe before mentioned, from henſforth the viewe ſhall not be graunted, if he had viewe in the firſt writs. In a writ of dower, where the demaund is of lande that the huſband aliened to the tenant or his aunceſtors (where the tenant ought not to be ignorant what land the huſband did alien to him or his aunceſtor) though the huſband died not ſeaſed, yet from henſforth viewe ſhall not be graunted. In a writte of entre alſo that is abated becauſe the demaundant miſnamed the entre, if he purchaſe another writ of entre, if the tenant had view in the firſt writ, he ſhall not haue it in the ſecond. In all writs alſo where lands be demaunded by reaſon of a leaſſe made by the demaundant or his aunceſtor, vnto the tenant and not to his aunceſtor, as that which he leaſſed to him being within age, not whole of minde, being in priſon, & ſuch like, viewe ſhall not be graunted hereafter, but if the demiſe were made to his aunceſtor, the viewe ſhall lye as it hath done before.

Cap. 48. Church. Aduowſon. The Chauncellor, Treaſurer, Juſtices, nor none of the kings counſell, no clerke of the chancerie, nor of the eſchequer, nor of anie Juſtice or other officer, nor none of the kings houſe, clerke, ne lay, ſhall not receiue anie church, nor aduowſon of a church, land nor tenement by gift in fée, nor to ferme, ne for purchaſe, nor otherwiſe, ſo long as the thing is in plea before vs, or before anie of our officers, nor ſhall take no reward thereof. And he that doth contrarie to this act, either himſelfe, or by another, or make anie bargaine, ſhall be puniſhed at the kings pleaſure, as well he that purchaſeth as he that doth. All the ſaid ſtatutes ſhall take effect at the feaſt of ſaint Michael next comming, ſo that by occaſion of anie offences done on this ſide the ſaide feaſt contrarie to anie of theſe eſtatutes, no puniſhment (mention wherof is made within theſe eſtatutes) ſhall be executed vpon the offenders. Moreouer concerning the ſtatutes prouided where the lawe failed, and for remedies, leſt ſuters comming to the kings court ſhould depart from thenſe without remedie, they ſhall haue writtes prouided in their caſes, but they ſhall not be pleaded vntill the feaſt of ſaint Michael aforeſaid.

Here beginneth the ſtatute of Wincheſter, made the xiii. yere of Edward the firſt.

Cap. 1. FOr as much as from day to daie robberies, murders, burning of houſes and theft be more often vſed than they haue beene heretofore, and felons can not be attainted by the othe of Jurors which had rather ſuffer ſtrangers to be robbed, and ſo to paſſe without peine, than to endite the offenders, of whome great part be folke of the ſame countrie, or at the leaſt if the offenders be of an other countrie, the receiuers be of places néere. And they do the ſame becauſe the othe is not put vnto Jurors of the ſame countrey, where ſuch felonies were done, and to the reſtitution of dammages hitherto no peine hath béene limitted for their concelement and latches. Felonies. Our ſoueraigne lord the king, for to abate the power of felons, hath eſtabliſhed a peine in this caſe, ſo that from henſforth for feare of the peine more than for feare of anie othe, they ſhall not ſpare anie, nor conceale no felonies. And from henſforth cryes ſhall be made in all countries, hundreds, markets, faires, and all other places (where great reſort of people is) ſo that none ſhall excuſe himſelfe by ignorance, that from henſforth euerie countrie be ſo wel kept, that immediatlie vpon ſuch robberies and felonies committed, freſh ſuite be made from towne to towne, and from countrie to countrie. Freſh ſuite

Cap. 2. Inqueſt. Felonies. Likewiſe when néede requireth inqueſtes ſhall be made in townes by him that is lord of the towne, and after in the hundred, and after in the fraunchiſe and in the countie, and ſometime in two, thrée, or foure counties, in caſe where felonies be committed in the marches of ſhires, ſo that the treſpaſſers may be attainted. And if the countrie will not aunſwere for the bodies of ſuch treſpaſſers, the peine ſhall be ſuch, that is to wite, that the people dwelling in the countrie ſhall be anſwerable for the robberies done, and alſo the dammages, ſo that the whole hundred, where the robberie happeneth to be done, or the franchiſes being within the precinct of the ſame hundred, ſhall be anſwerable for the robberies done. And if the robberie chaunce to be done in the diuiſion of two hundreds, in ſuch caſe both hundredes and the franchiſes which alſo be within the precinctes of them, ſhall be anſwerable. And after that the felonie or robberie is done, the countrie ſhall haue no longer ſpace than halfe a yeere, within which halfe yéere it ſhall behoone them to agree for the robberie or treſpas, or els that they will aunſwere for the bodies of the offenders.

Cap. 3. And for as much as the king wil not that his people ſhould be ſuddenly impoueriſhed by reaſon of this penaltie, that ſéemeth verie hard to manie, the king graunteth, that they ſhall not incurre it immediatlie, but it ſhall be reſpited vntill the Eaſter next following, within which time Felonie. Robberie. the king may ſée how the countrie wil order them ſelues, and whether ſuch felonies and robberies do ſeaſe. After which terme let them all be aſſured, that the foreſaid penaltie ſhall runne generally, that is to wit, that the people of the countrie ſhall be aunſwerable for felonies and robberies done among them.

Chap. 4 Townes walled. Watch. Shirife. Hue & cry.

And for the more ſuretie of the countrie the king hath commaunded, that in great townes being walled, the gates ſhall be cloſed from the Sunne reſting untill the Sunne riſing, and that no man do lodge in the ſuburbes, nor in anie place out of the towne from ix. of the clocke untill day, without his hoſt will anſwer for him, and the bailifes of townes euerie weeke or at the leaſt euerie xv. daie, ſhal make inquirie of all perſons being lodged in the ſuburbes or places out of the townes. And if they do find anie that haue lodged or receiued anie ſtraungers or ſuſpicious perſons, contrarie to this, they ſhall do right therein. And the king commandeth, that from henſforth all townes be kept as it hath beene uſed in times paſſed, that is to wit, from the feaſt of Aſcenſion unto Michaelmas in euerie citie vi. men ſhall keepe at euerie gate, in euerie borough, xii. men, euerie towne vi. or iiii. according to the number of inhabitants of the towne, and ſhall watch the towne all night from the Sunne reſting unto the Sun riſing. And if anie ſtrangers do paſſe by them, they ſhall be arreſted unto morning. And if no ſuſpition be found, they ſhall go quite, and if they find cauſe of ſuſpition, they ſhall forthwith deliuer him to the ſhiriſe, and the ſhiriſe may receiue him without dammage and ſhall keepe him ſafelie untill he be acquited in due manner, & if they will not obey the arreſt, they ſhall leuie hue and cry upon them, and ſuch as keepe the towne ſhall follow with hue and crye with all the towne and the townes nere, & ſo from towne to towne untill that they be taken and deliuered to the ſhiriſe, as before is ſaid, and for the arreſtments of ſuch ſtrangers none ſhall be puniſhed.

Chap. 5. Wayes. Underwoods. Parke.

And further it is commaunded, that high waies leading from one market town to another, ſhal be from henſforth inlarged whereas buſhes, woods, or dykes be, ſo that there be neither dyke, tree, nor buſh, wherby anie treſpaſſer may eſcape within CC. foote of ech ſide the waie, ſo that this ſtatute ſhal not extend unto aſhes, nor unto great trees, for that it ſhal be underſtanden cleerelie out of this. And if by the default of the lord that will not auoid the dyke, underwood, or buſhes in the maner aforeſaid, any robberies be done therein, the lord ſhal be anſwerable for the felony. And if murder be done, the lord ſhall make a fine at the kings pleaſure. And if the lorde be not able to fell the underwoods, the countrie ſhal aide him therein. And the king willeth that in his demeane lands and woods within his foreſt & without, the waies ſhal be inlarged (as before is ſaide.) And if percaſe a parke be taken from the high waie, it is requiſite that the lorde ſhall ſet his parke the ſpace of CC. foot from the high waies, as before is ſaid, or that he make ſuch a wall, dike, or wood, that the euil doers may not paſſe ne retourne for to do euil.

Chap. 6. Harneis. Bowes & arrowes. Armor. Conſtables. Shiriſe. Bailiſe. Faires & markets. Churchyardes.

And further it is commaunded, that euerie man haue in his houſe harneys for to keepe the peace after the auncient aſſiſe, that is for to ſaie, euerie man betwixt xv. yeres of age and lx. yeres ſhall be aſſeſſed and ſworne to armor according to the quantitie of their landes and goods, that is to wit from xv. li. lands, and goods xl. markes, that is to wit, an hawberke, a breſt plate of Iron, a ſword, a kniſe, and an horſe. And from x. li. of lands, and xx. markes goods, a hawberke, a breſt plate of Iron, a ſworde and a kniſe, and from v. li. landes, a dublet, a breſt plate of Iron, a ſword, and a kniſe, and from xl. ſhillings land and more unto C. s. of lande, a ſwoorde, a Bowe and arrowes, and a kniſe. And he that hath leſſe than xl. ſhillings yeerelie, ſhall be ſworne to keepe gyſarmes, knyues, and other leſſe weapons. And he that hath leſſe than twentie markes in goods ſhall haue ſwordes, kniues, and other leſſe weapons, and all other that maie ſhall haue Bowes and arrowes out of the foreſt, and in the foreſt bowes & boltes. And that viewe of armour be made euerie yeere two times. And in all hundredes and franchiſes two Conſtables ſhall be choſen to make the viewe of armour, and the Conſtables aforeſaide ſhall be preſent before Juſtices aſſigned for ſuch defaultes as they doe ſee in the countrie about armour, & of the ſuites of townes and of high waies, and alſo ſhall preſent all ſuch as doe lodge ſtrangers in uplandiſh townes, for whome they will not aunſwere. And the Juſtices ſhall preſent alſo at euerie parliament unto the king ſuch defaultes as they haue founde, and the king ſhall prouide remedie therein. And from henſforth let ſhiriſes take good heede, and bailiſes within their franchiſes and without, bee they higher or lower, that haue anie bailiwike or foreſtrie in fee or otherwiſe, that they ſhall follow the crye with the countrie, and after as they are bounden to keepe horſes and armour ſo to do, and if there be anie that do not, the defaultes ſhall be preſented to the Juſtices aſſigned, and after by them to the king, as before is ſaid. and the king ſhall prouide remedie. And the king commaundeth and forbiddeth, that from henſforth neither faires nor markets be kept in churchyardes, for the honor of the Church. Giuen at Weſtminſter the viii. day of October the xiii. yeere of king Edwardes raigne.

Here beginneth the Statute of Merchants, made the xiii. yere of king Edwarde the firſt.

Merchāts

FOR as much as Merchauntes which heretofore haue lent their goods to diuerſe perſons, bee nowe fallen in pouertie, becauſe there is no ſpeedie remedie prouided, whereby they may ſhortly recouer their debt at the daye of paiement aſſeſſed: And for this miſchiefe manie merchants are loth to come into the realme with their merchandiſe, to the great dammage of ſuch merchants and of all the Realme:

The king and his counſell, at his parliament holden at Acton Burnell, after the feaſt of ſaint Michael, the xi. yéere of his raigne, hath ordeined theſe eſtabliſhments thereupon for the remedie of ſuch marchants, which ordinances and eſtabliſhments the king commandeth that they ſhall be firmelie kept and obſerued throughout his realme, whereby marchants maie haue remedie and leſſe trouble and buſineſſe to recouer their debts then they haue had heretofore. But foraſmuch as marchants afterward complained vnto the king, that ſhirifes miſinterpreted his ſtatutes, and ſometime by malice and falſe interpretation delaied the execution of the ſtatute, to the great damage of marchants: The king at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter after Eaſter, the xiii. yéere of his raigne cauſed the ſaid ſtatute made at Acton Burnell, to be rehearſed. And for the declaration of certaine articles in the ſtatute aforeſaid hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that a marchant for the aſſurance of his debt, ſhall cauſe his debtour to come before the maior of London, or before ſome chiefe wardeine of the citie, or of another good towne, where the king ſhal appoint, and before the maſter, chiefe wardeine, or other ſufficient men choſen and ſworne thereto, when the maior or chiefe wardeine can not attend thereto, and before one of the clerkes that the king ſhall thereto aſſigne, when both can not be attendant, he ſhall knowledge the debt and the daie of payment, & the recogniſance ſhall be inrolled by one of the clerkes hands being knowne and the rolle ſhall be double, whereof one part ſhall remaine with the maior or chiefe wardein, and the other with the clerkes that therto ſhal be firſt named. And further one of the ſaid clerkes with his owne hand ſhall write an obligation, whereupon the ſeale of the debtour ſhalbe put with the kings ſeale, prouided for the ſame intent, which ſeale ſhall be of two péeces, whereof the greater péece ſhall remaine with the maior or the chiefe wardeine, and the other in the kéeping of the foreſaid clerkes. And if the debtour do not paie the debt at the daie limited vnto him, then ſhall the marchant come before the maior and clerke with his obligation, and if it be found by the rolle or writing, that the debt was knowledged, and the daie of paiment expired, the maior or chiefe wardeine ſhall cauſe the bodie of the debtour to be taken (if he be laie) whenſoeuer he hapneth to come in their power, and ſhall commit him to the priſon of the towne, if there be anie, and ſhall remaine there at his owne coſtes, vntill he hath agréed for the debt. And it is commanded, that the kéeper of the towne priſon ſhall retaine him vpon the deliuerie of the maior or chiefe wardeine. And if the kéeper will not receiue him, he ſhall be anſwerable for the debt if he haue wherof, and if he haue not wherof, he that committed the priſon to his kéeping ſhall anſwere. And if the debtour can not be found by the maior or chiefe wardeine, then ſhal they or any of them returne into the chancerie vnder the kings ſeale, the recogniſance of the debt: and the chancellour ſhall direct a writ vnto the ſhirife, in whoſe ſhire the debtour hapneth to be, for to take his bodie (if he be laie) and ſafely to kéepe him in priſon, vntill he hath agréed for the debt. And within a quarter of a yéere after that he be taken, his lands ſhall be deliuered him, ſo that by the profits he may leuie and paie the debt. And it ſhall be lawfull vnto him, during the ſame quarter, to ſell his lands and tenements for the diſcharge of his debts, and his ſale ſhall be good and effectuall. And if he do not agree within the quarter next after the quarter expired, all the lands & goods of the debtour ſhall be deliuered vnto the marchant by a reaſonable extent, to hold them vntill ſuch time as the debt is wholie leuied. And neuertheleſſe the bodie ſhall remaine in priſon, as before is ſaid. And the marchant ſhall find him bread and water, and the marchant ſhall haue ſuch ſeiſin in the lands and tenements deliuered vnto him, that hée maie maintaine a writ of nouell diſſeiſin, if he be put out, and rediſſeiſin alſo, as of fréeholde, to hold to him and his aſſignes vntill the debt be paide. And as ſoone as the debt is leuied, the bodie of the debtour ſhall be deliuered with his lands, and in ſuch writtes as the chancellour doth awarde, mention ſhall be made, that the ſhirife ſhall certifie the iuſtices of either bench, how he hath performed the kings commandement at a certaine daie, at which daie the marchant ſhall be afore the iuſtices, if agréement be not made. And if the ſhirifes do not returne the writte, or do returne that the writ came to late, or that they haue directed it to the bailifes of ſome franchiſe, the iuſtices ſhall do as it is conteined in the ſtatute of Weſtminſter. And if the ſhirife returne, that the debtour can not be found, or that he be clerke, the marchants ſhall haue writtes to all the ſhirifes, or he ſhall haue the land, and that they ſhall deliuer all the goods and lands of the debtour by a reaſonable extent, to hold vnto him and his aſſignes in the forme aforeſaid and at the leaſt he ſhall haue a writ to what ſhirife that he will, to take his bodie (if he be laie) and to retaine it in maner aforeſaid, and the kéeper of the priſon ought to take héede that he muſt anſwere for the bodie, or for the debt. And after that the debtours lands be deliuered to the marchant, the debtour maie lawfullie ſell his land, ſo that the marchant haue no damage of the approuements, and the marchants ſhall alwaies be allowed for their damages and all coſts, labours, ſuites, delaies and expences reſonable. And if the debtour find ſureties, which knowledge themſelues to be principall debtours after the daie paſſed, the ſureties ſhall be ordred in all things as is ſaid of the principall debtour, as to the arreſt of bodie, deliuerie of lands and other things. And when the lands of the debtours be deliuered vnto the marchant, he ſhal haue ſeaſon of all the lands that were in the hand of the debtour the daie of the recogniſance made, in whoſe hands ſo euer that they come afterward, either by feffement or otherwiſe, and after the debt paid, the debtours lands and the iſſues thereof by feffement ſhall returne againe, as well to the feffée as the other lands vnto the debtours. And if the debtour or his ſureties die, the marchant ſhall haue none auctoritie to take the bodie of his heire, but he ſhall haue his lands as before is ſaid, if he be of age, or when he ſhalbe of ful age, vntill ſuch

Acton Burnell.

Shirife.

Debt.

Maior of London.

Recogniſance.

Seale.

Gailour.

Extent.

Fayres. London.

time as he hath leuied of the lands the amountance ⁊ value of the debt. And alſo an other ſeale ſhal be prouided, that ſhall ſerue for faires, and the ſame ſhal be ſent vnto euerie faire vnder the kings ſeale by a clerke ſworne, or by the kéeper of the faire. And of the communaltie of London two marchaunts ſhall be choſen, that ſhall ſweare, and the ſeale ſhall be opened before them, and the one péece ſhall be deliuered vnto the foreſaid marchaunts, and the other ſhall remaine with the clerke. And before them or one of the marchauts (if both cannot attend) the recogniſaunces ſhall be taken, as before is ſaide, and before that the recogniſaunces be inrolled, the peine of the ſtatute ſhall be openlie read before the debtour, ſo that afterward he ſhall not excuſe himſelfe by ignorance of the peine, whereto he bound himſelfe: and to maintaine the coſtes of the ſaid clerke, the king ſhall take of euerie pound a penie in euerie towen where the ſeale is, except faires, where he ſhall take i.d.ob. of the pound. This ordinance and act the king willeth to bee obſerued from henceforth throughout his realme of England and Ireland, amongſt the which people they that will, maie make ſuch recogniſances (except Iewes) to whom this ordinance ſhall not extend, and by this ſtatute a writ of debt ſhall not be abated, and the chancellour, iuſtices of either bench, and iuſtices errants, ſhall not be eſtopped to take recogniſances of debts before them knowledged and made, but the execution of recogniſances made before them ſhall not be done in the forme aforeſaid, but by the lawe and maner before vſed, and otherwiſe prouided in other ſtatutes: Rex vic. ſalutem. Quia coram tali maiore vel cuſtode talis ville, vel coram cuſtode ſigilli noſtri de mercatoribus in nundinis de tali loco, & tali clerico noſtro A, recognouit debere B, tantum, quod ſoluiſſe debuit tali die & tali anno, quod eidem B, nondum ſoluit, vt dicit. Tibi precipimus, quod corpus predicti A, ſi laicus ſit capias, & in priſona noſtra ſaluo cuſtodire facias, quouſque de predicto debito ſatisfecerit. Et qualiter hoc preceptum noſtrum fueris executus, ſcire facias iuſticiariis noſtris apud Weſtmonaſterium per literas tuas ſigillatas, & habeas ibi hoc breue. Teſte. &c.

The ſtatute of circumſpecte agatis, made the xiij. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

The king to his iudges ſendeth gréeting. Vſe your ſelfe circumſpectlie in all matters concerning the biſhop of Norwith and his clergie, not puniſhing them if they holde plea in court chriſtian of ſuch things as be méerely ſpirituall, that is to wit of penance enioyned for deadly ſinne as fornication, adulterie, and ſuch like for the which manie times corporall penance or pecuniarie is enioyned, ſpeciallie if a frée man be conuict of ſuch things. Alſo if prelates do puniſh for leuing churchyardes vncloſed or for that the church is vncouered or not conueniently decked, in which caſes none other penance can be enioyned but pecuniarie.

Tithes.

Item if a parſon demaund of his pariſhioners, oblations and tithes due and accuſtomed, or if anie perſon pleade againſt another for tithes more or leſſe ſo that the iiii. part of the value of the benefice be not demaunded.

Mortuaries. Penſion. Defamation.

Item if a parſon demaunde mortuaries in places where a mortuarie hath vſed to be giuen.

Item if a prelate of a church or of a patrone demaunde a penſion due to themſelues, all ſuch demaunds are to be made in a ſpirituall court. And for laying violent hands on a prieſt, and in cauſe of defamation it hath bene granted alreadie that it ſhall be tried in a ſpirituall court, when money is not demaunded, but a thing done for puniſhment of ſinne, ⁊ likewiſe for breaking an oth. In all caſes afore rehearſed the ſpirituall iudge ſhall haue power to take knowledge notwithſtanding the kings prohibition.

Here beginneth the ſtatute of Weſtminſter made the xiij. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

Purchaſor

Foraſmuch as purchaſers of lands and tenements, holden of great men and other lords, haue manie times heretofore entred into their fées, to the preiudice of the lords, when the fréeholders of ſuch great men haue ſold their lands to ſuch purchaſers to be holden in fée of their feffours and not of the chiefe lords of the fées whereby the ſame chiefe lords haue manie times loſt their eſchetes, mariages, wardſhips of lands and tenements, belonging to their fées, which thing ſéemed verie hard and extréeme vnto thoſe lords and other great men, and moreouer in this caſe manifeſt diſheritance: Our ſoueraigne lord the king in his parliament at Weſtminſter after Eaſter the xviii. yéere of his raigne, that is to wit in the quinzime of S. Iohn Baptiſt, at the inſtance of the great men of the realme, hath prouided and ordeined, that from henceforth it ſhall be lawfull to euerie frée man to ſell at his owne pleaſure, his lands and tenements or part of them, ſo that the feffée ſhall hold the ſame lande or tenement of the chiefe lord of the fée, by ſuch ſeruice and cuſtomes as his feffour held before.

Free man. Feffee.

Chap. 2. Feffee.

And if he ſell anie part of ſuch lands or tenements to anie, the feffée ſhall immediatlie hold it of the chiefe lord, ⁊ ſhalbe forthwith charged with the ſeruices, for ſo much as perteineth, or ought to perteine to the ſaid chiefe lord for the ſame parcel according to the quantitie of the land or tenement ſo ſold. And ſo in this caſe the ſame part of the ſeruice ſhall remaine to the lord to be taken by the hands of the feffée, for the which he ought to be attendant and anſwerable to the ſame chiefe lord, according to the quantitie of the land or tenement ſold for the parcell of the ſeruice ſo due.

And

Cap. 3.

Mortmaine.

And it is to be vnderſtanden, that by the ſaide ſales or purchaſes of lands or tenements, or anie parcels of them, ſuch lands or tenementes ſhall in no wiſe come into mortmaine, either in parte or in whole, neither by pollicie, ne craft, contrarie to the forme of the ſtatute made thereupon of late. And it is to wite, that this ſtatute extendeth but onely to lant s holden in fee ſimple. And that it extendeth onelie to the time comming, and it ſhall beginne to take effect at the feaſt of ſaint Andrewe the Apoſtle next comming. Giuen the xviii. yeere of the reigne of king Edward ſonne to king Henrie.

Fee ſimple.

A Statute vpon the writ of Quo warranto.

Quo warranto.

For as much as writs of Quo warranto, and iudgements giuen vpon pleas of the ſame, were greatly delayed, becauſe the Iuſtices in giuing iudgement were not certified of the kings pleaſure therein. Our ſoueraigne lorde the king, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter after the feaſt of Eaſter, the xviii. yeere of his reigne, of his ſpeciall grace, and for the ſingular affection that he beareth vnto his prelates, Earles, and barons, and other of his realme, hath graunted that all vnder his allegeance, as well ſpirituall as other, which can proue and verifie by inqueſt in the entre, or otherwiſe, that they and their auncetors or predeceſſours haue vſed anie manner of liberties, whereof they were impleaded by the ſaide writs before the time of king Richard our coſin, or in our time, and haue continued hitherto (ſo that they haue not miſuſed ſuch liberties) that the parties ſhall be aiourned further vnto a certaine daie reaſonable before the ſame Iuſtices, within the which they maie go to our ſoueraigne lord the king with the record of the Iuſtices ſigned with his ſeale, and alſo returne. And the king by his letters patents ſhall confirme their eſtate. And they that can not proue the ſeaſon of their auncetors in ſuch manner as is before declared, ſhall be ordered and iudged after the lawe and cuſtome of the realme, and ſuch as haue the kings charters, ſhall be iudged according to their charters. Moreouer the king of his ſpeciall grace hath graunted, that all iudgements that are to be giuen in pleas of Quo warranto, by his Iuſtices at Weſtminſter, after the foreſaid Eaſter, for the king him ſelfe, if the parties grieued will come againe before the king, he of his grace ſhall giue them ſuch remedie, as before is mencioned. Alſo our ſoueraigne lord hath graunted for ſparing the coſtes and expenſes of his people, that pleas of Quo warranto from henſforth ſhall be pleaded and determined in the circuit of the Iuſtices, and that al pleas now depending ſhalbe aiourned into the ſhires, vntill the comming of the Iuſtices into thoſe parties.

Letters patents.

Charter.

Iudgemẽts.

The newe ſtatute of Quo warranto, made the xviii. yere of the reigne of Edward the firſt.

Inqueſt.

Concerning the writ that is called Quo warranto, Our ſoueraigne lord the king at the feaſt of Pentecoſt, in the xviii. yeere of his raigne hath eſtabliſhed, that all thoſe which claime to haue quiet poſſeſſion of anie franchiſe, before the time of king Richard, without interruption, and can ſhewe the ſame by a lawful inqueſt, ſhall well enioy their poſſeſſion. And in caſe that ſuch poſſeſſion be demaunded for cauſe reaſonable, the king ſhall confirme it by title. And thoſe that haue old charters of franchiſe, ſhal haue the ſame charters allowed according to the tenour and forme of them, & thoſe that haue loſt their liberties ſith Eaſter laſt paſt by the foreſaid writ, according to the courſe of pleading in the ſame writ heretofore vſed, ſhall haue reſtitution of their franchiſe loſt. And from henſfoorth they ſhall haue according to the nature of this preſent conſtitution.

The maner of leuying of fines, made the xviii. yere of king Edward the firſt.

Fines leuied.

When the writ originall is deliuered in preſence of the parties, a pleader ſhall ſaie this: Sir Iuſtice conge daccorder. And the Iuſtice ſhall ſaie to him. Sir R. And ſhall name one of the parties, then when they be agreed of the ſumme of money, that muſt be giuen to the king, the Iuſtice ſhall commaund the peace to be cryed, & after the pleader ſhall ſaie: In ſo much as the peace is licenced thus vnto you W. S. and A. his wife, that here be to knowledge the manner of B. with the appurtenance, conteined in the writ, to be the right of our ſoueraigne lord the king, which he hath of their gift: To haue and to holde, to him and to his heires, of the ſaid W. and A, and of the heires of the ſaid A. as in demeanes, rents, ſeignories, pleas, purchaſes, wardes, marriages, reliefes, eſchetes, milles, aduowſons of churches, & al other franchiſes and free cuſtomes to the ſaide maner belonging, paying yeerely to R. and his heires, as chiefe lordes of the fee, the ſeruices and cuſtomes due for all ſeruices. And it is to be noted, that the order of the lawe will not ſuffer a finall accorde to be leuied in the kings court without a writ orignall, and that muſt be at the leaſt before foure Iuſtices in the bench or in eire, and not otherwiſe, and in preſence of the parties named in the writ, which muſt be of full age, of good memorie, and out of priſon. And if a woman couert be one of the parties, then ſhee muſt bee firſt examined by foure of the ſaid Iuſtices. And if ſhe doth not aſſent thereto, the fine ſhall not be leuied. And the cauſe wherefore ſuch ſolemnitie ought to be done in a fine, is becauſe a fine is ſo high a barre, of ſo great force, and of ſo ſtrong nature in him ſelfe, that it concludeth not onelie ſuch as be parties and priuies thereto and their heires, but all other people of the world, being of full age, out of priſon, of good memorie, and within the foure ſeas, the daie of the fine leuied, if they make not their claime of their action within a yéere and a daie by the countrie.

The Statute of Vouchers made the twentieth yere of king
Edwarde the firſt.

Voucher.

WHere as the tenant in a plea of land heretofore had vouched one to warrantie, and thereupon the demaundant would auerre, that he nor none of his auncetors (ſince the time that the auncetor of the demaundant was ſeaſed) was in poſſeſſion of the ſaide lands, neither in demeane nor in ſeruice, if the partie vouched were preſent, and would warrantiſe the land fréelie vnto the tenant, ſuch auerrement of the demaundant hath not béene vſed to be admitted, except the partie vouched had beene abſent, and that by reaſon of a certaine ſtatute of the kings latelie made amongeſt other ſtatutes of Weſtminſter firſt. Ca.xxxix.

Wherefore our ſoueraigne lord the king conſidering the fraud, deceit and malice, and alſo his owne dammage and diſheriſon of his crowne, that in the ſaide caſe hath manie times happened in his court, and dailie doth, whereas ſome holding of the king in chiefe by an whole Baronie, in a plea hanging before the Iuſtices of the benche vpon their demaund doe vouch particuliarly knaues vnknowen and ſtrangers (which they will bring forth) of whome neither they nor their auncetors had neuer anie thing in the lands, that they warranted, nor in anie other landes or tenements within this realme, neither in demeane nor in ſeruice, as hath béene teſtified by diuers of the kings faithfull ſubiects, ſo that by ſuch cautel, fraude, and malice the ſame tenants holding by an entire Baronie, do defraud the king of the amerciament that they ſhould incurre, if the demaundant ſhould recouer againſt them. And likewiſe when ſuch perſons haue warranted, that is to wit, euerie one for his portion that he ought to warrant, he maie defend himſelfe by the bodie of his ſeruant procured and hired by them that holde Baronies, and ſo vpon one writ and one demaunde, there were two or thrée wages of battailes, the which was a right hard and a perilous example for poore men in time comming that ſhall be demaundants againſt great and rich men, which will defend them ſelues by the malice aforeſaide. And the demaundant can not haue his auerment againſt ſuch warranters, when they be vouched in forme aforeſaid, becauſe they be preſent, and will warrantiſe fréelie, by his common counſaile hath ordeined, and from henſforth that is to ſay from the feaſt of S. Hillarie, the xx. yéere of his reigne he hath ſtraitlie commaunded that whatſoeuer tenant do vouche, and the demaundant will auerne in forme before rehearſed, his auerrement ſhall be admitted whither the partie vouched be abſent or preſent without any reſpect had thereunto.

Warrantiſe.
Auerrement.

A Statute of Waſt, made the xx. yere of king Edward the firſt.

Waſt.

WIlliam Butteler, which is within age and in ward of our ſoueraigne lord the king, hath ſhewed vnto his highneſſe, that where Gawin Butteler his brother (whoſe heire he is) had impleded one Walter de Hapeton by the kinges writ for Waſte and deſtruction made by him in certaine his landes and tenementes, which the ſame Walter helde for terme of his life of the inheritance of the foreſaid Gawin in Wymme and Thyrke. And the aforeſaide Gawin before he had obtained iudgement died. After whoſe death the aforeſaid William by a like writ inpleaded the foreſaide Walter, for the waſt and deſtruction made by him of long time. The ſame Walter before Gilbert Thorneton and his companions aſſigned to heare the kings pleas, came in and ſaid, that he ought not to anſwere to the ſame William for the waſt and deſtruction made in the time of an other, before the right of the ſaide inheritance deſcended vnto him, and thereupon demaunded iudgement. And for as much as certaine Iuſticers did not agrée in giuing of the ſaide iudgement, becauſe it ſéemeth to ſome that it ſhould not be agréeable to the lawe, that anie perſon ſhould obtaine auantage and compenſe by the foreſaid writ, which is a writ of treſpas den to a perſon certaine, but onelie the ſame perſon to whome and in whoſe time the treſpas was done. Other Iuſtices with the more part of the kings counſell were in the contrarie opinion, alleaging by diuerſe reaſons that the ſaid William ought to be heard and aunſwered vnto, and all other what ſo euer they be in like caſes or in like treſpaſſes. And for becauſe like matters haue remained not amended, and treſpaſſes vnpuniſhed which was inconuenient, Our ſoueraigne lord the king in his full parliament holden the daie after the feaſt of the Purification, in the xx. yéere of his reigne by a generall counſaile hath ordeined, and from henſforth hath commaunded to be ſtraitlie obſerued, that euerie heire in whoſe warde ſo euer he be, and as well within age, as of full age ſhall haue his recouerie by a writ of waſt in the foreſaid caſe, and alſo in other where the ſame writte ought to hold place, ⁊ it ſhal hold place as wel for waſt ⁊ deſtruction made in landes ⁊ tenements of his own inheritance, ⁊ as wel in the times of his auncetors as at anie other time that the fée ⁊ inheritance diſcended vnto him, ⁊ ſhall be anſwered vnto therefore. And that he ſhal recouer the lands waſted and dammages, as it is ordeined in the ſtatute of Weſtminſter of dammages to be recouered in a writ of waſt, if the tenant be conuict for the waſt. And it is commanded by the king him ſelfe vnto the ſame Gilbert Thorneton ⁊ his companions that they do procéed in the foreſaid matter, and in other like from henceforth, and iudgement ſhall be giuen according as the matter is found. And likewiſe it is commanded vnto the iuſtices, that they ſhall cauſe all the aforeſaid things to be ſtraitlie obſerued before them from henceforth.

The ſtatute of defending right, made the xx. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

Vhen that any purchaſeth a writ againſt the tenants by the curteſie, in taile, in dower, for terme of life, or of yeeres, and the demandant ſueth ſo farre that the landes be in maner recouered whereupon another commeth in before iudgement giuen and ſaith that he hath fée and right in thoſe landes, and praieth the court that in as much as he is come before iudgement, he maie be receiued to defend his right, and to make anſwere vnto the demandant thereof by force of a certaine ſtatute latelie made by the king that now is at Weſtminſter, whereby as well ſuch as had no right as they that had right often times in the caſe afore mencioned, falſelie and in diſceit of the court did come in and praie to be receiued to make anſwere, to the intent that their admiſſion might prolong the demandant from the attaining vnto iudgement and ſeaſon of his lande, and for to cauſe thoſe demandants to repleade of new, whereby ſuch demandants are greatlie deferred in the caſe aforeſaid for to recouer their right in the kings court by reaſon of ſuch malice, as well by miſtaking of the ſaid ſtatute for anie other cauſe iuſt and reaſonable, and this is vſed and found dailie before our iuſtices. In conſideration whereof our ſoueraigne lord the king for to withſtand all ſuch malice in the foreſaid caſe, and intending to prouide a remedie therein, in his full parliament hath ordeined, and from henceforth commandeth ſtraitlie to be obſerued, that is to wit, the mondaie next after the feaſt of the purification of our Ladie, the xx. yeere of his raigne, that if anie before iudgement in the foreſaid caſe commeth in by a collaterall title, and deſireth to be receiued, before his receit he ſhall finde ſufficient ſuretie, (as the court will award) to ſatiſfie the demandant of the value of iſſues of the lands ſo to be recouered from the daie that he is receiued to make anſwere vntill the time that finall iudgement be giuen vpon the petition of the demandant. And if the demandant recouer his demande, the defendour ſhall be grieuouſlie amerced if he haue whereof. And if he haue not, he ſhall be impriſoned at the kings pleaſure. And if he can proue his right to be as good as he affirmed at ſuch time as he was receiued, he ſhall go quite.

Right.

Collaterall title.

The ſtatute of perſons to be put in aſſiſes.

FOr as much as our ſoueraigne lord the king by the continuall and grieuous complaint of his poore ſubiects doth perceiue that diuers perſons being of leaſt abilitie of his realme, are manie times intollerably troubled by ſhirifs and their bailifes, bailifes of liberties which impanell them to the recogniſances of aſſiſes, iuries, inqueſts, and attaints triable out of the ſhires where they be dwelling. And do ſpare the rich people and ſuch as be more able by whom the trueth of the matter might be better knowne, whereby great expences and trouble doth dailie and manifeſtly enſue to the impoueriſhment of the ſaid people and vtter diſheriting. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord prouiding for the indempnitie of his people and deſiring to ſet conuenient remedie in the premiſſes for the publike weale of his realme in his parliament holden in the terme of ſaint Michael the xxi. yéere of his raigne hath ordeined in this behalfe that no ſhirife, vnderſhirife, or their bailifes, nor bailifes of liberties, ſhall from henceforth put in anie recogniſance aboueſaid that ſhall paſſe out of their proper counties, anie of their bailifes, except they haue lands and tenements to the yéerely value of an hundreth ſhillings at the leaſt. And the king intendeth not by this ſtatute to reſtraine the laſt ſtatute of Weſtminſter wherein mencion is made of recogniſours to be put in iuries and aſſiſes, but of ſuch onelie as ought to paſſe in aſſiſes, iuries, and recogniſances triable out of their proper counties, ſo that within the countie before iuſtices of our ſoueraigne lord the king aſſigned to the taking of anie ſuch inqueſts, iuries, or other recogniſances none ſhall be impanelled, except he haue lands and tenements to the yéerely value of fortie ſhillings. And likewiſe ſauing that before iuſtices errant that hold common pleas in their circuite, and alſo in cities, boroughs, and other market townes where recogniſances, aſſiſes, and iuries do paſſe vpon any matter touching the ſaid cities, boroughs, and other townes, a writ ſhall be made like as it hath bene accuſtomed in times paſſed.

Rex &c. Quia ad communem vtilitatem populi noſtri & regni de communi conſilio eiuſdem regni ſtatuerimus ne aliquis ponatur in iuratis, aſſiſis, ſeu recognitionibus aliquibus extra comitatum ſuum proprium faciendis niſi habeat terras aut tenementa ad valenciam centum ſolidum per annum ad minus, nec infra comitatum ſuum niſi habeat terras ad tenementa ad valentiam .xl. ſolidorum per annum ad minus, prout in ſtatuto illo quod tibi mittimus ſub ſigillo noſtro, & quam in omnibus & ſingulis articulis ſuis de cetero obſeruare volumus & firmiter teneri plenius continetur, tibi precipimus & firmiter iniungimus quod ſtatutum illud in pleno comitatu tuo & in ciuitatibus burgis, & villis mercatoriis, & aliis locis publicis & ſolempnibus in balliua tua vbi neceſſe fuerit, & expedite videris legi & publice proclamari, & illud in omnibus & ſingulis ſuis articulis (quantum in te eſt) obſeruari facias & firmiter teneri. Et hoc ſicut graue damnum tuum vitare volueris, nullo modo omittas. Teſte, &c.

7

The ſtatute of treſpaſſers in parkes made the xxi. yeere of the reigne of king Edward the firſt.

To the intent that treſpaſſers in foreſts, chaſes, parkes, and warrens maie more warelie eſchewe and feare hereafter to enter and treſpaſſe in the ſame, then they haue heretofore. Our ſoueraigne lord the king at his parliament after Eaſter the xxi. yeere of his raigne at the inſtance of the nobles of his realme hath granted and commanded to be from henceforth firmelie obſerued, that if anie foreſter, parker, or warrenner do finde anie treſpaſſer wandering within his libertie intending to do damage therein, and that after hue and crie made to him to ſtand vnto the peace, will not yéeld him ſelfe, but doeth continue and executeth his malice, and diſobeying the kings peace, doth flée, or defendeth him ſelfe with force and armes, although ſuch foreſters, parkers, and warrenners or anie other comming in their companie, and aiding ſuch foreſters, parkers and warrenners in the kings peace, do kill anie offender or offenders being ſo found either in arreſting or taking them, or anie of them, they ſhall not be arraigned vpon the ſame before the king and his iuſtices, or before anie other the king his bailifes, or anie other within anie franchiſe or without. Nor ſhall not léeſe for ſo doing either life or limme, or ſuffer anie other puniſhment, but ſhal enioy the kings peace as they did before. Notwithſtanding let all ſuch foreſters, parkers, warrenners and all other beware that by reaſon of anie malice, diſcord, debate, or other euill will had before time they do not lie, nor maliciouſlie pretend againſt anie perſon paſſing through their liberties, that they came thither for to treſpaſſe or miſdo, when of trueth they did nothing, nor were not founden as treſpaſſers, and ſo kill them, for if they do and be conuict thereupon the death of ſuch perſons ſhall be inquired and execution ſhall bee done in like maner, as is done for other of the kings ſubiects ſtanding in his peace, and like as it ought to be done of right, and according to the lawe and cuſtome of the realme.

The ſtatute vpon the writte of conſultation, made the xxiiij. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

Prohibition.

Where as eccleſiaſticall iudges haue oftentimes ſurceaſed to procéede in cauſes moued before them, by force of the kings writ of prohibition, in caſes where as remedie could not be giuen vnto complainants in the kings court by any writ out of the chancerie, becauſe that ſuch plaintifes were deferred of their right and remedie in both courts, as well temporall as ſpirituall to their great damage, like as the king hath bene aduertiſed by the grieuous complaint of his ſubiects: Our ſoueraigne lord the king commandeth, that where eccleſiaſticall iudges do ſurceaſſe in the aforeſaid caſes, by the kings prohibition directed vnto them, that the chancellour, or the chiefe iuſticer of the king for the time being, vpon ſight of the libell of the ſame matter, at the inſtance of the plaintife (if they can ſee that the caſe can not be redreſſed by anie writ out of the chancerie, but that the ſpirituall court ought to determine the matters) ſhall write to the iudges, before whom the cauſe was firſt moued, that they procéede therein, notwithſtanding the kings prohibition directed to them before.

A confirmation of the charters of the liberties of England, and of the foreſt made the xxv. yeere of Edward the firſt.

Chap. 1. Charters.

Edward by the grace of God, king of England, lord of Irelande, and duke of Guyan, to all thoſe that theſe preſent letters ſhall heare or ſee, gréeting. Know ye that we to the honour of God, and of holie church, and to the profit of our realme haue granted for vs and our heires, that the charter of liberties, and the charter of the foreſt, which were made by common aſſent of all the realme, in the time of king Henrie our father, ſhall be kept in euerie point without breach. And we will that the ſame charters ſhall be ſent vnder our ſeale, as well to our iuſticers of the foreſt, as to others, and to all ſhirifes of ſhires, & to all our other officers, and to all our cities throughout the realme, together with our writtes, in the which it ſhall be contained that they cauſe the foreſaid charters to be publiſhed, and to declare to the people that we haue confirmed them in all points. And that our iuſticers, ſhirifes, maiors, and other miniſters which vnder vs haue the lawes of our lande to guide, ſhall allowe the ſame charters pleaded before them in iudgement in all their points, that is to wit, the great charter as the common lawe, and the charter of the foreſt for the wealth of our realme.

Chap. 2. Iudgement.

And we will that if anie iudgement be giuen from henceforth contrarie to the points of the charters aforeſaid by the iuſticers, or by any other our miniſters that hold plea before them againſt the points of the charters, it ſhall be vndone and holden for nought.

Chap. 3.

And we will that the ſame charters ſhall be ſent vnder our ſeale, to cathedrall churches throughout our realme there to remaine, and ſhalbe read before the people two times by the yéere.

Chap. 4. Excommunication.

And that al archbiſhops and biſhops ſhal pronounce the ſentence of excommunication againſt all thoſe that by word, déede, or counſell, do contrarie to the foreſaid charters, or that in anie point breake or vndo them. And that the ſaid curſes, be twiſe a yéere denounced and publiſhed by the prelates aforeſaid. And if the ſame prelates or anie of them, be remiſſe in the denunciation of the ſaid ſentences, the archbiſhops of Canterburie and Yorke for the time being, ſhal compel and diſtraine them to the execution of their duties in forme aforeſaid.

Cap.5, Aides. Taſkes. And for ſo much as diuers people of our realme are in feare, that the aides and taſkes which they haue giuen to vs before time towardes our warres, and other buſines, of their owne graunt and good will (howſoeuer they were made) might turne to a bondage to them and their heires, becauſe they might be at an other time found in the rolles, and likewiſe for the priſes taken throughout the realme by our miniſters: We haue graunted for vs and our heires, that we ſhall not drawe no ſuch aides, taſkes, nor priſes into a cuſtome, for anie thing that hath bene done Priſes. heretofore, be it by rolle, or anie other precedent that may be founden.

Cap.6. Moreouer, we haue graunted for vs and our heires, as well to archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, priors, and other folke of holie church, as alſo to earles, barons, and to all the communaltie of the land, that for no buſines from henceforth, we ſhall take ſuch maner of aides, taſkes, nor priſes, but by the common aſſent of all the realme, and for the common profit thereof. Sauing the auncient aides and priſes due and accuſtomed.

Cap.7. And for ſo much, as the more part of the communaltie of the realme finde them ſelues ſore greeued with the maletent of woolles, that is to wit, a tole of fortie ſhillings for euerie ſacke of woolle, and haue made petition to vs for to releaſe the ſame: we at their requeſt haue clearelie releaſed it, and haue graunted for vs and our heires, that we ſhall not take ſuch thinges without their common aſſent and good will. Sauing to vs and our heires the cuſtome of wolles, ſkins, and leather graunted before by the communaltie aforeſaid. In witnes of which things, we haue cauſed theſe our letters to be made patent. Witnes Edward our ſonne at London the x. day of October, the xxv. yeare of our reigne.

The ſentence of the clergie giuen againſt the breakers of the articles aboue written.

IN the name of the father, the ſonne, and the holie ghoſt, Amen. Where as our ſouereigne lord the king to the honor of God, and of holie church, and for the common profit of the realme, hath graunted for him & his heires for euer theſe articles aboue written, Robert archbiſhop of Canterburie, primat of all England admoniſhed all his prouince once, twiſe, and thriſe. Becauſe that ſhortnes will not ſuffer ſo much delaie, as to giue knowledge to all the people of England of theſe preſents in writing: We therefore enioine all perſons, of what eſtate ſo euer they be, that they and euerie of them, as much as in them is, ſhall vphold and maintaine theſe articles graunted by our ſouereigne lorde the king in all points. And all thoſe that in anie point doo reſiſt or breake, or in anie maner hereafter procure counſell, or anie wiſe aſſent to reſiſt or breake thoſe ordinances, or go about it, by word or deede, openlie or priuilie, by anie maner of pretence or colour: We the foreſaid archbiſhop by our autoritie in this writing expreſſed, doo excommunicat and accurſe, and from the bodie of our lord Ieſu Chriſt, and from all the companie of heauen, and from all the ſacraments of holie church doo ſequeſter and exclude.

The ſtatute of fines leuied made the XXVII. yeare of king Edward the firſt.

Cap.1. Fines leuied. FOr as much as fines leuied in our court ought and doo make an ende of all matters, and becauſe therof are called fines, where after waging of battell or the great aſſiſe in their caſes euermore they hold the laſt and finall place. And now by a certaine time paſſed, as well in the time of king Henrie of famous memorie our graundfather, as in our time the parties of ſuch fines, and their heires contrarie to the lawes of our realme of auncient time vſed, were admitted to adnull and defeate ſuch fines, alledging that before the fine leuied and at the leuieng thereof, and ſince, the demaundaunts or plaintiffes or their aunceſters were alway ſeaſed of the lands contained in the fine or of ſome parcell thereof. And ſo fines lawfullie leuied were manie times vniuſtlie defeted and adnulled by iurours of the countrie falſelie and malicioſlie procured. We therefore intending to prouide a remedie in the premiſſes in our parlement at Weſtminſter haue ordained, that ſuch exceptions, aunſwers, or inquiſitions of the countrie, ſhall from henceforth in no wiſe be admitted contrarie to ſuch recogniſances or fines. And further, we will that this ſtatute ſhall as well extend vnto fines heretofore leuied, as to them that ſhall be leuied hereafter. And let the iuſtices ſee that ſuch notes and fines as hereafter ſhall be leuied in our court be read openlie and ſolemnelie, and that in the meane time all pleas ſhall ceaſe. And this muſt be at two certaine daies in the weeke, according to the diſcretion of the iuſtices.

Cap.2. Shiriffes. We haue alſo ordeined by the aduice of our councell, that from henceforth, ſhiriffes ſhall not be charged of any iſſues to be leuied, nor ſhal leuie any before they paſſe out of the eſchequer, there to be deliuered by the extreates of the iuſtices. And that in the eſtrates of iuſtices euerie head ſhall be charged for iſſues forfeited like as of amerciaments, and if peraduenture anie ſhiriffe will anſwere for the iſſues of anie recogniſer, pledge, or mainpernour by him aſſigned and returned into our court, which at the time of the returne is not able to paie ſuch iſſues or amerciaments, the ſhiriffe ſhall be charged, and ſhall anſwere therefore in our eſchequer. And let the ſhiriffes beware vnder paine of great forfeiture, that from henceforth they doo make Tailes. tailes of all ſuch monie as they or their officers haue receiued by our commaundement. And that they doo not returne anie where, the names of anie mainepernours, or ſureties, iurors, or anie other, except ſuch ſureties, mainepernors or other, according to the tenour of our writs being directed to the ſhiriffes for the ſame cauſe, be lawfullie and manifeſtlie impanelled thereupon. And they ſhall not returne the names of anie free men as pledges, without that they will plainelie conſent and agree to the ſame. And hereupon we haue enacted, that at one time certaine euerie yeare one baron, & one clerke of our ſaid eſchequer, ſhall be ſent throughout euerie ſhire of England, to enrole the names of all ſuch as haue paied that yeare debts exacted of them by a greene ware. And the ſame baron and clerke, ſhall view all ſuch tailes & inrole them. And ſhall here and determine complaints made againſt ſhiriffes and their clerkes, and bailiffes that haue doone contrarie to the premiſſes, and the offenders ſhall be greeuouſlie puniſhed.

Chap. 3. Shiriffes. Pleuin. For as much, as ſhiriffes and other heretofore, haue let out by pleuin common felons and openlie defamed, being taken and impriſoned for murder and felonie, and ſuch as be not repleuiſable, contrarie to the forme of our ſtatute made at Weſtminſter of perſons repleuiſable and not repleuiſable, whereby ſuch tranſgreſſors not repleuiſable be let out, and for to deliuer them deceitfullie before the comming of the iuſtices errant or other aſſigned for their deliuerance, they procure by themſelues, and by their freendes iurers of the countrie, and ſome they threat, whereby, as well for feare of the ſhiriffes and other that let them at large by ſuch pleuin as for Felons. feare of the theeues being ſo deliuered before iuſtices aſſigned for gaile deliueries, ſuch felonies and murders are concealed, and ſo being concealed remaine ſtill vnpuniſhed. We for the vtilitie of our realme, and for the more aſſured conſeruation of our peace, haue prouided and ordained, that iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes in all ſhires where they take aſſiſes, as it is ordained, incontinent after the aſſiſes taken in the ſhires, ſhall remaine both togither if they be laie. And if one of them be a clerke, then one of the moſt diſcreete knightes of the ſhire being aſſociat to him that is a laie man, by our writ ſhall deliuer the gailes of the ſhires, as well within the liberties as without of all maner of priſons after the forme of the gaile deliueries of thoſe ſhires before times vſed. And the ſame iuſtices ſhall inquire then, if ſhiriffes or anie other haue let out by pleuin priſoners not repleuiable, or haue offended in anie other thing, contrarie to the forme of the foreſaid ſtatute latelie made at Weſtminſter, and they ſhall reforme and puniſh them in all things according to the forme of the ſtatute aforeſaid.

Cap. 4. Inqueſt. Alſo where we haue prouided, that none ſhall be impanelled anie where out of the ſhire where he is dwelling in recogniſances, inqueſts, and iuries that hath leſſe than C. s. of land or rent, whereby, as well they that haue more lands by too often appearing as well in our eſchequer as before our iuſtices of either bench, are much impoueriſhed. We therefore conſidering the intollerable damage of our people, not onelie for the diſcharge of ſuch iurers, but alſo for the more ſpeedie miniſtration of iuſtice to all parties ſuing in our court, haue prouided and ordained, that in- Recogniſance. queſts and recogniſances determinable before iuſtices of either bench from henceforth ſhall be taken in time of vacation before anie of the iuſtices before whome the plea is brought, being aſſociat to one knight of the ſame ſhire where ſuch inqueſts ſhall paſſe, vnleſſe it be an inqueſt that requireth great examination. And ſo from henceforth, in taking ſuch inqueſts, the iuſtices ſhall doo as to them ſhall ſeeme moſt expedient for the common vtilitie of our realme, notwithſtanding, the ſtatute latelie made at Weſtminſter, vpon the taking of ſuch inqueſts, containing, that if anie inqueſts be taken contrarie to the forme of the ſaid ſtatute, they ſhould be of none effect. And therefore we commaunde, ſtraitelie charging thee, that incontinent without further delaie, thou ſhalt cauſe to be read and publiſhed in cities, borowes, market townes, and other ſolemne places throughout thy libertie, where thou ſhalt thinke moſt neceſſarie of the articles aboue ſaid, the wich we haue graunted, willing them to be kept and obſerued ſtedfaſtlie and without contradiction, and that thou notifie and declare all and ſingular the premiſſes to all our liege people without delaie, witneſſe. &c.

An ordinance of purchaſing liberties, made the xxvii. yeare of king Edward the firſt.

Purchaſe. IT is to be vnderſtanden, that the king ordained at Weſtminſter the firſt day of Aprill the xxvii. yeare of his raigne, that ſuch as would purchaſe a new purchaſe, as men of religion that would amortiſe landes or tenements, ſhould haue writs, out of the kings chauncerie for to enquire vpon the points accuſtomed in all things, and that inqueſts of landes or tenements that be worth yearelie more than xx. li. that is to wit by extent, be returned into the eſchequer, & there to make fine for the amortiſments or for the purchaſe hauing, if the inqueſts doo paſſe for him that purchaſed them, and afterward it ſhall be certified vnto the chauncellor or his deputie, that he take a reaſonable fine therefore according to the quantitie of the thing, and after to deliuer it. In like maner they ſhall doo that will purchaſe lands or tenements holden of the king in chiefe. Alſo folke dwelling beyond the ſea, that haue lands, tenements, or rents in England, and will purchaſe letters of protection, or will make Atturneie. generall atturneies, they ſhall be ſent vnto the eſchequer, and there ſhall make their fines, and from thenſe ſhall be ſent vnto the chauncellor, or his deputie, for that that he ought to doo therein. In like maner they ſhall doo that will purchaſe anie faire, market, marreine, or anie other libertie. Alſo ſuch as wil purchaſe atterminement of their debts, ſhal be ſent into the eſchequer. Alſo ſuch as be not able to trauaile, and folke that dwell in farre countries, which pleade or be impleaded ſhall haue a writ out of the chauncerie to ſome ſufficient man, that ſhall receiue their atturneies, when neede is. And for a remembrance of theſe thinges there is an indenture made deuided into three partes, whereof one part remaineth in the chauncerie, an other in the eſchequer, and the third in the garderobe.

The ſtatute of wardes and releeſes, made the xxviii. yeere of King Edward the firſt.

Releeſe. Wardſhip. Seriauntie.

It is to wit, that where anie releeſe is giuen, there wardſhip is incident, and contrarie wiſe. And ſuch as holde by ſeriauntie to go with the king in his hoſt, there warde and releeſe are incident. And ſuch as holde by petie ſeriauntie, as to beare ſhielde or ſpeare in the kings hoſte, to beare or to carie, there lieth neither warde, marriage, nor releeſe. Alſo a free ſokeman ſhall not giue warde nor releeſe, but he ſhall double his rent after the death of his anceſtor, according as he hath vſed to paie, and ſhall not be vnmeaſurablie greeued. Now ſomewhat is to be ſaid of the nature of hauing wardes. There be two maners of writs to haue wardes, one is where lands be holden in knights ſeruice, the other is where lands be holden in ſocage. The warde of land that is holden in knights ſeruice belongeth to the cheefe lord, and the marriage, which ought to be without diſperagement, as the great charter limiteth, vntill he commeth to the age of xxi. yeeres. The warde of an heire that holdeth in ſocage, if the inheritance diſcende of his mothers ſide, then it belongeth to the next freende of the fathers ſide, and contrarie wiſe. And a writ to recouer warde, maie be brought in three maners, one is when a man demaundeth warde of the lande and of the heire, ⁊ that is in caſe when a man holdeth lande of an other by knightes ſeruice, and the tenant dieth, then maie the cheefe lorde (if he be deforced) demaunde the warde of his land and heire, and ſhall haue both warde and marriage. An other manner is when a man is infeffed of a rode of lande by one man, and by an other of an other rode, the ſecond lorde maie not bring a writ of warde to recouer either the land or the heire, for the warde belongeth to the lorde, of whom he was firſt infeffed. The thirde maner is where a man hath land in his hands by reaſon of a warde, and hath not the heire, then he may bring a writ to demand the heire and not the land.

Knights ſeruice.

Socage.

A ſtatute for perſons appealed made the xxviii. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

Whereas certeine iuſtices of late were aſſigned to take aſſiſes in all ſhires of the realme, ⁊ alſo to deliuer the gailes of the ſame ſhires at euerie of their commings after the taking of ſuch aſſiſes, as more plainelie is conteined in a ſtatute made by the king therevpon, our ſouereigne lord the king, at his parliament at Weſtminſter, the xxviii. yeere of his reigne, for more ſure obſeruation of his peace, and felonies to be more quicklie puniſhed, and priſoners to be ſooner deliuered hath granted, ordeined, and prouided, that who ſo euer be appealed by prouers, being in priſons, which the ſame iuſtices do deliuer (where ſo euer in our realme that ſuch appealles be dwelling or lurking) that immediatlie it ſhall be commanded to the ſhiriffe, in whoſe libertie the parties ſo appealed bee conuerſant or maie be founde by the kings writ, vnder the teſtimonie of the ſame iuſtices, that he doe take ſuch perſons appealed, and cauſe them to be brought vnto the gailes, where the appealors be kept, that appealed them, and ſhall anſwere there before the ſame iuſtices. And if they that be appealed will put them ſelues vpon the countrie, it ſhall be commanded in like maner by a iudiciall writ, from the iuſtices to the ſhiriffe, in whoſe libertie the felonies were done, of which they are appealed, that he ſhall cauſe an inqueſt of the country to come before the ſame iuſtices, vnto the ſame place where the appealers be kept, vnto a certeine daie. And the ſhirifes ⁊ other (in whoſe keeping ſuch appealors be deteined) ſhall receiue without contradiction, thoſe that be appealed by ſuch prouers, where the parties appealed be taken in the forme abouesayde, and brought vnto the ſame appealors.

Appeale. Shiriffes.

Appealor.

Articles vpon the charters made the xxviij. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

For as much as the articles of the great charter of the liberties of Englande and of the tharter of foreſt, the which king Henrie, father to our ſouereigne lorde the king graunted to his people for the weale of his realme, haue not bene heretofore obſerued ne kept, and all becauſe there was no puniſhment executed vpon them which offended againſt the points of the charters before mencioned. Our ſouereigne lord the king hath againe graunted, renewed, and confirmed them, at the requeſts of his prelats, earles, and barons, aſſembled in his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xxviii. yeere of his reigne. And hath ordeined, enacted, and eſtabliſhed certeine articles againſt all them that offend contrarie to the pointes of the ſaide charters or anie part of them, or that in anie wiſe tranſgreſſe them in the forme that enſueth.

Chap. 1. Confirmation.

First of all that from henceforth the great charter of the liberties of Englande graunted to all the commonaltie of the realme and the charter of foreſt in like maner granted, ſhall be obſerued, Iuſtices of oyre & terminer.

Shiriffes.

obſerued, kept, and mainteined in euery point, in as ample wiſe as the king hath granted, renewed, and confirmed by them his charter. And that the charters be deliuered to euerie ſhirife of England vnder the kings ſeale to be red 4. times in the yere before the people in the ful countie, that is to wit the next countie daie after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell, and the next countie daie after the feaſt of the circumciſion, and after Eaſter, and after the feaſt of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt. And for theſe two charters to be firmelie obſerued in euerie point and article (where before no remedie was at the common lawe) there ſhall be choſen in euerie ſhire court by the cominaltie of the ſame ſhire thrée ſubſtantiall men, knights, or other lawfull wiſe, and well diſpoſed perſons to be iuſtices, which ſhall be aſſigned by the kings letters patents vnder the great ſeale to heare and determine (wihout anie other writ, but onelie their commiſſion) ſuch plaintes as ſhall be made vpon all thoſe that commit or offende againſt anie point conteined in the foreſaide charters, in the ſhires where they bee aſſigned, as well within franchiſes as without. And as well for the kinges ſeruants out of their places as for other, and to heare the plaints from daie to daie without anie delaie, and to determine them without allowing the delaies which be at the common lawe. And the ſame knights ſhall haue power to puniſh all ſuch as ſhall be attainted of anie treſpaſſe done contrarie to anie point of the foreſaid charters (where no remedie was before at the common lawe) as before is ſaide by impriſonment, or by fine, or by amerciament according to the treſpaſſe. Neuertheleſſe the king nor none of his counſell that made this ordinance entende that by vertue hereof anie of the foreſaide knights ſhall holds anie maner of plea by power for to admit anie ſuite in ſuch caſes, wherein there hath bene remedie prouided in times paſſed after the courſe of the common lawe by writ. Nor alſo that the common lawe ſhoulde be preiudiced, nor the charters aforeſaide in anie point. And the king willeth that if all thrée be not preſent, or can not at all times attende to doe their office in forme aforeſaide, the king commandeth that two of them ſhall do it. And it is ordeined that the kings ſhiriffes and bailiffes ſhall be attendant to do the commandements of the foreſaid iuſtices as farre forth as apperteineth vnto their offices. And beſides theſe things granted vpon the articles of the charters aforeſaide. The king of his ſpeciall grace for redreſſe of the gréeuances that his people hath ſuſteined by reaſon of his warres, and for the amendment of their eſtate, and to the intent that they maie be the more readie to do him ſeruice, and the more willing to aſſiſt and aide him in time of néed, hath granted certeine articles the which he ſuppoſeth, ſhall not onelie be obſerued of his liege people, but alſo ſhall be as much profitable or more then anie of the articles heretofore granted.

Chap. 2.

Priſes.

Purueiors

Priſes.

Secondarilie for as much as there is a common gréeuance throughout the whole realme, and damage without meaſure, for that the king and his miniſters exact great priſes as well of aliens as of denizens where as they paſſe through the realme, and take the goods as well of clarkes as of laie people, which either paie nothing at all, or elſe much leſſe then the value. It is ordeined that from henceforth none do take anie ſuch priſes within the realme, but onelie the kings takers and the purueiors for his houſhold, & that the takers and purueiors of his houſe ſhall take nothing, but onelie for his houſholde. And touching ſuch things as they ſhall take in the countrie of meate and drinke and ſuch other meane things neceſſarie for the houſholde, they ſhall paie or make agréement with them of whom the things were taken. And that all the kings takers, purueiors, or cators from henceforth ſhall haue their warrant with them vnder the kinges great or petie ſeale declaring their authoritie and the things whereof they haue power to make priſe or purueiance, the which warrant they ſhall ſhewe to them whoſe goods they take before that they take anie thing. And that thoſe takers, purueiors, or cators for the king ſhall take no more then is néedfull for the king his houſholde, and his children. And that they ſhall not take anie thing for them that be in wages, nor for anie other. And that they ſhall make full anſwere in the court or in the wardrobe for all things taken by them, without making their larges anie other where, or liueries of ſuch things as they haue taken for the king. And if anie taker for the kings houſe by reaſon of his warrant make anie priſe or liuerie otherwiſe then before is mentioned, vpon complaint made to the ſtewarde and to the treaſurer of the houſe, the trueth ſhall be inquired. And if he be attainted thereof, he ſhall forthwith make agréement with the partie, and ſhall auoide the court for euermore, and ſhall remaine in priſon at the kings pleaſure. And if anie make priſe without warrant, and carie it awaie againſt the will of the owner, he ſhall immediatlie be arreſted by the towne where the priſe was made and ſhall be had vnto the next gaile, and if he be attainted thereupon, it ſhall be done to him as vnto a théefe, if the quantitie of the goods do ſo require. And concerning priſes made in faires, good townes, and in ports for the kinges wardrobe, the takers ſhall haue their common warrant vnder the great ſeale. And for the thinges that they ſhall take, it ſhall be teſtified vnder the ſeale of the kéeper of the wardrobe, and the number of the things taken, the quantitie and the value, whereof there ſhall be an indenture made betwéene the takers and the kéepers of faires, maiors, or chéefe bailiffes of townes and ports by the viewe of marchantes whoſe goods ſhall be ſo taken, and they ſhall not be ſuffered to take anie more then is conteined in their diuidende, which diuidende ſhall be had into the wardrobe vnder the ſeale of the wardeine, maior, or chéefe bailiffe aforeſaide, and there ſhall remaine vntill the account of the wardrobe to the king. And if it be found that anie hath taken otherwiſe then he ought to doe, vpon his account he ſhall be puniſhed by the kéepers of the kinges wardrobe after his deſert, and if anie make ſuch priſes without warrant and be attainted thereupon, he ſhall incurre the ſame paine, as they which take priſes without warrant as before is ſaid. Neuertheleſſe, the king and his counſell doo not intend by reaſon of this eſtatute to diminiſh the kings right for auncient priſes due and accuſtomed, as of wines and other goods, but that his right ſhall be ſaued to him whole in all points.

Chap. 3. Stewards. Marſhals of the kings houſe.

Concerning the auctoritie of ſtewards and marſhals, and of ſuch pleas as they may hold, and in what maner. It is ordained that from henceforth, they ſhall not keepe plea of freehold, neither of debt, couenant, nor of anie contract made betweene the kings people, but onelie of treſpas doone within the houſe, or within the vierge, and of ſuch contracts and couenants that one of the houſe maketh with another within the houſe, and none other where. And they ſhall pleade no plea of treſpas, except the partie were attached by them before the king departed from the place where the treſpas was committed, and ſhall pleade them ſpeedilie from daie to daie, ſo that they may be pleaded & determined before that the king depart out of the limits of the ſame vierge, where the treſpas was doone. And if it ſo chance, that they can not be determined within the limits of the ſame vierge, then ſhall the ſame pleas ceaſe before the ſteward, and be matters determinable at the common law: And from henceforth, the ſteward ſhall not take conuſaunce of debts nor of other thinges but of ſuch onelie as concerne them of the kings houſe, nor ſhall hold none other plea by obligation of the determination of the ſteward or the marſhall. And if they attempt anie thing contrarie to this ordinance, it ſhall be holden as voide. And for as much as heretofore, manie felonies that haue beene committed within the vierge haue bene vnpuniſhed, and all becauſe the coroners of the countrie hath not bene auctoriſed to inquire of felonies doone within the vierge, but onelie the coroner of the kings houſe, which neuer continueth in one place, by reaſon whereof, there can be no triall made in due maner, nor the felons put in exigent nor outlawed, nor nothing preſented in the circuit, the which hath bene as well to the great damage of the king, as to the diſturbance of his peace. It is ordained, that from henceforth in caſes of the death of men, whereof the coroners office is to make view and inqueſt, it ſhall be commaunded to the coroner of the countrie, that he with the coroner of the kings houſe, ſhall doo as belongeth to his office and enrolle it. And that thing that can not be determined before the ſteward (where the felons can not be attached) or for other like cauſe, ſhall be remitted to the common law. So that exigends, outlawries, & preſentments ſhall be made thereupon in the circuit by the coroner of the countrie as well as of other felonies doone out of the vierge, neuertheles, they ſhall not omit by reaſon hereof to make attachments freſhlie vpon the felonies doone.

Chap. 4. Common plea.

Moreouer, no common plea ſhall be from henceforth hold in the eſchequer contrarie to the forme of the great charter.

Chap. 5.

And on the other partie the king will, that the chauncellour and the iuſtices of his bench ſhall folow him ſo that he may haue at all times neere vnto him ſome that be learned in the lawes, which be able dulie to order all ſuch matters as ſhall come vnto the court at all times, when neede ſhall require.

Chap. 6. Writ.

There ſhall no writ from henceforth that toucheth the common law go forth vnder anie of the pettie ſeales.

Chap. 7. Conſtable of Douer. Fiue ports.

The conſtable of the caſtle of Douer ſhall not from henceforth, hold anie plea of a forren countie within the caſtell gate, except it touch the keeping of the caſtell, nor the ſaid conſtable ſhall not diſtraine the inhabitants of the fiue ports to pleade anie other where, nor otherwiſe, then they ought after the forme of their charters obteined of kings, for their old franchiſes confirmed by the great charters.

Chap. 8.

The king hath graunted vnto his people, that they ſhall haue election of their ſhirife in euerie ſhire (where the ſhriualtie is not of the fee) if they liſt.

Chap. 9.

The king willeth and commaundeth, that no ſhiriffe nor bailiffe, ſhall impanell in inqueſts and iuries ouer manie perſons, nor otherwiſe then it is ordained by the eſtatute, and that they ſhall put in the iurie ſuch as be next neighbors, moſt ſufficient, and leaſt ſuſpicious. And he that otherwiſe doth, and is attainted thereupon, ſhall pay vnto the plaintiffe his damages double, and ſhall be greeuouſlie amerced vnto the king.

Chap. 10

In right of conſpirators, falſe informers, and imbracers of aſſiſes, inqueſts and iuries, the king hath prouided remedie for the plaintiffes by a writ out of the chancerie. And from henceforth, the king will that the iuſtices of either bench aſſigned to take aſſiſes, when they come into the countrie to doo their office, ſhall vpon euerie plaint made vnto them, awarde inqueſts thereupon without writ, and ſhall doo right vnto the plaintiffes without further delay.

Cap. 11.

And for becauſe the king hath heretofore ordained by eſtatute, that none of his miniſters ſhall take no plea for maintenance, by which eſtatute, other officers were not bounden before this time. The king will that no officer nor anie other (for to obtaine part of the thing in plea) ſhall bere anie matter that is in ſuite. Nor none vpon anie ſuch couenant ſhall giue vp his right to another, and if anie doo, and be attainted thereof, the taker ſhall forfeit vnto the king ſo much of his lands and goods as doth amount to the value of the part that he hath purchaſed for ſuch maintenance. And for this attaindre, whoſoeuer will ſue for the king before the iuſtices afore whome the plea hangeth, ſhall be admitted thereto, and the iudgement ſhall be giuen by them. But it may not be vnderſtanden hereby, that anie perſon ſhall be prohibit to haue counſell of pleaders or of learned men in the law for his fee, or of his next freends.

Chap. 12

From henceforth the king will that ſuch diſtreſſes as are to be taken for his debts, ſhall not

be

Diſtreſſes.

be made vpon beaſtes of the plough, ſo long as they may finde anie other, vpon the ſame paine that is ordained by eſtatute. And will not that ouer great diſtreſſes be taken for his debts, nor driuen too farre, and if the debtor can finde able and conuenient ſuretie for a day, within which a man may purchaſe remedie for to agree for the demaund, the diſtres ſhal be releaſed in the meane time, and he that otherwiſe doth ſhall be greeuouſlie puniſhed.

Cap. 13. Electiō of ſhiriffes.

And for as much, as the king hath graunted the election of ſhiriffes to the commons of the ſhire, the king will that they ſhall chooſe ſuch ſhiriffes, that ſhall not charge them, and that they ſhall not put anie officer in auctoritie for rewardes or bribes. And that they ſhall not lodge too oft in one place, nor with poore perſons, or men of religion.

Cap. 14. Bailiwiks &c.

From henceforth the king wil that bailiwikes and hundreds of his, nor of other great lords of the land be not let to ferme at ouer great ſummes, whereby the people is ouercharged by making contribution to ſuch fermes.

Cap. 15. Attachments.

In ſommons and attachments in plea of land, the writs from henceforth ſhall conteine xv. daies ful at the leaſt after the common law, if it be not in attachment of aſſiſes taken in the kings preſence, or of pleas before iuſtices in eire during the eire.

Cap. 16. Falſe retaine of writs.

Such execution ſhal be doon of them that make falſe returns of writs (whereby right is deferred as it is ordained in the 2. ſtatute of Weſtminſter, with like peine at the kings commandement.

Cap. 17. Execution of the ſtatute of Wincheſter.

And for as much, as there is more increaſe of malefactors in the realme then is expedient for the common wealth, and that robberies, murders, and manſlaughters are committed out of meaſure, and the peace little obſerued, by reaſon that the ſtatute which the king not long paſt made at Wincheſter, is not obſerued. The king will that the ſame ſtatute be ſent againe into euerie countie to be read and publiſhed foure times in the yeare, and kept in euerie point as ſtraitelie as the two great charters, vpon the peines therein limited. And for the obſeruing and maintenance of the ſtatute, the knights that be aſſigned in the ſhires for to redreſſe things doone againſt the ſaid great charters, ſhall be charged, and ſhall haue their warrant therefore.

Cap. 18. Waſt.

For redreſſe of waſtes and deſtructions doone by eſchetours, or ſubeſchetours in the lands of wardes, as of houſes, woods, parkes, warrens, and of all other things that fall into the kings hands. The king will, that he which hath ſuſtained damage ſhall haue a writ of waſt out of the chauncerie againſt the eſchetour for his acte, and the ſubeſchetour for his acte (if he haue whereof) and if he haue not, his maiſter ſhall be aunſwerable by like peine concerning damages, as is ordained by the ſtatute for them that doo waſt in wardſhips.

Eſchetour.

Cap. 19. Seiſure of landes.

From henceforth where the eſchetour or the ſhiriffe ſeaſe lands into the kings hands (where there is no cauſe of ſeiſer. And after when it is found no cauſe, the profits taken in the meane time haue bene ſtill retained and not reſtored, when the king hath his ouſtre le maine. The king will that if hereafter anie landes be ſeaſed, and after it be out of his hands by reaſon that he hath no cauſe to ſeaſe nor to hold it, the iſſues ſhall be fully reſtored to him, to whome the land ought to remaine, and which hath ſuſteined the damage.

Cap. 20. Goldſmith

It is ordained that no goldſmith of England, nor none otherwhere within the kings dominion, ſhall from henceforth gilde, nor cauſe to be gilded no maner of veſſell, iewell, or anie other thing of gold or ſiluer, except it be of the verie beſt alaie, and ſiluer of the ſterling alaie, or of better, at the pleaſure of him to whome the golde belongeth, and that none gild worſe ſiluer then ſterling. And that he ſuffer no maner of veſſell of gold or ſiluer to depart out of his hands, vntill it be aſſaied by the wardens of the craft, and further, that it be marked with the libardes head. And that they worke no worſe gold than of the touch of Paris. And that the wardens of the craft ſhall go from ſhop to ſhop among the goldſmithes, to aſſaie if their gold be of the ſame touch that is ſpoken of before. And if they finde anie other then of the touch aforeſaid, the gold ſhall be forfeit to the king. And that none ſhall make rings, croſſes, nor lockes. And that none ſhall ſet anie ſtone in gold, except it be naturall. And that grauers or cutters of ſtones and of ſeales ſhall giue to each their weight of ſiluer (as neere as they can) vpon their fidelitie. And the iewels of baſe gold which they haue in their hands, they ſhal vtter as faſt as they can. And from henceforth if they buie any of the ſame worke, they ſhal buie it for to worke vpon & not to ſell againe. And that all the good townes of England where anie goldſmithes be dwelling ſhall be ordered according to this ſtatute, as they of London be. And that one ſhall come from euerie good towne for all the reſidue that be dwelling in the ſame, vnto London for to be aſcertained of their touch. And if anie goldſmith be attainted hereafter, becauſe that he hath doone otherwiſe than before is ordained, he ſhal be puniſhed by impriſonment, & ſhall make fine at the kings pleaſure. And not withſtanding all theſe thinges before mentioned or anie point of them, both the king and his counſell, and all they that were preſent at the making of this ordinance will and intend that the right, and prerogatiue of his crowne ſhall be ſaued to him in all things.

A ſtatute for Eſchetours, made the xxix yeare of king Edward the firſt.

Eſcheters

AT the parliament of our ſoueraigne lord the king, holden at Lincolne in the vtas of ſaint Hillarie, the xxix. yeare of his reigne, by his counſell it was agreed, and alſo commaunded by the king himſelfe, that from thence it ſhould be obſerued & doone, according to the aduiſe of the reuerend father W. Langeton then biſhop of Couentry & Litchfield, & treſurer to the king, John Langeton then being chauncellor, & other of the counſel there preſent before the king, that where inqueſts taken by his eſchetors by any of the kings writs purchaſed out of the chancery being returned, ⁊ it be found by ſuch inqueſts, that nothing is holden of the king whereby the king ought to haue the ward of ſuch lands ⁊ tenements by reaſon of the inqueſt taken by his eſchetors, that immediatly ⁊ without any delay the eſchetors ſhalbe commanded by the kings writ, had out of the kings chauncery, to put from their hands all the lands and tenements ſo taken into the kings poſſeſſion, ⁊ if they haue taken any profits of ſuch lands ⁊ tenements ſo taken into the kings hands by them, from the time that ſuch lands ⁊ tenements fel into the kings hands (they ſhal make full reſtitution to him or them, for whom it was founde by inqueſtes taken by the ſame eſchetors, that ſuch landes ought to remaine, ſauing alway to the king in caſe that, (after ſuch time as his eſchetors haue diſcharged their hands by force of the kings writ, as before is ſaid, if any thing happen to be found in the chauncery, or the eſchequer, or in any other of the kings courtes, whereby the ward of ſuch lands, whereof the eſchetors haue diſcharged their hands, in forme abouesaid ſhould belong vnto the king, that immediatly he in whoſe poſſeſſions ſuch lands happen to be, ſhall be ſomoned by a writ out of the chauncery, to be afore the king at a certain day where ſo euer. ⁊c. to ſhew if he can ſay any thing wherfore the king ought not to haue the warde of ſuch lands, according to the forme of the euidences or remembrances found for the king. And if he come in, and ſhew why the ward of ſuch lands doth not belong vnto the king, but doth ſhew that it ought to belong ⁊ remaine to himſelf, he ſhal go quit, ⁊ ſhal retaine the ward. But in caſe that the party warned do not come, or if that he come ⁊ can ſhew nothing to put the king from the ward, the lands ⁊ tenements ſhalbe forthwith reſeaſed into the kings handes, to be kept in name of wardſhip vnto the lawfull age of ſuch heires, as before is ſaid. And if it be found vpon the inqueſts taken by the eſchetors ⁊ returned, that the ward of the ſame lands ⁊ tenements conteined in the inquiſt, ⁊ ſeaſed into the kings hands, ought not to remaine vnto the king, then the eſchetor ſhalbe commanded forthwith to diſcharge his handes thereof, ⁊ to reſtore the iſſues wholly. In like maner if it be found afterward by the euidences and remembrances in the chauncery, eſchequer, or other where, as before is ſaid, that our ſouereigne lord the king ought to haue the ward thereof, the king ſhall be anſwered vnto for the whole iſſues ⁊ profits, by the handes of ſuch as helde the ſame lands ⁊ tenements from the time they were firſt taken into the kings hands by his eſchetors by the writs abouesaid. And this order ſhall be obſerued from henceforth in the chauncery, notwithſtanding a certein ordinance lately made by our ſouereigne lord the king, concerning lands ⁊ tenements taken into his hands by his officers, ⁊ not to be deliuered but by the king him ſelfe, ⁊ as it is conteined in a certeine diuidenda or indenture made betwene the king himſelfe ⁊ his chauncellor, whereof one part remaineth in the cuſtodie of the chancellor.

The newe ſtatute of Quo warranto made the xxx. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

Quo Warranto.

The yeere of our lord 1278. the 6. yeere of the reigne of king Edward at Gloceſter, in the moneth of Auguſt, the king him ſelfe prouiding for the wealth of his realme, ⁊ the more full miniſtration of iuſtice as to the office of a king belongeth (the more diſcrete men of the realme, as well of high as of low degrée, being called thither) It was prouided ⁊ ordeined, that where the realme of England in diuerſe caſes, as wel vpon liberties as otherwiſe, wherin the law failed, to auoid the gréeuous damages ⁊ innumerable diſherisons that the default of lawe did bring in, had néed of diuerſe helpes of new lawes ⁊ certeine new prouiſions, that theſe prouiſions, ſtatutes, ⁊ ordinances vnderwritten ſhal from henſforth be ſtraitly ⁊ inuiolably obſerued of al the inhabitants of his realme, where as prelats, earles, barons, ⁊ other of our realme that claime to haue diuers liberties, which to examine ⁊ iudge, the king had prefixed a day to ſuch prelats, earles, barons, ⁊ other. It is prouided, agréed, ⁊ ordeined, that the ſaid prelats, earles, barons, ⁊ other ſhall vſe ſuch maner of liberties, after the forme of the writ here following. Rex vic. ſalutem. Cum nuper in parliamento noſtro apud Weſtmonaſterium, per nos & conſilium noſtrum prouiſum ſit & proclamatum, quod prelati, comites, barones, & alii de regno noſtro, qui diuerſas libertates per cartas progenitorum noſtrorũ regum Anglie habere clamant, ad quas examinandas & iudicãdas diem prefixerimus in eodem parliamento, libertatibus illis taliter vterentur, quod nihil ſibi per vſurpationem ſeu occupationem accreſſerent, nec aliquid ſuper nos occuparent. Tibi precipimus, quod omnes illos de com. tuo libertatibus ſuis quibus hucuſque rationabiliter vſi ſunt vti & gaudere permittas in forma predicta, vſque ad proximũ aduentum noſtrũ per comitatum predictum, vel vſque ad proximum aduentum iuſticiariorum itinerantium ad omnia placita in comitatu, vel donec aliud inde preceperimus ſaluo ſemper iure noſtro cum inde loqui voluerimus. Teſte. &c. In like maner and in the ſame forme writs ſhalbe directed to ſhiriffes and other bailiffes for ruerie demandant, ⁊ the forme ſhalbe changed after the diuerſitie of the libertie which anie man claimeth to haue, in this wiſe: Rex vic. ſalutem. Precipimus tibi, quod per totam balliuam tuam videlicet tam in ciuitatibus quã in burgis & aliis villis mercatoriis & alibi, publice proclamari facias quod omnes illi qui aliquas libertates per cartas progenitorũ noſtrorũ regũ Anglie vel alio modo habere clamãt, ſint corã iuſticiariis noſtris ad primã aſſiſam, ad oſtẽdendũ cuiuſmodi libertates habere clamãt, & quo warrãto, & tu ipſe ſis ibidẽ perſonaliter cũ balliuis & miniſtris, ad certificãdũ ipſos iuſticiarios ſuper his & aliis negociis illud tãgẽtibus. This clauſe of liberties that beginneth in this wiſe, Precipimus tibi, quod publice proclamari facias. &c. is put in the writ of cõmon ſomons of the iuſtices in eire, ⁊ ſhall haue a promotiõ or warning before by the ſpace of xl. daies, as the cõmon ſomõs hath, ſo that if any party that claimeth to haue liberty be afore ẏ king, it ſhal not be in default before any iuſtices in their circuits: for the king of his ſpecial grace hath grãted, that he wil ſaue ẏ party harmles as cõcerning ẏ ordinance. And if the ſame party be impleaded vpon ſuch maner of liberties before 1. or 2. of the forſaid iuſtices, the ſame iuſtices, before whom the party is impleded ſhal ſaue him harm-

Liberties.

leſſe

Diſtreſſe.
Repleuin.
Iudgemēt.
Bailiffes.
Cōplaint.

leſſe before the other iuſtices. And if the foreſaide partie be afore the king, ſo that he can not be the ſame daie afore the ſaide iuſtices in their circuits, the king ſhall ſaue that partie harmeles before the foreſaide iuſtices in their circuites for the daie, there as he was before the king. And if he doe not come in at the ſame daie, then thoſe liberties ſhall be taken into the kings handes in name of diſtreſſe by the ſhiriffe of the place, ſo that they ſhall not vſe them vntill they come to anſwere before the iuſtices. And when they do come in by diſtreſſe, their liberties ſhall be repleuiſhed (if they demaunde them) in the which repleuins they ſhall anſwere immediatlie after the forme of the writ aforeſaide. And if percaſe they will chalenge, and ſaie that they are not bounde to anſwere in the originall writ, then if it maie appeare by anie meane, that they haue vſurped anie liberties vpon the king or his predeceſſors, of their owne head or preſumption, they ſhall be commanded to anſwere incontinent without writ. And moreouer they ſhall haue ſuch iudgement as the court of our ſouereigne lorde the king will awarde. And if they will ſaie further, that their anceſtors died ſeaſed thereof, they ſhall be hard : and the trueth ſhall be inquired incontinent, and according to that, iudgement ſhall be giuen. And if it appeare, that their ancetors died ſeaſed thereof, then the king ſhall haue a writ out of the chauncerie in this forme. Rex vicec. ſalutem, Sum. per bonos ſummon. in talem, quod ſit coram nobis apud talem locum in proximo aduentu noſtro in comitatu predicto, vel coram iuſticiariis noſtris ad proximam aſſiſam, cum in partes illas venerint, oſtenſurus, quo warranto tenet viſum francipleg. in manerio ſuo de N. Vel ſic: quo warranto tenet hundredum de S. in comitatu predicto, vel quo warranto clamat habere thelonium pro ſe & heredibus ſuis per totum regnum noſtrum. Et habeas ibi hoc breue. Teſte, &c. And if they come in at the ſame daie, they ſhall anſwere, and if they do not come, nor be eſſoined before the king, and the king doe tarie longer in the ſame ſhire, ſuch order ſhall be taken as is in the circuite of iuſtices. And if the king depart from the ſame ſhire, they ſhall be aiourned vnto ſhort dates, and ſhall haue reaſonable delaies according to the diſcretion of the iuſtices, as it is vſed in perſonal actions. Alſo the iuſtices erraunt in their circuite ſhall do according to the foreſaide ordinance, and according as ſuch maner of pleas ought to be ordered in the circuite. Concerning complaintes made and to bee made of the kings bailiffes and of other, it ſhall be done according to the ordinance made before therevpon, and according to the inqueſtes taken therevpon heretofore, and the clauſe ſubſcribed ſhall be put in a writ of common ſomons, in the circuite of the iuſtices aſſigned to common pleas directed to the ſhiriffe, ⁊c. and that ſhall be ſuch. Rex vicecomiti ſalutem. Precipimus tibi, quod publice proclamari facias, quod omnes conquerentes ſeu conqueri volentes, tam de miniſtris & aliis balliuis noſtris quibuſcunque, quam de miniſtris & balliuis aliorum quorumcunque & aliis veniant coram iuſticiariis noſtris ad primam aſſiſam, ad quaſcunque querimonias ſuas ibidem oſtendendas, ad competentes emendas inde recipiendas ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem regni noſtri, & iuxta ordinationem per nos inde factum, & iuxta tenorem ſtatutorum, & iuxta articulos eiſdem iuſticiariis noſtris inde traditos prout predicti iuſticiarii tibi ſcire faciant ex parte noſtra Teſte meipſo. &c. decimo die Septembris. Anno regni noſtri trigeſimo.

The ſtatute of protections made the xxxiii. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

Protection
Chalenge.

EDward by the grace of God, ⁊c. To all his true and faithfull ſubiects, greeting. For as much as manie do purchaſe the protection of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, affirming that they were out of the realme in the kings ſeruice: It is prouided, that if their aduerſarie will chalenge the protection, ⁊ immediatly when it is ſhewed in the court, will auerre that they were within the foure ſeas, and out of the kings ſeruice in a place certeine, ſo that they might haue conuenientlie appeared, their chalenge ſhall be entred, and the matter ſhall remaine without daie according to the nature of the protection. And when it ſhall be reſomoned, and the partie commeth into the court, he ſhall demaunde iudgement and hearing of the proceſſe, and offer to auerre his chalenge, if his aduerſarie will attende. And if the countrie do paſſe againſt him, that caſt it, the protection ſhall turne as a deſaulte to him caſt it, if he be tenant. And if he be demandant, he ſhall leeſe his writ, and ſhall be amercied vnto the king. Giuen at Weſtminſter the xviii. daie of Nouember, the xxxiii. yeere of king Edward, ſonne of king Henrie.

A diffinition of conſpirators, made the xxxiii. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

Conſpirators.
Champertors.

COnſpiratours be they that do confeder or binde themſelues by oth, couenant or other aliance, that euerie of them ſhall aide and beare the other falſlie and maliciouſlie to indict, or falſlie to moue or mainteine pleas, and alſo ſuch as cauſe children within age to appeale men of felonie whereby they are impriſoned and ſore greeued, and ſuch as retaine men in the countrie with liueries or fees for to mainteine their malicious enterpriſes, and this extendeth as well to the takers as to the giuers. And ſtewardes and bailiffes of great lordes which by their ſeignorie office or power vndertake to beare or maintaine quarels pleas or debates that concerne other parties then ſuch as touchen the eſtate of their lords or themſelues. This ordinance and final diffinition of conſpiratours was made by the king and his counſel in his parliament at Weſtminſter in the feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint Marie the xxvii. yeere of his reigne. And it was further ordeined that iuſtices aſſigned to the hearing and determining of felonies and treſpaſſes in the ſhires of England ſhoulde haue the tranſcript hereof. Champertors be they that moue pleas and ſuites oꝛ cauſe to be moued either by their owne pꝛocurement oꝛ by others, and ſue them at their pꝛoper coſtes foꝛ to haue part of the land in variance oꝛ part of the gaines.

A ſtatute of conſpirators made the xxxiii. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

Where it is conteined in our eſtatute, that none of our court ſhoulde take anie plea to Champertie by craft noꝛ by engin. And that no pleaders, appꝛentiſes, atturneies, ſtewardes of great men, bailiffes, noꝛ anie other of the realme ſhoulde take foꝛ maintenance oꝛ other like bargaine, anie maner of ſuite oꝛ plea againſt other, whereby all the realme is vnmeaſurablie greeued, and both rich and poꝛe troubled in diuerſe maners. It is pꝛouided by a common accoꝛde, that all ſuch as from henceforth ſhall be attainted of ſuch impꝛiſes, ſuites, oꝛ bargaines, and ſuch as conſent to ſuch maner of dealing, ſhall haue impꝛiſonment of thꝛee yeeres, and ſhall make fine at the kings pleaſure. Giuen at Berwike vpon Twede the twentie yeere of the reigne of king Edwarde. Our ſouereigne loꝛde the king, at the infoꝛmation of Gilbert Rowberie clarke of his counſell, hath commanded, that who ſo euer will complaine him ſelfe of conſpiratoꝛs, of falſe quarels, vpholders, inuentoꝛs, and mainteinoꝛs of falſe matters and partakers thereof and bꝛokers of debates, that Gilbert of Thoꝛnton ſhall cauſe them to be attached by his wꝛit, that they be afoꝛe our ſouereigne loꝛd the king, to anſwere vnto the plaintiffes by this wꝛit following.

Champertie.

Conſpiratoꝛs.

Rex vic. ſalutem. Precipimus tibi, quod ſi A, de G, fecerit te ſecurum de clamore ſuo proſequendo, tunc pone per vadium & ſaluos plegios G, de C, quod ſit coram nobis in octauis ſancti Iohannis Baptiſte, vbicunque tunc fuerimus in Anglia, ad reſpondendum predicto A, de placito conſpirationis & tranſgreſſionis ſecundum ordinationem noſtram nuper inde prouiſam, ſicut idem A, rationabiliter monſtrare poterit, quod ei inde reſpondere debeat. Et habeas ibi nomina plegiorum & hoc breue. Teſte, &c.

An ordinance of inqueſts, made the xxxiii. yeere of the reigne of Edward the firſt.

If inqueſſes to be taken befoꝛe anie of the iuſtices, wherein our ſouereigne loꝛde the king is partie, howe ſo euer it be: It is agreed and oꝛdeined by the king and all his counſell, that from henceforth notwithſtanding it be alledged by them that ſue foꝛ the king, that the iurours of thoſe inqueſſes oꝛ ſome of them be not indifferent foꝛ the king, yet ſuch inqueſſes ſhall not remaine vntaken foꝛ that cauſe, that is to ſaie if anie of them that ſue foꝛ the king will chalenge anie of thoſe iurours, they ſhall aſſigne foꝛ their chalenge a cauſe certeine, and the trueth of the ſame chalenge ſhall be inquired, whether it be true oꝛ not, after the diſcretion of the iuſtices, ſo that the oꝛdinance pꝛecedent, ⁊ the oꝛdinance following of the foꝛeſt were made in the parliament at Weſtminſter, the Sundaie next befoꝛe the feaſt of ſaint Matthewe Apoſtle, the xxxiii. yeere of the reigne of king Edward ſonne of king Henrie.

Inqueſt. Chalenge.

An ordinance of the foreſt made the xxxiii. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

Where as certeine people that be put out of the foꝛeſt foꝛ the purliewe, and by the great men haue made requeſt to our ſouereigne loꝛde the king at this parliament, that they might bee acquitted of their charge and of thinges that the foꝛeſters demaunde of them, as they were wont to be: our ſouereigne loꝛde the king anſwered, firſt that where he had granted purliewe that he was pleaſed, that it ſhoulde ſtande in like maner as it was granted, all be it that the thing were ſued and demaunded in an euill point. Neuertheleſſe he willeth and intendeth, that all his demeane lands where ſo euer they be, that haue bene of the crowne, being returned by waie of eſcheate oꝛ other wiſe, ſhall haue eſtate of free chaſe ⁊ free warren, and in ſuch maner ſhall be ſaued ⁊ kept to his vſe foꝛ all maner of eſchetes and foꝛ all maner of thinges that pleaſeth him. And in right of them that haue lands and tenements diſafoꝛeſted foꝛ the ſaid purliewe, and ſuch as demaunde to haue common within the boundes of foꝛeſtes. The intent and will of our ſouereigne loꝛde the king is that from henceforth (where purliew is) they may claime to be quite of charge of the foꝛeſtes. And where as the kings beaſts can not haue their haunte and repaire vnto the foꝛeſt ground as they had ſo long as they were within the foꝛeſtes, that ſuch folke ſhall not haue common noꝛ other eaſement within the boundes of the woodes noꝛ of the lands, the which remaine in foꝛeſt, but if anie of them that be diſafoꝛeſted by the purliewe, woulde rather be within the foꝛeſt as they were befoꝛe, then to be out of the foꝛeſt, as they be nowe. It pleaſeth the king verie well, that they ſhall be receiued therevnto, ſo that they ſhall remaine in their ancient eſtate, and ſhall haue common and other eaſement as well as they had befoꝛe. Wherevpon our ſouereigne loꝛde the king willeth and commandeth, that his iuſtices of the foꝛeſtes on this ſide Trent and beyond Trent, in like maner ſhall keepe and holde and cauſe to be kept and holden ſtraitlie the foꝛeſaide pointes within their liberties in the foꝛme aboue mentioned.

Freechaſe.

Foꝛeſt.

Trent.

An ordinance of meaſuring of land made the xxxiii. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

Acre of land.

When an acre of lande conteineth 10. perches in length, then it ſhall be in breadth 16. perches, when it conteineth 11. perches in length, then it ſhall be in breadth 14. dim. qr. one foote, when it is 13. then 13. 5. foote 1. inch, when 14. then 11. 7. foote 1. inch, when 15. then 10. and dim. 2. foote and dim. when 16. then 10. when 17. then 9. 3. foote 3. inches and dim. when 18. then 8. dim. 6. foote and dim. 5. inches, when 19. then 8. 6. foote 4. inches and dim. when 20. then 8. perches, when 21. then 8. perches and dim. 2. foote 1. inch, when 22. then 7. 1. qr. 8. inches and dim. when 23. then 6. and dim. 3. inches 6. foote and dim. when 24. then 6. and dim. 2. foote, & dim. and 3. inches, when 25. then 6. and 1. qr. 2. foote and dim. inch, when 26. then 5. and dim. 6. foote 2. inches, when 27. then 5. and dim. 3. foote, when 28. then 5. 7. foote and dim. when 29. then 5. 6. foote and dim. when 30. then 5. 6. foote, when 31. then 5. 2. foote and dim. when 32. then 5. when 33. then 4. dim. 1. qr. 1. foote. and dim. 1. inch, when 34. then 4. and dim. 3. foote 4. inches, and dim. 1. qr. when 35. then 4. and dim. 1. foote 2. inches, and dim. when 36. then. 4. 1. qr. 3. foote and 5. inches, and dim. when 37. then 4. 1. qr. 3. foote and dim. when 38. then 4. 4. foote and dim. when 39. then 4. 1. foote, and dim 2. inches and dim. when 40. then 4. when 41. then 3. 1 qr. 2. foote and dim. when 42. then 3. 1. qr. 2. foote, when 43. then 3. 1. foote and dim. when 44. then 3. and dim. foote, and 5. inches, when 45. then 3. and dim.

The ſtatute of iointenantes, made the xxxiiii. yeere of king Edward the firſt.

Iointenant.

Aſſiſe de nouell diſſeſin.

Feffement.

Exception.

Aſſiſe.

Exception.

The king our ſoueraigne lorde vnto all, to whom theſe &c. gréeting. It is well knowne, that among diuerſe eſtabliſhments of lawes, which we haue ordeined in our owne time vpon the great & heinous miſcheefes that happen in writs of nouell diſſeiſin chéefelie aboue other, we haue deuiſed more ſpéedie remedie in thoſe writs, then was before. And for as much as it chanceth manie times in aſſiſes of nouell diſſeiſin, that the tenant doth plead againſt the plaintife, that he holdeth the lands being in demaund iointlie with his wife, not onelie named in the writ, & ſome time with a ſtraunger not named in the writ, & ſheweth forth a déed teſtifieng the ſame, and demandeth iudgement of the writ: It is agréed and ordeined, that if the plaintiffe will offer to auerre by aſſiſe, that the daie of his writ purchaſed, he that alledged the exception was ſole tenant, ſo that neither his wife nor any other had anie thing in the ſaid lands, then the iuſtices, before whom the aſſiſe is arrained, ſhall retaine the ſame deede ſafely in their kéeping, vntill the aſſiſe be tried betwéene them therevpon. And they ſhall let the partie abſent to vnderſtand by our writ vnder their witneſſing, & alſo to the iointenant that is preſent, of whom the déed maketh mention, that he be preſent at a certeine day with the other tenant, for to anſwere vnto the partie plaintiffe, as well vpon the exception alledged, as of the lands demaunded and put in view, if it ſéeme expedient for him, at which day if both that are named tenants do come in, and do iuſtifie the ſame feffement, they ſhall anſwere and mainteine the exception alledged by one of them, & further ſhal anſwere vnto the aſſiſe as though the original had bene purchaſed againſt both of them iointlie. And if it be proued by aſſiſe, that the exception was alledged maliciouſly for to delay the plaintife of his right, ſo that they held not the ſame land iointly the day of the writ purchaſed, then albeit the ſame aſſiſe doe paſſe for the tenants, & againſt the plaintife, yet they that alleadge the exception ſhall be puniſhed by one yéeres impriſonment, whence they ſhall not be deliuered without a greeuous fine. And let the iuſtices be well aduiſed, that from hence forth they doe not allowe an exception alledged by the bailiffes of anie ſuch tenants: and if he that alledged the exception abſent himſelfe at his daie, & the other that is named iointenant do appeare, although he iuſtifie the ſame déede, and ſaie that he hath nothing in the foreſaid landes, &c. neuertheleſſe. the aſſiſe ſhall paſſe againſt him that is abſent by default. And if it be found by aſſiſe, that they were not iointlie ſeaſed the daie of the writ purchaſed, and like wiſe that the tenant againſt whom the writ was purchaſed, or an other named in the writ did diſſeaſe the plaintiffe, then hauing regarde to them that was falſly & maliciouſly alledged to the hurt of the partie, & to the diſſeiſin that they made, the plaintiffe ſhall recouer his ſeiſin and double damages, and they that alleadge the falſe exception ſhall haue the puniſhment aforeſaide. But if neyther of the tenantes doe come in at the daie, then vpon their defaulte the aſſiſe ſhall paſſe againſt them. And if it bee founde, that the ſame exception was lawfullie and truelie alleaged, and that they that alleadged it were iointlie ſeaſed before the plaintiffe purchaſed his writ againſt them, the aſſiſe ſhall paſſe no further, but the writ ſhall be abated. The ſame ſhall be obſerued if both or one doe appeare, if it be founde by aſſiſe, that the exception was truelie alleadged, as before is ſaide. The ſame order ſhall bee obſerued in aſſiſes of Mortdaunceſtour and writs of Iuris vtrum that the firſt daie that the parties appeare in court, if the tenaunt alleadge the exception againſt the demandant: ſhewing a déede thervpon, and the demaundant will offer to auerre by the aſſiſe or iurie, that the day of his writ purchaſed, he that alleadged the exception was ſole tenaunt, hereafter the ſame maner of proceſſe ſhall bee vſed in aſſiſes of Mortdaunceſtour, and writtes of Iuris vtrum, as before is ordeined in aſſiſes of nouell diſſeiſin, and like puniſhment ſhall bee awarded to the offendours. But in other writtes, whereby landes are demaunded, ſuch pꝛoceſſe ſhall be made at the firſt daie, that the parties appeere in court, if the tenant do alledge the foꝛeſaid exception of a ioynt feffement, and the demaundant will offer to auerre by the countrie, that the daie of the wꝛitte purchaſed he that alledged the exception, was ſole tenaunt, then the ſame maner of pꝛoceſſe ſhall be obſerued betwixt the parties vntill a iurie haue paſſed betweene them thereupon. And if it be founden by the iurie, that the ſame exception was truely alledged, then the wꝛit of the demaundant ſhall abate: And if it be founden by the iurie, that the ſame exception was falſely and maliciouſly alledged to the hinderance of the partie, then the demaundant ſhall recouer his ſeiſin of the lands in demaund, and the tenant ſhall be puniſhed by the peine abouesaid in a wꝛit of Nouel diſſeiſin, as to the impꝛiſonment, and as to the dammages accoꝛding to the diſcretion of the Juſtices. And we will ⁊ graunt, that this ſtatute ſhall take his effect the moꝛrow after the feaſt of ſaint Peter ad vincula next comming. Foꝛ as much alſo as pleas in court ſpirituall haue heeretofoꝛe had manie times vnreaſonable delaies by reaſon that our wꝛit that is called Indicauit, was manie times bꝛought befoꝛe the Judges of ſuch matters when they were begonne: And thereupon our cheefe Juſtices could not pꝛoceede lawfully noꝛ in due manner to award a wꝛit of Conſultation vpon ſuch maner of pꝛoces. It is agreede that ſuch a wꝛit of Indicauit ſhall not be graunted from henſfoꝛth to anie man, befoꝛe the matter hanging in the ſpirituall court betweene the parties be recoꝛded, and that our Chauncelloꝛ ſhall be certified thereupon vpon the ſight and inſpection of a libel. In witneſſe of which thing we haue cauſed theſe our letters to be patent. I my ſelfe being witneſſe at Weſtminſter. Giuen the xxvii. daie of the moneth of May, the xxxiiii. yeere of our raigne.

Delayes. Indicauit.

Conſultation.

Libell.

Articles of inquiſition vpon the Statute of Wincheſter, made in the time of King Edward the firſt.

The maner of inquiring vpon the ſtatute of Wincheſter, when it is obſerued ⁊ when not, and of ſuch as haue obſerued the ſaid ſtatute, and of ſuch as haue not ſuffred the contents thereof to be obſerued. Of felonies and robberies committed after Eaſter the xiii. yeere of the reigne of king Edward, and in what manner ſuch felonies were done where and by whom and the ſuites of them by inqueſtes, accoꝛding to the tenure of the ſtatutes made therevpon afterward. And if the ſhiriſe haue anſwered foꝛ the bodies of ſuch offenders oꝛ not. Alſo if the gates of the cities oꝛ great townes were ſhutte from the time of the Sunne going downe vntill the Sunne riſing. And if anie ſtrangers were lodged in the ſuburbs oꝛ in the out parties of the citie foꝛ whom their hoſtes will not anſwere. And alſo how bailiſes and other officers of townes haue made inquirie thereof. And if watches haue beene kept after as is conteined in the ſaid ſtatute oꝛ not, ⁊ how the watchmen haue kept their watch. And if the kings high waies from one merchant towne to another be inlarged, as well in the kings owne townes as els where accoꝛding to the ſtatute, and if they be not inlarged, to inquire what waies, ⁊ where they be, and who ought to haue inlarged them. And of ſuch as let ſuch inlargements, as well in parkes as in other woods. Alſo if all betweene the age of xv. and lx. be ſwoꝛne to keepe the peace. Alſo if they haue weapous in their houſes accoꝛding to the quantitie of their lands and goods foꝛ maintenance of the peace accoꝛding to the ſtatute. And alſo if Conſtables do make viewe of armour in due maner, and of other things belonging to their office oꝛ not. Alſo if ſhiriſes, hundꝛeders, bailiſes of liberties, and foſters come at hue and cry leuied, and if they make purſuite foꝛ keeping the kings peace, accoꝛding to the ſtatute oꝛ not.

A Satute of Amortiſment of lands.

TOuching the graunt of our ſoueraigne loꝛd the king to be obteined vpon Inqueſtes returned in the Chauncerie foꝛ lands to be abꝛeued into Moꝛtmaine. The king commaundeth, that nothing ſhall be done (where there be anie loꝛdes meane) except the religious perſons can ſhewe to our ſoueraigne loꝛde the king, their aſſent vnder their patents ſealed with their ſeales. And that nothing ſhall paſſe, in caſe where the donoꝛ reſerueth nothing to him ſelfe. And likewiſe where inquiſitions be made and returned without warrant, that is to wite the wꝛit oꝛiginall without the inqueſt, and except that the wꝛit oꝛiginall make mention of euerie thing accoꝛding to the newe oꝛdinance deuiſed by the king.

A Statute concerning certaine liberties graunted by the King to his Commons.

Cap. 1. Ayde.

NO tallage oꝛ ayde ſhall be taken oꝛ leuied by vs oꝛ our heires in our realme, without the good will and aſſent of Archbiſhops, biſhops, Earles, barons, knights, burgeſſes, and other free men of the land.

Cap. 2. Takings.

No officer of ours oꝛ of our heires ſhall take coꝛne, lether, catell, oꝛ anie other goods of anie manner perſon without the good wil and aſſent of the partie to whom the goods belonged.

Cap. 3. Maltent.

Nothing from henſfoꝛth ſhall be taken of ſackes of woll, by colour oꝛ occaſion of Maltent.

Cap. 4. Liberties.

We wil and graunt foꝛ vs and our heires that all clerkes ⁊ lay men of our lande, ſhall haue their lawes, liberties, and free cuſtoms as largely ⁊ wholie, as they haue vſed to haue the ſame at anie time when they had them beſt. And if anie ſtatutes haue been made by vs oꝛ our anceſtoꝛs, oꝛ any cuſtoms bꝛought in contrary to them, oꝛ anie maner article conteined in this pꝛeſent charter:

We will and graunt that ſuch manner of ſtatutes and cuſtomes ſhall be void and fruſtrate, for euermore.

Chap. 5. Pardon. Moreouer, we haue pardoned Humfrey Bohun Earle of Hereford and Eſſex, Conſtable of England, Roger Earle of Norfolke and Suffolke Marſhall of England, and other Earles, Barons, knightes, eſquires, and namelie John de Ferrariis, with all other being of their fellowſhip, confederacie, and band, and alſo to all other that hold xx.li. land in our realme, whether they hold of vs in chiefe or of other, that were appointed at a daie certaine to paſſe ouer with vs into Flaunders, the rancor and euil will borne againſt vs, & all other offences that they haue done againſt vs vnto the making of this preſent charter.

Chap. 6. Curſe. And for the more aſſurance of this thing we wil and graunt that all archbiſhops and biſhops for euermore ſhall read this preſent charter in their cathedrall churches twiſe in the yeere, & vpon the reading therof in euerie of their pariſh churches ſhall openly denounce accurſed all thoſe that willinglie do, or procure to be done anie thing contrarie to the tenor, force and effect of this preſent charter in anie point and article. In witneſſe of which thing we haue ſet our ſeale to this preſent charter, togither with the ſeales of the archbiſhops, biſhops, &c. which volantarily haue ſworn that as much as in them is, they ſhal obſerue the tenor of this preſent charter in all cauſes and articles, and ſhal extend their faithful aide to the keeping thereof. &c.

A Statute for knightes made the firſt yeere of king Edward the ſecond.

OUR ſoueraigne Lorde the King hath graunted that all ſuch as ought to be knightes, and be not, and haue beene diſtrained to take vpon them the order of a knight within the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our lorde, ſhall haue reſpite to take the foreſaid armes of a knight, vntill the vtas of ſaint Hillarie without occaſion, and after that they ſhall be diſtrained except they make ſome other meane. Alſo he hath graunted that if anie will complaine in the chauncerie, becauſe he was diſtrained, &c. and hath not xx.li. yéerelie in fée, or for terme of life, and will proue that by the countrie, then it ſhall be written vnto the more diſcréete and ſage knightes of the ſhire, to take the ſaide inquiſition, and if it fortune to be tryed ſo by the ſame inqueſt, he ſhall haue remedie and the diſtreſſe ſhall ceaſſe. Alſo if anie be impleaded for all his land or for part of the ſame, ſo that the reſidue be not ſufficient to the value of xx. li. and can proue the ſame, then the diſtreſſe ſhall ceaſe vntill the ſame plea be determined. Alſo if anie of them be bounden in certaine debtes awarded in the eſchequer for a certaine ſumme to be receiued yéerelie out of his landes, ſo that the reſidue thereof doth not amount to the yeerelie value of xx.li. beſides the ſame ſumme: the diſtreſſe ſhall ceaſe vntil the foreſaid debte be cléerely paide. And none ſhall be diſtrained to take vpon him the order of a knight before that he come vnto the age of xxi. yéeres. Alſo none by reaſon of anie land that he holdeth in manners which be nowe in auncient demeane of the crowne as a ſockeman, and which lands muſt alſo giue tallage when the kings demeanes are tayled, ſhall be diſtrained to take vpon him the order of a knight. Alſo of them that holde their lands in ſocage of other manors than of the manors of the king, doing no forreine ſeruice, the rolles of the Chauncerie ſhall be ſearched for the time of the kings predeceſſors. And it ſhall be done as it hath vſed to be done. In like manner ſhall be done of clerkes being within orders, holding laye fée which ſhould be knightes if they were laye. Alſo none ſhall be diſtrained for his burgage lands, although they do amount to the value of xx. li. yeerely or more. Alſo they that ought to be knightes and be not, which haue holden their lands in their hands but a ſmall time, and likewiſe ſuch as ſhould be knights that do pretend great age, or default of their members, or anie other incurable diſeaſe, or charge of their children, or of ſuites, or do alledge ſuch neceſſarie excuſes, they ſhall reſort vnto Robert Typtofte and Anthonie de Berke, and ſhal make fine before them, to whome it is enioyned that according to their diſcretions they ſhall admitte the reaſonable fines of all ſuch perſons.

The ſtatute of breaking priſons made the firſt yere of Edward the ſecond.

CONcerning priſoners, which breake the priſon, our ſoueraigne lorde the king willeth and commaundeth, that from henſforth he that breaketh his priſon, ſhall not haue puniſhment of life or member for breaking of the priſon onely, except the matter or cauſe for which he was impriſoned and taken, did require ſuch iudgement, if he had beene conuict thereupon after the lawe and cuſtome of the realme, all be it that in times paſſed it hath beene done and vſed otherwiſe.

Articles for the Clergie, made the ix. yere of Edward the ſecond.

EDward by the grace of God king of England, &c. Unto all to whome theſe our preſent letters ſhall come, gréeting. Underſtand yee that whereas of late in the times of our progenitors ſometimes kings of England in diuerſe their parliaments, and likewiſe after that we had vndertaken the gouernance of the realme in our parliaments manie articles conteining diuers gréeuances committed againſt the church of Englande the prelats and clergie were purpoſed, and further great inſtance made that conuenient remedie might be prouided therein. And of late in our parliament holden at Lincolne the ninth yéere of our reigne we cauſed the articles vnder written, with certeine anſweres made to ſome of them heretofore to be rehearſed before our counſell, and made certeine anſweres to be corrected, & to the reſidue of the articles vnderwritten anſweres were made by vs and our counſell, of which ſaid articles with the anſweres to the ſame the tenours here enſue.

Chap. 1. Prohibition.

FIrſt where laie men doe purchaſe prohibitions generallie vpon tithes obuentions, oblations, mortuaries, redemption of penance, violent laying hande on clarkes or bigamies and in cauſes of diffamation, in which caſes, ſpirituall penance ought to be enioined. Our ſouereigne lorde the king hath anſwered to this article, that in tithes, oblations, obuentions, mortuaries (ſithence they are purpoſed vnder theſe names) the kings prohibition ſhall holde no place, although for the long withholding of the ſame the mony may be eſtéemed at a ſumme certeine. But if a clarke or a religious man do ſell his tithes being in his barne, or otherwhere to anie man for monie, if the monie be demanded before a ſpirituall iudge, the kings prohibitions ſhall lie, for by the ſale the ſpirituall goods are made temporall, and the tithes turne into cattels.

Chap. 2. Prohibition. Penance.

Alſo if the debate do ariſe vpon the right of tithes hauing his originall of the right of the patronage and the quantitie of the ſame tithes do paſſe the foure part of the goods of the church, the kings prohibition ſhall hold place, if the cauſe come before a iudge ſpirituall. Alſo if a prelat enioine a penance pecuniarie to anie man for his offence and it be demanded, the kings prohibition ſhall hold place. Notwithſtanding if prelats enioine a penance corporall and the partie will remedie ſuch penances by monie, if monie be demanded before a iudge ſpirituall, the kinges prohibition ſhall hold no place.

Chap. 3. Penance.

Moreouer if anie laie violent handes on a clarke, the amendes for the violence done ſhall be made in the kings courte. And for excommunication before a prelate where penance corporall is inioined, if the defendoure will redéeme his penance by giuing monie to the prelate or to the partie gréeued, it ſhall bée required before the prelate, and the kinges prohibition ſhall not lie.

Chap. 4. Diffamation.

In diffamation alſo prelates ſhall correct in maner aboueſaid, the kings prohibition notwithſtanding, firſt enioining a penance corporall which if the offendor will redéeme, the prelat may fréelie receiue the monie, though the kings prohibition be ſhewed.

Chap. 5. Mill.

Alſo if anie do arere in his ground a mill of newe. And after the perſon of the ſame prelate demaundeth tithe for the ſame, the kings prohibition doth iſſue in this forme. Quia de tali molendino hactenus decime non fuerunt ſolute prohibemus, &c. Et ſententiam excommunicationis, ſi quam hac occaſione promulgaueritis, reuocetis omnino. The anſwere. In ſuch caſe the kings writ of prohibition was neuer yet granted by the kings aſſent, nor neuer ſhall which hath decréed that it ſhall not hereafter lie in ſuch caſes.

Chap. 6.

Alſo if anie cauſe or matter, the knowledge whereof belongeth to a court ſpirituall, and be diffinitiuelie determined before a ſpirituall iudge, ſo that it paſſe into a iudgement, nor was not in ſuſpence by reaſon of anie appeale, and afterwarde vpon the ſame thing a caſe is moued before a temporall iudge and betwéene the ſame parties, and it be proued by witneſſe or inſtruments. The exception ſhall not be admitted in a temporall court. The anſwere. When anie one caſe is debated before iudges ſpirituall and temporall as aboue appeareth vpon the caſe of laieng violent handes on a clarke. It is thought that notwithſtanding the ſpirituall iudgement, the kings court ſhall diſcuſſe the ſame matter, as the partie ſhall thinke moſt expedient for himſelfe.

Chap. 7. Excōmunication.

Alſo the kings letter directed vnto ordinaaries that haue wrapped their clientes in the ſentence of excommunication that they ſhould aſſoile them by a certeine daie, or elſe that they do appeare and ſhewe wherefore they haue excommunicated them. The anſwere. The king decréeth that hereafter no ſuch letter ſhall be ſuffred to go forth, but in caſe where it is found that the kings libertie is preiudiced by the excommunication.

Chap. 8.

Alſo barons of the kings eſchequer claiming by their priuiledge, that they ought to make anſwere to no man out of the ſame place extende the ſame priuiledge vnto the clarkes abiding there being called to orders or vnto reſidence, and inhibite the ordinaries leaſt in anie wiſe or for anie cauſe (ſo long as he is of the eſchequer) they ſhall not call them to their courtes. The aunſwere. It pleaſeth our ſouereigne lorde the king that ſuch clarkes as attende in his ſeruice ſhall be corrected by their ordinaries like as other, but ſo long as they are occupied about his buſineſſe they ſhall not be bounden to kéepe reſidence in their churches. This is added of newe by the kinges counſell. The king and his anceſtors ſince time out of minde haue vſed that clarkes during ſuch time as they are in his ſeruice ſhal not be compelled to kéepe reſidence at their benefices. And ſuch things as be thought neceſſarie for the king and the common wealth, ought not to be called preiudiciall to the libertie of the church.

Chap. 9.

Alſo the kings officers as ſhiriffes and other doe enter ſpirituall fées to take diſtreſſes, and ſome time they take the perſons beaſtes in the kings high waie, where they haue nothing but their glebe lands. The anſwere. The kinges pleaſure is that from hence forth ſuch diſtreſſes ſhall neither be taken in the kinges high waie nor in the fées wherewith churches hath bene indowed, neuertheleſſe he willeth diſtreſſes to be taken in poſſeſſions of the church newlie purchaſed by the parſon.

Chap.10 Alſo where ſome that flie vnto the church to abiure the realme, according to the cuſtome of the land, and laie men of their enimies do purſue them and plucke them from the kinges high waie, and are hanged and headed, and whileſt they be in the church are kept in the churchyarde with armed men, and ſome time in the church ſo ſtraitlie that they can not depart from the hallowed ground to emptie their bellie, and can not be ſuffered to haue neceſſaries for their liuing. The anſwere. They that abiure the realme ſo long as they be in the common waie ſhall be in the kings peace nor ſhall be diſturbed of anie man, & when they be in the church, their kéepers ought not to abide in the churchyard except neceſſitie or peril of eſcape do require ſo. And ſo long as they be in the church, they ſhall not be compelled to auoide, but that they ſhall haue neceſſaries for their liuing and maie go forth to emptie their bellie. And the kings pleaſure is, that théeues or appealors (when ſoeuer they will) maie confeſſe their offences vnto préeſts, but let the confeſſors beware that they informe not ſuch appealors erroniouſlie.

Chap.11 Alſo it is deſired that our ſouereigne lorde the king and the great men of the realme doe not charge religious houſes and ſpirituall perſons, for corrodes, penſions, or ſoiourning in religious houſes, and other places of the church, or with taking vp horſe and cartes whereby ſuch houſes are impoueriſhed and Gods ſeruice diminiſhed, and by reaſon of ſuch charges, préeſts, and other miniſters of the church deputed vnto diuine ſeruice are oftentimes compelled to depart from the places aboueſaide. The anſwere. The kings pleaſure is that vpon the contents in their petition from henceforth they ſhall not be vnduelie charged. And if the contrarie be done by great men or other, they ſhall haue remedie after the forme of the ſtatutes made in the time of king Edwarde father to the king that nowe is. And like remedie ſhall be done for corrodies and penſions exacted by compulſion, whereof mention is made in theſaide ſtatutes.

Chap.12 Excommunication. Alſo if anie of the kings tenure be called before their ordinaries, out of the pariſh, where they dwell, if they be excommunicate for their manifeſt contumacie, and after fourtie daies a writ goeth out to take them, and they pretende their priuiledge that they ought not to be cited out of the towne and pariſh where their dwelling is. And ſo the kings writ that went out for to take them is denied. The anſwere. It was neuer yet denied nor ſhall be hereafter.

Chap.13 Alſo it is deſired that ſpirituall perſons whom the king doeth preſent vnto benefices, if the biſhop will not admit them either for lacks of ſcience or for other cauſe reaſonable they ſhall not bee vnder the examination of laie perſons in the caſes aforeſaide, as for a thing contrarie to the decrées canonicall attempted, but they ſhall ſue vnto a ſpirituall iudge for remedie as right ſhall require. The anſwere. Of the abilitie of a perſon preſented vnto a benefice eccleſiaſticall, the examination belongeth to a ſpirituall iudge, and ſo it hath bene vſed heretofore, and ſhall be hereafter.

Preſentation.

Chap.14 Free election. Alſo if anie dignitie be vacant where election is to be made, it is moued that the electors or choſers may fréelie make their election without feare of anie power temporall and that all praiers and oppreſſions ſhall in this behalfe ceaſe. The anſwere. They ſhall be made frée according to the forme of ſtatutes and ordinances.

Chap.15 Moreouer though a clarke ought not to be iudged by a temporall iudge nor anie thing maie be done againſt him that concerneth life or member, neuertheleſſe, temporall iudges cauſe that clarkes fleeing vnto the church and confeſſing their offences, doe abiure the realme, and for the ſame cauſe admit their abiurations although hereupon they can not be their iudges, and ſo power is wrongfullie giuen to laie perſons in the puniſhment of ſuch clarkes. And if ſuch chaunce to returne after into the realme, the prelates and clergie deſire ſuch remedie to be prouided herein, that the immunitie or priuiledge of the church and ſpirituall perſons may be ſaued vnbroken. The anſwere. A clarke fleeing to the church for felonie, for to obteine the priuiledge of the church, if he affirme him ſelfe to be a clarke, he ſhall not be compelled to abiure the realme, but yelding himſelfe to the law of the realme, ſhall enioy the priuiledge of the church according to the laudable cuſtome of the realme heretofore vſed.

Clarke.

Chap.16 Alſo notwithſtanding that a confeſſion made before him that is not lawfull iudge thereof, be not ſufficient whereon proceſſe may be awarded or ſentence giuen, yet ſome temporall iudges (though they haue bene inſtantlie deſired thereto) do not deliuer to the ordinaries according to the premiſſes ſuch clarkes as confeſſe before them their moſt heinous offences, as theft, robberie, and murther, but admit their accuſation which commonlie they call an appeale, all be it to this reſpect they be not of their court, nor can be iudged or condemned before them, vpon their owne confeſſion without breaking of the churches priuiledge. The aunſwere. The priuiledge of the church being demaunded in due forme by the ordinarie ſhall not be denied vnto the appealor as to a clarke, we deſiring to prouide for the ſtate of holie church of Englande, and for the tranquilitie and quiet of the prelats and clergie aforeſaide, as farforth as we maie lawfullie do to the honor of God and emendation of the church prelats, and clergie of the ſame. Ratefieng, confirming, and approuing all and euerie of the articles aforeſaid with all and euerie of the anſweres made and conteined in the ſame, do grant and command them to be kept firmelie and obſerued for euermore, willing and graunting for vs and our heires that the foreſaide prelats and clergie and their ſucceſſors ſhall vſe, execute,and practiſe for euermore the iuriſdiction of the church in the premiſſes, after the tenure of the anſwere aforeſaid without quarel inquieting, or vexation of our heires or anie of our officers whatſoeuer they be. In teſtimonie whereof,&c. witneſſe,&c.

Shirifes.

FOraſmuch as our ſoueraigne lord Edward,ſonne to king Edward,firſt of the name, at his parliament holden at Lincolne in quindena Hillarii, in the ix. yéere of his reigne, by the information of his prelates, Earles, Barons, and other great men of the realme, being ſommoned to the ſame parliament, and alſo by the grieuous complaint of his people, did perceiue great dammage to be done to him, and great oppreſſions and diſheritances to his people,by reaſon of vnſufficient ſhirifes and hundreders haue béene before this time in the realme and yet be: Our ſoueraigne lord the king,intending to auoid and eſcheiwe ſuch euil oppreſſions and diſheritances, by the aſſent of his prelates, Barons, and other great eſtates aforeſaid,hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed in his ſaid parliament, that the ſhirifes from henſforth ſhall be aſſigned by the chauncellor, treaſurer,barons of the eſchequer, and by the Iuſtices. And in the abſence of the chauncellor, by the treaſurer,barons and Iuſtices. And that none ſhall be ſhirife,except he haue ſufficient land within the ſame ſhire where he ſhall be ſhirife, for to anſwere the king and his people. And that none that is ſteward or bailife to a great lorde, ſhall be made ſhirife, except he be out of ſeruice, ſo that he may attend to the office of a ſhirife for the king and his people. And in like manner it is agréed and eſtabliſhed,that hundreds, whither they belong to the king or to other, ſhall be kept by conuenient and able perſons, that haue ſufficient lands within the ſame hundred or ſhire where the hundred is, and that the chancellor, treaſurer, barons and iuſtices ſhall do aſſigne in manner aforeſaid, without hauing anie other regard. And if anie ſhirifes or hundreders be vnſufficient at this time, they ſhall be remoued, and other more conuenient put into their romes. And that ſuch hundreds be leaſſed to ſuch perſons as are ſufficient, ſo that they néed not to vſe extortion vpon the people by reaſon of to outragious ferme. And that no ſhirife nor hundreder ſhal leaſſe his land to anie other in ferme or otherwiſe, and that the executions of writs that come to the ſhirifes, ſhall be done by the hundreders ſworne & known in the ſhire,and not by other, if it be not the open default and diſturbance of the hundreders, and then execution ſhall be done by other perſons more conuenient,being ſworne, ſo that the people may knowe to whom to ſue ſuch executions,ſauing alwaies the returnes of the writs to them that haue them or ought to haue them.

Shirifes.

Hundreds.

A Statute of Gauelet in London, made the x. yere of King Edward the ſecond.

IT is prouided by our ſoueraigne lorde the king and his iuſtices, and alſo graunted vnto the citizens of London, that archbiſhops, biſhops, Earles, barons, and other that haue rents in London, and for ſome tenements the rents are behind, and can not recouer thoſe rents, that it ſhall be lawfull for them to diſtrain their tenants for the arrerages, ſo long as anie thing is found in the fée, whereby they may be diſtrained, and the tenants ſhall be impleaded by a writ of gauelet of cuſtomes and ſeruices, which may be well done by their frée men of the citie preſented in their huiſtings,for the kéeping of their ſuite, to gather their rents, ſo that if the tenants do knowledge their ſeruices, they ſhall incontinent and without delaie ſatiſfie their lords of their arrerages. And if they denie them their ſeruices,the demaundants ſhall immediatly name two witneſſes, whoſe names ſhall be inrolled, & ſhall haue a daie to bring them forth at the next huiſtings, at which daie if they bring forth witneſſes,and it is ſhewed by them in the full court of their owne ſight and hearing, that the ſame plaintifes haue anie time receiued the rents,which they demaund of the tenements, then the tenants ſhall léeſe their fées by award of the court, and the plaintifes ſhall recouer their tenements in demeane,if they will not knowledge the ſeruices vnto their lordes as before is ſaid, and likewiſe they ſhall recouer the arrerages,which ſhall be doubled, and they ſhall giue to the ſhirife for the wrongfull withholding (if they be worth ſo much) the ſumme of an hundred s. without anie grudging. And if they do not come in after due ſommons in the huiſtings,then the ſame fées ſhall be deliuered vnto the plaintifes in the full huiſtings, to be holden and kept in their owne handes for one yéere and a daie, within the which time if the tenants do come vnto them: and do offer to ſatiſfie them of the arrerages double, and to the ſhirife for his amerciament, as before is ſaide: then they ſhall haue their tenements againe. But if it be after one yéere and a daie accompliſhed, ſuch tenements ſhall remaine vnto the lords of thoſe fées by iudgement of the court in their demeane for euermore. And then ſuch lands ſhal be called forſchoke,becauſe ſuch tenements ſhal remaine for euer in demeane to the lords of the fées for the default to the ſeruice. The ſame ordinance ſhall be kept and obſerued, if the tenants do confeſſe or knowledge the arrerages, and be not able to make ſatiſfaction therefore, as it is ſaid before.

London.

Gauelet.

Huiſtings.

Forſchoke.

The Statute of Yorke, made the xii. yere of King Edward the ſecond.

FOR as much as people of the Realme of Englande and Irelande haue héeretofore manie tymes ſuffered great miſchieſes, dammage, and diſheriſon, by reaſon that in diuerſe caſes where the lawe failed, no remedie was purueied. And alſo for as much as ſome pointes of the ſtatutes heretofore made, had neede of expoſition, our ſoueraigne lord the king Edward, ſonne to king Edward deſiring that right be done to his people, at his parliament holden at Yorke the third weeke after the feaſt of ſaint Michael, the xii. yeere of his reigne by the aſſent of the prelates, Earles, Barons, and the commonaltie of his realme there aſſembled hath made theſe actes & ſtatutes here following, the which he willeth to be ſtraitlie obſerued in his ſaid realme and land.

Cap. 1. Attorney.

First for diuerſe miſchiefes, that where tenants in an aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin might not take attorneis heretofore, it is agreed, that the tenants in aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin from henſforth may make attorneis, yet the king intendeth not hereby that the tenants and defendants in aſſiſes of nouel diſſeiſin, ſhall pleade by bailiſes at their own pleaſure as they haue done heretofore.

Cap. 2. Witnes. Inqueſt.

Alſo it is agreed, that when a deede, releſe, acquitance, or other writing is denied in the kinges court, wherein witneſſes be named, proces ſhal be awarded for to cauſe ſuch witneſſes to appeere, as before hath beene vſed, ſo that if none of them come in at the great diſtreſſe returned, or if it be returned, that they haue nothing, or that they cannot be found, yet the taking of the inqueſt ſhall not be deferred by the abſence of ſuch witneſſes. And if the witneſſes doe come in at the great diſtres, and the inqueſt for ſome cauſe remaineth vntaken, the witneſſes that come in ſhal haue like daie giuen them as is aſſigned for the taking of the inqueſt, at which daie if the witneſſes do not appeare the iſſues that were firſt returned vpon them ſhall be forfeit. And the taking of the inqueſt ſhall not be deferred becauſe of their abſence. And for abſence of witneſſes dwelling within franchiſes where the kings writ originall doth not lye, the taking of an inqueſt ſhall not be deferred.

Cap. 3. Inqueſt. Recogniſance. Iurie. Plea of land.

And where it is conteined in a ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, the ſecond daie of April, the xxvii. yeere of the raigne of the kings father that now is, that inqueſts and recogniſances taken before the Iuſtices of either bench, ſhould be taken before anie Iuſtice of the places, accompanied with ſome knight of the ſhire where ſuch inqueſtes hap to be taken, if they haue not neede of great examination. And that in ſuch inqueſtes the Iuſtices ſhall do as they ſhall thinke moſt expedient for the weale of the realme, the which ſtatute needeth to be better declared: It is agreed, that inqueſts and iuries that hap to be taken hereafter in pleas of land, that require not great examination ſhal be taken in the countrie before a Iuſtice of the place where the plea is, accompanied with a ſubſtanciall man of the countrie knight or other, ſo that a certaine daie be giuen in the bench, and a certaine daie and place in the countrie in preſence of the parties demaunding the ſame. And alſo inqueſtes and iuries in pleas of land that require great examination, ſhall be taken in the countrie (in the maner abouesaid) before two Iuſtices of the bench.

Cap. 4. Enrolmẽt. Iuſtices. Nonſuit.

And the Iuſtices or Iuſtice ſhall haue power to record nonſuites and defaults in the countrie at the daies and places aſſigned as afore is ſaide. And that that they ſhall do in the things aboue mentioned ſhall be reported in the bench at a daie certain, there to be enrolled, & thereupon iudgement ſhall be giuen, and the king intendeth not, that the ſaid inqueſts and iuries ſhould not be taken in the bench if they come, nor that this ſtatute ſhould extend vnto great aſſiſes. And alſo a Iuſtice of the one place and of the other, being aſſociate with a diſcrete man of the countrie knight or other, at the requeſt of the plaintife ſhall take inqueſtes vpon pleas pleaded and to be pleaded, that be moued by attachement and diſtreſſe, and ſhall haue power to record nonſuites, as aboue is ſaid, and to take inqueſtes vpon defaultes there made. And as to ſuch inqueſtes as are to be taken vpon writs of Quare impedit, the forme conteined in the ſtatute of Weſtminſter ſecond ſhall be kept, and the Iuſtices ſhall haue power to record nonſuites and defaults in the countrie, and to giue iudgement thereupon, as they do in the bench, and there to report that that they haue done, there to be inrolled. And if it happen that the Iuſtice or Iuſtices that ſhal be aſſigned to take ſuch inqueſtes in the countrie, do not come, or if they come in to the countrie at the daie aſſigned, yet the parties and perſons of ſuch inqueſtes ſhall keepe their daie in the bench.

Chap. 5. Returne. Bailiſe. Shiriffe.

And becauſe it is manie times complained in the kings court, vpon returnes that bailiffes of franchiſes (hauing full power to returne the kings writtes) haue deliuered to ſhirifes, that haue beene afterward changed, and otherwiſe returned in the kings court, to the dammage of the parties, and the delay of right: It is agreede, that for ſuch returnes as hereafter bee deliuered to ſhiriffes by ſuch bailiffes of franchiſes, an Indenture ſhall be made betweene the bailiffe of the franchiſe by his proper name and the ſhiriffe by his proper name. And if the Shiriffe change the returne ſo deliuered to him by Indenture, and be thereof conuict at the ſuite of the lorde of the franchiſe, of whome he receiued the returne, if the lorde haue had anie dammage, or if his franchiſe be diſtrained, or at the ſuite of the partie that hath ſuſteined loſſe through that occaſion, hee ſhall be puniſhed by the king for his falſe returne, and ſhall yeelde vnto the lorde and to the partie double dammages. Alſo it is agreede, that from henſfoorth ſhiriffes and other bailiffes, that receiue the kings writtes, returnable in his court, ſhall ſende their owne names with the returnes, ſo that the court maye knowe, of whome they tooke ſuch returnes, if neede bee. And if anie ſhiriffe or other bailiſe leaue out his name in his returnes, he ſhall be grieuouſlie amerced to the kings vſe.

Cap. 6. Winꝭ. Vitailes.

Alſo for the common profit of the people it is agreed, that no officer in citie or towne, that by reaſon of his office ought to keepe aſſiſes of Wines and vitailes in as much as he is attendant to his office, ſhall not buy Wines nor vitailes neither in groſſe, nor by retaile. And if anie do, & be thereof conuict, the merchandiſe, wherfore he is conuict, ſhal be forfait to the king & the third part thereof ſhall be deliuered to the partie that ſued the offendor as the kings gift, & in ſuch caſe he that will ſue for a thing ſo forfaited, ſhall be receiued. And the chancellour, treaſurer, barons of the eſchequer, iuſtices of either bench, and iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes, ſhall admit ſuch plaints by writtes and without writtes, and ſhall determine them, and ſhall performe all things conteined in theſe articles, in forme aboueſaid, and neuertheleſſe the king maie aſſigne his iuſtices to execute this thing in cities and boroughs, when and where it pleaſeth him.

The ſtatute of Eſſoines made the xij. yeere of Edward the ſecond.

Eſſoine.

Here is declared how many waies eſſoins may be challenged, & in what caſes eſſoins do not lie. An eſſoine lieth not, where the land is taken into the kings hands. Eſſoine lieth not where the partie is diſtrained by his lands. Eſſoine lieth not where anie iudgement is giuen thereupon, if the iurors do come. Eſſoine lieth not where the partie was ſéene in the court. Eſſoine of Vltra mare lieth not where an other time the partie hath bene eſſoined of Malo veniendi. It lieth not where the partie hath eſſoined himſelfe an other daie. It lieth not where the ſhirife was commanded to make the partie to appéere. Eſſoine of Seruicio regis lieth not where the partie is a woman. It lieth not in a writ of dower where it ſéemeth to be but a delaie of right. It lieth not for that the plaintife hath not found pledges of ſuite. It lieth not where the attourney was eſſoined. It lieth not where the partie hath an attourney in his matter. It lieth not where the eſſoiner confeſſeth that hee is not in the kings ſeruice. It lieth not where the ſommons is not returned, or the partie not attached, for that the ſhirife hath returned non eſt inuentus. It lieth not where the partie an other time was eſſoined de ſeruicio regis, that is to wit ſuch a daie, and now he hath not put in his warrant. It lieth not where he was reſommoned in aſſiſe of mortdancetour, or darreine preſentment. It lieth not becauſe ſuch one is not named in the writ. It lieth not where the ſhirife had a precept to diſtraine the partie for to come, by his lands and goods. It lieth not where the biſhop was commanded to cauſe the partie to appéere. It lieth not for that the terme is paſſed. And it is to be noted, that eſſoines de ſeruicio domini regis, are allowed after the graund cape, petie cape, and after diſtreſſes taken vpon the lands and goods.

The ſtatute of Carlil made the xv. yeere of Edward the ſecond.

Fines leuied.

The king vnto the iuſtices of his bench, gréeting. Where as of late we haue ordeined that all ſuch fines as are to be leuied in our court, be lawfully leuied which we will in no wiſe to be broken or to be adnulled of their power, we haue ſent vnto you our mind in writing firmelie to be obſerued, that is to wit, that as well the parties demandant or plaintife as the tenants or defendants that will yéeld or knowledge right, of lands or tenements vnto other in pleas of warrantie, of charter couenant and other whereupon fines are to be leuied afore you, before ſuch fines do paſſe, the parties ſhal appéere perſonally ſo that their age, idiocie, or anie other default being in them may be iudged & diſcerned by you. Prouided alway that if any perſon aged or decrepite, or impotent by caſualtie be ſo oppreſſed and holden that by no meane he is able to come before you in our court, then in ſuch caſe we will that two or one of you by aſſent of the reſidue of the bench ſhall viſite the partie ſo diſeaſed and ſhal receiue his recogniſance vpon the plea and forme of plea that he hath in our court whereupon the ſame fine ought to be leuied, and if there go but one he ſhall take with him an abbot, a prior, or a knight, a man of good fame and credence, and ſhal certifie you thereof by record, ſo that all things incident to the ſame fine being examined by him or them, the ſame fines, according to our former ordinance maie bee lawfullie leuied. Yet wee will not that anie of our barons of the eſchequer or our iuſtices ſhall admit anie atturneies but onelie in pleas and matters that paſſe afore them in the benches and in places where they be aſſigned by vs. And the ſame power of admitting atturneies wee prohibite and denie to the clerkes & ſeruants of the ſaid barons and iuſtices. And do ordeine that if anie atturneis be admitted hereafter by anie of the perſons aforeſaid, their admiſſion ſhall be of none effect. Reſerued alway to the chancellour for the time being his auctoritie in admitting atturneies, according to whoſe diſcretion they ſhal be admitted, and to our thoſe iuſtices as heretofore hath bene obſerued in the admiſſion of atturneies. We will alſo that this our ordinance ſhal take effect and beginning at the vtas of the Trinitie next enſuing. Giuen in our parliament at Carlill the xv. yéere of our raigne.

Atturneis.

The kings prerogatiue made the xvij. yeere of Edward the ſecond.

Chap. 1. Ward. Knights ſeruice.

Our ſoueraigne lord the king ſhall haue the ward of all the lands of ſuch as hold of him in chiefe by knights ſeruice, where of the tenants were ſeaſed in their demeane as of fée at the daie of their death (of whom ſo euer they holde els by like ſeruice, ſo that they held of ancient time anie land of the crowne) vntill the heire come to his lawfull age, except the fées of the archbiſhop of Canterburie, the biſhop of Durham betwéene Tine and Téeſe, fées of earles and barons in the marches, where the kings writtes do not lie, and whereof the ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops, earles, and barons ought to haue ſuch wardes, though they held of the king in ſome other place.

Cap. 2. Mariage.

Alſo the king ſhall haue the mariage of an heire being within age and in his warde, whether the lands of ſuch heires haue appertained to the crowne of ancient continuance, or that it came by reaſon of eſchete being in the kings hands, or that he had the mariage by reaſon of the ward of the lords of ſuch heires without anie reſpect to the prioritie of feffement, albeit they held of other.

Cha. 3. Primer ſeiſin.

Alſo the king ſhall haue primer ſeiſin after the death of ſuch as held of him in chief of all lands and tenements whereof they were ſeaſed in their demeane as of fee of what age that their heires be taking the iſſues of the ſame lands and tenements, vntill inquiſition be made (as the maner is) and vntill he hath taken homage of ſuch heires.

Chap. 4. Widowes. Dower.

Women holding in chiefe.

Alſo he ſhall aſſigne to widowes after the death of their huſbands that held of him in chiefe the dower that to them belongeth, &c. though the heires be of ful age (if the widowes wil) And ſuch widowes before aſſignement of their dower ſhall ſweare that they ſhall not marrie themſelues without yͤ kings licence, whither the heires be of ful age or not. And if they marie without licence then the king ſhal take into his hands by way of diſtres al ſuch lands & tenements as they hold of him in dower vntil he be ſatiſfied at his owne wil, ſo that ſhe ſhal take nothing of the iſſues, &c. for after ſuch diſtreſſes they or their huſbands muſt fine at the kings wil. And his wil in the time of king Henry father of king Edward was eſteemed to the ons yeeres value of her dower, vnleſſe they had the greater fauour. Women that hold of the king in chief of whatſoeuer age that they be, ſhall ſweare likewiſe that they ſhal not marie themſelues without the kings licence. And if they do their lands & tenements ſhalbe taken in like maner into the kings hands, vntill they haue ſatiſfied at the kings will.

Chap. 5. Inheritance in chiefe.

And if one inheritance that is holden of the king in chiefe diſcend to manie partners then all the heires ſhall do homage to the king, and the ſame inheritance ſo holden of the king ſhalbe deuided among thoſe heires, ſo that euerie of them after that ſhall hold their part of the king.

Cap. 6.

Alienation

If a woman (before the death of her anceſtour that held of the king in chiefe) be married before ſhe be mariable, then the king ſhall haue the ward of the bodie of the ſame woman vntill ſhe be of age able to conſent, & then ſhe maie choſe, whether ſhe will haue him to whom ſhe was firſt married, or him that the king wil offer her. None that holdeth of the king in chiefe by knights ſeruice may aliene the more part of his lands, ſo that the reſidue therof be not ſufficient to do his ſeruice, except he haue the kings licence, but this maie not be vnderſtanded of members and parcels of ſuch lands.

Chap. 7. Serieanties.

Of ſerieanties aliened without the kings licence the king hath vſed to rate ſuch ſerieanties at a reaſonable extent thereof to be made.

Cap. 8. Aduowſons.

Of churches being vacant, the aduowſons whereof belong to the king and other preſent to the ſame, whereupon debate ariſeth betweene the king and other, if the king by award of the court do recouer his preſentation though it be after the lapſe of ſixe moneths from the time of the auoidance no time ſhall preiudice him, ſo that he preſent within the ſpace of vi. moneths.

Cap. 9. Idiots.

The king ſhall haue ward of the lands of naturall fooles, taking the profits of them without waſt or deſtruction, and find to them their neceſſaries of whoſe fee ſo euer that the lands be holden. And after the death of ſuch idiotes he ſhall render it to the right heires, ſo that ſuch idiots ſhall not alien, nor their heires ſhalbe diſherited.

Chap. 10 Mad-men

Alſo the king ſhal prouide, when any (that before time hath had his wit & memorie) happen to faile of his wit, as ther are many per lucida interualla, i. by euident ſpaces that their lands & tenements ſhalbe ſafely kept without waſt or deſtruction, & that thei & their houſhold ſhal liue & be conueniently maintained with yͤ profits of the ſame, & the reſidue beſides their ſuſtentatiõ ſhalbe kept to their vſe to be deliuered vnto them when they come to right mind. So that ſuch landes and tenements ſhall in no wiſe be aliened. And the king ſhal take nothing to his owne vſe, & if the partie die in ſuch eſtate then the reſidue ſhall be diſtributed for his ſoule by the aduiſe of the ordinarie.

Cap. 11. Wrecke of the ſea.

Alſo the king ſhal haue wrecke of the ſea throughout the realme, whales & great ſturgeons taken in the ſea or elſewhere within the realme, except in certaine places priuileged by the king.

Cap. 12. Eſchete.

Alſo the king ſhall haue eſchetes of the lands of Normans, to whoſe fee ſoeuer they belong, ſauing the ſeruice appertaining to the chiefe lords of the ſame fee. And this alſo is to be vnderſtanded where anie inheritance diſcendeth to any that is borne in the parties beyond the ſea, whoſe anceſtours were from the time of king Iohn vnder the allegeance of the kings of France, & not of the kings of England, as late it hapened by the baronie of Monmouth after the death of Iohn Monmouth whoſe heires were of Britaine & other places. King Henrie by the foreſaid occaſion recouered manie eſchetes of Normans lands out of the fees of other men, & gaue them to be holden of the chiefe lords of the fee by ſeruices and cuſtomes due and accuſtomed thereunto.

Chap. 13

When anie (that holdeth of the king in chiefe) dieth and his heire entreth into the land that his anceſtour held of the king the daie that he died, before he hath done homage to the king and receiued ſeiſin of the king, he ſhall gaine no freehold thereby, and if he die ſeaſed during that time his wife ſhall not be indowed of the ſame land, as it came late in vre by Maude daughter to the earle of Herford wife of Maunſell the marſhall, which after the death of William marſhall of England his brother tooke his ſeiſin of the caſtell and maner of Scrogoill and died in the ſame caſtell before he had entred by the king and before he had done homage to him. Whereupon it was agreed that his wife ſhould not be indowed, becauſe that her huſband had not entred by the king but rather by intruſion, howbeit this ſtatute doth not meane of ſocage and other ſmall tenures.

Cap. 14. Eſchetes of the temporalties of biſhops.

Alſo the king ſhall haue eſchetes of lands of the freeholders of archbiſhops and biſhops, when ſuch tenants be attainted for felonie in time of vacation, whiles their temporalties were in the kings hands, to giue at his pleaſure, ſauing to ſuch prelats the ſeruice that thereto is due and accuſtomed.

Cha. 15.

When our ſoueraigne lord the king giueth or graunteth land or a manour with the appurtenances without he make expreſſe mencion in his deede or writing of knights fee, aduowſons of churches, and dowers when they fall belonging to ſuch manours or lands, then at this day the king reſerueth to himſelfe ſuch fees, aduowſons, and dowers, all be it that among other perſons there ſhall be impleaded no ſuch reſeruation.

Cha. 16. Goods of felons.

Alſo the king ſhall haue the goods of all felons attainted, or that run away where ſoeuer they be found. And if they haue freehold, then it ſhall be forthwith taken into the kings hands. And the king ſhall haue all profits of the ſame by one yeare and one day, and the land ſhall be waſted and deſtroied in the houſes, woodes, gardens, & in all maner of things belonging to the ſame land, excepting men of certaine places priuileged by the king therefore. And after the king hath had the yeare, day, and waſte, then the land ſhall be reſtored to the cheefe lord of the ſame fee vnleſſe that he fine before with the king for the yeare, the day, and the waſte. Neuertheleſſe it is vſed in the countie of Glocester by cuſtome, that after one yeare and one day the lands and tenements of felons ſhall reuert and be reſtored to the next heire, to whom it ought to haue diſcended if the felonie had not bene done. And in Kent in Gauelkinde, The father to the bough, the ſonne to the plough. There all heires males ſhall deuide their inheritance, but women ſhall not make partition with men. And a woman after the death of hir huſband ſhall be indowed of the moitie. And if ſhe commit fornication in hir widowhead, or take an huſband afterward ſhe ſhall leeſe hir dower.

The maner of doing homage and fealtie made the xvij. yeare of king Edward the ſecond.

Dooing of homage and fealtie.

When a free man ſhall doo homage to his lord of whom he holdeth in cheeſe, he ſhall hold his hands together betweene the hands of his lord and ſhall ſay thus: I become your man from this day forth for life for member, and for worldlie honor and ſhall owe you my faith for the lands that I hold of you, ſauing the faith that I doo owe vnto our ſoueraigne lord the king and to mine other lordes.

When a free man ſhall doo fealtie to his lorde he ſhall hold his right hand vpon a booke, and ſhall ſay thus. Heare you my lord R. that I P. ſhall be to you both faithfull and true, and ſhall owe my fidelitie vnto you for the land that I hold of you, and lawfullie ſhall doo ſuch cuſtomes and ſeruices as my dutie is to you at the termes aſſigned, ſo helpe me God and all his ſaintes.

When a villaine ſhall doo fealtie vnto his lord, he ſhall hold his right hand ouer the booke, and ſhall ſay thus. Here you my lord A. that I B. from this day forth vnto you ſhall be true and faithfull, and ſhall owe you fealtie for the land that I hold of you in villenage, and ſhall be iuſtified by you in bodie and goods, ſo helpe me God and all his ſaints.

The ſtatute for view of frankepledge, made the xvij. yeare of Edward the ſecond.

First you ſhall ſay vnto vs by the oth that you haue made if all the iurers that owe ſuite to this court, be come & which not. And if all the cheefe pledges or their doſens be come & which not. And if all the doſens be in the aſſiſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king & which not, & who receiued them, & if there be any of the kings villains fugitiue dwelling otherwhere than in the kings demeans and of ſuch as be within the kings demeanes & haue not abiden a yeare & a day. And if there be anie of the lords villaines in frankepledge otherwhere then in this court. Of cuſtomes and ſeruices due to this court withdrawen, how & by whome & in what bailiffes time. Of purpreſtures made in landes, woods, & waters to the annoiance of walles, houſes, dikes, and hedges ſet vp or beaten downe to the annoiance. Of boundes withdrawen & taken away. Of waies & pathes opened or ſtopped, of waters turned or ſtopped & brought from their right courſe, of breakers of houſes and of their receiuers, of common theeues & of their receiuers, of pettie bribers as of geeſe, hennes, or ſhewes, of theeues that ſteale clothes or ſheſes, and of ſuch as go in meſſage for theeues, of cries leuied and not purſued, of bloudſhed and of fraies made, of eſcapes of theeues or felons, of perſons outlawed not hauing the kings warrant, of women rauiſhed not preſented before the coroners, of clippers and forgers of monie, of treſure found, of the aſſiſe of bread and ale broken, of falſe meaſures as of buſhels, galons, perdes, and elles, of falſe balances, & weights, of ſuch as haue double meaſure and buie by the great, and ſell by the leſſe. Of ſuch as continuallie haunt tauernes, & no man knoweth whereon they doo liue, of ſuch as ſleepe by date and watch by night, and fare well and haue nothing, of cloth ſellers and curriors of lether dwelling out of marchant townes, of ſuch as take church or churchyard and afterward depart without making laſſeſſe. Of perſons impriſoned and after let go without maineprise, of ſuch as take doues in winter by dorefalls or engins. And of all theſe thinges you ſhall doo vs to wit by the oth that you haue taken.

The ſtatute of priſes.

This article concerning priſes, was made by king Edward father to our ſoueraigne lords the king that now is, among other articles deuiſed by him in like maner, for the amendment of his people at his parliament at Weſtminſter the xxviii. yeres of his raigne, which article our ſoueraigne lord the king willeth to be kept, to the profit of his people vpon the paines contained in the ſame article. For as much as there is a great greeuance in the realme and damage without meaſure by reaſon that the officers of the kings houſhold as well vpon aliens as denizens make their priſes there where they paſſe through the realme, and take the goods of the people as well ſpirituall as temporall, without paieng anie thing or much leſſe then the value. It is ordained from henceforth, that none ſhall make priſes for the king through the realme, but the purueiors for the kings houſe, and for priſes that they ſhall make in the countrie of meate and drinke and other neceſſarie things for the houſe, they ſhall paie or agree with them, of whoms the things were taken. And that all the kings takers and purueiors ſhall haue from henceforth their warrant with them of the kings great or pettie ſeale conteining their power, and the thinges, whereof they ſhall make priſes or purueiance, the which warrant they ſhall ſhew to them of whome they doo make their priſes before they doo take anie thing. And that ſuch takers or purueiors for the king ſhall not take anie more then is neceſſarie or needefull for the king his houſhold, and his children. And that they take nothing for ſuch as be in wages, nor for none other, and that he ſhall aunſwere fullie in the wardrobe of the houſe without making anie other where larges or liuerie of thinges taken for the king. And if anie purueior for the kings houſe by warrant hath made priſes otherwiſe than is limited before, vpon complaint made to the ſteward and to the treſurer of the kings houſe the truth ſhall be inquired, and if he be attainted thereof, agreement ſhall be made to the plaintiffe immediatlie, and he ſhall be put out of the kings ſeruice for euer, and ſhall remaine in priſon at the kings pleaſure. And if anie make priſes without warrant and doth carrie them away againſt the will of him to whome the goods did belong, he ſhall be arreſted forthwith by the towne where the priſe was made, and carried vnto the next gaole, and if he be thereof attainted he ſhall be puniſhed as he ſhould be for felonie, if the value of the goods doo ſo require.

Priſes. Purueiors. Felonie.

Statutes vncertaine when or by whome they were made.

Articles againſt the kings prohibition

VNder that forme ſhall laie men purchaſe prohibitions generallie vpon tithes, oblations, obuentions, redeeming of penances, mortuaries, violent hands laieng on a clerke or laie brother and in cauſes of defamation, in which caſes, ſpirituall penance muſt be enioined. The king aunſwered to theſe articles that in tithes, oblations, obuentions, and mortuaries when they be pleaded, as before is ſaid the kings prohibition doth not ly. And if a clerke or a perſon religious doo ſell his corne being in his barne or otherwhere to anie man for monie, if the priſe thereof be demaunded afore a ſpirituall iudge, the kings prohibition doth ly, for by the ſale the ſpirituall are become temporall, and ſo tithes paſſe into cattels. Alſo if debate hang in a ſpirituall court for the right of tithes, hauing his originall from the right of the patronage and the quantitie of the ſame tithes doo paſſe the iiii. part of the value of the benefice a prohibition ſhall ly. Alſo if a prelat enioined penance pecuniarie to anie man for his ſinne, if the monie be demaunded afore prelats a prohibition ſhall ly. Alſo if anie laie violent hands on a clerke or laie brother, for the peace broken amends ſhall be made before the king, and for the excommunication before a biſhop or prelat. And if a corporall penance be enioined which the offender will redeeme by giuing monie to the prelat or to the partie greeued, a prohibition ſhall not ly. In cauſes of diffamation prelats may freelie correct, the kings prohibition notwithſtanding firſt enioining a corporall penance, which if the partie will redeeme, the prelat may lawfullie receiue the monie, though a prohibition be ſhewed.

An ordinance for bakers and bruers and other vittellers, and for elles buſhels and foreſtallers.

Chap. 1. THe aſſiſe of bread ſhall be kept according as it is conteined in the writing of the marſhalſie of our ſoueraigne lorde the king deliuered vnto them after the ſale of wheate, that is to wit the better the worſe and the worſt. And as well waſtell bread as other of what ſort ſo euer they be ſhall be waied according as it is ſaid of the ſale of the meaner wheate, neither ſhall the aſſiſe or weight of wheate be changed, more then ſixe pence increaſing or decreaſing as it is in the ſelling of the quarter.

Chap. 2. A baker, if his bread be founden a ferthing weight lacking in ii. s. vi. d. or vnder, ſhall be amerced, and if it paſſe the ſame number, he ſhall ſuffer puniſhment of the pillorie which ſhall not be remitted, neither for gold nor ſiluer. And euerie baker ſhall haue a marke of his owne for his bread.

Chap. 3. Euerie pillorie or ſtretchnecke muſt be made of conuenient ſtrength, ſo that execution may be doone vpon offenders without peril of their bodies.

Chap. 4. The tole at mill ſhall be taken according to the cuſtome of the land, and according to the ſtrength of the watercourſe, either to the xx. or xxiiii. corne. And the meaſure whereby the tole muſt be taken, ſhall be agreeable to the kings meaſure, and tole ſhall be taken by the raſe, and not by the heape or cantell. And in caſe that the fermours finde the milners their neceſſaries, they

ſhall

ſhal take nothing beſides their due tolle. And if they do otherwiſe, they ſhalbe grieuouſly puniſhed.

Chap. 5 The aſſiſe of wine ſhall be kept, according to the aſſiſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king, that is to wit, a galon at xii.d. And if the tauerners exceede the ſame aſſiſe, their dores ſhall be ſhut by the maior, and bailiffes, & ſhal not be ſuffred to ſell wine, vntill they haue obteined licence of the king.

Chap. 6. The aſſiſe of ale ſhall be aſſeſſed proclaimed and kept according to the price of corne whereof the malt is made. And the brewer ſhall not increaſe more in a galon, but according to the rate of vi.d. riſing in a quarter of malt. And if he breake the aſſiſe, the firſt, ſecond, and third time he ſhall be amerced, but the fourth time he ſhall ſuffer iudgement of the pillorie without redemption.

Chap. 7. A butcher that ſelleth ſwines fleſh mezeld, or fleſh dead of the morrin, or that buieth fleſh of Iewes, and ſelleth the ſame vnto chriſtians, after he ſhall be conuict thereof, for the firſt time hee ſhall be grieuouſly amerced, the ſecond time, he ſhall ſuffer iudgement of the pillorie, and the third time he ſhall be impriſoned and make fine. And the fourth time he ſhall forſweare the towne. And in this maner ſhall it be done of all that offend in like caſe.

Chap. 8. The ſtanderd of buſhels, galons, and elnes ſhall be ſigned with an iron ſeale of our ſoueraigne lord the king and ſafe kept vnder the peine of an hundred li. And no meaſure ſhall be in anie towne, vnleſſe it do agree with the kings meaſure, & marked with the ſeale of the ſhire towne. If anie do ſell or buie by meaſures vnſealed and not examined by the maior or bailiffes, he ſhall be grieuouſlie amerced. And all the meaſures of euerie towne both great and ſmall ſhall be viewed and examined twiſe in a yeere. If anie be conuict for a double meaſure, that is to wit, a greater for to buie with, and a ſmall to ſell with, he ſhall be impriſoned for his falſhod and ſhall be grieuouſlie puniſhed.

Chap. 9. The ſtandard buſhels and elles ſhall be in the cuſtodie of the maior and bailiffes and of ſix lawfull perſons of the ſame towne being ſworne, before whom all meaſures ſhall be ſealed. No maner of graine ſhall be ſold by the heape or cantell, except it be otes malt and meale.

Chap. 10 Foreſtallers. But ſpecially bee it commaunded on the behalfe of our ſoueraigne lord the king, that no forſtaller be ſuffered to dwell in anie towne which is an open oppreſſour of poore people and of all the commonaltie, and an enemie of the whole ſhire and countrie which for griedineſſe of his priuate gaine both preuent other in buying graine, fiſh, hearing, or anie other thing to be ſolde comming by land or water oppreſſing the poore and deceiuing the rich, which carieth alway ſuch things entending to ſell them more deere. The which come to marchants ſtrangers that bring marchandiſe, offering them to buie, and informing them that their goods might be deerer ſold then they intended to ſell, and an whole towne or a countrie is deceiued by ſuch craft and ſubtiltie. He that is conuict thereof, the firſt time ſhalbe amerced and ſhall leeſe the thing ſo bought, & that according to the cuſtome and ordinance of the towne, he that is conuict the ſecond time, ſhall haue iudgement of the pillorie. At the third time he ſhalbe impriſoned and make fine, the fourth time he ſhall abiure the towne. And this iudgement ſhalbe giuen vpon all maner of foreſtallers, and likewiſe vpon them that haue giuen them counſell, helpe, or fauour.

An ordinance for meaſures.

Meaſures. BY the conſent of the whole realme of England the meaſure of our ſoueraigne lord the king was made, that is to ſay, an engliſh penie, called a ſterling, round and without anie clipping, ſhall waye xxxii. wheate cornes in the middes of the eare, and xx.d. ſhall make an ounce, and xii. ounces. i. li. and viii. li. ſhall make a galon of wine, and viii. galons of wine ſhal make. i. buſhel London, which is the eight part of a quarter. Ounce. Pound. Galon. Buſhel.

Statutes made at VVeſtminſter in the firſt yeere of the raigne of the noble king Edward the third.

WHere as Hugh Spenſer the father and Hugh Spenſer the ſonne, late at the ſuite of Thomas than earle of Lancaſter and of Leiceſter, and ſteward of England, by the common aſſent and awarde of the peeres and commons of the realme, and by the aſſent of king Edward father to our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, as traitours and enemies of the king and of his realme, were exiled, diſherited, & baniſhed out of the realme for euer, And afterward, the ſame Hugh and Hugh by euill counſell which the king had taken of them without the aſſent of the peeres and commons of the realme, came againe into the realme. And they with other procured the ſaid king to purſue the ſaid earle of Lancaſter, and other great men and people of this realme, in which purſuite, the ſaid earle of Lancaſter, and other great men and people of the realme were willingly dead and diſherited, & ſome outlawed, baniſhed, and diſherited, and ſome diſherited and impriſoned, and ſome raunſomed and diſherited. And after ſuch miſchiefe, the ſaid Hugh and Hugh, maſter Robert Baldocke, and Edmond late earle of Arundel vſurped to them the royall power, ſo that the king nothing did nor would do, but as the ſaid Hugh and Hugh, Robert, and Edmond earle of Arundell did counſell him, were it neuer ſo great wrong, during which vſurpation, by dureſſe & force againſt the will of the commons, they purchaſed lands aſwell by fines leuied in the court of the ſaid king Edward, as otherwiſe, And where as after the death of the ſaid earle of Lancaſter, and of other great men, our ſoue- Exile.

raigne Lord the king that now is, and dame Iſabel Quéene of England his mother, by the kings will and common counſell of the realme, went ouer into France, to treat a peace betwéene the two realmes of England and France, vpon certaine debates then moued: The ſaid Hugh and Hugh, Robert, and Edmond earle of Arundell continuing their michiefe, encouraged the ſaid king Edward againſt our ſoueraigne Lord the king that nowe is, his ſonne, and the ſaid quéene his wife, and by the royall power which they had to them encroched, as afore is ſaide, procured ſo much grieuance by the aſſent of the ſaid king Edward, to our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, and the Quéene his mother, then being beyong the ſea: that they remained as forſaken of the ſaid king Edward, and as exiled from this realme of England. Wherfore it was neceſſarie for our ſouraigne lord the king that now is, and the Quéene his mother, being in ſo great ieopardie of them ſelfe, in a ſtrange countrey, and ſéeing the deſtruction, damage, oppreſſions, & diſheriſons which were notoriouſly done in the realme of England, vpon holy church, prelates, earles, barons, and other great men and the communaltie, by the ſaid Hugh and Hugh, Robert, & Edmond earle of Arundell by the encrothing of ſuch royall power to them, to take as good counſell therein as they might. And ſéeing they might not remedie the ſame, vnleſſe they came into England with an armie of men of warre, And by the grace of God with ſuch puiſſanſe and with the helpe of great men and the commons of the realme, they haue vanquiſhed and diſtroyed the ſaide Hugh & Hugh, Robert, and Edmond. Wherefore our ſoueraigne lord king Edward that now is, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, at the time of his coronation on the morowe after Candelmas, in the firſt yéere of his raigne, vpon certaine petitions and requeſts made to him in the ſaid parliament, vpon ſuch articles aboue rehearſed, by the common counſell of the prelates, earles, barons, and other great men, and by the commonaltie of the realme there being by his commaundement, hath prouided, ordeined and eſtabliſhed in forme following.

Chap. 1. Purſuites.

FIrſt, that no great man nor other of what eſtate, dignitie, or condition he be, that came with the ſaid king that now is, and with the queene his mother into the realme of England, nor none other, then dwelling in England that came with the ſaid king that now is, and the quéene, in aide of them to purſue their ſaid enemies, in which purſuite the king his father was taken and put in ward, and yet remaineth in warde: ſhall not be empeched, moleſted, nor grieued in perſon nor in goods, in the kings court, nor other court for the purſuite of the ſaid king, taking and withholding of his bodie, nor purſuite of anie other nor taking of their perſons, goods, nor death of anie man, or anie other things perpetrate or committed in the ſaid purſuite, from the daie that the ſaid king & quéene did arriue, til the daie of the coronation of the ſame king. And it is not the kings minde, that ſuch offenders that committed any treſpas, or other offence out of the ſaid purſuite ſhould go quite or haue aduantage of this ſtatute, but they ſhal be at their anſwere for the ſame at the lawe.

Chap. 2. Exile.

Item that the repele of the ſaid exile, which was made by dures and force be adnulled for euermore. And the ſame exile made by award of the péeres and the commons by the kings aſſent as afore is ſaid, ſhall ſtand in his ſtrength in all points, after the tenure of euerie article therein conteined.

Chap. 3. Force and dures.

Item that the executors of the teſtament of all thoſe that were of the ſame quarell dead, ſhall haue actions and recouer the goods and cattels of them being of the ſaid quarell whoſe executors they be, as they of the ſame quarell ſhould. And that fines, ſales, and gifts of land, and recogniſances of debts after the time of the exile of the ſaid Hugh and Hugh, made by force and dures to the ſaid Hugh and Hugh, Edmond earle of Arundell, Robert Baldocke, and Walter Stapleton late biſhop of Exceter, or to anie of them, be defeated It is alſo agréed and ſtabliſhed that if anie man will by waie of action, defete anie fine, ſale or gift of land, and recogniſances of debts, made by force or dures to the ſaid perſons as aboue is ſaid: he ſhall haue a writ out of the chancerie to cauſe the tranſcript of the fote and of the fine, and the tenure of the recogniſance to be had before the king and his iuſtices, aſſigned to hold pleas before the king with two biſhops, two earles, and two barons aſſociate vnto them, or els of euerie eſtate one, to warne the tenant of the land, whereof ſuch fine is leuied or gift or ſale made. And if it be found in the kings court by confeſſion of the partie, or by a lawfull enqueſt to be taken, that ſuch fine, ſale, or gift, was leuied or made by dures of impriſonment, or els for feare of death: it ſhall then be defeted. And execution to be made for the plaintife as pertaineth by reſtitution of landes and tenements, being in other mens handes than the kings. And like proces ſhalbe made of lands being in the kings hands, whereof fines bee leuied to warne the kéepers of the ſaid lands. And in caſe where anie will demaund lande by the common lawe, and ſuch fine or déede be pleaded in barre of his demaund, then it ſhall be done as hath bene vſed in times paſt where a releſſe or quite claime hath bene pleaded in barre, of ſuch actions betwéene the parties, or impriſonment hath bene alledged. But it is not the minde of the king nor of his counſell, that they which haue ſolde their landes, and releaſed or quite claimed of their owne frée will, ſhould haue anie benefite by this ſtatute.

Chap. 4. Record.

Item it is accorded in amendement of the law, that when anie record commeth into the kings court by writ of falſe iudgement, in caſe where the partie alledgeth that the record is otherwiſe, than the court doth record the ſame: the auerrement ſhalbe receiued of the good countrey, and of them which were preſent in the court when the record was made, if they do come: and by other of the countrie by the ſhirifes returne. And if they come not, the enqueſt ſhall be taken by the good countrey.

Chap.5. Auerment.

Item it is prouided, that from henceforth againſt the falſe returns of bailiffes of franchiſes, which haue full returne of writs, a man ſhall haue auerrement, and recouer aſwell againſt them, as againſt the kings ſhiriffe: as well of too little iſſues returned, as in other caſes, ſo that it falleth not in preiudice of the lordes, nor in blemiſh of their franchiſe. And that the eſtate of holie church be alwaies ſaued. And that all the puniſhment fall onelie vpon the bailiffes by puniſhment of their bodies, if they haue not whereof to aunſwere.

Chap.6. Attaint.

Item it is prouided that for the great miſchiefes domage & deſtruction that hath happened to diuers perſons, as well of holie church, as of other, by the falſe othes of iurers in writs of treſpas: from henceforth a writ of attaint ſhall be graunted aſwell vpon the principall, as vpon the damages in ſuch writ of treſpas. And that the chauncellor which ſhall be for the time, ſhall haue power to graunt ſuch writs of atteints without ſpeaking therefore to the king. And in ſuch and all other caſes of atteints the iuſtices ſhall not let to take the atteints for the damages not paied.

Chap.7. Jailors

Item to eſchue the damage and deſtruction that often doth happen by ſhiriffes, iaylers, and keepers of priſons within franchiſes and without, which hath pained their priſoners, and by ſuch euill meanes compell and procure them to become appealers, and to appeale harmeles and giltles people, to thentent to haue raunſome of ſuch appealed perſons, for feare of impriſonment or other cauſe: The iuſtices of either bench, and iuſtices of aſſiſes and gaiol deliuerie, ſhall by force of this ſtatute enquire of ſuch compulſions, puniſhments, and torments, and here the complaints of all them that will complaine by bill, and to heare and determine ſuch plaints aſwell at the ſuit of the partie, as at the kings ſuite.

Chap. 8. Officers in foreſts.

Item where as diuers people be diſherited, raunſomed, and vndone by the chiefe keepers of the foreſts on this ſide Trent and beyond, and by other miniſters, againſt the forme of the ſtatute of the great charter of the foreſt, and againſt the declaration made by king Edward ſonne of king Henrie in forme folowing, that is to ſaie: we will and graunt for vs and our heires, that for anie treſpas done in the foreſt of vert and veniſon, That the foreſters in whoſe bailiwike ſuch treſpas ſhall be committed, ſhall preſent the ſame treſpaſſes at the next ſwanimote before the foreſters, verders, regarders, agiſters & other miniſters of the ſame foreſt. And that ſuch preſentment be made before the ſaid foreſters, verders, regarders, agiſters & other miniſters aforeſaid, aſwell by the othes of knightes as of other diſcreete & lawfull men & not ſuſpicious, of the parties ioining or neere, where ſuch offences ſhall be preſented, & where the truth may beſt & moſt cleerelie be knowen: And the truth perfectlie knowen, then ſuch preſentments by the common aſſent and conſent of all the ſaid miniſtres ſhall be ſolemnlie written and with their ſeales enſealed. And if anie enditement be in anie other maner made: the ſame ſhall be voide. And therefore, becauſe the cheefe wardens of the foreſts hath not obſerued the ſame forme hitherto: It is agreed and ordained, that from henceforth no man ſhallbe taken nor impriſoned for vert nor veniſon, vnles he be taken with the maner, or elſe endited after the forme before ſpecified. And then the cheefe warden of the foreſt ſhall let him to mainepriſe, till the eire of the foreſt, without anie thing taking for his deliuerance. And if the ſaid warden will not ſo doo, he ſhall haue a writ out of the chauncerie, which hath bene in old time ordained for ſuch perſons endited, to be at mainepriſe till the eire. And if ſuch warden after he hath receiued the writ, doo not incontinentlie deliuer ſuch perſons endited, to mainepriſe without taking anie thing: then the plaintiffe ſhall haue a writ out of the chauncerie to the ſhiriffe to attach the ſaid warden, to be before the king, at a certaine day to aunſwere, wherefore he hath not repleuied him that is ſo taken. And the ſhiriffe the werders being called to him, ſhall deliuer him that is ſo taken by good mainepriſe, in the preſence of the werders, and ſhall deliuer the names of the mainepernours to the ſame werders, to aunſwere in the eire of the iuſtices. And if the cheefe warden be thereof atteinted, the plaintiffe ſhall recouer his treble damages, and the ſaid warden to be committed to priſon, and raunſomed at the kings will. And from henceforth it ſhall be written to them as to the cheefe wardens of the foreſt, becauſe they may not be iuſtices nor to haue any record. Dated at Weſtminſter the vii. day of March, in the firſt yeare of our reigne.

An other ſtatute made in the ſaid firſt yeare of king Edward the third.

TO the honor of God and of holie church, and to the redreſſe of the oppreſſions of the people: king Edward the third at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter after the purification of our ladie, in the firſt yeare of his raigne, at the requeſt of the communaltie of his realme, by their petition made before him and his counſell in the parliament, by aſſent of the prelats, earles, barons, and other great men aſſembled at the ſaid parliament, hath graunted for him and his heires for euer theſe articles vnder written.

Chap.1. Charter.

FIrſt that the great charter of the liberties, and the charter of the foreſt be obſerued and kept in euerie article. And that the old perambulations of the foreſt in the time of king Edward graundfather to the king that now is, be from henceforth holden in like forme, as it was then riden and bounded. And thereupon a charter to be made to euerie ſhire where it was riden and bounded. And in ſuch places where it was not bounded, the king will that it ſhall be bounded by good men and lawfull, and that a charter be thereupon made as aboue is ſaid.

Chap.2. Houſbot and heibot. Item euerie man that hath anie wood within the forreſt may take houſbot and heibot in his ſaid wood, without being attached for the ſame by anie miniſters of the forreſt, ſo that he doo the ſame by the vertue of the foreſters. And becauſe before this time in the time of king Edward father to the king that now is, he by euill councellers cauſed to be ſeiſed into his hands the temporalties of diuers biſhops, with all their goods and cattels therein found without anie cauſe, and the ſame held in his hands by a long ſeaſon, and continuallie thereof tooke the profits, to the great damage of the ſame biſhops, waſtes and deſtructions of all their cattels, maners, parks, and woods: The king will and graunteth that from henceforth it ſhall not be doone.

Temporalties of biſhops.

Chap. 3. Pardon. Item where as king Edward father to the king that now is, in times paſt had pardoned his people of all iſſues and amerciaments, till the xx. yeare of the reigne of his father, and afterward without hauing regard to the ſaid pardon, the ſaid iſſues and amerciaments haue bene leuied to the great damage of the people: The king will that as touching the ſame iſſues and amerciaments, his fathers graunt ſhall be executed. And that the Iewes debts be alſo pardoned.

Chap.4. Kings debts. Item for the eaſe of the people which hath bene before this time greeued by outrageous leuieng of the kings debts: The king will and graunteth, that the treſurer and barons of the eſchequer may determine and ordaine euerie debt due to the king to the ſumme of ccc.li. according to the eſtate of the debtors, ſauing alwaies their countenance. And that they ſhall not charge the ſhiriffes, bailiffes of liberties, nor none other accomptantes in the eſchequer to leuie anie ſumme of anie perſon, if he doo charge him of aſmuch as he may leuie by his oth, without abating the debtors countenance, but the anſwerers of the ſhiriffes and of other miniſters ſhall be taken according to the point of their othes.

Chap.5. Armour. Item the king will that no man from henceforth ſhall be charged to arme himſelfe, otherwiſe than he was woont in the time of his progenitors kings of England. And that no man be compelled to go out of his ſhire, but where neceſſitie requireth and ſodaine comming of ſtrange enimies into the realme. And then it ſhall be doone as hath bene vſed in times paſt for the defence of the realme.

Chap.6. Taxers. Item becauſe the commons hath felt great greefe where as they graunted anie aide to the king of their goods, and certaine were aſſigned to taxe their goods, and the taxers haue leuied the ſame taxe, and yeelded their account for the ſame at the eſchequer, and there paied the monie: Iuſtices haue bene aſſigned afterward to enquire vpon their doings, which iuſtices haue taken raunſomes and fines of the taxers and other, by colour of their commiſſions, to the great oppreſſion and empoueriſhing of them: the king will that from henceforth they ſhall be taxed after the old maner, and not otherwiſe.

Chap.7. Men of armes. Item where as commiſſions haue bene awarded to certaine people of ſhires, to prepare men of armes, and to conueie them to the king into Scotland, or Gaſcoine, or elſe where at the charge of the ſhires: The king hath not before this time giuen no wages to the ſaid preparers and conueiers nor ſouldiors, whome they haue brought, whereby the commons of the counties haue bene at great charge and much empoueriſhed: The king will that it ſhall be ſo doone no more.

Chap. 8. Shiriffes. Beaw-pleader. Item where as ſome of the realme hath greeuouſlie complained, that they be greeued by ſhiriffes, naming themſelues the kings approuers, which doo take monie by extortion for beawpleader: The king will that the ſtatute of Marlebridge ſhall be obſerued and kept in this point.

Chap.9. Franchiſes. Item the king will that cities, burrowes, and franchiſed townes, ſhall enioy their franchiſes, cuſtomes, and vſage as they ought and were woont to doo.

Cap. 10. Requeſts. Item where as archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, priors, abbeſſes and prioreſſes, hath bene before this time ſore greeued by the kings deſires and his progenitors, which hath deſired them by great threats, for their clerkes and other ſeruannts, for great penſions, prebends, churches, and corrodies, ſo that they might nothing giue nor doo to ſuch as had doone them ſeruice, nor to their freends, to their great charge and damage: The king graunteth that from henceforth he will no more ſuch thinges deſire, but where he ought.

Cap. 11. Enditers. Item the commons dooth greeuouſlie complaine, that when diuers perſons aſwell clerkes as laie people, hath bene endited before the ſhiriffes in their turnes, and afterward be deliuered by enqueſt procured before the iuſtices: after their deliuerance they doo ſue in the ſpirituall court againſt ſuch enditers, ſurmiſing againſt them that they haue defamed them, to the great damage of the enditers, therefore manie of the people in the ſhires be in feare to endite ſuch offenders: The king will that in ſuch caſe euerie man that feeleth himſelfe greeued thereby, ſhall haue a prohibition formed in the chauncerie vpon his caſe.

Cap. 12. Alienation. Fine. Item where as diuers people of the realme, complaine them ſelues to be greeued by that that landes and tenements, which be holden of the king in cheefe, and aliened without his licence, haue bene ſeiſed heretofore in the kings hands, and holden as forfeit: The king ſhall not hold them as forfeite in ſuch caſe, but will and graunt that from henceforth of ſuch lands and tenements ſo aliened, there ſhall be a reaſonable fine taken in the chauncerie by due proces.

Cap. 13. Purchaſe. Item where as diuers haue complained that they be greeued by reaſon of purchaſing of lands and tenements, which haue bene holden of the kings progenitors that now is, as of honors, and the ſame landes and tenements haue bene taken into the kings hands, as though they had bene holden in cheefe of the king, as of his crowne: The king will, that from henceforth no man be greeued by anie ſuch purchaſe.

Chap. 14 Quarels.

Item becauſe the king deſireth that common right be miniſtred to all perſons, aſwell poore as rich: he commaundeth and defendeth, that none of his chauncellers, nor of his houſe, nor none of his other miniſters, nor no great man of the realme by himſelfe, nor by other, by ſending of letters nor otherwiſe, nor none other in this land great nor ſmall, ſhall take vpon them to maintaine quarels nor parts in the countrie, to the let and diſturbance of the common lawe.

Chap. 15 Writings.

Item where as manie in this realme in the time of the kings father that now is, by meanes of his falſe and euill councellers, haue men excited by duces to binde themſelues by writing to come to the king with force and armes when ſoeuer they ſhould be ſent for, vpon paine of life and limme, and to forfeite all that euer they might forfeite: by vertue of which writings diuers of this land haue bene often deſtroied: The king conſidering that ſuch writings were made to the kings diſhonor, ſithens that euerie man is bounde to doo to the king, as to his liege lorde, all that pertaineth to him without anie maner of writing: will that from henceforth no ſuch writing be made. And that ſuch as be made, by the ſight of the chaunceller and treſurer ſhall be ſhewed to the king, and the king ſhall cauſe all ſuch as be made againſt right and reaſon to be cancelled.

Chap. 16 Iuſtices of peace.

Item for the better keeping and maintenance of the peace: The king will that in euerie countie good men and lawfull, which be no maintainers of euill nor barretors in the countrie, ſhal be aſſigned to keepe the peace.

Cap. 17. Enditements.

Item the king commaundeth that the ſhiriffes and bailiffes of franchiſes, and all other that take enditements in their turnes, or elſe where, where as they ought to be made: ſhall take ſuch enditement by role endented, whereof the one part ſhall remaine with the enditers, and the other part with him that taketh thenqueſt. So that the enditements ſhall not be embeſiled as they haue bene in times paſt. And ſo that one of the enqueſt may ſhew the one part of the indentures to the iuſtices, when they come to make deliuerance.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made of Northampton, in the ſecond yeare of the reigne of king Edward the third.

OUr ſouereigne lord king Edward the third after the conqueſt, at his parliament holden at Northampton at the iii. weekes of Eaſter in the ſecond yeare of his reigne, deſiring that the peace of his land, and his lawes and ſtatutes ordained and vſed before this time may be kept and maintained in all points, to the honor of God and of holie church, and to the common profit of the people, by the aſſent of the prelats, earles, barons, and other great men, and all the communaltie ſommoned to the ſame parliament: hath ordained and eſtabliſhed in the ſaid parliament theſe things vnderwritten in forme folowing.

Chap. 1. Charter.

FIrſt that the great charter and the charter of the foreſt be obſerued in all points.

Chap. 2. Charter of pardon. Oier and terminer.

Item whereas offenders haue bene greatlie encouraged, becauſe that charters of pardon haue bene ſo ſwiftlie graunted in times paſt of manſlaughters, robberies, felonies, and other treſpaſſes againſt the peace: It is ordained and enacted, that ſuch charters ſhall not be graunted, but onelie where the king may doo it by his oth, that is to ſaie, where a man ſlaieth an other in his owne defence, or by miſfortune. And alſo they haue bene encouraged becauſe that the iuſtices of gaoldeliuerie, and of oier and terminer, haue bene procured by great men, againſt the forme of the ſtatute made in the xxvii. peare of the reigne of king Edward graundfather to our ſouereigne lord the king that now is. Wherein is conteined, that iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes, if they be lay men, ſhal make deliuerance. And if the one be a clerke, and the other a laie man: that the laie iudge with an other of the countrie aſſociat to him, ſhall deliuer the gaols: wherefore it is enacted, that ſuch iuſtices ſhall not be made againſt the forme of the ſaid ſtatute. And that the aſſiſes, atteints, and certifications be taken before the iuſtices commonlie aſſigned, which ſhould be good men and lawfull, hauing knowledge of the law, and none other, after the forme of an other ſtatute made in the time of the ſaid king Edward the firſt. And that the oiers and terminers ſhall not be graunted, but before iuſtices of the one bench or the other, or the iuſtices errants, and that for great hurt or horrible treſpaſſes, and of the kings eſpeciall grace, after the forme of the ſtatute thereof ordained in the time of the ſaid graundfather and none otherwiſe.

Chap. 3. Force and armes.

Item it is enacted that no man great nor ſmall of what condition ſo euer he be, except the kings ſeruants in his owne preſence, and his miniſters in executing of the kings preceps or of their office, & ſuch as be in their companie aſſiſting them, and alſo vpon a crie made for armes to keepe the peace, and the ſame in ſuch places where ſuch acts happen, be ſo hardie to come before the kings iuſtices, or other of the kings miniſters dooing their office, with force and armes, nor bring no force in a fraie of the peace, nor to go nor ride armed by night nor by day in faires, markets, nor in preſence of the iuſtices or other miniſters, nor in no part elſe where, vpon paine to forfeite their armour to the king, and their bodies to priſon at the kings pleaſure. And that the kings iuſtices in their preſents, ſhiriffes, and other miniſters in their bailiwikes, lordes of franchiſes and their bailiffes in the ſame, and maiors and bailiffes of cities and boroughes within the ſame cities and boroughes, and boroughholders, and wardens of the peace within their wardes, ſhall haue power to execute this acte. And that the iuſtices aſſigned at their comming downe into the countrie, ſhall haue power to enquire how ſuch officers and lordes haue exerciſed their offices in this caſe, and to puniſh them whom they finde that haue not doone that that pertained to their office.

Chap. 4. Shiriffes. Bailiffes. Item becauſe the peace cannot be well kept without good miniſters, as ſhiriffes, bailiffes, and hundreders which ought to doo execution as well of the kings priuities as of other things touching our ſoueraigne lorde the king ⁊ his people: It is ordained ⁊ eſtabliſhed that the ſtatute made in the time of king Edward father to the king that now is, at Lincolne, conteining that ſhiriffes, hundreders, and bailiffes ſhall be of ſuch people, as haue lands in the ſame ſhires or bailiwikes: ſhall be obſerued in all points after the forme thereof. And that ſhiriffes and bailiffes of fee ſhall cauſe their counties and bailiwikes to be kept by ſuch as haue lands therein.

Chap. 5. Writs. Item where it was ordained by the ſtatute of Weſtminſter ſecond, that thoſe that will deliuer their writs to the ſhiriffe, ſhall deliuer them in the full countie or in the rier countie, and that the ſhiriffe or vnderſhiriffe ſhall thereupon make a bill: It is accorded and eſtabliſhed that at what time or place in the countie, a man dooth deliuer anie writ to the ſhiriffe or vnderſhiriffe, that they ſhall receiue the ſame writs, and make a bill after the forme contained in the ſame ſtatute, without taking anie thing therefore. And if they refuſe to make a bill, other that be preſent ſhall ſet to their ſeales. And if the ſhiriffe or vnderſhriffe doo not returne the ſaid writs, they ſhall be puniſhed after the forme contained in the ſame ſtatute. And alſo the iuſtices of aſſiſes ſhall haue power to enquire thereof at euerie mans complaint, and to award damages, as hauing reſpect to the delay and to the loſſe and perill that might happen.

Chap. 6. Peace. Item as to the keeping of the peace in time to come: it is ordained and enacted that the ſtatutes made in times paſt with the ſtatute of Wincheſter ſhall be obſerued and kept in euerie point. And where it is contained in the end of the ſaid ſtatute of Wincheſter, that the iuſtices aſſigned ſhall haue power to enquire of the defaults, and to report to the king in his parliament, and the king to remedie it, which no man hath yet ſeene: the ſame iuſtices ſhall haue power to puniſh the diſobeiers and reſiſters.

Chap. 7. Oyer and terminer. Item as to the puniſhment of felonies, robberies, manſlaughters, treſpaſſes, and oppreſſions of the people committed in times paſt: it is accorded that our ſoueraigne lorde the king ſhall aſſigne iuſtices in diuers places of his land within the kings bench and elſe where, as it was doone in the time of his ſaide graundfather of great men of the land, which be of great power, with ſome of the iuſtices of the one bench or of the other, with other learned men in the law, to enquire as well at the ſuite of the partie, as at the kings ſuite, and to heare and determine all maner of felonies, robberies, manſlaughters, theft, oppreſſions, conſpiracies, and greeuances doone to the people againſt the law, ſtatutes, and cuſtomes of the land, as well by the kings miniſters, as by other what ſo euer they be, and that as well within franchiſes as without. And alſo to enquire of ſhiriffes, coroners, vnderſhiriffes, hundreders, bailiffes, conſtables, and all other miniſters within liberties ⁊ without, and of their vnderminiſters. And to heare and determine at the kings ſuite and alſo the parties. And our ſoueraigne lorde the king, and all the great men of the realme in the full parliament, hath taken vpon them to maintaine and keepe the peace. And they and theirs to ſaue the kings iuſtices, and aide them where they come, ſo that the iudgement and executions be not let, but executed. And that the offenders be not hid by them nor maintained priuilie nor apertlie. But the entent of the king and of his counſell is not, that by this acte anie preiudice ſhould enſue to the great men of the land hauing liberties, nor to the citie of London, nor to other cities, nor burghes, nor to the fiue ports in the right of their franchiſe.

Chap. 8. Seale. Item it is accorded and eſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be commaunded by the great ſeale nor the little ſeale, to diſturbe or delay common right. And though ſuch commaundements doo come: the iuſtices ſhall not therefore ceaſe to doo right in anie point.

Chap. 9. Staple. Item it is enacted, that the ſtaples beyond the ſea ⁊ on this ſide, ordained by kings in times paſt, and the paines thereupon prouided, ſhall ceaſe: And that all marchants ſtrangers and priuie may go and come with their marchandiſes into England after the tenure of the great charter, and that writs be thereupon ſent to all the ſhiriffes of England, and to maiors and bailiffes of good townes where neede ſhall require.

Chap. 10 Pardon. Item where as king Edward, father to the king that now is, did pardon his pople of iſſues and amerciaments, that were forfeite till the xx. yeare of the reigne of his father, graundfather to the king that now is: The king for eaſe of his people, hath pardoned all the fines that haue bene made in the chauncerie for to haue writs till the xx. yeare aforſaid.

Chap. 11 Common bench. Item where as by remouing of the common bench, the pleas haue often times abiden without day, to the great hurt and perill of diſheriſon of diuers: It is enacted that from henceforth the iuſtices, before that the common bench be remoued, ſhall be warned by a time, ſo that they may atorne the parties by ſuch time that they ſhall not leeſe their proces.

Cap. 12. Shiriffes. Item where as all the counties in England were in old time aſſeſſed to a certaine ferme, and then were all the hundreds and wapentakes in the ſhiriffes hands rated to this ferme: And afterward were approwers ſent into diuers counties, which did encreaſe the fermes of ſome

Hundreds and wapentakes let to ferme

dreds and wapentakes: And after that, the kings at diuers times haue graunted to manie men, part of the ſame hundredes and wapentakes for their olde fermes onelie. And nowe late the ſhiriffes be wholie charged of the encreaſe, which amounteth to a great ſumme, to the great hurt of the people, and diſheriſon of the ſhiriffes and their heires: It is ordeined, that the hundreds and wapentakes let to ferme by the king that nowe is, be it for terme of life or otherwiſe, which were ſometime annexed to the fermes of the counties where the ſhirifes be charged: ſhalbe ioined againe to the counties. And that the ſhiriffes and their heires haue allowance for the time that is paſt. And that from henceforth, ſuch hundreds & wapentaks ſhal not be giuen nor ſeuered from the counties.

Cap. 13. Treſpaſſe.

Item it is accorded and enacted, that like proces ſhall be made of treſpaſſe done in the time of king Edwarde father to the king that nowe is: as of treſpaſſe done in the time of the king that nowe is.

Chap. 14

Meaſuring of clothes.

Item it is enacted by our ſouereigne lorde the king & his counſell, that from the feaſt of ſaint Michaell next comming forward, all clothes in ſuch places where they ſhall be put to land, ſhall be meaſured by the kings aulnegeours in the preſence of the maior and bailiffes where there is a maior and where no maior is, in preſence of the bailiffes of the ſame places, that is to ſaie: the length of euerie cloth of raie, by a line of ſeuen yards, foure times meaſured by the lyſt, and the breadth of euerie raie cloth ſixe quarters of meaſure by the yarde. And of coloured clothes the length ſhall be meaſured by the backe by a line of ſixe yardes and an halfe, foure times meaſured, and the breadth ſixe quarters and an halfe meaſured by the yarde without defoiling the clothes. And that the maior and bailiffes where a maior is, or the bailiffes where no maior is, of the townes or places where ſuch clothes ſhall come, ſhall bee redie to make proofe what time they ſhall bee required by the meater, without taking anie thing of the marchantes. And clothes which bee of the ſaide aſſiſe, ſhall bee marked by the maior and bailiffes where a maior is, or by the bailiffes where there is no maior as well as by the aulnegour. And that all the clothes which ſhall bee found defectiue of the ſame aſſiſe, ſhall be forfeit to the king and priſed at their true value in the preſence of the ſaid maior and bailiffes. And to remaine with the aulnegours by indenture betwæne them to anſwere to the king of the ſaid clothes ſo forfeit. And that the maior and bailiffes ſhall deliuer the indentures made of ſuch clothes forfeit, euerie yeere into the eſchequer the morowe after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell, for to charge the ſaid alnegour. And at the ſame time ſhall the aulnegour bee put to anſwere at the eſchequer of the ſaide forfeitures. It is in the kinges minde and his counſelles that this act ſhall extend to ſuch clothes as ſhall come into the land after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell. And this act ſhall be publiſhed and proclaimed throughout the realme, ſo that no marchant priuie nor ſtranger ſhalbe ſuppriſed by this ſtatute.

Chap. 15

Faires.

Item it is eſtabliſhed, that it ſhall be commanded to al the ſhirifes of England, and elſe where, where néed ſhall require to crie & publiſh within liberties and without, that all the lords which haue faires, be it for yéelding certeine ferme for the ſame to the king, or otherwiſe: ſhal hold the ſame for the time that they ought to holde it, and no longer, that is to ſaie, ſuch as haue them by the kinges charters granted to them, for the time limitted by the ſaid charters. And alſo they that haue them without charter, for the time that they ought to holde them of right. And that euerie lord at the beginning of his faire ſhal there doe crie & publiſh, howe long the faire ſhal endure, to the intent that marchants ſhall not be at the ſame faires ouer the time ſo publiſhed, vpon paine to be græuouſlie puniſhed towardes the king. Nor the ſaid lords ſhall not hold them ouer the due time, vpon payne to ſeiſe the faires into the kings handes, there to remaine till they haue made a fine to the king for the offence, after it be duely founde that the lordes helde the ſame faires longer then they ought, or that the marchants hath ſitten aboue the time ſo cried and publiſhed.

Chap. 16 Enqueſts and iuries.

Item where as in a ſtatute made at Yorke in the time of the father of our ſouereigne lord the king that nowe is, it is conteined that enqueſtes and iuries, which be, and ſhall be hereafter to bee taken, requiring no great examination, ſhal be taken before one iuſtice of the place where the plea is, aioining to him one diſcret man of the countrie knight or other, ſo that a certaine daie be giuen in the benche, and a certeine daie and place in the countrie, in the preſence of the parties, if the demandant praie the ſame. And alſo the enqueſtes and iuries in plea of lande which require great examinations, ſhall be taken in the countrie in the ſaide forme, before two iuſtices of the bench: It is accorded and enacted that all ſuch enqueſtes, which are to bee taken hereafter in plea of lande, ſhall be taken as well at the requeſt of the tenant as of the demandant. All other proces according to the ſaid ſtatute in ſuch caſe ſaued and kept.

Cap. 17. Deceit.

Item it is enacted that a writ of diſceite ſhall be maintainable, and holde as wel in the caſe of garniſhment, touching plea of lande where ſuch garniſhment is giuen, as in caſe of ſummons in plea of land. Dated at Northampton.

A ſtatute made the fourth yeere of king Edward the third.

AT the parliament ſummoned at Weſtminſter, the mundaie next after the feaſt of ſaint Katerine, in the fourth yéere of the reigne of king Edwarde the thirde after the conqueſt, theſe thinges vnderwritten, at the requeſt of the commons bee eſtabliſhed and enacted by our ſouereigne lorde the king, his prelates, earles, and barons, and other of the ſame parliament, which thinges our ſouereigne lord the king will to be publiſhed and ſurelie obſerued in all his counties of England.

Chap. 1. Charters. FIrſt it is accorded that the great charter, and the charter of the foreſtes, and all other ſtatutes made as well in the time of the kings progenitors, as in the kings time that nowe is, be kept and mainteined in all points.

Chap. 2. Gaile deliuerie. Iuſtices of peace. Item it is ordeined that good and diſcréete perſons other then of the places, if they maie be founde ſufficient, ſhall be aſſigned in all the ſhires of England to take aſſiſes, iuries and certifications and to deliuer the iayles. And that the ſaide iuſtices ſhall take the aſſiſes, iuries, and certifications, and deliuer the iayles at the leaſt thrée times a yéere, and more often if néede be. Alſo there ſhall bee aſſigned good and lawfull men in euerie countie to kéepe the peace. And at the time of the aſſignementes mention ſhall bee made that ſuch as ſhall bee indited, or taken by the ſaide wardens ſhall not be let to mainpriſe by the ſhiriffes, nor by none other miniſters, if they bee not mainpernable by the lawe. Nor that ſuch as ſhall be indited ſhall not be deliuered but at the common law. And the iuſtices aſſigned, to deliuer the iailes, ſhall haue power to deliuer the ſame iailes of thoſe that ſhall be endited before the wardens of the peace. And that the ſaide wardeines ſhall ſende their enditementes before the iuſtices, and they ſhall haue power to enquire vpon ſhiriffes, iaylours and other in whoſe warde ſuch endited perſons ſhall be, if they make deliuerance or let to mainpriſe anie ſo indited, which be not mainpernable and to puniſh the ſaide ſhiriffes, iailours and other doing againſt this act.

Chap. 3. Takers & purueiors. Item where as the people hath bene greatlie gréeued becauſe that corne, heie, litture, beſtaile, and other maner of vittaile and goods of the people, hath bene taken in times paſt, as well by the takers and purueiors for the kinges houſe, as by other, for which no paiment was made, and becauſe alſo the takers and purueiors for the kings houſe, the quéenes houſe, and their children, hath taken corne at a leſſe value then it was worth, and alſo hath taken twentie one quarters of corne for twentie quarters, becauſe they meaſured euerie buſhell by heape, and alſo the takers and purueiors of heie and litture for the ſaid houſes, haue in times paſt made burdens of heie and litture at their owne willes, aſſeaſing euerie burden at an halfepenie: where it was worth more then two pence or thrée pence. And alſo aſſeaſed the cartes of heie and litture at a leſſe price, then they were worth: It is agréede that no perſon great nor ſmall of what eſtate or condition ſo euer hee bee, the takers and purueiors for the kinges houſe, the queenes, and their children onelie except, ſhall take anie corne, litture, or heie, nor beſtaile, vittailes nor none other goods or cattels from anie man, nor make carriage againſt the will of them to whom ſuch goods and carriage ſhall be. And that the ſaide takers and purueiors for the ſaide houſes, ſhall take them by meaſure according as is vſed throughout the realme. And that all the corne, heie, litture, beſtaile, and all other vittailes and thinges, what ſo euer they be that ſhall be taken for the ſaide houſes, ſhall bee from hence forth preiſed at the verie value by the conſtables and other good men of the townes where ſuch taking ſhall be. But the preiſers ſhall not be conſtreined by threats or dures to ſet anie price, other then their othes will. And that of all things which ſhall be taken for the ſaid houſes of the king, of the quéene, and of their children, the paiments be made before the king depart out of the verge.

Chap. 4. Item it is enacted that the article conteined in a ſtatute made in time of king Edward grandfather to our ſoueraigne lord the king that nowe is, in the xxviii. yéere of his reigne, touching ſuch takings, be kept and mainteined in all points. The forme of which article enſueth in theſe wordes. Firſt of all becauſe one great greefe is in this realme, whereof riſeth infinite harmes, that is to ſaie: The king and his miniſters of his retinue, as well aliens as denizens to make their priſes where they go through the realme, and take the goods both of clarkes and laie people, without paieng therefore, or elſe leſſe then the true value: It is ordeined that from henceforth none ſhall take anie priſe throughout the realme, but onelie the kinges takers and purueiors for his houſe, and they ſhall nothing take but onelie for the ſame houſe. And of the priſes which they make in the countrie for meate or drinke, or other neceſſaries for the kinges houſe, they ſhall paie in hande, or elſe agrée with them from whom ſuch thinges ſhall be taken. Purueiors And that all the kinges takers purueiors and buiers, from henceforth haue their warrant with them, vnder the kinges great ſeale or ſmall ſeale, conteining their power, and the thinges whereof they ſhall make their priſe and purueiance, which warrant they ſhall ſhewe to them of whom they make their priſes, before they take anie thing. And that thoſe takers purueiors and buiers ſhall take no more, then ſhall bee néedefull for the king, and his houſe, and of his children. And that they take nothing for ſuch as be at wages, nor none other. And they ſhall anſwere in the kings houſe, and in the wardrobe whollie of all, and in none other place to make their larges or deliuerie of things taken for the king. And if anie taker of the kinges houſe by warrant, hath made anie priſe or liuerie, otherwiſe then is aforeſaide, the trueth ſhall bee enquired vpon complaint made to the ſtewarde or treaſurer of the kings houſe, and if anie thereof be attainted, amends ſhal be incontinentlie made to the partie plaintiffe, and he to be baniſhed the kings ſeruice for euer, and to remaine in priſon at the kings pleaſure. And if anie make anie priſe without warrant, and carie it awaie againſt his will, from whom the goods be taken: he ſhall be arreſted incontinentlie by the towneſhippe where the priſe was made, and brought to the next iaile. And if he be thereof attainted, it ſhall be done of him as of a theefe, if the quantitie of the goods that require.

Chap. 5. Pardon. Item our ſoueraigne lorde the king of his good grace hath pardoned to the knightes, and to all other of his realme, all the fines late made to him becauſe to bee diſpenſed of their going into Gaſcoine. And alſo the graunt that was made by the knights of the counties, for euerie towne an armed man. And the graunt made by the citizens and burgeſſes for the cities and burghes at the parliament of Wincheſter. And our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king will, that recogniſances made for the ſame cauſe, ſhall be adnulled and damned. And that the ſaid knights nor the people of the cities, burghes, and townes ſhall not be from henceforth charged by the ſaid graunts, but acquited of all. So that alwaies by reaſon of the ſaid pardon they ſhall be the more readie and of better will to graunt a couenant aide to the king, when he ſhall require them or haue to do thereof.

Chap. 6. Religious perſons.

Item it is accorded that the ſtatute late made and affirmed at Karlile, that religious perſons ſhould make no carriage beyond the ſea, ſhall be maintained, kept, and obſerued in all points

Chap. 7. Treſpas.

Item where as in times paſt executers haue not had actions for a treſpas done to their teſtators, as of the goods and cattels of the ſame teſtators carried away in their life, and to ſuch treſpaſſes haue hitherto remained vnpuniſhed: It is enacted that the executers in ſuch caſes ſhall haue an action againſt the treſpaſſers, and recouer their damages, in like maner as they, whoſe executors they be, ſhould haue had if they were in life.

Chap. 8. Paſſages.

Item where as before this time a horſeman was wont to haue his paſſage ouer the ſea from the port of Douer for ii. s. and a footeman for vi. d. and now late the keepers of the paſſage, and the paſſengers haue taken more, to the great damage of the people: It is agreed that at the ſame port, and all other paſſages of this land, aſwell in freſh waters as in armes of the ſea, they that do paſſe ſhall from henceforth pay as they were wont to paie in olde time, and of more ſhall they not be charged, nor the paſſengers nor keepers of the paſſage ſhall take no more. And be it commaunded to the conſtable of Douer, that he cauſe this article to be kept in his bailiwike, vpon the perill that thereto pertaineth. And if he finde anie offending this acte, he ſhall puniſh him at euerie mans ſuite that will thereof complaine, and do right. Be it alſo commaunded to the bailiffes of the places where ſuch paſſages be, that they ſhall do in like maner. And the iuſtices of aſſiſes in the counties ſhall haue power to enquire, if anie offend this ſtatute, and to puniſh them, and do right therein, aſwell at the kings ſuite, as at the ſuite of the partie.

Chap. 9. Shiriffes and bailiffes.

Item it is accorded that no ſhiriffe, bailiffe of hundred, wapentake, nor of franchiſe nor vndereſchetours ſhall be from henceforth, except he haue lands ſufficient in the places where they be miniſters, whereof to aunſwere the king and his people, in caſe that anie man complaine againſt them, as it was ordained an other time at the parliament holden at Lincolne, in the time of the kings father that now is, that is to ſay, in the ix. yeare of his reigne.

Cap. 10. Shiriffes and iaylers.

Item where as in times paſt ſhiriffes and iailers of iailes, would not receiue theeues, perſons appealed, endited or found with the maner, taken and attached by the conſtables and towneſhips without taking great fines and raunſomes of them for their receipt, whereby the ſaid conſtables and towneſhips haue bene vnwilling to take theeues and felons becauſe of ſuch importune charges, and the theeues and felons the more encouraged to offend: It is enacted that the ſhiriffes and iailers ſhall receiue and ſafelie keepe in priſon from henceforth ſuch theeues and felons, by the deliuerie of the conſtables and towneſhips, without taking anie thing for their receipt. And that the iuſtices aſſigned to deliuer the iailes, ſhall haue power to heare their complaints, that will complaine vpon the ſhiriffes and iailers in ſuch caſe, and moreouer to puniſh the ſhiriffes and iailers if they be found giltie.

Cha. 11. Maintainers, beaters, and conſpirators.

Item where in times paſt diuers people of the realme, aſwell great men as other, haue made aliances, confederacies, and conſpiracies to maintaine parties, pleas, and quarels, whereby diuers haue bene wrongfullie diſherited, and ſome raunſomed and deſtroied, and ſome for feare to be maimed and beaten, durſt not ſue for their right nor complaine, nor the iurers of enqueſts giue their verdits, to the great hurt of the people & diſclaunder of the law and commune right: It is accorded that the iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, and the iuſtices of aſſiſes when ſo euer they come to hold their ſeſſions, or to take enqueſts vpon niſi prius, ſhall enquire here and determine, aſwell at the kings ſuite, as at the ſuite of the partie of ſuch maintainers, beaters, and conſpirators. And alſo of them that commit champertie, and of all other things contained in the ſaid article, as well as iuſtices in eire ſhould do, if they were in the ſame countie. And that that can not be determined before the iuſtices of the one bench or the other, vpon the niſi prius for ſhortnes of time, ſhall be aiourned into the places whereof they be iuſtices, and there be determined as right and reaſon ſhall require.

Champertie.

Cha. 12.

Wines.

Item becauſe there be more tauerners in the realme, than were wont to be, ſelling aſwell corrupt wines, as holſome, and haue ſold the galon at ſuch price as they themſelues would, becauſe there was no puniſhment ordained for them, as hath bene for them that haue ſould bread and ale, to the great hurt of the people: It is accorded, that a crie ſhall be made, that none be ſo hardie to ſell wines, but at a reaſonable price, regarding the price that is at the ports from whence the wines came, and the expences, as in cariage of the ſame from the ſaid ports to the places where they be ſold. And that aſſaie be made of ſuch wines. ii. times euerie yeare, once at Eaſter, and an other time at Michaelmas, and more often if neede be, by the lordes of the townes and their bailiffes, and alſo by the maior and bailiffes of the ſame townes. And all the wines that ſhall be found corrupt, ſhall be powred out, and the veſſels broken. And the channceller and treſurer, iuſtices of the one bench and the other, and iuſtices of aſſiſe, ſhall haue power to enquire vpon the maiors, bailiffes, and miniſters of townes, if they doo not according to this ſtatute. And beſides that to puniſh as reaſon ſhall require.

Cap. 13. Charter of Pardon. Item becauſe diuers charters of pardon, haue bene graunted of felonies, robberies, and manſlaughters, againſt the forme of the ſtatute late made at Northamton, conteining that no man ſhould haue ſuch charters out of the parliament, whereby ſuch miſdoers haue bene the more bold to offend: It is enacted, that from henceforth the ſame ſtatute ſhall be kept and maintained in all points.

Cap. 14. Parliament. Item it is accorded, that a parliament ſhall be holden euerie yeare once, or more often if neede be.

Cap. 15. Hundreds wapentakes. Item becauſe ſhiriffes haue before this time let hundreds and wapentakes in their bailiwikes, to ſo high ferme, that the bailiffes may not leuie the ſaid ferme, without dooing extortion and dures to the people: It is ordained, that the ſhiriffes ſhall from henceforth let their hundreds and wapentakes for the old ferme, and not aboue. And that the iuſtices aſſigned, ſhall haue power to enquire of the ſaid ſhiriffes, and puniſh them that ſhall be found offending this ſtatute.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter in the v. yeare of king Edward the third.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the morow after ſaint Michaell, in the v. yeare of the reigne of king Edward the third after the conqueſt: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aſſent of his prelats, earles, barons, and other great men of the realme there aſſembled, to the honor of God and of holie church, and at the requeſt of his commons, haue graunted and eſtabliſhed theſe thinges vnderwritten, which he will to be kept and maintained for euer.

Chap. 1. Charters. FIrſt it is accorded and eſtabliſhed, that the great charter, and the charter of the foreſt ſhall be kept and firmelie maintained.

Chap. 2. Purueiors. Item where in the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, at the parliament there ſommoned after the feaſt of ſaint Katherine, in the fourth yeare of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that now is, amongſt other thinges there enacted, it is conteined vpon the greeuances which the purueiors of the kings houſe, the queenes, and of their children, did to the people in outrageous meaſures of corne, and voluntarie taking of hey, litture, and other thinges prouided by the ſaid purueiors, that the takers and purueiors of corne for the ſaid houſes ſhould take them by meaſure rated, according as hath bene vſed through the realme. And that all the corne, hey, litture, beſtaile, and all other vittels and thinges to be taken for the ſame houſes, ſhould be taken at the true value by the conſtables and other good people of townes where ſuch priſes be, and that the priſers be not enforced by threates and dures, to aſſeſſe anie other price than their othe will. And in the ſame ſtatute is one article rehearſed, which was made in the time of king Edward graundfather to the king that now is, where certaine paines be limited againſt thoſe that late made purueiance for the ſaide houſes, which paines not regarded, the ſaid purueiors haue not let to make outrageous and vnlawfull priſes againſt the tenure of the ſaide ſtatute. To the honor and profite of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, and for the peace and quietnes of his people, and for to refraine and puniſh the enormities of thoſe that haue committed ſuch outrages, to the kings, the queenes and their childrens great diſclaunder: It is enacted, that the takers and purueiors for the ſaid houſes, ſhall make their purueiance by the conſtables and foure diſcreete men of the townes, where ſhall be ſuch priſes and purueiances, thereto ſworne and without manace, as in the ſaide ſtatutes is contained. And that alſo betwixt the purueiors and them whoſe goods ſhall be taken, in the preſence of the conſtables and preiſers, tailes ſhall be made and ſealed with the purueiors ſeale. By which tailes ſatiſfaction ſhall be made to them, from whome ſuch goods be taken. And if anie taker or purueior for the ſaid houſes, doo take in anie other maner, he ſhall be incontinentlie arreſted by the towne, where ſuch taking was made, and brought to the next taile. And if he be thereof attainted, it ſhall be doone of him as of a theefe, if the quantitie of the goods the ſame require. And from henceforth it ſhall be contained in the commiſſions of ſuch takers and purueiors, be they vnder the ſmall ſeale or the great, the forme and the paine contained in this ſtatute. And that in euerie caſe, where enqueſts be to be taken before the ſteward and marſhall of the kings houſe: that ſuch enqueſts be taken by men of the countrie thereabout, and not by men of the kings houſe, except it be of contracts, co-

Enqueſts.

uenants

tenants, or treſpaſſes made by men of the kinges houſe of either part, and that in the ſame houſe, according to an other ſtatute thereof made in the time of the ſaide Edwarde the grandfather. And in caſe where anie will complaine of error made in time of the ſaide king, before the ſaide ſtewarde and marſhall, the plaintiffe ſhall haue a writ to remoue the recorde and the proces before the king in his place, and there the errour ſhal be redreſſed. And likewiſe ſhall it be done in euerie other caſe, where anie man will complaine him of errour, done before the ſame ſteward and marſhall of the kings houſe. Error.

Chap. 3. Religious men. Item it is agreed, that the ſtatute made at Karlile, in the time of king Edwarde the kinges grandfather that nowe is, wherein is conteined that religious men ſhall make no cariage out of the realme, ſhall be holden, kept, and mainteined in all points.

Chap. 4. Shiriffes, vndereſchetors &c. Item it is enacted that no ſhiriffe, vndereſchetour, bailiffe of franchiſes, wapentakes, hundreds nor tithinges ſhall from henceforth bee, except he haue lands ſufficient in the ſame countie, whereof to anſwere the king and his people, if anie man will complaine.

Chap. 5. Faires. Item where it is conteined in the ſtatute made at Northamptom, in the ſeconde yéere of the reigne of the king that nowe is, that the lordes which haue faires by charters or otherwiſe, ſhall holde them during the time that they ought to doe, and no longer, vpon paine to ſeiſe ſuch faires into the kinges handes: And that euerie lorde at the beginning of his faire do crie and proclaime therein howe long the faire ſhall endure. And in the ſame ſtatute is no certeine puniſhment ordeined againſt the merchants if they ſell after the time: It is accorded that the ſaide marchantes after the ſaide time, ſhall cloſe their boothes and ſtalles without putting anie maner of ware or marchandize to ſell there. And if it bee founde that anie marchant from henceforth ſell anie ware or marchandize at the ſaide faires, after the ſaide time, ſuch marchant ſhall forfeite to our ſouereigne lorde the king, the double value of that that is ſolde. And euerie man that will ſue for our ſouereigne lorde the king ſhall be receiued, and alſo haue the fourth part of that that is loſt at his ſuite.

Chap. 6. Iuries. Item where as iurours haue the leſſe doubted to bee periured, by reaſon of the long delaies that haue bene in attaintes, before the iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, and before other iuſtices: It is enacted that no eſſoine of the kings ſeruice, nor protection ſhall be from henceforth allowed in ſuch iuries, no more then in aſſiſes of nouell diſſeiſin. And that fiue daies by the yere be giuen before the iuſtices of the common bench in the ſaide iuries at the leaſt. And that a Niſi prius be as well giuen in ſuch writs as in other.

Chap. 7. Attaint. Item where as it is conteined in a ſtatute late made at Weſtminſter, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lorde the king that now is after his coronation, that attaintes ſhould be granted in writs of treſpas: It is accorded & eſtabliſhed that writs of attaint ſhall bee from henceforth graunted as well in pleas of treſpaſſe moued without writ, as by writ before iuſtices of record: if the damages iudged do paſſe xl.s. And this ſtatute ſhall holde place as well of enqueſtes taken in times paſt as to be taken in time to come.

Chap. 8. Baile. Marſhall. Item where as perſons endited of felonies, robberies, and theft, in times paſt haue remoued the ſame enditement before the king, and there yéelded them ſelues, And the marſhalles of the kinges bench haue bene incontinentlie let to bayle. And afterward haue done manie euill déedes, and lyen in a waite to ſlea and euill entreate their enditours. And alſo perſons appealed of felonie, after the exigende awarded, haue yéelded them ſelfe before the king, and haue bene let to bayle by the ſaide marſhalles: It is accorded and eſtabliſhed that ſuch endites and appeles ſhall be ſafelie and ſurelie kept in priſon, as belongeth after the charge, as the ſayd marſhalles ſhall haue of the iuſtices. And if anie marſhall doe otherwiſe, at the complaint of euerie man that will complaine: the iuſtice ſhall doe him right during the terme. And that in the ende of the terme, the ſaide marſhalles ſhall chooſe before the ſaide iuſtices, before they depart the places, in what towne they will kéepe ſuch pryſoners at their perill. And in the ſame towne they ſhall allowe to them houſes to kéepe ſuch pryſoners at their owne coſtes and charges, and there they ſhall kéepe them in pryſon, and ſhall not ſuffer them to goe wandering abroade, nor by bayle nor without bayle. And if anie ſuch pryſoner bée founde wandering out of pryſon by bayle or without bayle, and that be founde at the kinges ſuite, or at the ſuite of the partie: The marſhalles which ſhall be thereof founde guiltie, ſhall haue halfe a yeeres impriſonment. And beſides that to bee raunſomed at the kinges will. And the iuſtices ſhal thereof make enquirie when they ſée time. And as to the marſhalles, It ſhall be done within the verge that that reaſon will. And in caſe that the marſhalles ſuffer by their aſſent ſuch priſoners to eſcape, they ſhall be at the lawe as before this time they haue bene. And the king intendeth not by this ſtatute to loſe the eſcape where he ought to haue the ſame.

Chap. 9. Attachment. Item it is enacted, that no man from henceforth ſhall be attached by anie accuſation, nor foriudged of life nor of limme, nor his landes, tenementes, goods nor cattelles ſeiſed into the kinges handes, againſt the forme of the great charter and the lawe of the land.

Chap. 10. Iurors. Item it is accorded, that if anie iuror, in aſſiſes iuries or enqueſtes, take of the one partie or of the other, and be thereof duelie attainted, that hereafter he ſhall not be put in anie aſſiſes, iuries or enqueſtes, and neuertheleſſe he ſhall be commaunded to priſon, and further raunſomed at the kinges will. And the iuſtices before whom ſuch aſſiſes, iuries and enqueſtes ſhall paſſe, ſhall haue power to inquire and determine, according to this ſtatute.

Chap.11 Item where in times paſt ſome perſons appealed or endited of diuers felonies in one countie, or oulawed in the ſame countie, haue bene dwelling, or receiued in an other countie, whereby ſuch felonous perſons indited and outlawed haue bene incouraged in their miſcheefe, becauſe they may not be attached in an other countie. It is enacted, that the iuſtices aſſigned to heare and determine ſuch felonies, ſhall direct their writ to all the counties of Englande where neede ſhall be, to take ſuch perſons indited.

Enditements.

Chap.12 Item it is eſtabliſhed and ordeined, that in caſe where the plaintiffe ſhal recouer damages, and he againſt whom the damages be recouered, be outlawed at the kings ſuite. That no charter of pardone ſhall be graunted of this outlawrie, except the chauncellour be certified, that the plaintiſe is ſatiſfied of his damages. And in caſe that a man be outlawed by proces before his appearance, no ſuch charter ſhall be graunted, except the chauncellour be certified that ſuch perſon outlawed hath yeelded him ſelfe to the priſon before the iuſtices of the place, from whence the writ of Exigende iſſued, that is to ſaie, if from the kings bench, then he ſhall yeelde him in the ſame place: And if from the common bench, then hee ſhall yeelde him ſelfe there. And if from the iuſtices of oyre and terminer, whiles the ſame iuſtices do ſit, he ſhall yeelde him before them. And if they be riſen, then he ſhall yeelde him in the kinges bench before the iuſtices. And the recorde with the proces to be remoued before them by writ, and the ſaide iuſtices before whom, they ſhall ſo yeelde them, ſhall cauſe the partie plaintiffe to be warned to appeare before them at a certeine daie, at which daie if the warning be duelie witneſſed, and the plaintiffe appeare vpon his warning, then they ſhall pleade vpon the firſt originall writ, as though no outlagarie had bene pronounced. And if the plaintiffe come not, he that is outlawed ſhall be deliuered by vertue of his charter. And it is to be vnderſtanded, that all ſuch charters be of the grace of the king, as before they haue bene.

Charter.

Outlawry.

Chap.13 Item where as diuers being duelie outlawed, haue auoided the outlagaries pronounced againſt them, by reaſon of impriſonments, vntruelie witneſſed by ſhiriffes and other, which haue no recorde: It is enacted, that if anie from henceforth will defete anie outlagarie pronounced vpon him by ſuch witneſſing, that he ſhall yeeld him ſelfe to the priſon, and then the iuſtices of the kings bench ſhall cauſe the partie, at whoſe ſuite the outlagarie was pronounced, to be warned to be before them at a certeine day, at which daie if the partie will veriſie that the witneſſing is vntrue, his auerment ſhall be receiued. And in like maner the kings ſerieant or his atturnie or other that wil ſue for the king, ſhalbe receiued to haue the ſame auerment againſt ſuch witneſſing, in caſe where ſuch outlagarie is pronounced at the kings ſuite.

Outlawrie

Auerment.

Chap.14 Item where as in the ſtatute made at Wincheſter, in the time of king Edward grandfather to the king that nowe is, it is conteined, that if anie ſtraunger paſſe by the countrie in the night, of whom anie hath ſuſpition, he ſhall bee areſted and deliuered to the ſhiriffe, and remaine in warde till he be duelie deliuered. And becauſe there hath bene diuerſe manſlaughters, felonies and robberies done in times paſt, by people that be called Roberdeſemen, waſtes, and drawlaches: It is accorded that if anie man haue anie euil ſuſpition of ſuch, be it by daie or by night, they ſhalbe incontinentlie arreſted by the conſtables of the townes. And if they bee arreſted within franchiſes, they ſhall be deliuered to the bailiffes of the franchiſe. And if in the gildable, they ſhall be deliuered to the ſhiriffes, and kept in priſon till the comming downe of the iuſtices of the iayle deliuerie, and in the meane time the ſhiriffes or bailiffes of the fraunchiſes ſhall inquire of ſuch arreſtes, and at the comming of the ſaide iuſtices, returne their enqueſtes before them, with that that they haue found, and the cauſe of the takings with the bodies, and that the iuſtices ſhall procéede to the deliuerance of ſuch perſons arreſted after the lawe. And in caſe that the ſhiriffes or bailiffes of the fraunchiſes haue not inquired of ſuch arreſtes, they ſhall be amercied, and neuertheleſſe the iuſtices ſhall make enquirie and further proceed to the deliuerance as before is ſaide.

Nightwalkers.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Yorke in the ix. yeere of king
Edward the third.

Where as before this time in manie parliamentes, and nowe at this preſent parliament ſummoned at Yorke, on the morowe after the Aſſention, in the ix. yeere of the reigne of king Edwarde the thirde after the conqueſt, It was ſhewed to our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, by the knights of the ſhires, citizens of the cities, and burgeſſes of the boroughes, which commeth for the commons of the ſayde ſhires, cities and boroughes, that in diuerſe cities boroughes and other places of his realme, great dures and greeuous damage was done to him and his people, by ſome people of cities, boroughes, ports of the ſea, and other places of the ſaide realme, which in long time paſt hath not ſuffered nor yet will ſuffer marchantes ſtraungers, nor others which doe carie and bring in by ſea or by lande, wines, auoyr de poys, and other liuinges and vittailes, with diuerſe other thinges, to bee ſolde neceſſarie and profitable for the king, his prelates, earles, barons, and other noble men and the commons of his realme, to ſell or deliuer ſuch wines, liuings, vittailes nor other things, to anie other then to them ſelfe of the ſame cities, boroughes, portes of the ſea, or other places where ſuch wines, liuings, vitailes, and other things to be ſolde, ſhall be brought or caried, by reaſon whereof, ſuch ſtuffe aforeſaide is ſolde to the king and to his people, in the handes of the ſayde citizens,burgeſſes,and other people denizens,more deerer than they ſhould be, if ſuch merchants ſtrangers,and other which bringeth ſuch things into the realme, might freely ſell them to whom they would, to the great dammage of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and of his prelates, earles,barons,and other nobles of his realme,& greeuous oppreſſion of his commons, whereupon the ſaide knightes, citizens and burgeſſes for them, and the commons deſired our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king in his ſaid parliament by their petition, that for his profit and the commoditie of his prelates,earles,barons,nobles and commons of his realme,it may pleaſe him without further delay, vpon the ſaid greuances and ourage to prouide remedie.

Chap. 1

OUR ſoueraigne lord the king, deſiring the profit of his people, by the aſſent of his prelates, earles,barons,and other nobles of his realme,ſummoned at his parliament, and by the aduiſe of his counſel being there, vpon the ſaid things diſcloſed to him and found true, to the great hurt of the ſaid prelates,earles, barons, and other nobles of his realme, & oppreſſion of his commons, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed that all merchants ſtrangers and denizens,and all other and euerie of them of what eſtate or condition ſo euer they be, that will buy or ſell corne,Wines,auer de poys, fleſh,fiſh,and all other liuings and victuals, wolles, clothes, and all other things vendible,from whence ſo euer they come by forreines or denizens, at what place ſo euer it be, citie, borough, towne,port of the ſea, faire, market,or elſe where within the realme,within franchiſe or without: maie freely without interruption ſell them to what perſons it ſhall pleaſe them as well to forreines as to denizens. Except alwaies the enimies of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and of his realme. And if haply anie diſturbance be done to anie merchant ſtranger or denizen, or anie other for the ſale of ſuch things in anie citie,borough,town,port of the ſea,or other place which hath franchiſe,and the maiors and bailifes,or other which haue the rule of ſuch franchiſe, being required by the ſaid merchants or other,thereof to prouide remedie,and doth not, and be thereof attainted, the franchiſe ſhall be ſeiſed into the kings hands. And neuertheleſſe he and the other which hath done this diſturbance againſt this ſtatute,ſhall be bound to yeeld and reſtore to the ſaid merchant his double dammages which he hath thereby ſuſteined. And if ſuch diſturbance or interruption be done to ſuch merchants, or to other in ſuch townes or places where no franchiſe is. And the lord if he be preſent, or his bailife, conſtable, or other ruler of the ſaide townes and places, in the abſence of the ſaid lords, being therein required to do right, and doth not, and thereof be attainted, they ſhall yeelde to the partie plaintife his double dammages as afore is ſaid. And the diſturbers in the one caſe and the other, as well within the franchiſe as without, if they be attainted, ſhall haue one yeeres impriſonment. And neuertheleſſe to be raunſommed at the kings will. Alſo it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed that none alien or denizen vpon the ſame peine ſhall not be troubled, but that he may freely buy ſuch things aforeſaide, in the ſaide places and carrie them where pleaſeth him, to his owne vſe, or to the profit of the king, or of the great men, or commons of the realme. Sauing that ſuch merchants aliens, ſhall carrie no Wine out of the ſame realme, as is conteined in their charter. And it is enacted that the things aforeſaide, ſhall be ſurely obſerued and kept in euerie citie, borough, towne, port of the ſea, and other place within the realme, notwithſtanding charters of franchiſe granted to them to the contrarie, nor vſage nor cuſtome nor iudgement giuen vpon their charters,vſages,or cuſtomes that they can alledge. Which charters, vſages,and cuſtomes if anie be, our ſoueraigne lord the king,his prelates, earles, barons, great men,and the commons aforeſaid holdeth them of no force nor effect, as things graunted, vſed or accuſtomed,to the derogation of the king and of his prelates, earles, barons, and great men of this realme,and to the oppreſſion of the commons. Saued alwaies to the king and to other, the cuſtomes due of the ſaid merchandiſes. It is alſo ordeined and prouided,that the chauncellor,treaſurer,& the Iuſtices aſſigned to hold the kings pleas,where they come, ſhall inquire of ſuch diſturbances and greeuance,& the ſame to puniſh according as is before ordeined. And neuertheleſſe the king ſhall aſſigne by commiſſion of his great ſeale certaine perſons, where and when ſhall pleaſe him,to enquire of ſuch diſturbances and greuance,and the ſame to puniſh as afore is ſaid.

Merchāts ſtrangers.

Franchiſe.

Cap. 2.
Nonpleuin.

Item at the requeſt of the commons aforeſaid,made at the ſaid parliament: our ſoueraigne lord the king for the eaſe of his people,by the aſſent of the prelates,earles,barons,and other great men, and the commons aforeſaid, hath put out nonpleuin of land, which hath beene accuſtomed in the time of his progenitors and his owne time, and the paine alſo that was wont to enſue in caſe the land was not pleuied in due time: Alſo it is enacted that none ſhall loſe his land from henſforth becauſe of nonpleuin. And that this ſtatute hold place as well in pleas yet hanging, wherein is no iudgement giuen,as in time to come.

Cap. 3.

Item at the requeſt of the ſaid commons made to our ſoueraigne lord the king in his ſaid parliament: It is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aſſent of his prelates,earles,barons, and other great men,and the commons aforeſaid, that in a writ of debt brought againſt diuers executors,the ſame executors,nor none of them ſhall haue but one eſſoine before apparance,that is to ſaie,at the ſommons or attachement, nor after apparance they ſhall haue but one eſſoine,as the teſtator ſhould haue, ſo that al the executors do repreſent the perſon of their teſtator as one perſon. It is alſo enacted that though the ſhirife do anſwere at the ſommons that ſome of them haue nought where he may be ſommoned: yet there ſhall be an attachment awarded vpon him. And if the ſhirife anſwere,that he hath nought whereby he may be attached: a great diſtreſſe ſhall be awarded,ſo that at the great diſtreſſe returned vpon them,he or they that

Executors

Eſſoine.

do firſt apeere in the court, ſhal anſwer to the pleintife. And although ſome of them hath appeered in the court & make default at the daie, that the great diſtreſſe is returned vpon the other: yet neuertheleſſe, he or they ſhall be put to anſwere that firſt appeered, at the great diſtreſſe returned. And in caſe the iudgement paſſe for the pleintife, he ſhall haue his iudgement & execution againſt them that haue pleaded, according to the law heretofore vſed, & againſt all the other named in the writ, of the goods of the teſtator, aſwel as if they had al pleaded. And it is to be vnderſtanded, that if anie in ſuch caſe will ſue after the law that hath beene vſed heretofore: he may freely do it notwithſtanding this ſtatute.

Chap. 4. Deedes Franchiſe. Item where as in times paſt manie haue been oftentimes delaied of their action, aſwel in aſſiſes & other pleas of land, as in contracts, couenants, & treſpaſſes, by reaſon that the tenants or defendants haue put in barre a releas, quite claime, or other eſpecial deed, made within a franchiſe within the bounds of the realme, where the kings writ runneth not: It is enacted & eſtabliſhed, that when anie ſuch deeds be put forth in barre of anie action, bearing date in a place within ſuch franchiſe, although there be witneſſes of the ſame franchiſes named in the ſame deedes, if the ſame deeds be denied: proces ſhalbe made into the ſame county, where the plea ſhalbe moued to haue the enqueſt of the countrie, & the witneſſes: & if the witneſſes come not at the great diſtres returned, then for the abſence of the witneſſes, the iuſtices ſhal not let to proceed to the taking of the enqueſt, aſwell as if ſuch deede did beare date in the ſame ſhire where the plea was moued, and that the witneſſes were of the ſame countie.

Chap. 5. Records & proceſſes. Item at the requeſt of the ſame commons our ſoueraigne lord the king by the ſaid aſſent hath ordeined & eſtabliſhed, that iuſtices of aſſiſes, gaoldeliuerie, & of oyer & terminer, ſhal ſend al their records & proceſſes, determined & put in execution, to the eſchequer at Michaelmas euerie yeere once, to be deliuered there, & the treaſurer and chamberlaines which for the time ſhal be, hauing the ſight of the commiſſions of ſuch iuſtices, ſhal receiue the ſame records & proceſſes of the ſaid iuſtices vnderneath their ſeales, & keep them in the treaſurie as the maner is. So that the iuſtices alwaies do firſt take out the eſtretes of the ſaid records & proceſſes againſt them to ſend to the eſchequer as they were wont before.

The Statute of money made at Yorke in the ix. yeere of King Edward the third.

EDward by the grace of God king of England &c. To the ſhirif of N. greeting. Becauſe we haue perceiued, that diuerſe people beyond the ſea do indeuor themſelfe to counterfait our good ſterling money of England, & to ſend into England their weake money in deceit of vs, & derogation and oppreſſion of our people, if remedie be not the ſooner prouided: we willing to preuent & let al ſuch deceites, dammage, & oppreſſions, & that our good money be encreaſed in our realm, & other countries within our power, to the profit of vs & our ſubiects, by the aſſent of the prelats, earls, barons, & other great men of our realm, at our parliament holden at York, the morow of the aſſention laſt paſt ther aſſembled, haue ordeined and eſtabliſhed theſe things vnderwritten.

Chap. 1 Money & plate. FIrſt it is prouided, that from henſforth no religious man, nor other, ſhall carrie anie ſterling out of the realme of England, nor ſiluer in plate, nor in veſſel of gold nor of ſiluer, vpon peine of forfeiture of the money, plate, or veſſel, that he ſhall ſo carrie without our eſpecial licence.

Cap. 2. Falſe money. Item that no falſe money nor counterfait ſterling be brought into our realme, nor elſwhere within our power, vpon peine of forfeiture of ſuch money. Prouided alwaies that al maner people, of what realne or dominion they be of, may ſafely bring to the exchanges, and to no place elſe, bullion, ſiluer in plate, veſſel of ſiluer, and all maner money of ſiluer, of what value ſo euer it be, ſo that it be no falſe money, & ſterling counterfait, & there they ſhall receiue good and conuenient exchange.

Cap. 3. Halfpence and ferthings. Item that no ſterling halfepenie nor farthing be molten, for to make veſſel or anie other thing by goldſmithes nor other, vpon forfeiture of the money ſo molten, and that the goldſmith or other which hath ſo molten ſuch money ſhall be committed to priſon, there to remaine till he hath yelden vnto vs the one halfe of that that he hath ſo molten, notwithſtanding anie charter or franchiſe graunted or vſed to the contrarie.

Cap. 4. Black money. Item that all maner of blacke money, which haue beene commonly currant of late in our realme and obeiſance, be vtterlie excluded, ſo that none ſuch ſhal be currant after a moneth next after the cry thereof made, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame money.

Cap. 5. Suite. Item euerie man that will ſue for vs againſt thoſe that commit anie fraud againſt this ordinance, ſhalbe thereto receiued. And he to haue the fourth penie of that that ſhall be ſo atchiued at his ſuite to our profit.

Cap. 6. Othe. Item that the maiors and bailifes in euerie port, where merchants and ſhips be, ſhall take an othe of the merchants and maiſters of the ſhips going and comming againe, that they ſhall do no fraud againſt this prouiſion in anie point.

Cap. 7. Exchange. Item that the tables of exchange ſhall be at Douer, and in other places, where and when it ſhall pleaſe vs and our counſell to make exchanges. And that the wardeins of ſuch tables ſhall make ſuch exchanges by the teſtimonie of controllers which we ſhall put to them.

Cap. 8. Pilgrims. Item that no pilgrim ſhall paſſe out of our realme to the parties beyond the ſea, but onely to Douer, vpon peine of a yeres impriſonment.

Cap. 9. Item that good and ſtrait ward be made in all places vpon the ſea coſtes in hauens, and els where anie ariuall is by good men and lawfull thereto ſworne, that in our name they ſhall make diligent ſearch, that no man of what eſtate or condition he be, ſhall carie out of the realme ſterling money, ſiluer, or plate, nor in veſſell of gold, nor of ſiluer, without our licence, nor ſhall not bring into our ſaid realme and power anie falſe money and counterfeit ſterling, as afore is ſaid vpon the paines and forfeitures aforeſaid. And that the money, plate, or veſſell ſo forfeit, be deliuered at the exchanges by indenture, whereof the one part ſhall remaine with the ſerchers, and be deliuered at the eſchequer, and thereby the warden of the exchange ſhall be charged of that that he hath receiued.

Money and plate.

Falſe money.

Cap. 10. Serchers.

Item the ſerchers ſhall haue of our gift the fourth penie for their labour, of aſmuch as they ſhall find ſo forfeit. And if anie ſuch ſerchers make anie releaſe, or do diſpence with anie, and thereof be atteined, they ſhall forfeit all their goods.

Cha. 11. Hoſtelers.

Item the hoſtelers in euerie port where anie paſſage is, ſhall be ſworne, to ſerch their geſtes in the ſame maner, as the ſerchers do, and they to haue the fourth penie of that that they ſhall find ſo forfeit to vs, as the ſerchers ſhould haue. And it is our entent and meaning, that the ſaid ſerchers ſhall haue power to ſearch the hoſtries, and to inſtruct them ſelues of the hoſtelers acts. And in caſe ſuch hoſtelers be found defectiue in anie article aforeſaid, they ſhall be puniſhed, and that they ſhall runne in the ſaid forfeitures. Wherefore we do commande firmelie, enioyning that incontinentlie vpon the ſight of theſe letters, all the ſaid points and articles be cried and publiſhed in cities, boroughs, marchant townes, and all other places through your bailiweeke, aſwell within franchiſe as without where it ſhall ſeeme to you conuenient to be done.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter in the x. yeer. of king Edward the third.

BEcauſe our ſoueraigne lord the king, Edward the third, after the conqueſt, which ſoueraignely deſireth the maintenance of his peace, and ſauegard of his people, hath perceiued at the complaint of the prelates, earles, barons, & alſo at the ſhewing of the knights of the ſhires, & his commons by their petition put in his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the mondaie, next after Lent, in the x. yeere of his raigne, diuers oppreſſions and grieuances done to his ſaid people. And namelie by murtherers, robbers, theeues, rauiſhers of women, and other felons: Coueting to obuent the malice of ſuch felons, and for to ſee a couenable remedie, hath ordeined & eſtabliſhed by the aſſent of the ſaid prelates, earles, barons, and other nobles of his realme, and at the requeſt of the ſaid knights, and commons, for the quietnes and peace of his people, that the articles vnderneth written be kept and maintained in all points.

Chap. 1. Charters.

FIrſt it is accorded and eſtabliſhed that the great charter, and the charter of the foreſt, and alſo the ſtatutes made in the time of the kings progenitours, and alſo in his owne time, be kept, holden, and firmelie maintained, aſwell by the great men as the ſmall, and the rich men as the poore.

Chap. 2. Charters of pardon.

Item where as murtherers, robbers, and other felons be greatly encouraged to offend, by reaſon the charters of pardon of manſlaughter, robberie, felonies, and other treſpaſſes againſt the peace, haue bene ſo lightly granted before this time: It is accorded and eſtabliſhed by our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aſſent of his prelates, earles, and barons, and at the requeſt of the ſaid knights, and commons, that no ſuch charters from henceforth ſhall be granted by our ſoueraigne lord the king, againſt the forme of the ſtatute late made at Northampton, the ſecond yeere of his raigne.

Cha. 3. Charters.

And as to charters granted in times paſt, It is accorded and eſtabliſhed by our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the ſame aſſent, and at the requeſt aforeſaid, that all ſuch which haue ſuch charters, ſhall come before the ſhirifes and coroners of the counties, where the felonies be done, betweene this and the feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint John Baptiſt next comming, and euery of them ſhall find before the ſaid ſhirifes and coroners of the counties, where the felonies be done, his good and ſufficient mainpernours, for whom the ſaid ſhirifes & coroners will anſwere, that they from henceforth ſhall beare them ſelues well and lawfullie. And the mainpriſes ſhall be ſealed with their ſeales, and returned in the chancerie at the xv. of the ſaid feaſt of ſaint John. And they that will aide them ſelfe by ſuch charters, and haue not found mainpriſe, as aboue is ſaid, or after the mainpriſe found, beare them ſelues otherwiſe againſt the peace, then they ought, their charters ſhall be holden for none. And in caſe that our ſoueraigne lord the king grant anie ſuch charters in time to come, that within three moneths after the making of the ſame, they that haue the ſaid charters, ſhall come and finde before the ſaid ſhirifes and coroners of the ſaid counties, where the felonies be done, ſuch mainpriſe, and alſo as before is ſaid of their good bearing. And be the ſaid mainpriſes ſealed and returned in the chancerie within three weekes after the end of the ſaid three monethes. And if they that ſhall haue ſuch charters will in time to come aide themſelues thereby, and haue not found ſuch mainpriſes, or after ſuch mainpriſes found, do beare them otherwiſe againſt the peace then they ought, their charters ſhall be holden for none, as afore is ſaid.

Good abearing.

Mainpriſe.

Here beginneth the ſtatute of Purueiors for the kings houſe, and of other articles made at Weſtminſter the ſame tenth yeere.

THis be the things accorded in the parliament of our ſoueraigne lord king Edward the third after the conqueſt, holden at Weſtminſter, the mondaie next after the halfe of lent, in the x. yeere of his raigne, by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, of the aſſent of the prelates, earles, barons, & alſo at the requeſt of the knights of the ſhires, and the commons by their petitions put in the ſaid parliament.

Chap.1. Purueiours.

FIrſt it is accorded, that for to repreſſe the malice of the purueiours of the kings, queenes, and their childrens houſes, and of other dureſſes by them done to the ſaid people, by their outrageous takings for the ſame houſes, and otherwiſe than is contained in the article in a ſtatute made at Weſtminſter in the v. yeere of the kings raigne that now is, in forme as hereafter followeth, the ſame ſtatute ſhall be from henceforth publiſhed, kept, and holden in all points. Where as in the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, at the parliament ſommoned there after the feaſt of Saint Catherine, in the iiii. yeere of the kings raigne that now is, amongſt other things there accorded and eſtabliſhed, it is contained, that vpon the grieuances, which the purueiours of the kings, queenes, and there childrens houſes did to the people, in outrageous meaſure of corne, and alſo in wilfull tailing of hey, litture. &c. prouided by the ſame purueiours. Be it eſtabliſhed, that the ſaid purueiours and takers of corne for the ſaid houſes of the king, and queene, ſhall take the ſame by the meaſure ſtriked, according as is vſed throughout the realme. And that all the corne, hey, litture, and beſtaile, and all other vitaile, and things whatſoeuer they be, to be taken for the ſame houſes ſhall be taken at the true valure by the conſtables and other good people of the townes, where ſuch takings ſhall be made, without that that by manace or dures the takers ſhall be driuen to ſet other price than their othe will. And where as in the ſame ſtatute an article was rehearſed, which was made in the time of the good memorie of the king grandfather to our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, where certaine peines be conteined againſt thoſe, which do vnduelie make purueiance for ſuch houſes, for which peines the purueiours of the ſaid houſes haue not let to make outrageous and vndue takings, againſt the tenor of the ſaid ſtatutes: To the honour and profite of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, and for the quietnes and tranquillitie of his people, and for to reſtraine, and alſo to puniſh the miſdemeanor of them that haue made ſuch outrages, in ſlaunder of the king, the queene his companion, and their children: It is accorded and eſtabliſhed, that the takings and purueiances ſhall be made for the ſaid houſes, by takings made by the conſtables & foure diſcreete men of the townes, where ſuch takings and purueiances ſhalbe made, ſworne, and without manace, as in the ſaid ſtatutes is conteined. And that betwixt the purueiours, and thoſe whoſe goods ſhalbe taken, in the preſence of the conſtables, and preiſers, tailes ſhalbe made, ſealed with the ſeales of the takers of the things ſo taken, by which tailes contentation ſhall be made to them, of whom the things ſhalbe ſo taken. And if anie purueiour or taker for the ſaid houſes do otherwiſe, he ſhalbe incontinentlie arreſted by the towne, wher the taking ſhall be made, & brought to the next iayle. And if he be therof attainted there, be it done of him as of a thiefe, if the quantitie of the goods the ſame require. And from henceforth be it conteined in the commiſſions of ſuch takers and purueiours, be they vnder the great ſeale or the ſmall, the forme and the peine conteined in this ſtatute.

Chap.2. Enqueſts.

Item in euerie caſe, where enqueſts be to be takin before the ſteward or marſhal of the kings houſe, the ſame enqueſts ſhall be taken by people of the countrie thereabout, & not by people of the kings houſe, except it be of contracts, couenants, or treſpaſſes made by people of the ſame houſe, according to the ſtatute thereof an other time made, in the time of the ſame king the grandfather.

Cha. 3. Error.

Item in caſe where a man will complaine of error, made before the ſaid ſteward & marſhall, the plaintife ſhall haue a writ, to make the record and the proces to come before the king in his place, and there the error ſhall be redreſſed. And ſo be it done in euerie caſe, where a man will complaine of error made before the ſaid ſteward and marſhall of the kings houſe.

Chap.4. Horſes.

Item it is accorded, for the great grieuances that the kepers of the kings great horſes haue done to the people, as our ſoueraigne lord the king hath perceiued by the ſhewing of the ſaid commons, that purueiances from henceforth to be made for the ſaid horſes, as long as they do ſoiourne in anie parties, ſhalbe made by the ſhirifes of the counties, where the ſaid horſes ought ſo to ſoiourne and not by other. And that the commiſſions made afore this time to ſuch keepers, ſhall be from henceforth of none effect and vtterlie repealed. And that the purueiances to be made by the ſaid ſhirifes in this caſe, ſhall be deliuered to the ſaid keepers by indentures.

Chap. 5.

Item it is accorded, that certaine people ſhall be aſſigned to here and determine all the offences done by the ſaid keepers, aſwell at the ſuite of the king, as of the partie. How be it this is holden for no ſtatute as it appeareth by the rolle.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter in the xi. yeere of king Edward the third.

Chap.1. Wolles.

IT is accorded by our ſoueraigne lord the king, his prelates, earles, and barons, with the aſſent of the commons in the parliament ſommoned at Weſtminſter, the mondaie next after the feaſt of S. Matthie the Apoſtle, in the xi. yere of the raigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king, that no marchant forreine or denizen, nor none other, of what eſtate or condition that hee bee, vpon peine of forfeiture of life & of member, & of as much as he maie forfeit towards our ſoueraigne lord the king, ſhall bring or cauſe to be brought, by him ſelfe nor by other, priuilie nor apertlie from henceforth anie wolles out of the realme, till by the king and his counſell it be thereof otherwiſe prouided.

Item

Cap.2. Cloth.

Item it is accorded, that no man nor woman great nor ſmall of Englande,Irelande, nor Wales,nor of our ſoueraigne lord the kings power in Scotland, of what eſtate or condition he be,the king,queéne, and their children onlie except,ſhall were no cloth, which ſhall be bought after the feaſt of ſaint Michael next comming,other than is made in Englande, Irelande, Wales,or Scotland within the kings power,vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame cloth, & further to be puniſhed at the kings wil. And that in the ſaid lands of England,Ireland,Wales, & Scotland within the kings power,a man may make the clothes as long and as ſhort as a man will.

Cap.3. Outlandiſh clothes.

Item it is accorded and ſtabliſhed,that no merchant forreine nor denizen, nor none other,after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michael,ſhall bring nor cauſe to be brought priuily nor apertly, by himſelfe nor by other into the ſaid lands of England,Ireland,Wales,and Scotland within the kings power, any clothes made in any other places, than in the ſame, vpon the forfeiture of the ſaid clothes,and further to be puniſhed at the kings will.

Cap.4. Furres.

Item it is accorded,that no man nor woman of the ſaid lands of England,Ireland, Wales, or Scotland within the kings power,of what eſtate or condition that he be, the king, queéne, and their children, the prelates,earles,barons,knightes,and ladies, and people of holie church, which may expend by yeere an C.li.of their benefices at the leaſt,to the verie valure,onelie except, ſhall were no furre in his clothes,that ſhall be bought after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michael,vpon the forfeiture of the ſaid furre. And further to be puniſhed at the kings will.

Cap.5. Clothworkers.

Item it is accorded,that all the clotheworkers of ſtrange lands, of whatſoeuer countrey they be,which will come into England,Ireland,Wales,and Scotland within the kings power, ſhall come ſafely and ſurelie, and ſhall be in the kings protection and ſafeconduit, to dwell in the ſame lands choſing where they will. And to the intent the ſaid clotheworkers ſhall haue the greater wil to come and dwell here: Our ſoueraigne lord the king will graunt them franchiſes as manie, & ſuch as may ſuffiſe them.

Here beginneth the Statute made at Weſtminſter in the xiiii.yeere of King Edward the third.

TO the honor of God,and of holie church,by the aſſent of the prelates,earles, barons, and other aſſembled at the parliament,holden at Weſtminſter, the wedneſday next after middle Lent,in the xiiii.yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lorde king Edward the third of England and the firſt yeére of his reigne of Fraunce. The king for the peace,and quietnes of his people,aſwel great as ſmall, doth graunt and eſtabliſh the things vnderwritten,which he wil to be holden & kept in al points perpetually to endure.

Cap.1. Franchiſes.

FIrſt that holie church haue her liberties in quietnes,without interruption or diſturbance. And that the great charter and the charter of the foreſt be holden in all points. And that the citie of London and all other cities and boroughes of the realme of England, haue all their franchiſes & cuſtomes,which they haue reaſonably had and vſed in times paſt.

Cap.2. Pardon.

Item in aſmuch as the king hath great compaſſion of that, that the people of his realme, by the cauſe of euil times of warre of Scotland,Fraunce,and of Gaſcoigne,and of the great coſtes and aydes that they haue done to him in ſundrie wiſe,for the cauſes aforeſaid and other, and willing to his people to do grace,whereby they may the better aide him, and the rather to be releeued and comforted of their greuance:at the requeſt of his people of England, hath releaſed & pardoned to his people,aſwell to the great as ſmall,of what eſtate or condition that they be, all maner of chattels of felons & fugitiues,eſcapes of theéues,fines and amerciaments,iſſues,forfeit,amerciaments of murders,all maner of treſpaſſes of the foreſt, aſwel of ſowing their ground, as of vert & veniſon,waſt, & euerie other treſpas done within the foreſt,iudged or to be iudged, reliues, and eſcuages,till the time that the king that now is ſhall paſſe towardes Brabant. And alſo aide to make our ſonne knight,and to marrie our daughter for all our time.

Cap.3. Pardon.

Item it is aſſented,accorded,and ſtabliſhed,that all maner of dettes,accomptes, & arrerages of fermes and accomptes,in anie maner due to the king,aſwell of the time of his progenitors,as of his owne time,till the beginning of the x.yere of his reigne of Englande, be pardoned and releaſed,to all great and ſmall of the realme of England,and to euerie of them, and wholie extinct. And that the debtes to be determined at the eſchequer before the time of king Edward that nowe is, and alſo the debtes to be determined at the ſame eſchequer, in his time, of the olde dettes due before his time, be extinct,pardoned,and releaſed for euer. So alwaies that the determinations made of the dettes due to the king,and riſing of his owne time ſhall ſtand in their force. And that the ſhiriffes,eſchetors, fermors of the manors,taxers,cuſtomers,vitailers, and other receiuers of the kings goods or money,in time of the king that now is,which yet be in life,ſhall anſwere of the goods,and of the money which they haue leuied and receiued to the kings vſe, without that that they ſhall be in other maner charged,but only of that that they haue receiued. But the heires executors,and land tenants of ſuch miniſters and receiuers,which be dead,ſhall be quitely diſcharged of all manner of accompts and debtes that the king can demaund, by occaſion of the leuyings and receiptes aforeſaid, till the beginning of the ſaid x.yere. And it is the kings mind, that ſuch as do owe him debtes of anie loane, & will accompt with the king,that the ſame ſumme of loane ſhall be allowed to the king in their accompt, and charged vpon them, as thing receiued by the kings hand,not withſtanding this ordinance.

Item

Cap.4. Engleſcherie.

Item becauſe manie miſchiefes haue happened in diuers countries of England, which had no knowledge of preſentment of Engleſcherie, whereby the commons of the counties were often amerced before the Iuſtices in eyre, to the great miſcheef of the people: It is aſſented, that no iuſtice errant, ſhall put in anie article, oppoſition, preſentment of Engleſcherie, againſt the commons of the counties, nor againſt anie of them, but that Engleſcherie and the preſentment of the ſame, be wholie out ⁊ void for euer. So that no perſon by this cauſe be from henſforth impeched.

Cap.5. Delayes. Parliament. Othe.

Item becauſe diuerſe miſchiefes haue happened, of that that in diuerſe places, aſwell in the Chauncerie, as of the kings bench, the common bench, and in the eſchequer, the iuſtices aſſigned ⁊ other iuſtices to heare and determine deputed, the iudgements haue béene delaied, ſometime by difficultie, and ſometimes by diuers opinions of the iudges, and ſometime for ſome other cauſe: It is aſſented, eſtabliſhed, and accorded, that from henſforth at euerie parliament ſhall be choſen a prelate, ii. earles and ii. barons, which ſhall haue commiſſion and power of the king, to heare by petition deliuered to them, the complaints of all thoſe that will complaine them of ſuch delaies or greeuances made, and they ſhal haue power to do come before them at Weſtminſter, or els where where the places or anie of them ſhall be, the tenor of records, and proceſſes of ſuch iudgements, ſo delayed, and to cauſe the ſame iuſtices to come before them, which ſhall be then preſent to heare their cauſe and reaſon of ſuch delaies. Which cauſe and reaſon ſo hearde, by good aduiſe of themſelſe, the chauncellor, treaſurer, the iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, ⁊ other of the kings councell, as manie, and ſuch as to them ſhall ſéeme conuenient, ſhall procéede to take a good accord, and make a good iudgement. And according to the ſame accord ſo taken, the tenor of the ſaid record, togither with the iudgement, which ſhall be accorded, ſhall be remaunded before the iuſtices, before whom the plea did depend. And that they go haſtelie to giue iudgement, according to the ſame record. And in caſe it ſéemeth to them, that the difficultie be ſo great, that it may not wel be determined, without aſſent of the parliament, the ſaid tenor or tenors ſhal be brought by the ſaid prelates, earles and barons in the next parliament, ⁊ there ſhall be a finall accord taken, what iudgement ought to be made in this caſe. And according to this accord it ſhall be commaunded to the iudges, before whom the plea did depend, that they ſhall procéede to giue iudgement without delaie. And to begin to do remedie vpon this ordinance: it is aſſented, that a commiſſion and a power be made to the archbiſhop of Caunterburie, the earles of Arundel and Huntington, the lord of Wake, ⁊ the lord Rauſe Baſſet, to endure till the next parliament. And though the miniſters haue made an othe before this time, yet neuertheleſſe to remember them of the ſame othe: It is aſſented, that aſwel the Chauncellor, treaſurer, keper of the priuie ſeale, the iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, the chauncellor, barons of the eſchequer, as iuſtices aſſigned, and al they that do meddle in the ſaid places vnder them, by the aduiſe of the ſaid Archbiſhop, earles ⁊ barons, ſhall make an othe wel ⁊ lawfullie to ſerue the king ⁊ his people. And by the aduiſe of the ſaid prelates, earles ⁊ barons, be it ordeined to encreaſe the number of the miniſters when néede ſhall be, and them to diminiſh in the ſame maner. And ſo when officers ſhall be newlie put in office as is aforeſaid, they ſhall be ſworne in the ſame maner.

Cap.6. Miſpriſio.

Item it is aſſented, that by the miſpriſion of the clerks of euerie place, no proces ſhalbe adnulled or diſcontinued, by miſtaking in writing one ſyllable or one letter too much or too litle, but as ſoone as the thing is perceiued, by challenge of the party or in other maner, it ſhalbe haſtily amended in due form, without giuing auantage to ẏ partie that chalengeth the ſame becauſe of ſuch miſpriſion.

Cap.7. Shirifes.

Item becauſe that ſome ſhirifes haue their bailiwikes for terme of yeeres, of the kinges graunt, ⁊ ſome do ſo much truſt to tarrie in their office by procurement, that they be encouraged to do manie oppreſſions to the people, ⁊ euil to ſerue the king ⁊ his people: It is aſſented ⁊ eſtabliſhed, that no ſhirife ſhall tarrie in his bailiwike ouer a yeere, ⁊ then another conuenient be ordeined in his place, that hath land ſufficient in his bailiwike, by the chancellor, treaſurer, and chiefe baron of the eſchequer, taking to them the chiefe iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, if they be preſent. And that ſhall be done yéerely in the morrow of all ſoules, at the Eſchequer.

Cap.8. Eſchetors. Coroners.

Item where as ſometime there were no more but ii. eſchetors in England, that is to ſaie, one eſchetor on this ſide Trent, ⁊ another beyond, wherby the king ⁊ the people were worſe ſerued, than in the time when there were diuers eſchetors, ⁊ of leſſe eſtate: It is aſſented ⁊ accorded, that from henſforth there ſhalbe as manie eſchetors aſſigned, as were in the time when the king that now is, did take the gouernance of this realme vpon him. And that the ſame eſchetors be choſen by the chauncellor, treaſurer, and chiefe baron of the eſchequer, taking to them the chiefe iuſtices of the one bench and the other, if they be preſent, in maner as is aforeſaid of ſhirifes. And that no eſchetor tarrie in his office aboue a yéere. And that no coroner be choſen, vnleſſe he haue land in fee ſufficient in the ſame countie, whereof he may anſwere to all maner of people.

Cap.9. Hundreds and wapentakes let to ferme

Item where as manie miſchiefes be happened through the realme, of that that ſhirifes haue let the hundreds ⁊ wapentakes to an higher ferme, than they do yeld to the king, ⁊ the fermors do let the ſame to other at more higher and greater ſummes, in ſuch maner, that by the high letting and enhancing of the fermes, and by the great number of bailifes errants, out riders, and other whom the ſhirifes, bailifes, and hundreders do put in, the people be in diuers maners charged and grieued: It is aſſented and accorded, that from henſforth all the wapentakes and hundreds, which be ſeuered from the counties, ſhalbe reioyned to the ſame counties, as before this time hath béene ſtabliſhed by another ſtatute. And that the ſhirifes holde the ſame in their owne handes, and put

Bailiſe errant.

in ſuch bailifes and hundreders, hauing lands within the ſame bailiweekes and hundreds, for whome they will aunſwere. And if they will let anie hundreds, bailiweekes, or wapentakes to ferme they ſhall let the ſame at the ancient ferme, without anie thing encreaſing, And that the king and his people be ſerued by ſuch bailifes and hundreders and their vnderbailifes, in auoiding for euer the outriders and other, which in diuers counties before this time haue notoriouſlie deſtroyed the people. And that no bailife errant be but in the counties, where bailifes errants haue bene in times paſt, in time of the kings graundfather that now is. And that there be no more but one bailife errant in one countie. And it is aſſented that all other, of what eſtate or condition they be, which haue bene bailifes or hundreders in fee, if they the ſame will holde in their owne hands, then they ſhall put in ſuch bailifes, for whom they will anſwere. And if they will let the ſame to ferme to other, then they ſhall let the ſame at the ancient ferme, without anie thing encreaſing, as afore is ſaid, and the iuſtices of the one bench and the other, the barons of the eſchequer, and the iuſtices aſſigned ſhall haue power to enquire of all thoſe, that come againſt this ordinance, at all times that they come into the countrie, and to doe ſuch puniſhment as to them ſhall ſeeme conuenient to be done, according to the lawe and reaſon. And if the ſhirifes or their fermours bee found in default in anie point againſt this ordinance, and thereof be atteinted, the hundreds and wapentakes, where ſuch defaultes ſhall be found, ſhall be taken into the kings handes, and let to other by the ſaid iuſtices, and to commaund them to priſon, there to remaine till they haue made fine & raunſome to the king according to the quantitie of the treſpas. And neuertheleſſe they ſhal anſwere to the king of the whole ferme. And that the lords, which hold hundreds or wapentakes in fee, ſhal ſet ſuch bailifs, which be ſufficient to anſwer the king & his people. And if their bailifs do againſt this ordinance, they ſhalbe called to anſwere. And if they be attainted, they ſhall haue ſuch puniſhment as the law of the land requireth in ſuch caſe, & they ſhalbe out of their bailiweekes for euer, and other ſufficient put in their places by the ſame lords.

Chap.10

Gayles.

Item in the right of the gaoyles, which were wont to be in the ward of the ſhirifes, and annexed to their bailiweekes: It is aſſented and accorded, that they ſhall be reioyned, to the ſhirifes, and the ſhirifes ſhall haue the cuſtodie of the ſame gayles, as before this time they were wont to haue: And they ſhall put in ſuch keepers, for whom they will anſwere. And if it happen that the keeper of the priſon or vnderkeeper, by too great dures of impriſonment, and by peine make anie priſoner, that he hath in his ward, to be come an appellour againſt his will, and thereof be attainted, he ſhall haue iudgement of life and of member. And that the kings iuſtices, before whom ſuch caſe ſhall happen, ſhall enquire vpon the truth: And if they finde by enqueſt thereupon taken, that anie keeper or vnderkeeper hath done the ſame, he ſhall be thereof arraigned: and if he bee found guiltie, he ſhall haue iudgement of life and of member, as afore is ſaid.

Cap. 11.

Clerke.

Item it is aſſented and eſtabliſhed, that euerie clerke, which ſhall be deputed to receiue recogniſances in cities and boroughes according to the ſtatute marchant, ſhall abide in proper perſon to do his office according as is conteined in the ſtatute of Acton Burnell. And that he haue lands ſufficient in the ſame countie whereof he maie anſwere to all perſons if he offend. And if anie other be in the ſame office, he ſhall be remoued, and an other conuenient ſet in his place.

Chap.12

Meaſures and weights.

Item where as it is conteined in the great charter, that one meaſure & one weigh be throughout England, and alſo it is conteined in a ſtatute made in the time of king Edward, graundfather to the king that now is, that none ſhall ſell by the buſhell, if it be not marked with the kings ſeale, and that it be according to the ſtanderd: And alſo it is conteined, that he which ſhall be attainted for hauing double meaſure, that is to ſay, one greater to buie, and an other leſſe to ſell, ſhall be impriſoned as falſe, and grieuouſlie puniſhed, which things haue not bene holden nor vſed after the ſaid eſtabliſhment, to the great griefe of the people: It is aſſented and accorded, that from henceforth one meaſure and one weight ſhall be throughout the realme of England. And that the treaſurer do to be made certaine ſtandards of buſhels, galons, of weights of auncel, and ſend the ſame into euerie countie, where ſuch ſtanderds be not ſent afore this time. And thereupon ſhalbe aſſigned two good and ſufficient perſons in euerie countie, and more according as the countie in greatnes requireth, to ſuruey aſwell within franchiſes as without, that the meaſures and the weights be according to the ſtandard. And that they haue power to enquire heare and determine, and to puniſh all thoſe that ſhalbe found therof guiltie. And that the ſhirifes at their commandements receiue and reteine them in priſon till they haue made fine to the king. And euerie perſon that will complaine of ſuch as do offend in buying or ſelling, ſhalbe heard aſwell for the king as for them ſelfe. And that the ſaid aſſignes ſhall deliuer their eſtreits euerie yeere in the morowe of S. Michaell at the eſchequer, and take for their expenſes the fourth part of that that they may leuie, and anſwere to the king of the three partes. And of that that maie not be leuied before their profer, the fourth part ſhal be allowed to them at the eſchequer, and the three partes leuied to the kings vſe. And it is not the kings mind, but that the clerke of the market ſhall do his office where he wil, according as he was wont to do in times paſt. Nor that the lords of franchiſes ſhal not be out of their franchiſes by the occaſion of this ordinance.

Clerke of the market.

Cap.13.

Eſchetours.

Item where as in the great charter it is conteined, that after the death of the anceſters, which hold of the king in chiefe, and whoſe heires be within age, that the king ſhall keepe the lands without waſt and deſtruction, and reſtore them whollie to the heires when they come to their full age. And againſt God and right, and the ſaid eſtabliſhment, the eſchetours and other, to whome the

landes

Waſt. Gardeines

lands of ſuch heires haue bene committed, haue done waſt and deſtruction, to the great miſchiefe aſwell of the heires of earles, barons, and other great men, as of other which hold of the king in chiefe. And neuertheleſſe the ſaid eſcheters haue not had conſcience to doe ſuch deſtructions, and ſcarcelie haue anſwered the king: wherefore it is aſſented and ſtabliſhed, that from henceforth after the death of euerie perſon which holdeth of the king in chiefe, that the eſchetours ſhall do to be ſeiſed into the kings hands the lands, as pertaineth, without doing waſt in houſes, woods, parkes, ponds, and other extortions, which maie fall to the damage of the heire. And haſtlie after the Diem clauſit extremum, deliuered to him, to returne the ſame by a good and true extent in the chancerie: after which returne if it be found that the heire is within age, and the next friends of the heire, to whom the inheritance can not diſcend, ſhall come and offer them to take the ſaid landes, yeelding the valure to the king till the age of the heire as farre forth as other will yeelde without fraude, by accord betwixt the chancellour and the treaſurer, they ſhall haue a commiſſion to keepe the ſaid lands by good and ſufficient ſuretie till the age of the ſaid heires, and to anſwere the king of the valure. And it is not the kings intent, that by this ſtatute he be for cloſed to haue an action of waſt againſt ſuch gardeins and fermours, as he and his anceſters haue had before this time. And that the heires, when they came to their age ſhall haue their action by writte of waſt againſt ſuch gardeins and fermours.

Cap.14.

Search. Seale.

Item where as before this time in caſe that a man hath demanded by petition in the parliament certaine lands and tenements, which be in the kings hands, and to the ſame petitions, haue bene anſwered in the ſame parliament, chancerie, or in the kings bench, that the king will, that a writ be ſued to the treaſurer and chamberlaines of the eſchequer to ſearch charters, minuments, and other remembrances, which maie him auaile, whereby he maie be aduiſed to make anſwere, to which writs commonlie the treaſurer and chamberlaines haue anſwered, that they haue ſearched, but not by ſearch, and would not anſwere, that they haue fullie ſearched, and nothing found, nor that they can no more finde, but that that they haue ſent, wherby by the lawe afore this time vſed, a man hath not had cauſe to put them, which be for the king to anſwere, and in ſuch maner the demandants haue bene greatlie delaied, to their great miſchiefe: wherefore it is aſſented, that after that the foure writs be returned, whether that minument or remembrance be found for the king or not, that then in the parliament, chancerie, or in the kings bench, or in the common bench, they which ſhall ſue for the king, ſhall be put to anſwere, and to defend the lands and tenements ſo demaunded againſt the king, to the beſt that they can or maie, according to the lawe, ſo an other time that euerie of the foure writs be deliuered to the treaſurer and to the chamberlaines fortie daies before the daie of the returne. And that by commaundement of the great ſeale nor priuie ſeale no point of this ſtatute ſhall be put in delaie, nor that the iuſtices, of whatſoeuer place it be, ſhall let to do the common lawe by commandement which ſhall come to them, vnder the great ſeale or priuie ſeale.

Chap.15

Charter of pardon.

Item whereas by diuers ſtatutes made before this time in diuers parliaments it was aſſented, that no charter of pardon of the death of a man ſhould be made by the king, but in caſe where he maie do it keeping the oth of his crowne, which ſtatutes haue not bene holden, but charters haue bene granted without number to diuers theeues and manſlaiers, to the euill example and feare of good people and lawfull: whereby the theeues and offenders be conforted to do their robberies and manſlaughters, and the ſame do from daie to daie, and the more be encouraged to do the ſame, becauſe of hope lightlie to haue their charters of pardon: It is aſſented, ſtabliſhed, and accorded, that no charter of pardon of the death of a man, nor of other felonie, ſhall be from henceforth granted to anie man, but in caſe where the king maie the ſame doe ſauing the othe of his crowne, as it is conteined in the ſtatutes made before this time. And if anie charter be from henceforth granted againſt the ſaid ſtatutes, the ſame ſhall be holden for none.

Cap. 16.

Enqueſts. Niſi prius Pleas.

Item where as before this time it was eſtabliſhed, the enqueſts and iuries, which be to be taken aſwel of the kings bench as of the common bench, ſhould be taken before one or two iuſtices of the ſame place, as it is conteined in the ſaid eſtabliſhment, and now it is notoriouſlie ſeene and knowne, that diuers enqueſts & iuries haue bee taken and yet be in diuers counties of England, where no iuſtice did come, to the great miſchiefe of the parties that do ſue, and alſo of the good people of the countrey which be impanelled: wherefore it is aſſented and eſtabliſhed, that whoſoeuer demaundeth the Niſi prius in the kings bench as wel at the ſuite of the defendant as the plaintife, as before this time hath ben done by the forme of the ſtatute, the Niſi prius ſhall be granted before anie iuſtice of the place where the plea dependeth, if anie of the ſame place maie wel go into thoſe parties. And if not, then the Niſi prius ſhall be granted before anie iuſtice of the common bench, at a certaine daie, which maie be accorded, and to deliuer or ſend the tenour of the record to him vnder the ſeale of the chief iuſtice of the place, at which daie he ſhall take the enqueſt, and returne the verdit vnder his ſeale, with the writ, the tenour, and the panell, which ſhall be receiued in the kings bench, and there enrolled, and thereupon iudgement giuen according to the verdict of the ſame enqueſt. And the ſaid iuſtice of the common bench ſhall haue power to record defaultes and nonſuites, as farforth as if the Niſi prius had bene granted before anie iuſtice of the kings bench. After which defaultes ſo recorded & returned in the kings bench, the iuſtices ſhall go to giue iudgement vpon the ſame record. And in the ſame maner be it done of all the pleas, which be or ſhall be in the common bench, whereof the enqueſts and iuries be or ſhall be taken in the countrey by Niſi prius. And if none of the iuſtices of the ſame place go, the Niſi prius ſhall be granted before anie iuſtice of the kings bench, and do as afore is ſaid of the iuſtices of the common bench. And the tenour of the record ſent to the ſame iuſtice, he ſhall haue like power as afore is ſaid of the iuſtices of the common bench, which be aſſigned to take enqueſts and iuries of the kings bench. And if it happen that none of the iuſtices of the one bench nor the other maie come in the countrie, where enqueſts or iuries be to be taken, then the Niſi prius ſhalbe granted before the chiefe baron of the eſchequer, if he be a man of the law, and he ſhall haue ſuch power as the iuſtices of the one bench and the other haue by this ſtatute. And in caſe that none of the iuſtices of the one bench nor the other, nor the chiefe baron of the eſchequer, being a man of the law, do not come in the countrie where the enqueſts & iuries be or ſhalbe taken by the Niſi prius: then the Niſi prius ſhalbe granted before the iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes in thoſe parties. So alwaies that one of the ſaid iuſtices aſſigned be iuſtice of the one bench or the other, or the kings ſeriant ſworne. And the ſame iuſtices ſhall haue ſuch power as afore is ſaid, of the iuſtices of the one bench & of the other. And if the one partie demaund the tenour of the record to haue with him, to deliuer to the iuſtices, before whom the Niſi prius is granted, for to eſchue that no fraud nor damage be done to the other partie, nor to the people of the enqueſts: an other tenour of the ſame record ſhalbe deliuered to the other partie, if he the ſame require. And where as it is an other time ſtabliſhed, that the iuſtices before whom the Niſi prius hath bene granted in pleas of aſſiſes, of darreine preſentment, & Quare impedit, ſhould haue power to giue the iudgements in the countrie vpon the verdict of aſſiſe & of enqueſt, and vpon nonſuites and defaultes: It is aſſented, that the iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, the chiefe baron of the eſchequer, and the iuſtices aſſigned, before whom the Niſi prius is granted by this ſtatute ſhall haue power to giue the iudgements in the countrie, & to returne the ſame according as is conteined in the ſtatute of Yorke thereupon made.

Iudgement.

Cap. 17. Iuriſutrum.

Item it is aſſented and ſtabliſhed, that parſons, vicars, wardens of chapels and prouoſts, wardens & prieſts of perpetuall chanteries, ſhall haue their writs of Iuriſutrũ of landes & tenements, rents, & poſſeſſions annexed & giuen perpetually in almes to vicarages, chapels, or chaunteries, & recouer by other writs in their caſe as farforth as parſons of churches or prebendaries.

Cap. 18. Vouchee.

Item becauſe that the demandants in plea of land haue bene often delaied of that that the tenants haue vouched to warrantie a dead man, againſt which voucher the demandants before this time might not be receiued to auerre, that the vouchee is dead, to their great delaie and miſchiefe: It is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that from henceforth, if the tenant vouch to warrantie a dead man, and the demandants will auerre, that the vouchee is dead, or that there is none ſuch, their auerment ſhalbe receiued without more delaie.

Cap. 19. Purueiance.

Item it is aſſented, that the purueiances, which ſhall be made for the kings houſe and the Queenes, where they do abide and paſſe through the countrie, ſhalbe made by warrant and power giuen to them, which ſhall make the purueiances: In which ſhalbe expreſſely conteined, that they ſhall take nor buie nothing, vnleſſe it be by promiſe made betwixt the buier and the ſeller, and by the agreement of the ſellers. And if anie will anie thing take by colour of his commiſſion againſt this ordinance, none ſhall be bound to obey him no more then if he had no commiſſion. And of that that ſhalbe ſo bought and purueied, paiment ſhalbe made to the ſeller before that the king paſſe out of the verge. And of great purueiances to be made, as of fleſh, fiſh, and other vitailes for the kings warres, and for to vitaile the caſtels and townes in Scotland & England, and other places, certaine marchants or other good people ſhalbe deputed by the treſurer, to make the ſaid purueiances, without commiſſions, and without the kings or others power. So that the people nor none of them be put to ſell anie thing againſt their will. And that no commiſſion be made to the keepers of the kings horſes, but be it onelie commaunded to the ſhirife, that he make purueiance by him and by his, of the iſſues of his bailiweeke. And the number of the horſes, for which he ſhall make ſuch purueiance ſhalbe conteined in the ſaid commaundement. And that no purueiaunce be made ouer this number. Sauing that the chiefe keper haue an haukeney, and that he take goode heede, that the countrie be not charged of more than ſhall kepe the horſes, but for euery horſe a knaue, without bringing women, pages, or dogges with them. And if more be found abiding in charge of the countrie, they ſhall be brought to the priſon, there to remaine till the king hath ſent his will. And in the ſame maner be it commanded to the ſhiriſes, that they make their purueiances for the kings dogges of the iſſues of their bailiweekes where they dwell. And that ſuch purueiances be made by none other but by the ſhiriſes. And be it conteined in his commandement the number of the dogges, for which he ſhall make purueiance, ouer which number no purueiance ſhalbe made, ſo that they liue of their certaine, without charging the countrie. And if anie finde him grieued againſt this ordinance, he ſhall haue his recouerie againſt the ſhirife of ſuch grieuances done to him.

Marchants. Purueiours. Horſes. Dogges.

Cap. 20.

Item the grants, releaſes, and pardons of the ſaid chattels of felons and fugitiues, and manie other things vnderwritten, which the king hath granted to the prelates, earles, barons, and all the commons of his realme for the eaſe of them perpetuallie to endure, the ſaid prelates, earles, barons, and all the commons of the realme, willinglie of one aſſent and good will, hauing regard to the will that the king their liege lord hath towards them, and to the great trauailes that he hath made and ſuſteined aſwell in his warres of Scotland, as againſt the parties of France and other places, and to the good will which he hath to trauaile to keepe his realme, & maintaine his warres, Subſidie.

and to purchaſe his rights: They haue granted to him the ix.lambe, the ix.fléeſe, and the ix. ſheafe, to be taken by two yéeres then next to come. And of cities and boroughs the verie ix. part of all their goods and cattels, to be taken and leuied by lawfull and reaſonable taxe by the ſame two yéeres, in aid of the good kéeping of this realme, aſwell by land as by ſea, and of his warres, as well againſt the parties of Scotland, the parties of France, Gaſcoine, and elſe where. And in right of marchants foreines, which dwell not in cities nor boroughs, and alſo of other people that dwell in foreſts, and waſtes, and all other that liue not of their gaine nor ſtore, by the good aduiſe of them which ſhalbe deputed taxers, ſhall be ſet lawfully at the valure to the fiftéene without being vnreaſonablie charged. And it is not the intent of the king, nor of other great men, nor the commons, that by this grant made to the king of xv. the poore boraile people, nor other that liue of their bodilie trauaile, ſhall be compriſed within the taxe of the ſaid fiftéene, but ſhall be diſcharged by the aduiſe of them which be deputed taxers, and of the great men which be deputed ſurueiours.

Taxers.

Chap.21

Cuſtome.

Aide.

Subſidie.

Plate of ſiluer.

Wolles cocketted.

Item though the commons of the realme did pray the king, that he would by aſſent of the parliament grant and ſtabliſh, that neuer ſhould bee taken more cuſtome of a ſacke of wolle then halfe a marke, nor of leade nor tinne, lether nor wolfelles, but the olde cuſtome: Neuertheleſſe the king praieth the prelates, earles, barons, and all the commonaltie, for the great buſineſſe which he hath now in hand as they well know, that they would grant to him ſome aide vpon the wolles, lether, wolfelles, and other marchandiſes, to endure for a ſmall ſeaſon, whereupon deliberation had, the ſaid prelates, earles, barons, and commons of his realme hath granted to him fortie ſhillings to be taken of euerie ſacke of woll, ⁊ fortie ſhillings of euerie thrée hunderd wolfelles, and xl.s. of euerie laſt of lether and other marchandiſes that paſſe beyond the ſea after the rate. And to begin at the feaſt of Eaſter, in the xiiii. yéere of his raigne, and to endure till the feaſt of Pentecoſt, then next following. And from that feaſt till the feaſt of Pentecoſt then next following into a yéere. And for this grant the king by the aſſent of the prelates, earles, barons, and all other aſſembled in his parliament, hath granted, that from the feaſt of Pentecoſt which commeth into one yéere, he nor his heires ſhall not demaund aſſeſſe, nor take, nor ſuffer to be taken more cuſtome of a ſacke of woll of anie Engliſhman, but halfe a marke onlie. And vpon the wolfelles and lether the old cuſtome. And the ſacke ought to conteine xxvi. ſtones, and euerie ſtone xiiii.li. And that euerie man that ſhippeth wolles ouer the ſea, Engliſhman or other, reſeant inhabiting or repairing in England, ſhall find good and ſufficient ſuretie to the cuſtomers before his paſſing, to bring againe of euerie ſacke of woll, plate, of ſiluer, to the valure of two markes at his firſt returne or repairing. And to bring the ſame plate to the kings exchange, and there to receiue his money. And that none cocket wolles, but in the name of him that ſhall be owner of the ſame. And if any be found otherwiſe cocketted, they ſhall be taken in the kings hands as forfeit. And this ſtabliſhment lawfullie to be holden and kept, the king hath promiſed in the preſence of the earles, barons, ⁊ other in his parliament, no more to charge, ſet, or aſſeſſe, vpon the cuſtome, but in the maner as afore is ſaid. In the ſame maner the prelates, earles, and barons, haue promiſed lawfullie, as much as in them is, that they ſhall procure the king, as much as they maie, to hold the ſame. And that they ſhall in no wiſe aſſent to the contrarie, if it be not by aſſent of the prelates, earles, barons, and commons of the realme, and that in full parliament. And for the more greater ſuretie, ⁊ to giue cauſe to all to eſchew, to counſell to the contrarie of this ordinance, The prelates haue promiſed to giue ſentence vpon all them that come againſt the ſame in anie point.

Here beginneth an other ſtatute made at Weſtminſter in the ſaid xiiii. yeere of king Edward the third.

Chap.1.

Aide.

EDward by the grace of God. ⁊c. To all them. ⁊c. gréeting. Know yée, that where as the prelates, earles, barons, and commons of our realme of England, in our preſent parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the wedneſday next after the ſondaie of middle Lent, the xiiii. yere of our raigne of England, and the firſt of France, haue granted to vs of their good grée and good will, in aid of the ſpéede of our great buſineſſe, which we haue to do, aſwell on this ſide the ſea as beyond, the ix. ſheafe, the ix fléeſe, and the ix. lambe, to be taken by two yéeres next comming, after the making of the ſame, and the citizens and burgeſſes of boroughes the verie ix part of all their goods, and the foreine marchants and other, which liue not of gaine nor of ſtore of ſhéepe the xv. of their goods lawfully to the valure: we willing to prouide to the indempnitie of the ſaid prelates, earles, barons, and other of the commonaltie, and alſo of the citizens, burgeſſes, and marchants aforeſaid, will and grant for vs and our heires, to the ſame prelates, earles, barons, ⁊ commons, citizens, burgeſſes, and marchants, that the ſame grant, which is ſo chargeable ſhall not an other time be had forth in example, nor fall to their preiudice in time to come, nor that they be from henceforth charged nor grieued to make anie aide, or to ſuſteine charge, if it be not by the common aſſent of the prelates, earles, barons, and other great men, and commons of our ſaid realme of England, ⁊ that in the parliament: And that all the profites riſing of the ſaid aide, and of wardes and mariages, cuſtomes and eſchetes, and other profites riſing of the ſaid realme of England, ſhall be ſet and diſpended vpon the maintenance of the ſafegard of our ſaid realme of England, and of our warres of Scotland, France, and Gaſcoyne, and in no place elſe where during the ſaid warres.

Cap.2. Marchants ſtrangers.

Item where as it is contained in the great charter, that all marchants ſhall haue ſafe and ſure conduct, to go out of our realme of England, and to come and abide and go through the realme of England, aſwell by water as by land, and to buie and ſell, paieng their rights and cuſtomes, but in the time of warre: we at the requeſt of the prelates, earles, barons, and commons, will and graunt for vs and for our heires and ſucceſſors, that all marchants denizens and forrens, except thoſe which be of our enemitie, may without let, ſafelie come in the ſaid realme of England, with their goods and marchandiſes, and ſafelie tarie and ſafelie returne, paieng the cuſtomes, ſubſidies, and other profits reaſonablie thereof due. So alwaies that franchiſes and free cuſtomes reaſonablie graunted by vs and our aunceſters to the citie of London and other cities, burghes, and good townes of our realme of England be to them ſaued.

Franchiſes.

Here beginneth the ſtatute for the clergie made at Weſtmiſter the xiiij. yeare of king Edward the third.

EDward by the grace of God. &c. greeting. &c. Know ye, that where as in the firſt article of the great charter it is contained, that the church of England be free, and haue all hir rights entirelie and franchiſes not blemiſhed, and alſo in all the whole ſtabliſhments made as well in the times of our progenitors, as in our owne time, the ſame article is often ratified and confirmed. Neuertheles in our parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the wedneſday next after the ſonday of middle lent, it is ſhewed to vs by the reuerend father in God, John archbiſhop of Canterburie, primat of all England, and the other prelates and clergie of our realme, how ſome oppreſſions and greeuances be doone in diuers maners by ſome our ſeruants to people of holie church, againſt the franchiſe of the great charter, and the ſtabliſhments aforeſaid, which oppreſſions they ſhew in petition, praieng vpon the ſame remedie. Wherefore we, their petition ſeene and regarded, and thereupon deliberation had with the piers of our realme, and other of our councell, and of the realme ſommoned to our ſaid parliament, and hauing regard to the great charter, and to other ſtatutes aforeſaid, and at the requeſt of the ſaid prelates and clergie, which haue much aided vs, and daylie doo, by thaſſent and accord of the ſaid piers, and of all other ſommoned and being in our ſaid parliament, haue graunted and doo graunt for vs and our heires and ſucceſſors to the ſaid prelates and clergie, the things vnderwriten perpetuallie to endure.

Clergie.

Cap.1. Seale.

FIrſt that none by vs, nor by other commiſſion of the great ſeale nor of the ſmall, nor without commiſſion, ſhall take nothing of corne, hey, beaſtes, cariage, nor other goods of archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, priors, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, perſons, vicars, or of other people of holie church nor without, againſt the agreement and will of the owners of the ſame goods. And we doo defend, that from henceforth no ſuch commiſſions vnder the great ſeale nor the ſmall, ſhall in anie wiſe go forth for anie priſes to be made. For we doo take the ſaid prelats and clergie, with their poſſeſſions, goods, and catalles into our eſpeciall protection and defence. Alſo we graunt for vs & our heires, that we ſhall not from henceforth charge anie of the prelats or clergie, nor their houſes to receiue geſtes, nor ſoiourners of Scotland nor of other countrie, nor our horſes nor dogs, fawcons nor other haukes of ours nor others againſt their gree and will. Sauing alwaies to vs the ſeruices, which be due to vs of right of them which owe to vs the ſame ſeruices, to ſuſtaine and receiue dogs, horſes, or hawkes.

Prelates. Clergie.

Dogs, Horſes, Hawkes.

Cap.2

Item becauſe of the temporalties being in our hands, or in the handes of our aunceſters by reaſon of archbiſhopriches, biſhopriches, or other prelacies voide, and alſo becauſe of other lands, tenements, fees, and aduowſons being in our hands, and in the hands of our aunceſters, by nonage of heires, it hath bene vſed before this time, that exception of plenartie ſhould hold no place againſt vs, nor againſt anie of our aunceſters, no more, in caſe where ſuch preſentments ſhould be deuolute to vs in an others right, than if they had bene in our owne right or in the right of our crowne, whereby manie perſons and prebendaries were out of their churches, prebends, and benefices, which they had long time holden, to their great miſchiefe and impoueriſhment: we will and graunt for vs and for our heires, to voide ſuch miſchiefes, that from henceforth we nor our heires, ſhal not make collation, or preſentment to anie church, prebend, chappell, or other benefice, by the occaſion of ſuch voidances of prelacies, or of the lands of infants within age, or of others common or to come in our hands, or in the hands of our heires, if we or our heires doo not make our collations or preſentments within three yeares after that ſuch benefices doo ſo of deede become voide. And that of ſuch churches and other benefices, of which clerkes be in poſſeſſion, and haue had poſſeſſion by a yeare before the making of this ſtatute, we nor our heires ſhall haue none action nor reaſon to preſent to ſuch benefices ſo full. And we will not, that anie man be holden to aunſwere to anie writ of Quare impedit, taken in our name in ſuch caſe, if the collation or preſentment be not made within iii. yeares after the voidance as afore is ſaid. And of ſuch voidances common in the time of our aunceſters, no collation nor preſentment ſhall be from henceforth made by vs nor by our heires, but of anie action to take of ſuch voidances we be wholie & quitelie forcloſed.

Plenartie.

Preſentments.

Quare impedit. Collation.

Cap.3. Temporalties of biſhops.

Item we will and graunt for vs and for our heires, that from henceforth we nor our heires ſhall not take, nor doo to be taken in our hands the temporalties of archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, priors or other of what eſtate or condition they be, without a true and iuſt cauſe, according to the law of the land and iudgement thereupon giuen.

Cap.4. Eſchetors.

Item becauſe that in the petition of the ſaid prelats and clergie, it is contained, that eſcheters and other keepers, in time of vacation of archbiſhopriches, biſhopriches, and other prelacies

Waſte.

Voidances

haue done great waſte and deſtruction in the ſame in times paſt: we will and graunt for vs and for our heires, that at all times from henceforth, when ſuch voidances ſhall happen, that our eſchetors, and the eſchetors of our heires, which for the time ſhall be, ſhall enter and do to be well kept the ſaid voidances, without doing waſte or deſtruction in the manours, parkes, ponds, or woods. And that they ſell no vnderwood, nor hunt in the parkes or warrens, nor fiſh in the ponds nor frée fiſhings, nor ſhall take no fine of the tenants frée nor bond: but ſhall kéepe and ſaue as much as pertaineth to the ſaid voidances without doing harme or any maner of oppreſſion. And if the deane and chapiter of churches cathedrall, priors, ſupriors, prioreſſes, ſuprioreſſes, and couents of prelacies, abbeies, or priories, whoſe voidance pertaineth to vs and our heires, will render to vs and our heires the value of the ſaid voidances, as other will reaſonablie yéeld, than the chaunceller and the treſurer ſhall haue power to let to the ſaid deane and chapiter, prior or ſupprior, prioreſſe or ſupprioreſſe and couent, the ſaid voidances by good and ſufficient ſuretie, ſo that they ſhall haue the ſame before all other, yéelding to vs the value, according as ſhall be found by remembrances of the eſchequer, or by enqueſt to be taken vpon the ſame if néede be, without making fine. And in caſe they will not accord to yéeld the value, nor finde ſuch ſuretie, than the chaunceller and treſurer ſhall do to be ordained the good kéeping of ſuch voidances by eſchetors or other ſufficient kéepers, to aunſwere the king of that that to him pertaineth reaſonablie without doing waſte or deſtruction, or other thing which may turne in diſheriſon of the churches, whereof ſuch voidances ſhall happen.

Chap. 5.

Vacations

Eſchetors.

Item holie to ſhew the affection and good will, which we haue to that that pertaineth to God and to holie church: we will, and by theſe preſent letters do graunt full power to our ſaid chanceller and treſurer, which taking to them other of our councell, ſuch as to them ſhall ſéeme beſt to be taken, by good information of the remembrances of theſchequer and other informations as to them beſt ſhall ſéeme, ſhall let the vacations of archbiſhopriches, biſhopriches, abbeies, priories, and other houſes, whoſe voidances pertaineth to vs, to the deane and chapiter, prior, or ſupprior, prioreſſe, or ſupprioreſſe and couent, to yéelde a certaine of euerie vaidance by the yeare, quarter, or moneth, during the vacations, according as to them beſt ſhall ſéeme, without making anie fine. And that no eſchetor nor other miniſter in the time of vacations, ſhall haue cauſe nor matter to enter, or thereof to medle to do anie thing, which ſhall be in preiudice of the churches, whereof ſuch voidances ſhall happen. Sauing to vs and our heires the knights fées, aduowſons of churches, eſchetes, wardes, mariages, reliues and ſeruices of the ſaid fées. In witnes whereof we haue made theſe our letters patents. Dated at Weſtminſter the xvi. day of Aprill, the xiiii. yeare of our reigne of England, and the firſt of Fraunce.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made in the ſaid xiiij. yeare, that the realme of England ſhould not be ſubiect to Fraunce.

England.

EDward by the grace of God, king of England and Fraunce, and lord of Ireland, to all thoſe which theſe letters ſhall heare or ſée, gréeting. Know ye, that where as ſome people do thinke, that by the reaſon that the realme of Fraunce is deuolute to vs as right heire of the ſame, and for aſmuch as we be king of Fraunce, our realme of England ſhould be put in ſubiection of the king and of the realme of Fraunce in time to come, we hauing regard to the eſtate of our realme of England, and namelie that it neuer was, nor ought to be in ſubiection nor in the obeiſance of the kings of Fraunce, which for the time haue bene, nor of the realme of Fraunce. And willing to prouide for the ſuretie and defence of the ſaid realme of England, and of our liege people of the ſame: will and graunt and ſtabliſh for vs and for our heires and ſucceſſors, by aſſent of the prelats, earles, barons, and commons of our realme of England, in this our preſent parliament ſommoned at Weſtminſter, the wedneſday next after the ſonday in middle lent, the xiiii. yeare of our ſaid reigne of our realme of England, and the firſt of Fraunce, that by the cauſe or colour of that that we be king of Fraunce, and that the ſaid realme to vs pertaineth, as afore is ſaid, or that we do vs to be named king of Fraunce in our ſtile, or that we haue changed our ſeales or our armes, nor for commaundements, which we haue made, or from henceforth ſhall make as king of Fraunce, our ſaid realme of England, nor the people of the ſame, of what eſtate or condition they be, ſhall not in anie time to come be put in ſubiection nor in obeiſance of vs nor of our heires nor ſucceſſors as kings of Fraunce, as afore is ſaide, nor be ſubiect nor obedient but ſhall be frée and quite of all maner of ſubiection and obeiſance aforeſaid, as they were wont to be in the time of our progenitors kings of England for euer. In witnes of which thinges. &c. Dated at Weſtminſter. &c. the xiiii. yeare of our reigne of England, and the firſt of Fraunce.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xv. yeare of king Edward the third.

OUr ſoueraigne lord king Edward the third after the conqueſt, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter at the xv. of Eaſter, deſiring that the peace of his land and the lawes and ſtatutes before this time ordained, be maintained and kept in all points, to the honor of God & of holie church, & to the common profit of his people, by aſſent of the prelats, earls, barons, and other great men, & of all the commonaltie of the realme of England, ſommoned to the ſaid parliament hath ordained & ſtabliſhed in the ſame parliament the articles vnderwritten, which he will & graunt for him and for his heires, that they be firmelie kept and holden for euer.

Chap.1. Franchiſes. Charter.

FIrſt it is accorded and aſſented, that the franchiſe of holie church and the great charter, and the charter of the foreſt, and the other ſtatutes made by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king and his progenitours, peeres, and the commons of the land, for the common profit of the people, be firmelie kept and mainteined in all points. And if anie thing be from henceforth made againſt the great charter, and the charter of the foreſt, it ſhall be declared in the next parliament, and by the peeres of the realme it ſhall be duelie redreſſed. And if anie, of what eſtate or condition he be, do anie thing, to the contrarie, ſhall ſtand to the iudgement of the peeres in the next parliament, and ſo from parliament to parliament, aſwell of franchiſes vſed, as of them which ſhall be now granted by our ſoueraigne lord the king or his progenitours to holie church, to the peeres of the land, to the citie of London, and to other cities and boroughs, and to them of the fiue ports, and to the commins of the land, and all their franchiſes and free cuſtomes ſhalbe maintained in all points, without anie thing doing to the contrarie. And that the writtes demanded to haue allowance of charters of franchiſes and cuſtomes, charters of pardons, of debts, and of all other things granted by the king and by his progenitours before this time, be freelie granted without diſturbance before all maner iuſtices or other miniſters where it needeth to haue allowance, and they ſhall be made quite at the eſchequer or els where.

Chap.2. Peeres.

Item where as before this time the peeres of the land haue bene arreſted and impriſoned, and their temporalties lands and tenements, goods and cattels ſeiſed in the kings hands, and ſome put to death without iudgement of their peeres: It is accorded and aſſented, that no peere of the land officer nor other becauſe of his office nor of things touching his office, nor by other cauſe ſhall be brought in iudgement to loſe his temporalties, lands, tenements, goods and cattels, nor to be arreſted nor impriſoned, outlawed, exiled, nor forjudged, nor put to anſwere, nor to be iudged, but by award of the ſaid peeres in the parliament. Sauing alwaies to our ſoueraigne lord the king and his heires in other caſes the lawes rightfullie vſed and by due proces, and ſaued alſo the ſuite of the partie. And if per caſe anie peere will of his agreement elſwhere anſwere or be iudged, but in the parliament, that the ſame ſhall not turne in preiudice of the other peeres, nor of himſelfe in anie other caſe. Except if anie of the peeres be ſhirife or fermer of fee, or hath bene officer, or hath receiued money, or other cattels of the king, becauſe of which office or receipt he is bound to accompt, that the ſame ſhall accompt by himſelfe or by his atturney in places accuſtomed, ſo that the pardons before this time made in the parliament ſhall ſtand in their force.

Cha. 3. Clerkes.

Item becauſe that the points of the great charter be blemiſhed in diuers maners, & leſſe well holden then they ought to be, to the great perill and ſlaunder of the king, & damage of his people, eſpeciallie in aſmuch as clerkes, peeres of the land, and other free men be arreſted and impriſoned, and out of their goods and cattels, which were not appealed nor endited, nor ſuite of the partie againſt them affirmed: It is accorded and aſſented, that from henceforth ſuch things ſhall not bee done. And if anie miniſter of the king, or other perſon, of what condition he be, do or come againſt anie point of the grat charter, or other ſtatutes, or the lawes of the land, he ſhall anſwere in the parliament aſwell at the kings ſuite as at the ſuite of the partie, where no remedie nor puniſhment was ordeined before this time, as farforth where it was done by commiſſion or commandement of the king as of his owne authoritie, notwithſtaiding the ordinance made before this time at Northampton, by aſſent of the king, the prelates, earles, barons, & the comminaltie of the land, in this preſent parliament is repealed & vtterly adnulled. And that the chancellour, treaſurer, barons, & chancellour of the eſchequer, the iuſtices of the one bench & of the other, iuſtices aſſigned in the countrie, ſteward & chamberlaine of the kings houſe, keeper of the priuie ſeale, treaſurer of the wardrobe, controllers, and they that be chiefe deputed to abide nigh the kings ſonne duke of Cornwall, ſhall be now ſworne in this parliament, and ſo from henceforth at all times that they ſhalbe put in office, to keepe & maintaine the priuileges & franchiſes of holie church, & the points of the great charter & the charter of the foreſt, & all other ſtatutes, without breaking any point.

Charter.

Franchiſes.

Cap.4. Officers.

Item it is aſſented, that it anie of the officers aforeſaid, or controllers, or chiefe clerke in the common bench, or in the kings bench, by death or by other cauſe be out of his office, that our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the accord of the great men, which ſhalbe found moſt nigheſt in the countrie, which he ſhall take towards him, and by the good counſell which he ſhall haue about him, ſhall put an other conuenient in the ſaid office. Which ſhalbe ſworne after the forme aforeſaid. And that in euery parliament, at the third daie of the ſame parliament, the king ſhal take in his hands the offices of all the miniſters aforeſaid. And ſo ſhall they abide foure or fiue daies, except the offices of iuſtices of the one place or the other, iuſtices aſſigned, barons of the eſchequer. So alwaies that they and all other miniſters be put to anſwere to euerie complaint. And if default be found in anie of the ſaid miniſters, by complaint or other maner, and of that be attainted in the parliament, he ſhalbe puniſhed by iudgement of the peeres & out of his office, and an other conuenient put in his place. And vpon the ſame our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king ſhal do to be pronounced to make execution without delay according to the iudgement of the ſaid peeres in the parliament.

Cap.5. Ordinaries. Vſurers.

Item it is accorded and aſſented, that the king and his heires ſhall haue the coniſance of the vſurers dead. And that the ordinaries of holie church haue the coniſance of vſurers on life, as to them appertaineth to make compulſion, by the cenſures of holie church for the ſinne, to make reſtitution of the vſurers taken againſt the lawes of holie church.

Cap.6.

Item it is accorded, that the miniſters of holie church for money taken for redemption of cor-

Miniſters of holy church. porall penance, nor for proue and accompt of teſtaments, or for trauaile taken about the ſame, nor for ſolempnitie of mariage, nor for other things touching the iuriſdiction of holie church, ſhall not be impeached nor arreſted, nor driuen to anſwere before the kings iuſtices nor other miniſters: and thereupon the miniſters of holie church ſhall haue writtes in the chancerie to the iuſtices and other miniſters at all times when they the ſame will demaund.

Here beginneth the reuocation of the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaid xv. yeere.

EDward by the grace of God, &c. To the ſhirife of Lincolne greeting. Where as at our parliament ſommoned at Weſtminſter in the xv. of Eaſter laſt paſt, certaine articles expreſſelie contrarie to the lawes and cuſtomes of our realme of England, and to our prerogatiues and rights royall were pretended to be granted by vs by the maner of a ſtatute, we conſidering how that by the bond of our othe, we be bound to the obſeruance and defence of ſuch lawes, cuſtomes, rights, and prerogatiues, and prouidentlie willing to reuoke thoſe things, which be ſo Reuocation. improuidentlie done, to a due ſtate, councel and treatiſe thereupon had with the earles, barons, and other wiſe men of our ſaid realme. And for becauſe we neuer conſented to the making of the ſaid ſtatute, but as then it behoued vs, we diſſimuled in the premiſſes by proteſtations of reuocation of the ſaid ſtatute, if in deede it ſhould proceede, to eſchue the dangers which by the denying of the ſame we feared to come, foraſmuch as the ſaid parliament otherwiſe had bene without anie expedition in diſcord diſſolued, and ſo our earneſt buſineſſe had likelie bene, which God prohibit, in ruine. And the ſaid pretenſed ſtatute we promiſed then to be ſealed. It ſeemed to the ſaid earles, barons, and other wiſe men, that ſithence the ſaid ſtatute did not of our free will proceede, the ſame ſhould be voide, and ought not to haue the name nor ſtrength of a ſtatute. And therefore by their counſell and aſſent we haue decreed the ſaid ſtatute to be voide, and the ſame in aſmuch as it proceeded of deede, we haue brought to bee annulled, willing neuertheleſſe that the articles conteined in the ſaid pretenſed ſtatute, which by other of our ſtatutes, or of our progenitours kings of England, haue bene approued, ſhall according to the forme of the ſaid ſtatute in euerie point as conuenient is, be obſerued. And the ſame we do onelie to the conſeruation and reintegration of the rights of our crowne, as we be bound, and not that we ſhould in anie wiſe aggrauate or oppreſſe our ſubiects, whom we deſire to rule by lenitie and gentleneſſe. And therefore wee doe commaund thee, that all theſe things thou do to be openlie proclaimed in ſuch places within thy bailiweeke, where thou ſhalt ſee expedient. Witneſſe my ſelfe at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of October, the xv. yeere of our reigne.

Here beginneth an other ſtatute made the ſaid xv. yeere.

IT is to be remembred, of the conditions which the great men and the commons demanded, for the grant that they made to our ſoueraigne lord the king, for the ix. lambe fleeſe and ſheefe of the ſecond yeere.

Chap. 1. Subſedie. Sackes of wolle. FIrſt, that that is gathered and leuied of the xx. thouſand ſackes of woll, an other time granted to our ſoueraigne lord the king, in maner to haue recompence of the ſame of the ix. of the ſecond yeere, ſhall be recouped and allowed to the counties, where the wolles be leuied, and the perſons paide, and the commiſſions of the twentie thouſand ſackes repealed.

Chap. 2. Lambes and fleeſes. Item that the fleeſes and lambes leuied of this ſecond yeere, be accompted before them, which ſhalbe deputed to gather the ſaid wolles, which ſhall be good men and lawfull of the countrie, and that the value of the ſaid lambes and fleeſes leuied, be recouped and allowed in the number of the ſackes now granted, and that the remnant of the three things to be gathered of this ſecond yeere, nothing ſhalbe leuied, but wholie releaſed. And vpon the ſame, letters patents vnder the great ſeale ſhalbe deliuered to the knights of the ſhires, without anie thing to be paide.

Chap. 3. Wolles. Item that the wolles in euerie countie, be gathered by good men of the countrie, and deliuered to the kings receiuers of the ſackes in the counties where they ſhall be gathered, according to the weight ordeined by the ſtatute, that is to ſay, xiiii. pound for the ſtone, and xxvi. ſtones for the ſacke, without other encreaſe. And that none be charged to yeeld thereupon accompt to the king, but onlie the kings receiuers. And that in euerie countrie there be aſſigned two great and good men, to heare and determine the complaints of them, which will thereof complaine vpon the ſaid collectors and receiuers &c. at the places and daies of the counties.

Chap. 4. Ninth. Item that the prelates, earles, barons, knights, and other great men of euerie countrie, which ſhalbe bound to paie the ix. according to the grant thereupon made, ſhalbe apportioned after their rate to the charge granted of the ſaid wolles. And in caſe that anie of the prelates or great men aforeſaid, or other will not paie according as ſhalbe apportioned, the names of ſuch and their portions ſhall be deliuered to the ſaid receiuers, and by them to the chancerie, and ſo much ſhall be allowed to the countie. And he that ſhalbe found diſobedient, ſhalbe diſtreined to pay the treble of the portion, whereto he was ſet.

Chap. 5. Wolles. Item that no marchant, nor other, buie nor carie wolles out of the land betwixt this and the feaſt of Saint Michael next comming, to the intent that the king be ſerued of that that to him is granted. And that after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michael, euerie marchant of the realme, and other may freelie ſell and buie, and paſſe the ſea with their marchandiſes of wolles, & all other things, paying the cuſtomes of old time vſed, according to the ſtatutes before this time made at the laſt parliament

ment holden at Weſtminſter in midle lent. And that they which haue wolles, ſhall be bound to ſell, according to the ſort and price of the countrie, to accompliſh the wolles graunted to the king, and they which ſhall be collectors, ſhall be ſufficient people of the ſame counties, choſen now in full parliament. And they ſhall be changed by no maner commaundement.

Cap.6.
Queenes gold.
Baronie.

Item that the queenes gold ſhall not run in demaund, by reaſon of this graunt. And that cities and burghes and all religious perſons, which holden by baronie, ſhall be bound to come to the parliament. And they that haue catals without gaining, ſhall be charged with the commons. And that the religiouſes and other people of holie church, for the lands and poſſeſſions purchaſed and appropried, not taxed with the taxe vſed of diſmes, ſhall be charged in this contribution with the commons. And that he which ſhall be found giltie of paſſage, ſhall be at the forfeiture of the double value of the wolles. And that the takers may take the wolles, in what part they ſhall be found out of ſaintuarie, after the ſort and the price of Notingham. And as to that which is behind of the ix. of the yeare paſt, the king ſhall doo to be aſſigned ſome of his owne, with good people of the counties, to take informations by all the waies that they can or may, of the true value of the ix. in euerie pariſh. And according to theſe informations the ix. ſhall be leuied.

Woolles.
Takers.
Ninth.

Chap.7
Petitions.

Item that the petitions, ſhewed by the great men and the commons, be affirmed according as they be graunted by the king, that is to ſaie, ſome by ſtatute, and the other by charter or patent, and deliuered to the knights of the ſhires, without anie thing paieng. And that it pleaſe the king, to performe the grace which he hath promiſed to the great men, in right to be attached and impriſoned now in this parliament. And they that haue made fines, ſhall ſtand at their fines or at the common law, at their owne choice.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made the xviij yeere of king Edward the third, for declaration of exigends.

Exigends.

IT is accorded & ſtabliſhed, that from henceforth of them which be or haue bene receiuers of the kings monie, or of his wolles, which they take of the people, & the ſame carie away, or deteine, ſo that our ſouereigne lord the king may not be thereof ſerued: And of them which bring wolles to the parties beyond the ſea, without being coketted, or paieng cuſtome or ſubſidie, whereto they be aſſeſſed, and of cuſtomers and finders, which ſuffer the ſame to the kings damage, of lay miniſters which receiue the kings monie, and the ſame retaine: Alſo of conſpirators, confederators, and maintainers of falſe quarels: Alſo of them that bring rowtes in the preſence of the iuſtices, or other the kings miniſters, or elſe where in the counties in affraie of the people, ſo that the law may not be done, aſwell of them which bring the ſame, as of them which come in their companie, or as of them which bring falſe monie in diſceite of the people, againſt all thoſe, in caſe they may not be found, or brought in, to anſwere, by attachment or diſtreſſe, for the profit of our ſouereigne lorde the king, the exigend ſhall be giuen and ſued, and not againſt other.

Here beginneth an other ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the ſaid xviij. yeare.

IT is to be remembred, that at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the munday next after the vtas of the holie Trinitie, the yeare of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord the king that now is of England, the xviii. and of Fraunce the v. manie thinges were ſhewed in full parliament, which were attempted by the partie aduerſarie to our ſouereigne lorde the king, of Fraunce, againſt the truce late taken in Britaine, betwixt our ſaid ſouereigne lorde the king and him: And how that he enforceth himſelfe aſmuch as he may, to deſtroy our ſaide ſouereigne lord the king, and his allies, ſubiects, lands, and places, and the tongue of England. And that was praied by our ſaide ſouereigne lord the king of the prelats, great men, and commons, that they would giue him ſuch councell and aide, as ſhould be expedient in ſo great neceſſitie. And the ſaid prelats, great men, and commons, taking good deliberation and aduiſe, and openlie ſeeing the ſubuerſion of the land of England, and the kings great buſines, which God defend, if haſtie remedie be not prouided, haue counceled iointlie and ſeuerallie, and praied with great inſtance our ſouereigne lord the king, that he would make him as ſtrong as he might to paſſe the ſea, in aſſurance of the aide of God and of his good quarell, effectuallie this time to make an end of his wars, or by way of peace or elſe by force. And that for letters, words, nor for faire promiſes, he ſhall let his paſſage, till he ſee the effect of his buſines. And for this cauſe the ſaid great men doo graunt, to paſſe and to auenture them with him: And the ſaid commons doo graunt to him, for the ſame cauſe vpon a certaine forme ii. quinzimes of the communaltie, and ii. diſmes of the cities and boroughes, to be leuied in maner as the laſt quinzime graunted to him, was leuied, and not in other maner: And to be paied by ii. yeares, at the feaſtes of all Saintes, and of Eaſter next folowing, for the firſt yeare. And in that, that our ſouereigne lorde the king doth paſſe the ſea, to pay at the ſame termes to the quinzime and diſme of the ſecond yeare, and not in other maner. So that the monie leuied of the ſame, be diſpended in the buſines ſhewed to them in this parliament, by the aduiſe of the great men thereto aſſigned. And that the aides beyond Trent, be put in defence of the North. And our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, for this cauſe, and in eaſe of the ſaid commons, and of all his faithfull ſubiects of England, by thaſſent of the prelates, great men, and commons, hath graunted of his good grace theſe thinges vnderwritten.

Quinzimes.
Diſmes.
Aides.

Chap. 1. Enquiries Enditements. FIrſt that the commiſſions of the new enquires ſhall ceaſe and be holie adnulled. And that writs be thereupon made of the iuſtices to ſurceaſe. Sauing the enditements of felonies and treſpaſſes doone againſt the peace, of woolles caried out of the realme, without paieng cuſtome or ſubſidie, and of other the kings goods, or of monie receiued or retained, by them which haue had commiſſion vnder the kings ſeale, and alſo of falſe monie brought within the realme, begone before the ſame iuſtices, named in the ſaid commiſſions, ſhall be determined in the kings bench, or before other iuſtices thereto aſſigned: and the exigends iſſued, and outlagaries pronounced, for other cauſes aforeſaid, ſhall ceaſe and be holie adnulled. And thereupon ſhall there be made writs as manie, and ſuch as ſhall be requiſite.

Chap. 2. Iuſtices of peace. Item that ii. or iii. the beſt of reputation in the counties, ſhall be aſſigned keepers of the peace by the kings commiſſion. And at what time neede ſhall be, the ſame with other wiſe and learned in the lawe, ſhall be aſſigned by the kings commiſſions, to heare and determine felonies and treſpaſſes doone againſt the peace in the ſame counties. And to doo puniſhment reaſonablie according to lawe and reaſon, and the maner of the deede

Chap. 3. Woolles. Sea. Item that the ordinances made before this time, vpon the taking of ſorts of woolles in euerie countie, be holie adnulled and defeated. And that euerie man, aſwell ſtranger as priuie, from henceforth may buie woolles, according as they may agree with the ſeller, as they were woont to doo before the ſaid ordinances. And that the ſea be open to all maner of marchants, to paſſe with their marchandiſes, where ſhall pleaſe them,

Chap. 4. Weights and meaſures: Item that the commiſſions to aſſaie meaſures and weights be repealed and wholie adnulled. And that from henceforth no ſuch commiſſion ſhall go out. And that it be demaunded to the treſurer and barons of the eſchequer, to doo come before them ſuch commiſſioners, to yeeld account to the king, notwithſtanding that they aledge, that they be iuſtices, and ought not to yeelde account. And if anie will vpon them complaine, he ſhall be heard. And thereupon writs ſhall be made to the ſhiriffes, to make proclamation, that they which will complaine vpon ſuch commiſſioners, ſhall come to the eſchequer, and there to complaine, and amends ſhall be to them made.

Chap. 5. Exigends. Item that no exigend ſhall from henceforth go out, in caſe where a man is endited of treſpas, and it be not againſt the peace, or of thinges which be conteined in the declaration, madein this caſe at the laſt parliament, holden at Weſtminſter.

Cap. 6. New monie. Item that no man be compelled to take the new monie & gold and ſiluer which our ſouereigne lord the king hath ordained, to go in paiment at a certaine price, within the ſumme of xx. s. And alſo that monie of gold and ſiluer be made in the citie of Yorke, and elſe where the king will it ordaine, in the maner as it is made in the towre of London. Exchanges. And exchanges ſhall be ordained in the good townes, according as it beſt ſhall ſeeme to our ſouereigne lorde the king, for the profit of him, and his people. And that it be ordained in a certaintie, what thing ſhall be giuen in exchange of euerie peece of gold.

Chap. 7 Purueiors. Item that the ſtatutes made vpon the purueiances, to be made for the houſes of the king, the queene, and their children, wherein is contained, that they ſhall not buie nor take nothing, vnles it be by the agreement of the ſellers, and by promiſe made betwixt the buiers and the ſellers. Marſhall and ſteward. And alſo that the ſtatutes made of the eſtate of the ſteward and marſhall of the kings houſe, and what pleas they ſhall hold and determine before them in the marſhalſie, ſhall be holden and kept in all their points. Which ſtatutes our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king hath doone to be tranſcribed, and ſent to the ſteward and marſhall of his houſe, and to the treſurer of the wardrobe, and writs with them, to keepe and maintaine the ſame in all points. Souldiars. And that men of armes, hoblers, and archers, choſen to go in the kings ſeruice out of England, ſhall be at the kings wages, fro the day that they depart out of the counties, where they were choſen, till their comming againe.

Here beginneth the ſtatute for the clergie, made at Weſtminſter the ſaid xviij. yeare.

EDward by the grace of God &c. greeting. Know ye, that at our parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the monday next after the vtas of the holie Trinitie, the yeare of our reigne of England the xviii. & of Fraunce the v. amongſt other things ſhewed, aſſented, & accorded in the ſaid parliament, there were ſhewed aſſented & accorded theſe thinges vnderwritten.

Chap. 1. FIrſt where as manie things haue bene attempted, by the partie our aduerſarie of Fraunce, againſt the truce late taken in Britaine, betwixt vs and him, and how that he enforceth himſelfe, aſmuch as he may, to deſtroie vs, and our allies, ſubiects, lands, and places, and the tongue of England: And thereupon we praied the prelats, great men, & the commons, that they would giue vs ſuch counſell and aide, as ſhould need in ſo great neceſſitie. And the ſaid prelats, great men, & commons, hauing thereof good deliberation and aduiſe, and ſeeing openlie the ſubuerſion of the land of England, and of our great buſines, which God defend, if ſpeedie remedie be not prouided: haue counſelled iointlie and ſeuerallie, and with great inſtance praien vs, that in aſſurance of the aide of God, and our good quarell, we ſhould make vs as ſtrong as we might, to paſſe the ſea, & by all the good means that we might, at this time to finiſh our wars. And that for letters, words, nor faire promiſes, we ſhould not let our paſſage, till we did ſee the effect of our buſines. And for this cauſe, the great men aforeſaid graunted to paſſe, & to auenture themſelues with vs. Diſme. And the ſaid prelats and procurators of the clergie, haue graunted to vs for the ſame cauſe, a triennall diſme, to be paied at certaine daies, that is to ſay, of the prouince of Canterburie, at the feaſts of the purification of our Ladie, and of ſaint Barnabe the apoſtle: And of the pꝛouince of Yoꝛke, at the feaſts of ſaint Luke, and the natiuity of ſaint John Baptiſt. And we foꝛ this cauſe, in maintenance of the eſtate of holie church, and in eaſe of the ſaide pꝛelates, and all the clergie of England, by aſſent of the great men, and of the commons, do grant of our good grace the things vnderwritten, that is to ſaie, that no archbiſhoppe noꝛ biſhoppe ſhall bee impeached befoꝛe our iuſtices becauſe of cryme, vnleſſe we eſpeciallie doe commaunde them, till an other remedie be thereof oꝛdeined. Pꝛelates.

Chap. 2. Clerke.

Item if anie clarke be arraigned befoꝛe our iuſtices, at our ſuite, oꝛ at the ſuite of the partie, and the clarke holdeth him to his clergie, alleadging that hee ought not befoꝛe them thereupon anſwere, and anie man foꝛ vs, oꝛ foꝛ the partie maketh a ſuggeſtion, that hee hath married two wiues, oꝛ one widowe, that vpon the ſame the iuſtices ſhall not haue coniſance noꝛ power to trie the begamie by enqueſtes, oꝛ in other maner: but it ſhall be ſent to the ſpirituall court, as hath bene done in caſe of baſterdie, and till the certification be made, by the oꝛdinarie, the partie in whom the bigamie is alleadged, by the woꝛdes afoꝛeſaide oꝛ in other maner, ſhall abide in pꝛiſon, if he be not mainpernable. Bigamie.

Chap. 3. Clergie. Moꝛtmayn.

Item if pꝛelates, clarkes beneficed, oꝛ religious folke, which haue purchaſed landes, and the ſame haue put to moꝛtmaine, bee impeached vpon the ſame befoꝛe our iuſtices, and they ſhewe to vs a charter of licence, and pꝛoces thereupon made by enqueſt of Ad quod dampnum, oꝛ of our grace, oꝛ by fine, they ſhal be fréelie let in peace, without being further impeached foꝛ the ſame purchace. And in caſe they can not ſufficientlie ſhewe, that they haue entred by due pꝛoces, after licence to them granted in generall, oꝛ in ſpeciall, that they ſhall be well receiued to make a conuenient fine. And that the inquire of this article, ſhall whollie ceaſe, accoꝛding to the accoꝛd compꝛiſed in this parliament.

Chap. 4. Purueiances.

Item that the ſtatutes touching the purueiances of vs, and of our ſonne, made in times paſt by vs and our pꝛogenitoꝛs, foꝛ people of holie church, be holden in all points. And that in the commiſſions to bee made vpon ſuch purueiances, the fées of holie church ſhall bee excepted in euerie place, where they be found.

Chap. 5. Pꝛohibitiõ

Item that no pꝛohibition go out of the Chauncerie, but in caſe where we haue the coniſaunce, and of right ought to haue.

Cap. 6. Spiritual iudges. Eyꝛe.

Item where as commiſſions be newly made to diuers iuſtices, that they ſhall make inquiries vpon iudges of holie church, whether they made iuſt pꝛoces oꝛ exceſſiue, in cauſes teſtamentoꝛie and other, which notoꝛiouſlie perteineth to the coniſance of holie church, the ſaid iuſtices haue enquired and done to be endited iudges of holie church, in blemiſhing of the franchiſe of holy church, that ſuch commiſſions be repealed, and from henceforth defended. Sauing the article in Eyꝛe, ſuch as ought to be.

Chap. 7. Clergie. Diſmes.

Item where as writs of Scire facias, haue bene granted, to warne pꝛelats religiouſes and other clarkes, to anſwere of diſmes in our Chancerie, and to ſhewe if they haue anie thing, oꝛ can anie thing ſaie, wherefoꝛe ſuch diſmes ought not to be reſtoꝛed to the ſaide demandantes, and to anſwere as well to vs, as to the partie of ſuch diſmes, that ſuch writs from henceforth be not graunted. And that the pꝛoces hanging vpon ſuch writs, bee adnulled & repealed. And that the parties be dimiſſed from the ſeculer iudges of ſuch maner of pleas. Sauing to vs our right, ſuch as we and our anceſters haue had, and were wont to haue of reaſon. In witneſſe whereof, at the requeſt of the ſaid pꝛelats, to this pꝛeſent letters we haue ſet our ſeale. Dated at London the viii. daie of Julie, the yéere of our reigne of England the xviii. and of Fraunce the v.

Here followeth the oth of the iuſtices made the ſame xviii. yeere.

Othe.

YE ſhall ſwere, that well and lawfullie ye ſhall ſerue our ſoueraigne loꝛde the king, and his people in the office of iuſtice, and that lawfullie ye ſhall councell the king in his buſineſſe, and that ye ſhall not councell, noꝛ aſſent to anie thing, which may turne him in damage oꝛ diſheriſon, by anie maner waie oꝛ colour. And that ye ſhall not know the damage oꝛ diſheriſon of him, wherof ye ſhall not do him to be warned by your ſelfe oꝛ by other, and that ye ſhall do euen lawe and execution of right, to all his ſubiects rich and poꝛe, without hauing regard to anie perſon. And that ye take not by your ſelfe noꝛ by other pꝛiuilie noꝛ apertlie, gift noꝛ rewarde of golde noꝛ ſiluer, noꝛ of anie other thing, which maie turne to your pꝛofite, vnleſſe it bee meate oꝛ dꝛinke, and that of ſmall valure, of anie man, that ſhall haue anie plea oꝛ pꝛoces hanging befoꝛe you, as long as the ſame pꝛoces ſhall ſo be hanging, noꝛ after foꝛ the ſame cauſe: And that ye take no fée, as long as ye ſhall be iuſtice, noꝛ robes of anie man great oꝛ ſmal, but of the king himſelfe. And that ye giue none aduiſe, noꝛ councell, to no man great noꝛ ſmall, in no caſe where the king is partie. And in caſe that anie, of what eſtate oꝛ condition they bee, come befoꝛe you in your ſeſſions, with foꝛce & armes, oꝛ otherwiſe againſt the peace, oꝛ againſt the foꝛme of the ſtatute therof made, to diſturbe execution of the common law, oꝛ to manace the people, that they maie not purſue the law, that ye ſhal do their bodies to be arreſted, & put in pꝛiſon: And in caſe they be ſuch, that ye maie not arreſt them, that ye certifie the king of their names, of their miſpꝛiſion haſtily, ſo that he maie therof oꝛdeine a couenable remedie: And that ye by your ſelfe, noꝛ by other, pꝛiuilie noꝛ appertlie, maintaine anie plea oꝛ quarell hanging in the kings court oꝛ elſe where in the countrie: and that ye denie to no man common right, by the kings letters, noꝛ none other mans, noꝛ foꝛ none other cauſe, Foꝛce and armes.

and in caſe anie letters come to you, contrarie to the lawe, that ye doe nothing by ſuch letters, but certifie the king thereof, and go forth to do the lawe, notwithſtanding the ſame letters. And that ye ſhall do and procure the profit of the king, and of his crowne, with all things where yee maie reaſonablie do the ſame. And in caſe ye be from hence forth found in default in anie of the points aforeſaid, ye ſhalbe at the kings will of bodie, lands, and goods, thereof to be done as ſhall pleaſe him, as God you helpe and all his ſaints.

Here beginneth the oth of clarkes of the Chauncerie, made at Weſtminſter the ſame yeere.

Othes. Clarkes of the chauncerie. YE ſhall ſwere, that well and lawfullie ye ſhall ſerue our ſoueraigne lorde the king, and his people, in the office of clarke of the Chauncerie, to which yée bée attitled: And yée ſhall not aſſent nor procure the kinges diſheriſon, nor perpetuall damage to your power, nor yee ſhall do nor procure to be done, anie fraude to anie mans wrong, nor thing that toucheth the keeping of the ſeale, and yee ſhall lawfullie councell in the thinges that toucheth the king, when ye ſhall be thereto required. And the councell which ye knowe touching him, yée ſhall councell. And if ye knowe the kinges diſheriſon or perpetuall damage or fraude to be done vpon thinges, which touch the ſeale, yee ſhall put your lawfull power to redreſſe and amende the ſame. And if yee can not the ſame doe, then ye ſhall certifie the Chaunceller or other, which maie doe the ſame to be amended to your intent. Clarkes of courſe. And for the clarkes of courſe ſhall be added. And ye ſhall not bring, nor to your knowledge ſuffer to bee brought anie writs, which yée make out of the courte, not ſealed, thereof to doe execution, nor ſhall recorde anie atturneie by writtes nor without writtes, without eſpeciall licence, if yée haue not lawfullie examined the partie, and the atturneie in proper perſon, or at the leaſt, him that ſhall make the atturneie in proper perſon, nor ye ſhall deliuer no writ, which ſhall be of commandement to the examiners, nor to the ſeale, before that the ſame writ be ſent to you by the commander, which thereof hath power, vnleſſe it be to the Chaunceller, or to one of the maſters, which commaunded you to make the writtes. And all the writtes that ye ſhall make, yee ſhall deliuer them to the examiners by your owne hande, or by one compaignion which is ſworne to the king, if ye your ſelfe bee out of the court, becauſe of ſickneſſe or other cauſe neceſſarie, ſo that ye can not the ſame do. And that no writ written of an other mans hand be deliuered to the examiners, vnder your name, as yours, nor no name ſhall yee put vpon your writs, but your owne, as God you helpe, and all his ſaints.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xv. yeere of king Edward the third.

EDwarde by the grace of God, &c. to the ſhiriffe of Stafforde, gréeting. Becauſe that by diuerſe complaintes made to vs, we haue perceiued that the lawe of the lande, which we by our othe be bounde to maintaine, is the leſſe well kept, and the execution of the ſame diſturbed manie times by maintenance and procurement, as well in the courte as in the countrie, wee greatlie mooued of conſcience in this matter, and for this cauſe deſiring as much for the pleaſure of God and eaſe and quietnes of our ſubiects, as to ſaue our conſcience, and for to ſaue and kéepe our ſaide oth, by the aſſent of the great men, and other wiſe men of our councell, we haue ordeined theſe things following.

Chap. 1. Letters. Iuſtice. FIrſt we haue commaunded all our iuſtices, that they ſhall from hence forth doe euen lawe and execution of right to all our ſubiectes rich and poore, without hauing regarde to anie perſon, and without letting to do right for anie letters or commandement, which maie come to them from vs, or from anie other or by anie other cauſe. And in that anie letters writtes or commandementes come to the iuſtices, or to other deputed to doe lawe and right according to the vſage of the realme, in diſturbance of the lawe, or of the execution of the ſame, or of right to the parties, the iuſtices and other aforeſaide ſhall procéede and holde their courtes and proceſſes where the pleas and matters be depending before them, as if no ſuch letters, writs or commandements were come to them. And they ſhall certifie vs and our councell of ſuch commaundementes, which be contrarie to the lawe, as afore is ſaide. And to the intent that our iuſtices ſhoulde doe euen right to all people in the maner aforeſaide, without more fauour ſhewing to one then to other, wée haue done our ſaide iuſtices to bée ſworne, that they ſhall not from hence forth, as long as they ſhall bée in the office of iuſtice, take fée nor robe of anie man, but of our ſelfe. Fee & robe. And they ſhall take no gift nor reward by them ſelſe nor by other priuilie nor apertlie of anie man that hath to do before them by anie waie, except meate and drinke, and that of ſmall value, and that they ſhall giue no councell to great man nor ſmal in caſe where we be partie, or which doth or maie touch vs in anie point, vpon paine to bée at our will bodie landes and goods, to doe thereof as ſhall pleaſe vs, in caſe they doe contrarie. And for this cauſe wée haue increaſed the fées of the ſame our iuſtices, in ſuch maner that it ought reaſonablie to ſuffice them.

Chap. 2. Barons of the eſchequer. In the ſame maner we haue ordeined and ſtabliſhed in the right of the barons of the eſchequer, and we haue expreſlie charged them in our preſence, that they ſhall doe right and reaſon to all our ſubiectes great and ſmall. And that they ſhall deliuer the people reaſonablie and without delaie of the buſineſſe which they haue to do before them, without vndue tarrying, as hath beene done in times paſt.

Cap. 3. Iuſtices aſſigned. Item we haue ordeined, that all they which ſhall be Iuſtices aſſigned by commiſſion, to heare and determine, and ſuch as ſhal be aſſociate to them, And alſo Iuſtices of aſſiſes to be taken in the countrie, and of gayle deliuerie, and ſuch as ſhall be aſſigned & aſſociate to them, ſhall make firſt ſuch an othe in certaine points, according as to them ſhall bee enioyned by our councell in our chauncerie, before that anie commiſſion be to them deliuered.

Chap. 4. Maintenance. Item we haue commaunded and vtterlie defended, that none of our houſe, nor of them that be about vs, nor other, which be towardes our deere beloued compagnion the Queene, or our ſonne prince of Wales, or towardes our courts, nor prelates, earles, barons, nor other great nor ſmall of the land, of what eſtate or condition they be, ſhall not take in hand quarels other then their own, nor the ſame maintaine by them nor by other, priuily nor appertly, for gift, promiſe, amitie, fauor, doubt or feare, nor for none other cauſe, in diſturbance of the law, and hinderance of right & reaſon, vpon the peines aforeſaid, but that euerie man may be free to ſue for & defende his right in our courts and els where, according to the law. And we haue ſtraitly commaunded our ſaide ſonne, & diuers earles and other great men, being before vs, that they on their behalfe ſhall do to bee kept this ordinance without default, and that they ſuffer none, which be towardes them to attempt againſt this ordinance by anie waie.

Chap. 5. Bearers. Mainteners. Item becauſe we be enformed, that manie bearers and maintainers of quarels and partes in the countrie, be maintained and borne by lords, whereby they be the more encouraged to offende, and by procurement, couin, and maintenance of ſuch bearers in the countrie, manie people bee diſherited, and ſome delayed and diſturbed of their right, and ſome not gyltie, conuict and condemned, or otherwiſe oppreſſed, in the vndoing of their eſtate, and in the notorious deſtruction of our people: we haue commaunded and do commaund, that all the great men from henceforth ſhall voide from their retinue, fees, and robes, all ſuch bearers and mainteiners in the countrie, without ſhewing to them anie ayde, fauor or comfort in anie maner. And moreouer we haue ordeined to do come before vs at a certeine daie, or before them whome wee ſhall depute of our councell, ſuch bearers and maintainers of diuers counties, and them do to be diligently examined and charged, that they from henſforth void them of ſuch maintenances or other procurements making in the countrie in dammage of our people. And that vpon greeuous peines which to them ſhall be ſhewed.

Cap. 6. Iuſtices of aſſiſes. Item we will and haue ordeined, that the Iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes, ſhall haue commiſſions ſufficient of ſuch things, to enquire. And that they ſhall enquire in their ſeſſions of ſhirifes, eſchetors, bailifes of franchiſes, and their vnderminiſters, and all other, and alſo of mainteinors, common embracers, and iurors in the countrie .s. of the giftes, rewardes, and other profits, which the ſaide miniſters do take of the people to do their office, and that that perteineth to their office, and for araying of panels, putting in the ſame ſuſpect iurors, and of euill fame. And of that that the mainteiners, embracers, and iurors in the countrie do take giftes, rewardes & wages of the parties, whereby great greefe commeth daily to the people, in ſubuertion of the lawe, and diſturbance of common right. And to puniſh all them which thereof ſhall be found guilty, according as law and reaſon requireth, aſwell at our ſuite as at the parties. And thereupon we haue charged our chauncellor and treaſurer to heare the complaints of all them, which will complaine, and to ordeine that ſpeedie remedie be thereof made. Chanceller Treaſurer. Wherefore we do commaund, that thou do the ſaid points openly to be publiſhed within thy bailiwike, to the intent that they, which feele them therein greeued, in the forme aforeſaide may purſue for remedie according to the ſaid ordinance, & that the people may perceiue our intent and will in this behalfe, and the deſire that we haue, that euen right be done to all our ſubiects, aſwell pore as rich, and that the offenders be reſtrained & puniſhed. Dated at Weſtminſter the vii. daie of May, the yeere of our reigne of England the xx. and of Fraunce the vii.

Here beginneth the Statute of Laborers made the xxiii. yeere of King Edward the third.

Chap. 1. EDwarde by the grace of God, &c. to the reuerend father in Chriſt William by the ſame grace archbiſhop of Caunterburie, primate of all Englande, greeting. Becauſe a great parte of the people, and eſpeciallie of workemen and ſeruaunts late died in peſtilence, manie ſeeing the neceſſitie of maiſters, and great ſcarcitie of ſeruaunts, will not ſerue, vnleſſe they may receiue exceſſiue wages, and ſome rather willing to begge in ydleneſſe, than by labour to get their liuing: Wee conſidering the greeuous incommodities, which of the lacke eſpecially of ploughmen and ſuch labourers may heereafter come, haue had thereupon deliberation and treatie with the Prelates and the Nobles and wiſe men aſſiſting vs, of whoſe mutuall counſell it is ordeined, that euerie man and woman of our Realme of Englande, of what condition hee bee, free or bonde, able in bodie, and within the age of three ſcore yeeres, not liuing in merchandize, nor exerciſing anie craft, nor hauing of his owne whereof he may liue, nor proper lande, about whoſe tillage hee may himſelfe occupie, and not ſeruing anie other, if hee in conuenient ſeruice (his eſtate conſidered) bee required to ſerue, hee ſhall bee bounden to ſerue him which ſo ſhall him require, And take onely the wages, liuerie, meede, or ſalarie, Laborers.

which were accuſtomed to be giuen in the places where he oweth to ſerue, the xx. yere of our reigne of England, or v. or vi. other common yéeres next before. Prouided alwaies, that the lords be preferred before other in their bondmen or their land tenants, ſo in their ſeruice to be reteined. So that neuertheleſſe the ſaid lords ſhall reteine no more than be neceſſarie for them. And if anie ſuch man or woman, being ſo required to ſerue, will not the ſame do that proued by ii. true men before the ſhirife or the bailifes of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, or the conſtables of the towne where the ſame ſhall happen to be done, he ſhall anon be taken by them or anie of them and committed to the next gayle, there to remaine vnder ſtraite kéeping, till he find ſuretie to ſerue in the forme aforeſaid.

Cap. 2. Laborers departing from their ſeruice.

Item if anie repar, mowar or other workman or ſeruant, of what eſtate or condition that hée be, retained in anie mans ſeruice do depart from the ſaid ſeruice without reaſonable cauſe or licence, before the terme agréed, he ſhall haue peine of impriſonment. And that none vnder the ſame peine preſume to receiue or to retaine anie ſuch in his ſeruice.

Cap. 3. Seruants.

Item that no man paie or promiſe to paie to anie ſeruant anie more wages, liueries, meede, or ſalarie, than was wont, as afore is ſaid. Nor that anie in other manner ſhall demaunde or receiue the ſame, vpon peine of doubling of that that ſo ſhall be paied, promiſed, required, or receiued, to him which thereof ſhall féele himſelfe grieued purſuing for the ſame. And if none ſuch wil purſue, then the ſame to be applyed to anie of the people that wil purſue. And ſuch purſuite ſhall be in the court of the lord of the place where ſuch caſe ſhall happen.

Chap. 4. Lords of townes or manors.

Item if the lords of the townes or manors preſume in anie point to come againſt this preſent ordinance either by them, or by their ſeruants, than purſuite ſhall be made againſt them in the counties, wapentakes, tithings, or ſuch other our courts, for the treble peine paide or promiſed by them or their ſeruants in the forme aforeſaid. And if anie before this preſent ordinance hath couenanted with anie ſo to ſerue for more wages, he ſhall not be bound by reaſon of the ſame couenant, to paie more than at another time was wont to be paide to ſuch perſon. Nor vpon the ſaide peine ſhall preſume anie more to pay.

Chap. 5. Artificers.

Item that ſadlers, ſkinners, white tawers, cordwainers, tailors, ſmithes, carpenters, maſons, tylars, ſhipwrightes, carters, and all other artificers and worke men ſhall not take for their labor and workemanſhip aboue the ſame that was wont to be paide to ſuch perſons the ſaid xx. yere and other common yéers next before, as afore is ſaide, in the place where they ſhall happen to worke. And if anie man take more, he ſhall be committed to the next gayle, in the manner as afore is ſaide.

Cap. 6. Vitailers. Vitails.

Item that bochers, fiſhmongers, hoſtelers, bruers, bakers, pulters, and all other ſellers of all maner vitaile, ſhall be bound to ſell the ſame vitaile for a reaſonable price, hauing reſpect to the price that ſuch vitailes be ſold at, in the places aioyning. So that the ſame ſellers haue a moderat gaines & not exceſſiue, reſonably to be required according to the diſtance of the place from whence the ſaide vitailes be carried. And if anie ſell ſuch vitailes in anie other manner, and thereof bee conuict in the manner and forme aforeſaid, he ſhall paie the double of the ſame that he ſo receiued, to the partie damnified, or in default of him, to anie other that will purſue in this behalfe: And the maiors and bailifes of cities, boroughes, merchant townes, and of the portes of the ſea and other places, ſhall haue power to enquire of all and ſinguler which ſhall in anie thing offende the ſame: And to leuie the ſaid peine to the vſe of them, at whoſe ſuite ſuch offenders ſhall be conuict.

Maiors. Bailifes.

And in caſe that the ſame maiors and bailifes be negligent in doing execution of the premiſſes, & thereof be conuict before our Iuſtices, by vs to be aſſigned: than the ſame maiors & bailifs ſhall be compelled by the ſame Iuſtices to paie the treble of the thing ſo ſolde, to the partie damnified, or to anie other in default of him that will purſue. And neuertheleſſe towardes vs they ſhall be gréeuouſlie puniſhed.

Cap. 7. Beggars.

Item becauſe that manie valiant beggers, as long as they may liue of begging, do refuſe to labor, giuing themſelfe to idleneſſe and vice, and ſometime to theft and other abhominations: None vpon the ſaid peine of impriſonment ſhall, vnder the colour of pitie or almes, giue any thing to ſuch, which may labor, or preſume to fauor them towardes their deſires, ſo that thereby they may be compelled to labor for their neceſſarie liuing. Wherefore our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, the xxiiii. daie of Iune, the xxiii. yeere of his raigne, hath commaunded to all the ſhirifes of England by diuers writs, that they ſhall do openly to be proclaimed and holden, all and ſinguler the premiſſes in the counties, boroughes, merchant townes, ſea portes, and other places in their bailiwikes, where to them ſhall ſéeme expedient: And that they doe thereof due execution, as afore is ſaid.

Shirifes.

Cap. 8.

Subſequentlie our ſoueraigne lord the king perceiuing by the common complaint, that his people, for ſuch exceſſiue ſtipend liueries and prices, which to ſuch ſeruants laborers and workemen were conſtrainedly payed, be oppreſſed, and that the diſme and quinzime to him attaining might not be payed, vnleſſe remedie were therefore prouided: Regarding alſo the coactions and manifeſt extortions, and that there was no man, which againſt ſuch offenders did purſue for the ſaide commoditie ſo ordeined to be obtained: wherefore it was conſonant, that that thing which was ordeined to be applyed to ſingular vſes, ſeing that the ſame perſons did not nor would not purſue, ſhould be conuerted to a publique and common profit, by the aduiſe of his councell, hath ordeined, that all and ſinguler workemen, ſeruants, and artificers, as well men as women, of what

Workmen. Seruants. Artificers.

ſoeuer eſtate oꝛ condition they be, taking moꝛe foꝛ their labours, ſeruices, and woꝛkemanſhip then they were wont to take the ſaid xx. yeere, & other yeres afoꝛeſaid, ſhould be aſſeſſed to all the ſame ſumme, which they ſhall receiue ouer and aboue, with other ſummes as well foꝛ the time paſt, when the ſtipend wages, liueries, and pꝛices were augmented, as foꝛ the time then to come. And that the ſaide whole ſumme receiued ouer and aboue, ſhoulde bee leuied of euerie of them, and gathered to the kinges vſe, in alleuiation of euerie of the townes, whereof the ſaide artificers, ſeruants, and labourers be, towardes the paimentes of the ſummes of the diſme and quinzime yet running, whereunto the ſame townes oꝛ people of the ſame were aſſeſſed. So that alwaies, the ſame diſme and quinzime ended, all the ſame monie, liueries, and pꝛices, oꝛ the value of the ſame liueries, which (as afoꝛe is ſaid) ſhould be ouer and aboue receiued of them and euerie of them, ſhould be leuied and gathered by them, whom the king will thereto aſſigne, to the kings vſe, in alleuiation and ſuppoꝛtation of the realme of Englande. And that they which foꝛ the ſame to ſerue, oꝛ the ſaide ſummes ſo by them ouer and aboue receiued, and befoꝛe aſſeſſed to paie, and their craftes and woꝛke to exerciſe do refuſe, they ſhall be incontinentlie arreſted by the taxers and collectoꝛs of the ſaide diſme and quinzime, oꝛ anie of them, in euerie of the ſaid townes deputed to execute the pꝛemiſſes, oꝛ by the bailiffes of the places, oꝛ conſtables of the townes, when they be thereof certified, & committed to the gaile, there to remaine till they haue founde ſuertie to ſerue, & ſhall paie that that they ſhall aboue receiue, accoꝛding to the ſame oꝛdinances, oꝛ till the king ſhall ſome other thing therof demaund. And alwaies it is the intent of the king and of his councell, that accoꝛding to the firſt oꝛdinance it ſhoulde bee lawfull, and ſhall bee lawfull to euerie man, to purſue againſt all exceeding the ſame, oꝛ not obeieng to the ſame, and the thing recouered to be aplied to his owne vſe. And therefoꝛe our ſaide ſouereigne loꝛde the king hath commaunded all archbiſhops and biſhops, that they doe to bee publiſhed the pꝛemiſſes in all places of their dioceiſes, commaunding the curates and other ſubdioceiſans, that they compell their parochiens to labour, accoꝛding to the neceſſitie of the time, and alſo their ſtipendiarie pꝛeeſtes of their ſaid dioceiſes, which doe nowe exceſſiuelie take, and wil not, as it is ſaid, ſerue foꝛ a competent ſallarie, as hath bene accuſtomed, vpon paine of ſuſpenſion and interdiction. And that in no wiſe ye omit the ſame, as ye loue vs and the common wealth of our realme. Dated the daie and yeere afoꝛeſaid.

Curats. Stipendiary pꝛeeſtes.

Here beginneth the ſtatute of Labourers made the xxv. yeere of king Edward the third.

Seruants

Where as late againſt the malice of ſeruants, which were idle, and not willing to ſerue after the peſtilence, without taking exceſſiue wages, it was oꝛdeined by our ſouereigne loꝛd the king and by aſſent of the pꝛelates, earles, barons, and other of his councell, that ſuch maner ſeruants, as well men as women, ſhoulde be bounde to ſerue, receiuing ſallarie and wages accuſtomed in the places where they ought to ſerue, in the xx. yeere of the reigne of the king that now is, oꝛ fiue oꝛ ſixe yeeres befoꝛe, and that the ſame ſeruants refuſing to ſerue in ſuch maner ſhoulde bee puniſhed by impꝛiſonment of their bodies, as in the ſaide ſtatute is moꝛe plainelie conteined: wherevpon commiſſions were made to diuerſe people in euerie countie to enquire and puniſh all them which come againſt the ſame. And nowe foꝛ as much as it is done the king to vnderſtande in this pꝛeſent parliament, by the petition of the comminaltie, that the ſaide ſeruantes, hauing no regarde to the ſaide oꝛdinance, but to their eaſe and ſinguler couetiſe, do withdꝛawe them ſelfe to ſerue great men and other, vnleſſe they haue liuerie and wages to the double oꝛ treble of that that they were woont to take, the twentie yeere and befoꝛe, to the great damage of the great men, and impoueriſhing of all the ſaid comminaltie, where of the ſaid comminaltie pꝛaieth remedie. Wherefoꝛe in the ſame parliament, by aſſent of the ſaide pꝛelates, earles, barons, & other great men of the ſame comminaltie there aſſembled, to refraine the malice of the ſaide ſeruantes, be oꝛdeined and eſtabliſhed the thinges vnderwꝛitten.

Chap. 1. Wages of laboꝛers.

First that carters, ploughmen, dꝛiuers of the plough, ſhepheardes, ſwineheardes, deies, and all other ſeruantes, ſhall take liueries and wages, accuſtomed the ſaide twentie yeere, oꝛ foure yeeres befoꝛe, ſo that in the countrie, where wheate was wont to be giuen, they ſhall take foꝛ the buſhell tenne pence, oꝛ wheate at the will of the giuer, till it be otherwiſe oꝛdeined. And that they be alloweed to ſerue by an whole yeere, oꝛ by other vſuall termes, and not by the daie. And that none paie in the time of ſarcling oꝛ heie making but a penie the daie. And a mower of medowes foꝛ the acre fiue pence, oꝛ by the daie fiue pence. And reapers of coꝛne in the firſt weeke of Auguſt two pence, and the ſeconde three pence, and ſo till the ende of Auguſt, and leſſe in the countrie where leſſe was woont to bee giuen, without meate oꝛ dꝛinke, oꝛ other courteſie to bee demaunded, giuen, oꝛ taken. And that all woꝛkemen bꝛing openlie in their handes to the marchant townes their inſtrumentes, and there ſhall bee hired in a common place and not pꝛiuie.

Mower. Reyer.

Chap. 2. Thꝛeſhers.

¶ Item that none take foꝛ the thꝛeaſhing of a quarter of wheate oꝛ rie ouer ii.d.ob. and the quarter of barlie, beanes, peaſe, and otes i.d.ob. if ſo much were woont to be giuen, and in the country, where it is vſed to reape by certeine ſheeues and to thꝛeſh by certeine buſhelles, they ſhall take no moꝛe noꝛ in other maner then was wont the ſaide xx. yeere and befoꝛe. And that the ſame ſeruauntes be ſwoꝛne two times in the yeere befoꝛe loꝛdes, ſtewardes, bailiffes, and conſtables of euerie towne,

Seruants ſwoꝛne.

to holde and doe this ordinaunces. And that none of them goe out of the towne, where hee dwelleth in the winter, to ſerue the ſommer, if he maie haue ſeruice in the ſame towne, taking as before is ſaide. Sauing that the people of the counties of Stafforde, Lancaſter, and Derbie, and people of Crauen, and of the marches of Wales and Scotlande, and other places, maie come in time of Auguſt, and labour in other counties, and ſafelie returne, as they were wont to doe before this time. And that thoſe, which refuſe to make ſuch oth, or to performe that that they be ſworne to, or haue taken vpon them, ſhall be put in the ſtockes by the ſaide lordes, ſtewards, bailiffes, and conſtables of the townes by three daies or more, or ſent to the next gaile, there to remaine, till they will iuſtifie them ſelues. And that ſtockes bee made in euerie towne by ſuch occaſion betwixt this and the feaſt of Pentecoſt.

Stockes.

Chap. 3. Carpenters. Maſons. Tilers. Thatchers Mudwall makers.

Item that carpenters, maſons, and tilers, and other workemen of houſes, ſhall not take by the daie for their worke, but in maner as they were wont, that is to ſaie. A maſter carpenter.iii.d. and an other ii.d. A maſter free maſon iiii.d. and other maſons iii.d. and their ſeruantes i.d.ob. tylers iii d. and their knaues i.d.ob. and other couerers of ferne and ſtrawe iii.d. and their knaues i.d. ob. plaſterers and others workers of mudwalles, and their knaues, by the ſame maner, without meate or drinke.s. from Eaſter to ſaint Michaell. And from that time leſſe according to the rate and diſcretion of the iuſtices, which ſhoulde be thereto aſſigned. And that they that make cariage by land or by water, ſhall take no more for ſuch cariage to be made, then they were wont the ſaide xx.yeere, and iiii.yeeres before.

Chap. 4. Cordwainers. Shoomakers.

Item that cordwainers and ſhoomakers, ſhall not ſell bootes nor ſhooes, nor none other thing touching their myſterie, in anie other maner then they were wont the ſaid xx.yeere.

Chap. 5. Artificers ſworne.

Item that goldſmithes, ſadlers, horſeſmithes, ſporriers, tanners, corriers, tawers of lether, taylers and other workemen artificers and labourers, and all other ſeruants here not ſpecified, ſhall be ſworne before the iuſtices, to doe and vſe their craftes and offices in the maner as they were wont to do the ſaide xx. yeere, and in the time before, without refuſing the ſame becauſe of this ordinance. And if anie of the ſaide ſeruants labourers workemen or artificers after ſuch othe made come againſt this ordinance, he ſhall be puniſhed by fine and ranſome and impriſonment after the diſcretion of the iuſtices.

Chap. 6. Stewards Bailiffes. Conſtables

Item that the ſaide ſtewards, bailiffes, and conſtables of the ſaid townes, be ſworne before the ſame iuſtices, to inquire diligentlie by all the good waies they maie, of all them that come againſt this ordinance, and to certifie the ſame iuſtices of their names at all times, when they ſhall come into the countrie to make their ſeſſions, ſo that the ſame iuſtices in certification of the ſame ſtewardes, bailiffes, and conſtables, of the names of the rebelles, ſhall doe them to bee attached by their bodie, to be before the ſaide iuſtices, to anſwere of ſuch contempts, ſo that they make fine and raunſome to the king, in caſe they bee attainted. And moreouer to bee commaunded to priſon, there to remaine, till they haue founde ſuertie, to ſerue, and take, and doe their worke, and to ſell thinges vendible in the maner aforeſayde. And in caſe that anie of them come againſt his oth, and be thereof attainted, he ſhall haue impriſonment of fortie daies. And if he bee an other time conuict, hee ſhall haue impriſonment of a quarter of a yeere, ſo that at euerie time, that he offendeth and is conuict, he ſhall haue double paine. And that the ſame iuſtices, at euerie time they come into the countrie, ſhall inquire of the ſaide ſtewardes, bailiffes, and conſtables, if they haue made a good and lawfull certificate, or anie conceale for gift, procurement, or affinitie, and puniſh them by fine and raunſome, if they bee founde guiltie. And that the ſame iuſtices haue power to enquire and make due puniſhment of the ſaide miniſters, labourers, workmen and other ſeruantes. And alſo of hoſtlers, harbergers, and of thoſe that ſel vittailes by retaile, or other things here not ſpecified, as well at the ſuite of the partie, as by preſentment, and to heare and determine, and put the thinges in execution by the *exigend* after the firſt *capias* if neede be, and to depute other vnder them, as manie and ſuch as they ſhall ſee beſt for the keeping of the ſame ordinance. And that they, which will ſue againſt ſuch ſeruantes, workmen, labourers, and artificers, for exceſſe taken of them, and they be thereof attainted at their ſuite, they ſhall haue againe ſuch exceſſe. And in caſe that none will ſue, to haue againe ſuch exceſſe, then it ſhall be leuied of the ſaide ſeruants, labourers, workmen, and artificers, and deliuered to the collectors of the quinzime, in alleuiation of the townes where ſuch exceſſes were taken.

Puniſhment of oth breaking.

Hoſtelers. Vittailers.

Chap. 7. Shiriffes. Conſtables Bailiffes. Iailors. Clarkes of iuſtices &c.

Item that no ſhiriffes, conſtables, bailiffes, and iailers, the clarkes of the iuſtices, or of the ſhiriffes, nor other miniſters what ſo euer they bee, take anie thing for the cauſe of their office of the ſame ſeruantes, for fees, ſuite, of priſon nor in other maner, and if they haue anie thing taken in ſuch maner, they ſhall deliuer the ſame to the collectors of diſmes and quinzimes, in aide of the commons, for the time that the diſme and quinzime doeth runne, as well for the time paſt, as for the time to come. And that the ſaide iuſtices enquire in their ſeſſions, if the ſaide miniſters haue anie thing receiued of the ſame ſeruants, and that that they ſhall finde by ſuch enqueſtes, that the ſayde miniſters haue receiued, the ſame iuſtices ſhall leuey of euerie of the ſayde miniſters, and deliuer to the ſayde collectors, together with the exceſſe and fines and raunſomes made, and alſo the amerciaments of all them which ſhall be amercied before the ſayde iuſtices, in alleuiation of the ſaide townes, as afore is ſayde. And in caſe the exceſſe founde in one towne, doeth exceede the quantitie of the quinzime of the ſame towne, the remnaunt of ſuch exceſſe ſhall bee leuied and paied by the ſayde collectors, to the next poore townes, in ayde of their quinzime,

Iuſtices.

by

Fines.

by aduiſe of the ſaide Juſtices. And that the fines and raunſomes, exceſſes and amercements of the ſaide ſeruants laborers and artificers, for the time to come running of the ſaide quinzime, be deliuered to the ſaide collectors, in the forme aforeſaide, by indentures to be made betwixt them and the ſaide Juſtices, ſo that the ſame collectors may be charged vpon their accompt by the ſame indentures, in caſe that the ſaid fines, ranſomes, amercements, and exceſſes be not paide in ayde of the ſaid quinzime. And ſeſſing the ſaid quinzime, it ſhalbe leuyed to the kings vſe, and aunſwered to him by the ſhirifes of the counties.

Cap. 8. Juſtices. Seſſions.

Item that the ſaid Juſtices make their ſeſſions in all the counties of Englande at the leaſt iiii. times a yéere, that is to ſaie, at the feaſt of the Annuntiation of our Ladie, Saint Margaret, Saint Michaell, and Saint Nicholas. And alſo at all times that ſhall néede, according to the diſcretion of the ſaide Juſtices. And that thoſe that ſpeake in the preſence of the ſaide Juſtices, or other things doe in their abſence or preſence, in encouraging or maintenance of the ſaide ſeruants labourers or artificers againſt this ordinance, ſhall be greeuouſely puniſhed by the diſcretion of the ſame Juſtices. And if anie of the ſaide ſeruaunts labourers or artificers doe flee from one countie to another, becauſe of this ordinance, that the ſhirifes of the counties, where ſuch fugitiue perſons ſhall be found, ſhall doe them to be taken, at the commaundement of the Juſtices of the counties, from whence they ſhall flee, & bring them to the chiefe gayle of the ſame countie, there to abide till the next ſeſſions of the ſame Juſtices. And that the ſhirifes returne the ſame commaundements before the ſame Juſtices at their next ſeſſions. And that this ordinance be holden and kept, aſwell in the citie of London, as in other cities and boroughes, and other places throughout the land, aſwell within Fraunchiſes as without.

Seruants. Laborers. Artificers. Shirifes.

Heere beginneth the Statute made of thoſe that be borne beyond the ſea, made at Weſtminſter the ſaid xxv. yere of king Edward the third.

OUR ſoueraigne lord the king, at his parliament ſommoned at Weſtminſter, at the vtas of the purification of our ladie, the yéere of his reigne of England the xxv. and of France the xii. conſidering the great miſcheefes and dammage, which haue happened to the people of his realme of England, becauſe that ſtatutes made and ordeined before this time, haue not beene holden and kept, as they ought to be, as becauſe of the mortall peſtilence that late reigned, and willing to prouide quietnes & common profit for his ſaid people, by the aſſent of the prelates, earles, barons, and other great men, and all the commons of his ſaid realme, ſommoned to the ſaid parliament, hath ordeined, and ſtabliſhed theſe things vnderwritten .s. becauſe the people be in ambiguitie and doubt, if the children borne in the parties beyond the ſea, out of the kings liegeance of England, ſhould be able to demaund anie inheritance within the ſame liegeance or not, whereof a petition was put into the parliament late holden at Weſtminſter, the xvii. yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, and was not at the ſame time wholie aſſented: Our ſoueraigne lord the king willing that all doubtes and ambignities ſhould be put away, and the lawe in this caſe declared, and put in a certeintie, hath charged the ſaide prelates, earles, barons, and other wiſe men of his councell, aſſembled in this parliament, to deliberate vpon this point: which of one aſſent haue ſaide, that the lawe of the crowne of England is, and alwayes hath beene ſuch that the children of the kings of Englande, in what ſo euer parties they be borne, in England or els where, be able and owe to beare the inheritance after the death of their aunceſters. Which law our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, the ſaide prelates, earles, barons and other great men, and all the commons aſſembled in this parliament do approue and affirme for euer. And in the right of other children borne out of the liegeance of Englande, in the time of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, they be of one minde accorded, that Henrie ſonne of John de Beaumond, Elizabeth daughter of Guy de Bryone, and John ſonne of Rauſe Daubeney, and other, which the king will name, which were borne beyond the ſea, out of the liegeance of England, ſhall be from henſforth able to haue and enioy their inheritance after the death of their aunceſters, in all parties within the liegeance of England, as well as thoſe that ſhould be borne within the ſame liegeance of England. And that all children inheriters, which from henceforth ſhall be borne within the liegeance of the king, whoſe fathers and mothers at the time of the birth be and ſhall be at the faith and liegeance of the king of England, ſhall haue and enioy the ſame benefices and auantages, and haue and beare the inheritance within the ſame liegeance, as the other inheriters aforeſaide in time to come, ſo alwaies that the mothers of ſuch children paſſe the ſea by the licence and willes of their huſbandes. And if it be alledged againſt anie ſuch borne beyond the ſea, that he is baſtarde, in caſe where the biſhop oweth to haue coniſance of baſtardie, it ſhall be commaunded to the biſhop of the place, where the land demaunded is, to certifie the kings court, where the plea thereof hangeth, as of old times hath béene vſed in the caſe of baſtardie, alledged againſt them which were borne in England.

Children borne out of the liegeance of England.

Baſtardie.

Here beginneth the Statute for the clergie, made at Weſtminſter the ſaid xxv. yeere.

OUR ſoueraigne lord the king, ſeing and examining by good deliberation the petitions & articles deliuered to him in his parliament, holden at Weſtminſter in the feaſt of ſaint Hillarie, the yéere of his raigne of England the xxv. and of France the xii. by the honoble fathers in God Simon archbiſhop of Caunterburie and other biſhops of his prouince, vpon and for certaine greuances, which they alledged to be don to holie church and to the clergie, againſt the priuileges of holie church, and then they praied, that a couenable remedie might be thereof ordeined to the reuerence of God and of holie church: by thaſſent of his parliament for him and his heires, willeth and graunteth the points vnderwritten.

Cap. 1. Preſentments. Prelate. FIrſt, that all the priuileges and franchiſes graunted heretofore to the ſaid clergie, be confirmed and holden in all points. And as touching preſentments to be made by our ſoueraigne lord the king, or anie of his heires to a benefice of holie church, in anothers right by old title: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, to the honor of God and of holie church, willeth and graunteth, of the aſſent of the parliament, that from henſforth he nor none of his heires ſhall not take title to preſent to anie benefice in anothers right of anie time of his progenitors. Nor that anie prelate of his realme be bounden to receiue anie ſuch preſentment to be made, nor to do thereof execution, nor no Juſtice of the one place or the other, may not nor ought not to hold plea, or giue iudgement vpon anie ſuch preſentment to be made: But that the ſaid king and his heires be barred of al ſuch preſentments in an others right, fallen or to fall of all his time, and of the time to come.

Cap. 2. Preſentment. Item where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xiiii. yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that nowe is, amongeſt other things then graunted to the prelates of holie church, it was ordeined, that the king ſhould not take title to preſent to anie benefice in anothers right, but of the voidances, which ſhould happen of ſuch benefices within iii. yeeres next before his preſentment, which thing ſeemeth verie preiudiciall to the king and his heires: It is accorded in this preſent parliament, that the ſaid ordinance, as to this point, ſhalbe holden for none. But neuertheleſſe, that all the other articles conteined in the ſaid ordinance & graunt then made to holie church, ſhall ſtand in their force.

Cap. 3. Item where as before this time our ſoueraigne lord the king hath taken title to preſent, at the ſuggeſtion of manie clerkes, where the title hath not bene true, and by ſuch preſentments & iudgements thereupon giuen, the clerkes haue beene receiued by the ordinaries of the places, againſt God and good faith, and in depreſſion of them which had thereof a good and true title to the ſaide benefices, the king will and graunteth, that at what time hee ſhall make collation or preſentment from henſforth to anie benefice in anothers right, that the title, whereupon he groundeth himſelf, ſhall be well examined that it be true. And at what time before iudgement the title bee found by good information vntrue or iniuſt, the collation or preſentment thereof made, ſhall bee repealed. And the patron or the poſſeſſor, which ſhall ſhewe and proue the falſe title, ſhall haue thereupon writs out of the chauncerie as manie as to him ſhall be needefull. Collation.

Cap. 4. Item whereas the ſaid prelates haue greeuouſlie complained, praying thereof remedie, of that that aſwell the ſeculer clerkes and chapleines as monkes and other people of religion, haue bene drawen and hanged by award of the ſecular Juſtices, in preiudice of the franchiſes, and in oppreſſion of the iuriſdiction of holie church: It is accorded & graunted by the ſaide king in his parliament that all manner clerkes, aſwell ſeculer as religious, which ſhall be from henſforth conuict before the ſeculer Juſtices aforeſaid, for anie maner treaſons and felonies touching other perſons than the king himſelfe or his royall maieſtie, ſhall from henſforth freelie haue and enioy the priuilege of holie church, and ſhall be without anie impechment or delay deliuered to the ordinaries demaunding them. And for this graunt the ſaid archbiſhop promiſeth to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, that vpon the puniſhment and ſaufegard of ſuch clerkes offenders, which ſo ſhall be deliuered to the ordinaries, he ſhall thereof make a conuenient ordinance, whereby they ſhall be ſaufelie kept and duely puniſhed, ſo that no clerke ſhall take courage ſo to offendē for default of correction. Clerks offenders.

Cap. 5. Clerks arrained. Item whereas clerkes arraigned of felonie before ſeculer Juſtices, which challenged their clergie, and were demaunded by the ordinarie of the place, haue beene often before this time remaunded to the gayle by the ſaid Juſtices, ſurmyſing to them, that other things be to be ſaide againſt them, neuertheleſſe becauſe the common lawe is, that a clerke in ſuch caſe ought not to be remaunded to the gayle, but ought to be maintenant, arraigned of all, or otherwiſe deliuered to the ordinarie: It is accorded, that this point be kept by all maner of Juſtices and iudges ſeculer throughout our realme.

Cap. 6. Prelates. Item where as the temporalties of archbiſhops and biſhops haue beene oftentimes taken into the kings hands, for contempt done to him vpon writs of Quare non admiſit, and for diuers other cauſes, whereof the ſaid prelates haue prayed the king, that no ſuch taking ſhall from henſforth be made, ſith they be piers of the land: The king will and graunteth in the ſame parliament, that all the Juſtices, which from henſforth ſhall giue iudgements againſt anie prelate of the lande in ſuch caſe or like, that they in ſuch caſe may freelie receiue, and from henſforth ſhall receiue for the contempt ſo iudged, a reaſonable fine of the partie ſo condemned, according to the quantity of the treſpas, and after the qualitie of the contempt incontinentlie at the time of the iudgement, if the partie offer the ſame, or otherwiſe after the iudgement, at what time the partie will offer him ſelfe. And if it neede, the chancellor and the treaſurer, ſhall be called to the receipt of the ſaid fines.

Cap. 7. Item becauſe that manie preſentments to diuers benefices of holie church, as well of the patronage of lay people as of people of holie church, which were voide by vi. monethes, whereof the collation of ſuch benefices by lapſe of time was deuolute & of right perteining to the ordinaries of the places, were recouered by the king by iudgements, thereof giuen of the aſſent of the ſaide patrones, in deceipt of the ſaid collations ſo made reaſonablie by the ſaid ordinaries: In which pleas the ordinaries, nor their clerkes, to whom they did giue ſuch benefices, were not receiued to ſhewe nor defend their right in this behalfe to defend and counterplede the kings right ſo claimed, which is no reaſonable thing: wherefore the king, by the aſſent of his ſaid parliament, will and graunteth for him and his heires, that when archbiſhops, biſhops, or other ordinaries haue giuen a benefice of right deuolute to him by laps of time, and after the king preſenteth and taketh the ſuite againſt the patrone, which percaſe will ſuffer that the king ſhall recouer without action tried, in deceipt of the ordinarie or the poſſeſſor of the ſaid benefices, that in ſuch caſe, and all other caſes like, where the kings right is not tryed, the archbiſhop or biſhop, ordinarie or poſſeſſor, ſhall be receiued to counterplede the title taken for the king, and to haue his aunſwere, and to ſhewe and defend his right vpon the matter, although that hee claime nought in the patronage in the caſe aforeſaide.

Laps. Patron.

Ordinaries.

Cap. 8. Prelates. Coniſance. Challenges.

Item where as the ſaid prelates haue ſhewed and praied remedie, vpon that that the ſaid ſeculer Iuſtices do vſurpe and accroche to them conyſance of voidance of benefices of right, which conyſance and the diſcuſſing thereof attaineth to the Iudges of holie church, and not to the laye Iudge: The king will and graunteth, that the ſaide Iuſtices ſhall from henceforth receiue ſuch challenges made or to be made by anie prelate of holie church in this behalfe, and moreouer thereof ſhall do right and reaſon.

Cap. 9. Ordinaries.

Item becauſe that the kings Iuſtices do take enditements of ordnaries, and of their miniſters of extortions and oppreſſions, and impeche them, without putting in certaine, wherein, or whereof, or in what manner they haue done extortion: The king will, that his Iuſtices ſhall not from hencefoorth impeche the ordinaries, nor their miniſters, becauſe of ſuch enditements of generall extortions, or oppreſſions, vnleſſe they ſaye and put in certaine, in what thing, and of what, and in what manner the ſaide Ordinaries or their miniſters haue doone extortion and oppreſſion.

Here beginneth the Statute of clothes made the ſaide xxv. yeere.

Chap. 1. Clothes.

ITem it is accorded and aſſented in the ſame parliament, that all manner of clothes vendible, which ſhall be ſolde for whole clothes in England, in whoſe handes of the merchants of the realme of Englande, or other of the ſame realme, they bee founde, ſhall bee meaſured by the kings aulnegeour and his deputies in all cities, boroughes, and other townes within franchiſes and without, as well in the citie of London as els where. And that all the clothes which ſhall bee found of leſſe meaſure by a yarde, than of the aſſiſe conteined in the ſtatute of Northampton, by which it is ordeined, that the length of euerie cloth of ray, ſhall be meaſured by a lyne of vii. yardes iiii. times meaſured by the liſt. And the breadth of euerie clothe of ray vi. quarters of the meaſure by the yarde, and of couloured clothes the length ſhall be meaſured by the backe by a lyne of vi. yardes and a halfe. iiii. times meaſured, and the bredth vi. quarters and a halfe meaſured by the yarde, without defoyling the clothes, ſhall be forfeit and arreſted to the king. And that the aulnageour deliuer the ſame to the kings wardrobe by indenture, not withſtanding anie fraunchiſe, vſage, or priuiledge made to cities, boroughes, or to anie perſons of the realme of Englande to the contrarie. And the kings aulnegeour ſhall be ſworne to doe his office well and lawfully. And in caſe he thereof be found in default, and thereof be attainted before the kepers of the faires and maiors and bailifes of the places where the cloth ſhall be bought, or before anie other, whome our ſoueraigne lorde the king ſhall thereto aſſigne, ſhall haue the priſon of one yéere, and be raunſomed at the kings will, and put out of his office for euer. And the aulnegeour ſhall aunſwere aſwell for his deputies as for him ſelfe. And alſo it is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that euerie buyer of ſuch cloth or other that will ſue, that the ſaide aulnegeour hath done anie fraud or deceipt in his office, and the falſitie be notoriouſly proued and knowen at his ſuite, ſhall haue the one halfe of that that ſo ſhall be forfeit, or the price, of the kings gyfte, and the king the other halfe. And that euerie buyer of ſuch cloth, after that he hath agréede of the price with the ſeller, may fréely meaſure the cloth at his will, to aſſay if it be of the aſſiſe or not, before that he hath payed his money, although the aulnegeours ſeale be put to the ſame. And if the buyer find anie default after the buying, he ſhall ſhewe the ſame default to the maiors and baylifes of the place, or to the kéepers of the faire or market, and if default be found notoriouſly before them, the cloth ſhall be forfeit to the king, and ſeiſed in the kings handes by the ſaide Maiors and bailifes, or kéepers of the faire or market, and ſhall remaine in their cuſtodie. And the ſame Maiors and Bailifes or kéepers, ſhall certifie to the Chauncellor, of the ſame forfeiture, at the ſuite of the buyer or of other, which will ſue, without anie thing taking of him. And the Chancellor in this certification ſhall ſende a writ to the ſaide Maiors and Bailifes or kéepers, to deliuer to him, which ſo hath ſued, the one halfe of the forfeiture, and to ſaue the other halfe to the kings vſe. And if the Maior, Bailifes, or kéepers, refuſe to doe execution of this accorde, in the manner aforeſaide, they ſhall be puniſhed by fine and raunſome when they ſhall be thereof attainted, aſwell at the kings ſuite as the parties. And that this article beginne to holde place the firſt daye of September next comming, ſo that the marchauntes and other, which haue clothes to ſell, may fréely deliuer them of the clothes that they haue in their handes

Aulnegeor.

Ray cloth.

Maiors. Bailifes.

Chancellor

in the ſame time.

Chap. 2.

Merchāts ſtrangers. Denizen. Vitaile.

Item whereas it is conteined in a ſtatute made at Yorke, in the ninth yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, that all merchants, aliens, and denizens, and all other, & euerie of them, of what eſtate or condition they were, which would buy or ſell Wyne, corne, auoyr de poys, fleſh, fiſh, and all other liuings and vitailes, clothes, chaffer, wolles, merchandizes, and other things vendible, fro what partie they come, by forreines or by denizens, to what place ſo euer it be, borough, towne, porte of the ſea, faire, market, or other place within this realme, within franchiſe or without, may fréely and without diſturbance ſell the ſame to whome pleaſe them, as well to forreines as to denizens, except the kings enimies: It is accorded by our ſoueraigne lorde the king, the prelates, Earles, Barons, and other great men, and the commons in this preſent parliament, that the ſaide ſtatute in all points and articles conteined in the ſame, be holden, kept, and mainteined. And that if anie ſtatute, charter, letter, letter patent, proclamation, or commaundement, vſage, allowance or iudgement be made to the contrarie, the ſame ſhall be openly repealed, voide, and holde for none. And moreouer that euerie merchant and other, of what condition that he be, alien, or denizen, that bringeth Wines, fleſh, fiſh, or other vitailes, clothes, woolfells, auoyr de poys, or anie other manner merchaundizes or chaffer to the citie of London, or other cities, boroughes, and good townes of Englande, or porte of the ſea, may freely and without challenge or impechement of anie ſell in groſſe or at retaile, or by parcels at his will to all manner people that will buye the ſame, notwithſtanding anie franchiſes, graunts or cuſtomes vſed, or anie other thing done to the contrarie, ſithens that ſuch vſages and franchiſes be to the common preiudice of the king and his people. And that no Maior, Bailife, catchepole, miniſter, nor none other ſhall meddle with the ſale of anie manner of vitaile vendible, brought to cities, boroughes, or other townes, nor faire nor market, but onely he to whome the vitailes be, and that proclamation be thereof made of newe in all the counties of Englande, and in the citie of London, and in all other cities, boroughes, good townes, portes of the ſea, and other places within the realme of Englande, where néede ſhall be. And that the king thereupon do to be aſſigned his Iuſtices at all times that ſhall pleaſe him, and if néede be to enquire of all thoſe that ſhall come againſt this ordinance, or doe anie thing againſt the ſame, and to puniſh them according to the peine conteined in the ſame ſtatute made the ſaide ix. yere. And that euerie perſon that will ſue againſt anie ſuch, ſhall haue a writ in the Chauncerie to attache him as a diſturber of the common profit, to cauſe him to come, thereof to make aunſwere in the kings court.

Cap. 3.

Forſtallers

Item it is accorded, that the forſtallers of wines, and all other vitailes, wares, and merchandizes, that come to the good townes of England by land or by water, in dammage of our ſoueraigne lorde the king and of his people, if they be thereof attainted at the ſuite of the king, or of the partie, before Maior, Bailife, or Iuſtices thereto aſſigned, or els where in the kings court, and if they be attainted at the kings ſuite by enditement, or in other manner, the things forſtalled ſhall be forfeit to the king, if the buyer thereof hath made grée to the ſeller. And if he hath not made grée of all, but by arneſt, the buyer ſhall incurre the forfeiture of as much as the forſtalled goods forfeit do amount to, after the value as he bought them, if he haue whereof. And if he haue not whereof, then he ſhall haue ii. yéeres impriſonment and more at the kings will, without being let to mainpriſe or deliuered in other manner. And if he be attainted at the ſuite of the partie, the partie ſhall haue the one halfe of ſuch things forſtalled and forfeit, or the price, of the kings gifte, and the king the other halfe.

Cap. 4.

Milles. Weares. Shirifes.

Item where as the common paſſages of boates and ſhippes in the great riuers of Englande be often times annoyed by the inhauncing of milles, weares, ſtankes, and kydels in great dammage of the people: It is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that all ſuch milles, weares, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kydels, which be leuied and ſet vp in the time of king Edwarde the kings graundfather and after, whereby the ſaide ſhippes and boates be ſo diſturbed, that they may not paſſe in ſuch riuers as they were wont, ſhall be out and pulled downe without being releuied. And thereupon writtes ſhall be ſent to the Shirifes of the places where néede ſhall be, to ſuruey and enquire, and to doe thereof execution. And alſo the Iuſtices ſhall bee thereupon aſſigned at all times that ſhall be néedefull.

Here beginneth the Statute of purueiors, made at Weſtminſter the ſaid xxv. yeere of King Edward the third.

AT the parliament ſommoned at Weſtminſter in the feaſt of ſaint Hillarie, the yere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord king Edward the thirde after the conqueſt of Englande, the xxv. and of Fraunce the xii. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king by the aſſent of the prelats earles, barons, and all the commonaltie of his realme of England, ſommoned to the ſaide parliament, to the honor of God and holie church, and in amendment of his ſaid realme, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed the things vnderwritten.

Chap. 1.

Takers. Purueiors

FIrſt for as much as great and outragious dammage and gréeuance hath béene doone to the people by the takers and purueiours of vitailes for the houſes of our ſoueraigne lord the king, the Quéene, and their children: It is accorded and aſſented in the ſaide parliament, that the takers of corne for the ſaide houſes, ſhall take the ſame by meaſure ſtriked, according as is vſed

through

Conſtable.

through the land. And that ſuch corne, hey, litture, beſtale and all other vitailes, and things, which ſhall be taken for the ſaid houſes, ſhall be taken by the verie valure, by the conſtable and other good people of the townes where ſuch taking ſhall be made, without that that the praiſers by manace or duces ſhall be driuen to ſet anie other price then their othe will, and as commonlie renneth in the next markets. And that betwixt the purueiours and them, whoſe goods ſhall be taken, in the preſence of the conſtables and preiſers, tailes be made incontinentlie, without that that the people, whoſe goods ſhall be taken, ſhall be drawne or trauailed elſe where, and the ſame tailes ſealed with the ſeales of the takers of the things ſo taken, by which tailes gree ſhall be made to them whoſe goods ſhall be ſo taken. And if anie purueiour or taker for the ſaid houſes do in anie other maner, he ſhall be maintenant arreſted by the towne where the taking ſhall be made, and brought to the next gaoyle, and if he be thereof attainted, it ſhall be done of him as of a theefe, if the quantitie of the goods the ſame require, according as in a ſtatute made in the time of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is the v. yeere of his raigne, and in an other ſtatute made in the time of the kings granfather vpon ſuch takings, is conteined more at the full. And that from henceforth in the commiſſions of ſuch takers and purueiours, the intent and peine limitted in this ſtatute, ſhall be conteined. And that no commiſſion be made, but onelie vnder the kings great ſeale or priuie ſeale. Nor that no man be bound to obey anie ſuch commiſſions, other or in other maner then is aforeſaid. And that the ſame ſtatute take place in all points againſt euerie taker and purueiour of euerie maner of vitaile in euerie part of the realme, of what condition ſoeuer he be.

Seale.

Chap. 2.

Treaſons in diuers caſes.

Item where as diuers opinions haue bene before this time, in what caſe treaſon ſhall be ſaid, and in what not: The king, at the requeſt of the lordes and of the commons, hath made a declaration in the maner as hereafter foloweth. That is to ſaie, when a man doth compaſſe or imagin the death of our ſoueraigne lord the king, or of my ladie his queene, or of their eldeſt ſonne and heire: or if a man doth violate the kings companion, or the kings eldeſt daughter vnmaried, or the wife of the kings eldeſt ſonne and heire: or if a man doe leuie warre againſt our ſoueraigne lord the king in his realme, or be adherent to the kings enemies in his realme, giuing to them aid and comfort in the realme or elſe where, and thereof be probablie atteinted of open deed by people of their condition. And if a man counterfeit the kings great or priuie ſeale, or his money: and if a man bring falſe money into this realme, counterfeit to the money of England as the money called Luſhburgh, or other like to the ſaid money of England, knowing the money to be falſe, to marchandiſe or make paiment, in deceite of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king and of his people: And if a man ſlea yͤ chancellour, treaſurer, or the kings iuſtices of yͤ one bench or the other, iuſtices in Eyre, or iuſtices of aſſiſe, and all other iuſtices aſſigned to heare and determine, being in their places doing their offices. And it is to vnderſtand, that in the caſes aboue rehearſed it ought to be iudged treaſon, which extendeth to our ſoueraigne lord the king and his royall maieſtie. And of ſuch treaſon the forfeiture of the eſchetes perteineth to our ſoueraigne lord, aſwell of the landes and tenements holden of other, as of himſelfe. And moreouer there is an other maner of treaſon, that is to ſay, when a ſeruant ſleyeth his maſter, or a wife her huſband, or when a man ſeculer or religious ſleyeth his prelate, to whom he oweth faith and obedience. And of ſuch treaſon the eſchetes ought to perteine to euerie lord of his owne fee. And becauſe that manie other like caſes of treaſon maie happen in time to come, which a man cannot thinke nor declare at this preſent time: It is accorded, that if anie other caſe ſuppoſed treaſon, which is not aboue ſpecified, doth happen before anie iuſtices, the iuſtices ſhall tarie without going to iudgement of the treaſon, till the caſe be ſhewed and declared before the king and his parliament, whether it ought to be iudged treaſon or elſe felonie. And if percaſe anie man of this realme ride armed couertlie or ſecretlie with men of armes againſt anie other, to ſlea him or robbe him, or to take him, or reteine till hee hath made fine or raunſome, or to haue his deliuerance, it is not the minde of the king nor his councell, that in ſuch caſe it ſhall be iudged treaſon, but ſhall be iudged felonie or treſpaſſe according to the lawes of the land of olde times vſed, and according as the caſe requireth. And if in ſuch caſe or other like, before this time anie iuſtices haue iudged treaſon, and for this cauſe the lands and tenements haue come into the kings hands as forfeit, the chiefe lords of the fee ſhall haue the eſchetes of the tenements holden of them, whether that the ſame tenements be in the kings handes or in others, by gift or in other maner. Sauing alwayes to our ſoueraigne lord the king the yeere and the waſte, and the forfeitures of cattels, which perteine to him in the caſes aboue named. And that writtes of *Scire facias* be granted in ſuch caſe againſt the land tenants without other originall, and without allowing anie protection in the ſaid ſuite. And that of the lands, which be in the kings hands, writtes be granted to the ſhiriffes of the counties, where the lands be, to ſet them out of the kings hands without other delaie.

Eſchetes.

Felonie.
Treſpas.

Cap. 3.

Enditour.

Item it is accorded, that no enditour bee put in enqueſts vpon the deliuerances of the enditees of felonies or treſpaſſe, if hee bee chalenged for the ſame cauſe by him which is endited.

Chap. 4.

Attachment.

Petition.

Item where as it is conteined in the great charter of the franchiſes of England, that none ſhall be impriſoned nor out of his freeholde, nor of his franchiſes nor free cuſtome, but it be by the law of the land: It is accorded, aſſented, & ſtabliſhed, that from henceforth none ſhall bee taken by petition or ſuggeſtion made to our ſoueraigne lord the king or to his councell, vnleſſe it bee by enditement or preſentment of his good and lawfull neighbours where ſuch déedes be done, in due maner or by proces made by writ originall at the common law. Nor that none be out of his franchiſes, nor of his fréeholdes, vnleſſe hee bee duelie brought in anſwere and forjudged of the ſame by waie of lawe. And if any thing be done againſt the ſame, it ſhall be redreſſed and holden for none.

Cap. 5. Executors of executors.

Item it is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that executors of executors ſhall haue actions of debts, accompts, and of goods caried awaie of the firſt teſtators, and execution of ſtatutes marchants and recogniſances made in court of record to the firſt teſtator in the ſame maner as the firſt teſtator ſhould haue, if he were in life, aſwell of action of the time paſt, as of the time to come, in all caſes, where iudgement is not yet giuen betwixt ſuch executors of executors: But that the iudgements giuen to the contrarie in times paſt ſhall ſtand in their force. And that the ſame executors of executors ſhall anſwere to other of as much as they haue recouered of the goods of the firſt teſtators, as the firſt executors ſhould do, if they were in full life.

Cap. 6. Taker. Wood. Timber.

Item it is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that no taker of wood nor of timber to the kings vſe for worke, nor for to make other thing, ſhall cut or caſt downe the trées of anie man growing about or within his houſe. And if any do to the contrarie, he ſhall make grée to the partie of his treble damage and to haue one yéeres priſon and to be forjudged of his office.

Cap. 7. Foreſter.

Item it is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that no foreſter nor kéeper of foreſt or chaſe nor none other miniſter, ſhall make or gather ſuſtenance nor none other gathering of vitailes nor other thing, by colour of their office, againſt anie mans will within their bailiwéeke nor without, but that that is due of olde right.

Cha. 8. Men of armes.

Item it is accorded and aſſented, that no man ſhall be conſtrained to finde men of armes, hoblers, nor archers, other then thoſe which hold by ſuch ſeruices, if it be not by common aſſent and grant made in the parliament.

Chap. 9. Auncel weight. Sacke of wolle.

Item where as great damage and deceit is done to the people, by that that diuers marchants vſe to buie and wey wolles and other marchandiſes by a weight, which is called Auncell: It is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that this weight called Auncell, betwixt buyers and ſellers ſhall be wholie put out. And that euerie ſale and buying be by the balance, ſo that the balance be euen and the wolles and other marchandiſes euenlie weyed by right weight, ſo that the ſacke of woll wey no more but xxvi. ſtones, and euerie ſtone to wey fourtéene pound. And that the beame of the balance do not bowe more to the one part then to the other. And that the weight be according to the ſtanderd of the eſchequer. And if anie buier do the contrarie, he ſhall be grieuouſly puniſhed, as well at the ſuite of the partie, as at the kings ſuite.

Cap. 10. Meaſures. Purueiours. Franchiſes.

Item where as it is conteined in the great charter, that one meaſure ſhall be throughout England, which charter hath not bene well kept nor holden in this point in times paſt: It is accorded and aſſented, that all the meaſures, that is to ſay, buſhell, halfe buſhell, pecke, galon, pottell, and quart through England within the franchiſes and without, ſhalbe according to the kings ſtanderd. And the quarter ſhall conteine eight buſhels by the ſtanderd and no more. And euerie meaſure of corne ſhall be ſtriked without heape, ſauing the rents and fermes of lords, which ſhal be meaſured by ſuch meaſures as they were wont in times paſt. And the purueiours of the king of the quéene, & all other ſhall make their purueiances by the ſame meaſures, ſtriked in the ſame maner, and at all times that ſhall be néedfull. And our ſoueraigne lord the king ſhall aſſigne certaine iuſtices in euerie countie to enquire, heare and determine, vpon the points aforeſaid, and vpon the ſame to do puniſhment according to the treſpaſſe, as well at the parties ſuite as at the kings. So alwayes that all maner of franchiſes be ſaued to the lords in all points without blemiſh to be made in anie maner.

Cap. 11. Aide.

Item it is aſſented, that reaſonable aide to make the kings eldeſt ſonne knight, and to marie his eldeſt daughter, ſhall be demaunded and leuied after the forme of the ſtatute thereof made, and not in other maner, that is to ſay, of euerie fée holden of the king without meane twentie ſhillings and no more, and of euerie twentie pound of land holden of the king without meane in ſocage twentie ſhillings and no more.

Cap. 12. Exchanges. Exchangers.

Item it is accorded, that it ſhall bee lawfull for euerie man to exchange golde for ſiluer, or ſiluer for golde, or for golde and ſiluer, ſo that no man hold the ſame as exchanged, nor take no profite for making of ſuch exchange, vpon paine of forfeiture of the money ſo exchanged, except the kings exchangers, which take profite of ſuch exchange, according to the ordinance before made.

Cap. 13. Money.

Item it is accorded, that the money of golde and ſiluer, which now runneth, ſhall not be impaired in weight nor in allay, but as ſoone as a good wey may be found, that the ſame be put in the ancient eſtate, as in the ſterling.

Cap. 14. Felonie. Capias. Shirife.

Item it is accorded, that after that anie man be endited of felonie before the iuſtices in their ſeſſions to heare and determine, it ſhall be commanded to the ſhirife, to attach his bodie by writte or by precept which is called a Capias, and if the ſhirife returne in the ſaid writte or precept, that the bodie is not found, an other writ or precept of Capias ſhall be incontinentlie made, returneable at thrée wéekes after, and in the ſame writte or precept it ſhall be compriſed, that the ſhirife ſhall do to be ſeiſed his cattels, and ſafelie to kéepe them till the day of the writte or precept returned. And if the ſhirife returne, that the bodie is not found, & the enditie commeth not, the exigend ſhall be awarded, and the cattals ſhall be forfeit, as the law of the crowne demaundeth. But if he come and yeeld him, or be taken by the ſhiriſe, or by other miniſter, before the returne of the ſecond Capias, then the goods and cattals ſhall be ſaued.

Cap.15. Takers of ſheepe. Purueiors.

Item for aſmuch as the takers and buyers of the kings prices, do take ſhéepe from the people betwixt Eaſter and the feaſt of ſaint Iohn baptiſt with their wolles, and preiſe the ſame at a ſmall price, and after ſend them to their owne houſes, and do them to be ſhorne to their own profit, in diſceipt of the king, and great oppreſſion of the people: It is accorded, that no ſuch taker purueior nor buyer ſhall take anie ſhéepe before the time of ſhearing, but aſmuch as may reaſonably ſuffice till the time of ſhearing. And after that time they ſhall take as manie ſhéepe ſhorne, and not other, that maie reaſonablie ſuffice them for the time to come. And if anie taker, purueior, or buyer of the realme, do againſt the ſame, and be thereof attainted at the ſuite of the king or of the partie, it ſhall be done of him as of a théefe or a robber. And the peine ſhall be conteined in euerie commiſſion of ſuch purueiors.

Cap.16. Nontenure.

Item it is accorded, that by the exception of Nontenure of parcell, no writ ſhall be abated, but for the quantitie of the Nontenure which is alledged.

Cap.17. Proces.

Item it is accorded, that ſuch proceſſe ſhall be made in a writ of Dette and Detinue of cattals, and taking of beaſtes by writ of Capias, and by proceſſe of exigend, by the ſhirifes returne, as is vſed in a writ of accompt.

Cap.18. Villenage. Villaines.

Item it is ordeined and aſſented, that notwithſtanding adiournement made in Eyre by writ of Libertate probanda purchaſed in fauour of villeines to delay the lordes of their actions of ſuch villeines, the ſame lordes ſhall bee receiued to alledge the exception of villenage againſt their villaines in all writtes, whether that the ſaide writtes of Libertate probanda were purchaſed by diſceipt or in other manner. And that the lordes maie ſeaſe the bodies of their villaines, aſwell as they might before that the writtes of Libertate probanda were ordeined or purchaſed.

Cap.19. Protections. Dette.

Item for as much as our ſoueraigne lord the king hath made before this time diuers protections to diuers people, which were bounden to him in anie manner of dette, that they ſhould not be impleaded of the dettes which they owed to other, till they had made grée to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, of that that to him was due by them, by reaſon of his prerogatiue, and ſo during ſuch protections, no man durſt implede ſuch debtors: It is accorded and aſſented, that not withſtanding ſuch protections, the parties which haue actions to their debtors, ſhall bee aunſwered in the kings court by their debtors. And if iudgement be thereupon giuen for the plaintife or demaundant, the execution of the ſame iudgement ſhall bee put in ſuſpenſe till grée bee made to the king of his debte. And if the creanſours will vndertake for the kings debte, they ſhall bee thereto receiued. And further they ſhall haue execution againſt the debtours of the debte due to them, and alſo ſhall recouer againſt them as much as they ſhall paye to the Kinge for them.

Cap.20. Moneiors. Money.

Item it is accorded and aſſented, that the moneyours and other wardeines and miniſters of the money, ſhall receiue plate of gold and ſiluer by the weight. And in the ſame manner ſhall deliuer the money when it ſhall be made by weight, and not by number, without anie tarying.

Cap.21. Butteler. Maiors. Bailiſes. Takers.

Item where as before this time the kings buttelers and their deputies, were wont to take and dailie do take much more Wine by coulor of their office, to the kings vſe, than they ſhall néede, whereof the worſt they deliuer to the kings vſe, and the beſt in great number they reteine to them ſelfe, to ſell and make thereof their profit, and ſometime they releaſſe to merchants that that they haue taken of them for fines and giftes, which they take of the ſame merchauntes by extortion, to the great dammage and impoueriſhment of the ſaid merchaunts: It is accorded, that the Stewardes of the kings houſe, and Treaſurer of the wardrobe, ſhall ſende to all the portes of Englande, where wynes be to be taken to the kings vſe, the certaine number, which the Butteler ſhall take in euerie parte, ſo that nothing be taken ouer this number. And that the Maior and Bailiffes of the ſaide portes, certifie the ſaide Stewarde and treaſurer of the number of all the Tonnes ſo taken by the Butteler or his lieuetenant, vnder the ſeale of the ſaide Maior and Bailiſes by indentures made betwixt them and the takers of the ſaide wines. And in caſe that it be founde, that the Butteler or his lieuetenant, take more, or take rewarde of anie, or delaie anie by colour of his office as by arreſt, he ſhall make grée to the partie of the double, and ſhall be out of his office, and ſhall haue impriſonment, and alſo be raunſomed at the kings will. And the king ſhall aſſigne his Iuſtices, when ſhall pleaſe him, to enquire vpon theſe things. And the Butteler ſhall aunſwere aſwell for his deputies as for him ſelfe, where they be not ſufficient.

Cap.22. Prouiſions. Prouiſors.

Item becauſe that ſome do purchaſe in the court of Rome prouiſions, to haue Abbeies, and Priories in England, in deſtruction of the realme, and of holie religion: It is accorded, that euerie man that purchaſeth ſuch prouiſions of Abbeies or Priories, that he and his executors and procurators, which doe ſue and make execution of ſuch prouiſions, ſhall be out of the kings protection. And that a man may do with them, as of enimies of our ſoueraigne lorde the king and his realme. And he that offendeth againſt ſuch prouiſors in bodie or in goods, or in other poſſeſſions, ſhall be excuſed againſt all people, and ſhall neuer be impeched nor gréeued for the ſame at anie mans ſuite.

Cap.23.
Lombards

Item where as much people of the realme, which haue made contracts with Lombardes, that be named of the companies dwelling in the ſame realme, which Lombardes after that that they haue made their obligations to their creanſours, haue ſoudenlie eſcaped out of the realme without agreement made to their ſaid creanſours, in deceipt and great dammage of the people: It is accorded and aſſented, that if anie merchant of the companie, knowledge him ſelfe bounde by the maner, that the companie ſhall anſwere of the det. So that another merchant, which is not of the companie, ſhall not be thereby gréeued nor impeched.

Here beginneth the Statute of prouiſours of benefices made at Weſtminſter the ſaide xxv. yeere.

WHere as late in the parliament of good memorie of Edwarde king of Englande, graundfather of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, the xxv. yéere of his reigne, holden at Kaerlyle, the petition heard, put before the ſaide graunfather and his counſell by the commonaltie of his ſaid realme, conteining, that where as the holie church of Englande was founded in the eſtate of prelacie within the realme of England by the ſaid graundfather and his progenitors, and the Earles, Barons, and other nobles of his ſaide realme and their aunceſters, for them to enforme the people of the lawe of God, and for to make hoſpitalities, almes, and other workes of charitie in the places where the churches were founded, for the ſoules of the founders, their heires, and of all chriſten, & certeine poſſeſſions as much in fées, landes, rents, as in aduowſons, which doe extende to a great valure, were aſſigned by the ſaide founders to the prelates and other people of the holie church of the ſaide realme, to ſuſteine the ſame charge, and eſpecially of the poſſeſſions which were aſſigned to archbiſhops, biſhops, abbots, priors, religious and all other people of holie church, by the kings of the ſaide realme, Earles Barons, and other great men of his realme, the ſame kings, Earles, Barons, and other nobles, as lords and aduowées, haue had and ought to haue the cuſtodie of ſuch voidances and the preſentments and the collations of the benefices being of ſuch prelacies. And the ſaid kings in times paſt were wont to haue the greateſt parte of their councell, for the ſauſegarde of the realme when they had néede, of ſuch prelates and clerkes ſo aduaunced: The Biſhop of Rome, vſurping the ſeignories of ſuch poſſeſſions and benefices, doeth giue and graunt the ſame benefices to aliens, which did neuer dwell in Englande, and to Cardinalles, which might not dwell héere, and to other as well aliens as denizens, as if he had beene patrone, or aduowée of the ſaide dignities and benefices as he was not of right, after the lawe of Englande, whereby if they ſhoulde be ſuffered, there ſhoulde vnneathe be anie benefice within a ſhort time in the ſaide realme, but that it ſhoulde be in the handes of aliens and denizens by vertue of ſuch prouiſions, againſt the good will and diſpoſition of the founders of the ſame benefices. And ſo the elections of Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and other religious ſhoulde faile, and the almes, hoſpitals, and other workes of charitie, which ſhould be done in the ſaide places, ſhoulde be withdrawen, the ſaide graundfather and other lay patrons, in the time of ſuch voidances ſhoulde loſe their preſentments, the ſaid councell ſhoulde periſh, and goods without number ſhould be carried out of the realme, in adnullation of the eſtate of the holie church of Englande, and diſheriſon of the ſaide graundfather, and of the Earles, Barons, and other nobles of the ſaide realme, and in offence and deſtruction of the lawes and rightes of his realme, and to the great dammage of his people, and in ſubuercion of all the eſtate of his ſaide realme, and againſt the good diſpoſition and will of the firſt founders: By the aſſent of the Earles, Barons, and other nobles, and of all the ſaide commonaltie, at their inſtances and requeſtes, the dammage and gréeuances aforeſaide conſidered, in the ſaide full parliament it was ordeined, that the ſaide oppreſſions, gréeuances, and dammage in the ſame realme from henceforth ſhould not be ſuffred in anie maner. And nowe it is ſhewed to our ſoueraigne lorde the king in this preſent parliament holden at Weſtminſter, at the vtas of the Purification of our Ladie the xxv. yére of his reigne of Englande, and of Fraunce the xii. by the greuous complaintes of all the commons of his realme, that the gréeuances and miſchieues aforeſaide doe daily habound, to more greater dammage and deſtruction of all his realme, more than euer were before, s. that now late the biſhop of Rome, by procurement of clerkes and otherwiſe, hath reſerued and doth daily reſerue to his collation generally and eſpecially, aſwell archbiſhopriches, biſhopriches, abbeies, and priories, as all other dignities and other benefices in England, which be of the aduowrie of people of holie church, & giue the ſame aſwell to aliens as to denizens, & taketh of al ſuch benefices the firſt fruits, & manie other profits & a great part of the treaſure of the realme is carried away and diſpended out of the realme, by the purchaſers of ſuch graces, & alſo by ſuch priuie reſeruations manie clerkes auanced in this realm, by their true patrones, which haue peaceably holden their auauncements by long time, be ſoudainly out: whereupon the ſaide commons haue praied our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, that ſith the right of the crowne of England, & the law of the ſaid realm is ſuch, that vpon the miſchiues & damage, which happeneth to his realm, he ought & is bounden of the accord of his ſaid people in his parliament, thereof to make remedy, & law in voiding the miſchiefes & dammage, which thereof commeth, that it may pleaſe him thervpon to ordeine remedie: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, ſéeing the miſchieues and dammage before named, and hauing regard to the ſaid ſtatute, made in the time of his ſaide graundfather, and to the cauſes conteined in the ſame, which ſtatute holdeth alwayes his force, and was neuer defeated

Prouiſors.

Biſhop of Romes vſurped power.

Collation.

Reſeruatiõ

defeated nor admulled in anie point, and by ſo much he is bounden by his othe to do the ſame to be kept as the law of his realme, though that by ſufferance and negligence it hath bene ſithence attempted to the contrarie, and alſo hauing regard to the grieuous complaints made to him by his people in diuers his parliaments holden heretofore, willing to ordeine remedie for the great damage and miſchiefes, which haue happened and dailie do happen to the church of England by the ſaid cauſe: By the aſſent of all the great men and the commonaltie of his ſaid realme, to the honour of God and profite of the ſaid church of England, and of all his realme, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the free elections of archbiſhops and biſhops, and all other dignities and benefices electiue in England, ſhall holde from henceforth in the maner as they were granted by the kings progenitours, and founded by the anceſters of other lords. And that all prelates and other people of holie church, which haue aduouſons of anie benefices of the kings gift, or of anie of his progenitours, or of other lords and donours, to do deuine ſeruices and other charges thereof ordeined, ſhall haue their collations and preſentments freelie in the maner as they were enfeoffed by their donours. And in caſe that reſeruation, collation, or prouiſion be made by the court of Rome of anie archbiſhopricke, biſhopricke, dignitie or other benefice, in diſturbance of the elections, collations, or preſentations afore named, that at the time of the voydance that ſuch reſeruations, collations, & prouiſions, ought to take effect, our ſoueraigne lord the king & his heires ſhall haue and enioy for the ſame time the collations to the archbiſhopprickes and other dignities electiſe, which be of his aduourie, ſuch as his progenitours had before that free election was granted, ſithence that the elections were firſt granted by the kings progenitours vpon a certaine forme and condition, as to demaund licence of the king to chuſe, and after the election to haue his royall aſſent, and not in other maner. Which conditions not kept, the thing ought by reaſon to reſort to his firſt nature. And if anie ſuch reſeruation, prouiſion, or collation be made of anie houſe of religion of the kings auowrie, in diſturbance of the free election, our ſoueraigne lord the king and his heires ſhall haue for that time the collation to giue this dignitie to a conuenient perſon. And in caſe that collation, reſeruation, or prouiſion be made to the court of Rome of anie church, prebend, or other benefices, which be of the aduourie of people of holie church, whereof the king is aduowee peramont immediat, that at the ſame time of the voydance, at which time the collation, reſeruation, or prouiſion ought to take effect as afore is ſaid, the king & his heires thereof haue the preſentment or collation for that time. And ſo from time to time whenſoeuer ſuch people of holie church ſhall be diſturbed of their preſentments or collations by ſuch reſeruations, collations, or prouiſions, as afore is ſaid: Sauing to them the right of their aduowſons and their preſentments, when no collation or prouiſion of the court of Rome is thereof made, where that the ſaid people of holie church ſhall or will to the ſame benefices preſent or make collation. And that their preſentées may enioy the effect of their collations or preſentments. And in the ſame maner euerie other lord, of what condition that he be, ſhall haue the collations or preſentments to the houſes of religion, which bee of his aduowrie and other benefices of holie church, which be pertaining to the ſame houſes. And if ſuch aduowées do not preſent to ſuch benefices within the halfe yéere after ſuch voydances, nor the biſhop of the place do not giue the ſame by lapſe of time within a moneth after the halfe yéere: that then the king ſhal haue thereof the preſentments & collations, as he hath of other of his own aduowrie. And in caſe that the preſentées of the king, or the preſentées of other patrones of holie church, or of their aduowées, or they to whom the king or ſuch patrones or aduowées aforeſaid haue giuen benefices, perteining to their preſentments or collations, be diſturbed by ſuch prouiſours, ſo that they maie not haue poſſeſſion of ſuch benefices by vertue of the preſentments or collation ſo to them made, or that they which be in poſſeſſion of ſuch benefices, be impeached vpon their ſaid poſſeſſions by ſuch prouiſours, then the ſaid prouiſours, their procuratours, executors, & notaries ſhall be attached by their bodie, & brought in to anſwere. And if they be conuict, they ſhall abide in priſon without being let to mainpriſe or baile, or otherwiſe deliuered, till that they haue made fine and ranſome to the king at his will, and gree to the partie that ſhall féele him ſelfe gréeued. And neuertheleſſe before that they be deliuered, they ſhall make full renunciation, and finde ſufficient ſuretie, that they ſhall not attempt ſuch things in times to come, nor ſue no proces by them nor by other againſt anie man in the court of Rome, nor in no part elſe where, for anie ſuch impriſonments or renunciations, nor anie other thing depending of them. And in caſe that ſuch prouiſours, procuratours, executors and notaries be not found, that the Exigend ſhall runne againſt them by due proces, and that writtes ſhall go forth to take their bodies in what parts that they be found, aſwell at the kings ſuite as at the ſuite of the partie. And that in the meane time the king haue the profits of ſuch benefices ſo occupied by ſuch prouiſours, except abbeis priories, and other houſes, which haue colleges or couents. And in ſuch houſes the colleges and couents ſhall haue the profits. Sauing allwayes to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and to all other lords, their olde right. And this ſtatute ſhall haue place as well of reſeruations, collations, & prouiſions made and granted in times paſt againſt al them, which haue not yet obteined corporall poſſeſſions of the benefices granted to them by the ſame reſeruations, collations, and prouiſions, as againſt all other in time to come. And this ſtatute ought to holde place and to begin at the ſaid vtas,

Election.

Aduowſon.

Collation.

Reſeruation.

Aduowrie.

Prouiſions.

Aduowee.

Preſentee.

Prouiſours.

Here beginneth the ſtatute of the forme of leuying of the xv. made the ſame xxv. yeere.

Where as our ſoueraigne lord the king, the prelates, earles, barons, and other people aſſembled at his parliament, holden at Weſtminſter in the feaſt of S. Hillarie, the yeere of the raigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king of England the xxv. and of France the xii. hath granted to the commons of the realme of England, in aide of the diſme and quinzime, which the ſaid commons haue granted to our ſoueraigne lord the king, for the ſpeede of his warres of France, and defence of his realme of England, for three yeeres next enſuing, all the fines, iſſues forfeit, amerciaments, and all other profites, which be or ſhall be leuied or taken of labourers, artificers, regratours, vitailers, hoſtelers, and all maner of workemen, & of ſeruants, in all points fullie as is conteined in the ſtatute thereof made at the laſt parliament, holden at Weſtminſter at the vtas of Candelmas, the yeere aforeſaid, from the feaſt of Eaſter laſt paſt, till the laſt terme of the parliament of the diſmes and quinzime aforeſaid. And further if anie thing be behind of the ſaid fines, amerciaments, & other profites aforeſaid, of the making of the ſaide ſtatute, that is not paide to the commons in aide of their diſme and quinzime, renning before this time, in ſommons whereof the king is not anſwered: that then the ſaid commons ſhall haue that that is behinde in aide of their diſme and quinzime triennall granted at this parliament. And the ſaid commons prayeth our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the great men, that commiſſions of laborers be made to certaine people in euerie countie, named by the ſaid commons in this parliament, to enquire and do right according to the ſaid ſtatute. And that the ſame iuſtices take reaſonable wages euerie one after his eſtate, of the iſſues and profites riſing of their ſeſſions. And that the iuſtices do to be deliuered their eſtreites to the collectors of the ſaid diſme and quinzime, in the counties where they ſhalbe by indenture. And that the eſtretes thereof deliuered at the eſchequer, ſhalbe deliuered to the ſaid iuſtices: and that they do the ſame to be deliuered out of their cuſtodie to the ſaid collectors. And the ſame iuſtices before their riſing in euerie ſeſſions ſhall do to be affered the amerciaments as perteineth. And when they ſhall be affered, all the eſtretes and all the profites of their ſeſſions, at the end of euerie ſeſſions, ſhall be put in a certaine ſumme, in the preſence of the ſaid iuſtices and collectors, and of the knights, and ſerieants of the beſt of the countrie. And be it apporcioned of the ſame ſumme by the othes of good and lawfull knights, and other of euerie hundred in the forme as hereafter followeth, that is to ſaie, of euerie hundred there ſhall be certaine people choſen before the ſame iuſtices, as manie as ſhall neede, ſworne to ſhew and to ſay of euerie towne of the hundred, and of euerie hamel, the waſtes, miſchieues, and impoueriſhments of the ſame, aſwel of franchiſes as without, without conciling or fauouring anie man. And the ſumme when it ſhall be ſo put in certeine, ſhalbe apporcioned at the end of euerie ſeſſions betwixt the ſaid townes and hamlets, by the aduiſe of the ſaid iuſtices, and by the othe of the collectors and other aboue named, according to the eſtate of the ſaid townes and hamlets and their miſchiefe, and according as their neceſſitie demaundeth. So that to euerie towne and hamlet the porcion ſhall be allotted, and put in certaine, and the cauſe of the ſame before the ſaid iuſtices, and put in their record and recouped in part of paiment of the olde taxe of the ſaid townes and hamlets. And that the remnant of the ſaid taxe, of the ſaid townes and hamlets, be leuied by the ſaid collectors, beſide the eſtretes deliuered to them by the ſaid iuſtices, according to the ſaid apporcioning & no more vpon peine to loſe the treble to the parties, of whom the things ſhall be leuied, and which thereof feeleth them grieued, and to be raunſomed at the kings will. And that the ſaid iuſtices haue power to heare and determine aſwel at the ſuite of the partie as at the kings ſuite, of the collectors, vndercollectors, taxers, and all other miniſters, and all other which ſhall do or come againſt the ſaid ordinances, and to make thereupon readie puniſhment. And that all the profits riſing of ſuch puniſhments in anie maner, which ſhall be iudged before the ſaid iuſtices, of ſuch laborers, workemen, and artificers, or becauſe of them, ſhall be in aide of the commons, for to beare the charge of their diſme and quinzime aforeſaid. And that it be conteined in the commiſſions thereof made, that all miniſters of lords of franchiſes and their bailiſes, ſhall be attendant to the ſaide iuſtices vpon a grieuous paine. To which things aforeſaid: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, and the prelates, earles, barons, and other great men, being in the ſaid parliament, haue fullie giuen their aſſent. So alwaies that by occaſion of anie point aforeſaid, the leuying nor the paiment of the ſaid diſme and quinzime triennall, ſhall in no wiſe be delayed at anie of the termes aforeſaid.

Diſme and quinzime.

Here beginneth the ſtatute of prouiſours made at Weſtminſter the xxvij. yeere of king Edward the third.

Our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aſſent and praier of the great men and the commons of his realme of England, at his great councell holden at Weſtminſter, the monday next after the feaſt of S. Matthew the Apoſtle, the xxvii. yeere of his raigne of England, and of France the xiiii. in amendement of his ſaid realme, & maintenance of the lawes and vſages, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed theſe things vnderwriten.

Chap. 1.

Conisance. Court.

FIrſt becauſe it is ſhewed to our ſouereigne lorde the king, by the greeuous and clamarous complaints of the great men and commons aforeſaide, how that diuers of the people be and haue bene drawen out of the realme to aunſwere of things, whereof the conisance pertaineth to the kings court: And alſo that the iudgements giuen in the ſame courte be impeched in an other court, in preiudice and diſheriſon of our ſouereigne lorde the king and of his crowne, and of all the people of his ſaide realme and in the vndoing and deſtruction of the common lawe of the ſame realme at all times vſed. Whereupon good deliberation had with the great men and other of his ſaid counſell, it is aſſented and accorded by our ſouereigne lorde the king, and the greate men and commons aforeſaide, that all the people of the kings liegeance, of what condition that they be, which draweth anie out of the realme in plea, whereof the conisance pertaineth to the kings courte, or of things whereof iudgements be giuen in the kings courte, or which doo ſue in an other courte to defeate or impeach the iudgements giuen in the kings courte, ſhall haue day, containing the ſpace of ii. monethes, by warning to be made to them in the place where the poſſeſſions be, which be in debate, or elſe where, where they haue landes or other poſſeſſions, by the ſhiriffes or other the kings miniſters, to be before the king and his counſell, or in his chauncerie, or before the kings iuſtices in his places of the one bench or the other, or before other the kings iuſtices, which to the ſame ſhall be deputed, to aunſwere in their proper perſons to the king of the contempt doone in this behalfe. And if they come not at the ſaide day in their proper perſon to be at the lawe, they, their procurators, attourneis, executors, notaries, and maintainers ſhall from this day forth be put out of the kings protection, and their landes, goodes, and cattels forfeite to the king. And their bodies, where ſo euer they may be found, ſhall be taken and impriſoned, and raunſomed at the kings will. And vpon the ſame a writ ſhall be made to take them by their bodies, and to ſeaſe their lands, goods, and poſſeſſions into the kings hands. And if it be returned, that they be not found, they ſhall be put in exigend and outlawed.

Prouiſors. Protection.

Prouided alwaies, that at what time they come before that they be outlawed and will yeeld them to the kings priſon, to be iuſtified by the law, and to receiue that that the courte ſhall award in this behalfe, that they ſhall be thereto receiued. The forfeiture of the lands, goods, and catalles abiding in their force, if they doo not yeeld them within the ſaid two moneths, as afore is ſaid.

Chap. 2.

Charter of pardon. Suggeſtion.

Item becauſe our ſouereigne lord the king hath often graunted charters of pardon of felonies, by feined and vntrue ſuggeſtions of diuers people, whereof much euill hath chaunced in times paſt, and for to eſchue ſuch euill: It is accorded and aſſented by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, and all his ſaid counſell, that from henceforth in euerie charter of pardon of felonie, which ſhall be graunted at anie mans ſuggeſtion, the ſaid ſuggeſtion, and the name of him that maketh the ſuggeſtion, ſhall be compriſed in the ſame charter. And if afterwarde the ſame ſuggeſtion be found vntrue, the charter ſhall be diſalowed and holden for none. And the iuſtices, before whome ſuch charters ſhall be alledged, ſhall enquire of the ſame ſuggeſtion, and that aſwell of charters graunted before this time, as of charters, which ſhall be graunted in time to come. And if they finde them vntrue, then they ſhall diſalow the charters ſo alledged. And ſhall moreouer thereof doo as the lawe demaundeth.

Chap. 3.

Vittels.

Item for the great and outrageous dearth of vittels, which hoſtelers, herbergers, and other regraters of vittels make through the realme, to the great damage of the people paſſing through the realme: It is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that the iuſtices learned in the law, which be good and conuenient, ſhall be newlie choſen to enquire of the deedes and outrages of ſuch hoſtelers, regraters, laborers, and all other compriſed in the ſtatute an other time thereof made, and them to puniſh, and moreouer to doo right to the king and his people, ſauing alwaies to euerie lord and other, their franchiſes in all points.

Chap. 4.

Aulnageour. Aulnage.

Item where as the great men and the commons haue ſhewed to our ſouereigne lord the king, how diuers marchants, aſwell forrens as denizens, haue withdrawen them and yet doo withdrawe them, to come with clothes into England, to the great damage of the king and of all his people, becauſe that the kings aulnageour ſurmiſeth to the marchants ſtrangers, that their clothes be not of aſſiſe, that is to ſay, the colored cloth of the length of xxvi. yeardes meaſured by the creaſt, and of the breadth of vi. quarters and an halfe. And the cloth of ray, of the length of xxviii. yardes meaſured by the liſt, and of the breadth of vi. quarters, and the ſame areſt as forfeite to our ſouereigne lord the king, and haue praied our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, that it may pleaſe him, to releaſe and put out ſuch forfeitures in eaſe of his people, for a conuenient recompence to be made to him. Of the other part our ſouereigne lord the king, vpon ſuch condition hearing their ſupplication, hath releaſed and excluded him of all the ſaide forfeitures, and he will and graunteth for him & for his heires, that there ſhall be no clothes forfeite, although they be not of the ſaide aſſiſe, but the kings aulnageour ſhall meaſure the cloth and marke the ſame, by which marke a man may knowe how much the cloth containeth. And of aſmuch as the cloth, which is bought for cloth of aſſiſe, ſhall be found to be leſſe then the aſſiſe, allowance or abatement ſhall be made to the buier in the paiment, which he ſhall make for the ſame cloth, after the quantitie of the price for which the cloth was bought, & the aulnageour ſhall take for euerie cloth ſo meaſured, which is of aſſiſe, that is to ſay, of the ſeller an halfepennie, and of halfe a cloth a

Subſidie paid for cloth.

farthing, for his office and no more, nor they ſhall take nothing of the clothes which be leſſe than of the halfe cloth. And that he nothing medle of the aulnage of anie cloth, but onelie of clothes which be to be ſould. And for ſo much as the ſaide lordes and commons haue graunted to the king a ſubſidie of euerie cloth, which is to be ſould, to take of the ſeller ouer the cuſtomes thereof due, that is to ſay, of euerie cloth of the ſaid aſſiſe, wherein there is no graine iiii. d. and of euerie halfe ſuch cloth ii. d. and of euerie cloth of aſſiſe of ſcarlet vi. d. & of euerie halfe ſuch cloth iii. d. & of euerie cloth of halfe graine of aſſiſe v. d. and of euerie halfe ſuch cloth ii. d. ob. And that euerie cloth paſſing the halfe cloth of aſſiſe by iii. yeardes and more, which is no cloth whole of aſſiſe, and alſo of euerie cloth paſſing the whole cloth by iii. yeardes and more, it ſhall be taken after the rate of the ſubſidie, which is to be paied for the whole cloth of the ſame ſort. So alwaies, that of no cloth which containeth not halfe a cloth, nor of clothes, which a man maketh to his owne vſe, to clothe him and his meinie, nor of cloth ſealed with the ſeale of the collector of the ſaide ſubſidie, of which the ſame ſubſidie was once paied by the ſeller, to whoſe hands that ſuch clothes ſhall come afterward to ſell, or in other maner, nothing of the ſaide ſubſidie ſhall be paied nor demaunded. And that ſuch maner of clothes which be put to ſale before that they be ſealed with the ſaide ſeale, ſhall be forfeite to the king, and taken into his hand by the ſaide collector or aulnageour, or by the deputie of one of them, or elſe by the bailiffes of the towne where ſuch cloth vendible not ſealed ſhall be found.

Seale.

Chap. 5. Foreſtalling of wines.

Item it is aſſented and accorded that defence and proclamations ſhall be made, that no Engliſh marchant ſhall engroſſe nor foreſtall wines in Gaſcoine, nor take them by the way of buieng of no Gaſcoine, nor of other, for to pay in England, for anie greater ſumme than wines be commonlie ſould in Gaſcoine, becauſe of preſt in perill of the ſea, or by anie other colour, vpon paine of life and of member, and of forfeiture of the wines and of all their other goods and cattels to the king, and of forfeiture of all their lands and tenements to the chiefe lords. And the chiefe lordes ſhall haue a writ of eſchete in ſuch caſe.

Chap. 6. Butler. Wines.

Item that all marchants Gaſcoines and other ſtrangers may ſafelie bring their wines into England, to what port that ſhall pleaſe them and to doo thereof their profits. So alwaies that the kings butler may make purueiance of wines of aliens when neede ſhall be, making paiment for the ſame wines within xl. daies, in the maner as hath bene vſed in old time.

Chap. 7. Marchant Engliſh. Vintage. Burdeaux. Baion. Wines.

Item that no Engliſh marchant, nor none of his ſeruants, nor other for them, ſhall go into Gaſcoine, there to abide, nor ſhall haue none other there dwelling, to make bargaine or buieng of wines by anie colour, before the time of the vintage, that is to ſay, before that common paſſage be made to ſeeke wines there. And that none buie nor bargaine by him ſelfe, nor by other, anie wines but onelie in the ports of Burdeaux and Baion, vpon the paines and forfeitures next aforeſide. And if anie be there found doing againſt the ſame, he ſhall be taken and arreſted by the ſteward of Gaſcoine, or the conſtable of Burdeaux, and the bodie ſent into England to the tower of London. And that the ſame ſteward certifie the king in his chauncerie of the names of ſuch arreſted, and of their maiſters and felowes alſo with all the deede.

Cap. 8. Wines. Gaugeour.

Item it is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that all wines red and white, which ſhall come into the ſaide realme, and into the landes of Wales and Ierland, to ſell, ſhall be well and lawfullie gauged by the kings gaugeours, or their deputies. And if anie doo ſet diſturbance or debate, and will not ſuffer the ſame to be gauged, he ſhall forfeite the ſaide wines, and ſhall be puniſhed by impriſonment, and raunſomed at the kings will. And if default be found in the gaugeour, that he or his deputie be not redie to doo his office, when he ſhall be required, or that he doo fraude or diſceite, in doing his office to the damage of the buier or of the ſeller: he ſhall pay to the partie greeued his treble damages, and loſe his office, and be puniſhed by impriſonment, and raunſomed at the kings will. And in caſe that leſſe be found in the tunne or pipe, than ought to be of right, after the aſſiſe of the tunne, the valour of aſmuch as ſhall lacke of ſuch tunne or pipe, ſhall be allowed and deducted in the paiment.

Here beginneth the ſtatute of the ſtaple made at Weſtminſter the ſaide xxvii. yeare.

EDward by the grace of God. &c. to all our ſhiriffes, maiors, bailiffes, miniſters, and other our faithfull people, to whom theſe preſent letters ſhall come, greeting. Whereas good deliberation had with the prelats, dukes, earles, barons, and great men of the counties, that is to ſay, of euerie countie one for all the countie, and of the commons of cities and burghes of our realme of England ſommoned to our great counſaile holden at Weſtminſter the monday next after the feaſt of ſaint Mathew the apoſtle, the xxvii. yeare of our reigne of England, and of Fraunce the xiiii. for the damage which hath notoriouſlie come aſwell to vs & to the great men, as to our people of our realme of England and of our lands of Wales and Ireland, becauſe that the ſtaple of woolles, lether, wolfelles of our ſaid realme and lands hath bene holden out of our ſaide realme and lands. And alſo for the great profits which ſhould come to the ſaide realme and lands if the ſtaple were holden within the ſame and not elſe where: to the honor of God and in releefe of our realme and lands aforeſaid, and for to eſchewe the perils that may happen of the contrarie in time to come, by the counſell and common aſſent of the ſaide prelates, dukes, earles, barons, knightes, and commons aforeſaide, we haue ordeined and ſtabliſhed the thinges vnderwritten.

Chap. 1

FIrſt that the ſtaple of wolles, lether, wolfelles and lead growing and comming forth within our ſaid realme & lands, ſhall be perpetuallie holden at the places vnderwritten, that is to ſaie, for Englande at Newcaſtle vpon Tine, Yorke, Lincolne, Norwich, Weſtminſter, Canterburie, Cyceſter, Wincheſter, Exeter, and Briſtowe. For Wales at Kaermerdin, and for Irelande at Deuelin, Waterforde, Corke, and Droghda, and not elſe where. And that all the ſaide wolles as well olde as newe, wolfelles, lether, & lead, which ſhall bee brought out of the ſaide realme and land ſhall be firſt brought to the ſaide ſtaples. And there the ſaide woll and lead betwixt marchant and marchant, and marchant and others to be lawfullie weighed by the ſtandard. And that euerie ſacke and ſarpler of the ſame wolles ſo weighed, bee ſealed vnder the ſeale of the maior of the ſtaple. And that all the wolles ſo weighed and ſealed at the ſtaple of Yorke, Lincolne, Norwich, Weſtminſter, Caunterburie and Wincheſter. And alſo lether, wolfelles and lead, which ſhall come there (The cuſtomes of the ſtaple thereof paied) ſhall be witneſſed by bill, ſealed with the ſeale of the maior of the ſtaple, and brought to the portes vnderwritten, that is to ſaie, from Yorke to Hull, from Lincolne, to ſaint Botolfe, from Norwich to great Yermouth, from Weſtminſter to London, from Caunterburie to Sandwich, from Wincheſter to Southamton. And there the ſaid wolles and lead ſhal be an other time weighed by our cuſtomers aſſigned in the ſame parties. And all the wolles and lead brought to the ſaid portes of Newcaſtell, Chicheſter, Exeter, Briſtow, Kermerdin, Deuelin, Waterforde, Corke, and Droghda, where the other ſtaples be holden, ſhall be but once weighed by the ſtanderd betwixt marchaunt and marchant, or marchant and other in preſence of our cuſtomers there. And an indenture ſhall be made betwixt the maior of the ſtaple being in the port of the ſea and our cuſtomers there of all the wolles and lead ſo weighed and alſo of all the lether and wolfelles which ſhall come to the ſaide ſtaples to paſſe there, and the ſame wolles and lead, and alſo the lether and wolfelles cuſtomed and coketted, and the cuſtomes thereof due payed to our ſaide cuſtomers in all the ſaide portes, that is to ſaie, of denizens for the time that they haue paſſed, halfe a marke of a ſacke of woll, halfe a marke of CCC. wolfelles, a marke of a laſt of lether. And of aliens x.s. of a ſacke of woll x.s. of CCC. wolfelles, and xx.s. of a laſt of lether, and three pence of euerie ſoowe of lead, then the ſaide marchaundizes ſhall bee brought by marchauntes ſtraungers, which haue bought the ſame, and not by Engliſh men Welſh men nor Iriſh men, to the parties beyonde the ſea out of our ſaide realme and landes, to what parties it ſhall pleaſe the ſaide marchaunts ſtraungers. And that the ſaide maior and cuſtomers ſhall delaie no man willinglie for gaine, nor for ſuch cauſe, nor in other maner ſhall anie thing take of anie perſon to doe that that pertaineth to their office, vpon paine of impriſonment, and to paie to the partie the double of that that they haue ſo taken, and alſo of that that the partie ſhall be indamaged becauſe of ſuch taking or delaie, and moreouer to be raunſomed at our will, but ſhall holde them content of that that they dyd take in certaine to doe there office. And that the maior of the ſtaple and the cuſtomers take an othe of all the marchauntes, which ſo ſhall paſſe with wolles, lether, wolfelles and lead, that they ſhall holde no ſtaple beyonde the ſea of the ſame marchaundizes.

Staple.

Maior of the ſtaple. Cuſtomers

Chap. 2.

Item to repleniſh the ſaid realme and lands of money and of plate, of gold and of ſiluer, and of marchaundizes of other landes, and for to giue courage to marchauntes ſtraungers to come with their wares and marchaundiſes in to the realme and landes aforeſaide: We haue ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all marchauntes ſtraungers, which be not of our enmitie, of what lande or nation that they be, maie ſafelie and vnder our protection and ſafeconduct come and dwell in our ſaide realme and landes where they will, and thither to returne with their ſhippes, wares, and all maner marchaundizes, and freelie ſell their marchaundizes at the ſtaple and elſe where within the ſame realme and landes, to anie that will buie them, paieng the cuſtomes thereof due. And more to aſſure the marchauntes ſtraungers, and other bringing goods and marchaundizes within the ſayde realme and landes, wee will and graunt for vs and for our heires and ſubiectes, that nothing ſhall bee taken ouer the cuſtomes aforeſayde, nor taken of them to our vſe by colour of ſale, nor in other maner, againſt their will, nor by the miniſters of vs or of our heires, nor by the miniſters of anie of the prelats, dukes, earles barons, lords nor ladies, nor of none other great nor ſmall. And if anie miniſter, or other by colour of his office, or in other maner take anie thing of them againſt their agreement, he ſhall be incontinentlie arreſted by the maiors and bailiffes of the place, if it be out of the ſtaple, or by the maior or miniſters of the ſtaple, if it be within the ſtaple. And ſpeedie and readie proces ſhall be made againſt him from daie to daie, and from houre to houre, according to the lawe of the ſtaple, and not at the common lawe, as well out of the ſtaple as within at euerie mans complaint that ſo ſhall be greeued. And if he be thereof attainted, hee ſhall paie to the marchant the double value of that that hee hath taken, and as much to vs. And that no commiſſion bee made to take ſuch prices of the ſayde marchantes, and if anie commiſſion be made it ſhall be holden for none.

Marchaunts ſtrangers. Safe conduct.

Staple lawe.

Chap. 3.

Marchantes Engliſh & ſtrangers.

Item we will and grant, that all marchauntes as well aliens as denizens, maie buie wolles, lether, wolfelles and lead, through our realme and landes without couin or colluſion to abate the price of the ſaide marchaundizes. So alwaies that they bring the ſame to the ſtaples. And that no

mar-

Wolles, lether, wolfelles, ⁊c.
Staple.

marchant Engliſh, Welſh, noꝛ Iriſh, ſhall carie anie maner of woolles, leather, woolfelles, oꝛ lead, out of the ſaide realme and landes, vpon paine of life and member, and of foꝛfaiture of the ſayde marchandiſes, and of all their other goods and cattelles againſt vs, and of foꝛfeiture of all their landes and tenementes againſt the chéefe loꝛdes. And the chéefe loꝛdes ſhall haue a wꝛit of eſchete on the caſe. And that no ſtraunge marchauntes by couin betwixt them and Engliſh, Iriſh oꝛ Welſh marchantes, ſhall bꝛing the ſaide wares and marchandiſes of England, Iriſh, oꝛ Welſh marchantes, in part oꝛ in all. Noꝛ that no marchant Engliſh, Iriſh, noꝛ Welſh, noꝛ other make couin oꝛ colluſion with marchants ſtraungers, to carie their wolles, lether, wolfelles oꝛ lead to the parties beyonde the ſea, out of the realme and landes afoꝛeſayde, vnder the name of marchants ſtraungers, noꝛ ſhall ſende noꝛ holde their ſeruauntes, oꝛ other their atturneies in the parties beyond the ſea, out of our ſaid realme and landes foꝛ to ſell oꝛ to ſuruey the ſale of their ſaid wolles, lether, wolfelles and lead there, oꝛ to receiue the monie comming of the ſale of the ſaide wolles, lether, wolfelles and lead. Noꝛ that no Engliſhman, Iriſhman, noꝛ Welſh man, by him ſelfe noꝛ by other, take paiment of golde noꝛ of ſiluer, noꝛ of other thing in recompence oꝛ commutation, oꝛ in the name of paiment in the parties beyonde the ſea out of the realme and landes afoꝛeſaide, of marchandiſes ſolde in Englande, Irelande, oꝛ in Wales touching the ſtaple, but all ſuch paiment ſhall be made in golde oꝛ in ſiluer oꝛ marchandiſe in Englande, Irelande, oꝛ Wales, where the contract was made, vpon the foꝛfaitures and paines next afoꝛeſaide. Noꝛ that the marchants ſtraungers noꝛ denizens make betwixt them priuilie noꝛ apertlie anie companie oꝛ confederacie in fraude oꝛ diſceite of this oꝛdinance, noꝛ that none mainteine the ſame foꝛ gaine, noꝛ in other maner to doe anie ſuch fraude oꝛ diſceite, vpon the ſame paines and foꝛfeitures. And alwaies it is to be vnderſtanded, that euerie Engliſhman, Iriſhman oꝛ Welſhman maie fréelie bꝛing their owne wolles, lether, wolfelles ⁊ lead to the ſtaple to ſell there without being compelled to ſell them in the countrie. And that euerie marchant that ſhall ſell his wolles at the ſtaple, be bounde to warrant the packing of the ſame wolles.

Chap. 4.
Staple.
Carier.
Takers.
Vierge.
Steward.
Marſhall.
Maior of the ſtaple.

Item foꝛ as much as no ſtaple maie be pꝛofitable foꝛ vs and our ſaide realme and landes, vnleſſe it be frée: We will and graunt foꝛ vs and foꝛ our heires, foꝛ the maintenance of the ſaide ſtaple, that all maner of people maie come with their cariage and goods to the ſtaple, and from the ſame returne fréelie without being diſturbed by pꝛiſes of vs oꝛ of anie other. Sauing to vs and to our heires all maner of pꝛices roiall, of all maner of cariages and vittailes thꝛough all our ſayde realme and landes of olde times due and vſed of right, as haue bene made by vs our aunceſters in times paſt. And euerie carier returning from the ſtaple, ſhall haue a bill vnder the ſeale of the maioꝛ of the ſtaple, whereby it maie be knowne, that hee ſerueth the ſtaple, conteining the iournies that him néedeth foꝛ his returne to the houſe, which bill ſhalbe fréelie granted to him. And the ſame maioꝛ ſhall be ſwoꝛne that hee ſhall make no ſuch bill foꝛ none other then which ſerueth the ſtaple. And if anie ſuch carier, cart, ſhippes, beaſtes, oꝛ other thing, which ſerueth foꝛ cariage of that that perteineth to the ſtaple, be taken, and be within the vierge out of the ſtaple, hue and crie ſhall be leuied vpon the takers, and the takers ſhall be maintenant taken by people of the towne, where the pꝛice was made, oꝛ by people of an other towne, if they be lacking, and bꝛought befoꝛe the ſteward and marſhall of our houſe. And there readie puniſhment ſhall be made of them, accoꝛding as the déede requireth. And if anie ſuch pꝛice be made out of the vierge, hue and crie ſhall be leuied, and the takers ſhall bee taken and arreſted by the towne, where ſuch pꝛices ſhall be made, oꝛ by other townes néere, if they be lacking, and bꝛought to the next gaile, and there to be done of them as of théeues, if the déede the ſame require. And in caſe that the people of ſuch townes be negligent, and will not purſue and arreſt ſuch takers, as befoꝛe is ſaid, the iiii. townes next ſhall anſwere of the damages that may be found befoꝛe them, whom we ſhall thereto aſſigne, that the plaintiffes haue incurred by their default, if they can not reaſonablie excuſe them ſelfe thereof. And if ſuch pꝛices bee made in a place, where that the ſtaple is, the takers ſhall bee arreſted by the maioꝛs and miniſters of the ſtaple, and right done to the plaintiffes by the ſaide maioꝛs and miniſters. So alwaies that if ſuch pꝛice be made at the ſtaple, and the ſtaple be within the vierge, and the takers arreſted be of our houſe, then right ſhall be done of them by the maioꝛs and miniſters of the ſtaple. And the ſteward and marſhall of our houſe, oꝛ the ſtewardes lieutenant ſhall be thereto called, if they will be there, to ſée that right be done of the ſaide takers accoꝛding to the lawe of the ſtaple. And in caſe they come not, the maioꝛ and miniſters of the ſtaple ſhall pꝛocede in the pꝛoceſſe, and doe iuſtice accoꝛding to the lawe of the ſtaple, notwithſtanding the not comming of the ſtewarde oꝛ marſhall, oꝛ lieutenant afoꝛeſaide.

Chap. 5.
Coniſance.
Maioꝛ.

Item in caſe that our bench oꝛ common bench, oꝛ iuſtices in Eyꝛe, oꝛ iuſtices of Aſſiſe, oꝛ the place of the marſhalſie, oꝛ anie other iuſtices come to the places, where the ſaide ſtaples bee, the ſaide iuſtices noꝛ ſtewardes noꝛ marſhalles, noꝛ other of the ſaid places, ſhall haue no coniſaunce there of that thing that perteineth to the coniſaunce of the maioꝛ and miniſters of the ſtaple.

Chap. 6.
Marſhall.
Liuerie.

Item we will and defend, that no marſhall noꝛ other miniſter of our houſe noꝛ of others, ſhall make liuerie noꝛ medle them in the places where the ſtaples be holden and kept, of the houſes where the ſaide marchauntes oꝛ their meinie, oꝛ wolles oꝛ other marchaundizes of the ſtaple bee lodged, noꝛ enter in to the ſame to doe their office there, noꝛ take anie thing thereof to ſpare anie, vpon the paine to make grée to the partie, at whoſe ſuite he ſhall be attainted, of the quatreble of that that the plaintiffe ſhall be endamaged, and further ſhall be gréeuouſlie puniſhed againſt vs.

Item

Cap.7.
Licence.
Priuilege.

Item we will and graunt, that no licence nor priuilege to make paſſage by Engliſhmen, Iriſhmen, or Welſhmen of wolles, lether, wolfelles or lead out of the ſaide realme and lands, ſhall be graunted by vs nor by our heires againſt this ordinance. And if anie be graunted to the contrarie, they ſhall be holden for none. And they ſhall giue no warrantie, nor excuſe to them, which ſhall doo to be paſſed the ſaide marchandiſes, that they ſhall not incurre the paines and forfeitures contained in the ſaide article.

Cap.8.
Maior of the ſtaples.
Conſtables of the ſtaple
Iuriſdiction.

Item we haue ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the maiors and conſtables of the ſtaples, ſhall haue iuriſdiction and coniſance within the townes where the ſtaples ſhall be, of people and of all maner of thinges touching the ſtaple. And that all marchants comming to the ſtaple, their ſeruaunts and meinie in the ſtaple, ſhall be ruled by the law marchant, of all thinges touching the ſtaple, and not by the common lawe of the land, nor by vſage of cities burghes nor other townes, and that they ſhall not impleade nor be impleaded before the iuſtices of the ſaid places in plea of debt, couenant, and treſpas touching the ſtaple, but ſhall impleade all perſons, of whom they will complaine, aſwell ſuch as be not of the ſtaple, as thoſe that be of the ſtaple, which ſhall be there found. And in the ſame maner they ſhall be impleaded onelie before the maior and iuſtices of the ſtaple, which ſhall be thereto deputed, of all maner of pleas and of actions, whereof the coniſance, pertaineth to the miniſters of the ſtaple. So alwaies that all maner of contracts and couenants made betwixt marchant and marchant or other, whereof the one partie is a marchant or miniſter of the ſtaple, whether the contract or couenant made be within the ſtaple or without, ⁊ alſo of treſpaſſes doone within the ſtaple to marchants or to miniſters of the ſtaple by other, or by anie of them to other: the partie plaintiffe ſhall chooſe whether he will ſue his action or quarell before the iuſtices of the ſtaple by the lawe of the ſtaple, or in other place at the common law: And he ſhall be thereto receiued. So alwaies that in the pleas touching anie of our houſe, the ſteward or his lieutenaunt, and the marſhals of our houſe ſhall be with the maior of the ſtaple, to ſée that right be doone to the parties, as before is ſaide, if they will be there. But pleas of land and of freehold ſhall be at the common lawe. And if marchants or their people being in the ſtaple, becauſe of the ſame doo felonie or be ſlaine, robbed, or maimed by anie perſons, the maior of the ſtaple and other couenable ſhall be aſſigned iuſtices, to heare and determine the ſaid felonies ⁊ maihems within the ſtaple without delay, according to the common lawe. And if anie ſuch felon or treſpaſſer be taken and deteined within anie franchiſe, to whom ſoeuer the ſame be, becauſe of ſuch felonie or maihem doone within the ſtaple, it ſhall be maintenant commanded by writ, to make the ſaid felon, or him that did the maihem to come before the ſaid iuſtices, to doo right of him in the forme aforeſaid: And if they that haue ſuch priſoners in warde, will not deliuer them, they ſhall incurre the paine of an C. li. towards vs. And neuertheles they ſhall deliuer the bodie in the forme aforeſaid. And in caſe that anie enditement be made out of the ſtaple of felonies or treſpaſſes doone by people of the ſtaple, or by other to them within the ſtaple, the ſame enditement ſhall be ſent before the ſaid maior, and them which ſhall be aſſigned iuſtices with him, to doo right in this partie. And if plea or debate be made before the maior of the ſtaple, betwixt the marchants or miniſters of the ſame, and thereupon to trie thereof the trouth an enqueſt or proue is to be taken: we will that if the one partie and the other be a ſtranger, it ſhall be tried by ſtrangers. And if the one partie and the other be denizens, it ſhall be tried by denizens. And if the one partie be denizen and the other an alian, the one halfe of the enqueſt or of the proue ſhall be of denizens, and the other halfe of alians.

Steward of the kings houſe.

Felonie or maihem doone within the ſtaple.

Enditement.

Enqueſt.

Cap.9.
Staple.
Maior of the ſtaple.
Seale.
Recogniſance.

Item to the intent that the contracts made within the ſtaple ſhall be the better holden, and the paiments redelie made: we haue ordained and ſtabliſhed, that euerie maior of the ſaid ſtaples ſhall haue power to take recogniſances of debts, which a man will make before him, in the preſence of the conſtables of the ſtaple or one of them. And that in euerie of the ſaide ſtaples be a ſeale ordained, remaining in the cuſtodie of the ſaide maior of the ſtaple, vnder the ſeales of the ſame conſtables. And that all obligations, which ſhall be made vpon ſuch recogniſances, be ſealed with the ſaid ſeale paieng for euerie obligation of an C. li. and within, of euerie pound an halpenie. And of euerie obligation aboue an C li. of euerie pound a farthing. And that the maior of the ſtaple, by vertue of the ſame letters ſo ſealed, may take and hold in priſon the bodies of the debtors after the terme incurred, if he be found within the ſtaple, till they haue made grée to the crediter of the debt and damages. And alſo arreſt the goods of the ſaide debtors found within the ſaide ſtaple, and deliuer the ſaide goods to the ſaid creditors by true eſtimation or to ſell them at the beſt that a man may, and deliuer the monie to the creditors till the ſumme due. And in caſe that the debtors be not found within the ſtaple, nor their goods to the ſumme of the debt, the ſame ſhall be certified in the chauncerie vnder the ſaide ſeale, by which certification a writ ſhall be ſent to take the bodies of the ſaid debtors, without putting them to mainepriſe. And to ſeaſe their lands and tenements, goods and cattels. And the writ ſhall be returned in our chauncerie, with the certification of the value of the ſaide lands and tenements, goods, and cattels. And thereupon due execution to be made from day to day in the maner as it is contained in the ſtatute marchant, ſo that he, to whome the debt is due, haue eſtate of fréehold in the lands and tenements, which ſhall be deliuered to him by vertue of the ſame proces, and recouerie by writ of Nouell diſſeiſin, in caſe if he be out. And that the debter haue no aduantage of the quarter of a yeare that is contained in the ſaid ſtatute marchaunt.

Chauncerie.

Execution.

Statute marchant.

chant. And in caſe that no creditor will haue letters of the ſaide ſeale, but will be at the faith of the ſaide debtor, if after the terme incurred he demaunded the debt, the debtor ſhall be vpon the faith.

Cap. 10. Auoyr de pois Staple. Weight. Meaſure. Yarde. Balance. Woolles.

Item becauſe we haue perceiued, that ſome marchants doo buie auoyr de pois, woolles and other marchandiſes by one weight: and ſell by an other, and make alſo diſceitefull draughts vpon the weight. And alſo vſe falſe meaſures and yeardes in great diſceite of vs and of all the commons and of lawfull marchants: We will and ſtabliſh, that one weight, one meaſure and one yard be through all the land, aſwell out of the ſtaple as within. And that woolles, and all maner auoyr de pois, be weied by the balance, ſo that the tongue of the balance be euen without bowing to the one ſide or to the other, and without putting hand or foote, or other touch making of the ſame. And that he that dooth againſt the ſame, to the damage of the ſeller, ſhall forfaite to vs the valour of the marchandiſe ſo weighed & meaſured. And the partie that will complaine him, ſhall haue the quatreble of that that he ſhall be indamaged. And the treſpaſſour ſhall haue one yeares impriſonment, and be raunſomed at the kings will. And thereupon iuſtices ſhall be aſſigned to enquire of ſuch treſpaſſes at all times that ſhall be needefull, and to doo right aſwell at our ſuite as at the ſuite of other that thereof will complaine.

Cap. 11. Marchants. Wines. Staple. Forſtalling.

Item we haue ordained, that all marchants, aliens, and denizens, and other, that doo bring wines, and other wares and marchandizes, what ſo euer they be to the ſtaples, cities burghes, and good townes, or to ports of the ſea within our ſaide realme and landes, may ſafelie and without chalenge and impechment of anie ſell them in gros or at retaile, or by percels at their will, to all maner of people that will buie the ſame. And that no marchant, priuie nor ſtranger, nor other of what condition that he be, go by land nor by water againſt ſuch wines, wares, or marchandiſes comming into our ſaide realme and lands, in the ſea nor elſe where, to foreſtall or buie them, or in other maner to giue earneſt vpon them, before that they come to the ſtaple, or to the port, whereby they ſhall be diſcharged, nor enter in the ſhips for ſuch cauſe, till the marchandiſes be ſet to land to be ſould, vpon the paines and forfeitures contained in the ſame third article aforeſaide.

Cap. 12. Marchants. Woolles. Lether. Wolfelles.

Item that no marchant priuie nor ſtranger, nor other, ſhall bring out of our realme of England woolles, lether, wolfelles to Berwike vpon Twede nor elſe where, nor into Scotland, nor that no man, marchant nor other of what condition that he be, ſell his woolles, wolfelles, nor lether, to anie man of Scotland, nor to none other to bring into Scotland, vpon the paines and articles contained in the ſaid third article.

Cap. 13. Marchant robbed on the ſea.

Item we will and graunt, that if anie marchant priuie or ſtranger be robbed of his goods vpon the ſea, and the goods ſo robbed come into anie parties within our realme and landes, and will ſue for to recouer the ſaide goods, he ſhall be receiued to proue the ſaide goods to be his owne by his marks, or by his cart or coket, or by good and lawfull marchants priuie or ſtrangers. And by ſuch proues the ſame goods ſhall be deliuered to the marchants, without making other ſuite at the common lawe. And in caſe that anie ſhips going out of our ſaide realme and landes, or comming to the ſame, by tempeſt or other miſfortune breake vpon the ſea bankes, and the goods come to the land, which may not be ſaid wrecke, they ſhall be maintenant without fraude or male engine deliuered to the marchants, to whom the goods be, or to their ſeruants, by ſuch proue as before is ſaide, paieng to them that haue ſaued and kept the ſame, couenablie for their trauell, that is to ſay, by the diſcretion of the ſhiriffes and bailiffes or other our miniſters in the places gildable, where other lordes haue no franchiſe, and by the aduiſe and aſſent of iiii. or vi. of the beſt or moſt ſufficient diſcreete men of the countrie. And if that be within the franchiſe of other lordes, than it ſhall be doone by the ſtewards and bailiffes, or wardens of the ſame franchiſes, and by the aduiſe of iiii. or vi. diſcreete men of the countrie, as afore is ſaide, without anie delaie.

Ships periſhed on the ſea.

Cap. 14. Marchants. Plate of ſiluer. Billets of golde. Monie. Bullion. Exchange. Staple. Olde ſterling.

Item we haue ordained, that all marchants priuie and ſtrangers, may ſafelie carie and bring within our ſaid realme and landes, plate of ſiluer and billets of gold, and all other maner of golde, and all monie of golde and ſiluer, to our bullion, or to our exchanges, which we ſhall doo ordaine at our ſtaples and elſe where, taking there monie of our coine of golde and ſiluer couenablie to the valure. And if anie will take good monie of golde and ſiluer of other coine than of ours in paiment, he ſhall take the ſame without impeachment, ſo that none be thereunto compelled, if he will not take it of his good will. Prouided alwaies, that no monie haue common courſe within our ſaide realme and landes, but the monie of golde and ſiluer of our coine. And that none carie out of our ſaide realme and landes the olde ſterling, nor other monie, but our newe monie of golde and ſiluer, except the marchants ſtrangers, that bring to our ſaide realme and landes anie maner of monie, and there will employ this monie within our realme and landes: whome we will that they may recarie into their countrie all this monie, or aſmuch as ſhall remaine thereof not emploied without impechment. So alwaies that good and lawfull ſearch be thereof made in the ports and other places, where anie arriuall is. And that all the monie, that euerie marchant ſtraunger ſhall bring within our ſaide realme and landes ſhall be put in writing by the ſearchers, to the intent that no marchant ſhall carie more beyond the ſea, than he brought into the ſame realme and landes. Prouided alwaies, that no miniſter nor other, by colour of ſuch ſearch, ſhall make impechment or diſturbance to anie marchant ſtranger to greeue him vnduelie. And that all the falſe monie, that maie be found by ſerch, or in other maner eſpied within the ſame our realme and landes, in diſceits of our good monie, ſhall be forfeited to vs, according to the ordinances an other time thereof made.

Chap. 15
Wolles.
Lether.
Felles.
Lead.
Bailiffes.
Mariners
Staple.
Indenture

Item we wil, that they that haue wolles, lether, felles, and lead in the countrie betwixt the places where the ſtaples be, and the ſea, and the ſame will doe carie to the ſtaple by freſh waters, or by armes of the ſea, ſhall make indentures betwixt them and the bailiffes of the townes, where they put them in ſhip, teſtifieng howe much wolles, lether, felles, and lead is ſo put in ſhip. And the bailiffes of the places ſhall take an oth and ſufficient ſuertie, for which they will anſwere, of them and the mariners, which ſhall go with the ſame wolles, leather, felles, and lead, to the ſtaple, and no partie elſe where. And there ſhall diſcharge before that they doe enter the ſea. And that the bailiffes ſend maintenant the one part of the indenture, conteining the ſuertie & the quantitie of the wolles, leather, wolfelles, and lead, to the maior of the ſtaple, at their coſtes, that owe the goods, by ſome man, for whom they will anſwere. And if anie maior, bailiffe, or other miniſter of the places, where ſuch marchandizes ſhall be charged, ſuffer the ſaide marchandizes to paſſe in other maner, as well the maiors and bailiffes, and miniſters aforeſayde, as the marchauntes, which the ſame ſhall charge, ſhall incurre the paynes and forfeitures conteined in the ſayde thirde article.

Chap 16
Houſes to high let.
Staple.

Item that in euerie towne, where the ſtaple ſhall be holden, ſhall be ordeined certeine rewes and places, where the wolles and other marchandizes ſhall be put. And becauſe that the lordes or wardeines of the houſes and places (ſeeing the neceſſitie of marchants) do ſet percaſe their houſes at to high ferme: We haue ordeined, that the houſes, which be to be leſſed in ſuch maner ſhal be ſet at a reaſonable ferme, according to the ordinance of the maior and conſtables of the ſtaple, & of iiii. diſcrete men of the beſt of the towne, where the ſtaple is, which ſhall be ſworne in the preſence of the ſaid maior and conſtables, to make a lawfull taxe, ſo that for default of houſes, the ſtaple ſhall not be impeached. And that no man, that bringeth wolles or other marchandizes there, bee diſturbed to lodge the ſame wolles and marchandizes in the houſes, which they haue ſo hired.

Chap. 17
Marchant ſtranger.
Lawe of Marque.
Proclamation.

Item that no marchaunt ſtranger bee impeached for an others treſpaſſe, or for an others debt, whereof he is not debter pleadge nor mainpernour. Prouided allwaies, that if our liege people marchantes or other, be indamaged by any lords of ſtrange landes or their ſubiectes, and the ſaide lordes (duelie required) faile of right to our ſaide ſubiectes, we ſhall haue the lawe of Marque, & of taking them againe, as hath bene vſed in times paſt, without fraude or male engine. And in caſe that debate do riſe (which God defende) betwixt vs and anie lords of ſtrange lands: We will not that yͤ people & marchants of the ſaid lands be ſudenly ſubdued in our ſaid realme & lands becauſe of ſuch debate, but that they be warned, and proclamation thereof publiſhed, that they ſhall voide the ſaid realme and lands with their goods freelie within xl. daies after the warning and proclamation ſo made. And that in the meane time, they be not impeached nor let of their paſſage, or of making their profit of the ſame marchandizes, if they will ſell them. And in caſe that for defaulte of winde or of ſhip, or for ſickneſſe, or for other euident cauſe, they may not voide our ſaid realme and lands within ſo ſhort time, then they ſhall haue other xl. daies or more if neede bee, within which they may paſſe couenablie, with ſelling their marchandize, as afore is ſaid.

Chap. 18
Marchants ſtrangers.
Wolles.
Lether.
Felles.
Lead.
Cuſtome.
Treaſurer.
Barons del eſchequer.

Item becauſe we do well perceiue, that marchants ſtrangers do not come ſo commonlie into Irelande, nor into Wales, for to marchandiſe as they doe into Englande, we will of our ſpeciall grace, that it ſhalbe lawfull to the people of Ireland & Wales, which may not deliuer their wolles, lether, wolfelles, and lead, in Ireland & in Wales, to all marchantes ſtrangers, to come with their ſaid marchandiſes, after that that they be cuſtomed and coketted in Ireland and in Wales, to anie of our ſtaples in Englande, which them ſhall pleaſe, bringing their cokettes, witneſſing their marchandiſes, which they ſhall diſcharge at the ſtaples in England: ſo that they, when they ſhall come to the ſtaples in England, or they that bought their ſaid marchandiſes of them, ſhall not paie an other time cuſtome nor ſubſidie for the ſaide marchaundiſes ſo cuſtomed in our ſaide landes of Ireland and Wales. And our treaſurer, and the barons of our eſchequer of England, ſhall be certified two times by the yeere at the leaſt, that is to ſaie, at Eaſter and Michaelmas how much wolles, lether, wolfelles and lead, ſhall paſſe out of the ſaid land of Ireland, & of the cuſtome thereof paied. And in caſe that the marchants, or other people of Ireland or of Wales, after that that they be in the ſea with their ſaide marchandiſes, doe paſſe to anie place, other then to the ſtaples in Englande, they ſhall incurre the paines and forfeitures in the ſaid third article.

Chap. 19
Marchant.
Treſpas of ſeruants.
Law marchant.
Spedie right.

Item that no marchant nor other, of what condition that he be, ſhall loſe or forfeite his goodes nor marchandiſes for the treſpaſſe and forfeiture of his ſeruant, vnleſſe hee do it by the commaundement or procurement of his maſter, or that hee hath offended in the office, in which his maſter hath ſet him, or in other maner, that the maſter be holden to anſwere for the deede of his ſeruant by the lawe marchant, as elſe where is vſed. And becauſe that marchantes maie not often long tarie in one place for leuing off their marchandiſes: we will and graunt, that ſpeedie right bee to them done from daie to daie and from houre to houre, according to the lawes vſed in ſuch ſtaples, before this time holden elſe where at all times, when they will them complaine of anie, or that anie will complaine of them, ſo that the marchantes be not by malice delaied for defaulte of ſpeedie remedie.

Chap.20
Marchants ſtrangers. Protection
Speedie iuſtice.

Item becauſe we haue taken all the marchantes ſtraungers in our ſaide realme and landes, into our ſpeciall protection,& moreouer graunted to do to them ſpeedie remedie of the greeuances, if anie be to them done: We haue ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie outrage or greeuance be done to them in the countrie out of the ſtaple, the iuſtices of the place, where ſuch outrages ſhall be done, ſhall do ſpeedie iuſtice to them after the lawe marchant from daie to daie and from houre to houre, without ſparing anie man, or to put them to ſue at the common lawe. And if anie man be conuict, that he hath greeued the marchants, ſo taken in our protection, he ſhal be puniſhed againſt vs for the contempt done to vs, in as much as ſhal be iudged to the marchants for their damages. And to the ſaid marchants ſtrangers their double damages ſhall be iudged.

Chap.21
Staple. Maior del ſtaple.
Conſtable of the ſtaple.
Priſon. Maiors. Shiriffes. Bailiffes. Lorde.

Item becauſe that the ſtaples maie not long holde, nor the ordinances thereof made and to be made, be kept, if good executors and iuſtices be not ſtabliſhed to make thereof good and readie execution: We haue ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that in euerie towne, where the ſtaple is ordeined, a maior, good, lawfull and ſufficient ſhall be made and ſtabliſhed, hauing knowledge of the lawe marchant to gouerne the ſtaple, and to doe right to euerie man after the lawes aforeſaide, without fauour, ſparing, or greefe doing to anie. And in euerie place, where the ſtaple is ſhall bee two couenable conſtables nowe at his beginning put by vs, to doe that perteineth to their office, as in other ſtaples is accuſtomed, and when they ſhall be deade, or changed, then other ſhall be choſen by the communaltie of the marchantes of the ſaid places. And that no maior holde the office ouer the yeere, vnleſſe he be newlie choſen by the communaltie of the marchantes, as well of ſtrangers as of denizens. And that the ſaide maior and conſtables haue power to keepe the peace, and to arreſt offendors in the ſtaples for debt, treſpaſſe, or other contract, and them to put in priſon and puniſh after the lawe of the ſtaple. And a priſon ſhall be ordeined for the ſafe keeping of them that ſo ſhall be impriſoned. And the maiors, ſhiriffes, and bailiffes of the townes, where the ſtaple is, or ioyning to the ſtaple, ſhall be attending to the maior and miniſters of the ſtaple, to doe execution of their commandements, vpon paine of greeuous forfeiture: and one lorde or other of the moſt ſufficient in the countrie, where the ſtaple is, ſhall be aſſigned to be aide to the maior and miniſters of the ſtaple, to iuſtifie the rebels, which by the ſaide maior and miniſters can not be iuſtified, and to mainteine and counſell them when neede ſhall be, to good gouernance of the ſtaple, and to redreſſe at euerie mans complaint that that ſhall be done amiſſe by the ſaide maior or miniſters, or other, and to do right to the complainants in this behalfe. And that the ſame maior and conſtables do not nor ordeine anie thing contrarie to this ordinances, nor make interpretation nor exception to them, otherwiſe then the words do purport, but if there be anie thing, that is doubted, it ſhal be ſhewed to our councell, and there declared by good aduiſe.

Chap.22
Staple Mainpernours. Correctors in the ſtaple

Item we haue ordeined, that in euerie place, where the ſtaple ſhall be holden, there ſhall be a certeine number of correctors, as well of ſtraungers as of priuies, good people, ſufficient, and learned of ſuch miſterie, lawfully to make and record the bargaines betwixt the buiers and the ſellers, as hath bene vſed in other ſtaples holden in other places, and that they finde ſufficient mainpernors before maior and conſtables of the ſtaple, lawfullie to doe that perteineth to their office: and if they be found in default, they ſhall paie to him that is indamaged, as much as his loſſe ſhall amount to, ſo that they medle them not of anie maner of marchandize for the time that they ſhall abide in the office. And that no man be conſtrained to haue corrector vnleſſe he will of his gre, nor to paie anie thing to anie corrector, vnleſſe he medle of his bargaine at his requeſt.

Chap.23
Porters. Packers of woll. Winder of woll. Staple. Correctors Marchantes ſworne. Maior & conſtable ſworne.

Item that a certaine number of porters, packers, winders, workers, and other labourers of wooles, and all other marchandiſes be ſufficientlie ordeined for the place where the ſtaple is, and they and the correctors and all maner of offices of the ſtaple, beſides the conſtables, ſhall be ſworne before the maior of the ſtaple, that they lawfullie ſhall doe their office, without fraude or male engine. Alſo all marchants aliens and denizens, comming to the ſaide ſtaples becauſe of marchandize, ſhall be ſworne before the ſame maior and conſtables, that they ſhall be iuſtified by the ſame maior and conſtables, according to the lawe and vſage of the ſtaple, and ſhall mainteine as much as in them is the ſtaple and the lawes and vſages of the ſame with out fraude or male engine. And the maior and conſtables ſhall be ſworne in the chauncerie, to doe lawfullie that that perteineth to them.

Chap.24
Marchants ſtrangers. Maior & conſtables.
Chauncellour.

Item we will and ordeine, that the marchants ſtraungers ſhall choſe two marchantes ſtrangers, whereof the one towardes the South, and the other towardes the North, ſhall be aſſigned to ſit with the maior and conſtables of the ſtaples, where ſome of thoſe perſons choſen ſhall come, to heare the plaintes touching marchantes aliens, that ſhall be moued before the ſayde maior and conſtables, at all times that anie of the ſaide perſons choſen will be there, and to ſee that plaine right be done to the ſaide marchantes aliens, ſo that the ſaide maior and conſtables ſhall not ceaſe to goe forth in their proces, in caſe that thoſe perſons choſen come not there. And in caſe that debate riſe betwixt them, vpon the diſcuſſing of anie plea or quarell: the tenour of the ſame plea or quarell ſhall be ſent before the chauncellor, and other of our councell, to be determined there without delaie. And alſo ſixe perſons ſhall be choſen, that is to ſaie, foure aliens, whereof two ſhall be of Almaine, and two of Lombardie, and two of Englande, which ſhall be diſcreete men, and woorthie of faith, and ſhall ſweare, that they ſhall well and lawfullie do their office, that is to ſaie, that when and at what time anie queſtion or debate ſhall riſe or come amongſt marchauntes of anie vnreaſonable wolle, or vndue packing according to the couenants made betwixt the ſellers and the buiers,that the ſaide perſons, oꝛ foure of them, may befoꝛe the maioꝛ of the ſtaple ⁊ the officers,by their othe, ſaie and amende as reaſon will:and thereupon credence ſhall be giuen to them,without anie contradiction.

Othe.

Chap.25 Confederacie. Conſpiracie. Couin. Staple.

Item we haue oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed,that no marchant, noꝛ other, ſhall make confederacie, conſpiracie, couine, imagination oꝛ murmur, oꝛ male engin in anie point that maie turne in impechment, diſturbance, defeiſaunce, oꝛ diſtreſſe of the ſaide ſtaples, oꝛ of anie thing that to them perteineth, oꝛ maie perteine, and if anie doe, and thereof be attainted befoꝛe the maioꝛ and miniſters of the ſtaples,oꝛ other,whom we ſhall thereto aſſigne, ſhall incurre the paines and foꝛfeitures conteined in the ſaid third article.

Chap.26 Charter. Marchandiſes. Letters. Othe.

Item where as it is conteined in the charter of our grandfather, granted to the marchantes ſtrangers,and by vs confirmed,that of marchandiſes, which they ſhall bꝛing in to our ſaid realme and landes,and whereof iii.d. of the pounde ought to be paied by the ſaide marchantes ſtraungers, accoꝛding to the ſame graunt, faith and credence ſhall bee giuen to them vpon the valure of the ſaide marchaundiſes by letters, which they may ſhewe of the ſame goodes of their loꝛdes and compaignions. And if they haue no letters, they ſhall bee beleeued by their othe in this behalfe. And nowe late it is done vs and our councell to vnderſtande, by the complaint of the ſaide marchants,that albeit they haue letters teſtifieng the valure of their marchandiſes, the ſhiriffes, maioꝛs, bailiffes, and miniſters of manie places doe conſtraine them to ſweare foꝛ the ſaide marchandiſes, againſt the foꝛme of their ſaide charter, and neuertheleſſe after the othe made, enſeale their barelles, fardles, and bales, foꝛ which they haue made their othe, and the ſame let lie foure oꝛ fiue daies ſo enſealed, befoꝛe that they will ſee the ſame, and ſo they take awaie from the ſaide marchants the ſale of their goods,to their great damage: We not willing,that the marchantes ſtraungers,that come with their marchandiſes into our ſaide realme and lands, foꝛ the common pꝛofit of the ſame, ſhall be in ſuch maner greeued, will,graunt,and ſtabliſh,that the ſaide charter be holden and that the barelles,fardelles, ⁊ bales ⁊ the other goods of the ſaid marchaunts, foꝛ which they haue ſhewed their letters, that be not ſuſpicious, oꝛ made the othe as is conteined in the ſame charter, maintenant after the othe made, oꝛ ſuch letters ſhewed, their goods ſhall be deliuered to them without delaie, thereof to doe their pꝛofit, without anie thing taking of them ouer the cuſtome of thꝛee pence of the pound, ſo that the ſhiriffes,maioꝛs,bailiffes oꝛ other miniſters ſhall medle no moꝛe of the ſame goods vpon pain of impꝛiſonment,and to pay to the partie greeued by this cauſe his quatreble damages, and as much to vs, and vpon the ſame,right ſhall be done in our chauncerie at euerie mans complaint.

Marchants ſtrangers. Cuſtome. Chauncery

Chap.27 Wolles. Lether. Wolfelles. Wolles.

Item we haue oꝛdeined ⁊ ſtabliſhed, that all thoſe that ſhall be conuict that they haue bꝛought wolles, lether, and wolfelles to the parties beyond the ſea, againſt the defence and pꝛoclamation thereof made befoꝛe the making of this oꝛdinance, ſhall be iudged to pꝛiſon,and incurre the foꝛfeiture of the ſame wolles,lether,⁊ wolfelles ſo paſſed,⁊ of all their other goods ⁊ cattelles,and moꝛeouer be ranſomed at our will.

Chap.28 Franchiſe. Cuſtome. Priuiledge Exemptio.

Item we will,graunt,and oꝛdeine,that all the ſaid thinges be fermelie kept and holden in all points,notwithſtanding fraunchiſe,cuſtome,pꝛiuiledge,exemption, iudgements,oꝛ other graunts made to cities, boꝛoughs, townes, communalties, people of ẏ 5. poꝛts, ⁊ other poꝛts oꝛ anie other ſinguler perſons. And in caſe that anie thing be to be amended,added,changed,oꝛ withdꝛawne of anie of the ſaid points in time to come by a true cauſe, we will,that the ſame be done by deliberation and aduiſe of the great men ⁊ other of our counſel in the parliament. Sauing in other things to the pꝛelates, dukes, earles, barons, and other loꝛdes, their faires, markets, hundꝛeds, wapentakes, leetes, iuriſdictions, courtes, franchiſes and pꝛiuiledges, and all other thinges to them perteining in the places where the ſtaples be and ſhall be, and elſe where, as farfoꝛth as they had them befoꝛe that the ſtaples were oꝛdeined.

Here beginneth the ordinances of the fees of the maiors and conſtables of the ſtaple.

FOꝛ as much as the ſtaple is nowe of late oꝛdeined, to abide perpetuallie in Englande, and at the beginning there was no euidence in certeine, by which a man might aſſigne oꝛ limit in certeine that that the maioꝛs and conſtables in the places, where the ſtaples be oꝛdeined, ought to take by yeere in certeine foꝛ their trauaile, but it was then aſſented by the loꝛdes and commons,that of euerie ſacke ſhould be leuied, eight pence foꝛ the firſt yeere,and deliuered to the ſayde maioꝛ and conſtables in the places where the ſaide ſtaples be aſſigned, which firſt yeere paſſed out at the gule of Auguſt laſt paſt. And nowe commeth as much wolles,oꝛ well nigh as much, to the poꝛt of London, as doe in all the other ſtaples thꝛough the realme, and to ſome of the other ſtaples commeth as much of wolles, as to two oꝛ thꝛee of the other ſtaples, ſo that to one ſtaple commeth moꝛe, and to an other leſſe,ſo that the maioꝛ and conſtables of ſome place take too much and in ſome places too little, and the peole be verie much charged to paie eight pence of a ſacke (as afoꝛe is ſaid) hauing regarde to the ſumms of the wolles,that paſſeth ouer the ſea.And all the time that the ſaid ſtaple was abiding beyond the ſea, he that is choſen maioꝛ by the marchants of Englande dyd take a certaine by yeere. And alſo it were reaſon that it ſhoulde be ſo in Englande: and that in a reaſonable maner, euerie man accoꝛding to his trauaile, and that the people ſhoulde not be ſo much charged: Wherefoꝛe it is oꝛdeined by the king and the great men, and by the aduiſe of

Staple. Fees for officers of the ſtaple.

all the counſaile, that no more ſhall be leuied of a ſacke but foure pence in no part from the gule of Auguſt laſt paſt hitherto, nor from henceforth. And that the foure pence of the ſacke in euerie place where the ſtaple is, ſhall be put in a boxe, and ſealed with the ſeales of the maior and conſtables, to the intent that the ſaide maior and conſtables maie be thereof paied of their certeine, that they ſhall take. And if at the ende of the yeere more be founde in the boxe, then the fees of the ſayde maior and conſtables ſhall amount vnto, it ſhall bee ſafelie kept, to paie & performe the fees of the maiors & conſtables, in other ſtaples where the foure pence will not therto ſuffice. And if anie thing remaine in the ſaid boxes, after yͤ fees paied, the ſame ſumme reſidue, ſhalbe ſaued to the common profit of the marchauntes of the ſtaple for the yeere to come, and for to paie for the weightes made of newe, and alſo for paimentes and other thinges neceſſarie touching the ſtaple. And as much as is leuied in all the places, where the ſtaples be, ouer the ſaide ſumme of foure pence, of the ſacke, after the ſaide gule of Auguſt laſt paſt, ſhall be rebailed and reſtored to the vſes aforeſaide. And the fees of the maior and conſtables be ordeined and limitted in the forme as followeth, that is to ſaie, the maior of the ſtaple of Weſtminſter ſhall take C. li. and euerie of the conſtables there tenne markes. The maior of Yorke, Kinſtone vpon Hull, Norwich, and Wincheſter, euerie of them xx. li. and euerie of the conſtables of the ſaide places a hundred ſhillings, the maior of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, Chicheſter, and of Exeter tenne pounde, and euerie of the conſtables of thoſe places fiue markes. And if anie of the maiors and conſtables aboue named refuſe the office, he ſhal paie to the companie as much as his fee ſhal amount to. And proclamation of the ſame was made through England the ſixt daie. &c.

Boxe.

Weights.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xxviii. yeere of king Edward the third.

OUr ſoueraigne lorde the king, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the mundaie next after the feaſt of ſaint Marke the Euangeliſt, the yeere of his reigne of Englande the twentie eight, and of Fraunce the fifteenth, to the honour of God and of holie church, and for the common profit of him and his people, by the aſſent of the prelates, the prince, dukes, earles, barons, and the commons of his realme there aſſembled, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed the pointes vnderwritten.

Chap. 1. Charter.

FIrſt that the great charter, and the charter of the foreſt, and all other ſtatutes before this time made and vſed, be kept and mainteined in all pointes.

Chap. 2. Marches of Wales.

Item it is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that all the lords of the marches of Wales, ſhall be perpetuallie intending and annexed to the crowne of England, as they and their anceſters haue bene al times paſt, and not to the principalitie of Wales, in whoſe hands ſo euer the ſame principalitie be, or hereafter ſhall come.

Chap. 3. Proceſſe of lawe.

Item that no man, of what eſtate or condition that he be, ſhalbe out of land nor tenement, nor taken nor impriſoned, nor diſherited, nor put to death without being brought in anſwere by due proceſſe of the lawe.

Chap. 4.

Item becauſe that the eſchetours and other the kings miniſters, by the kinges commaundement from his Chauncerie, haue bene charged at the eſchequer of the fermes and rentes, of the landes and tenementes, which were taken into the kinges handes by the death of the tenauntes, which helde of him, to the heires and other, to whom the ſaide landes and tenementes ought to deſcende, reuert, or remaine, whereof the termes of paymentes were to come after ſuch liuerie made, for the rate and portion of the time that the ſame lands and tenementes were in the kinges handes: It is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that of manours, cities, boroughes, townes, hundreds, franchiſes, and all other landes and tenementes, whereof profit doeth ariſe from time to time through the yeere, as of milles, herbage, tolle, pleas and profites of courtes, and all ſuch iſſues and profits, euerie eſchetour and other miniſter, which hath ſeaſed ſuch landes and tenementes to the kinges vſe, ſhall be holden to anſwere to the king for the rate and portion of the time, according to the olde courſe in the eſchequer. And that of ancient fermes, and rentes, which be to be paied at certaine termes, as rent ſeckque & rent ſeruice, whereof no profit riſeth, till the daie of paiment, ſuch fermes and rentes ſhall bee paied to them, which haue liuerie out of the kinges hande, at the termes of paiments of the ſaide fermes and rentes, which followeth after ſuch liuerie made aſwell of the time paſt as of the time to come.

Eſchetours. Milles. Herbage. Tolle.

Rent ſecke. Rent ſeruice. Liuerie.

Chap. 5. Iron. Labourers

Item it is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that yron made in Englande, and yron brought into Englande and there ſolde, ſhall not be brought out of the realme of Englande, vpon paine of forfeiture of the double to the king, and the iuſtices aſſigned ſhall haue power to enquire of labourers. And the other iuſtices whom the king will thereto aſſigne, ſhall haue power to enquire of them that ſell the yron at to deere a price, and to puniſh them, after the quantitie of the treſpaſſe.

Chap. 6. Coroners. Fraunchiſes.

Item it is ordeined and accorded, that all coroners of the counties ſhall be choſen in the full counties, by the commons of the ſame counties of the moſt conuenient and moſt lawfull people that ſhall be founde in the ſaide counties, to do the office, ſaued alwaies to the king and to other lords, which owe to make ſuch coroners, their ſeignories and franchiſes.

Chap. 7. Shiriffe.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſhiriffes of the counties ſhall be remoued euerie yeere out of their office, ſo that no ſhiriffe, that hath bene in his office by a yeere, ſhall abide in the

ſame

Commiſſiõ

ſame office the yéere next folowing. And that no commiſſion be made to him thereof, or renewed for the ſame yéere following.

Chap. 8. Attaint. Treſpas.

Item it is accorded, that the writ of Attaint ſhall be graunted from henceforth, as well vpon a bill of treſpas, as vpon a writ of treſpas, of enqueſtes, which be to be taken in time to come, without hauing regard to the quantitie of the dammages.

Chap. 9. Shirifes.

Item becauſe that the people of the realme haue ſuffred manie euils and miſchiefes, of that that ſhirifes of diuers counties, by vertue of commiſſions and generall writtes graunted to them at their owne ſuite, for their ſinguler profit to gaine of the people, haue made and taken diuerſe enqueſtes, to doe endite the people at their will, and haue taken fine and raunſome of them to their owne vſe, and haue deliuered them, without that that ſuch perſons endited were brought before the kings Iuſtices to haue their deliuerance: It is accorded and eſtabliſhed for to eſchewe all ſuch euils and miſchieues, that all ſuch commiſſions and writtes before this time made, ſhall be vtterly repealed, and that from henceforth no ſuch commiſſions nor writtes ſhall be granted.

Commiſſions.

Cap. 10. Maior. Shirifes. & Aldermen of London. Penaltie. Franchiſe.

Item becauſe that the errours, defaultes, and miſpriſions, which be notoriouſly vſed in the citie of London for default of good gouernance of the Maior, of the ſhirifes, and the aldermen, can not be inquired nor founde by people of the ſame citie: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaide Maior, ſhirifes, and aldermen, which haue the gouernance of the citie, ſhall redreſſe and correct the defaultes, errours, and miſpriſions aboue named, and the ſame duely puniſh from time to time, vpon a certaine peine, that is to ſaye, at the firſt default a thouſande markes to the king, and at the ſeconde default two thouſande markes, and at the thirde default, that the franchiſe and the liberties of the citie be taken into the kings hande. And be it begon to enquire vpon them at ſaint Michaell next comming, ſo that if they make not due redreſſe as afore is ſaid, it ſhall be enquired, if their defaultes by enqueſtes of people of forreine counties, that is to ſaye, of Kent, Eſſex, Suſſex, Hertforde, Buckingham and Berk: as well at the kinges ſuite as others that will complaine. And if the Mayor, Shirifes, and Aldermen be by ſuch enqueſts, thereto aſſigned, endited, they ſhall be made to come by due proceſſe before the kings Iuſtices, which ſhall be to the ſame aſſigned out of the ſaide citie, before whome they ſhall haue their aunſwere aſwell to the king as to the partie. And if they put them in enqueſtes, the ſame enqueſtes ſhall be taken by forreine people as afore is ſaide. And if they be atteinted, the ſaide peine ſhall incurre and be leuied of the ſaide Maior, Shirifes and aldermen for default of their gouernance. And neuertheleſſe the plaintifes ſhall recouer their treble dammages againſt the ſaide Maior, Shirifes, and aldermen. And becauſe that the ſhirifes be parties to this buſines, the conſtable of the tower, or his lieutenant, ſhall ſerue in the place of the ſhirifes, to receiue the writtes, as well originals of the chauncerie as iudicials, vnder the ſeale of the Iuſtices, to do thereof execution in the ſaide citie. And proces ſhall be made by attachement and diſtreſſe, and by exigend if néede be, ſo that at the kings ſuite the exigende ſhall be awarded after the firſt Capias returned, and at the thirde Capias returned, at the ſuite of the partie. And if the Maior, ſhirifes, and aldermen haue lands or tenements out of the citie, proces ſhall be made againſt them by attachements and diſtreſſes in the ſame counties, where the landes or tenementes be. And that euerie of the ſaide Maior, ſhirifes, and aldermen that will, may aunſwere before the ſaide Iuſtices particulerly for him ſelfe, as well at the perill of other, which be abſent, as of him ſelfe. And this ordinance ſhall be holden firme and ſtable, notwithſtanding anie manner franchiſes, priuileges, or cuſtomes. And that this ordinance extend to all cities and boroughes of the realme, where ſuch defaultes or miſpriſions be vſed, and not duely corrected nor redreſſed. Sauing that the enqueſtes ſhall be taken by forreine people of the ſame countie, where ſuch cities or boroughes be. And that the peine of thoſe of the ſaid boroughes and townes, which ſhall be thereof attainted, ſhal be iudged by the diſcretion of the Iuſtices, which ſhall be thereto aſſigned.

Inqueſtes. Forreine counties.

Priuileges Cuſtome.

Cap. 11. Marchants aliens.

Item becauſe that great clamour and gréeuous complaintes be made, as well by aliens as by denizens, that merchauntes and other paſſing through the realme of Englande with their merchandiſes and other goods, be ſlaine and robbed, and namely now more than they were wont, whereof remedie hath not beene made to the complainants: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king, conſidering the profit, which may come to the ſaide realme by comming and abyding of merchants aliens in the ſame realme, and the dammage and miſchiefe, which to them and other is done daily by ſuch manſlaughters and robberies, and willing to prouide for the ſuretie and indempnitie of merchants and other aforeſaide, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, by the aſſent of all his parliament, to the intent that merchants aliens ſhall haue the greater will and courage to come in to the ſaide realme of Englande, and that remedie from henceforth bee ſpeedely made to ſuch merchauntes and other robbed according to the fourme conteined in the ſtatute late made at Weſtminſter, that is to ſaye, that ſolempne crye bée made in all counties, hundredes, and markets, faires, and all other places, where ſolempne aſſemblie of people ſhall be, ſo that none by ignorance ſhall excuſe him, that euerie countrie from henceforth be ſo kept, that immediatly after felonies & robberies done, freſh ſuit be made fro towne to towne, & fro countrie to countrie, and enqueſtes if néede be, ſhall be alſo taken in the townes by him, which is ſoueraigne of the towne, and after in hundredes, fraunchiſes, and in the countie, and ſometime in two, thrée, or foure counties, in caſe when felonies ſhall be don in the marches of the counties, ſo that the offenders may bee attainted. And if the countrey doe not aunſwere of ſuch manner offenders,

Solempne crye.

Freſh ſuit. Inqueſtes.

Peine.

Hundred.
Robberie.

the peine ſhall be ſuch, that euerie countrie, that is to ſaie, the people dwelling in the countrie, ſhall aunſwere of the robberies done, and of the dammages, ſo that all the hundred, where the robberie ſhall be done, or the franchiſes, which be within the precinct of the ſame hundred, ſhall aunſwere of the robberie done. And if the robberie be done in the deuiſes of ii. hundredes, both hundreds ſhall aunſwere, likewiſe in the fraunchiſes. And longer terme ſhall not the countrie haue after the robberie or felonie done, than fourtie daies, within which them behoueth to make gree of the robberie, or of the offence, or that they aunſwere of the bodies of the offenders.

Cap. 12.

Purueiors
Purueiance
Taile.

Item becauſe that the meane people of the realme, and diuerſe other, which haue complained of the greeuances done to them, of that that the purueyours of our ſoueraigne lord the king, the Queene, and of the prince, and of other, haue taken of them their goods, liuinges, and vitailes, and thereof haue deliuered them tailes, aſſigning to them a day and place to receiue their payement at forreine places and farre of, where they diſpended the valour of the thing ſo taken of them, or the double, before that they haue receiued their payment, and oftentimes haue fayled of all: The king willing to prouide a remedie againſt ſuch greeuances, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, for the quietneſſe and eaſe of his people, that of all purueyances, which be or ſhall be made to his vſe, or to anie others vſe, within the ſumme of twentie ſhillings paiment ſhall be thereof made incontinently vpon the purueiance made, without deliuering anie tayle for anie day or place elſe where to be thereof aſſigned. And that of other purueiances made to the ſumme of twentie ſhillings and aboue, payment ſhall be made within a quarter of a yeere than next following, after ſuch purueiances made, at certaine daies and places, according as it may be moſt for the eaſe and leſſe trauaile of the people.

Cap. 13.

Merchãt.
Wolles.
Staple.
Enqueſt.
Denizen.
Alien.
Ships
Forſtalling

Warrãtiſe.
Packing of wolles.

King.

Mariners

Earneſt.

Cuſtome.

Item it is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that all the ordinances made in the great councell holden at Weſtminſter, the Mondaie next after the feaſt of Saint Matthewe the Apoſtle laſt paſt, togither with certeine declarations and additions made in this preſent Parliament, bee firmely kept and holden for a ſtatute to endure for euer, which declarations and additions followeth in this manner. Where as it is conteined in the ſaide ordinances that euerie merchant, that ſelleth his Wolles at the ſtaple, ſhall be holden to warrant the packing of the ſame wolles, or if plea or debate be mooued before the Maior of the ſtaple, betwixt the merchants or miniſters of the ſame, and thereupon to trye the trueth thereof approoued enqueſt ſhall bee taken, and if the one partie and the other be denizen, it ſhall be tryed by denizens, and if the one partie be denizen and the other alien the halfe of the enqueſt or of the prooue ſhall be of denizens and the other halfe of aliens. And alſo that no merchant, priuie nor ſtranger, nor other, of what condition that he bee ſhall goe by lande nor by Water againſt ſuch ſhippes charged with Wines, wares, or other merchandizes comming into the realme of Englande, nor other landes of the king, in the ſea nor elſe where, for to forſtall, buy, or in other manner giuing them earneſt before that they come to the ſtaple, or to the port where they ſhall be diſcharged, nor enter the ſhippes for ſuch cauſe, till the merchandiſes be ſet to lande for to ſell: It is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that the warrantie of packing of wolles for diuers miſcheefes, which the commons haue thereof perceiued, ſhall wholie be out. And that no man be holden to make ſuch warrantie vnleſſe it be by couenant made by deede enſealed. Alſo that no man, other than a merchant denizen or alien, that knoweth not the lawes and vſages of the ſtaple, vſed before that the ſaid ordinances of the ſtaple be made, ſhall be charged by the ſame lawes and vſages, till they be declared in the parliament. And that in all manner of enqueſtes and proues, which be to be taken or made amongeſt aliens and denizens, be they marchants or other, aſwell before the Maior of the ſtaple, as before anie other Juſtices or miniſters, although the king be partie, the one halfe of the enqueſt or proue ſhall be of denizens, and the other halfe of aliens, if ſo manie aliens be in the towne or place where ſuch enqueſt or proue is to be taken, that be not parties, nor with the parties in contractes, pleas, or other quarels, whereof ſuch enqueſtes or proues ought to be taken: and if there be not ſo manie aliens, than ſhall there be put in ſuch enqueſtes or proues as manie aliens as ſhall be founde in the ſame townes or places which be not thereto parties nor with the parties as afore is ſaide, and the remnant of denizens, which be good men and not ſuſpicious, to the one partie nor to the other. And that no manner ſhip, which is ſtraight towardes Englande or els where, bee compelled to anie porte of Englande, nor here to byde againſt the will of the maiſters and marriners of the ſame, or of the merthaunts, to whome the goods bee, and if ſuch come of their gree, or bee driuen by tempeſt or other miſfortune or miſchiefe to anie porte in Englande, and the maiſters, mariners, or merchauntes of the ſame ſhippes will ſell or deliuer parte of their merchaundiſes with their good will, it ſhall be lawfull for euerie man to buy ſuch merchaundiſes freelie without impechement, in the porte where ſuch ſhippes ſhall come, albeit the ſaide merchaundizes be not put to lande for to ſell, ſo alwayes that no merchaunt nor other ſhall goe by lande nor by water againſt ſuch ſhippes charged of merchaundiſes, to foreſtall the ſame merchaundiſes, or to giue them earneſt by waye of foreſtalling, vpon the peines contained in the thirde article of the ſaide ordinances, ſo that the maiſters, marriners, and merchauntes, after that they haue ſo ſolde that that pleaſeth them of their ſaide goodes, and payed thereof the cuſtome, maie freely departe and goe with their ſhippes and all the remnaunt of their goodes where as pleaſe them without cuſtome thereof to bee payed. And that none, of what condition that hee bee, by arte nor engine make nor ſet diſturbaunce to anie Shippe charged with merchan-marchaundiſes to come to anie port of England, but to the port where the maſters, mariners, and marchantes will firſt of their free will arriue, nor after that they haue arriued, ſhall medle of the ſale of the ſame marchaundiſes, nor diſturbe the marchauntes nor their ſeruantes, that they maie not the ſame by their owne handes.according as to them beſt ſhall ſeeme for their profite, ſell and deliuer their marchaundiſes, at what time and to whom ſhall them beſt pleaſe. And if anie ſet diſturbance, hee ſhall incurre a greeuous forfeiture againſt the king, according to the quantitie of the treſpaſſe.

Chap.14
Wolles.
Staple.

Item it is accorded and eſtabliſhed, that ſhewing of wolles ſhall be made at the ſtaple euerie daie of the weeke, except the Sundaie and ſolemne feaſtes of the yeere. And that no ſhewing nor ſale of wolles be made within three miles about the ſtaple, but onelie at the ſtaple, vpon the paine conteined in the third article of the ordinance of the ſtaple. Sauing alwaies that euerie lord and other man than a merchant, maie freelie lodge, ſhew and ſell his wolles, which be of his owne growing, in his owne houſe or other place where pleaſeth him.

Chap.15
Staple bounded.

Item it is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtaple of Weſtminſter ſhall begin his bounde at Temple barre, and extende to Tutehill. And alſo in other cities and townes, where ſtaples be, the boundes of the ſame ſtaples ſhall bee within the walles, where the cities and townes be walled or encloſed, and in the cities or townes, which be not walled nor encloſed, the boundes of the ſaide ſtaples ſhall be through all the citie or towne.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xxxi. yeere of king Edward the third.

TO the honour of God and of holie church, it is accorded by our ſouereigne lorde the king, the prelates, earles, barons, and all the communaltie of the ſayde realme of Englande, in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the Mundaie next after the weeke of Eaſter, the yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lorde king Edwarde of Englande xxxi. and of Fraunce the xvii.

Chap.1.
Charter.

FIrſt that the great charter, and the charter of the foreſt, be firmelie kept holden and executed in all pointes.

Chap.2.
Marchants
Wolles.

Item where as at the greeuous complaint of the commons of the realme of Englande it was ſhewed, that the marchauntes, which buie wolles in faires and markets and other places by couin and conſent betwixt them doe abate the price of wolles, and vſe other weight then is ordeined by the ſtatute before this time, in anoiance of the people: It is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that proclamation be made through the realme, that no marchant doe ſuch couine, vpon a greeuous forfeiture. And if anie doe againſt the ſame after the proclamation, the king ſhall aſſigne his iuſtices to enquire at the ſuite of the partie of all that doe ſuch couine, and to heare and determine for the king and for the partie. And that certeine balances and weightes of ſacke, halfe ſacke, and quarter, pounde, halfe pounde, and quarter, according to the ſtandarde of the eſchequer, be ſent to all ſhiriffes of Englande betwixt this and the Natiuitie of ſaint Iohn next comming, ſo that they (ſuch balaunces and weightes receiued) ſhall make open proclamation through all their counties, that euerie man that will haue ſuch balances, and weightes, ſhall come to the ſhiriffe before Michaelmas, to make their balaunces and weightes according to the ſayde ſtandarde at their coſtes, without anie thing giuing to the ſhiriffe for to haue aſſaie or example of the ſaid balances and weightes, and that from henceforth none ſhall ſell nor buie by other weight. And if anie do againſt the ſame, he ſhall be puniſhed by fine at the kings will.

Proclamation.
Couin.
Balaunces.
Weightes.
Shiriffes.

Chap. 3.
Eſchequer.
Eſtretes.
Fugitiues.
Felons.

Item if anie man or towne be charged at the eſchequer by eſtretes of the iuſtices, of the cattelles of the fugitiues and of felons, and will alleage in diſcharge of him an other, which is chargeable, hee ſhall be heard, and right done to the other.

Chap.4.
Probate of teſtaments

Item where as the miniſters of biſhops and other ordinaries of holie church take of the people greeuous and outragious fines for the probate of teſtamentes, and for the acquitance thereof to bee made, the king hath charged the archbiſhop of Caunterburie and the other biſhops, that they thereof make amendement, and if they doe not, it is accorded, that the king ſhall doe to bee enquired by his iuſtices, of ſuch oppreſſions and extortions, to heare them and determine as well at the kinges ſuite as at the ſuite of the partie, as in olde times hath bene vſed.

Chap. 5.
Tunnes of wine.
Gaugeour

Item where as it is ordeined by a ſtatute, that the tonnes of wine ought to conteine a certayne number of galons, according to the olde gauge, and nowe they bee diminiſhed for defaulte of the gaugeours office euill vſed, to the great damage of the people: It is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that the ſayde ſtatute ſhall bee holden and kept in all poyntes. And moreouer if anie ſell tonne or pipe of wine not gauged, that the ſayde ſeller ſhall forfeite the ſame wine, or the valour, to the king.

Chap.6.

Item where as by a ſtatute late made it was ordeined, that the iſſues, fines, and amerciamentes of ſeruantes artificers and other woorkmen, iudged before iuſtices of labourers, ſhoulde be to the king after the three yeeres of the triennall quinzime then graunted to the king by the commons of the realme: It is accorded and aſſented, that the lordes of fraunchiſes, which haue iſſues, fines, and amerciamentes of labourers by point of charter or in other maner, ſhall from hence forth haue the ſayde fines, iſſues, and amerciamentes that to him perteineth, as long as the iuſtice of labourers doe endure, ſo alwaies that the ſayde lordes make

Fines.
Amerciaments.
Labourers
Charter.

contribution to the paiment of the fees of ſuch iuſtices of labourers, according to the rate of the profites that they do take.

Chap.7.
Statute of labourers.
Wolles.
Lether.
Felles.
Staple.

Item it is accorded, that the ſtatute of labourers bee as well holden in the citie and the ſuburbes of London, and in the fiue portes, and all maner other fraunchiſes, as elſe where in Englande. And that the king aſſigne his iuſtices to enquire, heare, and determine of thoſe that haue brought wolles, lether and wolfelles to the parties beyonde the ſea, and thereof haue done couin and exceſſe, and otherwiſe attempted againſt the ordinaunces and the forme of the ſtatute of the ſtaple.

Cap.8.
Wolles.
Lether.
Wolfelles.
Sacke of woll.
Stone of woll.
Staple.
Cuſtome.
Subſidie.

Item it is accorded and aſſented, for the common profit and eaſe of the people, that euerie marchaunt and other, as well alien as denizen, maie bring to the parties beyonde the ſea, which bee of the kinges amitie, wolles, lether, and wolfelles from the fiſt daie of Maie next comming to the feaſt of ſaint Michael next enſuing, paieng for euerie ſacke l.s. & for CCC. wolfelles. l. s. and for the laſt of lether C. ſhillinges, for the cuſtome and ſubſidie of the ſame. And that no marchant nor other, that buieth wolles, ſhall make other refuſe of wolles, then was wont to be made in times paſt, that is to ſaie, of cote, gare, and villaine fleeſes, and that euerie ſacke conteine twentie ſixe ſtones: and euerie ſtone fourteene pounde, according to the weight of the ſtandarde of the eſchequer, and no more nor leſſe. And that all the wolles, felles, and lether bought in the countrie, ſhall be brought to the ſtaples, and there ſhall abide at the leaſt fifteene dayes. And thoſe that maie not there be ſold or deliuered within the fifteene daies, ſhall be brought to the ports ordeined for the ſtaples, to paſſe from thence to the parties aforeſaid, paieng the cuſtomes and ſubſidies aforeſaide. And that no wolles vendible ſhall be lodged, ſhewed, nor ſolde within three miles of the ſtaple, but in the ſame ſtaple, ſauing that euerie lorde and other man then marchant, maie freelie lodge ſhewe and ſell his wolles, which be of his owne growing, in his owne houſe and elſe where, where ſhall pleaſe him.

Chap.9.
Paſſage of wolles.

Item it is accorded and aſſented, that the chaunceller and treaſurer, which for the time ſhall be, by the aduiſe of other of the kings counſell, ſhall haue power to deferre the terme of paſſage of wolles, when they ſee that neede is.

Chap.10
Vitailes.
Fiſher.
Boucher.
Pulter.

Item becauſe that the fiſhers, bouchers, pulters and other ſellers of vitailes in the citie of London, by colour of ſome charters, and by euill interpretation of ſome ſtatutes made in auantage of the people, that euerie man maie freelie ſell his vitalles without diſturbance, without that that anie maior, ſhiriffe or miniſter ought to medle of the ſale: It is accorded and aſſented, that euerie man, that bringeth vitailes, whatſoeuer they be, into the citie, by land or by water, maie freelie ſell the ſame to whom ſhall pleaſe him, without being interrupted or impeached by fiſher, boucher, pulter, or anie other. And that the maior and aldermen of the citie maie rule and redreſſe the defaultes of fiſhers, bouchers, and pulters, as they do of thoſe that ſell bread ale or wine, notwithſtanding charters of fraunchiſes, and ſtatutes, cuſtomes or other priuiledges made or vſed to the contrarie. And that the ſaid maior and aldermen do and put the ſame in execution, vpon the paine late ordeined touching the citie of London, ſo that puniſhment of ſuch bee not made becauſe of anie ſinguler profit.

Chap 11
Inteſtate.
Adminiſtratour.
Ordinarie.

Item it is accorded and aſſented, that in caſe where a man dieth inteſtate, the ordinaries ſhall depute the next and moſt lawfull freendes of the dead perſon inteſtate to adminiſter his goods, which deputies ſhall haue an action to demaunde and recouer as executors of the debtes due to the ſayde deade perſon inteſtate in the kinges courte for to adminiſter and diſpende for the ſoule of the dead, and ſhall anſwere alſo in the kings courte to other, to whom the ſayd dead perſon was holden and bounde, in the ſame maner as executors ſhall anſwere, And they ſhall be accomptable to the ordinaries, as executors be in the caſe of teſtament, as well of the time paſt as in the time to come.

Chap.12
Errour.
Eſchequer.
Chanceller.
Treaſurer.

Item it is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that in all caſes touching the king or other perſons where a man complaineth of errour made in the eſchequer, the Chaunceller and Treaſurer ſhall doe to come before them in anie chamber of councell nigh the eſchequer, the recorde and proceſſe out of the eſchequer, taking to them the iuſtices and other ſage perſons, ſuch as to them ſeemeth to be taken. And ſhall alſo doe to bee called before them the barons of the eſchequer, to heare their informations, and the cauſes of their iudgements, and thereupon ſhall duelie examine the buſines, and if anie errour be founde, they ſhall correct and amende the rolles, and after ſende them into the eſchequer for to make thereof execution as perteineth.

Cap. 13.
Charter of pardon.
Clarkes conuict.

Item our ſoueraigne lorde the king, conſidering the good aydes of the commons of his realme often made to him, and the grauntes and diuerſe charges, which they haue ſuffered becauſe of warres and other aduerſities, which before this time hath happened: In releefe of the ſayde commons he hath pardoned and releaſed to them all the eſcapes of theeues and of felons, & of cattels of felons of fugitiues before this time fallen, which be not yet iudged before the iuſtices or put in eſtretes, and alſo all the amerciamentes not offered, whereof the comminaltie of the countie, hundred, or towne ought or might in common and not particularlie againſt the king or his heires in the eyer of the iuſtices hereafter for all the time paſt bee charged and as much as perteineth to the king of eſcapes, cattelles, and amerciamentes aforeſaide, except the eſcapes of clarkes conuict out of the priſon of the prelates, their ordinaries. And thereupon hath graunted to the communaltie of euerie countie a charter of this pardon quite of the fee of the

Quinzime.

ſeale which to him pertaineth, for which pardon and releaſe the ſaide commons haue graunted to our ſoueraigne lord the king a quinzime yerely to be leuied and gathered in the manner as the laſt quinzime graunted to the king was leuied, and to be paide at the feaſtes of ſaint Michaell and Eaſter next comming by euen portions. And our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king hath graunted to the ſaide commons that for the ſaid quinzime ſo graunted no geld ſhall be demaunded nor leuied to the vſe of the Queene, but that the ſaide commons ſhall be thereof whollie diſcharged: And alſo the king hath graunted, that ſuch eſcapes and cattailes being in the handes of the kings miniſters and of other ſinguler perſons, which be in life, ſhall be iudged before the keepers of the peace in euerie countie of England by preſentment, as well as before Iuſtices in eyre, and the eſtreates ſhall be made by indenture betwixt them and the collectors of the quinzime, deliuered to the ſame collectors, to leuie to the vſe of the commons in aide of their paiment of the ſaide quinzime, ſo that the ſame collectors make thereof diſtribution amongeſt the townes after the neceſſitie of euerie of the ſame, and ſurueying and ordinance of the ſame iuſtices.

Cap. 14. Eſcape. Clerks conuict.

Item it is accorded, that the eſcape of théeues and felons, and the cattailes of felons and of fugitiues, and alſo eſcapes of clerkes conuict out of their ordinaries priſon from henceforth to be iudged before anie othe kings iuſtices ſhall be leuied from time to time, as they ſhall fall, aſwell of the time paſt as of time to come.

Cap. 15. Shirifes turne.

Item where as in the great charter it is conteined, that no ſhirife nor his bailife ſhal make his turne by hundredes, but two times in the yéere, in a place due and accuſtomed, that is to ſaye, once after Eaſter, and another time after Michaelmas. And nowe diuerſe of the commons haue gréeuouſly complained them, that ſome ſhirifes make their tournes often times in lent, when the people ought to intende deuotion and other workes of charitie for remedie of their ſoules, and ſometime after the gule of Auguſt, when euerie man almoſt is occupied about the cutting and entring of his corne, whereby the people perceiueth them much gréeued and diſeaſed: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king, deſiring the quietnes of his people, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that euery ſhirife from henceforth ſhall make his turne yerely one time within the moneth after Eaſter, & another time within the Moneth after the feaſt of ſaint Michael, and if they holde them in other manner that then they ſhall loſe their turne for the time.

Here beginneth the Statute of Hearring, made at Weſtminſter the ſaide xxxi. yere of King Edward the third.

FOr as much as the commons of the realme of England, at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the Monday next after the wéeke of Eaſter, the yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lorde king Edward the third of England xxxi. and of Fraunce xviii. haue complained them to our ſoueraigne lord the king, that becauſe that the people of great Yermouth do encounter the fiſhers bringing hearring to the ſaide towne in the time of the faire, and doe buy and foreſtall the hearring, before that they come to the towne: And alſo the hoſtelers of the ſame towne that lodgeth the fiſhers comming there with their hearring, will not ſuffer the ſaide fiſhers to ſell their ſaide hearring, nor meddle of the ſale thereof, but ſell them at their owne will, as déere as they will, and giue to the fiſhers that pleaſeth them, whereby the fiſhers doe withdrawe them to come there. And ſo is the hearring ſet at much greater dearth than euer it was, to the great dammage of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, of the lordes and of all the people. Wherefore our ſoueraigne lord the king, ſeeing the miſchieues in this behalfe, by the aſſent of the great men and all the commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed remedie vpon the ſaide miſchieues in the fourme as followeth.

Chap. 1. Hearring.

FIrſt that no hearring be bought nor ſold in the ſea, till the fiſhers be come in to the hauen with their hearring, and that the cable of the ſhip be drawen to the land.

Chap. 2. Fiſhers. Hearring. Yermouth Hoſtelers.

Item that the fiſhers be frée to ſell their hearring to all that commeth to the faire of great Yermouth, without anie diſturbance of their hoſtelers, or anie other. And when the fiſhers will ſell their merchaundiſes in the porte, they ſhall haue their hoſtelers with them, if they there will be, and in their preſence and the preſence of other merchants openly ſhall ſell their merchaundiſes. And that euerie man claime his part for the taking after the rate of the ſame merchaundiſes ſo ſolde. And the ſaide ſale ſhall be made from the ſunne riſing till the ſunne going downe and not before nor after, vpon forfeiture of the ſame merchaundiſes. And that the ſaide fiſhers be frée to buy their vitailes and that that them néedeth, where ſhall pleaſe them. And that none hoſtelers nor other, buy anie for to hang in their houſes by couine nor in other manner, at an higher price the laſt, than xl. ſhillings, but leſſe, in as much as he may, according as he may agrée with the ſeller. And that none hoſtelers nor none of their yomen, nor none other whatſoeuer he be, comming to the ſaide faire, ſhall not goe by lande nor by ſea to foreſtall hearring priuily nor appertly, but the hearring ſhall come fréely vnſolde vnto the hauen. Nor that none make buying of freſh hearring in the hauen of Yermouth betwixt the feaſtes of ſaint Michael and ſaint Martine, vpon peine of impriſonment at the kinges will, and to forfeit all the hearring ſo bought. And that no veſſell called Pyker of London, nor of none other place, ſhall enter in the ſaide hauen to abate the faire in dammage of the people, vpon the peine of forfeiture of their veſſell, and all their cattailes found within. And that all the hoſtelers be ſworne before the Wardeines of the ſaide faire, and enioyned vpon a great forfeiture to the king, to receiue their

Forſtalling Faire of Yermouth

Pyker.

Hundred of herring. Laſt of herring. Kyrkeley. Barons of the v. ports. Bailifes of Yermouth

their hoſtes well and couenablie, and to aide and eaſe them reaſonably, taking of euery laſte that ſhall be ſolde to other merchants than to the ſaide hoſtelers .xl.d. And that of hearring ſold to the ſame hoſtelers to take in their houſes, the ſame hoſtelers ſhall take nothing, and that becauſe of the profits, which they ſhall haue of vitayles ſolde to their ſaid hoſtes; and of the auauntage that they haue more than other of carriage of hearring ſo by them bought and ſolde in their houſes. And that the hoſtelers, becauſe of this ordinance, do not refuſe their hoſtes, but receiue them and intreat them in good and freely manner, as they haue done before this time. And that they for the auantage of xl.d. the laſt, take vpon them for the paiment of all the hearring that ſhall be ſold by their aſſent to anie perſons. And the hundred of hearring ſhall be accompted by vi. ſcore, and the laſt by x. thouſande. And that the merchants of Yermouth, of London, and elſe where, ſell the thouſand of hearring to the people after the rate of the price of the laſt. And that the people of Yermouth ſell the laſt of red hearring, bought for xl. ſhillings freſh within xl. dayes, for halfe a marke of gayne, and not aboue. And that the people of London, at ſuch faire ſhall bring the laſt from Yermouth to London for one marke of gaine and not aboue. And alſo two laſtes of ſhotten hearring freſh ſhall be ſolde for the price of the rate of the buying of a laſt of full hearring. And ſo of more and leſſe after the ſame rate, and of ſhotten hearring red the two laſtes ſhall be ſold dearer of a marke than the laſt of hearring full red. And that becauſe the carriage of a laſt of ſhotten hearring draweth to as much as the laſt of full hearring, and ſo of more and leſſe according to the ſame rate. And that the ſhippes called the Pykers, ſhall freely buy freſh hearring and all other merchandiſes of fiſhers in Kyrkeley, and elſe where vpon the coaſtes of the ſea, without impechement or diſturbance of the hoſtelers of Yermouth or of anie other. So alwayes that no more hearring be diſcharged in the roade of Kyrkely of the fiſhers ſhippes, but as much as may reaſonablie ſuffiſe to the charge of the Pykers that thither commeth for the ſame cauſe. And that the fiſhers be compelled to bring all the remnant of their hearring to the ſaide faire to ſell there. So that none ſell hearring in no place about the hauen of Yermouth by ſeuen myles, except in three townes of Yermouth, that is to ſaye, Eſton, Weſton, and Southon, vnleſſe it be hearring of their owne fiſhing. And our ſoueraigne lorde the king will, that the Barons of the fiue portes ſhall doe to be kepte and gouerned the ſaide faire according to the compoſition late made betweene them and the people of the towne of Yermouth, confirmed by the kinges graundefather. And that the ſame Barons and Bailifes of great Yermouth doe to be kepte this preſent ordinances in all pointes, and to be cryed in euerie Sondaie betweene Saint Michaell and Saint Martin, vpon peine to loaſe their fraunchiſe, and to bee puniſhed at the kings will. And that the people of Yermouth ſuffer the ſaide Barons of the fiue portes to gouerne and rule the ſaide faire after the purport of the ſaide compoſition, and due execution to be made of this ordinance, vpon the peine laſt aforeſaid. And theſe ordinances in the right of buying and ſelling of hearring ſhall be holden in all the townes of England, where hearring is taken and ſeched, vpon the peines aforeſaid.

Chap. 3. Chauncellor. Treaſurer. Stockfiſh. Salmon. Wines. Fiſher.

Item it is accorded by our ſoueraigne lord the king, the great men, and all the commons in this preſent parliament, that the Chauncellor and treaſurer, taking to them Iuſtices and other of the kings councell, ſuch as to them ſhall ſeeme, ſhall haue power to ordeine remedie of the buying and ſelling of ſtockefiſh of ſaint Botulfe, and ſalmon of Barwike, and of wines & fiſh of Bryſtuyt and els where, to the intent that the king and the people may be the better ſerued, & haue better market than they haue had before this time, and that the ordinances by them made in this partie be firmely holden.

Here beginneth the ordinance of ſiſh made the ſame xxxi. yeere.

Chap. 1. Shippes. Blakeney. Fiſh.

FIrſt it is ordeined, that all the ſhippes called Doggers and landſhips, perteining to the hauen of Blakeney, and of the bankes holden, that is to ſay, the Suytor, the Wyneton, Clay, Salthous, Shyringham, and Crowmyer, ſhall deliuer and diſcharge their fiſh within the hauen of Blakeney onely betwixt Beuorde and Hogflete, and in none other place, vpon peine of impriſonment at the kings will, and forfeiture of the ſame fiſh. And that the ſame fiſh be not deliuered nor brought out of the ſhippe to anie houſe nor elſewhere, before that the lord of the ſhippe, wherein the ſaid fiſh is charged, and the merchant that ſhall buy the fiſh, be agreede of the price of the ſame by a cleere day.

Chap. 2. Fiſher. Loychfiſh. Orgeys.

Item that no fiſher nor lorde of anie ſhip nor none other ſet hand vpon anie fiſher within the ſhip for to trye, choſe, or empeyre the fiſh, but onely the buyar or his attourney, vpon the ſayde peine. And that no fiſh called Loychfiſh, be choſen or tryed but onely in three partes, that is to ſaye, Lob, Lyng, and Cod. And that euerie of the ſame three ſortes of Lob, Lyng, and Cod bee good and couenable, as in olde time hath beene vſed. And in caſe that no Orgeys, that is to ſaye, fiſh greater than Lob, be founde in the ſhippe called a landſhip in the hundred of Lob, Lyng, and Cod, the maiſters and mariners ſhall haue of euerie hundred of Lob, Lyng, and Cod (the hundred accompted to vi. ſcore) twentie Orgeys, if there be ſo manie, and if there be leſſe, the maiſters and mariners ſhall haue all the Orgeys. And if there be more, the ouerplus aboue ſix ſcores to euerie hundred ſhall bee put to the ſhip bought in amendement of the price of the ſame to the profit of the buyer. And alſo by the aduiſe of the merchauntes and buyers of the lordes comming to the faire of Blakeney, and of the lords of the ſhippes a price ſhall be ſet at the beginning, Dogge fiſh.

beginning, and aſſeſſed vpon the fiſh of doggerfiſh, before that anie ſale be made, which price ſhall be holden during the faire. And that the ſaid fiſh be ſold at ſuch a price openlie and not by coun priuilie. And that no lord of ſhips, mariners, nor other lodge nor do to be lodged in their houſes priuilie nor appertlie fiſh in the mud, nor fiſh ſecched, for to ſel againe an other time at retaile, but al ſuch fiſh ſhall be ſold reſonablie within the ſaid bounds at the faire and price aforeſaid, vpon the ſame peine. And that no man buie nettes, hookes, nor other inſtruments perteining to fiſhing in the countie of Norfolke but lords maſters and mariners of ſhips, that vſe the miſterie of fiſhing, and which haue to do of ſuch things, vpon peine of impriſonment, and to be ranſomed at the kings will, and to forfeit the things ſo bought. And that no lord of ſhip mariner nor other make impechment, nor be rebell in anie point againſt this preſent ordinance. Nor that no mariner nor fiſher becauſe of this ordinance, let not nor refuſe to go in fiſhing, as before times they were wont to do, nor diſturbe couenant made betwéene marchant and lord of ſhip, vpon peine of impriſonment, and to be ranſomed at the kings will. And that vpon the ſame a writ be ſent to the ſhirife of Norfolke, that at euerie mans complaint, that will ſue for the king or for him ſelfe againſt thoſe that in anie point commeth againſt this ordinance, he ſhall do the ſame rebelles and treſpaſſours to be attached, and them deteine in priſon till the king and his councell haue ordeined of them that right requireth after the quantitie of their treſpaſſe.

Nettes. Hookes.

Mariner.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at Weſtminſter the xxxiiij. yere of king Edward the third.

These be the things, which our ſoueraigne lord the king, the prelates, lords, and the commons haue ordeined in this preſent parliament, holden at Weſtminſter the ſondaie next before the feaſt of the conuerſion of Saint Paule, to be holden and publiſhed openlie through the realme.

Chap. 1.

Firſt that in euerie countie of England ſhall be aſſigned for the kéeping of the peace, one lord, and with him, thrée or foure of the moſt valiant men in the countie, with ſome learned of the law, and they ſhall haue power to reſtraine the offenders, riotours, and all other baratours, and to purſue, arreſt, take and chaſtiſe them according to their treſpaſſe and offence. And do to be impriſoned and duelie puniſhed according to the lawe and cuſtomes of the realme, and according to that that to them ſhall ſéeme beſt to do by their diſcretions and good aduiſement: and alſo to enforme them and to enquire of all thoſe that haue bene pillers and robbers in the parties beyond the ſea, and be now come againe, and goeth wandring, and will not labour as they were wont in times paſt, and to take and arreſt all thoſe, that they maie find by enditement or by ſuſpection, and to put them in priſon, and to take of all them that be not of good fame, where they ſhalbe found, ſufficient ſuretie and mainpriſe of their good bearing towards the king and his people, and the other duelie to puniſh, to the intent that the people be not by ſuch riotours or rebels troubled nor endamaged, nor the peace blemiſhed, nor marchants nor other paſſing by the high waies of the realme diſturbed, nor put in the perill which maie happen of ſuch offenders. And alſo to heare and determine at the kings ſuite, all maner of felonies and treſpaſſe done in the ſame countie, according to the lawes and cuſtomes aforeſaid. And that writtes of oyer and determiner be granted according to the ſtatutes thereof made, but that the iuſtices, which ſhalbe thereto aſſigned, be named by the court, and not by the partie. And the king will, that all generall enquiries before this time granted within anie ſegniories for the miſchiefes and oppreſſions, which haue bene done to the people, by ſuch enquiries ſhall ceaſe openlie & be repealed. And that fines, which be to be made before iuſtices for a treſpas done by any perſon by reaſonable and iuſt hauing regard to the quantitie of the treſpaſſe, and the cauſes whereupon they be made.

Iuſtices of peace.

Pillers. Robbers.

Enquiries

Fines.

Cap. 2. Takings. Purueiours.

Item it is accorded, that takings ſhall not be from henceforth made by other then the purueiours of the king, of the quéene, and of the prince their eldeſt ſonne, and that if anie other mans purueiours make ſuch takings, it ſhall be done of them as of people which do without warrant. And their déede iudged as a thing done againſt the peace and the lawe of the land. And ſuch as do not in the maner aforeſaid, ſhall be duelie puniſhed.

Chap. 3. Purueiances. Purueiours.

Item of purueiances made to the vſe of the quéene and of the prince of pultrie and of other ſmall things, paiment ſhall be made in hand vpon the taking. And of other great purueiances within the moneth or vi. wéekes in the counties where they ſhall be taken. And that the number of ſuch purueiours be abridged in as much as conuenientlie maie for the aide and quietnes of the common people.

Cap. 4. Shirifes. Panels. Coroners. Enqueſt.

Item becauſe that ſhirifes and other miniſters often do array their panels in all maner of enqueſts of people procured and moſt farre of, of the counties, which haue no knowledge whereof the enqueſt ſhal be taken: It is accorded, that ſuch panels ſhall be made of the next people, which ſhall not be ſuſpect nor procured. And that the ſhirifes, coroners and other miniſters, which doth againſt the ſame, ſhall be puniſhed before that the iuſtices take the ſaid enqueſt, according to the quantitie of their treſpaſſe, as well againſt the king as againſt the partie for the quantitie of the damage which he hath ſuffred in ſuch maner.

Cap. 5. Meaſures. Weights. Iuſtices of peace.

Item it is accorded, that they which ſhall be aſſigned to kéepe the peace ſhall haue power of meaſures and alſo of weight, according to the ſtatute thereof made the xxv. yéere of the raigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king, wherin is conteined the forme that followeth. Where as verie great damage

Auncel weight. Balance. Wolles. Sacke of wolle. Weights and meaſures.

damage and diſceite is done to the people, by ſo much that diuers marchants vſe to buie and wey wolles and other marchandiſes by a weight that is called Auncell: It is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that this weight called Auncell betwixt the buyer and the ſeller ſhall be wholly put out. And that euerie man ſell and buie by the ballance, ſo that the balances be euen, and the wolles and other marchandiſes euenlie weyed by right weight. And that the ſacke of woll wey no more but twentie and ſixe ſtones, and euerie ſtone ſhall wey fourtéene pound, and that the beame of the balance ſhall not bowe neither to the one part nor to the other. And that the weight be according to the ſtanderd of the eſchequer. And if anie buyer doe againſt the ſame, he ſhall be grieuouſlie puniſhed, aſwell at the ſuite of the partie as at the kings ſuite.

Chap. 6. Meaſures. Buſhell. Standerd. Purueiours. Iuſtices. Proclamation.

Item where as it is conteined in the great charter, that one meaſure be vſed through the realme, which charter hath not bene holden well in this point before this time: It is accorded and aſſented, that all the meaſures, that is to ſaie, buſhell, halfe buſhell, pecke, galon, pottell, and quart through England within franchiſes and without, ſhall be according to the kings ſtanderd. And the quarter ſhall conteine eight buſhels by the ſtanderd and no more. And euerie meaſure of corne ſhall be ſtriked without heape, ſauing the rents and fermes of lords, which ſhall be meaſured by ſuch meaſure as they were wont in times paſt. And the purueiours of the king, the quéene, and of all other, ſhall make their purueiances by the ſame meaſures ſtriked and in the ſame maner. And that at all times, when néede ſhall be, the king ſhall aſſigne certeine iuſtices in euerie countie of England, to enquire heare and determine vpon the points aforeſaid, and ſo make puniſhment thereupon according to euerie treſpaſſe, aſwell at the ſuite of the partie as at the kings ſuite. So alwayes that all maner of franchiſes be ſaued to the lordes in all points, which things the king will that they ſhall be cried in euerie countie within franchiſe and without betwixt this and the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, to the intent that they be holden and kept in all points. And that the ſaid kéepers of the peace enquire and puniſh all thoſe, whom they ſhall finde to haue done againſt the ſaid ſtatute after the ſaid proclamation made. And alſo the ſaid proclamation ſhall be made in cities, boroughes, and townes enfranchiſed, that the ſaid articles be holden and kept in all points, vpon the peines conteined in the ſtatute made the xxviii. yéere of the raigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, touching the citie of London and other cities and boroughs of the realme. And if they kéepe not the ſaid articles, the king in their default ſhall do the ſame ſtatute, made of the ſame peines, to be put in execution againſt them.

Cap. 7. Attaint.

Item it is accorded againſt the falſhod of iurours, that euerie man, againſt whom they paſſe, maie haue the attaint aſwel in plea reall as perſonall. And that the attaint be granted to the poore people, which will affie, that they haue nothing thereof to make fine, ſauing their countenance without fine, and to all other by eaſie fine.

Cha. 8. Iurours. Enqueſt.

Item in euerie plea, whereof the enqueſt or aſſiſe doth paſſe, if anie of the parties will ſue againſt anie of the iurours, that they haue taken of his aduerſarie, or of him, for to ſaie their verdict, he ſhall be heard, and ſhall haue his plaint by bill maintenant before the iuſtices, afore whom they did ſweare, and that the iurour be put to anſwere without anie delaie, and if they pleade to the countrey, the enqueſt ſhall be taken maintenant. And if anie man other then the partie will ſue for the king againſt the iurour, it ſhall be heard and determined as afore is ſaid. And if the iurour be attainted at the ſuite of other then the partie, and maketh fine: the partie that ſueth ſhall haue halfe the fine. And that the parties to the plea ſhall recouer their damages by taxing of the enqueſt. And that the iurour ſo attainted haue the priſon of one yéere, which impriſonment ẏ king granteth, that it ſhall not be pardoned for no fine. And if the partie will ſue by writ before other iuſtices, he ſhall haue the ſuite in the forme aforeſaid.

Cap. 9. Laborers. Mainpriſe. Shirife. Iaylour. Workmen and laborers. Carpenters. Maſons

Item it is accorded in this preſent parliament, that the ſtatute of laborers of old times made, ſhall ſtand in all points, except the pecuniar peine, which from henceforth is accorded, that the laborers ſhall not be puniſhed by fine and ranſome. And it is aſſented, that the ſaid ſtatute ſhall be enforced in puniſhment of laborers in the forme following, that is to ſaie, that the lords of townes maie take and impriſon them by fiftéene daies if they will not iuſtifie them ſelfe. And then to ſend them to the next gaoyle, there to abide till they will iuſtifie them by the forme of the ſtatute. And that the ſhirife iaylour nor other miniſter ſhall not let them to no mainpriſe nor baile, and if hee do, he ſhall paie to the king ten pound, and to the partie a hundreth ſhillings, nor that the ſhirife, iaylour nor other miniſter ſhall take no fée nor porterage of priſon, nor at his entring nor at his going out, vpon the ſame peine. And that aſwell carpenters and maſons be compriſed of this ordinance as all other laborers, ſeruants and artificers. And that the carpenters and maſons take from henceforth wages by the daie, and not by the wéeke, nor in other maner. And that the chiefe maſters of carpenters and maſons take foure pence by the daie, and the other thrée pence or two pence according as they be worth. And that all alliances and couines of maſons and carpenters, and congregations, chapters, ordinances, and othes betwixt them made, or to bee made, ſhall bee from henceforth voyde and whollie adnulled, ſo that euerie maſon and carpenter, of what condition that hée bée, ſhall be compelled by his maſter to whom he ſerueth, to doe euerie worke that to him perteineth to doe, or of frée ſtone or of rough ſtone. And alſo euerie carpenter in his degrée. But it ſhal be lawful to euerie lord or other, to make bargaine and couenant of their worke in groſſe with ſuch laborers and artificers when pleaſe them, ſo that they performe ſuch workes well and lawfullie according to the bargaine or couenant with them thereof made.

Cap. 10. Artificers. Shiriffes. Laborers. Burning in the forehead. Wages.

Item of laborers and artificers that abſent them out of their ſeruices in an other towne or an other countie, the partie ſhall haue the ſuite before the iuſtices, and that the ſhiriffe take him at the firſt day as is contained in the ſtatute, if he be found, and doo of him execution as afore is ſaide, and if he returne, that he is not found, he ſhall haue an exigend at the firſt day, and the ſame purſue till he be outlawed, and after the outlagarie, a writ of the ſame iuſtices, ſhall be ſent to euerie ſhiriffe of England, that the partie will ſue, to take him, and to ſend him to the ſhiriffe of the countie where he is outlawed, and when he ſhall be there brought, he ſhall haue there impriſonment, till he will iuſtifie himſelfe, and haue made gree to the partie, and neuertheles for the falſitie he ſhall be burnt in the forhead with an yron made and formed to this letter F. in token of falſitie, if the partie greeued the ſame will ſue. But this paine of burning ſhall be put in reſpit till ſaint Michaell next enſuing, and then not executed, vnles it be by the aduice of the iuſtices. And the yron ſhall abide in the cuſtodie of the ſhiriffe. And that the ſhiriffe and ſome bailiffe of the franchiſe be attending to the plaintiffe to put this ordinance in execution, vpon the paine aforeſaid. And that no laborer, ſeruant, nor artificer ſhall take no maner of wages the feſtiuall daies

Cap. 11. Iuſtices of laborers. Maiors. Bailiffes.

Item if anie laborer, ſeruant, or artificer abſent himſelfe in anie citie or borowgh, and the partie plainetine come to the maior and bailiffes, and require deliuerie of his ſeruant, they ſhall make him deliuerie without delaie. And if they refuſe to doo the ſame, the partie ſhall haue his ſuite againſt the maior and bailiffes before the iuſtices of laborers. And if they be thereof attainted they ſhall pay to the king ten poundes, and to the partie one hundered ſhillings.

Cap. 12. Forfeiture. Eſcheter.

Item where as the commons haue complained them of eſcheters, which by colour of their office haue ſeiſed much lands & tenements as forfeite to the king for treaſon ſurmiſed in dead perſons, which were neuer attainted in their liues, the king thereof hath good regard, but becauſe he & his progenitors haue bene ſeaſed of the forfeitures of wares of all times, the king will not extrude him ſelfe of ſuch right, whereof he found his crowne ſeaſed, & his right will continue of ſuch forfeitures fallen in his time and in the time of his father, in the maner as hath bene vſed, neuertheleſſe of his ſpeciall grace, he will and graunteth, that of ſuch forfeitures fallen in the time of his graundfather and all his progenitors before, as ſone as an enqueſt ſhall be thereof returned in the chauncerie by eſcheter or other, which hath power to enquire, that the tenant ſhall not be out of his poſſeſſion, but ſhall be warned by Scire facias to be at a certaine day to aunſwere to his Scire facias if he will. And if anie ſuch forfeiture be now or ſhall be ſeaſed of the ſame time, that the kings hand ſhall not be out thereof, ſo alwaies that in all other caſes of forfeiture of treaſon of dead perſons not attainted or iudged in their liues, their heires nor their land tenants ſhall not be impeched nor chalenged, nor of none other forfeiture, except the forfeitures in olde times iudged after the death of the perſons by preſentment in eire or in the kings bench, as of felons of themſelfe and other.

Cap. 13. Eſcheters. Enqueſtes

Item it is accorded, that euerie eſcheter ſhall take his enqueſtes of his office of good people and lawfull, which be ſufficientlie inherit and of good fame, and of the ſame countie where the enquire ſhall be, and that the enqueſts ſo taken be endented betwixt the eſcheters and the iurers. And if it be otherwiſe doone, that ſuch enqueſts be holden for voide. And the king will, that ſuch enqueſts be taken in good townes openlie and not priuilie.

Cap. 14. Eſcheter. Trauers. Chauncerie.

Item it is accorded, that where lands or tenements be ſeaſed into the kings hand by office of the eſcheter, containing that the kings tenant made thereof alienation without the kings licence, or that the kings tenant by knights ſeruice died ſeaſed of the lands and tenements aforeſaid in his demeane as of fee, and his heire within age, and after the cauſe certified into the chauncerie, and he whoſe lands be ſeaſed come into the chauncerie, and will trauerce the office, which was firſt taken by the kings commaundement, and that the ſaide lands be not ſeiſable: he ſhall be thereto receiued: and if it be found by the ſecond office for the partie, both the two offices ſhall be ſent into the kings bench, and there tried according to the lawe.

Cap. 15. Alienation

Item it is accorded, that the alienations of lands and tenements made by people, which hold of king Henrie great graundfather to the king that now is, or of other kinges before him, to hold of themſelfe, that the alienations ſhall ſtand in their force, ſauing alwaies to our ſoueraigne lorde the king his prerogatiue of the time of his graundfather his father and of his owne time.

Cap. 16. Noclaime. Repeale per ſt: 4. H. 7. 24.

Item it is accorded, that the plea of Nonclaime of fines, which from henceforth be to be leuied, ſhall not be taken nor holden for anie barre in time to come.

Cap. 17. Marchants. Ireland.

Item it is accorded, that all the marchants, aſwell aliens as denizens, may come into Ireland with their marchandiſes, and from thence freelie to returne with their marchandiſes and vitailes without fine or raunſome to be taken of them, ſauing alwaies to the king his auncient cuſtomes and other deuoiers.

Cap. 18. Ireland.

Item that the people of England, aſwell religious as other, which haue their heritage and poſſeſſions in Ireland, may bring their corne, beaſtes, and vittels to the ſaide land of Ireland, and from thence to recarie their goods and marchandizes into England freelie without impechment, paieng their cuſtomes and their deuoiers to the king.

Cap.19. Cuſtome. Canuas. Subſidie.

Item becauſe that marchants aliens, and denizens by an euill cuſtome riſen of late, haue bene conſtrained to paie cuſtome and ſubſidie for their canuas, with which their woolles be packed: It is accorded, that ſuch canuaces with their corners, ſhall from henceforth be allowed to them without paieng cuſtome or ſubſidie for the ſame.

Cap.20. Paſſage of corne.

Item it is accorded, that the paſſage of corne ſhall be defended in all the ports of England, ſo that none haue licence nor warrant to paſſe with ſuch corne in anie wiſe, vnles it be to Calis or Gaſcoine, or to other ſpeciall places, which it behoueth that the king doo to be warned of the corne of England, and that at his owne ordinance.

Cap.21. Paſſage of woolles.

Item where as in the parliament late made vpon the ordinance of the ſtaple in England it was ordained, that marchants aliens ſhould bring woolles and other marchandiſes of the ſtaple ouer the ſea, and that no marchant denizen ſhould make paſſage of them. And after by the aſſent of the king and of his counſeile for certaine encheſons, paſſage was graunted of the ſaid marchandiſes of denizens, and thereupon proclamation made and ſent to the cuſtomers to diuers ports, to ſuffer them to paſſe till a certaine time, paieng the cuſtomes and ſubſidies as aliens, and becauſe that the ſaide marchants deniſens doubteth them to be impeched in time to come for their marchandiſes, which they haue ſo paſſed by vertue of ſuch graunt and proclamation, for aſmuch as they were made out of the parliament: The king willing to prouide for their ſuretie in this behalfe, hath ratified and confirmed in this preſent parliament the paſſage that they haue made of woolles and of their other marchandiſes to the parties beyond the ſea, after the graunt and proclamation aforeſaide. And graunteth to them ſuch paſſage from henceforth without chalenge or impechment of anie, ſo alwaies that they pay the ſaide cuſtome and ſubſidie till ſaint Michaell next comming, as they haue paied before this time after that the ſaid ſubſidie was graunted.

Cap.22. Hawkes Shiriffes.

Item it is accorded in this preſent parliament, that euerie perſon, which findeth Fawcon, Tercelet, Laner, or Laneret, or other Fawcon that is loſt of their lorde, that maintenant he bring the ſame to the ſhiriffe of the countie. And that the ſhiriffe make proclamation in all the good townes in the countie, that he hath ſuch an hawke in his cuſtodie. And if the lorde, which loſt the ſame, or anie of his meinie commeth to chalenge him and proueth reaſonablie that the ſame is his lordes, let him pay for the coſtes, and haue the fawcon. And if none come within foure monethes to chalenge him, that then the ſhiriffe haue the fawcon, making grée to him that did take him, if he be a ſimple man, and if he be a gentleman and of eſtate to haue the fawcon, that then the ſhiriffe redeliuer to him the fawcon, taking of him reaſonable coſts for the time that he had him in his cuſtodie. And if anie man take ſuch fawcon, and the ſame conceale from the lord, whoſe it was, or from his fawconers, or who ſo euer taketh him from the lord, & thereof be atteinted, ſhall haue impriſonment of two yeares, and yeeld to the lorde the price of the fawcon ſo concealed, and caried away, if he haue whereof, and if not, he ſhall the longer abide in priſon.

Here beginneth the ordinance made of hearring in the xxxv. yeare of king Edward the third.

Herring.

THough that late at the procurement of ſome, doing vs and our councell to vnderſtand, that becauſe that the hoſtes of our towne of great Yermouth, which lodgeth the fiſhers comming there with their hearring in the time of the faire, will not ſuffer the ſaid fiſhers to ſell their hearings, nor to medle with the ſale of the ſame, but ſell them at their owne will as déere as they will, and giue the fiſhers that plaſeth them, ſo that the fiſhers doo withdraw them ſelues to come there, and the hearring was ſet at greater dearth than it was before. Amongſt other thinges it was ordained by vs and our councell that the ſaide fiſhers of herring ſhould be frée to ſell their herring to all people that will come to the ſaide faire of great Yermouth, without anie diſturbance of their hoſtes or anie other. And when the ſaide fiſhers would ſell their marchandiſes in the porte, they ſhould haue their hoſtes with them, if they would be there, and in their preſence, and in the preſence of other marchants, openlie ſhould ſell their marchandiſes to whom them pleaſed. And if other marchants preſent would haue parte of the ſaid marchandiſes, euerie of them ſhould haue for his parte vpon the taking, after the rate of the ſame marchandiſes ſo ſoulde. And the ſaide ſale ſhall be made from the ſunne riſing till the ſunne going downe, and not before nor after. And that no hoſtelers nor other, buie herring to hang in his houſe by couin nor in other maner at an higher price the laſt than xl. s. Neuertheles becauſe it is ſhewed to vs, and to our councell by petition in this preſent parliament, that the ſale of herring is much decaied, and the people greatlie endamaged by the points aforeſaid, that is to ſay, that manie marchants comming to the faire aſwell laborers and ſeruants as other doo bargaine herring, and euerie of them by malice and enuie encreaſe vpon other, and if one profer xl. s. an other will profer x. s. more, and the third lx. s. and ſo euerie ſurmounteth other in the bargaine, and ſuch profers extend to more than the taking of the herring, vpon which the fiſhers profered it to ſell at the beginning: and when that euerie man claimeth his part of the herring for the price accorded, he ſhall haue his part and the herring ſhall be ſo deuided amongſt them, that the fiſher is ſo much gréeued and delaied in the gathering of his ſiluer, that he ſhould demaund of ſo manie perſons, that he leeſeth his marte and the aduantage of his fiſhing. And alſo in that that no freſh herring is put to ſale but from the ſunne riſing till the ſunne going downe, and not before nor after, which

Hoſtelers.

is to the great loſſe of fiſhers, and appairing of the hearring, and damage of the people that ſhall buie the ſame, for the fiſhing is more by night then by daie, and often it chanceth, that the fiſhers be ſo long and ſo charged, that they come to the towne after the ſunne going downe or litle before, ſo that they maie not ſell their herring in the time for ẏ ſame limitted, ſo that they muſt abide all ẏ night & the daie after vpon the ſale of their herring, & loſe manie martes & profits of their fiſhing. We perceiuing the miſchiefes and grieuances aforeſaid, by the aduiſe and aſſent of our parliament will and grant, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie man, of what condition that he be marchant or other, to buie herring openlie and not priuilie at ſuch price as maie be agréed betwixt him and the ſeller of the ſame herring. And that no man enter in bargaine vpon the buying of herring til he that firſt commeth to bargaine ſhal haue an end of his bargaine gréeable to the ſeller, and that none encreaſe vpon other during ẏ firſt bargaine, vpon peine of forfeiture againſt vs the double of his profer, but euerie man ſhall haue ẏ herring ſo bought according to the bargaine thereof made. And that euerie fiſher maie deliuer and ſell his herring and fiſh at euerie mart, when he commeth to ẏ ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, without anie diſturbance or impechment: notwithſtanding anie ordinance made to the contrarie before this time.

Herring.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at Weſtminſter the xxxvi. yeere of king Edward the third.

TO the honour and pleaſure of God, and amendement of the outrageous grieuances and oppreſſions done to the people, & in reliefe of their eſtate, king Edward at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, at the xv. of S. Michael, the xxxvi. yéere of his raigne, at the requeſt of his commons by their petitions deliuered to him in the ſaid parliament, by aſſent of the prelates, dukes, earles, barons, and other great men in the ſaid parliament aſſembled hath granted for him and his heires for euer the articles vnderwritten.

Chap. 1. Charter.

FIrſt that the great charter and the charter of the foreſt and the other ſtatutes made in his time, and in the time of his progenitours, be well and ſurelie holden and kept in all points.

Chap. 2.

Item for the grieuous complaint, which hath bene made of the purueiours of vitailes of the houſes of the king, the quéene, their eldeſt ſonne, and of others lords and ladies of the realme, the king of his owne will with out motion of the great men or commons, hath granted and ordeined in eaſe of his people, that from henceforth no man of the ſaid realme ſhall haue anie taking, but onelie him ſelfe and the quéene his companion. And moreouer of the aſſent aforeſaid it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that vpon ſuch purueiances from henceforth to be made for the houſes of the king and the quéene, readie paiment ſhall be made in hand, that is to ſay, the price for which ſuch vitailes be ſold commonlie in the markets about. And that the heinous name of purueiour bee changed and named buyer. And if the buyer maie not well agrée with the ſeller of that that hee ſhall néed, then the takings which ſhall be made for the ſaid houſes, ſhall be made by the viewe, teſtimonie, and appreciation of the lords or their bailifes, conſtables and foure góod men of euerie towne, & that by indenture to be made betwixt the buiers and the ſaid lords or bailifes, conſtables and foure men conteining the quantitie of their takings, and of the price, and what perſons. And that the takings be made in a couenable and eaſie maner without dureſſe, compulſion, manace, or other vilanie. And that the takings and buyings be made in ſuch places, where greateſt plentie is, and that in a couenable time. And that no more be taken then ſhall be néedefull in the ſeaſon for the ſaid two houſes. And that the number of the buyers be miniſhed in aſmuch as well maie. And that ſuch be buiers which be ſufficient to anſwere to the king and his people, and that none of them haue deputie, and that the commiſſions be ſealed with the great ſeale, and euerie halfe yéere reſtored in the chancerie and other newlie made. And that in the ſaid commiſſions be compriſed all the matter and maner of their takings and buyings. And that the ſame commiſſions be made vpon the end of the ſaid parliament, and then all the other commiſſions of purueiours heretofore made be wholy repealed. And that no man be bound to obey to the buyers of other lords againſt their grée and will, nor to the buyers of the ſaid houſes, vnleſſe they make readie payment in hand as before is ſaid. And that no man be put in contempt becauſe of diſobedience made in this behalfe. And that the takings of all maner of corne and malt for the ſaid two houſes be meaſured by meaſure according to the ſtanderd ſtriked and not by heape. And for the cariages of the ſaid corne and malt, and for al maner of takings and buyings to be made for the ſaid two houſes, readie paiment be made in hand in the ſame maner as for the takings and buyings aforeſaid. And that there be no more cariage taken then néedeth and ſhall be neceſſarie in this behalfe. And if anie buyer after the new commiſſions made, make anie takings or buying, or taking of cariage in other maner then is compriſed in their ſaid commiſſions, he ſhall haue puniſhment of life and of member, as in other ſtatutes is ordeined of purueiours.

Purueiour. Buier.

Takings.

Commiſſion.

Corne.

Cariage.

Cap. 3. Buyers of vitailes. Takers of cariages.

Item that no buyers of vitailes, nor takers of cariages, take nor receiue of anie, one or other, anie thing for ſparing to be made, nor ſhall not charge nor grieue anie man by occaſion of ſuch takings, buyings, and cariages for hatred, euill will procuring, and if he do, and be therof atteinted, at the ſuite of the partie, he ſhall yéeld to the partie his treble damage, and ſhall haue impriſonment of two yéeres, and alſo be ranſomed at the kings will, and after forſwere the court. And if the partie will not ſue, he that will ſue for the king ſhall haue the third penie of that that ſhalbe recouered for his labour. And neuertheleſſe the buyer and taker ſhall haue the peine as before is

Takings.

ſaid in the ſame article. And that euerie buyer for his accompt ſhall declare and deuide ſeuerallie all the takins and buyings of euerie countie, towne, village, and perſon.

Chap.4. Buyers of vitailes. Takers of cariage. Commiſſion. Oyer and terminer. Chancerie. Certificat. Horſes.

Item to reſtraine the malice of buyers of vitailes and takers of cariages, commiſſions ſhall be made to two good men and lawfull of euerie countie, and the third ſhall be of the kings houſe, named in the ſame commiſſions, ſo that if anie of the thrée come not, that the two ſhall procéede to enquire of the behauiour and acts of the ſaid buiers and takers. And how much the ſame buiers haue taken and bought, & how much cariage the ſaid takers haue taken ſeuerallie of euerie towne or ſinguler perſons. And to heare and determine the contempts, outrages, and treſpaſſes, done in this behalfe, aſwell at the kings ſuite as at the ſuite of euerie man that will complaine of them. And for information to be made to the ſaid iuſtices of the things aforeſaid the ſtewards, treaſurer and controller of euerie of the ſaid two houſes, ſhall aſſemble and call before them al the clerks and other officers whatſoeuer they be, of euerie office of the ſaid two houſes, and ſhall ſee the receipts of the parcels prouided in the countrie and diſpended in the ſaid two houſes. And at euerie quarter or halfe yéere they ſhall certifie in the chancerie, the parcels taken in euerie towne, and of euerie perſon, & the chancellour ſhall ſend this certification to the iuſtices, which ſhal be ſo aſſigned. And if it be found in the countrie by euidence of their indentures or in other maner, that they haue taken more then they haue deliuered into the ſaid two houſes, and that they haue not paid for that that they haue taken, at the ſuite of the partie, or at the kings ſuite, he ſhall haue peine of life and of member, as afore is ſaid. And that this ordinance extend & hold place aſwel againſt the purueiours for the great horſes of the ſaid two houſes, as againſt the buiers and takers before named.

Cap. 5. Horſes. Purueiour. Forgoer. Hunters. Faulconers. Seriants at armes.

Item that no man of the ſaid two houſes, hold more of the ſaid horſes in yͤ liuerie, where theſe houſes ſhalbe, then is ordeined by a ſtatute of the kings houſe. And if anie do otherwiſe, if the horſes found ouer the number limitte to him by the ſtatute, it ſhall be done as the ſaid ſtatute will. And that no man of ſuch houſes, of what eſtate or condition that he be, haue purueiour or forgoer, to make anie purueiance or taking for anie man of the ſaid two houſes, but that they or their people buie that that them néedeth, of them that will ſell the ſame of their good agréement and paie readilie in hand, according as they maie agrée with the ſellers: And if they do otherwiſe, ſuch puniſhment ſhalbe made vpon them, as afore is ſaid of the buiers. And that hunters, faulconers, ſerieants at armes, and all other, which be at wages, or perteining to the ſaid two houſes, ſhall haue the ſame penance, if they come againſt the ſame.

Chap. 6. Taking. Lords.

Item that no lord of Englend, nor none other of the ſaid realme, of what eſtate or condition that he be, except the king and the quéene, ſhall make anie taking by him or anie of his ſeruants, in anie maner, of anie vitailes, but ſhall buie the ſame that them néedeth of ſuch as will ſell the ſame of their good grée, and for the ſame ſhall make readie paiment in hand according as they maie agrée with the ſeller. And if the people of lords, or of other, do in other maner, & thereof be attainted, it ſhalbe done of them ſuch puniſhment of life & of member, as is ordeined of the buiers.

Cap.7. Staple. Maior del ſtaple. Recogniſance.

Item though it be ordeined by the ſtatute of the ſtaple, that the maiors and conſtables of the ſaid ſtaples ſhall haue iuriſdiction and coniſance within the townes, where the ſtaples be, of the people and of all maner of things touching the ſtaple, and of felonies, maimes and treſpaſſe done within the ſtaple: It is accorded and aſſented, that the ſaid maiors and conſtables ſhall haue coniſance onelie of debts couenants, and contracts, and all other pleas touching marchandiſe and ſuretie of marchandiſe betwixt marchants, which be marchants knowne, and proceſſe of felonies, and of all other pleas, aſwell within the ſtaple as without ſhall be at the common lawe as they were before the making of the ſtaple, and notwithſtanding the ſaid ſtatute. Sauing alwaies, that the marchants aliens (be they plaintifs or defendants) maie ſue their plaints and quarels aſwell of treſpaſſe as of other what they will, before the maior of the ſtaple by the lawe of the ſtaple, or elſwhere at the common lawe, as is conteined in the ſaid ſtatute of the ſtaple. And that the king and all other lords within their ſeigniories, haue and enioy their franchiſes iuriſdictions & priuileges, as they had before the ſame ſtatute made, ſo alwayes that the maior of the ſtaple haue power to take recogniſances of debts of euery perſon (be he marchant or other) in yͤ ſame maner as is conteined in the ſame ſtatute of the ſtaple.

Cap.8. Prieſts ſalarie.

Item the king, at the prayer of the commons, ſhewing to him by petition, how that prieſts be become verie ſkant after the peſtilence, to the great grieuance and oppreſſion of the people, hath ſpoken to the archbiſhop of Canterburie and yͤ other biſhops, being in the parliament, to ſet thereupon a couenable remedie, which archbiſhops and biſhops at the motion of the king & of the great men ſaid in yͤ ſame parliament that they haue thereupon ordeined in certeine, that is to ſay, that the peine of pariſh prieſts by anie maner colour receiuing aboue ſixe markes, and other yéerelie ſinging, and not entending the cure of ſoules, taking aboue fiue markes, without the biſhops diſpenſation and ſuſpention of their office if they within the moneth make not reſtitution to the vſe of the church, in which they ſing, of that that they haue aboue receiued. And the peine of people of holie church, giuing aboue ſixe markes or fiue markes to pariſh prieſts, or other yéerely ſinging as afore is ſaid, is to paie the double of that that they do exceſſiuelie paie, to be conuerted to the vſe of almes at the arbitrement of the dioceſan of the place. And al maner prieſts, intending their proper ſeruice, as yéerely ſinging, ſhall ſerue yͤ pariſhes, & be attending to the cure of ſoules, as he by the ordinaries of the place, or by them to whom he atteineth, ſhall be required, vpon peine of ſuſpention of their office, which they ſhall incurre vpon the déede, if they within the twentie daies after that they ſhall be required, be not obedient to ſuch requeſts. And that no prieſt paſſing from one dioceſſe to an other, ſhall be erceiued there to ſing diuine ſeruice, vnles he ſhew to the dioſeſan of the place letters commendatorie of the biſhop, in whoſe dioces he laſt before dwelled. Wherefore the king by the aſſent of the great men and commons hath ordained, that if anie ſecular man of the realme pay anie more than v. markes to anie prieſt yearelie in monie or in other thinges to the valour, or if he pay to ſuch prieſt, retained to abide at his table, aboue two markes for his gowne and his other neceſſaries (his table accounted to xl. s.) and thereof be attainted, he ſhall pay to the king fullie as much as he paied to the ſaid prieſt.

Chap. 9. Chauncerie.

Item if anie man féeleth himſelfe greeued contrarie to anie of the articles aboue written, or other contained in diuers ſtatutes, come into the chancerie, or anie for him, and thereof make his complaint, he ſhall maintenant there haue remedie by force of the ſaide articles and ſtatutes without elſe where purſuing to haue remedie.

Cap. 10. Parliament.

Item for maintenance of the ſaid articles and ſtatutes, and redreſſe of diuers miſchiefes and gréeuances, which dailie happeneth, a parliament ſhall be holden euerie yeare, as an other time was ordained by a ſtatute.

Cap. 11. Woolles.

Item the king by the aſſent aforeſaid, hauing regard to the graunt that the commons haue graunted now in this parliament of wolles, lether and wolfelles to be taken for thrée yeare: will and graunt, that after the ſaide terme paſſed, nothing be taken nor demaunded of the ſaide commons, but onelie the auncient cuſtome of halfe a marke, nor that this graunt now made, or which hath bene made in times paſt, ſhall not be had in example nor charge of the ſaide commons in time to come. And that the marchant denizens may paſſe with their wolles aſwell as the forrens, without being reſtrained. And that no ſubſidie, nor other charge, be ſet nor graunted vpon the wolles by the marchants, nor by none other from henceforth, without the aſſent of the parliament.

Parliament.

Cap. 12. Iuſtices of peace. Seſſions.

Item that in the commiſſions of iuſtices of the peace, and of laborers, expreſſe mencion be made, that the ſame iuſtices make their ſeſſions foure times by the yeare, that is to ſay, one ſeſſion within the vtas of the Epiphanie, the ſecond, within the ſecond wéeke of lent, the third betwixt the feaſt of Penthecoſt and of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, the iiii. within the viii. daies of ſaint Michaell.

Cap. 13. Eſchetors.

Item for the greeuous complaint that the king hath now heard of his people vpon his eſchetors and of their euill behauiour: he will and hath ordained of the aſſent aforeſaid, that landes ſeaſed into his hands becauſe of warde ſhall be ſafelie kept without waſte or deſtruction. And that the eſchetor haue no fée of wood, fiſh nor of veniſon nor other thing, but ſhall aunſwere to the king of the iſſues & profits yearelie comming of the ſaide lands without dooing waſte or deſtruction, and if he doo otherwiſe and thereof be attainted he ſhall be raunſomed at the kings will and yéelde to the heire the treble damages at his owne ſuite aſwell within age as of full age, and his friendes as long as he is within age ſhall haue the ſuite for him aunſwering to the ſaide heire of that that ſhall be ſo recouered. Alſo of other lands ſeaſed into the kings hands by enqueſt of office taken before the eſchetors this ordinance & penance ſhall holde place againſt the eſchetors. And if there be anie man that will put, chalenge, or claime to the lands ſo ſeaſed, that the eſchetor ſend thenqueſt into the chancerie within the moneth after the landes ſo ſeaſed. And that a writ be deliuered to him to certifie the cauſe of his ſeiſin into the chauncerie, and there he ſhall be heard without delay to trauers the office or otherwiſe ſhew his right, and from thence ſent before the king to make a finall diſcuſſion without attending other commaundement. And that in caſe that anie come before the chaunceller and ſhew his right, by which ſhewing by good euidences of his auncient right and good title, the chaunceller by his good diſcretion and aduice of councell (if it ſéeme expedient to him to haue councell) ſhall let and deliuer the lands ſo in debate to the tenant, yéelding thereof to the king the valour, if it pertaine to the king in the maner as he and the other chauncellers before him haue doone in times paſt of their good diſcretion, ſo that he finde ſuretie, that he ſhall doo no waſte nor deſtruction, till it be iudged. And that the ſaide eſchetors take ſuch enqueſts in the good townes and of good people, and that openlie and by indentures to be made betwixt the ſaide eſcheters and them of the enqueſt, as an other time was ordained by a ſtatute. And if anie eſcheter doo to the contrarie of this ſaide ordinance, he ſhall haue two yeares impriſonment, and moreouer to be raunſomed at the kings will.

Chauncellor. Enqueſts.

Cap. 14. Fines. Amerciaments.

Item becauſe that the intent of the lordes and commons is declared in this preſent parliament, that the communalties of euerie towne of the realme ſhall haue the fines and amerciaments, and all other profits of all maner artificers, ſeruants, and other laborers, and that the ſame be paied to the collectors of the triennall quinzim, an other time graunted to the king for the ſpace of thrée yeares, in aduantage of the commons, in diſcharge of the quinzim: It is ordained in his parliament, that all the monie of fines and amerciaments of profits, aſwell ſuch as be leuied, as which be to be leuied due of the ſaide thrée yeares, ſhall be leuied to the vſe of the commons, and diſtributed betwixt them, notwithſtanding the wordes in an other ſtatute, which be contrarie to this declaration and ordinance. And that the collectors of the ſaide monie, ſhall not be bounden to yéelde thereof account at the eſchequer, but that the iuſtices of peace in euerie countie haue power to heare their account, and compell them to make full diſtribution.

Cap. 15.

Item becauſe it is often ſhewed to the king by the prelates, earles, dukes, barons, and all the com-

communaltie, of the great miſchieues, which haue happened to diuers of the realme, of that that the lawes, cuſtomes, and ſtatutes be not commonlie holden and kept in the ſame realme, becauſe that they be pleaded, ſhewed, and iudged in the french tongue, which is much vnknowen in the ſaide realme, ſo that the people, which impleadeth or be impleaded in the kings court, and the courts of other, haue no knowledge nor vnderſtanding of that that is ſaide for them or againſt them by their ſerieaunts and other pleaders, and that reaſonablie the ſaide lawes and cuſtomes the rather ſhall be perceiued and knowne and better vnderſtoode in the tongue vſed in the ſaide realme, and by ſo much euerie man of the ſaide realme may the better gouerne himſelfe without offending the lawe, and the better keepe, ſaue, and defend his heritage and poſſeſſions, and in diuers regions and countries, where the king the nobles and other of the ſaid realme haue bene, good gouernance and full right is doone to euerie perſon, becauſe that their lawes and cuſtomes be learned and vſed in the tongue of the countrie: The king deſiring the good gouernance and tranquilitie of his people, and to put out and eſchue the harmes and miſchieues which doo or may happen in this behalfe, by the occaſions aforeſaide, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, by the aſſent aforeſaid, that all plees, which be to be pleaded in anie of his courts before anie of his iuſtices, or in his other places, or before anie of his other miniſters, or in the courts and places of anie other lordes within the realme, ſhall be pleaded, ſhewed, and defended, aunſwered, debated, and iudged, in the Engliſh tongue, and that they be entered and enroled in Latine. And that the lawes and cuſtomes of the ſame realme, termes, and proceſſes be holden and kept, as they be and haue bene before this time, and that by the auncient termes and formes of the declarations, no man be preiudiced, ſo that the matter of the action be fullie ſhewed in the demonſtration and in the writ. And it is accorded by the aſſent aforeſaide that this ordinance and ſtatutes of pleading, beginne and holde place at the xv. of ſaint Hillarie next comming.

Pleading in the Engliſh tongue.

The pardon made in the ſame parliament.

EDward by the grace of God. &c. to all that. &c. greeting. Know ye that we haue receiued the petition deliuered to vs by the commons of our realme in this preſent parliament in the forme as foloweth.

To their moſt redoubted ſoueraigne lord the king praien the ſaid commons, that where as they haue praied him to be diſcharged of all maner of articles of the eire, except plees of land of Quo waranto, treaſons, robberies, and all other felonies, for the which a man ſhall beare paine of life and member, which petition ſeemeth to his counſell to be preiudiciall to him, and in diſheriſon of his crowne, if it were ſo generallie graunted: his ſaide commons not willing nor deſiring to demaunde thinges of him, which ſhould fall in diſheriſon of him or of his crowne perpetuallie, as of eſchetes of land or of tenements by anie cauſe, wardes, mariages, fees, and aduowſons, ſerianties, rents, ſeruices, ſeignories, landes amortiſed without licence, nor fines for treſpas of purchaſing of lands holden of him as of his crowne, and aliened without licence nor of fines offered in certaine and not refuſed before anie of his iuſtices, for purpreſtures made vpon him aſwell in landes as in waters, franchiſes accroched, treaſure found, debts & accounts due to him after the pardon made to his ſaide commons by ſtatutes late made, nor other articles whatſoeuer they be, which ſhould fall in diſheriſon of him or of his crowne perpetuallie, but of treſpas, meſpriſion, negligences, or ignorances, or anie other thinges doone, fallen or happened before this preſent parliament, and of all articles of the eire, whereof the puniſhment ſhall lie in fine or in raunſoune or other pecuniar paines, impriſonments, amerciaments of the commons or of townes, or of anie ſinguler perſons, aſwell the kings miniſters as other at the kings ſuite, eſcapes of felons, catailes, of felons and fugitiues fallen ſith the laſt parliament made to his commons of them and not leuied nor iudged, or in charge of the freeholde of them that neuer treſpaſſed, as heires or land tenaunts, of coroners, ſhiriffes, eſcheters, aſwell the kings miniſters as other, and all other people. Sauing to the king the debts and accounts due to him now at this preſent, of theſe thinges before named, that it may pleaſe his excellent highnes, hauing regard to the great charges, trauels, and miſchiefes, which his poore commons haue in his time, and to which charge he hath now required them of thoſe thinges before named, to doo pardon generallie to his ſaid commons till this preſent parliament, ſo that all the thinges and articles afore named for anie maner thing doone in time paſt nothing be required, nor none of the people, kings miniſter nor other, of what condition that he be, be put to aunſwere impechſhed, moleſted, nor greeued by anie maner colour, imagination, or interruption, but all maner of treſpaſſe, miſpriſions, negligences or ignorances, and all other thinges before named be repealed and wholie pardoned. Sauing alwaies the ſuite of the parties, which will them complaine. And that people atteinted at the ſuite of the parties haue impriſonment, in caſe where it is giuen by the lawe, notwithſtanding the pardon of fines and raunſomes as afore is ſaide. And where as the commons haue an other time required, and yet they pray, that the great charter, and the charter of the foreſt, and all other ſtatutes before this time made be firmelie kept and holden in all pointes of all thinges, which be to fall, or which ſhall happen hereafter, aſwell for the kings profite, as for the quietnes of his people. And that all the articles of the eire be ſent to the iuſtices of peace in euerie countie, to publiſh and notifie them to the commons, to the intent that they may haue knowledge of the ſaid articles, ſo that they may the better gouerne & beare them, and

Pardon.

Charter.

Eire.

eſchew the perils and puniſhment of the ſaide articles, that then at what time it ſhall pleaſe their ſaide redoubted lorde, that they ſhall make his ſeſſions and enquiries, according as ſhall ſeeme of him and his councell that beſt is to be doone for the profite of him and of his people. And the intent of his ſaide commons is not by the ſame pardon that the king ſhall not doo to be inquired of the gréeuances and oppreſſions doone to the people by his purueiors, or the purueiors of other before this time, whereof great clamour hath bene made in this preſent parliament. And that it may pleaſe his gratious highnes, to make charters of the ſame pardons, containing the ſaide pardons, to all the counties of England, and to all ſeuerall parſons that will demaunde the ſame, to purſue without fine or fée paieng for the ſeale. And that the forme of the ſame charters be made before the departing of the lordes from the parliament. And that the ſaide forme be ſhewed to our ſoueraigne lord the king and to his councell, and to the other lords. We conſidering the great charges: which our ſaide commons haue ſuſtained, and the great good that they haue doone to vs oftentimes, of our ſpeciall grace and by the aſſent of the prelates, dukes, earles, and barons, and the commons being in the ſaide parliament haue graunted to our ſaide commons for all times paſt a full pardon according to the forme of their ſaide petition. Sauing alwayes to vs and to our heires, our right in time to come in the maner as we haue before this time graunted and pardoned. And we will and graunt, that by vs and our heires, our iuſtices, nor none other of our miniſters, no man be impeched nor put to aunſwere, nor proceſſe made of anie point contained in our ſaid pardon. In witnes whereof to this our letters patents we haue ſet our ſeale, giuen at Weſtminſter the xiii. day of October the xxxvi. yeare of our reigne.

Purueiors

Here beginneth the ſtatute made of Weſtminſter the xxxvij. yeare of king Edward the third.

KIng Edward, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the fryday in the vtas of ſaint Michael, the xxxvii. yeare of his reigne, at the requeſt of the commons, and of the aſſent of the prelates, dukes, earles, barons, and other great men there aſſembled, hath ordained the thinges vnderwritten in the forme as foloweth.

Chap. 1. Charter.

FIrſt that the great charter, and the charter of the foreſt, and the ſtatutes and ordinances made in times paſt, and ſpecialie the ſtatutes made at the laſt parliament be holden and kept and dulie executed according to the forme and effect of them.

Chap. 2.

Item for the great miſchiefes which often haue happened, and dailie doo come, of that the eſchetors, ſhiriffes, and other the kings miniſters doo ſeiſe the lands, goods, and catals of manie, ſurmiſing that they be outlawed, where they be not outlawed, becauſe that they beare ſuch names as thoſe which be outlawed, for default of good declaration of the ſurname: It is ordained, that if anie complaine him in ſuch caſe, he ſhall haue a writ of Idemptitate nominis, in the maner as hath bene vſed in the times paſt. And if anie mans lands, goods, or catals, be ſeaſed in ſuch caſe by eſchetor, ſhiriffe, or other miniſter, he ſhall finde ſuretie before the miniſter, which hath the warrant to ſeiſe, to aunſwere to the king of the valour of ſuch lands, goods, and catals, in caſe that he may not diſcharge him, without taking anie thing of the partie, And if ſuch miniſter doo not the ſame, and thereof be attainted, the partie ſhall haue the ſuite againſt ſuch miniſter, and recouer his double damages, and neuertheles he ſhall be gréeuouſlie amerced towardes the king.

Idemptitate nominis

Eſchetor. Shiriffe.

Chap. 3. Pultrie.

Item for the great dearth that is in manie places of the realme, of pultrie, it is ordained, that the price of a yong capon ſhall not paſſe iii. d. and of an olde iiii. d. of an henne ii. d. of a pullet i. d. of a gooſe iiii. d. and in places where the prices of ſuch vittailes be leſſe, they ſhall holde, without being inhaunced by this ordinance. And that in the townes and markets of Vpland they ſhall be ſould at a leſſe price, according as may be agréed betwixt the ſeller and the buier. And iuſtices ſhall be thereupon aſſigned by commiſſion to put the thing duelie in execution.

Chap. 4. Clerke of the remembrance, and clerke of the pipe.

Item becauſe that many people acquit by iudgement in the eſchequer in one place, be greatlie gréeued and indamaged in other offices and places of the ſaid eſchequer, of the ſame thinges, whereof they be ſo acquit, to the great miſchiefe of the people: It is ordained, that one clerke of the remembrance be titled to ſit againſt the clerke of the pipe to ſée the diſcharges made in yͤ pipe, and to imbreuiat the ſame in the remembrance, to ceaſe all maner of proceſſe thereupon made. And alſo that the ſummons of the pipe be withdrawen according as the parties by proceſſe be diſcharged. And in whom ſoeuer anie default be willinglie found, the treaſurer by the kings commaundement ſhall duelie puniſh the ſame.

Treſurer del eſchequer.

Chap. 5. Marchants grocers.

Item for the great miſchieues, which haue happened aſwell to the king as to the great men and commons, of that that the marchants called grocers, doo ingroſſe all maner of marchandiſes vendible: and ſodainelie doo enhaunce the price of ſuch marchandiſe within the realme, putting to ſale by couin and ordinance made betwixt them called the fraternitie & gild of marchants, the marchandiſes, which be moſt déere, and kéepe in ſtore the other, till the time that dearth or ſkarcitie be of the ſame: hath ordained that no Engliſh marchant ſhall vſe no ware nor marchandiſe by him nor by other, nor by no maner of couin, but onelie one, which he ſhall choſe betwixt this and the feaſt of Candlemas next comming. And ſuch as haue other wares or marchandiſes in their hands, than thoſe that they haue choſen, may ſet them to ſale before the feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint Iohn next enſuing. And if anie doo to the contrarie of this ordinance in anie point, and be thereof attainted in the maner as hereafter foloweth, he ſhall forfeite againſt the king the marchandiſe, which he hath ſo vſed againſt this ordinance: And moreouer ſhall make a fine to the

Commiſſion.

Surueiors

king according to the quantitie of the treſpas. And how this ordinance ſhal be put in execution, it is ordained, that good people & lawfull of euerie marchandiſe ſhall be choſen & ſworne, to ſurueie that this ordinance be holden and executed, that is to ſaie, two marchants in euerie marchandiſe in euerie towne & burghe, & two marchants of euerie countie, and redreſſe the defaults, & of that that they may not redreſſe, they ſhall certifie the chaunceller and yͤ kings councell. And commiſſions ſhall be made to certaine people, to whom and when it ſhall pleaſe the king to aſſigne, to enquire in cities, burghes & counties where neede ſhall be, aſwell of treſpaſſers in this behalfe, as of ſurueiors, in caſe that they be negligent, or of couin with the treſpaſſers, by the oth of ſixe men ſworne: and moreouer to make proceſſe for to heare & determine dailie, & to puniſh the treſpaſſers & ſurueiors, that is to ſay, the treſpaſſers according as is aboue ordained, & the ſurueiors according to yͤ diſcretion of the iuſtices, & that by the iurie of xii. in caſe they will put them ſelfe vpon yͤ countrie of their accuſement. And who ſoeuer will ſue for the king in ſuch caſe, ſhall be thereto receiued, and ſhall haue the fourth pennie of the forfeiture of him that ſo ſhal be attainted at his ſuite.

Chap. 6.
Artificers. Handie craft.

Item it is ordained, that artificers handicraft people, ſhall holde them euerie one to one miſterie, which he will choſe betwixt this and the ſaid feaſt of Candelmas. And ii. of euerie craft ſhall be choſen to ſurueie, that none vſe other craft than the ſame which he hath choſen, and that iuſtices be aſſigned to enquire by proceſſe, to heare and determine in this article, as is ordained in the article before ſaide, ſauing that the treſpaſſers in this article ſhall be puniſhed by impriſonment of halfe a yeare, and moreouer to make fine and raunſome according to the quantitie of the treſpas. And the ſurueiors by the diſcretion of the iuſtices, as before. But the intent of the king and of his counſell is, that women, that is to ſay, brewers, bakers, carders, and ſpinners, and workers aſwell of woolle as of linen cloth and of ſilke, brawdeſters, and breakers of woolle, and all other that doo vſe and worke handie workes, may freelie vſe and worke as they haue doone before this time, without anie impechment, or being reſtrained by this ordinance.

Chap. 7.
Goldeſmithes. Sterling.

Marke
Surueiors
Aſſaie.
White veſſell.

Item it is ordained, that goldeſmithes aſwell in London as elſe where within the realme, ſhall make all maner of veſſell and other worke of ſiluer well & lawfullie of the allay of good ſterling. And euerie maiſter goldſmith ſhall haue a marke by himſelfe, and the ſame marke ſhall be knowen by them which ſhall be aſſigned by the king to ſurueie their worke & allay. And that the ſaid goldſmithes ſet not their marke vpon their workes, till the ſaid ſurueiors haue made their aſſaie, as ſhall be ordained by the king & his councell, & after the aſſaie made, the ſurueiors ſhall ſet their marke, and afterwarde the goldſmith his marke, for which he will aunſwere. And that no goldeſmith take for veſſell white and full for the weight of a pound, that is to ſay, of the price of ii. markes of Paris weight, but xviii. d. as they doo at Paris. And that no goldſmith making white veſſell, ſhall medle with gilding, nor they that doo gild, ſhall not medle to make white veſſell. And they which ſhall be ſo aſſigned in euerie towne, ſhall make their ſearches as oftentimes as ſhall be ordained. And for that that ſhall be in the default of the goldſmithes, they ſhall incurre the paine of forfeiture to the king the valour of the metall, which ſhall be found in default.

Chap. 8.
Seruants fare and apparell.

Item for the outrageous and exceſſiue apparell of diuers people, againſt their eſtate and degree, to the great deſtruction and impoueriſhment of all the land: It is ordained, that gromes aſwell ſeruants of lords as they of miſteries & artificers, ſhall be ſerued to eate and drinke once a day of fleſh or of fiſh, & the remnant of other vittailes, as of milke, butter, & cheeſe, & other ſuch vittailes, according to their eſtate. And that they haue clothes for their veſture or hoſing, whereof yͤ whole cloth ſhall not exceede ii. markes, & that they weare no cloth of higher price, of their buyeng nor otherwiſe, nor nothing of golde nor of ſiluer embrowdered, aimeled, nor of ſilke, nor nothing pertaining to the ſaide things. And their wiues, daughters, and children of the ſame condition in their clothing and apparaile, and they ſhall weare no vailes paſſing xii. d. a vaile.

Chap. 9.
Handiecraftesmens apparell.

Item that people of handiecraft, & yomen, ſhall not take nor weare cloth of an higher price for their veſture or hoſing than within xl. s. the whole cloth by way of buyeng nor otherwiſe, nor ſtone, nor cloth of ſilke nor of ſiluer, nor girdle, knife, button, ring, garter, nor owche, riban, chaines, nor no ſuch other thinges of gould nor of ſiluer, nor no maner of apparell imbrowdered, aimeled, nor of ſilke by no way. And that their wiues, daughters and children be of the ſame condition in their veſture & apparell. And yͭ they weare no vaile of ſilke, but onelie of yarne made within the realme, nor no maner of furre, nor of budge, but onelie lambe, conie, catte, and fox.

Cap. 10.
Eſquiers and gentlemens apparell.

Item that eſquiers & all maner gentlemen, vnder the eſtate of a knight which haue no land nor rent to the valour of an hundred pounds by yeare, ſhall not take nor weare cloth for their clothing or hoſing, of an higher price than within the price of iiii. markes and an halfe the whole cloth be way of buyeng nor otherwiſe, and that they weare no cloth of golde nor of ſilke nor ſiluer, nor no maner clothing imbrowdered, ring, buttons, nor owche of golde, riban, girdle, nor none other apparell, nor harneis, of golde nor of ſiluer, nor nothing of ſtone, nor no maner of furre, and that their wiues, daughters, and children be of the ſame condition, as to their veſture and apparell, without anie turning vp or purfle. And that they weare no maner of apparell of gold or ſiluer, nor of ſtone, but that eſquiers, which haue lands or rent to the valour of ii. C. marks by yeare and aboue, may take and weare clothes of the price of v. markes the whole cloth, and cloth of ſilke and of ſiluer, riban, girdle, and other apparell reaſonablie garniſhed of ſiluer. And that their wiues, daughters, and children may weare furre turned vp of miniuer, without ermins or letuſe, or anie maner of ſtone but for their heads.

Chap. 11 Citizens apparel, hauing goods to the value of D li.

Item that marchants citizens and burgeſes, artificers, people of handie craft as well within the citie of London as elſe where, which haue clerelie goods & cattels to the value of v.C.pounds, and their wiues and children, may take and weare in the maner as the eſquiers & great men, which haue land or rent to the value of C.li.by yeere. And that the ſame marchants citizens and burgeſes, which haue clerelie goods and cattels to the value of M.li. and their wiues and children maie take and weare in the maner as eſquires and gentlemen, which haue land and rent to the value of ii.C.li.by yere. & that no grome, yoman nor ſeruant of marchant, artificer, or people of handicraft ſhall not weare otherwiſe in apparell then is aboue ordeined of yomen of lords.

Chap. 12 Knightes apparel.

Item that knights, which haue lande or rent within the value of ii. C.li. ſhall take and weare cloth of vi. markes the whole cloth for their veſture, and of none higher price. And that they weare not cloth of gold, nor clothes, mantell, nor gowne furred with miniuer nor of armins, nor no apparell browdered of ſtone nor otherwiſe, and that their wiues, daughters, and children be of the ſame condition. And that they weare no turning vp of armins, nor of letuſes, nor no maner of apparell of ſtone, but onelie for their heads. But that all knights and ladies, which haue lande or rent ouer the value of iiii.C.marke by yeere, to the ſumme of M.li. ſhall weare at their pleaſure, except armins and letuſes, and apparell of pearle and ſtone but onelie for their heads.

Chap. 13 Clarkes.

Item that clarkes, which haue degree in anie church cathedrall, collegiall, or ſcholes, or clarke of the king, that hath ſuch eſtate that requireth furre, ſhall do and vſe according to the conſtitution of the ſame. And all other clarkes, which haue ii.C.markes of land by yeere, ſhall weare and doe as knights of the ſame rent. And other clarkes within the ſame rent, ſhall weare as the eſquires of C.li. of rent. And that all thoſe, aſwell knights as clarkes, which by this ordinance maie weare fur in the winter, in the ſame maner ſhall weare liding in the ſomer.

Chap. 14 Carters, ploughmen, &c.

Item that carters, ploughmen, driuers of the plough, oreherds, kowherdes, ſhepherdes, deyars and all other keepers of beaſtes, threſhers of corne, and all maner of people of the eſtate of a grome, attending to huſbandrie, and all other people, that haue not xl.s. of goods, nor of cattelles ſhall not take nor weare no maner of cloth but blanket and ruſſet woll of xii. pence, & ſhall weare the girdels of linen according to their eſtate, and that they come to eate and drinke in the maner as perteineth to them, and not exceſſiuelie. And it is ordeined, that if anie weare or do contrarie to anie of the points aforeſaide, that hee ſhall forfeite againſt the king all the apparell that hee hath ſo worne againſt the forme of this ordinance.

Chap. 15 Cloth makers. Drapers.

Item to the intent that this ordinance, for the taking and wearing of clothes bee mainteined and kept in all pointes without blemiſh, it is ordeined, that all the makers of clothes within the realme, & well men as women, ſhal conforme them to make their clothes according to the price limit by this ordinance. And that all the drapers ſhall buie and puruey their ſorts according to the ſame price. So that ſo great plentie of ſuch clothes be made and ſet to ſale in euerie citie, borough & marchant towne & elſe where within the realme, that for default of ſuch clothes the ſaid ordinance be in no point brokin. And to that ſhall the ſaide clothmakers & drapers be conſtrained by anie maner waie that beſt ſhall ſeeme to the king and his councell. And this ordinance of newe apparell ſhall begin at Candelmas next comming.

Chap. 16 Wines.

Item it is ordeined, that the ſtatute made of wines the ſaide xxvii. yeere be holden and kept in all points, except the puniſhment of landes and tenementes and of life and member, which puniſhment is repealed in this preſent parliament, as well of time paſt as of time to come. Moreouer it is ordeined, that euerie yeere it ſhall be ſent to the maior and conſtable of Burdeaux, to Rochell, and to all other townes and ports in Gaſcoine and elſe where which be of the liegeaunce of our ſoueraigne lord the king, out of which yͤ wines come into England, to be certified of the price of the wines and in other coſts, and of the couchours Engliſh againſt the forme of the ſtatute. And by this certification of the couchers againſt the ſtatute they ſhall bee put to anſwere, if the bodie bee ſent as is contained in the ſtatute. And if he denie the certification, it ſhall be tried by marchants vſing thoſe parties & other people which beſt haue thereof knowledge. And if the bodie be not ſent, that certification ſhalbe ſent into the kings bench, or before other iuſtices according as ſhall need. And there proceſſe be made by Capias and exigend, or tried by Miſe, as afore is ſaide.

Chap. 17 Villenage.

Item it is ordeined, that no writ be abated by exception of knowledge of villenage, if the demaundant or plaintiffe will auerre that he that alledged the exception was free the day of the writ purchaſed.

Chap. 18 Charter. Suggeſtion.

Item though that it be conteined in the great charter, that no man be taken nor impriſoned, nor put out of his free hold, without proceſſe of the lawe neuertheles diuers people make falſe ſuggeſtion to the king himſelfe, aſwell for malice as otherwiſe, whereof the king is often greeued, and diuers of the realme, put in damage, againſt the forme of the ſame charter: Wherefore it is ordeined, that all they that make ſuch ſuggeſtions, bee ſent with the ſuggeſtions before the chaunceller, treaſurer and his councell, and that they there finde ſuertie to purſue their ſuggeſtions, and incur the ſame paine that the other ſhoulde haue had if he were attainted, in caſe that his ſuggeſtion bee found euill. And that then proceſſe of the lawe be made againſt them, without being taken or impriſoned againſt the forme of the ſaid charter and other ſtatutes.

Chap. 19 Hawkes. Shiriffe.

Item where it was an other time ordeined, that euerie perſon that findeth anie fawcon, tercelet, laner, & laneret, or anie other hawke that is loſt of his lorde, that maintenant he ſhal bring him to yͤ ſhiriffe of the countie. And that the ſhiriffe make proclamation in all yͤ good townes of the countie that he hath ſuch an hawke in keeping. And if the lord which hath loſt him, or anie of his meinie come to chalenge him, & proue reaſonablie, that it is his lordes, let him pay for his coſtes and haue the hawke, if none come within foure moneths for to chalenge him, then the ſhiriffe ſhall haue the hawke, making gree to him that did take him, if he be a ſimple man, and if he be a gentleman of eſtate, to haue the hawke, the ſhiriffe ſhall redeliuer to him the hawke, taking of him reaſonable coſtes for the time that he had him in his keeping. And if anie man hath taken ſuch hawke, and the ſame conceale from the lorde, to whom the hawke is, or from his falconers, or if anie take him awaie from the lord, & thereof be attainted, he ſhall haue ii. yeeres impriſonment, & yeeld to the lorde the price of the hawke, ſo concealed or taken awaie, if he haue whereof, & if he haue not, he ſhall the longer abide in priſon: Notwithſtanding this ordinance, the offenders doubt but little to offende in this behalfe. Wherefore it is ordeined, and by ſtatute ſtabliſhed in this preſent parliament, that if anie ſteale anie hawke, and the ſame carie away, not doing the ordinance aforeſaide, it ſhall bee done of him as of a theefe that ſtealeth a horſe or other thing.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xxxviii. yeere of king Edward the third.

OUr ſoueraigne lorde the king Edward, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the vtas of ſaint Hillarie, the xxxviij. yeere of his reigne, of the aſſent of his prelates, dukes, earles, barons, and commons of his realme there aſſembled, hath made and ordeined the things vnderwritten.

Chap. 1. FIrſt that the great charter, and the charter of the foreſt, & the other ſtatutes made as well in his time as in the time of his progenitors, be holden and kept and duelie executed in all points.

Chap. 2. Marchants. Item to that that was ordeined at the laſt parliament of liuing & of apparell, & that no Engliſh marchant ſhoulde vſe but one marchaundiſe: It is ordeined, that all people ſhall be as free as they were all times before the ſaide ordinance, and namelie as they were in the time of the kinges graundfather, and his other good progenitors. And alſo that all maner of marchauntes, as well aliens as denizens, maie ſell and buie all maner of marchandiſes, and freelie carie them out of the realme, paieng the cuſtomes and ſubſidies thereof due except that the Engliſh marchauntes ſhall not paſſe out of the realme with wolles nor wolfelles. And that none carie out of the realme golde nor ſiluer in plate nor in monie, ſauing the vitailers of fiſh, that fiſheth hearring and other fiſh, and they that bring fiſh within the realme in ſmall veſſels, that medle not of other marchandiſes, and that according to the arbitrement of the chauncellor.

Wolles, & wolfelles. Gold, ſiluer & plate. Fiſhers. Chauncelor.

Chap. 3. Fines. Item it is accorded, that all the fines to be taken before anie iuſtices, ſhall be in the preſence of the pledges, and that the pledges knowe the ſumme of their fine before their departing.

Chap. 4. Penall bonds in the iii perſon. Item where as diuerſe people be bounde in an other court out of the realme by inſtrumentes and in other maner: It is accorded that all penall bondes in the thirde perſon be voyde and holden for none.

Chap. 5. Attachment London. Item where as much people bee greeued and attached by their bodie in the citie of London, at the ſuite of people of the ſame citie, ſurmiſing to them, that they be debters, & that will they proue by their papers, where as they haue no deede nor tale: It is aſſented, that euerie man be receiued to his lawe by people ſufficient of his conditon againſt ſuch papers, and the Creanſour ſhall take ſuertie by an other waie if he will, without putting the partie to pleade to the enqueſt, if he will not of his owne gree.

Chap. 6. Staple. Wolles, lether, wolfelles. Item where as it was in an other time ordeined in the ſtatute of the ſtaple that no Engliſh man ſhould paſſe the ſea with wolles, lether, nor wolfelles by him nor by other, vpon paine of forfeiture of life and member, lands, tenements, goods and cattelles: It is accorded, that the forfeiture of life and member ſhall be wholie out: And that no man be impeched becauſe of ſuch forfeiture of life and member, as well of times paſt as of the time to come. And the forfeiture of landes and tenements, goods and cattells ſhall ſtand in their force.

Chap. 7. Staple. Item it is aſſented, that the ſtaple ſhall bee in Englande. And that the ſtatute of the ſtaple made the ſaide twentie ſeuen yeere, with the declarations, additions and modifications thereof made, be holden and kept, notwithſtanding anie graunt, licence, or other ſtatute or ordinance made afterward.

Cap. 8. Shippes. Cuſtoms. Item where as the ſhips of diuerſe people of the realme be arreſted & holden forfeite, becauſe of a little thing put in their ſhip not cuſtomed, whereof the lordes of the ſame ſhips be ignorant: It is accorded & aſſented, that no lorde ſhall loſe his ſhippe from the xv. daie of Februarie next comming forth, for ſuch a ſmall thing put within the ſhippe not cuſtomed without his knowledge.

Chap 9. Complaint. Item as to the article made at the laſt parliament, of thoſe that make greeuous complaintes to the king himſelfe: It is aſſented, that if he that maketh the complaint, can not proue his intent againſt the defendant by the proceſſe limit in the ſame article, he ſhalbe commanded to priſon, there to abide till he hath made gree to the partie of his damages, and of the ſclaunder that he hath ſuffered by ſuch occaſion, and after ſhall make fine and raunſome to the king. And the point conteined in the ſame article, that the plaintiffe ſhall incurre the ſame paine, which the other ſhould haue, if he were attainted, ſhall be out, in caſe that his ſuggeſtion be found vntrue.

Suggeſtiõ.

Chap. 10. Wines. Item as to the marchants of wines, and of thoſe that paſſe the ſea to ſerch wines in Gaſcoine, for the diuerſitie of opinions of diuerſe: It is aſſented, that the ſtatutes and ordinances thereupon made ſhall ſtand in their force.

Item

Cap. 11. Wines. Gaſcoine.

Item the king will of his grace and ſufferance, that all marchants denizens, that be not artificers, ſhall paſſe into Gaſcoine to ſeeke wines there, to the intent that by this generall licence, greater plentie may come, and greater market may be of wines within the realme. And that the Gaſcoines and other aliens may come into the realme with their wines and freelie ſell them without anie diſturbance or impechment. Alwaies ſaued to the king, that it may be lawfull to him, when ſo euer it is aduiſed to him or his councell, to ordaine of this article in the maner as beſt ſhall ſeeme to him for the profit of him and his commons.

Cap. 12. Iurers. Imbraceours. Iuſtices. Office.

Item as to the article of iurers, in the xxxiiii yeare, it is aſſented and ioined to the ſame, that if anie iurers in aſſiſes ſworne, and other enqueſts to be taken betweene the king and partie, or partie and partie doo anie thing take by them or by other, of the partie plaintiffe or defendant, to ſay their verdit, & thereof be atteinted by proceſſe contained in the ſame article, be it at the ſuite of the partie that will ſue for himſelfe, or for the king, or anie other perſon, euerie of the ſaide iurers ſhall pay x. times aſmuch as he hath taken. And he that will ſue, ſhall haue the one halfe, and the king the other halfe. And that all the imbracers to bring forth or procure ſuch enqueſts in the countrie, to take gaine or profit, ſhall be puniſhed in the ſame maner and forme as the iurers. And if the iurer or imbracer ſo attainted, haue not whereof to make grée in the maner aforeſaide, he ſhall haue the impriſonment of one yeare. And the intent of the king, of great men, and of the commons is, that no iuſtice nor other miniſter ſhall enquire of office, vpon anie of the pointes of this article, but onelie at the ſuite of the partie, or of other, as afore is ſaide.

Here beginneth the ſtatute of prouiſours made at Weſtminſter the ſaid xxxviii yeare of king Edward the third.

Citations. Court of Rome. Prouiſions.

TO nouriſh, loue, peace and concord betwéene holie church and the realme, and to appeaſe and ceaſe the gerat hurt and perils, and importable loſſes and gréeuances, that haue bene doone and happened in times paſt, and that ſhall happen hereafter, if the thing from henceforth be ſuffered to paſſe, becauſe of perſonall citations and other that be paſt before this time, and commonlie dooth paſſe from day to day out of the court of Rome by feined and falſe ſuggeſtions and propoſitions, againſt all maner of perſons of the realme, vpon cauſes, whoſe coniſance and finall diſcuſſing pertaineth to our ſoueraigne lord the king and his roiall court, and alſo of impetrations and prouiſions of benefices and offices of holie church, pertaining to the gift, preſentation, donation, and diſpoſition of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other lay patrons of his realme, as of churches, chappels, and other benefices appropried to cathedrall churches, abbeies, priories, chaunteries, hoſpitals, and other poore houſes, and of other dignities, offices, and benefices occupied in the times paſt, and preſented by diuers and notable perſons of the ſaide realme, for which cauſes and diſpenſing thereof, the good auncient lawes, vſages, cuſtomes, and franchiſes of the ſaide realme haue bene and be greatlie appeired, blemiſhed, and confounded the crowne of our ſoueraigne lord the king miniſhed, and his perſon falſelie defamed, the treaſure and riches of his realme caried away, the inhabitants and ſubiects of the realme impoueriſhed and troubled, the benefices of holie church waſted and deſtroied, diuine ſeruices, hoſpitalities, almes déede, and workes of charitie withdrawen and ſet apart, the commons and ſubiects of the realme in bodie and goods trauailed.

Chap. 1.

Our ſoueraigne lord the king, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the vtas of ſaint Hillarie, the xxxviii. yeare of his reigne, hauing regard to the quietnes of his people, which he chiefelie deſireth to ſuſtaine in tranquillitie & peace, to gouerne according to the lawes, vſages, and franchiſes of his land, as he is bound by his oth made at his coronation, folowing the waies of his progenitors, which for their time made certaine good ordinances and prouiſions againſt the ſaide gréeuances and perils: which ordinances and prouiſions, and all the other made in his time, and eſpeciallie in the xxv. and xxvii. yeare of his reigne: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aſſent and expreſſe will and concorde of the dukes, earles, barons, and the commons of his realme, and of all other whom theſe thinges toucheth, by good and meere deliberation and auiſement, hath approued, accepted, and confirmed: ſauing the eſtate of the prelates and other lords of the realme, touching the libertie of their bodies, ſo that by force of this ſtatute their bodies be not taken. Ioining to the ſame hath prouided and ordained, that all they, which haue obtained, purchaſed, or purſued ſuch perſonall citations or other in anie times paſt, or hereafter ſhall obtaine, purchaſe, or purſue ſuch like, againſt him or anie of his ſubiects, and alſo all they that haue obtained or ſhall obtaine in the ſaide court, deanries, archdeaconries, prouoſties, and other dignities, offices, chappels, or benefices of holie church, pertaining to the collation, gift, preſentation, or diſpoſition of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, or of other lay patron of his ſaid realme, and alſo all like perſons, obtainers of churches, chappels, offices, or benefices of holie church, penſions or rentes amortiſed and appropried to churches cathedrall or collegiall, abbeies, priories, chaunteries, hoſpitals, or other poore houſes, before that ſuch appropriations, amortiſements, be voide & adnulled by due proceſſe, alſo all they which haue obtained in the ſame court, dignities, offices, hoſpitals, and anie benefices of churches, which be occupied at this preſent ſeaſon by reaſonable title by anie perſons of the ſaid realme, if ſuch impetrations be not fullie executed, or ſhall obtaine hereafter like benefices, whereby preiudice, damage, or impechment hath bene or may be doone hereafter to him or to his ſaide ſubiects, in perſons, heritages, poſſeſſions, rightes or anie goodes, or to the lawes, vſages, cuſtomes, franchiſes, and liberties of his ſaide realme and of his crowne, alſo all their maintenours, councelers, abbettors, and other aiders and fautours wittinglie aſwell at the ſuite of the king as of the partie, or other whatſoeuer he be of the realme, finding pledges and ſuretie to purſue againſt them: in this caſe all the ſaide perſons defamed and violentlie ſuſpect of ſuch impetrations, purſuits, or greeuances by ſuſpection, ſhall be arreſted and taken by the ſhiriffes of the places and iuſtices in their ſeſſions, deputies, bailiffes and other the kings miniſters, by good and ſufficient mainpriſe, repleuin, baile, or other ſuretie (the ſhorteſt that may be) and ſhall be preſented to the king and his counſell, there to remaine and ſtand to right, to receiue what the lawe will giue them. And if they be atteinted or conuict of anie of the ſaide thinges, they ſhall haue the paine compriſed in the ſtatute made in the xxv. yeare of the reigne of our ſouereigne lorde the king, which beginneth, Where as late in the parliament, &c.

Chap. 2. Attachment. Warning.

Item if anie perſon defamed or ſuſpect of the ſaid impetracions, proſecutions, or greeuances, or interpriſes, be they out of the realme or within, and may not be attached nor arreſted in their proper perſons, and doo not preſent them before the king or his counſell within two monethes next after that they be thereupon warned in their places (if they haue anie) in anie of the kings courts, or in the counties, or before the kings iuſtices in their ſeſſions, or otherwiſe ſufficientlie to aunſwere to the king and to the partie, to ſtand & be at the lawe in this caſe before the king and his councell, ſhall be puniſhed by the forme and maner compriſed in the ſtatute made in the ſaide ſeuen and twentie yeare of this kings reigne, which beginneth. Our ſouereigne lorde the king of the aſſent &c. and otherwiſe as to the king and his counſell ſhall ſeeme to be doone, without anie grace, pardon, or remiſſion to be made by the king, without the will & aſſent of the partie, which ſhall proue him to be greeued, & without making to him due ſatiſfaction in this caſe.

Chap. 3.

Item it is accorded that none other ſubiect of the ſaid realme, keeping and ſuſtaining theſe ordinances, ſhall incurre anie forfeiture of life and member, of lands, of heritage, nor of goods againſt the king nor none other perſon, nor loſe eſtate nor fauour becauſe of the ſaide thinges ordained, nor his heires may not nor ought not to be reproued, defamed, nor impeched by anie of the ſaid cauſes at anie time hereafter. And if anie perſon, of what ſoeuer eſtate or condition that he be, by anie maner, attempt, or doo a thing againſt the ſaid ordinances, or anie thing compriſed in them, the ſame perſon ſhall be brought to aunſwere in the maner as afore is ſaid, and if he be thereupon attainted or conuicte, he ſhall be put out of the kings protection, and puniſhed after the forme of the ſaide ſtatute made the ſaide xxvii. yeare.

Protection.

Chap. 4. Attaint.

Item if anie perſon maliciouſlie or falſelie make anie purſuite againſt anie perſon of the ſaid realme, for cauſe compriſed in theſe preſent ordinances, and thereof be dulie attainted, ſuch plaintife ſhall be dulie puniſhed at the ordinance of the king and his councell, and neuertheleſſe he ſhall make gree and amends to the partie greeued by his purſuite. And to the intent that the ſaide ordinances, and euerie of the ſame, for the eaſe, quietnes, and wealth of the commons be the better ſuſtained, executed and kept, and that all thoſe that haue offended or ſhall offend againſt theſe ordinances, by proſecutions, accuſations, denunciations, citations, or other proceſſe made or to be made out of the ſaid realme or within, or otherwiſe againſt anie maner perſon of the ſaid realme, be the more couenablie and ſpeedilie brought in aunſwere, to receiue right according to their deſert: The king, the prelates, dukes, earles, barons, nobles, and other commons, clerkes, and lay people be bound by this preſent ordinance to aide, comfort, and to councell the one and the other, and as often as ſhall neede, and by all the beſt meanes that may be made of worde and of deede, to impeach ſuch offenders and reſiſt their deedes and enterpriſes, and without ſuffering them to inhabit, abide, or paſſe by their ſeignories, poſſeſſions, lands, iuriſdictions, or places, and be bound to keepe and defend the one and the other from all damage, vilonie and reproofe, as they ſhould doo their owne perſons, and for their deede and buſines, and by ſuch maner, and as farforth as ſuch proſecutions or proceſſe were made or attempted againſt them in eſpeciall generall or in common.

Reſiſtance.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xlij. yeare of king Edward the third.

Chap. 1. Charter.

AT the parliament of our ſouereigne lorde the king, holden at Weſtminſter the firſt day of May the xlii. yeare of his reigne: It is aſſented and accorded, that the great charter and the charter of the foreſt be holden and kept in all points, and if anie ſtatute be made to the contrarie, that ſhall be holden for none.

Chap. 2. Pardon.

Item it is aſſented, that the pardon which the king made to his commons the xxx. yeare, be holden in all pointes, and if anie feele himſelfe greeued againſt the forme of the ſame, he ſhall haue a writ in the chauncerie to allow the points of the ſaide pardon.

Chap. 3.

Item of the requeſt of the commons by their petitions put forth in this parliament, to eſchew the miſchieues and damage doone to diuers of his commons by falſe accuſers, which oftentimes haue made their accuſements more for vengeance & ſingular profit, than for the profit of the king or of his people, which accuſed perſons, ſome haue bene taken and cauſed to come before the kings counſell by writ and otherwiſe vpon greeuous paine againſt the lawe: It is aſſented and accorded, for the good gouernance of the commons, that no man be put to aunſwere without preſentment before iuſtices, or thing of record, or by due proceſſe, and by writ originall according

Preſentment.

to the olde lawe of the land. And if anie thing from henceforth be done to the contrarie, it ſhall be voide in the lawe, and holden for errour.

Errour.

Chap.4. Enquiries. Commiſſions. Iuſtices. Eſchetorſhip.

Item becauſe that commiſſions haue bene made and granted in diuerſe counties, at the procurement of certeine perſons, to enquire of certaine articles which commiſſioners haue made their enquiries in ſecrete places, and by people not ſufficient, and of their couin, more to their priuate profit then for the kings aduantage or of his people: It is aſſented and accorded, that from henceforth in all enquiries within the realme, commiſſions ſhall bee made to ſome of the iuſtices of the one bench or of the other, or iuſtices of aſſiſe, or iuſtices of the peace, with other of the moſt worthie of the countrie, as well for the kings profit as the commons, ſauing in the office of eſchetourſhip or thing that toucheth the ſame office.

Chap. 5. Eſchetor.

Item where as it is conteined in the ſtatutes ordeined for the common profite, of eſchetours, that none ſhall be eſchetour, vnleſſe he haue ſufficient lande, whereof he maie anſwere to the king and to his people: It is aſſented that no eſchetour ſhall be made, vnleſſe he haue xx. li. of land at the leaſt, or more in fee. And that they doe their offices in proper perſon. And if anie other bee, he ſhall be out.

Chap.6. Labourers and artificers. Commiſſion.

Item it is accorded and aſſented, that the ſtatute and ordinance made of labourers and artificers, be holden and kept and duelie executed. And therevpon commiſſions ſhall be made to the iuſtices of peace in euerie countie, to heare and determine the pointes of the ſaid ſtatute, and to award damages at the ſuite of the partie, according to the quantitie of the treſpas.

Chap.7. London. Vittailes.

Item it is accorded, that they of London and none other, ſhall ſell at retaile vitailes onlie, and that of the kings ſpeciall grace, till the next parliament, vpon condition, that it be well ruled and gouerned in the meane time to the common profit. And it is the kings minde, that no preiudice be done to aliens, which haue fraunchiſes by the kings charters.

Chap. 8. Wines Gaſcoines. Golde and ſiluer. Engliſhman. Ships.

Item it is aſſented and accorded, for the profit of the realme that no Engliſhman ſhall paſſe into Gaſcoine, to ſeech wines there, but they ſhall be brought into Englande by the Gaſcoins and other aliens, and therevpon defenſe ſhall bee made through the realme. And that no Engliſhman put in the hands of the ſaide Gaſcoines or aliens, nor thither ſende golde nor ſiluer nor other marchandiſes, thereof to buie wines to the vſe of Engliſhmen, vpon forfeiture of the golde and ſiluer or marchaundiſes ſo put in their handes or ſent. And that all the ſhippes of Englande and of Gaſcoine that commeth into Gaſcoine, ſhall be firſt freighted to bring wines into Englande before all other, and that no Engliſhman bargaine nor buie ſuch wines comming into Englande, before that they be put to lande, according to the forme of the ſaid ſtatutes thereof made. And it is ordinance ſhall hold place from the gule of Auguſt next enſuing forward. And that no warrant be made to anie Engliſhman to the contrarie.

Warrant:

Chap.9. Greene ware. Eſtretes.

Item where as the greene ware is ſent to the ſhiriffes, to leuie the kings debtes, the ſhiriffes miniſters do leuie the ſame by rolles and other remembraunces, and do not ſhew the eſtretes vnder the ſeale of the eſchequer, ſo that that is once lenied, commeth an other time in demaunde, becauſe that they doe not charge them fullie of that that is leuied, in diſceipt of the king and impoueriſhment of his people: It is ordeined and aſſented, that a man ſhall ſee the eſtretes ſealed, and that the ſame, which is paied, be totted, and the ſame eſtretes ſent to the ſhiriffes vpon the receit. And if anie ſhiriffe or miniſter do to the contrarie, hee ſhall be holden to anſwere to the partie, which thereof will him complaine, and yeelde his treble damages, and make fine to the king. And that he haue his ſuite as well before iuſtices of the peace, as before other iuſtices. And that the ſhiriffes he holden to accompt by the ſame eſtretes ſo totted, and by none other, and the ſame eſtretes ſhall not bee doubled by the ſhiriffes, but the copie of the eſtretes, in howe much they touch the franchiſes of lordes, ſhall be deliuered to the bailiffes of the fraunchiſes vnder the ſeale of the ſhiriffe And that the ſame bailiffes yeelde their accounte in the eſchequer by the ſame copies ſo deliuered. And alſo that no ſhiriffe vnderſhiriffe, nor ſhiriffeclarke abide in his office aboue a yeere, as it is ordeined of ſhiriffes by the ſtatute.

Shiriffes. Iuſtices of peace. Bailiffes of franchiſes.

Chap.10 Enfantes borne beyond the ſea.

Item vpon the petition put in the parliament by the commons, deſiring that infants borne beyond the ſea within the ſegnories of Caleis and elſe where, within the landes and ſegnories that perteine to our ſoueraigne lorde the king beyond the ſea, be as able and enheritable of their heritage in Englande, as other infants borne within the realme of England: It is accorded, that the common lawe and the ſtatute vpon the ſame point an other time made be holden.

Cap. 11.

Item for as much as diuerſe miſcheeues haue happened, becauſe that the panels of enqueſts, which haue bene taken before iuſtices by writ of Scire facias and other writs, haue not beene returned before the ſeſſions of the iuſtices at the Niſi prius and otherwiſe, ſo that the parties might not haue knowledge of the names of the perſons, which ſhoulde paſſe in the enqueſt, whereby diuerſe of the people haue bene diſherited: It is ordeined, that no enqueſt, but aſſiſes and deliueraunces of gayles, be taken by writ of Niſi prius, nor in other maner, at the ſuite of anie great or ſmall, before that the names of all that ſhall paſſe in the enqueſtes be returned in the courte. And that the ſhiriffes arraie the panels in aſſiſes foure daies, at the leaſt before the ſeſſions of the iuſtices, vpon paine of xx. li. ſo that the parties maie haue the viewe of the panels, if they the ſame demaunde. And as to the returne or anſwere of the bailiffes of fraunchiſes, they ſhall make their anſwere to the ſhiriffes ſixe daies before their ſeſſions, vpon the ſame paine. And in all maner of panels arraied by the ſhiriffes or bailiffes within fraunchiſe,

Enqueſt. Niſi prius. Shiriffes. Bailiffes of franchiſes. Panels arraied.

ſhall be put the moſt ſubſtanciall people and worthie of faith, and not ſuſpect, which haue beſt knowledge of the trueth and moſt nigheſt.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xliii. yeere of king Edward the third.

Chap. 1. EDwarde by the grace of God, &c. to the ſhiriffes of Staffoꝛde greeting, &c. Where as late it was ordeined for the profite of the realme and eaſe of the marchauntes of Englande, that the ſtaple of wolles, wolfelles and lether ſhoulde be holden at Calies, and there it hath bene ſith the firſt daie of March, the thirtie ſeuen yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, and nowe becauſe that the peace an other time taken betweene the realmes of Englande and Fraunce is by the Frenchmen broken, and great perill might come to the goods of the realme there being and comming by the ſea to the ſame ſtaple out of Englande, if the ſame ſtaple were there continued, and thereupon the prelates, great men, and commons ſeeing the miſcheeues and perils which may happen to the goods and marchaundiſes, in this partie praie to the king in this preſent parliament holden at Weſtminſter at the vtas of the holie Trinitie, the fourtie three yeere of his reigne, thereupon to ordeine remedie: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king, hauing thereupon full deliberation and aduiſement with great counſell, hath ordeined, that the ſtaples of Caleis, &c. ſhall be wholie put out, and the ſtaples of wolles, wolfelles and lether of the realme of Englande, ſhall bee holden in the places vnderwritten, that is to ſaie, at Newcaſtell, Kingſton vpon Hull, ſaint Botulfe, Yarmouth, Queneſburge, Weſtminſter, Cicheſter, Wincheſter, Exceſter, and Briſtowe. And the ſtaples of Irelande and of Wales ſhall be in the places where they were firſt ordeined. And moreouer it is ordeined, that all marchantes aliens and denizens maie freelie goe through Englande, Irelande, and Wales and buie and ſell wolles, wolfelles, and lether and all other marchandiſes at their will, without impechment or diſturbance, ſo that no wolles, wolfelles, nor lether ſhall paſſe out of the realme of Englande, Ireland, nor Wales, till they be brought to the ſtaples, and there weighed, coketted and cuſtomed. And that all the wolles that ſhall bee brought to the ſtaples at Weſtminſter, and Wincheſter, ſhall bee betwixt marchant and marchant, or marchants and other lawfullie weighed by the ſtandard. And euerie ſacke and ſarpler of the ſame wolles ſo weighed, ſealed vnder the ſeales of the maior of the ſtaple and of the conſtables, or maior and one of the conſtables. And alſo that all the wolles ſo weighed, and ſealed at the ſtaples, and lether and wolfelles that there ſhall come (the cuſtomes of the ſtaples thereof paied) ſhall be witneſſed by bill enſealed of the ſeales of the maior of the ſtaple & conſtables, or maior and one of the conſtables, and broght from Weſtminſter to the port of London, and from Wincheſter to the port of Southampton. And there the ſaide wolles ſhall be an other time weighed in the preſence of our cuſtomers & controllers aſſigned in the ſame ports. And an indenture ſhall be made betweene the maior of the ſtaple and the conſtables, or maior and one of the conſtables being in the ſaid ports, and our cuſtomers there, of all the wolles ſo weighed, and alſo of the lether and wolfelles, which ſhall come to the ſame ſtaple to paſſe there. And the ſame wolles, lether, wolfelles and all other wolles, well and lawfullie weighed, cocketted, and cuſtomed in the other portes and ſtaples aforeſaid, ſhall be brought out of the ſaid realme and landes by aliens, to what parties ſhall pleaſe them at their will, and not by denizens. And if anie denizen doe againſt the ſame, he ſhall incurre the forfeiture of the wolles, lether, and wolfelles ſo paſſed, and of impriſonment of his bodie by three yeeres, and moreouer be raunſomed at the kinges will. And thee ſhippe charged with the ſame marchaundiſes, to whom ſo euer hee bee, ſhall bee forfeite to the king.

Staples.

Marchants aliens.

Wolles wolfelles and lether.

Maior of the ſtaple.

Cuſtomers Cõtrollers.

Deniſen.

Shippe.

Chap. 2. Item where as in the parliament holden in the xlii. yeere, it was ordeined, that no Engliſhman ſhoulde paſſe into Gaſcoine to ſeech wines there, but that the wines ſhoulde be brought into England by the Gaſcoines and other aliens, and though that the ſaid ordinance hath bene by aſſay profitable to all the realme, neuertheleſſe at the requeſt of his deere beloued ſonne the prince, which hath often times complained, that his ſubſidies and cuſtomes of wines in his principalitie of Guion haue bene abridged and miniſhed, becauſe that Engliſhmen doe not come there to buie wines as they were wonte, and by ſo much a great part of the wines be not ſolde: The king will and graunteth, of the aſſent of the prelats, great men and commons, that all Engliſh men, Iriſhmen, & Welſhmen, that be not artificers, maie freelie paſſe into Gaſcoine, to ſech wines there, finding ſufficient ſuertie before his paſſage before ẏ maior, or bailiffes, where no maior is, of ẏ towne or port, where he ſhall paſſe, that he ſhall buie in Gaſcoine an hundred tunnes of wines and not leſſe of his proper goods and of others, and bring the ſame into Englande, Wales, or Irelande, and to no place elſe where. And if it bee otherwiſe done by anie Engliſhman, Welſhman, or Iriſhman, the wines and ſhippes, bringing the ſame wines, ſhall bee forfeite to the king, and euerie of them ſhall haue one yeeres impriſonment, and more ouer be raunſommed at the kings will. And if anie Engliſhman paſſe into Gaſcoine without finding ſuch ſuertie, hee ſhall incurre the forfeiture of all his goodes to the king. And the ſaide ſuerties ſhall be certified and returned in the kinges Chauncerie, by the ſaide maior and bailiffes, or by the bailiffes where no maior is, two times by yeere, that is to ſaie, at the vtas of Candelmas, and at the gule of Auguſt. And if anie maior or bailiffe ſuffer anie Engliſhman to paſſe till hee haue founde ſuch ſuertie, or they doe not certifie in the Chauncerie in the maner as is afore ſayde, they ſhall haue

Wines.

Gaſcoines

Maior.

Bailiffe.

Shippes.

Chauncery

Gaſcoines

one yéeres impriſonment of their bodie, and moreouer be raunſomed at the kings will. And it is not the minde of the king, the great men, nor of the commons, that the ordinance made of the ſaid wines, the ſaid xliii. yéere be repealed or adnulled, but ſhall abide in ſuſpence till a man may ſee what profit or dammage this preſent graunt hereafter ſhall do in the realme. And the king wil that the Gaſcoignes and their ſeruants, and all other, when ſo euer pleaſe them, may come with their wines into England, Wales and Ireland as fréely and in the maner as it was ordeined in the ſaid xliii. yéere, or in anie time before.

Chap. 3.

Botyler. Embracerie. Wines.

Item for as much as the great men and commons of the realme before this time and nowe in this preſent parliament haue greuouſly complained, of that the kinges botyler and his lieutenants in diuers places and portes of the realme, haue embraced and taken by colour of their office for the houſe and expenſes of the king, and by ſuch colour haue arreſted the wines of merchants brought into the ſaide realme, and holden them ſo long in arreſt, that the great men and commons and other of the realme may not thereof make their purueiance, nor merchants their profit, and often times by ſuch colour haue embraced and taken of them ſo manie tonnes of wine aboue that was néedefull for the king, that they haue commonly ſold the ſame, and thereof made their ſinguler profit as much as other merchants and vinteners in the realme, to the great dammage of the ſaid merchants and other, whereupon the king deſiring to ordeine remedie, of the aſſent of the great men and commons in this preſent parliament hath ordeined, that the botyler nor none of his lieutenants, ſhall not buy, embrace nor take by colour of their office nor in other maner to their proper vſe nor of others, more wines for the houſe & expences of the king than they haue in commaundement, vpon peine of impriſonment of their bodies, and to be raunſomed at the kings will, and as much as they ſhall take by force of the ſaid warrant, ſhall be taken within x. dayes, and (that done) the merchants of the ſaid wines may, and it ſhall be lawful to them of the remenant of the ſaid wines an other time to make their profit, notwithſtanding any arreſt made vpon ſuch wines by the botyler or anie of his lieutenants aforeſaid.

Chap. 4.

Pardon of vert and venyſon.

Item becauſe that the commons of the ſaid realme haue praied the king, that it may pleaſe him, to pardon them of his ſpeciall grace all the treſpaſſes done in the forreſtes in times paſt: The king hauing regard to the great aides, which his ſaide commons haue often times done to him, and the charges which they in ſundrie manners haue ſuſteined, of his ſpeciall grace hath releaſed and pardoned to his ſaid commons, and to euerie of them, euerie maner of treſpas of vert and veniſon done before this time in his forreſtes, and the price and forfeiture of vert, and alſo all the fines, amerciaments, and ranſomes made or to be made by this cauſe. And if anie of the ſaid commons at this time be arreſted, impriſoned, or let to mainprice for ſuch cauſe, they ſhall be incontinently releaſed and deliuered frée and quite, and their mainpernors alſo, except expreſſely the Juſtices, agiſtours, chiefe kéepers of forreſts, parkes and chaces, as well in fée as otherwiſe, and all forreſters, and verdours: regardours and agiſtours, lieutenants of kéepers, vnderforreſters and all their ſeruants and ſellers of woods and vnderwoods, and all other miniſters of the kings forreſtes, parkes and chaces, whom the king will not to be compriſed in this pardon. And therfore we commaund thée, that thou do the ſaide ordinances to be cryed & publiſhed in cities, boroughes, & portes of the ſea, and all other places within the bailiwike as well within franchiſe as without, in places where to thée ſhall ſéeme conuenient, and the ſame do to be firmely holden and kept according to the forme and tenor of the ſame. Dated, &c.

Here beginneth the Statute made at Weſtminſter the xlv. yeere of King Edward the third.

Chap. 1.

Charter.

AT the parliament ſommoned at Weſtminſter, the Monday in the firſt weeke in Lent, the xlv. yéere of the reigne of king Edward the third: It is ordeined, that the great charter & the charter of the forreſt be holden and kept in all points.

Chap. 2.

Weares. Milles. Stankes. Kydels.

Item where as in the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter in the xxv. yere of the king that nowe is, amongeſt other things it was ordeined, that becauſe the common paſſage of ſhippes and boates in the great riuers of England, were often diſturbed by the leuying of weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes and kydels, which were leuied and ſet vp in the time of the kings graundfather, in great dammage of the people: It was accorded and ſtabliſhed, that all the weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes and kydels, which were leuied and ſet vp in the time aforeſaid, and after in ſuch riuer whereby the ſhippes and boates were diſturbed, that they might not paſſe, as they were wont, ſhall be cut and wholly pulled downe without releuing. And thereupon writtes ſhall be made and ſent to the ſhirifes of places, where ſhall be néedefull, to ſuruey, enquire, and to make thereof execution, and alſo that the iuſtices be thereupon aſſigned at all times that néede ſhall require. And now at the grieuous complaint of the great men and the commons made in this preſent parliament, complaining by their petition, that the ſaid ſtatute is not duely executed nor kept, according to the tenor of the ſame: It is accorded and eſtabliſhed, that the ſaide ſtatute in this point be holden & kept after the effect of the ſame. Joyning thereto, that if anie ſuch anoniances be done, it ſhalbe pulled down by due proceſſe conteined in the ſaid ſtatute, & he that ſhal releuie ſuch annoiance, & thereof be duely attainted, he ſhal incurre the peine of an C. markes to the king, to be leuied by eſtretes out of the eſchequer. And ſuch law ſhall holde of the annoiance made by enhauncing of ſuch weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes and kydels, as by the newe leuying.

Anoiances

Chap.3. Item at the complaint of the ſaid great men and commons, ſhewing by their petition, that where as they ſell their great wood of the age of xx. yéeres or of greater age, to merchants to their own profit, or in aide of the king in his warres, perſons and vicars of holie church do implead and drawe the ſaide merchants in the ſpirituall court for the tythes of the ſaide wood in the name of this worde called Silua ſedua, whereby they cannot ſell their woodes to the verie valour, to the great dammage of them and of the realme: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that a prohibition in this caſe ſhall bee graunted, and vpon the ſame an attachement as it hath beene vſed before this time.

Silua ſedua. Prohibition. Attachment.

Chap.4. Impoſitiõ. Item it is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that no impoſition or charge ſhall be put vpon wools, wolfelles, and lether, other than the cuſtome and ſubſidie granted to the king, in no partie, without the aſſent of the parliament, and if anie be, it ſhall be repealed and holden for none.

Here beginneth the Statutes made at Weſtminſter the xlvii. yeere of King Edwarde the thirde.

Chap. 1. Ray clothes. Cloth of colour.

FIrſt it is accorded, that the clothes of Ray to be made in Englande ſhall haue the length of xxviii. yardes meaſured by the liſt, and the breadth of vi. quarters, and the cloth of colour, of the length of xxvi. yardes meaſured by the back, and the breadth of vi. quarters, at the leaſt, and that the halfe cloth, be it of colour or of ray, ſhall holde the length and breadth aforeſaide after the rate. And if anie cloth be put to ſale after the gule of Auguſt, that is not of the ſaide aſſiſe, it ſhall be forfeit to the king, in whoſe hands ſo euer it be founde, ſauing the clothes, which people make for their owne vſe, or for their meinie, or to ſell to leſſe people, which ſhall not be forfeit, although they be not of ſuch meaſure.

Chap. 2. Scottiſh grote. Item it is accorded, that the Scottiſh grote ſhall be currant for the valour of iii.d. and of leſſe money, according to the quantitie. And if percaſe this Scottiſh money be impeyred, the money ſo impeyred ſhall be ſet at a leſſe price, after the quantitie of the impeiring.

Here beginneth the Statute made at Weſtminſter the L. yeere of King Edward the thirde.

BY the aſſent of the prelates, dukes, earles, barons, and other aſſembled at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, at the xv. of ſaint Hillarie, the yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is of England the l. and of Fraunce the xxxvii. the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king much deſiring, that the peace of his land be well kept, and his faithfull ſubiectes in quietneſſe and tranquillitie mainteined, hath for ſo much made and ſtabliſhed certeine ordinances, and alſo graunted certeine graces and pardons to his commons of England in the fourme as hereafter followeth, which ordinances, pardons and graces he will, that to the honour of God and of holy church, and quietneſſe of the ſame his people, they be firmely kept and holden in all pointes.

Chap. 1. Liberties. FIrſt it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that holy church haue all her liberties and franchiſes in quietnes without impechement or other diſturbance.

Cap.2. Charter. Item that the great charter and the charter of the foreſt bee firmely holden and kepte in all pointes.

Cap.3. Item our ſoueraigne lorde the king, conſidering the great charges and loſſes, which his ſaide people hath had and ſuffred in times paſt, aſwell by the warres, as otherwiſe by the peſtilence of the people, moreyne of the beaſtes, and the fruites of the land, commonly failed by euill yéeres in times paſt, whereof our ſoueraigne lord the king hath great compaſſion, and for ſo much willing in this parliament now this preſent yéere to do them greater grace than euer he did before, for as much as this yéere is rightfully the yéere of his iubilie, or the yéere of grace of his rigne aforeſaid accompliſhed, whereby his ſaid commons may the better recomfort themſelfe, & thereby haue the greater courage to do well hereafter, and alſo our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king hauing in memorie, how that in the yéere of his reigne of England the xxxvi. which was the l. yéere of his birth, he made a grace and pardon to his ſaid commons of England, pardoning them of all eſcapes of felons and cattals of felons and fugitiues, treſpaſſes, negligences, miſpriſions, ignorances, & many other articles of the eyre and other things fallen and chaunced within the ſame realme of England, whoſe puniſhment lieth in fine or in raunſome, or in other pecuniar peines, or impriſonment, or in amerciament of the commons of townes or of ſinguler perſons, or in charge of their fréehold, that neuer treſpaſſed, as heires, or landtenants, of eſchetours, ſhiriffes, or coroners at the kings ſuite, willing and graunting an other time, that the ſame his commons ſhould be thereof vtterly diſcharged till the xiii. day of October, the ſaide xxxvi. yéere, at which date the ſame pardon was made, as more plainly is conteined in the ſame: Will and graunteth to the honour of God, which ſo long hath ſuffred him to reigne ouer the ſame his people in proſperitie, that the ſame his commons of England, and euerie ſinguler perſon of the ſame of what eſtate or condition that they be, as well ſmall as great, ſhall haue now & enioy all ſuch graces and pardons of all things compriſed within the ſaide pardon fallen or chaunced from the ſaide xiii. day of October, till the beginning of this preſent l. yéere. And moreouer our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king hath pardoned and releaſed to his ſaide commons, all manner of giftes, alienations, and purchaſes made by them or anie of them, of landes and tenementes holden of him in chiefe, without

Pardon.

the kings licence, and all maner of entries, if they haue made anie in their heritage after the death of their anceſters, without ſuing them out of the kings hands by due proceſſe, till the beginning of the ſame fiftie yéere except thoſe tenements, which be aliened into mortmaine, and thoſe tenements alſo, which now be ſeaſed into the kings hands becauſe of alienations and entries, and hath whollie pardoned and releaſed all fines, amercements, iſſues, forfeites, reliefes, and eſcuages made, fallen or chanced within the ſame realme of England. And alſo all maner of debts and accompts till the fortie yéere of his raigne. And alſo all maner of actions and demaundes, which he hath or maie haue by him ſole, or els ioyntly with other perſons, againſt any of his ſaid commons, aſwell for the cauſe of the ſame debts and accompts, as otherwiſe becauſe of paſſage of wolles, lether, and wolfelles or other marchandiſes to the parties beyond the ſea, againſt the defenſes and ordinances thereof made, aſwell priuilie and in the name of the marchants, or by colour of letters patents granted at Drodagh or elſwhere beyond the ſea, as by anie other waie for theſe cauſes, and aſwell of the time of Walter of Charlton and his felowes late fermours of the ſubſidie and cuſtomes, as in other times till the fortie yéere of his ſaid raigne of England, except all the debts that be iudged by ſeaſon of lands or tenements, or to be determined in other maner, and except the debts that be now at this time due to him by anie that haue bene ſhirifes, eſchetours, collectours of cuſtomes and ſubſidies, diſmes and quinzimes, fermours of manours, vitailers, and other that haue bene in great offices with our ſoueraigne lord the king in times paſt, which be yet in plaine life. And alſo our ſoueraigne lord the king hath generallie pardoned them the ſuite of his peace, for all maner of felonies done or committed before the beginning of the ſaid fiftie yéere, with the outlagaries if anie be in them by ſuch encheſons pronounced. Except alwaies treaſons, murders, common thefts, and alſo rapes of women. But alwayes it is the kings minde, that ſir William Wikam biſhop of Wincheſter ſhall nothing enioy of the ſaid graces, grants and pardons, nor in no wiſe be compriſed within the ſame, nor that none ſhall enioy anie thing of the ſaid graces or pardons of felonies, vnleſſe they purſue their charters in eſpeciall betwixt this and the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming.

Cha. 4. Conſultation. Prohibition.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed of the ſaid aſſent, that where as a conſultation is once duelie granted vpon a prohibition made to the iudge of holie church, that yͤ ſame iudge maie procéede in the cauſe by vertue of the ſame conſultation, notwithſtanding anie other prohibition therevpon to him deliuered. Prouided alwayes, that the matter in the libel of the ſaid cauſe be not engroſſed, enlarged, nor otherwiſe changed.

Cap. 5. Holy church. Liberties. Colluſion.

Item becauſe that complaint is made to our ſoueraigne lord the king by the clergie of his ſaid realme of England, that aſwell diuers prieſts, bearing yͤ ſwéete bodie of our lord Ieſu Chriſt to ſicke people, and their clerkes with them, as otherwiſe diuers other perſons of holie church, whiles they attend to diuine ſeruices in the churches, churchyards, & other places dedicate to God, be ſundrie times taken and arreſted by authoritie royall, and commandement of other temporall lords, in offence of God and of the liberties of holie church, and alſo in diſturbance of deuine ſeruices aforeſaid: the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, who would be ſore diſpleaſed, if anie did in ſuch maner, will and granteth, and defendeth vpon his grieuous forfeiture, that none do the ſame from henceforth, ſo that colluſion or feined cauſe be not found in anie of the ſaid perſons of holie church in this behalfe.

Chap. 6. Giftes made by colluſion.

Item becauſe that diuers people inherite of diuers tenements, borowing diuers goods in money or in marchandiſe of diuers people of the realme, do giue their tenements and cattels to their friends, by colluſion thereof to haue the profits at their will, and afterward do flée to the franchiſe of Weſtminſter or S. Martins the graund of London, or other ſuch priuileged places, and there do liue a great time with an high countenance, of an other mans goods and profit of the ſaid tenements and cattels, till the ſaid creditours ſhall be bound to take a ſmall parcell of their debt, and releaſe the remnant: It is ordeined and aſſented, that if it maie be found, that ſuch giftes bee ſo made by colluſion, that the ſaid creditours ſhall haue execution of the ſaid tenements and cattels as if no ſuch gift had bene made.

Chap. 7. Wollen clothes.

Item it is ordeined and defended by our ſoueraigne lord the king, that no wollen clothes ſhall be brought in to no partie out of the realme of England, before that they be fulled, nor that no ſubſidie be thereof demaunded nor paide, before that they be fulled.

Chap. 8. Subſidie. Aulnage. Clothes called Friſeware.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no ſubſidie nor aulnage ſhall be paide, leuied nor demaunded of clothes called friſeware, which be made in Ireland, or otherwiſe in England of Iriſh wolle brought within the realme of England, becauſe that thoſe clothes do not conteine the length and breadth ordeined by the ſtatute, and for ſo much they ought not to be compriſed in the ſtatutes late made of rate clothes and coloured clothes.

Thus endeth the ſtatutes made in the time of the noble
king Edward the third.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at VVeſtminſter in the firſt yeere of the raigne of king Richard the ſecond, after the conqueſt of England.

RIchard by the grace of God king of England and of France and lord of Ireland to the ſhirife of Northamton, gréeting. Know thou that to the honour of God and reuerence of holie church for to nouriſh peace, vnitie and concord in all the parties within our realme of England (which we doe much deſire) by the whole aſſent of the prelates, dukes, earles, and barons, of this our realme at the inſtance & eſpeciall requeſt of the commons of our realme aſſembled at our parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xv. daie of S. Hillarie, in the firſt yéere of our raigne, we haue ordeined and ſtabliſhed certaine ſtatutes in amendement and reléeſe of this our ſaid realme, in maner and forme following.

Chap. 1.
Charter.

FIrſt it is agréed and ſtabliſhed, that holie church ſhall haue and enioy all her rights, liberties, and franchiſes wholy and without blemiſh. And that the great charter, which at the requeſt of the ſaid commons was read in the ſaid parliament, & alſo the charter of the foreſt, & all other good ſtatutes and prouiſions made in the time of the progenitours of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, and not repealed: ſhalbe obſerued and firmelie kept in all points.

Chap. 2.
Peace.
Iuſtice.

Item our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, greatlie deſiring the tranquillitie and quietnes of his people, will and ſtraitlie commandeth, that the peace within his realme of England be ſurely obſerued and kept, ſo that all his lawfull ſubiects maie from henceforth ſafelie and peaceablie go come and dwell after the law and vſage of the realme. And that iuſtice and right be indifferentlie miniſtred to euerie of his ſaid ſubiects.

Chap. 3.
Purueiours.
Prelates.
Clerkes.

Item that the ſtatutes late made in the time of the noble king Edward grandfather to our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is for purueiours and buyers ſhall be firmelie obſerued and kept in all points. And alſo becauſe that prelates and clerkes maie not thereof commence their ſuites againſt anie by waie of crime (as the ſaid ſtatutes requireth) all prelates and clerkes ſhall from henceforth haue their actions againſt all ſuch purueiours and buiers, by action of treſpaſſe, and recouer their treble damage.

Cha. 4.
Quarel.
Maintenance.

Item is is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, and the king our ſoueraigne lord ſtraitly commandeth, that none of his councellours, officers, or ſeruants, nor none other perſon within the realme of England, of whatſoeuer eſtate or condition they be, ſhall not from henceforth take nor ſuſteine anie quarell by maintenance, in the countrie nor elſwhere, vpon a grieuous paine, that is to ſay, the ſaid counſellers and the kings great officers vpon a peine, which ſhalbe ordeined by the king himſelfe, by the aduiſe of the lords of his realme, and other leſſe officers and ſeruants of the king, aſwel in the eſchequer & al his other courts as of his owne meinie, vpon peine to loſe their offices and ſeruices, and to be impriſoned, and from thence to be ranſomed at the kings will euerie of them after their degrée, eſtate, and deſert. And all other perſons through the realme, vpon peine of impriſonment, and to be ranſomed as the other aforeſaid.

Cap. 5.
Eſchequer.
Debt.
Tailes.
Clerke deſchequer.

Item it is ordeined, that all ſtatutes and ordinances made before this time, of officers of the eſchequer, be holde and firmelie kept in all points. And moreouer it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that at what time anie debts be paide, and the tailes thereof made, reioyned and allowed in the ſaid eſchequer, that this debt ſhall neuer renne in demande, & if it ſo happen that after the ſame allowance made there, anie clerke of the eſchequer make anie writte or proceſſe, for to proue the ſame debt of new, and that duelie proued, the ſame clerke ſhall loſe his office, and haue impriſonment, till he hath made grée to the partie by ſo much as he is endamaged, if anie will ſue, by the diſcretion of the treaſurer and the barons of the eſchequer.

Chap. 6.
Villaines.
Landtenants.
Booke of Domeſdaie.
Iuſtices of peace.

Item at the grieuous complaint of the lords and commons of the realme, aſwell men of holie church as other, made in the parliament of that that in manie ſegniories & parties of the realme of England the villaines and landtenants in villenage, which owe ſeruices and cuſtomes to their lords, haue now late withdrawne, and do dailie withdrawe their ſeruices and cuſtomes due to their ſaid lords, by comfort and procurement of other their counſellers, mainteiners, & abbetters in the countrie, which hath taken hyer and profite of the ſaid villaines and landtenants, by colour of certeine exemplifications made out of the booke of Domeſdaie of the manours & townes where they haue bene dwelling, and by vertue of the ſame exemplifications, and their euill interpretations of the ſame, they affirme them to be quite and vtterlie diſcharged of all maner ſeruage, due aſwell of their bodie as of their ſaid tenures, and will not ſuffer anie diſtreſſe or other iuſtice to be made vpon them, but do manace the miniſters of their lords of life and of member, and (which more is) gathereth them ſelfe together in great routes, and agréen by ſuch confederacie, that euerie one ſhall aide other to reſiſt their lords with ſtrong hand: and much other harme they do in ſundrie maner, to the great damage of their ſaid lords, and euill example to other to begin ſuch riotes: ſo that if due remedie be not the rather prouided vpon the ſame rebelles, greater miſchiefe (which God prohibit) maie thereof ſpring through the realme: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that yͤ lords which féelen them ſelues grieued, ſhall haue ſpeciall commiſſions vnder yͤ great ſeale to the iuſtices of peace, or to other ſufficient perſons, to enquire of all ſuch rebels, and of their offences, and their counſellers, procurers, maintainers, and abbetters, and to impriſon all thoſe that thereof ſhall be endited before them, aſwell for the time paſt, as for the time to come, without deliuering them out of priſon by mainpriſe, baile, or otherwiſe, without aſſent of their lordes, till they thereof be attainted or acquite. And that the ſame iuſtices haue power to heare and determine aſwell at the kings ſuite as at the ſuite of the partie. Prouided alwayes, that if the ſaid villaines or land tenants, rebelles, be thereof attainted at the ſuite of the ſaide lordes, they ſhall in no wiſe be deliuered, till they haue made a fine to the king, and alſo they to haue the aſſent of their lordes aforeſaid. And as to the ſaide counſellers, procurers, mainteiners and abbettors, ſuch proceſſe and in like maner ſhall be made of them, which thereof ſhall be attainted, ſo that they be in no wiſe deliuered from priſon, till they haue made fine to the king, and grée to the lordes ſo greeued, according as their eſtate and the quantitie of their offence doth require, if the ſame lordes will ſue againſt them by writte or by bill, ſauing alwaies, as to the ſaid fines, the fraunchiſes and liberties of lordes, which haue fines and amerciaments of their tenants. And as the ſaide exemplifications made and purchaſed as afore is ſaide, which were cauſed to come in the parliament, and to be declared in the ſaide parliament, that the ſame may not nor ought to auaile or holde place to the ſaide villaines or landtenants, as to the franchiſe of their bodies, nor to change the condition of their tenure and cuſtomes of olde time due, nor to do preiudice to the ſaide lordes, to haue their ſeruices and cuſtomes as they were wont of olde time. And it is ordeined, that vpon this declaration, the ſaid lordes ſhall haue letters patents vnder the great ſeale, as many and ſuch as they ſhall néede, if they the ſame require.

Exemplifications.

Chap. 7. Retinue. Liuerie.

Item becauſe that diuerſe people of ſmall gariſon of lande or rent or other poſſeſſions doe make great retinue of people, aſwell of eſquyers as of other, in manie parties of the realme, giuing to them hattes and other liuerie of one ſuite by yeere, taking againe towardes them the valour of the ſame liuerie, or percaſe the double valour by ſuch couenant and aſſurance, that euerie of them ſhall maintaine other in all quarels be they reaſonable or vnreaſonable, to the great miſchiefe and oppreſſion of the people: It is ordeined and aſſented, that the ſtatutes and ordinances made in ſuch caſe before this time be kept and duely executed. And moreouer the king doth ſtraitly defende, that from hence footh no ſuch liuerie be giuen to anie man for maintenance of quarels, nor other confederacies, vpon paine of inpriſonment and gréeuous forfeiture to the king. And the Iuſtices of aſſiſes ſhall diligently enquire of all them that gather them togither in fraternities by ſuch liuerie to do maintenance, and they which thereof ſhall be found guiltie, ſhall be duely puniſhed euerie man after the quantitie of his deſert.

Maintenance.

Fraternities.

Chap. 8. Protectiõ.

Item it is aſſented, that from hence foorth no protection with the clauſe of Volumus be allowed before anie Iudge for vitailes taken or brought vpon the voyage or ſeruice, whereof the protection maketh mention, nor alſo in plées of treſpas, or of other contract made or perpetrate after the date of the ſame protection.

Chap. 9. Maintenance.

Item becauſe it is complained to the king, that manie people of his ſaid realme aſwel great as ſmall hauing right and true title aſwel to lands, tenements, and rents, as in other perſonall actions, be wrongfully delayed of their right and actions, by that that the occupiers or defendants be maintained and ſuſteined in their wrong: do commonly make giftes and feoffements of their lands and tenements, which be in debate, and of their other goods and cattals, to lordes and other great men of the realme, againſt whome the ſaide purſuants for great manace that is made to them may not nor dare not make their purſuites: And alſo on the other part, complaint is made to the king, that oftentimes manie people do diſſeiſe other of their tenements, and anone after the diſſeiſin done, they make diuers alienations and feoffementes, ſometime to lordes and great men of the realme, to haue maintenance, and ſometime to manie perſons, of whoſe names the diſſeiſies can haue no knowledge, to the intent to deferre and delay by ſuch fraudes, the ſaid diſſeiſies and the other demaundants and their heires of their recouerie, to the great noyance and oppreſſion of the people: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that from hence foorth no gift or feoffement of lands, tenements, or goods be made by ſuch fraude and maintenance. And if anie be in ſuch wiſe made, they ſhall be holden for none and of no value. And the ſaide diſſeiſies ſhall from henceforth haue their recouerie againſt the firſt diſſeiſors, aſwell of the landes and tenements, as of their double dammages, without hauing regarde to ſuch alienations, ſo that the diſſeiſies commence their ſuites within the yéere next after the diſſeiſin done. And it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſame ſtatute ſhall holde place in euerie other action in plée of lande, where ſuch feoffements be made by fraude or colluſion, to haue their recouerie againſt the firſt ſuch feoffour. And it is to wite, that this ſtatute oweth to be vnderſtand, where ſuch feoffours thereof taken the profites.

Gifts of lands by fraud. Alienation. Diſſeiſies. Feoffements. Fraud. Colluſion.

Cap. 10. Pardon.

Item our ſoueraigne lord the king, deſiring the quietnes of his people, will and graunteth, of the aſſent aforeſaid, that the general pardons and graces, wich the noble king Edward, grandfather to our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, made to his people of England in the l. yéere of his reigne, ſhall holde place, and be allowed in the eſchequer aforeſaide and els where, for all people compriſed within the ſame pardons and graces, aſwell of ſhippes, vitailes, artillarie, armour, and veſſels, not expreſſed ſpecially in the ſame, as of al debtes and accompts & other things there compriſed in generall.

Cap. 11. Shirife.

Item it is ordeined, that none that hath béene ſhirife of anie countie by an whole yéere, ſhall be within iii. yéeres next enſuing choſen againe, or put in the ſame office of ſhirife, if there be other ſufficient in the ſaid counties of poſſeſſions and goods to anſwere to the king and his people.

Cap. 12. Flete. Warden de Flete. Priſoner. Reconiſance.

Item where as diuers people, at the ſuit of the partie commaunded to the priſon of the Flete by iudgement giuen in the kings courts be often times ſuffered to go at large by the wardeine of the ſaid priſon, ſometime by mainpriſe or by baile, and ſometime without anie mainpriſe with a baſton of the Fléete, and do go in the countrie about their merchandiſes and other their buſines, and be long out of priſon nightes and daies, without their aſſent, at whoſe ſuite they be iudged, & without their grée, thereof made: Whereby a man can neuer come by his right and recouerie againſt ſuch priſoners, to the great miſchiefe and noyance of manie people: It is ordeined and aſſented, that from henceforth no Warden of the Fleete ſhall ſuffer anie priſoner there being by iudgement at the ſuite of the partie, to go out of priſon by mainpriſe, baile, or by baſtone, without making grée to the ſaid parties of that whereof they were iudged, vnleſſe it be by writte or other commaundement of the king, vpon peine to loſe his office, and the kéeping of the ſaide priſon. And moreouer, if anie ſuch Wardeine from henceforth be attainted by due proceſſe, that he hath ſuffred or let ſuch priſoner to go at large againſt this ordinance, then the pleintifes ſhal haue their recouerie againſt the ſame Wardeins, by writ of debt. And alſo it is ordeined, that if anie at the ſuite of the partie iudged to an other priſon for debte, treſpas, or other quarell and will confeſſe him ſelfe voluntarily and by a feyned cauſe debter to the king, and by ſo much to be iudged to the ſaide priſon of the Flete, there to haue greater ſuite of priſon than elſwhere, and ſo to delaye the partie of his recouerie, the ſame recogniſance ſhall be there receiued, and if he be not debtor to the king of record, his bodie ſhal incontinently, be remaunded to the priſon where he was before, there to remaine till he hath made grée to the ſaid partie, and the ſame grée made, he ſhall be immediatly ſent againe to the Fleete, there to abide, till he hath made grée to the king of his recogniſance aforeſaide.

Cap. 13. Tithes. Liberties. Obligatiõ. Dureſſe. Enditements. Procurors Enditors. Iuſtices.

Item the prelates and clergie of this realme doth greatly complaine them, of that that people of holy church, purſuing in the ſpirituall court for their tythes and their other cauſes, which of right ought and of olde times were wont to perteine to the ſame ſpirituall court, and that the iudges of holie church, hauing coniſance in ſuch cauſes, and other perſons thereof medling according to the lawe, be maliciouſly and vnduely by this cauſe endited, impriſoned, and by ſecular power horribly oppreſſed and alſo enforced with violence by others and greeuous obligations, and manie other manners vnduely compelled to leue and ſeaſe vtterly of the thinges aforeſaide, againſt the liberties and franchiſes of holie church: Wherefore it is aſſented, that all ſuch obligations, made or to be made by dureſſe of violence, ſhall be of no valour. And as to thoſe that by malice do procure ſuch enditementes, and to be the ſame enditours, after that the ſame endities be ſo acquit, ſuch procurors ſhall haue and incurre the ſame peine that is conteined in the ſaide ſtatute of Weſtminſter ſeconde, of thoſe which procure falſe appeales to bée made. And the Iuſtices of Aſſiſes or other Iuſtices, before whome ſuch endytées ſhall bée acquyt, ſhall haue power to enquire of ſuch procurours and endytours, and duely to puniſh them after their deſert.

Cap. 14. Tythes. Auerment.

Item it is accorded, that at what time that anie perſon of the holye church be drawen in plée in the ſeculer court for his owne tythes taken, by the name of goods taken away, and he which is ſo drawen in plée maketh an exception, or alledgeth that the ſubſtance and ſuite of the buſineſſe is onelie vpon tithes, due of right and of poſſeſſion to his church, and to an other his benefice: that in ſuch caſe the generall auerment ſhall not be taken without ſhewing ſpecially, howe the ſame was his lay cattall.

Cap. 15. Holy church. Fraud. Colluſion.

Item becauſe that the prelates do complaine them ſelfe, that aſwell beneficed people of holie church, as other be arreſted and drawen out as well of cathedrall churches as of other churches and their churchyardes, and ſometime whiles they be intending to diuine ſeruices, and alſo in other places, although they be bearing the bodie of our lorde Ieſus Chriſt to ſicke perſons, and ſo arreſted and drawen out, be bound and brought to priſon, againſt the libertie of holy church: It is ordeined, that if anie miniſter of the king or other, do arreſt anie perſon of holie church, by ſuch manner, and thereof be duely conuict, he ſhall haue impriſonment, and thereof be raunſomed at the kings will, and make grée to the parties ſo arreſted. Prouided alwaies, that the ſaide people of holie church ſhall not holde them within the churches or ſanctuaries by fraude or colluſion in anie manner, And therefore wée commaund, that thou doe all the ſaide ſtatutes to be cryed, &c.

Here beginneth the Statutes made at Glouceſter, the ſecond yeere of King Richard the ſecond.

OUr ſoueraigne lorde the king, at his parliament holden at Glouceſter the Wedneſday next after the feaſt of Saint Luke, the ſecond yéere of his reigne, amongeſt other things there aſſented and accorded, hath made certeine ſtatutes and ordinances, as wel for the common profit of the realme, as for the maintenance of the peace of his ſaid realme, in the forme following.

Chap. 1. FIrſt becauſe that before this time in the time of the noble king Edward, graundfather of our ſoueraigne lord the King that now is, in his parliaments holden at Yorke & Weſtminſter, & alſo in this preſent parliament, great compleint hath béene made to our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde, of that that in manie cities, boroughes, ports of the ſea, & other places within the realme of England, great damages and outrageous grieuances haue bene and yet be done to the king and to all his realme by the citizens, burgeſſes and other people of cities, boꝛoughes and other townes and places afoꝛeſaid, which haue not ſuffreed, noꝛ yet will ſuffer, marchants ſtrangers, noꝛ other, that do bꝛing, carie, oꝛ conuey by ſea oꝛ by land wines, auoir de poys, ſuſtenance vitailes oꝛ other things vendible, pꝛofitable, and neceſſarie, aſwell foꝛ the king, his pꝛelates and loꝛds, as foꝛ all the commonaltie of his land, to ſell, oꝛ deliuer the ſaid wines, ſuſtenance, vitailes, noꝛ other things vendible, to anie other then to them of the ſame cities, boꝛoughes, poꝛtes of the ſea, and other places, to which ſuch wines, ſuſtenance, vitailes oꝛ other things vendible were and be bꝛought, caried oꝛ conueied and by ſo much thoſe things haue bene and yet be ſolde and ſet to the king, to his loꝛdes, and to all his people, by the hands of the citizens, burgeſſes and other people deniſens, to the great and exceſſiue dearth ouer that they ſhould haue bene, if the marchants ſtrangers and other, which bꝛing ſuch things into yͤ realme, might fréelie haue ſold them to whom they would: noꝛ alſo would not, noꝛ yet will ſuffer the marchants ſtrangers, that commeth oꝛ would come within the realme to buie wolles and other marchandiſes growing within the ſame realme, to go, trauaile, and marchandiſe, oꝛ abide fréely as they were wont to do, to the great damage of the king, of the pꝛelates, of the loꝛds, and of al the realme, and againſt the common pꝛofit, and againſt the ſtatutes and oꝛdinances therof made in times paſt in the ſaid two parliaments: Our ſoueraigne loꝛd the king conſidering cléerelie the conuning of marchants ſtrangers within the realme, to be verie pꝛofitable foꝛ many cauſes to all the realme, by the aſſent of the pꝛelates, dukes, earles, barons, and of the commons of his realme, hath oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed, that al marchants aliens, of what realmes, countries, oꝛ ſegnioꝛies, that they come, which be of yͤ amitie of yͤ king ⁊ of his realme, may from henceforth ſafelie and fréely come within the realme of England, ⁊ in all maner cities, boꝛoughs, poꝛtes of the ſea, feires, markets oꝛ other places within the ſame realme, within franchiſe ⁊ without ⁊ abide with their goods and all maner marchandiſes vnder yͤ ſafegard ⁊ pꝛotection of yͤ king, as long as ſhall pleaſe them, without diſturbance oꝛ denying of anie perſon. And that as well thoſe marchants aliens ⁊ denizens ⁊ euerie of them, that wil buie oꝛ ſel coꝛne, fleſh, fiſh, ⁊ al maner other vitailes and ſuſtenance, and alſo all maner of ſpiceries, fruite, furre, and all maner of ſmall wares, as ſilke, gold wire, oꝛ ſiluer wier, couerchiefes, ⁊ other ſuch ſmall wares, may from henceforth freelie and without denying oꝛ anie maner diſturbannce as wel in the citie of London as in all cities, boꝛoughs poꝛtes of the ſea, feires, markets, and other places within the realme, ſell and buie in groſſe ⁊ by percels to whom and of whom them pleaſe, denizen oꝛ foꝛeine, except the kings enemies. And except that all maner of wines, aſwell ſwéete as other ſhall be ſold by yͤ ſaid ſtrangers in groſſe and by whole veſſels, as they be bꝛought into the realme, and not at retaile by anie in the ſaid cities, boꝛoughs, and other townes, franchiſed, but onelie by the inhabitants ⁊ frée men in the ſame. And as to all other great wares, as cloth of golde and of ſiluer, ſilke, ſendall, naparſe, linen cloth, canuas and of other ſuch great wares, and alſo all maner of other great marchandiſes, not aboue expꝛeſſed, whatſoeuer they be from henceforth as well aliens as denizens, as well in the citie of London as in other cities, boꝛoughs, poꝛtes of the ſea, townes, feires, markets, and elſewhere through the ſaid realme, within franchiſe and without maie ſell the ſame in groſſe to euerie perſons foꝛeine oꝛ denizen that will buie the ſame fréely and without anie denying, except to the kings enemies, aſwell by the bale, cloth, oꝛ by the whole péeces at their pleaſure, and not at retaile, vpon peine of foꝛfeiture of the ſame marchandiſes, but onely the citizens and burgeſſes in their owne cities ⁊ boꝛoughes, ⁊ other good townes franchiſed, to whom and to none other ſtrang marchant of their franchiſe they may ⁊ it ſhalbe lawfull to them without impechment to vnfolde, vndo ⁊ cut in the ſame their pꝛoper cities and boꝛoughes, the great marchandiſes, and other great wares afoꝛeſaid, ⁊ aſwell the ſame as wines and their marchandiſes, there to ſell in groſſe and at retaile at their pleaſure, paying all the cuſtomes and ſubſidies due, notwithſtanding anie ſtatutes, oꝛdinances, charters, iudgements, allowances, cuſtomes, and vſages made oꝛ ſuffered to the contrarie: which charters and franchiſes, if anie there be, they be vtterly repealed and adnulled, as a thing made, vſed oꝛ granted againſt the common pꝛofite oꝛ oppꝛeſſion of the people. Sauing alwayes to pꝛelates and loꝛds of the realme whollie their liberties and franchiſes, that they maie make their puruciances and buyings of vitailes and of other their neceſſaries, as they were wont to do in old time, and ſauing that the oꝛdinances made befoꝛe this time of the ſtaple of Caleis be holden in their foꝛce and vertue. And it is not the kings minde, that the marchants ſtrangers and denizens, that will buie and ſell their wolles wolfelles, wares, clothes, iron, and other marchandiſes at feires and markets in the countrie, ſhould be reſtrained oꝛ diſturbed by this ſtatute, to ſell oꝛ buie fréelie in groſſe oꝛ at retaile, as they were wont to do heretofoꝛe. And if ſo happen, that from henceforth diſturbance be made to anie marchant alien oꝛ denizen, oꝛ other vpon the ſale of ſuch things, in citie, boꝛough, towne, poꝛt of the ſea, oꝛ other place that hath franchiſe againſt the fourme of this oꝛdinance, and the maioꝛ, bailifes, oꝛ other that haue the kéeping of ſuch franchiſe, required by the ſaid marchants oꝛ other in their name thereof to make remedie, do not the ſame, and thereof be attainted, the franchiſe ſhall be ſeaſed into the kings hands. And neuertheleſſe, they that haue done ſuch diſturbance againſt this ſtatute, ſhall be holden to reſtoꝛe and yéeld to the plaintife his double damages that he hath ſuffred by this occaſion. And if ſuch diſturbance bee made to ſuch marchants, oꝛ to other in townes oꝛ places where no franchiſe is, and the loꝛd, if hée be pꝛeſent oꝛ his bailife, conſtable, oꝛ other wardeine of the ſaid townes and places, in abſence

of

Marchants ſtrangers.

Vitailes.

London.

Wines.

Marchandiſes.

Charters.
Franchiſes.
Liberties.
Purueiance.
Staple of Caleis.

Maior.
Bailiſe.

Lord.
Conſtable.
Diſturber.

Chancellour. Treaſurer. Iuſtices.

of the lords thereof required to do right, and do not, and therof be duelie attainted, they ſhal yéeld to the plaintiffe his double damages, as afore is ſaid, and the diſturbers in the one caſe and the other, aſwell within franchiſes as without, if they bee attainted ſhall haue one yéeres impriſonment, and be ranſomed at the kings will. And it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the chancellour, treaſurer, and iuſtices aſſigned to holde pleas of the king in the places where they come, ſhall diligentlie enquire of ſuch diſturbances and grieuances and do puniſhment according as afore is ordeined. And neuertheleſſe the king ſhall aſſigne by commiſſion certaine people, where and when ſhall pleaſe him to enquire of ſuch diſturbances and grieuances and to puniſh the offenders in this partie, as before is ſaid.

Cap. 2. Forſtallers.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtatute made in the time of king Edward the grandfather the xxv. yéere of his raigne, of forſtallers of wines, vitailes, wares, and marchandiſes, which come to the good townes within the realme by land or by water, ſhall be holden and firmelie kept in all points and put in due execution for the common profite of the ſaid realme.

Cap. 3. Marchants ſtrangers.

Staple of Caleis.

Item it is ordeined and aſſented, that all marchants of Jene, Venice, Cateloigne, Aragon, and of other realmes, lands and countries towards the weſt, being of the kings amitie, that will bring to Hampton or elſwhere within the realme carrackes, ſhips, galleis, or other veſſels charged or diſcharged, maie fréelie ſell their marchandiſes to whom pleaſe them by the maner as afore is ſaid, and there recharge their veſſels of wolles, lether, wolfelles, tinne & of other marchandiſes of ẏ ſtaple, and fréelie bring them into their countrie towards the weſt, paying at the portes where they charge them, all maner of cuſtomes and ſubſidies, and other deuoyrs of Caleys, aſmuch as they ſhould paie if they ſhould bring the ſame marchandiſes to ẏ ſtaple of Caleis, ſo that they find ſufficient ſuretie, that they ſhall bring the ſame ſo towards the weſt, and to no place elſwhere towards the Eaſt, but to the ſtaple of Caleis, if percaſe they will go, vpon peine of the forfeiture ordeined before this time.

Cap. 4.

Mariners. Admirall.

Serieants at armes. Maſters of ſhippes

Item becauſe that diuers mariners, after that they be arreſted and reteined for the kings ſeruice vpon the ſea in defence of the realme, and thereof haue receiued their wages perteining, doe flée out of the ſaid ſeruice without licence of the admirals or of their lieutenants, to the great damage of the king and his realme, and hinderance of the ſaid voiages: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed that all thoſe mariners, which from henceforth ſhall do in ſuch maner, & that truely found & proued before the admirall or his lieutenant, ſhall be holden to reſtore to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king the double of that they haue taken for their wages, & neuertheleſſe ſhall haue one yéeres impriſonment without being deliuered by mainpriſe, baile, or by other waie. And the king will and commaundeth to all ſhirifes, maiors, and bailiffes within franchiſes and without, that at the certification of the ſaid admirals or their lieutenants, by their letters thereof to be made, teſtifying the ſaid proue, ſhall incontinent without tarying make an other commandement of the king our ſoueraigne lord, to take & attach all fugitiue mariners by their bodie, within their bailiwéekes within franchiſes and without, and put them in priſon there to abide in good and ſure kéeping, till they haue made grée to the king as afore is ſaid, and thereof haue a ſpeciall commandement of our ſoueraigne lord the king of their deliuerance. And like puniſhment ſhall be made of ſeriants of armes, maſters of ſhips, and all other that ſhall be attainted by enquirie before the admirall or his lieutenant aforeſaid, that they haue anie thing taken of the ſaid mariners for to ſuffer them to go at large out of the ſaid ſeruice, after that they haue bene arreſted for the ſame ſeruice.

Cap. 5. Newes. Meſſages

Item of counterfeiters of falſe newes, and of horrible and falſe meſſages of prelates, dukes, earles, barons, and other nobles and great men of the realme, and alſo of the chancellour, treaſurer, clerke of the priuie ſeale, ſteward of the kings houſe, iuſtice of the one bench or of the other, and of other great officers of the realme, of things which by the ſaid prelates, lords, nobles, & officers aforeſaid were neuer ſpoken, touched, nor thought in great ſlaunder of the ſaid prelates, lords and officers, whereby debates and diſcords might riſe betwixt the ſaid lordes and commons (which God forbid) and whereof great perill and miſchiefe might come to all the realme, & quicke ſubuerſion and deſtruction of the ſaid realme, if due remedie be not prouided: It is ſtraitlie defended vpon grieuous peine, for to eſchewe the ſaid damages and perils, that from henceforth none be ſo hardie to find, ſay, or to tell anie falſe newes, meſſages, or other ſuch falſe things of prelates, lords, and of other aforeſaid, whereof diſcord or anie ſlaunder might riſe within the ſame realme, and he that doth the ſame, ſhall incurre and haue the peine an other time ordeined thereof by the ſtatute of Weſtminſter firſt, which will, that he be taken and impriſoned, till he haue found him, of whom the word ſhould be moued.

Chap. 6.

Item becauſe that our ſoueraigne lord the king hath perceiued, as well by many complaints made to him, as by the perfite knowledge of the thing, that as well diuers of his liege people in ſundrie parties of the realme, as alſo the people of Wales in the countie of Hereford, and the people of the countie of Cheſter, with the counties ioyning to Cheſterſhire, ſome of them claiming to haue right to diuers lands, tenements and other poſſeſſions, and ſome eſpying women and damoſels vnmaried, and ſome deſiring to make maintenance in their marches do gather them together to a great number of men of armes and archers, to the maner of warre, and confederate them ſelfe by othe and other confederacie, not hauing conſideration to God, nor to the lawes of holie church nor of the land, nor to right, nor iuſtice, but refuſing and ſetting apart all proceſſe of the law, do riſe in great routs in diuers parties of England, and take poſſeſſion, and ſet them in diuers maners, lands, and other poſſeſſions of their owne authoritie, and hold the ſame long with ſuch force, doing manie maner apparelments of warre, and in ſome places do rauiſh women and damoſels, and bring them into ſtrange countries, where pleaſe them, and in ſome places lying in awaite with ſuch routes do beate and maime, murder and ſlea the people, for to haue their wiues and their goods and the ſame women and goods reteine to their owne vſe, and ſome time take the kings liege people in their houſes, and bring and hold them as priſoners, and at the laſt put them to fine and raunſome, as it were in a land of warre, and ſome time come before the iuſtices in their ſeſſions in ſuch guiſe with great force, whereby the iuſtices be afeard and not hardie to do the lawe, and do manie other riots and horrible offences, whereby the realme in diuers parties, is put in great trouble, to the great miſchiefe and grieuance of the people, and the hurt of the kings maieſtie, and againſt the kings crowne: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, deſiring ſoueraignelie the peace and quietnes of his realme, and his good lawes and cuſtomes of the ſame, and the rights of his crowne to be mainteined and kept in all points, and the offenders duelie to be chaſtiſed and puniſhed (as he is ſworne at his coronation) by the aſſent of all the lords and peeres being in this parliament, hath defended vpon the perill that belongeth, that none be ſo hardie from henceforth to do anie thing that ſhall be in affraie of the people againſt the peace. And moreouer it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtatute of Northampton, made in ſuch caſe in ÿ time of the ſaid grandfather, be holden and kept in all points. And alſo it is aſſented, that certaine ſufficient and valiant perſons, lords or other, ſhall be aſſigned by the kings commiſſion in euerie countie through the realme, where as ſhall neede, which ſhal haue power by their commiſſion, that as ſoone as they know, or that they be crediblie certified of anie aſſemblies, routes or ridings of offenders, baratours, and other ſuch riotours in their marches, in affraie of the people, and againſt the peace, to arreſt them incontinent without tarying for enditements or other proces of the lawe, by their bodie, and to bring their captaines and heads, and ſend them to the next iayle, with the cauſe of their arreſt cleerelie and diſtinctlie put in writing, there to abide in priſon in ſure keeping, till the comming of the iuſtices into the countrie, without being deliuered in ÿ meane time by mainpriſe, baile, or in other maner. And all the lords being in the parliament be charged by the king, and they haue of their good gree and free will lawfullie promiſed to be in aide, to their power, to the ſaid commiſſioners, if neede be, and be required to keepe and do to be kept by them and theirs this ordinance in as much as toucheth them, and without hauing regard to anie perſon for amitie, alliance, or otherwiſe. And our ſoueraigne lord the king will and commandeth to all his iuſtices, hauing power at their making deliuerance, that readie iuſtice and puniſhment be done vpon al perſons that ſhall be attainted of ſuch riots and offences, to euerie man according as the caſe requireth, and in ſuch maner that the ſame puniſhment be an example to other.

Peace. Statute of Northāpton.

Aſſemblies. Routes.

Cha. 7. Item of laborers it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ordinance thereof made in the time of the ſaid grandfather, which beginneth, Becauſe a great part of the people, be affirmed and holden for a ſtatute. And that as well this ſtatute as all other ſtatutes and ordinances made of artificers, ſeruants and laborers before this time, be firmelie kept and put in due execution.

An other ſtatute made the ſaid ſecond yeere.

TO the honour of God and of holie church, and for the common profite of the realme of England, our ſoueraigne lord king Richard, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the xv. of Eaſter, the ſecond yeere of his raigne, of the aſſent of the prelates, dukes, earles, barons, and of other great men, and the commons of his realme ſummoned to the ſaid parliament, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed in ÿ ſame parliament, for the quietnes of his ſaid people the ſtatutes and ordinances following, perpetuallie to endure in his ſaid realme.

Chap. 1. Franchiſes. Charter. FIrſt that holie church haue and enioy her franchiſes and liberties in all points in as ample maner, as ſhe them had in the time of his noble progenitours kings of England, and that ÿ great charter and the charter of the foreſt, and the good lawes of the land, be firmelie holden and kept and put in due execution.

Cap. 2. Aſſemblies. Routes. Item it is aſſented, that the article compriſed in the ſtatute laſt made at Gloceſter of aſſemblies, ridings and routes of offenders in the countrie, which beginneth Item becauſe that our ſoueraigne lord the king, &c. which article ſeemeth to the ſaid commons verie grieuous, at the praier of the ſame commons be vtterlie repealed and adnulled, the ſtatute of Northampton being alwayes in his force. And it is aſſented, that they which be taken and impriſoned by vertue of anie words compriſed in the ſaid article, without other enditement ſhall be vtterlie deliuered.

Cap. 3. Debt. Item in caſe of debt, where the debtours make feined giftes and feoffements of their goods and lands to their friends and other, and after withdrawe them ſelfe, and flee into places of holie church priuileged, and there holde them a long time, and take the profite of their ſaid landes and goods ſo giuen by fraude and colluſion, whereby their creanſours haue bene long and yet bee delayed of their debts and recouerie, wrongfullie and againſt good faith and reaſon: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that after that the ſaid creanſours haue thereof brought their writtes of debt, and thereupon a Capias awarded, and the ſhiriſe ſhall make his returne, that he hath not taken the ſaid perſons, becauſe of ſuch places priuileged, in which they be or ſhall be entred, then after ſuch returne made, an other writte ſhall be granted and made to the ſhiriſe, in which writte ſhall be compriſed, that proclamation be made openlie at the gate of the place ſo priuileged, where ſuch

Proclamation.

perſons be entred, by fiue weekes continuallie, euerie weeke once, that the ſame perſon be at a certaine daie, compriſed in the ſame writte, before the kings iuſtices, there to anſwere to the plaintife of his demaunde, and vpon this writte returned by the ſaid ſhirife, that proclamation is made in ỹ ſaid forme, if the ſaid perſons called, come not in proper perſon nor by atturney, iudgement ſhall be giuen againſt them vpon the principall for their default And out of the ſame iudgement execution ſhall be made of their goods and lands, being out of the place priuileged, as well that is to ſay, of thoſe lands and goods ſo giuen by colluſion, as of anie other out of the ſame franchiſe, after that ſuch colluſion or fraude be duelie found in the ſame maner as that ought to haue bene, if no demiſe had bene thereof made, notwithſtanding the ſame demiſe. But it is not the kings minde, that by vertue of this ſtatute anie man be barred of his ſuite againſt ſuch debtours by the common courſe of the lawe, before this preſent ſtatute vſed.

Place priuileged. Colluſion.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at Weſtminſter the third yeere of the raigne of king Richard the ſecond.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the mondaie next after the feaſt of S. Hillarie, the third yéere of king Richard the ſecond, of the aſſent of the lords and other in the ſaid parliament, our ſaid ſoueraigne lord hath done to be made certaine ſtatutes and ordinances in the forme following.

Chap. 1. Franchiſe. FIrſt it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that holie church haue and wholie enioy her franchiſe and liberties by the maner as ſhe hath had and enioyed them in the time of the kings noble progenitours, and that the good lawes and cuſtomes of the realme, and the ſtatutes made before this time and not repealed, be holden and firmelie kept and put in due execution.

Cap. 2. Wollen clothes. Item becauſe that the commons do greatlie complaine them to be grieued, in that that where as in the time of the kings noble grandfather it was ordeined for ỹ common profit of the realme, that all the wollen clothes from thenceforth to be made in England, which ſhould be ſet to ſale, ſhould conteine a certaine meaſure in length and bredth, vpon a certaine peine compriſed in the ſaid ſtatute, neuertheleſſe diuers people through the realme, not hauing regard to the ſaid ſtatute, make now diuers wollen clothes vendable, which do not conteine the meaſure nor the aſſiſe ordeined by the ſame ſtatute, and which worſe is, do ſubtillie to be tacked and ſet together with thred diuers péeces of ſuch clothes, & afterward by couin betwixt them and the kings aulnegers, to hide and colour the falſehode, do procure the ſaid aulneger to put the ſeale ordeined vpon the ſame clothes to the entent and that by ſo much the buiers ought to beléeue, that ſuch clothes ſo ſealed be ſufficient clothes, and whole conteining the ſaid aſſiſe, for elſe they had not bene ſealed, as they ſaie, in great diſceit of the people, and miſchiefe to the ſaid buiers as well denizens as ſtrangers: It is accorded and aſſented, that the ſtatutes made of the ſaid clothes before this time, and not repealed, be kept and duelie put in execution. And moreouer it is aſſented, that if anie of the ſaid aulnagers, or of the collectours of the ſubſidie of the ſaid clothes, do from henceforth ſet his ſeale to anie ſuch cloth ſo ſowed in diſceit, the ſame cloth ſhall be forfeit to the king, in whoſe hands ſoeuer it be found, and alſo the aulneger or collectour thereof found guiltie, ſhall forfeit his office. And if he haue put the ſame ſeale to anie other cloth vendable, that is not of ỹ ſaid aſſiſe, the ſame aulneger or collectour ſhall forfeit to the king the valure of the ſame cloth ſo ſealed in diſceit of the people, together with his ſaid office. And neuertheleſſe for the ſaid falſitie he ſhall haue one yéeres impriſonment, and thereof be raunſomed at the kings will. And this ſtatute ſhall begin to holde place at the natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming and not before.

Aulneger. Seale. Collectour

Cap. 3. Item becauſe that our ſoueraigne lord the king hath perceiued, as well by the complaints of his faithfull liege people and by their clamour by diuers petitions thereof deliuered in diuers parliaments before this time, as otherwiſe by the perfect knowledge and experience of the déede, how the churches cathedrall and collegiall, abbeis, and priories, and other benefices of his realme, which were late founded and richlie indowed by his noble progenitours, in which diuers dignities, offices, perſonages, chanonries, prebends and other benefices were ſolempnelie and deuoutlie ordeined and ſtabliſhed of the aſſent of the aforeſaid progenitours of our ſoueraigne lord the king and of other their noble founders, which did giue to the ſaid paſtours of the ſame churches, abbeis, priories and of other great places, the aduowſons of the ſame benefices, to the intent that the ſame benefices ſhould be giuen to honeſt and conuenient perſons of the realme, to ſerue and honour God diligentlie, and alſo to holde hoſpitalities, and to enforme and teach the people, and to do other noble things perteining to the cure of ſoules, after ỹ eſtate and qualitie of the ſaid benefices, and ſo was it done in all times paſt after the foundation of the ſame, till now late, that by the informations, inſtigations, and procurements of ſome of the kings liege people, the ſame benefices haue bene giuen againſt the will of the founders to diuers people of an other language, and of ſtrange lands and nations, and ſometimes to the vtter enemies of the king and of his realme, which neuer made reſidence in the ſame, nor can not, maie not, nor will not in ſuch wiſe beare nor do the charges of the ſame benefices, as in hearing confeſſions, preaching, nor teaching the people, kéeping hoſpitalitie, nor accompliſhing the other things neceſſarie to the gouernance of the ſame benefices, but onelie thereof haue and take the emoluments and temporall profites, not hauing regarde to the ſpirituall cure, nor to other charges to the ſame benefices perteining or belonging,

Benefices.

longing, but notoriouſlie ſuffer the noble buildings in olde times there made, when the ſame benefices were occupied by Engliſhmen, wholie to fall to decaie, whereby the diuine ſeruice is greatlie miniſhed, the cure of ſoules neglecte and left, the clergie enfeebled, the treſure of the ſaid realme caried to the hands of aliens, and all the eſtate of holie church brought to leſſe reuerence than before it was wont to be, and though that in the time of the ſaide graundfather certaine ordinances, ſtatutes, and compoſitions were made and affirmed, wholie to put out, or at the leaſt to reſtraine the ſaid miſchiefes in this behalfe, neuertheleſſe the ſaid aliens not hauing regard to the ſame, doo not reſtraine to take and receiue ſuch benefices within the ſaid realme, but by the comfort, aide, and great ſuccor, which they haue had of the kings liege people, that be their fermours, procuratours, and atturneies in this behalfe, and in euerie parte of the ſaid realme, doo enforce them ſelfe from day to day more and more to accept the greateſt dignities and benefices within the ſaid realme, and by diuers cautelous maners, much preiudiciall to the ſame realme if that were ſuffered, whereby the ſaid miſchiefes doo dailie increaſe, and much more will increaſe, if due remedie be not the rather prouided. Our ſoureigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and common aſſent of all the lordes temporall, being in this parliament, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that none of the kings liege people, nor other perſon, of what ſoeuer ſtate or condition that he be, ſhall not take nor receiue within the ſaid realme of England, procuracie, letter of atturneie, nor ferme, nor other adminiſtration by indenture, nor in none other maner, of any perſon of the world, of any benefice within the ſaid realme, but onelie of the kings liege people of the ſame realme, without the ſpeciall grace and expreſſe licence of our ſaide ſoureigne lorde the king, by the aduice of his counſell. And if anie before this time haue accepted of anie aliens ſuch procuracies, fermes, or adminiſtration, that they ſhall vtterlie leaue them within xl. daies after publication of this ordinance. And that none of the ſaide liege people, nor other, that may be found in the ſaide realme, ſhall enioy by vertue of ſuch procuracie, ferme, or adminiſtration, gould, ſiluer, nor other treaſure nor commoditie out of the ſaid realme by writ of eſchaunge, by marchandiſe, nor in other maner, to the profit of the ſaid aliens, without like licence of the king by the aduiſe of his ſaid councell. And if anie doo the contrarie in anie point contained in this ordinance, he ſhall incurre the paine & puniſhment contained in the ſtatute of prouiſors, made in the time of the kings graundfather, the xxviii. yeare of his reigne, by the ſame proces compriſed in the ſaid ſtatute, and by warning to be made to them in their benefices or other their poſſeſſions within the realme. And if they be out of the ſaide realme, and not beneficed nor hauing poſſeſſion within the ſame realme where they may be warned, then a writ ſhall be made in the chauncerie, grounded vpon this ordinance to the ſhiriffe of London, or to the ſhiriffe of the countie, in which they were or ſhall be borne, at the kings ſuite, returnable in the one bench or the other: by which writ it ſhall be commaunded, that proclamation be made openlie, that they be before the iuſtices in the bench, where the writ is returnable, at a certaine day compriſed in the ſame writ, containing the ſpace of halfe a yeare, to aunſwere vpon the matters compriſed in the ſaid writ, and after this writ returned, the iuſtices ſhall proceede againſt them according to the forme aboue ordained. And it is aſſented by the king in the ſame parliament, by the aſſent aforeſaid, that no biſhop nor other perſon of holie church, through the realme, ſhall medle by way of ſequeſtration nor in anie other maner of the fruites of ſuch benefices, giuen or to be giuen to the ſaid aliens, to the profite of the ſame aliens, vpon the perill that belongeth. Dated. &c.

Procuracie.

Aliens.

Prouiſors.

Shiriffe.

Proclamation.

Biſhops.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at Northampton the iiij. yeare of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond.

Chap. 1.

RIchard by the grace of God. &c. to the ſhiriffe of Nottingam, greeting. The commons of our relme of England haue prayed vs by their petition deliuered to vs at our preſent parliament holden at Northampton containing, how manie wines of diuers maners be often times brought within the land, which doo often paſſe without gauging, becauſe that the ſtatutes thereupon made in the time of our graundfather (whom God aſſoile) doo not make expreſſe mencion of all maner wines and of other licors, to the great damage of the lordes and commons of the ſame realme, which be oftentimes deceiued in their buiengs, becauſe they can not without gauge haue rightfull knowledge how much the ſame veſſell will containe, that it may pleaſe vs, for the profite of vs & our realme more openlie to declare yͤ ſame ſtatutes, in ſuch maner that all maner of wines and other licours gaugeable brought within the realme may be compriſed in the ſame ſtatutes: We conſidering the ſaide ſupplication to be profitable for vs the lordes and commons of the ſame realme, will and graunt by the aſſent of the prelates and lordes aforeſaid, that the ſtatutes thereupon made (as it is ſaid) be holden, kept & put in due execution. And moreouer we declare, and of the aſſent aforeſaid will and graunt, that aſwell all maner veſſels of ſweete wines, of the Rine, and of other wines, as other veſſels of vineger, oile, honie, and of all other licours gaugeable, which from henceforth ſhall come within this realme of England, or within our lands of Wales & Ireland, ſhal be well and lawfullie gauged by our gaugeours thereto aſſigned or their deputies. And if anie ſet debate or diſturbance, and will not ſuffer the wines or other licours aforeſaid to be gauged he ſhall incur the paine ordained by the ſaide other ſtatutes. And in the ſame maner the gaugeours ſhall incurre the paine compriſed in the ſame ſtatutes, if default be from henceforth found in them or in their deputies in this behalfe.

Wines.

Gauging.

Veſſels.

Gaugeours.

Chap. 2. Item conſidering the great aides, which the clergie and the commons of the ſame realme haue doone to vs of their freewill in our great neceſſities before this time, and ſpeciallie now in this preſent parliament, we willing for ſo much and for the great charges which they haue had and ſuffered by the warres and other maner to doo them grace and releefe on the other part, haue of our ſpeciall grace at their praier releaſed and pardoned to the clergie and commons, and to euerie ſinguler perſon of our ſaid realme, as much as to vs pertaineth, for all maner eſcapes of felons Pardon. made and fallen before the date of theſe preſents, as well of clerkes conuict out of the ordinaries priſons, as of other priſoners and felons, except the eſcape iudged before this time.

Prouided alwaies, that if anie of the ſaid eſcapes were made fraudulentlie by couin or of the aſſent of the keepers of the ſaide priſoners, that the ſame eſcapes ſhall not be compriſed within this our grace by anie way. And that he that will enioy this our grace and pardon, ſhall thereof purſue to haue his charter in our chauncerie in due forme. And therefore we commaund. &c. Dated at Northampton the iiii. day of Nouember the iiii. yeare of our reigne.

Here foloweth the ſtatutes made at Weſtminſter the v. yeare of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond.

RIchard by the grace. &c. to the ſhiriffe of Nottingam greeting. Know thou, that to the reuerence of God and of holie church, and for to nouriſh peace, vnitie, and quietnes of good accorde in all parties of our realme of England, and eſpeciallie for the good gouernance of the ſame realme (which we doo ſouereignelie deſire) of the aſſent of the prelates, lordes and commons aſſembled at our parliament holden at Weſtminſter the morow of all ſoules laſt paſt, we haue doone to be made certeine ordinances and ſtabliſhments as well for the amendment of the ſaide gouernance as for the common profite of the realme in the forme folowing.

Chap. 1. FIrſt it is aſſented and accorded that holie church haue and enioy all hir liberties and franchiſes wholie. And that the great charter and the charter of the foreſt and all other good ſtatutes and Charter. Purueiors. ordinances made before this time and not repealed, and eſpeciallie the ſtatutes of purueiors late made in the time of the noble king Edward our graundfather be holden kept and put in due execution after the forme and effect of the ſame.

Chap. 2. Item for the great miſchiefe which the realme ſuffereth and long hath doone, of that, that gould and ſiluer as well in monie, veſſell, plate and iewels as otherwiſe by exchanges made in diuers maners, is caried out of the realme, ſo that in effect there is no maner of thing thereof left. which if that it ſhould long be ſuffered, ſurelie it ſhould be lightlie the deſtruction of the ſame realme (which God prohibit:) It is aſſented and accorded, and the king defendeth to all maner of people marchants, clerkes and other as well ſtrangers as denizens of what eſtate or condition they be, vpon paine of aſmuch as they may forfeite, that none of them vpon the ſaide paine Gould. Siluer. Plate. priuilie nor apertlie ſend nor bring nor doo to be ſent or brought out of the ſaide realme any gould or ſiluer in monie bullion, plate, or veſſell, nor by eſchanges to be made, nor in other maner but the wages of Caleis and of other the kings fortreſſes beyond the ſea, and eſpeciallie excepted the prelates, lordes, and other of the ſame realme, to whom ſometime it behoueth neceſſarilie to Eſchanges. make paiments beyond the ſea, that of the ſame paiments onelie they may make eſchanges in England by good and ſufficient marchants for to pay beyond the ſea, and firſt ſpeciall leaue and licence had of the king as well for the eſchangers as for the perſon which ought to make the paiments, containing expreſlie the ſumme which ſhall be ſo eſchanged. And it is aſſented that the marchants that ſo ſhall make eſchanges ſhall be diligentlie examined and ſworne in their proper perſons as often as they ſhall haue the ſaide licence, that they ſhall not ſend beyond the ſea anie maner of golde nor ſiluer vnder the colour of the ſame eſchange. And if after procla- Lordes. mation of this ordinance any perſon be from henceforth duely atteinted that he hath doone to be ſent or caried beyond the ſea anie goulde, or ſiluer, againſt this defence and ordinance, he ſhall forfeit to the king the ſame ſumme ſo caried or ſent. And the king our ſoueraigne lorde of his roiall ma- Paſſage. ieſtie defendeth the paſſage vtterlie of all maner of peaple as well clerkes as other in euerie port Marchants. and other towne and place vpon the coſte of the ſea, vpon paine of forfeiture of all their goods, except onelie the lordes and other great men of the realme, and true and notable marchants, and the kings ſouldiors. And euerie perſon other is before excepted, which after publication of Souldiors this ordinance made, ſhall paſſe out of the ſaide realme without the kings ſpeciall licence (which licence the king will and commaundeth that it be not from henceforth made but onelie in one of Licence. the ports vnder written, that is to ſay, London, Sandwich, Douer, Southampton, Plimmouth, Dertmouth, Briſtowe, Yermouth, ſaint Botulph, Kingſton vpon Hull, Newcaſtell vpon Tine, and the other portes and paſſages towardes Ireland and the iles pertaining to the realme of England) ſhall forfeite towardes the king as much as he hath in goodes as Maiſters of ſhips. aboue is ſaide and neuertheles the maiſter or mariner of the ſhippe or of other veſſell in which he ſhall carie ouer beyond the ſea, anie perſon but ſuch onelie as be before except, without Mariner. the ſaide licence, and thereof be conuict duelie he ſhall forfeite the ſaide veſſell to the king. And the king commaundeth all wardens and ſearchers of the portes and paſſages through Searchers England, that they ſhall from henceforth diligentlie vſe their office and make good and ſtraight ſearch, And if anie ſearchers or warden of the portes and paſſages through the ſaid realme by negligence or in other maner do or ſuffer wittinglie to be done in anie point the contrarie of the ſaid two articles touching the money of gold or ſiluer and yͤ ſaid paſſages of people, and thereof be duely conuict, he ſhall forfeit to the king his ſaid office and all his goods, and his bodie ſhall be committed to priſon there to abide by an whole yéere without redemption. And therupon who ſo euer eſpieth and proueth duelie that anie thing be done againſt the intent of the ſaid two laſt articles, whereby the ſaid forfeiture ought to fall vpon anie perſon he ſhall haue halfe of the ſame forfaiture for his labour of the kings gift.

Wardeine of a port.

Money.

Cap. 3.
Nauie.
Shippes.
Marchandiſe.

Item to encreaſe the nauie of England which is now greatlie diminiſhed it is aſſented and accorded that none of the kings liege people do from henceforth ſhip anie marchandiſe in going out or comming within the realme of England in anie port but onely in ſhippes of the kings liegeance. And euerie perſon of the ſaid liegeance which after the feaſt, of Eaſter next enſuing (at which feaſt this ordinance ſhall firſt begin to hold place) do ſhip anie marchandiſe in anie other ſhippes or veſſels vpon the ſea then of the ſaide liegeance, ſhall forfeite to the king all his marchandiſes ſhipped in other veſſels where ſo euer they be found hereafter or the valure of the ſame: of which forfeitures the king will and granteth that he that duelie eſpieth and duelie proueth that anie perſon hath anie thing forfeited againſt this ordinance, ſhall haue the third part for his labour of the kings gift.

Cap. 4.
Wines.

Item as to wines of Gaſcoigne, Rochell, Oſey and of Spaine, and wines of the Rine it is ordeined & aſſented that no Engliſhman that will from henceforth paſſe the ſea for the ſaid wines and to bring them in anie partie within yͤ ſame realme ſhall not nor maie not ſell his wines within the ſame realme, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame or the price vnder limitted, that is to ſay, the tunne of the beſt wine of Gaſcoine, of Oſey or of Spaine. C.s. and other tunnes of common wines of the ſame countries for leſſe price, according to the valure, as for vii. markes. vi. markes and an halfe, and vi. markes, and the tunne of other ſuch wine at a leſſe price, according to the valure as for v. markes and an halfe, v. markes, iiii. markes and an halfe, and iiii. markes: and pipes and other veſſels of leſſe quantitie of the ſame wines ſhalbe ſold at the ſaid prices after the rate of the tunnes and the goodnes of the wine. And as to the retaile of the ſaid tunnes of wines of Gaſcoine, of Oſey, and of Spaine, brought within the realme by engliſhmen, the gallon of yͤ beſt wine ſhal not be ſold within the ſaid realme (vpon peine to forfeit all the veſſel & wine to the king) aboue vi. d. and within, according to the valure, and the galon of the beſt wine of Rochel at iiii. d. & within according to the valure. And as to the riniſh wines brought within the ſame realme, becauſe the veſſels and the galons of the ſame do not conteine anie certaine meaſure: It is accorded & aſſented that the galon of the beſt riniſh wine (nor in groſſe nor at retaile) be ſold in anie partie within the ſaid realme by the ſaid engliſhmen, aboue vi. d. vpon the ſame peine. Alſo it is aſſented, that if anie engliſhman refuſe and will not ſel in groſſe his wines ſet to ſale for the ſaid prices before limitted, but will kéepe them onelie to ſel them at retaile or in other maner aboue the ſame price before limitted in fraude and againſt the forme of this ordinance and the maior and bailiefes and other gouernours of the citie, borough, towne, or other place within whoſe power or iuriſdiction the ſaid wines ſhall be found, be it within franchiſe or without ſhall haue power by this ſame ordinance, after that the buier according to this ordinance hath reaſonably profered money for the ſame wines once or two times to the ſeller of the ſame wines, to make deliuerance of the ſame wines being in bargaine to the ſaid buiers, and ſhall deliuer to them the ſame in déede as ſoone as they ſhalbe thereunto required for the price afore ordeined. And if anie of the ſaid maior, bailiefes, or other gouernours, after that they ſhall be thereof duelie required, refuſe to do the ſame and make not the ſaid deliuerance, and that duelie proued, he ſhall forfeit to the king the valure of the ſaid wines ſo bought. And the kings minde is not to reſtraine the tauernes and other ſellers of wines, carying the ſame into the countrie by cartes, or in other maner by this ordinance, but that they maie enhance the price of their wines for the coſtes of their cariage to be made by them reſonablie, according as hath bene ordeined in times paſt: which ordinance ſhall be duelie kept and put in execution. And eſpeciallie no more ſhall be from henceforth enhanced vpon the galon of wine for the cariage of fiftie miles than one halfepenie onelie. And likewiſe where greater or leſſe cariage is to be made then by fiftie miles, it ſhalbe vpon yͤ galon of wine after the rate and not aboue, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame wines. And this ordinance of wines ſhall begin to hold place as ſoone as anie new wines ſhall be brought within the ſaid realme. Alſo the king defendeth, that no maner of ſwéete wine nor clarret from henceforth after the natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming, ſhall be ſold at retaile in anie partie within this realme of England within franchiſe or without vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame. And the king will that he that ſhall eſpie and duelie proue or do to be proued, that anie hath ſold anie maner of wines ſwéete or claret at retaile or otherwiſe, or offended or forfeited after the termes aboue limitted againſt the forme of theſe ordinances of wines in anie point, whereby he ought by the forme of the ſame anie thing forfeite to the king, he ſhall haue the one halfe of the ſame forfeiture for his labour of the kings gift.

Riniſh wine.

Maior.
Bailifes.

Swéete wines.

Cap. 5.

Item our ſoueraigne lord the king perceiuing that manie lords and gentlemen of his realme of England, and other with them, in the rumour and inſurrection of villaines and of other offenders, which now of late did traitorouſlie riſe by aſſemblies in outragious number in diuers parties of the realme, againſt God, good faith, and reaſon, and againſt the dignitie of our ſoueraigne lord the king and his crowne, and the lawes of his lands, made diuers puniſhments vpon the ſaid villaines ⁊ other traitours without due proces of the law, ⁊ other wiſe then the lawes and vſages of the realme required, although they did it of no malice prepenſed, but onelie to appeaſe and ceaſe the apparant miſchiefe, conſidering the great diligence ⁊ loyaltie of the lordes ⁊ gentlemen in this behalfe, which were not learned of ẏ ſaid lawes ⁊ vſages, ⁊ though at that time they had bene learned, a man might not vpon thoſe puniſhments haue taried the proces of the lawe of their good diſcretions. And willing therefore to do them grace, according as they haue ẏ ſame greatlie deſerued, of the aſſent aforeſaid hath pardoned and releaſed to the ſaid lords ⁊ gentlemen, ⁊ all other being in their aide at the ſame déede, and to euerie of them, aſmuch as to him thereof perteineth, or to him ⁊ to his heires maie pertaine, ſo that hereafter for what ſo euer thing that is done by them vpon the ſaid puniſhments in reſiſtance, they ſhalbe neuer impeched nor grieued in bodie, goods nor their heritages ⁊ poſſeſſions by anie way by our ſoueraigne lord the king, his heires or miniſters, nor none other in time to come, but vtterlie ſhalbe thereof quite for euer by this grant and ſtatute without hauing thereof other ſpeciall charter or pardon.

Pardon.

Chap. 6.

Manumiſſions.

Dureſſe.

Entries.

Riot and rumour.

Item it is ordeined, that all maner manumiſſions, obligations, releaſes, ⁊ other bonds made by compulſion, dureſſe, ⁊ manace, in the time of this laſt rumour ⁊ riot againſt ẏ lawes of ẏ lande and good faith, ſhalbe wholly adnulled ⁊ holden for voide. And they that haue done to be made, or do yet withold ſuch manumiſſions, obligations, releaſes, bonds and other déedes ſo made by dureſſe, ſhalbe ſent before the king ⁊ his councell, thereof to anſwere there of their deede, and further ſhall be conſtreined to make deliuerie ⁊ reſtitution of ẏ ſaid déedes to them that made ẏ ſame againſt their good gree with the copies of the ſame, if percaſe they haue thereof made any before, an other time to vſe or renewe the effect of ẏ ſame if they maie. And likewiſe it is accorded, that all entries made in lands or tenements, and alſo all feſſements made in the time of the ſaid rumour by compulſion and manace or otherwiſe with force of people againſt the lawe, ſhalbe voide ⁊ holden for none. And the king ſtraitlie defendeth to all maner of people, vpon peine of as much as they may forfeit againſt him in bodie and goods, that none from henceforth make nor begin againe anie maner riot and rumour nor other like. And if anie the ſame do, and that duelie proued, it ſhall be done of him as of a traitour to the king and to his ſaid realme.

Chap. 7.

Entrie into lands.

Item the king defendeth, that none from henceforth make anie entrie into anie lands and tenements, but in caſe where entrie is giuen by the lawe, and in ſuch caſe not with ſtrong hand, nor with multitude of people, but onelie in peaceable and eaſie maner. And if anie man from henceforth do to the contrarie, and thereof be duelie conuict, he ſhall be puniſhed by impriſonment of his bodie, and thereof raunſomed at the kings will.

Chap. 8.

Déedes. Miniments.

Item touching the charters, releaſes, obligations and other déedes, and miniments, brent, deſtroyed, or otherwiſe cloyned in the ſame rumour, it is aſſented, that they which thereof féele them grieued, ſhall put their petitions diſtinctlie made vpon their matter ſpeciallie before the king and his councell, betwixt this and the natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming at the furtheſt, and there make ſufficient proofe of the ſaid miniments ſo loſt, and of the forme and tenor of the ſame, and that done ſuch remedie ſhall thereof be prouided for them at euerie mans compleint as beſt ſhall ſéeme in the caſe, ſauing the lawe.

Chap. 9.

Eſchequer

Barons del eſchequer.

Item becauſe that grieuous complaint hath oftentimes bene made vpon the officers of the eſchequer, of that that the heires, executors, occupiers of goods and landtenants of diuers perſons, which haue bene impeched in the ſaid eſchequer of debts, accompts, and other demaundes, and which although they haue offred them there to ſhew or pleade for their diſcharge of thoſe impechments according to the lawe, they haue not bene alwayes thereunto receiued heretofore, without hauing expreſſe commandement by writte or letter of the great ſeale or priuie ſeale, to the great diſeaſe, miſchiefe, and delay of the ſaid perſons impeched and none aduantage to the king: It is ordeined and aſſented that the barons of the ſaid eſchequer ſhall from henceforth haue full power to heare euerie anſwere of euerie demaunde made in the ſame eſchequer, ſo that euerie perſon that is impeched or impechable of anie cauſe by himſelfe or by anie perſon, ſhall be from henceforth receiued in the ſame eſchequer to pleade, ſue, and haue his reaſonable diſcharge in this behalfe, without tarying or ſuing anie writte or other commandement.

Cap. 10.

Eſchequer

Accompt.

Item becauſe that great miſchiefes haue happened in times paſt to diuers perſons, as well to lords of the realme as other, which were reteined or aſſigned to ſerue our ſoueraigne lord the king by indentures, or without indentures in his warres and his meſſages or in other maner, ⁊ for the ſame cauſes receiue certaine ſummes of money at the receite of the ſaid eſchequer or els where by aſſignement, which ſummes haue bene put vpon them in the rolles of ẏ ſaid eſchequer, as money receiued by way of lone, and for ſo much the ſame ſummes ſhould renne in demaunde vpon them at ẏ eſchequer as a cléere debt, although the ſaid perſons ſo reteined their heires, executors, occupiers of their goods or landtenants after their death haue demaunded to be receiued to accompt of ẏ ſummes receiued, that hath not bene granted to them, but they haue bene conſtrayned to purſue their grant by ẏ great or priuie ſeale directed to the treaſurer ⁊ barons there, wherby it was commanded to the treaſurer and barons to accompt with them in this partie: which warranties oftentimes haue bene denied, becauſe that the kings officers newly made per caſe had no knowledge of ſuch reteining made before their time: and ſometime haue bene granted, but not ſo fullie as reaſon ⁊ the caſe required: and for as much as the ſame warrant would, that ẏ accompt ſhould not be receiued but onely of ẏ ſumme ſo receiued of lone, where as a greater ſumme percaſe

was

Retainer. Couenant. Barons del eſche-quer. Warrant.

was due to them of reaſon, to the great miſchiefe and hinderance of the ſaide perſons: It is ordained and aſſented, that of all people, which from henceforth ſhall be retained or aſſigned to ſerue the king, their couenants ſhall be put in writing, and ſent to the eſchequer, there to remaine of recorde, ſo that at what time that anie perſon ſo retained, his heires, or executers, occupiers of the goods or landtenaunts come to account thereof at the eſchequer, they ſhall be thereto receiued, and haue due allowance in their account according to the continue of their couenant, if percaſe anie repeale or countermaundment be made of ſuch retinue of anie perſon after that his couenants be put in writing and ſent to the ſaide eſchequer, ſo that by the ſight of the ſame repeale, and of the couenants before, there ſent, the barons of the ſaide eſchequer ſhall doo right to the partie according as the lawe and reaſon demaundeth. And if anie thing be due vnto them by the ſame account, that thereof by certification of the ſame eſchequer, the treſurer and the chamberleines ſhall make paiment or aſſignement to them without tarieng or ſuing other warrant or commaundement of the great or priuie ſeale in this behalfe.

Cap. 11. Eſchequer. Account.

Item it is ordained and aſſented, that the accounts in the eſchequer ſhall be more ſhortlie heard, made and engroſſed, than they were wont heretofore. Sauing alwaies that the parcels of the ſame accounts be made as fullie as they were made in times paſt, and that by ordinance to be made by the barons of the ſaide eſchequer, there to endure of recorde for euer.

Cap. 12. Clerkes. Account. Barons del eſche-quer.

It is ordained and aſſented, that two clerkes be aſſigned to make parcels of the accountes in the ſame eſchequer, to them that will that demaunde, and they ſhall be ſworne, that they ſhall doo no falſitie in their office, and ſhall take for their labor of them, to whome they ſerue reaſonablie, according to the ordinance of the barons of the ſaide eſchequer.

Cap. 13. Accounts of Nihil.

Item it is ordained and aſſented, that yͤ accounts of Nihil in the eſchequer, ſhal be wholie out, or if anie ſuch accounts ought there to abide the accountants maintenant after their oth made in the ſaide eſchequer ſhall be examined by the barons there, if they ſhould or ought to aunſwere the king of anie thing in this behalfe. And if it be found by their ſaide oth that they ought not, than by the ſame their oth they ſhall be diſcharged to yeelde other account before anie auditor. The kings right alwaies ſaued.

Cap. 14. Clerke of the pipe. Remembrancers. Eſchequer. Seale. Scedule.

Item it is accorded and aſſented, that the clerke of the pipe, and the remembrancers of the eſchequer ſhall be ſworne, that from terme to terme they ſhall ſée (whiles the ſaide eſchequer ſhall be open) all the writs of great ſeale or of priuie ſeale, which ſhall be ſent to the ſaide eſchequer the ſame terme for the finall diſcharge of anie perſon of the realme of anie demaund running to the ſaide eſchequer, and that euerie of them, to whome it perteineth, ſhall doo due execution of the ſaid commaundement. And alſo it is ordained & aſſented, that the ſaid two remembrancers ſhall be ſworne of their part, that euerie terme from henceforth they ſhal make a ſcedule of all the perſons that ſhall be diſcharged in their offices by iudgement or in other maner in the ſame terme of anie demaundes in the ſame eſchequer, containing the maner of the ſame diſcharges, & to deliuer the ſame ſcedule to the ſaid clerke of the pipe the ſame terme, to the intent that the ſame clerke of the pipe doo thereof diſcharge the ſaide parties in the great roule. Alſo the ſaide clerke of the pipe ſhall be ſworne, that he from terme of terme ſhall require the ſame ſcedules, and the ſame ſcedules by him ſo receiued, he ſhall diſcharge the ſaide parties in the maner aforeſaid. And in the ſame maner the ſaide clerke of the pipe for his part ſhall doo to be certified in writing to the ſaide remembrancers of all ſuch diſcharges which ſhall be made in his office, to the intent that a man diſcharged in one place be diſcharged in all other places of the ſaide eſchequer.

Cap. 15. Liuerie. Account. Eſchequer. Recorde. Remembrancer.

Item though that manie times heretofore diuers perſons haue had liuerie of their lands and tenements out of the kings hands by iudgement giuen for them in the kings bench or elſewhere, and of the ſame iudgements after haue procured to ſend the tenure of the recordes and proceſſes thereof made by writ of Mittimus, into the ſaide eſchequer, to the entent for to diſcharge them of the accounts demaunded of them vpon the ſame tenements, neuertheleſſe the officers of the ſame eſchequer would not in times paſt diſcharge the ſaid perſons thereof, before that the ſame recordes and proceſſe were worde by worde newlie entered in the eſchequer, and thereupon new proceſſe made, and new iudgement there an other time giuen, to the great domage and delay of the parties, without profite to the king: It is therefore ordained and aſſented, that from henceforth after that ſuch recorde, or the tenour of the ſame, ſhall come into the ſaide eſchequer by the kings commaundement (as it is ſaid) that the remembrancer, in whoſe office ſuch accounts ſhall be demaunded, ſhall maintenant cauſe the ſuite to ceaſe in this behalfe by wordes to be entered vpon the indorſement of the writ touching the tenour of the recorde of the ſaide iudgement, without making new iudgement or proceſſe further in this partie.

Cap. 16. Commiſſion. Recorde. Eſchequer.

Item it is aſſented, and the king ſtraitelie defendeth, that from henceforth nothing ſhall be giuen for making of a commiſſion in the ſaide eſchequer for the fée of the clerke which ſhall make the ſame, aboue ii s. onelie, nor for the recorde of a Niſi prius with the writ, but ii. s. onelie as afore this time was wont to be done and vſed.

Here beginneth an other ſtatute made the ſame fiſt yeere.

FOr the common profit of the realme of England diuers ordinances & ſtabliſhments haue bene made by our ſoueraigne lorde the king, the prelates, lordes, and commons of his ſaide realme, being in this preſent parliament holden at Weſtminſter the tueſday next after the feaſt of ſaint John Portlatine the v. yeare of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord king Richard the ſecond, in the forme folowing.

Chap. 1.

Marchants ſtrangers.

FIrſt it is accorded and aſſented in the parliament, that all maner of marchants ſtrangers, of what ſoeuer nation or countrie they be, being of the amitie of the king and of his realme, ſhall be welcome, and freelie may come within the realme of England and elſewhere within the kings power, as well within franchiſe as without, and there to be conuerſant, to marchandie, and tarie as long as them liketh, as thoſe whom our ſaide ſouereigne lord the king by the tenour hereof taketh into his protection and ſafegarde, with their goods, marchandiſes, and all maner familyars. And for ſo much the king will and commaundeth, that they and euerie of them be well, friendlie, and marchantlike intreated and demeaned in all parties within his ſaide realme and power with their marchandiſes and all maner goods, and ſuffered to go and come, and into their proper countrie peaſiblie to returne without diſturbance or impechment of anie.

Chap. 2.

Woolles. Lether. Wolfelles.

Item it is aſſented and accorded in the parliament, that the paſſage of woolles, lether, & wolfelles be open to all maner of marchants and other, as well forens denizens, that will buie the ſame and readilie pay in hand for the ſame the cuſtomes, ſubſidies & deuoyrs of Calies due from henceforth to yͤ feaſt of ſaint Michaell next come twelue moneth, in ſuch maner, that in the meane time they and none other may ſhip and coket the ſame in ports within the realme accuſtomed, and from thenſe to carie and bring them towardes what parties they will choſe beyond the ſea, without impediment or impechment, except to the realme of Fraunce. And moreouer of the aſſent aforeſaid our ſouereigne lord the king will and graunteth to all thoſe marchants and other, which betwixt this and the xv. of ſaint Martine next enſuing, ſhall pay before in hand the ſubſidies, cuſtomes, and deuoyrs for the woolles, lether, and wolfelles, which they will paſſe and doo to be caried beyond the ſea betwixt the firſt day of September next comming, and the ſaide feaſt of ſaint Mighell next come twelue moneth, his pardon and releaſe of halfe a marke of euerie ſacke of woolle, halfe a marke of euerie CCxl. wolfelles, and alſo of their lether after the rate, vpon their ſaide paiments ſo to be made before hand (as it is ſaide) & therewithall they & euerie of them ſhall haue freelie the paſſage of yͤ ſame their woolles, lether, & wolfelles at large where and when they will, as aboue is ſeide, before yͤ feaſt of ſaint Michaell aforeſaid without anie maner impechment or impediment. But the kings minde is, that they, which will not pay the ſubſidies of their woolles, lether, & wolfelles before the ſaide xv. they ſhall pay wholie the cuſtomes, ſubſidies, & deuoyrs of their woolles, lether, & wolfelles to be paſſed beyond the ſea, without hauing remiſſion of the ſaide halfe marke by anie way. And the king promiſeth, and it is accorded and aſſented by all the eſtates of the parliament, that againſt this graunt and ordinance, nor againſt thoſe perſons, which ſo ſhall pay before hand and before the ſaide xv. their ſubſidies, cuſtomes, and deuoyrs, and ſhall haue therefore the ſaide paſſage of their woolles, lether, and wolfelles, and releaſe of the ſaid halfe marke (as is ſaide) no repeale, reuocation, countermaundement, impediment, nor other thing ſhall be made by our ſouereigne lorde the king, his counſell, his miniſters, nor none other, which may turne or ſound in diſturbance of their couenant or paſſage aforeſaid by anie way of the world. And the king will and graunteth, at the requeſt of his commons, that the monie comming of the ſubſidie of the ſaide woolles, lether, and wolfelles graunted at the laſt parliament, be wholie applied vpon the defence of the realme of England, and the keeping and gouernance of his townes and fortreſſes beyond the ſea, after the good aduiſe of the lordes of the realme and other wiſe men of the kings counſell.

Marchants. Cuſtomes leſſed.

Chap. 3.

Mariners Subſidie.

Item vpon the profer, which hath bene made in the parliament by the mariners of the weſt, to make an armie vpon the ſea, to endure from this time till the feaſt of ſaint Michaell next comming in ii. yeares, the lordes and commons being in this parliament haue graunted to the king a ſubſidie of ii. s. to take of euerie tunne of wine, and of a leſſe veſſell after the rate, to be brought within the realme of England, and alſo vi. d. of the li. to take and receiue of all maner of other marchandiſes to be brought out and comming within the realme aforſaide, as well (that is to ſay) of all maner of woollen clothes, as of anie other marchandiſes, except woolles, lether, and wolfelles, ouer the cuſtomes & ſubſidies thereof due before this graunt from the xxi. day of May this preſent yeare, till the feaſt of ſaint Michaell next comming, and from the ſame feaſt by ii whole yeares next enſuing. So alwaies that the monie thereof comming be wholie applied vpon the ſafe keeping of the ſea, and no partie elſewhere. And at the requeſt of the commons the king will that ſir John Philpot knight be receiuer and keeper of the monie riſing of the ſaide ſubſidie, from the towne of Southampton towardes the north, & that John Polimond and Thomas Beaupenie be receiuers and keepers of the ſaid ſubſidie in the towne of Southampton, and from thenſe towardes the weſt by the kings letters patents thereof to be made to the ſaide perſons in due forme. And alſo certaine ſufficient perſons ſhall be aſſigned by the king to be controllers to the ſaide collectors. And the people being in the ſaide armie, ſhall haue wholie all their gaines and profits, to be departed betwixt them during the ſaide armie aboue ſaide: And the admirals and other of the ſaid armie, ſhall be aſſured to ſaue the kings friends and allies without domage to be doone to them or to anie of them by anie way, and if they doo, and that be duelie proued, they ſhall binde them vpon a greeuous paine thereof duelie to make amendes.

Bootie.

Chap. 4.

Item the king will and commaundeth, and it is aſſented in the parliament, by the prelates, lordes, and commons, that all ſinguler perſons, and communalties, which from henceforth ſhall haue the ſommons of the parliament, ſhall come from henceforth to the parliaments in the maner as they be bounden to do and hath bene accuſtomed within the realme of England of olde times. And euerie perſon of the ſame realme, which from henceforth ſhall haue the ſaid ſommons (be he archbiſhop, biſhop, abbat, prior, duke, earle, baron, baneret, knight of the ſhire, citizen of citie, burgeis of burgh, or other ſinguler perſon or communaltie) doe abſent him ſelfe, and come not at the ſaide ſommons (except hee maie reaſonablie and honeſtlie excuſe him to our ſoueraigne lorde the king) he ſhall be amercied, and otherwiſe puniſhd, according as of olde times hath bene vſed to be done, within the ſaid realme in the ſaid caſe. And if anie ſhiriffe of the realme be from henceforth negligent in making his returnes of writtes of the parliament, or that hee leaue out of the ſaide returnes anie cities or boroughes, which be bound and of olde times were wont to come to the parliament, he ſhalbe puniſhed in the maner as was accuſtomed to be done in the ſaid caſe in the ſaid time paſt.

Parliament.

Shiriffes.

Chap. 5.

Item for as much as it is openly knowne, that there be diuers euil perſons within the realme, going from countie to countie, & from towne to towne in certeine habits vnder diſſimulation of great holines, and without the licence of the ordinaries of the places or other ſufficient authoritie, preaching dailie, not onlie in churches & churchyards, but alſo in markets, feires, & other open places, where a great congregation of people is, diuerſe ſermons conteining hereſies & notorious errours, to the great embleamiſhing of the chriſtian faith, and deſtruction of the lawes, and of the eſtate of holie church, to the great perill of the ſoules of the people, and of all the realme of Englande, as more plainelie is founde and ſufficientlie proued before the reuerende father in God, the archbiſhop of Canterburie, and the biſhops and other prelates maſters of diuinitie, and doctors of Canon and of Ciuile, and a great part of the clergie of the ſaide realme ſpeciallie aſſembled for this cauſe: which perſons doe alſo preach diuerſe matters of ſclaunder, to engender diſcorde and diſſention betwixt diuerſe eſtates of the ſaide realme as well ſpirituall as temporall, in exciting of the people, to the great perill of all the realme: which preachers cited or ſummoned before the ordinaries of the places, there to anſwere of that, whereof they be impeached, will not obey to their ſummons and commaundementes, nor care not for their monitions nor cenſures of the holie church, but expreſlie diſpiſe them: And moreouer by their ſubtill & ingenious wordes doe drawe the people to heare their ſermons, and do mainteine them in their errours by ſtrong hande and by great routes: It is ordeined and aſſented in this preſent parliament, that the kings commiſſions be made and directed to the ſhiriffes and other miniſters of our ſoueraigne lord the king, or other ſufficient perſons lerned, and according to the certifications of the prelates thereof to be made in the Chauncerie from time to time, to arreſt all ſuch preachers, and alſo their faitours, mainteinours, and abbettors, and to holde them in arreſt and ſtrong priſon, till they will iuſtifie them according to the lawe and reaſon of holie church. And the king will and commandeth, that the chauncellour make ſuch commiſſions at all times, that he by the prelates or anie of them ſhall be certified and thereof required, as is aforeſaide.

Preachers

Chauncellor. Commiſſion.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at Weſtminſter the vi. yeere of king Richard the ſecond.

TO the laude and honour of almightie God, and of our holie mother the church, and to the commoditie and profit of the realme of England, and of the communaltie of the ſame: Our ſoueraigne lord Richarde by the grace of God king of England and of Fraunce, and lorde of Irelande, by the aſſent of the prelates, dukes, earles, barons, and commons of the ſaide realme of Englande, in his parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the vtas of ſaint Michael, the ſixt yeere of his reigne, hath done to be made and ſtabliſhed certaine ſtatutes, ordinances, remiſſions and pardons in the forme following.

Chap. 1. Charter. Puruelours.

FIrſt it is ordeined and accorded, that our holie mother the church of England, haue all her liberties whole and vnhurt, and the ſame fullie enioy and vſe. And that the great charter, and the charter of the forreſt, and the ſtatutes of puruelours for the kinges houſe, and for others, and all ſtatutes and ordinances before this time made and not yet repealed, bee fermelie obſerued, in all their articles, and put in due execution according to the effect of the ſame.

Chap. 2. Debt Account.

Item to the intent that writs of debt & account, and all other ſuch actions bee from henceforth taken in their counties, and directed to the ſhiriffes of the counties where the contracts of the ſame actions did riſe: It is ordeined and accorded, that if from henceforth in pleas vpon the ſame writs it be declared, that the contract thereof was made in an other countie then is conteined in the originall writ, that then incontinentlie the ſame writ be vtterlie abated.

Chap. 3. Nuſaunce. Vicountiles.

Item it is ordeined and accorded, that all writs of Nuſaunces, commonlie called Vicountiles, ſhall be from hence forth made at the election of the plaintiffe in the nature of olde times vſed, or elſe in the nature of aſſiſes determinable before the kings iuſtices of the one bench or the other, or before the iuſtices of aſſiſe in the countie of the place aſſigned or to be aſſigned.

Chap. 4. Enrollements.

Item it is accorded, that all inrollementes of déedes and other minimentes in the rolles of the Chauncerie of either bench and the eſchequer of our ſoueraigne lorde the king before this time enrolled, and afterwarde by traitours to the king and his realme in the inſurrection late made within the ſame realme ſeditiouſlie moued, torne and rent, or otherwiſe imbeſiled, ſhall be in a due forme exemplified vnder the kinges great ſeale without fee of the ſeale thereof to bee paied, Exemplification. paied, and that the ſame exemplifications ſo had, be of the ſame effect and ſtrength in all things, as the ſame deedes and miniments ſhould haue bene, if they were had whole and vnhurt.

Chap. 5. Iuſtices of aſſiſes. Item it is accorded, that the iuſtices aſſigned and to bee aſſigned, to take aſſiſes and deliuer the gayles, ſhall from hence forth holde their ſeſſions in the principall and cheefe townes of ſinguler of the counties, where the ſhire courtes of the ſame counties be holden, and hereafter ſhall be holden.

Chap. 6 Rape. Item againſt offendors and rauiſhers of ladies, and the daughters of noble men, and of other women in euerie part of the ſaid realme nowe a daies offending more violentlie, and much more then they were wont: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that whereſoeuer, and whenſoeuer ſuch ladies daughters & other women aforeſaid be rauiſhed, and after ſuch rape, doe conſent to ſuch rauiſhers, that as well the rauiſhers, as they ẏ be rauiſhed & euerie of them, be from hence forth diſabled, & by the ſame deed be vnable to haue or chalenge all heritage, dower or iointfeffement after the death of their huſbandes & anceſters. And that incontinentlie in this caſe the next of the blood of thoſe rauiſhers, or of them that bee ſo rauiſhed, to whom ſuch heritage, dower, or iointfeffement ought to reuert, remaine or fal, after ẏ death of the rauiſher, or of her that is ſo rauiſhed, ſhal haue title incontinently, that is to ſaie, after the rape, to enter vpon the rauiſher, or her that is rauiſhed, and their aſſignes and land tenants in the ſame heritage dower or iointfeffement, & the ſame to hold in ſtate of heritage. And that the huſbandes of ſuch women, if they haue huſbandes, or if they haue no huſbands in life, that then the fathers or other next of their blood haue from henceforth ẏ ſuit to purſue, and may ſue againſt the ſame offendors & rauiſhers in this behalfe. And to haue them thereof conuict of life & of member, although the ſame women after ſuch rape do conſent to the ſaid rauiſhers. And further it is accorded, that the defendant in this caſe ſhall not be receiued to wage battell, but that the trueth of the matter bee thereof tried by inquiſition of the countrie. Sauing alwaies to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and to other lords of the ſaid realme, all their eſchetes of the ſaid rauiſhers, if peraduenture they be thereof conuict.

Chap. 7. Sweete wine. Item though it were late ordeined in the parliament of the ſaid king, holden at Weſtminſter in the morowe of all ſoules, the fift yeere of his reigne, that no ſweete wines in his ſaide realme ſhoulde be in anie wiſe ſolde at retaile after the feaſt of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt laſt paſt, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, yet of the aſſent aforeſaide it is ordeined and accorded, that the ſame ſweete wines maie be ſolde in euerie place within the ſaide realme, at the price that wines of Gaſcoine and Rine ſhall happen to be ſolde, & not aboue, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, notwithſtanding the ſaid firſt ordinance.

Cap. 8. Shippes. Item though late in the ſame parliament it was ordeined, that none of the kinges liege people, after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, ſhould in anie wiſe ſhip anie marchandiſes or goods to be caried out of the realme of England, or to be brought within the ſame realme, in anie ſhips, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid goods and marchandiſes or the value of the ſame, except in ſhips of the kings liegeance: Yet of the aſſent afore ſaid it is ordeined and graunted, that the ſaide ordinaunce onelie haue place, as long as ſhippes of the ſaide liegeaunce in the parties where the ſame marchantes ſhall happen to dwell be founde able and ſufficient: ſo that then they ſhall be bounde to freight the ſame ſhips of the kings liegeaunce with their marchandiſes vnder the paine aforeſaide before all other ſhips. And otherwiſe it ſhall be lawfull to the ſame marchants, to hire other ſhippes conuenient, and there to freight them with their goods and marchandiſes, notwithſtanding the ſaid firſt ſtatute.

Chap 9. London Vitayler. Item it is ordeined, that neither in the citie of London, nor in other cities, boroughes, townes, or ports of the ſea, through the realme, anie vittailer ſhall haue, exerciſe, nor in no wiſe occupie anie iudiciall office, but in ſuch towne where none other perſon ſufficient maie be founde to haue the ſame office. In the which caſe, yet the ſame iudge for the time that he ſhall ſtande in the ſaide office, ſhall vtterlie ceaſe and abſteine himſelfe and his from the exerciſe of vitaling, vpon paine of forfeiture of his vittailes ſo ſolde.

Cap. 10. Aliens. London. Fiſhe. Vittailes. Item it is ordeined and accorded, that all maner foreines and aliens, being of the amitie of the king and of his realme, and comming within the ſaide citie of London, and other cities, boroughs and townes within the ſaid realme, as well within liberties as without, with fiſh and all maner of other vitatiles, there tarieng, and going againe to their owne countries ſhall from hence forth be vnder the ſafegard and the eſpeciall protection of the king. And there it ſhall be lawfull to them and euerie of them, and by the ſtength of this preſents they maie from hence forth cut their fiſhes and vittailes aforeſaide, without impeachment or denying of anie man, or in peeces, and in part in all at retaile or in groſſe as to them beſt ſhall ſeeme, to ſell and make their profite, anie charters, ſtatutes, ordinances, priuiledges, or cuſtomes made or had to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Chap. 11 London. Hoſtes. Forſtalling. Embracerie. Fiſhar. Vitayler. Item it is ordeined, that all maner hoſtes, as well in the citie of London & the towne of great Yarmouth, Scardeburghe, Winchelſeie and Rie, as alſo in certeine other townes & places vpon the coaſt of the ſea and elſe where, through all the ſaid realme, as wel within liberties as without, ſhal from hence forth vtterly ceaſe & be amoued from their noiance & wicked deedes & forſtallings. And in eſpeciallie they be inhibit by our ſoueraigne lorde the king, that they nor none of them (vpon the paine that belongeth) ſhall anie further intromit to embrace hearring or anie fiſh or other vittailes, vnder the colour of anie cuſtome, ordinance, priuiledge, or charter before made or had to the contrarie (which by tenour of this preſents be vtterly repealed) or priuilie or appertly doe or procure to be done anie impediment to anie fiſhers or vitailers, denizens or aliens, being of the kings amitie, whereby they or anie of them be compelled to ſell their fiſh or other vitailes, but where and when and to anie perſon who ſo euer they will within the ſaide realme at their pleaſure. And moreouer it is ſpecially inhibite to all and ſinguler the ſaid hoſtes, that none of them, vpon the paine aforeſaid, intromit from henceforth of buing, ſelling, or conuenting anie maner ſeafiſh freſh, to the vſe of anie fiſhmonger or other citizen of the ſaid citie of London. And likewiſe it is inhibite to all fiſhmongers and other citizens of the ſame citie of London, that none of them (vpon the ſame peine) farre from the ſame citie nor néere to the ſame, from henceforth buy anie ſea fiſh freſh, nor of the freſh water to ſell againe in the ſame citie, except eles, freſh luces and pykes, which ſhall be and remaine in common as wel to denizens as forreines to buy or ſell, ſo that neuertheleſſe the denizens ſhall in no wiſe let the forreins within the ſame citie, to ſell ſuch fiſh, as often as they ſhall bring or cauſe to be brought the ſame fiſhes to the ſaid citie.

Fiſh. Fiſhmonger.

Cap. 12. Maior of London. Othe. Vitailers.

Item it is ordeined, that euerie mayor of London for the time being ſpecially amongeſt other things ſhall be charged in his othe, to be giuen to him at the kings eſchequer, that he ſhal hold and do to be holden and kept the ordinance of fiſhmongers and vitailes (as is aforeſaide) made within his bailiwike, and the ſame (all fauour ſet aparte) do from time to time to be put in due execution. And likewiſe the Maiors and baſlifes, and all other gouernors of cities, boroughes and townes, and of ſuch vitailers in euerie place through the ſaide realme within liberties & without, in euerie of their othes vpon their new creation to be giuen in their offices, ſhall from henceforth be charged in eſpeciall, that they ſhall do ſuch ordinance of vitailers to be holden and firmely kept in their bailiwikes as much as to them and euerie of them perteineth.

Cap. 13. Pardon.

Item at the ſupplication and inſtance of the commons of the ſaid realme, the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king of his ſpeciall grace, and of the aſſent aforeſaid, and to the intent that the ſame commonaltie from henceforth may the more feruently abide in the loue, faith, & obedience of the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king and of his heires, and peaceably beare them ſelfe in all parties through the ſaid realme, hath pardoned and remitted to all and ſinguler his liege people & ſubiects, of whatſoeuer eſtate, degrée or condition they be: Except all thoſe whoſe names an other time in the parliament of this king the v. and vi. yéere of his reigne were deliuered by the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde to be excepted from all grace, as principall beginners, abbettors, and procurers of the inſurrection, late traiterouſly made within this realme, whereof they be arrayned, & alſo iii. other perſons citizens of London, which now in the parliament be in eſpecial arrained for that (that is to ſay) that one of the ſame citizens did firſt and principally let William Walworth, late Maior of London and certaine other the kings faithfull people to ſhut the gates of the ſaide citie againſt the commonalties of Kent and Eſſex, then traiterouſly aſſembled in the ſaide inſurrection, that they ſhould haue none entrie into the ſaid citie, & to defend the ſame citie from the ſaid traitors. And the other ii. of the ſaide iii. citizens were arrained, of that that they ſhoulde haue ben the firſt & chiefe counſellers of the ſame traitors, that they ſhoulde come to and enter the ſaid citie, & leaders of the ſame traitors within the ſaid citie: And all other fully being in the ſame caſe of the iii. citizens or anie of them. And alſo all & ſinguler perſons of the town of ſ. Edmondes Bury likewiſe excepted, the ſuite of his peace & as much as to him perteineth or may perteine for treaſons and felonies in the ſaid inſurrections, betwixt the firſt daie of May, the iiii. yéere of his reigne, & the feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſ. Iohn the Baptiſt than next following, in anie manner of wiſe done or committed, whereof they were endyted, arrained or appealed, & alſo outlagaries, if any in them or in anie of them were by theſe occaſions promulgate, & hath graunted, & by this preſents doth graunt to them & euerie of them, by the tenor of theſe preſents, his firme peace: ſo neuertheleſſe that they ſtand right in the kings court, if anie againſt them or anie of them wil ſpeke of the premiſſes or of anie of them Alſo the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king hath pardoned and remiſed to the commons of his ſaid realme, and to euerie ſinguler perſon of the ſame realme (except before excepted) as much as to him perteineth or may pertaine, for all treſpaſſes in anie maner of wiſe done or committed in the ſame realme, before the xxiiii. day of October this preſent yéere, except al treſpaſſes by certeine officers of the king and of other lordes and great men of the ſaid realme, and alſo by certeine mainteiners of quarels and all iurors, and alſo ſpecially except ſuch treſpaſſes don before the ſaid xxiiii. day of October in anie wiſe concerning landes or tenements. And by the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king it is ordeined and graciouſly graunted, that the ſaid grace, remiſſions, and pardons ſhalbe auailable to euerie of the kings liege people, except before excepted, as though euery of them had or ſhould obtein therof the kings ſpecial charter.

Inſurrection.

Here beginneth another Statute made at Weſtminſter the ſame vi. yeere.

RIchard by the grace of God, &c. Knowe yée that in the parliament laſt holden at Weſtminſter we did to be made certeine ſtatutes, ordinances and pardons to ſuch effect as followeth, rehearſing the beginning of the laſt parliament, with the confirmation of the liberties of the church, of the great charter and the charter of the forreſt, and the ſtatutes of puruei-ors for the kings houſe.

Chap. 1.

Item where as our ſoueraigne lord the king in his parliament ſummoned at Weſtminſter, the Monday in the vtas of ſaint Michael the vi. yere of his reigne, of his eſpecial grace did pardon and remiſe to all and ſinguler his liege people and ſubiects, of whatſoeuer eſtate, degrée, or condition they were (except certeine citizens of London and other, of whome ſpeciall mention is made in the ſaid pardon) the ſuite of his peace, ⁊ whatſoeuer thing to the ſaide King perteined or might perteine, for all manner treaſons and felonies done or committed in the time of the inſurrection than lately within the ſaide realme of England ſtyrred, whereof they were endyted, arrained, or appealed, as in the ſame parliament is more fully conteined: The ſaid our ſoueraigne lorde the king, at the inſtant ſupplication of the commons of his ſaid realme, made in this preſent parliament, as a benigne lorde, hauing compaſſion of his ſubiectes, cléerely perceiuing that in howe much more graciouſly he would do by them, ſo much the more tranquillitie ſhould grow betwixt his ſaide ſubiectes, of the aſſent aforeſaid will and graunteth, that the ſaid grace, pardon, and remiſſion in the ſaide parliament, that is of treaſons and felonies done and committed in the ſaid inſurrection (as afore is ſaide) ſhall in all things extend to all and ſinguler his liege people and ſubiects, as well of London as other before excepted from the ſaid grace, ſuch onely except whoſe names ſpecially in the ſaide parliament holden at Weſtminſter the morrowe of all ſoules, in the v. yéere of his reigne, were by the ſame king deliuered to be excepted from the ſaid grace. So that all and ſinguler perſons of the ſaide realme, of what eſtate, degrée or condition they be (none of them except, but the perſons whoſe names be deliuered in the ſaide parliament the ſaide v. yéere) ſhall take full benefit of the ſame grace, pardon, ⁊ remiſſion, by force of theſe preſents, as though euerie of them had or ſhould obteine vpon the ſame the kings ſpeciall charter, and alſo as they ſhould take if no exception thereof were made of them in the ſaide firſt grace or pardon. How be it the kings minde is not, but that the men of ſaint Edmondes burie ſhall be thereof holden to purſue ſpecially for the kings charters of pardon, and further to finde ſufficient ſuretie of their good bearing, as well againſt our ſoueraigne lorde the king and his people, as againſt the abbey of Burie, according to the ordinance thereof an other time made in the kings councell.

Pardon.

Cap. 2. Inſurrection.

Item for peace and tranquillitie to be nouriſhed ⁊ augmented throughout the ſame realme, and to ceaſe ſtrife and contentions: It is ordeined and accorded, that if anie perſon feele himſelfe by occaſion of anie treſpas done in the ſame inſurrection to be gréeued or damnified, and for the ſame peraduenture doeth purpoſe to make his ſuite againſt the ſaide treſpaſſours, that the ſame perſon begin the ſame ſuite (if he ſée it expedient for him) before the xv. of ſaint Iohn next comming, or els (the ſaide xv. being paſt) he ſhall be excluded from the ſame ſuite and occaſion thereof for euer.

Cap. 3. Purgatiõ.

Item as to the quarels or ſuites of treſpaſſes done in the ſaide inſurrection, commenced before anie of the kings Iuſtices, or before the ſaide xv. to be commenced: It is likewiſe ordeined and accorded, that if they, againſt whom ſuch ſuites be taken, or before the ſaide xv. ſhall be taken, come before iudgement, and will thereof purge or acquite them ſelfe by iii. or iiii. good and conuenient men, and not ſuſpect, thereunto ſworne before the Iuſtices, where the plea ſhall be thereof hanging, that is to ſay, that they came not willingly in the place pretenſed for the cauſe of anie euil, nor did no harme, but onely by the compulſion of other, they ſhall be thereto receiued by the Iuſtices and iudges aforeſaid, and ſuch purgation made by the ſaid witneſſes, than they ſhall depart thereof vtterly quyte, ⁊c.

Here beginneth the Statutes made at Weſtminſter the vii. yeere of King Richard the ſecond.

RIchard by the grace of God, ⁊c. to the ſhirife of Yorke gréeting: Know thou that at our parliament holden at Weſtminſter the Monday next before the feaſt of all ſaints laſt paſt to the honor of God and of holie church, and for the common profit of the realme, of the aſſent of the prelates, lordes and commons being at the ſaid parliament we haue done to be made certeine ſtatutes and ordinances in the forme following.

Chap. 1. Franchiſes.

FIrſt it is aſſented and accorded, that holie church haue and enioy all her liberties and franchiſes as wholie as ſhe hath had and enioyed them in the time of the kings noble progenitors.

Chap. 2. Charter.

Item that the great charter and the charter of the forreſt, and all other good ſtatutes and ordinances made before this time and not repealed ſhall be holden and kept and put in due execution according to the effect of the ſame.

Chap. 3. Foreſt. Iurie.

Item at the greeuous complaint which is nowe made of the miniſters of the forreſt, it is aſſented and accorded, that no manner of Iurie ſhall be from henceforth compelled by anie miniſter of the forreſt to trauaile from place to place out of the places where their charge is giuen to them againſt their grée, nor by malice, nor by manace or other dureſſe conſtrained to ſaye their verdit of a treſpas done in the forreſt otherwiſe than their conſcience will clerely enforme them, but they ſhall ſay their verdictes vpon their charge in the places where this charge is giuen them as aboue is ſaide.

Chap. 4. Foreſt.

Item it is aſſented, that no man be taken nor impriſoned by any miniſter of the forreſt without due enditement or by mainouerie or treſpaſſing in the forreſt: nor alſo ſhall not be conſtrained to make anie obligation or raunſome to anie miniſter of the forreſt by anie manner againſt their grée and the aſſiſe of the forreſt. And if anie doe againſt this ordinance in anie point, and thereof be attainted, he ſhall pay to the partie damnified their double dammages and fine and raunſome to the king for his offence.

Chap. 5. Roberdeſmen. Dꝛawlatches. Iuſtices. Vacabōds. Faitours.

Item it is oꝛdeined and aſſented, that the ſtatutes made in the time of king Edwarde grandfather of our ſouereigne loꝛde the king that nowe is of Roberdſmen and Dꝛawlatches be fermelie holden and kept. And moꝛeouer it is oꝛdeined and aſſented to reſtraine the malice of diuers people, faitoꝛs and wandꝛing from place to place running in the countrie moꝛe abundantlie then they were wont in times paſt, that from hencefoꝛth the iuſtices of aſſiſes in their ſeſſions. the iuſtices of peace and the ſhiriffes in euerie countie ſhall haue power to enquire of all ſuch vacabondes and faitours and of their offences, and vpon them to do that the lawe demandeth. And that as well the iuſtices and ſhiriffes, as the maioꝛs, bailiffes, conſtables and other gouernours of townes and places where ſuch faitours and vacaboundes ſhall come, ſhall from hencefoꝛth haue power to examine them diligentlie and to compell them to find ſuerty of their good bearing by ſufficient mainpernours, of ſuch as be diſtreinable, if anie default be founde in ſuch faitours and vacaboundes. And if they can not finde ſuch ſuertie they ſhall be ſent to the next gaile, there to abide till the comming of the iuſtices aſſigned foꝛ the deliuerance of the gailes, who in ſuch caſe ſhall haue power to do vpon ſuch faitoures and vacabounds ſo impꝛiſoned that that thereof to them beſt ſhall ſeeme by the lawe.

Chap. 6. Statute of Wincheſter. Shiriffe. Pꝛoclamation.

Item foꝛ the greeuous miſcheeues and complaintes that doe dailie happen of robberies, thefts, manſlaughters, burning of houſes, and ridinges in routes, and great companies in euerie part of the realme: It is oꝛdeined and aſſented, that the ſtatute of Wincheſter (the tenour whereof is ſent by our ſouereigne loꝛde the king this yeere laſt paſt into euerie countie of Englande to be pꝛoclaimed) be holden and kept in all pointes and put in good and haſtie execution at the complaint and purſuite of euerie man that feeleth him greeued againſt the tenour of the ſame. And to the intent that no man ſhall excuſe him ſelfe by ignoꝛance of the ſame ſtatute it is alſo aſſented that euerie ſhiriffe of England, ſhall be bound from hence foꝛth in pꝛoper perſon to make pꝛoclamation of the ſame ſtatute foure times in a yeere in euerie hundꝛed of his bailiwike, ⁊ by his bailiffes in euerie market as well within liberties as without.

Chap. 7. Iuroꝛs. Niſi pꝛius.

Item againſt the miſcheefe, that happeneth to diuerſe people of the realme, which be impanelled and returned befoꝛe the iuſtices and barons of the eſchequer, in which caſe becauſe that the enqueſts is not purſued to the ende by thoſe that be parties, but put in dailie from yeere to yeere, the iurours doe greatlie loſe and ſome much moꝛe then the valoure of their land is by yeere, to their great impouertiſhing and deſtruction: It is accoꝛded that from hence foꝛth in all maner of pleas where a Niſi prius is grantable of office after the great diſtreſſe returned ⁊ iii. times ſerued befoꝛe the iuſtices againſt the iurours, and therevpon the parties demanded, if anie of the ſaide parties will purſue, oꝛ if the parties refuſe to haue a wꝛit of Niſi prius in the caſe, then at the ſuite of anie of the iuroꝛs that is pꝛeſent, a wꝛit of Niſi prius ſhall be made ⁊ granted. And that as well in the eſchequer as elſe where, and therevpon the quarell ſet at an ende without delaie accoꝛding as the caſe requireth and the lawe demaundeth.

Chap. 8. Purueioꝛs

Item it is accoꝛded ⁊ aſſented, that the ſtatutes of purueioꝛs made befoꝛe this time be firmelie holden and kept, and put in good and due execution, ioining to the ſame, that if the ſeruantes of other loꝛdes and ladies which be not compꝛiſed in the ſaide ſtatute do from hence foꝛth take in anie partie within the realme vittailes oꝛ cariages to the vſe of their loꝛdes and ladies otherwiſe then they thereof maie agree with the owners and ſellers of the ſame by paiment thereof to be made redilie in hand, that the ſame ſeruants ſhall incurre the paine compꝛiſed in the ſaid ſtatutes of purueioꝛs, and neuertheleſſe the partie endamaged by ſuch ſeruants (if he will) ſhall haue his ſuite at the common lawe.

Chap. 9. Clothes. Aulnegeours. Eſchequer

Item vpon miſcheefe, which dailie happeneth vpon the falſitie and diſceite, which is founde in clothes vendible as well coloured as raie clothes, againſt the aſſiſe thereof oꝛdeined befoꝛe this time, it is oꝛdeined and aſſented, that all the ſtatutes thereof made in times paſt, with the ſtatutes made of aulnegeours and collectours of the ſubſidie of the ſaide clothes be holden kept and put in due and good execution: Ioining to the ſame, that he, which from hence foꝛth ſhall eſpie and pꝛoue defaulte in anie ſuch cloth ſet to ſale, againſt the aſſiſe thereof oꝛdeined of the ſaide clothes, and againſt the foꝛme of the ſaide ſtatutes, ſhall haue the third part of euerie ſuch cloth defectiue foꝛ his labour, by the deliuerie of the ſhiriffes, if they bee pꝛeſent, oꝛ of the loꝛdes of the faires and markets and other places, where ſuch clothes ſhall be found defectiue, oꝛ of their ſtewards oꝛ bailiffes, oꝛ of the conſtables of the townes and places afoꝛeſaide by indenture betwixt them duelie to bee made, which indentures ſhall be euerie yeere from the feaſt of ſaint Michael deliuered in the eſchequer, by them which ſo ſhall make the ſaide deliuerie to the effect there to charge the aulnegeours and collectoꝛs afoꝛeſaid, by whom ſuch defaultes ought to haue bene ſearched, coꝛrected and amended, and be not, but commonlie mainteined and concealed in all parties, foꝛ which thirde part that perteineth to the king, as his foꝛfeiture, by foꝛce of the ſtatutes made in times paſt, the aulnegeours and collectoꝛs afoꝛeſaid in euerie countie and place, where ſuch clothes defectiue ſhal be found, foꝛ the paine againſt the ſaide offences and concealement ſhall make gree of their owne monie to our ſouereigne loꝛde the king in his eſchequer of the valure of the ſame third part. So that as well of the ſame third part as of the remnant of the ſaid cloth the king ſhall be wholie anſwered at his ſaide eſchequer.

Chap. 10 Aſſiſe de nouel diſſeiſin

Item it is oꝛdeined and aſſented, that an aſſiſe of Nouell diſſeiſin ſhall bee from hence foꝛth granted and made of rent behinde due of tenements being in diuers counties, to be holden in the confine of the counties, with in which the tenements be. And therevpon the aſſiſe taken and tried by people of the ſaid counties in the ſame maner as is done of a common of paſture being in one countie, & appendant to tenements in an other county. And that as wel of diſſeiſins done in times paſt as of diſſeiſins yet to be done, and that writs therevpon at the ſuite of the plaintiffes be made from henceforth in the chauncerie without anie maner of contradiction in a due forme.

Chap.11 Fiſhers. Vinteners. Vittailers. Wines.

Item where as late in diuerſe parliaments holden at Weſtminſter the v. and vi. yeere of our ſaide ſouereigne lord the king, diuerſe ordinances and ſtatutes of fiſhers of London and of other vittailers were made: and alſo of vinteners and of the ſale of wines, and therevpon the ſame ordinances and ſtatutes with the paines in them conteined were publiſhed and proclaimed throughout the realme, as in the ſaide ſtatutes and ordinances more plainely may appeare: neuertheleſſe for certeine cauſes at the requeſt of the commons of England therevpon ſpeciallie made: It is aſſeated and agreed, that the ſame ordinances & ſtatutes of fiſhers, vinteners and vittailers made in the yeeres aforeſaid, ſhall be wholie adnulled and repealed, and ſhall loſe their effect & ſtrength: neuertheleſſe ſauing to the king all the forfeitures of wines for the time paſt that to him perteineth by vertue of the ſame ordinances and ſtatutes: Prouided alwaies, that all the vinteners and vittailers as well fiſhers as other comming with their vittailes to the citie of London, ſhall be from henceforth vnder the gouernance and rule of the maior and aldermen of the ſaid citie for the time being, as in times paſt it hath bene vſed. London.

Chap.12 Procuracy. Benefice.

Item where as late in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the third yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, at the requeſt of the commons, and by the aſſent of the lords temporall it was ordeined & aſſented, and vpon a greeuous paine defended, that no ſubiect of the king nor other perſon, of what eſtate or condition he were, ſhould take neither receiue from thenceforth within the realme of England procuracy, letter of atturneie, ne ferme, ne none other adminiſtration by indenture, or in anie other maner, of no perſon concerning anie benefice of holy church within the realme, but onelie of the kings ſubiects of the ſame realme, without the ſpeciall grace and expreſſe licence of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, vpon a certeine paine conteined in the ſame ſtatute: It is aſſented and agreed by the ſame lords and commons, that the ſame ſtatute ſhall keepe his force & effect in al points. And more ouer it is alſo aſſented, that if any alien haue purchaſed, or from hence forth ſhall purchaſe any benefice of holy church, dignitie or other thing, & in his proper perſon take poſſeſſion of the ſame, or occupie it him ſelfe within the realme, whether it be to his owne proper vſe, or to the vſe of anie other, without eſpeciall licence of the king, ſhall be compriſed within the ſame ſtatute, and moreouer ſhall incurre all paines and forfeitures in all points as is before ordeined by an other ſtatute made the xxv. yeere of the noble king Edward the third, grandfather to our ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is, concerning them that purchaſe prouiſions of abbeies or priories. And to the intent that ſuch licences ſhall not be from hence forth made, the king will and commandeth to all his ſubiects & other, that they ſhall abſteine them from henceforth to praie him for anie ſuch licence to be giuen: And alſo the king him ſelfe will abſteine to giue anie ſuch licence during the warres, except to the cardinall of Naples, or to ſome other ſpeciall perſon, to whom the king is holden for an eſpeciall cauſe. Prouiſion. Licence.

Chap.13 Harneis. Launcegay.

Item it is ordeined and aſſented, and alſo the king doth prohibit, that from hence forth no man ſhall ride in harneis within the realme, contrarie to the ſtatute of Northampton therevpon made, neither with launcegaie within the realme, the which launcegaies be prohibited and clearelie put out within the ſaide realme, as a thing prohibited by our ſouereigne lorde the king, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaide launcegaies, armours, and other harneis, in whoſe handes or poſſeſſions they be founde, that beare them within the realme contrarie to the ſtatutes and ordinances aforeſaide without the kings ſpeciall licence.

Chap.14 Premunire facias. Chauncellor. Atturneie.

Item in writs of Premunire facias it is aſſented and agreed, that they, againſt whom ſuch writs be ſued and who at this time be out of the realme, and be of good fame, and haue made their generall atturneies before their departing, that the Chaunceller of England for the time being by the aduiſe of the iuſtices, may graunt, that the ſame perſons maie appeare to anſwere, to do and to receiue that thing, which the lawe demaundeth by their generall atturneies aforeſaide, as well as in other cauſes & quarels. And thoſe perſons, which from henceforth ſhall paſſe by the kings licence, and be of good fame, that at their requeſt the Chaunceller, by the aduiſe of the iuſtices, maie graunt to them to make their generall atturneies in the chauncerie, by the kings patent before their paſſage, to anſwere as well in the ſaide writs of Premunire facias, as in other writs and plaintes, in which caſe expreſſe mencion ſhall be made at all times of the writs and plaintes of Premunire facias. And this patent ſo made, the ſaide atturneies from henceforth in abſence of their maſter may anſwere for them and make other atturneies vnder them, before anie iudge of the realme, to doe and receiue in the ſaide cauſe as much as in anie other caſe or matter, not withſtanding anie ſtatute made to the contrarie heretofore.

Chap.15 Maintainers. Champertours.

Item for the greeuous complaint that is made of mainteiners of quarels and champartours it is ordeined and aſſented, that the ſtatutes thereof made in the firſt and fourth yeere of king Edwarde, graundfather to our ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is, and alſo in the firſt yeere of our ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is ſhall be holden and kept, and duelie executed in all pointes.

Chap.16

Item it is aſſented, and the king ſtraitlie defendeth, that from henceforth no perſon, alien nor denizen, of whatſoeuer eſtate or condition that he be, ſhall carrie nor ſend, nor do to be carried nor ſent by land nor by ſea out of the realme of England, to anie parties of Scotland, priuily nor appertly, any manner of armour, corne, malt or other vitailes, or anie other refreſhing, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame vitailes, armours, and other things aforeſaide together with the ſhippes, veſſels, cartes, and horſes, which ſhall bring or carrie the ſame, or of the verie valour of the ſame, except ſo it be that the king do giue his ſpeciall licence to the contrarie. And to the intent that theſe ordinances be duely kept and put in due execution, it is alſo aſſented, that he which after proclamation thereof made, eſpye and prooue that anie hath offended or forfeit in anie point againſt the fourme of this ordinance ſhall haue the thirde parte of the ſaide forfeitures wholly to his owne vſe.

Scotland. Armour. Corne. Vitaile. Licence.

Cap. 17. Mainpriſe. Superſedeas. Mainpernors.

Item it is aſſented and accorded, that in writtes of debt, treſpaſſe, and accompt, and in all other caſes, where mainpriſe and writtes of Superſedeas be grauntable, that if the perſons compriſed come not before the Judges at the day compriſed in the ſame mainpriſe, and by ſo much the plaintife is put to delay and loſſe, the ſaid mainpernors ſhall be anſwerable to the plaintifes of a certaine ſumme of ſiluer to be limitted by the diſcretion and aduiſe of the ſaide Judges, hauing conſideration to the qualitie and quantitie of the dammages of the parties and of the things in demaund. And this ordinance of mainpernours ſhall endure in aſſay till the next parliament only. And therefore we commaund you, &c. Dated &c.

Here beginneth the Statutes made at Weſtminſter the viii. yeere of King Richard the ſecond.

TO the honour of God, & at the requeſt of the commonaltie of the realme of England made to our ſoueraigne lorde the king in his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the morrow of Saint Martin, the viii. yeere of his reigne: the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, of the aſſent of the prelates, great men, and commons aforeſaid, hath done to be made in the ſame parliament a certeine ſtatute for the common profit of the ſaide realme, & eſpecially for the good and iuſt gouernance and due execution of the common lawe in the fourme following.

Chap. 1. Liberties. Charter. Puruiors.

FIrſt it is ordeined and enacted, that holy church haue all her liberties. And that the great charter and the charter of the foreſt, the ſtatutes of purueyors and labourers, and al other ſtatutes and ordinances heretofore made and not repealed, ſhall be holden and obſerued and put in due execution according to the fourme and effect of the ſame.

Cap. 2. Juſtice.

Item it is ordeined and aſſented, that no man of the lawe ſhall be from henceforth Juſtice of aſſiſes, or of the common deliuerance of gayles in his owne countrie. And that the chiefe Juſtice of the common bench be aſſigned amongeſt other to take ſuch aſſiſes and deliuer gayles, but as to the chiefe Juſtice of the kings bench it ſhall be as for the moſt part of an C. yeeres laſt paſt was wont to be done.

Cap. 3. Juſtices. Counſaile. Barons del eſchequer.

Item whereas late in the time of the noble king Edwarde, graundfather of our ſoueraigne lord the king that nowe is, it was ordeined, that Juſtices as long as they ſhoulde be in the office of Juſtices, ſhould not take fee nor robe of anie except of the king, and that they ſhould not take gift nor rewarde by them nor yet by other, priuilie nor appertly of anie man which ſhoulde haue anie thing to doe afore them in anie wiſe, except meate and drinke of ſmall valour. And that they ſhould not giue counſell to anie great or ſmall in things or affaires, where the king is partie, or which in anie wiſe touche the king, vppon a certeine peine conteined in the ſaide ordinance. And in the ſame manner it is ordeined of the barons of the eſchequer, as in the ſaide ordinance is more plainly conteined: (The ſaide ordinance being rehearſed in the parliament) it is ordeined and aſſented, that no Juſtice of the kings benche nor of the common bench, nor none of the barons of the eſchequer, as long as they ſhall be in the office of Juſtice or barons, ſhall take from henceforth robe, fee, pencion, gift, nor rewarde of anie but of the king, except rewarde of meate and drinke, which ſhall be of no great valour. And that from henceforth they ſhall giue no counſell to anie great or ſmall in things or affaires, wherein the king is partie, or which in anie wiſe touche the king, and that they be not of anie mans counſell in anie cauſe, plea or quarel, hanging the plea before them or in other of the kings courtes or places, vpon peine of loſſe of their office, and making to the king fine and raunſome.

Cap. 4. Entring of pleas. Raſing of rolles. Verdict.

Item at the complaint of the ſaide commonaltie, made to the king in the parliament, of that that great diſheriſon in times paſt was done of the people, and might be done by the falſe entring of pleas, raſings of rolles, and changing of verdictes: It is accorded and aſſented, that if anie Judge or clerke be of ſuch default (ſo that by the ſame default there enſueth diſheriſon of anie of the parties) ſufficiently conuict before the king and his councel by the manner and forme, which to the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king and his councell ſhall ſeeme reaſonable, and within two yeeres after ſuch default made, if the partie grieued be of full age, and if he be within age, than within two yeeres after that he ſhall come to his full age, he ſhall be puniſhed by fine and raunſome at the kings will, and ſatiſfie the partie, and as to the reſtitution of the inheritance deſired by the ſaide commons, the partie grieued ſhall ſue by writ or otherwiſe according to the lawe, if he ſee it expedient for him.

Here

Here beginneth the Statutes made at Weſtminſter the ix. yeere of King Richard the ſecond.

OUr ſoueraigne lord the king, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the Monday next after the feaſt of ſaint Luke, the ix. yeere of his reigne, of the aſſent of the prelates, dukes, marqueſſes, earles, barons and commons at the ſame parliament aſſembled, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed the things vnderwritten.

Chap. 1. Shiriffes. Eſchetors. Purueiors Barons del eſcheſquer.

FIrſt it is accorded and aſſented, that all the ſtatutes made by the parliament in the times of the kings noble progenitors, and in his owne time, as well of ſhiriffes, vnderſhiriffes, eſchetors and clerkes of ſhiriffes, as of purueiors, and all other good ſtatutes and ordinances not repealed by parliament, ſhall be firmely holden and kept, and due execution thereof done, according to the effect of the ſame, except the ſtatute of the Iuſtices and barons of the eſchequer made at the laſt parliament, which becauſe it is verie hard and needeth declaration the king will that it be of no force till it be declared by parliament.

Cap. 2. Villaines. Neifes. London.

Item where as diuers villaines and neifes, as well of great lordes as of other people as well ſpirituall as temporall, do flye within cities, townes and places enfranchiſed, as the citie of London and other like, and feine diuers ſuites againſt their lordes, to the entent to make them free by the aunſwere of lords: It is accorded and aſſented, that the lords nor other, ſhall not be forbarred of their villaines becauſe of their anſwere in lawe.

Cap. 3. Attaint. Errour. Othe.

Item it is accorded and aſſented, that if the tenant for terme of life, tenant in dower, tenant by the curteſie of England, or tenant in taile after poſſibilitie of iſſue extinct be impleded, & plead to an enqueſt, and loſe by the othe of xii. or that they loſe by default or in other manner, that he, to whom the reuertion of the tenements ſo loſt perteineth at the time of ſuch iudgement giuen, his heires and his ſucceſſors ſhall haue an action by writ of attaint to attaint the ſame othe, if they will aſſigne the ſame othe to be falſe: and alſo by writ of error, if error be found in the recorde of ſuch iudgement, as well in the life of ſuch tenants that ſo do loſe, as after their death. And if ſuch iudgement erronious be reuerſed, or ſuch falſe othe be founde, that the tenant that did loſe by the firſt iudgement, if he be in life, ſhall be reſtored to his poſſeſſion of the tenements ſo loſt, with the iſſues in the meane time, and the partie purſuing to the arrerages of the rent if anie be dewe of the ſame tenements. And if ſuch tenant be dead at the time of the iudgement giuen vpon ſuch writtes of attaint and of error, that reſtitution of the ſaide tenements be made to the partie purſuing, with the iſſues after the death of the ſaid tenant, togither with the arrerages of the rent, if anie to him were due in the life of the tenant.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, that although the tenant, which ſo did loſe by the firſt iudgement, be in life, and the partie purſuing will alledge, that the ſame tenant was of couine, and of the aſſent of the demaundant, which recouered, that ſuch tenements ought to be loſt, that reſtitution of the ſame tenements be made, to the ſame partie purſuing, with the iſſues and arrerages, as afore is ſaide. Sauing to ſuch tenant his action by writ of Scire facias out of the ſame iudgement ſo reuerſed or giuen, or writ of atteint, if he will trauerſe the couin and aſſent aforeſaide, and otherwiſe not. And that this ſtatute holde place of iudgements to be giuen in time to come. And alſo of two iudgements late giuen in the kings bench in two pleas of error, the one betwixt Edmond Fraunces and Ideyn his wife demaundants, and Robert Weſtby and other tenants of certeine tenements in Oxenford, and in the ſuburbes of the ſame towne, and the other betwixt the ſaid Edmond and Ideyn demaundants, and Richard Cornewayl & Iſabel his wife tenants of certeine tenements in the ſame towne, of which tenementes the reuertion at the time of the ſaid two iudgements giuen, did perteine to the maiſter and ſcolers of the colledge of the vniuerſitie hall in Oxenforde, as it is ſaid, ſo that the maiſter and ſcolers may haue and do their ſuite by writ of attaint or of error of the ſame iudgements, as to them beſt ſhall ſeeme, according to the forme of this ſtatute.

Cap. 4. Ordinarie.

Item where as a plea is moued betwixt partie and partie in the kings court, which do diſcend to an iſſue vpon ſuch point, that is to ſaie if the matter being in plea touch anie priour, be he perpetuall, or datiſe and remouable at the will of his abbot ſoueraigne, the one of the parties will alledge in declaration of ſuch perpetuitie, that ſuch priour was preſented by his ſoueraigne to the ordinarie, and by him receiued, inſtitute, and induct: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that in ſuch caſe, when the partie diſcendeth to ſuch iſſue, that a writ be ſent to the ordinarie of the place, to certifie if ſuch priour be perpetuall or datiſe and remouable, as before, and that the matter be iudged according to the certification, and that this ſtatute be of force betwixt the parties, as well where ſuch priour is not partie, as where he is partie, and as well in pleas hanging, as in pleas hereafter to be commenſed.

Cap. 5. Prieſtes.

Item at the reuerence of God and of holy church it is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that prieſtes & other people of holy church, taken in the marſhalſey of the kings houſe, ſhall paie ſuch fees as lay people pay reaſonably and no more.

Here beginneth the Statutes made at Weſtminſter the x. yeere of King Richard the ſecond.

KNowe ye, that at the reuerence of God, and for to nouriſh peace, vnitie, and good accord in all parties within the realme of Englande, and ſpecially for the common profite and eaſe of our people and good gouernance of the ſame, our realme of England, which we ſoueraignely deſire, of the aſſent of the lordes and commons aſſembled in our parliament holden at Weſtminſter the firſt day of October laſt paſt, wee haue done to bee made a ſtatute, as well for the amendement of the ſaide gouernaunce, as for the common profite of the ſaide realme in the fourme following.

Chap. 1.

Where as our ſoueraigne lorde the king perceiueth, by the greuous complaint of the lordes and commons of his realme, in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that his profits, rents, and reuenues of his realme, by ſinguler and in ſufficient counſell and euill gouernance, as well of ſome late his great officers, as of diuers other perſons being about his perſon be ſo much withdrawen, waſted, eloyned, giuen, graunted, aliened, deſtroyed and euill diſpended, that he is ſo much impoueriſhed and voide of treaſure and goods, and the ſubſtance of the crowne ſo much diminiſhed and deſtroyed, that his eſtate and the eſtate of his houſe may not honourably be ſuſteined as perteineth, nor the warres, which dailye haboundeth enuiron his realme, mainteined nor gouerned without great and outragious oppreſſions and importable charges of his ſaide people, and alſo that the good lawes, ſtatutes, and cuſtomes of his ſaid realme (which he is bounden to holde and obſerue) be not nor haue not beene duely holden nor executed, not full iuſtice nor right done to his ſaid people: whereby manie diſheriſons and diuers great miſchiefes and dammages be happened, as well to the king as to his ſaid people and to all his realme: Whereof he to the honor of God, and for the weale of him and of his realme, and for the quietnes and reliefe of him and of his people (who haue beene in diuers manners greatly charged before this time) willing with the grace of God againſt ſuch miſchiefes to prouide a good and due remedie, hath of his free will, and at the requeſt of the lords and commons aforeſaid, ordeined made and aſſigned his great officers, that is to ſay, the chauncellor, treaſurer and keeper of his priuie ſeale, ſuch as he holdeth good, ſufficient, and lawfull for the honor and profit of him and of his realme. And moreouer of his authoritie royall, certeine knowledge, good gree and free will, and by the aduiſe and aſſent of the prelates, lordes and commons aforeſaide in the full parliament, in aide of good gouernance of his realme, and good and due execution of his ſaid lawes, and in reliefe of the eſtate of him and his ſaide people in time to come, vpon the full truſt that he hath of good aduiſement. wit and diſcretion of the honorable fathers in God William archbiſhop of Caunterburie, and Alexander Archbiſhop of Yorke, his deere vncles Edmund duke of Yorke, and Thomas duke of Glouceſter, the honourable fathers in God, William biſhop of Wincheſter, Thomas biſhop of Exceſter, and Nicholas abbot of Waltham, and his welbeloued and faithfull Richarde earle of Arandell, John lord of Cobham, ſir Richard Leſcrop, & John Deuoreux, hath ordeined, aſſigned, and deputed them by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale, to be of his great and continuall councell from ſaint Edmundes euen the martyr by a whole yere next following, after the date of the ſaid letters patents, to ſuruey and examine with the ſaid great officers, that is to ſay, the chanceller, treaſurer, and keeper of his priuie ſeale as well the eſtate and gouernance of his houſe and of all his courtes and places, as of all his realme, and of all his officers and miniſters, of what ſo euer eſtate, degree, or condition they be, as well within the ſaide houſe as without, and to enquire and take information by all the wayes which to them beſt ſhall ſeeme, of all the rents reuenues and profits that to him partaineth and be due, and ought to pertaine and be due, as well within the realme as without, in anie maner way or condition, and of all maner giftes, grants, alienations, and confirmations, made by him of landes, tenements, rents, annuities, profites reuenues, wardes, marriages, eſchetes, forfeitures, franchiſes, liberties, voidances of archbiſhopriches, biſhopriches, abbeies, priories, fermes of houſes and poſſeſſions of aliens, and of all other poſſeſſions, ſummes of money, goods and catals, and of all other things, and to what perſons, and for what cauſe, and how, and in what manner, and namely of thoſe perſons, the which haue taken without deſert, and alſo of all manner reuenues and profites aſwell of his ſaide realme, as of landes, ſeignories, cities, townes, caſtels, fortreſſes, and all manner his other poſſeſſions, as well on this ſide the ſea as beyonde, and of the profites and emoluments of his money and bullions, and of the taking of priſoners, townes, and places, ſhips, caracks, goods, and raunſomes of warre by land and by ſea, and of benefices and other poſſeſſions of cardinals, rebels, and all other aliens, and alſo of carrying of money out of the realme by the collectors of the pope, procurators of the cardinals, Lumbardes, and other perſons as well aliens as denizens, & of the emolimentes and profits coymming and riſing of the cuſtomes and ſubſidies of wolles, leather and wolfelles, & of ſmall cuſtomes and other ſubſidies of clothes, wines and all other merchandiſes, and of diſmes, and quinzimes, and of all other ſubſidies and charges graunted by the clergie and commons, and alſo of the receites, profits, and paiments of the hanapar of his chauncerie, and of all other his receites from the time of his coronation till nowe, and of fees, wages, and rewardes of officers and miniſters more and leſſe, alſo of annuities and other rewardes, and alſo giftes and grants made to anie perſons by him and by his father and his graundfather in fee, or for terme of life, or in any other manner, and if gree or paiment be to them thereof made, and by whome, and how, and in what manner, and alſo howe much they haue releaſed or giuen to officers or other to haue their paiments, and to what perſons howe and in what manner, and of landes, tenements, rent, reuenues, and forfeitures, bargained and ſolde to the preiudice and dammage of him and of his crowne, and by whome, and to whome, howe, and in what manner, and of the ſale or bargaine

Chauncellor
Treaſurer.
Keeper of the priuie ſeale.

of taſkes and patents of ſinguler profit as well in the time of his ſaid grandfather, as in his owne time, and howe, and by what perſons, and alſo of all his iewels and goods, which were his ſaide grandfathers at the time of his death, and what, and of what price or valor, and where they be become, and howe and in what manner, and of all cheuiſances in anie wiſe made to his vſe by anie manner perſons, and of all loſſe and dammages which he hath had and ſuſteined by the ſame, and by what perſons howe and in what manner, and of charters of pardons generall and eſpeciall, and alſo of the ſummes and paiments and manner of the expences as wel of his ſaid houſe as for the ſaluation and defence of his realmes, landes, ſeignories, townes, caſtels, fortreſſes, and other places on this ſide the ſea, and beyonde, done and receiued by anie perſons as wel ſouldiers as other, and by anie manner waye, and howe and in what manner, and howe much they haue giuen to haue their paiments, and of the concealements of his rightes and profits, and by whome, howe, and in what manner, and of mainteinors and takers of quarels, embracers of enqueſtes, and of officers and miniſters made by brocage and of their broggers, and of them that haue taken the ſaide brocage, and how and in what manner, and alſo of all the defaultes and offences that be done as well in his ſaide houſe and his other courtes and places aforeſaide, as in all other places within his realme of Englande by anie maner perſons, whereby the profite of him and of his crowne hath béene empaired and diminiſhed, or the common lawe diſturbed or delayed, or other dammage to him happened: giuing and committing by the ſame of his royall authoritie, and by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaide, to the ſaide counſellers and to ſixe of them, and to the ſaide greate officers, full power and auctoritie generall and ſpeciall, to enter his ſaid houſe and all the offices of the ſame, and all his other courtes and places as often as them pleaſe, and to doe come before them (where and when them pleaſeth) the rolles, recordes, and other munimentes and euidences, ſuch as them liketh; and all the defaultes, waſtes and exceſſes founde in his ſaide houſe, and alſo all the defaultes and miſpriſions founde in the other courtes, places officers and miniſters aforeſaide, and in all the other articles and pointes aboue named and euerie of them, and alſo all the other defaultes, miſpriſions, exceſſes, falſities, deceiptes, extortions, oppreſſions, dammages, and gréeuances done in preiudice, dammage, and diſtreſſe of him and of his crowne and the eſtate of his realme in generall or ſpeciall aboue not ſpecified nor expreſſed, to amende, correct, repaire, redreſſe, reforme, and put in due and good eſtate and ſtabliſhment, and alſo to heare and receiue all manner of complaintes and quarels of all his lieges, which will ſue and compleine them as well for our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king as for them ſelfe, before the ſaide counſellors and officers, of all manner of dureſſes, oppreſſions, iniuries, wrongs, and miſpriſions, which may not be well amended nor determined by the courſe of the common lawe of the lande before vſed, and thereof to giue and make good and due remedie and recouerie, as well for our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, as for his ſaide liege people, and all the things aforeſaid and euerie of them fully to diſcuſſe, and finally to determine, and thereof to make full execution according as to them beſt ſhall ſeeme, for the honor and profit of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king and of his eſtate and reintegration of the right and profits of his ſaide crowne, and better gouernance of the peace and lawes of this lande, and reliefe of his ſaid people: willing alſo that if diuerſitie or variance of opinion riſe or happen betweene the ſaide counſellers and officers, that the iudgement and opinion of the greater partie haue force & hold place, as in the ſaide letters patents is fully conteined: Whereupon our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, willing that the corrections and redreſſes of the defaultes and miſpriſions aforeſaide may be for the profite of him and of his ſaide realme in the forme aforeſaide, put in due execution without being broken or diſturbed by anie, of the aſſent of the lordes and commons of his ſaide realme in this preſent parliament hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that euerie one of his ſaide lieges greater or leſſe, of what ſo euer eſtate or condition that he be, ſhall be attending and obedient in howe much that toucheth the articles aforeſaide and euerie dependencie thereon, to the ſaide counſellers and officers in the forme aforeſaide. And that euerie perſon that ſhall be iudged before them as conuict of anie of the defaultes or miſpriſions aforeſaide, ſhall take and receiue without debate making ſuch correction as ſhall be iudged to him by the ſaide counſellers and officers in the forme aforeſaide. And that no perſon, of what eſtate or condition that he be greater nor leſſe, ſhall giue to the king priuily nor appertly, councell, exhortation or motion, whereby the king ſhoulde repeale their power within the time aforeſaide, in anie point, or do anie thing contrarie of his ſaide graunt, or of anie of the ſaide articles. And if anie perſon, of what eſtate or condition that he be, do againſt the ordinance and ſtabliſhment aforeſaide, or procure or doe anie thing in anie maner, whereby the ſaide councellers be diſturbed in anie point vpon the exerciſe of their ſaid power, or which exciteth or procureth our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king to do or commaund anie maner thing, wherby the power of the ſaid counſellers & officers, or the execution of their ſaid iudgement, & awards to be made in the ſame, be in anie point aforeſaid defeated, & that duly proued by good & true witneſſes, which be notoriouſly holden of good fame and condition, not ſuſpected, couenably examined before the king and the counſellers and officers aforeſaid, any of the iuſtices of the one bench or the other taken to them, or other diſcrete and learned in the law, ſuch as pleaſe the ſaid counſellers & officers, ſhal haue ſuch penance: that is to ſaie, at the firſt time that he ſhalbe ſo conuict, he ſhal forfeit al his goods & cattals to the king, & neuertheles he ſhall be impriſoned at ỹ kings wil, & if anie ſuch perſon be duely attainted in ỹ forme aforeſaid, of counſel,

exe

excitation or motion giuen to the king, or of doing the contrarie of his ſaid grant, as afore is ſaid, albeit the king doth nothing by ſuch counſell, excitation, or motion, yet he ſhall haue ſuch penance as afore. And if it happen (which God defend) that he ſo beare him afterward, that he be an other time attainted (as afore) of anie of the ſaid defautes or miſpriſions, then the ſame perſon ſo conuict or attainted, ſhall haue at the ſecond time the penance of life and of member. Sauing alwayes the dignitie pontificall and priuilege of holie church and clericall in all the things aforeſaid. And that this ſtatute holde force and effect during the ſaid commiſſion onelie. And therefore we commaunde thee, that thou do the ſaid ſtatute openlie to be cried and publiſhed in cities, boroughs, townes, faires, markets, and other notable places within thy bailiweeke within franchiſe & without, according to the tenor and forme of the ſame. Dated &c.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xi. yeere of king Richard the ſecond.

OUr ſoueraigne lord the king hartilie deſiring, that the peace of his land be well holden and kept, and his faithfull ſubiects nouriſhed and gouerned in quietnes and tranquillitie in al parties within his realme of England, to the honour of God and for the cauſes aforeſaid, of the aſſent of the lords and commons of his realme of England, aſſembled at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the morowe of the Purification of our Ladie the xi. yéere of his raigne, doth make and ſtabliſh certaine ſtatutes and alſo doth grant certaine graces and pardons in the forme vnder written.

Chap. 1.

FIrſt our ſoueraigne lord ẏ king amonſt other petitions & requeſts to him made by ẏ commons of his realme in the ſaid parliament, hath receiued one petition in the forme following.

Petit. 1.

The commons praying, that where as at the laſt parliament for cauſe of the great and horrible miſchiefes and perils, which an other time were fallen by euill gouernance, which was about the kings perſon by all his time before, by Alexander late archbiſhop of Yorke, Robert de Veere late duke of Ireland, Michael de la Pole late earle of Suffolke, Robert Treſiliam late iuſtice, and Nicholas Brembre knight, and other their adherents and other, whereby the king and all his realme were verie nigh to haue bene whollie vndone and deſtroyed, and for this cauſe, and for to eſchewe ſuch perils and miſchiefes for the time to come, a certaine ſtatute was made in the ſame parliament and a commiſſion to diuers lords for the weale honour and ſafegard of the king, his regalie, and of all the realme. The tenor of which commiſſion and ſtatute hereafter followeth.

RIchard by the grace of God king of England & of France and lord of Ireland, to all them that ſhal ſee or heare theſe letters greeting. We haue certainlie conceiued by ẏ grieuous complaint of ẏ lords, & commons of our realme in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that our profits, rents, and reuenues of our ſaid realme. &c. and ſo forth, as in the ſtatute next going before til theſe words.

That the iudgement and opinion of the greater partie haue force and hold place, & then thus, Commanding and charging all prelates, dukes, earles, barons, ſteward, treaſurer, and controller, and all other officers of our houſe, iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, and all our other iuſtices, barons and chamberlaines of the eſchequer, ſhirifes, eſchetours, maiors, bailifes, and all our other officers, miniſters, and liege people, that they be attending, obedient, counſelling, and aiding as often and by the maner as our ſaid counſellours and officers ſhall do them to wit, on our behalfe. In witnes whereof we haue done to be made theſe our letters patents. Dated vnder our great ſeale at Weſtminſter the xix. daie of Nouember, the x. yéere of our raigne.

WHere as our ſoueraigne lord the king perceiueth &c. as in the ſame laſt ſtatute in the x. yéere till the end of the ſame ſtatute, and then thus. And thereupon the ſaid Alexander, Robert, Michael, Robert, and Nicholas & their ſaid adherents, ſéeing that their ſaid euill gouernance ſhould be perceiued, and they by the ſame cauſe the lightlier to be puniſhed by good iuſtice to be done, and alſo their euill déedes and purpoſes before vſed to be diſturbed by the ſaid lords aſſigned by commiſſion, as afore, made, conſpired, and purpoſed diuers horrible treaſons and euils againſt the king and the ſaid lords ſo aſſigned, and againſt all the other lordes and commons, which were aſſenting to the making of the ſaid ordinance and commiſſion, in deſtruction of the king his regallie and all his realme: whereupon Thomas duke of Glocceſter the kings vncle, and ſonne to king Edward, whom God aſſoyle, Richard earle of Arundell, and Thomas earle of Warwike, perceiuing the euill purpoſes of the ſaid traitours, did aſſemble them in forcible maner for the ſafegard of their perſons, to ſhew and declare the ſaid treaſons and euill purpoſes, and thereof to ſet remedie, as God would and came to the kings preſence, affirming againſt the ſaid fiue traitours appealed of high treaſon by them done to the king and to his realme, vpon which appeale ẏ king our ſoueraigne lord adiourned ẏ ſaid parties till this preſent parliament, & did take them in his ſafe protection, as in the record made vpon ẏ ſame appeale fully appeareth. And afterward in great rebellion, and againſt the ſaid protection, ẏ ſaid traitours with their ſaid adherents & other aforeſaid, continuing their euil purpoſe, ſome of them aſſembled a great power to haue deſtroyed ẏ ſaid duke & earles appellants, and other the kings lawful liege people, and to accompliſh their treaſons & euil purpoſes aforeſaid. Whereupon the ſaid duke of Glocceſter, Henrie earle of Derbie, the ſaid earles of Arundel and Warwike, and Thomas earle Marſhall ſéeing the open deſtruction of the king & of al his realme, if the ſaid euill purpoſed traitours & their adherents were not diſturbed, which might not otherwiſe haue bene done but with ſtrong hand,

Protection.

for the weale and ſafegard of the king our ſoueraigne lord, and of all his realme, did aſſemble them forcible, and rode and purſued till they had diſturbed the ſaid power, gathered by yͤ ſaid traitours and their adherents aforeſaid, which fiue traitours be attaint in this preſent parliament of the treaſons and euils aforeſaid at the ſuite and appeale of the ſaid duke of Glouceſter, earles of Darbie, Arundel, Warwike, and Marſhall: That it would pleaſe our redoubted ſoueraigne lord the king to accept, approue and affirme in this preſent parliament, all that was done in the laſt parliament, as afore, & as much as hath bene done ſince yͤ ſaid laſt parliament by force of the ſtatute ordinance or commiſſion aforeſaid, and alſo all that the ſaid duke of Glouceſter, earle of Arundel and of Warwike did, and all that the ſame duke and earles and the ſaid earles of Darbie and Marſhal or anie of them did, or anie other of their companie, or of their aide, or of their adherents, or of anie of them, or touching the aſſemblies, ridings, appeales, and purſuites aforeſaid, as a thing made to the honour of God, ſaluation of the king, maintenance of his crowne, and alſo of the ſaluation of all his realme: and alſo to ordeine and ſtabliſh, that the ſaid duke of Glouceſter, earles of Darbie, Arundell, Warwike, and Marſhall, nor none of them, nor none of ſuch as haue bene of their retinue or companie, force, aide, or counſell, or of anie of them, in the things aforeſaid, nor none other perſon for anie thing aforeſaid, ſhall be impeched, moleſted or grieued at the ſuite of the king nor of the partie, nor in other maner becauſe of any aſſemble, riding, beating, leuying of penons, or of baners, diſcomfeture, death of a man, impriſonment of anie perſon, taking, leading awaie, or detenue of horſes or of other beaſts, taking or carying of goods, harneſſe, armour, cattels and other moueable goods, burning of houſes or of other poſſeſſions or goods, aſſaute, batterie, robberies, theftes, comming or tarying with force and armes, or armed in the kings preſence at the parliament or councell or els where, riſing of people, or exciting the people to riſe forcible againſt the peace by letters, commiſſions or anie other deedes, or of anie other thing that maie be ſurmiſed by them or anie of them, or ought or purpoſed to haue bene done from the beginning of the world touching anie of the ſaid matters before the end of this preſent parliament by anie imagination, interpretation or other colour, but ſhall be quite and diſcharged for euer, except that the king be anſwered of all the goods and cattels that were to them, which be attainted in this preſent parliament, or to anie of them, and which goods and things were taken by any perſon the firſt day of Januarie laſt paſt or after hetherto: We conſidering the matter of the ſaid petition to be true, & at yͤ requeſt of our ſaid commons in this partie, to be to yͤ honour of God and profite of vs and our realme, of the aſſent of the prelates, dukes, earles, barons, and all other of this preſent parliament do grant the requeſt of the ſaid commons in al points after the forme of their ſaid petition. And moreouer of the aſſent aforeſaid we will and grant for the great quietnes of our ſaid realme, though that the ſaid duke or earles appellants or anie other of their companie, retinue, force, aide, councell, or adherence or anie of them haue taken, led away, or witholden any of our iuſtices, or any other our miniſters in diſturbance of execution of the lawe of our realme of England, or in other maner, or that they haue taken anie maner perſon traitour to vs or to our realme or other perſon, and the ſame haue voluntarilie ſuffred to go at large or eſcape beyond yͤ ſea from the xiiii. daie of Nouember laſt paſt, till yͤ end of this preſent parliament, that they nor none of them be for this cauſe impeched, moleſted, nor grieued by anie maner way at yͤ ſuite of vs, our heires nor none other partie, but thereof they ſhalbe quitte & diſcharged for euer, nor that they nor any of them be in any wiſe moleſted, grieued nor impeched at yͤ ſuite of vs, our heires nor of other partie for any thing done at any time for to attaine to their purpoſe againſt yͤ ſaid appeals or any of them, or againſt any other perſon for this cauſe, nor for other thing or deede to affirme yͤ ſame purpoſes til the end of this preſent parliament, but thereof ſhalbe quit & diſcharged for euer.

Cap.2. Moreouer we haue receiued an other petition deliuered to vs in this preſent parliament by the ſame commons in the forme following.

Petit.ii. Item that no perſon, that hath bene about yͤ kings perſon, nor none other perſon, ſhalbe impeched, moleſted, nor grieued by appeale, accuſement, or in other maner, becauſe of euill gouernance or euill counſell about yͤ kings perſon in anie time before yͤ end of this preſent parliament, or becauſe of any other thing then hath bene declared in this preſent parliament for treaſon or miſpriſion. except thoſe that be attainted or iudged in this preſent parliament. and except John Ripon clerke. Henrie Bowete clerke, William Monkton clerke, John Lancaſter knight, Henrie Ferers knight, Richard Clifford clerke. Richard Metford clerke, John Lincolne of Grimeſby clerke, Nicholas Slake clerke, John Holcotes Eſquire, Nicholas Southwel, James Luſtrake, Henrie Clarke of Clakſtede. Simkin of Shiringham, John Fitzmartin clerke, William Cheſterton perſon of Ratleſden, frier Richard Roughton of the order of friers minors. and Thomas his brother, & all they that be beyond the ſea with the other traitours, and all other that will go to them hereafter. Item that none, which hath bene of the retinue, companie, force, aide, councell, aſſent, or adherence of them that be attainted or iudged in this preſent parliament, or of any of them (except thoſe before excepted) be impeached, moleſted nor grieued at the ſuite of the king nor other partie. nor in other maner. becauſe of anie aſſemble, riding. beating, leuying of penons or of baners, diſcomfiture, death of a man impriſonment of any perſon. taking leading away, or witholding of horſes or other beaſts, taking or carying of goods, harneys, armour, cattels or other moueables, burnings of houſes or of other poſſeſſions or of any goods. aſſaute, baterie, robberies, theftes, comming and tarying with force and armes, or armed in the kings preſence at the parliament,councels,or els where, reiſing of people, or exciting of the people to riſe forcibly and againſt the peace,by letters, commiſſions,or other deedes againſt the entent or purſuite of the ſaid duke of Glouceſter,earles of Darby,Arundell,Warwike and Marſhall , which intent and purſuite be declared by their appeale in this preſent parliament, or of anie other thing that may be ſurmiſed that they or anie of them ought to haue done or purpoſed to haue done from the beginning of the world, touching anie of the matters againſt the intent and purſuite aforeſaide declared in the ſaide appeale. Which petition of the aſſent aforeſaide we haue graunted in all pointes, and thereof we will and graunt full pardon and remiſſion to them and euerie of them, to whom it perteineth,according to the continue of the ſame petition.

Cap.3.

Alſo we haue receiued two other petitions deliuered to vs in the ſame parliament by the ſame commons in the forme following.

Petit.iii.

Item that the appeales,purſuites,accuſements, proceſſe, iudgements, and executions made and giuen in this preſent parliament be approued, affirmed,and ſtabliſhed as a thing duely made for the weale and profit of the king our ſoueraigne lorde, and of all the realme , notwithſtanding that the lordes ſpirituall and their procurators did abſent them out of the parliament at the time of the ſaide iudgements giuen, for honeſtie and ſaluation of their eſtate, as is conteined in a proteſtation by the ſame lordes ſpirituall and procurators deliuered in this preſent parliament. And that by imagination, interpretation, or anie other motion, none of the ſame bee reuerſed , broken, or adnulled in anie manner. And who ſo euer that make purſuite to breake, adnull , or reuerſe anie of the ſaide points , which purſuite is of recorde , he ſhall be iudged and haue execution as a traitor and enimie of the king and his realme. Prouided alwayes, that this acceptance, approbation, affirmance and ſtabliſhment touching the aſſemblies, appeales, purſuites, accuſements, proceſſe, iudgements and executions aforeſaide , haue and holde force and vertue in this caſes ſo fallen and happened or declared onely , and that they bee not drawen in example nor in conſequencie in time to come, nor that the ſaid commiſſion made at the laſt parliament , be drawen in example nor conſequencie hereafter , but as much as is done touching the ſaide matters ſhall ſtande firmely for the time that is paſt,ſince that they were ſo profitable to the king and ſuſtinance and maintenance of his crowne, and ſaluation of all the realme, and made of ſo great neceſſitie. And though that diuers points be declared for treaſon in this preſent parliament , other than were declared by ſtatute before, that no iuſtice haue power to giue iudgement of other caſe of treaſon,nor in other maner,than they had before the beginning of this parliament.

Petit.iiii.

Item that none of the traitors atteinted by the appeale aforeſaid,or accuſements of the commons, which be yet in liſe, ſhall be reconciled nor reſtored to the lawe by pardon nor in other maner, ſauing the grace and pardon which is made in this preſent parliament, and if anie do purſue to reconcile them,or to make them to haue pardon, or to reſtore them to the common lawe in any maner, and the ſame be duely and openly by record proued, he ſhall be iudged and haue execution as a traitor, and enimie of the king and of the realme : and if anie charter of pardon, or licence to repaire into England, or other graunt be made to the ſaid traitors or anie of them to be reſtored to the common lawe, or to abide in England, or in other place than is limit to them in this preſent parliament , that all ſuch charters and grauntes be voide and of no valour. And if anie of the ſaide traitors come againe, or holde him in Englande or els where within the power and ſeignorie of the king or anie of his lieges by anie way, or if anie of the ſaid traitors,which be limit to abyde in certine places be found out or paſſe the place to him limit,as afore is ſaide , it ſhall be done of him as of a traitor and enimie of the king and of the realme. Which petitions we of the aſſent aforeſaid haue graunted in all points, and we will that the ſame our graunt ſhall ſtand firme and ſtable according to the continue of the ſaid petitions without blemiſh for euer.

Chap. 4.
Forfeiture.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed,that in the right of the ſame forfeitures of thoſe that be iudged in this preſent Parliament before the xx.day of this preſent moneth of March , that the king haue the forfeiture of all the caſtels, ſeignories, reuerſions, landes,tenementes, fees, auowſons, franchiſes,liberties and all other poſſeſſions, which were to Alexander late archebiſhop of Yorke, Robert de Weere late duke of Ireland, Mighel de la Pole late earle of Suffolke, Robert Treſylian knight, Nicholas Brembre knight, Iohn Blake, and Thomas Vſke, or to anie of them the firſt day of the laſt Parliament , which was the firſt daie of October , the tenth yeere of the king that nowe is , or after hitherunto, and which anie other had of the gifte , graunt or feoffement of the ſaide archbiſhop of Yorke, duke of Ireland, earle of Suffolke, Robert Treſylian , Nicholas Brembre, Iohn Blake , and Thomas Vſke , or of anie of them , or of the gift graunt or feoffement of anie other by bargaine or in other manner to the vſe of the ſame archbiſhop of Yorke, duke of Irelande, earle of Suffolke, Robert Treſylian, Nicholas Brembre, Iohn Blake, and Thomas Vſke, or of anie of them,the ſaid firſt day of the laſt Parliament or afterward hitherto ſhall be forfait to the king . And that all the goods and cattals, which were to the ſaide archbiſhop of Yorke , duke of Irelande , earle of Suffolke, Robert Treſyllan , Nicholas Brembre , Iohn Blake, and Thomas Vſke, or anie of them,the xvii. day of Nouembre laſt paſt , or after hitherto,ſhall be alſo forfeit to the king . And if anie of the ſaid archbiſhop,duke, earle, Robert, Nicholas,Iohn and Thomas haue dimiſſed them of anie of their goods & cattals by colour of any feined gift or ſale, or paiment of debt not due, or in other maner by fraud or colluſion , after the ſaid firſt daie of the laſt Parliament till the ſaid xx.day of March, ſuch goods and cattals ſhall be forfeit to the king. And alſo that all the lands, tenements, reuerſions, fees auowſons, franchiſes, liberties, & all other poſſeſſions, which were to R. Belknap, John Holt, John Cray, and William Burgh knightes, or to anie of them the firſt day of Auguſt laſt paſt or after hither vnto, and which anie other had of the gift, graunt or feoffement of the ſaide Robert Belknap, John Holt, John Cray, and William Burgh, or of anie of them, or of the gift, graunt, or feoffement of anie other by bargaine or in other manner to the vſe of the ſame Robert Belknap, John Holt, John Cray, and William Burgh or of anie of them, the ſaide firſt day of Auguſt, or after hithervnto, ſhall be forfeit to the king. And that all the goods and cattals which were to the ſaide Robert Belknap, John Holt, John Cray, and William Burgh, or to anie of them the vi. day of the ſaide moneth of Marche, on which day they were iudged, or afterward hithervnto, ſhall be alſo forfeit to the king. And if anie of the ſaide Robert Belknap, John Holt, John Cray, and William Burgh haue dimiſſed them of anie of their goods and cattals, by colour of anie feined gift or ſale, or paiment of anie debt not due, or in other manner by fraude or colluſion after the ſaid firſt day of Auguſt till the ſaid vi. daie of March, ſuch goods and cattals ſhall be forfeit to the king. And alſo that all the lands and tenements, reuerſions, fées, auowſons, franchiſes, liberties, and all other poſſeſſions, which were to Roger Fulthorp knight, and John Lokton, or anie of them, the xxv. day of the ſaid moneth of Auguſt or afterwarde hithervnto, & which anie other had of the gift, graunt, or feoffement of the ſaide Roger Fulthorp, and John Lokton, or anie of them, or of the gift, graunt or feoffement of anie other by bargaine or in other manner to the vſe of the ſame Roger and John, or of anie of them, the ſaid xxv. day of Auguſt or afterward hithervnto, ſhal be forfeit to the king, and that all the goods and cattals, which were to the ſaid Roger and John or to anie of them the vi. day of the ſaid moneth of March, at which day they were iudged, & afterward hithervnto, ſhall be alſo forfeit to the king. And if anie of the ſaid Roger Fulthorp, and John Lokton, haue them dimiſſed of anie of their goods and cattals by colour of feined gift or ſale, or payment of any debt not due, or in other maner by fraud or colluſion after the ſaid xxv. day of Auguſt till the ſaid vi. day of March, ſuch goods and cattals ſhall be forfeit to the king.

Cap. 5. Forfeiture

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the king ſhall haue the forfeiture of all the caſtels, ſeignories, reuerſions, lands, tenements, fées, auowſons, franchiſes, liberties and all other poſſeſſions, which were to T. biſhop of Chicheſter, Simon Burley knight, John Beachaump of Holt knight, James Berners knight, and John Saleſburie knight, alſo iudged in this parliament, or which were to anie of them, the ſaid firſt daie of October, the ſaide x. yéere, or which anie other had of their gift, graunt, or feoffement, or of anie of them, or of the gift, graunt, or feoffement, of anie other by bargaine, or in other manner to their vſe, or to the vſe of anie of them the ſaide firſt daie of October, or after, till the daie that they were iudged in this parliament, and that all the goods and cattals, which they or anie of them had the xvii. day of Nouember laſt paſt or after, till the ſaid daie of their iudgement, ſhall be alſo forfeit to the king, and if anie of them hath dimiſſed him of his goods and cattals by colour of anie fained gift or ſale, or paiment of debt not due, or in other manner, by fraud and colluſion, after the ſaide firſt daye of October, the ſaide x. yéere, till the day that they were iudged in this preſent parliament, they ſhall be alſo forfeit to the king, and if anie rent charge be demaunded of the ſaid caſtels, ſeignories, landes, and tenements in demeane or reuerſion ſo forfeit, as afore is ſaide, and the ſaide rent were graunted not to the intent to be payed by the grauntor effectually, nor after the purport of the ſaide graunt, that in ſuch caſe the ſaid caſtels, ſeignories, landes and tenements ſo forfeit, ſhall be thereof diſcharged, and ſuch graunt of no valor. And moreouer it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that proclamation ſhall be made in the counties, that euerie perſon, that hath anie of the goods and cattals ſo forfeit as afore is ſaide, or to whoſe handes ſuch goods and cattals ſhall come, that he within ii. monethes after the proclamation ſo made, ſhall come and certifie the ſame to the kinges councell, and if he do not, and be thereof duely attainted, he ſhall be holden to aunſwere to the king, and the ſame goods and cattals ſo concealed or the price of the ſame, and beſides that, as much as the ſame goods and cattals ſo concealed be woorth, and he ſhall alſo haue one yéeres impriſonment. Prouided alwaies that if anie of the ſaide perſons adiudged, bee or were ſeaſed or in poſſeſſion of any caſtels ſeignories, landes, tenements, reuerſions, fees, aduowſons, fraunchiſes, liberties, or other poſſeſſions by feoffement, gift, or graunt of anie perſon, to the vſe and profit of anie other, than to the vſe and profit of the ſaide perſons adiudged or of anie of them; that ſuch caſtels, landes, tenementes, reuerſions, fees, aduowſons, franchiſes, liberties and anie other poſſeſſions ſhall in no manner be forfeite, nor that this ordinance or ſtabliſhment of forfeiture ſhall extende to them. And moreouer it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the king ſhall haue all the ſaide forfeitures, as well within franchiſes as without: Sauing the right of the lordes of the ſaide franchiſes, if anie right to them perteine in this behalfe. And it is not the intent of the king, nor of the lordes and commons of the Parliament, that by force of this Statute the iſſues in tayle, or they in reuerſion or in remainder, or Weomen of their heritage or ioynture with their huſbandes of giftes, grauntes, and feoffementes made before the ſaide time limitte of forfeiture, ſhall bee barred or forcloſed of their right, when their time ſhall come according to the common lawe.

Cap. 6.

Item that all manner of ſeignories, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, goods, and poſſeſſions, & all maner cattals forfeit to the king, becauſe of iudgements giuen againſt the perſons adiudged

in

Forfeitures.

in this parliament, and alſo al other lands and tenements, eſchetes, forfeitures, wards, mariages, and other profites which be or ſhall come in the kings hand by anie cauſe, ſhall abide wholy in the kings hand, during the warres to acquite his debts, and in aide to mainteine his eſtate, and alſo in eaſe & ſupportation of his poore commons of the realme, notwithſtanding anie warrant or grant made to anie before this time, and that no great man nor ſmall in the kings houſe, nor about the kings perſon, nor no other of what eſtate or condition that he be, priuilie nor appertlie be ſo hardie to take of the kings gift anie of the ſaid ſeignories, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, goods, poſſeſſions, eſchetes, forfeitures, wardes, mariages, caſtels or profites, or anie other profites and reuenues, during the warres (as afore) vpon peine to forfeite the double to the king, and repeale of the ſame thing ſo demanded, and to be ranſomed and impriſoned at the kings will, except offices and bailiwékes, benefices and aduancements of holie church. And except that that the king hath giuen in this preſent parliament: ſo that in the right of the forfeitures iudged in this preſent parliament, if anie pretend to haue right or intereſt to the ſame, he ſhall ſue to the councell, if him ſo liketh, and right ſhalbe done to him: and that the kings great officers, by aduiſe of other lords of the councell, ſhall haue power to ſell parcell of the ſaid forfeitures by their diſcretion, and that the gift and grant to be made vpon ſuch ſale ſhalbe firme and ſtabliſhed.

Chap. 7. Vitailes.

Aliens. Denizen.

Wines.

Marchandiſe.

Item where as by a ſtatute made at Yorke the ix. yere of king Edward the third it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all marchants aliens and denizens, and all other, and euerie of them, of what eſtate and condition they be, which will buie or ſell corne, wine, auoir de poys, fleſh, fiſh, and all other vitailes, woll, clothes, wares, marchandiſes and all other things vendable, from whence ſo euer they come by forreines or by denizens, to what place that it be, be it citie borough, towne, port of the ſea, faire, market, or other place within the ſame realme, within franchiſe or without, maie fréelie and without diſturbance ſell the ſame to whom pleaſe them, as well to forines as denizens, except to the enemies of the king and of his realme, and if percaſe diſturbance be done to anie marchant alien or denizen or other, vpon the ſale of ſuch things in citie, borough, towne, port of the ſea, or other place, which hath a franchiſe, and the maior, bailiefes or other that haue the kéeping of the ſaid franchiſe be required by the ſaid marchants or other thereof to make remedie, and do not, and thereof be attainted, the franchiſe ſhalbe taken into the kings hand, and neuertheleſſe he and other, which haue done this diſturbance, ſhall be holden to reſtore to the ſaid marchant his double damages, which he hath ſuſteined by this occaſion, and if ſuch diſturbance to ſuch marchant or to other in townes or places where no franchiſe is, and the lord, if he be preſent or his bailife, conſtable or other warden of the ſaid townes or places, in abſence of the lords thereof required to do right, do not, and therefore be duelie attainted they ſhall yéeld to the plaintife his double damages, as afore is ſaid, and the diſturbers in the one caſe & the other aſwell within franchiſe as without, if they be attainted ſhall haue impriſonment of one yéere, and neuertheleſſe be raunſomed at the kings will. And that no alien nor denizen vpon the ſame peines, be diſturbed, but that hee maie fréelie buie the things aboue named in the places aforeſaid, and carie the ſame where pleaſeth him to his owne vſe, or to the king, the great men and of the people of the realme, except that the marchants aliens ſhall bring no wines out of the realme, as it is conteined in their charter, and that the ſaid things be holden kept and performed in euerie citie, borough, towne, port of the ſea, and other places within the ſaid realme, notwithſtanding anie charter of franchiſe to them granted to the contrarie, nor vſage, cuſtome, nor iudgement giuen vpon their charters, vſages nor cuſtomes, which they may allege, which charters, vſages and cuſtomes (if anie there be) the ſaid king the grandfather, the prelates, earles, barons and great men and commons aforeſaid holde of no force, as things granted, vſed, and accuſtomed to the damage of the king, the prelates, earles, barons, and great men of his realme, and oppreſſion of the commons. Sauing alwaies to the king and to other, the cuſtomes due of the ſaid marchandiſes. And alſo that the chancellour, treaſurer, and iuſtices aſſigned to holde the pleas of the king in places where they come, ſhall inquire of ſuch diſturbances and grieuances, and do puniſhment according as is before ordeined. And neuertheleſſe the king ſhall do to be aſſigned by commiſſion vnder his great ſeale, certaine people, where and when it ſhall pleaſe him, to enquire of ſuch diſturbances and grieuances, and do puniſhment, as afore is ſaid. And after by a ſtatute made the xv. yéere of king Edward the third, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid ſtatute, made the ſaid ix. yéere, in all points and articles conteined in the ſame, ſhould be holden, kept, and maintained. And if anie charter, letter patent, proclamation, or commandement vſage allowance or iudgement were made to the contrarie, the ſame ſhould be vtterlie repealed, auoyded and holden for none. And moreouer that euerie marchant or other, of what condition that he be, aſwell alien as denizen, which ſhall bring wines, fleſh, fiſh or other vitailes, clothes, felles, or auoyr de poys, or anie other wares and marchandiſes, to the citie of London, or to other cities, boroughes, & good townes of England or port of ẏ ſea, maie fréelie & without chalenge or impechment of anie, ſell in groſſe or at retaile or by percels at his will, to all maner people that will buie ẏ ſame, not withſtanding anie grant, franchiſe or cuſtome vſed, or anie other maner thing done to ẏ contrarie, ſince that ſuch franchiſes & vſages be in common preiudiſe of the king & of all his people. And that no maior, bailiffe, catchpoll, miniſter nor other ſhall medle of ẏ ſale of anie maner of vitailes vendable, caried or brought to cities, boroughs, nor other townes, nor faire, nor market, but onelie he to whom the vitailes ſhalbe. And alſo that proclamation be therof made of new in all ẏ counties of England, and in the citie of

London. London, and in all the other cities, boroughes and good townes and portes of the ſea, and elſe where within the realme of England, where it ſhall be needefull. And that the ſaid king the grandfather ſhall thereupon do to be aſſigned his iuſtices at all times that ſhall pleaſe him and ſhall be neceſſarie to enquire of all them that ſhall ſell or any thing do to the contrarie, and to puniſh them according to the peine conteined in the ſame ſtatute, made the ſaid ix. yeere. And that euerie man that will ſue againſt anie, ſhall haue a writte of the chancerie to attach him by his bodie, as a diſturber of the common profite, and to make him come to anſwere thereof in the kings court, as by the ſame ſtatutes plainelie appeareth: Our ſoueraigne lord the king ſeeing cleerelie that the ſaid ſtatutes, if they were holden and fullie executed, ſhould much extend to the profite and weale of all the realme hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed by aſſent of the prelates, dukes, earles, barons great men, nobles and commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that the ſaid ſtatutes ſhall be from henceforth firmelie holden, kept, maintained and fullie executed in all ẏ points & articles of the ſame, notwithſtanding anie ordinance, ſtatute, charter, letters patents, franchiſe, proclamation, commandement, vſage, allowance, or iudgement made or vſed to the contrarie. And that if anie ſtatute, ordinance, charter, letters patents, franchiſe, proclamation, commaundement, vſage, allowance or iudgement be made or vſed to the contrarie, it ſhall be vtterlie repealed, auoyded, and holden for none.

Chap. 8. Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed that all the annuities and other things giuen or granted by our ſoueraigne lord the king, or by his father, or grandfather to anie maner perſons with the clauſe: Quouſque pro ſtatu ſuo aliter duxerimus ordinandum, ſhall be whollie voide and of no force, if the ſame perſons haue accepted afterward anie other things of the king and of his ſaid father or grandfather.

Chap. 9. Impoſitions. Item that no impoſition nor charge be put vpon wolles, lether, or wolfelles other then the cuſtome and ſubſidie granted to the king in this preſent parliament, and if anie be, the ſame ſhall be repealed and adnulled as it was an other time ordeined by ſtatute, ſauing alwayes to the king his ancient right.

Cap. 10. Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that neither letters of the ſignet nor of ẏ kings ſecret ſeale ſhall be from henceforth ſent in damage or preiudice of the realme nor in diſturbance of the lawe.

Cap. 11. Item where as late in a ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the vi. yeere of the kings raigne that now is, amongſt other things it was ordeined and accorded that the iuſtices aſſigned and to be aſſigned to take aſſiſes and deliuer iayles ſhould holde their ſeſſions in the chiefe and principall townes of euerie countie, that is to ſay, where the ſhire courtes of the ſame counties is or hereafter ſhalbe holden: Our ſoueraigne lord the king conſidering how the ſaid ſtatute is in part preiudiciall and grieuous to the people of diuers counties of England, will and grant of the aſſent aforeſaid, at the requeſt of the ſaid commons, that the chancellour of England for the time being ſhal haue power thereof to make remedie by aduiſe of the iuſtices from time to time when neede ſhall be notwithſtanding the ſaid ſtatutes.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at Canterburie the xij. yeere of king Richard the ſecond.

FOr the common profite and vniuerſall weale of all the realme of England our ſoueraigne lord the king at his parliament holden at Canterburie the morow after the natiuitie of our ladie the xii. yeere of his reigne, of the aſſent by the lords and commons there aſſembled, hath made certaine ſtatutes and ordinances in the forme following.

Chap. 1. FIrſt it is accorded and aſſented that holie church haue all her liberties and franchiſes. And that the great charter and the charter of the foreſt and all other ſtatutes & ordinances made in times paſt and not repealed ſhall be duelie holden and firmelie kept.

Chap. 2. Clerke of the rolles. Othe. Ambition. Item it is accorded that the chancellour, treaſurer, keeper of the priuie ſeale ſteward of the kings houſe, the kings chamberlaine, clerke of the rolles the iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, barons of the eſchequer, and all other that ſhall be called to ordeine, name or make iuſtices of peace, ſhirifes, eſchetours, cuſtomers, controllers, or anie other officer or miniſter of the king ſhalbe firmelie ſworne, that they ſhall not ordeine, name, nor make iuſtices of peace, ſhirife, eſchetour, cuſtomer, controller nor other officer nor miniſter of the king for anie gift or brocage, fauour or affection, nor that none, which purſueth by him or by other priuilie or appertlie to be in any maner office, ſhalbe put in the ſame office, or in anie other, but that they make all ſuch officers and miniſters of the beſt, and moſt lawfull men and ſufficient to their eſtimation and knowledge.

Chap. 2. Artificers. Iuſtices of peace. Maiors. Conſtables Stockes. Laborers. Item it is accorded and aſſented, that all the ſtatutes of artificers, laborers, ſeruants and vitailers, made as well in the time of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is as in the time of his noble grandfather (whom god aſſoile) not repealed, ſhall be firmelie holden and kept, and duelie executed. And that the ſaid artificers, laborers, ſeruants and vitailers be duelie iuſtified by the iuſtices of peace as well at the ſuite of the king as of the partie, according as ẏ ſaid ſtatutes require. And that the maiors, bailifes, & ſtewards of lords, & conſtables of townes, do duelie their offices touching ſuch artificers, ſeruants, laborers and vitailers. And that a paire of ſtockes be in euerie towne to iuſtifie the ſame ſeruants and laborers as is ordeined in the ſaid ſtatutes. And moreouer it is ordeined and aſſented, that no ſeruant nor laborer be he man or woman ſhall depart at the end of his terme out of the hundred, rape, or wapentake where he is dwelling, to ſerue or

Letter.
Seale.

dwell elſe where, oꝛ by colour to go from thenſe in pilgrimage, vnles he bꝛing a letter patent containing the cauſe of his going, and the time of his returne, if he ought to returne, vnder the kings ſeale, which foꝛ this intent ſhall be aſſigned and deliuered to the keeping of ſome good man of the hundꝛed, rape, wapentake, citie, oꝛ boꝛough, after the diſcretion of the iuſtices of peace to be kept, and lawfullie to make ſuch letters when it needeth, and not in anie other maner, by his owne oth. And that about the ſame ſeale there ſhall be wꝛitten the name of the countie and ouerthwart the ſaid ſeale, the name of the hundꝛed, rape, oꝛ wapentake, citie oꝛ boꝛough. And alſo if anie ſeruant oꝛ laboꝛer be found in any citie oꝛ boꝛough oꝛ elſewhere comming from anie place, wandering without ſuch letter, he ſhall be maintenant taken by the ſaid maioꝛs, bailiffes, ſtewardes oꝛ conſtables, and put in the ſtockes, and kept till he hath found ſuretie to returne to his ſeruice, oꝛ to ſerue oꝛ labour in the towne from whence he came, till he haue ſuch letter to departe foꝛ a reaſonable cauſe. And it is to be remembꝛed, that a ſeruant oꝛ laboꝛer may freelie depart out of his ſeruice at the end of his terme, and to ſerue in an other place, ſo that he be in a certaintie with whom, and ſhall haue ſuch a letter as afoꝛe, but the meaning of this oꝛdinance is not, that anie ſeruants, which ride oꝛ go in the buſines of their loꝛdes oꝛ maiſters, ſhall be compꝛiſed within the ſame oꝛdinance foꝛ the time of the ſame buſines. And if anie beare ſuch letter, which may be found foꝛged oꝛ falſe he ſhall haue impꝛiſonment of xl. daies foꝛ the falſitie and further till he hath found ſuretie to returne oꝛ ſerue oꝛ labour as afoꝛe is ſaid. And that none receiue ſeruant oꝛ laboꝛer going out of their hundꝛed, rape, oꝛ wapentake, citie, oꝛ boꝛough without letter teſtimoniall, noꝛ with letter teſtimoniall aboue one night, except it be foꝛ cauſe of ſickenes oꝛ other cauſe reaſonable, oꝛ which will & may ſerue and labour there by the ſame teſtimoniall, vpon a paine to be limit by the iuſtices of peace. And that as well artificers and people of miſterie, as ſeruants & appꝛentiſes, which be of no great auoyꝛ, & of which craft oꝛ miſterie a man hath no great neede in harueſt time, ſhall be compelled to ſerue in harueſt, to cut, gather, and bꝛing in the coꝛne. And that theſe ſtatutes be duelie executed by maioꝛs, bailiffes, ſtewards, & conſtables of townes, vpon paine to be limit and iudged by the ſaid iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions. And that no man take aboue a pennie foꝛ the making, ſealing, and deliuering of ſuch letter.

Bailiffes.
Stewards.

Chap. 4.
Seruants.

Item becauſe that ſeruants and laboꝛers will not, noꝛ by a long ſeaſon, would ſerue and labour without outrageous and exceſſiue hier, & much moꝛe then hath bene giuen to ſuch ſeruants and laboꝛers in anie time paſt, ſo that foꝛ ſcarſitie of the ſaide ſeruants and laboꝛers, the huſbands and land tenants may not pay their rents, noꝛ vnnethes liue vpon their lands, to the great damage and loſſe as well of the loꝛds as all the commons: Alſo becauſe that the hiers of the ſaide ſeruants and laboꝛers haue not bene put in certaintie befoꝛe this time, It is accoꝛded & aſſented that the bailiffe foꝛ huſbandꝛie ſhall take by yeare xiii. s. iiii. d. and his clothing once by yeare at the moſt. The maiſter hine x. s. the carter x. s. the ſhepherd x. s. the oxherd vi. s. viii. d. the cowherd vi s. viii. the ſwineherd vi. s. a woman laboꝛer vi. s. a day vi. s. a dꝛiuer of the plough vii. s. at the moſt. And euerie other laboꝛer and ſeruant accoꝛding to his degree, and leſſe in the countrie where leſſe was wont to be giuen without clothing curteſie oꝛ other reward by couenant. And that no ſeruannt of artificer noꝛ vitteler within citie, boꝛough, noꝛ other towne ſhall take moꝛe than the ſeruants and laboꝛers aboue named after their eſtate, without veſture, curteſie oꝛ other reward by couenant as afoꝛe is ſaid, and if anie giue oꝛ take by couenant moꝛe then is aboue ſpecified, at the firſt time that they ſhall be thereof attainted, as well the giuers as the takers ſhall pay yͤ valour of the exceſſe ſo giuen oꝛ taken, & at the ſecond time of their atteinder the double valour of ſuch exceſſe, and at the third time the treble valoure of ſuch exceſſe, & if the taker ſo atteinted haue nothing thereof to pay the ſaid exceſſe, he ſhall haue xl. dayes impꝛiſonment.

Chap. 5.
Seruant at huſbandꝛie.

Item it is oꝛdained and aſſented that he oꝛ ſhe, which vſe to labour at the plough, and cart, oꝛ other labour oꝛ ſeruice of huſbandꝛie, till they be of yͤ age of xii. years, that from thenceforth they ſhall abide at yͤ ſame labour, without being put to anie miſterie oꝛ handiecraft. And if anie couenant oꝛ bond of appꝛentiſe be from henceforth made to yͤ contrarie, yͤ ſame ſhalbe holden foꝛ none.

Chap. 6.
Seruant of huſbandꝛie.

Item it is accoꝛded & aſſented that no ſeruant of huſbandꝛie oꝛ laboꝛer noꝛ ſeruant oꝛ artificer noꝛ of vitailer ſhall from henceforth beare anie bucklar, ſwerd noꝛ dagger vpon foꝛfeiture of the ſame, but in the time of warre foꝛ defence of the realme of England, and that by the ſuruieing of the arreiers foꝛ the time being, oꝛ trauailing by yͤ countrie with their maſter oꝛ in their maſters meſſage, but ſuch ſeruants & laboꝛers ſhall haue bowes & arrowes, and vſe the ſame the ſundayes and hollidayes, & leaue all plaieng at tenice oꝛ foteball, & other games called coytes, dice caſting of the ſtone, kailes, and other ſuch impoꝛtune games. And that the ſhiriffes, maioꝛs bailiffes, and conſtables ſhall haue power to arreſt, and ſhall arreſt all doers againſt this ſtatute, and ſeiſe the ſaid bucklars, ſwerds, and daggers, and keepe them till the ſeſſions of the iuſtices of peace, and the ſame pꝛeſent befoꝛe the ſame iuſtices in their ſeſſions, togither with the names of them that did beare the ſame. And it is not the kings minde, that anie pꝛeiudice be done to the franchiſes of loꝛdes touching the foꝛfeitures due to them.

Bowes.
Arrowes.
Tenis play.
Footeball.
Swerdes.
Daggres.

Chap. 7.
Beggers.

Item it is accoꝛded & aſſented, that of euerie perſon that goeth begging, and is able to ſerue oꝛ labour, it ſhall be done of him as of him that departeth out of the hundꝛed & other places afoꝛeſaid, without letter teſtimoniall as afoꝛe is ſaid, except people of religion, and heremits hauing letters teſtimoniall of their oꝛdinaries, and that the beggers impotent to ſerue, ſhall abide in the cities and townes where they be dwelling, at the time of the pꝛoclamation of this ſtatute, and if the people of cities or townes will not or may not ſuffice to finde them that then the ſaid beggers ſhall draw them to other townes within the hundreds, rape, or wapentake or to the townes where they were borne, within xl. daies after the proclamation made, and there ſhall continuallie abide during their liues, and that of all them that go in pilgrimage as beggars, and be able to trauaile, it ſhall be doone as of the ſaid ſeruants and laborers, if they haue no letters teſtimoniall of their pilgrimage vnder the ſaid ſeales. And that the ſcholers of the vniuerſities that go ſo begging, haue letters teſtimoniall of their chaunceller vpon the ſame paine.

Pilgrimage.
Scholars.

Chap. 8. Item it is ordained and aſſented, that they that faine them ſelfe men trauaile out of the realme & there to be impriſoned, ſhall bring letters teſtimoniall of the captaines where they were abiding, or of the maiors or bailiffes where they arriued. And the ſame maiors and bailiffes ſhall enquire of ſuch people where and with whom they haue dwelled, and in what place their dwelling is in England. And that the ſame maiors and bailiffes make them letters patents vnder the ſeale of their office, teſtifieng the day of their arriuall, and alſo witneſſing where they haue bene, as they haue ſaid. And that the ſaid maiors & bailiffes cauſe them to ſweare, that they ſhall hold their right way towardes their countrie, except that they haue letters patents vnder the kings great ſeale to doo otherwiſe. And if anie ſuch trauailed man be found without ſuch letter as afore is ſaid, it ſhall be doone of him as of the ſaid ſeruants and laborers, and alſo this ordinance ſhall be entended of men trauailed that go begging through the countrie after their arriuall.

Letters teſtimoniall.
Maiors.
Bailiffes.
Trauailed man.

Chap. 9. Item it is ordained and aſſented, that the ordinances aforeſaid of ſeruants and laborers, beggers, and vacabonds, ſhall hold place and be executed as well in cities and boroughes, as in other townes and places within the realme, as well within the franchiſes as without, and that the ſhiriffes, maiors, bailiffes, and keepers of the iayles ſhall be holden and charged to receiue the ſaid ſeruants, laborers, beggers, & vacabonds, & to keepe them in the priſon in the forme aforeſaid without letting to mainpriſe or in baile, and without fee or anie other thing taking of them by them ſelfe or by anie other, as long as they be ſo impriſoned, or at their entrie, or at their going forth, vpon paine to pay an C. s. to our ſoueraigne lord the king.

Seruants.
Shiriffes.
Maiors.
Bailiffes.
Keepers of iayles.

Cap. 10. Item it is ordained and agreed, that in euerie commiſſion of the iuſtices of peace, there ſhall be aſſigned but vi. iuſtices, with the iuſtices of aſſiſes and that the ſaid vi. iuſtices ſhall hold their ſeſſions in euerie quarter of the yeare at the leaſt, and by three daies if neede be, vpon paine to be puniſhed after the aduice of the kings councell, at the ſuite of euerie man that will complaine: and they ſhall enquire diligentlie among other thinges touching their offices, if the ſaid maiors, bailiffes, ſtewardes, conſtables, and iaylers, haue duelie doone execution of the ſaid ordinances of ſeruants and laborers, beggers and vacabonds, and ſhall puniſh them that be puniſhable by the ſaid paine of a hundred s. by the ſame paine, and they that be found in default, and which be not puniſhable by the ſame paine ſhall be puniſhed by their diſcretion. And euerie of the ſaid iuſtices ſhall take for their wages iiii. s. the day for the time of their ſaid ſeſſions, and their clerke ii. s. of the fines and amerciaments riſing and comming of the ſame ſeſſions by the hands of the ſhiriffes. And that the lordes of franchiſes ſhall be contributorie to the ſaide wages after the rate of their part of fines and amerciaments aforeſaid. And that no ſteward of anie lord be aſſigned in anie of the ſaid commiſſions. And that no aſſociation ſhall be made to the iuſtices of the peace after their firſt commiſſion. And it is not yͤ intent of this ſtatute, that the iuſtices of the one bench or of the other, nor the ſeriauntes of the lawe, in caſe that they ſhall be named in the ſaid commiſſions, ſhall be bound by force of this ſtatute, to hold the ſaid ſeſſions iiii. times in the yeare, as the other commiſſioners, the which be continuallie dwelling in the countrie, but that they ſhall doo it when they may beſt intend it.

Commiſſion.
Iuſtices of peace.
Shiriffes.
Lordes of franchiſes.
Steward.
Aſſociation.
Iuſtices of the one bench and the other.
Seriaunts at lawe.

Cap. 11. Item where as it is contained as well in the ſtatute of Weſtminſter primer, as in the ſtatute made at Glouceſter, the ſecond yeare of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, that none be ſo hardie to inuent to ſay or to tell anie falſe newes, meſſages, or ſuch other falſe thinges, of the prelates, dukes, earles, barons and other nobles and great men of the realme, and alſo of the chaunceller, treaſurer, clerke of the priuie ſeale, the ſteward of the kings houſe, the iuſtice of the one bench or of the other, and other great officers of the realme, and he that ſo dooth, he ſhall be taken and impriſoned, till he hath found him, of whome the worde ſhall be moued: It is accorded and agreed in this parliament, that when anie ſuch is taken and impriſoned and may not finde him, of whome the word ſhould be moued, as before is ſaid, that he be puniſhed by the aduiſe of the counſell, notwithſtanding the ſaid ſtatutes.

Falſe newes.
Meſſages

Cap. 12. Item in the right of the leuieng of the expenſes of the knights comming to the parliaments of the commons of the counties, it is accorded and aſſented that yͤ ſaid leuieng be made as it hath bene vſed before this time. Ioining to yͤ ſame that if anie lorde or anie other man ſpirituall or temporall, haue purchaſed anie lands or tenements or other poſſeſſions that were woont to be contributorie to ſuch expenſes before the time of the ſaid purchaſe, that the ſame landes, tenements and poſſeſſions, and the tenements of the ſame, be contributorie to the ſaid expenſes, as the ſaide lands tenements and poſſeſſions were woont to doo before the time of the ſame purchaſe.

Knightes of the ſhires.
Expenſes

Cap. 13. Item for that that ſo much doong and other filth of the iſſues & intrailes as wel of beaſtes killed as of other corruptions be caſt & put in diches riuers & other waters, and alſo within manie other places, within, about, and nigh vnto diuers cities, boroughes, and townes of the realme & the ſuburbes of them, that the aire there is greatlie corrupt and infect and manie maladies and

Ordeurs caſt into diches.

other intollerable diſeaſes doe dailie happen as well to the inhabitantes & alſo dwellers in the ſaide cities,boroughes,townes and ſuburbes as to other thither repairing and paſſing to the great anoiance,domage and perill of the inhabitantes, dwellers, repairers, and paſſers aforeſaide: It is accorded and aſſented that proclamation be made as well in the citie of London as in other cities, boroughes & townes through the realme of Englande, where it ſhall be needfull as well within the fraunchiſes as without, that all they which do caſt and put anoiances,doung,iſſues intrailes and other ordure in ditches,riuers,waters and other places aforeſaide, ſhall cauſe them vtterlie to be remoued, auoided & caried awaie betwixt this and the feaſt of ſaint Michaell next enſuing after the ende of this preſent parliament,euerie one vpon paine to loſe and to forfeite to our ſouereigne lord the king xx.li. And that the maiors and bailiffes of euerie ſuch citie,borough or towne, and alſo the bailiffes of the fraunchiſes ſhal compel the ſame to be done vpon like paine, & if any feele himſelfe greeued that it be not done in the maner aforeſaid,& wil thereon complaine him to the chaunceller after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michael he ſhall haue a writ to make him of whom he will ſo complaine to come in the chauncerie there to ſhewe why the ſaide paine ſhoulde not be leuied on him. And moreouer proclamation ſhall be made,as well in the citie of London as in other cities,boroughs and townes as afore, that none of what condition ſo euer he bee, doe to bee ſet or throwne from henceforth anie ſuch anoiances, iſſues,dounge,intrailes, nor none other ordure in the ditches, riuers,waters and other places aforeſaide,and if anie doe, he ſhall be called by writ before the chanceller at his ſuite that will complaine, and if he be found guiltie, he ſhall be puniſhed after the diſcretion of the chaunceller.

Maiors. Bailiffes. London. Chanceller.

Chap.14 Item it is ordeined and aſſented, that the clothes of raie and coloured clothes, to be made and wrought at Briſtowe,and in the counties thereabout, ſhall be of the meaſure an other time ordeyned by a ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, the xlvi. yeere of king Edwarde, grandfather of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, that is to ſaie,the clothes of raie of the length of xxviij. yerdes meaſured by the liſt, and v. quarters of breadth, and that the coloured cloth be of xxvi. yerdes of length meaſured by the backe, and vi. quarters of breadth at the leaſt, and that the halfe cloth, be it of raie or of colour, conteine in length after the rate, and in breadth as the clothes of raie and colour,vpon the paine conteined in the ſame ſtatute.

Clothes of raie. Coloured cloth.

Chap.15 Item that no liege man of the king, of what eſtate or condition that he be, great or litle, ſhall paſſe ouer the ſea, nor ſende out of the realme of England by licence nor without licence, without ſpeciall leaue of the king him ſelfe, to prouide or purchaſe for him benefice of holie church with cure or without cure in the ſaide realme, and if anie doe,and by vertue of ſuch prouiſion accept by him or by anie other anie benefice of the ſame realme,that at that time the ſame prouiſour ſhall be out of the kinges protection, and the ſame benefice voide, ſo that it ſhall bee lawfull to the patron of the ſame benefice, as well ſpirituall as temporall, to preſent to the ſame an able clarke at his pleaſure.

Prouiſion.

Chap.16 Item it is ordeined and aſſented,that the ſtaple be remoued from Middelborough to Caleis,ſo that it ſhall be at Caleis the firſt daie of December next comming.

Staple.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at Weſtminſter the xiii.yeere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond

In the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the mundaie next after the feaſt of ſaint Hillarie the thirteene yeere of the reigne of king Richarde the ſeconde after the conqueſt, our ſayde ſoueraigne lorde the king to the honour of God and holie church, & for the common profit of his liege people of his realme, of the aſſent of the prelates and lordes temporall and commons being in the ſame parliament,hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed the things vnderwritten.

Chap. 1. Firſt where as it is ordeined by a ſtatute made the xxv. yeere of the reigne of king Edwarde,the grandfather of our ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is, that at what time that the king ſhall make collation or preſentment to anie benefice in an others right, that the title vpon the which he groundeth him ſelfe be well examined that it bee true, and at what time before iudgement giuen the title be founde by good information, vntrue and not iuſt, the collation or preſentment ſhall be in deede repealed, and notwithſtanding the ſame ſtatute ſome of the kinges preſentees, by fauoure of the ordinaries bee inſtitute and induct in benefices of holie church without due proceſſe, the parties not warned nor called, and ſome time taken by falſe enqueſtes fauourablie, and the incumbentes in ſuch maner put out: It is ordeined and aſſented,that the ſaide ſtatutes be fermelie holden and kept. And moreouer our ſouereigne lorde the king, at the reuerence of God and holie church will and graunteth, that if he preſent to anie benefice that is full of anie incumbent, that the preſentee of the king ſhall not be receiued by the ordinarie to ſuch benefice, till the king hath recouered his preſentment by proces of the lawe in his owne courte, and if anie preſentee of the king be otherwiſe receiued, and the incumbent put out without due proceſſe, as afore is ſaide, the ſaide incumbent ſhall begin his ſuite within a yeere after the induction of the kinges preſentee at the leaſt.

Collation. Preſentment. Preſentee. Ordinarie.

Chap.2. Item becauſe that the commons doe make a greeuous complaint, that the court of the conſtable and the marſhalles hath encroched to him and dailie doeth encroche,contractes, couenants, treſpaſſes, debtes, and detinues and manie other actions pledable at the common lawe, in great

preiudiſe

preiudice of our ſouereigne lorde the king and of his courtes, and to the great greeuance and oppreſſion of people: Our ſouereigne lorde the king therefore willing to ordeine a remedie againſt the preiudices and greeuances afore ſaide, hath declared in this parliament by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, the power and iuriſdiction of the ſaide conſtable in the forme that followeth. To the conſtable it perteineth to haue cogniſaunce of contractes touching deedes of armes and of warre out of the realme, and alſo of thinges that touch warre within the realme, which maie not be determined nor diſcuſſed by the common lawe, nor other vſages and cuſtomes to the ſame matters perteining, which other conſtables heretofore haue duelie and reaſonablie vſed in their time. Ioining to the ſame, that euerie plaintiffe ſhall declare plainelie his matter in his petitiun afore that anie man be ſent for to anſwere thereunto. And if anie will complaine, that anie plea be commenced before the conſtable and marſhall, that might be tried by the lawe of the lande, the ſame complaint ſhall haue a priuie ſeale of the king without difficultie direct to the ſaid conſtable, and marſhall, to ſurceſſe in that plea, till it be diſcuſſed by the kings councell, if that matter ought and of right perteineth to that court, or otherwiſe to be tried by the common lawe of the realme of England, and alſo that they ſurceſſe in the meane time.

Conſtable. Marſhall.

Priuie ſeale.

Chap. 3. Court of the ſteward and Marſhall.

Item it is accorded and aſſented, that the court of the ſtewarde and marſhall of the kinges houſe, nor alſo the iuriſdiction of them, ſhall not paſſe the ſpace of xii. miles to be counted from the lodging of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king.

Chap. 4. Clarke of the market.

Item at the requeſt of the ſaide commons it is ordeined & aſſented, that the clarke of the market of the kings houſe, ſhall do his office well and duelie. And that all falſe meaſures and weights ſhall be burned after the forme of the ſtatute. And that the ſaide clarke take no common fine, but that euerie perſon, which is found in default touching the ſame office, be puniſhed according to his deſeruing, and that he ſhall not ride but with ſixe horſes at the moſt, and that he ſhall not tarie in no towne nor other place no longer then the neceſſitie of his deede ſhall require, and if he doe anie thing contrarie to this ſtatute, and be thereof duelie conuict, he ſhall paie to the king at the firſt time that he ſhall be ſo conuict, an C. s. and at the ſeconde time x. li. and at the thirde time xx. li.

Chap. 5.

Item for as much as a great and common clamour & complaint hath bene often times made before this time, and yet is, of that that the admirals and their deputies holde their ſeſſions within diuerſe places of this realme as well within fraunchiſe as without accroching to them greater power then belongeth to their office in preiudice of our ſouereigne lorde the king and the common lawe of the realme, and great bleamiſhing of diuerſe fraunchiſes, and in deſtruction and impoueriſhing of the common people. It is accorded and aſſented that the admirals and their deputies do not medle from henceforth, of anie thing done within the realme, but onelie of a thing done vpon the ſea, as it hath bene vſed in the time of the moſt mightie prince king Edward, graundfather of our ſouereigne lord the king that nowe is.

Admirall.

Chap. 6. Seriaunt at armes.

Item at the greeuous complaint made by the commons of the king in this parliament of exceſſiue and outragious number of ſeriauntes of armes and of manie great extorcions and oppreſſions done by them to the people. Our ſouereigne lord the king therefore will that they ſhall be all diſcharged and that of them and of other there ſhall bee taken of good and ſufficient perſons to the number of thirtie and no more from henceforth. And moreouer the king defendeth that they medle of anie thing that toucheth not their office. And that they doe none extorcion nor oppreſſion to the people vpon paine to loſe the office, and to make a fine and raunſome at the kings pleaſure & full gree to the partie.

Chap. 7. Steward. Iuſtices of peace.

Item where as it is conteined in the laſt ſtatute made at Canterburie, that no ſteward of any lorde, ſhall be aſſigned in the commiſſion of the iuſtice of peace, neuertheleſſe for certeine cauſes ſhewed in this parliament: It is accorded & aſſented, that iuſtices of peace ſhall be made of newe in all the counties of England, of the moſt ſufficient knights, eſquiers, and gentlemen of the lawe of the ſaid counties, notwithſtanding the ſaid ſtatute. And that the ſaid iuſtices be ſworne to keepe and put in execution all the ſtatutes and ordinances touching their offices.

Chap. 8.

Item it is ordeined and aſſented, that the ſtatutes and ordinances made in the laſt parliament holden at Canterburie, as well of ſeruants labourers artificers and vittailers as of all other things, except the exception in the next article before touching the iuſtices of peace, and alſo all other ſtatutes and ordinances made before this time, and not repealed, ſhall be fermelie kept and duelie executed, but for as much as a man can not put the price of corne and other vittailes in certeine, it is accorded and aſſented, that the iuſtices of peace in euerie countie in ii. of their ſeſſions to be holden betwixt the feaſt of Eaſter and ſaint Michaell, ſhall make proclamation by their diſcretion after the dearth of vittailes, howe much euerie maſon, carpenter, tiler and other craftiemen, workmen, and labourers by the daie, as well in harueſt as in other times of the yeere, after their degree, ſhall take the daie with meate and drinke, or without meate and drinke, betweene the two ſeſſions before ſaide, notwithſtanding the ſtatutes thereof heretofore made: and that euerie man obeie to ſuch proclamations from time to time as a thing done by ſtatute. And in the right of vittailers it is accorded, that they ſhall haue reaſonable gaines, after the diſcretion and limmitation of the ſaide iuſtices, and no more, vpon paine to be greeuouſlie puniſhed after the diſcretion of the ſaide iuſtices where no paine is limited in certeine before this time of the ſaide vittailers. And that ſhiriffes, ſtewardes of lordes of fraunchiſes, maiors and bailiffes, and all other that haue aſſiſe of bread and ale to keepe, for the correction of the ſame, ſhal take no amerciament

Corne. Vittailes. Iuſtices of peace.

ment nor fine for no default touching the aſſiſe, for the which a man or a woman by the law ought to haue bodilie penance, according as it is an other time ordained by ſtatute, but they ſhall iudge them to the ſame bodilie penance as the default requireth and ſhall doo due execution thereof. And that maiors, bailiffes, and ſtewards of franchiſe, and all other that haue the order and furueieng of vitailes in cities, boroughes, marchant townes and elſewhere, where vitailes be sould in the realme, ſhall put the ſtatute, made the xxv. yeare of the reigne of king Edward, graundfather of our ſouereigne lord the king that now is, which beginneth, Becauſe a great part of the people, touching the eſtate of vitailers and hoſtelers, and other ſellers of vitailes in due execution. And that no hoſteler make horſebread in his hoſtrie nor without, but bakers ſhall make it, and the aſſiſe thereof ſhall be kept, and that the weight be reaſonable after the price of the corne in the market, and that the ſame hoſtelers ſhal ſell hey and otes after a reaſonable price, ſo that they take not but one halfpenie ouer the common price in the market.

Hoſtelars. Horſebread

Chap. 9. Meaſure. Weight.

Item it is ordained and accorded, that one meaſure and one weight be through all the realme of England, as in the great charter and all other good ſtatutes and ordinances thereof made is more plainelie contained. And euerie man that ſhall be conuict that he hath or vſeth anie other meaſure or weight ſhall haue impriſonment of halfe a yeare, and make gree to the partie greeued to the double of his loſſe, except it be in the countie of Lancaſter, becauſe that in that countie it hath alwaies bene vſed to haue greater meaſure than in any other partie of the realme. And that none buie nor ſell wolle at no more weight then at xiiii. pound the ſtone, vpon paine to paie the double to him that feeleth him greeued, ⁊ to make fine and raunſome to the king after yͤ quantitie of the treſpas. And that no denizen nor forein make none other refuſe of wools but cot, gare, and villaine. And that no marchant nor other man buie his wools by theſe words, good packing, nor by like wordes, vpon paine, that is to ſay, the broker to haue impriſonment of halfe a yeare, and the buier to make a fine to the king after the quantitie of the treſpas, and the partie that feeleth him greeued ſhall haue double damages of that that he hath ſuffered by the ſaid occaſion. And that none ſhall make wolles to be cokketted but in the name of him to whom the wools be, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, as it hath bene an other time ordeined by ſtatute.

Woolles.

Good packing.

Cap. 10. Cloth. Cogware. Kendall cloth.

Item although it be ordained by diuers ſtatutes, that all maner of clothes of ray and of colour ſhall be of a certaine length and bredth compriſed within the ſame ſtatutes, neuertheles for as much as it hath bene a common cuſtome to make certaine clothes in diuers counties of England, called cogware ⁊ Kendall cloth, of the bredth of three quarters of a yeard, whereof ſome be of the price of xl. d. ⁊ ſome of v. s. ⁊ sould at Cogmen out of the realme, and alſo to poore and meane people within the realme, of the wich clothes a great part is made of the worſt woll within the realme, that may not well ſerue for none other clothes: It is accorded and aſſented, that from henceforth it ſhall be lawfull to euery man to make ſuch maner of clothes of the length and bredth as it hath bene vſed before this time, notwithſtanding anie ſtatute made to the contrarie. Prouided alwaies that the makers and workers of ſuch clothes ſhall not make them of no better woll than they were wont to doo. And alſo it is aſſented, that all ſuch clothes as be arreſted by force or colour of the ſaid ſtatutes or anie of them, ſhall be diſarreſted and redeliuered.

Cap. 11. Clothes.

Item for aſmuch, as diuers plaine clothes that be wrought in the counties of Somerſet, Dorſet, Briſtow ⁊ Glouceſter, be tacked and folded togither and ſet to ſale, of the which clothes a great part be broken, brouſed, and not agreeing in the colour, nor be not according in bredth nor in no maner to the part of the ſame clothes ſhewed outwards, but be falſelie wrought with diuers wolles, to the great diſceite, loſſe, and damage of the people, in ſomuch that the marchants that buie of the ſame clothes, ⁊ carie them out of the realme to ſell to ſtrangers, be manie times in point of be ſlaine, and ſometime impriſoned, and put to fine and raunſome by the ſame eſtrangers, ⁊ their ſaid clothes burnt or forfeite becauſe of the great diſceite and falſitie that is found in the ſame clothes, when they be vntacked and opened, to the great ſlaunder of the realme of England: It is ordained and aſſented, that no plaine cloth tacked nor folded ſhall be ſet to ſale within the ſaid counties, but that they be opened, vpon paine to forfeite them, ſo that the buiers may ſee them, and know them, as it is vſed in the countie of Eſſex. And that the workers, weuers, and fullers, ſhall put to their ſeales to euerie cloth that they ſhall worke, vpon a certaine paine to be limited by the iuſtices of the peace, and that this ordinance beginne to hold place at the feaſt of ſaint John Baptiſt next folowing. Prouided alwaies that after that the marchants haue bought the ſame clothes for to carie them out of the realme, they may take them and fold them at their pleaſure for the more eaſier cariage of them.

Weuers. Fullers.

Cap. 12. Shoomakers. Cordwainers. Tanner.

Item for as much as diuers ſhoomakers ⁊ cordwainers vſe to tanne their lether, and ſell the ſame falſelie tanned, and alſo make ſhooes and bootes of ſuch lether not well tanned, and ſell them as deere as they will, to the great diſceite of the poore commons: It is accorded and aſſented, that no ſhoomaker nor cordwainer ſhall vſe the craft of tanning, nor tanner the craft of ſhoomaking, and he that dooth contrarie to this acte, ſhall forfeite to the king all his lether ſo tanned, and all his bootes and ſhooes ſo wrought, and ſhall be raunſomed at the kings pleaſure, notwithſtanding anie charter or patent made to the contrarie, which if there be anie, the king will that they be vtterlie adnulled and holden for none.

Cap. 13. Artificers. Laborers. Hunting.

Item for aſmuch, as diuers artificers, laborers and ſeruants, and gromes, keepe grehoundes and other dogges, and on the hollidaies when good chriſtian people be at church hearing the diuine

Grehound. Hound. Dogge. Firrets. Haies. Hares pipes.

time ſeruice, they go hunting in parkes, warens, and coningyerdes of lordes and others, to the great deſtruction of the ſame, and at the time vnder ſuch colour, they do make their aſſemblies conuentions & conſpiracies for to riſe and diſobeie their liegeance: It is ordained & aſſented, that no maner of artificer, laborer nor other lay man, which hath not landes or tenements to the value of xl. s. by yeare, nor no prieſt nor other clerke, if he be not auaunced to the value of x. li. by yeare, ſhall haue nor keepe from henceforth anie grehound, hound, nor other dogge for to hunt, nor they ſhall not vſe firrets, heies, nettes harepipes nor cordes, nor other engines for to take or deſtroy déere, hares, nor conies, nor other gentlemans game vpon paine of one yeares impriſonment, and that the iuſtices of peace haue power to enquire and ſhall enquire of the offenders in this behalfe, and puniſh them by the paine afore ſaid.

Cap. 14. Recogniſance. Eſchequer.

Item for aſmuch as diuers recogniſances and other bonds be now of late begun and made in the eſchequer of double, for the ſuretie of debts and fermes of our ſouereigne lord the king, otherwiſe then it is was wont to be doone heretofore, to the great diſeaſe of manie of the people: It is accorded and aſſented by our ſouereigne lord the king, and all the lordes of the parliament, at the requeſt of the commons, that no ſuch recogniſance nor other bond of the double be made nor taken in the eſchequer from this time forth. And that all ſuch recogniſances and other bonds, which be made at this preſent time, be vtterlie cancelled and adnulled. Prouided alwaies that the king haue ſufficient ſuretie of his dutie in the maner accuſtomed.

Cap. 15. Caſtels. Iayles.

Item it is ordained and aſſented, that the kings caſtels and iayles, which were wont to be ioined to the bodies of the counties, and be now ſeuered, ſhall be reioyned to the ſame counties.

Cap. 16. Protectiō.

Item becauſe that much people be delated as well in actions reall as in actions perſonall by protection with the clauſe of *Volumus*, becauſe that manie people, as well ſuch as be not able to be retained in warre as other by the teſtimoniall of the gouernors of marches, captaines of garriſons and other, do purches diuers protections, with *Clauſe de volumus*, and with *Clauſe Quia profecturus*. &c. after that a plée be commenced againſt them, to the intent to delay the ſame plea, more then for the kings ſeruice, where as ynough of other ſufficient (that be not impleaded) may be found of do the king ſeruice in ſuch caſe, and often do dwell in the countrie without going to their ſaid ſeruice to the great damage of the purſuants and diſturbance of common right. It is therefore ordained and aſſented, that no protection, with *Clauſe de profecturus* be allowed in anie plée, whereof the ſuite is commenced, before the date of the protection, if it be not in the viage that the king himſelfe goeth, or other viages roiall, or in the kings meſſages for buſines of the realme, but they that be impleaded ſhal make their atturneies for to anſwere for them in ſuch plées, or elſe they ſhall tarie them ſelfe if they will: howbeit it is not the intent of the making of this ſtatute, but that the protention with clauſe *Quia moratur*, be allowed in all caſes, as they haue bene before this time. And if anie tarie in the countrie, without going to their ſeruice for the which he is retained, ouer a conuenient time after that he hath anie protection, or repaire from the ſame ſeruice, if the chanceller be thereof duelie informed, he ſhall repeale ſuch protection, as it hath bene vſed before this time.

Cap. 17. Tenaunts.

Item becauſe that when tenaunts for terme of life, tenauntes in dower, or by ẏ law of England, or in taile after poſſibilitie of iſſue extinct, be impleded, they be often of the couin of the demaundants, that the tenements demaunded againſt them ſhall be recouered, and they will not pray in aide, nor vouch to warrantie them in the reuertion, but plead in chiefe ſuch a plea, whereby they know well the tenements ſhall be loſt, in diſheriſon of them in the reuertion: It is accorded and aſſented, that if anie ſuch tenaunt be impleded, & he in the reuertion come into the court, & praieth to be receiued to defend his right at ẏ day that the tenant pledeth to ẏ action or before, he ſhal be receiued to pleade in chiefe to the action, without taking any delay by voucher, aidepraier, nonage, or any other delay, ſo that after ſuch receite he ſhall haue no maner delay by protection, eſſoine of the kings ſeruice, common eſſoins, nor anie other delay, but that ẏ buſines be haſted in as much as it may be by the lawe, and that daies of grace be giuen by ẏ diſcretion of the iudges betweene the demaundant & him that is receiued in ſuch caſe, without giuing the common day in plea of land, if the demaundant will not aſſent, to the intent that ẏ demaundants be not too much delaied, becauſe they muſt pleade with two aduerſaries, & in the right of plées that be now depending in ſuch caſe, they in the reuertion ſhall be receiued in the maner as before is ſaid, at the next day that the parties haue in court, although the ſame parties haue pleaded in chiefe before this time. Prouided alwaies that they in the reuertion, which pray to be receiued (as before is ſaide) ſhall finde ſuretie of the iſſues of the tenements demaunded for the time that the ſame demaundants be delaied after the ſaid plea, determined betwéene the demaundants and tenauntes, if the iudgement paſſe for the demaundant againſt them in the reuertion aforeſaid, as well where the receite is counterpleaded, as where it is graunted.

Voucher. Aidepraier Delay.

Suretie.

Cap. 18. Lincolne.

Item becauſe that vpon the gréeuous complaint of the reuerend father in God the biſhop of Lincolne, and the deane and the chapter of the church of our ladie of Lincolne, made by their petition to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, and to the lordes in this preſent parliament. the maior and the bailiffes of the citie of Lincolne by commaundement of the king and the aſſent of the lordes were commaunded and charged by writte, to be before the king and his councell in the ſame parliament at a certaine day with ſufficient inſtruction and information of all the matter compriſed in the ſame petition with ſufficient power and authoritie vnder the common ſeale of the ſaide citie, for to anſwere for them, and the communaltie of the ſaide citie, vpon all things conteined in the ſame petition, and further for to do and receiue that that ſhall be ordeined by the king, and his councell in that behalfe, vpon a certeine paine limitted in the ſame writ, the tenour of which petition, conteining the greeuances done to the ſaide biſhop and chapter by the people of the citie of Lincolne, by colour of their fraunchiſe, was ſent to the ſame maior and bailiffes cloſed within the ſaide writ: and though the ſaide maior and bailiffes at the date conteined in the ſame writ came before the king and his councell in the parliament aforeſaide, yet they did not bring any ſufficient warrant for the communaltie of the ſaide citie, as they had in commandement by the ſaide writ, and vpon that our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aſſent of the prelates & other lordes in the ſame parliament being, by default of the maior, bailiffes, and commons aforeſaide, in that partie, hath proceeded and examined the ſaide petition and the greeuances therein conteined. And alſo becauſe that a common clamour hath bene, that manie of the kings lieges often haue ſuffered diuerſe iniuries in the ſaid citie, for cauſe that of freeholdes within the ſame citie, treſpaſſes, contracts & other things riſing within the ſame citie, triable by aſſiſe, iurie, or enqueſt hath bene tried by people of the ſame citie, and be ſo fauorable one to an other, that they doubt not to make falſe othes, & that becauſe ẏ they be incouraged, for as much as they haue not bene before this time conuict by forens, by colour of their fraunchiſe: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king, willing for the cauſes aforeſaid, to prouide a remedie, for the quietnes of the ſaid church, and full right to be done as well to the ſaid biſhop, deane, and chappiter, and their ſucceſſours, as to all other in time comming, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed in that behalfe, that in the aſſiſes, iuries, and all other inqueſts that ſhalbe taken betweene partie and partie, before the ſaid maior and bailiffes of the ſame citie for the time being, if anie of the parties feeleth them greeued of a falſe oth made by ſuch aſſiſe, iurie, or inqueſt, the attaint ſhall be graunted to him, and the recorde ſent into the kings bench, or into the common place. And alſo that the ſhiriffe enpanell the iurie of ſuch attaint of forreines of the ſaide countie, without ſending to the fraunchiſe of the ſaid citie, and that the iuſtices ſhall take the ſame iurie of the ſame forreines, not withſtanding anie fraunchiſe graunted to the ſame citie, or other vſage to the contrarie.

Iurie.

Othe.
Attaint.

Chap. 19
Salmonſewes.

Item where as it is conteined in the ſtatute of Weſtminſter ſeconde, that ſalmonſewes ſhall not be taken nor deſtroied by nets, nor by other ingines, at the mildammes, from the middes of Aprill till the Natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, vpon a certeine paine limitted in the ſame ſtatute: It is accorded and aſſented, that the ſaid ſtatute be fermelie holden and kept. Ioining to the ſame, that ſalmonſewes ſhall not be taken during the ſaide time, at mildammes nor in other places vpon the ſame paine. And that no fiſher nor garthemnan nor none other, of what eſtate or condition that he be, ſhal from henceforth put in the waters of Thamiſe, Humbre, Ouſe, Trent, nor no other waters of the realme by the ſaid time, nor in anie other time of the yere, anie nets called ſtalkers, nor other nets nor engins whatſoeuer they be, by the which the frie or the breede of the ſalmons lampreies or anie other fiſh mate in anie wiſe be taken or deſtroied vpon the paine aforeſaide. And alſo where as it is conteined in the ſame ſtatute, that all the waters, in the which ſalmons be taken within the realme, ſhall be put in defence as to the taking of ſalmons, from the Natiuitie of our Ladie vntill ſaint Martins daie: It is ordeined & aſſented, that the waters of Lonwire, Merſe, Ribbill, & all other waters in the countie of Lancaſter be put in defenſe, as to the taking of ſalmons, from Michaelmas daie to the Purification of our Ladie, and in no other time of the yere, for cauſe that ſalmons be not ſeaſonable in the ſaid waters in the time aforeſaid, & in the parties where ſuch riuers be, there ſhall be aſſigned and ſworne good and ſufficient conſeruators of this ſtatute, as it is ordeined in the ſaide ſtatute of Weſtminſter, and that they ſhall puniſh the offenders after the paine conteined in the ſame ſtatute, without anie fauour thereof to be ſhewed.

Garthman.

Salmon.
Lampreies.

Chap. 20
Pilgrimes.
Marchants.
Souldiers.

Item for certeine cauſes ſhewed in this parliament the king will and command by the aſſent of the lords in this parliament, that all pilgrimes & all other people, except notorious and knowne marchants, and alſo ſouldiours and men of armes that will paſſe by the ſea out of the realme, ſhal paſſe at the ports of Douer or Plimmouth and not elſe where, without eſpeciall licence of the king himſelfe, but they that will paſſe toward Irelande, ſhall paſſe at Liuerpole, Cheſter, Briſtowe, or elſe where, where ſhall pleaſe them.

Here beginneth an other ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the ſaide xiii. yeere of king Richard the ſecond.

Chap. 1.

OUr ſoueraigne lorde the king, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the mundaie next after the feaſt of ſaint Hillarie, the xiii. yere of his reigne, hearing the greeuous complaint of his commons in the ſame parliament of the outragious miſcheeues and domages, which haue happened to his ſaide realme, by the reaſon that treaſons, murders, and rapes of women be commonlie done and committed, and that the more, for as much as charters of pardon haue bene lightlie graunted in ſuch caſes: the ſaide commons praieng our ſoueraigne lorde the king that ſuch charters be not graunted, to whom the king hath anſwered, that he will ſaue his libertie and regalite, as his noble progenitors haue done heretofore, but for to norish the more quietneſſe and peace within his realme, of the aſſent of the great men and nobles, being in the ſame parliament hee hath graunted, that no charter of pardon from hence forth ſhall bee allowed before anie iuſticer for murder or for the death of a man ſlaine by a waite, aſſaulte, or malice prepenſed, treaſon,

Charters of pardon.

treaſon or rape of a woman, vnleſſe the ſame murder, death of the man ſlaine by a waite, aſſaulte, or malice prepenſed, treaſon, rape of the woman, be ſpecified in the ſame charter, and if a charter of the death of a man be alleadged before anie iuſtices, in which charter it is not ſpecified, that he of whoſe death anie ſuch is arrained, was murdered or ſlaine by a waite, aſſault, or malice prepenſed, the ſame iuſtices ſhall enquire by a good enqueſt of the viſne where the dead was ſlaine, if he were murdered or ſlaine by waite, aſſaulte, or malice prepenſed, and if they finde, that he was murdered or ſlaine by a waite, aſſaulte, or malice prepenſed, the charter ſhall be diſalowed, and further it ſhall be done as the lawe demaundeth. And if anie praie to the king for a charter of pardon for murder, death of a man ſlaine by a waite, aſſaulte, or malice prepenſed, treaſon, or rape of a woman, if the chamberlaine endorſe or cauſe to be endorſed ſuch bill, he ſhall ſet the name of him that praieth ſuch charter vpon the ſame bill, vpon paine of a M. markes, and if the vnderchamberlaine indorſe ſuch bill, he ſhall doe likewiſe, vpon paine of fiue C. markes, and that none other then the chamberlaine or vnderchamberlaine, indorſe nor doe to be indorſed anie ſuch bill, vpon paine of a M. markes, and that ſuch bill be ſent and directed to the keper of the priuie ſeale. And that no warrant of the priuie ſeale be made to haue ſuch charter, vnleſſe the keeper of the priuie ſeale haue ſuch bill indorſed or ſigned by the chamberlaine or vnderchamberlaine, as afore is ſaide. And that no charter of pardon, of treaſon nor of other felonie, paſſe the chauncerie without warrant of the priuie ſeale, but in caſe where the chaunceller maie graunt it of his office without ſpeaking thereof to the king. And if he, at whoſe praier anie charter of pardon for murder, death of man ſlaine by a waite, aſſaulte or malice prepenſed, treaſon or rape of a woman, be graunted, if he be an archbiſhop or duke, he ſhall paie to the king a M. li. and if he be biſhop or earle, he ſhall paie to the king a M markes, and if he be an abbat or prior, baren or barenet, he ſhall paie fiue C. marks, and if he be a clarke, bacheler or other of leſſe eſtate, of what ſo euer condition that he be, he ſhall paie to the king ii. C. markes, and haue one yeeres impriſonment.

Priuie ſeale.

Chap. 2.

Item where as the noble king Edwarde, graundfather of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter at the vtas of the Purification of our Ladie, the xxv. yere of his reigne did to be rehearſed the ſtatute made at Carleile in the time of king Edward, ſonne of king Henrie, touching the eſtate of the holie church of England, the ſaid graundfather of the king that now is, by the aſſent of the great men of his realme, being in the ſame parliament, holden the ſaid xxv. yeere, to the honour of God and of holie church, and of all his realme, did ordeine & ſtabliſh, that the free elections of archbiſhopricks, biſhopricks, and all other dignities and benefices electiue in England, ſhoulde hold from henceforth in the maner as they were granted by his progenitours, and by the anceſters of other lordes founders. And that all prelates and other people of holie church, which had aduowſons of anie benefices of the gift of the king or of his progenitours, or of other lordes and donours, ſhoulde freelie haue their collations and preſentments, and thereupon a certeine puniſhment was ordeined in the ſame ſtatute for them which accept anie benefice or dignitie contrarie to the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaid xxv. yere, as afore is ſaid, which ſtatute our ſoueraigne lorde the king hath done to be recited in this preſent parliament at the requeſt of his commons in the ſame parliament: The tenour whereof is ſuch as hereafter followeth. Where as late in the parliament of good memorie of Edward king of Englande, &c. rehearſing the whole ſtatute made the ſaide xxv. yeere, and then thus: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, of the aſſent of the great men of his realme, being in this preſent parliament, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all archbiſhopricks, biſhopricks and other dignities and benefices electiue, and all other benefices of the holie church, which ſhall beginne to be voide in deede the xxix. daie of Ianuarie, the xiii. yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that nowe is, or after, or which ſhall be voide in time to come within the realme of Englande, the ſaide ſtatute made the ſaide xxv. yeere ſhall be fermelie holden for euer and put in due execution from time to time in all maner points. And if any make any acceptation of anie benefice of holie church, contrarie to this ſtatute, and that duelie proued, and be beyonde the ſea, he ſhall abide exiled and baniſhed out of the realme for euer, his landes and tenements, goods and cattels forfeite to the king: and if he be within the realme, he ſhall be alſo exiled and baniſhed as afore is ſaid, and ſhall incurre the ſame forfeiture, & take his waie, ſo that he be out of the realme within vi. weekes next after ſuch acceptation. And if anie receiue anie ſuch perſon baniſhed comming from beyond the ſea, or being within the realme after the ſaide vi. weekes, knowing thereof, he ſhall be alſo exiled and baniſhed, and incurre ſuch forfeiture as afore is ſaide. And that their procuratours, notories, executours, and ſommonours haue the forfeiture and paine afore ſaide. Prouided neuertheleſſe that all they, to whom the biſhop of Rome, or his predeceſſours haue prouided anie archbiſhopricke, biſhopricke or other dignitie, or other benefices of holie church, of the patronage of people of holie church, becauſe of anie voidance before the ſaid xxix. daie of Ianuarie, and thereof were in corporall poſſeſſion before the ſame xxix. daie, ſhall haue and inioy the ſaide archbiſhopricks, biſhopricks, dignities and other benefices peaſiblie for their liues, notwithſtanding the ſtatutes and ordinances afore ſaide. And if the king ſende by letter or in other maner to ẏ court of Rome, at ẏ excitation of any perſon, or if anie other ſende or praie to the ſame courte, whereby anie thing is done contrarie to this ſtatute touching anie archbiſhopricke, biſhopricke, dignitie or other benefice of holie church within the ſaide realme, if he that maketh ſuch excitation or praier be a prelate of holie church, he ſhall paie to the king the valure of his temporalties of one yeere, and if he be a temporall lorde, he ſhall paie

Elections of biſhopricks Prelates.

to the king the value of his lands and poſſeſſions vnmoueable of one yeere. And it is the intent of this ſtatute, that of all dignities and benefices of holie church, which were voide in déede the ſaide xxix. daie of Ianuarie, which be giuen, or to whom it is prouided by the biſhop of Rome before the ſame xxix. daie, that they to whom ſuch giftes or prouiſions be made maie fréelie of ſuch giftes and prouiſions ſue execution without offence of this ſtatute. Prouided alwaies, that of no dignitie or benefice, which was full the ſaide xxix. daie of Ianuarie, no man becauſe of anie collation, gift, reſeruation and prouiſion, or other grace papall, not executed before the ſaide xxix. daie, ſhall not ſue thereof execution vpon the paines and forfetures conteined in this preſent ſtatute.

Chap. 3. Prouiſors. Prelate.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie man bring or ſende within the realme or the kings power anie ſummons, ſentence, or excommunication againſt anie perſon, of what condition that he be, for the cauſe of making motion, aſſent or execution of the ſaide ſtatute of prouiſors, he ſhall be taken, arreſted, and put in priſon, and forfet all his landes and tenements goods and cattels for euer. And moreouer incurre the paine of life and of member. And if anie prelate make execution of ſuch ſummons, ſentences or excommunications, that his temporalties be taken and abide in the kings hands till due redreſſe and correction be thereof made. And if anie perſon of leſſe eſtate then a prelate, of what condition that he be, make ſuch execution, he ſhall be taken, arreſted, and put in priſon and haue impriſonment, and make fine and raunſome by the diſcretion of the kings councell.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at Weſtminſter the xiiii. yeere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond

FOr the reliefe and increaſe of the common profit of the realme of Englande, and of the landes of Wales & Ireland, which hath bene in diuers maners greatlie hindered in times paſt, our ſoueraigne lord the king, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the morow of ſaint Martin, the xiiij. yéere of his reigne, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed of the aſſent of his ſaid parliament the things vnderwritten.

Chap. 1. Staple. Butter. Cheeſe.

FIrſt that the ſtaple be remoued from Caleis into Englande, ſo that it be in Englande the munday next after the feaſt of the Epiphanie at the furtheſt. And that it be holden in the places conteined in the ſtatutes of the ſtaple made in the xxvij. yere of the kings grandfather that now is, and in none other place. And that the ſaid ſtatute be firmelie and ſurelie holden and duelie executed in all points, with the additions vnderwritten, notwithſtanding anie declaration or ſtatute made hereafter to the contrarie, that is to ſaie, that euerie perſon alien, of what degrée or condition that he be, that bringeth anie marchandiſe into England, ſhall finde ſufficient ſureties before the cuſtomers in the port where the marchandiſe ſhall be brought, to buie other marchandiſe to the value of halfe the ſaide marchandiſes ſo brought at the leaſt, as wolles, lether, wolfelles, lead, tinne, butter, chéeſe clothes or other commodities of the land.

Chap. 2. Eſchange. Staple. Butter. Cheeſe.

Item that for euerie eſchange that ſhall be made by marchantes to the court of Rome or elſe where, that the ſaide marchantes be fermelie and ſurelie bounden in the chauncerie, to buie within thrée monethes after the ſaide eſchange made, marchandiſe of the ſtaple, as wolles, lether, wolfels, lead or tinne, butter or chéeſe, clothes or other commodities of the lande to the value of the ſumme ſo enchanged, vpon paine of forfeture of the ſame.

Chap. 3. Staple.

Item that in euerie port and place, where the ſtaple ſhall be, the maiors, conſtables, brokers, and all other officers and miniſters of the ſtaple ſhall bee ſworne firſt to the king and after to the ſtaple.

Chap. 4. Wolles. Staple. Denizen. Iuſtices of peace.

Item to kéepe the price of wolles the better, that no denizen of Englande, ſhall buie no wolles but of the owners of the ſhéepe and of the tythes, except in the ſtaple, And that no denizen regrate wolles nor other marchandiſes of the ſtaple priuilie nor apertlie, vpon payne to forfeite the value of the thing regrated. And that the iuſtices of peace in the countrie haue power to inquire, and ſhall inquire from time to time of ſuch Engliſhgratours and of the weightes of the ſtaple, and puniſh them by the payne aforeſayde. And that no Engliſh man buie anie woll of anie perſon, but for him ſelfe or for his owne vſe, as to ſell at the ſtaple, and for to make cloth.

Chap. 5. Denizen.

Item that no denizen bring wolles, lether, wolfelles, nor lead out of the realme of Englande to the parties beyonde the ſea, vpon payne of forfeture of the ſame, but onelie ſtraungers.

Chap. 6 Marchantes ſhips.

Item that all marchants of the realme of Englande ſhall freight in the ſaide realme the ſhips of the ſaide realme, and not ſtrange ſhips, ſo that the owners of the ſaid ſhips take reaſonable for the freight of the ſame.

Chap. 7. Tinne. Dertmouth.

Item that the paſſage of tinne out of the realme ſhall be at the port of Dertmouth, and in no place elſe.

Chap. 8. Eſchequer. Gauging.

Item that none of the kinges liege people be from henceforth diſtreined impeached moleſted nor greeued in the eſchequer nor elſe where, for nongauging of wines of Rine, nor for anie forfeture of the ſame for that cauſe, otherwiſe then hath bene done of olde times.

Chap 9. Marchants ſtrangers.

Item that marchants ſtrangers, reparing into the realme of Englande, ſhall be well and curteouſlie and rightfullie intreated and gouerned in the ſaide realme, to the intent that they ſhall haue the greater courage to repaire into the ſame.

Cap. 10.
Cuſtomer. Controler. Ships. Sercher. Weier. Patent.

Item that no cuſtomer nor controller haue anie ſhips of their owne nor medle of the freight of ſhips, and that to eſchewe as well the damage of our ſouereigne lorde the king of his cuſtomes, as the loſſe of the marchants reparing to the port as wel aliens as denizens, and that no cuſtomer, controller, ſercher, weier, or finder haue anie ſuch office for terme of life but onelie as long as ſhall pleaſe the king, notwithſtanding anie patent or graunt made to anie to the contrarie. And if anie ſuch patent or graunt for terme of life be made to anie of anie ſuch office in time paſt, the king will that it be vtterlie repealed and voide and of no force nor valure.

Chap. 11
Iuſtices of peace. Shiriffe.

Item that in euerie countie be aſſigned eight iuſtices of peace, as is conteined in the ſtatute of Caunterburie, ouer the lordes aſſigned in this parliament. And that the eſtretes of the ſaide iuſtices be doubled, and the one part deliuered by the ſaide iuſtices to the ſhiriffe, to leuie the monie thereof riſing, and thereof to paie to the iuſtices their wages by the hand of the ſayd ſhiriffe by indenture betwixt them thereof to bee made. And that the ſhiriffes haue allowance in their accompt in the eſchequer by the ſame indenture. And that no duke, earle, baron, nor barenet, albeit they be aſſigned iuſtices of the peace, and holde their ſeſſions with the other eight iuſtices, ſhall take anie wages for the ſaide office. And that the iuſtices put their names in the eſtretes together with the number of the daies of their ſeſſions, to the intent that the ſhiriffes may knowe, to whom to paie wages, and to whom not, and the barons of the eſchequer, to whom to allowe and to whom not, and that the ſeales be made for the ſeruauntes and deliuered in to the keeping of ſome good man of the countrie after the purport of the ſayde ſtatute of Caunterburie, which ſtatute with the modification of the ſame made at the laſt parliament, and the ſtatute of weightes and meaſures, and al other good ſtatutes and ordinances made heretofore and not repealed, ſhal be holden and kept, and put in due execution.

Barons del eſchequer.

Chap. 12
Grote of Scotland. Monie.

Item that the grote of the monie of Scotlande runne in the valure onelie of two pence Engliſh. And the halfe grote of Scotlande of a penie Engliſh. And the i. d. of Scotlande of an ob. Engliſh. And the ob. of Scotlande of a farthing Engliſh. And if the monie of Scotlande bee impeired, that the valure thereof bee abridged after the rate, and that commiſſions bee made through the realme to inquire of them that haue brought or ſent the monie of Englande into Scotlande, to make bullion or monie of Scotlande, in preiudice and damage of the king and his realme.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at Weſtminſter the xv. yeere of king Richard the ſecond.

IN the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the morowe of Alſoules, the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of king Richarde the ſeconde after the conqueſt, our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king by the aſſent of the ſaide parliament hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed certeine thinges in the forme following.

Chap. 1.

FIrſt that all the good ſtatutes and ordinances made before this time and not repealed be firmelie holden and kept.

Chap. 2.
Forcible entrie.

Item it is accorded and aſſented, that the ordinances and ſtatutes made and not repealed of them that make entries with ſtrong hande into landes and tenementes or other poſſeſſions, and them holde with force. And alſo of all thoſe that make inſurrections or great ridings, ryotes, routes, or aſſembles in diſturbance of the peace of the common lawe, or in affraie of the people ſhall bee holden and kept and fullie executed: Ioined to the ſame, that at all times, that ſuch forcible entries bee made, and complaint thereof commeth to the iuſtices of peace, or to anie of them, that the ſame iuſtices or iuſtice take ſufficient power of the countie, and goe to the place where ſuch forcible entrie with force is made: and if they finde anie that holdeth ſuch place forciblie after ſuch entrie made, they ſhall be taken and put in the next gaile, there to abide conuict by the recorde of the ſame iuſtices or iuſtice, till they haue made fine and raunſome to the king. And that all they of the countie, as well the ſhiriffe as other, ſhall attende to the iuſtices to goe and aſſiſt them to arreſt ſuch offenders, vpon paine of impriſonment. and to make fine to the king. And in the ſame maner it ſhall be done of them that make ſuch forcible entries in benefices or offices of holie church.

Chap. 3.
Admirall.

Item at the great and greeuous complaint made to our ſouereigne lorde the king in this preſent parliament, of that that the admiralls and their deputies doe encroche to them diuers iuriſdictions, fraunchiſes, and manie other profites perteining to our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, and to other lordes, cities and boroughes, other then they were wont or ought to haue of right to the great oppreſſion and impoueriſhment of all the commons of the lande, and hinderance and loſſe of the kinges profites, & of manie other lordes, cities and boroughes through the realme: It is declared, ordeined, and ſtabliſhed, that all maner of contractes, plées and quarelles, and all other thinges riſing within the bodies of the counties as well by lande as by water, and alſo of wrecke of the ſea, the admiralles courte ſhall in no wiſe haue coniſaunce, power nor iuriſdiction: but that all ſuch maner of contractes, plees, and quarels, and all other things riſing within the bodies of the counties, as well by lande as by water, as afore, and alſo wrecke of the ſea ſhall be tried, determined, diſcuſſed, and remedied by the lawes of the land, and not before nor by the admirall nor his lieutenant in no wiſe. Neuertheleſſe of the death of a man. and of maihem done in great ſhips being and lading in the mainſtreame of the great riuers, onelie bineath the bridges of the

Wrecke.

the ſame riuers nigh to the ſea, & in none other places of the ſame riuers, the admirall ſhall haue coniſance, and to arreſt the ſhippes in the greatflotes for the great voiages of the king and of the realme. Sauing alwaies to the king all manner forfeitures and profits thereof comming, and he ſhal haue alſo iuriſdiction vpon the ſaid flotes during the ſaid voiages only, ſauing alwaies to the lords cities and boroughes their liberties and franchiſes.

Cap. 4. Meaſure. London. Maiors Bailifes.

Item where as it is ordeined by diuers ſtatutes, that one meaſure of Corne, Wine, and Ale, ſhould be throughout the realme, and that viii. buſhels ſtriked make the quarter of corne. Neuertheleſſe becauſe that no peine is thereupon ordeined in the ſaid ſtatutes, diuers people of diuers cities, boroughes, townes, and markets, will not take neither buy in the ſaide cities, boroughes, townes, markets, ne in no other place, but after ix. buſhels for the quarter: and if they cannot buy in that manner, they arreſt it as forfeit, to the great dammages and oppreſſion of all the people, & manifeſtly againſt the ſtatutes aforeſaid: It is ordeined and aſſented, that the ſaid ſtatutes ſhalbe firmely kept & holden, as wel in the citie of London as in anie other place throughout the realm, & that as well by water as by land, notwithſtanding anie vſage or cuſtome in times paſt vſed to the contrarie. And that none from henceforth do buy in the citie of London, ne in no other place, no manner corne nor malt, but after viii. buſhels the quarter, according to the purport of the ſaide ſtatutes, vpon peine of forfeiture of all the corne or malt ſo bought, ſauing to the king the ſaid forfeiture, except franchiſes royall, to whom the king of his eſpeciall grace hath graunted the ſame forfeiture, & that as well the Maior & ſhirifes of London, as the Maiors & bailifes of other cities, boroughes, townes, & markets (if they do not thereof full & due execution) ſhall incurre like peine, as well at the ſuite of the king as of the partie, or anie other perſon that wil ſue for the king.

Cap. 5. Religious. Mortmaine. Churchyardes.

Item where as it is conteined in the ſtatute De religioſis, that no religious ne other, what ſo euer he be, do buy or ſell, or vnder colour of gift, or terme, or anie other maner of title, receite of anie man, or in anie maner by craft or engine of anie maner cauſe to be appropriate vnto him any lands or tenements vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame, whereby the ſaid lands & tenementes in anie maner might come to mortmaine. And if anie religious or anie other, come againſt the ſaid ſtatute by arte or engine in anie maner, that it be lawfull to the king, and to other lordes, in the ſaid lands and tenements to entre, as in the ſaid ſtatute doth more fully appeare. And now of late by ſubtil imagination and by art and engine ſome religious perſons, vicars, and other ſpirituall perſons, haue entred in diuers lands and tenements, which be adioyning to their churches, and of the ſame lands by ſufferance and aſſent of the tenants haue made churchyardes, and by bulles of the biſhop of Rome, haue dedicate and hallowed the ſame, and in them do make continually parochiall burying without licenſe of the king and of the chiefe lordes, therefore it is declared in this parliament, that it is manifeſtly within the compas of the ſaid ſtatute. And moreouer it is agreed and aſſented, that all they that be poſſeſſed by feoffement or in anie other way, to the vſe of religious perſons, or other ſpirituall perſons of lands and tenements, fees, auowſon, or anie maner poſſeſſions, to the intent to amortiſe them, whereof the ſaid religious & ſpirituall perſons take the profits, that betweene this and the feaſt of ſaint Michael next comming, they ſhall cauſe them to be amortiſed by the licence of the king and of the lords, or els that they ſhall ſel them and aliene them to ſome other vſe, betwene this and the ſaide feaſt, vpon peine to be forfeit to the king and to the lords according to the forme of the ſaid ſtatute of religious, as lands purchaſed by religious people. And that from henceforth no ſuch purchaſe be made ſo that ſuch religious or other ſpirituall perſons take thereof the profites, as afore is ſaide, vpon peine aforeſaid. And alſo that the ſame ſtatute extende and be kept of all landes, tenements, fees, auowſons, and other poſſeſſions purchaſed or to be purchaſed to the vſe of guildes or fraternities. And moreouer it is aſſented, for as much as the Maiors, bailifes, and commons of cities, boroughes, and other townes that hath a perpetual commonaltie and others, which haue offices perpetuall, be as perpetuall as people of religion, that from henceforth they ſhall not purchaſe to them and to their commons or office, vpon the peine conteined in the ſtatute De religioſis. And alſo of that that others be poſſeſſed, or hereafter ſhall purchaſe to their vſe: and they thereof take the profites, it ſhall be done in like maner as afore is ſaid of people of religion.

Guildes. Fraternities. Comminaltie.

Chap. 6. Appropriation. Vicar.

Item becauſe that diuers dammages and diſeaſes often times haue happened and daily happen to the parrochians of diuers places by the appropriation of benefices of the ſame places: It is agreed & aſſented, that in euery licence from henceforth to be made in the chancerie of appropriation of anie pariſh church, it ſhall be expreſly conteined and compriſed, that the dioceſan of the place, vpon the appropriation of ſuch churches, ſhall ordeine according to the valure of ſuch churches, a conuenient ſumme of money to be paid and diſtributed yerely of the fruites and profits of the ſame churches, by thoſe that ſhall haue the ſaid churches in proper vſe and by their ſucceſſors to the poore parochians of the ſaid churches, in aide of their liuing and ſuſtenance for euer, and alſo that the vicare be well and ſufficiently endowed.

Chap. 7. Scotland. Armor. Vitailes.

Item where as it is ordeined by the ſtatute made the vii. yere of our ſoueraigne lord the king, that from thenceforth no perſon alien or denizen, of what eſtate or condition that he be, ſhall take or carrie, or cauſe to be taken or carried by land or by ſea out of the realm of England, to any parties of Scotland priuily or apertly, anie maner of armor, corne, malte or other vitaile, or anie other refreſhing, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame vitailes, armors, and other things aforeſaide, together with the ſhippes, veſſels, cartes, or horſes that beare or carrie them, or elſe the verie valour of them, whereupon our ſoueraigne lord the king, at the requeſt of the commons, and by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords, hath declared in this parliament, the ſaide ſtatute in ſuch maner, that it was not his intent at the making of the ſaide ſtatute, ne yet is, that they that haue carried or taken, or from hencefoorth ſhall take or carrie vitailes or merchandiſes to the towne of Berwike vpon Twede, which is the kings towne, and of his ligeance, ſhall incurre that paine of the ſaide ſtatute, ne ſhall not be bound to pay cuſtomes and ſubſidies graunted to our ſoueraigne lorde the king of merchandiſes that be or ſhall be carried out of the realme. Prouided alway, that they that take anie cloth, vitailes, or other merchandiſes out of the ſaid towne of Berwike, to anie parties of the kings friendes, ſhall paie the ſubſidies, cuſtomes, and other dueties thereof due to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and if they do carrie to anie parties of the kings enimies, they ſhall incurre the peine of the ſaid ſtatute.

Barwike.

Chap. 8.
Tinne.
Dartmoth
Merchāts
Caleys.

Item where as it was ordeined at the laſt parliament, that the paſſage of tinne out of the realme ſhould be at the port of Dartmouth, and no place elſe: It is agréede, that the ſaid ordinance be adnulled, and that betwéene this and the feaſt of ſaint John Baptiſt next comming, all merchants denizens and aliens ſhall be at large, to lade tinne in ſhips and other veſſels, to carrie out of the realme in what hauen they will chooſe within the realme, and to what partie it pleaſe them. And after the ſaid feaſt they ſhall repaire to Caleys for the time that the reſort of woll ſhall be there, paying alwaie the cuſtomes, ſubſidies and deuoyers thereof due before the paſſage of the ſaide tynne.

Chap. 9.
Staple.
Recogniſance.
Maior del ſtaple.

Item whereas it is conteined in the ſtatute of the ſtaple, to the intent that the contracts made within the ſtaple ſhould be the better kept, ⁊ the paiments readely made, that euerie Maior of the ſtaple haue power to take recogniſance of dettes, that anie man will make before him in the preſence of the conſtables of the ſtaple or one of them. And that in euerie of the ſaide ſtaples be one ſeale ordeined to remaine in the cuſtodie of the ſaid Maior, vnder the ſeales of the ſaid conſtables: it is agréede ⁊ aſſented that the ſaid ſtatute be firmly kept ⁊ holden. And that no Maior of the ſtaple take or receiue anie recogniſance of dette contrarie to the forme of the ſaid ſtatute, vpon peine to pay to the king the moitie of the ſumme recogniſed before him.

Cap. 10.
Clothes of Gylford.
Fullar.

Item at the compleint of the commons made in the parliament, becauſe that of old times diuers clothes were made in the towne of Gilford, ⁊ other places within the counties of Surrey, Suſſex, and South, called clothes of Gylford, which were of good making ⁊ of good value, ⁊ did beare a great name. And now becauſe that fullers ⁊ other of the ſame countrey, do vſe to buy the clothes of the ſaid countreys before that they be fulled ⁊ performed, ⁊ in making, for couetouſnes to haue the ſaid clothes of greater meaſure ouer the common aſſiſe that late was vſed, doe drawe the clothes more longer ⁊ more large than they were wont or ought to be, to the great impairing of the ſaid clothes, ⁊ great diſceit of the people. For to eſchewe ſuch dammages ⁊ diſceites in time to come, it is agréed and aſſented, that from hencefoorth no fuller nor other perſon whatſoeuer he be, ſhal buy within the ſaid townes ⁊ counties any cloth, before the ſame cloth be fulled ⁊ fully performed in his nature, ⁊ alſo ſealed vnder ẏ ſeal therto ordeined, vpon pein of forfeiture of ẏ ſame.

Cap. 11.
Gyrdlers.
Charters.

Item it is agréed ⁊ aſſented, that al the gyrdlers of the realme, that worke gyrdles garniſhed with white mettal, may worke vſe and continue their ſaid craft, that is to ſaie, to garniſh the gyrdels with white mettal, as of olde times it hath béene vſed, notwithſtanding anie charters or patents made or graunted to the contrarie. And if anie charters or patents be made to the contrary, that they ſhall be voide and of no force.

Cap. 12.
Appearāce
Chancellor

Item at the gréeuous compleint of the commons made in the parliament of that that diuers of the kings ſubiects be cauſed to come before the counſailes of diuers lordes, ⁊ ladies, to anſwere for their frée hold, and for diuers other things, real and perſonall, that ought to be ordered by the lawe of the land, contrarie to the eſtate and right of our ſoueraigne lord the king ⁊ of his crowne and in diminiſhing of the common lawe: It is agréede and aſſented, that from hencefoorth none of the kings ſubiectes be compelled, neither by no way conſtrained to come ne to appeare before the councell of anie lorde or ladie, to anſwere for his fréehold, ne for anie thing touching his fréeholde, nor for any other thing reall nor perſonall, that belongeth to the lawe of the land in anie manner. And if anie find them ſelfe gréeued in time to come contrary to this ordinance and agréement, he may compleine to the Chancellor for the time being.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at Winton the xvi. yere of King Richard the ſecond.

OUR ſoueraigne lord the king Richard the ſecond, after the conqueſt, at his parliament holden at Wincheſter in the vtas of S. Hillary, the xvi. yere of his reigne, hath ordeined ⁊ ſtabliſhed by the aſſent of his ſaid parliament, certein things in the forme following.

Chap. 1.
Merchāts

FIrſt where as by the ſtatute at Yorke the ix. yere of the reigne of king Edwarde grandfather of our ſoueraigne lord the king that nowe is, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all merchants aliens and denizens, and all other and euerie of them of what condition that they be, which will buy or ſell corne, wines auoyr de poys, fleſh, fiſh, and all other liuinges and vitailes, clothes, wolles, wares, merchandiſes, and all other things vendable, from whence ſoeuer they come by forreins or by denizens, to what place that it be, be it in citie, borough, towne, port of the ſea, faire, market, or other place within the ſame realme, within franchiſe ⁊ without, may fréely ⁊ without diſturbance ſell ẏ ſame to whom them pleaſe, as wel to forreines as to denizens, except ẏ enemies of the king and of his realme, and after by an other ſtatute made the xxv. yeere of the ſaide grandfather, it was ordeined and accorded that the ſaide ſtatute made the ſaide ix. yeere, ſhoulde be holden, kept, and mainteined in all points. And moreouer that euerie marchant and other, of what condition that he be, as well alien as denizen that bringeth wines, fleſh, fiſh, or other maner of vittailes, clothes, felles, or auoir de pois, or other wares or marchandiſes to the citie of London or other cities, boroughes, and good townes of Englande, or port of the ſea, may freelie and without challenge or impeachment of anie, ſell them in groſſe or retaile or by parcels at his pleaſure, to any people that will buie them notwithſtanding anie fraunchiſe, graunt, or cuſtome vſed, or anie other maner of thing made to the contrarie, and that without diſturbance or impediment of anie, vpon certeine paines conteined in ẏ foreſaid ſtatutes. And afterward in the xi. yere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king it was alſo ordeined & ſtabliſhed, by the ſtatutes made the ſame yere, that theſe two ſtatutes aforeſaid ſhould be holden, kept, mainteined, & fullie executed in all pointes and articles of the ſame, notwithſtanding any ſtatute ordinance charter letter patent fraunchiſe proclamation commandement vſage alowance or iudgement made or vſed to the contrary, as in the ſaid ſtatutes is more fullie conteined: Neuertheles forasmuch as it ſeemeth to our ſouereigne lord the king, that the ſaid ſtatutes, if they ſhall be fullie holden & executed, ſhall extend to the great hinderance & damage as wel of the ſaid citie of London, as of other cities, boroughes, & townes of the realme, it is ordeined & aſſented, that no marchant ſtranger ſhall alien, ſell at retaile, nor buie, nor marchandie within the realme with an other ſtrange marchant alien, to ſell againe, nor that no ſtranger marchant alien ſhall ſell to retaile within the ſame realme, nor ſhall not put to ſell no maner of wares nor marchandiſes, except liuings & vitailes, & alſo that all aliens ſhall ſell wines by whole veſſels, and ſpicerie by whole veſſels, and bales, and in no other maner. And that no maner of ſpicerie, after that it be brought into the realme, ſhal be brought out of the ſame realme by alien nor by denizen, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame. And moreouer the king will that the ſaide ſtatutes in all articles and points ſhall be fermelie holden and kept.

Vitailes. London.

Aliens.

Wines. Spicery. Deniſen.

Chap. 2. Apperance. Bonde.

Item where as at the laſt parliament it was accorded & aſſented, that none of the kings liege people from henceforth ſhould be bound compelled nor conſtrained by no meanes, to come nor to appeare before anie lordes or ladies councell, there to anſwere of his freeholde, nor of thing which touch freehold, nor of none other thing reall nor perſonall, which belongeth to the law of the lande in anie wiſe, as by the ſtatute thereof made more fullie appeareth, it is accorded and aſſented that the ſaid ſtatute ſhall be firmelie holden and kept, and if anie lorde or ladie, or other of the kings liege people, do to the contrarie, they ſhall incurre the paine of xx.li. to the king.

Chap. 3. Weights & meaſures. Clarke of the market

Item it is ordeined and aſſented, that all the weights and meaſures through the realme ſhalbe according to the ſtandard of the eſchequer, after the forme of the ſtatutes therof made: And alſo the king will, that the clarke of the market ſhall haue all his meaſures and weights readie according to the ſtandard of the eſchequer, & ſignes & markes of the ſigne of the eſchequer to that ordeined, & the ſame weights & meaſures ſo ſigned and marked, to carie and bring with him at all times that he ſhall make the aſſaie of weights and meaſures in anie part within the realme: and that he nor none other of the kinges liege people ſhall vſe none other meaſure nor weight, vpon the paines conteined in the ſtatutes thereof made before this time.

Chap. 4. Liuerie of companie. Iuſtices of peace.

Item it is accorded and aſſented, that no yoman, nor no other of lower eſtate then an eſquier, from henceforth ſhall not vſe nor beare no liuerie, called liuerie of companie, of anie lorde within the realme, if he be not meintall and familiar continuallie dwelling in the houſe of his ſaide lorde, and that the iuſtices of peace ſhall haue power to inquire of them, which do the contrarie, and them to puniſh according to their diſcretion.

Chap. 5. Preſentment.

Item where as ẏ commons of ẏ realme in this preſent parliament haue ſhewed to our redouted ſouereigne lord the king, greeuouſlie compleining, that for as much as the ſaid king and al his liege people ought of right & of old time were wont to ſue in ẏ kings court, to recouer their preſentmentes to churches, prebendes, and other benefices of holie church, to the which they haue right to preſent, the coniſance of plee of which preſentment belongeth onelie to the kings court of the olde right of his crowne vſed in the time of his progenitors kings of Englande. And when iudgement ſhall be giuen in the ſame court vpon ſuch a plee, and preſentment, the archbiſhops, biſhops & other ſpirituall perſons which haue inſtitution of ſuch benefices within their iuriſdictions, be bound and haue made execution of ſuch iudgementes by kings commandementes of all the time aforeſaide, without interruption for an other laie perſon may not make ſuch execution, and alſo be bound of right to make execution of manie other of the kings commandements, of which right the crowne of England hath bene peaſiblie ſeaſed, as wel in the time of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king that nowe is, as in ẏ time of all his progenitors til this daie. But now of late diuers proceſſes be made by the biſhop of Rome, and cenſures of excommunication vpon certeine biſhops of England, becauſe that they haue made execution of ſuch commandementes, to the open diſheriſon of the ſaide crowne, and diſtruction of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, his law & all his realme, if remedie be not prouided. And alſo it is ſaid, & a common clamor made, that the biſhop of Rome hath ordeined and purpoſed to tranſlate ſome prelats of the ſame realme, & ſome out of the realme, & ſome out of one biſhopricke into an other within the ſame realme without the kinges aſſent & knowledge, and without the aſſent of the prelats, which ſo ſhal be tranſlate, which prelats be much profitable and neceſſarie to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king & to al his realme: by which tranſlations (if they were

Biſhop of Rome.

ſuffred) the ſtatutes ſhould be defeted & deſtroied, & his ſaid liege perſons of his councell without his aſſent, and againſt his will, withdrawne & gotten out of his realme, & the ſubſtance & treaſure of the realme ſhalbe borne awaie, & ſo the realme deſtitute as well of counſell as of ſubſtance, to the finall deſtruction of the ſame realme. And ſo the crowne of Englande, which hath bene ſo free at all times, that it hath bene in ſubiection to no realme, but immediatly ſubiect to God & to none other in all things touching ẏ regalie of the ſame crowne, ſhould be ſubmitted to ẏ biſhop of Rome, and the lawes & ſtatutes of the realme by him defeted & deſtroied at his will, in perpetual deſtruction of the king our ſouereigne lord, his crowne & his regalie, and of all his realme, which God defende. And moreouer the commons aforeſaide ſaie, that the ſaid thinges ſo attempted be clerelie againſt the kings crowne & his regalie, uſed & approued of the time of all his progenitors, wherefore they & all the liege commons of the ſame realme wil be with our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king and his ſaide crowne & his regalie in the caſes aforeſaid, and in all other caſes attempted againſt him his crowne & his regalie in all points to liue and to die. And moreouer they praie the king & him require by way of iuſtice, that he would examine all the lords in the parliament as well ſpiritual as temporall ſeuerally, & all the ſtates of the parliament, how they thinke of the caſes aforeſaid, which be ſo openlie againſt the kings crowne, and in derogation of his regalie, and howe they will be in the ſame caſes with our ſouereigne lorde the king, in upholding the rights of his ſaide crowne and regalie, whereupon the lordes temporall ſo demanded, haue anſwered euerie one by him ſelfe, that the caſes aforeſaide be clerelie in derogation of the kings crowne and of his regalie, as it is well knowne, and hath bene of a long time knowne, and that they will be with the ſame crowne & regalie in theſe caſes ſpecially & in all other caſes which ſhalbe attempted againſt the ſame crowne & regalie in all points with all their power. And moreouer it was demanded of the lords ſpirituall there being, and of the procurators of other being abſent, their aduiſe & will in all theſe caſes: which lords, that is to ſaie, the archbiſhops, biſhops, and other prelates being in the parliament ſeuerallie examined, making proteſtations, that it is not their minde to denie nor affirme that the biſhop of Rome maie not excommunicate biſhops, nor that hee maie make tranſlations of prelates after the lawe of holie church, anſwered and ſaide that if anie executions of proceſſes made in the kings court (as before) be made by anie, and cenſures of excommunication to be made againſt anie biſhop of England, or anie other of the kings liege people, for that that they haue made execution of ſuch commandementes. And that if anie executions of ſuch tranſlations be made of anie prelates of the ſame realme, which prelates be verie profitable and neceſſarie to our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king and to his ſaide realme, or that the ſage people of his councell without his aſſent and againſt his will be withdrawen and eloined out of the realme, ſo that the ſubſtance and treaſure of the realme maie be deſtroied, that the ſame is againſt the king and his crowne, as it is conteined in the petition before named. And likewiſe the ſame procurators euerie one by him ſelfe examined upon the ſaide matters, hath anſwered and ſaide in name, and for their lordes, as the ſaid biſhops haue ſaide and anſwered, and that the ſaide lordes ſpirituall will and ought to bee with the king in theſe caſes lawfully in mainteining of his crowne, & in al other caſes touching his crowne and his regalie, as they be bound by their liegeance. Whereupon our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, by the aſſent aforeſaid, and at the praier of his ſaide commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie purchaſe or purſue, or doe to be purchaſed or purſued in the court of Rome, or elſe where anie ſuch tranſlations, proceſſes, and ſentences of excommunications, bulles, inſtrumentes, or anie other things, which touch the king, againſt him, his crowne and his regalie or his realme, as is aforeſaide, and they which bring within the realme or them receiue, or make thereof notification or anie other execution within the ſame realme or without, that they, their notaries, procurators, mainteinors, abbettors, fautors and counſellers ſhall be put out of the kings protection, and their lands and tenements, goods and cattels forfeit to the king, and that they be attached by their bodies, if they maie be founde, and brought before the king and his councell, there to anſwere to the caſes aforeſaide, or that proceſſe be made againſt them by Premunire facias in maner as it is ordeined in other ſtatutes of prouiſors, and other which doe ſue in anie other courte in derogation of the regalie of our ſouereigne lorde the king.

Prelates.

Premunire facias.

Chap. 6.

Charter of pardon.

Chamberlaine.

Item where as in an article of a ſtatute made in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the munday next after the feaſt of ſaint Hillarie, the xiij. yeere of the king that nowe is, it was ordeined and granted, that no charter of pardon then ſhoulde be allowed before anie iuſtices for murder, death of man ſlaine by a waite, aſſaulte or malice prepenſed, treaſon, or rape of woman if it were not ſpecified in the ſame charter: And if anie charter of the death of man were alledged before any iuſtices, in which charter was not ſpecified, that he of whoſe death any ſuch was arraigned, was murdered or ſlaine by a waite, aſſault, or malice prepenſed, the iuſtices ſhall inquire by a good enqueſt of the viſne where the dead perſon was ſlaine, if he were murdred or ſlaine by a wait, aſſault, or malice prepenſed: and if they finde, that he was murdered or ſlaine by a waite, aſſaulte, or malice prepenſed, the charter ſhall be diſalowed, and moreouer doe as the lawe ſhall require: Which things our ſouereigne lord the king wil & grant, that they ſhalbe fermely holden & kept. And moreouer by ẏ aſſent of the lords in this preſent parliament, & at the praiers of his commons hath ordeined & granted that the remnant of the ſaid article ſhalbe whollie out, repealed & adnulled, that is to ſay, if any pray to the king for a charter of pardon for murder, death of man ſlaine by a waite, aſſault or malice prepenſed, or rape of a woman, if the chamberlaine indorce or do to be indorced ſuch bill, he put the name of him that prayeth for ſuch a charter vpon the ſame bill vpon peine of a M. markes, & if yͤ vnderchamberlaine indorſe ſuch bil, he ſhal do likewiſe, vpon peine of CCCCC marke. And that none other, but the chamberlaine or the vnderchamberlaine, ſhall indorce or doe to be indorſed anie ſuch bill, vpon peine of a M. markes. And that no warrant of priuie ſeale ſhall be made to haue a charter, except that the keper of the priuie ſeale haue ſuch bill indorſed or ſigned by the chamberlaine or vnderchamberlaine as afore. And that no charter of pardon of treaſon or of other felonie ſhall paſſe the chauncerie without warrant of priuie ſeale, but in the caſe where the chauncellor may that graunt of his office, without ſpeaking thereof to the king. And that he, at whoſe prayer anie charter of pardon for murder, death of man ſlaine by a waite, aſſault, or malice prepenſed, treaſon, or rape of a woman ſhall be granted, if he were an archbiſhop or a duke, he ſhould pay to the king M. li. if he were a biſhop or an earle, he ſhould pay to yͤ king a M. marks, and if he were an abbot, prior, baron or baronet, he ſhould pay to the king CCCCC. markes, & if he were a clerke, bacheler, or other of leſſe eſtate, of what condition that he be, he ſhall pay to the king CC. markes, and ſhall haue a yéeres impriſonment, becauſe that the ſaide commons of the realme ſithens haue perceiued great gréeuance of the ordinance aforeſaid, for as much as manie people for malice haue indyted diuerſe perſons for murder, death of a man ſlaine by a waite, aſſault, & malice prepenſed, and treaſon, where of trueth there was no ſuch cauſe, to the entent that no man ſhould be bold to praie to the king our ſoueraigne lord for ſuch charter.

Priuie ſeale.
Chancellor

Here beginneth the Statutes made at Weſtminſter the xvii. yeere of the reigne of King Richard the ſecond.

These be the things ordeined and ſtabliſhed by our ſoueraigne lorde the king, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xv. daie of ſaint Hillarie, the xvii. yéere of his reigne, by the aſſent of the ſaid parliament, which he will and commaund, that they ſhall be firmely holden and kept after the purport of the ſame.

Chap. 1.
Halfepenie
Farthing.
Money.

First where it was ordeined by the noble king Edwarde, graundfather to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, the tenth yéere of his reigne, that no ſtarling halfepenie nor farthing ſhall be molten for veſſell, nor other thing thereof to be made by the goldſmith nor other, vpon peine of forfeiture of the money ſo molten, and impriſonment of the founder, til he haue yelden to the king the halfe of that that he hath ſo molten: notwithſtanding anie charter or franchiſe graunted or vſed to the contrarie: It is accorded and aſſented, that the ſaid ordinance ſhall be firmely holden & kept. And moreouer it is ordeined and aſſented, that no grote nor halfegrote ſhall be molten by no man to make veſſell or other thing thereof, vpon the ſame peine. And that no gold nor ſiluer of Scotland, nor of other lands beyond the ſea, ſhall renne in no maner of paiment within the realme of England but ſhall be brought to the bullyon, there to be molten in the coyne of Englande, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame, and of impriſonment, fine, and raunſome of him which doeth contrarie. And that no man ſhall bring nor ſend anie Engliſh money into Scotland for to change the ſame in money, or for Scottiſh money, vpon the peine next aforeſaid.

Grote.
Golde.
Siluer.
Scotland.

Chap. 2.
Clothes.
Carſeys.

Item that euerie man of the realme may make and put to ſale & ſell clothes, as well kerſeies as other, of ſuch length and breadth as him pleaſe, paying the aulnage, ſubſidie & other deuoyers, that is to ſay, of euerie peece of cloth after the rate: notwithſtanding anie ſtatute ordinance, proclamation, reſtraint, or defence made to the contrarie. And that none ſhall ſell nor put to ſale anie clothes before that they be meaſured by the kings aulneger, and ſealed with the ſeale to that ordeined, vpon the peines conteined in the ſtatutes thereof made, and that no man ſhall put, meddle, cauſe, nor mak other diſceit in the clothes of kerſeies, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame.

Aulneger.

Cap. 3.
Single
Worſtede.
Caleys.

Item that the marchants and workers of clothes, called ſingle worſted, may bring boltes of ſingle worſted to what parties that them pleaſeth (except to the kings enimies) paying the cuſtomes and ſubſidies thereof due, without paying the deuoyers of Caleys: notwithſtanding anie ſtatute, ordinance, proclamation, inhibition, commaundements, or charters, liberties, vſages or priuileges, graunted or to be graunted to the burgeſes of Caleys, or to the marchants of the ſtaple of Caleys, or to anie other made or to be made to the contrarie: And that the obligations and ſureties taken before this time for the deuoyers of Caleys ſhall be reſtored and deliuered. Prouided always, that vnder the colour of the ſaide boltes of ſingle worſted, they ſhall bring no double worſteds, nor halfe double, nor worſteds ray nor motley, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame.

Cap. 4.
Malt.
London.

Item that the malt which ſhall be made in the counties of Huntingdon, Cantbrige, Northhampton, and Bedford, which ſhall be ſold and brought to the citie of London, to vitaile the kings houſholde and other lordes houſholdes and gentiles there dwelling and repairing. And alſo for ſuſtenance of all the people of the ſaide citie, ſhall be well and couenably ſifted, incleanſed, and purified before the ſale of the ſame, from duſt and all other filth, ſo that the buyers may haue viii. buſhels of cleane malt for the quarter. And that the Maiors, bailifes, and wardens of townes & places where ſuch malt ſhall be ſold, ſhall haue power at euerie mans ſuite that will complaine to ſée and ſearch the ſaid malt. And if default be found thereof, to make due redreſſe.

Maiors.
Bailifes.
Wardeins

Chap. 5.
Sercher.
Gaugeor.
Aulneger.
Collector.
Controller

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no ſercher, gaugeor of Wines, aulnegeour, fynder, nor wayer of Wolles or anie other marchaundizes, collector of anie cuſtomes and ſubſidies, or controllers ſhal haue eſtate in his office for terme of life or of yeeres: but that the ſaide offices ſhall remaine in the kinges handes vnder the gouernance of the treaſurer for the time being, with the aſſent of the councell when néede is. And if anie charters or letters patentes be made to the contrarie, they ſhall be clerely adnulled, void, and of none effect.

Cap. 6.
Suggeſtiõ.
Chancellor.

Item for as much as people be compelled to come before the kings councell, or in the chauncerie by writtes grounded vpon vntrue ſuggeſtions, that the Chauncellor for the time being maintenant after that ſuch ſuggeſtions be duely founde and proued vntrue, ſhall haue power to ordeine and awarde dammages after his diſcretion, to him which is ſo trauailed vnduely as afore is ſaide.

Cap. 7.
Corne.

Item the king at the requeſt of the commons to him made in this preſent parliament, hath graunted licence to all his liege people of his realme of Englande to ſhip and carrie corne out of the ſaid realme, to what parties that pleaſeth them, except to his enemies, paying the ſubſidies & deuoiers thereof due: notwithſtanding anie ordinance proclamation or anie defence made before this time to the contrarie: Neuertheleſſe he wil, that his councel may reſtraine the ſaid paſſage when they ſhall thinke beſt for the profit of the realme.

Chap. 8.
Villaines.
Riot.
Rumor.
Aſſemblies
Shirifes.

Item where as at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the tenth yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, for as much as villaines, & other offenders of late haue riſen by aſſemblies and outragious number in diuers parties of the realme againſt the kings dignitie and his crowne, and the lawes of his lande: It was ſtraitly defended by the king to all manner of people, that none from henceforth ſhould make or begin againe ſuch ryot or rumor, nor other like. And if anie man did, and that duely proued, he ſhould be taken as a traitor to the king and his realme. Neuertheleſſe a greeuous complaint was made to our ſoueraigne lord the king in this preſent parliament, that diuerſe people, not hauing conſideration to the ſaid defence, as well in the counties of Cheſter, Lancaſter, and elſe where in England, haue made ſuch aſſemblies in outragious number, to accompliſh their malice, againſt the kings peace, his crowne, his dignitie, and the lawes of his land: Wherefore our ſoueraigne lorde the king in this preſent parliament hath defended to all the liege people, as well lordes as other, of what ſo euer eſtate that they be, that none ſhall make ſuch aſſemblies, riot, or rumor againſt the peace in no wiſe: And if anie ſuch aſſemblie be begonne, as ſoone as the ſhirifes and other the kings miniſters, may thereof haue knowledge, they with the ſtrength of the countie and countrey, where ſuch caſe ſhall happen, ſhall ſet diſturbance againſt ſuch malice with all their power, and ſhall take ſuch offenders, and them put in priſon till due execution of the lawe be of them made. And that all lordes and other liege people of the realme, ſhall be attending with all their ſtrength and power to the ſhirifes and miniſters aforeſaid.

Chap. 9.
Salmon ſewes.
Fiſher.
Garthmã.
Nettes.
Lampraies
Conſeruators.
Iuſtices of peace.
Weares

Item where it is conteined in the ſtatute of Weſtminſter ſecond, that ſalmon ſewes ſhal not be taken nor deſtroyed by nettes nor by other engins at the mill ſtankes from the middes of Aprill til the natiuitie of ſaint Iohn the Baptiſt, vpon a certeine peine limitted in the ſame ſtatute: And where as by a ſtatute made the xiii. yéere of the king that now is, it was ordeined, that the ſaide ſtatute of Weſtminſter ſeconde ſhould be firmely holden and kept, ioyning to the ſame, that ſalmon ſewes ſhould not be taken at the milles ſtankes nor elſewhere, vpon the ſame peine. And that no fiſher nor garthman nor none other, of what eſtate or condition that he were ſhoulde not put from henceforth in the waters of Thamys, Humbre, Ouſe, Trent, nor none other water of the realme, by the ſaid time, nor by none other time of the yéere, anie nettes called ſtalkers nor other nettes nor ingines, whereby the frye or broode of ſalmons, lampreys, or of anie other fiſh may in any wiſe be taken or deſtroyed vpon the peine aforeſaid: And alſo it was rehearſed in the ſaid ſtatute, made the ſaid xiii. yéere, that where it is conteined in the ſame ſtatute of Weſtminſter, that all the waters, in which ſalmons be taken in the realme, ſhall be put in defence as to the taking of ſalmons from the day of the Natiuitie of our Lady till ſaint Martins day. It was ordeined and aſſented in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid xiii. yéere, that the waters of Lone, Wyre, Merſee, Rybbill, and all other waters in the countie of Lancaſter, ſhould be put in defence as to the taking of ſalmons from the day of ſaint Michael till the day of the Purification of our Lady, and in none other time of the yéere, becauſe that ſalmons be ſeaſonable in the ſaid waters by the time aforeſaid: And that in the parties where ſuch riuers be, good and ſufficient conſeruators of the ſaid ſtatute, made the ſaid xiii. yéere, ſhould be aſſigned & ſworne, as it was ordeined in the ſtatute of Weſtminſter. And that they ſhould puniſh the offenders, vpon the peine conteined in the ſame ſtatute of Weſtminſter, without making anie fauour thereof: which ſtatutes haue not béen hitherto duly executed for default of good conſeruators, as our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king hath perceiued by complaint to him made in this preſent parliament: wherefore it is accorded & aſſented, that the Iuſtices of the peace in all the counties of England, ſhall be conſeruators of the ſaid ſtatutes in the counties where they be iuſtices: And that they and euery of them at all times when they may attend, ſhall ſuruey the offences & defaults attempted againſt the ſtatutes aforeſaid. And alſo ſhal ſuruey & ſearch all the weares in ſuch riuers, that they ſhall not be verie ſtraite for the deſtruction of ſuch fry & broode, but of a reaſonable widenes after the old aſſiſe vſed or accuſtomed: And that the ſame Iuſtices, or anie of them which ſhall find default or miſpriſion againſt the ſtatutes aforeſaid ſhall make due puniſhment of them, which be found in default after the content of the ſame ſtatutes. And that the ſame iuſtices ſhal put good & ſufficient vnderconſeruators of the ſame ſtatutes vnder them which ſhall be ſworne to make like ſuruey, ſearch and puniſhment without anie fauour thereof to be ſhewed. And moreouer that the ſame Iuſtices in their ſeſſions ſhall enquire as well of their office, as at the information of the vnder conſeruatours aforeſaid, of all treſpaſſes, miſpriſions, and defautes made againſt anie of the points aforeſaid, and ſhall cauſe them which be thereof endited to come before them. And if they be thereof conuict, they ſhall haue impriſonment, and make fine after the diſcretion of the ſame iuſtices. And if the ſame be at the information of anie of the vnder conſeruatours aforeſaid, the ſame vnder conſeruatour ſhall haue the halfe of the ſame fine. And for as much as it is granted to the citizens of London by the kings progenitours, that they maie remoue & take all the weares in the waters of Thamis and Medoway, and that they ſhall haue the puniſhments thereof pertaining to the king: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, in this preſent parliament, by the aſſent aforeſaid, hath granted that the maior or warden of London for the time being, ſhall haue the conſeruation of the ſtatutes aforeſaid. And ſhall make thereof due execution and like puniſhment as afore is ordeined of the iuſtices of the peace, in the ſaid water of Thames, from the bridge of Stanes to London, and from thence ouer the ſame water, and in the ſaide water of Medeway as farre as it is granted to the ſaid citizens, as afore is ſaid.

London.

Cap. 10. Théeues. Commiſſion of peace.

Item for as much as théeues notoriouſlie defamed and other taken with the maner, by their long abiding in priſon after that they be arreſted, be deliuered by charters & fauourable enqueſtes procured, to the great hinderance of the poople: It is accorded and aſſented that in euery commiſſion of the peace through the realme, where néede ſhall be, two men of lawe of the ſame countie where ſuch commiſſion ſhall be made, ſhalbe aſſigned to go and procéede to the deliuerance of ſuch théeues and felons, as often as they ſhall thinke it expedient.

Here beginneth the Statute made at Weſtminſter the xx. yeere
of King Richard the ſecond.

The king at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the feaſt of S. Vincent, the xx. yere of his raigne, by the aſſent of the prelates, lords, and commons of his realme of England aſſembled in the ſame preſent parliament, for the quietneſſe and tranquillitie of his people, hath made certaine ſtatutes and ordinances in the forme which followeth.

Chap. 1. Armour. Launcegayes.

Firſt where as in a ſtatute made the vii. yéere of the raigne of the king that now is, it is ordeined and aſſented that no man ſhall ride armed within the realme againſt the forme of the ſtatute of Northampton thereupon made nor with Launcegayes within the ſame realme. And that the ſaid Launcegayes ſhall be vtterlie put out within the ſaid realme as a thing defended by the king, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame Launcegayes armours or anie other harneis in the hands and poſſeſſion of them that beare them from henceforth within the ſame realme againſt the ſame ſtatutes and ordinances, without the kings ſpeciall licence. Our ſoueraigne lord the king conſidering the great clamour made to him in this preſent parliament, becauſe that the ſaid ſtatute is not holden, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed in the ſame parliament, that the ſaid ſtatutes ſhal be fullie holden and kept, and duelie executed: and that the ſaid Launcegayes ſhall be cléere out, vpon ẏ peine conteined in the ſaid ſtatute of Northampton, & alſo to make fine and raunſome to the king. And moreouer that no lord, knight, nor other, litle nor great, ſhall go nor ride by night nor by daie armed, nor beare ſallet nor ſkull of yron nor other armour, vpon the peine aforeſaid: ſaued and except the kings officers and miniſters in doing their offices. And moreouer the king will and hath ordeined, that the ſtatute made the firſt yéere of his raigne of liueries of hattes ſhall be holden and kept, vpon the peine conteined in the ſame ſtatute, and vpon peine to be impriſoned and make fine and raunſomee to the king.

Liuerie hattes.

Cap. 2. Liuerie. Juſtices of peace.

Item that no varlets called yomen, nor none other of leſſe eſtate then eſquire, ſhall vſe nor beare no ſigne of liuerie called liuerie of companie of anie lord within the realme, vnleſſe he be meniall & familier or continuall officer of his ſaid lord. And that the iuſtices of the peace ſhal haue power to enquire of them which do to the contrarie, & them to puniſh according to their diſcretion.

Cap. 3. Lord.

Item the king will and defend, that no lord nor other of the countrey litle nor great, ſhall ſit vpon the bench with the iuſtices to take aſſiſes in their ſeſſions in the counties of England, vpon great forfeiture to the king and hath charged his ſaid iuſtices, that they ſhall not ſuffer the contrarie to be done.

Chap. 4. Shipps.

Item where as it is conteined in a ſtatute of the late king Edward graundfather to the king that now is, the xxviii. yéere of his raigne, that no maner of ſhip, which is freighted toward England or elſe where, ſhall be compelled to come to anie port of England, nor there to tarie againſt the agréement of the maſters and mariners of the ſame, or of the marchants to whom the goods be: And if ſuch ſhips come of their agréement, or be driuen by tempeſt or other infortunite or miſchiefe to anie port of England, and the maſters and mariners, or marchants of the ſame ſhippes, will ſell or deliuer part of their marchandiſes with their good will, it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon to buie ſuch marchandiſes fréelie without impechment in the port where ſuch ſhips ſhall come: albe it the marchandiſes be not put to ſale to the land. And that the maſters, mariners, and marchants, after that that they haue ſo ſold that that them pleaſeth of their ſaid goods, and the cuſtoms thereof paide, maie fréelie depart and go with their ſhips, and all the remenant of their goods, where it pleaſe them, without paying thereof cuſtome. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king for the quietnes and eaſe of his people, wil that the ſaid ſtatute ſhall be holden and kept in all points and duelie executed, notwithſtanding anie ordinance or vſage to the contrarie.

Marchandiſe. Mariners.

Cap. 5. Takers.

Item for as much as the commons haue made complaint, that manie great miſchiefes extortions and diſeaſes be made by diuers people of euill condition, which of their owne authoritie take and do to be taken royally horſes and other things and beaſts out of their waines, cartes, and houſes, ſaying and imagining that they be to ride in haſtie meſſages and buſines, where of truth they be in no wiſe priuie of no buſineſſe or meſſage, but all onelie in diſceit and ſubtiltie by ſuch colour and imagination do take horſes, and the ſaid horſes ſo haſtelie do ride and euill entreat, hauing no maner of conſcience or compaſſion in this behalfe, ſo that the ſaid horſes become all loſt and foundred, paying no maner of thing nor penie for ẏ ſame, nor giuing them anie maner of ſuſtenance: And alſo that ſome ſuch maner of people changing and varying their names, do take & ride ſuch horſes, and them being to an other place, ſo that they, to whom they belong, can neuer after by no meanes, ſee, haue againe nor know their ſaid horſes where they be, to the great miſchiefe, loſſe deſtruction, and hinderance of the kings poore people, their huſbandrie, and of their liuing: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing for the quietnes and eaſe of his people to make remedie thereof, will and hath ordeined, that none from henceforth ſhall take no ſuch horſe nor beaſt in ſuch maner againſt the agreement of them to whom they be. And if anie that do, & haue no ſufficient ſigne nor authoritie of the king, he ſhalbe taken & impriſoned till he hath made due agreement to ẏ partie.

Chap. 6. Pardon.

Item our ſoueraigne lord the king hath aſſented and granted of his ſpeciall grace, by aſſent and accord of all lords ſpirituall and temporal, and of al the commons in this preſent parliament, to Robert Belknape, John Holt, and William Burgh knights of the bath, and dwelling in Ireland, that they ſhall come againe into England, there to dwell for terme of their liues. And that they ſhall be perſons able to the common lawe as the kings liege people, without being thereof impeched, notwithſtanding the ſtatute thereof made the xi. yeere of the raigne of our ſaid soueraigne lord the king. Sauing alwaies againſt them, all the other points conteined in the ſaid ſtatute.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xxi. yeere of king Richard the ſecond.

IT is to vnderſtand, that our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the grace of God king of England and of France, and lord of Ireland, at his parliament ſommoned and begun at Weſtminſter vpon the mondaie next after the feaſt of the exaltation of the holie croſſe, and from thence adiourned to Shrewſburie at the xv. of S. Hillarie then next enſuing, and there ended, to the honour of God and holie church, and for ſaluation and ſuretie of his realme and good gouernauce of his people, of the aſſent and accord of the prelates, dukes, earles, barons, and commons of his realme there aſſembled, hath made certaine ſtatutes and ordinances hereafter following.

Chap. 1.

FIrſt that holie church, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and all cities and boroughes and other commonalties of the realme, haue and enioy their liberties and franchiſes from henceforth, as they haue reaſonably had & enioyed in time of his noble progenitours kings of England.

Cap. 2. Commiſſion.

Item where as the commons of the parliament haue ſhewed to our ſoueraigne lord the king how in ẏ parliament holden at Weſtminſter ẏ firſt daie of October, in the x. yeere of his raigne, Thomas duke of Gloceſter, and Richard earle of Arundell, traitours to the king and his realme, and his people by falſe imagination and compaſſing, cauſed a commiſſion to be made by ſtatute, direct to them ſelues and other perſons at their denomination, for to haue the rule of the king and the realme, as well within the kings houſe as without in the kings ſegnories, beyond the ſea, as it is conteined in the ſaid commiſſion, the tenor whereof doth followe.

RIchard by the grace of God king of England and of France, and lord of Ireland, to all them that theſe preſent letters ſhall ſee or heare ſendeth greeting, we haue certainlie knowne by the grieuous complaint of the lords and the commons. &c. as it appeereth in the x. yeere, rehearſing al the ſaid commiſſion, ſo that the ſaid commiſſion & the ſaid ſtatute, touching the ſame commiſſion, ſeemeth to the ſaid commons to be preiudicial to the king and to his crowne, and vſurpation of the regallie and royall power, and that the ſaid duke of Gloceſter & earle of Arundell did ſend a great man and peere of the realme in meſſage to our lord ẏ king, who of their part ſaid, that if he would not grant and aſſent to the ſaid commiſſion and ſtatute, he ſhould be in great perill of his life, and ſo as well the ſaid commiſſion as the ſaid ſtatute touching the ſaid commiſſion, were made by conſtraint and compulſion, and againſt the agreement of the king and his will: Wherefore the ſaid commons prayeth our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, that the ſaid commiſſion, and ſtatute touching the ſame commiſſion, with all their dependants be repealled and vtterlie adnulled, as a thing done traitorouſlie and againſt his regallie his crowne and his dignitie. Whereupon our ſoueraigne lord the king, of the aſſent of all the lords ſpirituall, and the proctours of the clergie, at the requeſt of the ſaid commons here hath repelled the ſayde ſtatute in this article, and the ſayde commiſſion and all the peines and dependantes of the ſame vtterlie to be adnulled for euer, for the cauſes aforeſaid. And moreouer that the king of the aſſent of all the ſaide lordes and commons hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no ſuch commiſſion neither ſuch like, be from henceforth purchaſed, purſued, nor made: And he that purchaſeth purſueth or procureth to be made anie ſuch commiſſion, or anie like in time comming, priuilie or appertlie, or vſe iuriſdiction or power by vertue of anie ſuch commiſſion, and of the ſame be duelie conuict in the parliament, he ſhall be adiudged for a traitour, and that of high treaſon done againſt the king and his crowne. And the king ſhall haue the forfeiture of his lands tenements, poſſeſſions and all other hereditaments, to him and to his heires as well holden of himſelfe as of other.

Chap. 3. Treaſon.

Item it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that euerie man, which compaſſeth or purpoſeth the death of the king, or to depoſe him, or to render vp his homage or liege, or he that raiſeth people, and rideth againſt the king to make warre within his realme, and of that be duelie attainted and iudged in the parliament, ſhall be iudged as a traitor of high treaſon againſt the crowne. And he for him and his heires ſhall forfeite all the landes, tenements, and poſſeſſions, liberties and all other hereditaments, which he hath or anie other hath to his vſe, or had the day of the treaſon done, as well in fee taile as in fee ſimple to the king and to his heires, aſwell ſuch landes holden of other as of himſelfe for euer and alſo ſuch poſſeſſion as other haue to his vſe. And that this ſtatute ſhall extend and holde place as well to them which be iudged or attainted for theſe iiii. points of the ſaide treaſon in this preſent parliament, as of them which ſhall be iudged or attainted in the parliament in time to come of anie of the iiii. pointes of treaſons aforeſaide. And it is not the minde of the king, nor of the lordes, nor the aſſent of the commons aforeſaide, that if anie ſuch, which forfeiteth in the maner aforeſaid, be infeffed in anie land, tenement, or poſſeſſion to others vſe, that that ſhall be comprised in the ſame forfeiture.

Chap. 4. Treaſon.

Item the king, by the aſſent aforeſaid hath ordained and ſtabliſhed that if anie, of what eſtate or condition that he be, doo procure or counſell to repeale, abate, reuerſe, or adnull, anie of the iudgements giuen againſt anie ſtatutes or ordinances made in the ſame parliament or anie parcell of the ſame in anie wiſe, and that duelie proued in the parliament, that he ſhall be iudged and haue execution as a traitor to the king and to the realme. To which ordinances and ſtatutes well and lawfullie to be holden and kept, the lordes of the realme, as well ſpirituall as temporall be ſworne and haue made othes before the king, as it appeareth in the rule of the parliament.

Chap. 5. Othe. Prelates. Liuerie.

Item moreouer our ſoueraigne lorde the king for the more ſuretie in time comming, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the othe of the ſaide lordes ſhall be put of recorde in the parliament rolle. And that it be enrolled in the chauncerie, ſo that the ſucceſſours of all the prelates, vpon the forfeiture of their fealtie for their temporalties before that they haue liuerie of the ſame out of the chauncerie, ſhall make the ſame othe in all times to come. And alſo that all the heires of the ſaide lordes temporall in time to come, at the making of their homage or fealtie, before that they haue poſſeſſion of their landes out of the chauncerie, ſhall make ſuch an othe.

Chap. 6. Treaſon.

Item the king, at the requeſt of the ſaid commons, by the aſſent aforeſaid for the more ſuretie of him and of his realme of England, and alſo of his people in time to come, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the iſſue males of ſuch perſons foriudged now begotten, ſhall not come to the parliaments nor to the councels of the king nor of his heires, nor ſhall not be of the kings councell nor of his heires, ſauing alwaies that the iſſues females of the ſaide perſons foriudged, and their iſſues, which haue other ſtrange fathers, ſhall not be endamaged by this ſtatute.

Chap. 7. Treaſon.

Item the king hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that all the annuities, fees, corrodies, and all other charges made or graunted by them or anie of them that be iudged traitors in the ſame parliament, after the day of the treaſons doone, ſhall be voide adnulled and holden for none.

Chap. 8. Treaſon.

Item it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the king ſhall haue the preſentment, giftes, and collations of all the benefices, whoſe auowſons were to the perſons attainted in the ſaid parliament, of euerie voidance fallen after the treaſons of the ſaide perſons doone and begoone except the benefices, of which the owners or incumbentes haue ratifications of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king, which owners the king will that they ſhall enioy their ſaid benefices. And ſauing alwaies that they, which be in by way of purmutation with ſuch benefices that they haue thereof ratification if they will purſue.

Chap. 9. Cheſter. Principalitie of Cheſter.

Item our ſoueraigne lorde the king hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, for the great charitie and affection that he hath in the countie of Cheſter, and to the gentils of the ſame, and for aſmuch as the king himſelfe before that he did take the hie dignitie of king, and his honorable father before him, and other his noble progenitors, haue bene earles of the ſaid countie of Cheſter, and for the great honor of his eldeſt ſonne, if God ſend him anie, & of his other heires, which ſhall haue the ſame ſeignorie hereafter, by the aſſent & accord of all the lordes ſpirituall and temporall & at the praier of the ſaid commons hath ordained and ſtabliſhed for him & his heires, that the ſaid countie of Cheſter ſhall be the principalitie of Cheſter, from henceforth named and holden the principalitie of Cheſter, with all the liberties and franchiſes thereof had and vſed, and in the ſame maner as it hath bene before, when he was named earle of Cheſter, for euer. And moreouer the king of his certaine ſcience, and by the aſſent & accorde aforeſaid, and for the increaſe and honor of the ſtate of princes, which ſhall be there, & for the eaſe, concorde, and tranquillitie of his liege people of the ſaide principalitie and of the counties of Flint and Shropſhire, and of the ſeignories, which be ioining to the ſame, hath graunted ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the caſtle of Lions, with the ſeignorie of Bromfield and Yale to the ſaide caſtell belonging: the caſtle of Chike, with the ſeignorie of Chirkeland to the ſaide caſtell belonging: The caſtell of Oſwaldſtreete, with the towne well walled with ſtone, and the hundred, and eleuen townes to the ſaide caſtell belonging: The caſtell of Iſabell, with the ſeignorie to the ſame belonging to the caſtell of Dalilay, with the apurtenaunces in the countie of Shropſhire and the reuertion of the ſeignorie of Cleue, with all their appurtenances, which Edwarde earle of Rutlande holdeth for terme of his life, all which townes, caſtels and ſeignories aforeſaid were to Richard late earle of Arundell, and which by force of the iudgement giuen againſt the ſaid earle in the ſaid parliament, be forfeite to our ſouereigne lord the king, ſhall be from henceforth annexed, vnited, and incorporat to the ſaid principalitie of Cheſter and ſhall wholie abide and remaine to the ſame principalitie, as parcell and a member of the ſame for euer, without being giuen, ſould, aliened, ſeuered, or departed from the principalitie to anie perſon by anie way hereafter. And that no gift nor graunt at anie time hereafter be made of the ſaide principalitie, nor of the caſtels, ſeignories, and townes, aforeſaid to no perſon, but all onelie to the kings eldeſt ſonne, which ſhall be prince there, if it pleaſe the king to make him. And that the ſaide eldeſt ſonne, which ſhall haue the ſaid principalitie, ſhall haue alſo the ſaid caſtels, ſeignories, and townes as vnited and annexed to the ſame principalitie, without being ſeuered or departed from the ſame in time to come, ſo that the ſaid reſiaunts land tenaunts & all the inhabitants within the ſaid caſtels, ſeignories, and townes, ſhall haue, vſe, and enioyne, all their auncient lawes, rightes, and cuſtomes, thereof old time reaſonablie had and vſed. Saued and reſerued alwaies to our ſouereigne lord the king his regalie, libertie, and franchiſe, and the rightes of his crowne. Prouided alwaies that the ſaide principalitie and the ſeignories aforeſaid, ſhall haue and enioy the ſame lawes, liberties, and cuſtomes,, vſages, rightes, and franchiſes, of old time in the ſame reaſonablie had and vſed, as plainelie and wholie as it was had and vſed before the beginning of the ſame parliament: The name of the countie of Cheſter chaunged into the name of the principalitie of Cheſter, and thannexion and vnion of the ſaid caſtels, ſeignoies, and townes, to the ſame notwithſtanding.

Chap.10 Caſtell. Shiriffewike of Wincheſter.

Item at the requeſt of the commons, and by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall aforeſaid, it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the caſtell and ſhiriffewike of Wincheſter: which Thomas late earle of Warwike did hold in fee, and which by force of yͤ iudgement giuen againſt the ſaide earle in the ſaide parliament be ſeaſed into the kings handes as forfeite, with tournes and hundreds rentes and ſalthouſes, as well in Worceſter and in the Wich as elſewhere, and all other profites and thinges to the ſaide caſtell and ſhiriffewike pertaining and belonging in anie wiſe or colour, as fullie and wholie as the ſaide earle before the ſaid forfeiture had, ſhall be abiding and remaining to our ſouereigne lord the king and to his heires for euer, without being giuen or graunted to anie, or to be ſeuered from his crowne at anie time hereafter.

Chap.11 Shiriffewike of Eſſex.

Item in the ſame maner, that all the hundreds, tenours, courts, liberties, and franchiſes, which Thomas late duke of Glouceſter did hold in the countie of Eſſex of the gift and graunt of the king, and of king Edward his graundfather, which were of old time annexed and ioyned to the ſhiriffewike of Eſſex, as parcell of the ſame, and which now by forfeiture of the ſaide duke, be in the kings hands as forfeite, ſhall be abiding and remaining to the king and to his heires ioyned annexed and vnited, to the ſhiriffewike of Eſſex, as parcell of the ſame for euer, without being giuen or graunted to anie, or to be ſeuered or departed from the ſame ſhiriffewike at anie time hereafter.

Chap.12 Treaſon. Parliament.

Item the lordes, which were appellaunts in the ſaide parliament, that is to ſay, Edward duke of Aumarle, Thomas duke of Surreie, Iohn duke of Exceter, Iohn marques of Dorcet, Iohn earle of Saliſburie, Thomas earle of Glouceſter, and William earle of Wiltſhire, praied to the king reciting and ſhewing, how certaine lords, which be conuicted and attainted, that is to ſay, the duke of Gloceſter and the earles of Arundell and Warwike aſſembled at Heringey, forcible and in great number in the maner of warre, made barriers betwixt the king and them, that the kings liege people might not approch to the king to ſuccour him, and ſo came in ſuch forcible maner to his palace of Weſtminſter, arraied in maner of warre, that the king might not than reſiſt them without great perill of his bodie and diſtruction of his people: So that by cohercion and compulſion the ſaide duke and earles made the king to ſummon a parliament at Weſtminſter the morow after the Purification of our ladie, the xi. yeare of his reigne, which parliament ſo begun the ſaid duke and earles in ſuch forcible maner continued to the end, and in the ſame did giue manie diuers iudgements, as well of death of man as otherwiſe, vpon diuers of the kings liege people, and did giue iudgement of forfeitures, of lands, tenements, goods, and catels, whereof they be conuict of hie treaſon, and alſo for certaine queſtions, which were demaunded by the king touching his eſtate and regalie, of certaine of his iuſtices than at Notingham the ſame yeare. And for their aunſweres of the ſame giuen to the king vpon the ſame queſtions, the ſame iuſtices were foriudged of their liues and iudgement giuen againſt them of forfeture of their lands, tenements, goods, and cattels, the ſaid duke and earles made diuers ſtatutes and ordinances in the ſaid parliament at their will: whereupon the ſaid apellants, conſidering the ſummons of the ſaide parliament to be made expreſſelie againſt the right of the kings crowne, and contrarie to the libertie and franchiſe of his perſon and roiall eſtate, willing to acquite them to the king as his faithfull liege people, praied him that the ſaide parliament be adnulled and clearelie holden for none. And that all the iudgements, ordinances, and ſtatutes made and giuen in the ſaide parliament, and all thinges depending vpon the ſame, ſhall be adnulled and reuoked and holden for none. as a thing done without autoritie, and againſt the will and libertie of the king, and the right of his crowne. And that the landes, tenements, fees, and aduowſons, and all other poſſeſſions ſeaſed by colour of the ſaide iudgements, ſhall be reſtored and deliuered to them which were ſo iudged, to them & to their heires. And alſo the ſaide commons praied to the king, as the ſaid appellants prayed and ſaid, that their intent was to haue prayed likewiſe: And thereupon the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the procurers of the clergie ſeuerallie examined, aſſented expreſſelie, that the ſaid parliament, and all the ſtatutes, iudgements, ordinances, and all other things thereof made and followed, ſhall be voide and adnulled and of no force nor valure, and reſtitution made as afore is ſaid. And alſo as well the lords ſpirituall and temporall and the procurers of the clergie, as the ſaid commons were ſeuerallie examined of the ſaid queſtions, and of the anſweres of the iuſtices aforeſaid, the tenor whereof followeth in this maner.

MEmorandum that the xxv. daie of the moneth of Auguſt, the xi. yéere of the raigne of king Richard the ſecond, at the caſtell of Notingham before our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, Robert Treſilian chiefe iuſtice, Robert Belknape chiefe iuſtice of the common bench, Iohn Holte, Roger Fulthorpe and William Burgh knights, fellowes of the ſaid Robert Belknape, and Iohn Lokton, one of the kings ſerieants at the lawe, being perſonallie required in preſence of the lords & other witneſſes vnder written by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, in the faith and legeance by which they be firmelie bounden to the ſaid king, that they ſhould truelie anſwere to certaine queſtions vnder written, and before them recited, and vpon the ſame by their diſcretions to ſay the lawe.

The firſt queſtion.

FIrſt it was enquired of them, whether the ſame new ſtatute and ordinance, and the commiſſion made in the laſt parliament holden at Weſtminſter, be hurtfull to the kings royall prerogatiue.

The anſwere.

Where vnto all of one mind anſwered, that they be hurtfull, and ſpeciallie becauſe they were againſt the kings will.

The ſecõd queſtion.

Item it was enquired of them, how they ought to be puniſhed, which procured the ſaid ſtatute, ordinance, and commiſſion to be made.

The anſwere.

Where vnto with one aſſent they anſwered, that they deſerue to be puniſhed by the capitall peine, that is to ſay, of death, vnleſſe the king in this partie of his grace will pardon them.

The thirde queſtion.

Item it was enquired, how they ought to be puniſhed, which excited the ſaid king to conſent to the making of the ſaid ſtatute, ordinance and commiſſion.

The anſwere.

Where vnto of one minde they ſaid, that vnleſſe the king would giue them his pardon, they ought to be puniſhed by the capitall peine.

The iiii. queſtion.

Item it was enquired of them, what peine they deſerued, that compelled the king to conſent to the making of the ſaid ſtatute, ordinance, and commiſſion.

The anſwere.

Whereunto by one aſſent they gaue anſwere, that as traitours they ought to be puniſhed.

The v. queſtion.

Item how they ought to be puniſhed, that did interrupt the king, ſo that he might not exerciſe thoſe things that perteineth to his regallie and prerogatiue.

The anſwere.

Whereunto of one aſſent it was anſwered, that they ought to be puniſhed as traitours.

The vi. queſtion.

Item it was enquired of them, whether that after that the buſineſſe of the realme and yͤ cauſe of the aſſemble of the parliament were by yͤ kings commandement diſcloſed and declared in the parliament, and other articles limitted by the king, vpon which the lords & commons of the realme ought to procéede in the ſame parliament, if the lords and commons would in anie wiſe procéede vpon other articles, and in no wiſe vpon the articles limitted by the king, till the king had anſwered to the articles expreſſed by them: notwithſtanding that they were by the king enioyned to the contrarie, whether the king in this caſe ought to haue the rule of the parliament, and in déede to rule, to the intent that vpon the articles limitted by the king they ought firſt to procéede or not, before they procéeded anie further.

The anſwere.

To which queſtion of one minde they anſwered, that the king in this partie ſhould haue the rule, and ſo in order one after an other in all other articles touching the parliament, till the end of yͤ parliament. And if anie do contrarie to this rule of yͤ king, he ought to be puniſhed as a traitor.

The vii. queſtion.

Item whether the king, whenſoeuer it pleaſeth him might diſſolue the parliament, and commaunde his lords and commons to depart from thence or not,

The anſwere.

Whereunto it was of one minde anſwered, that he maie. And if anie would procéede in the parliament againſt the kings will, he is to be puniſhed as a traitour.

The viii. queſtion.

Item it was enquired, ſince that the king, whenſoeuer him pleaſed might remoue his officers or iuſtices, and to iuſtifie and puniſh them for their offences, whether the lords and commons might, without the kings will, impech the ſame officers and iuſtices vpon their offences in the parliament or not.

The anſwere.

To which queſtion it was by one minde anſwered, that they might not. And he that doth contrarie is to be puniſhed as a traitour.

The ix. queſtion.

Item it was enquired, how he is to be puniſhed that moued in the parliament, that the ſtatute ſhould be ſent for whereby Edward the ſonne of king Edward, great graundfather to the king that now is, was an other time endited in the parliament, by thenſpection of which ſtatute, the ſaid new ſtatute or ordinances and commiſſion were conceiued in the parliament.

The anſwere.

To which queſtion of one accord they anſwered, that as well he that ſo moued, as the other which by force of the ſame motion brought the ſaid ſtatute into the parliament houſe, be as criminous and traitours worthie to be puniſhed.

The x. queſtion.

Item it was enquired of them, whether the iudgement giuen in our parliament holden at Weſtminſter againſt the earle of Suffolke, were erronious and reuocable or not.

To

The anſwere.

To which queſtion of one aſſent they ſaid, that if the ſame iudgement were now to be giuen, the ſame iuſtices and ſerieant aforeſaid would not giue the ſame, becauſe it ſeemed to them that the ſame iudgement is reuocable as erronious in euerie part. In witneſſe whereof the iuſtices and ſerieant aforeſaid to this preſent haue ſet their ſeales. Theſe men being witneſſes, the reuerend fathers the lords Alexander archbiſhop of Yorke, Robert archbiſhop of Dublinde, Iohn biſhop of Durham, Thomas biſhop of Cheſter, Iohn biſhop of Bangore, Robert duke of Ireland, Michael earle of Suffolke, Iohn Ripon clerke, and Iohn Blake. Dated the daie, place, moneth, and yéere aforeſaid.

Which queſtions and the anſweres of the ſame, as well before the king and the lords, as before the commons were read and perceiued, and it was demaunded of all the ſtates of the parliament, how they thought of the anſweres aforeſaid: and they ſaid, that they thought, that the ſaide iuſtices made, and gaue their anſweres duely and lawfullie, as good and lawfull liege people of the king ought to do. And in the ſame maner ſir Thomas of Skelton learned in the lawe, & William Hankeford, and William Brenchley the kings ſerieants demaunded by the king of their aduiſe in this behalfe, ſaid that the anſweres were good and lawfull. And that they would haue giuen the ſame anſweres, if the ſayde queſtions hath beene demaunded of them. And my lord William Thirning chiefe Iuſtice of the common benche, ſayde that the declaration of treaſon not declared, belongeth to the parliament. But if he were a lord or a peere of the parliament, if he had bene demanded, he would haue ſaid in the ſame maner. And in like maner ſaid my lord William Rikehyll iuſtice of the common place, and after the comming of my lord Walter Clopton chiefe iuſtice, he ſaid in like wiſe. Wherefore the ſaid anſweres be iudged & affirmed for good and ſufficient in the ſaid parliament. Whereupon the king by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the procuratours of the clergie, and the ſaid commons, and by aduiſe of the Iuſtices and ſerieauntes aforeſayde, there being, it was awarded and iudged, ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid parliament holden the ſaid xi. yéere, ſhall be cléerely adnulled and holden for none, as a thing made without authoritie and againſt the will and libertie of the king & the right of his crowne. And that all the iudgements ſtatutes, and ordinances made in the ſame, with all thinges depending vpon the ſame, ſhall be reuoked and adnulled, reuerſed, and cléerely repealed and holden for none. And that all lands, tenements, fées, auouſons, and all other poſſeſſions ſeaſed as forfeite by colour of the ſaid iudgements, ſhall be reſtored and deliuered to them which were iudged or put out, to their heires, and to them that haue in other maner cauſe of action or title of right in this behalfe, with all maner of liberties and fraunchiſes and priuiledges, as farforth and wholie as they had at anie time, with reſtitution of goods & cattels. But our ſoueraigne lord the king, by aduiſe of the ſaide lords and commons, conſidering how the king for recouere & reliefe of his liege people, which were ſo iudged or put out and to make them to haue reſtitution of their eſtates and landes, tenements, fées, auouſons, and other poſſeſſions aforeſaid, hath had and ſupported great and exceſſiue coſts and expenſes, it ſéemeth to the king and to all the lords that touching the ſaid reſtitution it ſhalbe a competent ſatiſfaction to the ſaid perſons foriudged and put out, and to their heires to haue reſtitution of their goods and cattelles, or of the iſſues and profites of the ſaid landes and tenementes taken in the meane time. And moreouer as to them, which haue bought and purchaſed of the king much of the lands and tenements aforeſaid, ſome in demeane, and ſome in reuerſion, for certaine ſommes to be paid to the king he hath charged his councell to enquire by their aduiſe of the valour of the ſayd lands and tenements ſo ſolde, and howe much the buiers thereof haue taken in the meane time: and thereupon trete and make with them ſuch end as good faith and conſcience requireth: and thereupon it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that al they which wil purſue for the reſtitution aforeſaid, or for their recouery in this behalfe, ſhal haue a writ of *Scire facias* retournable in the chauncerie, as often and ſuch as they ſhall thinke néedefull, or take any other action at the common law if they will, and that they may ſue againſt them which be tenaunts of the fréehold, the monday next after the ſaid xv. yéere of ſaint Hyllary, & that their recouery be good and effectuall againſt them, notwithſtanding any alienations or demiſes made ſince the ſaid monday, or againſt other tenaunts at their election. And that no protection be alowed in this caſe, nor no delay by nonage, nor reſtraint nor aidpraier, but by aidpraier of ẏ king. And that the ſaid kéeper of the priuie ſeale ſhal make thereof letters of *Procedendo*, without purſuing or ſpeaking to the king, or other delaie, without doing waſt or deſtruction in the meane time.

Cap. 12.

Parliament.

Item our ſoueraigne lord the king at the inſtaunce of the ſaide lords appellants, & by aſſent of other lords of the parliament, conſidering how it was iudged by all the eſtates of the parliament that the anſwere made by Robert Treſilian and other his ſayde companions the kings Iuſtices at Notingham, the ſayde xi. yéere, vpon a certaine queſtion of them demanded, as it appeareth aboue, touching Mychaell de la Pole late erle of Suff. was iuſt good and lawfull: And that the ſayd iudgement giuen againſt the ſayd earle in the ſayde parliament, the ſayd x. yéere of our ſayde ſoueraigne lorde the king, was erronious and reuocable, as before it appeareth, hath by the aſſent of the parliament awarded, iudged, & alſo ſtabliſhed, that the ſayd iudgement giuen againſt the ſaid earle in the ſaid parliament, the ſaid x. yéere, ſhalbe repealed, reuerſed, and cleerly adnulled, in like maner and forme as the iudgements giuen againſt the ſaid earle and other iudged in the ſaid parliament, holden the ſaid xi. yéere, were reuerſed and adnulled in the ſame parliament determined at Shrewſburie. And that al the lands & tenements, rents, fées, and aduowſons, & all other poſſeſſions, which were to the ſaid earle, and ſeaſed as forfeite by colour of the ſaid iudgement in the ſaide parliament the ſaide x. yeare, with all maner of liberties franchiſes and priuileges, as far forth and as wholie as the ſaide earle had them at anie time before, ſhould be reſtored to the heires of the ſaide earle, without hauing anie iſſues or profites of the ſame in the meane time: and that the ſaide heires haue their ſuite and recouerie in the ſame maner as before.

Cap. 14. Pardon.

Item where as the commons ſhewed to the king in the ſame parliament, how the ſaide xi. yeare, at the time that the lordes that be atteinted, gathered them in great number forciblie with manie people, and came to Ratecote bridge, where manie robberies, theftes, felonies, treſpaſſes, outrages, and ryots were done, by which, great miſchiefe & trouble may come to the people hereafter, whereof they pray (to eſchew ſuch miſchiefes & troubles) that it would pleaſe the king to ordaine & ſtabliſh in the ſaide parliament, that all actions and ſuites of the partie, for all robberies, theftes, felonies, treſpaſſes, outrages, and rightes done by them, which roſe in the companie of the ſaid lordes at that time, & by that occaſion, be extinct for euer: Whereupon ẏ king by aduiſe of the eſtates of ẏ parliament hath ordained & ſtabliſhed, that all the ſaid actions & ſuites ſhould be clearelie extinct and adnulled, without hauing thereof anie remedie in anie wiſe in time to come.

Cap. 15. Pardon generall.

Item our ſouereigne lorde the king in the ſaide parliament conſidering the great affection and loue to him ſhewed by his people, and their good port and the great tendernes and diligence that they haue had for ſaluation of his realme eſtate and right of his crowne: And alſo for conſideration of the graunt that they haue made at this time of their good will, more than they haue done to anie of his progenitors before this time, that is to ſay, the ſubſidie of the wolles, lether and wolfelles, for terme of his life, and a diſme and quinzime, and an halfe to be paide in maner compriſed in their ſaid graunt, and willing of his roiall benignitie to prouide the quietnes, peace, and tranquillitie of his ſaide people, and that they ſhould haue the greater cauſe & courage to do well, to the beſt of their power in time to come, hath pardoned and releaſed to all his liege people of England, of whatſoeuer ſtate or condition they be, and to euerie of them, all maner of eſcapes of felonies, catalles of fugitiue perſons and felons, treſpaſſes, negligences, miſpriſions, ignorances, and all other articles of the eire and other thinges fallen or chaunced within the realme of England, whereof the puniſhment lieth in fine or in raunſome or in other pecuniar paines or otherwiſe impriſonment, amercements of commons or of townes, of ſingular perſons, or charge of fréehold of them which neuer treſpaſſed as heires or tenaunts of lands, of eſchetors, ſhiriffes, or coroners, and ſuch other. And alſo hath pardoned and releaſed all maner of giftes alienations and purchaſes made by them of lands tenements or anie other poſſeſſions holden of him, in chiefe without the kings licence, and all maner of entries made in their heritages purchaſes or otherwiſe in part or in whole after the death of their aunceſter, or of anie other without purſuite or due proceſſe thereof made, till the thurſday the laſt day of the moneth of Ianuarie the laſt day of the ſaid parliament, except thoſe landes, tenements, and poſſeſſions, which be aliened into mortmaine without licence roiall. And alſo hath thence wholie pardoned and releaſed all maner of fines, amerciaments, iſſues, forfeites not iudged nor determined made fallen or happened within the ſame realme of England before the ſaid thurſday. And alſo hath pardoned them generallie the ſuite of his peace for all maner treaſon and felonies made or done before the ſaide thurſday, and the vtlagaries if anie by this occaſion be in them pronounced except murders and rapes of women, and common théeues endited the thurſday, and that be pernours, and they which be appealed of the death of man at the ſuite of the partie, and except them which haue compaſſed and purpoſed the kings death. Prouided alwaies that none ſhall haue benefite of this pardon for treaſon nor felonie, if he purſue not a charter of pardon. Prouided alſo that they that ride and gathered them forciblie againſt the king, the xi. yeare of his reigne, with the lordes which be now iudged and conuict, ſhall haue no benefit of this acte at this time, if they purſue not a charter of pardon in this behalfe betwixt this & the feaſt of ſaint Iohn the Baptiſt next comming. And the king our ſouerigne lord, vpon ẏ graunt of this grace & pardon ſo made to his liege people at this time, made an open declaration by his owne mouth. So that if the lordes and commons of the realme, which ſhal come to ẏ parliaments in time to come do put or make any let or diſturbance contrarie to the graunt of the ſaide ſubſidie of wolls, lether, and wolfelles ſo graunted to him for terme of his life, that then the ſaid grace and pardon ſhall be voide and clearelie adnulled.

Cap. 16.

Item it is to be remembred, that where as the king at the requeſt of the ſame parliament making to them diuers petitions, as well for ſpeciall perſons as other not redde nor aunſwered, and which for ſhortnes of time may not well be determined during the time of the parliament, it is ordained and aſſigned by autoritie and aſſent of the ſaide parliament, that Iohn duke of Lancaſter, Edmund duke of Yorke, Edmund duke of Ammerle, Thomas duke of Surreie, Iohn duke of Exceſter, Iohn marques of Dorſet, Roger earle of March, Iohn earle of Saliſburie, and Henrie earle of Northumberland, Thomas earle of Glouceſter, Thomas earle of Wincheſter, and William earle of Wiltſhire, or vi. of them, Iohn Huſſeie, Henrie Gréene, Iohn Ruſſhell, Henrie Chelmeſwike, Robert Tey, & Iohn Goloſre knightes comming for the commons of the realme to the ſaide parliamint, or iii. of them, ſhall examine, aunſwere and plainelie determine all the ſaide petitions and the matters contained in the ſame, as they ſhall thinke beſt by their good aduiſe and diſcretion in this behalfe by autoritie of the ſaid parliament, as it appeareth more plainelie in the rolle of the ſaide parliament: Our ſouereigne lorde the king by the

aſſent

Cordwainers.
Tanner.

aſſent of the dukes of Lancaſter, Yorke, Ammerle, Surreie, and Exceſtre, and of the ſaid marques, and of the ſaid earles of March, Saliſburie and Glouceſter and the ſaid John Huſſeie, Henrie Grœne, and John Ruſſhell by vertue and authoritie to them committed in the parliament, hath receiued and heard certaine petitions, and thereupon made certaine ordinances and ſtatutes folowing, that is to ſay, whereas in a ſtatute made in the parliament of our ſouereigne lorde the king holden at Weſtminſter the xiii. yeare of his reigne was contained that no ſhœmaker nor cordwainer ſhould not vſe the miſterie of tanning, nor no tanner ſhould vſe the miſterie of cordewainer nor ſhœmaker, vpon a certaine paine compriſed in the ſame ſtatute. And notwithſtanding the ſaid ſtatute and paine manie cordwainers and ſhœmakers dœ yet vſe the miſterie of tanner(as is aforeſaid) in contempt of the king and in great diſceite and impoueriſhment of the commons, becauſe that due execution is not thereof made: whereupon the king will and hath ordained and ſtabliſhed by the aſſent aforeſaid, that the ſaide ſtatute ſo made be holden and kept, and duelie executed with the paines of the ſame in all points notwithſtanding anie repeale, ſtatute, or ordinance made to the contrarie.

Cap. 17.

Item at the grœuous complaint of the commons ſhewed how the ſtaple was limited to remaine at Caleis, and that all the wœlles, wœlſelles, lether, leade, tinne, chœſe, butter, and honie, paſſing out of the realme of England, and of the lands of Ireland and Wales, had recourſe to the ſaid place of Caleis and no place elſewhere, certaine perſons by their ſuggeſtion haue purchaſed licences to carie wœlles and other marthandiſes aforeſaid toward what parties that pleaſeth them beyond the ſea, where as they that haue no ſuch licences ought to abide at the ſaid place of Caleis, to the great profite of them that be licenced, & damage of them which haue no licence, and deſtruction of the ſaid ſtaple, to the great damage of the mint, cunage and cuſtomes of Caleis. The king by the aſſent aforeſaid will, ordaineth, and ſtabliſheth, that the ſtatute thereof made be holden and kept, as to the great marchandiſes, that is to ſay, wœlles, lether, wœlſelles, tinne, and lede, all onelie without graunting anie licence the to contrarie, but by the ſpeciall licence of the king himſelfe: and if anie ſuch licence be graunted it ſhall be repealed.

Cap. 18.
Caleis.
Beaken.

Item where as manie workes being about the towne of Caleis, which in ſaluation and defence of the ſame towne and the marches there, nœde daylie to be maintained and repaired, there be two great workes moſt neceſſarie of all to be ſuſtained and ſupported, that is to ſay, the beakins before the port there, and the place called paradiſe, which is nigh to the ditches of the ſame towne, which ditches by the concourſes and rages of the ſea, be alwaies fœbled and impaired, as well of ſtones caſt out of the ſtuffing of the ſame, as alſo of timber, ſo that if they be not haſtilie amended, made, and repaired, the ſaid port is likelie to be deſtroied and vndone for euer: and the ſaide place of paradiſe is now ſo ruinous and fœble, that if it be not newlie made and ſufficientlie maintained and kept, it is likelie that in that default the walles of the ſame towne in this behalfe in ſhort time by the great aboundant concourſes of the ſea, ſhall be clearelie decaied, in deſtruction and vndoing of the ſaide towne, to the great damage of the king and of his realme of England, which God defend: Againſt which perils alwaies to ſet ſufficient remedie, it is all onelie at the kings coſtes and expences, and ſhall be verie great and grœuous charge, if a conuenient ordinance thereof be not prouided. Wherefore our ſouereigne lord the king by the aſſent aforeſaid, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that all maner of ſhips accuſtomed to come to the ſaide port out of the countrie of England (fiſher boates all onelie except) ſhall bring with them all their laſtage of gœd ſtones conuenient for the ſtuffing of the ſaid beakins, in making their reaſonable deliuerance from time to time at their comming thither to the treaſurer, which for the time ſhall be there, or to other miniſters thereto by him ordained, vpon the paine of ii. d. for the weight of euerie tunne. and as much at the ſaid ſhips be of portage. And that all maner of ſhips entering as the ſaide place of paradiſe there to reſt, ſhall pay at euerie their entrie there xiiii. d. ſterling, and thereupon it ſhall be lawfull to them, if they will there tarie for xiiii. dayes with as manie nights than next enſuing, without paieng thereof more for their ſaide entrie. And alſo in caſe that the foreſaid ſhips or botes, tarie ouer the xiiii. dayes and nightes aforeſaide, than they ſhall pay for euerie day and night a penie, and for the day alone a halfepenie, and for the night alone a halfepenie. And moreouer it is ordained, that no maner of perſon ſhall preſume to tie anie maner of ſhip nor bote by cable, corde, nor otherwiſe to the timber nor ſtones of the ſaid beakins nor paradiſe, nor alſo of the new key otherwiſe called the wharfe at the ſide of the ſaide porte of the towne of Caleis, vpon paine of xl. pence to be leuied of the ſhip or bote, which ſo ſhall be found tied. And alſo that the treſurer, which there for the time ſhall be, ſhall haue full power for him and for his deputies, to leuie and receiue the monie of the paines aforeſaid incurred and riſing, and thereof to make paiment according as ſhall be nœdefull in his ſaid office, by the vertue and controllement of the kings controller there.

Ships.
Laſtage.

Cap. 19.
Weares.
Milles.
Stankes.
Stakes.
Kiddles.

Item where as by ſir Edward, late king of England, graundfather to our ſouereigne lorde the king that now is, the xxv. yeare of his reigne, for as much as common paſſages of ſhips and botes in the great riuers of England, where oftentimes troubled by the leuieng of weares, mils, ſtankes, and kiddles, to the great damage of the people. It was accorded and ſtabliſhed, that all ſuch weares, mils, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kiddles, which were leuied and ſet vp in the time of king Edward, ſonne to king Henrie, and ſence in ſuch riuers whereby the ſhips and botes be troubled, and that they can not paſſe as they were wont to dœ, ſhall be out and pulled downe for euer, without being relieued. And that writs thereupon ſhall be ſent to the ſhiriffes of the places where neede ſhall be, to ſurueie and enquire, and to make thereof execution. And alſo that the iuſtices ſhall be thereupon aſſigned at all times when neede ſhall enquire. And after at the greeuous complaint of the great men and of the commons made in the parliament of the ſaide king Edward yͤ graundfather, the xlv. yeare of his reigne, complaining by their petition, that the ſaid ſtatute is not duelie executed nor kept after the effect of yͤ ſame, it was ordained & ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid ſtatute in that point ſhould be holden and kept after the effect of the ſame. Ioining there vnto that if anie ſuch noiſance be made, it ſhall be pulled downe by due proces contained in the ſaid ſtatute. And he which doth the ſaid noiſance to be releuied, and thereof be duelie attainted, ſhall incurre the paine of a C. markes to the king, to be leuied by the eſtrete of the eſchequer. And that ſuch lawe ſhall holde of noyſances by the enhaunſing of ſuch weares, mils, ſtankes, and kiddles, as by new leuieng, as in the ſaide ſtatutes more fullie appeareth. And now at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, ſhewing by their petition, that the common paſſages of ſhippes and botes in the great riuers of England. And alſo medowes and paſtures and errable lands ioyning to the ſaide riuers, be greatlie troubled, drowned, waſted, and deſtroied by the outragious enhaunſing and ſtraiting of weares, mils, ſtankes, and kidles of olde time made and leuied before the time of the ſaide king Edward, ſonne to king Henrie, whereof great damages and loſſes hath oftentimes happened to the people of the realme, and dailie ſhall happen if remedie thereof be not prouided: It is accorded and ſtabliſhed by the aſſent aforeſaid, that the ſaide ſtatutes in all their articles ſhall be fermelie holden and kept, and alſo duelie executed, with the paines, and after the effect of the ſame: ioining to the ſame that commiſſions ſhall be made in due forme to ſome ſufficient perſons to be iuſtices in euerie countie of England where neede ſhall be to ſurueie and alſo keepe the waters and great riuers there, and the defaultes to correct and amend, and to make due execution of the ſaid ſtatutes after the effect of the ſame, as well by their ſurueieng, aduiſe, and diſcretion, as by enqueſtes thereof to be taken within franchiſe and without. And when neede thereof ſhall be to heare and determine the thinges aforeſaide. And moreouer to ſurueie the weares, mils, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kidlels of olde time made and leuied before the ſaide time of king Edward, ſonne to king Henrie. And ſuch as they ſhall finde too much enhaunced or ſtraited, to correct or pull downe and amend, in the maner and forme aforeſaid, ſauing alwaies reaſonable ſubſtances of the ſaide weares, mils, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kidles aforeſaid of olde time ſo made and leuied. And if anie ſuch noyſances of weares, mils, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kidles of the paſſages and ſtretes of olde time made and leuied, be iudged or awarded by the ſaid iuſtices to be corrected and amended, he that hath the freehold thereof, ſhall make thereof execution at his coſtes, within halfe a yeare after knowledge thereof to him made, vpon paine of an hundred markes to be paide to the king by eſtretes of the eſchequer, and he that doth them to be releuied or enhaunced or ſtraited againſt the ſaide iudgement, and thereof duelie conuict, ſhall incurre the paine of an C. markes to he paied to the king by the eſtretes of the eſchequer aforeſaid. And in caſe that anie feeleth himſelfe greeued by execution or otherwiſe in this behalfe againſt right and reaſon, he ſhall purſue and haue right and remedie.

Item the king by the ſame aſſent of the ſaid lordes and knightes ſo aſſigned by the ſaid auctoritie of parliament, will and hath ordained, that euerie perſon that procureth or purſueth to repeale or reuerſe anie of the ſaide ſtatutes or ordinances made by the king, by the aſſent of the ſaid lordes and knightes aſſigned, by power and auctoritie of parliament, and that duelie proued in the parliament, he ſhall be iudged and ſhall haue execution as a traitor to the king and to the realme, in like maner as they which purſue or procure to repeale the ſtatutes and ordinances made during the time of the ſaide parliamont. Cap. 20. Treaſon.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made in the firſt yeare of *the reigne of king Henrie the fourth.*

HEnrie by the grace of God king of England and of Fraunce, and lorde of Ireland, to the honour of God and reuerence of holie church, for to nouriſh, vnitie, peace, and concord of all parties within the realme of England: And for the reliefe and recouerie of the ſame realme, which now late hath bene miſcheuouſlie put to great ruine, miſchiefe, and deſolation, of the aſſent of the prelates, dukes, earles, barons, and at the inſtance and ſpeciall requeſt of the commons of the ſame realme, aſſembled at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the feaſt of ſaint Feith the virgin, the firſt yeare of his reigne: hath made, ordained, and ſtabliſhed, ceratine ordinances and ſtatutes in forme as hereafter foloweth.

Chap. 1. Charter. FIrſt, that holie church haue and enioy all hir rightes, liberties, and franchiſes, entirelie and without enblemiſhing: And that the great charter, and the charter of ſhe foreſt, and all the other good ordinances and ſtatutes made in the time of his noble progenitors and not repealed: be firmelie holden and kept in all pointes. And that the peace within his realme be holden and kept, ſo that all his lawfull liege people and ſubiects may from henceforth ſafelie & peacibl̄ie go, come, and dwell, after the lawfull vſages of the ſame realme. And that good iuſtice and euen right be doone to euerie perſon.

Chap. 2. Lorde.

Richard the ſecond.

Item that no lord ſpirituall nor temporall nor other perſon, of what eſtate or condition that he be, which came with our ſouereigne lorde the king that now is into the realme of England, nor none other perſons, whatſoeuer they be, than dwelling within the ſame realme, and which came to the king in aide of him to purſue them that were againſt the good entent of our ſouereigne lord the king and the common profite of the realme, in which purſuite Richard late king of England the ſecond, after the conqueſt was purſued, taken, & put in ward, and yet remaineth in ward, be impeched, greeued, nor vexed, in priſon nor in goods in the kings court nor in none other court for the purſuite of the ſaid king, taking and witholding of his bodie, nor for the purſuite of anie other, taking of perſons and catals, or of the death of a man, or anie other thing done in the ſaid purſuite, from the day that the ſaid king that now is arriued, till the day of the coronation of our ſaid ſouereigne lord king Henrie. And the intent of the king is not ẏ offenders, which committed treſpaſſes or other offences out of the ſaide purſuite, without ſpeciall warrant ſhould be aided, nor haue anie auauntage of this ſtatute, but that they be thereof aunſwerable at ẏ law.

Chap. 3. Parliament.

Item where as the munday next after the feaſt of the exaltation of the holie croſſe, the xxi. yeare of the reigne of the ſaid late king Richard, a parliament was ſommoned and holden at Weſtminſter, and from thence aiourned to Salop, at which towne a certaine power was committed by auctoritie of the parliament to certaine perſons to proceede vpon certaine articles and matters compriſed in the rolle of the parliament thereof made, as by the ſame rolle may appeare, in which parliament, and alſo by auctoritie aforeſaid diuers ſtatutes, iudgements, ordinances, and ſtabliſhments were made ordained and giuen erroneouſlie and dolefullie, in great diſheriſon and finall deſtruction and vndoing of manie honorable lordes and other liege people of the realme, and of their heires for euer: Our ſouereigne lorde the king conſidering the great miſchieues aforeſaid, by the aduiſe and aſſent of all the lordes ſpirituall, and temporall, and of all the communaltie, hath iudged the ſaid parliament, holden the ſaid xxi. yeare, and the auctoritie thereof giuen (as afore is ſaid) with all the circumſtances and dependents thereupon to be of no force nor valoure. And that the ſame parliament, with the auctoritie aforeſaid, and all the circumſtances and dependents thereupon, be wholie reuerſed, reuoked, voided, vndone, repealed, and adnulled for euer.

Chap. 4 Parliament.

Item it is accorded, aſſented, and ſtabliſhed, that the parliament holden the xi. yeare of the ſaide late king Richard, be firmelie holden and kept after the purport and effect of the ſame, as a thing made for the great honor and common profite of this realme.

Chap. 5. Lordes.

Item it is ordained and aſſented, that the lordes and other which were foriudged in the ſaide parliament, holden the ſaide xxi. yeare or by auctoritie of the ſame, which now be in life, and the heires of the lordes and other that be dead, ſhall be wholie reſtitute & reſtored to their names, all maner of inheritaments, and poſſeſſions, reuerſions, fees, auowſons, offices, liberties, & franchiſes, as entirelie as the ſaide lords & other which be in life, or the lordes & other which be dead, aunceſters of the heires, or the feoffes of ẏ ſaid lords or other aforeſaid, or other feoffes to their vſe, were at the time of the iudgement giuen againſt them, the ſaid xxi. yeare, by entrie, without other ſute thereof to be made, or liuerie to be had of the ſame: Sauing alwaies that the ſaid lordes or the other aforeſaid, ſhall haue nothing of the iſſues taken in the meane time. And as to the goods and catals, which were to the ſaid lords, or the other perſons aforeſaid, ſo foriudged, whereof the king is not aunſwered, & be in the handes of the ſhiriffes, eſchetors, or other officers, miniſters, or anie other, and concealed by them. The king will and graunteth, that the ſame lords and other which now be in life, and the executors and adminiſtrators of them that be dead, ſhall haue thereof deliuerie and reſtitution. And that the ſhiriffes, eſchetors, officers, and miniſters, ſo occupieng the ſaid goods and catals by ſuch concealement, be puniſhed for the ſame concealement.

Chap. 6. Giftes. Graunt.

Looke 6. of H. 4. ca. 2.

Petition.

Letters patents.

Item to the intent that our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king in time to come ſhall not be diſceiued in his grauntes & gifts, annuell or in fee, or in anie offices by him to be giuen, made or graunted, he will by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall aforeſaid, and at the requeſt of the ſaid commons, be counſeled by the wiſe men of his councell in thinges touching the eſtate of him and of his realme, ſauing alwaies his libertie. Alſo he hath ordained and ſtabliſhed by the aſſent aforeſaid, that all they, which from henceforth doo demaund of the king lands, tenements, rents, offices, annuities, or anie other profites, ſhall make expreſſe mention, in their petitions, of the value of the thing ſo to be demaunded, and alſo of that that they haue had of the kings gift, or of other his progenitors or predeceſſors before. And in caſe they make not ſuch mention in their ſaid petitions, and that duelie proued, the kings letters patents thereof made, ſhall not be auailable, nor of no force nor effect, but wholie reuoked, repealed, and adnulled for euer, to the puniſhment of them which ſo hath doone diſceite to the king, as they that be not worthie to enioy the effect and benefite of the letters patents to them graunted in this behalfe.

Chap. 7. Liuerie. Looke in the next parliament ca. 1.

Item to eſchew maintenance, and to nouriſh loue, peace and, quietnes of all parties through the realme: It is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the king and his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons aforeſaid in the full parliament, that no lorde of what eſtate or condition ſoeuer he be, ſhall vſe nor ordaine anie liuerie of ſigne of companie, to no knight, eſquier, nor yeman, within the realme aforeſaid: Sauing alwaies that our ſouereigne lorde the king ſhall giue onelie his honorable liuerie to his lordes temporall, whom ſhall pleaſe him: Sauing alſo that our ſaide ſouereigne lorde ſhall giue his honorable liuerie to his knightes and eſquiers meniall: and alſo to his knights and eſquiers, which be of his retenue and doe take of him their yeerelie fee for terme of life. Moreouer it is accorded and aſſented by the king, his lordes and commons aforeſaid, that the knights & eſquiers ſhall not in anie wiſe weare their ſaid liueries in their countries or counties where they be reſeaunt or dwelling, nor in none other place within the realme out of the kings preſence. And if anie lord do the contrarie, and that duelie prooued, he ſhall make fine and raunſome at the kings will. And if anie knight or eſquire doe the contrarie, and bee thereof duelie attainted, he ſhall loſe his ſaide liuerie, and forfet his fee for euer. And that no yeman take nor weare anie liuerie of the king, nor of none other lorde vpon paine of impriſonment, and to make fine and rounſome at the kinges will: prouided alwaie that the conſtable and marſhall of England for the time being, in their retinue of knights and eſquiers, maie weare the ſaid liuerie of the king vpon the borders and marches of the realme in time of warre: prouided alſo, that all they that will trauaill and paſſe ouer into the parties beyond the ſea, to ſeeke honour may weare the ſame liuerie in thoſe parties without being thereof anie wiſe greeued or impeched. Moreouer it is accorded and aſſented that no archbiſhop, biſhop, abbat, nor prior, nor none other man of holie church, or temporall, of what eſtate or condition he be within the ſaide realme, ſhall giue anie liuerie of cloth to anie man, but onelie to his meniall ſeruantes and officers, or to them that be of his councell, as well ſpirituall as temporall, learned in the one lawe or the other, vpon paine to make fine and raunſome at the kings will And this ſtatute or ordinance ſhall beginne to holde place from the feaſt of Candlemas next to come.

Conſtable of England.

Marſhall of England.

Chap.8.

Item at the greeuous complaint of the ſaid commons, made in the ſaide parliament, how manie of the kinges liege people, which haue bene ſeiſed and poſſeſſed of lands and tenements by their right and title till the laſt comming of our ſouereigne lord the king into England, that vpon ſuggeſtion made to him, the ſaid landes and tenementes hath bene granted to diuers perſons, and letters patents thereof made, ſo that by colour of ſuch grants and letters patentes, the tenantes and true owners of the ſaid tenements in diuers counties de diſſeiſed and put out of the ſame, to their great damage, and againſt the courſe of the common lawe: Our ſouereigne lord the king conſidering the miſcheeues aforeſaid, and willing therevpon to ordeine due remedie, by the aduiſe & aſſent of the lords & commons aforeſaid, hath ordeined & ſtabliſhed, that in caſe any lands or tenementes be granted by the kings patent, without title found by enqueſt or otherwiſe, there where the kings entrie is not giuen by the lawe: They that be put out or diſſeiſed of their free hold, ſhall haue a ſpeciall aſſiſe of the chancellers grant, without other ſuite to be made to the king in that behalfe, and if the perſons hauing the kings letters patents, do praie in aide, a writ of Procedendo ſhalbe granted by the ſaide chanceller, without making other ſuite to the king. And in caſe that they which bee put out or diſſeiſed, do recouer againſt the perſons hauing ſuch patentes: that then they which be ſo put out or diſſeiſed, ſhall recouer their treble damages. And that this ordinance and ſtatute holde place as well after the kings arriuall into England as in time to come.

Letters patents.

Aſſiſe.

Procedendo.

Chap 9.

Item where as amongſt other ſtatutes and ordinances made in the xi. yeere of the ſaide late king Richard, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the great officers of the ſaid late king, by the aduiſe of all other lords of the councell, ſhould haue power to ſell parcel of the forfetures of them that were foriudged in the parliament, holden the ſaid xi. yere, by their good diſcretion, & that the giftes and grants to be made vpon ſuch ſales, ſhoulde be ferme and ſtable: Our ſaid ſouereigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, conſidering howe diuers ſales haue bene made by force of the ordinance and ſtatute aforeſaide, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the giftes & grants ſo made by vertue of the ſale aforeſaid onely, ſhall ſtand in their force & vertue, notwithſtanding any giftes and grantes made to the contrarie, and that they which will ſue to haue a confirmation of their purchaſe made in this behalfe, ſhall thereof haue a confirmation, paieng the fines and fees thereof due.

Forfeture.

Giftes.

Chap.10

Item where as in the ſaide parliament, holden the ſaid xxi. yere of the ſaide late king Richard, diuers paines of treaſon were ordeined by ſtatute, in as much that there was no man, which dyd know how he ought to behaue him ſelfe to do, ſpeake or ſaie for doubt of ſuch paines: It is accorded & aſſented by the king the lords & commons aforeſaide, that in no time to come anie treaſon be iudged otherwiſe, then it was ordeined by the ſtatute in the time of his noble grandfather king Edward the third, whom God aſſoile.

Treaſon.

Chap.11

Item where as the ſaid commons by their petition haue ſhewed in the ſame parliament, how the ſhirifes of counties within the realme, be charged with the ancient ferme of the ſame counties there where as a great parcell of the profites of the ſame be giuen diuerſlie to lordes and other the kings liege people, ſo that the ſame ſhiriffes can not paie their ferme without doing extortion in the ſaid counties, in great oppreſſion and hinderance as well of the ſaide ſhiriffes, as of the inhabitants of the ſaid counties: Our ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering the miſcheeues aforeſaide, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords and commons aforeſaide, hath ordeined & ſtabliſhed, that from henceforth the ſhiriffes of the counties of Eſſex and Hertforde in ſpeciall, and the ſhiriffes of other counties aforeſaide, for the time being, ſhall account at the eſchequer, and haue allowance by their oth of the iſſues of the ſaid counties, as well after the date of their patentes made to them by the ſaid late king Richard, as for all times to come. And if anie ſhiriffe from henceforth doe anie extortion to the people, and be thereof attainted, he ſhall bee duelie puniſhed for the ſame extortion at the kings will.

Shiriffes.

Extortion.

Account.

Chap. 12

Weares. Milles. Stankes. Stakes. Kidels.

Item where as by ſir Edward late king of England, grandfather of our ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is, the xxv. yeere of his reigne, becauſe that the common paſſage of ſhippes and botes in the great riuers of England were oftentimes diſturbed, by the leuieng, of weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kidels, in great damage of the people, it was accorded, that all ſuch weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kidels, which were leuied and ſet vp in the time of king Edward, ſonne to king Henrie, and afterward in ſuch riuers, wherby the ſhips and botes be diſturbed, ſo that they can not paſſe as they were wonte, ſhall be auoided, and for euer pulled downe, neuer to bee leuied againe. And that writs be therevpon ſent to the ſhiriffes of places where neede ſhall be, to ſurueie and inquire, & to make thereof execution. And alſo that iuſtices be therevpon aſſigned at all times when neede ſhall require. And after at the greeuous complaint of the great men and the commons, made in the parliament of the ſaid king Edward the grandfather, the xlv. yeere of his reigne, complaining by their petition, that the ſaide ſtatute was not duelie executed nor kept after the effect of the ſame, it was accorded and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid ſtatute in this point be holden and kept after the effect of the ſame, added to the ſame, that if any ſuch noiſaunce be pulled downe by due proceſſe conteined in the ſaid ſtatute he that will do the ſaid noiſaunce to be releuied, and thereof be duely attainted, ſhall incurre the paine of a hundred markes towardes the king, to bee leuied by the eſtretes in the eſchequer. And like lawe to be holden of a noiſance made by the enhaunſing of ſuch weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kidels, as by newe leueing, as in the ſame ſtatutes more fullie doeth appeare, and nowe at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, ſhewing by their petition, that the common paſſages of ſhips and botes in the great riuers of Englande, and alſo medowes and paſtures, and lands ſowed adioining to the ſaid riuers, be greatlie diſturbed, drowned, waſted, and deſtroied, by outragious enhaunſing and ſtraiting of weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kidels, in olde times made and leuied before the time of the ſaide king Edwarde, ſonne of king Henrie, whereof great damage and loſſe hath come to the people of the realme, and dailie will come if remedie be not thereof prouided: It is accorded and ſtabliſhed by the aſſent aforeſaid, that the ſaide ſtatutes be in all their articles holden and fermelie kept, and duelie executed, with all the paines, and after the effect of the ſame ioined thereto, that commiſſions be made in due forme to ſufficient perſons to be iuſtices in euerie countie of England, where neede ſhall be, to ſurueie and keepe the waters and great riuers there, and to correct and amende the defaultes, and to make due execution of the ſaid ſtatutes, after the effect of the ſame, as well by their ſurueie aduiſe and diſcretion as by enqueſtes thereof to be taken within fraunchiſe and without, ſo and when need ſhall be, and to heare and determine the things aforeſaide. And moreouer to ſurueie the weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kidels, in olde times made and leuied before the ſaide time of king Edward, ſonne of king Henrie. And them that they finde to much enhaunced or ſtraited, to correct, pull downe, and amende in the maner & forme aforeſaide: Sauing alwaies a reaſonable ſubſtance of weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes & kidels aforeſaide, ſo in olde times made & leuied. And if anie ſuch noiſaunces of weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kidels, of paſſages and ſtraitinges in olde time made and leuied be iudged and awarded by the ſaide iuſtices to bee pulled downe and amended, he that hath the free holde of the ſame, ſhall make thereof execution at his owne coſtes within halfe a yeere after notification to him thereof to be made, vpon paine of an hundered markes to be paied to the king by eſtretes in the eſchequer, and he that doeth them to be releuied or enhaunced or ſtraited againſt the ſaide iudgement, and thereof be duelie conuict, ſhall incurre the paine of an hundered markes to be paied to the king by eſtretes in the eſchequer aforeſaide. And in caſe that anie feeleth him ſelfe greeued by execution or other way in this behalfe againſt right and reaſon, ſhall purſue and haue right and reaſon.

Noiſance.

See. 12. E. 4 cap. 4.

Chap. 13

Sercher. Gauger. Alnegour. Weier of wolles. Cuſtomer. Controller. This ſtatute is confirmed. 4 of H. 4 cap. 20

Item where as in the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xvii. yere of the ſaid late king Richard, it was amongſt other things ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no ſercher, gauger of wines, alnegour, finder or weier of wolles, or anie other marchandiſe, collectors of all maner cuſtomes and ſubſidies, nor controllers haue eſtate in his office for terme of life or yeeres, but that the ſame office remaine in the kings hands vnder the gouernance of the treaſurer for the time being, with the aſſent of the councell when neede ſhalbe. And if anie charters or letters patents be made contrarie, they ſhall be voided and of none effect: It is accorded and aſſented, that the ſaide ſtatute be fermelie holden and kept, and put in due execution. Ioined to the ſame, that cuſtomers and controllers in euerie port of England ſhall be reſident vpon their offices in proper perſons without making any deputie or lieutenant in their names.

Chap. 14

Appeale.

Item for many great inconueniences & miſcheeurs that hath often times happened by manie appeales made within the realme of England before this time, it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed from henceforth, that all the appeales to be made of things done within the realme, ſhall bee tried and determined by the good lawes of the realme, made and vſed in the time of the kings noble progenitors: and that all the appeales to be made of things done out of the realme: ſhall be tried and determined before the conſtable and marſhall of Englande for the time being, and therevpon it is accorded and aſſented, that no appeales be from hence forth made, or in anie wiſe purſued in the parliament in anie time to come.

Chap. 15

Item where as by a ſtatute made in the time of king Edward, grandfather of our ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is, the xxviij. yeere of his reigne it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that becauſe the errors, defaultes and miſpriſions, which were notoriouſlie vſed in the citie of London for default of good gouernance of the maior, ſhiriffes, and aldermen, might not be enquired nor found by people of the ſame citie. That the maior, ſhiriffes, and aldermen, which had the gouernance of the citie ſhoulde redreſſe and correct the defaults errors and miſpriſions aforeſaide, and the ſame duelie to puniſh from time to time vpon a certaine paine, that is to ſay, at the firſt default a thouſand markes to the king, and at the ſecond default two thouſand markes, and at the third default that the franchiſe be taken into the kings hand, and be it begun to enquire of them at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell next enſuing: So that if they make not due redreſſe as before is ſaide, It ſhall be enquired of their defaultes by enqueſtes of forren counties, that is to ſay, Eſſex, Suſſex, Hertford, Buckingham, and Berke, as well at the kings ſuite as of others that will complaine. And if the maior, ſhiriffes, & aldermen be by ſuch enqueſtes endited: they ſhall be made to come by due proces before the kings iuſtices, which ſhall be thereto aſſigned out of the citie before whome they ſhall haue their aunſwere as well at the ſuite of ẏ king as of the partie. And if they put them ſelfe in enqueſtes, the ſame enqueſtes ſhall be taken for forren people as afore is ſaide, and if they be attainted, the ſaid paine ſo incurred ſhall be leuied of the ſaide maior, ſhiriffes, and aldermen for default of their gouernance. And nouertheles the plaintiffes ſhall recouer their treble damages againſt the ſaide maior, ſhiriffes, and aldermen. And becauſe that the ſhiriffes of London be partie to this buſines, the conſtable of the tower or his lieutenant, ſhall be miniſter in ſtead of the ſhiriffes, to receiue the writs as well originals of the chauncerie as iudicials, vnder the ſeales of the iuſtices, to doo thereof execution in the ſaide citie, and proceſſe ſhall be made by attachments, diſtreſſe, and exigend if neede be, ſo that at the kings ſuite the exigend ſhall be awarded after the firſt capias returned, & at the third capias returned, at the ſuite of the partie, & if the maior, ſhiriffes, and aldermen haue lands and tenements out of the ſaid citie, proceſſe ſhall be made againſt them by attachment and diſtreſſes in the ſame counties where the lands and tenements be, and that euerie of the ſaid maior, ſhiriffes, and aldermen, which commeth before the ſaide iuſtices, ſhall aunſwere ſingularlie for himſelfe, as well at the parill of other, which be abſent as of himſelfe. And that this ordinance be holden ferme and ſtable, notwithſtanding anie maner franchiſes, priuileges, or cuſtomes. And that this ordinance ſhall extend to other cities and boroughes of the realme, where ſuch defaults or miſpriſions be vſed, and not duelie correct nor redreſſed: ſauing that the enqueſtes be taken by people of the ſame countie, where ſuch cities and boroughes be. And that the paine of them of ſuch cities, boroughes, and townes, which ſhall be thereof attainted, be iudged by diſcretion of the iuſtices, which ſhall be thereto aſſigned: Our ſoueraigne lord the king conſidering the good & lawfull behauiour of ẏ maior, ſhiriffes, & aldermen, & of all the communaltie of ẏ ſame citie of London towardes him, & by ſo much willing to doo eaſe & mitigation of the paines aforeſaid, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons aforeſaid, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the paines aforeſaid, aſwell of the thouſand marke & of ẏ ii. M. marke, & of the ſeiſin of the franchiſe, compriſed in ẏ ſaid ſtatute, ſhall not be limit in a certaintie, but that the paine in this caſe be by the aduiſe and diſcretion of the iuſtices thereto aſſigned, as other cities & boroughes be within the realme, and that the remanent of the ſame ſtatute, & the proceſſe thereof ſtand in their force.

Maior. Shiriffes of London. Gouernance.

Peine.

Cap. 16. Marchants. London. Packing of cloth.

Item it is accorded and aſſented, that the marchantes of London from henceforth ſhall be as free to packe their clothes & quite of the ſame packing, as the other marchants, or other ſtrangers within the ſame citie, or within other cities and boroughs within the realme be, and if anie letters patents be made to the contrarie, they ſhall be vtterlie repealed, adnulled, and holden of no force nor vertue.

Cap. 17. Forren. Alien. Protectiõ.

Item where as in the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, in the firt yeare of the ſaide late king Richard, amongſt other thinges it is ordained and accorded, that euerie forren and alien, being of the kings amitie and of the realme, and comming within the citie of London and other cities, boroughes and townes within the ſaid realme as well within franchiſe as without, with fiſh and all maner other vitailes there dwelling and returning, ſhall be from henceforth vnder the ſafegard and ſpeciall protection of the king. And that it ſhall be lawfull to them and euerie of them to cut their fiſhe and vitailes aforeſaide by peeces, and the ſame to taile and retaile in part or in all, or in groſſe, as to them ſhall beſt ſeeme to ſell, and thereof to doo their profite without impechment or contradiction of anie, notwithſtanding anie ſtatutes, charters, ordinances, priuileges, or cuſtomes made or had to the contrarie, Our ſoueraigne lord the king conſidering the ſame ſtatute to be verie profitable by manie waies, if they were put in execution, by the aſſent of his lordes and the commons aforeſaide, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaide ſtatute be firmelie holden, kept, and duelie executed after the forme and effect thereof, notwithſtanding the letters patents late grraunted to the contrarie to parſons of London by the ſaide late king Richard vpon his laſt paſſage toward Ireland.

London.

Cap. 18. Court of Cheſter.

Item vpon the greeuous clamour and complaint made to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king in this preſent parliament, of manie murders, manſlaughters, robberies, batteries, & other riotes and offences, which before this time hath bene doone by people of the countie of Cheſter to diuers of the kings liege people in diuers counties of England: the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, & of his commons aforeſaid, hath ordained & ſtabliſhed, that if anie perſon of the countie of Cheſter reſiant or dwelling within the ſame countie, of what eſtate or condition he be, doo commit anie murder or felonie in any place out of the ſaid countie, proceſſe ſhall be made againſt him by the common law, till the exigend in the counties where ſuch murder or felonie was done: And if he flée from thence into the countie of Cheſter, and be outlawed and put in exigend for ſuch murder or felonie: the ſame outlawrie or exigend ſhall be certified to the officers and miniſters of the ſame countie of Cheſter, and be the ſame felon taken by the ſame officers or miniſters, and his lands and tenements, goods & catals, being within the ſame countie of Cheſter, ſeiſed as forfeite into the hands of the prince, or of him that ſhall be lord of the ſame countie of Cheſter for the time, & the king ſhall haue the yeare & day and the waſte. And the other lands and tenements, goods, and catals, of ſuch felon being out of the ſaid countie of Cheſter, ſhall remaine wholie to the king, and to the other lordes, hauing thereof franchiſe, as forfeite. And if anie perſon of the ſame countie of Cheſter, reſiaunt or dwelling in the ſame, make anie batterie or other treſpas in anie place out of the ſaid countie of Cheſter, proceſſe ſhall be made againſt him by the common lawe till the exigend in the counties where ſuch batterie or treſpas is done. And if he flie from thence to the ſaid countie of Cheſter, and be outlawed for ſuch batterie or treſpas, the outlawrie ſhall be certified to the officers and miniſters of the ſaide countie of Cheſter. And the ſame perſon ſhall be taken by the ſame officers or miniſters. And his goods and catals being within the ſame countie of Cheſter, ſhall be ſeiſed into the hands of the prince, or of him which ſhall be lorde of the ſaid countie of Cheſter for the time. And his other goods and catals being out of the ſaide countie of Cheſter, ſhall remaine wholie to the king and to other lordes aforeſaid as forfeite in the ſame countie as afore is ſaid.

Cap. 19. Cloth. Seale. Item in eaſe and reliefe of the poore common people of the realme, our ſaid ſouereigne lorde the king by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid: hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that from the feaſt of ſaint Michaell laſt paſt, during thrée yeares then next folowing, no cloth of karſey, Kendall cloth, friſe of Couentrie, Cogware nor none other cloth ſtreite, nor remnant of England, nor cloth of Wales, whereof the doſen excéede not the valure of xiii. s. iiii. d. be in anie wiſe ſealed of no ſeale little nor great, nor no ſubſidie paied of the ſaid clothes during the time aforeſaid.

Cap. 20. Pardon. Item at the inſtance and praier of the ſaide commons, by their petition made in this preſent parliament: Our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king of his ſpeciall grace hath releaſed and pardoned generallie to all his liege people of England the ſuite of his peace that to him perteineth for all maner treaſons and felonies by them done or committed before the xix. day of Nouember, the firſt yeare of his reigne, except murder and rape of women whereof they be endited, arraigned, or appealed. And alſo the outlawries, if anie in them be pronounced by the ſame occaſion. And hath graunted to them thereof his ferme peace, ſo that none of his ſaid liege people be a common théefe before the ſaide xix. day endited, nor that he be no prouour nor appealed of the death of anie man at the ſuite of the partie, nor taken with the manour, nor that he hath broken the kings priſon before the ſaide xix. day, nor that he hath not bene at the murder of Thomas late duke of Glouceſter, vncle to our ſouereigne lord the king, and ſo that he ſtand to right in the kings court, if anie will ſpeake againſt him of the thinges aforeſaid, or of anie of them: ſo that alwaies all they which will enioy the benefite of this pardon, ſhall purſue their charters in ſpeciall betwixt this and the feaſt of all ſaintes next enſuing.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made the ſecond yeare of king Henrie the fourth.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the vtas of ſaint Hillarie, the ſecond yeare of the reigne of king Henrie the fourth: The ſame our ſouereigne lord the king, by þͤ aſſent of the prelates, dukes, earles, and barons, and at the ſpeciall inſtance and requeſt of the commons aſſembled at this preſent parliament hath done to be ordained and ſtabliſhed certaine ſtatutes and ordinances in forme folowing.

Chap. 1. Charter. FIrſt that holie church haue hir rightes and liberties: and that all the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and all the cities, boroughes, and townes enfranchiſed, haue & enioy all their liberties & franchiſes, which they haue duelie vſed, and which they haue of the graunt of his noble progenitors and predeceſſors kings of England. And that the great charter & the charter of the foreſt, and all the other good ordinances and ſtatutes made in his time, and in the time of his noble progenitors not repealed be fermelie holden and kept in all points: and that all his liege people and ſubiects may fréelie and peaciblie in his ſure and ſafe protection, go and come to his courtes, to purſue the lawes, or defend the ſame, without diſturbance or impediment of anie. And that full iuſtice and right be done as well to the poore as to the rich in his courtes aforeſaid.

Chap. 2. Petition. Item where as in the laſt parliament of our ſouereigne lord the king that now is, amongſt other thinges it was ordained and ſtabliſhed, that all they which from henceforth ſhall demaund of the king lands, tenements, rentes, or fées, annuities, or anie other profites, ſhould make expreſſe mention in their petitions of the value of the thing ſo to be demaunded, and alſo of that that they haue had of the gift of the king, or of anie of his progenitors or predeceſſors before, and in caſe they did not make ſuch mention in their ſaid petitions, and that duelie proued, the kings letters patentes ſhoulde not be auailable to them, nor of no force nor effecte, but wholie reuoked, repealed, and adnulled for euer, to the puniſhment of them which had done ſuch diſceite to the king, as they that be not worthie to enioie the effect and benefit of the letters patents to them granted in this behalfe: Our ſaid ſouereigne lorde the king conſidering, that a great part of the ſaid ſtatute is verie hard for his liege people, and for ſo much willing thereof to prouide remedie, of his owne will, and certeine knowledge hath granted to doe grace and pardon to thoſe that wil purſue, of as much as they haue miſtaken them ſelfe in their ſuite againſt the forme of the ſaid ſtatute. And moreouer the ſame our ſouereigne lord the king, to exclude all ambiguities in this behalfe, becauſe that the ſame ſtatute is verie obſcure, & hath neede of declaration, ſpeciallie for eaſe and buitnes of his people, wil and granteth, that all they which from henceforth do ſue to the ſame our ſouereigne lord the king, to haue of him anie grace or yeerelie gift, or in fee or otherwiſe, ſhall make expreſſe mencion in their petition, of howe much they haue had of the gift and graunt of the noble king Edward, graunfather to our ſouereigne lord ẏ king, or of Richard late king, or of Edward late prince of Wales, or of John late duke of Lancaſter, father of our ſouereigne lorde the king, or of ẏ king him ſelfe, & of none other progenitour or predeceſſour of ẏ ſame our ſouereigne lorde. And he that maketh not ſuch mencion in his petition, his letters patents made to him at the ſame time by our ſouereigne lord the king, ſhall be of no force nor effect. And moreouer as to the words that is to ſaie (other profits) compriſed in the ſaid ſtatute, our ſaid ſouereigne lorde the king hath declared and granted, that of no profites, giftes, goodes, or cattals, or anie other things granted or giuen by the ſame our ſouereigne lord the king to anie, to the valure of C.li. or within, except wardes and mariages, of which the king will that he, which ſo ſhall ſue to him, ſhall make expreſſe mention in his petition of the valure of the ſame, none ſhal incurre the paine compriſed in the ſaid ſtatute. And it is not the kings minde, that for anie confirmation or licence made to anie by our ſaide ſouereigne lord the king, of anie liberties, fraunchiſes, annuities, or anie other things granted by any of his progenitors or predeceſſors or other perſon, and not ſpecified in anie petition, ſo to be demaunded otherwiſe then aboue is declared, none ſhall incurre the paine of the ſaide ſtatute. And as to the other articles compriſed in the ſame ſtatute, our ſaid ſouereigne lorde will, that they be fermelie holden and kept and put in due execution.

Giftes.

Letters patents.

Chap. 3.

Prouiſion.
Prouiſour.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie prouiſion be made by the biſhop of Rome to anie perſon of religion, or to anie other perſon, to be exempt of obedience regular, or of obedience ordinarie, or to haue anie office perpetuall within houſes of religion, or as much as one regular perſon of religion or two or more haue in the ſame, that if ſuch prouiſors from henceforth do accept or inioie anie ſuch prouiſion: They ſhall incurre the paines compriſed in the ſtatute of prouiſors, made in the xiii. yeere of king Richard the ſecond.

Chap. 4.

Item for as much as our ſouereigne lord the king, vpon greeuous complaint to him made in this parliament, hath perceiued that the religious men of the order of Cyſteaux in the realme of Englande, hath purchaſed certeine bulles, to be quite and diſcharged to paie their diſmes of their landes, tenementes, and poſſeſſions, let to ferme or plowed and occupied by other perſons, then by them ſelfe, in great preiudice & derogation of the libertie of holie church, and of manie liege people of the realme: Our ſouereigne lorde the king willing therevpon to ordeine remedie, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and at the inſtance & requeſt of the ſaid commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the religious perſons of the order of Cyſteaux ſhall ſtand in the eſtate ẏ they were before the time of ſuch bulles purchaſed. And that as well they of ẏ ſaid order, as all other religious & ſeculars, of what eſtate or condition that they be, which doe put the ſaide bulles in execution, or from hence forth doe purchaſe other ſuch bulles of newe or by colour of the ſame bulles purchaſed doeth take aduantage in anie maner: proceſſe ſhall be made againſt them and euerie of them by garniſment, of two monethes by writ of Premunire facias. And if they make default, or be attainted, then they ſhall incurre the paines and forfeitures conteined in the ſtatute of prouiſors, made the xiii. yeere of the ſaid king Richard.

Order of Cyſteaux.

Premunire facias.

Chap. 5.

Item where as in the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, in the v. yeere of the ſaid king Richard, amongſt other things it is conteined, how that it was aſſented, accorded, and defended, by the ſaide late king, to all maner of people marchants, clarkes, and other, as well ſtrangers as denizens, of what ſo euer eſtate or condition they ſhould be, vpon paine of as much as they might forfeit, that none of them, vpon the ſaid paine, priuilie nor apertlie ſhoulde ſende nor bring, nor do to be ſent or brought out of the ſaid realme of Englande anie gold or ſiluer in monie, bullion, plate, veſſell, nor by exchange to be made, except the wages of Caleis & other the kings fortreſſes beyond the ſea, except in ſpeciall prelates, lordes, and other compriſed in the ſame ſtatute, without ſpeciall leaue & licence therevpon firſt had, as by the ſame ſtatute maie more fullie appeare: Our ſouereigne lord the king for to obuent the ſubtiltie of them that will do fraude or diſceit to him in this behalfe, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if from henceforth anie ſercher of the king may finde golde or ſiluer in coine or in maſſe in the keeping of anie that is paſſing or vpon his paſſage in anie ſhip or veſſell, for to go out of anie port, hauen, or crike of the realme, without the kings ſpeciall licence. That golde or ſiluer ſhall be forfeit to the king, ſauing his reaſonable expenſes, which he ſhall be bound to confeſſe & diſcouer incontinentlie, after that he that to do, be warned & charged by the ſame ſercher, or elſe al the ſaid mony ſo concealed, ſhalbe forfet to the king. Prouided alwaies, that the marchants ſtrangers, that doe ſell their marchandiſe within the realme of Englande, and the one halfe of the mony of England receiued for the ſame marchandiſes, do imploie vpon other marchandiſe of the realme: may freelie carie out fro the ſame the other halfe of the ſaid monie by the kings licence according to the ſtatute thereof made.

Money.
Bullion.
Plate.

Sercher.
Golde.
Siluer.

Marchãt ſtrangers.

Chap.6
Money of golde and ſiluer of Flanders and Scotland, &c.
Caleis.
Marchants.

Item for the great diſceite that is in the monie of gold and ſiluer of Flaunders and Scotland that doth commonlie runne in paimentes made in diuers parties of the realme, to the great damage of the king and of his people: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all the monie of gold and ſiluer of the coine of Flaunders and of all other lands and countries beyond the ſea, and alſo of the land of Scotland, ſhall be voided out of the realme of England, or put to coine to the bullion within the ſame realme, betwixt this and the feaſt of Chriſtmas next enſuing, vpon paine of forfeture of the ſame. And that all the marchants and other at Caleis, which do receiue anie ſuch golde or ſiluer of the coine of Flaunders or of other landes and countries beyonde the ſea, or of the lande of Scotlande, ſhall put the ſame to bullion at Caleis, without bringing it in coine within the realme of England, and if the marchants, or anie other from hence forth bring anie ſuch monie within the realme of Englande, they ſhall forfet the ſame monie to the king. And moreouer it is accorded, that a good ⁊ conuenient ſerch be made as well at Caleis as on this ſide the ſea in euerie port and other places vpon the bringing of the monie aforeſaide.

Chap.7.
Verdict.

Item where as vpon a verdict found before anie iuſtice in aſſiſe of nouell diſſeiſin, mordaunceſter, or anie other action, the parties before this time hath bene adiourned vpon difficultie in lawe vpon the matter ſo founde: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if the verdict paſſe againſt the plaintife, that the ſame plaintife ſhall not be nonſued.

Chap.8.
Chirographer.
Extortion.

Item vpon the greeuous complaint made to our ſouereigne lord yͤ king by the commons in this preſent parliament, howe that the office of the Cirographer in the common bench of the king is let to ferme, to which office apperteineth for making and writing of euerie fine leuied in the ſaid bench, iiij.s. and no more, and notwithſtanding the ſame fee, the fermours of the ſame office will deliuer no fine to anie without giuing to them other iiij.s. or more by extortion, to the great damage and impoueriſhment of all the kings liege people: our ſouereigne lord the king, willing in this behalfe to prouide remedie, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſupplication of the ſaide commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the Cirographer nor his fermour, deputie, or lieutenant for the time being, ſhal from henceforth take no more then iiij.s. for anie fine leuied in the court. And if the ſaid fermour, lieutenant, or deputie, take anie more then iiij.s. for a fine as before is ſaid, he ſhall loſe his office, and be foriudged the court, and haue one yeeres impriſonment, and paie to the partie greeued his treble damages. And the partie greeued ſhall haue his ſuite before the iuſtices of the ſaid bench.

Chap 9.
Commiſſions.

Item where as late in the time of king Richard diuers perſons were aſſigned at diuers times by commiſſions of the ſaide king Richard, to enquire, ⁊ to do after the purport of their commiſſion within the realme of England, and now proceſſe is made as well in the chauncerie as in the eſchequer againſt the ſaide commiſſioners, to certifie the inquiſitions and other thinges before them taken by vertue of the ſaid commiſſions, where as ſome of the ſaide commiſſioners in the purſuite of the ſaide king Richarde were rifled and pilled of the ſaid inquiſitions and other things before them taken by force of their ſaid commiſſions (and alſo of their proper goods) and ſome of the ſaid commiſſioners by the commandement of ſir William le Scrope, ſometime treaſurer of England, did deliuer all their inquiſitions and other things ſo taken before them to the ſaid treaſurer, ſo that the commiſſioners haue nothing in their cuſtodie to certifie to the ſaide courtes. Whereupon our ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering the miſcheeues aforeſaid, and by ſo much willing to doe grace to ſuch commiſſioners: by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the praier of the ſaid commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed that none of the ſaid commiſſioners ſo rifled or pilled, nor none that deliuered their inquiſitions and other thinges taken before them to the ſaide late treaſurer, ſhall in no wiſe be charged to make thereof anie certification in anie courte of the king, but ſhall be thereof by their oth clearclie diſcharged.

Chap.10
Clarke of the crowne of yͤ kings bench.
Extortion.

Item becauſe that complaint is made to our ſouereigne lord the king by the ſaide commons, howe the clarke of the crowne of the kinges bench, where as lxxx. or C. men be indited of one felonie, or of one treſpas, and all they plead to an iſſue, as not guiltie, the ſaide clarke ought not to take for the *Venire facias*, nor for the entring of the plea, more then ii.s. the ſaid clarke doth take for euerie ſuch name by extortion ii.s. in great oppreſſion of the people. Our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, willing to ſaue his ſaid people of ſuch extortions and iniuries, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the ſaide lords ſpirituall and temporal, and at the praier of the ſaid commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid clarke of the crowne ſhall take no more then hath bene duelie vſed of olde times. And moreouer our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king hath charged the iuſtices of the kings bench, that no extorcion be done in this behalfe to the bench aforeſaide.

Chap.11
Admirall.

Item where as in the ſtatute made in Weſtminſter, the xiij. yeere of the ſaid king Richard, amonges other things it is conteined, that the admirals and their deputies ſhall not entermedle from henceforth of anie thing done within the realme, but onelie of a thing done vpon the ſea, according as it hath bene duely vſed in the time of the noble king Edward, grandfather to the ſaide king Richard. Our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king will and granteth that the ſaid ſtatute be firmely holden and kept, and put in due execution. And moreouer the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall ⁊ temporall, and at the praier of the ſaide commons, hath ordeined ⁊ ſtabliſhed, that as touching a paine to be ſet vpon the admirall or his lieutenant, that the ſtatute ⁊ the common lawe be holden againſt them, and that he that feeleth him ſelfe greeued againſt the forme of the ſaide ſtatute, ſhall haue his action by writ grounded vpon the caſe againſt

gainſt him that doth ſo purſue in the admirals court, and recouer his double damages againſt the purſuant, & the ſame purſuant ſhall incurre the peine of x. li. againſt the king for the purſuite ſo made, if he be atttainted.

Cap. 12. Walſhmā borne. Purchaſe.

Item it is ordeined & eſtabliſhed, that from henceforth no Walſhman whole borne in Wales, and hauing father and mother borne in Wales, ſhall purchaſe lands & tenements within the town of Cheſter, Salop, Bridgenorth, Ludlow, Leomynſter, Hereford, Glouceſter, Worceſter, nor other marchant townes ioyning to the marches of Wales, nor in the ſuburbes of the ſame, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame lands & tenements to the lords of whome ſuch lands or tenements be holden in chiefe. And alſo that no ſuch Walſhman be from henceforth choſen or receiued to be citizen or burgeſſe in anie citie borough or marchant towne, and that ſuch Walſhmen, which now be in anie ſuch citie, borough, or franchiſed towne, being citizens or burgeſſes, ſhall find ſufficient ſuretie, and put a good caution of their good bearing, as well towardes our ſoueraigne lorde the king and his heires of his realme of England, as for to holde their loyaltie to the gouernours of ſuch cities, boroughes, or townes for the time being, in ſaluation of the ſame cities, boroughes, or townes, if the ſame Walſhmen will dwell therein, ſo that none of them from henceforth be receiued nor accepted to no office of Maior, bailife, chamberlaine, conſtable, or warden of yͤ portes or of the gayle, nor to the common councell of ſuch cities, boroughes or townes, nor that he be in no wiſe made other occupier or officer in yͤ ſame, nor that none of the ſaid walſhmen from henceforth beare anie maner armor within ſuch citie, borough, or marchant towne, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame armor, and impriſonment till they haue made fine in this behalfe.

Cap. 13.

Item where as the ſaid Richard late king of Englande, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, and adiourned towards Salop, the xxi. yeere of his reigne, by a ſtatute did pardon & releaſe to all his liege people of England, of whatſoeuer eſtate or condition they were, and to euery of them al maner eſcapes of felons, catals of fugitiues and of felons, treſpaſſes, negligences, miſpriſions, ignorances, & all other articles of the Eyre, & all other things falen or chanced within the realme of England, the puniſhment whereof ſhould lye in fine or in raunſom, or in other pecuniar peines, or otherwiſe impriſonment or amercementes of the commons of townes or of ſinguler perſons or in charge of their freehold, that neuer offended as heires or landtenants, of eſchetours, ſhirifs, or coroners, or other ſuch officers, & alſo hath pardoned & releaſed to them al maner of gifts, alienations or purchaſes made by them or by anie of them, of lands tenements or other poſſeſſions holden of him in chiefe without the kings licence, and all maner of entrees made into their enheritances, purchaſes, or otherwiſe in parte or in all, after the death of their aunceſters, or of anie other, without ſuite or due proceſſe thereof made, till the thurſday the laſt day of the ſaid parliament, except thoſe landes, tenements, and poſſeſſions, which be aliened into mortmaine without the licence royal. And alſo hath wholly pardoned and releaſed to them all manner of fines, amercements, iſſues, forfeits not adiudged nor determined, made, fallen or chaunced within the ſame realme before the ſaid thurſday: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king by the aduiſe and aſſent of all the lords ſpirituall & temporall, & at the ſpeciall requeſt & prayer of the ſaid commons, wil & granteth, that all his liege people and euery of them may haue vſe & enioy the priuilege & benefite, of the ſaid pardon and ſtatute, notwithſtanding that the ſaid parliament, made the ſaid xxi. yeere, and all the ſtatutes made in the ſame, and al the circumſtances and dependencies of the ſame parliament, be vtterly adnulled, reuoked, and repealed in the parliament of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that now is, holden at Weſtminſter the firſt yeere of his reigne.

Pardon.

Cap. 14. Purueior.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtatutes of purueiours, made before this time, be holden and kept, and put in due execution, ioyned to the ſame, that from henceforth no purueiour nor buyer make anie purueiance or buying for the kings houſe of anie thing to the value of xl.s. or within, vnleſſe he make readie paiment in hand, vpon peine to loſe his office, and to pay as much to the partie grieued.

Cap. 15. Catholike faith.

Item where as it is ſhewed to our ſoueraigne lorde the king on the behalfe of the prelates and cleargie of his realme of England in this preſent Parliament, that although the catholike faith builded vpon Chriſt, and by his Apoſtles and the holy church ſufficiently determined, declared, & approued, hath beene hitherto by good and holy and moſt noble progenitors of our ſoueraigne lord the king in the ſaide realme amongeſt all the realmes of the worlde, moſt deuoutly obſerued, & the church of England by his ſaide moſt noble progenitours and aunceſters, to the honor of God and of the whole realme aforeſaide, laudably endowed, and in her rightes and liberties ſuſteined, without that that the ſame faith or the ſaid church was hurt or greeuouſly oppreſſed, or elſe perturbed by anie peruerſe doctrine or wicked hereticall or erronious opinions: Yet neuertheleſſe dyuerſe falſe and peruerſe people of a certeine new ſect, of the faith of the ſacraments of the church, and the authoritie of the ſame damnably thinking, and againſt the law of God and of the church vſurping the office of preaching, do peruerſly and maliciouſly in diuers places within the ſaid realme, vnder the colour of diſſembled holineſſe, preach and teach theſe dayes openly and priuily diuers newe doctrines and wicked, hereticall and erronious opinions, contrarie to the ſame faith and bleſſed determinations of the holie church. And of ſuch ſect and wicked doctrine and opinions they make vnlawfull conuenticles and confederacies, they holde and exerciſe ſcholes, they make and write bookes, they do wickedly inſtruct and informe people, and as much as they may excite and ſtirre them to ſedition and inſurrection, and maketh great ſtrife & diuiſion among the people,

Preaching

and other enormities horribly to be hearde daylie doe perpetrate and committe, in ſubuerſion of the ſaide Catholike faith and doctrine of the holie church, in diminution of Gods honor, and alſo in deſtruction of the eſtate rightes and liberties of the ſaide church of Englande, by which ſecte and wicked and falſe preachinges, doctrines, and opinions of the ſaide falſe and peruerſe people, not only moſt greateſt perill of the ſoules, but alſo many more other hurtes, ſlaunders, & perils, (which God prohibite) might come to this realme, vnleſſe it be the more plentifully and ſpeedely holpen by the kinges maieſtie in this behalfe, namely, whereas the dioceſans of the ſaide realme can not by their iuriſdiction ſpirituall, without ayde of the ſaide royall maieſtie, ſufficiently correct the ſaide falſe and peruerſe people, nor reſtraine their malice, becauſe the ſaide falſe and peruerſe people doe goe from dyoceis to dyoceis, and will not appeare before the ſaide dioceſans, but the ſame dioceſans and their iuriſdiction ſpirituall, and the kayes of the church with the cenſures of the ſame, doe vtterly contemne and deſpiſe, and ſo their wicked preachings and doctrines doeth from daie to daie continue and exerciſe, to the hatred of right and reaſon, and vtter deſtruction of order and good rule. Upon which nowelties and exceſſes aboue rehearſed. The prelates and cleargie aforeſaide, and alſo the commons of the ſaide realme being in the ſame parliament, praying our ſoueraigne lorde the king, that his royal highnes would vouchſafe in the ſaide parliament to prouide a conuenient remedie, the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king graciouſly conſidering the premiſſes, and alſo the lawdable ſteppes of his ſaid moſt noble progenitors and aunceſters, for the conſeruation of the ſaide catholike faith, and ſuſtentation of Gods honor, and alſo the ſafegarde of the eſtate, rightes and liberties of the ſaide church of England, to the laude of God, and merite of our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king, and proſperitie and honour of all his ſaide realme, and for the eſchewing of ſuch diſſentions, diuiſions, hurtes, ſlaunders, and perils, in time to come, and that this wicked ſect, preachings, doctrines and opinions ſhoulde from henceforth ceaſe and be vtterly deſtroyed, by the aſſent of the ſtates and other diſcrete men of the realme, being in the ſaid parliament, hath graunted, ſtabliſhed, and ordeined from henceforth firmely to be obſerued, that none within the ſaide realme or anie other dominions, ſubiect to his royall maieſtie, preſume to preach openly or priuily, without the licence of the dioceſan of the ſame place firſt required and obteined, curates in their owne churches, and perſons hetherto priuileged, and other of the canon lawe graunted, onely except. Nor that none from henceforth anie thing preach, holde, teache or inſtruct openly or priuily, or make or write anie booke contrarie to the catholike faith or determination of the holy church, nor of ſuch ſect & wicked doctrines and opinions ſhall make anie conuenticles, or in anie wiſe holde or exerciſe ſcholes. And alſo that none from henceforth in anie wiſe fauour ſuch preacher, or maker of anie ſuch and like conuenticles, or holding or exerciſing ſcholes, or making or writing ſuch bookes, or ſo teaching, informing or exciting the people, nor anie of them mainteine or anie wiſe ſuſteine. And that all and ſinguler hauing ſuch bookes or anie writings of ſuch wicked doctrine and opinions, ſhal really with effect deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered all ſuch bookes & writings to the dyoceſan of the ſame place, within xl. days, fro the time of the proclamation of this ordinance and ſtatute. And if anie perſon or perſons, of whatſoeuer kind, eſtate, or condition that he or they be, from henceforth do or attempt againſt the royal ordinance & ſtatute aforeſaid in the premiſſes or in anie of them, or ſuch bookes in the forme aforeſaid do not deliuer, then the dyoceſan of the ſame place in his dioceis, ſuch perſon or perſons in this behalfe defamed or euidently ſuſpected and euery of them may by the authoritie of the ſaid ordinance and ſtatute cauſe to be arreſted, and vnder ſafecuſtodie in his priſons to be deteined, till he or they of the articles layd to him or them in this behalfe, do canonically purge him or them ſelfe, or els ſuch wicked ſect, preachings, doctrines, & hereticall & erronious opinions do abiure, according as the lawes of ẏ church doth require, ſo that ẏ ſaide dioceſan by himſelfe or his commiſſaries do openly and iudicially proceede againſt ſuch perſons ſo arreſted, and remaining vnder his ſafe cuſtodie to all effect of the lawe, and determine that ſame buſineſſe according to the canonicall decrées within thrée monethes after the ſaide arreſt, anie lawfull impediment ceaſſing. And if anie perſon in anie caſe aboue expreſſed, be before the dyoceſan of the place or his commiſſaries canonically conuict: then the ſame dyoceſan may doe to be kept in his priſon the ſaid perſon ſo conuict for the maner of his default, and after the qualitie of the offence according and as long as to his diſcretion ſhall ſéeme expedient, and moreouer to put the ſame perſon to the ſecular court (except in caſes where he according to the canonicall decrée ought to be left) to paye to our ſoueraigne lorde the king his pecuniar fine, according as the ſame fine ſhall ſéeme competent to the dyoceſan, for the manner and qualitie of the offence, in which caſe the ſame dyoceſan ſhall be bounde to certifie the king of the ſame fine in his eſcheker by his letters patentes ſealed with his ſeale to the effect that ſuch fine by the kings authoritie may be required and leuied to his vſe of the goods of the ſame perſon ſo conuict, And if anie perſon within the ſaide realme and dominions, vpon the ſaid wicked preachings, doctrines, opinions, ſcholes, and hereticall and erronious informations or anie of them be before the dyoceſan of the ſame place or his commiſſaries ſententially conuict, and the ſame wicked ſect, preachings, doctrines and opinions, ſcholes & informations, do refuſe duely to abiure, or by the dyoceſan of the ſame place or his commiſſaries after the abiuration made by the ſame perſon pronounced fall into relaps, ſo that according to the holy canons he ought to be left to ẏ ſecular court, wherupon credence ſhalbe giuen to ẏ dyoceſan of the ſame place, or to his commiſſaries in this behalf, then ẏ ſhirif of ẏ countie of the ſame place, and maior and ſhirifes or ſhirife, or maior and bailiefes of the citie, towne and borough, of the ſame countie next to the ſame dioceſan or the ſaid commiſſaries, ſhall be perſonallie preſent in preferring of ſuch ſentences, when they by the ſame dioceſan or his commiſſaries ſhall be required: and they the ſame perſons and euerie of them, after ſuch ſentence promulgate, ſhall receiue: And them before the people in an high place do to be burnt, that ſuch puniſhment maie ſtrike in feare to the mindes of other, whereby no ſuch wicked doctrine and heriticall and erronious opinions, nor their authours and fautours in the ſaid realme and dominions againſt the catholique faith, chriſtian lawe, and determination of the holie church (which God prohibite) be ſuſteined or in anie wiſe ſuffered, in which all and ſinguler the premiſes concerning the ſaid ordinance and ſtatute, the ſhirifes, maiors and bailiefes, of the ſaid counties, cities, boroughs, and townes, ſhall be attending, aiding and ſupporting, to the ſaid dioceſans and their commiſſaries.

Cap. 16.
Walſhmen.

Item where as vpon the grieuous complaint made to our ſoueraigne lord the king by the commons in the parliament, how the people of Wales, ſometime by daie and ſometime by night, commeth within the counties ioyning vpon the marches of Wales, and doeth take diuers diſtreſſes of horſes, oxen, kyne, ſhéepe, ſwine, and other their goods to a great number, and the ſame doeth leade, driue, and carie awaie to the ſeigniories where they be reſiant, and there witholdeth them till grée be made at their will, and that as well of them that haue not offended, as of them that haue offended, and alſo the ſaid people of Wales doeth dailie arreſt the people of the ſaid counties comming with their marchandiſes or other their goods and cattals, and affirmeth plaints againſt them of debts, couenants, treſpaſſes, and other actions, whereof they be nor parties nor pledges, to the entent to grieue them by diuers and outragious amercements and coſtes, to the great inpoueriſhing and vtter vndoing of the people of the ſaid counties: Our ſoueraigne lord the king conſidering the miſchiefes aforeſaid, and willing thereupon to prouide remedie, by the aſſent and aduiſe of the ſaid lords, and at the requeſt of the commons hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie people of the ſaid counties be arreſted and grieued, as afore is ſaid, maintenant letters teſtimonials ſhall be made, reciting their grieuance, directed to the gouernours or ſtewards, where ſuch offenders be reſiant with their goods or cattals receiued in Wales, vnder the ſeales of the ſhirifes of the ſaid counties, or of the maiors and bailiefes of the cities and boroughes, or ſtewardes of franchiſes, where ſuch people ſo grieued be dwelling, to the entent that the ſaid gouernours or ſtewardes ſhall do to bee deliuered to them their diſtreſſes goods and cattals, ſo taken or arreſted. And if they make not deliuerie of ſuch diſtreſſes, goods, or cattals ſo taken or arreſted, within ſeuen dayes after requeſt ſo to them made, then it ſhall be lawfull to the engliſh people ſo grieued, to arreſt all men that commeth with the goods and cattals of them of the ſeigniories of Wales, where ſuch offenders be inhabiting or reſiant, and the ſame to retaine, till that full agréement be made to the ſaid parties grieued with their myſes, coſtes and expenſes, together with their diſtreſſes, goods, and cattals aforeſaid.

Letters teſtimonials

Diſtreſſe.

Cap. 17.
Walſhmen.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie walſhmen from henceforth do enter in the counties ioyning to the ſame in the realme of England, and in the ſame do burne, kill, rauiſh, or commit anie other felonie or treſpaſſe, whereof he is attainted within the realme of England by the lawes of the ſame realme by outlagarie or abiuration, and repaireth into Wales, and abideth there: that vpon the certification, and records to be made by the iuſtices of our ſoueraigne lord the king in England, before whom they ſhalbe ſo conuict, vnder their ſeales to the lords and miniſters where ſuch felons ſhall be found in Wales, finall execution be made vpon the ſame felons by the ſame lords or miniſters, and that vpon a grieuous paine.

Cap. 18.
Lords.
Marchers.
Wales.

Item it is accorded and ſtabliſhed, that the lords of the marches of Wales ſhall ordeine and ſet ſufficient ſtuffing and ward in their caſtels and ſeigniories of Wales, to the entent that in time to come no loſſe, riot, nor damage come of our ſoueraigne lord the king or to his realme, nor to none of his liege people by their tenants, reſiants, nor none other Walſhmen in their defaut, as hath come and be done for defaut of good gouernance in time paſt.

Cap. 19.
Walſhmen.
Wales.

Item it is ordeined, that no whole engliſhman by thrée yeeres next following ſhall be conuict at the ſuite of anie Walſhman within Wales, except it be by the iudgement of engliſh iuſtices, or by the iudgement of whole engliſhmen burgeſſes, or by enqueſts of boroughes townes and engliſhmen of the ſeigniories where ſuch engliſhmen be arreſted.

Cap. 20.
Walſhman.
Purchaſe.
Vide ſuperius Cap. xii.

Item it is accorded and aſſented, that from henceforth no Walſhman be receiued to purchaſe lands nor tenements within England, nor within the boroughes nor engliſh townes of Wales, vpon peine to forfeite the ſame purchaſes to the lords, of whom the ſaid lands and tenements be holden, as ſuch eſtate which the ſaid purchaſer had in the ſame, nor that no Walſhmn ſhall be accepted burgeſſe, nor to haue anie other libertie within the realme, nor within the boroughs and townes aforeſaid.

Cap. 21.
Liuerie.

Item where as at the laſt parliament it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no lord, of what eſtate or condition he were, ſhould vſe nor giue anie liuerie of ſigne of companie, to no knight, eſquire, nor yeman, within the realme aforeſaid, ſauing alwayes that our ſoueraigne lord the king ſhould giue onelie his honorable liuerie to the lords temporall, whom pleaſed him. And ſauing alſo that the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king ſhould giue his honorable liuerie to his menials knights and eſquires, and alſo to his knights and eſquires which be of his retinue, and take of him their annuell fée for terme of life, and moreouer it was accorded and aſſented by the king the lords and the commons aforeſaid, that the ſaid knights and eſquires ſhould in no wiſe weare their ſaid liueries in their countrey or counties where they ſhould be reſiant & dwelling, nor els where within the realme out of the kings preſence, and if anie lord did the contrarie, and that duelie proued, hée ſhould make fine and raunſome at the kings will: and if anie knight or eſquire did the contrarie, and thereof were duelie attainted, he ſhould loſe his ſaid liuerie and forfeite his fée for euer. And that no yeman ſhould take or weare anie liuerie of anie lord, vpon peine of impriſonment, and to make fine and raunſome at the kings will, prouided alwaies, that the conſtable and marſhall of England for the time being, in their retinue of knights and eſquires maie weare the ſaid liuerie of the king vpon the bords and the marches of the realme in time of warre. Prouided alſo that all thoſe that ſhall trauaile or paſſe the ſea to ẏ parties beyond the ſea, to acquire honour, maie weare the ſame liuerie in thoſe parties without being thereof in anie wiſe grieued or appeached, as in the ſtatute thereof made more fullie is conteined: Our ſoueraigne lord the king conſidering the ſame ſtatute to be verie expedient and neceſſarie, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſame ſtatute ſhall be firmelie holden and kept, ioyned there to, that the iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, and the iuſtices of aſſiſes and of the peace, haue power and authoritie to enquire, heare, and determine in this caſe by record in their preſence, or by enquirie to be made from time to time, and that the dukes, earles, barons, and banarettes of the realme maie weare the ſaid liuerie in their countrey and els where. And alſo that the ſaid knights and eſquires maie weare the ſaid liuerie in going from the kings houſe and returning to the ſame. Prouided alwayes that the ſame knights and eſquires weare not the ſame liuerie in their counties or countrey where they bee reſiant or dwelling, vpon the paine conteined in the ſaid ſtatute. Moreouer it is accorded, that the prince maie giue his honorable liuerie of ſigne to the ſaid lordes and to his meniall gentlemen. And that the ſaid lords maie weare the ſame as they weare the kings liuerie, and that the menials of the prince maie alſo weare the ſame as the kings menials, & in the forme, and vpon the peines aforeſaid.

Cap. 22.
Suite.
Forfaiture

Item where as in the ſtatute made the xi. yéere of the ſaid king Richard amongſt other things it is conteined, that no man ſhould purſue anie thing contrarie to the ſame that then was ordeined or iudged, touching them againſt whom the iudgement of forfeiture was giuen in the ſame parliament, vpon the paine of the ſame forfaiture compriſed in the ſame ordinance: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the ſaid commons hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no man be grieued nor endamaged by anie ſuite made or to be made to the contrarie of the ſaid ordinance, and that euerie man be frée and at large to purſue to haue grace and remedie without any empediment, notwithſtanding the ordinance aforeſaid.

Cap. 23.
Marſhal of the kings houſe.

Item where as the marſhall of the marſhalſie of the court of our ſoueraigne lord the kings houſe in the time of king Edward, graundfather of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, was wont to take the fées as hereafter foloweth, that is to ſay, of euerie perſon that commeth by Capias to the ſaid court iiii.d. and if he be let to mainpriſe till his day ii.d. more, and of euerie perſon which is impleaded of treſpaſſe, and findeth two mainpernours to keepe his daie till the end of the plea, to take for that cauſe two pence of the defendant, and of euerie perſon committed to priſon by iudgement of the ſteward, in whatſoeuer maner the ſame be foure pence of euerie perſon deliuered of felonie, of euerie felon let to mainpriſe by the court foure pence, which fées were wont to be taken and paid in full court, as the king hath wel perceiued by the complaint of the ſaid commons thereof made in the ſaid parliament: The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, to auoide all ſuch dureſſes and oppreſſions to be done to his people, againſt the good cuſtomes & vſages made and vſed in the time of his progenitours, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſupplication of the ſaid commons hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if the ſaid marſhall, or his miniſters vnder him, take other fées then aboue is declared, that the ſame marſhall & euerie of his ſaid miniſters ſhal loſe their offices and paie treble damages to ẏ partie grieued, and that the partie grieued haue his ſuite before the ſteward of the ſaid court for the time being. Alſo it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no ſeruitour of billes that beareth a ſtaffe of the ſame court, ſhall take for euerie mile from ẏ ſame court, til the ſame place where he ſhall do his ſeruice, no more then i.d. and ſo for xii. miles xii.d. and for to ſerue a Venire facias xii. &c. or a Diſtringas out of the ſame court, the double. And if anie of the ſaid ſeruitours of billes do the contrarie, he ſhall be puniſhed by impriſonment, and make a fine to the king after the diſcretion of the ſteward of the ſame court, and alſo be foriudged the court, and the ſame ſheward ſhall haue power to make proclamation at his comming to the ſaid court in euerie countrey from time to time of all the articles aforeſaid, and thereof to make puniſhment as afore is ſaid.

Fées.

Cap. 24.
Accompt.

Item where as the commons complaining, haue ſhewed to our ſoueraigne lord the king in the parliament, how that in time of the ſaid late king Richard the xxiii. yeere of his raigne, it was commanded through out the realme, and to certaine people of the realme charged vpon their liegeance, to come to the duke of Yorke, then being lieutenant of England, to go and tarie with him at the kings wages, and now certaine proceſſes be made out of the eſchequer againſt the ſaid people, for the ſommes of money then taken by them for their ſaid trauaile and abiding with the lieutenant aforeſaid, to the great dammage of their eſtates: It is ordeined & ſtabliſhed by the king and the lords, and at the requeſt of the ſaid commons, that the ſame commons and euerie of them, and euerie ſhirife of England then being, may accompt before the barons of the eſcheker by their othe of the ſaid ſummes ſo receiued, and to be therof diſcharged by their othe, without ſuing other warrant. And that they and euery of them haue due allowance of that that they or anie of them haue expended and payed for wages in ryding and tarying with the ſaide lieutenant, to the ſumme by them or anie of them receiued.

Here followeth the Statute made at Weſtminſter in the fourth yeere of King Henrie the fourth.

TO the reuerence of God and of holy church, and for the common wealth and profit of all the realme of England, our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the eſpeciall inſtance and requeſt of the commons aſſembled at the parliament, holden at Weſtminſter the morrowe after the feaſt of ſaint Michael, the fourth yeere of his reigne, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed certeine ſtatutes and ordinances by the maner as followeth.

Chap. 1.

FIrſt that holie church haue all her liberties and franchiſes. And that the lordes ſpirituall & temporall, and all the cities, boroughes and townes franchiſed haue and enioy all their liberties and franchiſes, which they haue had of the graunt of the progenitors of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, kings of England, and of the confirmation of the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king. And that the great charter and the charter of the foreſt, and all the good ordinances and ſtatutes made in the time of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, and in the time of his progenitors not repealed, be firmly holden and kept.

Charter.

Chap. 2. Clergie.

Item our ſoueraigne lord the king hauing in remembrance the entier hearts, & the great naturall loue that the clergie of England hath borne to him, & alſo the great charges, which the ſame clergie hath had and ſuſteined for his honor and profit after the time of his coronation, and by ſo much willing to be gracious lord to them in their affaires, by the aſſent of the ſaid lords, and at the eſpeciall prayer and requeſt of the ſaid commons, will & graunteth, that the ſtatutes made the xxv. yeere of king Edward, grandfather to our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, touching the clergie of England, be entierly holden & kept, & put in due execution. And moreouer the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering that the words and termes (that is to ſay) Inſidiatores viarũ and depopulatores agrorum, compriſed in the petition deliuered to him in this parliament by the clergie of England, hath not béene commonly vſed in Enditements, arrainments, appeales, nor in other impechements in the time of his ſaid grandfather, nor in the time of his other noble progenitors, & willing by ſo much to auoid ſuch nouelties for the great quiet and ſuertie of his people, by the aſſent of the lords and commons of the ſame parliament will and granteth, and hath ordeined & ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid words & termes ſhall not be from henceforth vſed nor put in enditements, arrainements, appeales, nor anie other impechements. Nor that by force of anie ſuch word or terme anie clerke religious or ſecular, nor none other of the kings liege people, ſhall be from henceforth arrained, appealed, impeached, nor gréeued before anie ſecular Judge: But our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde will well, that his Juſtices may take and receiue before them enditementes, arrainementes, and appeales of felonies, bearing in them the effect of the ſaide wordes and termes, if anie perſon of ſuch felonies ſhall be hereafter indited, arrained, or appealed, and if percaſe, in time to come anie clerkes religious or ſeculer, ſhall be endited, arrained, or appealed, and their enditementes, arrainmentes, and appeales do beare the effect of the ſaide wordes, Inſidiatores viarum, and depopulatores agrorum, or other wordes purporting like effect: yet neuertheleſſe ſuch clerkes ſhall haue and enioy the priuilege of holy church, and ſhall be deliuered to the ordinaries them demaunding, or their deputies, without anie empechement or delay.

Inſidiatores viarũ. Depopulatores agrorum.

Cap. 3. Clergie.

Item by the ſame aſſent our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king will and graunteth and hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all the ſtatutes ordinances and grauntes, made or graunted by his noble progenitours or predeceſſors kings of England, to the clergie of England, for the conſeruation of their liberties and priuileges, and for the conſeruation of the liberties and muniments of holie church, not reuoked, be firmely holden, obſerued and kept, and put in due execution according to their forme and effect. And thereupon the archebiſhop of Caunterburie for himſelfe, and for all other biſhops of his prouince hath promiſed to our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, that if from henceforth anie clerke ſecular or religious, that is conuict of treaſon that toucheth not the king him ſelfe nor his royall maieſtie, or that he be a common théefe, and for ſuch notoriouſly holden and reputed, and for the ſame cauſe percaſe as clerke conuict be from henceforth deliuered to anie ordinarie: that the ſame ordinarie ſhall keepe him ſafely and ſurely, and according to the effect of a conſtitution prouinciall to be made by the ſaide archebiſhop and other biſhops vpon the contenue forme & effect of the letters of Simon late archbiſhop of Caunterburie, bearing date the xii. Kalendes of Marche. M. CCC. li. ordeining and putting in the ſame conſtitution certeine paines by them to be limit by their diſcretion. And that no ſuch clerk conuict of ſuch treaſon, or that he be a common théefe as afore is ſaide, after he be deliuered, ſhall make no purgation againſt the purport of the ſaide conſtitution, which conſtitution ſhall be

Clerks.

Conſtitution.

Purgatiõ.

ſhewed to our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king before this next Parliament, to the entent that if it ſéemeth to his high diſcretion, that the ſaide conſtitution ſhall not bee a conuenient remedie in this caſe, that then it may be treated and prouided of other remedie by the manner as perteineth.

Cap. 4. Giftes and grauntes.

Item where as before this time manie giftes and graunts haue béen made to diuers perſons, aſwell of the reuenues of the right of the crowne of England, as of wardes, mariages, lands and tenements, and other diuers commodities, without good deliberation thereof had, as the ſaide commons haue ſhewed to our ſoueraigne lord the king in the parliament: The ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, willing thereof to prouide remedie, hath declared, that his intent is to reſtraine to make anie ſuch giftes or grauntes, ſauing onely to ſuch perſons, which the ſame deſeruen, and as beſt ſhall ſéeme to the king and his councell. And ſith it is the deſire of al the eſtates of the realme, that nothing ſhould be ſo demaunded of the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, he will, that all thoſe that make anie ſuch demaundes of him, contrarie to this ſtatute, ſhall be puniſhed by the aduiſe of him and of his councell, and that he that maketh ſuch demaund, ſhall neuer haue the thing ſo demaunded.

Chap. 5. Shirife.

Item it is ordeined and aſſented, that euerie ſhirife ſhall abide in proper perſon within his bailiwike, for the time that he ſhall be ſuch officer, and that he ſhall not let the ſaide bailiwike to ferme to anie man for the time that he occupieth ſuch office, and that the ſaide ſhirife be ſworne from time to time to doe the ſame in eſpeciall, amongeſt other articles compriſed in the othe of the Shirife.

Chap. 6. Clothes. London. Seale.

Item where as before this time, to auoide the diſceit which hath béene vſed in clothes ſolde in London, vnder the name and colour of clothes made in London and the ſuburbes of the ſame, there was ordeined a ſeale of lead for to ſeale ſuch clothes made in the ſaide citie and ſuburbes, til nowe of late that for the ſingular profit of certeine perſons, the ſame ſeale of lead hath béene excluded, to the great dammage of the people, and great ſlaunder to the citie and ſuburbes: Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaide, to obuent ſuch ſubtiltie and diſceit, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that one ſufficient man ſhall be aſſigned by the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king to ſeale the ſaide clothes, which ſhall be wrought, wouen, and fulled in the ſaide citie and the ſuburbes of the ſame, with a ſeale of lead, as in old times was vſed in the ſame citie and ſuburbes, and that no ſuch cloth ſo wrought, wouen, and fulled, within the ſame citie and ſuburbes, be in anie wiſe ſolde or bargained, nor ſet to ſale, vnleſſe it be ſealed with a ſeale of lead, as before is ſaid. And the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king ſhall haue the forfeiture of the clothes ſolde contrary to this ſtatute, if anie be.

Cap. 7. Maintenance.

Item where as in the ſtatute made the firſt yéere of king Richarde it was ordeined, that where diuerſe perſons did diſſeiſe other of their frée holde, and made feoffements to diuers people to haue maintenance, aſwell as to make the diſſeiſies to be ignorant againſt whome they ought to take their writte, that the diſſeiſies in ſuch caſe might take their writte againſt them, which thereof ſhall take the profites, ſo that the diſſeiſies commence their ſuite within the yéere next after the diſſeiſin, and that the ſame ordinance ſhoulde holde place in euerie other action or plée, where ſuch feoffements be made by fraude or colluſion, to haue their recouerie againſt ſuch feoffours if they thereof take the profites: our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king thinking the ſaide ſtatute to be verie miſchieuous and hurtfull to his people, becauſe of the ſhortneſſe of the time, by the aſſent of the ſaide lordes and at the requeſt of the commons aforeſaide, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that ſuch diſſeiſies ſhall haue their action againſt the firſt diſſeiſour, during the life of the ſame diſſeiſour, ſo that ſuch diſſeiſour thereof take the profits at the time of the ſuite commenced. And as to other writtes in plée of lande, the demaundant ſhall commence his ſuite within the yéere againſt him which is tenant of the frée holde at the time of the action growen to him, ſo that ſuch tenant thereof take the profites at the time of ſuch ſuite commenced notwithſtanding the ſaide ſtatute.

Diſſeiſin.

Cap. 8. Forcible entree.

Item where as daily the great men of the realme doe make forcible entrées into other mens landes, and put out the poſſeſſors of the ſame, claiming ſometime in their owne right, where their entrée is not lawfull, and ſometime in an others right, where they haue nothing in reuerſion in right nor in demeane, nor there is no affinitie nor coſinage betwixt them and thoſe in whoſe right they haue entred, and alſo take their goods and cattals in manner of robberie, ſo that offentimes they be in ſuch manner put out, and of their goods and cattals ſpoyled, that they haue nought to purſue for their right, and ſo by ſuch forcible entrées and maintenance the land tenants and poſſeſſors be vtterly diſherited and deſtroyed: Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, minding to doe euen right to all his liege people aſwell the ſmall as the great, and that his lawes be duely executed, at the gréeuous complaint of the ſaide commons, by the aduiſe and aſſent of all the lordes aforeſaide, for to puniſh and chaſtice ſuch ryotes and forcible entrées ſo made, and hereafter to be made againſt the lawes of the land, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie man great or ſmall, of what eſtate or condition that he be, make anie ſuch forcible entrée in his owne right or to his owne vſe, or in an others right, or to anothers vſe by way of maintenance, or take or carrie away any goods after ſuch forcible entrée from the poſſeſſour of the frée holde: that if the partie gréeued, or other lawfull man will make affiance in his name, that the entrée was made in ſuch forcible manner, That the Chancellor of Englande for the time being, ſhall haue

Maintenance.

Chancellor

power by his diſcretion to grant a ſpeciall aſſiſe in this caſe to the partie grieued, of whatſoeuer valure the tenements be, without ſuing to the king. And if ſuch diſſeiſour be attainted of ſuch diſſeiſin made in ſuch forcible maner, he ſhall haue one yeeres impriſonment, and yeeld to the partie grieued his double damages: And if he be conuict by the ſame aſſiſe, that he hath taken or caried awaie anie goods or cattals of ſuch diſſeiſies: the iuſtices of the ſame aſſiſe ſhall haue power for to heare and determine as well for our ſoueraigne lord the king as for the partie, of the goods and cattals ſo caried away, and to award to the ſame partie ſo grieued his damages: And that in euerie ſuch eſpeciall aſſiſe be named one of the ſame iuſtices of the one bench or of the other, or the chiefe baron of the eſchequer, if he be a man of the law. And that hereafter no writ of Superſedeas be granted to the contrarie of ſuch eſpeciall aſſiſes.

Diſſeiſin.

Aſſiſe.

Chap. 9.
Commiſſions.

Item becauſe that manie commiſſions be made or directed to diuers perſons of the realme, ſometime to enquire and certifie, ſometime to enquire heare and determine, and ſometime to ſeiſe lands and tenements, goods and cattals, which commiſſions neuer came to the hands of the ſaide commiſſioners whereupon writtes iſſued out of the eſchequer of our ſoueraigne lord ẏ king, to diſtraine ſuch commiſſioners their executors heires and landtenants, ſometime to yeeld the eſtretes of the fines, iſſues and amerciaments, which perteineth to our ſoueraigne lord the king becauſe of the ſaid commiſſions, ſometime to certifie that which is found before them by enqueſt, and ſometime to accompt of certaine thinges conteined in the ſaid commiſſions, to the great damage and inquietation of manie the kings liege people: The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, for the eaſe and quietnes of his people willing in this caſe to prouide remedie, by the aſſent aforeſaid will, and hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the chancellour of England for the time being, ſhall vſe his power as he hath done tofore this time in this caſe. And in other caſes the ſame chancellour, calling to him ſuch iuſtices as him ſhall pleaſe, or the chiefe baron of the eſchequer if neede be, ſhall haue power by authoritie of parliament, to prouide remedie from time to time by their diſcretion.

Chancellour.

Cap. 10.
Halfepence.
Farthings.
Goldſmith.

Item for the great ſcarcitie that is at this preſent within the realme of England of halfe pence and farthings of ſiluer: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the third part of all the money of ſiluer, which ſhall be brought to the bullion, ſhall be made in halfepence and farthings, and that of this third part the one halfe be made in halfepence, and the other halfe in farthings, and the ſame to do and performe be the coyner ſworne in eſpeciall. And that no goldſmith nor other perſon whatſoeuer he be, do to be molten anie ſuch halfepence or farthings, vpon peine to pay to the king the quatreble of that that ſo ſhall be molten againſt the forme of this ſtatute.

Cap. 11.
Weares.
Stakes.
Kidels.

Item becauſe that by weares, ſtakes, and kidels, being in the water of Thames and of other great riuers through the realme, the common paſſage of ſhippes and botes is diſturbed, and much people periſhed, and alſo the yong frie of fiſh deſtroyed and againſt reaſon waſted and giuen to ſwine to eate, againſt the pleaſure of God, and great damage of the king and his people: The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, minding to prouide a due remedie for the ſaid miſchiefes, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes aforeſaid, and at the prayer of the ſaid commons, will and granteth, that the ſtatutes thereof made be holden and kept, and put in due execution: Ioyned to the ſame, that commiſſions be made to certaine iuſtices and other in euerie countie of the realme, where ſhall be needefull to enquire of all that that is conteined in the ſaid ſtatute, and to puniſh the offenders of the ſame ſtatute by fine according to their diſcretion, ſaued alwayes and reſerued to the king our ſoueraigne lord the paines compriſed in eſpeciall in the ſaid ſtatutes, and that the eſtretes of ſuch fines be deliuered by the ſaid iuſtices to the ſhiriffes in euerie countie by indenture, and that the ſaid ſhiriffes paie the iſſues and profites riſing of the ſaide eſtretes to euerie of the ſaid iuſtices, for euerie daie that he ſhall trauaile to exerciſe the ſaid commiſſion foure ſhillings and that the ſaid ſhiriffes haue thereof due allowance from time to time in the eſchequer.

Commiſſions.

Shiriffe.

Cap. 12.
Appropriation.

Item it is ordeined, that the ſtatute of appropriations of churches, and of the endowment of vicars in the ſame, made the xv. yeere of king Richard the ſecond, be firmelie holden and kept, and put in due execution, and if any church bee appropried by licence of the ſaid king Richard, or of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, after the ſaid xv. yeere, againſt the forme of the ſaid ſtatute, the ſame ſhalbe duely reformed after the effect of the ſame ſtatute betwixt this and the feaſt of Eaſter next comming. And if ſuch reformation be not made within the time aforeſaid, that the appropriation and licence thereof made be voide and vtterlie repealed and adnulled for euer, except the church of Hadenham in the dioceſſe of Elie, which for to eſchewe diuers damages diſcords and debates, that haue bene before this time betwixt the biſhop of Elie and the archdeacon of Elie, vpon the exerciſe of their iuriſdiction (as it was openlie declared by the ſame biſhop in preſence of the king and of the lords of the parliament) late appropried by the licence of the king our ſoueraigne lord to the archdeacon and his ſucceſſours, to do diuine ſeruices, keepe hoſpitalitie, and to ſupport other charges as pertaineth. Moreouer it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all the vicarages voide, annexed or appropried, and the licences thereof had after the firſt yeere of the ſaid king Richard, how well ſo euer that they which haue vnited, annexed, or appropried ſuch vicarages, be in poſſeſſion of the ſame vicarages, or by vertue of ſuch licences maie in anie wiſe be in poſſeſſion of ẏ ſame in anie time to come, they ſhalbe vtterly void reuoked, repealed adnulled & diſappropried for euer: and that from henceforth in euerie church ſo appropried, a ſecular, perſon be ordeined vicar perpetuall, canonicallie inſtitute & induct in the ſame, and coueuablie endowed by ẏ diſcretion

Vicarages.

at

of the ordinarie, to do deuine ſeruice, and to enforme the people, and to kéepe hoſpitalitie there (except the church of Hadenham aforeſaid.) And that no religious be in anie wiſe made vicar in anie church ſo appropried or to be appropried by no waie in time to come.

Cap. 13. Men of armes. Archers. Wales. Eſcuage.

Item it is ordeined, that the ſtatute made the firſt yéere of king Edward graundfather to our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, containing that none ſhalbe diſtrained to go out of the counties, but onelie for the cauſe of neceſſitie of ſodaine comming of ſtrange enemies into the realme, and the ſtatute made the xviii. yéere of the ſaid graundfather, that men of armes hoblers and archers choſen to go in the kings ſeruice out of England, ſhall be at the kings wages from the daie they to depart out of the counties, where they were choſen. And alſo the ſtatute made the xxv. yéere of the ſaid graundfather, that no man be compelled to finde men of armes hoblers nor archers, other then thoſe which do holde by ſuch ſeruice, vnleſſe it be by the common aſſent and grant made in the parliament: ſhall be firmelie holden and kept in all points, ſo that alwaies by force or colour of yͤ ſaid ſupplication, nor of anie ſtatute therupon to be made, yͤ lords nor one other that haue lands and poſſeſſions in the countrey of Wales, or in the marches thereof, ſhall in no wiſe be excuſed of their ſeruice ⁊ deuoirs due of their ſaid lands ⁊ poſſeſſions, nor of anie other deuoires or things whereto they or anie of them be bound to our ſoueraigne lord the king, how much that the ſame lordes and other haue of other landes and poſſeſſions within the realme of England. Nor that the lords or other, of what eſtate or condition that they be, which hold by Eſcuage or other ſeruice due to the king, anie lands or poſſeſſions within the ſaid realme, be no wiſe excuſed to do the ſeruices and deuoires due of their ſaid landes or poſſeſſions: Nor that the lordes knights, eſquires, nor other perſons, of what eſtate or condition they be, which hold and haue of the grant or confirmation of our ſoueraigne lord the king landes, poſſeſſions, fees, annuities, penſions, or other yéerelie profits, be not excuſed to do their ſeruice to our ſoueraigne lord the king in ſuch maner as they are bounden becauſe of the landes, poſſeſſions, fees, annuities penſions or profits aforeſaid.

Cap. 14. Laborers. Carpenter. Maſon. Tiler. Plaiſterer.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no laborer be reteined to worke by the wéeke, nor that no laborers, carpenters, maſons, tylers, plaiſterers, dawbers, couerers of houſes, nor none other laborers ſhall take anie hier for the holie daies, nor for the euens of feaſts, where they do not labor but till the houre of none, but onelie for the halfe daie, vpon the peine that ſuch laborer, carpenter, maſon, tyler, plaiſterer, dawber, couerer of houſes, or anie other laborer that taketh contrarie to this ſtatute, ſhall paie to the king for euerie time that he ſo doth the contrarie xx. s.

Cap. 15. Marchants ſtrangers. Denizens. Money.

Item it is ordeined, that all yͤ marchants ſtrangers and denizens, which bring marchandiſes into this realme of England, and the ſame do ſell within the realme, and receiue engliſh money for the ſame, that they ſhall beſtowe the ſame money vpon other marchandiſes of England, for to bring the ſame out of the realme of England, without carying anie golde or ſiluer in coyne, plate, or maſſe, out of the ſaid realme, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame, ſauing alwayes their reaſonable coſts.

Cap. 16. Money. Gold. Siluer. Plate.

Item where as in diuers ordinances and ſtatutes made before this time, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no man, of what eſtate or condition that he be, ſhall bring no money, nor do to bee brought gold nor ſiluer in money plate nor in veſſell out of the realme of England, without ſpeciall licence of our ſoueraigne lord the king: and becauſe the ſame ſtatutes and ordinances be verie profitable and auailable for him, and for all his realme, if they were put in due execution: The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords aforeſaid, and at the eſpeciall prayer of the ſaid commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid ordinances and ſtatutes be holden and kept, and put in due execution. And if anie perſon of what eſtate or condition that he be, bring or ſend, or do to be brought or ſent, gold or ſiluer in money, veſſell, or in plate, out of the ſaid realme, without the kings eſpeciall licence, except for his reaſonable expenſes, as afore is ſaid. And he that can eſpie the ſame, vpon a full and lawfull certification thereof to be made to the barons of the eſchequer of our ſoueraigne lord the king, ſhall haue the third part of ſuch thing ſo eſpied for his trauaile to endure to the next parliament.

Cap. 17. Friers. Chancellour.

Item it is ordeined ⁊ ſtabliſhed, that no frier of the foure orders, that is to ſay, frier Minours, Auguſtines, Preachers, and Carmelites, from henceforth ſhall take nor receiue anie infant into their ſaid order, vnleſſe he be entred into the age of xiiii. yéeres, without the aſſent of his father and mother, or other his next friends of bloud, or other his friends or tutours, in whoſe ward or cuſtodie ſuch infant ſhall be continuallie conuerſant ⁊ abiding. And that no ſuch frier of none of the ſaid orders, bring, embeſell, nor eloigne, nor do to be brought, embeſelled, nor eloigned by him ſelfe nor by none other, ſuch infant, out of the place where he ſhall be ſo firſt taken or receiued, to anie other place, by an whole yéere next enſuing ſuch taking or receit into the ſaid order. And if anie ſuch infant be ſo taken, receiued, or witholden againſt the will of his ſaid father and mother, or of his other friends or tutours aforeſaid, or if he be brought imbeſiled or eloigned from the place where he ſhall be ſo firſt taken or receiued, to anie other place, and the ſame fathers or mothers, or other his friends or tutours aforeſaid hath made requeſt to the maſter prouinciall, warden or prior of the ſame order, in the place where the ſaid infant is or ſhall be ſo taken, receiued, or witholden, and they will not make deliuerie of yͤ ſame infant to his ſaid father or mother, or other his friends and tutours aforeſaid: The ſame father or mother, or other friends or tutours aforeſaid, ſhall ſue to the chancellour of England for the time being, and the ſame chancellour ſhall haue power by authoritie of parliament, to ſend for the miniſters or prouincials of the ſaid foure orders, warden or prior of the place where ſuch infant ſhall ſo be taken, receiued, or witholden from time to time, and them to puniſh after the diſcretion of the ſaid chancellour, and according as the caſe requireth in this behalfe. And to the entent that this ſtatute and ordinance ſhall holde place for euer: Frier John Zouch, miniſter of the order of the friers minours in Englande, Frier William Pikeworth, prouinciall of the order of the friers Preachers in Englande: Frier William de Welle, prouinciall of the order of the friers Auguſtines in England. Frier Stephan of Padington, prouinciall of the order of the friers Carmelites in England, being in the proper perſons before the king and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of the realme in the full parliament, leying their right hands on their breſts, made an othe and promiſed in the ſame parliament, to holde, keepe, obſerue, and performe the ſtatute and ordinance aforeſaid, for them and their ſucceſſours for euer.

Cap. 18.
Atturney.

Item for ſundrie damage and miſchiefes that haue come before this time to diuers people of the realme, by the great nomber of atturneis, ignorant and not learned in the law as they were wont to be before this time: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that al ẏ atturneis ſhalbe examined by the iuſtices, and by their diſcretions their names to be put in the rolle, and they that be good ⁊ vertuous, and of good fame, ſhall be receiued and ſworne, well and truely to ſerue in their offices, and eſpeciallie that they make no ſuite in a foreine countie. And the other atturneis ſhalbe put out by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices, and that their maſters, for whom they were atturneis, be warned to take others in their places, ſo that in the meane time no damage nor preiudice come to their ſaid maſters. And if anie of the ſaid atturneis do die or ceaſe, the iuſtices for the time being by their diſcretion ſhal make an other in his place, which is a vertuous man and learned ⁊ ſworne in the ſame maner as afore is ſaid. And if anie ſuch atturney be hereafter notoriouſlie found in anie defaut of record or otherwiſe, he ſhall forſwere the court, and neuer after be receiued to make anie ſuite in anie court of the king. And that this ordinance be holden in the eſchequer after the diſcretion of the treaſurer, and of the barons there.

Cap. 19.
Steward.
Atturney.

Item it is ordeined, that no ſteward, bailiſe, nor miniſter of lords of franchiſes, which haue returne of writtes, be atturney in anie plea within the franchiſe or bailiweeke, whereof he is or ſhall be officer or miniſter in anie time to come.

Cap. 20.
Cuſtomers.
Controler.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtatute made in the firſt yeere of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, of that that the cuſtomers and controllers in euerie port of England ſhall abide vpon their offices in their proper perſons, without making anie deputie or lieutenant in their names, be firmelie holden and kept in all points: Ioyned to the ſame, that they ſhall be ſworne to do the ſame from time to time vpon peine of impriſonment, and to paie to ẏ king C.li. if they do the contrarie. Alſo it is accorded and aſſented, that the lieutenant of the kings chief boteler, and the ſercher, ſhall be reſident in the ſame maner, ⁊ vpon the ſame peine of C.li. the one halfe to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other halfe to him that wil ſue for ẏ ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king againſt ſuch cuſtomers, controllers, lieutenant, or ſercher not reſident. And that euerie cuſtomer from henceforth, vpon the yeelding of his accompt in the eſchequer, be ſworne by his othe, to anſwere lawfullie to the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, without fraude or male engine, of all maner profites and commodities for the paiment of anie aſſignement, be it by taile or in anie other maner. And that all maner marchandiſes entring in the realme of England, or going out of the ſame ſhall be charged and diſcharged in the great portes of the ſea, ⁊ not in creekes and ſmall arriuals, vpon peine to forfeite all the marchandiſe ſo charged or diſcharged to our ſoueraigne lord the king, except veſſels and marchandiſes arriuing in ſuch litle creekes and arriuals by cohercion of tempeſt of the ſea.

Boteler.
Sercher.
Othe.
Marchandiſes.

Cap. 21.
Serchers.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſerchers in euerie port of England ſhalbe charged and ſworne, that they ſhall not let to farme their offices of ſerching, nor occupie the ſame by a deputie. And that from henceforth they take of no maſters of ſhips for their office of ſerching no ſiluer nor money for their welcome and farewell, nor none other thing for the ſame, as it hath bene taken and leuied before this time, otherwiſe then ſhall be ordeined to them for their office by our ſoueraigne lord the king, and that no ſercher be hoſte to no marchant nor mariner. And in caſe that anie ſercher doth contrarie to this ſtatute, and that duelie proued, the ſame ſercher ſhall be out of his office for euer, and make fine and raunſome at the kings will.

Cap. 22.
Collation.

Item where as it was ordeined by the ſtatute made the xxv. yeere of king Edward, graundfather to our ſoueraigne lord the king, that if the king make collation or preſentment to anie benefice in an others right: that the title, whereupon he groundeth him, ſhould be well examined, that it be true ⁊ at whatſoeuer time before iudgement giuen the title be found by good information vntrue and vniuſt, the collation or preſentment thereof made, ſhall be repealed and adnulled. And moreouer in a ſtatute made afterward in the time of king Richard, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if the king preſent to anie benefice that is full of anie incombent, that the kings preſentee ſhall not be receiued by the ordinarie, till the king hath recouered his preſentment by proceſſe of the lawe in his owne court, and if anie preſentee of the king be otherwiſe receiued, and the encombent out without due proceſſe as afore is ſaid, the ſame encombent ſhall commence his ſuite within a yere after the induction of the kings preſentee. Our ſoueraigne lord the king conſidering the great miſchiefe of the encombent in this behalfe, hath ordeined ⁊ ſtabliſhed by the aſſent afore-

Incombent.

Benefice. ſaid, that if anie ſuch encombent be out of his benefice without due pꝛoceſſe in the maner afoꝛeſaid, that the ſaid encombent ſo out without proces maie be at large and ſue foꝛ his remedie by the ſaid ſtatute, and begin his ſuite in this caſe at what time ſhall pleaſe him within the yeere oꝛ after at his will, and that aſwell foꝛ the time paſt as foꝛ the time to come, notwithſtanding the terme ſo limitted by the ſaid ſtatute.

Cap. 23. Plea real. Iudgement. Item where as well in plea reall as in plea perſonall after iudgement giuen in the courts of our ſoueraigne loꝛd the king, the parties be made to come vpon grieuous paine ſometime befoꝛe the king him ſelfe, ſometime befoꝛe the kings counſell, and ſometime in the parliament, to anſwere thereof of new, to the great impoueriſhing of the parties afoꝛeſaid, and in the ſubuertion of the common lawe of the land: It is oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed, that after iudgment giuen in the courtes of our ſoueraigne loꝛd the king, that parties and their heires ſhall be thereof in peace till the iudgement be vndone by attaint oꝛ by erroꝛ (if there be erroꝛ) as hath bene vſed by the lawes in the time of the kings pꝛogenitours.

Cap. 24. Aulnage. Item where as late in the time of king Richard the ſecond it was oꝛdeined by a ſtatute, that the aulnage of clothes thꝛough the realme ſhould not be ſet to farme, to the great damage of our ſoueraigne loꝛd the king yeerelie: It is oꝛdeined and accoꝛded in the ſaid parliament, that the ſaid aulnage maie be ſet to farme with empꝛowement after the aduiſe of the treaſurer of England foꝛ the time being, and of the barons of the eſchequer, notwithſtanding the ſaid ſtatute made to the contrarie.

Cap. 25. Vitailers. Hoſtelers. Item it is oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtatute of vitailers and hoſtelers, and other ſellers of vitailes, made the xiii. yeere of the ſaid king Richard, be holden and kept and put in due execution, and if anie hoſteler do to the contrarie, and that duelie pꝛoued, the ſame hoſteler ſhall from time to time incurre the paine of the treble value of the bꝛead made by him in his houſe oꝛ els where contrarie to the ſaid ſtatute, and alſo the ſame hoſteler ſhall incurre the quatreble value of that that he hath taken ouer an halfepenie of euerie buſhell of otes aboue the common pꝛice in the market, and that aſwell at the ſuite of the king as of the partie.

Cap. 26. Walſhmen. Wales. Item it is oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed, that no Engliſhman liege to our ſoueraigne loꝛd the king, be conuict by anie Walſhmen within franchiſe oꝛ without in anie countie, hundꝛed, oꝛ court within the land of Wales, of whatſoeuer eſtate, but by Engliſhmen and of the next venue, and people of good fame and not pꝛocured, noꝛ that the engliſh burgeſſes, which haue maried Walſhwomen, haue franchiſes with the engliſh burgeſſes.

Cap. 27. Wales. Rimer. Minſtrel. Item to eſchew manie diſeaſes and miſchiefes, which hath happened befoꝛe this time in the land at Wales, by manie waſters, rimers, minſtrels, and other vacabonds, It is oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed, that no waſter, rimer, minſtrell, noꝛ vacabond be in anie wiſe ſuſteined in the land of Wales, to make commoꝛthies oꝛ gathering vpon the common people there.

Cap. 28. Congregation. Wales. Item it is oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed, that no congregations be made noꝛ ſuffred to be made by the Whalſhmen in anie place of Wales, foꝛ to make oꝛ take anie counſell, vnleſſe it be foꝛ an euident and neceſſarie cauſe, and by licence of the chiefe officers and miniſters of yͤ ſame ſeignioꝛie, where ſuch thing ſhalbe done, and in the pꝛeſence of the ſame officers and miniſters, vpon paine of impꝛiſonment and to make fine and raunſome at the kings will.

Cap. 29. Armour. Item it is oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed, that from henceforth no man be armed noꝛ beare defenſible armour to marchant townes churches noꝛ congregations in the ſame, noꝛ in the high waies, in affray of the peace oꝛ the kings liege people, vpon peine of impꝛiſonment, and to make fine and raunſome at the kings will, except thoſe which be lawfull liege people to our ſoueraigne loꝛd the king.

Cap. 30. Vitaile. Armour. Wales. Conſtable. Item it is oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed, that no engliſhman noꝛ Walſhman of what eſtate oꝛ condition that he be, ſend oꝛ being by colour of marchandiſe oꝛ otherwaie, anie vitaile oꝛ armour to anie parties of Wales, without the ſpeciall licence of our ſoueraigne loꝛd the king oꝛ of his counſell, vnleſſe it be foꝛ ſtuffing oꝛ enſtoꝛing of caſtels and engliſh townes, vpon peine of foꝛfaiture of the ſame vitailes and armour, and that in euerie part of the marches of Wales & townes of the marches, there be engliſh conſtables foꝛ to enquire, ſearch, and arreſt all ſuch vitailes and armour, and the ſame conſtables foꝛ their trauaile ſhall haue the firſt part of ſuch foꝛfaitures ſo by them found.

Cap. 31. Walſhman. Defence. Item it is oꝛdeined, and ſtabliſhed, that no Walſhman ſhall haue caſtel, foꝛtreſſe, noꝛ houſe defenſiue of his owne noꝛ of other to keepe, otherwiſe then was vſed in the time of king Edward conquerour of Wales, vpon paine of foꝛfaiture of the ſame. Except biſhops and other tempoꝛall loꝛds foꝛ their owne bodies.

Cap. 32. Walſhman. Wales. Item it is oꝛdeined, that no Walſhman be made iuſtice, chamberlaine, chancellour, treaſurer, ſhirife, ſteward conſtable, of caſtel, receiuer, eſchetour, coꝛoner, noꝛ chiefe foꝛeſter noꝛ other officer, noꝛ keeper of the recoꝛds, noꝛ lieutenant in anie of the ſaid offices in no part of Wales, noꝛ of the counſell of anie engliſh loꝛd, notwithſtanding anie patent made to the contrarie with this clauſe (non obſtante quod ſit wallicus natus) except biſhops in Wales, and of thoſe and other whom the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd hath found his good and lawfull liege people he will to be aduiſed by his counſell.

Cap. 33. Wales. Item foꝛ the moꝛe ſufficient cuſtodie of the land of Wales, and to the intent that a man maie haue the better knowledge of the condition of the people there: It is oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed, that the garriſons of the caſtels and walled townes there, be purueied and ſtored ſufficientlie of valiant Engliſh perſons ſtrangers to the ſeigniories where the ſaide caſtels be ſet, and not of anie man mixt of the ſaid parties or ſeigniories in Wales, or the marches of the ſame, till the ſaide land of Wales be otherwiſe iuſtified and appeaſed for the time to come.

Cap. 34. Walſhwoman. Wales. Item it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that no Engliſhman maried to anie walſhwoman of the amitie or aliauns of Owen ap Gleindour, traitor to our ſoueraigne lorde, or to anie other walſhwoman after the rebellion of the ſaide Owen, or in that time to come marieth himſelfe to anie walſhwoman, be put in anie office in wales or in the marches of the ſame.

Cap. 35. Shoomaker. Cordwainer. Item where as in the ſtatute made the thirteenth yeere of king Richard the ſecond amongſt other thinges it was ordained, that no ſhoomaker, nor cordwainer, ſhould vſe the miſterie of tanner, and that he which did contrarie, ſhould forfeite all the lether ſo tanned, and all the bootes ſo wrought, and moreouer to be raunſomed at the kings will. And becauſe that our ſoueraigne lorde the king hath perceiued, that there is great damage and diſceite diuerſlie by colour of the ſaide ſtatute, as by the petition of the commons deliuered to him in the ſame parliament it may appeare: The ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the ſaide lordes, and at the praier of the ſame commons, will and hath ordained, that the ſhoomakers and cordwainers may tanne lether as they haue vſed in time paſt, notwithſtanding anie ſtatute made to the contrarie, ſo that the lether, which ſhall be hereafter tanned, aſwell by the tanners as by the ſhoomakers and cordwainers aforeſaid, be aſſaied and marked with a marke of yron thereto to be limitte by the maior or bailiffes, conſtable or chiefe wardens, of the towne where ſuch lether ſhall be wrought, or by anie their deputie, to doo the ſame by his othe, before that ſuch lether be ſould or ſet to ſale, or ſet to anie workemanſhip. Lether. And if anie lether be ſould or ſet to ſale, or ſet to anie workemanſhip againſt the forme aforeſaid, that then it ſhall be forfeite to the king. And that this ſtatute be put in aſſaie and hold place till the next parliament.

Here foloweth the ſtatute made the fiſt yeare of king
Henrie the fourth.

FOr to remedie and recouer diuers miſchieues, damages, and greeuances, ſhewed to our ſoueraigne lorde the king in his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the morow of ſaint Hillarie, the fiſt yeare of his reigne: The ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons of his realme of England, commen to the ſaide parliament, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed diuers ſtatutes and ordinances in the forme as foloweth.

Chap. 1. Firſt that none of the maners, landes, or tenements, whereof ſir Henrie Percie, or ſir Thomas Percie earle of Worceſter, or other traitors, which were at the battaile of Shrewſburie againſt our ſoueraigne lorde the king and their liegeaunce, were ſeiſed, or anie of them was ſeiſed iointlie with other or onelie by them ſelfe, of the feffement of other to an others vſe, or for the great truſt that people which them did enfeffe, had to them to doo and performe their will, and whereof they were not enfeffed to be enherite, but to performe the will of their feffours in anie parcell of the ſame maners, landes, or tenements, how well that ſuch feffements be made by fine or otherwiſe, without ſhewing a deede prouing the condition, ſhall be in anie wiſe forfeite to our ſoueraigne lorde the king. Feffement. And if anie giftes or grauntes be made by our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king of the ſaide maners, landes, or tenementes, or anie parcell of the ſame, or otherwiſe: that ſuch giftes or grauntes be wholie voide for euer and of no valour, and that our ſoueraigne lorde the king haue the forfeiture of the landes and tenements of the ſaide ſir Henrie and ſir Thomas, and of the other traitors aforeſaid, which they or anie of them were was by them ſelfe or ſeuerallie enheritable by diſcent or by rightfull purchaſe, or whereof other were enfeffed iointlie with them, or other onelie to their vſe by fine or anie other maner, whatſoeuer it were.

Chap. 2. Theeues. Prouours. Item becauſe that diuers common and notorious theeues be indited of diuers felonies, murders, and rapes, in diuers countries, and vpon the ſame aſwell before the kings iuſtices as before the king himſelfe arrained of the ſame felonies, and for ſafegard of their liues they become prouours to ſuch entent that in the meane time by brocage grauntes and giftes to be made to diuers perſons, to purſue and haue their charters, and then after their deliuerance they become more ſtrong notorious theeues than they were before: It is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that if anie perſon of what eſtate or condition that he be, man or woman, pray or purſue, or doo to be praied or purſued from henceforth for anie ſuch theefe, ſo attainted by his owne confeſſion, to haue anie charter of pardon, that the name of him or hir that purſueth ſuch charter, be put in the ſame charter, making mention, that the ſame charter is graunted at his or hir inſtauns. Charter. And if he to whom ſuch charter is graunted, after his deliuerance becommeth a theefe againe, that the ſame perſon which did ſo purſue for his charter, ſhall incurre the paine of C. li. to be leuied to the kings vſe.

Chap. 3. Watch. Item it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the watch to be made vpon the ſea coſte through the realme, ſhall be made by the number of people in the places and in maner and forme as they were wont to be made, and that in the ſame caſe the ſtatute of Wincheſter be holden & kept, and

Iuſtices of peace.

that in the commiſſions of the peace hereafter to be made, this article be put in, that the iuſtices of peace haue power thereof to make inquiſition in their ſeſſions from time to time, and to puniſh them which be found in default after the tenour of the ſaide ſtatute.

Chap. 4 Multiplication.

Item it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that none from henceforth ſhall vſe to multiplie golde or ſiluer, nor vſe the craft of multiplication, and if anie the ſame doo, that he incurre the paine of felonie in this caſe.

Chap. 5. Cutting of tongues. Putting out of eies.

Item becauſe that manie offenders doo daylie beate, wound, impriſon and maime diuers of the kings liege people, and after purpoſelie cut their tongues, or put out their eies: It is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that in ſuch caſe the offenders that ſo cutteth tongues or put out the eies of anie of the kings liege people, and that duelie proued, and found, that ſuch deede was doone of malice prepenſed, they ſhall incurre the paine of felonie.

Chap. 6. Parliament.

Item becauſe that Richard Chedder eſquier, which was come to this preſent parliament with Thomas Broke knight, one of the knights choſen to the ſame parliament for the countie of Somerſet, and meiniall ſeruant with the ſaid Thomas, was horriblie beaten, wounded, blemiſhed, and maimed, by one John Sauage: It is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that for ſo much as the ſame horrible deede was doone within the time of the ſaide parliament, that proclamation be made, where the ſame horrible deede was doone, that the ſaide John appeare and yeeld him in the kings bench within a quarter of a yeare after the proclamation made, and if he doo not, the ſame John Sauage ſhall be attainted of the ſaid deede, and pay to the partie greeued his double damages, to be taxed by the diſcretion of the iudges of the ſaide bench for the time being, or by enqueſt if neede be, and alſo he ſhall make fine and raunſome at the kings will. Moreouer it is accorded in the ſame parliament, that likewiſe it be doone in time to come in caſe like.

Chap. 7. Marchants ſtrangers.

Item it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that all the marchants ſtrangers, of what eſtate or condition that they be, comming, dwelling, or repairing within the realme of England, ſhall be entreated or demeaned within the ſame realme, in the maner forme, & condition, as the marchants denizens be or ſhall be entreated or demeaned in the parties beyond the ſea, vpon paine to forfeite to the king all the goods and catals of ſuch marchants ſtrangers, and vpon peine of impriſonment of the bodie of ſuch marchants ſtrangers.

Chap. 8. Debt. Suite.

Item to eſchew diuers miſchieues, which haue bene and be from day to day aſwell within the citie of London as within other cities and other places within the realme of England, of that that diuers feined ſuites of debt hath bene taken, aſwell by people of the ſaide cities as of other places againſt diuers people ſurmiſing them by their ſaide ſuite, that they ought to haue accounted before auditors aſſigned of diuers receites, duties, and contracts had betwixt them, and that they were found in arrerages vpon the ſame account in diuers great ſummes, ſurmiſing by the ſame ſuites ſometime their apprentiſes, and ſometime other of their ſeruaunts to be the auditors, where there was neuer receipt nor dutie betwixt ſuch parties, and where the ſaide apprentiſes or ſeruauntes did nothing know of ſuch account, to the entent to make them, againſt whom ſuch ſuites were taken, to put them in enqueſt in the ſame ſuites, and to put them from the waging of their lawe in ſuch caſe. By reaſon whereof, by ſuch fauorable enqueſts taken thereupon of the neighbors of thoſe that hath taken ſuch ſuites, hath bene condemned in manie great ſummes, to the great impoueriſhing and deſtruction of them: It is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the iuſtices in the kings courte and other iudges, before whom ſuch ſuites and actions ſhall be ſued and taken, in all ſuch caſes in cities and burghes, ſhall haue power to examine the attourneis and other whome pleaſe them, and thereupon to receiue the defendants to their law, or to trie the ſame by enqueſt after the diſcretion of the iuſtices and iudges aforeſaide.

Chap. 9. Gould and ſiluer. Cuſtomers Controllers. Marchants aliens.

Item for the better keeping of gould and ſiluer within the realme of England, and for the encreaſe of the commodities of the ſaide realme: It is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtatutes thereof made at the laſt parliament ſhall be holden and kept and put in due execution, ioyned to the ſame, that the cuſtomers and controllers of our ſoueraigne lord the king in all the portes of England ſhall take ſufficient ſuerties for all maner marchandiſes brought by the marchants aliens and ſtraungers, comming and repairing to the ſaid portes, to the intent that the monie taken for the ſaid marchandiſe ſhall be emploied vpon the commodities of the realme: ſauing their reaſonable coſtes as in the ſame ſtatute is more fullie contained. And moreouer it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaide marchauntes aliens and ſtraungers ſhall ſell their ſaide marchaundiſes ſo brought within the ſaide realme, within a quarter of a yeere next after their comming into the ſame, and alſo that the monie which ſhall be deliuered by exchange in England, be emploied vpon the commodities of the realme within the ſame realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame moneie. And that no marchant alien nor ſtranger ſell no maner of marchandiſe to an other marchant alien or ſtranger, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame marchandiſe. And alſo it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that in euerie citie, towne, and porte of the ſea in England, where the ſaide marchants aliens or ſtrangers be or ſhall be repairing, ſufficient hoſtes ſhall be aſſigned to the ſame marchants by the maior, ſhiriffes or bailiffes of the ſaide cities, townes, and portes of the ſea. And that the ſaid marchauntes aliens and ſtrangers ſhall dwell in none other place, but with their ſaide hoſtes ſo to be aſſigned, and that the ſame hoſtes ſo to be aſſigned, ſhall take for their trauaile in the maner as was accuſtomed in olde time.

Cap. 10. Conſtables of caſtels. Impriſonment. Iayles.

Item becauſe that diuers conſtables of caſtels within the realme of England be aſſigned to be iuſtices of the peace by commiſſion of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and by colour of the ſaid commiſſions they take people, to whom they beare euill will, and impriſon them within the ſaid caſtels, till they haue made fine and raunſome with the ſaid conſtables for their deliuerance: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that none be impriſoned by anie iuſtice of the peace, but onelie in the common iayle, ſauing to lords and other, (which haue iayles) their franchiſe in this caſe.

Cap. 11. Diſmes.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the farmours and all maner occupiers of the maners, lands, tenements, and other poſſeſſions of aliens, ſhall paie and be bound to paie all maner of diſmes thereof due to parſons and vicars of holie church, in whoſe pariſhes the ſame manours, lands, tenements, and poſſeſſions be ſo aſſeſſed and due, as the lawe of holie church requireth, notwithſtanding that the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions be ſeaſed into the kings hands, or notwithſtanding anie prohibition made or to be made to the contrarie.

Cap. 12. Statute marchant.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that when anie ſtatute marchant is certified into the chancerie, and thereupon a writ awarded to the ſhirife and returned into the common place, and the ſtatute there once ſhewed, that how ſo euer the proceſſe after the ſame ſhewing bee diſcontinued, that at what time the partie ſueth to haue the proces recontinued, & to haue execution of the ſtatute marchant aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of the bench where the ſtatute was once ſhewed, maie vpon the ſame record make and award full execution of the ſtatute marchant, without hauing the ſight or ſhewing thereof an other time after, and that this ſtatute holde place of all ſtatutes marchants not fullie executed at this time.

Cap. 13. Gilding on copper and laton.

Item where as manie vnlawfull artificers, imagining to deceiue the common people, to dailie make lockes, rings, beades, candleſtickes, harneis for girdels, hiltes, chalices, and ſword pomels, pouderboxes, and couers for cuppes, of copper and of laton, and the ſame ouergilteth and ſiluereth like to gold or ſiluer, and the ſame ſelleth and putteth in gage to manie men, not hauing full knowledge thereof for whole golde, to the great deceite, loſſe, and hinderance of the common people, and the deſtruction of golde and ſiluer: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no artificer nor other man what ſo euer he be, from henceforth ſhall gilt nor ſiluer anie ſuch lockes, rings, beades, candelſtickes, harneis for girdels, chalices, hiltes nor pomels of ſwords, pouderboxes, nor couers for cuppes made of copper or laton, vpon paine to forfaite to the king a hunderd ſhillings at euerie time that he ſhalbe found giltie, and to make gree to the partie grieued for his damages, but that (chalices alwayes excepted) The ſaid artificers maie worke or do to be wrought ornaments for the church of copper and laton, and the ſame gilt or ſiluer, ſo that alwayes in the foote, or in ſome other part of euerie ſuch ornament ſo to be made, the copper and the laton ſhalbe plaine to the intent that a man maie ſee whereof the thing is made, for to eſchew the deceite aforeſaid.

Cap. 14. Fines.

Item where as manie feete of fines of lands and tenements within the realme of England remaining in the kings treaſurie, and the notes of ſuch fines remaining in the common bench, haue bene before this time embeſiled and other feete and notes of fines falſely counterfait and ſet in their places by deceit and falſite of ſome, whereby many people of the realme haue bene greatlie endamaged before this time, and maie be diſherited in the time to come: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all the writtes of couenant, and all other writtes whereupoon fines ſhall be leuied in time to come, with the writs of Dedimus poteſtatem if anie be, with all knowledges and notes of the ſame, before that they be drawen out of the common bench by the cyrographer, ſhalbe enrolled in a rolle, to be of record for euer, to remaine in the ſafe cuſtodie of the chiefe clerke of the common bench, and of his ſucceſſours, for the old fee of xxii.d. accuſtomed to be paid to the chiefe clerke for the entring of the concord of euerie fine, without paying anie more, to the entent that if the notes in the cuſtodie of the cyrographer, or the fines be embeſiled, a man maie haue recourſe to the ſaid rolle to haue execution, as he ſhould haue if the fines were not embeſiled, and that all the writtes of couenant, and all other writtes, whereupon fines haue bene leuied in times paſt, ſhall be alſo of record. And moreouer of all the fines that were now late embeſiled in the treaſurie of our ſoueraigne lord the king by perſons vnknowne, if the notes and the ſame writtes of couenant of ſuch fines embeſiled remaining in the cuſtodie of the cyrographer maie be found, that than to the partie ſhewing part of the fines embeſiled, ſuch notes and writtes of couenants ſhal remaine of record as farforth as the ſame fines ſhould haue bene, if no embeſiling thereof had bene made.

Clerke.

Chirographer.

Cap. 15. Pardon.

Item our ſoueraigne lord the king of his ſpeciall grace, by aſſent of all the lords ſpiritual and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, hath pardoned to all his liege people and ſubiects of his realme of England, and of the countrey of Wales, and of the marches of Scotland, the ſuite of the peace that to him pertaineth againſt them and anie of them, for all maner treaſons, inſurrections, rebellions, and treſpaſſes done and perpetrate before the xiiii. daie of Ianuarie, which was the firſt daie of this preſent parliament, except thoſe that be impriſoned or in ward becauſe of treaſon, and except murders, rapes of women, counterfeters of the kings ſeale, makers of falſe money, that be corporallie witholden in priſon, or let at mainpriſe or in baile, and alſo the outlagaries, if anie of them be pronounced by the ſame occaſion. And alſo our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king hath pardoned to all his liege people and ſubiects of the realme, countrey and marches aforeſaid, and to euerie of them, which at this preſent time he is or adherent to his enemies and rebels, that will come againe and obey to their liegeance within fortie daies next after the proclamation of this foreſaid grace & pardon made, at the ſuite of the peace for all maner of inſurrections, rebellions, felonies, treſpaſſes and miſpriſions done & perpetrate by them or anie of them before their yéelding or comming into their liegeance And alſo the outlagaries, if anie of them be pronounced by the occaſion thereof, ſo that they of the countrey of Wales do yéeld them ſelfe to our ſoueraigne lord the king, or to the prince of Wales, or to the duke of Yorke, or to their lieutenants or deputies. And that they of the marches of Scotland do yéeld them ſelfe to our ſoueraigne lord the king, or to John, ſonne to the ſaid king, warden of the ſaid Eaſtmarches, or to the earle of Weſtmerland, warden of the Weſtmarches towardes Scotland, or their lieutenants or deputies. Prouided alwaies, that William Serle, Thomas Ward of Trumpington, which doth pretend and feine him to be king Richard, ſhall not haue nor enioy anie aduantage by this grace and pardon, but that they be expreſſelie excepted out of the ſaid grace and pardon.

Here followeth the ſtatute made at Couentrie in the vi. yeere of king Henrie the fourth.

Chap. 1. Prouiſion. Firſt fruites.

FOr the grieuous complaints made to our ſoueraigne lord the king by his commons of this parliament, holden at Couentrie, the vi. daie of October the vi. yéere of his raigne, of the horrible miſchiefes and dampnable cuſtome, which is introduct of new in the court of Rome, that no parſon abbot nor other ſhould haue prouiſion of anie archbiſhopricke or biſhopricke, which ſhall be voide, till that he hath compounded with the popes chamber to paie great & exceſſiue ſummes of money, aſwell for the firſt fruites of the ſame archbiſhopricke or biſhopricke, as for other leſſe ſeruices in the ſame court, and that the ſame ſummes or the greater part thereof be paide before hand, which ſummes paſſe the treble or the double at the leaſt, of that that was accuſtomed of old time to be paid to the ſaid chamber and otherwiſe, by the occaſion of ſuch prouiſions, whereby a great part of the treaſure of this realme hath bene brought and caried to the ſaid court, and alſo ſhalbe in time to come, to the great impoueriſhing of the archbiſhops and biſhops within the ſame realme and elſwhere within the kings dominions, if conuenient remedie be not for the ſame prouided: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, to the honour of God, aſwell to eſchew the damage of his realme, as the perils of their ſoules, which owen to be aduanced to anie archbiſhoprickes and biſhoprickes within the realme of England, and els where within the kings dominions out of the ſame realme, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the great men of his realme, in the parliament hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed that they and euerie of them that ſhall paie to the ſaid chamber or otherwiſe for ſuch fruites and ſeruices greater ſummes of money, than hath bene accuſtomed to be paid in old time paſſed: They and euerie of them ſhall incurre the paine of the forfeiture of as much as they maie forfeite towardes the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king.

Cap. 2. Petition. Letters patents.

Item where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the firſt yéere of the raigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is amongſt other things it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all thoſe which from that time forth ſhould demaunde of the king lands, tenements, rents, offices, annuities, or anie other profites, ſhould make expreſſe mencion in their petition of the value of the thing ſo to be demaunded, and alſo of that that they haue had of the kings gift, or of anie of his progenitours and predeceſſours before him, and in caſe they made not ſuch mention in their ſaid petitions, and that duelie proued, the kings letters patents thereof made ſhould not be auailable nor of no force nor effect, but whollie reuoked, repealed, and adnulled for euer, in puniſhment of thoſe which had done ſuch deceit to the king, as they which ſhall not be worthie to enioy the effect and benefite of the kings letters patents to them granted in this behalfe: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid hath ordeined and declared in the ſame parliament, that the Quéene nor the kings ſonne, nor none of them be conteined in the ſaid ſtatute, nor reſtrained by the ſame to demaunde and receiue of the kings gift anie lands tenements or other poſſeſſions, but that they and euerie of them haue and enioy all that that they or anie of them haue the gift or grant of the king at this preſent, and that they and euerie of them maie demaund and receiue of the kings gift or grant hereafter without being moleſted or grieued by vertue of the foreſaid ſtatute.

Cap. 3. Accompt.

Item where as diuers of the ſhirifes, eſchetors, aulnegers, cuſtomers, controlers, and other the kings officers, accomptable in manie parties of the realme, do defraude and deceiue our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king yeerelie in their vnlawfull and vntrue accompt, conceling and receiueth to their owne vſe the greater part of that that rightfullie perteining due to the king, to his great damage and loſſe: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that maintenant after euerie finall accompt giuen and made by the officers and cuſtomers aforeſaid, before the barons of the eſchequer, the tenour of the accompt of euerie of the ſaid officers from time to time ſhall be ſent into the counties, where the ſame accomptants be officers, together with commiſſions directed to the moſt lawfull and diſcréete perſons, for to enquire and certifie the profites which the ſaid accomptants haue receiued within the ſaid counties in his name, to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king by them in the maner aforeſaid vpon their ſaid accompts, or deceitfullie conceled and reteined to their proper vſe and profite. And in caſe that the ſaid accomptants be attainted of their ſaid fraudes and deceites, they ſhall incurre to our ſouereigne lorde the king the paine of the treble of the ſame, whereof they ſhall be ſo conuict, and their bodies to priſon, till they haue made fine and raunſome to our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, after the diſcretion of his iudges.

Chap. 4.
Marchants aliens.

Item where as in the laſt parliament holden at Weſtminſter amongſt other thinges it was ordained, that the marchants aliens and ſtrangers ſhould ſell their marchandiſes within a quarter of a yeere next after the comming thereof into the realme: Our ſouereigne lorde the king ſeeing the ſaide ordinance hurtfull and miſchieuous, as well for himſelfe and his realme, as for the ſaide marchants aliens and ſtrangers by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid ordinance be vtterlie voide and adnulled for euer. And that the ſame marchants aliens and ſtraungers be at their liberall diſpoſition to ſell their marchandiſes in the manner as they did before the making of the ſaide ordinance: Sauing alwaies the franchiſes and liberties of the citie of London. And alſo prouided alwaies, that the ſaide marchantes, aliens and ſtrangers ſhall not carie nor doo to be caried out of the realme anie marchandiſes brought within the ſame realme by the marchants aliens, and ſtrangers aforeſaid.

London.

Here foloweth the ſtatute made in the ſeuenth yeare of king Henrie the fourth.

OUr ſouereigne lorde the king at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the firſt day of March, the vii. yeere of his reigne, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons in the ſame parliament, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed diuers ordinances and ſtatutes in the forme as foloweth.

Chap. 1.

Firſt that holie church haue all hir liberties and franchiſes, and that all the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and all the cities, burghes, and townes franchiſed, haue and enioy all their liberties and franchiſes, which they haue of the graunt of the kings progenitors, and of the confirmation and graunt of our ſouereigne lorde the king that now is. And that the great charter and the charter of the foreſt, and all the ordinaunces and ſtatutes made in the time of our ſouereigne lorde the king, and in the time of his progenitors, not repealed, to be fermelie holden and kept, and duelie executed in all points. And that the peace within the realme be holden and kept, ſo that all the kings liege people and ſubiects may from henceforth ſafelie and peaciblie go, come, and abide, according to the lawes and vſages of the ſame realme, and that good iuſtice and euen right be doone to euerie perſon, ſauing to the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king his regaly and prerogatiue.

Charter.

Chap. 2.

Item at the requeſt and of the aſſent of the ſaide lordes and commons, in the ſaide parliament, it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the inheritaunce of the crowne and of the realmes of England and Fraunce, and of all the other dominions pertaining to our ſouereigne lorde the king beyond the ſea, with all the appurtenaunces, be ſet and remaine in the perſon of the ſame our ſouereigne lord the king, and in the heires of his bodie begotten: and in eſpeciall at the requeſt and of the aſſent aforeſaide, it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, pronounced, decreed, and declared, that my lorde the prince Henrie eldeſt ſonne to our ſouereigne lorde the king, be heire apparaunt to the ſame our ſouereigne lorde, to ſucceede him in the ſaide crowne, realmes, and dominions, to haue them with all the appurtenaunces after the deceaſe of the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king, to him and his heires of his bodie begotten. And if he die without heire of his bodie begotten, then all the ſaide crowns, realmes, and dominions, with all the appurtenaunces ſhall remaine to the lorde Thomas, ſecond ſonne of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, and to the heires of his bodie begotten. And if he die without iſſue of his bodie, than all the ſaide crowne, realmes, and dominions, with all the appurtenaunces, ſhall remaine to the lorde Iohn, the third ſonne of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, and to the heires of his bodie begotten. And if he die without heire of his bodie begotten, that then all the foreſaide crowns, realmes, and dominions, with all the appurtenances ſhal remaine to the lord Humfrey, the fourth ſonne of our ſaide ſouereigne lord the king, and to the heires of his bodie begotten.

Remainder.

Chap. 3.
Iſſues.
Amercements.
Greene ware.

Item where as diuers people of the realme doo loſe iſſues, fines, annd amercementes in the courte of our ſouereigne lorde the king, at the ſuite of anie partie, and alſo iſſues and amercementes in enqueſtes and iuries, wherein they be empanelled betwixt partie and partie in the ſaide courte, whereupon the bailiffes of the ſhiriffes and their receiuers, and the bailiffes of franchiſes and their receiuers, which gather the greene ware, doo leuie the ſame iſſues, fines, and amercements by eſtretes ſent to them and deliuered out of the place where they were forfeit, by obſcure and ambiguous wordes containing the ſomme ſo loſt, not making mention by expreſſe wordes the cauſe of the loſſe, nor the day of the terme, nor betwixt what parties, nor the nature of the writte, in which the ſame iſſues, fines, and amercements were loſt, ſo that the ſaide miniſters doo leuie the ſumme two or three times, and ſometime the double ſumme contained in their eſtretes, to the great greefe and impouriſhing of all the people: It is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the iuſtices and iudges, before whom ſuch iſſues or amercements be or ſhall be forfeite in time to come, ſhall charge the clerkes of the eſtretes in the places where ſuch iſſues and amercements be or ſhall be forfeite by their othe to be made, and that they make the rolles of the eſtretes of ſuch iſſues and amercementes diſtinctlie by expreſſe worde of the cauſe of the loſſe, of the terme of the yeare, and the nature of the writ, and betwixt what parties ſuch iſſues and amerciaments be or ſhall be loſt, aſwell in the kings ſuite as in the ſuite of the partie, and that the ſtatute made in the time of king of Edward the third, the xlii. yeare of his reigne, for gathering of greene waxe, be holden and kept in all points.

Chap. 4. Iaylors. Item becauſe that when people being debtors be condemned to their creditors by due proces of the law, and committed to priſon, that is to ſay to the iailes of the marſhallſeie, kings bench, fleete, and other priſons in diuers cities, burghes, and townes within the realme, The wardens of the iailes and priſons aforeſaid, of their owne auctoritie doo let the ſaide debtors to go at large at their will, and where as by a ſtatute it was ordained, that if anie iayler doo let ſuch priſoner to go at large by mainpriſe or in baile that then the perſon, to whome the priſoner is condemned, ſhall haue his action and recouerie againſt the ſaide iayler: The ſame wardens doo purchaſe to them ſelfe the kings protections, whereby the ſaid creditors by the ſame protections be delaied and deferred from their duetie and rightfull recouerie aſwell againſt the ſaid wardens of the ſaide iayles, as againſt the ſaid priſoners, to the great damage and preiudice of the common people, and derogation of the common law: It is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that no protection be auailable nor allowed in ſuch caſe. Protectiõ.

Chap. 5. Feffement. Item it is ordained, and ſtabliſhed, that none of the caſtels, manours, landes, tenements, fees, aduowſons, nor no parcell of the ſame, whereof Henrie Percie, late earle of Northumberland, and Thomas late lorde of Bardolfe, were ſeaſed or anie of them was ſeaſed iointlie with other, or onelie by them ſelfe, or of anie of them onelie by himſelfe, of the feffement of other to an others vſe, or for the great truſt that their feffours had to them to doo or performe their wils, and whereof they were not enfeffed to be inherit to their owne vſe, but to performe the wils of their feffours, or the wils of the feffours of their feffours, howſoeuer ſuch feffinents be made by fine or otherwiſe, without ſhewing anie deede prouing the condition, ſhall be in anie wiſe ſeiſed into the hands of our ſouereigne lord the king nor forfeite to him, & if anie gifts or grauntes be made by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king of the ſaid caſtels, manours, landes, tenements, fees, or auowſons, or of anie parcell thereof, to ferme or otherwiſe, ſuch giftes or grauntes ſhall be wholie voide, and of none effect for euer. Prouided alwaies, that our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king haue the forfeiture of the caſtels, manours, landes, tenements, fees, and auowſons, of which the ſaide late earle of Northumberland, or of the ſaide lorde of Bardolfe, or anie of them were or was by them ſelfe or ſeuerallie inheritable by diſcent, or by rightfull purchaſe, or of which anie other were infeffed iointelie with them or other onelie to their vſe by fine or in anie other maner.

Chap. 6. Diſmes. Item it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that no perſon religious nor ſecular, of what eſtate or condition that he be, by colour of anie bulles containing ſuch priuileges, to be diſcharged of diſmes pertaining to pariſh churches, prebends, hoſpitals, or vicarages, purchaſed before the firſt yeare of king Richard the ſecond, or after not executed, ſhall put in execution anie ſuch bulles ſo purchaſed, or anie ſuch bulles to be purchaſed in time to come. And if anie ſuch religious or ſecular perſon from henceforth by colours of ſuch bulles doo trouble anie perſons of holie church, prebendaries, keepers of hoſpitals, or vicars, ſo that they can not take nor enioy the diſmes due or pertaining to them of their ſaid benefices, that then ſuch diſturbour ſhall incurre like proceſſe and paine as is ordained by the ſtatute made againſt them of the order of Ciſteaux, in the ſecond yeare of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king.

Chap. 7. Arow heads. Item where as manie arowſmithes doo make manie fautie heades for arrowes and quarels, not well nor lawfullie nor defenſiblie, to the great ieopardie and diſceite of the people and of the whole realme: It is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that all the heads for arowes and quarels after this time to be made, ſhall be well boilied or braſed and hardened at the pointes of ſteele, and if anie of the ſaide ſmithes doo make the contrarie, they ſhal forfeite all ſuch heds and quarels to the king, and ſhall be alſo impriſoned and make a fine at the kings will, and that euerie arowhead and quarell be marked with the marke of him that made the ſame. And the iuſtices of peace in euerie countie of England, and alſo the maior and ſhiriffes, and bailiffes of cities and burghes within the ſame cities and burghes ſhall haue power to enquire of all ſuch diſceitefull makers of heds and quarels, and to puniſh them as afore is ſaide. Iuſtice of peace.

Chap. 8. Prouiſions. Item to eſchew manie diſcentions, diſcordes and debates, and diuers other miſchieues likelie to riſe and grow by the cauſe of manie prouiſions made and to be made by the pope, and alſo by the cauſe of the licences graunted vpon the ſame by the king our ſouereigne lord: It is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that no licence or pardon ſo graunted before this time nor to be graunted in time to come, ſhall not be auailable to anie benefice full of anie encumbent at the day of the date of ſuch licence or pardon graunted.

Chap. 9. London. Item where as at the greeuous complaint made by the commons it is ſhewed, how that in olde time it was vſed & accuſtomed, that aſwell the clothmakers and clothſellers, of whatſoeuer place of the realme they were, repairing and hauing recourſe of the citie of London, as other marchants with diuers marchandiſes, as wine, yron, oyle, and waxe, and other thinges pertaining to marchandiſe, exerciſing, repairing, and hauing recourſe to the ſaide citie, hath bought and ſoulde in groſſe, aſwell with aliens as with denizens, of the clothes and other marchandiſes aforeſaide, at their will and pleaſure, paieng in this behalfe onelie the cuſtomes and other deuoiers thereof reaſonablie due, and neuer in all the ſaide time were diſturbed, or in anie maner let, to ſell or buie in groſſe with marchantes aliens or denizens of ſuch clothes and marchandiſes at their will and pleaſure, but onelie to retaile, and nowe late as well the ſame clothmakers as other the marchantes aforeſaide, by the maior, ſhiriffes, aldermen, drapers, and marchantes of London be dailie diſturbed and let to ſell and buie in the maner afore ſaide, as well in groſſe as in retaile, and greeuouſlie and continuallie conſtreined to ſell their ſaid clothes and marchandiſes onelie to the marchauntes and inhabitantes of the ſaide citie, to the ſinguler profite and aduantage of them of London, and as well of the damage and loſſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of the realme, as of the ſaide clothmakers and marchants ſo greeued, and an euident enſample and occaſion to ſuch clothmakers and marchantes ſo greeued, to withdrawe them ſelfe from the ſaid citie from henceforth, if remedie be not rather prouided in this behalfe: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that as well the clothmakers and clothſellers as other marchants, with their ſundrie marchandiſes, as of wine, yron, oile, and ware, and other thinges perteining to marchandiſe, ſhall be free to ſell in groſſe their clothes, yron, oile, and ware, and other their marchandiſes, as well to al the kings liege people, as to the citizens of London, notwithſtanding any fraunchiſe or libertie graunted to the contrarie.

Marchants.

Clothmakers.
Clothſellers.

Cap. 10.
Clothes of raie.

Item where as in diuers parliamentes of king Edwarde the thirde, graundfather of our ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is, it was ordeined, that the cloth of raye ſhoulde be in length xxviij. yardes, and in breadth vi. quarters, and the whole coloured cloth in length xxvi. yardes meaſured by the creaſt, and in breadth vi. quarters and a halfe, to the intent that the one whole cloth and the other watered & rowed ſhould be in length xxiiij. yardes, and nowe the makers of the ſaide clothes doe make them ſubtillie, ſo that the cloth vnneth conteineth xxi. or xxii. yardes, and of leſſe breadth by much then it ſhoulde be, in diſceite and great dammage of the common people of the realme: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the whole coloured cloth ſhall conteine in length xxviij. yardes, and the cloth of raie as much meaſured without defoiling the clothes, and in breadth as before is ordeined by the ſtatute. And if the clothmakers from hence forth make their clothes of leſſe length or breadth, that then the ſame makers ſhall forfeite the clothes, which by the aulnegour ſhall be found of leſſe length or breadth. And that the aulnegour take the ſame and deliuer them to the wardrobe, to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king.

Clothmakers.
Aulnagour.

Chap. 11
Commiſſion.

Item where as manie of the kings liege people be aſſigned by his commiſſions, to do and performe the contenue of the ſame, ſome to heare and determine, ſome to inquire and certifie, and otherwiſe, whereby the ſame commiſſioners bee greeuouſlie diſtreined by proceſſe out of the eſchequer, by reaſon of the ſaide commiſſions, and by that occaſion doe loſe great iſſues, where the ſaide commiſſioners were neuer knowing of ſuch commiſſions, nor the ſame commiſſions neuer came to their hands, to the great damage and diſeaſe of manie of the kings ſubiects: It is ordeined & ſtabliſhed, that the barons of the eſchequer ſhal haue power to receiue the oth of ſuch commiſſioners of their excuſe and diſcharge of the receite or occupacion of the ſaide commiſſions, and alſo that the ſame barons and the iuſtices of the one bench and the other, ſhall haue power by writ of *Dedimus poteſtatem*, to receiue ſuch othes in the countrie, and that the ſame iuſtices ſhall thereof certifie the ſaide barons in the eſchequer from time to time, and that vpon the ſame the ſaide barons ſhall diſcharge the ſaide commiſſioners, and in likewiſe it ſhall be done for the heires executors or land tenants of the ſame commiſſioners. Prouided allwaies that ſuch othes be not taken but in the caſe of commiſſions of oier and determiner, and of inquirie and certifieng onelie.

Othe.
Commiſſioners.

Chap. 12

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that none of the manors, landes, or tenementes, whereof John earle of Saleſburie which was beheaded at Cyrceſtre, or ſir Tomas Blount, and all other, which were taken at Cyrceſtre and brought to Oxenforde, or other that were iudged traitours in anie other place within the realme of Englande, after the comming of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king into the ſaide realme, were ſeiſed or anie of them was ſeiſed iointlie with other, or onely by them ſelfe of the feffement of other, to an others vſe, or for the great confidence that their feffours had in them, to doe and performe their will, and whereof they were not enfeffed to bee enherites, but to performe the will of their feffours, nor no part of the ſame manors, landes, or tenementes, howſoeuer ſuch feffementes be made by fine or otherwiſe, without ſhewing a deede prouing the condition: ſhall be in anie wiſe forfet to our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, and if anie giftes or grantes be made by our ſaide ſouerſigne lorde the king of the ſaide manors, lands, or tenementes, or of anie parcell thereof, to ferme or otherwiſe ſuch giftes or grauntes ſhall be vtterlie voide for euer and of none effect. Prouided allwaies, that our ſouereigne lord the king haue the forfeiture of the manors, landes and tenements, whereof the ſaide late earle of Saleſburie, or the ſaide ſir Tomas, and the other aforeſaide, or anie of them, were or was by them ſelfe or ſeuerallie enheritable by diſcent or by rightfull purchas, or whereof other were enfeffed iointly with them, or other onelie to their vſe by fine or in other maner.

Feffement.

Chap. 13
Proceſſe erronious.

Item where as manie of the kings liege people be outlawed, and manie waiued by erronious proceſſe, and be ſo impotent in their bodies by diuers maladies and infirmities, that they may not come in their proper perſons before the king in his bench, there to make their ſuite to reuerſe ſuch erronious proceſſe: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that euerie iuſtice of the one bench and of the other, and alſo the cheefe baron of the eſchequer, ſhall haue power to examine the ſame perſons hauing ſuch maladies and diſeaſes openlie knowne, and thervpon may the ſame iuſtices and the

baron

Attourney
Capias ad ſatiſfac.

baron and euery of them by their diſcretion, record their atturneie in this caſe. Prouided alwaies that in the writ of Capias de ſatisfaciendum, the common lawe ſhall hold place.

Cap.14.

Liuery of Cloth, and of hattes.

Item where as it is ordeined by the ſtatute made the firſt yere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is, that no archbiſhop, abbat, nor prior, nor none other man of holie church, nor temporall perſon, of what eſtate or condition that he be, within the realme of Englande, giue no liueries of cloth to anie, but onelie to his meinialles and officers, and to thoſe that bee of their councell as well ſpirituall as temporall, learned of the one lawe or the other, vpon paine to make fine and raunſome at the kinges will: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that as well that ſtatute, as the ſtatute of liuerie of hats, made in the time of king Richard the ſeconde, be holden and fermelie kept, and put in due execution, ioined to the ſame, that if anie knight, or anie other perſon of leſſe eſtate, do giue anie ſuch liuerie of cloth or of hats, againſt the forme of the ſaide ſtatutes, that he ſhall incurre the paine of a C.s. for euerie ſuch liuerie of cloth or of hattes, to bee paide to the king as often as hee ſhall doe contrarie to this ſtatute or ordinaunce, and that hee, which receiueth anie ſuch liuerie of cloth or of hattes, ſhall likewiſe incurre the paine of xl. s to be payed to the king as afore is ſaide, and hee that will ſue in this caſe, ſhall haue the one halfe of ſuch paines for his labour. And that the ſame paines be in no wiſe pardoned. Moreouer it is ordeined, that no congregations nor companie be made of ſuch liuerie of cloth nor of hattes at the proper coſtes of the congregation or companie, vpon paine of euerie man of the ſame congregation or companie, that doeth contrarie to this ordinance or ſtatute, to paie to the king xl.s. The gildes and fraternities, and alſo the people of myſteries of cities and boroughes within the realme, that be founded or ordeined to a good intent or purpoſe onelie except. And the iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes ſhall haue power to enquire from time to time in their ſeſſions of the matters aforeſaide, and the ſame to certifie in the kinges benche. Prouided alwaies that in the time of warre it ſhall bee lawfull to lordes, knightes, and eſquiers, which trauellen in ſuch warre, to giue their liuerie of clothing or of hattes, ſuch and in ſuch wiſe, as beſt to them ſhall ſeeme for the time of ſuch warre, without being anie wiſe vexed or inquieted in this behalfe by force or vertue of this ſtatute.

Cap.15.

Parliament.

Election of knights for ẏ ſhire.

Item our ſouereigne lorde the king at the greeuous complaint of his commons of the vndue election of the knightes of the counties for the parliament, which bee ſome time made of affection of ſhiriffes and other wiſe, againſt the forme of the writtes directed to the ſhiriffes, to the great ſlaunder of the counties, and hinderance of the buſineſſe of the communaltie in the ſaide countie: Our ſouereigne lorde the king, willing therein to prouide remedie, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that from hence forth the elections of ſuch knights ſhalbe made in the forme as followeth (that is to ſaie) at the next countie to bee holden after the deliuerie of the writ of the parliament, proclamation ſhall be made in the full countie of the daie and the place of the parliament, and that, all they that be there preſent, as well ſutors duelie ſummoned for the ſame cauſe, as other, ſhall attend to the election of their knightes for the parliament, and then in the full countie they ſhall proceede to the election freelie and indifferentlie, notwithſtanding anie praier or commandement to the contrarie. And after that they be choſen, the names of the perſons ſo choſen (be they preſent or abſent) ſhall be written in an indenture vnder the ſeales of all them that did choſe them, & tacked to the ſaid writ of the parliament, which indenture ſo ſealed and taked ſhall be holden for the ſhiriffes returne of the ſaide writ, touching the knights of the ſhires. And in the writs of the parliament to be made hereafter, this clauſe ſhall be put: Et electionem tuam in pleno comitatu tuo factam, diſtincte & aperte ſub ſigillo tuo & ſigillis eorum qui electioni illi interfuerint, nos in Cancelaria noſtra ad diem & locum in breui content. certifices indilate.

Cap.16.

Annuitie.

Item where as late vpon a ſuggeſtion made to our ſouereigne lorde the king in this parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the vtas of ſaint Hillarie, the fourth yeere of his reigne, by the commons then being in the ſaid parliament, that where as diuerſe perſons, which had in conſideration of their good ſeruice, as well of the graunt of our ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is, as of the grauntes of king Edwarde, graundfather of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, and of king Richarde his laſt predeceſſour, certaine annuities to be taken for terme of their liues, of the iſſues and reuenewes of diuerſe counties of Englande, by the handes of the ſhiriffes of the ſayde counties for the time being, and that other perſons of a later time, by vertue of letters patentes to them graunted by ſome of the ſaide kinges, of certaine ſummes to bee taken of the iſſues of the ſaide counties for terme of life or in other maner in ſurcharging of the ſaide counties, by fauour or pardon hath bene paied, the firſt grauntees ſet a part, or manie of them not paied, to their great wrong, and againſt right and reaſon, and likelie to the diſheriſon of the ſaide firſt grauntees: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that they, which haue letters patentes effectuall and of force, being of the elder date, ſhall be firſt paied, according to effect of the ſame, and of the ſufficient graunts therevpon made. Sauing to our ſouereigne lorde the king the profers made or to bee made in his eſchequer, and ſauing that that is graunted to the queene and the kinges ſonne. And if anie ſhiriffe, cuſtomer, or anie other paie to anie hauing letters patents of a later date, and leaue anie other hauing letters patentes of an elder date vnpaied, except thoſe which before bee excepted, that hee which ſo doeth, be not excuſed nor diſcharged againſt them that haue their letters patentes of the elder date, nor diſcharged out of the eſchequer, till he hath made gree to the partie according to lawe and reaſon, and dammages after the diſcretion of the barons of the eſchequer.

Cap. 17.

Laborers.

Huſbandry.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the good ſtatutes made in the time of king Edwarde, graundfather of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, the xxv. yeere of his reigne, and the ſtatutes made at Cant. in the time of king Richard late king of England, the xii. yere of his reigne, touching laborers, artificers, and other ſeruants of huſbandrie, ſhall be holden and kept in all points, and put in due execution, and where as in the ſtatutes made at Canterb. amongeſt other articles it is conteined, that he or ſhe that vſeth to labour at the plough or carte, or other labour or ſeruice of huſbandrie, till he be of the age of twelue yeeres, that from the ſame time foorth he ſhal abyde at the ſame labour, without being put to anie myſterie or handycraft, and if anie couenant or bonde be made from that time foorth to the contrarie, it ſhall be holden for none. Notwithſtanding which article, and the good ſtatutes afore made through all parties of the realme, the infants borne within the townes and ſeignories of vpland, whoſe fathers and mothers haue no land nor rent, nor other liuing, but onely their ſeruice or myſterie, be put by their ſaide fathers & mothers and other their freendes to ſerue and bounde apprentices to diuers craftes within the cities and boroughes of the realme, ſometime at the age of twelue yeeres, ſometime within the ſaide age, and that for the pride of clothing and other euil cuſtomes that ſeruants do vſe in the ſame, ſo that there is ſo great ſkarcitie of laborers and other ſeruants of huſbandrie, that the gentlemen and other people of the realme be greatly impouriſhed for the cauſe aforeſaid: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king conſidering the ſaide miſchiefe, and willing thereupon to prouide remedie, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no man nor woman, of what eſtate or condition they be, ſhall put their ſonne or daughter, of what ſo euer age he or ſhee be, to ſerue as apprentice, to no crafte nor other labour within anie citie or borough in the realme, except he haue land or rent to the value of twentie ſhillings by the yeere at the leaſt, but they ſhall be put to other labours, as their eſtates doth require, vpon paine of one yeeres impriſonment, and to make fine and raunſome at the kings will. And if anie couenant be made of anie ſuch enfant, of what eſtate that he be, to the contrarie, it ſhall be holden for none. Prouided alwayes that euerie man or woman, of what eſtate or condition that he be, ſhall be free to ſet their ſonne or daughter to take learning at anie manner ſchoole that pleaſeth them within the realme, and that from henceforth euery perſon that will make his ſonne or daughter apprentice to anie craft within citie or borough, that hee bring to the Maior or bailifes of the ſaide citie or borough a bill ſealed vnder the ſeales of two Iuſtices of peace of the countie, where ſuch enfant is borne, Teſtifying the valor of the lands or rentes of his ſaide father and mother, as afore is ſaide. And that no man nor woman receiue anie apprentice contrarie to this ordinance, vpon paine to pay to the king C. ſhillings, aſwell at the kinges ſuite as of euery perſon that will complaine, as well before the Iuſtices of peace as in anie other court of the king. And he that will ſue in this behalfe ſhall haue the one halfe for his labour, and the king the other halfe. And that in euerie leete be it in the kings hande, or of anie other the kings liege man, once in the yeere all the labourers and artificers dwelling in the ſame leete ſhall be ſworne, to ſerue and take for their ſeruice after the forme of the ſaide ſtatutes. And if they refuſe that to doo, they ſhall be put in the ſtockes within the towne where they be taken by three dayes without bayle or mainpriſe, till they will make gree, and from thence they ſhall be ſent to the next gayle. And that euery town or ſeignorie that faileth of their ſtockes, ſo that they be not made before the feaſt of Eſter next comming, ſhall incurre againſt the king the paine of C. s. to be leuied and paide in aide of the quinzime to be granted hereafter.

Apprentice.

Iuſtice of peace.

Stockes.

Cap. 18.

Pardon.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that none of the lords ſpirituall nor temporall, knights nor eſquiers of the realme, nor none other perſon, of what eſtate or condition that he be, ſhall not be in anie wiſe grieued, moleſted, inquieted, nor endammaged, for anie of them, or for their iourneying or purſuite made with the king at his commaundement, for to chaſtice and puniſh the riots & inſurrections, which hath bene diuerſly made at ſundrie ſeaſons within the realme, after the comming of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king into the ſame realme, but that they and euery of them be thereof vtterly quite, releaſed, pardoned, and diſcharged for euer.

The Statute made at Glouceſter in the ninth yeere of king Henrie the fourth.

BEcauſe that diuers complaints haue been made to our ſoueraigne lord the king by the commons of this realme, in the parliament holden at Glouceſter, the xx. day of October, the ix. yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lorde king Henry the fourth after the conqueſt, The ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king willing to remedie the ſaide complaintes, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the inſtance and requeſt of the ſaide commons hath done to be ordeined and ſtabliſhed diuers ſtatutes and ordinances in the forme as followeth.

Cap. 1.

Firſt that holy church haue all her liberties and franchiſes, and that all the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and other the kings liege people, hauing liberties and franchiſes, and all cities and boroughes of the realme, haue and enioy all their liberties and franchiſes, which they haue of the grauntes of the progenitors of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, and of his owne graunt or confirmation, except the fraunchiſe now late graunted to the ſcholers of the vniuerſitie of Oxford, and that the great charter & the charter of the forreſt, and all other good ſtatutes made before this time and not repealed ſhall ſtand in their force.

Cap. 2.
Kendall.
Cloth.
Seale.
Aulnage.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no cloth called Kendall, whereof the doſen paſſeth not vi.s.viii.d. ſhall not be ſealed with none of the kings ſeales, nor aulnage great nor little be paide for the ſame. And that the owners to ſuch clothes may fréely ſell the ſame clothes not ſealed without forfeiting anie thing to the king for the ſame, notwithſtanding anie ſtatute or ordinance made to the contrarie.

Cap. 3.
South Wales.
Felonies.

Item touching felonies and robberies done within anie ſeignorie of South Wales it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the people of the countrie, where ſuch felons be borne, receiued, or dwelling, ſhall take the ſame felons and bring them to the gayle of the ſame countrey, where they ſhall be taken, or els they ſhall be charged and make ſatiſfaction of the felonies and robberies aforeſaid to the parties, and that by the ordinance and award of the lord of the ſame ſeignorie.

Cap. 4.
Felons.
Wales.
Diſclaime.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no theefe nor felon in Wales openly knowen, be not ſuffred to diſclaime out of the ſeignorie where the felonie was done, and that ſuch manner of diſclaiming be vtterly eſchewed and put out. And that aſwell the ſaide theeues openly knowen as other theeues, be put to anſwere as priuie to the enditementes or accuſements in the ſame ſeignories where the theeues be taken, without being deliuered by diſclaiming, or by letters of marque in anie maner.

Cap. 5.
Aſſiſe de nouel diſſeiſin.
Colluſion and fraud.

Item where as diuers people doeth often times ſue aſſiſes of Nouel diſſeiſin or other writtes of plée of land at the common lawe, the lands tenements & rents being within franchiſed townes of auncient demeane againſt certeine perſons, and doth to be named alſo in all their ſaide aſſiſes and writtes, the Maior and bailifes and commonaltie of the franchiſes, and the lords and bailifes within auncient demeane aforeſaide, whereas of truth they be not diſſeiſors nor tenants of the ſaid lands tenements or rents ſo being in plée, but named by colluſion and fraude, to voide and exclude the ſaid Maiors, bailifes, and commonaltie, and the ſaide lordes and bailifes of auncient demeane of their franchiſes and liberties, coniſance and iuriſdiction of their court before them. It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed that in ſuch aſſiſes and writtes purchaſed or ſued from henceforth or at this preſent hanging betwixt anie parties before anie ſuch Juſtices at the common law in which ſuch Maior, bailifes, and commonaltie, or lordes or bailifes of auncient demeane be named, That ſuch Juſtices ſhall firſt enquire by the ſaid aſſiſe in the countrie, whether the ſaid Maior, bailifes, and commonaltie, or lordes or bailifes of auncient demeane (if they that require before ſuch Juſtices) be diſſeiſors or tenants in ſuch caſe, or be named by colluſion and fraude, as afore is ſaide. And if it be founde that they be not diſſeiſors nor tenants of the ſaid landes, tenements, or rents, but acquite before the ſame Juſtices, and found that they be named by colluſion and fraude in the forme aforeſaid, that in ſuch caſe the Juſtices ſhall doe the ſaid writtes of aſſiſes, or other writtes purchaſed in the forme aforeſaid, to be abated and adnulled, & that the ſaid plaintife or plaintifes be in the gréeuous mercie of the king, notwithſtanding that other tenants or diſſeiſors be named or found in ſuch aſſiſes or writtes.

Cap. 6.
Clothes of Raye.

Item where as in the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the clothes of Ray ſhoulde conteine in length xxviii. yardes meaſured by the liſt, and in bredth vi. quarters. And if the makers of the ſaid clothes from that time foorth ſhould make their clothes of leſſe length or breadth, they ſhoulde forfeit their clothes which ſhould be founde by the aulnegeour of leſſe length or breadth, as in the ſaide ſtatute is more fully conteined. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king conſidering the ſaide ſtatute in this behalfe verie gréeuous and preiudiciall, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the ſaid lordes, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons hath ordeined & ſtabliſhed, that the makers of the ſaid clothes of Ray, and the ſellers of the ſame, ſhall be as frée in the making and ſelling of the ſame as they were before the ſaid parliament holden at Weſtminſter. And that the ſaide ſtatute made in the ſaid parliament, touching this matter, be wholly adnulled and repealed, and of no force nor valor. And moreouer our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king of his eſpeciall grace hath pardoned to the makers of the ſayde Raye clothes, and the ſellers of the ſame, the forfaiture and all that that to him pertaineth, or in any maner may pertaine by occaſion thereof.

Cap. 7.
Foreins x. & xv. taxe.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all maner foreynes, hauing landes or tenementes, goodes and catals, within any townes at the day of the graunt of any dyſme or quynzyme, or of any other taxe, although they leade away their beaſtes, or cary away their goodes and cattals out of the ſame towne after the day of the ſayd graunt, that the ſame foreyns and euery of them, ſhalbe contributorie with the inhabitantes of ſuch townes to euery ſuch dyſme, xv. or taxe. And that the collectours of the ſame dyſme quynzyme or taxe for the time being, within ſuch townes, ſhall haue power by authoritie of their office, to taxe and aſſeſſe ſuch foreyns according to the quantitie of their goodes, catals, and poſſeſſions beyng in the ſayde townes at the day of the graunt of the ſayde dyſmes, quinzyme, or taxe, and for the ſame ſummes, where to they be aſſeſſed or taxed, to dyſtreine in euerie place within the countie, aſwell before that our ſayde ſoueraigne Lorde the king be anſwered of the hole ſummes that attaineth to the ſayde townes as after, prouided alwayes that no man or woman be two times charged for any ſuch beaſtes, goodes, nor catals in anie wiſe by occaſion thereof.

Cap. 8.
Money.

Item our ſaide ſoueraigne Lorde the king conſidering howe that the money of his Realme of Englande is in diuerſe waies conueied out of the ſame realme to the courte of Rome in exchange by prouiſours for prouiſions purchaſed of the pope, and tranſlations of archbiſhopricks and biſhopricks, to the great impoueriſhing of the ſame realme, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed by the aſſent aforeſaide, that all the ſtatutes and ordinances made againſt prouiſours tranſlations of archbiſhopricks and biſhopricks, their executours, procuratours, notaries, fautours, mainteiners and receiuers, as well in the times of king Edwarde the thirde and king Richarde the ſeconde, as in the time of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, with all the paines and additions to the ſame, ſhall be from hence forth fermelie holden and kept in all pointes, the moderation of the ſaid ſtatutes made before this time to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king notwithſtanding. And that from henceforth all the electons of all archbiſhopricks, biſhopricks, abbeies, priories; deanries, and other dignities, or anie other elections be free without being in anie wiſe interrupted by the ſaide pope, or by commandement of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king. Prouided alwaies that our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king haue as freelie his liberties and prerogatiues as any of his noble progenitors hath had before this time, & as he him ſelfe had at the time of the making of this ſtatute. And alſo the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king hath pardoned all them that haue purchaſed prouiſions or tranſlacions of archbiſhopricks or biſhopricks, purchaſed and executed and not executed before this firſt daie of December, and all their procuratours, notaries, fauteurs and executours, all maner of treſpaſſes, contempts, forfetures and miſpriſions, done by them or anie of them concerning the ſaide purchaſes, ſo that they maie put their grace in execution, as well by them ſelfe as by their procuratours, notaries, and executours aforeſaide.

Prouiſours.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xi. yeere of king Henrie the fourth.

BY the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſprituall and temporall, and at the great inſtance and praier of the commons, being in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the xv. of ſaint Hillarie, the xi. yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the fourth. The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king hath ordeined diuerſe ſtatutes and ordinances in the forme as followeth.

Chap. 1

Knights of the ſhire. Shiriffe.

FIrſt where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, there was ordeined and ſtabliſhed by a ſtatute for the conſeruation of the liberties and fraunchiſes of the election of the knightes of the ſhires vſed through the realme a certeine forme & maner of the election of ſuch knights, as in the ſaid ſtatute more fullie is conteined and for as much as in the ſame ſtatute no paine is ſet in eſpeciall vpon the ſhiriffes of the counties, if they make anie returneies to the contrarie of the ſame ſtatute. It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes, ſhall haue power to enquire in their ſeſſions of aſſiſes, of ſuch returnes made, and if it be founde by enqueſt and due examination before the ſame iuſtices, that anie ſuch ſhiriffe hath made or hereafter ſhall make anie returne contrarie to the tenoure of the ſaide ſtatute, that then the ſame ſhiriffe ſhall incurre the paine of a C. li. to be paide to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, and moreouer that the knights of the counties ſo vnduelie returned, ſhall loſe their wages of the parliament of old time accuſtomed.

Chap. 2.

Hoſtelers.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no man, which holdeth a common hoſtrie in anie citie or borough of England, ſhall be cuſtomer, controller, finder nor ſercher of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, and that to eſchewe the dammage and loſſe, which thereof may happen by the fauour that ſuch common hoſtlers may or will doe to marchauntes and other their hoſtes in their ſayde offices.

Chap. 3.

Iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the iuſtices aſſigned and to be aſſigned, to take aſſiſes by commiſſion of our ſoueraigne lord the king in the counties of the realme, from henceforth ſhall do to be deliuered fullie in the kings treaſurie all the records of aſſiſes of nouell diſſeiſin, of Mortdaunceſter, and of certifications, with all the appurtenances and appendantes before them determined euerie ſeconde yeere, that the plee thereof be determined and iudgement giuen without more delaie, and that the recordes and proceſſe of plees reall and perſonall, and of aſſiſes of nouell diſſeiſin, of mortdaunceſter, and certifications, and of other, wherof iudgement is giuen & enrolled with things touching the ſame, ſhall in no wiſe be amended nor impaired by newe entring of the clarkes, or by the recorde or thing certified in witneſſe or commandement of anie iuſtice in anie thing after that ſuch iudgement or ſuch plees be giuen and enrolled.

Chap. 4.

Seruants. Vnlawfull games.

Item where as in the ſtatute made at Cant. the xii. yeere of the reigne of king Richarde, amongſt other things it was accorded and aſſented, that the ſeruants and labourers of huſbandrie, and labourers and ſeruants of artificers, and of vitailers, ſhoulde haue bowes & arrowes, and vſe the ſame the ſundaies & other feſtiuall daies, and vtterlie leue plaieng at the balles as well handball as foteball, and other games called coites, dice, bowling, and kailes, and other ſuch vnthriftie games, and that the ſhiriffes maiors, bailiffes, and conſtables, ſhall haue power to arreſt all that do contrarie, as in the ſaid ſtatute is more fullie conteined. Our ſoueraigne lord the king wil, that the ſaid ſtatute be fermelie holden & kept. Ioined to the ſame, that euerie ſuch labourer or ſeruant, that doth contrarie to the ſame ſtatute, ſhall haue impriſonment by vi. daies. And the maiors and ſhiriffes, or the maiors and bailiffes of cities and boroughes and the conſtables in other townes, ſhal haue power to put this ſtatute in execution fro time to time, & if they do not thereof execution, the ſame maiors and ſhiriffes, or maiors and bailiffes aforeſaid, ſhall pay to the king for euerie default xx.s. and the conſtables or conſtable of euerie towne that doeth not like execution of this ſtatute, ſhall pay for euerie their or his default vi.s.iiii.d. and that the iuſtices of aſſiſes ſhall haue power to enquire in this caſe in their ſeſſions from time to time, of them that do contrarie to this ſtatute, and thereof to certifie in the chauncerie.

Chap. 5. Galihalfpens. Money.

Item becauſe that Galihalpens do commenlie runne in the realme for paiment, in derogacion of the kings crowne, and in great diſceit of the common people. It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaide Galihalfpens ſhall neuer bee currant in paiment nor in other maner within the realme of Englande vpon paine of forfeture thereof. And moreouer that the Galihalfpens, in whoſe handes ſo euer they be founde within the realme, ſhall be forfeit to our ſouereigne lorde the king, after the two monethes next enſuing the proclamation of this ſtatute. And alſo the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king will, that all the ſtatutes and ordinaunces made before this time by him or by his noble progenitors not repealed, as well of monie of Scotlande as of the monie of other realmes and partes beyonde the ſea, bee holden and kept and put in due execution.

Chap.6. Coloured cloth. Raie cloth. Aulnegeour. Seale.

Item where as by the ſtatute made the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that euerie whole coloured cloth made within the realme, ſhoulde conteine by aſſiſe the length of xxviij. yardes by the creaſt, and euerrie doſen of cloth of the length of xiiij. yardes by the creaſt, and the raies meaſured by the liſt, ſhoulde conteine the ſame length and certeine perſons aulnegours thereto aſſigned through the realme, ſhoulde take their charge in the eſchequer, well and lawfullie without fraude to ſearch and ſurueie ſuch clothes, and doſeins, that euerie of them in his nature doe conteine the length and the breadth as the ſtatute requireth. The ſame aulnegours hauing power and authoritie by our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, duelie to doe their office, and with the ſeale of their ſaide office therethereto aſſigned, to ſeale all the ſaide clothes and doſeins holding their length and breadth, after the forme of the ſaide aſſiſe, ſo that the people hauing whereof they may be ſure, that by the warrant of the ſame ſealing, their clothes and doſeins aforeſaide ſhall holde their length and breadth after the forme of the ſaide ſtatute notwithſtanding which ſtatute certeine people namelie in the Weſt parties, making ſuch maner clothes, which doe not holde their ſaide aſſiſe as well in raies as in full cloth, and in eſpeciall where the whole coloured cloth ought to conteine the length of xxviij.yardes, it holdeth not but xxiij. yardes, and where the doſein of cloth ought to holde xiiij. yardes, it holdeth not but eleuen yardes, and for to conceale the diſceite of the meaſure, the ſaide people, ſo making ſuch clothes and doſeins, doe the ſame to be plited and tacked together maintenant after they be made. And when the aulnegours ſeeth the clothes ſo taked together, they doe ſeale them without making anie more ſearch or ſurueieng of the ſame clothes, to the great diſceite and hinderance as well of the lordes as the commons of the realme. Our ſoureigne lorde the king willing to prouide remedie for the miſchéeues aforeſaide, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the ſaide lordes, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that a newe ſeale, hauing a ſigne and marke differing from the olde ſeale of the ſaide office of aulnegour, ſhall be made and deliuered to the ſaide aulnegours, and after that the ſame ſeale ſo newlie to be made, be deliuered to the ſaide aulnegours proclamation ſhall be made openlie in the Weſt parties and other places through the ſaid realme, that no perſon making ſuch maner clothes and doſeins in the ſame Weſt parties nor elſe where within the realme of England, be ſo hardy to tacke and plite together ſuch maner clothes, before that the aulnegour hath duelie made his ſearch and ſurueing of the ſame clothes, that they holde their length and breadth ordeined by the ſaide ſtatute, vpon paine of forſeiture of the ſame, and that the ſaide aulnegour after that ſhall ſet the new ſeale of his office to the ſaide clothes and doſeins, ſauing alwaies that the clothes and doſeins of the colour of raie, which be enſealed with the ſaid old ſeale, after the proclamation made, may haue their courſe to bee ſolde without anie inpediment, impeachment, or reſtreint, vpon them to bee made by the ſaide aulnegours or anie other officers, betwixt the daie of the ſaide proclamation, and the feaſt of ſaint Peter ad vincula next comming. And in caſe that anie alnegour in doing his ſaide office doe contrarie to this ſtatute, and thereof be duelie attainted, that hee at the firſt time that he ſhall be ſo attainted, ſhall loſe x.li. and at the ſecond time xx.li. to be leuied and paied to the vſe of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king of all his landes and tenementes, goods and catals, in whoſe hands ſo euer they be. And at the thirde time his bodie arreſted, and all his goods and catals at the kings will. And moreouer the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king will, that euerie perſon that will ſue for the king or for himſelfe, ſhall haue the ſuite to attaint ſuch aulnegours ſo doing againſt this ſtatute. And the ſame partie purſuing ſhall haue for his labour the fourth part of the paine of x.li. or xx.li. aforeſaide, according as the caſe ſhall happen, ſauing to lords and other their fraunchiſes, if they haue anie in this caſe.

Chap.7. Cuſtome. Marchants aliens.

Item where as our ſouereigne lord the king hath had the cuſtome and ſubſidy in the forme conteined in the graunt of his commons. and amongſt other of euerie cloth of ſcarlet, & of other cloth of whole greine, a certeine cuſtome. Now ſo it is, that certeine marchantes aliens dwelling in the citie of London and other townes, haue taken and do holde great houſes, in which they be ſole inhabitants. and do buie ſometime as in a yeere a thouſand or two thouſand clothes of fine white or more, and doe die the ſame of their owne graine in ſcarlet, or in ſangwein, or in other colours of whole graine or halfe graine, and afterwarde do the ſame clothes to be cut to ſmall péeces of v. or vi. yardes or more or leſſe, and thereof make diuers garments, and packe the ſame in their ſaide houſes, and in the ſame packes ſubtilly do packe fine woll golde and ſiluer in plate, or ſometime they put ſuch wolle gold and ſiluer in barels and other veſſels, and bring the ſame out of the realm without paying anie cuſtome or ſubſidie for the ſame, vnder ẏ colour of ſuch garments ſo made, becauſe that ſuch garments be not cuſtomable, ⁊ ſo our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, by ſuch marchants aliens, ſo dwelling alonein their houſes, is daily defrauded and greatly deceiued of his cuſtomes ⁊ ſubſidie, to his great damage and preiudice in this behalfe: It is therefore ordeined ⁊ ſtabliſhed, that al marchantsaliens from henceforth ſhall pay the cuſtomes and ſubſidies aſwell for ſuch garments after the rate, that is to ſay, if iiii. v. or vi. ſuch garments do conteine one cloth of whole graine. That then they ſhal pay the cuſtom ⁊ ſubſidie as for a whole cloth of ſcarlet, if leſſe, leſſe: or if more, more, as alſo of grayned clothes and all other clothes of wolle. And moreouer it is accorded and aſſented in the ſaid parliament, that commiſſions ſhal be made to certeine perſons, to enquire if the ſaid aliens haue anie thing don or attempted to the contrarie of the ſaid ſtatutes made before this time in this caſe, and thereof to certifie in the kings chauncerie.

Wolle. Golde and ſiluer.

Fraude.

Cap. 8. Item where as in the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, the xiiii. yéere of king Richarde the ſeconde, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that for euery exchange, which from that time foorth ſhould be made by merchantes to the court of Rome, or els where, that the ſaide marchantes ſhoulde be firmely and ſurely bounde in the Chauncerie, to buy within thrée monethes next after the ſaid exchange made, marchaundizes of the ſtaple, as Wolle, leather, Wolfelles, lead, tynne, butter, cheeſe, cloth, or other commodities of the lande, to the value of the ſumme ſo exchanged, vpon forfeiture of the ſame: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaide ſtatute bee firmely holden and kept, and put in due execution. Added thereto, that the Chauncellor of Englande for the time being, ſhall from xv. dayes to xv. dayes ſende the eſtretes of the writtes of exchanges into the eſchequer of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, and that the treaſurer and barons of the ſaide eſchequer haue power by authoritie of Parliament to examine the Cuſtomer in this caſe, and to puniſh them that ſhall be founde guiltie againſt the forme of the ſaide ſtatute, according to the contenue of the ſame.

Exchange. Marchandiſes of the ſtaple.

Cuſtomer.

Cap. 9. Item becauſe that nowe late enqueſtes were taken at Weſtminſter of perſons named by the Iuſtices, without due returne of the ſhirife, of which perſons ſome were outlawed before the ſaid Iuſtices of recorde, and ſome fled to ſanctuarie for treaſon, and ſome for felonie, there to haue refuge, by whome as well manie falſe offenders were endited, as other lawfull liege people of the king not guyltie, by conſpiracie, abetement, imagination of other perſons for their eſpeciall auantage and ſingular lucre, againſt the courſe of the common lawe vſed and accuſtomed before this time: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king, for the great eaſe and quietneſſe of his people, will and graunteth, that the ſame enditement ſo made, with all the appurtenances to the ſame be reuoked, and adnulled, for euer voyde and holden for none. And that from henceforth no inditement be made by anie ſuch perſons, but by enqueſtes of the kings lawfull liege people, in the manner as was vſed in time of his noble progenitors, returned by the ſhirifes or bailifes of fraunchiſes without anie denomination to the ſhirifes or bailifes of fraunchiſes before made by anie perſon of the names, which by him ſhoulde be empaneled, except it be by the miniſters of the ſaide Shirifes or bailifes of fraunchiſes ſworne and knowen to make the ſame, and other miniſters to whome it perteineth to make the ſame according to the laws of Englande. And if anie Enditement be made hereafter in anie point to the contrarie: that the ſame Enditement be alſo voyde, reuoked, and for euer holden for none.

Enditement.

Enqueſtes.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, in the xiii. yeere of King Henrie the fourth.

The Tweſday, being on the morrowe of all ſoules, the xiii. yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lorde king Henrie the fourth: The ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons being in the ſaide parliament, holden at Weſtminſter, hath done to be ordeined and ſtabliſhed diuerſe ordinances and ſtatutes in the forme as followeth.

Chap. i. First that holy church haue all her liberties and fraunchiſes. And all the cities and boroughes of the Realme haue and enioy all their liberties and fraunchiſes, which they haue of the graunt of our ſoueraigne lorde the kings progenitors, or of his owne graunt or confirmation. Except the franchiſe nowe late graunted to the ſcholers of the vniuerſitie of Oxenford. And that the great charter, and the charter of the forreſt, and all other good ſtatutes made before this time, and not repealed, ſhall ſtande in their force.

Chap. 2. Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtatutes made in the eight yéere of king Richard the ſeconde, wherein be conteined theſe wordes which followen.

Item it is agréede and ordeined, that no man of the lawe ſhall be from henceforth Iuſtice of aſſiſe or of the common deliuerance of gayles in his owne countrie. And that the chiefe iuſtice of the common bench be aſſigned amongeſt other iuſtices, to take ſuch aſſiſes ⁊ to deliuer gayles: But as to the chiefe iuſtices of ẏ kings bench it ſhall be don as hath béen accuſtomed for the moſt part of an hundred yeres laſt paſt, ſhal be holden ⁊ kept, notwithſtanding any ſtatute or ordinance

Iuſtice of aſſiſe or gayle deliuerie.

made to the contrarie. And that no chiefe Iuſtice of the kings bench be in anie wiſe hereafter made iuſtice to take aſſiſes in anie countie within the realme of England, but onely in the countie of Lancaſter. And that this ſtatute hold place and be in force as long as ſhall pleaſe the king for ſaluation of his prerogatiue.

Cap. 3.

Liuerie.

Item where as in the ſtatute made the firſt yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, it was ordeined, that no archbiſhop, biſhop, abbot, nor prior, nor none other man of holie church nor temporall, of what eſtate or condition that he were, ſhoulde giue anie liuerie of cloth to anie perſon, but onely to his menials and officers, and to thoſe which be of his councel as well ſpirituall as temporall learned in the one lawe and the other, vpon paine to make fine and raunſome at the kings will, and after in the ſtatute made the vii. yeere of the ſame our ſaide ſoueraigne Lorde the king, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that as well the ſaid ſtatute as the ſtatute of liuerie of hattes, made in the time of king Richard the ſeconde, ſhould be firmely holden & kept, and put in due execution: Ioyned to the ſame, that if anie knight or anie other perſon of leſſe eſtate, do giue anie ſuch liuerie of cloth or of hattes againſt the forme of the ſaide ſtatutes, that he ſhall incurre the paine of an hundred ſhillings, for euerie ſuch liuerie of cloth or of hattes, to be payde to the king as often as he doth the contrarie to the ſame ſtatute or ordinance. And that he that receiueth anie ſuch liuerie of cloth or of hattes, ſhall likewiſe incurre the paine of fourtie ſhillings, to be paide to our ſoueraigne lord the king as afore is ſaide. And he that will ſue ſhall haue the one halfe of ſuch paines for his labor and trauaile, and that ſuch paines be in no wiſe pardoned. And moreouer that no congregation nor companie in anie wiſe make anie ſuch liuerie of cloth or of hattes at their owne coſtes, vpon the paine that euery man of the ſame congregation or companie, that doth in anie wiſe the contrarie of the ſaid ordinances ant ſtatutes, ſhall pay to our ſoueraigne lord the king xl.s. Except onely the guildes and fraternities, and alſo people of craftes within cities and boroughes in the realme of England, which be founded and ordeined to a good intent and purpoſe. And the Iuſtices of aſſiſes ſhall haue power to enquire from time to time in their ſeſſions of the matters aforeſaid, and the ſame to certifie in the kings bench. Prouided alwayes that in time of warre it ſhall be lawfull to the lords, knightes, and eſquiers, and all other gentilmen, which trauailen for our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king in ſuch warre to giue their liuerie of clothing or of hattes: ſuch and in ſuch guiſe as to them beſt ſhall ſeeme for the time in ſuch warre, without being anie wiſe moleſted, greeued, or inquieted in this behalfe by force of the ſaide ordinance or ſtatute: Our ſoueraigne lorde king Henrie the fourth that nowe is, conſidering the ſaide ordinances and ſtatutes verie profitable for the eaſe and quietneſſe of him and all his realme, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſaid commons will and graunteth, that the ſaide ſtatutes be holden and kept, and put in due execution after the forme and effect of the ſame.

Iuſtices of aſſiſe.

Cap. 4.

Clothes of Ray and couloured.

Item where as in diuers ſtatutes made before this time, aſwell in the time of king Edward graundfather of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that now is, as in the time of king Richarde late king of England, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that clothes of Ray & couloured clothes ſhoulde conteine a certeine length and breadth, as in the ſaid ſtatutes is more fully conteined, and in the parliament of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that now is, the vii. yeere of his reigne, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the couloured cloth ſhould conteine in length xxviii. yardes, and the cloth of Raye as manie, meaſured without defoiling the clothes, and that the cloth of Raye ſhould hold in breadth vi. quarters, and the couloured cloth in breadth vi. quarters and an halfe, to the intent that the one cloth and the other watered and rowen, ſhould be of the length of xxiiii. yardes, vpon paine that the makers of ſuch clothes ſhould forfeit ẏ ſame clothes, which by the aulnegeour ſhould be found of leſſe length or breadth. And that the aulnegeour ſhould take them, & the ſame deliuer at the wardrobe to the kings vſe. And alſo by another ſtatute, made the xi. yeere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king, for to auoid the great fraude and diſceit of aulnegeours through the realme, diuers ordinances, ſtabliſhments, and puniſhments were made and ordeined in this caſe, as in the ſaide ſtatutes more plainly doth appeere: The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the ſaid commons hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid ſtatutes, made in the ſaid vii. and xi. yeere of his ſaide reigne, be firmely holden and kept, and put in due execution.

Aulnageor.

Chap. 5.

Cuſtomer.
Controller
Gaugeor.
Serchceour

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtatutes made of cuſtomers comptrollers, lieutenants of the chiefe boteler, and of ſerchers, the firſt and fourth yeeres of our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king that now is, be kept and holden. And moreouer, that all maner of cuſtomers and comptrollers gawgeors of wine and ſerchers through the realme, ſhall be continually reſident and abiding vpon their offices, and in eſpeciall at the time of the charge and diſcharge of ſhips & veſſels entring in the portes of England, and paſſing out of the ſame: ſo that no ſuch officer, after the time aboue named, be abſent from his ſaid office by three weekes at the moſt, vpon paine to loſe his ſaid office, vnleſſe he be commaunded and charged in eſpeciall of records, to be in the kinges courtes or otherwiſe in the kings ſeruice of record, as afore is ſaide.

Chap. 6.

Galyhalfepence.

Item where as in the ſtatute made the xi. yeere of our ſoueraigne lord the king that nowe is, it was ordeined, that galihalfepence from henceforth ſhould not ren in paiment, nor in other maner within the realme of England, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, and moreouer that the ſame gallihalfepence, in whoſe hands they might be found within the ſaid realme, ſhould be forfait ſait to our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, and alſo that the ſtatutes and ordinances made by our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king or his noble progenitors, aſwell of the money of Scotlande as of other realmes and parties beyond the ſea, ſhoulde be holden and kept, and put in due execution: Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king conſidering the great diſceit, aſwell of the ſaide galyhalfepence as of the money of other realmes beyond the ſea, will that the ſame ſtatutes be firmely holden and kept, and put in due execution in all points.

Money.

Cap.7. Riot. Iuſtices of peace. Shirife.

Item it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie ryot, aſſemble, or rout of people againſt the lawe be made in anie parties of the realme, that the iuſtices of peace, thrée, or two of them at the leaſt, and the ſhirife or vnderſhirife of the countie, where ſuch ryot, aſſemble, or rout ſhall be made hereafter, ſhall come with the power of the countie (if néede be) to arreſt them, and ſhall arreſt them, and the ſame Iuſtices and Shirife or vnder Shirife, ſhall haue power to recorde that that they ſhall finde ſo done in their preſence againſt the lawe. And that by the recorde of the ſame Iuſtices and ſhirife or vnderſhirife, ſuch treſpaſſors and offenders ſhall be conuict in the maner and forme as is conteined in the ſtatute of Forcible entrees. And if it happen that ſuch treſpaſſers and offenders be departed before the comming of the ſaide Iuſtices and ſhirife or vnderſhirife, or that the ſame Iuſtices, thrée or two of them ſhall diligently enquire within a moneth after ſuch ryot, aſſemblée or rout of people ſo made, And thereof ſhall heare and determine according to the lawe of the lande. And if the trueth may not be founde in the manner as afore is ſaid, than within a moneth then next following the Iuſtices thrée or two of them, and the ſhirife or vnderſhirife aforeſaide, ſhall certifie before the king and his councell all the déede and circumſtances thereof, which certificat ſhall be of like ſtrength and force, as the preſentment of xii. vpon which certificat the ſaide treſpaſſers and offenders ſhall be put to anſwere, and they which ſhall be founde guiltie ſhall be puniſhed after the diſcretion of the king and his councell. And if ſuch treſpaſſers and offenders do trauerſe the matter ſo certified: the ſame certificat & trauerſe ſhall be ſent into the kinges benche, there to be tryed & determined as the lawe requireth. And if the ſame treſpaſſers & offenders do not come before ẏ king & his councell in the kings bench at the firſt commandement then ſhal be made another commandement directed to the ſhirife of the countie, to take the ſaid treſpaſſers & offenders, if they may be found, & bring them at a certeine daie before ẏ king & his ſaid councell in the kings bench. And if they cannot be found, ẏ ſhirife or vnderſhirife ſhall make proclamation in his full countie next enſuing the deliuerie of the ſaide ſeconde commaundement, that they come before the king & his ſaide councell in the kings bench or in the chauncerie, in time of vacation within thrée wéekes then next following. And in caſe ẏ ſame offenders come not as afore is ſaid, & the proclamation made & returned, they ſhall be conuict & attainted of the ryot, aſſemblée or rout aforeſaide, notwithſtanding anie article or ordinance made to the contrarie. And moreouer that the Iuſtices of peace dwelling moſt nigheſt in euerie countie, where ſuch ryot of people ſhall be made hereafter, together with the ſhirife or vnderſhirife of the ſame countie, and alſo the Iuſtices of aſſiſes for the time that they ſhall be there in their ſeſſions, in caſe that any ſuch ryot, aſſemble or rout be made in their preſence, ſhall do execution of the ſame ſtatute, euery one vpon paine of an hundred pounde to be payde to the king as often as they ſhall be founde in default of execution of the ſame ſtatute.

Forcible entre.

Proclamation.

Thus endeth the Statutes of king Henrie the fourth.

Here beginneth the Statutes made at VVeſtminſter in the firſt yeere of king Henrie the fifth,

OVR ſoueraigne lorde the king, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the thirde wéeke of Eaſter, the firſt yéere of his reigne, by the aduiſe of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall inſtance and requeſt of the commons of this realme, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed diuers ſtatutes and ordinances in the forme following.

Chap.1. Knightes of the ſhires.

Firſt that the ſtatutes of the election of the knightes of the ſhires to come to the parliament be holden and kept in all pointes: adioyning to the ſame, that the knightes of the ſhires, which from henceforth ſhall be choſen in euery Shire, be not choſen, vnleſſe they be reſiant within the Shires where they ſhall be ſo choſen the daie of the date of the writte of the ſommons of the Parliament. And that the Knightes and Eſquiers and other, which ſhall be chooſers of the knightes of the ſhires, be alſo reſiant within the ſame ſhires in manner and forme as is aforeſaide. And moreouer it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the citizens and burgeſſes of the cities and boroughes, bee choſen men citizens and Burgeſſes reſiant, abyding, and frée, in the ſame Cities and Boroughes, and none other in anie wiſe.

Burgeſſes of parliament.

Chap. 2. Weares. Milles & Stankes.

Item becauſe that great complaint hath béene made to our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king in this preſent parliament, of that that the ſtatutes made in the time of his noble progenitours kings of Englande, of the leuying and ſtraiting of Weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes, and kydels, be not kepte, according to the forme and effect of the ſame ſtatutes, to great dammage of the people of the realme of England: Our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king that nowe is, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons will and graunt, that the ſaide ſtatutes and ordinances be ſurely holden and kept, and put in due execution.

Cap. 3.

Conſpiracie.

Forging of falſe deeds.

Item where as manie of the kings liege people, which haue manners, landes and tenements by purchaſe or by diſcent of inheritance, or in anie other manner, entending to be in peace & reſt in their ſaid tenures as they were wont to be, diuerſe euil diſpoſed perſons, ſome of their owne head, and ſome by falſe conſpiracie and couin, ſubtilly imagin & forge of newe diuers falſe deedes and muniments, and them do openly to be pronounced, publiſhed, and red, to trouble and change the lands of good people of the countrie, and to vndoe and trouble the poſſeſſions and titles of the ſaide kings liege people by the which imagination and falſitie manie of the aforeſaide liege people be troubled and vexed, and at all times abyding in doubt of their poſſeſſions and eſtate: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king willing to puruey a remedie in this caſe, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaide, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the partie ſo greeued ſhall haue his ſuite in that caſe, and recouer his dammages, and the partie conuict ſhall make fine and raunſome at the kings pleaſure.

Cap. 4.

Bailife of ſhirife.

Shirifes clerke.

Vnderſhirife.

Item for as much as the kings liege people dare not purſue or complaine of the extortions and of the oppreſſions to them done by the miniſters of ſhirifes, that is to ſaye by vnderſhirifes, clerkes of ſhirifes, receiuers, and bailifes of ſhirifes, becauſe that the ſaide vnderſhirifes, clerkes, receiuers, and bailifes, be continually from yeere to yeere dwelling with the ſhirifes enterchangeably out of one office into another: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, and at the requeſt of the ſaid commons hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that they that be bailifes of ſhirifes by one yeere, ſhall be in no ſuch office by iii. yeeres next following, except bailifes of ſhirifes, which be inherite in their office. And that no vnderſhirife, ſhirifes clerke, receiuer, nor ſhirifes bailife be atturney in anie of the kings courts, during the time that he is in office with anie ſuch ſhirife.

Cap. 5.

Originals writtes.

Addition.

Clerkes of the chauncerie.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that in euery originall writ of actions perſonals, appeals, and enditements, in which the exigend ſhall be awarded in the names of the defendants, in ſuch writs originall, appeales, & enditements, addicions ſhalbe made of their eſtate or degree or myſterie, and the townes, hamlets, or places, and the counties where they were or be conuerſant. And if by proces vpon the ſaide originall writs, appeales, or enditements, in the which the ſaide additions be omitted, anie vtlagaries be pronounced, that they be cleerely voide and holden for none. And that afore theſe vtlagaries pronounced, the ſaid writtes and enditements ſhal be abated by the exception of the partie where as in the ſame the ſaide addicions be omitted: Prouided alwayes that though the ſaide writtes of addicions perſonals be not according to the recordes and deedes by the ſurpluſage of the additions aforeſaid, that for this cauſe they be not abated: And that the clerks of the chauncerie, vnder whoſe names ſuch writs ſhall go foorth written, ſhall not leaue out or make omiſſion of the ſaid additions as is aforeſaid, vpon paine to be puniſhed, and to make a fine to the king by the diſcretion of the chauncellor, And the ordinance ſhall begin to holde place at the ſuite of the partie from the feaſt of ſaint Michael next enſuing forward.

Cap. 6.

Wales.

Quarell.

Item where as in the time of this rebellion of Wales manie of the kings lawfull liege people as well Engliſhmen as Walſhmen haue beene in diuers parties of Wales vpon the correction of rebels, there by the commaundement of the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king and his councell, at the which time ſome of the ſaid rebels aſwell on horſebacke as on foote, found armed in making of warre againſt their faith and liegeance were ſlaine, and ſome maymed, beaten, wounded, taken & impriſoned, their goods and catals carried away by the ſaid liege people for the cauſe aforeſaide, as it was well lawfull, according as by our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king and his councell afore this time hath beene ordeined in this behalfe, and that notwithſtanding manie of the ſaide rebels being yet aliue, and other next of bloud to theſe rebels ſo dead with their friendes now dayly make quarels and great purſuite againſt the ſaide faithfull liege people, dwelling or reſeant in theſe parties, and in the ſhires being next to Wales ſurmiſing in them, that they ſuch things as is aforeſaide, to them ſelues or to their coſins or freends falſely haue done, by the which they demaunde of the ſaide faithfull liege people high amendes, threatening that they otherwiſe would be of that auenged, where by the ſaide faithfull liege people be manie times ſore and grieuouſly vexed in manie parties & lordſhips of Wales ſome of them by enditements, accuſements or impechementes, and ſome by menaſſes diſtreſſes taken, and ſome by their bodie taken and impriſoned, vntill that they haue made gree to them in this behalfe, or that they woulde them excuſe of the death of ſuch rebelles ſo ſlaine by one aſſache, after the cuſtome of Wales, that is to ſaie by the othe of three hundred men, and of all ſuch other treſpaſſes afore ſpecified them acquite: To the great dammage and deſtruction of the ſaide faithfull liege people, and euill example in time to come: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that ſuch quarell, action, and demaunde be not made from hencefoorth by art nor by engine, to anie of the faithfull liege people, by anie of them, which haue beene rebels, nor by their adherents, be he coſin, alye, or friend, nor by anie other, vpon paine to paye to the partie greeued his treble dammages, and to be impriſoned by two yeeres after that that he be conuict: And moreouer to make fine and raunſome in this behalfe before that he be deliuered out of priſon.

Item

Cap. 7. Aliens frenchmen. Benefice.

Item where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the time of king Richard the ſecond, the xiii. yéere of his raigne, it was ordeined, that none alien frenchman ſhould haue nor enioy anie benefice within this realme for certaine cauſe, which might come or happen, but that they ſhould be deliuered and voyded for euer out of the realme before a certaine time in the ſaid ordinance limit, as in the ſame is plainelie contained. And that at what time that anie priories aliens conuentuell or anie other benefice or office due by the kings title do voide by yͤ departing or death of the ſaid priors and other occupiers, that than there ſhould be during the warres, honeſt Engliſh perſons put in their place to accompliſh the diuine ſeruice, and none of the enemies aforeſaid. And notwithſtanding the ſaid ordinance, the ſaid aliens frenchmen, by euill imagination and brocage to continue the euill miſchiefes of the ſaid ordinance, purchaſe the kings letters patents to be denizens and the kings liege people, and ſweare the ſame to continue, to the entent to occupie and enioy the ſaid benefices, and ſo yet occupie manie benefices againſt the ſaid ordinance, whereby theſe aliens frenchmen be encreaſed, in deſtruction of the kings liege people, and beare away out of the realme great treaſure of the kings and of the realmes: and the kings counſell diſcloſe to the enemies of France, to the great damage of the king and his realme: Our ſoueraigne lord the king conſidering the ſaid miſchiefes, will that the ſaid ordinances be firmelie holden ⁊ kept, and put in due execution, except the priors aliens conuentuall, and alſo all other priors which haue inſtitution and induction, ſo that they be catholique, and that they ſhall finde ſuretie, not to diſcloſe nor cauſe to be diſcloſed the counſell nor the ſecrets of the realme.

Cap. 8. Iriſhmen, and Iriſh clerkes beggers.

Item for the quietnes and peace within the realme of England, and for the encreaſe and enſtoring of the land of Ireland, it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed in this preſent parliament, that all Iriſhmen and Iriſh clerkes beggers, called chamberdekens, be voided out of the realme, betwixt the feaſt of S. Michael next comming, and yͤ feaſt of all Saints next following, vpon paine to loſe their goods, and to be impriſoned at the kings pleaſure, except ſuch as be graduates in the ſcholes, and ſergeauntes and apprentices of the lawe, and ſuch which bee enheritours in England, and religious perſons profeſſed, and except alſo the marchants borne in Ireland of good name, and their apprentices nowe dwelling in England ⁊ them with whome yͤ king will diſpence. And that all the Iriſhmen which haue benefices or offices in the land of Irland, ſhall dwell vpon their offices or benefices for the defence of the land of Ireland, aforeſaid.

Chap. 9. Caleyes.

Item for as much as in the time of the noble king Edward the third, and of king Richard the ſecond, all the reuenues, profites, and commodities of the lands, tenementes fiſhing cuſtomes, and all other profites, to the ſaid kings belonging, in the towne and marches of Caleyes, it was ordeined to be leuied by the treaſurer of Caleys for the time being in ſupportation of the charges of the ſame towne ⁊ marches, ⁊ ſince which time a great part of them haue bene reſtreined by vertue of the ſayde letters patentes to diuerſe captaynes and many other perſons as well by the ſaid king Richard as by our redoubted ſoueraigne lord king Henry the fourth father of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, to them thereof made, whereby ſome by colour of ferme not reaſonable, and other without any thing thereof yéelding, to the great damage of the realme of England, and hinderance of the paimentes for the ſuſtentation of the ſaid towne ⁊ marches to be done. And alſo for aſmuch as diuerſe offices of the collectors of money comming of the ſaid reuenues, cuſtomes, profites, and commodities, which the ſaid treaſurer of Caleys in the time aforeſaid ordeyned and aſſigned to ſufficient perſons, for whom he would anſwere, to tarie and to be remoued according as to him ſhall beſt ſéeme to the kings profite, haue bene afterward againſt the ancient ordinances and the ſtatute in the parliament thereof made, by diuers letters patents to diuers perſons aſwell by the ſaid king Richard as by our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie aforeſaid, to them thereof made for terme of their liues and otherwiſe occupied, and by colour of their ſaid letters patents ſome of them (as it is ſaid) do the more negligentlie their ſeruices, without being iuſtified by the treaſurer aforeſaid, To the great damage and hinderance of the paiments aforeſaid in times paſſed: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing to eſchew ſuch damages in time to come, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, and at the requeſt of the ſaid commons, will and hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all the letters patents made to captaines and other perſons what ſo euer they be, as well of all maner of rents, lands, tenements, cuſtomes, fiſhings and all other reuenues profits and commodities in the ſaid towne and marches, as of the offices of collectours of all rents, cuſtomes, reuenues, profites, and commodities to them thereof made before this time againſt the ordinances aforeſaid, be whollie reuoked and adnulled and that the ſaid reuenues, profites and commodities, be reſumed into the hands of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and put vpon the ſuſtentation of the paiments and charges to the ſaid towne and marches belonging. Prouided alwaies that my lord Thomas duke of Clarence, brother of our ſoueraigne lord the king, be not reſtrayned by this ordinance and ſtatute of anie of his poſſeſſions in the ſaid marches. And that no captaines of caſtels there be put out of their ſaid caſtels nor kéeping of the ſame by force of this ordinance and ſtatute.

Letters patents.

Cap. 10. Meaſure. Buſhel. Purueiour.

Item where as in the time of the kings noble progenitours it was ordeined, that one meaſure of corne ſhould be through all the realme of England, that is to ſay, viii. buſhels for the quarter, and that euerie buſhel ſhall conteine viii. galons, by force of which ordinances ſuch meaſure hath bene vſed, with a buſhell of yͤ ſaid quarter heaped. And notwithſtanding yͤ ſaid good ordinances and vſages, the purueiours of corne, aſwell for the houſe of the father of our ſoueraigne lord the king, as for the houſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king which now is, haue taken before this time for the ſaid houſes continuallie ix.buſhels of wheate, and of other corne for the quarter, & that manie times be meaſure not ſealed, and alſo not ſtriken againſt the will of the ſellers of the ſame, and without due price ſet vpon the ſame after the law of the land, and alſo cauſe the ſellers to carie the ſaid corne to what place that pleaſeth them, without paying for the cariage, and the marchants and citizens of London do vſe to take of euerie ſeller for the quarter of wheate ix. buſhels by the meaſure, vſed with in the ſaid citie, called the fate, with a buſhel ſet vpon the ſaid fate, & yet make the ſellers to paie a halfepenie for the meaſuring of euerie quarter, and take for a quarter of otes x. buſhels, whereby the buiers of the corne in the countrey will not buie nor take for the quarter of corne but in the ſaine maner, as the ſaid purueiours and they of the ſaid citie vſe to take, to the great hinderance and perpetuall deſtruction of the comonaltie aforeſaid. It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all the ſaid good ordinances be firmelie holden and kept after the effect of the ſame. And that no purueiour of our ſoueraigne lord the king, nor none other, ſhall vſe hereafter to buie nor to take anie corne by other meaſure, but viii.buſhels ſtriked for the quarter, and that none be otherwiſe holden to deliuer for the quarter but viii.buſhels ſtriked, as it is aforeſaid, and alſo that the paiment be made in hand for the cariage. And that if anie purueiour of our ſoueraigne lord the king or anie other perſon, buie or take anie corne otherwiſe, or by other meaſure but viii.buſhels ſtriked for the quarter, as in the ſaid ordinances is conteined, and thereof be attainted, he ſhall haue one yéeres impriſonment, and paie to the king an hundred ſhillings, and to the partie that féeleth him ſelfe grieued and other hundred ſhillings, and that as often as anie of them be thereof attainted, and that the partie which will ſue, haue an action grounded vpon the caſe: and that the iuſtices of the peace haue power to enquire and holde plea of all theſe things aforeſaid, and vpon that make puniſhments as aforeſaid, aſwell at the ſuite of the king as of the partie; and that from henceforth nothing be taken for the meaſuring of ſuch corne in anie wiſe.

Iuſtices of peace.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at Leiceſter in the ſecond yeere
of king Henrie the fifth.

OUr ſoueraigne lord the king, at his parliament holden at Leiceſter, the laſt daie of April, the ſecond yéere of his raigne by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporal, and at the ſpeciall inſtance and requeſt of the commons of his realme in the ſame parliament aſſembled, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed diuers ordinances declarations and ſtatutes made in the forme and maner as followeth.

Chap. 1.
Hoſpitall.

FIrſt for aſmuch as manie hoſpitals within the realme of England, founded aſwell by the noble kings of this ſame realme and lords and ladies both ſpirituall and temporal, as by diuers other eſtates, to the honour of God & of his glorious mother, in aide & merite of yͤ ſoules of yͤ ſaid founders, to the which hoſpitals the ſame founders haue giuen a great part of their mouable goods for the edifications of the ſame, and a great part of their lands and tenements, therewith to ſuſteine impotent men and women, lazars, men out of their wittes and minde, and poore women with childe, and to nouriſh, relieue, and refreſh other poore people in the ſame, be now for the moſt part decayed, and the goods and profites of the ſame by diuers perſons as well ſpirituall as temporall withdrawen and diſpended in an other vſe, whereby manie men and women haue died in great miſerie for defaute of aide, liuing, and ſuccoure, to the diſpleaſure of God, and perill of the ſoules of ſuch maner of ſpenders: The king our ſoueraigne lord, conſidering the meritorious and deuoute entents of the founders aforeſaid, and the inſolent gouernances in the ſame, hath by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that as to the hoſpitals, which be of yͤ patronage and foundation of the king, to ordinaries by vertue of the kings commiſſions to them directed, ſhall enquire of the maner and of the foundation of the ſaid hoſpitalles, and of the gouernance and eſtate of the ſame, and of all other matters neceſſarie and requiſite in this behalfe, and the inquiſitions thereof taken, ſhall certifie in the kings chancerie. And as to other hoſpitalles, which be of an other foundation and patronage then of the king, the ordinaries ſhall enquire of the maner of the foundation, eſtate and gouernance of the ſame, and of all other matters and things neceſſarie in this behalfe: and vpon that make thereof correction and reformation after the lawes of holie church, as to them belongeth.

Ordinaries.

Cap. 2.
Condemnation.

Item for as much as manie men haue bene condempned in the courts of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and in the courtes of his progenitours, aſwell within the citie of London as in other cities and boroughes within the realme of England, & by the vertue of ſuch condempnations haue bene committed to the priſon of our ſoueraigne lord the king, there to remaine vntill they haue made grée to the plaintifes, againſt whom they were condempned: after by their ſuggeſtion made in the chancerie of our ſoueraigne lord the king, they haue had diuers writs called Cerciorari and Corpus cum cauſa, out of the chancerie of our ſoueraigne lord the king, directed to the ſhirifes or to the wardens or kéepers of the priſons, where ſuch men condempned be holden, to haue their bodies with the cauſe of the impriſonment of the men condempned aforeſaid in the chancerie, at the daies conteined in the ſaid writs. After which writs, together with the bodie & the cauſe of the condempnation returned in the chancerie aforeſaid, the ſaid men ſo condempned haue bene deliuered in the chancerie aforeſaid by baile or by mainpriſe, or larged without baile or mainpriſe, againſt the aſſent and will of the ſaid plaintifes, and without anie grée made to the ſaid plaintifes of the ſummes, in the which they be condemned, againſt the lawe of the lande, and ſo remaine the ſaide plaintifes without remedie, in hinderance of the ſtate of ſuch plaintifes, and in defeating of the iudgements giuen or rendred in the courts aforeſaide: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing herein to prouide a remedie, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, and at the requeſt of the aforeſaid commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie ſuch writte of Cerciorari or Corpus cum cauſa, be graunted or ſhall be graunted at anie time hereafter, & vpon the ſaid writ, that the priſoner, which is ſo holden in priſon, be condemned by iudgement giuen againſt him, that incontinent he ſhall be remaunded where he ſhall remaine continually in priſon, after the law and cuſtome of the land, without being let to go by baile or by mainpriſe againſt the will of the ſaide plaintifes, vntil gree be made to them of the ſummes ſo adiudged.

Cerciorari. Corpus cum cauſa.

Cap. 3.

Item for as much as diuers of the kings liege people be daily cyted to appeare in the ſpirituall court before ſpirituall iudges, there to anſwere to diuers perſons, as well of things which touch freehold, det, treſpas, couenants and other things, whereof the conuſance perteineth to the court of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, as of matrimonie & teſtament, & when ſuch perſons ſo cyted appeare, & demaund a libell of that that againſt them is ſurmiſed to be informed, to giue their anſwer there, or otherwiſe purchaſe a writte of our ſoueraigne lord the king, of prohibition, according to their caſe, which libell to them is denied by the ſaide ſpirituall Iudges, to the entent that ſuch perſons ſhould not be ayded by anie ſuch writte, againſt the lawe, and to the great dammage of ſuch perſons ſo impleaded: Our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the prayer and inſtance of the ſaide commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that at what time the libell is grauntable by the lawe, that it be graunted and deliuered to the partie without anie difficultie.

Libel.

Cap. 4. Laborers.

Item for aſmuch as the ſeruants and laborers of the ſhires of the realme of England do flee from countie to countie, becauſe they will not be iuſtified by the ordinances and ſtatutes by the law vpon them made, to the great dammage of the gentils, and of other, to whome they ſhoulde ſerue, becauſe that the ſaide ordinances and ſtatutes vpon them made be not executed in euerie ſhire: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king, willing in this caſe to prouide a remedie, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaide, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtatute of labourers, made at Canterburie, and all other good ſtatutes of laborers, made and not repealed, be firmely holden and kept, and put in due execution. And moreouer that the Iuſtices of peace haue power to ſende their writtes for ſuch fugitiue laborers to euery ſhirife of the realme of England, and to make ſuch proces as the ſtatute requireth, to bring them before them, to anſwere to our ſoueraigne lorde the king and to the parties, of the contemptes and treſpaſſes made or done againſt the ordinances and ſtatutes aforeſaide, in like manner as the Iuſtices haue power to ſende to euery ſhirife for the theeues before them indited. And alſo that all the ſtatutes and ordinances of laborers ſeruants and artificers before this time made and not repealed, be exemplified vnder the great ſeale, and ſent to euerie ſhirife of the realme of England, thereof to make proclamation in full countie, and after this proclamation ſo made, that euery ſhirife ſhal cauſe the ſaide exemplification to him directed, to be deliuered to the Iuſtices of the peace in his countie named in the Quorum, or to one of them, to remaine with ſuch Iuſtices, which be or ſhall be for the better putting of the foreſaide ſtatutes and ordinances in due execution. And in ſhires where diuers commiſſions of the peace be made, there ſhall be ſo manie exemplifications of the ſtatutes & ordinances aforeſaid made, as be commiſſions of the peace in the ſame ſhires, & ſent to the ſhirifes to make proclamation, and to deliuer the ſame as is aforeſaide: And that the Iuſtices of the peace in euery ſhire named of the Quorum, be reſeant within the ſame ſhire, except lords named in the commiſſion of the peace: & alſo except the Iuſtices of the one bench & of the other, the chiefe baron of the eſchequer, ſergeants at the law, & the kings atturney, for the time that the ſame Iuſtices, chiefe baron, ſergeants at the law, & the kings atturney, be attending & occupied in yͤ kings courts, or otherwiſe in ſome other place occupied in the kings ſeruice, make their ſeſſions foure times by the yeere, that is to ſaie in the firſt weeke after the feaſt of Saint Michael, and the firſt weeke after the Epiphanie, and in the firſt weeke after the clauſe of Eſter, and more often if need be. And that the ſame Iuſtices holde their ſeſſions throughout the realme of England in the ſame weeke euery yeere from henceforth: And alſo that the Iuſtices of peace from henceforth haue power to examine aſwell all manner of laborers ſeruants & their maiſters, as artificers by their othes, of all things by them done contrary to the ſaide ordinances and ſtatutes, and vpon that to puniſh them vpon their confeſſion, after the effect of the ſtatutes and ordinances aforeſaide, as though they were conuict by enqueſt: And that the ſhirife in euery ſhire of the realme of England ſhall do well and duely his office in this behalfe, vpon paine to loſe & to forfait to our ſoueraigne lorde the king xx. li.

Iuſtices of peace.

Seale. Shirife.

Commiſſion of peace.

Seſſions.

Cap. 5.

Item for as much as by the commons of yͤ countie of Northumberland, greuous complaints haue beene made to our ſoueraigne lord the king in this preſent parliament, of that that manie murders, treaſons, manſlaughters, robberies, and diuers other offences, to many of the faithfull liege people of the ſame countie, by people dwelling in the ſame countie within the franchiſe of Tyndale and Examſhire, where the kings writtes renneth not, now of late haue beene perpetrated, otherwiſe than haue beene done or knowen before this time, To ſo many perils of the ſaide liege people of our ſoueraigne lord yͤ king, that without due remedy in this behalfe prouided they

Franchiſe. Tyndale. Examſhire

dare no longer there dwell, becauſe that ſuch offenders be ſo fauoured by ſuch franchiſes: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaide, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie perſon of the ſaide franchiſes of Tyndale and Examſhire, reſiant or dwelling in the ſame, of what eſtate or condition that he be, do anie murders, treaſons, manſlaughters, or robberies, or conſent to do them out of the ſaid franchiſes of Tyndale and Examſhire, proceſſe ſhall be made againſt him by the common law, vntil he be outlawed: And that after ſuch outlagarie pronounced and returned, the Juſtics, before whome ſuch outlagarie is returned, ſhall make thereof certification to ſuch miniſter or miniſters of the ſaide franchiſes, as to them beſt ſhall ſéeme in this behalfe according to their diſcretion. And ſuch felon ſhall be taken by ſuch miniſter or miniſters, and his lands and tenementes, goods and cattals being within the ſame franchiſe ſeaſed into the handes of the lordes of the ſame franchiſes of Tyndale and Examſhire for the time being, as forfait. And that the other landes and tenementes, goods and cattals of ſuch felons, being out of the ſame franchiſes, ſhall wholly remaine to the king and to other lordes, hauing thereof franchiſe, as forfeite. Sauing alwayes to the king the forfeitures of ſuch murderers, traitors, manſlayers, robbers, and other offenders, and of other things which to him do belong as of the right of his crowne.

Cap. 6.
Trewes.
Saufeconduit.
Treaſon.
Conſeruator.
Admirall.

Item for as much as before this time diuers people, compriſed within trewes made aſwell by our ſoueraigne lorde the king, which now is, as by his noble father, and alſo diuers other people hauing ſaufconduites aſwell of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, as of his noble father, haue béene ſome ſlaine robbed, and ſpoyled, by the kings liege people and ſubiectes, aſwell vpon the maine ſea as within the portes and coaſtes of the ſea of England, Ireland, & of Wales, whereby the ſaide trewes and ſaufeconduites haue béene broken and offended, to the great diſhonor and ſlander of the king, and againſt his dignitie: And the ſaide manſleers, robbers, ſpoylers, and offenders of the ſaid trewes and the kings ſaufeconduites, as is afore declared, haue béene by diuers of the kings liege people and ſubiects within the coaſtes of diuers counties receiued, abetted, procured, concealed, hyered, ſuſteined, and mainteined: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, and at the prayer of the ſaid commons, hath ordeined and declared, that ſuch manſlaughter, robberie, ſpoiling, breaking of trewes and ſaufeconduits, and voluntarie receite, abettement, procurement, conceling, hyering, ſuſteining, & mainteining of ſuch perſons, to be done in time to come by anie of the kings liege people and ſubiects within the realme of England, Ireland, and Wales, or vpon the maine ſea, ſhall be adiudged & determined for high treaſon done againſt the kings crowne and his dignitie: And in euery port of the ſea be made & aſſigned from henceforth by the king, by his letters patents, one lawful man called a conſeruatour of the trewes and the kings ſaufeconduites, which ſhall haue xl.li. of land by yéere at the leaſt: And that the ſaid conſeruator haue power and authoritie by the ſaid letters patents, & alſo by commiſſion of the admirall of England to enquire of all ſuch treaſons and offences to be done againſt the trewes and the kings ſaufeconduits vpon the maine ſea, out of the bodie of the counties, & out of the franchiſes of the v.ports of the king, as the admirals of the kings of England before this time reaſonably after the olde cuſtome and lawe vpon the maine ſea vſed, haue done or vſed. And alſo that the ſaide conſeruator haue like and the ſame power, to puniſh all them, which be or ſhall be endited or accuſed before him as wel at the kings ſuite as at the parties, of anie thing to be done againſt the trewes and the kings ſaufeconduits vpon the maine ſea, out of the bodie of the countie and liberties of the realme of England, and out of the ſaide franchiſe of the v. portes, by ſuch proceſſe, examination, proues, determination, iudgement, and execution, as admirals of the kings of England before this time reaſonablie according to the olde cuſtome and lawe vpon the maine ſea vſed, haue done or vſed. Except that the determination of the death of man in this behalfe, and the execution of the ſame, ſhall be allwayes reſerued to the ſaide admirall, or to his generall lieutenant, out of the ſaide franchiſes of the v. portes. And that the ſaide conſeruatour haue full power and authoritie to enquire, as well within the liberties and fraunchiſes as without, by men inhabiting within the bodie of the countie and libertie where the ſaide port is, of all ſuch treaſons and offences to be done againſt the trewes and the kinges ſaufeconduites, within the bodie of the countie and libertie where the ſaide porte is, and to make againſt thoſe perſons before him ſo endited, ſuch proces as héere followeth, that is to ſaye, by Capias and exigend, which ſhall as well go into the counties, of which ſuch men ſo endited bee ſuppoſed to be, as into the counties where ſuch enditementes be taken, which Capias and Exigend aforeſaide, in both counties, ſhall be returned at one daye, and that the firſt Capias in bothe counties haue daye of returne by a moneth at the leaſt. And in caſe that the Capias and Exigend be awarded in this behalfe, that the names and ſurnames of ſuch perſons ſo endited, and the towne and the countie and myſterie whereof they be, ſhal be ſpecified and declared in the enditements and proceſſes of the ſame: And that the ſaid conſeruator haue full power to heare at euery mans ſuite, which will complaine before him ſelfe or his lieutenant, of anie offence done to the partie againſt the ſaide trewes and ſaufeconduites. And that two men learned in the law be named and aſſociat in euery commiſſion of our ſoueraigne lord the king, to be made to ſuch conſeruator, and that yͤ ſaide conſeruator, & the ſaid men learned in the law, in the commiſſion to him aſſociat & aſſigned, haue ful power & authoritie to make deliuerance, according to the law & vſage of the land, of ſuch men ſo endited before the ſaid conſeruator of things ſo to be done within yͤ bodie of the countie or libertie where the

ſaide

ſaid port is, againſt ẏ ſaid trewes & the kings ſafeconduits, & to determine ſuch ſuits commenced at anie mans ſuite, which wil complaine before the ſaid conſeruatour, of any offence to him done againſt the ſaid trewes and ſafeconduites, & thereof to make due redreſſe & remedie. And that the ſaid two men to the ſaid conſeruatour ſo aſſociat, be aſſiſting and attending to the ſaid conſeruatour to make the deliuerances and determinations in the maner and forme aforeſaid, when they be by the ſaid conſeruatour reaſonablie required. And that the ſaid conſeruatour, and the ſaid two men of lawe, be ſworne, that they nor none of them ſhall take fee, gift, hire, wages, reward, or brocage, of anie other then of the king in any wiſe in this behalfe, in diſturbance of due execution and puniſhment of ſuch traitours and offenders aforeſaid. And that the ſaid conſeruatour ſhall be reſiant in the port and places where he ſhall be conſeruatour aſſigned as is aforeſaid. And euerie conſeruatour ſhall take yeerelie for the ſaid office xl.li. of ẏ king at the leaſt, & that they be ſworne, that if anie perſon, of what eſtate or condition ſo euer he be, procure, excite, or abet, to do anie thing contrarie to this ordinance and othe aforeſaid, that euerie of them ſhall make due relation to our ſoueraigne lord the king, or to the chancellour of England for the time being, as ſpeedely as he wel may, without concelement in anie point, vpon peine of impriſonment, and to make finee & raunſome at the kings pleaſure. And that the ſaid conſeruatour haue a ſeale of our ſoueraigne lord the king ordeined for the ſaid office. And that the maſter of the ſhip, barge, or balingar, or other veſſels in the ſaid port be ſworne, and the owner alſo (if he be preſent) before the ſaid conſeruatour, before that he paſſe out of the ſaid port, that he ſhal not attempt to do anie thing againſt the ſaid trewes, & the kings ſafe conduites. And alſo that the ſaid conſeruatour ſhal do to be enrolled of record before him, aſwell the names of ſuch owners and maſters, as the names of their ſhip, barge, balingar, or other veſſell, together with the number of the mariners in the ſame being. And if they take anie thing of the kings enemies, or of anie other, they ſhall do to be brought ſuch things taken into the port, & thereof make full enformation to the ſaid conſeruatour, before that they thereof make diſcharge or ſale. Except that by force of winde tempeſt, or of enemies, or ſome other reaſonable cauſe ſuch ſhip, barge, balingar or other veſſell ought to enter into another port for the ſaluation of the ſame veſſell, or other cauſe reaſonable. And that then they ſhall make full enformation to the ſaid conſeruatour, or to the conſeruatour of the port, in which the ſaid veſſels arriue or enter of the ſaid taking, and of the quantitie of the ſame taking, a letter teſtimoniall vnder the ſaid ſeale of the aforeſaid conſeruatour, by the which the conſeruatour of the ſaid port, whereof the veſſel or veſſels ſhall go out, maie haue notice of the quantitie and alſo of the value of the goods and cattals ſo taken. And if anie owner or maſter of anie ſhip or other veſſell, go out of anie port of the realme of England, or diſcharge his ſhip or veſſell againſt the forme of this ordinance, that ſuch ſhip or veſſel, together with the thing taken in the ſame duelie made, be forfaite to the king, and the bodie of the owner or maſter of ſuch ſhip or veſſel committed to priſon, there to remaine vntil he hath made fine and raunſome to the king. Prouided alwayes that no owners of ſhips, going out of anie port ſhall make no fine nor raunſome nor haue impriſonment of bodie, if the ſame owners be not in the ſame ſhip at the time of the offence done againſt this ordinance. And the ſaid admirall ſhall haue the forfaitures in all caſes out of the ſaid franchiſe of the fiue portes aforeſaid, as he hath had and hath bene accuſtomed of right to the office of the admirall of England, before the making of this ordinance. And that all ſuch conſeruatours to be made within the ſaid fiue portes, haue the ſame authoritie and power by the kings letters patents and commiſſion of the warden of ẏ ſame portes for the time being, to enquire of ſuch offences to be done vpon the maine ſea within the franchiſes of the fiue portes out of the bodie of the counties, and to puniſh all them ſo endited or accuſed, which ſhalbe before the ſaid conſeruatour of the ſame offences by like proceſſe, examination, proues, determination, iudgement, and execution, as the ſaid admiralles reaſonablie according to the olde cuſtome and lawe vpon the ſea vſed, haue done and vſed out of the ſaid franchiſe of the fiue portes, except that the determination of the death of a man in this behalfe, and the execution of the ſame, be within the ſame franchiſe of the fiue portes reſerued to the ſaid warden, or to his generall lieutenant there. And that the ſame warden haue all the forfaitures there in all ſuch caſes as he hath had and haue bene accuſtomed of right to the office of the warden of the fiue portes aforeſaid before this time. And that the ſaid conſeruatours and euerie of them, haue power to make full execution of this ordinance in the forme aforeſaid. And this ordinance ſhall holde place and force, to do or attempt anie thing againſt this ſame ordinance, after the proclamation of this ordinance and declaration made.

Seale.
Maſters of ſhippes.
Letter teſtimoniall.
Fiue portes.
Warden of the fiue portes.

Cap. 7.
Hereſie.
Lollardrie.

Item for as much as great rumours, congregations and inſurrections, here in the realme of England by diuers of the kings liege people, aſwell by them which were of the ſect of hereſie commonlie called lollardrie, as by other of their confederacie, excitation, and abettement, now of late were made, to the intent to adnull, deſtroy, and ſubuert the chriſtian faith, and the law of God & holie church within this ſame realme of England, & alſo to deſtroy the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king & al other maner of eſtates of the ſame realme of England, as wel ſpiritual as temporal, and alſo all maner of policie, and finallie the lawes of the land: The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, to the honour of God, and in conſeruation and fortification of the chriſtian faith, and alſo in ſaluation of his royall eſtate, and of the eſtate of all his realme, willing againſt the malice of ſuch heretikes and lollardes to prouide a more open remedie and puniſhment than hath bene had and vſed in the caſe heretofore, ſo that for feare of the ſame lawes and puniſhment, ſuch hereſies and lollardries may the rather ceaſe in time to come, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, and at the praier of the ſaid commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed: that firſt the chancellour, treaſurer, iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, iuſtices of peace, ſhirifes, maiors, and bailiefes of cities and townes, and all other officers, hauing gouernance of people, which now be or hereafter for the time ſhall be, ſhall make an othe in taking of their charges and occupations, to put their whole power and diligence, to put out and do to be put out, ceaſe, and deſtroy all maner of hereſies and errors, commonly called lollardries, within the places where they exerciſe their offices and occupations from time to time with all their power, and that they aſſiſt the ordinaries & their commiſſaries, and them fauour and maintaine as often as they or anie of them to that ſhalbe required by the ſame ordinaries or their commiſſaries ſo that when ẏ ſaid officers & miniſters trauaile or ride to arreſt anie lollard, or to make aſſiſtance at the inſtance and requeſt of the ordinaries or their commiſſaries by vertue of this ſtatute, that the ſame ordinaries and commiſſaries ſhall paie for their coſtes reaſonably.

Othe.

And that the kings ſeruices, to the which the ſame officers be firſt ſworne, be preferred before all other ſtatutes for the libertie of holie church and the miniſters of the ſame, and in eſpeciall for the correction and puniſhment of the heritikes and lollards before this time made and not repelled being in their force. And alſo that all perſons conuict of hereſie, of what eſtate, condition, or degrée that they be, by the ſaid ordinaries or other commiſſaries left to the ſeculer power according to the lawes of holie church, ſhall loſe and forfeite all their lands and tenements, which they haue in fee ſimple in ẏ maner as followeth, that is to ſay that the king haue all the lands and tenements, which the ſaid conuicts haue in fée ſimple, and holden of him immediatly as forfait, and that the other lords, of whom the lands & tenements of ſuch conuicts be holden immediatlie after that the king is ſo ſeaſed & anſwered of the yéere the date and the waſt, haue liuerie out of the kings hands of the lands & tenements aforeſaid of them ſo holden, as it hath bene vſed in the caſe of Attainder of felonie, except the lands and tenements which be holden of the ordinaries or their commiſſaries, before whom anie ſuch perſons impeched of hereſie be conuict, which lands and tenements entirely ſhall remaine to the king as forfait. And moreouer that all the goods and cattals of theſe perſons ſo conuicted, be forfait to our ſoueraigne lord the king. ſo that no perſon conuict of hereſie, and left to the ſeculer power after the lawes of holy church, ſhal forfait his lands before that he be dead. And if anie ſuch perſon ſo conuict, be enfeffed be it by fine, by déed, or without deede, in lands or tenements rents or ſeruices in fée or otherwiſe, or hath anie other poſſeſſions or cattals by gift or grant of anie perſon or perſons to an others vſe, then to the vſe of ſuch conuicts, that the ſame lands nor tenements, rents nor ſeruices, nor ſuch other poſſeſſions, nor cattals ſhalbe forfait to our ſoueraigne lord the king in no wiſe.

Iuſtices of peace.

And moreouer that ẏ iuſtices of the kings bench, and iuſtices of peace, & iuſtices of aſſiſe, haue full power to enquire of all them which hold any errors or hereſies, as lollards, and which be their mainteners, receituours fauorers and ſuſteiners, common writers of ſuch bookes, aſwell of the ſermons as of their ſcoles conuenticles, congregations, and confederacies. And that this clauſe be put in commiſſions of the iuſtices of ẏ peace.

Shirife.

And if any perſons be endited of anie points aforeſaid, ẏ ſaid iuſtices ſhall haue power to award againſt them a Capias, & the ſhirife ſhalbe bound to arreſt the perſon or perſons ſo endited as ſoone as he maie them finde by him or by his officers.

Coniſance of Hereſie.

And for aſmuch as the coniſance of hereſie, errors, and lollardries belongeth to the iudges of holie church and not to ẏ ſeculer iudges, ſuch perſons endited ſhalbe deliuered to the ordinaries of the places or to their commiſſaries, by indentures betwixt them to be made, within x. daies after their arreſt, or ſooner if it may be therof to be acquite or conuict by the lawes of holie church, in caſe that theſe perſons be not endited of an other thing, whereof the coniſance belongeth to ẏ ſeculer iudges and officers, in which caſe, after that that they be acquite or deliuered before the ſeculer iudges of ſuch things to the ſeculer iudges belonging, they ſhalbe ſent in ſafegard to the ſaid ordinaries or to their commiſſaries, and to them deliuered by indentures, as before to be acquite or conuict of ſuch lollardries, errors, or hereſies as is aforeſaid, after the lawes of holie church, and that within the terme aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies that ẏ ſaid enditements be not taken in euidence, but for enformation before the ſpirituall iudges againſt ſuch perſons ſo endited, but that the ordinaries commence their proces againſt ſuch perſons endited in the ſame maner as though no enditement were, hauing no regard to ſuch enditements.

Mainpriſe.

And if anie be endited of hereſie, error, or lollardrie, and taken by the ſhirife or other officer, he ſhall be let to mainpriſe within the ſaid x. daies by good ſuretie, for whom the ſaid ſhirifes or other officers will anſwere, ſo that the ſaid perſon or perſons, which were ſo endited, be readie to be deliuered to the ſaid ordinaries or to their commiſſaries before the end of the ſaid ten daies, if he maie by anie meanes for ſicknes. And euerie ordinarie ſhall haue ſufficient commiſſaries or commiſſarie dwelling in euerie countie in a place notable, ſo that if anie ſuch perſon ſo endited be taken, that the ſaid commiſſaries or commiſſarie maie be warned in the notable place where hee dwelleth, by the ſhirife or ſome of his officers, to come to the kings iayle in the ſame countie, there to receiue the ſame perſon ſo endited by indentures as before. And that in the enqueſt in this caſe to be taken, the ſhirifes and other officers, to whom it belongeth ſhall do to bee empanelled good and ſufficient perſons, not ſuſpected nor procured, that is to ſay, that euerie of them which ſhall be ſo empanelled in ſuch enqueſt, haue within ẏ realme of England an hundred ſhillings of lands, tenements, or of rent by yéere vpon paine to loſe to ẏ kings vſe ten pound and they which ſhalbe empanelled in ſuch enqueſtes in Wales, euerie of them ſhall haue to the value of xl. s. by yere. And if anie ſuch perſon be arreſted, be it by the ordinarie or by the kings officers or miniſters, and eſcape or breake the priſon before that he be acquit before the ordinarie, the goods, and catals, which he had the day of ſuch arreſt, ſhall be forfeite to the king and his landes and tenements, which he had the ſame day, ſeaſed alſo into the kinges hands the king ſhall haue the profites thereof from the ſaide day vntill he be yeelden to the priſon from which he eſcaped. And that the foreſaid iuſtices haue full power to enquire of all ſuch eſcapes, breaking of priſon, and alſo of landes and tenements goodes and catals of ſuch perſons ſo endited. Prouided alſo, that if anie ſuch perſon endited doo not returne to the ſaide priſon, and dieth not conuict, it ſhall be lawfull to his heires to enter into the lands and tenements of their aunceſter, without anie other purſute making to the king for this cauſe, and the all they which haue liberties and franchiſes roiall in England, as in the countie of Cheſter the countie and libertie of Durham, and other like, and alſo all the lords which haue iuriſdiction and franchiſes roiall in Wales, where the kings writtes doo not ren, haue power to execute and put in due execution theſe articles in all pointes by them or by their officers, in like maner as the iuſtices and other the kings officers before declared ſhould doo.

Chap. 8.

Riote. route. &c.

Iuſtices of peace.

Shiriffe.

Commiſſion.

Coroners.

Some bookes haue xx. li.

Item where as it is contained in the ſtatute, made the xiii. yeare of the noble king Henrie, father to our ſoueraigne lorde the king that now is amongſt other thinges, that if anie riote aſſemble or route of people againſt the lawe be made in anie parte of the realme, then the iuſtices of ẏ peace, three or two of them at the leaſt & the ſhiriffe or vndershiriffe of the countie, where ſuch riote, aſſemblie, or route ſhould be made hereafter, ſhould come with the power of the ſaid countie, if neede were, to arreſt them, and them ſhould arreſt, and the ſame iuſtices, ſhiriffe, or vndershiriffe, ſhould haue power to recorde that that they found ſo doone in their preſence againſt the lawe, and that by recorde of the ſame iuſtices ſhiriffe or vndershiriffe ſuch treſpaſſours or offenders ſhould be conuict in maner & forme as is contained in the ſtatute of forcible entres. And if it happen, that ſuch treſpaſſours or offenders were departed before the comming of the iuſtices, ſhiriffe, or vndershiriffe, that the ſame iuſtices three or two of them ſhall diligentlie enquire within a moneth after ſuch riote, aſſemblie, or rout of people ſo made, and the ſame heare and determine according to the lawe of the lande. And if the trueth might not be found in maner as afore is ſaide, then within a moneth then next enſuing, the ſaide iuſtices three or two of them, and the ſhiriffe or vndershiriffe ſhall certifie before the king and his counſell all the deede and circumſtance of the ſame, which certificat ſhall be of like force as the preſentment of twelue men, vpon which certificat the ſaide treſpaſſours and offenders ſhall be put to aunſwere, and they which be found giltie ſhould be puniſhed according to the diſcretion of the king and his counſell. And moreouer that the iuſtices of peace, dwelling neereſt in euerie countie where ſuch route, aſſemblie, and riote of people ſhoulde be made hereafter, together with the ſhiriffe or vndershiriffe of the ſame counties, and alſo the iuſtices of aſſiſes for the time that they ſhall be in their ſeſſions, in caſe that anie ſuch riote be made in their preſence, ſhall make execution of this ſtatute euerie one of them vpon paine of an hundred poundes to be paied to the king as often as they ſhall be found in default of execution of the ſame ſtatute. And for aſmuch as manie riotes, routes, and aſſemblies, haue bene made in diuers partes of the realme, ſince the making & proclamation of the ſame ſtatute, becauſe that the ſame ſtatute hath not been put in due execution, as our ſoueraigne lorde the king hath perceiued by diuers and greeuous complaints to him made in this preſent parliament. The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing hereof to prouide a better remedie, by the aduiſe & aſſent aforeſaid, and at the praier of the ſaid commens, hath ordained & ſtabliſhed, that if default be found in the ſaid ii. iuſtices of the peace or iuſtices of aſſiſes, and the ſhiriffe or vndershiriffe of the countie, where ſuch riot, aſſemblie, or route ſhould be made, touching ẏ execution that they ought to make by vertue of the ſaid ſtatute, and whereof the ſaide ſtatute maketh mention, that then at ẏ inſtans of the partie greeued, the kings commiſſion ſhall go out vnder his great ſeale, to enquire aſwell of the trueth of the caſe, and of the originall matter for the partie complainaunt, as of the defaute or defautes of the ſaide iuſtices, ſhiriffe, or vndershiriffe, in this behalfe ſuppoſed, to be directed to ſufficient and indifferent perſons at the nomination and by the aduiſe of the chaunceller of the realme of England. And that the ſaide commiſſioners incontinent ſhall ſend into the chauncerie the enqueſtes and matters before them in this behalfe taken and founde. And moreouer that the coroners of the ſame countie for the time being, in which countie ſuch riote aſſemblie or route ſhall be made, ſhall make the panell vpon the ſaide commiſſion returnable for the time that the ſhiriffe ſo ſuppoſed in defaute ſtand in his office, which coroners ſhall returne no perſons but onelie ſuch which haue landes, tenements, or rentes, to the value of x. li. by yeere at the leaſt. And alſo that the ſame coroners ſhall returne vpon euerie of the ſaid perſons empanelled at the firſt day, when iſſues be to be loſt xx. s. at the leaſt, and at the ſecond day xl. s. at the leaſt, and at the third day C. s. at the leaſt, and at euerie day after the double at the leaſt, which iſſues ſo returned becauſe of non apparance of ſuch perſons empanelled, ſhall be adiudged as forfeite to the king, and leuiable to his vſe. And if defaut be found in the ſaide coroners touching the returne of ſuch perſons to be empanelled, or touching the returne of ſuch iſſues as afore is ſaid, that euerie of them ſhall pay to the kings vſe fortie poundes. And if it happen that the ſaide ſhiriffe ſo reputed in defaute, be diſcharged of his office at the time that ſuch commiſſion ſhall go out of the chauncerie, that then the new ſhiriffe of the ſame countie, his ſucceſſour mediate or immediate for the time being, and not the coroners of the ſame countie, ſhall make the panell vpon this commiſſion, returnable in maner & forme as the ſaide coroners ſhould doo in time when the ſhiriffe ſo reputed in defaute ſtoode in his office. And that the ſame new ſhiriffe ſhall incurre like paine of fortie poundes againſt the king, if anie defaute in him be founde touching the returne of the other perſons by him empanelled, which haue not landes, tenements, or rentes, to the value of ten poundes by yeere, or of returning ſuch iſſues as the ſaide coroners be aboue charged to returne, as the ſaid coroners be, to loſe againſt the king in this behalfe. And that the chaunceller of England for the time being, as ſoone as he may haue knowlege of ſuch riote, aſſemblee, or route, he ſhall doo to be ſent the kings writ to the iuſtices of the peace, and to the ſhiriffe or vnderſhiriffe of the countie, where they be ſo made, that they ſhall put the ſtatute thereof made in execution, vpon the paine contained in the ſame. And though that ſuch writte come not to the ſaide iuſtices, ſhiriffe, or vnderſhiriffe, they ſhall not be excuſed of the paine aforeſaid, if they make not execution of the ſaid ſtatute. Prouided alwaies that the iuſtices and other officers aforeſaide, ſhall doo their offices aforeſaide at the kings coſts in going, tarieng, and returning, in dooing their ſaide offices, by paiment thereof to be made by the ſhiriffe of the ſame countie for the time being by indentures betwixt the ſhiriffe and the ſaide iuſtices and other officers aforeſaide to be made of the paiment aforeſaide: whereof the ſaide ſhiriffe vpon his account in the eſchequer, may haue due allowance. And that ſuch riotours attainted of great and heinous riots, ſhall haue one whole yeeres impriſonment at the leaſt, without being let out of priſon by baile, mainepriſe, or in anie other maner during the yeere aforeſaide. And that the riotours attainted of petie riotes, ſhall haue impriſonment as beſt ſhall ſeeme to the king and to his counſell. And that the fines of ſuch riotours attainted, ſhall be by the ſaide iuſtices encreaſed and put in greater ſummes than they were woont to be put in ſuch caſes before this time, in aide and ſupportation of the coſtes of the iuſtices and other officers aforeſaid in this behalfe. And that the kings liege people, being ſufficient to trauaile in the countie where ſuch routes, aſſemblees, or riotes be, ſhall be aſſiſtent to the iuſtices, commiſſioners, ſhiriffe, or vnderſhiriffe of the ſame countie when they ſhall be reaſonablie warned to ride with the ſaide iuſtices, commiſſioners, and ſhiriffe, or vnderſhiriffe, in aide to reſiſt ſuch riotes, routes, and aſſemblees, vpon paine of impriſonment, and to make fine and raunſome to the king. And that the bailiffes of franchiſes ſhall doo to be empaneled ſufficient people, as before, vpon paine to loſe to the king fortie poundes, in caſe that ſuch ſufficient perſons may be found within the ſame franchiſes. And that like ordinances and paines ſhall holde place and take effect in cities, boroughes, and other places, and townes infranchiſed, which haue iuſtices of the peace within the cities, boroughes, townes, and other places aforeſaide. And that this ſtatute ſhall begin to holde place incontinent after the proclamation thereof made.

Bailiffes of franchiſes.

Chap. 9.

Item for aſmuch as great and greeuous complaintes haue bene made to our ſouereigne lord the king, by the commons in this preſent parliament, of diuers murders, manſlaughters, robberies, batteries, aſſemblees of people in great number, in maner of inſurrection, and of diuers other rebellions and riotes, and after ſuch offences the ſaide felons and offenders flee, and withdrawe them to diuers woods and ſecrete places and vnknowen and elſewhere, to the intent and purpoſe to auoide the execution of the common lawe, and that they ſhoulde not be brought to aunſwere, whereupon our ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering the aforeſaid complaint, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall in the ſame parliament aſſembled, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed at the requeſt of the ſaid commons, that if anie perſon in time to come, come into the chancerie, and make complaint duelie, that anie ſuch felon or offender as afore is ſaide, flee or withdrawe them to anie ſuch place or elſewhere, to the intent aforeſaid, vpon ſuch a complaint a bill ſhall be ſufficientlie made for the king, and the chaunceller of England for the time being after ſuch a bill to him deliuered, if he may be duelie enformed, that ſuch a bill containe trouth, ſhall haue power to make according to his diſcretion, a writ of capias at the kings ſuite, directed to the ſhiriffe of the countie or counties where the ſaide murders, manſlaughters, robberies, batteries, and other offences be ſuppoſed by the ſaide bill to be doone and perpetrate, returnable in the ſaide chauncerie at a certaine day. And if the perſons in the ſaide writ contained, be taken by the ſaid ſhiriffe, or yeeld them in the ſame chauncerie, that than ſuch perſons ſhall be put in warde or keeping, or to mainepriſe, after the diſcretion of the chaunceller. And moreouer be it commaunded to enquire of ſuch offences, and vpon that ſhall be doone as the law requireth. And if the ſhiriffe returne at the day of the capias returnable, that the perſons in the ſame compriſed for anie of theſe cauſes aforeſaid, may not be by him taken. and the ſame perſons doo not yeelde them in the ſaid chauncerie, that then the ſaide chaunceller ſhall doo to be made a writ of proclamation, directed to the ſaide ſhiriffe, returnable in the kings bench at a certaine day, that he ſhall make proclamation in two counties, that the perſons named in the ſaide writ, ſhall come at the ſaide day in the bench aforeſaid, there to aunſwere to the matter compriſed within the ſaide bill, vpon paine to be conuict of the matter compriſed in the ſaid bill. And that in euerie ſuch writ of proclamation ſhall be contained the ſubſtance of the matter compriſed within the ſaide bill, and if they come not at the day of ſuch proclamation returned, then ſhall they be holden and adiudged for conuict and attainted as afore is ſaide. And if they come at the proclamation, be it of them enquired and doone in maner as aboue is ſaide. Prouided alwaies, that if the ſuggeſtions

Bill.
Chaunceller.
Capias.

Writ of proclamation.
Shiriffe.

ons of ſuch riotes be witneſſed to the chaunceller of England by letters ſealed vnder the ſeales of two iuſtices of peace at the leaſt, and the ſhiriffe of the countie, where ſuch riots ſhall be made, before that yͤ writ of Capias be graunted, in which writ of Capias the matter, which is compriſed within the ſame bill, ſhall be as well expreſſed as in the writ of proclamation thereof to be made: And if ſuch caſe happen in the countie palatine of Lancaſter, or elſe where in anie franchiſe, where there is a chaunceller and a ſeale, that then the chaunceller of England ſhall doe to be written or ſent by the kinges writ to the chaunceller of ſuch countie or fraunchiſe, all the ſuggeſtion in the ſaide bill compriſed, commanding him to make ſuch execucion as in the ſaide article is compriſed, ſo that alwaies that the kings writ ſhall not runne out of the chauncerie of Englande in ſuch a countie or fraunchiſe, otherwiſe then hath bene vſed in time paſt. And that this ordinance ſhall ſtande in his force vntill the ende of the next parliament.

Here beginneth an other ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the ſame
ſecond yeere.

OUr ſoueraigne lord the king at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the mundaie next after the vtas of ſaint Martin, the ſeconde yeere of his reigne, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall inſtance and requeſt of the commons of his realme then there aſſembled, hath ordeined, made, and ſtabliſhed diuerſe ordinances and ſtatutes in the forme following.

Chap. 1. Juſtices of peace.

First that the iuſtices of peace from henceforth to be made within the counties of England, ſhall be made of the moſt ſufficient perſons dwelling in the ſame counties, by the aduiſe of the chaunceller and of the kings councell, without taking other perſons dwelling in forein counties to occupie ſuch office, except the lords and the iuſtices of aſſiſes nowe named and to be named by the king and his councell. And except alſo the kings chiefe ſtewards of the lands and ſeigniories of the duchie of Lancaſter in the North parties and in the South, for the time being.

Chap. 2. Pariſh preeſtes.

Item where as it is conteined in the ſtatute, made the xxxvi. yere of king Edward the third after the conqueſt, that no pariſh preeſt nor yéerely preeſt ſhould take but v. markes, or vi. at the moſt for their wages by yeere, where the pariſh preeſtes which nowe be, will not ſerue but for x. li. xii. markes or x. markes by yeere at the leaſt, againſt the forme of the ſaid ſtatute, to the great damage of the kings liege people, as he hath perceiued by the complaint of the commons of his land, The king willing for the ſame to prouide remedie in eaſe of his ſaide commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no yerely chappeleine within the realme ſhal take from henceforth more for his whole wages by yeere, that is to ſaie, for his bord, apparell, and other neceſſaries, but vij. markes, nor the pariſh preeſts, which be or ſhall be retained to ſerue cures, ſhall take from henceforth for their whole wages by yeere, that is to ſay, for the things aforeſaid but viii. markees, vnleſſe it be by licence of the ordinarie, ſo that the whole ſumme paſſe not ix. markes.

Chap. 3. Enqueſt. Jurours.

Item the king conſidering the great miſcheeues & diſheriſons, which dailie happen through out al the realme as wel in caſe of death of a man as in caſe of free hold & in other caſes, by them which paſſe in enqueſtes in the ſaide caſes, which be common iurours and other, which haue but little to liue vpon, but by ſuch enqueſt, and which haue nothing to loſe, becauſe of their falſe othes, whereby they offend their conſcience the more largelie, and willing thereof to haue correction and amendement, hath ordeined & ſtabliſhed, by yͤ aſſent of the lords & commons aforeſaide, that no perſon ſhal be admitted to paſſe in anie enqueſt vpon triall of the death of a man, nor in anie enqueſt betwixt partie and partie in plee reall nor in plee perſonall, whereof the debt and damages declared amount to xl. markes, if the ſame perſon haue no landes or tenementes of the yeerelie valoure of xl. s. aboue all charges of the ſame, ſo that it be chalenged by the partie, that anie ſuch perſon ſo empanelled in the ſame caſes haue not lands or tenements of the yeerely value of xl. s. aboue the charges as afore is ſaide.

Chap. 4. Goldſmiths.

Item for as much as the goldſmithes of Englande of their couine and ordinance will not ſell the things of their miſtery gilt, but at the double price of the weight of the ſiluer of the ſame, which ſeemeth to the king verie outragious and to exceſſiue a price. The king for the eaſe of his people, willing to remedie the ſame, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all the goldſmithes of Englande ſhal gilt no ſiluer wares then of the allaie of the Engliſh ſtarling, and that they take for the pound of Troie gilt but xlvi. s. viii. d. at the moſt, and of greater weight & leſſe according to the quantitie and rate of the ſame ſumme. And that which ſhall be by them guilt from henceforth, be of a reaſonable price and not exceſſiue. And if anie goldſmith do contrarie to this ſtatute, he ſhall forfet to the king the valure of the thing ſo ſold.

Chap. 5. Wales.

Item for as much as ſithence the rebellion of the Walſhmen nowe late reformed, manie of the rebels of Wales, with other their adherents, with force & armes in the maner of warre, ſometimes by daie and ſometimes by night, haue comen into the counties of Salop, Herefords, and Glouceſter, and in other places bordering vpon the ſame countries, and in diuerſe woodes and other places there hid and lodged, haue traiterouſlie & felonouſlie taken manie of the kings faithfull liege people, ſome in riding about their marchandiſes & doing their other buſines, and ſome in their houſes, where they were abiding, doing their workes and thier huſbandrie in Gods peace and the kinges, and thoſe the kinges liege people ſo taken, haue brought out of their countrie to diuerſe parties of Wales, and them haue kept and withholden with them in the mountaines

of

Iuſtices of peace.

of thoſe parties of Wales by halfe a yéere, ſometime more and ſometime leſſe, till they haue ranſomed ſome of the ſaide liege people to an C.li. and ſome more after their rate, in like maner as is vſed in time of warre, to the great damage and miſcheefe of the people of the ſaid counties & countries, & to an euill example, if it be not the rather remedied, as the king by the greeuous complaint of the commons hath perceiued. Our ſouereigne lorde yͤ king, willing againſt al ſuch offenders to ordeine a due puniſhment, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the iuſtices of peace within the counties of England aſſigned for the time, ſhall haue power to enquire, here, and determine all maner of ſuch treaſons and felonies, as well at the kinges ſuite as at the parties: So that in caſe that ſuch offenders will not appeare before the ſaide iuſtices, to anſwere as the lawe requireth in this behalfe, till they be according to the cuſtome of the realme outlawed, then the ſame iuſtices ſhall certifie by their letters vnder their ſeales, the officers of the ſeigniories, in which ſuch outlawes be withdrawen abiding or reſiaunt, of the outlagarie vpon them ſo pronounced. And that the ſame officers vpon that certificacion, take the bodies of thoſe outlawes, and doe execution vpon them in the ſame ſeigniorie, as the lawe demaundeth without fine or raonſome in this behalfe to be made.

Chap. 6.

Staple.

Hampton.

Berwike.

Marchants. Tinne.

Wolles. Felles. &c.

Item where as in the parliament holden the firſt yéere of king Henrie the fourth, father to the king that nowe is, by the aduiſe of the lordes and commons in the ſame aſſembled, it was ordeined and aſſented, that the ſtaple of wolles, lether, wolfelles, lead, and tinne, ſhoulde be wholie at Caleis, Sauing alwaies, that all the marchants of Ieane, Venice, Cateloigne, Aragon, and of other realmes, landes, and countries, toward the Weſt, being of the kings amitie, that would bring to Hampton or elſe where within the realme, carikes, ſhips, galeis, or other veſſels charged or diſcharged, might freelie ſell their marchandiſes to whom pleaſed them, and there to recharge all their ſaide veſſels of wolles, lether, wolfelles, lead, and tinne, and of other marchandiſes of the ſtaple, and freelie bring them into their countrie towardes the Weſt, after the forme of the ſtatute thereof made the ſeconde yéere of king Richarde the ſeconde after the conqueſt. And ſaued alſo to the burgeſis and marchauntes of the towne of Berwike vpon Twede and to the reſiaunts and inhabitantes in the ſame, that they may buie wolles, lether, and wolfelles, as well of the growing of Tindale and other places within the realme of Scotlande, and other of the growing of Englande, that is to ſaie, of all that place betwixt the waters of Twede and Coket, as of the growing of other parties within the realme of Scotlande: And the ſame wolles, felles, and lether, to bring to the port of the ſaid towne of Berwike, and to carie them to foreine parties, or ſet them to ſale in the ſaide towne of Berwike, according to the forme and effect of an ordinance thereof made the firſt yeere of the ſaide king Richarde. And nowe ſo it is, that certeine marchauntes, as well of the yles of Ierneſey and Gerneſey, as marchantes of the parties of Britaine, and Guion, do buie in diuerſe places of Cornewall whole tinne not molten, and the ſame carie and ſende to be ſold into diuers parties of Fraunce, Normandie, Britaine, Guion, and elſe where then to the ſayd ſtaple, and alſo diuerſe other marchants as well denizens as ſtrangers, doe buie and ſende molten tinne, called ſhotin tinne, out of the realme to the parties of Flaunders, Holande, Selande, and to other parties beyonde the ſea, then to the ſaide ſtaple, againſt the forme of the ſaide ordinaunce ſo late made, to the great fraude, loſſe, and damage to the king, as of his cuſtomes, and to the hinderance of all the repairers to the ſame ſtaple, as the king is thereof certified by the motion of his commons nowe preſent: The king conſidering the ſame ordinaunce to be neceſſarie and profitable for him and the ſaide ſtaple, will, graunteth, and commandeth, that the ſame ſhall ſtand in his force, and moreouer the king by the aſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and of his commons here aſſembled in this parliament, will and ordeineth, that no wolles, felles, lether, lead, nor tinne, whole or molten, called ſhoten tinne, nor none other marchaundiſe of the ſtaple, from henceforth ſhall be ſent nor caried to anie parties beyond the ſea, vnleſſe they be firſt brought to the ſaide ſtaple after the forme of the ſaide ordinance made the firſt yeere of king Henrie, vpon paine of forfaiture of all the marchaundiſes in ſuch maner ſent or caried out of the realme, vnleſſe it bée by the kinges licence, and except thoſe perſons, places, and thinges, which be excepted in the ſaid ordinance made in the ſaide firſt yere of the ſaide king Henrie for the time that the perſons of the places ſo excepted be of the kinges amitie, and that in the forme conteined in the ſame ordinance. And moreouer that euerie man (except thoſe before excepted) which ſhall ſend or carie anie ſuch marchandiſes of the ſtaple out of the realme of England in time to come, ſhall finde good & ſufficient ſuertie to the king before his cuſtomers of the place where the ſame marchandiſes ſhall be taken and cuſtomed within the ſame realme, before that he depart with the ſame marchandiſes, that he ſhall firſt bring or ſende them to the ſaide ſtaple in the forme aforeſaid, vnleſſe he haue the kings licence, as afore is ſaide.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the third yeere of king Henrie the fifth.

Gallihalfe pens.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the mundaie next after the feaſt of all ſaintes, the thirde yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the fifth, a ſtatute was made by the king our ſouereigne lord, of the aſſent of all the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons of Englande there aſſembled, for the common profite and weale of all the realme, that is to ſaie, that galihalfpens, and the monie called Suſkine and Dotkine and all maner

Scottiſh moneie of ſiluer, ſhall be put out, and not to be currant hereafter for anie paiment in the realme of England. Ioyned to the ſame, that proclamation be made through all the counties of England within franchiſes and without and elſewhere, that all that haue gallichalfepence ſuſkins or dotkins, ſhall bring them to the kings eſchaunges betwixt this and the feaſt of Eaſter next enſuing, there to be broken, & that that is founde good ſiluer, there to be ſtricken & coined in Engliſh halfepence. And all they which after the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter doo make coine, buie, or bring into the realme of England anie galiehafepence, ſuſkins, or dotkins, to ſell them, or to put them in payment in the ſame realme, and thereof be attainted, they ſhall be iudged as felons of our ſouereigne lorde the king, and ſhall forfeite all their lands and tenements, goods, and catals. And that the lordes, of whom ſuch lands and tenements be holden, ſhall haue and enioy the forfeitures as in other caſes of felonie. And if anie of the kings liege people or other perſon put galiehalfepence, ſuſkins, or dotkins in paiment, or them receiue in paiment within the realme of England, and thereof be duelie attainted, they ſhall forfeite at euerie time that they make ſuch payments or receite C. s. whereof our ſouereigne lorde the king ſhall haue the one halfe, and he that will ſue for the king thereof to atteint them, ſhall haue the other halfe, and that aſwell the iuſtices of peace within all the counties of England, as maiors and bailiffes within cities & burches, and ſtewards of lordes in their view of frankplege, ſhall haue power to enquire by good enqueſts to be taken before them of all the matters aforeſaid. And that the ſaid maiors and bailiffes, after the ſaide enqueſtes before them taken, ſhall ſend the ſame inquiſitions before the iuſtices of peace of the counties, in which the ſaid cities and burghes be. And that the ſaide iuſtices of the peace of the counties haue power, aſwell of the ſaid inquiſitions ſo taken before ſuch maiors and bailiffes, and ſent before the ſaid iuſtices (as afore is ſaid) as vpon other inquiſitions before the ſame iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions to be taken touching the ſaide maters, to make proceſſe, and to awarde the Capias and exigend, and to heare and determine all the matters according to their diſcretion, as in other caſes of felonies and treſpaſſes hath bene vſed before this time.

Suſkin a Dotkin. Moneie.

Iuſtice of peace.

Maiors. Bailiffes. Stewards

Here foloweth an other ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the ſame third yeare.

OUr ſouereigne lorde the king, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the monday the firſt day of March, the third yeare of his reigne, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons aſſembled in the ſame parliament, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed diuers ordinaunces and ſtatutes in the forme as foloweth.

Chap. 1.

Firſt that holie church haue all hir liberties and franchiſes, and that the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and other the kings liege people hauing liberties and franchiſes, and all the cities and burghes of the realme haue and enioy all their liberties and franchiſes, which they haue had of the grauntes of the kings progenitors, and of the confirmation of the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king, or his owne graunt: Except alwaies thoſe franchiſes and liberties, which be repealed in this preſent parliament, and thoſe that be repealed by the common lawe.

Chap. 2.

Item for aſmuch as there be diuers abbots, priors, and other religious perſons, whereof ſome be of the kings foundation, & ſome of the foundation of other lordes of the realme of England, dwelling aſwell within the countie of Lancaſter, as in the countie of Yorke, whereof ſome haue poſſeſſions within the wapentakes of Staineclife wapentake and friendleſſe wapentake in Crauen in the countie of Yorke, and ſome not, againſt whom diuers perſons dailie by abbettement and procurement of the bailiffes approuers of the courtes of the ſaide wapentakes, and the ſtewardes that holde plees in the ſaide courts, and of fermours of the profites and reuenues of the ſaide courtes faine and procure by them and other of their couin and aſſent, diuers plaintes, plees, of debt, and treſpas, and other plees againſt them in the courtes of the ſaide wapentakes, and there where as the ſame abbotes and priors come to the ſaide courtes, for the defence of ſuch wrongfull pleintes and plees, and praien and profer to the ſtewardes and bailiffes of the ſaid courtes to make their attourneis in ſuch plees: the ſaid ſtewardes & bailiffes the ſame refuſe, and will not receiue ſuch atturneis of ſuch abbots and priors in anie plee of debt or treſpas nor in anie other plee, and that moreouer the ſame ſtewards and bailiffes of their owne auctoritie doo amerce the ſaid abbots & priors for euerie pleint at the firſt time xii. d. and at euerie other time for euerie of the ſaid pleintes x. d. and xx. d. & more, at their owne will, to the great damage and greeuance of the ſaid abbots and priors and againſt reaſon and the common law of the land: the king hath ordained remedie of the ſaide greeuances, that all ſuch abbots and priors, and their ſucceſſors and euerie of them, ſo vexed and to be vexed in the ſaide courtes, may make their generall atturneis or atturneie, that is to ſay euerie of them vnder the common ſeale of his houſe, to gaine and loſe in euerie maner of plee of debt & treſpas, and in anie other plee moued or to be moued in the ſaide courtes and in all other courtes within the ſaide wapentakes. And that the ſtewardes and bailiffes in the ſaid courtes receiue the ſaid atturneis ſo made and named without anie contradiction. And if the ſame ſtewardes or bailiffes refuſe to receiue anie ſuch atturneis or atturneie, ſo made and named to be made or to be named, that then the ſtewardes and bailiffes at euerie time of ſuch refuſall of ſuch atturneis, ſhall forfeite and incurre the paine of ten poundes to our ſouereigne lorde the king. And that the ſaide abbots and priors, or their ſucceſſors in the ſaide courtes, nor none of them, be in anie wiſe amerced

Some bookes be x. s. & xx. s.

Atturneie.

for anie nonſuite or defaute otherwiſe than ſecular perſons. And that this ordnaunce ſtand in his force for all the yeere next folowing, and till the parliament in the ſame yeere next folowing.

Chap. 3. Britons.

Item where as diuers Britons be now late comen within the realme, ſome of them abiding about the queenes perſon in hir houſe, and ſome nigh the ſaide houſe and elſewhere within the ſaid realme, for to heare, know, and perceiue the ſecretnes of the realme, and the ſame to diſcouer to Britons, which be the greateſt enemies of the king and of his realme, and for to carie away the moneie and iewels out of the ſaide realme, in great preiudice and damage to the king and to all his realme, as our ſouereigne lorde the king by the greeuous complaint of his commons is inſtructed: The ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king will and hath ordained, that all ſuch Britons dwelling in the queenes houſe, and other abiding nigh to the ſame houſe and elſewhere, not made denizens, ſhall be voided out of the realme. And that proclamation be made, that the ſaide Britons doo voide out of the realme betwixt this and the feaſt of ſaint Iohn the baptiſt next comming, and that vpon paine of life and of member.

Chap. 4. Prouiſiōs

Item where as in the time of king Henrie the fourth, father to our ſouereigne lorde the king that now is, the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne to eſchew manie diſcordes and debates and diuers other miſchieues, which were likelie to riſe and happen, becauſe of manie prouiſions then made or to be made by the pope, and alſo of licence thereupon graunted, by the ſaide late king, amongſt other thinges it was ordained ⁊ ſtabliſhed, that no ſuch licence or pardon ſo graunted before the ſame ordinance, nor afterward to be graunted, ſhould be auailable to anie benefice full of anie encumbent at the day of the date of ſuch licence or pardon graunted: Neuertheleſſe diuers perſons, hauing prouiſions of the pope of diuers benefices in England and elſewhere and licences royall to execute the ſaid prouiſions, haue by colour of the ſame prouiſions, licences, and acceptations, of the ſaide benefices, ſubtillie excluded diuers perſons of their benefices, in which they haue bene incumbents by a long ſeaſon of the collation of the verie patrons ſpirituall to them duelie made to their entent, to the finall deſtruction ⁊ eneruation of the eſtates of the ſame incumbents. The king willing to voide ſuch miſchieues, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that all the incumbents of euerie benefice of holie church, of the patronage collation or preſentation of ſpirituall patrons, may peaciblie and quietlie enioy their ſaid benefices, without being inquieted, moleſted, or anie wiſe greeued by anie colour of ſuch prouiſions, licences, and acceptations. And that all the licences and pardons vpon and by ſuch prouiſions made in anie maner, ſhall be voide and of no valour. And if anie feele himſelfe greeued, moleſted, or inquieted, in anie wiſe from henceforth by anie, by colour of ſuch prouiſions, licences, pardons, or acceptations, that the ſame moleſtours, greeuours, and inquietours, and euerie of them, haue and incurre the paine ⁊ puniſhments contained in the ſtatutes of prouiſours before this time made, and that by proceſſe of Premunire facias formed vpon the caſe. And that the partie, which ſhall ſue by the ſame writ, ſhall recouer his treble damages, if the defendants named in the ſame writ or anie of them be conuict in this partie.

Incumbent.

Chap. 5.

Item where as by the ſtatute made in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xiii. yeere of king Richard the ſecond, it was ordained and ſtabliſhed, that in aſſiſes, iuries and in all other enqueſtes, which from henceforth ſhould be taken betwixt partie and partie, before the maior and bailiffes of the citie of Lincolne, which for the time ſhould be, if anie of the parties then did complaine him of falſe othes made by ſuch aſſiſes, iuries, or enqueſtes, that the attaint ſhould be graunted to him, and the recorde ſhould be ſent by writ into the kings bench, or into the common bench. And that the ſhiriffe ſhould array the panell of the iurie of ſuch attaint of forens, without ſending to the franchiſe of the ſaid citie. And the iuſtices ſhoulde take the ſame iurie of the ſame forens, notwithſtanding anie franchiſe graunted to the ſaide citie, or anie other vſage to the contrarie: Neuertheleſſe for aſmuch as ſir Henrie late king of England, father to our ſouereigne lorde the king that now is, the one and twentie day of Nouember, the thirteene yeare of his reigne, by his letters patents amongſt others, graunted to the maior and communaltie of the ſaide citie, that the name of bailiffes of the ſame citie ſhould be tranſlate into the name of ſhiriffes, and that the ſame citie, ſuburbes, and the precinct of the ſame, except the caſtel of Lincolne and the walles and ditches of the ſame, ſhould for euer be called the countie of the citie of Lincolne: diuers people be and haue bene in ambiguitie, whether a man that will complaine of a falſe othe, made in the countie of the ſaid citie after by force of the ſaide ſtatute ſhould haue a writ of atteint directed to the ſhiriffe of the countie of Lincolne, to be arraied by people of the ſame countie, or not, and alſo of other articles and pointes of the ſaide ſtatute: The king willing to put out all maner ambiguities and doubtes in this partie, hath ordained, graunted, and ſtabliſhed, that in aſſiſes iuries, and all other enqueſtes, which be and ſhall be taken betwixt partie and partie before the maior ⁊ bailiffes, or before the ſhiriffe of the countie of the citie of Lincolne, which for the time is and ſhall be, or anie of them, if anie of the ſaid parties doo complaine of a falſe othe made by ſuch aſſiſes, iuries, and enqueſtes, a writ of atteint ſhall be graunted to him, directed to the ſhiriffe of the ſaide countie of Lincolne for the ſame time being, and the ſame recorde ſhall be ſent by a writ into the kings bench, or into the common bench. And that the ſhiriffe of the countie of Lincolne, which for the time ſhall be, ſhall arraie the panell of the iurie of ſuch atteint of people of the countie of Lincolne, and that the iuſtices of the king and

Atteint.

Lincolne.

Othe.

of his heires, ſhall take the ſame iurie of the people of the countie of Lincolne, after the intent and effect of the ſaide ſtatute, notwithſtanding the ſaide letters patentes, or anie thing therein conteined, or anie poſſeſſion or other thing by force of the ſame letters had or made, or anie fraunchiſe graunted or to be granted to the citizens of the ſaid citie, or to their ſucceſſors, or other vſage to the contrarie, in that that the ſaid citie of Lincolne is ſo made incorporate.

Chap. 6. Treaſon. Clipping, waſhing and filing of money.

Item becauſe that before this time great doubt and ambiguitie hath bene whether that clipping, waſhing, and filing of the monie of the lande ought to be iudged treaſon or not, for as much as mention thereof is made in the declaration of the articles of treaſon, made in the parliament holden the xxv yeere of king Edward the third: The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing to auoide ſuch ambiguitie or doubt, & to put the ſame in a certeintie, hath declared in this preſent parliament, that ſuch clipping, waſhing, and filing, ſhall be iudged for treaſon and they that ſo do clip, waſh, and file the monie of the lande, ſhall be iudged traitors to the king & to the realme, and ſhall incurre the paine of treaſon.

Cap. 7. Clipping &c. Money. Iuſtices of aſſyſes. Iuſtices of peace.

Item where as counterfaiting, clipping, waſhing, and other falſitie of monie of the lande, is much more vſed and dailie doth more abounde then it was wont, becauſe that the puniſhment of the ſame perteineth not to anie iudges of the realme, but to the kinges iuſtices before him ſelfe, or by ſpeciall commiſſions thereto aſſigned, and verie likelie deſtruction of the monie may inſue, vnleſſe haſtie execution and remedie be prouided, as the king by the greeuous complaint of his commons hath perceiued: The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing to remedie the ſame hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the kinges iuſtices aſſigned to take aſſiſes in all the counties of Englande, ſhall haue power by the kinges commiſſions to heare and determine in their ſeſſions, as well of the counterfaiting, and of the bringing of ſuch falſe monie into the realme, as of clipping, waſhing, and euerie other falſitie of the ſaide monie. And that the iuſtices of peace through the realme, ſhall haue power by the kinges commiſſions, to enquire of all ſuch matters, and therevpon to make proceſſe by Capias onelie againſt thoſe, which before them ſhall be thereof endited.

Chap. 8. Probate of teſtaments.

Item where as the commons of the realme haue often times in diuerſe parliamentes complained, of that that diuerſe ordinaries doe take for the probate of a teſtament and other thinges perteining to the offices in this behalfe ſometime xl.s. or lx.s. and ſometime more, againſt right and law, and otherwiſe then was wont to be paied for them in the time of king Edward the third, that is to ſaie ii.s.vi.d. or v.s. at the moſt, whereby the teſtament of the teſtator maie not be executed according to the laſt will of the ſame teſtator, to the great damage and hinderance of the common wealth: The king willing for the wealth and eaſe of his people to voide ſuch oppreſſion, and to prouide remedie in the caſe, hath ordeined, that none ordinarie ſhall take from henceforth, for the probate of anie teſtament with the inuentorie, and for the other things apperteining to the ſame, no more then was accuſtomed and vſed in this partie in the time of the ſaide king Edward the third, vpon paine to yeelde to him that feeleth him greeued the treble ſo receiued, if hee will ſue by the courſe of the law, ſo that all maner of executors ſhall yeeld their accounts to the ordinaries wholie of the teſtators goods. And that this ordinance ſtand in his force till the end of the yeere next comming, and moreouer till the parliament the ſame yeere next enſuing.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the fourth yeere of king Henrie the fifth.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xix. daie of October, the fourth yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the fifth after the conqueſt, The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, of the aſſent of the prelates, dukes, earles, barons, and at the eſpeciall inſtance and requeſt of the commons aſſembled in the ſame parliament, hath done to bee ordeined & ſtabliſhed certeine ſtatutes and ordinances in the forme as followeth.

Cap. 1. Charter.

FIrſt that the great charter, and the charter of the foreſt, and all other ſtatutes and ordinances made in his time, and in the time of his noble progenitors kings of England, and not repealed, ſhalbe fermelie holden and kept in all points.

Chap. 2. Shirifes.

Item that al the ſhirifes of England ſhal haue allowance vpon their accompts by their othes of things caſuall, as of eſtretes that ſowne not nor runne not in ferme nor in demand. But of all ſuch things that ſowne or runne in yerely fermes or yerely demands, they ſhalbe charged againſt the king, as the ſhirifes haue bene charged in this caſe in times paſt.

Chap. 3. Paten makers.

Item that the patenmakers in the realme of England from henceforth ſhal make no patens nor clogs of timber called aſpe, vpon paine to paie to the king C.s. at euerie time that the ſaid patenmakers make any patens or clogs of the ſaid timber. And that euerie man that will ſue for the king, ſhall haue the one halfe of the paine ſo forfet, ſo that the fletchers through the realme ſhall ſell their arrowes at a more eaſe and reaſonable price from henceforth then they were wont.

Cap. 4. Seruaunts wages.

Item where as in a ſtatute made at Canterbrigge, in the time of king Richard the ſecond, the twelft yeere of his reigne, certeine wages ordeined by the yeere for bailiffes and other ſeruaunts of huſbandrie, and alſo for other ſeruauntes and laborers, as well within cities and boroughes as elſe where through the realme: and that if anie giue or take by couenant by the yeere more then is ſpecified in the ſaid ſtatute, that at the firſt time that they be thereof attainted, as well the giuers as the takers ſhall paie the exceſſe ſo giuen, & at the ſecond time the double of the exceſſe ſo giuen:

and for as much as the geuers, when they haue bene ſworne before the iuſtices of peace, will in no wiſe preſent ſuch exceſſes, to eſchewe their owne puniſhments, to the great loſſe of the king, as of his fines and amerciaments for the conſealing, and greeuous damage to the lordes and other people of the realme, becauſe of the non due puniſhment of the defaults of ſeruants & laborers aforeſaide, as the king hath perceiued by the complaint of his commons: The ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king hath ordeined, that the paine of the giuer ſhall bee out in this partie, and that the paine conteined in the ſaide ſtatute ſhall run onelie vpon the taker. And that this ordinance holde place and force till the feaſt of ſaint Michael next comming, ond then till the ende of two yeeres then next enſuing.

Chap. 5.
Marchants aliens.
Hoſtes.

Item where as in a ſtatute made in the time of king Henrie the fourth, the v. yere of his reigne, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all the marchantes aliens, of what eſtate or condition they be, comming, abiding, or reſeaunt within the realme of England, ſhould be entreated and demeaned within the ſame realme, in the ſame forme, maner, and condition, as the marchantes denizens be or ſhall be entreated or demeaned in the parties beyonde the ſea, and in none other maner, vpon paine to forfeite to the king all the goods and cattals of the ſaide marchantes aliens. And alſo it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, in the time of the ſaid late king Henrie amongſt other things by ſtatute, that in euerie citie, towne, and port of the ſea of England, where the ſaid marchantes aliens or ſtraungers be or ſhall be repairing, ſufficient hoſtes ſhall be aſſigned to the ſame marchantes by the maior, ſhiriffe, or bailiffes of the ſaide cities townes and ports of the ſea. And that the marchantes aliens and ſtrangers ſhall not be abiding in other places, but with the ſaide hoſtes ſo to be aſſigned: And that the ſame hoſts ſo to be aſſigned, ſhall take for their labour in the ſame maner as was accuſtomed of olde time. And for as much as our ſoueraigne lorde the king hath perceiued, that the ſame ſtatutes haue not bene put in due execution: he will and granteth, that the ſame ſtatutes ſhall be fermelie holden and kept in all points, and put in due execution from henceforth, according to the contenue of the ſame.

Chap. 6.
Ireland,
Iriſh nation.
Promotion
Collation.
Lieutenant in Ireland

Item where as it was ordeined in the time of the kings noble progenitors, by a ſtatute made of the lande of Irelande, that none of the Iriſh nation ſhoulde be choſen by election to an Archbiſhop, biſhop, abbat, or prior, nor in none other maner receiued nor accepted to anie dignitie or benefice within the ſame land, & nowe late manie ſuch Iriſh people, by force of certeine letters of licence to them made by the kings lieutenantes there, to accept and receiue ſuch dignities and benefices, be promoted and auanced to archbiſhops and biſhops within the ſaide land, which alſo make their collations to Iriſh clarkes of the dignities and benefices there againſt the forme and effect of the ſaide ſtatute: And where as they bee ſaide peries of the parliament in the ſame lande, they bring with them to the parliamentes and councelles holden there, Iriſh ſeruantes, whereby the priuities of the Engliſh men within the ſame lande haue bene and bee dailie diſcouered to the Iriſh people, rebels to the king, to the great perill and miſcheefe of the kinges lawfull liege people in the ſame lande: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, deſiring for the ſame to prouide remedie, for the ſuertie of his faithfull ſubiectes, by the aſſent of the lordes aforeſaide, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, will and graunteth, that the ſaide ſtatute ſhall ſtande in his whole force, and well and duly be kept and fully executed vpon his greeuous indignation. And moreouer he hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, by the aſſent and requeſt aforeſaide, that if anie ſuch archbiſhops, biſhops, abbats, or priors, of the Iriſh nation, rebels to the king, haue in times paſt made, or from henceforth ſhall make anie collations or preſentments to benefices of holie church in the ſaid land of Irelande, againſt the forme of the ſame ſtatute, or bring with them anie Iriſh rebels amongſt the Engliſhmen to the parliaments, councels, or other aſſemblies, within the ſame lande, to knowe the priuities and ſtates of the ſaide Engliſhmen, and the ſame to diſcouer to the ſaide rebels, that then maintenant from time to time all their temporalties ſhall be ſeaſed into the kinges handes, there to remaine till they haue made fines to the king in this partie. And alſo that all the lieutenants of the king and of his heires in the ſaide land of Irelande be vtterlie defended and reſtrained from henceforth, to haue anie maner power to giue or to grant anie ſuch benefices or pardons in the caſe to Iriſh perſons not Engliſh. And that all ſuch licences not executed, made and granted by the kinges lieutenantes in the ſame lande before this time, and alſo to bee granted by them hereafter, ſhall be voide and of no force nor valoure.

Chap. 7.
Trewes.
Saufeconduites.
Treaſon.

Item where as our ſoueraigne lorde the king hath heard and conceiued at the greeuous complaint of his commons of his realme, in this parliament, of that that becauſe of a ſtatute made at his parliament holden at Leceſter the laſt daie of Aprill, the ſecond yeere of his reigne, in which ſtatute is conteined, that the breaking of trewes and of ſafeconduites, and willing receite, abettement, procurement, councell, hiering, ſuſteining, and mainteining or breakers of trewes and of the kings ſaufconduites, to be made for his liege people from henceforth within the realme of Englande and Irelande, and of the countrie of Wales, vpon the maine ſea, ſhall be iudged and determined for high treaſon done againſt the crowne and the kings dignitie, becauſe of which ſtatute the kinges ſubiectes be ſo much greeued againſt the trewes, that they dare not prouide remedie by waie of act, for as much as the kings enimies as well of the parties beyonde the ſea as in the realme of Scotlande, haue thereof taken great courage to greeue the kings faithfull liege people, in ſleaing ſome of them, and in taking ſome of them priſoners, and alſo taking their goods and cattals againſt the tenour of the trewes, as well vpon the maine ſea, as vpon the marches of

Scotlande, whereof the ſaide commons haue humbly beſeeched our ſaide ſouereigne lord the king, to ordeine remedie. The king willing as well in this caſe as in other to prouide for the indempnitie of his liege & faithfull ſubiects, hath declared in this preſent parliament, that of all attemptes made by his enimies vpon any of his faithfull liege people, againſt the tenour of anie trewes taken before this time, wherein is no expreſſe mencion made, that all marques & repriſels ſhall ceaſe, the ſame our ſouereigne lord the king wil grant marque to al them yͤ feeleth them ſelfe in this caſe greeued in due forme. And our ſaid ſouereigne lord yͤ king ſhall make reparaile to all his liege people that feele them greeued againſt the tenour of anie trewees which betwixt him & any of his enemies ſhall be newlie taken here after. And to the greater comfort of his ſaid faithfull liege people, the intent that they maie the more readilie and without long delaie haue remedie in this caſe. The ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king will, that if he or they that feele them greeued againſt the tenour and forme of ſuch trewes within the realme of England, out of the ſaide marches of Scotlande, or vpon the ſea, or in the parties beyonde the ſea, ſhall complaine to the keeper of the priuie ſeale, which for the time ſhall be, who after ſuch complaint hard and perceiued, thereof ſhall make to the partie complainant (if hee the ſame require) letters of requeſt vnder the priuie ſeale in a due forme, and if after ſuch requeſt made the partie required, doe not make within a conuenient time due reſtitution and ſatiſfaction to the partie greeued, then the chaunceller of Englande for the time being, ſhall doe to be made to ſuch partie greeued (if hee that demaunde) letters of marque vnder the great ſeale in a due forme. And as for remedie to be ordeined to the kings liege people and ſubiectes, that feele them greeued in the realme of Scotlande or in Englande, at the marches ioyning to Scotlande, againſt the forme of ſuch trewes as afore is ſaide, our ſouereigne lorde the king ſhall giue power by commiſſion to the wardens as well of the Eaſt marches as of the Weſt marches towardes Scotlande, and to euerie of them, to heare the complaintes of all them his liege people and ſubiectes, which ſo ſhall be greeued, and to doe therevpon to bee made requeſt by letters to bee deliuered to him, which hath done or ſhall doe ſuch greeuaunce, or to the wardeines of the marches, or conſeruatour of the trewes of the partie of Scotlande, if he may the ſame well doe, or otherwiſe to make proclamation in open places vpon the marches, that hee or they, which haue done ſuch greeuaunces againſt the trewes, ſhall make due reſtitution or ſatiſfaction to the partie greeued. And if they doe not within a conuenient time, that at the inſtaunce of euerie of the kinges liege people and ſubiectes, which thereof feeleth or ſhall feele him greeued in ſuch caſe, letters of marque bee giuen in due forme vnder the ſeales of the ſayde wardens, or vnder his ſeale, to whom the complaint ſhall be made de in this caſe without anie difficultie.

Letters of marque.

Wardens of the marches.

Chap. 8. Pardon.

Item our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, for his ſpeciall grace, by the aſſent of all the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons being in this parliament, hath releaſed and pardoned to all his liege people, and to euerie of them, all maner fines, iſſues and amerciamentes, and all other forfeitures paines pecuniar debtes and demaundes, to the ſumme of twentie ſixe ſhillinges eight pence and vnder, till the xix. daie of October, which was the firſt daie of this parliament, fallen determined or to bee determined. Alſo hee hath pardoned all maner fines and amerciamentes of and for all maner treſpaſſes, offences, miſpriſions, contemptes, conſpiracies, confederacies, negligences, ignorances, concealementes, and diſceites, done or perpetrate before the ſaide ninteenth daie, for which anie fine or amerciament is or ſhall be aſſeſſed in time to come to the ſayde ſumme and vnder. And alſo cattalles of fugitiues and fellons, waiſes and ſtrayes, and the cattalles of thoſe that be outlawed, and cattalles of fellons of them ſelfe, which to the king perteineth, or which for anie of the ſaide cauſes in anie maner maie perteine, before the ſaide xix. daie, to the ſumme aforeſaide and vnderneath forfeite, and of outlagaries, if anie in the kinges liege people or anie of them by ſuch encheſon be pronounced. Prouided alwaies that none enioie the benefite of this pardon, which is or ſhall be charged or chargeable ouer the ſaide ſumme, for the cauſes aforeſaide or anie of them. And moreouer our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king of his ſpeciall grace hath releaſed and pardoned to his ſaide ſubiects, the ſuite of his peace, which to him againſt them perteineth becauſe of anie treaſon done or perpetrate by them or anie of them before the ſaide xix. daie of October, for breaking of the kinges trewes and ſafeconduites. And alſo the outlagaries, if anie againſt them or anie of them be pronounced by ſuch encheſons. And alſo the king will, that euerie of his ſaide liege people, as well of the countie palatine of Lancaſter or elſe where within the realme of England, ſhall enioie this pardon without ſuing charter or writ in this behalfe.

An ordinance made the fifth yeere of king Henrie the fifth.

Henrie king, &c. to the ſhiriffe of Yorkeſhire greeting. Knowe thou that in our parliament laſt holden at Weſtminſter it was ordeined and graunted, that all our liege people, as well religious as ſecular and euerie of them, might till the next parliament make their atturneies, where atturneies doe lie in their proper perſons, in anie plee of debt, treſpaſſe, or other contract moued or to bee moued in anie wapentakes, hundreds, and courte barons through the realme, before the ſtewardes there or their deputies, to winne or to loſe in the ſame plees. And if anie ſuch ſtewardes refuſe to admit ſuch atturneies, then they and euerie of them

Atturney.

at euerie time of ſuch refuſall, ſhall forfet to vs fortie ſhillings And therefore we command thee, that thou doe the ſaid ordinance in all places of thy countie, where ſhall be moſt expedient & neceſſarie, openlie to be proclaimed and obſerued, according to the forme and effect of the ſame, witnes John duke of Bedforde protector of England, at Weſtminſter the xvi. daie of Januarie, the fifth yeere of ourreigne.

Here followeth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, the vii. yeere of king Henrie the fifth.

Countie of Lancaſter.

Appeales.

Inditements.

Forging of vntrue charters.

HEnrie king of Englande, &c. to his chaunceller in the countie palatine of Lancaſter greeting. Know ye that for as much as diuerſe men of malice and enemitie, and for gaine and vengeaunce, haue often cauſed to be indited and appealed diuerſe of our true liege people of treaſons or felonies in the countie of Lancaſter, pretending by thoſe appeales and inditementes, that the ſayde treaſons or felonies were committed in a certeine place, where of truth no ſuch place is had in the ſayde countie, where the ſayde appeale and enditement is made, to the great dammage and perill of ſuch our liege people, conſidering that ſome ſo appealed and endited, dare not appeare before the iuſtices in their proper perſons, to aunſwere thereof for feare of beating, maihemning, or ſleeing, of them by the conſpiratours or procurours of the ſame appeales and enditementes, as by the commons of the realme of Englande in our laſt parliament holden at Weſtminſter, by their petition there exhibit, greeuouſlie complaining, was ſhewed. It is ordeined in the ſame parliament, by the aſſent of the prelates and great men of the ſame realme, there being, at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, for the common profite and quietneſſe of the people of the ſame realme, that euerie iuſtice, which hath power to heare and determine ſuch treaſons and felonies within the ſayde countie, by the othe of twelue men, of whom euerie ſhall haue free holde in the ſame countie to the yeerely value of C.s. aboue all charges, before that the exigende be awarded without allegation of the partie, as well in the parties abſence as his preſence, ſhall enquire of office, whether anie ſuch place be in the countie where ſuch appeales or enditements be made or not. And if it be founde, that there is no ſuch place within the ſame countie, then ſuch appeales and enditementes, and the proceſſe thereof made or to be made, ſhall be voide and holden for none. And that in ſuch caſe the enditours aforeſaide be puniſhed by impriſonment fine and raunſome, by the diſcretion of the ſaide iuſtices. And that this preſent ordinance and remedie extende as well to appeales and enditementes not determined, taken before this time, as to appeales & enditementes to be taken hereafter. And if anie exigende from henceforth be awarded, before that ſuch inquiſition of office (as afore is ſaide) be taken, that that the ſame exigende and the awarding thereof be likewiſe voide and holden for none. Prouided that this preſent ordinance haue ſtrength and extende onelie vntill the next parliament. And alſo knowe ye that in the ſayde parliament, of the aſſent and requeſt aforeſayde, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that in writs to be purchaſed againſt thoſe that forge or make vntrue charters or minimentes, and them proclaime or cauſe to be read, like proceſſe ſhall bee made by Capias and Exigende, as in writs of treſpaſſe. And therefore we command you, fermelie inioyning, that ye emmediatlie after the ſight thereof, doe this ſtatute and ordinance openlie to bee prolaimed in the places within the ſame countie, where ſhall bee moſt expedient and neceſſarie, as well within the liberties as without, and that alſo ye doe all and ſinguler our iuſtices, hauing power to heare and determine felonies and treaſons within the ſayde countie, fullie to be inſtructed, and without delaie to bee certified of the ſayde ordinance and ſtatute by our letters conteining the tenoure of the ſame, witneſſe, &c. the xvi. daie of December, the ſeuenth yeere of our reigne. And by petition in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the ſeconde daie of December, the eight yeere of the ſame king, a like writ was made, ſauing that the Teſte of the laſt writ was, witneſſe Humfrie duke of Glouceſter protector of Englande at Weſtminſter the tenth daie of Januarie, the eight yeere, &c.

Here enſueth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the viii. yeere of king Henrie the fifth.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the ſeconde daie of December, the eight yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the fifth. The ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king, of the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall inſtance and requeſt of the commons aſſembled in the ſame parliament, hath done to be ordeined and ſtabliſhed certeine ſtatutes and ordinances in the forme following.

Chap. I. FIrſt for as much as by the grace of God a finall peace was late taken betwixt the king our ſouereigne lorde and the king of Fraunce his father in ſuch forme, that our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king ſhall be named heire and regent of the realme of Fraunce, during the life of his ſayde father, and ſhall haue the gouernaunce of the ſame. And after the death of his father, the ſayde realme and the crowne of Fraunce ſhall remaine to our ſouereigne lorde the king, and to his heires for euer. It is verie likelie, that for the good gouernaunce as well of the realme of Fraunce as of this realme of Englande, our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king ſome time ſhall be on this ſide the ſea, and ſome time beyonde the ſea, according as beſt ſhall ſeeme to his ſage diſcretion for the better gouernaunce of the one realme and the other, Therefore it is ordeined

Parliament.

and ſtabliſhed, that if in time to come our ſaid ſoueraigne lord yͤ king, being beyond the ſea, cauſe to ſommon his parliament in this realme by his writs vnder the (Teſte) of his lieutenant, which now is or which for the time ſhall be, and after the ſommons of ſuch parliaments gone out of the chauncerie, our ſoueraigne lord the king arriue in this realme, that for ſuch arriuall of the ſame our ſoueraigne lord, ſuch parliament ſhall not be diſſolued, but in the ſame afterwarde our ſoueraigne lord the king ſhall proceede without new ſommons of the ſame.

Cap. 2. Wolles. Bullion. Tinne.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that euery marchant ſtranger buying wolles in England to bring them to the Weſt parties or els where, not comming to the ſtaple, there to be ſolde, ſhall bring to the maiſter of the mynt of the Tower of London of euery ſacke, one ounce of bullyon of golde, and in the ſame manner of iii. peeces of tynne, one ounce of bullyon of gold, or the valour in bullion of ſiluer, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame wolles and tynne, or the valour of the ſame to the king.

Chap. 3. Gilding of mettal.

Item that none from hencefoorth ſhall gylt anie ſhethes nor mettal but ſiluer, and the ornaments of holy church. Nor ſhall ſiluer no mettall but knightes ſpurres, and all the apparell that pertaineth to a baron and aboue that eſtate, vpon paine of forfeiture to the king. x. times as much as the thing ſo gylt is of valour, and ſhall haue alſo one yeeres impriſonment. And the Iuſtices of peace ſhall haue power to enquire thereof, and that to determine. And he that will ſue for the king in this partie, ſhall haue the third part of the ſaide pecuniar paine. Prouided that this laſt ordinance ſhall begin to hold place at the feaſt of Eſter next comming.

Iuſtices of peace.

Here beginneth the Statute made at Weſtminſter the ix. yeere of king Henrie the fifth.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the ſecond day of May, the ninth yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the fifth, the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, of the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall inſtance and requeſt of the commons aſſembled in the ſame parliament to be ordeined and ſtabliſhed certeine ſtatutes and ordinances in the forme following.

Made.

Cap. 1. Appeales. Inditements.

FIrſt that the ſtatute made in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the vii. yeere of the reigne of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, touching appeales and enditementes, ſtande in his force and hold place till the next parliament to be holden after the kings returne from beyond the ſea into England.

Cap. 2. Countie of Lancaſter.

Item it is ordeined, that none of the kings liege people, againſt whome an Exigend ſhall be awarded, or outlawed at the kings ſuite from hencefoorth or at the ſuite of the partie in the countie of Lancaſter, ſhall forfait anie of his goods or cattals, lands or tenements in other counties, but only ſuch goods and cattals, lands and tenements, which the ſaide outlawes haue in the ſame countie of Lancaſter. Prouided alwayes that the ſtatute made the firſt yeere of king Henry the fourth, againſt the people of the countie of Cheſter, which do many manſlaughters, murders, robberies, batteries, treſpaſſes and other riotes and offences to diuers the kings liege people, ſhall ſtande in his force, notwithſtanding this preſent ordinance. And that this ordinance ſtand in this force till the parliament which ſhalbee firſt holden after the kings returne into Englande from beyonde the ſea.

Countie of Cheſter.

Cap. 3.

Item where as the taking of aſſiſes hath long ſeaſed throughout the realme, becauſe of an ordinance made by the king at his ſecond paſſage towardes the parties of Normandie, and by his councell, The king conſidering the diſeaſes and dammage, which manie of his liege people haue had and ſuſteined by the ſame ceaſſing, hath commaunded, that his Iuſtices ſhall holde the aſſiſes through his realme by the maner accuſtomed. And for to eſchue the diſheriſons of ſuch perſons, as now ſhall paſſe in this preſent voyage of the king our ſoueraigne lord (whom God ſpeede) and alſo of ſuch perſons as abide in the kings ſeruice in the parties of Normandie and Fraunce, It is ordeined and prouided, that in euery protection with the clauſe Volumus, to be made for any of the ſame perſons, in the clauſe of the exception conteined in yͤ ſame, omiſſions ſhall be made of theſe wordes Aſſiſe noue diſſeiſin. And that all ſuch protection be allowable and allowed for them and euery of them, in all the kings courts and elſewhere, where ſuch protection is ſet forth for anie ſuch perſon, in all plees of aſſiſes, as well of nouel diſſeiſin as of freſh force, without difficultie, prouided alwaies, that the iudgements to be giuen from hencefoorth in ſuch aſſiſes, arrayned or to be arrayned, ſhall not be preiudiciall to anie of the ſaide perſons ſo abyding in the kings ſeruice beyonde the ſea, (as afore is ſaide) which haue anie thing in reuerſion or in remainder in the lands or tenements, whereof ſuch aſſiſes be or ſhall be arrained, if they that haue in reuerſion or remainder in ſuch lands and tenements, be not named in the ſame aſſiſes, but that they be againſt them all voide. And this ordinance ſhall endure till the parliament that ſhall be firſt holden after the kings next returne into England. And if this ordinance touching the ſaid perſons ſo abyding in the kings ſeruice beyond the ſea, and alſo touching the ſaide perſons which haue paſſed and ſhall paſſe in the ſaide voyage, be not ſufficient for the eaſe and ſuretie of them, It is accorded and alſo aſſented, that the lords of the kings councell for the time being ſhall haue full power by authoritie of this parliamant, to ſet, ordeine, and prouide ſufficient remedie. for the eaſe & ſuretie of all the ſame perſons, as for them and euery of them ſhall ſeeme to the ſaid lords moſt auailable and expedient in the caſe, according to their good aduiſe and diſcretions.

Aſſiſes.

Protectiō.

Iudgement.

Cap. 4.

Item where as it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed in the ſtatute made the xiiii. yeere of king

Miſpriſiõ in writing one letter or ſillable.

Edward the third, that for miſpriſion of the clerke in anie place, the proceſſe or the plée ſhould not be adnihilat nor diſcontinued by miſtaking in writing one letter or ſillable too much or too little, but as ſoone as the thing is perceiued by challenge of the partie, or in other manner, it ſhoulde be haſtily amended in a due forme without giuing aduantage to the partie that challengeth the ſame becauſe of ſuch miſpriſion. The king conſidering the diuerſitie of opinions, which haue béne vpon the ſaid ſtatute, and to put the thing in more open knowledge, hath now declared and ordeined by authoritie of this preſent parliament, that the Iuſtices, before whome ſuch plée or records be made or ſhall be depending, aſwell by adiournement, as by way of error or otherwiſe, ſhall haue power and authoritie to amend ſuch record and proceſſe, as afore is ſaid, after the forme of the ſame ſtatute, aſwell after the iudgement in anie ſuch plée, record, or proceſſe, giuen, as before iudgement giuen in ſuch plée, record or proceſſe, as long as the ſame record and proceſſe is before them, in the ſame manner as the Iuſtices had power to amend ſuch record and proceſſe before iudgement giuen, by force of the ſaid ſtatute made in the time of the ſaid king Edwarde. And that this ordinance endure till the parliament that ſhall be firſt holden after the returne of our ſoueraigne lord the king into England from beyond the ſea.

Cap. 5.
Shiriſe.
Eſchetor.

Item where as by the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xiiii. yéere of king Edward the third, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no ſhiriſe ſhould abyde in his bailiwike aboue one yéere, and that then another conuenient ſhould be ſet in his place, which ſhould haue landes ſufficient within his bailiwike, And that no eſchetor ſhould tarrie in his office aboue a yéere. And where as alſo at the time of the making of the ſaide ſtatute diuers vaylant and ſufficient perſons were in euery countie of England, to occupie and gouerne the ſame offices well towardes the king and all his liege people, for as much that as well by diuers peſtilences within the realme of England, as by the warres without the realme, there is not now ſuch ſufficiencie, It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the king, by authoritie of this parliament, may make the ſhiriſes and eſchetors through the realme at his will, vntill the ende of foure yéeres, except in the counties where certeine perſons be inherite in ſuch manner offices. The ſaide terme to begin at the next election of ſuch officers, notwithſtanding the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaid xiiii. yéere, or anie other ſtatute or ordinance made to the contrarie. And that the ſame officers be perſons ſufficient and of good fame. And that the ſhiriſes haue due allowance from yéere to yéere during the ſame terme in their accompts, and alſo pardons, that is to ſaye, ſuch as néede to haue ſuch pardons, and that by the aduiſe of the kings councell, and as reaſon and conſcience requireth.

Cap. 6.
Caleys.
Mynt.
Coynage.

Item the king, for the eaſe of the merchants and other reſiant and abyding at Caleys, and alſo to the encreaſe of his money, will and hath ordeined, that his mynt and alſo his coynage ſhal be had and vſed within the ſame towne of Caleys, as long as ſhall pleaſe the king, ſauing to him that that to him of right perteineth of the mynt and coynage aforeſaid.

Chap. 7.
Tyndale.
Examſhire
Franchiſe.

Item where as in the parliament holden at Leiceſter, the laſt day of Aprill, the ſecond yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, at the gréeuous complaint made to him there by certeine of his commons, of that that manie murders, treaſons, manſlaughters, robberies, and other offences were done to diuers the kings liege people, dwelling within the franchiſes of Tyndale and Examſhire, by fauour of the franchiſe, where the kings writ doth not renne, To the great miſchiefe and peril of the ſaide liege people, It was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie perſon of the ſame franchiſes, reſiant or abyding within the ſame, of what eſtate or condition that he be, committe anie murders, treaſons, manſlaughters, robberies, or conſent to do the ſame out of the ſaid franchiſes, proceſſe ſhoulde be made againſt him by the common lawe, till he were outlawed, and that after ſuch outlagarie pronounced and returned, the iuſtices, before whome ſuch outlagarie ſhall be returned, ſhould thereof make certification to ſuch miniſters and miniſter of the ſaide franchiſes, as to them beſt ſhoulde ſéeme in this behalfe according to their diſcretion. And ſuch felon ſhall be taken by ſuch miniſter or miniſters, and his lands and tenementes, goods and cattals being within the ſame franchiſes, ſeiſed into the hands of the lordes of the ſame franchiſes for the time being as forfait. And that the other lands and tenements, goods and cattals of ſuch felons out of the ſame franchiſes, ſhall wholly abide to the king and to other lords hauing thereof franchiſes as forfait. Sauing alwayes to the king the forfeitures of ſuch murderers, traitors, manſleers, robbers and all other offenders, and of other things which to him perteine as of the right of his crowne. And for as much as like murders, treaſons, manſlaughters, robberies, conſentes, and offences, by diuers perſons theeues and fellons called intakers and

Rydeſdale.

outparters, dwelling within the fraunchiſe of Rydeſdale, in which fraunchiſe the kinges writte doth not renne as it is ſaide, haue béene done nowe of late in diuerſe places in the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, and elſewhere out of the ſame franchiſe of Rydeſdale, by fauour and ſuccour of the ſame franchiſe, whereof no redreſſe towardes them hath béene had by the lawes heretofore vſed, to the great miſchiefe, perill, and dammage to the people ſo greeued, as our ſoueraigne lorde the king by the gréeuous complaint to him made in this preſent parliament hath fully perceiued. Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, willing to remedie the ſame, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed in the ſame parliament, that ſuch proceſſe, certification, and execution ſhall be made from henceforth againſt ſuch murderers, manſleers, robbers, conſenters, and offenders, abyding or reſiant within the ſaide franchiſe of Rydeſdale, becauſe of their offences done out of the ſaide franchiſe of Rydeſdale. And alſo ſuch manner forfeitures ſhall runne in all pointes, as well towardes our ſouereigne lorde the king, as againſt all other perſons, as it was ordeined for the ſaide offenders of Tindale and Examſhire, by the ſaide ſtatute made at Leiceſter, and according to the forme and equitie of the ſame ſtatute. Sauing alwayes to the king, that that to him perteyneth in this behalfe, as of the right of his crowne.

Chap.8. Scholers. Oxenford.

Item becauſe that manie clarkes and ſcholers of the vniuerſitie of Oxenforde, vnknowen, armed and arraied in the maner of warre, haue oftentimes diſſeaſed and put out diuerſe perſons of their landes and tenementes in the counties of Oxenforde, Berk. and Bukk. and alſo haue hunted with dogges and grehounds in diuers wareins, parkes, and foreſtes in the ſame counties, as well by daies as by nightes, and taken deere, hares, and conies, and moreouer threatning the keepers of the ſame of their liues, and alſo with ſtrong hande haue taken clarkes conuict of felonie by due proceſſe of the lawe out of the warde of the ordinaries, & thoſe priſoners haue brought with them and let goe at large, as the king by open complaint to him made in this parliament hath conceiued: our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, willing vpon the ſame to ſet remedie, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that due proceſſe ſhall be made againſt ſuch ſcholers wrongdoers, for their offenſes, as the lawe and alſo the ſtatutes of the lande require, according to the caſe, till they come to anſwere, or elſe bee outlawed. And if any ſuch ſcholer be ſo outlawed, then the iuſtices, before whom ſuch outlagarie ſhall be returned, ſhall certifie the chaunceller of the ſaide vniuerſitie for the time being of the ſame outlagarie. And that the ſame chaunceller, vpon ſuch certification had, ſhall doe to be baniſhed maintenaunt and without difficultie, ſuch outlawes out of the ſame vniuerſitie, vpon the payne that perteineth. And that this ordinaunce endure till the next parliament to bee holden after the kinges returne from beyonde the ſea into Englande.

Vniuerſity Chaunceler.

Chap.9. Collector.

Item for as much as the abbates and priors of the realme of England haue had and ſuſteined great damage, loſſes, coſtes, and diſſeaſes before this time, by that that they haue bene aſſigned by the archbiſhops and biſhops of the ſame realme of Englande, to gather the diſmes graunted to the kinges of Englande by the clergie, verie farre from their houſes, and alſo in diuerſe dioceſis and counties, as they haue ſhewed to our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king by their petition deliuered in this preſent parliament: The king our ſouereigne lord, hauing thereto conſideration, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no abbat nor prior within the realme of England, ſhalbe by anie archbiſhop or biſhop from henceforth ordeined to bee collector of anie diſmes or ſubſidies, out of the ſame countie where he is dwelling or conuerſant. And this ordinance ſhall ſtande in his force till the parliament, which ſhall be firſt holden after the kinges returne from beyonde the ſea into England.

Chap.10. Newcaſtel. Chaudren. Keles. Sea coles.

Item where as of euerie chawdren of ſea coles, which be or ſhal be ſolde to people not fraunchiſed in the port of the towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine ii. d. be due to the king of cuſtome, and in the ſame port be certeine veſſelles called keles, by which ſuch coles be caried from the lande to the ſhips in the ſaid port. And euerie of the ſaide keles ought to be of the portage of xx. chaudrens, and according to the ſame portage the cuſtome is thereof taken to the kings vſe: There be nowe certein people, that now of late haue made ſuch keles of the portage of xxii. or xxiii. chaudrens, whereof the cuſtome hath bene taken according to the portage of xx. chawdrens onelie in diſceite of the king, as he hath perceiued by complaint in this preſent parliament. It is therefore ordeined and ſtabliſhed againſt ſuch diſceit, that all the keles, which nowe be and hereafter ſhall be in the ſaide port, ſhall be meaſured by certeine commiſſioners thereto to be aſſigned by the king, and marked of what portage they be, before that anie cariage be made by the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture to the king all the veſſels called keles, by which anie ſuch coles ſhalbe caried, before that they be marked in the maner aforeſaide.

Chap.11. Money. Golde.

Item to voide the diſceites and perilles, which long haue continued within the realme by waſſhers, clippers, & counterfeters of the monie of the realme of Englande, to the great damage and miſcheefe of all the people of the ſame realme: The king by the aduiſe and aſſent of all the lordes & commons aſſembled in this parliament, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that from Chriſtmaſſe euen next comming, none of the kinges liege people ſhall receiue anie monie of Engliſh golde in paiment, but by the kings weight therevpon ordeined. And for as much as a great part of the golde nowe currant in paiment, is not of rightfull weight, nor of good allaie, the ſame ſhall be ſent to the coine to the intent that it ſhal be newlie coined of iuſt weight and of good allaie. And becauſe that ſhalbe to the great loſſe and coſtes of the kings ſubiects, vnles it pleaſe him to relieue them in this caſe: Our ſouereigne lord the king of his ſpeciall grace hath remiſed and pardoned to all his liege people, which betwixt this and the ſaide feaſt of Chriſtmaſſe, ſhall doe to bee coined of newe at the kings coinage within the tower of London their monie of golde, that is not of iuſt weight nor of good allaie, that is to ſaie, all that to him perteineth for this newe coinage of ſuch golde, as afore. Sauing alwaies to the maſter of the mint, & to other officers of the ſame, that which to them reaſonablie perteineth.

Chap.12. Rocheſter bridge.

Item it is ordeined, that all the writtes to be purchaſed by the wardens of the new bridge of Rocheſter and their ſucceſſours, or by other againſt them to be purchaſed, ſhall be maintained and ſuſteined by the law of England. And although that the ſaid wardens or anie of them be remoued or expulſed from their ſaid office, or do die, hanging the ſaid writtes, neuertheleſſe the ſame writs ſhall ſtand and be good and effectuall in the lawe for euer.

Here followeth an other ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the ſame ix. yeere.

Chap.1
Money.
Gold and Siluer.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of December, in the ninth yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the fifth, it is ordeined by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons there aſſembled, that all the ſtatutes and ordinaunces, which haue bene made in the time of the kinges noble progenitors, touching the good and lawfull gouernance of his monie of golde and ſiluer, not repealed, be well and firmelie kept and holden in all pointes.

Chap.2.
Eſchange,
Money.
Coynage.

Item the king in as much as he conuenientlie maie, ſhall doe to be ordeined his eſchaunges of the monie of golde and ſiluer in the citie of London and elſe where in the realme, for the eaſe of his people, which ſhall be holden in open places in high ſtreetes. And that all they that will come to the tower of London, there to haue monie of newe coined, they ſhall haue monie coined, and thereof ſhall be deliuered within eight daies, according to the very valure of that ẏ they ſhall bring thither, paieng the ſeignowrage and cunage of golde after the rate of fiue ſhillings for the pound of the tower, and for the ſeignowrage and cunage of ſiluer fifteene pence for the pounde and no more. And that they that will not approch the tower to doe the ſame, but will be thereof deliuered at the eſchaunges, ſhall paie for the eſchaunge after the rate of a penie for the noble, and for the halfe noble an halfepenie, and for the fourth part of the noble a farthing, with the ſignowrage and coinage, as afore is ſaid.

Chap.3.
Money.
Eſchangers.

Item that the maſters and workers of the monie, and alſo the ſtraungers in all places where monie ſhall be coined, made, or chaunged, ſhall be holden to deliuer and paie all that that ought to perteine to them for ſuch eſchaunge of good and lawfull monie of Englande, by and of iuſt weight, or by the number, of the election of him which ſhall receiue the ſame without anie delaie of difficultie. And if percaſe it happen that anie notable defaulte in the weight of the monie, or in the allaie be found (which God defende) vpon the deliuerie or paiment to bee made at the ſaid tower, or at the eſchaunges aforeſaide, that then it ſhall be well lawfull to euerie perſon that ſhall finde ſuch default, before that he depart the place where the ſame ſhal receiue. And that the maſter, or the chaungers be holden to deliuer to him ſufficient monie for the ſame, without delay, to to melt that that ſo ſhall be found defectiue.

Chap.4
Eſchange.
Gold and ſiluer.
Money.

Item that they which ſhall be wardeines and ſuruciours and miniſters of the eſchaunges out of the tower, ſhall be holden and bounden to bring all the golde and ſiluer that they ſhall receiue by waie of eſchaunge, or ſhall buie by colour of their office, to the tower of London, there to be molten ⁊ made in monie, in augmentation ⁊ encreaſe of the monie, for the profite of the realme and eaſe of the people, without being ſold aliened or put to anie other vſe.

Chap. 5.
Minte.
Caleys.

Item that the kings mint be coined and made at Caleis, in the maner as it hath bene made and gouerned at the tower of London.

Chap.6.
Money.

Item that all the monie of golde and ſiluer that ſhall be made at the tower of London and at Caleis, or elſe where within the realme of Englande, by authoritie roiall, ſhall be made of as good allaie and good weight as it is nowe made at the tower.

Chap.7.
Weight of ẏ noble ⁊c.

Item that the king doe to bee ordeined good and iuſt weight of the noble halfenoble and farthing of gold, with the rates neceſſarie to the ſame, for euerie citie, borough, and market towne of the realme, to be deliuered by the chauncellier of Englande to them that will haue them, to the intent that they be not deceiued by falſe counterfaitors, and them that vſe falſe weight in diſceite of the people

Chap.8
Iuſtices of peace.
Shiriffes.
Eſchetors.
Weights.

Item that the iuſtices of peace, ſhiriffes, eſchetors, and other perſons to be aſſigned by the king, ſhall haue power by commiſſion to enquire of all falſifiers and counterfaiters of falſe weights, ⁊ to take them and impriſon, and in priſon to holde them without mainpriſe, till they bee acquite or attainted, and if they bee attainted, their bodies ſhall abide in pryſon till they haue made fines and raunſomes after the diſcretion of the ſayde iuſtices. And that the ſame iuſtices haue power thereof to enquire, heare, and determine, as often as to them ſhall ſeeme neceſſarie.

Cap.9.
Eſchange.
Staple.
Merchants.

Item where as in an other ſtatute, made the foureteenthe yeere of king Richarde the ſeconde, it was ordeined, that for euerie eſchaunge that ſhall be made by marchantes in the courte of Rome, or elſe where, that the marchantes be fermelie and ſuerlie bounden in the chaunceric, to buie within three monethes after the eſchaunge made, marchaundiſes of the ſtaple, as wolles, lether, wolfelles, lead, or tinne, butter, cheeſe, or clothes, or other commodities of the lande, to the valure of the ſumme ſo eſchanged, vpon forfeiture of the ſame: And ſuch marchantes ſaide in this preſent parliament, that they dare not binde themſelfe to obſerue the effect of the ſame ſtatute, becauſe that within three monethes after ſuch eſchaunges made, they can not buie ⁊ make ſhipping to paſſe ſuch marchaundiſes to the parties beyonde the ſea (as afore is ſayde) to the valure of the ſumme ſo chaunged: And alſo for defaulte of ſuch chaungers there ought to bee made ſuch eſchaunge, ⁊ by diuerſe colours and ſubtilties the kinges monie ſhall be of great likely hoode priuilie caried to the parties beyonde the ſea, and ſuch marchandiſes (as afore) ſhall not bee bought by ſuch marchauntes chaungers, to the great damage of the king and of his people and the realme, if in this preſent parliament remedie be not prouided: Therefore it is ordeined in this preſent parliament, for the profite of the king and of his realme, that all marchantes that ſhall make ſuch eſchanges at the ſaide court of Rome or els where, and euery of them, ſhall be bounde perſonally in the ſaide chauncerie by recogniſance, to buy within nyne monethes after the ſame eſchanges made like marchandiſes and commodities as afore is ſaide, to the valour of the ſummes ſo changed, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame, notwithſtanding the ſaide ſtatute made the ſaide xiiii. yéere. And that all the ordinances aforeſaide ſhall endure till the parliament next to be holden.

Cap. 10. Collectors of xv. and x. Item where as diuers collectors of diſmes and quinſimes graunted to the king of temporall goods, haue béene aſſigned in euerie countie of the realme, and ſome of them haue purpoſed lawfully to yéeld their accompt, and ſome not, ſo that when the kings writs haue iſſued to the ſhirifes to cauſe the ſaid collectors to come to the eſchequer, there for to accompt, the honeſt true men haue commen and brought the rate of their gathering, and the other by brocage and ſubtiltie haue abſented them, and will not come and pay their rate there, and ſo the lawfull may not be diſcharged, but wholly charged of the ſummes, which their companions abſent, ought to haue payde, and alſo oftentimes put in priſon, and their lands and tenements ſeaſed into the kings hands, till they had payed to the king the rate of the gathering of their compaignions, to the great miſchiefe & deſtruction of manie of the kings lawful ſubiectes, as the king hath conceiued at ẏ gréeuous complaint of the commons made here in this preſent parliament: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, hath ordeined, that the collectors of ſuch diſmes and quinſimes, ſhall haue recouerie by action of Det againſt their compaignions, of the ſummes which they haue ſo paid, & ſhall pay for them, with their double dammages. And this ordinance ſhall endure till the parliament, which ſhall be firſt holden after the returne of the king our ſoueraigne lord into England.

Thus endeth the Statutes made in the time of king Henrie the fifth.

Here beginneth the Statute made at VVeſtminſter in the firſt yeere of the raigne of king Henrie the ſixth.

At the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the Monday next before the feaſt of ſaint Martin, the firſt yere of the raigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king, Henrie the vi. The ſame king by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and at the ſpeciall inſtance & requeſt of the commons of the realme of England, being aſſembled in this preſent parliament, hath ordeined & ſtabliſhed diuers ordinances and ſtatutes in the forme following.

Chap. 1. Money. Eſchange. Firſt, it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, for the profit of the king and the eaſe of his people, that the lords of the kings councell for the time being, may aſſigne by authoritie of the ſaid parliament, maiſters and workemen to make money of golde and ſiluer, to hold the eſchanges of money, aſwell in the citie of Yorke as in the towne of Briſtow, and alſo in as manie places as to the ſaid lords ſhal ſéeme neceſſarie, after their góod aduiſe and diſcretion, anie ſtatute or ordinance made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Chap. 2. Purueiors. Shirife. Item that all the ſtatutes and ordinances made of purueyours and buyers, and not repealed, be kept and executed in all points, and alſo proclaimed in all counties through the realme by the kings commaundement. And that euery ſhirife of the realme of England, after that he hath receiued the ſaid ſtatutes therof to make proclamation by ſuch commaundement, he ſhall proclaim them euery yere iiii. times through his bailiwike, vpon peine to paye to the king at euery time that he thereof faileth C.s. And that vpon the ſame peine euery of the ſaid ſhirifes ſhal deliuer the ſaid commaundement to his ſucceſſor immediatly by indenture to be made betwixt them, whereby he may make like proclamation for the time that he is in the ſaide office, for the eaſe and ſuertie of the people. Proclamation. And that euery ſuch ſucceſſor, after ſuch commaundement by him receiued, ſhall make ſuch proclamations foure times in the yere, and ſhal make ſuch deliuerance of the ſaid commaundement to his ſucceſſor, as aboue is ſaid, vpon the paine aforeſaid.

Cap. 3. Item foraſmuch as diuers manſlaughters, murders, rapes, robberies, and other felonies, ryotes, conuenticles, and diuers other offences nowe late haue béene done in diuers counties of the realme of England, by people borne in the countrey of Ireland, repairing to the towne of Oxenford, and there reſiant and dwelling vnder the iuriſdiction of the vniuerſitie of Oxenforde, to the Oxenforde great feare of all manner of people of the realme of Englande dwelling there about, as by the commons of the ſame realme aſſembled in the ſaide parliament it was greeuouſly complayned: Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aſſent aforeſaide, and at the requeſt of the ſame commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all people borne in Ireland, ſhall bee voided out of the realme within a moneth next after proclamation made of this ordinance, vpon peine to loſe their goods, and to be impriſoned at the kings will. Except graduates in the ſcholes, and men hauing benefice of holy church in England, and men of the lawe in England, and thoſe which be inherite in England, Iriſh people. and thoſe that haue father and mother being Engliſh people, religious perſons profeſſed, marchants, burgeſſes, & other inhabitants within cities or boroughs of góod fame, which can finde ſuretie of their good bearing, and Iriſh women married to Engliſh men, and Iriſh men married to Engliſh women, which be of good fame. And that all theſe Iriſh people, which haue benefices or offices in the lande of Ireland, ſhall abide there vpon their benefices and offices, vpon paine to loſe & forfait the profites of their benefices and offices, for the defence of the lande of Ireland aforeſaide, according to the ordinance made in the time of king Henrie the fifth, the firſt yere of his reigne. And that the graduates and beneficed men ſhall finde ſuretie of their good bearing, and that they take not vpon them the principalitie of anie hall or hoſtell, but to dwell amongeſt the Engliſh ſcholers vnder the principalitie of other. Moreouer, that theſe ſcholers of Ireland, which be no graduates, and be of the kings obeiſance, ſhall finde ſuretie of their good bearing, in the manner as the ſaide graduates ſhould do after the manner and forme aforeſaid. And that all the ſcholers of Ireland, being nowe in England, which will here dwell, euery of them ſhal bring to the chaunceller of England for the time being, before the feaſt of Saint Iohn next comming, letters vnder the ſeale of the lieutenant or Iuſtices of Irelande, teſtifying that they be of the kings obeyſance. And of them that bringeth not ſuch letters betwixt this and the ſaide feaſt of ſaint Iohn baptiſt, it ſhall be done as of rebels to our ſoueraigne lorde the king. And that from the ſaide feaſt of ſaint Iohn forward, no perſons borne in Ireland ſhall enter the realme of England to dwell in the ſaid vniuerſitie of Oxenford or of Cambridge, or els where within the realme of England, vnleſſe he bring to the ſaide chauncellor of Englande ſuch letters teſtimonials, vpon peine to be puniſhed as a rebell to our ſoueraigne lord the king.

Ireland.

Scholers.

Letters teſtimonials.

Cap. 4.
Maiſter of the mint
Eſchange.
London.

Item though it hath bene wel ordeined in times paſt, that he that ſhall be maiſter of the mynt ſhall in no wiſe holde the kings eſchange: Neuertheles our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons aforeſaid, will and graunteth, that the maiſter of the mynte at the tower of London, which nowe is, and which for the time ſhall be, may haue and holde the kings eſchange in the citie of London, till the parliament nexte to be holden, ſo that the ſame maiſter do to be ſent to the mynt all that that ſhal come to the eſchange in plate or in maſſe, to be coyned from time to time, vntill the ſaid parliament, taking for the eſchange of the noble in the ſaid eſchange i.d.ob. onely.

Cap. 5.
Gaines of warre.
Gage.

Item at the ſupplication of the ſaid lordes and capitaines that be in life, which haue endented with the gracious king Henry, father to the king that nowe is in all his warres, and alſo the executors of them that be commaunded to God, which haue endented with the ſaide king the father, made by their petition, deliuered in this parliament: The king by the aſſent of all his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and alſo of all the commons being in this parliament, will and graunteth, that the thirdes and the thirde of the thirde of all manner of gaines, gayned by way of warre, perteining to the ſaide king the father, the day of his death, aſwell of priſoners taken as of other gaines of warre, may be deducted and rebated by lawfull accompt in the kings eſchequer, for the ſummes of the wages to them due by the ſaid king the father, according to the effect of the indentures thereof made. Prouided alwayes that if of that which vpon the ſaide accompt found due by the ſaide accomptants aboue the ſaid wages, payment be made by them vpon the ſame accompt, then the ſaide ſuppliants their executors, heires or landtenants after the ſaide accompt and gree made, ſhall be thereof quite and diſcharged for euer. And moreouer the king will and hath ordeideined of the ſaide aſſent, that all they, to whome the ſaide king the father hath deliuered gages, Iewels, and other things, ſhall be before the kings councell before the feaſt of ſaint Iohn baptiſt next comming, with the ſame things and iewels. And in caſe they be not ſatiſfied of their duties, or within halfe a yeere after the ſame feaſt, then they after the ſaide halfe yeere ſhall haue all the ſaide iewels and things in peace and without impechement of the king, paying to the king all that that the ſame Iewels and things ſhall be founde of greater valour, than that wherefore they were put in gage, vnleſſe they bee auncient iewels of the crowne. And that they and their heires, landtenants and executors and euerie of them, ſhall be of the ſame iewels and thinges, which be not auncient iewels of the crowne, quite and diſcharged againſt the king after the halfe yeere for euer.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, in the ſecond yeere of King Henrie the ſixth.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xx. day of October, the ſeconde yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the vi. after the conqueſt, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall inſtance and requeſt of the commons of England being in the ſame parliament, certeine ordinancs, declarations and ſtatutes were made and ſtabliſhed to the honour of God, and for the wealth of the king, and of his realme, in the forme following.

Chap. 1.

FIrſt, that holy church, and all the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and all other the kings people hauing liberties and franchiſes, and alſo all the cities and boroughes, ſhall haue and enioy all their liberties and franchiſes well vſed & not repealed, nor by the common law repealable.

Chap. 2.
Hoſpitall.
Thraue.

Item where as the hoſpitall of ſaint Leonard of Yorke, which is of the foundation of the late progenitors of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, late kings of England, and of his patronage, in the firſt foundation of the ſame was endowed by the ſaide progenitors of the king of a thraue of corne to be taken yerely of euerie plough earing within yͤ counties of York, Cumberland, Weſtmerland & Lancaſter, within the prouince of Yorke, of which thraues the maſter & brethren of the ſaid hoſpitall, & their predeceſſors haue bene ſeaſed of the time, whereof runneth no memorie, as parcell of the the firſt foundation of the ſaid hoſpitall, and the ſame they haue leuied and gathered at the feaſt of Saint Martin in winter euerie yeere till now late that diuers people of the ſaid counties, within the prouince aforeſaid, hath witholden the ſame thraues, whereof the ſaid maſter and brethren haue no ſufficient nor couenable remedie at the common lawe, to the great damage of the ſaid hoſpitall, and open ſubtraction of the ſuſtenance of the ſaid maſter and brethren, if remedie be not for them prouided, as complaint was thereof made in the ſaid parliament, The king conſidering the premiſſes, of the aſſent and requeſt aforeſaid hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid maſter and brethren, and their ſucceſſours for the time being, maie leuie, gather, and take the ſaid thraues within the prouince aforeſaid, in the places where they ought of right and were wont after the cuſtome and vſage had in the ſame places heretofore. And alſo that the ſame maſter and ſucceſſours for the time being, ſhall from time to time haue actions by writtes or plaints of debt or detinue at their pleaſure, againſt all them and euerie of them that deteineth the ſame thraues, ſo of right due to the ſaid hoſpital, or anie part of them, for to recouer the ſaid thraues againſt them & euerie of them with their damages in this behalfe. Prouided alwaies that yͤ parties, with whom the ſaid maſter & brethren or their predeceſſours be accorded for ſuch thraues by compoſitions made & ſealed betwixt them, ſhal of no more be charged then is compriſed within yͤ ſame compoſitions, for the poſſeſſions that the ſaid parties had at the time of yͤ making of the aforeſaid compoſitions.

Cap. 3.

Atturney.

Item it is ordeined and aſſented, that John duke of Bedford, vncle to our ſoueraigne lord the king, which is beyond the ſea in the parties of France in the kings ſeruice, in all maner of pleas moued and to be moued againſt anie perſon or perſons of lands and tenements, the reuercion or remainder whereof is to the ſaid duke ioynt or ſeuerall to his owne vſe, he ſhall be by his atturney or atturneis receiued to defend his right. And in the ſame maner ſhall haue and enioy al maner benefites and aduantages, as if he were preſent in his proper perſon. And that this ordinance extend aſwell to receites of reuertions and remainders to be purchaſed & gotten to the ſaid duke ioyntlie or ſeuerallie to his owne vſe, as to receites of reuercions and remainders, which he now hath, as long as he ſhalbe in the kings ſeruice beyond the ſea.

Cap. 4.

Staple.

Caleys.

Berwike.

Marchandiſe of the ſtaple.

Shoten tinne.

Marchants.

Item where as the noble king Edward the third did ordeine his ſtaple to be at Caleys, & that the whole repaire of wolles, wolfelles, lether, lead, tinne, butter, cheeſe, and other marchandiſe, except wollen clothes, and red herring paſſing out of the realme of England, & his lands of Wales and Ireland, and his towne of Berwike vpon Twede, ſhould be at the ſaid towne of Caleys. And after at a parliament holden in the firſt yeere of king Henrie the fourth it was ordeined, that the ſtaple of wolles, wolfels, lether, lead, & tinne, ſhould be wholie at Caleis. Sauing that marchants of Jeane, Venice, Cateloigne, Aragon, and other realmes lands and countreys towards the weſt, being of the kings amitie, maie ſhip at Hampton in carrakes, ſhippes, galeys, and other veſſels, wolles, wolfels, lether, lead, tinne, and other marchandiſes of the ſtaple, and bring them into their countrey towards the Weſt, after the forme of the ſtatute therof made in the ſecond yeere of king Richard the ſecond after the conqueſt. And alſo ſauing to the burgeſſes and marchants of Berwike vpon Twede certaine beneſice to bring the wolles of the growing betwixt the waters of Twede and Coket, to the ſaid place of Berwike, and to ſhippe them towardes what parties it ſhall pleaſe them beyond the ſea. And alſo where as the ſaid ſtatutes in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the ſecond yeere of the raigne of king Henrie the fifth, father to our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, were confirmed, and moreouer it was ordeined in the ſame parliament, that no wolles, wolfelles, lether, lead, tinne whole or founded, called ſhoten tinne, nor none other marchandiſe of the ſtaple, whatſoeuer it were ſhould from henceforth be ſent or brought to anie parties beyond the ſea, except they were firſt caried to the ſaid ſtaple, after the forme of the ſaid ordinance made the ſaid firſt yeere, vpon peine of forfaiture of all yͤ marchandiſes in ſuch maner ſent or brought out of the ſaid realme, vnleſſe it be by the kings licence. And except all perſons, goods, & things, which be except in the ſame ordinance, made yͤ ſaid firſt yeere, as in yͤ ſaid ſtatutes is more fullie contained. Neuertheleſſe yͤ lether & founded tinne, called ſhoten tinne, bought and prouided here in England, haue not bene brought to the ſaid ſtaple of Caleys, after the forme of the ſaid ſtatutes, but doth paſſe into Flanders, Holand, and Sealand, to the great damage & deminiſhing of the cuſtomes and ſubſidies due to the king, if they were brought to the towne of Caleis, The king willing to eſchew this damages & diminution, by the aduiſe and requeſt aforeſaid, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all the ſtatutes thereof made and not repealed, be holden and kept, and put in due execution. And that the whole repaire of wolles, wolfelles, lether, lead, whole tinne and ſhoten tinne, and all other marchandiſes pertaining to the ſtaple, paſſing out of the realme of England, and of the countreys of Wales and Ireland, be at the ſaid place of Caleys, and at none other place beyond the ſea, as long as the ſaid ſtaple ſhalbe at Caleis, vpon paine of forfaiture of the verie value of the marchandiſes, which ſhall paſſe elſwhere but to the parties towards the Weſt, named in the ſaid ſtatutes thereof made. And that no licence from henceforth be granted to the contrarie, except for wolles, felles, and lether of Northumberland, Weſtmerland, Cumberland, and the biſhopricke of Durham, ſauing yͤ kings prerogatiue. Prouided alwaies that if any marchants vnder colour of any licence ſhip any wolles of the growing of any partie of Yorkeſhire, or of anie other countrey of the realme, except of the growing of yͤ ſame parties of Northumberland, Weſtmerland,

merland, Comberland, and the biſhopricke of Durham, they ſhall forfaite to the king the valure of all the wolles ſo ſhipped, and alſo they ſhall loſe the benefite of the ſame licence. And, he that the ſame eſpieth, and thereof giueth knowledge to the treaſurer of England for the time being, ſhall haue the fourth part of the forfaiture ſo by him notified.

Cap. 5. Cuſtome.

Item becauſe that a new ſhipping is found in the pill of Foddray in the countie of Lancaſter, out of which pill and of other créekes within the realme much wolles be brought to Ernemoth in Sealand, and to manie other places beyond the ſea, without cuſtome or ſubſidie thereof duelie paying to the king, and the marchants come to Diuelin in Ireland, and there take their cockets, and paie for euerie ſtone of woll to their proper vſe ii.d. as the king hath bene thereof credibly enformed in the ſaid parliament, to the kings great deceit and fraude, It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed that if anie perſon bring or cauſe to be brought anie wolles or wolſelles not cuſtomed out of the realme, to other places then to the ſaid ſtaple, he ſhall forfait to the king the valure of the marchandiſes ſo ſhipped, and his bodie to priſon, till he hath made and paid a fine and raunſome. And that he that thereof giueth knowledge to the treaſurer of England for the time being, and the treſpaſſour for the ſame duelie conuict, ſhal haue ẏ fourth part of ẏ forfaiture due to ẏ king in this behalfe.

Staple.

Cap. 6. Mint. Money.

Item where as by king Henrie the fifth it was ordeined, that a mynt of golde & ſiluer ſhould be holden within the towne of Caleys, whereby great ſubſtance of money of gold and ſiluer hath bene brought within the realme, which money by diuers perſons hath bene and is dailie caried out of the ſame to Burdeux, Flanders, and other places againſt the ſtatute in olde times made and purueied in this behalfe, as hath bene grieuouſly complained in this parliament, It is ordeined and aſſented, that the ſame ſtatute be holden and kept, and put in due execution. And moreouer it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no golde nor ſiluer ſhall be caried out of the realme, contrarie to the ſaid ſtatute, vnleſſe it be for paiment of warres and the kings ſouldiours beyond the ſea, vpon peine of forfaiture of the valure of the ſumme of money ſo caried out of the realme, to be leuied of him that the ſame ſhall bring, carie, or ſend out of the ſame realme. And that he that the ſame eſpieth, & thereof giueth knowledge to the counſell, or to the treaſurer of England, ſhall haue the fourth part of the forfaiture ſo due to the king. Except the raunſomes for fines of Engliſh priſoners taken and to be taken beyond the ſea, & the money that the ſouldiers ſhall carie with them for their reaſanable coſtes, and alſo for horſes, oxen, ſhéepe and other things bought in Scotland, to be brought and caried to the parties adioyning, ſo that the money to be ſent for the fines of the ſaid priſoners, or to be caried by the ſaid ſouldiers to the parties beyond the ſea, be not made without the kings ſpeciall licence. And becauſe it is ſuppoſed, that the money of golde of the realme is caried out of the ſame by marchants aliens, It is ordeined & ſtabliſhed, that the marchants aliens ſhall finde ſuretie in the chancerie, euerie companie for them of their companie, that none of them ſhall bring out of the realme no gold nor ſiluer againſt the forme of the ſaid ſtatute vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame golde or ſiluer, or the valure of the ſame. And if anie of them do the contrarie, and that duelie proued, and he ſo doing be gone ouer the ſea, then the pledges of his companie ſhall paie to the king the ſaid forfaiture, whereof he that the ſame hath eſpied, and thereof giuen notice to the treaſurer, or to the kings counſell, ſhall haue the fourth part as afore is ſaid.

Gold ſiluer.

Marchants aliens.

Cap. 7. Cordwayners. Tanners.

Item becauſe that the lether tanned by cordwayners, vſing the miſterie of tanners, and alſo much of the lether tanned by the tanners, is ſo deceitfullie tanned, that the bootes, ſhooes, and other neceſſaries thereof made, be in a ſmall ſeaſon waſted and deſtroyed, becauſe of the euill tanning of the ſaid lether, to the great deceit and loſſe of the commonaltie of the realme, It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie cordwayner dwelling in the realme of England, vſe the miſterie of tanner, during the time that he vſeth the miſterie of cordwayner, that he ſhall forfait to the king for euerie hide by him, or by anie other to his vſe tanned vi.s. viii.d. And that if the cordwayners finde anie notorious defaute in the lether, tanned by the ſaid tanners, or to be tanned, that the tanner of the ſame lether ſo defectiue ſhall forfait to the king in the ſame maner for euerie hide ſo defectiue vi.s. viii.d. And that he that will ſue ſhall haue the one halfe for his labour, and the king the other halfe. And that the iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, iuſtices of aſſiſes, iuſtices of peace, the iuſtices of Cheſter and Lancaſter, and maiors of cities and boroughes, hauing power as iuſtices of peace, ſhall haue power to enquire heare and determine the articles and matters aforeſaid, aſwell at the kings ſuite as the parties, or to attaint them by examination, aſwell, at the ſuite of the king as of the partie, by the diſcretion of the iuſtices and maiors aforeſaid. And that this ordinance & ſtatute begin to hold place & be put in execution at the feaſt of Chriſtmas next comming.

Lether.

Iuſtices of peace.

Cap. 8. Iriſh people.

Item where as it is ordeined in ẏ laſt parliament amongſt other things, that all people borne in Ireland, ſhalbe voyded out of the realme within a moneth next after proclamation made of the ſaid ordinance, vpon paine to loſe their goods and to be impriſoned at the kings will, except certaine perſons in the ſame ordinance excepted, and that the graduates and beneficed men ſhould finde ſuretie of their good bearing, and that they ſhould not take vpon them the principalitie of anie hall or hoſtell, but to abide amongſt other engliſh ſcholers vnder the principalitie of other, and alſo that thoſe ſcholers of Ireland, that be not graduates, and be of the kings obeyſance, ſhall find ſuretie of their good bearing in the maner as the ſaid graduates ſhall do in the forme aforeſaid, And that all the ſcholers of Ireland, being els where in England, that will here abide, ſhall bring euerie of them by himſelfe to the chancellour of England for the time being, before the feaſt of S. Iohn baptiſt laſt paſt, letters vnder the ſeale of the lieutenant or iuſtices of Ireland, witneſſing that

Scholers of Ireland

that they be of ẏ kings obeiſance. And that of them that bring not theſe letters before ẏ ſaid feaſt of ſaint John, it ſhall be doone as of rebels to ẏ king. And from this feaſt of ſaint John forward, no perſon borne in Ireland, ſhall enter the realme of England to abide in the vniuerſitie of Oxenford or Cambridge, or elſewhere within the realme of England, vnles he bring to the ſaide chaunceller ſuch letters teſtimoniall, vpon paine to be puniſhed as rebels to the king. And for aſmuch as in the ſaide ordinances no mention was made, before whom nor in what maner the ſuertie of good bearing as before, ſhall be found, It is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the chauncellers of the vniuerſities of Oxenford & Cantebridge for the time being, euerie of them within his iuriſdiction, ſhall take the ſuerties, to be taken of ſcholers within the ſame vniuerſities, and certifie the ſame into the kings chauncerie. And that the iuſtices of peace within the counties, and maiors and bailiffes within cities and burghes enfranchiſed, haue power to take before them ſuch maner ſuertie of good bearing, and to doo execution againſt them which ſhall abide or doo againſt the ſaid ordinances from henceforth.

Chauncellers of the vniuerſities.

Iuſtices of peace.

Chap. 9.
Monie.

Item it is ordained, that proclamation be made through all the counties of England within franchiſes and without, and within cities, townes, burghes, and elſewhere, that all the monie called blankes ſhall be wholie out and voided out of the realme before the feaſt of ſaint John baptiſt next comming. And moreouer, that no man after the ſaid feaſt, pay or receaue for payment in anie maner within the ſaid realme, the ſaid moneie called blankes, vpon the ſame paine contained and ordained by a ſtatute made the third yeere of king Henrie, father to our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king, againſt all them that pay or receiue for payment the moneie called galiehalfepence, ſuſkins, and dotkins within the realme.

Cap. 10.
Courtes.

Item to the intent that the better and more ſure gouernaunce be had within the courtes of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, to his profite, and eaſe of his people, which haue to purſue and to doo in the ſame, It is ordained & ſtabliſhed, that all the officers made by the kings letters patents roiall within the ſaid courtes, which haue power and autoritie by vertue of their offices of olde times accuſtomed to make clerkes and miniſters within the ſame courtes, ſhall be charged and ſworne to make ſuch clerkes and miniſters, for whome they will aunſwere at their perill, which be ſufficient faithfull and intending to that pertaineth of them in the buſines, aſwell of the kings buſines as of his people.

Letters patents.

Cap. 11.
Meaſures

Item where as in old time it was ordained and lawfullie vſed, that tunnes, pipes, tercians, hoggeſheds of Gaſcoine wine, barels of herring and of eeles and buts of ſamon comming by way of marchandiſe into this land, out of ſtrange countries, and alſo made in the ſame land, ſhould be of certeine meaſure that is to ſay, the tunne of wine CC. lii. galons, the pipe C. xxvi. galons, the tercian lxxxiiii. galons, the hoggeſhed three ſcore and three galons, the barell of herring and of eeles xxx. galons fullie packed, the but of ſamon lxxxiiii. galons fullie packed: Neuertheles by imagination and ſubtiltie now late, ſuch veſſels haue bene of much leſſe meaſure to the great diſceite and loſſe of the king and of his people, whereof eſpeciall remedie was praied in this parliament: It is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that no man, after the end of twelue monethes of the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, ſhall bring into the realme of England, of what countrie ſo euer it be, nor make within the ſame realme tunne of wine, except it containe of the Engliſh meaſure CC. lii. galons, the pipe C xxvi. galons, and ſo after the rate, the tercian & the hoggeſhed of Gaſcoine wine, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame wine. Nor barell of herring nor of eeles, vnles they containe xxx. galons fullie packed, nor butte of ſamon, vnles he containe lxxxiiii. galons fullie packed, nor kinderkins, tercians, & firkins, of herring, nor of eeles, nor of ſamon, but after the rate fullie packed, after the feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint John ẏ baptiſt next comming, vpon paine of forfeiture of ẏ ſaid herring, eeles, & ſamon, ſo brought or made contrarie to this ordinaunce, in what citie, burghe and towne of the realme, or in anie partie of England that ſuch defaultes be found, to the lord of the ſame towne. And that he that will ſue and proue the ſaid defautes, ſhall haue the fourth part of the ſame forfeiture. And the iuſtices of peace in all the counties of England, and maiors and bailiffes, hauing power to enquire of the peace, ſhall enquire here and determine all the ſame defautes. And that this ordinance extend and haue ſtrength, aſwell within the countie of Cheſter, as elſewhere.

Tunne of wine.

Iuſtices of peace.

Cap. 12.
Mint.
Moneie.
Maiſter of the mint

Item to the intent that the more bullion may be brought to the mint, and the greater plentie of white moneie to be made and currant within the realme, for the eaſe and profite of the communaltie of the ſame, it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the maiſter of the mint ſhall keepe his allay in the making of white moneie, according to the forme of his indenture. And that the ſame maiſter receaue of euerie perſon, that ſhall bring anie ſiluer to the mint, the ſame moneie at the true valour as it is worth, according to the ſame allay, vpon paine to pay to the partie his double damages. And alſo to the intent that this ordinance may the better and more iuſtlie be obſerued, it is ordained, that the kings aſſaier, which is a perſon indifferent betwixt the maiſter of the mint and the marchant, and alſo the controller of the mint ſhall be preſent, when anie ſuch bullion of ſiluer is brought to the mint, to the intent that the ſaide aſſaier may rightfull ſet the valour of the ſame according to the lawe, in caſe of variance betwixt the maiſter and the marchant, and the controller to controlle aſwell ſiluer, which is brought to the ſaide mint, as brought out of the ſame, euerie two dayes faithfullie and indifferentlie to doo their deuoyr, without taking anie rewarde other than the fee, which they ſhall take of the king, vpon the paine to yeeld double

Allay.

Bullion.

Controller of the mint

damages

Changer.

damages as afore is ſaid. And that the aſſaier and controller be credible ſubſtantiall and expert men, hauing perfit knowlege in the miſterie of gouldſmithes and of the mint. And alſo that nother the maiſter of the mint, nor the changer for the time being, ſell nor doo to be ſould, nor alien to none other vſe but to the coine, no maner of gould nor of ſiluer wrought or vnwrought, coined or not coined, or bullion which is brought to the mint, or to the exchange, but applie the ſame onelie to the moneie according to the forme of the ſaide indenture, vpon the paine contained in the ſame indenture. And that the ſame maiſter of the mint cauſe to be ſtricken from time to time halfe nobles, farthings of gould, grotes, halfegrotes, pence, halfepence, and farthings, for the eaſe of the people, according to the tenour of the indenture made betwixt the king and him, vpon the paine contained in the ſame, ſo that the common people may haue recourſe to the exchange for ſmall gould and white moneie as they reaſonablie ſhall néede.

Cap. 13.
Moneie.
Siluer.
Maiſter of the mint.

Item for aſmuch as great ſkarſitie of white moneie is within the realme, becauſe that ſiluer is bought and ſould not coined at the price of xxxii. s. the pound of Troy, where as the ſame pound is no more of valour at the coine then xxxii. s. (abated for the coinage xii. d. it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, for the increaſe of white moneie, that no man, of what eſtate or condition that he be within the realme, ſhall buie or ſell no ſiluer in plate, péece, nor in maſſe, being as good of allay as the ſterling, aboue xxx. s. the pound of Troy, ouer the faſhion, vpon the paine of forfeiture of the double valour of aſmuch as he buieth or ſelleth contrarie to this ordinance. And that the one halfe be forfeite to the kings vſe, and the other halfe to the vſe of him that will ſue and proue the ſame forfeiture. Prouided alwaies that they which go to the coine, may haue and take of the maiſter of the ſame coine, according as is lawfullie contained in the indentures thereof made betwixt the king and him. And alſo the maiſter of the ſaide mint, for the time being, may take and deliuer as is contained in the ſaid indentures without taking more for the eaſe and profite of the common people.

Cap. 14.
Gouldſmith.
Jeweller.
Touch.
Sterling.
London.
Juſtices of peace.
Maiſter of the mint.

Item that no gouldſmith nor worker of ſiluer within the citie of London, ſell no workemanſhip of ſiluer, vnles it be as fine as the ſterling, except the ſame néede ſowder in the making which ſhall be allowed according as the ſowder is neceſſarie to be wrought in the ſame. And that no gouldſmith nor ieweller, nor none other that worketh harneis of ſiluer, ſhall ſet anie of the ſame to ſell within the citie, before that it be touched with the touch, and alſo with a marke or ſigne of the workeman of the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture of the double, as afore is ſaide. And that the marke and ſigne of euerie gouldſmith be knowen to the wardens of the craft. And if it may be found, that the ſaid kéeper of the touch, touch anie ſuch harneis with the Leopards hed, except it be as fine in allay as the ſterling, that then the kéeper of the touch for euerie thing ſo proued, not as good in allay as the ſaid ſterling, ſhall forfeite the double valour to the king, and to the partie as is aboue recited. And alſo it is likewiſe ordained in the citie of Yorke, New caſtell vpon Tine, Lincolne, Norwich, Briſtow, Saliſburie, and Couentrie, that euerie ſhall haue diuers touches, according to the ordinances of the maiors, bailiffes, or gouernours of the ſame townes. And that no gouldſmithes, nor other workers of ſiluer, nor kéepers of the ſaide touches within the ſame townes, ſhall ſet to ſale nor touch anie ſiluer in other maner than is ordained before within the citie of London, vpon paine of the ſaide forfeiture. And moreouer that no gouldſmith nor other worker of ſiluer within the realme of England, where no touch is ordained, as afore is ſaide ſhall worke anie ſiluer, except it be as fine in allay as the ſterling, and that the gouldſmith or worker of the ſame ſiluer, ſet vpon the ſame his marke or ſigne, before he ſet in to ſalue. And if it be found, that it is not as fine as the ſterling, that then the worker of the ſame ſhall forfeite the double valour in maner and forme as afore is recited within the citie of London. And that iuſtices of peace, maiors, and bailiffes, and all other hauing power as iuſtices of peace, ſhall here, inquire, and determine, by bill, pleint, or in other maner, all that doo contrarie to the ſaide ordinances, and thereof to make due execution by their diſcretions. Prouided alwaies that if the maiſter of the mint that now is, or which for the time ſhall be offende or haue offended in his office of the ſaide mint, that then he be corrected and iuſtified according to the forme of the ſaide indentures.

Cap. 15.
Nets.
Frie of fiſh
Trinkes.

Item it is ordained, that the ſtanding of nets and engins called trinkes, and all other maner nets, which be and were wont to be faſtened and hanged continuallie day and night by a certaine time in the yéere, to great poſtes botes and ancres ouerthwart the riuer of Thamis and other riuers of the realme, which ſtanding is a cauſe and an occaſion of as great and aſmuch deſtruction of the brood and frie of fiſh, and diſturbaunce of the common paſſage of veſſels, as be the weares, kidels, or anie other engins, be wholie defended for euer. And that euerie perſon that ſetteth or faſteneth them from henceforth to ſuch poſtes, botes, or ancres, or like thing, continuallie to ſtand as afore is ſaide, and be duelie thereof by the courſe of yͤ lawe conuicte, he ſhall forfeite to the king one hundred ſhillings at euerie time that he is ſo proued in default. Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall be lawfull to the poſſeſſours of the ſaide trinkes, if they be of aſſiſe, to fiſh with them in all ſeaſonable times, drawing and conueieng them by hand as other fiſhers doo with other nets, and not faſtning or tacking the ſaid nets to the poſtes, botes, and ancres, continuallie to ſtand as afore is ſaide. Sauing alwaies to euerie of the kings liege people their right title and enheritance in their fiſhings in the ſaide water.

Here

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at Weſtminſter the third yeere of king Henrie the ſixt.

OUr ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the commons aſſembled in this parliament, holden at Weſtminſter the laſt daie of Aprill, the third yéere of his reigne, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed certaine ordinances and ſtatutes to the honour of God and for the weale of his realme in the forme following.

Cap. 1. Maſons.

FIrſt where as by yͤ yéerelie congregations & confederacies made by the maſons in their generall chapters and aſſemblies, the good courſe and effect of the ſtatutes of laborers be openlie violate and broken, in ſubuertion of the lawe, and to the great damage of all the commons. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, willing in this caſe to prouide remedie, by yͤ aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, and at the eſpeciall requeſt of the ſaid commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that ſuch chapters and congregations ſhall not be from henceforth holden. And if anie ſuch be made, they that cauſe ſuch chapters and congregations to be aſſembled and holden, if they thereof be conuict, ſhall be iudged for felons. And that all the other maſons that come to ſuch chapters and congregations be puniſhed by impriſonment of their bodie, and make fine and raunſome at the kings will.

Cap. 2. Shéepe. Wolles. Caleys.

Item becauſe that diuers perſons do dailie bring out of the realme great number of ſhéepe with fléeſe into Flanders and other countreys beyond the ſea, and there they ſheare them, and ſell aſwell the ſame ſhéepe as the wolles of the ſawe to men of the ſame countrey, ſo that by ſuch perſons the ſhéepe within the ſame countrey of Flanders and other parties in ſhort time be likelie to be greatlie increaſed and multiplied, to the great deceit, loſſe, and damage of our ſoueraigne lord the king of his cuſtomes and ſubſidies of the ſaid wolles, and alſo to the great hinderance of all the realme, and diminution and abatement of the price of wolles aſwell at the ſtaple of Caleys as here in England, vnleſſe remedie be prouided in this behalfe, Our ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, by the aduiſe and aſſent, and requeſt aforeſaid, hath ordeined and granted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner perſon, of what eſtate or condition that he be, from henceforth be ſuffered to ſhip within the realme of England any ſhéepe fléeſed or ſhorne into the ſaid countrey of Flanders, or to anie other parties beyond the ſea, except it be to vitaile yͤ towne of Caleys and the marches thereof. And that euerie man that maie be eſpied, which vnder colour of vitailing of the ſame towne and marches of Caleys, paſſeth into anie other places then to the ſame towne and marches, with anie ſhéepe fléeſed or ſhorne, except he haue the kings licence, ſhall forfaite to the king the ſame ſhéepe, or the valure thereof, as oftentimes as he ſhall be found therein defectiue.

Cap. 3. Cuſtomer.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie cuſtomer, collectour, or controller of the kings cuſtomes, of cockets of clothes, of ſubſidies, of tunnage or pondage in anie port or place of England, be duelie attainted or conuict at the kings ſuite of falſe conceling of the kings cuſtome, or ſubſidie, duelie entred and paied by anie marchant, that then the ſaid cuſtomer, collectour, or controller, ſo duelie attainted or conuict by the lawe, ſhall loſe and forfaite to the king the treble valure of the marchandiſes ſo duelie cuſtomed, and make fine and raunſome. And he that will ſue, ſhall haue the third part for his labour.

Cap. 4. Staple. Caleis. Chancellour of England.

Item where as by a ſtatute made in the time of the noble king Edward the third it was ordeined, that yͤ ſtaple and yͤ marchandiſes of the ſtaple ſhall be brought to Caleis, amongſt which marchandiſes it was ordeined by the ſame ſtatute, that butter and chéeſe ſhould be marchandiſes of the ſtaple, by which ordinances diuers perſons of the realme of England haue had great damage, becauſe that the ſaid butter and chéeſe be ſo tender marchandiſes, that they maie not tarie their marchants, as our ſoueraigne lord the king hath perceiued by the grieuous complaint of his ſaid commons: The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing to prouide remedie in this behalfe, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that he that will bring butter and chéeſe to anie other parties then to the ſaid ſtaple, ſhal ſue to the chancellour of England for the time being, to haue licence in this partie. And that the ſame chancellour haue power to make to him ſuch licences vnder the kings great ſeale, if it like him ſo to do by his diſcretion.

Cap. 5. Ley the riuer. Commiſſion. Chancellour of England.

Item where as in the laſt parliament it was granted, that a commiſſion for the water called the ley, one of the great riuers, which extendeth from the towne of Ware till yͤ water of Thames, in the counties of Hertford, Eſſex, and Middleſex, to ſuruey, redreſſe, and amend all the defautes in the ſaid water, for the paſſage of ſhippes and botes, as in the ordinances and ſtatutes of the kings noble progenitours is conteined: And foraſmuch as the ſame commiſſion was directed to diuers great men lords and other perſons, which thereto might not attend, It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed that the chancellour of England ſhall haue power to grant ſuch commiſſions at all times néedefull, to ſuch indifferent perſons dwelling thereabout, which thereto beſt can and may entend to enquire, redreſſe, and amend all the defautes being in the ſaid water, aſwell by diuers trenches made out of the ſaid water, as of al other maner ſtankes, kidels, weares or milles, being or made to the annoyance of the paſſage of botes in the ſaid water, according to the purport and tenour of the ſtatutes in this caſe prouided and ordeined.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Leiceſter, the fourth yeere of King Henrie the ſixth.

These be the ordinances and ſtatutes made by our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the commons of his realme, in his parliament holden at Leceſter, the xviii. daie of Februarie, the fourth yéere of his raigne being to the honour of God and for the weale, profite, and eaſe of his realme.

Cap. 1.
Shirifes.

First where a grieuous complaint hath bene made to the king by his commons in this parliament, that where diuers writtes at the ſuite of the parties be ſeuerallie directed to ſhirifes of the realme, to take diuers perſons by their bodies, the ſame ſhirifes, after the writtes to them ſo directed, take great ſummes of money of the parties, which be ſo purſued for their mainpriſe: And moreouer the ſaid ſhirifes do take great ſummes of money, to imbeſill the kings writtes in diuers caſes, to the great impediment and hinderance of the parties purſuing, To the great oppreſſion and impoueriſhing of the common people of the realme: And where as writtes be directed to the ſaid ſhirifes, to impanell diuers perſons to paſſe in enqueſts betwixt parties, and to returne and certifie their names in the kings courtes the ſame ſhirifes do returne and certifie by vertue of the ſaid writtes, the names of diuers men empanelled, without anie warning thereof made to them, to their great loſſe and damage: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that euerie ſhirife for the time being, ſhall returne the writtes to him directed in the kings courts, at ſuch daies as they be returnable. And that the ſame ſhirifes in reaſonable time warne all yͤ perſons impanelled, to paſſe in enqueſts in yͤ kings courtes, that they maie appéere at ſuch daies as they haue by yͤ kings writs. And if anie ſhirife do the contrarie of anie of yͤ ſaid articles, then the partie that féeleth themſelfe grieued, maie ſue by bill or writ vpon his caſe againſt the ſhirife, aſwell in the eſchequer as in anie other of the kings courtes, in which ſuites if the ſhirife by conuict, the partie that ſueth ſhall recouer in the ſame ſuite his double damages. And that the iuſtices of peace, ſtewards of léetes and hundreds, haue power to enquire of ſuch miſpriſions and defautes of the ſaid ſhirifes, and to certifie their ſaide enquiries before the iuſtices of deliuerance, ſo that they maie put the ſaide parties to aunſwere: vpon which anſwere if they be found guiltie, they ſhall make fine and raunſome to the king. And this ordinance ſhall endure till the next parliament. And as to the letting to mainpriſe, the ſtatutes made in times paſt and not repealed, being in their owne force, ſhall be holden and kept in all points.

Panels.

Iuſtices of peace.

Cap. 2.
Aſſiſes.

Item where as at yͤ parliament holden at Weſtminſter the ſecond daie of Maie, the ix. yéere of the raigne of king Henrie the fifth, father to our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, becauſe that the taking of aſſiſes was generallie ceaſed through the realme, by reaſon of an ordinance made by the ſaid late king, our ſoueraigne lord the king conſidering the diſeaſes & damage, which manie of his liege people haue had and ſuſteined by the ſame ceaſing, commaundeth, that the iuſtices ſhall hold the aſſiſes through the realme in the maner accuſtomed. And for to eſchew the diſheriſon of perſons, which then were paſſed and ſhould paſſe in the voyage of the ſaid late king, and alſo of the perſons which were abiding in the ſeruice of the ſaid king in the parties of Normandie & of France, it was ordeined and prouided, that in euerie protection with the clauſe (Volumus) to be made for any of the ſame perſons, there ſhould be in the clauſe of exception conteined in the ſame, omiſſion of theſe words, Aſſiſe noue diſſeiſin. And that all thoſe protections ſhould be alowable and alowed for them and euerie of them in all the kings courtes and other places, where ſuch protections be ſet forth for any ſuch perſons in all pleas of aſſiſes aſwel of nouel diſſeiſin as of freſh force, without anie difficultie. Prouided alwayes that the iudgements to be giuen from henceforth in ſuch aſſiſes arrained or to be arrained, ſhall not be preiudiciall to anie perſons ſo abiding in the kings ſeruice beyond the ſea, as afore is ſaid, which haue anie thing in reuercion or in remainder in lands or tenements, whereof ſuch aſſiſes were or ſhould be arrained, if they which had in reuercion or in remainder in ſuch lands or tenements, ſhould not be named in the ſame aſſiſes, but that they ſhould be againſt them wholly voide. And this ordinance ſhal indure till yͤ parliament, which ſhalbe firſt holden after the next returne of the ſaid late king into England. And if the ſame ordinance touching the ſaid perſons ſo abiding in the kings ſeruice beyond the ſea, & alſo touching the ſaid perſons which then were paſſed or ſhould paſſe in the ſaid voyage, were not ſufficient for the eaſe and ſuretie of them: It was alſo accorded and aſſented, that the lords of the kings counſell for the time being, ſhould haue full power by authoritie of yͤ ſaid parliament, to ſet, ordeine, & prouide ſufficient remedie for the eaſe and ſuretie of all yͤ ſame perſons, as for them & euery of them ſhould ſéeme to the ſaid lords moſt expedient & auailable in the caſe, after their good aduiſe and diſcretions, which ordinance is determined by the death of the ſaid late king: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the good and gréeable ſeruice, which manie of his faithfull ſubiects haue done to him, and daily doth in the parties beyond the ſea, in yͤ companie of his déere vncle yͤ regent of France duke of Bedford, and of his deputies in the parties of France, and for ſo much willing for their eaſe and ſuretie likewiſe to ordeine and prouide in this caſe: of the aſſent and aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and alſo of the commons in this parliament aſſembled, hath ordeined, that the ſaid ordinance made the ſaid ix. yéere ſhall ſtand as a ſtatute and lawe effectuall & auailable in all points for all perſons which now be and hereafter ſhall be abiding in the kings ſeruice in the companie of the ſaid regent, or of his deputies in the parties of France and of Normandie,

Protection.

to endure from the the firſt day of June, the fourth yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, till the end of three yeeres then next folowing. Prouided alwaies that all the entrees to be made after the ſaid firſt day of June, ſhall not be compriſed in this preſent ordinaunce. And that none, which ſhall make ſuch entrees after the ſaide firſt day of June, ſhall haue anie benefite of the ſame ordinannce.

Chap. 3.

Miſpriſio of the clerke.

Sillable.

Item where as at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the ſecond day of May, the ninth yeere of the reigne of king Henrie, father of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, it was rehearſed, how that at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xiii. yeere of king Edward the third, it was ordained by the aucthoritie of the ſaid parliament, that for miſpriſion of the clerke, in whatſoeuer place it be, no proceſſe of plee ſhould be vndone nor diſcontinued by ouerſight in writing a letter or ſillable too much or too little: but as ſoone as the thing were perceiued by chalenge of the parties, or in other maner, it ſhould be haſtelie amended in due forme, without giuing auauntage to the partie that chalengeth the ſame, becauſe of ſuch miſpriſion: The ſaid late king Henrie, conſidering the diuerſitie of opinions, which men had vpon the ſaide ſtatute, and for to put the thing in more open knowledge, did declare and ordaine by aucthoritie of the ſaid parliament, holden the ſaid ninth yeere, that the iuſtices, before whom ſuch plee or recorde is made or ſhalbe depending, aſwell by adiournement as by way of errour or otherwiſe, ſhall haue power & aucthoritie to amend ſuch recorde and proces, aſwell after iudgement giuen as before, by force of the ſaide ſtatute made in the time of the ſaide king Edward, which ordinance ſhould endure till the next parliament, which ſhould be firſt holden after the returne of the ſaide king Henrie the father into England from beyond the ſea, and which now is determined by the death of the ſaide late king Henrie the father: our ſouereigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaide ſtatute, and the effect of the ſame, made the ſaid ninth yeere, ſhall hold ſtrength, force, and effect, in euerie recorde and proceſſe of the ſame, aſwell after iudgement giuen vpon a verdict paſſed, as vpon a matter in lawe pleaded, as a ſtatute auailable and effectuall in law to endure for euer. Prouided alwaies that this ſtatute doo not extend to recordes and proceſſes to the parties of Wales, nor to the recordes and proceſſes, whereby anie perſon is or ſhall be outlawed at anie mans ſuite.

Wales.

Chap. 4.

Knightes.

Item our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that all the writs, ſuites, and proceſſes, which all the knightes that were made knightes by the king in the time of this parliament holden, haue depending, and which euerie of them hath depending, not determined, be good and effectuall, not abatable by the lawe, becauſe that they be made knightes, or becauſe that anie of them is made knight.

Chap. 5.

Corne caried out of the realme.

Item where as the noble king Richard the ſecond after the conqueſt, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the fifteenth day of ſaint Hillarie, the ſeuenteenth yeere of his reigne, at the eſpeciall requeſt of the commons of the ſame parliament did graunt licence to all his liege people of his realme of England, to ſhip and carie corne out of the ſaid realme, to what parties them pleaſed, except to enemies, paieng the ſubſidies and deuoyrs thereof due, notwithſtanding anie ordinance, proclamation, or defence, made before to the contrarie. Neuertheleſſe the ſame late king, willing that his counſell might reſtreine the ſaide paſſage when to them ſeemed needefull for the profite of the realme: Our ſouereigne lorde the king, at the eſpeciall requeſt of the commons of this preſent parliament, and by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, will and graunteth, that the ſaide ſtatute be holden and kept in all pointes, ſo that his counſell may reſtreine the ſaide paſſage when to them ſhall ſeeme neceſſarie for the profite of the realme.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the ſixt yeere of king Henrie the ſixt.

OUr ſouereigne lord the king at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xv. of ſaint Michell, the vi. yeere of his reigne, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall inſtance and requeſt of the commons of his realme, in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, hath doone to be made certeine ſtatutes and ordinances to the honor of God and for the weale and eaſe of his people in the maner and forme folowing.

Chap. 1.

Inditement. Conſpiratus.

Firſt becauſe that diuers of the kings faithfull ſubiects by falſe imagination couin & conſpiracie of certaine offenders, be endited before our ſouereigne lord yͤ king in his bench of diuers felonies and treaſons by ſuſpect iurours, hired and procured to the ſame by confederacie & couin of yͤ ſaid conſpirators, by force of which enditements a capias is awarded to yͤ ſhiriſe of the countie, where the ſaide bench is returnable within two or foure dayes, at which day if the partie ſo endited come not, & exigend is awarded, whereby the goods and catals of ſuch perſons endited be forfeite to our ſouereigne lord the king, to yͤ finall deſtruction of diuers of yͤ kings faithfull ſubiects, as the ſame our ſouereigne lord the king hath conceiued by the greeuous complaint of yͤ ſaid commons made to him in the ſaid parliament: Our ſaid ſouereigne lord yͤ king, willing in this caſe to prouide remedie, hath ordained by the aduiſe & aſſent of the ſaid lords, yͭ before that anie exigend be awarded againſt ſuch perſons endited before the king in his ſaid bench, writs of capias ſhalbe directed, aſwell to the ſhiriffe or ſhiriffes of yͤ countie, whereof they be named in the enditements, the ſame capias hauing the ſpace of ſixe weekes at the leaſt or longer time by the diſcretion of the

Exigend.

iuſtices, if the caſe that require, before the returne of the ſame, which writs ſo returned, the iuſtices ſhall proceede in the maner as they haue doone before this time, and if anie exigend be awarded, or anie oulagarie pronounced hereafter againſt ſuch perſons endited, before the returne of the ſaide writs, the ſame exigend ſo awarded, with the outlagarie thereof pronounced, ſhall be voide and holden for none. And this ordinance ſhall endure as long as ſhall pleaſe the king.

Chap. 2. Aſſiſes. Panell. Copie.

Item becauſe that diuers of the kings liege people in times paſt haue bene diſherited, becauſe that in ſpeciall aſſiſes the tenauntes and defendaunts might not haue knowledge nor copie of the panell of them that be empanelled to paſſe in the ſaid aſſiſes, to enforme them of their right and titles before the day of the ſeſſion that the aſſiſes ſhall be demaunded: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king, willing thereof to prouide remedie, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that ye panels of the aſſiſes ſhall be arraied, and a copie indented of the ſame by the ſhiriffe deliuered to plaintiffes, tenauntes, and defendaunts, ſix dayes at the leaſt before the ſeſſion of the iuſtices, if they the ſame demaund. And as to the returne or aunſwere of the bailiffes of franchiſes, they ſhall make their returnes or aunſweres to the ſhiriffes of ſuch ſpeciall aſſiſes ſix dayes before the ſeſſion in the maner as afore. And that vpon paine of fortie poundes to be paied by the ſaide ſhiriffes or bailiffes to the king, as often as they or anie of them doo contrarie to this ordinance or ſtatute.

Chap. 3. Seruaunt of huſbandrie. Iuſtices of peace. Artificers. Maiors. Bailiffes.

Item where as it was ordained in the parliament holden at Cantebridge, the twelfe yeere of king Richard the ſecond, how much euerie ſeruaunt of huſbandrie ſhall take by the yeere for his ſeruice, and if anie doo contrarie to the ſame ordinance, and thereof be attainted, that he ſhall pay, that is to ſay, aſwell the giuer as the taker the exceſſe ſo giuen or taken, and at the ſecond defaute of their atteindre, the double valour of ſuch exceſſe, and at the third defaute, the treble valour, and if the ſaide taker haue not whereof he may pay the ſaid exceſſe, that then he ſhall haue impriſonment of fortie daies. And alſo by an other ſtatute made at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the thirteene yeare of the ſaid late king, it was ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the iuſtices of peace in euerie countie of England, in their ſeſſions holden betwixt ye feaſt of Eaſter and ſaint Michaell, make proclamation by their diſcretion, according to the derth of vitailes, how euerie maſon, carpenter, tiler, or anie artificers working by the day, aſwell in Auguſt as in other times of the yeere, after their degree, ſhal take the day with meate and drinke betweene the ſaid ſeſſions, as a thing by the ſtatute: which ſtatutes be not kept nor put in execution, that is to ſay the firſt ſtatute, becauſe that the puniſhment in the ſame is two hard vpon the maiſters of ſuch ſeruauntes, for aſmuch as they ſhall be deſtitute of ſeruaunts, if they ſhould not paſſe the ordinance of the ſtatute, & the ſecond ſtatute, becauſe that no paine is limitt againſt him that doth contrarie to the ſame ſtatute: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing in this caſe to prouide remedie, hath ordained by auctoritie of this parliament, that the iuſtices of peace in euerie countie for the time being, and the maior of the citie of London for the time being, and the maiors and bailiffes in euerie citie burghe, or towne, ſhall haue ſuch power and auctoritie to make proclamation in their full ſeſſions once by yeare, and ſo in euerie burghe & market towne within their iuriſdiction, how much euerie ſeruant of huſbandrie ſhall take for his ſeruice by the yeere than next folowing, & that they make two times proclamation in two ſeſſions, by them to be holden betwixt the feaſt of Eaſter & ſaint Michaell, & in euerie burghe & market towne, how much euerie artificer & workeman ſhal take by the day, & by the weeke with meate & drinke, or without meat or drinke, aſwell in Auguſt as other times of ye yeere. Prouided alwaies that if anie be retained by the weeke for huſbandrie or other labour, that he ſhall take nothing for the feſtiuall dayes in ſuch weeke, nor for the halfe dayes for the euens of ſuch feaſtes. And that euerie proclamation ſo to be made, be holden as a thing ordained by ſtatute. And if anie ſeruant, artificer, or workeman doo ye contrarie of ſuch proclamation ſo to be made, and be thereof attainted at the kings ſuite, he ſhall forfeite to the king euerie time the valour of his wages, and if he haue not whereof to make gree to the king, he ſhall haue impriſonment of fortie dayes without being let to baile or mainepriſe in anie maner. And that the iuſtices of peace, maiors, and bailiffes aforeſaid, than for the time being, ſhall haue power and auctoritie to heare & determine ſuch offences, aſwell at ye kings ſuite by ſuggeſtion ſurmiſed, as at the ſuite of the partie in ſuch caſe greeued, and thereupon to make and awarde writs of capias as oftentimes as to them ſhall ſeeme well to be doone, againſt ſuch ſeruants artificers and workemen, at euerie perſons ſuite that feeleth him in ſuch caſe greeued or moleſted, returnable before them ſelfe, or before anie other iuſtices of peace or maiors and bailiffes for the time being, at a certaine day in their ſeſſions, at which day if anie ſuch ſeruant, artificer, or workeman come before the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or before maiors, or bailiffes by force of ſuch writs, or in anie other maner, that then the ſame iuſtices of peace, maiors, or bailiffes for the time being. ſhall haue full power and auctoritie to examine by their diſcretion and knowledge, aſwell ſuch ſeruauntes, artificers, and workemen, as their maiſters, how much ſuch ſeruauntes artificers and workemen doo take by the yeere, by the day, and by the weeke. And if they finde by ſuch examination, or by plee betwixt the ſame ſeruaunts, artificers, workemen and their maiſters, the contrarie to be doone of ſuch proclamations ſo to be made, that the ſaide ſeruauntes, artificers, and workemen, and laborers ſhall be puniſhed in the forme aforeſaide. And they ſhall yeeld to the partie greeued his double damages. And if anie of them depart or voide into an other countie, that then it be lawfull to the ſaide iuſtices of peace, maiors, & bailiffes, for the time being, to make and graunt writs of capias as manie and ſuch as be requiſite, directed to the ſhiriffes of the counties where ſuch ſeruantes artificers and workemen be fled, to take their bodies, returnable before them at what time ſhall pleaſe them, ſo that if they come by ſuch proceſſe, they ſhall be put in priſon till they finde ſufficient ſuertie well to ſerue their ſaide maiſters. And that this ſtatute begin to hold place, as to the puniſhment of ſuch ſeruaunts retained by the yeere or by the halfe yeere, after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell next comming, for the offences in this behalfe done by them after the ſaid feaſt. And that all the maiors and bailifies, which be wardens of the peace in anie cities, townes, or burghes, of the realme for the time being, ſhall haue like power correction & execution of the ſaide ordinance ſo to be made, and of all ſtatutes of laborers within the ſaid townes, cities, and burghes, as the iuſtices of peace haue in their counties. And moreouer that the iuſtices of peace in euerie countie, & the maiors and bailiffes in euerie ſuch citie burghe or towne, ſhall haue power and auctoritie to make proclamation and execution of and in the premiſſes as afore is ſaide. And this ordinaunce ſhall endure till the next parliament.

Chap. 4. Knightes of ſhires.

Item where it was ordained and ſtabliſhed in the ſeuenth yeere of king Henrie the fourth, graundfather of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that now is, that knightes of the ſhires for the parliament ſhould be choſen in the maner and forme folowing, that is to ſay, at the next countie to be holden after the deliuerie of the writ of the parliament, proclamation ſhall be made in the full countie of the day and place of the parliament. And that all they that there be preſent, aſwell ſutors duelie ſommoned for this cauſe as other, ſhall entend to the election of their knightes for the parliament. And than in full countie they ſhall go to the election freelie and indifferentlie, notwithſtanding anie praier or commaundement to the contrarie. And that after that they be choſen, whether ſuch perſons choſen be preſent or abſent, their names ſhall be written in indentures vnder the ſeales of all the chooſers, and annexed to the ſaid writte of the parliament, which indenture ſo ſealed and tacked, ſhall be holden for the returne of the ſaid writ, as to the knightes of the ſaid ſhires. And alſo in the writtes of the parliament hereafter to be made, this clauſe ſhall be put in the maner as foloweth, Et electionem tuam in pleno comitatu tuo factam, diſtincte & aperte ſub ſigillo tuo & ſigillis eorum qui electioni illi interfuerint, nos in cancellaria noſtra ad diem & locum in breui contentos certifices indilate. And for aſmuch as in the ſame ſtatute no paine was ordained nor ſpeciallie put vpon the ſhiriffes of the countie, if they make their returne contrarie to the ſaid ſtatute: It was ordained and ſtabliſhed the xi. yeere of the ſaide king Henrie the fourth, that the iuſtices of aſſiſes ſhould haue power to enquire in their ſeſſions of aſſiſes of ſuch returnes made, and if it be found by enqueſt and due examination before the ſame iuſtices, that anie ſuch ſhiriffe hath made or hereafter make anie returne againſt the tenour of the ſaid ſtatute, that the ſame ſhiriffe ſhould incurre the paine of an C. li. to be paied to our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king. And moreouer, that the knightes ſo vnduelie returned ſhall loſe their wages of the parliament in olde times accuſtomed, to the great miſchieues of the ſhiriffes and knightes of the ſhires, which be forbarred and out of their aunſwere againſt ſuch enqueſtes of aſſice taken before the ſaid iudges, becauſe of the ſtatutes and ordinances aforeſaid: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing in this caſe to prouide remedie, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that all ẏ knightes of the ſhiree, choſen for this preſent parliament, and the ſhiriffes of the ſame counties, againſt whom anie enqueſtes or offices of vndue election be found before the iuſtices of aſſiſes, ſhall haue their aunſwere and trauers againſt ſuch enqueſtes of office taken. And alſo all the knightes from henceforth ſo to be choſen, and the ſhiriffes that ſhall make ſuch elections, ſhall haue their aunſwere and trauers againſt ſuch enqueſtes and offices before anie iuſtices of aſſiſes from henceforth to be taken, and the ſaide knightes and ſhiriffes ſhall not be endamaged againſt our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king or his ſucceſſours by anie ſuch enqueſt taken or to be taken, till they be duelie conuict by the forme of the lawe.

Shiriffes.

Chap. 5. Commiſſions of ſewers.

Item our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaide conſidering the great damage and loſſes, which now late be happened by the great riſing of waters in diuers parties of the realme, and that much greater damage is verie likelie to enſue, if remedie be not haſtelie prouided, hath ordained and graunted, that by ten yeeres next enſuing, ſeuerall commiſſions of ſewers ſhall be made to diuers perſons by the chauncellor of England for the time being, to come in all parties of the realme, where ſhall be needefull, according to the forme as hereafter foloweth.

Henrie by the grace of God king of England. &c. to his welbeloued & faithfull A. B. C. & D. greeting. Know ye, that where as the walles, ditches, gutters, ſewers, bridges, cauſceis, & weares by the coaſt of the ſea and marſh, within the coaſtes and limits of Lindeſey in the countie of Lincolne, by rage of the ſea flowing and reflowing, and trenches of freſh waters by diuers places deſcending to the ſea, be ſo decaied and broken that manie ineſtimable damages for de faute of reparation of the ſame walles, ditches, gutters, bridges, cauſceis, and weares, in times paſt haue happened there, and yet it is to be dread, that much more hurt within ſhort time ſhall happen, vnles haſtie conuenable remedie be for the ſame prouided: we, for aſmuch as by reaſon of our regall dignitie be bounden, to the ſafegard of our realme round about, willing in this behalfe conuenient haſtie remedie to be adhibit, haue aſſigned you. &c. of which &c. we will to be one our iuſtices to ſuruei e the ſaid walles, ditches, gutters, ſewers, bridges, cauſceis, weares, and trenches, and to enquire by the othe aſwell of knightes as other good and lawfull men of the ſaide countie, aſwell within liberties as without, by whom the trouth of yͤ matter may be beſt knowen by whoſe defaute ſuch damages haue there happened: And who holdeth lands and tenemets, or hath anie comen of paſture or fiſhing in thoſe parties, or elſe in anie wiſe haue or may haue the defence, profit and ſafegard, aſwell in perill nigh, as from the ſame farre off, by the ſaide walles ditches, gutters, ſewers, bridges, caulceis and weares, and alſo hurt or commoditie by the ſame trenches, and there to diſtreine all them for the quantitie of their lands and tenements, or by the number of acres, or by the carues, for the rate of the portion of their tenure, or for the quantitie of their comen of paſture or fiſhng, together with the bailiffes of liberties and other places of the counties and places aforeſaide, to repaire the ſaide walles, ditches, gutters, ſewers, bridges, caulceis, and weares, in the places neceſſarie, and the ſame or other as often and where ſhall be needfull to make of new, and to clenſe the ſaid trenches in places neceſſarie, & if need be to make new: So that no tenauntes of lands or tenements, nor anie, hauing comen of paſture or fiſhing, rich, or poore, nor other of what condition ſtate or dignitie, which haue or may haue defence, commoditie, and ſafegard by the ſaid walles, ditches, gutters, ſewers, bridges, caulceis, or weares, or alſo anie hurt by the ſaid trenches, whether they be within liberties or without (ſhall in anie wiſe be ſpared in this behalfe, and for agiſtments vpon the ſea bankes, for ſaluation of the ſaide parties, according to yͤ number of the acres or perches by you. &c. of whom. &c. we will to be one, newlie to number, and as aften and where ſhall neede, of new to make, and to depute certaine diligent and true keepers for the ſaid ſaluation, and to heare the account of the collectours of the moneie, which ſhall happen to be leuied for this cauſe, and to be put in the reparation and amendment of the ſaid walles, ditches, gutters, ſewers, bridges, caulceis, and weares, and ſtopping of the ſaid trenches, and to diſtraine by you. &c. of whom. &c. we will to be one, or by other, whome ye ſhall thereto depute, for the arrerages of ſuch collection, as often as ſhall be, and as ye ſhall thinke needefull, and to make and ordaine neceſſarie and couenable ſtatutes & ordinances for the ſaluation & conſeruation of the ſaid ſea bankes and marches, and the parties adioining, according to the lawes & cuſtomes of Romneie marſh, and to heare & determine according to the lawe and cuſtome of our realme of England, & the cuſtome of Romneie marſh all & ſingular the premiſſes, aſwell at our ſuite as the ſuite of anie other that will complaine before you in this behalfe, and for to take & put in the ſaid workings and reparations as manie ditchmakers & other workemen and laborers for the ſaid workemanſhip & reparations as may ſuffice for a competent wages to them in his behalfe to be paied, for the great and haſtie neceſſitie inſtant. And therefore we commaund you, that at certaine dayes and places, which you &c. of whom &c. we will to be one, thereto ſhall prouide, ye ſhall ſuruete the ſaide walles, ditches, gutters, ſewers, bridges, caulceis, weares, and trenches. And all and ſingular the premiſſes doo and accompliſh, and heare and determine in the forme aforeſaid, ſo that for defaute of reparation of the ſaide walles, ditches, gutters, ſewers, bridges, caulceis, and weares, and ſtopping of the ſaid trenches, no hurt nor perill ſhall in anie wiſe happen, and that ye compell all them, whom ye ſhall finde negligent or rebell in reparation or making of their portions, haſtilie to make and amend the ſame. by diſtreſſes & amerciaments and other waies and meanes which to you ſhall beſt ſeeme for ſuch defautes, and that ye doo all thinges which by you ſhall happen to be ordained in this behalfe aſwell within liberties as without, fermelie to be obſerued, dooing therein as to iuſtices pertaineth according to the law and cuſtome of our realme of England; ſauing to vs the amerciaments and other things thereof to vs pertaining, we haue alſo commaunded our ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie, that at certaine dayes and places, which you &c. of whom. &c. we will to be one, ſhall doo him to know he ſhall doo to come before you. &c. of whom. &c. we will to be one, ſo manie and ſuch good and lawfull men of his bailiwike, aſwell within liberties as without, by whome the trouth of the matter in the premiſſes may beſt be knowen and enquired. In witnes whereof. &c. witnes. &c.

Chap. 6. Melcome port. Staple.

Item it is ordained by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that euerie marchant, aſwll denizen as alien, may freelie and ſafelie ſhip wolles, lether, wolfelles, and other marchandiſes of the ſtaple, in the port of Melcombe, in the countie of Dorſet, and from thence to bring them to the ſtaple of Caleis. paieng the cuſtomes and ſubſidies due to the king. And that no marchant be impeched, moleſted, nor greeued, by the king nor his heires for anie ſhipping of the marchandiſe aforeſaid in the ſaide porte, anie ſtatute ordinance or proclamation made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the eight yeere of king Henrie the ſixt.

TO the laud and honor of almightie God, and of the holie mother the church, our moſt noble chriſtian ſoueraigne lord Henrie by the grace of God king of England and Fraunce, and lorde of Ireland, in his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the morow after ſaint Matthew the apoſtle, the eight yeere of his reigne by the aduiſe and aſſent of the prelates and great men of his realme of England, and at the ſpeciall requeſt and aſſent of the commons of the ſame realme being in the ſaid parliament, hath ordained certaine ſtatutes and ordinances for the common profit of the ſaide realme, and ſpeciallie for the good and holſome gouernaunce and due execution of the lawe to be had in the ſame, in the forme folowing.

Chap. 1.

Firſt for aſmuch as the prelates and clergie of the realme of England, called to the conuocation,

uocation, and their ſeruantes and familiers that come with them to ſuch conuocation, oftentimes and commonlie be arreſted, moleſted, and inquieted, Our ſayde ſouereigne lorde the king, willing gratiouſlie in this behalfe to prouide for the ſecuritie and quietneſſe of the ſayde prelates and clergie, at the ſupplication of the ſame prelates and clergie, and of the aſſent of the great men and commons aforeſaide, hath ordeined and ſtatuted, that all the clergie from henceforth to be called to the conuocation by the kinges writ, and their ſeruantes and familiers, ſhall for euer hereafter fullie vſe and enioy ſuch libertie or defence in comming, tarieng, and going, as the great men and communaltie of the realme of England, called or to be called to the kings parliament, do enioye and were wont to enioy, or in time to come ought to enioye. Prelates. Clergie.

Chap.2. Item becauſe that the kings moſt deare vncle, the king of Denmarke, Norwey and Sweueland, as the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king of his intimation hath vnderſtand, conſidering the manifold and great loſſes, perils, hurts and damage, which haue late happened as well to him and his, as to other foreins and ſtraungers, and alſo friendes & ſpeciall ſubiects of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king of his realme of Englande, by the going in, entring, and paſſage of ſuch forein and ſtraunge perſons into his realme of Norwey and other dominions, ſtreites, territories, iuriſdictions, and places, ſubdued and ſubiect to him, ſpeciallie into his Iles of Fimmarke and elſe where, as well in their perſons as their thinges and goodes, for eſchewing of ſuch loſſes, perilles, hurtes and damages, and that ſuch like (which God prohibit) ſhould not hereafter happen, our ſaide ſouereigne lord the king hath ordeined and ſtatuted, that all and ſinguler ſtraungers, as well Engliſhmen & other, willing to applie by ſhip and come into his realme of Norwey and other dominions, ſtraites, territories, iuriſdictions, Iles and places aforeſaid, with their ſhips, to the intent to get or haue fiſh, or anie other marchandiſes or goods, ſhall applie and come to his towne of Northbarum, where the ſaide king of Denmarke hath ſpeciallie ordeined and ſtabliſhed his ſtaple for the concourſe of ſtraungers, and ſpeciallie of Engliſhmen, to the exerciſe of ſuch marchandiſes, graunting to the ſaide Engliſhmen, that they ſhall there inioy in and by all thinges the ſame fauour priuileges and prerogatiues, which they of the hanſe did inioy. Therefore our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, willing the loue affinitie & amities to be fermelie obſerued, which betwixt his ſaid vncle and his noble progenitors of good memorie, their realmes, landes, dominions, ſtreites, territories, iuriſdictions, and their ſaid places, and the ſame our ſouereigne lord the king, and his noble progenitors of famous memorie, his great men, ſubiects, realmes, landes, and dominions, hath bene of olde times hetherto continued, nor nothing by our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king or his people to be attempted or done, whereby ſuch amities, by reaſon of anie diſſentions enemities or diſcordes might be broken, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporal, and of the commons of his ſaid realme of England, aſſembled in this preſent parliament, hath ordeined, prohibiting that none of his liege people nor ſubiects of his realme of England, by audacitie of their follie, preſume to enter the realmes, lands dominions, ſtreites, territories, iuriſdictions and places of the ſayde king of Denmarke, againſt the ordinances prohibition and enterdiction of the ſame his vncle aboue remembred, and in contempt of the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture of all their moueable goods, and impriſonment of their perſon at the kings will. Norwey. Denmarke

Chap.3. Commiſſions of ſewers. Item our ſouereigne lord the king, conſidering how that at yͤ laſt parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the vi. yeere of his reigne, he did ordeine and graunt by authoritie of the ſaid parliament, that ſeuerall commiſſions of ſewers ſhould be made to diuers perſons by the chaunceller of England for the time being to bee named in all parties of the realme, where ſhall bee needefull, vnder a certeine forme in the ſaide ordinance and graunt conteined, by which ordinance and graunt the ſaid commiſſioners had no power nor authoritie, to doe performe nor execute the thinges compriſed within the ſaide commiſſions, and therefore it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed by authoritie of this parliament, that all ſuch commiſſioners ſhall haue power to doe ordeine and execute the ſtatutes ordinaunces and other thinges to be made according to the effect and purport of the ſayde commiſſions.

Chap.4. Liuerie of cloth or hats. Item where as it is ordeined by diuerſe ſtatutes made in the times of the kings noble progenitors, that no knight, nor none other of leſſe eſtate ſhoulde giue anie liuerie of clothes or hats to other then to his meinialles, and his officers and men learned in the one lawe or the other, vpon the paine of a C.s. to be leuied of the giuer, and xl.s. of the taker, as often as they doe the contrarie, and he that woulde ſue ſhoulde haue the one halfe of the paine after that that they thereof be duelie conuict, and that the iuſtices of aſſiſes, and iuſtices of peace in euerie countie of Englande ſhoulde haue power fro time to time in their ſeſſions to enquire of the ſaide matters, and them to heare and determine, as in the ſayde ſtatutes and ordinances fullie appeareth, which ſtatutes and ordinaunces haue not bene duelie kept, becauſe that they that doe contrarie to the ſayde ſtatutes and ordinaunces, before the ſayde iuſtices maie not be endited, for great maintenaunces in this behalfe, Our ſouereigne lorde the king, willing to expell ſuch maintenaunces, hath ordeined by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that the ſayde iuſtices ſhall haue power by the ſame auctoritie, as well at the kinges ſuite as the parties, to awarde writtes of attachment and diſtreſſe againſt all them, which from henceforth doe the contrarie of the ſaide ſtatutes and ordinaunces, in the counties where they holde their ſeſſions, directed to the ſhiriffes of the ſame counties, returnable before the ſame iuſtices or iuſtice for the time being in their ſeſſions And if the ſayde ſhiriffes returne, that they againſt whome ſuch writtes iſſued, haue nothing, then a Capias and Exigend ſhall be awarded againſt them in the maner as ſhall be done againſt them that be endited before iuſtices of peace of treſpaſſes done with force and armes againſt the kings peace. And if they appeare at anie of the ſaide writs, the ſaide iuſtices ſhall haue power by authoritie aforeſaide to examine them of the matters aforeſaide, And they whom they finde by examination, that haue done the contrarie of the ſaide ſtatutes and ordinances, ſhall incurre the paine compriſed in the ſame ſtatutes, that is to ſaie, the giuer a C.s. and the taker xl.s. as often as they doe the contrarie, in the maner and forme as they ought if they were by enqueſt duelie before the ſaide iuſtices conuict, ſo that the ſaide ſtatutes and ordinances extende them (as to examination) to liueries for to be giuen againſt the forme of the ſaid ſtatutes thereof made before this time, after the feaſt of Chriſtmaſſe next comming, Prouided that the ſaide ordinances extende as well in the counties of Cheſter and Lancaſter by the examination and proces as afore is ſaid, of the iuſtice of Cheſter or his lieutenant there, as by examination of the iuſtices of the countie of Lancaſter, ſo to be made againſt all them which ſhall do the contrarie of the ſaide ordinaunces in time to come. Prouided alſo that all the ſtatutes and ordinaunces before made and not repealed of liueries of clothes by lordes giuen or to be giuen againſt the forme of the ſame ſtatutes, ſhall ſtand in their force. And that this ſtatute extende not as to the execution of examination to the maior ſhiriffes of London, for the time that they ſhall be officers, ſerieauntes of the lawe at the time that they take the ſame eſtate vpon them, and them that doe commence in the vniuerſities within the realme of Englande at the time of their commencement, nor to them which for the time aforeſaide ſhall take anie ſuch liueries of them. And alſo that all thoſe that ſhall take anie ſuch liueries of clothes or of hattes of anie lorde ſpirituall or temporall, or of anie great ladie in or of Englande, againſt the forme of the ſaide ſtatutes, they ſhall be likewiſe examined and puniſhed in the maner as that take ſuch liueries of knightes or other of leſſe eſtate as before. Prouided alwaies that in the time of warre it ſhall be lawfull to the lordes, knights and eſquiers, that do trauaile in ſuch warre, to giue their liueries of clothing or of hats to their ſouldiers, and in ſuch wiſe as to them beſt ſhall ſeeme. And that it ſhalbe lawfull to ſuch ſouldiers to take and weare ſuch liueries of clothing or of hats for the time of ſuch warre, without being in anie wiſe moleſted in this partie by force or vertue of the ſame ſtatutes. And that moreouer, if anie perſon, of what eſtate or condition he be, after the ſaid feaſt of Chriſtmas, as of his owne authority & proper coſts do buie or weare for his clothing anie clothes or hats called liueries, of the ſort or of ſuite of anie lord, ladie, knight, eſquier, or other perſon, for to haue ſupportation ſuccour or maintenance in anie quarell or in anie other maner, if he be thereof duely conuict by examination or otherwiſe, before by the ſtatutes declared, he ſhall incurre the paine before limit of them that take liueries of lordes or other perſons aforeſaid, and moreouer ſhall haue a whole yeeres impriſonment without being let to baile or maineprize, for their falſitie and ſubtill imagination in this partie.

Chap. 5.

Weight, meaſure.

Auncell, weight.

Balaunce.

Wollen yarne.

Item where as by the great charter of the liberties of the realme of England, and by a ſtatute made the xxv. yeere of king Edwarde the thirde, it was ordeined, and by a ſtatute made and the xiij. yeere of king Richarde the ſeconde confirmed, that one weight and one meaſure ſhoulde be through all the realme of Englande, as well out of the ſtaple as within, And in the ſame ſtatute of the ſaide noble king Edward, it is conteined, that the weight called auncell, for the great damage and ſubtill diſceites done by the ſame meaſure to the common people, ſhall be vtterlie left and ſet apart, and the wolles and all other maner of marchandiſes, and all other thinges lieng in weight, bought or ſolde ſhall be weighed by the ballaunce, ſo that the tongue of the ballaunce doe not incline more to the one partie then to the other, with weightes ſealed and according to the ſtanderd of the eſchequer. And he that doth contrarie to the damage of the ſeller, ſhall forfeit to the king the value of yͤ goods ſo weighed or meaſured. And that the partie complainaunt haue his quatreble damages. And by the ſayd ſtatute of the ſayd noble king Richard it was added, that the offender ſhall be impriſoned by two yeeres, and make fine and raunſome at the kinges will. And that the iuſtices of peace ſhoulde haue power to enquire of the ſayde defaultes, as well at the kinges ſuite as the parties. Our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by authoritie of this parliament, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtatutes and ordinaunces aforeſayde ſhall be fermelie kept and holden, and ſtraitlie executed. And moreouer for to eſchewe diuerſe great miſcheeues: which haue happened within the realme of Englande by the ſayde auncell, and ſpeciallie for to deſtroie the falſitie of the regratours of yarne, called Iourne choppers, it is ordeined by our ſayde ſoueraigne lorde the king, by authoritie aforeſayde, that in euerie citie borough and towne of the realme of Englande, a common balaunce ſhall be with common weightes ſealed, and according to the ſtanderd of the eſchequer, vpon the common coſtes of the ſaide citie borough or towne, in the keping of the maior or conſtable of the ſame, to which balaunce and common weight, all the inhabitantes of the ſame citie borough or towne, that haue not ſuch weights, & other that haue, if they wil, may freelie weigh without any thing paieng, taking neuertheleſſe of forens for euery draught within the weight of xl.li. a farthing, and for euerie draught betwixt xl.li. and hundred, an halfepenie, and for euerie draught betwixt C.li. and a thouſand pounde, a penie at the moſt, whereof the weights ſhall be mainteined, and the officer lawfullie weighing, rewarded by the diſcretion of the chiefe of the citie borough or towne, according to his attendance to the ſaide occupation be it more or leſſe. And that no man buie yarne of woll called wollen yarne, vnleſſe he will make cloth thereof, nor vſe weight nor meaſure, nor other thing in the place of weight or meaſure, that is not ſealed according to the ſaide ſtandard, nor ſet one thing to the ſame by the way of taking or hiding, or in anie other maner that may encreaſe the meaſure or weight, or let the balaunce to haue his naturall courſe, vpon the forfeiture and paine aforeſaide. And that the iuſtices of peace, maiors, bailiffes, and ſtewardes of franchiſes, haue power by auctoritie aforeſaid to examine the treſpaſſours in this caſe, and for to enquire in eſpeciall of all offenders againſt this ordinance, and to doo execution againſt them that be found defectiſe, by enqueſtes or by examination to be made by the ſaide iudges of officers in this caſe in the maner as afore is ſaid. And that this ordinance be holden and obſerued from the feaſt of Eaſter next enſuing for euer. And that euerie citie, vpon paine of x. poundes euerie burghe vpon paine of C.s. and euerie towne, where a conſtable is, vpon paine of xl.s. haue a common balaunce with weightes according to the ſaid ſtandard, within two monethes after proclamation made of this ordinance, which paine ſhall be leuied to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, as often as they ſhall be defectiſe after the ſaid proclamation.

Chap. 6.

Bils.

Burnings of houſes.

Item for aſmuch as our ſouereigne lord the king, at the greeuous complaint to him made by the commons of this realme of England in the full parliament hath conceiued, that diuers great miſchieues and ſubtill felonnies and roberies now late haue bene doone in the towne of Cantebridge, and in other places in the countie of Cant. and Eſſex, and in other places of the realme of England, by people offenders vnknowen, which make diuers bils, directed to diuers people of the ſame townes, counties, and other places of the realme of England, commaunding them to put diuers great ſummes of moneie in certaine places, where the ſaide offenders might lightlie carie the ſame away, without being taken or perceiued, certifieng in the ſaid bils, that if they put not the ſame moneie in the places by the ſaide billes aſſigned at a certaine day, that the ſaide offenders would doo the greateſt & moſt outrageous vengeance that they might to all them that would not ſet ſuch ſommes there. And for becauſe that ſuch ſommes haue not bene put in diuers places, according to the purport of the ſame bils, manie houſes & goods and catals of diuers perſons haue bene felonouſlie and traitorouſlie at Cantebridge and elſewhere in the counties and places aforeſaid, burnt and vtterlie deſtroied, whereby, the people and the townes, counties, and other places aforeſaid be greatlie inpoueriſhed, and in point to he finallie deſtroied. The ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king, willing in this caſe to prouide remedie, hath ordained by auctoritie of this parliament, that all ſuch burnings of houſes of anie perſon, ſhall be iudged high treaſon. And that this ordinance extend aſwell in ſuch burnings made after the firſt day of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord the king till this time, as to burnings to be made in time to come. Sauing alwaies to all lordes and other perſons their liberties and franchiſes as hath bene doone and vſed before this time, in caſe of forfeiture of felonie.

Chap. 7.

knightes of the ſhires.

Shiriffes.

Item whereas the elections of knightes of the ſhires to come to the parliaments of our ſouereigne lorde the king, in manie counties of the realme of England now late haue bene made by verie great outrageous & exceſſiue number of people, dwelling within the ſame counties of the realme of England, whereof the moſt partie was of the people of ſmall ſubſtance & of no valour, whereof euerie of them pretended a voice equiualent, as to ſuch elections to he made with yͤ moſt worthie knightes and eſquiers dwelling within the ſame counties, whereby manſlaughters, riots, batteries, and diuiſions amongſt the gentlemen & other people of the ſame counties ſhall verie likelie riſe and be, vnles due remedie be purueied in this behalfe. Our ſouereigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, hath prouided, ordained, and ſtabliſhed, by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that the knightes of the ſhires to be choſen within the ſame realme of England, to come to the parliaments hereafter to be holden, ſhall be choſen in euerie countie of the realme of England by people dwelling & reſiant in the ſame counties, whereof euerie one ſhall haue free land or tenement to the valour of xl. s. by yeere at the leaſt, aboue all charges. And that they yͭ ſhall be ſo choſen, ſhall be abiding & reſiaunt within the ſame counties. And ſuch as haue the greateſt number of them that may expend xl. s. by yeere and aboue, as afore is ſaide, ſhall be returned by the ſhiriffes of euerie countie knightes for the parliament by indentures inſealed betwixt the ſaide ſhiriffes & the ſaid choſers ſo to be made. And euerie ſhiriffe of the realme of England ſhall haue power by the ſaid auctoritie to examine vpon the holie euangeliſts euerie ſuch choſer, how much he may expend by yeere, and if anie ſhiriffe returne knightes, to come to the parliament, contrarie to the ſaid ordinance, the iuſtices of aſſiſes in their ſeſſions of aſſiſes, ſhall haue power by auctoritie aforeſaid, thereof to enquire. And if by enqueſt the ſame be found before the iuſtices, and the ſhiriffe thereof be duelie attainted, that then yͤ ſaid ſhiriffe ſhall incurre the paine of C. li. to be paid to our ſouereigne lord the king, And alſo that he haue impriſonment by a yeere without being let to mainepriſe or baile. And that the knightes for the parliament returned contrarie to the ſaid ordinaunce, ſhall looſe their wages. Prouided alwaies that he that may not expend xl. s. by yeere, as afore is ſaid, ſhall in no wiſe be chooſer of the knightes for the parliament And that in euerie writ that ſhall hereafter go forth to the ſhiriffes, to chooſe knightes for the parliament, mention be made of the ſaide ordinance.

Chap. 8.

Laborers.

Item where as in the laſt parliament a good & notable ſtatute was ordained of laborers ſeruaunts artificers and workemen how much they and euerie of them ſhould take by the yeere, halfeyeere, day, or weeke, and of other thinges compriſed in the ſame ſtatute & ordinaunce, which now be expired, becauſe that they were not ordained to endure but to the next parliament then after to be holden. Our ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering that the ſaide ſtatute and ordinance was in other time made for the weale and come profit of the realme of England, and that they ſhould be much profitable to the ſame realme, if they might endure and be obſerued, hath ordained by autoritie of this parliament, that the ſaide ſtatute and ordinance be holden and kept, and put in due execution till the king hath otherwiſe declared his will in the full parliament.

Chap. 9.

Forcible entrees.

Item where as by the noble king Richard late king of England after the conqueſt the ſecond, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the morow after Alſoules, the xv. yeere of his reigne, amongſt other thinges it was ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtatutes and ordinances made and not repealed of them that make entrées with ſtrong hand and armes into anie lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, and them holde in with force and armes, and of them that make inſurrections, riotes, routes, ridings, and aſſembles in diſturbance of the kings peace, or of the common lawe in affraie of his people, ſhould be holden and fullie executed. And moreouer it is ordained by the ſame ſtatute, that at all times that ſuch forcible entrées be made, and complaint thereof come to the iuſtices of peace, or anie of them, that the ſame iuſtices or iuſtice ſhall take the power of the countie, and go to the place where ſuch force is made. And if they finde anie holding ſuch place forciblie after ſuch entrie made, they ſhould be taken and put to the next iayle, there to abide conuict of the recorde of the ſame iuſtices or iuſtice, till they haue made fine and raunſome to the king: And that all the people of the countie, aſwell ſhiriffes, as other, be attending to the ſaid iuſtices, and to enforce them for to arreſt ſuch offenders, vpon paine of impriſonment, and to make fine and raunſome to the king: And that in the ſame maner be doone of them that make forcible entrées into benefices or offices of holie church, as in the ſame ſtatute is contained more at the full: And for aſmuch as the ſaide ſtatute doth not extend to entrées in tenements in peaſible maner, and after holden with force, nor if the perſons which enter with force into anie lands or tenements, be wholie remoued and voided before the comming of the ſaid iuſtices or iuſtice, as before, nor no paine ordained, if the ſhiriffe doo not obeie the commaundements and precepts of the ſaide iuſtices, for to execute the ſaide ordinance, whereby manie wrongfull and forcible entrées be dailie made in lands & tenements by ſuch as haue no right, and alſo diuers giftes feffements and diſcontinuances ſometimes made to lordes and other puiſant perſons and extortioners within the ſaid counties, where they be conuerſant, to haue maintenance, and ſometime to ſuch perſons as be vnknowen to them ſo put out, to the intent to delay and defraud ſuch rightfull poſſeſſours of their right and recouerie for euer, to the finall diſheriſon of diuers of the kings faithfull liege people, and likelie daylie to encreaſe, if due remedie be not prouided in this behalfe: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordained, that the ſaide ſtatute, and all other ſtatutes of ſuch entrées or alienations made in times paſt, ſhall be holden and duelie executed: Ioyned to the ſame, that from henceforth, where anie doth make ſuch forcible entrée in landes, tenements, or other poſſeſſions or them holde forciblie, after complaint thereof made within the ſame countie where ſuch entrée is made, to the iuſtices of peace or to one of them by the partie greeued, that the iuſtices or iuſtice ſo warned within a couenable time, doo the ſaid ſtatute dulie to be executed: and that at the coſtes of the partie ſo greeued. And moreouer though that ſuch perſons making ſuch entrées be preſent, or elſe voided before the comming of the ſaid iuſtices or iuſtice, maintenant the ſame iuſtices or iuſtice in ſome good towne next to the tenements ſo entred, or in ſome other conuenient place after their diſcretion, ſhall haue autoritie and power to enquire by the people of the ſame countie, aſwell of them that make ſuch forcible entrées in lands and tenements, as of them which the ſame hold with force. And if it be found before anie of them, that anie doth contrarie to this ſtatute, then the ſaid iuſtices or iuſtice ſhall doo the lands or tenements ſo entred or holden, as afore, to be reſeaſed, and put the partie ſo put out in full poſſeſſion of the ſame lands or tenements ſo entred or holden as before. And if anie perſon after ſuch entrée in lands or tenements holden with force, make a feoffement or other diſcontinuance to anie lorde or other perſon, to haue maintenance, or to tole and defraude the poſſeſſor of his recouerie in anie wiſe, if after in aſſiſe or other action thereof to be taken or purſued before iuſtices of aſſiſes or other the kings iuſtices, whatſoeuer they be, by due enquire thereof to be taken, the ſame feffements and diſcontinuances may be duelie proued to be made for maintenance, as afore is ſaide, that then ſuch feffements or other diſcontinuances, ſo (as before) made, be voide and holden for none. And alſo when the ſaide iuſtices or iuſtice make ſuch enquiries, as before they ſhall doo their warrants and preceps to be directed to the ſhiriffe of the ſame countie, commanding him of the kings behalfe, to cauſe to come before them and euerie of them ſufficient and indifferent perſons, dwelling next aboute the landes ſo entered, as afore to enquire of ſuch entrées, whereof euerie man, which ſhall be empanelled to enquire in this behalfe, haue land or tenement of the yéerelie value of fortie ſhillings by yeere at the leaſt, aboue repriſes, and that the ſhiriffe returne iſſues vpon euerie of them at the day of the firſt precept returnable twentie ſhillings, and at the ſecond day fortie ſhillings, and at the third time an hundred ſhillings, and at euerie day after the double. And if anie ſhiriffe or bailiffe within a franchiſe hauing returne of the kings writte, be ſlacke, and make not execution duelie of the ſaide precepts to him directed, to make ſuch enquiries, that he ſhall forfeite to the king xx. li. for euerie defaute, & moreouer ſhall make fine & raunſome to the king. And that aſwell the iuſtices or iuſtice aforeſaid, as the iuſtices of aſſiſes & euerie of them at their comming into the countrie to take aſſiſes, haue power to heare

Maintenance.

heare and to determine ſuch defaults and negligences of the ſayde ſhiriffes and bailiffes and euerie of them, as well by bill at the ſuite of the partie greeued for him ſelfe, as for the king to ſue by enditement onelie to be taken for the king. And if the ſhiriffe or bailiffe be duelie attainted in this behalfe by enditment or by bill, that he which ſueth for him and for the king, haue the one moite of the forfeiture of xx. li. together with his coſtes and expenſes, and that the ſame proceſſe bee made againſt ſuch perſons endited or ſued by bill in this behalfe, as ſhoulde be againſt perſons endited or ſued by writ of treſpaſſe with force and armes againſt the peace of our ſouereigne lord the king. And moreouer, if anie perſon be put out or diſſeaſed of anie landes or tenementes in forcible maner, or put out peaſiblie and after holden out with ſtrong hand and armes againſt the iuſtice of peace, or after ſuch entrie anie feffement or diſcontinuance in anie wiſe thereof bee made to defraude and take awaie the right of the poſſeſſor, that the partie greeued in this behalfe haue aſſiſe of nouell diſſeiſin, or a writ of treſpaſſe againſt ſuch diſſeiſor. And if the partie greeued recouer by aſſiſe or by action of treſpaſſe, and it bee founde by verdit or in anie other maner by due forme in the lawe, that the partie defendant entred with force into the lands and tenementes, or them after his entre did holde with force, that the plaintiſe ſhall recouer his treble damages againſt the defendant. And moreouer that he make fine and raunſome to the king. And that maiors iuſtices or iuſtice of peace, ſhiriffes and bailiffes of cities and boroughes, hauing fraunchiſe, haue in the ſaide cities, townes, and boroughes, like power to auoide ſuch entries, and in other articles aforeſayde riſing within the ſame, as the iuſtices of peace and ſhiriffes in counties and countries aforeſaide haue. Prouided alwaies that they which keepe their poſſeſſions with force in anie landes and tenements, whereof they or their aunceſters, or they whoſe eſtate they haue in ſuch landes or tenements, haue continued their poſſeſſions in the ſame by three yeres or more, be not endamaged by force of this ſtatute.

Chap.10
Enditement.
Appeale.

Item our ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering howe diuerſe perſons for their ſinguler vengeaunce and not of right, maliciouſlie by ſubtill imagination haue done and procured diuerſe of his faithfull liege people falſelie to be endited and appealed of diuerſe treaſons fellonies and treſpaſſes before iuſtices of the peace, and other commiſſioners iuſtices, and other hauing power to take enditementes or appeales in diuerſe forren counties liberties and fraunchiſes of Englande, at which the ſayde lieges bee not, nor at anie time were conuerſaunt nor dwelling: By force of which enditementes and appeales, and the proceſſes vpon them made in the ſayd counties fraunchiſes and liberties, the ſayde perſons ſo endited, haue beene and dailie bee put in exigende, and after outlawed, and therevpon their goodes and cattalles landes and tenementes forfeite, and they in great ieopardie of their liues, where as the ſaide perſons ſo endited appealed or put in exigende or outlawed, had neuer knowledge of ſuch enditementes, appeales, exigendes, and outlawries, which falſite and malice dailie doeth abounde and encreaſe in diuerſe counties, liberties, and fraunchiſes of Englande, in great hinderaunce loſſe and perpetuall diſtruction of manie of his ſaide faithfull and innocent liege people, and verie likelie to increaſe hereafter, if couenable remedie be not ordeined and prouided in this behalfe: And therefore the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king, of his ſpeciall grace, and by the authoritie of this parliament, for eaſe and tranquillitie of his faithfull lieges of this realme, hath done to be ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that vpon euerie enditement or appeale, by the which anie of the ſaide lieges, dwelling in other counties then there where ſuch enditemente or appeale is or ſhall be taken of treaſon fellonie and treſpaſſe, to be taken hereafter before iuſtices of the peace, or before anie other, hauing power to take ſuch enditementes or appeales, or other commiſſioners or iuſtices in anie countie fraunchiſe or libertie of Englande, before anie exigende awarded vpon anie enditement or appeale in the forme aforeſaide to be taken, that maintenaunt after the firſt writ of Capias, vpon euerie ſuch enditement or appeale awarded and returned, that an other writ of Capias be awarded, directed to the ſhiriffe of the countie, whereof he which is ſo indited, is or was ſuppoſed to bee conuerſant by the ſame enditement, returnable before the ſame iuſtices or commiſſioners, before whom he is indited or appealed, at a certeine daie, conteining the ſpace of three monethes from the date of the ſaide laſt writ, where the counties bee holden from moneth to moneth, and where the counties be holden from vi. weekes to vi. weekes, he ſhall haue the ſpace of foure monethes, vntill the daie of the returne of the ſame writ, by which writ of ſeconde Capias be it conteined and commanded to the ſame ſhiriffe, to take him which is ſo endited or appealed by his bodie, if hee maie bee found within his bailewike, and if he maie not be found within his bailiwike, that the ſaid ſhiriffe ſhall make proclamation in two counties before the returne of the ſame writ, that hee which is ſo endited or appealed, ſhall appeare before the ſayde iuſtices or commiſſioners in the countie, libertie, and fraunchiſe, where he is endited or appealed, at the daie conteined in the ſaid laſt writ of Capias, to anſwere to our ſouereigne lorde the king, or to the partie of the felonie, treaſon, or treſpaſſe, whereof he is ſo endited or appealed, after which ſeconde writ of Capias ſo ſerued and returned, if he which is ſo endited or appealed, come not at the daie of the ſame writ of Capias returned, the exigend ſhalbe awarded againſt ſuch perſons endited or appealed and euerie of them. And if anie exigende hereafter be awarded in anie ſuch enditment or appeale, againſt the forme aforeſaid, or any outlagarie be vpon that pronounced, as well the exigend ſo awarded, as the outlagary vpon that pronounced and euerie of them, ſhall be holden for none and voide, and that the partie, vpon whom ſuch exigende againſt the forme aforeſaide, is awarded, or outlagarie pronounced, be not endamaged nor put to loſſe of his goods or cattals lands or tenementes nor of his life. Prouided alwaies that the ſtatute made in the laſt parliament of proceſſes to be made in ſuch caſe before the king in this bench ſtande in his force. And moreouer the ſame our ſouereigne lord the king hath graunted by authoritie aforeſaide, that euerie perſon endited or appealed in the forme aforeſaide, from henceforth after that he be duelie acquit by verdict, that he ſhall haue a writ and action vpon his caſe againſt euerie procurour of ſuch inditementes or appeales. And like proceſſe ſhall be vpon and in the ſame writ, as in a writ of treſpaſſe done with force and armes. And if ſuch procurour be attainted in this behalfe, that the plaintiffe ſhall recouer his treble damages. Prouided alwaies that this ordinance ſhall not extende to inditementes or appeales taken or to be taken within the countie of Cheſter. Prouided alſo, that if anie of the ſaide lieges, or anie of their heires, be or ſhall be appealed or endited of felonie or treaſon, and at the time of the ſame felonie or treaſon ſuppoſed, he is and was conuerſaunt within the countie, whereof the enditement or appeale maketh mention, that like proceſſe be made againſt ſuch indited perſon or appealed, as hath bene vſed alwaies before this time.

Countie of Cheſter.

Chap.11
London.

Item it was ſhewed to our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king by the ſaide commons for the maior and aldermen and commons of the citie of London, that where as among other fraunchiſes, liberties, and cuſtomes to them by the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king and his noble progenitours graunted and confirmed, it is conteined, that the maner and forme of taking apprentices within the ſayde citie of olde time vſed and continued, be kept and obſerued: And where as it is alſo there vſed by the cuſtomes of the ſame citie of time out of minde continued and approued in the ſame, that euerie perſon, which were not of villeine eſtate or condition, but of frée eſtate and condition, maie put him ſelfe his ſonne or his daughter to be apprentice to anie free man of the ſame citie, to learne his craft or myſterie, and that likewiſe euerie frée man of the ſaide citie maie take euerie ſuch perſon ſonne or daughter to be his apprentice, without impeachment, till nowe of late the ſaid maior aldermen & commons be & haue bene gréeuouſlie vexed and inquieted, by colour of an article of the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the fourth, rehearſing by generall wordes, that no man nor woman put their ſonne nor daughter to bee apprentice within anie citie or towne of the realme of Englande, except that he haue land or rent to the value of twentie ſhillings by yere, and that by witnes vnder the ſeales of the iuſtices of peace: nor that none ſhall receiue a prentice to the contrarie, vpon gréeuous paine limitted in the ſayde ſtatute. Our ſouereigne lorde the king conſidering the great hinderaunce which by the ſayde article might returne to the ſayde inhabitauntes of the ſayde citie, if they ſhoulde be by the ſame reſtrained of their ſayde liberties and cuſtomes: and howe in the beginning of the ſame ſtatute it is conteined, that the ſaide citie of London haue and enioye all her liberties, fraunchiſes and cuſtomes, that bee not contrarie to the ſayde article, and alſo conſidering the entire affections and great kindneſſe done and ſhewed to our ſayde ſouereigne lorde the king in all his buſineſſe by the citizens of the ſayde citie of London, and to encourage them the more to ſuch affections and kindneſſe hereafter, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſayde hath ordeined, by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that the ſaide auncient maner, forme and cuſtome, of putting and taking apprentices: vſed and continued in the ſaide citie of London, bee from hence forth kept and obſerued as long as it ſhall pleaſe our ſayde ſouereigne lorde the king, without being for that impeached, or to incurre the payne conteined in the ſayde ſtatute.

Apprentice.

Chap.12
Error.

Item the king hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, by the authoritie of this parliament, that for error aſſigned or to be aſſigned in anie record, proceſſe, or warrant of atturneie, originall writ or indiciall, panell, or returne, in anie places of the ſame raſed or enterlined, or in anie addition ſubſtraction or diminution of words, letters, titles, or parcell of þ letters founde in any ſuch record, proces, warrant of atturneie, writ, panell, or returne, which raſings, enterlinings, addition, ſubſtraction, or diminution, at the diſcretion of the kings iudges of the courtes and places, in which the ſayde recordes and proceſſe by writ of error or otherrwiſe be certified, do appeare ſuſpected, no iudgement nor record ſhall be reuerſed nor adnulled. And that the kings iudges of the courtes and places, in which anie recorde, proceſſe, worde, plée, warrant of atturneie, writ, panell or returne, which for the time ſhall be, ſhall haue power to examine ſuch record, proces, worde, plée, warrant of atturneie, writ, panell, and returne by them and by their clarkes, and to reforme and amende them in affirmaunce of the iudgementes of ſuch recordes and proceſſes, all that that to them in their diſcretion ſéemeth to bée miſpriſion of the clarke in ſuch recordes, proceſſes, worde, plee, warrant of atturneie, writ, panell, and returne, except appeales, enditementes of treaſon, and of felonies, and the outlagaries of the ſame, and the ſubſtance of the proper names, ſurnames, and additions, left out in originall writtes and writtes of Exigende, according to the ſtatute an other time made the ſeconde yeere of king Henrie, father to our ſouereigne lorde the king that now is, and in other writs conteining proclamation, ſo that by ſuch miſpriſion of clarke no iudgement ſhalbe reuerſed nor adnulled. And if anie record, proces, writ warrant of atturneie, returne or panell be certified defectiue, otherwiſe then according to the writing, which thereof remaineth in the treaſurie courtes or places, from whence they be certified, the parties in affirmance of the iudgementes of ſuch recordes and proces, ſhall haue auauntage to alleadge variance betwixt the ſame writing and the ſaide certificate. And the found & certified, that ſame variance ſhalbe by the

Miſpriſion of the clarke.

ſaide

ſaid iudges reformed and amended according to the firſt writing. And moreouer it is ordeined, that if any record, or parcel of the ſame writ, returne, panel, proces, or warrant of attorney, in the kings courtes of chauncery, eſchequer, the one bench or the other, in his treaſurie, be willingly ſtolen, taken away, withdrawen, or auoyded by anie clerke or other perſon, becauſe whereof any iudgement be reuerſed, that ſuch ſtealar, taker away, withdrawer, and auoider, their procurators, counſellers, and abbettors thereof endited, and by proces thereupon made thereof duely conuict, by their owne confeſſion or by enqueſt to be taken of lawfull men, whereof the one halfe ſhall be of the men of anie court of the ſame courtes, and the other halfe of other, ſhall be iudged for felons, and ſhall incurre the peine of felonie. And that the iudges of the ſaid courts of the one bench or of the other, haue power to heare and determine ſuch defaults before them, and thereof to make due puniſhment, as afore is ſaide. Prouided alwaies that if anie ſuch recorde, proces, writte, or warrant of atturney, panell, or returne, or parcell of the ſame, be nowe or hereafter ſhall be exemplified in the kings chauncerie vnder the great ſeale, and ſuch exemplification there of recorde inrolled, without anie raſing, in the ſame place in the ſame exemplification and the inrolment of the ſame, that an other time for anie error aſſigned or to be aſſigned in the ſaid record, proces, writ, warrant of atturney, panel or returne in anie letter, worde, clauſe, or matter of the ſame varying or contrarie to the ſaide exemplification and the inrollement, there ſhall be no iudgement of the ſaid recordes and proces reuerſed nor adnulled.

Cap. 13.

Item for aſmuch as our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aſſent of his ſage counſell doeth purpoſe, with the ayde of God, to paſſe into his realme of Fraunce, the ſame our ſaide ſoueraigne lord, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and alſo of the commons of this preſent parliament, to eſchew the diſheriſons of all perſons, which be or ſhalbe reteined with our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, to abide in his ſeruice, in the parties beyond the ſea: hath ordeined and prouided, that euery protection to be made with the clauſe of Volumus, for anie of the ſame perſons, there ſhall be conteined in the clauſe of exception in the ſame omiſſion of theſe words, Aſsiſis noue diſſeiſine. And that all theſe protections be allowable and allowed for them and euery of them in all the kings courts and elſewhere, where ſuch protections be put forth for anie ſuch perſon, in al plées of aſſiſes as well of nouel diſſeiſin as freſh force without anie difficultie. Prouided alwayes that the iudgements to be giuen from henceforth in ſuch aſſiſes arrained or to be arrained, be not preiudiciall to anie of the ſaide perſons ſo abyding in the kings ſeruice beyond the ſea, as afore is ſaid, which haue anie thing in reuerſion or in remainder in ſuch lands or tenements, whereof ſuch aſſiſes be or ſhal be arrained, if they which haue in reuerſion or in remainder in ſuch lands or tenements, be not named in the ſame aſſiſes, but that they be againſt them all void. And that this ſtatute ſhall endure for two yéeres next following, if the ſame our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king abyde ſo long in the parties beyond the ſea. Prouided alſo, that all the entrées made or to be made after the firſt day of this preſent parliament, be not compriſed in this preſent ordinance. And that none, which hath made or ſhall make anie ſuch entrées after the ſaid firſt daie of this parliament, haue anie benefite of the ſame ordinance.

Protectiō.

Entrée.

Cap. 14.

Item for as much as great & gréeuous complaint hath beene made to king Henrie late king of England, father to our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, at his parliament holden at Leiceſter, the ſecond yeere of his reigne, by the commons of his parliament aforeſaid, of diuers murders, manſlaughters, robberies, batteries, aſſemblées of people in great number in maner of inſurrections, and of diuers other rebellions and ryots: and after ſuch offences the ſaide felons and offenders flye and withdrawe them to diuers woods and ſecrete places vnknowen and els where, to the intent and purpoſe to auoide the execution of the common lawe, and that they ſhould not be brought to anſwere after the proces of the common lawe: whereupon the ſaide late king, conſidering the aforeſaide complaint, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, in the ſame parliament aſſembled, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, at the requeſt of the ſaid commons that if anie hereafter come into the chauncerie and make complaint duely, that anie ſuch felon or offender, as aforeſaid, hath fled or withdrawen him to anie ſuch place or els where, to the entent aforeſaide, vpon ſuch complaint a bill ſhall be ſufficiently made for the king, and the chauncellor of England for the time being, after ſuch bill to him deliuered, if he may be duely informed, that ſuch bill conteineth trueth, ſhall haue power by his diſcretion to make a writ of Capias at ẏ ſuit of our ſoueraigne lord the king, directed to the ſhirif of the countie or counties, where the ſaid murders, manſlaughters, robberies, batteries, & other offences be ſuppoſed by the ſaid bill to be done & committed, returnable in the ſaide chauncerie, at a certeine daie. And if the perſons conteined in the ſaide writ be taken by the ſaide ſhirife, or yéeld them in the ſame chauncerie, that then ſuch perſons be put in priſon or to mainpriſe after the diſcretion of the chaunceller. And moreouer it ſhall be commaunded to enquire of ſuch offences, and vpon that ſhall be done as the lawe requireth. And if the ſhirife returne at the day of the Capias returnable, that the perſons in the ſame compriſed, for anie of the ſame cauſes aforeſaid, may not be taken by him, nor the ſame perſons do not yeld them in ẏ ſaid chauncerie: that then ẏ ſaid chaunceller ſhall do to be made a writ of proclamation, directed to the ſhirife, returnable in the kings bench at a certeine daie, that he make proclamation in two counties, that the perſons named in the ſaid writte come at the ſaide daie in the aforeſaid bench, there to anſwere to the matter compriſed in the ſaid bill, vpon peine to be conuict of the matter compriſed within the ſaid bill. And in euery ſuch writ of proclamation ſhall be con-

Bill.
Chancellor of Englād.

teined the ſubſtance of the matter compriſed within the ſaide bill. And if they come not at the day of ſuch proclamation returned, then they ſhall be holden and adiudged for conuict and attainted as afore is ſaid. And if they come at the proclamation, it ſhall be enquired of them & done in the manner as afore is ſaid. Prouided that ẏ ſuggeſtions of ſuch ryots be witneſſed to the chauncellor of England by letters ſealed vnder the ſeales of two Juſtices of the peace at the leaſt, and the ſhirife of the countie, where ſuch ryots ſhall be, before that ſuch writ of Capias be graunted. In which writ of Capias, the matter which is compriſed within the ſame bill, ſhall be as well expreſſed as in the writ of proclamation thereof to be made. And if ſuch a caſe happen in the countie palantine of Lancaſter, or elſwhere in franchiſes, where there is a chauncellor and a ſeale, that then the ſaide chauncellor of England do to be written or ſent by the kings writ to the chauncellor of ſuch countie or franchiſe, all the ſuggeſtion in the ſaid bill compriſed, commaunding him to make ſuch execution as in the ſaide article is compriſed. So alwayes that the kings writ out of chauncerie of England ſhall not renne in ſuch countie or franchiſe, otherwiſe than hath béene vſed in time paſſed, & that the ſaid ordinance ſhall ſtand in his force till the ende of the next parliament. Our ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the diuers other murders, manſlaughters, robberies, bateries, aſſemblies of people in great number in manner of inſurrections, and diuers other rebellions & ryots haue béene made in diuers counties of the realme, ſince the making of the ſaide ſtatute, not puniſhed, becauſe that the ſaid ſtatute holdeth no force but till the end of the parliament then next folowing, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed by authoritie of this preſent parliament, that the ſaid late ſtatute ſhall now be kept and firmely holden for a ſtatute for euer, aſwell of murders, manſlaughters, robberies, batteries, aſſemblées of people in great number, in maner of inſurrections, & diuers other rebellions and ryots made and committed before the beginning of this preſent parliament as in time to come. Prouided alwayes, that it be witneſſed by two Juſtices of the peace of the counties where ſuch ryots ſhal be ſuppoſed, that the common fame & voice renneth in the ſame counties of the ſame ryots, before that the writ of Capias ſhall be awarded. Prouided alſo, that if anie ſuch caſe happen in the ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter, or els where in a place enfranchiſed, where there is a chauncellor & a ſeale, that then the ſaid chauncellor of ſuch countie or place infranchiſed for the time being after complaint to him duely made and witneſſed by a Juſtice, or the lieutenant of a Juſtice & ſhirife of ſuch countie palantine or place enfranchiſed for the time being, in the forme aforeſaid, ſhall haue like power to award a Capias and a writ of proclamation aforeſaid as the ſaid chauncellor of England hath.

Cap. 15.
Miſpriſiõ.
Error.

Item it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the kings Juſtices, before whome anie miſpriſion or default be or ſhall be founde, be it in anie recordes and proceſſes, which nowe be or ſhall be hanging before them, as well by way of Error as otherwiſe, or in the returnes of the ſame made or to be made by ſhirifes, coroners, bailifes of franchiſes or anie other, by miſpriſion of the clerkes of anie of the ſaid courts of the king, or by miſpriſion of the ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, coroners, the clerks or other officers clerkes, or anie other miniſters, in writing one letter or one ſillable too much or too little, ſhall haue power to amende ſuch defaultes and miſpriſions by their diſcretion, and by examination thereof by the ſaide Juſtices to be taken, where they ſhall thinke néedefull. Prouided that this ſtatute doe not extende to the recordes and proceſſes in the parties of Wales, nor to the proceſſes and recordes of outlagaries of felonies and treaſons, and the thinges depending vpon the ſame.

Cap. 16.
Eſchetors.

Item to eſchue the dolours, greeuances and diſheriſons, which dayly do happen to manie of the kings liege people by the eſchetors, of that that they do take enqueſtes to enquire before them as well by vertue of the kings writtes as of their offices, fauourably and not duely by people not empanelled nor returned to them by the ſhirifes of the counties, & rather for their ſinguler gayne, and for the diſheriſon of the kings liege people, than for the profit of the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, and alſo becauſe that the landes and tenements of manie of the kinges liege people be ſeiſed into the kings handes vpon ſuch enqueſtes, and other let by the chauncellor or treaſurer to ferme, before that the enqueſtes be returned in the chauncerie of our ſoueraigne lorde the king. It is ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that no eſchetour nor commiſſioner take in anie wiſe anie enqueſt to enquire, but of people returned and empanelled by the ſhirifes in the countie, within which he is eſchetour or commiſſioner. And if anie eſchetour or commiſſioner take enqueſtes of people, which be not empanelled nor returned by the ſhirife, as is aforeſaide, and thereof by examination or otherwiſe at the ſuite of the partie, which for him ſelfe or for the king or anie other perſon, which will ſue, be duely conuict, for euerie enqueſt ſo taken, that he incurre the paine and forfeiture of fourtie poundes, to be payed, that is to ſay, the one halfe to the king, and the other halfe to the partie gréeued, at whoſe ſuite he ſhall be conuict. And that no landes nor tenements ſeiſed into the kings handes, vpon ſuch enqueſtes taken before the eſchetours or commiſſioners, be not in anie wiſe let nor graunted to ferme by the chauncellor or treaſurer of Englande, or any other the kings officer, till the ſame enqueſtes and verdictes be fully returned in the chauncerie, or in the eſchequer, but all ſuch landes and tenements ſhall entirely and continually remaine in the handes of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, vntill the ſaide enqueſts and verdictes be returned, and by a moneth after the ſame returne, if it be not ſo that he or they which féele them gréeued by the ſame enqueſtes, or putting out of their landes and tenements, come into ẏ chauncery, & them profer to trauerſe the ſaid inqueſts, & them offer to take the ſame lands or

Enqueſtes

tenements to farme. And if they ſo do, that then the ſame lands or tenements be committed to them, if they ſhew good euidence, prouing their trauers to be true, after the forme of the ſtatute made the xxxvi. yeere of king Edward the third after the conqueſt, to hold, vntill the iſſue taken vpon the ſame trauers be found and diſcuſſed for the king or for the partie, finding ſufficient ſuretie to ſue the ſaid trauers with effect, and to render and pay to our ſoueraigne lord the king the yeerely value of the lands, whereof the trauers ſhall be ſo taken, if it be diſcuſſed for the king. And if anie letters patents of anie of the lands or tenements be made to the contrarie to anie other perſon, or let to farme within the ſaid moneth, after the ſaid moneth of returne, they ſhalbe voide and holden for none. And that the eſchetours and commiſſioners vpon paine of the forfaiture of twentie pound to be paid, that is to ſay, the one halfe to the king, and the other halfe to the partie, at whoſe ſuite he ſhalbe conuict, returne the enqueſts before them taken in to ẏ chancerie of our ſoueraigne lord the king, or into the eſchequer, within a moneth next after the taking of the ſame, and euerie man, which will ſue for the king, ſhall haue the ſuite in this behalfe. Prouided alwayes that this ſtatute begin and take effect & force in the feaſt of Eaſter next comming to endure for euer, and not before.

Cap. 17. Staple of Caleys.

Item where as in ẏ time of the kings noble progenitours, for ẏ proſperitie, profit, & wealth of the realme of England, & for the ſuſtentation of the towne of Caleys, it hath bene ordeined by diuers ſtatutes & ordinances, that the ſtaple ſhould be wholly at the ſaid towne of Caleys, & in none other place beyond the ſea, that is to ſay, that all ẏ wolles, wolfels, lether, lead, & tinne, and all other marchandiſes paſſing out of the ſaid realme, & out of the lands of Wales & Ireland, ought whollie to paſſe & repaire to the ſaid ſtaple, & to none other place, vpon paine of ẏ forfaiture of the ſame, except ſuch marchandiſes, which in the ſaid ſtatutes & ordinances be expreſſed and excepted, as in the ſame is more fully conteined, the which ſtatutes & ordinances, the ii. yeere of our ſoueraigne lord ẏ king that now is, were approued, affirmed, & ordeined duely to be executed. Neuertheleſſe aſwell vnder colour of exceptions in the ſaid ſtatutes and ordinances conteined, as by colour of licences granted by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord ẏ king to diuers perſons, a great quantitie of wolles, wolfels, lether, lead & tinne, & many other marchandiſes haue bene continually from time to time, & yet be caried and conueied out of the realme, and of the ſaid lands of Wales & Ireland, into Flanders, Holand, Seland, Brabant, & other parties, not reſorting to the ſaid ſtaple, as they ought to do, wherfore our ſoueraigne lord the king is defrauded of the cuſtomes & ſubſidies, which ought to amount to notable ſummes to his increaſe, if he thereof were duely anſwered & content, and more ouer the kings mint at Caleys is like to be voide, deſolate, & deſtroyed, and the commodities alſo of ẏ marchandiſes of the ſaid realme, for the ſaid cauſes, within ſhort time to be greatly hindered, if remedie be not prouided in this behalfe. Our ſoueraigne lord the king conſidering the premiſſes, and willing in this caſe to prouide a remedie, of the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, by the authoritie of the ſaid parliament, hath ordeined, that no perſon ſhip nor do to be ſhipped from henceforth no maner of wolles, wolfels, lether, lead, nor tinne, whole nor ſhoten, nor ẏ ſame carie nor conuey out of any parties of the ſaid realme, nor out of the lands of Wales nor Ireland, to none other parties beyond the ſea, but all onely to the ſaid ſtaple of Caleys, vpon paine of forfaiture of ẏ double valure of the marchandiſes ſo caried or conueyed to any other parties then to the ſaid ſtaple of Caleys, & alſo vpon paine of impriſonment of his bodie for the ſpace of two yeeres without baile or mainpriſe. And he which can ſpie anie perſon from henceforth, which offending or doing in any wiſe contrarie to this ordinance, & the ſame offence do preſent to the treaſurer of England for the time being, & the treſpaſſour thereof duely conuict, or if ſuch treſpaſſour confeſſe before the treaſurer & the barons of the eſchequer ſuch treſpaſſes by him done, that then he ſhalbe conuict by his owne confeſſion. And the preſenter ſhall haue for his labour the third part of the forfaiture of the marchandiſes caried or conueied againſt this ordinance. Sauing alwayes that the marchants of Ianes, Venice, Tuſkaine, Lumbardie, Florence and Cateloigne, may ſhip wolles, wolfels, lether, lead, and tinne in their ſhips, galeys, carrackes, and other veſſels, and to bring the ſame into their countrey towards the Weſt, in the maner accuſtomed before this time. Sauing alſo to the burgeſſis of the towne of Berwike vpon Twede the priuiledges and benefites to them before this time granted, as in diuers ſtatutes thereof made is fullie conteined, notwithſtanding this ordinance.

Berwike.

Cap. 18. Staple of Caleys.

Item our ſoueraigne lord the king conſidering certaine articles enſuing, to be conceiued and deſired, aſwell for the profite and wealth of him and his realme vniuerſall, as for the good politike gouernance and ſupportation of his ſtaple of Caleys, by aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & alſo of the commons being in this preſent parliament. by authoritie of the ſame, hath granted the ſame articles to be kept and obſerued, to begin at the feaſt of the Purification of our Ladie next after the beginning of the ſaid parliament, vntill the feaſt of the Annunciation of our Ladie then next following, & from ẏ ſame feaſt of the Annunciation to endure til ẏ end of three yeeres then next following after the forme following, that is to ſay. Firſt that the ordinance & appointment of late made to the ſaid ſtaple of Caleys vpon the wolles, wolfels, & tinne be ſurely kept and obſerued in all theſe v. points following, that is to ſay, that ẏ price of the ſaid wolles, wolfels, and tinne, be not abated, but augmented and put to greater encreaſe and aduantage. Item that ẏ whole paiment be made in hand for the ſaid wolles, wolfels, and tinne, in gold and ſiluer without ſubtiltie or colluſion. Item that the bullion be brought to the mint to Caleys, that is to ſay for euerie ſarpler of wolles, whereof the weight of the ſacke is ſold for xii. markes. Sixe pound, x. markes

Bullion.

v.li.viii.markes.iiii.li. And of the wolſelles after the rate, to be forged in the kings coyne. Item that euerie man that ſhall ſell or do to be ſold anie wolles or wolſels at the ſaid ſtaple of Caleys, ſhall make a lawful and equall particion of the money of the ſame with them which haue ẏ wolles or wolſels of the ſame countrey from whence the wolles or wolſels be, and with whom he is ioyned and aſſociat to make particion, without fraude or male engine. Alſo that at all times the marchants ſellers ſhall make acquitances to the marchants buiers, to be ſealed vnder the ſeale to that ordeined within the ſaid ſtaple, to the intent that no marchant ſeller ſhall from henceforth lend anie maner of money to anie marchant by him receiued of the wolles or felles, but that the ſame money maie be brought within the realme without ſubtiltie or fraude.

Cap. 19.

Staple of Caleis.

Mariner.

Maior of the ſtaple.

Item for aſmuch as oftentimes diuers maner ſtrangers of diuers parties of Flanders, Holland, Sealand, and Brabant, in diuers portes and crekes of the realme take in their ſhippes and veſſels, wolles, wolſels, and other marchandiſes of the ſtaple, which be truſſed in tunnes, pipes, barels, ſackes, fardels and otherwiſe, and the ſame priuilie do put and conceale in their veſſels vnderneth wood, wheate, otes, rie, and in other maner, and ſo carie them into diuers parties beyond the ſea, to the kings great preiudice in diminiſhing of his cuſtomes and ſubſidies, and to the damage of all the liege people of his realme. Our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing to eſchue the ſaid preiudices, and againſt ſuch ſubtilties to prouide remedie, hath ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no mariner ſtranger nor other mariner, that is likewiſe owner and maſter of anie ſhip or veſſell, ſhall take nor receiue within England, Wales, nor Ireland in his ſhip or veſſell anie maner of wolles, wolſels, nor other marchandiſes of the ſtaple, nor carie the ſame out of the realme to anie other parties beyond the ſea, but onelie to the ſtaple of Caleis, except ſuch which by the ordinance made, ſhall paſſe ouer the ſtraites of Marrok, and that vpon paine of forfaiture to ẏ king of ſuch ſhips and goods ſo found defectiue, as of the goods the the ſaid mariners being in the ſame ſhips or veſſels. And that the maior of the ſtaple for the time being, ſhall haue power and authoritie to make due ſerch in this partie. And the ſhips, goods, and mariners, if any be thereof found defectiue, for to be preſented and deliuered to the kings councell in England, by iuſt relation thereof to be made by the ſaid maior or his deputie, he hauing for his reward the third part of ẏ forfaitures by him preſented and taken in the maner aforeſaid.

Cap. 20.

Dwellers in Caleis.

Item for aſmuch as the king is enformed, that certaine perſons continuallie inhabiting in the towne of Caleys, with marchants aliens of their affinitie and conſent, for their ſingular lucre, do imagine by ſubtil meanes to diminiſh the price of the commodities of this realme, which heretofore haue bene and yet be greatlie vſed, In ſo much that when the marchants aliens ought to haue repaired to the ſaid towne for to buie wolles & wolſels, they haue bene returned and withdrawne by the ſaid inhabitants, ſo that the poore men haue bene let to ſell their goods, and for great miſchiefe they muſt of neceſſitie ſell their goods to the ſaid inhabitants of Caleys, which will not buie the ſame but greatly within their price, to the great hurt and hinderance of the ſellers, and abatement of the price of the ſaid commodities, The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing thereupon to prouide remedie, for his profite and the auaile of his realme hath ordeined by the ſaide authoritie, that from henceforth no marchant continuallie inhabiting within the ſaid towne of Caleys, ſhall be ſuffered to buie beyond the ſea anie maner of wolles, wolſels, lether, lead, nor tinne, nor other marchandiſe pertaining to the ſtaple, vpon peine of forfaiture of the ſame, as often as it may be proued.

Cap. 21.

Newcaſtel

Berwike.

Scotland.

Item for aſmuch as great noyſe runneth amongſt men of Newcaſtel and Berwike, that if they ſhould bring their wolles to the ſtaple of Caleys, they ſhould be vndone and deſtroyed, where the contrarie is troth, and manie be proued, as the king is enformed (for the maior of the ſtaple and his companions will giue to the ſaid men of Newcaſtle & Berwike for the quantitie of their wolles and wolſels, likewiſe as the king one yeere with an other hath bene anſwered of the cuſtome and ſubſidie of the ſame, and as much as they haue bene ſold for in Flanders or in other places where they do repaire, to be paid at reaſonable termes in golde and ſiluer to be brought into this realme, where not one penie commeth by them now:) The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering that by the licences of the ſaid men of Newcaſtel and Berwike, great hinderance commeth to him of his cuſtomes and ſubſidies, and abatement of the price of the commoditie of the realme, hath ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that their ſaid licences ſhall be repealed. And if anie of euill will ſell or carie anie wolles or wolſels, lether, lead, or anie other marchandiſe of the ſtaple in defraude of the king, or hinderance of the commoditie of his realme, into Scotland, that he ſhall forfait the ſame goods, with the double valure, & his bodie to priſon by the ſpace of a yeere.

Cap. 22.

Wolles.

Stranger.

Wolpacker.

Winding of wolles.

Item for as much as great hinderance commeth to the king of his cuſtomes and ſubſidies by them that do clacke and force the good wolles of the realme, for to carie them out of the ſame into ſtrange countreys, It is ordeined, that no ſtranger ſhall do to be forced, clacked, nor barded, no maner of wolles, to carie them out of the realme, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame wolles with the double valure of the ſame, and of impriſonment of his bodie. And that no wolpacker ſhal make within the realme but good and due packing, nor that no man make no inwinding within ẏ fleeſe of wolles at the winding of his wolles, nor put in the ſame lockes, peltwoll, tarre, ſand, earth, graſſe, nor no dirt. And if anie do, he that feeleth him grieued ſhall haue his action at the common lawe of treſpaſſe and deceit.

Cap. 23.

Weauers.

Item for as much as the weauers within this realme be and heretofore haue bene accuſtomed, that when they haue wrought a cloth neere the end, to cut away to their ſinguler aduantage the thred, which remaineth vnwouen, and call the ſame thrummes, & to the great diſceit of the owners of the ſame clothes they ſell the ſame thrummes to ſuch perſons, which bring the ſame into Flaunders and other places, albeit that the king thereof haue no profit of cuſtome nor ſubſidy, for vnder the colour of ſuch thrummes diuers perſons aſwell ſtrangers as denizens do engroſſe and gather in diuers parties of the ſaid realme great quantitie of wollen thread, called wollen yarne, and the ſame do bring to the ſaid ſtrange parties, and thereof make good clothes, ſo that vnder this ſubtill colour the king is yerely greatly defrauded of his cuſtomes and ſubſidies, which ought to riſe to him, if they were fully wrought within the ſaid realme, or els if they were not wrought, but in Wolles brought to the ſtaple of Caleys, wherefore it is ordeined, that no man ſhall cary nor bring out of the ſaide realme no manner of thrummes, nor wollen yarne vnder colour of thrummes, vpon peine to forfeit the double valor of the ſame.

Thrummes. Wollen yarne.

Cap. 24. Item for aſmuch as merchants aliens now late haue taken in cuſtome that when they ſell anie of their marchandiſes to anie perſon within the realme, they wil not demaund nor receiue for anie paiment for the ſame anie manner of ſiluer, as they were wont, but onely gold nobles halfe nobles and farthings, which from time to time they do carrie out of the realme into other ſtrange countreys, where they be changed to their encreaſe, and forged in other coynes, ſo that they gaine in the alay of euery noble.xx.d. againſt the tenor of the ſtatutes thereof made, to the great preiudice of the king and of his whole realme. Our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing in this caſe to prouide remedie, hath ordeined, that no marchant alien ſhall conſtraine nor bynde anie of the kinges liege people, by promiſe couenant nor liege to make him payment in gold for anie maner of det, which to him may be due, nor refuſe to receiue paiment in ſiluer for anie manner of ſuch duetie or dette, vpon the paine of the double valour of the ſame. And alſo to eſchue the great loſſes, which diuers perſons of this realme of England haue had, & alſo be likely ſo for to haue for their loanes made of their marchaundiſes to marchants aliens, which haue fled with the ſame and dayly take ſanctuaries, It is ordeined, that no Engliſhman ſhall ſell within this realme, nor do to be ſolde from henceforth to anie marchant alien, anie manner of marchandiſes, but onely for readie payment in hand, or els in marchandiſes for marchandiſes to be paide and contented in hande, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame.

Marchant alien. Payment.

Cap. 25. Item for certeine great and notable cauſes concerning the honor of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, & the common weale of all his realme. It is ordeined by authoritie of this parliament, that the Maior of the ſtaple of Caleys, which now is, ſhall ſtand in his office of Maior of the ſame ſtaple, till the feaſt of our Ladie next enſuing, & from the ſaid feaſt till the end of two yeres then next following fully to be fulfilled, notwithſtanding anie ſtatute or ordinance made to the contrary.

Cap. 26. Item it is ordeined by authoritie aforeſaid, that in all writs of aſſiſes, and of actions perſonel, ſued or to be ſued before the king in his bench, Iuſtices of the common place, or anie other the kings Iuſtices for the time being, of anie lands or tenements, or of anie thing being and ryſing within anie ſeigniorie, franchiſes, or auncien demeane, whereof the coniſance or iuriſdiction ought to perteine to anie lordes, Maiors, bailifes, citizens, burgeſſes, or communaltie of ſuch ſeignories, franchiſes or auncien demeane, that then if anie defendant in anie ſuch aſſiſe or other actions perſonal make anie default, to put out, exclude, and expell the aforeſaide lordes, Maiors, bailifes, citizens, burgeſſes, or commonaltie of their coniſance or franchiſe, that the Iuſtices, at the requeſt of the ſaide lords, Maiors, bailifes, citizens, burgeſſes, or comminaltie, ſhall make enquire by the aſſiſe, where ſuch exception is alleged in aſſiſes, and in actions perſonals by enqueſt to be taken before the Iuſtices, if ſuch defaults ſhall be found as afore is ſaide, or not. In which aſſiſe and enqueſt ſo to be taken as well the plaintifes as the lords, Maiors, bailifes, citizens, burgeſes, and commonaltie may haue their challenge. And if it be found by ſuch aſſiſes or enqueſtes, ſo to be taken, that ſuch defaultes ſhall be made by colluſion, to put out and exclude the ſaid lordes, Maiors, bailifes, citizens, burgeſes, or commonaltie of their franchiſes, liberties, conuſances, or iuriſdiction, that in ſuch caſes the ſaid writtes ſhall be abated, and the plaintifes ſhall be in the kings mercie, by conſideration that is ordeined by the ſtatute made the ninth yeere of the reigne of king Henrie, graundfather to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, that if anie Maior, bailife, commonaltie, or lord of auncien demeane, be named in writtes of aſſiſes by colluſion, to put them out of their coniſance or iuriſdiction in this behalfe, that the Iuſtices firſt ſhall enquire by the aſſiſe of the countrey of ſuch colluſion, if the ſaid lordes, Maiors, bailifes, or commonaltie the ſame require. And if it be found by ſuch inquiſition, that they be ſo named by colluſion, that then the writte ſhall abate.

Cogniſance. Iuriſdiction. Challenge.

Cap. 27. Item for as much as the commons of the realme of England being in the ſame parliament, at the inſtance and ſpeciall requeſt of the faithfull liege people of our ſoueraigne lord the king, the bailifes, burgeſſes, and comminaltie of the towne of Tewkeſburie, within the countie of Glouceſter, haue made to our ſoueraigne lorde the king a verie grieuous complaint in the ſame parliament, that where as the ſaid town of Tewkeſburie is adioyning to the riuer of Seuerne, within the ſaide countie of Glouceſter which ryuer is common to all the liege people of our ſoueraigne the king, to carrie and bring within the ſtreame of the ſaide riuer in boates, trowes, and otherwiſe, all manner of marchandiſe and other goods and cattals to Briſtowe, and to euerie partis adioynidg to the ſame riuer, in the which riuer diuers perſons of the ſaid towne of Tewkeſburie

Tewkeſburie. Seuerne.

often times and nowe of late, haue charged their proper veſſels and trowes with wheat, rye, and other corne & goods, to the valour of v hundred pounds, and ſo the ſame veſſels & trowes ſo charged haue conueyed in the ſame ryuer towardes the ſaide towne of Briſtowe by the coaſtes of the forreſt of Deane, within the ſaid countie of Glouceſter, ioyning to the ſaide ryuer, there haue commen great multitude of people and routs of the commons of the ſame forreſt, and of the hundredes of Blediſlowe and Weſburie, with great ryot and force in manner of warre, as enimies of a ſtrange land, and with force haue ſpoyled the ſame perſons of the ſaid veſſels, and taken of them all their corne and goods within the ſame veſſels, and the ſame perſons haue manaced and threatened to, if they made anie reſiſtance or anie ſuite, quarell, or complaint for the ſame, to the great hinderance, loſſe, and impoueriſhment of the ſaid perſons, and oppreſſion of all the countrey there adioyning. And afterwarde the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his councell, ſent his letters of priuie ſeale, directed to diuers perſons of the ſaide forreſt, to make open proclamation that no man of the ſaid forreſt ſhould be ſo hardie to inquiet or diſturbe his people to paſſe by the riuer with all manner of corne, goods & cattals, or anie other marchandiſe, vpon the paine of treaſon, after which proclamation ſo made, the ſaid treſpaſſors came to the ſaide ryuer with more greater routes and ryots than euer they did before, not eſteeming nor regarding the ſaide letters of priuie ſeale, and there ſpoyled at diuers times eight trowes of wheat, ryefloure, and diuers other goods and cattals, and the people of the ſame trowes did throwe ouer the borde, and diuers of them drowned, and the ſternes of the ſaide trowes did cut away, and did threaten the owners of the ſaide goods and cattals, and alſo the people of the ſaide trowes, that they ſhoulde not be ſo hardie to carrie no manner of vitaile by the ſaide ſtreame much nor little, for lorde nor for ladie: And that they woulde hewe all to peeces the ſaide boates, if they came an other time by the coaſtes of the ſaide forreſt of Deane, for the which ryot and rebellion no perſon of the ſaide towne of Tewkeſburie, nor of the countrey adioyning, dare not carrie anie corne nor other goods nor cattals in the ſaide ryuer, nor purſue to haue remedie for ſuch oppreſſions and greeues to them done, for as much as the ſaide forreſt of Deane and hundredes be very large, and the people inhabiting and reſiant in the ſame, verye wylde and nigh adioyning to the countrey of Wales. And all the commons of the ſame forreſt and hundredes of one affinitie and confederacie in malice and ryot, not pondering nor regarding the lawe, nor the officers and miniſters of the ſame, nor caring of the proceſſe nor the puniſhment of the lawe of the lande, in ſo much that they will not obey but at their owne will, anie miniſter of the kinges lawes, nor execution of the ſame, nor the officers nor miniſters of the lawe of the ſaide countie dare not in anie wiſe come into the ſaide forreſt, to execute anie matter or proces of the lawe againſt the will and entent of the commons of the forreſt and hundred aforeſaide. Our ſoueraigne lorde the king, hauing tender reſpect and conſideration of the ſaide miſchiefes, and alſo conſidering the inconueniences, which be like to enſue and followe vppon the ſame, and vppon that willing to reſiſt the malice of ſuch tranſgreſſours and offenders, and to prouide haſtie and couenable remedie for his ſaide faithfull liege people ſo greeued in this behalfe, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, being in this preſent parliament, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſaide commons there aſſembled, hath ordeined by authoritie of the ſame parliament, that in euerie ſuch caſe hereafter to come, or els had or chaunced this laſt yeere paſſed, the ſhirife of the ſaide countie, or the bailifes of the towne of Glouceſter for the time being, or one of them, vpon peine of forfeiture of twentie poundes to be leuied of their landes, goods, and cattals, to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, make proclamation at the ſaide towne of Glouceſter, within foure daies next after notification made to them or to anie of them by the perſons ſo endammaged, or by anie other in their names, of ſuch iniuries & treſpaſſes done, that the ſaide treſpaſſors & offenders ſhall reſtore in the ſame towne of Glouceſter, within fifteene dayes after the ſaide proclamation to the ſaide perſons ſo endammaged, their ſaide corne and marchandiſes, goods and cattals ſo taken, or the verie value of the ſame, with reaſonable amends for their dammages of ſuch takings. After which proclamation if the ſaide treſpaſſors do not reſtore the ſaide corne and marchaundiſes, goods and cattals, or the valour of the ſame, to the parties ſo grieued in the forme aforeſaide, with reaſonable amends for their dammages, nor that the ſaide treſpaſſours be not brought to the kings priſon to the caſtell of Glouceſter for the ſaide treſpaſſes by the officers of the ſaide forreſt and hundredes, or by the commonalties of the ſame, to be demeaned in ſuch caſe by the king and his councell, that then by conſideration of the ſtatute of Wincheſter put for the robberie of anie perſon. which giueth an action for him, which is robbed, againſt the hundred, within which the ſame robberie is done, after the forme of the ſame ſtatute, the ſaide commonalties ſhall be charged of the ſame corne and marchaundiſes, goods and cattals ſo taken, or of the verey value of the ſame. to the parties ſo greeued, to ſatiſfie them of their dammages for the ſame taking. And that the ſaide parties ſo endammaged and greeued, may haue their generall actions of dett againſt the ſaide commonalties of the ſaide forreſt and hundred, of the ſumme of money, to which the value of the corne, marchaundiſes, goods and cattals ſo taken doe extende.

Foreſt of Deane.

And although the ſaide commonalties be no commonalties corporate, yet they ſhall haue proces in ſuch actions of dette by ſommons, attachementes, and diſtreſſe, as if he were to haue an action of det at the common law, ſo that if the ſaid commonalties make defaulte at the ſecond diſtres in ſuch actions, that then the party, which ſhal ſue, ſhal haue iudgement to recouer his det againſt the

Comminaltie incorporate.

ſaid commonalties, after the ſuppoſell of their goods, in the forme aforeſaid, with his reaſonable damages and expences. And whatſoeuer iſſue triable by enqueſt in the ſaid foreſt and hundreds ſhall happen to be taken in ſuch actions, it ſhall be tried by enqueſt of the bodie of the ſaid countie out of the ſame foreſt and hundreds. And that the goods and catals of euerie ſingular perſon of the ſaid commonalties for their time being, ſhall be had, taken, and holden in lawe conuict, as the common goods and cattals of the ſame commonalties, touching the returne ſeruing and all executions of writtes, proceſſes, and iudgements in and of the ſaid actions. And that euerie ſingular perſon of the ſaid foreſt and commonalties haue power by authoritie of the ſaid parliament, to attach and arreſt the ſaid treſpaſſours by their bodies, aſwell within the ſaid foreſt as without. And them ſo arreſted to commit to the ſaid priſon. And that the keeper of the ſame priſon vpon peine of fortie pound, to be leuied of his goods and cattals lands and tenements, to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king, ſhall ſafelie keepe euerie perſon ſo committed to his cuſtodie, till the time that the king or his councell hath ordeined and prouided their deliuerance of record. And if the goods or cattals of anie ſinguler perſon or perſons of the ſaid foreſt and hundreds, being not guiltie of the ſaid roberies, happen to be put in execution becauſe of anie ſuch actions and iudgements, that then the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo being not guiltie, maie haue their ſpeciall action of debt or treſpas vpon their caſe of the goods and cattals ſo put in execution, againſt the ſaid treſpaſſours, to recouer their damages, aſwell for the value of the goods or cattals ſo put in execution, as for their damages and coſtes which happened to be had becauſe of ſuch actions of debt, and they ſhall haue ſuch proceſſes in the ſaid actions of debt or treſpas, as is to be had in the ſaid actions of debt for the ſaid perſons ſo endamaged and ſpoyled.

Cap. 28.
Bridges. Water of Burford.
Way.

Item the king conſidering the great eaſe and profite, which ſhould come to his people by the making of two bridges, that is to ſay, one ouer the water of Burford, and an other ouer the water of Culhamford, in the high way extending from the towne of Abyndon to Dorceſter, in the countie of Oxenford, and by the enlarging, enhauncing, and repairing of the way betwixt the ſaid waters and bridges of the breadth of iiii. perches and viii. ynches, betweene the ditchys of the ſame way, and alſo by the planting and ſetting of certaine trees called poplers and willowes vpon the bankes of the ſaid ditches, for the reparation of the ſame wayes when ſhall be needefull: It is ordeined by the aſſent aforeſaid, that the ſaid bridges and paſſages ouer the ſame, and alſo the ſaid way betweene the ſaid bridges, of the bread aforeſaid, ſhal be and remaine for euer as bridges, paſſages, and a way to all that ſhall paſſe there, aſwell on horſebacke as on foote and otherwiſe, and with all maner of cariages. And that it be lawfull to all the kings liege people to repayre, enhance, and newly to edifie and ſcoure the ſaid bridges, way, paſſages, and ditches in the breadth aforeſaid, and new trees there to plant, and to caſt in the ſaid ditches, clay, marle, grauell, and to digge earth, and to take the ſame, and to cut the branches and buds of the ſame trees in times conuenient, to repaire the ſame, as often as ſhall pleaſe them, without impechment of anie. Sauing alwayes the kings right. And ſauing the abbot of Abindon and his couent and their ſucceſſours, their liberties within the ſaid bridges, paſſages, waters, and ditches, as they were wont, ⁊ all their fiſhing in the ſaid water aboue the ſaid bridges and in the ditches.

Cap. 29.
Maior of the ſtaple.
Enqueſts.
Iurours.

Item where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xxviii. yeere of king Edward the third, amongſt other things in fauour and liberties of the marchants ſtrangers, repairing into the realme of England, it was ordeined, that if a plea or debate be moued before the maior of the ſtaple, amongſt the marchants or miniſters of the ſame, and for to trie the troth thereof an enqueſt or proue is to be taken, if the one partie and the other be ſtrange, it ſhould be tried by ſtrangers: And if the one partie and the other be denizens, it ſhould be tried by denizens: And if the one partie be denizen and the other an alien, the one halfe ſhould be of denizens, and the other halfe of aliens: And moreouer that in all enqueſts and proues, which ſhall be taken and made betwixt aliens and denizens, be they marchants or other, aſwell before the maior of the ſtaple, is before anie other iudges or miniſters, although our ſoueraigne lord the king be partie, the one halfe of the enqueſts of proue ſhould be of denizens, ⁊ the other halfe of aliens, if there be ſo manie aliens in the towne or place where ſuch enqueſt or proue is to be taken, that be not parties, nor with the parties in contracts, pleas, or other quarels, whereof ſuch enqueſts or proues ought to be taken and if there be not ſo manie aliens, then ſo manie aliens ſhall be put in ſuch enqueſt or proue as ſhalbe found in the ſame places or townes, which be not parties thereunto, nor with the parties, as before is ſaid, and the remenant of denizens, which be good men and not ſuſpect of the one partie nor of the other. Sithens which ordinance the ſaid marchants aliens haue bene alwayes demeaned ⁊ ruled aſwell in the ſaid ſtaples as in other of the kings courtes, after the forme of this ordinance till now late they haue bene therof reſtrained ⁊ impeched by colour of an other ſtatute made in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the ſecond yeere of king Henrie father of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, by which ſtatute for the great miſchiefes, damages, and diſherisons, which daily do happen through the realme, aſwel in caſe of the death of a man as in caſe of freehold ⁊ other caſes, by them that paſſe in enqueſts in yͤ ſaid caſes, which were common iurours ⁊ other, which had but litle or nought to liue vpon, but by ſuch enqueſts, ⁊ which had nothing to loſe becauſe of their falſe othes, whereby they do the more lightly offend their conſciences. And for amendement ⁊ correction thereof to be had, it was ordeined ⁊ ſtabliſhed, that no perſon be admitted to paſſe in any enqueſt, triall of yͤ death of a man, nor in no enqueſt betwixt partie ⁊ partie in plea

reall

Marchants aliens.

reall or perſonall, whereof the debt and the damages declared do amount to xl. markes, except the ſame perſon haue lands and tenements to the yéerelie value of fortie ſhillings aboue all charges, becauſe of which reſtraint and impechment ſo made to diuers marchants aliens, many of yͤ ſame marchants aliens haue withdrawne, and dailie do withdrawe them and eſchew to come & be conuerſant on this ſide the ſea. And likely it is, that all the ſame marchants aliens will depart out of the ſame realme of England, if the ſaid laſt ſtatute be not more openlie declared, and the ſaid marchants aliens ruled, gouerned, and demeaned in ſuch enqueſts according to the firſt ordinance aforeſaid, to the great diminiſhing of the kings ſubſidies, and grieuous loſſe and damage of all his ſaid realme of England: our ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, and how that it was not the mind of the ſaid late king, nor of the lords ſpirituall and temporall of the ſaide parliament, to hinder or preiudice the ſaid firſt ordinance by the ſaid laſt ſtatute, and that the ſaid laſt ſtatute was made becauſe of the miſchiefes and diſheriſons that happened by the falſe othes of the common iurours of the realme of England, as it appeareth by expreſſe wordes of the ſame ſtatute, and how that the ſaid marchants aliens be not common iurours, nor inhabiting within the ſaid realme, nor maie not purchaſe nor enioy anie lands or tenements in the ſame without the kings ſpeciall licence: And the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king willing for ſo much to prouide for the weale and profite of him and all his realme, and for to eſchewe the damages and inconueniences, which maie lightlie happen in this partie, and alſo to giue to the ſaid marchants aliens the greater courage and talent to come with their wares & marchandiſes into this realme, of the aduiſe & aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, being in this preſent parliament, hath declared the ſaid laſt ſtatute, made in the time of his father, to be in no wiſe preiudiciall to the ſaid firſt ordinance, nor extend but onely to the enqueſts to be taken betwixt denizen and denizen, and not to the other enqueſts and proues aforeſaid. And the ſaid firſt ordinance to be effectual and ſtand in his force, and to be put in due execution, according to the forme of the ſame, notwithſtanding the ſayd laſt ſtatute, or that that the aliens haue no landes or tenements to the valure of fortie ſhillings by yéere, according to the continue of the ſame laſt ſtatute and ordinance.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the ninth yeere of king Henrie the ſixt.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the friday next before the feaſt of S. Hillarie, the ix. yéere of the raigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, diuers ſtatutes and ordinances were made and ordeined, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the commons of the realme aſſembled in the ſaid parliament in the forme following.

Prorogation.

Cap. 1. FIrſt conſidering how that in all the counties of England the dayes of the aſſiſes of Nouell diſſeiſin and of Niſi prius then were prefixed verie likelie to be holden during the high court of the ſaid parliament, in which court of parliament manie of the kings liege people were by his commandement, of which manie were plaintifes and manie defendants in the ſame aſſiſes and Niſi prius, and in the ſaid aſſiſes and Niſi prius the ſame plaintifes and defendants were likely to be diſherited, if remedie were not prouided in this behalfe: And for ſo much by the aduiſe and aſſent of the ſaid lords, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſaid commons, It is ordeined by authoritie of the ſaid parliament, to prorogue all maner of aſſiſes and Niſi prius before prefixed, till certaine daies by the chancellour of England for the time being, after the third day of March, the ſaid ix. yeere to be limitted. And the daies ſo by the ſaid chancellour to be limit, haue relation in lawe to the daies of aſſiſes and Niſi prius then ſo prefixed, in ſuch wiſe, that by this prorogation the ſame aſſiſes and Niſi prius, ſhall not be holden nor reputed nonſuch, nor diſcontinued. And that in euerie of the ſaid counties proclamations be made by the ſhirifes xv. dayes before the ſaid dates, ſo by the chancellour to be limit, to the intent that the plaintifes and defendants, and all other, which haue to do in the ſaid aſſiſes and Niſi prius, may keepe their daies to be limit in the ſame proclamations ſo to be made. Which proclamations ſhall haue the effect and force of attachments, without that that it behoueth to make anie new attachments for the ſame.

Clothes ſold for dayes to ſtrangers.

Cap. 2. Item where as in yͤ parliament holden at Weſtminſter the viii. yeere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king amongſt other articles it is contained, to eſchew the great loſſe and damage, which diuers perſons of this realme haue had, and were likely to haue for their lones made of their marchandiſe to marchants aliens, which haue fled away with the ſame, and daily take ſanctuaries. It was ordeined, that no Engliſhman ſhould ſell nor cauſe to be ſold from henceforth to anie marchant alien, anie maner of marchandiſe but onely for readie paiment of money or otherwiſe in marchandiſe for marchandiſe, to be paid and contented in hand, vpon peine of forfaiture of yͤ ſame: becauſe of which ordinance the engliſh marchants haue not ſold, nor can not ſel nor vtter their clothes to marchants aliens, whereby the king hath loſt his ſubſidies & cuſtomes, which he ought to haue had, if the ſaid clothes had bene ſold as they were and were wont heretofore: and engliſh marchants, clothworkers, and other the kings liege people in diuers parties of his realme anoyed and indamaged: where vpon at the ſupplication of the ſaid commons, and by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, it is ordeined, that the engliſh marchants maie ſell their clothes to marchants aliens for readie paiment in money or otherwiſe in marchandiſe for marchandiſe, to be paid and contented in hand, or vpon lone of paiment to be made in money or marchandiſe from vi. moneths to fiue monethſ next enſuing after ſuch buyings and bargaines made without giuing thereof further daie of paiment, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame: notwithſtanding the ſaid ordinance. And this ordinance ſhall endure as long as ſhall pleaſe the king. Prouided alwayes that al other articles contained in the ſaid ordinance, made in the ſaid viii. yeere, ſhall ſtand in their force.

Cap. 3. Owen of Gleyndour.

Item conſidering the great inſurrections, rebellions, and horrible treaſons imagined & committed by Owen of Gleyndourdie of Wales, againſt the royall maieſtie of king Henrie, grandfather of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, whereof he was endited (as it appeareth in an enditement made before Thomas late earle of Arundell, Iohn Durley, and Thomas Lee, by the commiſſion of the ſaid grandfather to enquire with other of all maner of treaſons, inſurrections, and enemies of the ſame king the grandfather, as in the ſaid commiſſion is more fully contained:) And thereupon the ſaid enditement of high and heynous treaſons brought into the kings bench at Weſtminſter, and proces thereof made, till the ſame Owen after proclamation made in fiue counties was outlawed, and after in the full parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the fourth yeere of the ſame king the grandfather, was called & named of record traitour to yͤ ſaid king the grandfather, aſwel by ſtatute as by yͤ letters patents of yͤ ſaid king yͤ grandfather: And for the horribilitie of his ſo manie treaſons, it was ordeined by ſtatute in the ſame parliament, that no Engliſhman maried to anie Welſhwoman of the amitie and aliance of the ſaid Owen traitour to the king, ſhould be put in office in Wales, nor in the marches: And alſo conſidering how the ſaid Owen and his adherents were excepted in manie generall graces and pardons granted by the ſaid king the grandfather to his liege people at diuers times, becauſe of the inſurrections, rebellions, and horrible treaſons aforeſaid, for the weale of all the realme, and for repreſſion of all ſuch horrible treaſons from henceforth to be compaſſed, of the aſſent of the lords and commons aforeſaid it is ordeined & ſtabliſhed, by authoritie of this preſent parliament, that all maner of enditements, inquiſitions, proceſſes, records, iudgements, ordinances, and ſtatutes made and expreſſed, taken, had, purſued, or declared againſt the ſaid Owen, be affirmed, authoriſed, and ſtabliſhed for lawe by authoritie of this preſent parliament, and by the ſame authoritie ſhall be effectual and ſufficient in the lawe, for to bind and conclude for euer, all that be heyres or of the blood of the ſaid Owen, notwithſtanding anie defaute or miſpriſion had in this partie, or any error in writing or in leuing out of the name or place, or the endorcement of the ſaid commiſſion, or of negligence adding or leuing out more or leſſe then behoueth, or anie other defaute in the ſaid enditements, inquiſitions, records, or iudgements notwithſtanding, ſo that this preſent ordinance be not preiudiciall to any of the heires or of the blood of the ſaid Owen, as to anie lands in taile.

Cap. 4. Outlagaries.

Item becauſe that before this time outlagaries haue bene pronounced in diuers of the kings liege people, aſwell before the ſtatute of additions made at Weſtminſter, the firſt yeere of king Henrie the v. as after, becauſe of which outlagaries the bodies of ſuch people hauing ſuch and like names, as they had which were outlawed in deede, haue bene taken and impriſoned, and their goods and cattals for this cauſe ſeaſed by the eſchetours of the king and of his noble progenitours. And although that by the common lawe of the realme a writte of Idemtitate nominis hath bene maintenable for the ſame perſon, which in the forme aforeſaid was moleſted & grieued, neuertheleſſe if any perſon of the ſaid lieges, hauing like name, as any other perſon of the ſame liege people, which was outlawed in deede, had made his executors & died, often it happeneth, that by malice & ſubtill imaginations the goods & cattals of the ſaid teſtator, which had the ſame name as he had which was outlawed in deed, were ſeaſed & eſcheted to the hands of our ſoueraigne lord the king & of his progenitours, in hinderance of execution of the teſtament of euerie ſuch teſtatour, for the doubt which hath bene, that anie executors may by the common lawe haue a writ of Idemptitate nominis or not: Wherefore to take away and remoue all ſuch ambiguities and doubts in this caſe hereafter, of the aſſent and aduiſe aforeſaid, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſaid commons, it is ordeined & ſtabliſhed by authoritie of this parliament, that a writ of Idemptitate nominis may be granted & giuen, good and maintenable for the executors of euerie teſtatour, aſwell of the ſame effect as the ſame action of Idemptitate nominis was maintenable before this parliament for anie perſon him ſelfe, which was or might haue bene moleſted or grieued becauſe or colour of any ſuch outlagarie. And this ordinance haue relation and force by authoritie aforeſaid for the executors of euerie teſtatour, aſwell of euerie outlagarie pronounced in any perſon at any time before this parliament, as of all maner of outlagaries to be pronounced in anie perſon in time to come.

Idemptitate nominis.

Executour

Cap. 5. Seuerne.

Item for as much as the riuer of Seuerne is common to all the kings liege people, to carie and recarie within the ſtreame of the ſaid riuer, to Briſtowe Gloceſter and Worceſter, and other places ioyning to the ſaid riuer, all maner of marchandiſes and other goods and cattals, aſwell in trowes and botes as in the flotes commonlie called dragges, in euerie partie ioyning to the ſaid riuer: within which riuer diuers Welſhmen and other perſons dwelling in diuers places ioyning to the ſaid riuer, haue now late aſſembled in great number, arrayed in maner of warre, and taken ſuch dragges, and them haue hewed in peeces, and with force and armes beaten the people, which were in ſuch dragges, to the intent that they ſhould hyer of the ſaid Welſhmen and other perſons for great ſummes of money, botes and other veſſels for cariage of ſuch marchandiſes and other goods & cattals, to an euill example & great impoueriſhment of the ſaid liege people, if remedie be not haſtilie prouided: It is ordeined by authoritie of this parliament, that the ſaid liege people of the king may haue and enioy their free paſſage in the ſaid riuer, with flotes and dragges, and

Dragges.

all maner of marchandiſes and other goods and cattals at their will, without diſturbance of anie. And if anie be diſturbed of his frée paſſage in the ſaid riuer, the partie grieued ſhall haue his action according to the courſe of the common lawe.

Cap.6. Weights. Dorceſter. Item it is ordeined and aſſented, that by force of the ſtatute made in the laſt parliament, of weights, according to the ſtandard of the eſchequer to be had in euerie citie, borough and towne within the realme, the burgeſes of the borough of Dorceſter ſhal not be diſturbed of their right, to vſe their weying by xii. mile about the ſame borough, vſing allwayes ſuch weights as in the ſaid ſtatute be expreſſed. And that no right nor title of weying growe to any by force of the ſame laſt ſtatute in diſturbance of the right of the ſaid burgeſſes of the ſaid borough of Dorceſter.

Cap. 7. Shirifes turne. Item for the great miſchiefes and importable oppreſſions dailie done to the kings liege people within the countie of Hereford, by encrochments and extorcions done by the ſhirifes of the ſaide countie for the time being, late begun and wrongfullie continued, becauſe that the ſhirifes in their turnes and other places after their turnes holden and amended, in which other places they haue no power nor authoritie by their office to take anie inquirie or enqueſt, do take diuers enquiries enqueſts of office and enditements of laborers, artificers, and other diuers things ordeined by ſtatute to be enquired before the iuſtices and commiſſioners of the peace, where as in no maner they pertaine to be inquired by ſuch ſhirifes in their turnes, nor otherwiſe, nor in other places before them: And which ſhirifes by force of ſuch inquiries enqueſts of office and inditements vnduelie and vnlawfullie taken before them in their turnes and elſewhere, and for the not comming of the ſaid liege people to the ſaid turnes, the ſaid ſhirifes do wrongfullie take to their owne vſe of diuers of the ſame liege people fines and amerciaments of x. li. and other great ſummes, in oppreſſion, vndoing, and deſtruction of manie poore people of the ſaid lieges, if haſtie remedie be not prouided in this partie: In conſideration of which miſchiefe it is ordeined by authoritie of this parliament, that no ſhirife nor vnder ſhirife of the ſaid countie from henceforth, by colour of his office, ſhall take anie enquirie, enditement, or enqueſt of office in his turne, which ought not by the law to be taken in his turne, nor that he by colour of his ſaid office take anie inquirie, enqueſt of office, or enditement in anie other place, after the ſaid turne holden, and ended, nor that he take of anie of the kings liege people anie fines or amerciaments, for anie thing or cauſe that pertaineth not to his turne or office, nor no ſuch heinous nor grieuous amerciament of anie of ẏ ſaid lieges, againſt reaſon for not comming to the ſaid turne, or to an other place, or for other cauſe by colour of his ſaid office, vpon paine of x. li. by him to be paid to our ſoueraigne lord the king his heires and ſucceſſours, as oftentimes as ſuch ſhirife or vnder ſhirife therof or of anie article of the ſame be duely conuict at the ſuite of the king or of the partie grieued, which ſhall ſue aſwell for the king as for him ſelfe. And that the plaintife in ſuch caſe haue the halfe of the ſaid ſumme, together with his double damages to his owne vſe. And that the partie in this caſe grieued haue power by the ſame authoritie, to ſue in this partie againſt ſuch ſhirifes and vnderſhirifes aſwell for the king as for him ſelfe as before is ſaid. And that the iuſtices of peace of the ſame countie for the time being, haue power and authoritie to enquire, heare, and determine ſuch miſpriſions and offences, aſwell at the kings ſuite as at the parties, which will ſue for the king and for him ſelfe. And this ordinance ſhall endure by iii. yéeres next comming.

Countie of Hereford.

Cap. 8. Cheeſe. Item where as it hath bene of olde times accuſtomed in all the counties of England, that al the chéeſes, which ought to be ſold by the weye, ſhould be weyed by the Auncel, and becauſe that at the laſt parliament holden at Weſtminſter it was ordeined, that the ſaid Auncels, becauſe of the great deceit of the ſame, ſhould be deſtroyed, and other weights touching ſhould be in this partie ordeined: And it is ſo that the poore people of the realme be greatlie deceiued by the ſaide weights touching, becauſe that they haue no knowledge how manie pounds the weye of chéeſe doth conteine by the ſaid weights touching: And therefore to the intent that the ſaid poore people ſhall not be in this partie deceiued, as they haue bene after the ſaid laſt parliament, It is ordeined by authoritie of this parliament, that the weight of a weye of chéeſe may conteine xxxii. cloues, that is to ſay euerie cloue viii. li. by the ſaid weightes touching.

Weight of a weye of cheeſe.

Cap. 9. Weares & Milles. &c. Item where as it was ordeined by a ſtatute made in the time of king Edward the third, the xxv. yéere of his raigne, that all the weares, milles, ſtankes, ſtakes, pyles, and kydels, which were ſet in the great riuers of England, in the time of the lord Edward ſometime king of England, ſonne of king Henrie, and after, whereby ſhippes and botes be diſturbed, that they can not paſſe as they were wont to paſſe, ſhould be remoued and pulled downe. And afterward in the parliament of king Henrie, father of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, holden ẏ firſt yéere of his raigne, it was ordeined, that aſwel ẏ ſaid ſtatute made ẏ ſaid xxv. yeere, as an other ſtatute made in ẏ time of the ſaid noble king Edward ẏ third, the xlv. yéere of his raigne, in al their articles ſhall be firmely holden & obſerued, Ioyning to ẏ ſame commiſſions ſhalbe made to ſufficient perſons, to be iuſtices in euerie countie of England, where it ſhalbe néedefull, to ſuruey & keepe all the waters & great riuers within the realme, & to correct & amend the defautes, & to make due execution of the ſaid ſtatutes according to their effect, aſwell by their ſurueying, aduiſement, and diſcretion, as by inquiſitions within liberties and without, therof to be taken when it ſhall be néedefull, and all the premiſſes to heare and determine. And notwithſtanding all the ſaid ſtatutes, and manie other ſtatutes made for the conſeruation of the ſaid great riuers, there is ſo great number of ſhelfes within the riuer of Ley, which is in the counties of Eſſex, Hertford and Middleſex, which runneth

River of Ley.

from the bridge of the towne of Ware, to the riuer of Thamis, which ſhelfes be made & commen by force and courſe of the ſaid water of Ley that ſhips and botes may not paſſe by the ſaid water of Ley, as they ought, becauſe that no power nor auctoritie is giuen by anie ſtatute heretofore made, how nor in what maner the ſame ſhelfes may be remoued, as by a petition deliuered in this parliament by the commons of the ſame it was fullie declared, whereupon, by aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and alſo at the requeſt of the ſaid commons, it is graunted and ordained, that the chaunceller of England for the time being, may aſſigne certaine ſufficient commiſſioners, which ſhall haue power by auctoritie of this parliament, to remoue and caſt all the ſaid ſhelfes out of the ſaid riuer of Ley, vpon the bankes of the ſame riuer, ſo that anie may be found, that will take vpon him to doo the ſame, without excluding of anie mans right. And in caſe that anie credit or ſhift of anie ſummes of moneie be or might be made, to put out and amoue the ſaide ſhelfes, that then the commiſſioners of the ſaide riuer for the time being, by them and by their deputies, may by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, take and gather of euerie ſhip and bote freited, paſſing or comming in the ſaid riuer foure pence, for the repaiment of the ſaid credits made or to be made, and for the conſeruation of the ſaid riuer without ſuch ſhelfes, till the end of thrée yeeres next folowing.

Chaunceller of England.

Cap. 10.

Item where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xv. day of March, the third yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the fift, a ſtatute was ordained in the forme as foloweth: Item for aſmuch as there be diuers abbotes, priors, whereof ſome be of the kings foundation, and ſome of the foundation of other lordes, dwelling aſwell within the countie of Yorke as in the countie of Lancaſter, wherof ſome haue poſſeſſions within the wapentakes of Staineclife, wapentake, and Frendles wapentake in Crauen in the ſaid countie of Yorke, and ſome not, againſt whome diuers perſons dailie by abbetment and procurement of the bailiffes approuers of the courtes of the ſaide wapentakes, and of the ſtewardes that hold pleas in the ſaide courtes, and of fermours of the profites and reuenewes of the ſaide courtes, doo faine and procure by them and other of their couin and aſſent, diuers plaintes and pleas of debt and treſpaſſe, and other diuers plées in the courtes of the ſaid wapentakes. And where the ſame abbots and priors come to the ſaide courtes to defend them of ſuch wrongfull pleintes and plées, and praien and profer to the ſtewardes and bailiffes of the ſaide courtes to make their atturneis in ſuch plées, the ſaide ſtewardes and bailiffes the ſame refuſe, and will not receiue ſuch atturneis of ſuch abbots and priors, in anie plée of debt or treſpaſſe, nor in anie other plée. And moreouer the ſame ſtewardes and bailiffes of their owne auctoritie doo amerce the ſaide abbots and priors, at the firſt time for euerie of the ſaid pleintes ten ſhillings or twentie ſhillings, or more at their will, to the great domage and hinderance of the ſaid abbots and priors, and againſt reaſon and the common lawe of the land. The king hath ordained in remedie of the ſaide greeuances, that all ſuch abbots and priors and their ſucceſſours and euerie of them, ſo vexed in the ſaide courtes, may make their atturneis or atturneie generall, that is to ſay, euerie of them vnder the common ſeale of his houſe, to gaine and loſe in euerie plée of debt and treſpaſſe, and other plée moued or to be moued in the ſaide courtes, and in all other courtes within the ſaide wapentakes. And that the ſtewardes and bailiffes of the ſaide courtes receiue the ſaid atturneis ſo made and named without anie contradiction. And if the ſame ſtewards or bailifes refuſe to receiue anie ſuch atturneis, ſo made & named, or to be made and named, that then the ſaid ſtewards and bailiffes at euerie time of ſuch refuſall of ſuch atturneis, ſhall forfeite and incurre the paine of x. li. to the king. And that the ſaide abbots and priors or their ſucceſſours in the ſaide counties nor in anie of them, ſhall be amercied for anie nonſuite or defaute in none other maner than ſecular perſons. And that this ordinance ſtand in his force for all the yeere next comming, and till the parliament the ſame yéere next enſuing, after the determination of which ſtatute, becauſe that it was not ordained to endure but for a certaine time now determined and paſt, the miſchieues and greeuances aforeſaide doo remaine yet not remedied, and daylie aboundeth and encreaſeth more than euer they did, and moreouer the ſaide ſtewards and bailiffes will now receiue none other plée nor aunſwere of the ſaide abbots and priors in the ſaide courtes, but onelie to wage their lawe, to the intent that they ought of neceſſitie to appeare before them in their proper perſons, to their great vexation and greeuances: wherefore the ſaide miſchieues and greeuances conſidered, for the comfort and releeſe of the ſaid abbots and priors, and of other religious perſons aforeſaid, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the ſaid lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and alſo at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſaid commons, it is ordained, that the ſaide ſtatute, made the ſaid third yéere, be holden and obſerued as good and effectuall, as long as it ſhall pleaſe the king.

Atturneis.

Cap. 11.

Item where as by a ſupplication deliuered in this preſent parliament by the commons of the ſame, it was declared by Margaret dutcheſſe of Clarence, Iohan dutcheſſe of Yorke ſiſters, and amongſt other heires to Edmond late earle of Kent, Richard duke of Yorke, Richard earle of Saliſburie, and Alice his wife, Rafe earle of Weſtmerland, Iohn lorde of Tiptoft and of Powes, and Ioyous his wife, and Henrie Gray coſins and other of the heires of the ſaide Edmond late earle, as in the ſame ſupplication is ſuppoſed, that is to ſay the ſaid duke, ſonne to Anne daughter to Alianour, an other of the ſiſters of the ſaid Edmond, The ſaide Alice daughter to Alianour an other ſiſter of the ſaide Edmond, the ſaide Rafe ſonne to Eliſabeth an other ſiſter of the ſaide Edmond, the ſaide Ioyouſe daughter to the ſaide Alianour mother of Anne,

Supplication.

And yͤ ſaid Henrie Gray ſonne to Iohan daughter of the ſame Alianour, that where as Alianour wife to Iames lord of Audeleie, pretending, calling, and affirming hir ſelfe daughter and heire to the ſaid Edmond late earle of Kent, and begotten and borne in mariage pretenſed, had betwixt him and Cuſtance late wife to Thomas lorde Diſpenſer, where by the ſaid ſupplication it is ſuppoſed, that the ſaid Alianour, wife to the ſaide Iames is baſtard, and neuer was anie mariage made, had, nor ſolemniſed betwixt the ſaid Edmond and Cuſtance, but the ſaide Edmond (by the ordinance, will, and agréement of king Henrie the fourth, graundfather of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, after great notable and long ambaſſade had and ſent to the duke of Millaine, for a mariage to be had betwixt the ſaide Edmond and Luce, ſiſter to the ſaide duke of Millaine) did take to wife and openlie and ſolemnelie maried to the ſaide Luce at London. The ſaid Cuſtance then liuing and being there preſent, not claiming the ſaid Edmond to hir husband, nor no dower after his deceaſe, which mariage betwixt the ſaide Edmond and Luce ſo had and ſolemniſed, continued without anie interruption of the ſaid Cuſtance, or of anie other, during the life of the ſaid Edmond, as diuers lordes and other credible and notable perſons of the ſaide realme haue well in their remembraunce: And how after the deceaſe of the ſaid Edmond, the ſaid Luce was endowed of his lands, as his lawfull wife, containing thereof hir eſtate peaſiblie all hir life. Neuertheles the ſaid Alianour, the wife of Iames, vpon great ſubtiltie, proceſſe imagined, priuie labour and other meanes and coloured waies, to the intent that ſhe ought to be certified mulier by ſome ordinarie, in caſe that baſtardie ſhould be alleged in hir perſon, hath brought (as it is ſaide) in examination before certaine iudges in the ſpirituall courte, not informed nor hauing knowledge of the ſaid ſubtiltie imagined proceſſe priuie labour and coloured waies, certaine ſuborned proues and perſons of hir aſſent and couin, depoſing for hir, that the ſaide Alianour the wife of Iames, was begotten within mariage had and ſolemniſed betwixt the ſaide Edmond and Cuſtance, the ſaide dutcheſſes, the duke of Yorke, earle of Saleſburie, Alice, earle of Weſtmerland, Iohn, the lorde of Tiptoſt, Ioyouſe, and Henrie, nor none of them thereof warned nor witting, till long time after the ſaide depoſition ſo made, whereof the ſaide ſuppliants doo doubt them to be gréeued and impeched of their inheritance had by the ſaide Edmond, by other ſubtiltie and labour in the temporall lawe to be laboured and wrought by the ſaide lorde of Audeleie and Alianour his wife. As if they will take anie action againſt anie perſons of their aſſent and couin or otherwiſe, to cauſe ſuch perſons of ſuch aſſent and couin to take an action againſt them (as it is ſuppoſed that they entend to doo) In which action by the couin and aſſent aforeſaide, baſtardie ought to be alleged in the perſon of the ſaide Alianour, wife of Iames, and thereupon by the aſſent and couin an iſſue to be taken, and a writte to be ſent to ſome ordinarie (where it pleaſe them) not aduertiſed of the ſaide ſubtiltie, aſſent, and couin, to certifie if the ſaide Alianour the wife of Iames, be mulier or not, before which ordinarie the ſame Alianour, wife of Iames, will allege and proue hir ſelfe mulier by the ſaide depoſitions of the ſaide ſuborned proues. And then the partie had as aduerſarie againſt the ſaide lorde of Audeleie and Alianour his wife, in the ſaide action, taken or to be taken by aſſent and couin aforeſaide, will allege no proofe nor matter, nor make anie defence before the ſaid ordinarie againſt the ſame lorde of Audeleie and Alianour his wife but ſuffer the matter before the ſaid ordinarie to procéede according to the minde of the ſaid lorde of Audeleie & Alianour his wife. So that it is verie likelie, that the ſame ordinarie will certifie the ſaid Alianour wife of Iames mulier, which certificat ſo had and made, ought by the lawe of England to diſherit the ſaid dutcheſſes, duke of Yorke, earle of Saleſburie, Alice, earle of Weſtmerland, Iohn, lord of Tiptoſt, Ioyouſe, and Henrie and their iſſue for euer of the whole inheritance aforeſaid, whereupon the premiſſes tenderlie conſidered, and for to eſchew ſuch ſubtill diſheriſons, aſwell in the ſaide caſe as in other caſe like in time to come, by the aduiſe and aſſent of all the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and alſo at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſaide commons in this parliament aſſembled, it is ordained and ſtabliſhed by auctoritie of this parliament, that if the ſaide Alianour, the wife of Iames be certified mulier in anie courte before this time, that no maner certificat, heretofore made for the ſaid
Certificat. Alianour wife of Iames, ſhall in anie wiſe put to preiudice indamage nor conclude anie perſon or perſons but him or his heires that was partie to the plée. And that from henceforth all iudges of or in the courtes, where anie plée is or ſhall be depending taken or moued in which plées ſo de-
Baſtardie. pending taken or moued baſtardie is or ſhall be alleged againſt anie perſon partie to the ſame
Ordinarie. plée, and thereupon an iſſue ioined, which by the lawe ought to be certified by the ordinarie, that the iudges or one iudge of or in the courtes, where the ſaide plée is or ſhall be depending taken or moued, before the time that anie writ of certificat paſſe out of the ſame courte to the ordinarie, to certifie vpon the iſſue ſo ioined or to be ioined, ſhall make a remembraunce vnto the ſeales or his ſeale, at the ſuite of the demaundaunt or tenaunt plaintiffe or defendaunt in the plée, in which the baſtardie is or ſhall be alleged, reciting the iſſue that is ioined in the ſame plée of baſtardie, and certifieng to the chaunceller of the king of England for the time being, to the intent that thereupon proclamation be made in the ſaid chauncerie by thrée monethes, once in euerie moneth, that all perſons pretending anie intereſſe to obiect againſt the partie, which pretendeth him ſelfe to be mulier, that they ſue to the ordinarie, to whome the writte of certificat is or ſhall be directed, to make their allegations and obiections againſt the partie, which pretendeth him to be mulier, as the lawe of holie church requireth. And the ſaide chaunceller

Procla-
mation.

ler hauing notice of the ſaide remembrance and iſſue ioyned and required by the ſaide demaundant or tenant plaintife or defendant hauing the ſaid remembrance, to make the ſaid proclamation as afore is ſaid, the ſame chancellour for the time being ſhall do make proclamation in ẏ forme aforeſaid, And the proclamation ſo made ſhall certifie in the court, where the ſaid plea, in which the baſtardie is alledged an other time ſhall be depending. And that the iudges of or in the court, where the ſame plea is or ſhall be depending taken or moued, before anie proclamation ſo to bee made in the chancerie, make one time ſuch proclamation openlie in the ſame court, And alſo an other time when the proclamation ſhall be certified by the chancellour of England and made in the forme aboue rehearſed. And then the ſaid iudge ſhall award the ſaid writ of Certificat to the ordinarie to certifie vpon the iſſue ſo ioyned or to be ioyned. And if anie writ of Certificat be made or granted before that all ẏ proclamations in ẏ forme aforeſaid be made ⁊ certified, that then the ſaid writte of Certificat and the certificat of the ordinarie thereupon made or to be made, ſhall be void in lawe, and of none effect, And if anie writte before this time be directed to anie ordinarie to certifie, if the ſaid Helianour wife of Iames be baſtarde or not, and at this time not certified, if it be certified hereafter by vertue of the ſaid writ, that the ſame certificat of the ſaid ordinarie ſo made be voyde and of none effect.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the tenth yeere of king Henrie the ſixt.

OUr ſoueraigne lord the king, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xii. daie of May, the x. yéere of his raigne, to the honour of God, and for the weale of him and of his realme, and for the tranquillitie and eaſe of his people, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the commons in the ſame parliament aſſembled, hath done to be ordeined ⁊ ſtabliſhed diuers ſtatutes and ordinances in the forme following.

Cap. 1.
Maior ⁊ conſtables of the ſta-ple.

FIrſt where as it is granted to the maior and conſtables of the ſtaple of Caleys by the charters of the kings noble progenitours, and by him confirmed, that they ſhall haue power to take and record all recogniſances of debts before them made by anie perſon. And therefore great ambiguities were if the recogniſances before the ſaid maior and conſtables made beyond the ſea, ſhould be effectuall and executorie in all points within the realme of England, as the recogniſances made before the maior and conſtables of ẏ ſtaple of Weſtminſter be. Our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing in this caſe to take away all ſuch ambiguities, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſaid commons, hath ordeined by authoritie of the ſame parliament, that all the recogniſances of debts before the ſaid maior and conſtables of Caleys, made or to be made by anie perſons beyond the ſea, ſhall be as effectuall and executorie, and of ſuch force in all points within the realme, and in the ſame forme executorie, as the ſaid recogniſances made before the ſaid maior and conſtables of the ſtaple of Weſtminſter, or before anie other maiors or conſtables of the ſtaple within the ſaid realme be.

Cap. 2.
Knights of ſhires.

Item where as at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the morowe of S. Matthew the Apoſtle, the viii. yéere of the king that now is, it was ordeined by authoritie of the ſame parliament, that the knights of all counties within the realme of England to be choſen to come to the parliaments hereafter to be holden, ſhould be choſen in euerie countie by people dwelling and reſiant in the ſame, whereof euerie one ſhall haue fréeholde to the value of fortie ſhillings by yéere at the leaſt aboue all charges, vpon a certaine paine contained in the ſame ſtatute, not making expreſſe mencion in the ſame that euerie man that ſhall be choſer of anie ſuch knights ſhall haue fréehold to the value of fortie ſhillings at the leaſt aboue all charges within the ſame countie, where ſuch choſer with other like ſhall make ſuch election or elſwhere, And for ſo much our ſoueraigne lord the king willing to make plaine declaration of the ſaid ſtatute, by the aduiſe ⁊ aſſent aforeſaid, ⁊ at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſaid commons, hath ordeined that the knights of all the counties within the ſaid realme to be choſen to come to the parliaments hereafter to be holden, ſhall be choſen in euerie countie by people dwelling and reſiant in the ſame, whereof euerie man ſhall haue fréehold to the value of fortie ſhillings by yéere at the leaſt aboue all charges within the ſame countie, where anie ſuch choſer will medle of anie ſuch election.

Cap. 3.
King of Den-marke.

Item becauſe that our ſoueraigne lord the king, at the grieuous complaint to him made in this parliament by ẏ commons of his realme of England being in this parliament is informed, that manie of his faithfull liege people be greatly impoueriſhed vndone ⁊ in point to be deſtroied by the king of Denmarke and his lieges, which be of the amitie of the king our ſoueraigne lord, becauſe that they do daily take of his ſaid faithfull ſubiects their goods, ſo that they haue taken of marchants of Yorke and Kingſton vpon Hull goods and marchandiſes to the value of fiue M. li. within a yéere, and of other lieges and marchants of the realme of England goods and cattals to the value of xx. M. li. whereof they haue no remedie of the ſaid king of Denmarke, nor of none other, for aſmuch as none of them commeth within the realme of England, nor nothing haue in the ſame realme of England, and that the goods be taken out of the ſame realme, The king willing to prouide remedie for his ſaid liege people, hath ordeined ⁊ ſtabliſhed, that if the goods of anie of the ſaid his lieges be or ſhall be taken by the ſaid king of Denmarke or anie of his ſaid lieges, the kéeper of the priuie ſeale for the time being, ſhall haue power to make to the partie grieued letters of requeſt vnder the priuie ſeale, without anie other purſuite to be made to anie, for reſti-

Priuie ſeale.

tution to be had of the goods ſo taken and to be taken. And if reſtitution be not made by ſuch letters, the king our ſoueraigne lord by the aduiſe of his counſell ſhall prouide to the partie grieued his conenable remedie according as the caſe requireth.

Cap.4. Outlaw. Fyliſar. Item becauſe that diuers of the kings liege people before this time haue bene outlawed and greatly vexed and diſeaſed in diuers ſuites, aſwell before the king in his bench as in the common bench, in the records of which ſuites the entries haue bene made, that the plaintifes in the ſame ſuites: obtulerunt ſe in propria perſona ſua, where yͤ ſame plaintifes neuer appeared ſo ſuch ſuites, nor neuer had knowledge of the ſame, in great miſchiefe of the ſaid liege people, if remedie be not prouided in this partie. Our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing in this caſe to prouide remedie, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed by authoritie of this preſent parliament, that no maner Fyliſar, Exigenter, nor none other officer from henceforth ſhall make ſuch entrie in anie maner ſuite, except that the plaintife in the ſame ſuite, before that ſuch entrie be made, do appeare in his proper perſon before ſome of the ſaid iuſtices of the place, where the plea is or ſhall be depending. And there hée ſhall be ſworne vpon a booke, that he is the ſame perſon, in whoſe name the ſaid ſuite is ſued, or that ſome other credible perſon of the kings counſell make ſuch othe for him. And this ordinance ſhall endure till the next parliament.

Cap.5. Caleis. Beakons. Paradiſe. Item where as by a ſtatute made the xxi. yéere of king Richard yͤ ſecond, for two great works verie neceſſarie alwayes to be ſuſteined and ſupported about the towne of Caleys, and the marches there, that is to ſay the beakons before the port there, and the place called Paradiſe, which is nigh to the ditches of the ſame towne, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all maner of ſhips accuſtomed to come to the ſaid port out of England (the fiſhers botes onelie except) ſhall bring with them all their laſtage of good ſtones, couenable for the ſtuffing of the ſaid beakons, thereof making reaſonable deliuerance from time to time at their comming there to the treaſurer, which for the time ſhall be, or to other miniſters thereto by him ordeined, vpon paine of two pence for yͤ weight of euerie tunne, and aſmuch as the ſaid ſhips ſhall be of portage. And that all maner of ſhippes entring to reſt at the ſaid place of Paradiſe, ſhall pay at euerie their entrie there foure pence ſterlings. And thereupon it ſhall be lawfull to them (if they will) to tarie there by foure daies with as manie nights then next following, without paying anie more for their ſaid entrie. And in caſe that they abide longer then foure daies and nights aforeſaid, then they ſhall pay for euerie day and night one penie, and for the onely day an halfe penie and for the onely night an halfe penie. And moreouer that no maner of perſon preſume to faſten anie maner ſhip or bote by cable, corde, or otherwiſe to the timber nor to the ſtones of the ſaid beakons nor paradiſe, nor to the new key, otherwiſe called the wharfe at the ſide of the ſaid port of Caleys, vpon paine of xl d. to be leuied of the ſhip, which ſo ſhall be found faſtened. And that the ſaid treaſurer, which for the time ſhall be, ſhall haue full power by him and his deputies to leuie and receiue the money of the ſaid paynes incurred and riſing. And thereof to make payment according as ſhall néede in his office by the view and controlement of the kings controller there, which ſtatute amongſt other things made in the ſame parliament, was reuoked and adnulled in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the firſt yéere of king Henrie the fourth to the great damage and hinderance of the ſaid workes, and to the grieuous and importable coſtes of the king, if remedie be not haſtely prouided. And for ſo much our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the ſaid lords ſpirituall and temporall, and alſo of the ſaid commons being in this parliament, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid ſtatute, made the ſaid xxi. yéere, be from henceforth an eſtatute effectuall, holden and kept and put in due execution for euer, according to the tenour of the ſame.

Cap.6. Inditement. Appeale. Item where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the viii. yéere of the raigne of the king that now is, it was ordeined, that vpon euerie enditement or appeale, by the which anie of the kings liege people, dwelling in other ſtrange ⁊ diuers counties than where ſuch enditement or appeale is or ſhalbe taken of treaſon, felonie, or treſpas, to be taken hereafter before iuſtices of peace, or other iuſtice hauing power to take ſuch enditements or appeales, or other commiſſioners or iuſtices in any countie franchiſe or libertie of England, before any exigend awarded vpon any enditement or appeale in yͤ forme aforeſaid to be taken, that maintenant after yͤ firſt writ of Capias vpon euerie ſuch enditement or appeale awarded ⁊ returned, that an other writ of Capias ſhalbe awarded, direct to the ſhirife of the countie, whereof he that is ſo endited or appealed is or was ſuppoſed to be conuerſant by yͤ ſame enditement or appeale, returnable before the ſame iuſtices commiſſioners, before whom he is endited or appealed at a certaine day containing yͤ ſpace of iii. moneths of yͤ date of the ſame writ, ⁊ the returne of the ſame, as by the ſame ſtatute plainly appeareth, by which clauſe of yͤ ſame ſtatute, that is to ſay, returnable before yͤ ſame iuſtices or commiſſioners, before whom he is endited or appealed, ſome do thinke that yͤ writ of Capias ordeined by yͤ ſaid ſtatute, which ſhalbe directed to the ſhirife, whereof he that is ſo endited or appealed is or was ſuppoſed to be conuerſant by yͤ ſame enditement or appeale, ſhalbe returned before the ſame iuſtices or commiſſioners, or other, before whom the enditement or appeale was taken, ⁊ not elſe where: And imagining to defraude ⁊ to deſtroy yͤ ſaid ſtatute, do ſue to remoue ſuch enditements and appeales out of the hands of the iuſtices or commiſſioners aforeſaid in the kings bench ⁊ elſe where by Cerciorari and otherwiſe, vnknowne to yͤ parties ſo endited, and thereupon ſue the proces vſed at the common lawe before the making of the ſaid ſtatute, in the kings bench and elſe where after the remouing, to the great impoueriſhing and vexation of the kings faithfull ſubiects, wherefore the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſaide commons, by auctoritie aforeſaid, hath ordained, that the ſaid ſtatute be holden and kept and put in due execution in all pointes. Joyned to the ſame, that if anie ſuch enditements, taken or to be taken before anie iuſtices of peace, or before anie other hauing power to take ſuch enditements or appeales, or other iuſtices or commiſſioners in anie countie, franchiſe, or libertie of England, ſhall be remoued before the king in his bench or elſewhere by certiorary or otherwiſe, that then after ſuch remouing before anie exigend awarded vpon anie ſuch enditement or appeale in the forme aforeſaide taken or to be taken, that maintenaunt after the firſt writ of Capias vpon euerie ſuch enditement or appeale awarded and returned, that an other writ of Capias be awarded, directed to the ſhiriffe of the countie, whereof he that is ſo endited or appealed is or was ſuppoſed to be conuerſaunt by the ſame enditement or appeale, returnable before the king in his bench at a certaine day, containing the ſpace of three monethes or foure, of the date of the ſaid laſt writ of Capias, according to the maner and forme that iuſtices of peace and other in the ſaid firſt ſtatute contained ought to haue doone before ſuch remouing after the making of the ſaid firſt ſtatute. And if anie ſuch exigend be hereafter awarded vpon anie ſuch enditement or appeale, after ſuch remouing againſt the forme aforeſaide, or anie outlagarie thereupon pronounced, aſwell the ſame exigend ſo awarded, as the outlagarie thereupon to be pronounced, and euerie of them, ſhalbe holden for none and voide, according as in the ſaid firſt ſtatute is more fullie contained.

Chap. 7.
Staple of Caleis.

Item where as by a ſtatute it was ordained, that all the wolles, wolfelles, hides, leade, and tinne, and diuers other marchandiſes paſſing out of the realme of England, the lands of Ireland, Wales, and Berwike vpon Twede, ought to repaire to the ſtaple of Caleis, and to none other place beyond the ſea, to be ſould vnder the gouernance of the maior and conſtables of the ſaid ſtaple, vpon certaine paines contained in the ſaide ſtatute, which paines be ſo eaſie and not doubted, that manie take in cuſtome to carie and doo daylie to be caried out of the realme and landes aforeſaid by diuers meanes and waies, a great ſubſtance of woolles, wolfelles, hides, leade, and tinne, and other marchandiſes, which ought to repaire to the ſaid ſtaple, into Scotland, and into Flaunders, Holland, Seland, and Brabant, without cuſtome or other charge thereof paieng, as is paied for woolles repairing to Caleis: And alſo by the ſaide woolles and marchandiſes ſo caried to the ſaide parties, there commeth no moneie into this realme of England, nor the ſame realme is in no wiſe encreaſed, nor the mint at Caleis ſuſtained: And moreouer the ſame wolles and marchandiſes be ſould in the ſaid parties at ſo little a price or valour, that the marchants aliens be ſo greatlie enſtored of the ſame, that they come not to Caleis for to buie woolles and wolfelles, as they were accuſtomed to doo, to the great loſſe and damage of our ſouereigne lord the king, and the vniuerſall damage of his realme, and great hinderaunce of the vtterance of the commodities of the ſaid realme, repairing and being at the ſaid towne of Caleis, as the ſame our ſouereigne lord the king hath conceiued at the greeuous complaint to him made by the marchants and commons of the realme in this preſent parliament aſſembled: Our ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering the greeuous loſſes and damages aforeſaid, hath ordained, that the valour of all ſuch goods ſo found, caried or to be caried to the ſaid parties, except thoſe woolles and wolfelles, which by our ſouereigne lord the king be or ſhall be licenced, if there be anie forfeite, whereof the ſame our ſouereigne lord the king ſhall haue the one halfe, and the perſon that eſpieth and proueth the ſame by the diſcretion of the treaſurer and the barons of the eſchequer, ſhall haue the other halfe. And that euerie man haue power by auctoritie of the ſame parliament to make ſuch ſearch in euerie place, where it ſhall be needefull

Here foloweth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xi. yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the vi.

OUr ſouereigne lord the king at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the eight day of July, the eleuenth yeere of his reigne, to the reuerence of God, and for the weale of the people of his realme, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the commons of his realme in his ſaide parliament aſſembled, by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed certaine ſtatutes, declarations, and ordinances in the forme folowing.

Chap. 1.
Stewes.

Firſt for aſmuch as our ſaid ſouereigne lorde the king, at the greeuous complaint to him made by his ſaid commons in the ſame parliament, hath conceiued, that diuers perſons of great pouertie, without conſcience and of an euill gouernance, now and late dwelling in a place ſuſpecte called the Stewes in the borough of Southwerke, in the countie of Surreie, aſwell by receite of common women, theeues, manquellers, and auowterers, as by murders and priuie robberies, aſwell by themſelfe as by manie other there herberged without pitie, loialtie, & good conſcience there doone, haue ſodainelie come of great riches, by the which they haue purchaſed great liuings of landes and tenements, to great yeerelie valours, becauſe of their ſufficiencie of freehold ſo purchaſed, they haue bene returned by the ſhiriffe of the ſaide countie and other bailiffes in enqueſtes, aſwell for felonie and treſpas betweene the king & the partie, and partie and partie, as in aſſiſes and other plees of land before the kings iuſtices in his courtes, and before the ſtewards and marſhall of his houſe, whereby diuers diſheritances and wrongfull condemnations of manie lawfull lieges of our ſouereigne lord the king haue bene had, and manie murders and notorious theeues haue bene ſaued, great murders and roberies concealed and not puniſhed, and how the ſame perſons ſuſpect inhabit them in common hoſteries and tauerns in the highway of the ſame borough, there receiuing theeues, common women, and other miſdoers, in like maner as they did in the ſaid ſuſpect place of the ſtewes: Our ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes, and that ſuch people without conſcience be defamed, and may not of reaſon be entending to beare witnes of trouth there where trouth ſhould be enquired, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that if anie ſuch perſon be returned by anie ſhiriffe, bailiffe, or other miniſter of our ſaide ſouereigne lord the king in the ſaid countie of Surreie, or by anis officer before the ſteward and marſhall of our ſouereigne lord the kings houſe, aſwell for the king as for the partie, at all times from henceforth he may be chalenged, and the chalenge in that partie allowed for the cauſe beforeſaid. And alſo for to auoide murders, robberies, and auowtries that might by likelihood happen, it is ordained, that no ſuch perſon, which alſo hath dwelled at the ſaide ſtewes, be ſuffered to hold anie common hoſterie nor tauerne in other place within the ſaide borough of Southwerke, but onelie at the ſaid ſtewes. And that the iuſtices of peace in the ſame countie ſhall haue power to enquire of all them that holde hoſteries and tauernes, and them to puniſh by fine and raunſome, and by impriſonment of their bodies, after the diſcretion of the ſaide iuſtices.

Chalenge.

Hoſtrie.
Tauerne.
Southwerke.

Chap. 2.
Aſſiſe de no. diſſeiſi.

Item where as diuers perſons oftentimes doo ſue aſſiſes of Nouell diſſeiſin before iuſtices aſſigned againſt diuers perſons, and by craft and colluſion, for to haue their writs of their ſaid aſſiſes direct to the coroners of the counties, where the tenements be, for to make execution of the ſaide writs, doo name in their ſaide aſſiſes the ſhiriffe of the ſame countie one of the diſſeiſors, where he is not nor neuer was diſſeiſour nor tenaunt of the tenements in demaund, whereby often times, the ſaide aſſiſes be awarded by the defaute of the tenauntes which haue no knowledge of thoſe aſſiſes, inſomuch that they found not anie aſſiſe againſt them of the ſhiriffe in the file, nor haue no ſuſpection of anie ſuch aſſiſe taken againſt the ſhiriffe and them: Our ſouereigne lorde the king, willing in this caſe to prouide remedie, of the aſſent and auctoritie aforeſaide, hath ordained, that in all ſuch aſſiſes purchaſed at this time hanging or heareafter to be purchaſed betwæne anie perſons whatſoeuer they be, before anie ſuch iuſtices, in which aſſiſes anie ſuch ſhiriffe be named diſſeiſour, if the tenauntes in the ſaid aſſiſes or anie of them will auerre, that the ſaid ſhiriffe is not nor neuer was diſſeiſour nor tenaunt of the tenements in demaund but was named diſſeiſour by colluſion, the auerment ſhall be receiued. And if it be found by the ſaide aſſiſe, that the ſaid ſhiriffe be not nor neuer was diſſeiſour nor tenaunt of the tenements, but was named diſſeiſour by colluſion, then the ſaid iuſtices ſhall doo to be abated the ſaid writ purchaſed or to be purchaſed in the forme aboueſaid. And that the plaintiffes or plaintiffe be in the greuous mercie of the king.

Shiriffe.

Colluſion.

Chap. 3.
Diſſeiſin.

Item where as by a ſtatute made the fourth yéere of the reigne of king Henrie, graundfather of our ſouereigne lorde the king that now is, amongſt other things it was ordained, that the diſſeiſies haue their actions againſt the diſſeiſours, during the liues of the ſame diſſeiſours, ſo that ſuch diſſeiſours thereof take the profits at the time of the ſuite commenced, as in the ſame ſtatute is contained more at large, the which ſtatute after the opinion of manie hath bene entended in writs of aſſiſe of nouell diſſeiſin onelie. And as great miſchieſe is it to the parties demaundants in other writs ſued and grounded vpon nouell diſſeiſin, as in aſſiſe: Wherefore our ſouereigne lorde the king, willing all maner of opinions and doubtes in that partie to ceaſe, hath ordained by the aſſent and auctoritie aforeſaide, that in all maner of writtes grounded vpon nouell diſſeiſin, the diſſeiſies ſhall haue their recoueries, if they will, by ſuch writs againſt the diſſeiſours or their feffées, aſwell as they ſhall haue in aſſiſe of nouell diſſeiſin, ſo that the ſame diſſeiſours or their feffæs, againſt whom the writ ſhall be brought, thereof take the profits at the time of the writ purchaſed, notwithſtanding anie gifts or feffements made to other perſons for to delay the demaundants.

Nouell diſſeiſin.

Chap. 4.

Item our ſouereigne lorde the king, by the gréeuous complaint of his commons, conſidering the great miſchiefes had within the realme and yet not remedied, and alſo the great demage and diſinheritaunce that commeth by the vſuall periurie of iurours empanelled in enqueſtes, aſwell in the courtes of our ſouereigne lorde the king as of other, the which periurie aboundeth and encreaſeth darlie more than it was wont, for the great gifts that ſuch iurours take of the parties in pleæs ſued in the ſaid courtes, In ſomuch that the greater partie of people that haue to ſue in the ſaide courtes, leue their ſuites for the miſchieſe aforeſaid, and namelie for cauſe of the delaies that be in the writtes of attaintes, for that that in times paſt in writtes of attaintes, when the graund iurie had appered in courte, and were readie to paſſe, one of the tenauntes or defendants, or of the petit iurours named in ſuch writtes, ſometime haue pleaded falſe and faint pleæs, which were not triable by the graund iurie of the attaint, and by that cauſe delaied the taking of ſuch graunde iuries till ſuch pleæs were tried: And after ſuch pleés tried and founde for the plaintiffe an other of the iurours, tenauntes, or defendauntes might pleade an other ſuch falſe and faint plée after the laſt continuance in the ſame attaintes: And ſo euerie of the defendauntes, iurours, or tenauntes after other might pleade ſuch falſe and faint plee, and delaie the graund iurie, when it was readie to paſſe: And though that all ſuch falſe and faint pleés were found againſt them, which pleaded, no paine was giuen to them by the common lawe: For cauſe of

Iurours.
Periurie.

Attaint.

Faint plee.

of which delaies the graund iuries in attaintes haue beene often greeuouslie vexed and trauailed, and the plaintiffes in ſuch attaintes put to ſo great coſtes, and thereby impoueriſhed, that they might not ſue forth their ſaide ſuites, wherefore the iurours be the more encouraged to be periured & make their falſe ſerementes in ſuch caſes: Our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, willing vpon that to prouide remedie at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, and by the aſſent of the lordes aboue ſaide, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the parties plaintiffes in all ſuch attaintes ſhall recouer their damages and coſtes againſt all ſuch tenauntes, iurors, and defendantes, which they haue ſuſteined in that behalfe. And that this ſtatute extende as well to writs of attaintes nowe hanging, as to writs of attaintes to be purchaſed hereafter.

Chap. 5.

Reuerſion.

Waſte.

Item becauſe that diuerſe people in times paſt haue let their landes and tenementes to diuerſe perſons, that is to ſaie, ſome for terme of life or of an other mans life, and ſome for terme of yeeres, the ſayde tenauntes haue oftentimes let and graunted their eſtate, which they had in the ſame lands and tenements, to manie perſons, to the intent that they in the reuertion, that is to ſay, their leſſours their heires or their aſſignes, ought not to haue anie knowledge of their names, and afterwarde the ſayde firſt tenauntes continuallie occupie the ſayde landes and tenementes, and thereof take the profites, to their proper vſe, and in the ſayde landes and tenementes do waſte & deſtruction to the diſheritance of them in the reuertion: It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that they in the reuertion in ſuch caſe maie haue and mainteine a writ of waſte againſt the ſayde tenauntes for terme of life, of an other life, or for yeeres, and ſo recouer againſt them the place waſted, and their treble damages for the waſte ſo by them done, as they ought haue done for the waſte done by them before the ſaide graunt and leaſe of their eſtate. Prouided alwaies that this ordinaunce hold not place, but where the firſt tenauntes before the leaſe and graunt of their ſaid eſtates in the maner and forme aboue ſayde, were puniſhable of waſte, and alſo where after the ſayde graunt and leaſe the ſaide firſt tenauntes of the ſaide landes and tenementes take the profites at the time of the waſte done to their owne proper vſe. And this ordinaunce doe extende as well to waſte by ſuch tenauntes done before this ordinaunce as after.

Chap. 6.

Enditement.

Proceſſe.

Commiſſion of the peace.

Item our ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering the great loſſes and damages, which oftentimes haue come and be likelie to come hereafter, as well to him ſelfe as to manie of his lieges, for that that where as well diuerſe enditementes and ſuites for our ſouereigne lorde the king, as other ſuites betweene partie and partie haue beene taken before diuerſe iuſtices of the peace, aſſigned by diuerſe commiſſions of our ſaide ſouereigne lord the king in diuerſe counties of England, and diuerſe plees and proceſſes vpon thoſe enditementes haue often bene made, and hanging before the ſame iuſtices not determined, the which plees and proceſſes bene often diſcontinued by making of newe commiſſions of the peace in thoſe counties, to the great loſſe of our ſayde ſouereigne lorde the king and of his ſubiectes, in delaie of the ſame plees and ſuites, and of the deliuerance of his ſayde ſubiectes. And vpon that, our ſouereigne lord the king willing to prouide remedie, of the aſſent and auctoritie aboue ſaide, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all ſuch plees ſuites and proceſſes from hence forth to be taken and to be made before iuſtices of the peace in anie countie of Englande, the ſaide plees & proceſſes in ſuch ſuites to be done, ſhall not be diſcontinued by ſuch newe commiſſions of the peace to be made, but thoſe plees and proceſſes ſhall ſtand in their ſtrength. And the iuſtices in the ſame newe commiſſions ſo aſſigned, after that they ſhall haue the records of the ſame plees and proceſſes before them, ſhall haue power and auctoritie to continue the ſaid plees and proceſſes, and the ſame plees and proceſſes, and all that depend vpon them, to here and finallie to determine, as the other iuſtices might and ought to haue done, of and in the ſame, if no newe commiſſion had bene made.

Chap. 7.

Countie of Herford.

Shiriffes turns.

Item where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the fridaie next before the feaſt of ſaint Hillarie, the ninth yeere of our ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is, for the great miſcheeues and intollerable oppreſſions done to his lieges of the countie of Herforde, by encrochinges and extortions done by the ſhiriffes of the ſaide countie for the time being late begun and wrongfullie continued, for that the ſaide ſhiriffes in their turnes, and in other places after their turnes holden & ended, in ẏ which other places they haue no auctoritie nor power by their office to take anie enquirie or enqueſt, they haue taken diuerſe inquiries, enqueſtes of office, and enditements of laborers, craftesmen, & other diuerſe things ordeined by ſtatute to be enquired before iuſtices & commiſſioners of the peace, and that in no maner belong nor perteine to bee inquired by ſuch ſhiriffes in their turnes, nor in anie other place before them, and the which ſhiriffes by force of ſuch enquiries enqueſtes of office and enditementes not duelie nor lawfullie taken before the ſaide ſhiriffes in their turnes & without, & for the not comming of the ſaid liege people to the ſaide turnes, the ſaide ſhiriffes did take wrongfullie to their proper vſe of diuerſe of the ſaide liege people fines and amerciaments of x.li. and other great ſummes, in great oppreſſion vndoing & diſtruction of manie poore people of the ſaid lieges, if remedie ſhould not be haſtelie prouided in that behalfe, by conſideration of which miſchiefe it was ordeined by the auctoritie of the ſaide parliament, that no ſhiriffe nor vnderſhiriffe of the ſayde countie, from the ſayde fridaie then forwardes, by colour of his office, ſhoulde take anie enquirie, enqueſt of office, or enditement in his turne, that ought not by the lawe to be taken in his turne, nor that he by colour of his office ſhould take anie enquirie, enqueſt of office, or enditement, in anie other place after his turne holden and ended, nor that he ſhould take of anie of the ſaid lieges of our ſouereigne lord the king anie fines or amerciamentes for anie thing or cauſe that doe not belong to his turne or office, nor anie ſuch heinous or greeuous amerciament of anie of the ſaid lieges againſt reaſon or defaulte of comming to the ſaid turne or to other place, or for other cauſe by colour of his office, vpon paine of fortie poundes by him to bee paied to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, his heires and ſucceſſours, as often as ſuch ſhiriffe or vndershiriffe thereof or of anie article thereof bee duelie conuict at the ſuite of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, or of the partie greeued that will ſue as well for the king as for himſelfe. And that the partie that will ſue in ſuch caſe haue the halfe of the ſayde ſumme togither with his double damages to his proper vſe. And that the partie in this caſe greeued haue power by the auctoritie of the ſayde parliament to ſue in this behalfe againſt ſuch ſhiriffes and vndershiriffes, as well for the king as for him ſelfe as before is ſaide. And that the iuſtices of peace of the ſame countie for the time being, haue power and auctoritie to enquire, heare and determine ſuch miſpriſions and offences, as well at the ſuite of our ſoueraigne lorde the king as of the partie that will ſue for the king and for him ſelfe. And that this ordinaunce endure for thrée yeeres then next enſuing: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king, conſidering the ſayde ordinaunce to be profitable for him and his people of the ſayde countie, hath ordeined by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that the ſaide ordinaunce ſhall ſtand in his force and effect for thrée yeeres next enſuing.

Chap. 8. Item where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the firſt yeere of king Henrie,
father of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, it was ordeined, that all the ſtatutes
and ordinaunces made of meaſures of corne ought to bee fermelie holden and kept, after the effect
Purueiours. of the ſame, and that none of the purueiours of the king, nor of other, ought not afterward
from that time forth to buie nor take anie corne by other meaſure, but eight buſhelles ſtriked for
the quarter, and that none ſhoulde bee founde otherwiſe to deliuer for the quarter but eight buſhelles
ſtriked for the quarter, as before is ſaide, and alſo that paiment ſhall be made incontinentlie
for the cariage of the ſame, and that if anie purueiour of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, or of
other perſon, from hence forth do buie or purueie anie corne otherwiſe or by other meaſure, then
by eight buſhelles ſtriked for the quarter, as before is ſaide, and that be attainted, he ſhall haue
one yeeres impriſonment, and ſhall paie to the king an hundred ſhillings, and to the partie that
feeleth him greeued an hundred ſhillinges, and that as often as anie of them ſhall bee thereof attainted,
and that the partie that will ſue, ſhall haue thereof an action grounded vpon the caſe.
Iuſtices of peace. And that the iuſtices of peace ſhall haue power to enquire and to holde plée of all the things aforeſaide,
and vpon that to make puniſhment as well at the ſuite of the king as of the partie. And
that from henceforth nothing ſhoulde bee taken for the meaſuring of ſuch corne in anie maner.
And notwithſtanding the ſaide ordinaunces and ſtatutes, as well the bakers and all other marchantes
and buiers within the fraunchiſe of the citie of London, as the kinges purueiours of
corne, and all other marchauntes and common buiers of corne in manie other cities, townes, boroughes,
and counties of England continuallie from daie to daie doe buie and take nine buſhels
for the quarter, that is to ſaie, the bakers, buiers, and marchantes within the citie and fraunchiſes
London. of London, by a veſſell called the fat, which conteineth viii. buſhels of corne, with an other buſhell
of corne put to that for a quarter, and make the ſellers of the ſame corne againſt their will to paie
one halfepenie for the meaſuring of euerie quarter: and all the other purueiours buiers and marchantes
of corne ix. buſhels rated for the quarter, againſt the forme of the ſaide ordinance and ſtatutes,
and in contempt of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, for becauſe the ſaide ordinaunces and ſtatutes
be not proclaimed nor put in execution, nor the ſaide paines and forfeitures limit by the ſaid
ſtatutes leuied after the effect of the ſame ſtatute: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing the ſame
ſtatutes and ordinaunce to be duelie holden and kept, by the aſſent and auctoritie aboue ſaide hath
ordeined, that as well the ſaide ſtatutes as the ſtatutes of weightes and meaſures, made at the
parliament of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, the viii. yeere of his reigne, be proclaimed
as well in the citie of London as in all other cities boroughes and counties of England, and
put in due execution after the forme and effect of the ſame. Ioining to the ſaide ſtatute, made the
Buſhel. ſaide viii. yéere, that in euerie citie, borough, and towne of the realme there ſhall be a common buſhell
ſealed, and according to the ſtanderd of the eſchequer, in the ſame maner and forme, and vpon
Balance. the paine as in the ſame ſtatute is ſpecified. And a common balance to be in euerie ſuch citie, borough,
& towne. And that the maior of the citie of London, & all other maiors of all other cities, and
boroughs of England, where there is a maior, & all bailiffes of cities & boroughes, where there is no
maior, & all iuſtices of peace of euery countie of England for the time being, ſhal haue full power,
to put all the ſtatutes & ordinaunces aforeſaid in due execution, and to heare & determine all the
defaultes miſpriſions, offences, and treſpaſſes againſt the forme and effect of the ſaide ſtatutes
and ordinaunces, done or to be done, or committed as well at the ſuite of the king as of the partie,
that in ſuch caſe féeleth him ſelfe greeued, and of anie other of the kinges liege people, which
in this behalfe will ſue for the king our ſoueraigne lorde, and that as well by examination of the
parties or anie of them, after the diſcretion of the ſaide maiors, bailiffes, and iuſtices of peace,
as by iſſues to bee tried by inquiſitions duelie to be taken and other plées and proceſſes of the law
of the land. And that as well the partie greeued as anie other liege man of our ſoueraigne lord the
king, that will ſue for the king, ſhall haue the ſuite in that caſe at his will. And that he that is ſo attainted
of anie defaulte, miſpriſion, offence, or treſpaſſe done againſt the ſaid ſtatute, made the ſaid
[illegible] yeere, ſhall paie to him, at whoſe ſuite he is thereof attainted, an C.s. and his reaſonable coſtes
of

of his ſaide ſuite, and to the king another C.s. And that as well the Maior of London for the time being, after that he is choſen Maior and ſworne within the ſaid citie at his firſt comming to the eſchequer before the treaſurer of England and the barons of the kings eſcheker, as euery of the ſaid other Maiors and bailifes in their othes to be made for their ſaide offices, ſhall be charged and ſworne to do, keepe and execute all the ſtatutes aboue ſaide. And that all the Maiors and bailifes of cities and boroughes of the realme, accomptable in the ſaid eſcheker, do yerely accompt in the ſaid eſcheker of the profits and forfeitures that may or ought to perteine to our ſoueraigne lorde the king by the forme of the ſaid eſtatutes. Sauing alwayes to lordes, cities and boroughes their libertie and franchiſes, graunted to them by our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, or anie of his progenitors, not reuoked, repealed, nor adnulled. And ſauing alwayes that the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaide firſt yeere of king Henrie the fifte, and all other ſtatutes of meaſures and weightes afore made ſtand in their force.

Accompt.

Chap. 9.
Cloth.

Item where as in a ſtatute made the xvi. yeere of king Richard the ſeconde after the conqueſt, it was ordeined, that euery man of the realme might make and ſet to ſale and ſell clothes, as well karſeys as other, of ſuch length and breadth as him pleaſed, paying the aulnage, ſubſidie, and other deuoyrs, that is to ſaye of euery peece of cloth after the rate, notwithſtanding anie ſtatute, ordinance, proclamation, reſtreint or defence made to the contrarie. And that none ſell nor put to ſale anie clothes before they be meaſured by the kings aulneger, and enſealed with the ſeale thereunto ordeined, vpon peine conteined in the ſtatutes thereof made. And after in the ſtatute made, in the vii. yeere of king Henrie the iiii. graundfather of our ſoueraigne lord the king that nowe is, it was alſo ordeined, that the cloth of colour ſhould conteine in length xxviii. yards meaſured by the backe, and in breadth ſixe quarters and a halfe. And if the clothmakers ſhould make their clothes of leſſe length and bredth, they ſhould be forfeit to the king. And after by an other ſtatute made the xi. yeere of the ſaid king Henry the fourth it was ordeined, that proclamation ſhould be made openly through the realme, that no perſon making ſuch maner of clothes or dozens within ẏ realm, ſhould be ſo hardy to tacke and folde together ſuch maner of clothes before that the aulneger hath made his ſerche and ſurueying duely of the ſame clothes, that they holde their length and breadth ordeined by the ſaid laſt ſtatute, made the ſaide ſeuenth yeere, as in the ſame ſtatute is more fully conteined. Vpon which ſtatutes made in the time of the ſaide king Henrie the fourth diuers opinions haue beene holden in the kings eſcheker, as the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king hath conceiued by the complaint of the commons of his realme. Our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing to ceaſe ſuch opinions, of the aſſent and authoritie aboueſaid, hath declared, that this worde (cloth) in the ſaid ſtatutes before rehearſed, ſhall haue relation, and ſhall be vnderſtande of whole cloth called broad clothes and broad dozens, and not of other clothes and peeces of clothes called ſtreites now made or to be made. And moreouer hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that euery man may make, ſet to ſale, and ſell all manner of clothes called ſtreites concerning in length xiiii. yardes, and in the breadth one yarde vnwatered or otherwiſe xii. yardes watered, without impechement of anie officer of our ſoueraigne lord the king, paying to the king the aulnage, ſubſidie, cuſtomes, & other deuoyrs, that is to ſay, of euery cloth and of euery peace of cloth after the rate conteined in ẏ ſaid ſtatutes. And if the makers of the ſaide clothes called ſtreites, make anie clothes to ſell of leſſe length and bredth than next aboue is declared, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the aulneger to cut off the liſt at the one ende of all ſuch ſtraite clothes, not conteining the ſaid length, and the ſame to be ſolde for a remnant or a peece, and not for a cloth. And that no ſuch clothes be put to ſale, till the aulneger hath meaſured them, and made his ſearch, and put to them the kings ſeale thereto ordeined, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame. And if anie aulneger enſeale anie ſuch clothes called ſtraites, not conteining the length and bredth of the ſtraites aboue ſaid, and cut not off the liſt of all ſuch clothes that do not hold the ſaide length and bredth of the ſtraites, that then the ſaid aulneger ſhall pay to the king for euery peece of cloth ſo found defectiue vi.s.viii.d. except alwayes that all clothes called ſtraites made or to be made till the daie of the natiuitie of Saint Iohn the baptiſt next comming, ſhall haue licence to be ſolde and deliuered to the feaſt of Chriſtmas then next enſuing of whatſoeuer length and bredth they be.

Aulneger.

Straites.

Cap. 10.
Recogniſances.

Item where as diuers perſons within the realme of England in times paſt oftentimes haue beene taken and arreſted by diuers ſhirifes and other officers of our ſoueraigne lorde the king by writtes, as well going out of the chauncerie of our ſoueraigne lorde the king as of his noble progenitors, for to haue execution of diuers recogniſances made before the Maiors of the ſtaple of diuers ſommes, of which ſommes ſuch perſons, to whome the duitie belonged, had no conuenient remedie other then the ſaid executions, which perſons thereby taken and arreſted for execution of the ſame recogniſances, be oftentimes comen by diuers writtes *de Corpus cum cauſa* before the king in his chauncerie out of priſons, in the which they be ſo kept becauſe of ſuch executions, and there they do ſue, ſhewing forth diuers indentures and other things in defeſance of ſuch recogniſances, deſiring writtes of *Scire facias* to warne the partie or parties, at whoſe ſuite they be taken and arreſted, to aunſwere vpon the ſame. And thereupon, by ſuretie founde to the king in his chauncerie, haue beene deliuered out of priſon, notwithſtanding their ſaide arreſt for the executions of ſuch recogniſances, as aboue is ſaid, ne ſuretie founde to the recogniſees, to whome they be ſo bounde, to ſatiſfie them of their duetis, in caſe that the matters compriſed within the ſaid writs of *Scire facias* be not found nor adiudged for the recogniſours thereby bounde, whereby the ſaide recogniſées haue bene ſometime greatly delayed of their execution, and ſometime their execution vtterly loſt, and in time to come likely to be loſt, becauſe that no auantage nor auaile thereof might come be or growe to the ſaide recogniſees, to whome ſuch perſons be ſo bound, by the ſayde ſuretie ſo found to the king, becauſe that the ſame perſons ſo bounde by the kings pardon might be acquite and diſcharged for euer. Our ſoueraigne lorde the king, conſidering that the ſaid recogniſées, to whome perſons be bound, be oftentimes without remedie, if it ſo be the ſaide recogniſors would not purſue foorth their ſaid writs of Scire facias with effect, or otherwiſe, that the matters of their ſaid writs of Scire facias be found or adiudged againſt them, and thereupon they withdrawe them to places priuileged, or eloygne them out of the realm, or els they would not appeare, ſo that their bodies might be taken and put in execution, to the great hinderance and vndoing of ſuch recogniſées in time to come, and alſo becauſe that the king is inherited of the price of ſuch ſureties to himſelfe by the courſe of his chauncerie. The king will from hencefoorth, that ſuch ſureties be made ſeuerally as well to the king as to the partie.

Suretie.

Cap. 11.
Affray.
Parliament.
Councell
Aſſault.

Item the king willing to prouide for the eaſe and tranquillitie of them that come to his parliaments and councels by his commaundement, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie aſſault or affray be made to anie lorde ſpirituall or temporall, knight of yͤ ſhire, citizen or burgeſſe comen to the parliament or to the councell of our ſoueraigne lord the king by his commaundement, and there being and attending to the parliament or councell of our ſoueraigne lord the king, that then proclamation ſhall be made in the moſt open place of the towne by the thrée ſeuerall dayes, where the affray was ſo made, that the party that made ſuch affray or aſſault, yéelde him before the king in his bench within a quarter of a yéere after the proclamation made, if it bee in the time of the terme, or otherwiſe at the next daie in the time of the terme following the ſaid quarter. And if he do not, that he be attainted of the ſaide déede, and pay to the partie gréeued his double dammages: to be taxed by the diſcretion of Juſtices of the ſame benche for the time being, or by enqueſt, if it be néedefull, and make fine and raunſome at the kings will. And if he come, and be found gyltie by enqueſt, by examination, or otherwiſe of ſuch affray or aſſault, then he ſhall paye to the partie thereby grieued his double dammages founde by the enqueſt, or to be taxed by the diſcretion of the ſaide Juſtices, and make fine and raunſome at the will of our ſoueraigne lord the king, as aboue is ſaide.

Cap. 12.
Warechandlers.

Item our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king hath conceiued by the complaint of his ſaide commons, that the ware chaundlers in diuers parties of Englande ſell candels, images and figures, and other workes of ware made for offrings, after the rate of a pounde of war for two ſhillings and more, where one pound of ware is no more woorth than vi. pence, or that they giue in euery pounde of ware ſo wrought xviii.d. and more, whereby diuers of the people be defrauded of their good entent and deuotion, ſuppoſing ſuch candels, images, and figures, and other workes to be of reaſonable valure according as they pay for the ſame, where they bee little or nought of valure. And forſomuch our ſoueraigne lorde the king willing for ſuch deſceites to prouide remedie conuenient, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that no perſon ſell nor put to ſale any ſuch candels, images, figures, and other workes of war, at more higher price, but onely after the rate of the price of iiii.d. more in the weight of a pound ouer that the common price of a pounde of plaine ware is betwéene marchant and marchant at the time of ſuch ſale or putting to ſale, vpon paine to forfaite ſuch candels, images, figures and other workes of ware ſo put to ſale, and of the value of them that ſhall be ſolde againſt the forme of this ſtatute, and to make a fine to the king, if they be thereof duely attainted, or that it is found by examination or due ſerch by weightes or in other maner, that they haue ſolde or put to ſale anie ſuch candels, images, figures, or other workes of ware againſt the forme of this ſtatute. And that the Juſtices of peace in euery countie where they be Juſtices, ſhall haue power to enquire, heare, and determine all things done againſt this ſtatute. And that aſwell euery Juſtice of peace in the countie where he is Juſtice, as Maiors and bailiffes within cities and boroughes, ſtewardes of lordes within the franchiſes of their lordes, ſhal haue power and authoritie to examine and ſearch as well by weightes of ſuch candels, images, figures, and other workes of war as in other maner by their diſcretiou all them that anie thing ſhall hereafter do againſt this ſtatute. And to puniſh them that by ſuch examination or ſearch ſhall be found gyltie in the forme aboueſaid. Prouided that this ſtatute do not extend to hearces to be made for the nobles that do dye.

Juſtices of peace.

Cap. 13.
Wolles.
Wolfelles & tynne.
Bullyon.

Item our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king, for the wealth of him & his roialme, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the ſaide lordes, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of his ſaid commons, hath ordeined, that the good ordinance and ſtatute made the viii. yéere of his reigne, that is to ſay, that the wolles and wolfelles and tynne, repairing and comming to the ſtaple of Caleys, ſhall be ſold for readie money to be paide in hand. And that the bullion be brought in his mynt there, that is to ſay, of euery ſarpler of wolle ſolde for twelue marke and aboue vi. pound of bullyon. And of euery ſarpler of wolle ſold vnder twelue markes. v. pound of bullyon. And that lawfull and due partition bee made, according to the ordinance there at this time, to endure from the feaſt of the Annuntiation of our ladie next to come, till the ende of thrée yéeres then next enſuing. Sauing allwayes to our ſoueraigne lord the king power and authoritie to modifie the ſame ſtatute when him pleaſe, by the aduiſe of his councell, as ſhall ſéeme beſt to him for the profite of him and of his realme.

Cap. 14.

Item where as the cuſtomes and ſubſidies graunted to our ſoueraigne lorde the king be alloined and withdrawen, as well for lacke of good ſearch in the portes & creekes within the realme of Englande, as by other craftie imaginations of diuerſe perſons, carieng marchandiſes of the ſtaple of Caleis againſt the forme of the ſayde ſtatutes thereof prouided and ordeined. Our ſouereigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and auctoritie aboueſaide, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that none vpon paine of felonie bring, carie, nor ſhip, nor cauſe to be brought, caried, nor ſhipped, anie ſuch marchandiſes of the ſtaple in anie creekes within his realme of Englande, againſt the ordinaunce aboueſaide. And this ſtatute to endure till the end of three yeeres next enſuing and no longer.

Marchandiſes of the ſtaple.

Chap. 15

Marchants. Cuſtomers and controllers.

Item for as much as our ſouereigne lorde the king by a protection to him deliuered in the ſame parliament, by the commons of the ſame, for the marchauntes of the realme, hath perceiued, that for as much that the cuſtomers and controllers in the kinges portes doe not write anie warrantes in diſcharge of the ſaide marchaunts of their marchandiſes by them ſhewed and duelie cuſtomed, ſome as well comming in the realme, as paſſing out of the ſame, the ſame cuſtomers and controlles doe embeſill the kings cuſtomes, and the marchauntes be greatlie hindered, by cauſe that the warrantes might plainlie ſhew & declare their due cuſtome, when they be often vndulie impeached in the kinges eſchequer. The ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king conſidering the ſaide diſceites, by the aduiſe, aſſent, and auctoritie aboueſaide hath ordeined, that the ſaide cuſtomers and controllers ſhall write and deliuer ſufficient warrantes, ſealed with the ſeale of their office to that ordeined, to the ſaide marchauntes, and to euerie of them, for all and euerie of their marchaundiſes euerie time by them to the cuſtomers and controllers duelie ſhewed. And that the ſaide marchaunts nor none of them, ſhall anie thing paie for the ſaide warrantes, but onelie their due cuſtome. And in caſe that anie cuſtomer or controller, in anie of the ſaide portes doe the contrarie, that then euerie marchaunt ſo greeued maie haue an action by vertue of this ordinaunce, to purſue againſt euerie cuſtomer or controller that doeth the contrarie in euerie court of record. And then euerie cuſtomer or controller ſo attainted, ſhall forfeit to the king for euerie default. x.l. And to the marchant thereby greeued that will ſue, a hundred ſhillings.

Warrant.

Chap.

Cuſtomer. Blanke cokets.

Item for as much as our moſt redoubted ſouereigne lorde the king is greatlie diſceiued of his cuſtomes & ſubſidies, of that the cuſtomers of the ſaid portes within the realme do ſeale blanke ſcrowes in parchmint, called blanke cokets, with their ſeales deputed to their offices, and them ſo ſealed doe deliuer to the marchauntes, for to enter and write in them their goods and marchaundiſes going out of the realme to the parties beyonde the ſea, the king not anſwered nor paied of his cuſtomes and ſubſidies of ſuch goodes and marchandiſes. It is ordeined, by the aduiſe and auctoritie aboueſayde, that if anie cuſtomer ſeale anie ſuch blanke ſcrowe with the ſeale aſſigned to his office, or if anie marchaunt enter or write, or cauſe to be entered or written in ſuch blanke ſcrowe or charter ſo ſealed, his goods or marchandiſes, thereby to defraude our ſouereigne lorde the king of his cuſtomes and ſubſidies, then as well the ſame cuſtomer as the marchant ſhall be iudged to forfet all his goodes and cattalles, as they ſhoulde forfet in caſe of felonie. And that they and euerie of them ſhall haue the impriſonment of three yeeres. And this act ſhall endure by three yeeres next enſuing after the feaſt of ſaint Hillarie next comming.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, the xiiii. yeere of the reigne of King Henrie the ſixth.

OUr ſouereigne lorde king Henrie the ſixth, after the conqueſt, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the tenth daie of October, the xiiii. yeere of his reigne, by the aduiſe & aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, & at the ſpeciall requeſt of the commons of the realme, being in the ſame parliament hath done to be made diuers ſtatutes and ordinances, to the honour of God, and for the wealth of him and of his realme, in the forme following.

Chap. 1

Iuſtices. Niſi prius.

FIrſt our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king hath ordeined by auctority of the ſaid parliament, that the iuſtices, before whom inquiſitions, enqueſtes, and iuries from henceforth ſhall be taken by the kings writ called Niſi prius, according to the forme of the ſtatute thereof made, haue power of all the caſes of felonie, and of treaſon, to giue their iudgementes, as well where a man is acquit of felonie or of treaſon, as where he is thereof attainted, at the daie & place where the ſaid inquiſitions, enqueſtes and iuries be ſo taken, and then from thenceforth to awarde execution to be made by force of the ſame iudgements.

Chap. 2.

Wolles. Wolfels.

Bullion.

Item for as much as the great number, quantitie, and ſubſtance of the wolles growing in the realme of Englande by theſe three yeeres paſſed by ſhippe and in great isopardie and doubte come to the towne of Caleis, there to be ſolde for redie monie, whereof it behoueth the ſayde marchauntes ſellers to receiue vpon euerie ſarpler a certeine of bullion, to bee brought to the kinges mint at Caleis, the which readie monie & bullion after that they bee forged and coined, and receiued by the ſaid marchaunts ſellers, ought dulie & equally to be diſtributed & departed to euerie one after his portion, to be ſent into this realme, for the encreaſe and vniuerſall weale of the ſame, by vertue of certeine ſtatutes made in the ſame parliament holden at Weſtminſter the eight yere of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, and renewed in the parliament holden the eleuenth yeere of his reigne, which ſtatutes be ſtraitelie obſerued and kept, as by ſuch perſons, which by vndue meanes do ſhip wolles in the creekes and other ſuſpicious places, and alſo in diuerſe portes

Caleis.

Staple.

Berwike.

of the realme, and them carie to other places then to Caleis and alſo by ſuch perſons, which in derogation of the vniuerſall weale of the realme, and in deſtruction of the good ordinance of partition, and in abatement of the price of wolles, doe purchaſe licences for their ſingular auaile to ſhippe wolles to Caleis, there to be ſolde before all other wolles there being, & be not bound to keepe the price, nor to receiue no bullion, nor to make partition nor diſtribution of their monie, in maner as all marchantes of England there repairing be ſtraitlie bound to doe by ſtatute aforeſaide, by reaſon whereof the ſaide marchantes by the meanes and licences aforeſaide be in point to be deſtroyed, the ſaide ſtaple to be diſſeuered and deſtroied, and conſequentlie the ſaide towne of Caleis, which by the ſaid ſtaple hath hitherto bene greatlie mainteined & inforced, is like to be vndone and loſt, and the ſaid realme in point to be greatlie hindered and hurt, as the ſame our ſouereigne lord the king hath conceiued by the greeuous complaint to him made in the ſame parliament by the commons of the ſame. Therefore the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king, willing for the ſame in this caſe to prouide a remedie, by the aduiſe of the ſaide lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſupplication of the ſaid commons, hath ordeined in the ſame parliament, that no ſuch licence which is ſo preiudiciall and contrary to the common and vniuerſall weale of his realme, and of his ſaide marchants, and in deſtruction of the ſaid towne, and the ſaid ordinance or partition, and of the price of yͤ wolles, ſhall in no wiſe be granted. And that euery man which ſhippeth or doe to be ſhipped any wolles or wolfelles, to carie them ouer the ſea in anie wiſe, ſhall repaire with the ſame to Caleis, and there diſcharge and ſell the ſaid wolles and wolfelles, after the tenour of the ſaide ſtatutes and after the good rule and ordinance of the ſaid ſtaple, in maintenance and ſuſtentation of the ſame, releefe and increaſe of the ſayde towne of Caleis, and for the publike weale of this his realme of Englande. Sauing alwaies to our ſouereigne lorde the king power and auctoritie to modifie the ſame ſtatute when it ſhall pleaſe him, by aduiſe of his councell, according as to him beſt ſhall ſeeme for the profite of him and of his realme of Englande. Sauing alſo to the marchauntes of Ieane, Venice, Tuſkaine, Lumbardie, Florence, and Cateloine, and alſo of the burgeſes of Barwike vpon Twede, the liberties to them graunted by a ſtatute heretofore, and to all other the kings liege people the benefite of licence to them graunted by the king by the aduiſe of his councell.

Chap. 3.

Seſſions.

Cumberland.

Karlile.

Item where as by a ſtatute made in the time of king Richarde the ſeconde it was ordeined, that the iuſtices aſſigned and to be aſſigned to take aſſiſes and deliuer iayles, ſhall holde their ſeſſions in their principall & cheefe townes of ſingular the counties, that is to ſaie, where as the ſhire courtes of the counties heretofore were and hereafter ſhall be holden. Our ſouereigne lorde the king, willing the ſame ſtatute to be obſerued and kept in the countie of Cumberlande, conſidering that the citie of Karlile is the principall and cheefe citie and towne of the ſaide countie, and in the which the ſhire courte of the ſame countie hath bene holden before this time, hath graunted and ordeined by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that the ſeſſion of the iuſtices to take aſſiſes and to deliuer the iayles in the countie of Cumberland, be holden in time of peace and of treuce in the ſaide citie of Karlile, and in none other place within the ſame countie, as it hath bene vſed and accuſtomed of olde time.

Chap. 4.

Iuſtices of peace.

Middelſex

Seſſions.

Item for as much as it was ordeined by a ſtatute, that the iuſtices of peace of all the counties of Englande for the time being, ſhoulde ſit and holde their ſeſſions foure times by yeere, to enquire and execute all charges conteined in their commiſſion, which they be ſworne to doe after the forme of the ſayde ſtatute, vpon a great paine, as by the ſame ſtatute more fullie appeareth. Our ſouereigne lord the king, conſidering that all the hie courtes be ſet and holden in the countie of Middelſex continuallie during all the foure times of the terme, by which time of terme the commons inhabiting in and of the ſame countie, muſt attend from time to time to inquire of all the articles to the ſaide courtes belonging, as reaſon and lawe requireth, and that maintenant after euery of the ſaid termes ended, the ſaid iuſtices of the ſaide county ſhould ſit & hold their ſeſſions in the ſame countie, as they ought to do by force of the ſaid ſtatute, more to auoid yͤ ſaid paine then for any other neceſſary thing there to be enquired, at which ſeſſions they doe come before them great part of the inhabitants & commoners of the ſaid county of Middelſex, to enquire of all maner of things, as to them is giuen in charge. And ſo be they charged and vexed through all the yeere, as well out of the time of terme as in the time of the terme, ſo that they haue no reſt nor time to doe their huſbandrie and their labour to get their liuing in anie wiſe, to their finall deſtruction, if they be not ſuccoured in this behalfe. And the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king, willing therefore in this caſe to prouide for them a remedie, hath ordeined by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaide, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons of the realme, that the iuſtices of peace, which nowe be, and all other from hence forth for the time being in the ſaide countie of Middelſex, ſhall be clerely diſcharged of the ſaide paine by auctoritie of the ſame parliament from henceforth, the courte of the kinges bench being ſet in the countie of Middelſex. Prouided alwaies that the ſaide iuſtices of peace of the ſaide countie of Middelſex for the time being, kepe, obſerue, and execute the courte of the ſeſſions of the peace two times in the yeere at the leaſt, and more often if neede, for anie riot or forcible intree made within the ſame countie of Middelſex, and that vpon the paine and forfeture of ſuch ſummes as be for that ordeined by anie law made before this time, to the intent that the ſaid commons and inhabitantes of the ſaide countie of Middelſex be not conſtrained nor compelled to appeare before the iuſtices of peace of the ſame countie for the time being but at ſuch time which ſhall ſéeme by the diſcretions of the ſame Iuſtices of peace neceſſarie and néedefull.

Cap. 5. Serche. Wolles wolfels &c.

Item it was ſhewed to our ſoueraigne lord the king by the commons of the ſame parliament, that as well becauſe of vndue ſerch made within the portes and creekes within the realme vpon diuers perſons, which by ſubtile imaginations and meanes do ſhip wolles & wolfelles and diuers other marchandiſes, which ought to repaire to the ſtaple of Caleys, and them carrie and bring to diuers other parties beyonde the ſea, without paying cuſtome, againſt the tenor of the ſtatutes thereof made and ordeined, by the which meanes the cuſtomes and ſubſidies graunted to the king be greatly appaired and decayed. It was ordeined by the king and all the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſame parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xi. yéere of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, that none vpon paine of felonie ſhoulde carrie nor ſhip any ſuch marchandiſes of the ſtaple in anie créekes within the ſaide realme, againſt the ordinance aforeſaid, neuertheleſſe diuerſe perſons, hauing no feare of the ſaide ſtatute, cuſtomably ſhip as well in the portes as in the créekes aforeſaid by vndue meanes, notable ſubſtance of wolles, wolfelles, and of other marchaundiſes of the ſtaple, and them carrie into Flaunders, Holland, Sealand, Brabant, and Normandie, without paying anie cuſtome for the ſame. And moreouer, diuers perſons do ſhip cuſtomablie wolles and wolfelles in diuers parties of the realme of England, which be coketted and cuſtomed to go to Caleys, and come not there, but the ſame wolles & wolfelles carrie into the other parties aforeſaid, contrarie to the ſtatute thereof ordeined, by the which vntrue meanes the king is greatly endamnaged and defrauded of his cuſtomes and ſubſidies, and the ſaid ſtaple within ſhort time in point to be cléerely deſtroyed, the towne of Caleys impoueriſhed and deſtroyed, and the realme not encreaſed. Our ſoueraigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordeined by the ſtatute aforeſaid, that all the wolles and wolfelles, and all other marchandiſes, which by ſtatute ought to repaire to the ſaid ſtaple, found in anie créekes, ſhipped contrary to the ſaide ſtatute & ordinances, ſhall be forfeit to our ſoueraigne lord the king. And moreouer that euery perſon, which at anie time ſhip or do to be ſhipped any maner of wolles wolfelles, or anie other marchandiſes to go to the ſtaple aforeſaid, and come not there, ſhall forfeit as much goods as the wolles, wolfelles, and other marchaundiſes, by them ſo ſhipped and caried to other places than to Caleys, doe amount, by extent after the very value, except the marchandiſes, which be to be excepted to paſſe by the kings licence to other places. Reſerued alwayes to the king the whole moitie of ſuch forfeitures, which be coketted and cuſtomed to go to Caleys, and come not there, as afore is ſaid. And to them which finde and ſeaſe the marchandiſes, the other moitie, without anie diminution or impediment. And if anie perſon put anie wolles, wolfelles, or anie other marchandiſe of the ſtaple to anie ſuſpicious place, adioyning to the coaſtes of the water, in whatſoeuer place that it be, and no Indenture thereof made betwixt him and the Maior, bailife or conſtable of the towne, in the which ſuch wolles, wolfelles, and other marchandiſes of the ſtaple be ſo put, that then the ſame wolles, wolfelles, & marchandiſes be forfeit. And that the king haue the one moitie of all ſuch forfeitures, and the lorde of the towne where ſuch marchandiſes be ſo put, and he which them find, & ſeiſe, the other moitie, to be equally betwixt them departed. And that euerie man haue power by authoritie aforeſaid to make ſerch in euery place vpon ſuch goods of the ſtaple ſo carried or ſhipped, or put to be ſhipped, as afore is ſaide, without impediment or diſturbance of anie perſon.

Staple.

Caleys.

Marchandiſes of the ſtaple ſhipped in creekes.

Cap. 6. Fiſh.

Item our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king is enformed by the ſaide commons, how in the ſtatute made the vi. yéere of king Richard the ſeconde late king of England it was ordeined and accorded, that euerie forreine and alien, being of the amitie of our ſoueraigne lorde the king and of the realme, and comming within the citie of London and other cities, boroughes, and townes within the ſaide realme of Englande, as well within fraunchiſes as without, with fiſh and anie other vitailes, there abyding and returning, ſhoulde bee from henceforth vnder the ſaufegarde and ſpeciall protection of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, and that it ſhall be lawfull to them and to euery of them, that they may cut fiſh and vitailes aforeſaid by péeces, and to taile and retaile them in parte and in whole or in groſſe, as they ſhall thinke beſt to ſell and make their profite, without impechement or contradiction of anie, notwithſtanding anie ſtatutes, charters, ordinances, priuileges, or cuſtomes made or had to the contrarie. And vpon that by a ſtatute made the firſt yere of king Henrie the fourth it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaide ſtatute and ordinance, made the ſaide vi. yéere, ſhoulde be firmely holden and kept, and duely executed after the forme and effect of the ſame, notwithſtanding anie letters patents of late graunted to the fiſhmongers of the citie of London, as in the ſaide ſtatute, which ſtatute was made the ſaide firſt yéere, fully appéereth: by the ſupplication of the commons aforeſaide hath made ordeined and ſtabliſhed, by authoritie aforeſaide, that the ſaide ſtatutes ſhall be firmely holden and kept, anie other ſtatutes, or ordinances made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Ioyned to the ſame, that if anie man diſturbe anie forreine or alien to ſell their fiſh in groſſe or at retaile, in parte or in whole, contrarie to the ſaid ordinances, and of that be duely attainted, at the ſuite of the king or of the partie, that then he ſhall forfeit x.li. And he that will ſue for our ſoueraigne lord the king, or for himſelfe, ſhall haue the one halfe, and the king the other halfe. And ſuch ſuite ſhall be taken for anie offence don in the citie of London againſt the ſaide ordinance, for him which will ſue for our ſoueraigne lorde the king, or for himſelfe, in what countie that pleaſeth him of the counties of Middleſex, Hertford, Eſſex, Kent, Surrey, or in the citie of London.

Vitailes.

London.

Item

Cap. 7. Aliens. Ships.

Item our ſoueraigne lorde the king, conſidering by the greeuous complaint to him made by the ſaid commons, how that the aliens of the kings amitie do frayte and charge the ſhippes and other veſſels of the enemies of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king of Spaine, which thing doth ſupporte and greatly enforce the money of the ſaid enemies, and alſo it is the ſtronger meane that enforceth them of the Rochel, and diuers other of the kings aduerſaries. And if it happen, that anie ſhippes or veſſels of the ſaid enimies, with anie marchandiſes ſo charged be taken by the kinges liege people vpon the ſea, the ſaide aliens of the amitie aforeſaide, by colour of falſe charters, doubles, letters, markes, counterfeited, and falſe witneſſes of their nation, claime and demaund the goods and marchandiſes of the ſaide enemies, ſo taken vpon the ſea, as their proper goods, & the ſame goods and marchandiſes be reſtored, to the great hinderance of them which they haue taken, and abaſhment of the courage of the ſaide liege people: And forſomuch our ſoueraigne lord the king willing therefore to prouide remedie, hath graunted and ordeined by authoritie aforeſaide, in ſo much that it is not contrarie to the league made betwixt him and ſome of his alies, that if it happen, that anie marchandiſes of the aliens of the amitie aforeſaid be taken by the ſaid lieges after the feaſt of ſaint Michael the archangel next comming, or anie ſhippes or veſſels of the ſaide enimies of our ſoueraigne lord the king, not being vnder the kings ſaufeconduit or protection, that then the ſaide lieges may them retaine and enioy without anie impechement or reſtitution thereof to be made, and this ordinance ſhall endure by iii. yeeres next enſuing, and longer if it pleaſe our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king.

Cap. 8. Truce. Saufeconductes.

Item where as it was declared and ordeined by a ſtatute made the ſecond yeere of king Henry the v. for aſmuch as before the ſaid ordinance diuers people, compriſed within the truce, aſwell made by the ſaide late king as by his father, graundfather to the king that nowe is, and other alſo hauing ſaufeconduits, aſwel of the ſaide late king Henry the v. father to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, as of his ſaid graundfather, ſome haue beene ſlaine, robbed and ſpoyled, by the kings liege people and ſubiectes, aſwell vpon the maine ſea, as within the portes and coaſtes of the ſea of the realme of England, Ireland, and of Wales, whereby the ſaid truce and ſaufeconduites haue beene broken and offended, to the great diſhonor and ſlaunder of the king, and againſt his dignitie, and the ſaid manſleers, robbers, ſpoylers, and offenders of the ſaid truce and the kings ſaufeconduites, as afore is declared, haue beene by diuers the kings lieges and ſubiectes within the coaſtes of diuers counties receiued, abetted, procured, counſelled, hyred, ſuſteined, and maintained: that ſuch ſleying, robberie, breaking of ſuch truce and the kings ſaufeconduites, and wilful receit, abettement, procurement, counſell, hyre, ſuſteinance, and mainteinance of ſuch perſons to be made in time to come, by anie of the kings lieges and ſubiectes within the realme of England, of Ireland, and of Wales, or vpon the maine ſea, ſhall be adiudged and determined for high treaſon, done againſt the crowne and the kings dignitie: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the paines conteined and ſpecified in the ſaid ſtatute be ſo rigorous and grieuous againſt his liege people and ſubiectes, and them ſo ſtraitly do bynde, that the kings aduerſaries and enimies be greatly encouraged and comforted to make warre againſt the ſaid liege people: and many of the ſaid liege people and ſubiectes, aſwell vpon the maine ſea and coaſtes of the ſea, as in the marches of the realme of England, often times haue beene ſome robbed, and ſome ſpoyled, and ſome ſlayne, whereby manie of the ſame lieges, inhabiting in the marches and coaſtes aforeſaide, be greatly hindered and impoueriſhed, and in point to be finally deſtroyed. And the mariners and marchants of the king to paſſe vpon the ſea with their ſhippes and veſſels with their marchandiſes, or otherwiſe to make warre for the ſafegarde of the ſea, be greatly diſcouraged and abaſhed, and the nauie of the realme in point to be deſtroyed, and the ſaide marchants cleerely diſcomfited, to do to be renewed anie ſhips or veſſels: hath ordeined, by the aduiſe, aſſent and authoritie aforeſaid, that none of the ſaid lieges and ſubiectes of the king, by force of the ſaid ſtatute, for nothing by him attempted, done or to be done, againſt the forme and tenor of the ſaid ſtatute, within vii. yeeres next enſuing after the ſaide tenth daie of October be in anie wiſe puniſhed, impeched, moleſted, or greeued, by force of the ſaid ſtatute, nor ſhall incurre no peine for the ſame, otherwiſe than he ought before the making of the ſaide ſtatute. But that he, his heires and executors of all things & peines conteined and ſpecified in the ſaide ſtatute, as by force of the ſame ſtatute, becauſe of anie offence don during the time aforeſaid againſt our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king his heires and ſucceſſors, be cleerely quit and diſcharged for euer.

Treaſon.

Here beginneth the Statute made at Weſtminſter the xv. yeere of King Henrie the vi.

Cap. 1. Stewards and Marſhals of the kings houſe.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xxi. daie of Ianuary, the xv. yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the vi. after the conqueſt, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall inſtance and requeſt of the commons of the realme. Firſt becauſe that the ſtewardes and marſhals of the kinges houſe and their deputies, before this time haue holden before them plees of Det, Detinue, and other pleas perſonall moued betwixt people, which were not of the ſame houſe, making mention in their recordes, that the plaintifes and defendants of the ſame plees were of the ſaid houſe, and do not allowe to the parties defendants in the ſame plees their challenges and exceptions by them alleged, that they themſelues or the plaintifes in the ſame ſuites be not of the ſame houſes, againſt the lawes & ſtatutes before this time had and made, whereby diuers of the kinges liege people in his court holden before the ſaide ſtewardes and marſhalles, oftentimes againſt the lawe be grieuouſly vexed and troubled, to their great dammage and hinderance: Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordeined by authoritie of the ſame parliament, that in euery ſuretie from henceforth by the ſaid defendants to be taken, they ſhall not be eſtopped by ſuch record, to ſay that they themſelues or the plaintifes in the ſame record ſpecified were not at the time of the ſaide plee or ſuite thereof commenced of the kings houſe, as by the ſame recorde is ſuppoſed, but the defendants ſhall haue their auerment, to ſay that they themſelues or the ſaid plaintifes were not of the ſame houſe at the time of ſuch plee or ſuite commenced. The ſaide record or other matter within the ſame conteined notwithſtanding.

Cap. 2. Corne.

Item for as much as by the lawe it was ordeined, that no man might carrie nor bring corne out of the realme of England without the kings licence, for cauſe whereof fermors and other men which vſe manurement of their land, may not ſell their corne but of a bare price, to the great dammage of all the realme: Our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king, willing in this caſe to prouide remedie, hath ordeined by authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawful to euery perſon to carry and bring corne out of England, and the ſame to ſell to what ſo euer perſon that he will, except al only to the kings enimies, as often and as long as a quarter of wheat or barley is ſo ſhipped: And that without ſuing anie licence for the ſame. Al other ſtatutes before this time thereof made to the contrary notwithſtanding. Prouided alwayes, that the king be contented of his cuſtomes and money. And this ordinance ſhall endure till the next parliament.

Cap. 3. Saufeconduct. Vidimus.

Item where as our ſoueraigne lorde the king of late hath graunted his letters of ſaufeconduit to certeine perſons, to come and go in and out of the realmes and ſeigniories of England, Fraunce, and Irelande, with certeine number of ſhippes charged with their marchaundiſes, And that faith and credence ſhould aſwell be giuen to the copie called (Vidimus) ſealed vnder the ſeales autentique and approued, as to the originall of the ſaid letters: one John the Guntier, one of the perſons aforeſaid, graunted and deliuered the Vidimus of the ſaide ſaufeconduit to ſuch and to as manie as him pleaſed, ſealed vnder the ſeale of him that calleth himſelfe king of Fraunce, vnder the colour of which Vidimus, a great nauie of the partie aduerſarie was aſſembled, and did take many ſhippes, and the kings liege people and vitaile to the townes and fortreſſes of the parties aduerſaries, to the great dammage of the king and of the liege people aforeſaid, as our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, at the grieuous complaint to him made by the ſaid commons in the ſaide parliament, hath perceiued: The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the great inconueniences, which might fall by ſuch and other, which do euil vſe his letters of ſaufeconduit, and that vnder colour of ſuch Vidimus, a whole nauie of aduerſaries may be coloured, and daily to vitayle ſtuffe, and to refreſh their partie, in great dammage of his realmes, and ſpecially of the realme of England: will and hath commaunded, by the authoritie aforeſaids, to the keepers of his great and priuie ſeale, that they ſhall not ſuffer ſuch clauſe Vidimus, to be put in anie ſaufeconduit from henceforth to be granted, vnleſſe it ſo be, that ſome great or notable cauſe or matter moue ẏ ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king to grant the ſame in ſuch wiſe. And will alſo, that in al ſaufeconduits to be granted from henceforth to anie perſon or perſons, the names of them of the ſhips and of the maiſters & the number of the mariners, with the portage of the ſhips, ſhall be expreſſed.

Cap. 4. Sub pena.

Item for aſmuch as diuers perſons haue before this time beene greatly greeued by writtes of sub pena, purchaſed for matters determinable by the common law of this land, to the great dammage of ſuch perſons ſo vexed, in ſubuerſion and impediment of the common law aforeſaid: Our ſoueraigne lord the king will, that the ſtatutes thereof made ſhall be kept after the forme & effect of the ſame. And that no writ of sub pena be granted from henceforth, till ſuretie be found to ſatiſfie the partie ſo greeued and vexed for his dammages and expences, if ſo be that the matter may not be made good, which is conteined in the bill.

Cap. 5. Enqueſtes Periurie. Iurors. Attaint.

Item our ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering that the triall of life and of death, landes, & tenements, goods and cattals of euery perſon of his liege people of this realme, touching matters in deede by the law of the ſame realme, remaine and ſtande and daily is verie likely to be had and made by the othes of enqueſts of xii. men duely ſummoned in his courtes, and alſo that the great periurie, which horribly continueth and daily encreaſeth in the common iurors of the ſaide realme and to the greateſt miſchiefe, which may fall to the ſaid realme, and that it is to be ſuppoſed, by reaſon that the more ſufficient that men be of lands and tenements, the more vnlikely they be to be drawen or moued to periurie by brocage power or corruption, and that in euerie action and writte of Attaint, at the leaſt there muſt be xiiii. defendants, vnles that death of anie cauſe the contrarie, of which xiiii. defendants euerie perſon by the law may haue a ſeuerall plee and anſwere, triable in whatſoeuer countie that him pleaſeth of the ſaid realme & euerie of the ſame xiiii. plees and anſwers triable out of the countie, in which the action and writ of Attaint is ſued, doth cauſe the delay of the taking of the grand iurie of attaint, till the time that euerie of the ſaid forreines ſeuerall anſwers be tried. And though that all theſe xiiii. ſeuerall anſwers and plees, euerie one after other, to cauſe more delayes, be pleaded, tried, and found againſt theſe xiiii. defendants, they them ſelfe haue no preiudice by the ſame, nor the pleintifes in the ſaid actions and writs of Attaint none other auantage, but the kings court then to proceede to the taking of the ſaid grand iurie, which by ſubtiltie, which daily encreaſeth, may cauſe the delay of the plaintifes in the ſaid actions and writtes of

Attaint by x.yeeres or more by common eſtimation: hath ordeined by authoritie aforeſaid, for part of the remedie of the ſaid miſchiefe, that no ſhirife, bailife of franchiſe nor coroner in actions or writtes of Attaint of plee of lande, of the yeerely valor of xl.s. or more, nor action of Attaint of deedes concerning landes or tenementes of like value or more, nor perſonall, whereof the iudgement of the recouerie ſhall extend to the ſumme of xl.li. or more ſhall returne nor impanell in any inquiſition nor enqueſt, no perſons, but ſuch as be inhabiting within his bailiwike, which haue eſtate to their own vſe, or they to whoſe vſe other perſons haue eſtate of fee ſimple, fee taile, or freehold in lands and tenements, of the yeerely value of xx.li. or more in his bailiwike, out of auncien demeane, the v.ports, and the tenure of Gauelkind, nor ſhall not returne in the kinges court leſſe iſſues in the ſaid actions of attaint than xl.s. at the firſt writ of diſtreſſe, and an C.s. at the ſeconde writ of diſtreſſe, and the double of euery other writ of diſtreſſe againſt the perſons impanelled and returned to be ſworne in the ſame actions. And that no perſon of leſſe ſufficiencie of freehold, than of the yeerely value of xx.li. in the forme aforeſaide, ſhall be ſworne in the kings court vpon anie iſſue in the ſaid actions of Attaint, if he be for the ſame by the plaintifes in due forme challenged.

Shirife.
Coroner.

And that alſo as often as anie ſhirife, bailif of franchiſe or coroner do contrarie to this ordinance, he ſhall pay, and by this ſtatute be bounde to pay to the king x.li. and to the plaintifes in the ſaide actions and writtes of attaint for their delay other x.li. And if anie of the forreine anſweres and plees be tried and founde againſt anie of the ſaide defendants, that then the ſame iudgementes againſt the ſame defendants, and for the ſaid plaintifes, ſhall be giuen by the kings iuſtices & conſideration of his courtes, as by the lawe ſhould be giuen againſt the ſame defendants, in caſe that the graund iury in the ſaid actions and writtes of attaint vpon the points and articles of the ſame writtes paſſed againſt the ſame defendants, and with the ſaide plaintifes. And that by the ſame iudgements none other of the ſaide defendants but they, againſt whome the aforeſaide forreine anſwers and plees be found and tryed, ſhall be hurt or indammaged. And that this ſtatute touching the office of ſhirife, bailife of franchiſe and coroner, in returning of the ſaide perſons of the ſufficiencie of freehold of the yeerely value of xx. li. and that no perſon of leſſe ſufficiencie of freehold be ſworne in the ſaid actions and writs of Attaint, ſhall not extend to cities & boroughes, within the ſaid realme to the inhabitants in the ſame. Prouided alwayes that if anie of the ſaide counties there be not perſons inhabiting vnder the eſtate of a baron, of poſſeſſion of lands and tenements of the yerely value of xx.li. in the ſame countie, in the forme aforeſaid, to ſuffice the number to be empanelled and returned in the ſaid actions and writs of Attaint, that then the ſhirifes and bailifes of franchiſes and coroners of the ſame countie, ſhall impanel and returne in the ſame actions and writs perſons there inhabiting, of the moſt ſufficient of poſſeſſion of yeerely value of lands and tenements within the value of xx.li. in the ſame countie, in the forme aforeſaid And that to ſuch perſons the ſaide challenge extend not, that he is not of poſſeſſion of landes and tenements of the yeerely valor of xx.li. in the ſame countie. And that as often as anie of the ſame ſhirifes, bailifes, or coroners do contrarie to this preſent article, he ſhal pay to the king x.li. and to the pleintifes x.li. in the forme aforeſaid.

Cap.6.
Guyld.
Fraternitie.
Companie

Item where as the maiſters wardens and people of the guyldes, fraternities and other companies incorporate, dwelling in diuers partſes of the realme, oftentimes by colour of rule and gouernance and other termes in generall wordes to them graunted and confirmed by charters and letters patents of the kings progenitors, make them ſelues manie vnlawfull and vnreaſonable ordinances aſwell of manie ſuch things, whereof the coniſance, puniſhment and correction alonely perteineth to the king, lordes of franchiſes, and other perſons, & whereby our ſoueraigne lorde the king and other be diſherited of their profites and fraunchiſes, as of things, which oftentimes in confederacie is made for their ſinguler profite, and common dammage to the people: The ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the prayer of the commons aforeſaid, hath ordeined by authoritie of the ſame parliament, that the maiſters, wardens, and people of euery ſuch guylde, fraternitie, or companie incorporate, betwixt this and the feaſt of ſaint Michael next comming, ſhall bring and do all their letters patentes and charters to be regiſtred of recorde before the Iuſtices of peace in the counties, or before the chiefe gouernors of the ſaide cities, boroughes, and townes, where ſuch guylds, fraternities and companies be. And moreouer hath ordeined and defended, by the authoritie aforeſaide, that from henceforth no ſuch maiſters, wardens, nor people make nor vſe no ordinance which ſhall be to the diſheriſon or diminution of the kings fraunchiſes, or of other, nor againſt the common profite of the people nor none other ordinance of charge, if it be not firſt diſcuſſed and approued for good and reaſonable, admitted by the Iuſtices of peace, or the chiefe gouernors aforeſaide, and before them entred of recorde, and after by them reuoked and repealed, if it bee founde by them not lawfull or not reaſonable, and that vpon peine to loſe and forfait the force and the effect of all the articles compriſed in their ſaide writtes and charters, by which they might doe the ſame ordinances to be entred and moreouer to loſe and paye x. li. to the king for euerie ordinance that anie of them doeth make or vſe to the contrarie, as often as he ſhall be of that by due proceſſe and lawfull manner conuict of record before anie of the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, or chiefe gouernor of cities, townes, & boroughes. And this ordinance ſhall endure as long as it ſhall pleaſe our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king.

Cap.7.

Item our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, by aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and commons afoꝛeſaid, hath oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed by authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that from henceforth all the abbots, pꝛioꝛs, and other religious perſons, and their ſucceſſours, and euerie of them, which haue lands and tenements oꝛ other poſſeſſions within anie of the wapentakes oꝛ Staincliffe wapentake oꝛ Friendleſſe wapentake in Crauen in the countie of Yoꝛke, may make their atturneys generall in all the courtes within the ſaid wapentakes and euerie of them, that is to ſay, euerie of the abbots, pꝛioꝛs, and religious perſons ſeuerallie vnder the common ſeale of his houſe, to winne and loſe in euerie maner of plea, foꝛ anie oꝛ againſt anie of them in the ſaid courtes, oꝛ anie of them moued oꝛ to be moued. And that the ſaid abbots ⁊ pꝛioꝛs and religious perſons and their ſaid atturneys and euery of them, may pleade in the ſaid courtes and in euerie of them, all maner of pleas, which be pleadable in lawe and in the lawe allowable, and that euery ſteward and bailiffe of oꝛ in anie of the ſaid courtes foꝛ the time being, ſhall aſwell receiue anie atturney in the maner afoꝛeſaid to be made, as the ſaid pleas by the ſaid abbots, pꝛioꝛs, oꝛ religious perſons, and by their ſayd atturneyes, and by euery of them to be pleaded, without amercing the ſaid abbotes, pꝛioꝛs, oꝛ religious perſons oꝛ anie of them in the maner afoꝛeſaid, oꝛ otherwiſe then ſeculer perſons in like caſe without fraude ſhould be amerced. And that euerie of the ſtewards and bailiefes afoꝛeſaid, at euerie time that he doth contrarie to this oꝛdinance, ſhall foꝛfait and pay to the king x.li. and that euerie perſon which will ſue foꝛ the king in this caſe, ſhall haue a writ of debt founded vpon this ſtatute, and ſhall haue the halfe foꝛ his labour, and the king the other halfe. And that in the ſame maner all other abbots, pꝛioꝛs, and other religious perſons and their ſucceſſoꝛs, and anie other ſeculer perſons within this realme, in euerie hundꝛed and wapentake within the ſame realme, may make their atturneys generall, to pleade foꝛ them and euerie of them in the foꝛme afoꝛeſaid, that is to ſay, the ſaid abbots, pꝛioꝛs, and religious perſons vnder the common ſeale, and the ſeculer perſons vnder their ſeales. And if the ſtewards, bailiefes, oꝛ anie miniſter of anie ſuch hundꝛed oꝛ wapentake do contrarie to the ſame, euerie of them ſhall foꝛfait to the king x.li. as afoꝛe is ſaid, and this ſtatute and ſtabliſhment ſhall endure as long as it ſhall pleaſe the king.

Atturneis.

Cap. 8.
Staple.

Item our ſoueraigne loꝛd the king, to remoue and eſchewe the great vnlawfulnes ⁊ damage, which daily is to him done in witholding the cuſtomes and ſubſidies and impediment to the ſtaple of Caleys of the ſale of wolles and wolfels, by ſuch which do ſhip their wolles and wolfels in diuers pꝛiuie partes and creekes and other ſuſpect places within this realme, ſtealing bꝛinging and carying the ſame not cuſtomed to diuers parties beyond the ſea, and not to Caleys, hath oꝛdeined by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that from henceforth no maner of perſon ſhall ſhip noꝛ do to be ſhipped wolles, wolfels, noꝛ other marchandiſes pertaining to the ſtaple, in no place within this realme, but alonlie at the keyes and wharfes being in the parties aſſigned by the ſtatute, where the kings weights and his wolles be ſet. And that euerie maſter of ſhippes and veſſels, in the which ſuch wolles and wolfels ⁊ marchandiſes be put, ſhall find ſufficient ſuretie to the cuſtomes of the poꝛts, where they do ſhippe, to carie the ſaid wolles and wolfels to the ſtaple of Caleys, and to bꝛing a certification from thence, that he hath ſo done. Sauing alwayes to the marchants of Ieane, Venice, Tuſkaine, Lumbardie, Floꝛence, and Cateloigne, and to the burgeſſes of Berwike the liberties to them granted by ſtatute heretofoꝛe.

Caleys.

Wolles wolfels. ⁊c.

Maſter of ſhips.

Berwike.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xviii. yeere of king Henrie the ſixt.

OUr ſoueraigne loꝛd king Henrie the vi. after the conqueſt, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the moꝛowe after S. Martin in winter, the xii. day of Nouember, the xviii. yere of his raigne, to the honour of God, and foꝛ the weale of him and of his realme, by the aduiſe and aſſent of yͤ loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛal, ⁊ the commons in the ſame parliament aſſembled, hath made, oꝛdeined ⁊ ſtabliſhed, diuers ſtatutes ⁊ oꝛdinances in yͤ foꝛme following.

Cap. 1.
Letters patents ante dated

Firſt where as by ſuite made to the king by diuers perſons it hath bene deſired by their petitions, to haue offices, farmes, and other things of the gift and grant of the king by his gracious letters patents thereof to them be made, deſiring by the ſame petitions the ſame letters patentes of the king to beare date at a certaine daie limitted in the ſame, the which day often times is befoꝛe the kings grant to them there vpon made, haue boꝛne the ſame date, by reaſon whereof diuers of the kings liege people, hauing ſuch offices farmes and other things of the gift oꝛ grant of the king by his gracious letters patents thereof to them long time befoꝛe duelie made, by ſuch ſubtile imagination of ſuch antedates, deſired by ſuch petitions of ſuch offices, farmes, and other things, oftentimes haue bene put out amoued and expelled, againſt right good conſcience and reaſon: Our ſaid ſoueraigne loꝛd the king, willing to put out ſuch imaginations, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the loꝛds ſpiritual and tempoꝛall afoꝛe ſaid, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of yͤ ſaid commons, hath oꝛdeined by authoꝛitie of the ſame parliament, that of euerie warrant hereafter ſent by the ſame our ſoueraigne loꝛd the king oꝛ his heyꝛes to the chancellour of England foꝛ the time being, the day of the deliuerie of the ſame to the chancellour, ſhall be entred of recoꝛd in the chancerie. And that the chancellour do letters patents to be made vpon the ſame warrant, bearing date the daie of the ſaid deliuery in the chancerie, and not befoꝛe in no wiſe. And if anie letters patents be from henceforth made to the contrarie, they ſhall be voide and holden foꝛ none.

Warrant.

Chap. 2.

Item where as at the parliament of our ſoueraigne loꝛd the king holden at Weſtminſter the xv. yere of his raigne, among other articles it was oꝛdeined, that no ſhirif, bailiefe of franchiſe noꝛ

Attaint.
Enqueſt.
Gauelkind

coroner, in action or writtes of Attaint of plea of land of the yeerely value of fortie ſhillings, or more, nor in action of Attaint of deedes concerning lands and tenements of the yeerelie value of xl.s. and more, nor perſonall action, whereof the iudgement of the recouerie extend to the ſumme of xl.li. or more, ſhould returne nor impanell in no inquiſition nor enqueſt anie perſons, but them that be inhabiting within his bailiweeke, which haue eſtate to their vſe, or they to whom other perſons haue eſtate of fee ſimple fee tayle or freehold, in lands and tenements of the yeerely value of xx.li. or more within his bailiweeke out of auncien demeane, v. portes, and the tenour of Gauelkinde, becauſe of which ordinance, forasmuch as within the countie of Kent there be but xxx. or xl. perſons at the moſt, which haue anie lands or tenements out of the tenour of Gauelkind, for that that the greater part of the ſaid countie, or well nigh all, is of the tenour of Gauelkinde, which perſons be continuallie impanelled and returned in the ſaid actions, to the great hinderance and impoueriſhment of the ſame perſons, Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, hath granted, ordeined, & ſtabliſhed by authoritie aforeſaid, that thoſe men, which haue eſtate to their vſe, and alſo they to whoſe vſe other men haue eſtate of fee ſimple, fee tayle, or freeholde, in lands and tenements of the yeerelie value of twentie pound of the tenour of Gauelkinde ſhall be returned and impanelled in all ſuch attaints as be aboue recited, which attaints be not now hanging, but may hang in time to come, in the ſame maner and forme as anie other perſon may bee returned and impanelled by force of the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaid xv. yeere.

Cap. 3.
Staple.
Caleis.
Wolles, wolfels, &c.
Cheeſe. Butter.

Item where as in the ſtatute made the xii. yeere of king Richard the ſecond, at the grieuous complaint of his commons, ſhewing how the ſtaple was limitted to reſt at Caleys, and that all maner of wolles, wolfels, lether, lead, tinne, cheeſe, butter and honie, going out of the realme of England, ought to haue recourſe to the ſaid place of Caleys, and to no place els where, certaine perſons by their diuers ſuggeſtions haue before this time purchaſed licences to carie out wolles and other marchandiſes aforeſaid to what parties beyond the ſea that pleaſeth them of the kings amitie, to the which their licences do extend, without comming to the ſaid place of Caleys, to the great aduantage of the perſons ſo hauing licences and great damage of them which haue no licence, wherefore the ſaid king by authoritie of his parliament, holden the yeere aforeſaid, ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid ſtatute ſhould be holden and obſerued, as to the great marchandiſes aforeſaid, that is to ſay, wolles, wolfels, tinne and lead, all only without licence thereof to be granted but by the king him ſelfe, becauſe of which ſtatute ſo made the chancellour for the time being oftentimes hath ſtranged him to grant licences for cheeſe & butter to be had to any other place, but alonly to yͤ ſaid place of Caleys, to the great damage of the people of this realme. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering how cheeſe & butter is a marchandiſe, which may not be wel kept nor tarie his marchant, and wilbe greatlie empaired by vermin & wormes, and is alſo tender and of ſo ſimple price, that it may not well beare the coſtes of the ſtaple, hath ordeined by authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings liege people may bring and carie out of his realme, where it ſhall pleaſe them, of the kings amitie, cheeſe and butter without anie licence to be purſued in any wiſe, paying for the cuſtomes and ſubſidies thereof due from time to time, anie ſtatute made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided that the king may reſtraine the ſame when it ſhall pleaſe him.

Cap. 4.
Marchants aliens.
Hoſtes.

Item where as great damages and loſſes daily come to the king and to his people, by the buying and ſelling that the marchants aliens and ſtrangers do make at their proper will and libertie, without anie notice gouernance and ſurueying of anie of the kings lawfull liege people, as by ſuch buying and ſelling, which they vſe together of all maner of marchandiſes euerie of them with other, and alſo by couins and compaſſings, that they do to empaire and abate the price and value of all maner marchandiſes of this noble realme, and do encreaſe and enhance the price of all their owne marchandiſes, whereby the ſame marchants aliens be greatlie enriched, and the kings ſubiects marchants denizens of the ſame realme grieuouſlie empoueriſhed, and great treaſure by the ſame aliens brought out of this realme, the cuſtomes and ſubſidies by them due to the king for the cauſes aforeſaid greatly miniſhed, and the nauie of the ſaid realme greatlie deſtroyed and hindered. And where as by diuers ſtatutes before this time made it was ordeined, that in euerie citie, towne, and port of the ſea of England, where the marchants aliens and ſtrangers be or ſhalbe repayring, ſufficient hoſtes ſhall be aſſigned to the ſame marchants by the maior, ſhirifes, or bailifes of the ſaid cities, townes, and portes of the ſea, and that the marchants aliens and ſtrangers ſhall not be dwelling in anie other place but with the ſaid hoſtes ſo aſſigned, which be not ſufficient and conuenient remedies enough againſt the damages and inconueniences aforeſaid. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, willing againſt the ſame damages and inconueniences to prouide a remedie in this behalfe, hath ordeined by authoritie aforeſaid, that from henceforth no marchant alien or ſtranger, ſhall ſell no maner marchandiſe to other marchant alien or ſtranger, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame marchandiſes. And that all marchants aliens and ſtrangers from henceforth comming or abyding to marchandiſe within anie citie, towne, borough, or port in England, ſhalbe vnder the ſurueying of certaine people called hoſtes or ſurueyours to them aſſigned by the maiors, ſhirifes, or bailifes of the ſame cities, townes, boroughs, or portes, by the maner enſuing. And that euery ſuch marchant alien comming to anie of the cities, townes, boroughs or partes, within three daies after his ſaid comming, ſhall offer him in perſon before the maior, ſhirife, or bailife, of the ſame citie, borough, towne, or port, to which hee commeth, to haue an hoſt to him aſſigned. And that the maiors, ſhirifes or bailiefes, of euerie of the ſaid townes, boroughs, and portes, within iiii. dayes next after that they haue notice of the comming or being of anie ſuch marchants, ſhall aſſigne to the ſame marchants aliens ſufficient hoſtes which be good and credible perſons, Engliſhmen borne, expert in the feate of marchandiſe, and not exerciſing ſuch marchandiſes, which the marchants aliens being vnder their ſurueying for the time do vſe. And that the ſame hoſtes ſhall ſuruey and be priuie to all the marchandiſes, which the ſaide marchants ſhall diſcharge at anie port or place of this realme, or ſhall bring or doe to be brought out of the ſame, and to all the ſellings, buyings, and contractes of marchandiſes, which they doe within the ſaide partes and places. And that euerie ſuch marchant, which bringeth or doeth to bee brought from henceforth anie marchandiſes, and them diſcharge within anie port or place of the ſaide realme, ſhall put them to ſale by the ſurueying of the ſaid hoſtes, & make full employment of all the ſame marchandiſes (except all manner of clothes of golde, of ſiluer, and of ſilke) within viii. monethes next after the comming of the ſame marchandiſes to anie porte ſaufe, or place diſcharged of the ſaid realme, deducting their reaſonable coſtes and expenſes, that is to ſaie, they ſhall ſell the ſame marchandiſes for other marchandiſes of the ſaid realme, or ſhall ſell them for money. And with the ſame money they ſhall buy within the time aforeſaid other marchandiſes growing & made within the ſame realme, vpon paine to forfeit all the ſaid money within the ſaide terme not employed. And that it ſhall be lawful to the ſaid marchants aliens and ſtrangers, after the ſaid viii. monethes to carrie out of the ſaide realme all the ſaide marchandiſes within the ſame terme (as is ſaide) and not ſolde, without anie cuſtomes or ſubſidies thereof to be paid. And if the ſaid marchants aliens after the ſaide viii. monethes ſell anie of the ſaide marchandiſes within this realme, that then they ſhall be forfeit. And euerie of the ſaide hoſtes ſhall do to be regiſtred and written in a booke from time to time all the ſaide marchaundiſes, which the ſaide marchants aliens ſhall haue and receiue, and all the buyings, ſales, contractes, and employments that they do by their knowledge and ſurueying, and the tranſcript thereof ſhall bring or doe to be brought before the treaſurer and barons of the kings eſchequer two times by the yeere, that is to ſay, at the beginning of the two termes of Eaſter & ſaint Michael. And the ſame hoſtes their executors, heires or landtenants by colour of ſuch tranſcript or anie other thing concerning the ſaide occupation of hoſt, ſhall not be bounde to accompt within the ſaide eſchequer, nor otherwiſe charged. And the ſaide hoſt ſhall take for his labour in that caſe of euerie ſuch marchant ſtranger two pence for euery xx. ſhillings in value of all manner marchandiſes ſo by the ſaide marchants aliens ſolde and bought. And euery ſuch hoſt in his firſt admiſſion to the ſaid occupation, ſhall ſweare before the Maiors, ſhirifes, & bailifes, by whome he ſhall be aſſigned to ſuch occupation, well and lawfully to vſe and exerciſe the ſame occupation. And if he be founde vnlawful or defectiue to the contrarie, then he ſhall be put out of the ſaide occupation by the ſaide Maiors, ſhirifes, and bailifes, as often as to them ſhall ſeeme needefull, and other by them put in his place, and moreouer to puniſh him after his deſeruing by diſcretion of the ſame Maiors, ſhirifes, and bailifes. And if anie marchant alyen or ſtranger do not offer him to take ſuch hoſt, or after that an hoſt be to him aſſigned, as afore is ſaid, refuſe to be vnder the ſurueying and gouernance of ſuch hoſt, in the manner aforeſaide, he ſhall be taken and arreſted by the ſaide Maiors, ſhirifes, or bailifes, and put in priſon, there to remaine without being let to baile or mainpriſe, till he hath founde ſufficient ſuretie, to be vnder the gouernance of ſuch hoſt, to make him priuie to all the ſales, buying and contractes of his marchandiſes, as aforeſaide, and the ſame marchant alien in that caſe ſhall make fine and raunſome at the kings pleaſure. And if anie ſuch marchant alien make anie buying, ſale or contract of marchaundiſe, without the ſaide ſurueying of his hoſt, or making the ſaide hoſt priuie to all the ſaide marchaundiſes, ſolde, bought, or contracted, as afore is ſaid, he ſhall forfait the value of the ſame goods bought or ſolde, or the ſumme or value of that whereof the contract is made. And if anie ſuch Maior, ſhirife, or bailife let anie ſuch marchant willingly to be without hoſt in the forme aforeſaide, and go at large without arreſting him, and putting him in priſon, and puniſhing in the forme aforeſaide, the ſame Maior, ſhirife, or bailife, ſhall forfeit twentie poundes to the king for euerie marchant alien ſo willingly ſuffred to go at large not arreſted, and for euerie ſuch marchant alien and ſtranger, to whome ſuch hoſt in the forme afordſaide is not aſſigned. And if anie man which is by ſuch Maior, ſhirife, or bailife aſſigned to be hoſt to anie ſuch marchant alien and ſtraunger, refuſe to be ſuch hoſt, hee ſhall paie euerie time to the king, that he ſo refuſeth to be hoſte tenne poundes. And euerie marchant alien and ſtraunger, which employ not the ſaid money within the ſaide viii. monethes (as is ſaide) or that he ſell his ſaide marchandiſes in Englande after the ſame viii. monethes, and thereof before anie of the kings Iudges be duely conuict by his examination or otherwiſe at the kings ſuite, or at the ſuite of his liege people, which will ſue for the king and for himſelfe in theſe two caſes aforeſaide, then the ſame marchaunt alien and ſtraunger ſhall incurre the paine of the forfeiture aforeſaide. And he that will ſue, ſhall haue the fourth parte of the ſaide forfeitures, and the king the three other partes. And that this act and ordinance ſhall beginne to holde place at the feaſt of Eaſter nexte comming, and ſhall endure till the ende of viii. yeeres next enſuing. And that betwixt this and the feaſt of Eaſter certeine commiſſions vnder the kings great ſeale, rehearſing all the ſame acte and ordinance, ſhall be made and ſeuerally directed to the Maiors, ſhirifes, or bailifes of euery citie, towne, borough, and porte of the ſaide realme, where ſuch marchauntes aliens and ſtraungers be or ſhall be abyding or repairing, ſtraitly charging the ſame Maiors, ſhirifes, and bailifes, which be or which for

Eſcheker.

the time ſhall be, to publiſh and put all the ſaid act and ordinance in due execution. Prouided alwayes, that the marchants of high Almayn, and all other marchants vnder the kings obeiſance, be not compriſed within this act and ordinance. So that alwaies by this prouiſion and ordinance no preiudice be giuen or done to anie aliance or truce made by the king or anie of his noble progenitors before this time.

Cap.5.
Collectors of xv. & x.

Item whereas heretofore at the time of euery quinzime and diſme graunted to the king or to his progenitors, the collectors of the ſame diſmes, within ſuch cities and boroughes of his realme as haue citizens or burgeſſes of them comming to the parliament, haue oftentimes béene deputed and aſſigned of people dwelling within the ſame cities and boroughes, which & other people dwelling in the ſame, haue bene oftentimes now of late made collectors of yͤ ſame quinzimes & diſmes graunted to the king, as well in the counties, within which the ſame cities and boroughes be, as within the ſame cities and boroughes, to their great loſſe and dammage, & likely more to be hereafter if remedie be not prouided. The ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, againſt ſuch loſſe and dammage to prouide a remedie in this behalfe, hath ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaide, that no man, dwelling within anie citie or borough within the ſaid realme, of which citie or borough it hath bene vſed before this time and yet is, the names of certeine men by the perſons for the ſaid citie or borough comming to the parliament, to be deliuered in the kings chauncerie to be collectors of diſmes in the ſame citie or borough. And thereupon the king hath ſent his letters patentes to the ſame perſons ſo named and deliuered in his chauncerie, to be collectors of the diſme or parcel of the ſame within the ſaid citie or borough, and the which collectors haue occupied and be bounded to accompt of their receit in this behalfe immediatly in the kings eſcheker, ſhall in anie wiſe be deputed nor aſſigned to be collectour of anie quinzime or anie parcel of the ſame, graunted or to be graunted to the king or his heires within anie countie of this realme, except that he may expende in the countie out of the ſaid citie or borough, in lands or tenementes, to the value of an hundred ſhillings by yéere ouer all charges and repriſes.

Cap. 6.
Eſchetors
Enqueſtes.
Trauers.
Letters patents.

Item where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the morrow of ſaint Matthew the apoſtle, the viii. yere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, among other things it was ordeined, that no lands nor tenements ſeaſed into the kings hands vpon the enqueſtes taken before the eſchetours nor commiſſioners, ſhall not be graunted nor let in anie wiſe to ferme by the chauncellor or treaſurer of England, or anie other the kings officer, till the ſame enqueſtes and verdictes be fully returned in the chauncerie, or in the eſcheker, but all ſuch landes and tenementes ſhall wholly and continually remaine in the kings handes till the ſaide enqueſtes and verdictes be returned and by a moneth after the ſame returne, if it be not ſo that he or they, which féele them gréeued by the ſame enqueſtes, or put out of their lands or tenements, come in the chauncerie, and offer them to trauers the ſaide enqueſtes. And to take the ſame landes or tenementes to ferme, and if they ſo do, that then the ſame landes and tenements ſhall be committed to them, if they ſhew good euidences prouing their trauers to be true after the forme of yͤ ſaid ſtatute made the xxxvi. yéere of Edwarde the thirde, to holde till the iſſue taken vpon the ſame trauers be found and diſcuſſed for the king or for the partie, fynding ſufficient ſuretie to ſue the ſaide trauers with effect, and to yelde and paye to the king the yéerely value of the lands or tenementes, whereof the trauers ſhall be ſo taken, if it be diſcuſſed for the king. And if anie letters patents of anie landes or tenements be made to anie other perſon to the contrary, or let to ferme within the ſaide moneth of the returne, they ſhall be voide and holden for none, the which good ſtatute and ordinance diuers perſons imagining to ſubuert, and by their ſubtiltie to ſerue as nought, ſhall purſue to haue ſuch giftes and grauntes and fermes by the kings letters patentes, before anie inquiſition or title founde for the king of the ſame, pretending ſuch giftes and grauntes not compriſed nor remedied by the ſaide ſtatute, notwithſtanding that he is in like miſchiefe of the ſaid ſtatute. Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes, and willing to prouide a remedie in this behalfe, hath ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaide, that no letters patentes ſhall be made to anie perſon or perſons, of anie landes or tenementes, before inquiſition of the kings title in the ſame be founde in the chauncerie or in his eſcheker returned, if the kings title in the ſame be not founde of recorde, nor within the moneth after the ſame returne, if it be not to him or them which profer their trauerſes as afore is ſaid. And if anie letters patents be made to the contrarie, they ſhall be voide and holden for none.

Cap. 7.
Eſchetor.

Item it is ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaide, that in caſe that anie eſchetor take anie office before him, and returne not the ſame office in the chauncerie, or in the kings eſcheker in the moneth after the taking of the ſame, he ſhall incurre the paine of xl. li. which he hath forfeit by the ſtatute made the viii. yéere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, and alſo he ſhall be holden to pay the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king aſmuch as he is endammaged becauſe of not returning of ſuch office. And that the chauncellor of England call to him the treaſurer of Englande in letting ſuch fermes, to make due execution of the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaid viii. yéere.

Chancellor of Englād.

Cap. 8.
Shippes
Mariners

Item where as manie people of the commons aforeſaide, owners of ſhips and veſſels of this realme, and the maiſters and mariners of ſuch ſhips taking ſhips and veſſels of Spaine and of other parties aduerſaries & enimies to the king, by the ſuite of marchants aliens of the kings amitie made before the king & his councel, & ſometime before the chancellor of Englande, haue béene greatly vexed, and be daily, becauſe that the ſaide takers doe take their goods and marchandiſes charged in the ſame ſhippes and veſſels of Spaine and other parties enemies aforeſaid, and ſometime by falſe witneſſe markes and letters teſtimonials contriued, the ſaid aliens be reſtored to the ſaid goods and marchandiſes with their damages and expenſes, to the great and grieuous damage of the ſaid owners maſters and mariners takers aforeſaid, and diſcourage to the kings liege people to make ſuch ſhippes and veſſels, and in hinderance of the nauie of the realme aforeſaid. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the matter aforeſaid, and how the goods and marchandiſes of the kings liege people, in like caſe charged and taken be forfaite to the king, hath ordeined and granted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid marchants aliens at their pleaſure may charge ſuch ſhippes and veſſels of Spaine and of other parties aduerſaries and enemies of the king if the maſters owners or marchants of ſuch veſſels and ſhippes, hauing, letters patents of the king and of his ſafeconduite ſuretie or ſafegarde for ſuch ſhippes or veſſels and marchandiſes, making mencion of the name of the ſhippes or veſſels, and of the name of the ſame maſter of the ſhippes and veſſels, as the maner is, and if anie ſuch ſhippes or veſſels charged with anie marchandiſes of ſuch marchants aforeſaid, be taken vpon the ſea by the kings liege people, not hauing the kings letters patents as afore is ſaid, within the bord of ſuch ſhippes or veſſels, at the daie of the taking, nor that ſuch letters patents at the daie of the taking be in the kings chancerie inrolled of record, that then the takers poſſeſſing the goods and marchandiſes ſo taken, may enioye and holde the ſame anie ſtatute or ordinance made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that this ſtatute and ordinance ſhall begin to holde his force at the feaſt of Saint Michael next comming. And that proclamation be thereof made vpon the ſea coaſts incontinentlie after this ordinance, to the intent that the ſaid marchants aliens may haue knowledge of the ſame ordinance.

Letters patents.

Chap. 9.

Outlawries.

Item where as in a ſtatute expired, made the tenth yéere of the reigne of our ſeuereigne lord the king that now is, it was contained, that foraſmuch as diuers of the kings liege people before this time haue bene outlawed, vexed and greatlie diſeaſed in diuers ſuites, aſwell before the king himſelfe in his bench, as in the common bench, in the recordes of which ſuites the entrees haue bene made, that the plaintiffes in the ſame ſuites, Obtulerunt ſe in propria perſona ſua, where the ſame plaintiffes in the ſame ſuites doo not appeare to ſuch ſuites, nor haue no knowledge of the ſame, to the great miſchiefe of the ſaide liege people, if remedie be not prouided. Our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, willing in this caſe to prouide a remedie, doth ordaine by autoritie of the ſame parliament, holden the ſame yéere, that no Philiſer, exigenter, nor none other officer from the ſame time ſhould make in no ſuch entree in anie ſuite, except that the ſame plaintiffes in the ſame ſuite, before that anie ſuch entree ſhall be made, doo appeare in his proper perſon before ſome of ẏ iuſtices of the place, where ẏ plée was or ſhall be hanging, & they ſhall be ſworne vpon a booke, that he was the ſame perſon, in whoſe name the ſaide ſuite was ſued, or that ſome other credible perſon of his counſell ſhall make ſuch othe for him. And that this ordinance ſhall endure till the next parliament after this: Our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering moreouer like domages, which happen aſwell to him as to his poore liege people and ſubiects for aſmuch as in the records of diuers and manie outlawries, the entree is that ẏ parties do appeare by their atturneis, where the atturneis, haue no warrant of recorde, by reaſon whereof the ſaid outlawries be reuerſible, and for the moſt parte reuerſed, hath ordained by autoritie of this parliament, that the ſaide ſtatute be affirmed, holden, and kept to endure for euer. And that none officer contained in the ſaide ſtatute, ſhall doo to the contrarie of the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie ſhillings to the king euerie time that he of that ſhall be attainted, by due examination made by anie of the iuſtices of the ſame place, before whome anie entree or recorde is. And that euerie atturneie, which hath not his warrant entreed of recorde in all his ſuites where in proceſſe of Capias and exigent be awardable, the ſame terme, in the which the exigent is awarded, or before, and vpon that be attainted by like examination, for euerie time that he ſo offendeth he ſhall incurre the paine aforeſaid.

Feliſar. Exigenter.

Atturneys Warrant.

Cap. 10.

Commiſſion of ſewers.

Item where as at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, at the xv. of Saint Michael, the firſt yéere of the raigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king for the great damages and loſſes, which happen by the great riſing of water of the ſea in diuers parties of this realme, by authoritie of the ſame parliament it was ordeined and granted, that by ten yéeres then next enſuing ſeuerall commiſſions of ſewers ſhalbe made to diuers perſons by the chancellour for the time being, to be named in all the parties of the ſaid realme, where neede ſhall be, after the forme that followeth in the ſame ſtatute. And now of late in diuers parties of the ſaid realme, by the great riſing of water of the ſea, manie townes and lands in great quantitie be drowned and deſtroyed, to the great hinderance of the ſaid realme, and manie great damages be likely to happen if remedie bée not haſtely prouided in this behalfe. The king, willing to prouide for the ſame, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed by authoritie of this parliament, that by ten yéeres next enſuing after this preſent parliament, ſeuerall commiſſions of ſewers ſhall be made to diuers perſons by the chancellour of England for the time being, to be named in all the parties of the ſaid realme, where neede ſhall be, after the forme and effect of a commiſſion conteined in the ſaid ſtatute the ſame firſt yéere, And moreouer he hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed by the ſame authoritie, that all ſuch commiſſioners haue power to make, ordeine, and execute ſtatutes and ordinances and other affaires after the effect and purport of the ſaid commiſſions.

Cap. 11. Juſtices of peace.

Item where as by ſtatutes made in the time of the kings noble progenitours it was ordeined, that in euerie countie of England iuſtices ſhould be aſſigned of the moſt worthie of the ſame counties, to keepe the peace, and to do other things, as in the ſame ſtatutes fullie is conteined, which ſtatutes notwithſtanding, now of late in many counties of England the greateſt number haue bene deputed and aſſigned, which before this were not wont to be, whereof ſome be of ſmall behauiour, by whom the people will not be gouerned nor ruled, and ſome for their neceſſitie do great extortion and oppreſſion vpon the people, whereof great inconueniences be likelie to riſe daily, if by the king it be not therefore prouided. The king, willing againſt daily ſuch inconueniences to prouide a remedie, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, by authoritie aforeſaid, that no iuſtice of peace within the realme of England in no countie, ſhall be aſſigned or deputed, if hee haue not lands or tenements to the value of xx.li. by yéere. And if anie be ordeined hereafter to be iuſtice of peace in anie countie, which hath not lands or tenements to the value aforeſaid, that he therof ſhal giue knowledge to the chancellour of England for the time being, which ſhall put an other ſufficient in his place. And if he make not yͤ ſaid knowledge (as before) within a moneth after that that he hath notice of ſuch commiſſion, or if he ſit or make anie warrant or precept by force of ſuch commiſſion, he ſhall incurre the peine of xx.l. and neuertheleſſe be put out of the commiſſion as before. And the king ſhall haue the one halfe of the ſaid peine, and he that will ſue for the king the other halfe. And he that will ſue for the king and for him ſelfe ſhall haue an action to demaund the ſame peine by writte of debt at the common lawe. Prouided alwayes that this ordinance do not extend nor be preiudicial to cities, townes, or boroughs, which be counties incorporate of them ſelfe, nor to cities, townes, or boroughs, which haue iuſtices of peace of people dwelling in the ſame by commiſſion or warrant of the king or of his progenitours. Prouided alſo that if there be not people ſufficient hauing lands and tenements to the value aforeſaid, learned in the lawe and of good gouernance within anie ſuch countie, that the chancellour of England for the time being ſhal haue power to put other diſcréete perſons learned in the lawe in ſuch commiſſions, though they haue not lands nor tenements to the value aforeſaid by his diſcretion.

Cap. 12. Appeale. Enditement. Conſpiracie.

Item where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the ſecond daie of May, the ix. yéere of the raigne of king Henrie father to the king that now is, amongſt other things it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, for aſmuch as manie people by malice, enmitie, and vengeance, cauſe oftentimes the kings liege people to be appealed or endited in diuers counties of treaſons or of felonies ſuppoſing by the ſaid appeales or enditements, that the ſayd treaſons and felonies were done in a certaine place in ſuch a countie, where the enditement is made, or ſuch place as is or ſhalbe declared by the ſaid appeales, where no ſuch place is in the ſame countie, that the proces of the ſame ſhalbe voyde and holden for none. And that the enditours, procuratours, and conſpiratours ſhalbe alſo puniſhed by impriſonment and fine and raunſome for the kings aduantage by diſcretion of the iuſtices. And that the ſaid appealees or endities maie haue writtes of conſpiracie againſt the enditours, procuratours, and conſpiratours, and ſhall recouer their damages. And this ordinance ſhall ſtand in his force till the next parliament to be holden after the comming againe of the ſaid late king in England from beyond the ſea: which ſtatute by the deceaſe of the ſaid late king, by opinion of ſome is expired, and by the opinion of ſome not expired: The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, conſidering that the ſaid ordinance was good and profitable for the weale of him and his liege people, hath declared and ordeined by authoritie of this preſent parliament, that the ſaid ordinance, made the ſaid ix. yéere, ⁊ ſo by the death of his ſaid father as ſome thinke expired, and not otherwiſe repealed, ſhalbe and abide an effectuall and auailable ſtatute and ordinance in lawe perpetuallie to endure.

Cap. 13. Exigent. Outlawrie. Countie of Lancaſter. Cheſter.

Item where as at a parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the ſecond day of May, the ix yéere of the raigne of king Henrie the v. father to the king that now is, among other things it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that none of the kings liege people, againſt whom anie exigent ſhall be awarded, or outlawed at the kings ſuite in time to come, or at the ſuite of the partie in the countie, of Lancaſter, ſhould forfaite anie of his goods or cattals, lands or tenements in other counties, except the goods and cattals lands or tenements, which the ſaid outlawges haue in the ſame countie of Lancaſter. Prouided alwayes that the ſtatute made the firſt yéere of king Henrie the fourth father to the ſame king Henrie the fifth, againſt the people of the countie of Cheſter, which do to diuers of the kings liege people in diuers counties of England, diuers manſlaughters, murders, robberies, bateries, treſpaſſes and other riots and offences, ſhall ſtand in his force, notwithſtanding this ordinance. And that the ſaid ordinance ſhall ſtand in his force till the parliament firſt to be holden after the returne of the ſaid late king Henrie the fifth into England from beyond the ſea, which ſtatute by the deceaſe of the ſaid late king Henrie the fifth by opinion of ſome is expired, and by opinion of ſome not expired: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, hath declared and ordeined by authoritie of this preſent parliament, that the ſaid ordinance, in the manner and forme made the ſaid ix. yéere by the death of the ſaid late king Henrie the fifth, as ſome thinke expired and not otherwiſe repealed, ſhall be and remaine effectuall and an auailable ſtatute and ordinance in lawe to endure till the next parliament, and ſo forth for euer, if ſo be that betwixt this and the ſame next parliament, no ſuch inconuenience happen in this behalfe, for the which it ſhall ſéeme to the king and the lords of the parliament at this time, that it ſhall not be expedient this ordinance to endure longer after the ſame next parliament.

Cap. 14.
Periurie.
Panels.
Shiriffes.

Item for aſmuch as great periuries daylie abound within the realme of England more then were wont to be in times paſt, by occaſion of fauorable arraies and panelles made by ſhiriffes and vnderſhiriffes, which haue power to make or arraie ſuch arraies or panelles of moneie and great rewardes that they take for the ſame, whereby diuers of the kings liege people be diſherited and hindred, and other put to great loſſe of their goods and catals, and ſome to great perill of their liues, againſt right good faith and conſcience: The king conſidering the premiſſes, and willing to auoide ſuch periuries, hath ordained and graunted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſhiriffe vnderſhiriffe or other, which haue power to make & arraie ſuch arraies and panels, take by him or by anie other to his vſe, anie hier gift or reward to make or arraie ſuch arraies or panels, that he which feeleth him greeued in this behalfe, ſhall haue his ſuite by writ or by bill againſt the ſhiriffe vnderſhiriffe or other, which maketh ſuch arraies or panels, before the iuſtices where the ſaid arraies and panels ſhall be returned, to recouer x. times aſmuch as they ſhall receiue for making ſuch arraies or panels. And the ſaide iuſtices ſhall haue power by auctoritie aforeſaid, to heare and determine ſuch ſuites, aſwell by examination of the defendaunts in theſe ſuites, as by triall of enqueſtes thereof of be taken, and to giue iudgement for the ſaid plaintiffes againſt the ſaid defendaunts and euerie of them which ſo ſhall be found giltie, and vpon that to awarde execution. And in euerie ſuch ſuite by writ, ſuch proceſſe ſhall be awarded as ſhould be awarded in a writ of treſpaſſe doone againſt the kings peace. Prouided that euerie ſuite which ſhall be taken againſt ſhiriffes vnderſhiriffes or other, which ſhall make or arraie ſuch arraies or panels, be taken in the ſame counties where they ſhal be ſhiriffes vnderſhiriffes or officers at the time of ſuch panels or arraies to be made or arraied. And that this ordinance ſhall begin to hold place at the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, and ſhall endure till the next parliament. And if at the next parliament it ſhall ſeeme to the king and to the lordes, which then ſhall be in the ſame parliament, that this ordinance is good for the weale of the king and of his realme, then this ordinance ſhall endure for euer, ſauing alwaies to euerie perſon his libertie and franchiſe.

Chap. 15.
Staple of Caleis.
Wooles, wolfelles, &c.
Felonie.
Streites of Marroke.

Item the king conſidering how diuers perſons by diuers ſubtill imaginations of diſceite, carie and beare away woolles and woolfelles out of this realme to other places then to the ſtaple of Caleis, in deceiuing the king of his cuſtomes and ſubſidies and in deſtruction of the ſaid ſtaple of Caleis, hath ordained by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that no maner perſon, of what condition that he be, ſhall carie or doo to be caried anie woolles or wolfelles cuſtomablie out of this realme, to other places than to the ſtaple of Caleis without the kings ſpeciall licence, vpon paine of felonie. And if anie perſon from henceforth doo contrarie to this ordinance, and thereof be conuict or attainted, that he be adiudged for a felon. And that aſwell commiſſioners aſſigned as the iuſtices in euerie countie where ſuch wooles & wolfelles ſhall be ſo caried out, ſhall haue power & auctoritie by the ſame ordinance to enquire of the premiſſes, and them to heare and determine. Prouided alwaies that the woolles, which paſſe the ſtreites of Marroke, ſhall be in no wiſe compriſed within this ordinance.

Cap. 16.
Saufte.
Powder.
Clothmakers.
London.
Meaſuring of cloth.
Meaſure.
Warden of Aulnage.
Line ſealed.

Item for aſmuch as it is meritorious and almes to departe the trouth from the diſceite, as now of late in a parliament holden at Weſtminſter much diſceite was put out, that greatlie endomaged manie perſons, which was called a ſauſt otherwiſe called a powder or an hauncer, which greeued manie faithfull people, & as now it is to be conſidered, that great diſceites be now vſed, which doo endomage the poore clothmakers and the ſellers of clothes, which in meaſuring vnduelie without reaſonable meaſure, aſwell of brode cloth & ſtreite aſmuch by the hands of the marchants aliens as denizens, aſwell in faire, market, citie, and burh, and ſpeciallie in the citie of London, as in other places, where cloth makers & ſellers of cloth be moſt commonlie vſed, & in time to come ought to be repairing, for where they were wont to meaſure the cloth by the yard and the full inch, now they will meaſure by the yarde and the full hand, which groweth to the encreaſe of the byar two yardes of euerie cloth of xxiiii. yardes, which encreaſe turneth to the auaile of no man, of what degree ſoeuer he be, but alonelie to the byar. For when a lorde ſhall buie his liuerie, he ſhall find the ſame in þ meaſure or in the price. And ſo they be oppreſſed with great & vnreaſonable meaſuring of their clothes, for where anie marchant of this land but at London, will make a cloth in meaſuring xxiiii. yardes, they will make thereof xxii. or leſſe ſaing that it is the meaſure of London: by which oppreſſion manie men be greeuouſlie endomaged: Our ſaid ſoureigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, dooth ordaine by the auctoritie aforeſaide, in euerie place of this lande to be one certaine meaſure, where as there is a warden of the aulnage of cloth that he haue a line made of ſilke or of thred, of the right meaſure in maner of ſtraite tiſſue, ſealed at both endes, after the aduiſe of the barons of the eſcheker. And euerie warden of the aulnage ſhall pay for his line, which line ſhall containe in length twelue yardes and twelue inches, and the ſaide line ſigned at euerie yarde an inch, and at the end of the halfe yarde halfe an inch, the quarter of a yarde a quarter of an inch, to meaſure a whole cloth or a doſen brode or ſtraite, meaſuring for the doſen of cloth watered twelue yardes and twelue inches, and of drey cloth vnwatered fourteene yardes and fourt[illegible]e inches, ſo meaſuring the length till the end of the cloth according as it is of length in the maner as afore is ſaide, when the ſaide warden of the aulnage is required, taking for his labour for euerie whole cloth of brode cloth, a penie, and for euerie ſtraite cloth a farthing. And in the citie of London, and other cities, burghes, faires, and markets, where cloth is moſt vſed to be ſould, that there the warden of the aulnage or his deputies ſhall be

redie

readie to doo right betwixt marchant & marchant, if he be required. Prouided that if the marchant ſeller haue a line ſealed with the kings ſeale of the eſchequer, in the maner afore rehearſed readie, than himſelfe to meaſure his cloth by the ſame in reaſonable maner, if they may not agrée to meaſure by the yard, anie whole cloth or doſen brode or ſtreite, anie franchiſe notwithſtanding. And if the marchant ſeller meaſure not rightfullie but diſceitefullie, and that immediatelie may be proued by indifferent perſons, then he ſhall forfeite for euerie cloth ſixe ſhillings and eight pence, whereof two partes ſhall be to the king, and the third parte to him which will ſue. And if anie marchant buier will refuſe this ordinance, than he ſhall forfeite a hundred ſhillings, two parties to the king, the third part to him which will ſue for the ſame. And ſo one maner of rightfull meaſuring ſhall be vſed in all this land, aſwell as of right weight. And that this ordinance ſhall endure till the next parliament.

Marchãt deceitfullie meaſuring.

Cap. 17. Gauging of veſſels of wine, oyle, hony, &c.

Item for aſmuch as all the tunnes, pipes, tercians, and hoggeſheds of wine, oyle, and honie, vendable, within the realme of England, ought and were wont after the auncient aſſiſe of the ſame realme to containe a certaine meaſure, that is to ſay, euerie tunne twelue ſcore galons, and xii. galons, euerie pipe, vi. ſcore & vi. galons, euerie tercian iiii. ſcore & iiii. galons, and euerie hoggeſhed iii. ſcore & iii. galons, and by diuers ſtatutes it hath bene ordained, that the tunnes and pipes of wine ſhould be gauged, but for the gauging of tunnes and pipes of oyle and honie, or of tercians and hoggeſheds of wine, no ordinance haue bene made in certaine before this time, to the great domage of the king and of his people: The king willing againſt this domage to prouide a remedie in this behalfe, hath graunted and ordained by autoritie aforeſaid, that from henceforth all maner of tuns, pipes, tercians, & hoggeſheds, aſwell of wine as of oyle, to be ſould within the ſaid realme, ſhall be well and lawfullie gauged by the kinges gaugeour, or by his deputie, before that they be ſould, vpon paine to forfeite to the king all the wine, oyle, and honie contrarie ſould or the value of the ſame. And in caſe that any perſon of what countrie that he be, from henceforth ſell to anie of the kings liege people for anie price in certaine anie tunne, pipe, tercian, hoggeſhed of wine, oyle, and honie, which wanteth in anie wiſe of the aſſiſe and meaſure aforeſaid, that he allow & rebate of the ſame price to the buier of ſuch wine, oyle, and honie, aſmuch as ſuch defaute after the rate ſhall amount, vpon paine to forfeite to the king the value of all the wine, oyle, and honie, contrarie ſould, anie priuie couenant made or to be made betwixt the ſeller and the buier contrarie to this ordinance notwithſtanding. And euerie perſon that eſpieth anie of the forfeitures aforeſaid, and thereof enforme the treaſurer of England, or the barons of the eſchequer, ſhall haue the halfe of the ſame forfeitures for his labour. Prouided alwaies that the ſaide gaugeour take and haue for his labour towardes the gauging of euerie tunne and pipe of oyle and honie, as he taketh and hath of euerie tunne and pipe of wine and for euerie tercian hoggeſhed after the rate.

Gaugeour

Cap. 18. Captaines

Souldiors wages abated by their captaines.

Item for aſmuch as the king is & hath bene well certified of manie great diſceites & falſities, which haue bene doone to him and to his realme by ſome of the captaines, which haue before this time endented with the king to ſerue him in the feate of war, ſome beyond the ſea, and in diuers parties, as they be ordained and bound by their endentures, and ſome in his marches on this ſide the ſea, and their wages haue bene rightfullie paied and contented of the king, according to their endentures, for them and for all their retinue after their degrées: of which wages manie of the ſaide captaines haue abuſed, and taken vpon them to abate vpon their ſouldiors of ſome more and of ſome leſſe, ſo that ſuch, vpon whome they haue abated, haue not bene of power to continue their ſeruice, nor performe the ſame, as of right and reaſon they ought to haue doone, and by fortune willing to haue doone, if they had bene fullie paied, which hath cauſed them to fall to robberie and pillage, aſwell before their going on this ſide the ſea as beyond the ſea, when they there came, among other thinges it hath bene a great cauſe of the long continuance of the warre, and great domage and loſſe, which hath fallen to the ſeigniories and countries of the king in his obeiſance beyond the ſea, and not alonelie that, but loſſe alſo of great good, which hath bene graunted and paied to the king in the forme aforeſaide for the defence of his lande. The king willing againſt ſuch domages and loſſes to prouide a remedie in this behalfe, hath ordained by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that no captaine, which from henceforth ſhall haue the conduct of ſuch retinues, and ſhall receiue the kings wages for the ſame, ſhall abate of his ſouldiors, nor of anie of them, anie parte of their wages, except that it be for their clothing, that is to ſay, if they ſhall be waged for a halfe yeere ten ſhillings a gowne of a gentleman, and ſixe ſhillings eight pence for a yoman, vpon paine of twentie poundes for euerie ſpeare and ten poundes for a bow, to the king, vpon whome he did abate vpon the tenour of the ſame.

Cap. 19. Souldiors

Item for aſmuch as diuers and manie ſouldiors before this time, which haue taken parcell or halfe their wages of their captaines, and ſo haue mouſtred and entred of recorde the kings ſouldiors before his commiſſioners, for ſuch termes, for the which their maiſters haue endented, haue ſometime maintenaunt after their mouſter and the receite of parte or of the whole of their wages, departed and gone where they would, and haue not paſſed the ſea with their ſaide captaines, and ſome paſſed the ſea, and long within their termes departed from their captaines and the kings ſeruice, without apparant licence to them graunted by their ſaid captaines, whereof hath growen ſo great domage to the king and to his realme, and manie inconueniences, which may not lawfullie be expreſſed as of long time the experience haue ſhewed: and the which ſouldiors dioꝛs ſo doing as much as in them was deſtroied the honour and reuerence of the king, and haue manie waies great cauſers of the damages, which haue fallen in his lands and ſeignioꝛies beyond the ſea, and the auenture alſo of the perſons of the loꝛds and captaines, which do them conduct. The ſame king conſidering the pꝛemiſſes, & willing againſt ſuch inconueniences and damages to pꝛouide a remedie, hath oꝛdeined by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaide, that euerie man ſo mouſtring and receiuing yͤ kings wages, which departeth from his captaine within his terme in any maner afoꝛeſayde, except that notoꝛious ſickneſſe oꝛ impediment by the viſitation of God (which maie reaſonablie bee knowen) ſuffer him not to goe, and which hee ſhall certifie maintenaunt to his captaine, and ſhall repaie his monie, ſo that hee maie pꝛouide him foꝛ an other ſouldier in his place, he ſhall be puniſhed as a felon. And that the iuſtices of peace ſhall haue power to enquire thereof, and to heare and determine the ſame. And likewiſe hath oꝛdeined by the ſame auctoꝛitie, that no ſouldier, men of armes, noꝛ archer, ſo muſtered of recoꝛde, and going with his captaine beyonde the ſea, ſhall returne into England within the terme foꝛ which his captaine hath reteined him, noꝛ leue his captaine there in the kings ſeruice & in auenture of the war, except that he hath reaſonable cauſe ſhewed by his captaine, and by him to the chiefe in the countrey, hauing royall power, and thereupon ſhall haue licence of the ſaide captaine witneſſed vnder his ſeale, and the cauſe of his licence. And who that ſo doeth muſter of recoꝛde, and come without letters teſtimonialles of the captaine (as is ſayde) within his terme on this ſide the ſea, that the maioꝛs bailiffes and other the kings miniſters, of what poꝛt oꝛ place they ſhall arriue, ſhall haue auctoꝛitie to put them in arreſt, & them there to keepe till it be of them enquired. And if that it maie be found by enquirie befoꝛe iuſtices of the peace, and pꝛoued, that they haue ſo muſtred of recoꝛd, and departed from their captaines afoꝛeſaide, without licence as afoꝛe is ſaide, that then they ſhall be puniſhed as felons.

Felonie.

Muſter.

Letters of teſtimonials.

Licence.

Here beginneth the Statute made at Weſtminſter the xx. yeere of king Henrie the ſixt.

OUr ſoueraigne loꝛde the king, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the daie of the conuerſion of ſaint Paul, the xxv. daie of Ianuarie, the xx. yeere of his reigne, to the honour of God, and foꝛ the weale of him and of his realme, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the loꝛdes ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the commons in the ſame parliament aſſembled, hath made, oꝛdeined, and ſtabliſhed diuerſe ſtatutes and oꝛdinaunces in the foꝛme following.

FIrſt where as poore marchauntes of the king of this realme dailie be robbed by the kinges enemies, vpon the ſea, and in diuerſe riuers and poꝛtes within the ſame realme, of their ſhips goods and marchaundiſes of great riches, and their bodies taken and impꝛiſonment with great dureſſe, and put to great fines and raunſomes, and the kinges poore liege people dwelling nigh the ſea coſtes out of their owne houſes with their cattalles and infauntes taken vpon the lande, and bꝛought with the ſaide enimies where it pleaſeth them, which miſcheeues come by the reaſon that the ſayde marchauntes be diſcouraged, with foꝛce and puiſſaunce of ſhips and of people defenſible to keepe the ſea and the coaſtes of the ſame, becauſe that the ſhips, goods, and marchaundiſes by them taken of the ſaid kings enimies, be ſomtime claimed by the kings enimies by colour of ſafeconduites, not duelie purchaſed, noꝛ of recoꝛd enrolled, ſo that the kinges ſubiects may haue notice of them, and ſometime be claimed by marchauntes ſtraungers of the kinges amitie, to be to them belonging, by colour of vntrewe witneſſes of their nation, and by letters of markes and charters partlie by them counterfaited, and by ſuch pꝛoues vpon ſuch claimes, be reſtoꝛed to the ſame goods and marchaundiſes, oftentimes taken in ſhips and veſſels belonging to the kings enimies, and the ſaide kings ſubiects put to great vexation and loſſe of their owne goods, whereby the ſaide kinges enimies be greatlie enriched, and their nauie ſtronglie encreaſed and the nauie and marchaundiſe of the ſaide realme of our ſouereigne loꝛde the king greatlie miniſhed, and ſuch damages and inconueniences dailie be likelie to encreaſe & come to the ſaide realme of our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛde the king, if haſtie remedie in this caſe be not pꝛouided: Our ſaide ſouereigne loꝛde the king conſidering the pꝛemiſſes, and that if people of the kinges amitie haue feare and diſcoꝛage to freight the ſhips and veſſels of the kings enimies and aduerſaries, their nauie in time to come ſhall be decreaſed & miniſhed, and the nauie of the kings ſubiects and friends encreaſed & enlarged, by the aduiſe and aſſent afoꝛeſaide, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſaid commons, to eſchewe the miſcheefes afoꝛeſaide, hath oꝛdenined by auctoꝛitie of the ſaid parliament, that all letters of ſafeconduites to be granted to the kings enemies and aduerſaries, oꝛ anie other people, ſhall be inrolled in the chancerie of our ſaid ſoueraigne loꝛd the king of recoꝛd, befoꝛe that anie ſuch letters ſhalbe in anie wiſe deliuered to them, to whom yͤ ſame letters ſhalbe granted. And that all ſuch letters of ſafeconduit hereafter to be granted, not enrolled of recoꝛd in the ſaid chancerie, befoꝛe the deliuerie to them, to be made, in yͤ maner as is ſaid, ſhalbe void & of no foꝛce noꝛ effect. And moꝛeouer, if hereafter anie goods oꝛ marchandiſes be taken by the ſaid ſubiects of our ſoueraigne loꝛd the king vpon the ſea, oꝛ the coaſtes of the ſame, charged in anie ſhip oꝛ other veſſell, which is belonging to the enimies oꝛ aduerſaries of our ſoueraigne loꝛd yͤ king foꝛ the time being, not hauing ſufficient letters of ſafeconduit enrolled in the foꝛme afoꝛeſaide, that they that ſo ſhall take the ſame goods and marchaundiſes, ſhall them enioy without anie reſtitution thereof to bee made in anie wiſe, to what ſo

Chap. 1.
Marchants.

Safeconduites to be enrolled.

Nauie.

Letters of ſafeconduites.

euer

Ships.

euer perſon the ſame goodes and marchaundiſes ſo taken at the time of the taking of the ſame or before were belonging. Prouided alwaies that if the ſubiects of our ſouereigne lorde the king, taking ſuch ſhips charged with marchaundiſes, not hauing nor ſhewing ſuch letters of ſaufeconduite within the ſame ſhips at the time of the ſaide taking, and bringing them by force to a certaine port or place within the ſaide realme, ſhall not bee endamaged in their perſon nor goods for ſuch taking, if they be readie to make full reſtitution of the ſame ſhips and marchaundiſes within reaſonable time after that that full knowledge is made to them of the letters of ſaufeconduite, ſufficing for the ſame ſhips and marchaundiſes, enrolled in the ſaide chauncerie of record before the taking of them. Prouided alſo that this ordinance ſhall begin to holde his force at the feaſt of ſaint Michael the archangell next comming.

Chap. 2.
Exigent.
Outlagary
Countie of Lancaſter.
Countie of Cheſter.

Item our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king hath ordeined by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that none of his liege people, againſt whom anie ſuch exigent ſhall be awarded or outlagarie pronounced, at the ſuite of the king or at the ſuite of the partie in time to come in the countie of Lancaſter, ſhall forfeite anie of his goods or cattalles lands or tenements, which the ſaide outlawes, or they againſt whom ſuch exigent ſhall be awarded in the ſaide countie of Lancaſter haue in the ſame countie. And they by reaſon of ſuch outlagarie at the ſuite of an other perſon pronounced within the ſaide countie of Lancaſter, no man ſhall be forbarred nor diſabled of anie maner action, nor to claime anie maner of enheritance out of the ſame countie, nor diſabled to ſue anie maner of action out of the ſame countie, notwithſtanding ſuch outlagarie vpon him pronounced. Prouided alwaies, that the ſtatute made the firſt yeere of king Henrie the fourth, grandfather of the king that nowe is, againſt the people of the countie of Cheſter, which doe to manie of the kinges liege people in diuers counties of England manie manſlaughters, murders, robberies, bateries, treſpaſſes, and other riots and offences, ſhall ſtande in his force, this ordinance notwithſtanding. And that this ordinance ſhall endure till the ende of vii. yeeres next enſuing.

Chap. 3.
Wales.
Treaſon.
Iuſtices of peace.

Item for as much as at the greeuous complaint made to the king by the commons in the counties of Herford, Glouceſter, and of Shropſhire, which counties be adioyning to the marches of Wales, and in the counties of Somerſet, Cheſter, and Briſtowe, it was ſhewed to the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king, that where as an other time in time of the noble king Henrie grandfather to our ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is, the ſeconde yeere of his reigne, for the great oppreſſions and extortions, which they of Wales and of the marches of Wales dailie made to people dwelling in the ſaid counties of Herford, Glouceſter, and Shropſhire, in taking bringing and bearing away of their horſes beaſtes and other goods and cattals out of the ſame counties into the ſaid marches, and ſuch goods horſes cattals there withholding, till gree be made at their will: It was ordeined & ſtabliſhed, that if anie beaſts, goods, or cattals, be taken within the ſame counties, and driuen or brought out of the ſaide counties into Wales, or into the marches of Wales, that then the ſhiriffes of the ſame counties, maiors or bailiffes of cities and boroughs, or bailiffes of fraunchiſes, where ſuch takings be made, ſhall ſend their letters vnder their ſeales to the gouernours, or to the ſtewardes of the ſegniories, where ſuch offendours be abiding, that they ſhall deliuer ſuch diſtreſſes ſo taken, within eight daies after the receipt of the ſaide letters. And if they doe not, that the parties ſo greeued ſhall take anie perſons goods or cattals comming out of the ſaide ſeigniories, where ſuch offendours be abiding, and them ſhall withholde, till that they be reſtored to their goods ſo taken, with their damage coſtes and expenſes, which ſtatute is not ſufficient remedie, for as much as the ſaide offendours bee dwelling ſometime in one ſeigniorie and ſometime in an other, and haue no place certeine to tarie, and alſo they take to the moſt number of people of the ſaide counties comming into Wales and into the marches of Wales, and out of the ſaide counties and them withholde, till gree bee to them made at their will, and alſo oftentimes the parties greeued durſt not make execution of the ſaide ſtatute for doubte of death and manie other miſcheefes and inconueniencies, which thereof ſhoulde enſue, ſo that the ſaide offendours be the more bolde to take, driue, bring, and carie awaie the people of the ſaide counties their horſes, beaſtes, goods, and cattals of the ſaide counties, into Wales, and into the marches of Wales, whither they fled before the ſaid ſtatute, to the perpetuall deſtruction and impoueriſhment of the ſaid commons, except that ſpeedy remedy therof be made. Our ſaid ſouereigne lord, willing againſt ſuch miſcheefes and inconueniences to prouide a remedie in this behalfe, hath ordeined by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that if anie people of the ſaide counties in Wales, or in the marches of Wales, doe driue, bring, carie awaie, or withholde, ſuch takinges and withholdings, their abbettementes and receiptes in Wales (they hauing knowledge of ſuch offences aforeſayde) ſhall be adiudged hie treaſon. And he that is thereof attainted, it ſhall bee done of him as of a traitour to our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king. And that the iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions in the ſaid counties ſhall haue power to enquire, heare, and determine of all ſuch offendours their abettours receiuours, and to make proceſſe againſt ſuch perſons endited by two Capias and one Exigent euerie Capias conteining the ſpace of two monethes at the leaſt, betwixt the date of euerie Capias and the date of the returne of the ſame. And mencion be made in the ſayde writs of Capias, that the ſhiriffes of the ſaide counties for the time being ſhall doe to be proclaimed in their counties, that all ſuch perſons endited ſhall appeare before the ſayde iuſtices in their ſeſſions, to anſwere of the matters conteined in the ſaid enditementes. Prouided alwaies that the lordes marchers, of whom ſuch offenders their abbettours and receiuours holde lands and tenements, ſhall haue the forfeite of them, the forfeitures of their goods and catals found within their ſeigniories, after that they ſhall be attainted of the offences aforeſaid. And that this ordinance ſhall endure till the end of ſixe yeeres.

Chap. 4.
Wooſes, wolfelles. &c.
Staple.
Licence.
Cuſtome.

Item our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king hath graunted and ordained, by the auctoritie aforeſaid that euerie marchant denizen for wolles, wolfelles, and tinne, which ſhall be charged and ſhipped in anie galeie, carake, or other veſſell, to be brought and caried by the ſea by the kings licence or otherwiſe, to other places and portes than to the ſtaple of the king, ſhall pay to the king ſuch cuſtomes and ſubſidies and other deuoyrs, as marchants aliens pay to the king for ſuch marchandiſes. Prouided alwaies that this graunt or ordinance ſhall not extend to anie perſons, which haue licence by the kings letters patents to them made before this time, to ſhippe, carie, or bring any wolles, wolfelles, or tinne to other places or portes beyond the ſea, then to the ſtaple of Caleis, but that they ſhall be of this ordinance clearelie diſcharged and excepted.

Chap. 5.
Hoſtrie.
Cuſtomer.
Controller
Sercher.

Item where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xii. yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the fourth, it was ordained and ſtabliſhed, that no man of commen hoſtrie in anie citie or burgh of this realme, ſhall be cuſtomer, controller, nor ſercher, and that to eſchew the domages & preiudices, which thereof may growe by the fauour that ſuch common hoſtelers may & will make to marchants, and to other their hoſtes in their offices. And now of late diuers cuſtomers, controllers, and alſo ſercherrs, controllers and ſurueiors of ſerchers, haue diuers perſons to be their clerkes deputies and miniſters in their ſaide offices, of which clerkes, deputies and miniſters, ſome haue ſhippes of their owne, and ſome of them medle with the fraiting of ſhippes, and alſo buie and ſell diuers marchandiſes and thereof occupie to their owne vſe diuers wharfes and keies, being by the waters ſides where common diſcharge of diuers marchandiſes is had in diuers portes of this realme, by the which aſwell great diſceite and domages daylie doo grow to the king of his cuſtomes and ſubſidies, as great loſſe to marchants repairing to the portes, where the ſaid clerkes, deputies, and miniſters be: Alſo manie hold hoſtries & tauernes, and alſo keepe wharfes, and they and their ſeruaunts be factours and atturneis for marchauntes denizens and aliens, by which great domage and loſſe daylie dooth growe to the king in his cuſtomes and ſubſidies, by fauour that ſuch clerkes, deputies, and miniſters, holding ſuch hoſtries, tauernes, and wharfes, doo to marchaunts and to other their hoſtes with the ſaide officers, And greater domage is like thereof to growe in time to come if ſpeedie remedie be not prouided. Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, willing againſt ſuch domages and loſſes to prouide a remedie in this behalfe, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, by auctoritie aforeſaide, that no cuſtomer, controller of the cuſtome, clerkes, deputies, miniſters, nor their ſeruaunts, factours, nor ſerchers controllers, or ſurueiors of ſerches, nor their clerkes, deputies, miniſters or factors, ſhall haue anie ſhippes of their owne, or ſhall buie or ſell by way or by colour of marchandiſe, nor they ſhall not medle with the fraiting of ſhippes, or haue or occupie anie ſuch wharfes or keies, or ſhall holde anie hoſtries or tauernes, or ſhall be anie factous or atturneis for anie marchant denizen or alien, nor ſhall be hoſte of anie marchant alien, vpon the paine of fortie poundes to be forfeite as often as they doo the contrarie, that is to ſay, the one halfe to the king, and the other halfe to him that will ſue in this caſe againſt any ſuch perſon dooing the contrarie, this ordinance to begin at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell next comming.

Clerkes.
Deputies.
Shippes.
Wharfes.
Keies.
Tauerne.
Factour.
Atturneis.

Chap. 6.

Item where as at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xv. yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, for the common profite of all the realme, and ſpecialie for the counties adioyning to the ſea, it was ordained and ſtabliſhed in the forme which foloweth. Item for aſmuch as by the king it is ordained, that no man may carie or bring corne out of the realme, without the kings licence, becauſe whereof fermours and other men, which vſe manuring of their land, may not ſell their corne but at a lowe price, to the great damages of all the realme. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, willing in this caſe to prouide a remedie, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed by auctoritie afore ſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie man to ſhip & carie all maner of corne and graine out of this realme, to anie place that him pleaſeth, except alonelie to the kings enemies, as often and as long as a quarter of whete dooth not exceede the price of vi. s. viii. d. and a quarter of Barleie three ſhillings, in the port where the whete or barleie is ſo ſhipped. And that without ſuing anie licence for the ſame, all maner of ordinance made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies that the king be contented of his cuſtomes. And this ordinance ſhall endure till the next parliament. Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, for aſmuch as this ſtatute is not now in his force, & that manie counties adioyning to yͤ ſea, may not ſell the ſubſtaunce of their corne, but by cariage and bringing by the ſea, hath ordained by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that the ſtatute and ordinance aforeſaide now expired (as afore is ſaid) ſhall beginne to hold his force at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our ladie next enſuing, and ſhall endure from thence till the next parliament next to be holden after the ſame feaſt, ſo that a parlament muſt be holden within ten yeeres next enſuing after the firſt beginning of this preſent parliament. And if ſo be that there be no parliament holden within the ſame ten yeeres, that then it ſhall continue and endure till the end of the ſame ten yeeres.

Corne.
Licence.

Marchandiſes.

Item it is graunted and ordained by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that if anie hereafter bring anie marchandiſes comming from anie parties beyond the ſea, to anie port or place with in the land of Wales, and after them ſend into England, and there diſcharge them out of anie ſhippe or veſſell

Cuſtome woolles, wolfelles. &c.

the cuſtomes and ſubſidies thereof to the king not paied, or if anie perſon in anie of the ſaid ports and places in Wales, ſhippe anie woolles, wolfelles, or other marchandiſe of the ſtaple, to be brought to the parties beyond the ſea, not cuſtomed, nor the ſubſidie to the king not paied, ſhall forfeite the ſame goods and marchandiſes. And that the king ſhall haue his ſuite in this behalfe in the countie next enioining in England to the porte, in the which ſuch marchandiſes ſhall be ſhipped or brought into Wales, and that this ordinance ſhall endure till the next parliament.

Chap. 8.

Purueiors

Conſtable.

Iuſtices of peace.

Commiſſion of purueiors.

Item it is ordained by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſtatutes before this time made of purueiors and buiers, ſhall be holden and kept, and put in due execution. And in caſe that anie purueior, buier, or taker will take and make purueiance, or buie anie thing to the value of fortie ſhillings or aboue of anie perſon, & make not readie payment in hand, that then it ſhall be lawfull to euerie of the kings liege people to retaine their goods & catals, and to reſiſt ſuch purueiors and buiers, and in no maner wiſe ſuffer them to make anie ſuch purueiances, buiengs, or takings. And for the peace better to be kept, that euerie conſtable, tithing man, or chiefe pledge of euerie towne or hamlet, where ſuch takings or purueiances ſhall be made, ſhall be aiding or aſſiſting to the owner or ſeller of ſuch thinges to be taken againſt the forme of this ordinance, to make reſiſtance in the forme aforeſaid, in caſe that ſuch conſtables, tithingman or chiefe pledges be required that to doo, vpon paine to yeeld to the partie ſo greeued the value of the thinges ſo taken, with his double damages. And that none of the kings liege people be put to loſſe or domage by the king or anie officer for ſuch reſiſtance. And that none of the kings officers ſhall doo to be arreſted, vexed, or impleded in the court of the marſhalſeie or elſewhere, anie of the kings liege people for ſuch witholding or not ſuffering to be doone, vpon paine to loſe twentie poundes, the one moitie of that to the king, and the other moitie to him which will in ſuch caſe ſue. And that the iuſtices of peace in euerie countie ſhall haue power by auctoritie of this ordinance, to enqire here and determine, aſwell at the ſuite of the king as of him which will ſue, of anie thing doone againſt this ordinauce, and thereof to make due puniſhment and execution, and to awarde damages to the partie plaintiffe, when anie defendaunt is thereof duelie conuict. And that in euerie action to be taken, vpon this ordinance, euerie partie defendaunt ſhall be put to aunſwere to that without aide of the king. And in ſuch actions to be taken, proceſſe ſhall be made as in a writ of treſpas doone againſt the peace. And that in euerie commiſſion of purueiors, buiers, or takers to be made, this ordinance ſhall be contained and expreſſed. And moreouer that this ordinance among other ſtatutes of purueiors, buiers, or takers before this time made, ſhall be ſent to the ſhiriffes of euerie countie of England to proclaime and deliuer the ſaide ſtatutes and ordinaunces in the maner and forme contained in the ſtatute of purueiors and buiers, made the firſt yeere of the reigne of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king that now is. And moreouer the king will and commaund, that the ſtatute made the ſixe and thirtie yeere of king Edward, late king of England after the conqueſt, touching purueiors of other perſons then of the king, ſhould be put in due execution.

Chap. 9

Free man.

Ladies of great eſtate.

Peeres of the realme

Item where as it is contained in the great charter among other thinges in the forme which foloweth. No free man ſhall be taken or impriſoned, or diſſeaſed of his freehold or his liberties or free cuſtomes, or ſhall be outlawed or baniſhed, or in anie wiſe deſtroied, nor go vpon him nor ſend vpon him, but by the lawfull iudgement of his peeres, or by the lawe of the lande. In which ſtatute is no mention made, how women, ladies of great eſtate, bicauſe of their huſbandes peeres of the land married or ſoole, that is to ſay, ducheſſes, counteſſes, or baroneſſes ſhall be put to anſwere, or before what Iudges that they ſhall be iudged vppon enditementes of treaſones or felonies by them committed or done, becauſe whereof it is an ambyguitie in the lawe of England, before whome and by whom ſuch ladies ſo endited ſhal be put to anſwere and be iudged. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king, willing to put out ſuch ambyguities and doubtes hath declared by auctoritie aforeſaide, that ſuch ladies ſo endited or herafter to be endited of anie treaſon or felonie, by them done or hereafter to be done, whither that they be married or ſoole, that thereof ſhalbe brought in anſwere and put to anſwere and iudged before ſuch iudges and peeres of the realme, as peeres of the realme ſhould be, if they were endited or impeched of ſuch treaſons or felonies done or hereafter to be done, and in like maner and forme, and in none other wiſe.

Cap. 10.

Worſteds.

Norwich.

Item where as well in the citie of Norwych as in the countie of Norfolke there be diuerſe perſones which make falſe clothes of all maner of worſtedes not being of the aſſiſes in length and bredth as they ought to be and were of olde time accuſtomed, and the ſlaies and thredes perteining to the ſame be not rightfullie made and wrought, in great deceipt aſwell of deniſens of the king as of the ſtraungers repairing into this realme of England, which buy & vſe ſuch merchaundiſe, truſting that it ſhall be within as it ſheweth without, where of trouth it is contrarie, and where as worſted was ſometime a good merchandiſe and greatlie deſired & loued in the parties beyond the ſea, now bicauſe that it is of falſe worke & of falſe ſtuffe, no man thereof taketh regard which is great domage to the kinges cuſtomes, to the greate domage and preiudice of the kinges faithfull liege people. Our ſaid ſoueraige lord the king, willing againſt ſuch domage and preiudice to prouide a remedie in this behalfe, hath ordained by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that men of the craft of worſted weauers within the ſaid citie, ſhall haue power euerie yeere at yͤ feaſt of Pentecoſt to choſe iiii. wardeins within the ſaid citie, of the ſame craft, and the ſame wardeins to haue power to choſe other ii. men of the ſame crafte in the ſaide countie of the ſaid citie, and all the ſame wardeines to come before the maior of the ſaide citie for the time being, the mundaie after the daie of Corpus Chriſti then enſuing, and there to be ſworne before the maior, to doe right and make due ſuch of all maner of worſteds, and of the ſtuffe belonging to the ſame, made or to be made within the ſaid citie or countie. And that euerie peece of worſted ſhall be purſuing through the cloth of right worke good and conuenable ſtuffe, and that they ſhall hold the length and breadth as the aſſiſe hath of olde time bene rightfullie accuſtomed, that is to ſaie, the beddes of the greateſt aſſiſe in length xiiii. yardes largelie, and in breadth foure yardes through the peece, and beddes of the meane aſſiſe xii. yardes in length, and three yardes in breadth through the peece, and beddes of the leaſt aſſiſe x. yardes in length largelie, and two yardes and a halfe in breadth, and clothes called monkes clothes, xii. yardes in length at the leaſt, and fiue quarters in breadth, and clothes called chanon clothes, fiue yardes in length, and vii. quarters in breadth, and clothes called clothes, vi. yardes in the length and two yards in the breath, and double worſted x. yards in length, and fiue quarters in breadth largelie, and halfe doubles, vi. yardes in length, and fiue quarters in breadth, and rolle worſted, xxx. yardes in length, and halfe a yarde in breadth largelie. And that no lambes wolle, nor wolle called pelt wolle, ſhall be put in anie of theſe worſtedes. And that the wardeines of the ſaide craft for the time being, ſhall haue power and auctoritie to ſeaſe all ſuch clothes and ſtuffe ſo found defectiſe. And that the maior of the ſaide citie for the time being, ſhall haue power by the ſaide auctoritie to enquire, heare, and determine as well at the kings ſuite as at the informations of the ſaide wardeines, of all them which doe contrarie to this ordinance within the ſaide citie. And in like forme the iuſtices of peace in the ſaide countie out of the ſaide citie, ſhall haue power to enquire, heare, and determine, of all them which do againſt the premiſſes in the ſaid countie out of the ſaide citie. And if anie man before the maior or iuſtice of the peace be thereof duelie conuict and attainted, that then the ſame worſtedes and ſtuffe ſo found defectiſe ſhall be forfeite, that is to ſaie, the one halfe of ſuch forfeiture to the king, and the other halfe to the wardeines for the time being of the ſaide craft, And that the maior for the time being of the ſaide craft, and citie the iuſtices of peace in the ſaide countie, ſhall haue power to make ſuch proces ſeuerallie againſt ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhall be found defectiſe by enquirie before them to be taken, of anie thing done againſt the premiſſes, as the kings iuſtices of peace do vpon enditementes taken before them of treſpaſſe done with force and armes againſt the kinges peace. And that this ordinance ſhall begin to take effect at the feaſt of ſaint Michael next comming. And that it ſhall endure till the ende of three yeeres next enſuing after the ſame feaſt of ſaint Michael.

Chap. 12. Trewce. Saufeconduites.

Item where it was ordeined and declared by the ſtatute made the ſeconde yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the v. father to our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, for as much as before the ſaide ordinance diuers people comprized within the ſaide trewce, made as well by the ſaide late king as by king Henrie the fourth, grandfather to our ſoueraigne lorde that nowe is, and diuerſe other hauing ſaufeconduites as well of the ſaide late king Henrie the v. as of the ſaide late king Henrie the fourth, ſome haue bene ſlaine, ſome robbed and diſpoiled by the kings liege people and ſubiectes, as well vpon the maine ſea as within the ports and coſtes of the ſea of Englande, of Irelande and of Wales, whereby the ſaid trewce and ſaufeconduites haue bene broken and offended, to the great diſhonour and ſclander of the king, and againſt his dignitie, and the ſaid manquellers, robbers, ſpoylers, and offenders of the ſaide trewce and the kinges ſaufeconduites, as afore is declared, haue bene by diuers of the kings liege people and ſubiects within the coſts of diuers counties receiued, abbetted, and procured, concealed, hiered, ſuſteined, and mainteined, that ſuch manſlaughter, robberie, ſpoiling, breaking of trewce, and of the kinges ſafeconduites, and wilfull receipt, abbettement, procurement, concealement, hier, ſuſtenaunce, and maintenaunce of ſuch perſons to be made in time to come by anie of the kinges liege people and ſubiectes within the realme of Englande, of Irelande, and of Wales, or vpon the maine ſea, ſhall be iudged and determined for high treaſon, done againſt the crowne and the kinges dignitie. And for as much as the paines conteined and ſpecified in the ſtatute aforeſaide, be ſo rigorous againſt the kinges liege people and ſubiects, and them ſo ſtraitlie binde that the aduerſaries and enimies of the king be greatlie bolded and comforted to make warre againſt them, and manie of the kinges liege people and ſubiectes as well vpon the ſea and coſtes of the ſea, as in the marches of the realme of Englande, oftentimes haue bene, ſome robbed and ſpoyled, and ſome ſlayne, whereby manie of the kinges liege people inhabiting in the marches and coſtes aforeſaide, be greatlie hindered and impoueriſhed, and in point to be finallie deſtroied, and the marchantes and mariners of the king be greatlie thereby diſcoraged and abaſhed to paſſe vpon the ſea with their ſhippes and veſſels, with their marchandiſes, or otherwiſe to make warre for the ſaufegarde of the ſea, and the nauie of the realme of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king in point to be deſtroied, and the marchauntes of the king clearelie diſcomforted to make or renewe anie ſhippes or veſſels. At the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the tenth daie of October the xiiii. yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is the penaltie, iudgement, and determination in the ſame ſtatute conteined was put in ſuſpence & reſpite by vii. yeeres then next enſuing, as by the ſtatute thereof made in the ſame parliament plainelie appeareth. The ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king that nowe is, conſidering the premiſſes, and that the ſaide time of ſeuen yeeres is well nigh paſt, ordeineth by auctoritie aforeſaide that none of his liege people and ſubiectes, by force of the ſayde ſtatute, for nothing by him attempted or hereafter to bee done againſt the forme and tenour of the ſaide ſtatute, as to the ſaide paine of treaſon, ſhall be in anie wiſe puniſhed, moleſted, nor greeued, nor ſhall incurre no paine for the ſame otherwiſe then he ought before the making of the ſayde ſtatute, but that hee his heires and executors of all paines and forfeitures of treaſon, becauſe of the ſayde ſtatute, againſt the king his heires and ſucceſſours ſhall be clearely quit and diſcharged. And that this ordinaunce ſhall endure till the next parliament.

Chap.12 Particion. Wolles wolfelles, &c.

Staple. Caleis.

Bullion.

Item where as by the ordinance of partition made vpon wolles and wolfelles in the ſtaple of Caleis, and by the long and ſtreit continuance of the ſame, great hinderance and decreaſe haue come to the king of great notable ſummes of his great cuſtomes and ſubſidies, as well in his realme of England, as at his towne of Caleis, as appeareth ſufficientlie of recorde in his eſchequer, for the which the commons of this realme haue bene often times charged to their great damage, the kinges ſouldiers of Caleis and of the marches there the worſe paied of their wages, the ſaide towne and caſtle of Caleis not repaired, and that alſo the ſaide ſtreit rule hath cauſed manie marchantes ſtraungers to labour to their lordes of their partie to make as greeuous and ſtreit ſearch vpon bullion comming to the kinges mint to Caleis, ſo that men of diuerſe countries in conueiaunce of bullion haue bene greatlie hindered, as well in their perſons as in their goods, ſo that the ſaide mint is fallen in great decaie, and maie not be ſuſteined as it was in the time of the reigne of king Henrie the fift, father to our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is, and manie yeeres, before that the ſaide particion was firſt ordeined and made. And that moreouer that marchants of this realme be by that greatly hindered, and the moſt part of them of very neceſſity be enforced to leaue their marchandiſes of wolles and wolfelles, becauſe that they may not attende the ſtreit rule of the ſaide partition. And whereby ſome doe ſteale out of this realme wolles and wolfelles without paiment of anie cuſtome, ſubſidie, to our ſouereigne lorde the king for the ſame which hath bene and is dailie a great decreaſe and hinderance to the nauie of this realme of Englande, and to the maſters of ſhips and mariners, becauſe that their liuing and yeerelie auaile is greatlie decreaſed and miniſhed by the litle ſhipping of wolles and wolfelles of the ſaide ſtaple, for the cauſes aforeſaide, and that the price and value of the wolles and wolfelles by the ſaide ſtreit rules and ordinances of partition is verie greatlie decreaſed and miniſhed. And where as vpon the ſame it was praied to the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is, by his ſaide commons by their petition to him made, that it woulde pleaſe him of his noble grace to conſider the premiſſes, and for the vniuerſall weale, auaile, and encreaſe of riches of this realme, to graunt and ordeine by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that all wolles and wolfelles, which hereafter ſhall be ſhipped by marchantes denizens of this realme of Englande to the ſtaple of Caleis, ſhall be put to ſale by the owners of the ſame wolles and wolfelles, or by their atturneies there vnder due forme and rule of the ſaide ſtaple, to the price and value of the ſaide wolles and wolfelles, as it is by the ordinaunce of the ſaide ſtaple at this time put and vſed, or at ſuch price as by the rule of the ſaide ſtaple ſhall be ordeined and appointed, as often and when it ſhall pleaſe the ſame marchants or their atturneies. So that the thirde part of the price and value for all ſuch wolles and wolfelles, to be ſolde hereafter to the ſaide ſtaple, at the time of the ſale and before the deliuerie of them, ſhall be brought from the ſaide ſtaple and had in bullion of ſiluer to the kinges mint at Caleis, there to be coined by the ſurueing of the maior, conſtables, and companie of the ſaide ſtaple for the time being, to be deliuered after that it is ſo coined to the ſaide marchantes owners of the ſaide wolles and wolfelles ſo ſolde, and by them or their atturneies to bee brought and had in the ſaide realme of Englande by the ordinaunce and ſurueing of the ſaide maior and conſtables and companie of the ſaide ſtaple for the time being, without imbeſilling or ſubtraction of that in anie wiſe, and without particion of the monie which ſhall come of the ſaide bullion, or of anie paiment of theſe other parties of the value of the ſayde wolles and wolfelles to be had or made. And that this ordinaunce ſhall endure till the ende of vii. yeeres next enſuing: The ſame our ſouereigne lorde conſidering the premiſſes hath graunted and ordeined, by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that as to the particion aforeſaide, the maior and conſtables and companie of the ſaid ſtaple of Caleis ſhall reforme the ſame among them ſelfe according to the ſaide peticion, before the firſt daie of Auguſt next comming. And that it ſhall be ſo obſerued hereafter during the ſaide vii. yeeres. And if they that doe not then the ſame, our ſouereigne lorde the king hath granted and ordeined by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that as to the peticion and to the remnaunt in the ſame peticion conteined, it ſhall be done as it is deſired.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, the xxiii. yeere of King Henrie the ſixth.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xxv. daie of Februarie, the xxiii. yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the vi. the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons being in the ſaid parliament by auctoritie of the ſame parliament made to be ordeined and ſtabliſhed diuerſe ordinaunces and ſtatutes in the maner and forme following.

Chap.1

Purueiours.

FIrſt where as in the parliament holden the xxxvi. yeere of king Edward the thirde, for the greeuous complaintes made vpon purueiours of vittailes, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no man of the realme ſhoulde haue anie takinges but onelie the king and the queene his companion, and that vpon ſuch purueiance to be made for the houſes of the king & the queene, readie paiment ſhall be made in hand, that is to ſay, the price for which ſuch vitailes ſhall be ſould commonlie in markets neere about, and that the hainous name of purueiors ſhall be chaunged and named buiers, and if the buiers can not well agrée with the ſeller for that that ſhall néede, then the priſes that ſhall be made for the ſaid two houſes ſhall be made by the view witneſſing and preiſing of the lordes or their bailiffes and conſtables, and iiii. good men of euerie towne, and that by endenture to be made betwixt the buiers and that the ſaide lordes or bailiffes, conſtables, or foure men containing the quantitie of their price, & the price, & of what perſons. And that the priſes ſhall be made in a conuenient and eaſie maner without dureſſe, manace, rebuke, or other villanie. And that the priſes & buiengs ſhall be made in places where there is greateſt plentie, and that in conuenient time. And that there be no more taken then ſhall néede for the ſeaſon for the ſaid two houſes. And that the number of the ſaid buiers ſhall be miniſhed in aſmuch as a man may well. And that ſuch be buiers, which ſhall be ſufficient to aunſwere to the king & to his people. And that none of them ſhall haue a deputie. And that the commiſſions ſhall be ſealed with the great ſeale, and euerie halfe yéere reſtored in the chauncerie, and other to be made of new, and that in the ſaide commiſſions ſhall be compriſed all the maner and matter of their priſes and buiengs. And that no man ſhall be holden to obeie to the buiers of other lordes againſt their good will, nor to the buiers of the ſaide houſes, if they make not readie paiment in hand, as afore is ſaide. And that no man ſhall be put in contempt becauſe of diſobedience doone in this behalfe. And that the priſes of all maner of corne and malt for the ſaid two houſes ſhall be meaſured by the meaſure according to the ſtandard ſtricken and not heaped. And for the cariage of the ſaid corne and malte, and for all other maner of priſes and buiengs to be made for theſe two houſes, readie paiment ſhall be made in hand in the ſame maner as for the priſes and buiengs aforeſaid. And that no more cariage be taken then ſhall be néedefull in this behalfe. And if anie buier make anie priſes and buiengs, or be taker of cariage, in anie other maner then is compriſed in their commiſſions, they ſhall haue puniſhment of life and of member as is ordained of purueiors.

Chap. 2. Buier of vitaile.

Item that no buier of vitaile nor taker of cariage, ſhall take nor receiue of no man anie gift or other pleaſure, to ſhew anie fauour, nor ſhall charge nor greeue anie man becauſe of ſuch takings, buiengs, and cariages, for hatred, enemitie, ill will, or procurement. And if he doo, and of that be attainted at the ſuite of the partie, he ſhall yéeld to the partie his treble domages, and ſhall haue the impriſonment of two yéeres, and ſhall be raunſomed at the kings will, and after ſhall forſweare the courte, and if the partie will not ſue, he that will ſue for the king ſhall haue the third penie of that that ſhall be recouered for his labour. And neuertheleſſe the buier and taker ſhall haue the puniſhment as afore is ſaid in the ſame article. And that euerie buier vpon his account ſhall doo to be declared & ſeuerallie diſtinguiſhed all the takings, buiengs, & of euerie countie, towne, or perſon: Our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king that now is, conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordained & commaunded by auctoritie of his ſaide parliament, that the ſaid ſtatutes from henceforth ſhall be duelie kept & put in due execution. And moreouer hath ordained by the ſame auctoritie, that euerie purueior and buier before that they ſhall haue anie commiſſion, ſhall be ſworne in ẏ chauncerie, that he ſhall take nothing of the people contrarie to the ſaid ordinances, And moreouer for aſmuch as the poore people be not of power, nor dare make reſiſtance againſt the purueiors & buiers, nor ſue them by the law, though that they doo contrarie to the ſaid ſtatutes, it is ordained by the ſame auctoritie, that the preiſers, & alſo all the towne or townes adioining, if néede be, ſhall be bound to doo their deuoir and power to reſiſt the buiers and purueiors, doing contrarie to the ſaid ſtatutes, and aſmuch as in them is to execute the ſaid ſtatutes vpon the ſame purueiors, if they be required. And that he which is gréeued of his goods taken contrarie to the ſaid ſtatutes, & ordinances, may chooſe to haue an action of debt againſt the ſaide preiſors, towne or townes, and euerie of them, which doo not their deuoir in reſiſtance of the ſaide purueiors or buiers in the forme aforeſaid, when they ſhall be required, or elſe againſt the ſaide purueiors or buiers and euerie of them to recouer the treble value of his goods ſo taken, and moreouer his treble coſtes and his damages. And if anie purueior or other the kings officer, doo trouble or vexe anie of the kings liege people in the marſhalſie or elſewhere, by anie ſmall ſuggeſtion or cauſe feined, imagined, or coloured vpon them becauſe of execution of the ſaid ordinances, he ſhall incurre the paine of xx. pounds to be paied to the partie greeued ouer his domages & coſtes in this behalfe ſuſtained. And that he thereupon ſhall haue a writ of debt. And that euerie iſſue triable in this action ſhall be tried in the countie where taking of the ſaid goods was made. And that the defendaunts in all the ſaide caſes ſhall not be admitted to wage their lawe. And ſhall be put to aunſwere without fourching, And no eſſoine, aide, of the king, nor protection ſhall be to them allowed. And that the ſeriaunt of the caterie ſhall ſatiſfie all the domages, debts, and executions, which ſhould be recouered againſt euerie purueior and buier vnderneath him in all the caſes aforeſaid, in caſe that the purueior or buier be not ſufficient to ſatiſfie. And the partie complainant ſhall haue a *Scire facias* to haue execution againſt the ſaide ſeriauntes in that caſe. And that theſe ſtatutes and ordinaunces ſhall be ſent to the iuſtices of the peace in euerie countie, to proclaime them euerie yéere, and thereof to enforme the people.

Purueiors.

Chap. 3. Thrums. Woollen threed.

Item our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king hath ordained by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that no man hereafter ſhall packe nor ſhippe anie thrummes nor woollen threddes in anie wiſe,, to be had or to paſſe out of this realme of England beyond the ſea, during the terme of thrée yéeres next enſuing, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame thrums and wollen thred, or the verie value of the ſame to the king: The king to haue the one halfe thereof, and he which ſhall the ſame eſpie, finde, and proue the ſame to be forfeite, to haue the other halfe. And that he that packeth to ſhippe beyond the ſea anie ſuch thrummes or wollen thred hereafter, contrarie to this ordinance, ſhall haue one yéeres impriſonment, and moreouer ſhall make fine & raunſome for his offence in this behalfe, ſauing alwaies to the king his auantage by the ſtatute made in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the eight yéere of his noble reigne touching this matter.

Chap. 4. Worſteds. Item where as in the laſt parliament of the king holden at Weſtminſter, among other things it was enacted and graunted by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that where there were diuers perſons aſwell within the citie of Norwich as in the countie of Norfolke, which made falſe worke of all maner of worſteds, not being of the aſſiſe in length and bredth as they ought to be, and were of olde time accuſtomed, and the ſlaies and thred to that pertaining were falſelie made and wrought, to the great diſceite aſwell of denizens as of ſtrangers repairing to this realme, which vſe to buie ſuch marchandiſes, truſting that they be within as it appeareth outwardlie, where of trueth it was contrarie: And where worſteds were ſometime good marchandiſes and greatlie deſired and loued in the parties beyond the ſea, becauſe it was of falſe worke and of falſe ſtuffe, no man doth ſet by the ſame, to the great damage of the kings cuſtome, & great damage & preiudice to his faithfull people, it was alſo ordained to the deſtruction of ſuch defautes, that the men of the ſaid craft within the ſaide citie ſhould haue power euerie yéere at the feaſt of Pentecoſte, to chooſe iiii. wardeines within the ſaid citie of the ſame craft. And the ſame wardeins to haue power to chooſe other two men in the ſaid countie out of the ſaid citie, and all the ſaide wardeins to come before the maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, the monday after ẏ day of corpus Chriſti then next enſuing, and there to be ſworne before the maior, to make true and due ſerch of all maner of worſteds, and of the ſtuffe pertaining to the ſame, made or to be made within ẏ ſaid citie or countie, and that euerie péece of worſted ſhal be purſuing through all the cloth of right worke good & couenable ſtuffe, and that they ſhall hold the lengh & bredth as the aſſiſe hath bene of olde time accuſtomed, that is to ſay, beds of the greateſt aſſiſe in length xiiii. yardes largelie, and in bredth iiii. yardes largelie through the péece, and beds of the meane aſſiſe xii. yardes in length, and in bredth through the péece iii. yardes, and beds of the leaſt aſſiſe x. yardes in length largelie, and two yardes and a halfe in bredth. And clothes called the monkes clothes xii. yardes in length at the leaſt and v. quarters in bredth. And clothes called chanon clothes of the one aſſiſe v. yardes in length and vii. quarters in bredth. And of the other aſſiſe vi. yardes in length and two yardes in bredth. And double worſted x. yardes in length, and v. quarters in bredth. And halfe double vi. yardes in length and fiue quarters in bredth, and role worſted xxx. yardes in length and halfe

Peltwolle. a yarde in bredth largelie. And that no lammes wolle nor wolle called peltwolle ſhall be put in anie of the ſame worſteds. And that the wardeines of the ſaid craft for the time being ſhall haue power and auctoritie to ſeaſe all ſuch clothes and ſtuffe ſo found defectiſe, and that the maior of the ſaid citie for the time being haue power ſo enquire, heare, and determine aſwell at the kings ſuite as at the information of the ſaid wardeins, of all them that doo contrarie to the ſaide ordinance within the ſaid citie. In like forme the iuſtices of the peace in the ſaid countie out of the ſaid citie, ſhall haue power to enquire, heare, and determine of all them that doo contrarie to the premiſſes in the ſaid countie out of the ſaid citie. And if anie man before the ſaid maior or iuſtice of the peace ſhall be duelie conuict and attainted, that then the ſame worſteds and ſtuffe ſo found defectiſe ſhall be forfeite, that is to ſay, the one halfe of ſuch forfeiture to the king, and the other halfe to the wardeins of the ſaid craft for the time being. And that the maior for the time being of the ſaid citie, and the iuſtices of the peace in the ſaid countie, ſhall haue power to make ſuch proceſſe ſeuerallie againſt ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhall be found defectiſe by inquirie before them to be taken of anie thing doone contrarie to the premiſſes, as the iuſtices of peace doo vpon enditements taken before them of treſpaſſe doone with force and armes againſt the kings peace. And that the ſaid ordinance ſhall beginne to take effect at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell next enſuing the ſaide parliament, to endure till the end of thrée yéeres: The king conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordained by auctoritie of his ſaide parliament, holden the xxv day of Februarie, for the weale of all his people of his ſaid realme, and in amendement of the ſaide worſteds, for and in deſtruction of all maner of diſceite to be doone and wrought in worſteds by them that haue them by the meanes of the ſame, that men of the ſaide craft within the ſaide citie ſhall haue power euerie yéere at the feaſt of Pentecoſte to chooſe foure wardeines within the ſaid citie of the ſame craft. And alſo in like maner that the artificers of the ſame craft, dwelling out of the ſaid citie, that is to ſay, in the countie of Norfolke, ſhall haue power euerie yéere at the feaſt of Pentecoſte to chooſe foure wardeins within the ſaide countie of the ſame craft. And that the wardeines in the ſaide countie and citie ſhall be ſworne before the maior of the ſaid citie, and the ſteward of the duchie of Lancaſter within the ſaid countie for the time being, if he be preſent within the ſaid citie, or elſe before the maior alone, the ſaid ſteward being abſent at ſuch time. And that all the ſaid wardeins, aſwell within the ſaid citie as without, or elſe the moſt part of them, vnder the ſame forme before rehearſed choſen & ſworne, ſhall haue full power to ſurueie the worke of the ſaide artificers. And that they ſhall make and worke well and lawfullie. And doo to be ordained ſuch rules and ordinances within the ſaid craft, as ſhall ſéeme to them neceſſarie for the amendement of the ſaide worſteds and the craft. And that ſuch rules and ordinances by them ſo made and ordained to be by the ſaid artificers obeied & obſerued, or elſe ſuch of the ſaid artificers that breake or doo contrarie to the ſaid rules and ordinances, to be puniſhed by the diſcretion of the ſaid maior and ſteward. And alſo that no man of the ſaid craft ſhall make anie worſted, except he put vpon the ſame his ſigne by the ordinance of the ſaide wardeines, or otherwiſe the ſaide worſteds ſhall be forfeite to the king, and that the ſaide wardeins, aſwell within the ſaide citie as within the counties of Norfolke, and Suffolke, ſhall haue full power to ſearch or doo to be ſearched all maner of worſteds, aſwell within the loomes as without the loomes. And that all maner of worſted and ſtuffe pertaining to the ſame found by them for anie cauſe recited defectiſe by the ſaide wardeines to be forfeite, that is to ſay, the one halfe to the maior and bailiffes of the citie, burghes, or townes, or to the chiefe lordes of the fee of and in ſuch places where ſuch worſteds and ſtuffe by the ſaide wardeines ſhall happen to be found defectiſe & forfaitable for anie cauſe aforeſaid, and the other halfe to the wardeines of the ſaide craft, and that all maner maiors, ſhiriffes, and bailiffes, and all other officers ſhall be attending, aiding, and ſupporting the ſaid wardeines in their ſearches, as often as they or anie of them ſhall be by the ſaide wardeines or anie of them required. And that this ordinance ſhall endure till the end of three yeeres next enſuing. Prouided alwaies, that if the wardeines of the ſaide craft, aſwell within the ſaide citie of Norwich as without, or otherwiſe the greater parte of them in maner and forme aforeſaide, happen to be choſen and ſworne to make anie ſuch rules and ordinances as afore is ſaide, that the ſame rules and ordinances ſhall be in no wiſe put in execution before that the king and his counſell be certified of them, and that the ſame rules and ordinances ſhall ſeeme to the king and his counſell expedient and neceſſarie for the weale of the king and of his realme.

Chap. 5.
Wales.

Item where as diuers perſons dwelling in Wales and in the marches of Wales, endited and outlawed of treaſons and felonies commen into the countie of Herford to cities and burghes, townes, faires, and markets, and to other places within the ſaide countie, ſometime by night, and there ſell, bie marchandiſe & tarie by ii. iii. iiii. dayes or more at their will, and after returne into their owne countries without greeuaunce, impechment, or execution of the lawe made vpon them by the ſhiriffe of the ſaide countie, his miniſters, or by anie other perſon, by reaſon that the ſhiriffe & his miniſters oftentimes haue no knowledge of their perſons, nor of their being within the ſaide countie, and other perſons, ſome for fauour and amitie, and ſome for doubt of hurt, by reaſon of which none dooing of due execution of the lawe, the ſaide perſons endited outlawed, and other offenders of Wales, and of the marches aforeſaid, doubt not to come, ſlea, burne, rob, and to doo other offences in the ſaid countie, to the perpetuall deſtruction and impoueriſhment of the commons of the ſaid countie: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, hath graunted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that if the ſhiriffe, vnderſhiriffe, or anie ſhiriffes miniſters, maior and bailiffes of townes and burghes, or anie other perſon conuerſaunt within the ſaide countie, know and ſee anie ſuch perſon endited or outlawed in anie place within the ſaid countie, that he ſhall arreſt, take, and bring him to the iayle within the ſaid countie, and there ſhall deliuer him to the iayler after the lawe of the realme. And if anie ſuch perſon endited or outlawed will diſobeie the arreſt to be made in the forme aforeſaid, that he againſt whom ſuch diſobeiſaunce is made, ſhall leuie hue and crie. And that euerie perſon that is conuerſant within the ſaide countie that heareth the hue and crie, ſhall come and aide him that leuied the ſaide hue and crie, to take the ſaid offender, and ſhall doo their power that to doo. And if they can not take him, they ſhall folowe and purſue him out of the ſaid countie with hue & crie. And that the ſhiriffe, vnderſhiriffe and their miniſters, maior, and bailiffes, conuerſaunt and hearing of ſuch hue and cries, ſhall make due execution of the ſaid ordinance according to their power, vpon the paine, that is to ſay, the ſaid ſhiriffe vnderſhiriffe and their miniſters, maior and bailiffes, to make fine & raunſome to the king, and the ſaid perſons conuerſaunt & herers, that is to ſay, a knight C. ſhillings, an eſquier xl. s. and all other inhabitants xx. s. And that the iuſtices of peace in the ſaid countie for the time being, ſhall haue power to enquire, heare, and determine vpon the defaultes and negligences of the ſaid ſhiriffe, vnderſhiriffe and miniſters, maior, and bailiffes conuerſant and herers of the ſaid hues and cries. And moreouer the king will, that the ſtatute of Weſtminſter primer, touching like matter, ſhall be put in due execution.

Shiriffs.

Iuſtices of peace.

Chap. 6.

Item where as at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xv. yeere of the reigne of ẏ king that now is, for the common profit of all the realme it was ordained in the forme as foloweth. Item where as by the lawe it was ordained, that no man may carie nor bring corne out of the realme of England, without the kings licence, by reaſon whereof fermers and other men, which vſe manuring of their land, may not ſell thir corne but at a lowe price, to the great domage of all the realme: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, willing in this caſe to prouide a remedie, hath ordained by auctoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie man to ſhip and carie all maner of corne and graine out of this realme, to anie place that pleaſeth him, except alonelie to the enemies of our ſoueraigne lord the king, as often and as long as a quarter of wheate doo not exceede the price of vi. s. viii. d. and a quarter of barleie iii. s. in the ſame porte where the wheate or barleie is ſo ſhipped, and that without ſuing anie licence for the ſame, all other ordinances before this time made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies that the king be contented of his cuſtomes & monie. And this ordinance ſhall endure till the next parliament. And for aſmuch

Corne.

Graine.

as this ſtatute is not now in his force, and that manie counties adioining to the ſea may not ſell the ſubſtaunce of their corne, but by cariage to be caried by the ſea: Our ſaid ſouereigne lorde the king (conſidering the premiſſes) hath ordained by auctoritie of his ſaide parliament: holden the ſaid fiue and twentie day of Februarie, that the ſtatute and ordinance aforeſaid by auctoritie of the ſame parliament ſhall be perpetuall, and ſtand in his force for euer.

Chap. 7. Shiriffe. Hedpence.

Item where as the poore commons and the kings faithfull liege people of his countie of Northumberland, haue bene of long time oppreſſed and ſurcharged by the ſhiriffes of the ſaid countie for the time being, leuieng and dooing to be leuied of their goods and catals to the ſumme of fortie poundes, and more called hedpence two times in ſeuen yeeres, that is to ſay, euerie third yéere and euerie quarter of a yeere, to their owne auaile, without anie account profite or auauntage to the king, and without anie lawfull cauſe or ground: but of their great extortion, which cauſeth diuers men to labour and expend great goods to be ſhiriffe when the ſaid yeeres come, to the great oppreſſion of the ſaid commons: Our ſouereigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordained and graunted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid gathering of the ſaid hedpence, ſhall be cléerelie put out for euer, anie vſe or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding, vpon paine of a C. li. to be paied, the one halfe of the ſame to the king, and the other halfe to the partie which will ſue for the forfeiture againſt the ſhiriffe: This ordinance to begin at the feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint John baptiſt, which ſhall be in the yeere of our lord. M. CCCC. lvi.

Chap. 8. Shiriffes. Shiriffes clerkes. London. Pardon.

Item where as king Edward the third, for diuers and notable cauſes, in his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the Wedneſday next after midlent, the xiiii. yeere of his reigne (becauſe that diuers ſhiriffes in diuers counties in England then being, had their offices ſome for terme of yeeres of the kings graunt, and ſome truſting of longer continuance in their offices by procurement &c. were greatlie encouraged, and did take vpon them to doo manie and diuers oppreſſions to the kings liege people, vnduelie and euil, and falſelie doo ſerue the king & his people) did ordaine and make, that no ſhiriffe ſhould tarie nor abide in his office ouer a yeere, and that then an other couenable and ſufficient man ſhould be ordained in his place by the chaunceller and treaſurer of England, and the chiefe baron of the eſcheker and other euerie yéere in the morow of All ſoules, as it appeareth in the ſaid ſtatute. And after the ſame ſtatute ſo made, by an other ſtatute made at Weſtminſter in the parliament of the ſaid king, holden the firſt day of May, the xlii. yeere of his reigne, he ordained & made, that no ſhiriffe nor vnderſhiriffe, nor ſhiriffes clerke, ſhould tarie and abide in his office ouer one yeere, as it is ordained by other ſtatutes before this time, as it appeareth more plainelie by the ſaid ſtatute of the xlii. yeere. And moreouer by an other ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, in the xv. of ſaint Michaell, the firſt yeere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond, it was ordained & made, that no man, which hath bene ſhiriffe of anie countie by one whole yeere, ſhall be an other time choſen nor put in ẏ ſaid office within iii. yeeres next enſuing, except ẏ there be none other ſufficient within the ſaid countie, as it appeareth more plainelie by ẏ ſaid ſtatute of king Richard: And where as in diuers counties in England, after ẏ making of the ſaid ſtatutes, manie & diuers ſhiriffes haue bene made, & haue occupied within ſome of ẏ ſaid counties x. yeers, and ſome xii. yéeres & more: to the great damage of the king that now is, his progenitors & their people within the ſaid counties, contrarie to the ſaid ſtatutes & all other good rule, and verie likelie in time to come to be to their importable damage & open diſheriſon, and ſupportation of manſlaughter, periurie, and great oppreſſion to manie of the kings liege people, conſidering the great conſanguinitie, aliance & the familiers of the ſhiriffe, aſwell of them that haue bene before this time, as of them which now be in the ſaid counties: Our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordained by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſtatutes before recited, and euerie of them, ſhall be duelie obſerued in euerie countie of England: The vnderſhiriffes and all other officers within the citie of London, which now be or ſhall be at all times excepted. And ſuch counties alonelie except, in which diuers of the kings liege people be inheritable to the office of ſhiriffe at this day, and alſo ſuch perſons, which haue eſtate of freehold in the office of ſhiriffe at this day, and except the letters patents made to them of the office of ſhiriffe and their vnderſhiriffe and clerkes. And if anie ſhiriffe, or vnderſhiriffe or ſhiriffes clerke, occupie the office of ſhiriffe, vnderſhiffe, or ſhiriffes clerke, contrarie to anie of the ſtatutes afore recited, or againſt the effecte or entent of anie of them (except before except) that then he, which dooth ſo occupie, ſhall forfeite the ſumme of CC. li. yéerelie as long as he occupieth contrarie to the effect of the ſaid ſtatutes. And that euerie pardon hereafter to be made for ſuch offence or occupation or forfeiture of ſummes before recited, ſhall be void and not auailable. And all patents made or to be made of anie of the ſaid offices for terme of yeeres, for terme of life, or fee ſimple, or in fee taile, to anie of ẏ kings liege people (except before except) ſhall be voide & of no value by the ſame auctoritie, anie clauſe or worde of Non obſtante, in anie wiſe, put or to be put in ſuch patents to be made notwithſtanding. And moreouer, whoſoeuer preſume vpon him or them to take or occupie the ſaide office of ſhiriffe by vertue of ſuch graunts or patents now to be made for terme of yéeres for terme of life, fee ſimple, or fée taile, to ſtand for euer and at all times diſabled to be or beare the office of ſhiriffe within anie countie in England by the ſame auctoritie. And that euerie liege man, which will ſue for the ſaid ſumme forfeite againſt him or them, which in ſuch maner doo forfeite, ſhall be receiued and admitted to ſue an action of debt in his owne name, our ſouereigne lorde the king to haue the one halfe of all that ſhall happen by the ſame action to be recouered by ſuch ſuite and he or they that ſo purſueth, to haue the other halfe.

Chap.9.

Commiſſions of ſewers.

Item where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter at the xv. of ſaint Michael, the ſixth yeere of the reigne of the king that now is, for the great damages and loſſes that happeneth by the great riſing of water in diuerſe parties of this realme, and that manie greater loſſes were like to haue come, if remedy had not bene haſtely prouided, wherefore by auctority of the ſaid parliament it was ordeined and graunted, by x. yeeres then next enſuing, that ſeuerall commiſſions of ſewers ſhould be made to diuers perſons by the kings chaunceller of Englande for the time being, named in all parties of this realme where néede is, after the forme following in the ſame ſtatutes, by reaſon whereof the ſaide miſchéefes were greatly reformed and amended. And where as nowe of late in diuers parties of this realme, by great riſing of water, many townes & landes to a great quantitie be drowned and deſtroied, to the great hinderance of this realme, and great preiudices, damages, and miſchéefes, be very likely to fall, if remedy be not haſtely for the ſame prouided. The king conſidering the premiſſes, and how the x. yeres be paſſed, hath ordeined by auctority aforeſaid, that during the terme of xv. yeres next enſuing, the chanceller of England for the time being ſhal haue power to make commiſſions of ſewers out of the kinges chauncerie, vnder the kings great ſeale, in ſuch forme as it was granted to be made by the ſtatute made the ſaid ſixth yere.

Chap.10

Shiriffe.

Enqueſt. Panell.

Coroner.

Maineprise.

Iaylour.

Item the king conſidering the great periurie, extortion, and oppreſſion which be and haue bene in this realme by his ſhiriffes, vnderſhiriffes, and their clerkes, coroners, ſtewards of franchiſes, bailiffes, and keepers of priſons, and other officers in diuerſe counties of this realme, hath ordeined by auctoritie aforeſaide, in eſchewing of all ſuch extortion, periurie and oppreſſion, that no ſhiriffe ſhall let his countie, nor anie of his bailiwikes, hundreds, nor wapentakes, nor that the ſaide ſhiriffes, vnderſhiriffes, bailiffes of fraunchiſes, nor any other bailiffe, ſhal returne vpon any writ or precept to them directed to be returned, any enqueſtes in any panell therevpon to be made, any bailiffes, officers, or ſeruantes to any of the officers, or ſeruantes to any of the ſeruants aforeſaid in any panell by them ſo to be made, nor that none of the officers & miniſters, by occaſion or vnder colour of their office, ſhall take any other thing by them, nor by none other perſon to their vſe, profit or auaile of any perſon by them or any of them to be arreſted or attached, nor of none other for them, for the letting of any arreſt or attachment to be made by their body or of any perſon by them or any of them, by force or colour of their office arreſted or attached, for fine fee ſuit of priſon mainpriſe letting to baile or ſhewing any eaſe or fauour to any ſuch perſon ſo arreſted or to be arreſted, for their reward or profite except ſuch as followeth, that is to ſaie, for the ſhiriffe xx.d. the bailiffe, which maketh the arreſt or attachement, iiii.d. and the iayler, if the priſoner bee committed to his warde foure pence. And that the ſhiriffe, vnderſhiriffe, ſhiriffes clarke, ſtewarde, or bailiffe of fraunchiſe, ſeruaunt or bailiffe, nor coroner, ſhall take anie thing by colour of his office, by him nor by none other perſon to his vſe of anie perſon for the making of anie returne or panell, and for the copie of a panell foure pence. And that the ſaide ſhiriffes and all other officers and miniſters aforeſaide, ſhall let out of priſon all maner of perſons by them or anie of them to be arreſted, or being in their cuſtodie by force of anie writ, bill, or warrant, in anie action perſonall, or by cauſe of enditement of treſpaſſe, vpon reaſonable ſuerties of ſufficient perſons, hauing ſufficient within the counties where ſuch perſons bee ſo let to baile or mainpriſe, to keepe their daies in ſuch places as the ſaide writtes, billes, or warranties ſhall require. Such perſon or perſons, which be or ſhall be in their warde by condempnation, execution, Capias vtlagatum, or excommunicatum, ſuertie of the peace, and all ſuch perſons, which be or ſhall be committed to warde and by eſpeciall commaundement of anie iuſtice, and vacaboundes refuſing to ſerue after the forme of the ſtatute of laborers, onelie except. And that no ſhiriffe, nor none officers or miniſters aforeſayde, ſhall take or doe to bee taken, or make anie obligation for anie cauſe aforeſaide, or colour of their office, but all onelie to them ſelfe of anie perſon nor by anie perſon, which ſhall be in their ward by the courſe of the lawe, but vpon the name of their office, and vpon condition that the ſaide priſoners ſhall appeare at the daie conteined in the ſaid writs, bill, or warrant, and in ſuch places as the ſaid writs, billes, or warrantes, ſhall require. And if anie of the ſaide ſhirifes or other officers or miniſters aforeſaide, take anie obligation in other forme by colour of their offices, that it ſhall be voide. And that he ſhall take no more for the making of any ſuch obligation, warrant, or precept, by them to be made, but foure pence. And alſo that euerie of the ſaide ſhirifes ſhall make yeerely a deputie in the kinges courtes of his chauncerie and bench, and in the eſcheker of recorde, before that they ſhall returne anie writs, to receiue all maner of writs & warranties to be deliuered to them. And that all ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, clarkes, bailifes, iaylers, coroners, ſtewardes, bailifes of fraunchiſes, or any other officers or miniſters, which doe contrarie to this ordinance in anie point of the ſame, ſhall loſe to the partie in this behalfe indamaged or greeued his treble damages, and ſhall forfaite the ſumme of xl. li. at euerie time that they or anie of them do the contrarie thereof in anie point of the ſame whereof the king ſhall haue the one halfe to be imployed to the vſe of his houſe, and in none otherwiſe, and the partie that will ſue, the other halfe. And that the iuſtices of aſſiſes in their ſeſſions, Iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, and iuſtices of peace in their countrie, ſhal haue power to enquire, heare, & determine of office, without eſpeciall commiſſion, of and vpon all them that do contrarie to theſe ordinaunces in anie article or point of the ſame. And if the ſaid ſhirifes returne vpon any perſon, Cepi corpus, or Reddidit, ſo that they ſhalbe chargeable to haue the bodys of the ſaid perſons at the daies of ye returnes of the ſaid writs,

billes,

Warden of the fleete.

billes, or warranties,in ſuch forme as they were before the making of this act. Prouided alwaies, that the warden of the kinges iayle of the fleete and of the kinges pallace at Weſtminſter for the time being,ſhall not be endamaged nor preiudiced by this ordinance in his dutie of his office. And alſo that this ordinance ſhall begin at the feaſt of Eaſter, which ſhall be in the yeere of our lorde a M.CCCC.xlvi.

Chap.11 Shiriffes.

Item where as before this time diuerſe ſhiriffes in diuerſe counties of Englande haue by colour of writs to them directed, to leuie the wages of the knightes of the ſhires for the time being, of the parliament of the king that nowe is,and of his noble progenitors, haue leuied more monie then hath bene due to the ſaide knightes,and more then they haue deliuered, and keeping the ſame, and taking great part of the monie to their owne vſe and profite, to their officers and ſeruauntes, to the great damage of the common people of the ſaide counties. The king conſidering the premiſſes,hath ordeined by the autoritie aforeſaide, that the ſhiriffe of euerie countie for the time being, in the next countie court holden in their counties, after the deliueraunce of the ſaide writtes made to them, ſhall make open proclamation, that the coroners and euerie cheefe conſtable of the peace of the ſaide counties,& the bailiffes of euerie hundred or wapentake of the ſame countie,and all other which will be at the aſſeſſing of the wages of the knights of the ſhiers,ſhall be at the next countie there to bee holden to aſſeſſe the ſaide wages of the ſaide knightes. And that the ſhiriffe, vnderſhiriffe, coroners, or bailiffes for the time being, be there at the ſame time in their proper perſons,vpon painē of forfeiture to the king of euerie of them that maketh defaulte xl.ſhillings at which time the ſaid ſhiriffe or vnderſhiriffe in the preſence of them that ſhall come to the ſame, and of the ſutors of the ſaide counties then being there in the full countie,well and duely ſhall aſſeſſe euery hundred to that aſſeſſable by him ſelfe,to paie a certeine ſumme for the wages of the knights of the ſhire, ſo that the whole ſumme of all the hundreds do not exceede the ſumme, which ſhall be due to the ſaide knightes. And after that in the ſame countie ſhall aſſeſſe well and lawfullie euerie village within the ſaide hundreds,which ſhould be there aſſembled, to a certeine ſumme for the paiment of the ſaid wages, ſo that the whole ſumme of all yͤ townes within anie of the ſaid hundreds, do not exceede the ſumme aſſeſſed vpon the hundred of which they be. And that the ſaid ſhiriffes,vnderſhiriffes bailiffes,nor none other officer,for the cauſe aforeſaide,ſhall leuie more monie of anie village then that whereunto they were aſſeſſed. And that if anie doe or will aſſeſſe anie hundred or village otherwiſe then is aforeſaide that they ſhall forfeit for euerie default to the king xx.li. and to any man which will ſue in this caſe x.li. And that the ſaid ſhiriffes well and duely ſhall leuie the mony ſo aſſeſſed vpon the foreſaid villages,as haſtily as they wel may after the ſaid aſſeſſing,& the ſame ſhall deliuer to the ſaide knightes according to the writs thereof to bee made vpon the ſaide paines. And he that will ſue in this,ſhall be to that admitted,& ſhal haue for his action in this caſe a *Scire facias* againſt him that offendeth againſt this ordinance, & if the defendant duelie warned in the ſame make default or elſe appeare and be in the ſame conuict, that then the plaintiffes ſhall recouer againſt them,which be ſo conuict x.pounde,to their owne vſe,ouer the ſaide xx.li. with their treble damages for the coſtes of their ſuites. And that the iuſtices of the kinges benche and of the common place, iuſtices of aſſiſes,and gaile deliuerie,and iuſtices of peace in their countrey,ſhall haue power to enquire heare and determine of all the ſaide defaultes, as well by enquirie at the kinges ſuites as by action at the ſuite of the partie. And that all ſuch expenſes of knights ſhall not be lewed of anie other villages,ſeigniories,or places, but of ſuch wherof it hath bene leuied before this time. And that in euerie ſuch writ from henceforth to be made to leuie the wages of the ſaide knights,this act ſhall be comprehended in the ſame.

Knights of ſhiers wages.

Chap.12 Foreine plees.

Item the king hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed by the autoritie aforeſaide that if anie perſon or perſons tenants or defendants in any action real or perſonal,after that they be pleaded to an iſſue in any ſuite or action,and the iſſue ioined and intred of recorde, and a *Venire facias* of the iurie returned,that if they or anie of them after at an other daie in court plede anie foreine plee,triable in anie other court then where the writ is brought or the ſuite taken, and the demandantes or plaintiffes in ſuch foreine plees plede to the iſſue, that ſuch iſſue in ſuch foreine plee ſhall be tried where the writ is brought in ſuch ſuite taken,and by the ſame iurie ſo returned. And that this act and ordinance ſhall begin at the feaſt of Eaſter,which ſhall be in the yeere of our lorde a M.CCCC.xlvi. and ſhall endure till the next parliament.

Chap.13 Seruantes of huſbandrie.

Item the king hath ordeined by the autoritie aforeſaid,that euerie ſeruant of huſbandrie,purpoſing to depart from his maſter at the end of his terme,at the middes of his terme or otherwiſe, make couenant before with an other man to ſerue him for the next yere,if he be in ſuch caſe as the lawe will compell him to ſerue,that the ſaid ſeruantes and he, which ſo ſhall make couenant with him at the middes of the ſaid terme or before, ſhall giue warning to the maſter of the ſaid ſeruant of the ſaide couenaunt ſo newlie made, ſo that the ſame maſter may prouide an other ſeruaunt againſt the ende of his terme. And if anie couenant with anie ſuch ſeruaunt be otherwiſe made, or that ſuch warning in maner and forme aforeſaide be not had,that the ſame couenant ſhalbe voide. And that the ſame ſeruant bee compelled to ſerue his firſt maſter for the next yeere, except that a lawfull cauſe being of a later time require the contrarie. And alſo that the ſalaries & wages of ſeruants laborers and artificers ſhall not exceede the aſſeſſing,that followeth,that is to ſaie,the wages of a bailiffe of huſbandrie by yeere xxiii.s.iiii.d. and clothing price of fiue ſhillings with meate and drinke, of a chiefe hine a carter or chiefe ſhepheard xx.s.and clothing price of iiii.s.with meate and

Couenant.

Wages.

drinke

Artificers.

Haruest.

Iuſtices of peace.

Serue.

drinke, a common ſeruant of huſbandrie xv.s. and clothing price of xl.d. a woman ſeruant x.s and clothing price of iiii.s. with meate and drinke, an infant within the age of xiiii. yeeres vi.s. and clothing price of iii.s. with meate and drinke. The ſame forme ſhall be obſerued of wages of ſeruants being with hoſtelers, vittailers, and artificers in citie borough and elſe where. And that ſuch as deſerue leſſe ſhall take leſſe. And alſo in places where leſſe is vſed to be giuen, leſſe ſhall bee giuen from henceforth, And that from the feaſt of Eaſter, till the feaſt of ſaint Michael, the wages of any free maſon or maſter carpenter ſhal not exceed iiii.d. by the daie, and without meate and drinke v.d. ob. a maſter tiler or ſclatter, a rough maſon and meane carpenter and other artificers concerning building, by the daie iii.d. with meate and drinke, and without meate and drinke iiii.d.ob. and euerie other laborer by the daie ii.d. with meate and drinke, and without meate and drinke iii.d. ob, And that from the feaſt of ſaint Michael till the feaſt of Eaſter, a free maſon and a maſter carpenter by the daie iii.d. with meate and drinke, and without meate and drink, iiii.d.ob. tiler, meane carpenter, rough maſon, and other artificers aforeſaide by the daie ii.d.ob. with meate and drinke, and without meate and drinke iiii.d. And euerie artificer and laborer by the daie i.d.ob. with meate and drinke and without meate and drinke iii.d. and he that leſſe deſerueth ſhall take leſſe. Prouided that the ſaide aſſeſſing ſhall not extende to laborers in the time of harueſt, in which time the wages of a mower ſhall not exceede iiii.d. by the daie with meate and drinke, and without meate and drinke vi.d. a reper or carter iii.d. by the daie with meate and drinke and without meate and drinke v.d. a woman laborer and other laborers in time of harueſt ii.d.ob. by the daie with meat and drinke, and without meate and drinke iiii. d. ob. and ſuch as be worthie leſſe ſhall take leſſe. And in places where leſſe is vſed to be taken, leſſe ſhalbe taken from henceforth. And that no artificer workman nor laborer ſhall take anie thing for the holie daie nor for the feriall daie, but after the rate of the time of the daie in which he laboured. And if anie perſon refuſe to ſerue or labour according to the premiſſes, that euerie iuſtices of peace in their counties ſhall haue power at euerie time to call them to examination of the ſame and ſuch as they ſhall finde defectiſe, to commit to the iayle, there to remaine till they haue founde ſufficient ſuertie to ſerue and labour in forme by the lawe required. And if anie ſeruant artificer, workeman, or laborer, doe contrarie to the premiſſes, or denie his ſeruice, occupation or labour by reaſon of not giuing of ſalarie or wages, contrary to theſe ſtatutes, that he ſhall loſe to the partie that will ſue in his behalfe xx.s. And that the ſaide iuſtices of peace ſhall haue power to heare and determine all maner of offences done contrarie to the forme of this ſtatute as well at the kings ſuite as at the parties, and that euerie of the kings liege people maie haue the ſuite againſt euerie perſon that ſhall offende in anie point againſt this ſtatute, and the proces ſhal be by attachment, Capias, and Exigend. Alſo that the iuſtices of peace ſhal aſſeſſe no fine vpon anie which ſhall bee conuict before them of a thing done contrarie to anie ſtatute of laborers or artificers, or for this cauſe put him in the good grace of our ſouereigne lorde the king vnder iii.s. iiii.d. And alſo that the iuſtices of peace through the realme two times euery yere ſhall doe openlie to be proclaimed in their ſeſſions all the ſtatutes of laborers, artificers, hoſtlers, vittailers, ſeruauntes, and vacaboundes before this time made and not reuoked with this ſtatute. Alſo that by colour of the tenour of leſſe landes then the huſbandrie of the ſame ſhall ſuffice to the continuall occupation of one man no man ſhall be excuſed to ſerue by the yeere, vpon the paine to be iuſtified as a vacabonde. Alſo that iuſtices of peace ſhall haue power to take all ſeruauntes retained with anie perſon by colour of huſbandrie, and not duelie occupied about the ſame which ſeruantes ought by the lawe to be ſeruant of huſbandrie to ſuch as ſhall require their ſeruice and to iuſtifie them in euerie point as the ſame iuſtices haue power to iuſtifie vacabondes. And that this ſtatute ſhall begin to be of force and executorie in the feaſt, of ſaint Michael which ſhall be in the yeere of our lord a M.CCCC.xlvi. and in no wiſe before.

Chap. 14

Purueiours.

Conſtable.

Item the king hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that if anie buier or other officer of the duke of Glouceſter, or of anie other lord or perſon of what eſtate, degree, or condition that he be preſume vpon him to take, or elſe take anie vittailes, corne, heie, cariages, or anie other thing what ſo euer, of anie of the kinges liege people in any wiſe againſt their will, without lawfull bargaine betwixt the ſaid buiers or officers and the ſaid liege people thereof to be made to the vſe of the ſaid duke or other lord for their houſes, but all only for the king & the queene and their houſes, that then if notice or requeſt be made to the maior, ſhiriffe, bailiffe, conſtable, officers, or other of the kings miniſters of cities and boroughes or other counties or places where ſuch taking ſhall happen to be, that then the ſaid maior, ſhiriffe, conſtable, officer, and miniſter to whom ſuch notice or requeſt ſhall be made, maintenant ſhall take and arreſt all ſuch buiers and officers ſo doing or offending, and them ſhall ſende to the kinges next priſon there to remaine and not to be let to baile nor mainepriſe till the time that they haue rebailed all the ſaid vittailes, cariages, and other thinges ſo taken or the verie value of the ſame. And if the ſaid maior, ſhirifes, bailifes, conſtables, and officers aforeſaide doe contrarie to this that then they ſhall forfeite twentie pounde, whereof the king ſhall haue the halfe and the partie of whom ſuch thinges bee taken, the other halfe, if he will ſue by an action of debt in the which the defendaunt ſhall not doe his lawe, and if hee will not ſue, who ſo euer will ſue for the king and him ſelfe, ſhall haue the ſuite to recouer to him ſelfe the one halfe thereof, and the king the other halfe. And if anie of the ſaide buiers, other then of the king and the queene, bee duelie conuict of ſuch vnlawfull taking (as afore is recited) at the ſuite of ſuch parties as ſhall bee againſt them in this behalfe, that then they ſhall yeelde to the partie, which ſo ſueth, the treble value of the vittailes or other thing ſo taken, and the double coſtes of their ſuites, and for the ſaide trepaſſe to make fine and raunſome to the king. And that in all ſuch actions or ſuites aforeſaide the kinges protection ſhall not be allowed nor auaileable for the defendant. And this ordinance ſhall begin to take effect at the feaſt of Eaſter, which ſhall be in the yeere of our lorde a M.CCCC.xlvi. Prouided alwaies that by this act the puniſhment ordeined againſt the kings purueiours in no wiſe ſhall be reſtreined.

Chap.15

Burgeſes.

Parliament.

Knights of ſhires.

Shiriffes.

Bailiffes.

Item where as by auctoritie of a parliament, holden at Weſtminſter the firſt yeere of the reigne of king Henrie, father to the king that nowe is, amongeſt other thinges it was ordeined, that the citizens and burgeſes of cities and burghes comming to the parliament ſhoulde be choſen men citizens and burgeſes reſiant, abiding, and free, in the ſame cities and boroughes, and none other, as in the ſame ſtatute more fullie is conteined, which citizens & burgeſes haue alwaies in cities and boroughes bene choſen by citizens and burgeſes and none other, and to the ſhiriffes of the counties returned, and vpon their returnes receiued & accepted by the parliament before this holden. And alſo where as by auctoritie of a parliament holden at Weſtminſter the viii. yeere of the reigne of the king that nowe is, it was ordeined, in what maner and forme the knightes of the ſhires comming to the parliamentes from henceforth to be holden ſhoulde be choſen, and howe the ſhiriffes of the ſame counties thereupon ſhoulde make their returnes, as in the ſame ſtatute more fullie appeareth by force of which ſtatute elections of knightes to come to the parliamentes ſometime haue bene duelie made and lawfullie returned, till nowe of late that diuerſe ſhiriffes of the counties of the realme of England, for their ſinguler auaile and lucre, haue not made due elections of the knights, nor in couenable time, nor good men and true returned, & ſometime none of the knights citizens and burgeſes lawfullie choſen to come to the parliamentes returned, but ſuch knights citizens and burgeſes haue bene returned, which were neuer duelie choſen, and other citiſens and burgeſes then thoſe, which by the maiors and bailiffes were to the ſaide ſhiriffes returned. And ſometime the ſhiriffes haue not returned the writs, the which they had to make elections of knightes to come to the parliamentes, but the ſaide writs haue imbeſiled, and moreouer made no precept to the maior and bailiffe, or to the bailiffes or bailiffe where no maior is of cities and boroughes, for the election of citizens and burgeſes to come to the parliamentes, by colour of theſe words conteined in the ſaid writs, Quod in pleno comitatu tuo eligi facias pro comitatu tuo duos milites, & pro qualibet ciuitate in comitatu tuo duos ciues, & pro quolibet burgo in comitatu tuo duos burgenſes. And alſo for as much as a ſufficient paine and couenable remedie for the partie in ſuch caſe greeued is not ordeined in the ſaide ſtatutes againſt the ſhiriffe maiors and bailiffes, which do contrarie to the forme of the ſaide ſtatutes. The king conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordeined by auctoritie aforeſaide, that the ſaide ſtatutes ſhall be duelie kept in all pointes, and moreouer that euerie ſhiriffe, after the deliuerie of anie ſuch writ to him made, ſhall make and deliuer without fraude a ſufficient precept vnder his ſeale, to euerie maior and bailiffe, or to bailiffes or bailiffe, where no maior is of the cities and boroughes within his countie, reciting the ſaide writ, commaunding them by the ſame precept, if it be a citie to choſe by citizens of the ſame citie, citizens, and in the ſame maner and forme, if it be a borough, by the burgeſes of the ſame to come to the parliament. And that the ſame maior and bailiffes, or bailiffes, or bailiffe, where no maior is, ſhall returne lawfullie the precept to the ſame ſhiriffes by indentures betwixt the ſame ſhiriffe and them to be made of the ſaide elections, and of the names of the ſaide citizens and burgeſes by them ſo choſen, and therevpon euerie ſhiriffe ſhall make a good and rightfull returne of euerie ſuch writ and of euerie returne by the maior and bailiffes, or bailiffes or bailiffe, where no maior is, to him made. And that euerie ſhiriffe, at euerie time that he doeth contrarie to this ſtatute, or anie other ſtatutes for the election of knightes citizens and burgeſes to come to the parliament before this time made, ſhall incurre the paine conteined in the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaide viii. yéere, and moreouer ſhall forfait and paie to euerie perſon hereafter choſen knight citizen or burgeſe in his countie to come to anie parliament, and not duelie returned, or to anie other perſon, which in default of ſuch knight citizen or burgeſe will ſue, an C. li. whereof euerie knight citizen and burgeſe ſo greeued ſeuerallie, or anie other perſon which in their default will ſue, ſhall haue his action of debt againſt the ſaide ſhiriffe or his executors or adminiſtrators, to demaunde & haue the ſaid C. li. with his coſtes in this caſe diſpended. And that in ſuch action taken by vertue of this ſtatute the defendaunt ſhall not wage his lawe of the demaunde aforeſayde in no wiſe, and that no defendaunt in ſuch action ſhall haue anie eſſoine. And in the ſame maner at euerie time that anie maior and bailiffes, or bailiffes or bailiffe, where no maior is, ſhall returne other then thoſe which be choſen by the citizens and burgeſes of the cities or boroughes, where ſuch elections be or ſhall be made, ſhall incurre and forfaite to the king xl. li. And moreouer ſhall forfeite and paie to euerie perſon here after choſen citizen or burgeſe to come to the parliament, and not by the ſame maior and bailiffes, or bailiffes or bailiffe, where no maior is, returned or to anie other perſon which in defaulte of ſuch citizen or burgeſe ſo choſen will ſue, fourtie pounde, whereof euerie of the citizens and burgeſes ſo greeued ſeuerallie, or anie other perſon which in their defaulte will ſue, ſhall haue his action of debt againſt euerie of the ſaide maior and bailiffes, or bailiffes or bailiffe, where no maior is, againſt their executours or adminiſtratours, to demaunde and haue of euerie of the ſayde maiors and bailiffes, or bailiffes or bailiffe, where no maior is xl. li. with his coſtes in this caſe expended. And that in ſuch action of Det taken by foꝛce of this ſtatute no defendant in anie wiſe wage his lawe of the ſaide demaundant, noꝛ haue eſſoine. And that euery ſhirife that maketh not due election of knights to come to the parliament in couenable time, that is to ſay, euery ſhirife in his full countie betwixt the houre of viii. and the houre of ix. befoꝛe noone, without colluſion in this behalfe, and that euery ſhirife that maketh not good and true returne of ſuch elections of knightes to come to the parliament in time to come, as to them perteineth in manner and foꝛme afoꝛeſaide, ſhall foꝛfeit to the king an C.li. and ſhal alſo incurre the peine of an C.li. to be paid to him that will ſue againſt him his executoꝛs oꝛ adminiſtratoꝛs foꝛ this cauſe by way of action of Det, with his coſtes in this behalfe expended, without waging of lawe of his demaunde, oꝛ hauing eſſoyne as afoꝛe is ſaide. Pꝛouided alwayes that euery knight citizen and burges to come to anie parliament hereafter to be holden in due foꝛme choſen and not returned as afoꝛe is ſaide, ſhall beginne his action of Det afoꝛeſaid, within iii. yéeres after the ſame parliament commenced, to pꝛocéede in the ſame ſuite effectually without fraude, and if he ſo do not, another that will ſue ſhall haue the ſaide action of Det (as it is ſaide) to haue and recouer the ſame ſumme with his coſtes in this behalfe diſpended, in manner and foꝛme afoꝛeſaide, ſo that no defendant in ſuch action ſhall wage his lawe, noꝛ be eſſoyned in anie wiſe, as afoꝛe is ſaide. And if anie knight citiſen oꝛ burges hereafter returned by the ſhirife to come to the parliament, in the manner afoꝛeſaid, after ſuch returne be by any perſon put out, and an other put in his place, that ſuch perſon ſo put in the place of him which is out, if he take vpon him to be knight, citiſen, oꝛ burges, at anie parliament in time to come, ſhall foꝛfeit to the king an C.li. and an C.li. to the knight, citiſen oꝛ burges ſo returned by the ſhirife, and afterward as afoꝛe is ſaid put out. And that this knight, citiſen oꝛ burges, which is ſo put out, ſhal haue an action of Det of the ſame C.li. againſt ſuch perſons put in his place, his executoꝛs oꝛ adminiſtratoꝛs. Pꝛouided alwayes that he ſhall beginne his ſuite within iii. monethes after the parliament commenced. And if he do not, then he that will ſue ſhall haue an action of Det of the ſame C.li. againſt him which is put in place of him that is ſo out, after ſuch returne, his executoꝛs oꝛ adminiſtratoꝛs. And that no defendant in ſuch action ſhall wage his lawe noꝛ be eſſoyned. And that ſuch pꝛoces ſhall be in the actions afoꝛeſaide, as in a wꝛit of Treſpas done againſt the peace at the common lawe, ſo that the knightes of the ſhires foꝛ the parliament hereafter to be choſen, ſhall be notable knightes of the ſame counties, foꝛ the which they ſhall be ſo choſen, oꝛ otherwiſe ſuch notable eſquyers, gentilmen being of the ſame counties as ſhall be able to be knightes. And no man to be ſuch knight, which ſtandeth in the degrée of a yoman.

Cap. 16. Gauge peine. Item the king hath oꝛdeined and pꝛouided by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that the peny, which is called the gauge peny, ſhall not be payed to the gaugeour, noꝛ to anie other in his name, till he oꝛ his deputie haue gauged the wines, And then he to take and receiue his penie foꝛ the ſame in grée without moꝛe encreaſe oꝛ auantage foꝛ that to claime. And alſo that he oꝛ his deputie be readie to do the office of gaugeoꝛ in all places, when he to that by the partie ſhall be required, and that to be obſerued thꝛough all the realme of England vpon the peine compꝛiſed in ẏ ſtatute made the xxvii. yéere of the noble king Edwarde the thirde of the gauging of red Wyne and white Wyne duely to be executed. Gaugeoꝛ.

Cap. 17. Eſchetoꝛ. Item it is oꝛdeined by authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaide, that euery eſchetour ſhall take his enqueſtes of office by vertue of the writs of *Diem clausit extremum*, and all other writtes, within the moneth after the deliuerance of ſuch writtes. And alſo that all ſuch inquiſitions ſhall be taken in good townes and open places. And that none of them ſhall take pꝛiuily noꝛ appertly by him noꝛ by other by anie meane perſon, foꝛ the execution of anie ſuch writtes in one countie, aboue the ſumme of vi.s. viii.d. oꝛ xiii.s.iiii.d. oꝛ aboue, where his labour and his coſtes ſhall that demaund, ſo that the ſumme which he ſo ſhall take, do not excéede in all the ſumme of xl. s. foꝛ the execution of anie ſuch writ in one countie. Trauers. And if anie eſchetour do contrarie to anie of the pꝛemiſſes, that then he ſhal foꝛfeit the ſumme of xl.li. Alſo if a man trauers anie office taken befoꝛe any eſchetour oꝛ commiſſioner, and thereof hath anie *Scire facias* againſt anie patente, that in this caſe no pꝛotection ſhall be allowed noꝛ allowable. And as to anie graunt oꝛ lees to be made to anie perſon, which ſhall trauers anie ſuch office, that the ſtatute in ſuch caſe befoꝛe this time made ſhall be duely obſerued. And that the king haue the halfe of the ſaide foꝛfeiture of xl. li. and the partie which in this behalfe will ſue foꝛ the king and himſelfe, ſhall haue the other halfe of the ſame.

Cap. 18. Item the king conſidering how diuers complaints haue beene made befoꝛe this time, by diuers of his lieges marchants repayꝛing to the parties of Gaſcoyne and Guyen, how that now of late they haue béene ſuffred to buy wines of the growing of the hye countrey in ſuch time as they were wont to be made: Wines. and alſo how there be diuers newe impoſitions demaunded and leuyed of his ſaid lieges marchants repairing to the ſaide parties, otherwiſe than hath béene vſed of olde time to be demaunded and leuied: to the great dammage of the ſame marchants, and great loſſe and hinderance of all his faithfull liege people, hath oꝛdeined by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaide, that all his ſaide marchants, repairing to the ſaide parties of Gaſcoyne and Guyen, may freely héereafter buy the wines there of the hye countrey in all ſuch times, and in all ſuch liberties, as they haue vſed to buy them xx. oꝛ xxx. yeres paſſed, Gaſcoyne. without anie other newe impoſition oꝛ charge to be put vpon them. And that if anie of the kings officers in the ſaid parties, oꝛ anie other perſon diſturbe, vexe oꝛ gréeue, oꝛ do to be diſturbed, vexed, oꝛ gréeued anie of the ſaid marchants oꝛ liege people of our ſoueraigne loꝛde the king, oꝛ do to be leuied of anie of them anie newe impoſitions, contrarie to this ordinance: he to forfeit as oftentimes as he offendeth, to the partie grœued xx. pound ouer his treble dammages to be payde to him, the one halfe of the ſame forfeiture of xx. poundes to be payde to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, and the other parte to the partie ſo grœued, or to him which in his default and negligence will ſue for our ſoueraigne lord the king in this behalfe.

Here beginneth the Satutes made at ſaint Edmonds burie, the xxv. yeere of King Henrie the ſixth.

Walſhmen

OUr ſoueraigne lorde the king, at his parliament holden at ſaint Edmondes bury, in the feaſt of ſaint Scolaſt, that is to ſay, the x. day of Februarie, the xxv. yéere of his reigne, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of his realme in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame parliament, hath approued, ratified, and affirmed all manner of ſtatutes made in anie parliament againſt Walſhmen before this time not repealed. And moreouer hath ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaide, that all graunts of franchiſes, markets, faires, and other liberties to buy or to ſell, to bake or to brewe, and to ſell within the townes of Northwales, made to anie Walſhman before this time, ſhall be voide and of no value. And that all the villeines of our ſoueraigne lorde the king within Northwales ſhall be bounde and conſtreined to do ſuch labors and ſeruices, as they of right haue vſed to doe of olde time, notwithſtanding anie graunt made to them, or anie vſage vſed by them of a later time to the contrarie. And that ſuch officers ſhall haue power to compell them to doe ſuch labours and ſeruices, as they haue vſed to compell them before this time lawfully.

Here beginneth the Statute made at Weſtminſter, the xxvii. yeere King Henrie the vi.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xii. daie of Februarie, the xxvii. yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lorde king Henrie the vi. after the conqueſt, the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons being in the ſaide parliament, and by authoritie of the ſame parliament, hath made, ordeined, & ſtabliſhed diuers ordinances & ſtatutes in the manner & forme following.

Cap. 1.

Wollen clothes.

Clothmakers.

Firſt for aſmuch as a certeine ordinance hath bene proclaimed, publiſhed, and ſtraitly kept in the parties of Braband, Holland, and Seeland, that no manner of wollen clothes, made in this realme of England, ſhall not come in the ſaid parties, there to be ſold in anie wiſe, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame clothes, wherefore the king our ſoueraigne lord, becauſe that it is expreſſely againſt the truce and appointments made and taken betwixt his realmes, landes, and ſubiectes of the one partie, and the landes, which the duke of Burgoyne doth holde and occupie of the other partie, manie times before this time hath made his letters of requeſt to be written, and ſent his meſſage for due reformation to be had in this behalfe, whereof no due remedie is yet had, to the intollerable dammage of all the commons of this realme, becauſe that manie clothmakers, that is to ſay, men, weauers, fullers, and dyers, and women webſters, carders, ſpinners & other buyers and ſellers of the ſame, ſuch as do knowe none other occupacions, of verie neceſſitie be conſtreined for their liuing to do the ſame occupacions, and ſome of them liue ydely, which prouoketh them to ſinne and euill life: The king conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaide, that vnleſſe due continuall reformation be made in the ſaide parties of Brabande, Holland and Seeland, of the ſaide ordinance, betwixt this and the feaſt of ſaint Michaell next comming, ſo that all manner of wollen clothes made in this realme of Englande, may come and be accepted in the ſame parties of Hollande, Brabande, and Seeland, there to be vttered and ſolde, as ſpedily as anie other marchandiſes, that then for default of ſuch reformation in this behalfe no maner of marchaundiſes nor goods of the growing or workmanſhip of the lands and parties, which the ſaid duke holdeth and occupieth, ſhall come in the ſaide realme of Englande after the ſaide feaſt, vpon peine of forfeiture of the marchaundiſes ſo brought into this realme, that is to ſaye, the one halfe to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, and the other halfe thereof to him which firſt ſhall ſeaſe the ſaide marchaundiſes, in whoſe handes ſo euer they ſhall be founde. And that open proclamation ſhall be made vpon that betwixt this and the xv. daie of July next comming, within the citie of London and other places neceſſarie and conuenient to the ſame. And if anie ſuite be commenced hereafter becauſe of anie ſuch ſeiſin, in which anie iſſue concerning this act ſhall be taken, that the ſaide iſſue ſhall be tried in the countie where the ſaid ſeiſin is had, and in none other place, this ordinance to endure but till the next parliament.

Cap. 2.

Staple.

Caleys.

Item for as much as king Edwarde the third by great deliberation ordeined his whole ſtaple of wolles, wolfelles, and other marchaundiſes to be at Caleys, for the weale and profite of his realme, and ſaufegarde of the ſaide towne, and by the great liberties and franchiſes giuen to marchants thither repairing, after that manie yéeres came great reuenues to him and to his ſucceſſors, as it appeareth of recorde in the kings eſcheker, that is to ſaye, in euery yéere of his reigne lxviii. M.li. and more, and ſo continued manie yeres at the which time great riches came into this realme of England by the meane of marchants of the ſaide ſtaple then being manie in number & of great riches, good iuſtice and lawe had betwixt partie and partie, and by them wel executed, the ſaid towne of Caleys, and the marches was well repaired, and ſouldiers payde of their wages, although that maintenant by diuers and manie licences giuen by letters patentes, and by miſuſing of the ſaide licences in buying of wolles and wolfelles in other places than their licence contrineth, in ſhipping greater nomber and weight, and colouring the ſame by new contriued names as morling and ſhorling: And ſome perſons which according to their licence ought to haue carried their wolles ouer the mountaines, haue ſolde the ſame in Braband, & in other places, to ſuch men which were wont to be accuſtomed to buy their wolles at the ſtaple of Caleys, and alſo by great ſtealing out of wolles and wolfelles not cuſtomed in diuers parties of Englande, of Ireland, and of Wales oftentimes by the conſent and meane of vnlawfull officers, as ſearchers and ſurueyors, which take no fee, but priuie rewardes for doing wrong to the king, and by diuers reſtraints of marchaundiſes in Caleys, as well by warres as by ſouldiers for their wages, and manye other cauſes, in which the marchauntes of the ſaide ſtaple be not of abilitie nor power to enioye their liberties and franchiſes of olde time vſed and accuſtomed: Now it is ſo, that by the meanes aforeſaide, and by the breaking of ſuch ſtaples, the cuſtomes and ſubſidies of the marchaundiſes repairing to the ſaide ſtaple of Caleys paſſe not yéerely xii. M. pounde, which is not but little in compariſon to that that they haue béene heeretofore, the commons of this lande not enriched by their wolles and wolfelles and other marchandiſes, as they were wont to bee, the marchantes greatly miniſhed as well in number as in goods, & not of power nor in comfort to buy the wolles and wolfelles and other marchaundiſes as they haue done of olde time, the ſouldiers of Caleys & of the marches there not payed of their wages, the towne of Caleys by default of reparation, as wel within the towne walles, toures, and caſtels, as without the towne of dykes, cliffes, ſcluſes, bankes, and other reparations, which ſhould be made for defence of the towne and of the water without likely to be wholly deſtroyed (which God defende) except that remedie be haſtily prouided: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, by anthoritie aforeſaid, that the Maior, conſtables, and companie of marchants of the ſtaple of Caleys for the time being, and their ſucceſſors for euer, may haue and enioy all their franchiſes and liberties and euery of them, and whole repaire of all manner of marchandiſes to the ſaide ſtaple, by the ſaide king or by his noble progenitors to them or to their predeceſſors or any of them, by the authoritie of parliament graunted or confirmed, not repealed nor excepted. And that the ſaide Maior, conſtables, and their ſucceſſors may by them ſelfe or by their officers and miniſters, do execution of all manner of things and matters, the knowledge whereof to them perteineth, aſwel within the towne of Caleys as without the towne, in the precinct perteining to the ſame called the Skyppnage, anie commaundement, writing, or any other thing made or to be made to the contrarie not withſtanding. Prouided alwayes that by this act no man ſhall be excluded of his lawful ſuite by writ of Error of anie iudgement giuen before the ſaid Maior and conſtables, Nor the chauncelor of England & the kings councell ſhall not be excluded to redreſſe the defaults of the ſaid Maior and conſtables, after the forme of the ſtatute made the xxvii. yéere of the reigne of king Edward the thirde. And that no manner of licence for ſhipping of wolles and wolfelles, or of tynne granted to anie perſon or perſons, ſhall be effectuall nor auailable to him or to them, to carrie or bring anie ſuch wolles, wolfelles, or tynne, out of this realme of England, Ireland, or Wales, to anie other place than to the ſaid ſtaple of Caleys. And that all maner of licences by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, or anie of his heires or ſucceſſors, to anie perſon or perſons to be graunted of or for wolles, wolfelles, or tynne, to be had, carried, or ſhipped out of this realme of England, Ireland, or Wales, or anie other place than to the ſaid ſtaple, ſhall be voide and of no effect. And that euery perſon or perſons, which ſhall except, obteine, and put in execution anie ſuch licence, or he or they to whoſe vſe anie ſuch licence is or ſhall be graunted and had, and by them, or by anie other by their agréement or conſent put in execution, ſhall be out of the kings protection, and moreouer that it ſhall be lawful to the ſaid Maior, conſtables, & companie of marchants of the ſaid ſtaple, & to their ſucceſſors for euer, to haue & purſue an action vpon this ſtatute againſt euerie perſon or perſons, which ſhall offend contrarie to this ordinance, & to haue ſuch proces in the ſame as is prouided in the Premunire facias, or ſuch proces as by the law is in an action of Treſpas doon againſt the kings peace at their election. And if anie perſon or perſons at their ſuite vpon the ſame be conuict or attainted, that the ſame Maior, conſtables, and companie of marchants ſhal haue iudgement to recouer all the moueable goods and catals, that anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo conuict or attainted had, the daie of putting in execution of anie ſuch licence, or at the time of the ſaide iudgement giuen, or in anie time betwixt the putting in execution of anie ſuch licence, or at the time of the foreſaid iudgement giuen, or to the value thereof, at the election of the pleintiffes in the ſame action: whereof the two partes of the goods and cattals ſo recouered and had in execution, ouer the value thereof, ſhall be employed for reparations of gutters, ſcluſes, and bankes at Caleys aforeſaid, by the ſurueying of the maiſter of the ſaid workes there for the time being, and the thirde parte thereof ſhall remaine to the Maior, conſtables and companie aforeſaid. Prouided alwaies that the ſaid action be had and commenced within the countie where ſuch licence ſhall be put in execution. And if anie ſuch licence be put in execution in Ireland or Wales, that then the ſuite ſhall be commenced in the countie within England next adioyning to the place where ſuch licence ſhall be put in execution in Ireland or Wales. And moreouer that euerie perſon or perſons, which ſhal ſhip or bring or do to be ſhipped or carried anie wolles, wolfelles, or tinne out of this realm, Ireland, or Wales by colour of anie licence, or otherwiſe, and them put to ſale in anie other part or place out of yͤ ſaid realm of England, Ireland, or Wales, then to the ſaid ſtaple of Caleys, vnles the ſhip, in which the

ſaide

Wolles wolfelles &c.

Licence.

Maior of the ſtaple.

ſaide wolls, wolſelles, or tynne ſhould be periſhed, and may not be brought to the ſaide ſtaple, and thereof be attainted or conuict at the ſuite of the ſaide Mayor, conſtable, & companie of marchants of the ſaide ſtaple, by ſuch action and proces grounded vpon this act, as it is afore rehearſed, the ſame action to be taken in the countie where the ſaid wolles, wolſelles, or tynne be ſhipped or carried out, that he ſhall forfeit all his goods and cattals, to be employed and had in the forme aforeſaide. And if anie wolles, wolſelles, or tynne, from henceforth be carried or ſhipped to be had out of this realme of England, Ireland, or Wales, to anie other place out of Englande, Irelande, or Wales, than to the ſaid ſtaple by force of anie licence, that then it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon, being the kings liege man, to ſeaſe the ſaid wolles, wolſelles, and tynne, & them keepe to his owne vſe after ſuch ſeaſin. And that euery cuſtomer, controller, ſercher, and ſurueyor, which by his knowledge ſhall ſuffer or admit anie wolles, wolſelles, or tynne to be ſhipped within anie porte, creeke, hable, or anie other place where they be officers, or anie other port or place than to the ſaide ſtaple as afore is ſaide, by force of anie licence, or by colour thereof, by force of anie writ or other commandement, in affirming or approuing of any ſuch licence to them to be directed, or willingly ſuffer anie ſuch marchandiſes to paſſe out of this realme, not cuſtomed or not wayed at yͤ kings beame, ſuch of them which ought to be wayed, ſhall incurre the peine and forfeiture aforeſaid. And he or they ſhall be reputed and iudged in like caſe, as he which executeth anie ſuch licence to anie other place than to the ſaide ſtaple, after that that he thereof ſhall be conuict at the ſuite of him which in this caſe will ſue. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon being the kings ſubiect and liege man, that in that caſe will purſue, to haue ſuch action againſt the ſaide cuſtomers, controllers, ſerchers, and ſurueiors, as is prouided againſt ſuch perſons which ſhall put in execution anie ſuch licence, as afore is ſaide. And that all manner of thing done contrarie to the ordinance of this ſtatute, as well within this realme as without not triable by matter of record, ſhall be put in iſſue, and be triable by enqueſt in the ſame countie and viſne, where the ſaide action ſhall be taken. Prouided alwaies that all manner of licences for wolles & tynne to paſſe by the ſtreites of Marrok, ſhipped in galeys or carrakes for paying cuſtomes and ſubſidies as aliens doe or ſhall doe, ſhall be onely except. Prouided alſo that this act ſhall not extende, nor ſhall be preiudiciall to the licence graunted by our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king by his letters patents, bearing date the xxiiii. daie of Iuly, the xxvi. yeere of his reigne, to our ladie the Queene his companion, to ſhip and carrie by her, her deputies, aſſignes, or creditors, wolles, wolſelles, and tynne after the forme and effect of the ſaid letters patents, ſo that the ſaide wolles, wolſelles, and tynne, & euery of them ſhall be and be ſhipped in galey or galeyes, carrake or carrakes, & carried by the ſtraites of Marroke. Prouided alſo that this act ſhall not extende nor be preiudiciall to the licence graunted by our ſoueraigne lorde the king by his letters patentes, bearing date the firſt day of Iuly the xxiiii. yeere of his reigne to the duke of Suffolke, by the name of William marques and earle of Suffolke, to ſhip and carrie by him his deputies or atturneys two thouſand ſackes of woll of the growing of the countie of Norfolke, after the forme and effect of the ſame letters patents. And that open proclamation of this ordinance ſhall be made in euery towne, where the counticourts be holden, euery porte, hable, and market towne next adioyning to the ſaid portes, by the ſhirife of euery countie or his deputie, once euery moneth by the ſpace of halfe a yeere next after this ordinance made, after this act ſent againſt them by writ of record, vpon peine of xx.li. to be forfeit to yͤ king, if the ſaid proclamation be not duely executed. Prouided alwayes that this graunt or ordinance ſhall not extend to the prior & conent of ſaint Iohn of Bridlington & his ſucceſſour, which haue licence by the kings letters patents made to them the ix. day of Nouember, the xxvi. yeere of his reigne, to ſhip, carrie, or bring their wolles to the number of xii. ſarplers, conteining xxx. ſackes or within, to other places or ports beyond the ſea than to the ſaid ſtaple of Caleys. Prouided alſo that this graunt or ordinance ſhall not extend to graunts ſeuerally made to Thomas Walſingham, Thomas Browne, and to Iohn Penycoke eſquiers by the letters patents of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king before this time, to ſhip, carrie, or bring certeine wolles to other places or portes beyond the ſea then to the ſaid ſtaple of Caleys, but that they ſhall be cleerelie except of this ſaid ordinance. And that this ordinance ſhall begin at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſaint Iohn the baptiſt next comming, and ſhall endure till the ende of v. yeeres next following.

Cuſtomer. Controller Sercher.

Cap. 3. Marchants.

Item where it is ordeined by a ſtatute made in the fourth yere of king Henrie the fourth, noble progenitor of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, that all marchants aliens, ſtrangers, and denizens, that bring anie marchandiſes into this realme of Englande, and them ſell within the ſaid realme of England, ſhould put all the money for the ſaid marchandiſes receiued or to be receiued, to be emploied for other marchandiſes of England, to carrie out of this realme, without bearing awaie with them anie gold or ſiluer in coine, plate or maſſe out of the ſaid realme, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame: which notwithſtanding diuers marchants aliens, ſtrangers & denizens, dailie in diuers portes, hables, creekes, and other places within the ſaide realme, bring in wheate, corne, and other marchaundiſes and vitaile, for the which they receiue golde and ſiluer, and the ſame carrie with them out of the ſaide realme, without anie imploiment of the ſaide gold and ſiluer vpon anie marchaundiſes of this realme, in great dammage and impoueriſhment of this realme, and miniſhing of the kings coine, in default of due ſearch had of cuſtomers, controllers, and ſerchers, hauing power and authoritie to do their offices to be executed: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if anie

Vitaile. Coyne.

marchantes aliens ⁊ ſtraungers bring,beare,or carrie any wheate,corne or anie other marchandiſes or vitaile in anie hable,port,or cryke,or other places of this ſaid realme,that the maior, bailiffes,porterceſes,cuſtomers,controllers,and ſerchers,and other offices there of the ſaid port, hauen,or cryke,or other places,and euery of them,ſhall haue full auctoritie and power to arreſt and ſeaſe all ſhips,barges and other veſſels charged and fraited with wheate,corne,or anie other marchandiſes or vitaile, to be brought into this realme of any countrie out of this realme to ſell and to take ſufficient ſuerty of all the ſaid marchants alyens and ſtrangers for the ſaid wheate,corne or other marchandiſes and vitaile ſo brought by the ſaid marchants aliens and ſtrangers comming and repairing to the ſaid ports,hables,and crykes,and other places of this ſaid realme. And that the money which ſhall be taken or receiued for the ſaid wheate , corne and other marchandiſes or vitaile ſhalbe employed vpon the marchandiſes and commodities of this realme without fraud ſubtiltie or male engine. And if anie golde or ſiluer in coine,plate,or maſſe,by marchants aliens ſtrangers or deniſens be caried out of this realme,taken or receiued for wheate,corne or any other marchandiſes or vitaile,to be brought into this realme of anie other countrey out of this realme, contrarie to this ordinance afore recited,that it ſhalbe lawfull to euery perſon to purſue an action of Det againſt al ſuch cuſtomers,controllers,⁊ ſerchers,and euery of them,in whoſe knowledge ⁊ default againſt their office any ſuch gold or ſiluer in coyne, plate, or maſſe, is had ⁊ caried out of this realme,to be purſued in ſuch counties where ſuch wheate, corne,or any other marchandiſe or vitaile is brought and put to ſale,and in the ſaide action ſhall make his demaunde of a ſumme amounting to the value of the ſaid wheat,corne,marchandiſe,or vitaile. And that the parties or partie,which is ſo ſued,and firſt appeareth ſhall be put to anſwere in the ſaid action,and ſhal not wage his lawe in the ſaid action,nor eſſoyne nor protection ſhall be in the ſame action for him or for any of them allowed. Prouided alwaies that this ordinance ſhall begin and ſhall be in his force in the xv. of Eſter next enſuing,and ſhall endure till the next parliament, And that proclamation thereof be made before yͤ ſaid xv. in all parties of this realme where any wheate,corne, or other marchandiſes or vitaile be or ſhall be brought into this realme,from any countrey out of this realme.

Gold. Siluer. Plate.

Cuſtomers.

Cap. 4. Wales.

Item where as at the greeuous compleint of the commons of the counties of Herford,Glouceſter,and Shropſhyre,which be adioyning to the marches of Wales,and of the commons of the counties of Somerſet,Briſtowe , ⁊ Cheſter,at yͤ parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xx. yere of the raigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king that now is,it was ordeined by auctoritie of the ſaid parliament,that if any people of the ſaid counties their goods and cattals were wrongfully taken in any of the ſaid counties by any men of Wales,and out of the ſaid counties into Wales or into the marches of Wales conueied,caried,or brought , or retained , that ſuch taking or takings,receites abetments or withholding of ſuch offences aforeſaid,ſhall be iudged hie treaſon,⁊ whoſoeuer thereof ſhall be attainted ſhall be taken and iudged as traitors,to our ſoueraigne lord the king. And that the Iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions in the ſaid counties ſhall haue power to enquire,and there to determine of all ſuch offenders,their abbettors and receiuers , and to make proces againſt the perſons ſo endited by ii. capias and an exigent,euery capias conteining yͤ ſpace of two moneths betwixt the date thereof and the returne of the ſame. And that mention ſhall be made in the ſaid writs of Capias,that the ſheriffes of the counties for the time being ſhall make proclamation in their counties,that they ſo endited ſhall appeare before yͤ ſaid iuſtices in their ſeſſions,to anſwere to yͤ matters conteined in yͤ ſaid enditements. Prouided alwayes that the lords marchers,of whom ſuch offendors, their abbettors and receiuers ſhall hold their lands and tenements,ſhall haue the forfaiture thereof,and alſo the forfaiture of their goods ⁊ cattals found within their ſeigniories,after that that they ſhall be attainted of ſuch offences,which ordinance ſhould endure but for vi. yeeres then next enſuing. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king at the requeſt of the commons of the ſaid counties,by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, will that the ſaid ordinance made in yͤ ſaid parliament holden at Weſtminſter the ſayde twentie yeere of his ſayde raigne, for ſuch wrongfull taking,ſhall endure for vi. yeeres,and ſhall take effect and be in his force till the next parliament,and then to expire.

Treaſon.

Cap. 5. Faires and marketes.

Item conſidering the abominable iniuries and offences done to almightie God , and to his ſaints alwaies ayders and ſinguler aſſiſters in our neceſſitie,by the occaſions of faires and markets vpon their high and principall feaſtes,as in the feaſt of the Aſcenſion of our lord,in the daye of Corpus Chriſti,in the day of Whitſunday,in Trinitie ſunday,with other ſundayes,and alſo in the high feaſt of the Aſſumption of our bleſſed ladie,the day of all Saints, and on good friday accuſtomablie and miſerablie holden and vſed in the realme of England : In the which principall and feſtiuall dayes for great earthly couetiſe the people is more willingly vexed and in bodily labour troubled,then in other ferial daies,as in faſtening making their boothes and ſtalles, bearing ⁊ carying, lifting and ſetting their marchandiſe outward and homeward,as though they had nothing in memorie the horrible defiling of their ſoules in buying and ſelling with manie deceitfull lyes and falſe periurie,with drunkennes and ſtrifes, and ſo ſpecially withdrawing themſelfe and their ſeruants from diuine ſeruice. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king,by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons of his realme of England , being in the ſaid parliamant,and by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, hath ordeined that all maner of faires and markets in the ſaid principall feaſtes and ſundayes and good friday,ſhall cleerely ceaſe from all ſhewing of anie goods or marchandiſes (neceſſarie vitaile onlie except) vpon paine of forfaiture of all the goodes aforeſaide ſo ſhewed,to the lorde of the franchiſe or libertie where ſuch goodes,contrarie to this ordinance,be or ſhall be ſhewed,the iiii.ſondayes in harueſt except. Neuertheleſſe of his ſpeciall grace,by authoritie aforeſaid granteth to them power,which of old time had no day to hold their faire and market,but alonly vpon the feſtiuall dayes aforeſaide, to holde by the ſame authoritie and ſtrength of his old grant,within iii.dayes next before the ſaid feaſts,or next after, proclamation firſt made to the ſimple common people , vppon which day the foreſaide faires ſhall be holden alwayes to be certified without anie fine or fée to be taken to the kings vſe. And they which of old time haue by ſpeciall commiſſion ſufficient daies before the feaſts aforeſaid, or after full number of his daies,ſhall in like maner as is aforeſaid,hold his faires and markets, The ſaid feſtiuall daies and ſundaies and good fridaie except. Prouided alwaies that this preſent ordinance ſhall begin to take effect at the feaſt of ſaint Michael next comming and not before,and ſhall endure till the next parliament,and ſo forth except in the ſaid parliament a reaſonable cauſe be alledged,ſhewed,and proued, for the which it ſhall ſéeme not expedient that the foreſaide ordinaauce ſo ſhall endure.

Cap. 6. Prieſts.

Item for as much as in diuerſe parties of the realme of England manie prieſtes,aſwell ſeculer as religious,were gréeuouſly and wrongfully vexed and troubled by diuerſe enditements of felonie,to their great domage,againſt faith and conſcience,for the ſinguler lucre of other perſons and not for the kings profite, Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king,conſidering the premiſſes, and for that that the clergie being in the laſt conuocation granted to our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king a ſubſidie,to be taken and leuied of all ſeculer prieſts ſtipendarie and chauntery prieſts within the realme of England,that is to ſay of euerie prieſt vi.s.and viii.d. by the aduiſe and aſſent and authoritie aforeſaid,hath pardoned and acquited all and euerie prieſt,aſwell religious as ſeculer, of all felonies of rape done before the firſt day of Iune,the xxvii.yéere of the raigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king. And alſo hath pardoned and releaſed by the ſame authoritie to all and euerie prieſt ſeculer, ſtipendarie and annual,al the ſame that to the ſaid our ſoueraigne lord the king pertaineth or belongeth by way of forfaiture of euerie of them before the ſaid firſt daie of the moneth of Iune,becauſe of taking exceſſiue wages contrarie to the ſtatutes thereof made,and that euery of them maie haue ſufficient writtes thereupon for their diſcharge without ſuing anie charter.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at Weſtminſter the xxviii. yeere
of king Henrie the ſixt.

TO the honour of God and of holie church and for the common weale and profite of all the realme of England, Our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the vi.after the conqueſt, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall,and temporall,and at the ſpeciall inſtance and requeſt of the commons in the parliament aſſembled of our ſoueraigue lord the king that now is holden at Weſtminſter the vi.day of Nouember, the xxviii.yéere of his raigne,by authoritie of the ſame parliament,hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed certaine ordinances and ſtatutes in maner as followeth.

Cap. 1. Wollen clothes.

FIrſt where as at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xxvii. yéere of his raigne, becauſe of a certaine ordinance,had,proclaimed,publiſhed and ſtraitlie kept in the parties of Braband, Holland,& Sealand,that no maner of wollen clothes made in this realme ſhould not come in the ſaid parties,there to be ſold in anie wiſe,vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame clothes, wherefore our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king,becauſe that it was expreſſelie againſt the truce and appointment made and taken betwixt his realmes,lands and ſubiects of the one partie, & the lands which the duke of Burgoyne holdeth and occupieth of the other partie, manie times before this time made his letters of requeſt to be written, & ſent his meſſage for due reformation to be had in this behalfe,whereof no due remedie is yet had,to the intollerable damage of all the commons of this realme,becauſe that manie clothmakers,that is to ſay,men weauers,fullers, and diers, and women webſters,carders,and ſpinners,and other buiers and ſellers of the ſame, ſuch which knowe none other occupation of verie neceſſitie be conſtrained for their liuing to do theſe occupations, and ſome of them liue idlelie,which prouoketh them to ſinne and euil life,and vpon this conſideration in the ſaid parliament the ſaid xxvii.yéere it was ordeined, that vnleſſe due continuall reformation were made in the ſaid parties of Braband,Holland,and Sealand,of the ſaid ordinance, betwixt this time and the feaſt of S.Michael then next enſuing, ſo that all maner of wollen clothes made in this realme maie come and be accepted in the ſame parties of Braband,Holland, & Sealand, there to be vttered and ſold as ſpéedelie as anie other marchandiſes, That then for defaute of ſuch reformation in this behalfe,no maner of marchandiſes nor goods of yͤ growing nor workemanſhip of the lands and parties,which the ſaid duke holdeth and occupieth,ſhould not come in the ſaid realme after the ſaid feaſt,vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame marchandiſe,that is to ſay,the one halfe thereof to the king and the other halfe to him which firſt ſhal ſeaſe the ſaid marchandiſes, in whoſe hands ſo euer that they ſhalbe found,and that thereupon open proclamation ſhalbe made betwixt this time and the xv.daie of Iuly then next enſuing,within the citie of London,and other places neceſſarie and conuenient to the ſame. And if anie ſuite be commenced after this time becauſe of anie ſuch ſeiſure, in which anie iſſue concerning this ordinance ſhall be taken, that the ſaid iſſue ſhall be tried in the counties where the ſaid ſeiſure ſhall be had,and in none other place, which ordinance ſhould haue endured till the next parliament.And for aſmuch as by the ſummons

Cloth makers.

and commencement of this pꝛeſent parliament,the ſaid oꝛdinance ſhalbe fully expired and determined,no due refoꝛmation on the behalfe of the ſaid duke of Burgoyne of the premiſſes yet had: Our ſaid ſoueraigne loꝛd the king,conſidering the pꝛemiſſes,by the aduiſe,aſſent and auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid,hath oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed that open pꝛoclamation ſhal be made in the citie of London and other places neceſſarie and conuenient foꝛ the ſame,betwixt this and the feaſt of ſaint Peter called ad vincula next comming,that vnles due continual refoꝛmation be made and had in yͤ ſaid parties,of Braband,Holland,⁊ Seeland,betwixt that ⁊ the feaſt of ſaint Michaell then next enſuing,ſo that al maner of wollen clothes made in this realme of England,may come ⁊ be accepted in the ſame parties of Braband,Holland and Seeland,there to be vttered ⁊ ſold, as ſpeedilie as anie other marchandiſes,that then foꝛ default of ſuch refoꝛmation in this behalfe, no manner of marchandiſes noꝛ goods of the growing noꝛ woꝛkemanſhip of the lands and parties,which the ſaid duke holdeth and occupieth,ſhall come into this realme after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell,vpon paine of foꝛfaiture of the marchandiſes,that is to ſaie,the one halfe thereof to the king, and the other halfe to him which firſt ſhall ſeaſe the ſaid marchandiſes,in whoſe handes ſo euer they ſhall be found.And if anie ſuite be commenced hereafter becauſe of anie ſuch ſeaſure , in which anie iſſue concerning this oꝛdinance ſhall be taken, that the ſaid iſſue ſhall bee tried in the countie where the ſaid ſeaſure is had,and in none other place.And that this oꝛdinance ſhall endure foꝛ vii.yeeres, if due refoꝛmation be not made within this time.

Marchandiſes.

Chap. 2.
Hoſtelers.
Vitailers.

Item whereas diuerſe hoſtelers bꝛewers and other vitailers,keeping hoſteries and other houſes of retailing of vitailes in diuerſe places in this realme,haue purchaſed the kings letters patents,ſome to them foꝛ terme of life,and ſome to them ⁊ to other iointlie foꝛ terme of their liues, to take hoꝛſes and cartes foꝛ the cariage of the king and the queene,moꝛe foꝛ their ſubtill and ſinguler lucre and pꝛofite then foꝛ anie faithfull ſeruice of the king oꝛ of the queene,by colour of which letters patents they dailie take hoꝛſes and carts where that no neede is,and bꝛinging them to their hoſteries and other places of their affinitie,and their keepe them ſecretly, ſometime till they haue diſpended xx.d. oꝛ xl.d. of their ſtuffe, and ſometime moꝛe and then make the owners of the ſaide hoꝛſes ⁊ carts to pay foꝛ the ſame,befoꝛe that they can get deliuerance of their hoꝛſes and cartes, and ſome till they haue made a fine with them foꝛ ſuch hoꝛſes and carts at their will. And of ſome of the kings people they take fines to ſhew fauour,and not to take their hoꝛſes noꝛ carts,ſo that diuerſe perſons of the kings people in this noble realme be greatlie endomaged by the ſaid takers aſwel foꝛ the non paiment of the hier of the ſaid hoꝛſes and carts,as foꝛ the great charge they haue foꝛ their meate and fines made foꝛ their deliuerance after they be ſo taken. Our ſaid ſoueraigne loꝛd the king,by the aduiſe and aſſent afoꝛeſaid,hath oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed, that all ſuch letters patents granted to anie perſon oꝛ perſons,holding anie hoſtries bꝛewhouſes oꝛ houſe of retailing of vitaile ſhall be void and of no value noꝛ effect,and if anie ſuch grant be made to anie ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons from hence foꝛth that all ſuch patents ſo granted ſhall be void and of no effect. And that no perſon noꝛ perſons ſhall take hoꝛſe noꝛ cart in anie place within this realme, but by the deliuerance of the maioꝛ,ſheriffe,bailifes,oꝛ conſtable,where ſuch taking ſhall be had.And if anie ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons take any hoꝛſe oꝛ cart of any perſon oꝛ perſons,without gree made to the owner foꝛ the ſame,and by the deliuerance of the maioꝛ,ſhiriffe,bailife oꝛ conſtable,where ſuch takings ſhall be had,that then he oꝛ they , from whom ſuch hoꝛſe oꝛ cart is taken,and he oꝛ they of whom ſuch fines oꝛ paiments be taken,as is afoꝛe rehearſed,ſhall haue an action of Treſpaſſe at the common lawe foꝛ ſuch takings. And that he oꝛ they that fele him ſelfe greeued in ſuch action ſhall recouer treble domages againſt him oꝛ them , which ſo take any hoꝛſe oꝛ cart fines oꝛ paiments contrarie to this oꝛdinance. Sauing alwaies to the king his pꝛerogatiue and his pꝛeeminence of and in the pꝛemiſſes.

Takers of hoꝛſes and cartes.

Letters patents.

Cap.3.
Shiriffes.

Item by aduiſe,aſſent, and auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid it is oꝛdeined and granted, that the ſhiriffes and vnderſhiriffes clerkes and euerie of them,which were foꝛ the yeere laſt paſſed , ſhall be quite and diſcharged againſt our ſaid ſoueraigne loꝛd the king and all his liege people,of the penalties and foꝛfaitures of CC.li.which they oꝛ anie of them might fall in oꝛ incurre by foꝛce of the ſtatute made the xxiii.yeere of our ſaid ſoueraigne loꝛd the king, as foꝛ the occupation oꝛ exerciſe of the office of ſheriffe longer then by a yeere,from the day next after the daie of all ſoules,in the xxvii. yeere of the raigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne loꝛd the king that now is,till the feaſt of the purification of our Ladie then enſuing,in the eight and twentie yeere of our ſaid ſoueraigne loꝛd.Pꝛouided alwaies that by this pꝛeſent oꝛdinance they noꝛ none of them ſhall be excuſed oꝛ diſcharged of any other offence oꝛ thing done by them oꝛ anie of them in their ſaid offices. Pꝛouided alſo that none ſhall be amerced foꝛ anie ſuite commenced by him againſt anie perſon to recouer the ſaid penaltie,foꝛ the longer occupping then by the yeere,from the date after the ſaid daie of all ſoules,till the ſaid feaſt of the Purification of our ladie.

Cap.4.
Diſtreſſe.

Item where as diuerſe miſruled perſons of the counties and ſeignioꝛies roialles in Wales,and of the duchie of Lancaſter,in the ſaid parties dailie take and vſe to take diuerſe perſons, places and cattals in the ſaid counties,duchie,⁊ ſeignioꝛies,by the name ⁊ vnder colour of diſtres, where they haue no maner of fee, ſeignioꝛie noꝛ cauſe to take ſuch diſtreſſe, but faine ſome actions and quarels to greeue and deſtroy the faithfull people of the ſaid counties, duchie,⁊ ſeignioꝛies againſt lawe,reaſon , and conſcience , and the afoꝛeſaid perſons , goodes , and catals ſo taken,bꝛing and carrie out of the counties , duchie and ſeignioꝛies afoꝛeſaide , where they bee taken, to diuerſe other places in England and Wales: And manie times for taking of ſuch diſtreſſes, and in reſiſtence of them, great aſſemblies of people, riotes, mayhems, and murders be made and had, and if it be not haſtily remedied other inconueniences be like thereof to purſue: of which takings bringings, and caryings in this behalfe no puniſhmeut is, wherefore the people of the ſayde parties dayly habound and increaſe in euill gouernaunce: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, willing to remedie the premiſſes, by aduiſe, aſſent, and auctority aforeſaid hath ordeined & ſtabliſhed, that if any perſon take any goodes, cattals, or perſon in any of the ſaid counties, duchie, or ſeigniorie, and them bring or cary to any places out of any of the ſaid counties, duchie, or ſeigniories, in which they be taken, to any other places, that all maner of ſuch takings, bringings, or caryings, ſhall be had and iudged felonie: And if any perſon thereof be duely attainted in any manner, that he ſhall haue execution as a felon ſhould haue: and that no maner of perſon in the ſaid counties, duchie, or ſeigniories, nor in none other places in Wales, arreſted, accuſed, or endited of felony in any maner ſhalbe admitted to diſclaime out of the ſaid countie, duchie, or ſeigniorie, where he is ſo endited, accuſed, or arreſted. Prouided alwaies that no perſon ſhalbe indomaged nor greeued by this ordinance, for taking within his fee, or for any maner of cauſe wherefore diſtreſſe or taking is lawfull by the common lawe of England, this ordinaunce to endure for v. yeeres.

Felonie.

Cap. 5.

Waterbailiefes.
Serchers.

Item where as diuerſe waterbailifes, ſerchers, controllers of ſerche, and other their deputies and ſeruants within the portes of this realme, & ſpecially within the portes of Fowey, Plymmouth, Dertmouth, and Pole, by colour of their offices dayly do wrongfully take by conſtreint of diſtreſſes and arreſtes vpon the ſhips, barges, balengars, and other veſſels, goods, and merchandiſes of the kings liege merchantes of this ſaid realme, and among al other vpon the kings liege merchantes of Gaſcoyne, Guyen, Ireland, Gerneſey, and Ierneſey, in their comming and going in the ſaid portes, great charges and impoſitions, that is to ſay, for euerie peece of creſcloth iiii.d. for euery hundred of canuas vi.d. for the weight of euery tonne of yron. xii.d. and ſome time more, and likewiſe of all other goodes and merchaundiſes of the ſaid liege people and other merchauntes of the kings amitie, and by ſuch wronfull diſtreſſes, arreſtes, charges, and impoſitions they doe diſturbe the ſaid marchauntes freely to come into this ſaid realme, and to paſſe againſt all law and conſcience, among al cuſtomes and ſubſidies due to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, to the great preiudice of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king in loſſe of his cuſtomes and ſubſidies, and to the great domage of the ſaid marchantes and their ſucceſſours, vnleſſe due remedie thereof be had in the ſame: By aduiſe, aſſent, and auctoritie aforeſaide it is ordined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid marchants, their ſucceſſors and euerie of them, of all ſuch iniuries, diſtreſſes, arreſtes, charges, and impoſitions afore recited, to be made to them or any of them, aſwel by ſuch waterbailiffes, ſercheors, and controllors of the ſerch, as by collectors of the ſaid cuſtomes, and ſubſidies controllors of the ſame, ſurueyors of the cuſtomes, ſubſidies, and of ſerche packers, or any other officers their deputies or ſeruantes by their commandement or any of them hereafter may haue thereupon a generall writ of Treſpaſſe againſt ſuch offenders and euerie of them, after the forme of the lawe, and to recouer againſt them and euerie of them thereof ſo conuicted xl.li. And that the ſaid marthantes, their ſucceſſors and euerie of them ſo greeued (as before is ſaid) may purſue the ſaid writ of treſpaſſe againſt the ſaid offenders and euery of them of ſuch iniuries, diſtreſſes, arreſts, charges and impoſitions ſo to be made, as afore is ſaid, within two moneths next after ſuch iniuries, diſtreſſes, arreſts, charges, and impoſitions to be made by them or anie of them, as afore is ſaid. And in caſe that the ſaid marchants, their ſucceſſours or anie of them doe not purſue the ſaid writ of Treſpaſſe of ſuch iniuries, diſtreſſes, arreſts, charges, and impoſitions aforeſaid, againſt the ſaid offenders, nor none of them within the ſaid two moneths, that then it ſhall be lawful to euery other perſon of the kings liege people to purſue the ſaid writ of Treſpaſſe of ſuch iniuries, diſtreſſes, arreſts, charges & impoſitions to be made as is aforeſaid, againſt all ſuch offenders & euerie of them after yͤ forme of the lawe, and to recouer againſt them & euerie of them thereof ſo conuict fortie pound the king to haue the one halfe, and he or they which wil purſue, the other halfe.

Marchants.
Cuſtomers.

Here beginneth the Statutes made at Weſtminſter the xxix. yeere of king Henrie the ſixt.

OUr ſoueraigne lord the king Henrie the vi. after the conqueſt, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the feaſt of S. Leonard, the xxix. yeere of his raigne, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons in the ſame parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed diuers ordinances and ſtatutes in the forme which followeth.

Cap. 1.
Iacke Cade.

FIrſt where as the falſe traitour Iohn Cade, naming himſelfe Iohn Mortimer, late named captaine of Kent, the viii. daie of Iuly, the xxviii. yeere of the raigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king at Southwarke in the countie of Surrey, and the ix. day of Iuly, the aforeſaid yeere of the raigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king at Dertford and Rocheſter in the countie of Kent, alſo at the towne of Rocheſter aforeſaid, & elſewhere, the x. and xi. daie of Iulie then next enſuing within the realme of England, falſely and traitorouſly imagined the kings death deſtruction and ſubuertion of this realme, in gathering and leuying great number of the kings people, and them exciting to make inſurrection againſt the king falſely and traitorouſly in the places aforeſaid, at the time before recited, againſt yͤ kings royaltie, crowne, and his dignitie, & there and then made and leuied warre ſalſlie and traitorouſlie againſt the king and his highneſſe: And though he be dead and miſchieued, yet by the law of the land not puniſhed: Our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king conſidering the premiſſes, to put ſuch traitors in feare in time comming, and for ſauing of himſelfe and of his realme, by aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and at the requeſt of his commons, hath ordained by the autoritie of the ſaid parliament, that he ſhall be of theſe treaſons attainted, and that by the ſame autoritie he ſhall forfeite to the king all his goods, lands, and tenements, rentes, and poſſeſſions, which he had the ſaid eight day of Iuly, or after, and his bloud corrupt and diſabled for euer, and to be called a falſe traitor within the ſaid realme for euer.

Chap. 2. Trewce Safeconducts. Shiriffe.

Item it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the ſtatute made the ſecond yeere of the ſaid late victorious and noble king Henrie, father to our ſouereigne lorde the king that now is, of the breakers of trewce and ſafeconduites vpon the maine ſea and other places, ſhall be in his force and confirmed. Ioyning to the ſame, that the chaunceller of England for the time being, calling to him one of the chiefe iuſtices of the one bench or of the other, ſhall haue like power as the conſeruators and other commiſſioners in the ſame ſtatute ſpecified haue: ſauing where it is contained in the ſame ſtatute, that if he or they, vpon whom complaintes ſhall be made, doo not appeare at a certaine time, as is there contained, that then a Capias and exigend ſhall be awarded againſt him or them, vpon whom ſuch complaint is made, aſwell to the ſhiriffe of the countie, of the which they be ſuppoſed to be, as to the ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie, where the ſaid complaint ſhall be made: it is ordained in this preſent parliament, that he ſhall award a writ of Capias to yͤ ſhiriffe of euerie of the ſaide counties, commaunding him vpon paine of a hundred poundes to make open proclamation in yͤ fiue counties continuallie, that the partie or parties, vpon whom he hath complained ſhall appeare at a certaine day contained in the ſame writ, before the ſaid chaunceller, if the complaint of the premiſſes be made before him after the forme contained in the ſaid ſtatute. And if they appeare not at the ſame day, that then they ſhall be attainted and conuict to the partie ſo complaining of the offences in the ſaid complaint ſpecified. And that the ſaid partie complainant ſhall be preferred to haue execution before anie ſeaſin had for the king in this behalfe, notwithſtanding that they ſo making default be attainted of treaſon. And it is ordained, that no perſon, which appeareth vpon anie ſuch complaint or writ to be awarded, ſhall incurre the paine againſt our ſouereigne lord the king of treaſon contained in the ſaide ſtatute. Prouided alſo if anie perſon, againſt whom ſuch writ or proclamation ſhall be awarded, be out of this realme by feate of marchandiſe, or in the kings ſeruice by his commaundement, at the time of the firſt proclamation made vpon ſuch writs, that then the ſame perſon ſhall not be endomaged by this acte, ſo that he appeare perſonallie before the king in his chauncerie within a moneth next after his comming into this realme, to aunſwere to ſuch complaints. Prouided alſo that no owner vitailer nor ſetter forth of anie ſhip or veſſell, which ſhall not be partie to anie ſuch offence, nor procurour, counſellour, nor abbettour to the dooing thereof, nor knowing nor willinglie receiuing nor taking anie parte of the goods ſo robbed or ſpoiled vpon the ſea, ſhall be endomaged by this acte. And that this ordinance ſhall begin and ſhall be in his force the firſt day of this preſent parliament and not before, and ſhall endure by fiue yeeres next enſuing. And that no charter of pardon hereafter to be graunted ſhall be allowable to anie perſon or perſons for anie offences doone contrarie to the ſaid ſtatute.

Chap. 3. Yorke. Letters patentes.

Item where as great inconueniences and domages haue come now of late in the citie of Yorke, and more in time to come be like to happen, if prouiſion thereof be not had: for that that diuers and certaine perſons, citiſens of the ſaide citie, haue purchaſed and gotten of our ſouereigne lord the king ſeuerall letters patents, thereby to be exempted of the offices and occupations of maioraltie, ſhiriffe, chamberlaine, collector of diſmes and quinſiſmes, and citiſen of the ſaide citie to come to the parliaments of our ſouereigne lorde the king and his heires within the ſaide citie: Our ſaid ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes by aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that all ſuch letters patents graunted or to be graunted to anie perſon or perſons, now citiſens of the ſaid citie, or which in time comming ſhall be made, ſhall be void, and of none effect. And moreouer that if anie citiſen of the ſaid citie now being, or which in time comming ſhall be, doo purchaſe, admit, take, or get anie ſuch letters patentes, thereby to be exempt of anie of the offices or occupations aforeſaide, within the ſame citie, ſhall forfeite fortie ponndes, the one halfe to our ſouereigne lorde the king, and the other halfe to the maior and citiſens of the ſaid citie and their ſucceſſors. And that the maior for the time being and his ſucceſſors may and might haue and maintaine an action of debt, to demaund the ſaid fortie poundes againſt euerie of the ſaide perſon or perſons, purchaſing, admitting, taking or getting ſuch letters patents of exemption. the one halfe of the ſaid fortie poundes ſo recouered, to be to the vſe of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king and his heires, and the other halfe of the ſaide fortie poundes to be to the vſe of the maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, and of the citiſens of the ſame citie and their ſucceſſours. And that in ſuch actions of debt hereafter to be purſued, the parties defendaunts in no wiſe ſhall be admitted to their lawe.

Here beginneth the ſtatutes made at Reding the xxxi. yeere of king Henrie the ſixt.

AT the parliament holden at Reding, the ſixt day of March, the one and thirtie yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lorde king Henrie the ſixt after the conqueſt, the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons being in the ſaid parliament, and by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, hath made ordained and ſtabliſhed diuers ordinances and ſtatutes in the maner and forme folowing.

Chap. 1.

John. Cade.

Firſt where as the moſt abhominable tyran, horrible, odious, and errant falſe traitor John Cade, calling and naming him ſelfe ſometime Mortimer, ſometime captaine of Kent, which name, fame, actes, and feates be to be remoued out of the ſpeech and mind of euerie faithfull chriſtian man perpetuallie: falſelie, and traitorouſlie purpoſing and imagining the perpetuall deſtruction of the kings ſaid perſon, and finall ſubuerſion of this realme, taking vpon him roiall power, and gathering to him the kings people in great number by falſe ſubtill imagined language, and ſeditiouſlie made a ſtirring, rebellion, and inſurrection vnder colour of iuſtice for reformation of the lawes of the ſaid king, robbing, ſleaing, and ſpoiling great parte of his faithfull people: Our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, with manie other which were more odious to remember, by aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes aforeſaide, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, and by auctoritie aforeſaide, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaide John Cade ſhall be reputed, had, named: and declared a falſe traitor to our ſouereigne lorde the king, and that all his tyrannie, actes, feates, and falſe opinions ſhall be voided, abated, adnulled, deſtroied, and put out of remembraunce for euer. And that all enditements, and all things depending thereof, had & made vnder the power of tyrannie, ſhall be likewiſe void, adnulled, abated, repealed, and holden for none. And that the bloud of none of them be thereof defiled nor corrupted, but by the auctoritie of the ſaide parliament clearelie declared for euer. And that all enditements in time comming, in like caſe vnder power of tyrannie, rebellion, and ſtirring had, ſhall be of no recorde nor effecte, but voide in lawe. And all the petitions deliuered to the ſaid king in his laſt parliament holden at Weſtminſter the ſixt day of Nouember, the nine and twentie yeere of his reigne, againſt his minde by him not agreed, ſhall be taken and put in obliuion out of remembraunce vndoone, voided, adnulled, and deſtroied for euer, as a thing purpoſed againſt God and conſcience, and againſt his royall eſtate and preeminence, and alſo diſhonorable and vnreaſonable.

Chap. 2.

Diſobedience.

Priuie ſeale.

Chauncellour of England.

Shiriffe.

Item for aſmuch as the king our ſouereigne lord before this time, vpon certaine ſuggeſtions and complaintes made aſwell to him as to the lordes of his counſell, vpon diuers perſons of this his realme, for great ryotes extortions, oppreſſions, and greeuous offences by them doone againſt his peace and lawes, to diuers of his liege people, hath giuen in commaundement, aſwell by his writtes vnder his great ſeale, as by his letters of priuie ſeale, to appeare before him in his chauncerie, or before him and his counſell at certaine dayes in the ſame writtes or letters contained, to aunſwere to the premiſſes: which commaundements be & manie times haue bene diſobeied, in contempt of the king our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and to the great hinderaunce, domage, and delay of his ſaid complainants in this behalfe: Our ſaid ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes, by the auctoritie aforeſaide, hath ordained, enacted, and ſtabliſhed, that if anie ſuch writte or letters of priuie ſeale hereafter directed to anie perſon to appeare before him or his counſell (as afore is ſaide) there to aunſwere to anie of the premiſſes, and then the ſame perſon refuſe to receiue ſuch writte or letters, or them deſpiſe, or abſent or withdraweth him ſelfe for this cauſe, and come not, and keepe the day of apparaunce giuen to him by the ſaid writte or letters of priuie ſeale, and that duelie certified and knowen to his councell, that then the chaunceller of England, for the time being, ſhall haue power by the ſaide auctoritie, to cauſe a writte or writs of proclamation to be directed to the ſhiriffe of the countie, where the perſon ſo refuſing to receiue ſuch writtes or letters, or them deſpiſing, or abſenting or withdrawing him for this cauſe, is dwelling or conuerſant, or into the countie next adioyning, and to the ſhiriffes of London for the time being, giuing to the ſaid ſhiriffes ſeuerallie in commaundement by him ſelfe, that they vpon paine of forfeiture of CC. li. ſhall make open proclamation in the ſhiretowne of the ſame countie, and in the ſaide citie, by iii. ſeuerall dayes immediatlie after that the ſaid writ or writtes ſhall be to them deliuered, that ſuch perſon, to whom ſuch writ or letters of priuie ſeale ſhall be directed as afore is rehearſed, ſhall appeare before the kings counſell, or before the chaunceller of England for the time being, within a moneth next after the ſaide laſt day of proclamation: And ſhall returne the ſaide writ or writtes of proclamation before the king in his chauncerie within ſeuen dayes after the ſaid third day of proclamation, vpon the ſaid paine of CC. li. And if he make default, and doo not appeare within the ſaid moneth, the ſaid writ or writtes duelie proclaimed in the ſaid ſhiretowne and citie, and the kings counſell truelie certified of the ſaide proclamation in ſuch forme executed: that then if ſuch perſon be of the ſtate of a lorde, as a duke, marques, earle, vicount, or baron, he ſhall looſe and forfeite all offices, fees, annuities, and other poſſeſſions that he or anie man to his vſe hath of the gift or graunt of the king, or of anie of his progenitors made to him or anie of his anceſters. And that then the ſaide chaunceller for the time being, ſhall doo to be made an other writte or writtes of proclamation, to be directed to the ſaide ſhiriffes of the ſaid counties and citie for the time being, to make open proclamation and returne of the ſame writ or writtes, vpon the ſame paine as afore is ſpecified and ordained vpon the ſaide firſt writ of proclamation. And if he make defaulte, and doo not appeare at the day to him limited by the ſaide laſt writ or writtes of proclamation, that then he ſhall loſe and forfeite his eſtate and name of lord, and his place in the parliament. Prouided that the ſaid forfeiture of offices, fees, annuities, and other poſſeſſions, and alſo of the ſaide eſtate and name of lordes and place, ſhall extend but alonelie for terme of life of him or of them, which by the auctoritie of this acte ſhall forfeite the ſaid offices, fees, annuities, poſſeſſions, ſtate, name, & place, or anie of them, in the forme aforeſaid. And if anie lorde of the ſaide eſtates of a duke, marques, earle, vicount, or baron, hauing nothing of the kings graunt nor of his progenitors, doo diſobeie (as afore) after the ſaide proclamation, in maner and forme aforeſaide, made, returned, and certified: then he ſhall forfeite for terme of his life to the king his name and eſtate of lorde and place in the parliament, and alſo all the lands and tenements which he hath or anie other to his vſe hath. And that euerie other perſon vnder the ſtate of a lorde, hauing liuelode, or to whoſe vſe anie other perſon or perſons haue anie liuelode, if he appeare not within the moneth after the proclamation made by vertue of the firſt writ or writtes, he ſhall make a fine after the diſcretion of the two chiefe iuſtices of his bench, & of his common bench for the time being. And that euerie other perſon, hauing no liuelode, nor none other perſon to his vſe, ſo making defaulte, ſhall be put out of the kings protection. Prouided allwaies that if anie of the kings liege people, named in the ſaide writtes or letters, be not within this his realme at the time of anie of the ſaide writtes deliuered and returned, nor abſent him within the ſaide realme, and alſo if the perſon or perſons againſt whom ſuch writtes of proclamation hereafter ſhall be awarded, be ſo greeuouſlie vexed or troubled by infirmitie or ſickenes, or otherwiſe ſuch perſons be impriſoned without fraude or male engine, or that they be ſo feeble for age, that they may not labour in their proper perſons, ſo that ſuch dwelling out of the realme, feebleneſſe, or ſickenes, impriſonment, and debilitie of age be ſufficientlie and duelie proued by iuſt and indifferent examination before the lordes of the kings counſell, they ſhall not be endomaged by this acte. Prouided alſo that no matter determinable by the law of this realme, ſhall be by the ſaide acte determined in other forme then after the courſe of the ſame lawe in the kings courtes hauing determination of the ſame lawe. This acte to begin and take effecte the firſt day of May, the two and thirtie yeere of the reigne of the ſaid king, of all diſobeiſaunces to be made after the ſame firſt day, and of no diſobeiſaunce before this day made, and to endure for terme of ſeuen yeeres: And that this preſent acte ſhall be proclaimed by the ſhiriffe of euerie countie of his land in euerie market towne within the ſame countie, before the feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſaint Iohn baptiſt in the ſaide two and thirtie yeere.

Chap. 3.

Attachment.

Warden courtes.

Item for aſmuch as the wardens of the marches adioining to Scotland, called the eaſtmarch and the weſtmarch, haue vſed by their miniſters to make attachments, and to attache men by their bodies in the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Weſtmerland, and in the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and in none other places, to aunſwere to enditements taken in the courtes called Wardeine courtes of the ſaid marches, for of temptes ſuppoſed to be doone againſt the vertue of the trewce within the ſaid counties and towne: And now of late the miniſters and officers of the ſaide courtes, ſometime for their ſinguler lucre, and ſometime for malice that they haue borne to certaine perſons, haue attached and taken vpon them dailie to attache diuerſe perſons well gouerned by their bodies, aſwell in the countie of Yorke as in other places out of anie of ye ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, or Weſtmerland, or the towne of Newcaſtle: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, by ye auctoritie aforeſaid hath ordained & ſtabliſhed, that if anie miniſter of anie of the ſaid courtes attach anie perſon by his bodie or by his goods, out of anie of the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Weſtmerland, or the towne of Newcaſtle, to aunſwere in anie of the ſaid courtes, or by colour or cauſe of anie maner or preſentment taken or to be taken in anie of the ſaid courts, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon, which ſhall happen ſo to be attached, to make reſiſtaunce, and not to obeie anie ſuch attachment. And if anie perſon be endomaged or greeued by anie ſuch attachment, he ſhall haue in this behalfe an action of treſpaſſe or falſe impriſonment againſt them which ſhall make or doo to be made hereafter anie ſuch attachment, and in the ſame to recouer treble damages, if in anie of the actions the matter pleaded paſſe or be iudged for the plaintife in the ſame. And the defendaunt to haue two yeeres impriſonment, and moreouer to pay to the king a hundred ſhillings. And that the iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions of the peace, ſhiriffes in their turnes, and alſo ſtewardes of leetes in their leetes, by them to be holden, ſhall haue power to enquire of all ſuch attachments made or to be made out of the ſaid counties of Weſtmerland, Cumberland, or Northumberland, or the towne of Newcaſtell, And therein and vpon the ſame to doo and proceede as they may doo & proceede vpon preſentments taken before them in their ſeſſions of peace, turnes, or leetes, of treſpaſſe or of fraies made againſt the kings peace.

Chap. 4.

Attachment.

Item our ſoueraigne lorde the king by auctoritie aforeſaid hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that if anie of his ſubiects attempt or offend vpon the ſea or in anie porte within the ſaide realme vnder the kings obeiſaunce, againſt anie perſon or perſons ſtraungers being vpon the ſea or in anie porte aforeſaid by way of amitie, liege, or trewce, or by force of the kings ſafeconduct or ſafegard in anie wiſe, and ſpeciallie in attaching of anie ſuch ſtraunge perſon, robbing or ſpoiling

Chaunceller of England. Stranger. Shippes. Reſtitution.

of him his ſhippe or anie other maner of goods, or againſt anie other perſon of his liege people, the chaunceller of England for the time being (as for the deliuerance of anie ſuch perſon ſo attached to be had, and as to make reſtitution to euerie ſuch perſon ſo robbed or ſpoiled of ſhippe or goods or of the value thereof) ſhall haue auctoritie, calling to him anie of the iuſtices of the one bench or of the other, vpon a bill or bils of complaint to him made in this behalfe, to make ſuch proceſſe out of the ſaid chauncerie, aſwell againſt all ſuch offenders, to bring them into the kings chauncerie, there to aunſwere to the parties ſo gréeued in this behalfe, as againſt anie other perſon or perſons, to whoſe hands anie ſuch perſon ſo attached ſhippe or goods ſhall come, as for the deliueraunce and reſtitution by them to be made of the ſame perſon ſhippe and goods as ſhal ſéeme to the ſame chaunceller moſt expedient and neceſſarie: And vpon this proceſſe ſo made out of the ſaide chauncerie, the ſaide chaunceller further to procéede in this matter, if the caſe do ſo require, by aduiſe of anie ſuch iuſtice to make the perſon and perſons ſtrangers ſo gréeued, to haue full deliueraunce and reſtitution of anie ſuch perſon ſo attached, and of all ſuch ſhippes and goods, and alſo of all their coſtes, expenſes, and loſſes made and ſuffered by them in this behalfe, and thereupon to make all maner of execution out of the ſaide chauncerie, in ſuch forme as ſhall ſéeme to the ſaide chaunceller moſt expedient and neceſſarie for ſuch deliueraunce and reſtitution to be had, calling to him anie ſuch iuſtice as before is ſaid, this acte to begin and take effecte the firſt day of May, the two and thirtie yéere of the ſaid king.

Chap. 5. Sercher. Gaugeour. Aulnage. Letters patents. Treaſurer of England.

Item where as it was ordained by the ſtatute made in the time of king Richard the ſecond, that no ſearcher, gaugeour of wine, aulnegour, findar, weiar, collectour of cuſtomes and ſubſidies, or comptroller ſhall haue eſtate in his office for terme of life or for terme of yéeres, but that the ſaid officers ſhall remaine vnder the gouernance of the treaſurer of England for the time being. Alſo where it was ordained by the ſtatute made in the time of king Henrie the fourth, that the aulnage of clothes within this realme may be committed to ferme or in approuement, after the aduiſe of the treaſurer of England for the time being, as in the ſaid ſtatutes more fullie is declared, yet that notwithſtanding diuers perſons haue obtained the kings letters patents of the ſaid offices and aulnage, ſome for terme of life, and ſome for terme of yéeres, to the great preiudice of the king and of his people, and againſt the ſaid ſtatutes: Our ſaid ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordained by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that all letters patents made of anie of the ſaid offices or aulnage, to anie perſon againſt the effecte of the ſaid ſtatutes, ſhall be voide and of no force. And that no letters patents of anie of the ſaid offices or aulnage, ſhall be made hereafter but by warrant of bill ſealed by the treaſurer of England for the time being, ſent by him into the chauncerie, as it hath bene accuſtomed before this time. And that all letters made or to be made hereafter of the ſaide offices or aulnage, by other warrant than by bill of the treaſurer, ſhall be voide and of no effecte: Prouided alwaies that this acte ſhall not extend nor be preiudiciall nor hurtfull to our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, the prince, the duke of Buckingham, to the inheritours of Henrie late duke of Warwike, nor to the maior and communaltie of London, to the maior, bailiffes, and communaltie of the citie of Wincheſter, as to anie graunt or grauntes dimiſe or dimiſes of the aulnage, or anie graunt or grauntes of anie ſumme or ſummes of moneie of the ferme of the aulnage to them graunted made or confermed, nor to no controller hauing anie offices out of the kings portes, nor to Iohn Penicocke eſquiar, to Gilis Seintlo eſquiar, nor to anie of the kings or quéenes houſhold ſeruauntes, of anie graunt or grauntes of anie office or offices to them made before this time, with the fées and wages of old time due and accuſtomed.

Chap. 6. Outlagarie. Countie of Lancaſter.

Item where as at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xx. yéere of the king that now is, it was ordained by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that no perſon of the kings liege people, againſt whom anie exigend ſhall be awarded or outlagarie pronounced at the kings ſuite, or at the ſuite of the partie in time to come in the countie of Lancaſter, ſhall forfeite anie of his goods or catals, landes or tenements in anie other countie, but alonelie the goods or catals, lands and tenements, which the perſons ſo outlawed, or they againſt whom ſuch exigend ſhall be awarded in the ſaide countie of Lancaſter, haue in the ſame countie. And by reaſon of anie ſuch outlagarie at the kings ſuite, or at the ſuite of anie other perſon pronounced within the ſaide countie of Lancaſter, he ſhall not be forbarred nor diſabled of anie maner of action, nor to claime anie maner of inheritance out of the ſame countie, nor diſabled to purſue anie maner of action out of the ſame countie, notwithſtanding ſuch outlagarie againſt him pronounced, as in the ſaide ſtatute more fullie appeareth: which ſtatute is now expired, becauſe it was ordained to endure but for ſeuen yéeres then next enſuing, which ſtatute was profitable and neceſſarie to the kings liege people: Our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes, by aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, and by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaide late ſtatute ſhall be in his force and vertue, taking effecte and force at the laſt day of March, the thirtie yéere of his reigne and from that day to endure for euer.

Chap. 7. Reſumption.

Item where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the firſt day of Nouember, the xxviii yéere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lorde the king, in the acte of Reſumption, among other things it was ordained and ſtabliſhed, by the auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that it pleaſed him to take, reſume, ſeaſe, and reteine in his handes and poſſeſſion all honours, caſtels, ſeigniories, townes, villages, manors, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuerſions, waſtes, fees, feeſermes and ſeruices, with all their appurtenaunces in England, Wales, and in the marches of the ſame, Irelande, Guynes, Caleis, and the marches of the ſame, which the ſaide king had graunted by his letters patentes, or in anie other maner ſithence the firſt daie of his reigne: And that all maner of grants of rents charges or annuities made by him of the eſtate of inheritance for terme of life or for terme of yeres to any perſon or perſons, to be taken of any of the premiſſes, or of his cuſtomes or ſubſidies or aulnage, or of the hamper, or to or in his receite, or otherwiſe or in any other place or any of them, or of the profites comming of them or any of them, within his realme of England, Ireland, or Wales, Guines, Caleis, & in the marches of the ſame, ſhall be voide and of none effect, as in the ſaid act of reſumption more fully is declared. And for as much as doubt and ambiguitie is had, what fees, rewards, wages, profits, and other things, belonging and of olde time perteining to theſe offices in the times of his noble progenitors, ſhall be reſumed, reteined, in the kings handes or voide by vertue of the ſaid act or not: For a certeine and full declaration thereof: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, at the requeſt of his ſaid commons, by the auctoritie aforeſaide, hath ordeined, that the ſaide act and ordinance of reſumption ſhall not be preiudiciall to any of his officers, of anie fees, wages, rewardes, or profites due or perteining to ſuch officers as were the firſt daie of his reigne or before, becauſe of ſuch offices or occupations. And that the ſaid fees, wages, rewards, & profits, ſhall not be compriſed within the ſaid act of reſumption at the time of the making of the ſame act, nor after, nor within anie other act or ordinance made in his ſaide parliament: but that all ſuch wages, fees, rewardes and profites ſhall be and remaine to all and euerie ſuch offices and occupation, as they were the firſt daie of his reigne or before, any act of reſumption, ſtatute, ordinance or prouiſion, or anie other act made to the contrarie, or any doubt or ambiguitie in the ſame conteined notwithſtanding.

Chap. 8. Poundage

Item where as in the ſaide parliament commenced at Reding the vi. daie of March, the xxxi. yere of the ſaid king, and adiourned to Weſtminſter till the xiiii. day of February, a ſubſidy called poundage, was granted to the ſaid king, that is to ſay, of all maner of marchandiſe of euery marchaunt denizen and alien, as well of marchantes of Hanſe and Almaine, as of anie other marchant alien, caried out of this realme, or brought into the ſame by way of marchandiſe, of the value of euerie xx.s.xii.d. to haue to him at the third day of Aprill next comming for terme of his life naturall, with a certeine exception in the ſame grant ſpecified, by force of which act the kings ſubiects marchaunts denizens of this his realme, ſhalbe chargeable to pay to ye king xii.d. of the value of xx.s. of all their wollen clothes paſſing out of the ſame, after the ſaide iii. daie of Aprill, which ſhalbe to them very great importable charge, & impoueriſhment of a great part of the poore people of this realme, and peraduenture cauſe of reſtraint and impediment of vtterance of all maner of wollen clothes made within the ſame: which ſhall cauſe by proces of time fewe clothes to be made in the ſaide realme: and thereupon great idleneſſe amongſt his poore liege people, and a meane of deſtruction of his nauie, and ſhall cauſe the wolles to be of leſſe value, to the great deſtruction of the growers of the ſame. And moreouer in the ſaide parliament, the ſaide vi. day of March, a certeine ſubſidy of wolles & wolfelles was granted to the king, that is to ſay, of euery marchant denizen for the ſubſidie of euerie ſacke of woll. xliii.s.iiii.d. & of euery CC.xl. wolfelles xliii.s.iiii.d. to haue to him for terme of his life naturall, at the thirde day of Aprill, as in the act of the graunt thereof made in the ſame parliament more fully appeareth: Wherefore the poore ſubiects marchants of the ſtaple of Caleis ſhall be compelled after the ſaid third day of Aprill, to pay to the king of euerie ſacke of woll and of euerie CC.xl. wolfelles x.s. more by way of ſubſidie then they haue bene accuſtomed to paie in anie daies of the reigne of the ſaide king: which charge being to them importable, is likelie to be the cauſe that they ſhall not be of power to buie or ſhip anie great quantitie of wolles of this realme, to be had to the ſaide ſtaple, whereof ſhall enſue verie exceſſiue diminution and decreaſe of the price and valure of wolles and wolfelles of this realme, and of the great annuell reuenues of the cuſtomes and ſubſidies, which ſhoulde growe to the king of the ſhipping of ſuch wolles and wolfelles, and to the abating of the paiment of the wages of the ſouldiers entending vpon the ſaufegarde of the towne & marches of Caleis, and alſo the poore growers of wolles of this realme greatly impoueriſhed. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king wil by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that euerie marchant denizen his liege man borne within this his realme, which ſhall ſhip or carie anie wolles or wolfelles to the ſtaple of Caleis, or by the ſtreites of Maroke by the kinges licence for ſuch wolles and wolfelles ſo ſhipped & carried to the ſaide ſtaple, or by the ſaid ſtraites, ſhall be quite and diſcharged of the ſaide x.s. parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie of xl.iii.s.iiii.d. graunted to the king in this ſaide parliament of euery ſacke of woll, and of euery CC.xl. wolfelles at the ſaid third daie of Aprill ſpecified in the ſaid graunt, by the ſpace of v. yeeres then next enſuing. And alſo that euerie marchant denizen ſhall be quite and not chargeable by vertue of the ſaide grant of ſubſidie of xii.d. of the value of euerie xx.s. of all maner of wollen clothes by them or anie of them to be had out of this realme, to any parties beyond the ſea, at the ſaid third daie, by the ſpace of iii. yeeres then next enſuing.

Staple of Caleis.

Chap. 9.

Item where as in all parties of this realme diuers people of power, moued of inſatiable coueitiſe, againſt all right, gentlenes, trueth & good conſcience, haue labored & found newe inuencions, and them doe buſilie execute, to the danger, trouble, and euill treating of all ladies, gentelwomen

Women beguiled.

Chauncel-ler of England.

Obligatiō.

Shiriffe.

men, and other women ſole, hauing any ſubſtance of landes, tenementes, or other moueable goodes within this ſaide realme of Englande, perceiuing their great innocencie and ſimplicitie, willing to take them by force, or otherwiſe come to them, ſeeming to be their great friendes, promiſing them their faithfull loue, and ſo by great diſſimulation or otherwiſe, get them in their poſſeſſion, conueing them into ſuch places, where the ſaide offendours be of moſt power, and when anie women by ſuch meanes, or by anie other meane be in their gouernaunce, the ſayde euill diſpoſed perſon or perſons will not ſuffer them to goe at large, and be at their libertie, till that they will binde them to the ſayd offendours or other perſon or perſons to their vſe, in great ſummes, by obligation or obligations, as well ſimple as conditionall, or by obligation or obligations of ſtatute marchaunt, made before the maior or bailiſe hauing power to take ſuch recogniſaunces. Alſo they will many times compel them to be maried by them, contrary to their owne deſires, or otherwiſe they will leuie the ſaide ſumme or ſummes or their lands & goods, and put their perſon or perſons in daunger, to their great damage, which haue bene and is likelie to bee an vniuerſall preiudice to the lawe of holie church, and the lawe of this realme, vnleſſe due remedie thereupon be prouided. Our ſayde ſoueraigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, by autoritie of this preſent parliament, that in all ſuch caſes aforeſayde, the partie bound maie haue a writ out of the chauncerie, conteining al the matter of their vnreaſonable entrety, directed to the ſhirife of the countie, where anie ſuch offences were ſo done, or after ſhould be done, commaunding him that hee by force of this writ make proclamation in the full countie, & in the next countie courte after the receipt of the ſaid writ, that the perſon or perſons conteined in the ſayde writ, ſhall appeare at a certeine daie and place prefixed in the ſayde writ, before the chaunceller of Englande for the time being or otherwiſe before the iuſtices of aſſiſes in the counties where the ſayde offences were done, or otherwiſe before anie other notable perſon to be aſſigned by the chaunceller of Englande for the time being. At the which daie and place if the ſaide parties appeare, that then the ſayde chaunceller of Englande for the time being, iuſtice or other perſon ſo to be aſſigned by the chaunceller, for the time being, by vertue of this ordinaunce, ſhall duelie examine the ſaide parties vpon the premiſſes. By which examinnation if they maie finde the ſaide obligation or obligations, or any of them ſo to be made as is aforeſaide: that then the ſaide obligation or obligations, and all proceſſe and execution ſued or to be purſued thereupon, ſhall be voide and of no force nor effect. And if it be founde by examination before them, that the ſayde obligation or obligations were made or ſhall be founde to be made for a true ductie, and by no ſuch meanes as afore is ſaide, that then the ſaide obligation or obligations, and all the proceſſe and execution ſued or to bee purſued thereupon, ſhall ſtande good and effectuall. And if it bee ſo that the perſon or perſons in ſuch writtes named or to be named, againſt whom anie ſuch letters or writs hereafter ſhall bee ſued, make defaulte at the daie and place limitted in the ſame writ or writs, that then all ſuch obligations, as bee before ſpecified and declared, and in the ſaide writ or writs expreſſed, declared, and ſpecified, and all maner of proceſſe and execution ſued or to bee ſued thereupon, ſhall bee voyde and of no force nor effect. And that the ſaide ſhiriffe or ſhiriffes, to whom ſuch writ or writtes vpon this ordinaunce hereafter conceiued ſhall be directed, ſhall execute the ſaide writs according to the tenoure of the ſame, vpon paine of three hundred pound, whereof the king to haue the one halfe, & the other halfe to the partie which ſhall ſue the ſayde writ of proclamation. And that the ſaid partie ſo greeued maie haue an action of debt in euerie ſuch caſe againſt the ſaide ſhiriffe for the halfe of the ſaide three hundred pounde ſo forfaite, with proceſſe of vtlagarie. And that the partie or parties defendantes in anie ſuch action from henceforth, againſt anie ſhiriffe or ſhiriffes to be purſued, ſhall alledge no protection, nor ſhall wage his lawe, nor ſhall bee receiued to make or pleade anie foreine plee, to be tried in any other place then there where the ſaid writ grounded vpon this ordinaunce is ſued.

Here beginneth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter the xxxiii. yeere of king Henrie the ſixt.

Henrie by the grace of God king of England and Fraunce, and lorde of Ireland the vi. after the conqueſt, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the ix. daie of Iulie, the xxxiii. yeere of his reigne, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of his realme of Englande being in the ſame parliament, and by autoritie of the ſame parliament, made and ordeined certeine ordinances and ſtatutes for the common weale of the ſame realme in the forme following.

Chap. 1.

Spoyle.

First our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, conſidering howe that nowe late diuerſe houſholde ſeruants as well of lords as of other perſons of good degree, ſoone after the death of their ſaide lords and maſters, violentlie and riotouſlie haue taken and ſpoiled them of their goods, which were of their ſaide lordes and maſters at the time of their death, and the ſame diſtributed betwixt them, to the impediment of the execution of the will of their ſaide lordes and maſters, and to the great diſpleaſure of God, alſo contrarie to the faith and trueth, which they ought to haue towardes their ſayde lordes and maſters, and to a perilous example in time to come, vnleſſe due remedie in this partie be prouided, wherefore the ſame our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe, aſſent, and autoritie aforeſayde, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that after full information made to the chaunceller of England for the time being, by the executors of anie ſuch lordes or perſon, or two of them, of ſuch riot, taking and ſpoiling made or hereafter to be made by the houſhold ſeruauntes of their or his ſaide teſtatour after his death, the ſame chaunceller, of the aduiſe of the cheefe iuſtices of the kinges benche and of the common benche, and cheefe baron of the eſchequer for the time being, or two of them, ſhall haue power to make ſo manie and ſuch writs to be directed to ſuch ſhiriffes by their diſcretion, as to them in this behalfe ſhall ſeeme neceſſarie, to make open proclamation in ſuch cities, boroughes, or townes or places, two market daies within twelue daies next after the deliuerie of the ſame writs, as to the ſame chaunceller of the aduiſe aforeſaide ſhall ſeeme reaſonable, that the ſaid offendours ſhall appeare before the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king and his heires in his bench, at ſuch a daie as by the ſaide writ to him ſhall be limit. So that the ſaid laſt proclamation be made by xv. daies before the ſame daie of appearaunce. And if anie ſuch writ be returned at the daie conteined in the ſaide writ, and the writ bee executed, that proclamation is thereupon made according to the ſayde ordinaunce, and then if the ſayde perſon or perſons, which ſhoulde appeare by the reaſon of the ſayde proclamation, make defaulte at the daie ſpecified in the ſaide writ, and doe not appeare, then he or they ſo making defaulte ſhall be attainted of fellonie. And if anie ſuch perſon or perſons doe appeare at the ſayde daie, then the iuſtices of the ſaid kings bench ſhall haue power and auctoritie by the ſaide ordinaunce, to commit ſuch perſon or perſons ſo appearing to priſon, there to abide after their diſcretion, till the ſaide offendours doe anſwere to the ſayde executours in ſuch actions, which the ſaide executors will declare againſt them or any of them by bill or by writ, for the riot taking and ſpoiling aforeſaide, and that the ſame actions bee determined. So that the ſame actions be purſued with effect & not ſlaklie, to the intent to keepe the ſame perſon or perſons in priſon. And if ſuch perſon or perſons be enlarged out of priſon by the ſaid iuſtices, that then the ſame perſon or perſons ſhall finde ſufficient perſons to bee bounden with them to the ſaide executours by way of recogniſaunce in the ſaide bench, by diſcretion of the iuſtices, to keepe ſuch daies as he or they ſhall haue by the ſame court. And if the keepers of the priſon, whereunto the ſaide perſon or perſons be committed, doe let them goe at large out of the priſon, of his owne auctoritie without the conſideration and order of the ſaide iuſtices, then the ſaide keeper ſhall forfeite and loſe xl. li. to the ſaide executours. And that no protection be allowed in any action to be taken vpon the ſaide ordinaunce.

Chaunceller of England.

Felonie.

Item becauſe that the humble and faithfull liege people of the king our ſoueraigne lorde his ſubiectes inhabiting within the countie palatine of Lancaſter to do the king ſeruice be, and at all times were readie, & haue done to him & to his progenitors, as well in the realme of England as in the realme of Scotlande, Fraunce, and other parties, and gouerned by the kinges lawes, and not dampnified by the ſame, otherwiſe then other of our ſoueraigne lorde the kinges liege people inhabiting in the realme of Englande out of the ſayde countie, till nowe of late by a certeine acte at the laſt parliament holden at Reding, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that none of the kings liege people, againſt whom anie exigende were awarded or outlagarie pronounced at the ſuite of the king or of the partie in the ſaide countie, ſhoulde forfeite anie goods or cattals lands or tenementes in anie countie, but all onelie the goods and cattalles lands and tenementes, which the perſons ſo outlawed, or they againſt whom anie ſuch exigend in the ſaide countie is awarded, haue in the ſame countie of Lancaſter. And by reaſon of anie ſuch outlagarie, at the ſuite of our ſoueraigne lorde the king: or at the ſuite of the partie pronounced within the ſame countie, ſhould not be barred nor diſabled of anie maner of action, nor to claime in anie maner inheritaunce out of the ſame countie, notwithſtanding anie outlagarie againſt them pronounced, as in the ſame act doeth more plainlie appeare. And by reaſon of the ſame act of parliament if anie foreine ſhoulde come into the ſaide countie palatine, and ſhould ſlea anie of the liege people of our ſoueraigne lord the king, or ſhould commit any treaſon, murder, rape, robbery, or other felonie or treſpas, or make any contract, or do any other offence within ye ſaid countie of Lancaſter, that then he ſhould haue none other puniſhment nor forfeiture in this partie, but onely of ſuch goods, which ſuch foreines doing and committing ſuch horrible offences within the ſaide countie palatine haue, which for the more part haue nothing within the ſame countie. For which cauſe the ſayde foreines knowing no perill, puniſhment, nor loſſe of goods in the lawe, to refraine or reſtraine them of ſuch treaſons, murders, and fellonies be the more encouraged dailie to commit the ſame within the ſaide countie, and giueth them the more audacitie, dailie to offende againſt the lawes of the king our ſoueraigne lord, his crowne and dignitie, and alſo in reſtraint of the kings lawes, to the great damage and finall deſtruction of the ſayde liege people and ſubiectes in the ſayde countie palatine, wherefore our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king conſidering the premiſſes by the aduiſe, aſſent, & auctoritie aforeſayde, hath willed, graunted, ordeined, and ſtabliſhed, that the ſayde act before rehearſed and made at the ſayde laſt parliament holden at Reding, ſhall be adnulled, voide, and ſtande in no force. And further for the conſeruation, tranquillitie, quietneſſe, and peace of all his liege people, as well within the ſaide countie palatine, as of other his liege people out of the ſaide countie within the realme of England, the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by auctoritie aforeſaid, hath granted, ordeined, and ſtabliſhed, that euerie enditement hereafter to be taken before anie of the kings iuſtices in the ſaid countie palatine of Lancaſter, or before any ſhirife in his turne in ye ſaid county, wherby any perſon or perſons be ſuppoſed by the ſame enditement to be or to haue bene inhabiting or conuerſant out of the ſaide countie of Lancaſter, and within any other countie within the

Chap. 2.
Countie Lancaſter.

Outlawrie

Enditement.

Shiriffes turne.

the realme of Englande, ſhall be taken and had by verdict of xii. men, whereof euerie of them or ſome other perſon or perſons to their vſe within the ſame countie of Lancaſter ſhall haue to the yeerely valoure of hundred ſhillinges. And no proceſſe ſhall be made out of anie ſuch enditement, before it be duelie inquired and examined before the kings iuſtices within the ſaid countie of Lancaſter for the time being, whether the ſaid enditours and euerie of them, at the time of ſuch enditement ſo taken, had landes and tenementes within the ſaide countie of Lancaſter to the yeerelie valure of an hundred ſhillings aboue all charges. And if it be found by examination of the ſaid iuſtices for the time being, within the ſaid countie, that the ſaide enditours and euerie of them at the time of ſuch enditement ſo taken, had not landes and tenements to the ſaid yerely valoure of hundred ſhillinges that then the ſame enditement as to ſuch perſons ſo endited, ſuppoſed by the ſaide enditementes to be inhabiting and conuerſaunt out of the ſaide countie of Lancaſter, ſhall bee voide and of none effect. And alſo the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king, of the aduiſe and auctoritie of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons aforeſaide, hath graunted, ordeined, and ſtabliſhed, that euerie enditement from henceforth to be taken within any countie of the ſaid realme, and out of the ſaide countie of Lancaſter, before anie iuſtice, or the ſhiriffe in his turne, whereby anie perſon or perſons ſuppoſed by the ſame enditement to be or to haue bene conuerſant or inhabiting within the ſaide countie of Lancaſter, and without ſuch countie where ſuch enditementes ſhall happen to be taken, ſhall be taken by verdict of twelue men, whereof euery of them or ſome other perſon or perſons to their owne vſe, ſhall haue landes & tenements to the valure of hundred ſhillings. And that no proceſſe be made out of any ſuch enditements, before it be duly examined and inquired before the kings iuſtices, hauing power to award any proceſſe vpon ſuch inditements, whether the ſaid enditours and euery of them, at the time of ſuch enditments taken, or any other perſon or perſons to their vſe, had any lands or tenementes to the yeerely valure of hundred ſhillings within the ſame countie aboue all charges, where ſuch enditementes happen to bee taken. And if it be found before the king, or any of his iuſtices, that the ſaide enditours, or anie of them, had not at the time of ſuch enditement taken, nor that none other to their vſe had landes and tenementes to the valure of hundred ſhillinges by yeere that then the ſaide enditement, as to anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſuppoſed by the ſame enditement to be or to haue bene inhabiting or conuerſant within the ſaid countie of Lancaſter, ſhall be voide and of none effect.

Chap. 3. Eſchequer

Item where as diuers officers in the kinges eſchequer doe take wages and fees of the king for them ſelfe and their clarkes, for execution of their offices in the ſaide eſchequer, that notwithſtanding, the ſaid officers and their clarkes do take of ſhiriffes, eſchetours, and all other accomptantes in the ſaid eſchequer, great and exceſſiue gifts, fees, and rewardes, for execution of their offices, againſt all reaſon and conſcience. And will not execute their offices for deliuering of the ſaide accomptants, till they haue ſuch exceſſiue fees, gifts and rewards, which cauſeth ſhiriffes, eſchetours, and other accomptauntes to take by extortion exceſſiue fees, giftes and rewardes of the kinges liege people in the counties where their offices bee, to the great damage and deſtruction of all the Extortion. ſaide accomptauntes, and all the people aforeſaide. Alſo where as it doeth perteine to diuers officers in the ſaide eſchequer, by reaſon of the fees and wages, which they take of the king to enter plees, as well betwixt the king and the partie, as betwixt partie and partie, and pardons writs of allowance, iudgements, and other entrees, without fees, giftes, or rewardes, and the ſame officers and euerie of them notwithſtanding their ſaide fees and wages, will not enter any plee, though it conteine but halfe a rolle, except they for the ſaide entree haue xxvi. ſhillings viii. pence xx. ſhillings or xiii. ſhillinges foure pence at the leaſt, and for the entree or allowance of euerie pardon and writ, which they or anie of them doe enter, of what ſo euer ſhortneſſe that it be x.s. And moreouer the cheefe clarke of euerie of the ſaide officers taketh for his labour, as well of euerie of the ſaide parties accomptauntes, as amounteth to the thirde part of that that his maſter did take, which giftes and rewardes of ſome accomptaunts amounteth to the ſumme of twentie markes, of ſome ten pounde, and ten markes at the leaſt, to the great damage oppreſſion, and vndoing of the ſaide people. And alſo where as diuerſe ſpeciall commiſſions be directed to diuerſe iuſtices of peace, and alſo to other in euerie countie of Englande, for the deliueraunce of fellons and other cauſes, by vertue of which commiſſions the iuſtices ſo aſſigned ſome time doe ſit and deliuer fellons, and ſometime ſuch commiſſion is not deliuered. And that notwithſtanding, ſome of the ſaide officers, by vertue of their offices will make diſtreſſe againſt ſuch commiſſioners, returnable at a certain day, to returne their commiſſion with all iſſues forfeit, to be returned, at which day though ſome of the the ſaide commiſſioners doe appeare, and for their excuſe do make an oth (as the lawe will) that they haue ſitten and deliuered the priſoners according to the forme of the commiſſion, or otherwiſe, that no ſuch commiſſion came to their handes, in which caſe they bee in the lawe diſcharged, yet this notwithſtanding the ſaide officers will write newe diſtreſſes againſt the ſaid commiſſioners, to diſtreine them. And ſo infinitely, till the ſaid commiſſioners haue made a fine at their will. Our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king. conſidering the premiſſes, of the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſaide commons, and by auctoritie of this parliament, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that euerie officer in the ſaide eſchequer, which taketh any fees or wages of the king for execution of his office, ſhall deliuer all the accomptantes Accomptant. in the ſaid eſchequer, in that that to his office apperteineth, in a conuenient time. And that they nor none of them, nor none of their clarkes, take anie giftes, fees, rewardes, promiſſe or ſuertie for any thing, which they ſhall do in their ſaid office for anie accountants, except the ſaide fees and wages which he taketh of the king for execution of his office. Sauing alwayes that euerie of the ſaid officers, to whom it perteineth by reaſon of his office to enter plees, pardons, writtes of allowance, and iudgements, may take for the entring of the plee, pardon, writ, record, or iudgement, that conteineth halfe a roll, according to the length and bredth of olde times vſed in the ſaide eſcheker, two ſhillings, and no more. And for the ſame plee, pardon, writ, recorde, or iudgement, that conteineth a whole roll, foure ſhillings and no more. And for the ſame plee, pardon, writ, record, or iudgement, which conteineth leſſe than halfe a roll xx. pence. And for the ſame plee, pardon, writ, recorde, or iudgement, which conteineth more, after the rate and quantitie. And that none of the ſaide officers nor their clerks, take anie fees nor wages nor other profit of anie collectors of diſmes or quinſiſmes, graunted or hereafter to be granted to our ſoueraigne lord the king. And that ſuch officers in the ſaide eſcheker, which haue power to write by reaſon of their offices diſtreſſes againſt the kings Iuſtices of peace, or anie other commiſſioners, to bring their eſtreates, they nor none of their clerkes, after that that the ſaid Iuſtices or commiſſioners ſhall make a due excuſe (as before is rehearſed) or bring into the court their eſtreates, ſhall make no new diſtreſſe nor other proceſſe againſt the ſaid iuſtices or commiſſioners, which ſo haue excuſed them, or brought in their eſtretes. And if anie of the ſaid officers, or anie of their clerkes, doe contrarie to anie of the articles afore rehearſed, that then they and euery of them ſhall loſe xx. li. as often as they ſhall be found thereof defectiſe. And our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king ſhall haue the one halfe of the ſaide xx. li. ſo forfeit, & ſuch perſon or perſons that will purſue, the other halfe. And the ſame ſuite ſhall be taken, holden & determined by action of Det before the barons of the ſaide eſcheker, or els before the Iuſtices of the common bench, againſt anie officers or clerkes of the ſaid eſcheker, that doth or taketh contrarie to the ſaid ordinance, anie priuilege or cuſtome of the ſaid eſcheker notwithſtanding. And that the ſame proces be had in this action before the ſayd Iuſtices, as is had in an action of dept vpon an obligation at the common lawe, except that none officer, which hath any office in inheritaunce in fee, be excluded in the ſayd eſcheker to take the fees, which of olde times were lawfully due and pertaining to his office & no more. Sauing alwaies that the ſayd officers of our ſoueraigne lord ẏ king, and their clearkes may take a reaſonable rewarde for their ſearches & copies made by them in the ſayd eſcheker of any recorde, at the ſuite of any of the kings liege people, notwithſtanding the ſaid ordinaunce. Neuertheleſſe the king would, that by aduice of his councell ſuch direction be taken in this behalfe betwixt this time and the feaſt of S. Michaell next enſuing, as ſhall ſeeme reaſonable. And otherwiſe the ſaid ordinaunce ſhall ſtand in his ſtrength for terme of v. yeeres.

Entrees.

Commiſſioners.

Cap.4.

Item our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king, of ẏ aduiſe of the ſaide lordes ſpiritual & temporall, & at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, & alſo by authoritie of this parliament, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no perſon that in the countie of Kent ſhall commonly brewe any ale or beere to ſell, ſhall make nor do to be made anie malte in his houſe, or in anie other place to his owne vſe at his coſtes and expenſes, aboue an C. quarters in the yeere, vpon paine to forfeit x. li. euery yere, in which he ſo maketh or doth to be made aboue the ſaid hundred quarters, the one halfe to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other halfe to him or them which in this behalfe will purſue. And that the ſaide ordinance take effect the firſt daie of Iune next comming, and ſhall endure for fiue yeeres then next enſuing.

Brewers. in Kent.

Cap.5.

Item where as it is ſhewed to our ſoueraigne lorde the king in his ſaide parliament, by the greeuous complaint of the ſilkewomen and ſpinners of the myſterie and occupation of ſilkeworking, within the citie of London, how that diuers Lombardes and other ſtrangers, imagining to deſtroy the ſaid myſterie, and all ſuch vertuous occupations of women in the ſaide realme, to enrich themſelfe, and to encreaſe them and ſuch occupations in other ſtrange lands, haue brought and daily go about to bring into the ſaid realme ſuch ſilke ſo made, wrought, twyned, rybans & cheines falſly and diſceitfully wrought, all manner gyrdels and other things concerning the ſaid myſtery and occupation, in no manner wiſe bringing anie good ſilke vnwrought, as they were wont to bring heretofore, to the finall deſtruction of the ſaide myſteries and occupations, vnleſſe it be the more haſtily remedied by the kings maieſtie. For reformation whereof the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the authoritie aforeſaid, will and hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that if anie Lombard, or anie other perſon ſtranger or deniſen, bring or cauſe to be brought by way of marchandiſe anie wrought ſilke, twyned rybans and cheines, gyrdels of ſilke, or anie other thing touching or concerning the myſterie of ſilkewomen (gyrdels which come from Ieane only except) into anie port or place of the ſaid realme from beyond the ſea, that the ſame wrought ſilke, twyned rybans, cheines, gyrdels, and other things ſo brought and wrought concerning the ſame myſteries, ſhall be forfeit. Alſo that euery Lombard, and other ſtranger and deniſen, which doth contrary to this ordinance, as often as he ſo doth, ſhall forfeit twentie pound, the one halfe thereof to be leuyed & had to the vſe and expenſes of the kings houſe, and the other halfe to that perſon that will ſue for the ſame. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euery of the kings liege people, to haue and maintaine an action or actions of Det at euery time, as well for the ſame forfeiture of twentie poundes, as for the thing ſo forfeit, and the ſame proces to lye therein as in an action of Det at the common law: In which ſuite no protection nor eſſoine ſhall be allowed. And that the Maior of the ſaide citie for the time being, ſhall haue authoritie to aſſigne ii. iii. or iiii. men of the ſame citie ſufficient & credible perſons, by their diſcretion to ſweare vpon a booke to make due ſerch within ẏ ſame citie & ẏ

Sylkewomen.

Gyrdels.

Lombard.

London.

libertie of the ſame, as often as ſhall ſeeme expedient, of all things had or done contrarie to the premiſſes, and thereof to make due relation to the maior and aldermen of the ſaid citie for the time being for a more full information to the king and him that wil purſue. And that the ſaid ordinance beginne to take his ſtrength and effect at the feaſt of Eaſter next enſuing, and ſhall endure for fiue yeres then next following.

Chap. 6. Item whereas in the ſaide Parliament it was lamentablie ſhewed by the abbot and couent of the monaſterie of our Ladie of Fonteins in yͤ countie of Yorke, of that that where as they and their predeceſſors of no litle time againſt conſcience haue béene gréeuouſlie diſturbed and vexed without cauſe by feyned actions, and dailie be in diuers courts, wapentakes and other courtbarons, to the number of xx. and aboue, within the ſaid countie of Yorke, & the countie of Cumberland, and in the counie of the citie of Yorke, within which counties the ſubſtance of the poſſeſſions of the ſaide monaſterie lieth, aſwell by the procuracie and excitation of the Bailifes, Stewards, and officers of the ſaid courts, and alſo the fermors of the ſaide courts, wapentakes, and courtbarons, for their ſingular lucre and profite, as by other malicious and euill diſpoſed perſons, complaining againſt the ſame abbot, and couent, feining and affirming in diuers of their courts, wapentakes, and courtbarons, at ſome one court CCC. ſeuerall plaints or more: And though the common lawe of England require, that euerie perſon ſued for anie cauſe, in which ſuite he ought to be admitted to wage his lawe, that ſuch perſon ſo ſued ſhould wage his lawe by his ſufficient attorney, hauing authoritie thereunto: And this notwithſtanding the predeceſſors of the ſaid now abbot and other abbots & priors in the ſaid counties, might in no wiſe be receiued by ſuch bailifes, ſtewards, and officers, to wage their lawe by their attorneis in ſuch courts and wapentakes till for the ſame greefe & complaint had in this partie by authoritie of the parliament it was ordeined that all abbots, and priors, and other religiouſes of England, and their ſucceſſors, in ſuch caſes by their generall attorneis or attorney in euery hundred or wapentake within the Realme of Englande, euerie of them vnder their common ſeale, ſeuerally ſhould pleade in ſuch courtes ſuch plées as in the lawe were pleadable and allowable. And that euerie bailife and ſtewarde for the time being within the ſaid courtes, ſhould receiue ſuch atturneys without amercing anie ſuch abbots, priors, and religiouſes or anie of them, vpon peine of forfeiture of x.li. Yet this notwithſtanding when the ſaid abbot by his atturney ſhould wage his lawe in the ſaid pleintes in ſuch ſeuerall courtes, then the ſaid bailifes, ſtewardes, and officers, oftentimes for their ſingular lucre, and by couin had betwixt them and the ſaide malicious people affirming the ſaide plaintes, haue prefixed to the ſaide abbot a day to do his lawe in euery of the ſaide ſeuerall courtes and wapentakes togither at one daie and at ſeuerall places, euerie place being ſo farre from other, that the ſaide abbot in no wiſe might appeare and come to doe his lawe in his proper perſon, as the lawe requireth: And ſo he by ſuch cauſe in diuerſe courtes and wapentakes was often in the ſaide plaintes condemned, and in diuers of the ſame amercied, ſome yéere in an hundred markes, and ſome yeere more, and at the leaſt in xl.li. where nor by lawe nor by conſcience anie cauſe of action was had: which labours, coſtes, and vexations of likelyhood ſhould continue and encreaſe to the importable dammage of the ſaide houſe, and of the abbot and couent aforeſaide, vnleſſe ſome gracious remedie in this behalfe be prouided in this ſaid parliament for the ſaide monaſterie: Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes, of the aduiſe, aſſent & authoritie aforeſaide, hath graunted, ordeined, and ſtabliſhed, that the ſame abbot and his ſucceſſours, againſt whome anie quarell or pleint is or hereafter ſhall be taken or attempted in anie of the ſaid courts or wapentakes, may wage their law by their atturney or atturneys of yͤ matters conteined or to be conteined in euery ſuch pleint, where yͤ law permitteth them ſo to do. And that they (their law ſo waged) may do their law by a monk of yͤ ſame place, with other perſons wͭ him to the number of ſixe perſons, or otherwiſe by ſome other perſon aſſigned or deputed by the abbot of the ſaid houſe for the time being, vnder the common ſeale of the ſaid monaſterie of Fonteins, with ſixe perſons with him, to do the ſaid lawe for the abbot of the ſaid houſe. And that the bailiffes, ſtewardes, and officers of the ſaid wapentakes and courtes for the time being, ſhall admitte, permit, and receiue the ſaide lawes to be done in the forme aforeſaid. And that all the ſaide lawes ſo waged and done be as effectuall and of ſuch ſtrength in the lawe, as if the ſame abbot or his ſucceſſors had done the ſame in their proper perſons after the courſe of the common lawe. And moreouer by authoritie aforeſaid hath ordeined, that if anie bailife, ſteward, or officer of the ſaide courtes or wapentakes, will not admit ſuch lawe to be done in the forme aforeſaids, or els in anie wiſe doe diſobey or doe not obſerue the intent of the premiſſes of his behalfe before rehearſed to bee done, or omit or of his behalfe do contrary to anie of the premiſſes, then the ſame bailife, ſtewarde, or officer ſo offending, for euery time that he ſhall happen to do contrarie in anie of the premiſſes before rehearſed of his behalfe to be done, ſhall forfeit xx.li. And euery perſon in this caſe willing to purſue, may haue a writ of Det, and declare vpon the ſaide ordinance, and he ſhall haue for his labor the one halfe of the ſame xx.li. and the king the other halfe.

Cap. 7. Atturney. Item where as of time not long paſt within the citie of Norwich and the counties of Norfolke and Suffolke, there were no more but ſixe or eight atturneys at the moſt comming to the kings courtes, in which time great tranquillitie reigned in the ſaide citie and counties, little trouble or vexation was had by vntrue and forreine ſuites. And nowe ſo it is, that in the ſaide citie and counties there be lxxx. atturneys or more, the more parte of them hauing none other thing to liue vpon, but onely his gaine by the occupation of atturneyſhip: And alſo the more parte of them not being of ſufficient knowledge to be an atturney: which comen to euery faire, market, and other places, where is anie aſſemblie of people, exhorting, procuring, mouing, and exciting the people to take vntrue & forreine ſuites for ſmall treſpaſſes and little offences & ſmall ſummes of Det, whoſe actions be triable and determinable in the courtbarons, whereby proceede many ſuites more of euil will and malice than of trueth of the thing, to the manifolde vexations and no little dammage of the inhabitants of the ſaide citie and counties, and all to the perpetuall diminution of all the courtbarons in the ſaide counties, vnleſſe it be prouided of conuenient remedie in this behalfe: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, of the aduiſe, aſſent, and authoritie aforeſaide, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that at all times from henceforth there ſhall be but vi. common atturneys in the ſaide countie of Norffolke, and vi. common atturneys in the ſaide countie of Suffolke, and two common atturneys in the ſaide citie of Norwich, to be atturneys in courts of record. And that all the ſaide xiiii. atturneys be elect and admitted by the two chiefe Juſtices of our ſoueraigne lorde the king for the time being, of the moſt ſufficient and beſt inſtructed by their diſcretions. And that the election and admiſſion of all atturneys, which ſhall be elect and admitted by the ſaide Juſtices for the time being, aboue the ſaide number in the ſaide counties, ſhall be voide and of none authoritie nor recorde. And if anie perſon or perſons vſurpe or preſume to be atturney in courtes of record in the ſaide counties or citie, otherwiſe than before is ſpecified, and that founde by inquiſition taken before the Juſtices of peace in the ſaid citie or counties (which ſhall haue power by vertue of this ordinance to inquire thereof in their ſeſſions) or in anie other manner lawfully proued, that then he or they that ſo preſume, if they be thereof lawfully conuict, ſhall forfeit twentie pounde as often as he or they be ſo conuict, the one halfe thereof to be taken to the kings vſe, and the other halfe to his vſe, which for the ſame will ſue. And he that thereof will ſue, ſhall haue an action of Det againſt anie ſuch perſon which ſo preſumeth to be atturney. And ſuch proces and recouery in the ſame as lyeth in an action of Det at the common lawe vppon an obligation. Prouided alwayes that the ſaide ordinance begin and firſt take effect at the feaſt of Eaſter next comming and not before, if the ſame ordinance ſeeme reaſonable to the Juſtices.

Here beginneth the Statute made at Weſtminſter the xxxix. yeere of King Henrie the ſixth.

TO the honor of almightie God, and the reuerence of holy church for to nouriſh peace, vnitie, and concorde in all parties within this realme of Englande, and for the reliefe and ſuſtentation of our ſoueraigne lorde the king and of this his realme, The ſame our ſoueraigne lorde king Henrie the vi. after the conqueſt of Englande, at his high court of parliament holden at Weſtminſter vppon the vii. daie of the moneth of October, the xxxix. yeere of his noble and gratious reigne, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the commons of his ſaide realme, aſſembled in the ſame parliament, and by the authoritie of the ſame parliament, hath ordeined theſe things vnderwritten.

Cap. 1. Parliament.

FIrſt where as it hath beene ſhewed to the king our ſoueraigne lorde by his liege and faithfull commons in this preſent parliament, that diuers ſeditious and euill diſpoſed perſons, hauing no regarde to the dread of God, nor to the dammage of the proſperous eſtate of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king nor his realme, ſiniſterly and importunely did labour to the ſaide king to ſommon a parliament to be holden at his citie of Couentrie, the xx. day of the moneth of Nouember, the xxxviii. yeere of his noble reigne, onely to deſtroy certeine of the great nobles faithfull and lawfull lordes and eſtates of the kings bloud, and other of the faithfull liege people of the ſaid realme of England, for the great rumour, hatred, and malice, which the ſaide ſeditious perſons of long time haue had againſt them, And of their greedie and inſatiable couetiſe to haue the lands hereditamentes, poſſeſſions, offices, and goods of the ſaide lordes and faithfull liege people: by which ſiniſter labour certeine actes, ſtatutes, and ordinances, againſt all good faith and conſcience, in the ſaide parliament were made finally to deſtroy the ſaide lawfull lordes, eſtates, and liege people and their iſſues, as well innocentes as other and their heires for euer: which parliament was vnduely ſommoned, and a great parte of the knightes for diuers counties of this realme, and manie burgeſes and citiſens for diuers boroughes and cities in the ſame appearing, were named, returned, and excepted, ſome of them without due and free election, ſome of them without anie election, againſt the courſe of the kinges lawes and the liberties of the commons of this realme, by the meanes and labours of the ſaide ſeditious perſons, whereby manie great ieopardies, enormities, and inconueniences, well nigh to the ruyne, decaye, and vniuerſall ſubuertion of the ſaide realme, haue enſued: Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes, and that the ſaide lordes, eſtates, and other his liege people, againſt whome the ſaide actes, ſtatutes and ordinances were made haue alwayes had great and faithfull loue to the preferment and ſuretie of the kinges perſon, according to their duetie, And that fewe of the actes made in the ſaide parliament, holden at Couentrie, were made for the weale of the king nor of his ſaide realme, but the greater parte of the actes, ſtatutes, and ordinances there made, were laboured by the conſpiracie, procurement, and excitation of the ſaide euill diſpoſed perſons, for the introduction and accompliſhment of their rancour and inordinate couetiſe, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by the ſame authoritie, hath ordeined & ſtabliſhed, that the ſaide parliament holden at the ſaide citie of Couentrie be voide, and holden for no parliament. And that all actes, ſtatutes and ordinances, by the authoritie of the ſame made, be reuerſed, adnulled, vndone, repealed, reuoked, voide, and of no force nor effect.

Cap. 2. Women of age to enherit.

Item of the aduiſe, aſſent, and authoritie aforeſaid it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that women being of the age of xiiii. yeeres, at the time of the death of their aunceſters, without queſtion or difficultie ſhall haue liuerie of their lands and tenements deſcended to them. For ſo the lawe of this land will that they ſhould haue.

Thus endeth the Statutes made in the time of king Henrie the ſixth.

Here beginneth the Statute made at VVeſtminſter in the firſt yeere of the raigne of king Edward the fourth after the conqueſt.

EDward by the grace of God king of England and of Fraunce, & lorde of Ireland, the fourth after the conqueſt: To the honor of God and of holy church, to nouriſh peace, vnitie and concorde within his realme of Englande (which he much deſireth) wholly, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall of the ſame realme, & at the ſpeciall requeſt of the commons of his ſaid realme, aſſembled at his firſt parliament holden at Weſtminſter, vpon the iiii. day of Nouember, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, by authoritie of the ſame parliament: hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed certeine ſtatutes, declarations and ordinances in maner and forme following.

Cap. 1.

FIrſt in eſchewing of ambiguities, doubtes and diuerſities of opinions, which may riſe, enſue, & be taken of and vpon iudiciall actes and exemplifications of the ſame, made or had in the time or times of Henry the fourth, Henry the fifth his ſonne, and Henry the ſixth his ſonne, or anie of them late kings of England ſucceſſiuely in deede, and not of right: Our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of his ſaide commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, hath declared, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, in the ſaide parliament, that all fines and finall concordes leuied or made of anie lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, rents, inheritances, or other things. And all iudiciall actes, recoueries, and proceſſes determined or commenced, not reuoked, reuerſed, nor adnulled, made or had in anie court or courtes of recorde, or anie other court or courtes in anie of the times of the pretenſed reignes of anie of the ſaid late kings in deede and not of right, other than by authoritie of anie parliament holden in anie of their times, and exemplifications of the ſaid fines, actes iudiciall, and recoueries, out of anie of the ſaid parliamentes, and euery of them, ſhall be of like force, vertue, and effect, as if the ſaid fines, final concordes, actes, recoueries, proceſſes, and other the premiſſes, had or made out of anie of the ſaid parliaments & exemplifications of the ſame, were commenced, ſued, had, or determined, in the time of anie king lawfully reigning in this realme, obteining the crowne of the ſame by iuſt title. Letters patents. And alſo that all letters patents, made by any of the ſaid pretenſed kings to anie perſon or perſons, of creation, ennobling and erection of any of them to anie eſtate, dignitie, or preeminence, ſhall be to the ſaide perſon or perſons, and to ſuch of their heires, which be conteined in the ſame letters patents, of like force value & effect, as touching ſuch creation, ennobling, or erection, as if the ſame letters patents were made or granted to anie of them by anie king lawfully reigning in this realme of England, and obteining the crowne of the ſame by iuſt title: And that they being ſo created, ennobled, & erected, ſhall haue like grants of the king of their annuities for the maintenance of their eſtate, as hath beene of old time accuſtomed, except ſuch perſons & euery of them, whom our ſoueraigne lord the king reputeth & holdeth for his rebels or enemies. And moreouer the importune charges and coſtes, which the cities, boroughes, townes, the ſynkeports of England, & alſo the towne of Caleys with the marches of the ſame, hath ſuſteined & ſuffred, & the great pouertie amongeſt the people of the ſame, conſidered, for the eaſe & reliefe of the ſame, the king hath ordeined, eſtabliſhed, granted, and enacted, by the aſſent and authoritie of the ſaid lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons, that all maner of liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, powers, iuriſdictions, profits, immunities, corporations municions, enlargements, annexions, vnions, and ſeuerings to counties and making of counties by them ſelfe, and all maner of grants, leſſes, licences, pardons, diſcharges, exemptions, releſſes, faires and markets, not reuoked, repealed, nor adnulled by authoritie of parliament or otherwiſe by proceſſe of the law, granted in the times of Henry the iiii. Henry the v. or Henry the vi. late kings of England in deede and not of right, to anie Maior, bailife or bailifes, ſhirife or ſhirifes, Maior and ſhirife, ſhirife and bailifes, Maior and bailifs, commonnaltie, citizens, Maior and commonaltie, Maior commonaltie and citizens, Maior and citizens, Maior and aldermen and their ſucceſſors, Maior and citizens their heires and ſucceſſors, Maior and commonalty their heires and ſucceſſors, citizens and their heires, citiſens their heires and ſucceſſors, bailifes and citiſens their heires and ſucceſſors, Maior and aldermen, Maior aldermen and burgeſes, Maior and burgeſes,

Frãchiſes.

maior aldermen and ſhirife or ſhirifes,maior burgeſſes and their ſucceſſors,maior burgeſſes their heires and ſucceſſors,maior ſhirifs and burgeſſes,maior bailifs and communaltie, aldermen and communaltie, aldermen bailifes and communaltie, aldermen and bailifes their heires and ſucceſſors, bailifes and communaltie, bailifes burgeſſes and citizens, burgeſſes and communaltie, maior bailifes and burgeſſes their heires and ſucceſſors the diſcréete men their heires and ſucceſſors, portreues, bailifes and commons, ſtewards, burgeſſes, and the diſcréete men, portreues, bailifes and men,maior barons and communaltie, maior and barons,barons and communaltie, barons and iurates, barons and iurates men inhabitants,maior conſtables and companie of the marchants of the ſtaple at Callis, and to euerie of them and their heires, and to the ſucceſſors of euerie of them, and to the maiſters brethren and ſiſters of guildes and fraternities, maiſters and communaltie their heires and ſucceſſors, and wardens and maiſters of crafts, wardens of the communaltie of the miſterie of the mercers within the citie of London,or to anie of them before named,& to yͤ ſucceſſors of euery of them hauing corporation,by whatſoeuer name or names they or anie of them be called or named in any of the ſaid grants:they ſhalbe in like ſtrength & vertue, as if they were granted by anie king or kings lawfully reigning in this realme of England,& in like maner and forme to haue confirmations and grants made in the times of yͤ noble king Edward the third & king Richard the ſecond after the conqueſt late lawfull kings of England. Farther it is ordeined, granted,eſtabliſhed and enacted, by the aduiſe aſſent and auctoritie aforeſaid, that all maner of licences and gifts and grants made by any of yͤ foreſaid late pretenſed kings of England to anie perſon or perſons,to giue,grant, alien, purchaſſe or retaine, any lands, tenements,rents,poſſeſſions,or other hereditaments holden of anie of the ſaid late pretenſed kings in anie maner,or to enter into any lands or tenements, rents, poſſeſſions, or other hereditaments after yͤ death of any of their anceſtors, without due liuerie thereof ſued by due proceſſe after the courſe of the common law of this realme of England, or pardons made by any of yͤ ſaid late pretenſed kings to any perſon or perſons for anie alienations made of any lands or tenements, rents,poſſeſſions,or other hereditaments made of any of yͤ ſaid late pretenſed kings of England, or pardon or pardons made by any of them to any perſon or perſons for any entrée or entrées made in any lands, tenements rents,poſſeſſions or other hereditaments, which ſhuld deſcend,reuert,remain or in any other maner come to them or any of them after or by yͤ death of any of their ſaid anceſtors,or any other perſon or perſons,without due liuerie therof ſued after yͤ courſe of the chancerie,& law and cuſtome of this land. Or licence made by any of the ſaid late pretenſed kings of England to any perſon or perſons to found erect or eſtabliſh any abbeie,priorie,houſe of religion,colledge chancerie,hoſpitall,or other houſe or ſpirituall place,or of almes, or licence made by any of the ſaide late pretenſed kings to any perſon or perſons to found or erect any fraternitie, guild,companie or fellowſhip, or other body corporat, or to giue & grant any lands,tenementes, rents,poſſeſſions,or other hereditaments to any perſon or perſons corporat,or hauing perpetuall ſucceſſion, or licence made by any of the ſaid late pretenſed kings to any of theſe afore named for yͤ acceptation & receipt of any thing by any ſuch gift or grant or licence made by any of yͤ ſaid late pretenſed kings to any perſon or perſons,to hold or retaine any aduowſon or church in proper vſe by way of licence or appropriation, or to make any elections, ſo that any ſuch aduowſon pertaine not to yͤ crown,or pardon or pardons made by any of yͤ ſaid late kings to any body or perſons corporat.or hauing perpetuall ſucceſſion by purchaſe inquiſition,or receipt of any of yͤ premiſſes, or liueries or reſtitutions of temporalties made by any of the ſaid late pretenſed kinges to any archbiſhop,biſhop,abbot, prior, deane, chapiter, or other perſon or perſons ſpirituall: ſhall be of like ſtrength vertue & effect, as if the ſaid licences pardons and liueries were granted by any king in this realme lawfullie reigning and obteining yͤ crown of the ſame by iuſt title. So that the ſame licences,reſtitutions, & liueries were executed in the time of any of the ſaid late pretenſed kings in déede and not of right,or if they were executed within the ſame time in part & not in the whole, that yͤ ſame licences,as to that part ſo executed,ſhalbe of like ſtrength vertue & effect, as if yͤ ſaid licences were granted by any king lawfully reigning in this realme of England,& obteining the crown of the ſame by iuſt title.And if anie of the ſaid late pretenſed kings in déede & not of right, hath by their letters patents or by auctoritie of their parliaments founded or eſtabliſhed any abbeie,priorie,houſe of religion,colledge,chanterie,hoſpital,or any other houſe or ſpiritual place or of almes,that all ſuch foundations,as to the corporations & ſites of yͤ ſame,ſhalbe of like ſtrength, vertue & effect,as if ſuch foundations were made by any king lawfully reigning in this realme,& obteining the crowne of the ſame by iuſt title:ſo yͭ this preſent article concerning yͤ foundations or eſtabliſhments aforeſaid or anie of them,ſhall not extend nor be preiudiciall in any maner to yͤ king, or to any other perſon or perſons for anie lands, tenements, rents, poſſeſſions, or hereditaments,or any maner aduouſons in any wiſe perteining to the king or to any other perſon or perſons,other than ſuch which be and make the ſite or ſites of any ſuch abbeie, priorie, houſe of religion,colledge,chanterie,hoſpitall,or other houſe or place aforeſaid.And that all grants and aſſignements of dower made by any of yͤ ſaid late pretenſed kings, to any woman after yͤ death of her husband, to hold for terme of her life,or by any letters patents made of eſpeciall grace by anie of the ſaid late pretenſed kings, or aſſignements of dower made to anie ſuch wife after the death of her husband in the chancerie,after the courſe of the ſame,in the time of the pretenſed reignes of any of the ſaid late pretenſed kings: ſhall be of like vertue power and effect, as if the ſaid grants

Entree into lands.

Licence.

Dower.

and aſſignementes were made by any king lawfully raigning and obtaining the crowne of the
ſame by iuſt title. Prouided alwaies that this preſent article do not extend, nor in any wiſe be preiudicial
to the king for any lands, tenements rents, poſſeſſions or other hereditaments pertaining
to the king in the right of his crowne in the firſt day of Nouember laſt paſt. Prouided alſo that by
this preſent acte no preiudice be done to the ducheſſe of Bedforde, as concerning her dower. And
whereas any lands, tenements, rents, poſſeſſions, hereditaments or other things hath bene giuen
to any of the ſaid pretenſed kings by any perſon or perſons to the intent, that gifts ſhould be thereof
made by ẏ ſaid kings or any of them by any of their letters patents by way of mortmaine for
euermore, that all grants and letters patentes made by any of the ſame late pretenſed kings for
that mortiſing of any ſuch lands, tenements, rents, poſſeſſions hereditaments, or other things ſhal
be of like ſtrength vertue & effect, as if the ſame grants were made by anie king lawfully raigning
in this realme, & obtaining the crowne of the ſame by iuſt title, ſo that any of the ſaid late pretenſed
kings, by whom any ſuch letters patents were made were neuer ſeaſed of and in the ſaide
lands, tenements, rents, poſſeſſions, or hereditaments, but only by vertue of ſuch feffementes,
grants, giftes, or other eſtates made to them or anie of them. Prouided alwaies that this acte
extend not to anie lands tenements, rents, poſſeſſions aduowſons, hereditaments or other things
that were giuen to any of ẏ ſaid late pretenſed kings by way of recompence or exchange for any
lands, tenements, rents, poſſeſſions, aduowſons, hereditaments, or other things, which in any wiſe
pertained to ẏ crowne, although no mention were made in any letters patents or other writings
of any recompence or exchange. And that all grants collations, giftes, and preſentations made by
any of the ſaid late pretenſed kings to any perſon or perſons not corporate nor hauing perpetual
ſucceſſion of any benefice, dignitie, church, prebend, hoſpitall, or chapell, ſhall be of like ſtrength,
Preſentation. vertue, and effecte, as if the ſame grants, collations, giftes and preſentations were made by any
king lawfully raigning within this realme, and obtaining ẏ crowne of the ſame by iuſt title, during
the life or liues of the ſaide perſon or perſons, being encombents poſſeſſors or occupiers in
the ſame or any of them. Prouided alwaies that thoſe perſons which be attainted in this preſent
parliament, and ſuch that be out with the kings enimies, ſhall take no benefite nor aduantage by
this acte. And that all grants made by any of the ſaide late pretenſed kinges, by anie of their letters
Wardes. patents to any perſon or perſons of any wardes and mariages ſhall be of like ſtrength vertue
and effecte, as if the ſame grants were made by any king lawfully raigning in this realme,
and obtaining the crowne of the ſame by iuſt title. Alſo all grants and letters patentes made by
anie of the ſaid late pretenſed kings to anie perſon or perſons, to haue anie faire or faires, market
Faires. or markets, in anie towne or townes place or places. All ſuch grants and letters patents,
as to ſuch faires and markets and euerie of them, ſhall be of like force vertue and effect, as if
the ſame grants and letters patents were made by anie king lawfullie reigning in this realme,
and obteining the crowne of the ſame by iuſt title. And alſo if any perſon or perſons hath ſued,
obtained and had any liuerey by the courſe of the common lawe of this realme or otherwiſe, of any
landes, tenements, rents, poſſeſſions, aduouſons, or other hereditamentes which ſhoulde deſcend,
reuert, remaine, or in any other manner come to them or any of them by any liuerie purſued
after or by the death of any of their aunceſters or any other perſon or perſons, after the iiii. day
of March laſt paſt, that all ſuch liueries ſhall be of like force, vertus and effecte as they were at the
time of the ſaid liueries purſued. So that the ſaid lands, tenements, rents, poſſeſſions aduouſons,
and other hereditaments or any parcell thereof were not perteining to the king in the right of his
crowne. Prouided alwaies that this article extend not to any lands, tenements, or other things
which do pertaine or ought to come into the kings hands, by reaſon of any attainder in this preſent
parliament And alſo that all grants and letters patents made by our ſoueraigne lorde the
king to any perſon or perſons after the iiii. day of March laſt paſt, of any wardes or mariages of
any perſon or perſons being within age, ſhall be of like force & effecte to them and euerie of them,
as they were at the times of the grants and letters patents thereof made to them, or any of them.
Any act or ordinance in this preſent parliament, made or to be made, not withſtanding. Prouided
alwaies ẏ this article extend not to any wards or mariages of any perſons, which do pertaine or
ought to come to the kings hands, by reaſon of any attainder in this preſent parliament. And that
all grants made by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king by his letters patents after the fourth day of
March laſt paſt, to anie of his faithfull liege men, that were not againſt him in anie field after
the firſt daie of his reigne, nor againſt the high and mightie prince father to the ſaid king in the
field and euill iourneie of Wakefild, of anie office or offices, which ſuch perſon or perſons by the
kings diſcreet conſideration hath deſerued, the effect of ſuch grant or grants ſhould be of like
ſtrength and vertue, as they or anie of them were, at the time of ſuch grant or grants, letters patents,
and euerie of them made, anie ſtatute act or ordinance made or to be made in this preſent
parliament, not withſtanding. Prouided alwaies that this act be not preiudiciall nor hurtfull to
Annuitie. anie perſon or perſons, for anie grant or grants made to them or anie of them of anie annuitie,
fee, or penſion, or of anie deanrie, hoſpitall, or benefice, or of anie office or offices, being office or
offices in the time of the kings progenitors, with the fees and wages thereto due and accuſtomed,
made by the king by his letters patents after the fourth daie of March laſt paſt. His letters patents
made of all the offices of ſergeants at armes, and of the offices of iuſtices of the one bench
& of the other, barons of his eſcheker, warden of the rolles of his chancerie of England, warden of
the

the rolles of his chancerie of his land of Ireland, clerke of his counſell, Secondarie in the office of his priuie ſeale, clerke or warden of his hamper of his ſaid chancerie of England, kéeper of his parkes of Helleſburie and Lantgles in the countie of Cornwall, clerke of the market of his houſe, the cyrographer and warden of the kings writs and records of his common bench, meſſengers of his eſcheker, glaſier, plummer, browderer, ioyner, fletcher within the tower of London, chéefe carpenter within the pallis of Weſtminſter, receiuer of all offices accomptable, bailiffe of Hauering, bailiffe of Surreie, and of his auditors in the counties of Cheſter and Flint, and of Southwales, purueior ⁊ controller of the ſearch of his port of London, warden of his armour in the tower of London, maker of his points, conſtable of his caſtle or lordſhip of Hadleigh, clerke of his great wardrobe, purueior of all maner ſtuffe for his works within his pallis of Weſtminſter and the tower of London, and the captaine of his caſtle of Hammes, excepted. The ſame letters patents ſo excepted to indure and to be of ſtrength vertue and effect at the pleaſure and will of the king. And alſo that all confirmations, ratifications, appropriations, leaſes, grants, and all franchiſes, liberties, priuileges, cuſtomes, or anie other commodities, profits, or aduantages ⁊ euerie of them, diſtinctions, ſeuerances from counties and making of counties by themſelues, grants, releaſes, diminutions and pardons of fée farmes and euerie of them, made and granted by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king by his letters patents, after the fourth daie of March laſt paſt, in reliefe and comfort of anie citie, towne, or borough of this realme, to anie maior, bailiffes, or bailiffe, ſhirife or ſhirifs, maior and communaltie, maior and citizens, maior and aldermen, maior and ſhirife, maior bailifs and communaltie, citizens, bailifs and citizens, their heires ⁊ ſucceſſors ⁊ to ẏ heires ⁊ ſucceſſors of euerie of them, by whatſoeuer name or names they or any of them be called or named in the ſaid grants or other premiſſes or anie of them, ſhalbe of like force ⁊ effect as they or anie of them were at the times of the grants ⁊ letters patents thereof made. And alſo if anie of ẏ ſaid late pretenſed kings or anie of their anceſtors, hath béene enfeoffed by any perſon or perſons of or in anie lands, tenements, rents, poſſeſſions, aduouſons, or other hereditaments, onelie vpon truſt and confidence to reenfeoffe the ſaid perſon or perſons or their heires or aſſignes at ſuch time as they ſhould be thereto required, that all ſuch grants feofments or other eſtates made by anie of the ſaid late pretenſed kings, or anie of their anceſtors, of anie ſuch lands, tenements, rents, poſſeſſions, aduouſons, or other hereditaments, to anie ſuch perſon or perſons, their heires or aſſignes, or to the heires or aſſignes of anie of them ſhall be of like force and effect in the lawe, and auaileable to the ſaid perſon or perſons, and to the heires and aſſignes of them and euerie of them, as they were at the times of the ſaid grants and feofments or other eſtates made to them or any of them. Anie act or ordinance in this preſent parliament made or to be made not withſtanding. So that none of the ſaid pretenſed kings, nor none of their anceſtors, after the laſt daie of the reigne of king Edward the third, progenitor of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, were at anie time ſeized of the lands, tenements, rents, poſſeſſions, aduouſons, or other hereditaments, nor of anie parcell thereof, but onelie by vertue of ſuch feofements made to them or anie of them vpon confidence in maner and forme aforeſaid, and in none other maner. And that the ſame lands, tenements, rents, poſſeſſions, aduouſons, or other hereditaments, and euerie of them be holden of the ſame chéefe lords immediat or of their heires, and by the ſame ſeruices as they were holden at the time of the ſame feofements made to anie of the ſaid late pretenſed kings, or to anie of their anceſtors. Anie poſſeſſion of the late pretenſed kings, or of anie of their anceſtors, after the laſt daie of the reigne of king Edward the third, not withſtanding. Prouided alwaies that no perſon attainted in this preſent parliament take anie aid or aduantage thereby. Alſo that all letters patents granted and directed by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king after the firſt daie of his reigne, to his chancellor or treaſurer of this realme, iuſtices of the plées to be holden before the king, iuſtices of the common bench, or barons of the eſcheker, or to anie of them for the exerciſe of anie ſuch thing as pertaineth to the office or offices, auctoritie and power of them or anie of them, by reaſon of anie of the ſaid letters patents and grants, ſhall be of like ſtrength vertue and effect, as they or anie of them were the firſt daie of Nouember laſt paſt. Any ſtatute act or ordinance made in this preſent parliament notwithſtanding. So that the barons of the eſcheker ſhal occupie or exerciſe their offices at the kings pleaſure as the iuſtices doe. And alſo that euerie commiſſion made, granted and directed by anie of the ſaid late pretenſed kings in anie of their times, to anie perſon or perſons to be aſſigned for the peace in euerie or any countie of this realme to be eſtabliſhed and kept, and to heare and determine all maner of felonies and treſpaſſes and other offenſes ſpecified in the ſaid commiſſions and euerie of them, done or committed in anie of the ſaid counties, or to deliuer anie iaile or iailes within this realme, or in other place or places vnder the obeiſance of the crowne, of the priſoners being in anie of the ſaid iailes, in the time of anie of the ſaid late pretenſed kings, or to heare ⁊ determine all maner treaſons, felonies, treſpaſſes, or other offenſes done in anie of the ſaid counties, or in any place or places vnder ẏ obeiſance of the crowne of the ſaid realme, ſpecified in euery of the ſame commiſſions, or for ſewers being aſſigned to ſuruey ⁊ to cauſe to be repaired ⁊ amended wals of marſhes, diches, gutters, calceis, ⁊ bridges, ⁊ other defaults in any marſh or marſhes in any part of this realme, ſpecified in ẏ ſame commiſſions ⁊ euerie of them, ⁊ all other commiſſions made by any of the ſaid late pretenſed kings to any perſon' or perſons before the iiii. day of March laſt paſt, ⁊ all proceſſes, determinations, executions, incidents, adminicles, ⁊ other circum-

Cōmiſſion of peace.

ſtances pertaining to the ſame commiſſions and euerie of them, not void repelled nor adnulled, ſhall be of like force vertue and ſtrength, as if the ſame commiſſions & euerie of them were made and granted by any king lawfully raigning in this realme, and obteining the crowne of the ſame by iuſt title. So that one eſpeciall acte be made for ſuch perſons that were before this time endamaged for the king. And alſo that all maner of actes and ordinances made by auctoritie of anie parliament or parliaments holden in the time of anie of the ſaid late pretenſed kings, for the conſeruation and keeping of the towne of Shrewſburie, and of the good peaceable and quiet rule and gouernance within the ſaid towne, betwixt the inhabitants of the ſame and euery of them: ſhal be of like force and effect as if the ſame actes or ordinances and euerie of them, were made in the time of anie king or kings lawfully raigning in this realme, and obteining ẏ crowne of the ſame by iuſt title. And whereas the ſaid late pretenſed king Henry the vi. in deede and not of right king of this realme, by his charter indented vnder the ſeale of the duchie of Lancaſter ſealed, bearing date the xx. day of march, the xxiiii. yeere of his vſurped raigne, did giue and grant, and by the ſame charter confirmed to William abbot of Byland, the manor of Kilborne, with the appurtenances, in the countie of Yorke, with all the knights fees, viewes of frankepledge, franchiſes, liberties, commodities, profits, and appurtenances to the ſame manor, to haue and hold the ſaid manor, with the other premiſſes to the ſaid abbot and his ſucceſſors for euer, yeelding therefore to the ſaid pretenſed king Henrie the vi. and his heires dukes of Lancaſter xxi.li. yeerelie, where the ſaid pretenſed king, nor none of his anceſters dukes of Lancaſter before the ſame time were neuer anſwered of the ſaid yeerely iſſues and profits of the ſame manor, but of xvi.li. by yeere onlie, the ſaid xxi.li. to be paid at the feaſts of Pentecoſt and ſaint Martin in winter by euen portions, for all ſeculer ſeruices, with clauſe of diſtreſſe for default of paiment of the ſaid rent by halfe a yeere in all the manors lands and tenements of the ſaid abbot and couent within the ſame countie, as in the ſame charter thereof made more plainly appeareth. That all the ſame charter gift and grant ſhal be till this time and from hence forward to the ſaid abbot and couent and to their ſucceſſors of like force and effecte, as they were the firſt daie of March laſt paſt. Anie act or ordinance made in this preſent parliament, notwithſtanding. And alſo that all grants and licences made by letters patents of anie of the ſaid late pretenſed kings, to anie abbot and couent, prior and couent, or to anie other perſon or perſons, to haue and make by free election within themſelfe at anie voidance, abbot or prior, and to be conuentuall perpetuall and electiſe, where before they were datiſe and remouable ſhall be of like ſtrength vertue and effect, as if the ſame grantes and licences or anie of them were made by anie king lawfullie raigning in this realme, and obteining the crowne of the ſame by iuſt title. Alſo that all recordes of recogniſances and deedes enrolled had and made in anie courte or courtes of record or before anie iuſtice of record in the time of the reignes of anie of the ſaid late pretenſed kings: ſhall be of like force vertue and effect, as if the ſame records were had or made in the time of any king lawfully reigning in this realme, and obteining the crowne of the ſame by iuſt title. And alſo that all licences and grants made by anie of the ſaide late pretenſed kings to any perſon or perſons, to make, haue, encloſe and enioy anie parkes, waren or free chaſe or to embattell, to carnell, to maſtol, or to make any towre caſtell or fortreſſe, within this realme, ſhall be of like force vertue and effect, as if the ſaid grantes and licences were made by any king lawfully raigning in this realme, and obtaining the crowne of the ſame by iuſt title. Prouided alwaies that this acte do not extend nor be preiudiciall to the right noble high and mightie princeſſe Cecilie duches of Yorke, mother vnto our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, of anie grant or grants made to her by the king by his letters patents before the firſt daie of this parliament, by whatſoeuer name or names ſhe be called in the ſame letters patents, but that the ſame letters patentes, and euerie grant therein contained: be of like force and effecte as they were before the firſt daie of this parliament This acte or anie other made or to be made in this preſent parliament notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies that this acte nor none article of the ſame doe not extend to any lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, hereditaments, or other things, which the king ought in any wiſe to haue by force of anie acte of attaindre of anie perſon or perſons made in this preſent parliament. Prouided alſo that no perſon or perſons attainted in this preſent parliament, or being out with the kings enimies take anie benefite or aduantage by this acte, nor none other acte made or to be made in the ſaid parliament.

Shrewſbury.

Chap. 2.

Enditements and preſentmentes. Shirifes turnes.

Alſo whereas manie of the kings faithfull liege people, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, by the inordinate and vnmeaſurable enditements and preſentmentes, aſwell of felonie, treſpaſſes, and offences, as of other things, which of long time hath bene had and vſed within the counties of this realme, & taken before ſherifes for the times being in their countie ſeuerally, vnderſhirifes their clerkes, bailifes, and their miniſters, at their turnes or lawdaies holden before them ſeuerallie in the counties, which enditementes and preſentments be often times affirmed by iurors hauing no conſcience, nor no freehold, and litle goods. And oftentimes by the ſaid ſherifes menyall ſeruants and bailifes and their vnderſhirifes, by which enditementes and preſentments the ſaid lawfull liege people be attached and arreſted by their bodies, and put in priſon by the ſaid ſherifes, vnderſherifes, their clerkes, bailifes, and miniſters, to the great dureſſe of their goods, and they ſo being in priſon by the ſaid ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes their clerkes, baylifes and their miniſters, are conſtrained to make greeuous fines and ranſomes, and leuie of them great fines and amerciaments for the ſaid enditements and preſentmentes, in great preiudice and vtter vndoing of the ſaide liege people. After which fines, raunſoms, and amerciaments ſo atchiued & leuied by the ſaid ſhirifes, vnderſhiriffes, clerkes, bailiffes, and their miniſters, the people aforeſaide be enlarged out of priſon, and the ſaide enditements and preſentments be embeſiled and withdrawen. Our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes, by thaduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, hath ordained and eſtabliſhed, that all maner enditements and preſentments that ſhall be taken hereafter before anie of his ſaide ſhiriffes of his counties for the time being, their vnderſhiriffes, clerkes, bailiffes, or other miniſters at their turnes or lawdaies before mentioned, they nor none of them ſhall haue power to attache arreſt, or put in priſon, or to leuie anie fines or amerciaments of anie perſon or perſons ſo endited or preſented, by reaſon or colour of anie ſuch enditement or preſentment taken or to be taken before them or anie of them, of anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo endited or preſented anie fine or raunſome, but that the ſaid ſhiriffes and their vnderſhiriffes, clerkes, or bailiffes and their miniſters, ſhall bring, preſent, and deliuer all ſuch enditements and preſentments taken before them or anie of them in their turnes or lawdaies aforeſaide, to the iuſtices of peace at their next ſeſſions of the peace that ſhall be holden in the countie or counties where ſuch enditements and preſentments ſhall be taken before the ſaid iuſtices of ſuch countie or counties for the time being. And if anie of the ſaide ſhiriffes, vnderſhiriffes, clerkes, bailiffes, and their miniſters doo not bring, deliuer, and preſent all ſuch enditements or preſentments ſo taken before them and euerie of them in their turnes or lawedayes, as before is recited, at ſuch ſeſſions of the peace before the ſaide iuſtices of peace, that then all ſuch ſhiriffes, vnderſhiriffes, clerkes, bailiffes, and their miniſters and euerie of them, that ſo ſhall faile in bringing, deliuering, and preſenting of ſuch enditements and preſentments, ſhall forfeite to the king fortie poundes at euerie time that they or anie of them dooth the contrarie. And that the ſaide iuſtices of peace ſhall haue power and auctoritie to awarde proceſſe vpon all ſuch enditements and preſentments, as the lawe dooth require and in like forme as if the ſaide enditements and preſentments were taken before the ſaide iuſtices of peace in the ſaide countie or counties. And alſo to arraine and deliuer all ſuch perſons or perſon ſo endited and preſented before the ſaide ſhiriffes, vnderſhiriffes, their clerkes, bailiffes, and their miniſters or anie of them in their ſaide turnes or lawedayes. And all ſuch perſons or perſon, which be endited or preſented of treſpaſſe, to make ſuch a fine as ſhall ſeeme lawfull by their diſcretions. And the eſtretes of the ſaide fines and amerciaments to be enrolled, and by indenture to be deliuered to the ſaide ſhiriffes, vnderſhiriffes, their clerkes, bailiffes, or miniſters or anie of them, to the vſe and profite of him that was ſhiriffe in the ſaide counties or countie at the time of ſuch enditements or preſentments taken. And if anie of the ſaide ſhiriffes, their vnderſhiriffes, clerkes, bailiffes, or their miniſters doo arreſt, attach, or put in priſon, or cauſe anie fine or raunſome to be taken, or leuie anie amerciament of anie perſon or perſons ſo endited or preſented, by reaſon or colour of anie ſuch enditement or preſentment taken before them at their tournes or lawedayes aboue rehearſed, before that they haue proceſſe from the ſaide iuſtices of peace, or eſtretes deliuered out of the ſaids enditements or preſentments ſo brought, deliuered, and preſented to them, that then the ſaide ſhiriffes, which ſo dooth, ſhall forfeite a hundred poundes, the one halfe thereof to be emploied to the expenſes of the kings houſe, and the other halfe to the parties or partie, which be or is endamaged, and ſhall haue an action of debt at the common law, and like proceſſe, as is in an action of debt at the common lawe & that the defendaunt or defendaunts in ſuch ſuites or actions of debt, ſhall not be eſſoined nor wage their lawe. And if he or they or anie of them againſt whom this action ſhall be taken, doo offer or caſt anie protection or other impediment, in retardation of the ſaid ſuites or actions, that ſhall not be allowed. Prouided alwaies that this preſent ordinance doo not extend, nor in anie wiſe be preiudiciall to the ſhiriffes of the citie of London now being, or which at anie time hereafter ſhall be, concerning anie inditements or preſentments to be taken within the ſaide citie of London. Prouided alſo that this act extend not nor be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons, which hath graunts of anie fines or amerciaments by anie letters patents of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, or of anie of his progenitors or predeceſſors, bearing date before the tenth day of December next after the beginning of this parliament. And that this acte and ordinance doo not extend nor be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons, hauing anie liberties or franchiſes by anie of the ſaide letters patents, or in anie other maner by preſcription. And that this ordinance be in his force and beginne to take effecte at the fortie day next after the firſt day of May next after the beginning of this preſent parliament, vpon the which firſt day the ſaid parliament was diſſolued.

Lawdaies.

Iuſtices of peace.

London.

Hereafter foloweth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter in the third yeere of king Edward the fourth.

AT the parliament ſommoned at Weſtminſter, the nine and twentie day of Aprill the third yeere of the reigne of king Edward the fourth after the conqueſt, diuers ſtatutes and ordinances, to the honor of God and of holie church, and for the wealth of the king and his people, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, were made in the maner and forme as followeth.

Chap. 1.

Wolles & wolfelles.

Firſt becauſe that the cheefe & principall commoditie of this realme of England conſiſteth in the wolles growing within the ſaide realme, and to thentent that ſufficient plentie of the ſaide wolles may continually abide and remaine within the realme, which may competentlie and reaſonablie ſerue for the occupation of clothmakers of England and of all the members and braunches of the ſame, whereby the cities boroughes and townes within the ſame realme fallen in great and pitious deſolation ruine and decaie by the occaſion of idlenes, may be (if God will) multiplied in inhabitation, and by labour reſtored to thier auncient ioie and proſperitie, by which the vices and inconueniences maie to the pleaſure of God be auoided: Our ſoueraigne lorde the kinge, in conſideration of the premiſes, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lordes ſprituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons aforeſaid, hath ordained and eſtabliſhed, that from the feaſte of ſaint John Baptiſte next enſuing no perſon alien nor ſtraunger borne, by him or anie other for him, priuie or apperte, ſhall buie or ſhippe anie maner woolles or woolfelles, morling or ſhoreling, within anie parte of this realme of England or Wales, or them or anie of them carie out of the ſame realme or Wales.

Straunger borne.

Nor that anie perſon ſtraunger alien or deniſen, or anie other the kings ſubiecte, from the ſaide feaſte, ſhall carie anie woolles, woolfelles, morling or ſhoreling of the growing of the countries or counties on this ſide the water of Teeſe, ouer the ſame water towardes the north, vpon paine of forfeiture of ſuch wools, woolfelles, morling or ſhoreling.

Shipping of wolles.

The one halfe thereof to be had to the profite and vſe of our ſaide redoubted ſouereigne lorde the king, and the other halfe thereof to the vſe and profite of him or them that ſhall finde and lawfullie proue ſuch being ſhipping or cariage contrarie to the ſaid ordinance. The wools wolfelles morling and ſhorling of the growing of the counties called Aldertonſhire and Richmonſhire onelie except. And alſo he hath ordained and eſtabliſhed, that no parcell of the ſaide woolles, wolfelles, morling or ſhoreling, be ſhipped or caried to anie other place out of the ſaide realme or Wales, but onelie to the towne of Caleis.

Calleis.

The woolles, wolfelles, morling and ſhoreling of the growing of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, & Weſtmerland, and of the growing of the biſhoprike of Durham, betwixt the waters of Tine and Teeſe, and of the ſaide counties of Alderton and Richmond except.

Water of Teeſe.

And if anie perſon or perſons doo the contrarie thereof, or ſhippe anie woolles, wolfelles, morling or ſhoreling, of the growing of anie countrie or countie of the ſaide realme of England, except before excepted, on this ſide the ſaide water of Teeſe, or anie porte or creeke of the ſame water, or in the ſame water: that then he which ſhall ſo ſhippe or carie, or doo to be ſhipped or caried, ſhall forfaite and loſe all ſuch wolles wolfelles morling and ſhorling, or the valoure thereof. The one halfe of the ſame forfaiture to be applied to the vſe of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the kinge, and the other halfe to him that ſhall proue ſuch forfaiture and ſeaſe the ſame wolles wolfelles morling and ſhorling. And alſo the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaide, hath ordained and ſtabliſhed that no perſon, after the ſaide feaſt, ſhall ſhippe anie wolles wolfelles morling or ſhorling of the growing within anie of the ſaide counties of Northumberland Cumberland & Weſtmerland, or within the ſaide biſhopricke of Durham, betwixt the ſaid water of Tine and Teeſe, or within the ſaide counties called Aldertonſhire Richmonſhire, but onely at the towne of Newcaſtle:

Newcaſtle.

vpon paine of forfaiture of yͤ ſame wolles wolfelles morling & ſhorling, the one halfe thereof to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord yͤ king, and the other halfe to anie of the kings leige people, inhabiting in the towne of Newcaſtle, which ſhall ſeaſe the ſaide forfaiture to be applied to the vſe and profite of the ſame towne. And alſo by the aſſent and auchoritie afore ſaide it is ordained and ſtabliſhed, that no perſon from the ſaide feaſt, priuilie nor appertlie ſhall conueie or carrie, or doo to be conueied or carried anie wolles or wolfelles out of this realme of England or Wales, to anie other place than to Caleis, excepte the wolle and wolfelles before excepted, vpon paine of impriſonment by ii. yeeres, & to forfaite the valoure of the ſame wolles & wolfelles, the one halfe thereof to be paide to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other halfe to anie of his liege people, which ſhall eſpie ſuch forfeiture & ſue for the ſame. And that he haue thereof an action of debt aſwell for our ſouereigne lorde the king as for him ſelfe of the ſaid valour of the forfeiture aforeſaid, to be had and purſued in the countie where ſuch forfeiture ſhall happen: In which action the defendaunt ſhall not be receiued to wage his lawe, nor no eſſoine nor protection for the ſame defendaunt to be allowed. And moreouer the ſame our ſouereigne lorde the king hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, by the aſſent and auctoritie aforeſaid, that no marchant of the ſaide ſtaple of Caleis, by himſelſe nor by none other perſon for himſelfe, ſhall ſell or vtter from the feaſt of ſaint Michaell tharchangell next enſuing, anie woolles, wolfelles, morling, or ſhorling, or anie other marchandiſes of the ſtaple to the ſaide ſtaple, but that he before or vpon the deliuerie of the ſame, receiue and take readie paiment and contentation for the ſame woolles, wolfelles and other marchandiſes of yͤ ſaid ſtaple in hand, whereof the halfe parte ſhall be in lawfull moneie of England, plate or bullion of ſiluer or goulde, and all the ſame moneie duelie bring into this realme of England:

Staple of Caleis.

Plate and Bullion.

And the plate and bullion ſo receiued doo duelie to be coined at the mint of Caleis. And all the moneie thereof made and coined, duelie bring into England within three monethes next after the aforeſaid ſale, vpon paine to forfeite for euerie ſacke of wooll v. markes, and for euerie CC.xl. wolfels otherwiſe ſould fiue markes. And for the contrarie ſale of euerie halfe ſacke of

Marchāt of the ſtaple.

Moneie.

Winding of woll.

Iuſtices of peace.

Marchantes ſtraungers

Shippes.

of woolle, or anie other quantitie of woolle, and euerie Cxx. woolfels, and euerie other number thereof, after the rate and quantitie of the ſaid fiue markes. And that no marchaunt of the ſaide ſtaple, from the ſaide feaſt of ſaint Michaell, ſhall ſell, vtter, nor alien his proprietie of the ſaide marchandiſes of the ſaide ſtaple, nor no parcell of the ſame, to anie place out of this realme, other then to the ſaid ſtaple of Caleis. Prouided alwaies that if the ſaid moneie ordained by this ordinaunce to be brought into this realme, be drowned in the ſea, or taken away by enemies in the ſea, or if the bringing thereof be let by contrarie winde or tempeſt: that then if the ſame moneie, whoſe bringing ſhall be let by ſuch wind or tempeſt, be brought into this realme of England as ſoone as conuenient paſſage for the ſame may be had, then the marchaunt owner of the ſame ſhall in no wiſe be endamaged by the occaſion of not bringing the ſame moneie as afore is ſaide. And moreouer becauſe that daylie great diſceite is done in the winding wrapping and making fleeſes of woolle within this realme, by the owners of the ſame woolle, by putting in the ſame fleeſes lockes of wooll, and peeces of worſe woolle than the fleeſe is, and alſo putting in the ſame fleeſes tarre, ſtones, ſand, graſſe, or dirte, to the great domage of the buier of the ſame woolle within this realme of England, and to the great reprooſe and domage to the marchants of this realme of England, which carieth the ſame woolles out of the ſaide realme: our ſouereigne lord the king hath ordained and ſtabliſhed by auctoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon within this realme of England, that will ſell anie woolles in anie parte within the ſame realme of England by way of ſale, from the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Iohn ordained and prouided: that the ſame woolle be well and lawfullie wound, without doing anie diſceite in the ſame, vpon paine to forfeite to the king for euerie ſuch fleeſe, in which anie ſuch defaute ſhall be found, ſixe pence. And that the iuſtices of peace of our ſouereigne lorde the king in euerie countie citie and towne of this realme of England, haue auctoritie and power to enquire of the ſaid diſceites in their ſeſſions of peace, and to here and determine the ſaide defautes aſwell by due examination as otherwiſe. Moreouer he hath ordained and ſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaide, that no perſon, inhabiting within this realme of England, other than marchauntes ſtrangers, from the ſaide feaſt of ſainte Iohn, ſhall freite nor charge within this realme of England or Wales, anie ſhippe or other veſſell of any alyen or ſtraunger, with any marchandiſes to be carried out of the ſaide realme of England or Wales, nor ſhall bring into the ſame, if he maie haue ſufficient freite in the ſhippes or veſſels or deniſens of this realme, vpon paine to forfaite the ſame marchaundiſes. The one halfe to the vſe of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde and king, and the other halfe to him or them, which ſhall ſeaſe the ſame marchaundiſes. And that this preſent ſtatute and ordinaunce, concerning wolles and wolfelles morling and ſhorling, and alſo the receipte of bullion and the bringing in of moneie, and alſo ſhipping in the ſhippes of deniſens, ſhall be in their force vertue and ſtrength by iii. yeares next following the ſaide feaſts of ſaint Iohn and ſaint Michael nexte comming in all things according to the intent aboue declared and ſpecified.

Chap. 2. Corne.

Where as the labourers and occupiers of huſbandrie within this realme of England be dailie greeuouſlie endamaged by bringing of corne out of other lands and parties into this realme of England, when corne of the growing of this realme is at a lowe price: Our redoubted ſouereigne lorde the king conſidering the premiſſes, by the aduiſe aſſent and auctoritie aforeſaide, hath ordained and eſtabliſhed, that no perſon from the feaſt of ſaint Iohn the baptiſt next comming ſhall bring nor conueie into anie place or porte of this realme, by way of marchandiſe, nor otherwiſe, anie wheate rie, or barlie, which is not of the growing of this land, or of anie Ile pertaining to the ſame, or of the growing of the countrie of Ireland or Wales, at anie time that the quarter of wheate doth not exceede the price of ſixe ſhillings eight pence. The quarter of rie doth not exceede the price of foure ſhillings. And the quarter of barlie three ſhillings of lawfull moneie of England within the place or porte where ſuch wheat, rie, or barlie ſhall happen to be brought, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaide wheate, rie, and barlie. The one halfe to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other halfe to him, which ſhall happen to ſeaſe ſuch wheate, rie, or barlie. Prouided alwaies that this acte extend not to anie wheate, rie, or barlie, taken by anie of the kings liege people vpon the ſea without fraude or couin.

Chap. 3. Silke women.

Wrought ſilke.

Item it was ſhewed in this preſent parliament to our ſouereigne lorde the king, and to the lordes of the parliament, by the ſilke women and ſpinſters of ſilke within the citie of London, that diuers lombardes and other aliens ſtraungers, imagining to deſtroy their craftes and all ſuch vertuous occupations for women within this land, to the intent to enrich them ſelfe, and to put ſuch occupations into other landes daylie bringing into this realme of England wrought ſilke, wrought ribands, and laces falſelie and diſceitefullie wrought, corſes of ſilke, and all maner of other thinges touching the ſame miſteries and occupations readie wrought, and will not bring in anie vnwrought ſilke as they were woont to doo, to the finall deſtruction of the ſaide occupations and miſteries: Our ſaide moſt redoubted ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes, by the aduiſe, aſſent, and auctoritie of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons aforeſaide, hath ordained, enacted, and ſtabliſhed, that if anie lombard, or anie other perſon ſtraunger or deniſen, bring or doo to be brought by way of marchandiſe anie wrought ſilke, throwne ribans, laces, corſes of ſilke, or anie other thing touching or concerning the miſterie of ſilke workers in anie parte or place of this realme of England from beyond the ſea: that then ẏ ſame wrought ſilke, throwne ribans, laces, corſes, and other thinges ſo brought and wrought, touching the ſame miſterie, ſhall forfeite: And that euerie ſeller of anie of yͤ things aboue named, brought as afore is ſaid, ſhall forfeite for euerie defaulte x. li. the one halfe thereof to be leuied and had to the vſe of the expenſes of the kings houſe, and he that will ſue for the ſame ſhall haue the other halfe of the ſame forfeiture. And that it be lawfull to euerie perſon or perſons of the kings liege people to haue and maintaine an action or actions of debt at euerie time, aſwell for the ſame forfeiture of the ſaid x. li. as for the thing ſo forfeite: And proceſſe of outlagarie in the ſame and all other proceſſes as in an action of debt at the common lawe, and that in the ſame no protection nor eſſoine to be allowed. And that the maior of the ſaid citie then for the time being, haue ſufficient power and auctoritie to aſſigne ii. iii. or iiii. ſufficient and credible men of the ſame citie by his diſcretion, to be ſworne vpon a booke to make due ſearch within the ſame citie and the libertie thereof, as often as to them ſhall ſeeme expedient of all thing had or doone contrarie to the premiſſes. And they to make due relation to the maior and aldermen of the ſaide citie for the time being, for more plaine information in this behalfe to our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, and to thoſe perſons which will ſue for the ſame. And that this ſaide ordinance abide and be in his force and take effecte at the feaſt of ſaint Peter called Ad vincula next comming. And this ordinance ſhall endure till the end of fiue yeeres next enſuing.

Maior.

Chap. 4.

Artificers.

Wares or chaffers wrough & brought frō beyond the ſea.

Eſchetour.

Wardens of craftes.

Maior.

Item where as in the ſaide parliament by the artificers of manuell occupations men and women, inhabiting and reſiant in the cittie of London, and other cities, townes, boroughes, and villages within the ſame realme of England and Wales, it hath bene pittiouſlie ſhewed and complained, how that all they in generall, and euerie of them be greatlie impoueriſhed and greuouſlie damaged and preiudiced of their worldlie increaſe and daylie liuing, by the greate multitude of diuers chaffers and wares pertaining to their miſteries and occupations being fullie wrought and readie made to ſale as well by the handes of ſtraungers being the kings enemies as other in this realme and Wales, carried and brought from beyonde the ſea, aſwell by marchauntes ſtraungers, as deniſens and other perſons, whereof the greateſt parte in ſubſtance is deceitefull and nothing worth in regarde of anie mans occupation or profite, by which occaſion the ſaid artificers can not liue by their miſteries & occupations as they haue doone in times paſt, but diuers of them aſwell houſholders as conducts, and other ſeruauntes & apprentices in great number, be at this day vnoccupied, & doo hardlie liue in great miſerie, pouertie, and ruine, whereby manie inconueniences haue come before this time, and hereafter more be likelie to come (which God defend) if due remedie be not in this behalfe prouided: Our redoubted ſouereigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, and willing in this caſe to prouide remedie, by the aduiſe aſſent and auctoritie aforeſaid, hath ordained, enacted, and ſtabliſhed, that no marchaunt borne ſubiect of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, deniſen nor ſtraunger, nor other perſon, after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming, ſhal bring ſend nor conueie, nor doo to be brought ſent nor conueied into this realme of England, and ſeignorie of Wales, anie of theſe chaffers or wares vnder written, that is to ſay, anie woollen cappes, woollen clothes, laces, corſes, ribans, frenges of ſilke and of thred, laces of thred, ſilke twined, ſilke in anie wiſe embrowdered, laces of goulde of ſilke or gould, ſaddels, ſtyropes, or anie harneis pertaining to ſaddels, ſpurres, boſſes, or bridels, aundyrons, gredyrons, anie maner of lockes, hammers, pinſons, ſiretonges, drippingpans, dice, teneſballes, pointes, purſes, gloues, girdels, harneis for girdels, of yron latin ſteele tinne or of alkemine, anie thing wrought of anie tawed letter, anie tawed furres, buſcans, ſhooes, galoches, or corkes, kniues, daggers, woodkniues, botkins, ſheeres for tailers, ciſours, raſers, cheſſemen, plaieng cardes, combes, patins, packeneedels, anie painted ware, forcers, caſkets, ringes of coper or of latin gilt, chaffindiſhes, hanging candelſtickes, chaffingballes, ſacringbelles, rings for courteins, ladles, ſcommers, counterfeite baſins, ewers, hats, bruſhes, cardes for woolle, or anie white wire, or anie of thoſe wares or chaffers to be vttered and ſould within the ſame realme of England, or in the countrie of Wales by way of marchandiſe, vpon paine to forfeite yͤ ſame marchandiſes at euerie time & as often as they may be found in yͤ hands of anie perſon or perſons to be ſould: The one halfe of the ſame forfeiture to by paied to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other halfe to him which will firſt ſeiſe the ſame for the king: The ſame halfe ſo ſeaſed for our ſouereigne lord the king to be deliuered by the ſaid ſeiſour thereof to the eſchetor of the countrie or place where the ſame ſeiſin ſhall be, by indenture betwixt them to be made, duelie to aunſwere thereof in his account. Prouided alwaies that if anie of the ſaid wares or chaffers made out of this land, be taken vpon the ſea without fraude or colluſion, or commeth into this realme of England, or in the countrie of Wales, by way of wrecke, yͭ thoſe be in no wiſe taken within this ordinance or ſtatute, but that they may be ſould within this realme of England or Wales, this ordinance or ſtatute notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that all wares & chaffers made & wrought in the land of Ireland or Wales, may be brought & ſould in this realme of England as they were woont before the making of this ſtatute, this ordinance or ſtatute notwithſtanding. Alſo our ſouereigne lord the king hath ordained & eſtabliſhed, by the aſſent & auctoritie aforeſaid, that the maiſters or wardens for the time being of euerie craft & miſterie in euerie citie, burgh, towne, & village, where anie ſuch craft or miſterie is vſed or occupied ſhall haue ſufficient poiner and auctoritie in euerie ſuch citie towne burgh and village, where they for the time being, ſhall be wardens or maiſters of anie ſuch craft or miſterie, And the maior of ſuch citie burgh towne or village for the time being, if anie maior be, or the bailiffes or bailiffe of anie ſuch citie borough towne or village for the time being, if any bailiffes or bailiffe there be and no maior, or ſergeant, or any other officer to them aſſigned by the ſayd maior bailiffes or bailiffe, in euerie ſuch citie borough towne and village, where anie ſuch craft or miſterie is vſed or occupied, were no ſuch maſters nor wardens of anie ſuch craft or miſterie bee, that the maſters or wardens of the craftes and miſteries of the citie towne borough or village next adioining to the ſame, and the conſtable of ſuch citie borough towne or village, ſhall haue power and auctoritie to ſerch in their owne craftes and miſteries, and in all other craftes and miſteries, vttering by waie of ſale anie ſuch chaffers, as well within cities boroughes townes and villages of the ſame realme of Englande and of the countrie of Wales, as within the liberties and fraunchiſes of the ſame cities boroughes townes and villages at all times reaſonable by their diſcretion, at faires and markets, ſhops open, and warehouſes all maner wares chaffers and marchandiſes perteining to euerie of their proper crafts and miſteries, which ſhall be made by any alien artificer man or woman, or any other perſon or perſons within the ſame realme of England or Wales, or which at anie time ſhall be occupied by anie of the ſaide craftes or miſteries, in whoſe handes ſo euer they may be founde. Prouided alſo that the ſaid maſters wardens & other named in the ſaide ordinance to be ſerchers, ſhall not enter in anie place exempt by priuiledge fraunchiſe or cuſtome to make in the ſame any ſerch as is aforeſaide, but by the ſurueing of ſome officer of euerie ſuch place ſo exempt, where anie ſuch ſerch ſhall happen to bee made. And if the ſaide ſerchers by the ſame ſerch doe finde that ſuch chaffers wares or marchandiſes, or anie part thereof, bee not pure lawfull and able chaffers wares or marchandiſes and rightfullie wrought and made, as they ought to bee, and that duelie prooued: that then it ſhall bee lawfull to ſuch ſerchers to take and ſeiſe all ſuch chaffers wares and marchandiſes, which ſhall ſo be founde not good pure lawfull or able, nor rightfullie wrought, as a thing forfeite: The one halfe of the ſame forfeiture to be payde to the vſe of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king, & the other halfe thereof to ſuch maſters or wardeins, which ſo ſhall make ſerch & finde the ſame. And that this preſent ordinance or ſtatute concerning the ſaid artificers ſtand & be in his force as long as ſhall pleaſe our ſoueraigne lorde the king. Prouided alwaies that this ordinance & act, nor none other ordinance or act made or to be made in this preſent parliament, ſhall not extend nor in any wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to Robert Stillington clarke, deane of the free chapell of our ſoueraigne lord the king of ſaint Martin the graund of London, nor to his ſucceſſours of the ſayde chapell hereafter for the time being in anie maner, nor to the ſayde Robert deane and chapiter of the ſame chapell, as in and for all maner priuiledges liberties fraunchiſes rightes and cuſtomes in anie maner perteining to them before this parliament. Nor to anie perſon or perſons dwelling or inhabiting, or which ſhall hereafter inhabit and dwell within the ſeintuarie and precinct of the ſame chapell, and eſpeciallie within the lane, commonlie called ſaint Martins lane.

Conſtable.

Chap. 5.

See this ſtatute repeled vii. H.viii cap. vii.

Apparell.

Item praien the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled to our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, to reduce to his gratious remembraunce, that in the times of his noble progenitours diuerſe ordinaunces and ſtatutes were made in this realme of Englande for the apparell and araie of the commons of the ſame realme, as well of men as of women, ſo that none of them ought to vſe or weare anie inordinate and exceſſiue apparell, but onelie according to their degrees: Which ſtatutes & ordinaunces notwithſtanding, for default of puniſhment & putting them in due execution, the commons of the ſaide realme, as well men as women, haue worne and daily doeth weare exceſſiue and inordinate arraie and apparell, to the great diſpleaſure of God, and impoueriſhing of this realme of England, and to the enriching of other ſtrange realmes & countreies, to the finall deſtruction of the huſbandrie of this ſad realme: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the ſaide lordes, and at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſayde commons aſſembled in the ſayde parliament, and by auctoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that no knight, vnder the eſtate of a lorde, other then lordes children, nor no wife of ſuch knight, from the feaſt of the purification of our ladie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our lorde God M. CCCC.lxv. ſhall weare anie maner cloth of golde, or anie corſes wrought with golde, or anie furre of ſables. And if anie ſuch knight doe the contrarie, or ſuffer his wife or childe (the ſame childe being vnder his rule and gouernaunce) to doe the contrarie, that then he ſhall forfeite for euerie ſuch default xx.li. to the king. And alſo that no bacheler knight, nor his wife, from the ſaid feaſt ſhall weare anie cloth of veluet vpon veluet, but ſuch knightes which bee of the order of the garter and their wiues, vpon paine to forfeite to the kings vſe for euerie ſuch defaulte xx. markes. Alſo that no perſon vnder the ſtate of a lorde, from the ſaide feaſt weare anie maner cloth of ſilke, being of the colour of purple, vpon paine to forfeit to the king for euerie defaulte x.li. Alſo that no eſquier nor gentelman, nor none other vnder the degree of a knight, nor none of their wiues, except the ſonnes of lordes and their wiues, and the daughters of lordes, eſquiers for the kinges bodie and their wiues, ſhall weare from the ſaide feaſt anie veluet, ſatin braunched, nor anie counterfaite cloth of ſilke reſembling to the ſame: or anie corſes wrought like to veluet or ſatin braunched, or anie furre of Ermine, vpon paine to forfeite for euerie defaulte tenne markes to the kinges vſe. And that no eſquier nor gentelman, nor none other vnder the degrees aboue rehearſed, ſhall weare from the ſayde feaſt anie damaſke or ſatin, except the mentall eſquiers, ſerieauntes officers of the kinges houſe, yemen of the crowne, yemen of the kinges chamber, and eſquiers, and gentelmen hauing poſſeſſions to the yeerelie valure of xl.li. and their wiues, and widowes hauing like poſſeſſions, and the daughters vnmaried of perſons hauing poſſeſſions to the value of a hundred pounde by yeere, vpon paine to forfeite to the king for euerie defaulte a hundred ſhillings. Prouided alwaies that the ſtewarde chamberlaine treaſurer and comptroler of the kinges houſe, and knightes for his bodie and their wiues, maie weare furres of ſables and ermines. And that the maiors of the citie of London, which be or hath bene, or hereafter for the time ſhall bee, and their wiues maie weare ſuch arraie as before is limitted to bacheler knightes and to their wiues. And that ſuch which bee or hath bene, or for the time ſhall bee aldermen or recorders of the ſame citie, and all maiors and ſhirifes of cities townes or boroughes of this realme of Englande, ſuch as be counties corporat: and all maiors and bailifes of all other cities: and of euerie of the fiue ports, and the barons of the ſame ports, ſuch as haue bene choſen and aſſigned, or hereafter ſhall be choſen and aſſigned to do their ſeruice at the coronation of the king our ſouereigne lorde: or of my ladie the queene: And maiors and bailifes of boroughes corporate being ſhire townes, and the maiors and bailifes of Colceſter and Linne, and the recorders of the ſaide cities boroughes & townes being counties corporate, & of all other cities nowe being recorders, or which hath bene or in time to come ſhall be, and the aldermen of the ſame and their wiues in like maner, may vſe and weare ſuch arraie as before is limit to eſquiers and gentelmen before ſpecified, hauing poſſeſſions to the yeerelie valure of fourtie pounds. And alſo our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed in this preſent parliament, that no man but ſuch as hath poſſeſſions to the yeerely valure of fourtie pounde or aboue ſhall weare from the ſaide feaſt anie furre of martrons letuſe pure graie or pure myniuer, nor no wife, ſonne, daughter, or ſeruant of any man (the ſame ſonne or daughter being in his rule and gouernance) nor no widowe but ſuch as hath poſſeſſions of the ſaide yeerelie valure of fourtie poonde, ſhall vſe nor weare anie of the ſaid furres, or anie girdell garniſhed with gold or ſiluer in anie part of the ſame gilt, or anie corſe of ſilke made out of this realme of Englande, or anie kouerchiefes, whereof the priſe of a plite ſhall exceede the ſumme of three ſhillings foure pence, vpon paine to forfeite to the king for euerie defaulte thereof fiue markes. Prouided alwaies that the ſayde meiniall eſquiers ſerieantes officers of the kinges houſe, yomen of the crowne, yomen of the kinges chamber, and eſquiers and gentlemen, hauing poſſeſſions of the ſaide yeerelie valure of fourtie pound, and the aforeſaide maiors, recorders, aldermen, ſhirifes, and bailifes of euerie of the ſaide cities, townes, and boroughes, and the ſayde barons of the fiue ports of the realme of Englande, and alſo their wiues maie weare the ſaide furres of martrons, foins, letuſe, pure graie, or pure meniuer, and alſo that their ſaide wiues may vſe and weare guilte girdels and kouerchifes of the price of v.s. the plite. Moreouer he hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no man but ſuch as hath poſſeſſions of the yeerelie valure of xls. ſhall weare in arraie for his bodie from the ſaide feaſt anie fuſtian, buſtian nor fuſtian of naples, ſkerlet, cloth in graine, nor no furre but blacke or white lambe. All maiors, aldermen, ſhirifes, barons of the fiue portes bailifes of cities and boroughes, & other before prouided and their wiues, and the menial ſeruants of yomens degree of lordes and knightes eſquiers and other gentelmen hauing poſſeſſions of the ſaide yeerelie valure of fourtie pounde except, vpon paine of fourtie ſhillinges to be forfeite to the king for euerie ſuch defaulte. Alſo hee hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no yeman, nor none other perſon vnder the ſame degree, from ẏ ſaid feaſt of ſaint Peter called ad vincula which ſhall be in the yeere of our lord M.CCCC.lxv. ſhall vſe nor weare in arraie for his bodie anie bolſters nor ſtuffing of woll coton nor cadas, nor other ſtuffing in his doblet, but onelie lining according to the ſame, vpon paine to forfaite to the kinges vſe for euerie ſuch defaulte vi.s. viii.d. Alſo our ſayde ſouereigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaide, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no knight vnder the eſtate of a lorde, eſquier gentelman nor none other perſon, ſhall vſe nor weare from the feaſt of all ſaintes, which ſhall be in the yeere of our lorde M. CCCC. lxv. anie gowne, iacket, or coate, vnleſſe it be of ſuch length that the ſame maie couer his priuie members and buttockes vpon paine to forfeite to the king for euerie defaulte xx.s. Alſo by the aſſent aforeſayde it is ordeined, that no tayler, after the ſaide feaſt, ſhall make to anie perſon anie gowne iaket or coate of leſſe length, or doblet ſtuffed contrarie to the premiſſes, vpon the ſame paine for euerie default. And alſo hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed in the ſayde preſent parliament that no knight vnder the ſtate of a lorde, eſquier gentelman nor other perſon ſhall vſe nor weare, after the ſayde feaſt of ſaint Peter, anie ſhowes or bootes hauing pikes paſſing the length of two inches, vpon paine to forfeite to the king for euerie defaulte three ſhillings fourepence. And if anie ſhomaker make any pikes of ſhowes or bootes after the ſaide feaſt of ſaint Peter, to any of the ſaide perſons, contrary to this ordinance, he ſhall likewiſe forfeite to the king for euerie defaulte iiii.s.iiii.d. Alſo hee hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaide, that no ſeruant of huſbandrie, nor no common laborer nor ſeruant, nor anie artificer dwelling out of a citie or borough, after the ſaide feaſt of all ſaintes, ſhall vſe nor weare in their clothing anie cloth, whereof the broade yarde ſhall paſſe the price of two ſhillinges nor that anie of the ſaide labourers or ſeruauntes ſuffer any of their wiues to weare after the ſame feaſt, anie clothing of higher price then before is limitte to their huſbandes, nor that they ſuffer anie of their ſaide wiues, after the ſame feaſt, to weare anie kouerchieffes, whereof the price of the plite ſhall paſſe twelue pence, nor that none of the ſame ſeruauntes nor labourers, after the ſame feaſt, ſhall weare anie cloſe hoſen, whereof the paire ſhall paſſe in price fourteene pence, nor that the ſame ſeruauntes nor labourers, nor none of their wiues, from the ſaide feaſt, ſhall weare anie girdell garniſhed with ſiluer, vpon paine to forfeite for euerie defaulte to the king iii.s.iiii.d. And becauſe that kouerchiefes dailie brought into this realme do induce great charge and coſt in the ſame, and in effect in waſte, our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, by the auctoritie aforeſaide, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no perſon, after the feaſt of ſaint Michael tharchaungell, which ſhall be in the yeere of our lorde M.D.lxv. ſhall ſell in anie part within this realme anie laune nieſies vmple or anie other maner kouerchieffes, whereof the plite ſhall exceede tenne ſhillings vpon paine to forfet to the king for euerie plite ſolde at an higher price thirteene ſhillings fourepence. Alſo he hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the iuſtices of peace of euerie countie, maiors of cities and boroughes within this realme, ſhall haue auctoritie and power to enquire heare and determine all and euerie of the ſaide defaultes and forfeitures, as well by enquirie as by due examination of euerie of the ſaide offenders contrarie to this ordinaunce. And the matters and cauſes concerning the ſaide offences and forfeitures to determine by like proceſſe and in like maner and forme before atteindre in this behalfe as is commonlie vſed by them of a treſpaſſe done with force and armes againſt the kinges peace, and after the atteindre like execution. And if anie matter, touching anie of the ſaide offenſes, be remoued of anie of the ſaide iuſtices of peace or maiors before the king, that then the iuſtices aſſigned for plees before the king to be holden, ſhall haue power to awarde ſuch proceſſe and execution in this behalfe as before in limit. Alſo he hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all the ſaide forfeitures and euerie of them, ſhall be leuied, applied and emploied to the vſe and expenſes of the kinges houſe. Prouided alwaies that this ſtatute of arraie be in no wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon, of and for wearing of anie ornament, veſture or apparell in doing of diuine ſeruice and attending to the ſame. Nor that this ordinance extende to the iuſtices of anie benche of our ſouereigne lorde the king, maſter or warden of the Rolles, maſters of the kinges Chauncerie, barons of the kinges eſchequer, nor Chaunceller of the ſame, which nowe be, or hereafter ſhall bee, nor to anie of them. Prouided alſo that the ſcholers of the vniuerſities of this realme and ſcholers of anie vniuerſitie out of this realme maie weare ſuch arraie as they maie weare by the rule of the ſaide vniuerſities, notwithſtanding this ordinaunce. Prouided alſo that henchemen, haroldes, purciuantes, ſwordbearers to maiors, meſſengers, and minſtrels, nor none of them, nor plaiers in their enterludes ſhall not be compriſed within this ſtatute. Nor no perſons as for wearing of anie purſes, broches or crownes for cappes of children ſhall be compriſed within the ſame. Prouided alſo that this ordinance do in no wiſe extende to anie maner of arraie neceſſarilie to be worne in warre, or in the feates of the ſame.

Here followeth the Statute made at Weſtminſter in the iiii. yeere of the reigne of king Edward the fourth.

OUr ſouereigne lorde king Edwarde the iiii, after the conqueſt, at his parliament ſommoned at Weſtminſter the xxix. daie of Aprill, in the thirde yeere of his reigne, and by diuers prorogations & adiournamentes continued till the xxi. day of Ianuarie, in the fourth yeere of his ſaide reigne, on the ſame xxi. daie of Ianuarie, to the reuerence of God, and for the wealth of him and his people, by the aduiſe of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſpecial requeſt of his commons being in the ſaide parliament, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed certeine ſtatutes and ordinances in maner and forme following.

Chap. 1.

Clothes marking.

FIrſt where as manie yeeres paſt and nowe at this date, the workmanſhip of clothes and thinges requiſite to the ſame, is & hath bene of ſuch fraud diſceite & faulſitie, that ỹ ſaid clothes in other landes and countries, is had in ſmall reputation, to the great ſhame of this lande. And by reaſon thereof a great quantitie of clothes of other ſtraunge lands be brought in to this realme, and here ſolde at an high and exceſſiue price, euidentlie ſhewing the offence defaulte and falſitie of the making of wollen clothes of this lande. Our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, for the remedie of the premiſſes, and to the preferment of ſuch labours and occupations, which hath bene vſed by the making of the ſaide clothes, by the aduiſe aſſent and requeſt and auctoritie aforeſaide, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that euerie whole wollen cloth called, brodcloth, which ſhall be made and ſet to ſale after the feaſt of ſaint Peter called ad vincula, which ſhall be in the yeere of our lorde M.CCCC.lxv. after the full watering and racking, ſtraining or tenturing of the ſame ready to ſale, ſhal hold and conteine in length xxiiii. yardes, and to euery yarde an inch, conteining the breadth of a mans inch, to be meaſured by the creaſt of the ſame cloth. And in breadth two yardes or ſeuen quarters at the leaſt within the liſtes. And if the cloth bee longer in meaſure then xxiiii. yardes and the inches, then the buier thereof ſhall paie to the ſeller for as much as doeth exceede ſuch meaſure of xxiiii. yardes, after the rate of the meaſure aboue ordeined. Alſo it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by auctoritie of the ſaide lordes, that all maner clothes called ſtreites, to be made and put to ſale after the ſame feaſt, after the full watering and racking, ſtreining or tenturing thereof readie to ſale, ſhall holde and conteine in length, twelue yardes and the inches, after the meaſure aforeſaide, and in breadth one yarde within the liſtes. And it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that euerie cloth called kerſeie, to be made and put to ſale after the ſaide feaſt, after the full watering, and racking, ſtraining or tenturing of the ſame readie to ſale, ſhall holde and conteine in length eighteene yardes and the inches, as is aforeſaide, and in breadth one yarde and a naile, or at the leaſt one yarde within the liſtes. And alſo it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that euerie halfe cloth of euerie of the ſayde whole clothes, ſtreytes, and kerſeies, ſhall keepe

Brode-cloth.

In a ſtat. made in ỹ firſt yere of Ric the iii. the viii. cap this aſſiſe of cloth is altered with diuers other things conteined in this ſtatute: therefore looke there.

his meaſure in length and breadth after the rate forme and nature of his whole cloth aforeſaide. And that no perſon, which ſhall make or cauſe to be made anie maner wollen cloth to ſell after the ſayde feaſt ſhall meddle or put in or vpon the ſame cloth, nor the woll, whereof the ſayde cloth ſhall be made, anie lambes woll, flockes or corke in anie maner, vpon paine to forfaite twentie ſhillings for euerie cloth or halfe cloth, wherein or whervpon anie ſuch lambes woll, flockes or corke ſhall be put or meddled. The one halfe thereof to bee to the king, & the other halfe to him that ſhall ſeiſe the ſame cloth, & duelie proue the ſame to be made contrarie to this ordinance, except that he ſhall choſe to make of lambes woll by it ſelfe without mingling with anie other woll. Except alſo that corke maie be vſed in dieng vpon woded woll, and alſo in dieng of all ſuch cloth, that is onely made of woded woll, ſo that the ſame woll and cloth bee perfectlie boyled and madered. Except alſo that corke may bee put vppon cloth, which is perfectlie boyled and madered. Alſo it is ordeined and enacted, that euerie of the ſayde clothes and dim.clothes ſhall perfectlie and rightfullie purſue and followe one order of workmanſhippe, from one ende to the other, without difference in the weauing fulling knotting or burling. And in caſe anie ſuch difference or rawe or ſkawe cokell or ſagge happen to be in anie part of the ſayde clothes ſtreites or kerſeies, that then a ſeale of lead therefore ordeined, and by the treaſurer of Englande for the time being prouided, ſhall be ſet and hanged in the loweſt parte of the edge of the ſame cloth ſtreite or kerſeie, for perfite knowledge to be had to the buier thereof. And that euerie of the ſayde clothes ſtreit and kerſeie, of the length and breadth aforeſayde, and alſo of the ſayde perfection, ſhall bee from the feaſt of ſaint Peter ad vincula, ſealed at the ende of the ſame with a double print in leade, deuiſed and ordeined by the ſayde treaſurer, in recorde and witneſſe of the aforeſayde true length breadth and making. And if anie of the aforeſayde clothes ſtreites and kerſeies, doe not conteine the aforeſayde length and breadth, or be not of the perfite workemanſhip aforeſayde, and the two partes of the ſame clothes ſtreites or kerſeies be of the true and perfite workmanſhip aforeſaide, keeping their ſayde length and breadth, that then euerie ſuch cloth ſtreit and kerſeie ſhall be ſealed with the ſayde ſeales in the forme aforeſayd. And that euerie halfe cloth & conteining greater length then the halfe cloth, and leſſe length then the whole cloth, of the ſortes of the clothes aforeſayde, being of the ſaide perfite workmanſhip and breadth, ſhall be ſealed with a ſeale printed in lead, hauing a marke differing from both the ſeales aforeſayde, in record and witnes of the true length breadth and making of the halfe cloth. And if anie wollen cloth of anie ſortes of the clothes before recited, perfitlie made, and hauing breadth after their ſort before limit, conteining three yardes and dim. or more, leſſe then the halfe cloth, bee put to ſale after the ſayde feaſt, the ſame cloth ſhall bee ſealed with a ſeale printed in lead, hauing a marke differing from anie of the ſayde ſeales, for a knowledge to be had of the defaulte of the halfe cloth, the ſayde ſeales to be deuiſed and ordeined by the ſaide treaſurer, and to be put at the ende of euerie of the halfe clothes, and clothes leſſe then halfe clothes. Alſo by the aduiſe aſſent and auctoritie aforeſayde, it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that the treaſurer of Englande for the time being, ſhall haue power and auctoritie to make ſuch and as manie keepers of the ſaide ſeales as he ſhall thinke neceſſarie. So that no ſtranger borne be made anie of the ſaide keepers. And that euerie of the ſaide keepers ſo to be made, ſhall accompt yeerely of the reuenewes of their ſaide offices in the ſayde eſchequer before the treaſurer of England, and the barons there for the time being, duelie ſhewing in the ſame accomptes, the number of all the clothes, halfe clothes, ſtreites and kerſeies ſealed by them, with the names of the owners of the ſame. Euerie of the ſame keepers to be rewarded yeerlie at his ſaide accompt for his labour and diligence had in this behalfe at the receipt of the ſaide eſchequer, by the diſcretion of the ſaide treaſurer and barons, without paiment of anie thing in the ſaide eſchequer, in or for the making of his ſaide accompt. And in caſe anie of the ſaide keepers do ſeale anie of the aforeſaide clothes with anie other ſeale, or anie of the ſame clothes otherwiſe made then after the maner and ordinance aboue eſpecified, and that by ſufficient proue and examination ſhewed and approued before the ſaid treaſurer and barons, by the ſaide depoſition teſtimonie and recorde of ſuch ſufficient perſons, of good and due reputation, which haue had prompt experience in weauing fulſing and making of clothes, or if the ſame keeper doe refuſe to ſeale anie of the ſaide clothes made according to the ſaide maner and ordinaunce, or if anie ſuch keeper or aulnegour do take after the ſayd feaſt for the king of anie perſon for the ſealing or meaſuring of anie maner cloth anie other ſumme of monie then is conteined in the ſtatutes and ordinaunces made before this time and not repealed, or if anie ſuch keeper or aulnegour, after the ſaide feaſt, doe refuſe to ſhewe his commiſſion of his office to anie perſon deſiring the ſame vpon the ſealing or meaſuring of anie ſuch clothes before rehearſed, and that examined and duelie proued, that then he, as often as hee ſhall offende in anie of the premiſſes, ſhall forfeite the ſumme of twentie ſhillinges. The one halfe thereof to the king, and the other halfe to the partie proouing the ſaide offences therein by ſuite to bee made before the ſaide treaſurer and barons, by bill of debt in the ſaide eſchequer, in which bill like iudgement and execution ſhall be had, as is accuſtomablie had and vſed againſt other accomptauntes in the ſame eſchequer. And that theſe ſtatutes and ordinances, and other ſtatutes and ordinances made before this time and not repealed, concerning anie of the premiſſes: ſhall be conteined and eſpecified in euerie commiſſion to bee made to euerie ſuch keeper or aulnegour after the ſayde feaſt. Alſo where as before this time in the occupations of cloth making, the labourers thereof haue bene driuen to take a great part of their wages in pinnes girdels & other vnprofitable marchandiſes,

Seale of lead.

Treaſurer of England.

Stranger borne.

Alnegour.

diſes , vnder ſuch price that it did not extende to . And alſo haue deliuered to them wolles to be wrought by verie exceſſiue weight, whereby both men and women haue béene diſcouraged of ſuch labour. Therefore it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by the authoritie aforeſaide , that euery man and woman being clothmakers, from the feaſt of ſeint Peter, ſhall pay to the carders, ſpinſters and all ſuch other labourers of anie member thereof, lawfull money for all their lawful wages and payment of the ſame . And alſo to deliuer wolles to bee wrought according to the faithfull deliuery and due weight, vpon paine of forfeiture to the ſame labourer the treble of his ſaide wages ſo not payde as often as the ſaide clothmaker doeth refuſe to pay the ſame in the ſaid maner and forme to anie ſuch labourer , put by him to the occupation in anie of the ſaide members of clothmaking . And alſo to forfeit to the ſame labourer for euery deliuerie of exceſſiue and vnlawfull weight to him deliuered to be wrought vi . d. for euery default . Alſo it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by thauthoritie aforeſaide, that euery carder, ſpinſter, weiuer, fuller, ſhereman, and dyer ſhall duely do his labour in his occupation, vpon peine to yéelde to the partie gréeued in this behalfe his double dammages . And that euery fuller, from the ſaide feaſt of ſeint Peter , in his craft and occupation of fulling, rowing or taſeling of cloth, ſhall exerciſe taſels and no cardes, diſceitfully empairing the ſame cloth, vpon paine to yelde to the partie grieued his double dammages. And that euery Iuſtice of peace for the time being, of euerie countie of this realme throughout the ſame countie, out of cities, boroughes and townes where anie Maior, maiſter, warden, bailife or bailifes is or be, and euerie Maior, where there is no maiſter, and euerie maiſter, where there is no Maior, and euerie bailife or bailifes, where there is no Maior nor maiſter , and euery portreue, where no Maior, maiſter, bailife nor bailifes is or be, of euerie citie, borough and towne within euerie ſuch countie aforeſaid, and euerie conſtable of hundred, where anie conſtable of hundred is, out of euerie citie, borough and towne, where anie Maior, maiſter, bailife or bailifes , or portreues is to be, And that euerie ſteward keping or holding wapentake or lete of anie perſon , out of citie, borough or towne where no Maior, maiſter, bailife or bailifes , or portreues is or be, ſhall haue power and authoritie by this ordinance, to heare ⁊ determine the complaints of euery ſuch clothmaker and labourer, as well for non paiment of the ſaid labourers wages, as of the ſaid forfeiture and dammages, by due examination of the parties in this behalfe, thereupon for nonpayment of the ſaid dueties and forfeiture, and for the ſaide dammages, to commit the ſaid offenders in this behalfe to the next gayle within the ſame countie , there to remaine till the ſaide dueties forfeitures and dammages be duely paide to the ſaide labourer or clothmaker. And alſo that euery of the ſaid Iuſtices of peace, Maior, maiſter, warden, bailife or bailifes, portreue, and ſtewarde of wapentake and léete, vpon the information or complaint of anie other perſon, which is not greued in this behalfe, ſhall haue power by the ſaid authoritie within his iuriſdiction, to cauſe the partie to come before him, againſt whome ſuch information or complaint ſhall be made, for offending this ordinance, and to examine them in and vpon the matter conteined in the ſame information or complaint. And if the partie by examination or other due proofe be founde guyltie or defectiue, that then the ſame partie, as often and for euery time that he is ſo found guiltie or defectiue, ſhall forfeit to yͤ king or to ſuch perſon or perſons, which is or be intituled to haue fines or amercements for offences done within their iuriſdiction, thrée ſhillings and foure pence . And that euery of the ſaide Iuſtices of peace, and other officers aforeſaid, within his iuriſdiction, vpon euerie of the ſaid informations or complaintes ſhall haue full power to make like proces againſt the partie , vpon whom anie ſuch information or complaint, as before is rehearſed, ſhall be made, to cauſe him perſonally to appeare before him, thereupon to be examined , as Iuſtices of peace haue vpon information or complaint made to them for ſuretie of peace , without anie fée or rewarde to be taken or had by anie of the ſaid Iuſtices or anie other officer in this partie , for the execution of their offices in this behalfe. Alſo it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all maner of wollen clothes made in anie other region, brought into this realme of England, and ſet to ſale within anie péece of this realme of England after the ſaide feaſt of ſeint Peter ſhall be forfeite to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, except clothes made in Wales and Irelande, and clothes taken by anie of the kings liege people vpon the ſea without fraude or colluſion . And by the authoritie aforeſaid it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that anie other act or ordinance made in this preſent parliament concerning clothmaking, or anie of the premiſſes , contrarie or not according to this act, ſhall be voide and of none effect.

Cloth makers.

Wages.

Fuller.

Clothes made and brought from beyond the ſea.

Chap. 2.

Staple of Caleys.

Item where as the kings noble progenitors, by great deliberation and aduiſe, by diuers actes of parliament in times paſt, did ordeine and ſtabliſh a Staple to be at Caleys, to the intent that al the wolles and wolfelles , and other marchandiſes of this realme, called marchandiſes of the ſtaple, which ſhould be ſhipped to paſſe out of this realme, ſhould be carried to the ſaide ſtaple , and to none other place. And in the time that it was ſo vſed, Caleys was in great ſuretie, and this land, as to the commodities of the ſame, in great proſperitie. till nowe late that by ſtrange and ſiniſter meanes, manie and diuers licences of wolles and wolfelles hath béen graunted and executed, as wel in the kings name as other wiſe. And hath paſſed into the parties beyond the ſea, to other places than to the ſaide ſtaple, and ſold to the ſame perſons, which were accuſtomed to come to the ſaid ſtaple to buy wolles ⁊ wolfelles. And alſo diuers perſons haue much vſed to ſhip wolles ⁊ wolfells out of this realme, ſome priuily by night, and ſome openly by force , without paying therefore to the king anie cuſtome or ſubſidie , and carrie the ſame to other places than to the ſaide ſtaple,

Marchandiſe of the ſtaple.

and ſold them to ſuch perſons as were accuſtomed to buy wolles and wolfelles at the ſaide ſtaple, by which vndue meanes, great dammage and inconueniencie hath growen to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king and this his realme and to the ſafegarde of the ſaid towne and marches of the ſame. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, by the aduiſe, aſſent, requeſt and authoritie aforeſaid, doth graunt, ordeine and eſtabliſh, that wolles and wolfells, morling and ſhorling, that ſhall be ſhipped to paſſe out of this realme, after the feaſt of Eaſter, which ſhall be in the yeere of our lord M. CCCC. lxv. ſhall be ſhipped at the townes of ſuch portes wherein the king hath his beame, his weightes and collectors of cuſtome to ſerue and deliuer the marchants, that is to ſaie, at the towne of Pole, Southampton, Chyceſter, Sandwich, London, Ipſwich, Boſton, Hull, Lynne, and in none other place creeke or port, the wolles and wolfelles to be ſhipped in galeys and carrakes, and in none other veſſel, to paſſe out of this realme by the ſtreytes of Marroke forpriſed and except.

Shipping of wolles.

And that by the ſame authoritie euery perſon, that ſo ſhall ſhip or cauſe to be ſhipped out of this realme anie wolles wolfelles, morling or ſhorling, after the ſaid feaſt, vpon the ſhipping of them, and before that they paſſe out of any of the ſaid townes, where they ſhall be ſhipped, ſhall finde ſufficient ſuretie to the king and to the collectors of his cuſtome there for the time being, that the ſame wolles wolfelles, ſhorling and morling ſhall paſſe to Caleys, and to none other place, without fraude or colluſion. And alſo by the ſame authoritie it is ordeined, that euery perſon, which ſo ſhall ſhippe wolles wolfelles, ſhorling and morling to Caleys, ſhall bring within twelue monethes next following ſuch ſhipping into the kinges eſcheker, there to be entred of recorde, a Certificat of him, which is or for the time ſhall be called the kings cuſtomer at the porte there, teſtifying the comming of all ſuch ſhips with wolles, wolfells, morling and ſhorling to Caleys.

Cuſtomer.

Alſo it is ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if the ſame Cuſtomer at the porte do not deliuer to the marchant, bringing ſuch wolles wolfelles, morling and ſhorling to Caleys, a due Certificat, after the forme of this act, within viii. daies after due requeſt of him thereof made, he ſhall forfeit to the owner of the ſaide wolles wolfells, ſhorling and morling, at any time that he ſhall refuſe to make and deliuer ſuch Certificat C.li. And if he which ſo ſhall ſhippe wolles, wolfelles, ſhorling or morling, to be had to Caleys, do not bring into the kinges eſcheker the Certificat, as aboue is recited, and there offer the ſame in open court before the treaſurer and barons of the ſame eſcheker, for the time being, to be entred of recorde within the ſaide twelue monethes, or if anie perſon do contrarie to the ſaide ordinance, he ſhall forfeit all ſuch wolles, wolfelles, morling and ſhorling ſo ſhipped contrarie to the ſaide ordinance, whereof he bringeth not a Certificat, as before is recyted, or the value thereof. The one halfe to be employed to the expenſes of the kings houſe, and the other halfe to ſuch perſon as ſhall ſue for the ſame in this behalfe, being Maior of the kings ſtaple at Caleys at the ſame time of ſuch ſuite commenced. And that he in this caſe may ſue an action of Det of ſuch wolles, wolfelles, ſhorling or morling ſo forfeit, or of the value thereof at his election againſt ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhall do contrarie to this ordinance. The ſaide action to be taken, and euerie iſſue therein ioyned; to be tried in the countie where ſuch wolles, wolfelles, ſhorling and morling ſhall be ſhipped: except that if any iſſue be taken in the ſaid action vpon the offer of the Certificat, that then it ſhal be tried in the countie where the ſaide court of eſcheker for the time ſhall be. And that the ſame proceſſe be and lye in ſuch action as is and lyeth in an action of Det at the common lawe, and that no protection nor eſſoyne lye or be allowed or adiudged for the defendant in ſuch action. And though the pleintife in ſuch action be diſcharged of his ſaid office of Maior, hanging the ſame action, he ſhall maintaine and purſue the ſaid ſuite, notwithſtanding the ſame diſcharge.

Wolles wolfels.

Prouided alwayes that if anie wolles, wolfelles, morling or ſhorling, to be ſhipped in the forme aforeſaide, be taken with enimies vpon the ſea, or elſe there periſhed or loſt by miſfortune, and ſuch taking periſhing or loſſe be found and proued before the treaſurer and the barons of the king for the time being, by examination of the perſons or perſon, which ſo ſhould ſhip ſuch wolles, wolfelles, ſhorling or morling, or their executors, or two credible perſons ſworne, or other reaſonable witneſſes and proues, teſtifying the ſame wolles, wolfelles, ſhorling or morling ſo taken loſt or periſhed: that no perſon for anie ſuch wolfelles, ſhorling or morling, ſo taken, loſt or periſhed, ſhall be greeued or otherwiſe preiudiced by this act.

Newcaſtel

Prouided alſo that the wolles, wolfelles, ſhorling or morling, onely of the growing betwixt the waters of Teeſe and Twede, Northumberlande, Cumberlande. Weſtmerlande, the biſhoprike of Durham, Richmondſhire, and Northalderton ſhire, may be ſhipped in the port of Newcaſtel vppon Tyne, to paſſe at their libertie, this act notwithſtanding.

Cap. 3.

Shipping of wolles at Newcaſtel.

Item becauſe it is preceiued and certeinly knowen, that diuers perſons for themſelfe their factors and ſeruants do buy and gather wolles and wolfelles, as wel ſhorling as morling, of the growing of the counties of Yorke, Lincolne, and Notingham, and carrieth the ſame to the porte and towne of Newcaſtel, and there the ſame wolles and wolfelles, as wolles and wolfelles of the growing of the countrey beyond the waters of Teeſe and Twede, and of anie of the ſaide counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, Richmondſhire, Northalderton ſhire, and the biſhopricke of Durham, and by colour thereof doth ſhip and cauſe to be ſhipped and carried into places beyond the ſea, other than to the ſtaple of Caleys, whereby our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king is greatly deceiued of his cuſtome and ſubſidie, againſt the ſtatutes in ſuch caſes prouided, to the great dammage of the king and of this his realme, and of his ſubiectes of the ſame: Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the ſaid lordes and commons, and by the ſaide authoritie, will and ordeineth, that no perſon ſhall ſhip or cauſe to be ſhipped, at the ſaide porte and towne anie wolles or wolfelles, morling or ſhorling, of the growing of anie countie or countrey, other than of the growing of the countrey beyond the ſaid waters, or of any of the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, Richmondſhire, Northalderton ſhire, or of the ſaide biſhoprike of Durham. And if anie perſon ſhip or cauſe to be ſhipped, at the ſaide towne or port, anie wolles, wolfelles, ſhorling or morling, of the growing of anie countie or countrey, other than the ſaide countreys, betwixt the ſame waters, or of the ſaide counties of Northumberland, Comberland, Weſtmerland, Richmondſhire, Northalderton ſhire, or of the ſaid biſhopricke of Durham, to be carried into anie place beyond the ſea, other than to the ſaid ſtaple of Caleys, ſhall forfeit the double value of the ſame wolles and wolfelles ſo ſhipped, & not growen betwixt the ſaid waters, nor in none of the ſaide counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, Rychemondſhire, Northalderton ſhire, or in the ſaid biſhopricke of Durham: Whereof our ſoueraigne lord the king ſhall haue the one halfe, and he that will ſue in this partie the other halfe: and that aſwell the king, as he that will ſue for the ſame in this behalfe, ſhal haue his recouerie by an action of Det. The ſaid action to be taken, and euery iſſue therein ioyned, to be tryed in the ſaide countie of Yorke, and not in the ſaide towne, nor in none of the ſaide counties of Northumberland, Comberland, Weſtmerland, Richmondſhire, Northaldertonſhire, or in the ſaid biſhopricke. And like proces to be had in the ſame action, as is commonly vſed in an action of Det. And that the defendant in this caſe haue no auantage by anie eſſoine or protection, nor be admitted to wage his lawe.

Staple of Caleys.

Chap. 4. Wolles bought vnſhorne.

Item whereas by ſubtile bargaines made in buying of wolles, before that the ſhéepe that beareth the ſame, be ſhorne, the clothmakers of this realme can well nigh finde none to be ſolde, to the great griefe of them, which hath béene accuſtomed to haue their liuing by the meane of making of cloth: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the ſaid lordes, and at the requeſt of the ſaid commons, and by the authoritie aforeſaid, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no perſon by himſelfe or anie other, ſhall buy or bargaine, from the xviii. daie of March, which ſhall be in the yéere of our lorde M.cccc.lxiiii. anie wolles then not ſhorne, or take promiſe of bargaine of anie wolles, then not ſhorne, of the growing of Berkeſhire, Oxfordſhire, Glouceſterſhire, Shropſhire, Herfordſhire, Worceſterſhire, Wiltſhire, Somerſetſhire, Dorſetſhire, Hamſhire, Eſſex, Cambridgeſhire, Norfolke, Suffolk, Kent, Surrey, and Suſſex, or of anie of the ſame, till the feaſt of S. Bartholomew then next enſuing, or buy anie wolles, or take anie promiſe of bargaine of wolles, which ſhall growe in anie of the ſame counties, the yéere then next enſuing the ſaid feaſt, before the ſame feaſt then next following, or in like maner buy anie wolles, or take promiſe of bargaine of anie wolles, which ſhall grow in anie of the ſaide counties the yéere then next enſuing the ſame feaſt, till the ſame feaſt then next following, which feaſt ſhall be in yͤ yéere of our lord M.cccc.lxvii. but only ſuch perſons, which of the ſaid wolles ſhall make or do to be made yarne or cloth within this realme, vpon peine of forfeiture of the double value of all the wolles bought or to be bought, bargained or taken by promiſe of bargaine againſt this ordinance: The one half to be had to the kings vſe, and the other halfe to the vſe of him that will ſue in this behalf. And that euerie perſon that will ſue in this behalfe, ſhall haue an action of Det of the ſame forfeiture, and like proces in the ſame action as is had in an action of Det. And that no eſſoine nor protection, wager of lawe be allowed for the defendant in this action.

Bargaine for woll.

Cap. 5. Duke of Burgoine. Wollen clothes & yarne.

Item for as much as a certeine declaration and ordinance, in forme of a ſtatute, euermore to endure and neuer to be repealed, and proclamations of the ſame were late made by the duke of Burgoyne in the parties of Brabant, Holland, Zeland, and other ſeigniories, that from that time foorth all manner wollen clothes and wollen yarne made and wrought in the realme of England ſhould be baniſhed out of the lands of the ſaide duke, that is to ſaie, Burgoyne, Lotryke, Brabant, and Luneburgh, Flaunders, Artoys, Henawed, Holland, Zeland, Namuer, the markſhip of the holy empier, Fryſeland, Malynes, the landes beyond the riuer of the Maſe: And generally out of all his other lands and ſeignories, ſo that after the ſaide proclamation no ſuch cloth or yarne ſhoulde be bought, ſolde or diſtributed there. And if after the ſame time anie ſuch cloth or yarne ſhould be there founde, that the ſame ſhould be brent, as a thing baniſhed, with certeine other ſtreite puniſhments eſpecified in the ſame proclamations and ordinances: Whereby, by all likelyhod, the makers of wollen clothes within this realme of England, as weyuers, fullers, dyers, ſpinners, carders, and wynders of yarne, and other perſons exerciſing the ſaide clothmaking, and alſo the buyers and ſellers of the ſame, ſhould be deſtitute of occupations, and become ſo ydell, that it ſhould prouoke them to ſinne and euill life, which God defend. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king, the premiſſes conſidered, hath by the aduiſe, aſſent requeſt and authoritie aforeſaide ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no denizen of this realme, nor no marchant of the liege of Englande, ſhall bring or conuey, nor priuely or apertly do to be brought, carried or conueyed into this realm of England, Wales, or Ireland, anie manner marchandiſes or goods of the growing workemanſhip or making of the lands and parties of Burgoyne, Lotryke, Brabant, Leneburgh, Flanders, Artoys, Henawd, Holland, Zeland, Namuer, the markſhip of the holy empier, Fryſeland, Malynes, the lands beyond the ryuer of the Maſe, or of anie lands or ſeignories, which the ſaide duke doth holde or occupie, or anie of them: Nor that anie ſuch denizen or marchant ſtranger ſell or vtter in anie part of this realm Wales or Ireland, from yͤ ſaid feaſt, any ſuch marchandiſes or goods

Marchandiſe.

other

Vitailes.

other than ſuch which haue béene bought before the ſaid feaſt in anie of the ſaide parties, except all manner vitailes. And alſo except goods and marchandiſes taken by any of the kings liege people vpon the ſea without fraude, couine or male engyne, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaide goods and marchandiſes ſo brought or ſo ſolde, and bought after the ſaide feaſt, that is to ſaye, the one halfe thereof to the king, and the other halfe to him that firſt ſhall ſeaſe the ſame goods and marchaundiſes, in whoſe handes ſo euer they may be founde, till the time that due continuall reformation be had and made by the ſaide duke of the ſaide declaration and ordinance of baniſhing, in ſuch wiſe that all manner wollen cloth & wollen yarne made, or to be made within the realme of Englande, Wales and Ireland, may come to be brought and accepted in the aforeſaide parties of Burgoyne, Lotryke, Brabant, Luneburgh, Artoys, Henawed, Hollande, Zeland, Namur, the markeſhip of the holy empiere, Fryſeland, Malynes, the lands beyond the water of the Maſe, and all other landes and ſeignories of the ſaide duke and in euery of them, there to be vttered, ſold and expended, vſed worne and diſtributed, at the election of the owner of the ſame or his factour in this behalfe, there without impechement of the ſaide duke or anie other his officer in anie of the ſaide landes and parties, to be carried and conueyed to anie other partie, at the election of the ſaid owner or his factour, as fréely as they were brought carried or conueyed before the ſaid proclamation of the ſaide declaration and ordinance made by the ſaid duke.

Marchants ſtrangers.

And alſo he hath ordeined by the ſaid authoritie, that all manner marchants ſtrangers, hauing any ſuch manner marchandiſes or goods of the ſaide growing, workmanſhip or making, being ſhipped in any veſſel in anie part of this realme of England, Wales, or Ireland, and not put to land, or if any ſuch marchandiſes or goods be put to land in anie part of the ſaid realme of England after the ſaide feaſt, that all ſuch marchandiſes and goods be vtterly voided out of this realme of Englande, Wales and Ireland within xl. daies next after proclamation made vpon this ordinance within the citie of London, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſaid goods and marchandiſes: the one halfe thereof to the king, and the other halfe to him that ſhall firſt ſeaſe any ſuch goods or marchandiſes. And that open proclamation of this ordinance be made before the xviii. daie of March, which ſhall be in the ſaid yeere of our lorde M.cccc.lxiiii. within the citie of London, and other neceſſarie places and conuenient. And if it happen anie ſuite or action to be taken and ſued by the occaſion of anie ſuch ſeiſin, wherein anie iſſue concerning this ordinance ſhall be taken: that the ſaide iſſue be triable & tried in the countie & of yͤ venue, where yͤ ſaid ſeiſin ſhal be had, & in none other place. And becauſe it is greatly doubted, that during the ſaid reſtreint of the ſaid goods and marchandiſes made and growen in the aforeſaide lands of the ſaid Duke of Burgoyne, being in this realme, or to be brought into the ſame, and within the ſame to be put to ſale, by the ſellers of them ſhould be exalted & put at an exceſſiue price, which ſhould turne to the great dammage of the people of this realme:

Maior.

It is therefore ordeined by the ſaid authoritie, that during the ſaid reſtreint euery Maior, bailife and other chiefe gouernor of euery citie, borough & towne, and the gouernors of euery faire & market out of citie, borough & towne within this realme, vpon complaint to be made to anie of them by anie of the kings liege people of ſuch enhaunſing & putting of exceſſiue price, ſhall haue power & authoritie within their iuriſdiction, by due ſerch examination and profe had in this behalfe, to make ſuch direction & reformation, as by the aduiſe of ii. diſcrete men of euery ſuch citie, borough or towne, thereto to be appointed by euery Maior, bailife, or other chiefe gouernour aforeſaide, after their conſcience and diſcretions, in ſatiſfaction & reaſonable amends of the partie ſo complaining, ſhall ſeeme reaſonable. And this ordinance to endure at the kings pleaſure.

Guilhalda Teutonicorum.

Prouided alwayes that this act, nor none other act ſtatute nor ordinance, made or to be made in this preſent parliament, ſhall doe no dammage, preiudice nor derogation to the marchants of Almayn, hauing the houſe commonly called Guilhalda Teutonicorum in the citie of London, which marchantes nowe be within this realme of England, or in anie parties vnder the kings obeyſance, or which hereafter ſhal be or repaire into the ſame, of or in anie franchiſes, fréedomes, liberties, immunities or anie other thing graunted by the kings progenitors by their letters patentes to marchants of Almayn, hauing the ſaide houſe commonly called Guilhalda Teutonicorum in the ſaide citie of London, nor of anie grauntes or confirmations in anie wiſe made by our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king by his ſeuerall letters patentes to marchants of Almayne, hauing the ſaide houſe commonly called Guilhalda Teutonicorum in the ſaide citie of London, by whatſoeuer names they be called or named. And that all the ſaide letters patentes be in all ſuch force effect and ſtrength, and auailable to the marchants hauing the ſaide houſe called Guilhalda Teutonicorum in the ſaide citie of London, as they were before the making of this act. This act or any other act ſtatute or ordinance made or to be made in this preſent parliament, notwithſtanding.

Cap. 6.

Cuſtomers and controllers.

Marchants Strangers

Item our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king remembring that where by the ſtatute made in the parliament holden in the v. yeere of Henry the iiii. late in deede & not of right king of Englande, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed by authoritie of the ſame parliament amongeſt other things, that all the cuſtomers and controllers in all portes of this realme, ſhould take ſufficient ſuretie for all manner marchandiſes brought by marchants aliens and ſtrangers, comming and repairing to the ſaid ports, to the intent that the money taken for the ſaide marchandiſes ſhould be employed vpon the commodities of this realme, ſauing their reaſonable coſts, as in the ſame ſtatute is conteined more at the full. And that becauſe the ſaid marchants ſtrangers haue not knowledge of the ſufficient perſons within this realm, which ſhall be bound for them, ſo that they cannot often times find to the intent aforeſaid ſuch ſuretie: And alſo becauſe that the ſaide cuſtomers and controllers haue no maner power nor auctoritie after the imploiment performed and made, to rebaile ẏ ſaid ſureties to the marchants: Wherefore the ſaid marchants would rather depart, & hereafter not to repaire into this realme with anie marchandiſes, than to find anie ſuch ſureties, in diminution of the kings cuſtomes and ſubſidies in his ſaid ports, vnleſſe due remedie be therefore prouided: The king, by the aſſent of the ſaid lords and commons, and by the auctoritie aforeſaid, hath ordained & ſtabliſhed, that at all times from henſeforth the cuſtomers and controllers for the time being, ſhal take ſuretie by their diſcretion of the ſaid marchants alone, or of them and other for the ſaide imploiment to be had. And that the ſaid cuſtomers and controllers in euerie port of this realme, at all times hereafter, after ẏ imploiment had by the ſaid marchants, may deliuer to the ſaid marchants all ſuch ſureties, which they did take of them or of anie of them for ẏ ſaid imploiment. And that of and for the ſame they and euerie of them be diſcharged againſt the king. This ſtatute to indure till the next parliament. Suretie.

Chap. 7.

Item our ſoueraigne lord the king, by ẏ aduiſe of his lords ſpirituall & temporall, and at the praier of the ſaid commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no perſon cordwainer or cobler within the citie of London, or within thrée miles of anie part of the ſame citie, be he within franchiſe or without, do to be made after the feaſt of Eaſter, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord 1465. anie ſhoes galoches or huſeaus with anie pike or poleyn, that ſhall paſſe the length of two inches, which ſhalbe iudged by the wardens or gouernours of the ſame miſterie within ẏ ſaid citie, and thrée miles of euerie part of the ſame, or vpon anie ſonday in ẏ yeare, or in ẏ feaſts of the Natiuitie or aſcenſion of our Lord, or in ẏ feaſt of Corp. Chriſti, ſhall ſel or command or do to be ſold any ſhoes huſeaus or galoches, or vpon the ſonday, or any of the ſaid feaſts, ſhall ſet or put vpon ẏ féet or legs of any perſon, any ſhoes, huſeaus, or galoches, vpon paine of forfeiture and loſſe of xx. s. ſterling, as often and when any perſon ſhall do the contrarie of this ordinance or anie part of the ſame. Whereof vi. s. viii. d. ſhall be had to the kings vſe, and vi. s. viii. d. to the vſe of the gouernours of the miſterie of cordwainers, and the other vi. s. viii. d. reſidue of the ſaid xx. s. to the vſe of him that ſhall find diſcouer and proue the breaking of this ordinance. And that euerie perſon that will ſue for the ſaid forfeiture, ſhall haue an action of debt by writ or plaint at his election, and ſuch proceſſe and execution in the ſame as is had in an action of debt. And that the defendant in the ſame action be not admitted to wage his lawe. Prouided alwaies that this act, nor none other act ordinance or ſtatute made or to be made in this preſent parliament, ſhall extend to the damage or preiudice, nor in anie wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the deane for the time being of the kings frée chapell of ſaint Martins le grand of London, or to the ſaid deane and chapiter for the time being of the ſame chapell, nor to any perſon or perſons for ẏ time abiding or dwelling within the ſame chapell, or within any place or places in ſaint Martins lane in London, or within anie other place or places within the precinct ſée or franchiſe of the ſaid deane or the ſaid deane and chapiter, nor to any of the rights priuileges liberties franchiſes immunities or other thing by the king or by any of his progenitors predeceſſors or poſſeſſors of the realme eſtate and crowne of England, to the ſaid deane and chapiter of the ſaid chapell and their ſucceſſors iointly or ſeuerally in any maner granted, or in any maner heretofore perteining. And alſo prouided that the deane of the ſaid chapell, and the deane and chapiter of the ſame chapell, ſhall haue hold and inioy fullie fréelie quietlie & effectuallie all their ſaid rights priuileges franchiſes liberties immunities and euerie other thing to them granted in maner and forme aforeſaid, by whatſoeuer name or names they be named or called ioyntly or ſeuerally in any letters or writings thervpon made, any act ordinance or ſtatute made or to be made, or anie other matter or thing contrarie notwithſtanding.

Cordwainer. Cobler. Londou.

Sonday.

S. Martins le graund of London.

Chap. 8. Horners. London.

Our ſoueraigne lord the king perceiuing by gréeuous complaint made in this parliament, by men of occupation of horners being infranchiſed in the citie of London, howe that the people of ſtrange lands hath come into this land, and into diuers parties thereof, and hath bought by the hands of their hoſtes and guides the great and chiefe ſtuffe of engliſh hornes vnwrought, of tanners and bochers, and carrie the ſame ouer the ſea, and there imploie the ſame in diuers works, to the great damage of this land, and to the finall preiudice of a great number of men being of the ſame occupation: hath by the aduiſe and aſſent of the ſaid lords, and at the requeſt of the ſaid commons, and by the auctoritie aforeſaid, ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted, that from the feaſt of Eaſter, which ſhalbe in the yéere of our Lord God 1465. no maner ſtranger nor alien, by himſelfe or by any other, ſhall buie anie engliſh hornes vnwrought of any tanners bochers, or of anie other perſons gathered or growing within the ſaid citie, and xxiiii. miles on euerie ſide of the ſaid citie next adioyning. And that no engliſhman nor other perſon ſell any engliſh hornes vnwrought to anie ſtranger or cauſe them to be ſent ouer the ſea, ſo that the ſaid horners will buie the ſaid hornes at like price as they be at the time of the making of this act, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch hornes ſo bought ſold or ſent. And that the wardens of the ſaid miſterie for the time being by the ſaid auctoritie, ſhall haue full power to ſearch all maner ware perteining to their miſterie wrought or to be wrought in all places within the ſaid citie of London, and xxiiii. miles on euerie ſide next adioining to the ſame citie, and within the faires of Stirbridge and Elie in whoſe hands they may be found. And if they by their ſearch finde anie ſuch ware or ſtuffe in anie place within he ſaide citie of London and xxiiii. miles next adioyning to the ſame citie, or within the

Strangers hornes.

Wardens of the Corners.

the faires of Stirbridge and Elie, in whoſe hands ſoeuer they be ſo ſell, that is defectiue & inſufficient, It ſhall be lawfull to them to take the ſame ware and ſtuffe, and bring it before the maior of the ſaid citie of London, the maior or bailiffes of the foreſaid faires for the time being: And the ſame there being proued defectiue, to be forfeit: The one halfe thereof to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other halfe to the ſaid wardens, to be ordered at their pleaſure. Prouided alwaies that after that men of the ſaid occupation within this land haue taken out and choſen ſuch and as many hornes as ſhalbe néedfull to their occupation: that then it ſhalbe lawfull to them all and euerie of them, and other perſons of this realme of England, to ſell and deliuer all the hornes refuſed, which be not able to be occupied in their miſterie, to anie ſtranger or other perſon, to ſend or carie beyond the ſea or elſwhere, as ſhall pleaſe them.

Cap. 9. Paten makers.

Item the companie of the miſterie of patenmakers of the citie of London piteouſlie complaining, ſheweth in yͤ parliament of the greeuous hurt loſſe and damage, which other perſons in times paſt of the ſame occupation now dead, and they long time haue borne and ſuſtained, & hereafter be likelie to beare and ſuſtaine, by reaſon of a ſtatute made in the time of Henrie the fift late king of England in déede and not of right, by autoritie of this parliament holden in the fourth yeare of his reigne, by which ſtatute it was ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that patenmakers within the realme of England from that time forth, ſhould make no patens nor clogs of timber called Aſpe, vpon paine to paie to the king C.s. for euerie default. And that euerie perſon, which would ſue for the king ſhould haue the one halfe of the peine ſo forfeit: ſo that yͤ fletchers throughout yͤ realme might ſell their ſhafts at more eaſie and reaſonable price than they were wont to ſel, as in the ſaid ſtatute more fullie is contained. And though alſo that the ſaid Aſpe timber be yͤ beſt & lighteſt timber, thereof to make patens and clogs, moſt eaſie for the wearing of all eſtates gentiles and other people, of anie timber that groweth, and before the making of the ſaid ſtatute the ſaid patenmakers were as frée, and at as great libertie to buie all maner of Aſpe timber, & thereof to make patens and clogs, as they were at the ſame time, and at all times hath bene, and yet be, all maner people of the crafts and occupations of turners, carpenters, woodmongers, and colemakers, which doth occupie expend and waſt yearelie in their occupations a great quantitie of all maner timber of Aſpe, aſwell ſuch Aſpe timber as would ſerue to make ſhafts thereof, as that yͭ would not ſerue for the ſame, And no reſtraint is made for them or anie of them to the contrarie, And verie much Aſpe timber there is, which will in no wiſe ſerue yͤ fletchers to make therof ſhafts, which is as ſufficient able and conuenient to be made in patens and clogs, as is yͤ remnant of the ſaid timber to be made in ſhafts: And the ſaid patenmakers durſt not occupie any part of the ſaid timber, nor one nor other, for feare of forfaiture, of the ſaid paine contained in yͤ ſaid ſtatute, which is great damage to the ſaid patenmakers, & none aduantage to the ſaid fletchers, and the common people throughout the realme thereby greatlie diſeaſed: Wherefore our ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the ſaid commons, hath ordained that from henſeforth at all times it ſhalbe lawfull to the patenmakers of this realme, to make patens of ſuch timber of Aſpe, that is not apt ſufficient nor conuenient to be made in ſhafts, and that for the common wealth. And that as often as anie patenmaker, after the feaſt of Eaſter, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God, 1465. ſhall make anie patents or clogs of ſuch part of Aſpe timber, that ſhalbe able and ſufficient to be made in ſhafts, ſhall forfait for euerie time fortie ſhillings, the one halfe thereof to the king, and the other halfe to him that will ſue in this behalfe.

Cap. 10. Douer. Paſſage. Callis.

Item where as by the noble king Edward the third progenitor of our ſoueraigne lord yͤ king that nowe is, after the conqueſt of the towne of Callis, in his parliament holden in the ninth yeare of his reigne, in reliefe and comfort of the towne of Douer, one of the townes of the fiue ports in the countie of Kent, did ordeine, that no merchant, pilgrime, nor none other perſon or perſons horſe or beaſt, ſhould take anie paſſage towards the towne of Callis, from anie port or place within the countie of Kent, but onelie from the port of the ſaid towne of Douer. And alſo that no merchant pilgrime nor none other perſon or perſons, horſe, or beaſt, ſhould come from Callis into anie port of Kent, but onelie to the port of the ſaid towne of Douer, except ſoldiors and merchants comming and going with their ſhips freited with marchandiſes, vnleſſe it were by the kings commandement, or otherwiſe that they were driuen or compelled to take ſome other place or port by tempeſt. Alſo it was ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the autoritie of an other parliament, holden in the xiii. yeare of the noble king Richard the ii. after the conqueſt, that all paſſage ſhould be kept at the ſaid towne of Douer in the maner and forme before rehearſed, and in none other place within the ſaid countie of Kent, as there hath bene vſed & accuſtomed by reaſon of the premiſſes, till now late, that notwithſtanding diuers pilgrimes and marchants and other perſons, which be no ſoldiors, with horſes and other beaſts of late time haue vſed commonlie to take their paſſage towards the ſaid towne of Callis, at diuers ports and places in the ſame countie of Kent. And to come from Callis into Kent at diuers ports and places in the ſame, other than in the ſaid port of Douer, contrarie to the grants and ordinances aforeſaid, to the great damage, impoueriſhment and deſolation of the ſame towne, and likelie by continuance to be the cauſe of ieoperdie and loſſe of the ſame towne, caſtle and the countreie adioining. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, the premiſſes conſidered, and howe the ſaid towne is ſet in the vttermoſt part of this realme next to his enemies & hath no meane of comfort nor reliefe, but onelie by meane of the ſaid paſſage, hath ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted by the aduiſe aſſent and auctoritie aforeſaid, that no pilgrime marchant nor none other perſon or perſons, horſe or beaſt, except ſouldiors and marchants with their marchandiſes in the manner and forme before recited, ſhall from henſforth take their paſſage at none other place or port within the countie of Kent, but onelie at the ſaid port or towne of Douer, if they maie there haue ſufficient paſſage and ſhipping. And alſo that no pilgrime marchant nor none other perſon or perſons horſe or beaſt, ſhall come from Callis to anie port or other place within the ſaid countie of Kent, but onely to the port of the ſaid towne of Douer, except ſouldiors and marchants with their marchandiſes, vnleſſe they haue and ſhewe the kings commandement in writing ſo to do, or els be compelled and driuen to ſome other place or port by ſodaine tempeſt. And that euerie perſon, of what eſtate degrée or condition he be, which voluntarily doth againſt this act or ordinance, ſhall forfeit for euerie time that he ſo doth, fiue markes. Our ſouereigne lord the king to haue the one halfe, to be imploied vpon the reparation of the caſtle of Douer, by the ſurueying of the conſtable or his lieutenant there, the other halfe to that perſon or perſons of the ſaid towne or caſtle, being a fréeman of the ſaide towne of Douer, that will commence or ſue an action thereof againſt the offender. And that euerie perſon or perſons of the ſaid towne or caſtle, fréeman of the ſaid towne of Douer, may in his owne name haue againſt euerie perſon that willingly offendeth this ſtatute, a generall action of debt of the ſaid ſumme of fiue markes, and declare eſpeciallie vpon the ſame act or ordinance. And that proceſſe of outlagarie, and all other proceſſes and determination ſhalbe had in the ſaid action as is had and vſed in other generall actions of debt. And alſo the maiſter of euerie ſhip and veſſell, which willingly contrarie to this act doth conuey to anie place or places any pilgrime, marchant, or other perſon or perſons, horſe or beaſt, ſhall likewiſe forfait at euerie time that he ſo doth fiue markes, in the maner and forme aforeſaid to be ſued, had, recouered, leuied, and emploied.

Ship maiſter.

Here beginneth a ſtatute made at Weſtminſter in the ſeuenth yeare of king Edward the fourth.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the third day of June, the ſeuenth yeare of the reigne of king Edward the fourth after the conqueſt, Our ſaid ſouereigne lord, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of his commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed certaine ſtatutes and ordinances in maner and forme following.

Cap. 1. Worſteds.

FIrſt where as there be as well within the citie of Norwich as elſwhere within the countie of Norfolke diuers perſons, which do make vntrue wares of all maner worſteds, not being of the aſſiſe in length nor in bredth, nor of good ſtuffe, and right making as they ought to be, & of old time were accuſtomed. And the ſleys and yarne pertaining to the ſame, not rightfullie made and wrought, in great deceipt, aſwell of denizens as of ſtrangers, inhabiting or repairing to this realme, which haue vſed & do vſe to buy ſuch marchandiſes, truſting that they were within, as they ſéemed outward, where of troth it is contrarie. And where as the worſteds in times paſt were lawfullie wrought, and a pleaſant marchandiſe, and greatlie deſired & beloued in the parties beyond the ſea: Now becauſe they be of no right making nor right ſtuffe, they be reported and called ſubtle and vnlawfull marchandiſe, and of little reputation, to the great damage of our ſouereigne lord the king, and great preiudice of his faithfull people. Our ſouereigne lord the king, by yͤ aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of his commons, being in the ſaid parliament, and by yͤ auctoritie of the ſaid parliament, for the wealth of his people, and the perpetuall amendment of the ſaid worſteds, & eſchewing & auoiding all maner deceipts to be done & wrought in worſteds by them that worke the ſame, and the meanes thereof, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that men of the ſaid craft within the ſaid citie ſhall haue power euerie yeare, the mondaie next after the feaſt of Penthecoſt, to choſe foure wardens within the ſaid citie of the ſame craft. And alſo that artificers of the ſame craft likewiſe out of the citie, that is to ſaie within the countie of Norfolke ſhall haue power euerie yeare at the ſame daie to choſe foure wardens within and of yͤ ſaid countie of yͤ ſame craft. And the aforeſaid wardens in the ſaid countie and citie to come before the maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, vpon the monday next after the feaſt of Corpus Chriſti then next following, and then to be ſworne before the maior of the ſaid citie, & the ſteward of the duchie of Lancaſter within the ſaid countie for the time being, if it happen him within the ſaid city then to be preſent, or elſe before the ſaid maior onelie, the ſaid ſteward then being abſent. And that all the ſaid wardens, aſwell within yͤ ſaid citie as without, or elſe the greateſt part of them, vnder this forme before recited, choſen and ſworne, ſhall haue full power for the yeare then next following to ſurueie the workmanſhips of the ſaid artificers, and that they make and worke rightfully & well & of good ſtuffe, & to ordeine ſuch rules & ordinances within the ſaid craft, as often as it ſhall ſéeme néedfull or neceſſarie, for the amendment of the ſaid worſteds and craft. And that ſuch rules & ordinances ſo made and ordeined to them, to be obeied and kept by the ſaid artificers. Or elſe iiii. of the ſaid wardens, calling to them vi. of the moſt diſcréet of their ſaid artificers within the ſaid citie, and vi. of the ſame artificers within the ſaid countie, by yͤ diſcretion of the ſaid maior and ſteward, or of one of them, ſhall puniſh ſuch of the ſaid artificers, which breaketh or doth contrarie to anie of their ſaid rules & ordinances. And that euerie peace of worſted be purſuing through the péece of lawfull making good and conuenient ſtuffe. And that they ſhall holde the length and bredth as the aſſiſe was wont to be of old time rightfullie accuſtomed, that is to ſaie, beds of the greateſt aſſiſe xiiii. yards largelie in length, & foure yards largelie in bredth. And beds of the meane aſſiſe xii. yards in length and iii. yards in bredth. And beds of the leaſt aſſiſe ten yards in length at the leaſt, and fiue quarters in bredth. And clothes called chanon clothes of the one aſſiſe, vi. yardes in length and ii. yards in bredth. And of the other aſſiſe, v. yards in length and vii. quarters in bredth. And double motleies, vii. yards in length, and v. quarters in bredth. And ſengle motleies, vi. yards in length, & v. quarters in bredth. And double worſted x. yards in length and v. quarters in bredth. And the halfe double worſted vi. yards in length & v. quarters in bredth. And the roll of worſted xxx. yards in length and halfe yard in bredth. And that no lambs woll be put in anie of the ſaid worſteds. And that the wardens of the ſaid craft & euerie of them for yͤ time being, ſhall haue power and auctoritie to ſeiſe all ſuch clothes and ſtuffe ſo being defectiue. And that the ſaid maior and ſteward and euerie of them, by xii. of the diſcreet artificers of the ſaid citie and countie, ſhall haue power at all times to inquire heare & determin of all ſuch as do againſt yͤ ſaid ordinance within the ſaid citie or countie. And moreouer in eſchewing of all ſuch deceipts and falſitie, which might happen to be wrought and done in the ſaid craft by the eight wardens aforeſaid, or betwixt themſelues onelie, or in concealing of the falſe workmanſhip of other of the ſaid artificers in the ſaid citie and countie, That the maior of the ſaid citie, for the time being, and the ſaid ſteward or one of them, at ſuch time as he ſhall thinke conuenient, ſhall call before him the ſaid twelue artificers, or the greateſt part of them, and charge them to be ſworne to make rightfull ſearch aſwell in the ſtuffe as in all the working of the worſted by the ſaid eight wardens hereafter to be wrought and made. And that the ſaid wardens ſo found defectiue, or in execution of their office in ſearch of all other of the ſame artificers within the ſaid citie and countie, or in their owne ſtuffe or workmanſhip, ſhall be corrected by the ſame maior or ſteward in ſuch forme as other offenders of the ſame craft ought of right to be corrected. And that the ſaid wardens and euerie of them in euerie part of the ſaid citie of Norwich, and elſwhere in the counties of Norfolke Suffolke and Cambridge at all times conuenient, ſhall haue power to ſearch all maner of worſteds, and the ſtuffe of them, as well within the loomes as out of the loomes, wrought within the ſaid citie of Norwich or countie of Norfolke. And if anie man before the ſaid maior and ſteward or anie of them, be thereof found defectiue, by their diſcretion he ſhall be corrected. And the worſted and ſtuffe found in maner and forme aforeſaid defectiue, ſhall be forfeit. The one halfe of ſuch forfeiture found in the ſaid citie of Norwich to be to the maior of the ſame citie, and found in anie other place, to the maior or bailiffes of the cities boroughs and townes, or to the chiefe lords of the fée of & in ſuch place as ſhall happen anie ſuch worſteds and ſtuffe by the ſaid wardens or by anie of them by anie cauſe aforeſaid to be found defectiue or forfeitable. And the other halfe to the wardens of the ſaid craft for the time being. And that no man of the ſaid craft make anie worſted, vnleſſe he put his proper marke fixed or wouen vpon the ſame by the ordinance of the ſaid wardens, or els the ſame worſted to be forfeit to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king. Moreouer for the full reformation of the deceipts and faſitie aboue rehearſed, by the auctoritie aforeſaid, it is ordeined and enacted, that the ſaid eight wardens the ſaid mondaie next after Corpus Chriſti yéerelie, incontinently after their charge aboue recited, before the ſaid maior and ſteward or one of them, ſhall aſſigne incontinently a certaine place or two within the ſaid citie, and certaine daies by the wéeke. And an other certaine place or two or more if they thinke it neceſſarie in the ſaid countie of Norfolke, and certaine daies by the wéeke, for the yeere then next following, to the intent that euerie peece of worſted, which in the ſame yéere ſhall be ſet to ſale, ſhall be brought before the wardens of the ſaid craft for the time being, to one of the ſaid places ſo by them aſſigned, to the intent that aſwell the artificers of worſteds, as the ſaid wardens may certainly knowe the place where the ſaid worſteds may duely and rightfully be ſearched. And if the ſaid wardens find the ſaid worſteds by their ſearch well and lawfullie made, that then ſuch a marke or token ſhall be ſet by the ſaid wardens or by one of them, without fine or fée vpon the ſame, ſo that all buyers may well know, which péece is ſufficientlie and rightfullie ſearched and wrought. And that the ſaid ſearch ſhall aſwell extend to the ſtuffe of the ſame, as to the ſufficient making. And ſuch as they ſhall find defectiue, that the maior of the ſaid citie and ſteward of the ſaid duchie, or one of them for the time being, by the aſſent of the ſaid wardens and twelue artificers, ſhall haue power by this act to ſet therein ſuch correction as to them ſhall ſéeme reaſonable. And for euerie péece of worſted ſold, not marked after the forme aforeſaid, that the firſt ſeller thereof ſhall forfeit the price of the péece ſo by him ſold, to our ſoueraigne lord the king. And that all ordinances acts and grants made or to be made in preiudice or contrarie to the premiſſes concerning worſteds, be void and of none effect. And that all maiors ſhiriffs and bailiffs, and all other officers ſhall be attending aiding and ſupporting to the ſaid wardens, in their ſearch, as often as they or anie of them ſhall be by the ſaid wardens or anie of them reaſonablie required.

Chap. 2. Clothes made in Lifton Tauestoke and Rowburgh.

Item it was ſhewed to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king in the ſaid parliament, by the inhabitants and reſidents of the hundreds of Lifton, Taueſtoke and Rowburgh, within the countie of Deuonſhire, that where as in the laſt parliament begun at Weſtminſter the xxix. day of April, the third yeere of his reigne. And by diuers prorogations & adiournaments continued till the xxi. day of Ianuary, in the iiii. yéere of his reigne, amongſt other things it was ordeined by auctoritie of yͤ ſame parliament, that no perſon, which ſhould make anie wollen cloth to ſell from the feaſt of ſaint Peter called Ad vincula then next folowing, ſhould not put in oꝛ vpon the ſame cloth anie flockes in anie wiſe, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture of the ſame cloth, wherein anie flockes ſhould be put oꝛ mixt, as by the ſaid oꝛdinance moꝛe plainelie appeareth. By which oꝛdinance the ſaid inhabitauntes being within the ſaide hundꝛeds, were likelie to be vndone, becauſe that they haue continuallie vſed from the time, whereof is no minde, to mixe and put flockes in the cloth made there of the woolle growing within the ſame hundꝛeds, without which flockes they might not noꝛ could make anie cloth there to ſell by reaſon of the groſeneſſe and ſtoberneſſe of the ſame ſaide woolle. Foꝛ the ſame woolle is not put in clothing noꝛ cloth in anie parte of this realme, ſo that our ſoueraigne loꝛde the king by the ſaide oꝛdinance ſhall loſe his cuſtomes aulnage and all other pꝛofites pertaining and belonging to him of the ſaid cloth made in the ſaide hundꝛeds. And the inhabitants afoꝛeſaid foꝛ euer ſhall be vtterlie impoueriſhed and like to be deſtroied, vnleſſe a refoꝛmation be had in the pꝛemiſſes. Our ſoueraigne loꝛde the king (the pꝛemiſſes conſidered) by the aduiſe and aſſent of the loꝛdes ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and the commons in this pꝛeſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoꝛitie of the ſame hath oꝛdained, that all the ſaide inhabitants and reſidents in anie places within the ſame thꝛee hundꝛeds, may make and cauſe to be made all maner woollen cloth of the ſaide woolle, and to the ſame lawfullie put and do to be put ſuch quantitie of flockes as ſhallbe néedefull and pꝛofitable to the maker and owner of the ſame cloth. And that all the clothes after ſuch foꝛme to be made with flockes within the ſaide thꝛee hundꝛedes and euerie of them, maie be bought and ſoulde at all times without anie impeching oꝛ domage of anie perſon, and without foꝛfaiting of anie of the ſaide clothes, notwithſtanding the ſaide oꝛdinaunce aboue rehearſed.

Chap. 3. Woollen Yarne.

Item it was ſhewed in the ſaide parliament by the commons, that where as in diuers parts within this realme marchauntes aſwell ſtraungers as deniſens haue daylie vſed to buie woollen yarne by the poundes and other weightes in diuers markets and faires, whereof cloth ſhould be made, And haue vſed to buie rawe clothes not fulled, And the ſame yarne and rawe clothes ſo not fulled, did carrie beyonde the ſea. Foꝛ all which yarne and clothes vnfulled our ſoueraigne loꝛde the king did take no manner cuſtome, aulnage, noꝛ none other pꝛofite noꝛ auaile, where if the ſaide yarne were wouen, and the ſaide clothes fulled within this realme, the king ſhould haue the cuſtome and auantage foꝛ the ſame. And weauers and fullers of the ſaide realme ſhould be well occupied. Foꝛ defaulte therof the kinges liege people be greatlie hurte and impoueriſhed, and ſtraungers thereby the better occupied and enriched, wherefoꝛe our ſaid ſoueraigne loꝛde the king, by the aſſent of the loꝛdes ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and at the requeſt of his commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoꝛitie of the ſame, hath oꝛdained and eſtabliſhed, that no perſon deniſen oꝛ ſtraunger, from the feaſt of the aſſumption, which ſhall be in the yéere of our loꝛd God M.CCCC.lxviii. ſhall carie oꝛ cauſe to be caried into anie parties beyond the ſea anie woollen yarne, oꝛ cloth not fulled, but that the woollen yarne, which ſhall be made after the ſame feaſt in this realme, ſhall be wouen in the ſame realme. And alſo all cloth therein made, after the ſaide feaſte, ſhall be fulled and fullie wꝛought within the ſaide realme, befoꝛe that it be had and caried out of this realme, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture of the verie value of all ſuch yarne vnwouen and cloth not fulled had oꝛ caried out of this realme. The one halfe of the ſame foꝛfeiture to be leuied to the kings vſe, and the other halfe thereof to him oꝛ them that eſpieth oꝛ maketh pꝛoofe of anie ſuch vnwouen yarne oꝛ cloth not fulled after the ſaide feaſte to be caried to anie place beyond the ſea.

Clothes not fulled caried beyond ſea.

Chap. 4. Grauntes.

Item by the aduiſe aſſent and auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, it is oꝛdained, that euerie graunt, relées, confirmation, and reſtitution made and graunted by the king in fée ſimple oꝛ fée taile, to anie perſon oꝛ perſons after the fourth day of March, the firſt yeere of his reigne, of anie maner oꝛ maners, lands oꝛ tenements with their appurtenantes, whereunto the ſaid perſon oꝛ perſons, befoꝛe the time of euerie ſuch graunt, relées, confirmation, oꝛ reſtitution to him oꝛ them ſo made, had in oꝛ to the ſame right oꝛ title, ſhall be of ſuch foꝛce and effecte as they were befoꝛe the beginning of the ſaide parliament. Anie acte made oꝛ to be made in the ſame parliament, notwithſtanding.

Chap. 5. Attainder.

Item by the aduiſe aſſent and auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid it is oꝛdained, that all landes, tenements, hereditaments, and other poſſeſſions, which the firſt day of March, next befoꝛe the fourth day of March the firſt yéere of the kings reigne, were holden by fealtie and rent, oꝛ other ſeruices, of anie perſon oꝛ perſons not attainted, which landes, tenementes, hereditaments oꝛ other poſſeſſions, the fourth day of March in the firſt yéere of the kings reigne, oꝛ anie time after came into the kings hands oꝛ poſſeſſion by reaſon of anie atteinder of treaſon, and after paſſed from the king by anie of his letters patentes, to anie perſon oꝛ perſons, oꝛ hereafter ſhall paſſe from the king by anie of his letters patentes to anie perſon oꝛ perſons, that the ſame perſon and perſons, and euerie of them, and euerie their heire and heires, aſſigne and aſſignes, ſucceſſour and ſucceſſours, ſhall haue perceiue and take ſuch rent and rentes, as to anie of them were due and ought to be due of the ſame landes, tenementes, hereditaments oꝛ other poſſeſſions, oꝛ anie of them, being in the handes of anie other perſon oꝛ perſons than the king, as if the ſaide atteinders had not bene had. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon oꝛ perſons not atteinted, and to euerie of them, and to euerie of their heire oꝛ heires, aſſigne and aſſignes, ſucceſſour and ſucceſſours, in the ſame landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, oꝛ other poſſeſſions, being in the handes of anie other perſon or perſons than of the king, for the ſaid rent or rentes to diſtreine, after ſuch maner and forme as they and euerie of them might haue done, if the ſame atteinders had not ben had. This acte to be in his force the firſt daie of this ſaid parliament.

Here foloweth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter in the eight yeere of the reigne of king Edward the fourth.

OUr ſouereigne lorde the king, Edwarde the fourth after the conqueſt, at his parliament begunne at weſtminſter the third day of June, the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne. And by diuers prorogations and adiournments continued till the xii. day of May, the viii. yeere of his reigne, The ſame xii. day by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the eſpeciall requeſt of his commons in the ſame parliament aſſembled hath ordained and eſtabliſhed diuerſe ſtatutes and ordinaunces in forme following,

Chap.1.

Wollen clothes called brode ſet clothes.

Firſt becauſe it was ſhewed in the ſaid parliament, by the commons there being, concerning the clothmakers and inhabitantes within the countie of Norfolke, Suffolke, and Eſſex, that whereas long time paſt there hath beene a good common vſage within the ſame counties, by the clothmakers there, that diuers wollen clothes called brode ſet clothes, and other called ſtreite ſet clothes, that is to ſay, the ſaide ſet brode clothes euerie cloth to containe after their ſufficient workemanſhip thereto required readie to ſale xxviii. yardes and xxviii. inches in length by the creſt, and in bredth vii. quarters within the liſtes directlie from one ende of the cloth to the other ende of the ſame. And euerie cloth of the ſaide ſet brode clothes ſo made readie to ſale to weie xxxviii. li. at the leaſt or more. And the ſaid clothes called ſtreite ſet clothes to containe after their ſufficient and rightfull workemanſhip thereto required readie to ſale, in length xiiii. yardes & xiiii. inches meaſured by the liſt. And in bredth iii. quarters & di. quarter of a yarde within the liſtes directlie from one ende to the other. And euerie cloth of the ſaide ſtreite ſet clothes ſo made readie to ſale, to weie ix. li. and di. at the leaſt or more, whereby the ſaid clothmakers and inhabitantes in the ſaid counties did greatlie proſper, and had great profite and good vtterance of the ſaid clothes and the king greatlie increaſed in his cuſtomes, till now late that diuers and manie of the inhabitantes and clothmakers within the ſaide counties, by ſubtill imagination crafte and colluſion did and now doth make clothes there, naming ſome of them brode ſet clothes, and ſome of them ſtreit ſet clothes. The which ſo named brode ſet clothes, the cloth paſſeth not the length of xxvi. yardes, & ſome leſſe, and in bredth no more but ſixe quarters & ſome leſſe, and in weight not aboue xxviii. poundes & ſome leſſe. And the ſaid clothes called ſtreite ſet clothes, the cloth paſſeth not the length of xii. yardes, and ſome leſſe, and in bredth but halfe a yarde and halfe a quarter of a yarde & ſome leſſe, and in weight not ouer ſeuen poundes and ſome leſſe. By reaſon of which diſceites, aſwell in the vndue workemanſhipe as in defaute of length bredth and weight, the ſaid clothmakers and inhabitantes within the ſaide thrée counties, haue not had nor may haue vtterance into ſtraunge parties nor to haue profite of the ſaide clothes made after the forme aforeſaide, becauſe of the not due making aforeſaide, to the great damage and vtter vndoing of the faithfull clothmakers inhabiting within the ſaide counties, and great damage to the king of his cuſtomes and deuoires in this behalfe. Our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king (the premiſes conſidered) by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of his commons being in the ſaide parliament and by the autoritie of the ſame, hath ordained and eſtabliſhed, that all the ſaid clothes called brode ſet clothes, and ſtreite ſet clothes, and euerie of them, which ſhall be made within anie of the ſaid counties after the firſt day of Auguſt, which ſhall be in the yeere of our lorde God one thouſand foure hundred thrée ſcore and eight, ſhall be rightfullie made in the forme enſuing. That is to ſay, euerie of the ſaid clothes called brode ſet clothes, after they be ſufficientlie, perfitelie, and rightfullie made, cleane ſcoured, fullie ſearched, and readie to ſale, ſhall containe in length xxviii. yardes, and xxviii inches meaſured by the creſt, and in bredth vii. quarters within the liſtes directlie from one end of the ſaide cloth vnto the other. And euerie of the ſaide brode ſet clothes after all the ſaid ſufficient and perfite workemanſhipe, cleane ſcouring, and full ſearching, and made readie to ſale ſhall weie xxxviii. poundes at the leaſt. And alſo that euerie of the ſaide ſtreite ſet clothes, which ſhall be made in anie of the ſaide counties after the ſaide firſt day of Auguſt, after all maner ſufficient perfite and right workemanſhip, cleane ſcouring, and full ſearch, and readie to ſale, ſhall containe in length xiiii. yardes and xiiii. inches meaſured by the liſt, and in bredth thrée quarters and halfe quarter of a yard within the liſtes directlie from one ende to the other. And euerie of the ſaid ſtreite ſet clothes after all the ſaid ſufficient and perfite workemanſhip, cleane ſcouring, and full ſearching, & made readie to ſale, ſhall weie ix poundes and a halfe at the leaſt. And that all ẏ ſaid clothes, called brode ſet clothes & ſtreite ſet clothes, which ſhall be made within anie of the ſaid counties after the ſaid firſt day of Auguſt, of right and perfite workemanſhipe, according to this ordinance, ſhall be ſealed by the kings aulnegour or ſealer, with the ſeales of the ſubſidie and aulnage within euerie of the ſaid counties therefore ordained printed in ware. And that no perſon or perſons, after the ſaid firſt day of Auguſt, ſhall offer nor put to ſale anie of the ſaide clothes, called brode ſet clothes or ſtreite ſet clothes, not kéeping full length, bredth, and weight, or not cleane ſcoured or fullie ſearched according to this ordinaunce, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, the one halfe thereof to the vſe of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, and the other halfe thereof to the partie that ſhall eſpie & ſeiſe ẏ ſame. And that no perſon or perſons after the

Aulnegour

the ſaide firſt day of Auguſt, ſhall tache packe or carie anie of the ſaid clothes, called brode ſet clothes or ſtreite ſet clothes, out of any of the ſaid counties, vnleſſe the ſame be ſealed by the kings aulnegour or ſealer, after the maner aboue ordained by this ordinance, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, the one halfe to the king, and the other halfe to the partie which ſhall eſpie and ſeiſe the ſame. And if anie aulnegour, or anie of his deputies within anie of the ſaide counties, ſhall ſeale anie of the ſaide ſet clothes, not containing the ſame length bredth, and weight aforeſaid, that then he ſhall forfeite for euerie brode cloth ſo ſealed ſixe ſhillings eight pence. And for euerie of the ſaid ſtreite ſet clothes ſo ſealed xx. d. The one halfe of the ſame forfeiture to be paied to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, by writte or bill in anie of the kings courts at his election that will ſue in this behalfe. And in the ſame action to recouer ouer and beſide the ſaid forfeiture, ſuch coſtes and damages as be commonlie vſed in an action of debt ſued at the common lawe.

Chap. 3.
Liueries.
Badges.

Item our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king remembring that where in times paſt diuers ſtatutes haue bene made for the puniſhment of ſuch perſons, which giue or receiue liueries, with diuers paines and forfeitures comprized therein: And that yet diuers perſons in great number, hauing no dread of the ſaid paines and forfeitures, do daylie offend againſt the forme of the ſame: By the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the praier of the commons of this realme, being in the ſaid parliament, and by autoritie of the ſame, hath ordained and eſtabliſhed, that all ſtatutes and ordinances made before this time againſt anie perſons for giuing or receiuing of liueries and badges, ſhall be fullie obſerued and kept. And moreouer that no perſon, of what eſtate degree or condition that he be, by himſelfe or anie other for him, from the feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, which ſhall be in the yeere of our lorde God M. cccc. lxviii. ſhall giue anie ſuch liuerie or badge, or retaine anie perſon other than his meniall ſeruaunt officer or learned man in the one law or the other, by anie writing, othe, or promiſe, and if anie do the contrarie, that then he ſhall renne in paine and forfeiture for euerie ſuch liuerie or badge giuen C. s. and the retainer or taker of ſuch othe, writing or promiſe, or reteiner by endenture, for euerie ſuch reteining or taking of anie ſuch othe or promiſe or reteining by indenture, ſhall incurre the paine and forfeiture of one hundred ſhillings for euerie moneth that anie ſuch perſon is ſo retained with him by othe writing indenture or promiſe. And alſo that euerie perſon ſo retained by writing indenture othe or promiſe, for euerie ſuch moneth that he is ſo retained, ſhall forfeite and loſe one hundred ſhillings. And moreouer the king by the aduiſe aſſent and autoritie aforeſaid hath ordained and eſtabliſhed, that aſwell before the king in his bench, as before the iuſtices of the common place, iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, iuſtices of oire and terminer and gaile deliuerie, The kings iuſtices in his counties palantine of Lancaſter and Cheſter for the time being, in euerie of thoſe the kings courtes aforeſaid, before them or anie of them, And in the regalie and courte of the archbiſhop of Yorke in Herhamſhire before the iuſtices there: And in the courte of the biſhop of Durham in the countie palatine of Durham, before his iuſtices there, euerie perſon that will ſue or complaine againſt any perſon or perſons offending or doing againſt the forme of this ordinance, or anie other of the premiſſes, ſhall be admitted by the diſcretion of the iudges in euerie of the ſaid courtes to giue information for the king therein of anie of the premiſſes within the iuriſdiction of euerie of the ſaid courtes done or committed. And euerie ſuch informer, if he will, ſhall be admitted to ſue for the king and him ſelfe actions or action vpon the ſame by information to be giuen or made in anie of the ſaide courtes, againſt as manie ſuch offenders in one bill or information to be named as liketh him, which ſo informeth. And this information ſo giuen ſhall ſtand and be in ſtead of a bill or originall writte. And that thereupon all ſuch proceſſe ſhall be had and made, as is had and made vpon an originall writ of treſpaſſe done againſt the kings peace. And if anie of the offenders be preſent in anie of the ſaid courtes, he by the commaundement of euerie of the iudges in the ſame courtes ſhall be brought in and put to aunſwere to ſuch bill or bils by ſuch information, by an othe firſt to be made vpon a booke by the informer before anie of the ſaid iudges, that his complaint is rightfull without anie other or further proceſſe therein. And that the ſame iudges and euerie of them in euerie of the ſaide courtes, ſhall haue power in their ſeuerall iuriſdiction, to examine all perſons defendantes and euerie of them, vpon euerie ſuch information, and to iudge him or them conuicte or atteinted aſwell by ſuch examination as by triall, as the caſe requireth, after the diſcretion of the iudges, And alſo ſhall be charged by the iudgement in the ſame to the perſon complainaunt or informer in this behalfe, of all the coſtes had in the ſame by the diſcretion of the iudges and iudge in the ſame. And alſo the ſame partie complainant to haue the one halfe of the ſaid forfeitures, and the king the other halfe. And all ſuch execution to be had for the informer in this behalfe, as is had or ought to be had in recoueries of debt or treſpaſſe at his pleaſure. And that no protection nor eſſoine be allowed vpon anie ſuch information. And that no ſhiriffe or coroner returne vpon anie defendaunt being a perſon ſufficient, in anie ſuite grounded vpon anie of yͤ premiſſes returned ſufficient, anie leſſe iſſues then twentie ſhillings at the firſt day of the diſtreſſe: and at the ſecond day xxx. s. and at the third day xl. s. and ſo at euerie day after, more by ten ſhillings in iſſues. And if anie ſhiriffe or coroner do the contrarie, that then he ſhall forfeite for euerie ſuch returne againſt the forme aforeſaide twentie ſhillings. And alſo by the aduiſe aſſent and autoritie aforeſaid it is ordained, that in euerie citie, burghe, towne, and porte of this realme corporate, wherein the maior, ſhiriffes, bailiſe

Reteining.

Iuſtices.

Shiriffe.

or bailiffes: or other chiefe officer of ſuch citie, burghe towne or porte, haue power to heare and determine perſonall plees: the ſame maior, ſhiriffes, ſhiriffe, bailiffe or bailiffes, or chiefe officer, in the courts holden before them or anie of them, within anie ſuch citie, burghe, towne, or porte, ſhall haue all like and ſuch autoritie to receiue ſuch information as to heare and determine aſwell by examination as by triall by their diſcretion, all thinges done concerning the premiſes, by or to the inhabitantes within the iuriſdiction of the ſame courts. And to make and put this ordinaunce in execution in like manner and forme as is aboue ordeined. And that our ſoueraigne lorde the king ſhall haue the one halfe of the forfaiture, and the informer therein, and the maior, ſhiriffes, ſhiriffe, bailiffe or bailiffes, or chiefe officer of ſuch citie, burgh, towne or porte, to haue the other hafe equallie to be deuided betwixt them: Whereof the parte perteining to the maior, ſhiriffes, ſhiriffe, bailiffe or bailiffes or chiefe officer, ſhalbe applied to the vſe of ſuch citie, burgh, towne, or porte. And that all reteininges, and euerie reteining by indenture or other writinge othe or promiſe of anie perſon made before the ſaide feaſt, other than to be meniall ſeruauntes, or officer, or of his councell, or for lawfull ſeruice done or to be done, ſhall be from the ſaide feaſt vtterlie voide and of no force nor effecte. Alſo it is ordained and eſtabliſhed, by the aduiſe aſſent and autoritie aforeſaid, that our ſoueraigne lorde the king ſhall haue the one halfe of all the ſaide paines & forfeitures in maner and forme before ordained: Except in cities, burghes, townes, and diuers other places, where anie perſon or perſons haue by reaſon of their priuileges, liberties, franchiſes, or grauntes, like forfeitures and paines: And that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall haue the halfe of the ſaide forfeitures and paines made by this acte, according to their priuileges, liberties, franchiſes, and grauntes, as the king ſhould haue, if the ſaid priuileges liberties franchiſes and grauntes had not bene had graunted nor made. Prouided alwaies that this acte extend not, nor be preiudiciall to anie gift graunt or confirmation made or to be had of anie fee, annuitie, penſion, rent, landes, or tenementes, by the king or anie other perſon or perſons, to anie perſon or perſons for their councell giuen or to be giuen, and their lawfull ſeruice done or to be done, and for none other vnlawfull cauſe: nor none other vnlawfull entent: although that the perſon or perſons to whom ſuch gift graunt or confirmaion is or ſhall be made, be not learned in the one lawe or in the other. Alſo it is ordained by the aduiſe aſſent and autoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch gift, graunt, or confirmation ſhall be of like force and effect, and as good, effectuall and auailable, as they and euerie of them were, if this acte had not bene made. And by the ſaid autoritie it is ordained, that no exigend ſhall be awarded by anie of the iuſtices for the time being within the ſaide counties palantine of Lancaſter and Cheſter, or either of them, or in the ſaid biſhoprike of Durham, againſt anie perſon or perſons, vpon anie information, ſuite, or proceſſe to be made by force of this ordinance and ſtatute. And if anie exigend be awarded, or an outlagarie thereupon pronounced in anie information ſuite or proceſſe to be made by vertue of this ordinance as before is ſaide, that then ſuch outlagarie ſhall be vtterlie voide and of no force nor effect, without anie ſuite by writte of errour or otherwiſe. Prouided alſo that this ordinance do not extend to anie liuerie giuen or to be giuen at the kings or queenes coronation, or at the ſtallation of an archbiſhop or biſhop, or erection, creation, or mariage of anie lord or ladie of eſtate, or at the creation of knightes of the bath, or at the commencement of anie clerke in anie vniuerſitie, or at the creation of ſeriantes of the lawe, or to giue by anie gild fraternitie or miſterie corporata, or by the maior and ſhiriffes of the citie of London, or anie other maior ſhiriffe or other chiefe officer of anie citie, burghe, towne, or porte of this realme of England, for the time being during that time, and for executing their office or occupation, nor to anie badges or liueries to be giuen in defence of the king, and of this his realme of England, nor to the conſtable and marſhall, nor to anie of them for giuing anie badge liuerie or token for anie feates of armes to be done within this realme, nor to anie wardeines of the marches toward Scotland for anie liuerie badge or token for them to be giuen from Trent northward, at ſuch time onelie as ſhall be neceſſarie to leuie people for defence of the ſaide marches or anie of them.

Exigend.

London.

Cap. 3.

Middleſex.

Item it was ſhewed by the ſaid commons in the ſaid parliament, on the behalfe of the freeholders dwelling within the countie of Middelſex, within which countie there be yéerelie manie actions ſued and trials had by xii. men, which be within manie other counties of this realme, cauſed by the reſiance of all the kings courtes holden and remaining at Weſtminſter within the ſaide countie, ſo that in euerie action ioyned to an iſſue in the ſaid countie, ſome of the ſaid freeholders be empanelled, to their great vexation, and alſo beſides the ſeſſions of peace holden within the ſaid countie, by inquiſitions of the kings bench, and vpon the deliueraunce of priſoners there, and by actions vpon patentes and tailes ſued in the kings eſchequer, and to ſhiriffes and other accountantes, their deputies and attourneis, ſurmiſes to be ſhewed and iſſues thereupon ioyned and taken, the ſame tenauntes alwaies empanelled thereupon be importunatlie vexed gréeued and impoueriſhed, and (which more hurt is) when they be empanelled in diuers actions perſonals, and the Venire facias and Habeas corpora returned: a delaie by eſſoine or defaulte is by the lawe allowed to the partie plaintiffe or defendaunt: and though ſome of them, which be impanelled, would appeare, yet the iurie ſhould not be demaunded, but all their defaultes without demaunding (be it amerciament or iſſues ſo vpon them returned) ſhalbe entred, no default being in them, which is againſt reaſon. Our ſoueraigne lord the king (the premiſſes conſidered) by the aduiſe of the

Iurie.

lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of his commons in the ſayde parliament aſſembled, and by autoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, that euerie iuror, from the feaſt of the bleſſed Trinitie next comming, that ſhall bee impanelled and returned within the ſaide countie of Middelſex, in anie of the ſaide courtes, in anie of the ſaide actions, at euerie fourth daie of the returne thereof ſhall be demaunded and called. And that all perſons impanelled in anie of thoſe that doth appeare at the ſame daie, their appearaunce ſhall be recorded and there entred by the courte, and they ſhall not be amercied nor loſe anie iſſues the ſame daie in that ſuite. And it is ordeined by the ſame autoritie, that euerie defaulte eſſoine and euerie other delaie of anie perſon plaintife or defendant in any ſuch perſonall action by the lawe heretofore vſed, by this ordinance ſhall not be preiudiced nor taken away in any maner, but to be adiudged adiourned and allowed in as ample and large forme, as they were before the making of this ſtatute, This ordinance notwithſtanding.

Chap. 4.

Shiriffe.

Item where as in the fourteene yeere of the reigne of king Edwarde the thirde, progenitor of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, it was ordeined, that no ſhiriffe ſhoulde abide in his office ouer a yeere. And in the xlii. yeere of the reigne of the ſame king Edwarde the thirde, it was ordeined, that no ſhiriffe, nor vnderſhiriffe, nor ſhiriffes clarke, ſhoulde abide in his office ouer a yeere, which ordinaunces amongſt other in the twentie three yeere of the reigne of the late pretenſed king in deede and not of right Henrie the ſixt, in the full parliament were reherſed, and by autoritie of the ſame it was ordeined, that if anie ſhirife, vnderſhirife, or ſhirifes clarke other then in the ſame ordinances was excepted, ſhoulde occupie the office of ſhirife, vnderſhirife, or ſhirifes clarke, contrarie to anie of the ſaide ordinaunces, that then he that ſo ſhoulde occupie ſhoulde forfaite the ſumme of CC. poundes. And that euerie pardon from thence forth to be made of ſuch forfaiture of the ſaide ſumme ſhoulde be voyd and not auailable. And that euerie liege man, that woulde ſue for the ſame ſumme forfaite againſt him or them, which ſo ſhoulde forfaite, ſhoulde be receiued and admitted to ſue an action of debte in his owne name: The king to haue the one halfe of that that ſhoulde be recouered by the ſayde action, and he or they that ſo woulde ſue, to haue the other halfe thereof, as in the ſayd ordinance, made the ſaid twentie three yeere doth more fullie appeare. Contrarie to which ordinaunces diuers ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, & ſhirifes clarkes, of diuers counties of this realme, in the firſt ſecond and third yeres of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, then being in this realme great trouble, & peace then not fullie ſtabliſhed, did occupie ouer a yeere, ſome of them by a greater ſpace ouer a yeere, and ſome by a leſſe, cauſed in diuerſe parties of this realme by the ſayde trouble, and in ſome parties becauſe that none other ſhirife was ordeined by long ſpace after the yeere paſt: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe & aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of his commons in the ſayd parliament aſſembled, and by autoritie of the ſame hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that on maner perſon being ſhirife, vnderſhirife, or ſhirifes clarke, of anie countie of this realme the firſt ſeconde or thirde yeere of his reigne, or anie time or ſpace within the ſame, for the occupation of the office of ſhirife, vnderſhirife, or ſhirifes clarke, in the three yeeres or anie part or ſpace within the ſame or of the ſame, or anie of the ſame, aboue a yeere, although their occupation were againſt the ordinaunces before recited, nor none of them be dampnified, nor in anie wiſe hurte by anie action paine or forfaiture in the ſame ordinances or in anie of them compriſed, at the ſuite of our ſayde ſoueraigne lorde the king, nor at the ſuite of anie of his liege people, but that the ſame ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, and ſhirifes clarkes, and euerie of them, of and for euerie paine, action and forfaiture purſued or to be purſued, leuied or forfaited of them or anie of them by our ſayde ſoueraigne lorde the king, or anie of his liege people, for their occupieng of the ſaide three yeeres, or anie ſpace or time within the ſame, be quite and diſcharged for euer by this act. The ſaide ordinaunces or anie of them made before this time notwithſtanding. Yet neuertheleſſe the ſame ordinaunces and euerie of them ſhall remaine in their ſtrength and force againſt all ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, and ſhirifes clarkes, for their occupation of all other yeeres then the ſaid three yeeres as aforeſaid, as the ſame ordinaunces were before this act made.

Shiriffes clarke.

Here beginneth the Statute made at Weſtminſter in the xii. yeere of the reigne of king Edward the fourth.

AT the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the firſt daie of October, in the xii. yeere of the reigne of king Edward the fourth, after the conqueſt, Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king to the honour of God, and for the wealth of him and of his realme by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of his commons in the ſame parliament aſſembled, and by autoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed certaine ſtatutes and ordinances in forme following.

Chap. 1.

Shiriffes.

FIrſt where as by a ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, in the twentie three yeere of the reigne of king Henrie late in deede and not of right king of Englande, called king Henrie the ſixt, it was ordeined, that no ſhirife ſhoulde occupie his office of ſhirife aboue a yere, vpon paine of two hundred poundes: Except certaine perſons in the ſaide ſtatute excepted, as in the ſame is more plainelie ſpecified, diuerſe and manie of the kings liege people haue bene greeuouſlie endamaged and greatly delaied of their ſuites and proceſſes euerie yeere in the terme called Michaelmas terme, as for their actions writs and preceptes to be returned within the ſame terme, after the firſt daie of the moneth of Nouember, becauſe that the kinges letters patents, whereby any ſhirife is made, doe moſt commonlie beare date the firſt daie of Nouember, And though it ſo be, that the newe ſhirifes be yeerelie choſen the morowe after the feaſt of all ſoules, of which newe ſhirifes ſo choſen and appointed, diuerſe of them haue refuſed, and diuerſe of them haue not had their patentes, nor taken their oth, till long time after the ende of the ſaide Michaelmas terme, by reaſon whereof diuers of the kinges liege people and ſubiects be greatlie endamaged and delaied of their ſuites proceſſes and preceptes, which ſhoulde be returnable in the kings courtes at the daies of the returne within the ſame terme after the firſt daie of Nouember, that is to ſaie, at the daies of returne called Craſtino Martini, Octabis Martini, and Quindena Martini, becauſe that the olde ſhirifes durſt not, nor would not take vpon them to returne anie writ or precept after the yere, that his patent did beare date for dread of the paine conteined in the aforeſaide ſtatute, to the great loſſe as well to the king of that that ſhoulde growe to him by reaſon of the ſaide proceſſes, as to his liege people, by delaies which they thereby haue: It is ordeined by auctoritie of the aforeſaide parliament that if anie ſhirife of anie countie doe execute or returne anie writ precept or warant in anie of the ſaide courtes of the king, within the ſaide terme called Michaelmas terme, after the firſt daie of Nouember. And before anie writ of diſcharge deliuered to him of his occupieng of ſhirifewike, he ſhall not be damnified by force of the ſaide ſtatute, nor charged of the paine aforeſaid, although that he hath occupied the office of ſhirife, before anie of the ſaide daies of returne called Craſtino Martini, Octabis Martini, or Quindena Martini.

Returne of writs.

Looke xvii. E.iiii. Cap. iiii.

Chap. 2.

Bowſtaues.

Item becauſe that our ſoueraigne lorde the king by a petition deliuered to him in the ſayde parliament by the commons of the ſame hath perceiued, that great ſcarſitie of bowſtaues is nowe in this realme, and the bowſtaues that be in the realme, be ſolde at an exceſſiue price, whereby the feate of archerie is greatlie diſcontinued and almoſt loſt: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king conſidering the premiſſes, by the aduiſe aſſent and auctoritie aforeſayde, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that euerie marchaunt ſtraunger, and euerie or anie of their factors, attourneies, or ſeruauntes, which at anie time after the feaſt of ſaint Michael the archaungel next comming, ſhall bring ſende or conueie into this lande anie marchaundiſe in carracke, galeie, or ſhippe of the citie or countrie of Venice, or of anie other citie, towne, or countrie, from whence anie ſuch bowſtaues haue bene before this time brought ſent or conueied into this land, at euerie time of their bringing ſending or conueieng of anie ſuch marchaundiſes into this realme: ſhall bring ſende or conueie into this realme, with the ſaide marchaundiſes, in the ſame carracke galeie or ſhippe, wherein anie ſuch marchaundiſes ſhall be hereafter brought ſent or conueied, for euerie tonne weight of ſuch marchaundiſe, which hereafter ſhall bee conteined in euerie carracke galeie or ſhippe foure bowſtaues, vpon paine of forfaiture to the king for euerie defaulte of bringing of euerie ſuch bowſtaffe ſixe ſhillinges eight pence. And alſo the ſaide bowſtaues ſo to be brought ſent or conueied by the ſayde marchauntes, their factours, attourneies, or ſeruauntes into this realme, ſhall bee ſearched and ſurueied by the maiors, ſhirifes, bailifes, or cheefe gouernoures of ſuch cities or townes within this realme, where anie ſuch carracke, galeie, or ſhippe ſhall hereafter come to ſafe porte. And the ſaide maiors, ſhirifes, bailifes, or cheefe gouernours to aſſigne two men moſt experte, to ſearch the ſaide ſtaues. And the ſaide two men to be ſworne by the ſayde maiors, ſhirifes, bailifes, or cheefe gouernours, to the intent that they ſhall truelie & indifferentlie marke the ſtaues that be not good & ſufficient, after the maner as ſuch ſtaues in times paſt were wont to be marked, to the intent that all the kinges liege people maie haue knowledge of them without fraude.

Venice.

Chap. 3.

Marke ẏ the ſaid act of parliament of the grant of ẏ ſubſidie in the iii. yere of king Ed. the fourth was neuer yet put in anie booke.

Pondage.

Item where as in the parliament holden in the third yere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king, the commons of the ſame realme of Englande graunted to him for the defence of the ſame realme, and in eſpeciallie for the ſauſegarde and cuſtodie of the ſea, a ſubſidie called Tonage, to perceiue and receiue in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie three ſhillinges of euerie tonne of wine comming into this realme. And of euerie tonne of ſweete wine comming into this realme of England by anie marchaunt alien, as well by the marchantes of Hanſe & Almaine, as of anie other marchaunt ſtraunger three ſhillinges ouer and aboue the ſaide three s. before granted, to haue and perceiue the ſaide ſubſidie yeerelie from the feaſt of March in the yere of our lorde God. M.CCCC.lxiiii. for terme of his naturall life. And moreouer the ſaide commons, by the aſſent aforeſaid graunted to the king for the ſauſegarde & keping of the ſea, an other ſubſidy called pondage, that is to ſaie, of all maner marchandiſes of euerie marchant denizen & alieen, as well of marchauntes of Hanſe and Almaine, as of anie other marchaunt alien, caried out of this ſaide realme, or brought into the ſame by way of marchandiſe, of the value of euerie xx.s. xii.d. except tinne, whereof the marchaunt ſtraungers ſhall paie for ſubſidie of the value of euery xx.s. ii.s. And the marchants denizens xii.d. And all maner marchandiſes of euery marchant denizen to be valued according as they did coſt at the firſt buing by their othes, or othes of their ſeruants buiers of the ſaide marchandiſes in their abſence, or by their letters, which the ſame marchantes haue of ſuch buing of their factours, and in none other maner. All maner wollen clothes, made and wrought within this realme of England by any marchaunt denizen, not being an alien borne, to be caried out of the ſame realme within the time of this graunt, All maner wolles wolfelles and lether going out of the ſame, And all and euerie maner of corne flower, And all maner of freſh fiſh beſtaile and wine comming into this realme, And all maner vittaile going out of this realme for the vittailing of the towne of Caleis, and the marches of the ſame vnder the kinges obeiſance, out of this graunt alwaies excepted, to haue and perceiue yeerelie the ſaide ſubſidie of poundage from the ſaide firſt daie of March during his naturall life, as in the graunt thereof made more largelie is contened: The king perceiuing the great diſceipt done to him, in withdrawing and concealing of the ſaide duties, And amongſt other things manie and diuerſe marchantes ſtraungers and denizens doe vſe to bring into this realme cloth of golde, cloth of ſiluer, bawdkin, beluet, damaſke, ſatin, ſarcenet, tartaron, chamlets, and other clothes of ſilke and golde, and of ſilke being of great value by waie of marchandiſes from the parties beyonde the ſea: And by ſubtile and fraudulent meanes conueie the ſame marchandiſes to the land, not paieng the verie cuſtomes and ſubſidies thereof due after the forme of the ſaide act, nor the ſame marchauntes ſtraungers doe not emploie the value of their ſaide marchandiſes vpon the commodities of this realme, to the great damage of the king & of this his realme: and although the ſaid ſubſidie was granted to him eſpeciallie for the keeping of the ſea: yet by reaſon of the ſaide diſceipts withdrawing & concealing of the ſaide duties from the king, which ſhould and ought to come of the aforeſaid ſubſidie, the profite thereof comming to ye king is ſo diminiſhed & impaired that it attaineth not, nor hereafter is like to attaine to any like ſum, as it hath done in times paſt, nor ſufficeth not, nor in time to come is like to ſuffice & ſuſteine the kinges neceſſary & requiſite charges for the keeping of the ſea, for the ſuertie of the king & of this realme, and for the ſure paſſage of marchandiſes into this realme and out of this realme, vnles that a conuenient and ſure remedy be prouided to expell and remoue the ſaid diſceites. Therefore our ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aſſent of the ſaid lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the ſaid commons in this parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted, that from the feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint John Baptiſt next comming, no marchant denizen or ſtranger ſhal ſet or ſuffer anie cloth of gold, of ſiluer, bawdkin, beluet, damaſke, ſatin, tartaron, or chamlet, nor none other cloth of ſilke, nor anie corſe of ſilke and of golde, nor of ſilke of the making of anie of the parties beyonde the ſea to ſell, before that the collectors of the ſubſidie of tonage and poundage and the comptroller of the ſame in the porte where ſuch marchaundiſe is ſet vpon lande, hath ſurueied and meaſured the ſame. And hath ſealed euerie peece thereof in the one ende thereof, with the ſeale or marke eſpeciallie to be ordeined for the ſame, whereof the ſame collectors haue the one parte, And the controler haue the other part ſeuerallie in their cuſtodie. And if anie ſuch cloth of golde, of ſiluer, bawdkin, beluet, damaſke, ſatin, ſarcenet, tartaron, chamlet, and cloth of ſilke and of golde, bee anie time hereafter ſet to ſale not ſealed, nor hauing ſuch ſeale thereupon, That then hee which ſetteth ſuch marchaundiſe to ſale, ſhall forfeite the ſame marchaundiſe or the value thereof, whereof two partes ſhall be to the king, And the thirde part to the finder. Alſo it is ordeined by the ſame auctoritie, that the collectors of the ſame ſubſidie & the ſaide controller, ſhall at all times requiſite, bee readie to ſeale ſuch marchandiſe, And to ſeale the ſame at all times when they be required without delaie, or taking anie thing for the ſame in anie wiſe, vpon paine of forfaiture to the owner thereof xx. ſhillings for euerie of the ſaid collectors and controllers at anie time that they refuſe to ſeale ſuch marchandiſe after ſuch requeſt made, or take anie thing for the ſealing of anie ſuch marchandiſe. Alſo it is ordeined by ye auctoritie aforeſaide, that all maner of ſuch clothes of gold, of ſiluer, bawdkin, beluet, damaſke, ſatin, ſarcenet, tartaron, chamlet, and euerie other cloth of ſilke, corſe of gold and ſilke nowe being within this realme, and after the feaſt of ſaint Michael the archangell next comming, offered to ſell, ſhall be ſealed with the ſaide ſeales before the ſaide feaſt, vpon the paine before ſpecified. Alſo where as it is expreſſed in the ſaide grant of the ſaide ſubſidie, that if anie concealement be found in the marchantes in the paiment of the ſaide duties, that they for ſuch concealement ſhall paie only double ſubſidie without other paine or forfeiture therein, as in the ſame act is more fullie conteined. The king conſidering that notwithſtanding the ſame ordinance, marchants do not regard to defraud him of his duetie of ye ſaid ſubſidie, in as much as they do nothing forfeite in that behalfe, but onelie paie the double ſubſidie, by the aduiſe aſſent and auctoritie aforeſaide hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that the ſame ſtatute in this behalfe bee voyde, and of no ſtrength. And if anie marchandiſes, which be to be brought to the parties beyonde the ſea, or to be caried out of this realme, whereof anie ſubſidie is or ſhall be due or perteining to the king, be hereafter ſhipped to be caried beyonde the ſea, the collectors of the ſaide ſubſidie not paied or without agreement with the collectors of the ſaide ſubſidie for the ſame, that then the ſaide marchandiſes or the value thereof, ſhall be forfeite to the king. Alſo where as diuers marchants ſtrangers and other oftentimes in the citie of London, and in other places haue packed diuers woollen clothes, ſome in graine, ſome vngrained, and other clothes not grained, and the ſame ſo packed cauſeth to be caried by land from London and other places to other portes, as to Sandwich, Southampton and other portes, where as the cuſtomers for the time being without due packing or ſight of ſuch clothes, vpon the information of the marchant, doeth cuſtome ſuch clothes, as for courſe clothes, whereby the king is greatlie deceiued of his duties thereof, as well in the fineſſe of ſuch clothes, as in the not knowing of the number of the clothes ſo packed. Therefore the king by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſayde, and by the ſame auctoritie doeth ordeine eſtabliſh and enact, that in euerie port within this realme of England, wherein anie woollen clothes ſhall be packed after the firſt daie of Maye next comming, in the preſence of the collectors of the aforeſaide cuſtomes and ſubſidies of the ſame port for the time being, that all ſuch cuſtomes and ſubſidies, due and perteining to the king for the ſaide clothes, ſhall bee paied and contented to the ſame collectors, where the ſaide clothes bee ſo

Subſidie.

Marchant.

Cloth of gold.

Tonage.

Seale.

Wollen clothes.

See this article changed xi. of H. vii. the vi. cap.

packed, or elſe ſufficient ſuertie ſhall bee therefore to them founde, before that the ſame clothes be caried from the ſaid port to any other port or place, vpon paine of forfaiture of all ẏ ſame clothes, or the value therof, to be had of the owner of the ſame. And if any wollen clothes to be caried ouer the ſea, be packed in any other maner, or vnder anie other forme, that then the collectors of the port where they be ſo packed or brought to be packed, ſhall ſeaſe and there vnpacke all the ſayde packes and fardels, and ſuruete all the clothes therein, ſo that our ſouereigne lorde the king may be truely anſwered of his duetie in this behalfe, without anie fraude or diſceite. And if any cuſtomer or comptroller of anie porte or place be negligent or ſlacke in vnpacking of the ſayde clothes, or ſuruering of them in the forme aforeſaide, that then and as often euerie ſuch cuſtomer and comptroller for euerie ſuch defaulte ſhall forfaite to our ſouereigne lorde the king twentie ſhillings for euery ſuch cloth. Moreouer it is ordeined by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaide, that euerie of the ſaide collectors receiuing any cuſtome or ſubſidie for anie of the ſaid clothes or ſuertie for the ſame, ſhalbe thereof charged & chargeable to our ſouereigne lord the king vpon his or their accompte. And that the ſame collector or collectors ſhall from time to time make a coket or cokets of all ſuch clothes, directed to the collectors of the porte where the ſame clothes ſhall bee ſhipped, witneſſing their number, and that hee or they haue receiued the cuſtomes and ſubſidies of the ſame clothes, or ſuertie for the ſame. By which coket or kokettes the ſayde collectors or the receiuours of them, ſhall be thereof diſcharged againſt our ſouereigne lorde the king, and all other of all the ſame cuſtomes and ſubſidies. Prouided alwaies that this act or ordinaunce bee not preiudiciall nor in anie wiſe hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons in or for anie letters patentes made by the king our ſouereigne lorde of anie graunt, of licence to ſhippe and carie out of this realme of Englande anie wollen clothes or other marchandiſes eſpecified in anie of the ſaide letters patentes, to reteine the cuſtomes and ſubſidies in their owne handes, or in the handes of anie of them. And that the ſame letters patentes be to the ſame perſon or perſons and euerie of them good and effectuall after the tenour of the ſame letters patents and euerie of them, this act or ordinaunce notwithſtanding, by what ſo euer name or names anie of the ſaide perſon or perſons bee named or called in anie of the ſayde letters patentes.

Cuſtomer.

Letters patentes.

Looke vi. in H. viii. the xiii. chap.

Chap. 4. Prince Liuerie.

Item our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king conſidering, that the prince the firſt begotten ſonne to kinges of Englande, hath bene at their liberties to giue their liueries and ſignes at their pleaſure, and that diuers ſtatutes againſt giuers and takers of liueries and ſignes, as well in the time of his noble reigne as in the time of his progenitours and predeceſſours hath bene made: and that by force of anie of the ſaide ſtatutes his deare beloued firſt begotten ſonne Edwarde prince of Wales, duke of Cornewall, and earle of Cheſter, is as well as anie other perſon reſtrained of giuing ſuch liueries and ſignes. Our ſouereigne lorde the king, willing that his ſaide firſt begotten ſonne the prince be at his libertie, in receiuing anie perſon and giuing his ſignes and liueries, in as large forme as anie prince firſt begotten ſonne of anie of his noble progenitours or predeceſſours in times paſt hath bene, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, by auctoritie of the ſaide parliament, that the ſaide prince ſhall be at his libertie, to retaine and giue his honourable liuerie and ſigne at his pleaſure. And that the perſons ſo retained, or to whom ſuch liueries or ſignes bee or ſhall be giuen, maie be retained and receiue and weare the ſame liuerie and ſigne, without trouble, impediment or impeachment, paine, contempt or forfaiture of anie penaltie conteined in anie of the ſaid ſtatutes: the ſaide ſtatutes or anie thing in them compriſed notwithſtanding. Nor that the ſayde ſtatutes in anie maner ſhall extende to anie retaining to be made by the ſaid prince in giuing taking or retaining of anie liuerie or ſigne of the ſame prince.

Retaining.

Chap. 5. Wolles wolfels. &c.

Item our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king remembring that where before this time in diuerſe ſtatutes amongſt other thinges it is ordeined and enacted, that all maner wolles and wolfelles, and felles called morling and ſhorling, growing within anie part of this realme and Wales, wolles and wolfelles morling and ſhorling growing in anie parte within the counties of Weſtmerlande, Coumberland, Northumberland, in the biſhopricke of Durham, betwixt the waters of Tine and Teeſe, And of the counties of Richmondſhire and Northaldertonſhire except, wolles to be ſhipped towardes the Weſt in galeis and carrakes, to bee ſhipped and carried out of the realme, ſhall be conueied to the ſtaple of Caleis, and to none other place vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſaide wolles wolfelles and felles called ſhorling and morling, as in the ſame ſtatutes doeth more fullie appeare. Neuertheleſſe the ſaide ordinaunces and ſtatutes notwithſtanding a great multitude of wolles and wolfelles called morling and ſhorling, growing in Yorkeſwolde, in the counties of Lincolne Notingham and Derbie, and other counties of this realme of Englande, vnder the colour of the exception before recited, in the ſame Northparties be caried out of the realme into Flaunders, Holland, Zelande, Brabant, and other parties beyonde the ſea, whereby enſueth not onelie great decaie of the cuſtomes and ſubſidies of our ſouereigne lorde the king, but alſo the deſtruction of the price of wolles wolfelles and felles called morling and ſhorling, growing within this realme, to the vniuerſall damage and impoueriſhing of the ſame, whereupon by the aduiſe aſſent and auctoritie aforeſaide, it is enacted ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that all the wolles wolfelles and felles called morling and ſhorling, growing within this realme, other then be before excepted, to bee ſhipped and conueied out of this realme, ſhall be conueied to the ſtaple of Caleis and to none other place. And that all other wolles wolfelles & felles called morling and ſhorling, growing and being within the ſaide counties of Weſtmerland, Comberland, Northumberlande,

Shipping of wolles.

Staple of Caleis.

the biſhopricke, Rychmond and Alderton, to be carried out of this realme of Englande, ſhall bee ſhipped at Newcaſtel vpon Tyne onely, And from thence to be conueyed to Caleys, or to newe Middleborough in Flaunders, there to be ſtapled and vttered, and at none other place. And if any man attempt and do the contrarie, and thereupon be duelie conuict, that then he ſhall ſtand and be of like condition as a man attainted of felonie, after the courſe of the common law, and ſhall incurre like paine and forfeiture as he ſo attainted for the ſame ſhould do. Alſo it is ordeined by the ſame aſſent and authoritie, that all wolles and wolfelles, and felles called morling and ſhorling, growing or being in anie countrey of this realme or Wales, or in the marches of the ſame, other than before excepted, to be carried out of this realme, ſhall be conueyed to the ſaide ſtaple of Caleys, and to none other place, vpon the ſame peine & forfeiture. The prerogatiue of our ſoueraigne lord the king to graunt anie licence to the contrarie except. This act to begin and to take effect at the feaſt of ſeint Michael, which ſhall be in the yéere of our lord God M.cccc.lxxiiii. And to endure by the ſpace of fiue yeeres onely.

Newcaſtel

Felony.

Cap.6.

Item where as in the parliament of Henrie the ſixt, late in déede & not of right king of England, holden at Weſtminſter the ſixth yéere of his reigne, the great dammage and loſſes conſidered, which hath chanced by the great riſing of waters in diuers parties of this realme, and more greater dammage had likely come, if remedie in this behalfe had not béene the more ſpedily prouided, it was ordeined & enacted by authoritie of the ſame parliament, that for x. yeeres then next following ſeuerall commiſſions of Sewers ſhould be made to diuers perſons by the chauncellor of England for the time being, to be named in all parties of the ſame realme, where neede ſhould be after the forme & tenor of a commiſſion eſpecified in the ſame act. And after in the parliament of the ſame Henrie late king holden at Weſtminſter in the viii. yéere of his reigne, becauſe that the commiſſioners named in the ſaid commiſſions, had not ful power nor authoritie to do perform and execute things compriſed in the ſaid commiſſions, it was ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed by authoritie of the ſame parliament, that all ſuch commiſſioners ſhoulde haue full power to make, ordeine and execute ſtatutes and ordinances and other things to be done after the effect and purport of the ſaide commiſſions. And after the ſaide x. yéeres paſſed, in the parliament of the ſaide late king Henrie, holden at Weſtminſter in the xviii. yéere of his reigne, it was ordeined enacted and ſtabliſhed, by authoritie of the ſame parliament, that for x. yeeres then next following ſeueral commiſſions of Sewers ſhould be made to diuers perſons by the Chauncellor of Englande for the time being, to be named in all parties of the ſaid realme of Englande, where neede ſhould be, after the forme and effect of the ſaid commiſſion, conteined in the ſaid act made the ſaide ſixt yere. And that ſuch commiſſioners ſhould haue power to make, ordeine and execute ſtatutes and ordinances, and other things to be done after the effect and purport of the ſaid commiſſions. And after the ſaid x. yeeres paſt in the parliament of the ſaide late king, as afore is ſaide, holden at Weſtminſter the xxiii. yéere of his reigne, it was ordeined, enacted and ſtabliſhed by authoritie of the ſame parliament, that for xv. yeeres then next following the chauncellor of England for the time being, ſhould haue power to make out of the Chauncerie, commiſſions of Sewers vnder the great ſeale, in ſuch forme as was graunted to be made by the ſaid act made in the ſaide ſixte yéere as in the ſaide actes more fully is conteined, by which commiſſions in the forme aforeſaide, manie great miſchiefes done and had in diuers parties of the ſaide realme of Englande by ryſing of the ſaide waters, were neceſſarily redreſſed, reformed and amended. Now ſo it is, that now late in diuers parties of this realme of England, aſwell in the counties of Kent and Suſſex, as in other places within the ſame realme of England, and alſo within the bounds of the marches of Caleys Guynes and Hammes, by riſing of water, dyuers landes and tenements in great quantitie be drowned and deſtroyed. And many great likely miſchiefes be verie likely within ſhort time to fal, aſwell in the decreaſe of the ſuſtenance & liuelode of holie church, as of other the kings liege people of his ſaid realme of England, and of the ſaid marches, and vtter vndoing of them, if remedy in this behalfe be not the more ſpéedily prouided. Our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king, conſidering the premiſſes, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the ſaide lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the ſaid commons, and by authoritie of the ſaid parliament, hath ordeined enacted & eſtabliſhed, that for xv. yeeres next enſuing ſeuerall commiſſions of Sewers ſhall be made to dyuers perſons by the Chauncellor of Englande for the time being, to be named in all parties of this realme of England and of the aforeſaid marches, where néede is or ſhall be, after the forme and effect of the ſaid commiſſion conteined in the ſaid act made the ſaid ſixte yéere. And moreouer he hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed by the ſame authoritie, that all ſuch commiſſioners ſhall haue full power to make, ordeine and execute ſtatutes and ordinances & other things to be don after the effect and purport of the ſame commiſſions.

Commiſſions of Sewers.

Chauncelor of England.

Cap.7.

Kedels.

Item whereas by a laudable ſtatute of Magna carta amongeſt other things it is conteined, that all kedels by Thamyſe and Medewey, and throughout the realme of England, ſhould be broken downe, ſauing by the ſea bankes, which ſtatute was for the great wealth of all this lande in auoyding the ſtreitenes of all riuers, ſo that ſhippes and boates might haue in them their large & frée paſſage, And alſo [illegible] ſafegarde of all the frye of fiſh ſpawned within the ſame, vpon which Magna carta the great ſentence & apoſtolike curſe by a great number of biſhops was pronounced againſt yͤ breakers of the ſame, And yͤ ſame ſentence is iiii. times in yͤ yere openly declared according to yͤ law of the holie church. And in affirmation of the ſaid ſtatute of the great charter diuers

ſtatutes

Weres milles, &c.

Noyſance.

ſtatutes haue béene afterward made and ordeined, amongeſt which in a parliament holden in the firſt yéere of the vſurped reigne of king Henrie the fourth, it was recited, that in the xxv. yeere of king Edward the third, progenitor of our ſoueraigne lord the king that nowe is, becauſe that the common paſſages of ſhips and boates in the great riuers of England were oftentimes diſturbed, by leuying of weares, milles, milſtankes, ſtakes, and kedels, which were leuyed and ſet vp in the time of king Edward, ſonne of king Henrie, and after in ſuch riuers (whereby the ſhips & boates were diſturbed, that they might not paſſe as they were wont) ſhould be auoided and broken down neuer to be ſet vp againe. And that writtes ſhould be thereupon ſent to the ſhirife of ſuch places where neede ſhould be, to ſuruey and inquire and the ſame to execute, and that Juſtices ſhoulde be thereto aſſigned at all times when néede requireth. And after grieuous complaint both of great men and of the commons thereupon made in the parliament of the ſaide king Edward the third, in the xxv. yéere of his reigne, complaining by their petition, that the ſaide ſtatute was not duely executed nor obſerued according to the forme and the effect thereof, It was accorded and eſtabliſhed, that the ſame ſtatute in that point ſhoulde be holden and kept after the tenor of the ſame, adioyned thereto, that if anie ſuch noyſance be done, that the ſame be broken downe by due proces contained in the ſaide ſtatute, And he that againe doth leuye ſuch noyſance, and be thereof duely attainted, he ſhall renne in the paine of an hundred markes againſt our ſoueraigne lord the king to be leuyed by the eſtretes of the eſcheker. The ſame law ſhall be holden of a noyſance made by the enhauncing of the ſaid weres, milles, milſtankes, ſtakes, and kedels, as by newe leuying of the ſame, as in the ſaide ſtatutes more plainly appeareth. And then at the requeſt of the ſaid commons, ſhewing by their petition, that the common paſſages of ſhippes and boates in the great riuers of England, and alſo medowes and paſtures, and erable landes adioyning to the ſaid riuers, were greatly diſturbed, drowned, waſted, and deſtroyed by the outragious enhauncing and ſtraiting of weres, milles, milſtankes, ſtakes, and kedels, made in olde time and leuyed before the time of the ſaid king Edward, ſonne to the ſaide king Henrie, whereby great loſſe and dammage enſued to the people of the realme, and dayly ſhould enſue, if remedie were not prouided, therefore it was ordeined and enacted by the aſſent of the ſaid parliament, holden the firſt yéere of the ſaid pretenſed king Henrie the fourth, that the ſaid ſtatutes in al their articles ſhould be obſerued, firmely kept and duely executed. Adioyned thereto that commiſſions ſhall be made in due forme to ſufficient perſons to be Juſtices in euery countie of England, where neede ſhall be, to ſuruey and keepe the waters & great riuers there, & to correct & amend the faults, & to make due execution by the ſaide ſtatutes according to the effect of the ſame, aſwel by their ſurueying aduiſe & diſcretion, as by enqueſtes to be taken thereof within franchiſe & without, when néede ſhall be, & to heare & determine all thoſe things aforeſaid, & moreouer to ſuruey the weres, milles, milſtankes, ſtakes and kedels, made in old time & leuyed before the ſaid time of king Edward, ſonne to king Henrie, and ſuch as they finde too much enhaunced or ſtreited, to correct, breake downe and amende in the maner and forme aforeſaide. Sauing alwaies a reaſonable ſubſtance of the ſame weres, milles, milſtankes, ſtakes, and kedels, ſo made in olde time and leuyed. And if anie ſuch anoyſance of weres milles, milſtankes, ſtakes, and kedels, in letting of the paſſages and ſtreiting made in old time and leuied, be & iudged or conſidered by the ſaid Juſtices to be broken downe or amended, he that hath the freehold of the ſame ſhall do execution thereof of his owne coſtes, within halfe a yeere after knowledge giuen to him, vpon paine of forfeiture of an hundred markes to be paide to our ſoueraigne lord the king by eſtretes in yͤ eſcheker, & he that doth leuye them againe, enhaunce or ſtreite them againſt the ſaide iudgement, and thereof be conuict, ſhall renne in the paine of an hundred markes to be paid to our ſoueraigne lord the king by eſtretes in the eſcheker aforeſaide, as in the ſame ſtatutes more fully appeareth. Againſt which great charter, & all the ſtatutes aforeſaide, in diuers partes of this realme of England, both in the deſtroying of the fiſhe as afore is ſaide, and in diſturbance of the paſſages of ſhips, barges, boates, and other veſſels by diuers and manie people, diuers fiſhgarthes, milles, mildammes, milſtankes, lockes, ebbing weres, ſtakes, kedels, heckes, fludgates, and diuers other diſturbances be daily enhanced, leuyed & enlarged, to the great dammage of our ſoueraigne lord the king and of his faithful liege people. Our ſoueraigne lord the king graciouſly conſidering the premiſſes, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporal, and at the requeſt of the ſaid commons, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid ſtatute of yͤ great charter, and all other ſtatutes concerning the premiſſes, ſhall be duely obſerued and kept, Adioyned thereto, that if after the feaſt of ſaint Michael, which ſhall be in the yere of our lord god M.cccc.lxxv. by award rule or iudgement of anie of the ſaid commiſſioners aſſigned, according to the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid firſt yeere of Henrie the fourth, it be founde, that anie ſuch weres, fiſhgarthes, milles, mildammes, milſtankes, lockes, ebbing weres, ſtakes, kedels, heckes, or fludgates be made, leuyed, enhaunced, ſtreited or enlarged againſt the ſame ſtatute, the offenders in this behalfe contrarie to the aforeſaid award rule and iudgement, being duely warned by the ſhirife or vnderſhirife by Scire facias directed to the ſhirife or ſhirifes of ſuch countie or counties, where ſuch weres, fiſhgarthes, milles, mildammes, milſtankes, and other noyſances diſturbances or impediments be. And within thrée monethes next after the ſaid garniſement made they do not duely and wholie amend, breakedowne and auoide the ſaid making, leuying, enhauncing, ſtreiting or enlarging, being defectiue as afore is ſaide, in the ſaide ſtatute made in the ſaide firſt yéere, that then he or they being defectiue in this behalfe, ſhall forfeit to our ſoueraigne lorde the king an hundred markes, to be payed by eſtretes in the eſcheker, in manner and forme as in the ſame ſtatute more fully is conteined. Moreouer if the ſaid offender or his heire or heires, aſſigne or aſſignes, or anie of them do differre or continue the ſame default, contrarie to the award, rule and iudgement of yͤ commiſſioners aforeſaid, that he or they ſo doing differring or continuing yͤ ſaid default, being not correct nor amended, ſhall forfeit C. markes, the one halfe thereof to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, and the other halfe to anie of his liege people, which in this behalfe will ſue for the ſame by action of Det to be conceiued by original writ, without fine to be made or taken for the ſaue in the chauncerie. In which action, like proces, rule, iudgement and execution ſhall be allowed, had and made, as is vſed in other actions of Det purſued at the common law by writ, and that the defendant in anie ſuch action be not admitted to do or wage his law, nor that no protection or eſſoine in the kings ſeruice be allowed for the defendant in the ſame writ. Moreouer it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the ſame authoritie, that if anie perſon or perſons, other than ſuch, againſt whom ſuch award, rule or iudgement were made and had, being heire or aſſigne to them or anie of them, do preſume to occupie or continue anie weres, fiſhgarthes, milles, mildamnes, milſtankes, lockes, ebbing weres, ſtakes, kedels, hekkes, fludgates, or other diſturbances or impediments as before is ſaid, he or they ſo preſuming to occupie or continue, ſhall forfeit at euery default for euery moneth as is aforeſaid C. markes, the one halfe to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, and the other halfe to him of the kinges liege people, that wil in this behalfe ſue by action of det, thereupon to be conceiued without paying anie fine for the ſame, as is aforeſaide, in which action like proceſſe, rule, iudgement and execution ſhall be vſed and made, as is in all other actions of det purſued at the common law by writ. And that the defendant in any ſuch action ſhall not be admitted, nor in any wiſe receiued to wage or do his law. Nor no maner protection nor eſſoine in the kings ſeruice be for ſuch defendant in anie wiſe allowed.

Cap. 8.
Vitailers.

Item where as the gouernors that is to ſaie, Maiors, bailiffes and other like gouernors of euery citie, borough and towne of ſubſtance within this realme of Englande for the moſt partie haue courtes of léetes and viewes of frankepledge, holden yeerely within the ſame cities, boroughes & townes, and ſurueying of all vitailers there, and correction and puniſhment of the offenders and breakers of the aſſiſe of the ſame, to be preſented and amerced, if anie default be found in the ſaid courtes, or by their ſurueying, which by reaſon ought not to be contraried, nor the vitailers there by the law ought not to be ſurcharged or oppreſſed, as now of late diuers perſons daily entending their ſingular auayle and profit to oppreſſe the ſaid vitailers, and to enter and breake the libertie of diuers places in this realme, hauing franchiſes and ſurueying of al vitailers and correction of the ſame: haue purchaſed letters patents of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, to be ſurueyors and correctors of all ſuch vitailers within diuers cities, boroughes & other places of this realme of England, as of ale, béere, wine, and other ſuch vitailes, by which pretence and vnlawfull office they do commit diuers and manie extortions and oppreſſions amongeſt the kings liege people, taking of them vnlawfully diuers great fines and raunſomes, to the great dammage of the kings liege people, and alſo great derogation of the liberties and franchiſes of diuers of the ſaid cities boroughes and townes. Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king (the premiſſes conſidering) by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame parliament hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that all the letters patentes graunted by him to anie perſon or perſons of anie office of ſearching or ſurueying of wine, ale, béere, or anie other vitaile, ſhall be vtterly voide and of none effect. And that no perſon, other than ſuch gouernors before rehearſed, or other entitled by point of charter, from the feaſt of Eſter next comming, by colour of ſuch letters patents ſo obteined, or afterward to be obteined, as before is ſaid, ſhall vſe or exerciſe any ſuch office, vpon peine of forfeiture for euery default xl. li. The one halfe thereof to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, to be employed onely to the vſe of his houſe, the other halfe to him that in this behalfe will ſue for the ſame by action of Det, wherein like proces, rule and demeanour ſhall be had, as is commonly vſed in other actions of Det at the common lawe: And that the defendant in anie ſuch action ſhall not be receiued nor admitted to his lawe. Nor that anie protection or eſſoine of the kinges ſeruice be to him in anie wiſe allowed.

Letters patents.

Serchs.

Cap. 9.
Eſchetors.

Item whereas by an ordinance made at Weſtminſter in the xlii. yéere of the reigne of king Edward the third, progenitor of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, amongeſt other things it was ordeined, that none ſhould be made eſchetour, vnleſſe he had xx. poundes of land at the leaſt or more in fée, and that they ſhould do their offices in their proper perſons, and if anie other be, he ſhall be out: which ordinance according to the true meaning thereof, is not obſerued, to the great dammage of diuers people of this realme of England, becauſe that manie perſons inſufficient and of light conſcience be yeerely made eſchetors in diuers partes of this realme, which oftentimes doe ſet their office of eſchetourſhip to ferme to other great men, extortioners and oppreſſers of the people, the ſame eſchetours taking of the ſaide perſons ſuch ſumme of money as betwixt them may be agréede, and ſuertie to be diſcharged vppon their account, and to be ſaued harmeleſſe againſt our ſoueraigne lorde the king and all other perſons: which perſons ſo vnlawfully taking the ſaide office of eſchetourſhip by an vndue manner to ferme, bynde them ſelfe to bée extortioners to the people and offenders, where of olde time by the gouernaunce of the realme of Englande, eſchetours and their deputies ſhoulde bee and ought to bee of good, ſufficient, and well diſpoſed perſons and rightfull, aſwell to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, as to his people: where at this daie fewe ſuch perſons be made eſchetors or their deputies. It is therefore ordeined by authoritie of this preſent parliament, that no eſchetour to be made after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our lord, which ſhall be in the yéere of our lord God M.cccc.lxxiii. ſhall take vpon him the office of eſchetour, nor occupie the ſame office by himſelfe nor by none other perſon, vnleſſe the ſaid eſchetour, or other perſon or perſons to his vſe, haue at the time that he ſhall be choſen eſchetour, lands, tenements, or rents in fée ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life of the yéerely value of xx. li. lying and being within the ſame countie or counties, whereof he ſhall be made eſchetour. Nor that anie ſuch eſchetour to be choſen after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall in anie wiſe ſell nor ſet to ferme the ſaide office of eſchetourſhip, nor make anie deputie or deputies, but ſuch for whom he will anſwere at his perill: the name or names of the ſaid deputie or deputies to be certified by the ſame eſchetour, by his letters patents to the treaſurer and barons of the kings eſcheker for the time being, within xx. daies after ſuch deputation. And that no ſuch deputie or deputies take vpon him or them to occupie in yͤ office of eſchetourſhip, except ſuch eſchetour haue lands, tenements or rents to the aforeſaid yéerely value, in manner and forme as is aforeſaide. And if anie perſon or perſons after the ſaide feaſt do contrarie to the premiſſes, or anie of them, he ſhall forfeit for euery default. xl. li. the one halfe thereof to our ſoueraigne lord the king, to be employed to the vſe of his honorable houſe: the other halfe to euerie of the kings liege people, which will therfore ſue by action of Det, therein like proceſſe, rule, iudgement, coſtes and dammages, ſhall be had and awarded, as is vſed in other actions of Det vſually purſued by writ at the common lawe. And that no waging of lawe, protection, nor eſſoine be in anie wiſe allowed in the ſame. And that the Iuſtices of peace in euery place hauing Iuſtices of peace within them, ſhall haue power to heare and determine euery ſuch forfeiture vpon preſentment thereof had before them in their ſeſſions, in which preſentment like proces ſhall be had, as is vſed vpon enditements of treſpas done with force & armes againſt the kings peace. Prouided alwaies that this act do not extend to anie perſon or perſons made or to be made eſchetour of anie citie, borough or towne of this realme of England, hauing authoritie to make or to be eſchetours within them ſelfe by the letters patentes of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, or of anie of his noble progenitors or predeceſſors.

Iuſtices of the peace.

Here after followeth the Statute made at Weſtminſter in the xiiii. yeere of King Edwarde the fourth.

Cap.1.

OUr ſoueraigne lorde king Edward the fourth, at his parliament ſommoned and begon at Weſtminſter the vi. daie of October, in the twelfth yéere of his reigne, and continued by prorogation til the xxiii. daie of Februarie, in the xiiii. yéere of his reigne, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and by the commons in the ſaid parliament the ſaide xxiii. daie aſſembled, by authoritie of the ſame parliament, will and graunteth, and by the aduiſe of the ſame hath ordeined and enacted, that all ſuch perſons, and euery of them, which by the grace of God ſhall paſſe ouer the ſea with our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king in this voyage royall and noble ſeruice, and ſhall abide in his noble ſeruice, by their atturneys or deputies or anie of them, or by the atturney or deputie of anie of them, ſhall enter and take, and may enter and take poſſeſſion and profite of and in all honours, caſtels, manors, landes, tenementes, rents, aduowſons, hereditamentes, and poſſeſſions, which be to them deſcended, or to anie of them hereafter ſhall deſcende, remaine, reuert, or by anie meane ſhall come after the death of anie of their aunceſters, or anie perſon or perſons in anie other forme by the courſe of the lawe of the land, during the ſaide voyage, if anie parcel be holden of our ſoueraigne lorde the king by their ſaide entre, poſſeſſions, taking of the iſſues and profites of the ſame, without fée or fine to be payed to our ſoueraigne lorde the king for the ſame. And if anie office be thereof founde hereafter, then they and euerie of them to haue eſpeciall liueries and liuerie vnder the great ſeale of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, without fée or fine to be paide for the ſame to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, to enter and take poſſeſſion in and of the honors, caſtels, and all other the premiſſes, euerie perſon according to his right and title: And the ſame to haue and enioy with the iſſues and profites of the ſame of their title growen to them and euerie of them, without anie other liuerie petition or purſuite of the lawe to be made in this behalfe to our ſoueraigne lorde the king. And that during the ſame time of the voiage, and they abyding in the kings noble ſeruice, as afore is ſaide, no maner proces to be made in anie of the counties of our ſoueraigne lorde the king againſt anie of the ſaid perſons, for anie homage, fealtie or other corporall ſeruice, which may not be done but in their proper perſons, for anie honors, caſtels, ſeigniories, manors, landes, tenements and other hereditaments and poſſeſſions, which they or anie perſon or perſons to their vſe hath or hereafter ſhall haue during the ſaid voyage, and being in the kings noble ſeruice as afore is ſaide. But that all ſuch proces ſhall ceaſe during the ſaid voyage and ſeruice. And they and euery of them ſo paſſing in the ſaid voyage royall, as afore is ſaid, and the feffees to the vſe of euerie of them may haue licence vnder the kings great ſeale, without fée or fine to be paide for alienations feffements and grantes of the honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, annuities and other hereditaments and poſſeſſions with their appurtenances, to ſuch perſons whome them ſhall pleaſe: And the ſame perſons to receiue the ſame honors, caſtels and other the premiſſes, of what maner eſtate them ſhal pleaſe to yͤ intent that they may thereof make their will for paiment of their char-

Tenants of the king attending on his royal perſon in warres.

ges and other things. And if it happen anie of the ſaid perſons, which ſo ſhall paſſe and abide in the ſaid viage and ſeruice of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king as afore is ſaid, to die during the ſaid time and in the ſaid ſeruice, his heire being within age, that then all maner perſons, hauing anie maner eſtate by way of feofment or otherwiſe to the vſe of the ſame perſon or perſons ſo dying, in any honors caſtles and other the premiſſes with their appurtenances, to the vſe and performance of yͤ will of the ſaid perſon, which doth ſo deceaſe, ſhall haue the ſame without any interruption of our ſouereigne lord the king, or any of his officers or miniſters, by reaſon of any office thereof to be found, although the ſaid feofements eſtate or alienation were made or had by colluſion or otherwiſe entituling our ſouereigne lord the king: Except ſuch manors lands & tenements, which any perſon or perſons, paſſing or going with the king in this viage roial as afore is ſaid, or by the grant or gift of our redoubted ſouereigne lord the king in any maner. And that they and euery of them hauing and obteining the ſame manors lands and tenements, may by the auctoritie aforeſaid make eſtate of the ſame ſaid manors landes or tenements in any maner parcell of the ſame manors lands and tenements to other perſons in fee or otherwiſe to their own vſe, in performing of their wills, as before is ſaid. And the ſame eſtate or eſtates ſo to be made, to be good & effectuall, as long as the ſaid grants and gifts thereof made or to be made by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king to them or any of them, ſhall ſtand and be in their force and effect and not determined, nor reuertible to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king or his noble heires. And moreouer our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king hath ordeined ſtabliſhed and enacted, by the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons being in the ſame parliament, that if it happen anie of the aforeſaid perſons, ſo paſſing & abiding with our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king in his ſaid ſeruice and viage roiall as afore is ſaid, to die, his heire being within age now or hereafter holding or obteining any lands or tenements of our ſouereigne lord the king by knights ſeruice: his ſaid feoffes and alſo his executors, ſhall haue and inioy the ward and mariage, with the ward of yͤ ſame manors lands and tenements ſo holden, during the nonage of of ſame heire, to the vſe of the ſame perſon ſo dying: and with the ſame to performe all his will. And moreouer the ſame our ſouereigne lord the king ſhall grant by his letters patents the ward and mariage of the ſame heire, and of all his manors lands & tenements, which the king ought to haue by reaſon of yͤ ſame, to the ſame feoffes or executors of the ſame perſon or perſons ſo dying, or to ſuch of them, which for the ſame will ſue, to the vſe of the ſame perſon or perſons ſo dying, as afore is ſaid, without fee or fine to the king for the ſame to be paid. Saued alwaies to euerie perſon or perſons, and to their heires and ſucceſſors, other than our ſouereigne lord the king and his heires and executors, all their right, title, prerogatiue and intereſt, which they haue or may haue in any of the premiſſes, as if this aforeſaid act had neuer bene made, except corporall ſeruice, as afore is ſaid, which corporall ſeruice maie not be done but in their proper perſons as afore is ſaid. And if any doubt or queſtion riſe or happen in anie maner in yͤ interpretations or conſtructions of yͤ points or articles aforeſaid, or any of them, then yͤ ſame our ſouereigne lord the king will & granteth by the ſame auctoritie aforeſaid, that the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and other of his counſell, being here in his abſence, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie to diſcuſſe and ſet in this caſe a due remedie and redreſſe by their good diſcretion and aduiſe, according to yͤ faithfull intent of the ſame articles and points concerning the ſayd perſons ſo dying in yͤ ſaid ſeruice and viage roiall of our ſouereigne lord the king beyond the ſea. Prouided alwaies that this ſaid act or ordinance, or anie thing comprehended or conteined in the ſame, ſhall not be in anie maner preiudiciall nor hurtfull to any of the kings liege people: but ſhal anely be executorie againſt our ſouereigne lord the king and his noble heires.

Letters patents.

Chap. 2.

Item our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king remembring that it was ordeined enacted and ſtabliſhed, by auctoritie of the parliament holden at Weſtminſter yͤ ſecond day of May, in the ix. yeare of the reigne of the noble king Henrie the v. late in deed & not of right king of this noble realme of England, as hereafter followeth. Item whereas the taking of aſſiſes generally hath long ſeaſed throughout this realme of England, becauſe of a ſtatute and ordinance made by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, at his ſecond paſſage towards the parties of Normandie, and by his counſell: Our ſaid ſouereigne lord conſidering the great diſeaſes and damages, which diuers of his liege people hath had and ſuſtained by the ſame ſeaſſing, hath ſtraightlie commanded & commandeth, that his iuſtices ſhall hold yͤ aſſiſes through the realme of England in the maner vſed and accuſtomed. And for to eſchew the diſheriſons of yͤ ſame perſons, which now be paſſed and ſhall paſſe in this viage roiall of the king (which God ſpeed) and alſo of the perſons which be abiding in yͤ ſeruice of our ſouereigne lord the king in the parties of Normandie & of France, it is ordeined and prouided, that in euerie protection, with the clauſe of *volumus* to be made for euerie of the ſame perſons, there ſhall be in the clauſe of the exception of yͤ ſame conteined omiſſion of theſe words, *aſsiſe noue diſſeiſine*. And that all protections be allowable for them, and euerie of them in all the counties of our ſouereigne lord the king in any place where ſuch protection is caſt forth for anie ſuch perſon, in all yͤ plees of aſſiſes, aſwel of *no. diſſ.* as of freſh force, without any difficultie. Prouided alwaies that the iudgments to be giuen from henſeforth in ſuch aſſiſes arraigned or to be arraigned, ſhal not be preiudicial to any of yͤ ſaid perſons ſo abiding in yͤ kings noble ſeruice beyond yͤ ſea, as afore is ſaid, which hath any thing in reuerſion or in remainder in ſuch lands or tenemẽts, whereof ſuch aſſiſes be or ſhalbe arraigned, if they yͤ haue in reuerſion or remainder in ſuch lands and tenements be not named in yͤ ſame aſſiſes, but that they be againſt them void. And this ordinance

Aſſiſes.

Protectiõ.

ſhall indure till the parliament, which ſhalbe next holden after the next comming againe of our ſouereigne lord the king into this realme of England. And if this ordinance, touching the ſaid perſons abiding in the kings ſeruice beyond the ſea, and alſo touching the ſaid perſons, which haue paſſed and ſhall paſſe in the ſaid viage, be not ſufficient for the eaſe and ſuretie of them, it is accorded and aſſented, that the lords of the kings counſell for the time being, ſhall haue full power by auctoritie of this parliament, to ſet ordaine and prouide ſufficient remedie for the eaſe and ſuretie of all the ſaid perſons and euerie of them, as to the ſaide lords ſhall ſeeme auaileable and expedient in ỹ caſe, after their good aduiſe and diſcretion. Our ſouereigne lord the king will and hath ordeined enacted and eſtabliſhed, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that ỹ ſame order & the ſame law, compriſed in the ſaid ſtatute and ordinance, ſhalbe now obſerued and kept, & ſhalbe as auaileable for all maner of perſons, which now ſhall paſſe ouer the ſea with our ſouereigne lord the king in this viage roiall, and there ſhall abide in his ſaid noble ſeruice, as they were for ſuch perſons, which did paſſe ouer the ſea with the ſaid late king, and there did abide in his noble ſeruice. And that al ſuch perſons, which now ſhall paſſe ouer the ſea with our ſaid ſouereign lord the king, ſhall haue and inioy in euerie point all maner auantages, as the ſaid perſons ſo paſſing ouer the ſea with the ſaid late king had ſhould haue and might haue had by reaſon of the ſaid ſtatute. Prouided alwaies that the ſaid perſons, ſo paſſing ouer the ſea with our ſouereigne lord the king, ſhall haue no benefit nor auantage of this preſent act, of any entre made by them or any of them in any manors lands tenements and other hereditaments after the firſt day of this preſent parliament ſummoned & begun at Weſtminſter. This act and ordinance to indure till the next parliament, which ſhalbe firſt holden after the next comming of our ſouereigne lord the king into England.

Prouided alſo that the ſaid perſons ſo paſſing ouer the ſea with our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, haue nor inioy no benefit nor auantage of or by this preſent act, of any entre made or had after the firſt day of this preſent parliament, or to be made or had at any time hereafter by the ſaid perſons their atturnies or deputies or any of them, in any manors lands tenements and other hereditaments, or any other manors and poſſeſſions. And this act and ordinance to indure till the parliament, which ſhall be firſt holden after the next comming againe of our ſouereigne lord the king into his noble realme of England.

Cap.3.

Wolles Wolfelles &c.

Staple of Callis.

Shipping of wolles.

Newcaſtle Felonie.

Our ſouereigne lord the king, the xxv. day of Februarie, in the xiiii. yeere of his reigne, remembring that in this preſent parliament he had ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons aſſembled in the ſaid parliament, a certeine act in maner and forme as followeth. Our ſouereign lord ỹ king remembring that whereas before this time in diuers ſtatutes amongſt other things it is ordeined and enacted, that all maner wolles & fels called morling or ſhorling, growing within any part of this realme of England or Wales except wolles and wolfels called morling and ſhorling, growing in the counties of Weſtmerland Cumberland and Northumberland, and of the growing of the biſhoprike of Durham betwixt the waters of Tine and Teaſe, and of the counties of Richmondſhire and Northaldertonſhire, except wolles to be ſhipped towards the weſt in gallies or caracks, to be ſhipped and caried out of this realme of England, ſhall be conueied to the ſtaple of Callis, & to none other place, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid wolles, wolfels, and fels called morling and ſhorling, as in the ſame ſtatutes more plainly doth appeare. Neuertheleſſe the ſaid ſtatutes & ordinances notwithſtanding, a great multitude of the ſaid wolles wolfelles, and felles called ſhorling and morling growing in Yorkeſwold in the countie of Lincolne Notingam and Darbie, and in other counties of this realme of England, vnder the colour of exception before rehearſed in the ſame north parties, be caried out of this realme of England into Flanders, Holland, Zeland, Braband, & other diuers parties beyond the ſea, whereby not onelie great decaie was of ỹ kinges cuſtomes & ſubſidies, but alſo deſtroying and diminiſhing of the price of the ſaid wolles, wolfelles, and felles called ſhorling and morling, growing within this realme, to the vniuerſall damage and great impoueriſhment of the ſame: Our ſouereigne lord the king, by the aduiſe aſſent and auctoritie aforeſaid, hath ordeined enacted and ſtabliſhed, that all wolles wolfelles, and felles called ſhorling and morling, growing within this realme (other than before except) to be ſhipped and conuied out of the realme, ſhalbe conueied to the ſtaple of Callis, and to none other place. And that all wolles wolfels & felles called ſhorling and morling, growing and being within the ſaid counties of Weſtmer. Cumber. and North. the biſhoprike, Richmond, and Alderton, to be caried out of this realme, ſhall be ſhipped at Newcaſtle vpon Tine onelie, and from thenſe to be conueied to Callis, or to Newmidleborough in Flanders, there to be ſtapled and vttered, and at none other place. And if anie man attempt and do contrarie, and thereupon be duelie conuict: that then he ſhall be of like condition as a man attainted of any felonie, after the courſe of the common law, and ſhall run in like paine and forfeiture as he that is ſo attainted ſhould do. Alſo by the ſame aduiſe and auctoritie it is ordeined, that all wolles wolfels and felles called ſhorling & morling, growing or being in any countrie within this realme or in Wales or in the marches therof (other than before except) to be caried out of this realme, ſhall be conueied to the ſaid ſtaple of Callis and to none other place, vpon the ſame paine & forfeiture. The kings prerogatiue to grant any licence to the contrarie except. This act to begin to take effect at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1474. and to indure by the ſpace of fiue yeares onelie, which act our ſouereigne lord the king will, ordeineth, and eſtabliſheth, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this land in this preſent parliament aſſembled, to be in his full ſtrength & effect in euerie point thereof. Sauing onelie where as it is by the ſame ſtatute ordeined, that all wolls wolfels and fels called ſhorling & morling, growing and being within the ſaid counties of Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Northumberland, the biſhoprike, Riſhmondſhire, and Northaldertonſhire, to be caried out of this realme, ſhalbe ſhipped at Newcaſtle vpon Tine onelie, and there to be conueied to Callis or to Newmidleborough in Flanders, there to be ſtapled and vttered, & at none other place. The ſaid act for ſo much ſhalbe void. And that in the ſtead of theſe words it ſhalbe as hereafter followeth. It is ordeined by the ſame auctoritie, ẏ all wolls, wolfels, and fels called ſhorling & morling, growing & being within the ſaide counties of Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Northumb. ẏ biſhoprik, Richmondſhire, & Northaldertonſhire to be caried out of this realme, ſhalbe ſhipped at Newcaſtle vpon Tine onelie. And from thenſe to be caried to Callis, or to the towne of Birwike in Brabant, or to any other certeine place at the kinges pleaſure to be named, there to be ſtapled and vttered, and at none other place. Alſo it is ordeined by the aſſent and auctoritie aforeſaid, that in caſe where our ſouereigne lord the king ordeineth, that the ſaid wolles, wolfels called ſhorling and morling, of ẏ growing of the counties and biſhoprike aforeſaid, to be ſtapled in any other place beyond the ſea than at Callis or Birwike aforeſaid, that then the place ſo to be named by the king, ſhall be certified and publiſhed by open proclamation in the ſaid counties of Yorke, Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the biſhoprike of Durham, and the towne of Newcaſtle. And that euerie of the ſubiectes of our ſouereigne lord the king, after ſuch proclamations made, and after thrée moneths after the ſame proclamation paſſed, ſhall be bound to haue and carrie the ſaid wolles and wolfels to the ſaid places, to be named by our ſouereigne lord the king, and expreſſed in the ſaid proclamation, vpon the paine before limit. Birwike.

Cap. 4. Item whereas diuers and great offences and attempts haue nowe of late bene committed and perpetrate againſt the amities and lieges made betwixt our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king and ſtrange princes, and againſt the ſafeconduits and licences of our ſouereigne lord the king, and againſt the lawes and ſtatutes heretofore made for the puniſhment of ſuch offenders in that behalfe, to the great diſclander of our ſouereigne lord the king, and the vniuerſall damage of all this realme of England: The king therefore by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame parliament hath ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted, that all ſtatutes and ordinances made before the fourth day of March, in the firſt yeare of his reign by auctoritie of any parliament not repealed, againſt the offenders and breakers of amities truce lieges and ſafeconduits aforeſaid, be and ſhall be in their full force and effect. And that euerie of the ſame ſtatutes and ordinances be put in due execution in all things before the iudge or iudges, perſon or perſons, ordeined by the ſame ſtatute and ordinances or any of them according to the tenures and effects of euerie of them. Anie grant or confirmation by act of parliament or otherwiſe, vſe or cuſtome made had or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies that this act extend not to any act or ordinance made for the puniſhment of any ſuch offenders in the ſecond yeare of king Henrie the ſixth, late in déede and not of right king of England. Safeconduits. Truce.

Here followeth the ſtatute made at Weſtminſter in the xvii. yeare of the reigne of king Edward the fourth.

OUr ſouereigne lord the king Edward the fourth after the conqueſt, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xvi. daie of Ianuarie, in the xvii. yeare of his reigne, to the honor of God and the wealth of him and his realme, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the inſtance and requeſt of his commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by autoritie of the ſame parliament hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed diuers ordinances and ſtatutes in forme following.

Chap. 1. Firſt where as in a ſtatute made the ix. yeare of king Edward the third, noble progenitor to our ſouereigne lord the king that now is, it was ordeined, that no falſe monie counterfeit to the ſterling, ſhould be brought into this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame monie. Sauing that all maner people of euerie realme might bring to the exchange, as bullion, all manner good monie of ſiluer, of whatſoeuer valure it were and there to receiue couenable exchange. And where as in the ſecond yeare of the pretenſed reigne of king Henrie the fourth, for ẏ great deceipt which then was in the monie of gold and ſiluer of Flanders and Scotland, which commonlie did runne and paiments made in diuers parties of this realme of England, to the great damage of our ſouereigne lord the king and his people, amongſt other it was ordeined, that all the monie of gold and ſiluer of the coine of Flanders, and of all other lands and countries beyond the ſea, and of Scotland, ſhould be voided out of the realme of England, or put to the coine or bullion within the ſame realme before the feaſt of Chriſtmas then next following, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, which ordinances were made becauſe that the ſame monie expended and ſuffered to runne in paiment within this realme, were deceiptfull. And now ſo it is, that late & at theſe daies counterfeit & falſe monie of ſuch countries allaied, as grotes and pence in Ireland, in part like to the grotes, halfe grotes, & pence of this realme, in ſuch a great multitude be daily brought into this Monie. Bullion.

realme out of Ireland and other places and put in paiments in this realme, which if it ſhould long indure, it ſhould not onelie deſtroie the good monie of this realme, but alſo ſhould cauſe the good monie of ſiluer of this realme made within the ſame, to be tranſlated and turned into the ſaid falſe & counterfait monie made in Ireland & other places. And alſo ſhould cauſe a great part of the plate of ſiluer to be caried out of ÿ realme, and to be coined with the ſaid falſe and counterfeit monie. Wherefore by the aſſent, requeſt and auctoritie aforeſaid, it is ordeined, that after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming none of the ſame monie of Ireland ſhall run in paiment within this realm Wales or the marches of ÿ ſame, and that no perſon after ÿ ſaid feaſt put any of the ſame monies nor ÿ ſame receiue in anie paiment within this realme, Wales, Callis, or the marches of the ſame, or any part of the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame monie ſo put or receiued for or in paiment. The ſame monie ſo forfeit to be ſeaſed by anie of the kings liege people, & in thrée parts to be diuided, wherof one part ſo forfait ſhalbe applied to the vſe of ÿ kings highnes, an other part therof to him or them which ſhall find and proue the ſame forfeiture before any iuſtices of peace of any countie within this realme, where any ſuch forfeiture ſhall happen, or before ÿ maior, bailifs ſhirifs or other chiefe gouernors of citie, borough or towne corporat, or within any of the v. ports within this realme of England, or at Callis before ÿ treaſurer and controller there, if like forfeiture fall or happen, and all ÿ reſidue of the ſame forfeiture ſhalbe to the maior, bailife, or other chiefe gouernor of ÿ citie borough or towne corporat, or any of the v. ports where ſuch forfeiture ſhalbe found, to be applied to the vſe of the ſame citie, borough, towne or port to ſuch of them which haue any forfeitures by any lawfull grant or auctoritie of the ſaid parliament of our ſoueraigne lord the king. And if they haue no maner ſuch forfeiture, than the ſame third part reſidue ſhalbe applied to them which haue ſuch forfeitures within the ſame city, borough or towne corporat, or any of ÿ ſaid v. ports by like auctoritie or otherwiſe. And the whole forfeiture to be found & proued at Callis or at the marches of the ſame, ſhalbe onelie to our ſouereigne lord the king. And if ſuch forfeiture happen to be found and proued in anie other towne or village not corporat, ÿ ſame reſidue of the ſaid forfeiture ſhalbe to the chiefe lord of the fée of the ſame towne, to be applied to the vſe of the ſame lord. And if variance do fall betwixt any finder: affirming againſt anie other perſon ſuch forfeiture to be, ſo that the ſame monie forfeit maie not be ſeaſed without action by the ſaid finder to be ſued, that then the ſame finder, if he will purſue & proue the ſaid forfeiture, he ſhall be therto receiued and haue an action of debt in this behalfe, as at the common law at his election, or otherwiſe before ÿ iuſtices of peace of ÿ countie, out of ÿ citie or towne corporat where ſuch forfeiture ſhall happen. And if it happen in citie borough or towne corporat, than before ÿ maior ſhirife or bailifes or other chiefe gouernor there, by bill or billes in this behalfe, in which action of debt to be purſued at the common law, like proceſſe, iudgement and execution ſhalbe, as is vſed in other actions of debt there to be purſued. And before the iuſtices of peace, or before anie of the ſaid maior ſhirife or bailifs or other chiefe gouernors aforeſaid, the proceſſe before appearance ſhalbe by attachment by the bodie infinit. And after iudgement by Fieri facias, Capias ad ſatisfaciendum, or Elegit, at the election of the purſuer in this behalfe. The purſuer which ſo doth recouer, to reteine his part aforeſaid of the ſaid forfeiture perteining to him in his own hands to his own vſe. And the part perteining to the king, to be deliuered to the ſhirife or ſhirifes, bailife or bailifes in the kings eſcheker, to be accomptable of ſuch countie or place corporat where ſuch recouerie ſhall be had by writing indented in this behalfe to be made, to be imploied to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king as is aforeſaid. And the reſidue of the ſaide forfeitures recouered, to be deliuered to anie of the ſaid maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs or other chiefe gouernors corporat as afore is ſaide, to be applied in the maner and forme before eſpecified. And if anie ſuche forfeitures be found and proued in anie towne or village not corporat, the ſame to be deliuered to the ſaid lorde of the fée, to be applied to his vſe. And where as by the ſtatute made in the ſecond yeare of the pretenſed reigne of the late king Henrie the ſixt, it was ordeined amongſt other that no golde nor ſiluer ſhould be caried out of this realm, vpon paine of forfeiture of ÿ ualure of the ſame, & that he which eſpieth the ſame, and thereof giueth knowledge to the counſell or treaſurer of England, ſhould haue the fourth part of ſuch forfeiture (ranſome and fine of the engliſh priſoners taken beyond the ſea, and the monie which ſouldiors ſhal cary with them for their reaſonable coſts with other things in the ſame ſtatute comprized excepted) contrarie to which ſtatute and ordinance, and diuers other ordinances touching the ſame before this made: the monie of gold and ſiluer of this land, as marchandiſes, is caried and ſent out of this realme, aſwell by the denizens as aliens, to the great impoueriſhing of this realme, & final deſtruction of the treaſure of the ſame realme, if haſtie remedie be not prouided. It is ordeined and ſtabliſhed by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon from the feaſt of Eaſter, ſhall carie nor do to be caried out of this realme or Wales, anie maner mony of coine of this realme, nor of the coine of other realmes, lands, or ſeignories. nor no plate, veſſell maſſe bullion nor iewels of gold wrought or vnwrought or of ſiluer without ÿ kings licence, except ſuch perſons as be diſpenſed within ÿ aforeſaid ſtatute made the ſaid ſecond yéere of king Henrie ÿ vi. and in other diuers ſtatutes, vpon paine of felonie, and to be adiudged and reputed as felonie. The ſame felonie to be heard and determined in like maner and forme and before ſuch perſon or perſons, as other felonies be commonly heard & determined within this realm. And where as in the ſtatute made in ÿ ix. yeare of king Edward the third amongſt other things it was ordeined, that ÿ ſterling halfpenie or farthing ſhould not be molten for veſſell, nor none other thing

Iuſtices of peace.

Gold and ſiluer.

Plate.

Felonie.

Halfepenie

Farthing.

Goldſmith

Grote and halfegrote.

London.

Touche.

thing by Gouldſmith or other vpon peine of forfeiture of the moneie molten. And that the gouldſmith or other that ſo doth molte, ſhall be commaunded to priſon, there to remaine till he hath yeelden to the king the one halfe of that that he hath ſo molten, notwithſtanding anie charter or franchiſe graunted to the contrarie, which ſtatute was confermed by king Richard the ſecond, in his parliament holden the xvii. yeere of his reigne. And then amongeſt other it was ordained that no grote nor halfe grote ſhould be molten by no perſon for veſſell, nor other thing thereof to be made, ſo that by the ſame cauſe and by the ſaid carieng of moneie of this realme, and by the greate quantitie of gould beten for imagerie and ſuch like, and by the waſting of gould in gilding in diuers maners by gouldſmithes controlers & other officers, the moneie of this realme is greatlie diminiſhed, to the vniuerſall domage of the ſame realme. Therefore it is ordained by the ſaid auctoritie, that no gouldſmith nor other perſon, from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, ſhal molte or beate within this realme, Wales, Caleis or ẏ marches of ſame, any moneie of gould or ſiluer not broken, ſufficient to run in paiment, nor by anie occaſion of ſenſuallitie to miniſh bow or breake the moneie of this realme, able to runne in paiment, for to make anie veſſell or other thing thereof, or to gild anie thing with the ſame, nor that anie gouldſmith or other perſon within this relme, Wales, Calies or the marches of the ſame, from the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter, ſhall gilde anie manner veſſell baſon, pottes, cuppes, nuttes, or ſaltſellers of ſiluer, ornamentes of churches, ſtuffe for knightes made or to be made, and apparrell neceſſarie to be gilte for euerie ſuch perſon diſpenſed by the ſtatute of arraie, made in the third yeare of the raigne of our ſouereigne lorde the king that now is, & in the ordinance of apparell made in this preſent parliament except, vpon peine to forfeite the value of the moneie ſo molten beaten or voluntarilie bowed and broken or the valure of the veſſell, baſons, pottes, cuppes, nuttes, or ſaltſellers of ſiluer or other thing gilte, or the thing in which anie ſuch gilding ſhalbe, excepte before excepted. The third parte of euerie ſuch forfeiture to be applied to the vſe of the kings honorable houſe, The other parte thereof to the vſe of him or them which ſhall finde and proue the ſame forfeiture, in the manner as afore is ſaid in the article of monie of Ireland. The reſidue of the ſaide forfeiture to be to the maior, ſhiriffes, bailiffes, or other chiefe gouernours of the citie, borough or towne corporate, or anie of the fiue portes where ſuch forfeiture ſhall be founde and proued, to be applied to the vſe of the ſame citie, borough, towne or porte. And that the whole forfeiture to be founde and proued at Caleis or the marches of the ſame, to be onelie to our ſouereigne lorde the kinge. And if anie ſuch forfeiture happen to be found and proued in anie towne or village not corporate, the ſame reſidue ſhall be to the chiefe lord of the fee of the ſame towne or village to be applied to the vſe of the ſame lord. The finder of the ſame forfeiture, if he will purſue & proue the ſame, or in his default anie other perſon which will purſue or proue ſuch forfeiture, ſhall be thereto receiued, and haue in this behalfe an action of debt or at the common lawe at his election, or before the iuſtices of peace of the ſame countie out of citie or towne corporate, where ſuch forfeiture ſhal happen. And if it happen in citie borough or towne corporate, then before the maior, ſhiriffe or ſhiriffes, bailife or bailiffes, or other chiefe gouernour there, by bill or bils in this partie, in which action of debt, and in the ſaid bill and bils to be purſued, like diſpoſition, demeane, behauiour, reteining, iudgement and execution in this partie ſhall be had, according as in the aforeſaide article concerning moneie of Ireland is contained, anie charter, graunt, corporation or acte made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And where as in the parliament holden the ſecond yeere of the vſurped reigne of Henrie the ſirt late in deede and not of right king of England, amongſt other it was ordained, that no gouldſmith nor worker of ſiluer within the citie of London, ſhould ſell anie thing wrought of ſiluer, vnleſſe it be as fine as the ſterling, except that that needeth ſowder in the making, which ſhall be allowed according as the ſowder ſhall be neceſſarie to be wrought in the ſame. And that no gouldſmith nor ieweller nor other man that worketh harneis of ſiluer, ſhall put anie of the ſame to ſale in the ſame citie, before it be touched with the touch of the Leopardes head, that which may reaſonablie beare the ſame touch. And alſo with the marke or ſigne of the worker of the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture of the double. And that the marke or ſigne of euerie gouldſmith be committed to the wardens of the ſame miſterie. And if it may be found, that the keeper of the touch aforeſaid, doo touch anie ſuch harneis with the Leopardes head, which is not as fine in allaie as the ſterling, that then the keeper of the touch for euerie thing ſo proued not ſo good in allaie as the ſterling, ſhall forfeite the double value to our ſouereigne lorde the king & to the partie, which ſtatute is dailie broken by the gouldſmithes & other workers of ſiluer inhabiting aſwell in the citie of London as elſewhere within this realme & Wales, and our ſouereigne lord the king in effect nothing aunſwered of anie forfeiture compriſed in the ſame ſtatute, albeit that the kings liege people dailie buieng things wrought by the ſaid gouldſmithes or workers as fine gould or fine ſiluer, ſuppoſing it to be the ſame, where in deede it is not ſo, be greuouſlie diſceiued, becauſe that the ſaid touch of the Leopardes head is oftentimes ſet to ſuch thinges by the ſaid keeper of the ſaid touch of London & other places, as though the thing were fine & not defectife. And oftentimes the ſigne of the worker of the ſame is not ſet thereto according to the ſtatute aforeſaide, nor the ſame ſtatute is no perfite remedie to perſons greeued in this behalfe. It is ordained by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, for the better execution of the ſaid ſtatute, and for to eſchew the diſceite dailie doone by the ſaid gouldſmithes and workers of gould and ſiluer in the ſaid citie of London and elſewhere within this realme & Wales, that no gouldſmith nor other worker of gould & ſiluer or other, within the ſame mettals from the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter, ſhall worke, ſell or ſette to ſale anie maner baſe gould vnder the fineſſe of xviii. carettes otherwiſe called crates, nor no ſiluer vnleſſe it be as fine as the ſterling, except ſuch thing as requireth ſowder in the making of the ſame, which ſhall be alowed according to the ſowder neceſſarie to the making of the ſame, vpon peine of forfeiture of the double value of anie ſuch gould or ſiluer wrought or ſould to the contrarie. Nor that no gouldſmith, ieweller, nor other worker of harnes of ſiluer, ſhall ſet no harnes of ſiluer plate nor iewell of ſiluer to ſell, from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, within the ſaid citie of London, or within ii. miles of London, before it be touched with a touch of the Leopards head crowned, ſuch as maie beare the ſame touch, and alſo with a marke or ſigne of the worker of the ſame ſo wrought within the citie of London or ii. miles of the ſame, vpon peine of forfeiture of the double value of anie ſuch ſiluer wrought and ſould to the contrarie. And that the marke or ſigne of euerie gouldſmith be committed to the wardens of the ſame miſterie. And if it maie be found, that the ſaid keeper of the touch of the Leopards head crowned aforeſaid, doo marke or touch anie ſuch with the ſaid keeper of the ſaid touch for euerie thing proued not of as good allaie as the ſterling then the ſaid keeper of the ſaid touch for euerie thing proued not of as good allaie as the ſterling ſhall forfeite the double value: The ſame forfeitures to be deuided in two partes, The one halfe to be applied to the vſe of the kings houſe, And the other halfe thereof to the partie greeued or hurt in this behalfe, or in his defaulte, anie other perſon which will purſue and proue ſuch forfeiture, ſhall be thereto receiued, and haue in this behalfe an action of debt, or at the common lawe at his election, or before the iuſtices of peace of the countie out of the citie or towne corporate, where ſuch forfeiture ſhall happen, to purſue aſwell for the king as for himſelfe. And if it happen in citie burgh or towne corporate, then before the maior, ſhiriffe or ſhiriffes, bailiffe or bailiffes, or other chiefe gouernour there by bill or billes in this partie. In which, action of debt, and in the bill and billes to be purſued, like diſpoſition, demeane, behauiour, iudgement and execution in this partie ſhall be had, according as in the ſaide article concerning the moneie of Irelande is compriſed, anie charter, graunt, corporation or acte, made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And becauſe there be diuers gouldſmithes and other workers of goulde and ſiluer aliens and ſtraungers inhabiting in the citie of London, and other places nigh there about, working their workes in ſecrete places and priuiledged, and eloine the ſame, and will not be ſearched by the wardens of the ſaide gouldſmithes of London for the time being, nor will not be obedient and gouerned by them: Therefore it is ordeined that from the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter euerie ſuch alien and ſtraunger gouldſmith and worker of gould and ſiluer inhabiting or to be inhabited in the ſaid citie of London and other places within ii. miles of the ſame citie, ſhalbe obedient and ruled by the ſaide wardens of the ſaid gouldſmithes in all thinges lawfull and reſonable, and ſuffer the ſtuffe of gould and ſiluer by them wrought to be ſearched and marked after the rule of the ſaid citie: vpon paine to be puniſhed in maner and forme as gouldſmithes and workers of gould and ſiluer of England, inhabiting within the ſaide citie, by the rules of the ſaide craft of gouldſmithes ought to be ruled. So alwaies that the ſaide aliens and ſtraungers be not euill entreated, nor otherwiſe charged by anie maner impoſition, other then the ſaide Engliſh gouldſmithes be, ſhall be and ought to be. And for the better ſurueieng of the ſaide aliens and ſtraungers in time to come to be had, it is ordained by the autoritie aforeſaid, that the ſame aliens & ſtrangers gouldſmithes and workers of gould and ſiluer, inhabiting within the ſaid citie and euerie of them, from the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming, ſhall inhabit them where the open rules of the ſaide citie and where better & more open ſhewing is of their craft. And it is ordained by the ſaide autoritie, that if the aforeſaid warden and keeper of the ſaid touch, or worker of harneis or other thing of gould or ſiluer made of the ſaide fineſſe, doo touch or marke the ſame harneis or other thing as fine and able, that then for non ſufficiencie of the ſaid keeper and worker the perſons of the ſaid craft of gouldſmithes of the ſaid citie of London, by whatſoeuer name or names they be corporate, ſhall be chargeable and charged of the ſaide forfeitures by like action or actions of debt as is aforeſaide in like maner and forme as immediatelie before is ſpecified. And whereas in the fift yeere of the pretenſed reigne of king Henrie the fourth, for the better keeping of gould and ſiluer within this realme, and for the vtterance of the commodities of the ſame realme, it was ordained amongſt other, that marchants ſtraungers and aliens ſhould ſell their marchandiſes brought within a quarter of a yeere after their comming into the ſame, and that the moneie receiued in this realme ſhould be emploied vpon the commodities of this land vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame moneie. Contrarie to which ordinaunce, the ſame marchaunts and manie other perſons doo conueie and carie dailie the ſame moneie by them receiued out of the realme, to the great diminiſhing of the ſame moneie, and doo not employ the ſame in ſubſtance vpon the commodities of this realme, where by the kings cuſtome and ſubſidie be greatlie decaied. It is therefore ordained by the autoritie aforeſaid, that euerie marchaunt alien, and euerie vitailer and other ſtraunger not being deniſen, which ſhall reſorte into anie place or porte of this realme or Wales after the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter, ſhall duelie employ all the moneie to be receiued by him within anie parte of the ſame realme or Wales, vpon the marchaundiſes or other commodities of this realme, or without anie fraude he ſhall put the ſame in due paiment to the kings liege people within this realme. The ſame employment in paiment duelie to be proued by the marchaunt alien vitailer or other ſtranger before his departing out of the ſame porte, by writing to ſuch marchaunt or marchauntes, to whome the

Marchãt ſtrangers.

Vitailer.

ſaide marchaunt alien vitailer or other ſtraunger hath emploied or paied his moneie by him receiued for his marchandiſes brought into this lande, witneſſing that he hath ſo done by ſuch perſons as ſhall ſeeme reaſonable to the cuſtomer or controler of the ſame porte and maior bailiffe or other chiefe gouernour of anie ſuch citie burough or towne, where ſuch porte ſhall be vpon paine of forfeiture of all his goodes being within this realme, and to haue one yeeres impriſonment. Sauing alwaies to euerie ſuch marchaunt vitailer and ſtraunger his reſonable coſtes by the ouerſight of the ſaide chiefe gouernour of the porte or place where ſuch marchaunte vitailer or ſtraunger ſhall arriue. The ſame forfeiture to be demeaned, iudged, executed and departed in like manner and forme by like actions proceſſe and execucion, as is limitted of other forfeitures in this acte before declared. And becauſe that manie forfeitures touching the aforeſaide ſtatutes made before this time hath fallen before the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, and by likeliehoode will more fall by perſons not doubting to offend and breake the lawe, which perſons ought by reaſon to be puniſhed in diſcouraging of other hereafter to offend. It is ordained by the auctoritie aforeſaide that the Iuſtices of peace ſhall haue power to heare and determine all manner defaultes and forfeitures touching euerie of the premiſſes had or done before the feaſt of Eaſter nexte enſuing, to be had and done againſt the forme of anie ſtatute before this time thereof made. The ſame forfaitures and euerie of them to be iudged demeaned and departed in like manner and forme by like action proceſſe and execution as before is limitted and declared of and for the ſaid forfeitures before rehearſed in this preſent acte and ordinaunce. Prouided alwaies, that this acte extend not to anie Ambaſſadour or other ſtraunger commen or to come into this realme or to paſſe out of the ſame by the kings licence, as for anie moneie of goulde ⁊ ſiluer, plate or veſſell or iewell, or anie ornament of ſiluer or goulde concerning his perſon, brought by him onto this realme or to anie Ambaſſadour of the king, Herauld, Purceuant, or meſſenger, which ſhall paſſe out of this realme beyond the ſea by the kings licence, or to anie marchaunt going ouer the ſea to buie anie wine to be brought into this realme, as for to carie with him onelie a litle cuppe called a taſter for wine. Prouided alſo, that this acte extend not to anie of the inhabitauntes deniſens or ſtraungers to come or go too and fro the towne of Caleis or the marches of the ſame, nor to the dwellers and trauellers of the ſame, for anie moneie by them or anie of them to be conueied or caried to anie places or countrie out of the ſaide towne and marches, other than the moneie of this realme or moneie of other countries to be caried out of this realme. And to the intent that due notice maie be hereof had to the kinges liege people in this partie, letters of proclamation vnder the kings ſeale vpon this ordinance ſhall be made to euerie countie of this realme and other places neceſſarie in all good haſt. This ordinance to endure from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, till the end of vii. yeeres then next folowing. Prouided alſo that this acte, as for the parte of anie forfeiture contained in the ſame, which may pertaine to the king, ſhall not extend to giue him anie ſuch parte of ſuch forfeiture to be had or made within yͤ principalitie of Wales, the duchie of Cornwall, nor the earldome ⁊ counties palantines of Cheſter and Flint, nor anie of them. Alſo it is ordained by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that the noble and excellent prince Edward the kings firſt begotten ſonne, prince of Wales, duke of Cornewall, and earle of Cheſter, ſhall haue perceiue and enioy, and to his heires princes of Wales, dukes of Cornewall ⁊ earle of Cheſter being the firſt begotten ſonnes of the king of England, all ⁊ euerie ſuch parte of forfeitures, which ſhall be made or forfeite within the ſaid principalitie, duchie, earledome, counties palantines or anie parcell of anie of them, in as ample and large forme as the king ought or may haue ſuch parte of forfeiture in anie other place by reaſon of anie other acte made in this parliament, anie acte made or to be made in this preſent parliament to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that this acte for the diuiſion ⁊ partition of anie forfeiture therein contained, ſhall not extend to or for anie forfeiture to be had or made within the liberties or franchiſes of William biſhop of Durham. And it is ordained by the ſaid auctoritie, that William biſhop of Durham ⁊ his ſucceſſours biſhops of Durham ſhall haue all ſuch partitions and forfeitures, which ſhall happen within the ſaide liberties ⁊ franchiſes, in as ample ⁊ large forme as the king ſhould or ought to haue in anie other place by force of this acte. Prouided alwaies that this acte nor none other acte or ſtatute made or to be made in this preſent parliament, ſhal extend to be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the abbote of the monaſterie of Weſtminſter for the time being, or to the abbot and couent of the ſame monaſterie for the time being nor to anie perſon for the time dwelling reſiaunt or being within the ſame monaſterie, or within anie place pertaining to the ſame monaſterie, or within anie place within the precinct fee or franchiſe of the ſaide abbot, or of the ſaid couent, or to anie of the rightes, priuileges, liberties, fraunchiſes, immunities or other thing graunted by the king or anie of his progenitours or poſſeſſours of the royall eſtate and crowne of England, to the abbot and couent of the ſaide monaſterie and their ſucceſſours iointelie or ſeuerallie in anie maner heretofore pertaining. Prouided alſo that the abbote of the ſaide monaſterie and couent of the ſaide monaſterie and their ſucceſſours, ſhall haue, hould, and inioy freelie and effectuallie all the ſaide rightes, liberties, priuileges, fraunchiſes, immunities, and all other thinges in the forme aforeſaide to them graunted, by whatſoeuer name or names they be named or called iointlie or ſeuerallie in anie letters or writing thereupon made, anie acte or ordinance made or to be made in other maner or thing contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies that this acte nor none other acte ordinaunce or ſtatute made or to be made in this parliament, ſhall be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to the

Cuſtomer.

Iuſtices of peace.

Ambaſſadour.

Money.

Haraulde.

Biſhop of Durham.

Deane of S. Martins le graunde.

deane for the time being of the kings free chappell of ſaint Martins le graund in London, nor to the deane and chapitre for the time being of the ſame chappell, nor to anie perſon or perſons for the time dwelling reſeaunt or being within the ſame chapel, or within anie place or places within the precinct fee or fraunchiſe of the ſaid deane or deane and chapiter. Nor to anie of the ſaide rightes priuiledges, liberties, fraunchiſes, immunities or other thinges by the king or anie of his progenitoures predeceſſours or poſſeſſours of the roiall eſtate and crowne of England, to the deane and chapiter of the ſaid chappell and their ſucceſſours iointlie or ſeuerallie in anie manner graunted or in anie maner heretofore pertaining. And alſo prouided that the deane of the ſaid chappell and deane and chapiter of the ſaid chappell haue holde and enioie entirelie freelie and effectuallie all the rightes, priuiledges, liberties, fraunchiſes, immunities and all other thinges in forme aforeſaid to them graunted by whatſoeuer name or names theie be named or called iointlie or ſeuerallie in anie letters or writing thereupon made, anie acte, ordinaunce or ſtatute made or to be made in anie other manner or thing contrarie notwithſtanding.

Chap. 2.
Faires.

Courte of Pipowders.

Item whereas diuers faires be holden and kepte in this realme, ſome by preſcription alowed before iuſtices in eire, and ſome by the graunte of our ſouereigne lorde the king that now is, and ſome by the graunt of his progenitours and predeceſſours: And to euerie of the ſame faires is of right perteining a court of Pipowders to miniſter in the ſame due iuſtice in this behalfe, in which court it hath bene all times accuſtomed, that euerie perſon comming to the ſaid faires ſhould haue lawfull remedie of all contractes, treſpaſſes, couenauntes, debtes and other feates, or otherwiſe made and committed within anie of the ſame faires during the time of the ſame faire, and within the iuriſdiction of the ſame, and to be tried by marchauntes being of the ſame faire, which courtes at this daie be miſuſed by ſtewardes, vnderſtewardes, bailiffes, commiſſioners and other miniſters holding and gouerning the ſaide courtes of the ſaide faiers for their ſinguler profite, holding pleas by plaintes aſwell of contractes, debts, treſpaſſes and other feates done and committed out of the time of the ſaid faires, or the iuriſdiction of the ſame, whereof of trouth they haue no iuriſdiction, ſurmiſing the ſame debtes, treſpaſſes couenauntes or other feates to be done within the time of the faires, or within the iuriſdiction of the ſame faires, where of trouth they were not ſo. And ſometime by the imagination of euill diſpoſed people diuers ſuites be feined, and trouble them to whome they beare euill will to this entent, that they for lucre ſhall haue fauorable enqueſtes of the commoners of the ſaide faires, where they take their actions. And whereby diuers perſons comming to the ſame faires be greeuouſlie vexed and troubled by feined actions, and alſo by actions of debts, treſpaſſes, feates, and contractes made and committed out of the time of the ſaid faire or the iuriſdiction of the ſame, contrarie to equitie and good conſcience, wherby the lordes of þ ſame faires doth loſe great profite by the not comming of diuers marchants to their faires, which by this occaſion doo them abſteine, and alſo the commons be vnſerued of ſuch ſtuffe and marchandiſe, which otherwiſe ſhould come to the ſame faires: Our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by the autoritie of the ſame hath ordained and eſtabliſhed, that from the firſt day of May next enſuing, no ſteward, vnderſteward, bailiffe nor commiſſarie, nor other miniſter of anie ſuch courtes of Pipowders, ſhall hold plee vpon anie action at the ſuite of anie perſon or perſons, vnleſſe the pleintife or pleintifes or his or their attourneie in the preſence of the defendaunt or defendauntes, doo ſweare vpon the holie Euangeliſt vpon the declaration, that the contracte or other feate conteined in the ſaide declaration was made or committed within the faire, and within the time of the ſame faire where he taketh his action, and within the iuriſdiction and boundes of the ſame faire. And notwithſtanding that the plaintife or plaintifes doo affirme the ſame, yet neuertheleſſe the ſaide defendant or defendants ſhall not be concluded by the ſame, but ſhall anſwere and plead to the action, or in abatement of the pleintes, & to profer an iſſue that the ſame contract treſpas or other feate contained in ſuch declaration, whereupon the pleintiffe or pleintiffes do declare, was not committed nor done within the time of the faire and iuriſdiction of the ſame, but out of the time of the faire, or at other places out of the iuriſdiction of the ſame faire, according to the trouth in this behalfe. And if it be ſo tried, or that the pleintife or pleintifes or their attourneis doo refuſe to make the othes in the forme aforeſaid, that then the defendant or defendants ſhalbe quite diſmiſſed & diſcharged in this partie out of the ſame courte, the partie pleintife to take his aduantage at the common lawe or other place conuenient as ſhall to him ſeeme good notwithſtanding this ordinance. And that euerie ſteward vnderſteward bailife and commiſſarie or other miniſter, holding ruling or gouerning anie of the ſaid courtes that doth the contrarie of this ordinance, ſhall forfeite for euerie default in this behalfe C. s. The one halfe thereof to our ſouereigne lorde the king, and the other halfe to him that will in this behalfe purſue his action vpon this ſtatute by action of debt in his owne name. And that writs of proclamation be in all good haſte directed to euerie ſhiriffe of euerie countie of England to make this ordinance to be proclaimed in euerie faire within his countie aſwell within franchiſe as without. This acte to endure from the ſaide firſt day of May till the firſt day of the next parliament. Prouided alwaies that this acte nor nothing compriſed in the ſame acte be hurtfull or preiudiciall to William now biſhop of Durham, nor to his ſucceſſours within the libertie and franchiſe of the biſhoprike of Durham.

Biſhop of Durham.

Chap. 3.
Vnlawfull games.

Item whereas by the lawes of this lande no perſon ſhould vſe anie vnlawfull games, as dice, coites, tenis and ſuch like games, but that euerie perſon ſtrong and able of bodie ſhoulde vſe his bowe, becauſe that the defence of this land was much by archers, contrarie to which lawes the games aforeſaide and manie newe imagined games, called cloſh, kailes, halfebowle, handin and handout, and quekborde be dailie vſed in diuers parties of this land, as well by perſons of good reputation as of ſmall behauiour: And ſuch euill diſpoſed perſons that doubte not to offend God in not obſeruing their holie daies, nor in breaking the lawes of the lande to their owne impoueriſhment, and by their vngratious procurement and encowraging, doe bring other to ſuch games, till they be vtterlie vndone and impoueriſhed of their goods, to the pernicious example of diuerſe of the kinges liege people if ſuch vnprofitable games ſhoulde bee ſuffered long to continue, becauſe that by the meane therof diuers and many murders roberies, and other heinous felonies be often times committed & done in diuers parts of this realme, to the great inquieting and trouble of many good and well diſpoſed perſons, and the importune loſſe of their goods, which plaies in their ſaide offences be dailie ſupported and fauoured by the gouernours and occupiers of diuers houſes, tenementes, gardeins, and other places, where they vſe and occupie their ſaide vngratious and incommendable games: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king in conſideration of the premiſſes, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame hath ordeined, that after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, no perſon gouernor nor occupier of any houſe, tenement, gardein or other place within this realme, ſhall willinglie ſuffer any perſon to occupie or play any of the ſaid games called cloſh, kailes, halfebowle, handin and handout, or quekbord or any of them, within any of their ſaide houſes, tenements, gardeins or any other place, vpon paine to haue the impriſonment of iii. yeres, and to forfait & loſe for euerie offence xx.li. The one halfe thereof to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, to be applied to the vſe of his houſe, in all ſuch places where ſuch forfeiture ſhall happen to fall, other then where anie perſon ought to haue the forfeiture of the goods of felons and fugitiues, by anie lawfull grant auctoritie of parliament or otherwiſe. And it is ordeined by the ſaid auctoritie, that all ſuch perſons their heires and ſucceſſours, which ought to haue anie ſuch forfeitures in ſuch places, ſhall haue all ſuch halfe as ſhall bee hereafter forfaite by anie of the premiſſes: and the other halfe thereof to him or them that in this behalfe will purſue by action of debt at the common lawe: In which action, like proceſſe, triall, iudgement, coſts, damages, and execution, ſhall be had as is vſed in other actions there purſued. And that no perſon from the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter ſhall vſe anie of the ſaide games called cloſh, halfebowle, kales, handin and handout, or quekborde, vpon paine of two yeeres impriſonment, and to forfaite for euery default x.li. The one halfe therof to our ſoueraigne lord the king, to be applied to the vſe of his houſe, in all ſuch places where ſuch forfaiture ſhall happen to fall, other then where anie perſon ought to haue the forfaiture of the goods of felons and fugitiues by anie lawfull graunt, auctoritie of parliament or otherwiſe. And it is ordeined by the ſaide auctoritie, that all ſuch perſons, their heires and ſucceſſours, which ought to haue anie ſuch forfaitures in ſuch places, ſhall haue all ſuch halfe that ſhall be hereafter forfaite by anie of the premiſſes: And the other halfe thereof to him or them that in this behalfe will ſue by action of debt in like maner and forme to be had, tried, ruled, and ordered as is aforeſaide.

Chap. 4. Tile.

Item where as in diuers parties of this realme great damage hath bene and dailie is, and by likelihod in time to come will greeuouſlie growe for defaulte of trewe, ſeaſonable and ſufficient making, whiting, and anealing of tile called plein tile otherwiſe called Thaktile, Roſetile, or creaſtile, cornertile, and gutter tile, to be made within this realme: Our ſoueraigne lorde the king (the premiſſes conſidered) for the vniuerſall wealth of his realme, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that all and euerie perſon or perſons, which hereafter ſhall vſe the occupation of making of anie ſuch tile as afore is ſaide, ſhall make it good, reaſonable, able, and ſufficient, and well whited and anealed. And that the grounde, whereof anie ſuch tile ſhall bee made, ſhall be digged and caſt vp before the firſt daie of Nouember next before that they ſhall be made, and that the ſame earth be ſtirred and turned before the firſt day of Februarie then next following, & that the ſame ground before it be put to making of tile, be truely wrought and tried from ſtones. And alſo that the veines called Malme or Marle and chalke lieng commonlie in the grounde neere to the land conuenient to make tile after the digging of the ſaid grounde, whereof anie ſuch tile ſhall be made, ſhall be well, lawfully, and truely ſeuered and caſt fro the land, whereof any ſuch tile ſhall be made. And that euery ſuch pleinetile ſo to be made, ſhall conteine in length x. inches and an halfe, and in breadth vi. inches and a quarter of an inch, and in thickneſſe, halfe an inch and halfe a quarter at the leaſt. And that euerie ſuch roſetile or creaſtile ſo to bee made, ſhall conteine in length xiii. inches, and the thikneſſe of halfe an inch and halfe a quarter at the leaſt, with conuenient deepeneſſe according. And that euerie gutter tile and couertile to bee made, ſhall conteine in length x. inches and an halfe, with conuenient thickneſſe breadth & deepenes according. And if any perſon or perſons ſet to ſale to any perſon or perſons any ſuch tile aboue ſpecified, made or to be made againſt the ſaide ordinance: then the ſeller thereof ſhall forfait to the buier of the ſame, the double value of the ſame tile, and beſides that, ſhall make fine and raunſome to the king at his will. And that euerie perſon that feeleth him ſelfe greeued, and will ſue in this behalfe, ſhall haue an action of debt againſt the offenders, wherein ſhall be made & had like proces recouery & execution as is or may be at this day in any other actions of debt purſued at the common

Iuſtices of the peace.

Searchers of tile.

lawe. And that the plaintife in euerie ſuch action (if it be found with him) may recouer againſt the defendaunt in the ſame action his reaſonable coſtes and expenſes of his ſuite. And that the defendant in any ſuch action ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, or to haue any eſſoine or protection allowed, nor no aduantage by fourching of eſſoine or diſtreſſe. And alſo that the iuſtices of peace for the time being within anie countie of this realme, and euerie of them ſhall haue full power to enquire heare & determine by their diſcretions, as well by examination or otherwiſe, the defaults, offences and treſpaſſes, which ſhall happen to be done againſt this ordinance, as well at the kinges ſuite as at the parties, which ſhall feele him ſelfe greeued in that behalfe. And if it be found or maie appeare to the iuſtices of peace or anie of them by examination or otherwiſe by their diſcretion, that anie perſon or perſons hath offended contrarie to this ordinaunce, that then the ſame iuſtices, before whom it ſhall be found or appeare, ſhall aſſeſſe vpon the offender in this behalfe no leſſe fine, then for euerie thouſande of plaine tile ſet to ſale contrarie to this ordinance, fiue ſhillinges. And euerie hundred roſe tile vi.s.viii.d. And for euery hundred corner tile or gutter tile two ſhillings, ſolde contrarie to this ordinance. And that leſſe fine be made after the rate of the ſame by the diſcretion of the ſaide iuſtices or anie of them. And that the ſame iuſtices ſhall haue full power to call before them or anie of them, at anie time and place requiſite, ſuch and ſo manie perſons as by their diſcretion haue or ſhall haue beſt experience or knowledge in the occupation of making of tile, to ſearch and examine the digging, caſting, turning, departing, making, whiting, and aneling aforeſaide. And that the ſame perſon or perſons, which ſo ſhall bee aſſigned ſearchers, ſhall haue full power to make ſuch ſearch. And that no perſon put no ſuch tile to ſale before that it bee ſearched by the ſaide ſearchers, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame tile. And if the ſame ſearchers or anie of them doe finde, that anie perſon or perſons exerciſing the occupation of tile making, doe them offende contrarie to this ordinaunce, that then the ſame ſearchers ſhall preſent ſuch defaults before the iuſtices of peace at their next ſeſſions. And that euery ſuch preſentment be as ſtrong and effectuall in the lawe as the preſentment of twelue men. And that ſuch ſearchers ſo to be ordeined, aſſigned, and deputed, ſhall haue of euery ſuch tile maker for his labour of the ſaid ſearch for euery thouſand plaine tile ſearched a penie. Of euery C. roſe tile an halfe penie. And euery hundred couer tile and gutter tile a farthing. And that the ſame ſearchers ſhall doe and execute their effectuall deuoier and diligence in this behalfe according to this ordinaunce, vpon paine of forfeiture to our ſoueraigne lorde the king for euerie default in this behalfe tenne ſhillinges. And that the iuſtices of peace ſhall haue power to examine, enquire, and determine the defaultes of ſuch ſearchers in the premiſſes in like forme as aboue is ordeined for the defaultes of tile makers. This ordinaunce to begin to take effect at the feaſt of ſaint Michael next comming, and not before.

Chap. 5.

Wollen clothes.

Seale. Treaſurer of England.

London. Briſtowe.

Item where as by an act made in the parliament of our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king, holden at Weſtminſter in the fourth yere of his reigne, it was ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted amongſt other thinges, that all wollen clothes, halfeclothes, ſtreites, and karſeies of a certeine length and breadth eſpecified in the ſame act, and being of the perfitnes of making alſo compriſed in the ſame act, ſhoulde be from the feaſt of ſaint Peter called ad vincula, which was in the yeere of our lorde God M. CCCC. lxv. ſealed with a double print in lead to be deuiſed & ordeined by the treaſurer of England for the time being, witneſſing the true length & breadth and faithfull making. Alſo by the ſame act it was ordeined amongſt other thinges, that the treaſurer of Englande for the time being, ſhoulde haue power & auctoritie to make ſuch and as manie keepers of the ſame ſeales, as he ſhall thinke neceſſarie. So that no ſtraunger borne ſhoulde be made anie of the ſame keepers. And that euerie of the ſaide keepers ſo to bee made, ſhall yeerelie accompt of the reuenewes of their ſaide offices in the eſchequer of our ſoueraigne lorde the king before the treaſurer of England and the barons there for the time being, ſhewing in the ſame accomptes the number of all the clothes, halfeclothes, ſtreites, and karſeies ſealed by them, with the names of the owners thereof. Euerie of the ſaide keepers to bee rewarded yeerelie at his ſaide accompt for his labour and deligence had in this behalfe, at the receite of the ſaide eſchequer by the diſcretion of the ſaide treaſurer & barons, without paiment of anie thing in the ſaid eſchequer for the making of his ſaid accompt, as in the ſaid act thereof made is more largely conteined. The king certeinely perceiuing, that after the making of the ſame act, he hath had yeerely more greeuous loſſe by the approuement of the ſubſidie and aulnage and clothes then hee had at any time before the ſaide act of approuement made. For the ſame and for diuerſe other great cauſes mouing him, by the aſſent of the ſaide lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame parliament hath ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that from the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, all the wollen clothes, halfeclothes, ſtreites, and kerſeies being of good and perfite making, of length and breadth after the forme of the ſaid act made in the ſaid 4. yeere, ſhall be ſealed with waxe at both endes, taking no more for the ſame both ſeales, then before was taken for the ſealing of an whole cloth, halfe cloth, ſtreite or kerſete. Except onelie, that in the citie of London, and in the towne of Briſtowe, all the clothes that ought to be ſealed, ſhall be ſealed with lead as hath bene there accuſtomed. Moreouer it is ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that the ſaid treaſurer of Englande for the time being, ſhill haue power and auctoritie to let to ferme the ſubſidie and aulnage of clothes, which ought to bee ſealed, vnto perſons willing to haue the ſame to ferme by ſufficient maineprize in the forme as was vſed and done before the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid 4.yeere. The fermours to haue the one halfe of the forfaiture of all the clothes and peeces of clothes to bee ſet to ſale not ſealed with the ſaide ſeales to their owne vſe, paieng therefore and for the ſaide ſubſidie and aulnage to our ſouereigne lorde the king at his eſchequer ſuch yeerelie ſummes of monie, as ſhall bee agreede betwixt the treaſurer of Englande and them, and to bee accomptauntes to the king of the other halfe of the ſaide forfaiture at the ſaide eſchequer. The ſaide ſtatutes made in the ſaide fourth yeere notwithſtanding.

Aulnage.

Chap. 6. Shirifes.

Item where as by a ſtatute in the laſt parliament holden at Weſtminſter it was ordeined, that the olde ſhirife of euerie countie might execute and returne euerie writ, precept or warrant in anie of the kinges courts within the terme called Michaell terme, after the firſt daie of Nouember, and before anie writ of diſcharge to him deliuered of his occupieng of ſhirife without greefe, damage, or paine, by the ſame ſtatute remembred, as in the ſame doth more largelie appeare. And becauſe that the wordes of the auctoritie giuen by the ſaide act to the ſaide olde ſhirife, bee verie eſpeciall and not generall enough for the common wealth purpoſed or entended by the ſame act: It is therefore ordeined by auctoritie of this parliament, that euerie olde ſhirife of euerie countie remembred in the ſaide laſt parliament, from the firſt daie of Nouember next to come, ſhall haue full auctoritie and power as well lawfullie to execute and returne euerie writ precept or warraunt in euerie of the ſayde courtes of the king deliuered to him, as to doe and execute euerie other thing, which to the office of ſhirife lawfullie perteineth, at all times during the ſaide termes of ſaint Michaell and of ſaint Hillarie: vnleſſe hee bee before the ſame time lawfullie diſcharged of his occupation of ſhirife, without ſuſteining anie damage, forfaiture, or paine, by cauſe thereof, anie act ordinaunce or prouiſion before made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Returne of writs.

Chap.7. Parliament.

Item where as in the moſt dolorous abſence of our ſouereigne lorde the king out of this his realme, being in the parties of Holland, and before his victorious regreſſe into the ſame realme, in a pretenſed parliament vnlawfullie and by vſurped power ſummoned by the rebell and enimie to our ſouereigne lorde the king, Henrie the ſixt, late in deede and not of right king of Englande, holden in the palace of Weſtminſter the xxvi. daie of Nouember, the ninth yere of our ſouereigne lorde the king that nowe is, vnder the coloured title of the ſaid Henrie the xlix. yeere of the inchoation of his pretenſed reigne, and the firſt yeere of the readoption of his vſurped power and eſtate, diuerſe and manie matters were treated, communed, wrought, to the deſtruction and diſheriſon of our ſouereigne lorde the king, and of his blood roiall, by the labour and exhortation of perſons not fearing God nor willing to be vnder the rule of anie earthly prince, but inclined of ſenſuall appetite to haue the whole gouernaunce and rule of this realme vnder their power and domination, which communications, treates, and workinges doeth remaine in writing, and ſome exemplified, whereby manie inconueniences may enſue to our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king and his blood roiall which God defende, and all noble men at this time attending about the king, and all his other liege people and ſubiects, vnleſſe due remedie be prouided in this behalfe. Our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, for the ſuertie of his noble perſon, his noble iſſue, and the inheritable ſucceſſion of the ſame, and for the ſuertie of all the lordes noble men and other his ſeruants and ſubiectes, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaide pretenſed parliament, within all the continuances and circumſtances depending vpon the ſame, be voide and of none effect. And that all acts, ſtatutes, ordinances, treates, communications, conuencions and workings in the ſaide pretenſed parliament treated, communed, accorded, wrought, had, or by the auctoritie of the ſame parliament enacted & ordeined, and all exemplifications made vpon the ſame or anie part of them, and euerie of them, ſhall be reuerſed, cancelled, voide, vndone, reuoked, repealed, and of no force nor effect.

Statutes made at Weſtminſter in the xxii. yeere of the reigne of
king Edward the fourth.

OUr ſouereigne lorde the king Edward the fourth, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xx. daie of Ianuarie, in the xxii. yere of his reigne, to the honour of God, and for the wealth of his people of this his realme, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of his commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed certaine ſtatutes and ordinances in maner and forme following.

Chap.1. Apparell.

FIrſt becauſe that our ſouereigne lorde the king hath conceiued by a petition made to him by his commons, that diuerſe ſtatutes and ordinaunces touching the reſtraint of exceſſiue apparell of the people of his realme, were ordeined and made, and that for the non due execution of the ſame ſtatutes, his ſaide realme was fallen into great miſerie and pouertie, and like to fall in more greater, vnleſſe the better remedie be prouided, whervpon our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe, aſſent and auctoritie aforeſaide hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that no maner perſon, of what eſtate, degree or condition that he bee, ſhall weare anie clothes of golde or ſilke of purple colour, but onelie the king, the queene, the kinges mother, the kinges children, his brother and ſiſters, vpon paine of forfaiture for euerie default xx.li. And that none vnder the eſtate of a duke ſhall weare anie cloth of golde of tiſſue, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie defaulte xx.

markes. And that none vnder the eſtate of a lorde, ſhall weare plaine cloth of golde, vpon paine to forfaite for euerie default x.markes. And that none vnder the degree of a knight, ſhall weare anie veluet in their doblets nor gownes. Nor none vnder the ſame degree weare anie damaſke or ſatin in their gownes, but onelie eſquiers for the kings bodie, vpon paine to forfaite for euerie default xl.s. And that no yemen of the crowne, nor none other ſhall vnder the degree of an eſquier or gentelman, weare in their doblets damaſke or ſatin, nor gownes of chamlet, vpon paine to forfaite for euerie defaulte fourtie ſhillinges. And that none vnder the eſtate of a lorde, weare anie maner of wollen cloth made out of this realme of Englande, Irelande, Wales and Caleis, nor weare anie furres of ſables, vpon paine to forfaite for euerie defaulte tenne pounde. And alſo it is ordeined and ſtabliſhed by the ſaide auctoritie, that no ſeruaunt of huſbandrie nor common laborer nor ſeruant to anie artificer out of citie or borough, ſhall weare in their clothing anie cloth, whereof the broad yarde ſhall paſſe the price of two ſhillings. Nor that anie of the ſaide ſeruantes or laborers, ſhall ſuffer their wiues to weare anie clothing of higher price then is before limit to their huſbandes. Nor they ſhall not ſuffer their ſaide wiues to weare anie reile called a kerchiefe, whoſe price exceedeth twentie pence. Nor none of the ſaide ſeruants or laborers, ſhall weare anie hoſen, whereof the paire ſhall paſſe eighteene pence, vpon paine to forfaite for euerie defaulte three ſhillinges foure pence. Moreouer it is ordeined, that the iuſtices of peace in euerie countie, maiors, ſhirifes, bailifes, maſters and other cheefe officers of cities, boroughes, townes of the fiue portes, and other corporat townes within this realme, ſhall haue power and auctoritie to enquire heare and determine all the ſaide defaultes and forfeitures and euerie of them, to be made and had within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, as well by enquiry as by due examination, and the maters and cauſes concerning the ſaide offences and forfeitures to determine by like proces and iudgement, and in like maner and forme before atteinder in this behalfe, as is before the iuſtices of peace commonlie vſed of treſpaſſe done with force and armes againſt the kinges peace, and after the atteinder like execution. And if anie matter touching anie of the ſaide offences be remoued of anie of the ſaide iuſtices of peace, maior, or anie other officers before named, to be had before the king in his benche, that then the iuſtices to the plees before them to be holden aſſigned, ſhall haue power to awarde like proceſſe and like execution in this behalfe as before is limit. And it is ordeined by the ſaide auctoritie, that all the ſaide paines and forfeitures, except ſuch paines and forfaitures in and for the premiſſes, which ſhall happen to be and growe within the countie palatine of Cheſter, Exanſhire, and the biſhopricke of Durham, ſhall be to the king, to be emploied to the expences of his honorable houſe. And that ſuch paines and forfeitures in and for the premiſſes within the ſaide countie palatine of Cheſter, ſhall be to my lorde the prince. And ſuch paines and forfeitures in and for the premiſſes within Exanſhire, ſhall bee to the archbiſhop of Yorke and to his ſucceſſours. And ſuch paines and forfaitures in and for the premiſſes within the ſaide biſhoprike of Durham, ſhall bee to the biſhop of Durham and his ſucceſſors. Prouided alwaies that this act extende nor be preiudiciall to or for anie woman, excepted the wiues and ſeruauntes of laborers. Alſo it is ordeined by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that all ordinaunces and ſtatutes before this time made of arraie and apparell, ſhall be by auctoritie of this preſent parliament voide and of none effect nor force. And that this act begin and take effect after the feaſt of the Epiphanie next comming, and not before. And it is ordeined and enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that no maner perſon, vnder the eſtate of a lorde, ſhall weare from the ſaide feaſt anie gowne or mantell, vnleſſe it be of ſuch length, that he being vpright, it ſhall couer his priuie members and buttokes, vpon paine to forfaite to our ſouereigne lorde the king at euerie defaulte twentie ſhillinges. And like examination, proces & iudgement ſhall be therein had, as in the premiſſes is ordeined. Prouided alwaies that this preſent act for apparell ſhall not be preiudiciall to the libertie in wearing of cloth and furre, purple and cloth of gold onelie excepted, of ſir Thomas Mountgomerie, ſir Thomis Burgh, ſir Thomas Waughan, ſir Iohn Don, ſir William Parre, ſir Thomas Deſeit legier, ſir Thomas Bourghcher, ſir Thomas Grey, nor of maſter Oliuer the kinges ſecretarie nor anie of them. And prouided alſo that the ſame act for apparell bee not preiudiciall to maſter Iohn Gunthorpe deane of the kings chapell. Nor to ſir Iohn Elrington treaſurer of the kinges houſe, nor to anie of them, as before.

Chap. 2.
Salmon well and faithfully packed.

Item where as diuerſe diſceites haue bene vſed and done as well in the meaſures of veſſels called buttes, barels, and halfe barels, ordeined for ſalmon, And barels, halfebarels, and firkins ordeined for hearring, eles, and other barelled fiſh, as in the packing in the ſame veſſels of euerie of the ſayde fiſhes before named, to the great dammage of the king, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and other of the kings faithfull ſubiectes. For reformation whereof, our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe aſſent and auctoritie aforeſaide hath ordeined and enacted, that no marchaunt ſtraunger nor denizen, after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell next comming, ſhall ſell nor ſet to ſale anie ſalmon by butte, barell or halfebarell or anie other veſſell, before that it bee ſeene, except the ſame butte doe holde and conteine foure ſcore and foure gallons, the barell xlii. galons, the halfe barell xxi. galons well and faithfullie packed, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie butte barell and halfebarell ſo failing their ſaide meaſure ſixe ſhillinges eight pence. Alſo that no ſuch marchaunt, being vnder the kinges obeiſaunce, after the ſaide feaſt of ſaint Michaell ſhall ſell or put to ſale anie maner ſalmon by butte or other veſſell, except it be well & faithfullie packed, that is to ſaie, the great ſalmon by him ſelfe, without mingling with them anie grilles or broken

Marchant.

bellied Salmon. And that all ſmall fiſh called grilles, ſhall be packed by themſelfe onely, without anie mingling, vpon peine of forfeiture and loſſe of vi.s.viii.d. for euery butte, barell and half barell mingled, packed and ſet to ſale contrarie to this act. Alſo that no marchant nor other perſon ſet any herring to ſale by barell, halfebarell, or firkin, except the ſame barell conteine xxxii. galons, the halfe barell and firkin after the ſame rate. And that the ſame herring be well, faithfully and iuſtly cowched and packed. And that it be of one times taking and ſalting. And that the ſame herring be as good and as well packed in the middeſt and in euery part of the ſame barell or other veſſel, as it ſhall be in the endes of the ſame barelles and other veſſels, vpon peine to forfeit iii. ſhillings iiii.d. for euerie barell, halfebarell and firkin ſo failing their ſaid meaſure, and alſo vpon paine of forfeiture and loſſe of iii.ſhillings iiii.d. for euery barell, halfe barell, and firkin of herring ſorted laide or packed contrarie to this act. Alſo that no ſuch marchant nor palingman ſell or ſet to ſale anie eles by barell, halfe barell or firkin, except the ſame barell conteine xlii.galons, the halfe barell and firkin after the ſame rate. Nor that any ſuch marchant nor palingman doe mingle anie gallebeaten ſtorued or pulled eles with the good eles, but that the good eles be well and iuſtly packed and ſolde by them ſelfe. Nor that they mingle with the good eles or put to ſale anie red eles vpon paine of forfeiture and loſſe of x.s. for euery barell, halfebarell and firkin ſo failing their meaſure. And alſo vpon peine of forfeiture and loſſe of x. ſhillings for euerie barel, halfe barel and firkin ſo mixt, packed and ſet to ſale as afore is ſaide contrarie to this acte. Alſo that no ſuch marchant after the ſaide feaſt ſell or ſet to ſale anie barelled fiſh, except the ſame fiſh be wel and faithfully packed, that is to ſaie, the countable fiſh commonly called talefiſh by it ſelfe, and the ſmall fiſh called grylles by them ſelfe, without anie mixing of the ſaide fiſhes with the great fiſh. And without mixing or packing of thokes or fiſh with broken bellies with the ſaide talefiſh or ſmall fiſh. And that the ſaide talefiſh nor ſmall fiſh be not layed double in the packing. And that euerie tale fiſh conteine in length from the bone of the finne to the third ioint of the taile xxvi. ynches at the leaſt, and that the napes of all ſuch barelled fiſh ſhall be no longer than the litle bone that ſitteth vpon the great finne. And that the bone of euery ſuch ſalt fiſh ſhall be taken away to the nauel of the ſame fiſh. And that euery ſuch fiſh be ſplatted or opened downe to an handful of the taile vpon paine of forfeiting and loſing of iii.ſhillings iiii.d. for euery barel of fiſh, which hereafter ſhall be founde packed, ſorted, mixte, naped, layde double, or not boned, nor ſplatted open, according to this act. Alſo in eſchewing the common dammage and diſceites aforeſaide, Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king hath ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that all Maiors, bailifes and gouernors of cities, boroughes, townes, markets and all other places of this his realme for the time being, where they be Maiors, bailifes or gouernors, ſhall haue power and authoritie to name and chooſe diſcréete and expert perſon or perſons daily to ſerch and gauge all ſuch veſſels as aboue be rehearſed, that they be faithfully packed, and kéepe their faithful meaſure and aſſiſe according to the ordinances aforeſaide. The one halfe of all the ſaid fines, forfeitures and paines and euerie of them, to be to our ſoueraigne lorde the king: And the other halfe to him or them of his ſubiectes that ſhall ſeiſe or purſue for the ſame by action of Det by writ at the common law by bill or plaint after the cuſtome of the citie or towne where anie ſuch fines forfeitures and paines ſhall hereafter happen to be or fall. And that the defendant in anie ſuch action be not admitted to wage nor do his lawe. Nor that anie protection or eſſoine in the kings ſeruice for anie ſuch defendants be allowed. Prouided alwayes that this act be not preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons hauing the forfeiture of the goods of felons, fugitiues and damned perſons. Moreouer it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, ſhall haue and enioy like forfeitures of and in euery of the premiſſes within their franchiſes, as the king now hath in other places without.

Herring wel packed.

Palingman.

Eles wel packed.

Fiſh wel packed.

Gaugeor. Looke xi of H.vii.cap.xxiiii.

Cap. 3. Silke workes.

Item where as by a piteous complaint made in the ſame parliament by men and women of the myſterie and workemanſhip of ſilke of the citie of London, and other cities, boroughes and townes of this realme, it was ſhewed, how that in the time of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, a reſtraint was made that certeine things of ſilke worke readie wrought ſhoulde not be brought into this realme, after which reſtreint expyred, ſo great multitude of ſilkes readie wrought as corſes, rybans, laces, call ſilke, and Colepn ſilke twyned hath béene brought into this ſaide realme by marchants ſtrangers and other, that all the workers of the ſaide myſterie of ſilkeworking, as wel men as women in the ſaide realme hath béene gréeuouſly impoueriſhed for defaut of occupation. Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king in conſideration of the premiſſes, hath by the aduiſe, aſſent and authoritie aforeſaid, ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that no marchant ſtranger nor other perſon, after the feaſt of Eſter next comming, ſhal bring into this realm of Englande to be ſolde any corſes, gyrdels, rybans, laces, call ſilke or Colepn ſilke twyned or wrought, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame, or of the valure thereof, in whoſe handes they ſhal be founde. The one halfe of the ſame forfeiture to be to our ſoueraigne lorde the king, and the other halfe to him or them of the kings ſubiectes which ſhall ſeaſe the ſame, or purſue for the ſame by action of Det by writ at the common lawe, or by bill or pleint after the cuſtome of the citie or towne where ſuch forfeiture ſhall hereafter happen to fall or be. And that the defendant in anie ſuch action be not admitted to wage nor do his lawe, nor no protection nor eſſoine in the kinges ſeruice to be allowed for anie ſuch defendant. This act to endure for iiii. yéeres next following the ſaide feaſt of Eſter.

Cap.4. Bowyers. Bowes.

Item where as in the time of the noble progenitors of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, and alſo in the time of the victorious reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, his ſubiectes within euery part of this realme haue vertuouſly occupied and vſed ſhooting with their bowes, whereby and vnder the protection of almightie God, victorious actes haue been done in defence of this realme: Nowe ſo it is, that the bowiers in euery parte of this realme do ſel their bowes at ſuch a great and exceſſiue price, that the kings ſubiects diſpoſed to ſhoote, be not of power to buy to them bowes, whereby ſhooting is greatly diminiſhed and left, and vnlawfull games be vſed, contrarie to ſtatutes and ordinances thereupon made: Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, conſidering the premiſſes, by the aduiſe, aſſent and authoritie aforeſaid, hath ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that from the feaſt of Eſter next comming, no bowyer nor other perſon vſing to ſell or put to ſale, or which hereafter ſhall vſe to ſell or put to ſale anie long bowe or bowes of ewe, ſhal ſell anie of the ſame bowes to anie of the kings liege people aboue the price of iii. ſhillings. iiii.d. a bowe. And long bowes of ewe vnder the value of the ſame price as the ſeller and buyer thereof may reaſonably agree and accorde, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie long bowe of ewe otherwiſe ſold aboue the ſaid price of iii.s.iiii.d.xx.s. The one halfe thereof to our ſoueraigne lord the king, & the other halfe to anie of his liege people that will therefore purſue and proue the ſaide forfeiture by action or actions of Det, wherein like proces iudgement and execution ſhall be had as is commonly vſed in actions of Det ſued at the common law. And that no defendant in anie ſuch action or actions ſhall be admitted to wage his lawe.

Cap.5. Hattes & cappes.

Item it was ſhewed in the ſaid parliament, how that hattes, bonettes, and cappes aſwell ſingle as double, were wont to be faithfully made, wrought, fulled and thicked by mens ſtrength, that is to ſay, with handes and feete, and thereby the makers of the ſame haue honeſtly before this time gayned their liuing, and kept manie apprentices ſeruants and good houſes, till now late that by ſubtile imagination, to the deſtruction of the labors and ſuſtenance of manie men, ſuch hattes, bonettes and caps haue beene fulled and thicked in fulling milles, and in the ſaide milles the ſame hattes and cappes be broken and diſceitfully wrought, and in no wiſe by the meane of anie mill may be faithfully made, to the great dammage of our ſoueraigne lord the king and of all his ſubiectes, and the finall vndoing of ſuch which be the makers of ſuch hattes bonettes and caps, vnleſſe the grace of our ſoueraigne lord the king ſhould be to them ſhewed in this behalfe, and thereupon to prouide remedie: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the ſupplication of his ſaid commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled and by the authoritie of the ſame hath ordeined & prouided, that no maner perſon after the feaſt of Eſter next comming, ſhall full or thicke, or do to be fulled or thicked anie hattes, bonets or cappes, double or ſingle, in anie fulling mill, or by the meane of anie fulling mill, vpon paine to forfeit and to loſe xl.s. as often as he ſhall do contrarie to this act. And alſo that no perſon hatmaker, capper, or other whatſoeuer he be, after the ſaid feaſt of Eſter, ſhall ſet or cauſe to be ſet anie hattes bonets or cappes double or ſingle to be fulled or thicked, to anie ſuch mill or by the meane of any ſuch mil, or ſet to ſale anie ſuch hattes bonets or cappes double or ſingle, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall be ſo made, fulled or thicked, vpon peine to forfeit and loſe the hattes bonets and cappes ſo ſet as afore is ſaid to anie ſuch mill to be fulled or thicked, or otherwiſe ſet to be ſold contrary to this act, and alſo to forfeit and loſe xl.s. as often as anie ſuch perſon ſhal ſet to fulling or thicking or to ſale any ſuch hattes bonettes and cappes contrarie to this act: The one halfe of the ſaid fines forfeitures and penalties and of euery of them, to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other halfe to him or them of the kings ſubiectes, wich ſhall ſeaſe the ſame or purſue for the ſame by action of Det, by writ at the common lawe, or by bill or plaint after the cuſtome of the citie or towne where anie ſuch fines forfeitures or penalties ſhall happen to fall or to be. And that the defendant in anie ſuch action be not admitted to do or wage his lawe, nor no protection nor eſſoyne in the kings ſeruice ſhall be for anie ſuch defendant allowed. This act to endure from the ſaid feaſt of Eſter till the ende of two yeeres then next following, and no longer.

Fulling of hattes & cappes.

Cap.6. Swannes.

Item where as well our ſoueraigne lord the king as other lordes, knightes, eſquiers and other noble men of this noble realme of England, haue been heretofore greatly repleniſhed of markes and games of ſwannes in diuers parties of this realme of England, til nowe of late that diuers keepers of ſwannes hath bought and made to them markes and games in the fennes and marſhes & other places: and vnder colour of the ſame and of ſurueying and ſearch for the ſwannes & cygnets for their lords and maiſters, haue ſtolen cygnets, and put vpon them their owne marke, by which vnlawfull meanes the ſubſtance of the ſwannes be in the handes and poſſeſſion of yomen and huſbandmen, and other perſons of litle reputation. Wherefore it is ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, of the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and at the ſpeciall inſtance and requeſt of the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſaide parliament, that no perſon, of what eſtate, degree or condition he be, other than the ſonne of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, from the feaſt of ſaint Michael next comming, ſhall haue or poſſede anie ſuch marke or game of his owne, or anie other to his vſe, ſhall haue or poſſede anie ſuch marke or game, except he haue lands and tenements of the eſtate of free hold to yͤ yerely value of v.markes aboue al yerely charges. And moreouer that euery perſon or perſons now hauing anie ſuch mark or game, ſhal ſel or giue the ſame betwixt this & the feaſt of ſ.Michael next comming, to the vſe of them to whom they ſhalbe ſo ſold or giuen. And if it hapen any perſon or perſons, not hauing landes or tenements to the ſaide yeerely value, to haue or poſſede anie ſuch marke or game after the ſaide feaſt: that then it ſhall be lawfull to anie of the kings ſubiectes, hauing lands or tenements to the ſaid value, to ſeaſe the ſaid ſwannes as forfeit. Whereof the king ſhall haue the one halfe, and he that ſhall ſo ſeaſe, the other halfe.

Cap.7.
Woods.
Forreſt.
Chace.

Item our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king conſidering, that diuers ſubiectes hauing woods growing in their owne grounde within the forreſt of Rokingham, and other forreſtes and chaces within his realme of Englande, or purliewes of the ſame, which haue cut their ſaid wood, becauſe the ſame ſubiectes might not before time cut nor encloſe their ſaid grounde, for to ſaue the yong ſpring of their woods ſo cut, anie longer time than for iii. yeeres. The ſame yong ſpring hath beene in times paſt and daily is deſtroyed with beaſtes and cattell of the ſame forreſt, chaces and purliewes, to the great dammage aſwell of his ſaid ſubiectes, as of his deere, vert, and veniſon in their couert, and otherwiſe to the verie likely deſtruction of the ſame forreſtes, chaſes, and purliewes: By the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, doth ordeine, eſtabliſh, and enact, that if any of his ſubiects, hauing woods of his owne growing in his owne ground within anie forreſt, chace, or purliewe of the ſame, within this realme of Englande, from the firſt day of this parliament, ſhall cut or cauſe to be cut the ſame wood or parte thereof by licence of the king or of his heires in his forreſtes, chaces or purliewes, or without licence in the forreſt, chace, or purliewe of any other perſon, or make anie ſale of the ſame wood: it ſhall be lawfull to the ſame ſubiects owners of the ſame ground, whereupon the wood ſo cut did growe, and to other ſuch perſons, to whom ſuch wood ſhall happen to be ſolde, immediatly after the wood ſo cut, to cut and encloſe the ſame grounde with ſufficient hedges, able to keepe out all manner beaſtes and cattell out of the ſame grounde, for the preſeruing of their yong ſpring: And the ſame hedges ſo made, the ſaid ſubiectes may keepe them continually by the ſpace of vii. yeeres next after the ſame encloſing, & repaire and ſuſteine the ſame as often as ſhall neede within the ſame vii. yeres, without ſuing of anie other licence of him or of his heires, or other perſons, or anie of their officers of the ſame forreſtes chaces & purliewes.

Chap.8.
Berwike.
Marchãt,
Marchãdiſe of Scotland.

Item our ſoueraigne lord the king, for the ſuretie of the towne of Berwike and the marches of the ſame, and to haue the ſame towne to be inhabited with great number of his faithfull liege people, wich would there abound & encreaſe by the repaire of marchants and marchandiſe and exerciſe of the ſame, hath by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame parliament ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed, that from the feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint John Baptiſt next comming, all marchants, which ſhall carrie or bring anie marchandiſe out of Scotland or the yles of the ſame, into this realme of England or in Ireland or Wales, firſt ſhall bring the ſame marchaundiſe to the ſaide towne of Berwike: And that none of the kings liege people, nor none other perſon vnder the kings obeyſance, ſhall buy anie marchaundiſe brought out of Scotlande, and carrie the ſame or cauſe to be carried into this realme of England, or anie other place vnder the kings obeyſance, but that the ſame marchandiſe be bought, ſolde, and cuſtomed at his ſaid towne of Berwike, except to the citie of Karleile, and the portes or creekes pertaining to the weſt marches. And that no maner marchant denizen nor ſtranger vnder the kings obeyſance, ſhall carrie or conuey to ſell anie manner marchandiſe being within Englande, Ireland or Wales into Scotlande, or the yles of the ſame, which be not vnder the kings obeyſance. And that none vnder the kings liegeance and obeyſance, ſell anie maner marchandiſe of England, Ireland, or Wales, to anie of the inhabitants of Scotland or yles of the ſame, in anie place within England, Ireland or Wales, ſauing only to the ſaide towne of Berwike & Karleyle aforeſaid.

Carlile.

And that no marchandiſe ſhall be ſhipped in anie creeke or other place betwixt Tynmouth & the ſaid towne of Berwike, but onely in the port or hauen of the ſaid towne of Berwike. And that no maner perſon or perſons, ſauing the burgeſſes and freemen of the ſaid towne of Barwike, ſhall cauſe anie ſalmon to be ſolde, which ſhall be taken in the water of Twede.

Salmon.

And if anie perſon or perſons offend or do with anie maner marchandiſe aforeſaid contrary to anie of the ſaid ordinances, the ſame perſon or perſons ſhall forfeit all the ſaide marchandiſe. And that it ſhall be lawfull to any of the kings liege ſubiectes to ſeaſe all ſuch marchandiſe ſo forfeit, or els to purſue in his owne name an action of Det againſt the ſame perſon or perſons, which ſo ſhall forfeit, conteining the ſumme of the value of the ſaid goods. And in the ſame action to haue like proceſſe iudgement and execution, as is vſed in other actions of Det by the courſe of the kings lawes. And that in none of the ſame ſutes and actions anie protection or eſſoine of the kinges ſeruice be allowed, nor anie defendant admitted to do his law. And our ſoueraigne lord the king to haue aſwell the one halfe of all ſuch marchandiſe forfeit and ſeiſed, as the one halfe of all ſuch ſummes of money which ſhall be recouered by action in the forme aforeſaide, to purſue for the value of anie ſuch goods ſo forfeit. And the perſon or perſons, which ſhal ſeiſe and purſue in the forme aforeſaide, to haue the other halfe of the ſame. And by the ſaide authoritie it is ordeined and enacted, that the marchauntes and freemen of the ſaide towne may of the grace of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, haue to ferme all waters royall and fiſhing places within the ſaid towne of Berwike and ſeignourie of the ſame, paying for the ſame as much as anie other perſon will doe. And that the ſame marchauntes and free men and euerie of them may from henceforth haue, occupie and enioy to them their heires and ſucceſſors for euer, al liberties, franchiſes & cuſtomes, which at anie time before pertained to the ſaide towne. And that they may ſhippe all maner goods and marchaundiſes there, and carrie them to what place or places, port or portes, that they will, and there diſcharge, and the ſame recharge with corne or anie other vitaile or marchandiſes, and bring the ſame to the ſaide towne of Berwike for vitailing thereof. Prouided alwaies that this act, nor none other act made or to be made in the ſaide parliament, do not extende nor be preiudiciall to William biſhop of Durham, nor to his ſucceſſors, in or for anie manner thing perteining or in anie wiſe belonging to him.

Biſhop of Durham.

Thus endeth the Statutes made in the time of the noble king Edward the fourth.

Statutes made at VVeſtminſter in the firſt yeere of the reigne of King Richard the thirde.

Richard by the grace of God king of Englande and France, and lord of Irelande, the third after the conqueſt. To the honor of God, and of holy church, and for the common wealth of his realme of Englande, At his firſt parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xxiii. daie of Ianuarie, in the firſt yéere of his reigne, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons of the ſaide realme of Englande ſummoned to the ſaide parliament, by authoritie of the ſame parliament, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed for the quietnes of his people, certeine ſtatutes and ordinances in forme following.

Cap. 1.
Feoffements.

FIrſt becauſe that by ſecrete and vnknowen feoffements, great vnſuretie, trouble, coſtes and gréeuous vexations doth daily growe betwixt the kings ſubiectes, in ſo much that no man that buyeth lands, tenements, rentes, ſeruices, or other hereditamentes, nor women which haue ioyntures or dowers in anie landes, tenements, or other hereditamentes, nor the laſt wil of men to be performed, nor leaſes for terme of life or of yéeres, nor annuities graunted to anie perſon or perſons for their ſeruices for terme of their liues or otherwiſe, be in perfit ſuretie, nor without great trouble and doubt of the ſame, by reaſon of ſuch priuie and vnknowen feoffements: For the remedie whereof it is ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that euerie eſtate, feoffement, gift, releas, graunt, leſſes and confirmations of landes, tenementes, rents, ſeruices, or other hereditaments, made or had, or hereafter to be made or had by any perſon or perſons being of full age, of whole memorie, at large & not in dures, to anie perſon or perſons, and all recoueries and executions had or made, ſhall be good and effectuall to him to whome it is ſo made, had or giuen, and to all other to his vſe, againſt the ſeller, feoffor, donor, or grauntor of the ſame, and againſt the ſellers, feoffors, donors, or grauntors and his and their heires, clayming the ſame onely as heire or heires to the ſame ſellers, feoffors, donors, or grauntors & euery of them, and againſt all other hauing or claiming anie title or intereſt in the ſame, onely to the vſe of the ſame ſeller, feoffor, donor, or grauntor, or ſellers, feoffors, donors, or grauntors, or his or their ſaide heires at the time of the bargaine, ſale, couenant, gift or graunt made, ſauing to euerie perſon or perſons ſuch right, title, action, or intereſt, by reaſon of any gift in taile therof made, as they ought to haue if this act had not béene made.

Chap. 2.
Beneuolence.

Our ſoueraigne lord the king remembring how the commons of this his realme by new and vnlawfull inuentions and inordinate coueciſe againſt the lawe of this realme, haue béene put to great ſeruitude and importune charges and exactions, and in eſpeciall by a new impoſition called a beneuolence, whereby diuers times the ſubiectes and commons of this land againſt their willes and liberties haue payde great ſummes of money almoſt to their finall vndoing (for diuers & ſundry honorable men of this realme by reaſon of the ſame were compelled of neceſſitie to break vp their houſholds, and to liue in great penurie and miſerie, their dettes vnpayde, and their children not preferred, and ſuch memorials which they had ordeined for the health of their ſoules were deſtroyed, to the great diſpleaſure of God & the deſtruction of this realme) Wherefore our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe & aſſent of the ſaid lords ſpirituall & temporall, & the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, wil and ordeine, that the ſubiects & commonaltie of this his realme from henceforth ſhall in no wiſe be charged by anie ſuch charges or impoſition, called a beneuolence, nor by ſuch like charge. And that ſuch exactions, called a beneuolence before this time taken, ſhalbe taken for no example, to make ſuch or anie like charge of any of his ſaid ſubiects of this realme hereafter, but ſhalbe damned & adnulled for euer.

Cap. 3.
Suſpectes of felonie.
Iuſtices of peace.

Item where as diuers perſons from daie to daie be arreſted and impriſoned for ſuſpection of felonie, ſometime of malice and ſometime of a light ſuſpection, and ſo kept in priſon without baile or mainpriſe, to their great vexation and trouble: It is ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parliament, that euery Iuſtice of peace in euery countie citie or towne, ſhall haue authoritie and power by his or their diſcretion, to let ſuch priſoners and perſons ſo arreſted to baile or mainpriſe, in like forme as if the ſame priſoners and perſons were thereof endited of recorde before the ſame Iuſtices in their ſeſſions. And that Iuſtices of peace ſhall haue authoritie to enquire in their ſeſſions of all maner eſcapes of euery perſon arreſted & impriſoned for felonie.

Seiſure.

felonie. And no ſhiriffe vnderſhiriffe nor eſchetor, bailiffe of franchiſe, nor anie other perſon, take or ſeiſe the goods of anie perſon arreſted or impriſoned, before that the ſame perſon or perſons ſo arreſted and impriſoned, be conuict or attainted of ſuch fellonie according to the law of England, or els the ſame goods otherwiſe lawfully forfeit, vpon paine to forfeit the double value of the goods ſo taken to him or them that is or be thereby endamaged, by action of debt in this behalfe to be purſued by like proceſſe iudgement and execution as is accuſtomablie vſed in other actions of debt purſued at the common law. And alſo that no eſſoine nor protection be allowed in anie ſuch action. Nor that the defendant in anie ſuch action be in any wiſe admitted to wage or do his law.

Cap.4.
Periurie.
Shirifs turnes.

Item whereas diuers great inconueniences and periuries do dailie happen in diuers counties of this realme of England by falſe verdits giuen in inquiſitions and inquiries before the ſhirifes in their turnes, by perſons being of no ſubſtance nor reputation, not fearing God nor the ſhame of the world, by reaſon whereof diuers of the kinges liege people and ſubiects in ſundrie parties of the realme, by exciting and procuring of their euil willers, be wrongfullie indited, and ſome other, which of right ought to be indited by ſuch exciting and procuring, be ſpared, contrarie to right and good conſcience. In eſchewing whereof it is ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by our ſaid ſouereigne lord king Richard, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that no bailife nor none other officer from henſeforth, ſhall returne in anie panell anie ſuch perſon in anie ſuch ſhire within this realme, to be taken or put in, or vpon, anie ſuch inquirie in anie of the ſaid turnes, but ſuch as be of good name and fame, and hauing lands or tenements of freehold within the ſame counties, to the yearelie value of xx.s. at the leaſt, or els lands and tenements holden by cuſtome of the maner commonlie called copiehold within the ſaid counties, to the yearelie value of xxvi.s. viii.d. aboue all charge at the leaſt. And if anie bailiffe or other officer within the ſaid counties, do herafter returne or enpanell any perſon contrarie to this ſtatute, he ſhall loſe for euerie perſon ſo enpanelled and returned, not being of the ſufficiencie aforeſaid, at euerie time that he offendeth, fortie ſhillings. And the ſaid ſhiriffe other fortie ſhillings, the one halfe thereof to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue in this behalfe. And euerie man that will ſue for the ſame, ſhall haue their ſeuerall actions of debt for the ſame at the common law, aſwell againſt the ſhirife as the ſaid bailife, and that ſuch and like proceſſe be had and vſed in euerie of the ſame actions, as is had and vſed in other actions at the common law. And that no protection nor eſſoine be allowed in the ſame. And that euerie ſuch inditement before anie ſuch ſhiriffe in his turne otherwiſe taken, be void and of none effect. This act to take effect at the firſt date of the ſaid parliament and not before.

Panell.
Enditement.

Chap.5.
Feoffements.

Item our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king calling to his bleſſed remembrance the great damage trouble and charges, which might inſue to his liege people, by reaſon of diuers feoffements and eſtates made to him and to other perſons iointlie, before that he was king, of landes and tenements and other hereditamentes, to the vſe and behoofe of other perſons and not to his owne vſe. And for to eſchew ſuch damage, trouble and charge, which after might inſue to thoſe perſons, to whoſe vſe ſuch feoffements and eſtates were made. Of his bleſſed diſpoſition and meere motion, by auctoritie of his ſaid parliament, will, ordeineth, and eſtabliſheth, that ſuch poſſeſſion, right, title and intereſt, as is or doth perteine to him of or in anie landes, tenementes or other hereditaments, by reaſon of anie ſuch feoffement or eſtate made to him and to anie other perſons iointlie to the vſe and behoofe of anie other perſon or perſons, and not to his owne vſe, ſhall by the ſaid auctoritie of parliament, veſt and be in the other perſon or perſons ſo infeoffed with him, or hauing ioint eſtate to the ſame vſe and effect wherfore they were or had eſtate, in like maner as if he had neuer bene infeoffed nor had eſtate with the ſame other perſon or perſons. Moreouer by the aduiſe of the ſaid lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, it is ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that ſuch poſſeſſion, right, title and intereſt of and in anie lands, tenementes and other hereditaments, whereof our ſouereigne lord the king is onelie ſeaſed by reaſon of anie feoffement or eſtate made before that he was king of England, to the vſe of anie other perſon or perſons, ſhall veſt and be in ſuch perſon or perſons or their heires to whoſe vſe he is ſo ſeiſed. Sauing to euerie other perſon or perſons their right title and intereſt in the ſame.

Chap.6.
Courts of pipowders.

Item our ſouereigne lord the king, by a petition made to him by the commons of this realme of England in his ſaid parliament aſſembled, hath conceiued and vnderſtand, that where as in a ſtatute made in the xvii. yeare of the reigne of the noble king Edward the fourth amongſt other things it was ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted, that from the firſt date of May then next following no ſteward, vnderſteward bailife nor commiſſarie nor other officer or miniſter of anie courts of pipowders perteining to faires, ſhould holde anie plee vpon any action at the ſute of anie perſon or perſons, vnleſſe the plaintife or plaintifes, or his or their atturnies, in the preſence of the defendant or defendants, (if they or their atturnies, the ſame deſire) do ſweare vpon the holie Euangeliſts vpon the declaration, that the contract treſpaſſe or other deed compriſed in the ſame declaration, was made or committed within the time of the ſaid faire, where he taketh his action, and within the bounds and iuriſdiction of the ſame faire. And though the ſaid plaintife or plaintifes do affirme the ſame, neuertheleſſe the ſaid defendant or defendants ſhal in no wiſe be concluded, but that they may aunſwere and plead to the action, or in abatement of the plaintes and to profer and iſſue, that the ſame contract treſpaſſe or other act compriſed within the ſaid declaration, whereupon the ſaid plaintifes do declare, was not made nor committed within the time of the ſaid faire and iuriſdiction of the ſame, but out of the time of the faire, or in other places out of the iuriſdiction of the ſame faire, according to the truth in this behalfe. And if it be ſo tried, or that the plaintife or plaintifes or their atturnies do refuſe to be ſworne vpon the holie Euangeliſts in the forme aforeſaid. That then the defendant or defendants ſhalbe quite diſmiſſed and diſcharged in that behalfe out of the ſaid court. The partie plaintife neuertheleſſe to take his aduantage at the common law, or in any other place conuenient, as him liketh. This ordinance, act and auctoritie of the ſaid parliament notwithſtanding. And that euerie ſteward vnderſteward, balife, commiſſarie, or anie other miniſter, holding and gouerning anie of the ſaid courts, that doth contrary to this ordinance, ſhall forfeit for euerie default in this behalfe a hundreth ſhillings. The one halfe thereof to our ſouereigne lord the king, And the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt vpon this ordinance in his proper name. And that writs of proclamation be made in all conuenient haſt directed to euery ſhiriffe of euery countie of England, to cauſe this ordinance to be proclaimed in euery port within his countie aſwell within the franchiſes as without. Prouided alwaies that this act, nor nothing therein compriſed, be hurtfull to William now biſhop of Durham nor his ſucceſſors, within the libertie and franchiſe of the biſhoprike of Durham, which ordinance was made to indure till the next parliament, which time is nowe expired. And verily the ſaid ordinance is verie neceſſarie and requiſit to indure for euer, and verie profitable to all the commons of this realme of England. It is therefore ordeined eſtabliſhed & enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that this ſaid act and ordinance ſhall be and ſtand in his vertue force and effect. And to be executorie from the feaſt of the Annunciation of our ladie next comming perpetuallie to indure.

Biſhop of Durham.

Chap. 7

Fines.

Item where as it was ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted in a parliament holden in the time of the reigne of the noble king Edward the firſt, by the ſtatute de finibus, that notes and fines leuied in the kings court before his iuſtices, ſhould be openlie and ſolemnly read, and that the plees in the meane time ſhould ceaſe, and that to be done two daies in the weeke after the diſcretion of the iuſtices, as in the ſame ſtatute more plainlie appeareth. Our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king conſidering that fines ought to be of the greateſt force and effect to auoid ſtrife and debate, and to be a finall end and concluſion, will, ordeineth and eſtabliſheth by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that after the ingroſing of euerie fine to be leuied after ẏ feaſt of Eaſter next comming in the kings court before his iuſtices of ẏ common place, of any lands, tenements or other hereditaments. The ſame fine ſhalbe openlie and ſolemnlie read and proclaimed in the ſame court the ſame terme, and in iii. termes of the yeare next inſuing after the ſame ingroſing in the ſame court at foure ſeuerall daies in euerie terme. And in the ſame time that it is ſo read & proclaimed, all plées ſhall ceaſe, and moreouer a tranſcript of the ſame fine ſhalbe ſent by the ſaid iuſtices of the common place, to the iuſtices of aſſiſes of the countie where the ſaid lands & tenementes be. They to cauſe the ſaid fine to be red and proclaimed openlie and ſolemnlie in euerie their ſeſſions of aſſiſes to be holden the ſame yeare, if aſſiſes do then hold, & all the plées in the meane time to ceaſe. Alſo it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the ſaid auctoritie of parliament, that a like tranſcript of the ſame fine ſhalbe ſent to the iuſtices of peace of the county where the ſaid lands and tenements be, they to cauſe open and ſolemne proclamation of the ſaid fine to be made at iiii. generall ſeſſions of the peace to be holden in the ſame yeare. The ſaid iuſtices of aſſiſes, and alſo iuſtices of peace to certifie the ſame proclamation to the kings iuſtices of the common place at the ſecond day of returne of the terme then next following, after which proclamation had made and certified, the ſaid fine to be a finall end, and to conclude aſwell priuies as ſtrangers to the ſame, except women couert, other than be parties to the ſaid fine, and euerie perſon or perſons then being within age, in priſon, or out of this realme of England, or not of whole memorie at the time of ſuch fine leuied. Alſo ſauing to euerie perſon or perſons ſuch right, title, claime and intereſt, which they haue to or in the ſaid lands tenementes and other hereditaments at the time of ſuch fine ingroſſed, ſo that they do purſue their ſaid right, title, claime or intereſt by way of action or lawfull entrée within v. yeares next after ẏ ſaid proclamation made had or certified. And alſo ſauing to all other perſons all ſuch action, right, title, claime, and intereſt in and to all the ſaid lands, tenements and other hereditamentes, which ſhall growe remaine deſcend or come to them after the ſaid fine ingroſed, by force of any gift in taile, or by any other cauſe or matter had or made before the ſaid fine leuied, ſo that thoſe perſons take their ſaid actions, or purſue their ſaid right and title according to ẏ law within fiue next yeares after ſuch actions, title, claime, or intereſt, growne, deſcended, remained, or come to them. And alſo that the ſaid perſons & theyr heires may haue theyr ſaid action againſt the taker of the profits of the ſaid lands, tenements, and other hereditaments at the time of ſuch action to be taken. And if the ſame perſons at the time of ſuch action right and title growne, deſcended, remained or come to them, be couert baron, or within age, or in priſon, or out of this land, or out of whole memorie: It is ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that theyr actions right and title be reſerued and ſaued to them and theyr heires till the time they come and be at theyr full age, out of priſon, within this land, vnmaried, and of whole memorie, ſo that they or theyr heires take their ſaid actions or lawfull entrée according to theyr right and title within fiue yeares next after they come and be at their full age,out of priſon,within this land vnmaried,and of whole memorie, and purſue the ſame actions, or take their lawfull entrée with effect according to the law of England. Alſo by autoritie of the ſaid parliament it is ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted, that all ſuch perſons, which be couert not parties to the fine, and euerie perſon being within age,in priſon,or out of this realme, or out of whole memorie at the time of the ſaid fines leuied and ingroſed,by this act of parliament before excepted, hauing anie right or title or cauſe of action to anie of the ſaid lands tenements and other hereditaments that they or their heires take their ſaid actions or lawfull entrée according to their right & title within fiue yeares next after that the ſaid perſons come or be of full age, out of priſon, vnmaried, within this land, and alſo being of whole memorie.And alſo ſue the ſame actions and take their lawfull entrée, and ſo purſue with effect according to the law of the realme of England. And moreouer if they do not, and take their ſaid actions,and alſo their ſaid lawfull entrée in the maner as is aforeſaid,that then they ſhall be concluded by the ſaid fines for euer,in like forme as they be that be parties and priuies to the ſaid fines leuied and ingroſed.Alſo by the ſaid auctority it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed,that euerie fine, which ſhalbe from henſeforth leuied in anie of the kings courts,of any manors,lands, tenements or other poſſeſſions, after the maner vſage and forme that fines hath bene leuied before the making of this act before rehearſed,ſhall be of like ſtrength, effect and auctoritie, as fines ſo leuied be or were before the making of this act, this act or anie other act in this parliament made or to be made notwithſtanding. And that euerie perſon ſhall be at his libertie to leuie anie fine hereafter as he will himſelfe at his pleaſure after the making conteined and ordeined in and by this act, or after the maner and forme before vſed.

Chap. 8,

Item in the ſaid parliament were ſhewed diuers inconueniences and deceipts had made and vſed in the ſaid realme of England in making of clothes, for the auoiding whereof our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king,by the aduiſe and aſſent of the ſaid lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled and by auctoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined eſtabliſhed,and enacted,that no perſon whatſoeuer he be clothmaker nor other,ſhall ſel nor put to ſale after the feaſt of Michaell the archangell next inſuing, anie maner wollen clothes called broad cloth,vnleſſe the ſame cloth be before fullie watered.And that euerie whole cloth,and alſo broad cloth,which ſhall be made in this realme of England after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming, after that it be fully watered readie to ſale, ſhall hold and conteine in length xxiiii.yards,and to euery yard an inch,conteining the bredth of a mans inch,to be meaſured by the creſt of the ſame cloth, and alſo it ſhall hold and conteine in bredth two yards within ẏ liſts by the whole length of the ſame. Alſo that euerie halfe cloth of the ſaid whole clothes to be made after the ſaid feaſt after his full watering redie to ſale ſhall hold and conteine xii. yards in length at the leaſt with the inches aforeſaid,to be meaſured by the creſt,and ii. yards in bredth within the liſts.So that alwaies the ſame halfe cloth do not excéed the length of xvi.yards, vpon paine of cutting the whole cloth in iii.péeces,and of cutting the halfe cloth in ii.péeces.And alſo to loſe for euery whole cloth vi.s. viii.d. and for euerie halfe cloth iii.s. iiii. d. made, ſold,or put to ſale after the ſaid feaſt not fullie watered, or made after the ſaid feaſt not kéeping their meaſure aboue ordeined. And if the whole cloth be longer in meaſure than the ſaid xxiiii. yards and the inches aforeſaid,and the halfe cloth of the ſame be longer than xii.yards with the ſaid inches, that then the buier of the ſame whole cloth, ſhall paie for as much as it doth excéed in the meaſure of xxiiii. yardes, and the buier of the ſame halfe cloth to paie for aſmuch as it doth excéede xii.yardes. So that alwaies the ſaid halfe cloth do not paſſe the length of xvi.yards as aboue is ſaid. Alſo that all manner clothes called ſtreits to be made after the ſaid feaſt, after their full watering redie to ſale , ſhall holde and conteine xii. yards in length, and the inches after the meaſure aforeſaid , and in bredth one yard within the liſts, and throughout the length of the ſame, vpon paine of cutting of the ſaid ſtreit in two péeces, and alſo to loſe for the ſame ſtreit xx.d. Alſo that euerie cloth called karſeie to be made or put to ſale after the ſaid feaſt , after the full watering redie to ſale, ſhall holde and conteine in length xviii.yards and the inches as is aforeſaid, and in bredth one yard and a naile at the leaſt within the liſts,vpon paine of cutting of the ſaid karſeie in two péeces,and to loſe for the ſame karſeie thrée ſhillings foure pence.All the ſaid paines forfeitures and loſſes to run vpon the ſellers of the ſaid clothes,which ſhalbe made contrarie to this act. And that euerie of the ſaid whole clothes, halfe clothes,ſtreits,and karſeies be perfitly and duely made throughout from one end to ẏ other. Alſo before the ſaid feaſt ſeales ſhalbe prouided and ordeined by the treaſurer of England to be printed in lead, hauing the kings armes of England in the one ſide, and in the other ſide ẏ armes ſigne or token of euerie citie borough or towne within this realme of England, where the cloth is made,hauing ſuch armes ſigne or token for a marke or an euident token and knowledge of the cloth made within euerie ſuch citie borough and towne of this realme, and beſides that ſeales for euerie countie of this realme for the ſealing of all maner cloth made within euerie countie, out of citie borough or towne of the ſame countie,ſhall haue on the one ſide the kings armes, and on the other ſide the name of the countie printed in the ſame. And that the treaſurer of England for the time being or his debutie, after the ſaid feaſt ſhall make no perſon or perſons to be aulnegeor, ſealer or kéeper of the ſeale in anie part of this realme, but ſuch as be expert in making of cloth of the ſufficiencie of an hundreth pound at the leaſt at the time of the ſaid deputation. And that no aulnegeor ſealer or kéeper of any ſeale to be prouided as is aforeſaid after the ſaid feaſt , ſhall

Clothmaking.

Broad clothes.

Streits.

Karſeis.

Seales.

Treaſurer of England.

Aulnegeor.

ſeale

ſcale anie of the ſaid whole clothes, halfe clothes, ſtreits, or karſeies, but ſuch as ſhalbe onely made after the ſame feaſt within the countie, citie, borough, or towne where they ſhalbe deputed aulnegeor, ſealer, or keeper, vpon pain to forfeit to our ſouereigne lord ẏ king for euery ſuch whole cloth contrary ſealed v. marks, for euerie halfe cloth xxxiii. s. iiii. d. for euery ſtreit xx. s. and for euerie karſeie ten ſhillings. Alſo that no perſon whatſoeuer he be, after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall ſet nor draw, nor cauſe to be ſet or drawne in length or bredth within this realme of England, anie maner of wollen clothes, after that it be fullie watered, by tentering or otherwiſe, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame cloth. Alſo that no man of what condition ſo euer he be, within the realme after ẏ ſaid feaſt, ſhall ſet caſt or put vpon any maner of cloth anie flocks or anie other deceiptfull thing like, vpon paine of xl. s. for euerie cloth, whereupon any ſuch perſon ſhall caſt any flocks or ſuch other thing. Alſo that no cloth maker nor other perſon whatſoeuer he be within the ſaid realme after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall ſet or caſt vpon any white cloth or karſeie anie chalke vpon like pain.

Sherman.

Alſo that no ſherman nor other perſon after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall weare nor cancell anie clothes within this realme, except ſuch cloth be before fullie watered, vpon paine to forfeit xl. s for euerie cloth as often as he ſhall ſo do. And that no perſon ſtranger nor other, ſhall ſend nor conuey anie wollen cloth ouer the ſea after the ſaid feaſt, vnleſſe the ſame cloth be before fully watered. And after that the ſame cloth be ſo fullie watered, that then it ſhall in no wiſe be ſet nor drawne in length nor bredth vpon paine of xl. s. for euerie cloth conueied or ſent ouer the ſea contrarie to this act. Alſo that no maner perſon within this realme, after the ſaid feaſt, retaile any wollen cloth or clothes lining nor other, except it be full watered before, & after that it be fullie watered it ſhall in no wiſe be ſet nor drawn in length or bredth vpon paine to forfeit the ſame cloth or the value therof. The ſame pain to run vpon the ſeller of all ſuch clothes.

Teintor.

Alſo our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, in eſchewing of great falſity and deceipt, which hath grown and daily doth grow by meane of teintors, by the aſſent and auctoritie aforeſaid hath ordeined and enacted, that no perſon whatſoeuer he be, ſhall keep haue or occupie anie teintor, or any other thing in his owne houſe or place of his inhabiting, whereby wollen clothes may be in any wiſe drawne out in length or bredth, vpon paine to forfeit xx. pound as often as he ſhall do contrarie to this act, but that all teintors which hereafter ſhalbe vſed or occupied for due ſtretching of cloth, onelie after that it commeth from the mill, and before it be rowen, and for none other cauſe, aſwell within the citie of London as other cities, boroughs and townes of this realme, ſhalbe ſet in open places.

Maior.

And that euery maior of London for the time being, and all other maiors and bailifes, and other gouernors of cities, boroughs, townes, and villages of this ſaid realme, ſhall diligently ſurueie and ouerſee that all clothes, which ſhalbe put vpon teintor, ſhal not be drawne out in length and bredth otherwiſe than is before rehearſed.

Woll.

Stranger.

Alſo that after the ſaid feaſt no ſtranger ſhall buy anie woll, which ſhalbe ſent or ſhall paſſe through the ſtreights of Marroke by gallies carrakes or ſhips or other veſſels, ſorted, clacked, or barked nor no woll thereof any locks or refuſe ſhalbe made, but that the ſame woll be as it is clipped and purely wound without deceipt and marchandiſable after the growing of the country, without any ſorting, berding, clacking or locks or refuſe thereof to be made, as afore is ſaid, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame woll and the double value therof.

Orchell.

Moreouer our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king hath ordeined and enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that no dier nor none other perſon, ſhall die or cauſe to be died within this realme after the ſaid feaſt, anie wollen cloth with orchell or corke, called iarcorke, vpon paine to forfeit and loſe xl. s. for euerie cloth that he or anie other for him or to his vſe, ſhall die or cauſe to be died. Nor that no maner perſon after ẏ ſaid feaſt ſhall ſell or put to ſale within this ſaid realme anie ſuch cloth which after the ſaid feaſt ſhalbe died with orchell or corke called iarecorke vpon paine of forfeiture of ſuch cloth ſo died or put to ſale contrarie to this act, This paines and loſſe alwaies to run vpon the ſeller, except that corke made within this realme of England may be vſed in dying vpon wollwardis, and alſo in dying of all ſuch cloth which is made onelie of wollwardis, ſo that the ſame woll and cloth be perfitly boiled and maddered.

Corke.

Alſo that corke made in this realme may be put vpon cloth that is perfitly boiled & maddered. Alſo that no dier after the ſaid feaſt ſhall die any cloth within this ſaid realme, except the ſame dier do die the ſaid cloth and the liſt of the ſame with one colour, without tacking or ſowing of any bulruſhes or ſuch like thing vpon the liſts of the ſame, vpon paine to forfeit xl. s. for euerie cloth that he ſhall ſo die contrarie to this act. And that no maner perſon what ſoeuer he be, ſhall put to ſale within this ſaid realme after the ſaid feaſt anie maner of cloth, which after the ſame feaſt ſhalbe deceiptfully died, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame cloth or the value thereof. The ſame forfeitures & paines alwaies to run vpon the ſeller. Alſo if any of the kings ſubiects, or any other hereafter happen to ſeaſe any wollen cloth otherwiſe made or died than afore is ſaid, than the ſame ſubiect or other ſhall bring all the ſame cloth or clothes ſo by him ſeiſed, before the maior, bailifes, or other gouernour of the cities, boroughs, towns or villages where any ſuch ſeiſing ſhall happen to be made of the ſame cloth or clothes there to iudge by the diſcretion of the ſaid maior, bailife or other gouernor, calling to him or them ſuch perſons as by his or their diſcretions ſhall ſeeme conuenient, whether the ſame cloth be otherwiſe made, wrought or died, than is according with the acts before recited. And if it be iudged by the ſaid maior bailife or other gouernor, or other perſons called to them or any of them, as afore is ſaid that the ſame cloth is made or died and put to ſale contrarie to the aforeſaid actes, that then the ſame clothes ſo ſeiſed, and by them iudged as is aforeſaid, ſhall be cut in three peeces in the preſence of the ſaid maior, bailiffe or other gouernour. The one partie thereof to be deliuered in the eſchequer by him or them that ſo ſhall ſeiſe the ſame cloth or clothes to the kings vſe. And the ſecond parte thereof to be deliuered to the ſeiſour of the ſame cloth or clothes, and the third parte thereof to be deliuered to the ſaid maior, bailife or gouernour, to the vſe of the communaltie where they or anie of them be maior, bailife, or gouernour. The one halfe of all the other fines, forfeitures and penalties aforeſaid, and of euerie of them, to be to our ſouereigne lorde the king, and the other halfe to him or them of the kings ſubiectes that ſhall ſeiſe the ſame, or ſue for the ſame by action of debt, by writ at the common lawe, or by bill or pleint after the cuſtome of the citie towne or porte, where ſuch fines, forfeitures and penalties ſhall happen to fall or be. And that the defendaunt in anie ſuch action be not admitted to wage or doo his lawe. Nor that anie protection or eſſoine in the kings ſeruice be allowed for anie ſuch defendaunt. Prouided alwaies that this acte nor anie thing therein contained, ſhall not extend nor be preiudiciall to the making of anie woollen cloth called raie, nor to anie cloth made in Wincheſter or Saleſburie, vſed to be put and ioined with raie. The cloth thereof commonlie vſed to be ſould at xl. s. or within, nor to the making of anie cloth called veruiſe, otherwiſe called plonkettes turkins or celeſtrines with laiced liſtes. Nor to anie clothes called packing whites, nor to the making of anie clothes called beſſes cogware or worſteds, nor to the making of anie clothes called florences with cremill liſtes, nor to the making of anie woollen clothes called baſtardes, nor of anie clothes called kendals, nor to clothes called ſailing ware with cremill liſtes, laiſid liſtes or ſmall liſtes, nor to anie cloth called friſeware, nor to anie of them, nor to the maker or ſeller of them. So that the ſame clothes and euerie of them for the kings honour and profite of his realme be truelie duelie and perfitelie made according to the nature and making of euerie of the ſaid clothes.

By the ſtatute made in the firſt yeere of K. Hen vii. ca. xi all theſe forfeitures be giuen onelie to the K. And by a ſtatute made in the xii. yeere of his reigne they be repealed cap. xiii.

Chap. 9.
Italian marchãts.

Item becauſe our ſaid ſouereigne lorde the king vpon petition made to him in his ſaid parliament, by the commons of England, hath conceiued and vnderſtand, that whereas marchauntes ſtraungers of the nation of Italie, as Venetians, Florentines, Apulaines, Cicilians, Lucaners, Cateloines, and other of the ſame nation in great number, doo inhabit and keepe houſes aſwell in the citie of London as in other cities and burghes within this his realme, and doo take warehouſes & cellars, and therein put their wares & marchandiſes, which they bring into this ſaid realme, & in the ſaid cellars & warehouſes diſceitefullie doo packe medle and keepe the ſame till ſuch time the priſes thereof be greatlie enhanced for their great lucre, & the ſame marchandiſes and wares they then ſell to all maner people, aſwell within the portes where they bring the ſaid wares & marchandiſes, as to other diuers & manie places within this realme aſwell by retaile as otherwiſe. And alſo doo buie in the ſaid portes & other places at their owne libertie, the commodities of this realme & ſell the ſame againe at their pleaſure within the ſame, as commonlie and freelie, as anie of the kings liege people dooth, and doo not employ a great parte of the moneie comming thereof, vpon the commodities of this realme, but make it ouer the ſea by exchange to diuers other countries, to ẏ kings great damages in loſſe of his cuſtomes, & to the great impoueriſhing of his ſaid ſubiects, of whom they ſhould buie the commodities of this realme. And the ſame marchants of Italie, and other marchantes ſtrangers be hoſtes, and take to them people of other nations, and be with them daylie, and doo buie ſell and make priuie and ſecret contractes & bargains with the ſame people, to their great encreaſe and profite, and to the importune damage of the kings ſaid ſubiectes, and contrarie to diuers ſtatutes in this caſe prouided and ordained. Alſo the ſaid marchauntes of Italie doo buie in diuers places within this realme a great quantitie of woolle and woollen cloth and other marchaundiſes of the kings ſubiectes, and parte thereof they ſell againe to the ſame ſubiectes and other within this realme, to their greater auantage, and much of the ſaide woolles they doo deliuer to clothmakers, thereof to make cloth at their pleaſure. Moreouer a great number of artificers and other ſtraungers not borne vnder the kings obeiſaunce, doo daylie reſorte and repaire to the citie of London, and to other cities, burghes and townes of the ſaide realme, and much more than they were wont to doo in times paſt, and inhabite them ſelfe in the ſaide realme with their wiues children and houſholde, and would not take vpon them anie laborious occupation, as going to plough or carte and other like buſines, but vſe the making of cloth and other handicraftes and eaſie occupations, and bring and conueie from the parties beyond the ſea, great ſubſtaunce of wares and marchandiſes to faires and marketes, and all other places of this realme at their pleaſure, and there ſell the ſame aſwell by retaile as otherwiſe, as freelie as anie of the kings ſubiectes vſe to doo, to the great damage and impoueriſhment of the kings ſaide ſubiectes, and will in no wiſe ſuffer nor take anie of the kings ſaid ſubiectes to worke with them, but they take onelie into their ſeruice people borne in their owne countrie, whereby the kings ſaid ſubiects for lacke of occupation fall into idlenes, and be theeues, beggers, vacabondes, and people of vitious liuing, to the great perturbaunce both of the king and of all his realme, and when the marchauntes, artificers, ſtraungers before rehearſed, haue gained within this realme by buieng and ſelling or by ſuch eaſie occupations and handicraftes, great ſubſtaunce of goods, with the ſame ſubſtaunce they go out of this ſaide realme, to ſuch parties beyond the ſea, as them liketh beſt, and there ſpendeth the ſame goods oftentimes amongſt the kings aduerſaries and enimies, to the great damage of our ſouereigne lorde the king and his ſubiectes, and impoueriſhment of this realme, and the commons of the ſame. And ſo by the occaſion of the premiſſes, the ſubſtaunce of the inhabitantes in the ſaide cities burghes, and townes now late hath fallen and dailie dooth fall into great pouertie and decaie, to their likelie vndooing, vnleſſe the kings gratious

Artificers ſtraungers

Wares or marchaundiſes brought from beyonde the ſea.

By the ſtatute made in the firſt yeere of K. Henrie the vii. ca xi. all theſe forfeitures be giuen only to the king.

Wollen clothes.

aide be to them in this behalfe ſhewed. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, of his abundant grace willing againſt the premiſſes to prouide remedie in this behalfe, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lordes ſpirituall & temporall, and at the praier of the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, hath ordained, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that all marchants of the nation of Italie before recited, not made deniſens, which haue now within this realme wares or marchandiſes brought from beyond the ſea, and before the feaſt of Eaſter next comming ſhall haue, ſhall cauſe the ſame to be ſould or bartred in groſſe and not by retaile to the kings ſubiectes before the firſt day of May, which ſhall be in the yeere of our lord God M. CCCC. lxxxv. and ſhall employ the moneie comming of that ſale before the firſt day of May within the ſame porte or portes, where they do arriue, vpon the commodities and marchandiſes of this realme: Their reaſonable coſtes and expenſes alwaies except and deducted, vpon paine of forfeiture of the value aſwell of all the ſaid wares and marchandiſes kept & not ſould before the ſaid firſt day of May, or otherwiſe ſould than is aboue rehearſed, as of aſmuch moneie as ſhalbe ſo made ouer by exchange contrarie to this acte. And alſo that all the marchantes of Italie, which after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming ſhall bring anie marchandiſes or wares into this realme to be ſould, ſhall ſell or barter the ſame wares and marchandiſes in groſſe and not by retaile to the kings ſubiectes, vpon paine of forfeiture of the value of the ſame wares and marchandiſes which they (as afore is ſaid) ſhall bring after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter. And the ſaid marchauntes, which ſhall bring in ſuch wares or marchandiſes after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter to ſell or barter, ſhall ſell or elſe barter yͤ ſame within eight monethes next after their firſt arriuall in this realme, in the forme aforeſaide, and ſhall emploie the moneie comming of or by the ſaid ſale or bartering and euerie of them, and with the ſame buie the commodities or marchaundiſes of this realme within the ſaid eight monethes in the ſaid porte or portes where they do firſt arriue: Their reaſonable coſtes and expences alwaies excepted and deducted, and in no wiſe to make ouer ſuch moneie by exchaunge. And that the ſaide marchauntes do in no wiſe ſell nor barter within the ſaide realme, their ſaide wares and marchaundiſes, which remaineth vnſould after the ende of the ſaide eight monethes, but carie and conueie the ſame out of this realme within two monethes next enſuing after the ſaide eight monethes, if winde and time will that ſuffer, and otherwiſe as ſone as winde and time will ſuffer them after the ſaide two monethes, vpon paine of forfeiture aſwell of aſmuch moneie as ſo ſhall be made ouer by exchaunge, as of the ſaide wares & marchaundiſes ſo ſould or bartred after the ende of the ſaide eight monethes not caried nor conueied out of this ſaide realme in the forme aforeſaide, or the value thereof: The penalties forfeiture and loſſes all the premiſſes alwaies to runne and be vpon the ſaid marchantes of the nation of Italie, doing contrarie to this acte. Prouided alwaies that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaide marchauntes of the nation of Italie, all ſuch wares and marchandiſes and euerie parcell thereof, which after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming ſhall be brought at libertie to anie other porte or portes of this realme of England to be ſould to conueie the ſame wares and marchandiſes at their liberties to anie porte or portes or other place within this realme, and there to ſell the ſame as afore is ſaide, ſo that they ſell or barter the ſame marchaundiſes or wares in the realme within eight monethes next after their firſt arriuall in anie of the ſaide portes of this realme. And alſo that no marchaunt ſtranger, of what countrie ſo euer he be, ſhall be hoſte or take to ſoiourne with him in the ſaide realme anie marchaunt ſtranger, not being of his nation or countrie, vpon paine of xl. li. Alſo that none of the ſaide marchants of Italie, not made deniſen, ſhall ſell or barter anie wollen clothes, wolles or other marchandiſes in this ſaid realme, which the ſame marchantes of Italie ſhall buie within this ſaid realme. Nor that the ſame marchauntes nor none other for them, ſhall deliuer anie wolle to anie perſon thereof to make cloth in this realme, but ſhall haue & conueie the ſame wollen cloth, wolles, and other marchandiſes ouer the ſea by the ſtraites of Marroke, vpon paine to forfeite the value of all the wollen cloth, wolles, and other marchandiſes, which by them ſhall be ſo ſould or deliuered, in whoſe handes they ſhall be found: The forfeiture of the ſame to runne and be vpon the marchaunt ſtanger. Moreouer that no perſon, not borne vnder the kings obeiſaunce as afore is ſaid, ſhal not exerciſe nor occupie anie handiecrafte or the occupation of anie handiecrafteman in this realme of England, but that all ſuch perſons, which after the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter, commeth into this realme, euerie of them ſhall departe into their owne countrie againe, or elſe be ſeruauntes to ſuch of the kings ſubiectes onelie, as be expert and cunning in ſuch feites artes and craftes, which the ſaid ſtraungers can occupie, vpon paine of forfeiture of all their goods, which ſhall come and dwell in this realme contrarie to this acte, in whoſe handes ſo euer they ſhall be found. Alſo that no perſon, not borne vnder the kings obeiſaunce, nor made deniſen, being artificer or handiecraftman, after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, nor none other for him or to his vſe, ſhall make anie cloth, or put anie wolle to worke to make cloth in this realme, vpon paine to forfeite the ſame cloth or clothes made contrarie to this acte. Alſo that all perſons not borne vnder the kings obeiſaunce, being artificers or handiecrafteſmen at the day of the making of this acte dwelling in this ſaid realme, nor none other ſuch artificers or handiecraftman, which hereafter ſhall inhabite or dwell in the ſame, which after the feaſt of the Annunciation of our ladie next comming, ſhall vſe, exerciſe or occupie the feite of marchaundiſe of anie maner wares within this realme, ſhall ſell or barter the ſame wares or marchandiſes in groſſe and not by retaile, in the porte towne or place where the ſame artificers be or ſhall be dwelling, and in none other place vpon paine of forfeiture of the value of all the wares and marchandiſes ſould contrarie to this acte. Alſo that no perſon not borne vnder the kings obeiſance inhabiting dwelling, or holding anie great houſe or chamber in this realme and occupieng anie handie craft, or being artificer or handiecraftesman after the ſaid feaſt of the Annunciation of our ladie next comming, ſhall take anie apprentiſe ſeruant or other perſon to worke with him, or to his vſe, vnleſſe it be his ſonne or his daughter, other then at the ſaid feaſt ſhall be apprentices or ſeruauntes with him, except that the ſame apprentice or ſeruauntes ſo to be taken be the kings ſubiects borne, vpon paine to forfeite & to looſe for euerie apprentiſe or ſeruaunt taken contrarie xx. li. The one halfe of all the ſaide fines forfeitures and penalties, and of euerie of them, to be to the king, and the other halfe to be to him or them that will ſeiſe the ſame, or purſue for the ſame by action of debt, by bill at the common lawe, by bill or pleint after the cuſtome of the citie or towne, where ſuch fines, forfeitures, or penalties hereafter ſhall fall and be. And that the defendaunt in anie ſuch action ſhall not be admitted to wage or doo his lawe, nor no protection nor eſſoine of the kings ſeruice ſhalbe allowed for anie ſuch defendaunt in the ſame. Prouided alwaies that this acte, or anie parcell thereof, nor none other acte made or to be made in the ſaid parliament, ſhall not extend or be in preiudice, diſturbaunce, damage or impediment to anie artificer or marchaunt ſtranger, of what nation or countrie he be or ſhall be of or for bringing into this realme, or ſelling by retaile or otherwiſe, anie bookes written or printed, or for the inhabiting within this ſaid realme for the ſame entent, or anie ſcriuener, alluminour, reader, or printer of ſuch bookes, which he hath or ſhall haue to ſell by way of marchandiſe, or for their dwelling within this ſaid realme for the exerciſe of the ſaid occupations. This acte or anie parte thereof notwithſtanding.

Aprentices

Bookes. Printer. This laſte Prouiſo is repealed an. xxv H. viii. Cap.

Cap. 10. Silke workes. Marchant ſtranger.

Item where in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xx. day of Ianuarie, the xxii. yéere of the reigne of king Edward the fourth, it was ordained and eſtabliſhed by auctoritie of that parliament, that no marchaunt ſtraunger, after the feaſt of Eaſter then next comming, ſhould bring into this realme of England to be ſould anie corſes, girdles, ribands, laces, call ſilke or collen ſilke, thred or wrought, vpon paine to forfeite the ſame, in whoſe hands ſo euer it be found: The one moitie of the ſaid forfeiture to be to the king, and the other moitie to him or them of his ſubiectes that ſhall ſeiſe the ſame, or will purſue for the ſame by action of debt, by writte at the common lawe, by bill or pleint, after the cuſtome of the citie or towne, where it ſhall happen hereafter anie ſuch forfeiture to fall or be: And that the defendaunt in anie ſuch action be not admitted to wage or doo his lawe: Nor that anie protection or eſſoine of the kings ſeruice for anie ſuch defendaunt be allowed, The ſaid acte to endure for iiii. yéeres then next enſuing the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter: Our ſaid ſouereigne lorde the king that now is, at the praier of the ſaid commons, hath ordained by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that the ſaide acte and ordinance be and remaine good and effectuall till the the end of the ſaid iiii. yéeres, and from the end of the ſaid iiii. yéeres, vntill the ende and terme of x. yéeres then next enſuing.

Cap. 11. Bowſtaues.

Item it was ſhewed in the ſaid parliament by yͤ bowers inhabiting within the cities townes and burghes of this realme, occupieng artillerie pertaining to the ſame for the defence of this realme, that whereas in times paſt good and able ſtuffe of bowſtaues hath bene brought into this realme, aſwell by Engliſh marchauntes as ſtrangers, whereby the inhabitauntes bowers might competentlie liue vpon ſuch ſtuffe, which they bought at xl. s. the hundred, or xlvi. s. viii. d. at the moſt, now it is ſo, that by the ſeditious confederacie of Lombardes, vſing to diuers portes of this realme, the bowſtaues be now at ſuch an outrageous price, that is to ſay, at eight poundes the hundred, where they were woont to be ſould at xl. s. And alſo they will not ſuffer anie garbeling to be made of them, but ſell good and euill at ſuch an exceſſiue price togither vngarbled, that by likelode in ſhorte time this realme is like to faile aſwell in ſtuffe of artillerie as of workemen thereof, vnleſſe due remedie be in this behalfe ſhortelie founde and had: Wherefore our ſaide ſouereigne lord the king, by the aſſent of the ſaid lordes ſpirituall and temporall, at the praier of the ſaide commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame hath ordained, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that no marchaunt of Venice nor other, which vſeth to repaire into this realme with marchandiſes of thoſe parties, ſhal bring nor conueie into this realme anie marchandiſes, vnleſſe the ſame marchantes bring with euerie butte of malueſie, and with euerie butte of Tire, ten bowſtaues good and able ſtuffe, vpon paine of forfeiture of thirtéene ſhillings foure pence for euerie butte of the ſaide wines ſo brought and conueied, and not of the ſaide number of bowſtaues with the ſame butte. The one halfe of the ſame forfeiture to be to our ſouereigne lorde the king, and the otherhalfe to the partie which will therefore ſue. And that no ſuch bowſtaues be ſould vngarbeled. and but onelie to ſuch perſon or perſons which is or ſhall be borne vnder the kings obeiſaunce. This acte to begin and to take effecte at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell next comming.

Marchaunt.

Cap. 12

Item it was ſhewed in the ſame parliament by the artificers of the ſaid realme of England, aſwell of the citie of London, as of other cities, townes, boroughes, and villages of the ſame realme, that is to ſay, girdelers, pointmakers, pinners, purſers, glouers, lorimers, painters, cardemakers, wyremongers, weuers, horners, botelmakers, and coperſmithes, that where as they were woont in times paſt to be greatlie ſet a worke and occupied in the ſaide craftes, for the ſuſtenance of them ſelfe, their wiues, children, apprentiſes, and ſeruauntes, and manie other the kings ſubiectes: Now ſo it is, that by marchauntes ſtraungers deniſens and other, there is

Wares wrought & brought from beyond the ſea.

brought into this parties from beyond the ſea to be ſould within this realme of England, aſmuch wares as may be wrought and made by the artificers aboue rehearſed, that by reaſon thereof the people of ſtrange countries, where the ſaid wares be made, be greatlie occupied and encreaſed, and the ſaid artificers in this realme greatlie empoueriſhed, and without the kings grace ſhewed to them in this behalfe are like to be vndone for lacke of occupation. Our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king conſidering the premiſſes, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the praier of his commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame hath ordained and prouided, that no marchaunt ſtranger, after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, ſhall bring into this realme of England to be ſould anie maner girdels, nor no harneis wrought for girdels, pointes, lether laces, purſes, powches, pinnes, gloues, kniues, hangers, tailours ſhéeres, ſiſours, aundyrons, cobbardes, tonges, fireforkes, gredyrons, ſtockelockes, keies, henges and garnets, ſpurres, painted glaſſes, painted papers, painted forcers, painted images, painted clothes, beaten gould, or beaten ſiluer wrought in papers for painters, ſadels, ſadeltrées, horſeharneis, bootes, bittes, ſtiroppes, buckles, chaines, laton nales with yron chaunkes, turnetes, hanging candelſtickes, holie water ſtoppes, chafindiſhes, hanging lauers, curten ringes, cardes for woll, Roane cardes, claſpes for garmentes, ſhéeres, buckels for ſhoes, broches, belles, hawkes bels except, tinnen and leaden ſpoones, wyre of laton and yron, yron candelſtickes, grates, hornes for lanternes, or anie of the ſaid wares made and wrought pertaining to the craftes aboue ſpecified, or to anie of them, vpon paine to forfeite all the ſaid wares ſo brought into this realme contrarie to this acte, or the value of the ſame, in whoſe handes they or anie of them ſhall be found: The one halfe of ſuch fines and forfeitures to be to the king, and the other halfe to him or them that ſhall ſeaſe or purſue for the ſame by action of debt, by writte, or bill at the common lawe, or by bill or plaint after the cuſtome of the citie or towne where anie ſuch fines, forfeitures & penalties ſhall hereafter happen to be or fall. And that the defendaunt in ſuch action be not admitted to wage his lawe: Nor that anie protection or eſſoine in the kings ſeruice ſhall be allowed in the ſame for anie ſuch defendaunt.

Marchant ſtranger.

Cap. 13.

Butte of malueſie.

Item vpon greuous complaint made to our ſoueraigne lord yͤ king in the ſaid parliament by yͤ commons of the ſame, of the defaults of buttes of malueſie & other veſſels of wines & oyle: Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, by the aduiſe & aſſent of the ſaid lordes ſpirituall, and temporall, & at the ſupplication of the ſaid commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, & by auctoritie of the ſame hath ordained, eſtabliſhed & enacted, that no maner marchaunt nor other perſon from yͤ feaſt of S. Michaell thearchangell next comming, ſhall bring nor cauſe to be brought into this realme anie butte of malueſie to be ſould, vnleſſe it do containe in meaſure at the leaſt C. xxvi. galons, nor no maner of veſſels with anie maner wines, of whoſe ſoeuer they be, or of what countrie they be, nor no maner of veſſels of oyle, vnleſſe the ſame veſſels of wine or oyle do containe and hould the meaſure and aſſiſe folowing, that is to ſay, euerie tunne to containe twelue ſcore gallons and xii. And euerie pipe to containe ſixe ſcore and ſixe gallons. Euerie tertian to containe foure ſcore and foure gallons. And euerie hoggeſhed to containe thrée ſcore and thrée galons. And euerie barell to containe xxxi. galons and an halfe. And euerie roundlet to containe xviii. galons and an halfe, according to the olde aſſiſe and meaſure of the ſame veſſels vſed in this realme. And that all the veſſels of wine and oyle brought into this realme after the ſaide feaſt to be ſould, ſhall not be put to ſell after the ſame feaſt, till they be well and truelie gauged by the kinges gaugeour, or his ſufficient deputie, vpon paine to forfeite to the king all the ſaide wines and oyle ſould contrarie to this preſent ordinaunce, or elſe the value of the ſame. And in caſe that anie maner perſon, of what countrie he be from henceforth do ſell to anie of the kings liege people for anie certaine price aſſigned anie butte, tunne, pipe, tercian, hoggeſhed, barell or roundlet of anie maner wine or oyle, lacking anie thing of the ſaide aſſiſe or meaſure, that the ſeller ſhall allow or rebate at the ſame price to the buier of ſuch wine or oyle aſmuch moneie as ſuch lacking after the rate ſhall amount to vpon paine to forfeite to our ſoueraigne lord the king the value of all the wine and oyle ſo ſould contrarie to this preſent ordinance. Anie priuie couenant or contracte made or to be made betwixt the buier and the ſeller contrarie to this ordinance in anie maner, notwithſtanding.

Meaſure of veſſels of wine and oyle.

Gaugeour

Cap..14

Diſmes.

Item where as the cleargie of the prouinces of Canterburie and Yorke, hath before this time diuers times graunted to the kings progenitors in their conuocations, diſmes to be leuied of their goods and poſſeſſions, and after that they do appeare before the barons of the kings eſchequer, and the names of the collectours for the ſame graunt be certified in the ſaide eſchequer, when the ſaide collectours doth appeare before the barons of the eſchequer, and enter into their account for the ſaide diſme, that then the ſaide collectours be often charged, vexed, and troubled with billes put by other perſons againſt them for other cauſes and matters then touching the ſaide accounte, and by occaſion thereof oftentimes they fall to great pouertie, and cauſeth the ſaide account to be two or thrée yéeres hanging, and the diſmes not contented, to the kinges great damage and the ſaide collectours alſo. It is therefore ordained and eſtabliſhed by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that from henceforth if anie diſme or anie parte of a diſme be graunted by the prouince of euerie of the ſaide clergies to the king our ſoueraigne lorde, or to his heires, that after the ſaide certificate in the eſchequer for the diſme or parte of the diſme, and of the names of the collectours for the gathering of the ſame diſme: that if the ſaide collectours come by proceſſe before yͤ ſaid barons of the eſchequer, and enter in their account, that they ſhall not be bound to anſwere to the

Collectours.

Eſchequer.

Accompt.

the ſaide bill or billes there put againſt them, by reaſon of the ſaide entre in their accompte for anie maner cauſe, but onelie for the matter touching the ſaide accompte. Prouided alwaies, that if the ſaide accomptaunt be ſued in anie other courte by writ bill or plaint, that then he ſhall take no priuiledge of the ſayde eſchequer by reaſon of the ſayde accompte for anie ſuite, as before is rehearſed.

Chap. 15

Item for certeine great cauſes and conſiderations touching the ſuertie of the kinges noble perſon as of this his realme, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, It is ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted, that all letters patentes, ſtates, confirmations and actes of parliament of anie caſtelles ſeignories, maners, landes, tenementes, fermes, feefermes, fraunchiſes, liberties or other hereditamentes made at anie time to Elizabeth late wiſe of ſir John Graie knight, & nowe late calling her ſelfe queene of England, by what ſoeuer name or names ſhe be called in the ſame, ſhall be from the firſt of Maie laſt paſt vtterly voide, anulled, and of no ſtrength nor effect in the lawe. And that no perſon or perſons be charged to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, nor to the ſaid Elizabeth, of or for anie iſſues, profites, or reuenues of anie of the ſaide ſeignories, caſtelles, maners, landes, tenements, fermes, or other hereditaments, nor for anie treſpaſſe or other intromitting in the ſame, nor for anie by ſuertie by perſon or perſons to her or to her vſe made by them before the ſaide firſt daie of Maie laſt paſſed, but ſhall be thereof againſt the ſaide king and the ſaid Elizabeth clearely diſcharged and acquite for euer.

Lady Elizabeth Graie.

Thus endeth the Statutes made in the firſt yeere of king Richard the third.

Statutes made at VVeſtminſter in the firſt yeere of the reigne of King Henrie the ſeuenth.

The king our ſoueraigne lord Henrie the ſeuenth after the conqueſt, by the grace of God, king of Englande and of Fraunce, and lorde of Irelande, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the ſeuenth daie of Nouember, in the firſt yéere of his reigne, to the honour of God and holie church, and for the common profite of the realme, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſaide parliament, hath doe to be made certaine ſtatutes and ordinaunces in maner and forme following.

Chap. 1. Fourmedone. Feoffements.

First that where diuerſe of the kinges ſubiectes hauing cauſe of action by Fourmedone in the deſcendre, or elſe in the remaindre, by force of anie taile, and for landes and tenementes, bee defrauded and delaied of their ſayde actions: and oft times without remedie, becauſe of feoffementes made of the ſame landes and tenementes to perſons vnknowne, to the intent that the demaundauntes ſhoulde not knowe againſt whom they ſhall take their actions: It is ordeined, ſtabliſhed, and enacted, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled and by auctoritie of the ſame, that the demaundaunt in euerie ſuch caſe haue his action againſt the pernour or pernours of the profites of the landes or tenementes demaunded, whereof anie perſon or perſons bene enfeoffed to his or their vſe. And the ſame pernour or pernours named as tenaunt or tenauntes in the ſaide action, haue the ſame vouchers, and their lieng there vpon ayde praier and all other aduauntages, as the ſame pernour or pernours ſhoulde haue had if they were tenauntes in deede, or as their feoffes ſhoulde haue had, if the ſame action had bene conceiued againſt them. And if it fortune anie perſon to deceaſe, ſo hauing feoffes to the vſe of him, or of his heires, the ſaide heire being within age, againſt whom ſuch action is brought as pernour: then the ſame heire haue his age in the ſayde action conueied againſt him, and all other aduauntages, as if his aunceſter had died ſeaſed of the ſayde landes and tenementes ſo in demaunde. And alſo it is ordeined by the ſame auctoritie, that all recoueries, as ſhall bee in anie ſuch actions againe ſuch pernour or pernours, and their heires, and their ſaide feoffes and their heires, and the cofeoffes of the ſaide pernours and their heires, ſhall be as good to the recouerers and their heires, as though the ſaide pernour or pernours were tenantes in déede, or feoffes to their vſe, or their heires, as is aboue ſaide, of the freehold of the ſaid lands and tenements, at anie time of the ſaide action vſed.

Pernour de profits.

Chap. 2. Straungers made denizens.

Item where as in time paſt diuerſe grauntes haue be made by king Edwarde, as well by his letters patentes as by actes of parliament, to diuerſe marchauntes ſtraungers, borne out of this realme, to be denizens, whereby they haue and reioyce ſuch fréedomes and liberties, as doeth denizens borne within this realme, as well in abatement of their cuſtome, which they ſhould beare, if they were no denizens, as in buieng and ſelling of their marchandiſe, to their great auaile and lucre. And oft times ſuffer other ſtrangers not denizens deceitfully to ſhip, and carie great and notable ſubſtaunce of marchandiſe, in their names, by the which the ſaide goods be free of cuſtome in like wiſe, as they were goods of a denizen, where of right they ought to paie cuſtome as the goods of ſtraungers, by the which they be greatlie aduaunced in riches and honour. And after they be ſo enriched for the moſt part they conueie their ſelfe with their ſaide goods into their owne countries, Cuſtome.

wherein they be naturallie borne, to the great impouriſhing of this realme, and to the great hurt and defraude of the kinges highneſſe in paiment of his cuſtomes. Wherefore it is enacted ſtabliſhed and ordeined by the aduiſe of the ſaide lordes ſpirituall and temporall and commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that anie perſon made or hereafter to be made denizens, ſhall paie for his marchandiſe like cuſtome and ſubſidie, as he ought or ſhoulde paie afore that he were made denizen, anie letters patentes or other ordinances by parliament or other wiſe, contrarie to this made notwithſtanding.

Chap. 3.
Protectiõ.
Caleis.
Staple.

Item the king our ſouereigne lorde, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the praier of the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame hath enacted, ordeined, and ſtabliſhed, that no protection be hereafter allowable, ne allowed in the court before the maior conſtables & fellowſhip of marchantes of the ſtaple at Caleis, ne in the court before the lieutenant conſtable and felloſhip of marchantes of the ſame ſtaple, ne in the court before the maior and his brethren of the ſame towne of Caleis, nor in anie other court or courtes within the ſame towne, or marches there, in any action ſued, or hereafter to be ſued by any of the ſaide marchants, their factors, ſeruants, or attourneies, againſt any of the ſaid marchants, their factors, ſeruants or attourneies.

Chap. 4.
Incontinencie of prieſtes.
Ordinaries.

Item for the more ſure and like reformation of preeſtes, clarkes, and religious men, culpable or by the demerites openlie noiſed of incontinent liuing in their bodies, contrarie to their order; It is enacted ordeined and ſtabliſhed by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that it be lawfull to all archbiſhops, and biſhops, and other ordinaries hauing epiſcopall iuriſdiction, to puniſh and chaſtice, preeſtes, clarkes, and religious men, being within the boundes of their iuriſdiction, as ſhall be committed afore them by examination, and other lawfull proofe, requiſite by the law of the church of aduoutrie, fornication, inceſt, or anie other fleſhlie incontinencie by committing them to ward and priſon, there to abide, for ſuch time as ſhall be thought to their diſcretions conuenient for the quality and quantitie of their treſpaſſe. And that none of the ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops, or other ordinaries aforeſayde, be thereof chargeable, of to or vpon anie action of falſe or wrongfull impriſonment, but that they be vtterlie thereof diſcharged in anie of the caſes aforeſaide, by vertue of this act.

Chap. 5.
Tanners.
Cordiner.
Leather.
Corier.
Iuſtices of peace.

Item that where tanners in diuerſe parties of this realme, vſing within them ſelfe the miſterie of currieng and blacking of leather inſufficientlie, and alſo leather inſufficientlie tanned, and the ſame leather ſo inſufficientlie wrought as well in tanning as in currieng and blacking, they put to ſale in diuerſe faires and marketes, and other places, to the great diſceite and hurt of the kinges liege people. And alſo where it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the ſeconde yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſixt, amongſt other that no cordiner, nor none other to his vſe, ſhould occupy the myſtery of a tanner, while he occupied the miſtery of a cordener vnder paine of forfaiture of euerie hide ſo tanned by him, or by any other to his vſe vi.s.viii.d. And that euerie tanner ſhoulde alſo forfaite for euery hide by him tanned inſufficientlie vi.s.viii.d. as in the ſame ſtatute more plainelie appeareth. The king our ſouereigne lorde, of his noble grace, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the prayers of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, in eſchewing of all ſuch diſceites, hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaide ordinaunce, made in the ſeconde yéere of king Henrie the ſixt, be and ſtande in his full force and ſtrength, and be put in due execution in all pointes. And ouer that the ſaide aduiſe and auctoritie hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed that no tanner, whiles he occupieth the myſterie of a tanner, nor none other to his vſe, from the feaſt of the Aſcention of our lorde next comming, vſe the myſterie of corieour, nor blacke no lether to be put to ſale, vnder the paine of forfaiture for euery hide, by the ſaide tanner ſo coried vi.s.viii.d. And that no corier of lether take vpon him to corie any hide of lether, but ſuch as is afore ſufficientlie tanned, vpon paine to loſe for euerie hide ſo coried iii.s.iiii.d. the one part of the ſame forfaiture and paines to him that findeth it and proueth it before anie iuſtice of the peace, or before bailiffe, ſhiriffe or ſhiriffes, or other cheefe gouernour of anie citie, borough, or towne of the v.ports: And the other halfe of the ſame forfaitures and paines, out of the cities, boroughes, or the townes of the ſaide v.ports, to the king our ſayde ſouereigne lord. Sauing to euerie lorde ſpirituall or temporall, and all other the kinges liege men, their franchiſes for any thing concerning the ſame: And within cities, boroughes, and townes of the ſaide fiue portes, to the vſe of the communaltie of the ſaide cities, boroughes, and townes. And that no tanner from the ſaide feaſt of the Aſcenſion, nor none other to his vſe, put anie lether to ſale in anie faire or market, or in anie other place, but red as it commeth from the tanne, vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame lether. And that forfaiture in ſuch places as is aforeſaid found, to bee deuided in maner and forme as is aforeſaid. And alſo that no corier occupie the miſterie of a tanner, whiles he occupieth the miſterie of a corier, vpon paine of forfaiture for euerie hide by him ſo tanned, or by anie other to his vſe vi. ſhillinges viii.d. The one halfe to the king our ſouereigne lorde, and the other halfe to him that will ſue therefore in his owne name by action of debt at ẏ common lawe, or by anie plaint in any citie, borough, or towne of the v.ports aforeſaide. And that no tanner from the ſaid feaſt tanne anie ſhepes ſkinnes, vpon paine of forfaiture of xx.d. for euerie ſhepes ſkinne ſo by him tanned. And that the iuſtices of peace in euerie ſhire, and maiors and other gouernors within the ſaide cities, boroughes and townes haue power to enquire heare and determine all the ſaide defaultes, and to put this ordinance in euerie article in due execution.

Chap. 6.

Item by the king our ſayde ſouereigne lorde, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this his preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame: It is ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted that all and ſinguler perſons comming nowe late with the kinges highneſſe fro beyonde the ſea into this realme, taking his partie and quarell, in recouering and obteining of his iuſt title and right to this his realme of England, and alſo all other ſuch maner perſon or perſons being in ſainctuarie, or in hidell for his quarell and title aboue ſayde, And all other perſons being in the fielde in battell ſeruing his grace, taking his partie and quarell againſt his enemies there, bee vtterlie diſcharged quite and vnpuniſhable for euer by waie of action or otherwiſe by courſe of his lawes of this his realme or otherwiſe, of or for anie maner murder ſleaing of men or of taking or diſpoyling of goodes, or anie other treſpaſſes, done by them or anie of them, or to anie perſon or perſons of this his realme being with his enimie Richarde late duke of Glouceſter, vſurper of this his realme, againſt his moſt roiall perſon, his baner diſplayed in the ſame fielde, and in the daie of the ſame fielde. And that for anie goodes taken or treſpaſſe done beſide the daie of the fielde, by anie of the perſons being with the king or in ſanctuarie or hidell, as is aforeſayde, from the feaſt of the aſſumption of our ladie laſt paſt, vnto the feaſt of Michaelmas then next enſuing, to anie of the ſeruauntes, councellers, officers, or miniſters of the ſaide late duke, none action be mainteined, ne maintenable againſt them or anie of them, without the kinges ſpeciall licence in that behalfe obtained. Prouided alwaie that this preſent act extende not, nor in anie wiſe bee auailable to anie perſon or perſons aboue ſpecified, in or for any murder or rape of anie other then was done the daie of the ſaid fielde, or any diſme committed or done by them or by any of them in any wiſe. Prouided alſo, that this act extende not, nor bee preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons, which had the ſafegarde of the king our ſouereigne lorde, generall and ſpeciall, for anie roberies, treſpaſſes, or any other iniuries done or committed to them or anie of them, after the ſafegarde made vnder his priuie ſeale and ſignet, or other warrant ſufficient. Prouided alwaie that this act, ne none other in this preſent parliament made or to be made, be not hurtfull ne preiudiciall vnto Elizabeth Windeſore widow, late wife of Thomas Windeſore eſquier, Edward Cheſeman, ⁊ ſir John Coket prieſtes, executors of the teſtament of the ſaid Thomas Windeſore, or for anie robberie, treſpas or other offences done vnto the ſaid Thomas in his life: but that the ſaid Elizabeth, Edward, and John Coket may haue and purſue action or actions againſt all maner perſon or perſons iointlie and ſeuerallie for the ſaid roberies, treſpaſſes, and offences, and eche of them, by what ſo euer name of names the ſaide Thomas Windeſore, the ſaid Elizabeth, Edward Cheſeman, and John Coket was or be named: this act or any other act in this preſent parliament made or to be made notwithſtanding.

Fielde.

Chap. 7. Hunters diſguiſed.

Item for as much as afore this time diuerſe ordinaunces and ſtatutes haue bee made in diuerſe parliamentes, holden in the ſame realme, for the puniſhion of inordinate and vnlawfull huntinges in foreſtes, parkes, and in warrens within the ſaide realme, which ſtatutes and ordinaunces notwithſtanding, diuerſe perſons in great number, ſome with painted faces, ſome with viſours, and otherwiſe diſguiſed, to the intent they ſhoulde not bee knowne, riottouſlie and in a maner of warre araied, haue oftentimes in late daies hunted, as well by night as by daie, in diuerſe foreſts, parkes, and warens, in diuers places of this realme, and in eſpeciall in the countie of Kent, Surrie and Suſſex, by colour whereof haue enſued in times paſt great and heinous rebellions, inſurrections, riots, robberies, murders and other inconueniences, to the preuarication and enſample of riots and euill diſpoſed perſons of this realme in ſo offending, which offences coulde not be puniſhed afore this time, according to the ſaide ſtatutes ordinaunces and lawes of his ſaid realme, becauſe that the ſayde miſdoers, by reaſon of their painted faces, viſours, and other diſguiſings, could not be knowne: The king our ſouereigne lord, of his noble and aboundant grace, in conſidering of the premiſſes, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, at the ſupplication of the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, ⁊ by auctoritie of the ſame ordeineth, that at euery ſuch time as information ſhall be made of any ſuch vnlawfull huntings by night, or with painted faces, hereafter to be done to anie of the kinges councell, or to anie of the iuſtices of the kinges peace, of the countie where anie ſuch huntinges ſhall bee had, of anie perſon to bee ſuſpect thereof: that then it ſhall bee lawfull to anie of the ſame councell, or iuſtices of peace, to whom anie ſuch information ſhall be made, to make a warrant to the ſhirife of ſuch countie, or to any conſtable, bailife, or other officer within the ſame countie, to take and areſt the ſame perſon or perſons, of whom any ſuch information ſhall be made. And to haue him or them afore the maker of the ſaide warrant, or anie other of the kings ſaide councell, or iuſtices of his peace of the ſame countie. And that the ſaide counceller or iuſtice of peace, afore whom ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be brought, by his diſcretion haue power to examine him or them, ſo brought afore the ſayde counceller or iuſtice, of the ſayde hunting, ⁊ of the ſaide doers in that behalfe. And if the ſame perſon wilfully conceale the ſaid huntings, or any perſon with him defectiue therein, that then the ſame concealement bee againſt euerie ſuch perſon ſo concealing, felonie, and the ſame felonie to be enquired of ⁊ determined, as other felonies within this realme haue vſed to be. And if he then confes the trueth, and all that he ſhall be examined of and knoweth in that behalfe, that then the ſaide offences of huntinges by him done bee againſt the king our ſouereigne lord but treſpaſſe finable, by

Felonie.

Reſcuſſe.
Viſours.

reaſon of the ſame confeſſion at the next generall ſeſſions of peace, to be holden in the ſame countie by the kinges iuſtice of the ſame ſeſſions there to be ceaſſed. And if anie reſcuſſe or diſobeiſance be made to anie perſon, hauing auctoritie to do execution or iuſtice by anie ſuch warrant, by anie perſon, the which ſo ſhoulde bee arreſted, ſo that the execution of the ſame warrant thereby be not had, that then the ſame reſcuſſe and diſobeiſaunce be fellonie, enquirable, and determinable as is aforeſaide. And ouer this it is enacted and ſtabliſhed by the ſaide auctoritie, that if anie perſon or perſons hereafter to be conuict of anie ſuch huntinges, with painted faces, viſours, or other wiſe diſguiſed, to the intent they ſhoulde not be knowne, or of vnlawfull hunting in time of night, that then the ſame perſon or perſons ſo conuict, haue like punition, as he or they ſhoulde haue, if he or they were conuict of felonie.

Chap. 8.
Nauie.
Ships. Mariners

Item in the ſaide parliament it was called to remembraunce of the great miniſhing and decaie, that hath bene nowe of late time of the nauie within this realme of England, and idelnes of the mariners within the ſame, by ẏ which this noble realme within ſhort proceſſe of time, without reformation be had therein, ſhall not be of abilitie and power to defend it ſelfe. Wherefore at the praier of the ſaid commons the king our ſouereigne lord, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, in this ſaid preſent parliament aſſembled, & by auctoritie of the ſame: hath enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhd, that no maner of perſon, of what degree or condition that he be of, buy or ſell within this ſaide realme, Irelande, Wales, Caleis, or the marches thereof, or Berwike, from the feaſt of Michaelmas next nowe comming any maner wines of the growing of the duchie of Guien or of Gaſcoine, but ſuch wines as ſhalbe aduentured & brought in an Engliſh, Iriſh, Walſh mans ſhip or ſhips, & that ẏ mariners of the ſame be Engliſh, Iriſh, or Walſhmen for ẏ more partie, or men of Caleis, or of marches of the ſame, & that vpon paine of forfaiture of the ſame wines ſo brought or ſolde contrarie to this act, the one halfe of that forfaiture to be to the king our ſouereigne lorde, and that other halfe to the finder of that forfaiture. This act and ordinance to endure betwixt this and the beginning of the next parliament. Sauing alway to the king his prerogatiue.

Chap. 9.
Marchant. Silke workes.

Item that where in the parliament late holden at Weſtminſter, the xx. daie of Ianuarie, the xii. yeere of king Edward the fourth, It was enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by auctoritie of the ſaide late parliament, vpon manie and great conſiderations and lamentable complaintes conteined in the ſame act, that no marchant ſtraunger nor other, after the feaſt of Eaſter then next comming, ſhoulde bring into this realme of Englande to be ſolde, anie corſes, girdels, ribandes, laces, calles, ſilke, or Coleine ſilke, throwne or wrought, vpon paine of forfaiture thereof, or of the value thereof, in whoſe hands they ſhall be found, the one halfe of the ſaide forfaiture, to be vnto the king our ſouereigne lorde, and that other halfe to bee vnto him or them of his ſubiectes, the which ſhall ſeaſe the ſame, or ſue for the ſame by action of debt, by writ at the common lawe, by bill, or plaint, after the cuſtome of the citie or towne where it ſhall happen hereafter anie ſuch forfaiture to fall or be. And that the defendaunte in anie ſuch action bee not admitted to wage or doe his lawe, nor that anie protection nor eſſoine in the ſeruice of the king our ſouereigne lorde for anie ſuch defendant bee allowed, the ſaide act to endure for foure yeeres then next enſuing the ſaide feaſt: The which act afterwarde in the parliament holden by Richarde the third late in deede and not in right, king of Englande, was graunted and ordeined for to bee and ſtand good, auailable and effectuall vnto the ende of the ſaide foure yeeres, and from the ende of theſe ſame foure yeeres, vnto the ende and terme of tenne yeeres then next enſuing: The which ſaide foure yeeres conteined in the ſayd firſt act, ſhall finiſh and expire at the feaſt of Eaſter, the which ſhall bee in the yeere of our lorde M. CCCC. lxxxvii. The king our ſaide ſouereigne lorde that nowe is, by auctoritie of this his aforeſaide parliament hath ordeined, that the ſaide act and ordinaunce, as for the whole braunche of the ſaide act and ordinaunce, as farre as toucheth or concerneth theſe premiſſes, be and ſtande auailable and effectuall vnto the ende of the ſaide foure yeeres. And from the ende of the ſame foure yeeres, vnto the ende and terme of xx. yeres then next enſuing. Notwithſtanding any act, ordinance, graunt, or pouiſion in this preſent parliament made or to be made, vnto anie marchant ſtraunger or other.

Chap. 10
Italians.

Item the king our ſaide ſouereigne lorde vnderſtanding by a ſupplication put vnto his highnes in this his ſaide parliament, by the marchantes of Italie, reſident in this his ſaide realme of England, that where by an act of parliament, made in the parliament of Richard late pretending him to be king of England the thirde, holden at Weſtminſter the firſt yeere of his reigne, it was ordeined and prouided, that all marchants of the nation of Italie afore rehearſed, not made denizens, which then ſhould haue within this realme, wares and marchaundiſes brought from beyonde the ſea, & before the feaſt of Eaſter then next enſuing ſhoulde haue, ſhould do ſell or bartre them in groſe, and not by retaile, to the kinges ſubiectes afore the firſt daie of Maie, that then ſhould be in the yeere of our lord God M.CCCC.lxxxv. And the monie comming of the ſale, before the ſaid firſt daie, within the ſame port or ports where they ariued, enploy vpon the commodities and marchandiſes of this realme, their reaſonable coſts & expences alway except & deducted, vpon paine of forfaiture of the value, aſwell of all the ſaid wares & marchandiſes kept and not ſold afore the ſaide firſt daie, or otherwiſe ſold then is aboue ſaid, and of ſo much monie as ſhould be made ouer by exchange contrarie to the ſaide act. And that all the ſaide marchants of Italie, the which after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter brought anie marchandiſe or wares into this realme to be ſolde, ſhoulde ſell or bartre the ſame wares and marchandiſes in groſſe and not by retaile, vnto the kings ſubiectes, vpon

paine

peine of forfeiture of the value of the ſame wares and marchandiſes otherwiſe ſolde. And that the ſaid marchants, their ſaid wares and marchandiſes, which they ſhould bring after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, ſhould do, bartre or ſell the ſame within viii. monethes next after their firſt arriuall into this realme in forme aforeſaide: And the money comming of or by the ſaide ſale or bartrings of them, and euery of them, employ and therewith buy the commodities or marchaundiſes of this realme of England within the ſaide viii. monethes, in the ſame port or portes where they ſhoulde firſt arriue, their reaſonable coſtes and expences alway except & deducted: And that they ſhoulde in no wiſe make anie ſuch money ouer by exchange. And the ſaid marchants, their ſaid wares & marchandiſes remaining vnſolde, after the end of the ſaid viii. monethes, in no wiſe ſhould ſel, nor bartre within the ſaid realme, but that they ſhould carrie and conuey them out of the ſame realm, within ii. monethes then next following after the ſaid viii. monethes, if wynde and weather will ſerue it: and els as ſoone as the wynde & weather wil ſerue them, after the ſaid ii. monethes, vpon peine of forfeiture as well of as much money as ſhoulde be made out of this ſaide realme by exchange, as of the ſaid wares & marchandiſes ſo ſolde or bartred after the ende of the ſaide viii. monethes not carried ne conueyed out of this ſaid realme, in forme aforeſaid, or the value thereof: the forfeitures penaltie and loſſe of all the premiſſes to renne and be vpon the ſaid marchants of Italy doing contrarie to this act. And alſo that no ſtranger, of what countrey ſo euer he were, ſhould hoſte or take to ſoiorne with him within this realme of England, anie marchant ſtranger, not being of yͤ ſame nation that he ſhould be of, vpon peine to forfeit & loſe at euery time that he ſo doth xl.li. And that no marchant ſtranger ſhould be at hoſte ne ſoiorne with any other marchant ſtranger not being of his nation or countrey within the ſaide realme, vpon peine of xl.li. And that no ſtranger ſhall buy any woll, the which ſhould be ſent or paſſe through the ſtraites of Marrocke, by galyes, carackes, or ſhips, or other veſſels, ſorted, clacked, or barbed: Nor anie woll, whereof lockes or refuſe ſhould be made, but that the ſame woll ſhould be as it were ſhorne & cleane wound without any ſorting barking or clacking, or lockes or refuſe thereof to be made, as it is aforeſaid, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame woll, and the double value thereof. As by the ſame act more plainly may appeare. Alſo that the ſaid marchants of Italy ſhould haue & conuey their woll, wollencloth, & all their other marchandiſes ouer yͤ ſtreites of Marroke, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſame, as by the ſame act plainly appeareth. The king our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, eſtabliſhed and do to be enacted, that the aboueſaid forfeitures, penalties ſeiſure and actions compriſed in the ſaid acts and euerich of them, be reuoked, void, adnulled and of no ſtrength, againſt all maner perſons, except and reſerued only to the king, to be at libertie, to haue and enioy all maner ſeiſures, forfeites and penalties in the ſaid actes ſpecified. And that it be lawful to the king to grant to his beſeechers his letters of ſaufeconduite and letters patents, ſurely to be enioyned, according to the tenors thereof, the aboueſaid act and actes notwithſtanding, in as ample wiſe as though they had neuer be had nor made.

Stranger.

Marchant ſtranger.

The ſecond parliament holden in the thirde yeere of King Henry the vii.

THe king our ſoueraigne lord Henry the vii. by the grace of God king of Englande and of Fraunce, and lord of Ireland, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the ix. daye of Nouember, in the third yeere of his noble raigne, to the worſhip of God and holy church, and for the common wealth of this his realme, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authority of the ſame parliament hath ordeined and ſtabliſhed certeine ſtatutes and ordinaunces in manner and forme as hereafter enſueth.

Chap. 1.
Maintenance.
Liueries.
Retainder.
Embraceries.

FIrſt the king our ſaid ſoueraigne lord remembreth, how by vnlawful maintenances, geuing of liueries ſignes and tokens, and retainders by indentures, promiſes, othes, writings, or otherwiſe embraſeries of his ſubiectes, vntrue demeanings of ſhirifes in making of panelles, and other vntrue returnes by taking of money, by iuries, by great ryots, and vnlawful aſſemblies, the policie and good rule of this realme is almoſt ſubdued, and for the none puniſhing of theſe inconueniences, and by occaſion of the premiſſes, litle or nothing may be founde by enquirie, whereby the lawes of the lande in execution may take litle effect, to the encreaſe of murders, robberies, periuries, and vnſureties of all men liuing, and loſſes of their landes and goods, to the great diſpleaſure of almightie God. Therefore it is ordeined, for reformation of the premiſſes, by authoritie of the ſaid parliament, that the chauncellor & treaſurer of Englande for the time being, and keeper of the kings priuie ſeale, or ii. of them, calling to them a biſhop and a temporall lorde of the kings moſt honorable counſaile, and the ii. chiefe Iuſtices of the kings bench and common place, for the time being, or other two Iuſtices in their abſence, vpon bill or information put to the ſaide chauncellor for the king, or anie other, againſt anie perſon, for anie miſbehauing afore rehearſed, haue authority to cal before them by writ or by priuy ſeale the ſaid miſdoers, & they & other by their diſcretion, by whom the trueth may be knowen, to examine, & ſuch as they fynde therein defectiue, to puniſh them after their demerites, after the forme & effect of ſtatutes thereof made, in like maner & forme as they ſhould & ought to be puniſhed, if they were thereof conuict, after the due order of the law. And ouer yͭ it is ordeined, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of yͤ peace of euery ſhire of this realme, for yͤ time being, may do take by their diſcretion an enqueſt, wherof euery

Iuſtices of peace.

man

Enqueſtes

man ſhall haue landes and tenements to the yéerely value of xl. ſhillings at the leaſt, to enquire of the concelements of other enqueſtes taken afore them, and afore other, of ſuch manners and offences as are to be enquired, and preſented afore Juſtices of peace, whereof complaint ſhall be made by bill or by billes, as well within franchiſe as without. And if anie ſuch concelement be found of anie enqueſt, as is afore rehearſed, had or made within the yéere, after the ſame concelement, euery perſon of the ſame enqueſt to be amerced for the ſame concelements, by diſcretion of the ſame Juſtices of the peace, the ſaid amerciamentes to be ſeaſed in plaine ſeſſions.

Murder.

Item the king remembreth, how murders and ſlaying of his ſubiectes daily encreaſe in this land, the occaſions whereof be diuerſe, one that no men in townes, where ſuch murders hap to fall and be done, will not attache the murderer, where the law of the land is, that if anie man be ſlaine in the daie, & the felon not taken, the townſhip, where the death or murder is done, ſhall be amerced, and if anie man be wounded in perill of death, the partie that ſo wounded, ſhould be arreſted & put in ſuretie till perfit knowledge be had, whether he ſo hurt ſhould liue or dye.

Coroner.

And the coroner vpon the view of the bodie dead, ſhould enquire of him or them that had done that death or murder, of their abbettors and conſentours, and who were preſent when the death or murder was done, whether man or woman: and the names of them that were preſent, and ſo founde, to enroll and certifie, which lawe by negligence is diſuſed, and thereby great boldnes is giuen to ſleers and murderers. And ouer this it is vſed, that within the yéere and day after anie death or murder had and done, the felon ſhould not be determined at the kings ſuite, for ſauing of the parties ſuite, wherein the partie is oftentimes ſlowe, and alſo agréede with, and by the ende of the yéere, all is forgotten, which is an other occaſion of murder.

Appeale.

And alſo he that will ſue anie appeale, muſt ſue in proper perſon, which ſuite is long, and coſtly, that it maketh the partie appellant werie to ſue. For reformation of the premiſſes, the king our ſoueraigne lorde, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporal, and the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, will that euery coroner exerciſe and do his office according to the law, as is afore rehearſed. And that if anie man be ſlaine or murdered, and therefore the ſlayers, muderers, abbettours, mainteiners & comforters of the ſame, be endyted, that the ſame ſlayers and murderers, & all other acceſſaries of the ſame, be arrained and determined of the ſame felonie and murder at anie time at the kings ſuite, within the yéere, after the ſame felonie and murder done, and not tary the yéere and daie, for anie appeale to be taken for the ſame felonie or murder. And if it happen anie perſon named as principall or acceſſarie, to be acquited of anie ſuch murder, at the kings ſuite, within the yéere and day, that then the ſame Juſtices, afore whom he is acquited, ſhall not ſuffer him to go at large, but either to remit him againe to the priſon, or els to let him to baile, after their diſcrection, till that yéere and day be paſſed. And if it fortune the ſame felons or murderers, & acceſſaries ſo arrained or any of them to be acquite, or the principall of the ſaid felonie, or anie of them to be attainted, the wife or next heire to him ſo ſlaine as ſhall require, may take & haue their appeale of the ſame death and murder within the yéere and day after the ſame felonie and murder done, againſt the ſaide perſons ſo arrained and acquite, and all other their acceſſaries, or againſt the acceſſaries of the ſaid principall, or anie of them ſo attainted, or againſt the ſaid principalles ſo attainted, if they béene on liue, and the benefice of his cleargie thereof before not had. And that the appellant haue ſuch and like auauntage, as if the ſaid acquitall or attainder had not béene, the ſaide acquitall or attainder notwithſtanding: and ouer that the wife or heire of the ſaide perſon ſo ſlaine or murdred, as caſe ſhall require, may commence their appeale in proper perſon, at anie time within the yéere after the ſaid felonie done, before the ſhirife and coroners of the countie, where the ſaide felonie and murder was done, or before the king in his bench, or Juſtices of gayol deliuerie: and the appellant in anie appeales of murder or death of man, where battaile by the courſe of the common lawe lyeth not, may make their attorneys, & appere by the ſame, in the ſaide appeales after they be commenſed, to the end of the ſuite and execution of the ſame. And if anie perſon bee ſlaine or murdered in the day, & the murderer ſcape vntaken, that the towneſhip, where the ſaide deede is ſo done, be amerced for the ſaide eſcape. And that the coroner haue authoritie to enquire thereof vpon the viewe of the bodie dead. And alſo Juſtices of peace haue power to enquire of ſuch eſcapes, and that to certifie afore the king in his bench. And that after the felonie found the coroners deliuer their inquiſitions afore the Juſtices of the next gayol deliuerie in the ſhire where the inquiſition is taken, the ſame Juſtices to procéede againſt ſuch murderers, if they béene in the gayol, & els the ſame Juſtices to put the ſaid inquiſitions afore the king in his bench. And for as much as coroners had not, nor ought anie thing to haue by the lawe for their office doing, which oft times hath be the occaſion that coroners haue béene remiſſe in doing their office: It is ordeined, that a coroner haue for his fée, vpon euerie inquiſition taken vpon the viewe of the bodie ſlaine xiii. s. iiii. d. of the goods and cattals of him that is the ſlayer, and murderer if he haue anie goods, and if he haue no goods, then the coroner to haue for his ſaide fée of ſuch amercementes as ſhall fortune anie towneſhip to be amerced for eſcape of ſuch murder as is aforeſaid. And if anie coroner be remiſſe, and make not his inquiſitions vpon the viewe of the bodie dead, & certifie not according as is afore ordeined, that the coroner for euery default forfeit to the king C. ſhillings. And alſo it is ordeined by the ſame authoritie, that euery Juſtice of peace within this realme, that ſhall take any recogniſance for the keeping of the peace, that the ſame Juſtices do certifie, ſende, or bring the ſame recogniſance at the next ſeſſions of peace, where he is or haue béene Juſtice, that the partie ſo bound, may be called: and if the partie make default, the ſame default then there to be recorded, and the ſame recogniſance, with the record of the default, be ſent and certified into the chauncerie, or afore the king in his bench, or into the kings eſcheker.

Chap. 2. Women taken againſt their willes.

Item where women, as well maidens as widowes and wiues, hauing ſubſtances, ſome in goods mouable, and ſome in lands and tenements, & ſome being heires apparant vnto their aunceſtors, for the lucor of ſuch ſubſtances béene oftentimes taken by miſdoers, contrary to their wil, and after maried to ſuch miſdoers, or to other by their aſſent, or defoyled, to the great diſpleaſure of God, and contrary to the kings lawes, and diſpergement of the ſaid women, and vtter heauineſſe and diſcomfort of their frendes, and to the euil enſample of all other: It is therefore ordeined, eſtabliſhed & enacted, by our ſoueraigne lord ẏ king, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, that what perſon or perſons from henceforth, that taketh any woman ſo againſt her wil vnlawfully, that is to ſay, mayde, widow, or wife, that ſuch taking, procuring and abbetting to the ſame, and alſo receiuing wittingly the ſame woman ſo taken againſt her will, and knowing the ſame, be felonie. And that ſuch miſdoers, takers and procurators to the ſame, and recettors, knowing the ſaide offence in forme aforeſaid, be henceforth reputed and iudged as principall felons. Prouided alway that this act extende not to anie perſon taking anie woman, onely claiming her as his warde or bonde woman.

Felony.

Cap. 3. Iuſtice of peace.

Item where in the parliament, late holden at Weſtminſter, the firſt yeere of Richarde late in déede and not in right king of England the third: It was ordeined and enacted among other diuerſe actes, that euery iuſtice of the peace, in euery ſhire, citie or towne, ſhould haue authority and power, by his or their diſcretion to let priſoners and perſons arreſted for light ſuſpection of felonie in baile or mainpriſe, by colour whereof, afterwarde diuerſe perſons, ſuch as were not mainpernable, were often times letten to baile & mainpriſe by Iuſtices of peace, againſt the due forme of the law, whereby many felons eſcaped, to great diſpleaſure of the king, & anoyance of his liege people, wherefore the king our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde, conſidering it by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and at the prayers of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, eſtabliſhed, & enacted, that the iuſtices of peace in euerie ſhire, citie, & towne, or two of them at the leaſt, wherof one to be of the quorum, haue authoritie & power to let anie ſuch priſoners, or perſons mainpernable by the lawe, that béene enpriſoned within their ſeuerall counties, citie or towne, to baile or mainpriſe, vnto their next generall ſeſſions, or vnto the next gayle deliuery of the ſame gayles, in euery ſhire, citie, or towne, aſwel within the franchiſes as without, where anie gayles béene or hereafter ſhall be, and that the ſaid iuſtices of peace or one of them ſo taking anie ſuch baile or mainpriſe, do certifie the ſame at the nexte generall ſeſſions of the peace, or the next generall gayoles deliuerance of anie ſuch gayol within euery ſuch countie, citie, or towne, next following, after anie ſuch baile or mainpriſe ſo taken, vpon paine to forfeit vnto the king for euery default thereupon recorded. x. li. And ouer that it is enacted, by the ſame authoritie, that euery ſhirife, bailife of franchiſe, & euery other perſon, hauing authoritie or power of kéeping of gayol or of priſoners for felonie, in like maner and forme do certifie the names of euery ſuch priſoner in their kéeping, and of euery priſoner to them committed for anie ſuch cauſe, at the next generall gayol deliuerie in euery countie or franchiſes, where anie ſuch gayol or gayols béene or hereafter ſhall be, there to be kalendred before the Iuſtices of the deliuerance of the ſame gayol, whereby they may as well for the king as for the partie procéede to make deliuerance of ſuch priſoners, according to the lawe, vpon paine to forfeit vnto the king, for euery default there recorded C. ſhillings. And that the foreſaid act giuing authoritie and power in the premiſſes to anie iuſtice of the peace by himſelfe, be in that behalfe vtterly voyde and of none effect, by authoritie of this preſent parliament.

Baile. Mainpriſe.

Keeper of gayol.

Cap. 4. Deede of gift.

Item that where often times déedes of giftes of goods and cattals beene made to the entent to defraude their creditors, of their dueties, and that perſon or perſons that maketh the ſaid déede of gift, goeth to ſentuarie or other places priuileged, and occupyeth and liueth with the ſaid goods, and cattals, their creditours being vnpayed: It is ordeined, enacted, & eſtabliſhed, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all deedes of gifte of goods and cattals made or to be made of truſt, to the vſe of that perſon or perſons, that made the ſame déede of gift, be voide and of none effect.

Chap. 5. Cheuiſance Vſury.

Item for as much as importable dammages, loſſe, and impoueriſhing of this realme is had by damnable bargaines grounded in vſury, coloured by the name of newe cheuiſance, contrary to the law of naturall iuſtice, to the common hurt of this lande, & to the great diſpleaſure of God: Our ſoueraigne lord the king, for the reformation thereof, and of al corrupt & vnlawful bargains, by the aſſent of the lords ſpiritual and temporall, and the commons in his ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined and enacted, that if hereafter anie bargaine couenant by buying of anie obligation, bill, or anie pledges put into ſuretie, or by bil or otherwiſe by the name of dry eſchange or otherwiſe, wherby anie certeine ſumme ſhall be loſt by any couenant or promiſe betwéene any perſon or perſons by them ſelfe or anie other to their knowledge within this realme, or if any bargaine or lone, whereby any of ẏ party ſhould leſe or pay for any ſumme certein: that is to ſay, for hauing an C. li. in money or marchandiſe or otherwiſe, & therefore to pay

Eſchange.

ſixe ſcore pound, or more or leſſe, in and for anie more or leſſe ſumme after anie maner rate, that all ſuch bargaines, couenants, promiſe and ſureties therefore made, and all thing thereof depending, be vtterly voide and of none effect. And ouer this it is ordeined by the ſame authoritie, that if anie marchandiſe, obligations, billes, or plate be promiſed to be deliuered vpon ſuch corrupt

Bargaine.

bargaine, and neuer deliuered, or deliuered and had againe to him that ought ſuch marchandiſes, obligations, billes, or plate, or knoweth by anie other man by aſſent, agréement or knowledge in anie maner forme, of him or his factour, or broker that ſuch marchandiſes ought, or priuie to ſuch bargaines, that all ſuch bargaines, couenants, promiſes, and all ſureties therefore made, be vtterly voide: And the ſeller, owner, bargainer, or promiſer, of ſuch corrupt bargaines, or goods, ſhall loſe for anie ſuch bargaine made by him or his factour C. li. And whoſoeuer will ſue therefore, to haue an action of Det: in which the partie ſhall not wage his lawe, the king to haue the one halfe, & he that will ſue the other halfe. And for as much as theſe corrupt bargaines be moſt vſually had within cities and boroughes hauing authoritie to trye all matters and caſes growen and had within the ſame cities and boroughes: and if anie ſuch defaultes, ſhoulde there bee tryed, periurie by likelineſſe thereby ſhould growe, and little of the premiſſes to be founde: Therefore it is ordeined by the ſaid authoritie, that as well the chauncellor of England for the time being, haue authoritie and power to examine all maner corrupt bargaines, promiſes, lones, or ſales, growen and had of anie of the promiſes, and thereupon by the examination to here & determine the ſame, and to giue like iudgement, and make like execution thereof as the matter were tryed and founde at the parties ſuite, in anie ſuch action of Det by the courſe of the common lawe, as the Iuſtices of the peace of anie ſhire next adioyning to anie citie or borough, where ſuch defaultes be, of anie of the premiſſes: And they to make like proceſſe againſt anie man thereof endyted afore them of anie of the premiſſes, as they ſhoulde, or ought to do againſt anie man that were endyted afore them of anie ryot, or treſpas, and to determine it. And if anie man be found guyltie afore them of anie of the premiſſes, to forfeit the foreſaid paine of C. li. reſeruing to the church (this puniſhment notwithſtanding) the correction of their ſoules according to the lawes of the ſame.

Chap.6.

Item for as much as there hath growen and daily groweth great diſpleaſure of God, & great hurt of the king our ſoueraigne lorde, and to this his realme, by and for the inordinate changes and rechanges that haue béene of long time vſed, and yet continued in this ſaide realme, without authoritie giuen of the king to ſuch changing and rechanging. For remedie whereof manie noble ſtatutes againſt the ſame made, whereof one ſpecial ſtatute was in the xv. yéere of king Edward the third, made for the ſame remedie, and in Henry the fourth, Henry the fifth, and in Henry the ſixth daies. Wherefore the king our ſoueraigne lord will, that all ſuch ſtatutes be put in due execution from henceforth. And that no man make anie exchange without the kinges licence, ne

Exchange & rechange

make anie exchange, or rechange of money, to be payed within this land, but only ſuch as the king ſhall depute thereunto, to kéepe, make, and aunſwere ſuch exchanges and rechanges, vpon the peines in the ſame ſtatute of king Richarde conteined. And ouer that it is ordeined by the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and commons in his ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all vnlawfull cheuiſances & vſury be

Cheniſance Vſury.

damned, and none to be vſed, vpon peine of forfeiture of the value of the money, or goods ſo cheuiſed or lent, the ſame forfeiture to renne on the ſeller and lender thereof. Alſo for as much as diuers Engliſh and eſtrangers brokers, which be named and aſſigned to occupie lawfull brocage,

Brokers.

béene inducers and bargaine makers of vnlawfull cheuiſance and vſurie, and in ſome part of vnlawfull exchanges, to the hurt of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord and this his ſaid realme: Therefore it is enacted and eſtabliſhed, by the ſaide authoritie, that all ſuch brokers dealing vnlawfully of any of the premiſſes, be put a parte, and neuer to occupie as brokers within this his realme, as they may be eſpied and found in cities, boroughes, and townes, by Maiors, bailifes, or any of them or of their miniſters where ſuch bargaine is vſed. And that euery broker that is found defectiue, in making of vnlawfull brocage, ſhall forfeit for euery default xx. li. and haue impriſonment of halfe a yéere: And furthermore to be puniſhed by the pillorie, or otherwiſe to their open rebuke & ſhame: the king to haue the one halfe of euery of the ſaide forfeitures, & the partie that will ſue, the other halfe of the ſame, by action of Det by the common lawe, and the defendant in the ſame action be not admitted to his law, ne eſſoine ne protection be for the ſame defendant allowed.

Cap.7.

Item the king our ſoueraigne lorde, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons aſſembled in his ſaid parliament, and by authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined and enacted, that euerie marchant, as well denizen as ſtraunger, which ſhall bring from

Marchãt.

henceforth any maner of goods into any porte within this his realme by way of marchandiſe, and there do enter the ſaid goods or marchandiſes, in the bookes of the cuſtomers of the ſaid port,

Cuſtomers

where the goods or marchandiſes ſhall firſt come to, and the kings duitie thereof of the ſaide cuſtomers contented, or therefore with him agréed, and afterward that done will conuey or carrie the ſame goods or marchandiſes from thence in any other porte within the ſaid realme: that then

Certificat.

the owner of the ſaide goods and marchandiſes, his factor or atturney, ſhall bring from the cuſtomers of the porte, where the ſaide goods or marchandiſes be ſo entred, a certificat vnder the ſame cuſtomers ſeales, direct to the cuſtomers of the port, whereto the ſaid goods or marchandiſes, ſhall be conueyed or carried, making mention within the ſame certificat, as well of the naturall colour, length, and valure of all maner of marchaundiſes ſo entred, vſed to be mette with elne or yard, as of the naturall weight content oꝛ valure of all manner other manner of marchandiſes vſed to be weied oꝛ valured. And that the ſame certificat ſo made be deliuered to the ſaid cuſtomers, befoꝛe the ſaid goods be diſcharged ſo that they may ſée, whether the nature, colour, oꝛ length, valoꝛ content oꝛ weight of the ſame do agrée with the ſaid certificat, ſo that the king be not deceiued of his cuſtomes & ſubſidies thereof due. And if anie certificat from henſefoꝛth be made by anie cuſtomer of anie poꝛt, whereto any ſuch marchandiſes, oꝛ goods ſhall be firſt bꝛought vnto, and therein their bookes entred, not making mencion accoꝛding as is afoꝛeſaid: that then ẏ ſaid cuſtomer oꝛ cuſtomers foꝛ their miſbehauing loſe their office, & to make fine with the king foꝛ ẏ ſame at his pleaſure. And furthermoꝛe if any ſuch goods oꝛ marchandiſes, oꝛ anie parcell thereof be diſcharged vnpacked oꝛ put to ſale within anie poꝛt, than within the ſame where they ſhalbe firſt entred, befoꝛe the ſaid certificat ſhalbe deliuered, and the ſame goods and marchandiſes, ſéene accoꝛding as aboue is expꝛeſſed: that then all ẏ ſaid goodes oꝛ marchandiſes, be foꝛfeited to the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd, the one halfe thereof to remaine to his highneſſe, and the other halfe to him oꝛ them which ſhall pꝛoue any ſuch goods oꝛ marchandiſes ſo foꝛfeited. And that the cuſtomer, oꝛ cuſtomers, noꝛ no deputie to any ſuch common officer, to whome ſuch certificat ſhall come, take nothing foꝛ the ſight of the ſame goods ſo certified. Alſo it is oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed by auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that no maner of marchant, denizen ne ſtranger, do take vpon him to do entre oꝛ cauſe to be entred in the bookes of anie cuſtomer of anie poꝛt within this realme, any maner marchandiſes comming into this his ſaid realme, oꝛ going out of the ſame, in anie other marchantes name, ſauing onelie the name of the true marchant owner of the ſame, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture of all ſuch goods, and marchandiſes ſo entred. And euerie of the ſaid marchants, which ſo ſhall take vpon him to cauſe ſuch vntrue entre to be made, to haue pꝛiſonment and make fine therefoꝛe at the kinges pleaſure. And that no perſon take vpon him to be cuſtomer, controller, oꝛ ſearcher in anie poꝛt in anie citie, boꝛough, oꝛ towne, where he is common officer, noꝛ no deputie to any ſuch common officer, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture foꝛ euerie halfe yeare, that he occupieth the ſaid common office, and office of cuſtomerſhip, controller oꝛ ſearcher, the ſum of xl. pound the one halfe thereof to the king, and the other halfe to him that will ſue foꝛ it by wꝛit, bill oꝛ infoꝛmation.

Marchāt.

Controller.
Serchers.

Chap.6.
Marchās alien.
Vitler.
Strangers.

Item that where in the parliament of king Edward the fourth, holden at Weſtminſter the vii. yeare of his reigne: It was oꝛdeined among other, that euery marchant alien, and euery other vitler and other ſtranger, not being denizen that reſoꝛt to anie place oꝛ poꝛt within this realme, oꝛ Wales, after the feaſt of Eaſter then next following, ſhould dulie imploie all the monie by him to be receiued within anie poꝛt within this realme, oꝛ Wales, vpon the marchandiſes oꝛ other commodities of this realme, oꝛ elſe without fraud put the ſame monie in due paiment within this realme, the ſame imploiment oꝛ paiment duelie to be pꝛoued by the marchant vitler oꝛ other ſtranger, befoꝛe his departing out of the ſame poꝛt, by wꝛiting from that marchant oꝛ marchants to whome the ſaide marchant alien vitler oꝛ other ſtranger haue imploied oꝛ paid his monie by him receiued foꝛ his marchandiſes bꝛought into this land, witneſſing that he hath ſo done, oꝛ els by ſuch pꝛoofes as ſhall be thought reaſonable to the cuſtomer oꝛ controller of the ſame poꝛt, oꝛ to the maioꝛ, bailiffe oꝛ other chiefe gouernoꝛs of anie citie, boꝛough, oꝛ towne, where anie ſuch poꝛt ſhall be, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture of all his goods being within this realme, and to haue impꝛiſonment of a yeare: ſauing to euerie ſuch marchant vitler, and other ſtranger his reaſonable coſtes, with certaine pꝛouiſions in the ſame, as by the ſame act moꝛe at large doth appeare, which act was made to indure but onelie from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, to the end of ſeuen yeares then next ſuing, ſo that no gold and ſiluer receiued by marchants aliens and other vitlers & ſtrangers not being denizens, foꝛ marchandiſe bꝛought into this land, is not imploied vpon the commodities of this land, but conueied and carried out of this realme, to the great loſſe to the king of his cuſtome and ſubſidie, and impoueriſhing of this realme. It is enacted oꝛdeined and ſtabliſhed by the king our ſouereigne loꝛd that now is, by the aduiſe of ẏ loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and at the pꝛaier of the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoꝛitie of the ſame, that the ſaid act, made the ſaid xvii. yeare of the reigne of king Edward the iiii. with all things compꝛiſed in the ſame touching the pꝛemiſſes, and euery pꝛouiſion made in the ſame, be good, effectuall, and to indure foꝛ euer. Alſo it is enacted by the ſaid auctoꝛitie, that euerie marchant of Irland Jerneſeie oꝛ Garneſeie, that bꝛingeth any marchandiſes into this realme, ſhall imploie the monie receiued foꝛ the ſame marchandiſe, his reaſonable expenſes deduct, vpon the commodities of this land, oꝛ els without fraud put the ſame monie in due paiment within this realme: The ſaid imploiment oꝛ paiment to be pꝛoued as is afoꝛeſaid, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture of ẏ value of the marchandiſe ſo bꝛought into this land. And it is oꝛdeined by the ſaid auctoꝛitie, that euerie cuſtomer oꝛ controller ſhall take ſufficient ſuretie foꝛ euerie of the ſaid marchant, vitler, oꝛ other ſtranger to imploy the value of the ſaid marchandiſes, oꝛ to put the ſame monie foꝛ the marchandiſe receiued in due paiment, his reaſonable expenſes alway deduct, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture of the value of the ſaid marchandiſes: The one halfe of the ſaid foꝛfeiture to the king, the other halfe to the partie that will ſue. This to begin and take effect at the feaſt of Chꝛiſtmas next comming.

Imploiment.

Customer.

Cap.9.
London.
Faire oꝛ market.

Item it was ſhewed vnto the king our ſouereigne loꝛd, by a petition put vnto him in his ſaid parliament, that now of late time the maioꝛ & aldermen and citizens of the citie of London haue made an oꝛdinance within ẏ ſame citie, vpon a great paine, that no man that is a fréeman oꝛ citizen of ẏ ſaid citie, ſhall go oꝛ come to anie faire oꝛ market out of ẏ ſame city of London, with any

maner

4

maner of ware or marchandiſe to ſell or to barter, to this intent that all buiers and marchantes ſhould reſort to the ſaid citie, to buie their ware and marchandiſes of the ſaid citizens and free men at London aforeſaide, becauſe of their ſinguler lucre and auaile. The king our ſoueraigne lorde, in conſideration of the hurt likelie to grow of and by the premiſſes, hath by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame ordeined, ſtabliſhed, and enacted, that euerie free man and citizen of the ſaid citie of London, that now is or hereafter ſhalbe, may lead carrie and go with his or their vittell, ware, or marchandiſe, whatſoeuer it be, at his or their libertie, to any faire or market that ſhall pleaſe him or them within this realme of England, any ſtatute act or ordinance made or to be made within this ſaid citie of London to the contrarie of the premiſſes notwithſtanding. And the ſaid ordinance and act made in the ſaid citie, be void and of none effect. And that no perſon of the ſaid citie be hurt or preiudiſed in leaſing of his libertie and franchiſe within the ſaid citie or otherwiſe, by reaſon or occaſion of adnulling of the ſaid ordinance and act, or for none obeying to the effect of yͤ ſame. And if anie perſon be preiudiſed in anie wiſe, by occaſion of the ſame, that he that putteth or cauſeth any perſon to ſuch preiudiſe, leaſe and forfeit vnto the king x.li. as often as he ſo doth. And he that will ſue for ſuch forfeiture, haue therfore an action of debt againſt ſuch offender, the king to haue execution of the one halfe, and he that ſueth the other halfe. And in ſuch action the defendant be not admitted to wage his law.

Chap.10

Error.

Item that where often times plaintife or demandant, plaintifes or demandants, that haue iudgement to recouer, be delaied of execution, for that the defendant or tenant, defendants or tenants, againſt whome iudgement is giuen, or other that bene bound to the ſaid iudgement, ſueth a writ or writts of error, to adnull and reuerſe the ſaid iudgement, to the intent onelie to delaie execution of the ſaid iudgement: It is enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the praier of the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that if anie ſuch defendant or tenant, defendants or tenants, or anie other yͭ ſhal be bound by the ſaid iudgement, ſue afore execution had, anie writ of error, to reuerſe anie ſuch iudgement, in delaying of execution: that then if the ſame iudgement be affirmed good, in the ſaid writ of error, and not erronious, or that the ſaid writ of errour be diſcontinued in the default of the partie, or that perſon or perſons, that ſueth writ or writs of error, be nonſued in the ſame: that then the ſaid perſon or perſons, againſt whome the ſaid writ of errour is ſued, ſhall recouer his coſts and damage, for his delaie and wrongfull vexation in the ſame, by the diſcretion of of the iuſtice, afore whome the ſaid writ of error is ſued.

Damage recouered.

Chap.11

Draperie.

Item where in the ſaid parliament it was ſhewed by ſhermen, fullers, and other artificers, that ſhould liue and obteine their needie ſuſtentation by meane of draperie made and draped within this realme, aſwell throughout the ſame realme, as within the citie of London, that where in a ſtatute made the ſeuenth yeare of the reigne of king Edward the fourth, among other it is conteined, that no perſon denizen ne ſtranger ſhould carrie or do to be carried to any parties beyond the ſea, anie wollen yarne, nor cloth vnfulled, but yͤ wollen yarne to be made in this realme ſhould be wouen in the ſame, and alſo all cloth in the ſame made ſhould be fulled & fullie wrought within this realme, before that anie of the ſame ſhould be had or caried out of this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of the very value of ſuch yarne, not weaued and cloth not fulled, had or caried out of this realme: The one halfe of the ſame forfeiture to be leuied to the vſe of the king, and that other halfe to him or them that ſhould eſpie or make proofe of anie ſuch yarne not wouen, or cloth not fulled, caried to any place beyond the ſea. And for aſmuch as in yͤ ſaid ſtatute of king Edward there is none expreſſe mencion made, that the ſaid clothes ſhould be rowed and ſhorne, afore that they be caried and conueied out of this realme, whereby the ſaid poore commous of the craftes aforeſaid might be ſet in labor & occupation: therfore the ſaid clothes euer ſithen vnto this day, haue bene and yet dayly are in great number caried out of this realme, vnrowed, and vnſhorne, into the partie of beyond the ſea, aſwell by denizens as ſtrangers, whereby outlandiſh nations, with the ſame draperie, are ſet in labor and occupation to their great inriching, and the poore commons of the crafts aboueſaid, through all this realme that of naturall reaſon as the kinges true liege men, ſhould haue and obteine their needie ſuſtentation and liuing, by meanes of the ſame draperie, for lacke of ſuch occupation daily fall in great number into idleneſſe and pouertie, to their vttermoſt deſtruction, if it ſhould any longer continue: The king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the praier of the commons in his ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted, that no ſtranger nor denizen carie or make to be caried out of this realme any wollen clothes, but that they before be barbed rowed and ſhorne within the ſame realme, for the reliefe and ſetting on worke of the ſaid poore commons, vpon the paine and forfeiture limited in the ſaid ſtatute of king Edward, made vpon cloth carried out of this land not fulled to be deuided in maner and forme as in the ſame ſtatute it is conteined. Prouided alway, that clothes called veſſes raies ſailing clothes and other clothes, commonlie ſold at xl. ſhillings and vnder, be not compriſed in this preſent act.

Wollen clothes.

Cap.12.

Item the king remembring how by the negligence and vnlawfull demeanings of ſtewards, auditors, receiuers, ſuruetors, and bailifes of his honors, lordſhips, manors, lands and tenements, conſtables and keepers of caſtles, wardens, maiſters of game and keepers of his forreſts, chaſes, parkes and warrens, within his realme, great vnſuretie hath growne afore this time, as well

to

Reteinors.

Liuerie.

to his highneſſe as to his progenitors and howe his tenants and inhabitants of his ſaid honors, lordſhips manours and tenements daily be greatlie troubled, aſwell by the vnlawfull retainers and retinues made, as well by the ſaid officers, ſuffering the ſame tenants and inhabitants to be vnlawfullie retained with other perſons and how by this vnlawfull retaining they bene called to vnlawfull aſſemblies & riots, to their oft great ieoperdies & charges, whereby they bene ſo pouerished, that they be not of power to pay to him their ducties, and his ſubiects neere their dwelling be vexed and troubled & greatly hurt by diuers charges and vnlawfull impoſitions: And ouer this his highneſſe remembreth, howe his woodes his vert and veniſon, by the wardens maiſters of the game parkers keepers and other officers of his ſaid forreſts, chaſes, parkes and warrens throughout this his realme, is almoſt deſtroied, and that diuers and manie perſons, to whome he hath granted ſuch offices, in his great troubles had againſt his traitors & rebels, haue abſented them from his grace, contrary to the dutie of their allegiance, againſt all truth & kindneſſe. Wherefore the king our ſouereigne lord will, that by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, & by auctority of the ſame, it be ordeined and enacted, that if any ſteward, auditor, receiuer, or bailiffe, that now is or hereafter ſhalbe of any of the ſaid honors, lordſhips, manors, lands, & tenementes, conſtable, or keeper of any of his ſaid caſtles, warden, maiſter of game, parker keeper or any other officer of any of his ſaid forreſts, chaſes, parks or warens, that now is or hereafter ſhalbe, be vnlawfully retained with any perſon from henſeforth or rettaine any man dwelling within anie of the ſaid honors, lordſhips, manors, landes and tenements contrarie to any ordinance or act afore this time made or ſuffer any man dwelling within ẏ ſaid honors, lordſhips, manors, lands & tenementes to be vnlawfullie retained with any other man or perſon, what degrée or condition ſo euer he be of, and ſhew it not to the king within fortie daies next after he hath knowledge therof, and how and with whome he is ſo retained: Or anie of the ſaid officers conuey any of the ſaid tenants inhabitants farmors to the king, to any field, or aſſemble or rout, otherwiſe than by the kings commandement to do him ſuch ſeruice as he ſhall be commanded, and that alway in the kings liuerie or ſigne, with a cogniſance of him that ſo conuey them by the kings commandement: or if ſuch officer come not vnto the kings highneſſe in time of trouble or warre, when he thereto ſhalbe commanded, hauing no reaſonable excuſe, to the contrarie, that all grants then made or had to him of any of the ſaid offices by the king, or by any of the kings progenitors or predeceſſors, be then vtterly void and of none effect. And it is ordeined by the ſame auctoritie, that if any farmor or tenant, within any of the ſaid honors, lordſhips, manors, lands and tenements, be retained with any perſon or perſons, contrarie to the ſtatutes, by liuerie, ſigne, token or oth, indenture or promiſe, or to go to anie field gathering or aſſemble in any mans liuerie ſigne or token, but onely in the kings liuerie and ſigne and to ſerue him onelie, or where he ſhall be commanded by the king: that all grants and leaſes to him made for terme of yeares or at will, of the lands, tenements, rentes or other poſſeſſions being parcell of anie of the ſaid honours lordſhips, manors, lands and tenements, be then vtterly void and of none effect.

Archers.

Long bowes.

Item for aſmuch as the great and ancient defence of this realme, hath ſtand by archers and ſhooters in long bowes, which is now left and fallen in decaie for the dearth and exceſſiue price of long bowes: It is therefore ordeined by the king our ſouereigne lord, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of ẏ ſame, that if any perſon or perſons, after the feaſt of ẏ purification of our Ladie next comming, ſell anie long bowes ouer the price of thrée ſhillings foure pence, that then the ſeller or ſellers of ſuch bowes forfeit for euerie bowe ſo ſold ouer the ſaid price, fortie ſhillings to the king: And he that will ſue for the ſame, haue an action of debt therefore againſt ſuch ſeller, or make information in the kings eſcheker thereof, the king to haue execution of the moitie thereof: and he that ſueth the other moitie and that in ſuch action of debt the defendant haue no eſſoine ne protection for him allowed, and be not admitted to wage his law.

Cap. 13.

Quarell.

Confederacie.

Conſpiracie.

Item for as much as by quarels made to ſuch as haue bene in great auctoritie office and councell with kings of this realme, hath inſued the deſtruction of the kings and nere the vndoing of this realme, ſo as it hath appeared euidently, when compaſſing of the death of ſuch as were of the kings true ſubiects was had, the deſtruction of the prince was imagined thereby, and for the moſt part it hath growne & bene occaſioned by enuie and malice of the kings owne houſhold ſeruants, as now late like thing was likelie to haue inſued: And for ſo much as by the lawe of this land if actuall déeds be not had, there is no remedie for ſuch falſe compaſſings imaginations and confederacies had againſt any lord, or any of the kings counſell, or anie of the kinges great officers in his houſhold, as ſteward, treaſurer, controller, and ſo great inconueniences might inſue if ſuch vngodly demeaning ſhould not be ſtraitlie puniſhed ere that actuall déed were done: Therfore it is ordeined by the king, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that from henſe forward, the ſteward, treaſurer, and controller of the kings houſe, for the time being, or one of them haue full auctoritie and power to inquire by twelue ſad men and diſcréet perſons of the cheker roll of the kings honorable houſhold, if any ſeruant admitted to be his ſeruant ſworne, and his name put into the cheker roll of his houſhold, whatſoeuer he be, ſeruing in any maner office or rowme reputed had and taken vnder the ſtate of a lord, make anie confederacies compaſſing conſpiracies imaginations with any perſon or perſons, to deſtroy or murder the king, or any lord of this realme, or any other perſon ſworne to the kings counſell, ſteward, treaſurer, controller of the kings houſe, that if it be found afore the ſaid ſteward, for the time being, by the ſaid xii. ſad men, that anie ſuch of the kings ſeruants, as is aboueſaid hath confedered, compaſſed, conſpired or imagined, as is aboueſaid, that he ſo found by that inquirie, be put thereupon to anſwere. And the ſteward, treaſurer and controller, or two of them, haue power to determine the ſame matter, according to the lawe. And if he put him in triall that then it be tried by other twelue ſad men of the ſame houſhold. And that ſuch miſdoers haue no challenge, but malice, and if ſuch miſdoers be found giltie, by confeſſion or otherwiſe, that the ſaid offenſe be iudged fellonie. And they to haue iudgement and execution as felons attainted ought for to haue by the common law.

Challenge.
Fellonie.

The third parliament holden in the fourth yeare of the reigne of king Henrie the ſeuenth.

TO the worſhip of God and holie church, and for the common weale & profit of this realme of England, our ſouereigne lord Henry by the grace of God king of England and France and lord of Ireland, the ſeuenth after the conqueſt, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xiii. daie of Ianuarie, in the fourth yeare of his reigne, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, hath done to be made ordeined and eſtabliſhed diuers ſtatutes and ordinances in forme that followeth.

Chap. 1. FIrſt it was ſhewed by the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, that where in the parliament of the right noble prince Henrie firſt late king of England, holden at Weſtminſter the firſt yeere of his reigne he conſidering the great hurts and loſſes, which then were by yͤ increaſe of water in diuers parts of this realme, and manie greater hurtes likelie ſhould haue come, if remedie in that behalfe ſhould not haſtily haue bene purueied: It was enacted, ordeined, and ſtabliſhed, by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that for ten yeares then next following ſeuerall commiſſions of ſewers ſhould be made to diuers perſons by the chancellor of England for yͤ time being, to be named in diuers parties of this realme, where need were, after the forme and tenour of a commiſſion in the ſaid act ſpecified. And afterward in the parliament of the ſaid late king holden at Weſtminſter the viii. yeare of his reigne, becauſe of commiſſioners named in the ſaide commiſſion had not plaine power ne auctoritie, to do performe and execute thinges compriſed in the ſaid commiſſions, it was ordeined and ſtabliſhed, by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that all ſuch commiſſioners ſhould haue power to make and execute ſtatutes and ordinances after the effect and purport of the ſaid commiſſion. And after the ſaid ten yeares paſt, in the parliament of the ſaid late king holden at Weſtminſter, the xviii. yeare of his reigne, It was alſo ordeined enacted & ſtabliſhed by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that for ten yeares then next following, ſeuerall commiſſions of ſewers ſhould be made to diuers perſons by the chancellor of England for the time being, to be named in all parties of this realme, where neede ſhould be, after the ſaid forme and effect of the ſaid commiſſion conteined in the ſaid act, made the ſaid firſt yeare: & that ſuch commiſſioners ſhould haue power to ordeine and execute ſtatutes and ordinances and other things to do after the effect and purport of the ſaid commiſſions. And afterward in the parliament of the ſaid late king holden at Weſtminſter, the xxiii. yeare of his reigne. It was alſo ordeined enacted and ſtabliſhed by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that for xv. yeares then next following, yͤ chancellor of England for the time being, ſhould haue power to make out of the chancerie commiſſions of ſewers vnder the great ſeale, in ſuch forme is it was granted to be made by the ſaid act, made the ſaid vi. yeare, as in the ſaid act is more plainlie conteined. And after yͤ ſaid xv. yeares paſſed, in the parliament of the noble prince Edward the fourth, late king of England, holden at Weſtminſter, the twelfth yeare of his reigne, it was alſo ordeined and ſtabliſhed, by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that for xv. yeares then next following ſeuerall commiſſions of ſewers ſhould be made to diuers perſons by the chancellor of England for the time being, to be named in all the parties of this realme, and alſo the marches of Callis, Guines, and Hammes, where néed ſhould be, after the forme and effect of the ſaid commiſſion conteined in the ſaid act, made in the ſaid vi. yéere. And that all ſuch commiſſioners ſhould haue ful power to make ordeine and execute ſtatutes & ordinances and other things to do after the effect and purport of the ſame commiſſions as in the ſaid act more plainly is conteined: By which commiſſions and auctoritie, giuen to the ſaid commiſſioners in the ſaid forme, manie great hurtes & inconueniences in diuers parties of this realme done & had by increaſe of water, were neceſſarilie redreſſed, reformed, and amended. It is ſo now that late, aſwell in the counties of Gloceſter and Somerſet as elſwhere in diuers parties of this realme, & alſo within the bounds of the ſaid marches of Callis, Guines and Hammes, by the increaſe of waters, diuers landes and tenementes in great quantitie bene ſurrounded and deſtroied, and manie mo great like hurts and damages be like within ſhort time to fall, as well to the decreaſe and deſtruction of the liuelode of the king our ſouereigne lord, as of the liuelode of the church, and of other true liege people of this realme, and of the ſaid marches, and anie intiſement of the ſame, without that remedie in that behalfe be purueied and had. The king our ſouereigne lord therefore of his aboundant grace, the premiſſes tenderly conſidered, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, enacted, and ſtabliſhed that

Commiſſions of ſewers.

for xxv. yeeres next comming ſeuerall commiſſions of ſhewers be made to diuerſe perſons by the chauncellour of England for the time being, to be named in all parties of this realme, and of the ſaide marches where neede is or ſhall be, after the forme and effecte of the ſaide commiſſion, contained in the ſaide acte made in the ſaid ſixt yeere. And ouer that hath ordained and ſtabliſhed by the ſaid auctoritie, that all ſuch commiſſioners haue full power to make ordaine and execute ſtatutes and ordinances, and other thinges doo after the effecte and purporte of the ſame commiſſion.

Chap. 2.
Finours.

Item whereas it was of olde time vſed & continued till now of late yeeres, that there was for the auaile of the king and the realme finours and parters of goulde and ſiluer, by fire and water, vnder a rule and order belonging vnto the mintes of London, Caleis, Canterburie, Yorke and Durham and other places where mintes bene holden, and at the gouldſmithes hall in London, to fine and parte all gould and ſiluer belonging and needefull for the ſaid mintes and felowſhip of gouldſmithes, for the amendment of moneie and plate in the realme, that euerie thing might be reformed to the right ſtandard, aſwell in moneie as plate to the leaſt coſte, for the weale of the kings noble men of the lande and common people. But ſo it is now, that ſuch finours and parters of gould and ſiluer by fire and water dwelled abroad in euerie place of this realme, out of the rules aforeſaid, and buie gilt ſiluer from the mintes chaunges and gouldſmithes, and parte and fine it as is aforeſaid, and for the moſt parte the ſiluer ſo fined, they doo alay it in diuers maners, and ſell it at their pleaſure to euerie man of what eſtate or degree ſoeuer he be, that will buie of them to make ſuch workes as pleaſeth the buies: Therefore men can get no fine ſiluer when they neede it for their moneie, for the amendment of moneie and plate as hath bene in times paſſed: wherefore it cauſeth moneie and plate in diuerſe places of the realme, to be made worſe in fineſſe than it ſhould be, as it appeareth euidentlie in diuers places, to the great hurt of the kings noble men of the land and common people. Wherefore the king our ſoueraigne lorde by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, hath ordained, enacted, and ſtabliſhed, that no finour of gould and ſiluer, nor parter of the ſame by fire or water from henceforth, allay anie fine ſiluer or gould, ne none ſell in anie other wiſe, ne to anie perſon or perſons, but onelie to the officers of mintes changes and gouldſmithes within this realme, for augmentation and amending of coine and plate as is aforeſaid: and that the maiſters of mintes changes and gouldſmithes, for all ſuch fine gould or ſiluer comming to them, to aunſwere the valoure as it is worth, according as it is now and hath bene of auncient time accuſtomed after the rate of fineſſe. Ne that no finour nor finours, parter nor parters, ſell to no perſon, neither to one nor to other anie maner of ſiluer in maſſe moulten and alaied, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, the king thereof to haue one halfe, and the finder that can proue and will ſue it in the kings eſchequer, the other halfe. And if anie finour or finours, parter or parters of gould and ſiluer, either by fire or water alate or ſell anie maner of fine gould or ſiluer, otherwiſe than it is ordained in this laſt acte, he or they to leeſe the valour of the ſame gould or ſiluer ſo alaied or ſould, the king to haue the one halfe, and the finder that can proue it & will ſue it in the kings eſchequer, the other halfe. And all ſuch fine ſiluer as ſhall be parted and fined, as is aforeſaid, that it be made ſo fine, that it may beare xii. penie weight of alay in a pound weight, and yet it be as good as ſterling and rather better than worſe. And that euerie finour put his ſeuerall marke vpon ſuch fine ſiluer, to beare witneſſe of the ſame to be true, as is aforeſaid, vpon the paine of the valour found contrarie to be forfeite, the king thereof to haue the one halfe, and the finder that can proue it and will ſue for it in the eſchequer the other halfe. And that no gouldſmith, or gouldſmithes within this realme, melt or alay anie fine ſiluer, to ne for anie workes or other entent, but onelie for making of amels, for diuers workers of gouldſmithrie. And for amending of plate to make it as good as ſterling or better for the common weale of this realme. Nor that they ſell no fine ſiluer nor other ſiluer alaied molten into maſſe, to anie perſon or perſons, what ſo euer they be, nor one gouldſmith to another. This ordinance to be kept by the gouldſmithes in euerie point, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame ſiluer or the value thereof. The king thereof to haue the one halfe, and the finder that can proue it, and will ſue for it in the kings eſchequer, the other halfe.

Siluer in maſſe molten.

Gouldſmith.

Alſo it is ordained by the ſame auctoritie, that all letters patents and grauntes of offices, belonging or pertaining to the mint of our ſoueraigne lorde the king, exerciſed in the ſame with fees and wages thereto belonging be from henceforth voide and of none effecte.

Mint.

Chap. 3.

Item it was ſhewed by a petition put to the king our ſaide ſoueraigne lord, in the ſaide parliament, by his ſubiectes and pariſhens of the pariſh of S. Feithes & S. Gregories in London, nigh adioinant vnto the cathedrall church of Paules, that it was ſo great concourſe of people, aſwell of his royall perſon, as of great lords & eſtates, with other his true ſubiectes, often times was had vnto the ſaid cathedrall church, and that moſt parte throughout the pariſh aforeſaid, the which oftentimes bene greatlie anoied & enuenimed by corrupt aiers engendred in the ſaid pariſhes, by occaſion of bloud & other fouler things, by occaſion of the ſlaughter of beaſe, and ſkalding of ſwine, had and done in the boucherie of ſaint Nicholas fleſhambles, whoſe corruption and foule ordure, by violence of vncleane corrupt and putrified waters, is borne downe through the ſaid pariſhes, and compaſſeth two parties of the palace, where the kings moſt roiall perſon is wont to abide, when he commeth to the cathedrall church for anie acte there to be done, to the ieopardous abiding of his moſt noble perſon, and to ouer great annoiſance of the pariſhens there, and of other the kings ſub-ſects and ſtraungers that paſſe by the ſame: Complaint thereof at manie and diuers ſeaſons, alſo by the ſpace of xvi. yeeres continuallie, aſwell by the cannons & petie cannons of the ſaid cathedrall church, landlords there, as alſo by manie other diuers of the kings ſubiectes of right honeſt hauour vnto diuers maiors and aldermen of the cittie of London hath be made, and no remedie had ne founden: That it pleaſe our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde of his aboundaunt grace to prouide for the conſeruation aſwell of his moſt roiall perſon, as to ſuccour his poore ſubiectes and ſuppliauntes in this behalfe, conſidering that in few noble cities and townes or none within chriſtendome, where as traueling men haue laboured, the common ſlaughter houſe of beaſtes ſhould be kept in anie ſpecial parte within the walles of the ſame, leaſt it might ingender ſicknes, vnto the deſtruction of the people. The king our ſoueraigne lord, in conſideration of the premiſſes, hath by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this ſaid parliament aſſembled, & by auctoritie of the ſame ordained & enacted, that no butcher nor his ſeruaunt ſlea no maner beaſt within the ſaid houſe, called ÿ ſcalding houſe, or within the wall of London, vpon paine to forfeite for euerie oxe xii. d. and euerie cowe and other beaſt viii. d. The one halfe thereof to the king our ſoueraigne lord, & the other halfe to euerie of the kings lieges that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt. And no protection or eſſoine be allowed to anie of the defendauntes, againſt whom anie ſuch action ſhall be conceiued. And that in the ſame action of debt ſuch proceſſe be made, as in other actions of debt ſued at the common lawe. And ouer this it is ordained and enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that the ſaid ordinance acte & lawe extend and be obſerued & kept in euerie citie borough and towne walled within this realme of England, and in the towne of Cambridge, the townes of Barwike and Carlile except and forpriſed. Prouided alway that this preſent acte begin and take effecte at the feaſt of the annunciation of our ladie next enſuing and not afore.

Boucher. London.

Chap. 4.

Item the king our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde, for diuers cauſes and reaſonable conſiderations him mouing, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall & temporall, and at the praiers of the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, hath ordained, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that euerie perſon, of what condition or degree that he be of, being or hereafter be in our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the kinges wages beyond the ſea in Brittaine, at his pleaſure haue the protection of profecture or moratur, Cum clauſula volumus. And in the exception of the ſaid protection there be made omiſſion of aſſiſe. And that the ſaide protection be alowable in all the kinges courtes and other courtes, where the ſaid protections ſhalbe pleaded, or laide for anie of the ſaide perſons in all pleas & aſſiſe, aſwell of nouell diſſeiſine as of freſh force without anie difficultie. And it is enacted that the iudgments to be giuen from hence forth in ſuch aſſiſe arrained, ſhall not be preiudiciall to anie of the ſaid perſons ſo being in ſeruice of our ſoueraigne lord the king in Brittaine as is aforeſaid, which haue anie thing in reuerſion or remainder in landes & tenements, whereof ſuch aſſiſe be arraied, if the names of thoſe perſons, which be in the reuerſion or the remainder of ſuch lands and tenements, be not in the ſaid aſſiſe, but that the ſaid iudgement be againſt all them voide. The ſaid ordinaunce to endure and be auailable to euerie of the ſaid perſons, as long as he abideth ſo in the kinges wages. And if this ordinaunce, touching the ſaid perſons ſo now abiding, or that after ſhall abide in the ſeruice of the kinges highnes in Brittaine, be not ſufficient for the eaſe and ſuretie of them: It is agreed by the ſame auctoritie, that our ſoueraigne lorde the king, & all the lordes of his councell for the time being, haue full power in all maner of actions, ſuites & proceſſes, to graunt to euerie of ſuch perſons protection, as ſhall be in their cauſe auilable after their diſcretion, during the time that their or anie of them continue in the ſaide armie or warre. Prouided that this acte be not auaileable to anie perſon for anie entre ſithen the firſt daie of this ſaide parliament.

Protection.

Brittaine.

Alſo it is enacted, that if diſcent of anie landes, or tenements, or anie other right or hereditamentes be to anie perſon or perſons being within this realme or elſewhere, that that diſcent be of no greater effecte to the damages or hurt of the ſaid perſons being in the kings ſeruice as is aforeſaid, than if the ſaide perſons in the kings ſeruice ſo being were within the age of xxi. yeeres. Alſo it is ordained by the ſaide auctoritie, that all ſuch perſons as ſhall paſſe ouer the ſea in the ſaid viage, and euerie of them, the which haue lands and tenementes holden of the king or of anie other, ſhall now lawfullie make thereof feoffementes and tranſmutation of poſſeſſion, by deede or deedes, fine or fines, recouerie or recoueries, for the performance of their willes, without anie fine for the ſaid feoffementes or tranſmutation of poſſeſſion therefore to be made in: And that they & euerie of them, their heires and aſſignes of euerie of them, be diſcharged of all ſuch fines by the ſaide acte without letters patentes of licence or pardon or other diſcharge for to be had in that behalfe. And further more it is alſo ordained and enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that if anie of the ſaide perſons, ſo paſſing in the ſaid viage, which holde landes or tenements of the king, or of anie other by knightes ſeruice or otherwiſe, wherefore his heire oweth to be in ward, and fortune in the ſaid viage to deceaſſe beyond the ſea, or that anie feoffment of the ſame landes and tenementes be ſuppoſed to be made by colluſion, the heire of the owner of the ſame lands and tenementes being within age, that then ÿ ſame feoffees, or executours of ſuch perſons ſo deceaſed haue the ward and mariage of the heire ſo being within age, and of the landes and tenementes ſo houlden, during the none age of euerie ſuch heire to the performance of the will of the ſaide perſon ſo deceaſed, without anie account, or other thing therefore to be yeelded. Prouided alway, that if anie perſon or perſons retained in the ſaide armie or viage reſorte and come againe into this

Feoffement.

realme, diſcharged of the ſaide retinue armie and viage, or after the ſaide viage determined, that than anie feoffement made by him or anie other to his vſe of anie of the premiſes be voide and of none effect to exclude the king and his heires or anie other for the warde and mariage of the heire of anie of them ſo comming into this realme by vertue of this acte.

Chap. 5. Letters patentes adnulled. Diſmes.

Item the king our ſouereigne lorde remembreth, both aſwell his highnes and diuers of his progenitours and predeceſſours kinges of England, haue made and graunted vpon feigned ſuggeſtions to diuers abbottes, priours, wardens, maiſters, or rulers of other ſpirituall places, and to their ſucceſſours, diuers and manie letters patentes, ſome of them to be quitte and diſcharged of paiment of diſmes, and ſome of them to be quitte and diſcharged aſwell of the gathering of diſmes as of paiment of diſmes, by the which euerie diſme, whenſoeuer it be graunted, it is greatlie miniſhed, and other places the more greeuouſlie charged with gathering of the ſame: Remembreth alſo the great charges that now bene in hand, and that the bearing thereof muſt aſwell be to the reliefe of them that haue ſuch letters patentes, as to other of his ſubiectes: Hath therefore ordained and enacted by auctoritie of the ſaid parliament, that all ſuch letters patentes, as for the premiſſes bene voide and of none effecte, by whatſomeuer names, thoſe perſones, to whome the letters be made, be called or named.

Chap. 6. Foreſt of Inglewoode. Letters patentes adnulled.

Item for aſmuch as through the negligence of ſtewardes foreſters, and other keepers within the kings foreſtes of Inglewood, in the ſhire of Comberland, and by miſuſing of their offices, the deere and game is deſtroied and gone by occaſion whereof the ſaide offices require none actuall exerciſe. It is therefore ordained and enacted by auctoritie of the ſaide parliament that all letters patentes made by the king our ſouereigne lorde of anie office within the ſaide foreſt, be from the firſt day of this parliament voide and of none effecte. Prouided that it be ordained by the ſaide auctoritie, that the letters patentes late made by the king to Thomas lorde Dacre, of the office maiſter foreſter of that foreſt, ſtand and be good and effectuall to the ſame Thomas, after the tenour and effecte of the ſame letters patentes, the ſaide acte notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo, that this acte extend not ne be preiudiciall to Henrie earle of Northumberland, of or for anie graunt, letters patentes, or confirmation made by the king our ſouereigne lorde to the ſaid earle.

Chap. 7. Yomen of the corone. Groomes of the chamber. Letters patentes.

Item whereas diuers yomen of the corone and groomes of the kinge our ſouereigne lordes chamber, haue diuers offices and fees graunted to them by his letters patentes for the conſideration of their attendaunce in the kinges ſeruice, which do nor indeuour not them ſelfe in giuing attendaunce according to their dutie: It is therefore ordained, eſtabliſhed & enacted by the auctoritie of the ſaid parliament, that if anie of the ſaide yomen or groomes do not giue their attendaunce aboute the kinges highnes, according to the ordinaunce of his chamber, that then all letters patents to them or anie of them made, or hereafter to anie ſuch perſon or perſons, to be made be of no better force ne effect, but at the kinges pleaſure.

Chap. 8. Drapers. Tailours. Woollen cloth.

Item for as much as drapers and tailours, and other in the citie of London, and other places within this realme, that vſe to ſell woollen cloth at retaile by yardes, ſelling a yarde of cloth at exceſſiue price hauing vnreaſonable lucre, to the great hurte and impoueriſhing of the kinges liege people biers of the ſame, againſt equitie and good conſcience: Wherefore it is ordained by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame that no perſon ſell within this realme at retaile a brode yarde of woollen cloth, of the fineſt making, ſcarlet grained or other cloth grained, what colour ſoeuer it be to anie of the kinges ſubiectes, aboue the price of xvi. s. a brode yarde. And a brode yarde of wollen cloth, of anie other colour out of graine or anie ruſſet of the fineſt, not aboue the price of eleuen ſhillings vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch yarde ſould to anie of the kings ſubiectes, aboue the ſaide price xl. ſhillings: And of euerie other cloth whatſoeuer it be, that is vnder the ſaide price, a brode yarde to be ſould to the kings ſubiectes after the rate of the goodnes thereof. And he that will ſue for anie ſuch forfeiture, haue an action of debt thereof againſt him that ſo doth forfeite, in which action none eſſoine ne protection be allowable. And the defendaunt not to be admitted to wage his law, the king to haue ye execution of the one halfe thereof, and the partie that ſhall ſue, haue the other halfe. This ordinance to begin & take effecte from the feaſt of ſaint Thomas the apoſtle, in the yeere of our lord God M.CCCC.lxxxix. And the ſame ordinance before the ſame feaſt within the ſaide citie to be proclaimed.

Chap. 9. Hattes & cappes.

Item that where afore this time it hath bene dailie vſed and yet is, that certaine crafteſmen, named hatters and capmakers, doo ſell their hattes and cappes at ſuch an outrageous price, that where an hatte ſtandeth not them in xvi. pence, they will ſell it for three ſhillings, or xl. pence: and alſo a cappe that ſtandeth not them in xvi. pence, they will ſell it for iiii. s. or v. ſhillinges. And becauſe they know well that euerie man muſt occupie them, they will ſell them at none eſier price, to the great charge and damages of the kings ſubiectes, and againſt all good reaſon & conſcience. Wheerefore it is ordained, enacted, and eſtabliſhed, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, at the requeſt of the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that no hatter nor capper, nor other perſon, ſell nor put to ſale anie hatte to anie of the kings ſubiectes aboue the price of xx. pence the beſte, nor anie cappe aboue the price of ii. s. viii. pence the beſt, at the moſt. And for all hattes and cappes vnder the value, to be ſould at ſuch a price as the buier and ſeller may reaſonablie agree; vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie hatte or cappe otherwiſe ſould, aboue the price aboueſaid xl. s. The one moitie thereof to be to our ſouereigne lorde, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue and proue the ſaide forfeiture by action or actions of debt, by writte at the common lawe, by bill or pleint after the cuſtome of the citie or towne, where it ſhall fortune ſuch forfeiture to be, in the which like proceſſe, iudgement, and execution ſhall be had, as is vſed in actions, billes, or pleintes of debt ſued after the courſe of the common lawe, or cuſtome of towne or citie aforeſaid. And that the defendaunt in anie ſuch action, billes, or pleintes be not admitted to doo his lawe nor that anie protection or eſſoine be allowed. This ordinance to begin and take effecte from the feaſt of ſaint Thomas the apoſtle, in the yéere of our lorde M. CCCC. lxxxix. And the ſame ordinance before the ſame feaſt within the citie of London to be proclaimed.

Cap. 10.

Item that where great miniſhing and decaie hath bene now of late time of the nauie of this realme of England, and idlenes of the mariners within the ſame, by the which this noble realme within ſhorte proceſſe of time, without reformation be had therein, ſhall not be of abilitie ne of ſtrength and power to defend it ſelfe. Wherefore the king our ſouereigne lord by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the praiers of the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame hath ordained, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, that no maner of perſon of what degrée or condition that he be, conueie or bring into this realme, Ireland, Wales, Caleis, or the marches thereof, or Barwike, from the feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint Iohn baptiſt, that ſhall be in the yéere of our lorde god M. CCCC. lxxxx. anie maner wines of the growing of the duchie of Guien or Gaſcoine, or woade called Tholouſe woade, but ſuch as ſhall be conueied, auentred, and brought in ſhippe or ſhippes, whereof our ſaid ſouereigne lorde or ſome of his ſubiects of this his realme of England, Ireland, Wales, Caleis, or Barwike, bene owners poſſeſſours and proprietaries. And the maiſter vnder God, and the mariners of the ſame ſhippe or ſhippes Engliſh, Iriſh,, or Walſh, or men of Barwike, or men of Caleis, or of the marches of the ſame, for yͤ more partie, vpon paine to forfeite the ſame wines and woade ſo brought contrarie to this acte, the one halfe thereof to the king, and the other halfe to him or them that ſeaſeth the ſame wine or woade. And alſo hath ordained and ſtabliſhed, by the ſaid auctoritie, that no perſon inhabited within this realme, other than marchantes ſtrangers, from the feaſt of ſaint Iohn, freight ne charge within this realme or Wales anie ſhippe or other veſſell of anie alien or ſtranger, with anie maner marchandiſe, to be caried out of this realme or Wales, or to be brought into the ſame, if he may haue ſufficient freight in ſhippes or veſſels of deniſens of this realme in the ſame porte where he ſhall make his freight, vpon paine to forfeite the ſame marchandiſes, the one halfe thereof to the king our ſouereigne lorde, and the other halfe to him or them which ſeaſeth the ſame marchandiſes. Prouided alway that this acte extend not to anie ſhippe or ſhippes, hauing anie of the ſaide wares or marchandiſes, conſtrained by tempeſt of wether or enimies to arriue in anie porte or place within this realme, ſo that the owners of the ſaid wares and marchandiſes make thereof no ſale within this realme, other then for vitailes, or repairing of the ſame ſhippe to ſhippes, or takeling thereof, which they of neceſſitie be compelled to make.

Wine.
Woade.
Shippes.
Mariners

Cap. 11.
Drapers.

Item for the increaſe and maintaining of draperie and making of cloth within this land, the king our ſouereigne lorde, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this ſaid preſent parliament aſſembled, & by auctoritie of the ſame, hath ordained, eſtabliſhed, & enacted, that no maner of perſon by himſelfe or by anie other, buie or bargaine from the firſt day of March, that ſhall be in the yéere of our lord God M. CCCC. lxxxix. any wools then vnſhorne, or take promiſe of bargaine of anie woolles then vnſhorne of the growing of Barkeſhire, Oxenfordſhire, Glouceſtreſhire, Herfordſhire, Shropſhire, Worceſtreſhire, Wiltſhire, Somerſetſhire, Dorſetſhire, Hampſhire, Eſſex, Hartfordſhire, Cambridge, Norffolke, Suffolke, Kent, Surreie, & Suſſex, or anie of them afore the feaſt of yͤ Aſſumption of our ladie then next enſuing: or buie or bargaine anie woolles, or take promiſe of bargaine of anie woolles that ſhall growe in anie of the ſame ſhires, in anie yéere or yéeres for to come, after the ſaid feaſt of the Aſſumption of our ladie, anie time before the ſame feaſt of the Aſſumption of our ladie, that ſhall be next after the ſheering of the ſame woolle or woolles, but onelie ſuch perſons as of the ſaid woolles ſhall make or doo for to be made yarne or clothes within this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of the double value of the wools bought, or to be bargained, or taken by promiſe of bargaine, contrarie vnto this ordinance. Nor that anie marchant ſtranger by him ſelfe, or by anie other perſon, in anie yéere to come, buie anie woolles before the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie next after the clipping or ſheering of the ſame, vpon like paine of forfeiture: The one halfe of ſuch forfeiture to be had vnto the kings vſe, and the other halfe thereof vnto the vſe of him that will ſue the partie that ſo ſhall breake the ſaid ordinance. And that anie perſon that will ſue in that partie, haue an action of debt of the foreſaid forfeiture, and ſuch proceſſe in the ſame action to be had as in an action of debt at the common lawe, or after the cuſtome of the citie, borough, or towne, where it ſhall happe to be ſued. And that no eſſoine ne protection be allowed for the defendaunt in that actiun, nor that the ſaid defendaunt therein be admitted to wage his lawe. It is alſo ordained by the ſaid auctoritie, that no maner perſon being ſworne to be a woolle packer, in anie wiſe, after the ſaid firſt day of March, buie or bargaine anie maner woole for anie ſuch marchant ſtranger within this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame woolle ſo bought bargained or gadered to the vſe of anie ſuch marchant ſtranger. This ordinance to endure from the ſaid firſt day of March, vnto the ende and terme of ten yéeres then next enſuing.

Wooles.

Marchāt ſtranger.

Wool packer.

Item

Chap. 12
Iuſtices of peace.

Item the king our ſoueraigne lorde conſidereth, that by the negligence, miſdemeaning, fauour, and other inordinate cauſes of iuſtices of peace in euerie ſhire of this his realme, the lawes and ordinaunces made for the politique weale, peace and good rule of the ſame, and for the profite ſuertie and reſtfull liuing of his ſubiectes of the ſame, be not duelie executed, according to the tenour and effect that they were made and ordeined for: wherefore his ſubiectes bene greeuouſlie hurt, and out of ſuertie of their bodies and goods to his great diſpleaſure, for to him is nothing more ioyous then to know his ſubiects to liue peaceably vnder his lawes, and to increaſe in welth and proſperitie and to auoide ſuch enormities and iniuries ſo that his ſaide ſubiectes may liue reſtfullie vnder his peace and lawes to their increaſe: he will that it be ordeined and enacted by auctoritie of this ſaid parliament that euery iuſtice of peace, within euery ſhire of this his realme, within the ſhire where he is iuſtice of peace, do cauſe openly & ſolemnely to be proclaimed yerely foure times in a yeere, in foure principall ſeſſions, the tenour of this proclamation to this bill annexed: And that euery iuſtice of peace being preſent at any of the ſaid ſeſſions, if they cauſe not the ſaide proclamation for to be made in forme aboueſaid, ſhall forfaite vnto our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde at euerie time xx.s.

Proclamation.

Henricus dei gratia &c. The king our ſoueraigne lorde conſidereth, howe dailie within this realme his coine is traiterouſly counterfaited, murders, robberies felonies bene greeuouſly committed & done, and alſo vnlawfull reteiners, idelnes, vnlawfull plaies, extortions, miſdemeanings of ſhirifes exchetors, and many other enormities & vnlawfull demeanings daily growne more and more within this his realme, to the great diſpleaſure of God, hurt & impoueriſhing of his ſubiects, & to the ſubuertion of the policy & good gouernance of this his realme, for by theſe ſaid enormities and miſcheeues his peace is broken, his ſubiectes troubled inquieted and impoueriſhed, the huſbandrie of this land decaied, whereby the church of England is vpholden, the ſeruice of God continued, euery man thereby hath ſuſtenance, euery inheritour his rent for his lande, for repreſſing and auoiding of the ſaide miſcheefe, ſufficient lawes and ordinances bene made by auctoritie of many and diuers parliamentes, holden within this realme, to the great coſt of the king his lordes and commons of the ſame: And lacketh nothing, but that the ſaid lawes bene not put in due execution, which lawes ought to be put in due execution by the iuſtice of peace in euery ſhire of this realme, to whom his grace hath put & giuen ful auctority ſo to do ſith the beginning of his reigne. And now it is come to his knowledge, that his ſubiectes bee little eaſed of the ſaide miſcheeues by the ſaide iuſtices, but by manie of them rather hurt then helped: And if his ſubiectes complaine to theſe iuſtices of peace of anie wronges done to them, they haue thereby no remedie: And the ſaide miſcheeues doe encreaſe, and not ſubdued: And his grace conſidereth, that a great part of the wealth and proſperitie of this lande ſtandeth in that, that his ſubiectes maie liue in ſuertie vnder his peace in their bodies and goods: And that the huſbandrie of this lande maie encreaſe, and be vpholden which muſt be had by due execution of the ſaid lawes and ordinaunces: Chargeth & commaundeth the iuſtices of the peace of this his ſhire, to endeuour them to doe execute the tenour of their commiſſion, the ſaide lawes and ordinaunces ordeined for ſubduing of the premiſſes as they will ſtande in the loue and fauour of his grace, and in auoiding of the paines that be ordeined if they doe the contrarie. And ouer that hee chargeth and commandeth, that euerie man, what degree or condition that he be of, that let them in worde or deede to execute their ſaide auctoritie in anie maner forme aboue ſaide, that they ſhewe it to his grace. And if they doe it not, and it come to his knowledge by other then by them, they ſhall not bee in his fauour but taken as men out of credence, and be put out of commiſſion for euer, And ouer this he chargeth and commandeth all maner of men, as well the poore as the rich, which be to him all one in due miniſtration of iuſtice, that is hurt or greeued in any thing, that the ſaid iuſtice of peace may heare, determine, or execute in any wiſe, that he ſo greeued make his complaint to the iuſtice of the peace, that next dwelleth vnto him, or to any of his felowes, and deſire a remedie, and if then he haue no remedie, if it be nigh ſuch time as his iuſtices of aſſiſes come in to that ſhire, that then he ſo greeued ſhew his complaint to ÿ ſame iuſtices. And if then he haue remedie, or if the complaint be made long afore the comming of the iuſtices of aſſiſe, then he ſo greeued come to the kings highnes, or to his chauncellor for the time being, & ſhew his greefe, & his ſaid highnes then ſhall ſende for the ſaid iuſtice, to knowe the cauſe why his ſaide ſubiectes be not eaſed, & his lawes executed: whereupon if he find anie of them in defaulte of executing of his lawes in theſe premiſſes, according to this high commaundement, hee ſhall doe to him ſo offending to be put out of the commiſſion: And furthermore to bee puniſhed according to his demerites. And ouer that his ſaide highneſſe ſhall not let for any fauour, affection, coſt, charge, nor none other cauſe, but that he ſhall ſee his lawes to haue plaine and true execution, and his ſubiects to liue in ſuertie of their lands, bodies and goods, according to his ſaide lawes, and the ſaide miſcheeues to be auoided, that his ſubiectes may increaſe in wealth and proſperitie to the pleaſure of God.

Complaint

Chap. 13
Priuiledge of clergie.

Item where as vpon truſt of priuiledge of the church, diuers perſons haue bene the more bolde to commit murder, rape, robery, theft, and all other miſcheeuous deeds, becauſe they haue bene continually admitted to the benefice of the clergie, as oft as they did offende in any of the premiſſes: In auoiding of ſuch preſumptuous boldnes, It is enactd, ordeined, and ſtabliſhed, by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that euery perſon, not being within orders, which once hath bee admitted to the benefice of his clergie, eft ſones arained of any ſuch offence, be not admitted to haue the

Marked in the hand.

benefice oꝛ pꝛiuiledge of the clergie. And that euerie perſon ſo conuicted foꝛ murder, to bee marked with an M. vpon the brawne of the left thumbe. And if he be foꝛ anie other felonie, the ſame perſon to be marked with a T. in the ſame place of the thumbe, and theſe markes to be made by the gailer openly in the court befoꝛe the iudge, er that ſuch perſon be deliuered to the oꝛdinarie. Pꝛouided alway if any perſon at the ſecond time of aſking his clergie, becauſe he is within oꝛders, hath not there redie his letters of his oꝛders, oꝛ a certificate of his oꝛdinarie, witneſſing the ſame: that then the iuſtices, afoꝛe whom he is ſo arrained, ſhal giue him a day by their diſcretion to bꝛing in his ſaid letters oꝛ certificat: and if he faile, and bꝛing not in at ſuch a day his ſaid letters, noꝛ certificat: then the ſame perſon to loſe the benefice of his clergie, as he ſhall do that is without oꝛders.

Chap. 14

Earldome of marche. Seale.

Item where afoꝛe in the time of king Edwarde the fourth all feoffementes, giftes, grauntes, dimiſes, pꝛeſentmentes, nominations, releaſes, warrauntes, and confirmations made to anie perſon oꝛ perſons, of anie caſtelles, honours, manoꝛs, landes and tenementes, oꝛ other hereditamentes oꝛ auauntages, parcell oꝛ perteining to the earledome of marche, oꝛ perteining to anie maners, landes, tenementes, oꝛ other hereditamentes in demiſne oꝛ reuerſion, parcell, oꝛ perteining to the ſaide earledome of marche, were made and paſſed vnder a ſpeciall ſeale, named the ſeale of the marches, whereby is growen great vexation, trouble and diſceit of the ſubiectes of the king our ſoueraigne loꝛde. Wherefoꝛe it is enacted, by the auctoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parliament, that all feoffements, gifts, graunts, dimiſſes pꝛeſentments nominations, and all other writings, whereto ſealing is requiſite to be made after the feaſt of the Purification of our lady, in the v. yere of the reigne of our ſaide ſoueraigne loꝛde that nowe is, of anie parcell of the ſaide earledome, be had done and made by the king our ſaide ſoueraigne loꝛd, vnder the bꝛoad ſeale of his chauncerie, as it is vſed in all other things concerning the crowne, by the courſe of the common lawe, and by none other ſeale.

Chap. 25

Maioꝛ of London.

Thamiſe.

Item where the maioꝛ of the citie of London, foꝛ the time being, is conſeruatour, hauing the conſeruation of the water and riuer of Thames, from the bꝛidge of Stanes vnto the waters of Pendale and Medeway: It is ſo that within fewe yeeres, by tempeſt of weather and great abundance of waters in the ſaide riuer of Thamiſe, diuerſe bꝛeaches iſſues and creekes, haue bene and growen out of the ſaid riuer of Thamiſe, and by the ſame diuers paſtours medowes & grounds of diuers perſons bene dꝛowned and ouerflowen: In which bꝛeaches iſſues and creekes, and grounde dꝛowned, the frie and bꝛood of fiſh foꝛ the moſt part reſteth, and in the ſame place the ſayde frie and bꝛoode in great multitude dailie is taken by the ſayde fiſhers there, with vnlawfull engins and nettes foꝛ baite of yeles and coddes, and alſo foꝛ the feeding of their hogges, to the vtter deſtruction of the ſayde frie and bꝛoode, without a remedie the rather be pꝛouided. The king our ſayde ſoueraigne loꝛde by the aduiſe of the loꝛdes ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and at the pꝛaiers of the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by auctoꝛitie of the ſame, hath oꝛdeined, ſtabliſhed, and enacted, that the maioꝛ of London, and his ſucceſſoꝛs maioꝛs foꝛ the time being, haue the conſeruation & rule, and like auctoꝛitie in euery of the ſaid bꝛeaches, iſſues, and creekes, and ground ſo dꝛowned and ouerflowen, as farre as the water ebbeth and floweth, as touching the punition foꝛ vſing of vnlawful nets and other vnlawfull ingins in fiſhing, like as he and his pꝛedeceſſoꝛs haue oꝛ hath in the ſame water and riuer of Thamiſe, within the boundes afoꝛe rehearſed: And to doe all other like coꝛrection and puniſhment there concerning the refoꝛmation and redꝛeſſe of vnlawfull nettes and engins, as hee and his pꝛedeceſſoꝛs haue vſed and ought to vſe in the ſayde riuer of Thamiſe. Pꝛouided alwaie, that the maioꝛ of London, oꝛ his ſucceſſoꝛs maioꝛs foꝛ the time being, haue not yͤ conſeruation noꝛ rule ne auctoꝛitie in anie of yͤ ſayd bꝛeaches, iſſues, creekes & grounds ſo dꝛowned and ouerflowen within the kinges grounde, oꝛ being within anie fraunchiſes of anie perſon oꝛ perſons ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, as touching the punition foꝛ vſing of vnlawfull nets and other vnlawfull enginnes in fiſhing, noꝛ to do anie coꝛrection oꝛ puniſhment there, concerning the refoꝛmation and redꝛeſſe of vnlawfull nets and engins, as the ſaide maioꝛ and his ſucceſſoꝛs haue vſed and ought to vſe in the ſaide riuer of Thamiſe.

Nets.

Breches. Creekes.

Chap. 16

Ile of Wight.

Item foꝛ as much as it is to the king our ſoueraigne loꝛde great ſuertie, and alſo to the ſuertie of this realme of Englande, that the ile of Wight in the countie of Suffolke bee well inhabited with Engliſh people, foꝛ the defence as well of his auncient enimies of the realme of Fraunce, as of other parties, the which ile is latelie decaied of people, by reaſon that manie townes and villages bene beaten downe, and the fieldes diched and made paſtures foꝛ beaſtes and cattalles: and alſo manie dwelling places, fermes, and fermeholdes, haue of late time bene vſed to bee taken in one mans holde and handes, that of oldetime were woont to bee in manie ſeuerall perſons holdes and handes, and manie ſeuerall houſholdes kept in them, and thereby much people multipliec, and the ſame ile thereby well inhabited, the which nowe by the occaſion afoꝛeſaide is deſolate, and not inhabited, but occupied with beaſtes and cattalles, ſo that if haſtie remedie bee not pꝛouided, that ile can not bee kept and defended, but open and readie to the handes of the kinges enimies, which God foꝛbid. Foꝛ remedie whereof, it is oꝛdeined enacted, and ſtabliſhed, by the aſſent of the loꝛdes ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled and by auctoꝛitie of the ſame, that from hence foꝛth no maner of perſon, of what eſtate degree oꝛ condition he is, oꝛ ſhall be, take any ſeuerall fermes, moe then one of anie maners, landes, and tenemenntes perſonages, oꝛ tithes, within the ſayde ile, whereof the ferme of them all together ſhall excéede the ſumme of tenne marke yéerely. And if any ſeuerall

Fermes.

leaſes afore this time haue bene made to any perſon or perſons of diuerſe ſundrie ferme holdes, vnto the yeerelie value of tenne marke: then the perſon or perſons, that nowe holde the ſame, to choſe one or mo of the ſayde ferme holdes at his pleaſure, ſo that the ferme of them alſo choſon be not aboue the yeerelie value of tenne marke, to holde after the forme of his leaſe, and the remnaunt from the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our lorde M.CCCC.lxxxx. to ceaſe and be vtterlie voide: and the occupier and fermer of them from thence be diſcharged againſt his leſſour of rent reſerued vpon the ſaine leaſſes. And if anie perſon doe hereafter the contrarie of this act: that then the leſſee in that behalfe forfaite to the king for euerie ſuch taking x.li. Prouided alwaies that they, which haue paied anie fines, or made anie building, or done great reparation vpon anie ſuch ferme, and be put from the ſaide ferme by reaſon of this act, ſhall be recompenced for ſuch building or reparation, as right and good conſcience require, that recompence to be adiudged by the diſcretion of the captaine of the ſaid ile for the time being, or his lieutenaunt of the ſame in his abſence.

Chap.17 Wardes. Item where by an eſtatute made at Marlebridge, it was ordeined, that when tenantes made feoffementes in fraude to make the lordes of the fee to leeſe their wardes, the lordes ſhoulde haue writs to recouer their wardes againſt ſuch feoffes, as in the ſaide eſtatute among other thinges appeareth more plainelie at large: Sith the making of which eſtatute manie imaginations haue bene had, and yet bene vſed, as well by feoffementes, fines, and recoueries, as otherwiſe, to put lordes from their wardes of landes holden of them by knightes ſeruice: It is therefore ordeined, ſtabliſhed, and enacted by auctoritie of the ſaid preſent parliament, that the ſaide eſtatute of Marlebourgh be obſerued and kept in all maner of thinges, after the forme and effect thereof. And ouer that it is ordeined and enacted, by the ſaide auctoritie, that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or condition he or they be of, or hereafter ſhall be, ſeaſed in demeane or in reuertion of eſtate, of inheritance, being tenaunt immediate to the lordes of anie caſtell, manours, landes and tenementes, or other hereditamentes, holden by knights ſeruice in his or their demeane as of fee, to the vſe of anie other perſon or perſons, and of his heires onlie, he to whoſe vſe he or they be ſo ſeiſed dieth, his heire being within age, no will by him declared nor made in his life touching the premiſſes or anie of them: the lorde of whom ſuch caſtelles, manors, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes bene holden immediatlie, ſhall haue a writ of right of warde, as well for the bodie as for the land, as the lorde ſhoulde haue had, if the ſame aunceſter had be in poſſeſſion of that eſtate ſo being in vſe at the time of his death, and no ſuch ſtate to his vſe made. And if anie ſuch heire be of full age at the death of his aunceſter to paie a releeſe, as his aunceſter, whoſe heire he is, had beene in poſſeſſion of that eſtate ſo beeing in vſe at time of his death, and no ſuch eſtate to his vſe made or had. It is alſo ſtabliſhed and enacted, by the ſaid auctoritie, that ſuch heire or heires, ſo being in ward, ſhall haue like action of waſte againſt the ſaide lordes. or againſt them in whoſe warde they ſo be, as they or anie of them ſhoulde haue had, and recouer ſuch damages and ſuch penalties to be to the ſaid lord & gardeins as ſhould haue bene if their aunceſter had died thereof ſeiſed. And ouer if any ſuch lord bring anie ſuch writ of right of ward againſt ſuch perſon or perſons, & be barred in the ſame: that then the ſame defendaunt or defendauntes, ſhall recouer damages againſt the ſaid plaintifes for their wrongfull vexation in the ſame. Prouided alwaies that this act begin to take effect of the heires of them that ſhall die after the feaſt of Eaſter that ſhall be in the yeere of our lorde M.CCCC.lxxxx.

Chap.18 Coine counterfaited. Item for as much as by the kinges ſufferaunce, diuerſe coine of golde and ſiluer, which be not of the kinges proper coine of Englande, be currant in paiment within this realme, diuerſe and manie euill diſpoſed perſons, perceiuing that the forging and counterfaiting of ſuch coynes is neither fellonie nor treaſon, preſume and take vpon them for their ſinguler auaile and profite, to counterfaite and forge ſuch coines, to the great hurt and preiudice as well of the king our ſoueréigne lorde, as to the hurt of all the kinges ſubiectes. It is therefore ordeined and ſtabliſhed, by auctoritie of the ſaide parliament, that the counterfaiting and forging of euerie ſuch coine, bee adiudged treaſon, as it is of the counterfaiting of the proper coine of the king of this realme. Treaſon.

Chap.19 Houſes of husbandry. Item the king our ſoueraigne lorde, hauing a ſingular pleaſure aboue all thing to auoyde ſuch enormities and miſcheeues, as bene hurtfull and preiudiciall to the common weale of this his land & his ſubiects of the ſame, remembreth that among all other thinges great inconueniences dailie do encreaſe by deſolation and pulling downe, and wilfull waſte of houſes and townes within this realme, and lieng to paſture landes, which cuſtomablie haue bene vſed in tilthe, whereby idelneſſe, which is ground & beginning of all miſcheeues, daily doth encreaſe. For where in ſome townes two hundred perſons were occupied and liued by their lawfull labours, nowe beene there occupied two or three heardmen, and the reſidue fall in idelneſſe, the husbandrie which is one of the greateſt commodities of this realme is greatlie decaied, churches deſtroied, the ſeruice of God withdrawen, the bodies there buried not praied for, the patrons and curates wronged, the defence of this lande againſt our enimies outwarde, febled and empeired, to the great diſpleaſure of God, to the ſuburſion of the policie and good rule of this lande, if remedie bee not puruieid: Wherefore the king our ſoueraigne lorde, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this ſaide parliament aſſembled, & by auctoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, enacted and ſtabliſhed, that no perſon, of what eſtate degree or condition that he be, that hath any houſe Tillage.

or houſes, that at any time within iii. yeeres paſſed, hath bene or that now is, or that hereafter ſhall be letten for ferme with xx. acres of land at leaſt, or more, lieng in tillage and huſbandrie, that the owner and owners of euerie ſuch houſe or houſes and land, to keepe ſuſteine and mainteine houſes and buildings vpon the ſaide ground, and land conuenient and neceſſarie for mainteining and vpholding of the ſaide tillage and huſbandrie. And if anie ſuch owner or owners of anie ſuch houſe or houſes and land, take land and occupie anie ſuch houſe or houſes, and keepe in his or their owne handes, that the ſaide owner or owners by the ſaide auctoritie be bounde in like wiſe to keepe and mainteine houſes and buildinges vpon the ſaide ground and lande conuenient and neceſſarie for the mainteining and vpholding of the ſaid tillage and huſbandrie. And if anie man doe contrarie to the premiſſes or anie of them, that then it be lawfull to the king, if anie ſuch landes or houſes be holden of him immediatelie, or to the lordes of the fees, if anie. ſuch landes bene holden of them immediatelie, to receiue yeerelie halfe the value of the iſſues and profites of anie ſuch landes, whereof the houſe or houſes bene not ſo mainteined and ſuſteined. And the ſame halfe deale of the iſſues and profites to haue, holde & keepe to his or their owne vſe, without anie thing therefore to be paied or giuen, to ſuch time as the ſame houſe or houſes be ſufficientlie builded or repaired againe. And that no maner of freeholde be in the king, ne in anie ſuch lorde or lordes, by the taking of anie ſuch profites, of or in anie ſuch landes in no maner of forme: but onelie the king and the ſaid lorde or lordes, haue power to take, receiue, and haue the ſaide iſſues and profites, as is aboue ſaide, and therefore the king or the ſaide lord or lordes to haue power to diſtraine for the ſame iſſues and profites to bee had and perceiued by them, in forme aboue ſayde, by auctoritie of this preſent act.

Chap.20 Actions populer.

Item that where actions populers in diuerſe cauſes haue bene ordeined by manie good actes and ſtatutes afore this time made, for the reformation of extortions, maintenaunce, oppreſſions, iniuries, exactions, and wronges, vſed and committed within this realme, which actions bene verie penall to all miſdoers & offenders in ſuch actions condemned, and much profitable as well to the king, as to euerie of his ſubiectes, that them will ſue and mainteine, if the ſame actions ſo ſued and commenced might be truelie purſued without couin or colluſion: But nowe is ſo commonlie vſed within this realme, that if anie ſuch offendors, offending in cauſes where anie of the ſayde actions lie, then the ſaide miſdoers or offenders, in eſchewing to leeſe the ſaide penalties, will cauſe an action populer to bee commenced againſt them by couine of the plaintife vpon that caſe, wherein they haue ſo offended, or elſe if anie ſuch action populer bee commenced againſt anie ſuch ſayde offender by good faith, then the ſame offender will delaie the ſaide action, either by non appearaunce, or by trauerſe, and hanging the ſame action, the ſame offender will cauſe like action populer to be brought againſt him by couin for the ſame cauſe and offence, that the firſt action was ſued. And then by couin of the plaintife in that ſecond action, he will be condemned, either by confeſſion, feined triall, or releaſe, which condemnation or releaſe ſo had by colluſion and couin pleaded by the ſaide offender, ſhall barre the plaintife in the action ſued in good faith, and by theſe ſubtill meanes of colluſion and couin the ſaide good actes and ſtatutes full ſeldome bene executed againſt ſuch offenders, which cauſeth them to bee bolder to offende the king, as well in breaking of the ſaide ſtatutes, lawes, and peace, as in robbing, murdering, exactions taking, quarels mainteining, and the kinges poore ſubiectes by extortion and manie other vnlawfull meanes oppreſſing. Therefore the king our ſoueraigne lorde, in reforming of the premiſſes, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and at the requeſt of the ſaide commons in this ſaide preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, ſtabliſhed and enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons hereafter ſue with good faith anie action populer, and the defendaunt or defendauntes in the ſame action pleade anie maner of recouerie of action populer in barre of the ſaide action: or elſe that the ſame defendaunt or defendauntes pleade, that hee or they before that time barred anie ſuch plaintife or plaintifes in anie ſuch action populer that then the plaintife of plaintifes in the action taken with good faith, maie auerre, that the ſaide recouerie in the ſaide action populer, was had by couin, or elſe to auerre, that the ſaide plaintife or plaintifes was or were barred in the ſaide action populer by couin, that then if afterwarde the ſaide colluſion or couin ſo auerred, be lawfullie founden, the plaintife or plaintifes in that action ſued with good faith, ſhall haue recouerie according to the nature of the action, and execution vpon the ſame, in likewiſe and effect as though no ſuch afore had bee had. And ouer that it is enacted and ordeined, by the auctoritie afore ſaide, that in euerie ſuch action populer, wherein the defendaunt or defendaunts ſhall be lawfullie condemned or attainted of couin or colluſion, as is aforeſaide, that euerie of the ſame defendauntes haue impriſonment of two yeeres by proceſſe of Capias and Vtlagarie, to bee ſued within the yeere after ſuch iudgement had, or at anie time after, till the ſaide defendaunt or defendauntes be had and impriſoned, as is aforeſaide and that as well at the kinges ſuite, as of euerie other that will ſue in that behalfe. And that no releaſe of anie common perſon hereafter to bee made to anie ſuch partie, whether before or after anie action populer or enditement of the ſame had or commenced or made, hanging the ſame action, bee in anie wiſe auailable or effectuall to let or to ſurceaſe the ſaide action, enditement, proceſſe, or execution. Prouided alway that no plaintife or plaintifes be in anie wiſe receiued to auerre any couin in any action populer, where the point of the ſame action, or elſe that couin or colluſion haue bene once tried or lawfully founde with the plaintife or plaintifes, or againſt them, by triall of xii. men, and not other wiſe.

Colluſion.

Item

Cap. 21. Frye of fiſh.

Item where diuerſe ſtatutes and ordinances, for ſauing and kéeping of frye and broode of fiſh in freſh riuers of this realme before this time haue béene made and ordeined, but for ſauing & kéeping of frye & broode of fiſh reſorting out of the ſea & ſalt waters, into hauens & créekes within the ſaid realme, any ordinance generall hath not béene purueyed ne made, howbeit, it were full requiſite & profitable to all the commons of this realme & ſpecially to the kinges ſubiectes & inhabitants nigh and ioyning to the Maſſe and hauen of Orford in the countie of Suff. within which Maſſe & hauen there is yéerely great multitude of ſpawne & broode of all maner fiſhes of the ſea, & there would largely encreaſe & multiply, if they might there conuenient time be ſuffered to abide. But now it is ſo, that in late daies, in taking of a few great fiſhes, certeine perſons for a ſinguler couetiſe & lucre, haue vſed to ſet & ordeine certaine botes, called ſtalbotes, faſtened with ancres, hauing with them ſuch maner vnreaſonable nettes & engins, that all maner frie & broode of fiſh, in the ſaid hauen multiplyed, is taken & deſtroyed, as well great fiſhes vnſeaſonable, as the ſaid frie & broode to number innumerable, with the which frie and broode the ſaid perſons with part thereof féede their hogs, & the reſidue they put & lay in great pittes in the ground, which els woulde turne to ſuch perillous infection of the ayre, that no perſon thither reſorting, ſhould it abide or ſuffer: to the great hurt of the kings liege people within this realm, & ſpecially to the kings ſubiects & inhabitants within the ſhire of Norff. & Suff. and alſo cauſeth great ſcarſitie of fiſh in thoſe countreys, where afore this time was wont to be great plentie: Wherefore ẏ king our ſaid ſoueraigne lord of his noble grace, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporal, & at the prayer of the ſaid commons, in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, eſtabliſhed, & enacted, that all ſuch ſtalebotes, nettes, & engins aforeſaid, from the firſt day of Aprill, that ſhall be in the yéere of our lord God M.cccc.lxxxx. be not occupyed nor vſed for the deſtroying or taking of anie frie or bréede of fiſh, within the hauen aforeſaid, vpon paine of forfeiture of x. li. at euery time that anie perſon ſhall happen to do contrary to this ordinance. The one halfe thereof to be to the king, & the other halfe to him that ſhall happen to find the ſame forfeiture, and ſhew the ſame by information into the kings eſcheker. And ouer that it is ordeined, by the authoritie aforeſaide, that Iuſtices of peace of the ſhires of Norff. and Suff. for the time being, haue authoritie & power to enquire in their ſeuerall ſeſſions, of all the botes, nettes and engins, vſed or occupyed contrary to this ordinance aforeſaid, and the offenders therein before them preſented to puniſh, as by their diſcretion ſhall be thought lawfull and reaſonable. This act and ordinance to endure vnto the beginning of the next parliament.

Stalbotes.

Nettes.

Cap. 22. Brouderers. Venice gold.

Item in the ſaid parliament it was ſhewed vnto the king our ſoueraigne lorde, by the wardeine and fellowſhip of brouderers in the citie of London, & of euery other citie towne & place of this realme, that where through miniſhing of the weight of Venice, Florence, & Ieane gold, & the vntrue packing thereof, as well the ſaid brouderers as other the kings ſubiectes, buyers of browdred workes within this realme, ſuſteine and beare great loſſe hinderance and diſauantage. For where in times paſt the pound weight of gold of anie of the ſaid countreys, of Venice, Florence, or Ieane, was wont to kéepe the full weight of xii. vnces, & then commonly ſold at xxxiii. ſhillings iiii. d. or there about, the gold packed, which they now ſell for a pound weight, weyeth not aboue ſeuen vnces, and ſold for thrée pound ſterling the packe. And alſo the bringers into this realme of the ſaid gold, ſo deceiuably and vntruely packen the ſaide golde, that the thréede and colour vnder the firſt ſhewe, is greater and courſer, than is ſhewed in ſight, and not according to the outward ſhew to the vtter impoueriſhing of the ſaid brouderers, and alſo great charge & diſauantage of the buyers of broudred worke, as is aforeſaid. Wherefore the king our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that no perſon of what degrée or condition he be, from the feaſt of Eaſter, that ſhall be in the yéere of our lord God M.cccc.lxxxx. bring & put to ſale within the ſaid realme, anie gold of Venice, Florence, or Ieane, as for a pound weight, but if the ſame gold ſo put or offred to ſale for a pound weight, conteine in the weight fully xii. vnces. And alſo that the ſame gold ſo packed, be in greatnes of thréede & colour wrought according to the outward ſhewe thereof, vpon peine of forfeiture of the ſaid gold, ſold or put to ſale for a pound weight not weying fully xii. vnces, or not wrought in greatnes of thréede & in colour according to the outward ſhewe, or els the value thereof: The one halfe of the ſaid forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe to him or them of his ſubiectes, that ſhal ſeaſe and proue the ſame forfeitures by actions of dette at the common law, or by bil or plaint after the cuſtome of the citie or towne, where ſhall fortune anie ſuch forfeitures to fall and be; in which actions the defendant ſhall not be admitted to do his law, nor anie eſſoine ne protection ſhall be for ſuch defendant allowed. Prouided that this act, afore the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, within the citie of London be proclaimed. This act and ordinance to endure vnto the beginning of the next parliament.

Cap. 23. Money. Plate. Bullion. Iewels. caried ouer ſea.

Item where in a parliament begon and holden at Weſtminſter the xvi. daie of Ianuarie, the xvii. yere of king Edward the iiii. among other it was ordeined by autoritie of ẏ ſame parliament ẏ no perſon ſhould carie ne make to be caried out of this realm or Wales, from no part to ẏ ſame any maner of money of the coine of this realme, nor money of ẏ coine of other realmes, lands, or lordſhips, nor plate, veſſel, maſſe, bullion nor iewels of gold garniſhed or vngarniſhed, or of ſiluer without the kings licence, but ſuch perſons as béene diſpenſed within the ſtatute made in the ſecond yere of the reigne of ẏ kings bleſſed vncle king Henry the fourth, & in other diuers ſtatutes

Felonie

Golde payed to ſtrangers.

made vpon peine of felonie, and to be deemed and reputed as a felon, the ſame felonie to be harde and determined in like maner and forme, and afore ſuch perſons as other felonies vſually were herde, and determined within this realme, as in the ſaide ſtatute more plainly doeth appeare, the which ſtatute and ordinance was made to endure from the feaſt of Eaſter, in the xviii. yeere of the reigne of the ſaid king Edward the fourth, vnto the end of ſeuen yeres then next enſuing: ſithen the which ſeuen yeres expyred, the golde and ſiluer of the coyne of this realme hath and daily is & beene caried and conueied into Flaunders, Normandie, Britaine, Ireland & other parties beyond the ſea, as well by marchants ſtrangers as by denizens, to the great inpoueriſhing, of this realme, and greater is like to be, without remedie therefore haſtily be prouided. The king our ſaide ſoueraigne lord, the premiſſes conſidered, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and at the prayers of the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, enacted, and ſtabliſhed, that the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid xvii. yeere of king Edwarde the fourth be and ſtande a ſtatute good and effectuall with all the premiſſes in the ſame, and be obſerued, kept and put in due execution, from the feaſt of the Purification of our lady, that ſhall be in the yeere of our lorde M. CCCC. lxxxix. and to endure vnto the ende of xx. yeere next ſuing. And ouer that by the ſame authoritie it is ordeined and enacted, that no perſon dwelling or inhabiting within this realme, from the ſaid feaſt of the Purification, pay or deliuer wittingly by way of exchange, or otherwiſe, to anie marchant or other perſon borne out of the kings obeyſance, for anie marchandiſes or wares, or anie otherwiſe anie maner peeces of golde coyned in this realme, or any other realme, or anie plate veſſels, maſſe, bullion, ne iewell of gold wrought or vnwrought, vpon peine to forfeit and leeſe the double ſumme, or the double value of all ſuch money of golde coyned plate or veſſel, maſſe, bullion or iewel of gold or ſiluer, payed, deliuered, or eſchanged, contrarie to this act, the one halfe of the ſame forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne lorde, and the other halfe to anie of his ſubiectes that will ſeaſe it or ſue for anie ſuch payment deliuerance or eſchange made or to be made contrary to this act, and that it be lawfull to the kings ſubiects in this cauſe to ſue for the ſaid forfeiture by action of Det by writ at the common law, by bill or pleint after the cuſtome of the citie, port, or towne where it ſhall happen any forfeiture to fall and be, or by information to be made in the kings eſcheker. And that no protection nor eſſoine be allowable in anie ſuch action or information.

Cap. 24.

Fines leuied.

Item where it was ordeined in the time of king Edward the firſt, by the ſtatute De finibus, that notes & fines to be leuied in the kings court afore his Juſtices, ſhould be openly & ſolemnely redde. And that plees in the meane time ſhoulde ceaſe. And this to be done by two dayes in the weeke, after the diſcretion of the Juſtices, as in the ſaid ſtatute more plainly appeareth. The king our ſoueraigne lord conſidereth that fines ought to be of the greateſt ſtrength to auoide ſtrifes and debates and to the finall ende and concluſion, and of ſuch effect were taken afore a ſtatute made of non claime, and now is vſed the contrarie, to the vniuerſall trouble of the kings ſubiects, will therefore it be ordeined, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that after the ingroſſing of euery fine to be leuied, after the feaſt of Eaſter, that ſhall be in the yeere of our lorde M. cccc. lxxxx. in the kings court, afore his Juſtices of the common place, of anie lands, tenements or anie other hereditaments, the ſame fins be openly and ſolemnely read & proclaimed in the ſame court the ſame terme, and in three termes then next following the ſame ingroſſing in the ſame court, at foure ſeuerall daies in euery terme: And in the ſame time that it is ſo read and proclaimed, all plees to ceaſe, and the ſaide proclamations ſo had and made, the fine to bee finall ende and conclude as well priueys as eſtraungers to the ſame, except women couert other than beene parties to the ſaide fine, and euery perſon then being within age of xxi. yeeres in priſon or out of this realme or not of whole minde, at the time of the ſaide fine leuied not parties to ſuch fine. And ſauing to euerie perſon or perſons, and to their heires, other than the parties in the ſaid fine, ſuch right, claime and intereſt, as they haue to or in the ſaid lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, time of ſuch fine ingroſſed. So that they purſue their title, claime or intereſt by waie of action or lawfull entre within fiue yeeres next after the ſaide proclamations had and made. And alſo ſauing to all other perſons ſuch action, right, title, claime and intereſt, in or to the ſaide landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, as firſt ſhall growe, remaine, or diſcende or come them after the ſaid fine ingroſſed and proclamation made, by force of anie gift in the taile, or by anie other cauſe or matter had and made before the ſaide fine leuied, ſo that they take their action, or purſue their ſaid right and title according to the lawe, within v. yeres next after ſuch action, right, claime, title, or intereſt to them accrued, deſcended, fallen or come, and that the ſaide perſons and their heires may haue their ſaid action againſt the parnour of the profits of the ſaid lands and tenements and other hereditaments time of the ſaid action to be taken, & if the ſame perſons at time of ſuch action, right and title accrued, deſcended, remained, or come vnto them be couert de baron, or within age, in priſon, or out of this land, or not of whole minde: That then it is ordeined by the ſaide authority, that their action, right and title to be reſerued and ſaued to them and to their heires vnto the time they come and be at their full age of xxi. yeeres, out of priſon, within this land, vncouert, and of whole minde, ſo that they or their heires take their ſaid actions or their lawfull entre according to their right and title, within fiue yeeres next after that they come and be at their full age, out of priſon, within this land, vncouert and of whole minde. And the ſame actions purſue, or other lawfull entre take, according to the lawe. And alſo it is ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaide, that all ſuch perſons as be couert de baron, not partie to the fine, and euery perſon being within age of xxi. yeeres, in priſon or out of this lande, or not of whole minde at time of the ſaide fines leuied and engroſſed, and by this ſaide act afore except, hauing anie right or title or cauſe of action to anie of the ſaide landes and other hereditamentes, that they or their heires inheritable to the ſame take their ſaide actions or lawfull entre according to their right and title, within v. yeeres, next after they come and be of age of xxi. yeeres, out of priſon, vncouert, within this lande, and of whole mind, and the ſame actions ſue, or their lawfull entre take and purſue according to the law. And if they doe and take not their actions and entre as is aforeſaide, that they and euery of them and their heires, and the heires of euerie of them be concluded, by the ſaide fines for euer, in like forme as they beene that beene parties or priuies to the ſaide fines. Sauing to euery perſon or perſons, not partie nor priuie to the ſaide fine, their exception to auoyde the ſame fine, by that that thoſe that were parties to the fine, nor anie of them, nor no perſon, nor perſons to their vſe, ne to the vſe anie of them, had nothing in the landes and tenementes compriſed in the ſaide fine at the time of the ſaide fine leuied. And it is ordeined by the ſaide authoritie, that euery fine that hereafter ſhall be leuied in anie of the kings courtes, of any manner landes, tenements and other poſſeſſions, after the manner vſe and forme, that fines haue beene leuied afore the making of this act, be of like force, effect and authoritie, as fines ſo leuyed be or were afore the making of this act, this act or anie other act in this ſaide parliament made or to be made, notwithſtanding. And euery perſon be at his libertie, to leuye anie fine hereafter, after his pleaſure, whether he will after the forme conteined: and ordeined in and by this act, or after the manner and forme afore time vſed.

The fourth parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the vii, yeere of the reigne of King Henrie the ſeuenth.

Cap. 1.

FOr as much as it is notoriouſly knowen, that the king to his great coſtes and charges hath ſent his ambaſſadors to Charles his aduerſarie of Fraunce, to haue had a conuenient peace with him, and to haue his right without effuſion of chriſtian bloud, which was refuſed: Wherefore the king, by the grace of God, in whoſe handes and diſpoſition reſteth all victorie, hath determined himſelſe to paſſe ouer the ſea, into his realme of Fraunce, and reduce the poſſeſſion thereof by the ſaide grace to him and to his heires kings of Englande, according to his rightfull title, whereby he truſteth not onely to bring this his realme to the auncient fame & honour, but alſo to enrich and ſet in perfit peace and tranquillitie, his ſubiectes of the ſame, truſting that thereby the more parte of all chriſtian realmes ſhall be in the more perfit peace and tranquillitie, and the better diſpoſed to ſerue God, which cannot be done by all likelyhode without battaile, as well on the ſea as in other places beyonde the ſea, wherein almightie God muſt be iudge, in whoſe defence mercie and goodnes the king putteth his full truſt aboue all other things, howbeit manie times by the inordinate couetiſe of capitaines, reteined with princes afore this time, great parte of number of ſouldiers, for whome ſuch capitaines haue endented with princes at time of neede, haue lacked of their number of ſouldiers, whereby great ieopardies hath enſued, and irrecuperable dammages there may enſue, if remedie be not therefore foreſéene and had: Be it therefore ordeined, by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that if anie Capitaine bee retayned, or hereafter ſhall be, to ſerue the king on the ſea, or beyonde the ſea, in feate of warre, which hath not his or their whole and perfite number of men and ſouldiers, according as he ſhall be retayned with the king, or giue not them their full wages without ſhorting, as he ſhall receiue of the king for them, except for iakettes, for them that receiue lande wages, that is for to ſaye, ſixe ſhillings and eight pence, for a yeman, and xiii. ſhillinges foure pence, for a gentilman for a whole yeere, hee ſhall for ſuch defaulte forfeit to the king all his goods and cattals, and their bodies to priſon. And that euery Capitaine, peticapitaine, and all other hauing vnder them retinue of anie ſouldier or ſouldiers at the kinges wages, ſhall vpon the peine aforeſaide, paye to their retinue of ſouldier, or ſouldiers, and euery of the ſame, the wages ratably as is allowed vnto them by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, or the treaſurer of his warres, without leſſing or withdrawing of anie parte thereof: And for as long time as they ſhall receiue wages for them, this payment vnto the ſaide retinues and euery ſouldier of the ſame, of their capitaines and petie capitaines allwayes within ſixe dayes next and immediatly after that the ſaide capitaine petie capitaine or other ſhall haue receiued their wages of the king or of the Treaſurer of his warres, or of their lordes or maiſters. And if anie ſouldier being no capitaine, immediatly retained with the king, which hereafter ſhall be in wages and retained, or take anie preſt to ſerue the king vppon the ſea, or vppon the lande beyonde the ſea, departe out of the kinges ſeruice without licence of his Capitaine, that ſuch departinge be taken, deemed, and adiudged felonie. And that he ſo offending, ſuffer for the ſaide offence puniſhment and execution of felonie. And for as much as his offence ſtretcheth to the hurt & ieopardie of the king our ſoueraigne lord, the nobles of the realme, and of all the common weale thereof, that therefore he or they ſo offending, enioy not the benefice of his clergie. And that it be ordeined by the ſaide authoritie, that all the iuſtices in euery ſhire of Englande, where as anie ſuch offenders be taken, haue power to enquire of the ſaid offences, & the ſame to heare & determin as they do & may do of felony treſpaſſes

Capitaine.

Souldier.

Felony.

Iuſtices of peace.

& other offences expreſſed in the kings commiſſion to them made, as though yͤ ſaid offences were done in the ſame ſhire. And alſo that the ſaid departing of ſuch ſouldiers, and alſo their reteiners, if it be trauerſed, be tryed in the ſame ſhire, where they be for ſuch cauſe arreſted and arained. Prouided alway that no maner of capitaine be charged by this act for lacke of his number retayned, as is aboueſaid, whoſe ſouldiers ſhall hap to dye or otherwiſe depart, not in the default of the capitaine, ſo that the ſaid capitaine, if he be at land wages, ſhewe the departing or lacking of his ſouldiour within x. dayes after the lacking of the ſaid ſouldier, vnto the treaſurer of the warres: or if the captaine be at ſea wages, if he ſhewe the departing or lacking of the ſaid ſouldiour ſo lacking to the Admirall of the nauie where he is retained, at next méeting with the ſaid Admirall.

Chap.2. Where by the grace of almightie God, the king our ſoueraigne lord entendeth in his royall perſon to take his voyage royall into the realme of Fraunce againſt his auncient enemies of the ſame realme, accompanyed in the ſame voyage with great multitude of the honourable actiſe perſons and true ſubiectes of this his realme of England, as well for the defence of his moſt noble perſon, as for the defence of them ſelfe, and of the inhabitants within this his ſaide realme of England, to the high laude, fame, and praiſe of the king our ſoueraigne lord, and of all thoſe which ſhall accompany him in the ſaid voyage either by ſea, or by lande: Wherefore the king our ſoueraigne lorde, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parliament aſſembled, and the authoritie of the ſame, enacteth, ordeineth, and eſtabliſheth, that euery perſon, of what condition or degrée that he be of, being or hereafter ſhall be in our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the kings wages beyond the ſea, or on the ſea, at his pleaſure haue the

Protectiõ protection of profectur. or moratur. cum clauſa volumus. And that the ſaid protection be allowed in all the kings courtes, and other courtes, where the ſaid protections ſhall be pleaded or layde for anie of the ſaid perſons, in all pl\u00e9es, pl\u00e9es of dower in the writ of dower, Vnde nihil habet; quare impedit, and aſſiſe of darreigne preſentment, except. Prouided that this act be not auailable to anie perſon for any entre ſith the firſt day of this preſent parliament. Alſo be it enacted that the iudgements to be giuen from henceforth in ſuch aſſiſe arrained or to be arrained, ſhall not be

Judgement. preiudiciall to anie of the perſons ſo being in the ſeruice of our ſoueraigne lord the king, as is aforeſaid, which haue anie thing in reuerſion or remainder in landes or tenements, whereof ſuch aſſiſe be arrained, if the name of thoſe perſons which be in reuerſion or the remainder of ſuch lands and tenements, be not in the ſaide aſſiſe, but that the ſaid iudgement be againſt them all voyde.

Diſcent. Alſo be it enacted, that if anie diſcent of anie lands or tenements, or anie other right or hereditaments, be to anie perſon or perſons, being within this realme or els where, that the diſcent be not greater in effect to the dammages or hurt of the ſaid perſons being in the kinges ſeruice as is aforeſaid, then if the ſaid perſons in the kings ſeruice ſo being were within age of xxi. yéeres. Alſo be it enacted by the ſame authoritie, that euery of the perſons paſſing in the ſaide voyage, may by

Atturney. their writings vnder their ſeale, make their atturney to enter into all their lands and tenements, rents and ſeruices, which to them be comen by diſcent, reuerter, or remainder. And alſo to do all maner of ſuites, as well ſuite ſeruice as ſuite royall, and to make feoffements of landes, and to make grauntes of rents, reuerſions, and ſeruices. And alſo to attourne, and all other things to doe according to the entent and effect of his warrant for and in his name, as plenary and fréely as he him ſelfe ſhould do, as well where that the ſaid warrant of atturney is made beyonde the ſea, as on this halfe. And if it fortune, that in the execution of anie article compriſed in the ſaide warrant, anie man will trauers, that the ſaid warrant is not the déede of him that is named to be the maker of the ſaid warrant: then that iſſue ſhall be tryed, where the atturney named in the ſaide warrant putteth the ſaide article in execution. The ſaid ordinance to endure and be auailable to euery of the ſaide perſons, as long as he abideth ſo in the kings wages.

Cap.3. Feoffement. Be it alſo ordeined by the ſame authoritie, that they and their feoffées to the vſe of euery of them, may haue, and haue licence vnder the kings great ſeale, without anie fine or fée by them to be payed, to make feoffements, alienation and grauntes of their honors, caſtels, maners, landes, tenements, rents, ſeruices, annuities, and other their hereditaments and poſſeſſions, with their appurtenances, according to their right, title and intereſt, that they or anie of them haue in the ſame, to ſuch as ſhall pleaſe them. And the ſame feoffées to receiue the ſame honors, caſtels, and other the premiſſes, of what manner eſtate ſhall pleaſe them, according to their ſaide intereſt, to that entent that they thereof may make their willes for paiment of their dettes, rentes and charges, and other things. And if it happen anie ſuch owner, to whoſe vſe the ſaide feoffement ſhall be made to dye, during the ſaide voyage, and in the ſaide ſeruice being with the king, his heire being within age, that al ſuch feoffees, or other ſuch perſons as the ſame feoffor or owner ſhal depute and aſſigne, ſhall haue the ſame honours, caſtels and other the premiſſes with the appurtenances, to the vſe and performing of the will of the ſame perſon or owner, that ſo diſſeiſeth, immediatly from the death of the ſame perſon or owner ſo dying, during the time of iiii. yeeres then next enſuing after his death. And if anie ſuch perſon come or returne with the king, that the ſame feoffees, or ſuch perſons as the ſame owner ſhall depute, ſhall haue the ſame lands and tenements towardes performance of the ſame will, by thrée yéeres immediatly enſuing after the ſame returne. And if anie ſuch perſon ſo returning liue thrée yéeres after anie ſuch returning, or after that the ſaid foure yeeres afore expreſſed be expired, that from thence foorth the ſame perſon, his feoffees nor executors, nor the ſame other perſons ſhall take no benefit nor profit by this act, but that euery ſuch feoffement from thenſeforth be no longer in his force ſtrength nor effect. And be it ordeined by the ſaid auctoritie, that yͤ king our ſoueraigne lord haue the mariage of the heires being within age of the perſons ſo going with the king in his viage, if the ſame perſon ſo going, hold of the king anie lands by knights ſeruice time of deceaſe, in like maner and forme as if this act had not bene made, and none otherwiſe. And ouer that the profits of the ſaid land, during the nonage of anie ſuch heire, after the ſaid iiii. or iii. yeares determined and expired as is aforeſaid. Alſo be it enacted by the ſaid auctoritie that if it happen anie of the anceſtors of the ſaid perſons, ſo being in the kings wages, to die, holding any land or tenements, or other hereditaments of the king in ſuch wiſe as he by the order of the common law ought to ſue liuere for the ſame out of the kings hands, the ſaid perſon then being in the ſaid viage, and of full age, to haue licence of the king our ſoueraigne lord to entre by them or their atturnie, into the ſaid manors, landes and tenementes, and other hereditamentes: And that entre by force of the ſaid licence, be as good and auaileable to him and to his heires as though he had ſued liuere out of the kinges hands, of the premiſſes by courſe of the common law. And alſo be it enacted by the ſame auctoritie, that foraſmuch as ſargeants of armes, that bene purpoſely ordeined for the perſonall attendance of the perſon of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and they to await of ſuch noble perſons as ſhall pleaſe his highneſſe to aſſigne them. Therefore if anie ſargeant of armes, hauing anie fee for the ſaid office, go not with the kinges grace in this viages ouer the ſea, hauing no licence of the kinges highneſſe vnder the great ſeale to be out of the ſaid armie, that he forfeit his fee granted to him for exerciſing of the ſaid office. And that it be ordeined by the ſame auctoritie that if anie perſon being ſeiſed of anie lands or tenements in fee ſimple, holding of the king in chiefe by knights ſeruices, & make feoffement thereof by the kings licence as is aforeſaid, that the ſame feoffement be good to the wils of ſuch perſons ſo going with the king be performed, ſo vnder condition that he die in the ſeruice of the king being beyond the ſea. Prouided alwaie that the ſaid feoffement of landes in fee ſimple be not preiudiciall to the heires of ſuch feoffour for anie title in taile, or to anie other of the kings ſubiects for anie other title to the ſame before the ſaid feoffement. Alſo be it ordeined, that if anie perſon going ouer with the king, hath couenanted or ſhall couenant or agree, that his ſonne or daughter ſhall eſpouſe or marrie ſonne or daughter of anie perſon, that the ſame couenant or agreement ſtand good and effectuall againſt the king and his heires, and the king to be excluded of the value of the marriage thereof, or therefore, though ſo be anie of the ſame ſonnes or daughters ſo to be married or eſpouſed, be within the yeares of conſent, ſo that thoſe eſpouſels be ſolempniſed in church, chappell, or oratorie before the kings departing: And ſo the ſame perſon ſo going, diſſeaſe in the kings ſeruice, the king being beyond the ſea.

Chap. 3.
Weights and meaſures.

Praien the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where as well by yͤ charter of Magna carta, as by other diuers ordinances and ſtatutes, made in diuers parliaments in the time of your noble progenitors and predeceſſors, it hath bene ordeined, that one meaſure & one weight ſhould be throughout all this realme of England, which weight and meaſure ſhould be according to the ſtandard of your eſcheker: And that euerie man ſhould buy and ſell by the ſame, and with none other vpon certeine paines and forfeitures limited in the ſaid ſtatutes and ordinances, as in them more plainly it doth appéere, which ſtatutes & ordinances haue not in times paſſed, ne yet be put in due execution. Wherfore of your moſt bleſſed diſpoſition, intending reformation in the premiſſes, and that indifferent iuſtice ſhould be had and exerciſed among al your ſubiects within this your ſaid realme, according to yͤ effect of the ſaid ſtatutes and ordinances: and conſidering that in diuers parts of your ſaid realm there be vſed meaſures and weights, ſome more large than yͤ ſaid ſtandard, and ſome leſſe, becauſe that the verie true meaſure of the ſaid ſtandard is not to all your true lieges verely knowen, at your owne proper coſt and charge haue do let make both weightes & meaſures of braſſe according to your very true ſtandard: Which it may pleaſe your ſaid grace, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, to ordeine, ſtabliſh, and enact, that the ſaid meaſures and weights of braſſe be deliuered to the citizens and burgeſſes of the chiefe cities or ſhire townes or boroughs of euery ſhire of this realme, in this parliament now being, or to the chiefe officers of euery ſuch cities, ſhire townes, or boroughs, where ſuch citizens and burgeſſes like by indenture thereof to be made betwéene the treaſurer of England or vnder treaſurer for the time being: And the ſaid citizens, burgeſſes, & other chiefe officers aforeſaid, ſo them receiuing, ſafelie to be conueied to that citie, towne, or borough, that they be of, at the coſt and charge of the ſaid citie, towne, or borough, and to be deliuered to the maior, ſhirife, bailiffe, or other the chiefe officer of the ſame, there to reſt as your treaſure in the cuſtodie of the ſaid chiefe officer of the ſaid citie, towne, or borough, for the time being, and of his ſucceſſors for euer, to the intent that as well all weights & meaſures within the ſaid citie, town, or borough, as the meaſures and weights within yͤ ſaid ſhire may be corrected, reformed, amended, and made according and after the meaſure of the ſaid ſtandard, before the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming. And that the ſaid chiefe officer for the time being in euery ſuch citie, towne, or borough, haue for that cauſe a ſpeciall mark or ſeale, to do marke euerie ſuch weight and meaſure ſo made to be reformed and brought vnto him, without fraud or delaie. And that he take for his labour for ſealing of euerie buſhell, i.d. of euerie other meaſure, ob. of euerie C. weight, i.d. of euerie di. C. ob. And of euerie weight vnder qr. and not aboue, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time that he refuſeth or doth yͤ contrarie xl. ſhillings the one

Marke.
Seale.

halfe

Iuſtices of peace.

halfe thereof to be to our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to him that is greeued and will ſue in that behalfe by action of debt, to be recouered after the courſe of common law. And that the defendant in anie ſuch action be not receiued to wage his law. And that the iuſtices of peace in euerie ſhire of England haue full auctoritie and power to inquire, heare, and determine ẏ ſaid defaults. And ouer that that open proclamation be made in euerie ſhire of this your ſaid realme, that no man buy ne ſell after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell, by any other waight or meaſure, than is according to the ſaid ſtandard, vpon ſuch paines and forfeitures as is limited in the ſaid ſtatutes.

Chap. 4. London. Challenge.

Prayen the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where of long time vſed in any iſſue to be tried within ẏ city of London, a chalenge commonly called (Riens deins le gard) hath be admitted for a good chalenge ſo ẏ none iſſue could be tried in no warde, without that there were foure ſufficient perſons of liuelode to the yearely value of xl.s. aboue all charges within the ſame city, & dwelling or hauing any liuelode within the ſame ward. And it is ſo now, ẏ cauſe God knoweth why, that there is no ward, or els but fewe, and in eſpeciall in plee of land, that any plaintife or demandant can haue ſufficient triall in his matter, as euidently is knowen, for cauſe of the chalenge aforeſaid, for in ẏ moſt part of wards as now there bene none ſufficient: & if any be, there are none officers ẏ dare ſummon them, or els if they be ſummoned, they will not appeare, their hauour is ſo great, and there amerciaments ſo litle: That it pleaſe your moſt abundant grace, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament, to ordeine for the common weale of your true ſubiects, eſtabliſh and enact, that from henſeforth ẏ chalenge commonly called Riens deins le gard, be no chalenge, but vtterly void and of none effect: Sauing to euery perſon all maner of other chalenges what ſoeuer they bene according to law.

Cap. 5. Letters patents. xv. and x.

The king our ſouereigne lord remembreth, howe aſwell his highneſſe as diuers his progenitors and predeceſſors kings of England, haue made and granted aſwell vpon feined ſuggeſtions as otherwiſe, to diuers abbots, priors, gardeins, keepers, maiſters, and rulers, or ſouereignes of ſpirituall places, and to their ſucceſſors, diuers and manie grants and letters patents, that they and their ſucceſſors, and their tenants and ſeruants reſiant vpon their lands and tenements, and alſo all landes and tenementes, good and cattals of them and of their ſaid tenants and ſeruaunts whatſoeuer reſiants vpon their ſaid land and tenements, ſhall be quit and diſcharged of all quinzemes and diſmes, other quotis taxes and tallages by the common act of this realme in any wiſe granted or to be granted: by colour of which grant and letters patents, the grantees aforeſaid now in late daies haue aſked and yet aſke deductions and alowances at euerie quinzeme and diſme granted vnto our ſouereigne lord the king, of much greater and more exceſſiue ſums of monie, than hath bene allowed or deducted vnto them, by reaſon of their ſaid grants time paſſed: Where through euerie quinzeme and diſme to the king before this time granted, and hereafter to be granted, is, and of likelihood ſhall be greatly miniſhed and leſſed, and the poore common people of this realme ſo much the more greeuouſly aſſeſſed and charged to the ſame quinzemes and diſmes: Remembreth that the bearing and imploiyng thereof muſt aſwell be to the reliefe of them and their ſaid tenants, farmours, and ſeruantes, that haue ſuch grantes and letters patentes, as to other of his ſubiects: Hath therefore by the aſſent and aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame parliament ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that the ſaid abbots, priors, gardeins, keepers, maiſters, rulers or ſouereignes of ſpirituall places, nor none of them, nor none other whatſoeuer hauing ſuch letters or grantes, haue from henſeforth by reaſon of the ſaid letters patents and grants, anie allowance, deduction, or acquitals of anie more or greater ſums of monie, at anie ſuch quinzeme and diſme granted or hereafter to be granted, except onelie of ſuch and as much ſummes of monie as hath bene deducted and allowed, to or for them or anie of them by reaſon and force of the ſaid grantes & letters patents in time of king Edward the fourth, at ſuch quinzeme and diſme paied, the ſaid grants and letters patents, or anie act ſtatute or ordinance before this time in anie wiſe made or ordeined notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaie that this act or ordinance extend not, nor in anie wiſe be preiudiciall or hurt to anie our grant or grants, or letters patents, bearing date ẏ xii. daie of December, in the firſt yeare of our reigne, made vnto the bailifes, burgeſſes, men, commonaltie, and inhabitantes of the towne of Salop, called otherwiſe the towne of Shrewſburie, but that our ſaid grant and grants, and letters patents, and euerie thing therein conteined, be and ſtand good and effectuall, after the tenour and purport of the ſame: The ſaid act and ordinance, or anie thing therein conteined notwithſtanding.

Chap. 6. Scots.

The king our ſouereigne lord hath had, to his great coſt & charge, many aſſemblies & communications with the king of Scots for amitie, truce, and peace to be had and obſerued betwixt his highneſſe and his ſubiects on the one part, and the king of Scots and his ſubiects on ẏ other part: but what accord or agreement ſoeuer is taken and concluded, ſuch accord and agreement for the partie of the ſaid king of Scots is euer vnder their ſureſt promiſe broken and not kept: for the which it is better to be with them at open warre, than vnder ſuch a fained peace. Wherefore the king our ſouereigne lord, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and ẏ commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled & by the auctoritie of ẏ ſame enacteth, that all Scots dwelling within this realme of England and Wales, not made, or hereafter to be made denizen, auoid out of this realme within xl. daies after proclamation made within the ſhire where they dwell, vpon paine of forfeiturre of all their goods and cattals, and their bodies to priſon. And ouer this, that immediatly after ẏ ſaid xl.daies,ſearch be made in euerie citie,borough,and hundred of England ⁊ Wales for ſuch Scots,by the conſtable of the ſame and if anie man be found,that they and euerie of them be taken ⁊ arreſted, and their goods ſeaſed to the kings vſe:⁊ from the ſaid city, borough,or hundred,where they be taken,to be by the ſaid conſtables conueied ẏ next way toward Scotland vnto the next hundred,and there the conſtables of the ſaid next hundred to receiue them, and ſo conueie the ſaid Scots ẏ next waie toward Scotland vnto the next hundred,⁊ ſo from hundred to hundred, till they be brought into Scotland,in like maner and forme as abiured men for felonie bene vſed to be conueied from ẏ ſanctuarie wherein they abiure vnto the port to them aſſigned. And furthermore that it be ordeined by the ſaid auctoritie,that if default be in the conſtables of anie citie borough or hundred, in making of due ſearch after open proclamation made in this behalfe, or in anie conſtables in due conueiance of ẏ ſaid Scots toward ⁊ into Scotland,that they and euerie of them,being in ſuch default,forfeit to the king xx. s. Sauing to the lords of franchiſe and to euerie of them, ſuch right and intereſt as they haue in anie ſuch goods and cattals.

Conſtable.

Chap.7.
Nauie.

Praien the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled,ẏ where of time that no mind is, your Nauie hath bene maintained paſſing the ſtraits of Marrocke,and ſo to diuers ports in thoſe parties, to the vniuerſall increaſe of your ſaid Nauie,marchants,⁊ mariners:And in eſpeciall by lading of malmeſeies in ẏ port of Candie, which perteineth to the lordſhip of Venice where now the Venetians,within theſe two yeares laſt paſt,haue made a ſtatute and ordinance for ẏ increaſe of the ſaid lordſhip of Venice,⁊ mainteinance of themſelues ⁊ their nauie, ⁊ mariners, that none of your ſaid nauie nor mariners,ſhould lade in ẏ ſaid port of Candie anie malmeſeies to be conueied into this your realme of England,without that your ſaid marchants pay a new cuſtome for euerie But of malmeſeies ſo laden,iiii.duckets of gold,which amounteth to xviii.s.ſterling mony, ouer and aboue all other cuſtomes ⁊ charges afore that time vſed which is great hurt to your ſaid beſeechers,without ſpeciall remedie be had by your noble ⁊ ſpeciall grace. Pleaſe it therfore your moſt aboundant grace,by ẏ aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this your preſent parliament aſſembled,⁊ by auctoritie of the ſame, to enact ⁊ ſtabliſh,ẏ from henſeforth the malmeſies that ſhall be brought into this your realme of England, by anie perſon,ſhall be of full gauge,conteining,vi.ſcore and vi.galons at ẏ leaſt in meaſure:and if it lacke of the ſaid gauge,that then the ſeller to abate ſo much of the price after the rate of the ſaid content. And euerie marchant ſtranger bringing ſuch malmeſeies, into this realme, ſhall paie to your grace ẏ cuſtomes of xviii.s.for a But of malmeſeie,ouer and aboue the cuſtome aforetime to your grace vſed to be paid,likewiſe as they of Venice haue ſet in Candy vpon your foreſaid ſubiects. And moreouer,that it be enacted ⁊ ſtabliſhed,by the auctoritie aforeſaid, from henſeforth, that no But or Buts of malmeſeies in veſſel or in veſſels,that ſhalbe brought into this your ſaid realme, ſhalbe ſold aboue iiii. li. ſterling. Prouided alway that this act extend not to anie Engliſhman borne,touching the newe cuſtome aboue rehearſed,of xviii. s. And that this preſent act indure no longer than they of Venice ſhall ſet aſide the impoſition of ẏ paiment of the iiii.duckets aforeſaid.

But of malmſie.

Gauge.

THe king our ſouereigne lord Henrie the vii. after the conqueſt by the grace of God king of England and of France, and lord of Ireland, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xiiii daie of October, in the xi.yeare of his reigne, to the honour of God and holy church, and for the common profit of the realme, and by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, hath do to be made cretaine ſtatutes and ordinances in maner and forme following.

Cap.1.
Obedience

THe king our ſouereigne lord calling to his remembrance the duetie of allegiance of his ſubiects of this his realme, and that they by reaſon of the ſame are bound to ſerue their prince and ſouereigne lord for the time being,in his warres for the defence of him and the land, againſt euerie rebellion power and might reared againſt him, and with him to entre and abide in ſeruice in battell, if caſe ſo require, and that for the ſame ſeruice what fortune euer fall by chance in the ſame battell againſt the mind and will of the prince, as in this land ſometime paſſed hath bene ſeene,ẏ it is not reaſonable,but againſt all lawes,reaſon,and good conſcience,that ẏ ſaid ſubiects, going with their ſouereigne lord in wars,attending vpon him in his perſon,or being in other places by his commandement within this land or without, any thing ſhould leeſe or forfeit for doing their true dutie ⁊ ſeruice of allegiance. It be therfore ordained enacted ⁊ eſtabliſhed,by ẏ king our ſouereigne lord,by the aduiſe ⁊ aſſent of the lords ſpirituall ⁊ temporall,and commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame,that from henceforth no maner of perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer he or they be, that attend vpon the king ⁊ ſouereigne lord of this land for the time being in his perſon,and doo him true and faithfull ſeruice of allegiance in the ſame, or be in other places by his commandement in the wars within this land or without,that for the ſaid deede ⁊ true dutie of allegiance, he or they be in no wiſe conuicte or atteint of high treaſon ne of other offences for that cauſe by acte of parliament or otherwiſe by any proces of law,whereby he or anie of them ſhall mowe forfeite life, lands, tenements, rentes, poſſeſſions, hereditamentes, goods,catals,or anie other things,but to be for ẏ deed ⁊ ſeruice vtterlie diſcharged of any vexation trouble or loſſe. And if anie acte or actes or other proces of the law hereafter thervpon for ẏ ſame happen to be made,contrarie to this ordinance,that then ẏ acte or actes or other proces of ẏ law, whatſoeuer they ſhalbe, ſtand ⁊ be vtterlie void. Prouided alway ẏ no perſon or perſons ſhall take any benefit or auantage by this act,which ſhal hereafter decline from his or their ſaid allegiance.

Seruice faithfully done to the prince in warre and in battell.

Allegiance.

For

Chap.2.

Vacabōds. Beggers. Scholer. Shirife. Apprentiſe Seruant of huſbandrie. Vnlawfull games.

For aſmuch as the kings grace moſt entirely deſireth among all earthly things the proſperitie and reſtfulneſſe of this his land, and his ſubiects of the ſame to liue quietlie and ſurelie to the pleaſure of God & according to his lawes, willing alwaies of his pitie intending to reduce them thereto by ſofter meanes than by ſuch extreame rigor therefore purueied in a ſtatute made in the time of king Richard the ſecond, conſidering alſo the great charges that ſhould growe to his ſubiects for bringing of vacabonds to the gaoles, according to the ſame ſtatute, and the long abiding of them therein, wherby by likelihood manie of them ſhould loſe their liues. In modering of ẏ ſaid ſtatute his highneſſe will, by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament, it be ordeined and enacted, that where ſuch miſdoers ſhould be by examination committed to the common gaole, there to remaine as is aforeſaid, that the ſhirifes, maiors, bailifs, high conſtables, and petie conſtables, and all other gouernors and officers of cities, boroughs, townes, townſhips, villages, and other places within thrée daies after this act proclaimed, make due ſearch, and take or cauſe to be taken all ſuch vacabonds idle and ſuſpect perſons, liuing ſuſpiciouſly, and them ſo taken to ſet in ſtocks, there to remaine by ẏ ſpace of thrée daies and thrée nights and there to haue none other ſuſtenance but bread and water: And after the ſaid thrée daies and thrée nights, to be had out and ſet at large, & then to be commanded to auoid the towne. And if eftſoones he be taken in ſuch default in ẏ ſame towne or townſhip, then to be ſet in likewiſe in the ſtocks by the ſpace of vi. daies, with like diet as is afore rehearſed. And if anie perſon or perſons giue anie other meat or drinke to the ſaid miſdoers, being in ſtockes in forme aforeſaid, or the ſame priſoners fauour in their miſdoing, that then they forfeit for euerie time ſo doing, xii.d. And alſo it is ordeined by the ſaid auctoritie, that all maner of beggers, not able to worke, within vi. wéekes next after proclamation made of this act, go, reſt, and abide in that hundred where laſt he dwelled, or there where he is beſt knowen or borne there to remaine or abide without begging out of the ſaide hundred, vpon paine to be puniſhed as is aforeſaid. And that no man be excuſed by that he is a clerke of one vniuerſitie or of other, without he ſhew the letters of the chancellor of the vniuerſitie, from whence he ſaith he commeth, nor none other calling himſelfe a ſouldier, ſhipman, or trauelling man, without he bring a letter from his captaine, or from the towne where he landed, and that he then to be commanded to go the ſtrait high way into his countrie. And ouer this it is ordeined by auctoritie aboueſaid, that if any ſhirife or other officer afore rehearſed, execute not the premiſſes as is about ſaid of euerie vacabond, heremit, or begger able to labour, or clerke, pilgrime, or ſhipman, as oft as any ſuch commeth in his ſight: or that he hath thereof knowledge within the towne where he hath auctoritie, rule, and gouernance, that as often as any ſuch of the ſaid miſdoers abiding there by the ſpace of a day, depart vnexamined and vnpuniſhed as is aboue ſaid, for euery miſdoer ſo departed he to léeſe xx.d. And that the lord of euery lete within this realme, and the ſhirife in his turne haue auctoritie to inquire thereof in his lete and turne: And the lord of the lete to haue for euerie default found as is aboue ſaid xx.d. And the ſhirife to inquire in his turne of ſuch eſcapes within the iuriſdiction of his turne & to haue xx.d. for euery ſuch default found in his turne, and that ẏ penaltie limited by this ordinance to be forfeited by any officer or any other perſon, for none puniſhment of vacabonds and other miſruled perſons within euerie citie where maior and aldermen bene, that the profit of euerie ſuch penaltie be vnto the alderman of that ward, where ſuch forfeiture is had or made to his owne profit. And alſo it is ordained and enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie man, intitled to haue the ſaid penaltie, to diſtraine for it, in likewiſe as the lord of anie lete may do for amerciaments and fines had and aſſeſſed in the ſame lete. Furthermore it is ordeined and enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that none apprentiſe ne ſeruant of huſbandrie, labourer ne ſeruant artificer plaie at the tables from the tenth daie of Ianuarie next comming, but onlie for meat and drinke, ne at the tennis, claſh, dice, cards, bowles, nor any other vnlawfull game in no wiſe out of Chriſtmas, and in Chriſtmas to plaie onelie in the dwelling houſe of his maiſter, or where the maiſter of any of the ſaid ſeruants is preſent, vpon paine of impriſonment by the ſpace of a day in the ſtocks openlie. And that the houſholder where dicing, carding, tennis plaieng, bowles, claſh, or any other vnlawfull game afore rehearſed ſhalbe vſed, otherwiſe than is afore rehearſed, and that lawfullie be preſented before the iuſtices of peace, the maior, ſhirife in his turne, or ſteward in his lete, or by examination had afore the ſaid iuſtices of peace, that proceſſe be made vpon the ſame as vpon inditement of treſpaſſe againſt the kings peace. And that ẏ ſaid miſdoer be admitted to no fine vnder the ſumme of vi.s. viii.d. And that it be lawfull to two of the iuſtices of the peace, whereof one ſhalbe of the Quorum, within their auctoritie to reiect and put awaie common ale ſelling in townes and places where they ſhall thinke conuenient, and to take ſuretie of the kéepers of ale houſes of their good behauing by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices, and in the ſame to be aduiſed and agréed at the time of their ſeſſions. Prouided alway that diminution of puniſhment of vagabonds and beggers aforeſaid, may and ſhall be had for women great with child, and men and women in extreame ſickneſſe, by him that hath auctoritie to do the ſaid puniſhments, this act notwithſtanding.

Cap.3.

Riot. Reteindor. Liuerie.

The king our ſoueraigne lord calling to his remembrance, that manie good ſtatutes and ordinances be made for the puniſhment of riots, vnlawfull aſſemblies, reteindors, and giuing and receiuing of liueries ſignes & tokens vnlawfullie, extortions, maintenances, imbracerie, exceſſiue taking of wages contrarie to the ſtatute of labourers and artificers, the vſe of vnlawfull games, inordinate apparell, and manie other great enormities and offences, which bene committed and

Imbracerie.

done daylie contrarie to the good ſtatutes for manie and diuers behoofefull conſiderations ſeuerallie made and ordained, to the high diſpleaſure of almightie God, and the great let of the common lawe & weale of this land, notwithſtanding that generallie by the iuſtices of ẏ peace in euerie ſhire within this realme in the open ſeſſions is giuen in charge to enquire of manie offences committed contrarie to diuerſe of the ſaid ſtatutes, and diuers enqueſtes therevpon there ſtraitelie ſworne & charged before the ſaid iuſtices, to enquire of the premiſſes, and therein to preſent the trouth, which are letted to be found by imbracerie maintenance, corruption & fauour, by occaſion whereof the ſaid eſtatutes be not nor can not be put in due execution. For reformation whereof, for ſo much that before this time the ſaide offences, extortions, contemptes, & other the premiſſes might not, nor as yet may be conuenientlie puniſhed by the due order of the lawe, except it were firſt found & preſented by the verdite of xii. men, thereto duelie ſworne, which for the cauſes afore rehearſed will not finde nor yet preſent the trouth: Wherefore be it by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by auctoritie of the ſame, enacted, ordained, and eſtabliſhed, that from henceforth aſwell the iuſtices of aſſiſe, in the open ſeſſions to be holden afore them, as the iuſtices of the peace in euerie countie of the ſaide realme, vpon information for the king tofore them to be made, haue full power & auctoritie by their diſcretion to heare & determine all offences and contemptes, committed and done by anie perſon or perſons againſt the forme ordinance & effecte of anie ſtatute made and not repelled. And that the ſaid iuſtices vpon the ſaid information haue full power & auctoritie to award & make like proces againſt the ſaid offenders, and euerie of them, as they ſhould or might make againſt ſuch perſon or perſons as bene preſent & endited before them of treſpas done contrarie to ẏ kings peace: and the ſaid offender or offenders duelie to puniſh according to the purporte forme & effecte of the ſaid eſtatutes. Alſo be it enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that the perſon, whith ſhall giue the ſaid information for the king, ſhall by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices content & paie to the ſaide perſon or perſons, againſt whom the ſaid information ſhall be ſo giuen, his reaſonable coſtes and damages in that behalfe ſuſtained, if that it be tried or found againſt him that ſo giueth or maketh any ſuch information. Prouided alway that anie ſuch information extend not to treaſon, murder, or felonie, nor to anie other offence, wherefore anie perſon ſhall loſe life or member, nor to leeſe by nor vpon the ſame information, anie landes, tenementes, goodes, catals, to the partie making the ſame information. Prouided alſo, that the ſaide information ſhall not extend to anie perſon dwelling in an other ſhire than there as the ſaid information ſhall be giuen or made. Sauing to euerie perſon and perſons, cities, and townes all their liberties and franchiſes to them and euerie of them of right belonging and appertaining

Chap. 4. Weights and meaſures. Balance.

Praien the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, where diuerſe actes, ſtatutes, and ordinances in the times of the noble progenitours & predeceſſours of our now ſouereigne lord the king, haue bene made, that one meaſure and weight ſhould be vſed throughout this noble realme: And alſo that in euerie citie borough and towne within the ſame realme vpon certaine and ſeuerall paines in the ſaide ſtatutes and ordinances limitted, ſhould be common balaunce, with common weightes, and common meaſures marked according to the ſtandard of the eſchequer, by the which and other like balances weightes and meaſures marked according to the ſaid ſtandard, all men ſhould buie and ſell, auoiding of all fraude and diſcorde in that behalfe to be vſed, which actes ſtatutes and ordinances haue not bene obſerued and kept, as now in this preſent parliament it hath bene openlie by diuers perſons of diuers parties of this realme remembred, to the great hurt and vexation of diuers and manie of the kings ſubiectes of this his realme. For remedie whereof be it of the abundant grace of our moſt gratious ſouereigne lord, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and by the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, enacted & eſtabliſhed, that vnto the knightes and citiſens of euerie ſhire and citie, aſſembled in this preſent parliament, barons of the fiue portes, and certaine burgeſes of borough townes, ere they departe from this preſent parliament, be deliuered one of euerie weight and meaſure, which now our ſouereigne lorde hath cauſed to be made of braſſe for the common weale of all his ſubiectes and lieges within this his realme of England, according to the king our ſouereigne lords ſtandard of his eſchequer of weight and meaſures, as they bene in the eſchequer of our ſaide ſouereigne lord: and that the ſaid knightes, citiſens and burgeſes, to whom the ſaid weightes and meaſures ſhalbe deliuered, as is aforeſaid, ſurelie conueie or cauſe the ſame to be conueied on this halfe the feaſt of Eaſter next comming by the ſaid citizens to their cities, and by the ſaid knightes vnto ſuch borough or towne corporate, or market towne within the ſhire, for which they bene elected, as is ſpecified and contained in a ſedule vnto this preſent bill annexed, there to remaine for euer in the keeping of the maior bailiffe, or other head officer for the time being of the ſame citie borough or towne, as the kings ſtandard of weight & meaſure: And that the inhabitants of all cities boroughes & market townes within euerie of the ſaid ſhires, ſhall on this halfe the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming, make or cauſe to be made common meaſures and weightes, according to the weightes and meaſures aboueſaid, to remaine within the ſaid cities, boroughes, and market townes, and euerie of them, and the ſame weightes and meaſures to be viewed, examined, printed, ſigned, and marked by the maior, bailiffe, or other head officer, in whoſe poſſeſſion the aforeſaide ſtandard ſhall remaine. And that euerie of the aforeſaid maior bailiffe or head officer, hauing the ſaid weightes and meaſures ſigned and prin-

Buſhell.

Iuſtices of peace.

Quarter of corne. Stone of woolle.

Water meaſure.

ted vnder the ſigne and print for the ſame with a letter H. crowned, haue auctoritie and power to make ſigne and printe like weightes and meaſures vnto euerie the kinges lieges and ſubiectes, duelie requiring the ſame, taking for marking of euerie buſhell i. d. And from the ſaid feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, no marchaunt ne other perſon ne perſons, within anie citie or market towne, buie ne ſell with anie weight or meaſure, except it be marked ſigned or printed in maner and forme aforeſaid, ne anie other perſon or perſons, out of the ſaid cities boroughes and market townes, except it be like and equall with the ſaide eſtandard. And that euerie perſon, as well without cities boroughes and market townes, as within, buie and ſell with a buſhell ſealed ſigned or marked after the forme aforeſaid, and none otherwiſe. And that all the maiors bailiffes and other head officers of euerie citie borough or market towne, ſhall cauſe twiſe in the yéere or oftener, as they ſhall thinke neceſſarie, all weights and meaſures within the ſaid cities boroughes and market townes, to be brought afore them, & to be duelie viewed and examined: & ſuch as they ſhall vpon the ſaid examination finde defectiue, immediatelie to be broken & burnt, & the partie or parties, which in that behalfe hath offended, and be found defectiſe, ſhall forfeite for the firſt time vi. s. viii. d. the forfeiture thereof to be vnto the ſaid maior bailiffe or anie other hauing iuriſdiction & correction in that behalfe: and at the ſecond time the ſaid offender likewiſe to forfeite xiii. s. iiii. d. and at the third time likewiſe to forfeite xx. s. and for further puniſhment to be ſet vpon the pillorie, to the enſample of other. And two iuſtices of peace, whereof one ſhall be of the Quorum, haue auctoritie, aſwell by examination as by enquirie, to heare and determine the defaultes of the ſaid maiors bailiffes and other head officers in that behalfe: and alſo of all buiers and ſellers, doing contrarie to this preſent acte and ordinance. and to ſet fine & mercement vpon the offendours by their diſcretion. And the ſaid weightes and meaſures ſo found defectiſe, to be forfeited & burnt. Be it alſo enacted that there be but onelie viii. buſhels raiſed & ſtricken to the quarter of corne, and xiiii. poundes to the ſtone of woolle, and xxvi. ſtone to the ſacke. Be it alſo ordained by the auctoritie aboueſaid, that the iuſtices of peace aboueſaid, haue auctoritie to make like proces againſt all perſons founden as is aboueſaid defectiſe, & for ſuch fines and amerciaments as vpon them ſhalbe aſſeſſed, as if they were indited afore them for breaking of the kings peace. And where that by other ſtatutes & ordinances afore limitted it is ordained, that euerie citie borough & towne that hath a conſtable, ſhould haue common weights & meaſures ſealed vpon penalties in the ſame limitted, that thoſe penalties in that behalfe extend not to anie towne, which is no citie borough nor market towne. Prouided alway ẏ this acte ſhall not extend nor be preiudiciall to anie perſon ſelling or buieng by water meaſure, within the ſhipbord. And that it be by the auctority aboueſaid enacted, the premiſſes or anie other ordinance afore made notwithſtanding, that the ſaid water meaſure within the ſhipbord, ſhall onelie conteine v. pecks, after the ſaid ſtandard raſed and ſtriken. Prouided alſo that the examination of defaults aboueſaid, and puniſhment to the offenders of euery offence committed hereafter within anie of the ſaid v. portes, ſhall be had done & adminiſtred by the lord warden of the ſaid v. portes, or by his lieftenant of the ſame for the time being, and none other, the premiſſes notwithſtanding. Prouided alway that this act of weights and meaſures extend not, nor be in no wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to the prince within ẏ duchie of Cornewall, or anie weightes appertaining to the cunage of tinne within the counties of Cornewall and Deuonſhire, but that all ſuch weightes be vſed ordered demeaned and corrected as it hath bene vſed and accuſtomed before this time, the ſaide acte and ordinance notwithſtanding.

The names of the townes limited for the ſafe cuſtodie of weightes and meaſures according to the kings eſtandarde for the ſhires folowing as particularlie appeareth.

Weſtmerl.	The towne of Appulbie.	Eſſex.	The towne of Chelmeſford.
Northumb.	The towne of Newcaſtell.	Hert.	The towne of Herford.
Cumb.	The citie of Carleof.	Midd.	In Weſtminſter.
Lanc.	The towne of Lancaſtre.	Kent.	The towne of Maideſtone.
Ebor.	The citie of Yorke.	Surr.	The towne of Gulford.
Lincoln.	The citie of Lincolne.	Suſſex.	The towne of Lewes.
Derb.	Ths towne of Darbie.	Oxon.	The towne of Oxenford.
Notingh.	The towne of Notingham.	Berk.	The towne of Reading.
Leic.	The towne of Leiceter.	Salop.	The towne of Shreweſb.
War.	The citie of Couentrie.	Staff.	The towne of Stafford.
Rotil.	The towne of Vppingham.	Hereford.	The towne of Hereford.
North.	The towne of Northamton.	Glouc.	The towne of Glouceſtre.
Bed.	The towne of Bedford.	Wigorn.	The citie of Worceſtre.
Buk.	The towne of Bukingham.	Wiltes.	The citie of new Saleſb.
Canteb.	The towne of Cambridge.	Sueth.	The citie of Wincheſter.
Hunt.	The towne of Huntington.	Somerſ.	The towne of Ilcheſter.
Norff.	The citie of Norwich.	Dorſ.	The towne of Dorcheſter.
Suff.	The towne of S. Edmondſb.	Deuon.	The citie of Exceſter.

Cornub.	The towne of Luſtudiell.	Ciuitas Couent.	The ſame citie.
London.	The ſame citie.	Southampton.	The ſame towne.
Briſtol.	The ſame towne.	Ciuitas Ceſt.	The ſame towne.
Quinque portus.	The caſtell of Douer.		

Chap. 5.
Porte of South.

For as much as the portes, hauens, riuers, creekes, and arriuall of ſhippes within this realme of England, and the coaſtes of the ſame, bene now of late greatlie anoied, hurte, and decaied, and in eſpeciall the porte of Southampton, the which before this time hath bene the greateſt hauen, ſuccour and receite aſwell for marchantes and ſhippes of this realme of England, as of carrikes, galies, and other ſhippes and marchantes of other regions and countries there arriuing and reſorting, to the profite of our ſouereigne lorde the king, the great encreaſe of the marchantes of this land, and the common weale, and comforte of all the countrie thereto adioining, the which is now latelie greatlie decaied, and is like ſhortelie more to decaie, by reaſon and occaſion of diuers and manie weares and other engins for fiſhing there made leuied fixed and had, betweene a certaine place in the ſaid hauen called Calſhorde, and another place in the ſaid hauen called Redbridge directlie: ſo that by reaſon of the ſaid weares and engins within fewe yeeres no ſhippe of great burden ſhall mowe come or arriue in the ſaide hauen, without due and haſtie remedie be purueied in this behalfe. For remedie whereof, and for the common weale of this realme of England, and the increaſe of the marchantes of the ſame, the king our ſouereigne lord, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, ordaineth eſtabliſheth and enacteth that it be lawfull to euerie man to abate, plucke, and take away all & euerie of for ſaid weares & engins and euery of them at all times, at their pleaſure being in the ſaid hauen betweene the ſaid places called Calſhor and Redbridge directlie, without trouble, let, or vexation of anie man. And that no man let, trouble, vexe, hurt, or ſue the pluckers vp & takers away of the ſaid weares engins or anie of them, vpon paine of forfeiture of xl.li. of euerie of them that ſo letteth, troubleth, ſueth, vexeth, or hurteth. And that if anie perſon or perſons from henceforth make, leuie fixe or ſet anie weares or engins for fiſhing, ſtone, timber, or earth, in the ſaid hauen, directlie betweene the ſaid places: then he or they that ſo doo, ſhall forfeite C. li. the one halfe of eicher of the ſaid ſummes to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and that other halfe to him or them that will ſue in that behalfe by action of debt, pleint, bill, or information in the kings eſchequer: and that the defendaunt in ſuch action, pleint, bill, or information be not eſſoined, nor anie protection be allowed for him, nor be admitted to wage his lawe in that behalfe, and this acte to endure the ſpace of xx. yeeres now next enſuing.

Weares.

Chap. 6.

Where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xii. yeere of the reigne of king Edward the fourth, late king of England, among other thinges it was ordained, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, that where anie woollen clothes were or ſhould be packed in anie porte within this realme of England, and then to be caried from thence to anie porte within this realme to be caried ouer the ſea, that then the ſame clothes ſo to be packed & caried ſhould be packed in the preſence of the cuſtomers and controlers of the porte where the ſame clothes ſhould be packed, and that the cuſtomes & ſubſidies of the ſaid clothes, due to the king, ſhould be paied and contented vnto the collectours of the cuſtome within the ſame porte as in the ſaid acte more plainelie appeareth: Which acte for diuers & manie cauſes & conſiderations is thought hurtfull & preiudiciall, aſwell vnto the king our ſouereigne lord, as to the marchantes. In conſideration whereof be it ordained eſtabliſhed & enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, by the aſſent of yͤ lordes ſpirituall & temporall, & the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by auctoritie of the ſame, that from henceforth the cuſtome and ſubſidie of all woollen clothes to be ſhipped, & caried ouer the ſea, whereſoeuer they bene packed ſhall be paied to the cuſtomers of yͤ porte or portes, where anie ſuch clothes ſhalbe laide or ſhipped, or to their deputies. This acte or anie other acte here before made to yͤ contrarie notwithſtanding.

Woollen clothes.

Cuſtoms.

Chap. 7.

Praien the commons of this your land, in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where for the great reſt and tranquillitie of your ſaid commons, true liege men and ſubiects, inhabited in this your realme, diuers and many good ſtatutes, actes, and ordinances haue made in times paſt, ordeined ſtabliſhed to ſubdue and puniſh riots for the vnlawfull reiſing and leading of people riots routs and other vnlawfull aſſemblies: Whereby may euill deeds ieopardies perils feare and dread to your ſubiects haue growne, and therevpon great penalties ſet vpon the ſaid riotors and offenders as in diuers remembred ſtatutes actes and ordinances, in the daies of your noble progenitours at ſeuerall times made ordained and prouided, more at large doth and may appeare. Yet the ſame actes notwithſtanding, ſome perſons, not dreding God, their ſouereigne lord, ne the puniſhment of the lawes made & had in this behalfe, oft times as well by colour of ſuch offices as they haue obtained, as receiuours ſtuardes and bailifes of lordſhips and other officers, as by priuie reteinders by othe promiſe couenant and otherwiſe, and claiming alſo dutie of their tenantes and ſeruauntes, where none ſuch dutie is, to go with them when ſuch aſſemblie riote or route ſhall be. And after the ſame diuers of the ſaide ſeruantes and perſons oft times retreate and abſent themſelfe by the agreement couin and counſell of the ſaid maiſters and of the ſaide principall riotours, ſo that they may not be taken ne brought to aunſwere to the lawe, as the lawes require. And if anie inditementes be had, it ſhall be made vpon ſuch perſons as ſo retreate and abſent them ſelfe, and nothing founden againſt the ſaid principall riotours, in diſceite and fraude of the ſaide good ſtatutes actes and ordinances thereof made, to the great courage and bouldnes and comfort of

Riots, routes and vnlawfull aſſemblies.

the ſaid euill dooers, moſt daunger ieopardie and perill of your ſaide well diſpoſed ſubiectes, and to the worſte enſample that thereby may enſue, if haſtie remedie therein be not prouided. It may therefore pleaſe your highnes, of your moſt louing diſpoſition that ye beare and owe to the common weale of this your land, and to the great ſuertie of your ſubiectes of the ſame, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, to doo ordaine enacte and ſtabliſh that whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, within this your realme of what eſtate degrée or condition he be, that hereafter vnlawfullie reiſe, aſſemble, or leade your people within this your realme, without your commaundement or auctoritie of your lawes, and committe anie riot: that then if the partie gréeued, or anie other perſon in the kings behalfe complaine to the iuſtices of the peace within the countrie where ſuch riot is doone, or to anie of them hauing auctoritie to enquire of the ſame, where ſuch riot and vnlawfull aſſemblie ſhall be made, by bill of containing the riot and the circumſtance of the ſame, and of what towne ſhire miſterie or condition euerie of the perſons againſt whom yͤ ſame complaint be made, is dwelling, or elſe if the ſaid rioters be endited thereof, then therevpon the ſaid iuſtices and euerie of them, haue auctoritie & power in the next generall ſeſſions of the peace, within the ſame countie to be houlden, after the complaint ſo to them made, or inditement thereof had afore the ſame iuſtices, to doo make proclamation, that the ſaid maiſter or maiſters principall or principals, leder or leaders, that vnlawfullie cauſe the ſaid people to gather or riſe, that they appeare perſonallie at the next generall ſeſſions of the peace, after the ſaid proclamation ſo made: and euerie other perſon or perſons, that were preſent & attendant vpon him or them by his or their commaundement procuring or aſſent contained in the ſaid proclamation at the ſaid riot route & aſſemble and euerie of them, perſonallie to appeare at the ſaid next ſeſſions of peace, next after the ſaid proclamation to be holden within the ſaid countie: at which day if the ſaid maiſter or maiſters, principall or principals, leader or leaders, or anie other of the foreſaid offenders, appeare, then he or they to be put to aunſwere there vnto, if it ſéeme the ſaid iuſtices reaſonable, and be put to ſufficient baile by recogniſance before the ſaid iuſtices to appeare perſonallie from ſeſſions to ſeſſions, vnto the time the complaint be diſcuſſed. And if he or they refuſe ſo to doo, then he or they be committed to warde, there to remaine till they will. And if anie of the perſons againſt whom ſuch complaint or inditement is had or made, dwell in anie other countie then in the ſame countie where ſuch riot, route & aſſemble is made: that then the iuſtices, to or afore whom the ſame complaint or inditements is had or made, doo ſend a tranſcript of yͤ ſame complaint or inditements to ſome iuſtices of the peace in the countie where ſuch perſon is dwelling, deſiring him to cauſe proclamation to be made in the next generall ſeſſions of the peace in that countie to be houlden, that the ſame perſon or perſons appeare at the next ſeſſions of the peace in the ſhire where the ſaid riot is doone next after the ſame proclamation to be houlden. And if the ſame perſon or perſons dwelling in a forren ſhire appeare, then like order to be had for him or them ſo appearing, as is afore ſpecified, for and to them that bene dwelling in the ſaid ſhire, where the ſaid riot is ſuppoſed to be doone. And if the ſame perſon or perſons, or anie of them againſt whom ſuch proclamation is made in the countie where the ſaid riot is ſuppoſed to be doone, and they be dwelling at the time of the ſame proclamation making in the ſame countie, make default and appeare not at the ſaid generall ſeſſions to him or them limited in the ſaid proclamation, and eftſoones after that make default and appeare not at the next generall ſeſſions after that, ſo that like proclamation be made as is afore ſaid: And if anie of the ſaid rioters againſt whom proclamation is made in a foren ſhire, where they be dwelling, make default at the day and place in the ſaid proclamation to them limited, then he or they, in whether of the ſaid ſhires they dwell, that ſo make default, to ſtand & be adiudged and conuicte vpon the ſame defaultes of the ſaide riot and vnlawfull aſſemble, as if he or they were thereof conuicte by the due order of the lawe, without he or they can make ſuch lawfull excuſe, as the ſaid iuſtices ſhall thinke reaſonable by their diſcretion: and therevpon ſuch proceſſe to be awarded againſt them, as is accuſtomed vpon condemnations of treſpaſſe in your common bench at the ſuite of the partie. And that the ſaid iuſtices of the peace haue auctoritie and power to heare and determine the rehearſed cauſes, aſwell vpon bill before them as by enditementes, and vpon the ſame bill or inditementes to procéede and determine the ſame by enqueſtes according to the courſe of the common lawe: and the partie thereby and therevpon to ſtand conuicte as perfitelie, as if they were therevpon conuicte by due proceſſe of the lawe. And if the ſaide maiſter or maiſters, principall or principals, leader or leaders, or anie other afore rehearſed offender, be conuicte vpon the premiſes: then he or they be committed to priſon, there to remaine and abide without baile or mainpriſe by ſuch time and ſpace as ſhall be thought reaſonable by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices: and then ere he or they departe out of the priſon, to paie their fine ſeſſed after the diſcretion of the ſaide iuſtices, his or their hauour and offences conſidered. And that it be enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices, and as they ſo néede, euerie of the ſaid maiſter or maiſters, principall or principals, leader or leaders, and other the ſaid offenders ſo conuicte, be bound to the kings peace, from thenceforth in ſuch ſums of moneie as ſhall be conſidered by the ſaid iuſtices, and the ſaid ſuertie to ſtand by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices. And if it be ſo, that the ſaid riot and vnlawfull aſſemblie be committed with the number of xl. perſons or aboue, or with leſſe number then fortie, and that by the diſcretion of the ſaide iuſtices it be thought heinous: that then if the ſaid maiſter or maiſters, principall or principals, leader or leaders, that haue appeared, and ſo

Iuſtices of peace.

thereof be conuict, that then they remaine in priſon, vnto the time that they haue found ſufficient ſuertie to appeare afore the king and his councell at a certaine daie by the ſaide iuſtices to be limitted, at the which daie, or afore, the keeper of the gaioll rolles of the ſaide records, ſhall doe to be ſent vnder his ſeale the ſaid whole record of yͤ conuiction, to the king our ſouereigne lord & his councell, to the intent that his highnes and his councell may award ſuch impriſonment and fines of the ſaid maſter or maſters, principall or principalles, leder or leders, as by his highneſſe and by his ſaide councell ſhall be thought conuenient. And if the partie complainaunt, as is aforeſaide, can not proue the matter of his ſaide bill to be true, then he to paie reaſonable coſtes and damages of the partie vexed, as ſhall be thought reaſonable by the diſcretion of the ſame iuſtices, & they to make againſt the ſame complainant, not prouing the matter of his ſaid bill to be true, ſuch proces againſt him for the ſaid coſtes and damages, as is afore limitted againſt the ſaid riotors conuict of the ſaid riot for the paiment of their ſaid fines. And if the ſaid complainant or complainantes haue not ſufficient, whereof to reſtore the partie and parties ſo vexed or troubled in forme aforeſaide, that then he immediatlie be committed to the common gaole by the ſaid iuſtices, there to remaine the ſpace and time as ſhall be thought by the ſaid iuſtices conuenient & reaſonable, and that this act endure but vnto the next parliament.

Chap. 8.

Praien the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the third yeere of your moſt noble reigne, it was enacted, ordeined, & eſtabliſhed, that of for and vpon bargaines grounded in vſurye, coloured by the meanes of newe cheueſaunce or eſchange, contrary to the law of natural iuſtice, to the great diſpleaſure of God & of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, & the common hurt of this his lande, that certaine puniſhments & penalties ſhould runne vpon the offenders in that behalfe, as in yͤ ſaid act more at large is conteined, which act was & is ſo obſcured darke & defuſe, that the true intent of the makers thereof can not perfitlie be vnderſtande: Wherefore and for the plaine explanation & declaration of vſury & penalties to be hereafter executed vpon yͤ offenders in the ſame: The king our ſouereigne lord, by the aſſent & aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall & temporal, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by auctority of yͤ ſame, ordeineth, enacteth, & ſtabliſheth, yͭ all maner of perſon or perſons, lending mony to and for a time, taking for yͤ ſame lone, any thing more beſides or aboue yͤ mony lent by waie of contract of couenant at the time of the ſame lone, ſauing lawfull penalties for non paiment of the ſame mony lent, and that al maner of perſon and perſons, which hereafter ſel any goods, catals, or marchandiſes to any perſon or perſons being in neceſſitie, & yͤ ſeller himſelf, or by his broker or factor in that behalfe, againe buy the ſame goods, catals, or marchandiſes of yͤ ſame perſon, to whom they were ſold being in neceſſitie, of his broker or factor in that behalfe within three moneths after they bin ſold, for a leſſe ſumme of mony then they were ſold, for knowing yͤ ſame goods ſo bought againe, afore by the ſame buier or buiers to be ſold after the forme aforeſaid: and that euery perſon and perſons, lending or taking any mony to anie perſon or perſons to a certeine time, and taketh lands, tenements, or any hereditaments or other bonds, for perfite ſuertie, and ſure paiment of his or their monie lent at the time aſſigned, without condition or aduenture: and alſo at the time of the ſame lone or taking of the ſaide monie couenanteth, appointeth, or contracteth, couenaunten, appointen, or contracten, that he or they that ſo lende or take monie, ſhall haue the reuenues and profites of the landes, tenementes or hereditamentes of him that ſo boroweth or taketh monie by a certeine time: that then euerie perſon hereafter vpon anie of the premiſſes conuicted, forfaite the moite of the value in monie of the ſaide monie, goods, catals, marchaundiſes as is aboue ſaide, ſo ſolde or lent after ſuch value as they haue bene ſolde or lent for, after anie forme aforeſaide, whereof the king ſhall haue the one moite of yͤ ſame forfaiture, & the partie that will ſue the other moite, and if no man will ſue, then the king to haue the whole. And this ſute for the ſaide penaltie and forfaiture to bee as well at the kinges ſute as anie other that will ſue by information in anie of the kinges courtes of record, and ſuch proceſſe to be had in the ſame as is vſed in other actions of debt at the common lawe in the ſame courtes. Prouided alway that in the courtes of chauncerie and eſchequer they ſhall make ſuch proceſſe as hath bee vſed afore time in informations afore them commenced, wherein the defendaunt ſhall not wage his lawe, nor protection ne eſſoine de ſeruice le roy in the ſame allowable. And that the ſame act and ordinaunce, made the ſaide thirde yeere, and all thing therein conteined, bee from henceforth vtterlie voide and of none effect, reſeruing alway to the ſpirituall iuriſdiction their lawfull puniſhmentes in euerie cauſe of vſurie.

Vſuria.

Chap. 9. Tindale.

For as much as the inhabitantes & dwellers within the lordſhip and boundes of North Tindale & South Tindale, not onlie in their owne perſons but alſo oftentimes accompanied & confedered with Scottes, auncient enimies to this realme, haue at manie ſeaſons in times paſt committed & done, and yet dailie and nightlie commit & do great hainous murders, treaſons, robberies, fellonies, depredations, riots and other great treſpaſſes vpon the king our ſouereigne lordes true and faithfull liege people and ſubiectes, inhabitours and dwellers within the ſhires of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Weſtmerlande, Eramſhire, the biſhopricke of Durham, and in a part of Yorkeſhire, which treaſons, murders, robberies, fellonies, and other the premiſſes, haue not in time paſt in anie maner of forme bee puniſhed after the order and courſe of the common lawe, by reaſon of ſuch fraunchiſes as was vſed within the ſame, while it was in the poſſeſſion of anie other lorde or lordes then our ſouereigne lordes: and thus for lacke of puniſhment of the ſaide treaſons, murders, robberies, felonies, and other the premiſſes, the kinges true and faith-

Gildable.

Iuſtices of peace.

full liege people and ſubiectes, inhabiters, and dwellers within ſhires and places before rehearſed, can not be in anie maner of ſuertie of their bodies or goods, neither yet lie in their owne houſes, but either to be murdered, taken, or caried into Scotland, and there raunſomed, to their great deſtruction of bodie and goods, and vtter impoueriſhing for euer, vnleſſe due and haſtie remedie be had and founde in the premiſſes. In conſideration whereof the king our ſouereigne lorde, for verie zeale and gracious fauour that he beareth to the common weale of this his realme, not willing his true and faithfull liege people and ſubiectes to faile of remedie in the premiſſes, hath ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſame his realme in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that the ſaide lordſhip and boundes of North and South Tindale, nowe being in his handes, and all landes and tenementes within the ſame, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſo euer they bee, and euerie part thereof, ſtande and be from henceforth guildable, and part of the ſhire of Northumberland aforeſaid, and no franchiſe ne fraunchiſed, but that all maner of the kinges writtes ſhall runne, and all his officers as well his wardeine or wardeines of the Eaſt and middell marches of England, toward Scotland, their lieutenant or lieutenantes, the iuſtices of peace, ſhirife, eſchetour, coroners, bailifes and other officers, and their deputies, and euerie of them, of and within the countie of Northumberlande aforeſaide, and all their warrants and preceptes ſhall be obeied and of great auctoritie in the lawe by reaſon of this act, within the ſaide lordſhip and boundes of North and South Tindale, and in euerie part thereof, as in anie other part of the ſaide ſhire of Northumberland. And ouer this that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or condition he or they be of, that now hath or that hereafter ſhall haue auctoritie or power in his or their owne right, or any other mans, to dimit or let to ferme for yeere or yeeres, terme of life or at will, any lands or tenementes within the lordſhip and bounds of North and South Tindale aforeſaide, let or dimit to ferme for yeere or yeeres, terme of life or at will any landes or tenements within the ſaide lordſhip and bounds aforeſaid, but that the leſſee or leſſees, before he or they take or occupie by force of any ſuch leaſe, any landes and tenements, find good and ſufficient ſuertie at the leaſt two perſons, hauing lands and tenements within the ſaid ſhire of Northumberland, not being within the ſaide lordſhip and boundes of North and South Tindale, to the full yerely value of fourty ſhillings ouer and aboue all maner charges and repriſes, by recogniſaunce to the king our ſouereigne lord in xx.li. before two at the leaſt of the iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid ſhire of Northumberland, for the time being, whereof one ſhall be of the quorum, vpon this condition, that if the ſaid leſſee or leſſees within 8. daies warning to them or anie of them perſonally or openly at his or their owne houſe, or in his or their pariſh church, giuen by anie of the ſaide iuſtices of the peace, the ſhirife of the ſaide countie of Northumberlande, and wardeine of the Eaſt and middell marches for againſt Scotlande, or his lieutenaunt, perſonallie appeare not before the ſame iuſtices of the peace, wardeine or lieutenaunt, at anie ſeſſion or ſeſſions, gaile deliuerie, wardeine courte, at ſuch place and daie within the ſaid ſhire of Northumberland, or daie or daies of truce where ſo euer it ſhall fortune them to be aſſigned, and as they or any of them ſhall bee thervnto, as before is rehearſed warned: There & then to anſwere all ſuch treaſons, felonies, murders, and treſpaſſes or attemptates contrarie to the truce, from henceforth by them or any of them to be done: that then the ſaid ſumme of xx.li. ſhall be forfaited. The one halfe thereof to yͤ king our ſouereigne lord, & the other halfe to him or them that will ſue therefore, giuing thereof to the iuſtices, before the recogniſaunce is or ſhall be taken after the execution thereof be had of his ſaid part ſo recouered xl.s. And that the ſaid iuſtices of peace, afore whom the ſaid recogniſaunce is or ſhall be taken, as before is rehearſed, and all other iuſtices of the peace, within the ſaide ſhire of Northumberland for the time being, ſhall by reaſon of this ſaid act, haue full auctoritie to enquire thereof, and to take preſentments and informations thervpon, and to award proces and execution of and for the ſame ſumme, vpon any preſentment or information made thereon, in like & as ample forme, as the kings iuſtices of his bench ſhal or may do, of or for any recogniſance taken afore them, forfaited for yͤ keeping of the kings peace. And if any perſon or perſons, after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, take vpon him or them to let or dimit, as before is rehearſed, anie landes or tenements within the ſaide lordſhip or bounds of North & South Tindale, where no ſuch ſuerty is before had & found, as is before rehearſed, that perſon and perſons, that ſo letten or dimitten, ſhall by this ſame act, for euery acre of grounde, and euery meſe & manſion or dewelling place within yͤ ſaid lordſhip & bounds aforeſaid, by him or them ſo letten or dimit, forfait xl.s. yͤ one halfe to the king, & the other to him or them that will ſue therefore. And that yͤ iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid ſhire of Northumberland for yͤ time being, ſhall haue like auctoritie in all things, concerning this forfaiture, as by this act & ordinance is giuen to them in the recogniſance afore expreſſed. And that all maner of leaſes dimiſſions made or to be made of anie lands & tenements within the ſaid lordſhip and bounds of North and South Tindale, for the which no ſuch ſuerty ſhall be had & found at the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, and ſo forth, as tofore is rehearſed, be and ſtand from thenceforth ward voide and of none effect. And if any perſon or perſons, of what eſtate degree or condition he or they be of, take vpon him or them, after the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter, to enter, occupie, dwell, hold, or inhabit anie lands, tenements, or ground within the ſaide lordſhip and bounds of North and South Tindale, not being his owne inheritance in fee taile, without lawfull or ſufficient auctoritie & ſufficient ſuertie by him or them found, as before is rehearſed, except he be a lord ſpirituall or temporall of this realme, that hee and they ſo doing, haue impriſonment by the ſpace of a yeere without baile or mainpriſe, and ſo to continue till he haue founde ſufficient ſuertie, to the king by recogniſaunce afore the iuſtices of peace of the ſaide countie to be of good bearing againſt the king and al his liege people.

Chap. 10
Subſidie.

Praien the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where diuerſe and manie of your ſubiectes ſeuerallie graunted to your highnes diuerſe ſummes of monie, of their free willes and beneuolence, for the defence of this your realme, towarde the charge and great expences that your highneſſe ſuſteined and bare, for the ſaid defence, as well in your ſaid voiage roiall in the parties of Fraunce beyonde the ſea, as on this ſide, in for and about the ſame, which voiage your ſaide highneſſe toke vpon you in your moſt roiall perſon, to the great ieoperdie and labour of the ſame, as well for the ſaide defence of this your ſaide realme, as for the ſuertie, profite, weale and commoditie of vs all your true liege men & ſubiects, inhabited in the ſame, of which ſums of mony diuers your ſaid ſubiects full louingly haue made to you true paiment according to their grantes, & other many ſeuerall ſummes of mony by diuers of your ſubiectes to you in that party granted, as yet remaine not content ne paied part whereof reſteth in the hands of the ſaide graunters, and part in yͤ hands of the ſaid commiſſioners, collectors, & receiuors in that party aſſigned for the leuyrering & keeping of the ſame, which is not only to the damage, loſſe, & hurt of your ſaid highnes, but alſo to yͤ murmur, grudge, & miſcontenting of ſuch your ſaid ſubiects as haue made their ſaid payments in that behalfe. Wherfore may it pleaſe your ſaid highnes, by the aduiſe and aſſent of your lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, to ordeine enact and eſtabliſh, that proclamation be made in euery ſhire towne and hundred within this your realme, that euerie perſon and perſons, which haue not content and paied the ſummes of monie by them granted to your highnes, for the cauſes remembred, that ſuch commiſſioners, collectors, receiuors, and other perſons deputed to receiue the ſame, doe make payment thereof within 3. monethes next after the ſaide proclamation made, to the ſaide commiſſioners, collectors, receiuors, or other perſons that hereafter ſhall be therevnto deputed or aſſigned by your highneſſe, and by your letters patentes vnder your great ſeale, in like wiſe to be proclaimed: And that the ſaide commiſſioners haue auctoritie and power to make proceſſe to take euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſo ſhall make defaulte of paiment by his bodie, and the ſame to commit to the common gaile, there to remaine and abide without baile or mainpriſe, to the time he hath paied his ſaide dueties, or elſe finde ſufficient ſuertie for the paiment of the ſame, to the ſaide commiſſioners agreeable. And if anie ſuch perſon that hath not made paiment of this ſaide duetie graunted, be deceaſed: that then the goods and cattalles of him deceaſed, being in the handes of his executors or adminiſtrators not adminiſtred, be charged and chargeable to the ſaide paiment. And that the ſaide commiſſioners haue like auctoritie and power, to doe ordeine and awarde proceſſe for the leuie of the ſame, as the barons of the kinges eſchequer doe and may doe for the kinges dueties reſting afore them of recorde in the ſaide eſchequer. And the ſaide commiſſioners collectors or receiuors afore this time therevnto deputed, or that hereafter for and to the ſame ſhall be deputed, hauing and taking the receite of the ſame your monie, or anie parcell thereof, bee ſeuerallie countable for the portions by them ſeuerallie receiued, before your treaſurer of your warres, that was by you aſſigned in your ſaide viage roiall, or anie other perſon or perſons, that hereafter by your highneſſe ſhall be therevnto deputed and aſſigned, of and for all ſuch ſummes of monie as they ſeuerallie haue receiued, or ſhall receiue, or that ſeuerallie ſhall come to their handes, before ſuch auditors as by your highnes ſhall be aſſigned in that partie. And if anie of the ſaid commiſſioners, collectors, or receiuors, come not to make their accountes at ſuch daie and place as ſhall bee limitted in your priuie ſeale to them directed in that partie: that then vpon certificate of the deliuery of the ſaid writs or priuie ſeales, made by him that the ſame deliuered vpon his oth vnto the chaunceller of England for the time being, the ſaid chaunceller for the ſame time being hath auctoritie and power to make commiſſions vnder your great ſeale, to certaine perſons by his diſcretion to be limitted and choſen, to take the bodies of the ſaide perſons that ſo ſhall make defaulte, and them to commit to warde (vnleſſe then he make before the ſaide treaſurer or commiſſioners ſuch excuſe, as to them ſhall ſeeme reaſonable) there to remaine till they haue made their accountes of and for the premiſſes, and ſatiſfied, contented, and paied the duetie by them due vpon their ſaide accounts, vnto your ſaid treaſurer of your warres, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons to your vſe, as your grace ſhall depute and aſſigne in that partie to receiue the ſame. And ouer this be it enacted, by the ſaide auctoritie, that if anie trauers fortune to be betweene the ſaide commiſſioners, afore this time aſſigned to receiue the kings ſaid dueties, collectors, and the ſaid grantors, of and for paiing and not paieng, receiuing or not receiuing of the ſaide ſumme or ſummes of monie, or anie part thereof: that then, if the ſaide grauntors ſhew acquitance, writinges, bill, or billets, whereby it may appeare afore the commiſſioners hereafter to be aſſigned, that the ſaide commiſſioners or collectors afore this time aſſigned in forme rehearſed, haue receiued the ſumme or ſummes of mony, or anie part thereof, that ſhall bee in trauers, or that the ſaide grauntors offer to bring two witneſſes or mo, that will witneſſe and teſtifie the ſaide paiment, or that anie grauntor or grauntors denie the graunt of anie ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, or anie part thereof of them demaunded: that therevpon the ſaide commiſſioners hereafter to be aſſigned, haue auctoritie and power to heare the whole matter, euidence, writings, witnes, and proofes, concerning the ſaid trauers, and denieng of the ſaide graunts, and then to charge and diſcharge euery of the ſaide perſons by their diſcretions, as they ſhall ſeeme beſt, and the ſame charge or diſcharge to binde and diſcharge euery of the ſaide parties againſt the kings highnes, as if it were adiudged before the auditors aſſigned by due originall in anie of the kings courtes of record betweene partie and partie in actions of account, or elſe that ẏ king were plaintife in the ſaid action of account. Be it alſo ordeined by the ſaid auctoritie, that the ſaide commiſſioners hereafter to bee aſſigned by the kinges highneſſe, ſhall by their diſcretions vpon their account and full paiment made of all ſummes of monie by them receiued, or to be receiued by the collector or receiuers of the ſaide ſummes of beneuolence, allowe vnto the ſaide receiuers and collectors ſuch their reaſonable coſts and rewards, as they for ẏ gathering of the ſaide ſummes haue ſuſteined. Prouided alwaie that this act ſhall not extende to charge anie heire of anie man that hath afore time granted anie ſumme of monie by waie of his beneuolence.

Chap. 11
Norwich.

Apprentiſe

Iuſtices of peace.

This act concerning ſhering of worſteds is repealed xix. H. vii. cap. xviii.

Praien the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where the citie of Norwiche, which is an auncient citie, is greatlie decaied, the eſpeciall cauſe whereof is for as much as there is a ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the fourth, conteining among other thinges, that no man nor woman ſhall put their ſonne or daughter to be apprentiſe within any citie or towne within the realme, but if they haue lands or rents to the value of xx.s. at the leaſt by the yere, and that to be teſtified vnder the ſeales of ii. iuſtices of peace, where the ſaid childe was borne: By force of which ſtatute many & diuers great vexations, troubles, and loſſes haue be done to the citizens of the ſaid citie, as well for the receiuing of their owne children as other to be their apprentiſes, whereby the moſt ſubſtanciall craft in the ſaid citie, called worſted weuers, and clothiers, by which crafts the weale of the ſaid citie hath and ſhould be mainteined, ſupported, and continued, among other diuers crafts there vſed bene greatly decaied: by reaſon whereof the yong people of the ſaid citie bene giuen to idelnes, vices, & other diuers miſgouernances: And if no remedie herein be had, it is like to be the vtter deſtruction of the ſaid citie. Wherfore pleaſe it your highnes, of your moſt benigne grace, in conſideration of the premiſſes, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, & the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by auctoritie of the ſame, to enact, ordeine, and eſtabliſh, that the ſaide citizens and euery of them, for euer from henceforth, ſhall be at their liberties to receiue and to take to their apprentiſes, the ſonne or daughter of any perſon or perſons, which will put their ſaide ſonnes or daughters to be apprentiſes in the ſaid citie, the ſtatute aforeſaide, and the paines in the ſame conteined, notwithſtanding: And that they and euery of them for euer from hence forth, ſhall be forpriſed and except out of euery puniſhment and hurt conteined in the ſaide ſtatute. Moreouer where in the ſaide citie in time paſt hath of long time be vſed, there ſhoulde no man take vpon him to ſhere worſteds, called tenne yardes, ſtamins, ne other worſteds, but if he had be apprentiſe to the occupation of ſhering of worſtedes by the ſpace of vii. yeeres, ſo that he might haue the knowledge and cunning in that craft: howe be it nowe of late manie and diuers perſons, as well aliens ſtraungers as other foreins, not dwelling nor inhabited, haue within your ſaide citie by ſupportation and maintenance of diuers perſons inhabitantes in the ſaide citie for their ſinguler lucre taken vpon them the occupation of ſhering of worſteds & ſtamins, which haue not the ſight, nor cunning in that occupation, nor haue be apprentiſe to the ſame, by whom great hurt and diuers loſſes haue bee, for the defaulte of cunning, by cutting and other wiſe of the ſaid worſteds, to the owners & other your ſubiectes in this your realme, infamie alſo and ſclaunder as well to the occupations of worſteds and worſted ſheremen, as to the marchantes, which put them, ſo hurt and cut in the ſhering, to ſale. And if remedie be not had in theſe premiſſes, and reformation, both the ſaid occupation of worſted making, and alſo of worſted ſhering, which God forbid, is likely to be deſtroied for lacke of policie and order: Wherefore it may pleaſe your highnes, by the auctoritie aforeſaide, for the common weale of your marchants and other your ſubiects of this your realme, and for the conſeruation and ſuſteining of the ſaid occupation of worſteds and worſted ſhering, to enact, ordeine, and eſtabliſh, that from henceforth no man ſhall take vpon him to ſhere worſteds within the ſaid citie, but if he hath be apprentiſe to ẏ ſaid occupation of worſted ſhering by ẏ ſpace of vii. yere, or ſuch as ẏ maſters of the ſaid occupation within the ſaid citie for the time being approuing their cunning, with the aduiſe of the maior for ẏ time being, will admitte. And they that take vpon them the contrarie, and the mainteinors of him or them ſo miſdoing, as afore is ſaide, eche of them to forfaitte for euerie defaulte xx.s. halfe to you gratious and ſoueraigne lorde, and halfe to the ſaide maior and maſters of the ſaide occupation of worſted ſhering, for that time being. And that no man inhabitant in the ſaid citie, citizen or other, being no ſhereman, keepe anie ſhereman of worſteds within his houſe, after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, vnder the paine of fortie ſhillings, as oft as he be in defaulte in the ſame: The one halfe to be emploied to you our ſoueraigne lorde, and the other halfe to the ſaid maior and maſters of the ſaid occupation of ſhering of worſted. And that the ſaide maſters of the ſaide occupation of ſhering of worſted, haue ſearch of the ſaid craft of worſted ſhering in euerie place, as well within the dwelling places of ſheremen, diers, and calenderers of the ſame worſteds, as other inhabitantes in the ſaide citie and precinct of the ſame. And if any citizen or inhabitant of the ſaide citie, denie the ſaide wardens of worſted ſhering due ſearch, or goe contrarie to this prouiſion and ordinance, ſhall forfaite the ſumme of xl.s. for euery defaulte, the one halfe thereof to you ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe to the foreſaid maior and maſters of the ſaid occupation, the ſaide paine to bee leuied after the forme and ordinaunce purueied for the correction of the craft and occupation of worſted weauers within the ſaide citie. Prouided alway that the ſaide occupation of worſted ſhearing, ſhall make or doe to be made none ordinance concerning the ſaide occupation among them ſelfe, but ſuch as the Maior for the time being, with his brethren aldermen, ſhall thinke neceſſary and profitable to the kings ſubiectes.

Cap. 12. Poore ſuters.

Prayen the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where the king our ſoueraigne lorde, of his moſt gracious diſpoſition, willeth and intendeth indifferent iuſtice to be had and miniſtred according to his common lawes, to all his true ſubiectes, as well to the poore as rich, which poore ſubiectes be not of habilitie ne power to ſue according to the lawes of this lande for the redreſſe of iniuries and wrongs to them daily done, as well concerning their perſons, their inheritance, as other cauſes. For remedie whereof, in the behalfe of the poore perſons of this land, not able to ſue for their remedie after the courſe of the common law, be it ordeined & enacted by your highnes, & by the lords ſpirituall & temporall, & the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, that euerie poore perſon or perſons, which haue or hereafter ſhall haue cauſe of action or actions againſt anie perſon or perſons within this realme, ſhall haue by the diſcretion of the Chauncellor of this realme for the time being, writ or writs originall, and writs of Sub pena, according to the nature of their cauſes, therfore nothing paying to your highnes for the ſeales of the ſame, nor to anie perſon for the writing of the ſame writs to be hereafter ſued. And that the ſaid chancellor for the ſame time being, ſhall aſſigne ſuch of the clerkes, which ſhall do & vſe the making & writing of the ſame writs, to write the ſame redie to be ſealed, and alſo learned counſel & atturneys for the ſame without anie reward taking therefore, and after the ſaid writ or writs be returned, if it be afore the king in his bench, the Iuſtices there ſhall aſſigne to the ſame poore perſon or perſons councel learned by their diſcretions, which ſhall giue their councels, nothing taking for the ſame. And likewiſe the Iuſtices ſhall appoint atturney and atturneys for the ſame poore perſon or perſons, and all other officers requiſite and neceſſary to be had for the ſpeede of the ſaid ſuites to be had and made, which ſhall do their duetties without anie rewards for their counſels, help and buſines in the ſame, and the ſame law and order ſhall be obſerued and kept of all ſuch ſuites to be made afore the kings iuſtice of his common place, and barons of his eſcheker, and all other Iuſtices in courts of record, where any ſuch ſuites ſhall be.

Cap. 13.

Horſes & mares caried beyond the ſea.

For as much as many horſes and mares of the breede of this land, now of late haue been caried and conueyed out of the ſame into the parties of beyond the ſea, which cauſeth not onely the ſmaller number of good horſes to be within this realme for the defence thereof, but alſo the great & good plentie of the ſame to be in the ſaid parties beyond the ſea, that in times paſt were wont to be within this land, and ouer that the price of euery of them to be greatly enhaunced here, to the loſſe & noyance of all the kings ſubiects within the ſame. For remedy whereof it be ordeined, enacted, & eſtabliſhed, by the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authority of the ſame, that from henceforth no maner perſon ne perſons carrie or conuey anie horſe out of this lande, without the kings ſpeciall licence, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, or any mare aboue the value of vi.s.viii.d. without the kings ſpeciall licence, vpon the ſaid paine of forfeiture of the ſame mare the owner thereof or his deputie, receiuing for the ſame mare vi.s.viii.d. at the time of the ſeaſure vpon the ſaid forfeiture, or els it to be not forfeit: and at the time of ſeaſure of the ſaide mare or mares they ſhall be praiſed by the head officers of the towne where anie ſuch mare is taken, and there openly to be ſold to the beſt price, and the halfe deale of the ouer price of her, being aboue vi.s.viii.d. to be to the king, and the other halfe to him that ſo ſeyſeth: and the kings partie thereof to be deliuered to the cuſtomer of the ſaid port. And that no maner perſon ne perſons hereafter, cary or conuey anie mare or mares out of this land, except euery of the ſaid mares ſo carried be of the age of thrée yeeres at the leaſt, & not ouer the price of vi.s.viii. paying to the king for euery of them not aboue the value of vi.s.viii.d. ſo to be carried or conueeyed in the ſame port, ſuch cuſtomes as hath be for mares before vſed. And that for euery mare of more value hereafter by the kings licence, after the forme aforeſaide, conueyed or carried beyond the ſea, the owner thereof or his deputie aſſigned or ſeruant ſhall paye ſixe ſhillinges eight pence for the cuſtome of the ſame, before it be ſhipped, vnder the peine of forfeiture of euery mare ſo ſhipped ere they be cuſtomed. And ouer that be it enacted, that if anie perſon at the port will giue for anie of the mares ſo to be caried vii. ſhillinges, that it be lawfull to him ſo giuing and paying the ſaide ſeuen ſhillinges, to take the ſaide mare, if ſhée be not afore taken by the kinges officer, nor the kinges licence be not in the behalfe aforeſaide for the ſame mare to be carryed, obteined. Prouided alway that it ſhall bee lawfull to euery perſon or perſons, being denizens, hereafter to carrie horſe beyonde the ſea, the kinges licence in that behalfe not obteined, for their owne vſe, not intending at the time of the ſhipping of the ſame, nor then fully purpoſed to ſell him, and that entent to be knowen by the othe of him that ſhall do ſhip the ſame horſe, taken before the cuſtomer or ſearcher of the ſame porte, this act notwithſtanding.

Cap. 14. Straungers made denizens. Cuſtome payde by denizens.

Where the king our ſoueraigne lord is greatly deceiued in his cuſtomes & ſubſidies by marchauntes ſtraungers, ſuch as the king our ſoueraigne lorde hath graunted by his letters patentes to be denizens, and to pay none other cuſtomes ne ſubſidies for their marchandiſe inward & outward, but as a denizen, vnder colour thereof they cuſtome not onely their own marchandiſe vnder the forme aforeſaid, but alſo they colourably enter into ẏ cuſtomers books the marchandiſes of other ſtrangers, calling and ſaying the ſaide goods of other marchants to be the goods of them ſo made denizens, to the great loſſe and defraude to the king our ſoueraigne lorde. Wherefore be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all marchants ſtrangers and other that be made denizens by the kings letters patents, or otherwiſe, pay from henceforth ſuch cuſtomes and ſubſidies for their goods and marchandiſe, inward and outward, as they ſhould haue payed, if ſuch letters patents and gaunts had neuer to them be made.

Cap. 15.

Where as great extortion is yeerely vſed and had within diuerſe counties within this realme of England, by the ſubtiltie and vntrue demeanor of ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, ſhire clerkes, or anie other officers, holding and keeping the counties in the name of the ſhirife, that is to ſaye, if any man affirme a plaint before the ſhirifes in the counties, or before any other of the ſaide officers, the ſaid ſhirife, vnderſhirife, or his ſhire clerke will enter or cauſe to be entred into their bookes, in the ſame plaintifes name diuers and manie plaintes, both of dette, treſpas, and couenant, at their pleaſure, and vnknowing to the ſaid plaintife, in whoſe name the ſaide plaintes beene affirmed, to the intent that if the defendant appere not at euery ſhire daie or court, hanging the ſame plaint, he ſhall leſe for this default made at euery plaint iiii. d. where diuerſe times by couine betweene the ſaid ſhirifes vnderſhirifes and ſhire clerke, and the other foreſaid officers the ſaide defendants being neuer attached ſummoned nor warned, according to the due forme of the common lawe, wherefore the ſame parties ſo put in ſuite, haue no knowledge of anie ſuch ſuite had againſt them: And ouer that the ſame ſhirifes vnderſhirifes and ſhire clerkes, will cauſe diuerſe plaints to be taken in the names of ſuch perſons that are not in plaine life, where the ſaide defendant ſhall haue like loſſe as is before rehearſed, ſo that by the vnlawfull demeanour of the ſaide ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, ſhire clerkes, for time being, and the bailifes of the hundredes for their default and negligence in their offices, and couine betweene the ſaide ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, ſhire clerkes and other of the foreſaide officers, cauſeth the amerciaments, that be in one yeere after the bookes be ingroſſed, to amount of great and importunable ſummes of money, which ſummes of money beene yeerely leuied of the poore commons in the ſaid counties by the ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, and ſhire clerkes, and other deputies being of no ſubſtance, neither of hauour, which deputies take and leuye more by extortion than is conteined to their eſtretes, to the expreſſe pillage & empoueriſhing of the ſaide commons. Be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no ſhirifes, vnderſhirifs or ſhire clerkes hereafter, nother any perſon in their names, nor by their commaundement, ſhall take and enter no plaintes into their bookes, in no mans name, vnleſſe the partie plaintife be in his proper perſon preſent in the courtes, or els by ſufficient atturney or deputie, that is knowen to be of good name and diſpoſition: and that the ſame partie plaintife ſhall finde pledges to purſue his ſaid plaint, ſuch perſons as are knowen there in the counties, and that the partie plaintife ſhall haue but one plaint for one treſpas or contract. And if the ſaid ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, ſhire clerkes, take and enter, or cauſe to be entred any mo plaintes, than the plaintife ſuppoſeth that he hath cauſe of action againſt the defendant, that then the ſaide ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, ſhire clerkes, that do enter or cauſe to be entred anie ſuch plaints, contrarie to the ſaid prouiſion and ordinance, ſhall forfeit for euery default xl.s. the one halfe thereof to be had to the vſe of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other partie to him or them that will ſue and proue the ſame matter by action of Det or information in the eſcheker. And ouer that the Iuſtices of peace in the ſame counties, and euerie of them, ſhall haue authoritie vpon complaint made by the partie, ſo vnlawfully greeued, to examine the ſaid ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, or ſhire clerkes, and plaintifes, and if the ſaid Iuſtics of peace, or none of them finde by their examination default in the ſaide ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, or ſhire clerkes, in entering of the ſaide plaintes diſceitfully, for his or their auantage, as is before rehearſed, contrary to this preſent act, that then the ſaide ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, and ſhire clerkes, ſhall be conuict and attaint of the ſame offence without further enquirie or examination, and that he ſhall forfeit vpon the ſame examination xl.s. to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king for euery default. And the ſaide Iuſtices of peace, that ſo ſhall take the examination, ſhall certifie the ſame examination within a quarter of a yeere into the kings eſcheker, vpon peine of xl.s. And furthermore that the ſaide ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, & ſhire clerkes, make or cauſe to be made a ſufficient precept to the bailifes of the ſaid hundredes, to attach, ſummon, or warne the defendants that are ſo in ſuite, to appeare and anſwere to the ſaide plaintes, and if there be any default in the ſaide bailifes of the hundredes, in warning of the defendants, to appeare and aunſwere to the ſaid plaintes commenced againſt them in their counties or in executing their ſaide office: that then the ſame bailifes ſhall forfeit for euery default vnto our ſoueraigne lord the king xl. ſhillings, and to be attaint & conuict thereof by like examination of the Iuſtices of peace, or euery of them, as before is rehearſed. And that the ſame ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, ſhire clerkes, and their deputies for the time being, ſhall make none eſtretes to leuye the ſaid ſhirifes amerciaments, vntill ſuch time that two Iuſtices of peace, whereof one ſhall be of the *quorum*, haue had the viewe and ouerſight of their bookes, and that the eſtretes be endented betwixt the ſaid Iuſtices of peace and the ſaide ſhirifes and vnderſhirifes, and ſealed with their ſeales, the one part to remaine with the ſaide iuſtices, and the other parte with the ſaide ſhirifes or vnderſhirifes, to the entent they may

Shirifes.

Shire clerk

Plaint.

Iuſtice of peace.

Bailifes of hundred

vnderſtand, if anie diſceit be, or vntrue demeaning in them in making of their bookes. And that theſe perſons which ſhall be gatherers of the ſame amerciaments, as bailifes or other officers, be ſworne by the ſaide Juſtices, that they take no more money than is forfeited and conteined in the eſtreates, ſeled with the ſeales of the ſaid iuſtices of peace, vpon the ſame peine of forfeiture as before is rehearſed; thereof the ſame gatherers to be conuict by examination of the ſaid Juſtices of peace, or one of them as before is rehearſed. Prouided alwaye that the ſaide Juſtices of peace ſhall be appointed and named at the generall ſeſſions after the feaſt of Saint Michael the archangel, by him that is Cuſtos rotulorum of the ſaide counties, or els by the eldeſt of the quorum in his abſence to haue the ouerſight and controlment of the ſaide ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, and ſhire clerkes, and other of the ſaide officers, and of the ſaide ſhirifes amerciaments. And the ſaid Juſtices of peace, vpon ſuggeſtion or information of the partie ſo gréeued, ſhall make like proces as in an action of treſpas againſt the ſaide ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes or ſhire clerkes, and other the foreſaide officers, miſdealing as before is rehearſed, for to appeare before them to anſwere to the ſaid ſuggeſtion or information.

Cap. 16.
Caleys.
Watch keping in Caleys.

Where king Edward the thirde, vpon the winning of the towne of Caleys, eſtabliſhed and made diuers good ſtatutes, ordinances, and lawes within the ſame towne, for the ſure and ſaufe keping of the ſame: And thereupon for the ſame entent he gaue diuerſe tenements and faire places builded there, to diuerſe lordes and noble men of his armie, fréely to them & their heires without anie rents or charges yelding for the ſame, ſaue onely for finding of certeine watches limitted to euery of the ſaid places for kéeping of the ſame towne, to the entent ſpecially, that the ſaid watches by the ſaid lordes and honorable men ſhould the better and more ſure and firmely be kept and mainteined. And ſo it is nowe, that the owners of the premiſſes conſider not their ſaid charges, ne do not beare the ſaide watch by them due as is aforeſaide, by meane whereof the burgeſes of the ſaid towne, for the ſuerty of the ſame, haue beene many yéeres & yet nightly beene forcharged, to their great importable loſſe, which they cannot nor may continue & ſuſteine without the king our ſoueraigne lord prouide for the reliefe of the ſame towne. For the remedie whereof the king our ſoueraigne lord by the aſſent & the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, ordeineth and enacteth, that who that hath anie frée hold within the towne of Caleys, out of the which anie yerely charge is going for the ſure kéeping of the ſaid town, for watch or otherwiſe, that hereafter ceaſeth in doing of the ſaid charge by the ſpace of a yéere and a daie, that then the ſaide fréeholde be ſeaſed into the kings hands, he to haue it to him & his heires, & during the time it be in the hands of the kings highnes, the treaſurer of Caleys, take the profits thereof to the kinges vſe, and beare the charges yéerely going out of the ſaid fréehold towards the ſaide kéeping of the ſaide towne, as before that time it was accuſtomed to beare, if the ſaid frée hold will beare the ſaid charge. And in like wiſe be charged the kings committees or his patentées for ẏ kéeping of the ſaid towne as afore is ſaid, and for the default of the doing of the ſame by the ſpace of a yéere and a daie, the ſaide tenements effſones to be ſeaſed as is aforeſaid. And ſo from time as oft as the ſaid charge is not content ne payde by the ſaid time and during the time the ſaid tenements be in the handes of the kings highnes. And if the ſaid treaſurer of Caleys pay not the ſaide charge within a yéere and a daie, that then the ſaid treaſurer forfeit the double value of the ſame, to the kings highnes, if the reuenues be able to finde the ſaid watche.

Cap. 17.

Item for as much as diuers perſons hauing little ſubſtance to liue vpon, vſe many times as well by nettes, ſnares, and other engins to take and deſtroy feſants, and partriches vppon the lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements of diuers owners and poſſeſſioners of the ſame without licence, conſent, or agréement of the ſame owners or poſſeſſioners, by the which the ſame owners & poſſeſſioners léeſe not only their pleaſure and diſport, that they their friendes and ſeruants ſhould haue about hawking, hunting and taking of the ſame, but alſo they léeſe the profit and auaile that by the occaſion ſhould growe to their houſhold, to the great hurt of all lordes and gentilmen, and other hauing anie great liuelode within this realme. Wherefore it is ordeined and enacted, by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that it ſhall not be lawful to anie perſon, of what condition he be, to take or cauſe to be taken anie feſants or partriches by nette, ſnares, or other engins out of his owne waren, vpon the frehold of anie other perſon, without the aſſent, agrement and ſpeciall licence of the owner or poſſeſſioner of the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture of x. li. the one halfe thereof to the partie that will ſue for the ſame by action of det, or by bill, or otherwiſe, and the other halfe thereof to the owner or poſſeſſioner of the ſaid ground, vpon the which the ſaide feſants & partriches be ſo taken.

Feſants.
Partriches.

And it is ordeined by the ſaid authoritie, that no maner of perſon, of what condition or degrée he be, take or cauſe to be taken, be it vpon his owne ground or anie other mans, the egges of anie fawcon, goſhaukes, laners, or ſwannes, out of the neſt vpon peine of impriſonment of a yere and a day, and fine at the kings wil, the one halfe thereof to the king, & the other half to ẏ owner of the ground where the egges were ſo taken, & that the Juſtices of the peace haue authoritie by this preſent act, to heare and determine ſuch matters, as wel by inquiſition as information and proues.

Haukes egges.

Also it is ordeined by ẏ ſaid authoritie, that no man from the feaſt of Paſche next comming, beare anie hauke of the bréede of England, called an nyeſſe, goſhauke, taſſell, laner, laneret, or fawcon, vpon peine of forfeiture of his hauke to the king, & the ſaid hauke to be at ẏ kings pleaſure. And that al ſuch perſons that bring any nyeſſe hauke, or haukes from any of the parties

Haukes.

beyond the ſea, bꝛing a certificat vnder the cuſtomers ſeale of the poꝛt where he firſt landed with the ſaide hawke oꝛ hawkes: oꝛ if he come out of Scotland, then vnder the ſeale of the wardeine oꝛ lieuetenant of that march that he commeth thꝛough teſtifying that the ſame hawke oꝛ hawkes be of the parties beyond the ſea, oꝛ of Scotland, vpon the ſame peine. And that perſon that bꝛingeth anie ſuch hawke oꝛ hawkes to the king, ſhal haue a reaſonable reward of the king, oꝛ elſe the ſame hawke oꝛ hawkes foꝛ their labour. Alſo it is oꝛdeined by the ſame authoꝛitie, that no man take anie ayꝛer, fawkon, goſhawke, taſſell oꝛ laner oꝛ lanerets in their waryn oꝛ woods, oꝛ in other place, noꝛ purpoſely dꝛiue them out of their couertes accuſtomed to bꝛéede in, to cauſe them to go to other couerts to bꝛéede, noꝛ ſlea them foꝛ anie hurt by them done, but ſuffer them to paſſe at their liberties, vpon peine of x.li. the one halfe thereof to the partie that will ſue foꝛ the ſame by action of Det by examination befoꝛe the iuſtices of the peace, infoꝛmation oꝛ otherwiſe, and the other halfe to the king. Pꝛouided alway that the moitie of the foꝛfeiture aboueſaide giuen to the owner of the ground foꝛ taking of ſwannes egges, be vnto the owner of the ſaide ſwannes, and not to the owner of the ground.

Swannes egges.

Cap.18.

Fees. Annuitie.

Attendãce on the king in warre.

Where euery ſubiect by the duetie of his allegiance is bounden to ſerue and aſſiſt his pꝛince and ſoueraigne loꝛde at all ſeaſons when néede ſhall require, And moſt ſpecially ſuch perſons as haue by him pꝛomotion oꝛ auauncement as graunts and giftes of office, fées and annuities, which owe and verily be bound of reaſon to giue their attendance vpon his royall perſon, to defend the ſame when he ſhall foꝛtune to go in his perſon in warres foꝛ the defence of the realme, oꝛ againſt his rebels and enemies, foꝛ the ſubduing and repꝛeſſing of them and their malicious purpoſe: Wherefoꝛe be it enacted and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd, by the aduiſe of his loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and the commons in this pꝛeſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoꝛitie of the ſame, that if anie perſon oꝛ perſons, being within this realme of Englande oꝛ Wales, hauing ſuch offices, fées oꝛ annuities, by any of his rehearſed giftes and graunts, do not giue their attendance vpon him when he ſhall foꝛtune to go in warres in his perſon, in their ſaid perſons as their duetie bindeth them, that then they and euery of them making thereof default, the kings ſpeciall licence not had, oꝛ els he haue ſuch vnfained ſicknes letting oꝛ diſeaſe, that he may not in his perſon come to do his perſonall attendance and ſeruice after the foꝛme afoꝛeſaide, and that duely pꝛoued, that then euery ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons foꝛfeit and loſe their ſaid offices, fées, and annuities, and ſtand voide at the kings pleaſure, anie act, oꝛdinance oꝛ ſtatute to the contrary afoꝛe this time had oꝛ made in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Pꝛouided that this act extend not to no ſpirituall perſon, maiſter of the rolles, ne to none other officer and clerkes of the Chauncerie, Iuſtices of either bench, barons of the kings eſcheker, and other officers and clerkes of the ſaide places, the kings atturneys and ſolicitour, and the ſergeants of the lawe. Pꝛouided alway that this act ſhall not extende to anie perſon, hauing anie ſuch offices of the kings highneſſe, and being in his ſeruice within his townes & foꝛtelets of Barwike and Carlyle, ne to the clerke of the kings councell foꝛ the time being.

Cap. 19.

Vpholſters.

Fether beddes.

To the right woꝛſhipfull commons in this pꝛeſent parliament aſſembled, ſheweth vnto your diſcrete wiſedomes the wardeins of the fellowſhip of the craft of vpholſters win the citie of London, that whereas diuers perſons within the realme of England, out of the ſaid citie, maketh and doth to be made vnlawfull and falſe wares and marchandiſes, to the great rebuke & diſclaunder of the ſaide craft, and alſo great ieopardie, loſſe, and diſceit to the kings ſubiects: wherefoꝛe there is no ſufficient remedie purueyed foꝛ ſo much as the ſame wardeins haue no power noꝛ authoꝛitie to make due ſearch of ſuch falſe diſceiuable wares and marchandiſes put to ſale out of the ſaid citie, as they haue power and authoꝛitie within the ſame citie, as in fetherbeds, bolſters, & pillowes made of two maner of coꝛrupt ſtuffes, that is to ſay, of ſcalded fethers & dꝛye pulled fethers togither, and of lockes and fethers togither, which is contagious foꝛ mans bodie to lye on, and alſo in quiltes matreſſes and cuſhons ſtuffed with hoꝛſe heare, fenne downe, neates heare, & gotes heare, which is wꝛought in lyme fattes, and by the heate of mans body the ſauour and taſte is ſo abhominable and contagious, that many of the kings ſubiectes thereby beene deſtroyed, which diſceitfull making of the foꝛeſaid coꝛrupt and vnlawfull ſtuffe is to the great loſſe and impoueriſhing of the kings liege people, and alſo the great rebuke and diſclaunder to the ſaid craft of vpholſters: Therfoꝛe it may pleaſe the kings highnes, by the aduiſe of the loꝛdes ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and his commons in this pꝛeſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoꝛitie of the ſame, to eſtabliſh and enact, that from hencefooꝛth no perſon ne perſons ſhall make, oꝛdeine, vtter, ne put to ſale in faires ne in markets within this his ſaide realme, anie fetherbeds, bolſters, oꝛ pillowes, except they be ſtuffed with one maner of ſtuffe, that is to ſay, with dꝛy pulled fethers, oꝛ els with cleane downe alone, and with no ſcalded fethers noꝛ fen downe, noꝛ none other vnlawfull coꝛrupt ſtuffes, as is afoꝛe rehearſed, but vtterly to be damned foꝛ euer. Except if anie perſon oꝛ perſons foꝛ their owne proper vſe in their houſes, make oꝛ do to be made any of the foꝛeſaid coꝛrupt & vnlawful ſtuffe and wares, ſo they béene not offred to be ſold in faires & markets, vpon peine of foꝛfeſture. And alſo in like wiſe quiltes, matreſſes, and cuſhons be ſtuffed with one maner of ſtuffe, that is to ſaye, with cleane woll oꝛ cleane flockes alone, and with no ſuch vnlawfull afoꝛe rehearſed, vppon peine of loſſe and foꝛfeiture of all ſuch vnlawful wares and marchandiſe.

Cap.20.

For certeine reaſonable conſiderations be it oꝛdeined, enacted, & eſtabliſhed, by the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd, & by the aſſent of the loꝛds ſpiritual & tempoꝛal, and the commons in this pꝛeſent parlia-

Woman couert making alienation. &c.

parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that if anie women, which hath had or hereafter ſhall haue anie eſtate in dower, or for terme of life, or in taile iointly with her huſband, or onelie to her ſelfe or to her vſe, in anie manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, of the inheritance or purchace of her huſband, or giuen to the ſaid huſband and wife in taile, or for terme of life, by anie of the anceſtors of the ſaid huſband, or by any other perſon ſeaſed to the vſe of the ſaid huſband, or of his anceſtors, & haue or ſhall hereafter being ſole, or with any other after taken huſband, diſcontinued or diſcontinue, aliened, releaſed, or confirmed, alien releaſe or confirme, with warrantie, or by couin ſuffered or ſuffer any recouer of ẏ ſame againſt them or any of them, or anie other ſeaſed to their vſe, or to the vſs of either of them, after the forme aforeſaid, that all ſuch recoueries, diſcontinuances, alienations, releaſes, confirmations and warrantes, ſo had and made, and from henſeforth to be had and made, be vtterly void and of none effect. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon and perſons, to whome the intereſt, title, or inheritance after the deceaſe of the ſaid women of the ſaid manors, lands, and tenements or other hereditaments, being diſcontinued, aliened or ſuffered to be recouered after the firſt daie of December next comming, in the forme aforeſaid, ſhould appertaine, to enter into all and euerie of the premiſſes, and peaceablie to poſſede and inioy the ſame in ſuch maner and forme as he or they ſhould haue done, if no ſuch diſcontinuance, warrantie, nor recouerie had be had nor made. And ouer this be it ordeined and enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that if anie of the ſaid huſbands & women, or anie other ſeaſed, or that ſhalbe ſeaſed to the vſe of them of the eſtate afore ſpecified, after the ſaid firſt daie of December, do make or cauſe to be made, or ſuffer anie ſuch diſcontinuance, alienations, warranties, or recoueries in forme aforeſaid, then it ſhalbe lawfull to the perſon or perſons, to whome the ſaid tenementes ſhould or ought to belong after the deceaſe of the ſaid women, to enter into the ſame, and them to poſſede and inioie, according to ſuch title and intereſt as they ſhould haue had in the ſame, if the ſame woman had bene dead, no diſcontinuance nor recouerie had, as againſt the ſaid huſband during his life, if the ſaid diſcontinuance, alienation, warranties and recoueries be hereafter had by or againſt the ſame huſbands and women during the couerture and eſpoſell betwixt them. Prouided alwaie that the ſaid women, after the deceaſe of their ſaid huſband, may reenter into the manors, lands and tenements, and them to inioy according to their firſt eſtate in ẏ ſame. And ouer this be it ordeined and enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that if the ſaid women, at the time of ſuch diſcontinuance, alienations, recoueries, warranties, after the ſaid firſt daie of December, in forme aforeſaid to be had and made of anie of ẏ premiſſes be ſole, that then ſhe ſhalbe barred & excluded of her title & intereſt in the ſame from henſeforth, and ẏ the perſon and perſons, to whome the title intereſt and poſſeſſion of the ſame ſhould belong after the ceaſe of the ſaid woman, ſhall immediatlie after the ſaid diſcontinuance, alienations, warranties and recoueries, enter into the ſame manors, lands, tenements & other hereditamentes and the to poſſede and inioy according to his or their title in the ſame. Prouided alſo that this act extend not to auoid anie recouerie, diſcontinuance, or warrantie after the forme aforeſaid afore this time had made or ſuffered, but onelie where the ſaid huſband and woman, or either of them now being aliue, or any other to their vſe, now haue intereſt and title to the ſaid manors, lands tenements or other hereditaments aliened, diſcontinued, or ſuffered to be recouered after the forme aforeſaid, and thereof nowe taking the iſſues and profits, or anie other perſon or perſons to their vſe. Prouided alſo that this act extend not to anie ſuch recouerie, or diſcontinuance to be had with the heires next inheritable to the ſaid woman, or he or they that next after the death of the ſame woman ſhould haue eſtate of inheritance in the ſame manors lands or tenements, be aſſenting or agreeable to the ſaid recoueries, where the ſame aſſent and agreement be of record or inrolled. Prouided alſo that it ſhalbe lawfull to euerie ſuch woman, being ſole or married, after the death of her firſt huſband, to giue, ſell or make diſcontinuance of anie ſuch lands terme of her life onelie, after the courſe and vſe of the common law before the making of this preſent act.

Recouerie. Diſcontinuance.

Cap. 21. Periurie. London. Enqueſt.

Where as periury is much and cuſtomably vſed within the citie of London among ſuch perſons as paſſen and bens enpanelled vpon iſſues ioyned betweene partie and partie in the courts of the ſame city, to the great diſpleaſure of almightie God, and alſo to ẏ diſheritance and manifold wrongs of the kings ſubiects, for aſmuch as there is impanelled in the ſame enqueſts perſons of little ſubſtance diſcretion and reputation, and alſo, none attaint ne other ſufficient puniſhment is for ſuch periured perſons before this time purueied and ordeined within the ſame citie: Therefore it may pleaſe the kings highneſſe, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame to eſtabliſhe, ordeine and enact, that no perſon ne perſons hereafter be impanelled ſummoned or ſworne in anie iurie or inqueſts, in courtes within the ſame citie, except he be of landes tenements or goods and cattals to the value of fortie mark: and that no perſon nor perſons hereafter be impanelled, ſommoned nor ſworne in iurie or inqueſts in anie court within the ſaid city, for lands or tenementes, or action perſonall, wherein the debt or damages amounteth to the ſumme of fortie marke or aboue, except he be in landes, tenementes goods or cattals to the value of an hundreth marke: and the ſame matter and cauſe alleadged by anie of the ſaid parties by way of challenge, and ſo founden, ſhalbe admitted and taken in euerie of ẏ ſame courts as principall challenge. And that euery ſuch perſon hereafter to be impanelled or ſommoned to appeere in any iury or inqueſt, before any of the ſaid iudges of ẏ ſame citie, making default at the firſt ſommons leſe &

Challenge.

Verdit.
Atteint.

forfeit in iſſues xii.d. and at ſecond default two ſhillings, and ſo at euerie ſuch default after that, the iſſues and penalties to be double and all ſuch iſſues left in the maiors court, ſhall be forfeited leuied and perceiued to the vſe and behoofe of the maior and commonaltie of the ſaid citie, and all ſuch iſſues loſt in the ſhirifes court or courts ſhalbe forfeited leuied and perceiued to the vſe of the ſhirifes of the ſame citie for the time being, towardes their feefarme. And alſo be it enacted by like auctoritie, that the party greeued by anie vntrue or falſe verdite hereafter to be giuen in anie of the courts of the ſaid citie, ſhall and may haue and ſue attaint by bill in the huſtinges of London, holden for common plées before the maior and aldermen of the ſame citie for the time being, and thervpon a precept to be awarded and made by the ſame maior to euerie alderman of ẏ ſaid city, or his deputie in his abſence, to preſent and certifie the names of iiii. indifferent and diſcréete perſons of good fame, & euery of them of ſubſtance of C.li. or more, citizens of the ſame citie, dwelling in his ward, to the maior and aldermen of the ſaid citie for the time being at the huſtinges of common plées within the ſame citie then next inſuing to be holden, of which perſons ſo preſented and certified the ſaid maior and vi. aldermen or mo, holding the ſame court of huſtinges, ſhall take name and impanell xlviii. by their diſcretion thought moſt able ſufficient and indifferent, and the maior and his ſucceſſors maiors of the ſaid citie, ſhall do to be ſommoned the ſaid xlviii. perſons, ſo by the ſaid maior and aldermen named and impanelled, and alſo the iurors of the petie iurie, and the partie or parties named as tenants or defendants in the ſaid bill of attaint, to appeare before the maior and aldermen of the ſame citie at the huſtings of common plées then next to be holden in the ſame citie, and if the ſame attaint then, or any other time hap to remaine vntaken for or by default of iurors by challenge or otherwiſe, that vpon euerie tales granted, the ſaid maior and aldermen ſhall impanell the ſaid perſons which were certified by the ſaide aldermen or their deputies, and omitted out of the ſaid panell, or put therein other perſon or perſons being citizens of the ſaid citie, and of the ſubſtance of C.li. or more. And alſo that all the plée and plées to be alledged or pleaded by or for the tenant or defendant, tenants or defendantes, or by any of the iurours of the petie iurie in the ſame attaint, and triable by anie iurie or inqueſt ſhall be tried within the ſame citie, & by the inqueſts of the ſame, and in none other place ne countie. And that none of the ſaid pety iury, ne other parties named in any ſuch bill of attaint, ſhall or may haue any chalenge to ẏ array or to anie perſon or poll therein being impanelled for lacke of ſufficience of goods or of landes. Ouer that be it prouided and enacted, that the iudgement in any ſuch attaint ſhall not extend to anie lands or tenements, ne to other puniſhment of the petie iurie, ne other proceſſe to be in the ſame attaint then is limited and appointed in this preſent act, and if the xxiiii. perſons of the ſaid fortie eight perſons ſworne in the ſame atteint, finde that the iurours named in the petie iurie haue made and giuen an vntrue verdite, that then the iudgement ſhall be againſt the partie defendant in the ſame attaint as is vſed in attaint ſued by writ at common law. And furthermore ẏ iudgement in ẏ ſame attaint ſhall be againſt the petie iurie, that euery of the iurours of the ſame petie iurie ſhall forfeit and léeſe xx.li. or more by the diſcretion of the maior and aldermen of ẏ ſaid city, kéeping the ſame huſtings, or any other huſtings of common plées, to ſuch vſe and behoofe as other iſſues & penalties bene forfeited and loſt in any action or plaint commenced before the maior and aldermen of the ſame citie, and his bodie to be impriſoned, there to remaine without baile or mainepriſe, vi. moneths or leſſe by the diſcretion of the maior and aldermen of the ſame citie for the time being, and to be diſabled for euer to be ſworne in anie iurie before any temporall iudge. And ouer that be it enacted by the ſame auctoritie, that if it be found by the graund iurie in the ſame attaint, that the petit iurie haue giuen a true verdit, that then the graund iurie ſhall haue auctoritie and power to inquire if anie of the petie iurie tooke or perceiued any ſumme of monie, or other reward or promiſe of mony, or other reward of them named defendants or tenants in the ſame attaint, or if any other perſon or perſons by the commandement couin or aſſent of anie of them, to or for the intent of their verdit giuing, wherevpon the ſame attaint is grounded, and after any ſuch corruption by the ſaid graund iurie is founden, ẏ then the iurour or iurors of the ſaid petie iurie, that is found ſo defectiue in taking and perceiuing anie ſummes of monie or other reward or promiſe of reward, ſhall loose, forfeit, and paie to the plaintife or plaintifes named in the ſaid attaint ten times the value of that ſum, other reward ſo taken perceiued or promiſed, in forme abouesaid, & to ſuffer impriſonment without baile or mainpriſe, vi. moneths or leſſe by ẏ diſcretion of the ſaid maior and aldermen, and to be diſabled for euer to be ſworne in anie iurie before any temporall iudge. And ouer that be it enacted, that ſuch defendant or tenant, defendantes or tenantes in the ſame attaint, ſhall loose, forfeit and pay to ſuch vſe and behoofe as other penalties bene forfeited within the ſame citie ten times the value of that ſumme of moneie or other reward by him or them ſo giuen to anie of the ſaide petie iurie, and the ſame defendant or tenant, defendants or tenants, to be impriſoned, there to remaine without baile or maineprife during ſix moneths, or leſſe by the diſcretion of the ſaid maior and aldermen. And if any debts, damages, or coſts be recouered in any action wherevpon ſuch attaint is grounded, and by the ſame attaint that it be found, that the petie iurie haue giuen a falſe ſerement, that then for that recouerie and reſtitution of the ſame debt dammages and coſtes, the plaintife or plaintifes, in euery attaint ſhall and maie ſue an action of debt againſt the ſame defendant or tenant, by writ, bill or plaint in euerie of the kinges courtes, wherein the ſame defendant or tenant and euerie of them, ſhall not be receiued to doe his lawe. And ouer that be it enacted, that if anie plaintife or plaintifes, tiſes, in anie ſuch attaint commenced before the ſaid maior and aldermen vpon any record remaining within the ſame citie, and therein be none ſute, or if the firſt ſerment therein be affirmed, that then he or they ſhall haue impriſonment, and make fine by the diſcretion of the maior and aldermen of the ſaid citie for the time being, and that fine to be and go to the maior and commonaltie of the ſaid citie. And if there be two or mo plaintiſes in anie ſuch atteint ordeined by this eſtatute, and anie of them die or be noneſute, the other by this act ſhall be enabled to ſue for the proceeding in the ſame atteint, and notwithſtanding the death of the defendant or tenant, defendants or tenants, or anie of the petie iurie named in the ſame attaint, ſo that there be two of the ſame petie iurie on line, the ſame attaint ſhall not abate. And alſo be it ordeined by the ſame auctoritie, that if anie of the iurours of the ſaid graund iurie, impanelled and ſommoned in forme aforeſaid, at the ſommons make default, ſo that the attaint remaineth to be taken for default of iuroures, that then euerie of the ſame iurours ſo making default loſe and forfeit for the firſt default fortie ſhillings, and at the ſecond default, v.pound. And at euerie default after that x.pound and like proceſſe to be made and ſued there againſt the graund iurie and the petie iurie, and the partie and parties, as is to be made and ſued in attaint ſued at the common lawe: And that the ſame proceſſe to be made returnable at euerie huſtings of common plees: and that the attaint remaine not to be taken after the firſt ſummons returned for or by the default of the defendant, or tenant, defendants or tenants, or of anie of the petie iurie named in the ſame atteint by this act ordeined. And that the ſaid iſſues or penalties forfeited by anie of the ſaid graund iurie, be forfeit, leuied & perceiued to the vſe of the maior and commonaltie of yͤ ſaid citie. And that no protection nor aſſoine be allowed in this attaint by this act purueied. Prouided alway that vpon all attaints hereafter to be commenced within the ſaid citie, vpon anie record, wherein the triall and enqueſt was by halfe tonge, that the ſaid maior and aldermen ſhall impanell the graund iury in the ſame attaint, the one halfe of ſtrangers of good fame, & of the ſubſtance of goods to the value of C.li. and more inhabiting within the ſame citie at large, and the reſidue of the ſame graund iurie to be of like value and ſubſtance of goods impanelled of citizens as aforeſaid. And ouer this be it enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that no act of attaint of the petie iurie made in this preſent parliament, nor nothing therein conteined, other than this preſent act, nor none other penaltie or puniſhment in any other act than this afore conteined in this preſent act, be hurtfull nor extend to anie iurie or inqueſt hereafter to be taken before anie iudge of and within the ſame citie.

Cap.22. Laborers. Artificers.

Where diuers eſtatutes before this time haue bene made and ordeined for ſeruantes of huſbandry, and alſo for labourers and artificers, by diuers and manie roiall & noble progenitors vnto our ſoueraigne lord the king now being, and in eſpeciall a ſtatute made by the right noble chriſten prince of bleſſed memorie king Henry the vi. vncle vnto our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, the xxiii. yeere of his reigne, which notwithſtanding great and many defaults daily increaſe reſt & continue among labourers and artificers ſome becauſe the ſaid eſtatutes be not executed, and ſome becauſe the remedie by the ſaid eſtatutes, is not very perfit, nor giueth certaine ne haſtie remedie, that dailie by their ſubtile imagination in defraud of the ſaid eſtatutes manie of the king our ſoueraigne lords ſubiects bene hurt, deceiued, let, and damaged in their building and huſbandrie. Be it therefore eſtabliſhed, enacted, and ordeined by auctoritie of this preſent parliament. Firſt yͭ no bailiſe of huſbandrie ſhall take for his wages by the yeere aboue xvi.s.viii.d. and for his clothing v.s. with meat and drinke: No chiefe hine as a carter, or chiefe ſhepheard, aboue twentie ſhillinges by the yeare, and for his clothing fiue ſhillings with meat and drink: No common ſeruant of huſbandry aboue xvi.s.viii.d. by the yeare, and for his clothing iiii.s. with meat and drinke: No woman ſeruant aboue x.s. by the yeare, and for her clothing, iiii.s. with meat and drinke: No child within the age of xiiii. yeares, aboue vi.s.viii.d. by the yeare, and for his clothing, foure ſhillings with meat and drinke. And that no artificer ne labourer hereafter named, take more ne greater wages then in this eſtatute is limited, vpon the paine aſſeſſed as well vnto the taker as to the yeuer, that is to ſaie, a freemaſon, maiſter carpenter, rough maſon, bricklaier, maiſter tiler, plummer, glaſier, keruer, nor ioyner, from Eaſter vnto Michaelmas, euery of theſe artificers aforeſaid, vi.d by the day without meat or drinke, & with meat and drinke iiii.d. And from Michelmas vnto Eaſter v.d. without meat or drink, and with meat and drinke, iii.d. And that the wages of a ſhipwright fro the feaſt of Candlemas to the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, ſhall not exceed the form inſuing, that is to ſaie a maiſter ſhipcarpenter, taking the charge of yͤ worke, hauing men vnder him by the daie v.d. with meat and drinke, & without meat and drink, vii.d. An other ſhipcarpenter called an hewer, by the daie iiii.d. with meat and drinke, without meat and drinke vi.d. An able clincher by the daie, ii.d. with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke, v.d. An holder by the daie iii.d. with meat and drinke and without meat and drinke, iiii.d. A maiſter calker by the day, iiii. pence with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke, vi.d. Another meane calker by the day, iii.d. with meat and drink, and without meat and drinke, v.d. A calker labouring by the tide for as long time as he may aboue the water & bineth the water ſhal not exceede for his wages for euery tide, iiii.d. with meat & drinke. And from the feaſt of Michaelmas to Candlemas the wages of a maiſter ſhipwright by the daie, foure pence with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke, vi.d. An hewer by yͤ daie, iii.d. with meat and drinke, and without meate and drinke v.d. An able clincher by the day, ii.d.ob. with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke, iiii.d.ob. An holder by the day i.d.ob. with meat and drinke, and without meat and drink iii.d. A maiſter calker by the

Seruants of huſbandrie.

daie three pence with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke fiue pence. An other meane calker by the daie two pence halfepenie with meat and drink, and without meat and drinke foure pence halfepenie. Be it alſo enacted that in ſuch ſhires and countries, that where it hath bene and is now vſed to giue leſſe wages, that in thoſe ſhires and countries they ſhall ſo giue: And the taker of wages be compelled according as they haue leſſe vſed to take, this act notwithſtanding. And that the maiſter maſon and maiſter carpenter, which ſhall take the charge of the worke, hauing vnder anie of them, ſix men, ſhall haue ſeuen pence without meat and drinke, and fiue pence by the day with meat and drinke. And that euerie perſon and artificer ſpecified in this eſtatute, being not retained in any ſeruice for any worke, be compelled to ſerue euerie other perſon for ſuch wages as in this eſtatute before is limited. And that no artificer retained in ſeruice to worke with the kings highneſſe or any perſon, depart not from his ſaid highneſſe, or from the ſaid other perſon, till ſuch time as the worke be finiſhed, accompliſhed or made an end, if the perſon ſo retaining thartificer, ſo long will haue him & paie his wages, vpon paine of impriſonment of any perſon ſo departing by the ſpace of a month, and to make fine of xx.s Alwaies prouided and foreſeene, that if the ſame artificer be deſired vnto the kings ſeruice and worke, that then he maie lawfullie depart, ſo that he enter and be in the kings ſeruice and worke. And it is further ordeined by yͤ ſaid auctoritie, that euerie other labourer and artificer not afore named, ſhall take from Eaſter till Michaelmas, for euerie daie that he ſo laboureth, except the ſeaſon of harueſt, iiii.d. without meate and drinke and ii.d. with meat and drinke. And from Michaelmas to Eaſter, iii.d. without meat or drinke, and i.ob. with meat and drinke. And in the ſaid time of harueſt euerie mower ſhall take by the daie iiii.d. with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke vi.d. A repar and carter euerie of them, iii.d. by the daie with meat & drinke, and without meat and drinke, v. d. A women labourer and other labourers euerie of them ii.d.ob. by the day with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke iiii.d.ob. And that no artificer nor labourer working by the halfe daie, take no wages but for the halfe daie, and nothing for the whole daie And if any bailiffe of huſbandrie, hine, carter, ſhepheard, common ſeruant, or child ſeruant aboue ſpecified, not reteined in anie ſeruice or work, refuſe to ſerue according to the ordinance aboue ſpecified: then the ſame perſon to be committed to ward by the conſtable, or other head officer within the citie, towne, or village, where the party ſo refuſing is at the complaint of him that will receiue ſuch ſeruant, there to remaine till he haue found ſuretie to ſerue according to the ſaid ordinance. Furthermore if anie artificer or labourer, being not retained in any ſeruice or worke, refuſe to ſerue after yͤ rate of this ſtatute, or take greater, or more wages, than therein is limited for the ſame artificers & labourers, or if any artificer or labourer take wages for the whole daie, where he worketh but the halfe daie, that then euerie artificer and labourer offending anie of the foreſaid articles, forfeit for euerie default, as often as they offend, xx.s. and they to be conuicted for euery ſuch default by preſentment afore the iuſtices of peace in the ſeſſions according to the common law, or by examination of the ſame iuſtices in the ſame ſeſſions, or by examination of ii. iuſtices of the peace out of yͤ ſeſſions, in any place within the ſhire where they bene iuſtices, and where ſuch default ſhalbe made, & that the ſaid forfeiture of xx.s. be leuied of their lands, goods, and cattals ſo offending. And furthermore where diuers artificers & labourers retained to worke and ſerue, waſt much part of the day, & deſerue not their wages, ſometime in late comming vnto their worke, earlie departing therefro, long ſitting at their breakfaſt at their dinner and nonemeat, and long time of ſleeping at after noone, to the loſſe and hurt of ſuch perſons as the ſaid artificers and labourers bene retained within ſeruice: It is therefore eſtabliſhed enacted and ordeined, by auctoritie aforeſaid, that euery artificer and labourer be at his worke betweene the midſt of the moneth of March, and the midſt of the moneth of September before fiue of the clocke in yͤ morning, and that he haue but halfe an houre for his breakefaſt, and an houre and a halfe for his dinner, of ſuch time as he hath ſeaſon for ſleeping to him appointed by this ſaid eſtatute, and at ſuch time as is here appointed, that he ſhall not ſleepe, then he to haue but one houre for his dinner, and halfe an houre for his noone meat, and that he depart not from his worke betweene the midſt of the ſaid moneths of March and September, till betweene vii. and viii of the clocke in the euening, and if they or any of them offend in any of theſe articles, that then their defaults be marked by him or his deputie, that ſhall paie their wages, and at the weekes end their wages be abated for ſuch rate of time as they haue offended contrarie to this eſtatute. And that from the midſt of September, to the midſt of March, euery artificer & labourer be at their worke in the ſpringing of the daie: and depart not till night of the ſame daie, and yͤ ſaid artificers and labourers ſleepe not by day, but onelie from the midſt of the moneth of Maie, vnto the middle of the moneth of Auguſt. And alſo it is enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that no perſon from henſeforth giue no more wages to any bailiffe of huſbandrie, hine, ſhepheard, or other afore named, nor to anie artificer or labourer in this eſtatute ſpecified, than in the ſame eſtatute is limited and aſſigned, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch default xl.s. and that the partie ſo offending be conuict thereof afore the iuſtices of peace, aſwell by preſentment in the ſeſſions, as by examination of two iuſtices of peace out of the ſeſſions, in likewiſe as is before rehearſed of labourers and artificers. Alſo it is ſtabliſhed and enacted, by the ſaid auctoritie, that if anie artificer or labourer, retained in ſeruice with any perſon for building or reparation, make or cauſe to be made any aſſemblie, to aſſault, harme or hurt anie perſon aſſigned to controll and ouerſee them in their working that he or they ſo offending haue impriſonment for a yeare, without letting to

baile

Conſtable.

Iuſtices of peace.

baſſe or mainpriſe, and further to make fine at the kings will. This acte to begin to take effecte at ſaint Gregories day next comming, and in the meane time the ſame to be proclaimed in euerie good citie, borough, and towne of this realme.

Cap. 23.

Salmon well and truelie packed.

Where at a parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the xxii. yeere of the reigne of king Edward the fourth, among other thinges it was enacted, ordained, and eſtabliſhed, that no marchant ſtranger nor deniſen, after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell then next comming, ſhould ſell nor put to ſale anie ſalmon by butte, barell, halfe barell, or anie other veſſell, afore it ſhould be ſeene, but if the ſame butte ſhould hould and containe lxxxiiii. galons, the barrell xlii. galons, the halfe barrell xxi. galons well and truelie packed, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie butte, barrell, and halfe barrell, ſo lacking their ſaid meaſure vi. s. viii. d. Alſo that no ſuch marchant, being vnder the ſaid kings obeiſance, after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell, ſhould ſell or put to ſale anie maner ſalmon by butte, barrell, or other veſſell but if it ſhould be well and truelie packed, that is to ſay the great ſalmon by it ſelfe, without medling of anie grils or broken bellied ſalmon with the ſame: and that all ſmall fiſh called grils, ſhould be packed by them ſelfe onelie without anie medling, vpon paine of forfeiture & leeſing of vi. s. viii. d. for euerie butte, barrell, or halfe barrell contrarie to the ſaid acte, medled packed and put to ſale. And that no marchant nor other perſon ſhould put anie herring to ſale by barrell, demy barrell or ferkin, but if the ſame barrell containe xxxii. galons: the halfe barrell and ferkin after the ſame rate, and that the ſame herring ſhould be well, truelie and iuſtlie laied and packed, and ſhould be of one time taking and ſalting, and that the ſame herring ſhould be as good and as well packed in the middes and euerie parte of the ſame barrell and other veſſels, as it ſhould be at anie of the endes of the ſame barell and veſſell, vpon paine of forfeiting and loſing of iii. s. iiii. d. for euerie barrell, halfe barrell, and ferking, ſo lacking their ſaid meaſure, and alſo vpon paine of forfeiting and loſing of iii. s. iiii. d. for euerie barrell halfe barrell and ferkin of herring contrarie to the ſaid acte, ſorted, laied or packed. Alſo that no ſuch marchant nor paling man ſhould ſell or put to ſale anie eles by barrell halfe barrell or ferkin, but if the barrell containe xlii. galons, the halfe barrell and ferkin after the ſame rate, nor that anie ſuch marchant nor paling man ſhould meddle anie galbitten ſtoruen or piled eles with good eles, but that the ſame good eles ſhould be well & iuſtlie packed and ſould by them ſelfe, nor ſhould meddle with the ſaid good eles, nor put to ſale anie red eles, vpon paine of forfeiture & leeſing of x. s. for euerie barrell, halfe barrell, & ferkin ſo lacking their ſaid meaſure, & vpon paine of leeſing of x. s. for euerie barrell halfe barrell and ferkin ſo as is aforeſaid medled, and contrarie to the ſaid acte, packed or put to ſale. Alſo that no marchant after the ſaid feaſt, ſhould ſell nor put to ſale anie barrelled fiſhe, but if the ſame fiſhe ſhould well and truelie be packed, that is to ſay, the taile fiſhe by them ſelfe, & the ſmall fiſhe, called gulles by them ſelfe, without anie medling of the ſaid ſmall fiſh with the great fiſhe, & without medling & packing of thokes and broken bellied fiſhe, with the ſaide taile fiſhe or ſmall fiſhe, and that neither the taile fiſhe nor ſmall fiſhe ſhould be laied double in packing, and that euerie taile fiſhe ſhould containe in length from the bone of the fin to the third ioint of the taile xxvi. inches at the leaſt. And that the napes of all ſuch barrelled fiſhe ſhould be no longer then the littel bone that ſitteth vpon the great fin, and that the bone of euerie ſuch ſaltfiſhe ſhould be taken away vnto the nauell of the ſame fiſhe, and that euerie ſuch fiſhe ſhould be platted downe to an handfull of the taile, vpon paine of forfeiture of leeſing of iii. s. iiii. d. for euerie barrel of fiſhe, which from henceforth ſhould be found packed ſorted and medled, naped, leied double, or not boned nor ſpletted according to the ſaid acte. And alſo in eſchewing of the common hurtes and diſceites aboue rehearſed, the ſaid late king ordained & enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that all maiors, bailifes, and gouernours of cities, townes, boroughes, markets & all other places of this realme for the time being, where they ſhould be maiors, bailifes, and gouernours, ſhould haue power and auctoritie to name & chooſe a diſcreete & expert perſon or perſons duelie to ſearch and gauge all ſuch veſſels, as bene aboue rehearſed, that they ſhould be truelie packed, & keepe their true meaſure and aſſiſe according to the ordinance aboue ſaid, as in the foreſaide acte thereof made more plainelie appeareth, and for aſmuch as in the ſaide acte is no certaintie appointed how much euerie ſuch gauger packer and ſearcher ſhould take for his labour in executing of their ſaide office, they bene their owne iudges, and at their pleaſures take for the ſame gauging, packing and ſearching by way of extortion ſuch great ſummes of moneie as them liketh, whereby the kings true ſubiectes are greatlie impoueriſhed and wronged. That it might therefore pleaſe the kings highnes, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame to confirme, ratifie, and eſtabliſh the ſaide acte and euerie thing therein compriſed: And ouer that by the ſame auctoritie to ordaine and eſtabliſh, that euerie ſuch gauger, packer, and ſearcher take no more for gauging of a barrell ſalmon, barrell herring, barrell fiſhe, barrell eles, halfe barrell, and ferkin, for euerie peece ſo gauged, but a farthing, and for his labour for ſearching and packing, if it be neede, of a barrell ſalmon from head to head i. d. and for his labour for boning, naping, and packing of a barrell fiſhe, if it be neede i. d. and for his labour in ſearching and packing of a barrell herring from head to head if it be needefull ii. d. & for ſearching and packing of euerie barrell of eles two pence, and for ſearching & packing of euerie halfe barrell of herring from head to head one penie, and for euerie halfe barrell eles ſearching and packing one penie, and for ſearching and packing of euerie ferkin of herring, if it be needefull one halfepenie. And ouer that that all and euerie ſuch gauger, ſearcher, and packer, that miſbe-

Herring truelie and iuſtlie packed.

Paling man.

Eles well and iuſtlie packed.

Fiſhe well and truelie packed.

Maiors.

Gauger, packer & ſearcher.

hauen or offend in any thing concerning the ſaid offices of gauger, ſearcher, and packer, contrarie to this acte, & ſo proued before anie of the ſaid maiors, bailiffes, or gouernours of anie citie, towne, borough, market, or anie other place within this realme, where he or they ſo be gaugers, packers, or ſearchers, gauger, packer, or ſearcher, ſhall looſe & forfeite his ſaid office, & the ſame from thenceforth no longer to enioie: anie leaſe graunt or grauntes thereof made notwithſtanding: & for further puniſhment to haue & ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of fortie daies without baile or mainpriſe. Prouided alway that the ſaid ſearcher and packer or anie of them ſhal nothing receiue of the ſaid fees by colour of their office, but onelie for ſuch buttes, barrels, halfe barrels & ferkins as by them ſhall hereafter be ſufficientlie ſearched and packed, and be not afore ſufficientlie packed. This preſent acte to begin and take effecte at the feaſt of Eaſter next comming and not before.

Cap. 24.
Periurie.

The king our ſoueraigne lorde, of his moſt godlie and gratious diſpoſition, calling to his remembraunce, how that periurie in this land is in manifold cauſes by vnreaſonable meanes deteſtablie vſed to the diſheritaunce and great damage of manie and great number of his ſubiectes well diſpoſed, and to the moſt high diſpleaſure of almightie God: the good ſtatutes againſt all officers hauing returne of writes and their deputies, making panels partiallie for rewardes to them giuen againſt vnlawfull maintainours, imbraſours and iurours, and againſt iurours vntruelie giuing their verdite notwithſtanding: For reformation of the ſame by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, be it enacted, ordained and eſtabliſhed, that vpon euerie vntrue verdite hereafter giuen betwixt partie and partie in anie ſuite plaint or demaunde before iuſtices of recorde, where the thing in demaunde, and verdite thereupon giuen, extendeth to the value of fortie poundes, and concerneth not the ieopardie of mans life, the partie greeued by the ſame verdite, ſhall haue a writ of atteint againſt euerie perſon hereafter ſo giuing an vntrue verdite, and euerie of them, and againſt the partie which ſhall haue iudgement vpon the ſame verdite. And that in the ſame atteint there ſhalbe awarded againſt the petite iurie, the partie, & the graund iurie, ſumme, reſumme and diſtreſſe infinite, which graund iurie ſhall be of like number as the graund iurie is now in atteint, and euerie of them that ſhall paſſe in the ſame ſhall haue landes & tenements to the value of xx. markes by the yeere of freehold out of auncient demeane: and vpon the diſtreſſe, which ſhall be deliuered of recorde vpon the ſame open proclamation to be made in the court, there the diſtreſſe ſhalbe awarded more then xv. daies afore the returne of the ſame diſtreſſe, euerie ſuch diſtreſſe ſhall be made vpon the land of euerie of the ſaid graund iurie, as in other diſtreſſe is & hath bene vſed. And if the ſaid partie defendant, or the petite iurours or anie of them appeare not vpon the diſtreſſe: then the graund iurie to be taken againſt them & euerie of them, that ſhall ſo make default. And if anie of the ſaide petite iurie appeare, then the partie complainant in that behalfe, ſhal aſſigne the falſe ſerement of the firſt verdite vntruelie giuen, whereunto they of the petite iurie ſhall haue none aunſwere, if they be the ſame perſons, & the writ, proceſſe, returne & aſſignement good & lawfull, except that the demaundant or plaintiffe in the ſame atteint hath afore bene noneſuite, or diſcontinued his ſuite of atteint taken for ẏ ſame verdite, or hath for the ſame verdit in a writ of atteint had iudgement againſt ẏ ſaid petie iurie, but onelie that they made true verdit, which iſſue ſhalbe tried by xxiiii. of the ſaid graund iurie, & the partie ſhall pleade that they gaue true verdit, or anie other matter, which ſhalbe a ſufficient barre of the ſaid atteint, & that plea notwithſtanding ẏ graund iurie to be taken without delaie, to enquire whether the firſt iurie gaue true verdite or no. And if they finde, that the ſaide petie iurie gaue an vntrue verdite, then euerie of the ſaid petit iurie to forfeite xx. li. whereof the one halfe ſhall be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, & the other halfe to the partie that ſueth. And ouer that euerie of the ſaide petit iurie ſhall ſeuerallie make fine & raunſome by the diſcretion of the iuſtices, before whome the ſaid falſe ſerement ſhalbe found, after their ſeuerall offences, defaultes and ſufficiencie of euerie of the ſaid petie iurie. And after that thoſe of the ſaid petie iurie ſo atteinted, ſhall neuer after be of no credence, nor their oth accept in anie court. And if ſuch plee as the partie pledeth, which is a barre of the ſaid atteint, be found or demed againſt him that ſo pleadeth, then the partie that ſo ſueth, ſhall haue iudgement to be reſtored to that he loſt, with his reaſonable coſtes and damages. Forſeene alway, that anie outlawrie in anie action or cauſe perſonall, or excommengement, pleaded or alleged in ẏ partie plaintiffe or demaundant, ſhall be taken but as a void plee, and to that he ſhall not be put to aunſwere. And that in all the aforeſaid proceſſe ſuch day ſhalbe giuen as in a writ of dower, and none eſſoine or protection to lie nor to be allowed in the ſame. And if the ſaid graund iurie appeare not vpon the firſt diſtreſſe had againſt them, ſo that the iurie for their default do remaine, he that ſo maketh default ſhall forfeite to the king xx. s. and vpon the ſecond diſtreſſe xl. s. and after making default for euerie ſuch default v. li. And like penalties and forfeitures to be againſt them and euerie of them, that ſhall be named in the tailes, as is afore expreſſed againſt euerie of the ſaide graund iurie aforeſaid. And that for and by the death of the partie, or of anie of the ſaide petite iurie, the ſaid atteint ſhall not abate nor be deferred againſt the remnant, as long as two of the ſaid petite iurie be aliue. And if hereafter anie falſe verdite be giuen in anie action, ſuite, or demaunde, afore anie iuſtice of recorde, of anie thing perſonall, as debt, treſpaſſe and other like, which ſhall be vnder the value of fortie poundes, that then the partie greeued ſhall haue atteinte, with ſuch proceſſe & plees as is afore rehearſed, and delaies to be taken away as afore is remembred: Except that in this caſe of atteint euerie perſon of ẏ graund iurie that may diſpend v. marke by ẏ yeere of

Atteint.

Barre.

freehold out of auncient demeane, or is worth C. markes of goods and catals, ſhall be able to paſſe in the ſame attaint. And if the petit iurie be atteinted, that then they ſhall in this caſe of atteint, euerie of them forfeite but v. li. whereof the one halfe ſhall be to the king, and the other halfe to the partie after the forme afore rehearſed, and ouer that to make fine and raunſome by the diſcretion of the iuſtices, as is aforeſaid. And if there be not perſons of ſuch ſufficiencie within the ſhire, where anie of ſaid atteintes ſhall be taken, as may paſſe in the ſame: be it ordained by the auctoritie abouesaid, that then the tailes ſhall be awarded in the ſhire next adioining, by the diſcretion of the iuſtices, afore whom the ſame atteintes ſhall be taken: which ſhall be warned to appeare vpon like paines as is afore ſaid, and enabled to paſſe in the ſaid atteintes, as if they were dwelling in the ſhire where the ſame atteint ſhall be taken. And that the ſame lawes, action, and remedie, ordained by this preſent acte, be kept for and to all them that ſhall be greeued by ſuch vntrue verdites of anie inheritance in diſcent, reuertion, or remaider, or of anie freehold in reuertion or remainder. And if the partie in atteint giuen by this acte be noneſuite, or the ſame diſcontinue, that then the partie ſo noneſuite, or ſo diſcontinuing the ſaid atteint, make fine and raunſome by the diſcretion of the iuſtices, afore whom the ſaid atteint ſhall be taken and depending. And that all atteintes hereafter to be taken, ſhall be taken afore the king in his bench, or afore the iuſtices of the common place, and none in other courtes. And that Niſi prius ſhall be graunted by diſcretion of the iuſtices vpon the diſtreſſe. And euerie of the ſaid petit iurie may appeare and aunſwere by attourneie in the ſaid atteint. And that the moitie of the ſaid forfeiture of the petite iurie ſhall be leuied to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord by Capias ad ſatiſfaciendum, or Fieri fac. or Elegit, or by action of debt againſt euerie perſon of the petite iurie ſo forfeiting, and againſt his executours and adminiſtratours, hauing then ſufficient goods of their ſaid teſtatour not adminiſtred: and the other moitie ſhall by like proceſſe be leuied to the vſe of the partie that ſueth anie atteint giuen by this acte againſt euerie of the ſaid petite iurie, and his executours or adminiſtratours, hauing then ſufficiencie of goods, as is aforeſaid, not adminiſtred: and the iudgement of reſtitution to the partie greeued, ſuing this acte and execution of the ſame, to be had and like iudgement for the partie defendant or tenant to be diſcharged of reſtitution, as afore this preſent acte in caſe of a graund atteint hath bene vſed. Be it alſo ordained and enacted by the auctoritie abouesaid, that in euerie writte of atteint hereafter to be taken by or vpon this acte, the which ſhall be ſuch as other writes of atteint bene, and after the Teſte of that ſame writte ſhall be written theſe wordes in Latin, Per ſtatutum anno vndecimo Henrici ſeptimi editum. Be it alſo ordained and enacted by the ſame auctoritie, that all panels hereafter to be returned, which bene not at the ſuite of anie partie, that ſhall be made and put in afore anie iuſtices of gaile deliuerie, or iuſtices of peace in their open ſeſſions to enquire for the king: ſhall hereafter be reformed by additions and taking out of names of perſons, by diſcretion of the ſame iuſtices, before whom ſuch panell ſhall be returned, and that the ſame iuſtices ſhall hereafter commaund the ſhiriffe or his miniſters in his abſence, to put other perſons in the ſame panell by their diſcretions, and that panell ſo hereafter to be made, to be good and lawfull. This acte to endure onelie to the next parliament.

Panell.

Cap. 25.
Periurie.

The king our ſouereigne lord well vnderſtanding the heinous and deteſtable periuries daylie committed within this realme in enqueſtes and iuries, taken as well betwixt his highnes and other his ſubiectes, and partie and partie, as inqueſtes of office, to the high diſpleaſure of almightie God, and letting of adminiſtration of iuſtice the which periurie groweth by vnlawfull reteindours, maintenance, embracing, champartie, and corruption of good, aſwell of the ſhiriffes as of other officers, notwithſtanding anie lawes before this time made for the puniſhment of ſuch offenders. Wherefore the king our ſouereigne lorde, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, enacteth, eſtabliſheth, willeth and commaundeth, that all the ſaide lawes be duelie put in execution. And be it ordained by the ſaid auctoritie, that the iuſtices of peace within this realme, in anie enqueſtes of office before them or anie of them to be taken, admitte nor take anie panell of ſuch enqueſtes, to be returned afore them, but if the ſame panell be firſt ſeene before them, & they to reforme it by their diſcretion if cauſe be, and that euerie panell otherwiſe receiued be voide and of none effect. And furthermore be it enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, as for anie periurie committed by anie enqueſtes betweene the king and the partie or partie and partie, whervpon iudgement is hereafter giuen that the partie greeued, or anie other that will complaine of anie vnlawfull maintenance imbraſing corruption of anie officers, whereby the ſaid periurie was induced, and of periurie by the ſaid enqueſtes committed, may complaine by bill to be preſented afore the iuſtice or iuſtices, by whome iudgement ſhalbe giuen, which iuſtice or iuſtices ſhall be bound to receiue it, ſo that the complainant preſent the ſame bill before ÿ ſame iuſtice or iuſtices within ſixe dayes after the iudgement giuen, and finde ſufficient ſuertie before the ſame iuſtice or iuſtices by his diſcretion to be admitted, that will binde them by recogniſance or otherwiſe in ſuch ſum or ſums of moneie, as ſhall be limited by the diſcretion of the ſame iuſtice or iuſtices, to the ſeuerall parties vpon whome he ſhall complaine vpon condition that if the partie complainant proue not ſufficiently the matter of his complaint to be true: that then the ſaid complainant to paie ſuch coſtes & damages to the ſeuerall parties greeued, and all ſuch time as ſhall be conſidered and awarded by the diſcretion of the ſaid perſons, that haue power by this preſent acte to examine the ſame. And that the ſaid iuſtice or iuſtices, after the receite of the ſaid bill of complaint in forme rehearſed, certifie the ſaide

Iuſtices of peace.

Panell.

Maintenance.

bill vnder his or their ſeale or ſeales vnto the chaunceller of England for the time being, and then the ſame chaunceller ſhall cauſe by writ at the ſuite and coſtes of the partie complainant, all ſuch perſon or perſons, againſt whom the ſaid complaint is ſo made, to come afore the ſame chauncellour and treaſurer of England, the chiefe iuſtice of either bench, and the clerke of the roles for the time being, which ſhall haue full power and auctoritie by this preſent acte, by their diſcretion, to examine all ſuch perſon or perſons appearing before them, of all thinges compriſed in the bill of complaint, and to puniſh all and euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, as by that examination ſhall be found offender or offenders, aſwell of periurie as other after their diſcretion. And ouer that be it enacted, that if the partie complainant purſue not or proue not his bill of complaint, then he to yéeld to euerie perſon by him wrongfullie vexed his coſtes and damages, and make fine to the king, after the diſcretion of them before whom the examination is ſo had. And it is further ordained, that this acte extend not to the anintiſement, neither vndoing of the verdite and iudgement giuen, but that the ſaide verdite and iudement ſtand in his ſtrength, to the time it be vndone or auoided by writte of errour or atteinte, or otherwiſe, after ſuch order as the common lawe was afore the time of making of this ſtatute, this preſent acte notwithſtanding. And ouer that be it ordained by the ſaid auctoritie, that if periurie be committed by proues in the kings courte of the Chauncerie. chauncerie, or before the kings honorable counſell or elſewhere, that then the forenamed chancellour, vpon a bill to him put with like ſuertie as is afore rehearſed, make like proceſſe to call in the ſuppoſed periured perſons, afore the ſaide chauncellour, treaſurer, iuſtices, and clerke of the roles, and they to haue power to heare and examine the ſaide perſons. And if the ſaide perſons of the periurie or other miſbehauing before rehearſed, ſo be conuicted, that then they to be puniſhed vnder like forme as is afore rehearſed. Prouided alway that this acte begin to take his effecte at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our lord next comming and no longer to endure but vnto the next parliament.

Cap. 26. Shiriffes turne.

Praien the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where it was eſtabliſhed and enacted, the firſt yéere of the reigne of king Richard the third, late in déede and not of right king of England, that no bailife nor other officer ſhould returne in anie panell, in anie ſhiriffes turne or lawday, anie perſon but ſuch as be of good name and fame, and haue landes and tenements of fréehold within the ſame countie, where they bene inhabitant, of the yéerelie value of xx. s. at leaſt, or elſe landes and tenementes holden by the cuſtome of the maner called copiehold, within the ſaid countie, of the yéerelie value of xvi s. viii. d. ouer all charges at leaſt, as in the ſaid ſtatute more plainelie it appeareth: And that all inditements and preſentments taken afore anie ſhirife in his turne otherwiſe, be voide and of none effecte. By reaſon of which ſtatute manie ſhiriffes of the counties of South. Sur. and Suſſex intending truelie, haue loſt the profit of manie of his or their turnes, and manie great miſſauntes and offences not preſented, nor the offendours and treſpaſſours in the ſame puniſhed, to the great hurt of the inhabitantes of the ſame, for within ſome hundreds there, there bene not ſo manie perſons of ſuch landes and tenements dwelling out of franchiſes, and though they were of that hauiour, they would not appeare for the loſſe of two pence or foure pence at the day of the turne, which ſmall amerciament is of old time vſed, whereby the kings ſaid courtes, in diuers parties of the ſaid counties, bene loſt. In conſideration whereof it may be ſtabliſhed and enacted, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſhiriffe, of anie of the ſaid counties, to impanell and ſummon xxiiii. lawfull men of ſuch inhabitants within the precinct of euerie of his or their turnes, as owe ſuite to the ſame tourne or tournes, and whereof euerie of the ſaide xxiiii. men haue landes and tenements of fréehold to the yéerelie value of x. s. ouer all charges, or land and tenements of copiehold to the yéerelie value of xiii. ſhillings iiii. pence ouer all charges, within anie of the ſaid counties, where ſuch turne or turnes is or be to be kept, and ſo manie there to appeare at the day of the tourne before the ſaid ſhirife, vnderſhrife or clerke, to enquire of ẏ articles of the ſaid turne. And that euerie of the ſaid xxiiii. men, ſo being impanelled & ſummoned, not appearing be amerced in the ſaide ſhirifes turne or turnes, for not doing of their ſuite to the ſame xii. pence. Prouided alway that if there be xii. of the ſaid inhabitants ſo impanelled within the precinct of euerie turne appeare, ſo that in euerie turne there be a lawfull iurie of them ſworne, that then all the remnant of them ſo impanelled that make default, be not amerced for that default, but onelie for their ſuite, and as it was lawfullie vſed afore the making of the ſaid ſtatute. And ouer that be it enacted, that after due and lawfull ſummons had of the inhabitants, as is aforeſaid, if that there appeare not xii. men in euerie of the ſaid ſhirifes turnes of the ſaide inhabitants, hauing landes and tenements of the yéerelie value of x. s. or xiii. s. iiii. d. as is aboue ſaid, and if there be not xxiiii. ſuch inhaitantes, which may be impanelled and ſummoned in maner & forme aboueſaid, in anie of the ſaide turnes: that then it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſhirife, vnderſhirife, clerke, bailife, or other miniſter, to charge and ſweare anie other perſon or perſons in anie of the ſaid ſhiriffes turnes, where ſuch none ſufficient and default of inhabitauntes and appearaunce is had, ſuch as be of good name and fame, and the beſt by his or their diſcretion that appeare before him or them, and none officer nor ſeruant to the ſaid ſhiriffes, vnderſhiriffes, clerkes, bailifes or miniſters. And that all inditements and preſentments, other then felonie, ſo taken concerning the ſaid ſhirifes turnes, be good and effectuall notwithſtanding the ſaide acte made in the firſt yéere of king Richard aforeſaide. And that the ſhirifes vnderſhirifes,clarkes,nor bailifes of any of the ſaid counties,nor none of them doing according to this preſent act, forfait anie thing or be in anie wiſe preiudiced for doing anie thing contrary to the ſaid ſtatute,made in the firſt yere of the ſaid king Richard. And that euery ſhirife, vnderſhirife,clark,bailife or miniſter,that do contrarie to this ordinance in any point,forfaite the ſumme of C.s.at euery time,that they,or any of them do the contrary of the ſame in any point of the ſame. Sauing to euery perſon and perſons their lawfull liberties and franchiſes, and tenantes and inhabitants of the ſame.This act to endure vnto the next parliament.

Chap.27
Fuſtians.

Praien the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where as fuſtians brought from the parties of beyonde the ſea, vnſhorne into this realme, haue be and ſhoulde be the moſt profitableſt cloth for doublets, and for other wearing clothes greatlie vſed among the common people of this realme, & longeſt haue endured of anie thing that haue come into the ſame realme from the ſaide parties, as to that intent, whereof the cauſe hath bene, that ſuch fuſtians afore this time haue bene truelie wrought and ſhorne with the broad ſhere,and with none other inſtrument, or other diſceitfull meane occupied vpon the ſame. Nowe ſo it is, that diuerſe perſons by ſubtiltie and vndue ſleights and meanes,haue diſceiuablie imagined and contriued inſtrumentes of yron, with the which yrons in the moſt higheſt and ſecrete places of their houſes, they ſtrike and drawe the ſaide yrons on the ſaide fuſtians vnſhorne, by meanes whereof they plucke off both the noppe and cotton of the ſame fuſtians, and breake commonlie both the grounde and thredes in ſunder, and after by craftie ſleking they make the ſame fuſtians to appeare to the common people fine whole and ſounde, and alſo they raiſe vp the cotton of ſuch fuſtians, and then take a light candell and ſet in the fuſtian burning, which ſingeth and burneth away the cotton of the ſame fuſtian, from the one ende to the other downe to the hard thredes in ſteade of ſhearing, and after that put them in colour, and ſo ſubtillie dreſſe them, that their falſe worke can not be eſpied, without it be by workemen ſherers of ſuch fuſtians, or by the wearers of the ſame: And ſo by ſuch ſubtilties where as fuſtians made in dublets,or put to anie other vſe, were wont and might endure the ſpace of two yéeres or more, will not endure nowe whole by the ſpace of foure monethes ſcarcelie, to the great hurt of the poore commons and ſeruing men of this realme, to the great damage loſſe and diſceite of the kings true ſubiectes buiers and wearers of ſuch fuſtian. For remedie whereof be it enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, and the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that none ſuch yron, or inſtrumentes, nor anie other vntrue ſubtill meane or ſlight be from henceforth vſed vpon anie fuſtian within this realme,but onely by yͤ broad ſheres,vpon forfaiture of xx.ſhillings to be leuied,for euerie defaulte of euerie ſuch perſon or perſons hereafter offending and vſing anie ſuch diſceiuable inſtruments or ſlightes as is aforeſaid. The one halfe of the forfaitures to be to the king our ſoueraigne lorde, and that other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame forfaitures by action of debt bill plaint or information in anie of the kinges courtes of recorde, where the ſame maie be determined after the courſe of the common lawe,and that the defendaunt in ſuch behalfe in no wiſe bee admitted to wage his lawe, nor that anie protection or eſſoine be in the ſame allowable. And ouer this bee it ordeined by the ſaide auctoritie that the maior and wardeines of ſheremen of the citie of London, for the time being, haue auctoritie to enter and ſearch the workmanſhip of all maner perſons occupieng the broade ſhere, as well fuſtian as cloth,and the execution of this preſent act to be as well of denizens as of forens and ſtraungers.

London.

THe king our ſoueraigne lorde Henrie the vii. after the conqueſt, by the grace of God king of England & of Fraunce,and lord of Irelande, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xvi.daie of Ianuarie,in the xii.yeere of his reigne to the honour of God and holie church, and for the common profit of the realme, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall and the commons of the ſaide parliament aſſembled,and by auctoritie of the ſaid parliament,hath do to be made certaine ſtatutes and ordinances in maner and forme following.

Chap.1.

TO the king our ſoueraigne lorde,praien your commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where the common weale and profite of your inhabitauntes within your countie of Norfolke,haue in time paſſed be by yͤ due occupation of making of worſteds, ſayes,& ſtamines, which occupation nowe is like to decaie,for as much as the occupiers of the ſame may not haue anie aprentiſe,but if his father may diſpend lands or rents to the value of xx.s.by yeere: Of which abilitie can fewe or none be had to be apprentiſe. So that for lacke of apprentiſe,the ſaid occupation is like to be ſet apart, and in time to come to be vtterlie deſtroied, which ſhoulde be to the loſſe of the common weale of your ſaide countie, and the impoueriſhing of the inhabitantes of the ſame. That it maie like your highneſſe, of your benigne grace, in conſideration of the premiſſes, by the aſſent of your lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſmbled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, to enact, ordeine and eſtabliſh, that euerie perſon of the aforeſaide occupation within your countie of Norffolke, the which the foure wardeines of the ſaid occupation within your foreſaide countie yeerely choſen, ſhall inhable to kéepe a prentiſe, ſhall by this preſent act be at libertie to take and kéepe at all times one or two apprentiſes, anie perſon or perſons hereafter put to the aforeſaid occupation:So that he paſſe not two at once at the moſt.And in like wiſe hereafter euery perſon ſhall be at his libertie, to put anie apprentiſe to the aforeſaid occupation,anie act or ordinance afore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Apprentiſe

Norfolke.

Chap.2. Continuation of acts.

Where in the laſt parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xxiiii. daie of the moneth of October, the xi. yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the vii. diuerſe good and profitable ſtatutes, as well for the reformation of great and heinous riots, as periurie and other diuerſe offences and miſbehauing, were made, which ſtatutes haue no longer continuaunce to be effectuall, but to this preſent parliament begun the xvi. daie of Januarie, the xii. yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde. And for as much as the ſaide ſtatutes, for ſhortneſſe of time ſith the making of them, haue not be put in execution, whereby the effect of the ſame as yet may not bee perfectlie knowen. Therefore the king our ſouereigne lorde, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, enact, ordeine, and ſtabliſh, that all ſuch acts as were made the ſaide laſt parliament, the which ſhoulde continue but to the parliament then next following, ſtande good and effectuall from the making of the ſame, vnto the next parliament to endure.

Chap.3. Artificers. Wages.

For diuers and many reaſonable conſiderations and cauſes, the kings highneſſe mouing, and for the common wealth of the poore artificers, as free maſons, carpenters, and other perſons neceſſarie, and conuenient for the reparations and buildinges, and other labourers and ſeruauntes of huſbandrie: Bee it by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, that all actes of parliament made in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the fourteenth daie of October, the eleuenth yeere of the king that nowe is, touching onelie the wages of artificers, labourers, and ſeruants of huſbandrie, and euerie of them, be from henceforth voyde and of no force ne effect.

Chap.4. Draping of wollen clothes. Clothier.

Praien the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xxiiii. daie of Januarie, the firſt yeere of the reigne of Richarde the thirde, late in deede and not in right king of England, an act was made concerning the making and draping of wollen clothes, for as much as the ſaide act is in ſuch forme, that the clothier doing his true diligence can not obſerue the ſame, without oft and manie times offending againſt the ſaide act, in which bee ſo ſtrait and great penalties and forfaitures againſt the ſaide clothiers, the aduantage and profite whereof is giuen and limit by the ſaid act as well to other perſons, as to the kings highneſſe for euerie defaulte in the ſaide act limitted, which the clothier can not eſchewe: So that the more partie of clothiers within this realme, can ne dare vſe them ſelfe in making and draping of wollen clothes, as they haue done in time paſt. By reaſon whereof your poore ſubiectes, in great number, which before time haue had by cloth making their occupation & liuing, be nowe like to fall in great pouertie and idelnes, wherof many great inconueniences ſhould and may enſue. Wherefore be it enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that the king our ſouereigne lord, nor any perſon or perſons take anie aduantage or profite of anie penalties of forfaiture by the ſaide act, made the ſaid xxiiii. daie of Januarie, giuen, limitted, or aſſigned for anie cloth made or to be made, afore the beginning of the next parliament.

Chap.5. Weights & meaſures. Buſhell. Galon.

Where as afore this time the king our ſouereigne lorde, intending the common weale of his people, and to auoide the diſceite of weights and meaſures, long time vſed within this his realme, contrarie to the ſtatute of Magna carta, and of other ſtatutes thereof made by diuers of his noble progenitors, at his great charge and coſt did to make weightes and meaſures of braſſe, according to the olde ſtanders thereof remaining within his treaſurie. And for that, that one weight and one meaſure ſhoulde bee vſed throughout all his realme, in auoyding of all fraude and diſcorde in that behalfe, it was at the laſt parliament, holden the fourteenth daie of October, in the eleuenth yeere of our ſaide ſouereigne lordes reigne, ordeined, that the ſaide meaſures and weights ſhoulde be deliuered to the knightes and citizens of euerie ſhires and cities, aſſembled in the ſame parliament, boroughs of the fiue ports, and certaine burgeſſes of boroughs, townes, ſurely by them to be conueied to certeine boroughes & townes ſpecified in a ſcedule vnto the ſame act annexed, there to remaine for euer, to the intent in the ſame act more largelie declared: which weights and meaſures vpon more diligent examination had ſith the making of the ſaid eſtatute, bene approued defectiue, and not made according to the olde lawes and ſtatutes thereof ordeined within the ſaid realme. Wherefore the king our ſouereigne lorde, by the aſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, ordeineth, eſtabliſheth, and enacteth, that the meaſure of the buſhell conteine viii. galons of whete, and that euerie galon conteine viii.li. of wheate of troie weight, and euerie li. conteine twelue ounces of troie weight, and euerie ounce conteine twentie ſterlinges, and euerie ſterling be of the weight of xxxii. cornes of wheate, that growe in the middes of the eare of ẏ wheate, according to the olde lawe of this land. And that it pleaſeth the kings highnes to make a ſtandarde of a buſhell, and a galon after the ſaid aſſiſe, to remaine in his ſaide treaſurie for euer: and from henceforth the ſaide newe buſhelles & galons lately ſent forth, be not vſed nor occupied for no meaſures, but that they be ſent againe vnto the kings receite by the feaſt of Whitſontide next comming, at the coſtes and charges of the ſaid cities, boroughes and townes, hauing the ſaide buſhelles and galons in keeping, vpon paine of x.li. to be forfaited to the king, the ſame buſhelles and galons ſo ſent againe in to the kinges receite, to be broken, and with the ſtuffe and metall of the ſame buſhelles and galons, other newe buſhels and galons, by the aduiſe of the treaſurer and vnder teraſurer of Englande for the time being, before the feaſt of all ſaintes next comming, to bee made and ſiſed according to the ſaide buſhell and galon, which by this preſent act is ordeined to be made, and to remaine in the ſaid treaſurie, at the coſtes & charges of the ſame cities, boroughs, & townes. And that euerie citie, borough, and towne within this realme, which nowe haue or ſhould haue had by reaſon of the ſaid act made in the ſaid xi. yeere, anie of the ſaid newe buſhell or galon, do conuey and carie before the feaſt of ſaint Andrewe next comming, into euerie of the ſame citie, borough, and towne, a buſhell and a galon newlie to be made as is aforeſaide, at the coſt and charges of the ſame citie, borough, and towne, there to remaine: And all other buſhelles, galons, and meaſures, which bee to bee made after the forme by this act ordeined, be marked and ordered after the forme & effect of the ſaid act, made the ſaide xi. yeere, & in the meane ſeaſon to vſe ſuch buſhelles and galons as hath bene vſed laſt afore the comming downe of the ſaide newe buſhelles and galons and before the making of the ſaide ſtatute in the ſaide xi. yeers, and that all penalties in the firſt act expreſſed be of none effect, vnto the feaſt of Candelmas which ſhall be in the yeere of our lorde God M.CCCC.lxxxvii. and after the ſame feaſt, the ſame act made in the ſame xi. yeere, to ſtand in full ſtrength with his penalties vpon the buſhell and galons newe to be made, as it ſhould haue done vpon the ſaide newe buſhelles and galons made afore the making of this preſent act, if this act had not be made. And that it be ordeined by the ſaid auctoritie, that after the ſaid newe buſhels and galons be made according to this preſent act, that all other buſhels and galons of braſſe, remaining as well in the ſaide treaſurie as in all other places of England, before the feaſt of Chriſtmas next comming be damned and broken, vpon paine of xx.li. to be leuied vpon euerie citie borough and towne, or anie other place hauing the keeping of the common meaſures, that keepe ſtill anie other buſhell or galon vnbroken and not dampned of braſſe, then is ordeined to be made by this preſent act.

Chap. 6. Marchants aduenturers.

To the diſcrete commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, Sheweth vnto your diſcrete wiſdomes the marchants aduenturers, inhabiting and dwelling in diuers parties of this realme of Englande out of the citie of London, that where they haue their paſſage, reſort, courſe and recourſe, with their goods wares and marchaundiſe in diuerſe coſtes and parties beyonde the ſea, as well into Spaine, Portingale, Britaine, Irelande, Normandie, Fraunce, Ciuile, Venice, Danſke, Eaſtlande, Friſelande, and other diuers and manie places, regions and countries being in leage and amitie with the king our ſoueraigne lord, there to buie and ſell and make their exchanges with their ſaide goods wares and marchaundiſes, according to the lawe and cuſtome vſed in euerie of the ſaide regions and places: And there euerie perſon freelie to vſe them ſelfe to his moſt aduauntage without exaction, fine, impoſition or contribution to be had or taken of them or of anie of them to for or by anie Engliſh perſon or perſons. And in ſemblable wiſe they before this time haue had, vſed, and of right owen to haue and vſe their free paſſage reſort and recourſe in to the coſtes of Flaunders, Hollande, Selande, Braband, and other places thereto nigh adioyning, vnder the obeiſaunce of the archduke of Burgoine: In which places the vniuerſall martes be commonlie kept and holden foure times in the yeere, to the which martes all Engliſh men, and diuerſe other nations in time paſt, haue vſed to reſort, there to ſell & vtter the commodities of their countries, and freelie to buie againe ſuch things as ſeemed them moſt neceſſary and expedient, for their profite and the weale of their countries and parties that they be come fro, till nowe of late that by the fellowſhip of the marcers and other marchauntes and aduenturers dwelling and being free within the citie of London, by confederacie made among them ſelfe of their incharitable and inordinate couetiſe, for their ſinguler profite and lucre, contrarie to euerie Engliſhmans libertie, and to the libertie of the ſaide marte there, which is that euerie perſon, of what nation that he be of ſhoulde haue their free libertie, there to buie and ſell and make the commutations with the wares, goods and marchaundiſes at their pleaſure, haue contrarie to all lawe, reaſon, charitie, right and conſcience, among them ſelfe, to the preiudice of all Engliſhmen, made an ordinaunce and conſtitution, that is to ſaie, that no Engliſhman, reſorting to the ſaide marte, ſhall neither buie ne ſell anie goods wares or marchaundiſes there, except he firſt compound and make fine with the ſaide fellowſhip marchauntes of London, and their ſaide confederates at their pleaſure, vpon paine of forfaiture to the ſaide fellowſhip marchaunts of London and to their confederates, of ſuch marchandiſes, goods, or wares ſo by him bought or ſolde there which fine, impoſition, & exaction, at the beginning when it was firſt taken, was demanded by colour of fraternitie of Thomas Becket biſhop of Caunterburie, at which time the ſaide fine was but the value of an olde noble ſterling, and ſo by colour of ſuch feined holineſſe it hath be ſuffered to be taken for a fewe yeeres paſſed, and afterwarde it was encreaſed to an hundred ſhillings flemiſh, and nowe it is ſo, that the ſaide fellowſhippe and marchauntes of London take of euerie Engliſhman or yong marchaunt being there at his firſt comming xl.li. ſterling for a fine, to ſuffer him to buie and ſell his owne proper goods wares and marchaundiſes that he hath there: by occaſion whereof all marchants not being of the ſaide fellowſhip and confederacie, withdrawe them ſelfe from the ſaid martes, whereby the wollen cloth of this realme, which is one of the greateſt commodities of the ſame, by making whereof the kings true ſubiects be put in occupation, & the poore people haue moſt their liuing and alſo other diuerſe commodities of diuerſe and ſeuerall parties of this ſame realme is not ſold ne vttered, as it was in time paſt; but for lacke of vtterance of the ſame in diuerſe parties, where ſuch clothes be made, they be conueyed to London, where they be ſolde farre vnder the price that they be worth and that they coſt to the makers of the ſame, and at ſome time they be lent to long

London.

daies, and the monie thereof at diuerſe times neuer paied: And ouer that the commodities and marchandiſes of that parties, which the ſaid fellowſhip marchaunts of London and other their confederates bring into this land, is ſo ſolde to your ſaid complainaunts and other the kings true ſubiectes, at ſo deare & high exceeding price, that the buier of the ſame can not liue thereupon: by reaſon whereof all the cities, townes, and boroughes of this realme in effect be fallen into great pouertie ruine and decaie, and as nowe in maner they without hope of comfort or reliefe, and the kinges cuſtomes and ſubſidies, and the nauie of the land greatlie decreaſed and miniſhed, and dailie they be like more to decaie, if due reformation be not had in this behalfe. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lorde, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by autoritie of the ſame, that euerie Engliſhman, being the kinges true liege man from henceforth, haue free paſſage, reſorte, courſe, & recourſe into the ſaide coſtes of Flaunders, Holland, Seland, Braband and other places thereto nigh adioining vnder the obeiſaunce of the ſaide archduke to the martes there, hereafter to be holden, with his or their marchandiſes, goods and wares, there to buie and ſell and make their eſchange freelie at his or their pleaſure, without exaction, fine, impoſition, extortion, or contribution, to bee had, leuied, taken, or perceiued of them or of anie of them to for or by anie Engliſh perſon or perſons to his or their owne vſe, or to the vſe of the ſaide fraternitie or fellowſhip, or of any other like except onelie x. marke ſterling, and that no perſon Engliſh as is afore rehearſed hereafter take to his owne vſe or to the vſe of the ſaid fraternity or fellowſhip thereof any other Engliſh perſon, of what eſtate, degree or condition that he be of, ſo alway that he be the king our ſouereigne lordes true liege man, anie fine, exaction, impoſition, or contribution for his libertie or freedome to buie and ſell goods, wares, or marchandiſes, in or at anie of the ſaide marts more or aboue the ſaide ſum of x. marke ſterling onelie, vpon paine of forfaiture, to our ſouereigne lorde for euery time that he doth the contrary of this act xx. li. and alſo to forfait to the parties ſo greeued in this behalfe x. times ſo much as he contrary to this preſent act taketh of him. And that the parties ſo greeued ſhall haue in this behalfe an action of debt for the ſaid forfaiture, of tenne times in anie of the kings courtes, within this realme, by writ, bill, plaint or information, and ſuch proceſſe to be made in the ſame, as is or ought to be made in or vpon an action of debt at common law, and the triall thereof to be had in ſuch ſhire, citie or place, where the ſaid action is commenced or ſued, and that the defendaunt in anie action be not admitted to wage his lawe, nor none eſſoine nor protection be for ſuch defendaunt admitted or allowed in that behalfe.

Chap. 7. Murder prepenſed. Where abhominable and wilfull purpenſed murders be by the lawes of God and of naturall reaſon forbidden and are to be eſchewed, yet not the leſſe, manie and diuerſe vnreaſonable and deteſtable perſons, lacking grace, wilfullie commit murder, to the high diſpleaſure of God, and contrarie to all the lawes aboue ſaid, and moreouer againſt their naturall and obliged duetie, wilfully commit purpenſed murder, in ſleaing their maſter, or their immediate ſouereigne, vnder whom he or they be or owe obedience, in truſt to eſchew the perill & execution of the law by the benefite of their clergie: In hope whereof of late one Iames Grame, late of London yoman, wilfullie aſſented and purpenſed the murder of one Richard Tracie gentelman, then his maſter, by him and his purpenſed aſſent, the xix. daie of Februarie laſt paſt at Brent wood in the countie of Eſſex, murdered and ſlaine, to the right perillous enſample of other ill diſpoſed. Wherefore in auoiding of like miſcheeues to enſue, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by autoritie of the ſame, be it enacted, that the ſaide Iames Grame, for the murder of the ſaide Richard Tracie his late maſter, be attainted of the ſaide murder as felon that hath offended in petie treaſon, and that the ſame Iames for the ſame murder ſhall be drawen and hanged in ſuch maner and forme, as by the lawe of this lande hath bene vſed in ſuch cauſes, as perſons being no clarkes, doing like murder, haue or ought to be puniſhed, anie priuiledge of his clergie, nor his demaunde of the ſame notwithſtanding. Priuiledge of clergie. Alſo be it ordeined by the ſaid autoritie, that if anie late perſon hereafter purpenſedlie murder their lorde, maſter or ſouereigne immediate, that they hereafter be not admitted to their clergie, and after conuiction or atteinder of anie ſuch perſon, ſo hereafter offending had after the courſe of the lawe, that the ſame perſon be put in execution as though he were no clarke.

Henricus dei gratia Rex Angliæ & Franciæ, & dominus Hiberniæ, vicecomiti Eſſex ſalutem. Precipimus tibi firmiter iniungentes, quod in ſingulis locis infra balliuam tuam, tam infra libertates quam extra, vbi magis expediens videris, publicas proclamationes quorundam ſtatutorum & ordinationum in vltimo parliamento noſtro, auctoritate eiuſdem parliamenti editorum, fieri facias in forma ſequenti.

The king our ſouereigne lorde Henrie the ſeuenth, after the conqueſt by the grace of God king of Englande and of Fraunce, and lorde of Irelande, at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the twentie fiue day of Ianuarie, in the nintenth yere of his moſt noble reigne to the honor of God and holie church, and for the common weale and profite of this his realme, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by autoritie of the ſame, hath do to be ordeined made and enacted certeine ſtatutes and ordinaunces in maner and forme following.

Where

Cap. 1.

Attendance on the king in warre.

Letters patents.

Wages for warfare.

Warde. Idiot.

Where in yͤ parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xi. yere of the king our ſoueraigne lords reigne, for good and reaſonable conſiderations in an act of the ſaid parliament conteined, it was ordeined by the ſame, that euery perſon and perſons, being within this realme of England or Wales, hauing offices, fees or annuities of the kings giftes and grants, and did not giue their attendance vpon the kings highnes, when he ſhould fortune to go in warres in his perſon, in their perſons, as their duetie bindeth them in that behalfe, that then they and euery of them, making thereof default, the kings ſpeciall licence not had, or els the ſaide perſon or perſons hauing ſuch vnfeined ſicknes, letting, or diſeaſe, that he or they after due proofe of the ſame, ſhould forfeit and leeſe their ſaid offices fees and annuities, and the ſame to ſtand void at the kings pleaſure, as in the ſame act more at large it is conteined. And for as much as diuers and manie perſons, hauing of the kings giftes and graunts manie honors, lordſhips, caſtels, maners, lands, tenements & other poſſeſſions and hereditaments, by reaſon whereof they are more bound to giue their attendance vpon the kings moſt royall perſon in his ſaide warres, then other rehearſed perſons hauing but fees, offices, and annuities for terme of life, as well for defence of his moſt noble perſon, as for the defence of this his realme, which was at the time by ouerſight omitted and left out of the ſaide act. Be it therefore enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall & temporall in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that euery perſon or perſons, hauing or occupying, or that hereafter ſhall haue or occupie anie honors, caſtels, lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, and other poſſeſſions and hereditaments, by reaſon and vertue of the letters patents of the king our ſoueraigne lord that now is, nowe giuen, graunted, & made, or hereafter to be giuen, graunted, or made, by our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde, and giue not their daily attendance in their perſons vpon his highnes, when he ſhall fortune to go in warres within this his realme, or els for anie vrgent or anie other reaſonable cauſes in his perſon, for the honor or ſuretie of the ſame his perſon and the defence of this his realme, and againſt his enemies and rebels within the ſame realme or without, for the repreſſing and ſubduing of them and their malicious purpoſe, and well and truely according to the duetie of their allegeance to ſerue the king in his ſaide iourney and voyage, and to giue their attendance vpon his grace in the ſame. And not for to depart without his ſpeciall licence in writing vnder the kinges ſigne manuell or ſignet, or vnder his great ſeale, or priuie ſeale, or els vntill after the generall proclamation be made, that they ſhall depart or els the ſaid perſon or perſons, hauing ſuch vnfeined ſickeneſſes, letting, or diſeaſe, that he or they may not in their perſons come to do their perſonal attendance and ſeruice, & that duely proued, that then all ſuch letters patents, giftes and grauntes and all thinges in them conteined be vtterly from thenceforth adnulled voide and of none effect, and at the kings pleaſure. Prouided that all ſuch perſons ſo giuing attendance, ſhall haue the kings wages from the time of comming from his houſe towarde the king, when they come to the king & from the king home againe at the time of their departing, after the rate of xx. myles for a daie, and while they be with the kings grace to haue alſo the kings wages. Prouided alway that this act extende not to no ſpirituall perſon nor to the maiſter of the Rolles, nor to none other officer, and clerkes of the chauncerie, iuſtice of either benches, barons of the kings eſcheker, and other officers & clerkes of the ſaide places, the kings atturney and ſollicitors and the ſergeants at lawe, nor to the clerke of the kinges councels for the time being, nor to anie perſon being within the age of xxi. yeeres, nor to anie graunt or patent of anie warde, or ydiote, or cuſtodie of the ſame, nor to no heires females, inherited by reaſon of anie ſuch grauntes. Prouided alſo that it extende not to anie patentes, nor landes or tenementes compriſed in the ſame, the which patentes make mencion, that anie graunt, is made by the king of ſuch landes of retinue, ſumme or ſummes of money conteyned in the ſame letters patents.

Cap. 2.

Bowſtaues.

Cuſtome.

Pleaſe it your highnes, for as much as by long time paſt fewe ſufficient bowſtaues haue bin brought into this your realme, for ſcarceneſſe whereof as well the artillery of the ſame is almoſt decayed, as is the facultie of bowyers almoſt deſtroyed. Notwithſtanding manie good ſtatutes herebefore made for bringing of bowſtaues into this your realme, that to giue courage to marchants to bring into this your realme in time comming good bowſtaues more plentiouſly to the encreaſe of archers, and of the artillerie of the ſame, then they haue beene accuſtomed to bring in times paſt. That it may pleaſe your ſaid highnes, of your moſt ſpeciall and habundant grace, by the aduiſe and aſſent of your lordes ſpirituall and temporal, and of the ſaid commons in this parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that it may be ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted, that no cuſtome be payed after the making of this act, for anie ſufficient bowſtaffe or bowſtaues conteining the length of ſixe foote and an halfe or aboue, that ſhall be brought into this your realm by anie marchant ſtrangers or other, betweene this and the next parliament, But that all maner marchants, for bringing into this your realme of anie ſufficient bowſtaues, of the length of ſixe foote & a halfe or aboue, be diſcharged of all cuſtomes for the ſame bowſtaues, during the ſaid time.

Cap. 3.

Verdit.

Atteint.

The king our ſoueraigne lord remembring, that at his parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xiiii. daie of October, in the xi. yeere of his reigne, among other things it was ordeined & enacted, that vpon euery vntrue verdit to be giuen within this his realme betweene partie & partie, in anie ſuite, plaint or demaund before iuſtices of record, where the things, in demaund extendeth to the value of xl.li. not concerning the ieopardie of mans life, the partie greeued by the ſaide vntrue verdict, ſhall haue a writte of attaint againſt euery perſon, giuing an vntrue verdict, and againſt the partie which hath iudgement vpon the ſame, which good ſtatute then was made to endure vnto the parliament then next following, as in the ſame ſtatute plainly appeareth, and that at the next parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xvi. daie of January, in the xii. yeere of his reigne, the ſame good ſtatute was ordeined to continue vnto the firſt day of this preſent parliament, begon the xxv. daie of Januarie. And for as much as the ſame ſtatute is much neceſſary to be continued, for the puniſhment of the horrible vice of periurie: Therfore our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde willeth, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, with the aſſent of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, it be ordeined and enacted that the ſaid good and neceſſarie ſtatute and euery thing therein conteined, be and ſtand good and effectuall for to continue and endure vnto the next parliament.

Periurie.

Cap. 4.

The king our ſoueraigne lorde conſidering right well, that in time of his moſt noble progenitors ſhooting in long bowes hath be much vſed in this his realme, whereby honor and victorie hath beene gotten againſt outward enemies, and the realme greatly defended, and much the more dred among all chriſtian princes by reaſon of the ſame: Which ſhooting is now greatly decayed in this realme, for as much as nowe of late the kings ſubiectes of the ſame greatly delight them ſelfe and take pleaſure in vſing of croſbowes, whereby great deſtruction of the kinges deere as well in forreſtes, chaſes, as in parkes, daily is had and done: and ſhooting in long bowes little or nothing vſed, and likely in ſhort ſpace to be loſt and vtterly decayed, to the great hurt and enfeebling of this realme, and to the comfort of our outward enemies, if remedie be not therefore in due time purueyed. Wherefore our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, willing that his ſubiectes in this his realme ſhal vſe their long bowes after the lawdable cuſtome vſed in time of his moſt noble progenitors, to the great honor, ſtrength & defence of this his realme, by the aduiſe of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this his preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined & enacted, that after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming no perſon within this realme, without the kings ſpeciall licence vnder his placarde, ſigned and ſealed with his priuie ſeale or ſignet, ſhall occupie or ſhoote in any croſſebowe (but if he ſhoote out of an houſe for the lawfull defence of the ſame) Except he be a lorde, or that he or other perſons to his vſe haue landes and tenementes of freeholde to the yeerely value of two hundred marke ouer all charges, vpon the peine for to forfeit the ſame croſſebowe, with all the apparell that thereto belongeth, to anie perſon that will ſeaſe & take the ſame. And that it ſhall be lawful vnto anie perſon, that ſeeth anie other perſon ſhooting in anie croſſebowe, contrary to this ordinance, to ſeaſe the ſame croſſe bowe, with all the apparell thereto belonging, to their owne vſe, ſo that he that ſo ſhall ſeaſe anie ſuch croſſe bowe at the next aſſiſes or ſeſſions of the peace, giue openly euidence againſt him that ſo ſhooteth. And that the iuſtices of aſſiſe, & iuſtice of the peace at their ſeſſions by authoritie to enquire if any perſon or perſons do contrary to ye ordinances of this eſtatute. And if it be preſented by verdict of xii. men before the Juſtice of aſſiſe, or iuſtices of the peace in their ſeſſions, that anie perſon or perſons haue done contrary to the ſaide ordinances, then like proces ſhall be made thereupon, as ſhall be made vpon an enditement of ryot or treſpaſſe: and ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be thereof conuicted, ſhall forfeit to the king for euery day ſo vſing his croſſebow contrary to this preſent act xl.s. by force of this ſtatute: And if that conuiction be not had by reaſon of the giuing of euidence of anie perſon ſeaſing anie croſſebowe in forme aforeſaide, then the Juſtices ſhall award to the ſame perſon ſo giuing euidence x.s. of the ſame xl.s. by their diſcretion, to be leuied by Fieri facias at the ſuite of the ſame partie or els to be payed, when the reſidue of the ſame xl.s. ſhall be payed to the king. And if anie of the ſaid lord or perſons, hauing lands or tenements to the value of CC. merke, ſuffer anie of their ſeruants to ſhoote with their croſſe bow, otherwiſe then to aſſay his lord or maiſters bowe, or to vnbend the ſame, then that lorde or perſon from henceforth to leeſe their libertie of vſing of anie croſſe bowe, and foorthwith ſhall diſcharge the ſeruant out of his ſeruice, or els they to forfeit x.li. for euery time that he ſhooteth in a croſbowe.

Croſſe bowes.
Shooting in long bowes.

Cap. 5.
Coyne.

The king our ſoueraigne lord ſeing euidently, that his coyne, and ſpecially of ſiluer, is ſore empayred, aſwel by clipping thereof as by counterfaiting of the ſame, and by bringing into this his realme of the coyne of Ireland, by occaſion whereof great rumor and variance daily encreaſeth among his ſubiectes, for taking and refuſing of the ſame, for ceaſing and pacifying thereof, & for the vniuerſall weale of this his realme, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this his parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that all manner of golde of the coynes of a ſoueraigne, halfe ſoueraigne, ryall, halfe ryall, and the fourth part of a ryall, the angell, halfe angell, and euery of them, being gold, whole and weight, ſhall go and be currant in payment through all this his realme for the ſumme that they were coyned for: And alſo as well all maner grotes of engliſh coyne, and of the coyne of other landes nowe currant in this realme for grotes, or for iiii.d. being ſiluer, and not clipped, miniſhed or otherwiſe empaired, except reaſonable wearing, al be it they be cracked, as al maner of halfe grotes or pence of ii.d. of engliſh coyne or of the coyne of other lands, now currant in this realme for halfe grotes or ii.d. not clipped, miniſhed, or otherwiſe empayred being ſiluer, how be it they be cracked, ſhall in like wiſe go and be currant through all the ſame realme, for the ſumme as they were coyned for. And ouer that that all maner of pence being ſiluer, and hauing the print of the kings coyne, ſhall haue courſe and be currant for payment, aſwell to vs in all our receites, as to all our receiuors, and to all other lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and all their re-

Gold.
Grotes.
Money.

ceiuors, and to all other within this our realme,without anie manner refuſe or contradiction, except onely pence bearing diuers ſpurres, or the mullet betwixt the barres of the croſſe, and thoſe pence ſo bearing the print of the ſpurre or the mullet,to haue courſe for halfe pence and not aboue. And if anie perſon hereafter refuſe anie coyne afore rehearſed, to take it in payment after the effect of the tenor of this act. He that ſo refuſeth it ſhall be compelled by the Maior, ſhirife, bailiſe, conſtable or chiefe officer or gouernour of the towne or place where anie ſuch payment ſhall be refuſed,to except and take the ſaid payment, & furthermore to bee impriſoned, or otherwiſe puniſhed by the diſcretion of the ſaid Maior,ſhirife,bailife,conſtable or other chiefe officer or gouernor afore rehearſed.And if the ſaid ſhirife,bailife,conſtable, or other chiefe officer or gouernor, refuſe to take anie ſuch coyne in payment,as it is aboue rehearſed,that then he ſo refuſing the ſaide payment,to be compelled by the Juſtice of the peace of the ſame countie,where ſuch paiment ſhall be ſo refuſed,to accept and take the ſaid payment, and he ſo refuſing the ſame, to be further puniſhed,for the ſaide refuſing by the diſcretion of the ſame Juſtice. And alſo it is ordeined by the ſaide authoritie,that all manner of grotes and halfe grotes,or pence of two pence,aſwel engliſh coyne as coyne of other landes, clipped, miniſhed,or otherwiſe empayred, except reaſonable wearing, ſhall not go nor be in anie wiſe currant for the payment within this realme, but vtterly to be refuſed and forſaken in paiment from hencefoorth: and that notwithſtanding it ſhall be lawfull to anie perſon,hauing anie ſuch grotes or pence of two pence clipped or miniſhed, to bring the ſame to the kings mynt,there to be changed after the cuſtome of the ſame mynt, or conuert the ſame into plate bullyon or otherwiſe ſell or imploy it to his moſt profit and auantage within this realme, any other act or actes to the contrary in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And in eſchewing and auoyding of ſuch clipping in time to come,the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aduiſe of his councell hath cauſed to be made new coynes of grotes and pence of two pence,and that euery peece of the ſame coynes ſhall haue a circle about the vtter part thereof. And alſo that all maner of gold hereafter to be coyned within this his realme,ſhall haue ẏ whole ſcripture about euery péece of ẏ ſame gold,without lacking of anie part thereof,to the entent that his ſubiects hereafter may haue perfit knowledge by the circle or ſcripture,when the ſame coynes be clipped or appaired. And alſo it is enacted by the ſaid authoritie,that if the warden & controller of the kings mynt,hereafter duely execute not their office in ſearching the ſame coyne,and ſee that it be made perfit in forme as is aforeſaid,before that it paſſe from the mynt: that then the ſame warden and controller ſhall forfeit their ſaid office,& make fine for the ſame at the kings pleaſure. Moreouer it is enacted by the ſaid authoritie,that no manner of perſon ſhall carrie , nor conuey nor cauſe to be carried out of this realme,anie bullion plate or coyne of gold or ſiluer into Ireland,ouer & aboue the ſumme of vi.s. viii d.nor conuey anie ſuch bullion plate or coyne into anie ſhip,bote or other veſſels vpon peine to forfeit the ſaid bullion plate or coyne,& to haue impriſonment,and make fine & ranſom at ẏ kings will. And in like wiſe,that no maner of perſon bring nor conuey,nor cauſe to be brought nor conueyed anie maner of coine of gold or ſiluer aboue the ſumme of iii.s.iiii.d.of the coyne of Ireland into this realme,vpon peine of forfeiture of al the ſame coyne aboue the ſaid ſumme of iii.s.iiii.d. ſo brought into this realme,& to haue impriſonment & make fine & ranſome at the kings wil. And that it ſhall be lawful for euery of the kings ſubiectes to take and ſeaſe all ſuch money of the coine of Ireland hereafter to be brought or conueyed into this realme,ouer and aboue the ſaide ſumme of iii.s.iiii.d.and to bring it to the kings mynt, there to leaue the ſame to the kings vſe. And euery perſon that ſo ſhall bring anie ſuch Iriſh money to the ſaid mynt, ſhall haue the value of the one halfe of all ſuch Iriſh money by him ſo brought to the ſaide mynt, at the ſame time deliuered to him to his owne vſe,by the maſter of the mynt for the time being.

Mynt.

Warden of the mynt.

Cap.6.

Peuterers Braſyers.

Humbly and lamentably ſhewen and complaine vnto your moſt abundant grace,your humble ſubiectes the pewterers and braſyers of your cities of London and Yorke,and of all other places of this your realme, That where manie ſimple and euill diſpoſed perſons of this your realme of Englande, vſing the ſaide craftes, daily go about this your realme from village, from towne and from houſe to houſe,aſwell in woods and forreſtes, as in other places, to buy pewter and braſſe, and that knowing théeues and other pickers that ſteale aſwel pewter and braſſe belonging to your highnes,and vnder your marke,and to the lordes ſpirituall & temporall, as to other your ſubiectes of this your realme, bring ſuch ſtollen veſſels vnto them in ſuch hid places to ſell, and ſell it for little or nought, and about they bring it into priuie places, or into corners of cities, or townes,and there ſell much parte of it to ſtraungers, which carrie it ouer the ſea by ſtealth. Alſo the ſaid perſons ſo going about, and diuerſe other vſing the ſaid craftes, vſe to make new veſſels, and to mixe good mettall and bad togither, and make it nought, and ſell it for good ſtuffe, where of in déede the ſtuffe and metall thereof is not woorth the fourth part that it is ſold for,to the great hurt, diſceite, and loſſe of your ſubiectes. Alſo diuerſe perſons vſing the ſaide craftes, haue diſceiuable and vntrue beames and ſcales, that one of them woulde ſtande euen with xii. li. weight at one ende, againſt a quarter of a pound at the other ende to the ſingular profit of them ſelfe,and to great diſceit and loſſe of your ſubiects buyers & ſellers with them. For reformation of the premiſſes it would pleaſe your highneſſe, of your moſt abundant grace,with the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame to enact and eſtabliſh, that no perſon or perſons, vſing the ſaide craftes of pewterers & braſyers, from hencefoorth ſhall ſell or change any pewter or braſſe new or old at any place

within

London.

Weightes.

Iuſtices of peace.

within your realme,but onely in open faires or markets, or in their dwelling houſes, but if they be deſired by the ſaide buyers of ſuch ware, vpon peine of forfeiture to our ſoueraigne lorde the king in euery ſuch default.x.li. Alſo that by the ſame authoritie it may be enacted, and eſtabliſhed, that no perſon ne perſons,of what condition or degrée ſo euer he or they be from henceforth within the ſaid cities of London & Yorke,or without either,caſt or worke anie pewter veſſell, or braſſe in anie place or places within this your realme, but that it be as good fine metall as is the pewter and braſſe caſt and wrought after the perfit goodnes of the ſame within the citie of London, & by the ſtatutes of the ſame ought to be, vpon peine of forfeiture of all ſuch pewter & braſſe ſo caſt & wrought, or worſe pewter and braſſe then ought to be brought into the ſame cities,the one halfe of euery ſuch forfeiture to be to the vſe of your highnes,and the other halfe to the vſe of the finders thereof. Prouided alway that this forfeiture in no wiſe ſtretch ne extend to braſſe or pewter,being in the poſſeſſion of anie perſon,other than the workers of the ſame,or ſuch as haue the ſame to ſel or being of the craftes or myſteries. Alſo that it may by the ſame authoritie be enacted & eſtabliſhed,that no maner perſon or perſons,of what degrée or condition ſo euer he or they be,from henceforth make no hollow wares of pewter,that is to ſay, ſaltes and pottes that are made of pewter called ley mettall,but that it may be after the aſſiſe of pewter ley mettall wrought within the citie of London: And that the makers of ſuch wares ſhall marke the ſame wares with ſeuerall markes of their owne, to the entent that the makers of ſuch wares ſhall auowe the ſame wares by them (as is abouеſaid) to be wrought. And that all and euery of ſuch wares, not ſufficiently made and wrought,and not marked in forme abouеſaid,found in the poſſeſſion of the ſame maker or ſeller,to be forfeited.And if the ſame ware be ſold,the ſaid maker to forfeit the value of the ſame ware ſo vnlawfully wrought and ſolde, the one halfe of the ſaid wares or the value thereof, to be to the vſe of your highnes, and the other half to be to the vſe of the finder or finders or ſerchers thereof. Alſo that it may by the ſame authoritie,be enacted and eſtabliſhed, that if anie perſon or perſons hereafter vſing buying and ſelling of pewter or braſſe,that hereafter occupie any diſceiuable or falſe beames or weightes of the ſaid wares, that euery ſuch perſon or perſons,vſing or occupying ſuch diſceiuable and vntrue beames, or weightes,to forfeit xx.s. the one halfe to the king, and the other halfe to the partie that therefore ſhall ſue, by action of Det: And that in the ſaide action no protection nor eſſoyne ſhall be allowed, and alſo the ſaide partie ſo offending, ſhall forfeit his beames to him that ſhall ſeaſe it. And if the ſaide offender or offenders be not ſufficient to pay the ſaid ſumme or ſummes by them ſo forfeited,that then it ſhall be lawful to the Maiors, bailiffes or other head officers of ſuch place or places,where anie ſuch offender or offenders ſhall be found, to put them in the ſtockes,and them ſo to kéepe till the next market day next adioyning, and in the market place to put them on the pillorie all the market time. And furthermore, that it be lawfull by the ſaid authoritie,that the maiſter and wardens of the ſaid craft of pewterers, within euery citie and borough of this realme where ſuch wardens are,and where no ſuch wardens are, the head officers or gouernors of the ſame citie or borough,to appoint a certeine perſon and moſt expert in knowledge of the ſame,to make ſearch within the ſaid cities or boroughes where they dwell. And ouer this the iuſtices of peace within euery ſhire,at the generall ſeſſions holden at Michaelmas, ſhall aſſigne & appoint two certeine perſons,hauing experience therein to make ſearch in the premiſſes in euery part of ẏ ſhire,aſwel within the franchiſe as without,ſauing in cities or bourghes where ſerchers be appointed by the heads & gouernors of the ſame: And that of all ſuch vnlawfull pewter or braſſe, as the ſaid ſerchers ſhall finde,the one halfe to the vſe of your grace, & the other halfe to the ſaid ſerchers.And that in the default of the ſaid maiſters and wardens of the ſaid occupations,not ſerching in forme as is aforeſaid,and whereby that anie ſuch vnlawfull metall is caſt or made,or vnlawfull weightes vſed: it ſhall be lawfull to any perſon or perſons, hauing ſufficient cunning and knowledge in the ſaid occupations,by ouerſight of the Maiors, bailiffes,and head officers of the ſaid cities and boroughes,to ſerch all the ſaid places and to put the ſaide authoritie & act in execution in forme aforeſaid. Prouided alway that this preſent act continue and endure to the next parliament,and no longer.

Cap.7.

Wardens of fraternities & companies

Ordinances.

Prayen the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where in a parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xv. yéere of the reigne of the bleſſed king Henrye the vi. for that that maiſter wardens and people of guyldes,fraternities and of other companies corporate, dwelling in diuers parties of the realme, often times by colour of rule and gouernance to them graunted and confirmed by charters and letters patentes of diuers kinges, made among themſelfe many vnlawfull and vnreaſonable ordinances, aſwell in priſes of wares as other things for their owne ſinguler profit, and to the common hurt and dammage of the people: It was enacted, that there ſhould from henceforth no ſuch maiſter,wardens, nor companies, make nor vſe none ordinance in diſheritance or diminution of the prerogatiue of the king, nor of other, nor againſt the common profit of the people, nor none other ordinance of charge, but if it were firſt diſcuſſed and proued by good and reaſonable aduiſe by the iuſtices of peace, or the chiefe gouernors of cities, and before them entred of record, and that vpon peine to léeſe and forfeit the force and the effect of all the articles in their ſaid letters patents and charters conteined concerning the ſame, & ouer that to loſe and pay x.li.to the king for euery ordinance that anie of them made, or vſe to the contrary of this ordinance. The ſame ordinance to endure at the kings pleaſure, as in the ſame act it appeareth,which act in now expired,& ſith the expiring of the ſame, diuers & many ordinances haue bene made, by manie and diuers priuat bodies corporat within cities, towns, and boroughs, contrarie to yͤ kings prerogatiue his lawes & the common weale of his ſubiects. Be it therfore ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted, by the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that no maiſters wardens and fellowſhips of crafts or maiſters, nor anie of them, nor anie rulers of guilds or fraternities, take vpon them to make any acts or ordinances, ne to execute anie acts or ordinances by them here afore made, in diſheritance or diminution of the prerogatiue of the king, nor of other, nor againſt the common profit of the people, but if the ſame acts or ordinances be examined and approued by the chancellor, treaſurer of England, or chiefe iuſtices of either benches, or three of them, or before both the iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuit or progreſſe, in the ſhire where ſuch acts or ordinances be made, vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie pound for euery time that they do contrary. And ouer that it is enacted, that none of the ſame bodies corporat take vpon them to make anie acts or ordinances, to reſtraine any perſon or perſons to ſue to the kings highneſſe, or to anie of his courts for due remedie to be had in their cauſes, ne put ne execute anie penaltie or puniſhment vpon anie of them for anie ſuch ſute to be made, vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie pound for euerie time that they do the contrarie. And this act to begin and take effect at the feaſt of Penthecoſt next comming, and from thenſeforth.

Bodies corporat.

Cap. 8.

Praien the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where the marchants and inhabitants of diuers cities boroughs and townes within this realme, and aſwell diuers tenants of our ſoueraigne lord the king, as of other that haue by grantes made by noble progenitors and predeceſſors of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, aſwell to them by ſuch name or names, as they or any of them be corporat, as by grants made vnto diuers lordes both ſpirituall and temporall, and by the preſcription that they their tenants reſiants and inhabitantes within their ſeuerall lordſhips boroughs and townes, ſhould be quit and diſcharged of diuers and manie cuſtomes, as of tolles and of other exactions, demands and taske by diuers maiors, ſhirifes, bailifes, and other officers of diuers cities boroughs and townes within this realme, for their ſinguler lucre, of marchantes denizens and of the kings true ſubiectes borne, dwelling and inhabited within this realme, contrarie to their priuiledge, and lately more and otherwiſe than in times paſſed, haue diſtrained, leuied, and taken of them a certaine cuſtome called ſcauage, otherwiſe called ſhewage, to their great charge and trouble, which ſcauage was neuer vſed to be taken nor leuied but onely of marchants ſtrangers. Be it therefore ordeined ſtabliſhed and enacted, by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by auctoritie of yͤ ſame that if anie maior, ſhirife, bailife or other officer, in anie citie borough or towne within this realme, diſtraine, take, or leuie any cuſtome called ſcauage otherwiſe called ſhewage, of anie marchant denizen or of other the kings ſubiectes denizens, of or for anie maner of marchandiſe to our ſoueraigne lord the king before truelie cuſtomed that is brought or conueied by land or by water to be vttered and ſold in anie citie borough and towne in this land: Or if anie maior, ſhirife, bailife or other officer, in anie citie, borough, and towne, for no paiment of the ſaid ſcauage, let or diſturbe anie marchant or anie other perſon or perſons being denizens, to ſell and vtter their marchandiſe by them brought into anie citie, borough, or townes, yͭ then euerie maior, ſhirife, bailife, or other officer, diſtraining, leuieng, or taking anie ſuch ſcauage, or otherwiſe offending in any thing contrarie to this preſent act, ſhall forfeit for euerie time that he ſo offendeth twentie pound, the one moitie thereof to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other moitie thereof to the partie in that behalfe greeued, or to anie other that firſt ſueth in that partie by action of debt in anie ſhire within this realme for to be ſued, and that the defendants in any ſuch action be not admitted to wage or do their lawe, nor do anie protection ne eſſoine for anie ſuch defendants be allowed in the ſame. Prouided alway that the maior, ſhirifes and commonltie of the citie of London, and euerie of them, ſhall haue and take all ſuch ſums of monie for the ſaid ſcauage, and of euerie perſon denizens, as by our ſoueraigne lord the king and his moſt honorable counſell ſhalbe determined to be the right title of the maior ſhirifes and commonaltie of the ſaid citie of London, or anie of them, this act in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Scauage.

London.

Chap. 9.

Delaies in actions on the caſe.

For aſmuch as before this time there hath bene great delaies in actions of the caſe that haue bene ſued aſwell before yͤ king in his bench as in his court of his common bench, bicauſe of which delaies manie perſons haue bene put from their remedie. Be it therefore ordeined enacted and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled and by auctoritie of the ſame, that like proceſſe be had hereafter in actions vpon the caſe as well ſued and hanging, as to be ſued in any of the ſaid courts, as actions of treſpaſſe or debts.

Cap. 10.

Be it ordeined eſtabliſhed, and enacted, by the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by auctoritie of yͤ ſame, that euerie ſhirife within euery countie within this realme of England, haue the cuſtody rule keeping and charge, from the Quindecim of Paſche, next comming, of euery of the kings common gaoles priſons and priſoners, in yͤ ſame, in euery of the ſaid counties where he is ſhirife, during the time of his office, except all gaoles, wherof anie perſon or perſons ſpiritual or temporall, or body corporat, haue the keeping of eſtate of inheritance, or by ſucceſſion. And from the ſame Quind. of Paſche next comming, that all letters patents made to any perſon or perſons

Gaoles. Priſon. Priſoners.

Letters patents.
Shirife.

for terme of life or liues, or for terme of yeares, of the keeping of the ſaid gaoles, and of any conſtableſhips of anie caſtle, wherein any ſuch common gaole is, by yͤ king our ſouereigne lord, or any other kings of this land. And euerie thing in the ſaid letters patents conteined, be from henſeforth repealed, adnulled voyd and of no force ne effect in the lawe. And that euerie ſuch ſhiriffe, from the ſaid Quindecim of Paſche, be charged and chargeable with the ſaid gaoles priſons and the priſoners remaining in the ſame. And ouer that where diuers and manie perſons, for treaſon murder, robberies and other fellonies before this time haue bene taken, ſome for ſuſpection of the ſame deedes, and ſome vpon inditements, and therevpon brought vnto the ſame gaoles and priſons, and ſometime remained in the keeping of the perſons that ſo arreſted them for the ſaid cauſes, and by colour of negligence, ſubtlelie and craftelie, and oftentimes for fauour, mede, affection or corruption, ſuffered the ſaid offenders to eſcape, as if it had bene by negligence, to the ouert and expreſſe impediment of iuſtice, and execution of the kings lawe, ordered for the punition or puniſhment of ſuch offenders. And when ſuch eſcapes haue bene found before iuſtices, hauing auctoritie to iuquire thereof, and therevpon the parties conuicted, or elſe yeald them ſelues to make fine for the ſame ſmall fines haue bene vſed to be ſet in thoſe cauſes, to the little dread and feare, & great enbolding of the ſaid offenders and miſdoers: By meane whereof great and erraunt fellons and heinous murderers oftentimes haue by negligence eſcaped: ſo that neither they nor the keepers of them, from whome they eſcaped, hitherto haue not bene puniſhed according to their demerits.

Constable of caſtle.
Eſcape.

Be it therefore enacted ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by the ſaid auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that for euerie negligent eſcape hereafter from anie ſhirife, hauing the keeping of anie gaole, or from anie conſtable of caſtle, or other being keeper of any gaoles, where ſuche priſoners accuſtomablie haue bene and ſhall be kept, of perſons indited of high treaſon being in their keeping, that no leſſe fine be ſet or made for euerie ſuch eſcape, then an hundreth marke, and more, by the diſcretion of the iuſtices, that ſhall aſſeſſe ſuch fines: And for euerie eſcape of perſon eſcaping being in their keeping for ſuſpection of high treaſon, no leſſe fine bs ſet ne made than fortie pound, and for euerie eſcape of perſons indited of murder or pet it treaſon twentie pound at the leaſt, and more, by the diſcretion of the iuſtices, that ſhall aſſeſſe ſuch fines, and for euerie eſcape of perſons ſuſpected of murder or petit treaſon ten pound, or more, by the diſcretion of the iuſtices that ſhall aſſeſſe ſuch fines: And for euerie perſon eſcaping, being in their keeping, indited of fellonie, other than murder or treaſon x. li., and for euerie perſon ſuſpected of fellonie, other than murder or treaſon, as is aforeſaid, to forfeit for euerie ſuch eſcape an hundreth ſhillinges, or more, by the diſcretion of the iuſtices after the maner and quantitie of their demerits: Sauing to euery perſon or perſons, their heires and their ſucceſſors, ſuch ſufficient and lawfull right and title, to anie ſuch eſcapes and fines for the ſame, or to be quit of ſuch eſcapes, or of anie other eſcapes, as they haue or ought to haue at yͤ time of making of this act: this act or any clauſe conteined in yͤ ſame, in anie thing notwithſtanding. And if anie perſon hereafter haue anie priſoner in his keeping, arreſted for ſuſpection of fellonie, treaſon or murder, and that perſon that ſo is arreſted, eſcape by negligent keeping before that he be brought to the gaoles, that perſon, from whome he ſo eſcaped, ſhall forfeit for euery perſon that ſo doth eſcape ſuch fines as ſhalbe ſet by diſcretion of the iuſtices, that ſhall haue auctoritie to aſſeſſe ſuch fines, as the cauſe will require, and the ſame forfeiture to go to them that be intitled to haue ſuch forfeitures the time of making of this act. And moreouer be it enacted and ordeined by the ſaid auctoritie, that all offices of conſtables of caſtle, fortreſſes, or other places: and all other officers within this realme of England or Wales, not requiring actuall exerciſe in anie of yͤ ſame offices by them to whome ſuch grant or offices is made or granted, or by their deputie or deputies, granted by the king our ſouereigne lord that now is, to anie perſon or perſons for terme of life or liues, and letters patents of the ſame, ſhalbe from the feaſt of Paſche next comming vtterly repealed, adnulled, voyd, and of no force ne effect in the law. And this act as concerning yͤ penalties aforeſaid and euery of them, to indure to the next parliament and no longer. Prouided alwaie, that neither yͤ ſhirife of the countie of Surrie for yͤ time being, nor any other ſhirife haue any rule cuſtodie or gouernance of yͤ gaoles of the kings bench and marſhalſie: or of either of them, by reaſon or by auctoritie of the ſaid act: but that ſir Thomas Brandon knight, and ſir John Digby knight, and euery of them haue and inioy the cuſtodie and keeping of the ſame gaoles, according vnto their ſeuerall grants to them made, this act notwithſtanding. Prouided alway that the ſame act of reſumption, or any articles therein conteined, extend not ne be in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to Edward Courtney earle of Deuonſhire, for the auoyding & repelling of any letters patents or grant to him made by the king our ſouereigne lord, of and for the conſtableſhip of the caſtle of Keſtermell, otherwiſe called Keſtormin, in the countie of Cornwall: But that ſuch letters patents or grant of the ſame office be of as great force ſtrength and effect, and to the ſaid erle as auaileable, as they ſhould or might haue bene if the ſaid act or reſumption had neuer bene had ne made. Prouided alway that this preſent act of reſumption, or any other made or to be made in this preſent parliament, extend not, ne in any wiſe be hurtfull or preiudiciall vnto anie maner of grant, made by the king our ſouereigne lord by his letters patents to John Morgan, of or for the parkerſhip of the parke of Carlion, with the profits of the ſame within the lordſhip of Uſke of Southwales: but that the ſaid letters patents, and euerie thing in them conteined, be from henſeforth good and effectuall to the ſaid John, according to the tenor and purport of the ſame, the foreſaid act or acts in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Cap. 11.

Deere hayes. Buckſtals. Stalking. Herons. Iuſtices of peaſe.

Foraſmuch as it is well vnderſtand and knowne, that the greateſt deſtruction of red deere and fallow within this realme in time paſt hath bene and yet is with nets called deere haies, and buckſtals, and ſtalking with beaſts, to the great diſpleaſure of our ſouereigne lord the king and of all the lords and other noble men within this his realme hauing forreſts, chaſes or parkes, in their poſſeſſion rule or keeping: ſo that if the ſaid nets or ſtalking ſhould vnlawfullie be vſed and occupied in anie time comming, as they haue bene in time paſt, the moſt partie of the forreſtes chaſes and parkes of this realme ſhould be therewith deſtroied: Be it therefore eſtabliſhed and enacted by the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that any perſon ſpirituall or temporall, hauing no parke chaſe nor forreſt of their owne, keep nor cauſe for to be kept anie nets called deere haies or buckſtals, by the ſpace of a moneth next after the proclamation of this act made: vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie moneth that he or they keepe or cauſe to be kept the ſame nets, haies or buckſtals, xl.li. And ẏ no perſon from henſeforth ſtalk or cauſe any other perſon to ſtalke with any buſh or beaſts to any deere, being in any parke, chaſe, forreſt, or without, but if it be within his owne ground, chaſe, forreſt, or parke without licence of the owner, maiſter of the game, or keeper of ẏ ſame ground, chaſe, forreſt or parke, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery time that he or they ſo ſtalketh, x.li. And furthermore ẏ no perſon ne perſons without his own ground ſlea take or cauſe to be taken by meane of craft or engine anie herons, without it be with hawking or with long bowe, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery heron taken or ſlaine, vi.s.viii.d. And that no perſon or perſons without his or their own ground, take any yong herons out of ẏ neſt, without licence of the owner of ẏ ground where the ſaid neſt is, vpon pain of forfeiture for euerie heron ſo taken out of the neſt, x.s. and that euery man ẏ will may and ſhalbe admitted to ſue for any of the ſaid forfeitures, by action of debt, & like proceſſe to be had & made therin as in other actions of debt at the making of his act. And ẏ the defendant be not admitted to tend nor to do his law in anie ſuch action, nor any eſſoine nor protection to be allowed for the defendant in the ſame. And that two iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions ſhall haue auctoritie to call before them anie perſon ſuſpected of the premiſſes, & to their diſcretion to examine them in the premiſſes. And if by their examination the parties ſo examined be found in default contrarie to the premiſſes, that then he ſo found in default to be committed to priſon, till he haue found ſuretie for paiment for the ſame forfeitures to the king. And that thoſe iuſtices that ſo examine them, ſhall haue the tenth part of euerie ſuch forfeiture for their labour in that behalfe.

Cap. 12.

Vagabonds. Beggers.

Foraſmuch as the kinges grace moſt intirely deſireth among all other earthly thinges, the proſperitie and the reſtfulneſſe of this his realme, and his ſubiects of the ſame, to liue quietly and ſurely, to the pleaſure of God and according to his lawes, willing alway of his pitie, and intending to reduce them thereto by ſofter meanes then by extreame rigour, therefore purueied in a ſtatute made in the time of king Richard the ſecond, conſidering alſo ẏ great charges that ſhould grow to his ſubiects, for bringing of vagabonds to the gaoles, according to the eſtatute. His highneſſe will, by the auctoritie of this his preſent parliament to be ordeined and enacted, ẏ where all ſuch miſdoers ſhould be by examination committed to the common gaole, there to remaine as is aforeſaid, that the ſhiriffes, maiors, bailiffes, high conſtables, pety conſtables, and other gouernors, and officers of cities, boroughs, and towns, townſhips, villages & other places, within three dayes after this act proclaimed, make due ſearch, and take or cauſe to be taken all ſuch vagabonds, idle people, and ſuſpect perſons, liuing ſuſpitiouſlie, and them to take & ſet in ſtocks, there to remaine by the ſpace of one day and one night, and there to haue none other ſuſtinance, but bread & water and after the ſaid daie and night paſſed, to be had out and ſet at large, and then to auoid the towne or place where they be taken, into ſuch citie, towne, place or hundred where they were borne or els to the place where they laſt dwelled or made their abode by the ſpace of iii. yeers, and that as haſtily as they conueniently may, and there to remaine and abide, and if eftſoones they be taken in ſuch default in the ſame town or townſhips, then to be ſet likewiſe in ſtocks by the ſpace of three daies and three nights, with like diet as is aforeſaid, and if any perſon or perſons giue any other meat or drinke to the ſaid miſdoers, ſo being in ſtocks in forme aforeſaid, or the ſaid priſoners fauour in their miſdoing, or them receiue or harborow one night, that then they forfeit for euerie time ſo doing, xii.d. And alſo it is ordeined by the ſaid auctoritie, that all maner of beggers not able to work, within vi. weeks next after proclamation made of this act, go, reſt and abide in his citie, towne, or hundred, where they were borne, or els to the place where they made laſt their abode by the ſpace of iii. yeeres, there to remaine or abide without begging out of the ſaid citie, town, hundred, or place, vpon pains to be puniſhed as is aforeſaid, and that no man haborowe or keepe any ſuch begger in his houſe ouer one night, vpon the ſame paine, and that no man be excuſed by that he is a clerke of an vniuerſitie, from whence he ſaith he commeth, without a letter of the vice chanceller of the vniuerſity from whence he commeth, nor none calling himſelfe a ſouldier, ſhipman or trauailing man, without he bring a letter from his captaine, or from ẏ towne where he lande, & that he then to be commanded to go the ſtraight hie way into his country. And if he depart not according to ſuch commandements in that behalfe to him giuen: ẏ then he to be taken, reputed & puniſhed as a vacabond, & he that harboreth anie ſuch perſon, ſhall forfaite for euerie one ſuch perſon that he harboreth ouer one night xii. d. And ouer this it is ordeined by the ſaide auctoritie, that if any ſhirife or other officer afore rehearſed, execute not the premiſſes as is aboueſaid, of euery vacabounde hermit or begger able to labour, or clerke, pilgrime, or ſhipman, as often as any ſuche commeth in his ſight, or that he hath thereof anie knowledge, within the towne or place where he hath auctoritie rule or gouernance, and that as often as anie ſuch of the ſaid miſdoers, abiding thereabout the ſpace of one daie and one night, depart vnexamined and vnpuniſhed, as is aboueſaid: For euerie miſdoer ſo departed, he to leeſe iii.s.iiii.d. and the lord of euerie lete within this realme and the ſhiriſe in his turne, haue auctoritie to inquire thereof and of all the ſaid defaults and miſdemeanors in his lete and turne, and the lord of the lete to haue for euerie default found as is aboueſaid, the forfeitures aboue limited, and the ſhiriffe to inquire in his turne of ſuch eſcapes within the iuriſdiction of his turne, and to haue thrée ſhillings foure pence for euery ſuch default found in his turne, and that this penaltie limited by this ordinance to be forfeited by anie officer or anie other perſon, for none puniſhment of vagabonds and other miſruled perſons, within euery citie where maior and aldermen bene, that the profit of euerie ſuch penaltie be vnto the alderman of euerie ward where ſuch forfeiture is had or made, to his owne vſe and profit. And alſo it is ordeined and enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that it ſhalbe lawfull to euerie man, intituled to haue ỹ ſaid penalty, to diſtreine for it likewiſe as the lord of anie leete may do for amerciaments and fines, had and aſſeſſed in the ſame lete. And ouer this be it enacted by the ſaide auctoritie, that the chancellor of England, or kéeper of the kings great ſeale, treaſurer of England, the two chiefe iudges, ỹ chiefe baron of the kings eſcheker for the time being, & alſo the iuſtices of aſſiſe within their circuit, and euery of them, ſhall haue within ỹ ſhire or ſhires where they or anie of them ſhall fortune to be, ful power and auctoritie, to call before them and euerie of them the ſhiriſe, maiors, conſtables and all other officers, of or within the ſame ſhire or ſhires, which haue power to put this ſtatute in execution, and them and euerie of them to examine of the execution of this ſtatute. And if it can be found by ſuch examination, that the ſaid officers or anie of them be defectiue in due execution thereof: that then the ſaid officers & euerie of them ſo found defectiue, ſhall haue and ſuffer like paine and puniſhment, as if the ſaid officer or officers had bene thereof duelie conuicted by the due proceſſe and courſe of the kings law. And ouer this be it enacted, that the ſteward treaſurer and controller of the kings moſt honorable houſhold for the time being, ſhall haue ful power and auctoritie to examine correct and puniſh as is afore rehearſed, being within the precinct and liberty of the verge. London. Alſo the maior and aldermen of the citie of London, that is to ſaie, euerie alderman within his ward, and the maior throughout the whole citie ſhall haue like power and auctoritie to examine correct and puniſh the ſaid offenders within the ſaid citie and liberties of the ſame being in maner and forme aboueſaid. And furthermore it is ordeined and enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that none apprentice ne ſeruant at huſbandrie, labourer ne ſeruant artificer, plaie at the tables, from the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, ne at tennis, cloſh, dice, cardes, bowles, nor any other vnlawfull games in no wiſe out of the xii. daies at Chriſtmas, and then to plaie onelie in dwelling houſes of his maiſter, or where the maiſter or anie of the ſaid ſeruants is preſent, vpon paine of impriſonment by the ſpace of a daie in the ſtocks openlie. And that the houſholder, where dicing, carding, tennis plaieng, bowles, cloſh, or anie other vnlawfull game afore rehearſed ſhalbe vſed, otherwiſe than is afore rehearſed, and that lawfullie bene preſented before iuſtices of the peace, maior ſhiriſe in his turne or ſteward in his lete, or by examination had before the ſaid iuſtices of peace, ỹ proceſſe be made vpon the ſame as vpon inditement of treſpaſſe againſt the kinges peace, and that the ſaid miſdoer be admitted to no fine vnder the ſum of vi.s.viii.d. and that it be lawfull to two of the iuſtices of peace, whereof one ſhalbe of the Quorum, within their auctoritie, to reiect and put awaie common ale ſelling in townes and places where they ſhall thinke conuenient, and to take ſuretie of the kéepers of the ale houſes of their good behauing, by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices, and in the ſame to be aduiſed and agréed at the time of their ſeſſions. Prouided alway that diminution of puniſhments of vagabondes and beggers aforeſaid, may and ſhall be had for women great with child, and men and women in great ſickneſſe, and perſons being impotent and aboue the age of lx. yéere, by the diſcretion of him ỹ hath auctoritie to do the ſaid puniſhment this act notwithſtanding. Furthermore be it enacted by the ſaid auctoritie that iuſtices of the peace, or two of them at the leaſt within their ſhires, and euerie maior, ſhiriſe, and bailiſe within their cities, townes, and boroughs, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie to make foure times in the yeare, that is to ſaie, euerie quarter once, or ofter, as by their diſcretion ſhalbe thought neceſſarie, throughout all their ſhire, a due and a diligent ſecret ſearche, and if they or anie of them can find by the reaſon of the ſaid ſearch, anie of the ſaid miſruled perſons, the ſaid miſruled perſons ſo found, to haue like puniſhment and correction as is aforeſaid.

Cap. 13. Where as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the tewſdaie the morowe next after all ſoules day, the xiii. yeare of the reigne of king Henry the fourth, among other things it was enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, that if anie riot aſſemble or rout of people againſt the lawe were made in anie part of the realme, that the iuſtices of the peace, thrée or two of them at the leaſt, and the ſhiriſe or vndershiriſe of the countie, where ſuch riot aſſemble or rout ſhould be done, after the ſame ſtatute ſhould come with the power of the ſhire, if néede ſhould be, to arreſt them, and them ſhould arreſt, and the ſame iuſtices and ſhiriſe or vndershiriſe ſhould haue power to record that, that they ſhould find ſo done in their preſence againſt the lawe, and that by the record of the ſame iuſtices and ſhiriſe or vndershiriſe, the ſame treſpaſſers and miſdoers ſhould be conuicted in maner and forme as it is conteined in the ſtatute of forcible entres, with diuers other articles touching and concerning the premiſſes, as in the ſame ſtatute, made the ſaid xiii. yeare more plainlie

Riot.

Shiriſe.

Iuſtices of peace.

Forcible entre.

at large it appeareth, which ſtatute is thought good and neceſſarie. Wherefore by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame. Be it therefore ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted, that the ſaide act made in the ſaide xiii. yeere of king Henrie the fourth, concerning riots aſſemblies and routes of people, and all and euerie article and articles compriſed in the ſame, and alſo all other eſtatutes before this time made concerning the puniſhment of riotors, at the time of the making of this act being in force, from henceforth ſtand in their force, and be duelie put in execution after the tenours and purports of the ſame. And for as much as in the ſaide ſtatute, made in the ſaide xiii. yeere, it is not expreſſed, of what ſufficiencie the iurours impanelled ſhould be, or what iſſues they ſhould loſe if they appeare not, nor no mention therein made of anie puniſhment of the mainteinors and embracers of the iurours that ſhall ſo be empanelled, ſhoulde haue for their miſdemenours, if anie be: It is therefore furthermore enacted by the ſaide auctoritie in this preſent parliament, that if anie riot route or vnlawfull aſſemblie be committed and done at anie time after the firſt daie of Maie next comming within this realme of England, that ẏ ſhirif, hauing a precept direct to him, ſhall returne xxiiii. perſons, dwelling within the ſhire where ſuch riot rout or vnlawfull aſſemblie ſhall be ſo committed and done, whereof euerie of them ſhall haue landes and tenementes within the ſame ſhire to the yeerelie value of twentie ſhillings of charter land or free holde, or xxvi.s.viii.d. of copie holde, or of both, ouer and aboue all charges for to enquire of the ſaide riot route or vnlawfull aſſemblie. And he ſhall returne vpon euerie perſon, ſo by him empanelled, in iſſues at the firſt daie twentie ſhillings, and at the ſeconde daie fourtie ſhillings, if that they appeare not and be ſworne to enquire of the premiſſes at the firſt daie. And if defaulte be founde in the ſhirife or vndershirife, for returning of other perſons, not being of the ſaide ſufficiencie, or returne not iſſues in forme aforeſaide, that then the ſaide ſhirife ſhall forfaite to our ſoueraigne lorde the king for either twentie pounde. And if the ſaide riot, route, or vnlawfull aſſemblie be not founde by the ſaide iurie, by reaſon of anie maintenaunce, or embracerie of the ſaide iurours, then the ſame iuſtices and the ſhirife, or vnderſhirife, ouer and aboue all ſuch certificate that they muſt and bee bounde to make, according to the ſaide ſtatute made the ſaide thirteenth yeere, ſhall in the ſame certificate certifie the names of the mainteinours and embraſours in that behalfe, if anie be, with their miſdemeanours that they knowe, vpon paine of euerie of the ſaide iuſtices and ſhirife or vnderſhirife to forfaite twentie pounde, if the ſame iuſtices and ſhirife or vnderſhirife haue no reaſonable excuſe, for none certificng of the ſame, which certificate ſo made ſhall bee of like force and effect in the lawe, as if the matter conteined in the ſame were duelie founde by the verdite of twelue men. And euerie perſon duelie proued to bee a mainteinour or embraſour of the ſame, ſhall forfaite to our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde twentie pounde, and as well the ſame mainteinours as the embraſours ſhall bee committed to warde, there to remaine by the diſcretion of the iuſtices.

Iurours.

Shirife.

Maintenance.

Embraceris.

Chap. 14

Liueries.

The king our ſoueraigne lorde, calling to remembraunce, that where before this time diuers ſtatutes for puniſhment of ſuch perſons that giue or receiue liueries, or that retaine anie perſon or perſons, or bee retained with anie other perſon or perſons, with diuerſe paines and forfaitures in the ſame ſtatute compriſed, haue bene made and eſtabliſhed: And that notwithſtanding diuerſe perſons haue taken vpon them, ſome to giue and ſome to receiue liueries, and to retaine, and bee retained contrarie to the forme of the ſaide eſtatutes, and litle or nothing is or hath bene done for the puniſhment of the offenders in that behalfe: Wherefore our ſoueraigne lorde the king, by the aduiſe of his lords ſpirituall & temporall, and of the commons of his realme in this parliament being, and by the auctoritie of the ſame hath ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted, that all his ſtatutes and ordinaunces afore this time made againſt ſuch as make vnlawfull retainours, and ſuch as ſo be retained, or that giue or receiue liuerie, bee plainelie obſerued and kept, and put in due execution. And ouer that our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted, by the ſaide auctoritie, that no perſon, of what eſtate degree or condition that hee bee of, by him ſelfe or anie other for him by his commaundement agreement or aſſent, priuilie or openlie giue anie ſuch liuerie or ſigne, or retaine anie perſon, other then ſuch as hee giueth houſholde wages vnto, without fraude or colour, or that he be his meniall ſeruaunt, or his officer, or man learned in the one lawe or in the other, by anie writing, othe, promiſe, liuerie, ſigne, badge, token, or in anie other maner wiſe vnlawfully retaine: and if anie doe the contrarie, then they runne and fall in the paine of forfaiture for euerie ſuch liuerie or ſigne, badge or token an hundred ſhillings: and the taker and accepter of euery ſuch liuerie, badge, token or ſigne, to forfaite and paie for euerie ſuch liuerie and ſigne badge or token ſo taken or accepted C.s. and for euerie moneth that he vſeth or keepeth ſuch liuerie or ſigne, badge or token after that he hath taken or accepted the ſame, to forfaite and paie an C. s. And euery perſon that by oth writing or promiſe, or in anie other wiſe vnlawfullie retaine priuilie or openlie, and alſo euerie perſon that ſo is retained, to forfait and paie for euerie ſuch time C s. And as well euery perſon, that ſo retaineth as euerie perſon that ſo is retained, to forfaite for euery moneth that ſuch retainour is continued an C.s. and that euerie perſon, that before the making of this act by liuerie, ſigne, token, writing, bage, oth, promiſſe or otherwiſe vnlawfully hath retained any perſon and by reaſon therof is retained at the time of making of this act, contrary to the premiſſes, that as well euery of them that keepeth anie perſon ſo in retainor, as euery perſon that ſo is & continueth ſo retained, ſhall forfaite to the king

Retainors.

Badge.

for euerie moneth, from the feaſt vnder written, that ſuch retainour is continued C.s. And alſo it
is ordeined and enacted, that no perſon, of what eſtate or condition he bee, from the ſame feaſt,
name or cauſe him ſelfe to be named ſeruant or retained to or with anie perſon, buie or cauſe to be
bought, or weare anie gowne as a liuerie gowne, ſigne or token of the ſuite or liuerie of anie
perſon, or anie badge token or ſigne of anie perſon vpon paine of forfaiture for euerie daie & time,
that he ſo doth xl.s. and alſo to haue impriſonment by the diſcretion of the iudges or perſons afore
whom he ſhall be therof conuicted and that without baile or mainpriſe. And ouer this be it ordeined
Iuſtices of the peace. and enacted by the ſaide autoritie, that the iuſtices of the peace within euerie ſhire of Englande,
ſhall at euerie of their generall ſeſſions, that is to ſaie, foure times in the yere at the leaſt, make or
cauſe to be made to the ſhirife of the ſame ſhire a warrant or precept, to returne before them a panell
of xxiiii. perſons, euerie one of them to haue lands tenements to the yeerelie value of v.li. or xl.
s. at the leaſt, by the diſcretion of the iuſtices. And ÿ ſhirife to returne euerie one of them at xx.s. in
iſſues at the leaſt, of the which perſons an enqueſt ſworne ſhall among all other articles ſpeciallie
be charged to enquire of all ſuch vnlawfull retainours, and vnlawfull demening afore rehearſed,
had within anie part of the ſame ſhire, as farre as the commiſſion, whereby the ſame iuſtices ſitteth,
ſtretched: and after the ſame iurie be ſworne, that the ſaid iuſtices ſhall charge and commande
Conſtable. Bailifes. the cheefe conſtables of the hundred, and conſtables of euerie towne, And alſo the bailifes of the
hundredes, which appeare at the ſame ſeſſions, to giue euidence vpon their othes to the ſame iurie,
of all and euerie thing touching this act. And if the cheefe conſtable of the hundred, and bailife of
the ſame hundred, euerie of them for the hundred whereof he is officer, And the conſtable of the
townes, for euerie towneſhip that they be conſtables of, conceale and giue not true & plaine euidence
to their knowledge, of all ſuch retainors contrarie to the premiſſes, as be within the precinct
of his or their ſaide officers, then euery of the ſaid bailifes, or conſtables, or bailife of the ſame hundred,
to forfaite to the king, for euerie perſon ſo concealed vi.s.viii.d. and to haue impriſonment by
diſcretion of the ſaide iuſtices, without baile or mainpriſe. And that the iuſtices ſhall giue daie to
the iurie, if it be thought to them expedient, to the next generall ſeſſions, or ſhorter by their diſcretion,
Verdite. to giue their verdite. And that the ſame iuſtices ſhall and may take the ſame verdite by parcels
at ſeuerall times, & as often as anie thing ſhall be founde by them for the king. And if the ſaid iury
ſo ſworne, doe not finde all ſuch vnlawfull retainours and demeanours, and preſent all ſuch perſons,
as contrarie to this act be retained within the ſame ſhire, and within the precinct of their
commiſſion, as is aforſaide, by liuerie, ſigne, or token, oth, writing, promiſe, otherwiſe vnlawfullie
retained, as is aforeſaide, or that name them ſelfe to be ſeruant to anie other perſon, and of the
retainours of the ſame, and whereof they or anie of them haue knowledge or credible euidence giuen,
that then the iuſtice of peace within the ſame ſhire dwelling, being there at the ſeſſions, hauing
then in deede any perſon retained contrary to the ſaid act, and euerie of the ſaid perſons ſo enpanelled
and thereupon ſworne, and the ſhirife which the ſaide perſons enpanelled, and that in
deede hauing anie perſon retained contrarie to the ſaide act, euerie of them, that is to ſaie, euerie
man for his owne defaulte onelie and none otherwiſe, ſhall forfaite to our ſoueraigne lorde xl.li. at
euerie time that ſuch a iurie be ſworne. And ouer this be it enacted by the ſaide auctoritie, that the
iuſtices of the peace, at their open ſeſſions, ſhall haue ful power and auctoritie, to cauſe all ſuch perſons
as they ſhall thinke to be ſuſpected of anie retainour, contrary to this act, to come afore them,
or two of them, whereof one ſhall be of the quorum, at ſuch time & place as they ſhall thinke conuenient,
& them to examine of all ſuch retainours contrarie to this act, or otherwiſe name them ſelfe
to be ſeruant to anie perſon, or of anie other miſbehauing contrarie to this act, by the diſcretion of
the ſaide iuſtices, and the ſaide iuſtices, by whom examination is had, ſhall vpon the paine of euerie
of them of C. pound the terme next following the ſame examination, certifie before the king in
his bench, the names as well of all the perſons that before them by examination ſhall be founden
retained, or that before them bee founde to doe anie thing contrarie to this act, as the names of
all perſons that by that examination ſhall be accuſed, to be retainours, or to doe contrarie to the
ſame act, and the certificate to be of like effect and ſtrength againſt all them ſo examined, and by
that examination founde in defaulte, as though they were conuicted thereof by the due order of
the kinges lawes, and that ſame certificate to bee of like effect and ſtrength againſt them, that
by that examination ſhall be accuſed to be retainours, or to haue done in anie thing contrarie to
the ſaide act, as an enditement, had againſt them of retainours. More ouer the king our ſoueraigne
lorde, by the aduiſe, aſſent, and auctoritie aforeſaide, hath ordeined, eſtaliſhed, and enacted,
that euerie perſon that will ſue or complaine before the chaunceller of Englande, or the keeper of
the kinges great ſeale in the ſtarre chaumber, or before the king in his benche, or before the king &
his councell attending vpon his moſt roiall perſon, where ſoeuer he be, ſo there be three of the ſame
councell at the leaſt, of the which two ſhall be lordes ſpirituall or temporall, againſt anie perſon
or perſons, offending or doing againſt the forme of this ordinance, or anie other of the premiſſes,
be admitted by their diſcretion to giue information, and euerie ſuch informer ſo admitted ſhall bee
receiued to ſue vpon the ſaide matter by information, and that he be receiued to giue ſuch information
or informations before the ſaid chaunceller or keeper of the kings ſeale in the ſtarre chamber,
or before the king in his benche or before the king and his councell aforeſaide, againſt as manie
ſuch offenders as the perſon that ſo ſhall enforme, will or ſhall name, and vpon the ſame all
ſuch perſons be called by writ, Sub pena, priuie ſeale, or otherwiſe, and the ſaide councell to
haue

haue power to examine all perſons defendantes & euerie of them,as well by oth as otherwiſe,and to adiudge him or them conuict or attaint,as well by ſuch examinnation as otherwiſe,in ſuch penalties as is aforeſaide,as in caſe ſhall require. And alſo ſhall charge by iudgement in the ſame, ſuch perſon or perſons ſo conuict or attaint, to the perſon plaintife or informer in all coſtes therein had by their diſcretion him or them,before whom he ſhall be attainted or conuicted. And alſo the ſame partie plaintife or informer ſhall haue ſuch reſonable rewarde of that that by his complaint ſhall growe to the king, as ſhall be thought reaſonable by the diſcretion of the ſaide chaunceller, or keeper of the great ſeale, iuſtices, or councell. And alſo it is enacted by the ſaide auctoritie, that the ſaide chaunceller or keeper of the great ſeale, iuſtices, or councell, haue full auctoritie and power by this ſtatute, to do ſende by writ, Subpena, priuie ſeale, warrant, or otherwiſe by their diſcretion, for anie perſon or perſons offending or doing contrarie to the premiſſes, without anie ſuite or information made or put before them or anie of them, and the ſame perſon or perſons to examine by othe or otherwiſe by their diſcretion, and to adiudge all ſuch perſons as ſhall be founde guiltie in the premiſſes,by verdit, confeſſion,examination, proues, or otherwiſe, in the ſaide forfaitures and paines as the caſe ſhall require, as though they were condemned therein, after the courſe of the common law, & to commit ſuch offenders to warde,& to warde execution according. And alſo it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the ſaide auctoritie, that if anie perſon or perſons be examined of or vpon anie of the premiſſes, vpon anie ſuch information as is aforeſaide, before the ſaide chaunceller or keper of the great ſeale, the king in his bench, his councell, or without information, and denie the ſame, or if anie the ſaide chaunceller, keeper of the great ſeale, or the king in his bench, or councell, doe ſende for anie ſuch perſon or perſons, and them or anie of them examine vpon the premiſſes, and then he or they ſo examined denie his offence in that behalfe: and if that after that time anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo denieng, be found guiltie or conuicted or attainted by verdit or examination as is aforeſaide or otherwiſe,of any thing done or attempted contrary to the forme of this ordinance, that is by him before denied: that then he or they forfaite to loſe and paie the ſaide paines and forfaitures, as the caſe ſhall require for his or their offences in that behalfe. And ouer that the ſame perſon or perſons to forfait and paie to the king, ouer and aboue that, the moitie of the ſame forfaitures and paines, and alſo to haue impriſonment by the diſcretion of the chaunceller,iuſtices,or councell,for his denier in that behalfe.And that all maner of writings or endentures betwæne anie perſons here before made,whereby anie perſon is retained contrarie to this act:that indenture or writing,as touching anie ſuch reteinder onely and no further,be void and of none effect. This act to take his effect and beginning for ſuch retainors offences and other miſdemeanors, as ſhall be done, had or made contrarie to the forme of this act, after the feaſt of Penthecoſt next comming onelie: and the ſame act to endure and continue during the life of our ſoueraigne lorde the king that nowe is, and no longer. Prouided alway and by the ſaide auctoritie be it enacted, that if it ſhall fortune hereafter anie perſons to be puniſhed for anie article or other cauſe conteined in this preſent act,that then ſuch perſon or perſons be from henceforth for that mater or cauſe onelie, that he is ſo puniſhed for, clearelie diſcharged and acquited of all paines and forfaitures, the which he or they for that mater or cauſe onely ſhoulde haue ſuſteined by the reaſon or occaſion of anie other act or actes before this time had ordeined or made. Prouided alſo that this act extende not to the puniſhment of anie perſon or perſons, the which by the vertue of the kinges plackard or writing ſigned with his hand & ſealed with his priuie ſeale or ſignet, ſhall take appoint or endent with any perſons to do and to be in a readineſſe to doe the kinges ſeruice in warre or otherwiſe at his commandement,ſo that they that ſhall haue ſuch plackard or writing for their partie vſe not by that reteinor, ſeruice, attendance, or any otherwiſe the perſon or perſons that they ſhall take appoint or endent with,nor the perſons ÿ ſo do endent to do ſeruice vnto our ſoueraigne lorde the king, vſe not them ſelfe for their partie in doing ſeruice and giuing attendance to them that ſhall haue auctoritie by reaſon of the kings writing to take appoint or endent with them,in any thing concerning this ſaid act,other wiſe then ſhalbe compoſed in the ſame the kings plackard or writing, and that plackard or writing for to endure, during the kinges pleaſure and no longer. Prouided alſo that this act extende not to anie liuerie to be giuen by anie ſeriauntes at the lawe, at their making or creation: or to be giuen by anie executours at the enterment of anie perſon for anie murning araie, or to be giuen by anie guilde fraternitie craft corporate, or by the maior and ſhiriffes of the citie of London, or by anie other maior, ſhiriffe or chæfe officer of anie citie, borough, towne or port of this realme of Englande, during the time of his office, and by reaſon of the ſame: or to be giuen by anie abbot or prior,or anie other chæfe head gouernour or officer of anie monaſtery abbeie or priorie or other place corporate,giuen to their fermours or tenaunts, or other wiſe according as it hath bene accuſtomed & vſed in the ſame monaſterie abbey or priorie.

Chap. 15

Praien the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled,that where diuerſe and many perſons be defrauded of their execution as well of and vpon recogniſaunce, ſtatutes of the ſtaple,ſtatutes marchauntes to them made, as of their debtes and damages recouered in action of debt treſpaſſe or other actions, and ſo in likewiſe the lords of whom anie lands and tenementes be holden in ſocage, of their relæfes, & ſomtime of their heriots, by reaſon that he ſo being bound or condemned,and alſo he that of right ought to be verie tenaunt to the lorde,of whom ſuch lands and tenementes be holde, cauſeth by fine, feoffement, recouerie or otherwiſe, diuerſe perſons to be ſeaſed of the ſaid landes tenementes and other hereditamentes onelie to his vſe,he taketh the profits

Execution.

Socage.

Bondman

of the ſame, to the great hurt diſceite and defraude of the kinges true liege people within this his realme, if that remedie be not therefore purueted. In conſideration whereof be it ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that from henceforth it ſhall be lawfull for euery ſhirife or other officer, to whom anie writ or precept is or ſhall be direct at the ſute of anie perſon or perſons, to haue anie execution of anie landes tenements or other hereditaments againſt anie perſon or perſons, of for and vpon any condemnation, eſtatute marchant, eſtatute of the ſtaple, recogniſance hereafter to be made or had, to do make and deliuer execution vnto the partie in that behalfe ſuing, of all ſuch landes and tenementes as anie other perſon or perſons be in anie maner of wiſe ſeaſed, or hereafter ſhall be ſeaſed in anie wiſe, to the onlie vſe of him againſt whom execution is ſo ſued, like as the ſaid ſhirife or other officer might or ought to haue done if the ſaide partie, againſt whom execution hereafter ſhall ſo be ſued, had be ſole ſeaſed of the ſaide landes and tenementes of ſuch eſtatute as they bee ſeaſed of to his vſe at the time of the ſaide execution ſued. And ouer that be it ordeined by the ſaide auctoritie, that the lordes of whom anie ſuch landes and tenementes be holden in ſocage, ſhall from henceforth after the death of him, to whoſe vſe any perſon or perſons as is aforeſaid be ſeaſed, and no will thereof declared, haue his reliefe ſee hariot and all other duties, like as the ſaide lorde ought or might haue had if he had died ſeaſed of the ſame. Prouided alway that euerie ſuch perſon, againſt whom execution is or ſhall bee had of landes and tenementes ſo being in poſſeſſion of other perſons to his vſe, may haue all ſuch aduauntage in the lawe againſt him or them that ſo haue execution of the lands or tenements afore rehearſed, as he might or ſhoulde haue had if he had be ſole ſeaſed of the ſaide landes and tenementes at time of the ſaide execution ſued. And ouer that bee it ordeined by the ſaid auctoritie, that if any bondman purchaſe anie lands or tenements in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, or terme of yeeres, and cauſeth eſtate to be made to diuers perſons to his vſe, or taketh eſtate to him ſelfe & to diuers other iointlie with him and to his vſe and behofe, that it ſhall be lawfull to the lord of anie ſuch bondman to enter during the ſame vſe, into the landes and tenements and euerie parcell thereof ſo purchaſed by his bondman, in like maner and forme as he might haue done, if the ſaide bondman had onelie be ſeaſed of the ſaid lands and tenementes in fee or otherwiſe.

Chap.16
Shirifes turne.

Praien the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where it was eſtabliſhed and enacted in the firſt yeere of the reigne of king Richarde the thirde, late in deede and not of right king of Englande, that no bailife nor other officer ſhoulde returne in anie panell in anie ſhirifes tourne or lawe daie, anie perſon but ſuch as be of good name and fame, and haue landes and tenementes of free holde within the ſame countie, where they be inhabitant, of the yeerelie value of xx.s. at the leaſt, or elſe landes and tenementes holden by the cuſtome of the maner, called copiholde, within the ſame countie of the yerely value of xxvi.s.viii.d. ouer all charges at the leaſt, as in the ſame ſtatute more plainely it appeareth, and that all enditementes and preſentments taken afore anie ſhirife in his tourne otherwiſe, be voide and of none effect. By reaſon of which ſtatute manie ſhirifes of the counties of South Surreie, and Suſſex, intending truely, haue loſt the profites of his or their tournes, and manie great noyſaunces and offences not preſented, nor the offenders and treſpaſſers in the ſame puniſhed, to the great hurt of the inhabitantes of the ſame, for within ſome hundred there, there be not ſo manie perſons of ſuch lands and tenementes dwelling out of fraunchiſes, and thoſe that were of that hauour, they would not appeare for the loſſe of ii.d. or iiii.d. at the daie of the tourne, which ſmall amerciaments is of olde time vſed, where by the kinges ſaide courtes in diuers parties of the ſaid counties be loſt. In conſideration whereof it was eſtabliſhed and enacted, in a parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the xiiii. daie of October, in the xi. yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lorde king Henrie the vii. that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſhirife of anie of the ſaid counties to impanell and ſommon xxiiii. lawfull men of inhabitants within the precinct of his or their tournes, ſuch as owe ſute to the ſame tourne or tournes, & whereof euery of the ſaide xxiiii. men haue lands and tenementes of free holde to the yeerely value of x.s. ouer all charges, or lands and tenementes of copiholde to the yeerely value of xiii.s.iiii.d. ouer all charge within anie of the ſaide counties where ſuch turne or turnes is or be kept, and ſo many there to appeare at the daie of the turne before the ſaide ſhirife vnderſhirife or clarke, to enquire of the articles of the ſaide tourne, and that euerie of the ſaide xxiiii. men ſo being empanelled and ſommoned not appearing, be amerced in the ſaide ſhirifes tourne or tournes for not doing of their ſuite to the ſame xii.d. Prouided alwaie that if there bee twelue of the ſaide inhabitantes ſo impanelled within the precinctes of euerie tourne appeare, ſo that in euery tourne be a lawfull iury of them ſworne, that then all the remnaunt of them ſo impanelled that make defaulte be not amercied for the defaulte but onelie for their ſuite, and as it was lawfullie vſed afore the making of this ſtatute. And ouer that be it enacted, that after due and lawfull ſommons had of the inhabitantes as is aforeſaide, if there appeare not xii. men in euerie of the ſaide ſhirifes tournes of the ſaide inhabitauntes, hauing lands and tenements of the yerely value of x.s. or xiii.s.iiii. as is aboue ſaid, & if there be not xxiiii. ſuch inhabitantes, which may be impanelled and ſommoned in maner and forme aboue ſaide in anie of the ſaid tournes: that then it ſhall be lawfull to euery ſhirife, vnderſhirife, clarke, bailife, or other miniſter, to charge & ſweare anie other perſon or perſons in anie of the ſaid ſhirifes tournes, where ſuch none ſufficient and defaulte of inhabitanutes and appearaunce is had, ſuch as be of good name and fame: and the beſt by his or their diſcretion that appeare afore him or them and none officer nor ſeruant to the ſaid ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, clerkes nor bailifes or miniſters. And that all enditements & preſentmentes, other than felonie ſo taken concerning in the ſaid ſhirifes turnes, be good and effectuall, notwithſtanding the ſaid act made the firſt yeere of king Richarde aforeſaide. And that the ſhirifes, vnderſhirifes, clerkes and bailifes of anie of the ſaide counties nor none of them doing according to this preſent act, forfeit anie thing, or be in anie wiſe preiudiced for doing anie thing contrarie to the ſaide ſtatute, made in the firſt yéere of the ſaid king Richard. And that euerie ſhirife, vnderſhirife, clerke, bailife, or miniſter that do contrary to this ordinance in anie point, forfeit the ſumme of C. s. at euery time that they or anie of them doe the contrarie of the ſame in anie point of the ſame, ſauing to euery perſon and perſons their lawfull liberties & franchiſes & tenants inhabitants of the ſame. This act to endure vnto the next parliament. And for as much as before the making of the ſame act, as wel diuers ſhirifes as other inhabitants of the ſame counties of South. Surrey, and Suſſex, were greatly hurt and preiudiced, and hereafter in like forme ſhall be, vnleſſe that it may be enacted in this preſent parliament, that the ſaid act made the ſaid xi. yéere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lordes reigne may endure & from henceforth be good & effectuall, and ſtand in force as by the tenor & purport of the ſame act more plainly may appeare. In conſideration whereof, that it may be eſtabliſhed, & by authoritie of this preſent parliament enacted that the ſame act from henceforth be good and effectuall, and ſtand in force in euery thing after the returne and effect of the ſame. And this act to endure to the next parliament.

Cap. 17. Norwich. Worſted ſhearers.

Prayen the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that whereas the citie of Norwich is an auncient citie, as in the ſame citie without time of minde among other crafts hath bin vſed a certeine craft called ſhiermans craft and the artificers of the ſame haue alwaie vſed by the ſame time to ſheere aswel worſteds, ſtamins and fuſtians, as all other wollen cloth, & all apprentiſes of the ſame craft haue béene taken and bound to ſhéeremans craft only, and by reaſon therof they haue had & enioyed their liberties & fredom in their occupation by yͤ name of the ſhéeremans craft generall and none other wiſe, and they haue euery yéere vſed within the ſaid citie to be choſen and ſworne two wardens of the ſame craft, and all defaultes by the ſaide wardens in their craft found to be preſented before the Maior of the ſaide citie for the time being, & the offenders in that behalfe to be puniſhed according to the cuſtome of the ſame citie, till now of late time diuers perſons for their owne ſinguler profit, contrarie to the common weale of the ſaide citie, feining to haue a craft of worſted ſhearing ſeparate from the ſaide craft of ſhéeremans craft, ſurmitted a bill in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xiiii. daie of October, the xi. yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, by force of which pretended bill it was in the ſaide parliament enacted and ordeined, that from henceforth no man ſhould take vpon them to ſhéere worſtedes within the ſaid citie, but if he had be apprentiſe to the ſaid occupations of worſted ſhéering, by the ſpace of vii. yéeres, or ſuch other as the maſters of the ſaid occupation within the ſaide citie for the time being, approuing their conning, with the aduiſe of the Maior for the time being in the ſaide citie, will admit. And furthermore in the ende of the ſaid act it was prouided, that the ſaide occupation of worſted ſhéering ſhall not make nor doe to be made anie ordinance concerning the ſaide occupation among them ſelfe, but ſuch as the Maior of the ſaide citie for the time being with his brethren aldermen ſhall thinke neceſſarie and profitable for the weale of the kings ſubiectes, as more plainly in the ſaid actes among other things doth appeare. It is ſo that ſith the making of this act, by colour of the ſame, the worſted ſhéeremen within the ſaid citie within them ſelfe, without aduiſe or conſent of the Maior of yͤ ſaid citie, haue choſen wardens of worſted ſhearing, and ſeparate the ſame pretended craft from the foreſaid craft called ſhéeremans craft, contrarie to the liberties and good cuſtomes of the ſaide citie in time paſſed vſed and approued: And ouer that the ſaide pretended wardens, with their companie to them confedered, diuers and many times aſſemble and make ordinances among them ſelfe, contrarie to the common weale of the ſaid citie, without any aduiſe of the Maior of the ſaid citie, intending to bring the ſhearing of worſteds into fewe mens hands, & to enhance the price of ſhearing of worſted at their pleaſure, in ſo much yͭ they wil not admit to ſhearing of worſteds but certeine perſons, where manie other wͭin the ſaid citie be as perfit, & haue as great cunning in the ſaid ſhearing of worſteds, as they the ſaid pretended wardens daily do ſuffer to ſhéere, haue and wil not admit anie man to the ſhearing of worſteds, though he haue ſufficient cunning therein without he wil compound with them, & make great and importable fines with force wherof diuers & manie of the ſhéeremen, lately inhabitants of the ſaid citie, be departed out of the citie into the countrey, and ſo diuers & manie houſes within the ſaid citie now be vnoccupied and decayed, & daily more are like to be, to the great deſolation of the ſaid city, and alſo, to the impoueriſhing of the marchants buyers of the ſaid worſteds within the ſaid citie, whereby the great weale & proſperitie of the ſaid citie ſtandeth, and the inhabitants of the ſame ſupported. In conſideration of all which premiſſes it may pleaſe the king our ſoueraigne lord of his moſt abundant grace, and for the great zeale his grace hath to the vniuerſal weale of his ſubiectes in this his realme, by the aduiſe & aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and of the commons in this parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, to ordeine, ſtabliſh and enact, that the foreſaid act made the xiiii. daie of October, the xi. yere aforeſaid, in euery thing touching & concerning the ſaid worſted ſhearing, or the ſaid pretended craft of worſted ſhearing onely be vtterly void, repealed, adnulled & of no force ne effect. Prouided alway that the reſidue of yͤ

Apprentiſes. aforeſaide act concerning the ſetting or putting, taking or receiuing of apprentiſes for all the citizens and inhabitants within the ſaid citie of Norwich, may ſtand in his full ſtrength and effect, in ſuch forme as in the ſaid act is expreſſed and conteined, this preſent act notwithſtanding.

Cap.18. Seuerne. Prayen the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where time out of minde marchants vittailers, and all other your liege people of this your realme, at their pleaſure haue had vſed free courſe and paſſage through and vpon your riuer and water of Seuerne, within this your realme, with ſhips, trowes, botes and all other their veſſels, to carry and conuey their mar-marchandiſes, vitailes and other goods from towne to towne and from place to place, without interruption, trouble, vexation, let or diſturbance, & without anie thing therefore paying or giuing, vntill late time that diuers marchants and other of this your realme of England, were by diuers Forreſt of Deane. and certeine miſruled perſons inhabited in the forreſt of Deane and other places to the ſaid riuer adioyning wrongfully letten, vexed and interrupted, whereupon for the ſure and peacible paſſage & courſe vpon the ſaid water and ryuer of all the kings liege people to be had and continued, diuers actes and lawes were made and purueyed, and in eſpecial one in the ix. yeere of the reigne of the moſt bleſſed and famous in memorie your vncle king Henry the vi. by the which act it was eſtabliſhed, ordeined & prouided that all your liege people & euery of them, ſhould haue their common & free paſſage vpon your ſaid riuer & water, with their trowes, botes and other veſſels from Briſtow, Glouceſter, Worceſter, & other places, without let, interruption or denyer, and if any of your liege people or ſubiectes were of their ſaide courſe and paſſage letted or diſturbed, that they ſhould haue actions of treſpas againſt the offenders in that behalfe. And the premiſſes notwithſtanding diuers perſons late & now being your officers of & in your citie of Worceſter and towne of Glouceſter, and other places adioyning to your ſaid ryuer and water will not ſuffer any bote trowe or other veſſel to paſſe through and vpon your ſaide ryuer & water without diuers impoſitions by them thereupon ſet, & by them leuyed gathered and rered vpon the marchants and owners of the ſaid goods and marchandiſes, by the ſaide ryuer and water paſſing, in manifeſt contempte of your ſaid lawes, and breaking of the lawdable cuſtome afore time remembred. Pleaſe it therfore your highnes, the premiſſes conſidered by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporal, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, to ordeine eſtabliſhe and enact, that what ſoeuer perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree or condition he or they be hereafter take anie impoſition of anie of the kings liege people, for trowe, bote, or anie other veſſel, for anie goods or marchandiſes carried or conueyed in and vpon the ſaide ryuer and water of Seuerne or let vexe or interrupt anie botes, trowes or veſſels ſo paſſing by the ſaid ryuer & water, for anie ſuch impoſition, or otherwiſe againſt your lawes, that euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo doing and offending, ſhall forfeit to the king our ſoueraigne lorde for euerie ſuch offence xx.li. & for euery ſuch ſumme or ſummes ſo forfeit, the partie greeued and other perſons that will ſue for Action populer. the ſame forfeiture, ſhall haue and ſue an action populer of Det, aſwell to and for the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king, as to the vſe of him that ſhall ſo ſue for it in his owne name, and that our ſoueraigne lord the king haue two parties of the ſaid ſumme ſo forfeited, and the partie that ſo ſhall ſue for the ſame, haue the third partie thereof: And the partie defendant in euery ſuch action ſhall not be receiued to wage his lawe, and alſo be outed of all delatories in the ſame action, as protections, eſſoine and other. And if it fortune the parties in anie ſuch action to defend or plede to anie iſſue, for anie offences done or committed contrarie to the premiſſes triable in the citie of Worceſter, or thr liberties of the ſame, than the ſame iſſue to be tryed by xii. men within the countie of Worceſter, not dwelling ne hauing anie lands within the ſame citie, ne the ſuburbes of the ſame. And if the partie aforeſaid in anie ſuch action defende and plede to an iſſue for anie offence done or committed contrarie to the premiſſes, triable in the ſhire of the towne of Glouceſter, or in the countie of Glouceſter of the ſame iſſue, to be tryed by xii. men of or in the countie of Glouceſter thereto adioyning, not hauing anie lands ne dwelling within the ſame ſhire of the towne of Glouceſter. Prouided alway that this act or anie thing in the ſame conteined, or ſpecified, in anie wiſe extend not nor be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, hauing anie landes or meades, adioyning to the ſaid ſtreame or water of Seuerne, to take of euery perſon or perſons going vpon his or their ſaid lands & meades, & haling and drawing anie ſuch trowe, bote or veſſell, reaſonable recompence or ſatiſfaction for ſuch hurtes and offences as he or they hauing ſuch lands or meades adioyning to the ſaide ſtreame or water, ſhall ſuſteine by reaſon of anie ſuch going or drawing of anie ſuch trowe, bote or veſſel. Prouided alway that if anie perſon or perſons ſpirituall or temporall, or anie bodie corporate, come before the lords of the kings honorable councel in ye ſtarre chamber at Weſtminſter, at any time hereafter before the feaſt of the Aſcention of our lord, that ſhall be in the yeere of our lord God M.D. and v. and there make anie ſufficient proofe & lawfull title of their own offer, or by other meanes before the ſame feaſt to haue anie manner of duetie & impoſition of & for anie maner bote, trowe or other veſſel aforeſaid, or for anie other marchandiſes or goods in anie of the ſame carried & conueyed in & vpon the ſaide riuer water and of Seuerne, & the ſame proofe and title by the ſaid counſel admitted and decreed before the ſame feaſt to be good and auailable to the partie or parties that ſue for the ſame: that then from henceforth after ſuch proofe & title ſhewed, & ſo by the ſaid councel admitted, and by them before the ſame feaſt decreed to be good, thoſe perſons hauing ſuch lawful title, may and ſhall haue from the time of that decree made, al maner ſech duties of euerie of the kings liege people ſo carrying or conueying anie bote, trowe or veſſel in and vpon the ſaid water of Seuerne, according to their title and right ſo proued and decréed, after the maner and forme of the ſame title and decrée: This preſent act or anie thing therein conteined in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Cap. 19.

Cordwainer. Tanner. Curriour. Lethers

Shewing vnto your noble grace and great wiſedome your poore commons and ſubiectes of this your realme, that where at a parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the ſeconde yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the vi. it was ordeined among other, that no cordwayner, nor none other to his vſe, ſhould occupie the myſterie of a tanner, whiles he occupied the miſterie of cordwayner, vnder the peine of forfeiture for euery hyde ſo tanned by them or anie other to their vſe vi.s.viii.d. Alſo where it is ordeined at a parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the firſt yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the vii. our ſoueraigne lord that now is, that no tanner, whiles he vſed or occupied yͤ myſterie of a tanner nor none other to his vſe ſhould occupie the myſterie of a curriour, ne black no hyde, vpon peine of forfeiture for euerie hyde by him ſo curried vi.s.viii.d. And that no curriour of lether take vpon him to currie anie hyde of leather but ſuch as before be ſufficiently tanned, vpon peine to loſe for euery hyde ſo curryed iii.s.iiii.d. and where as no act nor ſtatute is prouided as yet, but that the curriour of leather may vnpuniſhed occupie the myſterie of a cordwayner, & in likewiſe the cordwainer the myſterie of a curriour, by reaſon whereof manie and diuers cordwainers of cities & boroughes within this ſaid realm, haue vſed & do daily vſe the craft of curriours in their houſes at their pleaſure, without anie ouerſéeing or controlling of anie other craft or of anie of the kings officers: ſo that ſometime for lack of cunning, and ſometime for their owne ſpéede & lucre, they ſuffer their lether to paſſe vntruely curried. And alſo where manie tanners put their hydes & lether to ſale before they be ſufficiently dryed, ſo that the buyers of the ſame cannot know, whether the lether be ſufficiently tanned & barked, to the great hurt & diſceit aſwell of al the poore commons within the ſaid cities & boroughes, as of the kinges liege people within the whole realme. Pleaſe it therefore your highnes and great wiſedoms to prouide, by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, for due remedie in this behalf that no man of yͤ craft of cordwainers or ſhoomakers, nor none other to his vſe in citie, borough or town within this realm, ſhal in time to come vſe nor occupie the myſterie or craft of curriours, while he vſeth the craft of cordwayners, vpon peine of forfeiture of vi.s.viii.d. for euery hyde ſo curried & wrought, whereof iii.s.iiii.d. ſhall be to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other iii.s.iiii.d. to ſuch perſon or perſons that firſt finde and ſhewe it. And in ſemblable wiſe that no man of the craft of the curriours, nor none other to his vſe, within anie citie, borough or towne of this ſaid realme, ſhall from hencefoorth vſe nor occupie the myſterie of a cordwainer while he occupieth the craft of curriours, vpon like peine as is next aboue rehearſed. And alſo that no tanner nor barker put no maner of hyde nor leather to ſale before the ſame hyde and leather be ſufficiently dryed, vpon peine of forfeiture for euery ſuch hyde ſo put to ſale vi.s.viii.d. whereof iii.s. iiii.d. to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other iii.s. iiii.d. to ſuch perſon or perſons as firſt finde and ſhewe the ſame.

Cap. 20.

Error. Delay. Execution.

Prayen the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where in a parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the third yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord that now is, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſame parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, it was enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed among other things, that if any defendant or tenant, defendants or tenants, or anie other that ſhall be bound by any iudgement, ſue afore execution had anie writ of error, to reuerſe anie ſuch iudgement, in delaying of execution of the partie, that then if the ſame iudgement be affirmed good in the ſaide writ of error and not erronious, or that the ſaid writ of error be diſcontinued in the default of the partie, or the perſon or perſons that ſueth the writ or writs of error be nonſued in the ſame: then that perſon or perſons, againſt whome the ſaide writ of error is ſo ſued, ſhall recouer his coſtes and dammages for his delay and wrongfull vexation in the ſame, by diſcretion of Iuſtices afore whome the ſaide writ of error is ſued, which act or ordinance hath not beene as yet duely put in execution, by reaſon whereof aſwell plaintiffes and demaundants in diuers actions by them ſued, ſith the making of the ſaide ſtatute, haue béene often times delayed of their execution, to their great and importable hurt, loſſe and charge. Wherefore the king our ſoueraigne lorde, by the aduiſe of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that the ſaide act made the ſaide thirde yéere of his reigne concerning the premiſſes, be good and effectuall, and that from hencefoorth be duely put in execution.

Cap. 21.

Silke wrought beyond ſea.

Be it eſtabliſhed, ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that no maner of perſon from hencefoorth bring or cauſe to be brought into this realme of England to be ſold, anie maner ſilk wrought by it ſelf, or with anie other ſtuffe in anie place out of this realme in rybands, laces, gyrdels, corſes, calles, corſes of tyſſues, or points, vpon peine of forfeiture of all the ſame rybands, laces, gyrdels, corſes, calles, corſes of tyſſues and points, & euery of them, in whoſe hands ſo euer they be found, or the value of the ſame, the one moitie of the ſaid forfeiture to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other moitie thereof vnto anie of the kings ſubiectes that wil ſeaſe the ſame, the which to do, it ſhall be lawfull to euerie of the kings ſubiects at all times. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon, as well ſtranger as other, to bring into this realme from hencefoorth all other maner of ſilkes, as wel wrought as rawe or vnwrought, to ſell at his or their pleaſure, any act or acts of parliament heretofore to be contrary made in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

And that it ſhall be lawfull to all perſons, that haue anie ſuch rybandes, laces, gyrdels, calles, corſes of tyſſues, or points, wrought beyond the ſea, brought into this land by the kings licence, and to be ſolde, to make ſale of the ſame, and euery perſon thereof to haue licence & libertie thereto to the feaſt of Pentecoſt, that ſhall be in the yeere of our lorde M.D.v.

Cap. 22.
Caleys.
Atturney.
Factor.
Staple.

Where in the parliament holden in the fourth yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the ſeuenth, it was ordeined enacted and eſtabliſhed, by authoritie of the ſame parliament that none inhabitant nor burgeys of the towne of Caleys or marches of the ſame than being, or at anie time there after to be, before the vi. day of April, the yeere of our lord God M cccc.lxxxviii. ſhould be factor or atturney within the ſaid towne of Caleys or marches of the ſame, to or for any marchaunt of the ſtaple there then dwelling within this realme, or that after that ſhould dwell, to buy or ſell for them or anie of them any woll wolfelles or other marchandiſes of the ſaide ſtaple, but ſuch as ſhould be verie meniall & meere ſeruants or apprentices vnto marchants, then dwellers or that after that ſhould dwell within this realme of England, and by them ſent or to be ſent vnto the ſaid ſtaple. By reaſon of the which ordinance act and ſtatute, manie than inhabitants of the ſaide towne before the time getting their liuing, and keeping within the ſame towne honeſt houſholdes by the gayne and auauntage that they had of the dealing and occupying as factours & atturneys, within the ſame town for other marchants of the ſtaple, dwelling in the parties of this realme, are now departed out of the ſaid towne, and the towne thereby ſore decayed, and by the ſaide inhabitants marchants ſeſing the kings generall priuilege in that behalfe. Be it therefore by authoritie of this preſent parliament ordeined and enacted, that this act and ordinance aboueſaid be from henceforth vtterly adnulled, voide, and of none effect.

Cap. 23.
Stylyard.

Be it ordeined eſtabliſhed enacted and prouided, by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of the ſame in this preſent parliament aſſembled, for marchants of the Hanſe in Almayne, hauing the houſe in the citie of London commonly called Guildhalda Theutonicorum, that by authoritie of this ſaide parliament euery act, ſtatute or ordinance, actes, ſtatutes or ordinances heretofore made, not concerning marchantes marchandiſes or other wares, extende not to the preiudice hurt or charge of the ſaide marchantes of the Hanſe contrarie to their auncient liberties priuileges free vſages & cuſtomes of olde time graunted to the ſaide marchants of the Hanſe as well by the kinges noble progenitors, and ratified and confirmed by the kings grace, as by authoritie of diuers parliaments: but that all ſuch act ſtatute and ordinance, actes ſtatutes and ordinances ſo made or to be made in derogation of their ſaid liberties, priuileges, free vſages and cuſtomes ſtand & be as againſt the ſaid marchants and their ſucceſſours and euery of them voide, repealed adnulled and of none effect, anie acte ſtatute or ordinance, actes ſtatutes or ordinances to the contrarie made or to be made notwithſtanding. Prouided alway that this act or anie thing therein conteined extend not, or be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Maior, ſhirife, citizens or comminaltie of the citie of London, or anie of them, or to the ſucceſſours of anie of them, of or for anie entrees, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes or other thing to them or anie of them giuen or graunted by the kinges moſt noble progenitors or predeceſſors kings of this realme, or by authoritie of this parliament or otherwiſe, this preſent act or anie thing therein conteined notwithſtanding.

London.

Cap. 24.
Shire court.
Chycheſter

In conſideration that the ſhire court of and for the ſhire of Suſſex, holden and kept in the citie of Chicheſter, which is in the extreme partie of the ſame ſhire, the ſame ſhire being lxx. myles in length: by reaſon whereof diuers and manie of the kings ſubiectes, inhabiting that ſhire, are ſometime outlawed, & ſometimes loſe great ſummes of money in that court or they haue knowledge thereof to their vtter vndoing. Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that from the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, the ſhire court for that ſhire ſhall be holden and kept one time at Chycheſter aforeſaide, and the next time at the borough of Lewes, which borough is in the middes of that ſhire, and ſo to be kept Alternis vicibus, for euer; And euery ſhire court holden to the contrarie hereof, and all things therein done, to be voide.

Here endeth the Statutes of King Henry the ſeuenth.

ANNO PRIMO HENRICI OCTAVI.

Acts made in the parlement begun and holden the one *and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our* late ſoueraigne lord Henrie the eight, king of England, and *of France, and lord of Ireland.*

A reuocation of an act made, the eight yeere of king Henrie the ſixt for going into Denmarke, and Iſland.

The firſt Chapter.

WHere in time paſſed the king of Denmarke made an ordinance, that no Engliſhman, or other ſtranger, borne out of his land, ſhould repaire into anie part of his realme or dominions to get fiſh or other merchandize, but onelie to the towne called Northbarne. At which time the king of noble memorie Henrie the firſt (late king of this realme) being then in perfect amitie with the ſaid king of Denmarke, and at his contemplation ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by authoritie of parlement, holden at Weſtminſter the eight yeere of his reigne, that none of his ſubiects, being Engliſhmen, ſhould go or repaire into anie of the parties, lordſhips or dominions of the king of Denmarke, contrarie to his ſaid ordinance: vpon paine of forfeiture of all his goods moueable. By force of which ſtatute (made in the ſaid eight yeere) diuerſe of the kings ſubiects, not knowing of the ſaid Ignorance eſtatute, aduenturing and repairing into Iſland and other parties of the lordſhips and dominions of the ſaid king of Denmarke, for fiſh and other merchandize, haue beene greeuouſlie puniſhed, to their great loſſe and hinderance, and contrarie to good conſcience: conſidering that fiſh and other commodities of that countrie be much behoouefull and neceſſarie toward the commonweale of this realme.

Be it therefore ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act (made in the eight yeere of the ſaid king Henrie the firſt, at his ſaid parlement) and all other acts therof made, be from henſefoorth vtterlie void and of none effect, repealed and annulled. Repealed

A reuocation of an act made the firſt yeere of king Richard the third, for clothmaking.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, the three and twentith daie of Ianuarie, Chap.2.
in the firſt yeere of the reigne of Richard the third, late in deed and not in right king of England, an act was made concerning the making and draping of woollen clothes. Forasmuch as the ſaid act is in ſuch forme, that the clothier, doing his true diligence, can not obſerue the ſame without manie times offending againſt the ſaid act, in which be ſo ſtreict and great penalties and forfeitures made againſt the ſaid clothiers, ſo that they hauing no comfort, but that the aforeſaid act ſhould ſtand ſtill good and effectuall, be like to leaue the occupation of clothmaking, which ſhould be occaſion of extreeme pouertie and idleneſſe of a great number of the kings ſubiects, whereof manie great inconuenienceſ ſhould and maie inſue: therefore be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the king our ſoueraigne lord, nor anie other perſon or perſons, ſhall take anie aduantage or profit of anie penalties or forfeiture giuen or limited by the ſaid act. made the ſaid three and twentith daie of Ianuarie, for anie cloth made or to be made afore the beginning of the next parlement.

An act concerning paiments to be made to Iohn Heiron generall receiuer to our ſoueraigne lord the king.

WHere as the king our ſoueraigne lord intendeth, that diuerſe reuenues & duties, due & to be Chap.3.
due to his highneſſe, ſhall be paid to his truſtie ſeruant Iohn Heiron his generall receiuer,

and to other perſons by his highneſſe hereafter in like office to be deputed and aſſigned, as in the time of the late king of famous memorie Henrie the ſeuenth hath beene vſed.And for that,that his ſubiects maie be trulie and lawfullie diſcharged of paiments made or to be made by them of euerie of the premiſſes to the ſaid Iohn Heiron,or to other perſons thereto to be limited and appointed in forme aforeſaid: Be it therefore ordeined,enacted, and eſtabliſhed, by the authoritie of this pre- Acquitan. ſent parlement,that all acquitances and bils of receipt heretofore made by the ſaid Iohn Heiron in the time of the ſaid late noble king,and in the time of our ſouereigne lord that now is,and hereafter to be made by the ſaid Iohn Heiron, & all other the ſaid perſons by our ſaid ſouereigne lord to the ſaid offices to be appointed,and of euerie of them, of anie his reuenues or duties whatſoeuer they be, be a ſufficient diſcharge to euerie ſuch perſon againſt the king our ſouereigne lord, his heires,and ſucceſſors,as well in the kings excheker, as in anie other of the kings courts, without anie other warrant,taile or priuat ſeale thereof to be had,obteined,or ſued.And that the treaſuror, chamberlaine,and barons of the ſaid eſcheker, and euerie of them,& all other iudges, auditors and officers accept,take,and allow the ſaid acquitances and bils for ſufficient diſcharge of the ſaid paiments.And this act onelie to indure to the next parlement.

And ouer that be it ordeined and enacted,by the ſaid authoritie,that the ſaid Iohn Heiron,and euerie other perſon that ſhall haue the ſaid or like office of receipt,be chargable & charged to euerie perſon & perſons,ſpirituall and temporall,now hauing or that hereafter ſhall haue anie intereſt in anie part of his or their receipts, by title of inheritance or ſucceſſion, or by grant, aſſignment, act of parlement or otherwiſe.And that euerie of them haue like remedie againſt the ſaid Iohn,& euerie other perſon that ſhall haue the ſaid or like office of receipt, as they haue had or ought to haue had againſt anie other perſon that haue receiued anie of the premiſſes, this preſent act notwithſtanding. And that euerie ſuch perſon ſpirituall or temporall, for non paiment of all ſuch ſums of monie,as they or anie of them ought to haue of the ſaid receipts by title of inheritance,or ſucceſſion,or by grant,aſſignment,act of parlement,or otherwiſe,haue their actions and remedies in euerie of the kings courts againſt the ſaid Iohn, and euerie other perſon, hauing the ſame or like office of receipt for their recouerie and paiment of all ſums that ſhall be ſo due vnto them or anie of them after the firſt daie of this preſent parlement.

An act for penalties vpon actions populars.

Chap.4. WHere in times paſſed haue béene made manie and diuerſe acts & ſtatutes penall, for the which penalties haue béene giuen actions & informations popular,by writ, information or bill,and alſo indictments made and taken vpon the ſame ſtatutes: the great number of which ſtatutes penall haue not béene put in execution till now of late,by meane wher- Ignorãce. of manie and diuerſe good and well diſpoſed perſons (ignorant of anie ſuch ſtatutes) their heires & executors haue béene put to great loſſe of goods,vexation,and trouble by action,information,and indictments for offenſes ſurmiſed to be doone contrarie to the ſame ſtatutes , manie yéeres after the offenſes were ſurmiſed to be doone : vpon which delating of ſo long time, much periurie, great trouble,vexation,& manie inconuenienees inſued to great number of the kings ſubiects, therfore be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord,and by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,& by authoritie of the ſame,that all actions, informations,and indictments from henſeforth to be made,had,or taken,by or for the king our ſouereigne lord, his heires or ſucceſſors, of and vpon anie ſuch penall ſtatutes, made or to be made, be had,made,& taken within thrée yéere next immediatlie following after the ſaid offenſe ſo made, 3. yeeres. committed, or doone. And that all ſuch actions, informations, and indictments, hereafter to be taken,made or had by or for the king our ſaid ſouereigne lord, his heires or ſucceſſors, after the ſaid thrée yéeres(in forme aforeſaid)ended,be vtterlie void and of no force nor effect.

1. yeere. Be it alſo enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all actions and informations from henſeforth to be had,made or taken by any perſon,other than the king,his heirs or ſucceſſors, of & vpon anie ſuch penall ſtatutes made or to be made, be had, made, or taken within one yéere next immediatlie following after the ſaid offenſe ſo made, committed,or doone. And that all ſuch actions & informations hereafter to be taken by any other perſon than the king,his heirs,or ſucceſſors,after the ſaid one yéere(in forme aforeſaid)ended,be void & of no force nor effect. Prouided alway,that where any actions,informations or indictments is limited by any ſtatute to be had,made or taken within ſhorter time than a yéere:that it be had, made, or taken according to the time limited in that eſtatute,this preſent act notwithſtanding.This act to indure to the next parlement.

A reuocation of an act made the third yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſeuenth, concerning the entring of merchandizes in the cuſtomers books.

Chap.5. WHere at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the third yeere of the reigne of the moſt noble king Henrie the ſeuenth.It was ordeined & eſtabliſhed,by the authoritie of the ſame: that no maner of merchant, denizen nor ſtranger, ſhould take vpon him to doo entrée, or cauſe to be entred in the books of anie cuſtomer of anie port within this realme, anie maner merchandize comming into this his ſaid realme, or going out of the ſame, in anie other merchants name,ſauing onlie the name of the merchant,owing the ſame,vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch goods & merchandizes ſo entred ; and euerie of the ſaid merchants , which ſo ſhall take vpon him to cauſe ſuch vntrue entrée to be made, to haue impriſonment, and to make fine therfore at the kings pleaſure: it is now by our ſouereigne lord the king, and his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, well conſidering that the intent and cauſe of the making of the ſaid ſtatute was onelie for as much as by the ſubtill dealing of ſome Engliſhmen, colourablie entering in their owne names the goods of merchant ſtrangers, the kings highneſſe was deceiued in his cuſtomes, and that the ſaid ſtatutes was made for none other cauſe, yet for as much as the words of the ſaid ſtatute were generall, it was extended as well vnto the goods of an Engliſhman, entred in the name of one other Engliſhman, as to the goods of a ſtranger, entred in the name of an Engliſhman, to the great hurt, loſſe and damage of manie and diuerſe of the kings ſubiects, and contrarie to the verie intent and meaning of the ſaid ſtatute.

It is therefore ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the act afore rehearſed, made the ſaid third yéere, & all things conteined in the ſame, be from henſeforth repelled, adnulled, and vtterlie void and of none effect. And furthermore be it enacted, by our ſouereigne lord the king, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it be lawfull from henſeforth, that euerie Engliſhman, and all other the kings ſubiects, maie in euerie port or hauen within this realme of England, Ireland, and Wales, and the marches of the ſame, and in the towne of Barwike, where it ſhall happen anie merchandize to arriue or to be charged and caried out, to cuſtome in his name all maner of goods and merchandize of an other Engliſhman, or the kings ſubiect.

Repeale

Cuſtome

And in like forme euerie merchant ſtranger to cuſtome in his name anie goods or merchandize of anie other merchant ſtranger, ſo that the ſaid merchant ſtranger, that cuſtometh the goods of another merchant ſtranger, and the verie owner or proprietarie of the goods ſo cuſtomed, be charged with like cuſtome, ſubſidie, and other things, ſo that the kings grace be not defrauded of his right. And if anie merchant ſtranger or denizen, or anie other the kings ſubiect, cuſtome anie goods or merchandizes of another ſtranger or denizen, or of anie other the kings ſubiect, wherby the kings grace ſhould looſe his cuſtome, ſubſidie, or other his right or dutie, that then the ſaid merchant ſtranger or denizen, or anie other the kings ſubiect, that ſo taketh vpon him or them, to forfeit to our ſouereigne lord the king the goods or merchandizes ſo cuſtomed: and ouer that to forfeit to the partie or parties in this behalfe gréeued, aſmuch monie as the goods or merchandizes of the merchant ſtranger, denizen, or other the kings ſubiect (ſo cauteouſlie cuſtomed) amounted vnto. And that no citizen of London, or other the kings ſubiects, inhabiting in the cinque ports, or anie other being frée of priſage, or butlarage of wines, by grant, cuſtome, or otherwiſe, cuſtome no wines of anie perſon or perſons, not being frée of anie priſage or butlarage. And if anie perſon frée of the ſaid priſage or butlarage ſo doo, that then the ſaid perſon or perſons (that ſo doo) forfeit to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the double value of the priſage of the ſaid wines ſo cuſtomed. And further that it be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons gréeued contrarie to this act, to haue an action of debt againſt anie perſon or perſons that ſo cuſtumed the goods or merchandizes in his name: and not in the owners name, of the ſumme of the value of the ſaid merchandizes ſo cuſtomed and forfeited: in the which action none eſſoine nor protection ſhall lie, nor the defendant to wage his law.

Merchant ſtranger.

Wines

Forfeit

A renocation of a ſtatute made concerning informations to be made before iuſtices of aſſiſe and iuſtices of peace.

Chap. 6.

WHere in a parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the eleuenth yéere of the reigne of the right high and mightie prince late our ſouereigne lord king of England Henrie the ſeuenth. It was enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that from henſeforth aſwell the iuſtices of aſſiſe in the open ſeſſions to be holden afore them, and euerie of them: as the iuſtices of the peace in euerie countie of this realme, vpon information for the king tofore them to be made, ſhould haue full power and authoritie (by their diſcretion) to heare and determine all offenſes and contempts committed and doone by anie perſon or perſons, againſt the forme, ordinance, and effect of anie ſtatute made and not repelled: and that the ſaid iuſtices vpon the ſaid information ſhould haue full power and authoritie to award and make like proceſſe againſt the ſaid offendors and euerie of them, as they ſhould or might make againſt ſuch perſon or perſons as béene preſented and indicted before them of treſpaſſe doone againſt the kings peace, and the ſaid offendor or offendors dulie to puniſh according to the purport, forme and effect of the ſaid ſtatutes. And alſo that the perſon, which ſhould giue the ſaid information for the king, ſhould by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices, content and paie to the ſaid perſon or perſons, againſt whom the ſaid information ſhould be ſo giuen, his reaſonable coſts and damages in that behalfe ſuſteined, if that it be tried or found againſt him, that giueth or maketh anie ſuch information.

Prouided alwaie that anie ſuch information extend not to treaſon, murder, or felonie, nor to anie other offenſe, wherefore anie perſon ſhould looſe life or member vpon the ſame information, anie lands, tenements, goods, chattels, to the partie making the ſame information. Prouided alſo that the ſaid information ſhall not extend to anie perſon dwelling in anie other ſhire than where as the ſaid information ſhould be giuen or made, ſauing to euerie perſon and perſons, cities and townes, all their liberties and franchiſes, to them and euerie of them of right belonging & apperteining. For as much as by force of the ſame act it is manifeſtlie knowen that manie ſiniſter & craftie

feigned and forged informations haue béene purſued againſt diuerſe of the kings ſubiects, to their
great damage & wrongfull vexation. Be it therefore enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the king
our ſoureeigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement
Repeale assembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that the act afore rehearſed, made the ſaid eleuenth yéere,
& euerie thing therein compriſed, be from henſefoorth of none effect, void, adminiſhed, and repelled,

An act concerning the office of coroners.

Chap 7 Where as by a ſtatute made at Weſtminſter, the third yéere of king Henrie the ſeuenth, it
was enacted, that a coroner ſhall haue for his fée vpon euerie inquiſition, taken vpon the
view of the bodie ſlaine and murdred thirtéene ſhillings and foure penſe, of the goods and
chattels of him that is the ſleer or murderer: where by the common law a coroner had not, nor
ought not to haue anie thing for their office dooing, as by the ſame ſtatute more plainlie dooth appéere.
Sith which ſtatute ſo made, the coroners haue vſed, that if anie perſon hath happened to be
ſlaine by miſaduenture, and not by no mans hand, that they will not inquire vpon the view of the
bodie, ſo by miſaduenture ſlaine: except they haue for their labors thirtéene ſhillings & foure penſe,
which is contrarie to the common law, and alſo to the ſtatute afore rehearſed: wherby great inconuenience
dooth dailie grow to the kings ſubiects, for as much as oftentimes the perſon that is ſo
by miſaduenture ſlaine, lieth long aboue the ground vnburied, to the great noiance of the kings
liege people, therefore the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall
and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame ordeineth,
Coroners ſhall doo their office without fee. that vpon a requeſt made to a coroner to come and inquire vpon the view of anie perſon
ſlaine, drowned, or otherwiſe dead by miſaduenture, the ſaid coroner diligentlie doo his office vpon
the view of the bodie of euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, without anie thing therefore: vpon paine to
euerie coroner that will not indeuer himſelfe to doo his office (as afore is ſaid) or that he taketh anie
thing for dooing of his office vpon euerie perſon dead by miſaduenture, for euerie time fortie
Iuſtices ſhillings. And that the iuſtices of aſſiſes, iuſtices of peace within the countie where anie ſuch default
of the coroners be, haue authoritie and power to inquire thereof and determine the ſame, as
well by examination as by preſentment.

An act concerning eſchetors and commiſſioners.

Chap.8. For as much as diuerſe of the kings ſubiects now of late time haue béene ſore hurt,
troubled, and wronged, and ſome diſherited by eſchetors and commiſſioners, cauſing
vntrue offices to be founden and ſometime returning into the courts of record offices
and inquiſitions that were neuer found: And ſome time changing the matter of
the offices that were trulie founden, to the great hurt, trouble, and diſheriſon of the
kings true ſubiects: that like before this time hath not béene ſéene in this realme: wherefore be it
ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted in this preſent parlement, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that
if anie eſchetor or commiſſioner hereafter returne or put into anie of the kings courts, anie inquiſitions
or offices concerning lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, not founden nor preſented
Eſchetors Forfeit by the oths of twelue men, and indented and by them ſealed: that then the ſame eſchetor or
commiſſioner forfeit for euerie ſuch office or inquiſition, ſo returned and put into anie of the ſaid
courts, an hundred pounds to the partie or parties gréeued by anie ſuch inquiſition or office, and
that from henſefoorth no eſchetor, ne no man ſit by vertue of anie commiſſion to inquire of lands,
Lands tenements, or other hereditaments, except he, or other to his vſe, haue lands, tenements, or hereditaments
of the yéerelie value of fortie marks aboue all charges & repriſes, vpon paine of twentie pounds.

Commiſſ. And that it ſhall be lawfull for all perſons, that be not ſufficient of frée hold in poſſeſſion or
vſe, at the time of anie ſuch commiſſion to them deliuered, to refuſe to ſit and inquire by vertue of
the ſame commiſſion. And that they vpon proceſſe made againſt them out of the kings excheker,
Oth by vertue of the ſame commiſſion, to be diſcharged vpon their oths, for their ſaid non ſuffiencie,
without fine or fée.

Places to ſit in. Open euidence. And that euerie eſchetor and commiſſioner ſhall ſit in conuenient and open places, according
to the ſtatutes heretofore made. And that the ſaid eſchetors and commiſſioners ſhall ſuffer euerie
perſon to giue euidence openlie in their preſence, to ſuch inqueſts as ſhall be taken before anie of
them, vpon paine of fortie pounds.

Shirife And that no ſhirife, nor other perſon, which ſhall or ought to returne writs or precepts, returne
before eſchetors, or ſuch commiſſioner, anie perſon or perſons to inquire of anie lands or tenements
except euerie of the ſame iurie ſo returned, or other to their vſe, haue lands or tenements
xl.s.land of the yéerelie value of fortie ſhillings within the ſame ſhire, where the ſame inquirie ſhall
be made without fraud or colluſion, aboue all charges and repriſes, vpon paine of forfeiture for
Iurie euerie perſon ſo returned one hundred ſhillings. And that the iurie that ſhall be ſworne before anie
eſchetor or ſuch commiſſioner to inquire of lands, tenements or other hereditaments, ſhall receiue
Counterp. the counterpane of the office or inquiſition, that by them ſhall be preſented, indented, and
ſealed by the eſchetor or by ſuch commiſſioner, and the ſame deliuer & ſuffer to reſt in the poſſeſſion
of the firſt perſon that ſhall be ſworne in the ſaid iurie, with him to remaine, to the intent that the
ſaid commiſſioner or eſchetor maie not change nor imbezell the ſaid offices or inquiſitions.

And this to be done vpon paine of euerie of the ſaid perſons, that ſhalbe ſworne xxv. s. And that euerie eſchetor and commiſſioner (after a iurie or inqueſt before anie of them ſworne) be readie to giue their verdict or preſentment, and offer to preſent the ſame, that the ſame eſchetor or commiſſioners, or part of them, ſhall receiue the ſame verdict without further delaie, vpon paine of one hundred pounds. And deliuer the counterpane of the indenture to the iurie, in forme aboue rehearſed vpon like paine: and that if the clerke of the petie bag of the kings chancerie, for the time being, or his deputie or deputies, or anie other officer there, hauing authoritie to receiue anie ſuch office or inquiſition, to whoſe hands anie ſuch office or inquiſition ſhall come: which ought to be returned into the ſaid chancerie, will not receiue the ſame office or inquiſition, and put it on the filas, to remaine of record, within thrée daies after it be receiued or offered to him to be receiued, he to forfeit for euerie ſuch default fortie pounds. And the commiſſioners or eſchetors, afore whom the ſame office or inquiſition is founden, and (as is beforeſaid) offered to be deliuered to the chancerie, to be diſcharged of the penaltie of fortie pounds limited by ſtatute for non returning of the ſame office or inquiſition within the moneth. And that like law and penaltie be to charge the officer or officers of the kings excheker, for the time being, which ought to receiue inquiſitions or offices returnable into the ſame excheker, for refuſing ſo to receiue them. And that the commiſſioners or eſchetor, before whom the ſaid inquiſitions or offices be founden, be diſcharged of the penaltie of the ſtatute for non returning of the ſame inquiſitions or offices, ſo that then the ſaid eſchetor or commiſſioners at anie time after the moneth of anie ſuch offices, before them or anie of them taken, within another moneth then next inſuing returne the ſaid office into the chancerie or excheker, as the caſe ſhall require. And that the ſaid clerke of the petie bag (for the time being) certifie or cauſe to be certified the tranſcript of euerie ſuch office or inquiſition (taken before anie commiſſioners or eſchetor) to the kings excheker the next terme following the receipt thereof, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch default fiue pounds. And that no man be compelled after the feaſt of All ſaints next comming, to occupie nor exerciſe the office of an eſchetor by anie one patent ouer one whole yéere. And that he that is once eſchetor ſhall not be made eſchetor againe within thrée yéers after the foreſaid whole yéere ended. And if anie eſchetor after the feaſt of All ſaints be made eſchetor, or exerciſe his office by reaſon of one patent ouer the time of one whole yéere ended, or be made eſchetor within thrée yéeres after (as is aforeſaid) that then after the ſaid whole yéere (in forme aforeſaid, ended, his patent ſo made to be void and of none effect. And that the partie or parties ſo gréeued, ſhall haue his or their recouerie of euerie of the ſaid forfeitures of one hundred pounds, by action of debt, in which action the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor be by protection nor eſſoine. And the reſidue of the other forfeitures expreſſed in this preſent act, the king ſhall haue the one moitie thereof, and the partie that will ſue therefore by action of debt, the other moitie. And the defendant ſhall haue no other delaie, but as is aforeſaid.

Petie bag.

Forfeit

Eſcheator by patent 3 yéeres.

Prouided alwaies, that this act concerning eſchetors for exerciſing of their office ouer a whole yéere togither, and letters patents or grants made or to be made to anie eſchetor for terme of life, or for yéeres, or otherwiſe, extend not, ne be preiudiciall to anie eſchetor that now is, and that héereafter ſhall be made and ordeined in anie citie or towne corporat, or in the duchies of Lancaſter, Cornewall, and the counties palantines of Lancaſter, Cheſter, Durham or Elie, or to anie other countie palantine within the realme of England, Wales, or marches of the ſame. Or to anie eſchetor made or héereafter to be made by anie perſon or perſons ſpirituall or temporall, hauing authoritie by reaſon of anie franchiſes, libertie, priuileges, preſcriptions, or grant, to depute or make anie ſuch eſchetor in the ſame.

Eſchetors in cities, &c.

Prouided alſo that this act, as to anie penaltie in the ſame concerning the ſufficiencie of eſchetor and iurors aforeſaid, extend not, nor be preiudiciall to anie eſchetor in cities or townes corporat, ne to anie other eſchetor made or héereafter to be made by anie perſon or perſons hauing priuilege to make eſchetors for inquiſition of lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ne to anie ſhiriffe or bailiffe for returning in anie pannell anie perſon or perſons before anie of the ſaid eſchetors of leſſe value than is conteined in the ſaid act. The eſchetor of the countie palantine of Lancaſter and Cheſter in this prouiſo onelie forpriſed and excepted.

Prouided alſo, that this act extend nor be preiudiciall to any iuſtices of the peace, for any thing doing concerning the commiſſion of the peace.

Iuſt. of p.

Prouided alſo, that nothing penall, conteined in this preſent act, take effect before the feaſt of Eaſter next comming. And this act to indure to the next parlement.

An act concerning the bridge of Stanes.

Chap. 9.

Whereas the chancellor of England and his predeceſſors time out of mind haue vſed to ordeine and aſſigne two, thrée, or foure certeine perſons of the towne and pariſh of Stanes in the countie of Middleſex, to haue the receipt of toll and cuſtome concerning the making and repairation of the bridge of the ſame towne, aſwell of carts & horſſe laden with merchandizes and other ſtuffe, carried ouer and vpon the ſame bridge, as of barges comming vnderneath the ſame bridge, with which toll and cuſtome the ſaid bridge was repaired, and alſo a cauſie extending a mile from the ſame towne in length vnto the towne of Egham, and incloſeth the water of Thames from the kings high waie, ſo that if the ſaid cauſie and bridge be not well mainteined and kept, the kings ſubiects ſhall not nor maie not paſſe on horſſebacke nor on foot by that waie, which ſhould be to the great noiance aſwell of the kings grace as of all his ſubiects, that ſhall ride or go from London to the weſt parties of this land.

L. chancel.

Toll and cuſtome

Account

Let. paten. void

And foraſmuch as the ſaid toll and cuſtome hath beene at ſometime afore this deſired of the kings highneſſe to be giuen to certeine perſons as of fee by his letters patents: and ſometime the ſaid toll and cuſtome hath not beene well applied to the repairation of the ſaid bridge and waie: be it therefore ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that according to the ſaid old vſage the chancellor of England for the time being, or keeper of the kings great ſeale, and their ſucceſſors, haue the deputation and aſſignement of two, three, or foure certeine perſons of the ſaid towne and pariſh of Stanes, that they ſhall take and receiue the ſaid toll and cuſtome, as before this time hath beene vſed to be paid: and the ſame toll and cuſtome ſo by them or anie of them receiued, to imploie vpon the repairation and making of the ſame bridge and waie, and thereof yeerelie to yeeld accounts to the ſaid chancellor or keeper of the kings great ſeale for the time being, or before ſuch perſons as he ſhall depute & aſſigne, and offer themſelfe ſo to doo yeerlie betweene the feaſts of S. Michaell the archangell, and All ſaints. And that all letters patents made or to be made by the kings highneſſe, or by anie of his heirs or ſucceſſors to anie perſon or perſons of the ſaid toll or cuſtome, or of the receipt or imploieng thereof, be from henſefoorth void and of none effect.

An act inlarging a ſtatute concerning the trauers of lands ſeized into the kings hands, by inqueſts afore eſchetors and commiſſioners,

Chap. 10.

Whereas by a ſtatute made the eight yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſixt, it is ordeined among other things, that no lands and tenements ſeized into the kings hands, vpon inqueſts taken afore the eſchetor or commiſſioners, ſhall in no wiſe be let or granted to farme by the chancellor of England, to anie other officer of the kings whatſoeuer he be, till the ſame inqueſts and verdicts be returned plainelie into the chancerie, or into the excheker, but that all ſuch lands and tenements, ſhall abide wholie and continuallie in the kings hands, vnto the ſame inqueſts and verdicts be returned. But it be ſo, that he or they, that be greeued by the ſame inqueſts, or put out of their lands and tenements, come into the chancerie, and offer to trauerſe the ſame inqueſts, and offer to take the ſame lands and tenements to farme: and if they ſo doo, then the ſame lands and tenements be committed vnto them, if they ſhew good euidence, prouing their trauerſe to be true, and find ſuretie after the forme of the ſaid ſtatute, as in the ſame ſtatute more at large appeareth.

And notwithſtanding the ſaid ſtatute, diuerſe eſchetors and commiſſioners which haue taken ſuch inqueſts, after the death of the kings ſubiects, of their couin, to the intent to put them that had cauſe of trauerſe, to the verdicts of the ſaid inqueſts, from the farme of the premiſſes, would in the time of vacation put into the chancerie, or into the excheker, their ſaid office by them taken, becauſe the moneth ſhould paſſe before the beginning of the terme next inſuing, by reaſon wherof they that ſhould of right haue the farme vpon their trauerſe according to the true intent of the ſaid ſtatute, were put from the ſame farmes, contrarie to right and good conſcience.

Office Trauers

3. months

For remedie whereof be it ordeined, enacted, and eſtabliſhed, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from henſefoorth, after ſuch office found afore anie eſchetor or commiſſioner, put into the chancerie or the excheker, if anie perſon or perſons, which will tender a trauerſe to the ſaid office, and deſireth to haue the lands conteined in the ſame office to farme, and findeth ſuretie, and ſheweth euidence to the chancellor of England for the time being, according to the ſtatute afore reherſed, come into the chancerie within three months next after the ſame office ſo put into the chancerie or excheker, that he be then by the ſaid chancellor thereto admitted, and that then all other patents and grants heereafter to be made thereof within the ſaid three moneths ended, be void and of none effect, the ſaid ſtatute made the eight yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſixt, or anie other ſtatute made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act concerning the confirmation of the act of attaint to continue.

Chap. 11.

Whereas at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the foureteenth daie of October, in the eleuenth yeere of the moſt famous prince king Henrie the ſeuenth, late king of England, father to our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, it was ordeined and enacted vpon euerie vntrue verdict to be giuen within the realme of England betweene partie and partie, in anie ſute, plaint, or demand before the iuſtices of record, where the things in demand extend to the value of twentie pounds not concerning ieopardie of mans life, the partie greeued by the ſame vntrue verdict, ſhould haue a writ of attaint againſt euerie perſon giuing an vntrue verdict, and againſt the partie, which hath iudgement vpon the ſame, which good ſtatute then was made for to indure vnto the next parlement; at the which parlement, in the twelfe yeere of the ſaid late king the ſaid ſtatute alſo was enacted to continue vnto the parlement then next following, which was holden at Weſtminſter the fiue and twentith daie of Ianuarie, the nineteenth yeere, at which parlement alſo it was ordeined to continue vnto this preſent parlement begun the one and twentith daie of Ianuarie. By reaſon of which ſtatute manie light and vnſtable ſworne iuries betweene partie and partie hath beene, and yet be more in feare to giue vntrue verdicts for puniſhment of the ſame. And foraſmuch as the ſaid good ſtatute is ſo much neceſſarie to be continued for the puniſhment of the horrible vice of periurie now daily committed and vſed, to the great diſpleſure of almightie God, and alſo to the great hurt and vtter vndoing of the kings true ſubiects: wherefore be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and by the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid good eſtatute, made in the ſaid eleuenth yéere, as well concerning the ſaid atteint, as the reformation of panels by Iuſtices of peace and gaole deliuerie, and euerie thing conteined in the ſame, be and ſtand good and effectuall in euerie point from this time forward: this act to indure to the next parlement.

An act concerning vntrue inquiſitions, procured by Empſon and Dudleie.

Sheweth vnto your diſcréet wiſdoms, that where diuers and manie vntrue inquiſitions, Chap.12. by the procurement of Richard Empſon knight, and Edmund Dudleie, haue béene had & taken within this realme, as well before commiſſioners aſſigned by letters patents of the late king, king Henrie the 7. as before his eſchetors, as well by vertue of writs of the ſaid late king, as by vertue of their office, by the which inquiſition ſomtime parcell of the ſaid lands conteined in the ſaid inquiſitions, & ſomtime the whole lands there founden, holden of the ſaid late king In capite, where in troth the ſaid lands conteined in the ſaid inquiſitions, nor no parcell of them was hold of the ſaid late king In capite, ne of anie of his progenitors To the which inquiſitions the parties then gréeued by the ſame, could not nor might not take their trauers to the ſame, according to the law of the land, but were inforced and conſtrained to ſue their liuerie of the ſame out of the hands of the ſaid late king, wherby they were and be concluded to ſaie, that the ſaid lands be holden of the king in chiefe, to their great loſſe and hindrance, where in truth they were not holden of the ſaid late king, ne of anie his progenitors: wherefore be it enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that euerie perſon and perſons, hauing poſſeſſion of the ſaid lands, conteined in the ſame inquiſitions, or anie part therof, maie be admitted to haue their trauers to the ſaid vntrue inquiſitions, notwithſtanding anie liuerie ſued in Trauers the time of the ſaid late king, king Henrie the ſeuenth. And that it be further enacted by the ſame authoritie, that anie liuerie ſued of the ſame, in the time of the ſaid late king, ne anie thing conteined in the ſame liuerie, be any concluſion after the courſe of the common law, or in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons that ſhall happen to tend their trauers to the ſaid office, but that they and euerie of them ſhall be admitted to their trauers to the ſaid inquiſitions, and to haue like aduantage in the law, as though no liuerie had béene ſued of the ſame in the time of the ſaid late king, and this at the reuerence of God, and in the waie of charitie, &c.

Prouided alwaie, that they or anie of them, which ſhall tend their trauers to anie of the ſaid inquiſitions, in anie maner and forme, as is aforeſaid, ſhall not be reſtored to anie meane iſſues or profits of lands and tenements compriſed in the ſaid inquiſitions.

An act that no coine, plate, veſſell, bullion nor iewell be caried out of this land.

Where in a parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the 16 daie of Ianuarie, in the Chap.13. 17 yéere of king Edward the fourth, amongſt other it was ordeined by authoritie of the ſame parlement, that no perſon ſhould carie nor make to be caried out of this realme or Wales, from no part of the ſame, anie maner monie of the coine of this realme, nor monie of the coine of other realmes, lands, or lordſhips, nor plate, veſſell, bullion nor iewell of gold garniſhed or vngarniſhed, or of ſiluer, without the kings licence, but ſuch perſons as be diſpenſed within the ſtatute made in the ſecond yéere of king Henrie the ſixt. And other diuers ſtatutes made vpon paine of felonie, as in the ſaid ſtatute and ordinance was made to indure from the feaſt of Eaſter, in the eightéenth yéere of the ſaid king Edward, vnto the end of ſeuen yéeres then next inſuing, which ſtatute and ordinance afore rehearſed by authoritie of parlement, holden in the third yeere of the reigne of the late king of moſt famous memorie Henrie the ſeuenth, were affirmed and enacted to be good and effectuall, from the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie, the yeere of our Lord God, a thouſand foure hundred fourescore and nine, and to indure to the end of twentie yeeres then next inſuing. And foraſmuch as the ſaid ſtatute, ordinance and act ſhould expire, and which is thought for the more part to be verie good and neceſſarie: therefore be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid ſtatutes ordinances, and acts (aboue rehearſed) be and ſhall ſtand good and effectuall from the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie, in the yeere of our Lord God, a thouſand fiue hundred and nine, after the computation of England, in euerie thing therein conteined, except onelie the penaltie of felonie in the ſaid ſtatute limited. And that from the ſaid feaſt of the Purification of our ladie, in the yeere of our Lord God, a thouſand fiue hundred and nine, euerie perſon that ſhall carrie or do to be carried anie monie, coine, plate, veſſell, bullion, iewell of gold, garniſhed or vngarniſhed, or of ſiluer, contrarie to the forme of the ſaid ſtatutes, ſhall forfeit the double value of the ſame: the one halfe thereof to the king, and the other halfe to him that ſhall ſeize it, or therefore ſue by action of debt at the common law. And this act to Forfeit. indure vnto the next parlement.

Chap.14.

An act concerning reformation of apparell vſed within this realme.

King
Queene
Duke
Earle
Baron
Lord
Knight
Knight
Vſhers
Chamberleine

FOraſmuch as the great and coſtlie araie and apparell vſed within this realme, contrarie to good ſtatutes thereof made, hath beene the occaſion of great impoueriſhing of diuers of the kings ſubiects, and prouoked manie of them to rob and to doo extortion, and other vnlawfull deeds to mainteine thereby their coſtlie araie. In eſchewing whereof, be it ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon, of what eſtate, condition or degree that he be, vſe in his apparell anie cloth of gold, of purpure colour, or ſilke of purpure colour, but onelie the king, the queene, the kings mother, the kings children, the kings brothers and ſiſters, vpon paine to forfeit the ſaid apparell, wherewith ſo euer it be mixt, and for vſing the ſame, to forfeit twentie pounds. And that no man vnder the ſtate of a duke, vſe in anie apparell of his bodie, or vpon his horſſes, anie cloth of gold of tiſſue, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame apparell wherewith ſoeuer it be mixt, and for vſing the ſame, to forfeit twentie marks. And that no man vnder the degree of an erle, weare in his apparell anie ſables, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame apparell. And that no man vnder the degree of a baron, vſe in his apparell, of his bodie or of his horſſes, anie cloth of gold, or cloth of ſiluer, or tilſen ſattin, ne no other ſilke or cloth mixt or brodered with gold or ſiluer, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame apparell, albeit that it be mixed with anie other ſilke or cloth, and for vſing of the ſame to forfeit ten marks. And that no man vnder the degree of a lord or a knight of the garter, weare anie woollen cloth made out of this realme of England, Ireland, Wales, Calis, or the marches of the ſame, or Barwike, vpon paine to forfeit the ſaid cloth, & for vſing of the ſame to forfeit ten pounds. And that no man vnder the degree of a knight of the garter, weare in his gowne or cote, or anie other his apparell, anie veluet of the colour of crimoſin or blew, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame gowne or cote, or other apparell, and for vſing of the ſame to forfeit fortie ſhillings. And that anie of the vſhers of the kings chamber for the time being that firſt ſueth his action of detinue for the ſame apparell, haue the ſaid forfeitures of the ſaid apparell. And if none of the ſaid vſhers commenſe their action thereof within fifteene daies in the terme next after the ſaid forfeiture, then the kings chamberleine for the time being to haue thereof his like action. And the king our ſouereigne lord and his heires, to haue the one halfe of the ſaid forfeitures of the ſaid monie ſo forfeited, and the ſaid chamberlaine of the king for the time being, to haue the ſaid other halfe of the monie.

Officers
Veluet
Damaske
Sattin
Chamlet
Furs
Quantitie of cloth in garments
Priſes of cloth

Prouided, that if there be anie like forfeiture committed or doone by anie of the queenes ſeruants being in hir checker roll, that then anie of the vſhers of hir chamber, and in their default the queens chamberlaine for the time being haue like actions for the ſaid forfeitures, as is aforeſaid, for the kings vſhers and his chamberlaine. And that no man vnder the degree of a knight, except ſquiers for the kings bodie, his cup bearers, caruers, and ſewers, hauing the ordinarie fee for the ſame, and all other eſquiers for the bodie hauing poſſeſſion of lands and tenements, or other hereditaments in their hands, or other to their vſe, to the yeerlie value of three hundreth marks, and lords ſonnes and heires, iuſtices of the one bench or of the other, the maiſter of the rols, and barons of the kings excheker, and all other of the kings counſell, and maiors of the citie of London (for the time being) vſe or weare anie veluet in their gownes or riding cotes, or furs of martron in their apparels, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame fur and apparell, wherewith ſoeuer it be mixt, and for vſing of the ſame to forfeit fortie ſhillings. Nor no perſon other than be aboue named, weare veluet in their dublets, nor ſattin nor damaſke in their gownes nor cotes, except he be a lords ſonne, or a gentleman, hauing in his poſſeſſion, or other to his vſe, lands and tenements, annuities at the leaſt for terme of life, to the yeerelie value of 100 li. aboue all repriſes, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame apparell, wherewith ſoeuer it be mixt, and for vſing of the ſame to forfeit fortie ſhillings. Nor no perſon vſe or weare ſattin or damaſke in their dublets, nor ſilke or chamlet in their gownes or cotes not hauing lands or tenements in his poſſeſſion, or other to his vſe, office or fee for terme of life or liues, to the yerelie value of 20 li. except he be a yeoman of the crowne, or of the kings gard, or gromes of the kings chamber or of the queens, hauing therfore the kings fee or the queens, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame apparell wherwith ſoeuer it be mixt, & for vſing of the ſame, to forfeit 40 s. And that no man vnder the degree of a gentleman, except graduats of the vniuerſities and except yeomen, groomes and pages of the kings chamber and our ſouereigne ladie the queens, and except ſuch men as haue lands, tenements, fees or annuities to the yeerlie value of ten li. for terme of life, or 100 li. in goods, vſe or weare anie furs whereof there is no like kind growing in this land of England, Ireland, Wales, or in anie land vnder the kings obeiſance, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame furs, and for vſing of the ſame to forfeit 40 s. the value of their goods to be tried by their owne oths. And that no man vnder the degree of a knight, except ſpirituall men and ſeriants at the law or graduatts at vniuerſities, vſe anie more cloth in a long gowne than foure brode yards, and in a riding gowne or cote, aboue three yards, vpon paine of forfeiture thereof. And that no ſeruing man vnder the degree of a gentleman, vſe or weare anie gowne or cote, or ſuch like apparell, of more cloth than two brode yards and a halfe in a ſhort gowne, and three brode yards in a long gowne. And that in the ſaid gowne or cote they weare no maner fur, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid apparell or the value thereof. And that no ſeruing man waiting vpon his maiſter, vnder the degree of a gentleman, vſe or weare any garded hoſe or anie cloth aboue the priſe of 20 penſe the yard in his hoſe except that it be of his maiſters wearing hoſe, vpon paine of forfeiture of 3 s. 4 penſe.

Shirts

And that no man vnder the degrée of a knight,weare anie garded or pinched ſhirt,pinched partlet of linen cloth,vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame ſhirt or partlet,and for vſing of the ſame x.s.And that no ſeruant of huſbandrie,nor ſhéepheard,common labourer,or ſeruant to any artificer out of citie or borough,nor huſbandmen hauing no goods of his owne aboue the value of x.pounds,vſe or weare anie cloth,wherof the brode yard paſſeth in priſe two ſhillings. Nor that anie of the ſaid ſeruants of huſbandrie,ſheepheards nor laborers,weare any hoſe aboue the priſe of x.d.the yard,vpon paine of impriſonment in the ſtocks by thrée daies.And that he that will ſue for anie of the ſaid forfeitures of the ſaid apparell forfeited by anie perſon vnder the degrée of a lord or a knight of the garter haue the ſaid apparell forfeited by action of detinue,and the king our ſouereigne lord to haue the one halfe of the forfeiture of the ſaid monie ſo forepriſed,or the lord of the franchiſe, if it be recouered or preſented within a franchiſe or léet, and the partie that will ſue haue the other halfe. And the ſute to be by action of debt,and that in anie wiſe of all the ſaid actions, the defendant ſhall not wage his law,nor be by protection nor eſſoine,nor the partie to be barred by the kings pardon, nor be delaied by anie plea,to the diſablement of his perſon, and that the lord ſteward of the kings houſe for the time being,within the verge,and iuſtices of aſſiſe, and iuſtices of the peace, ſtewards in léets,or lawdaies,and euerie of them haue alſo power to inquire and hold plea of euerie default of the premiſſes,as well by examination of the partie,as after the courſe of the common law, and to determine the ſame,as well at the kings ſute as at the ſute of the partie. Prouided alwaie,that this act be not preiudiciall nor hurtfull to anie ſpirituall or temporall man in wearing anie ornaments of the church in executing diuine ſeruice,nor to anie merchants ſtrangers.

Iuſtices.
Stewards

Prouided alſo that it ſhall be lawfull to all maiors, recorders, aldermen, ſhirifs, and bailifs, and all other head officers of cities,boroughs or towns corporat,that now be,or hereafter ſhall be, to vſe and weare like apparell in their gowns, doublets, clokes, and other apparell, as their predeceſſors haue doone in times paſt,this act in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Women

Prouided alſo,that this act be not preiudiciall nor hurtfull to anie women,or to anie ambaſſadors,henxmen,harolds of arms,minſtrels,plaiers in enterludes, nor to anie man wearing anie apparell of the kings liuerie, giuen him by the king for the time of his attendance about the kings grace.

Repeals

Alſo be it enacted by authoritie aforſaid, that all other ſtatutes of arraie made afore the making of this preſent ſtatute, and all penalties and forfeitures to be leuied or demanded by reaſon of them,or anie of them,be vtterlie void,repelled,and of none effect,and diſcharged. And that this act of arraie, made at this preſent parlement,begin to take effect at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming,and not before,and to indure vnto the next parlement.

Wars

Prouided alſo that this act extend not to anie perſon or perſons,vſing anie maner of apparell, as well vpon himſelfe,as vpon horſe,being in the kings ſeruice in the time of war.

Placard

Prouided alwaie,that the kings grace by this preſent act be not letted nor reſtrained of his libertie but that his highneſſe(at his pleaſure)by his placard or his letter, or his bill aſſigned with his moſt gratious hand,maie grant and giue licence and authoritie to ſuch of his ſubiects, as his grace ſhall thinke conuenient, to weare all and ſingular ſuch apparell on his bodie or his horſſes, as ſhall ſtand with the pleaſure of the kings grace, without damage or forfeiture to him or them that ſo dooth,of anie apparell or other paine conteined in this ſtatute.

An act adnulling and reuoking all feofments made to Empſon and Dudleie

Chap.15.

WHere as Richard Empſon,late of London knight,and Edmund Dudleie,late of London eſquire,now ſtanden and be atteinted of high treaſon, after the courſe of the common law, and they or one of them were or be ſeized, or they or anie of them iointlie with other were ſeized of diuers manors, lands, and tenements, and other hereditaments, to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, or to the vſe of other the kings ſubiects, or in morgage, or to couenant vpon paiment or non paiment,and vpon diuers other couenants. Be it therefore ordeined and enacted, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie perſon and perſons to whoſe vſe the ſaid Richard and Edmund, or either of them were ſeized the twentith daie of Aprill laſt paſt, or anie time ſithens, maie enter into the ſame, whereof the ſaid Richard or Edmund were ſeized, and make eſtate thereof to other perſons,in fée or to their vſe, as they might haue doone if the ſaid attaindor had neuer béene had ne made,as well vpon the poſſeſſion of our ſouereigne lord the king, as of anie other perſon. And that of all ſuch maner lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, whereof the ſaid Richard and Edmund, or either of them were iointlie ſeized with anie other perſon or perſons,the ſaid twentith daie,or anie time ſith, the ſame ioint feoffées, and their heirs, and euerie of them,to ſtand and be ſeized of the whole, to ſuch vſe and intent, as the ſame ioint feoffée or feoffées,with the ſame Richard and Edmund,or either of them,were ſeized the twentith daie, or anie time ſith,the attaindors notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaie,that this act extend not to anie lordſhips,manors,lands,tenements,poſſeſſions or hereditaments that were of Iohn Ratcliffe knight,late lord Fitzwater,vnto the which Robert Ratcliffe knight,now lord Fitzwater, ſonne and heire of the ſaid Iohn, is reſtored by an act of reſtitution made for him in this preſent parlement, but that the ſaid Robert and his heirs, maie haue and inioie all the ſame lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, according to the ſaid act of reſtitution, with the prouiſoes conteined in the ſame.

This act, or anie other act made or to be made in this preſent parlement in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Ne that this act, or any thing conteined therein, be in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to the ſaid Robert, or his heirs, of or in the premiſſes or anie of them.

Anno tertio Henrici octaui, at Weſtminſter *the fourth daie of Februarie.*

An act that no monie, coine, plate, veſſell, bullion, nor iewels be *caried out of this realme.*

The firſt chapter.

Where in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the xvi. daie of Ianuarie, in the 17 yere of K. Edward the 4 among other it was ordeined by authoritie of the ſame parlement, that no perſon ſhould carie, ne make to be caried out of this realme or Wales, from no part of the ſame, anie maner monie of the coine of this realme, nor monie of the coins of other realms, lands, or lordſhips, nor plate, veſſell, bullion, nor iewell of gold, garniſhed or vngarniſhed, or of ſiluer, without the kings licence, but ſuch perſons as be diſpenſed within the ſtatute made in the ij. yeere of K. Henrie the ſixt, and other diuers ſtatutes made vpon paine of felonie, as in the ſaid ſtatute & ordinance more plainlie doth appeare. The which ſtatute & ordinance was made to indure from the feaſt of Eaſter, in the xviij. yeere of the ſaid K. Edward, vnto the end of vij. yeeres then next inſuing, which ſtatute and ordinance afore rehearſed by authoritie of parlement holden in the iiij. yere of the reigne of the late king of moſt famous memorie Henrie the vij. were affirmed and enacted to be good & effectuall, from the feaſt of the Purification of our Ladie, the yeare of our Lord God 1489, and to indure vnto the end of xx. yeares, then next inſuing. And for as much as the ſaid ſtatute, ordinance and act ſhould expire, and which is thought for the more part to be verie good and neceſſarie. Therfore be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid ſtatutes, ordinances, and acts aboue rehearſed, be and ſhall ſtand good & effectuall from the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie, in the yere of our Lord God 1509, after the computation of England, in euerie thing therin conteined, except onlie the penaltie of felonie in the ſaid ſtatute limited. And that from the ſaid feaſt of the Purification of our ladie, in the yere of our Lord God 1509, euery perſon that ſhall carie or doo to be caried ouer the ſea, or bring it into anie ſhip or veſſell to be caried ouer the ſea, anie monie, coine, plate, veſſell, bullion, iewell of gold, garniſhed or vngarniſhed, or of ſiluer, contrarie to the forme of the ſaid ſtatutes, ſhall forfeit the double value of the ſame, the one halfe thereof to the king, and the other halfe to him that ſhall ſeize, or therefore ſue by action of debt at the common law, and this act to indure to the next parlement.

Continua.

Forfeit.

An act concerning eſchetors and commiſſioners for true finding of offices to indure for euer.

Chap.2.

Praien the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, the one and twentith daie of Ianuarie, the firſt yeare of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, for as much as diuers of the kings ſubiects of late time were hurted, troubled, wronged, and ſome diſherited by eſchetors, and commiſſioners, cauſing vntrue offices to be founden, and ſometime returning into the courts of record, offices, and inquiſitions, that were neuer found, and ſometime changing the matter of the offices that were truelie founden, to the great hurt, trouble, and diſheriſon of the kings true ſubiects, that like before time hath not beene ſeene in this realme. Wherefore it was ordeined, eſtabliſhed, & enacted by authoritie of the ſaid parlement, that if anie eſchetor or commiſſioner hereafter returne, or put into anie of the kings courts, anie inquiſitions or offices, concerning lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, not founden nor preſented by the othes of twelue men, and indented, and by them ſealed, that then the ſame eſchetor or commiſſioner to forfeit for euerie ſuch office or inquiſition ſo returned and put into anie of the ſaid courts, a hundred pounds to the partie or parties greeued by anie ſuch inquiſition or office. And from thenſeforth that no eſchetor, ne no man ſit by vertue of any commiſſion, to inquire of lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, except he, or other to his vſe, haue lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of the yearelie value of fortie marks, aboue all charges and repriſes, vpon paine of twentie pounds. And that it ſhall be lawfull for all perſons that be not ſufficient of freehold in poſſeſſion or vſe, at the time of anie ſuch commiſſion to them deliuered, to refuſe to ſit and inquire by vertue of the ſame commiſſion: and that they vpon proceſſe made againſt them out of the kings excheker, by vertue of the ſame commiſſion, to be diſcharged vpon their oths for their ſaid non ſufficiencie, without fine or fee. And that euerie eſchetor and commiſſioner ſhall ſit in conuenient and open places according to the ſtatutes heretofore made. And that the ſaid eſchetor and commiſſioner ſhall ſuffer euerie perſon to giue euidence openlie in their preſence to ſuch inqueſts as ſhall be taken before anie of them, vpon paine of fortie pounds. And that no ſhiriffe nor other perſon, which ſhall or ought to returne writs or precepts, returne before eſchetor or ſuch commiſſioner anie perſon or perſons to inquire of anie lands or tenements, except euerie of the ſame iurie, ſo returned, or other to their vſe, haue lands or tenements of the yearelie value

lue of fortie ſhillings, within the ſame ſhire where the ſame inquirie ſhall be made, without fraud or colluſion, aboue all charges and repriſes, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie perſon ſo returned, fiue pounds. And that the iurie, that ſhall be ſworne before anie eſchetor or ſuch commiſſioner, to inquire of lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, ſhall receiue the counterpaine of the office or inquiſition, that by them ſhall be preſented, indented and ſealed by the eſchetor, or by ſuch commiſſioner, and the ſame deliuer & ſuffer to reſt in the poſſeſſion of the firſt perſon, that ſhall be ſworne in the ſaid iurie, with him to remaine (to the intent that the ſaid commiſſioner or eſchetor may not change nor imbezell the ſaid offices or inquiſitions. And this to be done vpon paine of euery of the ſaid perſons, that ſhall be ſworne, xx.s. And that euerie eſchetor and commiſſioner after a iurie or inqueſt before anie of them ſworne, be readie to giue their verdict or preſentment, and offer to preſent the ſame, that the ſame eſchetor or commiſſioners, or part of them, ſhall receiue the ſame verdict without further delay, vpon paine of 100 pounds, and deliuer the counterpane of the indenture to the iurie, in forme afore rehearſed, vpon like paine. And that if the clerke of the petie bag of the kings chancerie, for the time being, or his deputie or deputies, or anie other officer, there hauing authoritie to receiue any ſuch office or inquiſition, to whoſe hands any ſuch office or inquiſition ſhall come, which ought to be returned into the ſaid chancerie, will not receiue the ſame office or inquiſition, and put it on the filas to remaine of record, within thrée daies after it be receiued or offered to him to be receiued, he to forfeit for euerie ſuch default fortie pounds. And the commiſſioner or eſchetor, afore whome the ſame office or inquiſition is founden, as is aforeſaid, and offered to be deliuered into the chancerie, to be diſcharged of the penaltie of fortie pounds, limited by ſtatute for non returning of the ſame office or inquiſition within thrée months. And that like law and penaltie be to charge the officer or officers of the kings excheker, for the time being, which ought to receiue inquiſitions or offices returnable into the ſame excheker, refuſing ſo to receiue them. And that the commiſſioner or eſchetor, before whome the ſaid inquiſitions or offices be founden, be diſcharged of the penaltie of the ſtatute for non returning of the ſame inquiſitions or offices, ſo that then the ſaid eſchetor or commiſſioners, at anie time after the month of anie ſuch offices before them or anie of them taken, within another month then next inſuing, returne the ſaid office into the ſaid chancerie or excheker, as the caſe ſhall require. And that the ſaid clerke of the petie bag, for the time being, certifie, or cauſe to be certified, the tranſcript of euerie ſuch office or inquiſition, taken before anie commiſſioners or eſchetors, into the kings excheker, the next terme following the receipt thereof, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch default fiue pounds. And that no man be compelled after the feaſt of All ſaints next comming, to occupie nor exerciſe the office of anie eſchetor by anie one patent, ouer one whole yere. And that he that is once eſchetor, ſhall not be made eſchetor againe within thrée yeares after the foreſaid whole yeare ended. And if anie eſchetor, after the feaſt of All ſaints, be made eſchetor, or exerciſe his office by reaſon of one patent, ouer the time of one whole yeare ended, or be made eſchetor within thrée yeare after, as is aforeſaid, that then after the ſaid whole yeare, in forme aforeſaid ended, his patent ſo made to be void and of none effect. And that the partie or parties ſo greeued, ſhall haue his or their recouerie of euerie of the ſaid forfeitures of one hundred pounds, by action of debt, in which action the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor be by protection nor eſſoine. And the reſidue of the other forfeitures (expreſſed in this preſent act) the king ſhall haue the one moitie thereof, and the partie that will ſue therefore by action of debt, the other moitie, and the defendant ſhall haue none other delaie, but as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaie that this act, concerning eſchetors for exerciſing of their office ouer a whole yeare together, and letters patents or grants made or to be made to anie eſchetor for terme of life or for yeares, or otherwiſe, extend not, ne be preiudiciall to anie eſchetor that now is, and that hereafter ſhall be made and ordeined in anie citie, or towne corporat, or in the duchies of Lancaſter, Cornewall, and the counties palantines of Lancaſter, Cheſter, Durham, or Elie, or anie other countie palantine within the realme of England, Wales, or other marches of the ſame, or to anie eſchetor made, or hereafter to be made, by anie perſon or perſons ſpirituall or temporall, hauing authoritie by reaſon of anie franchiſe, libertie, priuileges, preſcriptions, or grant, to depute or make anie ſuch eſchetor in the ſame.

Prouided alſo that this act (as to anie penaltie in the ſame concerning the ſufficiencie of eſchetor and iurors aforeſaid) extend not, nor be preiudiciall to anie eſchetor in cities or towns corporat, ne to anie other eſchetor made, or hereafter to be made by anie perſon or perſons, hauing priuileges to make eſchetors for inquiſitions of lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ne to anie ſhiriffe or bailiffe, for returning in anie panell anie perſon or perſons before anie of the ſaid eſchetors of leſſe value than is conteined in the ſaid act. The eſchetors of the counties palantine of Lancaſter and Cheſter in this prouiſo onelie forepriſed and excepted.

Prouided alſo that this act extend nor be preiudiciall to anie iuſtices of the peace, for any thing doing concerning the commiſſion of the peace, which act and ſtatute was ordeined and made to indure vnto the firſt daie of this preſent parlement. And for as much as the ſaid act is thought to be verie neceſſarie and behoueable: be it therefore ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act concerning eſchetors, and commiſſioners, and euerie thing therein conteined, ſtand and be in full ſtrength, vertue, and effect for euermore.

Continue.

An act concerning the mainteinance of archerie and ſhooting in long bowes within this realme.

Chap. 3.

The king our ſoueraigne lord, calling to his moſt noble and gratious remembrance, that by the feat and exerciſe of the ſubiects of this his realme in ſhooting in long bowes, there hath continuallie growne and beene within the ſame great number and multitude of good archers, which haue not onelie defended this realme and the ſubiects thereof againſt the cruell malice and danger of their outward enimies, in time heretofore paſſed, but alſo with little number and puiſſance in regard haue done manie notable acts and diſcomfitures of war, againſt the infidels and other, and furthermore ſubdued and reduced diuers and manie regions and countries to their due obeiſance, to the great honour, fame, and ſuretie of this realme and ſubiects, and to the terrible dread and feare of all ſtrange nations, anie thing to attempt or doo to the hurt or damage of them, or anie of them. And albeit that diuers good and profitable ſtatutes in the time of his noble progenitors and predeceſſors, kings of this land, for the mainteinance of archerie and long bowes heretofore haue béene made, among which the right famous king of noble memorie, Henrie the ſeuenth, father to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, by authoritie of diuers parlements, cauſed good and notable acts and ſtatutes to be eſtabliſhed and made, and that ſhooting in croſſebowes ſhould be ſet on part and not vſed. And alſo that great number of bowſtaues of yew ſhould be brought and conueied by merchants repairing into this realme from thoſe parts where they grow, vpon certeine paines in the ſame ſtatutes limited and conteined, yet neuertheleſſe archerie and ſhooting in long bowes is right little vſed, but dailie miniſheth, decaieth and abateth more and more, for that much part of the commonaltie and parcell of the realme, whereby of old time the great number and ſubſtance of archers hath growne and multiplied, be not of power nor abilitie to buie them long bowes of yew to exerciſe ſhooting in the ſame, and to ſuſteine the continuall charge thereof, and alſo by means and occaſion of cuſtomable vſage of tenis plaie, bowles, cloſh, and other vnlawfull games, prohibited by manie good and beneficiall eſtatutes, by authoritie of parlement, in that behalfe prouided and made, great inpoueriſhment hath inſued, and manie heinous murders, robberies, and felonies be committed and doone, and alſo the diuine ſeruice by ſuch miſdoers on holie and feſtiuall daies not heard or ſolemnized, to the high diſpleaſure of almightie God: wherefore the kings highneſſe of his moſt bleſſed diſpoſition, great wiſedome and prouidence, and alſo for zeale to the publike weale, ſuretie and defenſe of this his realme and ſubiects, and their ancient fame in this behalfe to be reuiued and repaired by the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and his commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame hath ordeined, enacted, and eſtabliſhed, that the ſtatute of Wincheſter for archers, be put in due execution.

Statute of Wincheſter

Age

And ouer that, that euerie man being the kings ſubiect, not lame, decrepit, nor maimed, nor hauing anie other lawfull or reaſonable cauſe or impediment, being within the age of fortie yeares, except ſpirituall men, iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, iuſtices of aſſiſe, and barons of the excheker, doo vſe and exerciſe ſhooting in long bowes. And alſo to haue a bow and arrowes readie continuallie in his houſe to vſe himſelfe, and doo vſe himſelfe in ſhooting. And alſo that the father, gouernors and rulers of ſuch as be of tender age, doo teach and bring vp them in the knowledge of the ſame ſhooting. And that euerie man hauing a man child, or men children in his houſe, ſhall prouide, ordeine, and haue in his houſe for euerie man child, being of the age of ſeuen yeares, and aboue, till he ſhall come to the age of ſeuentéene yeares, a bow and two ſhafts, to induce and learne them, and bring them vp in ſhooting, and ſhall deliuer all the ſame bowes and arrowes to the ſame yoong men to vſe and occupie. And if the ſame yoong men be ſeruants, that then their maiſters ſhall abate the monie that they ſhall paie for the ſame bowes and arrowes, of their wages. And after all ſuch yoong men ſhall come to the age of ſeuentéene yeares, euerie of them ſhall prouide and haue a bow and foure arrowes continuallie for himſelfe, at his proper coſts and charges, or elſe of the gift or prouiſion of his friends, and vſe and occupie the ſame in ſhooting, as is afore rehearſed.

Iuſtices.

And that the iuſtices of aſſiſes, of gaole deliuerie, iuſtices of peace, and ſtewards of franchiſes, léets, and lawdaies, haue power to inquire of all the premiſſes in their ſeſſions, léets, and lawdaies, and heare and determine the ſame. And alſo by their diſcretions examine all perſons lacking and not hauing bowes, ſhafts, and arrowes, according to the forme afore rehearſed.

Forfeit

And euerie perſon that ſhall be found by ſuch inquirie or examination in default, or not prouiding and hauing bowes, arrowes, and ſhafts, readie by the ſpace of one month, ſhall forfeit and paie for euerie ſuch default twelue penſe. And where anie ſuch forfeiture ſhall happen to be founden within the precinct of anie franchiſe, léet, or lawdaie, then the lord of the ſame franchiſe, léet, or lawdaie ſhall haue the forfeiture thereof. And in all other places all ſuch forfeiture to be to the king our ſonereigne lord, his heirs and ſucceſſors.

Unlawfull games

Hed officers

And that all ſtatutes heretofore made againſt them that vſe vnlawfull games, be dulie put in execution, and puniſhment had according to the penalties of the ſame, as well againſt the offendors and occupiers of ſuch vnlawfull games, as againſt them that be owners or keepers of houſes or other places, where any ſuch vnlawfull games be vſed, according to the purport, tenor, & intent of the ſame ſtatutes, & furthermore that all the iuſtices of peace, maiors, bailifs, ſhirifs, conſtables, & all other head officers, & euery of them, finding or knowing any maner perſon or perſons, vſing or exerciſing any vnlawfull games, contrary to the ſaid ſtatute, haue full power & authoritie to commit euery ſuch offendor to ward, there to remaine without

out baile or mainpriſe, to ſuch time he or they ſo offending, be bounden by obligation to the kings vſe in ſuch ſum of monis as by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, bailifs, or other head officers ſhall be thought reaſonable that they nor anie of them ſhall not from thenſeforth vſe anie vnlawfull games. And that euerie bowier within this realme, allwaie make for euerie one bow of yew, that he maketh to ſell, at the leaſt two bowes of elme, wich, or other wood of meane priſe, and if they or anie of them refuſe ſo to doo, and it founden before iuſtices of peace in the ſhire, or maiors, bailifs, or other head officer of cities or boroughs, within their cities or boroughs, by preſentment of twelue men, or by due examination before the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or two of them, or before the ſaid maiors or bailifs, that then the ſame iuſtices, maiors, or bailifs, haue full authoritie & power to commit them to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, by the ſpace of viij. daies, or more, by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, or bailifs. And alſo that buts be made in euerie citie, towne, and place, according to the law of ancient time vſed. And that the inhabitants & dwellers in euerie of them be compelled to make & continue ſuch buts, and to exerciſe themſelues with long bowes in ſhooting at the ſame, and elſe where on holie daies, and other times conuenient. And ouer that it is enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that euerie iuſtice of peace within this realme, or two of them within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, haue full power & authoritie to take, aſſigne, & appoint bowiers, in three, two, or more places, by their diſcretion, within euerie ſhire, citie, or boroughs, where the moſt common repaire and reſort is of his ſubiects, and there to inhabit and make long bowes of elme, wich, or other wood of little priſe and value to ſerue the commonaltie for the due exerciſe of ſhooting, and to take & compell as manie of them as they ſhall thinke neceſſarie by their diſcretions to inhabit at ſuch places for the ſame. And ſo in likewiſe as often as the caſe ſhall require and be thought behoouefull. And that all bow ſtaues of yew hereafter to be brought into this realme to be ſold, be open and not ſold in bundels, nor cloſe, to the intent the buiers of them maie haue perfect knowledge of the goodneſſe of them, and giue the better priſe for them, if they be ſo worth. And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all maiors, bailifs, ſhirifs, and all other head officers, ſhall make open proclamation of theſe preſents in euerie market and faire to be holden within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions and authorities. And alſo that the iuſtice of the gaole deliuerie, aſſiſes, and iuſtices of peace doo cauſe the ſame to be proclaimed in their ſeuerall circuits, and ſeſſions before them to be holden. This act concerning the making of bowes of elme, wich, or other than of yew, to begin to take effect at the feaſt of Lammas next comming, and the reſidue of all this act to take effect and be put in execution immediatlie, and to indure to the next parlement. Item that no ſtranger borne out of the kings obeiſance (not being denizen) ſhall not conueie nor doo to be conueied into anie parts out of the kings obeiſance anie long bowes, arowes, or ſhafts, without the kings ſpeciall licence, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, whereſoeuer they ſhall be taken within this the kings power, and vpon paine of impriſonment, without baile or mainpriſe, vnto ſuch time he or they (ſo being in ward) haue made a reaſonable fine to the king for his or their offenſes, afore the iuſtice of peace or two of them in their ſeſſions in the ſame countie, where he or they ſhall be committed to ward, or find ſufficient ſuretie for the paiment of the ſame fine. Item that no maner perſon (not being borne within the kings obeiſance) not made denizen, vſe within the kings obeiſance ſhooting with long bowes, without the kings licence, vpon paine of forfeiture of ſuch bowes, arrowes, and ſhafts, as they ſhall be founden ſo ſhooting with, and euerie of the kings ſubiects maie haue authoritie to take and ſeize the ſame forfeitures to his owne vſe.

Yew bows
Elme

Buts

Iuſt. of p.

Bowiers

Bow ſtau.

Proclam.
Iuſtices

Stranger.

An act of protections and licence of alienation for ſuch perſons as ſhall be in the kings wars.

THe king our ſoueraigne lord, for diuers cauſes and reaſonable conſiderations him mouing by the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, hath enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, that euerie perſon, of what condition or degrée he be of, being or herafter ſhall be in our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the kings wages and ſeruice of war beyond the ſea, or vpon the ſea, at his pleaſure, haue the protection of profecture or morature, cum cla. volumus. And in the exception of the ſaid protection there be made omiſſion of aſſiſes. And that the ſaid protections be allowable in all the kings courts and other courts, where the ſaid protections ſhall be pleaded or laid for anie of the ſaid perſons in all pleas of aſſiſe, as well of nouell deſeizon as of freſhforce without anie difficultie. And except alwaie that the ſaid protections be not allowable in actions of debt, taken or to be taken by our ſoueraigne lord the king, or by anie perſon to his vſe, or to the vſe of our late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the ſeuenth, or to the vſe of his executors for the performance of his will, nor in anie appeale of murder or felonie by anie perſon or perſons, ſued or to be ſued. And that a ſpeciall clauſe be expreſſed in the ſame protection for the ſame.

Chap.4.

Protectiõ.

Appeales

Alſo be it enacted, that the iudgements to be giuen from henſeforth in ſuch aſſiſe, arreigned, or to be arreigned, ſhall not be preiudiciall to anie of the ſaid perſons, ſo being in the ſeruice of our ſoueraigne lord the king, as is aforeſaid, which haue anie thing in reuerſion or remainder in lands, or tenements, whereof ſuch aſſiſe be arreigned, if the names of thoſe perſons, which be in the reuerſion or the remainder of ſuch lands or tenements, be not in the ſaid aſſiſe, but that the ſaid iudgment be againſt all them void. The ſaid ordinance to indure and be auaileable to euerie of the ſaid perſons, as long as he abideth in the kings wages and ſeruice of war. And if this ordinance,

Iudgmẽts

touching the ſaid perſons ſo now abiding or after this ſhall ſo abide in the ſeruice of the kings highneſſe, be not ſufficient for the eaſe and ſuretie of them: be it ordeined and enacted by the ſame authoritie, that our ſouereigne lord the king, and the lords of his counſell, for the time being, haue full power in all maner of actions, ſutes, and proceſſe, to grant to euerie ſuch perſons protections, as ſhall be in their cauſes auaileable after their diſcretions, during the time that they or anie of them continue in the ſaid ſeruice of war.

Diſcents

Prouided that this act be not auaileable to anie perſon for anie entree, ſince the firſt daie of this preſent parlement. Alſo be it enacted, that if anie diſcent of anie lands or tenements or anie other right or hereditaments be to anie perſon or perſons (being within this realme or elſe where) that that diſcent be of no greater effect to the damage or hurt of the ſaid perſons being in the kings ſeruice, as is aforeſaid, than if the ſaid perſons in the king ſeruice ſo being, were within the age of one and twentie yeares.

Alienat.
Fines
Colluſion
Wardſhip

Alſo be it ordeined by the ſaid authoritie, that all ſuch perſons as ſhall paſſe ouer the ſea, or bide vpon the ſea in the kings ſeruice, as is aforeſaid, euerich of them, which haue lands and tenements holden of the king, or of anie other to their onelie vſe, ſhall and maie lawfullie make thereof alienation, feofments, and tranſmutation of poſſeſſion by deed or debts, fine or fines, recouerie or recoueries, for the performance of their wils, without anie fine for the ſaid alienations, feofments, fines, recoueries, or tranſmutation of poſſeſſion therfore to be made, and that they & euery of them, their heirs and aſſignes, and the heirs and aſſignes of euerie of them, be diſcharged of all ſuch fines by the ſaid act without letters patents of licence or pardon, or other diſcharge to be had in that behalfe. And furthermore be it alſo ordeined and enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if anie of the ſaid perſons, ſo being in the ſaid ſeruice, which hold lands or tenements of the king, or of anie other by knights ſeruice or otherwiſe, wherefore his heirs ought to be in ward, and fortune in the ſaid ſeruice to deceaſe beyond the ſea or vpon the ſea, or that anie feofment of the ſame lands and tenements, be ſuppoſed to be made by colluſion, the heire of the owner of the ſame lands & tenements, being within age: that then the feoffees or executors of ſuch perſon ſo deceaſſed, haue the ward and mariage of the heire, ſo being within age, and of the lands and tenements ſo holden during the nonage of euerie ſuch heire, to the performance of the will of the ſaid perſon ſo deceaſed, without anie account or other thing to be yeelden, paieng yearelie the rents to the cheefe lord or lords of the fee: ſauing to euerie perſon or perſons, other than the ſaid perſons, that ſhall make anie ſuch alienation, feofment, fine, or ſuffer recouerie to be had againſt them, without paieng therefore anie fine to the king, or the lord or lords, of whome the ſaid lands is holden, for the ſame, ſuch right, title, vſe and intereſt, as they had before the ſaid feofment, alienation, fine, recouerie, or tranſmutation of poſſeſſion, or anie of them, made or ſuffred of anie ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, wherof anie ſuch feofment, fine, alienation, or recouerie ſo ſhall be made.

Prouided alwaie, that this act extend not to any capteins or ſoldiors, that now be or hereafter ſhalbe reteined within the towne of Calis, Hams, Guiſnes, Riſebanke, and Barwike, Wales, or anie of them, and the marches of the ſame.

An act for paiment of wages to ſoldiors being in the kings war.

Chap. 5.

Capteins
Wages
Forfeit
Soldiors depart without licence.
Felonie

FOr as much as the king our ſouereigne lord intendeth, by the grace of God, to ſend ouer the ſea a great armie, truſting thereby not onelie to preſerue this his realme in his ancient fame and honor, but alſo to ſet in perfect peace and tranquillitie his ſubiects of the ſame, and the better to be diſpoſed to ſerue God. Howbeit manie times by the inordinat couetouſneſſe of capteins reteined with princes afore this time great part of the number of ſoldiors, for whome ſuch capteins haue indented with princes at time of need, haue lacked of their number of ſoldiors, whereby great ieopardie hath inſued, and irrecuperable damages maie inſue, if remedie therefore be not ſeene and had. Be it therefore ordeined by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie capteine be reteined or hereafter ſhall be, to ſerue the king vpon the ſea, or beyond the ſea in feat of war, which haue not his or their whole & perfect number of men and ſoldiors, according as he ſhall be reteined with the king, or giue not them their full wages without abridgement, as he ſhall receiue of the king for them: he ſhall for ſuch default forfeit to the king all his goods and chattels, and their bodies to priſon. And that euerie capteine, petie capteine, and all other hauing vnder them retinue of ſoldior or ſoldiors at the kings wages, ſhall (vpon the paine aforeſaid) paie to the retinue of ſoldior or ſoldiors, and euerie of the ſame, the wages ratablie as is allowed vnto them by the king our ſouereigne lord, or the treaſuror of his wars, without leſſing or withdrawing of anie part thereof. And for as long time as they ſhall receiue wages for them, this paiment to be made vnto the ſaid retinues, and euerie ſoldior of the ſame, of their capteins, and petie capteins, alwaies within ſix daies next and immediatlie after that the ſaid capteine, petie capteins or other, ſhall haue receiued their wages of the king, or of the treaſuror of his wars, or of their lords or maiſters. And if anie ſoldior, being no capteine immediatlie reteined with the king, which hereafter ſhall be in wages and reteined, or take anie preſt to ſerue the king vpon the ſea or vpon the land, or beyond the ſea depart out of the kings ſeruice, without licence of the kings lieutenant there, that ſuch departing be taken, deemed, and adiudged felonie. And that he ſo offending, ſuffer for the ſaid offenſe, puniſhment, and execution of felonie.

And for as much as his offenſe ſtretcheth to the hurt and ieopardie of the king our ſouereigne lord, the nobles of the realme, and of all the commonweale thereof, that therefore he or they ſo offending(not being within orders of holie church)inioy not the benefit of his clergie. And that it be ordeined by the ſaid authoritie, that the iuſtices of the peace of euerie ſhire of England, where any ſuch offendors be taken, haue power to inquire of the ſaid offenſes, and the ſame to heare and determine as they doo and maie doo of felonies, treſpaſſes, and other offenſes expreſſed in the kings commiſſion to them made, as though the ſaid offenſes were doone in the ſame ſhire. And alſo that the ſaid departing of ſuch ſouldiors, and alſo their reteinors, if it be trauerſed, be tried in the ſame ſhire, where they be for ſuch cauſes arreſted and arreigned.

Clergie.
Iuſt. of p.

Prouided alwaies, that no capteine be charged by this act for lacke of his number reteined, as is abouesaid, whoſe ſouldiors ſhall happen to die, or otherwiſe depart not in the fault of the capteine, ſo that the ſaid capteine, if he be at land wages, ſhew the departing or lacking of his ſouldior within ten daies after the lacking of the ſaid ſouldior, vnto the kings lieutenant there, and to the treaſuror of the wars. Or if the capteine be at the ſea wages, if he ſhew the departing or lacking of the ſouldior ſo lacking, to the admerall of the nauie, where he is receiued at the next méeting with the ſaid admerall. Prouided alwaies, that this act extend not to anie capteins or ſouldiors, that now be or héereafter ſhall be reteined within the townes of Calis, Hammes & Guiſnes, Riſebanke, Barwike and Wales, or anie of them, and the marches of the ſame.

Prouided alwaies, that this act be not preiudiciall nor hurtfull to the ſaid capteins, petie capteins nor anie other, hauing vnder them retinue of ſouldiors, nor anie of them, for non paiment of the kings wages to their houſhold ſeruants and other, to whom they ſhall dailie find and giue meat and drinke during the ſaid ſeruice of war.

An act concerning true making and draping of woollen clothes.

Chap.6.

FOr the deceiptfull draping and making of woollen clothes made and draped within this realme, and alſo for meaſuring in ſale of the ſame, our ſouereigne lord the king, by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted diuerſe ordinances and ſtatutes for the true making and draping of ſuch woollen clothes and for meaſuring in ſales the true content of the ſame, in maner and forme following. Firſt, that the wooll which ſhall be deliuered for or by the clothier to anie perſon or perſons for breaking, kembing, carding or ſpinning of the ſame, the deliuerie thereof ſhall be by euen, iuſt and true poize & weight of haberdipoize ſealed by authoritie, not excéeding in weight after the rate of twelue pound wooll ſeimed aboue one quarter of a pound for the waſt of the ſame wooll, and in none other maner. And that the breaker or kember to deliuer againe to the ſaid clothier the ſame woollen ſo broken and kempt, and the carder and ſpinner to deliuer againe to the ſame clothier yarne of the ſame wooll by the ſame euen, iuſt and true poize and weight(the waſt thereof excepted)without anie part thereof concealing, or anie more oile, water, or other thing put thereunto deceiuablie, vpon paine to be ſet vpon the pillorie, or the cucking ſtoole, man or woman, as the caſe ſhall require, vpon due proofe of ſuch deceipt afore, & by the diſcretion of the maior, bailiffe, or other head officer of citie, borough or towne, where the deceipt ſhall appeare, the ſame maior, bailiffe, or head officer, calling to him ſuch perſons as ſhall ſéeme to him conuenient for the proofe of ſuch deceipt.

Spinners

Item that the weauer, which ſhall haue the weauing of anie woollen yarne to be webbed into cloth, ſhall weaue, worke, and put into the web for cloth to be made thereof, as much & all the ſame yarne, as the clothier or anie perſon for him ſhall deliuer to the ſame weauer with his vſed marke put to the ſame, without changing, or anie parcell thereof leauing out of the ſame web, or to reſtore to the ſame clothier the ſurplus of the ſame yarne, if anie be left not put into the ſame web, and without anie more oile, brene, moiſture, duſt, ſand, or other thing deceiuable, putting to or caſting to the ſame web, vpon paine to be ſet vpon the pillorie, by proofe, diſcretion, and in maner as is aforeſaid.

Weauer.

Item that no maner perſon buie anie coloured wooll, or coloured woollen yarne of any carder, ſpinner or weauer, but onelie in open market, vpon paine to be ſet vpon the pillorie in maner aforeſaid.

Buier.

Item that the walker and fuller ſhall trulie walke, full, thicke, and worke euerie web of woollen yarne, which he ſhall haue to walke, full, thicke, or worke, without anie flocks, or anie other maner deceipt to be vſed within the ſame, and ſhall not row nor worke anie cloth or web with anie cards on the right ſide, nor on the wrong ſide, vpon paine to be ſet vpon the pillorie in maner afore rehearſed.

Fuller.

Item that the clothier, nor other perſon, whatſoeuer he be, after the feaſt of Midſummer next comming, ſhall not put anie cloth to ſale, which when it ſhalbe full wet, ſhall ſhrinke more than one yard in all the length, and one quarter of a yard in the bredth, for the more part thereof. And clothes called narow or ſtraits after the rate, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie cloth otherwiſe put to ſale thrée ſhillings foure penſe. And beſide that to reduct of his price for the ſame, to be rebated to the buier thereof as much after the rate as the ſame cloth ſo otherwiſe put to ſale, being full wet, ſhall ſhrinke more than a yard of that it was in length, at the time of the ſame ſale, and as it being wet ſhall want of the bredth of one yard, and thrée quarters of a yard.

Clothier.

Item yͭ the buier of woollen cloths(denizen or alien)after the buieng therof, ſhall not draw, nor do to be drawn in length, nor ſtreine, nor do to be ſtreined in bredth yͤ ſame cloths nor any of them,

Streining of clothes.

by tetor or winch, or by anie other meane, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie of the ſame clothes ſo to be drawne or ſtrained, fiue pounds.

Flocks

Meaſure

Monie for worke

Aluager

Prouided alwaie, that if ſuch buier of clothes, for proofe, cauſe ſuch clothes to be full wet, he maie draw & ſtraine them for euening of them onlie, ſo that it exceed not one yard in length more than it ſhall be when it ſhall be full wet. Item that no maner perſon, what degree or condition ſoeuer he be of, worke or put vpon anie woollen clothes anie flocks or other deceiueable thing vpon paine to forfeit for euerie cloth, ſo wrought deceiuablie with flocks or other deceiueable thing, xl.s. and beſide that to be ſet vpon the pillorie, in maner and forme afore reherſed. Item that no maner perſon or perſons, denizen nor alien, ſhall not draw nor ſtraine, nor do to be drawne nor ſtrained within this realme, nor anie of the parties beyond the ſea, anie woollen clothes, of the making and draping within this realme, in length nor in bredth, more nor in other maner than is aforeſaid, nor after the ſaid feaſt of Midſummer, ſend or conueie, nor cauſe to be ſent or conueied into anie of the parties of beyond the ſea, there to put to ſale anie woollen clothes of the making or draping of this realme, drawne & ſtrained in length or bredth, more than is afore rehearſed, after the rate of xxiiij. yards for a brode cloth, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie cloth, ſo more drawne & ſtrained in length and bredth than is aforeſaid, xx. li. Item that no maner perſon, denizen nor other, buie or ſell anie woollen cloths by other meaſure more or leſſe, than after the true content therof to be moten & meaſured by the yard, adding to euerie yard one inch of the rule of the true meaſuring for the content of the ſame clothes, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie cloth to the contrarie meaſured, 5 li. Item that euerie clothier & other perſon, which ſhall put or deliuer to anie perſon anie wooll to breake, kembe, card, or ſpin, or yarne to weauers to web, or the web to the fullers to full, walke, and thicke, ſhall without deceit or male engin, ſatiſfie, content and paie to the ſame breaker, kember, carder, ſpinner, weauer and fuller for the ſame their labor and workmanſhip readie monie of the kings coine, without to deliuer for paiment of ſuch labour or workemanſhip, or anie part thereof in wares or vittels, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie default in that he or they ſhall deliuer for ſuch paiment for ſuch labour and workemanſhip anie wares or vittell ten ſhillings. Item that the aluager or ſealer after the ſaid feaſt of Midſummer next comming, reaſonablie required, ſhall put to euerie woollen cloth, made & draped within the circuit or precinct of his office to be ſold, the kings ſeales of lead, and not put to anie ſuch clothes anie ſeales of wax in anie wiſe, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie cloth ſealed otherwiſe than with lead, iij.s.iiij.d. The one moitie of all the ſaid forfeitures, conteined in all the ſaid ordinances, made for making and draping of woollen clothes, and for the meaſuring thereof, to be to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and to euerie perſon, which will and ſhall ſue by writ, bill, or other action in that behalfe againſt anie perſon doing to the contrarie of the ſame ordinances, the other moitie. And that the defendant in anie plea vpon anie ſuch action, be not admitted to wage his law, nor anie protection nor eſſoine for anie ſuch defendants be allowed in the ſame. The ſaid acts and ordinances to indure to the next parlement. And be it furthermore ordeind and enacted by the aduiſe & authoritie aforeſaid, that the king our ſoueraigne lord, or any other perſons take not anie aduantage or profit of anie penalties or forfeitures by an act made in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the xxiiij. daie of Ianuarie, in the firſt yeare of the reigne of Richard the third, late in deed and not in right king of England, concerning the making & draping of woollen clothes giuen, limited, or aſſigned for anie cloth made or hereafter to be made, but onelie according to the ſaid ordinances and ſtatutes now made in this preſent parlement, anie act, ſtatute, ordinance, or prouiſion to the contrarie heretofore made notwithſtanding.

Deuonſh.

Prouided alwaie, that this act extend not to woollen clothes, called kendals, nor clothes called carpenell whites, commonlie made for lining for hoſen. And prouided alſo that this act extend not to woollen clothes called toſtocks, made in the countie of Deuonſhire, for medling flocks with their wooll, ſo they make the ſame clothes onelie of wooll growing in the countie of Deuonſhire, and of none other wooll, ſo that they draw nor ſtraine the ſame clothes more, nor in other manner than is aforeſaid.

Cornwall

Prouided alſo that this act or anie penaltie or article therein conteined, extend not, ne in anie wiſe be hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie clothmakers, for making of anie cloth within the countie of Cornewall, but that all clothmakers within the ſame countie, maie make cloth, and vſe cloth making as they before the making of this act haue vſed and accuſtomed: this act or anie thing therein conteined notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo that this act extend not or be preiudiciall of or to the maker, merchant or buier of anie woollen clothes, called baſtards, made with cremill liſts.

An act concerning woollen clothes to be full wrought, barbed, rowen, and ſhorne, ere they be caried out of this realme.

Chap.7.

WHere at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the ix. daie of Nouember, the third yeare of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord K. Henrie the ſeuenth (whoſe ſoule God pardon) it was ſhewed by ſhermen, fullers, & other artificers, that ſhould liue & obteine their needie ſuſtentation by meane of draperie made & draped within this realme, as well throughout the ſame realme as within the citie of London, that wheras in a ſtatute made the vij. yere of the reigne of king Edward the iiij. amongſt other it was conteined, that no perſon (denizen nor ſtranger) ſhould carie, or do to be caried to anie parties beyond the ſea, anie woollen yarne nor cloth vnfulled, but the woollen yarne to be made in this realme, ſhould be wouen in the ſame, & alſo all cloth, within the ſame made ſhould be fulled and fullie wrought within the ſame, before that anie of the ſame ſhould be had or caried out of this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of the verie value of ſuch yarne not wouen, & cloth not fulled, had or caried out of this realme. The one halfe of the ſame forfeiture to be leuied to the vſe of the king, and the other halfe to him or them that ſhould eſpie or make proofe of anie ſuch yarne not wouen, or cloth not fulled, carried to anie place beyond the ſea. And foraſmuch as in the ſaid ſtatute of king Edward there is none expreſſe mention made that the ſaid clothes ſhould be rowed & ſhorne before that they be caried and conueied out of this relme, wherby the ſaid poore commons of the crafts aforeſaid might be ſet in labor and occupation, therfore the ſaid cloths then were and yet bin in great number & plentie caried and conueied out of this realme vnrowed and vnſhorne, into the parties of beyond the ſea, as well by denizens as by ſtrangers, wherby outlandiſh nations with the ſame draperie bin ſet to labor and occupation, to their great inriching, and the poore commons of the crafts aforeſaid, through all this realme, which of naturall reaſon as the kings true léege men ſhould haue & obteine their néedie ſuſtentation and liuing by meanes of the ſame draperie, for lacke of ſuch occupation, dailie fall in great number into idleneſſe & pouertie, to their vttermoſt deſtruction if it ſhould then anie longer continue, wherevpon our ſaid ſouereigne lord king Henrie the 7, by the aduiſe of his lords ſpirituall & temporall, & at the praiers of the commons in his ſaid parlement aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame ordeined, eſtabliſhed & enacted, that no ſtranger nor denizen ſhould carrie or make to be carried out of this realme anie woollen cloths, but that they before be barbed, rowed & ſhorne within the ſame realme for the reléeſe and ſetting a worke of the ſaid poore commons of the crafts aforeſaid, vpon paine of the forfeiture limited in the ſaid ſtatute of king Edward, made vpon cloth caried out of this relme not fulled, to be diuided in maner & forme as in the ſame ſtatute is conteined. So that cloth called veſſes, raies, ſailing cloths, & all other cloths commonlie ſold at 40 s. or vnder, be not compriſed in the ſaid act made the ſaid third yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the 7, as by the ſame act more plainlie appéereth. And for lacke of due execution of the ſaid acts, litle effect or profit hath followed or growen to the ſame poore craftſmen, being naturall ſubiects, which for lacke of worke and occupation dailie fall in idleneſſe & pouertie. Be it therfore ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid acts & ordinances maie ſtand and continue in their full ſtrength and vertue, and that they from henſeforth bin dulie put in execution, according to the tenor, purport and effect of the ſame & of either of them. And that euerie perſon that will ſue for the ſame forfeitures be admitted to his action of debt by bill or information in anie of the kings courts of record, where the ſame maie be determined after yͤ courſe of the common law, and that the defendant in ſuch behalfe in no wiſe be admitted to wage his law, nor that anie protection or eſſoine be in the ſame allowable. Neuertheleſſe, for that the draping and making of ſuch cloths called veſſes, raies, ſailing cloths & other cloths, which time of making of the eſtatute of king Henrie the 7, were commonlie ſold at 40 s. or vnder, the maker therof and clothier of times paſſed, and now is and héereafter is like to be at greater charge about the draping & making of the ſame, and alſo of all other cloths, for the wooll is of far greater priſe, and alſo the coſts and charges for the workmanſhip of ſuch cloths is far more chargeable than it was at the time of making of the ſaid eſtatute. Be it therefore prouided by the authoritie aforeſaid, that clothes called veſſes, raies, ſailing clothes, and other clothes now commonlie ſold at foure marks or vnder, be not compriſed in this or anie of the ſaid acts, but maie be carried and conueied out of this realme into the parties of beyond the ſea, not barbed, rowed nor ſhorne, this or anie the ſaid acts notwithſtanding.

Continues.

An act repealing the act made at Yorke for ſelling of vittels by head officers.

Chap.9.

WHere in the parlement of king Edward, ſonne of king Edward, holden at Yorke in the twelfe yéere of his reigne, amongſt other things it was accorded and enacted, that no miniſter in citie or borough, which by reaſon of his office ought to kéepe aſſiſes of wines and vittels as long as he ſhould be attendant to that office, ſhould merchant wines or vittels in groſſe, or at retaile, vpon certeine paine limited and expreſſed in the ſaid ſtatute, as in the ſame more plainlie doth appéere. Sithens the making of which ſtatute and ordinance, manie and the moſt part of all the cities, boroughs and townes corporat within this realme of England, be fallen in ruine and decaie, and not inhabited with merchants and men of ſuch ſubſtance as they were at the time of the making of the foreſaid ſtatute and ordinance, for at this daie the dwellers & inhabitants of the ſame cities and boroughs be moſt commonlie bakers, brewers, vintners, fiſhmongers, and other vittellers, and few or none other perſons of ſubſtance be within manie of the ſaid cities, boroughs and townes corporat, other than the foreſaid vittellers at this daie able and ſufficient to beare office within the ſame, and ſo content, anſwer and paie vnto the kings grace his fée farme wherewith they be charged. In conſideration whereof, and for the eaſe, comfort, and reléefe of the foreſaid poore cities, boroughs and townes corporat, and of the inhabitants of the ſame: be it ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, by the aduiſe of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that whenſoeuer and as often as anie

Praiſers of vittels

vitteller is choſen to beare anie office within anie citie, borough or towne corporat, which for the time that he ſhall ſtand and be in ſuch office, ſhould haue the aſſiſing and correction for ſelling of vittels, that then two diſcreet and honeſt perſons of the ſame citie, borough or towne corporat, not being vittellers, ne anie of them being a vitteller, ſhall be choſen by the commonaltie of the ſame citie, borough or towne corporat, in like forme as the ſaid officer ſhall be choſen, which two perſons, with the ſaid officer, ſhall be ſworne truelie to ſeize and ſet the priſes and aſſiſes of vittell there, for the time that anie ſuch vitteller ſhall abide in his ſaid office. And that then it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie of the ſaid officers, after the ſame vittels be ſet and ſeized by the ſame officer, and the ſaid two perſons or one of the ſame two perſons, the other being abſent, to merchant and ſell wines, and all other vittell in groſſe and at retaile, during the time that he ſhall be in anie ſuch office, without anie thing therefore to forfeit. The ſaid ſtatute, act and ordinance, or anie other act or acts, ordinance or ſtatute to the contrarie made in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

London Yorke Couentrie

Prouided alwaie that this act or anie thing therein conteined, extend not to diſcharge anie miniſter of the cities of London, Yorke and Couentrie, nor none of them, for anie wine or vittell to be ſold by anie retaile within anie of the ſaid cities of London, Yorke, and Couentrie.

An act againſt mummers.

Chap.9.

FOraſmuch as latelie within this realme diuers perſons haue diſguiſed and appareled them, and couered their faces with viſors or other things, in ſuch maner, that they ſhould not be knowen, and diuers of them in a companie togither, naming themſelues mummers, haue commen to the dwelling place of diuers men of honor and other ſubſtantiall perſons, and ſo departed vnknowen, wherevpon murthers, felonie, rape and other great hurts and inconueniences haue afore time growen, and heereafter be like to come by the colour thereof, if the ſaid diſorder ſhould continue not reformed. Wherefore be it ordeined and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and by the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon heereafter diſguiſe or apparell them with viſors, or otherwiſe vpon their faces, and ſo diſguiſed or apparelled as mummers or perſons vnknowen, by reaſon of their apparell, aſſociat or accompanie them togither or apart, and attempt to enter, or enter into the houſe of anie perſon or perſons, or aſſault or affraies make vpon anie perſon in the kings high waie, or anie other place, in forme aforeſaid diſguiſed, that then the ſaid mummers or diſguiſed perſons, and euerie of them, ſhall be areſted by anie of the kings leege people, as ſuſpects or vagabonds, and be committed to the kings gaole, there to be impriſoned by the ſpace of three moneths without baile or mainpriſe, and then to make fine to the king by the diſcretion of the iuſtices by whome they ſhall be deliuered out of priſon. And alſo it is ordeined and enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if anie perſon or perſons ſell or keepe anie viſors or viſor in his houſe, or in anie other place within this realme, after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, and after this act proclaimed, that the ſaid perſon (that keepeth the ſaid viſor or viſors) ſhall forfeit to the king our ſouereigne lord for euerie viſor twentie ſhillings, and further ſhall ſuffer impriſonment and make fine after the diſcretion of the iuſtices, afore whome he is therefore conuicted by examination, or by inquiſition after the courſe of the common law. And that the iuſtices of the peace in their ſeſſions, and iuſtices of the gaole deliuerie, and all other the kings iuſtices, haue authoritie to inquire, heare, and determine all the premiſſes, as well by examination as by inquiſition, after the courſe of the common law, and this act to indure to the next parlement.

Perſons diſguiſed

Arreſt Impriſon

Perſõs keeping viſors

Iuſti. of p.

An act for curriers to haue ſearch of leather.

Chap.10.

IN their moſt humble wiſe ſhewen vnto your highneſſe, and to your moſt honorable counſell, your poore ſubiects and dailie orators the wardens and fellowſhip of the craft of curriers within your citie of London, that where at diuers parlements holden as well in the ſecond yeere of one of your noble progenitors king Henrie the firſt, as in the firſt and nineteenth yeeres of the reigne of your moſt noble father of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth, diuers ordinances and eſtatutes were made, enacted and eſtabliſhed, that no tanner ſhould vſe or occupie the crafts of a cordwainer or currier, neither no cordwainer ſhould vſe or occupie the crafts of a tanner or currier, neither no currier ſhould vſe or occupie the crafts of a tanner or cordwainer, and that anie perſon occupieng anie of theſe three occupations, while and as long as he occupieth one of them, not to occupie anie of the other two, vpon diuers paines conteined in the ſaid eſtatutes. And where as all maner of ſtrangers aliens borne out of this your realme of England, Ireland, Wales, Calis, or the marches of the ſame, occupieng the craft or myſterie of cordwainer, dwelling as well within the citie of London, the franchiſe of ſaint Katherines, ſaint Martins, and alſo in the ſuburbs of the ſame citie, as in the towne of Weſtminſter, the borough of Southwarke, & other places within & about the ſaid citie, vſe dailie to buie leather, as in innes, corners, & other ſecret places, and not in the open market, where the aſſaie & ſeale for ſuch cauſes is kept, that no deceitfull ware, vnſufficientlie wrought or tanned, ſhould be vttered to your léege people, but to be forfeited, which leather ſo deceitfullie and inſufficientlie tanned, and by the ſaid perſons of franchiſes and ſuburbs aforeſaid ſo bought, the ſame perſons currie and dreſſe in their owne houſes, and in other places by them ſecretlie hired therefore, and for their ſingular lucre and aduantage ſell and vtter the ſame to your léege people, to the great damage and vniuerſall hurt and deceit, as well of all your léege people, as to your ſaid orators, and hitherto vnpuniſhed, foraſmuch as none act ne ordinance extendeth vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo franchiſed. In tender conſideration whereof, it maie pleaſe your ſaid highneſſe by the aſſent and conſent of your ſaid lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons at this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, to eſtabliſh and enact, that no ſtranger alien, not borne within your ſaid relme of England, Ireland, Wales, Calis, or the marches of the ſame, dwelling within ſuch franchiſes places, or within the ſuburbs, or about other places of the ſaid citie, buie or cauſe to be bought to his or their vſe, anie ſuch leather or wares in anie ſecret places, but onelie in the open market where it maie be ſéene, aſſaied, ſealed and abled good and ſufficientlie tanned and curried, vnder the paine of forfeiture for euerie hide ſo bought, ſix ſhillings eight penſe, the one halfe thereof to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to the taker, finder, or ſhewer of the ſame. And alſo that from thenſeforth the wardens of the ſaid fellowſhip of curriers (for the time being) and their ſucceſſors or their ſufficient deputie or deputies, dulie and ſubſtantiallie aſſigned, maie haue ſearch as well within the fellowſhips of tanners, as the fellowſhips of ſtrangers aliens occupieng the ſaid craft of cordwainers, and alſo in their owne proper craft of curriers dwelling within the ſaid franchiſes, ſuburbs, and other places as is aboueſaid, for all maner ſuch leather inſufficientlie tanned, ſealed and curried, as often as they ſhall thinke conuenient. And the ſame leather ſo found inſufficient, to be forfeited, and the owner thereof to be committed to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe by the ſpace of fiue daies, and to paie for a fine for euerie time ſo offending twentie ſhillings, the one halfe of the ſaid monie (ſo forfeited) to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe of the ſaid monie to the partie that will ſue therefore. And if anie perſon or perſons franchiſed or vnfranchiſed, of what degrée ſo euer he be, interrupt, let, or diſturbe the ſaid wardens of curriers, or their ſucceſſors, deputie, or deputies, to make due ſearch in maner and forme aboueſaid, that then the ſaid interrupters and letters thereof to be brought to gaole or priſon, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe by the ſpace of ten daies, and to paie for a fine fortie ſhillings, the one halfe thereof to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to the ſaid fellowſhip of curriers, and chamber of the ſaid citie, to the vſe of the commonaltie of the ſame citie. And the lords of all the franchiſes aforeſaid, and their ſucceſſors, euerie of them to haue to their owne vſe all ſuch leather ſo forfeited within his owne franchiſe, as often as anie ſuch forfeiture ſhall be found by the ſaid wardens, or their ſufficient deputie or deputies, in maner and forme aboue rehearſed. And the ſute for the recouerie of the premiſſes, and euerie part thereof, to be by action of debt. And that the defendant in anie wiſe ſhall not wage his law, nor be by protection or eſſoine, nor the partie to be barred by the kings pardon, nor be delaied by anie plée to the diſablement of his perſon.

Alien

Market

Curriers

Search

Interrupt ſearch

Impriſon

An act concerning the approbation of phyſitions and ſurgions.

Chap. 6.

TO the king our ſouereigne lord, and to all the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled. Foraſmuch as the ſcience and cunning of phyſike and ſurgerie (to the perfect knowledge whereof, be requiſit both great learning and ripe experience) is dailie within this realme exerciſed by a great multitude of ignorant perſons, of whom the great part haue no maner of inſight in the ſame, nor in anie other kind of learning. Some alſo can no letters on the booke, ſo far forth, that common artificers, as ſmiths, weauers, & women boldlie and cuſtomablie take vpon them great cures and things of great difficultie, in the which they partlie vſe ſorcerie and witchcraft, partlie applie ſuch medicins vnto the diſeaſe, as be verie noious and nothing méetlie therefore, to the high diſpleaſure of God, great infamie to the facultie, and the gréeuous hurt, damage and deſtruction of manie of the kings léege people, moſt ſpeciallie of them that cannot diſcerne the vncunning from cunning. Be it therefore (to the ſuretie and comfort of all maner people) by authoritie of this preſent parlement enacted, that no perſon within the citie of London, nor within ſeuen miles of the ſame, take vpon him to exerciſe and occupie as a phyſicion or ſurgion, except he be firſt examined, approoued, and admitted by the biſhop of London, or by the deane of Paules for the time being, calling to him or them foure doctors of phyſike, and for ſurgerie other expert perſons in that facultie, and for the firſt examination ſuch as they ſhall thinke conuenient, and afterward alwaie foure of them that haue béene ſo approoued, vpon the paine of forfeiture for euerie moneth that they doo occupie as phyſicions or ſurgions, not admitted nor examined after the tenor of this act, fiue pounds, to be imploied the one halfe thereof to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other halfe thereof to anie perſon that will ſue for it by action of debt, in which no wager of law nor protection ſhall be allowed. And ouer this, that no perſon out of the ſaid citie & precinct of ſeuen miles of the ſame, except he haue béene (as is aforeſaid) approoued in the ſame, take vpon him to exerciſe and occupie as a phyſicion or ſurgion in anie dioceſſe within this realme, but if he be firſt examined and approoued by the biſhop of the ſame dioceſſe, or he being out of yͤ dioceſſe, by his vicar generall either of them calling to them ſuch expert perſons in the ſaid faculties, as their diſcretion ſhall thinke conueni-

London 7 miles

Allowance

Biſhop

Forfeit

ent,and giuing their letters teſtimonials vnder their ſeale to him,that they ſhall ſo appꝛoue, vpon like paine to them that occupie contrarie to this act (as is aboueſaid) to be leuied and imploied after the foꝛme befoꝛe expꝛeſſed.

Pꝛouided alwaie,that this act noꝛ anie thing therein conteined, be pꝛeiudiciall to the vniuerſities of Oxfoꝛd and Cambꝛidge,oꝛ either of them,oꝛ to anie pꝛiuileges granted to them. Uniuerſit.

An act concerning the reformation of impanels for the king.

Chap.12. Where as great extoꝛtions and oppꝛeſſions be and haue béene within the moꝛe partie of all the counties and ſhires within this realme of England, by the ſubtiltie and vntrue demeanoꝛ of ſhirifs and their miniſters,committed and dóne vnto manie perſons in great number of the kings ſubiects, by meane and making and returning at euerie ſeſſions holden within the ſaid counties and ſhires foꝛ the bodie of the ſhire, in taking and putting in and returning of names of ſuch perſons,as foꝛ the ſingular aduantage,benefit and gaine of the ſaid ſhirifs and their miniſters will be wilfullie foꝛſwoꝛne and periured by the ſiniſter laboꝛ of the ſaid ſhirifs and their miniſters: by reaſon whereof manie and diuers ſubſtantiall perſons (the kings true ſubiects) contrarie to góod equitie and righteouſneſſe, haue diuers times and manie,wꝛongfullie béene indicted of diuers murders,felonies and other miſbehauioꝛ, by their couin and falſhóod,to the vtter vndóing of their liues, loſſe of their góods and their lands: by reaſon whereof they and euerie of them in auoiding the vntrue trouble and vexation, which to them might come and inſue by reaſon and occaſion of the ſame falſe indictments, and alſo ſomtime by laboꝛ of the ſaid ſhirifs diuers great felonies and murders concealed, and by the ſaid perſons. Alſo by the ſaid ſhirifs and their miniſters parciallie returned not pꝛeſented, be and haue béene compelled to make fines and giue rewards to the ſaid ſhirifs and their miniſters. Wherefoꝛe be it enacted,oꝛdeined, and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd, and by the aſſent of the loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and the commons of this pꝛeſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoꝛitie of the ſame, that all panels to be returned,which be not at the ſute of anie partie, that ſhall be made and put in by euerie ſhirife and their miniſters afoꝛe anie iuſtice of gaole deliuerie oꝛ iuſtice of peace, where- Iuſtices
of one to be of the Quorum,in their open ſeſſions to inquire foꝛ the king,ſhall be refoꝛmed by putting tóo and taking out of the names of the perſons which ſo be impanelled by euerie ſhirife & their miniſters, by the diſcretion of the ſame iuſtices, befoꝛe whome ſuch panels ſhall be returned. And that the ſame iuſtice and iuſtices ſhall command euerie ſhirife and their miniſters in his abſence, to put other perſons in the ſame panell by their diſcretions, and that the ſame panels ſo refoꝛmed by the ſaid iuſtices,be góod and lawfull. And that if anie ſhirife oꝛ anie their miniſter,at anie time dóo not returne the ſame panels ſo refoꝛmed, that then euerie ſuch ſhirife oꝛ miniſter ſo offending,
Foꝛfeit foꝛ euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall foꝛfeit twentie pounds ſterling monie of England,the one halfe thereof to our ſoueraigne loꝛd the king oꝛ his heires, and the other halfe thereof to him oꝛ them of his ſubiects that will ſue foꝛ the ſame by action of debt at the common law,oꝛ bill, oꝛ complaint, where it ſhall foꝛtune anie ſuch to fall and be. And that none eſſoine ne pꝛotection be allowed foꝛ the defendant oꝛ defendants in that action oꝛ plaints,noꝛ that the ſaid defendant noꝛ defendants therein be admitted to wage their law. And that the kings pardon ſhall be no bar againſt the partie and parties in the ſame,that anie ſuch actions ſhall ſue.

An act adnulling ſhooting in croſſebowes.

Chap.13. Where in the 19 yéere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne loꝛd king Henrie the ſeuenth, foꝛ vſing of long bowes and increaſe of archers, which is and hath béene a great ſuretie and defenſe of this realme, it was enacted that no perſon within this realme, of what condition oꝛ degrée he were of,except he were a loꝛd,oꝛ that he might ſpend of lands and tenements of fréehold to the yéerelie value of two hundꝛeth marks aboue the charges, oꝛ elſe had the kings ſpeciall licence vnder his placard,ſigned and ſealed with his pꝛiuie ſeale oꝛ ſignet,ſhould occupie oꝛ ſhóot in anie croſbow within this realme, but onelie foꝛ lawfull defenſe of his houſe, vpon diuers paines expꝛeſſed in the ſaid ſtatute. And ſince the ſaid ſtatute made, ſo manie men haue obteined licence to ſhóot in croſbowes by placards,made by the ſaid late king,and by the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd that now is. And manie men pꝛetending to haue lands and tenements to the yéerelie value of two hundꝛed marks,ſhóot dailie in croſbowes,ſo that ſhóoting in croſbowes is little oꝛ nothing adminiſhed ſince the ſaid ſtatute, but rather increaſed. Be it therefoꝛe oꝛdeined by authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement,that the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaid ninetéenth yéere, ſtand in
Placard void his foꝛce, and be executed in euerie article thereof. And that all placards of licence foꝛ ſhóoting in croſbowes made by the ſaid late king,oꝛ by the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd, afoꝛe the firſt daie of this pꝛeſent parlement,be void. And that no perſon except he be a loꝛd, oꝛ haue lands oꝛ tenements of fréehold oꝛ other to his vſe, to the yéerelie value of thrée hundꝛeth marks ouer all charges, ſhóot in anie croſbow,otherwiſe than in the ſaid act is expꝛeſſed foꝛ defenſe of his houſe, and that the penalties in the ſaid ſtatute compꝛiſed foꝛ ſuch perſons hauing lands oꝛ tenements to the yéerelie value of two hundꝛeth marks,foꝛ ſuffering of their ſeruants to ſhóot in croſbbowes otherwiſe than to aſſaie his maiſters bowes, oꝛ to vnbend the ſame, extend to the ſaid perſons that maie expend two hundꝛeth marks,and all other penalties compꝛiſed in the ſame ſtatute.

An act concerning vnlawfull oiles to be ſearched and ſeene, that they be good and lawfull.

Chap.14.

PRaien your highneſſe the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that where as diuers maner of oiles beene brought into this realme, as well into the citie of London, as to diuers other places within the ſame realme, which be dailie vſed and miniſtred as well for mans ſuſtenance and comfort, as for neceſſaries for draping of woollen clothes, and for other diuers neceſſaries vſed for the weale of your ſubiects,and for lacke of good ouerſight, ſearch and correction of ſuch oiles manie ſimple perſons (buiers of the ſaid oiles to ſell afterward) falſlie and deceiuablie by craftie means doo mixe and alter the ſame oiles from their former nature and goodneſſe,to the great loſſe,ieoperdie,danger and deceit of your ſubiects: wherefore be it by your highneſſe,by the aduiſe and aſſent of your lords ſpirituall and temporall,and of your commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed,that the maior of the citie of London for the time being, with the maiſter and wardens of the myſterie or craft of tallowchandlers of the ſame citie for the time being, ſhall from henſeforth haue full power and authoritie to ſearch all maner of oiles brought into the ſaid citie of London to be ſold,in whoſe hands ſo euer they be or ſhall be found,and that as often as the caſe ſhall require. And that the ſaid maior with the ſaid maiſter and wardens of the ſaid myſterie or craft of tallowchandlers for the time being,ſhall trulie ſearch and ouerſée, that the ſame oiles to be put to ſale,be not mixt nor altered from their right kinds,but that they be good and lawfull as they ought to be. And that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid maior,with the ſaid maiſter and wardens for the time being,to dam,auoid, and vtterlie to caſt awaie all ſuch oiles as they ſhall find defectiue,or falſlie or deceiuablie mixed & altered from their right kinds,as is aforeſaid,without anie let or perturbance of anie perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer they are or ſhall be. And alſo the ſaid maior, maiſter,& wardens,to commit ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be found defectiue for vſing of ſuch deceit or craft, to ward, and to puniſh him or them therefore by their diſcretions,according to the lawes & cuſtoms within the ſaid citie or libertie of London vſed,had and made of and for other miſdooers and offendors in the ſaid citie. And be it further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the maior in euerie citie, borough and towne within this realme,where a maior is(for the time being)or the gouernor or gouernors or rulers of euerie other citie, borough and towne corporat within this realme alſo for the time being,ſhall haue within their iuriſdiction,libertie and franchiſe,euerie of them like authoritie and power to make and doo like ſearch,order,direction,correction, puniſhment and execution of the ſame,of, for and vpon all oiles being defectiue, or deceiueablie or falſlie mixed and altered, by anie perſon or perſons within their liberties and franchiſe,in maner and forme as is afore rehearſed,as the ſaid maior,maiſters,and wardens of the ſaid citie of London,by this preſent act haue or might haue,of,for,or vpon anie oile ſold or to be ſold within the ſaid citie of London.

Maior of L.

Tallowchandlers. Search oiles.

Maiors.

Hed officers

Search

An act concerning the making of caps and hats.

Chap.15.

WHere by the workers and makers of caps and hats within this realme of England,haue dailie occupied and ſet on worke in making of caps and hats of the kings naturall ſubiects, that is to ſaie, men, women, maidens and children (borne within this realme of England) to the great releefe and comfort of poore priſoners within this realme, to the number of threeſcore thouſand perſons and aboue, in carding, ſpinning, ſtitching, knitting, thicking,dreſſing,dieng,ſhearing and preſſing, with other certeine feats concerning the working and making of caps and hats,made and wrought within the citie of London, and in diuers and manie other cities,boroughs and towns within this realme, whereby the kings ſubiects hére naturallie borne,haue had their poore liuing time out of mind,till of late yéeres paſt,that ſo great abundance of caps and hats (readie wrought and made) haue beene and dailie be brought from the parties of beyond the ſea into this realme,and hére haue béene and dailie béene vttered and ſold, to the great profit,occupieng,increaſe,and releefe of ſtrangers of other realms,which had and haue the working and making of the ſame caps and hats, and to the great idleneſſe, impoueriſhing, and vtter vndooing of great multitude of the kings naturall ſubiects borne within this ſaid realme.By reaſon whereof the kings ſubiects borne within this ſaid realme,haue not their poore liuing,nor be not occupied nor ſet on worke in making of caps and hats as they were woont to be.By occaſion whereof they fall to idleneſſe and other inconueniences,to begging and manifold ſickneſſe,to the great impoueriſhment of the commons of this realme.

In conſideration of the premiſſes,be it ordeined,enacted and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne lord,the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by authoritie of the ſame,that from the firſt daie of Maie next comming, there be no caps nor hats,made and readie wrought in anie partie beyond the ſea,bought by anie of the kings ſubiects,borne vnder the kings obeiſance, except lords or knights vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie ſuch cap or hat ſo by them or anie of them bought, 40 s. the one moitie of the ſame forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt or otherwiſe, in which action the partie defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law,nor protection nor eſſoine to be allowed in the ſame action. Furthermore be it enacted by the

Caps and hats ſhal not be brought into this realme.

ſaid

Priſes.

ſaid authoritie, that no capper nor hatter, nor other perſon, ſell nor put to ſale anie hat or cap that ſhall be made within this realme after the feaſt of Midſummer next comming, but that it be ſufficientlie wrought and of a ſufficient colour in euerie point after the goodneſſe and fineneſſe of the wooll wherof they ſhall be made, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie cap or hat ſo ſold, vj.s.viij.d. And that the capper nor none other perſon, ſhall not take by himſelfe or anie other perſon to his vſe, for anie cap made of the fineſt Léeminſter wooll, aboue thrée ſhillings foure penſe, nor for anie cap made of the ſecond ſort of the ſame Léeminſter wooll aboue two ſhillings ſix penſe, nor for any cap made of the third ſort of Léeminſter wooll, aboue twentie penſe, nor for anie cap made of the fourth ſort of the ſame Léeminſter wooll, aboue twelue penſe. And that no capper, hatter, nor anie other perſon ſhall not take by himſelfe or any other perſon to his vſe, for any cap made of the fineſt Cotſwold wooll aboue two ſhillings, nor for anie cap made of the ſecond ſort of the ſame Cotſwold wooll aboue ſixtéene penſe. And that all other caps and hats of other wooll to be ſold at ſuch priſe as the buier and ſeller maie reaſonablie agrée. The cap made of the ſaid fineſt Léeminſter wooll to be marked with this marke in the lining of the ſame cap with a letter L. the cap made of the ſecond ſort of the ſame Léeminſter wooll, to be marked with this marke L. R. The cap made of the fineſt Cotſwold wooll, to be marked with a letter C. in the lining thereof. And the cap made of the ſecond ſort of Cotſwold wooll, to be marked with this marke C. R. And the hatter, capper, nor other perſon by himſelfe, nor anie other perſon to his vſe, ſhall take of anie of the kings ſubiects for anie hat of the beſt making, not ingrained, more than two ſhillings. And if anie capper, hatter, or other perſon, take more monie for anie cap or hat contrarie to this act, he to forfeit for euerie cap & hat for which he ſhall take more than is afore rehearſed, fortie ſhillings, the moitie thereof to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie to the partie gréeued, or anie other perſon that would ſue for the ſame forfeiture by writ, bill, or plaint at the common law, or after the cuſtome of the citie or towne where it ſhall fortune ſuch forfeiture to be, by like proceſſe as is vſed in actions of debt, in court where it ſhalbe purſued. And that the defendant in that behalfe be not admitted to wage his law, nor that anie protection or eſſoine be to him allowed. And that all and ſingular eſtatutes héeretofore made concerning hats or caps, be from henſeforth repeſſed and adnulled by vertue of this preſent parlement.

Anno quarto Henrici octaui, at Weſtminſter

the fourth daie of Nouember.

An act concerning making of bulwarks on the ſea ſide.

The firſt chapter.

PRaien the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that for as much as the land of Britaine, and alſo the hauen of Breſt lieth ſtreight againſt the ſouth ſea coaſts of the countie of Cornwall, and that the Frenchmen (our ancient enimies) and Britains enimies, by reaſon of their fiſhing vpon the ſea coaſts, know as well euerie hauen and créeke within the ſaid countie, as euerie landing place, in as large maner as anie ſubiect of our ſouereigne lord the kings doth. And that the ſaid countie is 70 mile in length, and the ſubſtance thereof right little more than ſix mile in bredth from the ſouth ſea to the north ſea: by reaſon whereof they alſo know that great multitude of people cannot ſhortlie reſort to put them off at their landing, and that in diuers and manie of the ſaid landing places, neither pile, blockhouſe, ne bulwarke is made to gréeue or annoie them at their landing, which conſiderations vnto our ſaid enimies great audacitie, comfort and courage, giueth to arriue and land in the ſame parties, to the great annoiance of our ſaid ſouereigne lord his ſubiects there, and to the vtter vndoing of diuers and manie of them, vnleſſe a remedie be the ſooner prouided.

Juſt. of p. Shiriffe

Maior Conſtable

Therefore be it enacted by the king our ſoureigne lord, his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the iuſtices of the peace and ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie, doo ride & view all the ſaid ſouth coaſt, from Plimmouth weſtward to the lands end. And that doone, incontinent to appoint within themſelues ſuch boroughs townes and pariſhes, as they ſhall thinke reaſonable to make bulwarks, braies, wals, ditches, and all other fortifications for the ſame cauſe, in maner, forme, and faſhion, as ſhall be thought by their diſcretion in euerie of the ſaid landing places betwéene this and the firſt daie of March next now comming. And further be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that euerie maior and conſtable of the ſaid countie by the ſaid iuſtices of peace or ſhirife appointed, doo command all the inhabitants within the precinct of their office, to be at the ſea ſide with ſuch inſtruments as they haue or can get for the making of the ſaid bulwarks and other the premiſſes in ſuch landing places, as ſhall be aſſigned by the ſaid iuſtices of the peace or ſhiriffe. And that the ſaid maior or conſtables doo commit to ward all ſuch wilfull perſons as will not obeie, come, nor ſend anie other perſon to the ſea ſide, to make the ſaid bulwarks and other the premiſſes at the daie and time by the ſaid maior or conſtables

ſtables to be appointed, and there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe by the ſpace of ten daies or leſſe, at the diſcretion of the ſaid maior or conſtables. And if anie of the ſaid maiors or conſtables doo not their dutie as is aforeſaid, that then the iuſtices of the peace next adioining, doo commit to ward the ſame maior or conſtable ſo offending, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe by the ſpace of a moneth, or elſe at the diſcretion of the iuſtice of peace.

Bulwarks

And alſo be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that good and ſubſtantiall bulwarks, braies, wals, ditches, and all other fortifications in euerie landing places (in maner, forme and faſhion as is aforeſaid) as well from Plimmouth aforeſaid by the ſea coaſts eaſtward, as in all other parts within the realme of England, be made there, as the iuſtices of the peace and ſhiriffe within that ſhire, where anie ſuch landing places be, ſhall thinke needfull. And that euerie iuſtice of peace, maior and conſtable within euerie ſhire, where anie ſuch landing places be, haue like and as good authoritie by this preſent act to command the inhabitants of euerie borough, towne, and pariſh adioining to the ſea ſide or elſe where, after the diſcretions of the iuſtices of peace, to make the ſaid bulwarks and other the premiſſes, and alſo to commit to ward all ſuch wilfull perſons as will not obeie, in like maner as the iuſtices of the peace, maiors and conſtables of the ſaid countie of Cornwall maie doo by anie of the acts aforeſaid.

Dig

And ouer this be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that it be lawfull for euerie of the kings ſubiects within this realme of England, by the aduiſe and aſſignment of the ſaid iuſtices of the peace or ſhirife, to make all maner of bulwarks and other the premiſſes in euerie mans ground, of what eſtate or degree he be of, and alſo to dig and to delue as well for earth, ſtones and turfs, as to cut and to hew heath in anie mans ground for the making of anie ſuch bulwarks and other the premiſſes, as oft and as manie times as need ſhall require, and the ſaid earth, ſtones, turfs and heath to take and occupie, and carrie awaie out of the ſaid ground to anie other mans ground, for the making of anie ſuch bulwarks & other the premiſſes, in whoſe ground ſo euer the ſaid earth, ſtones, turfs and heath happen to be, without anie interruption or let of anie perſon or perſons being lord or lords of anie ſuch ground, or hauing anie other intereſt in the ſame, and without anie maner of paiment to be demanded for anie of the premiſſes, or anie maner of action by anie maner of perſon or perſons, at anie time heereafter to be attempted, or in anie wiſe mainteined againſt anie of the kings ſubiects for anie ſuch matter or cauſe, and this act to indure to the next parlement.

An act for puniſhment of murder.

Chap. 2.

WHereas robberies, murders and felonies dailie increaſe more and more, and bin committed and doone in more heinous open and deteſtable wiſe than hath beene oft ſeene in times paſt, and the perſons ſo offending little regard the puniſhment thereof, by the courſe of the common law, ne by reaſon of anie ſtatute heeretofore made, but beare them bold of their clergie, and imagining and pleading of fained and vntrue forren plees, triable in forren counties, to the intent to be remooued from place to place, by colourable and vntrue ſuggeſtions, and for to be vntrulie acquit by fauour, might, and corruption, ſo that they liue in maner without feare or dread. For reformation whereof, & for the common wealth of this relme, and to put the ſaid murderers, felons, and offendors in more feare and dread ſo to offend: be it ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all perſon or perſons heereafter committing murder or felonie in anie church, chapell, or halowed place, or of and vpon malice prepenſed, rob or murder anie perſon or perſons in the kings high waie, or elſe rob or murder anie perſon in his houſe, the owner or dweller of the houſe, his wife, child or ſeruant then being therein, & put in feare or dread by the ſame, that ſuch perſons ſo offending, be not from henſeforth admitted to his or their clergie, ſuch as beene within holie orders onlie except. And ouer that be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if anie murderer or felon vpon his arreignment, heereafter doo allege, that he had taken anie church or churchyard for murder, felonie, or other place priuileged for the ſame in a forren countie, and againſt his will taken out thereof, that then the kings atturnie or anie other perſon that will ſue or alleage for the king, that the ſaid murderer or felon ſo arreigned, was taken at large in the ſame ſhire where he is ſo arreigned, that then the ſame allegeance and iſſue to be tried by the inqueſt that ſhould trie the ſaid murder or felonie within the ſame ſhire, and before the ſame iuſtice where the ſaid murderer or felon is arreigned, as though the ſaid forren plee had not bin pleaded by the ſaid felon. And if it be founden by the ſame inqueſt, that the ſaid murderer or felon was taken within the ſame ſhire (as is aforeſaid) that then he to haue none aduantage or benefit of the matter alleged by him for taking out of the church or churchyard or other place priuileged in anie ſuch forren ſhire, and this act to indure to the next parlement.

Church
High waie
Houſes
Clergie

An act concerning iuries in London.

Chap. 3.

WHere at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the 11 yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the 7. for the good due adminiſtration and expedition of iuſtice, it was ordeined & among other things enacted, that euerie perſon heereafter to be impanelled or ſummoned to appeere in anie iurie or inqueſt in anie court within the citie of London, before anie iudges of the ſame citie, making default at the firſt ſummons, ſhould looſe and forfeit twelue penſe, and at the ſecond default two ſhillings, and ſo at euerie ſuch default after that, the iſſues and penalties to be doubled. And alſo ſuch iſſues loſt in the maiors court, ſhould be forfeited, leuied, and perceiued to the vſe and behoofe of the maior and the commonaltie of the ſaid citie. And that all ſuch iſſues loſt in the ſhirifs court or courts, ſhould be forfeited, leuied, and perceiued to the vſe of the ſhirifs of the ſame citie for the time being, toward their fée farme, as by the ſame act more plainlie doth appéere: in the which act is not expreſſed, how or by what means the foreſaid iſſues, ſo loſt and forfeited, for non appéerance of the perſons ſo impanelled & ſummoned, ſhould be leuied. The lacke therof is the cauſe that ſuch perſons as haue béene impanelled and ſummoned, as well for the king as betwéene partie and partie (being ſubſtantiall & indifferent) haue made manie times default, and would not appéere. And ſo it remaineth in like miſchéefe as it was before the making of the foreſaid act, to the great let of iuſtice, and the delaie as well in the kings cauſes, as in other cauſes betwéene parties. Wherefore for the good execution of the ſaid ſtatute and perfect remedie in this behalfe to be had, be it eſtabliſhed, ordeined and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that for all ſuch iſſues (in forme aforeſaid) héereafter to be loſt or forfeited in the maiors court, it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid maior and to his ſucceſſors, to diſtreine, and the ſame diſtreſſe to reteine till he or they be ſatiſfied of the ſaid iſſues. And in like maner that it ſhall be lawfull to the foreſaid ſhirifs and their ſucceſſors, to diſtreine for ſuch iſſues loſt in their court or courts and the ſaid diſtreſſe to reteine till they be ſatiſfied of the ſaid iſſues. Item, foraſmuch as after iſſues ioined in actions and ſutes commenſed, taken or depending in the kings courts before himſelfe in his bench, and before his iuſtice of the common bench. And alſo in his excheker at the kings ſute, or at the ſute of the parties triable in the ſaid citie of London, as well the king as the parties haue ſuffered great delaie manie times for default of apparance of the iurors impanelled to trie the ſaid iſſues, and manie times for lacke of iurors not hauing lands and tenements of the yéerlie value of fortie ſhillings.

Iſſues.
Maior
Diſtreſſe
Shirifs
S. courts

Be it ordeined and enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſhirifs of London (for the time being) haue full authoritie and power to returne in panels or araies of all actions and ſutes now depending, or that ſhall depend in anie of the ſaid courts or excheker, perſons being citizens hauing goods to the value of 100. marks or aboue, to trie the iſſues ioined or to be ioined in euerie ſuch action or ſute. And the perſons ſo returned (hauing goods to the value of 100 marks or aboue) ſhall be ſworne and doo in all ſuch iuries in likewiſe in euerie thing, as other perſons ſhall doo hauing lands and tenements of the yéerlie value of 40 s. ouer all charges. And ouer that be it ordeined by the ſaid authoritie, that the ſhirifs of the ſaid citie (for the time being) ſhall returne vpon the firſt diſtreſſe in euerie ſuch action or ſute vpon euerie of the iuries impanelled to trie the iſſues thereof, 20 d. And vpon the ſecond diſtreſſe vpon euerie of the ſame iurors 40 d. And vpon euerie diſtreſſe after that, vpon euerie of the ſame iurors the double, till a full iurie in euerie ſuch action and ſute ſhall appéere and be ſworne to trie the iſſues ioined in the ſame. And that the ſhirifs that ſhall make anie returne vpon ſuch diſtreſſe contrarie to the forme aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch default 10 li. the one halfe thereof to be to the king, and the other halfe thereof to the partie that will ſue therefore. And that the defendant in anie ſuch action be not admitted to wage his law, nor protection therein for him allowed.

Citizens iurors

Forfeit.

An act of proclamations to be made before exigents be awarded in forren counties.

Chap. 4.

The king our ſoueraigne lord calling to his moſt gratious remembrance how that before this time diuers of his ſubiects of this his relme of England, haue béene gréeuouſlie vexed and troubled by reaſon of outlawries had againſt them in forren counties & ſundrie actions perſonals, at the ſute of diuerſe malicious perſons which of cruell mind attempted ſuch actions perſonals, more for malice than for anie iuſt cauſe of action that they had againſt the parties defendants named in the ſame. And of the which outlawries ſo had in forren counties, the partie defendant named in ſuch forren actions, had neuer knowledge ne monition to ſuch time as the outlawrie were againſt them had and certified, and ſome of them neuer came within the countie where ſuch actions were againſt them ſued, ne neuer were dwelling ne conuerſant within the ſaid countie. Neuertheleſſe, the parties (ſo outlawed in forren counties) haue loſt their goods and ſubſtance to their vtter vndooing. Wherefore in auoiding of ſuch malicious and forren ſutes héereafter to be ſued, the king our ſoueraigne lord intending the reſtfulneſſe of his ſaid ſubiects, and that indifferent iuſtice ſhould be adminiſtred to euerie perſon, as well to the poore as to the rich, and that euerie perſon ſhould haue lawfull knowledge and monition of ſuch actions as héereafter be, to be attempted and ſued againſt him in anie of the kings courts by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that from henſeforth at the ſame daie that anie exigent is awarded or to be awarded againſt anie perſon or perſons in anie action perſonall, if it doo appéere by the vſing of the ſame action, that the partie defendant is dwelling in another countie, than in the ſame countie where the ſame action is ſued, that then the iuſtices before whome anie ſuch exigent is to be awarded, award one writ of proclamation, to be direct to the ſhiriffe of the countie where it dooth appéere by the vſing of ſuch action, that the partie defendant is dwelling, the which writ of proclamation ſhall conteine the effect of the ſame action. And that

Proclam.

the ſhiriffe of the countie, to whom anie ſuch writ of proclamation ſhalbe directed, make proclamation thrée ſeuerall daies in his plaine countie, wherof one of the ſaid proclamations to be made at the generall ſeſſions in thoſe parties, where the ſaid partie is ſuppoſed to be dwelling, in that the partie defendant yéeld himſelfe to the ſhiriffe of the forren countie, to whom anie ſuch exigent in anie action perſonall ſhall be awarded, ſo that the ſhiriffe of ſuch forren countie maie vpon his yéelding haue the bodie of the defendant before the iuſtices, before whome anie ſuch exigent is awarded at the daie in the ſame exigent compriſed, there to anſwer to the plaintiffe in the ſame according to the law. And that euerie ſuch writ of proclamation haue the ſame daie of returne, as the writ of the exigent vpon ſuch forren actions ſo awarded ſhall haue: and that euerie ſuch writ of proclamation be deliuered of record to the ſhiriffe or his deputie of the countie, into the which anie ſuch writ of proclamation is to be awarded. And that the ſhiriffe of the ſame countie dulie execute the ſame, and thereof make due returne at the daie in the ſame writ appointed, vpon paine to forfeit ſuch amerciament, as by the iuſtices, before whom ſuch action is vſed, ſhall be ſeſſed. And that the feliſſor or exegenter, in whoſe office ſuch ſute is taken, make out the ſaid writ & writs of proclamation, as after ſhall be awarded in anie of the ſaid courts. And that the ſame feliſſor or exigenter take no more for the making of anie ſuch writ of proclamation and the entring of the ſame record, but onelie ſix penſe.

And if anie outlawrie héereafter be had or promulged againſt anie perſon or perſons, in anie action perſonall in a forren countie, and no writ of proclamation, as is beforeſaid, awarded, returned: that then all and euerie ſuch outlawrie to be vtterlie void and of no force ne effect in the law. And this act to begin and take effect at the feaſt of the Purification of our Ladie S. Marie next comming, and not before.

London Middleſex

And alſo be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that in all actions héereafter to be taken in London, or in the countie of Middleſex, wherein proceſſe of outlawrie lieth againſt anie perſon or perſons, calling or naming them late of London, that before the exigent be awarded in the ſame action, that the partie plaintiffe or his atturnie, after the third Capias returned, ſue a like writ of proclamation, in maner and forme as is afore ſpecified in the countie, where the ſame perſon or perſons ſo ſued or to be ſued, be conuerſant or dwelling at the time of the ſaid writ awarded, or elſe all outlawries ſo had, made, pronounced, or returned againſt all ſuch perſons, to be void and of none effect. And this act to indure to the next parlement.

An act repealing penalties for giuing of wages to laborers and artificers.

Chap.5.

PRaien the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that where for default and lacke of due execution of the ſtatute laborers, becauſe of a ſtatute and ordinance had and made in the twelfe yéere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond, that giueth penalties, paines, and forfeitures againſt the maiſter & giuer, aſwell as againſt ſeruants, laborers, artificers, and craftſmen, ſo that the maiſter and giuer for feare thereof, dare not put the ſaid eſtatute and other eſtatutes thereof made in the execution: wherfore by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, be it eſtabliſhed and enacted, that all penalties, paines, and forfeitures conteined in the ſaid eſtatute, and in all other eſtatutes had and made concerning ſeruants laborers of huſbandrie, laborers, artificers, and craftſmen, be onelie to and againſt the ſaid maiſter and giuer from henſeforth void and of none effect. And this act to indure to the next parlement.

Repeale

An act concerning cuſtomers and controllers for ſealing of cloth of gold and ſiluer, and all other ſilks.

Chap.6.

WHere at a parlement holden in the twelfe yéere of the reigne of king Edward the fourth, amongſt other it was ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, that the collectors of the ſubſidie, and the controllers, ſhould at all times be readie when they ſhould be required, to ſeale anie maner of cloth of gold, of ſiluer, baudkin, veluet, damaſke, ſatin, ſarſenet, tartron, chamlet, and euerie other cloth of ſilke, and euerie corſe of ſilke and gold, and euerie corſe of ſilke of the making beyond the ſea, and the ſame merchandizes ſhould ſeale at euerie time when they ſhould be required without delaie, tarieng, or anie thing for their ſealing to take by any meane, vpon the paine of forfeiture to the owner of ſuch merchandizes twentie ſhillings by euerie of the ſaid collectors and controllers at euerie time when they refuſe to ſeale any ſuch merchandizes after ſuch requeſt made, or take anie thing for ſealing of anie ſuch merchandizes, as by the ſame act amongſt other things more plainlie appeareth. Sithens the making of which act, the ſaid collectors & controllers, and their clerks, not fearing the penaltie limited in the ſame act, haue vſed and dailie vſe to take for ſealing of euerie peece of the ſame merchandizes, aboue rehearſed, two penſe, to the great hurt & damage of the merchants owners of the ſame. For the ſame merchants at manie times bring and conueie in one ſhip thrée or foure thouſand péeces of the ſame merchandizes, which amounteth to thirtie or fortie pounds after the rate of two penſe a péece. And foraſmuch as the foreſaid penaltie, expreſſed in the ſaid ſtatute, is but twentie ſhillings, therefore the ſaid collectors, controllers, nor their clerks feare not to run in ieopardie of the ſame: wherefore be it ordeined, and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth the collectors and control-

Collectors. Controllers

lers of the ſaid ſubſidie, nor their clerks, nor anie of them, take for the ſealing of anie peece of the ſaid merchandizes (aboue rehearſed) anie thing, vpon paine of forfeiture at euerie time twentie pounds.

Forfeit.

And alſo be it enacted by the ſame authoritie, that if and as often as the ſame collectors and controllers, or anie of them, vnreaſonablie delaie or tarrie the ſaid merchants, or anie of them, for and about the ſealing of the ſame merchandizes; that then and as often the ſame collectors and controllers, and euerie of them, ſo vnreaſonablie delaieng and tarrieng the ſame merchants, or any of them, to forfeit for the ſame fortie ſhillings. The one moitie of euerie of the ſaid penalties ſo forfeited, to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other moitie thereof to the merchant ſo greeued, that will ſue for the ſame by waie of information in the kings excheker, or by action or bill of debt, after the order of the common law, as in other actions of debt is vſed: in which action the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor protection, nor eſſoine to be to him allowed in the ſame ſute, for the ſaid forfeiture.

An act concerning pewterers aud true weights and beames.

Chap. 7.

Open markets.

Forfeit.

London, Yorke.

FOraſmuch as a certeine act was made and eſtabliſhed in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the ninteenth yeere of the reigne of the late moſt famous king your father Henrie the ſeuenth (whom God pardon) concerning pewterers and braſiers, hauking and walking about the countries, and alſo concerning falſe beames, ſcales, and weights, with a prouiſion for caſting of fine mettall and of perfect goodneſſe: which act was made to indure to the next parlement, the tenor whereof heereafter inſueth. That where manie ſimple and euill diſpoſed perſons of this your realme of England (vſing the ſaid crafts) dailie go about this your realme from village, from towne, and from houſe to houſe, aſwell in woods and forreſts, as other places, to buie pewter and braſſe, and that knowing, theeues and other pickers, that ſteale as well pewter and braſſe, belonging to your highneſſe, and vnder your marke, and to the lords ſpirituall and temporall, as to your ſubiects of this your realme, bring ſuch ſtollen veſſels vnto them in ſuch hid places to ſell, and ſell it for little or nought, & about they bring it to priuie places, or into corners of cities or townes, and there ſell much part of it to ſtrangers, the which carrie it ouer the ſea by ſtealth. Alſo the ſaid perſons (ſo going about) and diuerſe other vſing the ſaid crafts, vſe to make new veſſels, and mix good mettall and bad togither, and make it nought, and ſell it for good ſtuffe, where in deed the ſtuffe and mettall therof is not worth the fourth part that it is ſold for, to the great hurt, deceipt and loſſe of your ſubiects. Alſo diuerſe perſons, vſing the ſaid crafts, haue deceiuable and vntrue beames & ſcales, that one of them will ſtand euen with twelue pound weight at the one end, againſt a quarter of a pound at the other end, to the ſingular aduantage of them ſelfe, and to the great deceit and loſſe of your ſubiects, buiers and ſellers with them. For reformation of the premiſſes it would pleaſe your highneſſe of your moſt abundant grace, with the aduiſe of your lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, to enact and eſtabliſh, that no perſon nor perſons, vſing the ſaid crafts of pewterers and braſiers, from henſeforth ſhall ſell or change anie pewter or braſſe, new or old, at anie place or places within this your realme, but onelie in open fairs or markets, or in their owne dwelling houſes, but if they be deſired by the ſaid buiers of ſuch wares, vpon paine of forfeiture to our ſouereigne lord the king for euerie ſuch default ten pounds. Alſo by the ſame authoritie it maie be enacted and eſtabliſhed, that no perſon nor perſons, of what condition or degree ſoeuer he or they be, from henſeforth within the citie of London and Yorke, or without, either caſt or worke anie pewter veſſels or braſſe at anie place or places within this your realme, but that it be as good fine mettall, as is the pewter and braſſe caſt and wrought after the perfect goodneſſe of the ſame, within the citie of London, & by the ſtatutes of the ſame ought to be, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch pewter & braſſe, ſo caſt and wrought of worſſe pewter or braſſe than ought to be wrought in the ſame cities: the one halfe of euerie ſuch forfeiture to be to the vſe of your highneſſe, and the other halfe to the vſe of the finders thereof.

Hollow wares.

Marks.

Forfeit.

Prouided alwaies, that this forfeiture in no wiſe ſtretch ne extend to braſſe or pewter, being in the poſſeſſion of anie perſon, other than the workers of the ſame, or ſuch as haue the ſame to ſell, and being of the crafts or myſterie. Alſo that it maie by the ſame authoritie be enacted and eſtabliſhed, that no maner of perſon or perſons, of what degree or condition ſoeuer he or they be, from henſeforth make no hollow wares of pewter, that is to ſaie, ſalts and pots, that is made of pewter called laie mettall, but that it maie be after the aſſiſe of pewter laie mettall wrought within the citie of London. And that the makers of ſuch wares ſhall marke the ſame with ſeuerall marks of their owne, to the intent that the makers of ſuch wares ſhall auow the ſame wares by them (as is aboueſaid) to be wrought. And that all and euerie ſuch wares not ſufficientlie made and wrought, and not marked in forme aboueſaid, founden in the poſſeſſion of the ſame maker or ſeller to be forfeited: and if the ſame ware be ſold, the ſaid maker to forfeit the value of the ſame ſo vnlawfullie wrought and ſold, the one halfe of the ſaid wares, or the value thereof, to be to the vſe of your highneſſe, and the other halfe to be to the vſe of the finder or ſearchers of the ſame. Alſo that it maie by the ſaid authoritie be enacted and eſtabliſhed, that if anie perſon or perſons heereafter, vſing buieng and ſelling of pewter or braſſe, that heereafter occupie anie deceiuable or falſe beames or weights of the ſaid wares, that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, vſing or occupieng ſuch deceiuable and vntrue beames or weights, to forfeit twentie ſhillings, the one halfe to the king, and the other halfe to the partie that therefore ſhall ſue by action of debt: and that in the ſaid action no protection nor eſſoine ſhall be allowed. And alſo the ſaid partie ſo offending, ſhall forfeit his beame to him that ſhall ſeize it: and if the ſaid offendor or offendors be not ſufficient to paie the ſaid ſum or ſums by them ſo forfeieed, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the maiors, bailifs, or other head officers of ſuch place or places, where anie ſuch offendors ſhall be found to put them in the ſtocks, and them ſo to keepe till the next market daie next adioining, and in the market place to put them in the pillorie all the market time. And furthermore that it be lawfull by the ſaid authoritie, that the maſter and wardens of the ſaid craft of pewterers within euerie citie and borough of this realme, where ſuch wardens are, and where no ſuch wardens are, the head officers or gouernors of the ſame citie or borough, to appoint certeine perſons moſt expert in knowledge of the ſame, to make ſearch within the ſaid cities or boroughs where they dwell. And ouer this the iuſtices of peace within euerie ſhire at the generall ſeſſions holden at Michaelmas, ſhall aſſigne and appoint two certeine perſons, hauing experience therein, to make ſearch in the premiſſes, in euerie part of that ſhire, aſwell within the franchiſes as without, ſauing in cities or boroughs, where ſearchers be appointed by the heads or gouernors of the ſame. And that all ſuch vnlawfull pewter or braſſe, as the ſaid ſearchers ſhall find, the one halfe to the vſe of your grace, and the other halfe to the ſaid ſearchers. And that in the default of the ſaid maiſters and wardens of the ſaid occupations, not ſearching in forme as is aforeſaid, and whereby that anie ſuch vnlawfull mettals is caſt or made, or vnlawfull weights vſed: that then it ſhall be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons, hauing ſufficient cunning and knowledge in the ſaid occupations, by ouerſight of the maior, bailifs, or head officers of the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes, to ſearch all the ſaid places, and to put the ſaid authoritie and act in execution in forme aforeſaid. Pleaſeth it therefore your grace and wiſdoms, in ſo much as the ſaid act is thought good and profitable, that it be ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed, by the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act maie indure for euer. And ouer that be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if anie vntrue or deceiuable mettall or workemanſhip of tin or pewter, be founden either in platters, chargers, diſhes, ſaucers, potengers, trenchers, baſons, flagons, bottles, pots, ſaltſels, goblets, ſpoones, cruets or candleſticks, or anie other ſuch wares of tin or pewter, whereſoeuer it be caſt, made, or wrought within this realme or without, and brought to be ſold within the ſame realme: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the maior of the citie of London, and the maiſter and wardens of the craft of pewterers of the ſaid citie for the time being, and their deputies, to haue ſearch of the ſame within the citie of London, and the ſuburbs of the ſame. And that in all other cities, boroughs, and townes, where anie wardens be or ſhall be, the maiors, bailifs, or head officers, and wardens to haue like authoritie. And where no wardens be, then the head officers or gouernors of the ſame cities, boroughs, and townes to appoint certeine perſons moſt expert and cunning in knowledge of the ſame, to make ſearch within the ſaid cities, boroughs and townes where they dwell. And if anie ſuch new wares wrought of tin and pewter, as is aforeſaid, be found defectiue, and being in the poſſeſſion of the ſeller, that then the ſame perſon or perſons that putteth anie ſuch new wares of pewter to ſale, ſhall forfeit the ſame wares, the one halfe to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other halfe to the ſearchers or finders of the ſame.

Weights
Pillorie
Wardens
Iuſt of p.
Continua.
Search

Prouided alwaies, that this act concerning the forfeiture be not preiudiciall nor hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, hauing grant of our ſoueraigne lord the king, or of anie of his noble progenitors by his letters patents of ſuch forfeiture, but that they and euerie of them ſhall and maie inioy the ſame according to their former grants and liberties.

An act concerning Richard Strode.

Chap.8.

Lamentablie complaineth and ſheweth vnto your moſt diſcreet wiſdoms in this preſent parlement aſſembled, Richard Strode gentleman of the countie of Deuonſhire, one of the burgeſſes of this honorable houſe, for the burgh of Plimton in the countie aforeſaid, that where the ſaid Richard condeſcended and greed with other of this houſe, to put forth certeine bils in this preſent parlement againſt certeine perſons, named tinners in the countie aforeſaid, for the reformation of the periſhing, hurting, and deſtroieng of diuers ports, hauens, and creeks, and other bils for the commonweale of the ſaid countie, the which heere in this high court of parlement ſhould and ought to be communed and treated of.

And for becauſe the ſaid Richard is a tinner, for the cauſes and matters afore rehearſed, one Iohn Furſe tinner, vnder ſteward of the ſteimerie in the ſaid countie, in and at foure courts of the ſaid ſteimerie at diuerſe places and times before him ſeuerallie holden in the ſaid countie, he and other haue condemned the ſaid Richard in the ſum of one hundred and threeſcore pounds: that is to wit, at euerie court daie fortie pounds, and that by the procurement of the ſaid Iohn Furſe, at the ſaid foure ſeuerall courts and lawdaies, in the ſaid ſteimerie by him holden, in this maner publiſhed & ſaid, that the ſame Richard at the laſt parlement holden at Weſtminſter, would haue auoided and vtterlie deſtroied all liberties, priuileges, and franchiſes concerning the ſteimerie: by reaſon whereof the ſaid Richard, vpon foure bils had and made thereof by the ſaid Iohn Furſe and other, cauſed that the ſaid Richard was preſented and founden guiltie of the premiſſes in euerie of the ſaid courts in fortie pounds to be loſt and forfeit by him, by reaſon of an act and ordinance by tinners made and had at a place in the ſaid countie called Crokerentor: the tenor of the which act appeereth in a ſcedule to this bill annexed: to the which the ſaid Richard was neuer warned nor called to make anſwer to the premiſſes, contrarie to all lawes, right, reaſon, and good conſcience. And for the execution of the ſame, one Iohn Agwilliam vpon a ſurmiſe by him made to the kings highneſſe to the ſaid condemnation to be to his grace forfeit, thereof atteined a bill aſſigned of twentie pounds parcell of the ſaid hundred and threeſcore pounds, to be to him granted by the ſaid kings highneſſe: wherevpon the ſaid Iohn Agwilliam and other cauſed the ſaid Richard to be taken and impriſoned in a dungeon and a deepe pit vnder the ground in the caſtle of Lidford in the ſaid countie, and there and elſwhere remained by the ſpace of three weeks and more, vnto ſuch time he was deliuered by a writ of priuilege out of the kings excheker at Weſtminſter, for that he was one of the collectors in the ſaid countie for the firſt of the two quindeims granted at and in this preſent parlement: the which priſon is one of the moſt annoious, contagious, and deteſtable places within this realme; ſo that by reaſon of the ſame impriſonment he was put in great perill and ieoperdie of his life, and the ſaid Richard ſo being in priſon, and the ſaid Iohn Agwilliam ſeeing the ſame cruell impriſonment of the ſaid Richard, intreated and inſtantlie deſired one Philip Furſe (then being keeper of the ſaid priſon) ſtreictlie to keepe the ſaid Richard in priſon, and to put irons vpon him to his more greater paine and ieoperdie, and to giue him but bread and water onelie, to the intent to cauſe the ſaid Richard to be faine to content and paie him the ſaid twentie pounds. And for the ſame promiſed the ſaid keeper foure marks of monie: for the which foure marks the ſaid Richard for to be eaſed of his irons and painefull impriſonment aforeſaid (for ſauegard of his life) promiſed & granted to pay the ſaid keeper foure marks: whereof he paid the ſaid keeper in hand thirteene ſhillings foure penſe. And ouer that the ſaid Richard for to be eaſed of his ſaid painefull impriſonment, was alſo of neceſſitie driuen to be bounden to Thomas Denis, deputie vnto ſir Henrie Marnie knight, warden of the ſaid ſteimerie, in an obligation of the ſum of one hundred pounds. Vpon condition whereof partie is as heereafter followeth: that is to ſaie, that if the aboue bounden Richard Strode, defend and ſaue harmeleſſe the ſaid Thomas Denis, and to vſe himſelfe as true priſoner during the time it ſhall pleaſe the king to haue him priſoner in the caſtle of Lidford, and alſo to doo nothing, whereby he ſhall in the law be deemed out of priſon, and other articles compriſed in the ſaid condition, the which the ſaid Richard perfectlie remembreth not: wherefore the premiſſes by your great wiſdoms tenderlie conſidered, the ſaid Richard humblie praieth, that it maie be ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, by the king our ſouereigne lord, and by the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid condemnation and condemnations of the ſaid hundred and threeſcore pounds, and euerie parcell thereof, and iudgements and executions had or to be had for the premiſſes, or anie of them, to be vtterlie void againſt the ſaid Richard and of none effect.

Fines for parlement matters void.

And ouer that be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that all ſutes, accuſements, condemnations, executions, fines, amerciaments, puniſhments, corrections, grants, charges, and impoſitions, put or had, or heereafter to be put or had vnto or vpon the ſaid Richard, and to euerie other of the perſon or perſons afore ſpecified, that now be of this preſent parlement, or that of anie parlement heereafter ſhall be, for anie bill, ſpeaking, reaſoning, or declaring of anie matter or matters, concerning the parlement to be communed and treated of, be vtterlie void and of none effect.

And ouer that be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if the ſaid Richard Strode, or anie of all the ſaid other perſon or perſons, heereafter be vexed, troubled, or otherwiſe charged for anie cauſes, as is aforeſaid, that then he or they and euerie of them ſo vexed or troubled, of and for the ſame, to haue action vpon the caſe againſt euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo vexing or troubling anie contrarie to this ordinance and prouiſion, in the which action the partie greeued ſhall recouer treble damages and coſts. And that no protection, eſſoine, nor wager of law in the ſaid action in anie wiſe be admitted nor receiued.

BE it inquired for our ſouereigne lord the king, that wheras at the parlement holden at Crokerentor, before Thomas Denis, deputie to ſir Henrie Marnie knight, warden of the ſteimerie, the fourteenth daie of September, the ſecond yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight: It was ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, that (from the daie aforeſaid) it ſhalbe lawfull for euerie man to dig tin within the countie of Deuonſhire, in all places whereas as tin may be founden. And alſo to carrie the water to their works without anie let or trouble of anie perſon or perſons, according to our vſages and confirmations of our charter, and according to our cuſtome out of mind. And if anie perſon or perſons let, trouble, or vexe anie man to dig tin, or to carrie water for the ſame, contrarie to our old cuſtome and vſage, and if it be founden by verdict of twelue men at the law daie, he that ſo letteth, vexeth, or troubleth anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall fall in the penaltie of fortie pounds as oft as he ſo vexeth or troubleth: the one halfe to my lord prince, and the other halfe to him that was ſo letted, vexed, or troubled. And a Fieri facias to be awarded, as well for my lord prince as for the partie, if one Richard Strode of Plimton tinner, at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the fourth daie of Februarie laſt paſt, letted, vexed, and troubled one William Rood the yonger, and Elis Elford tinner, & all other tinners in the ſame parlement for digging of tin in the ſeuerall ſoile of the ſaid Richard and other perſons contrarie to this our act made.

Anno quinto Henrici octaui, at VVeſtminſter *the three and twentith daie of Ianuarie.*

An act concerning miniſtration of iuſtice to the kings *ſubiects of his citie of Turnie.*

The firſt chapter.

Chap.1.

WHereas the king our ſoueraigne lord greatlie deſiring to recouer the realme of France, his verie true patrimonie and inheritance, and to reduce the ſame to his obeiſance, and for the ſame purpoſe & intent latelie made preparations of great roiall armies aſwell by ſea as by land, to his right great & maruellous coſts and charge. And ſithens that by his great wiſdome and ſingular policie hath now reduced the cities and townes of Tirwin and Turneie, to due obeiſance: by reaſon whereof now ſhall follow and inſue great amitie, familiaritie and intercourſe in buieng and ſelling merchandizes, wares, and otherwiſe betweene the citizens and inhabitants of the ſaid cities, townes, and precincts of the ſame, and the kings naturall ſubiects inhabitants in this his realme of England. Therefore the king our ſoueraigne lord willing, and intending that true and indifferent iuſtice ſhalbe miniſtred in all matters and cauſes, as well to citizens and inhabitants dwelling and inhabiting in the ſame cities, townes, and the precincts of the ſame, as to his naturall ſubiects dwelling within this his realme of England: and to the ſame intent the king our ſoueraigne lord hath deputed and ordeined in the ſaid citie and towne of Turneie, and in the bailiwike, and precinct of the ſame, diuerſe officers & miniſters, and among other two of them called notaries, otherwiſe called graffers, to accept, take and record the knowledge of all contracts, bargeins, conuentions, pacts, and agreements made and to be made within the ſaid citie and towne of Turneie, bailiwike, and precinct of the ſame, by all maner of perſons, that will and ſhall reſort and come before them to make knowledge of the ſame: which notaries or graffers ſhall preſent and deliuer in writing all ſuch knowledge, as ſhall be ſo taken vnder their notarie ſignes vnto another officer of the ſame citie and towne, which our ſaid ſoueraigne lord hath there made and deputed to accept and take of them the ſame: which officer for the more affirmance thereof ſhall ſet thereto the ſeale of our ſoueraigne lord, made and left in the keeping of the ſame officer for the ſame intent, the king our ſoueraigne lord by the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame hath ordeined and enacted, that vpon euerie writing obligatorie, and knowledge to be made of all contracts, bargeins, conuentions, pacts and agreements, ſigned and ſealed in forme aboue rehearſed, by anie of the kings ſubiects inhabited in this realme of England to anie citizen or inhabitant within the ſaid citie and towne of Turneie, bailiwike, or precinct of the ſame, or by anie citizen or inhabitant within the ſame citie, towne, bailiwike, or precinct, to anie other of the ſame, or elſe by anie citizen or inhabitant of the ſame citie, towne, bailiwike, or precinct to any of the kings ſubiects inhabited within the realme of England, or by anie of the kings ſubiects inhabited in the realme of England, to another of the ſame ſubiects ſhewed and exhibited to the chancellor of England (for the time being) the ſame chancellor haue full authoritie and power vpon the ſight of the ſame, to ſend a ſargent of armes or another officer, to the perſon ſo bounden to require and command the perſon ſo bounden to performe the contents of euerie ſuch writing obligatorie and knowledge. And if the ſame perſons ſo bounden, denie ſo to doo, and obiect or allege anie cauſe whie he ſhould not ſo doo, that the ſame ſargent or officer immediatlie ſhall bring the ſame perſon ſo bounden before the chancellor of England to anſwer to the premiſſes. And if the perſon ſo bounden brought before the ſaid chancellor, obiect or allege anie matter or cauſe reaſonable whie he ſhould not performe the contents of the ſame writing obligatorie and knowledge, that then he ſhall be adiudged to bring in ſufficient gage and pledge to the verie value of the contents of the ſame writing obligatorie into the kings court of chancerie, or elſe to remaine in ward: and then the ſaid chancellor by his wiſdome and diſcretion ſhall prefix and aſſigne vnto him a conuenient peremptorie day to proue his obiection and allegation. And if the partie ſo bounden proue not his obiection and allegation before the ſaid chancellor to be true before or at the ſaid daie prefixed: that then the ſaid partie ſo bounden without delay ſhall performe the contents of the ſaid obligation, and knowledge then not performed, or elſe to forfeit the ſaid gages and pledges to the partie to whom the ſaid obligation or knowledge was made. And in likewiſe vpon all recognizances to be made before the king in his chancerie, or in his bench, or in anie other the kings court of record within the realme of England. And alſo vpon all writings obligatorie to be made and knowledged before the maior of the ſtaple of Calis of all debts, contracts, & bargeins by anie of the ſaid citizens or inhabitants of the ſaid citie or towne of Turneie or bailiwike, or precinct of the ſame, to anie of the kings ſubiects, and the ſame knowledge or writing obligatorie be then certified to the bailiffe of the ſame citie and towne by the chancellor of England, vnder the kings great ſeale of England, that then the bailiffe of the ſame citie and towne for the time being, or his deputie haue full authoritie and power

L.chancel.

Sergeant at armes

Recognis.

Bailiffe

to ſend and ſhall ſend a ſargent or other officer of the ſame citie and towne to the perſon ſo bounden, to require and command the ſame perſon ſo bounden to performe the contents of the ſame knowledge and writing obligatorie. And if the partie ſo bounden denie ſo to doo, and obiect and allege anie cauſe whie he ſhould not ſo doo: that then the ſaid ſargent or officer immediatlie ſhall bring the perſon ſo bounden before the bailiffe of the ſaid citie and towne, for the time being, to anſwer to the premiſſes. And if the perſon ſo bounden and brought before the ſaid bailiffe obiect and allege any matter or cauſe ſo reaſonable, why he ſhould not performe the contents of the ſame writing obligatorie and knowledge: that then he ſhalbe adiudged to bring ſufficient gage & pledge to the verie value of the contents of the ſame writing obligatorie or knowledge into the court before the ſame bailiffe or his deputie, or elſe to remaine in ward, and then the ſaid bailiffe or his deputie, by his wiſdome and diſcretion ſhall prefix and aſſigne vnto him a conuenient peremptorie daie to prooue his obiection and allegation, and if the partie ſo bounden prooue not his obiection and allegation before the ſaid bailiffe or his deputie to be true, before or at the ſaid daie prefixed, that then the ſaid partie ſo bounden, without delaie ſhall performe the contents of the ſaid writing obligatorie & knowledge then not performed, or elſe to forfeit the ſaid gages & pledges to the partie to whom the ſaid obligation or knowledge was made: this act to indure during the kings pleaſure.

An act concerning true making of clothes in Deuon, called white ſtraits.

Chap.2. PRaien the commons and inhabitants (clothmakers & buiers of the ſame) within the countie of Deuonſhire, that where diuerſe and manie clothes, called white ſtraits, be and haue béene continuallie made within the ſaid countie, to the great profit of the kings ſubiects there, the which clothes were woont to be well & ſufficientlie made, and beare their bredth yard brode and halfe quarter raw, and fiftéene yards of length, and that no man in times paſt hath vſed to make them, but that the maker thereof hath ſet his ſpeciall marke vpon euerie of the ſaid clothes, ſo by him or them made, whereby euerie man maie know their owne clothes from other mens by reaſon of their ſaid ſeuerall marks: ſo it is that now a daies the ſaid clothes be not ſufficientlie made, ne beare their length & bredth, according as they ſhould doo, ne marked with euerie mans owne marke, whereof great inconuenience dooth dailie inſue & increaſe, to the impoueriſhing & hurting aſwell of the kings ſubiects buiers and ſellers of the ſame, as merchants ſtrangers; therefore the premiſſes conſidered, that it maie be therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, by Bredth Length Marke the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming no perſon make ſuch clothes (called white ſtraits) to ſell, without that it be when it is raw readie to be tucked, of the bredth of a yard and halfe a quarter, and of length fiftéene yards. And that no perſon make ſuch clothes, but if he ſet his ſpeciall marke vpon euerie of the ſaid clothes ſo by him or them made. And that no perſon vſe no marke on his clothes ſuch as any other perſon dooth and hath vſed before him, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie of the ſaid clothes, the one halfe to the king, and the other halfe to him that ſo ſeizeth the ſaid clothes ſo made or marked contrarie to the forme and effect afore expreſſed: and this act to indure vnto the next parlement.

An act concerning white woollen clothes of fiue marks and vnder, maie be carried ouer the ſeas vnſhorne.

Chap.3. WHere in this preſent parlement (before the firſt prorogation thereof) it was ordeined and enacted, that no woollen cloth, aboue the priſe of foure marks ſhould be conueied ouer the ſea vnrowed, vnbarbed, and vnſhorne, vpon certeine penalties in the ſame act expreſſed more at large, which act put in execution ſhall not onelie turne to the abatements of the kings cuſtoms, but alſo grow to the vtter vndooing of his ſubiects (clothmakers and merchants) conueiers of the ſaid clothes. Foraſmuch as wooll is riſen of a far greater priſe than it was at the making of the ſaid act: for where a cloth was then commonlie ſold at foure marks, it is now ſold for fiue marks. And alſo by force of the ſaid act the merchants ſhould be bound to dreſſe euerie white cloth aboue the value of foure marks on this ſide the ſea after they haue bought them, which white cloth ſo dreſſed, when they be brought into the parties beyond the ſea, and there by the buiers of them, died and put in colours, then they muſt be newlie dreſſed, barbed, ſhorne, and rowed, and ſo they ſhalbe thereby the leſſe in ſubſtance of themſelfe, and the worſſe to the ſale, & ſold for leſſe priſe by ten or twelue ſhillings a péece beyond the ſea than they ſhould be if they were vndreſſed: wherefore be it ordeined and enacted by like authoritie, that euerie white woollen cloth ſold at fiue marks & vnder, maie Clothes of fiue marks be carried and conueied into the parties beyond the ſea, there to be ſold at the pleaſure of the buiers of the ſaid cloth, vnbarbed, vnſhorne, and vnrowed, anie act or acts to the contrarie made notwithſtanding. And ouer this be it ordeined and enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if anie perſon or perſons conueie or cauſe to be conueied into the parties beyond the ſea anie white woollen cloth vnrowed, vnbarbed, and vnſhorne aboue the value of fiue marks in other forme than is aforeſaid, that Forfeit then the perſon or perſons ſo offending, ſhall forfeit the value of the ſaid cloth or clothes ſo carried or conueied into the parties beyond the ſea, the one moitie of the ſame forfeiture to be to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other moitie to anie perſon that will ſue for the ſame, and that the defendant in anie plée vpon anie ſuch action not be admitted to wage his law nor anie protection or eſſoine for anie ſuch defendant be allowed in the ſame.

An act for auoidng deceipts in worſteds.

Chap.4.

Praien the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that where as worſteds, which bin trulie made, ſhorne, died ⁊ calendred, as of old time haue bin accuſtomed to be made, ſhorne, died ⁊ calendred, haue beene one of the goodlieſt merchandize ⁊ greateſt commoditie for this realme, and not onelie worne within this realme, but alſo much worne ⁊ vſed in other realmes. And ſo it is, that now of late diuerſe ſtrangers beyond the ſea haue taken vpon them to drie calender worſteds with gums, oiles and preſſes, ſo that a courſe peece of worſted, not being paſt the value of xxvj.s.viij.d is ⁊ ſhall be made by their ſaid gums, oiles, and preſſes to ſhew like to the value of xl.s.or better. And if the ſame worſted ſo drie calendred, taketh any wet, incontinent it will ſhew ſpottie ⁊ foule, and euer after continue ſtill foule ⁊ will not indure, to the great deceipt ⁊ hurt of the wearers thereof, and no loſſe of the ſaid commoditie: and for the ſaid deceipts and falſeneſſe, the ſaid calendring is ſcorned and abhorred in the parties beyond the ſea, ſo that no perſon doo ne ſhall vſe in thoſe parties anie ſuch worſteds to drie calender. And alſo now of late the ſaid ſtrangers (called drie calenders) are come into this realme, and heere within the ſame vſe the ſaid drie calendring of worſted, to the great hurt of the ſaid commonweale ⁊ commoditie of this realme aforeſaid: wherefore be it enacted, ordeined ⁊ eſtabliſhed by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall ⁊ temporall, the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon ne perſons within this ſaid realme, heereafter doo take vpon him or them to drie calender anie worſted within this ſaid realme, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie worſted, that is ſo drie calendred v.li. And ouer that whereas the ſaid old calendring of worſteds, called wet calendring hath bin vſed well and ſubſtantiallie in times paſt in the citie of Norwich, and yet is by perſons hauing cunning in the ſame: be it therfore furthermore enacted, ordeined ⁊ eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon ne perſons heereafter doo take vpon him or them to wet calender any worſted, but onelie ſuch perſons as haue beene bound apprentiſes to other perſons of the ſame craft or occupation of wet calendring of worſteds, by the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres, or be cunning in the ſame, and their cunning approued and admitted by the maior of the ſaid citie of Norwich for the time being and the two maiſters of the ſaid craft ⁊ occupation yeerlie to be choſen within the ſaid citie of Norwich, or in the countie of Norfolke of the craft of wet calendring, vpon paine of euerie ſuch perſon or perſons which heereafter ſhall doo the contrarie, to forfeit for euerie peece ſo calendred againſt the ordinances ⁊ purueiances aforeſaid v.li. the one moitie of which penalties ⁊ forfeitures aboue ſpecified, and of euerie of them, to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other moitie thereof to be to the maiſters of the ſaid occupation of wet calendring for the time being. And that it ſhalbe lawfull to the maiſter of the ſaid occupation for the time being, and their ſucceſſors, to ſue for the one moitie of all ſuch penalties heerafter to be forfeited, againſt euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, as heerafter ſhall do contrarie to the forme and effect of this eſtatute, by action of debt, by writ at the common law, or by bill or plaint, after the cuſtome of ſuch citie, port, or towne, where ſhall happen anie ſuch forfeiture to be or fall, or by information in the kings excheker. And that no protection or eſſoine, ne no wager of law for the defendant, in anie ſuch action, plaint, or information be allowable before anie maner of iuſtices, where anie ſuch ſute or information ſhalbe vſed for the ſaid forfeiture: and this act to indure to the next parlement.

Calender

Forfeit

Apprentiſes.

Forfeit.

An act concerning iuries in London.

Chap.5.

Where in this preſent parlement holden at Weſtminſter the fourth day of Februarie, in the third yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord the king, and proroged vnto the fourth daie of Nouember, in the fourth yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord the king, ⁊ adiourned vnto Weſtminſter aforeſaid, foraſmuch as after iſſues ioined in actions ⁊ ſutes commenſed, taken or depending in the kings courts before himſelfe in his bench, ⁊ before his iuſtices of the common bench, and alſo in his excheker at the kings ſute, or at the ſute of the partie, triable in the citie of London, aſwell the king as the parties ſuffered great delay manie times for default of appeerance of the iuries impanelled to trie the ſaid iſſues, ⁊ manie times for lacke of iurors, not hauing lands and tenements of the yeerelie value of xl.s. It was the ſaid fourth day of Nouember ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſhirifs of London, for the time being, ſhould haue full authoritie ⁊ power to returne in panels or araies of all actions and ſutes then depending, or that ſhould depend in anie of the ſaid courts or excheker, perſons being citizens, hauing goods to the value of 100 marks or aboue, to trie the iſſue ioined in euerie ſuch action or ſute. And that the perſons ſo returning, hauing goods to the value of 100 marks or aboue, ſhould be ſworne and doo in all ſuch iuries, in likewiſe in euerie thing as other perſons ſhould doo, hauing lands ⁊ tenements of the yeerelie value of xl.s. ouer all charges. And that the ſhirifs of the ſaid citie for the time being, ſhould returne vpon the firſt diſtreſſe in euerie ſuch action or ſute vpon euerie of the iurors impanelled to trie the iſſues therof xx.d. and vpon the ſecond diſtreſſe vpon euerie of the ſame iurors xl.d. and vpon euerie diſtreſſe after that vpon euerie of the ſame iurors the double, till a full iurie in euerie ſuch action ⁊ ſute ſhould appeare ⁊ be ſworne to trie the iſſue ioined in the ſame. And that the ſhirifs that ſhould make anie returne vpon ſuch diſtreſſe contrarie to the forme aforeſaid, ſhould forfeit for euerie ſuch default x.li. the one halfe therof to the king, ⁊ the other halfe to the partie that will ſue therfore: and that the defendant in any ſuch action ſhould not be admitted to wage

his

Iſſues

his law, nor protection therein for him allowed, which ſtatute was onelie made for the good expedition of iuſtice for to haue quicke appearance of iurors citizens of London at S. Martins the grand, within the ſaid citie, where all iuries were and beene bounden onlie to appeare to trie the iſſues ioined of all things triable in London by proceſſe of Niſi prius out of the ſaid courts, and in none other place, according to their ancient libertie, priuilege, and cuſtome: wherefore for more plaine declaration of the ſame good eſtatute be it ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act be expounded, interpreted and taken, that the ſhiriffs for the time being be bounden to returne at euerie firſt diſtreſſe of Niſi prius to be had at the ſaid S. Martins in euerie ſuch action or ſute, vpon euerie of the iurors impanelled to trie the iſſues thereof twentie penſe, and vpon the ſecond diſtreſſe of Niſi prius, vpon euerie of the ſame iurors fortie penſe. And vpon euerie diſtreſſe of Niſi prius after that, euerie of the ſame iurors the double, till a full iurie in euerie ſuch action and ſute ſhall appeare and be ſworne to trie the iſſue ioined in the ſame. And that no ſhiriffe of the ſaid citie or other, anie thing forfeit, by force or colour of the ſaid eſtatute, for anie returne to be made, except onelie vpon returnes to be made contrarie to the forme, declaration, interpretation, and expoſition of this eſtatute, that is to ſaie, vpon writs of diſtreſſes before iuſtices or iuſtice of Niſi prius within the ſaid citie, and that vpon all other writs and proceſſes, that be and ſhalbe awarded out of the ſaid courts or eſcheker, it ſhalbe lawfull to the ſhiriffs for the time being to make their returnes according to the order of the law as the ſhiriffs of London were wont to doo before the making of the ſaid ſtatute, without anie loſſe or forfeiture.

An act concerning ſurgeons to be diſcharged of queſts and other things.

Chap.6.

Sheweth vnto your diſcréet wiſdoms your humble orators the wardens and fellowſhip of the craft and myſterie of ſurgeons infranchiſed in the citie of London, not paſſing in number twelue perſons, that whereas they and their predeceſſors, from the time that no mind is to the contrarie, aſwell in this noble citie of London, as in all other cities and boroughs within this realme, or elſwhere, for the continuall ſeruice and attendance that they dailie and nightlie at all houres and times giue to the kings léege people, for the releefe of the ſame according to their ſcience, haue beene exempt and diſcharged from all offices and buſineſſe, wherein they ſhould vſe or beare anie maner of armor or weapon, and with like priuilege haue beene intreated as heralds of armes, aſwell in battels and feelds and other places, there for to ſtand vnharneſſed and vnweaponed according to the law of arms, becauſe they be perſons that neuer vſed feats of war, nor ought to vſe, but onelie the buſineſſe & exerciſe of their ſcience, to the helpe and comfort of the kings léege people in the time of their need. And in the foreſaid citie of London, from the time of their firſt incorporation, when they haue béene manie mo in number than they be now, were neuer called nor charged to be on queſt, watch nor other office, whereby they ſhould vſe or occupie anie armor or defenſible geare of war: where through they ſhould be vnreadie and letted to practiſe their cure of men being in perill. Therefore for that they be ſo ſmall number of the ſaid fellowſhip of the craft & myſterie of ſurgeons, in regard of the great multitude of patients that be and dailie chance & fortune, hapneth and increaſeth in the foreſaid citie of London, and that manie of the kings léege people ſuddenlie wounded and hurt for default of helpe in time to them to be ſhewed periſh, and ſo diuerſe haue doone, as euidentlie is knowne by occaſion that your ſaid ſuppliants haue béene compelled to attend vpon ſuch conſtableſhip, watches and iuries, as is aforeſaid: be it enacted & eſtabliſhed by the king our ſouereigne lord and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and by the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth your ſaid ſuppliants be diſcharged and not chargable of conſtableſhip, watch, and all maner of office, bearing anie armor, and alſo of all inqueſts and iuries within the citie of London. And alſo that this act in all things doo extend to all barbers ſurgeons admitted and approoued to exerciſe the ſaid myſterie of ſurgeons, according to the forme of the ſtatute latelie made in that behalfe, ſo that they excéed, ne be at one time aboue the number of twelue perſons.

Conſtable
Offices
Inqueſts

Num. of 12

An act concerning ſtrangers for buieng of lether in open market.

Chap.7.

IN their moſt humble wiſe ſhewen and complaine vnto your highneſſe your poore and dailie orators the fellowſhip and brotherhood of the bleſſed trinitie at the Blacke friers in your citie of London, of the craft of cordwainers, ſtrangers, that where at your laſt parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the third yéere of your moſt noble reigne, amongſt other things it was accorded and enacted, by an act made and granted vnto the wardens and fellowſhip of the curriers, to haue ſearch of leather for certeine cauſes in the ſaid act largelie named and expreſſed, that no ſtranger alien not borne within your realme of England, Ireland, Wales, Calis, or the marches of the ſame, dwelling within anie franchiſed place or places, within the precinct of the ſaid citie of London and ſuburbs, as in the franchiſe of ſaint Katherins, ſaint Martins, in the towne of Weſtminſter, and in the borough of Southwarke, ſhould buie, or cauſe to be bought to his or their vſe, anie lether or wares in anie ſecret place, but onelie in the open market where it ſhould be ſeene, aſſaied, ſealed, abled good and ſufficientlie tanned and curried. And alſo that the wardens of the curriers, their ſucceſſors and aſſignes, ſhould haue ſearch in the craft and brotherhood of the trinitie aforeſaid, as well in franchiſed places, as in anie other places, for all maner of ſuch lether or ware ſufficientlie tanned, ſealed and curried, as often as they ſhould thinke conuenient, and the ſame lether ſo found ſufficient, to be forfeited, with other paines in the content of the ſaid act limited and expreſſed. Sith the making of which ſtatute, manie and the moſt partie of all your ſaid poore orators be fallen in great decaie and pouertie, by the meanes of which ſtatute the ſaid craft of curriors wrongfullie dailie compell your ſaid poore orators ſtrangers, borne vnder the dominion of the emperor, and the prince of Caſtile, to buie their lether and wares of them, and of no perſon elſe, after their owne priſe, without anie right or conſcience: In as much that by force of the aboue named act, your poore orators ſtrangers maie buie no red lether as they were wont to doo before the making of the ſaid ſtatute, but it muſt be curried. And ſo if the ſaid lether be vnlawfullie dreſt or curried, all the fault returneth to your ſaid poore orators, where as afore time they bought both red lether and other, and ſaw that it ſhould be ſufficientlie curried and dreſt, or elſe to be forfeited, whereof your ſaid orators maie not pleaſe and ſerue the lords, ſtates, and commonaltie of this your realme, as they were wont to doo in times paſt afore the making of the ſaid act: for (as it is openlie knowen) the ſaid wardens and craft of curriers dailie ſell the beſt lether in groſſe to merchants ſtrangers, Italians and other perſons, ſo that your poore orators be compelled to take and buie of them vnlawfull lether in retaile, or elſe in groſſe, with ouer chargeable priſe for lacke of a due order and prouiſion. In conſideration whereof, and for the moſt comfort and releéſe of the ſaid brotherhood and felowſhip of the bleſſed trinitie, it would pleaſe your ſaid highneſſe, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this your preſent parlement aſſembled, that it maie therefore be ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed, by authoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth it be lawfull to all maner of perſon or perſons ſtrangers, being in the felowſhip of the bleſſed trinitie afore named, & to all maner other perſons, borne vnder the dominion of the emperor and the prince of Caſtile to buie all maner of red lether, or other lether, curried or not curried in open market and faires within your realme of England, ſufficientlie wrought, aſſaied and ſealed, with all lawfull ſearch, in all places franchiſed or vnfranchiſed, as they haue doone and occupied in times paſt afore the making of the aboueſaid act, in the third yéere of your reigne, without anie let, interruption, and trouble by anie perſon or perſons, according to the old vſance, and cuſtome, the ſaid act of curriers ſtatute and ordinance, or anie other act or acts, grants, ſtatutes or ordinances to the contrarie made or to be made notwithſtanding.

Felowſhip of the trinitie.

Strãgers

Curriers

Prouided alwaie that this preſent act doo not extend to anie other perſon, but ſuch as be of the brotherhood, and to all other perſons borne vnder the emperor and the king of Caſtils dominion.

Prouided alſo, that this act ſhall not extend to giue anie perſon (borne out of the kings obeiſance) libertie to buie anie lether vntanned, nor vnſufficientlie tanned.

Prouided furthermore, that no perſon (borne out of the kings obeiſance) by colour of this act ſhall haue authoritie to buie anie lether in anie ſecret place, but onlie in open markets and faires.

Opẽ markets

Prouided alſo that no perſon by colour of this act haue authoritie to buie or ſell anie lether within the citie of London, but if either the buier or the ſeller be a frée man of the ſaid citie, according to the ancient cuſtoms & liberties of the ſaid citie, & according to diuerſe eſtatutes in that caſe made and purueied, except onelie in ſaint Bartholomewes faire.

London

Prouided alſo, that this act ſhall not extend to take awaie or miniſh anie power or authoritie, giuen by the ſaid former eſtatute vnto the wardens of the felowſhip of curriers, and to their ſucceſſors, for due ſearch by them and their deputies to be made in anie place, or vpon anie perſon for lether vnſufficientlie dreſt, wrought, tanned, or vnſealed, nor in the execution of ſuch penalties as be conteined in the ſaid former act and ſtatute for the puniſhments of ſuch defaults as ſhall be by the ſaid ſearch founden.

Curriers

Prouided alſo, that no perſon borne out of the kings obeiſance, haue none authoritie, by reaſon of this act, to begin anie new markets within ſaint Martins the grand of London, or in anie other franchiſed place, but onlie ſhall buie in ſuch markets as haue béene of old time accuſtomed.

An act concerning the maner and forme of ſute for the kings moſt gratious letters of generall pardon.

Chap.8.

Where it hath pleaſed the kings highneſſe of his méere motion and moſt aboundant grace, to grant to euerie of his ſubiects his generall pardon, by his letters patents to be obteined vpon and concerning all and ſingular articles conteined and ſpecified in a bill ſigned with his moſt gratious hand, deliuered and remaining in the cuſtodie of his chancellor of England for the warrant for the ſame. Be it enacted by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and as manie, and euerie of the kings ſubiects, the which at anie time héereafter will ſue for anie of the ſaid pardons, ſhall haue the aduantage, auaile and benefit of the ſame pardon in all and euerie of the kings courts to him or them to be allowed without writ or writs of allowance therevpon to be made, ſued, the ſame perſon or perſons paieng onelie ſuch fées, as well of ſealing, as other duties in the kings chancerie, and all other the kings courts, as ſhall be ordered, aſſigned, limited, and appointed by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord: or by ſuch of his moſt honorable counſell as his highneſſe ſhall therevnto name, and no more neither other fées to be paid for the premiſſes.

Anno ſexto Henrici octaui, at Weſtminſter the fift of Februarie.

An act concerning apparell to be vſed and worne.

The firſt chapter.

For as much as the great and coſtlie araie and apparell vſed within this realme contrarie to good ſtatutes thereof made hath béene the occaſion of great impoueriſhing of diuerſe of the kings ſubiects, and prouoked them to rob, and to doo extortion and other vnlawfull déeds to mainteine thereby their coſtlie arraie. In eſchewing whereof be it ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon, of what eſtate, condition, or degrée that he be, vſe in his apparell, anie cloth of gold of purpure colour, or ſilke of purpure colour, but onelie the king, the queene, the kings mother, the kings children, the kings brethren and ſiſters, vpon paine to forfeit the ſaid apparell, wherewith ſo euer it be mixt, and for vſing the ſame to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending twentie pounds. And that no man vnder the eſtate of a duke vſe in anie apparell of his bodie or vpon his horſſes, or horſſeharnes, anie cloth of gold of tiſſue, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame apparell wherewith ſoeuer it be mixt, garded or brodered, & that for vſing of the ſame to forfeit euerie time ſo offending twentie marks. And that no man vnder the degrée of an earle, weare in his apparell anie fur of ſables or blacke ienets, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame apparell, and for vſing the ſame to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending twentie marks. And that no man vnder the degrée of the ſonne of a duke, marques, or earle, or the degrée of a baron, vſe in his apparell of his bodie, or on his horſſe or horſſe harnes, anie cloth of gold or cloth of ſiluer, ne anie ſuch apparell, mixt, garded, or inbrodered with gold or ſiluer vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame apparell, and for vſing of the ſame to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending ten marks. And that no man vnder the degrée of the ſonne of a duke, earle, or the degrée of a baron, or a knight of the garter, weare anie woollen cloth made out of this realme of England, Ireland, Wales, Calis or the marches of the ſame, or Barwike, vpon paine to forfeit the ſaid cloth & for vſing of the ſame, to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending ten pounds. And that no man vnder the degrée of a knight of the garter, weare in his gowne or cote, or in anie other his apparell of his bodie or apparell of his horſſe anie veluet, of the colour of crimſin or blew, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame apparell, and for vſing of the ſame to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending fortie ſhillings. And that no man vnder the degrée of a barons ſonne, or knight, or ſquiers for the kings bodie, his cup bearers, caruers, & ſewers, hauing the ordinarie fée for the ſame, and all other ſquiers, for the bodie hauing poſſeſſion of lands, & tenements, or other hereditaments in their hand, or other to their vſe, to the yéerelie value of thrée hundred marks: iuſtices of the one bench or of the other, the maiſter of the rols, and barons of the kings excheker, and all other of the kings counſell, and maiors of the citie of London for the time being, vſe or weare anie veluet, or furs of martron in their apparels for their bodies, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame furs and apparell, wherewith ſo euer it be mixt, ioined, garded, or brodered, & for vſing of the ſame to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending fortie ſhillings. And that no other man, other than the perſons aboue named, weare ſattin and damaſke in their gownes, iackets, nor cotes except a gentleman, hauing in his poſſeſſion or other, to his vſe, lands, or tenements, or annuities at the leaſt for terme of life, to the yéerelie value of a hundred pounds aboue all repriſes, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame apparell, wherewith ſoeuer it be mixt, or ioined, garded, or brodered, and for vſing of the ſame to forfeit fortie ſhillings for euerie time ſo offending.

Cloth of gold.

Tiſſue

Furs

Cloth of gold.

Woollen cloth.

Veluet

Sattin Damaſke

And that none other perſon or perſons, other than be afore named, vſe or weare in their doublets, ſattin, damaſke, or ſilken chamlet, except they haue lands, or tenements in his or their poſſeſſion, or other to his or their vſe, office, or fée for terme of life or liues, to the yéerelie value of a hundred marks, ouer all charges, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame apparell, wherewith ſoeuer it be mixt, ioined, garded, brodered, and for vſing of the ſame to forfeit at euerie time ſo offending fortie ſhillings. And that no man vnder the degrée of a gentleman, except graduats of the vniuerſities, & except yeomen, gromes & pages of the kings chamber, or our ſouereigne ladie the quéenes, & except ſuch men as haue lands, tenements, fées, or annuities, to the yéerelie value of ten pounds for terme of life, or a hundred pounds in goods, vſe or weare anie furs, whereof there is no like kind growing in this land of England, Ireland, Wales, or in anie lands vnder the kings obeiſance, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame furs, and for vſing of the ſame to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending fortie ſhillings. The value of their goods to be tried by their owne othes. And that no man vnder the degrée of a knight, and other than be afore named, except ſpirituall men, and ſergeants at the law, or graduats of the vniuerſities vſe more cloth in a long gowne than foure brode yards, and in a riding gowne or cote aboue thrée yards, vpon paine of forfeiture thereof. And that no ſeruing man vnder the degrée of a gentleman, vſe, and weare a gowne or cote or ſuch like apparell of more cloth than thrée brode yards in a garment, and that in the ſaid gowne, cote or garment they weare no chamlet,

Furs

Quantitie of cloth in garments.

chamlet, nor no maner fur, except lambs fur, of the growing of this realme of England, Ireland, or Wales, vpon paine to forfeit the ſaid apparell, or the value thereof. And that no ſeruing man, vnder the degrée of a gentleman, weare anie cloth in his hoſe aboue the priſe of twentie penſe the yard vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, and for vſing of euerie paire of hoſe, whereof the yard ſhall excéed the priſe of twentie penſe as is aforeſaid, thrée ſhillings foure penſe. And that no man from henſeforth, vnder the degrée of a ſonne of a duke, or earle, or the degrée of a lord, weare or vſe anie apparell of his bodie imbrodered, broched, or garded with anie gold, ſiluer, goldſmiths worke, ſilke, cloth, or other thing vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame apparell, and for vſing the ſame to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending fortie ſhillings. And that no man vnder the degrée of a knight were anie chaine of gold or gilt, or collet of gold, anie gold about his necke, or bracelets of gold, vpon paine of forfeiture thereof. And that no man, vnder the degrée of a gentleman, weare anie ſilke points, or weare anie points in anie of his apparell of his bodie, with aglets of gold, or ſiluer, or ſiluer guilded, or button, or broches of gold, or ſiluer and guilt, or anie goldſmiths worke, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame. And that no man, vnder the degrée of a knight other than before except for wearing of gowns of veluet, weare anie garded or pinched ſhirt, or pinched partlet of linnen cloth, or plaine ſhirt garniſhed, or made with ſilke, or gold, or ſiluer, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame ſhirt or partlet, and for vſing of the ſame, for euerie time ſo offending ten ſhillings. And that no ſeruant of huſbandrie, nor ſhéepherd, common laborer, nor ſeruant vnto anie artificer, out of citie, or borough, nor huſbandman hauing no goods of his owne aboue the value of ten pounds vſe or weare anie cloth, whereof the broad yard paſſeth in priſe two ſhillings, nor that anie of the ſaid ſeruants of huſbandrie, ſhéepherds, nor laborers, weare anie hoſe aboue the priſe of twelue penſe the yard, vpon paine of impriſonment in the ſtocks by thrée daies. And that euerie of the vſhers of the kings chamber (for the time being) haue the forfeitures of the ſaid apparell, ſo worne or vſed in the kings court, contrarie to the forme aboueſaid, by meane of ſeizure thereof, or by action of detinue for the ſame. And he that firſt ſeizeth or ſueth the ſaid action, to haue the ſame forfeiture. And that euerie of the ſaid vſhers, that ſhall ſo ſeize, or haue action for miſuſing of the ſaid apparell, maie haue action of debt for recouerie of the ſaid penalties before limited. And if none of the ſaid vſhers ſeize the ſaid apparell, ne commenſe their action within fiftéene daies in the terme next after the ſaid forfeiture: then the kings chamberlaine (for the time being) to ſeize the ſame apparell, and to haue like action. And alſo be it enacted, that if anie like forfeiture be committed or doone in the quéenes court, that then anie the vſhers of hir chamber, and in their default the quéenes chamberleine (for the time being) maie likewiſe ſeize and haue like action for the ſaid apparell ſo forfeited, and penalties in the quéenes court, as is afore rehearſed for the kings vſhers and his chamberlaine. And in the default of the ſaid vſhers and chamberlaine, the king to haue the the ſaid forfeitures of the ſaid apparels, and the penalties for wearing of the ſame by ſeizure thereof, by action, or by information in his excheker, or by inquiſition. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie of the kings ſubiects to ſeize anie apparell, vſed or worne by anie man out of the kings court, and quéenes court, contrarie to the forme aboueſaid, or to haue therefore action of detinue for the ſaid apparell, and to haue the ſame to his proper vſe. And if anie perſon ſo vſing ſuch apparell, make anie reſiſtance for deliuerie thereof, that then he for his reſiſtance ſhall loſe and forfeit as much as he ſhould forfeit by this eſtatute, ouer and aboue the forfeiture and penalties conteined in this eſtatute for vſing or wearing of the ſame apparell. And that euerie of the kings ſubiects maie haue their action of detinue for the ſaid apparell ſo forfeited: And the king our ſouereigne lord to haue the one halfe of the forfeiture of the ſaid monie ſo forfeited: and the partie that will ſue, haue the other halfe. And the ſute to be by action of debt, and that in anie of all the ſaid actions of debt, or detinue, the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor be by protection nor eſſoine, nor the partie to be barred by the kings pardon, nor be delaied by anie pléa, to the diſablement of his perſon. And that the lord ſteward of the kings houſe (for the time being) within the verge, and iuſtices of aſſiſe, and iuſtices of the peace, ſtewards in léets, or lawdaies, and euerie of them, haue alſo power to inquire and hold plée of euerie default of the premiſſes, as well by examination of the partie, as after the courſe of the common law, and determine the ſame as well at the kings ſute, as at the ſute of the partie.

Priſes of cloth

Imbrod.

Chaine

Bracelets

Points

Buttons

Linen

Price of cloth.

Seize apparell.

Prouided alwaie, that this act be not preiudiciall nor hurtfull to anie ſpirituall or temporall man, in wearing anie ornaments of the church in executing diuine ſeruice, nor to anie merchants ſtrangers.

Church

Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull to all maiors, recorders, aldermen, ſhirifs, bailifs, and all other the head officers of cities, or boroughs, or townes corporat, that now be or héereafter ſhalbe, to vſe and weare like apparell in their gownes, doublets, clokes, and other apparell, as their predeceſſors haue doone in times paſt, this act in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Head offic.

Prouided alſo, that this act be not preiudiciall nor hurtfull to anie ambaſſadors, henxmen, harold of armes, minſtrels, plaiers in enterludes, nor to anie man wearing the apparell of the kings liuerie, giuen to him by the king for the time of attendance about the kings grace.

And that this act of arraie, made at this preſent parlement, begin to take his effect at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming. And this act to indure for euer.

Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull to all maiors, recorders, aldermen, ſhirifs, bailifs, iurats of the cinque ports, and all other head officers, as well of all cities, townes, and boroughs corporat,

Head offic.

as of the cinque ports,after they haue béene in anie ſuch office or rowme, to vſe and weare all ſuch apparell as they did,or vſed in time of occupation and exerciſe of their ſaid office,or anie of them.

Knights ſonnes

Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie knights ſon, heire apparant, to vſe and weare in their apparell veluet,ſilkes,and furs,in like maner and forme, as the barons of the kings excheker maie doo. And this act to indure for euer.

Placard

Prouided alwaie,that this act of apparell,ne anie thing conteined in the ſame,extend not,neither be in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall vnto anie perſon or perſons, to whom it ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe, to licence by his placard, to vſe or weare apparell of his or their bodies,or horſes,contrarie to the tenor of this act. And that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie ſuch licence by the kings placard, by his highnes to be made, ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law,to euerie ſuch perſon & perſons concerning this act of apparell, as though it were vnder the kings great ſeale.

An act concerning the maintenance of archers.

Chap.2.

PRaien the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter,the fourth day of Februarie,the third yéere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord the king that now is, our ſaid ſouereigne lord then calling to his moſt noble and gratious remembrance, that by the feat and exerciſe of the ſubiects of this his realme in ſhooting in long bowes, there hath continuallie growen and béene within the ſame, great number and multitude of good archers which haue not onelie defended this realme,and the ſubiects thereof againſt the cruell malice and danger of their outward enimies,in time heretofore paſſed,but alſo with little number and puiſſance (in regard) haue doone manie notable acts,and diſcomfitures of war againſt the infidels and other, and furthermore ſubdued and reduced diuerſe and manie regions and countries to their obeiſance, to the great honor, fame,and ſuretie of this realme and ſubiects, and the terrible dread and feare of all ſtrange nations anie thing to attempt or doo to the hurt or damage of them, or anie of them. And albeit that diuerſe good and profitable ſtatutes,in the time of his noble progenitors, and predeceſſors kings of this land, for the maintenance of archerie, and long bowes heretofore haue beene made, amongſt which the right famous king of noble memorie Henrie the ſeuenth, father to our ſaid ſouereigne lord,by the authoritie of diuerſe parlements, cauſed good and noble acts and ſtatutes to be eſtabliſhed and made, and that ſhooting in croſſebowes ſhould be ſet on part, and not vſed. And alſo that great number of bow ſtaues of yew ſhould be brought and conueied by merchants repairing into this realme from thoſe parties, where they grow, vpon certeine paines in the ſame ſtatutes limited and conteined: yet neuertheleſſe archerie and ſhooting in long bowes is right little vſed, but dailie miniſheth, decaieth, and abateth more and more, for that much partie of the commonaltie and poore people of this realme, whereby of old time the great number and ſubſtance of archers hath growen and multiplied, be not of power nor abilitie to buie them long bowes of yew, to exerciſe ſhooting in the ſame, and to ſuſteine the continuall charge thereof. And alſo by meanes and occaſion of cuſtomable vſage of tennis plaie, bowles, cloſh, and other vnlawfull games, prohibit by manie good and beneficiall eſtatutes, by authoritie of parlement in that behalfe prouided and made, great impoueriſhment hath inſued, and manie heinous murthers, robberies, and felonies committed and doone, and alſo the diuine ſeruice by ſuch miſdoers on holie and feſtiuall daies not heard or ſolemnized, to the high diſpleaſure of almightie God. Wherefore the kings highneſſe,of his moſt bleſſed diſpoſition, great wiſdome and prouidence,and alſo zeale to the publike weale, ſuretie and defenſe of this his realme and ſubiects, and their ancient fame in this behalfe to be renued and repaired, by the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall,and his commons in this ſaid parlement aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined,enacted,and eſtabliſhed, that the ſtatute of Wincheſter for archers be put in due execution. And ouer that,that euerie man,being the kings ſubiect, not lame, decrepit, nor maimed, nor hauing anie other lawfull or reaſonable cauſe or impediment,being within the age of ſixtie yéeres, except men ſpirituall, iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, iuſtices of aſſiſe, and barons of the excheker ſhould vſe and exerciſe ſhooting in long bowes. And alſo to haue a bow and arrowes readie continuallie in his houſe,to vſe himſelfe, and doo vſe himſelfe in ſhooting. And alſo the father, gouernors and rulers of ſuch as be of tender age doo teach and bring vp them in the knowledge of the ſame ſhooting.And that euerie man hauing a man child or men children in his houſe, ſhall prouide, ordeine, and haue in his houſe, for euerie man child, being of the age of ſeuen yéeres & aboue, till he come to the age of ſeuentéene yeeres,a bow and two ſhafts, to induce & learne them, & bring them vp in ſhooting,and ſhall deliuer all the ſame bow and arrowes to the ſame yoong men to vſe and occupie.And if the ſame yoong men be ſeruants, that then their maiſters ſhall abate their monie that they ſhall paie for the ſame bowes & arrowes of their wages, and after all ſuch yoong men ſhall come to the age of 17 yéeres,euerie of them ſhall prouide & haue a bow & foure arrowes continuallie for himſelfe, at his proper coſt and charges,or elſe of the gifts or prouiſion of his fréends, and vſe and occupie the ſame in ſhooting (as is afore rehearſed.) And that the iuſtices of aſſiſes, or goale deliuerie, iuſtices of peace, and ſtewards of franchiſes, leet,and lawdaie, haue power to inquire of all the premiſſes in their ſeſſions, léets, and lawdaies, and heare and determine the ſame, and alſo by their diſcretion examine all perſons, lacking and not hauing bowes, ſhafts,

Winchest.

Age

and arrowes according to the forme aforeſaid, and euerie perſon that ſhall be found by ſuch inquirie or examination in default, and not prouiding and hauing bowes, arrowes and ſhafts readie by the ſpace of one moneth, ſhall forfeit and paie for euerie ſuch default twelue penſe, and where anie ſuch forfeiture ſhall happen to be founden within the precinct of anie franchiſe, léet, or lawdaie, than the lords of the ſame franchiſe, léet, or lawdaie ſhall haue the forfeiture thereof. And in all other places all ſuch forfeitures to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors. And that all ſtatutes heretofore made againſt them that vſe vnlawfull games, be dulie put in execution, & puniſhment had according to the penalties of the ſame, as well againſt the offendors and occupiers of ſuch vnlawfull games, as againſt them that be owners, or kéepers of houſes, or other places, where anie ſuch vnlawfull games be vſed, according to the purport, tenor, and intent of the ſame ſtatutes. And furthermore that all iuſtices of the peace, maiors, bailifs, ſhirifs, conſtables, and all other head officers and euerie of them, finding or knowing anie maner perſon or perſons vſing or exerciſing anie vnlawfull games, contrarie to the ſaid eſtatutes, haue full power and authoritie to commit euerie ſuch offendor to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainepriſe, to ſuch time he or they (ſo offending) be bounden by obligation to the kings vſe in ſuch ſumme of monie as by diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, bailifs, or other head officers ſhall be thought reaſonable, that they nor anie of them ſhall not from henſeforth vſe anie vnlawfull games. And that euerie bowier within this realme alwaie make for euerie one bow of yew, that he maketh to ſell, at the leaſt two bowes of elme, wich, or other wood of meane priſe. And if they or anie of them refuſe ſo to doo, and it founden before the iuſtices of peace in the ſhire, or before maiors, bailifs, or other head officer of cities or boroughs by preſentment of twelue men, or by due examination before the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or two of them, or before the ſaid maiors, or bailifs: that then the ſame iuſtices, maiors, or bailifs haue full authoritie and power to commit them to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe by the ſpace of eight daies or more, by the diſcretion of the ſaid maiors, and bailifs. And alſo that buts be made in euerie citie, townes, and place according to the law of ancient time vſed. And that the inhabitants and dwellers in euerie of them be compelled to make and continue ſuch buts, and exerciſe themſelfe with long bowes in ſhooting at the ſame and elſe where on holie daies, and other times conuenient. ¶ And ouer that it is enacted by the ſaid authoritie that euerie iuſtices of peace within this realme, or two of them within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, haue full power and authoritie to take, aſſigne, and appoint bowiers in thrée, two or more places by their diſcretion, within euerie ſhire, citie, or borough, where the moſt common repaire and reſort is of his ſubiects, and there to inhabit and make long bowes of elme, wich, or other wood of litle priſe and value, to ſerue the commonaltie for due exerciſe of ſhooting, and to take and compell as manie of them as they ſhall thinke neceſſarie by their diſcretions, to inhabit at ſuch places for the ſame.

And ſo in likewiſe as often as the caſe ſhall require, and be thought behouefull. And that all bow ſtaues of yew heereafter to be brought into this realme to be ſold, be open & not ſold in bundels nor cloſe, to the intent the buiers of them may haue perfect knowledge of the goodnes of them, and giue the better priſe for them, if they be ſo worth. ¶ And be it alſo enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all maiors, bailifs, ſhirifs: and all other head officers, ſhall make open proclamation of theſe preſents in euerie market and faire to be holden within their ſeuerall iuriſdiction and authorities. And alſo that the iuſtices of the goale deliuerie, aſſiſes, and iuſtices of peace doo cauſe the ſame to be proclamed in their ſeuerall circuits and ſeſſions before them holden. ¶ And alſo that no ſtranger borne out of the kings obeiſance, not being denizen, ſhall not conueie, nor doo to be conueied into anie parties out of the kings obeiſance, anie long bowes, arrowes, or ſhafts, without the kings ſpeciall licenſe, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, where ſoeuer they ſhall be taken within this the kings power, and vpon paine of impriſonment without baile or mainepriſe, vnto ſuch time he or they, ſo being in ward, haue made a reaſonable fine to the king for his or their offenſes, afore the iuſtices of peace, or two of them in their ſeſſions in the ſame countie, where he or they ſhall be committed to ward, to find ſufficient ſuretie for the paiment of the ſame fine. Item that no maner of perſon (not being borne within the kings obeiſance) not made denizen, vſe within the kings obeiſance ſhooting with long bowes, without the kings licence, vpon paine of forfeiture of ſuch bowes, arrowes and ſhafts, as they ſhall be founden ſo ſhooting with, and euerie of the kings ſubiects maie haue authoritie to take & ſeize the ſame forfeitures to his owne vſe, as in the ſaid act more plainlie appéereth: which act was made to indure to this preſent parlement. And forasmuch as the ſaid act is good and neceſſarie for vpholding of archerie for the defenſe of this realme, be it therefore ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act and euerie thing therein conteined (as is afore rehearſed) ſhall from henſeforth ſtand and be in full ſtrength, vertue, and effect for euermore. Continuance.

An act concerning artificers and laborers.

Chap. 3.

WHere diuers eſtatutes before this time haue béene made and ordeined for ſeruants of huſbandrie, and alſo for laborers and artificers by diuers and roiall and noble progenitors vnto our ſouereigne lord the king now being, and in eſpeciall a ſtatute made by the right noble prince of bleſſed memorie king Henrie the ſixt, vncle vnto our ſaid ſouereigne lord, the thrée

and twentith yéere of his reigne, which notwithſtanding great and manie defaults dailie increaſe
reſt and continue among laborers and artificers, ſome bicauſe of the ſaid eſtatutes be not executed,
and ſome bicauſe the remedie of the ſaid eſtatutes is not verie perfit, nor giueth certeine ne
haſtie remedie, ſo that dailie by their ſubtill imagination in defraud of the ſaid eſtatutes, manie
of the king our ſoueraigne lords ſubiects be hurt, deceiued, let, and damaged in their building and
huſbandrie. Be it therefore eſtabliſhed, enacted, and ordeined by authoritie of this preſent parlement,
Wages for ſeruants. firſt that no bailife of huſbandrie ſhall take for his wages by yéere aboue ſix & twentie ſhillings
eight penſe, and for his clothing fiue ſhillings with meat and drinke: no chéefe hine, as a carter
or chéefe ſhéepherd aboue twentie ſhillings by the yéere, and for his clothing fiue ſhillings with
meat and drinke: no common ſeruant of huſbandrie aboue ſixtéene ſhillings eight penſe, by the
yéere, and for his clothing foure ſhillings with meat and drinke: no woman ſeruant aboue ten ſhillings
by the yéere, and for hir clothing foure ſhillings with meat & drinke: no child within the age
of fouretéene yéeres aboue ſix ſhillings eight penſe by yéere, & for his clothing foure ſhillings with
Wages for artificers. meat and drinke. And that no artificer ne laborer hereafter named take no more ne greater wages,
than in this ſtatute is limited, vpon the paine ſeſſed aſwell to the taker as to the giuer, that is
to ſaie, a fréemaſon, maiſter carpenter, roughmaſon, bricklaier, maiſter tiler, plummar, glaſier,
caruer, ne ioiner, from Eaſter to Michaelmas, euerie of theſe artificers aforeſaid ſix penſe by the
daie without meat and drinke, and with meat and drinke foure penſe. And fro Michaelmas to
Eaſter fiue penſe without meat and drinke, and with meat and drinke thrée penſe. And that the
wages of a ſhipwright from the feaſt of Candlemas, vnto the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell,
ſhall not excéed the forme inſuing. That is to ſaie, a maiſter ſhip carpenter taking the charge
of the worke hauing men vnder him by the daie fiue penſe with meat and drinke, and without
meat and drinke ſeuen penſe. An other ſhip carpenter called a hewer, by the daie thrée penſe with
meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke ſix penſe. An able clincher by the daie thrée penſe
with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke fiue penſe. An holder by the daie two penſe
with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke foure penſe. A maiſter calker, by the day foure
penſe with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke ſix penſe. Another meane calker by the
daie thrée penſe with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke fiue penſe. A calker laboring
by the tide, for as long time as he maie labor aboue the water and beneath the water ſhall not excéed
for his wages for euerie tide foure penſe with meat and drinke, & from the feaſt of Michaelmas
to Candelmas, the wages of a maiſter ſhipwright by the daie foure penſe with meat and
drinke, and without meat and drinke ſix penſe. An hewer by the daie thrée penſe with meat and
drinke, and without meat and drinke fiue penſe. An able clincher by the daie two penſe halfepenie
with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke foure penſe halfepenie. An holder by the
daie thrée halfepenſe with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke thrée penſe. A maiſter
calker by the daie thrée penſe with meat and drinke, and without meat and drinke fiue penſe. Another
meane calker by the daie two penſe halfepenie with meat and drinke, and without meat and
drinke foure penſe halfepenie.

¶ Be it alſo enacted, that in ſuch ſhires and countries, where it hath béene and is now vſed
to giue leſſe wages, that in thoſe ſhires and countries they ſhall giue, and the taker of the ſaid wages
be compelled according as they haue leſſe vſed to take, this act notwithſtanding. And the
maiſter maſon and maiſter carpenter, which ſhall take the charge of the worke hauing vnder him
or them ſix men ſhall haue ſeuen penſe without meat and drinke, and fiue penſe by the daie with
meat and drinke, and euerie perſon and artificer ſpecified in this ſtatute being not reteined in
anie ſeruice for anie worke be compelled, to ſerue euerie other perſon for ſuch wages as in this
ſtatute before is limited, and that no artificer reteined in anie ſeruice, to worke with the kings
Perſons hired ſhall not depart till the worke be finiſhed. highneſſe or anie other perſon, depart not from his ſaid highneſſe, or from the ſaid other perſon,
till ſuch time as the worke be finiſhed: if the perſon ſo reteining the artificer ſo long will haue
him and paie his wages, vpon paine of impriſonment of anie perſon ſo departing by the ſpace
of a moneth, & to make fine for twentie ſhillings. Alwaies prouided and foreſéene, that if the ſame
artificer be deſired to the kings ſeruice & worke, that then he maie lawfullie depart, ſo that he enter
and be in the kings ſeruice and worke. And it is further ordeined by the ſaid authoritie that euerie
other laborer & artificer not afore named ſhall take from Eaſter to Michaelmas for euerie daie
that he ſo laboreth, except the ſeaſon of harueſt foure penſe without meat & drinke, and two penſe
Harueſt people. with meat & drinke. And from Michaelmas till Eaſter thrée penſe without meat and drinke, & thrée
halfe penſe with meat and drinke: and in the ſame time of harueſt euerie mower ſhall take by the
daie foure penſe with meat & drinke, and without meat and drinke ſix penſe, a reaper & carter euerie
of them iij.d. by the daie with meat and drinke, and without meat & drinke v.d. A woman laborer
and other laborers euerie of them two penſe halfepenie, and that no artificer nor laborer, working
but the halfe daie, take no wages but for the halfe daie & nothing for the holie daie, & if anie bailife
of huſbandrie, hine, carter, ſhepherd, common ſeruant, woman ſeruant, or child ſeruant aboue ſpecified,
Refuſe to worke not reteined in anie ſeruice or worke, refuſe to ſerue or worke, according to the ordinanſe aboue
ſpecified: then the ſame perſon to be committed to ward by the conſtable, or other head officer
within the citie, towne, or village, where the partie ſo refuſing is, at the complaint of him that will
receiue ſuch ſeruant, there to remaine till he haue found ſuretie to ſerue according to the ſaid ordinance.
Furthermore if anie artificer, or laborer, being not reteined in anie ſeruice or worke, refuſe
to

to ſerue, after the rate of his eſtate, or to take greater or more wages, than therein is limited for the ſame artificers, and laborers, or if anie artificer or laborer, take wages for the whole daie, where he worketh but the halfe daie, that then euerie artificer or laborer offending in anie of the foreſaid articles, to forfeit for euerie default as oft as they offend xx. ſhillings. And they to be conuicted for euerie ſuch default by preſentment afore the iuſtices of peace, in the ſeſſions according to the common law, or by examination of the iuſtices of the ſame ſeſſions, or by examination of two iuſtices of peace, out of the ſeſſions in anie place within the ſhire, wherein they be iuſtices, and where ſuch defaults ſhall be made. And that the ſaid forfeiture of twentie ſhillings to be leuied of their lands, goods, and chattels ſo offending. And furthermore where diuerſe artificers and laborers, reteined to worke and ſerue, waſt moſt part of the daie, and doo not deſerue their wages, ſometime in late comming to their worke, earlie departing there fro, long ſitting at their breakefaſt, at their dinner, and at their noone meat, and long time of ſleeping at after noone to the loſſe and hurt of ſuch perſons as the ſaid artificers and laborers beene reteined within ſeruice. It is therefore eſtabliſhed, enacted, and ordeined, by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie artificer and laborer be at worke betweene the middeſt of the moneth of March, and the middeſt of the moneth of September, before fiue of the clocke in the morning, and that he haue but halfe an houre for his breakefaſt, and an houre and a halfe for his dinner, at ſuch time as he hath ſeaſon for ſleepe to him appointed by the ſaid eſtatute, & at ſuch time as it is herein appointed, that he ſhall not ſleepe, then he to haue but an houre for his dinner, and halfe an houre for his noone meat, and that he depart not from his worke betweene the midſt of the moneth of March and September, till betweene ſeuen and eight of the clocke in the euening. And if they or anie of them offend in anie of theſe articles, that then their defaults to be marked by him or his deputie, that ſhall paie their wages, and at the weeks end to be abated of ſuch rate of time as they haue offended. And that from the midſt of September, to the midſt of March, euerie artificer and laborer be at their worke in the ſpringing of the daie, and depart not till night of the ſame daie, and that the ſaid artificerrs & laborers ſleepe not by daie, but onelie from the midſt of the moneth of Maie, vnto the midſt of Auguſt. And it is enacted by the ſame authoritie, that if anie artificer or laborer, reteined in ſeruice with anie perſon of building or reparation, doo aſſault, or make, or cauſe to be made anie aſſemblie, to aſſault, harme or hurt anie perſon aſſigned to controll, or ouerſee them in their working, that he or they ſo offending, haue impriſonment for a yeere without letting to baile or mainpriſe. And furthermore to make fine at the kings will. The ſame aſſemblie or aſſault to be tried by examination before the iuſtices of peace, as is aforeſaid. This act to begin and take effect at the feaſt of Whitſuntide next comming, and in the meane time the ſame to be proclaimed in euerie good citie, borough, & towne of this realme.

Howres to worke in.

Affraies

Prouided alwaie that this act, ne anie thing therein conteined, extend not ne be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons for mining, or digging for anie coale, called ſea coale, otherwiſe called ſmiths coale, or for making of anie glaſſe.

Cole
Glaſſe

Prouided alwaie, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, extend not, ne in anie wiſe be hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie miners, workers, or laborers of tin, lead, iron, or ſiluer, or for anie wages taking about the digging, ſetting, or finding of the ſame metals this act or anie thing therein conteined notwithſtanding.

Miners

An act for proclamations to be made before the exigents be awarded in forren ſhires.

Chap.4.

WHere at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the fourth daie of Februarie, in the third yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight that now is, and from thenſe (for diuerſe vrgent cauſes) vnto the fourth daie of Nouember, the fourth yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord prorogued, one good and reaſonable act was made & ordeined touching writs of proclamation to be made vpon exigents, ſued againſt perſons in forren or other ſhire, than where ſuch defendant be called of, onelie to indure from thenſe vnto the next parlement, which act is now determined, the effect & true intent of which ſaid act is thought right auaileable & commodious, & in auoiding of outlawries hereafter to be pronounced againſt anie perſon by reaſon of ſuch forren ſutes, to haue continuance and perpetualtie to indure. Be it therefore, by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame parlement enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, that if and where anie writ of exigent at anie time from the fifteenth daie of Eaſter, next comming, or after, ſhall be awarded at the ſute of our ſoueraigne lord the king, or anie other perſon or perſons, plaintife or plaintifs in anie action perſonall againſt anie perſon or perſons called of anie ſhire or citie, being a ſhire corporat of it ſelfe, or elſe late of anie ſuch ſhire or citie other than ſuch ſhire or citie, wherevnto ſuch exigent ſhall be awarded, to be called according to the law. And alſo in euerie writ of exigent in anie action perſonall, whereof the proces or exigent at the ſaid 15 daie of Eaſter or after, ſhalbe directed into London, or Mid. the defendant being called late of London, or late of Midd. & at the time of the exigent awarded not dwelling in London, nor in Mid. or elſe that the ſaid defendant or defendants in the ſame exigent dwell in anie other ſhire or place, where the kings writ runneth: that than the iuſtices, before whom anie ſuch exigent is to be awarded in all actions, where ÿ exigent ſhall not be directed into London nor Midd. to award a writ of proclamation to be directed to the ſhirife of ÿ ſame countie, where it doth appeere by

London
Middleſex

Procla-
mation.

the vſing of ſuch action, that the partie defendant is, or latelie was dwelling if the kings writ there be currant, and elſe to the next ſhire adioining to the countie or counties, or other places, whereof the partie is called, or latelie ſuppoſed by the ſaid exigent to haue his being of, where the kings writ ſo runneth not, and in euerie action, as beforeſaid, whereof the exigent ſhall be directed into London or Midd. and the defendant or defendants in the ſame called late of London or Midd. and at the time of the exigent awarded not hauing his or their dwelling in London or Midd. then the writ of proclamation to be awarded made and directed vnto the ſhirife of the ſhire, where the defendant at the time of the exigent ſo againſt him or them awarded, ſhall haue his dwelling: or in caſe where the kings writ runneth not, vnto the next ſhire therevnto adioining, the which ſaid writ of proclamation ſhall conteine the effect of the ſame action, and that the ſhirife of the countie, to whom anie ſuch writ of proclamation ſhall be directed, to make thrée proclamations within his countie at thrée ſeuerall daies, that is to ſaie, two of the ſame proclamations in the full and plaine ſhire court of the ſame countie, and the third of the ſaid proclamations to be made at the generall ſeſſions in thoſe parties, where the partie defendant is ſuppoſed to be dwelling, or in the parties of the countie next adioining to the countie or counties, where the kings writ runneth not, that the partie defendant yéeld himſelfe to the ſhirife of the forren countie, to whom anie ſuch exigent in anie action perſonall is awarded, ſo that the ſhirife of ſuch forren countie maie vpon his yéelding haue the bodie of the ſaid defendant before the iuſtices, before whom anie ſuch exigent is awarded, at yͤ day of the ſame exigent compriſed, there to anſwer to the plaintife in the ſame according to the law. And that euerie ſuch writ of proclamation ſhall haue the ſame daie of returne as the writ of exigent, vpon ſuch forren actions ſo awarded ſhall haue: and that euerie ſuch writ of proclamation be deliuered of record to the ſhirife or deputie of the countie, into the which anie ſuch writ of proclamation is to be awarded. And that the ſhirife of the ſame countie dulie doo execute the ſame, and thereof make true returne at the daie of the ſame writ appointed, vpon paine to forfeit ſuch amerciament vnto the king our ſoueraigne lord, and to his heires, as by the diſcretion of the iuſtices, before whom ſuch exigent ſhall be returneable, to be ſet: And that the officer, in whoſe office ſuch exigent is taken, make out the ſaid writ and writs of proclamation, as hereafter ſhall be awarded in anie of the ſaid courts. And that the ſame officer take no more for the making of anie ſuch writ of proclamation, and the entring of the ſame of record, but onelie ſix penſe. And if anie outlawrie hereafter be had, or promulgated againſt anie perſon or perſons, in anie action perſonall, in anie forren countie, and no writ of proclamation (as is aforeſaid) awarded and returned, that then euerie ſuch outlawrie to be vtterlie void and of none effect ne force in the law. And that all outlawries had contrarie to this act be auoided by auerrement without ſuing of anie writ of error.

An act auoiding deſtructions and pulling downe of townes.

Chap.5.

THe king our ſoueraigne lord, calling to his moſt bleſſed remembrance, that where great inconueniences be and dailie increaſe by deſolation, pulling downe & deſtruction of houſes, and townes within this realme, and laieng to paſture lands, which cuſtomablie haue béene manured, and occupied with tillage and huſbandrie whereby idleneſſe dooth increaſe. For where in ſome one towne two hundred perſons, men, women and children, and their anceſtors time out of mind were dailie occupied and liued by ſowing of corne and graines, bréeding of cattell, and other increaſe neceſſarie for mans ſuſtenance. And now the ſaid perſons and their progenies be miniſhed and decreaſed, whereby the huſbandrie, which is the greateſt commoditie of this realme for ſuſtenance of man, is greatlie decaied, churches deſtroied, the ſeruice of God withdrawen, chriſten people there buried, not praied for, the patrones and curates wronged, cities and market townes brought to great ruine and decaie, neceſſaries for mans ſuſtenance made ſcarce and déere, to people ſore miniſhed in the realme, whereby the power and defenſe there of is féebled and impaired, to the high diſpleaſure of God, and againſt his lawes, and to the ſubuerſion of the commonweale of this realme, and deſolation of the ſame, if ſubſtantiall and ſpéedie remedie be not therefore prouided, wherfore the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame ordeineth, ſtabliſheth & enacteth, that all ſuch townes, villages, boroughs, and hamlets, tithing houſes, and other inhabitations in anie pariſh, or pariſhes within this realme, whereof the more part the firſt daie of this preſent parlement was or were vſed and occupied to tillage and huſbandrie by the owner or owners thereof for their owne ſingular profit, auaile and lucre, wilfullie hath ſith the ſaid firſt daie, or hereafter ſhall be ſuffered or cauſe to fall downe and decaie, whereby the huſbandrie of the ſaid townes, villages, boroughs, hamlets, tithing houſes, and other inhabitations and pariſhes within this realme, béene or hereafter ſhall be decaied and turned from the ſaid vſe and occupation of huſbandrie and tillage into paſture, ſhall be by the ſaid owner or owners, their heirs, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes, or other for them within one yéere next after ſuch wilfull decaie, reedified and made againe méet and conuenient for people to dwell and inhabit in the ſame, and to haue vſe, and therein to exerciſe huſbandrie and tillage, as at the ſaid firſt daie of this preſent parlement, or ſithen was there vſed, occupied, and had, after the maner and vſage of the countrie, where the ſaid land lieth, at the coſts and charges of the ſame owner or owners, their heires, ſucceſſors or aſſignes. And if ſithens the ſaid firſt daie of this preſent parlement anie lands, which at the

Repaire houſes.

ſame firſt daie or ſithen, were commonlie vſed in tillage, bin incloſed, or from henſefoorth ſhall be incloſed and turned onelie to paſture, whereby anie plough or huſbands houſe within this realme is or ſhall be heereafter decaied, that then all ſuch lands, ſhall be by the ſame owner or owners, their heires, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes, or other for them, within the yeere next inſuing the ſame decaie put in tillage, and exerciſed, vſed, and occupied in huſbandrie and tillage, as they were the ſaid firſt daie of this preſent parlement, or any time ſithen, after the maner and vſage of the countrie, where ſuch land lieth. And if anie perſon or perſons doo contrarie to the premiſſes or anie of them, that then it be lawfull to the king, if anie ſuch lands or houſes beene holden of him immediatlie, or to the lords of the fees, if anie ſuch lands or houſes beene holden of them immediatlie, to receiue yeerlie halfe the value of the iſſues and profits of anie ſuch lands, whereof the houſe or houſes be not ſo mainteined and ſuſteined. And the ſame halfe deale of the iſſues and profits, to haue, hold, & keepe, to his or their owne vſe, without anie thing therefore to be paied or giuen, to ſuch time as the ſame houſe or houſes be ſufficientlie builded or repaired againe. And that no maner of freehold be in the king, ne in anie ſuch lord or lords, by the taking of anie ſuch profits of or in anie ſuch lands in no maner of forme: but onelie the king and the ſaid lord or lords haue power to take, receiue, and haue the ſaid iſſues and profits, as is aboueſaid. And therefore the king, or the ſaid lord or lords to haue power to diſtreine for the ſame iſſues and profits to be had and perceiued by them in forme aboueſaid by authoritie of this preſent act.

Tillage.

Lords of the fee.

Be it further enacted, that if anie of the ſaid lord or lords immediat doo not execute the premiſſes according to the tenor of this act: that then the lords immediat aboue them, within halfe a yeere next after that, haue, receiue, and take the moitie of the iſſues and profits thereof, in like maner and forme as is aforeſaid, of the ſaid lords immediat, and ſo euerie lord or lords from one to an other, to haue like time and aduantage of and in the premiſſes, as in this act is conteined.

Lords immediat.

Prouided alwaie, that this act extend not, nor be not preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie parke or parks, or anie marſh or marſhes, for walling or incloſing the ſame, within this realme. This act to continue vnto the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord next comming.

Parks. Marſhes.

An act for remitting priſoners with their indictments to the places where the crimes were committed.

Chap. 6.

WHere diuerſe felons and murderers vpon feigned & vntrue ſurmiſes, haue often times remooued as well their bodies as their indictments by writ & otherwiſe before the king in his bench, and cannot by the order of the law be remitted and ſent downe to the iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, or of the peace, ne other iuſtices, ne commiſſioner, to proceed vpon them after the courſe of the common law: be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the iuſtices of the kings bench (for the time being) haue full authoritie and power by their diſcretions to remaund and ſend downe as well the bodies of all felons and murderers, brought or remooued, or that ſhall be remooued or brought before the king in his bench, as their indictments, into the counties where as the ſame murders or felonies haue been committed and doone. And to command all iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, iuſtices of peace, and all other iuſtices, and commiſſioners, and euerie of them, to proceed and determine vpon all the foreſaid bodies and indictments, ſo remooued after the courſe of the common law, in ſuch maner as the ſame iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, iuſtices of peace, and other commiſſioners, or anie of them might or ſhould haue doone, if the ſaid priſoners or indictments had neuer beene brought into the ſaid kings bench.

An act concerning wages for botemen.

Chap. 7.

WHere as by the laudable cuſtome and vſage within this realme of England, time out of mind vſed, that euerie of the kings ſubiects, and all other perſons paſſing by the riuer of Thames or Midwaie, and repairing to the ſame by water in barge or whirribote, that is to ſaie, from London to Grauesend, and from Grauesend to London, one perſon or mo, to haue a barge of the owners or occupiers of the ſame to paſſe themſelfe with their males, or fardels betweene the ſaid places, for the ſum of foure ſhillings or elſe euerie perſon paſſing in the ſaid barge, to paie for himſelfe, or for himſelfe, his male or fardell, two penſe, ſo that the ſum of two penſe of euerie perſon, amount to the ſum of foure ſhillings. And a whirribote betweene the ſaid places, for the ſum of two ſhillings, hath beene compelled to paſſe foorth at euerie tide, betweene the ſaid places. And in likewiſe it hath beene vſed of like time, that euerie of the kings ſubiects, and all other perſons paſſing or repairing by water in the tide bote or whirribote from London to Erith, Grenhith, Graiſforocke, or Purflete, or from anie of the ſaid places to London, one perſon or mo to haue a whirribote of the owners or occupiers of the ſame bote, to paſſe themſelfe with their males or fardels betweene euerie of the ſaid places, for the onelie ſum of twelue penſe, or elſe euerie perſon paſſing in the ſaid bote or whirrie, to paie for himſelfe, or for himſelfe his male or fardell one penie, ſo that the ſum of one penie of euerie perſon, amount to the ſum of twelue penſe, hath beene compelled to paſſe foorth at euerie tide betweene the ſaid places. And alſo it hath beene vſed of like time, that euerie of the kings ſubiects, and all other perſons, paſſing, or repairing by water in the tide bote or whirribote from London to Woolwich, or from Woolwich to London, one perſon or mo to haue a bote or whirrie of the owners, or occupiers of the ſame, to paſſe themſelfe with

Grauesend

Erith.

Woolwich

their males and fardels)betweene the ſame places)for the onelie ſum of eight penſe, or elſe euerie perſon paſſing in the ſaid bote or whirrie to paie for himſelfe,his male or fardell,one halfepenie,ſo that the ſum of a halfepenie of euerie perſon amount to the ſum of eight penſe,hath beene compelled to paſſe forth at euerie tide betweene the ſaid places. And alſo it hath beene vſed of like time, that euerie of the kings ſubiects, and all other perſons, paſſing or repairing by water in bote or whirrie from London to Greenwich, or from Greenwich to London, one perſon or mo to haue a bote or whirrie of the owners or occupiers of the ſame,to paſſe themſelfe with their males and fardels,betweene the ſame places, for the onelie ſum of foure penſe, or elſe euerie perſon paſſing in the ſaid bote or whirrie, to paie for himſelfe, or for himſelfe his male or fardell one halfepenie, ſo that the ſum of a halfepenie of euerie perſon amount to the ſum of foure penſe, hath beene compelled to paſſe forth at all times betweene the ſame places.And that of like time it hath beene vſed and accuſtomed, that euerie of the kings ſubiects, and all other perſons, paſſing or repairing by water, in bote or whirrie from London bridge, the Old ſwan, the Crane in the Vintree, Paules wharffe,or from S.Marie Oueries to Weſtminſter,or Lambeth, or from Weſtminſter or Lambeth to anie of the ſaid places,one perſon or mo to haue a bote or whirrie of the owners or occupiers of the ſame,to paſſe themſelues with their males and fardels betweene euerie of the ſaid places,for the onelie ſum of three penſe,or elſe euerie perſon,paſſing in the ſaid bote or whirrie,to paie for himſelfe,or for himſelfe and his fardell one halfepenie,ſo that the ſum of a halfe penie of euerie perſon amount to the ſum of three penſe hath beene compelled to paſſe forth at all times betweene the ſame places. And alſo it hath beene vſed of like time, that euerie of the kings ſubiects, and all other perſons paſſing or repairing from the Blacke friers, Bridewell, or from the Temple to Weſtminſter or Lambeth, or from Weſtminſter or Lambeth to anie of the ſaid places, one perſon or mo to haue a bote or whirrie of the owners or occupiers of the ſame, to paſſe themſelues with their males and fardels,betweene euerie of the ſame places,for the onelie ſum of two penſe, or elſe euerie perſon paſſing in the ſaid bote or whirrie,to paie for himſelfe,or for himſelfe his male or fardell one halfepenie, ſo that the ſum of a halfepenie of euerie perſon amount to the ſum of two penſe hath beene compelled to paſſe forth at all times betweene the ſame places. And alſo it hath beene vſed in like time,that all maner of perſons,paſſing or repairing from Weſtminſter to Lambeth,or from Standgate to Weſtminſter,or from any of the ſaid places ouerthwart the water,one perſon or mo to haue a bote or whirrie to paſſe betweene euerie of the ſaid places,in maner and forme aforeſaid,for the onelie ſum of a halfepenie, and the owners or occupiers of botes haue bin compelled to paſſe forth at all times betweene the ſame places for the ſame ſum. And alſo it hath bin vſed of like time,that euerie of the kings ſubiects,and all other perſons paſſing from London to Mortlake,or from Mortlake to London,one or mo to haue a bote or whirrie of the owners or occupiers of the ſame,to paſſe themſelues with their males or fardels betweene the ſaid places, for the onelie ſum of xij. d. or elſe euerie perſon, paſſing in the ſaid bote or whirrie, to paie for himſelfe,or for himſelfe his male or fardell two penſe, ſo that the ſum of two penſe of euerie perſon amount to the ſaid ſum of xij. d. All ſuch lawdable cuſtoms & vſages, notwithſtanding the owners or occupiers of the ſaid barges,botes,and whirries, now refuſe and will not paſſe with no man for the ſaid ſums,except that they haue according to their owne wils and deſires, to the great let and inquietneſſe of all the kings ſubiects, and of all other that paſſe and repaire by the ſame and contrarie to the ſaid ancient vſages and cuſtoms. For breaking of which ordinance,diuerſe and manie aſſaults and fraies dailie beene made,ſo that oftentimes thereof manſlaughter doth inſue. And ouer that,the poore huſbandman and other houſholders, dwelling nigh about where ſuch ferries bin vſed,can haue no ſeruants that will ſerue by the yeere, but onelie by the weeke, and at the weekes end to be at their libertie,to the intent that they may be watermen,for their ſingular and exceſſiue lucre in that behalfe. Be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, by the king our ſouereigne lord,the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid laudable cuſtome and vſages, in maner and forme before rehearſed,be obſerued and kept, and dulie put in execution in euerie point. And that all and euerie the watermen rowing in great barges with anie lord or lords, or other perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer they be,take no more for his wages or labor by the daie than vj.d.without meat or drinke, except he row to Mortlake or Greenwich, and than to take viij. d. onelie without meat and drinke. And that if the king ſubiects, or anie of them, or anie other perſon or perſons from henſeforth require the owners or occupiers of any ſuch barges, botes, or wherries,at anie of the ſaid ferries,to paſſe with them,offring them monie for their fare or fares, in forme as is afore ſpecified: or elſe if the ſaid lords,or other, require the ſaid watermen to go with them in their barges or barge, for the vj.d. aboueſaid, and the ſaid owners or occupiers, watermen or bargemen, refuſe to paſſe forth with him or them for the ſame fare or wages, that the ſame owners or occupiers of ſuch barges, botes,or whirries,or the ſaid watermen or bargemen ſo refuſing, & euerie of them, for euerie ſuch refuſall, to forfeit the treble value of the fare, fares, or wages ſo refuſed: the one halfe of the ſaid treble value of the ſaid fare,fares,or wages,to be to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, & that other halfe to him that will ſue in that behalfe,which ſute yͤ partie that in that caſe will ſue to haue his ſute by action of debt,information,or preſentment,and the partie defendant there not to be admitted to wage his law,ne to be eſſoined,ne protection for him to be allowed in the ſame And ouer that be it lawfull to the bailifs,conſtables, & other of the kings officers, & euerie of them,in euerie place

Greenwic.

Weſtmin.

Standgat

Mortlake.

Daie wages.

Forfeit.

Officers.

place next adioinant,where the ſaid ferries been exerciſed, vpon complaint to them or anie of them thereof made by anie of the kings ſubiects,or anie other perſon or perſons,that find them greeued in that behalfe, to arreſt the ſaid offendor or offendors, & to commit them to ward for their miſdemeanor,and to make fine for the ſame.And that the iuſtices of peace of euerie ſhire, where the ſaid ferries beene exerciſed,the maior and ſhiriffs of London,and the ſtewards in their leets,and euerie of them, haue authoritie to inquire at euerie ſeſſions and leets, aſwell of the defaults of the ſaid owners,or occupiers of ſuch barges, botes, whirries, watermen,and bargemen,as of the default of the ſaid officers for lacke of puniſhment of euerie ſuch offendors.

Arreſt. Iuſtices of peace.

An act concerning the making of certeine wollen clothes in the countie of Deuonſhire.

Chap. 8.

Where at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the xiiij. daie of Ianuarie, after the laſt prorogation thereof, in the fift yeere of the kings moſt noble reigne, the commons and inhabitants (clothmakers and buiers of the ſame) within the countie of Deuonſhire, praied and deſired, that where diuerſe and manie clothes, called white ſtraights, be and haue been continuallie made within the ſaid countie,to the great profit of the kings ſubiects there, the which clothes were wont to be well and ſufficientlie made,and to beare their bredth,yard brode and halfe quarter raw, and fifteene yards of length. And that no man in times paſt hath vſed to make them,but that the maker thereof hath ſet his ſpeciall marke vpon euerie of the ſaid clothes, ſo by him or them made,whereby euerie man maie know their owne clothes from other mens, by reaſon of their ſaid ſeuerall marks, ſo at the ſaid parlement it was ſhewed by the inhabitants (clothmakers and buiers of the ſame)in the countie aforeſaid,that now a daies the ſaid clothes be not ſufficientlie made, ne beare their length and bredth according as they ſhould doo ne marked with eueris mans owne marke,whereof great inconuenience doth dailie inſue and increaſe,to the impoueriſhing and hurting aſwell of the kings ſubiects, buiers, and ſellers of the ſame, as mer- chants ſtrangers, whereof the premiſſes conſidered,it was therefore enacted by the king our ſoue- reigne lord,by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall,and temporall,and the commons in the ſame parle- ment then aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame,that from the feaſt of Pentecoſt next after the making of the ſaid act, no perſon ſhould make anie ſuch cloth, called white ſtraights, to ſell, without that he or they be when they be raw readie to be tucked of the bredth of a yard and halfe a quarter,and of length fifteene yards,and that no perſon make no ſuch clothes,but if he ſet his ſpeciall marke vpon euerich of the ſaid clothes, ſo by him or them made, and that no perſon vſe no marke on his clothes ſuch as anie other perſon doth and hath vſed before him, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie of the ſaid clothes,the one halfe thereof to be to king,and the other halfe thereof to him that ſo ſeizeth the ſaid clothes ſo made or marked contrarie to the forme and effect afore expreſſed,and this act to indure vnto the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, and foraſmuch as the ſaid act is thought to be verie neceſſarie and behouable.Be it therefore ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord,and the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act, concerning making of clothes called white ſtraights,and euerie thing therin conteined ſtand and be in his full ſtrength vertue and effect. And ouer that it is ordeined by the ſaid authoritie, that no perſon nor perſons from the feaſt of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt next comming, ſhall make anie ſuch clothes called white ſtraights,ne anie cloth of that making of ruſſet colour called ruſſet ſtraights, without that they and euerie of them (being raw) be of the bredth and length before rehearſed, and to be marked in maner and forme before expreſſed, and ſo being raw, to weie fourteene pound by true weight at leaſt,vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie of the ſaid clothes made,and being leſſe in length or elſe in breadth,or markt contrarie to the forme and effect before rehearſed : or elſe being of weight contrarie to the forme before expreſſed : the one halfe of the ſaid forfeiture to be to the king,and the other halfe to him that ſo ſeizeth the ſaid clothes ſo made,and being of weight contrarie to the forme and effect aforeſaid,and this act to indure for euer.

Continue.

Ruſſet ſtraights. Content. Weight.

An act auoiding deceipts in making of woollen clothes.

Chap. 9.

For the deceiptfull draping and making of woollen clothes made and draped within this realme,and alſo for meaſuring in the ſale of the ſame our ſouereigne lord the king by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted diuerſe ordinances and ſtatutes for the true making and draping of ſuch woollen clothes, and for meaſuring in ſale the true content of the ſame,in maner and forme following. Firſt that the wooll which ſhall be deliuered for or by the clothier to anie perſon or perſons,for breaking, kembing,carding or ſpinning of the ſame, the deliuerie thereof therefore ſhall be by euen, iuſt, and true poies and weight of haberdepois,ſealed by authoritie,not exceeding in weight after the rate of xij.pound ſeimed wooll aboue one quarter of a pound for the waſt of the ſame wooll, & in none other maner. And that the breaker or kember,to deliuer againe to the ſame clothier the ſame wooll ſo broken and kempt,and the carder and ſpinner to deliuer againe to the ſaid clothier,yarne of the ſame wooll, by the ſame euen,iuſt,and true poiſe and weight, the waſt thereof excepted, without anie part thereof concealing,or anie more oile,water,or other thing put therevnto deceiueablie, vpon the paine to forfeit to the lord of the leet,within the precinct whereof ſuch default is doone for euerie ſuch default

Spinners

twelue penſe, vpon due proofe of ſuch deceipt afore, and by diſcretion of the maior, bailif, or other head officer of the citie, borough, or towne, where the deceipt ſhall appeare, the ſame maior, bailif, or head officer calling to him ſuch perſons as ſhall ſéeme to him conuenient for the proofe of ſuch deceipt. Weauer. Item that the weauer which ſhall haue the weauing of anie woollen yarne to be webbed into cloth, ſhall weaue worke, and put into the web for cloth to be made therof, as much and all the ſame Marke. yarne as the clothier or anie perſon for him ſhall deliuer to the ſame weauer, with his vſed marke put to the ſame without changing or any parcell therof, leauing out of the ſame web, or that to reſtore to the ſame clothier, the ſurpluſe of the ſame yarne, if anie ſhall be left not put into the ſame web, and without anie more oile, bran, moiſture, duſt, ſand, or other thing deceiuablie putting or caſting in the ſame web, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie default thrée ſhillings foure penſe.

Market. Item that no maner perſon buie anie coloured wooll or coloured woollen yarne of anie carder, ſpinner, or weauer, but onelie in open market, vpon paine of forfeiture of ſuch wooll and yarne wrought.

Fuller. Item, that the walker and fuller ſhall trulie walke, full, thicke, and worke euerie web of woollen yarne, which he ſhall haue to walke, full, thicke, or worke, without anie flocks, or anie other maner deceipt to be vſed on the ſame, and ſhall not row, nor worke anie cloth of web with anie cards on the right ſide, nor on the wrong ſide, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch default, 6.s.8.d.

Clothier. Item, that the clothier, nor other perſon whatſoeuer he be, ſhall not put anie cloth to ſale, which when it ſhalbe full wet, ſhall ſhrinke more than one yard in all the length, & one quarter of a yard in the bredth for the more part thereof: & clothes called narrowes or ſtraights, after the rate, vpon Forfeit. paine to forfeit for euerie cloth otherwiſe put to ſale, ſix ſhillings right penſe, and beſide to deduct of his priſe for the ſame to be rebated to the buier thereof, aſmuch after the rate as the ſame cloth ſo otherwiſe put to ſale, being full wet, ſhall be ſhrunke more than one yard of that it was in length time of the ſame ſale, and as it ſhall (being wet) want of the bredth of one yard, and thrée quarters of a yard.

Buiers Item that the buier of woollen clothes, denizen or alien after the buieng, therof, ſhall not draw nor cauſe to be drawen in length, nor ſtraine, nor doo to be ſtrained in bread the ſame clothes or anie of them by tentor or wrinch, or by anie other meane, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie of the ſame clothes ſo to be drawen, or ſtreined, fiue pounds.

Prouided alwaie that if ſuch buier of woollen clothes for proofe cauſe the ſame to be wet, he maie draw or ſtraine them for euening of them onlie, ſo that he excéed not one yard in length more than it ſhall be when it ſhall be full wet. Item that no maner of perſon worke or put vpon anie Flocks woollen clothes any flocks or other deceiueable thing, vpon paine to forfeit for any cloth ſo wrought deceiueablie with flocks, or other deceiueable thing, xx. s. Item that no maner perſon buie or ſell Meaſure anie woollen clothes, by other meaſure more or leſſe than after the true content therof to be moten and meaſured by the yard, adding to euerie yard, one inch of the rule, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie cloth to the contrarie meaſured fiue pounds. The one moitie of all the ſaid forfeitures to be to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and to euerie perſon which ſhall ſue by writ, bill, or other plaint of debt in that behalfe againſt the perſon dooing to the contrarie of anie of the ſaid ordinances, the other moitie. And that the defendant in anie plée vpon anie ſuch action, be not admitted to wage anie law, nor anie protection nor eſſoine for anie ſuch defendant be allowed in the ſame.

Prouided alwaie that this act extend not to woollen clothes called kendals, nor clothes called carpenell whites commonlie made for lining for hoſen, nor to anie clothes toſtokes made in the countie of Deuonſhire, nor to anie woollen clothes made in the countie of Cornwall, nor for anie cottons or plain lining or friſe made or to be made in Wales, Lancaſhire & Cheſhire, or any of them.

An act for commiſſion of ſewars.

Chap. 10.

WHere in the parlement of the right noble prince Henrie the ſixt late (king of England holden at Weſtminſter, the ſixt yéere of his reigne, one good eſtatute was made and ordeined, that for ten yéeres then next following ſeuerall commiſſions of ſewars ſhould be made to diuers perſons by the chancellor of England for the time being, to be named in diuers parties of this realme, where néed were, after the forme & tenor of a commiſſion in the ſaid act ſpecified, which act & other acts for the authoritie of ſuch commiſſioners, & executions of the ſame, haue ſithen béene made & ordeined, and continued as bin more plainlie rehearſed in the parlement holden in the fourth yéere of the reigne of king Henrie (late king of England) the ſeuenth. And in the ſame parlement the ſaid fourth yéere it was among other enacted, & eſtabliſhed, that for fiftéen yéeres than following ſeuerall commiſſions of ſewers ſhould be made to diuerſe perſons by the chancellor of England for the time being to be named in all parties of this realme, & of the marches of Calis, Guines, & Hams, where néed ſhould be made according to the ſaid commiſſion, conteined in the ſaid ſixt yéere of king Henrie the ſixt, & that all ſuch commiſſioners ſhould haue full power, to make, ordeine, and execute ordinances, and all other things doo according to the purport of the ſame commiſſion, which fiftéene yeeres compriſed in the ſaid act aforeſaid beene now determined, pleaſeth it therefore the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, to ordeine, eſtabliſh, and enact, that the ſaid acts, and all other acts and authorities heretofore made concerning commiſſioners of ſewars and their commiſſions and authoritie not being before this time,

time repelled, abide, and ſtand from henſeforth good and effectuall to indure for euer. And alſo that the chancellor of England, for the time being ſhall haue from henſeforth full power and authoritie, for euer to grant commiſſioners of ſewars into euerie part of this realme, & the ſaid marches where néed is or ſhall be to certeine perſons by the ſaid chancellor, for the time being to be named according to the forme and effect of the ſaid commiſſion and act expreſſed in the ſaid parlement, holden the ſaid firſt yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the firſt. And ouer that be it ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed by the ſaid authoritie, that all ſuch commiſſioners haue and ſhall haue full power and authoritie to put their commiſſion in due execution, and to make and execute ſtatutes and ordinances, and all other things to doo after the effect and purport of their commiſſion, and that all commiſſions of ſewars granted or made ſithen the ſaid twentie yeeres determined, and the acts ordinances and all executions and other things by the commiſſioners of the ſame, concerning the ſaid commiſſions or anie two of the ſame commiſſioners, and euerie thing in the ſame compriſed, be and ſhall be effectuall and of like ſtrength, as if the ſaid commiſſion had béene made or granted within the ſaid fiue and twentith yeeres immediatlie after the ſaid parlement holden the ſaid fourth yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſeuenth.

Continuance. L. Chanc. Commiſſions

And alſo be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie that the chancellor of England, for the time being ſhall make no commiſſion to anie perſon or perſons for the execution of this act, except he haue lands and tenements of eſtate of fréehold to the yeerelie value of twentie pounds at the leaſt, or els be iuſtice of Quorum learned within anie of the ſhires where he ſhall be made commiſſioner.

Commiſſioners 20 pounds freehold

And if anie ſuch commiſſion be directed to anie perſon or perſons not hauing lands and tenements to the yéerelie value of twentie pounds, or not being one of the iuſtices of Quorum, learned as aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch commiſſion, & all preſentments and accuſations had and preſented before anie ſuch commiſſioners & alſo all and euerie fines ſet by the ſaid commiſſioner or commiſſioners to be vtterlie void and of none effect. This act to indure but for ten yeeres, and fro the end of the ſame ten yeeres vnto the next parlement.

An act for bowſtaues to be brought into this realme by ſtrangers.

Chap.11.

Where by an act of parlement holden at Weſtminſter the xiiij. date of October, in the third yéere of the reigne of king Richard the third, in deed, and not in right king of England, it was enacted, that no marchant of Venice, nor other, wont to reſort into this realme with merchandize of thoſe parts, bring into this ſaid realme anie merchandizes, but if the ſame merchant bring with euerie but of Malmſeie, and with euerie but of Tire, ten bowſtaues of good and able ſtuffe, vnder paine of forfeiture of xiij.s. iiij.d. for euerie but of the foreſaid wines ſo brought, and not the number of the ſaid bowſtaues with the ſaid but, the one halfe thereof to the king, and the other halfe thereof to the partie that for the ſame will ſue, as by the ſaid act and ordinance more plainelie appeareth. The intent of which act and ſtatute, and the minds of the makers thereof was, that the ſaid eſtatute ſhould not extend to anie of the kings ſubiects borne within this realme of England, Wales, or Ireland, but onelie vnto merchants of Venice, and other merchants ſtrangers, wont to reſort into this realme with merchandizes of thoſe parties. And this notwithſtanding, diuerſe the kings ſubiects (borne within this realme of England (of late haue béene inquieted, vexed, and troubled in the kings excheker, for bringing of Malmeſeis into this realme without bowſtaues, contrarie to the true intent of the ſaid act and eſtatute, wherefore be it enacted, ordeined, iudged, and declared, by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act made in the third yéere of the ſaid late king Richard, extend not to anie of the kings ſubiects, borne within this realme, Wales, or Ireland, but that they and euerie of them be forepriſed out of the ſaid act, for anie penaltie to be leuied in anie wiſe vpon them or anie of their executors or adminiſtrators, but that they and euerie of them be diſcharged by the authoritie of this parlement of all maner of actions, ſutes, billes of complaints, taken, ſued, or to be taken and ſued in the kings excheker, or anie other of his courts, or anie other court or courts, place or places for anie penaltie or ſums of monie compriſed in the ſaid act, for or concerning anie thing ſpecified in the ſaid act. This act to indure to the next parlement.

Expoſition.

An act for Norfolke wools not to be carried out of the land.

Chap.12.

Where as much people, being in the citie of Norwich, and countie of Norfolke, haue béene well occupied by wools, which haue growne in the ſaid countie of Norfolke, as in ſpinning and weauing of worſted, ſhearing thereof, dieng, and calendring of the ſame, whereby great commoditie of worſteds and ſtamins haue béene well mainteined within this realme. And although the ſaid wools, growing in the ſaid ſhire of Norfolke, be no ſtaple wools, yet be there diuerſe ſtrangers (intending the deſtruction of the ſaid commoditie of worſted making to be vſed in this realme) haue now of late conueied out of the ſame countie of Norfolke, by ſhips into the parties of Holland, and Zeland, beyond the ſea, great plentie of wools, that hath growne in the ſaid countie of Norfolke, and vpon the borders of the ſame, of which like wools the ſaid worſteds and ſtamins haue béene accuſtomed to be made within the ſaid citie and countie: which wools in no wiſe will ſerue to drape or make anie woollen clothes, but onelie ſerue to the vſe of making of the ſaid worſteds:

Ships of wools.

Forfeit.

Licences void.

and of them (as it is ſaid) the ſtrangers and aliens intend to make worſteds and ſtamins in the ſaid parties beyond the ſea, to the vtter vndoing of the ſaid citie and countie, and deſtruction of the ſaid commodities of worſteds, if remedie be not therfore redilie prouided, wherfore by the aſſent of the king our ſoueraigne lord, and his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, be it enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, that from henſeforth, no perſon ne perſons, of what degrée or condition they or he be of, take vpon him or them to ſhip, carrie, or doo to be ſhipped or carried into anie parts beyond the ſea, anie maner wooll or wools, growing or héereafter ſhall grow there vſuallie called Ireland, or anie other wools growing within the ſame ſhire, or the borders of the ſame, neceſſarie and behouefull vnto the inhabitants there, for the making and weauing of worſteds and ſtamins aforeſaid, &c, within the ſaid ſhire of Norfolke, or anie part of the ſame ſhire, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie ſtone of wooll ſo ſhipped, carried, or conueied xl. s. the one part of ſuch forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other of the ſaid forfeiture to him or them that will ſue therefore, by action of debt, by writ at the common law, or plaint in anie court of record within the ſaid realme, or by information in the kings excheker, in which action none eſſoine nor protection ſhall be allowable for the defendant. And that all licences thereof granted, or héereafter to be granted, and euerie of them, be vtterlie void, and héereafter take none effect, &c. And this act to indure to the next parlement.

An act concerning the auoiding of ſhooting and keeping of croſbowes and handguns.

Chap.13.

300.mark lands.

Seize.

Placards void.

Where the kings ſubiects dailie delight themſelues in ſhooting in croſbowes, whereby ſhooting in long bowes is the leſſe vſed, and diuerſe good eſtatutes for reformation of the ſame haue béene made and had, and that notwithſtanding manie and diuerſe not regarding nor fearing the penalties of the ſaid eſtatutes, vſe dailie to ſhoot in croſbowes and handguns, whereby the kings deare, and other lords of this his realme are deſtroied, and ſhall be dailie deſtroied more and more, vnleſſe remedie therefore be prouided. Wherefore be it ordeined and enacted, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no maner of perſon from henſeforth ſhoot in anie croſbow, or handgun, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame bow and gun, vnleſſe he or other to his vſe, or to the vſe of his wife, haue lands and tenements, fées, annuities, or other profits, to the yéerelie value of thrée hundred marks. And for euerie time ſo vſing to ſhoot in croſbow or handgun, to forfeit ten pounds for euerie time ſo offending, and that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie of the kings ſubiects, to ſeize and take anie ſuch croſbow or gun, and them to haue and reteine to his owne vſe. And that euerie man that will purſue for the ſaid penaltie of ten pounds, to haue the one moitie, and the king to haue the other moitie. And that no man after the feaſt of Whitſontide next comming, keepe in his houſe ne elſewhere, any croſbow or handgun, vpon paine of impriſonment, and to forfeit to our ſoueraigne lord the king ten pounds, vnleſſe that he or other to his vſe, haue lands and tenements to the yéerelie value of thrée hundred marks, as is aboueſaid. And that all placards, or other licence giuen by the king our ſoueraigne lord to anie perſon or perſons, to ſhoot in croſbowes, be from henſeforth void and of none effect. And that all the ſaid defaults beforeſaid, be aſwell puniſhable before the kings councell by examination, as before the iuſtices of peace by examination or preſentment. And that in anie action to be taken for anie the ſaid penalties, the defendant ſhall not wage his law.

Prouided alwaie, that this act extend not to the makers of croſbowes, but that they maie lawfullie kéepe croſbowes in their houſes, and ſhoot in croſbowes onelie for prouing and aſſaieng of them.

Sea coſts.

Prouided alwaies, that in all walled townes within ſeauen miles of the ſea, and other towns or holds ſtanding vpon the ſea coſts, or vpon anie of the Engliſh marches for againſt Scotland, it ſhall be lawfull to euerie man, dwelling in ſuch townes or holds, to kéepe in their houſes being within the ſame townes, croſbowes and handguns, for the onelie defenſe of the ſaid townes, holds, and houſes, and aſwell to exerciſe and vſe them, in and for the defenſe of the ſaid townes and houſes being in the ſame townes, as for to carrie them to their ſhips, there to kéepe and exerciſe them for the defenſe of their ſhips, and for goods in the ſame ſhips, and for none other cauſe: any thing compriſed or expreſſed in this ſaid act, or anie other act or acts tofore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that if anie perſon or perſons, héereafter in anie part doo offend, or doo contrarie to the purueie and remedie of this act, whereupon there is cauſe of action for the ſame giuen to the king or his heires, or to anie other perſon or perſons, that will ſue by vertue of this act, for the puniſhment of the ſaid offenſe or forfeits, that if the king our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, or his heires, within a yéere next & immediatlie after ſuch offenſes & forfeits had and made, doo not purſue their action or actions ſo giuen by this ſaid act, or cauſe examination vpon ſuch defaults & offenſes to be had and made before their counſell, according to the meaning of the ſame act: & euerie one perſon, which héereafter maie haue action or actions vpon this eſtatute, within halfe a yeere next and immediatlie after ſuch offenſes and forfeits, had & made, doo not commenſe their ſutes, informations, or preſentments, of & vpon the ſaid forfeits, by action or otherwiſe, as of & vpon ſuch forfeits as be declared and expreſſed in the ſaid act: that then aſwell the king our ſaid ſoueraigne lord and his heires, after a yéere next after ſuch offenſes and forfeits had and made, if no ſute in his or their name be taken by action oꝛ otherwiſe (as is afoꝛe expꝛeſſed) befoꝛe the ſame yéere ended and determined, as euerie other perſon after halfe a yéere next after like offenſes and foꝛfeits had and made in foꝛme afoꝛeſaid, if no ſute therevpon be taken by none of them in foꝛme aboue declared, be vtterlie excluded and barred of their ſaid ſutes, actions, and examinations to them giuen by vertue of this ſaid act, and the parties and euerie of them ſo offending, be of all ſuch offenſes and foꝛfeits cléerelie diſcharged and quite, anie thing in this act oꝛ anie other act oꝛ acts héeretofoꝛe made and compꝛiſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding, and as though this act had neuer béene had ne made.

Repeale.

And alſo pꝛouided and be it enacted, that all other acts had and made, at anie time befoꝛe the beginning of this pꝛeſent parlement, onelie concerning ſhooting in croſbowes, be from henſefoꝛth vtterlie void and of none effect.

Pꝛouided alſo that this act, oꝛ anie thing therein conteined, extend not noꝛ be pꝛeiudiciall to any merchants, the which haue oꝛ ſhall haue anie croſbowes oꝛ handguns, to ſell within this realme, and to none other vſe.

Pꝛoclam.

Pꝛouided alwaie, that no maner perſon run in anie danger, oꝛ take hurt by reaſon of any penaltie oꝛ foꝛfeiture conteined in this act, to ſuch time pꝛoclamation be made of the ſame act, noꝛ by the ſpace of twentie daies next after the ſaid pꝛoclamation be made within the countie, where the partie that ſhall oꝛ maie offend contrarie to the tenoꝛ of this act, dwelleth.

Pꝛouided alſo, that if anie maner of perſon, bꝛing, oꝛ doo to be bꝛought with him into his lodging, oꝛ into anie other mans houſe, anie croſbow oꝛ handgun, that then the penaltie and foꝛfeiture (if anie ſuch be oꝛ heereafter ſhall be foꝛfeited by reaſon of this act) to run and be onelie vpon the bꝛinger of the ſaid croſbow and handgun, and not to the owner of the ſame lodging oꝛ houſe, anie thing in this act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Placard.

Pꝛouided alwaies that this act (concerning croſbowes and handguns) ne anie thing therein conteined, extend oꝛ in anie wiſe be hurtfull to anie perſon oꝛ perſons, to whome it ſhall pleaſe the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd oꝛ his heires to licence by his placard, as well to ſhoot in croſbowes oꝛ handguns and in euerie of them, as to haue and kéepe the ſame croſbows and handguns in his oꝛ their houſes foꝛ the defenſe of the ſame, and that it be enacted by authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement, that euerie ſuch licence by the kings placard, oꝛ his heires to be made, ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law to euerie ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons, hauing the ſame foꝛ anie thing concerning this act of croſbowes and handguns, as though it were vnder the great ſeale.

An act for the kings ſubſidie of tunnage and poundage.

Chap. 14.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, the xij. yéere of the reigne of king Edward the fourth, amongſt other things it is oꝛdeined and pꝛouided: that if anie marchandizes were ſhipped to be carried into the parties beyond the ſea, oꝛ bꝛought from the ſaid parties into anie poꝛt of this realme, and there put to land and diſcharged by waie of merchandizes, the ſubſidie of tunnage and poundage, thereof due to the king not paied, noꝛ therefoꝛe agréed with the collectoꝛs of the ſaid ſubſidie in the poꝛt, where it ſhould happen the ſaid merchandizes to be ſhipped oꝛ diſcharged: that then the ſaid merchandizes ſhould be foꝛfeited to the king, as in the ſame oꝛdinance moꝛe at large dooth appeare, which oꝛdinance was made to indure during the naturall life of the ſaid late king, and no longer. And ſince the expiring of the ſaid eſtatute, the kings ſubiects dailie doo bꝛing in their merchandizes, and laie it on land, and ſometime haue it into their owne houſes, the ſubſidie, tunnage, and poundage, thereof due to the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd not paid, noꝛ therfoꝛe agréed with the collectoꝛs of the ſubſidie in the poꝛt, where the ſaid merchandizes is ſo laid on land: By reaſon whereof the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd that now is, dailie dooth ſuſteine great and manifold deceipts and loſſes in the paiment of theſe ſubſidies, and moꝛe is like to ſuſteine if remedie be not pꝛouided in this behalfe. Be it therefoꝛe oꝛdeined by the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and the commons in this parlement aſſembled, & by authoꝛitie of the ſame parlement, that the ſaid oꝛdinances ſtand and be good & effectuall during the naturall life of the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd that now is, and no longer.

Continuation.

An act adnulling ſecond letters patents, during the kings pleaſure,
making no mention of the firſt letters patents.

Chap. 15.

THe kings highneſſe of his goodneſſe calling to his remembꝛance, that where his grace hath granted to diuerſe of his ſeruants (foꝛ their ſeruice to his grace doone) lands, tenements, fées, offices, & other things, to haue them during his pleaſure: & after other perſons, by their ſundꝛie ſutes haue obteined of his highnes other letters pattents of the ſame, not aduertiſing his grace of his foꝛmer grants, whereby the ſaid foꝛmer patentées haue bin auoided and put from the aduantage of their ſaid foꝛmer grants and patents, contrarie to the intent and grant of our ſoueraigne loꝛd. Wherefoꝛe be it oꝛdeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted by our ſaid ſoueraigne loꝛd, the loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, & the commons in this pꝛeſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoꝛitie of the ſame, that if anie perſon oꝛ perſons, from henſefoꝛth, doo make ſute to the kings highneſſe foꝛ anie lands, tenements, offices, oꝛ anie other things, ſo by his grace granted, oꝛ héereafter to be granted to anie perſon oꝛ perſons, during his pleaſure, the ſaid firſt patentée, then being in life, that he doo expꝛeſſe in his ſaid bill of petition oꝛ patent, the tenoꝛ of the ſaid foꝛmer patent. And that the king then hath determined his pleaſure againſt the ſaid firſt patentée, oꝛ elſe the ſecond letters patents of anie of the premiſſes to anie perſon héereafter to be granted, to be void and of none effect.

This act to commenſe and take effect, from the fourth daie of Aprill next comming, and not before.

An act that no knights of ſhires, nor burgeſſes, depart before the end of the parlement.

Chap.16. FOr as much as commonlie in the end of euerie parlement, diuerſe and manie great and weightie matters, aſwell touching the pleaſure, weale, and ſuretie of our ſoueraigne lord the king, as the commonweale of this his realme and ſubiects, are to be tracted, communed of, and by authoritie of parlement to be concluded. So it is that diuerſe knights of ſhires, citizens for cities, burgeſſes for boroughs, and barons of the cinque ports, long time before the end of the parlement of their owne authorities depart and goeth home into their countries, whereby the ſaid great and weightie matters are manie times greatlie delaied. In conſideration whereof be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth none of the ſaid knights, citizens, burgeſſes, and barons, nor anie of them, that héereafter ſhall be elected to come, or be in anie parlement, dóo not depart from the ſame parlement, nor abſent himſelfe from the ſame, till the ſame parlement be fullie finiſhed, ended or proroged, except he or they ſo departing, haue licence of the ſpeaker and commons in the ſaid parlement aſſembled and the ſame licence be entred of record in the bóoke of the clerke of the parlement, appointed or to be appointed for the common houſe, vpon paine to euerie of them ſo departing or abſenting themſelues in anie other maner, to lóoſe all thoſe ſummes of monie, which he or they ſhould or ought to haue had for his or their wages. And that all the counties, cities, and boroughs, whereof anie ſuch perſon ſhall be elected, and the inhabitants of the ſame, ſhall be cléerelie diſcharged of the ſaid wages againſt the ſaid perſon and perſons, and their executors for euermore.

Licence.

An act for clenſing of the riuer of Canturburie.

Chap.17. IN moſt humble wiſe ſhewen the kings highneſſe his true and faithfull ſubiects, the maior, aldermen, citizens, and inhabitants of the citie of Canturburie, that where the ſaid citie is one of the ancient cities of this realme, and thorough the ſame hath béen and yet is great recourſe of ambaſſadors, and other ſtrangers from the parties of beyond the ſea, where alſo the bodies of the holie confeſſor and biſhop of ſaint Auſtin the apoſtolike of England and alſo manie other holie ſaints béene honorablie humate and ſhrined, is now of late in great ruine and decaie, and the inhabitants thereof impoueriſhed, and manie great manſions in the ſame deſolate, which ruine, decaie, and deſolation, of like cannot be reformed ne amended, vnleſſe the riuer that goeth & extendeth from the towne of great Chart, in the countie of Kent to the ſaid citie, and through and fro the ſaid citie vnto the hauen of Sandwitch, maie be ſo déeped, inlarged, and of mils and dams and other annoiances now being in and ouerthwart the ſame riuer, betwéene the ſaid citie and the common crane in the towne of Fordwitch, be auoided, ſkoured, and taken awaie: which riuer betwéene the ſaid citie and crane, conteineth in length two miles, ſo that cariages by lighters and botes, maie by the ſaid riuer be conueied betwéene the ſaid crane in the ſaid towne of Fordwitch, vnto the ſaid citie, which déeping, inlarging, and ſkouring of the ſaid riuer, as is beforeſaid, ſhall not be onelie to the profit and auaile of the ſaid citie, and inhabitants of the ſame, but alſo ſhall cauſe the hauen of the towne and port of Sandwitch to be déeper and larger, to the great commoditie of great number of the kings ſubiects, in conſideration whereof it maie pleaſe the king, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, to enact and eſtabliſh, that the ſaid maior, aldermen, citizens, and inhabitants of the ſaid citie, and their ſucceſſors, with the aduiſe, aſſent, and agréement as well of the reuerend father in God William archbiſhop of Canturburie, or his ſucceſſors, and of two or thrée knights being iuſtices of peace of the ſhire of Kent, for the time being, as of the maior of the towne and port of Sandwitch aforeſaid, to the ſaid works, at the requeſt of the ſaid maior of the ſaid citie, for the time being, deſired and called, maie lawfullie at all and euerie time héereafter in ſuch places of the ſaid riuer, as to the ſaid knights, maiors, and aldermen, ſhall ſéeme conuenient, déepe, inlarge, clenſe, inhanſe, and ſkoure, and cauſe to be déeped, inlarged, and clenſed the ſaid riuer, with all things therevnto requiſit betwéene the ſaid towne of Chart, and the ſaid citie, and through the ſame, and fro the ſaid citie vnto the ſaid crane, in ſuch maner as lighters and botes maie haue by the ſame riuer their full paſſage and courſe for carriage by the ſame to be conueied, and without let, interruption, impeachment, diſturbance or deniall of anie perſon or perſons. And after ſuch déeping, inlarging, inhanſing, clenſing, ſkouring (as is beforeſaid) dóone, the ſaid maior, aldermen, citizens, and inhabitants of the ſaid citie, with the aſſent and conſent (as is beforeſaid) obteined, may lawfullie aſwell ſtop ditches, and make and inhanſe baies, brinks, dams, and wals, for the aduancing and inhighing of the ſaid riuer, as to take downe, abate, and put awaie all mils, bridges, dams, wals, and other whatſoeuer impediment lieng ouer or ouerthwart the ſaid riuer, betwéene the ſaid towne of great Chart, to the ſaid citie, and through the ſame, and fro the ſaid citie to the foreſaid common crane, and other things therevnto requiſit, whereby the concourſe of the ſaid lighters and botes ſhould be letted: and that no action nor ſute therefore be

Maior.
Biſhop.
Knights

maintenable, or to be had againſt the ſaid maior, aldermen, citizens, & inhabitants or anie of them, or their aſſignes for the premiſſes or anie of them in maner aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie perſon that ſhall be damnified by putting awaie or abating of his mill, bridge or dam, or mils, bridges or dams, ſhall be reaſonablie ſatiſfied therefore, for ſuch damages as he or they ſhall haue by reaſon of the ſame, by the ſaid maior, aldermen, citizens and inhabitants of the ſaid citie and their ſucceſſors, as the ſaid archbiſhop of Canturburie that now is, and his ſucceſſors, and the ſaid knights ſhall award, conſider and adiudge.

An act for continuance of the vnderſhirifs of Briſtow.

Chap.18.

Where at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of Maie, in the thirtéenth yéere yeere of the reigne of king Edward the third, amongſt other things it was ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that no ſhiriffe, vnderſhiriffe, ne clerke of ſhiriffe, ſhould continue or abide in his office ouer one yéere as by the ſaid eſtatute more at large it dooth appeare: which eſtatute in a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the fiue and twentith daie of Februarie, in the thrée and twentith yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſixt, among other was rehearſed, and by authoritie of the ſame parlement, then was ordeined, that the ſaid eſtatute among other ſhould be dulie obſerued in euerie ſhire of England, the vnderſhirifs, and all other officers within the citie of London, that then were, or after that ſhould be, alwaies excepted. And ſuch counties onlie excepted, in which diuerſe of the léege people of the ſaid king, in or to the office of the ſhiriffewike at that day were inheritable. And alſo ſuch perſons as at that time had eſtate of fréehold in the office of anie ſhiriffewike, and letters patents to them made of the office of ſhiriffewike, and their vnderſhirifs and clerks excepted.

And ouer that by the ſame eſtatute of Henrie the ſixt, it was ordeined and enacted, that if anie ſhiriffe, vnderſhiriffe, or clerke of ſhiriffe occupie the offices of ſhiriffe, vnderſhiriffe or clerke of ſhiriffe contrarie to the eſtatute before recited, or againſt the effect or intent of the ſame, except before excepted, that then he that ſo occupieth ſhould forfeit the ſum of two hundred pounds yéerelie as long as he occupieth contrarie to the effect of the ſaid eſtatute.

And that euerie pardon in time to come to be made for ſuch offenſe or occupation, of forfeiture of ſums, ſhould be void and not auailable, and all patents made and to be made of anie of the ſaid offices for terme of yéeres, terme of life in fée ſimple, or fée taile to anie of the kings léege people (except before excepted) ſhould be void and of no value by the ſame authoritie, anie clauſe or word (De non obſtant.) to be put in ſuch patents to be made notwithſtanding. And that euerie of the kings léege people, that will ſue for the ſum forfeited againſt him or them, that in ſuch maner ſhall forfeit, ſhalbe receiued & admitted to ſue an action of debt in his owne name, and the king to haue the one moitie of all that, that by that action ſhould be recouered, & he that ſo ſhall ſue ſhould haue the other moitie, as by the ſaid eſtatutes among other things more plainelie it dooth appeare. Be it now enacted, eſtabliſhed and ordeined by the king our ſoucreigne lord, by the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall be lawfull for the vnderſhiriffe, or vnderſhirifs, and all other officers of ſhirifs that now be, or héereafter ſhall be within the ſhire of the towne of Briſtow from henſeforth to continue & occupie their ſaid offices, and euerie of them from yéere to yéere, in like maner & forme as the vnderſhirifs and other officers of ſhirifs within the citie of London doo and may doo, without anie penaltie or forfeiture for the ſame, the ſaid act or acts before expreſſed, or anie other act or acts before this time had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Vnderſhirifs to continue

Anno ſeptimo Henrici octaui, at VVeſtminſter

the twelfe daie of Nouember.

An act to auoid letting downe of townes.

The firſt chapter.

THe king our ſouereigne lord calling to his moſt bleſſed remembrance, that where great inconueniences be and dailie increaſe by deſolation, pulling downe, and deſtruction of houſes and townes within this relme, and laieng to paſture lands, which cuſtomablie haue béene manured and occupied with tillage and huſbandrie, wherby idleneſſe dooth increaſe. For where in ſome one towne two hundred perſons, men, women and children, and their anceſtors (time out of mind) were dailie occupied & liued by ſowing of corne & grains, bréeding of cattell & other increaſe neceſſarie for mans ſuſtenance, & now the ſaid perſons & their progenies be miniſhed & decreaſed, wherby the huſbandrie, wich is the greateſt commoditie of this realme for ſuſtenance of man is greatlie decaid, churches deſtroid, the ſeruice of God withdrawne, chriſten people there buried, not praid for, the patrons & curats wronged, cities & market towns brought to great ruine & decaie, neceſſaries for mans ſuſtenance made

Houſes of huſbandrie

Reediſie

Tillage

King

L. of the fee

Diſtreſſe

ſcarſe and deere, the people ſore miniſhed in the realme, whereby the power and defenſe thereof is feebled and impaired, to the high diſpleaſure of God, and againſt his lawes, and to the ſubuerſion of the commonweale of this realme, and deſolation of the ſame, if ſubſtantiall and ſpeedie remedie be not therefore prouided. Wherefore the king our ſouereigne lord, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, ordeineth, eſtabliſheth, and enacteth, that all ſuch townes, villages, boroughs and hamlets, tithing houſes, and other inhabitations in anie pariſh or pariſhes within this realme, whereof the more part the firſt daie of this preſent parlement was or were vſed and occupied to tilling and huſbandrie by the owner or owners thereof, for their ſingular profit, auaile and lucre, wilfullie ſithens the ſaid firſt daie be or heereafter ſhall be ſuffered or cauſed to fall downe and decaie, whereby the huſbandrie of the ſaid townes, villages, boroughs, hamlets, tithing houſes, and other inhabitations and pariſhes within this realme, beene or heereafter ſhalbe decaied and turned from the ſaid vſe and occupation of huſbandrie and tillage into paſture, ſhall be by the ſaid owner or owners, their heires, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes, or other for them, within one yeere next after ſuch wilfull decaie reedified, and made againe meet and conuenient for people to dwell and inhabit in the ſame, and to haue, vſe, and therein to exerciſe huſbandrie and tillage, as at the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, or ſithens was there vſed, occupied, and had after the maner and vſage of the countrie where the ſaid land lieth, at the coſts & charges of the ſame owner or owners, their heires, ſucceſſors or aſſignes. And if ſithens the ſaid firſt daie of this preſent parlement, anie lands, which at the ſame firſt daie, or ſithens, were commonlie vſed in tillage, beene incloſed, or from henſeforth ſhalbe incloſed, be turned onelie to paſture, whereby any houſe of huſbandrie within this realme is or ſhall be heereafter decaied, that then all ſuch lands ſhall be by the ſame owner or owners, their heirs, ſucceſſors or aſſignes, or other for them within one yeere next inſuing the ſame decaie put in tillage and exerciſed, vſed and occupied in huſbandrie and tillage, as they were the ſaid firſt daie of this preſent parlement, or anie time ſithens, and after the maner and vſage of the countrie where ſuch land lieth. And if any perſon or perſons doo contrarie to the premiſſes, or any of them: that then it be lawfull to the king, if anie ſuch lands or houſes beene holden of him immediatlie, after office or inquiſition founden therof, comprehending the ſame matter of record, or to the lords of the fees, if anie ſuch lands or houſes beene holden of them immediatlie without office or inquiſition thereof had, to receiue yeerelie halfe the value of the iſſues and profits of anie ſuch lands, whereof the houſe or houſes of huſbandrie, be not ſo mainteined and ſuſteined, and the ſame halfe deale of the iſſues & profits to haue, hold and keepe to his or their owne vſe, without anie thing thereof to be paid or giuen, to ſuch time as the ſame houſe or houſes be ſufficientlie reedified, builded, or repaired againe for the exerciſing and occupieng of huſbandrie: and immediatlie after that, aſwell the intereſt and title giuen by this act to our ſouereigne lord the king, as to the lords of the fee to ſeize, & no longer to indure. And that it ſhalbe lawfull to the owner & owners of ſuch lands, houſe or houſes, holden immediatlie of our ſaid ſoureigne lord the king, to haue & inioy the ſame, and to take the iſſues & profits thereof, as if no ſuch office or inquiſition had euer beene had or made. And that no maner of freehold be in the king, ne in anie ſuch lord or lords, by vertue of this act, or taking of anie ſuch profits, of or in anie ſuch land in no maner of forme, but onelie the king & the ſaid lord or lords haue power to take, receiue and haue the ſaid iſſues and profits, as is aboueſaid, and therfore the king, or the ſaid lord or lords to haue power to diſtreine for the ſame iſſues and profits to be had and perceiued by them, in forme aboueſaid, by authoritie of this preſent act.

L. immediat

Be it further enacted, that if anie of the ſaid lord or lords immediat doo not execute the premiſſes according to the tenor of this act, that then the lords immediat aboue them, within halfe a yeere next after that, to haue, receiue & take the moitie of the iſſues and profits thereof, in like maner and forme as is aforeſaid, of the ſaid lords immediat: and ſo euerie lord or lords from one to another to haue like time and aduantage of and in the premiſſes, as in the ſaid act is conteined.

Parke

Marſh.

Prouided alwaie, that this act extend not, nor be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie parke or parks for deere, made or to be made, or to any marſh or marſhes, for walling or incloſing, or for any lands conteined in the ſame within this realme: this act to continue and indure for euer.

This act is before in *Anno 6.cap.5.* word for word, ſaue in the latter end of the prouiſo they differ: therefore I geſſe it was at the firſt miſtaken.

An act concerning the maintenance of the kings nauie.

Chap.2.

Wines

Woad

WHere in a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the ſecond yeere of the reigne of the late king Henrie the ſeuenth, it was enacted by the authoritie of the parlement, for the maintenance of the nauie of this relme of England and the mariners of the ſame, that no maner of perſon ſhould bring into this realme of England, Ireland, Wales, Calis, or the marches thereof, or into Barwike, anie wines of the growing of Guion, Gaſcoine, or woad called Tholouſe woad, but ſuch as ſhall be conueied, aduentured and brought in ſhip or ſhips, whereof our ſaid ſouereigne lord, or ſome of his ſubiects of this realme of England, Ireland, Wales, Calis, or Barwike bin owners, poſſeſſors and proprietaries, and the maiſters and mariners of the ſame ſhip be Engliſh, Iriſh, Welſh, or men of Barwike, Calis, or marches of the ſame, for the more partie, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame wines and Tholouſe woad ſo brought in contrarie to the ſaid act. And now of late diuerſe perſons, as well aliens as denizens, haue obteined of our ſouereigne lord the king that now is,diuerſe licences to bring in wines of the growing of Gaſcoine and Guion,and Tholouſe woad,which licence be to the great hurt,preiudice,and to the decaie of the ſaid nauie of this realme,and the mariners of the ſame. Wherefore be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that all ſuch licences héere before made (not executed before the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming)foraſmuch as then ſhall not be executed before the ſaid feaſt,from henſeforth to be void and of none effect.

Licences void.

An act concerning actions popular and ſtatutes penall.

Chap.3.

Where diuers and manie penall ſtatutes and ordinances haue béene made and ordeined, ſome whereby the puniſhments giuen onelie to the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors by action,writ,bill,indictment or information,and ſome whereby the king by himſelfe,anie other common perſon for the king or for himſelfe onlie maie ſue by writ, bill, indictment or information againſt the offendor or offendors in that behalfe,and bicauſe of long tract of time,and for ſparing of the ſute therof,and that then after ſuch long tract of time,diuerſe and manie of the kings true ſubiects haue bin in time paſſed, vexed and troubled for the penalties conteined in the ſaid ſtatutes and ordinances, more for malice than for iuſtice, whervpon periuries haue inſued to the great trouble and vexation of the kings true ſubiects,their heires and executors,being ignorant of the ſaid ſtatutes and offenſes, wherefore and for the tender loue and zeale that our ſoueraigne lord the king beareth to his ſaid louing ſubiects, and at their humble deſire. Be it enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by his highneſſe, and by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular ſuch actions, ſutes, bils, indictments or informations, as from the twentith daie of the moneth of Nouember, the ſeuenth yéere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lords reigne, ſhall be commenſed, taken,ſued, had or made onelie for anie debt, moueable goods or chattels forfeited and loſt,or to be forfeited or loſt,whereto the king onelie, his heires or ſucceſſors,and none other common perſon,ſhall or maie be intituled by reaſon of the ſaid penall ſtatutes or anie of them,ſhall be commenſed,ſued,taken or had within foure yéeres next after the offenſe or offenſes, forfeiture or forfeitures,of or for the ſame had or made againſt the ordinance and prouiſion of anie ſuch act or acts, ſtatute or ſtatutes penall, and not after the ſaid foure yéeres. And that for anie offenſe or forfeiture made or had, or to be made or had againſt the ordinance and prouiſion of anie act or acts penall,made and ordeined,or to be made and ordeined,wherby action, ſute, bill, or information popular is or ſhall be giuen to anie perſon or perſons, ſuch as will ſue for the king and for him or themſelues,or onelie for him or themſelues,that ſuch action,bill ſute or information be commenſed, ſued, had and made by ſuch perſon or perſons, other than the king,as will ſue in that behalfe,within one yeere next after the offenſe or forfeiture,had, made, or committed againſt the ordinance and prouiſion of any ſuch act or acts penall,and not after the ſaid yéere ended.And that the kings ſute by writ,bill,plaint,indictment or information on that behalfe, be commenſed,ſued,had or made within two yéers next after the offenſe or forfeiture made or had againſt the prouiſion and ordinance of anie act or acts,ſtatute or ſtatutes penall, and not after the ſaid two yéeres.And if anie action,ſute,bill,indictment or information concerning the foreſaid ſtatutes or anie of them, had or made otherwiſe, than within the time or times limited as is aforeſaid, that then the ſame action, ſute, bill, indictment and information, and euery of them commenſed, ſued, had or made for the ſaid offenſe or offenſes, forfeiture or forfeitures, ſhall be void and of no force ne effect.Anie act or acts,ſtatute or ſtatutes made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Time to ſue penall ſtat.

Prouided alwaie, that where anie action, information or indictments is limited by anie ſtatute to be had,made,or taken within ſhorter time or times than (as is afore rehearſed) that it be had,made,and taken according to the time limited in that eſtatute.

Au act concerning aduoures for rents and ſeruices.

Chap.4.

Where as diuers,as well noble men as other the kings ſubiects, haue ſuffered recoueries againſt them of diuers their manors, lordſhips, lands and tenements for the performance of their wils,or for the ſuretie of their wiues iointers,or for the iointer of ſonnes and heires apparant, and their wiues, or for anie other perſon or perſons according to their couenants and agréements, and thoſe perſons that ſo haue recouered the ſaid manors by the courſe of the common law had no remedie nor maie haue to compell the farmar, fréeholders and tenants,which held of the ſame manors by the rents, ſeruices or cuſtoms, to atturne to them, nor could by the order of the law atteine to the rents,ſeruices,or cuſtoms (if they were denied) by diſtreſſe or action,without they could once atteine to the poſſeſſion of the ſame rents,ſeruices and cuſtoms, by paieng or doing the ſaid rents, ſeruices and cuſtoms by the ſame fréeholders, farmars and tenants,which to do,diuers and manie of them haue oftentimes refuſed,and yet do to the great offenſe and charge of their conſcience,not onlie to the diſheritance of the ſaid recouerers, but alſo in breaking of the laſt wils of them againſt whom ſuch recouerie is had, & alſo to the diſheritance of the ſaid huſband,wiues and other,to whoſe vſe the ſame recouerie was ſo had. Alſo if there were anie aduouſon appendant to anie of the ſaid manors, the ſame aduouſon had fallen void, and a ſtranger had preſented the ſaid recouerers, nor they to whoſe vſe the ſame recoueries were had, had no remedie for the ſame diſturbance,and ſometime thereby they haue béene diſinherited. Be it therfore enacted by this preſent parlement,and by the authoritie of the ſame,that the recouerers in all ſuch recoueries,their heires,& all aſſignes,maie from henſeforth diſtreine for the foreſaid rents, ſeruices and cuſtoms ſo being due and vnpaid,and make auowrie or iuſtifie the ſame, as thoſe perſons againſt whome the ſaid recouerie is,ſhould haue doone,if the ſaid recouerie had not beene had, and alſo haue like remedie for the recouering of the ſaid rents, ſeruices and cuſtoms by auowrie. And alſo Quare impedit for the ſaid aduouſon,if any diſturbance be made,as thoſe perſons againſt whome the ſaid recoueries were had, might or ſhould haue had by the courſe of the common law afore the ſaid recouerie,if anie ſuch rents,ſeruices or cuſtoms had beene denied them,or anie ſuch diſturbance had bin had in their times.And alſo that euerie auowant,and euerie other perſon or perſons that maketh auowrie,cognizance or knowledge, or iuſtifie, as bailiffe to anie other perſon or perſons in anie replegiarie,ſecond deliuerie for anie rent,cuſtome or ſeruice,if their auowrie,cognizance or iuſtification be found for them or the plaintifs in the ſaid actions otherwiſe barred, ſhall recouer their damages & coſts that they haue ſuſteined, as the plaintiffe ſhould haue doone, if they had recouered in the ſaid repleuies.

Diſtreſſe
Auowrie

Quare impedit.

An act concerning artificers and laborers,

Chap.5.

The act that here ſhould follow is afore in *Anno ſexto*,the third chapter, word for word, and therfore I leaue it out now,for I ſuppoſe it was miſtaken when the acts were printed in times paſt.

An act concerning artificers and laborers within the citie of London.

Chap.6.

WHere at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the fift daie of Februarie, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, and proroged to the mondaie next after the feaſt of S.Martin laſt paſt,amongſt other things it was ordeined and enacted,what wages ſeruants of huſbandrie,laborers & artificers ſhould take, as in the ſaid ſtatute more plainlie doth appeare. Now at the humble petition of the free maſons,rough maſons,bricklaiers,carpenters, ioiners, caruers, plaiſterers, dawbers, tilers, hillers,plummers,glaſiers,laborers, apprentiſes, and ſeruants to ſerue with the ſaid artificers, inhabitants within the citie of London, in conſideration of the great charges of their houſe rent, their vittell,and alſo be chargeable to and with diuers offices, as conſtables, ſkauengerſhip, and other when it happens,and alſo with lot and ſkot, with manie other things in the ſaid citie vſed and accuſtomed,which charges be more there than in anie other place within this realme.In conſideration whereof,be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie of the ſaid artificers, labourers and their ſaid apprentiſes, working within the ſaid citie, or within the libertie of the ſame,from henſeforth maie take for their wages like wages as they did take before the ſaid eſtatute had or made,the ſame former act notwithſtanding.

Artificers

Wages

And if the ſaid artificers and their apprentiſes worke out of the ſaid citie of London,and the libertie and franchiſe of the ſame, that then they and euerie of them take but onelie ſuch wages as is compriſed in the ſaid former ſtatute. And alſo that all ſuch artificers and laborers as ſhall from henſeforth worke within the ſame citie and libertie of the ſame in the kings works, that they nor none of them take anie more wages,but as it is expreſſed in the ſaid former ſtatute. And that the penaltie compriſed in the ſaid former ſtatute extend not, but onelie to the taker, and not to the giuer,the ſaid former act notwithſtanding.

Kings work.

An act concerning apparell to be vſed and worne.

Chap.7.

FOraſmuch as the great and coſtlie arraie and apparell vſed within this relme,contrarie to the good ſtatutes thereof made, hath beene the occaſion of great impoueriſhing of diuers of the kings ſubiects,and prouoked diuers of them to rob and to doo extortion and other vnlawfull deeds to mainteine therby their coſtlie arraie : in eſchewing whereof,be it ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that no perſon,of what eſtate,condition or degree that he be,vſe in his apparell anie cloth of gold of purpure colour, or ſilke of purpure colour,or fur called fur of blacke genets,but onlie the king, the queene, the kings mother,the kings children,the kings brethren and ſiſters,vpon paine to forfeit the ſaid apparell, wherewith ſo euer it be mixt,& for vſing the ſame to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending twentie pounds. And that no man other than the kings children, vnder the ſtate of a duke or marques, vſe in anie apparell of his bodie, or vpon his horſſe or horſſe harneſſe, anie cloth of gold,of tiſſue, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame apparell wherwith ſoeuer it be mixt,garded or brodered,& that for vſing the ſame to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending twentie marks. And that no man other than the kings children,or vnder the degree of a duke or dukes ſonne,and heire apparant,marques or erle,vſe or weare in his apparell anie fur of ſables,vpon paine to forfeit the ſame apparell,& for vſing the ſame to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending twentie marks. And that no man vnder the degree of the ſonne of a duke,marques or erle,and the ſons & heires apparant of & vnder the degree of a baron, vſe in his apparell of the bodie.or of his horſſe or horſſes harneſſe,anie cloth of gold or cloth of ſiluer,ne anie ſuch apparell mixt,garded & imbrodered with gold or ſiluer,vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame apparell,and for vſing the ſame to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending x. marks. And that no man vnder the degree of the ſon of a duke,erle,or yͤ degree of a baron,or a knight of the garter,weare anie

Cloth of gold.
Furs

woollen cloth made out of this realme of England, Ireland, Wales, Calis, or the marches of the ſame, or Barwike, except onelie in bonets, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid cloth, except before except, and for vſing the ſame, to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending ten marks.

Woollen cloth

And that no man vnder the degree of a knight of the garter, weare in his gowne or cote, or anie other apparell of his bodie, or apparell of his horſſe, anie veluet of the colour of crimſin or blue, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame apparell, and for vſing the ſame to forfeit for euery time ſo offending fortie ſhillings. And that no man vnder the degree of the ſonne and heire apparant of a baron, knights, eſquires for the kings bodie, his cupbearers, caruers, and ſewers (hauing the ordinarie fee for the ſame) and the cupbearers, caruers, and ſewers for the queene, and the prince (hauing the ordinarie for the ſame) the treaſuror of the kings chamber, and all other eſquiers for the kings bodie, cupbearers, caruers and ſewers, and other hauing poſſeſſion of lands and tenements or other hereditaments in their hands, or other to their vſe, to the yearelie value of two hundred marks. Iuſtices of the one bench and of the other, the maiſter of the rols, and barons of the kings excheker, and all other of the kings counſell, or queenes counſell, and the kings and the queens phiſicions, and maior of the citie of London, for the time being, vſe or weare any veluet in their gowns iackets, nor cotes or furs of marterns in their apparell vpon paine to forfeit the ſame furs and apparell, wherewith ſoeuer it be mixt, ioined, garded, or brodered, and for vſing of the ſame, to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending, fortie ſhillings. Except alwaie and prouided that ſuch other officers and ſeruants of the kings moſt honourable houſhold, and of the queens houſhold, and of the prince for the time being, put in ſuch roomes, offices, and ſeruices, as hereafter be expreſſed, maie vſe and weare veluet in their garments and apparell, in ſuch maner and forme onelie, as hereafter is limited and declared in this act. This preſent act or anie thing conteined therein, notwithſtanding. And alſo it is excepted and prouided that the ſonnes and heirs apparant of all barons, and euerie knight, maie vſe and weare tinſill and crimſin veluet in their doublets, this preſent act or anie thing conteined therein, notwithſtanding.

Crimſin Blew

Veluet

Tinſell

Item it is prouided, that no man vnder the degrees aboue named, except the ſonnes and heirs apparant of knights, and alſo except gentlemen hauing lands or fee of the yeerelie value of two hundred marks, ouer all charges, weare or vſe anie chaine or coller of gold or gilt, or anie gold about his necke, nor in their bracelets, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, except ſuch officers and ſeruants of the kings, the queens, and princes moſt honourable houſholds, as in this act be expreſſed and licenced at their pleaſure ſo to doo.

Chaine Bracelets

¶ Item it is excepted and prouided that the ſonnes and heires apparant of all perſons aboue named, maie weare in their doublets veluet of blacke colour, and in their gowns, iackets ⁊ cotes, damaſke of blacke, ruſſet and tawnie colour, and chamlet, without offenſe of this ſtatute.

Item it is enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that none other than perſons aboue named, weare ſattin or damaſke in their gowns, iackets, nor cotes, except a gentleman, hauing in his poſſeſſion, or others to his vſe, lands or tenements, fees, or annuities, at the leaſt for terme of life, of the yearelie value of one hundred marks aboue all repriſes. And alſo excepted ſuch officers and ſeruants of the kings moſt honorable houſhold, and for the queens houſhold, and the princes houſhold for the time being, put in ſuch roomes, offices and ſeruices as hereafter be expreſſed, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame apparell wherewith ſoeuer it be mixt or ioined, garded, or brodered, and for vſing of the ſame to forfeit fortie ſhillings for euerie ſuch time.

Sattin Damaſke

And that no man other than be aboue rehearſed and excepted, and ſuch other officers and ſeruants of the kings, queens, and princes houſholds, as hereafter be expreſſed, or ſonnes and heirs apparant of other perſons, as haue lands and tenements, fees or annuities in their poſſeſſions, or others to their vſe, of the yeerelie value of one hundred pounds ouer all charges, vſe or weare in their doublets, ſattin, damaſke, or ſilken chamlet, except they haue lands ⁊ tenements in his or their poſſeſſion, or others to his or their vſe, office, or fee, for terme of life or liues, to the yeerelie value of xl.li. ouer all charges, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame apparell, with whatſoeuer it be mixt ioined, garded, or brodred, and for vſing of the ſame to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending xl. ſhillings.

Dublets

And that no man vnder the degree of a gentleman, except graduats of the vniuerſities, and except yeomen, groomes, and pages of the kings, queens, and princes chambers, and alſo ſuch men as haue lands, tenements, fees, or annuities, to the yerelie value of ten pounds, for terme of life, or one hundred pounds in goods, vſe or weare anie fur, whereof there is no like kind growing within this realme of England, Wales, or in anie other lands vnder the kings obeiſance, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame furs, and for vſing of the ſame, to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending fortie ſhillings. Prouided alwaie, that the fur be not of martrens, the value of their goods to be tried by their owne othes.

Furs.

And it is excepted, prouided, licenced and permitted, by this preſent act, that all ſuch officers, and ſeruants of the kings moſt honourable houſhold, and of the queens houſhold, and the princes houſhold (for the time being) put in ſuch roomes, offices, or ſeruices as be hereafter expreſſed, maie vſe and weare veluet, ſattin, damaſke, and ſilken chamlet in their garments and apparell, and chains of gold in ſuch maner and forme onelie as hereafter is limited and declared in this act, and in none otherwiſe: that is to ſaie, the cofferer of the kings houſhold, the two clerks of the greene cloth, the clerke controller, the cheefe clerke of the kitchin, the cheefe clerke of the ſpicerie, gentlemen vſhers of the kings, queens, and princes chambers, being dailie waiters, or

K. ſeruants

Officers of the houſhold

quarter waiters: and ſewers for the kings, queenes, and princes boords ends, the ſargent of the ſeller, the ſargent of the pantrie, and the ſargent porter, and groomes and pages of the kings priuie chamber, to weare at their pleaſures in their doublets, iackets, and cotes, veluet, ſattin, and damaſke of the colour of blacke, tawnie, and ruſſet: and in their gownes damaſke and chamlet, and about their necks chains of gold, and the coferer to weare in his gowne ſattin of the ſaid colours, and fur of marterns at his pleaſure.

And that all other ſargents of all other offices of the kings moſt honorable houſhold, and all ſargents at arms, for the time being, maie vſe and weare in their apparell doublets of veluet, damaſke, or chamlet, and in their iackets and cotes, damaſke and chamlet, and gowns of chamlet at their pleaſure.

Item that the marſhals of the hals of the king, queene, and princes houſholds, and all gentlemen in euerie office, and gentlemen of the kings chapell, the maiſter cookes, the foure ſecond clerks of the kings houſhold, maie weare in their apparell doublets of blacke veluet, damaſke, or chamlet, and in their iackets or cotes, damaſke, or chamlet, and in their gowns chamlet at their pleaſure.

Item yeomen of the kings gard, and yeomen of the queens chamber, that be dailie waiters, and yeomen of the crowne, that haue the fee of the crowne, maie weare in their doublets blacke veluet, ſattin, or damaſke, and in their gowns chamlet.

Item yeomen and groomes for the mouth of the king, queene, prince, and the three porters, and all other gentlemen, fellowes in the foure ins of court, to weare in their doublets, ſattin, damaſke, or chamlet, and iackets of chamlet.

Imbroderie of gold

Item that no man vnder the degree of a ſonne of a duke, marques, or earle, or of the degree of lord, or knight of the garter, weare or vſe anie apparell of his bodie imbrodered, brooched, or garded with anie gold, ſiluer, or goldſmith worke, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame apparell, and for vſing of the ſame, to forfeit for euerie time fortie ſhillings.

Item that no other man of whatſoeuer degree he be of, weare or vſe anie apparell of his bodie imbrodered, brooched, or garded with anie other thing, than he is limited and appointed by this ſtatute to vſe and weare in his apparell, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame apparell, and for vſing of the ſame to forfeit for euerie time fortie ſhillings.

Quantitie of cloth in garments

And that no man vnder the degree of a knight, and other that be afore named, except ſpirituall men, and ſargents at the law, or graduats of the vniuerſities, vſe more cloth in a long gowne or cote aboue three yards, vpon paine of forfeiture thereof.

And no ſeruingman vnder the degree of a gentleman, vſe or weare in a gowne or cote, or ſuch like apparell, of more cloth than three brode yards in a garment, and that in the ſaid gowne, cote or garment they weare no chamlet, nor no maner fur, except lambs fur, of the growing of this relme of England, Ireland, or Wales, vpon paine to forfeit the ſaid apparell or the value thereof.

Priſe of cloth

And that no ſeruingman vnder the degree of a gentleman, weare any cloth in his hoſe aboue the priſe of twentie penſe the yard, but if it be of the leauing and gift of his maiſters hoſe, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, and for vſing of euerie paire of hoſe, whereof the yard ſhall exceed the priſe of twentie penſe as is aforeſaid, to forfeit three ſhillings foure penſe.

Silke. Aglets

And that no man vnder the degree of a gentleman, weare anie maner of ſilke or chamlet, or anie points in anie apparell of his bodie with agglets of gold or ſiluer gilded, or buttons or brooches of gold or ſiluer gilt, or anie goldſmith worke, except it be his lord or maiſters badge, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, and to loſe for euerie time ſo offending, ten ſhillings.

Linnen

And that no man vnder the degree of a knight, other than be afore except for wearing gowns of veluet, weare anie pinched ſhirt, or pinched partlet of linnen cloth, or plaine ſhirt garniſhed or made with ſilke or gold, or ſiluer, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame ſhirt or partlet, and for vſing of the ſame for euerie time ſo offending ten ſhillings.

Priſes of cloth

And that no ſeruant of huſbandrie, nor ſheepheard, common labourer, nor ſeruant vnto anie artificer out of cities nor boroughs, or huſbandman, hauing no goods of his owne aboue the value of ten pounds, vſe or weare anie cloth, whereof the brode yard paſſeth in priſe two ſhillings iiij. d. nor that anie of the ſaid ſeruants of huſbandrie, ſheepheards, ne labourers weare anie hoſe aboue the priſe of twelue penſe the yard, vpon paine of impriſonment in the ſtocks by three daies.

Church

Prouided alwaie, that this act be not preiudiciall nor hurtfull to anie ſpirituall or temporall man in wearing anie ornaments of the church in executing diuine ſeruice, nor to anie merchants ſtrangers.

War

Prouided alſo, that this act be not hurtfull ne preiudiciall to anie ambaſſadors, the maiſter of the horſſes, maiſter of the henxmen of the king, queene, or prince, the maiſter of the kings armorie, ne henxmen or footmen, harolds of arms, minſtrels, plaiers in enterludes, nor to anie man being in the kings gariſon, or in his war at the kings wages, for the time that they ſhall continue in wages there: ne to anie man wearing anie apparell to him giuen, by the kings grace, queene, or prince.

Graduats

Prouided alwaies, that neither this act nor anie thing therein conteined, be hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie doctors, graduats of vniuerſities, but that they maie weare veluet in their tippets, this act notwithſtanding.

Maiors Recorders

Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull to all them, that haue bin, be, or ſhalbe maiors, recorders, aldermen, ſhirifs, wardens of fellowſhips, and ſword bearer of London, bailifs, iurats of the cinque ports, as well of all cities, towns and boroughs corporat, as the maior, lieutenant of the ſtaple of Calis, and the gouernors of the Engliſh nation, to vſe and weare all ſuch apparell as they or their predeceſſors did or vſed in time of occupation and exerciſing of their ſaid offices or anie of them.

Prouided alwaie that this act of apparell, ne anie thing conteined in the ſame, extend not, neither be in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall vnto anie perſon or perſons, to whom it ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe to licence by his placard, to vſe or weare apparell on his or their bodies, or horſſes, contrarie to the tenor of this act.

Placard

And that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie ſuch licence by the kings placard, by his highneſſe to be made, ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law to euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, concerning this act of apparell, as though it were vnder the kings great ſeale. And it is ordeined and enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the gentlemen vſhers of the kings chamber (for the time being) haue the forfeiture of the ſaid apparell, worne or vſed in the kings chambers, and the gentlemen vſhers of the quéenes chamber (for the time being) the forfeiture of the ſaid apparell worne or vſed in the quéenes chambers. And the gentlemen vſhers of the princes chamber, the forfeiture of the ſaid apparell, vſed and worne in the princes chambers. And the marſhals of the kings hall, for the time being, the forfeitures of the ſaid apparell in all other places in the kings houſe out of the kings chambers, and the marſhals of the quéenes hall the forfeiture of the ſaid apparell, vſed or worne in all other places in the quéenes houſe out of hir ſaid chambers. And the marſhals of the princes hall, for the time being, the forfeiture of the ſaid apparell, vſed or worne in the princes houſe in all other places out of his ſaid chambers, contrarie to the forme aboueſaid, by meane of ſeizure thereof, or by action of detinue for the ſame, and he of the ſaid vſhers or marſhals that firſt ſeizeth or ſueth the ſaid action of detinue, to haue the ſame forfeiture. And that euerie of the ſaid vſhers and marſhals, that ſo ſhall ſeize or haue action of miſuſing of the ſaid apparell, ſhall haue the forfeiture of the ſaid penalties for vſing or wearing of the ſame, and ſhall haue action of debt for recouerie of the ſaid penalties before limited. And if none of the ſaid vſhers ne marſhals ſeize the ſaid apparell, ne commenſe their action within fiftéene daies next after the beginning of the terme next after the ſaid forfeiture: then anie of the kings ſubiects, that will firſt ſue, ſhall haue an action of detinue of the ſame apparell, and an action of debt for the ſaid penaltie forfeited for wearing or vſing of the ſame: and haue the ſame apparell, or the value therof, and the one halfe of the ſaid penaltie forfeited for the ſame to his owne vſe, and the other halfe of the ſame penaltie ſhall be to the kings vſe.

What per-
ſhall haue
the forfeit.

Item that euerie perſon in this realme, of whatſoeuer eſtate or degrée he be of, or anie of his houſhold ſeruants, that he ſhall name and appoint, ſhall haue the forfeiture of the ſaid apparell, worne or vſed in his owne houſe contrarie to the forme of this act by meane of ſeizure thereof, or action of detinue in forme afore rehearſed, and the forfeiture of the ſaid penaltie for vſing and wearing of the ſame, and haue like actions thereof as be aboue rehearſed. And if the perſons in whoſe houſes the ſaid apparell ſhall be worne, ne anie of the ſaid ſeruants, ſeize not the ſaid apparell in his houſe, ne commenſe his action of detinue thereof, and haue action of debt for the ſaid penaltie, within fiftéene daies next after the beginning of the terme next after the ſaid forfeiture: then anie of the kings ſubiects, that will firſt ſue therefore, ſhall haue an action of detinue for the ſame apparell, and an action of debt for the ſaid penaltie forfeited for wearing of the ſame, and haue the ſame apparell, or the value thereof, and the one halfe of the ſaid penaltie to his owne vſe, and the other halfe ſhall be to the kings vſe.

Item that the warden of the fléet, and the marſhall of the kings bench, or their deputies waiting on the kings courts at Weſtminſter, ſhall haue the forfeiture of the ſaid apparell, worne or vſed at Weſtminſter hall, and the kings palace of Weſtminſter out of the kings houſe contrarie to the forme of this act, by meane of ſeizure thereof by action of detinue in the forme afore rehearſed: and the forfeiture of the ſaid penaltie, for vſing and wearing of the ſame, and haue like action thereof, as is aboue rehearſed. And if the ſaid warden and marſhall, ſeize not the ſaid apparell in the ſaid hall or palace, nor commenſe their action of detinue thereof, and an action of debt for the ſaid penaltie within fiftéene daies next after the beginning of the terme next after the ſaid forfeiture, then anie of the kings ſubiects that will firſt ſue for the ſame ſhall haue an action of detinue for the ſame apparell, and an action of debt for the ſaid penaltie forfeited for wearing of the ſame, and haue the ſame apparell or the value thereof, and the one halfe of the ſaid penaltie to his owne vſe, and the other halfe to the kings vſe.

Item that all maiors, ſhirifs and bailifs of all cities, boroughs and townes corporat in likewiſe, and the bailifs of franchiſes and liberties, ſhall haue the forfeitures of the ſaid apparell, worne or vſed contrarie to this act, euerie of them in the citie or towne corporat, franchiſe, or libertie where they ſhall be officers, by meane of ſeizure thereof, or action of detinue, in the forme afore rehearſed: and the forfeiture of the ſaid penaltie for vſing and wearing of the ſame, and haue like action thereof, as is aboue rehearſed. And if the maiors, ſhirifs, & bailifs of anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, or bailifs of franchiſes and liberties, ſeize not the ſaid apparell, ne commenſe their action of detinue thereof, and an action of debt for the ſaid penaltie within fiftéene daies next after the beginning of the terme next after the ſaid forfeiture, then anie of the kings ſubiects that will firſt ſue thereof, ſhall haue an action of detinue for the ſame apparell, and an action of debt for the ſaid penaltie forfeited for wearing of the ſame, and haue the ſame apparell or the value thereof, and the one halfe of the ſaid penalties to his owne vſe, and the other halfe to the kings vſe.

Item that the ſhirifs, vnderſhirifs, and eſchetors of euery countie of this realme, and the chéefe conſtables of euerie hundred or Wapentake, haue the forfeiture of all the ſaid apparels, worne in the counties (where they ſhall be officers out of cities, townes corporat, franchiſes and liberties) contrarie to the forme of this preſent act, by meane of ſeizure thereof, or action of detinue in the forme afore rehearſed: and the forfeiture of the ſaid penaltie for vſing and wearing of the ſame, and haue like action thereof, as is aboue rehearſed. And if the ſhirifs, vnderſhirifs, and eſchetors of the ſaid counties ſeize not the ſaid apparell, ne commenſe their action of detinue thereof, and an action of debt for the ſaid penaltie within fiftéene daies next after the beginning of the terme next after the ſaid forfeiture, then anie of the kings ſubiects, that will firſt ſue therefore, ſhall haue an action of detinue for the ſame apparell, and an action of debt for the ſaid penaltie forfeited for wearing of the ſame, and haue the ſame apparell or the value therof, and the one halfe of the ſaid penaltie to his owne vſe, and the other halfe to the kings vſe.

Reſiſtance

Item if anie perſon ſo vſing ſuch apparell, make anie reſiſtance for the deliuerie thereof, that then he for his reſiſtance, ſhall loſe and forfeit as much as he ſhould forfeit by this ſtatute, ouer all, and aboue the forfeiture and penalties conteined in this ſtatute for vſing and wearing of the ſame apparell. And that euerie of the kings ſubiects maie haue their action of detinue for the ſaid apparell ſo forfeited, and the king our ſouereigne lord to haue the one halfe of the forfeiture of the ſaid monie ſo forfeited, and that partie that will ſue, to haue the other halfe, & the ſute to be by action of debt, & that in any of all the ſaid actions of debt or detinue, the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor be eſſoined, nor anie protection allowed: nor the partie to be barred by the kings pardon, nor be delaied by anie plée to the diſablement of his perſon. And that the lord ſteward of the kings houſe (for the time being) within the verge, and iuſtices of aſſiſe, and iuſtices of the peace, ſteward in leets or lawdaies, and euerie of them, haue alſo power to inquire and hold plée for euerie default of the premiſſes, as well by examination of the partie, as after the courſe of the common law, and to determine the ſame as well at the kings ſute, as at the parties. And that this act begin at the firſt daie of Maie next comming, and indure for euer.

Detinue

Repeals

And it is further enacted and ordeined by authoritie aboueſaid, that the act of apparell made in this preſent parlement the fift daie of Februarie, in the firſt yeare of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and all other acts of apparell before the ſaid fift daie of Februarie made, and euerie thing in the ſaid acts, and euerie or anie of them conteined, ſhall be void, adnulled, repealed, and of none effect.

Anno decimo quarto & quinto Henrici octaui,

at London the fifteenth daie of Aprill.

An act concerning brode white woollen clothes.

The firſt chapiter.

For as much as merchant ſtrangers, ſtudieng and imagining the policies, waies and means to ſet aworke the people inhabited in forren countries and regions, with and by the commodities of this realme, and to bring the kings naturall ſubiects from occupation to idleneſſe, do daily conueie, tranſport, and carrie out of this realme of England (for their owne ſingular lucre) a great number of brode white woollen clothes, to be coloured, died, and wrought in diuers and ſundrie parts beyond the ſea, to the great increaſe, comfort, profit, and aduantage of the people inhabited in the ſaid outward and forren regions, and to the vtter ruine, decaie, impouerriſhing, and vndoing of a great number of the kings owne naturall ſubiects. And for the effectuall furtherance of the ſaid euill intents and purpoſes in the premiſſes, the ſaid merchant ſtrangers, as well by colour of inhanſing of priſe of the ſaid clothes for long daies of paiment, as by faire promiſes, and ſubtill adulations, haue heretofore gotten and regrated into their hands an innumerable number of the ſaid clothes vpon their credence, amounting vnto great ſummes of monie, far excéeding their owne valures and ſubſtance, which ſummes of monie manie and often times they haue not paied, according to their appointment, whereby the makers of the ſaid clothes, ſubtillie compaſſed by and with their faire and flattering promiſes, haue ſuſtained importable loſſes, to the great impouerriſhing of this the kings owne realme, and to the inriching of the regions and countries of forren princes.

Cloth ſhall not be ſold to aliens

¶ For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, that from the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming, no perſon or perſons, inhabited within this realme, of what eſtate, degrée, or condition ſo euer he be of, ſhall ſell or deliuer, or cauſe to be ſold or deliuered within this realme, by contract,couenant,bargaine, gift,or anie of them,or otherwiſe, to any merchant or merchants ſtrangers,being borne in anie of the parties beyond the ſea,or elſwhere,out of the kings obeizance,or to anie of his or their factors, deputies, or atturnies, ſtrangers or Engliſhmen, to the vſe of the ſaid merchant or merchants ſtrangers, anie maner of brode white woollen clothes, made, or hereafter to be made within this realme of England, vpon paine to forfeit fortie ſhillings for euerie cloth ſold or deliuered after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell, contrarie to the effect and forme of this preſent act, the one halfe of euerie ſuch forfeiture to be to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king,& the other halfe thereof to be to the perſon or perſons(other than the offendor)that will firſt ſue for the ſame,by originall of debt,bill,plaint,or information,in anie of the kings courts, after the vſuall courſe of the lawes and cuſtoms of the realme: in which ſute or action the defendant or defendants ſhall not be admitted to wage their law,ne any eſſoine, licence or protection ſhall be allowed.

Forfeit.

¶ Prouided alwaies,that if anie perſon or perſons being the kings naturall ſubiects,conueie and bring,or cauſe to be conueied and brought,anie brode white cloth or cloths to the common market,kept and holden in Blackewell hall, within the citie of London, and doo not there or elſwhere bargaine,vtter and ſell the ſaid cloth or clothes thither brought, to or with ſome Engliſh merchant or merchants within eight daies, next after the ſaid cloth or clothes ſhall be brought and ſhewed to ſell in the ſaid market : that then it ſhall be lawfull to anie ſuch perſon or perſons immediatlie after the ſaid eight daies,and not before,to contract, bargaine, vtter, ſell and deliuer his or their ſaid cloth or clothes,ſo brought and ſhewed,at and in the ſaid market,as is beforeſaid,and being vnſold to anie and euerie merchant ſtranger or ſtrangers, being priuileged, and hauing libertie to contract and buie woollen clothes freelie and openlie within the libertie of the ſaid citie of London.So that the ſaid merchant or merchants ſtrangers doo paie and deliuer for the ſaid cloth or cloths ſo by him or them tc be bought, without couine or male ingine, at and vpon the receipt of the ſaid cloth or clothes,or within one moneth next inſuing the ſaid ſale and deliuerie of the ſaid cloth or clothes, or within leſſe time, at the will of the ſeller thereof, all ſuch whole and intire ſums of readie monie or wares,or readie monie and wares,or anie of them, as was agreed and contracted to be had for the ſaid clothes, by the ſaid ſellers or ſeller of them, without anie other or further reſpit or daies of paiment to be had,made or agreed,in any behalfe,any thing before conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Blacwell hall

Liber. to ſell to aliens

Readie monie

¶ Prouided alſo that this preſent act or anie thing therein conteined be not in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie of the kings ſubiects,for or concerning the deliuerie of anie ſuch woollen clothes to anie merchant,or merchants ſtrangers,by reaſon of any bargaine or ſale made by them or anie of them, of the ſaid clothes, before the twentith daie of Iulie, in the fifteenth yeere of king Henrie the eight. But that the ſaid kings ſubiects maie freelie and quietlie deliuer, or cauſe to be deliuered the ſaid clothes, ſo bargained and bought before the ſaid twentith daie of Iulie without anie penaltie or forfeiture, anie thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

¶ And be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons at anie time heereafter, and before the ſaid feaſt of S.Michaell, bargaine or ſell to anie merchant or merchants ſtrangers, anie ſuch brode white woollen clothes, to be deliuered vnto the ſaid merchant or merchants ſtrangers,at anie time after the ſame feaſt of S.Michaell, to the intent to defraud the effect & true meaning of this eſtatute,vpon the paine before limited and expreſſed.

¶ And furthermore be it prouided that euerie of the kings naturall ſubiects, at their liberties and pleaſures, maie anie time heereafter ſell and deliuer for readie monie or wares, or for readie monie & wares,or anie of them,to be paid and deliuered,as is aforeſaid, to anie merchant or merchants ſtrangers,all maner of brode white woollen clothes, made or to be made in Cogſhall, Bocking,Blanctre, or anie of them,and white clothes called Cleinforths,and all maner of white brode woollen clothes with crumpilliſts,otherwiſe called baſtards : ſo that euerie of the ſaid white woollen clothes,conteined in this prouiſo, conteine in length ſeuen and twentie yards at the leaſt, or aboue at the water,anie thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

¶ And ouer this be it further prouided,ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon or perſons, being the kings naturall ſubiects, to vtter, bargaine, contract, ſell and deliuer all maner of white brode woollen clothes to anie merchant or merchants ſtrangers, in and at all common faires to be holden and kept, within anie place or places within this relme: and alſo to all and euerie merchant ſtranger or ſtrangers,repairing from forren countries by the ſea, to anie ports or creeks within this realme with anie vittell, or other merchandize, at all times from time to time : ſo that all ſuch clothes, ſo or in anie other wiſe heereafter to be bargained and ſold to anie merchant or merchants ſtrangers,as is beforeſaid,be alwaies ſold and deliuered without couine or male ingine for readie monie or wares, or for readie monie and wares, or anie of them,to be paid and deliuered at ſuch time or times,as is before limited, without anie other or further reſpite or daies of paiment to be had.accorded and agreed in anie behalfe,anie thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Faires

Redie mon.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, which doo ſell their woollen cloth or cloths to anie citizen and free man of London,without the libertie of the ſaid citie, and before the ſaid cloth or clothes be conueied and brought within the ſame citie, ſhall not be

compelled

Black.hall

compelled by anie perſon or perſons, to bring their ſaid cloth or clothes ſold in forme aboueſaid, to the market called Blackwell hall within the ſaid citie, ne to paie anie toll, cuſtome, or other impoſition, for anie libertie or eaſe to be had in the ſame hall, for anie ſuch cloth or clothes ſo ſold, but maie freelie at their pleaſure, bring, conueie & deliuer their ſaid cloth or clothes immediatlie to the houſe or houſes of ſuch citizen and freemen, as did buie the ſame in forme aforeſaid, without anie let or diſturbance in anie behalfe.

And if anie clothmaker, or other perſon be letted or diſturbed contrarie to this act, then the letter or diſturber to forfeit to the owner of the ſaid cloth or clothes, for euerie cloth letted or diſturbed to the contrarie hereof twelue penſe, for which forfeiture the ſaid owner ſhall haue his remedie againſt the ſaid letter or diſturber, by action or plaint of debt in anie of the kings courts: in which action or plaint, the defendant or defendants ſhall not wage their law, ne anie eſſoine, licence, or protection ſhall be allowed, this act to indure vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Northren whites

¶ Prouided alwaies that this act extend not to northen whites, commonlie named and called dozens, made in the north parts of this realme.

An act coacerning ſtrangers artificers for taking of apprentiſes, iournimen,
and couenant ſeruants.

Chap.2.

Apprentiſe

BE it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no manner of ſtranger borne out of the kings obeiſance, be he denizen or not denizen, vſing anie maner of handicraft within this realme, ſhall take from henſeforth anie apprentiſe, except the ſame apprentiſe be borne vnder the kings obeiſance, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie apprentiſe that hee ſhall take contrarie to this act, ten pounds, the one halfe thereof to our ſoureigne lord the king, the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for it, be it by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, in which ſute the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, ne anie eſſoine, licence, or protection to be allowed.

Iournimen

¶ Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, and vnder like paine to be forfeited and recouered as is aforeſaid, that no ſtranger being alien borne, and vſing any maner of handicraft within this realme, from the feaſt of All ſaints next inſuing, ſhall in anie maner of wiſe vſe, take, reteine or keepe into his or their ſeruices, anie maner of iourniman or couenant ſeruant aboue the number of two at one time, except the ſame iourniman or couenant ſeruant be bo[illegible]nder the kings obeiſance.

Wardens

Search

Marke

Search

And ouer this be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all maner of perſons being aliens borne, vſing anie maner of handicraft, be they denizens or not denizens, and inhabited within the citie of London, or ſuburbs of the ſame, within the towne of Weſtminſter, the pariſh of S. Martins in the field, the pariſh of our ladie of the Strond, S. Clement of Danes without Templebar, ſaint Giles in the field, ſaint Andrewes in Holborne, in the towne and borough of Southwarke, Shordich, White chapell pariſh, ſaint Iohns ſtreet, the pariſh of Clarkenwell, ſaint Botolphs pariſh without Algate, ſaint Katherins, Barmondſeie ſtreet, or within two miles compaſſe of the ſaid citie of London, or the pariſhes aforeſaid, ſhall be vnder the ſearch & reformation of the wardens and the fellowſhips of handicrafts within the ſaid citie of London, with one ſubſtantiall ſtranger being an houſholder of the ſame craft, by the ſame wardens to be choſen, that is to ſaie, euerie ſuch ſtranger, occupieng anie myſterie or handicraft, as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe vnder the ſearch and reformation of the wardens, and one ſubſtantiall ſtranger, being an houſholder of that craft that they ſhall ſo occupie. And that the wardens of the ſaid citie of euerie ſuch handicraft, with one ſtranger or houſholder, as is aforeſaid, of the ſame craft, haue full power and authoritie by this preſent act, to limit & appoint to euerie ſtranger of the myſterie and handicraft that they be of, inhabiting within the ſaid citie, ſuburbs, places or precinct aboue remembred, a proper marke, without taking anie thing therefore, by the which their wares, veſſels, and workemanſhips that they make, maie be knowne. And that the wardens of euerie ſuch handicraft and myſterie aforeſaid, calling to them one ſtranger of the myſterie and occupation that they be of, being an houſholder, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to ſearch, view, and reforme, as well within the ſaid citie of London as in all other places and limits beforeſaid, all maner of wares of workemanſhips, made by anie maner of ſuch handdicraft men being aliens borne, as is beforeſaid.

Marks

¶ And that no ſtranger borne out of the kings obeiſance, vſing anie of the myſteries or occupations of ſmiths, ioiners, or coopers, ſhall make anie maner of wares or veſſels, concerning the ſame myſteries or occupations, except that they and euerie of them put ſuch marks to euerie of the ſame wares and veſſels, before they ſhall be put to ſale, or vſe as the wardens of their occupations, crafts or myſteries, ſhall limit and appoint, without taking anie thing therefore, vpon paine of forfeiture the double value of the ſame wares and veſſels, the one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the king our ſoureigne lord, the other halfe to the partie that firſt will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor anie eſſoine ſhall be caſt, or protection allowed.

And further it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if vpon anie ſuch ſearch or view to be made by the wardens, and one ſtranger of anie craft or myſterie, beforeſaid, after the forme of this eſtatute, in veſſels or wares to be found in the poſſeſſion of the workers or owners thereof, putting the ſame veſſels or wares to workemanſhip of anie ſtranger falſlie and deceitfullie made, to the hurt of the kings léege people, and ſo adiudged by the ſaid wardens and one ſtranger: that then ſuch worker or owner, in whoſe poſſeſſion the ſame falſe and deceitfull wares ſhall be found, ſhall forfeit the ſame wares, the one halfe therof to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe thereof, to the firſt finder thereof, ſuing for the ſame in anie of the kings courts by action of detinue, in which action the defendant nor defendants ſhall not be admitted to wage their law, nor protection ne eſſoine be to them herein allowable.

Wardens

¶ Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all wardens and maiſters of fellowſhips, of all and euerie ſuch handicrafts within anie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat within this realme, where anie ſuch wardens happen to be, and in ſuch boroughs and towns corporat, where no wardens of handicrafts are, the bailifs, or the gouernour or gouernours of the ſame boroughs or towns, ſo lacking wardens, ſhall haue like power and authoritie with the bailiffe or bailifs of the liberties with them, where anie ſuch libertie ſhall be, being content ſo to doo, to view, ſearch, and reforme ſtrangers, borne out of the kings obeiſance, inhabiting and vſing within anie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, any maner of handicraft, in as large and ample maner as the ſaid wardens and fellowſhips of the ſaid citie of London maie doo by vertue of this preſent act. And that all ſtrangers vſing anie of the ſaid handicrafts in anie of the ſaid cities, boroughs or towns corporat, be bounden to doo and obeie in euerie thing, according to the tenor of this preſent act, vpon like pains and forfeitures as is aboue remembred, to be had and recouered in forme aboue rehearſed.

Chancellor
Treaſuror

¶ Prouided alwaie, that if the wardens of anie fellowſhip or myſterie beforeſaid, bailifs, gouernor or gouernors beforeſaid, wrongfullie will intreat anie ſtranger in executing of this act, or anie thing therein conteined: that then the ſtranger ſo gréeued, maie by authoritie of this act, by bill or information complaine to the lord chancellor and treaſuror of England, or the iuſtices of aſſiſe in the countie for the time being, which by their examinations ſhall haue full power and authoritie to heare & determine the ſame complaint, and award to the partie complainant ſuch amends, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought reaſonable.

Prouided alſo that it ſhalbe lawfull for and to euerie the ſaid ſtrangers, borne out of the kings obeizance, being a houſholder, to haue and reteine aſwell all and euerie ſuch ſtrangers borne out of the kings obeizance, being the time of this parlement with him reteined as a iourniman, as to haue and reteine euerie ſuch ſtranger being borne out of the kings obeizance being an apprentiſe with him the time of this parlement, this act notwithſtanding: this to indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Vniuerſit.

Prouided alſo that this act extend not to the inhabitants ſtrangers that now be, or héereafter ſhall be, in the vniuerſities of Oxford or Cambridge, or within the ſanctuarie of S. Martins le grand, within the ſaid citie of London.

Prouided alwaies, that if the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie of London, with a ſtranger, or gouernor or gouernors of any citie or borough corporat within this relme, refuſe to marke the wares of anie ſtranger, after that they be required ſo to marke, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſame ſtranger or ſtrangers, to whom ſuch refuſall ſhalbe made, to ſell and put to ſale his ſaid wares, ſo required to be marked and refuſed, this act notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act extend not to anie other handicraft, than to the crafts of ioiners, pouchmakers, coopers, & blacke ſmiths, for or concerning the foreſaid article of marking of wares of the ſaid ſtrangers.

L. of parlem.

Alſo that it ſhalbe lawfull to anie lord of the parlement, and euerie other of the kings ſubiects, hauing lands and tenements to the yéerelie value of one hundred pounds, to take & reteine ſtrangers ioiners and glaſiers in their ſeruice, from time to tune, to and for the exerciſing with them their crafts, this act notwithſtanding.

An act concerning worſted weauers in Yarmouth and Lin.

Chap. 3.

BEcauſe it is diſcréetlie conſidered in this preſent parlement, that the true making and draping of worſteds, ſais, and ſtamins, is one of the moſt profitable occupations of this realme: and that the ſame worſteds, ſaies and ſtamins, truelie & ſubſtantiallie made and wrought, béene right acceptable and commodious merchandizes, as well in this realme of England, as in other forren regions and countries: for eſtabliſhment and good order thereof, diuers good and laudable eſtatutes, acts and ordinances, héeretofore haue béene made and enacted, and namelie in a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the third daie of Iune, in the ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie Edward the fourth. Sithens which parlement, the making of the ſaid worſteds, ſais and ſtamins hath much increaſed, and béene multiplied in the citie of Norwich, and in diuers towns and places in the countie of Norfolke. And bicauſe the towns of great Yarmouth and Lin in the ſaid countie, béene townes corporated, and the inhabitants of the ſame townes now dailie practiſe and vſe the making and draping of the ſaid clothes of worſteds, ſais and ſtamins, more buſilie and diligentlie then they haue doone in times paſt, to whome it is painfull and coſtlie to tranſport and conueie their ſaid clothes to the ſaid citie of Norwich, or to places within the ſaid countie of Norfolke, which béene far diſtant from either of the ſaid townes to be ſearched and ſealed by the wardens of the worſted weauers of the ſame citie of Norwich or countie, according to the ſaid act of parlement made the ſaid 7 yéere of king Edward the fourth.

Wardens

Oth

Seale

Apprentiſe

Marks

It is therefore ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and by the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the craftſmen called worſted weauers, inhabited in the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, ſhall haue power and authoritie by this preſent act, from henſeforth to elect and chooſe yearelie for euer, in the mondaie next after the feaſt of Pentecoſt, one honeſt man of the ſame myſterie and occupation, being an houſholder within the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, and hauing of his proper goods and chattels to the value of ten pounds at the leaſt, or lands and tenements to his owne vſe, of the eſtate of fréehold at the leaſt, to the cléere yéerelie value of xx. ſhillings, to be warden of the ſame craft and myſterie for the yéere next inſuing, which man ſo elected and choſen, ſhall perſonally appeare before the maior of the ſaid citie of Norwich, for the time being, the mondaie next after the feaſt of Corpus Chriſti, then next inſuing, then and there to be ſworne and charged by like oth, concerning the true and ſubſtantiall making of the ſaid clothes within the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, as the foure wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich, by vertue of the ſaid act of parlement made in the vij. yere of K. Edward the iiij. bin charged & ſworne for the ſame citie of Norwich. And if the ſaid maior happen to be abſent the ſaid mondaie after Corpus Chriſti, or elſe then refuſeth to receiue or take the ſaid oth, then the ſaid warden ſo elect, within 4 daies next after the ſame mondaie, ſhall come before the bailifs of the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, for the time being, or before one of them, the other being abſent, and then and there receiue a corporall oth for the true exerciſing of the ſame office of wardenſhip, after the tenor of the oth accuſtomablie vſed to be giuen to the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich. And then the ſaid warden of the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, for that time being, ſo elect & ſworne, maie ordeine & appoint a ſeale with this letter Y to be grauen in the ſame ſeale, and maie haue full power and authoritie to view, ſearch, ſeize, and ſeale in lead with the ſame ſeale, ſo to be appointed and ingrauen and none other, all worſteds, ſais and ſtamins within the ſaid towne of Yarmouth and ſuburbs of the ſame, made or to be made and not elſwhere, in as large and ample maner, as the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich, and wardens of the ſaid countie of Norfolke, or any of them hath or haue within the ſaid citie or countie, or in anie wiſe maie doo in that behalfe by authoritie or vertue of the before remembred act made in the ſaid ſeuenth yéere of king Edward the fourth, anie thing in the ſame act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. ¶ And that no perſon inhabited within the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth or ſuburbs thereof, weaue any worſteds, ſais or ſtamins within the ſame towne, except he be an Engliſhman borne, and haue bin apprentiſe to the ſaid occupation, and without he weaue there ſuch proper marke as ſhall be limited and appointed by the ſaid warden of the ſaid towne for the time being, elect and ſworne, as is aforeſaid, vpon paine of forfeiture thereof to the king our ſouereigne lord. And that euerie warden of the ſaid towne ſhall limit diſtinct and ſeuerall marks to euerie of the ſaid worſted weauers of the ſame towne of great Yarmouth, and the ſame marks by the ſaid warden to be regiſtred in a booke.

Lin

Wardens

Seale

¶ And alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if and whenſoeuer héereafter the ſaid towne of Lin ſhall be inhabited with ten ſundrie houſholders, or more number of houſholders, exerciſing & vſing the ſaid craft or myſterie of worſted weauers, then and from thenſeforth, that is to ſaie, as long as the ſame towne of Lin ſhalbe inhabited with the number of ten ſuch houſholders at the leaſt, it ſhall be lawfull to the ſame inhabitants of the ſaid towne of Lin yéerlie on the monday next after the feaſt of Pentecoſt, to elect & chooſe of themſelues one warden of the ſaid craft and myſterie of worſted weauers, to be of the value in lands & goods as is beforeſaid of the warden of Yarmouth, which warden ſo elect ſhall yéerelie be ſworne and charged at the ſaid citie of Norwich in like maner, and at the like daie, as is before limited to the wardens of Yarmouth. Or in default of the ſaid maior of Norwich, then the ſaid warden ſo to be elect for the ſaid towne of Lin, to take a corporall oth before the maior of the ſaid towne of Lin, within ſuch time, and after ſuch forme, as is before limited vnto the warden of Yarmouth. And that the ſaid warden of the ſaid towne of Lin for the time being, ſo elect and ſworne, by himſelfe maie ordeine and appoint a ſeale, with this letter L, to be grauen in the ſame ſeale, and maie haue full power and authoritie to view, ſearch, ſeize, and ſeale in lead with the ſame ſeale ſo to be ingrauen, and with none other, all worſteds, ſaies, and ſtamins, within the ſaid towne of Lin, and ſuburbs of the ſame, made or to be made, and not elſe where, in as large and ample maner as the ſaid warden of the citie of Norwich, and wardens of the ſaid countie of Norfolke, or anie of them hath or haue within the ſaid citie or countie, or otherwiſe maie doo by authoritie or vertue of the before remembred act, made in the ſaid ſeuenth yéere of king Edward the fourth, anie thing conteined in the ſame act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Apprentiſe

Marks

And that no perſon inhabited within the ſaid towne of Lin, or ſuburbs therof, make anie worſteds, ſaies, or ſtamins within the ſame towne, except he be an Engliſhman borne, and haue béene apprentiſe to the ſame occupation, and without he weaue therein ſuch proper marke as ſhalbe limited and appointed by the ſaid warden of the ſame towne of Lin, for the time being, vpon paine and forfeiture thereof to the king our ſouereigne lord. And that euerie warden of the ſaid towne ſhall limit diſtinct & ſeuerall marks to euerie of the worſted weauers of the ſame towne, and the ſame marks by the ſaid warden to be regiſtred in a booke.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, vnto ſuch time as the ſaid towne of Lin ſhalbe inhabited with the ſaid number of ten houſholders of the ſaid craft of worſted weauers, and alwaies after, when that number of ten houſholders ſhall happen to faile, and not be inhabited in the ſaid towne of Lin, the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich, and their ſucceſſors, ſhall procure and cauſe one of themſelues, or one of the wardens of the ſaid craft of the ſaid countie of Norfolke, perſonallie to come and be euerie eight and twentith daie from and after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, in and to the ſaid towne of Lin, or within ſix daies next after euerie ſuch eight and twentith daie, and there to continue and abide by ſo long time as he maie ſearch and ſeale all ſuch worſteds, ſaies, and ſtamins, made in the ſame towne of Lin, as then ſhalbe brought to him to be ſealed, within the ſpace of one whole daie. And the ſaid inhabitants of worſted weauers, of the ſame towne of Lin being, ſhall content and pay to the ſaid warden of Norwich or Norfolke which ſhall ſo come to Lin, in the ſaid eight and twentith daie, or within ſix daies next after the ſaid eight and twentith daie, for his coſts and expenſes, for euerie time that he ſhall ſo come to Lin, betwéene the feaſts of S. Michaell the archangell, and the Annunciation of our ladie S. Marie thrée ſhillings, and for euerie time that he ſhall ſo come to the ſaid towne of Lin betwéene the feaſt of the Annunciation of our Ladie, and the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, two ſhillings. And if the ſaid inhabitants of worſted weauers of the ſaid towne of Lin, doo not content & paie to the ſaid warden comming to Lin, in forme aforeſaid, for the ſaid coſts and charges, the ſaid thrée ſhillings, or two ſhillings, as is aboue limited, then the ſame inhabitants ſhall forfeit and paie to the ſaid warden, or to his executors, for euerie ſuch default of paiment fortie ſhillings. And if none of the ſaid wardens of Norwich and Norfolke, come to the ſaid towne of Lin, for the cauſe aforeſaid, in maner and forme aboue remembred: then the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich, ſhall forfeit and paie to the ſaid inhabitants of Lin, of the ſaid myſterie of worſted weauers, for euerie ſuch default fortie ſhillings. For recompenſe of which penaltie and forfeits, the ſaid wardens of Norwich or Norfolke, being thereunto intituled by this preſent act, by his proper name with this addition. That is to ſaie: Vnius gardianorum, or Nuper vnius gardianorum artis ſiue myſteriæ textorum panni lanei vocat. Worſtedes in ciuitate Norwich, vel comit. Norfolke, as the truth requireth, ſhall and maie haue action of debt by writ, bill, or plaint in anie competent or lawfull court of this realme againſt the ſaid inhabitants of Lin, of the ſaid myſterie for the time being, by their ſundrie proper names. And the ſaid inhabitants by their ſaid names, with this addition, Textorum panni lanei vocat. Worſtedes, inhabitantes ville de Linne, ſhall and maie haue like actions of debt againſt the ſaid wardens of Norwich, by the name of Gardiani artis, ſiue myſteriæ textorum pannorum laneorum vocat. Worſtedes infra ciuitatem Norwic. comit. Norfolke. To be vſed in good congruities of Latine, & forme of the lawes of this realme. In which actions, or anie of them, none eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be ſuffered or allowed. And that the particular bodies or goods of anie of the ſaid wardens or inhabitants, being condemned in anie of the ſaid actions, ſhall and maie be put in execution, after ſuch maner and forme as is vſed in actions of debt, by courſe of the common law of this realme.

Wardens of Norwich.

Coſts

And moreouer be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all clothes of worſteds, ſaies, & ſtamins, made or to be made within anie of the ſaid townes of Lin and great Yarmouth, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or anie of them, and marked with ſuch marks as ſhalbe limited to the makers, by the ſaid wardens of the ſaid towne, in maner and forme aboueſaid; and weaued and ſealed by anie of the wardens of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, in forme aboue remembred: by force and vertue of this preſent act may be lawfullie put to ſale by the owners and makers of the ſame without anie other marking or ſealing vpon the ſaid clothes, or vpon anie of them to be had or made by anie other wardens, dwelling or abiding without the ſaid towne, and without anie arreſt, ſeizure, or forfeiture to be had or made of or vpon any of the ſaid clothes, for lacke of anie other ſeales or marks, anie thing conteined in the ſaid former act, made in the ſaid ſeuenth yéere of king Edward the fourth, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And ouer this be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie craftſman of the ſaid myſterie & occupation of worſted making, dwelling within anie of the ſaid townes of Lin & great Yarmouth, or ſuburbs of the ſame, at their owne frée wils and liberties from henſeforth for euer, maie haue and take apprentiſe or apprentiſes (being male) of the age of fouretéene yéers and vpward, and being the kings naturall ſubiects, for the terme of ſeuen yéers and not vnder, ſo that none of them excéed the number of two at once, to learne, vſe, and exerciſe the ſaid craft within either of the ſaid townes of Lin and great Yarmouth, or ſuburbs of the ſame: albeit the father of the ſame apprentiſes or apprentiſe, maie not expend in anie lands and tenements to the yéerelie value of twentie ſhillings: anie act or ordinance to the contrarie made or to be made notwithſtanding.

Apprentiſe

Prouided alwaies, that this preſent act nor anie thing therein conteined, be not in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to the maior of Norwich, or to his ſucceſſors, or to the wardens of the ſaid citie and countie, or to their ſucceſſors, in anie point, article, power, or authoritie, other than for weauing, ſearching and ſealing of worſteds, ſaies and ſtamins made or to be made onelie within the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or to anie of them. And for limiting of marks to the maker of worſteds, ſaies and ſtamins, onelie inhabited in either of the ſaid townes or ſuburbs thereof, and taking of apprentiſes, in forme aboue remembred: but that the ſaid maior of the ſaid citie of Norwich, and wardens of the ſaid citie & countie, and euerie of them may haue and vſe all other points, articles, powers and authorities conteined and ſpecified in the aboue

Maior of Norwich

remembred act, made in the ſaid ſeuenth yéere of king Edward the fourth, aſwell for the ſearch, ſealing, correction and reformation of the ſaid wardens newlie to be elect by vertue of this preſent act, and euerie of them, according and after ſuch forme as they maie doo or vſe, anie of the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie or countie, by force of the ſaid act, made in the ſaid ſeuenth yéere of king Edward the fourth, as all and euerie other inquiries, corrections, ſearches, ſealings and reformations to be had, for the true making of worſteds, ſaies, and ſtamins, in and vpon anie perſon or perſons, aſwell within the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth as without, without trouble, let, or vexation of anie of the inhabitants of the ſaid townes, in as large and ample wiſe as they might haue doone before the making of this preſent act: any thing conteined in the ſame preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Die, ſhere &c

And alſo prouided, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid craftſmen of worſted weauers inhabited, or héereafter to be inhabited within either of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, or ſuburbs of the ſame, and the merchants of anie other perſon or perſons, which ſhall happen to buie of the ſame craftſmen or anie of them, or of anie other perſon, anie of the ſaid clothes of worſted, ſtamins, or ſaies, made or to be made within either of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, and ſealed by the ſaid wardens of the ſame towne to be elect and ſworne, as is aforeſaid, and anie of them, ſhall not ſhéere, die, or put in colour, or calender anie worſteds, ſtamins, or ſaies, made or to be made within either of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, or ſuburbs of the ſame, in any other place or places, but onelie within the ſaid citie of Norwich, or ſuburbs of the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie péece of worſted, ſaies, or ſtamins to be made within anie of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or the value thereof, ſhorne, died, coloured, or calendred by anie of the ſaid craftſmen, buiers, or merchants, in any other place or places than in the ſaid citie of Norwich or ſuburbs of the ſame: the one halfe thereof to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe thereof to ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall ſeize the ſame: ſo that the ſaid worſteds brought to the ſaid citie of Norwich to be ſhorne, died, coloured, and calendred without couine or craft of anie of the ſaid inhabitants and merchants, maie be ſhorne, died, coloured, and calendred at and by as conuenient priſe or priſes, and in as readie wiſe as the ſaid inhabitants of either of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, and merchants buiers of the ſaid worſteds or other of the ſaid citie or countie hath had in times paſt, or héereafter ſhall haue.

And alſo that the inhabitants and merchants, and euerie of them, ſo bringing their ſaid worſteds to the ſame citie for to be ſhorne, died, coloured and calendred, be reaſonablie and lawfullie intreated according to the ſaid act made in the ſaid ſeuenth yéere of king Edward the fourth, and the ordinances made & affirmed, or héereafter to be made & affirmed for the ſaid myſterie, without let or diſturbance, contrarie to the ſame act or ordinance in that behalfe.

Tranſport

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons anie time after conueie or tranſport into anie of the parties of beyond the ſea, anie maner of clothes of worſteds, before the ſame clothes be ſhorne, died, coloured, and calendred, vpon paine of forfeiture the value thereof: the one halfe to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe thereof to the partie that will ſue therefore, by action or plaint of debt in anie of the kings courts: in which action or ſute no protection or eſſoine ſhall be allowed, nor the offendor admitted to wage his law: this act to indure to the next parlement.

An act concerning Engliſhmen being ſworne to forren princes.

Chap.4.

PRaien the commons in this preſent parlement, that where manie and diuerſe perſons being the kings ſubiects naturallie borne within this his realme, haue withdrawne themſelues out of the ſame realme, and tranſported themſelues with their wiues, children and goods into Holland, Zealand, Braband, Flanders, and into other countries of forren princes, and there be ſworne to the obeizance of the princes, and lords of the countries, where they be now inhabited, making their great buildings, and be contributories to all maner of charges, as the ſubiects of thoſe countries be: and thus they mainteine as much as in them is, the cities, boroughs, and townes of thoſe countries, and manie mo of the kings ſubiects intend to doo the ſame, if remedie therein be not prouided: which ſubiects borne in England, notwithſtanding that they thus eſtrange themſelues from the kings obeizance, yet they occupie héere in all the ports, hauens and créeks, cities, boroughs and townes of England, as fréelie and as frée in cuſtome and ſubſidie as the kings ſubiects doo occupie, and not onelie for themſelfe, but alſo colourablie for other ſtrangers, their fréends and partners, and alſo make themſelues quit and exempt from all charges within this realme, in preiudice and decaie of the cities, townes and boroughs of England: and as for beyond the ſea they will obeie to none authoritie granted to the Engliſh nation, by the kings highneſſe and his noble progenitors, vnder the great ſeale of England, and by authoritie of parlement, but they giue themſelues ouer to the protection and defenſe of thoſe outward princes, to whom they be ſworne ſubiects: and by theſe maner of perſons much coine is conueied out of the land. Wherefore be it ordeined and enacted, by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and euerie ſuch ſubiects borne in England, and ſworne to be ſubiects to forren princes and lords of outward parties, from henſeforth (as long as they ſhall ſo abide, and be as ſubiects to forren princes and lords) that from henſeforth ſo long they and euerie of them ſhall paie ſuch cuſtomes,

ſubſidie,

Cuſtome
Subſidie &c.

Chancerie

ſubſidie, toll, and other impoſitions within this realme of England, as other ſtrangers of thoſe parts where the ſaid Engliſhmen make their inhabitation, paie or vſe to paie within this ſaid realme. And that the knowledge of all and euerie ſuch perſon or perſons inhabitants, and ſworne in maner and forme as is before rehersed within the archdukes countries, that is to ſaie, Holland, Zealand, Brabant and Flanders onlie, ſhall be had by certificat thereof made by the gouernor of the merchant aduenturers, and the aſſiſtants there for the time being, and alſo for all other realms and countries of forren princes to be certified by the kings moſt noble ambaſſadors, being at ſuch time there as they ſhall happen to be in the ſaid countries vpon the kings affaires, ſhall likewiſe certifie as is beforeſaid, vnder their ſeale into the chancerie of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and thereupon out of the ſaid chancerie writs to be made and directed vnto the cuſtomers, controllers, or other officers of the kings cuſtome, in euerie port, hauen or creeke within this ſaid realme, to perceiue, leuie, and take all maner of ſuch cuſtoms, ſubſidies, tols, and other impoſitions, as is before ſpecified, of all ſuch goods and merchandizes as ſhall belong vnto anie ſuch perſon or perſons inhabited and ſworne in maner and forme aboue written, as well inward as outward.

Writs.

Prouided alwaie, that if héereafter it ſhall happen anie ſuch perſon or perſons to returne into the realme, and héere to tarie and inhabit, that then he or they ſhall be reſtored to all ſuch liberties and freedoms in paieng of cuſtoms or ſubſidies and other charges, as all other Engliſhmen doth vſe to paie, and to haue a writ out of the chancerie for the ſame. This act or anie thing therein made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act concerning phyſicions.

Chap. 5.

IN their moſt humble wiſe ſheweth vnto your highnes, your true & faithfull ſubiects and léege men, John Chamber, Thomas Linacre, Fernandus de Victoria, your phyſicions, and Nicholas Halſwell, John Francis and Robert Yaxleie, and all other men of the ſame facultie within the citie of London and ſeuen miles about, that where your highneſſe (by your moſt gracious letters patents, bearing date at Weſtminſter the thrée and twentith daie of September, the tenth yéere of your moſt noble reigne) for the commonwealth of this your realme, in due exerciſing and practiſing of the facultie of phyſike, and the good miniſtration of medicins to be had, haue incorporat and made of vs and of our companie aforeſaid, one bodie and perpetuall commonaltie or fellowſhip of the facultie of phyſike, and to haue perpetuall ſucceſſion and common ſeale, and to chooſe yéerelie a preſident of the ſame fellowſhip and commonaltie, to ouerſée, rule and gouerne the ſaid fellowſhip and commonaltie, and all men of the ſame facultie, with diuers other liberties and priuileges by your highneſſe to vs granted for the commonwealth of this your realme, as in your ſaid moſt gracious letters patents more at large is ſpecified and conteined, the tenor whereof followeth in theſe words.

Let. patents.

HEnricus Dei gratia, rex Angliæ & Franciæ, & dominus Hiberniæ, omnibus ad quos præſentes literæ peruenerint, ſalutem. Cum regii officii noſtri munus arbitremur ditionis noſtræ hominum fœlicitati omni ratione conſulere. Id autem vel in primis fore, ſi improborum conatibus tempeſtiuè occurramus, apprime neceſſarium duximus, improborum quaq; hominum, qui medicinam magis auaritiæ ſuæ cauſa quam vllius bonæ conſcientiæ fiducia profitebũtur, vnde rudi & credule plebi plurima incommoda oriantur, audaciam compeſcere. Itaq; partim bene inſtitutarum ciuitatum in Italia, & aliis multis nationibus exemplum imitati, partim grauium virorum doctorum Ioannis Chamber, Thomæ Linacer, Ferdinandi de Victoria medicorum noſtrorum, Nicholai Halſwell, Ioannis Franciſci, & Roberti Yaxleie medicorũm, ac precipue reuerendiſſimi in Chriſto patris ac domini, domini Thomæ tituli ſanctæ Ceciliæ, trans Tiberim ſacroſanctæ Romanæ eccleſiæ presbyteri cardinalis Eboracenſis archiepiſcopi, & regni noſtri Angliæ cancellarii chariſſimi precibus inclinati, collegium perpetuum doctorum & grauium virorum, qui medicinam in vrbe noſtra Londino & ſuburbibus intráque ſeptem millia paſſuum, ab ea vrbe quaqua verſus publice exerceant inſtitui volumus atque imperamus. Quibus tũ ſui honoris tum publice vtilitatis nomine cure, vt ſperamus erit, malicioſorum, quorum meminimus inſcitiam temeritatémq;, tam exemplo grauitatéq; ſua deterrere quàm per leges noſtras nuper æditas, ac per conſtitutiones per idem collegium condendos punire. Quæ quo facilius rite peragi poſſint memoratis doctoribus Ioanni Chamber, Thomæ Linacer, Fernando de Victoria medicis noſtris, Nicholao Halſwell, Ioanni Franciſco, & Roberto Yaxleie, medicis conceſſimus, quod ipſi omnéſq; homines eiuſdem facultatis de & in ciuitate prædicta ſint & in re & nomine vnum corpus & communitas perpetua, ſiue collegium perpetuum. Et quod eadem communitas ſiue collegium ſingulis annis in perpetuum eligere poſſint & facere de communitate illa aliquem prouidum virum & in facultate medicinæ expertum in præſidentem eiuſdem collegii ſiue communitatis, ad ſuperuidendum, recognoſcendum & gubernandum pro illo anno collegium, ſiue communitatem prædict. & omnes homines eiuſdem facultatis, & negotia eorundem. Et quod idem præſidens & collegium ſiue communitas habeant ſucceſſionem perpetuam & commune ſigillum negotii dict. communitatis & præſidentis in perpetuum ſeruiturum. Et quod ipſi & ſucceſſores ſui in perpetuum ſint perſonæ habiles & capaces ad perquirendum & poſſidendum in feodio & perpetuitate terras & tenementa, redditus & alias poſſeſſiones quaſcunque.

¶ Conceſſimus etiam eis & ſucceſſoribus ſuis pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris; quòd ipſi & ſuc-

ceſſores ſui poſſint perquirere ſibi & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, tam in dicta vrbe quam extra terras & tenementa quæcunq; annuum valorem duodecim librar. non excedendum ſtatuto de alienatione ad manum mortuam non obſtante. Et quod ipſi per nomina præſidentis collegij, ſeu communitatis facultatis medicinæ Lond. plitari & impritati poſſint coram quibuſcunq; iudicibus in curiis & actionibus quibuſcunq;. Et quod prædict. præſidens & collegium ſiue communitas, & eorum ſucceſſores congregationes licitas & honeſtas de ſe ipſis ac ſtatuta & ordinationes, pro ſalubri gubernatione ſuperuiſu & correctione collegii, ſeu communitatis prædictæ, & omnium hominum eandem facultatem in dicta ciuitate ſeu per ſeptem miliaria in circuitu eiuſdem ciuitatis exercen. ſecundũ neceſſitatis exigentiã (quoties & quando opus fuerit) facere valeant licite & impune, ſine impedimento noſtri, hæredum vel ſucceſſorum noſtro riuſticiariorum, eſcæatorum, vice comitum, & aliorũ balliuorum, vel miniſtrorum noſtrorum quorumcunq;. Conceſſimus etiam eiſdem præſidenti & collegio, ſeu communitati & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, quod nemo in dicta ciuitate, aut per ſeptem miliaria in circuitu eiuſdem, exerceat dictam facultatem, niſi ad hoc per dictum præſidentem & communitatem ſeu, ſucceſſores eorum, qui pro tempore fuerint, admiſſus ſit per eiuſdem præſidentis & collegii literas ſigillo ſuo communi ſigillatas, ſub pœna centum ſolidorum pro quolibet menſe, quo non admiſſus eandem facultatem exercuit, dimidium inde nobis & hæredibus noſtris, & dimidium dicto præſidenti & collegio applicandum.

¶ Præterea volumus & concedimus pro nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris (quantũ in nobis eſt) quod per præſidentem & collegium prædictæ communitatis pro tempore exiſten. & eorum ſucceſſores imperpetuũ quatuor ſingulis annis per ipſos eligantur, qui habeant ſuperuiſum & ſcrutinium correctionem & gubernationem, omnium & ſingulorum dictæ ciuitatis medicorum vtentiũ facultate medicinæ in eadẽ ciuitate, ac aliorum medicorum forinſecorum quorumcunq; facultatem illã medicinæ aliquo modo frequentantium & vtentium infra eandem ciuitatem & ſuburbia eiuſdem, ſiue intra ſeptem miliaria in circuitu eiuſdem ciuitatis, ac punitionẽ eorundem pro delictis ſuis in non bene exequendo, faciendo & vtendo illa. Nec non ſuperuiſum & ſcrutininm omni modo medicinarum & eorũ reception. per dictos medicos, ſeu aliquem eorum huiuſmodi ligeis noſtris pro eorũ infirmitatibus curandis & ſanandis, dandis, imponendis, & vtendis, quoties & quãdo opus fuerit pro commodo & vtilitate eorundem ligeorum noſtrorum. Ita quod punitio huiuſmodi medicorum vtentium dicta facultate medicinæ, ſic in præmiſſis delinquentium per fines, amerciamenta, & inpriſonamenta corporum ſuorum, & per alias vias rationabiles, & congruas exequatur.

¶ Volumus etiam & concedimus pro nobis, hæredibus & ſucceſſoribus noſtris (quantũ in nobis eſt) quod nec præſidens, nec aliquis de collegio prædicto medicorũ, nec ſucceſſores ſui, nec eorum aliquis exercens facultatem illam, quoquo modo in futur. infra ciuitatem noſtram prædictam, & ſuburbia eiuſdem, ſeu alibi ſummoneantur, aut ponantur, neq; eorum aliquis ſummoneatur, aut ponatur in aliquibus aſſiſis, iuratis, inqueſtis, inquiſitionibus, attinctis, & aliis recognitionibus infra dictam ciuitatem, & ſuburbia eiuſdem impoſterum coram maiore & vicecom. ſeu coronatoribus dictæ ciuitatis noſtræ pro tempore exiſten. capiendum, aut per aliquem officiarium, ſeu miniſtrum ſuum, vel officiarios ſiue miniſtros ſuos ſummonend. licet iidem iurati, inquiſitiones ſeu recognitiones ſummon. fuerint ſuper breui, vel breuibus noſtris, vel hæredum noſtrorum de recto, ſed quod dicti magiſtri ſiue gubernatores, ac communitas facultatis antedictæ & ſucceſſores ſui & eorũ quilibet dictam facultatem exercentes, verſus nos, hæredes, & ſucceſſores noſtros, ac verſus maiorem & vicecomites ciuitatis noſtræ prædictæ pro tempore exiſtente, & quoſcunque officiarios, & miniſtros ſuos ſint inde quieti, & penitus exonerati imperpetuum per præſentes.

¶ Prouiſo quod literæ noſtræ, ſeu aliquid in eis content. non cædent in præiudiciũ ciuitatis noſtræ Lond. ſeu libert. eiuſdem. Et hoc abſq; fine ſeu feodo pro præmiſſis, ſeu ſigillatione præſentiũ nobis facienda, ſoluenda, vel aliqualiter, reddenda, aliquo ſtatuto, ordinatione, vel actu in contrarium ante hæc tempora facto, edito, ordinato ſeu prouiſo in aliquo non obſtante. In cuius rei teſtimoniũ has litteras fieri fecimus patentes. Teſte me ipſo apud Weſtm. 23 die Septemb. anno regni noſtri decim. per ipſum regem & de data prædicta authoritate parliamenti. *Tunſtall.*

AND for ſo much that the making of the ſaid corporation is meritorious and verie good for the commonwealth of this your realme, it is therefore expedient and neceſſarie to prouide, that no perſon of the ſaid politike bodie and commonaltie aforeſaid, be ſuffered to exerciſe and practiſe phyſike, but onelie thoſe perſons that be profound, ſad, and diſcreet, groundlie learned and deeplie ſtudied in phyſike.

In conſideration whereof, and for the further authorizing of the ſame letters patents, and alſo inlarging of further articles for the ſaid commonwealth to be had and made. Pleaſeth your highneſſe with the aſſent of your lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, to enact, ordeine and eſtabliſh that the ſaid corporation of the ſaid commonaltie and fellowſhip of the facultie of phyſike aforeſaid, and all and euerie grant, article and other thing conteined and ſpecified in the ſaid letters patents, be approued, granted, ratified, and confirmed in this preſent parlement, and cleerelie authorized and admitted by the ſame good, lawfull, and auailable to your ſaid bodie corporat, and their ſucceſſors for euer in as ample & large maner as maie be taken, thought conſtrued by the ſame. And that it pleaſe your highneſſe with the aſſent of your ſaid lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this your preſent parlement aſſembled, furtherlie to enact, ordeine, and ſtabliſh that the ſix perſons beforeſaid, in your moſt gracious letters

patents named as principals, and firſt named of the ſaid commonaltie and fellowſhip, chooſing to them two more of the ſaid commonaltie from henſeforward be called and cleaped elects. And that the ſame elects yéerelie chooſe one of them to be preſident of the ſaid commonaltie, and as oft as anie of the roumes and places of the ſame elects ſhall fortune to be void by death or otherwiſe, then the ſuperuiſors of the ſame elects (within 30 or 40 daies next after the death of them or anie of them) ſhall chooſe, name, and admit one or more as néed ſhall require, of the moſt cunning, and expert men, of and in the ſaid facultie in London, to ſupplie the ſaid roume and number of eight perſons. So that he or they that ſhall be ſo choſen, be firſt by the ſaid ſuperuiſors ſtreictlie examined, after a forme deuiſed by the ſaid elects, and alſo by the ſame ſuperuiſors approued. And where that in the dioceſſes of England out of London, it is not like to find alwaie men able ſufficientlie to examine (after the ſtatute) ſuch as ſhall be admitted to exerciſe phyſike in them, that it maie be enacted in this preſent parlement, that no perſon from henſeforth be ſuffered to exerciſe or practiſe in phyſike through England, vntill ſuch time that he be examined at London by the ſaid preſident and thrée of the ſaid elects, and to haue from the ſaid preſident or elects, letters teſtimonials of their approuing and examination, except he be a graduat of Oxford or Cambridge, which hath accompliſhed all things for his forme without anie grace.

Elects.
Preſident
Examin.
Teſtimon.
Graduat

An act concerning the high waies in the wild of Kent.

Chap.6.

IN humble wiſe beſéecheth your highneſſe your true and faithfull ſubiect George Gilford eſquier for your bodie, that where there is, and of time whereof mind of man is not to the contrarie, hath béene an old common waie or ſtréet for carriers and all other paſſages and buſineſſe for you and your progenitors, and you and their people in the hundred of Cranebroke, in the wild of your countie of Kent, leading and extending betwéene and among the lands of the manor of Hempſted of the ſaid George in the ſaid hundred of Cranbroke, fro ẏ bridge called Hempſted bridge, diuiding the ſaid hundred of Cranbroke and the hundred of Roluinden in the ſame wild of your ſaid countie, to a croſſe called Totenden croſſe, ſtanding nigh to a great oke, named Hempſted oke, which is in length vpon 190 perches, which common waie ſo vſed, is in diuers places therof right déepe annoious for the paſſage of your people, and alſo is not ſo directlie leading betwéene the ſaid bridge & croſſe, neither ſo commodious for your people as another waie of like breadth in other places within and ouer the lands of the ſaid manor might be made.

In conſideration whereof it maie pleaſe your highneſſe of your bleſſed diſpoſition with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame to enact and ordeine, that it ſhall be lawfull to your ſaid beſéecher his heires and aſſigns, owners of the ſaid manor of Hempſted, at his and their proper coſts & charges at anie time on this ſide the 27 daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1527 by the ouerſight and aſſent of two iuſtices of peace of the ſaid countie of Kent, and twelue other diſcréet men inhabitants within the ſaid hundreds of Cranbroke and Roluinden, to aſſigne, limit and laie ouer and through the lands of the ſaid manor one other waie for carriages and paſſages of your grace and of your people, and your and their heires and ſucceſſors, of as great largeneſſe in breadth or larger than the ſaid old waie now being, is, and as commodious for the ſaid carriages and paſſages, as the ſame waie now being is, or better, extending and leading directlie betwéene the ſaid bridge and croſſe, ſo that your grace and your people by the ſaid new waie ſo to be aſſigned and laied out, ſhall haue the more eaſie carriage and paſſage than is or of late time hath béene by the ſaid old waie. And that after the ſaid new waie ſo laied out and aſſigned, the ſaid carriages, paſſages and other buſineſſe there, maie be as liberallie, commonlie, and fréelie from thenſeforth there vſed and had for euer, and euerie other thing there exerciſed and kept, as before this time hath béene had and vſed, exerciſed and kept in the ſaid old waie without let or interruption of the ſaid George, his heires or his aſſignes, or anie other perſon which héereafter ſhall haue, hold, or poſſeſſe the ſaid manor. And that immediatlie after that the ſaid new waie (as is beforeſaid) to be aſſigned and limited, ſhall be as is abouesaid laied out and fullie made, it ſhall be lawfull to your ſaid beſéecher, his heires & aſſigns, owners of the ſaid manor, to incloſe the ſaid old waie & euerie partie thereof. And that fro henſeforth to hold in ſeueraltie to them, & to their heirs & aſſignes to their owne vſe and profit for euer, as parcell of the ſaid manor, without any common waie or paſſage there fro thenſeforth to be had or claimed, anie preſcription or vſe to the contrarie héeretofore had notwithſtanding. ¶ And in conſideration that manie other common waies in the ſaid wild of Kent be ſo deepe & noious by wearing and courſe of water and other occaſions, that people cannot haue their carriages or paſſages by horſſes vpon or by the ſame, but to their great paine, perill and ieopardie, it maie be by the ſaid authoritie enacted & eſtabliſhed, that if any other perſon or perſons any time héerafter in any place within the ſaid wild of your ſaid countie, of his good mind & diſpoſition, without anie value of good by him or them to be receiued for the ſame, will for ẏ common weale of your people, aſſigne & laie out a more commodious waie in, & ouer the lands therunto adioining, whereof the perſon or other to his vſe ſhalbe ſeized of fée in eſtate of inheritance, that ẏ ſame new waie ſo to be aſſigned & laid out by ouerſight & aſſent of two iuſtices of peace of the ſaid countie, & 12 other diſcréet men inhabiting within the hundred where anie ſuch new waie ſhalbe limited & laid out, or inhabiting within the ſame hundred & other hundreds to that hundred next adioining, ſhall be from thenſeforth holden, occupied & vſed in like maner as the old waie there now is, or before hath bin.

Iuſt. of p.
A new way
New waie

¶And that alſo the ſame perſon or perſons, ſo diſpoſed, willing and accompliſhing the ſame, ſhall and maie for the ſaid new waie ſo aſſigned and vſed, reteine and hold in waie of recompenſe for the ſame new waie ſo to be giuen, the ſoile and ground of the old waie in ſeueraltie as is aboue ſaid, to him or them, and to their heirs for euer, in like maner as is aboue ſaid, of the ſaid new waie to be aſſigned at Hempſtede. And that the ſaid two iuſtices of peace, and twelue other diſcréet perſons, by whoſe ouerſight and aſſent, the ſaid new waie at Hempſtede or anie other waie by vertue of this act ſhall be héereafter aſſigned, limited and laid out, ſhall within thrée moneths next after the aſſignment, limitation, and laieng out of the ſame, make certificat into the kings moſt honorable court of chancerie vnder their ſeales, of the length and bredth of the ſaid new waie or ſtréet, and of other things adioining or concerning the ſame, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought moſt expedient or requiſit for the commonwelth of that countrie to be certified: and that certificat to be made from time to time, as often as anie ſuch new waie or ſtréet ſhalbe aſſigned, limited and laid out in forme aboue written. Certificat

Church way ¶Prouided alwaie, that if anie perſon or perſons, or bodie politike, haue or ought to haue, or héereafter ſhall haue anie church waie or other whatſoeuer waie or paſſage, ouer or through anie maner lands adioining to anie of the ſaid old waies or ſtréets, which ſhalbe taken and vſed by force of this act, as ſeuerall ſoile and fréehold in recompenſe for anie new waie to be made and laid out in forme aforeſaid, or haue or ought to haue héereafter, ſhall haue anie lands or tenements adioining to the ſaid old waie, that they and euerie of them, their heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall and maie haue and vſe their ſaid waie or waies, out of and into the ſaid new waie ouer and through the land of the ſaid old waie or ſtréet, into or ouer the ſaid land or tenement adioining to the ſame, and ſo to paſſe & repaſſe, as ſhall apperteine ouer the ſame old waie, at ſuch conuenient place or places thereof, as therefore ſhall be limited and aſſigned by the ſaid two iuſtices of peace & other twelue men, and by them to be certified into the chancerie, among other things by them to be certified in forme aforeſaid: anie thing in this act aboue written notwithſtanding.

An act concerning ſhooting in croſſebowes and handguns.

Chap.7. BE it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, by the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that euerie perſon and perſons hauing lands, tenements, hereditaments, fées, annuities or other yéerelie profits in his owne right, or in his wiues, to the yéerelie value of one hundred pounds, from henſeforth maie lawfullie vſe and ſhoot in croſbowes and handguns, and in euerie of them, and reteine and kéepe the ſame: anie thing conteined in the act made at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord, for reformation of ſhooting in croſbowes and handguns, and for kéeping of the ſame notwithſtanding. 100 li. land

Placards And further be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all licences, grants, and placards made by our ſaid ſouereigne lord to anie perſon or perſons, before the 20 daie of Auguſt, in the 15 yéere of his reigne, for ſhooting in croſbowes or handguns, or for kéeping of the ſame or any of them, ſhall be from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, vtterlie void and of none effect.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that euerie perſon not hauing in vſe or poſſeſſion, lands, tenements, fées, annuities, or other yéerlie profits, to the yéerelie value of 100 li. (as aforeſaid) offending contrarie to the ſaid act made in the ſaid firſt yéere, ſhall forfeit for euerie time that he ſhall ſo offend, but onlie 40 s. and the croſbowes and handguns to be had, recouered, ſeized, and leuied according to the ſaid former act, anie thing conteined in the ſaid former act, of, or for any greater penaltie notwithſtanding. And that it ſhall be lawfull to all iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, and ſtewards and bailifs in their léets, to inquire of euerie perſon and perſons other than be prouided for by this preſent act, offending contrarie to the ſaid former act, of, or for anie great penaltie notwithſtanding. Forfeit. Iuſt of p.

Iuſtices Stewards ¶And that it ſhall be lawfull to all iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, & ſtewards and bailifs in their léets, to inquire of euerie perſon & perſons, other than be prouided for by this preſent act, offending contrarie to the ſaid former act, and that vpon all preſentments had before iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, proceſſes ſhall be made for leuieng of the ſaid 40 s. to the kings vſe, in ſuch forme and in like maner as is made vpon indictments of riots, and vpon euerie preſentment had in anie léets, the lord and owners of the léets to leuie and haue the ſaid penaltie of 40 s. by waie of diſtreſſe, action of debt or otherwiſe, in the which the offendor ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, ne anie eſſoine or protection to be allowed.

¶And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no lords or owners of léets beare or mainteine anie of their tenants or ſeruants within the iuriſdiction of their léets, to do or offend contrarie to the ſaid former act, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time ſo doing, 40 s. the one halfe thereof to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in which ſute no wager of law, ne eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed or admitted. The old act in all other points not otherwiſe prouided for in this act, to be of force and effect.

An act concerning the ſix clerks of the chancerie to be maried.

Chap.8. IN moſt humble wiſe beſeecheth your true & faithfull ſubiects & daily ſeruants ẏ ſix clerks of your high court of chancerie, that wheras of old time accuſtomed hath bin vſed in the ſaid court that all maner clerks and miniſters of the ſame court writing to the great ſeale, ſhould be vnmaried except onlie the clerke of the crowne: ſo that as well the curſetors and other clerks, as the ſix clerks of the ſaid chancerie were by the ſame cuſtome eſtrained from mariage, wherby all thoſe that contrarie to the ſame did marrie, were no longer ſuffered to write in the ſaid chancerie, not onelie to their great hinderance, loſing thereby the benefit of their long ſtudie, and tedious labors and paines in youth taken in the ſaid court, but alſo to the great decaie of the true courſe of the ſaid court. And for as much as the ſaid cuſtome taketh no place nor vſage, but onelie in the office of the ſaid ſix clerks, but that it is permitted and ſuffered for maintenance of the ſaid court, that as well the ſaid curſetors, as the other clerks aforeſaid, maie and doo take wiues and marrie at their libertie after the lawes of holie church, and of long time haue ſo doone, without interruption or let of anie perſon: It maie therefore pleaſe your highneſſe of your moſt abundant grace, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, in conſideration of the premiſſes, & for that the ſame cuſtome is not grounded vpon anie law, to ordeine, enact and eſtabliſh, that Iohn Treuerthen, Richard Welles, Oliuer Leder, Iohn Croke, William Ieſſen, and Iohn Lemſeie, now being in the office of the ſix clerks of the chancerie, and euerie of them, and all other which in time to come ſhall be in the ſame office, and euerie of them maie and doo take wiues, and marrie at their libertie, after the lawes of holie church. And that they and euerie of them ſo maried maie haue, hold and inioie their ſaid office of ſix clerks in as ample, large and like maner, as they did or ſhould doo before the ſaid eſpouſals, or as if they had neuer beene married, the ſaid cuſtome or ordinance heeretofore had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Mariage

Prouided alwaie, that by anie thing in this act conteined, the maiſter of the rols (for the time being) be not preiudiced either in the giuing and diſpoſition of the ſaid offices from time to time, as hath beene heeretofore accuſtomed, the forfeiture of that office by reaſon of marriage onelie except. And that the ſaid officers which now be, & heereafter ſhall be, doo giue ſuch attendance vnto the ſaid maiſter of the rols for the time being, as heretofore in the ſaid offices hath bin accuſtomed.

Maiſter of the rols

An act concerning the libertie of cordwainers or ſhoomakers.

Chap.9.

PRaien the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fourth yere of the reigne of the excellent prince of famous memorie Edward the fourth, late king of England your noble grandfather, among other things it was ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that no perſon cordwainer of the citie of London, or within three miles next about the ſame, vpon anie ſundaie of the yere, in the feaſts of the Natiuitie or Aſcenſion of our Lord, or Corpus Chriſti, ſhould ſell, command or make to be ſold anie ſhooes, boots, or galeges, or vpon anie of the ſaid ſundaies or feaſts, ſhould put vpon the foot or legs of anie perſon or perſons, anie ſhooes, boots or galeges, vpon paine to forfeit and loſe xx.s. ſterling, as often and whenſoeuer anie perſon ſhould doo contrarie to the ſaid ordinance or anie parcell thereof.

And where by the ſame eſtatute it is ordeined and prouided, that the ſame act ſhould not extend to the damage or preiudice, nor in anie maner be hurtfull or preiudiciall to the deane & chapter (for the time being) of the free chapell of the king, of S. Martins le grand of London, nor to anie perſon or perſons dwelling, abiding, or being within anie place or places in S. Martins lane in London, or within anie place or places within the precinct, fee or franchiſe, of the ſaid deane, or of the ſaid deane and chapter. Wherefore to the honor of almightie God, and to the intent that the kings ſubiects maie be heereafter at their libertie, as well as the ſaid inhabitants within the liberties and precinct of the ſaid S. Martins the grand, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid eſtatute made in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the ſaid fourth yeere of the reigne of king Edward the fourth, ſtand and be from henſeforth vtterlie void and of none effect.

Repeale

An act concerning the hunting of the hare.

Chap.10.

FOraſmuch as our ſouereigne lord the king, and other noble men of this realme of England, before this time hath vſed and exerciſed the game of hunting of the hare, for their diſport and pleaſure, which game is now decaied and almoſt vtterlie deſtroied, for that, that diuers perſons in diuers parties of this realme, by reaſon of the tracing in ſnow, haue killed and deſtroied, and dailie doo kill and deſtroie the ſame hares by ten, twelue, or ſixteene vpon a daie, to the diſpleaſure of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, & to other noble men of this his realme. Wherefore be it enacted by our ſaid ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons of what eſtate, degree or condition they be, from henſeforth trace, deſtroie, and kill no hare in ſnow with anie dog, bitch, nor otherwiſe. And that the iuſtice of the peace within euerie ſhire, at euerie ſeſſions of the peace, and ſtewards of leets ſhall haue full authoritie and power to inquire of ſuch offendors. And after ſuch inquiſitions found, the ſaid iuſtices of the peace & ſtewards of leets for euerie hare ſo killed, ſhall ſeſſe vpon euerie ſuch offender ſix ſhillings eight penſe, to be forfeited to our ſaid ſouereigne lord that ſhall be ſo founden by the iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, and the forfeiture found in euerie leet to be to the lord of the leet.

Tracing

Iuſt. of p.
Leets.

Forfeit

An act concerning clothes called veſſes, made in the countie of Suffolke.

Chap.11. HUmblie ſhewen vnto your highneſſe, your true ſubiects and clothiers of your countie of Suffolke, that where in the firſt yéere of your moſt noble reigne, it was and is enacted amongſt other things concerning making of cloth, that anie perſon or perſons ſhall not put anie cloth to ſale, which when it is full wet, ſhall ſhrinke more than one yard in length, and one quarter of a yard in bredth, for the more part thereof: & clothes called narrows or ſtraits after the rate, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie cloth otherwiſe put to ſale ſix ſhillings eight penſe, & beſide to deduct of his priſe for the ſame, to be rebated to the buier therof as much after the rate, as the ſame cloth ſo otherwiſe put to ſale (being full wet) ſhall be ſhrunke more than one yard of that it was in length, time of the ſame ſale, and as it ſhall (being wet) lacke of the bredth of one yard & thrée quarters of a yard. And in the ſame act was and is a prouiſo made, after the forme following.

Prouided alwaie, that this act extend not to wollen clothes called kendals, nor clothes called carpenell whites, commonlie made for lining of hoſen, nor to anie clothes called toſtocks, made in the countie of Deuonſhire, nor to anie wollen clothes made in the countie of Cornewall, nor for anie cottons, or plaine lining, or fréeſe, made or to be made in Wales, Lancaſhire and Cheſhire, or anie of them.

So it is moſt gratious ſoueraigne lord, that veſſes, otherwiſe called ſet clothes of diuerſe colours, be made in your ſaid countie of Suffolke, which be made to be worne, and be worne in far countries, and not in England, and be of ſmall priſes, not aboue fortie ſhillings a cloth, that doo not hold the length nor bredth when they be wet, which the buiers doo know well when they buie them, ſo that therein is no deceit, which clothes in the third yéere of the reigne of your moſt noble father king Henrie the ſeuenth, were prouided for, ſo that they might lawfullie be ſold without anie penaltie or forfeiture, though they lacked in length or bredth when they were full wet, and ſo they haue vſed to doo time out of mind.

And in the prouiſo made in the ſaid act of the firſt yeere of your moſt noble reigne, they were forgotten and not prouided for, which ſhould be to the vtter impoueriſhings of the clothiers of your ſaid countie, and all other that be wrought by reaſon of cloth making within the ſaid countie of Suffolke, if no remedie ſhould be therefore prouided.

Wherfore your humble ſubiects humblie beſéech your highneſſe, that it be enacted by all the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & all the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, with your moſt roiall aſſent to the ſame: that all clothes called veſſes, otherwiſe called ſet clothes, what colour ſoeuer they be of, not being aboue the value of fortie ſhillings a cloth, ſhall not be forfeit, for that they lacke in length and bredth when they be full wet, after the ſale of them afore this time made or héerafter be made. The ſaid act made in the firſt yéere of your moſt noble reigne, or anie other act héretofore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Set clothes.

Length & bredth

An act concerning coiners, that ſhall coine and make anie monie at anie mint within this realme of England.

Chap.12. BE it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all ſuch coiners, as ſhall coine and make anie monie at anie mint within this realme of England, ſhall make and coine of euerie hundreth pounds worth of gold, that they ſhall ſtrike into coine twentie pounds in the coine of halfe angels, commonlie called péeces of gold of fortie penſe. And of euerie hundred pounds worth of bullion, plate or ſiluer, that they ſhall ſtrike into coine, as manie grotes as ſhall amount to the ſum of fiftie pounds ſterling: as manie halfe grotes called penſe of two penſe, as ſhall amount to the ſum of xx. li. ſterling: as manie penſe as ſhall amount to the ſum of xx. li. as manie halfe penſe as ſhall amount to the ſumme of ten marks ſterling, and as manie farthings as amount to the ſum of fiue marks ſterling. And that at anie time that anie coiners, in anie mint within this realme, ſhall doo contrarie to this act, the maiſter and kéeper of that mint for the time being, ſhall forfeit and loſe x. li. The one moitie thereof to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, the other moitie to the partie that ſhall ſue for the ſame, by bill, information, action of debt or otherwiſe, wherein the ſaid maiſter ſhall not be admitted to doo his law, and no protection ne eſſoine to be allowed for the defendant.

Gold Angels

Grotes

Penſe

Farthings

Forfeit

And foraſmuch as at this preſent time farthings and halfepenſe be ſtricken all with one coine ſo that the common people of the realme manie times take thoſe that be farthings for halfepenſe. Be it therfore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch farthings (that from henceforth ſhall be made within this realme) ſhall haue vpon the one ſide thereof the print of the portcullis, and vpon the other ſide thereof the print of the roſe with a croſſe vpon like paine.

And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all maner perſons reſorting to the ſaid mint with anie plate or bullion, vnder the value aboueſaid, to be coined, ſhall haue & receiue at the ſaid mint the tenth part of all ſuch plate and bullion in halfepenſe and farthings.

Bullion

Prouided alwaie that this act or anie thing conteined in the ſame, be not in anie wiſe preiudiciall to the coiners and mint maiſters of Yorke, Dureſme and Canturburie, ne to anie of them, for any monie to be coined there, other than héertofore hath bin accuſtomed. This act to begin to take effect at the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming and not before.

Yorke

An act concerning the hauen and port of Southhampton.

Chap.13.

WHere in a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the 14 daie of October, the 11 yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſeuenth, amongſt other it was ordeined, eſtabliſhed, & enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſame parlement aſſembled, for the reformation and remedie of the decaie of the hauen and port of Southhampton, had by reaſon of diuerſe weres and engins for fiſhing, made and leuied in the ſame hauen, betwéene a certeine place called Calſhare, and another place called Rédbridge, that it ſhould be lawfull to euerie man to abate, plucke, and take awaie all and euerie of the ſaid weres and engins, at all times at their pleaſure, being in the ſaid hauen, betwéene the ſaid places, called Calſhare and Rédbridge, directlie, without trouble, let, or vexation of anie man, with diuerſe penalties and forfeitures, to all ſuch perſons as héereafter ſhould make or leuie anie ſuch weres or engins, as in the ſame act more plainelie maie appeare: the which act was made to indure onelie the ſpace of 20 yéeres then next inſuing; during which act the ſaid weres and engins were pulled downe, and the ſaid hauen greatlie amended, to the ſuccor and comfort of all the merchants there reſorting, the which yeeres be now expired and paſt, and the ſame act in no force by the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres now paſſed, during which ſeuen yéeres diuerſe new weres, gores, ſtacks, and engins haue béene leuied & inhanſed, by reaſon whereof, the ſaid hauen is greatlie decaied againe, & likelie to be loſt for euer, to the kings diſheriſon, and hurt of the commonwealth of all thoſe parties, if remedie therefore be not ſhortlie had and prouided: wherefore be it now enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſame act & euerie thing therein conteined, ſhalbe from henſeforth good and effectuall according to the purport and intent of the ſame, and to continue for euer.

Weres

And furthermore be it enacted, that euerie owner, farmar, & occupier of the ſaid weres, gores, and engins, and euerie of the ſame, do pull downe and put awaie the ſame, on this ſide the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, without leuieng, mainteining, making, or repairing the ſame from henſeforth, vpon paine of one hundred pounds to be forfeited and leuied likewiſe, and in like maner, as in the ſame former act is conteined. This act to indure for euer.

Forfeit

An act concerning ſuch as be in the kings wars ouer or vpon the ſea.

Chap.14.

THe king our ſoueraigne lord of his moſt bleſſed diſpoſition well conſidering, that now he is brought into war of neceſſitie with his ancient enimies, the French king and the Scots, and hath had and ſhall haue dailie the humble ſeruice in his ſaid wars, aſwell of his nobles as other his true ſubiects: of his moſt eſpeciall grace and benigne fauor that he beareth vnto his ſaid ſubiects, and for their more ſuretie and profit, and for other reaſonable conſiderations him eſpecialle mouing, by the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame hath enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed that euerie perſon and perſons, of what degrée or condition he be of, that ſhall paſſe ouer the ſea, or that abideth vpon the ſea, or beyond the ſea, and be in the kings wages or ſeruice of war at this time, or héereafter ſhall be in anie other place during his ſaid wars in ſeruice of war, that euerie of them, which haue lands and tenements holden of the king or anie other to their onelie vſe, ſhall now lawfullie make thereof alienation, feofments and tranſmutation of poſſeſſion, by déed or deeds, fine or fines, recouerie or recoueries, for the performance of his or their will or wils, without anie fine or fines, for the ſaid alienations, feofments, fines, recoueries, or tranſmutation of poſſeſſion therfore, or for anie of them to be made; and that they & euerie of them, their heires & aſſignes, and the heirs and aſſignes of euerie of them, by authoritie of this preſent act, be diſcharged of all and euerie ſuch fines without letters patents of licence or pardon, or other diſcharge in that behalfe. And furthermore be it alſo ordeined & enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if anie perſon or perſons ſo being in the ſaid ſeruice of war, which hold lands, tenements or hereditaments of the king, or of anie other by knights ſeruice or otherwiſe, wherfore his heire or heirs ought or might be in ward, & fortune in the ſaid ſeruice to deceaſe beyond the ſea, or vpon the ſea, or elſe where, in the ſeruice of the king in his wars againſt his enimies, or that anie feofment of the ſame lands and tenements be ſuppoſed to be made by colluſion, the heire or heirs of the owner of the ſame lands & tenements being within age: that then the feoffées or executors of euerie ſuch perſon & perſons ſo deceaſed, haue the ward and marriage of the heire or heirs ſo being within age, vntill they come to their full & lawfull age. And the lands and tenements, & other hereditaments ſo holden, during the nonage of euerie ſuch heire or heirs, to the performance of the will of the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo deceaſed without anie account or ſums of monie, or other thing therefore to be yéelden, paieng therout yéerelie the rents of the chiefe lord or lords of the fée of the ſame, ſauing to euerie perſon or perſons, other than the ſaid perſon or perſons that ſhall make anie ſuch alienation, feofment, fine, or ſuffer recouerie to be had againſt him, without paieng therefore anie fine to the king, or the lord or lords (of whome the ſaid lands be holden) for the ſame ſuch right, title, vſe & intereſt, as they had before the ſaid feofment, alienation, fine, recouerie or tranſmutation of poſſeſſion, or anie of them made or ſuffered of anie ſuch lands, tenements or hereditaments, wherof anie ſuch feofment, fine, recouerie, or alienation ſo ſhalbe made. Prouided alwaies that this act extend not to anie capteine or capteins, ſoldior or ſoldiors, that now be or héereafter ſhall be reteined within the towns of Calis, Hams, Guines, Riſebanke, Barwike, Wales, or anie of them, or the marches of the ſame. Except they or anie of them proceed in armie roiall againſt the kings enimies.

Alienation of lands

Wils

Fines

Knights ſeruice.

Ward

Account

Anno viceſimo primo Henrici octaui, begun at London *the third daie of Nouember, and from thence adiourned to Weſt*minſter and there continued till the ſeuenteenth daie *of December following.*

An act concerning the kings generall pardon.

The firſt chapter.

The king our ſouereigne loꝛd calling to his bleſſed and moſt gracious remembꝛance, the dailie and manifold dangers wherein his good and louing ſubiects of this his realme of England, doo and maie incur by things doone, perpetrated, and committed contrarie to the oꝛder of his lawes, and hauing alwaie a tender eie, with mercie, pitie, and compaſſion toward his ſaid ſubiects, minding of his high goodneſſe and great benignitie, ſo alwaies to impart the ſame vnto them, as iuſtice being dailie adminiſtred, all rigour be excluded, & the great & beneuolent minds of the kings ſaid ſubiects largelie & many times appꝛoued toward his highneſſe, by coꝛreſpondence of gratuitie reacquited, of his meere motion, benignitie, and liberalitie, by authoꝛitie of his parlement, hath giuen & granted his liberall and free pardon to his ſaid good and louing ſubiects, and to euerie of them, to be had, taken and inioied to and by them and euerie of them by vertue of this pꝛeſent act, in maner & foꝛme inſuing. That is to wit, the kings highneſſe of his ſaid benignitie and high liberalitie is fullie and reſolutelie contented and pleaſed, that it be oꝛdeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, by authoꝛitie of this his ſaid parlement, that all and euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, as well ſpirituall as tempoꝛall, the heirs, ſucceſſoꝛs, executoꝛs, and adminiſtratoꝛs of them and euerie of them, and all and ſingular bodies in anie maner of wiſe coꝛpoꝛat, cities, boꝛoughs, ſhires, ridings, hundꝛeds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, towns, villages, and tithings, and euerie of them, the ſucceſſoꝛs and the ſucceſſoꝛ of euerie of them, ſhall be by the authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement acquited, pardoned, releaſed, and diſcharged againſt his highneſſe, his heirs, ſucceſſoꝛs and executoꝛs, and euerie of them, of all and all manner offenſes, contempts, treſpas, wꝛongs, deceits, miſdemeanours, foꝛfeitures, penalties, pꝛofits, ſums of monie, pains of death, and pains coꝛpoꝛall and pecuniarie, and generallie of all other things, cauſes, quarels, ſutes, iudgements and executions, in this pꝛeſent act hereafter not excepted noꝛ foꝛepꝛiſed, which maie be oꝛ can be by his highneſſe in anie wiſe, oꝛ by anie meane pardoned, befoꝛe and vnto the laſt daie of the month of October, in the one & twentith yeare of his moſt noble reigne, to euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, bodies coꝛpoꝛat, cities, boꝛoughs, ſhires, ridings, hundꝛeds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, towns, villages, and tithings, oꝛ to anie of them. And alſo the kings highneſſe is contented, that it be enacted by authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement, that this ſaid free pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in law to euerie of his ſaid ſubiects of this his realme, and to all and euerie of the ſaid bodies coꝛpoꝛat, cities, boꝛoughs, ſhires, ridings, hundꝛeds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, towns, villages, and tithings, and to euerie of them, by theſe generall woꝛds befoꝛe rehearſed, in all things, which be not hereafter excepted as the ſaid pardon ſhould haue beene, if all offences, contempts, foꝛfeitures, cauſes, matters ſutes, quarels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not hereafter excepted, had be particularlie, ſingularlie, ſpeciallie, and plainlie pardoned, named, rehearſed, and ſpecified, by pꝛoper oꝛ expꝛeſſe woꝛds, and names in their kinds, natures, and qualities, in woꝛds, and terms thereunto requiſit in the ſaid pardon, and that his ſaid ſubiects, noꝛ anie of them, their heirs, executoꝛs, noꝛ adminiſtratoꝛs, noꝛ the heirs, executoꝛs, oꝛ adminiſtratoꝛs of anie of them, noꝛ anie of the ſaid bodies coꝛpoꝛat, cities, boꝛoughs, ſhires, ridings, hundꝛeds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, towns, villages noꝛ tithings, noꝛ anie of them be ſued, vexed, oꝛ inquieted in their bodies, goods, lands, noꝛ chatels, noꝛ anie maner matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanoꝛ, foꝛfeiture, treſpaſſe, offenſe, oꝛ anie other thing ſuffered, doone, oꝛ committed befoꝛe the ſaid laſt daie of October, againſt the kings highneſſe, his crowne, pꝛerogatiue, lawes, ſtatutes, oꝛ dignitie, but onelie foꝛ ſuch cauſes, matters and offenſes as be ſpeciallie and plainlie rehearſed in the exceptions and foꝛepꝛiſes in this pꝛeſent pardon hereafter mentioned, and foꝛ none other. Anie ſtatute oꝛ ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtoms, vſe oꝛ pꝛeſident heretofoꝛe had, made, oꝛ vſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Alſo the kings highneſſe of his bountious liberalitie, by authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement, granteth, and freelie giueth vnto his ſaid ſubiects, and to euery of them, and to euerie of the ſaid bodies coꝛpoꝛat, cities, boꝛoughs, ſhires, ridings, hundꝛeds, laths, wapentakes, towns, villages, and tithings, and to euerie of them all ſuch goods, chattels, fines, iſſues, pꝛofits, amerciaments foꝛfeitures, and ſums of monie, by anie of them foꝛfeited, which to his highneſſe doo oꝛ ſhould belong oꝛ apperteine by reaſon of any offenſe, contempt, miſdemeanoꝛ, treſpaſſe, matter, cauſe, oꝛ quarell, ſuffred, doone, oꝛ committed by them oꝛ anie of them, befoꝛe the ſaid laſt daie of October, which be not hereafter ſpeciallie & plainlie foꝛpꝛiſed & excepted in this pꝛeſent pardon. And that all and euery the kings ſaid ſubiects, and all and euerie bodies coꝛpoꝛat, cities, boꝛoughs, ſhires, ridings, hundꝛeds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, towns, villages, and tithings maie by himſelfe, or his or their atturnie, or atturnies, plead and miniſter this preſent act and free pardon for his or their diſcharge of and for euerie thing that is thereby pardoned without anie fee or other thing therefore in any wiſe paieng to anie perſon or perſons for pleading, writing, or entrie of the iudgement, or for anie other cauſe concerning the ſame, but onlie twelue penſe to the clerke that ſhall enter the plee, matter, or iudgement, for his or their diſcharge in that behalfe, anie eſtatute or vſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore the kings highneſſe is contented, that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that his free pardon in all maner courts of his lawes, and elſe where ſhall be reputed, deemed, and iudged, allowed, and taken as well in the words and clauſes of the exceptions and foreppriſes ſpecified in this preſent pardon and act, as in all & ſingular the other clauſes, words, and ſentences, mentioned and rehearſed in the ſaid free pardon, moſt beneficiallie and auaileablie to all and ſingular his ſaid ſubiects of this his realme, and to euerie of the ſaid bodies corporated, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, towns, villages, and tithings, and euerie of them, and moſt ſtronglie in bar and diſcharge againſt his highneſſe, his heirs, ſucceſſors, and executors, in euerie thing without obſtacle, chalenge, or other delate whatſoeuer it be, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alleaged by the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heirs, ſucceſſors, or executors, or by his or anie of their generall atturnie or atturnies, or by anie other perſon or perſons for his highneſſe, or anie of his heirs, ſucceſſors or executors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie officer or clerke of his high courts commonlie called the kings bench, chancerie, and common place, or of his excheker, or anie other officer or clerke of anie other of his courts within this realme, after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God next comming, make out or write out anie maner of writs or other proceſſe or any extracts or other precepts, whereby anie perſon or perſons of his ſaid ſubiects, or anie of the ſaid bodies corporated, cities, boroughs ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, and tithings, or anie of them ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, troubled or greeued in their bodies, lands, tenements, goods or chattels, or in anie of them, for, or bicauſe of any maner of thing acquited, pardoned, releaſed or diſcharged by this preſent act of free pardon, he ſo offending, and thereof lawfullie condemned, ſhall yeeld and paie for recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo greeued or offended, treble damages, accounted as parcell of thoſe damages, all coſts of the ſute. And neuertheleſſe all and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe, extracts and precepts, made or to be made, for or vpon anie maner thing acquited, pardoned, releaſed or diſcharged by this preſent act of free pardon, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Except alwaies and forepriſed out of this pardon all maner of high treaſon, all prepenſed and voluntarie murders, all robberies of churches and robberies done vpon or to mens perſons, all other felonies and robberies by the common law, of felonious taking of anie monie, goods or chattels aboue the value of 20 s. all felonious burning of houſes, all carnall rauiſhments of women, all razing of records, all outlawries of high treaſons, and of all maner of felonies, other than felonies to the ſaid value of 20 s. or vnder that ſumme.

And that all other outlawries had or promulged vpon or againſt anie perſon or perſons for anie cauſe not being treaſon, murder or felonie, aboue the ſaid ſum of 20 s. to be pardoned by the generall words of this pardon aforeſaid, ſo alwaie that the ſame perſons and euerie of them ſtand to right to anſwer or ſatiſfie the partie at whoſe ſute he is outlawed, according to the lawes of this realme. Alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon all offenſes and contempts committed and done againſt the ſtatute or ſtatutes of prouiſion and premunire, or anie of them, and of forfeitures and titles that maie grow to the kings highneſſe by reaſon of anie of the ſame eſtatutes, and all tities and actions of Quare impedit, all rauiſhments of the kings wards, all waſts of the kings woods in his forreſts, parks or chaſes, all concealments of cuſtoms and ſubſidie, all riots, routs and vnlawfull aſſemblies committed and done aboue the number of twentie perſons. And alſo except and forepriſed out of this pardon all iſſues, and profits, fines and other penalties for incloſures of lands, and iſſues, profits, fines and other penalties for decaies of houſes and huſbandrie if that the ſame incloſures be not reformed, and the lands put in tillage, or the ſaid houſes not reedified before the laſt daie of September next comming. ¶ And alſo except all maner of alienations & gifts into mortmaine, or the vſe of any maner of mortmaine, & all intruſions, had, made, or done in any manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, ſithens the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which was in the twentith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord. ¶ And alſo all offenſes committed by digging downe or caſting downe of anie croſſe or croſſes which ſtood or were ſet in anie common or high waie or waies. And all and ſingular debts, other than debts growing vpon recogniſances being alredie forfeited for ſuertie of the peace, or for apparance at anie daie or place.

And excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon all accounts, and all actions, ſutes, and impetitions for the ſame accounts and arrerages of accounts, and for the ſaid debts or anie of them hereby excepted and forepriſed. All homages and reliefs, all wilfull eſcapes as well of conuicts as other debts, which were due to the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the 7, or to anie perſon or perſons to his vſe, by anie condemnation, recogniſance, obligation or otherwiſe. All and ſingular thoſe forfeitures due to our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, by anie penall ſtatute or ſtatutes which be conuerted into the nature of debt by iudgement or by agreement of the offendors before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, and all forfeitures and other penalties & profits growne or due by reaſon of anie offenſe or act committed or doone contrarie to anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, or contrarie to the common law wherof anie ſeizure is made, or anie information giuen in the kings exccheker, or any ſute there commenſed before the ſaid firſt day of this parlement, or wherof the kings highnes by his bill ſigned, or otherwiſe heretofore hath made anie gift or aſſignment to anie of his ſeruants: and alſo excepted all iſſues forfeited, fines, amerciaments, afferred, taxed, ſet, extreated, or iudged ſeuerally & particularlie, extending to the ſum of fiue pounds, or aboue that ſum. And that all and ſingular other fines, as well fines Pro licentia concordandi, as other, and all other iſſues and amerciaments, as well reall as other, which ſeuerallie or particularlie extend not to the ſaid ſum of 5 pounds, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the ſhiriffe, or not taken to his charge, extreated or not extreated, whether they be turned into debt or not debt, and not being leuied nor receiued by any ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, bailifs, miniſters, or other officers, ſhall be fullie cleere and plainly pardoned and diſcharged againſt the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heirs and ſucceſſors for euer.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in caſe it be obiected to anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, or other accountants in the kings court of exccheker, or in anie other his courts, that anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs or other officers accountant, hath receiued or taken anie ſuch fines, iſſues, or amerciaments before pardoned, releaſed and acquited, that then euerie ſuch ſhiriffe and ſhirifs, and other accountants ſhall be diſcharged, releaſed, pardoned, and acquited thereof by his or their oth, without anie further triall in that behalfe.

An act that abiured perſons ſhall be marked in the right hand with the ſigne of an A.

Chap. 2. Sanctuarie. Abiuration Coroner Marke

BE it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon take ſanctuarie in anie church, churchyard, or other holie place, for felonie or murder, where he ought by the lawes and cuſtoms of this realme, to haue his abiuration for the ſame, that then the ſame felon or murderer, ſhall take his abiuration and paſſage out of the ſame church, churchyard, or other holie place, at ſuch daie and time as ſhall be limited to him by the coroner of the ſhire, or place wherein he taketh ſuch ſanctuarie, and that the coroner immediatlie after his confeſſion, and before his abiuration, ſhall cauſe euerie ſuch felon or murderer to be marked with an hot iron vpon the brawne of the thumbe of the right hand with the ſigne of an A, to the intent he maie be the better knowne among the kings ſubiects, that he was abiured, and then to giue him his abiuration, and to be vſed in all other things as hath beene accuſtomed. And that all maiors, bailifs and conſtables, ſhall be attendant at the commandement of the coroner for the due execution thereof, as they will anſwer at their perils to the kings highneſſe for the ſame.

Refuſe

And if anie felon or murderer that ought to haue anie ſuch abiuration, refuſe to take his paſſage out of the ſaid ſanctuarie, at ſuch time as ſhall be limited to him by the ſaid coroner: that then the ſaid felon or murderer ſo refuſing ſhall loſe the benefit of the ſame ſanctuarie, and be taken out of the ſame, and committed to priſon, and further to be ordred for his offenſe after his merits, without anie reſtitution to ſanctuarie for the ſame.

An act concerning abridgements of plaints in aſſiſe.

Chap. 3. Bar

FOr as much as aſſiſes which haue béene thought the moſt ſpéedie remedie, be now by occaſion of pleading of manie bars to moities and parts of the land put in view and plaint, greatlie delaied for difficulties and diuiſion of pleading. And one cauſe thereof is, becauſe the plaintifs in the aſſiſe in ſuch plées, to moities and parties, can not by the law abridge their plaints.

Abridge plaints

For remedie thereof, be it enacted that the plaintiffe in euerie aſſiſe from henſeforth maie at his pleaſure ſeuer and abridge his plaint, of anie part or parts, whereunto anie bar is pleaded, in ſuch like maner, as he or they might doo in caſe the plées in bar had be made and diuided to anie certeintie or number of acres in the plaint, and that the plaint for the reſidue of the part or parts of the lands not abridged, ſhall be, and ſtand good and effectuall in law.

An act concerning the ſale of lands by executors of the teſtaments.

Chap. 4.

WHere diuers ſundrie perſons before this time, hauing other perſons ſeized to their vſes, of and in lands & other hereditaments to & for the declaration of their wils, haue by their laſt wils and teſtaments willed and declared ſuch their ſaid lands, tenements, or other hereditaments to be ſold by their executors, as well to and for the paiments of their debts, performance of their legacies neceſſarie, and conuenient finding of their wiues, vertuous bringing vp, and aduancement of their children to mariage, as alſo for other charitable déeds to be doone and executed by their executors for the health of their ſoules. And notwithſtanding ſuch truſt and confidence ſo by them put in their ſaid executors, it hath oft times beene ſéene, where ſuch laſt wils and teſtaments of ſuch lands, tenements, and other hereditaments hath beene declared, and in the ſame diuers executors named and made, that after the deceaſe of ſuch teſtators, ſome of the ſame executors willing to accompliſh the truſt and confidence that they were put in by the ſaid teſtator, haue accepted and taken vpon them the charge of the ſaid teſtament, and haue béene readie to fulfill and performe all things conteined in the ſame, and the reſidue of the ſame executors, vncharitablie contrarie to the truſt that they were put in, haue refuſed to intermeddle in anie wiſe with the execution of the ſaid will and teſtament, or with the ſale of ſuch lands ſo willed to be ſold by the teſtator. And foraſmuch as a bargaine and ſale of ſuch lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, ſo willed by anie perſon to be ſold by his executors after his deceaſe, after the opinion of diuerſe perſons, can in no wiſe be good and effectuall in the law, vnleſſe the ſame bargaine and ſale be made by the whole number of the executors, named to and for the ſame: by reaſon whereof aſwell the debts of ſuch teſtators hath reſted vnpaid and vnſatiſfied, to the great danger and perill of the ſoules of ſuch teſtators, and to the great hinderance, and manie times to the vtter vndoing of their creditors. As alſo the legacies and bequeſts made by the teſtator to his wife, children, and for other charitable déeds to be doone for the wealth of the ſoule of the ſame teſtator, that made the ſame teſtament, hath beene alſo vnperformed, aſwell to the extreme miſerie of the wife and children of the ſaid teſtator, as alſo to the let of performance of other charitable déeds for the wealth of the ſoule of the ſaid teſtator, to the diſpleaſure of almightie God. For the remedie whereof, be it enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that where part of the executors named in anie ſuch teſtament of anie ſuch perſon ſo making or declaring anie ſuch will of the lands, tenements or other hereditaments, to be ſold by his executors, after the death of anie ſuch teſtator, doo refuſe to take vpon him or them the adminiſtration and charge of the ſame teſtament and laſt will, wherein they be ſo named to be executors, and the reſidue of the ſame executors doo accept and take vpon them the cure and charge of the ſame teſtament and laſt will: that then all bargains and ſales of ſuch lands, tenements, or other hereditaments ſo willed to be ſold by the executors of anie ſuch teſtator, as well héeretofore made, as héereafter to be made by him or them, onelie of the ſaid executors that ſo doth accept, or that héeretofore hath accepted and taken vpon him or them anie ſuch cure or charge of adminiſtration of anie ſuch will or teſtament, ſhall be as good and as effectuall in the law, as if all the reſidue of the ſame executors, named in the ſaid teſtament, ſo refuſing the adminiſtration of the ſame teſtament, had ioined with him or them in the making of the bargaine, and ſale of ſuch lands, tenements, or other hereditaments ſo willed to be ſold by the executors of anie ſuch teſtator, which héeretofore hath made or declared, or that héereafter ſhall make or declare anie ſuch will of anie ſuch lands, tenements, or other hereditaments after his deceaſe to be ſold by his executors.

Prouided alwaies, that this act ſhall not extend to giue power or authoritie to anie executor or executors at anie time héereafter to bargaine or put to ſale anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments by vertue and authoritie of anie will or teſtament héeretofore made, otherwiſe than they might doo by the courſe of the common law afore the making of this act.

An act concerning probat of teſtaments.

Chap. 5.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the one and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the noble king of famous memorie, Edward the third, vpon the complaint of his people for the outragious and gréeuous fines and ſums of monie taken by the miniſters of biſhops, and of other ordinaries of holie church for the probat of teſtaments, and for the acquitances by the ſaid ordinaries to be made concerning the ſame, the ſaid noble king in the ſame parlement openlie charged and commanded the archbiſhop of Canturburie, and the other biſhops for that time being, that amendment thereof ſhould be had. And if none amendment were thereof had, it was by the authoritie of the ſame parlement accorded, that the king ſhould thereof make inquirie by his iuſtices of ſuch oppreſſion and extortions. And that the ſame iuſtices ſhould heare and determine them aſwell at the ſute of the king, as of the partie, as of old time hath béene vſed, as by the ſame ſtatute plainlie appeareth. And where at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the third yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the fift, it was recited, that the commons of the realme had oftentimes complained them in diuerſe parlements of that, that diuerſe ordinaries take for the probation of teſtaments, and other things thereunto belonging, ſometime fortie ſhillings, ſometime thrée pounds, and ſometime more, againſt right and iuſtice, where in the time of king Edward the third, men were woont to paie for ſuch cauſes but two ſhillings ſix penſe, or fiue ſhillings at the moſt, by which vnlawfull exactions the teſtaments of the teſtators might not be executed according to their laſt wils. It was then enacted for the auoiding of ſuch oppreſſions, that no ordinarie from thenſeforth ſhould take for the probation of any teſtament & inuentorie, or for anie other things to the ſame belonging anie more than was accuſtomed and vſed in the time of the ſaid noble king Edward the 3. vpon paine to yéeld to the partie ſo greeued, thrée times as much as the ſaid ordinaries did ſo receiue, which act did indure but to the next parlement following, by reaſon that the ordinaries did then promiſe to reforme and amend the ſaid oppreſſions and exactions. And for that the ſaid vnlawfull exactions of the ſaid ordinaries and their miniſters, be nothing reformed nor amended, but greatlie augmented and increaſed, againſt right and iuſtice, and to the great impoueriſhing of the kings ſubiects.

The king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and

enacted, that from the firſt daie of Aprill, in the yeare of our Lord one thouſand fiue hundred and
thirtie, that nothing ſhall be demanded, receiued, nor taken by anie biſhop, ordinarie, archdeacon,
chancellor, commiſſarie, officiall, nor anie other maner of perſon or perſons whatſoeuer they be,
which now haue, or which at anie time hereafter ſhall haue authoritie or power to take or receiue
probation, inſinuation, or approbation of teſtament or teſtaments, by himſelfe or themſelues, nor
by his or their regiſters, ſcribes, praiſers, ſummoners, apparators, or by anie other of their miniſters,
for the probation, inſinuation, and approbation of anie teſtament or teſtaments, or for writing,
Inuentorie ſealing, praiſing, regiſtring, fines, making of inuentories, and giuing of acquitances, or for anie
other maner of cauſe concerning the ſame, where the goods of the teſtator of the ſaid teſtament
5. pounds or perſon ſo dieng, doo not amount cleerelie ouer and aboue the value of fiue pounds ſterling, except
onelie to the ſcribe to haue for writing of the probat of the teſtament of him deceaſſed, whoſe goods
Six penſe ſhall not be aboue the ſame cléere value of fiue pounds ſix penſe, and for the commiſſion of miniſtration
of the goods of anie man deceaſſing inteſtat, not being aboue like value of 5 li. cleere,
Cōmiſſ. 6 d. ſix penſe and that neuertheleſſe the biſhop, ordinarie, or other perſon or perſons, hauing power
or authoritie to take or receiue the probation or approbation of teſtaments, refuſe not to approue
anie ſuch teſtament, being lawfullie tendred or offered to them to be prooued or approoued, whereof
the goods of the teſtator or perſon ſo dieng, amount not aboue the value of fiue pounds ſterling, ſo
that the ſaid teſtament be exhibited to him or them in writing with wax thereunto affixed readie
to be ſealed, and that the ſame teſtament be lawfullie prooued before the ſame ordinarie (before the
ſealing) to be true, whole, and laſt teſtament of the ſame teſtator, in ſuch forme as hath béene commonlie
accuſtomed in that behalfe.

And when the goods of the teſtator doo amount ouer and aboue the cléere value of fiue pounds,
40 pounds doo not excéed the ſumme of fortie pounds ſterling, that then no biſhop, ordinarie, nor other maner
of perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer he or they be, now hauing, or which hereafter ſhall haue authoritie
to take probation or approbation of anie teſtament or teſtaments as is aforeſaid, by themſelues
nor anie of their ſaid regiſters, ſcribes, praiſers, ſummoners, apparators, nor anie other their miniſters,
for the probation, inſinuation, and approbation of anie teſtament or teſtaments, or for the
regiſtring, ſealing, writing, praiſing, making of inuentories, giuing of acquitances, fines, or anie
other thing concerning the ſame, ſhall take, or cauſe to be taken of anie perſon or perſons, but onelie
thrée ſhillings ſix penſe, and not aboue, whereof to be to the ſaid biſhop or ordinarie, or to other
perſon or perſons, hauing power and authoritie to take the probation or approbation of anie teſtament
3. s. 6. d. or teſtaments, for him and his miniſters two ſhillings ſix penſe, and not aboue, and twelue
penſe reſidue of the ſaid thrée ſhillings ſix penſe, to be to the ſcribe for the regiſtring of the ſame.
And where the goods of the teſtator, or perſon or perſons ſo dieng, doo amount ouer and aboue the
cléere value of fortie pounds ſterling, that then the biſhop nor ordinarie, nor other perſon or perſons,
now hauing, or which hereafter ſhall haue authoritie or power to take probat of teſtaments,
as is aforeſaid, by him or themſelues, nor anie of his or their ſaid regiſters, ſcribes, praiſers, ſummoners,
apparators, or anie other their miniſters, for the probation, inſinuation, and approbation
of anie teſtament or teſtaments, or for the regiſtring, ſealing, writing, praiſing, making of inuentories,
fines, giuing of acquitances, or anie thing concerning the ſame probat of teſtament, ſhall
from the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, take or cauſe to be taken of anie perſon or perſons, but onelie fiue
5. ſhillings ſhillings, and not aboue, whereof to be to the ſaid biſhop, ordinarie, or other perſon hauing power to
take the probation of ſuch teſtament or teſtaments, for him and his miniſters two ſhillings and ſix
penſe, and not aboue, and two ſhillings ſix penſe reſidue of the ſaid fiue ſhillings to be to the ſcribe
for regiſtring of the ſame, or elſe the ſame ſcribe to be at his libertie to refuſe thoſe two ſhillings
ſix penſe, and to demand and haue for writing of euerie ten lines of the ſame teſtament, whereof
euerie line to conteine in length ten inches, one penie. And that euerie ſuch biſhop or ordinarie, and
other perſon or perſons, ſo hauing or which hereafter ſhall haue authoritie or power to take or receiue
the probation or approbation of anie teſtament or teſtaments, as is aboueſaid, their regiſters
Seale ſcribes and miniſters, ſhall approue, inſinuat, ſeale and regiſter from time to time the ſaid teſtaments,
Regiſter. and deliuer the ſame ſeale, with the ſeale of their office, to the executor or executors named
in anie ſuch teſtaments, for the ſaid ſumme or ſummes aboueſaid, and in maner and forme as is aboue
rehearſed, to deliuer it with conuenient ſpéed, without anie fruſtratorie delaie. And in caſe anie
perſon die inteſtat, or that the executors named in anie ſuch teſtaments, refuſe to prooue the
Commiſſ. ſaid teſtament, then the ſaid ordinarie or other perſon or perſons, hauing authoritie to take probat
Adminiſtra. of teſtaments, as is aboueſaid, ſhall grant the adminiſtration of the goods of the teſtator or perſon
deceaſſed, to the widow of the ſame perſon deceaſſed, or to the next of his kin, or to both, as by diſcretion
of the ſame ordinarie ſhall be thought good, taking ſuretie of him or them, to whom ſhall be
made ſuch commiſſion for true adminiſtration of the goods, chattels, and debts, which he or they
ſhall be ſo authorized to miniſter. And in caſe where diuers perſons claime the adminiſtration as
next of kin, which be equall in degrée of kindred to the teſtator or perſon deceaſſed, and where anie
perſon onelie deſireth the adminiſtration as next of kin, where indéed diuers perſons be in equalitie
of kinred as is aforeſaid, then in euerie ſuch caſe the ordinarie to be at his election and libertie
to accept anie one or more, making requeſt, where diuers doo require the adminiſtration. Or where
but one or more of them, and not all being in equalitie of degrée doo make requeſt, then the ordinarie
Widow. to admit the widow & him or them onelie making requeſt, or anie one of them at his pleaſure,
taking

taking nothing for the ſame,vnleſſe the goods of the perſon ſo deceaſſed,amount aboue the value or ſum of 5 li. And in caſe the goods of the perſon ſo deceaſſed,amount aboue the value of 5 li. and not aboue the value or ſum of xl.li.then the ſaid biſhop,ordinarie,or other perſon or perſons, ſo hauing authoritie to take probat of teſtaments,as is aforeſaid,their miniſters and officers ſhall take onelie two ſhillings ſix penſe ſterling, and not aboue, and that the executor and executors named by the teſtator or perſon ſo deceaſſed,or ſuch other perſon or perſons, to whome ſuch adminiſtration ſhalbe committed,where anie perſon dieth inteſtat,or by waie of inteſtat,calling or taking to him or them ſuch perſon or perſons,two at the leaſt, to whom the ſaid perſon ſo dieng was indebted, or made anie legacie,and vpon their refuſall or abſence, two other honeſt perſons being next of kin to the perſon ſo dieng, and in their default or abſence, two other honeſt perſons, and in their preſence,and by their diſcretions ſhall make or cauſe to be made a true and perfect inuentorie of all the goods,chattels,wares,merchandizes, as well moueable as not moueable, whatſoeuer that were of the ſaid perſon ſo deceaſſed, and the ſame ſhall cauſe to be indented, whereof the one part ſhall be by the ſaid executor or executors,adminiſtrator or adminiſtrators,vpon his or their oth or oths to be taken before the ſaid biſhops,ordinaries,their officials,or commiſſaries,or other perſons hauing power to take probat of teſtaments vpon the holie Euangeliſt to be good and true, and the ſame one part indented,ſhall preſent and deliuer into the kéeping of the ſaid biſhops ordinarie or ordinaries,or other perſon hauing power to take probat of teſtaments, and the other part thereof to remaine with the ſaid executor or executors, adminiſtrator or adminiſtrators, and that no biſhop,ordinarie,or other whatſoeuer perſon,hauing authoritie to take probat of teſtament or teſtaments,as is aboueſaid,vpon the paine in this eſtatute hereafter conteined refuſe to take anie ſuch inuentorie or inuentories to him or them preſented or tended to be deliuered as is aforeſaid.

5 poundes

2 s.6.d.

Inuentorie

¶ Prouided alwaies that if the perſon ſo deceaſed,will by his teſtament or laſt will,any lands tenements or hereditaments to be ſold,that the monie thereof comming nor the profits of the ſaid lands,for anie time to be taken, ſhall not be accounted as anie of the goods or chattels of the ſaid perſon ſo deceaſed,and that the ſame biſhop,ordinarie,or other perſon or perſons, hauing authoritie to take probat of teſtament or teſtaments as is aforeſaid,vpon the deliuerie of the ſeale & ſigne of the teſtator, doo cauſe the ſame ſeale to be defaced, and therevpon incontinent deliuer the ſame ſeale vnto the ſaid executor or executors,without claime or chalenge therevnto to be made. And in caſe anie perſon or perſons at anie time héereafter require a copie or copies of the ſaid teſtaments ſo prooued,or of the ſaid inuentorie ſo made,that then the ſaid ordinarie or ordinaries, and the other perſons hauing authoritie to take probat of teſtaments,or their miniſters ſhall from time to time with conuenient ſpéed,without anie fruſtratorie delaie, deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered a true copie or copies of the ſame to the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo demanding them or anie of them, taking for the ſearch and for the making of the copie of either of the ſaid teſtament or inuentorie, but onely ſuch fée as is before rehearſed,for the regiſtring of the ſaid teſtament, or elſe the ſcribe or regiſter to be at his election and libertie,to demand,haue,and take for euerie ten lines thereof being of the proportion before rehearſed,one penie.

Lands deuiſed to be ſold.

Seale defaced.

Copie

Search

Prouided alwaie,that where anie perſon or perſons hauing power or authoritie to take probat of teſtaments,haue vſed to take leſſe ſummes of monie then is aboueſaid, for probat of teſtaments or commiſſions of adminiſtrators,or other cauſe concerning the ſame, ſhall take & receiue ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie for the probat of teſtaments and commiſſions of the adminiſtrators and other cauſes concerning the ſame,as they before the making of this act haue vſed to take, and not aboue.

¶ And it is enacted that euerie biſhop,ordinarie,archdeacon,chancellor,commiſſarie,officiall, and other perſon and perſons,hauing,or the which héereafter ſhall haue authoritie to take probat of teſtaments,their regiſters,ſcribes,praiſers,ſummoners, apparators,and all other their miniſters whatſoeuer they be, that ſhall doo or attempt, or cauſe to be doone and attempted againſt this act or ordinance in anie thing, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie time ſo offending to the partie greeued in that behalfe ſo much monie as anie ſuch perſon aboueſaid ſhall take contrarie to this preſent act. And ouer that ſhall loſe and forfeit ten pounds ſterling, whereof the one moitie ſhalbe to the king our ſoueraigne lord,and the other moitie to the partie greeued in that behalfe,that will ſue by action of debt,bill, information,or otherwiſe in anie of the kings courts for the recouerie of the ſame, in which action no eſſoine,protection,nor wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed. And that euerie of the ſame biſhops,and other perſons which ſhall héereafter incur or fall into the danger of ſuch penaltie or forfeiture ſhall be charged onelie for himſelfe, and none of them to be chargable to that penaltie for others offenſe.

Ordinarie

Forfeit

¶ Prouided alwaies that this preſent act be not preiudiciall to anie ordinarie or other perſon which now haue or héereafter ſhall haue authoritie for probat of teſtaments,but that euerie of them ſhall and maie conuent before them all and euerie perſon or perſons made and named executor or executors of anie teſtament, to the intent to prooue or refuſe the teſtament or teſtaments of their teſtator or teſtators,and to bring in inuentories, and to doo euerie other thing concerning the ſame as they might doo before the making of this act,ſo that alwaies anie ſuch ordinarie,or other perſon or perſons hauing ſuch authoritie by themſelfe,their commiſſaries, ſcribes,regiſters,or other miniſters aforeſaid, ſhall not in anie wiſe take for the ſame aboue the fées limited by this act, ne in anie wiſe attempt anie thing contrarie to anie part of the ſame act.

An act concerning taking of mortuaries.

Chap.6.

FOr as much as queſtion, ambiguitie, and doubt, is chanced and riſen vpon the order, maner and forme of demanding, receiuing and claiming of mortuaries, otherwiſe called corſe preſents, as well for the greatneſſe and value of the ſame which as hath latly beene taken, is thought ouer exceſſiue to the poore people and other perſons of this realme, as alſo for that ſuch mortuaries or corſe preſents, haue beene demanded and leuied for ſuch as at the time of their death haue had no propertie in anie goods or chattels. And manie times for trauelling and waifaring men in the places where they haue fortuned to die, to the intent that all doubt, contention and incerteintie herein maie be remoued, and as well the generalitie of the kings people therein remedied, as alſo the parſons, vicars, pariſh preeſts, curats, and others hauing intereſt in ſuch mortuaries and corſe preſents, indifferentlie prouided for.

¶ Be it therefore enacted ordeined & eſtabliſhed by the king our ſouereigne lord, & the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons of this parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that from the firſt daie of Aprill, in the yeare of our Lord 1530, no parſon, vicar, curat, or pariſh preeſt, ne anie other ſpirituall perſon, nor their farmars, bailifs, nor leaſſees, ſhall take, receiue, or demand of anie perſon or perſons within this realme, for anie perſon or perſons dieng within the ſame, anie maner mortuarie or corſe preſent, ne anie ſum or ſums of monie, ne anie other thing for the ſame, more than is hereafter mentioned.

Ne alſo ſhall conuent or call anie perſon or perſons before anie iudge ſpirituall, for the recouerie of anie ſuch mortuaries or corſe preſents, or anie other thing for the ſame more than is hereafter mentioned, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time ſo demanding, receiuing, taking, conuenting, or calling anie ſuch perſon or perſons before anie ſpirituall iudge, ſo much in value as they ſhall take aboue the ſum limited by this act. And ouer that fortie ſhillings to the partie greeued contrarie to this act, for the which forfeiture the partie ſo greeued contrarie to this act, ſhall haue an action of debt by writ, bill, plaint, or information in anie of the kings courts, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, nor protection ſhall be allowed.

Firſt it is ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, that no manner mortuarie ſhall be taken or demanded of anie perſon whatſoeuer he be, which at the time of his death hath in moueable goods vnder the value of ten marks. Alſo that no mortuarie ſhall be giuen or demanded from henſeforth of anie maner perſon, but onelie in ſuch place where heretofore mortuaries haue beene vſed to be paid and giuen, and in thoſe places none otherwiſe but after the rate and forme hereafter mentioned. Ne that anie perſon paie mortuaries in more places than one, that is to ſaie, in the place of their moſt dwelling and habitation, and there but one mortuarie. Nor no parſon, vicar, curat, pariſh preeſt, or others, ſhall for anie perſon dieng, or dead, and being at the time of his death of the value in moueable goods of ten marks or more cleerelie, aboue his debts paid, and vnder the ſumme of thirtie pounds, take for a mortuarie three ſhillings foure penſe in the whole. And for a perſon dieng or dead, being at the time of his death of the value of thirtie pounds or aboue, cleerelie aboue his debts paid in moueable goods, and vnder the value of fortie pounds, there ſhall no more be taken or demanded for a mortuarie, than ſix ſhillings eight penſe in the whole, and for anie perſon dieng or dead, hauing at the time of his death of the value in moueable goods of fortie pounds or aboue, to anie ſum whatſoeuer it be, cleerelie aboue his debts paid, there ſhall be no more taken, paid, or demanded for a mortuarie, than ten ſhillings in the whole.

Prouided alwaie, that for no woman being couert baron nor child, ne for anie perſon not keeping houſe, anie maner mortuarie be paid, ne that anie parſon, vicar, curat, pariſh preeſt, or other, aſke, demand, or take for anie ſuch woman, child, or for anie perſon not keeping houſe, dieng, or dead, anie maner thing or monie by waie of mortuarie, ne alſo for anie waifaring man, or other that dwelleth not ne maketh reſidens in the place where they ſhall happen to die, but that the mortuarie of ſuch waifaring perſons, be anſwerable in places where mortuaries be accuſtomed to be paid, and in maner and forme, and after the rate before mentioned, and none otherwiſe, in the place or places where ſuch waifaring perſons, at the time of their death had their moſt habitation, houſe, and dwelling places, and no where elſe.

¶ Prouided alwaie that it ſhall be lawfull to all maner parſons, vicars, curats, pariſh preeſts, and other ſpirituall perſons, to take and receiue anie maner ſumme of monie, or other thing which by anie perſon dieng, ſhall fortune be diſpoſed, giuen, or bequeathed vnto them, or anie of them, or to the high altar of the church, this act or anie thing therein mentioned notwithſtanding.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no mortuaries nor corſe preſents, ne anie ſum or ſums of monie or other thing, for anie mortuarie or corſe preſent ſhall be demanded, taken, receiued, or had in the parties of Wales, nor in the marches of the ſame, nor in the towns of Calis or Barwike, nor the marches of the ſame, but onelie in ſuch parties and places of Wales, marches, and towns aforeſaid, where mortuaries hath beene accuſtomed to be taken & paid. And in thoſe parties & places, no mortuaries nor corſe preſents, nor anie other thing for mortuarie or corſe preſent from henſeforth ſhall be demanded, taken, receiued or had, but onlie after the forme, order, and maner aboue ſpecified in this preſent act, and none otherwiſe, ne of anie other perſon or perſons than is limited by this preſent act, vpon the paine aboue conteined in this preſent act.

Prouided alſo that it ſhall be lawfull to the biſhops of Bangor, Landaffe, ſaint Dauids, and

ſaint

S. Aſſe, and likewiſe to the archdeacon of Cheſter, to take ſuch mortuaries of the préeſts within their dioceſſe and iuriſdictions, as héeretofore haue béene accuſtomed.

Prouided alſo, that in ſuch like places where mortuaries haue béene accuſtomed to be taken of leſſe value than is aforeſaid, that no perſon ſhall be compelled to paie, in anie ſuch place, anie other mortuarie, or more for anie mortuarie than hath béene accuſtomed, ne that anie mortuarie in ſuch place ſhall be demanded, taken, receiued, or had, of anie perſon or perſons, exempt by this act, nor in anie wiſe contrarie to this act vpon the paine afore limited.

An act againſt ſeruants imbezelling their maiſters goods.

Chap.7.

WHere before this time diuerſe, aſwell noble men, as other the kings ſubiects haue vpon confidence and truſt deliuered vnto their ſeruants their caſkets, and other iewels, monie, goods and chattels ſafelie to kéepe to the vſe of their ſaid maiſters or miſtreſſes, and after ſuch deliuerie the ſaid ſeruants haue withdrawne themſelfe, and gone away from their ſaid maiſters or miſtreſſes with the ſaid caſkets, iewels, monie, goods and chattels, or part thereof, to the intent to ſteale the ſame, and defraud their ſaid maiſters or miſtreſſes thereof, and ſometime being with their ſaid maiſters and miſtreſſes haue conuerted the ſaid iewels, monie, and other chattels, or part thereof to their owne vſe, which miſbehauior ſo doone, was doubtfull in the common law whether it were felonie or not. And by reaſon thereof the foreſaid ſeruants haue béene in great boldneſſe to commit ſuch or like offenſes. Be it therefore enacted, ordeined & eſtabliſhed by the king our ſouereigne lord, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular ſuch ſeruants to whom anie ſuch caſkets, iewels, monie, goods or chattels by his or their ſaid maiſters or miſtreſſes, ſhall from henſeforth ſo be deliuered to kéepe, that if anie ſuch ſeruant or ſeruants, withdraw him or them from their ſaid maiſters or miſtreſſes, and go awaie with the ſaid caſkets, iewels, monie, goods or chattels, or anie part thereof to the intent to ſteale the ſame, and defraud his or their ſaid maiſters or miſtreſſes thereof, contrarie to the truſt and confidence to him or them put by his or their ſaid maiſters and miſtreſſes, or elſe being in the ſeruice of his ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe, without aſſent or commandement of his maiſter or miſtreſſe, he imbezell the ſame caſkets, iewels, monie, goods or chattels, or anie part thereof, or otherwiſe conuert the ſame to his owne vſe, with like purpoſe to ſteale it, that if the ſaid caſkets, iewels, monie, goods or chattels, that anie ſuch ſeruant ſhall ſo go awaie with, or which he ſhall imbezell with purpoſe to ſteale it, as is aforeſaid, be of the value of fortie ſhillings or aboue; that then the ſame falſe, fraudulent and vntrue act and demeanor from henſeforth ſhall be déemed and adiudged felonie: and he or they ſo offending to be puniſhed as other felons be puniſhed for felonies committed by the courſe of the common law.

Goods worth 40 ſhillings Felonie

Prouided alwaies that this act or anie thing therein conteined ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall to anie apprentiſe or apprentiſes, nor anie perſon within the age of eightéene yéeres, going awaie with his or their maiſters goods or iewels, or otherwiſe conuerting the ſame to his or their owne vſes, during the time of their apprentiſhip, or being within the ſame age of eightéene yéeres, but that euerie apprentiſe or apprentiſes ſuch perſon or perſons being within the ſaid age dooing or offending contrarie to this preſent act, ſhall be and ſtand in like caſe as they and euerie of them were before the making of this act: the ſame act to continue and indure vnto the next parlement.

Apprentiſes Age

An act againſt killing of calues.

Chap.8.

FOraſmuch as of old time great multitude of cattell was yéerelie increaſed by weaning, bringing vp, and rearing of calues throughout this realme, whereby the number of oxen, kine and ſteres were in ſuch abundance and plentie, that beefe & all other vittell was then good cheape, and ſold to the kings ſubiects at reaſonable penie worths and priſes, vntill now of late yéeres paſſed, that the bréeders of ſuch calues of their couetous minds haue vſed to ſell their calues yoong ſucking to butchers, weining, rearing, and bringing vp few or none, whereby the increaſe of old cattell, and alſo the increaſe that ſhould or might haue come or growne of the ſame is maruellouſlie miniſhed and decreaſed in ſuch wiſe, that great dearth of cattell and other vittell hath and doth dailie ſpring, grow, continue and ariſe throughout this realme, not onelie to the great inhanſing of the priſes of beefs and all maner vittell, but alſo to the great miniſhing and impairing of good hoſpitalitie, and extreme vndooing of the kings poore and néedie ſubiects within the ſame, which inconuenience and great ſcarſitie is like to inſue & increaſe more and more, if ſpéedie remedie be not prouided in that behalfe.

Be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no maner of perſon or perſons being butchers or other, inhabiting within this realme, Wales, or the marches of the ſame, ſhall from the firſt daie of Ianuarie next comming during thrée whole yéeres then next following, kill or cauſe to be killed anie maner yoong ſucking calfe or calues to be ſold or put to ſale to anie perſon or perſons, whole or by retaile, which calfe or calues ſo héereafter to be killed, ſhall happen to fall or to be calued betwéene the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie and the firſt daie of Maie, in anie of the ſaid thrée whole yéeres, vpon paine of ſix ſhillings and eight penſe

Butchers Calues

for euerie calfe fallen or calued betwéene the ſaid daies, and killed and put to ſale contrarie to this act to be paid and forfeited by euerie ſuch butcher or butchers,which ſhall kill or cauſe to be killed or put to ſale anie ſuch calfe or calues, ſo falling & to be calued betwéene the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie & the ſaid firſt daie of Maie during the ſaid thrée yéeres. The one halfe of euerie ſuch forfeiture to be to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame by bill, action of debt, or information in anie of the kings courts, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine nor protection ſhall be allowed.

L. marcher

Prouided alwaies that euerie lord marcher haue the forfeits, profits,and aduantages onlie of euerie ſuch offendor and offendors, againſt the purueieng of this act within their ſeigniories,liberties and franchiſes roiall.

An act limiting the priſe of hats and caps brought from beyond the ſea.

Chap. 9.

The king our ſouereigne lord by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined,eſtabliſhed, & enacted, for the commonwealth of the ſubiects of this his relme, that no maner perſon or perſons whatſoeuer he or they be, from the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie next comming doo ſell or cauſe to be ſold within this realme to anie perſon or perſons, anie woollen hats or bonets, or woollen hat or cap, made or to be made in anie place or places out of this realme of England,in any of the parties of beyond the ſea,ouer or aboue the priſes vnder written,that is to ſaie, no ſuch cap or bonet to be ſold aboue the ſumme of two ſhillings ſterling,and no ſuch hat to be ſold aboue the ſum of ten penſe, and no ſuch ſingle crowned cap nor ſingle night cap to be ſold aboue the ſum of ſix penſe,vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch bonet, cap or hat, at anie time after the ſaid feaſt to be ſold ouer the priſe aboueſaid,contrarie to the tenor of this act,fortie ſhillings ſterling,all which forfeiture ſhall extend onelie to the loſſe of the ſeller or ſellers thereof, and to none other, the one halfe thereof to be leuied and recouered to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie of our ſouereigne lord the kings courts by action of debt,bill,information or otherwiſe,in which action or ſute no protection,wager of law,nor eſſoine ſhall be allowed or admitted.

Priſes of hats & caps

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid,that euerie perſon or perſons, buieng or wearing anie ſuch bonet, cap or hat,made out of this realme, maie lawfullie at all times héereafter vſe,weare and deteine anie ſuch bonet,cap or hat,caps or hats,without ſeizure of the ſame,or anie danger, loſſe or other forfeiture or penaltie, to be had or ſuffered for the ſame. Anie matter, clauſe, or other thing conteined or expreſſed in this preſent act or acts heeretofore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act againſt carrieng out of braſſe,lattin,and copper.

Chap. 10.

Foraſmuch as there is no mine of mettall of copper, within this realme of England found nor had, where ſufficient copper maie be gathered for the vſe of the king our ſouereigne lord,and for the people of this realme,and alſo foraſmuch as diuerſe mines of copper in the parties of beyond the ſea,be now latelie miniſhed and decaied,by reaſon whereof the priſe of copper is greatlie riſen aſwell in the parties of beyond the ſea as in this realme, of the which copper diuerſe mettals mixed be made, aſwell lattin of the which the founders make diuerſe veſſels, inſtruments and other neceſſarie things, as alſo pan mettall, braſſe mettall, gun mettall,and bell mettall, made and wrought by diuerſe artificers within this relme,which be now alſo at a great priſe, and alſo where diuerſe within this realme of late haue carried and conueied, and dailie vſe to carrie and conueie into the parties of beyond the ſea, much lattin, braſſe, and ſuch mettall,mixed aſwell in old pan mettall,and broken veſſels,and inſtruments,as in mettall ſhroffe and other things,not onelie to the great hurt of our ſouereigne lord the king,in lacking mettall to make and furniſh his ordinance, but alſo to the great hurt and decaie of all ſuch artificers which vſe to worke anie ſuch mettall, and to the hurt of the kings léege people, notwithſtanding that a redreſſe was communed by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lords of his honorable counſell in Eaſter terme laſt paſt,ſithens which time much of the ſaid mettall hath béene conueied.

Forfeit.

¶ Be it therfore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that no perſon or perſons, from henſeforth doo conueie or carrie anie ſuch mettall, whether it be cleane or mixed,to anie port, hauen place,or créeke,of this his realme,in anie ſhip,veſſell, or bote,to be carried or conueied into anie part beyond the ſea vpon paine of forfeiture of all the ſaid mettall,in whoſe hands ſoeuer they be found, or the value of the ſame, the one moitie of the ſaid forfeiture to be to our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other moitie to the vſe of him that ſhall take or find the ſame forfeiture. This act to continue vnto the next parlement.

An act for reſtitution of goods felonionſlie ſtollen.

Chap. 11.

Be it enacted by this preſent parlement, that if anie felon or felons héereafter doo rob or take awaie anie monie,goods or chattels, from anie of the kings ſubiects from their perſon or otherwiſe within this realme: and thereof the ſaid felon or felons be indicted, and after arreigned of the ſame felonie, & found giltie thereof, or otherwiſe attainted by reaſon of euidence giuen by the partie ſo robbed,or owner of the ſaid monie,goods or chattels,or by anie other by their procurement,that then the partie ſo robbed or owner ſhall be reſtored to his ſaid monie,goods & chattels,and that aſwell the iuſtices of gaole deliuerie,as other iuſtices,afore whom anie ſuch felon or felons ſhall be found giltie, or otherwiſe attainted by reaſon of euidence giuen by the partie ſo robbed,or owner,or by anie other by their procurement,haue power by this preſent act to award from time to time writs of reſtitution for the ſaid monie, goods & chattels, in like maner as though anie ſuch felon or felons were attainted at the ſute of the partie in appeale.

An act for true making of cables,halſers and ropes.

Chap.12.

MOſt humblie beſéeching your highneſſe the bailifs, burgeſſes, and other the inhabitants of your towne and borough of Burport within your countie of Dorſet,that where they out of time, that no mans mind is to the contrarie, haue vſed and exerciſed to make within the ſame, the moſt part of all the great cables, halſers, ropes, and all other tackling aſwell for your roiall ſhips and nauie as for the moſt part of all other ſhips within this realme, by reaſon whereof your ſaid towne was right well mainteined and inhabited, and your highneſſe, and your ſubiects right well ſerued, vntill now of late manie diuerſe & euill diſpoſed perſons intending the deſtruction of your ſaid towne for their priuat lucre and aduantage haue withdrawne themſelfe into the countrie in diuerſe places there taking farmes,and vſing huſbandrie out of the ſaid towne,and alſo dailie reſort to your ſaid towne, to buie and prouide hempe, and thereof make cables, ropes, halſers, traces, halters, and other tackle, which cables, ropes, halſers, traces, and other tackle béene by the ſaid perſons ſleightlie and deceiuablie made, by reaſon whereof not onelie the buiers of the ſame béene continuallie therby deceiued, but alſo the priſes of the ſaid cables,halſers,traces, halters,and other tackle thereby greatlie inhanſed,and your ſaid towne or borough by meane therof is like vtterlie to be decaied,ruined and deſolated,if ſpéedie remedie be not by your highneſſe in that caſe prouided.

Burport Hempe

Be it therefore enacted by your highneſſe, by the lords ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no maner perſon or perſons dwelling or inhabiting within the diſtance of fiue miles from the ſaid towne or borough of Burport ſhall from henſeforth ſell or cauſe to be ſold out of the market, holden and to be holden within the ſame towne or borough of Burport to anie perſon or perſons,anie hempe,which ſhall happen to grow within the ſaid fiue miles in diſtance from the ſaid towne or borough, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid hempe ſo ſold or to be ſold in anie place or places within the diſtance of the ſaid fiue miles out of the ſaid towne, borough or market,contrarie to the forme and effect of this eſtatute.

¶ And further be it enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that no perſon nor perſons, other than ſuch as ſhall dwell and be inhabitants within the ſaid towne, ſhall make after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, out of the ſaid towne, anie cables,halſers,ropes,traces, halters,or anie other tackle made of hempe in anie other place or places within the ſaid diſtance of fiue miles from the ſaid towne, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid cables,halſers,ropes,traces,halters,& other tackle made and to be made contrarie to the forme and effect of this eſtatute, the one halfe of euerie ſuch forfeitures,aſwell for the hempe ſo ſold or to be ſold out of the ſaid towne,borough and market,contrarie to the forme aforeſaid,as alſo the ſaid cables,halſers. ropes,traces,halters, and other tackle made out of the ſaid towne contrarie to this eſtatute , to be to the vſe of our ſoureigne lord the king, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, or information, wherein neither wager of law,eſſoine,nor protection ſhall be allowed.

Stone weight

¶ Prouided alwaies,that twentie pounds weight ſhall be accounted to the ſtone.

¶ Prouided alſo, that euerie perſon dwelling within the ſaid diſtance, maie make cables,halſers, ropes, traces, halters, and other tackle for their owne vſe and occupations, but in no wiſe against this act : this act to indure vnto the next parlement.

An act againſt pluralities of benefices,for taking of farmes by ſpirituall men,and for reſidents.

Chap.13.

FOr the more quiet and vertuous increaſe and maintenance of diuine ſeruice,the preaching and teaching the word of God, which godlie and good example giuing the better diſcharge of curats,the maintenance of hoſpitalitie,the reléefe of poore people, the increaſe of deuotion, and good opinion of the laie fée towards the ſpirituall perſons : be it enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueréigne lord,with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by authoritie of the ſame,that no ſpirituall perſon, ſecular or regular,of what degrée ſoeuer he or they be, ſhall from henſeforth take to farme to himſelfe or to anie perſon or perſons to his vſe of the leaſe or grant of the king our ſouereigne lord, nor of anie other perſon or perſons,by letters patents,indentures,writings, by word or otherwiſe by anie maner of meanes, anie manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments for terme of life, for terme of yéeres, or at will, vpon paine to forfeit ten pounds for euerie moneth that he or anie other to his vſe,ſhall occupie anie ſuch farme by reaſon of anie ſuch leaſe or grant héereafter to be made. The one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the king our ſouereigne lord,and the other halfe thereof to euerie ſuch perſon as will ſue for the ſame, by originall writ, bill or plaint of debt,or by anie information in anie of the kings courts : in which action and ſute no wager of law ſhall be admitted for the defendant,nor anie eſſoine,or protection allowed.

Leaſes Farms

¶ And

Rents.

¶ And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſuch ſpirituall perſon or perſons, which now haue or occupie in farme by themſelfe, or by anie other to their vſe, anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of the leaſe or grant of the king our ſouereigne lord, or anie other perſon or perſons for terme of life, or for yeeres, or at will by anie writing or otherwiſe, or that now haue anie annuall rents, or other annuall aduantage or profit by occaſion or colour of anie ſuch leaſe or farme, ſhall cléerelie bargaine, ſell, giue or grant awaie on this ſide the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming to anie ſuch laie perſon or perſons as they will at their owne nominations and appointment, all ſuch leaſe, terme, intereſt, and profit as any ſuch ſpirituall perſon or anie other to his vſe now hath or haue, in, or by reaſon of anie ſuch farme: ſo that in no wiſe anie ſuch ſpirituall perſon or perſons at anie time after the ſame feaſt, by themſelfe or anie other to their vſe by any maner of meanes, fraud or male engine, ſhall haue, vſe or occupie in farme anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of the demiſe, leaſe, or grant of anie perſon or perſons héeretofore made, or heereafter to be made to themſelfe or to anie other to their vſes: nor from the ſaid feaſt ſhall take anie annuall rent or other annuall aduantage or profit by occaſion or colour of anie ſuch leaſe or farme, by anie maner of meanes vpon paine to forfeit for euerie moneth ſo occupieng anie ſuch farme, at anie time after the ſaid feaſt contrarie to this preſent act, ten pounds, and vpon paine to forfeit ten times as much as anie ſuch ſpirituall perſon, or anie to his vſe, ſhall take in anie annuall rent, aduantage or profit, by occaſion or colour of anie ſuch leaſe, at any time after the ſaid feaſt: the one halfe of which forfeitures to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by originall writ, bill or plaint of debt, or by information in anie of the kings courts, in which action and ſute no wager of law ſhall be admitted for the defendant, nor anie eſſoine or protection allowed.

¶ And be it alſo enacted that all ſuch leaſes made or héereafter to be made, vnto anie ſuch ſpirituall perſon or perſons, or to anie other to their vſe for terme of life, terme of yéeres, or at will of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, whereof they or anie of them ſhall take anie profit, or medling by themſelfe, or by anie of their vſe after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell, by colour of anie ſuch leaſe or grant, and none by them bargained, granted and ſold awaie before the ſaid feaſt as is before limited, ſhall from thenſefoorth be vtterlie void and of none effect, aſwell againſt the leaſor or leaſors, grantor or grantors, their heires & aſſignes, and againſt euerie of them, as againſt the leaſée or leaſées, and their executors and aſſignes, and euerie of them.

Temporalties.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this preſent act ſhall not extend to anie ſpirituall perſon or perſons, in and for taking to farme anie temporalties during the time of vacations of anie archbiſhopriks, biſhopriks, abbeies, priories, or other collegiall, cathedrall or conuentuall churches, nor to anie ſpirituall perſon or perſons that ſhall tend or make any trauerſe vpon any offices or office concerning his or their fréehold.

Buie to ſell.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no ſpirituall perſon or perſons ſecular or regular, of what eſtate or degrée ſoeuer they be, ſhall from henſefoorth by himſelfe, nor by anie other for him, nor to his vſe, bargaine, and buie to ſell againe for anie lucre, gaine, or profit, in anie markets, faires, or other places, anie maner of chattels, corne, lead, tin, hides, lether, tallow, fiſh, wooll, wood, or anie maner of vittell, or merchandize, what kind ſoeuer they be of, vpon paine to forfeit treble the value of euerie thing by them, or by anie to their vſe bargained and bought to ſell againe contrarie to this preſent act. And that euerie ſuch bargaine and contract héereafter to be made by them, or by anie to their vſe contrarie to this act, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect. And the one halfe of euerie ſuch forfeiture to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by originall writ of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in anie of the kings courts: in which action or ſute no wager of law for the defendant ſhalbe admitted, nor any eſſoine, nor protection allowed.

Horſſes.

Cattell.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that if anie ſuch ſpirituall perſon or perſons, ſhall happen héerafter without fraud or couine to buie anie horſſes, mares, or mules to the onlie intent to occupie for himſelfe or his ſeruants, to ride to and fro, vpon his neceſſarie buſineſſe, or anie other chattels or goods to the onelie intent and purpoſe at the buieng thereof to be imploied and put in and about his neceſſarie apparell of his owne houſe, or of his perſon, and ſeruants, or in, for and about the onelie occupieng, manuring or tillage of his owne glebe or demeane lands annexed to his church, or for the neceſſarie expenſes of his owne houſhold keeping. And after the buieng of anie ſuch horſſes, chattels or goods, or exerciſe of them or anie of them, happeneth to miſlike anie of them that they ſhould not be good, profitable nor conuenient for anie of the purpoſes aboueſaid, for the which they were bought: that then euerie ſuch ſpirituall perſon or perſons maie lawfullie bargaine and put awaie ſuch things ſo by him bought, without fraud or couine for anie of the purpoſes aboueſaid, at his pleaſure and aduantage: this act or anie thing therein conteined notwithſtanding.

Abbots, &c.

Hoſpitalitie

¶ Prouided alwaies, that all abbats, priors, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, prouoſts, preſidents, maiſters of colleges and hoſpitals, and all other ſpirituall gouernors and gouerneſſes of anie ſpirituall monaſteries or houſes of religion by what name or names ſoeuer they be called, hauing manors, lands and tenements, hereditaments and other yéerelie profits in the right of their monaſteries or houſes of the yéerelie value of eight hundred marks or vnder, and not aboue, maie vſe & occupie as much & as manie of their demeane lands, fée farmes, and farmes to their moſt aduantage, commoditie and profit, to and for the onelie maintenance of their houſholds and hoſpitalities in as ample and as large maner as they or anie of them or their predeceſſors, or the predeceſſors of anie of them, at anie time by the ſpace of one hundred yeeres laſt paſt, before the making of this act haue done, vſed and occupied, anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alſo, that euerie other ſpirituall perſon and perſons, not hauing ſufficient glebe or demaine lands in their owne hands, in the right of their churches, monaſteries, and houſes for paſturage of cattels, or for increaſe of cornes, to and for the onelie expenſes of their houſholds, or for their cariages and iournies, maie take in farme other lands and buie & ſell corne and cattell for the onelie manurance, tillage, and paſturage of ſuch farmes, ſo that the increaſe thereof be allwaies imploied, and put to, and for the onelie expenſes in their houſholds and hoſpitalities, and not in anie wiſe to buie and ſell againe, for anie other commoditie, lucre or aduantage, anie corne or cattell, renewing, comming, or growing in and vpon anie ſuch farme or otherwiſe but onelie the remaine and ouerplus about their expenſes of their houſholds, if anie ſuch ſhall happen to the breed and increaſes thereof, without fraud or couin: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

¶ And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons hauing one benefice with cure of ſoule, being of the yeerelie value of eight pounds or aboue, accept and take anie other with cure of ſoule, and be inſtituted and inducted in poſſeſſion of the ſame, that then and immediatlie after ſuch poſſeſſion had thereof, the firſt benefice ſhall be adiudged in the law to be void. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie patron hauing the aduouſon thereof to preſent an other, and the preſentor to haue the benefit of the ſame in ſuch like maner and forme, as though the incumbent had died or reſigned, anie licence, vnion, or diſpenſation to the contrarie hereof obteined notwithſtanding.

Benefice of eight pouds

And that euerie ſuch licence, vnion or diſpenſation had, or heereafter to be obteined contrarie to this preſent act, of what name or names, qualitie or qualities ſoeuer they be, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect. And if anie perſon or perſons at anie time after the firſt daie of Aprill in the yeere of our Lord God, 1530, contrarie to this preſent act, procure and obteine at the court of Rome or els where anie licence or licences, vnion, tolleration or diſpenſation, to receiue and take any more benefices with cure than is aboue limited, or els at anie time after the ſaid daie put in execution any ſuch licence, tolleration, or diſpenſation before that obteined contrarie to this act, that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo after the ſaid date ſuing for himſelfe, or receiuing and taking ſuch benefice by force of ſuch licence or licences, vnion, tolleration or diſpenſation, that is to ſaie, the ſame perſon or perſons onelie and none other, ſhall for euerie ſuch default incur the danger, paine and penaltie of twentie pounds ſterling. And alſo looſe the whole profits of euerie ſuch benefice or benefices as he receiueth or taketh by force of anie ſuch licence or licences, vnion, tolleration or diſpenſation. The one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the king our ſoucreigne lord, and the other halfe thereof to him that will ſue for the ſame by originall writ, bill, plaint of debt, or information in anie of the kings courts, in which action and ſute no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection for the defendant ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Licences

¶ Prouided alwaies that this act concerning the not keeping of mo benefices with cure of ſoule than one, extend ne be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons, which at anie time before the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill in the yeere of our Lord God 1530, ſhall be reallie intituled or poſſeſſed of anie ſuch benefices with cure of ſoule, as concerning or touching anie of the ſame benefices, whereof they ſhall then be alreadie reallie intituled or poſſeſſed, before the ſaid daie to or vnder the number of foure and not aboue, and if anie ſuch ſpirituall perſon or perſons ſo being intituled or poſſeſſed of mo benefices with cure of ſoule than foure, doo not by the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill cleerelie and without yeerely penſion reſigne or otherwiſe giue vp all and euerie ſuch benefices and benefice, as he ſhall be ſo intituled and poſſeſſed of aboue the ſaid number, that then it ſhall be lawfull for euerie patron hauing the aduouſon of anie ſuch benefice ouer the number aforeſaid, to preſent an other, and the preſentor to haue the benefit of the ſame in like maner and forme, as though it had beene void by death or reſignation of the incumbent anie licence, vnion, or other diſpenſation to the contrarie hereof obteined notwithſtanding. And this clauſe of preſentation to be taken and vnderſtanden and of ſuch benefices with cure of ſoule, as were giuen to anie ſuch ſpirituall perſon after the ſaid number of foure benefices with cure furniſhed and fulfilled.

Foure benefices.

¶ Prouided alſo that all ſpirituall men now being or which heereafter ſhall be of the kings counſell, maie purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, and take, receiue and keepe three parſonages or benefices with cure of ſoule, and that all other being the kings chaplens, and not ſworne of his counſell, the chaplens of the queene, prince or princeſſe, or of anie the kings children, brethren, ſiſters, vncles or ants, maie ſemblablie purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, and receiue and keepe two parſonages or benefices with cure of ſoule. And likewiſe that euerie archbiſhop and duke maie haue ſix chaplens, whereof euerie one ſhall and maie purchaſe licence, or diſpenſation, and take, receiue and keepe two parſonages or benefices with cure of ſoule, and that euerie marques and earle maie haue fiue chaplens, whereof euerie one maie purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, and take, receiue and keepe two parſonages or benefices with cure of ſoule. And that euerie viſcount and other biſhop maie haue foure chaplens whereof euerie one may purchaſe licence, and receiue, haue and keepe two parſonages or benefices with cure of ſoule as is aforeſaid. And that the chancellor of England for the time being, & euerie baron and knight of the garter maie haue three

Chaplens to ſundrie eſtates. Kings chaplens.

Marques
Earle

Uiſcount
Biſhop

Chãcellor
Knight

Duches, &c. Treaſuror. Maiſters of the rols. Iuſtices. Lords ſons.

chaplens whereof euerie one ſhall now purchaſe licence or diſpenſation and receiue, haue, and keepe two benefices with cure of ſoule. And that euerie duches, marques, counteſſe & baroneſſe, being widowes, maie haue two chaplens whereof euerie one of them maie purchaſe licence or diſpenſation to receiue, haue, and keepe two benefices with cure of ſoule, and that the treaſuror and controllor of the kings houſe, the kings ſecretarie, and deane of his chapell, the kings amner, and the maiſter of the rols, maie haue euerie of them two chaplens, & the cheefe iuſtices of the kings bench one chaplen. And the warden of the fiue ports for the time being one chaplen, whereof euerie one maie purchaſe licence and receiue, haue, and keepe two parſonages or benefices with cure of ſoule. And that the brethren and ſonnes of all temporall lords which are borne in wedlocke, maie euerie of them purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, and receiue, haue, and keepe as manie parſonages or benefices with cure, as the chaplens of a duke or an archbiſhop. And likewiſe the brethren and ſons borne in wedlocke of euerie knight, maie euerie of them purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, and receiue, take, and keepe two parſonages or benefices with cure of ſoule.

Letters teſtimoniall.

¶ Prouided alwaies that the ſaid chaplens ſo purchaſing, taking, receiuing, and keeping, benefices with cure of ſoule, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be bound to haue and exhibit where need ſhall be, letters vnder the ſigne and ſeale of the king, or other their lord and maiſter teſtifieng whoſe chaplens they be, and els not to inioy anie ſuch pluralitie of benefices by ſuch chaplen. Anie thing in this act notwithſtanding.

Doctors Bachelers

¶ Be it alſo prouided, that all doctors and bachelers of diuinitie, doctors of law, and bachelers of law canon, and euerie of them which ſhall be admitted to anie of the ſaid degrees, by anie of the vniuerſities of this realme, and not by grace onelie, maie purchaſe licence, and take, haue & keepe two parſonages or benefices with cure of ſoule, ſo that alwaies the ſaid libertie by anie of the prouiſions beforeſaid, giuen to anie of the ſaid counſellers, chaplens, and other perſons before ſpecified, to purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, and take, receiue and keepe mo benefices than one after the maner and forme aforeſaid, be taken and vnderſtanden to extend in number to no mo benefices with cure of ſoule than is aboue limited, accounting in the ſame and as parcell thereof ſuch benefices with cure of ſoule, as anie of the ſaid perſons ſhall haue in reall title, or in their poſſeſſion at the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord God 1530.

Archbiſh.

¶ Prouided alſo that euerie archbiſhop becauſe he muſt occupie eight chaplens at conſecrations of biſhops. And euerie biſhop becauſe he muſt occupie ſix chaplens, at giuing of orders and conſecrations of churches, maie euerie of them haue two chaplens ouer and aboue the number aboue limited vnto them, whereof euerie one maie purchaſe licence or diſpenſation, and take, receiue, and keepe as manie parſonages & benefices with cure of ſoule, as is before aſſigned of ſuch chaplens.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons to whom anie number of chaplens or anie chaplen by anie of the prouiſions aforeſaid is limited ſhall in anie wiſe by colour of anie of the ſame prouiſions, aduance anie ſpirituall perſon or perſons, aboue the number to them appointed, to receiue or keepe anie mo benefices with cure of ſoule than is aboue limited by this act, anie thing ſpecified in the ſaid prouiſions notwithſtanding: and if they doo then euerie ſuch ſpirituall perſon and perſons, ſo aduanced aboue the ſaid number to incur the paine & penaltie conteined in this act.

Be it alſo furthermore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that as well euerie ſpirituall perſon now being promoted to anie archdeconrie, deanrie, or dignitie, to anie monaſterie or cathedrall church, or other church conuentuall or collegiat, or being beneficed with anie parſonage or vicarage, as all and euerie ſpirituall perſon and perſons, which heereafter ſhall be promoted to anie of the ſaid dignities or benefices with anie parſonage or vicarage from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, ſhall be perſonallie reſident and abiding in, at and vpon his ſaid dignitie, prebend or benefice, or at one of them at the leaſt. And in caſe anie ſuch ſpirituall perſon at anie time after the ſaid feaſt, keepe not reſidence at one of his ſaid dignities, prebend, or benefices, as is aforeſaid, but abſent himſelfe wilfullie by the ſpace of one moneth togither, or by the ſpace of two moneths, to be accounted at ſeuerall times in anie one yeere, and make his reſidence and abiding in anie other places, by ſuch time that then he ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch default ten pounds ſterling. The one halfe therof to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe of the ſame to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts, by originall writ of debt, bill, plaint, or information. In which action and ſute the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor haue anie eſſoine or protection allowed.

Licences Nonreſidence

And if anie perſon or perſons procure or obteine at the court of Rome, or els where anie maner of licence or diſpenſation, to be non reſident at their ſaid dignities, prebend, or benefices contrarie to this act, that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons putting in execution anie ſuch diſpenſation, or licence for himſelfe, from the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord God 1530, ſhall run and incur the penaltie, damage and paine of twentie pounds ſterling, for euerie time ſo dooing to be forfeited and recouered as is aboueſaid, and ſuch licence or diſpenſation ſo procured, or to be put in execution, to be void and of none effect.

Pilgrimage

¶ Prouided alwaies that this act of non reſidence ſhall not in anie wiſe extend ne be preiudiciall to anie ſuch ſpirituall perſon as ſhall chance to be in the kings ſeruice beyond the ſea, nor to anie perſon or perſons going to anie pilgrimage or holie place beyond the ſea, during the time that they ſhall ſo be in the kings ſeruice or in their pilgrimages going and returning home, nor to

anie

Scholers

anie ſcholer or ſcholers being conuerſant and abiding for ſtudie, without fraud or couin at anie vniuerſitie within this realme or without, nor to anie of the chaplens of the kings or quéenes, dailie or quarterlie attending, and abiding in the kings or quéenes moſt honorable houſholds. Nor to anie of the chaplens of the prince or princeſſe or anie of the kings or quéenes children, brethren or ſiſters attending dailie in their honorable houſholds during ſo long as they ſhall attend in anie of their ſaid houſholds. Nor to anie chaplen of anie archbiſhop or biſhop, or of anie ſpirituall or temporall lords of the parlement, dailie attending, abiding, and remaining, in anie of their honorable houſholds. Nor to anie chaplen of anie duches, marques, counteſſe, viſcounteſſe, or baronneſſe, attending dailie and abiding, in anie their honorable houſholds. Nor to anie chaplen of the lord chancellor or treaſuror of England, the kings chamberlen or ſteward of his houſhold for the time being, the treaſuror and controller of the kings moſt honorable houſhold for the time being, attending dailie in anie their honorable houſholds. Nor to anie chaplen of anie of the knights of the honorable order of the garter, or of the chéefe iuſtice of the kings bench, warden of the ports, or alſo of the maiſter of the rols. Nor to anie chaplen of the kings ſecretarie and deane of the chapell, or amner for the time being, dailie attending and dwelling in anie their houſholds, during the time that anie ſuch chaplen or chaplens ſhall abide and dwell, without fraud or couin, in anie of the ſaid honorable houſholds. Nor to the maiſter of the rols, or deane of the arches. Nor to anie chancellor or commiſſarie of anie archbiſhop or biſhop. Nor to as manie of the twelue maiſters of the chancerie, and twelue aduocats of the arches, as be or héereafter ſhall be ſpirituall men during ſo long time as they ſhall occupie their ſaid roomes and offices. Nor to anie ſuch ſpirituall perſons, as ſhall happen by iniunction of the lord chancellor, or the kings counſell to be bound to anie dailie appéerance and attendance, to anſwer to the law, during the time of ſuch iniunction.

¶ Prouided alſo that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſpirituall perſon or perſons, being chaplens to the king our ſoueraigne lord, to whom it ſhall pleaſe his highnes to giue anie benefices or promotions ſpirituall, to what number ſo euer it be, to accept and take the ſame without incurring the danger, penaltie, and forfeiture in this eſtatute compriſed. And that alſo it ſhall be lawfull to the kings highnes to giue licence to euerie of his owne chaplens for non reſidence vpon their benefices: anie thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Salaris

Rent Farme

¶ And be it furthermore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no ſpirituall perſon, ſecular or regular, beneficed with cure as is afore rehearſed, from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming by authoritie of anie maner licence, diſpenſation, or otherwiſe ſhall take anie particular ſtipend or ſalarie to ſing for anie ſoule, nor haue or occupie by himſelfe or by anie other to his vſe anie parſonage, or vicarage in farme of the leaſe or grant of anie perſon or perſons, nor take anie profit or rent out of anie ſuch farme, vpon paine to forfeit fortie ſhillings for euerie ſuch wéeke that he or any to his vſe, ſhall occupie or haue any ſtipend or farme contrarie to this preſent act, and vpon paine to looſe ten times the value of ſuch profit or rent, as he ſhall take out of anie ſuch farme after the ſaid feaſt. The one halfe of which forfeitures to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame by originall writ, bill, plaint of debt, or by information in anie of the kings courts, in which ſute and action no wager of law ſhall be admitted for the defendant, nor anie eſſoine or protection allowed.

Benefice

¶ Prouided alwaie that no deanerie, archdeaconrie, chancellorſhip, treaſurorſhip, chanterſhip, or prebend, in anie cathedrall or collegiall church, nor parſonage that hath a vicar indued, nor anie benefice perpetuallie appropriat, be taken or comprehended vnder the name of benefice, hauing cure of ſoule in anie article afore ſpecified.

Tanhouſes

Bruehouſe

¶ Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no ſpirituall perſon or perſons regular or ſecular, of what eſtate, degrée, or condition ſoeuer he, or they be, from the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, haue, vſe, or kéepe by him or themſelfe, or by anie perſon or perſons to his or their vſe or commoditie anie maner of tanhouſe or tanhouſes, to be vſed or occupied to his or their owne vſe, commoditie or behoofe, nor from the ſaid firſt date of Aprill next comming, ſhall haue, vſe, or kéepe anie maner of bruehouſe or bruehouſes to anie other vſe, intent, or behoofe, than onelie to be ſpent and occupied in his or their owne houſes, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie moneth ſo vſing and occupieng anie of the ſaid myſteries, or occupations ten pounds. The one moitie thereof to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame by originall writ, bill, plaint of debt, or information in anie of the kings courts, in which action and ſute, no wager of law ſhall be admitted for the defendant, ne anie eſſoine or protection allowed.

¶ Prouided alwaies that euerie duches, marques, counteſſe, baroneſſe, widowes, which haue taken or that héereafter ſhall take anie husbands, vnder the degrée of a baron, maie take ſuch number of the chaplens as is aboue limited to them being widowes: and that euerie ſuch chaplen maie purchaſe licence to haue and take ſuch number of benefices with cure of ſoule, and haue like libertie of non reſidence in maner and forme as they might haue doone if their ſaid ladies and miſtreſſes had kept themſelfe widowes: anie thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that euerie ſpirituall perſon or perſons, hauing lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions in the right of their houſes aboue the yéerelie value of eight hundred marks, maie kéepe and reteine in their occupation and manurance, as much as their ſaid lands, & tenements, and other poſſeſſions, as ſhall be neceſſarie and ſufficient for paſturage of their cattels, and for tillage of corne to be imploied and ſpent for the onelie maintenance, ſuſtentation, and keeping of his or their houſholds and hoſpitalities, without fraud or couin: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Leaſes of houſes.

Prouided alwaie that it maie be lawfull to euerie ſpirituall perſon & perſons to take in farme anie meſes, manſions, or dwelling houſes, hauing but onelie orchards or gardens in anie citie, borough, and towne for their owne habitation or dwelling: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. So that no perſon ſpirituall other than be aboue prouided for, for their non reſidence haue anie libertie of non reſidence by colour of this prouiſo.

An act concerning linnen cloth, called dowlas and lokerams.

Chap.14.

IN moſt humble wiſe ſheweth vnto the kings highneſſe, and to the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, the linnen drapers inhabitants within the citie of London, vſing to ſell linnen cloth, called dowlas and lokeram of the commodities brought and made in Britaine, in the parties beyond the ſea, that where by all the time, whereof mind of man is not to the contrarie, in the time of the kings moſt noble progenitors, all ſuch merchants as well Engliſh as ſtrangers as at anie time brought or conueied the ſaid dowlas and lokeram into this realme of England, brought and conueied the ſame in peeces, or halfe péeces, euerie whole peece of dowlas conteining in length fiueſcore elles of aſſiſe, accounting to euerie ell one inch of aſſiſe, and in breadth one yard of aſſiſe, and euerie halfe peece fiftie elles in length, and one yard in breadth of like aſſiſe. And all the whole peece and halfe péece of one goodneſſe in making, and as well euerie péece of lokeram to be of like length as the whole péece of dowlas, and euerie halfe péece of lokeram to be of length, as the halfe peece of dowlas, and euerie ſuch whole peece and halfe péece, to be in breadth a whole yard, lacking a naile of the yard, and euerie peece and halfe péece to be in like goodneſſe by all the length of the ſame peece, which when it was ſo vſed, was to the great profit of all the kings ſubiects.

And now of late within the ſpace of twentie or thirtie yéeres paſſed, diuers perſons for their owne ſingular lucres, haue brought all the ſaid dowlas, and lokeram in halfe peeces, which halfe peece lacketh in euerie ſuch one halfe péece of the due length foure or fiue elles, and ſome more and ſome leſſe, beſide the breadth of aſſiſe, and accuſtomed to the great and extreme hurt of the kings poore ſubiects, occupiers, buiers, and ſellers of the ſame. It maie therefore pleaſe your highnes with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, to enact and eſtabliſh, that no perſon or perſons, Engliſh nor ſtranger, denizen nor alien, from or after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming, ſhall bring or conueie, or cauſe to be brought or conueied, by anie maner of meanes into this realme of England, anie of the ſaid linnen cloth, called dowlas or lokerams ſo to be brought or conueied into this realme not conteining the full lengths, breadths, goodneſſe, and aſſiſes, as is aforeſaid, and as heretofore in old times haue béene accuſtomed and vſed, vnder paine of forfeiture of the ſame dowlas and lokeram, ſo to be brought or conueied into this realme, not conteining the full length, breadth, goodnes and aſſiſe, or the value thereof, the one halfe to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe of the ſaid forfeiture to him or them that ſhall take or ſeize the ſame, or ſue for the ſame by action, or information, bill or otherwiſe. In which actions, ſutes, or information, no wager of law or eſſoine ſhall be admitted.

Content.

An act that all termers maie inioy their leaſes againſt recoueries had by fained titles, and falſifie the ſame recoueries.

Chap.15.

WHere afore this time diuers perſons haue made leaſes of their manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, ſometime by their indentures, and ſometime without writings to other perſons for terme of yéeres, taking of them great fines for the incoms of the ſame leaſes, & after the ſame leaſors, their heires or aſſignes, haue cauſed and ſuffered recoueries to be had againſt them in the court of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and in other lords courts vpon feined and vntrue titles by craft and couin to put the ſaid termers from their ſaid termes. And after ſuch recoueries had the ſame recouerers by reaſon of ſuch recoueries and iudgements haue entered into the ſame manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, ſo to farme letten, and thereof haue expulſed the ſaid farmars, contrarie to their ſaid leaſes, couenants, and agréements. And becauſe it was doubted to ſome perſons whether the ſaid termers might falſifie ſuch recoueries or not.

¶ Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all ſuch termers ſhall and maie falſifie for his terme onelie, ſuch recoueries as well héeretofore had, as héereafter to be had, in ſuch wiſe and forme as a tenant of a fréehold, ſhall and maie doo by the courſe of the common law, where ſuch tenant of fréehold was neither priuie nor partie to the ſame recouerie. And that the ſame termers, their executors and aſſignes, notwithſtanding ſuch recoueries ſo had, ſhall reteine, hold, and inioy their ſaid termes according to their ſaid leaſes againſt all ſuch recoueries their heires and aſſignes after ſuch recouerie ſo had, ſhall haue like remedie againſt the ſaid termers their executors and aſſignes, by auowrie or

Falſifie recouerie.

action of debt for the rents, and ſeruices, reſerued vpon the ſame leaſes being due after the ſame recoueries, and alſo take actions againſt them for waſt doone after the ſame recoueries ſo had in like maner and forme as the ſaid leaſors ſhould or might haue had, if the ſame recoueries had neuer be had. And alſo be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of ſtatute of the ſtaple, ſtatute merchant nor execution by Elegit, be heereafter auoided or in anie wiſe made fruſtrat, by means of anie ſuch feined recouerie, but that all perſons hauing anie lands, tenements or other hereditaments in execution, or being intituled to haue execution of anie manors, lands or tenements by anie ſuch meanes, ſhall haue by force of this eſtatute like remedie to auoid & falſifie the ſame recoueries, as before is ordeined and prouided for the leaſe for terme of yeeres.

Statute merchant.

An act concerning artificers ſtrangers.

Chap.16.

PRaien the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that where in the fifteenth daie of Februarie in the twentith yeere of the reigne of our moſt gratious ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king his moſt honorable counſell in his ſtar chamber at Weſtminſter, for the commonwealth of his naturall ſubiects borne within this his realme, by great & deliberat aduiſe, it was deemed, adiudged, and decreed, that no ſtranger artificer, borne out of our ſaid ſouereigne lord his obeiſance, inhabiting within anie citie, borough, or anie other place within this his realme of England, from henſeforth ſhould keepe in his or their houſe or houſes, anie maner ſtrangers ſeruants, borne out of his obeiſance, but onelie two ſeruants ſtrangers and no more at one time. And alſo all and ſingular ſtrangers, that then were, or after the making of the ſaid decree ſhould be made denizens, that at the time or after the making thereof, would inhabit within the citie of London, ſuburbs, or within two miles compaſſe of the ſame, & keepe or would keepe houſes or occupie their craft, ſhould be contributories to & with our ſaid ſouereigne lord his ſubiects artificers within the citie of London, paieng, bearing, and ſuſteining ſuch charges, as heereafter ſhall be expreſſed, that is to ſaie, that all other ſtrangers artificers, denizens or no denizens, of euerie handicraft or myſterie inhabiting as well within the citie of London, as in anie other citie, towne, borough, or village within this his realme, ſhould paie, beare, and ſuſteine all ſuch and like charges, as our ſaid ſouereigne lord his ſubiects of like craft and myſterie doo alwaies vſe to paie.

¶ And if anie of them refuſed or denied the ſame or anie part thereof, then he or they ſo denieng or refuſing ſo to doo ſhould not anie longer occupie any handicraft, vpon the paines, damages, and perils ſpecified as well in the acts or ſtatutes made in the foureteenth and fifteenth yeeres of the reigne of our now ſouereigne lord, as in one eſtatute made in the firſt yeere of the reigne of king Richard the third. And that the ſame ſtrangers, denizens or no denizens houſholders, which would remaine and abide with in our ſaid ſouereigne lord his realme, ſhould vpon lawfull warning to them giuen, by the maiſter and wardens of diuerſe and ſundrie myſteries, mentioned and ſpecified in the ſaid decree within the ſaid cities and towns preſent themſelues in the common hall, or meeting place of the ſaid crafts, and there to receiue and take their oth, and be ſworne vpon the holie Euangeliſt before the maiſter and wardens of their ſaid craft, to be faithfull and true to the king our ſouereigne lord, and his heires, kings of England, and to be obedient to him and them and his and their lawes.

Alſo that no ſtranger artificers or handicrafts man borne out of our ſaid ſouereigne lord his obeiſance not being denizen, which was not a houſholder, the fifteenth daie of Februarie aboueſaid, ſhould not ſet vp ne keepe anie houſe, ſhop, ſhops, or chamber wherein they ſhould exerciſe or occupie anie handicraft or myſterie within this our ſaid ſouereigne lord his realme, vpon paine to incur and run into ſuch penalties as be conteined in the ſtatutes before this time made and enacted as is aforeſaid. And that none of the ſtrangers artificers or handicrafts men borne out of our ſouereigne lord his obeiſance as well denizens as no denizens, ſhould aſſemble in anie companie, felowſhip, congregation or conuenticle, but onelie in the common hall of their crafts with our ſaid ſouereigne lord his ſubiects which be of the companies of their ſaid craft or crafts, at ſuch time as they ſhould be commanded, and warned by the ſaid maiſter and wardens of their ſaid craft or crafts, and at none other place and time or in anie other maner vpon the paine afore expreſſed, as by the ſaid decree ſhewed and exemplified, and herevnto annexed, vnder our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king his great ſeale more plainelie and at large it maie and dooth appeere. That for the commonwealth aboueſaid, it maie be enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid order and decree, had, giuen, and made, by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king his moſt honorable counſell, and all and euerie thing therein conteined, ſpecified, and declared, be holden and obſerued firme and ſtable, and dulie to be put in execution in euerie point and article, in maner and forme as is aboue rehearſed, according to the purport, effect, and true meaning of the ſame.

Decree confirmed.

Be it furthermore enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that the act made in the parlement begun at London the fifteenth daie of Aprill, in the foureteenth yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king that now is, and from London adiourned to Weſtminſter the laſt daie of Iulie, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, concerning ſtrangers artificers, for taking of apprentiſes, iournimen, and couenant ſeruants, & euerie article and prouiſions

Continuance teined in the ſame act, ſhall be from henſeforth put in due execution, according to the true intent, meaning, and purport of the ſame, as well within the citie of London as in all other cities, boroughs, and townes corporat within this realme, and the ſame to indure perpetuallie, anie thing conteined in the ſaid act or decrée to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Uniuerſities. Iournimẽ Apprentiſe ¶ Prouided alwaies, that no artificer, alien or ſtranger, borne out of the kings obeiſance, being a houſholder or inhabiting within anie of the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or within the ſanctuarie of ſaint Martin le grand within the citie of London, ſhall from henſeforth haue or reteine in their ſeruice, iournimen or apprentiſes, being aliens, or ſtrangers borne, aboue the number of ten perſons at one time, vpon paine of the penaltie conteined in the ſaid act, made in the ſaid fourtéenth and fiftéenth yéere of our ſoueraigne lord: the prouiſion conteined or ſpecified in the ſame act notwithſtanding.

The decree made, in the ſtar chamber for artificers ſtrangers by the kings moſt honorable counſell the twentith daie of Februarie, in the twentith yeere *of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight.*

HEnricus octauus dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ rex, fidei defenſor, & in terra eccleſiæ Anglicanæ & Hiberniæ, ſupremum caput: omnibus, ad quos præſentes literæ peruenerint, ſalutem. Inſpeximus quoddam breue noſtrum de certiorand. Thomæ Eliot clerico conſilii noſtri direct. & in filaciis cancellar. noſtræ reſiden. in hæc verba: Dilecto ſibi Thomæ Eliot armigero, clerico conſilii noſtri ſalutem. Volentes certis de cauſis certiorari ſuper tenore cuiuſdam finalis decreti coram nobis & conſilio noſtro habit. de & ſuper executione quorundam ſtatutorum & ordinationum contra alienigen. exercentes artes & artificia manualia, inhabitantes infra regnum noſtrum Angliæ edit. & prouiſ. tibi præcipimus quod tenorẽ finalis decreti prædict. cum omnibus eum tangentibus nobis in cancell. noſtram ſub ſigillo tuo diſtincte & aperte ſine dilatione mittas, & hoc breue. Teſte meipſo apud Weſtmon. xiiii. die Aprilis, Anno regni noſtri. xx. Inſpeximus etiam quoddam decretum per nos & concilium noſtrum apud Weſtmonaſt. in camera ſtellata redditum & in filaciis eiuſdem cancellari. noſtræ ſimiliter reſiden. in hæc verba.

WHere of late our true and faithfull ſubiects, artificers and handicrafts men borne vnder our obeiſance, inhabiting within our citie of London and the ſuburbs of the ſame, exhibited vnto vs a lamentable bill of complaint, conteining that notwithſtanding manie good and neceſſarie ſtatutes and acts of parlement haue béene edified, ordeined and made, & eſpeciall one in the firſt yéere of king Richard the third. And the other being made in the yéere of the reigne of our deereſt father of noble memorie Henrie the ſeuenth, late king of this our realme, and in the fourtéenth and fiftéenth yéere of our reigne, concerning the ſtrangers artificers, and handicrafts men, borne out of our obeiſance, vſing and exerciſing handicrafts within this our realme of England, as well for the reſtreining of the exceſſiue number, and vnreaſonable behauior of the ſame ſtrangers artificers borne out of our obeiſance, which by continuall reſort and repaire into this our ſaid realme dailie increaſed to the great detriment of our owne naturall ſubiects, artificers of the ſame handicrafts and myſteries, and of other ſundrie inconueniences, by occaſion that diuerſe of the ſaid ſubiects for lacke of occupation, fall into idlenes: as alſo for the reformation of ſundrie deceipts and falſhods practiſed by the ſaid ſtrangers artificers in their ſaid handicrafts, to the great damage and loſſe of vs and of all our ſaid naturall ſubiects. The ſaid ſtrangers artificers, nothing pondring or dreading the ſaid ſtatutes, ne the penalties in the ſame conteined and expreſſed, ceaſe not contemptuouſlie, as well to abuſe the ſaid ſtatutes as moſt part intirelie to infring and breake the ſame. And to accumulate from time to time more offenſes and enormities, as well againſt our prerogatiue, as to the detriment of the commonwealth of this our realme and our louing ſubiects of the ſame, for when anie ſearch ſhall be made in euerie handicraft within anie citie, towne, or borough corporat, within our ſaid realme by our ſubiects, the ſaid wardens and others ordeined by the ſaid laſt act of handicrafts men, within anie citie, towne, or borough corporat, and one houſeholder ſtranger borne out of our obeiſance inhabiting within our ſaid citie, towne, or borough corporat, vſing anie handicraft be he denizen or not denizen, the ſaid ſtranger being a houſholder as before is ſaid, being lawfullie warned and required thereunto, according to the ſaid act, either will refuſe to doo his dutie therein, or elſe he will giue ſecret warning thereof to his brethren of the ſaid crafts, whereby they haue not onelie conueied and hid all their vnlawfull, vntrue, ſubtill, and deceiptfull wares, which they vntrulie, ſubtillie, vnſubſtantiallie, and deceiptfullie haue made, and dailie make and vtter to our ſubiects, at exceſſiue and vnreaſonable priſes to the great detriment and damages of our ſaid ſubiects, but alſo their ſeruants, and prentiſes, they haue hid from the knowledge of the ſaid wardens when anie ſuch ſearch hath happened to be made and to defraud the ſame good and honorable ſtatute and act. So that thereof no lawfull puniſhment could, can, might, or maie inſue according to the tenor, purport and effect of the ſaid ſtatute, but they contemne, diſpiſe, and ſet at naught the ſame, whereby and by the other vnlawfull meanes aforeſaid, and others, as ſubtillie ſending and conueieng ouer the ſea bacon, chéeſe, poudered béefs, muttons, and other commodities within this our realme, not onlie within and out of the ſaid cities, townes, and boroughs corporat, but alſo within and out of other places throughout our realme, by them the ſaid ſtrangers practiſed and executed, whereby they dailie increaſe in great riches, and in great multitude in numbers of ſtrangers handicrafts men borne out of our obeiſance. And whan they haue gathered much riches and monie, they againſt our lawes conueie the ſame monie ouer the ſea. And then they alſo go ouer the ſea into their countries: and there purchaſe them lands and tenements with part thereof, and with the reſidue of the ſame they liue thereby. And ſometime thereof they conuert part thereof to the vſe of our enimies in thoſe parties. And ſo as well our poore ſubiects cordwainers, and all our ſubiects handicrafts men borne within our obeiſance by the meanes aforeſaid, be ſore impoueriſhed, miniſhed, and almoſt vtterlie decaied and deſtroied, and manie of them for lacke of occupation in the ſaid handicrafts, be conſtreined to liue in idleneſſe, by occaſion whereof, they doo continuallie fall to theft, murder, and other great offenſes, & conſequentlie, in great numbers be put to death by our lawes as we be informed. And alſo the great ſcarcitie of graine and vittell at this preſent time throughout this our realme, to be the more inforced and cauſed by reaſon of the great multitude and continuall recourſe of the ſaid ſtrangers handicrafts men, which conſume a great portion of corne, and vittell, growen and bred within this our realme: the premiſſes conſidered, to the intent to be thereof more perfectlie and trulie inſtructed, for the charitable zeale that we haue to the commonweale of our realme, and our ſaid ſubiects of the ſame, and for the quietneſſe of the ſaid ſtrangers, we haue aſſigned and giuen in commandement to our lords and others of our counſell indifferentlie to examine the premiſſes, and as well to heare the ſaid complaints, as the ſaid defendants, and their allegiances and ſaiengs of, in, and to the premiſſes, and to euerie part thereof, and the ſame by them heard, examined, and by good deliberat aduiſe vnderſtanden, to ordeine, adiudge and decrée the ſame, after their wiſdomes and learning, wherevpon as well the ſaid bill of complaint, the anſwer of the ſaid defendants therevnto made, the replication of the ſaid complainants to the ſaid anſwere alſo made, and all other allegiances and ſaiengs of both the ſaid parties, by mature and deliberat aduiſe by our ſaid counſell ripelie examined, heard, and vnderſtand.

¶ It is ordeined, adiudged and decréed, the twentith daie of Februarie in this preſent terme of ſaint Hillarie, in the twentith yéere of our reigne in our ſtarre chamber by the moſt reuerend father in God, Thomas lord cardinall legat *De latere* of the apoſtolike ſée, archbiſhop of Yorke, primat, and chancellor of England, and by our nobles and others of our ſaid counſell, and by the mutuall aſſents of the complainants and defendants then there being in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, that according to the act of parlement made the ſaid fourtéenth and fiftéenth yéere of our reigne, that no ſtranger artificer borne out of our obeiſance, inhabiting within anie citie, towne, or borough, or anie other place within this our realme of England, from thenſeforth ſhall kéepe in his or their houſe or houſes, anie maner of ſeruants ſtrangers borne out of our obeiſance, but onlie two ſtrangers ſeruants, and no more at one time. And that as manie of the ſtrangers artificers, now inhabiting within anie citie, towne, or borough corporat, or in anie other place within our ſaid realme that will be apprentiſes or ſeruants, to, or with anie of our ſubiects artificers borne within our obeiſance, exerciſing new or old ſtuffe, inhabiting within our ſaid realme, ſhall be ſuffered ſo to abide and dwell with them, without interruption, as long as they will ſo continue and abide with them and can agrée togither.

¶ And furthermore it is decréed, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie of the ſaid ſtrangers artificers now being houſholders within our ſaid realme, to take as manie of our ſubiects borne within our obeiſance, to be their ſeruants and apprentiſes in the craft that they doo exerciſe, as they can lawfullie get. And that all the ſtrangers artificers, now being houſholders within our ſaid citie of London, ſuburbs, pariſhes, or compaſſe thereof expreſſed in the ſaid ſtatutes, or within two miles compaſſe of the ſaid pariſhes. And alſo all and ſingular ſtrangers that now be or héereafter ſhall be made denizens, that doo or heereafter will inhabit within our ſaid citie of London, ſuburbs, or pariſhes aforeſaid, or within two miles compaſſe of the ſame, and kéepe houſes, and occupie their craft ſhall be contributorie to and with our ſubiects artificers within our citie of London, paieng, bearing, and ſuſteining ſuch charges as héereafter ſhall be expreſſed. That is to ſaie, aſwell euerie of the ſaid ſtrangers, being of the craft & myſterie of cordwainers, houſholders, as denizens that now be or heereafter ſhall be made denizens, & ſhall inhabit within our ſaid citie, ſuburbs, pariſhes, or two miles compaſſe of the ſame ſhall quarterlie paie to the ſaid maiſter, wardens & commonaltie of the ſaid craft of cordwainers within our ſaid citie of London for the time being ſix penſe. And euerie ſeruant ſtranger of the ſaid occupation of the ſaid cordwainers within the ſaid citie, ſuburbs, and precinct, nor being denizen, ſhall quarterlie paie to the ſaid maiſter wardens and commonaltie thrée penſe. And that all other ſtrangers artificers, and denizens, of euerie handicraft and myſterie, inhabiting as well within our ſaid citie of London, as in anie other citie or towne within this our realme, ſhall paie, beare and ſuſteine, all ſuch and like charges as our ſubiects of like craft and myſterie borne out of our obeiſance, inhabiting within the citie, borough or towne of their habitation at this time, doo beare and ſuſteine. And alſo all ſtrangers artificers and denizens exerciſing the craft and myſterie of cordwainers, dwelling out of our citie of London in anie other citie or towne within this realme, ſhall paie, beare, and ſuſteine, ſcot, taxes, tallages, ſubſidies, preſts, and all other reaſonable exactions from time to time, according as the ſaid maiſters, wardens and companies, of the ſaid crafts for the time being ſhall be bounden to paie, beare, and ſuſteine, when anie ſubſidie, tax, tallage, or preſt or other reaſonable charges, ſhall be by the maior and aldermen of our ſaid citie of London: and the maiors and aldermen of our ſaid other citie and townes, or by the common counſell of the ſaid citie, cities and townes, of and for anie charges of paiments of monie to be paid by the companies of the ſaid crafts, citizens of anie citie for anie paiment to be made vnto the kings highneſſe, or his heires or elſe to be paid for anie cauſe concerning the commonwealth of anie our ſaid cities or townes or commonwealth of the ſaid artificers, the ſaid ſtranger ſhall paie all the ſame, that they ſhall be aſſeſſed or taxed to paie, as contributories with the ſaid companies being our ſubiects, as our ſaid ſubiects ſhall be aſſeſſed, & taxed to paie. And if anie of them denie or refuſe the ſame or anie part thereof, then he or they denieng and refuſing ſo to doo, ſhall not onlie looſe the benefit of this decrée, but alſo ſhall not anie longer occupie anie handicraft vpon the paines, dangers and perils ſpecified in the aboue remembred acts and ſtatutes.

¶ And that as well all & euerie of the ſaid houſholders ſtrangers aforeſaid, as all other ſtrangers artificers, made or to be made denizens, that ſhall be houſholders, and inhabit, and occupie anie craft within our ſaid citie, ſuburbs, or two miles compaſſe of the ſame, as long as they ſhall remaine and abide within the ſaid citie, ſuburbs, and two miles compaſſe of the ſame, being reaſonablie required and warned by the wardens and other perſon gouernors in anie citie, towne or borough corporate of their ſaid crafts within anie of our ſaid cities or townes corporat, or by anie of them for the time being, or by their lawfull deputies or deputie, ſhall go with the ſaid wardens or other gouernors there as no wardens be, to make ſearch according to the aboue remembred acts of parlement made in the fourtéenth and fiftéenth yéere of our reigne, which if they refuſe to doo, and that prooued before the chancellor of England, or before the maior of London, and in other cities before the chéefe perſons of the ſaid cities or townes, for the time being: That then the ſame houſholders, or houſholder ſo offending, denieng, or refuſing the ſame, ſhall no longer the ſame his occupation, exerciſe or vſe within this our realme, vpon paine, perill and danger expreſſed in the afore remembred acts and ſtatutes. And that the ſame ſtrangers artificers, denizens or not denizens houſholders, which will remaine and abide within our ſaid realme, ſhall vpon lawfull notice giuen by the maiſter or wardens of their craft, or one of them perſonallie preſent themſelues in the common hall or meeting place of their ſaid crafts within our ſaid cities, and townes there as they be inhabiting, and then and there euerie of them to receiue and take their othes, and be ſworne vpon the holie Euangeliſt before the ſaid maiſter and wardens of their ſaid craft and myſterie within our ſaid cities and townes corporat, to be faithfull and true to vs and to our heires kings of England, and to be obedient to vs & them, and to our and their lawes, & to all acts, ordinances, and decrées, made and confirmed by vs and our counſell or by our counſell, and dulie and trulie at all times when they ſhall be appointed by the wardens of their felowſhip, craft, or myſterie, for the time being, or their deputies, to make ſearch with them according to the purport, tenor or effect of an eſtatute and act of parlement made in the fouretéenth and fiftéenth yéere of our reigne, and haue warning and monition thereof by the wardens or anie of them, or anie other their ſufficient deputie or deputies in that behalfe to them made and giuen, and that they ſhall be readie to go with the ſaid wardens to make the ſame ſearch, and that they ſhall not giue notice to anie ſtranger of the ſaid ſearch, vntill they with the ſaid wardens come togither to make the ſaid ſearch, and that they ſhall well, indifferentlie, and trulie behaue them in the ſame, ſetting all affection, fauor, malice, and dread of anie creature, and all fraud and deceipt apart, ſo helpe them God and all ſaints, and by the holie Euangeliſt, and their oth ſo receiued, in forme aforeſaid, the ſaid ſtrangers ſhall paie for their admiſſion, according as our ſaid ſubiects haue alwaie vſed to paie.

¶ It is alſo further decréed that no ſtranger artificer or handicrafts man borne out of our obeiſance, not being denizen, which at the daie of the making of this decrée is not a houſholder within this our realme, or keepeth anie ſhop or ſhops within the ſaid citie, and ſuburbs, or anie other citie, towne or borough within this our realme, ſhall from that daie forward ſet vp, or keepe anie houſe, ſhop or chamber within our citie of London, ſuburbs or pariſhes before rehearſed, or within anie other citie, towne, borough, or village within this our realme, wherein he ſhall exerciſe and practiſe anie handicraft or myſterie, vpon paine to incur and run in ſuch penalties as be conteined in the ſtatutes before this time made and enacted. And that none of the ſaid ſtrangers, artificers, or handicrafts men, borne out of our obeiſance, as well denizens as other ſhall aſſemble in anie companie, fellowſhip, congregation, or conuenticle, but in the common hall of their crafts with our ſubiects, which be of the companie of their ſaid craft or crafts, at ſuch time as they ſhall be commanded and warned by the maiſter and wardens of the ſaid craft or crafts, and at no other place or time, and in anie other maner vpon paine afore expreſſed.

¶ Prouided alwaie, that this decrée and euerie part thereof, concerning the craft and myſterie of cordewainers, ſhall extend as well to them that worke old ſtuffe, as new within our citie of London, the ſuburbs of the ſame, or in anie other citie, towne, borough or village, within this our realme of England.

¶ Prouided alſo that notwithſtanding anie words compriſed in this decrée, the ſtrangers artificers, denizens or not denizens, inhabiting in the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, and within the ſanctuarie of S. Martines le grand, within the citie of London, ſhall inioy all the benefits and aduantages reſerued vnto them by reaſon of anie prouiſion made by act of parlement expreſſed in the ſtatute made in the fouretéenth and fiftéenth yeere of our reigne, ſo that the ſaid ſtrangers denizens or not denizens inhabiting within the ſaid ſanctuarie of S. Martins le grand, be confirmable to ſuch direction and order as ſhall be taken by the reuerend father in God, Cuthbert biſhop of London, ſir Richard Brooke knight chéefe baron of the exchequer, John More knight one of the iuſtices of our bench, ſir John Dancie and ſir John Allen knights, to whom we haue of late directed our letters patents, and by the ſame giuen them power and authoritie, and commanding them and euerie of them, to cauſe the houſe of euerie ſtranger and denizen artificer, inhabiting and dwelling within the ſaid ſanctuarie, to be ſearched and viewed how manie ſeruants he or they kéepe borne out of our obeiſance, and they being all viewed and ſéene, then to appoint to euerie of the ſaid ſtrangers houſholders inhabiting within the ſaid ſanctuarie by them in forme aforeſaid, ſo tried to be within the bonds and limits of the ſaid ſanctuarie, ſuch number of ſeruants ſtrangers borne out of your obeiſance, as they by their diſcretions ſhall thinke conuenient and ſufficient, and not to be at anie detriment vnto our ſubiects inhabitants within our ſaid citie.

¶ Alſo commanding in our name all and euerie the ſaid ſtrangers denizens houſholders, that they from henſefoorth doo not kéepe within their houſes, or in any other houſe, ſhop or chamber within our ſaid citie of London or the ſuburbs of the ſame, anie mo ſeruants being borne out of our obeiſance, then ſhall be to them at that time to them appointed, as they will auoid the danger and penaltie of our lawes, and what they haue doone in the premiſſes, that they doo certifie to vs and our counſell in our ſtar chamber at Weſtminſter, on the fiftéenth daie of Eaſter next comming. In witneſſe whereof, we will as well the ſaid decrée as all other the premiſſes ſhall be exemplified vnder our ſeale.

¶Nos autem tenorem breuis & decreti prædicti, ad requiſitionem magiſtri & gardianorum artis ſiue myſteriæ aulutariorum ſiue Cordwainers London, duximus exemplificand. per preſentes. In cuius rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras fieri fecimus patentes. Teſte me ipſo apud Weſtmon. viceſimo die Aprilis, anno regni noſtro viceſimo.

An act for the adnulling of the letters patents made to the citie of Yorke, concerning ſhipping of wools.

Chap.17.

WHere as the king our ſouereigne lord vpon feigned ſuggeſtions ſurmiſed to his highneſſe to haue béene for the aduancement of his ancient citie of Yorke, by his letters patents granted vnto the maior and citizens of the ſame citie of Yorke, to ſhip, conueie, tranſport, and carrie vnto the port of Hull, in the countie of Yorke, wools and fels, of the growing of diuerſe places in the ſaid countie expreſſed. As in the ſaid letters patents may appeare, the tenor whereof héereafter inſueth. ¶ Henrie the eight by the grace of God king of England, France and Ireland, defendor of the faith, and of the church of England, and alſo of Ireland, in earth ſupreame head, to all and euerie our iuſtices, maiors, ſhiriffs, bailifs, cuſtomers, controulers, conſtables, and all other our lieges and ſubiects, as well within the liberties as without, gréeting. Know you that we of our ſpeciall grace, méere motion, and liberalitie, hauing a tender zeale and loue to the increaſe, aduancement, and amendment of our ancient citie of Yorke, haue giuen, and granted, and by theſe preſents giue and grant, for vs, and our heires, as much as in vs is, vnto our louing and humble ſubiects, the maior and citizens of the ſaid citie, and to euerie of them, and to their heires and ſucceſſors, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, as long as they inhabit and dwell within our ſaid citie, and be frée of the ſame, frée libertie and licence from henſefoorth from time to time, to ſhip, conueie, tranſport, and carrie vnto our port of Hull, in our countie of Yorke, and from thenſe to all forren countries and regions, at their pleaſure, by themſelues, their apprentiſes, iourniemen and factors, to their owne vſe onelie, all ſuch wools and fels, which anie of the ſaid citizens inhabited in our ſaid citie, and being frée thereof by their feators and policies, or merchandize, or otherwiſe, maie lawfullie atteine and come by, of the ſaid bréed, falling, growing, and increaſing, within the limits and places of Houdenſhire, Marchland, the honor of Pounfret, latelie the forreſt of Knareſburgh, Richmondſhire, Cleſeland, the forreſt of Gautres, Blakemore, and Yorkeſwold, or in anie of them in our ſaid countie of Yorke, without anie danger, paine, trouble, or damage of anie of the ſaid citizens, their heires, or ſucceſſors, or loſſe, ſeizure, or forfeiture of anie of the ſaid wools or fels, or anie of them, or anie paine, puniſhment, or penaltie, for them or anie of them, to be had, doone, or attempted, for or by vs, or our heires, or by anie of our miniſters or ſubiects in our name, or to our vſe, or to the vſe of our heires, by vertue of anie act, vſe, ordinance, or eſtatute héeretofore made againſt anie of the ſaid citizens, their heires or ſucceſſors, and without anie toll, charge, or impoſition, to be had, perceiued, and taken, to our vſe, or to the vſe of our heires, of anie of the ſaid citizens, for the ſaid wools and fels, or anie of them, other than ſuch like cuſtome and ſubſidie, as the inhabitants of our towne of Newcaſtell, for wools and fels by them ſhipped and tranſported to forren countries, vſe commonlie to paie, anie act or ordinance héeretofore made or to be made to the contrarie notwithſtanding, which cuſtome and ſubſidie ſhall be contented to our vſe from time to time by our ſaid citizens, to our cuſtomer of the ſaid port of Hull, for the time being. And moreouer, we of our eſpeciall grace, by theſe preſents, grant vnto the ſaid maior and citizens, that theſe our preſent letters of licence, ſhall be to the ſaid maior and citizens, and to euerie of them, to their heires and ſucceſſors, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them at all times héereafter good and auaileable for euer, againſt vs and our heires, in and for the premiſſes, and for euerie of them, according to the tenor thereof, in euerie behalfe, without anie reſtraint, repeale, diminution, or reuocation, héereafter to be had or made thereof, or of anie part of the ſame, albeit there be no expreſſe mention of the verie value and certeintie of the premiſſes in theſe our letters ſpecified, any act or ordinance héeretofore made or to be made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And the ſaid maior and citizens, ſhall haue theſe our preſent letters of licence vnder our great ſeale, without anie fine or fee to our vſe in our hamper thereof to be paied, and without anie further warrant to be obteined of vs, to be directed to anie of our miniſters and officers in that behalfe. In witneſſe whereof we haue cauſed theſe our letters patents to be ſealed with our great ſeale, at Hampton court, the xxij. daie of Auguſt, the fiftéenth yéere of our reigne. Sithen the which letters patents, the ſaid citie is thereby nothing helped ne increaſed, according to the ſaid ſurmiſe, nor the commonaltie thereof in any thing thereby increaſed or aduanſed, but ſuch profit as did grow by reaſon of the ſaid letters patents, came to the hands of thrée or foure perſons there onelie, contrarie to the intent and meaning of our ſaid ſouereigne lord: by reaſon whereof our ſaid ſouereigne lord hath ſuſteined, & dailie doth ſuſteine great loſſes in his cuſtoms of wools and fels: and the clothiers there lacke the wools, wherewith they vſed to make cloth within the ſaid countie, which in length ſhould not onelie grow to the hurt of all the kings poore ſubiects, that be occupied with making of cloth in thoſe parts, but alſo to the kings diſinheritance and miniſhing of his ſaid cuſtoms if it were continued. In conſideration whereof, be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the aſſent and authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid letters patents and euerie thing therein conteined, be from henſeforth adnulled, repelled, and void, and of none effect. And that the ſaid maior and citizens, nor their heires nor ſucceſſors will not haue ne take from henſeforth anie aduantage, profit, or commoditie, by reaſon of the ſame letters patents, or of anie licence and grant or anie other thing therein conteined in anie wiſe.

Repeale of letters p.

Woolfels Hull.

¶ Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no citizens or inhabitants within the ſaid citie, which before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, haue ſhipped, conueied, or carried, anie wools or fels into the ſaid port of Hull, by vertue and authoritie of the kings ſaid letters patents, be charged ne chargeable vnto the kings highneſſe, for or with more paiment, charge, or impoſition, for the ſaid wools or fels, or anie of them, other than with ſuch like cuſtome and ſubſidie, as the inhabitants of the towne of Newcaſtell, for wools and fels by them ſhipped and tranſported, vſen commonlie to paie according as is afore rehearſed, in the letters patents, and no further, ne otherwiſe, anie information, or other charge or matter, had, made, or héereafter to be made or had, in the kings excheker, or otherwiſe, for the ſame to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act concerning Newcaſtell vpon Tine, and the port and hauen therevnto belonging.

Chap.18.

Humblie ſhewen to your highneſſe, your true and faithfull ſubiects, the maior, burgeſſes, and commonaltie of your towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, that where your grace and your moſt noble progenitors kings of England, time out of mind, haue béene ſeized of the ſaid towne, and of the ports and hauen of the riuer of Tine therevnto belonging, and of all ground with water couered within the ſaid riuer of Tine, from one place in the mouth of the ſaid riuer called the Sparhauke, to one other place in the ſame riuer called Hedwinſtremes in their demeane, as of fée in right of their crowne of England, and as parcell of the ſame. And during all the ſaid time, all maner of perſon or perſons, aſwell frée men as ſtrangers and denizens, applieng or comming in the ſaid port, hauen, and riuer, from anie parties of beyond the ſea, or of this realme of England, with ſhips or other veſſels, charged, or loden, with anie maner of wares or merchandizes, or ſhipping, charging, or loding anie ſhips or veſſels, with anie kind of merchandizes to be conueied out of this ſaid port and hauen, to anie parts of this relme of England, or elſewhere out of this ſaid realme, haue alwaies during all the ſaid time, vſed to charge and diſcharge, lode and vnlode, their ſaid goods, wares, and merchandizes, at the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell, and no where elſe, within the ſaid port and hauen, and there haue alwaies paid to your ſaid highneſſe, and your ſaid moſt noble progenitors, all cuſtoms, ſubſidies, tols, and other things due for the ſame, amounting yéerelie to the ſumme of fiue hundred pounds and aboue, whereof your ſaid progenitors, your highneſſe, and your aſſignes, haue béene hitherto dulie and trulie anſwered and paid, as in your excheker more ample and at large doth appeare. The which your towne of Newcaſtell is, aſwell in time of wars, as of peace, the chéefe keie, reléefe, and defenſe of all the parties of this realme therevnto adioining. And by reaſon of the ſaid liberties and franchiſes, your ſaid towne hath béene to this time well repleniſhed and mainteined: In ſo much as the inhabitants of your ſaid towne, of late daies haue béene able to ſerue your highneſſe in your wars, with foure hundred marriners or mo, apt and able perſons for that purpoſe, till now of late, that diuerſe great perſonages, as well ſpirituall as temporall, hauing lands adioining to the ſaid port and riuer, betwéene the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell, and the ſea, apt and eaſie for charging and diſcharging of ſhips and merchandizes, haue charged and diſcharged, loden and vnloded, diuerſe ſhips and merchandizes within the ſaid port and hauen, at the ſaid places, not paieng thereof anie cuſtoms or duties to your highneſſe, by meane whereof your ſaid towne is likelie to come to vtter decaie and ruine; and the inhabitants of the ſame, to refuſe and relinquiſh the ſaid towne, and to repaire and reſort to the ſaid places, to the great diſheriſon of your highneſſe, and miniſhment of your cuſtoms, ſubſidies, and duties, and profits cuſtomablie paid at your towne and port aforeſaid. And alſo where diuerſe weres and fiſhgates of late time haue beene made, rered, fixed, and ſet, in the ſaid port and riuer of Tine, betweene your ſaid towne and the high ſea, by diuerſe perſons hauing great lands and tenements adioining to the ſaid riuer, moſt ſpeciallie within the biſhoprike of Durham, where your gracious writs dooth not run, and where your commiſſions out of your court of chancerie, or other your courts, doo not take anie effect: by meane whereof, great ſand beds and grauell heapes be growne and caſt vp in the ſaid riuer and port, ſo that within few yeeres to come, no ſhip of good burden or weight ſhall be able to come or reſort to your ſaid towne, to the ineſtimable hurt of the countries therevnto adioining, and to the great damage of this your realme, ſpeciallie to all perſons needing ſea coles, which be onelie conueied from the ſaid port of Newcaſtell, and in no where elſe had or to be ſhipped within this your realme.

In conſideration whereof, it may pleaſe your highneſſe, of your moſt aboundant grace, with the aſſent of your lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, to enact, ordeine, and eſtabliſh, that from henſeforth any merchant or merchants, or anie other perſon or perſons, ſhall not ſhip, lode, or vnlode, charge, or diſcharge, anie maner of goods, wares, or merchandizes, to be ſold heere, within this your realme or elſewhere, in, to or from anie ſhip or ſhips, or other veſſels, in or at anie place or places within the ſaid port, riuer, and hauen, betweene the ſaid place called the Sparhawke, and the ſaid place called Hedwinſtreams, but onelie at the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell, and no where elſe, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch goods, wares, and merchandizes to the king our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and to his heires kings of England, and that it ſhall be lawfull vnto the maior, burgeſſes, and commonaltie of the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell, and their ſucceſſors, and all other the kings officers there for the time being, for to take and ſeize all that ſaid ſuch forfeit goods, wares, and merchandizes, to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, and of his heires, and the value thereof to be anſwered in his exchecker.

Ship merchandize Unlode.

Sparhawk. Hedwinſtreame. Forfeit.

¶ Be it alſo enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie owner, farmar, and occupier of the ſaid weres, gores, and engins, and euerie of the ſame, doo abate, put downe, and put awaie the ſame weres, gores, and engins, on this ſide the feaſt of Eaſter next comming. And that no maner perſon or perſons, from henſeforth, araiſe, leuie, or make, anie maner were, gore, or engin, in the ſaid hauen, betweene the ſaid places, called Sparhawks and Hedwinſtreams, vpon paine of 100. li. of lawfull Engliſh monie, for euerie time they doo the contrarie, whereof the one halfe ſhall be to our ſouereigne lord the king, & the other halfe to him or them that will ſue therof, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any the kings courts, wherin the partie defendant ſhall not wage his law nor in ẏ action any eſſoine, licence, ne protection be allowed.

Weres.

¶ And further, it ſhall be lawfull at all times, after the feaſt of Whitſontide next comming, to the maior, burgeſſes, and commonaltie of the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell, and their ſucceſſors, to abate, plucke downe, and take awaie, all and euerie of the ſaid weres, gores, and engins, that ſhall be then found ſtanding in anie place within the ſaid port and hauen, betweene the ſaid places of Sparhawke, and Hedwinſtreams, and that heereafter ſhall be newlie made, leuied, and arrered, anie where within the ſame, without trouble, let, or vexation of any maner of perſon or perſons, by ſute in the law or otherwiſe.

Prouided alwaie that this act be not preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, being the kings ſubiects, for buieng, ſhipping, loding, or vnloding, of anie ſalt or fiſh, within the ſaid riuer and port, or to anie of them, or to anie other perſon or perſons repairing to the ſaid port with ſhips and merchandizes for ſelling or buieng of anie wares or merchandizes, needfull for the vittelling and amending of their ſaid ſhips, at the time of their there being within the ſaid port: this act or anie thing compriſed in the ſame notwithſtanding.

Salt. Fiſh.

An act concerning auowries.

Chap 19.

WHere as well the noble men of this realme, as diuerſe other perſons, by fines, recoueries, grants, and ſecret feoffements and leaſes, made by their tenants, to perſons vnknowne, of the lands and tenements, holden of them, haue beene put from the knowledge of their tenants, vpon whome they ſhould by order of the law, make their auowries for their rents, cuſtoms, and ſeruices, to their great loſſes and hinderances.

¶ Be it therefore enacted, eſtabliſhed, and ordeined, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that whereſoeuer anie maner lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, be holden by anie maner perſon or perſons, by rents, cuſtoms, or ſeruices, that if the lord of whome anie ſuch manor, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, be ſo holden, diſtreine vpon the ſame manors, lands, or tenements, for anie ſuch rents, cuſtoms, or ſeruices, and repleuine thereof be ſued, that the lord of whome the ſame lands, tenements, or hereditaments be ſo holden, maie auow, or his bailif or ſeruant make cogniſance or iuſtifie for taking of the ſaid diſtreſſes, vpon the ſame lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſo holden, as in lands or tenements within his fee, ſeignorie, alledging in the ſaid auowrie, cogniſance, and iuſtification, the ſame manors, lands, and tenements, to be holden of him, without naming of anie perſon certeine, to be tenant of the ſame, and

Diſtreſſe.

Repleuine

Auowrie.

without making any auowrie,iuſtification or cogniſance,vpon any perſon certeine. And likewiſe the lord bailie or ſeruant,to make auowrie,iuſtification,or cogniſance,in like maner and forme vpon euerie writ ſued of ſecond deliuerance.

And alſo be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie,that euerie auowancie,and euerie other perſon and perſons,that make any ſuch auowrie,iuſtification,or cogniſance,as bailif,or ſeruant to any perſon or perſons in anie replegiarie,or ſecond deliuerance,for rents,cuſtoms,ſeruices,or for damage faiſant,or other rent or rents,vpon anie diſtreſſe taken in any lands or tenements,if the ſame auowrie,cogniſance,or iuſtification be found for them or the plaintifs in the ſame be nonſuit or otherwiſe barred,that then they ſhall recouer their damages and coſts againſt the ſaid plaintifs,as the ſame plaintifs ſhould haue done or had, if they had recouered in the replegiarie,or ſecond deliuerance, found againſt the ſaid defendants.

And be it alſo ordeined, that the ſaid plaintifs and defendants,in the ſaid writs of replegiarie, or writs of ſecond deliuerance,and in euerie of them,ſhall haue like plees and like aid and praiers in all ſuch auowries,cogniſances,and iuſtifications,plees of diſclaime onlie except, as they might haue had before the making of this act, and as though the ſaid auowrie, cogniſance, or iuſtification,had beene made after the due order of the common law.

And it is further enacted by the ſaid authoritie,that all ſuch perſons,as by the order of the common law may lawfullie ioine to the plaintifs or defendants in the ſaid writs of replegiarie or ſecond deliuerance,as well without proceſſe,as by proceſſe,ſhall from henſeforth ioine vnto the ſaid plaintifs or defendants,as well without proceſſe as by proceſſe, and to haue like plees and like aduantages in all things,declaime onelie except, as they might haue done by the order of the common law,before the making of this act.

An act that the preſident of the kings counſell, ſhall be aſſociat with the chancellor and treaſuror of England,and the keeper of the kings priuie ſeale.

Chap. 20.

WHere at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter,in the third yeere of the reigne of our late moſt dread ſoueraigne lord Henrie the ſeuenth,for as much as by the vnlawfull maintenances,giuing of liueries,ſignes,tokens,and retaindors,by indentures,promiſes,othes, writings,or otherwiſe imbraceries,of his ſubiects,vntrue demeaning of ſhirifs, in making of panels,and other vntrue returnes,by taking of monie by iuries,and great riots,and vnlawfull aſſemblies,the policie and good rule of this relme was almoſt ſubdued. And for the puniſhment of theſe inconueniences,by the occaſion of the premiſſes,nothing or little might be found by inquirie,whereby the lawes of the land in execution might take little effect, which was to the increaſe of murders,robberies,periuries,and vnſuerties of all men liuing,and loſſes of their lands and goods,to the great diſpleaſure of almightie God. For reformation of which premiſſes, it was ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the ſaid parlement,amongſt other things, that the chancellor and treaſuror of England,for the time being,and the keeper of the kings priuie ſeale, or two of them,calling to them a biſhop and a temporall lord of the kings moſt honorable counſell, and the two cheefe iuſtices of the kings bench,& the common place for the time being,or other two iuſtices in their abſence, vpon bill or information put to the ſaid chancellor for the king, or anie other againſt anie perſon, for anie miſbehauing afore rehearſed, ſhould haue authoritie to call before them by writ or by priuie ſeale, the ſaid miſdoers.And they,and other by their diſcretion,by whome the truth might be knowne to examine.And ſuch as they ſhould find defectiue,to puniſh them after their demerits, after the forme & effect of ſtatutes thereof made, in like maner and forme as they ſhould and ought to be puniſhed,if they were thereof conuict after the due order of the law, as by the ſame ſtatute among other things now plainelie doth appeare. Neuertheleſſe,in the ſame good and profitable eſtatute,the preſident of the kings moſt honorable counſell for the time being,attending vpon his moſt noble and roiall perſon,is omitted and not named in the ſaid former ſtatutes, made in the third yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſeuenth,to be one of the ſaid perſons that ſhould haue authoritie to call before them ſuch miſdoers, ſo offending the kings lawes in anie of the premiſſes as is before rehearſed.

¶ Be it therefore now by the authoritie of this preſent parlement ordeined and enacted, that from henſeforth the chancellor,treaſuror of England, and the preſident of the kings moſt honorable counſell, attending vpon his moſt honorable perſon, for the time being, and keeper of the kings priuie ſeale or two of them, calling vnto them one biſhop, and one temporall lord of the kings moſt honorable counſell, and the two cheefe iuſtices of the kings bench, and the common place for the time being, or other two of the kings iuſtices in their abſence, vpon anie bill or information heereafter to be put to the chancellor of England, treaſuror, preſident of the kings ſaid moſt honorable counſell, or keeper of the kings priuie ſeale for the time being, for anie miſbehauing before rehearſed,from henſeforth haue full power and authoritie, to call before them, by writ or priuie ſeale,ſuch miſdoers,and them,and other, by their diſcretion, by whome the truth maie be knowne,to examine.And ſuch as they ſhall find defectiue, to puniſh them after their demerits,after the forme and effect of the ſaid former eſtatute, and of all other ſtatutes thereof tofore made, and not repelled and expired in like maner and forme as they ſhould and ought to be puniſhed, if they were thereof conuicted,after due order of the kings lawes.

And alſo be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the preſident of the kings ſaid moſt honorable counſell, for the time being, if he be then preſent, maie be at all times héereafter aſſociat with the chancellor, treaſuror of England, and kéeper of the kings priuie ſeale for the time being, as well at the naming of ſhirifs, and ſetting of priſes of wines, as at all other acts limited and appointed by anie ſtatute to be doone by the ſaid chancellor and treaſuror, or kéeper of the kings priuie ſeale for the time being. Anie act, ſtatute, or vſe héeretofore made or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for Yarmouth concerning making of worſteds.

Chap.22.

WHere at a parlement holden at London, the fiftéenth daie of Aprill, in the fourtéenth yéere of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, the laſt daie of Julie, in the fiftéenth yéere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, and there ended. It was ordeined, enacted, and eſtabliſhed, that the craftſmen called worſted weauers, inhabited in the towne of great Yarmouth, ſhould haue power and authoritie by that act, from thenſe forward to elect and choſe yéerlie for euer on the mondaie next after the feaſt of Pentecoſt, one honeſt man of the myſterie and occupation of worſted weauers, being an houſholder within the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, and hauing of his proper goods and chattels, to the value of ten pounds at the leaſt, or lands or tenements to his owne vſe of eſtate of fréehold at the leaſt, to the cléere yéerelie value of xx. s. to be warden of the ſame craft and myſterie of worſted weauers, for the next yéere inſuing, which man ſo elected and choſen, ſhould perſonallie appeare before the maior of the citie of Norwich for the time being, the mondaie next after the feaſt of Corpus Chriſti, then next inſuing, then and there to be ſworne and charged by like oth, concerning the true and ſubſtantiall making of worſteds, ſaies, and ſtamins, within the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, as the foure wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich, by vertue of an act of parlement made in the ſeauenth yéere of king Edward the fourth, were charged and ſworne for the ſame citie of Norwich. And if the ſaid maior happened to be abſent, the ſaid mondaie next after Corpus Chriſti, or elſe then refuſed to receiue or take the ſaid oth, then the ſaid warden ſo elect, within foure daies next after the ſame mondaie, ſhould come before the bailifs of the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth for the time being, or before one of them, the other being abſent, and then and there, receiue a corporall oth for the true exerciſing of the ſame office of wardenſhip, after the tenor of the oth accuſtomablie vſed to be giuen to the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich. And then the ſaid warden of the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, for the time being, ſo elect and ſworne, might ordeine and appoint a ſeale with this letter Y to be grauen in the ſame ſeale, and might haue full power and authoritie, to view, ſearch, ſeize, and ſeale in leade with the ſame ſeale, ſo to be appointed and ingrauen and none other, all worſteds, ſaies, and ſtamins, within the ſaid towne of Yarmouth, and ſuburbs of the ſame, made or to be made, and not elſewhere, in as large and ample maner, as the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich, and the wardens of the countie of Norfolke, or anie of them, had within the ſaid citie or countie, or in anie wiſe maie doo in that behalfe, by vertue of the afore remembred act, made in the ſaid ſeuenth yéere of king Edward the fourth, anie thing in the ſame conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶ And that no perſon, inhabited within the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, or ſuburbs thereof, ſhould weaue anie worſteds, ſaies, or ſtamins, within the ſame towne, except he be an Engliſhman borne, and had béene apprentiſe to the ſaid occupation, and without he weaued there ſuch proper marks as ſhould be limited and appointed by the ſaid warden of the ſaid towne for the time being, elect and ſworne as is aforeſaid, vpon paine of forfeiture thereof to the king our ſoueraigne lord. And that euerie warden of the ſaid towne, ſhould limit diſtinct and ſeuerall marks, to euerie of the ſaid worſted weauers of the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, and the ſame marks by the ſaid warden to be regiſtred in a booke. And alſo it was further enacted, that if, and whenſoeuer the towne of Lin ſhould be inhabited with ten ſundrie houſholders, or more number of houſholders, exerciſing and vſing the ſaid craft or myſterie of worſted weauers, then and from thenſeforth, that is to ſaie, as long as the ſame towne of Lin ſhould be inhabited with the number of ten ſuch houſholders at the leaſt, it ſhould be lawfull to the ſame inhabitants of the ſaid towne of Lin, yéerelie in the mondaie next after the feaſt of Pentecoſt, to elect and chooſe of themſelfe one warden of the ſaid craft and myſterie of worſted weauers, to be of the value in lands and goods, as is aforeſaid, of the warden of Yarmouth, which warden ſo elect, ſhould yéerelie be ſworne and charged at the ſaid citie of Norwich, in like maner, and at like daie as is before limited to the wardens of Yarmouth: or in default of the ſaid maior of Norwich, then the ſaid warden ſo to be elect for the ſaid towne of Lin, to take a corporall oth before the maior of the ſaid towne of Lin, within ſuch time, and after ſuch forme, as is before limited vnto the ſaid warden of Yarmouth.

¶ And that the ſaid warden of the ſaid towne of Lin for the time being, ſo elect and ſworne by himſelfe, might ordeine and appoint a ſeale, with this letter L to be grauen in the ſame ſeale, and might haue full power and authoritie, to view, ſearch, ſeize, and ſeale in lead, with the ſame ſeale ſo to be grauen, and with none other, all worſteds, ſaies, and ſtamins, within the ſaid towne of Lin, and ſuburbs of the ſame, made or to be made, and not elſewhere, in as large and ample maner, as the ſaid warden of the ſaid citie of Norwich, and warden of the ſaid countie of Norfolke, or anie of them, had within the ſaid citie or countie, or otherwiſe might doo, by authoritie or vertue of the aforeſaid act made in the ſaid ſeuenth yéere of king Edward the fourth. Any thing conteined in the ſame act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that no perſon inhabited within the ſaid towne of Lin, or the ſuburbs thereof, ſhould make anie worſteds, ſaies, or ſtamins within the ſame towne except he were Engliſh borne, and had béene apprentiſe to the ſame occupation, and without he weaued therein ſuch proper marke, as ſhould be limited and appointed by the ſaid warden of the ſame towne of Lin for the time being, vpon paine of forfeiture thereof to the king our ſoueraigne lord. ¶ And that euerie gardian of the ſaid towne ſhould limit, diſtinct and ſeuerall marks to euerie of the ſaid worſted weauers of the ſame towne, and the ſame marks by the ſaid warden to be regiſtred in a bóke.

And it was further enacted, that from the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell then next following, vnto ſuch time as the ſaid towne of Lin ſhould be inhabited with the ſaid number of ten houſholders of the ſaid craft of worſted weauers, and alwaies after when that number of ten houſholders ſhould happen to faile and not be inhabited in the ſaid towne of Lin, the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich, and their ſucceſſors, would procure and cauſe one of themſelues, or one of the wardens of the ſaid craft of the ſaid countie of Norfolke, perſonallie to come and be euerie eight and twentith day, from and after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, in, and to the ſaid towne of Lin, or within ſix daies next after euerie ſuch eight and twentith daie, and there to continue and abide by ſo long time as he might ſearch and ſeale all ſuch worſteds, ſaies, and ſtamins, made in the ſame towne of Lin, as then ſhould be brought to him to be ſealed, within the ſpace of one whole daie. And the ſame inhabitants of worſted weauers of the ſame towne of Lin being, ſhould content and paie the ſaid warden of Norwich or Norfolke, which ſhould ſo come to Lin, in the ſaid eight and twentith daie, or within the ſix daies next after the ſaid eight and twentith daie, for his coſts and expenſes for euerie time that he ſhould ſo come to Lin, betwéene the feaſts of S. Michaell the archangell, and the Annunciation of our ladie S. Marie, thrée ſhillings. And for euerie time that he ſhould ſo come to the ſaid towne of Lin, betwéene the feaſt of the Annunciation of our ladie, and the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, two ſhillings. And if the ſaid inhabitants of worſted weauers of the ſaid towne of Lin, did not content and paie the ſaid warden comming to Lin, in forme aforeſaid, for his ſaid coſts and charges, the ſaid thrée ſhillings or two ſhillings, as is aboue limited, then the ſame inhabitants ſhould forfeit and paie to the ſaid warden, or to his executors, for euerie ſuch default of paiment, fortie ſhillings. And if none of the ſaid wardens of Norwich and Norfolke, come to the ſaid towne of Lin, for the cauſe aforeſaid, in maner & forme aboue remembred, that the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich, ſhould forfeit and paie to the ſaid inhabitants of Lin, of the ſaid myſterie of worſted weauers, for euerie ſuch default fortie ſhillings, for recompenſe of which penaltie and forfeitures, the ſaid wardens of Norwich or Norfolke, being thereunto intituled by that act by his proper name, with this addition, that is to ſaie, Vnius gardianorum, or Nuper vnius gardianorum artis ſiue myſteriæ textorum panni lanei vocat. worſted, in ciuitate Norwici vel comitat. Norf. as the truth requireth, ſhould and might haue action of debt, by writ, bill, or plaint, in anie competent or lawfull court of this realme, againſt the inhabitants of Lin of the ſaid myſterie for the time being, by their ſundrie proper names. And the ſaid inhabitants, by their ſaid names, with this addition, Textorum panni lanei vocat. worſtedes inhabitantes ville de Linne, ſhould and might haue like actions of debt againſt the ſaid wardens of Norwich by the name of Gardiani artis ſiue myſteriæ textorum pannorum laneorum vocat. worſtedes infra ciuitatem Norwici, vel com. Norf. to be vſed to góod congruities of Latin, and forme of the lawes of this realme. In which actions, or anie of them, none eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhould be ſuffered or allowed. And that the particular bodies or góods of anie of the ſaid wardens or inhabitants, being condemned in anie of the ſaid actions, ſhould and might be put in execution after ſuch maner and forme as is vſed in action of debt by courſe of the common law of this realme. And moreouer it was enacted, that all clothes of worſteds, ſaies and ſtamins, made within anie of the ſaid townes of Lin and great Yarmouth, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or anie of them, and marked with ſuch marks as ſhould be limited to the makers by the ſaid wardens of the ſaid towne, in maner and forme as is aboueſaid. And viewed and ſealed by anie of the wardens of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, in forme remembred, by force and vertue of the ſaid act, might be lawfullie put to ſale, by the owners & makers of the ſame, without anie other marking or ſealing vpon the ſame clothes, or vpon anie of them to be had or made, of or vpon anie of the ſaid clothes, for lacke of any other ſeales or marks: any thing conteined in the ſaid ſeuenth yéere of king Edward the 4. to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And ouer this it was enacted, that euerie craftſman of the ſaid myſterie & occupation of worſted making, dwelling within any the ſaid towns of Lin & Yarmouth and ſuburbs of the ſame, at their owne frée wils & liberties, from thenſeforth for euer might haue and take apprentiſe or apprentiſes being male, of the age of eightéene yéeres and vpward, and being the kings naturall ſubiects, for terme of ſeuen yéeres, and not vnder, ſo that none of them excéed the number of two at once, to learne, vſe, and exerciſe, the ſaid craft within either of the ſaid two townes of Lin and great Yarmouth, and ſuburbs of the ſame. Albeit the father of the ſaid apprentiſe or apprentiſes, might not expend in lands and tenements to the yéerelie value of twentie ſhillings, anie act or ordinance to the contrarie made or to be made notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alwaie, that the ſame act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhould not in any wiſe be hurtfull or preiudiciall to the maior of Norwich, or to his ſucceſſor, or to the wardens of the ſaid citie or countie,or to their ſucceſſors,in anie point,article,power, or authoritie, other than for weauing,ſearching,and ſealing of the worſteds,ſaies,and ſtamins, made or to be made onelie within the ſaid towne of Lin and Yarmouth,or ſuburbs of the ſame,or to anie of them. And for limiting of marks to the markers of worſteds,ſaies,and ſtamins,onelie inhabited in either the ſaid towns or ſuburbs thereof,and taking of apprentiſes,in forme aboue remembred: but that the ſaid maior of the ſaid citie of Norwich,and wardens of the ſame citie and countie,and euerie of them, might haue and vſe all other points,articles,powers,and authorities,conteined and ſpecified in the aboue remembred act,made in the ſaid ſeuenth yeere of king Edward the fourth, as well for the ſearch, ſealing,correction,and reformation of the ſaid wardens,dulie to be elect by vertue of the ſame act, and euerie of them,according & after ſuch forme as they might doo or vſe, anie of the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie or countie,by force of the ſaid act,made in the ſaid ſeauenth yeere of king Edward the fourth,as all and euerie other inquiries,corrections, ſearchings, ſealings, and reformations to be had,for true making of worſteds,ſaies,and ſtamins,in and vpon anie perſon or perſons,as well within the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth,as without,without trouble,let, or vexation of anie of the inhabitants of the ſaid townes,in as large and ample wiſe as they might haue doone before the making of the ſaid act,anie thing conteined in the ſame act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And alſo it was further prouided and enacted,that the ſaid craftſmen of worſted weauers, inhabited,or after that to be inhabited,within either of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth,or ſuburbs of the ſame,and the merchants or anie other perſon or perſons, which ſhould happen to buie of the ſame craftſmen,or anie of them,or of anie other perſon, anie of the ſaid clothes of worſteds, ſaies,ſtamins,made or to be made within either of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth,and ſealed by the ſaid wardens of the ſame townes,to be elect and ſworne as is aforeſaid.

And anie of them ſhould not ſheere,die,or put in colour, or calender anie worſteds, ſtamins,or ſaies,made,or after that to be made,within either of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth,or ſuburbs of the ſame,in anie other place or places,but onelie within the ſaid citie of Norwich, or ſuburbs of the ſame,vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie peece of worſted, ſaies,or ſtamins, to be made within anie of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth,or ſuburbs of the ſame,or the value thereof, ſhorne,died,coloured, or calendred,by anie of the ſaid craftſmen, buiers, or merchants, in anie other place or places than in the ſaid citie of Norwich,or ſuburbs of the ſame,the one halfe thereof to be to the king our ſouereigne,and the other halfe to ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhould ſeize the ſame, ſo that the ſaid worſteds,brought to the ſaid citie of Norwich, to be ſhorne, died, coloured, and calendred, without couin or craft of anie of the ſaid inhabitants and merchants, might be ſhorne, died,coloured, and calendred,at and by as conuenient priſe or priſes, and in as readie wiſe as the ſaid inhabitants of either of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, and merchants, buiers of the ſaid worſteds,or other of the ſaid citie and countie had in times paſt, or after that ſhould haue,and alſo that the ſame inhabitants and merchants,and euerie of them,ſo bringing the ſaid worſteds to the ſame citie to be ſhorne,died,coloured, and calendred, were reaſonablie and lawfullie intreated, according to the ſaid act, made in the ſaid ſeauenth yeere of king Edward the fourth, and the ordinances made and affirmed,or heereafter to be made and affirmed,for the ſaid myſterie,without let or diſturbance,contrarie to the ſame act or ordinances in that behalfe.

¶And it was further enacted,that no perſon or perſons at anie time after that ſhould conuey or tranſport into anie of the parts of beyond the ſea, anie maner of clothes of worſteds before the ſame clothes were ſhorne,died,coloured and calendred,vpon paine of forfeiture of the value thereof,the one halfe to the king our ſoureigne lord,and the other halfe therof to the partie that will ſue therefore by action or plaint of debt in anie of the kings courts: in which action or ſute no protection or eſſoine ſhould be allowed,nor the offendor admitted to wage his law,as by the ſaid act thereof made more plainlie appeereth: which act was made to indure to the next parlement, whereby it is now expired.

¶In conſideration whereof,and foraſmuch as the ſame act is a good and neceſſarie act,for their true making of worſteds ſaies and ſtamins, and verie commodious and profitable for the increaſe of the ſaid townes of Yarmouth and Lin. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoureigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,that the ſame act,and euerie article,ſentence and prouiſion therein conteined, from the firſt daie of this preſent parlement be and ſtand in full ſtrength,vertue and effect, and to indure vnto the laſt end of the next parlement,anie thing in the ſame act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Anno viceſimo ſecundo Henrici octaui, by prorogation *at Weſtminſter, the ſixteenth daie of Ianuarie, and there continued* till the laſt daie of March, and thenſe proroged.

An act concerning maintenance of draperie and againſt regrating of wools.

The firſt chapter.

Where at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the fourth yeare of the reigne of the moſt victorious prince of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeauenth, moſt deare father vnto the kings highneſſe our ſoueraigne lord, for the increaſe and maintenance of draperie, and making of woollen clothes within this realme, it was eſtabliſhed and enacted, that no maner perſon by himſelfe, or by anie other, ſhould buie or bargaine, from the firſt daie of March, which was in the yeare of our Lord God, one thouſand, foure hundred, fourescore and nine, anie wools then vnſhorne, of the growing of Barkeſhire, Oxfordſhire, Gloceſterſhire, Herefordſhire, Shropſhire, Worſterſhire, Eſſex, Wilſhire, Summerſetſhire, Dorſetſhire, Hamſhire, Hartfordſhire, Cambridgeſhire, Norfolke, Suffolke, Kent, Surreie, or Suſſex, or anie of them, before the feaſt of the Aſſumption of our ladie then next inſuing, or buie or bargaine anie wools, or take promiſe of bargaine of anie wools, that ſhould grow in anie of the ſaid ſhires, in anie yeare or yeares to come, after the ſaid feaſt of the Aſſumption of our ladie, anie time before the ſaid feaſt of the Aſſumption of our ladie that ſhould be next after the ſhearing of the ſame wooll or wools, but onelie ſuch perſons as of the ſaid wools ſhould make or doo to be made, yarne or cloth within this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of the double value of all the ſaid wools, bought or to be bargained or taken by promiſe of bargaine, contrarie to the ſaid ordinance. Nor that anie merchant ſtranger by himſelfe, or by anie other perſon in anie yeere then to come, ſhould buie anie wools before the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie next after the clipping or ſhearing of the ſame, vpon like paine of forfeiture: the one halfe of ſuch forfeiture to be to the kings vſe, and the other halfe to him that would ſue the partie that ſhould breake the ſaid ordinance. And that anie perſon that would ſue in that part, ſhould haue an action of debt of the ſaid forfeiture, and ſuch proceſſe in the ſame action ſhould be had, as is in action of debt at the common law, or after the cuſtome of the citie, borough, or towne, where it ſhould happen to be ſued, and that no eſſoine, ne protection ſhould be allowed for the defendant in that action, nor that the defendant therein ſhould be admitted to wage his law. And furthermore it was ordeined by the ſame act, that no maner perſon being ſworne to be a woolpacker, in anie wiſe after the ſaid firſt daie of March, ſhould buie or bargaine anie maner of wooll, for anie ſuch merchant ſtranger within this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame wooll ſo bought, bargained, or gathered, to the vſe of anie ſuch merchant ſtranger, as by the ſame act is plainlie declared. The which good ſtatute and act was made onelie to indure for the terme of ten yeares then next inſuing, which terme is now long time paſt and expired. Sithen the expiration thereof, there haue béene and dailie be manie broggers, regrators, and gatherers of wools within the ſaid ſhires, as well to the vſe of ſtrangers, as the kings Engliſh ſubiects, which drape not the ſame wools within this realme, which broggers, and gatherers, preuent ſo the clothmakers in the prouiſion of the ſaid wools, and put yéerelie ſuch priſes to the ſame, that the clothmakers by whome anie of the kings ſubiects of this realme haue béene commonlie ſet a worke, cannot drape ne be able for lacke of wools at reaſonable priſes, to drape ſuch multitude of woollen clothes, as they haue béene accuſtomed in times paſt, by reaſon whereof manie of the kings ſubiects, which liued by draperie, for lacke of worke be brought to idleneſſe, and dailie incur and fall to robberies and other inconueniences. For reformation whereof, it maie pleaſe the kings highneſſe, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, to eſtabliſh and enact that the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid fourth yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, be reuiued in euerie article thereof, and from the firſt daie of March next comming, to ſtand in as good ſtrength, qualitie, and effect in euerie article therein conteined, as it was in anie time within the ſaid ten yéeres expreſſed in the ſame eſtatute: and ſo to indure for the terme of ten yeares, from now next inſuing, and from the end of thoſe ten yéeres, vnto the end of the next parlement, to be holden after the ſame yéeres. And furthermore it is ordeined and enacted, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no maner perſon in anie wiſe, after the firſt daie of March next comming, ſhall buie or bargaine anie maner of wooll, within this relme, for anie merchant ſtranger, nor take anie promiſe of bargaine or ſale of anie wooll for anie merchant ſtranger within this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame wooll ſo bought, or whereof promiſe or bargaine of ſale ſhall be taken, or the value of the ſame wools This act to indure from the ſaid firſt daie of March next comming, vnto the end of ten yéeres next inſuing, and further as is aboue written.

Reuiued.

Merchant ſtranger.

Alſo it is ordeined and enacted, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all worſted makers, makers of ſaies, ſtamins, hatters, and cappers of this realme, ſhall haue from henſeforth like libertie and time of buieng and prouiſion of wools for the onelie vſe and imploiments of making of worſteds, ſaies, ſtamins, hats and caps within this realme, as is ordeined by the ſaid act made in this preſent parlement, and by the ſaid act made in the ſaid fourth yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſeuenth for clothiers and makers of yarne. And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act and euerie article and thing therein conteined, ſhall take effect, and be put in execution, aſwell within the ſhires of Buckingham, Northhampton, Leiceſter, Huntington, Warwike, Lincolne, Darbie, Rutland, Nottingham, and Yorke, as in anie of the ſhires aboue rehearſed for prouiſion or buieng of anie wools of the grow of anie of the ſame ſhires of Buckingham, Northhampton, Leiceſter, Huntington, Warwike, Lincolne, Darbie, Rutland, Nottingham and Yorke, contrarie to anie article conteined in this preſent act, and that all bargaines, couenants, promiſes, contracts and prouiſions for wools héeretofore made, or at anie time héereafter before the firſt daie of March next comming to be made by anie perſon or perſons in anie of the ſhires aboue rehearſed for anie yéere or yéeres to come, ſhall be void and of none effect, except the buier, prouider, or ſuch perſons, to whom any ſuch former contract or promiſe is made, doo put the ſame wools by him receiued, by reaſon of any ſuch former contract, couenant or promiſe, into yarne or cloth within this realme.

An act concerning the triall of forren plees pleaded by felons.

Chap. 2.

WHere among other things it was conſidered by the whole court of parlement of our moſt excellent ſoueriegne lord the king, holden in the fourth yéere of his noble reigne, that murderers and felons, lawfullie arreigned of their deteſtable offenſes, bare them bold vpon imagining and pleading of fained and vntrue forren plées triable in forren counties, to the intent to be remoued from place to place by colourable & vntrue ſuggeſtions, and for to be vntrulie acquit by fauor, might or corruption, ſo that they liued in maner without feare or dread: for reformation whereof, and for the commonwealth of this realme, it was enacted by authoritie of the ſaid parlement, that if anie murderer or felon vpon his arreignement from thenſeforth did allege, that he had taken anie church or churchyard for murder or felonie, or other place priuileged for the ſame in a forren countie, and againſt his will was taken out thereof: that then the kings atturnie, or anie other perſon that would ſue or allege for the king, that the ſaid murderer or felon ſo arreigned, was taken at large in the ſame ſhire, where he is arreigned, that then the ſame allegeance and iſſue ſhould be tried by the inqueſt that ſhould trie the ſaid murder or felonie within the ſame ſhire, and before the ſame iuſtices where the ſaid murderer or felon is arreigned, as though the ſaid forren plée had not béene pleaded by the ſaid felon. And that if it were found by the ſame inqueſt, that the ſaid murderer or felon was taken within the ſame ſhire, as is aforeſaid, that then he to haue no aduantage or benefit of the matter alleged by him for taking out of the church or churchyard, or other place priuileged in anie ſuch forren ſhire, and that the ſaid act ſhould indure to the next parlement from thenſe inſuing, as by the ſame act made in the ſaid fourth yéere manifeſtlie appeareth. And foraſmuch as ſince the time of expiration of the ſaid act made in the ſaid fourth yéere manie abhominable murders, aſwell of préeſts as of other perſons, robberies of churches, & robberies of perſons in their houſes, aſwell by day as by night, and other moſt deteſtable murders and felonies haue béene committed and doone within this realme: and the more and more often becauſe that the ſaid ſtatute hath béene expired and ended from and ſince the beginning of the parlement of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, holden in the firt yéere of his moſt noble reigne: it is ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act made in the ſaid fourth yéere, and euerie thing therein conteined, concerning the ſaid forren plées and replications therevnto to be made, and trials thereof ſhall now be reuiued, and ſhall ſtand in full force and effect, and ſhall continue and indure from henſeforth for euer, as if the ſame act had béene originallie made perpetuall and not determinable. Reuiued.

An act concerning Plumſted marſhes.

Chap. 3.

WHereas the marſhes of Plumſted and Leſenes, with the outragiouſneſſe of the riuer of Thames, hath béene and yet be drowned by occaſion of the breaches in the marſh wals of Plumſted, Leſenes & Erith: and where the breach in Plumſted marſh aforeſaid hath béene & is made, for inning of which breach of Plumſted, and maintenance & defenſe of the marſh wals about the ſame breach, aſwell for making of a new croſſe wall to be made from the Thames vnto the vpland, for inning of the ſaid marſh of Plumſted, as alſo for the inning of certeine number of acres in the leuell & marſhes of Leſenes to be incloſed, inned and defended by the ſaid croſſe wall from the water of Thames, comming in at Erith breach, and drowning and ouerflowing the ſaid marſh and leuell, and for draning of the ſame, and for the maintenance of the old marſh wals by the Thames ſide from the ſaid new croſſe wall nigh vnto Woolwich, diuerſe & ſundrie ſeſſes, ſkots and taxes haue béene made, ſeſſed, ſcotted, ſet and taxed by vertue of commiſſion, and the daie of paiments thereof in the pariſh church of Plumſted, according as heeretofore for ſeſſes of Plumſted marſh hath béene accuſtomed, hath béene declared and proclamed, which ſeſſes, ſkots & taxes diuerſe poſſeſſioners, owners, landlords, tenants and profit takers of the ſaid lands within the ſaid marſhes and leuell at the daie mentioned and appointed by proclamation, haue not paid, nor yet doo

Bailiffe Proclam.

Forfeit

Enter for non paiment

paie contrarie to the lawes of Plumſted marſh héeretofore made, by which lawes for non paiment of ſuch ſeſſes, ſkots and taxes, they ought to paie them and their doubles. In default of which paiment the ſaid bailiffe of the ſaid marſh and leuell now being, and other by his aſſignement to their great hinderance haue béene conſtreined to paie diuerſe of the ſaid ſkots, ſeſſes, and taxes for the inning of the ſaid marſh, maintenance and defenſe of the ſame, or elſe the ſame marſhes and leuell had béene vtterlie loſt without remedie. For the recouerie of which ſeſſes, ſkots and taxes ſo by the bailiffe and his aſſignes paid, and of other ſkots and ſeſſes now due, by the occaſion of the ſaid outragious drowning of the ſaid marſhes, the ſaid bailiffe and his aſſignes haue no remedie or meane to leuie the ſame: ſo that for non paiment of the ſaid ſeſſes, ſkots and taxes, not onelie the ſaid worke is like to periſh, and not like to be finiſhed, vnleſſe ſpéedie remedie maie be had for the leuieng thereof: but alſo all ſuch ſummes of monie as before this time haue béene imploied for the inning, defenſe, and maintenance of the ſame, are like to be loſt, to the vtter deſtruction of the ſaid marſh and leuell, and to the extreme ruine and decaie of the countrie therevnto adioining, and to the great decaie of the riuer of Thames aforeſaid, and to the diſheriſon, aſwell of our ſouereigne lord the king, as of other owners, poſſeſſioners, and tenants, that haue, doo and will paie ſuch ſeſſes, ſkots and taxes, as before this time, or in time to come, hath or ſhall be ſeſſed, ſet and taxed for the ſame. In conſideration whereof be it enacted by our ſouereigne lord the king, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the bailiffe of the ſaid marſhes and leuell now being, or his aſſignes, ſhall and maie by force of this act, make proclamation on anie ſundaie héereafter inſuing in the pariſh church of Plumſted aforeſaid, as well of this act, as alſo that all ſuch ſeſſes, ſkots and taxes at the time of the ſaid proclamation made, being behind and vnpaid, ſhall be paid at a certeine place in the ſaid proclamation to be limited, within twentie daies next inſuing after the daie of the ſame proclamation. And he that ſo paieth, ſhall be diſcharged of anie doubles due héeretofore for non paiment of the ſame. And if the ſaid ſeſſes, ſkots and taxes be not paid by the end of the ſaid twentie daies after ſuch proclamation to the ſaid bailiffe, his executors or aſſignes, that then euerie perſon or perſons, which ought to paie the ſame ſeſſes, ſkots and taxes, ſhall forfeit the doubles of the ſame ſeſſes, ſkots and taxes; and that then if the ſaid ſeſſes, ſkots and taxes, and their doubles be not paid by the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell now next comming, vnto the ſaid bailiffe his executors or aſſignes: then it ſhall be lawfull to euerie owner, poſſeſſioner, landlord, tenant and profit taker of lands and tenements and other profits within the ſaid marſhes and leuell, or anie other perſon or perſons, which hath, doth and will paie to the ſaid bailiffe, his executors or aſſignes ſuch ſeſſes, ſkots and taxes or anie of them ſo due and vnpaid by anie other owner, poſſeſſioner, landlord, tenant, profit taker of lands and tenements within the ſame leuell, to enter into all the ſaid lands and tenements and other profits within the ſaid marſhes and leuell ſo ſeſſed, ſkotted and taxed, and the ſame from thenſeforth to haue, hold, perceiue and occupie to him or them, his or their heires, ſucceſſors or aſſignes for euer by vertue of this preſent act, without let or interruption of anie of the ſame owners, poſſeſſioners, landlords, tenants, takers of profits, termers or anie other perſon or perſons which haue or ſhall haue any eſtate, title, intereſt, vſe or terme in any of thoſe lands and tenements and other profits, ſo ſeſſed, ſkotted and taxed, by reaſon of anie intaile, gift, grant or other title whatſoeuer it be.

Commiſſion

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſame law ſhall be had & executed for anie ſkot, tax or ſeſſe héereafter to be had & made before the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt now next comming, by vertue of anie commiſſion within anie of the ſaid marſhes and leuell, anie act or vſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

3. yéeres

Prouided alwaies, this act notwithſtanding, that ſuch perſon or perſons, their heirs & aſſignes, whoſoeuer ſhall ſo run in the doubles and loſſe of his or their lands, maie at anie time within thrée yéeres next following the time limited for the loſſe of the ſaid land, bring in and paie the ſaid ſeſſes, taxes, and his or their doubles to him or them that ſhall haue the ſaid land by the authoritie of this act, or to his heires or aſſignes, and ſo to inioy his or their land againe from the daie of the paiment of his or their ſaid monie, for the ſaid ſeſſes, taxes and doubles, or elſe they and euerie of them, their heires and aſſignes to be from thenſeforth excluded and barred from all title, right, vſe, poſſeſſion, action and entrie to be had of or to the ſaid lands or anie parcell thereof for euer.

Tenures

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any man hauing anie lands in poſſeſſion or in vſe, in the right of his wife, tenant by the courteſie, tenant in dower, tenant for terme of life, terme of yéeres, tenant by elegit, tenant by ſtatute merchant, gardian in ſocage, gardian in chiualrie, or anie other hauing anie particular intereſt vnder eſtate of inheritance in anie lands, tenements, or anie other yéerelie profits chargable to the ſaid ſeſſes, ſkots, taxes and doubles, now rated, taxed or ſet, or héereafter to be rated, taxed and ſet, which haue before this time paid, or at anie time héereafter ſhall paie during his or their ſaid intereſt in or to the ſame, anie ſumme or ſummes of monie for the defenſe, inning and maintenance of the ſaid marſhes and leuell, ouer and aboue all ſuch ſumme or ſummes as he or they haue or ſhall receiue and take of the ſame lands or other yéerelie profits, that from thenſeforth it ſhalbe lawfull vnto euerie ſuch particular tenant occupier or other profit taker, their executors or aſſignes by force and vertue of this preſent act to hold, kéepe, poſſeſſe and reteine the ſame lands or other yéerelie profits to his or their owne vſe, againſt all & euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, to whom the ſame lands, tenements, or other yéerlie profits ſhould and ought to deſcend, remaine or reuert after all and euerie ſuch particular eſtate expired and determined, vntill he or they haue fullie receiued, taken and had, of & vpon the ſame all ſuch ſums of monie as they or anie of them haue beſtowed, imploied, expended and paid in and for the defenſe, inning and mainteinance of the ſame.

An act concerning exactions leuied on prentiſes.

Chap.4.

AT the praier of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, reciting that where it was eſtabliſhed and enacted in the nineteenth yéere of our late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the ſeuenth, that no maiſter, wardens, and fellowſhip of crafts, or anie of them, nor anie rulers of guilds or fraternities take vpon them to make anie acts or ordinances, ne to execute anie acts or ordinances by them héereafter made or héereafter to be made in diſinheritance or diminution of the prerogatiue of the king, nor of other, nor againſt the common profit of the people, but if the ſame acts or ordinances be examined or approued by the chancellor, treaſuror of England, or chéefe iuſtice of either bench, or thrée of them, or before the iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuit or progreſſe in the ſhire, where ſuch acts or ordinances be made, vpon paine of forfeiture of xl.li. for euerie time that they doo the contrarie, as more plainelie in the ſaid act dooth appeare. Since which time diuerſe wardens and fellowſhips haue made acts and ordinances, that euerie prentiſe ſhall paie at his firſt entrie in their common hall to the wardens of the ſame fellowſhip, ſome of them xl.s. ſome xxx.s. ſome xx.s. ſome xiij.s. iiij.d. ſome vj.s. viij.d. ſome iij.s. iiij.d. after their owne ſiniſter mind and pleaſure, contrarie to the meaning of the act aforeſaid, and to the great hurt of the kings true ſubiects putting their children to be prentiſe. It is therefore now ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no maiſter wardens or fellowſhips of crafts, or maiſters, or anie of them, nor anie rulers of fraternities take from henſefoorth of anie prentiſe, or of anie other perſon or perſons for the entrie of anie prentiſe into their ſaid fellowſhip, aboue the ſum of ij.s.vj.d. nor for his entrie when his yeers & terme is expired and ended aboue iij.s. iiij.d. vpon paine of forfeiture of xl.li. for euerie time that they doo to the contrarie: the one halfe to the king our ſoueraigne lord, the other halfe to the partie that therefore ſhall ſue by action of debt, information, or otherwiſe: and that in the action aforeſaid, no protection or eſſoine ſhall be allowed.

Entree 2.s 6.d. 3.s.4.d.
Forfeit

An act concerning repairing and amending of bridges in high waies.

Chap.5.

BE it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the iuſtices of peace in euerie ſhire of this relme, franchiſe, citie or borough, or foure of them at the leaſt, wherof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue power and authoritie to inquire, heare and determine in the kings generall ſeſſions of peace, of all maner of annoiances of bridges broken in the high waies, to the damage of the kings liege people, and to make ſuch proceſſe and paines vpon euerie preſentment afore them for the reformation of the ſame againe, ſuch as ought to be charged for the making or amending of ſuch bridges, as the kings iuſtices of his bench vſe commonlie to doo, or as it ſhall ſéeme by their diſcretion to be neceſſarie & conuenient for the ſpéedie amendment of ſuch bridges. And where in manie parts of this realme it cannot be knowne & prooued what hundred, riding, wapentake, citie, borough, towne or pariſh, nor what perſon certeine, or bodie politike ought of right to make ſuch bridges decaied, by reaſon whereof ſuch decaied bridges for lacke of knowledge of ſuch as ought to make them, for the moſt part lieng long without any amendment, to the great annoiance of the kings ſubiects: for the remedie therof, be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that in euerie ſuch caſe the ſaid bridges, if they be without the citie or towne corporat, ſhall be made by the inhabitants of the ſhire or riding, within the which the ſaid bridge decaied ſhall happen to be: and if it be within anie citie or towne corporat, then by the inhabitants of euerie ſuch citie or towne corporat, wherein ſuch bridges ſhall happen to be: and if part of anie ſuch bridges ſo decaied happen to be in one ſhire, riding, citie or towne corporat, and the other part therof in an other ſhire, riding, citie or towne corporat, or if part be within the limits of anie citie or towne corporat & part without, or part within one riding and part within another: that then in euerie ſuch caſe the inhabitants of the ſhires, ridings, cities or townes corporat ſhall be charged and chargable to amend, make and repaire ſuch part and portion of ſuch bridges ſo decaied, as ſhall lie and be within the limits of the ſhire, riding, citie or towne corporat, wherein they be inhabited at the time of the ſame decaies.

Iuſt.of p.
Bridges
Hundreds
Riding
Townes.

And be it further enacted, that in euerie ſuch caſe, where it cannot be knowne and prooued what perſons, lands, tenements, and bodies politike, ought to make and repaire ſuch bridges, that for ſpéedie reformation and amending of ſuch bridges, the iuſtices of peace within the ſhires or ridings wherein ſuch decaied bridges béene out of cities and townes corporat, and if it be within cities or townes corporat, then the iuſtices of peace within euerie ſuch citie or towne corporat, or foure of the ſaid iuſtices at the leaſt, wherof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue power and authoritie within the limits of their ſeuerall commiſſions and authorities to call before them the conſtables of euerie towne and pariſh, being within the ſhire, riding, citie or towne corporat, aſwell within libertie as without, wherein ſuch bridges or anie parcell thereof ſhall happen to be, or elſe two of the

Iuſt.of p.
Conſtables

Tax

Collectors

Diſtreſſe

Surueiors

Account

Impriſon

Iuſt.of p.

moſt honeſt inhabitants within euerie ſuch towne or pariſh in the ſaid ſhire, riding, citie or towne corporat by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum: and at and vpon the apparances of ſuch conſtables or inhabitants, the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or foure of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, with the aſſent of the ſaid conſtables or inhabitants ſhall haue power and authoritie to tax and ſet euerie inhabitant in anie ſuch citie, towne or pariſh within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities, to ſuch reaſonable aid and ſumme of monie, as they ſhall thinke by their diſcretions conuenient and ſufficient for the repairing, reedifieng, and amendment of ſuch bridges, and after ſuch taxation made, the ſaid iuſtices ſhall cauſe the names and ſummes of euerie particular perſon, ſo by them taxed, to be written in a roll indented. And ſhall alſo haue power and authoritie to make two collectors of euerie hundred, for collection of all ſuch ſummes of monie, by them ſet and taxed, which collectors receiuing the one part of the ſaid roll indented vnder the ſeales of the ſaid iuſtices, ſhall haue power and authoritie to collect and receiue all the particular ſummes of monie therein conteined, and to diſtreine euerie ſuch inhabitant, as ſhall be taxed, and refuſe paiment thereof, in his lands, goods and chattels, and to ſell ſuch diſtreſſe, and of the ſale thereof, reteine and perceiue all the monie taxed, and the reſidue (if the diſtreſſe be better) to deliuer to the owner thereof. And that the ſame iuſtices, or foure of them, within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities, ſhall alſo haue power and authoritie to name and appoint two ſurueiors, which ſhall ſee euerie ſuch decaied bridge repaired and amended from time to time, as often as need ſhall require, to whoſe hands the ſaid collectors ſhall paie the ſaid ſummes of monie taxed, and by them receiued, and that the collectors and ſurueiors and euerie of them, and their executors and adminiſtrators, and the executors and adminiſtrators of them and euerie of them, from time to time ſhall make a true declaration and account to the iuſtices of peace, of the ſhire, riding, citie or towne corporat, wherein they ſhall be appointed collectors or ſurueiors, or to foure of the ſame iuſtices, whereof one to be of the Quorum, of the receipts, paiments, and expenſes of the ſaid ſummes of monie: and if they or anie of them refuſe that to doo, that then the ſame iuſtices of peace or foure of them, from time to time by their diſcretions, ſhall haue power and authoritie to make proceſſe againſt the ſaid collectors and ſurueiors, and euerie of them, their executors and adminiſtrators, and the executors and adminiſtrators of euerie of them, by attachments vnder their ſeales returnable at the generall ſeſſions of peace: and if they appeare, then to compell them to account, as is aforeſaid, or elſe if they or anie of them refuſe that to doo, then to commit ſuch of them as ſhall refuſe to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, till the ſaid declaration and account be trulie made. And where anie bridge or bridges lieng in one ſhire or riding, and ſuch perſons inhabitants, bodies politike, lands or tenements, which ought to be charged to the making and amending of ſuch bridges, lieng and abiding in another ſhire or riding, or where ſuch bridges beene within anie citie or towne corporat, and the perſons inhabitants, bodies politike, lands or tenements, that ought to make or repaire anie ſuch bridges, lieng and beene out of the ſaid cities and townes corporat: be it enacted that in euerie ſuch caſe, the iuſtices of peace of the ſhire, citie, or towne corporat, within the which ſuch decaied bridges or anie part thereof, ſhall happen to be, ſhall haue power to inquire, heare and determine all ſuch annoiances, being within the limits of their commiſſions or authorities.

Anoiance

Shirifs Bailifs

And if the annoiance be preſented, then to make proceſſe into euerie ſhire within this realme, againſt ſuch as ought to make or amend anie ſuch bridges ſo preſented before them to be decaied to the annoiance ⁊ let of the paſſage of the kings ſubiects, and to doo further in euerie behalfe in euerie ſuch caſe, as they might do by authoritie of this act, in caſe that the perſons or bodies politike, lands or tenements, which ought to be charged to the amending or making of ſuch bridges, or anie part thereof, were in the ſame ſhire, riding, citie or towne corporat, where ſuch annoiance ſhall happen to be. And that all ſhirifs and bailifs of liberties and franchiſes, ſhall trulie ſerue and execute ſuch proceſſe, as ſhall come to their hands from the ſaid iuſtices of peace, afore whom anie preſentment ſhall be had for anie ſuch annoiance according to the tenor ⁊ effect of the ſaid proceſſe to them directed, without fauor, affection or corruption, vpon paine to make ſuch fine as ſhall be ſet vpon them or anie of them, by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices.

5 ports

Prouided alwaies, that this act nor anie thing therin conteined be not preiudiciall to the liberties of the fiue ports or members of the ſame, and for reformation of annoiances of bridges within the ſaid ports and members.

Wardens Iurats

Be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the warden, maiors and bailifs elected, and iurats of the ſame ports, and euerie of them, haue power and authoritie to inquire, heare ⁊ determine all maner of common annoiances of bridges within the ſame ports and members, and to make ſuch proceſſe, paines, taxations, and all other things within the ſame ports and members, as the iuſtices of peace maie doo in other ſhires or places out of the ſame ports, by vertue and authoritie of this preſent act in euerie behalfe.

Iuſt.of p.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of peace, or foure of them ſhall haue full power and authoritie to allow ſuch reaſonable coſts and charges to the ſaid ſurueiors and collectors, as by their diſcretion ſhall be thought conuenient.

Foraſmuch that albeit bridges decaied were amended and repaired, according to the tenor of this act, yet neuertheleſſe if ſpéedie remedie for the amendment of the waies next adioining to euerie of the ends of ſuch bridges ſhould not be had and made, the kings ſubiects ſhould take little or none auaile or commoditie in manie parts of this realme by the making of the bridges. In conſideration whereof, be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that ſuch part and portion of the high waies in euerie part of this realme, as well within franchiſe as without, as lie next adioining to anie ends of any bridges within this realme, diſtant from anie of the ſaid ends, by the ſpace of thrée hundred foot, be made, repaired, and amended, as often as need ſhall require. And that the iuſtices of the peace in euerie ſhire of this realme, franchiſe, citie, or borough, or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof one to of the Quorum, within the limits of their commiſſions and authoritie, ſhall haue power and authoritie to enquire, heare, and determine in the kings generall ſeſſions of peace, all maner of annoizanſes, of and in ſuch high waies, ſo being and lieng next adioining to anie ends of bridges within this realme, diſtant from anie of the ends of ſuch bridges thrée hundred foot, and to doo in euery thing and things concerning the making, repairing, and amending of ſuch high waies, and euery of them, in as large and ample maner, as they might and maie doo to and for the making, repairing and amending of bridges, by vertue and authoritie of this preſent act.

High waies
Ends of bridges

An act concerning tanners and butchers.

Chap.6.

For as much as in diuers and manie good towns and places within this realme, ſundrie perſons occupieng the crafts of butchers, haue now of late for their ſingular priuat lucre and aduantages, ſet vp tanning houſes, vſing in the ſame crafts of tanners, and not being expert in the ſaid craft, doo dailie make much falſe, vntrue, and deceiuable leather, ſelling the ſame to the great deceit of the kings poore ſubiects. And alſo by meane that they doo occupie as well the ſaid craft of tanners as of butchers, they doo manie times buie ſtollen oxen, kine, ſtéeres, calues, and ſhéepe, and the ſame doo kill, and ſell in their butchers ſhops, conueieng the hides, ſkins, and fels of ſuch ſtollen cattell vnto their tan houſes, cauſing the ſame to be tanned, and tranſported into tanned leather, by meane whereof, not onelie great number of honeſt perſons within this realme being robbed of ſuch oxen, kine, ſtéeres, calues, and ſhéepe ſo taken, can neuer come to the knowledge of the ſame, neither by ſkin, hide, horne, fell, or other marke, whereby diuers priuie felonies béene dailie in manie places of this realme, cloked, committed and doone, to the great hurt of the kings moſt louing ſubiects. And alſo by occaſion of the premiſſes, the true and ſubſtantiall occupation of tanning of leather, is like in bréefe time vtterlie to decaie throughout this realme, if ſpéedie remedie be not therein prouided.

Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons occupieng the craft or occupation of a butcher within this realme, ſhall at no time after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming, by himſelfe nor by anie other to his vſe, kéepe anie tanhouſe, or occupie the craft of a tanner and butcher within anie place of this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of ſix ſhillings eight penſe, for euerie daie that he or anie to his vſe, ſhall occupie anie tanhouſe or craft of a tanner, after the ſaid feaſt, contrarie to the forme and effect of this eſtatute, the one halfe of euerie ſuch forfeiture to be to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other halfe to the vſe of him that will ſue for the ſame, in anie of the kings courts, be it by writ, bill, plaint, or information, wherein the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor anie protection or eſſoine ſhall be to him allowed.

Butchers ſhall not vſe tanning

An act concerning conueieng and carieng of horſſes and mares out of this realme.

Chap.7.

Where at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the eleuenth yeare of the reigne of the late famous prince of memorie, king Henrie the ſeuenth, it was authorized, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, by authoritie of the ſaid parlement, that from henſeforth no maner of perſon nor perſons, ſhould carie or conueie anie horſſe out of this land, without the kings ſpeciall licence, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, or anie mare aboue the value of ſix ſhillings eight penſe, without the kings ſpeciall licence, vpon the ſaid paine of forfeiture of the ſame mare, the owner thereof or his deputie receiuing for the ſame mare ſix ſhillings eight penſe at the time of the ſeizure vpon the ſaid forfeiture, or elſe it not to be forfeit. And at the time of ſeizure of the ſaid mare or mares, they ſhall be praiſed by the head officers of the towne where anie ſuch mare is taken, and there openlie to be ſold to the beſt priſe, and the halfe deale of the ouerpriſe of hir, being aboue vj.s.viij.d. to be to the king, and the other halfe to him that ſo ſeizeth, and the kings part thereof to be deliuered to the cuſtomer of the ſaid port. And whereas it was further prouided by the ſaid act, that it ſhould be lawfull to euerie perſon or perſons being denizen, from thenſeforth to carrie horſſes beyond the ſea, the kings licence in that behalfe not obteined, for their owne vſes, not intending at the time of the ſhipping of the ſame, nor then fullie purpoſed to ſell him, and that intent to be knowne by the oth of him that ſhould ſo ſhip the ſame horſſe taken before the cuſtomer or ſearcher of the ſame port, as by the ſaid act made in the ſaid xj. yere, amongſt other euidently appeareth, ſith the making of which act great numbers of horſſes and mares haue béene ſecretlie & otherwiſe conueied out of this realme, contrarie to the forme and effect of the ſaid ſtatute, whereby the horſſes of this realme apt and meet for the waie, and for other neceſſarie vſes, be at this time much déerer than like horſſes haue

Horſſes
Geldings
Mares, &c.
Oxen, ſteers
Hauen
Forfeit

béene heretofore. And by reaſon of cariage of great multitude of the good mares of this realme into the parties of beyond the ſea, the good bréed of horſſes of this realme is greatlie decaied, which is another cauſe of dearth and ſcarſitie of the ſaid horſſes. And where alſo manie oxen, ſteres, kine, calues and ſhéepe béene dailie conueied and caried out of this realme into the parties beyond the ſea, which cauſeth great ſcarſitie of vittell, and maketh cattell & vittell to be ſold within this realme at much greater priſes, not onlie to the great hurt of the kings highneſſe in his prouiſions, but alſo to the great hurt and impoueriſhment of the kings ſubiects within this realme: wherefore it is ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no maner of perſon or perſons from henſeforth ſhall carrie or conueie anie horſſe, gelding, mare, or colt, out of this realme, or Wales, or marches of the ſame, into anie the parts of beyond the ſea, nor from henſeforth carrie or conueie anie oxen, ſtéeres, bullocks, calues, kine, or ſhéepe, out of this realme, or Wales, or the marches of the ſame, into anie of the ſaid parties beyond the ſea, without the kings ſpeciall licence vnder his great ſeale of England, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie poll ſo conueied contrarie to this act fortie ſhillings, nor that anie perſon or perſons ſhall from henſeforth bring anie ſuch horſſe geldings, mares, colts, oxen, ſtéeres, bullocks, calues, kine, or ſhéepe, to anie hauen, port, or créeke within this realme or Wales, or the marches thereof, to be caried ouer the ſea out of this realme without the kings ſaid ſpeciall licence, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie ſuch horſſe, mare, oxen, and other cattels aforeſaid, ſo brought vnto anie ſuch hauen, port, or créeke to be conueied out of this realme into the parties of beyond the ſea, as is aforeſaid.

Intent
Oth

Prouided alwaies that it ſhall be lawfull to euery the kings ſubiects which for reaſonable cauſes ſhall intend to paſſe and repaſſe into and out of this realme into anie the parties of beyond the ſea, to haue, take and carrie with them out of this realme horſſes or geldings for their onelie occupation, commoditie and eaſe in ſuch their iournies, and not to the intent to ſell the ſame in anie the parties beyond the ſea: and that intent to be iudged by the oth of ſuch the ſaid ſubiects, that ſhall ſo doo ſhip ſuch horſſe or gelding, which oth ſhall be taken before the cuſtomers or anie their ſufficient deputies or ſearcher of the ſame port where it ſhall be ſhipped before the ſhipping thereof.

Calis
Cuſtomers
Obligation
Certificat

Prouided alſo that this act nor anie thing therein conteined be in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to ſuch perſons as ſhall conueie oxen, ſhéepe, or other cattell to the ſaid towne of Calis and marches of the ſame, for the onelie vittelling of the ſaid towne and marches, ſo that alwaies euerie ſuch perſon or perſons be bound before the cuſtomers or their lawfull deputies of the port, hauen, or créeke, where ſuch cattell ſhall be ſhipped by obligation to the kings vſe, in as great ſumme as the value of the cattell ſo to be conueied ouer, ſhall amount vnto, according to the diſcretion of the ſame cuſtomer, that he ſhall not onelie conueie the ſaid cattell to the ſaid towne or marches, there to be ſold, or otherwiſe there to be diſtributed and ſpent for the vittelling onelie of the ſame, but alſo to bring or ſend to the ſaid cuſtomer a ſufficient certificat within foure months next after the date of the ſame obligation, the ſame certificat to be ſealed and ſubſcribed with the hands of two of the kings counſell of the ſaid towne or marches, and by the cuſtomer or his deputie of the ſaid towne, that the ſaid cattels haue béene truelie brought without fraud, and deliuered to ſome of the kings officers or ſubiects inhabited and abiding in the ſaid towne of Calis or marches, there to be ſpent for the onelie vittelling aforeſaid.

Proceſſe

And after that ſuch cuſtomer hath receiued ſuch certificat made, ſealed, and ſubſcribed in due forme (as is aforeſaid) he to cancell the ſame obligation, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſumme of the ſaid obligation, and after to bring or ſend the ſame obligation ſo cancelled, with the certificat thervnto annexed, or elſe for lacke of ſuch due certificat ſo to be made, the ſaid cuſtomer to bring or ſend the ſaid obligation vncancelled into the kings excheker at the time of making of his or their account, for the yeare next after the time limited in the ſaid obligation, there to remaine vntill true knowledge be had whether the ſaid cattell and euerie part thereof haue béene duelie brought without fraud to the ſaid towne or marches for vittelling of the ſame, as is aforſaid, ſo as for lacke of ſuch certificat not made according to the condition of the ſaid obligation, proceſſe maie be made in the ſaid excheker, for the recouerie of the penaltie in the ſaid obligation to the kings vſe, according to reaſon. And if anie cuſtomer, ſearcher, or controller of anie port, hauen, or créeke within this realme, ſuffer any ſuch cattels to be ſhipped in the ſame, before ſuch obligation had, as is aforeſaid, or if anie cuſtomer faile in bringing or ſending into the kings excheker at his or their account the ſaid obligation by him to be taken with the certificat, if anie be to him brought in forme as is aboueſaid, that then euerie ſuch cuſtomer, ſearcher, and controller, ſuffring anie ſuch cattell to bée conueied ouer the ſea contrarie to this act, ſhall loſe and forfeit like ſummes as the partie ſo ſhipping or conueieng the ſame cattell ſhall doo by vertue of this preſent act: and for default of certificat of anie ſuch obligation and certificat, according to the tenor and effect of this act, euerie ſuch cuſtomer ſhall loſe and forfeit ten pounds.

Forfeit

And be it further enacted, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon to carrie or conueie anie ſuch cattell brought out of this relme, to the ſaid towne of Calis, or marches out of the ſaid towne and marches of the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie poll ſo brought out of the ſaid towne and marches, fortie ſhillings. The one halfe of which forfeitures and penalties, except the ſummes of monie conteined in ſuch obligations, to bée to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe to the partie that ſhall ſeize or ſue for the ſame by action, bill, plaint, or information in anie of the kings courts, wherein the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor anie protection or eſſoine ſhall be allowed. And if anie plées be pleaded in anie ſuch action or ſute, not triable in the realme, nor within anie ſuch place, where the kings writ dooth run, then by authoritie of this act euerie ſuch plée, if anie iſſue be taken of the ſame, ſhall be tried by the verdict of xij. men, in the ſhire or place, where anie ſuch action or ſute ſhall be commenſed, anie thing to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. Prouided that it maie be lawfull to the kings counſellers of the ſaid towne and marches of Calis, to conueie out of this realme to the ſame towne and marches, ſuch horſſes, geldings, and mares for their owne vſes, as they ſhall thinke expedient, not intending at the ſhipping of them to put them afterward to ſale, whereby they ſhould be conueied out of the kings ſaid towne and marches, and that intent to be iudged by the oth of them that ſhall ſhip ſuch horſſes, geldings, & mares, to be taken before the cuſtomer or ſearcher, or anie their deputies of the ſame port, hauen, or créeke, where they ſhall be ſhipped. And that other horſſemen of the ſaid towne & marches, that is to ſaie, men of arms, ſpeares on horſſebacke, archers on horſſebacke and ſcowters, maie carrie and conueie out of this realme ſuch horſſes and geldings, as anie of them comming into this realme, ſhall haue brought with them, or leauing ſuch horſſes or geldings as they ſhall bring into this relme, or comming hither within this realme, without anie horſſe or geldings, maie liberallie carrie & take with them to the ſaid towne of Calis and marches, other horſſes and geldings of the bréeding of this realme for their owne vſes, within and without the ſame towne and marches, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

M. of the horſſe

Prouided alwaies, that this act nor anie thing therein mentioned, be in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to the maiſter of the kings horſſes, now and hereafter to be, for ſuch things and commodities as ſhall and doo concerne his office, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

5. ports

Prouided alſo, that the warden of the fiue ports, now being or hereafter to be, maie yerelie at his pleaſure giue ſix gorſſes or geldings, and no more within one yeare, at one or diuers times, vpon like paine as is aforeſaid, to anie perſon or perſons, into the parties beyond the ſeas, being in amitie with the kings highneſſe or his ſucceſſors, this act or anie thing therein notwithſtanding. This act to continue vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Mares

Prouided alwaie that it ſhall be lawfull to anie the kings ſubiects to carrie or ſend to anie parties of beyond the ſea, anie mares, whereof the priſe of anie one mare ſo to be caried, dooth not excéed ſix ſhillings eight penſe, in like maner as they might doo before the making of this act, anie thing in this act to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

An act concerning denizens to paie ſtrangers cuſtoms, tols, and other duties.

Chap. 8.

PRaien the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that where in a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the ſeuenth daie of Nouember, in the firſt yeare of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth, whoſe ſoule God pardon, it was ordeined, eſtabliſhed, & enacted by authoritie of the ſaid parlement, that euery perſon, made, or after the making of the ſaid act to be made denizen, ſhould paie of his merchandizes like cuſtome and ſubſidie as he ought or ſhould paie afore that he were made denizen, any letters patents or other ordinances by parlement, or otherwiſe, to the contrarie notwithſtanding, which eſtatute and ordinance was onlie made for cuſtome & ſubſidie to be paid to the ſaid late king, & to our now ſouereigne lord. Sithens which time, diuers grants haue béene made to diuers, as well merchant ſtrangers, as other aliens borne out of this realme, to be denizens, whereby they haue and inioie ſuch fréedoms and liberties, as dooth denizens borne within this realme, being our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings naturall borne ſubiects, whereof there is no ſmall number, and euerie daie increaſe more and more, by the which the ſaid aliens to their lucre and auaile, béene increaſed to great and notable ſubſtance and riches, and the naturall ſubiects of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and his realme greatlie impoueriſhed: and after they be inriched, for the moſt part, conueie themſelues with their ſaid goods to their owne countrie, wherein they be naturallie borne, to the great detriment of the common weale of this realme of England and ſubiects of the ſame. It maie therefore pleaſe your highneſſe of your moſt good and louing diſpoſition, that ye beare and ow to the common wealth of this your realme, by the aduiſe of your lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, to ordeine, enact, and eſtabliſh, that euerie perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer they be, borne out of this relme of England, or out of the kings obeiſance, made, or hereafter to be made denizen, doo paie to your grace and your heirs, and to all and euerie other perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degrée, or condition he or they be, and to all and ſingular officers and miniſters of cities, boroughs, and towns within this realme of England, and to euerie of them, all ſuch ſubſidies, cuſtoms, tols, duties and other ſummes of monie for their wares, merchandizes and other whatſoeuer goods by whatſoeuer name or names the ſaid ſubſidies, cuſtoms, tols, duties, and other ſummes of monie or anie of them be named or called, as they ſhould or ought to haue paid before they were denizens, anie grant or grants to them made, or hereafter to be made, or anie act or acts, eſtatute, or ordinance to the contrarie made or had notwithſtanding.

Aliens borne

Cuſtoms

Officers

Prouided alwaie that all and ſingular officers and miniſters of euery citie, borough, or towne wherein anie ſuch cuſtome, tols, dueties, or ſummes of monie ſhall be demanded, as is aboueſaid, on this ſide the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, ſhall ſet vp, or cauſe to be ſet vp in open place and places of euerie ſuch citie, borough, or towne, a table or tables, by which the certeintie and verie

Table of rates

duetie of euerie ſuch cuſtome, toll, and dutie or ſumme of monie of ſuch wares and merchandize to be demanded or required, as is aboue rehearſed, ſhall and maie plainlie appeare and be declared, to the intent that nothing be exacted, otherwiſe than in old time hath beene vſed and accuſtomed, vpon paine of euerie citie not dooing the ſame to loſe fiue pounds, and euerie towne corporat to loſe fortie ſhillings for euerie month that the ſame table ſhall faile to be ſet vp after the ſame feaſt, the moitie of which forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame, by writ, bill, plaint, or information: in which action the defendant ſhall haue no eſſoine, wager of law, ne protection allowed.

Stilliard

Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, ne anie other act or acts, made or to be made in this preſent parlement, concerning the premiſſes, be not in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull vnto the merchants of the houſe of Almaine, nor to anie of them, hauing the houſe within the citie of London, commonlie called Guild hall, Theutonicorum, otherwiſe called the merchants of Stilyard in London, nor to their goods or merchandizes, by whatſoeuer name or names they or anie of them be called, but that they and euerie of them ſhall haue and inioie all ſuch liberties, franchiſes, cuſtoms, and priuileges as they had the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, anie thing or things ſpecified in this act, or in anie other act or acts made or to be made in this preſent parlement notwithſtanding.

Scauage

Prouided alwaie that the tables ſet vp in the citie of London, touching ſcauage within the ſame, ſhall firſt be viewed, examined and approoued by the chancellor and treaſuror of England, the preſident of the kings counſell, the lord priuie ſeale, the lord ſteward of the kings moſt honourable houſhold, and the two cheefe iuſtices of the kings bench and common place for the time being, or by foure of them at the leaſt, and by them ſubſcribed.

An act againſt poiſoning.

Chap. 9.

The kings roiall maieſtie calling to his moſt bleſſed remembrance, that the making of good and wholeſome lawes, and due execution of the ſame againſt the offendors thereof, is the onelie cauſe that good obedience and order hath beene preſerued in this realme, and his highneſſe hauing moſt tender zeale to the ſame, among other things conſidering that mans life aboue all things is cheefelie to be fauoured, and voluntarie murders moſt highlie to be deteſted and abhorred, and ſpeciallie of all kind of murders, poiſoning, which in this realme hitherto, our Lord be thanked, hath béene moſt rare and ſeldome committed or practized, and now in the time of this preſent parlement, that is to ſaie, in the xviii. daie of Februarie in the xxii. yeare of his moſt victorious reigne, one Richard Rooſe, late of Rocheſter in the coontie of Kent cooke, otherwiſe called Richard cooke, of his moſt wicked and damnable diſpoſition, did caſt a certeine venim or poiſon into a veſſell repleniſhed with yeſt or barme, ſtanding in the kitchin of the reuerend father in God, Iohn biſhop of Rocheſter, at his place in Lambeth marſh: with which yeſt or barme, and other things conuenient pottage or grewell was forthwith made for his family there being, whereby not onelie the number of ſeuenteene perſons of his ſaid familie, which did eat of that pottage were mortallie infected and poiſoned, and one of them that is to ſaie, Benet Curwen gentleman thereof is deceaſed, but alſo certeine poore people which reſorted to the ſaid biſhops place, and were there charitablie fed with the remaine of the ſaid pottage and other vittels, were in likewiſe infected, and one poore woman of them, that is to ſaie Alice Tripit widow, is alſo thereof now deceaſed. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, of his bleſſed diſpoſition inwardlie abhorring all ſuch abhominable offenſes, becauſe that in maner no perſon can liue in ſuretie out of danger of death by that meane, if practiſe thereof ſhould not be eſchewed, hath ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid poiſoning be adiudged and deemed high treaſon. And that the ſaid Richard Rooſe for the ſaid murther and poiſoning of the ſaid two perſons, as is aforeſaid, by authoritie of this preſent parlement ſhall ſtand and be attainted of high treaſon. And becauſe that deteſtable offenſe now newlie practiſed and committed, requireth condigne puniſhment for the ſame, it is ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid Richard Rooſe ſhall be therefore boiled to death, without hauing anie aduantage of his clergie, and that from henſeforth euerie wilfull murtherer of anie perſon or perſons, by anie whatſoeuer perſon or perſons hereafter to be committed and doone, by meane or waie of poiſoning, ſhall be reputed, deemed and iudged in the law to bee high treaſon. And that all and euerie perſon or perſons which hereafter ſhall be lawfullie indicted or appealed, and attainted or condemned by order of the law of ſuch treaſon for anie maner poiſoning of anie perſon, ſhall not be admitted to the benefit of his or their clergie, but ſhall be immediatlie after ſuch attainder or condemnation, committed to execution of death by boiling for the ſame. And that the iuſtices of peace in euerie ſhire, citie, or towne corporat within this realme, where iuſtices of peace béene, ſhall haue full power & authoritie in their ſeſſions to inquire from time to time, as well of ſuch traitors, murderers, and murders, as of the counterfeiting of coine of anie outward realme, ſuffred to run & go within this realme by the kings aſſent, & to make proceſſe thervpon by Capias onlie. And that the iuſtices of aſſiſe in euerie ſhires of England, ſhall haue full power & authoritie to heare & determine in their ſeſſions, as well ſuch treaſons committed & doone by waie of poiſoning, as the counterfeiting of anie ſuch coine ſuffred to run within this realme, by the kings aſſent, as is aforeſaid.

Treaſon

Boiled

Clergie
Iuſt. of p.

Counterfeit.

Iuſtices

And furthermore it is enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all lands and tenements and other hereditaments of anie perſon and perſons, which hereafter ſhall be condemned or attainted of anie treaſon for poiſoning, as is aforſaid, ſhall eſcheat remaine & be to the lords of the fées, as by the lawes of this relme, lands, tenements of felons or murderers attainted, haue heretofore eſcheted, this preſent act of treaſon or anie thing therein conteined notwithſtanding.

An act concerning outlandiſh people calling themſelues Ægyptians.

Chap.10.

FOraſmuch as before this time diuers and manie outlandiſh people calling themſelues Egyptians, vſing no craft nor feat of merchandize, haue commen into this realme, and gone from ſhire to ſhire, and place to place in great companie, and vſed great ſubtill and craftie means to deceiue the people, bearing them in hand that they by palmeſtrie could tell mens and womens fortunes, and ſo manie times by craft and ſubtiltie haue deceiued the people of their monie, and alſo hath committed manie and hainous felonies and robberies, to the great hurt and deceit of the people that they haue commen among.

¶ Be it therefore by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, that from henſeforth no ſuch perſon be ſuffred to come within this the kings realme, and if they doo, then they and euerie of them ſo dooing, ſhall forfeit to the king our ſoueraigne lord all their goods and chattels, and then to be commanded to auoid the realme within fiftéene daies next after the commandement, vpon paine of impriſonment. And it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſhiriffe, iuſtice of peace, and eſchetor, to ſeize to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord, his heirs and ſucceſſors, all ſuch goods as they or anie of them ſhall haue, and thereof to make account to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord in his exchequer. And if it ſhall happen anie ſuch ſtranger hereafter to commit within this realme anie murder, robberie, or anie other felonie, and thereof be indicted and arreigned, and to plead not guiltie or anie other plée triable by the countrie, that then the inqueſt that ſhall paſſe betwéene the king and anie ſuch partie, ſhall be altogither of Engliſhmen, albeit that the partie ſo indicted praie Medietatem linguæ, according to the ſtatute of Anno 8. Henrici 6. or of anie other ſtatute thereof made.

Forfeit
Auoid the realme
Inqueſts

Prouided alwaie that the Egyptians now being in this relme, haue monition to depart within ſixtéene daies after proclamation of this eſtatute among them ſhall be made, vpon paine of impriſonment and forfeiture of their goods and chattels. And if they then ſo depart, that then they ſhall not forfeit their goods nor anie part thereof, this preſent eſtatute notwithſtanding.

Proclama.

¶ Prouided alwaie, that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, which can proue by two credible perſons before the ſame partie that ſeizeth ſuch monie, goods or chattels of the ſame Egyptians, that anie part of the ſame goods, monie or chattels, were craftilie or feloniouſlie taken or ſtollen from him, ſhall be incontinent reſtored vnto the ſame goods, monie or chattels, whereof he maketh ſuch proofe before the ſame partie, that ſo ſeizeth the ſame monie, goods or chattels, vpon paine to forfeit to the ſame partie that maketh ſuch proofe, the double value of the ſame by action of debt, bill, or otherwiſe in anie of the kings courts to be ſued: vpon which action and ſute he ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor anie protection or eſſoine to be allowed, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted, that if anie iuſtice of peace, ſhiriffe or eſcheator, which by authoritie of this act haue power to take or ſeize anie goods or chattels of any Egyptians, at anie time héereafter doo ſeize or take the goods or chattels of anie ſuch Egyptians, that then euerie ſuch iuſtice, ſhiriffe or eſcheator dooing the ſame, ſhall haue, kéepe, and reteine to his owne vſe, the moitie of all ſuch goods ſo by him ſeized, and of the other moitie ſo by him taken or ſeized ſhall make anſwer and account to the king in his exchequer, according to the tenor of this preſent act: anie thing in the ſame act conteined to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding. And that vpon anie account héereafter to be made for the ſaid other moitie of the ſame goods, the accountant ſhall paie no maner of fées or other charges for his account or diſcharge to be had in the kings exchequer, nor elſe where.

Iuſt. of p. Eſchetor
Account

An act concerning Powdike in Marſhland.

Chap.11.

WHeretofore this time diuerſe euill diſpoſed perſons of their peruerſed and euill diſpoſition malicioüſlie at diuerſe & ſundrie times, haue cut, caſt downe, and broken vp diuerſe parts of the dike called the New powdike in Marſhland, in the countie of Norfolke. And the broken dike otherwiſe called Oldféeld dike by Marſhland in the iſle of Elie, in the countie of Cambridge: by reaſon whereof as well by the great abundance of ſalt water, as alſo by the courſe of the freſh water, entring and comming into and by the ſaid parts of the ſaid ditches ſo broken and caſt downe, the ground and paſtures within the countrie of Marſhland in the counties aforeſaid, hath béene diuerſe and manie times drowned and ſurrounded with the waters aforeſaid, ſo that no profit thereof might be taken by the owners and occupiers of the ſaid ground and paſtures within Marſhland aforeſaid. For drowning whereof the ſaid owners and occupiers of the ſaid ground, and the inhabitants within the ſaid Marſhland and the leuell of the ſame, at manie and ſundrie times haue béene not onelie put to importunat charges and expenſes, to their extreame damages and coſts, but alſo to their great vndooing, haue loſt much of their cattell and beaſts then being and paſturing vpon and within Marſhland aforeſaid, to their great damage and loſſe, and to the great decaie of the commonweale of the countries adioining to the ſame. And alſo by reaſon of the ſame waters much people haue béene drowned in their beds within their houſes, and haue loſt the moſt part of their goods being within the ſame.

Cuts of banks

Felonie

Iuſt. of p.

For the reformation wherof, be it ordeined, enacted, and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoureigne lord, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that euerie ſuch peruerſe and malicious cutting down and breaking vp of anie part or parties of the ſaid dikes, or of anie other banke, being parcell of the rind and vttermoſt part of the ſaid countrie of Marſhland aforeſaid, made for the defenſe and ſaluation of the ſame countrie of Marſhland, at euerie time and times from henſefoorth by anie perſon or perſons committed and doone, otherwiſe than in working vpon the ſaid banks or dikes, for the repairing, fortifieng, and mending of the ſame, be taken, reputed, and adiudged felonie. And that the offendors and dooers of the ſame and euerie of them, be adiudged and reputed felons. And that the iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid counties of Norfolke and Cambridge, within the ſaid iſle, at euerie of their ſeſſions, within the ſame iſle and counties to be kept, by the authoritie aforeſaid, haue full power to cauſe inquirie to be made of euerie ſuch offenſe, ſo at anie time in forme aforeſaid, hereafter to be committed and doone, and to award like proceſſe againſt euerie of the ſaid offendors, with like iudgement and execution of the ſame (if they or anie of them be thereof found guiltie by verdict or otherwiſe) as the ſaid iuſtice hath vſed and accuſtomed to doo vpon other felonies being felonie at the common law.

An act concerning how aged, poore, and impotent perſons compelled to liue by alms, ſhall be ordred: and how vagabonds and mightie ſtrong beggers ſhall be puniſhed.

Chap.12.

Iuſt. of p. Hed officers.

Poore

Licence to beg

Regiſter

Seales

Where in all places throughout this realme of England, vagabonds and beggers, haue of long time increaſed and dailie doo increaſe in great and exceſſiue numbers by the occaſion of idleneſſe, mother and roote of all vices, whereby hath inſurged and ſprung, and dailie inſurgeth and ſpringeth continuall thefts, murthers, and other ſundrie heinous offenſes and great enormities, to the high diſpleaſure of God, the inquietation and damage of the kings people, and to the maruellous diſturbance of the common weale of this realme. And where as manie and ſundrie good lawes, ſtreict ſtatutes and ordinances haue béene before this time deuiſed and made, as well by the king our ſoueraigne lord, as alſo by diuers his moſt noble progenitors kings of England, for the moſt neceſſarie and due reformation of the premiſſes: yet that notwithſtanding the ſaid numbers of vagabonds and beggers be not ſéene in anie partie to be miniſhed, but rather dailie augmented and increaſed in great routs and companies, as euidentlie and manifeſtlie it dooth and maie appéere. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoureigne lord, and by the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the iuſtices of the peace of all and ſingular the ſhires of England within the limits of their commiſſions, and all other iuſtices of peace, maiors, ſhiriffes, bailiffes and other officers of all and euerie citie, borough, riding or franchiſe within the realme of England, within the limits of their authoritie, ſhall from time to time as often as need ſhall require by their diſcretions, diuide themſelues within the ſaid ſhires, cities, boroughs, ridings or franchiſes, wherof they be iuſtices of peace, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, or officers, and ſo being diuided, ſhall make diligent ſearch and inquirie of all aged, poore and impotent perſons, which liue, or of neceſſitie be compelled to liue by almes of the charitie of the people, that be or ſhall be héereafter abiding within euerie hundred, rape, wapentake, citie, borough, pariſh, libertie or franchiſe within the limits of their diuiſion, and after and vpon ſuch ſearch made, the ſaid iuſtices of peace, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other officers, that is to ſaie, euerie of them within the limits of their authorities, wherevnto they be diuided, ſhall haue power & authoritie by their diſcretions to inable to beg within ſuch hundred, rape, wapentake, citie, towne, pariſh, or other limits as they ſhall appoint, ſuch of the ſaid impotent perſons, which they ſhall find and thinke moſt conuenient within the limits of their diuiſion, to liue of the charitie and almes of the people, and to giue in commandement to euerie ſuch aged & impotent begger (by them inabled) that none of them ſhall beg without the limits to them ſo appointed, and ſhall alſo regiſter and write the names of euerie ſuch impotent begger by them appointed, in a bill or roll indented, the one part thereof to remaine with themſelfe, and the other part by them to be certified before the iuſtices of peace at the next ſeſſions after ſuch ſearch had, to be holden within the ſaid ſhires, cities, towns, or franchiſes, there to remaine vnder the kéeping of Cuſtos rotulorum. And that the ſaid iuſtices of peace, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other officers, that is to ſaie, as they be diuided, ſhall haue power and authoritie to make ſuch and ſo manie ſeales to be ingraued with the names of the hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs, towns or places, within the which they ſhall appoint & limit euerie ſuch impotent perſon to beg, and commit the ſaid ſeals to the cuſtodie of ſuch of them, or to the cuſtodie of ſuch other, as they ſhall thinke conuenient, and ſhall make and deliuer to euerie ſuch impotent perſon by them inabled to beg, a letter conteining the name of ſuch impotent perſon, and witneſſing that he is authorized to beg, and the limits within which he is appointed to beg. The ſame letter to be ſealed with ſuch of the ſaid ſeales as ſhalbe ingraued with the names of the limit, wherein ſuch impotent perſon ſhall be appointed to beg in, and to be ſubſcribed with the name of one of the ſaid iuſtices or officers aboue ſaid. And if anie ſuch impotent perſon ſo authorized to beg doo beg in anie other place than within ſuch limits that be ſhalbe aſſigned vnto, that then the iuſtices of peace, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, conſtables,

ſtables, and all other the kings officers and miniſters, ſhall by their diſcretions puniſh all ſuch perſons by impriſonment in the ſtocks by the ſpace of two daies and two nights, giuing them but onelie bread and water, and after that cauſe euery ſuch impotent perſon to be ſworne to returne againe, without delaie, to the hundred, rape, wapentake, citie, borough, towne, pariſh, or franchiſe, where they be authorized to beg in.

Impriſon

And it is enacted that no ſuch impotent perſon, as is aboueſaid, after the feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint John Baptiſt next comming, ſhall beg within anie part of this realme, except he be authorized by writing vnder ſeale, as is aboueſaid. And if anie ſuch impotent perſon after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint John, be vagrant and go a begging, hauing no ſuch letter vnder ſeale, as is aboue ſpecified, that then the conſtables and all other inhabitants, within ſuch towne or pariſh, where ſuch perſon ſhall beg, ſhall cauſe euerie ſuch begger to be taken and brought to the next iuſtice of peace, or high conſtable of the hundred, and therevpon the ſaid iuſtice of peace or high conſtable ſhall command the ſaid conſtables and other inhabitants of the towne or pariſh, which ſhall bring before him anie ſuch begger, that they ſhall ſtrip him naked from the middle vpward, and cauſe him to be whipped within the towne where he was taken, or within ſome other towne where the ſame iuſtice or high conſtable ſhall appoint, if it ſhall ſeeme to the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtice of peace or high conſtable, that it be conuenient ſo to puniſh ſuch begger to him brought, & if not, then to command ſuch begger to be ſet in the ſtocks in the ſame towne or pariſh, where he was taken, by the ſpace of three daies and three nights, there to haue onlie bread and water, and therevpon the ſaid iuſtice or high conſtable, afore whom ſuch begger ſhall be brought, ſhall limit to him a place to beg in, and giue to him a letter vnder ſeale in forme aboue remembred, and ſweare him to depart and repaire thither immediatlie after his puniſhment to him executed.

Vagrant

Conſtable

Whip

Stocks

Oth

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, being whole and mightie in bodie, and able to labor, at anie time after the ſaid feaſt of S. John be taken in begging in anie part of this realme: or if anie man or woman being whole and mightie in bodie, and able to labor, hauing no land, maiſter, nor vſing anie lawfull merchandize, craft or myſterie, whereby he might get his liuing, after the ſame feaſt be vagarant, and can giue no reckoning how he doth lawfullie get his liuing, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the conſtables, and all other the kings officers, miniſters, and ſubiects of euerie towne, pariſh, and hamlet, to arreſt the ſaid vagabonds and idle perſons, and them bring to anie of the iuſtices of peace of the ſame ſhire or libertie, or elſe to the high conſtable of the hundred, rape or wapentake within which ſuch perſons ſhall be taken. And if he be taken within anie citie, or towne corporat, then to be brought before the maior, ſhirifs or bailifs of euerie ſuch towne corporat. And that euerie ſuch iuſtice of peace, high conſtable, maiors, ſhirifs, and bailifs, by their diſcretions, ſhall cauſe euerie ſuch idle perſon ſo to him brought to be had to the next market towne, or other place, where the ſaid iuſtices of peace, high conſtable, maiors, bailifs and other officers, ſhall thinke moſt conuenient by his or their diſcretions, and there to be tied to the end of a cart naked, and be beaten with whips throughout the ſame market towne or other place till his bodie be bloudie by reaſon of ſuch whipping. And after ſuch puniſhment and whipping had, the perſon ſo puniſhed by the diſcretion of the iuſtice of peace, high conſtable, maior, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other officers, afore whom ſuch perſon ſhall be brought, ſhall be inioined vpon his oth, to returne forthwith without delaie in the next and ſtraight waie to the place where he was borne, or where he laſt dwelled before the ſame puniſhment by the ſpace of three yeeres, and there to put himſelfe to labor like as a true man ought to doo. And after that doone, euerie ſuch perſon ſo puniſhed and ordered ſhall haue a letter ſealed with the ſeale of the hundred, rape, wapentake, citie, borough, towne, libertie or franchiſe, wherein he ſhall be puniſhed, witneſſing that he hath beene puniſhed according to this eſtatute, and conteining the daie and place of his puniſhment, and the place wherevnto he is limited to go, and by what time he is limited to come thither, within which time he maie lawfullie beg by the waie, ſhewing the ſame letter, and otherwiſe not. And if he doo not accompliſh the order to him appointed by the ſaid letter, then to be eftſoons taken and whipped, and ſo as often as anie default ſhall be found in him contrarie to the order of this eſtatute, in euerie place to be taken and whipped, till he be repaired where he was borne, or where he laſt dwelled by the ſpace of three yeeres, and there put his bodie to labor for his liuing, or otherwiſe trulie get his liuing without begging as long as he is able ſo to doo. And if the perſon ſo whipped be an idle perſon and no common begger, then after ſuch whipping he ſhall be kept in the ſtocks till he hath found ſuretie to go to ſeruice, or elſe to labor after the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtice of peace, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, high conſtables, or other ſuch officers, afore whome anie ſuch idle perſon being no common begger, ſhall be brought, if by the diſcretion of the ſame iuſtice of peace, maior, ſhiriffe, bailif, high conſtable or other ſuch head officer, it be ſo thought conuenient, and that the partie ſo puniſhed be able to find ſuretie, or elſe to be ordered and ſworne to repaire to the place where he was borne, or where he laſt dwelled by the ſpace of three yeers, and to haue like letter and ſuch further puniſhment, if he eftſoons offend this eſtatute, as is aboue appointed to and for the common, ſtrong, and able beggers and ſo from time to time to be ordered and puniſhed till he put his bodie to labor, or otherwiſe get his liuing trulie according to the law. And that the iuſtices of the peace of euerie ſhire riding, citie, towne and libertie, ſhall haue power and authoritie within the limits of their commiſſions, to inquire of all maiors, bailifs, conſtables and other officers and perſons that ſhall be negligent in executing of this act.

Vagabond

Arreſt

Whip

Oth

Certificat

Stocks

Suretie

Iuſt of p.

And if the conſtables and inhabitants within anie towne or pariſh where anie ſuch impotent perſon or ſtrong begger dooth happen to beg contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute, be negligent, and take not euerie ſuch impotent and ſtrong begger, that ſo ſhall beg againſt the forme of this eſtatute, and order and puniſh euerie ſuch begger, as is aboue limited: that then the towneſhip or pariſh, where ſuch default ſhall be, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie ſuch impotent begger, that ſhall be ſuffered to beg within the ſaid towneſhip or pariſh, not being taken, ordered, and puniſhed, according to the forme of this eſtatute thrée ſhillings foure penſe, and for euerie ſtrong begger, that ſhall happen to beg within anie ſuch towneſhip or pariſh, not being taken and ordered, as is aboue limited by this eſtatute, ſix ſhillings eight penſe. The one halfe of all which forfeitures to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by anie bill of information afore the kings iuſtices of his peace in their generall ſeſſions, to be holden in the ſhire, or within anie libertie, where ſuch default ſhall happen.

Pariſh.
Forfeit

And that all iuſtices of peace within anie ſhire, citie, borough or libertie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, as well to heare and determine euerie ſuch default by preſentment, as by ſuch bill of information, and vpon euerie preſentment afore them, and vpon euerie ſuch bill of information to make proceſſe by diſtreſſe againſt the inhabitants of euerie ſuch towne and pariſh, where anie default ſhall be preſented or ſuppoſed by anie ſuch information. By authoritie of which diſtreſſe the ſhiriffe or other officer, to whom by the law ſuch diſtreſſe ſhall be made, ſhall diſtreine the goods and chattels of ſuch one or two of the ſaid inhabitants, as he maie haue knowledge were moſt negligent and in default in the execution of this act, and the ſaid diſtreſſe reteine till they find ſuretie to appeare at the ſeſſions limited in the ſaid diſtreſſe. And in caſe they appeare and confeſſe the default, or elſe if they trauerſe the preſentment, and it be tried againſt them by verdict, or denie the information, and it be prooued againſt them by ſufficient witneſſe, then the ſaid iuſtice of peace in their ſeſſions, ſhall haue authoritie to aſſeſſe the fines as béene aboue limited after the rates abouesaid, and to make proceſſe for the levieng of the ſame by diſtreſſe of the inhabitants of ſuch townes or pariſhes where ſuch default ſhall be tried or prooued. And that euerie ſuch fine if it grow by preſentment to be onlie to the kings vſe. And if it grow by information, then the moitie thereof to be to him that purſueth the information for the ſame, and the other moitie thereof to the kings vſe as is aforeſaid. And if anie ſuch perſon or perſons diſtreined, appeere not at the daie and place conteined in ſuch diſtreſſe, then vpon the returne of the ſhiriffe or other officer, to whom the diſtreſſe was deliuered to execute, that ſuch perſon or perſons ſo diſtreined, at the firſt diſtreſſe ſhall loſe fortie penſe, and at the ſecond ſix ſhillings eight penſe, & ſo to be doubled vpon euerie diſtreſſe in ſuch caſes as be awarded, till apparance maie be had by one of the inhabitants of ſuch towne or pariſh to denie trauerſe or confeſſe the preſentment or information exhibited againſt anie ſuch towne or pariſh, to the intent that vpon triall or proofe thereof the fines aboue limited maie be aſſeſſed and leuied of the inhabitants of euerie ſuch towne or pariſh as is aboue rehearſed.

Iuſt. of p.
Proceſſe
Shiriffe
Diſtreſſe
Fines
Forfeit

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſcholers of the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, that go about begging, not being authorized vnder the ſeale of the ſaid vniuerſities by the commiſſarie, chancellor or vicechancellor of the ſame, and all and ſingular ſhipmen pretending loſſes of their ſhips and goods of the ſea, going about the countrie begging without ſufficient authoritie witneſſing the ſame, ſhall be puniſhed and ordered in maner and forme as is aboue rehearſed of ſtrong beggers. And that all proctors and pardoners going about in anie countrie or countries without ſufficient authoritie, and all other idle perſons going about in anie countrie, or abiding in anie citie, borough or towne, ſome of them vſing diuers and ſubtill craftie and vnlawfull games and plaies, and ſome of them faining themſelues to haue knowledge in phiſicke, phiſnomie, palmeſtrie, or other craftie ſciences, whereby they beare the people in hand that they can tell their deſtinies, deceaſes, and fortunes, and ſuch other like fantaſticall imaginations, to the great deceit of the kings ſubiects, ſhall vpon examination had before two iuſtices of peace, whereof the one ſhall be of the Quorum, if he by probable witneſſe be found guiltie of anie ſuch deceits, be puniſhed by whipping at two daies together, after the maner before rehearſed. And if he eftſones offend in the ſaid offenſe or anie like offenſe, then to be ſcourged two daies, and the third daie to be put vpon the pillorie from nine of the clocke, till eleuen before noone of the ſame daie, and to haue one of his eares cut off. And if he offend the third time, to haue like puniſhment with whipping, ſtanding on the pillorie, and to haue his other eare cut off. And that iuſtices of the peace haue like authoritie in euerie libertie and franchiſe within their ſhires, where they be iuſtices of peace, for the execution of this act in euerie part thereof, as they ſhall haue without the libertie or franchiſe.

Scholers
Shipmen
Proctors
Whip
Pillorie
Eare cut off.

And it is further enacted, that this act ſhall yearelie be read in the open ſeſſions, to the intent that the ſaid eſtatute ſhall be the more feared, and the better put in execution.

And furthermore be it enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons at anie time hereafter giue anie harborough, monie or lodging to anie beggers, being ſtrong and able in their bodies to worke, which order themſelues contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute: that euerie ſuch perſon ſo dooing, being ſufficientlie prooued or preſented before anie iuſtice of peace, ſhall make ſuch fine to the king, as by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices of peace at their generall ſeſſions ſhall be aſſeſſed. And if any perſon or perſons doo diſturbe or let the execution of this act in any maner wiſe or make reſcous againſt anie maior, ſhiriffe, bailif, or other perſon that ſhall indeuour himſelfe for

Harborough
Reſcous

the due execution thereof: it is then enacted that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, for euerie ſuch offenſe dooing, ſhall looſe and forfeit fiue pounds, and ouer that to haue impriſonment at the kings will. The one halfe of which forfeiture, if ſuch offenſe be committed in anie citie or towne corporat, to be to the maior, ſhiriffe, bailiffe or other head officers of ſuch citie or towne corporat, where anie ſuch offenſe ſhall be doone, to the vſe of the commonaltie of euerie ſuch citie or towne corporat. And if it be committed out of a citie or towne corporat, then the ſaid one halfe to be to the lord of the leet or lawdaie where ſuch offenſe ſhall be doone, and the other halfe of euerie ſuch forfeiture to be to the king our ſouereigne lord. For the which forfeiture of fiue pounds, recouerie ſhall be had by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in anie of the kings courts, in which ſute the defendants ſhall not wage their law, nor haue anie eſſoine or protection allowed.

Forfeit.

Prouided alwaie that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall be hurtfull or preiudiciall to the barons or other inhabitants of the fiue ports, or their members, neither to anie grant, libertie or franchiſe heeretofore made by the king our ſouereigne lord, or anie his progenitors kings of England, to the ſaid barons or other inhabitants, their anceſtors, predeceſſors, or to anie of them. And that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie maior and maiors, bailife and bailifs, electiſe and elected by the commons and inhabitants of euerie towne and place of the ſaid ports and members, and alſo iurats of euerie of the ſaid townes and places of the ſaid ports and members, ſhall haue like authoritie within euerie ſuch towne and place, where they or anie of them be or ſhall be maior, bailife or iurat, to put or cauſe to be put this act in due execution, as the iuſtices of peace in anie countie of this realme, haue or ſhall haue authoritie and power by this act to doo, where they be iuſtices. And that the inhabitants within euerie towne within the ſaid ports, ſhalbe bounden to the execution of this act, like as other inhabitants be without the ſaid ports, vpon like paine as is aboue remembred. And if any perſon or perſons which ſhall inhabit within the ſaid fiue ports or members, be impotent, or other idle perſon, doo heereafter beg without the ſaid fiue ports or members of the ſame contrarie to this act, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſhall be ordered and puniſhed according to this act, anie thing in this prouiſo to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

5. ports

Maiors Bailifs

And it is ordeined and enacted, that the ſeales aboue rehearſed, ſhall be made at the coſts and charges of the iuſtices of peace, maiors, ſhiriffes, bailiffes and other officers aboue written, on this ſide the feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt next comming, that is to ſaie, that euerie of them ſhall doo the ſaid ſeales to be made within the limits of their diuiſion, iuriſdiction and authorities.

Seales

And alſo it is ordeined and enacted, that euerie letter to be made by the authoritie of this act, whereby anie impotent begger ſhall be authorized and aſſigned to beg, ſhall be made in this forme inſuing.

Licence to beg

Kanc. ſſ. ¶Memorandum that A. B. of Dale, for reaſonable conſiderations is licenced to beg within the hundred of P.K. and L. in the ſaid countie. Giuen vnder the ſeale of that limit, Tali die de anno.

And that euerie ſuch letter that ſhall be made and deliuered to ſuch begger or vagabond, after he hath beene whipped by authoritie of this act, ſhall be made in this wiſe following.

Kent. ſſ. ¶ I. S. whipped for a vagrant ſtrong begger at Dale in the ſaid countie according to the law, the 22 daie of Iulie, in the 23 yeere of king Henrie the eight, was aſſigned to paſſe forthwith and directlie from thenſe to Sale in the countie of Midd. where he ſaith he was borne, or where he laſt dwelled by the terme of three yeeres, and he is limited to be there within 14 daies next inſuing at his perill, or within ſuch number of daies as to him ſhall be limited by the diſcretion of the maker of the ſaid letter. In witneſſe whereof the ſeale of the limit of the ſaid place of his puniſhment heerevnto is ſet.

Forme

And it is enacted that euerie ſuch letter ſhall be made at the equall coſts of ſuch the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs or other officers, within whoſe iuriſdiction, powers and authorities the ſaid begger or vagabond ſhall be whipped or limited to beg in, by authoritie of this act. And euerie ſuch letter ſhall be ſubſcribed with the hand of one of the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, or other officers in this forme following.

Coſts

Per me A.B. vnum iuſticiariorum pacis, or maiorem ciuitatis, or balliuum villæ, or conſtabularium talis hundredi, or elſe in like forme in Engliſh.

And it is further enacted, that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons as haue the cuſtodie of anie gaoles within anie ſhire, citie, borough or towne corporat, on this ſide the feaſt of ſaint Iohn the Baptiſt, ſhall doo make a ſeale ingraued with the name of the caſtell, priſon or gaole which he keepeth.

Gaolers Seale.

And in caſe anie perſon or perſons, that at anie time after the ſaid feaſt of S. Iohn, ſhall be deliuered out of anie gaole or priſon for ſuſpicious of felonie by proclamation, or acquit of anie felonie, and hath no freends to paie his fees, nor was borne within the hundred or place where he ſhall happen to be ſo deliuered, nor can get him no maiſter there to abide and worke with, ſhall haue libertie to beg for his fees by the licence of his keeper, by the ſpace of ſix weeks next after ſuch deliuerance, and after that to be compelled to go to the hundred where he was borne or laſt dwelled, by the ſpace of three yeeres, within ſuch time as ſhall be limited by one of the iuſtices of peace, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs or anie officers where ſuch deliuerance ſhall be had.

Beg for fees

And it is enacted, that euerie ſuch perſon ſo deliuered, ſhall haue a letter made to him by the clerke of the peace of the ſhire, within the which he was deliuered, if he be deliuered in the ſhire, and if he be deliuered in anie citie, borough or towne corporat, then he to haue a letter of the common clerke of euerie ſuch citie, borough or towne, where he is deliuered, euerie ſuch letter witneſſing the daie of his deliuerance, and the place where he was deliuered, and afore whome, and the time appointed to him to beg for his fees, and the place to the which he ſhall be aſſigned to repaire vnto, in caſe he can get no maiſter to fall to worke where he was deliuered. And to euerie ſuch letter the ſaid gaoler or keeper of priſon, out of the which ſuch perſon ſhall be deliuered, ſhall put the ſeale limited to be made as is aforeſaid for the ſaid priſon. And that euerie ſuch letter ſhall be made in this wiſe folowing.

Forme

Eſſex. ſ. ¶The twentith daie Julie, Anno regni regis Henrici 8. 23. I. S. was deliuered for felonie out of the gaole of D. in the ſaid countie, at the ſeſſions holden afore A. B. and his fellowes at Sale, the daie and yeere aforeſaid, and is allowed to beg for his fees by the ſpace of ſix weekes. And in caſe he can get him no maiſter to worke within the ſaid terme, then he is aſſigned to paſſe directlie to D. in the countie of Kent where he ſaith he was borne or laſt dwelled by the ſpace of three yeeres. And he is allowed 14 daies next after the ſaid ſix weeks for his paſſage thither, or ſuch number of daies as to him ſhall be limited by the diſcretion of the maker of the ſaid letter. In witneſſe whereof the ſeale of the priſon from the which he was deliuered, thereunto is ſet. And in ſuch ſhires where there is no gaole, the ſhiriffe therof for the time being, ſhall cauſe a ſeale to be ingraued with the name of the ſhire, and ſhall order and vſe the ſame ſeale, to, and for ſuch perſons deliuered as is aforeſaid, after like maner and forme as the gaoler or keeper of the gaole is limited and appointed to doo by this act.

Clerke of p.

And it is alſo enacted, that euerie clerke of the peace of the ſhire, within the which ſuch perſon ſhall be deliuered, and euerie common clerke of euerie citie, borough or towne corporat, within the which anie ſuch perſon ſhall be deliuered, ſhall make for euerie ſuch perſon as ſhall be ſo deliuered, where they be ſuch officers, the ſaid letter in forme abouesaid, without anie fee taking for the ſame, and ſhall deliuer euerie ſuch letter to the gaoler or keeper of the priſon, from the which ſuch perſon ſhall be deliuered. And if there be no gaole there, then to the ſhiriffe of the ſhire where ſuch deliuerance ſhall be had, within one daie next after the end of the ſeſſions where anie ſuch deliuerance is had, vpon paine to loſe and forfeit for default of euerie letter twelue penſe to the king our ſouereigne lord. And that the gaoler or keeper of the priſon from the which the ſaid perſon ſhall be ſo deliuered, and in caſe there be no gaole, then the ſhiriffe of the ſhire where anie ſuch deliuerance ſhall be had, ſhall not ſuffer anie ſuch perſon to go abrode to beg for his fees, nor depart out of priſon, except it be to ſeruice or labor, vnleſſe the ſame gaoler or ſhiriffe firſt deliuer to the ſaid perſon the ſaid letter, conteining his name ſealed with the ſeale of the priſon, from the which he ſhall be deliuered, or els with the ſeale ingraued with the name of the ſhire, if there be no priſon, vpon paine for euerie default to loſe twelue penſe to our ſaid ſouereigne lord.

Forfeit

And it is enacted that if anie perſon or perſons ſo being deliuered out of priſon, at anie time after the ſaid feaſt doo beg, not hauing the ſaid letter ſealed in forme abouesaid, or beg contrarie to the tenor of the ſame letter, that then he ſhall be taken, ordered and whipped in euerie behalfe, like as is aboue appointed for ſtrong beggers. And that to be doone and executed by ſuch as be aboue limited to doo the ſame vpon ſtrong beggers, and in ſuch wiſe and vpon ſuch paine as is afore limited for execution of the puniſhment of ſtrong beggers.

Whip

Prouided alwaie that it be lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons being bounden by reaſon of anie foundation or ordinance to giue or diſtribute anie monie in almes, and alſo to euerie perſon and perſons at common doles vſed at burials or obits, to giue and diſpoſe in almes anie monie to euerie perſon and perſons comming to ſuch almes or doles, after like maner and forme as they haue bin accuſtomed to doo in that behalfe afore the making of this act, without anie danger or penaltie of this eſtatute, anie thing conteined in this preſent eſtatute to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

Almes

Prouided alſo that it be lawfull to all maiſters and gouernors of hoſpitals, to lodge and harborough anie perſon or perſons of charitie or almes, according to the foundation of ſuch hoſpitals, and to giue monie in almes in as large maner and forme, as they are bounden or ought to doo, any thing in this eſtatute to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. And this act to indure vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Hoſpitals Harborough

An act concerning that no perſon or perſons ſtrangers, being a common baker, brewer, ſurgion or ſcriuener, ſhall be expounded handie crafts men.

Chap.13.

Where diuers eſtatutes penall heretofore haue beene made againſt ſtrangers artificers, for exerciſing of handie crafts within this realme, and for keeping of houſes, apprentiſes and ſeruants ſtrangers, as by the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes more plainlie is rehearſed. Sithens the making whereof, beere brewers and bakers which beene common vittellers, and alſo ſurgions and ſcriueners being ſtrangers, inhabited and dwelling within this relme, haue beene put to trouble and great vexation by occaſion of informations brought againſt them vpon the ſaid eſtatutes, ſuppoſing that ſtrangers vſing baking, brewing, ſurgerie or writing, ſhould be handie craftſmen, vpon the which information great doubts and ambiguities haue riſen, whether ſtrangers vſing any of the ſaid myſteries or ſciences, ſhould be vnderſtand ſuch handie craftſmen as were intended by anie the ſaid eſtatutes. For plaine declaration whereof, it is enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons ſtrangers, being a common baker, brewer, ſurgion or ſcriuener, ſhall be interpreted or expounded handie craftſmen, in, for, or by reaſon of vſing anie of the ſaid myſteries or ſciences of baking, brewing, ſurgerie or writing. And that all informations, ſutes, actions and proceſſe had taken or héereafter to be taken vpon anie of the ſaid eſtatutes againſt anie ſuch ſtranger or ſtrangers, being bakers, brewers, ſurgions or ſcriueners, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent act void and of none effect.

An act concerning how perſons committing petie treaſon, murder or felonie, ſhall abiure.

Chap. 14.

THe king our ſoueraigne lord conſidering that manie of his ſubiects héeretofore for their offenſes & merits haue bin put to execution of death by the lawes of this realme, and manie other committing like offenſes for tuition of their liues, haue fled and reſorted to churches and other halowed places within this realme, and there being haue abiured the realme before the kings coroners of the ſame: diuers of which men (ſo abiuring) haue bin knowen to be verie expert mariners, and manie other haue béene ſéene to be verie able and apt men for the wars and defenſe of this realme, ſo that by the one meane & the other, the ſtrength and power of this relme is greatlie miniſhed. And diuers of the ſaid perſons, which héertofore haue abiured this realme, being by reaſon of their abiurations in outward realmes and countries, haue not onelie procured manie men of the ſame to the exerciſe and practiſe of archerie, and haue inſtructed them in the feat & knowledge therof, to the great increaſe and fortifications of the ſame outward realmes & countries, but alſo the ſame abiured perſons haue diſcloſed their knowledges of the commodities & ſecrets of this realme, to no little damage and preiudice of the ſame. The kings highneſſe therefore dailie ſtudieng and deuiſing to prouide for the ſafegard of this his realme and of his ſubiects, albeit they be tranſgreſſors of his lawes, ſo that the incommodities inſuing vpon ſuch abiurations to be preſerued to the beſt effect as far as ſhall pleaſe God to giue them grace, hath ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon héerafter flée or reſort to anie pariſh church, cemitorie, or other like halowed place for tuition of his life, by occaſion of anie murder, robberie or other felonie by the ſame perſon committed, and thervpon confeſſe anie murder, felonie or other offenſe before the coroner, wherefore the ſame perſon by the lawes of this realme héertofore vſed, ſhould abiure and paſſe out the ſame. The ſame perſon thervpon ſhall abiure from all his libertie of this realme, and from his liberall & frée habitations, reſorts and paſſages to and fro the vniuerſall places of this realme, which apperteine to the libertie of the kings ſubiects vndefamed, & ſhall forthwith be directed by the coroner, taking and recording ſuch abiuration to anie one ſanctuarie being within this realme, which the ſame perſon will elect and chooſe, there to remaine as a ſanctuarie perſon abiured, during his naturall life, and to be ſworne afore the coroner vpon his abiuration ſo to doo, & to be burned in the hand according to the ſtatute in that caſe prouided. And euerie perſon ſo abiured ſhalbe directed and conueied to the ſame ſanctuarie by him choſen by the conſtables and other officers, and in euerie behalfe ordered after like maner & forme as he ſhould haue bin in caſe he ſhould haue abiured this realme for any murder or felonie after the lawes of the land. And if after ſuch abiuration anie perſon ſo abiured come out of the ſame ſanctuarie, to the which he was aſſigned & be taken without the ſame ſanctuarie not hauing the kings ſpeciall pardon or licence ſo to doo, then euerie ſuch perſon abiured, & after abiuration taken without ſanctuarie whereunto he was aſſigned, ſhall ſuffer ſuch like paine of death, and after like maner be ordered, as he ſhould haue doone and bin, in caſe he had abiured this relme for murder or felonie, and after ſuch abiuration had returned againe into this realme contrarie to the lawes of this land.

Sanctuarie.

Oth.
Burnt

Death

And furthermore it is enacted, that if anie ſuch ſanctuarie perſon ſo abiured, or anie other perſon or perſons which now be, or is, or héerafter ſhall happen to be in anie ſanctuarie of this realme, for dooing anie petie treaſon, murder or felonie, or for being acceſſarie to anie ſuch offenſes, or if anie perſon or perſons, which at anie time héereafter ſhall take anie ſanctuarie of this realme, for dooing anie petie treaſon, murder or felonie, or for being acceſſarie to anie ſuch offenſes, or vpon abiuration, & ſo being in ſanctuarie for or vpon anie ſuch cauſe, matter or offenſe, afterward commit or doo anie petie treaſon, murder or felonie within the ſame ſanctuarie, or be acceſſarie to anie ſuch offenſes, or go out of the ſame ſanctuarie & commit anie petie treaſon, murder or felonie, or be acceſſarie to any ſuch offenſes, & after come againe to the ſame ſanctuarie, or take any other ſanctuarie for the ſame, euerie ſuch perſon and perſons being indicted for any of the ſaid cauſes or offenſes, ſhall looſe the priuilege of the ſame ſanctuarie by him taken, and of euerie other ſanctuarie within this relme for any ſuch cauſe of petie treaſon, murder, felonie, or abiuration, & for any acceſſarie to anie ſuch offenſes. And that it ſhalbe lawfull to all & ſingular iuſtices of peace, and the high ſhirife of the countie or other place where the ſanctuarie is, and to all and ſingular maiors, ſhirifs, and bailifs of cities and townes corporat, where ſuch ſanctuarie is, and to euerie of them, and to the ſeruants, miniſters and officers, or anie or euerie of the ſame iuſtices of peace, ſhirifs, maiors and bailifs in their preſence to take out of the ſame ſanctuarie or ſanctuaries, all and euerie ſuch

Murder
Treaſon

Iuſt of p.

Shiriffe

Impriſon.

K.atturnie

Execution

Reſtore to ſanctuarie

ſuch ſanctuarie perſon or perſons ſo offending as is aforeſaid,and being indicted of the ſame,and to commit or put him or them into the kings gaole within the ſhire or libertie where anie ſuch indictment is found againſt anie ſuch perſon, ſafelie to be kept till they ſhall be of the ſame petie treaſon,murder or felonie,or of the acceſſarie to anie ſuch offenſes, whereof they ſhall happen to be indicted,conuicted,attainted or diſcharged by the law. And if anie perſon or perſons which ſhall be indicted of anie petie treaſon,murder or felonie,or of anie acceſſarie to anie ſuch offenſe,happen heerafter to be taken out of anie ſanctuarie for the ſame by authoritie of this eſtatute, and vpon his or their arreignment plead ſanctuarie,according to the order of the law, then it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that as well the kings atturnie as euerie other perſon for the king ſhalbe admitted to obiect & alleage,that the perſon ſo arraigned afore the dooing of the offenſe or offenſes,whereof he then is arraigned,did take priuilege of ſanctuarie in the ſame ſanctuarie,wherof he allegeth him to be taken out,or in anie other place priuileged within this realme vpon anie abiuration, or for anie other petie treaſon,murder or felonie,than whereof he is arreigned, and that he there had and inioied priuilege of ſanctuarie for the ſame, and that he ſo hauing once priuilege of ſanctuarie in the ſame,did commit the offenſe of petie treaſon,murder or felonie, whereof he then is arreigned, or that he went out of the ſaid ſanctuarie and committed the ſame offenſe, whereof he is indicted and arreigned,and praie that ſuch perſon ſo arreigned, maie be excluded of reſtitution to the ſanctuarie by him demanded. And in caſe the ſaid plee and obiection ſo alleaged be denied by the perſon ſo arreigned,then it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be forthwith tried afore the ſame iuſtices where ſuch perſon is ſo arreigned,and by the ſame iurors of the ſame countie that ſhall trie the petie treaſon,murder or felonie whereof he is arreigned, without further delaie, in whatſoeuer countie or counties,place or places of this realme,the ſame other taking of ſanctuarie ſhall be alleaged or obiected to be doone or had. And if the plée ſo obiected againſt the ſaid perſon arreigned,be tried againſt him by verdict of twelue men,or by his owne confeſſion, and alſo it be found by verdict of twelue men,or by his owne confeſſion, according to the order of the law, that he is giltie of the petie treaſon, murder or felonie,or of anie acceſſarie to anie ſuch offenſe whereof he is ſo arreigned,that then like iudgement & execution ſhall be giuen and doone vpon euerie ſuch perſon as though he had béene no ſanctuarie perſon, nor had claimed or required the priuilege of the ſame. And if anie ſuch perſon be lawfullie acquited of the petie treaſon,murder or felonie whereof he ſhall be ſo indicted and arreigned, then he ſhall be reſtored to the ſame ſanctuarie, out of the which he was taken,there to haue the priuilege of the ſame in like maner as he had before.

Prouided alwaie that if anie perſon being or abiding in anie ſanctuarie as a ſanctuarie perſon, heereafter ſhall happen to be indicted for anie maner of felonie ſuppoſed to be committed by him or hir going out of the ſame or anie other ſanctuarie, and committing the ſame felonie whileſt that he or ſhe ſo was a ſanctuarie perſon,he or ſhe being indicted of anie ſuch felonie ſuppoſed to be doone without the ſanctuarie,ſhall not be taken out of the ſanctuarie wherein the ſame perſon ſhall then be reſident,before that he or ſhe be examined therof by two of the kings moſt honorable counſell,or by foure iuſtices of peace of the ſhire where the ſanctuarie is wherein the perſon ſo indicted is reſident. And if the ſame perſon ſo indicted within foure daies after the firſt examination, doo make ſuch proofe as the ſaid examiners by their diſcretions ſhall thinke ſufficient,that the ſame perſon was in the ſanctuarie at the time of the ſaid felonie committed, then he or ſhe making ſuch proofe, ſhall be ſuffred to remaine and be in the ſame ſanctuarie without anie extraction from the ſame,the ſaid indictment, or anie thing in this act aboue written notwithſtanding.

Pardon

Forren plees

Challenge

Prouided alſo, that if anie perſon which was at anie time a ſanctuarie perſon for anie petie treaſon,murder or felonie,obteine and haue the kings pardon,and thereby or otherwiſe be at large and out of ſanctuarie diſcharged or purged of that offenſe or cauſe wherfore the ſame perſon tooke ſanctuarie,& afterward doo commit other petie treaſon,felonie or manſlaughter by chancemedlie, & not murder of malice prepenſed,and thervpon againe take ſanctuarie for anie ſuch petie treaſon, felonie or manſlaughter by chancemedlie, the ſame perſon ſhall haue & inioie the priuilege of ſanctuarie, for that his or hir other offenſe of petie treaſon, felonie or manſlaughter by chancemedlie, as the ſame perſon might haue had before the making of this act,any thing in the ſame act conteined notwithſtanding. And ouer this for more ſpéedie trials of murders & felonies,be it enacted by authoritie aforſaid,that all maner of forren plées triable by the countrie heerafter to be pleaded by anie perſon or perſons arreigned vpon anie indictment for anie petie treaſon, murder or felonie, ſhalbe forthwith tried before the ſame iuſtices afore whom ſuch perſons ſhalbe arreigned, & by the ſame iurors of the ſame countie that ſhall trie the petie treaſon, murder or felonie wherof he ſhall ſo be arreigned,without any further reſpit or delaie,in whatſoeuer countie or counties,place or places of this realme,the matter of the ſame plées be ſuppoſed or alleged. And that no perſon arreigned for anie petie treaſon,murder or felonie,be from henſeforth admitted to any peremptorie challenge aboue the number of twentie,this act to indure to the end of the next parlement.

Prouided alwaies that no perſon or perſons be héerafter excluded, or in anie wiſe hurted, to haue and inioie anie priuilege of ſanctuarie for anie offenſe or offenſes, being of anie higher nature in the law,than the offenſes and cauſes ſpecified in this act be,but that euerie perſon and perſons for ſuch offenſes of higher nature maie haue and inioy priuilege of ſanctuarie, in as frée and liberall maner,and after ſuch forme, as they might haue doone by the lawes and cuſtomes of the relme afore the making of this act,anie thing in this act to the contrarie héerof notwithſtanding.

An act concerning the kings generall pardon for his ſpirituall ſubiects.

Chap.15.

The king our ſoueraigne lord calling to his bleſſed and moſt gracious remembrance, that his good and louing ſubiects, the moſt reuerend father in God the archbiſhop of Canturburie, and other biſhops, ſuffragans, prelats, and other ſpirituall perſons of the prouince of the archbiſhoprike of Canturburie of this his realme of England, and the miniſters vnder written, which haue exerciſed, practiſed, or executed in ſpirituall courts and other ſpirituall iuriſdictions within the ſaid prouince, haue fallen and incurred into diuers dangers of his lawes by things doone, perpetrated and committed, contrarie to the order of his lawes, and ſpeciallie contrarie to the forme of the ſtatutes of prouiſors, prouiſions, and premunire, and his highneſſe hauing alwaie tender eie with mercie, pitie and compaſſion toward his ſaid ſpirituall ſubiects, minding of his high goodneſſe and great benignitie ſo alwaies to impart the ſame vnto them, as iuſtice being dailie adminiſtred, all rigor be excluded, and the great and beneuolent minds of his ſaid ſubiects largelie and manie times approoued toward his highneſſe, and ſpeciallie in their conuocation and ſynod now preſentlie being in the chapter houſe of the monaſterie of Weſtminſter, by correſpondence of gratitude to them to be requited, of his meere motion, benignitie and liberalitie by authoritie of this his parlement, hath giuen and granted his liberall and frée pardon to his ſaid good and louing ſpirituall ſubiects, and the ſaid miniſters and to euerie of them to be had, taken and inioied, to, and by them and euerie of them by vertue of this preſent act in maner and forme inſuing, that is to wit: The kings highneſſe of his ſaid benignitie and high liberalitie, in conſideration that the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhops, and clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie in their ſaid conuocation, now being, haue giuen and granted to him a ſubſidie of one hundreth thouſand pounds of lawfull monie currant in this realme, to be leuied and collected by the ſaid clergie at their proper coſts and charges, and to be paied in certeine forme ſpecified in their ſaid grant thereof, is fullie and reſolutelie contented and pleaſed, that it be ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted by authoritie of this his ſaid parlement, that the moſt reuerend father in God William archbiſhop of Canturburie, metropolitan and primat of all England, and all other biſhops and ſuffragans, prelats, abbats, priors and their conuents, and euerie perſon of the ſame conuents and conuents corporat, and euerie perſon of the ſame conuents corporat, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, and religious nuns, and all other religious and ſpirituall perſons, deanes and chapters, and other dignities of cathedrall and collegiall churches, prebendaries, canons, and petie canons, vicars, and clerks of the ſame, and euerie perſon of the ſame, all archdeacons, maiſters, prouoſts, preſidents, wardens of colleges, and of collegiat churches, maiſters and wardens of hoſpitals, all fellows, brethren, ſcholers, préeſts and ſpirituall conducts, and euerie of the ſame, and all vicars generall of dioceſſe, chancellors, commiſſaries, officials and deanes rurals, and all miniſters héereafter generallie rehearſed of anie ſpirituall court or courts within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, that is to ſaie, all iudges, aduocats, regiſters, and ſcribes, proctors conſtituted to iudgements, and apparators, and all other which within the ſaid prouince of the archbiſhoprike of Canturburie, at anie time héeretofore haue adminiſtred, exerciſed, practiſed or executed in anie iuriſdictions within the ſaid prouince, as officers and miniſters of the ſaid courts, or haue béene miniſters or executors to the exerciſe or adminiſtration of the ſame and all and ſingular politike bodies ſpirituall, in anie maner wiſe corporated, and all parſons, vicars, curats, chantrie préeſts, ſtipendaries and all and euerie perſon and perſons ſpirituall of the clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie in this preſent act of pardon héereafter not excepted, or to the contrarie not prouided for, by whatſoeuer name or ſurname, name of dignitie, preheminence or office, they or anie of them be or is named or called the ſucceſſors, heires, executors and adminiſtrators of them, and of euerie of them, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent pardon, acquited, pardoned releaſed and diſcharged againſt his highneſſe, his heires, ſucceſſors and executors, and euerie of them of all and all maner offenſes, contempts and treſpaſſes committed or doone againſt all and ſingular ſtatute and ſtatutes of prouiſors, prouiſions, and premunire, and euerie of them, and of all forfeitures and titles that maie grow to the kings highneſſe by reaſon of anie of the ſame ſtatutes, and of all and ſingular treſpaſſes, wrongs, deceits, miſdemeanors, forfeitures, penalties and profits, ſums of monie, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniar, as generallie of all other things, cauſes, quarels, ſutes, iudgements and exactions in this preſent act héereafter not excepted nor forpriſed, which maie be or can be by his highneſſe in anie wiſe or by anie means pardoned before and to the tenth daie of the moneth of March, in the two and twentith yéere of his moſt noble reigne, to euerie of his ſaid louing ſubiects, that is to ſaie, to the ſaid archbiſhop and other the ſaid biſhops, ſuffragans, prelats, abbats, priors and conuents, and euerie perſon of the ſame conuents, and conuents corporat, & euerie perſon of the ſame conuents corporat, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, nuns and ſpirituall perſons in dignitie, and all other religious and ſpirituall perſons, deanes, chapters, prebendaries, canons, petie canons, vicars, chorals, and clerks, archdeacons, maiſters, prouoſts, preſidents, wardens, fellowes, brethren, ſcholers, préeſts and ſpirituall conducts, chancellors, vicars, generall of dioceſſes, commiſſaries, officials, deanes, rurals, all iudges, aduocats, regiſters and ſcribes, proctors and apparators, which haue adminiſtred, practiſed or executed anie iuriſdiction in anie ſpirituall court within the ſaid prouince, and to the ſaid politike bodies, ſpirituall perſons, vicars, curats, chantrie préeſts, ſtipendaries, and to all and euerie perſon and perſons ſpirituall of the clergie of the ſaid prouince, and to all and euerie other perſon or perſons before named.

Alſo the kings highneſſe is contented, that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that this ſaid frée pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law to euerie of his ſaid ſpirituall ſubiects of the ſaid prouince, and to euerie of them, and to the ſaid miniſters and euerie of them, and to all and euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat and other perſons before named, and to euerie of them by theſe generall words before rehearſed, in all things which be not héereafter in this preſent act excepted, as the ſaid pardon ſhould haue béene if all offenſes, contempts, and forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſutes, quarels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not héereafter excepted had béene particularlie, ſingularlie and plainlie pardoned, named, rehearſed and ſpecified by proper or expreſſe words and names in their kinds, natures & qualities, in words and termes thereunto requiſit in the ſaid pardon. And that his ſaid ſubiects héereafter not excepted, nor anie of them, their ſaid miniſters, ſucceſſors, heires, executors nor adminiſtrators of anie of them, nor anie of them, nor anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, be nor ſhall be ſued, vexed nor inquieted in their bodies, goods, lands nor chattels, for anie maner matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanor, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offenſe, or anie other thing ſuffered, doone or committed before the ſaid tenth daie of March againſt the kings highneſſe, his crowne, prerogatiue, lawes, ſtatutes or dignitie, but onelie for ſuch cauſes, matters and offenſes, as be ſpeciallie and plainlie rehearſed in the exceptions, forepriſes, and prouiſions in this preſent pardon héereafter mentioned, and for none other, anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtoms, vſe or preſident héeretofore made or vſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Alſo the kings highneſſe of his bounteous liberalitie, by authoritie of this preſent parlement granteth and freelie giueth vnto his ſaid ſpirituall ſubiects, and their ſaid miniſters, that is to ſaie, the ſaid archbiſhop and all other the ſaid biſhops, ſuffragans, prelats, abbats, priors, conuents, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, nuns and ſpirituall perſons in dignitie, and all other religious and ſpirituall perſons, deanes, chapters, prebendaries, canons, petie canons, vicars, chorals and clerks, archdeacons, maiſters, prouoſts, preſidents, wardens, fellowes, brethren, ſcholers, préeſts, ſpirituall conducts, chancellors, vicars, generall of dioceſſe, commiſſaries, officials, deanes, rurals, iudges, aduocats, regiſters, ſcribes, proctors, and apparators, bodies corporat, and politike bodies, ſpirituall perſons, vicars, curats, chantrie préeſts, ſtipendaries, and to all other perſons, ſpirituall men and women of the clergie or ſpiritualtie of the ſaid prouince, and to euerie of them, all ſuch goods, chattels, fines, iſſues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures and ſummes of monie by anie of them forfeited, which to his highneſſe doo or ſhould belong or apperteine by reaſon of anie offenſe, contempt, miſdemeanor, treſpaſſe, matter, cauſe or quarell, ſuffered, doone or committed by them or anie of them before the ſaid tenth daie of March, which be not héereafter ſpeciallie and plainlie forepriſed and excepted in this preſent act of pardon. And that all and euerie of the ſaid ſpirituall ſubiects, and their ſaid miniſters, and all and euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat, and other perſons before named, maie by himſelfe, or his or their atturnie or atturnies, according to the lawes of this realme, plead and miniſter this preſent act and frée pardon for his or their diſcharge, of, and for euerie thing that is thereby pardoned, without anie fée or other thing therefore in anie wiſe paieng to anie perſon or perſons, for pleading, writing, or entrie of iudgement, or for anie other cauſe concerning the ſame, but onelie twelue penſe to the clerke that ſhall enter the plée, matter or iudgement for his or their diſcharge in that behalfe, anie ſtatute or vſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore the kings highneſſe is contented that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that his ſaid frée pardon in all maner courts of his lawes and elſewhere, ſhall be reputed, déemed, iudged, allowed, and taken as well in the words and clauſes of the exceptions and forpriſes ſpecified in this preſent pardon and act, as in all and ſingular the other clauſes, words and ſentences mentioned and rehearſed in the ſaid frée pardon, moſt beneficiallie and auailablie to all and ſingular his ſaid ſubiects, and to euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat, and politike bodies ſpirituall, and to euerie perſon ſpirituall of the ſaid clergie and ſpiritualtie, and to their ſaid miniſters and officers, and to all other perſons aforenamed, and to euerie of them, and to the ſucceſſors, heires, executors, and adminiſtrators of euerie of them, and moſt ſtronglie in bar and diſcharge againſt his highneſſe, his heires, ſucceſſors and executors in euerie thing, without obſtacle, chalenge, or other delaie whatſoeuer it be, to be made, pleaded, obiected or alleaged by the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heirs, ſucceſſors or executors, or by his or anie of their generall atturnie or atturnies, or by anie other perſon or perſons for his highneſſe, or anie of his heirs, ſucceſſors or executors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, & by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if any officer or clerke of any of his high courts commonlie called ẏ kings bench, chancerie and common place, or of his excheker, or anie other officer or clerke of any other of his courts within this relme after the feaſt of Eaſter comming, make out or write out anie maner of writs or other proceſſe, or anie extracts or other precepts, wherby anie perſon or perſons of his ſaid ſubiects, or any of ẏ ſaid bodies corporat, or politike bodies ſpirituall, or anie of them, ſhalbe in any wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned or otherwiſe vexed, troubled or gréeued in his or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods or chattels, or in any of them, for or bicauſe of anie maner of thing acquited, pardoned, releaſed or diſcharged by this preſent act of frée pardon, he ſo offending and thereof lawfullie condemned,ſhall yéeld and paie for recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo gréeued or offended, treble damages, accounted as parcell of thoſe damages or coſts of the ſute. And neuertheleſſe all and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe, extracts and precepts after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter to be made,for,or vpon anie maner thing,acquited, pardoned,releaſed or diſcharged by this preſent act of frée pardon,ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Excepted alwaies and forepriſed out of this pardon all maner high treaſons, all prepenſed and voluntarie murders,all robberies of churches,and robberies doone vpon or to mens perſons, all other felonies and robberies by the common law, or felonious taking of monie, goods & chattels aboue the value of 20 s. all felonies,burnings of houſes,all carnall rauiſhments of women, all razing of records,all outlawries of high treaſons,and all maner of felonies,other than felonies to the ſaid value of 20 s. or vnder the ſumme.

And that all other outlawries had, promulged vpon or againſt anie of the kings ſaid ſubiects for anie cauſe not being treaſon,murder or felonie aboue the ſaid ſum of 20 s. to be pardoned by the generall words of this pardon aforeſaid, ſo alwaie that the ſame ſaid ſubiects & euerie of them ſo being outlawed,ſtand to right to anſwer or ſatiſfie the partie at whoſe ſute he is ſo outlawed according to the lawes of this realme.

Alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon,all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and titles of preſentations,donations and collations to benefices,and other promotions ſpirituall,which the king our ſouereigne lord hath or is intituled to haue other than be growen, ſhould or might grow vnto our ſaid ſouereigne lord by force or meane of anie ſtatute or ſtatutes of prouiſors, prouiſions or premunire.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon all rauiſhments of the kings wards, all waſts of the kings woods in his forreſts,parks and chaſes,all concealments of cuſtoms and ſubſidies,all riots,routs and vnlawfull aſſemblies committed and doone aboue the number of twentie perſons.

And alſo except all maner of alienations and gifts into mortmaine,and all alienations,gifts, aſſignments,wils and limitations of vſes of anie manors,lands,tenements,rents,annuities and other hereditaments to the vſe of anie maner mortmaine, and all intruſions ,had, made or doone, in,or into anie manors,lands,tenements or other hereditaments ſithens the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God, in the 22 yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and alſo all offenſes committed and doone by digging downe or caſting downe of anie croſſe or croſſes, which ſtood or were ſet in any common or high way or waies, and all and ſingular debts other than debts growen vpon recognizances being alreadie forfeited for ſuretie of the peace, or for apparance at anie date or place.

And excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon all accounts,and all actions,ſutes and impetitions for the ſame account,and arrerages of accounts, and for the ſaid debts or anie of them héereby excepted and forepriſed, all homages and reléefs, all wilfull eſcapes as well of conuicts as of other perſons, debts which were due to the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth, or to anie perſon or perſons to his vſe, by anie condemnation, recognizance, obligation or otherwiſe, all and ſingular thoſe forfeitures due to our ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, by anie penall ſtatute or ſtatutes which be conuerted into the nature of debt by iudgement or by agréement of the offendors before the ſaid tenth daie of March, and all forfeitures and other penalties and profits growen or due by reaſon of anie offenſe or act committed or doone contrarie to any ſtatute or ſtatutes,or contrarie to the common law,whereof anie ſeizure is made,or any information giuen in the kings exchecker, or anie ſute commenſed before the ſaid tenth daie of March, or whereof the kings highneſſe by his bill ſigned, or otherwiſe hath made anie gift or aſſignement to anie of his ſeruants, other than ſuch actions, ſutes, forfeitures, penalties and profits growen or due, or which might grow or be due to the kings highneſſe by reaſon of anie offenſe,contempt, or act committed or doone contrarie to the ſaid ſtatute of prouiſors, prouiſions and premunire or anie of them.

And alſo excepted all iſſues,forfeited fines and amerciaments afferred,taxed,ſet,extreated or iudged ſeuerallie or particularlie extending aboue the ſum of ſix pounds.And that all and ſingular other fines,as well fines Pro licentia concordandi, as other, and all other iſſues & amerciaments as well reall as other,which ſeuerallie or particularlie extend not aboue the ſaid ſum of ſix pounds, whether they be totted or not totted,taken to the charge of the ſhirife,or not taken to his charge, extreated or not extreated, whether they be turned into debt or not debt , and not being leuied nor receiued by anie ſhirife or ſhirifs,bailifs,miniſters or other officers,ſhall be fullie,cléerelie & plainlie pardoned and diſcharged to euerie of the kings ſubiects before reherſed,againſt the king our ſouereigne lord his heires and ſucceſſors for euer.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that incaſe it be obiected to anie ſhirife or ſhirifs,or other accountants in the kings court of his exchecker, or in anie other his courts, that anie ſhirife or ſhirifs, or other officers accountants hath or haue receiued or taken anie ſuch fines, iſſues or amerciaments before pardoned, releaſed or acquited, then euerie ſuch ſhirife and ſhirifs and other accountants ſhall be diſcharged,releaſed, pardoned and acquited thereof by his or their oth without anie further triall in that behalfe.

Prouided alwaie that this act of frée pardon, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or be beneficiall or auaileable in anie thing to the reuerend father in God, John archbiſhop of Deuelin now being in the kings land and dominion of Ireland, nor ſhall in any wiſe extend to pardon, diſcharge, releaſe or acquit the biſhop of Hereford, nor ſhall extend or be beneficiall to Peter Ligham clerke, John Baker clerke, Adam Trauers clerke, Robert Cliffe clerke, Rowland Philips and Thomas Pels clerks.

Prouided alſo, that this act of pardon ſhall not extend or be preiudiciall to the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heirs or ſucceſſors, in anie thing concerning or touching his right and title of diſſolution of the college being in the vniuerſitie of Oxford, commonlie called the Cardinals college, which was latelie founden by the late reuerend father in God Thomas late cardinall, and archbiſhop of Yorke, nor concerning the kings right and title to the ſute of the ſame college, nor ſhall extend or be in anie wiſe beneficiall or auailable to the deane and canons of the ſame college, or anie of them in anie thing concerning the kings rights and titles in all manors, lordſhips, lands and tenements, aduowſons, churches, parſonages and other hereditaments of the ſaid college or anie of them.

Prouided alſo, that allowance ſhall be had of the clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie out of the ſaid ſumme of one hundred thouſand pounds of all and ſingular ſuch ſummes of monie as ſhall be reaſonablie taxed and aſſeſſed to be paied by the perſons afore named, being fullie excepted and foreprized out and from the benefit of this frée pardon, that is to ſaie, the ſaid archbiſhop of Deuelin, and the ſaid biſhop of Hereford, and the ſaid Peter Ligham, John Baker, Adam Trauers, Robert Cliffe, Rowland Philips, and Thomas Pels, becauſe that they and euerie of them ſhall not be contributors nor charged to the paiment of the ſaid ſumme of one hundred thouſand pounds.

Prouided alſo that this act of frée pardon ſhall not extend nor be in anie wiſe beneficiall to anie clerke or other perſon of the ſaid clergie or ſpiritualtie, being the ſaid tenth daie of March in the cuſtodie of the ſaid archbiſhop, or of anie other ordinarie of the ſaid prouince, as a perſon atteinted or conuicted by the lawes of this realme, of anie murder, felonie or other crime or offenſe, for, or concerning deliuerance out of the ſaid conuict priſon, till that he ſhall haue made his purgation according to the lawes or cuſtoms vſed in that behalfe, or that he be thereof diſcharged by the kings pardon or other lawfull meane.

Prouided alwaies that this act ſhall not extend nor in anie wiſe be beneficiall or auailable to anie ſpirituall perſon, ſpirituall bodie corporated or politike, or other ſpirituall perſon, hauing anie dignitie, benefice, promotion or other ſpirituall liuelode within the prouince of Yorke, other than to euerie of them, which by his or their particular obligation to be made in due and perfect forme of the law, according to the effect of a note or minute vnder written, doo bind him or themſelfe before the laſt daie of Maie next comming, in certeine reaſonable ſumme of monie, not excéeding the ſumme of two yéeres value of his or their dignities, benefices, promotions or other ſpirituall liuelode, being or lieng within the ſaid prouince of Yorke, to ſir Brian Tuke knight, treaſuror of the kings moſt honorable chamber, Chriſtopher Hales the kings generall atturnie, and Baldwin Mallet the kings ſollicitor, or to the ouer liuers or ouerliuer of them, or to anie other like treaſuror, atturnie, or ſolicitor for the time being, or to anie two of them, to be paied to the kings vſe vpon certeine condicions ſpecified in the ſaid note or minute, the which note or minute héereafter inſueth.

NOuerint vniuerſi per præſentes me Iohannem A. de T. in comitatu Mid. clericum teneri & firmiter obligari, Briano Tuke militi, theſaurario camere domini regis, Chriſtophero Hales generali atturnato eiuſdem domini regis, & Baldwino Malette ſolicitatori ipſius domini regis, in libris legalis monit. Angliæ ſoluend. eiſdem Briano, Chriſtophero, & Baldwino, aut eorum vni, executor. vel aſſignatis ſuis, ad vſum domini regis, in feſto ſancti Bartholomei apoſtoli prox. futur. poſt datum præſentium. Ad quam quidem ſolutionem, &c. In cuius rei teſtimonium, &c. Datum die Anno regni domini Henrici octaui Dei gratia Angliæ & Franciæ regis, fidei defenſoris, & domini Hyberniæ.

¶ The condition of this obligation is ſuch, that where the moſt reuerend father in God William archbiſhop of Canturburie, metropolitane and primat of all England, and other prelats, and the clergie of the prouince of Canturburie in their ſynodall conuocation begun in the cathedrall church of S. Paule of London, in the fift daie of Nouember, in the yéere of our Lord God 1529, and latelie for certeine vrgent cauſes proroged vnto the chapter houſe ſet within the monaſterie of ſaint Peter of Weſtminſter, haue granted to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, a ſubſidie of one hundred thouſand pounds of currant monie within this realme, to be leuied and collected of the goods and poſſeſſions eccleſiaſticall of the ſame prouince, and to be paied to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord in fiue yéeres from and after the feaſt of the Annunciation of our ladie ſaint Marie laſt paſt in certeine forme ſpecified in the grant of the ſame ſubſidie. If the before bounden John A. his executors or aſſigns doo paie or cauſe to be paied to the collector or collectors of ſuch ſubſidie, as héereafter ſhall be granted to the kings highneſſe by the biſhops and other prelats and the clergie of the prouince of Yorke in the ſynodall conuocation of the ſame biſhops, prelats and clergie to be holden or kept in the ſame prouince, as much and as manie of all and ſingular thoſe ſummes of monie,which ſhall be aſſeſſed, taxed and ſet for and vpon the ſaid John A. for and vpon thoſe ſpirituall dignities,benefices,liuelihood, and other ſpirituall poſſeſſions & promotions, which the ſame John A.now hath in the ſame prouince of Yorke, as by the ſame John A. or his executors ſhall be due to be paid according to the forme and effect of the ſame grant heerafter to be made.And in caſe that no ſuch ſubſidie ſhall be granted to the king our ſouereigne lord, by the ſaid biſhops, prelats and clergie of the ſaid prouince of Yorke, before the feaſt of S.Michaell the archangell next comming,or that a ſubſidie ſhall be granted to the king by the ſame biſhops, prelats and clergie before the ſame feaſt, which ſubſidie ſhall not extend or amount to ſuch like rate and portion for the prouince of Yorke, in compariſon of the ſaid ſum of one hundred thouſand pounds currant monie of England now granted to the kings highneſſe by the ſaid clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie,as the ſubſidie laſt granted to his highneſſe by the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Yorke in their conuocation begun the two and twentith daie of March, the yeere of our Lord 1522, and afterward proroged to Weſtminſter,was in compariſon to the rate & portion of the ſubſidie granted to his highneſſe by the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie in their conuocation begun at Paules church in London the fift daie of Nouember,the yeere of our Lord 1529.then if the ſaid John A.or his executors doo paie or cauſe to be paid to the treaſuror of the kings chamber for the time being,for all his ſaid ſpirituall dignities, benefices, liuelihood, and other ſpirituall poſſeſſions and promotions being or lieng in the ſaid prouince of Yorke, ſuch or like ſums of monie after the rates of the yeerelie values of the ſame his ſpirituall dignities, benefices, liuelihood, poſſeſſions and promotions,as the ſame John A. or anie other ſpirituall perſon or ſpirituall bodie corporated or politike,ſhall paie for and in contribution to the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie of one hundred thouſand pounds granted by the ſaid clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie for other ſpirituall dignities,benefices,liuelihood,poſſeſſions and promotions,being of like yerelie values, and being or lieng within the ſame prouince of Canturburie,and in the ſame feaſts within the ſaid fiue yeres to be paied,in which the ſaid ſubſidie of one hundred thouſand pounds is granted to be paied: then this preſent obligation ſhall be void and of none effect,or els it ſhall ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue.

An act concerning the kings generall pardon for his temporall ſubiects.

Chap.16.

THe king our ſouereigne lord,hauing alwaie moſt tender zeale,fauor and affection vnto his moſt louing temporall and laie ſubiects of this his realme of England and of Wales,Calis,and marches of the ſame,and inwardly remembring the manifold great offenſes,tranſgreſſions and contempts perpetrated,committed and doone by diuers and manie of the ſaid temporall and laie ſubiects againſt his highneſſe,his crowne regall, and iuriſdiction roiall, contrarie to the ſtatutes of prouiſions, prouiſors and premunire: by reaſon whereof they ſo offending, haue incurred into the dangers and penalties of the ſame ſtatutes, in ſuch wiſe, that if his highneſſe would attempt or purſue thoſe his ſaid temporall and laie ſubiects by the proceſſe and courſe of his lawes,they ſhould thereby not onelie forfeit and loſe their lands, tenements, goods, and chattels, but alſo they ſhould be out of his gratious protection: his roiall maieſtie mooued with moſt tender pitie,loue,and compaſſion,and not minding to vſe and extend all and ſingular his penall laws vpon his ſubiects, but as conſideration ſhall mooue his grace, ſo in part or in whole to remit and mitigate the rigor of the ſame: of his meere motion and of his benignitie,ſpeciall grace, pitie, and liberalitie,hath giuen and granted,and by authoritie of this preſent parlement giueth and granteth to all and ſingular his temporall and laie ſubiects, and temporall bodies, politike and corporated, and to euerie of them his moſt gratious,generall,and free pardon, of and for all and all maner offenſes,tranſgreſſions,and contempts, committed, perpetrated, or doone againſt the ſaid ſtatutes of prouiſors,prouiſions,and premunire,or anie of them,before the thirtith day of March,in the two and twentith yere of his moſt noble reigne,and all forfeitures,penalties,iudgements,executions, and pains for the ſaid offenſes,tranſgreſſions, and contempts.and euerie of them.

And furthermore be it enacted by authoritie of this parlement,that all and ſingular proceſſes, ſutes,proſecutions,and impetitions in anie wiſe hereafter to be awarded or made againſt anie of his ſaid temporall ſubiects, or againſt anie of the ſaid temporall bodies politike and corporated for or vpon anie of the ſaid offenſes,tranſgreſſions,or contempts committed or doone before the ſaid thirtith daie of March, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Anno viceſimo tertio Henrici octaui, at Weſtminſter by *prorogation the fifteenth daie of Ianuarie.*

An act that no perſon committing petie treaſon, murder, or felonie, ſhall be *admitted to his clergie, vnder ſubdeacon.*

The firſt chapter.

WHere at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the third yeare of king Edward the firſt, the ſame king moued the prelats of the relme, and them inioined vpon their faith that they owed to him, that in no wiſe they ſhould deliuer thoſe clerks, which were indicted for felonie, without due purgation, ſo that the ſaid king ſhould haue no néed to put other remedie in that behalfe. And that notwithſtanding after that monition diuers and manie clerks conuict were accuſtomablie deliuered and ſuffered to make their purgations, to the great courage of euill dœrs, by occaſion whereof afterward at another parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fourth yere of K. Henrie the fourth, vpon the complaint of the commons, the ſame K. Henrie the fourth, then aduertiſed the prelats of the realme of the premiſſes, intending then to haue prouided remedie by authoritie of the ſaid parlement, as apperteined to his prerogatiue roiall, for the conſeruation of the peace of the crowne. At which time the archbiſhop of Canturburie, for himſelfe and all other biſhops of his prouince, then openlie promiſed to the ſame king Henrie the fourth, that if anie perſon from thenſeforth were conuict of anie treaſon, which touched not the king nor his roiall maieſtie, and ſuch as were notoriouſly knowne and reputed for théeues, and for ſuch cauſe deliuered to anie ordinarie as a clerke conuict, that the ordinarie to whome ſuch perſon or perſons were deliuered, ſhould ſafelie kéepe them after the effect of a conſtitution prouinciall to be made by the ſaid archbiſhop and biſhops, after the effect of the letters of Simon, then afore that time archbiſhop of Canturburie, bearing date the twelfe kalends of March, the yeare of our Lord God one thouſand thrée hundred and fiftie, and that no ſuch traitor nor felon ſhould make his purgation againſt the ſaid conſtitution, which conſtitution the ſaid archbiſhop then promiſed to deliuer to the ſame king before his next parlement, to the intent that if it ſhould ſéeme to the ſame king, that the ſame conſtitution were not ſufficient remedie for the premiſſes, that then the ſaid king might prouide ſuch remedie as ſhould apperteine in that behalfe. Sithens which time, the ſame conſtitution was neuer notified ne ſhewed by the prelats of this relme, but continuallie ſithens that time manifeſt théeues and murderers indicted and found guiltie of their miſdéeds by gœd and ſubſtantiall inqueſts, vpon plaine and probable euidence before the kings iuſtices, and afterwards by the vſages of the common lawes of the land deliuered to the ordinaries as clerks conuict; be ſpéedilie and haſtilie deliuered and ſet at large by the miniſters of the ſaid ordinaries for corruption and lucre, or elſe becauſe the ordinaries in claiming ſuch offendors by the liberties of the church, will in no wiſe take the charges in ſafe kéeping of them, but little regarding the triall and conuiction of the ſaid offendors, by the due and plaine courſe of the common lawes of the land, dœ ſuffer them to make their purgations by ſuch as nothing know of their miſdéeds, and by ſuch fraud adnull and make void all the gœd and probable triall that is vſed againſt ſuch offendors by the kings lawes, to the great ſlander of ſuch as purſue ſuch miſdœrs, and to the pernicious example, increaſe, and courage of ſuch offendors, if the kings highneſſe by his authoritie roiall, put not ſpéedie remedie in the premiſſes as apperteineth.

Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon nor perſons, which hereafter ſhall happen to be found guiltie after the lawes of this land, for anie maner of petie treaſon, or for anie wilfull murder of malice prepenſed, or for robbing anie churches, chapels, or other holie places, or for robbing of anie perſon or perſons in their dwelling houſes or dwelling place, the owner or dweller of the ſame houſe, his wife, his children or ſeruants, then being within, and put in feare and dread by the ſame, or for robbing of anie perſon or perſons, in or neere about the high waies, or for wilfull burning of anie dwelling houſes or barns, wherein anie graine of corns ſhall happen to be, nor anie perſon or perſons being found guiltie of anie abetment, procurement, helping, mainteining, or counſelling of or to anie ſuch petie treaſons, murders or felonies, ſhall from henſeforth be admitted to the benefit of his or their clergie, but vtterlie to be excluded thereof and ſuffer death in ſuch maner and forme as they ſhould haue dœne for any the cauſes and offenſes aboueſaid, if they were no clerks, ſuch as be within holie orders, that is to ſaie of the orders of ſubdeacon or aboue, all onelie except.

Petie treaſō
Murder
Sacrilege
Roberie

Burning houſes

Clergie

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons within ſuch orders of ſubdeacon, or aboue, which at anie time hereafter be found guiltie of anie petie treaſon, or of anie murder of malice prepenſed, or of anie of the felonies aboue rehearſed, or of anie acceſſarie to petie treaſon, wilfull murder, or to anie other the felonies aboue ſpecified, and admitted to his or their clergie, and deliuered to the ordinarie for the ſame, ſhall not in anie wiſe from henſeforth

Perpetuall impriſon.

Sureties

Good abear.

henſeforth be ſuffred to anie purgation,nor be ſet at libertie,but remaine and abide in perpetuall priſon vnder the keeping of the ordinarie,to whome he ſhall be committed and his ſucceſſors, without anie maner purgation during the naturall life of euerie ſuch conuict, except onelie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo being within ſuch holie orders and conuict,of or for anie of the offenſes aforeſaid, and deliuered to the ordinarie of the ſame,to find two ſufficient ſureties by recognizance before two of the kings iuſtices of his peace, within the ſame ſhire where the petie treaſon, murder, or felonie, whereof he was conuicted, was committed and doone, whereof one of them to be of the Quorum, that ſuch conuict ſhall be of good abearing againſt the king our ſouereigne lord,his lawes and ſubtects,euerie ſuch conuict to be bound in the ſum of fortie pounds, and euerie his ſureties in twentie pounds.And that no ſuretie be taken vnleſſe ſuch as maie diſpend in lands,tenements, or hereditaments yearelie aboue all charges of eſtate of inheritance of charterhold, xxvj.s. viij.d, or elſe be worth twentie pounds in moueable ſubſtance, at the time of the taking of ſuch recognizance. And that two iuſtices of peace,whereof one to be of the Quorum, by authoritie aforeſaid,haue power and authoritie to take ſuch recognizance. And that the ſaid iuſtices afore whome anie ſuch recognizance ſhall be taken, ſhall certifie the ſame into the kings bench within foure months next after taking thereof, vpon paine to loſe and forfeit fiue pounds for euerie default thereof.

Prouided alwaie, that this act extend not to giue anie benefit to anie ſuch perſon or perſons, which after their confeſſion or iudgement giuen againſt them,of or for felonie,murder,or after they be outlawed for anie ſuch cauſe, be admitted to their clergie, and deliuered to the ordinarie for the ſame,that they and euerie of them ſhall remaine in the cuſtodie of the ordinaries,without making purgation,vpon ſuch perill and in ſuch maner and forme as it was vſed by the common law, before the making of this preſent act,this act or ânie thing therein conteined notwithſtanding.

Diſgrade.

Certificat.

Prouided alwaies,and it is further enacted, that euerie ordinarie to whoſe cuſtodie anie ſuch conuict for anie of the offenſes aboue rehearſed ſhall be committed, maie at his libertie diſgrade euerie ſuch conuict after the lawes of the church, if he ſee cauſe ſo to doo, and ſend the conuict ſo diſgraded,in ſure and ſafe keeping into the kings bench,with a certificat vnder his ſeale,teſtifieng the ſaid diſgrading,vpon the which the iuſtices of the kings bench, hauing afore them the record, vpon the which the ſaid perſon ſo diſgraded was firſt conuict, ſhall giue ſuch like iudgement of death vpon the ſame record,againſt euerie ſuch perſon ſo conuict and diſgraded, as the iuſtices afore whome he was conuict might haue doone: if the perſon ſo diſgraded at the time of his conuiction afore them had be no clerke,his admiſſion to his clergie,and committing to the ordinarie, ne anie other thing, vſe, or cuſtome to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. And that euerie ſuch iudgement ſhall be executed accordinglie,and that euerie ordinarie ſo ſending anie ſuch conuict diſgraded into the kings bench, ſhalbe diſcharged againſt the king our ſouereigne lord,his heirs and ſucceſſors, of or for anie further cuſtodie or keeping of the ſame conuict.This act to continue vnto the laſt day of the next parlement.

An act concerning where and vnder what maner the gaols within this realme ſhall be edified and made.

Chap. 2.

Iuſt. of p.

Tax

FOr as much as it is neceſſarie and commendable, that common gaols and priſons, whereunto euill dooers ſhall be committed for their offenſes,ſhould be ſurelie and ſubſtantiallie edified,in ſuch towns in euerie ſhire within this realme,as ſhall be moſt indifferent for conueiance of priſoners from euerie part of the ſhire wherein ſuch gaols ſhall be, and in eſpeciall in thoſe towns where moſt commonlie the aſſiſes and ſeſſions beene vſuallie kept, and where there is moſt reſort and repaire of people, to the intent that by the meane thereof fewer ſhall eſcape, & alſo the rather and oftener releefe and charitie of the people ſhall be to the priſoners miniſtred, it maie therefore pleaſe the kings highneſſe,with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by authoritie of the ſame to enact that the iuſtices of peace of euerie of the ſhires of Eſſex,Suffolke,Dorſet.Suſſex,Surreie, Nottingham, Gloceſter,Bedford,Buckingham,Huntington,Wiltſ. Kent,Warwike, Stafford, Oxenford, Barkſ. Luceſter,Rutland,Lincolne,Hereford,Northampton,Salop, Norffolke, and Cornwall, or the moſt part of the ſaid iuſtices of peace in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, within the limits of their commiſſion,ſhall haue full power and authoritie to limit and appoint at anie time within the terme of one yeare from the end of this preſent parlement the towns and places wherein they ſhall thinke moſt neceſſarie to haue a common gaole newlie edified and made. And that alſo the ſaid iuſtices of peace in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, or the moſt part of the ſaid iuſtices of peace within the limits of their commiſſion ſhall haue full power and authoritie to call before them at times and places by them to be appointed, all the high conſtables, tithing men, or borough holders of euerie hundred, lath,or wapentake in the ſhire,whereof they be iuſtices, and in their preſence, and by their aſſents and agreements,or in the preſence and by the aſſent of the moſt part of them,ſhall conclude and agree vpon ſuch conuenient and certeine ſummes of monie,as ſhall be thought by their diſcretions and by examination of workemen, to ſuffiſe for the making and perfect finiſhing of a new gaole in the ſhire,whereof they bee iuſtices of peace, and therevpon ſhall forthwith by their aſſents, agreements,and diſcretions, tax and ſet euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, as then ſhall be reſiant in the ſame ſhire,as well within liberties as without, hauing lands, tenements, rents, or annuities of eſtate of inheritance,or for terme of life to the cleere yearelie value of fortie ſhillings or aboue,

Collectors
Diſtreſſe
Account

or being worth in moueable ſubſtance the cléere value of twentie pounds, or aboue, to ſuch reaſonable aid and ſummes of monie as ſhall be thought conuenient by their diſcretions, to and for the full building, making and finiſhing of the ſaid common gaole of the ſhire where ſuch aſſeſment ſhall be made. And after ſuch taxation to name and appoint ſuch number of collectors for the leuieng thereof, as ſhall ſéeme beſt by their diſcretions. And that the ſaid collectors and euerie of them ſhall haue power and authoritie to diſtreine euerie ſuch perſon as ſhall be ſet or taxed by the ſaid iuſtices of peace as is aforeſaid, in their lands or goods, as well within liberties as without, and to ſell the diſtreſſes by them taken by the appraiſement of foure honeſt perſons for the paiment of the ſaid ſummes to be taxed, if the perſon or perſons taxed refuſe to paie the ſame within ten daies next after ſuch diſtreſſe taken, taking vpon euerie ſuch ſale but onelie the monie taxed, with reaſonable coſts for taking of the diſtreſſe: and the ouerplus of ſuch ſales to be deliuered to the owner of the ſaid diſtreſſe. And that alſo the ſaid iuſtices of peace in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, or the moſt part of them within the limits of their commiſſion, ſhall haue power and authoritie to name and appoint two honeſt perſons inhabited in the ſame ſhire, wherein they be iuſtices, which two perſons ſhall ſuruey, ſée, and prouide, that the ſaid gaoles ſhall be ſurelie and ſubſtantiallie made and finiſhed, to whoſe hands the ſaid collectors ſhall paie and deliuer the monie by them collected of the kings ſubiects by the appointment and aſſignment of the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or ſix of them at the leaſt. And that as well euerie of the ſaid collectors as euerie of the ſaid two perſons to be named, their heirs, executors and adminiſtrators ſhall declare a true and iuſt account to the ſaid iuſtices of peace in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, or to ſix of them at the leaſt, from time to time when they ſhall be required.

Shiriffe
Forfeit
Impriſon.

And in caſe anie of them refuſe to make account, or refuſe to paie and imploie ſuch ſummes of monie as ſhall come to their hands, in ſuch wiſe as ſhall be limited and appointed by the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or ſix of them as is aforeſaid, that then the ſame iuſtices of peace, or ſix of them in euerie ſhire, where ſuch gaols ſhall be new made, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, if the ſaid offendors be preſent, to commit them to ward, and if they be abſent to make attachments vnder their ſeales by their diſcretions againſt euerie ſuch collector and perſon, to whoſe hands anie of the ſaid ſummes of monie taxed ſhall happen to come, their heirs, executors, and adminiſtrators, and euerie of them, into euerie ſhire and part of this realme, as well within libertie as without, to be returnable afore the ſaid iuſtices of peace, at ſuch daie and place as by them ſhall be appointed, and to be directed to the ſhiriffe or ſhiriffs of the ſhire, wherein the partie or parties, againſt whome ſuch attachment ſhall be directed, ſhall be reſident and abiding, if it be within the bailiwike of the ſhiriffe, and if it be without, then to be directed to the bailiffe of the libertie, wherein ſuch partie ſhall abide. And that euerie ſhiriffe and bailiffe of libertie, to whoſe hands ſuch attachments ſhall come, without fauour or corruption ſhall attach the ſaid offendors, and perſonallie bring them before the ſaid iuſtices, according to the tenor of the attachment to them directed, or elſe declare by his returne of the ſaid attachment, ſome reaſonable cauſe whie he cannot ſo doo, vpon paine for euerie default by them or anie of them committed contrarie to this act, to looſe & forfeit fiue pounds to the king our ſoueraigne lord: and vpon the appearance of euerie ſuch perſon ſo attached, the ſaid iuſtices or ſix of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to commit them to priſon, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, till they haue truelie accounted and paid all ſuch ſummes of monie as came to their hands by the aſſignment of the ſaid iuſtices by authoritie of this act. And in caſe there happen to remaine anie ouerplus of monie after the gaoles fullie and wholie finiſhed, then it is ordered, that the ſame ouerplus ſhall be imploied and beſtowed in alms to the priſoners to be committed to the ſaid gaole by the diſcretions of the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or the more part of them, as long as it will laſt.

Towns cor.

Provided alwaie, that this act extend not to charge anie perſons inhabiting within anie cities, towns, or boroughs corporat, which haue common gaols for felons taken in the ſame, and haue iuſtices of peace for deliuerance of ſuch felons, for anie taxes or lots to the making of the ſaid common gaols of anie the ſhires aboue named, but that euerie ſuch inhabitant in anie ſuch citie, towne or borough corporat, ſhall be vtterlie diſcharged thereof.

Commiſſiōs

And be it further enacted that ſeuerall commiſſions vnder the kings great ſeale, with this preſent act thereto affiled, ſhall be directed to the iuſtices of peace of the ſhires afore named, authorizing them to accompliſh and execute this preſent act, according to the tenor thereof in euerie behalfe, and that the ſaid iuſtices of peace in euerie of the ſhires afore named haue power and authoritie to limit to euery of the ſaid collectors, and perſons by them to be named, that ſhall take pains for leuieng of the monie taxed, or for the ſuruieng of the making of the ſaid gaols, ſuch reaſonable ſummes for their pains and labours for the collection of the ſaid monie, and ſuruieng the making of the ſaid gaols.

Felons
Shiriffe

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all murderers and felons ſhall be impriſoned in the ſaid common gaols, and not elſe where. And that the ſhiriffe ſhall haue the keeping and charge of the ſame new gaols, and that euerie ſhiriffe be allowed vpon his account in the excheker for all & euerie ſuch ſums of monie as he ſhall hereafter happen to expend in & about the neceſſarie reparations or amendments of the ſaid gaols, after they be once made from time to time as often as need ſhall require, & that the barons of the kings excheker haue power to allow euery ſhiriffe in euery ſuch caſe by their diſcretions without any bill or warrant to be ſued from the kings highneſſe in that behalfe. Prouided alwaies that this act be not in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons hauing anie common gaols, by inheritance for terme of life, or for yeares, but that they ſhall haue and inioie their ſaid gaols, and the profits, fées, and commodities of the ſame, as they had or might lawfullie haue had before the making of this act, and as if this act had neuer béene had ne made. Be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that like prouiſion in euerie behalfe be had for a new gaole to be made within the countie of Darbie in like forme as is prouided for other ſhires aforeſaid.

An act concerning periurie and puniſhment of vntrue verdicts.

Chap.3.

The king our ſouereigne lord of his moſt godlie and gratious diſpoſition calling to his remembrance how that periury in this land is in manifold cauſes by vnreaſonable means deteſtablie vſed to the diſheritance and great damage of manie and great number of his ſubiects, well diſpoſed, and to the moſt high diſpleaſure of almightie God, the good ſtatutes againſt all officers hauing returne of writs, and their deputies making panels partiallie for rewards to them giuen, againſt vnlawfull mainteiners, imbraſors, and iurors, and againſt iurors vntrulie giuing their verdict notwithſtanding.

For reformation whereof, and for as much as the late noble king Henrie the ſeuenth, prouided remedie for the ſame by a ſtatute made in the eleuenth yeare of his reigne, which ſtatute is now expired. Be it therefore now enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that vpon euerie vntrue verdict hereafter giuen betwixt partie and partie, in anie ſute, plaint, or demand, before anie iuſtices or iudges of record, where the thing in demand and verdict therevpon giuen, extendeth to the value of fortie pounds, and concerneth not the ieopardie of mans life, the partie gréeued by the ſame verdict, ſhall haue a writ of attaint againſt euerie perſon heereafter ſo giuing an vntrue verdict and euerie of them, and againſt the partie which ſhall haue iudgement vpon the ſame verdict. And that in the ſame attaint there ſhall be awarded againſt the petie iurie, the partie and the grand iurie, ſummons, reſummons, and diſtreſſe infinit, which grand iurie ſhall be of like number, as the grand iurie is now in attaint, and euerie of them that ſhall paſſe in the ſame, ſhall haue lands and tenements to the value of twentie marks by the yéere of freehold out of the ancient demeane.

Falſe verd.

Attaint

Iurors 20.marks freehold

And vpon the diſtreſſe which ſhall be deliuered of record vpon the ſame open proclamation to be made in the court there, the diſtreſſe ſhall be awarded more than fiftéene daies afore the returne of the ſame diſtreſſe, and euerie ſuch diſtreſſe ſhalbe made vpon the land of euerie of the ſaid grand iurie, as in other diſtreſſe is, and hath béene vſed.

15.daies

And if the ſaid partie defendant or the petie iurors, or anie of them, appéere not vpon the diſtreſſe, then the grand iurie to be taken againſt them and euerie of them that ſhall ſo make default. And if anie of the ſaid petie iurie appéere, then the partie complainant in that behalfe ſhall aſſigne the falſe ſerement of the firſt verdict vntrulie giuen, wherevnto they of the petie iurie ſhall haue none anſwer if they be the ſame perſons, and the writ, proceſſe, returne and aſſignment good and lawfull, except that the demandant or plaintife in the ſame attaint, hath afore béene nonſute or diſcontinued his ſute of attaint taken for the ſame, or hath for the ſame verdict in a writ of attaint had iudgement againſt the ſaid petie iurie, but onelie that they made true ſerement, which iſſue ſhall be tried by foure and twentie of the ſaid grand iurie, and the partie ſhall plead that they gaue true verdict or anie other matter, which ſhall be a ſufficient bar of the ſaid attaint. And that plée notwithſtanding the grand iurie to be taken without delaie to inquire whether the firſt iurie gaue true verdict or no.

Nonſute Diſcontin.

Bar

And if they find that the ſaid petie iurie gaue an vntrue verdict, then euerie of the ſaid petie iurie to forfeit twentie pounds, whereof the one halfe ſhall be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to the partie that ſueth. And ouer that, that euerie of the ſaid petie iurie ſhall ſeuerallie make fine and ranſome by the diſcretion of the iuſtices, before whom the ſaid falſe ſerement ſhalbe found after their ſeuerall offenſes, defaults and ſufficiencie of euerie of the ſaid petie iurie. And after that, that thoſe of the ſaid petie iurie ſo attainted, ſhall neuer after be in anie credence, nor their oth accepted in anie court. And if ſuch plée as the partie pleadeth, which is a bar of the ſaid attaint, be found or déemed againſt him that ſo pleadeth, then the partie that ſo ſueth ſhall haue iudgement to be reſtored to that he loſt with his reaſonable coſts and damages.

Forfeit

Iudgement.

Foreſéene alwaies, that anie outlawrie in action, or cauſe perſonall, or excommengement pleaded or alleged in the partie plaintife or demandant ſhalbe taken but as void plée, and to that he ſhall not be put to anſwer. And that in all the aforeſaid proceſſe, ſuch daie ſhalbe giuen as in a writ of dower, and no eſſoine or protection to lie nor to be allowed in the ſame. And if the ſaid grand iurie appeare not vpon the firſt diſtreſſe had againſt them, ſo that the iurie for their default doo remaine, he that maketh default ſhall forfeit to the king twentie ſhillings, and vpon the ſecond diſtreſſe fortie ſhillings, and after making default for euerie ſuch default fiue pounds. And like penalties and forfeitures to be againſt them and euerie of them that ſhall be named in the tales, as is afore expreſſed againſt euerie of the ſaid grand iurie aforeſaid. And that for and by the death of the partie or anie of the ſaid petie iurie, the ſaid attaint ſhall not abate nor be deferred againſt the remnant, as long as two of the ſaid petie iurie be aliue.

Defauls

Tales

Falſe verd.

And if hereafter anie falſe verdict be giuen in anie action,ſute,or demand afore anie iuſtice or iudge of record of anie thing perſonall,as debt,treſpas,and other like,which ſhall be vnder the value of fortie pounds,that then the partie greeued ſhall haue attaint with ſuch proceſſe and plees as is afore rehearſed,and delaies to be taken awaie as is afore remembred, except that in this caſe of attaint euerie perſon of the grand iurie that maie diſpend fiue marks by the yeare of freehold, out of ancient demeane,or is worth an hundred marks of goods and chattels,ſhall be able to paſſe in the ſame atteint. And if the petie iurie be atteinted, that then they ſhall in this caſe of attaint euerie of them to forfeit fiue pounds,whereof one halfe ſhall be to the king,and the other halfe to the partie,after the forme afore rehearſed,and ouer that to make fine and ranſome by the diſcretion of the iuſtices,as is aforeſaid.

Attaint

Tales

And if there be not perſons of ſuch ſufficiencie within the ſhire or place where anie of the ſaid attaints ſhall be taken, as maie paſſe in the ſame: be it ordeined by the authoritie aboueſaid,that then one tales ſhall be awarded into the ſhire next adioining by the diſcretion of the iuſtices afore whome the ſame atteints ſhall be taken,which ſhall be warned to appeare vpon like pains as is aforeſaid, and inabled to paſſe in the ſaid atteints, as if they were dwelling in the ſhire where the ſame atteint ſhall be taken.And that the ſame lawes,action,and remedie ordeined by this preſent act be kept for and to all them that ſhall be greeued by ſuch vntrue verdicts of anie inheritance, in diſcent,reuerſion,remainder,or of anie freehold in reuerſion or remainder. And if the partie in atteint giuen by this act be nonſute, or the ſame diſcontinue, that then the ſame partie ſo nonſute or ſo diſcontinuing the ſaid atteint, make fine and ranſome by the diſcretion of the iuſtices afore whome the ſaid atteint ſhall be taken and depending.

Non ſute Diſcontin.

Where atteints ſhall be taken

And that all atteints hereafter to be taken, ſhall be taken afore the king in his bench,or afore the iuſtices of the common place,and in none other courts. And that Niſi prius ſhall be granted by diſcretion of the iuſtices vpon the diſtreſſe,and euerie of the ſaid petie iurie maie appeere & anſwer by atturnie in the ſaid atteint,and that the moitie of the ſaid forfeiture of the petie iurie ſhall be leuied to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord by Capias ad ſatiſfaciend.or Fieri fac.or Elegit,or by action of debt againſt euerie perſon of the petie iurie ſo forfeiting, and againſt his executors and adminiſtrators,hauing then ſufficient goods of their ſaid teſtator not adminiſtred, & the other moitie ſhall by like proceſſe be leuied to the vſe of the partie that ſueth anie atteint giuen by this act againſt euerie of the ſaid petie iurie and his executors or adminiſtrators, hauing then ſufficiencie of goods as is aforeſaid not adminiſtred, and the iudgement of reſtitution to the partie greeued, ſuing this act and execution of the ſame to be had,and like iudgement for the partie defendant or tenant to be diſcharged of reſtitution,as afore this preſent act in caſe of a grand atteint hath beene vſed. And if there be diuers plaintifs or demandants in atteint,that the nonſute or releaſe of anie of them ſhall not be in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to the reſidue,but that they & euerie of them in ſuch caſes maie be ſummoned & ſeuered like as it is vſed when there be diuers demandants in actions reall.

Releaſe

Be it alſo ordeined and enacted by authoritie abouesaid, that in euerie writ of atteint heereafter to be taken by or vpon this act,the which ſhall be ſuch as other writs of atteint be, and after the Teſte of the ſame writ ſhall be written theſe words in latin,Per ſtatut.continuat.vſq; annum viceſimum tertium domini Henr.octaui Dei gratia Angliæ & Franciæ regis,fidei defenſ.& dom.Hyb.

And it is alſo enacted,that this act ſhall take effect for verdicts heereafter to be giuen & to continue to the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Prouided alwaie that this act be not preiudiciall to a ſtatute made in the 11 yeere of the late king of famous memorie Henrie the 7, for puniſhment of periurie in vntrue verdicts giuen in plaints ſued in the courts of the citie of London, but that it ſhalbe at the libertie of all perſons for and vpon anie vntrue verdict giuen in anie courts of the ſame citie, to ſue their attaint vpon this ſtatute,or elſe vpon the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid 11 yeere at their owne pleaſures and wils.

An act that no brewers of beere or ale ſhall make their barrels,kilderkins nor firkins within them, and how much the ſame barrels,kilderkins and firkins ſhall conteine.

Chap.4.

Where the ale brewers and beere brewers of this realme of England haue vſed and dailie doo vſe for their owne ſingular lucre, profit & gaine, to make in their owne houſes their barrels,kilderkins and firkins of much leſſe quantitie,conteint.rate,and aſſiſe than they ought to be, to the great hurt, preiudice & damage of the kings leege people, and contrarie to diuerſe acts, ſtatutes, ancient lawes and cuſtoms heeretofore made,had and vſed, and to the deſtruction of the poore craft or myſterie of coopers.

For reformation whereof be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no beere brewer nor ale brewer,that ſhall brew to ſale,beere or ale,ſhall from henſeforth occupie by himſelfe,nor by anie other to his vſe, in his houſe nor elſwhere, the myſterie or craft of coopers,nor make anie barrels,kilderkins,firkins,or other veſſels by himſelfe,nor by their owne ſeruants,wherby they ſhall put their beere or ale to ſale, but that all ſuch barrels,kilderkins,and other veſſels of wood,wherwith they ſhall put their beere or ale to ſale, ſhall from henſeforth be made and marked according as heereafter ſhall be expreſſed by the common artificers of coopers exerciſed & practiſed in the ſaid occupation,vpon paine to forfeit and paie for euerie ſuch barrell, kilderkin, firkin or other veſſell,heereafter to be made contrarie to the tenor of this act iij.s.iiij.d.

Brewers The myſtery of coopers

And

Coopers

Marke

And be it alſo enacted, that euerie artificer of the craft or myſterie of coopers, that will exerciſe or practiſe to make anie of the ſaid veſſels for beere or ale to be put to ſale, ſhall make the ſame veſſels and euerie of them of good and ſeaſonable wood, & put his proper marke vpon euerie of them.

Contents of veſſels

And that euerie barrell for beere ſhall conteine xxxvj. gallons, euerie kilderkin for beere xviij. gallons, and euerie ferkin for beere nine gallons of the kings ſtandard gallon. And that euery barrell for ale ſhall conteine xxxij. gallons, euerie kilderkin for ale xvj. gallons, and euerie ferkin for ale viij. gallons of the kings ſtandard gallon, ſo that they ſhall be of good and iuſt meaſure, or elſe aboue, and not vnder. And that no cooper ſhall make anie other veſſell for beere or ale to be ſold within this realme of anie greater or leſſer number of gallons than is aboueſaid, vnleſſe he ſhall cauſe to be marked vpon euerie ſuch veſſell that he ſhall ſo make, of greater or leſſer number of gallons, the true and certeine number of as manie gallons as euerie ſuch other veſſell ſhall conteine, to the intent that euerie perſon maie know the content thereof.

Priſes of veſſels

And that no ſuch artificer of coopers ſhall inhanſe the priſes of anie ſuch barrels, kilderkins, ferkins, or other veſſels in the ſale of them to anie ale brewer or beere brewer, or other perſon, but keepe the rates of ſuch priſes as hereafter inſueth, and not aboue, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie barrell, kilderkin and ferkin, defectiue or inhanſed in priſe in anie point contrarie to this act iij. s. foure penſe, that is to ſaie, for euerie beere barrell ix.d. for euerie beere kilderkin v.d. and for euerie beere ferkin iij.d. and the ale barrell xvj.d. and the ale kilderkin ix.d. and the ale ferkin v.d.

Brewers.

And be it further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that no beere brewer or ale brewer at any time after the feaſt of Lammas now next comming, ſhall put their beere or ale to ſale to anie perſon or perſons to be ſpent and occupied within this realme in anie other barrels, kilderkins, ferkins, or other veſſels of wood, other than ſhall be made or marked by an artificer of coopers aboueſaid, whereof euerie barrell for beere ſhall conteine and hold xxxvj. gallons, euerie halfe barrell or kilderkin xviij. gallons, and euerie firkin ix. gallons. And euerie barrell for ale ſhall conteine xxxij. gallons, euerie kilderkin xvj. gallons, and euerie firkin viij. gallons of full and iuſt meaſure or aboue, and not vnder that meaſure. And that euerie beere brewer and ale brewer ſhall not take ouer and aboue for euerie ſuch barrell, kilderkin, or firkin of ale and beere, but after ſuch priſes and rates as ſhall be thought conuenient and ſufficient by the diſcretion of the iuſtices of peace within euerie ſhire where ſuch beere brewer and ale brewer ſhall dwell, without anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, where no head officers as maiors, bailifs, ſhirifs and other head officers haue none authoritie nor rule, and in euerie citie, borough & towne where there be maiors, bailifs, ſhirifs or other head officers, the ſame rates and priſes to be named and ſeſſed by them and euerie of them by their diſcretions: And that the ſaid ale brewers or beere brewers at anie time heereafter, ſhall not ſell their beere nor ale at anie higher rates or priſes then ſhall be to them aſſigned after the forme aboue reherſed, vpon paine to loose and forfeit for euerie barrell ſo put to ſale contrarie to this eſtatute vj.s for euerie halfe barrell or kilderkin iij s. iiij d. and for euerie firkin ij.s. and for euerie veſſell conteining greater number of gallons x s. and for euerie other veſſell conteining leſſer number of gallons xij d. The one halfe of all the which penalties and forfeitures to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in anie of the kings courts, in which action and ſute the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor anie eſſoine, protection or priuilege to be admitted.

Content of beere & ale

Priſes

Forfeit

Sopemak.

Be it alſo further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that all maner of ſope makers within this realme of England, which ſhall put to ſale anie ſope by barrell, halfe barrell, firkin or other veſſell, ſhall from Lammas now next comming, make, or cauſe to be made their barrels, halfe barrels, firkins and other veſſels according to the rates, contents, weights and aſſiſes of old time vſed and accuſtomed, that is to ſaie, euerie emptie barrell to hold and conteine xxxij. gallons or aboue, and to be in weight xxvj. pounds, and not aboue, of full and iuſt meaſure: and euerie halfe barrell emptie to be in weight xiij. pounds, and not aboue, and to hold and conteine xvj. gallons or aboue: and euerie firkin emptie to weigh vj. pounds and a halfe, and not aboue, and to hold and conteine viij. gallons or aboue, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch barrell, halfe barrell, firkin, or other veſſell heereafter to be made, had or vſed contrarie to this act, three ſhillings foure penſe.

Wardens of coopers

And alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the wardens of the occupation or myſterie of coopers within the citie of London, from henſeforth at all times heereafter, when they ſhall thinke connenient & expedient, taking with them an officer of the maiors, ſhall haue full power & authoritie by vertue of this act, to ſearch, view & gage all maner of ſuch barrels, kilderkins, firkins and other veſſels, to be made or occupied for ale, beere, and ſope to be put to ſale within the citie of London, and ſuburbs of the ſame, and within two miles compaſſe without the ſame ſuburbs, to view and ſee that the ſame barrels, kilderkins, firkins and other veſſels, aſwell within liberties as without, be made and marked well and ſufficientlie, and beare and conteine their true contents, rates & meaſures, according to the effect of this ſtatute: and alſo to marke euerie ſuch barrell, kilderkin, firkin and other veſſell by them ſo viewed & gaged, bearing and conteining their true contents, with the ſigne & token of S. Anthonies croſſe. The ſame wardens to haue for the ſearch and gaging of euerie ſuch barrell, kilderkin, firkin & other veſſell by them ſo ſearched, viewed, gaged and marked, one farthing, and not aboue, of the owners or makers of the ſaid veſſels. And ſhall & maie haue authoritie by vertue of this act to reteine euerie ſuch veſſell as they ſhall ſo gage, ſearch and marke, vnto ſuch time as they ſhall be ſatiſfied thereof. And in caſe they ſhall find anie of the ſaid

Search

Marke

veſſels

Forfeit

veſſels defectiue, not bearing their true contents, that then by authoritie of this act they may ſeize, take, and reteine euerie ſuch veſſell, and cauſe the ſame to be marked or amended according to the true content, or elſe cauſe the ſame to be burned. And alſo the partie owner of ſuch veſſell to loſe and forfeit for euerie ſuch veſſell not being of the full contents after the rate aboue expreſſed, xij. d. to be recouered and imploied as is aboueſaid.

Hed officers. Search

And be it further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that in all other cities, boroughs, and towns, wherein no ſuch wardens of coopers be, that the maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, conſtables, or other head officers in ſuch cities, boroughs, and towns, ſhall haue power & authoritie to ſearch, view, and gage all ſuch barrels, kilderkins, ferkins, and other veſſels to be made hereafter in anie ſuch citie, borough, or towne, and to haue and take all ſuch aduantage therby, and in like manner and forme as the wardens of coopers within the citie of London or other perſons by this act ſhould or maie haue or take on euerie behalfe.

Seruants

Prouided alwaies that euerie beere brewer maie keepe in his houſe one or two ſeruants of the myſterie or craft of coopers, to hoope and amend his barrels, kilderkins, ferkins, and other veſſels, wherein they ſhall put their beere to ſale from time to time, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Deceipt

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if anie perſon at anie time after the ſaid feaſt of Laminaſne xt comming, doo miniſh, or cauſe to be miniſhed anie maner of barrell, kilderkin, or ferkin to the deceit of anie the kings ſubiects by reaſon of taking out the head of anie ſuch veſſell, or taking out of anie ſtaffe out or from anie ſuch veſſell, that then euerie ſuch veſſell to be burnt, and the offendor to forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe three ſhillings foure penſe, the one moitie thereof to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other moitie thereof to him or them of the kings ſubiects that will ſue for the ſame, to be recouered in maner and forme aboue rehearſed. And the partie ſo offending to be further puniſhed by the diſcretion of the head officer or officers, before whom ſuch default ſhall be preſented.

Seruants

Forfeit

It is enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that notwithſtanding any thing conteined in this act of brewers and coopers, whereunto this ſcedule is annexed, it ſhall be lawfull to euerie alebrewer mentioned in the ſame act, to haue and reteine in his ſeruice one perſon of the myſterie or craft of coopers, to exerciſe in his ſeruice the craft of a cooper, onelie in binding, hooping and pinning his maiſters ale veſſels recited by the ſaid act, and in none otherwiſe to vſe or exerciſe anie making of veſſels concerning the craft or myſterie of a cooper, whileſt that he is in the ſeruice of anie alebrewer. Alſo it is enacted that euerie cooper, which hereafter ſhall make anie ale veſſell ſpecified in the ſaid act, ſhall from the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming make euerie ſuch veſſell according to the aſſiſe ſpecified in the treatiſe called Compoſito menſurarum, that is to ſaie, euerie barrell for ale conteine two and thirtie gallons of the ſaid aſſiſe or aboue, of the which eight gallons make the common buſhell to be vſed in this realme of England, euerie kilderkin for ale ſixteene gallons of the ſaid aſſiſe or aboue, and euerie firkin eight gallons of aſſiſe or aboue, vpon paine of forfeiture of three ſhillings foure penſe for euerie of the ſame veſſels by him vntrulie made contrarie to this act: the one halfe of the ſame forfeiture to be to the king, and the other to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, writ, or otherwiſe: in which action no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed.

Cooper ſhal marke his veſſels

Tuns Buts, &c.

And be it alſo enacted, that euerie cooper marke his veſſell with his owne marke, vpon paine of three ſhillings foure penſe to be leuied & recouered after like maner and forme, as is aboueſaid: and that no maner of perſon in the ſearch making for the true gaging of anie ſuch veſſels, ſhall put out the ale of anie ſuch veſſell, whereby the ſame ale ſhall be the worſe. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ale brewer to bring, carrie and cauſe to be brought and carried their ale to the houſholds of our ſouereigne lord the king, the queene, the princes, and to euerie archbiſhops, biſhops, dukes, marqueſſes, erles, barons, or other honorable mens houſes in tuns, buts, pipes, hogſheds, or other veſſels of greater or larger quantitie than is expreſſed in this preſent act, as before time hath beene vſed in that behalfe. And alſo it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid alebrewers to bring, carrie or cauſe to be brought, conueied or carried their ale to euerie mans houſe in barrels, kilderkins and firkins, bearing and holding their true contents according to the purport and effect of this preſent act, any thing conteined in the ſame act to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

A generall act concerning commiſſions of ſewers to be directed in all parts within this realme.

Chap. 5.

OUr ſouereigne lord the king, like a vertuous and moſt gracious prince, nothing earthlie ſo highlie waieng as the aduancing of the common profit, wealth and commoditie of this his realme, conſidering the dailie great damages and loſſes which haue hapned in manie and diuers parts of this his ſaid realme, as well by the reaſon of the outragious flowing ſurges and courſe of the ſea, in and vpon marſh grounds and other low places heretofore through politike wiſdome won and made profitable for the great commonwealth of this realme, as alſo by occaſion of land waters and other outragious ſprings in, and vpon medowes, paſtures and other low grounds adioining to riuers, fluds, and other water courſes. And ouer that, by and through mils, mildams, weres, fiſhgarths, kedels, gores, gotes, fludgates, locks, and other impediments, in, and vpon the ſame riuers and other water courſes, to be ineſtimable damages of the commonwealth of this realme, which dailie is likelie more and more to increaſe, vnleſſe ſpeedie redreſſe and remedie be in this behalfe ſhortlie prouided; wherein albeit that diuerſe and manie prouiſions haue beene before this time made and ordeined, yet none of them are ſufficient remedie for reformation of the premiſſes, hath therefore by deliberat aduiſe and aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and alſo his louing commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that commiſſions of ſewers, and other the premiſſes ſhall be directed in all parties within this realme from time to time, where and when need ſhall require according to the maner, forme, tenor & effect heereafter inſuing, to ſuch ſubſtantiall and indifferent perſons as ſhall be named by the lord chancellor & lord treaſuror of England, and the two cheefe iuſtices for the time being, or by three of them, whereof the lord chancellor to be one.

The commiſſion.

Henrie the eight, &c. Know ye that foraſmuch as the wals, ditches, banks, gutters, ſewers, gotes, calcies, bridges, ſtreames, and other defenſes by the coſtes of the ſea, and marſh ground being and lieng within the limits of A, B and C in the countie or counties of or in the borders or confines of the ſame, by rage of the ſea, flowing and reflowing, and by meane of the trenches of freſh waters deſcending and hauing courſe by diuerſe waies to the ſea, be ſo dirupt, lacerat and broken, and alſo the common paſſages of ſhips, balengers and botes in the riuers, ſtreames, and other flouds within the limits of A, B or C, in the countie or counties of or in the borders or confines of the ſame by meane of ſetting vp, erecting and making of ſtreames, mils, bridges, ponds, fiſhgarths, mildams, locks, hebbing weres, hecks and floudgates, or other like lets or impediments, or annoiances, be letted or interrupted, ſo that great and ineſtimable damage for default of repairation of the ſaid wals, ditches, banks, fenſes, ſewers, gotes, gutters, calſeis, bridges and ſtreames. And alſo by meane of ſetting vp, erecting, making and inlarging of the ſaid fiſhgarths, mildams, locks, hebbing weres, hecks, floudgates and other like annoiances in times paſt, hath hapned, and yet is to be feared, that far greater hurt, loſſe and damage is like to inſue, vnleſſe that ſpeedie remedie be prouided in that behalfe.

We therefore for that by reaſon of our dignitie and prerogatiue roiall we be bound to prouide for the ſafetie and preſeruation of our realme of England, willing that ſpeedie remedie be had in the premiſſes, haue aſſigned you and ſix of you, of the which we will that A, B, and C ſhall be three to be our iuſtices to ſurueie the ſaid wals, ſtreames, ditches, banks, gutters, ſewers, gotes, calcies, bridges, trenches, mils, mildams, floudgates, ponds, locks, hebbing weres and other impediments, lets and annoiances aforeſaid, and the ſame cauſe to be made, corrected, repaired, amended, put downe or reformed, as caſe ſhall require after your wiſdoms and diſcretions, and therein as well ordeine and doo after the forme, tenor and effect of all and ſingular the eſtatutes and ordinances made before the firſt daie of March, in the three and twentith yeere of our reigne, touching the premiſſes, or anie of them, as alſo to inquire by the othes of the honeſt and lawfull men of the ſaid ſhire or ſhires, place or places, where ſuch defaults or annoiances be, as well within the liberties as without (by whom the truth maie the rather be knowne) through whoſe default the ſaid hurts and damages haue happened, and who hath or holdeth anie lands or tenements, or common of paſture, or profit of fiſhing, or hath or maie haue anie hurt, loſſe or diſaduantage, by anie maner of meanes in the ſaid places, as well neere the ſaid dangers, lets and impediments, as inhabiting or dwelling there abouts by the ſaid wals, ditches, banks, gutters, gotes, ſewers, trenches and other the ſaid impediments and annoiances. And all thoſe perſons, and euerie of them to tax, aſſeſſe, charge, diſtreine and puniſh, as well within the metes, limits and bounds of old time accuſtomed or otherwiſe, as elſe where within our realme of England, after the quantitie of their lands, tenements and rents, by the number of acres and pearches, after the rate of euerie perſons portion, tenor or profit, or after the quantitie of their common of paſture, or profit of fiſhing, or other commodities, there by ſuch waies and meanes, and in ſuch maner and forme, as to you or ſix of you, whereof the ſaid A, B, and C to be three, ſhall ſeeme moſt conuenient to be ordeined and doone for redreſſe and reformation to be had in the premiſſes: and alſo to reforme, repaire and amend the ſaid wals, ditches, banks, gutters, ſewers, gotes, calcies, bridges, ſtreames, and other the premiſſes, in all places needfull: and the ſame as often, and where need ſhall be to make new, and to clenſe and purge the trenches, ſewers and ditches in all places neceſſarie. And further, to reforme, amend, proſtrat and ouerthrow all ſuch mils, ſtreames, ponds, locks, fiſhgarths, hebbing weres, and other impediments and annoiances aforeſaid, as ſhall be found by inquiſition, or by your ſurueieng and diſcretions to be exceſſiue or hurtfull. And alſo to depute and aſſigne diligent, faithfull and true keepers, bailifs, ſurueiors, collectors, expenditors, and other miniſters and officers, for the ſafetie, conſeruation, repairation, reformation, and making of the premiſſes, and euerie of them, and to heare the account of the collectors and other miniſters, of and for the receipt and laieng out of the monie that ſhall be leuied and paid, in and about the making, repairing, reforming and amending of the ſaid wals, ditches, banks, gutters, gotes, ſewers, calcies, bridges, ſtreames, trenches, mils, ponds, locks, fiſhgarths, floudgates, and other impediments and annoiances aforeſaid. And to diſtreine for the arrerages of euerie ſuch collection, tax or aſſeſſe, as often as ſhall be expedient, or otherwiſe to puniſh the debtors and deteiners of the ſame, by fines, amerciaments, paines, or other like meanes after your good diſcretions. And alſo to arreſt and take as manie carts, horſſes, oxen, beaſts, and other inſtruments neceſſarie, and as manie workemen and laborers, as for the ſaid works and repairation ſhall ſuffice, paieng for the ſame competent wages, ſalarie and ſtipend in that behalfe: and alſo take ſuch and as manie trées, woods, vnderwoods and timber, and other neceſſaries, as for the ſame works and repairations ſhall be ſufficient at a reaſonable priſe by you or ſix of you, of the which we will that A, B & C ſhall be thrée to be aſſeſſed or limited as well within the limits and bounds aforeſaid, as in anie other place within the ſaid countie or counties néere vnto the ſaid places: and to make and ordeine ſtatutes, ordinances and prouiſions from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require, for the ſauegard, conſeruation, redreſſe, correction and reformation of the premiſſes, and of euerie of them, and the parties lieng to the ſame neceſſarie & behouefull after the lawes and cuſtoms of Romneie marſh, in the countie of Kent, or otherwiſe, by anie waies or meanes after your owne wiſdoms and diſcretions. And to heare and determine all and ſingular the premiſſes, aſwell at our ſute, as at the ſute of anie other whatſoeuer, complaining before you or ſix of you, whereof A, B, & C ſhalbe thrée, after the lawes and cuſtoms aforeſaid, or otherwiſe by anie other waies and means after your diſcretions. And alſo to make and direct all writs, precepts, warrants, or other commandements by vertue of theſe preſents, to all ſhirifs, bailifs, and all other miniſters, officers, and other perſons, as well within liberties as without, before you or ſix of you, whereof the ſaid A, B and C to be thrée, at certeine daies, termes, and places to be prefixed, to be returned and receiued. And further to continue the proceſſe of the ſame, and finallie to doo all and euerie thing and things, as ſhall be requiſit for the due execution of the premiſſes, by all waies and meanes after your diſcretions. And therefore we command you that at certeine daies & places, when and where you or ſix of you, wherof the ſaid A, B & C to be thrée, ſhall thinke expedient, ye doo ſurueie the ſaid wals, fenſes, ditches, banks, gutters, gotes, ſewers, calcies, ponds, bridges, riuers, ſtreames, water courſes, mils, locks, trenches, fiſhgarths, floudgates and other the lets, impediments, and annoiances aforeſaid, and accompliſh, fulfill, heare and determine all and ſingular the premiſſes in due forme, and to the effect aforeſaid, after your good diſcretions: and all ſuch as ye ſhall find negligent, gaineſaieng, or rebelling in the ſaid works, repairations or reformation of the premiſſes, or negligent in the due execution of this our commiſſion, that ye doo compell them by diſtreſſe, fines and amerciaments, or by other puniſhments, waies or meanes, which to you or ſix of you, whereof the ſaid A, B and C ſhall be thrée, ſhall ſéeme moſt expedient for the ſpéedie remedie, redreſſe and reformation of the premiſſes, and due execution of the ſame. And all ſuch things as by you ſhall be made and ordeined in this behalfe, as well within liberties as without, that ye doo cauſe the ſame firmelie to be obſerued, dooing therein as to our iuſtices apperteineth, after the lawes and ſtatutes of this our realme, and according to your wiſdoms and diſcretions. Saued alwaies to vs ſuch fines & amerciaments as to vs thereof ſhall belong. And we alſo command our ſhiriffe or ſhirifs of our ſaid countie or counties of   that they ſhall cauſe to come before you or ſix of you, of the which A, B and C ſhall be thrée, at ſuch daies and places as ye ſhall appoint to them ſuch and as manie honeſt men of his or their bailiwike, as well within the liberties as without, by whom the truth maie beſt be knowne, to inquire of the premiſſes. Commanding alſo all other miniſters and officers, aſwell within libertie as without, that they and euerie of them ſhall be attendant to you in and about the due execution of this our commiſſion. In witneſſe whereof we haue cauſed theſe our letters patents to be made. Witneſſe our ſelfe at Weſtminſter the   daie of   in the   yeere of our reigne.

And it is alſo enacted, that euerie ſuch perſon as ſhall be named commiſſioner in the ſaid commiſſion, after he hath knowledge thereof, ſhall effectuallie put his diligence and attendance in and about the execution of the ſaid commiſſion. And before he ſhall take vpon him the execution of the ſaid commiſſion, he ſhall take a corporall oth before the lord chancellor, or before ſuch to whom the ſaid lord chancellor ſhall direct the kings writ of Dedimus poteſtatem, to take the ſame, or before the iuſtices of the peace in the quarter ſeſſions holden in the ſhire where ſuch commiſſion ſhalbe directed: the tenor of which oth héereafter inſueth.

The oth.

¶Ye ſhall ſweare that you to your cunning, wit and power ſhall trulie and indifferentlie execute the authoritie to you giuen by this commiſſion of ſewers, without any fauor, affection, corruption, dread or malice to be borne to anie maner of perſon or perſons: and as the caſe ſhall require, ye ſhall conſent and indeuor your ſelfe for your part to the beſt of your knowledge & power to the making of ſuch wholſome, iuſt, equall and indifferent lawes and ordinances, as ſhall be made & deuiſed by the moſt diſcréet and indifferent number of your fellowes being in commiſſion with you for the due redreſſe, reformation, and amendment of all & euerie ſuch things, as are conteined and ſpecified in the ſaid commiſſion: and the ſame lawes and ordinances to your cunning, wit & power cauſe to be put in due execution, without fauor, méed, dread, malice or affection, as God you helpe and all ſaints.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie eſtatute, act and ordinance héertofore made concerning the premiſſes, or any of them, aſwell in the time of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, as in the time of anie of his progenitors kings of this realme of England, not being contrarie to this preſent act, nor héeretofore repelled, from henſeforth ſhall ſtand and be good and effectuall for euer, and to be put in due execution according to the true meaning and purports of the ſame.

Continua.

And ouer that be it enacted, that the commiſſioners héereafter to be named in anie of the ſaid commiſſions according to the purport and effect of the ſame commiſſions, haue full power and authoritie to make, conſtitute and ordeine lawes, ordinances and decrées, and further to doo all and euerie thing mentioned in the ſaid commiſſion, according to the purport, effect, words and true meaning of the ſame: and the ſame lawes and ordinances ſo made, to reforme, repell and amend, and make new from time to time, as the caſes neceſſarie ſhall require in that behalfe.

Prouided alwaies, and it is enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons being aſſeſſed or taxed to anie lot or charge, for anie lands, tenements or hereditaments, within the limits of anie commiſſion héereafter to be directed, doo not paie the ſaid lot and charge according to the ordinance & aſſignement of the commiſſioners, hauing power of the execution of the ſaid commiſſion: by reaſon thereof it ſhall happen the ſaid commiſſioners hauing power of execution of ſuch commiſſion, for lacke of paiment of ſuch lot and charge to decrée and ordeine the ſame lands, tenements and hereditaments from the owner or owners thereof, and their heires, and the heires of euerie of them, to anie perſon or perſons for terme of yéeres, terme of life, in fée ſimple or in taile for paiment of the ſame lot and charge, that then euerie ſuch decrée & ordinance ſo by them made, ingroſſed in parchment, and certified vnder their ſeales into the kings court of chancerie, with the kings roiall aſſent had to the ſame, ſhall bind all and euerie perſon and perſons, that at the making of the ſame decrée had anie intereſt in ſuch lands, tenements or hereditaments in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion or remainder, their heires & feoffées, and euerie of them, and not to be in anie wiſe reformed, vnleſſe it be by authoritie of parlement after to be ſummoned and holden within this realme.

Decree

And alſo it is prouided by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſame lawes, ordinances and decrées to be made and ordeined by the ſaid commiſſioners or ſix of them by authoritie of the ſaid commiſſion ſhall bind aſwell the lands, tenements and hereditaments of the king our ſoueraigne lord, as all and euerie perſon and perſons and their heires for ſuch their intereſt as they ſhall fortune to haue, or maie haue in anie lands, tenements or hereditaments, or other caſuall profit, aduantage or commoditie whatſoeuer they be, wherevnto the ſaid lawes, ordinances and decrées ſhall in anie wiſe extend, according to the true purport, meaning and intent of the ſame lawes.

And it is furthermore by the authoritie aforeſaid eſtabliſhed and enacted, that if anie maner of perſon or perſons of what eſtate or degrée ſoeuer he or they be of, that from henſefoorth doth take vpon him or them to ſit by vertue of any of the ſaid commiſſions, not being before ſworne in forme as is aforeſaid, and according to the tenor of the oth afore ſpecified. Or if anie perſon ſo named and ſworne doo ſit, as is aforeſaid, not hauing lands and tenements, or other hereditaments in fée ſimple, fée taile or for terme of life, to the cléere yéerelie value of fortie marks aboue all charges to his owne vſe, except he be reſiant and frée of anie citie, borough or towne corporat, and haue mouable ſubſtance of the cléere value of one hundred pounds, or elſe be learned in the lawes of this realme in and concerning the ſame, that is to ſaie, admitted in one of the foure principall ins of court for an vtter barreſter, ſhall forfeit fortie pounds for euerie time that he ſhall attempt ſo to doo; the one halfe thereof to be to our ſoueraigne lord the king, & the other halfe thereof to the vſe of him or them that will ſue therefore, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in anie of the kings courts: in which action or ſute no wager of law ſhall be admitted, nor anie eſſoine or protection ſhalbe allowed. And if anie action of treſpaſſe or other ſute ſhall happen to be attempted againſt anie perſon or perſons for taking of anie diſtreſſe, or anie other act dooing by authoritie of the commiſſion, or by authoritie of any lawes or ordinances made by vertue of the ſaid commiſſion, the defendant or defendants in anie ſuch action ſhall & maie make auowrie, cognizance or iuſtification for the taking of the ſame diſtreſſe or other act dooing touching the premiſſes or anie of them, alleging in ſuch aduowrie, cognizance or iuſtification, that the ſaid diſtreſſe, treſpaſſe or other act, whereof the plaintiffe complaineth, was doone by authoritie of the commiſſion of ſewers for lot or tax aſſeſſed by the ſaid commiſſion, or for ſuch other act or cauſe, as the ſaid defendant did by authoritie of the ſame commiſſion and according to the tenor, purport and effect of this preſent act made the xxiij. yeare of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, without anie expreſſing or rehearſall of anie other matter or circumſtance conteined in this preſent act, or anie commiſſion, lawes, eſtatutes, or ordinances therevpon to be made, wherevpon the plaintife ſhall be admitted to replie, that the defendant did take the ſaid diſtreſſe or doo anie other act or treſpaſſe ſuppoſed in his declaration of his owne wrong, without anie ſuch cauſe alleaged by the ſaid defendant, wherevpon the iſſue in euerie ſuch action ſhall be ioined to be tried by verdict of twelue men, and not otherwiſe, as is accuſtomed in other perſonall actions. And vpon the triall of that iſſue the whole matter to be giuen on both parties in euidence according to the verie truth of the ſame. And after ſuch iſſue tried for the defendant or nonſute of the plaintife after appéerance, the ſame defendant to recouer treble damages by reaſon of his wrongfull vexation in that behalfe, with his coſts alſo in that part ſuſteined, and that to be aſſeſſed by the ſame iurie or writ to inquire of damages, as the cauſe ſhall require.

Vtterbarreſt.

Auowrie

Iſſue

Damages

Coſts

And it is alſo enacted, that euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall haue and perceiue foure ſhillings for euerie daie that they ſhall take paines in the execution of this commiſſion of ſewers, and one clerke by them to be aſſigned two ſhillings for euerie daie, of the rates, taxes, lots and waines that ſhall be aſſeſſed or loſt by authoritie of the ſaid commiſſion, and to be leuied and paied by their diſcretions. And that the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſix of them ſhall haue power and authoritie to limit & aſſigne of the ſame rates, taxes, lots and waines by their diſcretions ſuch reaſonable ſums of monie to the ſaid clerke for writing of books and proceſſe concerning the premiſſes, and the collectors, expeditors, and ſuch other as ſhall take paines in due execution of the ſaid commiſſion, as

Wages for commiſſioners

Clerke

by the diſcretions of the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſix of them ſhall be thought reaſonable.

Lancaſter

Provided alwaies, that whenſoever, and as often as ſuch commiſſion, as is afore limited, ſhall be made and directed to any perſon or perſons for the reformation and amendment, of or in any of the premiſſes ſpecified in the ſaid commiſſion, within the fees, libertie, or poſſeſſion of the duchie of Lancaſter, that then ſuch commiſſioners as ſhall execute any ſuch commiſſion ſhalbe alwaies named and appointed by the diſcretion of the lord chancellor and lord treaſuror of England, and the ſaid two cheefe iuſtices of either bench, and the chancellor of the ſaid duchie for the time being, or three of them, whereof the ſaid lord chancellor and the chancellor of the duchie to be two. And that in everie ſuch caſe two commiſſions ſhall be awarded, and according to the tenor of the commiſſion above expreſſed, one thereof under the great ſeale of England, and the other under the ſeale of the ſame duchie, as before time hath beene accuſtomed, anie thing afore rehearſed in this preſent act to the contrarie heereof notwithſtanding.

Charge of the commiſ.

And it is further enacted, that the ſaid commiſſions from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require ſhall be had and obteined without anie monie or other charge to be paid for the ſeales or writing of the ſame, unleſſe it be to the king ij.s.vj.d. for the ſeals of everie commiſſion, as hath beene accuſtomed, and for the writing and inrolling of anie one commiſſion v.s. and not above.

Superſed.

And it is further enacted, that everie commiſſion to be made by authoritie of this act, ſhall indure and continue for terme of three yeeres next after the teſte of the commiſſion. Neverthelesse after anie commiſſion made and delivered out of the kings court of chancerie, the kings highneſſe ſhall alwaies at his pleaſure, by his writ of Superſedias, out of his ſaid court of chancerie, at anie time diſcharge aſwell everie ſuch commiſſion as everie commiſſioner that ſhalbe made or named by authoritie of this act.

After which diſcharge the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall have no power nor authoritie to proceed in the execution of their commiſſion, nor in anie thing by authoritie of this act.

Provided alwaies, that ſuch lawes, acts, decrees and ordinances as ſhall happen to be made by the ſaid commiſſioners according to the tenor of their commiſſion, or by authoritie of this act, ſhall ſtand good and effectuall, and be put in due execution ſo long time as their commiſſion indureth, and no longer: except the ſaid lawes and ordinances be made and ingroſſed in parchment, and certified under the ſeales of the ſaid commiſſioners into the kings court of chancerie, & then the kings roiall aſſent be had to the ſame: anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie heereof notwithſtanding.

Wales
Cheſter

Provided alſo, that whenſoever, and as often as ſuch commiſſion, as is afore limited, ſhall be made and directed to anie perſon or perſons for the reformation and amendment of or in anie of the premiſſes ſpecified in the ſaid commiſſion, within the fees, liberties and poſſeſſions of the principalitie of Wales, the countie palantine of Cheſter, or within the fees, liberties and poſſeſſions of anie other place, where there is libertie and iuriſdiction of countie palantine, that in everie ſuch caſe two commiſſions ſhall be awarded, and made according to the tenor of the commiſſion above expreſſed, one thereof under the great ſeale of England, & the other under the uſuall ſeale of the countie palantine, in maner & forme, as is above provided for the duchie of Lancaſter, anie thing afore rehearſed in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Roiall aſſet

And it is provided and alſo enacted, that the roiall aſſent limited to be had unto the lawes & ordinances to be made by the ſaid commiſſioners, as is aboveſaid, ſhalbe certified into the ſaid court of chancerie under the kings privie ſeale: and that there ſhall not any ſum of monie be paid for the ſame privie ſeale, but for the writing of the ſame certificat under the ſaid privie ſeale ſhalbe paid to the writer thereof ij.s. and not above, nor no other, nor greater ſum for anie thing touching or concerning the ſame certificat under the ſame privie ſeale.

Provided alwaies, that the chancellors, and ſuch other as ſhall have the cuſtodie of the ſeales of the ſaid principalitie of Wales, or the countie palantine of Cheſter, or within the fees, liberties and poſſeſſions of anie other place, where there is libertie and iuriſdiction of countie palantine, upon reaſonable requeſt, & upon the ſight of the commiſſion under the kings great ſeale of his chancerie, ſhall without delaie make out another commiſſion under the ſeale of the ſaid countie palantine according to the tenor of the kings commiſſion to them ſhewed under his great ſeale. And to thoſe commiſſioners as ſhall be named by the lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, and the two cheefe iuſtices, or by three of them, wherof the lord chancellor to be one, except it be within the fees and liberties of the duchie of Lancaſter, within which fees and liberties the commiſſioners ſhall be named, and commiſſions made, as is afore ordeined by this act: anie thing conteined in the ſaid act, or in anie proviſo thereunto added and annexed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. This act to indure for twentie yeeres.

An act concerning before whom recognizances of debts ſhall be made, and the forme of the obligation.

Chap.6.

Inaſmuch as the maiors of the ſtaple in diverſe places of this realme, where anie ſtaple is kept in the preſence of the conſtables of the ſame ſtaple, before this time have and might lawfullie take recognizance or knowledge for debts, onelie concerning and touching the merchandize of the ſame ſtaple, betwixt merchant and merchant of the ſame ſtaple, according to diverſe lawdable eſtatutes and proviſions before this time had, ordeined and made. Which maiors and conſtables manie and ſundrie times ſince the making of the ſame eſtatute haue taken diuerſe recogniſances and knowledges of diuerſe of the kings ſubiects for debts, ſurmiſing the ſame knowledge or recogniſance to be made for ſuretie of paiment of ſummes of monie, for ſuch wares as were or béene bought in the ſame ſtaple: where of truth the ſame recogniſance did not in anie wiſe touch or concerne the merchandize of the ſame, ne alſo the parties, that is to ſaie, the cogniſor ne the cogniſée, that did knowledge and take the ſame recogniſances, were merchants of the ſame ſtaple: which recogniſances and knowledges taken in forme aforeſaid, are not onelie cleere contrarie to the true meaning and intent of the ſame former eſtatutes, but alſo thereby diuerſe great and ſundrie inconueniences, damages, and deceipts do dailie riſe, and grow to diuerſe of the ſubiects of our ſoueraigne lord the king, by reaſon of the miſuſing of the ſame. And for as much as the kings highneſſe of his moſt high wiſdome perceiueth the miſuſing and execution of the ſame, to be contrarie to the forme of the ſaid former eſtatutes: therefore his pleaſure is, that ſome true, lawfull, and reaſonable bond for ſuretie of paiment of the ſaid debts of his ſubiects ſhall be made and deuiſed by true and iuſt means, which in it ſelfe maie and ſhall purport, right and equitie, and alſo conſonant to reaſon.

In conſideration whereof, by the aſſent of the kings highnes, his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and his commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, it is enacted, ordeined and ſtabliſhed, that from the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, the cheefe iuſtice of the kings bench, and the cheefe iuſtice of the common place, which now be, or at anie time héereafter ſhall be, and euerie of them by himſelfe, and in their abſence out of the terme, the maior of the ſtaple at Weſtminſter, and the recorder of the citie of London for the time being iointlie togithers, by his or their diſcretion ſhall haue power and authoritie to take recogniſances or knowledges of euerie of the kings ſubiects for the paiment of debts, according to ſuch forme as héereafter inſueth.

Cheefe iuſtices.
Maior of the ſtaple.
Recorder

¶ Nouerint vniuerſi per præſent. me A.B. &, D.C. armig. teneri & firmiter obligari Iohanni at Style in C. li. ſterling ſoluend. eidē Iohanni aut ſuo cert. attornat. hoc ſcriptū oſtend. hæred. vel execut. ſuis in tal. feſt. &c. proxi. futu. poſt dat. præſent. Et ſi defecero vel defecerimus in ſolutione debit. prædict. volo & cōcedo, vel ſic, volumus & cōcedimus, quod tunc currat ſuper me hæred. & executores meos, vel ſuper nos & quēlibet noſtrū hæred. & execut. noſtros pœna in ſtatuto ſtapulæ de debit. pro merchādiſis in eadē emptis recuperād. ordinat. & prouiſ. Dat. tal. die Anno regni regis, &c.

The recogniſance

And that euerie obligation that ſhall be made, as is aforeſaid, and knowledged before anie of the ſaid cheefe iuſtices, or the ſaid maior and recorder according to this act, ſhall be ſealed with the ſeale of the partie or parties, that ſhall recogniſe or knowledge the ſame, and alſo with ſuch ſeale as the kings highnes ſhall ordeine and appoint for the ſame, and with the ſeale of one ſuch of the ſaid iuſtices, or with the ſeales of the ſaid maior and recorder, and with his or their name or names ſubſcribed, that ſo ſhall take the ſame recogniſance or knowledge. And that euerie of the ſaid two iuſtices, and the ſaid maior and recorder, ſhall haue the cuſtodie of one ſuch ſeale by the kings highnes to be appointed, with one like print, ſcripture and faſhion, which ſhall ſeuerallie remaine with them to the intent aboue rehearſed.

Seales

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch an honeſt and diſcret perſon, as ſhall be aſſigned by the kings highnes, or the ſufficient deputie or deputies of the ſame perſon ſo to be aſſigned, ſhall make & write all ſuch obligations, as ſhall be knowledged & recogniſed by authoritie of this act, and ſhall cauſe the ſame obligations recogniſed & knowledged in forme as is abouesaid, to be inrolled in two ſeuerall rols indented, whereof one ſhall remaine with ſuch of the ſaid iuſtices, or with the ſaid maior and recorder, that ſo ſhall take the ſame recogniſance in forme aforeſaid, & the other roll with the writer thereof, appointed for the ſame. And that the ſaid perſon by the kings highnes to be appointed for making, writing, & inrolling ſuch obligations, or his ſufficient deputie or deputies, ſhall be dwelling or abiding in the ſaid citie of London, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time, that he and his deputie ſhall be abſent by the ſpace of two daies, ten pounds.

Clerke of recogniſ.

And further it is enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid perſon ſo to be aſſigned by the kings highnes, to write, make & inroll ſuch obligations or his ſufficient deputie or deputies, at the requeſt of the creditors, their executors or adminiſtrators, ſhall certifie ſuch obligations as ſhall be taken and recogniſed by authoritie of this act, into the kings court of chancerie vnder the ſeale of the ſaid perſon, ſo to be appointed for writing, making, & inrolling ſuch obligations. And that euerie perſon and perſons, to whom anie ſuch obligation ſhall be made, knowledged & inrolled (as is aforeſaid) their executors and adminiſtrators, and the executors & adminiſtrators of euerie of them for default of paiment of the debts conteined in ſuch obligations, ſhall haue in euerie point, degrée & condition againſt the ſaid recogniſor and recogniſors, & euerie of them, their heires, executors and adminiſtrators, and the heires, executors and adminiſtrators of euerie of them, like proces, execution, commoditie and aduantage in euerie behalfe, as hath béene vſed and accuſtomed before this time to be had, done or made, of, and vpon anie obligation of the ſtatute of the ſtaple, & vnder ſuch maner and forme as is for the ſame ſtatute of the ſtaple prouided, paieng for ſuch proces and execution to be had, ſuch like fées as is accuſtomed for proces & execution to be had vpon obligations of the ſame ſtatute of the ſtaple and not aboue. And that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons that ſhall be bounden or otherwiſe gréeued by vertue of anie obligation, to be made by authoritie of this act, ſhall haue their like remedie by Audita querela, and all other remedies in the law, that they might

Proces
Execution
Fées
Audita querela.

Halfepenie vpon the pound.

Fees

Forfeit

haue had, in caſe they had béene bounden by obligation of the ſtatute of the ſtaple. And that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons that ſhall haue proces for execution to be had by reaſon of anie ſuch obligation, to be made and knowledged according to this act, ſhall paie to the kings highnes, his heirs or ſucceſſors at the time of inſealing of the proces for execution to be had, one halfepenie for euerie pound that ſhall be conteined in the obligation, whereof execution ſhall be required and not aboue. And that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons that ſhall happen to haue anie execution of anie lands, tenements or hereditaments, by reaſon of anie ſuch obligations to be made and knowledged (as is aboueſaid) their executors, adminiſtrators or aſſignes, and the executors, adminiſtrators and aſſignes of euerie of them, if they or anie of them béene put out or diſeized, ſhall haue like remedie in euerie point and condition, as perſons hauing execution in & vpon anie ſtatute of the ſtaple, after the execution to them had, maie or might haue by vertue of the ſaid writing obligatorie of the ſtatute of the ſtaple and execution of the ſame. And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie of the ſaid iuſtices, and the ſaid maior and recorder, before whom anie ſuch obligations ſhalbe recognized, ſhall take for euerie knowledge of euerie one ſuch recognizance thrée ſhillings foure penſe, and not aboue, and the clerke that ſhall write, make, and inroll the ſame obligations thrée ſhillings foure penſe, and for the certificat of euerie one ſuch obligation twentie penſe. And if anie of the ſaid iuſtices, maior, recorder, or clerke, take of anie of the kings ſubiects aboue the ſum or ſums to them limited by this eſtatute, that then the ſaid iuſtices, maior, recorder, or clerke, that ſo ſhall take contrarie to the forme aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit for euerie time ſo offending fortie pounds.

And further it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, no maior or conſtable of the ſtaple, for the paiment of anie ſum or ſums of monie, take anie knowledge or recognizance of the ſaid ſtatute of the ſtaple, of anie of the kings ſubiects, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending fortie pounds. The one moitie of all and ſingular the ſaid penalties to be to the kings highnes, & the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame. For the recouerie whereof the partie that will purſue ſhall haue his remedie by information of debt, bill, or plaint in anie of the kings courts: in which no eſſoine protection nor wager of law ſhalbe admitted.

Prouided alwaie, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie maior and conſtables of the ſtaple, for anie bond or writing of the ſtatute of the ſtaple to be taken, or receiued betwéene merchants being frée of the ſame ſtaple, for merchandize of the ſame ſtaple betwéene them lawfullie bought and ſold.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all recognizances before this time taken before the maior and conſtables of anie of the ſaid ſtaples, whereof the ſummes now be not paid or otherwiſe contented, lawfullie auoided or diſcharged by the law, ſhall be as good and effectuall as though they had béene verilie made for merchandize of the ſame ſtaple, and betwéene merchant and merchant of the ſame ſtaple, and as they ſhould haue béene, if this act had neuer béene had ne made.

An act that the ſtatutes made for the maintenance of the nauie of this realme ſhall ſtand in full ſtrength, and how Gaſcoine and French wines ſhall be brought in, and the ſame and other wines ſold.

Chap.7.

VHere for the maintenance and good continuance of the nauie of this realme of England it was ordeined and enacted by a ſtatute made in the fift yéere of the reigne of the right noble king Richard the ſecond, that none of the kings liege people ſhould ſhip merchandize in anie other ſhip than in an Engliſh ſhip, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid merchandize ſo ſhipped. And after that by an other ſtatute made in the ſixt yéere of the ſaid noble king, it was enacted, that for default of Engliſh ſhips, euerie man might ſhip their merchandize in ſtrangers ſhips. And after that at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fourth yéere of the late noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth, it was ordeined & enacted, that no perſon ſhould carie or bring anie wines of Gaſcoine or Guion, or Tholouſe woad into England, Wales, Ireland, Calis, or the marches thereof, or Barwike, but all onlie in ſhips of England, Wales, Ireland, Calis, or the marches thereof, or Barwike: and that the maiſter & marriners of the ſame ſhips for the moſt part of them ſhould be of the ſame countries, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid wine & woad, as by the ſaid good eſtatutes more at large is expreſſed. And notwithſtanding the ſaid good eſtatutes, yet neuertheleſſe the nauie of this realme, and the multitude of the ſhips of the ſame, which tofore this time hath béene not onelie a great defenſe and ſuretie to this realme of England in time of war, but alſo a high commoditie to all the ſubiects of the ſame, for tranſporting and conueiance of merchandizes in & from this realme, is now maruellouſlie decaied and impaired: and by occaſion thereof a great multitude of the kings liege people, which were maiſters and mariners of ſhips, and by the exerciſe thereof, they, their wiues and children had their liuing, be now miniſhed and impoueriſhed in ſuch wiſe, that within few yéeres there ſhall be few Engliſhmen that ſhall be expert in the ſeas, to the great perill of this realme, and decaie of the people of the ſame, if remedie be not prouided in this behalfe. In conſideration whereof the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, of his moſt excellent goodneſſe, hauing tender reſpect to the reformation of the premiſſes, is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by his highneſſe, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid eſtatutes and euerie thing in them conteined, ſhall ſtand in their full ſtrength, force and effect, ſo that from henſefoorth no perſon ſhall attempt to doo contrarie to the tenors of anie of the ſaid eſtatutes, vpon the paines conteined in the ſame.

Continuance

Vnlade wines

Forfeit

And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons ſhall diſcharge and laie on land out of anie ſhip or ſhips, or other veſſell or veſſels, anie wines of Gaſcoine or Guion, or anie maner of French wines, at anie hauen port, creeke, or other place within this realme of England, Ireland, Wales or the marches of the ſame, at anie time heereafter betweene the feaſts of S. Michaell the archangell, and the Purification of our ladie, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid wines ſo brought in, and diſcharged and laid on land at anie time heereafter, betweene the ſaid feaſts contrarie to this act. The one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe thereof to ſuch of the kings ſubiects as ſhall ſeize or ſue for the ſame, by action, detinue or debt, after the rate of the value thereof by originall writ, bill, plaint, or information in anie of the kings courts. In which actions and ſutes the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor anie protection or eſſoine ſhall be allowed.

Priſes of wine

Priſes of ſweet wines.

And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon after the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1532, ſhall ſell by retaile anie of the ſaid wines, aboue eight penſe the gallon, that is to ſaie, a penie a pint, two penſe the quart, foure penſe the pottell, & eight penſe the gallon, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie pint to be ſold aboue the ſaid priſe foure penſe, and for euerie quart ſold aboue the ſaid priſe, eight penſe, and for euerie pottell ſo ſold aboue the ſaid priſe twelue penſe, and for euerie gallon ſo ſold aboue the ſaid priſe afore limited two ſhillings. And that no malmeſſes, romineis, ſackes, nor other ſweet wines, after the ſaid feaſt ſhall be retailed aboue twelue penſe the gallon, ſix penſe the pottell, three penſe the quart, and three halfe penſe the pint, vpon paine to loſe and forfeit three ſhillings foure penſe for euerie gallon, twentie penſe for euerie pottell, twelue penſe for euerie quart, and ſix penſe for euerie pint that ſhall be ſold contrarie to this act.

L. chancellor

Priſes

Proclamation

Prouided alwaie that the lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, lord preſident of the kings moſt honorable counſell, lord priuie ſeale, and the two cheefe iuſtices of either bench, or fiue, foure, or three of them, ſhall haue power and authoritie by their diſcretions to ſet the priſes of all kind of wines, that is to ſay, of the priſes of the but, tun, pipe, hogſhead, poncheon, terce, barrell, or rundlet, when it ſhall be ſold in groſſe, ſo that they or three of them cauſe the priſes by them ſet to be written, and open proclamation thereof to be made in the kings court of chancerie openlie in the terme time, or els in the citie, borough or towne, where anie ſuch wines ſhall be ſold in groſſe, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

Forfeit

And it is further enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons, after ſuch priſes be ſet, and put in writing by the ſaid lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, lord preſident of the kings moſt honorable counſell, lord priuie ſeale, and the two cheefe iuſtices, or by fiue, foure, or three of them, and proclamation thereof had, as is aforeſaid, doo ſell anie wines in groſſe by anie fraud or couin, contrarie to the ſaid priſes ſo ſet and proclamed, that then euerie offendor in that behalfe ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie veſſell by them ſold in groſſe contrarie to the ſaid priſes fortie ſhillings. The one halfe of all which forfeitures to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe thereof, if it be within anie citie, borough or towne corporat, to be to the maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, or other head rulers of ſuch cities, boroughs or townes corporat: and if it be without citie, borough or towne corporat, then to be to ſuch of the kings ſubiects as will ſue for the ſame. And that euerie ſuch forfeiture ſhall be recouered by originall writ of debt, bill, plaint or information, in which ſute no wager of law ſhall be admitted, nor anie protection or eſſoine allowed.

Iuſtices of peace. Head officers

Impriſonment

And it is alſo enacted, that the iuſtices of peace in euerie ſhire of this preſent realme, and all maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other head officers in cities, boroughs and townes corporat, that is to ſaie, euerie of them within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities, as well within franchiſes as without, ſhall haue power and authoritie to examine, heare, inquire, and determine the defaults of ſuch as ſhall attempt to ſell anie wines in groſſe, or by retaile contrarie to this act, and to puniſh the offendors by impriſonment, or otherwiſe by their diſcretions.

Prouided alwaie that if it fortune anie ſhip or ſhips, veſſell or veſſels, laden with the ſaid wines of Gaſcoigne or Guion or French wines, at anie time heereafter to come to anie port, creeke, or hauen within this realme of England, Ireland, Wales or the marches of the ſame, betweene the ſaid feaſts of S. Michaell the archangell, & the Purification of our ladie, & then the veſſels conteining the ſaid wines, or the ſhip or other veſſell or veſſels bearing the ſame, happen to fall in leke, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the owner or bringers thereof, at all times betweene the ſaid feaſts, to diſcharge the ſaid wines out of anie ſuch ſhip, veſſell or veſſels for the ſauing of them. So that the ſaid owner or owners of the ſaid wines, ſo diſcharging the ſame, make no ſale or other vtterance of them, at anie time betweene the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell, and the ſaid feaſt of the Purification of our ladie, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

Contents of veſſels

And where as in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the firſt yeere of the reigne of king Richard the third, among other things it was eſtabliſhed, ordeined and enacted, that euerie tun of wine ſhould conteine two hundred nine and fiftie gallons, euerie but of malmeſie ſhould conteine an hundred and ſix and twentie gallons, euerie pipe an hundred and ſix and twentie gallons, euerie tertian or poncheon fourescore & foure gallons, euerie hogſhead, threeſcore and three gallons, euerie tierce xlij.gallons; & euerie barrell xxxj.gallons & halfe, & euerie rondlet, xviij.gallons & halfe. And that no veſſell ſhould be put to ſale till it were gaged, vpon paine of forfeiture, as by the ſame eſtatute it doth appeere more at large. Neuertheles great deceipt is dailie vſed in ſelling of wines and oils in caſks and veſſels not bearing the contents aboue limited, to the great loſſe of the kings poore ſubiects. For remedie whereof be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid eſtatute made in the firſt yeere of king Richard the third, and all other eſtatutes heeretofore made for true gaging and meaſuring of wines, oiles, honie, or anie other licours, which eſtatutes before this time be not repelled nor expired, ſhall ſtand in their ſtrength and vertue and be put in due execution according to their tenors and effects in euerie behalfe.

Continuance

Gageor

And ouer that be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie gager within this realme, ſhall trulie and effectuallie within the limits of his office, gage all the ſaid tuns, buts, pipes, terces, poncheons, tercians, barrels, hogſheads and rundlets, and ſhall plainelie and trulie marke vpon the head of euerie ſuch veſſell the content of the ſame, vpon paine to forfeit to the partie, to whoſe vſe the wine, oile, or other thing therein being, ſhall be ſold, foure times the value of that, that the veſſell ſo marked ſhall lacke of his lawfull content aboue written. The ſame forfeiture to be recouered, ouer and beſides the coſts of the ſute by the kings originall writ, or by bill, in anie of the kings courts of his common lawes, or in anie competent court hauing iuriſdiction in the place, where that offenſe ſhall be committed, by action or bill of debt, in which action or ſute none eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhall be accepted, admitted, or allowed to the defendant or defendants. And that euerie merchant or other perſon ſelling the ſaid wine, oile, or other thing conteined in the ſaid veſſell marked, ſhall allow of the priſe therof to the buier of the ſame for euerie quantitie of wine, oile or other thing conteined in the ſaid marked veſſels, the full value of the lacke thereof, being by reaſon of default of full gage of the veſſell, marked, or of default of filling the ſame veſſell, or by reaſon of default of anie of them after the rate of the whole priſe of the wine, oile, or other thing ſo being ſold by that veſſell marked. And that vpon paine of forfeiture to the ſame buier the double value of the ſame veſſell and wine, oile, or other thing therein being ſold, the ſame forfeiture to be recouered togither with the coſts of the ſute in maner and forme as the forfeiture laſt before written, is limited to be recouered. This act to continue vnto the laſt date of the next parlement.

Marke

Forfeit

An act concerning the amending and maintenance of the hauens and ports of Plimmouth, Dartmouth, Teingmouth, Falmouth and Foweie, in the counties of Deuonſhire and Cornewall.

Chap.8.

PIteouſlie ſheweth and complaineth vnto the king our ſoueraigne lord, and to the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, the inhabitants of the townes and ports of Plimmouth, Dartmouth and Teingmouth, in the countie of Deuonſhire, Falmouth and Foweie in the countie of Cornewall, that where the ſaid ports haue béene in times paſt, the principall and moſt commodious hauens and ports within this realme, for the rode, ſuertie, & preſeruation of ſhips reſorting from all places of the world, as well in perill of ſtormes as otherwiſe. For where before this time all maner of ſhips being vnder the portage of eight hundred tuns, reſorting vnto anie of the ſaid ports or hauens, might at the low water eaſilie enter into the ſame, and there lie in ſuretie what wind or tempeſt ſo euer did blow. By reaſon whereof not onelie a great multitude of ſhips, as well of this realme, as of other regions and countries before this time haue béene preſerued and ſaued, but alſo in time of war the ſaid hauens and ports, haue béene the greateſt fortification and defenſe of that part of this realme, and the ſpeciall preſeruation of the great part of the nauie of the ſame: which ſaid ports and hauens béene at this preſent time in maner vtterlie decaied and deſtroied, by meane of certeine tin works, called ſtreme works, vſed by certeine perſons within the ſaid counties, which perſons more regarding their owne priuat lucre, than the commonwealth and ſuretie of this realme, haue by working of the ſaid ſtreame works, digging, ſearching and waſhing of the ſame néere vnto the freſh riuers, waters, and low places, diſcending and comming out of the land, towards and into the ſaid ports and hauens to the ſea, conueied by the force of the ſaid freſh riuers, a maruelous great quantitie of ſand, grauell, ſtone, robbell, earth, ſlime, and filth in the ſaid ports and hauens, and haue ſo filled and choked the ſame, that where before this time a ſhip of the portage of eight hundred, as is aforeſaid, might haue eaſilie entred at a low water into the ſame, now a ſhip of a hundred can ſcantlie enter at the halfe floud, to the decaie and vtter deſtruction of the ſaid hauens and ports, and alſo to the ruine and vtter vndoing of all the good townes within the ſaid counties of Deuonſhire and Cornewall, if remedie be not in that caſe ſpéedilie prouided. For reformation whereof be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons héereafter ſhall labor or worke, or cauſe to be labored or wrought in anie maner of tin works, called ſtreame works, within the ſaid counties of Deuonſhire or Cornewall, nigh to anie of the ſaid freſh waters, riuers or low places, diſcending or hauing courſe vnto the ſaid hauens or ports, or anie of them, nor ſhall labor, dig, or waſh anie tin, in anie of the ſaid tin works, called ſtreame works, vnleſſe the ſaid digger, owner, or waſher, ſhall make or cauſe to be made, ſufficient hatches and ties in the end of their buddels and cords, and therein

Streame works

therein put and laie or cauſe to be put & laid, all the ſand, ſtones, grauell, and robbell digged about the inſearching, finding, and waſhing of the ſaid tin, there to be wholie & ſurelie kept, by the ſaid hatches and ties out and from the ſaid freſh riuers or water courſes, or anie of them, ſo that the ſaid ſand, ſtones, grauell, and robbell, ne anie part thereof be for lacke of ſuch hatches or ties, conueied into the ſaid ports and hauens or anie of them, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time, that anie owner or tinner ſhall dig or waſh, or cauſe to be digged or waſhed anie tin contrarie to the forme aforeſaid, ten pounds. The one halfe thereof to be to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other halfe thereof to be to anie of the inhabitants of the ſaid ports, townes or hauens that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts, by originall writ, bill, plaint, information or otherwiſe, wherein the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, ne anie protection or eſſoine ſhall be allowable.

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall happen to be ſued, accuſed, indicted, impriſoned, amerced, condemned or otherwiſe vexed or troubled in his perſon, lands, tinworks, goods or chattels, by anie of the miniſters or officers of anie the kings courts of ſtannerie, or by anie other perſon or perſons, for purſuing or attempting anie ſute or action according to this eſtatute, againſt ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall offend contrarie to the forme aforeſaid, that then all ſuch ſutes, accuſements, indictments, impriſonments, actions, condemnations, fines, amerciaments, and euerie other act or acts to be doone in anie of the ſaid courts of ſtannerie, or els where, by anie perſon or perſons, againſt anie perſon or perſons for ſuing or attempting anie ſutes or actions by vertue of this eſtatute, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect in the law. And that the parties ſued, indicted, accuſed, impriſoned, or otherwiſe greeued or moleſted, for purſuing againſt anie perſon or perſons offending in this eſtatute, ſhall haue his action and remedie grounded vpon this ſtatute by originall writ, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe in anie of the kings courts, againſt ſuch as ſhall procure or attempt to vex, trouble, or otherwiſe moleſt anie ſuch perſon or perſons, for ſuing or purſuing for the forfeitures aforeſaid: and ſhall recouer treble damages in that behalfe. And the partie defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, ne anie protection eſſoine nor priuilege ſhall be to him allowable. And if it ſhall happen anie perſon or perſons for purſuing anie ſute or action vpon this eſtatute, or by occaſion of the ſame héereafter to be impriſoned by anie maner perſon or perſons, being officers or miniſters of the ſtannerie, their deputies or ſubſtitutes, that then euerie of the iuſtices of peace within anie of of the counties aforeſaid, wherein the ſaid priſoner ſhall happen to be committed to priſon vpon credible information, thereof taking ſuretie by his diſcretion for apparance of ſuch priſoner at the next generall ſeſſions of peace, ſhall haue power and authoritie as well to direct his warrant to the gaoler or kéeper of the priſon, as to anie other perſon or perſons, whom the ſaid priſoner ſhall be committed vnto, commanding him or them vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie pounds, to deliuer and put at large the ſaid priſoner or priſoners: which if he refuſe ſo to doo, then euerie ſuch offendor ſhall looſe and forfeit the ſaid fortie pounds, the one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other halfe to him that is gréeued by reaſon of ſuch impriſonment, to be recouered in maner and forme aforeſaid: and the defendant in anie action or ſute for the ſame ſhall not wage his law, ne haue anie eſſoine or protection allowed. And if it ſhall appéere vpon the apparance of ſuch priſoner at the quarter ſeſſions by examination of the iuſtices of peace there being, that he was impriſoned contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute, that then he ſhall be forthwith diſmiſſed and thereby diſcharged. And if he were lawfullie impriſoned, for anie other iuſt cauſe, then to be remanded to priſon by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices.

Damages

Prouided alwaie that this act or anie thing therein conteined be not in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie of the officers of the ſtannerie, ne to anie of their lawfull liberties, priuileges, vſages, lawes, or cuſtomes, ſauing onelie in the caſes and prouiſions conteined and limited within this preſent act, which ſhall alwaie be put in execution according to the tenor of this act, anie vſage, cuſtome, priuilege, ordinance or libertie to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Officers

And it is enacted, that this act ſhall begin to take effect from the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming, and not before.

An act that no perſon ſhall be cited out of the dioces, where he or ſhe dwelleth, except in certeine caſes.

Chap.9.

WHere great number of the kings ſubiects, as well men, wiues, ſeruants, as other the kings ſubiects dwelling in diuerſe dioceſſes of this realme of England and of Wales, héeretofore haue béene at manie times called by citations, and other proceſſes compulſaries to appéere in the arches audience, and other high courts of the archbiſhops of this realme, far from & out of the dioceſſe, where ſuch men, wiues, ſeruants, and other the kings ſubiects béene inhabitant and dwelling, and manie times to anſwer to ſurmiſed and fained cauſes and ſutes of defamation, withholding of tithes and ſuch other like cauſes and matters, which haue béene ſued more for malice and for vexation, than for anie iuſt cauſe of ſute. And where certificat hath béene made by the ſumnor, apparator, or anie ſuch light literat perſon that the partie againſt whom anie ſuch citation hath béene awarded, hath béene cited or ſummoned, and therevpon the ſame partie ſo certified to be cited or ſummoned, hath not appéered according to the certificat, the ſame partie therefore hath béene excommunicated, or at the leaſt ſuſpended from all diuine ſeruice: and

Spiritual offenſe.

Appeale

Forfeit

therevpon before that he, or ſhe could be abſolued, hath béene compelled not onlie to paie the fées of the court, wherevnto he or ſhe was ſo called by citation or other proceſſe, amounting to the ſum of ij.s. or xx.d. at the leaſt: but alſo to paie to the ſumnor, apparator or other light literat perſon, by whom he or ſhe was ſo certified to be ſo ſummoned, for euerie mile being diſtant from the place where he or ſhe then dwelled vnto the ſame court, wherevnto he or ſhe was ſo cited or ſummoned to appéere, two penſe, to the great occaſion of impoueriſhment of the kings ſubiects, and to the great occaſion of miſbehauior and miſliuing of wiues, women and ſeruants, and to the great impairement and diminution of their good names and honeſties. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no maner perſon ſhalbe from henſeforth cited or ſummoned, or otherwiſe called to appéere by himſelfe or hirſelfe, or by anie procurator before anie ordinarie, archdeacon, commiſſarie, officiall, or anie other iudge ſpirituall out of the dioceſſe or peculiar iuriſdiction, where the perſon, which ſhall be cited ſummoned or otherwiſe (as is abouesaid) called, ſhall be inhabiting and dwelling at the time of awarding or going forth of the ſame citation or ſummons: except that it ſhall be, for, in, or vpon anie of the caſes or cauſes héereafter written: that is to ſaie, for anie ſpirituall offenſe or cauſe committed or doone, or omitted, forſlowed or neglected to be doone contrarie to right or dutie by the biſhop, archdeacon, commiſſarie, officiall, or other perſon hauing ſpirituall iuriſdiction, or being a ſpirituall iudge, or by anie other perſon or perſons within the dioceſſe or other iuriſdiction, wherevnto he or ſhe ſhall be cited, or otherwiſe lawfullie called to appéere and anſwer. And except alſo it ſhall be by or vpon matter or cauſe of appeale, or for other lawfull cauſe, wherein anie partie ſhall find himſelfe or hirſelfe gréeued or wronged by the ordinarie, iudge, or iudges of the dioces or iuriſdiction, or by anie of his ſubſtitutes, officers or miniſters, after the matter or cauſe there firſt commenſed and begun, to be ſhewed vnto the archbiſhop or biſhop, or anie other hauing peculiar iuriſdiction, within whoſe prouince the dioces or place peculiar is: or in caſe that the biſhop or other immediat iudge or ordinarie dare not, nor will not conuent the partie to be ſued before him: or in caſe that the biſhop of the dioces, or the iudge of the place, within whoſe iuriſdiction or before whom the ſute by this act ſhould be commenſed and proſecuted be partie directlie or indirectlie to the matter or cauſe of the ſame ſute: or in caſe that anie biſhop, or anie inferior iudge, hauing vnder him iuriſdiction in his owne right and title, or by commiſſion make requeſt or inſtance to the archbiſhop, biſhop or other ſuperior, ordinarie or iudge, to take, treat, examine, or determine the matter before him or his ſubſtitute, and that to be doone in caſes onelie where the law ciuill or canon doth affirme, execution of ſuch requeſt or inſtance of iuriſdiction to be lawfull or tollerable, vpon paine of forfeiture to euerie perſon by anie ordinarie, commiſſarie, officiall, or ſubſtitute by vertue of his office, or at the ſute to anie perſon to be cited or otherwiſe ſummoned or called contrarie to this act, of double damages and coſts for the vexation in that behalfe ſuſteined, to be recouered againſt anie ſuch ordinarie, commiſſarie, archdeacon, officiall, or other iudge, as ſhall award or make proceſſe, or otherwiſe attempt or procure to doo anie thing contrarie to this act, by action of debt, or action vpon the caſe, according to the courſe of the common law of this realme in anie of the kings high courts, or in anie other competent temporall court of record, by originall writ of debt, bill or plaint. In which action no protection other than ſuch as ſhall be made vnder the kings great ſeale, and ſigned with his ſigne manuell, ſhall be allowed, neither anie wager of law nor eſſoine ſhall be admitted. And vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie perſon ſo ſummoned, cited, or otherwiſe called (as is abouesaid) to anſwer before anie ſpirituall iudge out of the dioces or other iuriſdiction where the ſaid perſon ſo dwelleth, or is reſident or abiding ten pounds ſterling. The one halfe thereof to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to anie perſon that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings ſaid courts, or in anie other the ſaid temporall courts, by writ, information, bill, or plaint. In which action no protection ſhall be allowed, nor wager of law, nor eſſoine ſhall be admitted.

Archbiſh.

Hereſie

Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie archbiſhop of this realme to call, cite, and ſummon anie perſon or perſons inhabiting or dwelling in anie biſhops dioceſſe within his prouince for cauſes of hereſie, if the biſhop or other ordinarie immediatlie therevnto conſent, or if that the ſame biſhop or other immediat ordinarie or iudge doo not his dutie in puniſhment of the ſame.

Prouided alſo, that this act maie not extend in anie wiſe to the prerogatiue of the moſt reuerend father in God the archbiſhop of Canturburie, or anie of his ſucceſſors, of or for calling anie perſon or perſons out of the dioces where he or they be inhabiting, dwelling or reſident for probat of anie teſtament or teſtaments, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Probat of teſtaments

Ordinarie

Seale

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no archbiſhop nor biſhop, ordinarie, officiall, commiſſarie, or anie other ſubſtitute or miniſter of anie of the ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops, archdeacons, or other hauing anie ſpirituall iuriſdiction, at any time from the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, ſhall aſke, demand, take, or receiue of anie of the kings ſubiects, anie ſum or ſums of monie for the ſeale of anie citation, after the ſaid feaſt to be awarded or obteined, than onelie thrée penſe ſterling, vpon the paines and penalties before limited, conteined and expreſſed in this preſent act, to be in like forme recouered as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies that this act be not in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to the archbiſhop of Yorke, nor to his ſucceſſors, of for of concerning probat of teſtaments within his prouince and iuriſdiction by reaſon of anie pꝛerogatiue, anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act concerning feoffements and aſſurance of lands and tenements made to the vſe of anie pariſh church, chapell, or ſuch like.

WHere by reaſon of feoffements, fines, recoueries and other eſtatutes and aſſurances made of truſt of manoꝛs, lands, tenements and hereditaments, to the vſe of pariſh churches, chapels, churchwardens, guilds, fraternities, commonalties, companies, oꝛ bꝛotherhoods erected ⁊ made of deuotion, oꝛ by common aſſent of the people without anie coꝛpoꝛation, ⁊ alſo by reaſon of feoffements, fines, recoueries, wils, and other acts made to anie vſes afoꝛeſaid, oꝛ to the vſes and intents to haue obits perpetuall, oꝛ a continuall ſeruice of a pꝛéeſt foꝛ euer, oꝛ foꝛ thꝛéeſcoꝛe oꝛ foureſcoꝛe yéeres founden of the iſſues and pꝛofits of the manoꝛs, lands, tenements and hereditaments, whereof ſuch feoffements, fines, recoueries, wils ⁊ other acts béene made, oꝛ that the feoffées, cogniſées, recoueries oꝛ other perſons ⁊ their heirs therof ſeized, ſhall take, leuie, receiue and perceiue, oꝛ cauſe oꝛ ſuffer to be taken, leuied, and perceiued the iſſues, reuenues, and pꝛofits thereof, ⁊ the ſame to diſpoſe, paie, conuert, oꝛ otherwiſe imploie oꝛ ſuffer oꝛ cauſe to be diſpoſed, paid, conuerted, oꝛ imploid to anie ſuch vſes, intents oꝛ purpoſes, as be aboue ſpecified, oꝛ to anie other like vſes oꝛ intents: there groweth and iſſueth to the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd, ⁊ to other loꝛds and ſubiects of the realme, the ſame like loſſes and inconueniences, ⁊ is as much pꝛeiudiciall to them, as dooth and is in caſe where lands be alienated into moꝛtmaine. Be it therefoꝛe enacted by the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd, the loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and the commons in this pꝛeſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoꝛitie of the ſame, that all and euerie ſuch vſes, intents and purpoſes, of what name, nature, oꝛ qualitie they ſhall be called, that ſhall be deuiſed, couenanted, made, declared, oꝛ in anie wiſe oꝛdeined after the firſt daie of March, in the thrée and twentith yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne loꝛd king Henrie the eight, by anie feoffée, recouerer oꝛ cogniſée, oꝛ by anie other perſon oꝛ perſons, to whoſe vſe anie ſuch feoffée, recouerer oꝛ cogniſée, ſhalbe ſeized of any manoꝛs, lands, tenements oꝛ hereditaments, oꝛ of the iſſues, reuenues, and pꝛofits of them oꝛ anie of them, ſhall be vtterlie void, and of no ſtrength, vertue noꝛ effect in the law.

Chap 10.

Uſes

Uoid

Pꝛouided alwaie that it ſhalbe lawfull to euerie perſon being ſeized of anie manoꝛs, lands, tenements oꝛ hereditaments to his owne pꝛoper vſe, oꝛ hauing feoffées, recoueries, oꝛ cogniſées to his vſe, to make, oꝛdeine, oꝛ deuiſe, oꝛ cauſe to be made, oꝛdeined oꝛ deuiſed anie of the vſes, intents oꝛ purpoſes aboue ſpecified, in ſuch maner as they might haue doone afoꝛe the making of this act, and as if this act had neuer béene had ne made: ſo that no ſuch vſes, intents oꝛ purpoſes, to be made, oꝛdeined, oꝛ deuiſed, after the ſaid firſt daie of March, be not in anie wiſe made, oꝛdeined, deuiſed oꝛ appointed to indure, continue, oꝛ abide by anie craft, colour, termes, ſentences, clauſes, woꝛds, oꝛ other meanes, aboue the terme of twentie yéeres, next after the firſt making and beginning of anie ſuch vſes, intents, oꝛ purpoſes.

20 yéeres

And it is further enacted, that if anie perſon oꝛ perſons in defraud of this eſtatute, bind oꝛ oꝛdeine anie their heires oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs, oꝛ anie other perſon oꝛ perſons, that they ſhall ſuffer ſuch vſes, intents oꝛ purpoſes, to indure and continue contrarie to this act, vpon paines oꝛ penalties of loſſes of anie other lands, tenements oꝛ hereditaments, oꝛ of anie other thing oꝛ things, oꝛ doo attempt oꝛ deuiſe by anie colour, craft oꝛ meanes, anie thing oꝛ things, to make anie ſuch vſes, intents oꝛ purpoſes to be declared, contrarie to the true meaning of this act, to continue oꝛ abide foꝛ anie longer time oꝛ ſeaſon than is aboue limited foꝛ the ſame: that then euerie ſuch paine, penaltie, craft, colour, and euerie other thing and things, of what kind, nature, oꝛ qualitie ſoeuer it be, that ſhall be ſo made, oꝛdeined, oꝛ deuiſed in defraud of this act, ſhall be vtterlie void in the law to all intents. And that this eſtatute ſhall be alwaies interpꝛeted and expounded, as beneficiallie as maie be to the deſtruction and vtter auoiding of ſuch vſes, intents and purpoſes therein aboue remembꝛed, and of all other like vſes and intents otherwiſe than alonelie after ſuch maner as is afoꝛe by this pꝛeſent act pꝛouided.

Pꝛouided alwaie that in ſuch cities and townes coꝛpoꝛat, whereby their ancient cuſtoms they haue good and lawfull authoꝛities to deuiſe into moꝛtmaine, the lands, tenements and hereditaments, within the ſame cities oꝛ townes coꝛpoꝛat, that this act ſhall not be in any wiſe pꝛeiudiciall oꝛ hurtfull to any ſuch cuſtome.

Cities
Cuſtomes
Moꝛtmaine

Pꝛouided alwaie that this act ne any thing therein conteined ſhall extend oꝛ be in anie wiſe pꝛeiudiciall to hinder oꝛ impaire anie ſuch oꝛdinances, deuiſes oꝛ declarations of vſes, as ſhall heereafter be made and declared in wꝛiting by the executoꝛs of the teſtaments and laſt wils of Robert Jannis and John Terrie, late aldermen of the citie of Noꝛwich, now deceaſed, oꝛ by the executoꝛs oꝛ ſuruiuoꝛ of the executoꝛs of either of them, of anie lands, tenements oꝛ hereditaments, not amounting in the whole aboue the cléere yéerelie value of foꝛtie pounds, to be imploied and conuerted to and foꝛ the diſcharge of tols and cuſtomes within the ſaid citie, and at the gates of the ſame, foꝛ the diſcharge of pooꝛe people within the ſame citie of taxes and tallages heereafter to be aſſeſſed and leuied, and foꝛ the clenſing of the ſtreats of the ſame citie, oꝛ foꝛ anie of the ſaid good purpoſes, accoꝛding to the true intents ⁊ meanings of the ſaid laſt wils ⁊ teſtaments, and of either of them: ſo that the ſame ordinances, deuiſes and declarations be had, made, and certified in writing into the kings court of chancerie within two yeeres next inſuing the feaſt of Eaſter next comming.

An act concerning breaking of priſon by clerkes conuict.

Chap.11.

Where diuers perſons being conuict of murther or felonie, hauing the priuilege of their clergie, and deliuered to the ordinaries, afterwards wilfullie breake the priſons of the ordinaries and eſcape their waies, dooing and committing great, horrible, and deteſtable offenſes, & as hitherto for ſuch wilfull breaking of priſons of ordinaries by clerks conuict, hath not bin prouided anie great penaltie, whereby they ſhould ſtand in dread of doing of the ſame. Be it therfore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie clerke conuict being in priſon of anie ordinarie, wilfullie breake the ſaid priſon, and eſcape his waie out of the ſame, that then euerie ſuch breaking of priſon and eſcape ſhall be from henſefoorth deemed & adiudged felonie, and the offendor therein ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch paine of death and penaltie, and loſſe of his lands and goods, as for other felonies is accuſtomed by the lawes of this realme, and ſhall not in anie wiſe be admitted to haue the priuilege or benefit of his clergie, nor inioy anie ſanctuarie for the ſame.

Felonie

Prouided alwaie that if anie ſuch offendor be within holie orders, that is to ſaie, of the orders of ſubdeacon, deacon, or preeſthood, that then after he is conuict of the premiſſes he ſhall be deliuered of the ordinarie, there to remaine without anie purgation.

Diſgrade

And it is enacted, that it ſhall be at the libertie of the ordinarie to diſgrade anie ſuch offendor after he is found guiltie and deliuered to him, as a clerke conuict, and ſend him before the king in his bench with letters witneſſing the ſaid diſgrading, and therevpon the iuſtices of the kings bench hauing the record of his conuiction, ſhall haue power & authoritie to giue iudgement againſt euerie ſuch offendor being conuict and diſgraded, that ſhall ſuffer death, like as they might doo in caſe the ſame offendor had beene a laie man, and arreigned and found guiltie afore them of the ſaid offenſe, the deliuering of ſuch offendor afore to the ordinarie notwithſtanding.

An act for taking exactions vpon the paths of Seuerne.

Chap.12.

Where the kings ſubiects paſſing vpon the riuer and water of Seuerne, haue vſed time out of mind to haue and vſe a certeine path of a foot and a halfe broad on euery ſide of the riuer, for drawing vp by lines or ropes, their troughs, barges, botes and other veſſels, paſſing or repaſſing on the ſaid riuer of Seuerne, with wine or anie other merchandize, without anie impoſition, tax or toll to be demanded of them, that ſo ſhould carie wine in anie of the ſaid veſſels, for the ſaid paſſing and drawing in the ſaid paths accuſtomed, till now of late certeine couetous perſons haue perturbed and interrupted manie of the kings ſubiects, haling and drawing vp their veſſels in the ſaid paths, taking of them fines and draughts, and bottels of wine, and yet dailie doo vſe to the diſturbance and loſſe of manie of the kings ſubiects.

Toll

Forfeit

Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that no perſon or perſons interrupt by anie obſtacle, let or otherwiſe anie perſon or perſons paſſing or repaſſing on and vpon euerie of the ſaid paths accuſtomed, nor alſo aſke, take or demand anie toll called a draught, or bottell of wine, or anie other tax or impoſition of anie of the kings ſubiects there going in the ſaid paths accuſtomed, vpon euerie ſide of the riuer of Seuerne, there haling or drawing their botes, troughs, or veſſels, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time that he or they ſhall interrupt anie of the kings ſubiects, or aſke or take anie ſuch impoſition, by what name ſo euer it be called fortie ſhillings. The one halfe thereof to be to the king our ſouereigne lord: and the other halfe to the partie greeued, that will ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint, information or otherwiſe, in the which ſute no eſſoine, wager of law nor protection ſhall be allowed.

An act that men in cities, boroughs and townes, which be cleerelie worth fortie pounds in goods, ſhall paſſe in triall of murthers.

Chap.13.

For as much as triall in murders and felonies in cities, boroughs, and townes corporat within this realme, hauing authoritie to proceed in the deliuerance of ſuch offendors, beene oftentimes deferred and delaied by reaſon of challenge of ſuch offendors for lacke of ſufficiencie of freehold, to the great hinderance of iuſtice. It maie therefore be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie perſon and perſons being the kings naturall ſubiect borne, which either by the name of a citizen, or of a freeman, or anie other name dooth inioy, and vſe the liberties and priuileges of anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, where he dwelleth and maketh his abode, being worth in mooueable goods and ſubſtance to the cleere value of fortie pounds, be from henſefoorth admitted in triall of murders and felonies in euerie ſeſſions and gaoles of deliuerie, to be keept and holden, in, and for the libertie of ſuch cities, boroughs, or townes corporat: albeit they haue no freehold, anie act, ſtatute, vſe, cuſtome or ordinance, to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

Freemen

Worth fortie pounds

Knight Eſquier

Prouided alwaie, that this act doo not extend in anie maner of wiſe to anie knight or eſquire dwelling,abiding,or reſorting,in or to anie ſuch citie or borough corporat, anie thing in the ſame act mentioned or declared to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

Proceſſe of outlawrie to lie in actions of anno 5. Richard the ſecond in couenant and annuitie.

Chap. 14.

Forasmuch as there is great delaies in actions of treſpaſſe, brought vpon the ſtatute of king Richard the ſecond, made in the fift yéere of his reigne, againſt them that make entrées into anie lands or tenements, where their entrie is not giuen by the law: and alſo in actions of annuitie, and actions of couenant, bicauſe there lieth no proceſſe of outlawrie in ſuch nature of actions. For reformation wherof, it may pleaſe the kings highneſſe, by the aduiſe of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, to ordeine and enact, that like proceſſe be had héereafter in euerie action from henſeforth to be brought vpon the ſaid eſtatute of Anno quinto, as is in a common action of treſpaſſe at the common law, and that alſo like proceſſe be had in euerie writ of annuitie and couenant héereafter to be ſued, as in an action of debt.

An act that the defendant ſhall recouer coſts againſt the plaintife, if the plaintife be nonſuted, or if the verdict paſſe againſt him.

Chap. 15.

Treſpaſſe.
Debt.
Couenant
Contract.
Detinue.
Account.
Action vpō the caſe.
Nonſute.
Verdict.
Coſts.
Execution

Be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons at anie time after the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie, in the thrée and twentith yéere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, commenſe or ſue in anie court of record, or elſewhere in anie other court, anie action, bill, or plaint of treſpaſſe vpon the ſtatute of king Richard the ſecond, in the fift yéere of his reigne, for entrées into lands and tenements, where none entrée is giuen by the law, or anie action, bill, or plaint of debt, or couenant, vpon anie eſpecialtie, made to the plaintife or plaintifs, or vpon anie contract, ſuppoſed to be made betwéene the plaintife or plaintifs, and anie perſon or perſons, or anie action, bill, or plaint of detinue, of anie goods or chattels, whereof the plaintife or plaintifs ſhall ſuppoſe, that the propertie belongeth to them or to anie of them, or anie action, bill, or plaint of account, in the which the plaintife or plaintifs ſuppoſe the defendant or defendants to be their bailif or bailifs, receiuor or receiuors, of their manor, méeſe, monie or goods, to yéeld account, or anie action, bill or plaint vpon the caſe, or vpon anie ſtatute for anie offenſe or wrong perſonall, immediatlie ſuppoſed to be doone to the plaintife or plaintifs, and the plaintife or plaintifs in anie ſuch kind of action, bill, or plaint, after appearance of the defendant or defendants, be nonſuted, or that anie verdict happen to paſſe by lawfull triall againſt the plaintife or plaintifs, in anie ſuch action, bill, or plaint: that then the defendant or defendants in euerie ſuch action, bill, or plaint, ſhall haue iudgement to recouer his coſts againſt euerie ſuch plaintife or plaintifs. And that to be aſſeſſed and taxed by the diſcretion of the iudge or iudges of the court, where anie ſuch action, bill, or plaint, ſhall be commenſed, ſued, or taken. And alſo that euerie defendant in ſuch action, bill, or plaint, ſhall haue ſuch proceſſe, and execution for the recouerie and hauing of his coſts againſt the plaintife or plaintifs, as the ſame plaintife or plaintifs ſhould or might haue had againſt the defendant or defendants, in caſe that iudgement had béene giuen for the part of the ſaid plaintife or plaintifs, in anie ſuch action, bill, or plaint.

Poore.

Prouided alwaie, that all and euerie ſuch poore perſon or perſons, being plaintife or plaintifs, in anie of the ſaid actions or plaints, which at the commenſement of their ſutes or actions, be admitted by diſcretion of the iudge or iudges, where ſuch ſutes or actions ſhall be purſued or taken, to haue their proceſſe and counſell of charitie without anie monie or fée paieng for the ſame, ſhall not be compelled to paie anie coſts by vertue and force of this eſtatute, but ſhall ſuffer other puniſhment, as by the diſcretion of the iuſtices or iudge, afore whom ſuch ſutes ſhall depend, ſhall be thought reaſonable, anie thing afore rehearſed to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

An act that no Engliſhman ſhall ſell, exchange, or deliuer to be conueied into Scotland, anie horſſe, gelding, or mare, without the kings licence.

Chap.16.

Where before this time, diuerſe of the kings ſubiects, and namelie of the North parts of this realme, as well in time of peace as of war, haue ſold and deliuered out of this realme into Scotland, manie and diuerſe great multitude of horſſes, geldings, and mares, which hath béene thought not onelie great occaſion, ſtrength, and boldneſſe to the Scotiſhmen, hauing in poſſeſſion the ſame horſſes, geldings, and mares, in the time of war to inuade this realme, to the great detriment and hinderance of the kings poore ſubiects of this his realme, but alſo a great inféebling of the kings ſaid ſubiects, in the defenſe of the ſame.

Be it therefore enacted, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the feaſt of ſaint George the martyr next comming, ſell, exchange or deliuer, within their realme of Scotland, or in anie place or ground, called the batable ground betwéene England and Scotland, to the vſe of anie Scotiſhman, anie horſſe, gelding, or mare, without licence obteined of the kings highneſſe by his letters patents, vnder his great ſeale ſo to doo, or ſell, exchange, or deliuer to anie Scotiſhman within this realme of England, Wales, the towne of Barwike, or marches of the ſame, or in anie of the ſaid batable ground, to the intent to be conueied into Scotland, anie horſſe, gelding, or mare, without ſpeciall licence obteined of the kings highneſſe, by his letters patents, vnder his great ſeale ſo to doo: that then the ſame ſale, exchange, or deliuerie of ſuch horſſe, Felonie. gelding, or mare, contrarie to this preſent act, ſhall be adiudged and deemed by the law, felonie, aſwell in the ſeller, exchanger, or deliuerer, as alſo in him or them to whom the ſame ſale, exchange, or deliuerie ſhall be made. And that it ſhall be lawfull, as well to the warden and wardens of the eaſt, weſt, and middle marches for the time being, in their warden courts, as alſo to the kings iuſtices of his peace, in their quarter ſeſſions in euerie ſhire of this realme, to inquire, heare, and determine, all and euerie ſuch felonies, after like maner as is vſed in other felonies, at the common law, whether the ſame ſales, exchanges, or deliueries be made, had, or doone, by anie perſon or perſons, contrarie to this act in the realme of Scotland, or in anie part of the ſaid batable grounds, or within the realme of England, Wales, Barwike, or marches of the ſame. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons, being the kings ſubiects, and inhabiting in the foreſaid marches, for againſt Scotland, to arreſt anie Scotiſhman, leading or conueieng anie ſuch horſſe, gelding, or mare, out of this realme into the ſaid realme of Scotland: and that the moitie or one halfe of the priſe of the ſaid horſſe, gelding, or mare, ſhall be to the vſe of the ſeizor and arreſtor of the ſame, after due triall of the ſame made. And the other moitie to the kings highneſſe.

An act concerning the true winding of wools.

Chap.17. Be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, with the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that from henſefoorth, no maner perſon nor perſons, doo wind or cauſe to be woond, anie fleece of wooll, being not ſufficientlie riuered or waſhed, ne wind or cauſe to be woond within anie fleece, claie, lead, ſtones, ſand, tailes, deceiptfull locks, cot, calles, combre, lambs wooll, or anie other thing, whereby the fleece maie be the more weightie, to the deceipt and loſſe of the buier, vpon paine the ſeller of anie ſuch deceiptfull wools, to forfeit for euerie ſuch fleece ſix penſe, the one moitie to the king, the other to the finder and prouer of the ſame deceipt, by action of debt, by originall writ, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, in anie of the kings courts, in which action, no wager of law, eſſoine, ne protection, ſhall be allowed for the defendant.

Prouided alwaie, that this act concerning riuering and waſhing of anie wooll, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie ſhire or ſhires, the inhabitants whereof hath not cuſtomablie vſed before this time, to riuer or waſh their ſheepe afore they be ſhorne, nor ſhall in anie wiſe be hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons, that hath vſed cuſtomablie to ſell their wools by tale or number of the fleece or fleeces, and not by weight, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. This act to indure to the next parlement.

An act concerning pulling downe and auoiding of fiſhgarths, piles, ſtakes, heckes, and other engins ſet in the riuer and water of Ouſe and Humber.

Chap. 18 The maior, ſhirifs, and commonaltie of the citie of Yorke, and other the kings true ſubiects, inhabiting and dwelling nigh vnto the riuer of Ouſe, and the water of Humber, and all other occupiers of the ſame riuer and water, lamentablie complaining, ſhewen vnto our ſouereigne lord the king, the lords ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that where the ſaid citie being one of the moſt ancient cities of this realme, hath beene much releeued, mainteined, and ſupported by the ſaid riuer of Ouſe and water of Humber, which be the common and direct paſſage and waie from Hull vnto Yorke aforeſaid, by reaſon that manie ſhips, keiles, cogs and botes and other veſſels haue heretofore had their franke paſſages without let, impediment, or interruption, in and vpon the ſaid riuer and water of Ouſe and Humber, from diuerſe parts of this realme vnto the ſaid citie, whereby the ſaid citie hath hitherto moſt cheefelie beene aduanced: and now of late certeine perſons, ſtudieng onelie for their owne priuat lucre, not regarding the common weale, but dailie imagining the vtter deſtruction, ruine, and decaie of the ſaid citie, and the countries adioining vpon the ſaid riuer of Ouſe and water of Humber, and occupiers thereof, hath, and dailie doo keepe, preſerue, and mainteine, certeine engins for taking of fiſh in the ſaid riuer and water of Ouſe and Humber, commonlie called fiſhgarths, and ſet in the ſaid riuer and water in ſuch places of the ſame, where ſhips ſhould haue their liberall and direct paſſage in the middeſt of the ſtreame of the ſaid riuer of Ouſe, and water of Humber, ſtakes, piles, and other things, in and vpon the common paſſage for ſhips, keiles, cogs, botes, and other veſſels, at diuerſe and manie places in the ſaid riuer of Ouſe and water of Humber: by reaſon whereof, not onelie the ſaid ſhips, keiles, cogs, botes, and other veſſels, are dailie in ieoperdie, and men, children, goods, and merchandizes in the ſame, of late haue beene, and dailie be like more to increaſe, to be drowned, ſlaine, and deſtroied, but alſo brood and frie of fiſh in the ſaid riuer and water of Ouſe and Humber, be commonlie thereby deſtroied and putrified, to the vtter impoueriſhment and deſtruction of the ſaid citie, vnleſſe ſpeedie remedie be in this behalfe ſhortlie prouided. Wherefore it maie pleaſe our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent L. chancel. parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the lord chancellor of England, for the time being, by the kings commiſſion vnder his great ſeale, afore the firſt daie of Maie now next

con-comming, ſhall by his diſcretion, appoint eight ſad and diſcreet perſons, whereof foure of them to be of the citizens of the ſaid citie of Yorke, and burgeſſes of the ſaid towne of Hull, and the other foure to be two of them iuſtices of the peace of the weſt riding of the countie of Yorke, and the other two iuſtices of peace of the eaſt riding of the ſame countie, that the eight, ſeauen, ſix, fiue, or foure of them, whereof two of them to be of the ſaid citizens and burgeſſes of the ſaid citie & towne and other two to be, one of them iuſtice of the peace of the weſt riding, and the other of the eaſt riding of the ſaid countie, on this ſide the firſt daie of Iune, now next inſuing, ſhall haue power and authoritie to ſurueie and ſee the ſame fiſhgarths, weres, piles, ſtakes, and other engins, ſet and made in the ſaid riuer and water of Duſe and Humber: which ſaid perſons ſo aſſigned, ſhall haue power and authoritie, by vertue of this act, to appoint and aſſigne by their diſcretions, the owners of the ſaid fiſhgarths, ſtakes, piles, and other engins, to auoid and pull vp, or cauſe to be auoided and pulled vp within fortie daies after ſuch ſurueiance made, and admonition giuen to the ſaid owners, euen ſuch, and as much of the ſaid fiſhgarths, piles, ſtakes, hecks, and other engins, which then by their diſcretions ſhall be thought expedient, meet, and conuenient to be auoided and pulled vp, that the ſaid ſhips, keiles, cogs, botes, and other veſſels, paſſing and repaſſing on the ſaid riuer and water of Duſe and Humber, to or from the ſaid citie of Yorke and towne of Hull, maie haue direct, liberall, and franke paſſage, in, through, or vpon the ſaid riuer of Duſe and water of Humber, without anie perturbance, impediment, let, or danger, by reaſon of anie of the ſaid fiſhgarths, piles, ſtakes, or other engins, then left erected, and ſtanding in the ſaid riuer and water of Duſe and Humber, and that the ſaid owners on euerie ſide of the ſaid fiſhgarths, and other engins next to the middle of the ſaid water ſtreame, and paſſage of the ſaid veſſels, there to ſet, or cauſe to be ſet, within the ſaid fortie daies before limited, two piles, of the length of one yard ouer and aboue the high water marke, at the full ſea of the ſaid riuer and water of the ſpring tide, there to be and remaine, and to be kept and repaired by the ſaid owners, when need ſhall require the ſame for euer, that ſuch perſons as ſhall paſſe and repaſſe with ſhips, keiles, cogs, and other veſſels, in the ſame waters, maie haue perfect knowledge and ſight of the direct waie and paſſage in the ſaid waters, through the ſaid fiſhgarths and engins for the ſaid ſhips, keiles, botes, and other veſſels.

Commiſſioners.

L. chancel.

And be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the lord chancellor of England for the time being, at all times after the ſaid firſt ſurueiance, vpon requeſt to him to be made by the maior and commonaltie of the ſaid citie and towne, or by anie other citizen and burgeſſe of the ſaid citie and towne, for the time being, or other perſon by them vnder the common ſeales of the ſaid citie and towne authorized, ſhall haue power and authoritie by his diſcretion, to make & direct like commiſſions vnto eight ſad & diſcreet perſons, whereof foure of them to be the citizens and inhabitants of the ſaid citie and towne, and the other foure to be iuſtices of the peace, the one of the weſt riding, and the other of the eaſt riding of the countie of Yorke, not of fee nor reteined with the ſaid citie nor towne, that the viij. vij. vj. v. or iiij. of them, whereof two of them ſhall be of the ſaid citie and towne the other two iuſtices of peace, the one of the eaſt riding, and the other of the riding of the ſaid countie, by vertue of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall and maie the ſaid owners aſſigne and appoint, to pull vp and redreſſe, or cauſe to be pulled vp and redreſſed, within thirtie daies after admonition giuen to the ſaid owners, by the ſaid commiſſioners, or by ſuch of them taking the charge of the execution of the ſaid commiſſion, ſuch and as much of the ſaid fiſhgarths, and other impediments to be made in the ſaid waters, to the let, diſturbance, damage, or ieoperdie of anie ſhips, keiles, botes, or anie other veſſels, paſſing or repaſſing, to or from the ſaid citie of Yorke, to the ſaid towne of Hull, as by them ſhall be thought meet and conuenient.

Commiſſi.

Nets.

And further be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that no maner of perſon or perſons, within the ſaid riuer and water of Duſe and Humber, ſhall ſet fiſhgarths, or anie other engins to take fiſh withall, within the waters aforeſaid, but onelie with ſuch nets and other engins, as ſhall be of aſſiſe and meaſure, according to the ſtandard, and ancient & laudable cuſtoms vſed in the ſaid riuer and water of Duſe and Humber, and alſo to vſe the fiſhing within the ſaid waters, all ſuch times as within the ſame hath of old time beene accuſtomed, and at none other time.

Forfeit.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie of the ſaid owners and occupiers of ſuch fiſhgarths, for euerie moneth offending contrarie to this act, ſhall forfeit 40 pounds. And euerie other perſon in fiſhing contrarie to this act, offending, ſhall forfeit ten pounds, the one halfe of which penaltie and penalties, to be to our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other halfe to the maior and commonaltie of the ſaid citie of Yorke, and their ſucceſſors, and the ſame to be recouered againſt euerie perſon and perſons ſo offending, as well by bill, information, or otherwiſe at the kings ſute, as by originall writ of debt at the ſute of the ſaid maior and commonaltie, and their ſucceſſors, in which action, the partie defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor haue anie protection or eſſoine allowed.

An act concerning the kings gratious and free pardon, for his ſpirituall ſubiects within the prouince of Yorke.

Chap. 19.

THe king our ſouereigne lord, calling to his bleſſed and moſt gratious remembrance, that his good and louing ſubiects, the moſt reuerend father in God, Edward archbiſhop of Yorke, and other biſhops, ſuffragans, prelats, and other ſpirituall perſons of the prouince of the archbiſhopꝛike of Yoꝛke, of this realme of England,and the miniſters vnder wꝛitten,which haue exerciſed,pꝛactiſed,oꝛ executed, in ſpirituall courts, and other ſpirituall iuriſdictions, within the ſaid pꝛouince,haue fallen and incurred into diuerſe dangers of his lawes,by things doone, perpetrated and committed,contrarie to the oꝛder of his lawes,and ſpeciallie contrarie to the foꝛme of the ſtatutes of pꝛouiſoꝛs,pꝛouiſions,and pꝛemunire.

And his highneſſe,hauing alwaies tender eie with mercie,pitie,and compaſſion, towards his ſaid ſpirituall ſubiects,minding of his high goodneſſe and great benignitie, ſo alwaies to impart the ſame vnto them,as iuſtice being dailie adminiſtred,all rigoꝛ be excluded, and the great beneuolent minds of his ſaid ſubiects, largelie and manie times appꝛoued towards his highneſſe, and ſpeciallie at their conuocation and ſynod,holden in the chapter houſe of the metropolitane church of Yoꝛke by coꝛreſpondence of gratitude to them to be requited,of his mére motion, benignitie, and liberalitie, by authoꝛitie of this his pꝛeſent parlement, hath giuen and granted his liberall and frée pardon to his ſaid good and louing ſpirituall ſubiects, and the ſaid miniſters, and to euerie of them,to be had,taken,and inioied,to and by them,and euerie of them, by vertue of this pꝛeſent act,in maner and foꝛme inſuing.That is wit. The kings highneſſe of his ſaid benignitie and high liberalitie,in conſideration that the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhops, and cleargie of the ſaid pꝛouince of Yoꝛke,in their ſaid conuocation,haue giuen and granted to him a ſubſidie of eightéene thouſand, eight hundꝛed,foꝛtie pounds,and ten penſe, of lawfull monie currant in this realme to be leuied and collected by the ſaid cleargie,at their pꝛoper coſts and charges,and to be paid in certeine foꝛme ſpecified in their ſaid grant thereof,is fullie and reſolutelie contented and pleaſed, that it be oꝛdeined,eſtabliſhed,and enacted,by authoꝛitie of this ſaid parlement, that the moſt reuerend father in God,Edward archbiſhop of Yoꝛke,metropolitane and pꝛimat of England, and all other biſhops and ſuffragans, pꝛelats, abbats, pꝛioꝛs, and other conuents, and euerie perſon of the ſame conuents coꝛpoꝛat, abbeſſes, pꝛioꝛeſſes, and religious nuns, and all other religious and ſpirituall perſons,deans and chapters, and other dignities of cathedꝛall and collegiat churches, pꝛebendaries, canons,and petie canons, vicars,and clerks of the ſame, and euerie perſon of the ſame, all archdeacons,maiſters,pꝛouoſts,pꝛeſidents,wardens of colleges, and of collegiat churches, maiſters, and wardens of hoſpitals,all fellows,bꝛethꝛen,ſcholers,pꝛéeſts,and ſpirituall conducts,and euerie of the ſame,and all vicars generall of dioceſſes,chancelloꝛs, commiſſaries, officials, and deanes, rurals,and all miniſters héereafter generallie rehearſed of anie ſpirituall court oꝛ courts within the ſaid pꝛouince of Yoꝛke : that is to ſaie,all iudges,aduocats, regiſters and ſcribes,pꝛoctoꝛs conſtituted to iudgements, and apparatoꝛs,and all other, which within the ſaid pꝛouince of the archbiſhopꝛike of Yoꝛke,at anie time héeretofoꝛe haue adminiſtred,exerciſed, pꝛactiſed, oꝛ executed in anie iuriſdictions within the ſaid pꝛouince,as officers and miniſters of the ſaid courts,oꝛ haue béene miniſters oꝛ executoꝛs to the exerciſe oꝛ adminiſtration of the ſame. And all and ſingular politike bodies ſpirituall,in any maner of wiſe coꝛpoꝛated,and all parſons,vicars,curats,chantrie pꝛéeſts, ſtipendaries,and all and euerie perſon and perſons ſpirituall,of the clergie of the ſaid pꝛouince of Yoꝛke,in this pꝛeſent act of pardon, héereafter not excepted, oꝛ to the contrarie not pꝛouided foꝛ, by whatſoeuer name oꝛ ſurname,name of dignitie,pꝛeheminence oꝛ office,they oꝛ anie of them be oꝛ is named oꝛ called,the ſucceſſoꝛs, heires,executoꝛs, and adminiſtratoꝛs of them and euerie of them,ſhall be by authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent pardon, acquited, pardoned, releaſed, and diſcharged, againſt his highneſſe,his heires,ſucceſſoꝛs,and executoꝛs,and euerie of them,of all and all maner offenſes,contempts,and treſpaſſes,committed oꝛ doone againſt all and ſingular ſtatute & ſtatutes of pꝛouiſoꝛs,pꝛouiſions,and pꝛemunire,and euerie of them, and of all foꝛfeitures and titles that maie grow to the kings highneſſe,by reaſon of anie of the ſame ſtatutes. And of all and ſingular treſpaſſes,wꝛongs,deceipts,miſdemeanoꝛs,foꝛfeitures,penalties,& pꝛofits,ſums of monie,paines of death,paines coꝛpoꝛall & pecuniar,as generallie of all other things,cauſes,quarels,ſutes,iudgements and executions,in this pꝛeſent act héereafter not excepted noꝛ foꝛepꝛiſed, which maie be, oꝛ can be by his highneſſe in anie wiſe,oꝛ by anie meanes pardoned, befoꝛe and to the tenth daie of the moneth of March,in the xxij. yéere of his moſt noble reigne, to euerie of his ſaid louing ſubiects : that is to ſaie,to the ſaid archbiſhop and other the ſaid biſhops, ſuffragans, pꝛelats, abbats, pꝛioꝛs,and conuents,and euerie perſon of the ſame conuents, and conuents coꝛpoꝛat, and euerie perſon of the ſame conuents coꝛpoꝛat,abbeſſes.pꝛioꝛeſſes,nuns,& ſpirituall perſons in dignitie,and all other religious and ſpirituall perſons,deans,chapters,pꝛeſidents, pꝛebendaries, canons, petie canons,vicars,choꝛals and clerks,archdeacons,maiſters,pꝛouoſts,pꝛeſidents, wardens,felowes, bꝛethꝛen,ſcholers,pꝛéeſts,and ſpirituall conducts,chancelloꝛs,vicars,generall of dioceſſes,commiſſaries,officials,deanes,rurals,and all iudges, aduocates, regiſters and ſcribes,pꝛoctoꝛs & apparatoꝛs,which haue adminiſtred,pꝛactiſed,oꝛ executed,anie iuriſdiction, in anie ſpirituall court within the ſaid pꝛouince,and to the ſaid politike bodies,ſpirituall perſons,vicars.curats, chantrie pꝛéeſts, ſtipendaries,and to all and euerie other perſon and perſons ſpirituall,of the clergie of the ſaid pꝛouince,and to all and euerie other perſon and perſons befoꝛe named.

Alſo the kings highneſſe is contented, that it be enacted by authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement.that the ſaid frée pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law to euerie of the ſaid ſpirituall ſubiects of the ſaid pꝛouince, and to euerie of them, and to the ſaid miniſters and euerie of them,and to all and euerie of the ſaid bodies coꝛpoꝛat,and other perſons befoꝛe named, and to euerie of them,by the generall woꝛds befoꝛe rehearſed in all things,which be not héereafter in this pꝛeſent

ſent act excepted, as the ſaid pardon ſhould haue béene, if all offenſes, contempts, & forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſutes, quarrels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not héereafter excepted, had béene particularlie, ſingularlie, and plainlie pardoned, named, rehearſed, and ſpecified, by proper or expreſſe words and names, in their kinds, natures, and qualities, in words and termes therevnto requiſit in the ſaid pardon. And that his ſaid ſubiects héereafter not excepted, nor anie of them, their ſaid miniſters, ſucceſſors, heires, executors, nor adminiſtrators, of anie of them, nor anie of them, nor anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, be nor ſhall be ſued, vexed, nor inquieted in their bodies, goods, lands, or chattels, for anie maner of matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanor, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offenſe, or anie other thing, ſuffered, done or committed, before the ſaid tenth day of March, againſt the kings highneſſe, his crowne, prerogatiue, lawes, ſtatutes, or dignitie, but onlie for ſuch cauſes, matters, and offenſes, as be ſpeciallie and plainlie rehearſed, in the exceptions, forepriſes, and prouiſions, in this preſent pardon héereafter mentioned, and for none other, anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtoms, vſe, or preſident, héeretofore made or vſed to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Alſo the kings highneſſe of his bountious liberalitie by authoritie of this preſent parlement, granteth and fréelie giueth vnto his ſaid ſpirituall ſubiects, and their ſaid miniſters, that is to ſaie, to the ſaid archbiſhop, and all other the ſaid biſhops, ſuffragans, prelats, abbats, priors, conuents, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, nuns, and ſpirituall perſons in dignitie, and all other religions and ſpirituall perſons, deans, chapters, prebendaries, canons, pettie canons, vicars, chorals, & clerks, archdecons, maiſters, prouoſts, preſidents, wardens, fellows, brethren, ſchollers, preſts ſpirituall conducts, chancellors, vicars, generall of dioceſſes, commiſſaries, officials, deans, rurals, iudges, aduocats, regiſters, ſcribes, proctors, and apparators, bodies corporat, and politike bodies ſpirituall, parſons, vicars, curats, chantrie prieſts, ſtipendaries, and to all other perſons ſpirituall men and women of the clergie or ſpiritualtie of the ſaid prouince, and to euerie of them, all ſuch goods, chattels, fines, iſſues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures, and ſums of monie, by anie of them forfeited, which to his highneſſe, doo or ſhould belong or apperteine, by reaſon of anie offenſe, contempt, miſdemeanor, treſpaſſe, matter, cauſe, or quarrell, ſuffered, done, or committed, by them or anie of them, before the ſaid tenth daie of March, which be not héereafter ſpeciallie and plainlie forepriſed and excepted in this preſent act of pardon. And that all and euerie of the ſaid ſpirituall ſubiects, and their ſaid miniſters, and all & euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat, & other perſons before named, may by himſelfe, or his or their atturnie or atturnies, according to the lawes of this relme, plead and miniſter this preſent act and frée pardon, for his or their diſcharge of and for euerie thing that is thereby pardoned, without anie fée or other thing therefore in any wiſe paieng to anie perſon or perſons, for pleading, writing, or entrée of iudgement, or for anie other cauſe concerning the ſame, but onelie twelue penſe to the clerke that ſhall enter the plée, matter, or iudgement, for his or their diſcharge in that behalfe, anie ſtatute or vſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore, the kings highneſſe is contented that it be enacted, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that his ſaid frée pardon in all maner courts of his lawes and elſewhere, ſhall be reputed, déemed, iudged, allowed and taken, as well in the words and clauſes of the exceptions and forepriſes ſpecified in this preſent pardon and act, as in all and ſingular the other clauſes, words, and ſentences, mentioned and rehearſed in the ſaid frée pardon, moſt beneficiallie and auaileablie to all and ſingular his ſaid ſubiects, and to euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat, and politike bodies ſpirituall, and to euerie perſon ſpirituall of the ſaid clergie and ſpiritualtie, and to their ſaid miniſters and officers, and to all other perſons aforenamed, and to euerie of them, and to the ſucceſſors, heires, executors and adminiſtrators of euerie of them, and moſt ſtronglie in bar and diſcharge againſt his highneſſe, his heires, ſucceſſors, & executors, in euerie thing, without obſtacle, challenge, or other delaie, whatſoeuer it be, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alleged, by the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heires, ſucceſſors, or executors, or by his or anie of their generall atturnie or atturnies, or by anie other perſon or perſons, for his highneſſe or anie of his heires, ſucceſſors, or executors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if any officer or clerke of any of his high courts, commonlie called the kings bench, chancerie, and common place, or of his excheker, or anie other officer or clerke, of anie other of his courts within his realme, after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, make out, or write out, anie maner of writs, or other proceſſe, or anie extracts or other precepts, whereby anie perſon or perſons of his ſaid ſubiects, or anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, or politike bodies ſpirituall, or anie of them, ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, troubled or gréeued, in his or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods, or chattels, or in anie of them, for or bicauſe of anie maner of thing, acquited, pardoned, releaſed, or diſcharged, by this preſent act of frée pardon, he ſo offending, and thereof lawfullie condemned, ſhall yéeld & paie for recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo gréeued or offended, treble damages, accounted as parcell of thoſe damages, all coſts of the ſute. And neuertheleſſe, all & ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe, extracts, & precepts, after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, to be made for or vpon anie maner thing, acquited, pardoned, releaſed and diſcharged, by this preſent act of frée pardon, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Excepted alwaies and forepriſed out of this pardon, all maner of high treaſons, all pretenſed and voluntarie murders, all robberies of churches, and robberies done vpon or to mens perſons, all other felonies and robberies by the common law, of felonious taking of monie, goods, & chattels aboue the value of xx.s. all felonious burning of houſes,all carnall rauiſhments of women, all raſing of records,all outlawries of high treaſons,and of all maner of felonies, other than felonies to the ſaid value of xx.s. or vnder that ſum. And that all other outlawries had or promulgate vpon or againſt anie of the kings ſaid ſubiects, for anie cauſe not being treaſon, murther, or felonie,aboue the ſaid ſum of xx. s. to be pardoned by the generall words of this pardon aforeſaid. So alwaies that the ſame ſaid ſubiects,and euerie of them,ſo being outlawed,ſtand to right to anſwer or ſatiſfie the partie,at whoſe ſute he is outlawed,according to the lawes of this realme.

Alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and titles of preſentations, donations, and collations, to benefices and other promotions ſpirituall, which the king our ſoueraigne lord hath, or is intituled to haue, other than be growne, ſhould, or might grow vnto our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, by force or meane of anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, or prouiſors,prouiſions,or premunire.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all rauiſhments of the kings wards, all waſts of the kings woods,in his forreſts,parks,and chaſes, all concealments of cuſtoms and ſubſidies,all riots,routs,& vnlawfull aſſemblies,committed & done aboue the number of xx.perſons.

And alſo excepted all maner of alienations and gifts into mortmain,& all alienations, gifts, aſſignements,wils,& limitations of vſes of anie manors,lands,tenements, rents, annuities,and other hereditaments,to the vſe of anie maner mortmain,and all intruſions,had,made,or done,in or into anie manors,lands,tenements,or other hereditaments,ſithens the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God,in the xxii.yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord. And alſo all offenſes committed and done by digging downe or caſting downe of anie croſſe or croſſes, which ſtood,or were ſet in any common or high waie or waies.And all & ſingular debts,other than debts growne vpon recogniſances,being alredie forfeited for ſuertie of the peace,or for apparance at anie day or place.

And excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon,all accounts,and all actions,ſutes, and impoſitions for the ſame accounts, and arrerages of accounts,and for the ſaid debts or anie of them herby excepted and forepriſed, all homages and releefs, all wilfull eſcapes, as well of conuicts as of other perſons,debts which were due to the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeauenth,or to anie perſon or perſons to his vſe,by anie condemnation, recognizance, obligation, or otherwiſe,all and ſingular thoſe forfeitures due to our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, by anie penall ſtatute or ſtatutes,which be conuerted into the nature of debt, by iudgement, or by agréement of the offendors, before the ſaid tenth daie of March: and all forfeitures and other penalties and profits, growne or due, by reaſon of anie offenſe or act, committed or done contrarie to anie ſtatute or ſtatutes,or contrarie to the common law,whereof any ſeizor is made,or anie information giuen into the kings excheker, or anie ſute commenſed before the ſaid tenth daie of March,or whereof the kings highneſſe by his bill aſſigned, or otherwiſe hath made anie gift or other aſſignement to anie of his ſeruants,other than ſuch actions,ſutes, forfeitures, penalties, and profits, growne or due, which might grow or be due to the kings highneſſe, by reaſon of anie offenſe,contempt,or act,committed or done contrarie to the ſaid ſtatute of prouiſors prouiſions,and premunire,or anie of them.

And alſo excepted all iſſues,forfeited fines and amerciaments, affeered, taxed,ſet, extreted or iudged,ſeuerallie or particularlie, extending aboue the ſum of ſix pounds. And that all and ſingular other fines,as well fines Pro licentia concordandi, as other, and all other iſſues and amerciaments,aſwell reall as other,forfeited before the ſaid tenth daie of March, which ſeuerallie or particularlie extend not aboue the ſaid ſum of ſix pounds,whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the ſhiriffe,or not taken to his charge,extreated or not extreated,whether they be turned into debt or not debt,& not being leuied nor receiued by anie ſhirif or ſhirifs,bailifs,miniſters or other officers,ſhall be fullie,cléerelie,& plainlie pardoned and diſcharged to euerie of the kings ſubiects before rehearſed,againſt the king our ſoueraigne lord,his heires and ſucceſſors for euer.

And it is further enacted, by authoritie aforeſaid, that in caſe it be obiected to anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs,or other accountants in the kings court of his excheker,or in anie other his courts, that anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs,or other officers accountants,hath or haue, receiued, or taken, anie ſuch fines, iſſues,or amerciaments before pardoned, releaſed, or acquited: that then euerie ſuch ſhiriffe and ſhirifs,and other accountants,ſhall be diſcharged, releaſed, pardoned and acquited thereof, by his or their oth,without anie further triall in that behalfe.

Prouided alwaie, that this act of frée pardon ſhall not extend or be in anie wiſe beneficiall to anie clerke or other perſon of the ſaid clergie or ſpiritualtie, being the ſaid tenth daie of March in the cuſtodie of the ſaid archbiſhop, or for anie other ordinarie of the ſaid prouince, as a perſon attainted or conuicted by the lawes of this realme,of anie murder, felonie,or other crime or offenſe, for or concerning deliuerance out of the conuict perſon, till that he ſhall haue made his purgation according to the lawes or cuſtoms vſed in that behalfe,or that he be therof diſcharged by the kings pardon,or other lawfull meane.

Prouided alſo,that this act of pardon,ſhall not extend nor be preiudiciall to the king our ſoueraigne lord,his heires or ſucceſſors,in anie thing concerning or touching his right and title of diſſolution of the college, being in the vniuerſitie of Oxenford, commonlie called the Cardinals college,which was latelie founded by the late reuerend father in God, Thomas late cardinall and archbiſhop of Yorke,nor concerning the kings right & title to the ſute of the ſame college. Nor ſhall extend, or be in anie wiſe beneficiall or auaileable to the deane and canons of the ſame college, or anie of them, in anie thing concerning the kings rights and titles, in all manors, lordſhips, lands, and tenements, aduouſons, churches, parſonages, and other hereditaments of the ſaid college, or anie of them.

Anno viceſimo quarto Henrici octaui, by prorogation at *Weſtminſter the fourth daie of Februarie, and continued till* the ſeuenth daie of Aprill following.

An act concerning true tanning and currieng of lether.

The firſt chapter.

FOraſmuch as great multitude of hides and tanned lether is vntrulie, inſufficientlie, and deceiuablie tanned, curried, and wrought within this realme, and much more exceeding in the priſes than haue beene at anie time heeretofore, by reaſon whereof the kings poore ſubiects be greatlie hindred and decaied, and few of them can go or ride drie, either in ſhooes or boots, nor haue anie good or ſtrong horſſe harneſſe of lether, ne anie induring ſaddles, males, or budgets, ne anie other things made of tanned lether, to their great damage, loſſe, and hinderance. And notwithſtanding, diuerſe good ſtatutes haue beene made for the true currieng and tanning of lether, and ſearch of the ſame: yet neuertheleſſe the tanners dailie ſell their lether in their owne dwelling houſes, or in their ſecret places and houſes out of the common faires or markets: by reaſon whereof the ſame lether is vnſearched, and for the moſt part wrought in the neceſſaries among the kings poore ſubiects, to their great damage. For reformation whereof be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular eſtatutes heeretofore made concerning the tanners and curriers, and cordwainers, and euerie of them, their myſteries and occupations, and the myſteries and occupations of euerie of them, ſtanding in force and not repelled nor expired, ſhall be and ſtand in their full ſtrength, force, and effect, according to the tenors and purports of the ſame.

Continuation.

And to the intent that due and plaine ſearch maie be had of tanned lether before it be put to ſale, be it enacted, that no perſon or perſons from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1533, ſhall put anie tanned lether to ſale, within the citie of London, nor within three miles compaſſe of the ſame, vnleſſe it be brought into open market at Leaden hall in London, or elſe in anie the faires holden within the ſaid citie, or elſewhere without the ſaid citie, within the ſaid three miles compaſſe: and there be ſearched and marked by ſuch that haue the ſearch thereof, as hath beene accuſtomed, vpon paine to forfeit the value of euerie hide or parcell of lether, tanned and ſold after the ſaid feaſt, contrarie to this act. Nor that anie perſon or perſons, vpon like paine put anie tanned lether to ſale, out of the ſaid market of Leaden hall, and out of the faires kept within the ſaid citie, and three miles compaſſe thereof, in anie other place or places of this realme, but onelie in open faires or markets, holden and kept within anie part of this realme: the one halfe of ſuch forfeiture, if it be within the citie of London, or within three miles compaſſe thereof, to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe thereof to the wardens of the fellowſhip of the cordwainers within the ſame citie, or to the wardens of the felowſhip of the ſadlers, girdlers, curriers, or anie other of the kings ſubiects in the ſaid citie, that is to ſaie, to ſuch of the ſaid wardens or kings ſubiects, that ſhall firſt ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in anie of the kings courts, in which ſute, no eſſoine, protection, ne wager of law ſhall be admitted.

Opē market.
Leadē hall
Search.
Forfeit.

And if the ſaid forfeiture happen to be out of the ſaid citie, and out of the ſaid three miles compaſſe, then the one moitie of ſuch penaltie to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie thereof to the maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, of cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, and lords of leets, within whoſe iuriſdiction or authoritie anie ſuch forfeiture ſhall happen to be recouered by like action and ſute, and after like maner as is aboueſaid: and for lacke of ſo doing, that then it ſhall be lawfull for anie of the kings ſubiects, to haue power and authoritie in the ſuing therefore. And where it is commonlie vſed, that a print, ſeale, or marke, ſhould be ſet and put by the ſearchers of tanned lether, or by ſuch as take vpon them the ſearch or ſealing of the ſame, vpon euerie hide well and ſufficientlie tanned, before the ſealing thereof, to the intent that the goodneſſe thereof, by the ſame ſhould be knowne to the buiers thereof.

Which marke or print, for corruption and lucre, is commonlie ſet and put by ſuch as take vpon them the ſearch and ſealing, as well vpon lether inſufficientlie tanned, as vpon lether well tanned, to the great deceipt of the buiers thereof: be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, taking vpon him or them, the ſearch making, or ſealing of anie ſuch tanned lether,which do put or ſet any marke or ſeale,or print vpon any hide or peece of lether,not being well and ſufficientlie tanned,ſhall loſe and forfeit iij.s. iiij d.for euerie hide or péece of lether,that he or they ſhall ſo marke,ſeale,or put anie print vnto, not being ſufficientlie tanned: the one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie thereof to ſuch as will ſue for the ſame,by originall writ of debt,bill,plaint,or information. In which action or ſute,no wager of law,eſſoine,or protection ſhall be allowed or admitted.

Forfeit.

And albeit it is ordeined and enacted,by the ſtatute made in the third yéere of our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight,that the wardens and fellowſhip of the craft of curriers,within the ſaid citie of London,and their ſucceſſors, or their ſufficient deputie or deputies, ſhould haue the ſearch of tanned lether,within the ſaid citie and the ſuburbs of the ſame,and in other places next adioining,expreſſed in the ſaid act,as by the ſame act more at large is declared : yet neuertheles in other cities,boroughs,towns corporat,markets,& faires,there be no ſearchers appointed,by reaſon thereof,no perſon will put anie diligence to the ſame,vnles ſome authoritie may be giuen in ÿ behalfe.

Continuation.

It is therefore enacted,by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſame act made in the ſaid third yéere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord,concerning ſearch of tanned lether within the ſaid citie of London,and other places expreſſed in the ſame act,ſhall ſtill ſtand and abide in full ſtrength and vertue,with all and ſingular the prouiſions thereunto annexed.

Search.

And ouer that be it enacted,that all maiors,ſhirifs,bailifs,and other chéefe gouernors of other cities,boroughs,and townes corporat,and lords of faires and markets within their liberties,franchiſes,iuriſdiction and authorities,and euerie of them, ſhall from henſefoorth haue power and authoritie,to name & appoint two ſuch of the craft of cordwainers or curriers, or one of the one craft and another of the other craft, as they ſhall thinke moſt conuenient and expert in the ſaid occupations,to view and ſearch all tanned lether brought to be ſold to anie markets or faires, kept within anie liberties,franchiſes,iuriſdictions,or authorities, and to make ſearch thereof trulie and dulie,without fauour,affection,or corruption. And where as none of the ſaid two crafts be inhabited, that then it ſhalbe lawfull to the lords,maiors,or other officers, as is aforeſaid,to elect and appoint ſuch other of the kings ſubiects, as be moſt expert in knowledge of tanned lether: and ſuch as they ſhall find ſufficient,to put a marke or a point thereunto.

And that no perſon or perſons,ſhall put tanned lether to ſale,in anie faire or market, before it be viewed,ſearched,and marked,vpon paine to loſe and forfeit for euerie hide of tanned lether, put to ſale contrarie to this act,twentie penſe.

And it is alſo enacted,that aſwell the moitie of the ſaid forfeiture, as the moitie of all forfeitures and penalties,made or limited by anie other ſtatute or ſtatutes héeretofore made,for or concerning tanned lether,ſhall be to the king our ſoueraigne lord,and the other moitie thereof to be to the maiors,ſhirifs,bailifs, or other chéefe gouernors of ſuch cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, and to the lords of the faires or markets,or anie other the kings ſubiects,within whoſe iuriſdictions ſuch cauſe of forfeiture or penaltie ſhall be found,that is to ſaie,to ſuch of them as ſhall ſeize or ſue for the ſame,if they take their ſute for ſuch forfeiture within ſix moneths next after ſuch forfeiture ſhall happen : and if they do not, then to be to ſuch of the kings ſubiects, that will ſue for the ſame. And euerie ſuch perſon and perſons,as ſhall be intituled to haue ſuch forfeiture, ſhall haue an action of debt for the ſame, ſo that they commenſe and take their ſute or action within halfe a yeare next after the ſaid ſix moneths,by writ,bill,plaint,or information,in which action or ſute,no wager of law,eſſoine,protection,or priuilege ſhall be allowed.

Curriers.

And albeit that lether be well and ſufficientlie tanned,yet neuertheleſſe the curriers, for their owne ſingular lucre and aduantage,ſo corrupt the ſaid lether, with water and other ſubtill waies and means,that it is verie vnprofitable for the exerciſe of the kings ſubiects : it is therefore enacted,that euerie currier,ſhall well and ſufficientlie currie and blacke the ſaid lether tanned,as well the lether of others to him brought to be curried as his owne lether,exerciſing in his ſaid myſterie of currieng tallow and ſuch other things, as to and for the true and iuſt currieng of lether apperteineth,without fraud or deceit, and not craftilie to burne ne ſparche the ſaid lether, ne vſe inſufficient ſtuffe of tallow or oile, vpon paine to loſe and forfeit for euerie hide or péece of lether, that anie currier ſhall craftilie,deceitfullie,or inſufficientlie currie,contrarie to this act, thrée ſhillings foure penſe. The one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe to ſuch as ſhall find the default.And ſuch as ſhall be intituled to the ſaid forfeiture, ſhall haue an action of debt for the ſame by writ, bill, plaint, or information in anie of the kings courts: in which action or ſute, none eſſoine, protection, priuilege, nor wager of law ſhall be allowed or admitted.

Iuſtices of peace.

And be it enacted,that the iuſtices of the peace in euerie ſhire, citie and towne corporat, within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities, ſhall haue power & authoritie,to inquire, heare and determine euerie offenſe héereafter to be done or committed,contrarie to this act, as well by information as by preſentment afore them, and to make ſuch proceſſe vpon euerie preſentment, as they commonlie do vpon indictments of treſpaſſe.

Serchers.

And to the intent that the ſaid ſearchers ſhall giue their attendance and diligence in true execution of this act.Be it therefore enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that the ſaid ſearcher or ſearchers, from time to time,ſhall & maie take for euerie ten péeces of tanned lether,ſo by him or them, ſearched,viewed,and marked,as is aforeſaid,for his or their paine taken therein,one penie & no more:

and

Fee

Seale

and that alſo euerie of the ſaid ſearchers for the ſtipend or fee before limited from time to time, vpon lawfull requeſt to him made by anie perſon or perſons, hauing tanned lether in open market or faire to be ſold, within the limits of the ſearchers, ſhall put to his or their print, ſeale or marke, without contradiction or deniall, to euerie ſuch peece of lether ſufficientlie tanned, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie default by the ſaid ſearcher or ſearchers ſo committed iij. s. iiij. d. The one moitie thereof to be to the king our ſouereigne lord,and the other to the partie greeued,that will ſue for the ſame by bill,plaint or information, in anie competent court of record . In which ſute no wager of law,eſſoine,nor protection ſhall be admitted nor allowed.

Prouided alwaies,that this act,or anie thing therein conteined, be not in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie lord or lords,or anie other hauing libertie or liberties,faires or markets,or any of them,their heirs or ſucceſſors,or anie of them,for or concerning anie of the forfeitures expreſſed in this act, which they or anie of them lawfullie had or might haue had afore the making of this preſent act : this act or anie thing in the ſame mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Uniuerſit.

Prouided alwaies, that this act,or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the chancellors, vicechancellors, proctors,taxers, and ſcholars, their officers and miniſters,of the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or anie of them,of,for or concerning the authoritie of ſearch of tanned lether,of anie of the forfeitures of the ſame : which they lawfullie had or might haue had before the making of this preſent act,anie thing therin conteined to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

An act concerning the true dieng of woollen cloth.

Chap.2.

PRaien the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that where diuerſe perſons within this realme of England, aſwell aliens as other, vſing the myſterie or craft of diers,now of late haue vſed and exerciſed a falſe, ſleightie & deceiuable waie in dieng with brazill and ſuch other like ſubtleties,firſt inuented and found by aliens, borne out of this realme of England, to the great hurt and ſlander of woollen clothes died within this ſaid realme, which in times paſt haue in all outward parts beene noted to haue had the moſt ſubſtantiall coloured woollen clothes,of all realmes chriſtened. That it therefore maie be enacted and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueréigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no maner of perſon or perſons occupieng the ſaid craft of dieng within this realme of England,of what degrée or nation ſoeuer he be, from the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God now next comming,doo take vpon him or them to die or alter, or cauſe to be died or altered anie woollen cloth or clothes, as browne, blew, pewke, tawnie or violet,or hats or caps, except the ſame woollen clothes, hats or caps be perfectlie boiled, grained or maddered vpon the woad and ſhot,with good and ſufficient corke or orchall,after a due, ſubſtantiall & ſufficient meane of workemanſhip, according to the old workemanſhip, before time vſed : vpon paine of forfeiture of xl. s. for euerie cloth, and iij. s. iiij. d. for euerie hat or cap ſo to be died or altered from the true workemanſhip,as is aforeſaid.

Madder
Woad
Corke

Brazill

And for becauſe that manie men occupieng the ſaid feat of dieng,falſlie and vntrulie doo occupie brazill in diuerſe and ſundrie coulours, to the great deceipt, hurt and hinderance of the kings léege people.

Be it therefore enacted and eſtabliſhed, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons, occupieng the ſaid feat or occupation of dieng of woollen cloth or clothes, ſhall occupie anie brazill, into or within anie woollen cloth or clothes, hat or cap, within the ſaid realme : and in the ſkarlet colour occupie anie other thing than graine onelie, vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie ſhillings ſterling for euerie cloth, and thrée ſhillings and foure penſe for euerie hat or cap made and died contrarie to the forme, tenor and effect of this preſent act . And the third part of the forfeiture or value thereof to be to the king our ſoueréigne lord, and the other two parts therof to be equallie diuided betwéene the ſaid perſon that ſhall be ſeizor or taker of the ſame,and the maior,bailifs,or other gouernors of the citie,towne,borough or village where anie ſuch ſeizure ſhall fortune to be,to their owne vſes.

Graine

Wardens

And that for the better reformation of the ſaid vntrue dieng of clothes, hats and caps : be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that it ſhalbe lawfull to the wardens of the myſterie or craft of diers of euerie citie,borough and towne corporat within this realme, where ſuch wardens be, and to their ſucceſſors,for the time being,and where no ſuch wardens be,to the maior, ſhirifs, bailifs, conſtables and other the kings head officers, of euerie citie, borough,towne & village, and to their ſucceſſors,to enter into all places priuileged and other, where dieng is vſed within their liberties, and within a mile compaſſe of euerie ſuch citie,borough,towne and village, where anie cloth or cloths, hat or cap,hats or caps,is or ſhall be put to dieng, died or altered into colours,as is aforeſaid, there dulie and trulie to view,inquire and ſearch,if anie default be doone, had and made contrarie to the forme,tenor and effect of this preſent act.

Search

And if anie maner of perſon or perſons, dier or other, withſtand, refuſe, or denie anie ſuch ſearch to be made, contrarie to the tenor of this preſent act, that then euerie ſuch perſon, ſo letting, refuſing,withſtanding,or denieng anie ſuch ſearch to be made in anie houſe or houſes,where dieng is vſed, at anie time héereafter, ſhall forfeit for euerie time offending,contrarie to the forme aforeſaid, fortie ſhillings . The third part of the which forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueréigne lord, and the other two parties to be equallie diuided betwéen the maior, ſhirifs, bailiffe and other officer of euerie ſuch citie, borough, or towne, and other the kings ſubiects, which ſhall ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, by writ at the common law, by bill, information, or plaint, after the cuſtome of the citie, borough, towne or port, where at anie time héereafter anie ſuch fines, forfeitures or penalties ſhall happen to fall or be: and that the defendant in anie ſuch caſe, ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, or anie protection or eſſoine, for anie defendant, be allowed in the ſame.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie ſuch perſon & perſons, as ſhall take anie aduantage of anie forfeiture, by reaſon of this act, ſhall commenſe his ſute or action for the ſaid forfeiture, within one yéere next after the ſame forfeiture, ſhall grow or be due by this act. This act to continue vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

An act concerning fleſh to be ſold by weight.

Chap.3.

COmplaineth to your moſt excellent highneſſe your poore ſubiects of this your realme, that where all maner of vittels before this time hath béene ſold to your ſaid ſubiects at priſes conuenient, ſo that all your ſubiects, and in eſpeciall, the poore perſons might with their craft or bodilie labor, buie ſufficient for the neceſſitie & ſuſtentation of them, their wiues and children, but now gratious lord, all vittell, and eſpeciallie béefe, mutton, porke and veale, which is the common féeding of the meane and poore perſons, are ſo ſold at ſo exceſſiue priſe, that your ſaid néedie ſubiects cannot gaine with their labor and ſalarie ſufficient to paie for their conuenient vittell and ſuſtenance. For reformation whereof it maie pleaſe your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by your grace, and the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that euerie perſon, which ſhall ſell by himſelfe or anie other, the carcaſes of béeues, porke, mutton or veale, or anie part or

Weight

parcell therof, after the firſt daie of Auguſt now next inſuing, ſhall ſell the ſame by lawfull weight, called haberdepois, and no otherwiſe, the ſaid fleſh to be cut out in reaſonable péeces, according to the requeſt of the buier, in like faſhion as before this time hath béene vſed, without fraud or couine. And that euerie perſon, which by himſelfe or anie other, ſhall ſell any fleſh of the ſaid carcaſes, ſhall haue with him, where he ſhall make ſale of the ſaid fleſh, ſufficient beame, ſcales and weights ſealed, called haberdepois, for the true ſeruing of the buiers.

Priſes of fleſh.

And furthermore be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that after that daie no perſon nor perſons take, nor cauſe to be taken, for anie pound weight of fleſh, of the carcaſes of béefe or porke by him or them to be ſold, aboue the priſe of one halfepenie, nor for anie pound weight of fleſh of the carcaſes of mutton or veale, aboue the priſe of one halfepenie and halfe farthing, without deceipt or couine: vpon paine to forfeit for euerie pound not ſold by weight, or aboue the ſaid priſe limited, and for euerie default doone contrarie to the true meaning of this act thrée ſhillings foure penſe. The one moitie thereof to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint or information. In which ſute no eſſoine, wager of law, nor protection ſhall be allowed.

Prouided alwaies, that the heads, necks, inwards, purtenances, legs nor féet ſhall be counted no part of the carcaſes aforeſaid, but ſuch to be ſold for a lower priſe.

L.chancel.

And furthermore be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, lord priuie ſeale, and preſident of the kings moſt honorable counſell, and the two chéefe iuſtices of either bench, or fiue, foure or thrée of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, by their diſcretions, at all times héereafter for cauſes conuenient, to miniſh and abate the priſes aboue rehearſed: but in no wiſe to inhanſe the ſame. And that all iuſtices of aſſiſes in their circuit, and all iuſtices of peace, or two of them at the leaſt within their limits, and all maiors, bailifs and other head officers of euerie citie, borough, and towne corporat, aldermen, ſhirifs elected, ſtewards of franchiſes, the maiors, bailifs elected, and iurats of the ports, and all other perſons, hauing lawfull authoritie before the making of this preſent act, to ſet priſe of fleſh, and euerie of them in their limits ſhall haue full power and authoritie to ſet a lower priſe of ſuch fleſh as is aboue remembred, and to inquire of ſuch offendors, and to award like proceſſe againſt them, and ſet like fines as they maie doo in preſentments, or indictments of riot or treſpaſſe tried before them.

Calues

Prouided alwaies, that no calfe, aboue the age of eight wéeks old, be accounted for veale, but for béefe, and ſo to be ſold, as is afore rehearſed.

Prouided alwaies, that where the carcaſes of anie béeues, muttons, veale and porke, within anie parts or countries of this realme, be vttered and ſold better cheape, or after leſſe priſes, than in this preſent act is limited: that this act or anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not extend to anie ſuch countie or place, but that they ſhall and maie ſell at like priſes, and after ſuch rate, as they doo and vſed before the making of this act, vpon paine, as is afore rehearſed, anie thing in the ſame conteined notwithſtanding.

Clerke of the market

Prouided alwaies, that ſuch perſon and perſons, as now haue, or héereafter ſhall haue the authoritie of clerke of the market, or to ſet priſe of vittels within the townes and vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, and none other, ſhall haue the onelie power and authoritie to execute this preſent act from time to time, within the ſaid townes and vniuerſities, anie thing in this preſent act to the contrie notwithſtanding.

An

An act concerning ſowing of flax and hempe.

Chap.4.

The kings highneſſe calling to his moſt bleſſed remembrance the great number of idle people dailie increaſing throughout this his realme, ſuppoſeth that one great cauſe therof is by the continuall bringing into the ſame, the great number of wares and merchandize, made and brought out & from the parties of beyond the ſea into this realme, readie wrought by manuall occupation: amongſt the which wares one kind of merchandize in maruellous great quantitie, which is linnen cloth of diuerſe ſorts, made in diuerſe countries beyond the ſea, is dailie conueied into this realme. Which great quantitie of linnen clothes ſo brought, is conſumed and ſpent within the ſame: by reaſon whereof not onlie the ſaid ſtrange countries, where the ſaid linnen cloth is made by the policie and induſtrie of making and venting thereof, are greatlie inriched, and a maruellous great number of their people, men, women and children ſet on worke and occupation, and kept from idleneſſe, to the great furtherance & aduancement of their commonwealth: but alſo contrariwiſe the inhabitants and ſubiects of this realme, for lacke of like policie and induſtrie about the inuenting, practiſing, and putting in exerciſe like occupation, being compelled to buie all, or the moſt part of the ſaid linnen cloth continuallie ſpent and conſumed within this realme amounting to ineſtimable ſums of monie, in other regions and countries. And alſo the people of this realme, aſwell men as women, which ſhould and might be ſet on worke by exerciſing of like policie and crafts, of ſpinning, weauing, and making of linnen cloth, liue now in idlenes and ocioſitie, to the high diſpleaſure of almightie God, great diminution of the kings people, & extreme ruine, decaie, and impoueriſhment of this realme.

For reformation thereof, the kings roiall maieſtie, intending like a moſt vertuous prince, to prouide remedie in the premiſſes, nothing ſo much coueting as the increaſe of the commonwealth of this his realme, with alſo the vertuous exerciſe of his moſt louing ſubiects and people, and to auoid that moſt abhominable vice of idleneſſe out of this realme: hath by the aduiſe and aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, ordeined and enacted, that all maner perſons, of what degrée, eſtate, or condition they be of, hauing to their occupation thrée ſcore acres of errable land or paſture, or thrée ſcore acres of errable land and paſture, being apt for tillage, ſhall yéerelie for euer, after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, at their proper coſts and charges, till and ſow, or cauſe to be tilled and ſowen in ſeaſonable time one rod, that is to ſaie, the fourth part of an acre of land, being in their occupation, as is aforeſaid, with line ſeed, otherwiſe called flax ſéed or hempe ſéed, or with both, the ſaid rod to be ſowen in one place togither, or in ſeuerall places at their pleaſure: and ſo from the ſaid feaſt yéerelie ſhall till and ſow, or cauſe to be tilled and ſowen one rod for euerie fortie acres, which he or they ſhall happen to haue in occupation, as is aforeſaid, without anie fraud or couine, vpon paine to forfeit thrée ſhillings foure penſe for euerie fortie acres, which anie perſon or perſons ſhall haue in occupation, as is aforeſaid, and not till and ſow, or cauſe to be tilled and ſowen one rod, according to this act, in maner and forme afore rehearſed.

60. acres

One rod with line ſeed, &c.

Forfeit

And be it alſo enacted, that all iuſtices of the peace in their ſeſſions, and maiors, ſhirifs, and bailifs, in cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, in their ſeſſions, or other courts within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities, ſhall haue power and authoritie to inquire of the offendors in this act, as well by the othes of twelue men, as otherwiſe by information by their diſcretions.

Iuſt. of p.

And if anie perſon or perſons be preſented afore them, within the limits of their authorities, or anie information giuen to them, of anie offendor of this act: that then they ſhall haue full power & authoritie vpon euerie ſuch preſentment or information, to make proceſſe againſt the offendors of this act, like as is commonlie vſed vpon indictments of treſpaſſe. And if anie be preſented, and afterward be conuicted by confeſſion or otherwiſe, that he hath offended contrarie to this act, that then he ſhall be put to no leſſe forfeiture than is aforeſaid, to the vſe of the king our ſoуereigne lord, if the offenſe be without cities, boroughs, or townes corporat. And if the offenſe be within anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, then the ſaid fine to be to the vſe of the maiors, ſhirifs or bailifs of the ſaid citie, borough or towne corporat, where the offenſe ſhall be preſented. And if anie be conuict by confeſſion, or otherwiſe by examination vpon anie information made by anie perſon or perſons againſt anie offendor or offendors of this act, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo conuict vpon anie information, ſhall loſe ſuch forfeiture as is aboue remembred, the one halfe thereof to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe to ſuch as ſhall make the information. And that for the leuieng of euerie ſuch forfeiture, aſwell the iuſtices of peace, as maiors ſhirifs and bailifs within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities, haue full power and authoritie to make ſuch proceſſe as ſhall ſeeme by their diſcretions.

Proceſſe

Prouided alwaies, that no information at the ſute of anie perſon concerning this act, ſhall be of anie effect, to put anie perſon to anſwer or loſſe of forfeiture, except the ſaid information be exhibited within one yeere next after the offenſe doone contrarie to this act. Nor that anie information or preſentment for the king to be of anie effect, to put anie perſon to anie anſwer or loſſe of anie forfeiture, by vertue of this act, except the ſaid information or preſentment for the king, be within two yeeres next after the offenſe doone and committed contrarie to this act.

Informatiõ.

Prouided alſo, that parks for deere, woods, groues, low grounds for medowes, fels, fens, ſalt

Parks

Marſhes marſhes, heath grounds, commons, and ſuch other like grounds, the nature whereof is not apt for tillage, nor anie lands or paſture, which hath not béene put in tillage within the ſpace of fiftie yéers, ſhall not be accounted in nor of the number of acres, for the which anie perſon ſhall be bound to till and ſow anie the ſéeds aforeſaid, by vertue of this act: any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Contents of an acre. And it is further ordered, that the acres ſhall be accounted after the rate of eight ſcore perches for the acre, and euerie perch conteining ſixtéene foot and a halfe of the rule, and not otherwiſe.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, extend not to ſuch lands as haue fortuned, or ſhall fortune to be plowed, tilled or broken, one, two or thrée yéers togither, in ten or twelue yéers, or other longer ſeaſon onlie for clenſing of the ſame from moſſe, mole hils, buſhes or like thing, or for proofe of the aptneſſe of the ground to beare corne, & not vſed otherwiſe in time paſt in tillage. ſo that in thoſe yeeres, that it ſhall fortune the ſaid lands not afore excepted to be ſo plowed, tilled or broken, the ſame order to be obſerued in ſowing the portion thereof with line or hempeſéed, as is aforeſaid. Ne alſo ſhall extend to anie grounds incloſed, or to be incloſed, wherin déere hath béene, be or ſhall be kept by the kings grant or otherwiſe: anie thing in this preſent act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Spirituall perſons And foraſmuch as ſpirituall perſons, which doo, or ſhall haue in their hands & occupation, lands for expenſes of their houſhold, cannot conuenientlie otherwiſe take anie profit of ſuch flax or hemp as grow vpon the ſame, vnleſſe by ſale to other perſons: be it therfore further enacted, that it maie be lawfull to all and ſingular ſpirituall perſons, hauing in their hands and occupation anie maner lands, for the expenſes of their houſholds, not prohibited by the law to ſell ſuch flax and hempe, as ſhall grow vpon their lands, ſo being in their owne hands and occupation, as is aforeſaid, anie act, ſtatute or prouiſion made to the contrarie notwithſtanding. This act to continue to the laſt day of the next parlement.

An act where a man killing a theefe ſhall not forfeit his goods.

Chap.5. FOraſmuch as it hath béene in queſtion and ambiguitie, that if anie euill diſpoſed perſon or perſons doo attempt feloniouſlie to rob or murther anie perſon or perſons, in or nigh anie common high waie, cart waie, horſſe waie, or foot waie, or in their manſion meſſuages, or dwelling places, or that feloniouſlie doo attempt to breake anie dwelling houſe in the night time, ſhould happen in his or their (being in their ſuch felonious intent) to be ſlaine by him or them, whom the ſaid euill dooers ſhould ſo attempt to rob or murder, or by anie perſon or perſons, being in their dwelling houſe, which the ſame euill dooers ſhould attempt burglarlie to breake by night: if the ſaid perſon, ſo happening in ſuch caſes to ſlea anie ſuch perſon, ſo attempting to commit ſuch murder or burglarie, ſhould for the death of the ſaid euill diſpoſed perſon forfeit or looſe his goods and chattels for the ſame, as anie other perſon ſhould doo, that by chance medlie ſhould happen to kill or ſlea anie other perſon in his or their defenſe. For the declaration of the which ambiguitie and doubt, be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time héereafter, be indicted or appealed of or for the death of anie ſuch euill diſpoſed perſon or perſons, attempting to murder, rob, or burglarlie to breake manſion houſes, as is aboueſaid, that the perſon or perſons ſo indicted or appealed thereof, and of the ſame by verdict ſo found and tried, ſhall not forfeit or looſe anie lands, tenements, goods or chattels, for the death of anie ſuch euill diſpoſed perſon, in ſuch maner ſlaine, but ſhall be thereof, and for the ſame fullie acquited and diſcharged, in like maner as the ſame perſon or perſons ſhould be, if he or they were lawfullie acquited of the death of the ſaid euill diſpoſed perſon or perſons.

An act concerning ſale of wines.

Chap.6. BEcauſe that diuerſe merchants inhabiting within the citie of London, haue of late not onlie preſumed to bargaine and ſell in groſſe to diuerſe of the kings ſubiects great quantities of wines of Gaſcoigne, Guion, & French wines, ſome of fiue pounds the tun, ſome for more, and ſome for leſſe, and ſo after the rate of exceſſe priſes, contrarie to the forme and effect of a good and laudable ſtatute, thereof latelie made in this preſent parlement, holden vpon prorogation thereof made, into the fiftéenth daie of Ianuarie, in the thrée and twentith yeere of the kings moſt noble reigne, that is to ſaie, contrarie and aboue the priſes thereof ſet by the right honorable, the lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, lord preſident of the kings moſt honorable counſell, lord priuie ſeale, and the two chéefe iuſtices of either bench, whereby they be fallen into the penalties limited by the ſaid ſtatute, as by due proofs thereof made, by examinations taken before the ſaid lords, and others of the kings moſt honorable counſell, is well knowne: but alſo hauing in their hands and poſſeſſions great abundance of wines by them acquired and bought to be ſold, obſtinatlie and maliciouſlie, ſince their ſaid attemptats and defaults proued, haue refuſed to bargaine and ſell to manie of the kings ſubiects, anie of their ſaid wines remaining and being in their hands, purpoſing and intending thereby, for their owne ſingular and vnreaſonable lucres and profits, to haue larger and higher priſes of their ſaid wines to to be ſet, according to their inſatiable appetites and minds. It is therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie merchant and other perſon, now hauing, or which hereafter ſhall haue wines to be ſold, and refuſing to ſell or deliuer, or not ſelling anie of the ſaid wines for readie monie therefore to be paid, according to the priſe or priſes thereof then being ſet, ſhall forfeit and looſe the value of the wine ſo required to be bought.

Iuſt.of p.
Hed officers:

And furthermore be it enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and ſingular iuſtices of peace, maiors, bailifs, and other head officers and gouernors in ſhires, cities, boroughs and townes, and in other places of this realme within the precincts and limits of their offices, from the laſt daie of Aprill, in the yeare of our Lord God 1533, at the deſire and requeſt of anie of the kings ſubiects, to whome anie denier of ſale, or from whom anie reſtraint of ſale of anie ſuch wines, ſhall be made and full paiment therefore without delaie offered to be made, according to the priſes, which at the time of ſuch denier or reſtraint of ſale, be or ſhall be ſet by the lords and iuſtices, or héereafter to be ſet according to the ſaid ſtatute héeretofore made, to enter into the houſes, ſellers, and other places where ſuch wines ſhall lie or be, & to ſell & deliuer the ſame wine or wines ſo deſired to be bought, to the perſon or perſons requiring or deſiring to buie the ſame, taking of the buier of the ſame wine or wines ſo to be ſold, to the vſe of ſatiſfaction of the forfeiture aforeſaid, after the rate of the priſes thereof now being ſet or héereafter to be ſet, as is aforeſaid.

Oth
Retaile
Forfeit

Prouided alwaies, that if at the time of anie ſuch ſale of wine purpoſed to be made, the merchant, vintener, or other owner or owners thereof, doo trulie, fullie, and manifeſtlie declare and ſhew to the ſaid iuſtice of peace, maior, bailiffe, or other head officer, purpoſing to make the ſaid ſale by vertue of this act, what and how much quantitie and ſorts of wines he then ſhall haue, and affirme and depoſe vpon his bodilie oth, to be made and giuen by the diſcretion of the ſame iuſtice of peace, maior, bailiffe, or other head officer, that hée kéepeth and retaineth the ſame wines to the intent onelie to draw and expend the ſame in his houſe by retaile, or otherwiſe, and not to ſell the ſame wines nor anie of them in groſſe, that then the ſame merchant vintner or other owner ſhall kéepe and reteine the ſame wines without anie ſale thereof to be made in forme aboue written, and without anie forfeiture for refuſall or reſtreint of ſale thereof to be made in groſſe. And in caſe that after ſuch oth ſo made the ſame merchant vintner or other owner or owners, doo ſell the ſame wines or anie of them in groſſe, that is to ſaie, by the tun, but, téerſe, pipe, hogſhed, barrell, or rondlet, he ſhall forfeit and looſe the double value of all ſuch wines ſo ſold in groſſe. The one halfe thereof and of the other forfeiture aboue written, to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to the partie or perſon that ſhall ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, in which ſute none eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be had or allowed.

London

Prouided alwaies that this act extend not to take effect in anie ſhire of this relme, other than in the citie of London, and within thrée miles compaſſe of the ſame, before the laſt daie of Iulie, in the yéere of our Lord God aboue written, vnleſſe that in the meane time this ſtatute be openlie proclaimed in ſome open faire or market within the ſame ſhire, where before the ſaid laſt daie of Iulie it ſhall happen to be put in execution.

An act to continue and renew the act againſt killing of calues.

Chap.7.

Butchers
Calues
Forfeit

WHere in the ſeſſions of this parlement begun at London the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yéere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord the king that now is, and from thenſe adiourned vnto Weſtminſter, to the fourth daie of the ſaid moneth, there was a good and lawdable ordinance, act and prouiſion eſtabliſhed, concluded and enacted againſt killing of yoong ſucking calues, within certeine daies in the ſame act limited, and to indure for the ſpace of thrée whole yéeres, which at the firſt daie of Ianuarie laſt paſt, was ended, expired and paſſed, as in the ſame act more at large it dooth appéere. And for as much as it is now euidentlie & manifeſtlie proued & perceiued, that great benefit & commoditie hath inſued vnto the commonweale of this realme, by meane of the ſaid act, & that much more were like to inſue, if the ſame might eftſoones for a longer ſeaſon continue and be renewed: it is therefore ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no maner of perſon or perſons, being butchers, or other, inhabiting within this relme, Wales or the marches of the ſame, ſhall from the firſt daie of Ianuarie next comming, during two whole yéeres, from thenſeforth next inſuing, kill or cauſe to be killed, anie maner yoong ſucking calfe or calues, to be ſold or put to ſale to anie perſon or perſons, whole or by retaile, which calfe or calues, héereafter to be killed, ſhall happen to fall or to be calued betwéene the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie and the firſt daie of Maie, in anie of the ſaid two whole yéeres, vpon paine of forfeiture of ſix ſhillings and eight penſe for euerie calfe fallen or calued betwéene the ſaid daies, and killed and put to ſale contrarie to this act, to be paid and forfeited by euerie ſuch butcher or butchers, or anie other perſon or perſons, which ſhall kill or cauſe to be killed and put to ſale anie ſuch calfe or calues ſo falling, and to be calued betwéene the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie and the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, during the ſaid two whole yéeres: the one halfe of euerie ſuch forfeiture to be to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, action of debt, or information in anie of the kings courts, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, nor protection ſhall be allowed.

Pꝛouided alwaies,that euerie loꝛd marcher haue the foꝛfeits,pꝛofits, and aduantages onlie of euerie ſuch offendoꝛ and offendoꝛs againſt the purueieng of this act,within their ſeignioꝛies,liberties and franchiſes roiall.

Iuſt.of p.

Be it alſo enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that the iuſtices of peace of euerie the ſhires of this realme, within the limits of their commiſſions, ſhall haue full power and authoꝛitie by foꝛce and vertue of this act,at euerie of their generall ſeſſions, hereafter to be holden and kept, to inquire,heare,and determine the pꝛemiſſes,as well by infoꝛmation and pꝛeſentment, as by bill, oꝛ plaint,wherein no wager uf law,eſſoine,oꝛ pꝛotection foꝛ the defendant,as is afoꝛeſaid,ſhall be admitted oꝛ allowed.

An act where defendants ſhall not recouer anie coſts,

Chap.8.

BEcauſe as well manie recognizances,obligations,indentures, and other ſpecialties, as alſo manie contracts heretofoꝛe haue beene taken and made betwéene diuers perſons, being of the kings moſt honourable counſell, and other his ſubiects, and by and betwéene other perſons,to the vſe and behoofe of our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛd the king,foꝛ great ſummes of monie then being to his grace due, and foꝛ his pꝛouiſion and other cauſes,foꝛ which debts,actions by the lawes of this realme be to be commenſed,ſued,and pꝛoſecuted to the kings vſe, by and in the name and names of the perſon oꝛ perſons to whome the ſaid recognizances, obligations,and other ſpecialties were made,oꝛ by thoſe to whom the ſaid contracts were made.

Nonſute

Coſts

Be it therefoꝛe oꝛdeined and enacted,by authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement, that albeit that the plaintiffe oꝛ plaintifs,be oꝛ ſhall be nonſuted in anie whatſoeuer action,ſute,bill,oꝛ plaint commenſed oꝛ to be commenſed,ſued,oꝛ to be ſued,to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛd the king, his heirs oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs kings of England,oꝛ that it ſhall happen anie verdict to paſſe againſt anie ſuch plaintiffe oꝛ plaintifs,in anie action,ſute,bill,plaint,ſued, oꝛ to be ſued to the kings vſe: the defendant oꝛ defendants ſhall not recouer anie coſts againſt anie ſuch plaintiffe oꝛ plaintifs, anie act oꝛ ſtatute made in this pꝛeſent parlement,oꝛ anie other thing to the contrarie being in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act againg killing of yoong beaſts called wainlings.

Chap.9.

Butchers

WHere in the firſt ſeſſion of this pꝛeſent parlement begun at London the third daie of Nouember,in the one and twentith yeare of the reigne of our moſt dꝛead ſouereigne loꝛd the king that now is, and from thenſe adiourned to Weſtminſter to the fourth daie of the ſame month,there was a good and pꝛofitable oꝛdinance, act and pꝛouiſion made, concerning killing of calues,right commodious foꝛ the publike weale of this realme, as by the ſame moꝛe at large it doth appeare,which act was deuiſed to the intent that calues once wained,ſhould as at time was ſuppoſed,not haue béene put to ſlaughter befoꝛe they were of conuenient yeares, and meet foꝛ béefe, whereby might haue growne the great plentie of béeues, and at meaner pꝛiſes within this realme,to the increaſe of the commonweale of the ſame: yet neuertheleſſe diuers perſons moꝛe regarding their pꝛiuat lucre and ſingular pꝛofit and gaine, than the common weale of the ſaid realme, haue vſed ſithens the making of the ſaid act, and yet doo, to kill yong beaſts called wainlings,ſtéeres,bullocks, and heifares,of one oꝛ two yéeres old, oꝛ little moꝛe: by meane whereof a great part of the benefit that elſe ſhould haue followed of the ſaid act,hath béene fruſtrate and void. It is therefoꝛe enacted oꝛdeined and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſouereigne loꝛd, with the aſſent of the loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛall,and the commons in this pꝛeſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoꝛitie of the ſame,that no maner of perſon oꝛ perſons,being butchers oꝛ others, inhabiting within this realme,Wales,oꝛ marches of the ſame, ſhall from the feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſaint John Baptiſt next comming, kill, oꝛ cauſe to be killed anie maner of wainlings, bullocke, ſtéere, oꝛ heifare, being vnder the age of two yeares, to the intent to make ſale thereof to anie perſon oꝛ perſons,whole oꝛ by retaile,vpon paine of ſix ſhillings eight penſe foꝛ euerie of the ſaid wainlings,bullocks,ſtéeres,oꝛ heifares,being vnder the age of two yeares, killed and put to ſale contrarie to this act,anie ſuch wainling, bullocke, ſtéere, oꝛ heifare, vnder the age afoꝛeſaid, from and after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſaint John Baptiſt next inſuing, as is afoꝛeſaid, the one halfe of euerie ſuch foꝛfeiture to be to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛd the king, and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue foꝛ the ſame by bill, action of debt, oꝛ infoꝛmation in anie of the kings courts,wherein no wager of law,eſſoine,oꝛ pꝛotection ſhall be allowed.

Pꝛouided alwaies that euerie loꝛd marcher haue the foꝛfeits,pꝛofits and aduantages onlie of euerie ſuch offendoꝛ and offendoꝛs againſt the purueieng of this act,within their ſeignioꝛies,liberties and franchiſes roiall.

Iuſt.of p.

Be it alſo enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid,that the iuſtices of peace of euerie of the ſhires of this realme,within the limits of their commiſſions,ſhall haue full power and authoꝛitie by foꝛce and vertue of this act,at euerie of their generall ſeſſions hereafter to be holden and kept, to inquire,heare,and determine the pꝛemiſſes,as well by infoꝛmation and pꝛeſentment, as by bill oꝛ plaint,wherein no wager of law,eſſoine,oꝛ pꝛotection foꝛ the defendant,as is afoꝛeſaid,ſhall be admitted oꝛ allowed.This act to indure to the next parlement.

An

An act made to deſtroie choughs, crowes, and rookes.

Chap.10.

FOr as much as innumerable number of rookes, crowes, and choughs, doo daielie bréed and increaſe throughout this realme, which rookes, crowes, and choughs doo yearelie deſtroie, deuour and conſume a wonderfull and maruellous great quantitie of corne and graine, of all kinds, that is wit, as well in the ſowing of the ſame corne and graine, as alſo at the riping and kernelling of the ſame, and ouer that a maruellous deſtruction and decaie of the couertures of thatched houſes, barns, reeks, ſtacks, and other ſuch like, ſo that if the ſaid crowes, rookes, and choughs, ſhould be ſuffered to bréed and continue as they haue béene in certeine yeares paſt, they will vndoubtedlie be the cauſe of the great deſtruction and conſumption of a great part of the corne and graine which hereafter ſhall be ſowne throughout this realme, to the great preiudice, damage, and vndooing of the great number of all tillers, huſbands, and ſowers of the earth within the ſame. For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie perſon & perſons, as well ſpirituall as temporall, hauing, kéeping, holding and inhabiting in anie manors, meaſes, lands or tenements, in their owne manurance and occupation, of anie eſtate of inheritance, or for terme of life, or for yeres, or at will, or by copie of court roll, or otherwiſe in poſſeſſion or vſe, ſhall hereafter doo & cauſe to be doone as much as in him or them reaſonablie ſhall or maie be, to kill and vtterlie deſtroie all maner of choughs, crowes, and rookes, comming, abiding, bréeding or hanting within or vpon anie the ſaid manors, meaſes, lands, or tenements, which he or they ſhall inhabit and dwell vpon, and haue in their manurance and occupation, as is aforeſaid, vpon paine of a gréeuous amerciament to be ſet and aſſeſſed as hereafter ſhall be expreſſed, that is to ſaie, that if anie offenſe be doone contrarie to this eſtatute, by anie perſon or perſons, inhabited within the limits of the léets, lawdaies, rapes, or courtbarons of any lords, hauing ſuch courts that then vpon preſentment thereof made before the ſteward of ſuch léets, lawdaies, rapes, or courts, the ſteward with two of the preſentors, by the ſteward and preſentors to be named, ſhall aſſeſſe & ſet for euery default preſented to be doone contrary to this act, ſuch amerciament as to them ſhall ſéeme reaſonable & conuenient, after the quantitie of the offenſe, the ſaid amerciament to be to the vſe of the lord or lords of the léets, lawdaies, rapes, or courts, where the ſaid offenſe ſhall be doone and preſented, to be leuied by diſtreſſe of the goods and chattels of the offendor or offendors, like as other amerciaments for common annoiances preſented in léets, hath béene accuſtomed to be leuied.

Diſtreſſe

And if the offenſe be doone contrarie to this ſtatute by anie perſon or perſons, which ſhall dwell and haue the manurance of and in ſuch manors, meaſes, lands, tenements or hereditaments, wherevnto ſuch léets, lawdaies, rapes, or courts belongen, or by reaſon whereof anie ſuch courts bin holden, that then vpon preſentment thereof had before the ſhirifs in their turns, or iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, the ſteward of the turns, with two of the preſentors to be choſen, as is aforeſaid, if the preſentment be within the turne, and the iuſtices of peace, or two of them at the leaſt, if the preſentment be before them in their ſeſſions, ſhall aſſeſſe & ſet the ſaid amerciament after the quantitie of the offenſe by their diſcretions, to be had and leuied to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king by diſtreſſe, like as other amerciaments be leuied vpon preſentments of common annoiances.

Preſentmēt.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in euerie pariſh, townſhip, hamlet, borough, or village within this realme, wherein is at leaſt ten houſholds inhabited, the tenants and inhabitants thereof, ſhall before the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next, and ſo during ten yeares next inſuing the ſaid feaſt, at their owne proper coſts, charges, and expenſes, prouide, make, or cauſe to be made one net, commonlie called a net to take choughs, crowes, and rookes, with all things requiſit or belonging to the ſame. And the ſaid net ſo made or cauſed to be made, ſhall kéepe preſerue, and renue, as often as ſhall néede. And with and after a ſharpe made with chaffe, or other thing méet for that purpoſe, ſhall laie or cauſe to be laid at ſuch time or times in the yeare, as is conuenient for deſtruction of ſuch choughs, rookes, and crowes, and in ſuch place and places as ſhall be thought expedient to take the ſaid choughs, crowes, and rookes, vpon paine to forfeit x. ſhillings, the one moitie thereof to be to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other moitie to the lord or lords of the ſame courts, léets, lawdaies, or rapes, where anie ſuch net ſhall be lacking, & not made and put in execution according to this act, to be leuied of the ſaid tenants and inhabitants of the ſaid pariſh, townſhip, hamlet, borough, or village, where anie ſuch net ſhall be lacking, and not put in vre and execution, as is aforeſaid. And that euerie ſuch net, with all things requiſit therevnto, ſhall one time in the yeare at the leaſt, be preſent in the court baron, léet, rape, or lawdaie before the ſteward of the ſame court, léet, rape or law daie, wherevnto the ſaid tenants and inhabitants ſhall be bounden to ſue and appeare, to be viewed whether the ſame be ſufficientlie repaired or not, for the foreſaid purpoſe: ſo that by the aduiſe of the ſteward, tenants and inhabitants of the ſaid court baron, léet, rape, or lawdaie, where anie ſuch net ſhall be neceſſarie to be vſed, a ſure waie and ordinance maie be deuiſed for the repairation, continuance, and putting in execution of the ſaid net, at times and places conuenient, as is aforeſaid. And that ſuch ordinances as ſhall be deuiſed and made by the ſteward, tenants and inhabitants of and within the ſaid léets, lawdaies, rapes and courts, or by the moſt part of them, to and for the deſtruction of the ſaid rookes, crowes and choughs, ſhall ſtand good and effectuall, and be put in due execution, according to the tenor thereof.

Townſhips

Crow nets

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that as well ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall inhabit and haue in his manurance and occupation anie manors,meaſes,lands,tenements, or other hereditaments,whereunto anie ſuch leets, lawdaies,rapes, or courts apperteineth, or by reaſon whereof anie ſuch courts beene holden,as the tenants and farmars, inhabiting and hauing in their manurance and occupation anie meaſes, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of ſuch manors, meaſes, or other hereditaments, whereunto ſuch courts, as is aforeſaid, belongen, ſhall yearelie during the ſaid ten yeares,at ſuch daies,places,and times,as by the ſteward of ſuch leets,lawdaies,rapes,or courts,ſhall be appointed,aſſemble themſelues togither to view,viſit,and ſurueie all the ſaid manors, meaſes, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, where they or anie of them ſhall happen to dwell or inhabit and be reſident,and thereupon ſhall agree and conclude,how and by what means it ſhall be beſt poſſible to deſtroie all the yoong breed of the ſaid choughs,crowes and rookes,for that yeare,and the ſame aſſemblie,view,and viſitation ſhall make yearelie,during the ſaid ten yeares,at moſt conuenient and apt time for the ſame,and ſhall put the ſame in due execution,ſo as the ſaid yoong breed of choughs, crowes and rookes, maie be vtterlie deſtroied, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie yeare omitting ſuch aſſemblie,indeuour and view making, according to this act twentie ſhillings,after preſentment of ſuch default had before the kings iuſtices of peace: the one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to be to the preſentors of the ſaid offenſe to be leuied by diſtreſſe, like as amerciaments for common annoiances,haue beene accuſtomed to be leuied. Diſtreſſe

Iuſt.of p. And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that as well the iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions,and ſhirifs in their turns,as ſtewards,maiors,and bailifs elected in their leets, lawdaies, rapes, and courtbarons,to bee hereafter holden before them or anie of them, ſhall giue in charge to the tenants and inhabitants, and all other appearing before anie of them,that they ſhall dulie inquire and put in execution the effect of the premiſſes in due time, ſo that this act maie be fullie and trulie executed,and the choughs, crowes and rooks therby deſtroied in all places of this realme,according to the meaning and true intent of this eſtatute.

Farmars ſhall paie for deſtroiẽg of crowes. And ouer this it is enacted,that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons,onlie minding and willing to take and deſtroie the ſaid crowes,rooks or choughs, after requeſt thereof made vnto the owner or occupier of the ſame ground, where ſuch crowes,rooks or choughs hant or breed,to enter,take and carrie awaie all ſuch rooks or choughs, and crowes, as he ſhall take the ſame daie, in which ſuch requeſt ſhall be made from time to time, without let,impediment or impeachment by anie maner meane of the ſaid owner or occupier of the ſame.

And it is further enacted, that euerie farmar or owner , hauing in his owne manurance and occupation,anie manors,meaſes,lands,tenements,or other hereditaments,wherof the yeerelie value or rent amounteth to fiue pounds,ſhall paie & giue to euerie ſuch perſon, which by his diligence, labor & induſtrie,at his owne proper coſts,dooth take anie old crowes,rooks or choughs, within and vpon the ſaid manors,meaſes, lands or grounds of the yeerlie value aforeſaid two penſe for euerie twelue old crowes, rooks or choughs, that anie ſuch perſons ſhall take, bring and offer to anie ſuch farmar or owner,and for euerie ſix old crowes,rooks or choughs a penie,for euerie three old a halfe penie . And if anie ſuch owner or farmar refuſe to paie the ſaid monie, according as is aforeſaid, then vpon complaint and proofe thereof made to anie of the iuſtices of peace, or high conſtable, the ſaid iuſtice of peace or high conſtablè,ſhall cauſe the ſaid monie to be leuied by diſtres of the goods and chattels of euerie ſuch farmar or occupier, refuſing to paie the ſaid monie according to the tenor and effect of this act. Diſtreſſe

Pigeons Prouided alwais that no perſon or perſons by colour or authoritie of this act, ſhall take or kill anie doues or pigeons,vpon the paine limited by the lawes and cuſtoms of this realme heeretofore for ſuch offenſes vſed and accuſtomed.

An act for pauing of the high waie betweene the Strond croſſe and Charing croſſe.

Chap.11. IN moſt humble wiſe ſhew and beſeech your highneſſe,your poore ſubiects the inhabitants dwelling in the pariſhes of S.Martin in yͤ feeld neere Charing croſſe,our ladie at Strond and S.Clement Danes without temple bar of London in your countie of Middleſex, that where the common high waie betweene Charing croſſe aforeſaid, and the Strond croſſe,is verie noious and foule, and in manie places thereof verie ieopardious to all your leege people, that waies paſſing and repaſſing, as well on horſebacke as on foot, both in winter and in ſummer,by night and by daie. The verie occaſion whereof hath beene and yet is,that the landlords and owners of all the lands and tenements next adioining on both ſides of the ſaid common high waie, be and haue beene remiſſe and negligent, and alſo refuſe and will not make and ſupport the ſaid high waie with pauing, euerie of them after the portion of his ground adioining to the ſame high waies.

And forasmuch moſt gracious ſouereigne lord,as the ſaid high waie, is,and hath beene of continuance greatlie occupied , as well with your ſubiects and with their carts and carriages, repairing to and from your citie of London from diuers parts of this your realme, as with your ſubiects paſſing and repaſſing to and from the towne of Weſtminſter, about the needs of your lawes there kept in the terme ſeaſon, which waie if it were ſufficientlie paued and made after the maner of the pauement of the ſtreet betweene the ſaid Strond croſſe and Temple bar, it ſhould not onelie

lie then be a great comfort to all your ſubiects therabouts dwelling, but alſo to all other your leege people, that waies paſſing and repaſſing.

Pleaſeth it therefore your highneſſe, of your moſt aboundant grace, that with the aſſent of your highneſſe, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this your preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that it be enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, their heirs and ſucceſſors, the which now be, or at anie time from henſeforth ſhall be ſeized in poſſeſſion, or in vſe of anie manour, lands, or tenements, in anie wiſe adioining to the ſaid high waies, betweene the ſaid Strond croſſe and Charing croſſe, be it on the one ſide of the ſame waie or on the other, of anie eſtate of fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, ſhall before the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, the which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred thirtie and three, ſufficientlie paue, or cauſe to be paued with pauing ſtone, the ſaid high waie along from his or their lands or tenements, adioining to the ſaid high waie, vnto the middeſt of the ſame waie, in ſuch and like forme, as the high ſtreet betweene Templebar and Strond croſſe aforeſaid, is paued, vpon paine to forfeit to your highneſſe, your heirs and ſucceſſors, for euerie yard ſquare not ſufficientlie paued by the ſaid daie limited and aſſigned, in forme before expreſſed, ſix penſe.

Eſtates in fee, &c.

Forfeit.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, hauing anie of the ſaid lands and tenements in poſſeſſion or in vſe, in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, adioining to the ſaid high waie, their heirs and ſucceſſors, ſhall from and after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell, the which ſhall be in the ſaid yeare of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred thirtie and three, ſufficientlie mainteine the pauement of the ſaid waie againſt euerie of their lands or tenements, in ſuch and like forme as is aboue declared, vpon paine to forfeit to your highneſſe for euerie yard ſquare of the ſaid pauement, not ſufficientlie paued, repaired, and amended, as often as anie ſuch default of anie perſon ſhall be preſented before your iuſtices of the pleas, before your highneſſe to be holden, ſix penſe.

And that it be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that your ſaid iuſtices for the time being, maie haue full power & authoritie to inquire in euerie terme to be holden after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell, the which ſhall be in the ſaid yeare of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred, thirtie and three, by the oth of twelue men of the ſaid countie, as well of them that haue not paued, according to the prouiſion aforeſaid, as alſo of them that remiſlie or inſufficientlie ſhall hereafter mainteine the ſame pauement according to the ſaid prouiſion. And that the ſaid iuſtices maie haue power and authoritie after ſuch default before them preſented, to make proceſſe by diſtreſſe or otherwiſe by their diſcretion, againſt the ſaid offendors, their heirs and ſucceſſors, as well for making, repairing and amending of the ſaid high waie, as for the ſaid penaltie ſo forfeited.

Iuſt. of p.

An act that appeales in ſuch caſes as hath beene vſed to be purſued to the ſee of Rome, ſhall not be from henſefoorth had ne vſed, but within this realme.

Chap. 12.

WHere by diuers ſundrie old autentike hiſtories and chronicles, it is manifeſtly declared and expreſſed, that this realme of England is an empire, and ſo hath beene accepted in the world gouerned by one ſupreme head and king, hauing the dignitie and roiall eſtate of the imperiall crowne of the ſame, vnto whome a bodie politike, compact of all ſorts and degrees of people, diuided in terms and by names of ſpiritualtie and temporaltie, beene bounden and ought to beare next to God, a naturall and humble obedience. He being alſo inſtitute and furniſhed by the goodneſſe and ſufferance of almightie God, with plenarie, whole, and intire power, preheminence, authoritie, prerogatiue, & iuriſdiction, to render & yeeld iuſtice and finall determination to all maner of folke reſiants or ſubiects within this his realme, in all cauſes, matters, debates, & contentions, happening to occur, inſurge or begin within the limits thereof, without reſtreint or prouocation to anie foren princes or potentats of the world, the bodie ſpirituall wherof hauing power when anie cauſe of the law diuine happened to come in queſtion, or of ſpirituall learning, that it was declared, interpreted, and ſhewed by that part of the ſaid bodie politike, called the ſpiritualtie, now being vſuallie called the Engliſh church, which alwaies hath beene reputed, and alſo found of that ſort, that both for knowledge, integritie, and ſufficiencie of number, it hath beene alwaies thought, and is alſo at this hower, ſufficient and meet of it ſelfe, without the intermedling of anie exterior perſon or perſons, to declare and determine all ſuch doubts, and to adminiſter all ſuch offices and duties as to their roomes ſpirituall dooth apperteine. For the due adminiſtration wherof, and to keepe them from corruption and ſiniſter affection, the kings moſt noble progenitors, and the anteceſſors of the nobles of this realme, haue ſufficientlie endowed the ſaid church, both with honour and poſſeſſions, and the lawes temporall, for triall of propertie of lands and goods, and for the conſeruation of the people of this realme in vnitie and peace, without rauin or ſpoile, was and yet is adminiſtred, adiudged and executed by ſundrie iudges and miniſters of the other part of the ſaid bodie politike, called the temporaltie, and both their authorities and iuriſdictions doo conioine togither in the due adminiſtration of iuſtice, the one to helpe the other.

And whereas the king his moſt noble progenitors, and the nobilitie and commons of this ſaid realme, at diuers and ſundrie parlements, as well in the time of king Edward the firſt, Edward the third, Richard the ſecond, Henrie the fourth, and other noble kings of this realme, made ſundrie ordinances, lawes, ſtatutes, and prouiſions for the intire and ſure conſeruation of the prerogatiues, liberties, and preheminences of the ſaid imperiall crowne of this realme, and of the iuriſdictions ſpirituall and temporall of the ſame, to keepe it from the annoiance as well of the ſee of Rome, as from the authoritie of other forren potentates, attempting the diminution or violation thereof, as often and from time to time, as any ſuch annoiance or attempt might be knowne or eſpied. And notwithſtanding the ſaid good ſtatutes and ordinances made in the time of the kings moſt noble progenitors, in preſeruation of the authoritie and prerogatiue of the ſaid imperiall crowne, as is aforeſaid: yet neuertheleſſe ſithen the making of the ſaid good ſtatutes and ordinances, diuers and ſundrie inconueniences and dangers, not prouided for plainelie, by the ſaid former acts, ſtatutes and ordinances, haue riſen and ſprong, by reaſon of appeales ſued out of this realme to the ſee of Rome, in cauſes teſtamentarie, cauſes of matrimonie and diuorces, right of tithes, oblations and obuentions, not onelie to the great inquietation, vexation, trouble, coſts and charges of the kings highneſſe, and manie of his ſubiects and reſiants in this his realme, but alſo to the great delaie and let to the true & ſpeedie determination of the ſaid cauſes, forſomuch as the parties, appealing to the ſaid court of Rome, moſt commonlie doo the ſame for delaie of iuſtice. And forALmuch as the great diſtance of waie is ſo farre out of this realme, ſo that the neceſſarie prooues, nor the true knowledge of the cauſe, can neither there be ſo well knowne, ne the witneſſes there ſo well examined, as within this realme, ſo that the parties greeued by meanes of the ſaid appeales, be moſt times without remedie. In conſideration whereof, the kings highneſſe, his nobles and commons, conſidering the great enormities, dangers, long delaies and hurts, that as well to his highneſſe, as to his ſaid nobles, ſubiects, commons, and reſiants of this his realme, in the ſaid cauſes teſtamentarie, cauſes of matrimonie and diuorſes, tithes, oblations, and obuentions, doo dailie inſue, dooth therefore by his roiall aſſent, and by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, enact, eſtabliſh and ordeine, that all cauſes teſtamentarie, cauſes of matrimonie, and diuorces, rights of tithes, oblations and obuentions, (the knowledge whereof by the goodneſſe of princes of this realme, and by the lawes and cuſtoms of the ſame apperteineth to the ſpirituall iuriſdiction of this realme) all readie commenſed, mooued, depending, being, hapning, or heereafter comming in contention, debate or queſtion within this realme, or within anie the kings dominions or marches of the ſame or elſwhere, whether they concerne the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heirs or ſucceſſors, or anie other ſubiects or reſiants within the ſame, of what degree ſoeuer they be ſhall be from henſeforth, heard, examined, diſcuſſed, cleerelie, finallie and definitiuelie adiudged and determined within the kings iuriſdiction and authoritie, and not elſe where, in ſuch courts ſpirituall and temporall of the ſame, as the natures, conditions and qualities of the caſes and matters aforeſaid in contention, or heerafter hapning in contention, ſhall require, without hauing anie reſpect to any cuſtom, vſe or ſufferance, in hinderance, let or preiudice of the ſame, or to any other thing vſed or ſuffered to the contrarie thereof by anie other maner perſon or perſons, in anie maner of wiſe: anie forren inhibitions, appeales, ſentences, ſummons, citations, ſuſpenſions, interdictions, excommunications, reſtreints, iudgements, or anie other proceſſe or impediments, of what natures, names, qualities or conditions ſoeuer they be from the ſee of Rome, or anie other forren courts or potentats of the world, or from and out of this realme, or anie other the kings dominions or marches of the ſame, to the ſee of Rome, or to anie other forren courts or potentats, to the let or impediment thereof, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Cauſes ſhall be determined within this relme.

And that it ſhall be lawfull to the king our ſoueraigne lord and to his heires and ſucceſſors, and to all other ſubiects or reſiants within this realme, or within any the kings dominions or marches of the ſame, notwithſtanding that heereafter it ſhould happen anie recommengement, excommunications, interdictions, citations, or anie other cenſures, or forren proceſſe out of anie outward parts, to be fulminat, promulged, declared, or put in execution within this ſaid realme, or anie other place or places, for anie of the cauſes before rehearſed, in preiudice, derogation, or contempt of this ſaid act, and the verie true meaning and execution thereof, maie and ſhall neuertheleſſe as well purſue, execute, haue and inioy the effects, profits, benefits and commodities of all ſuch proceſſes, ſentences, iudgements and determinations, doone or heereafter to be doone in anie of the ſaid courts ſpirituall or temporall, as the caſes ſhall require, within the limits, power and authoritie of this the kings ſaid realme and dominions, and marches of the ſame: and thoſe onelie and none other to take place, and to be firmelie obſerued and obeied within the ſame, as alſo that all the ſpirituall prelats, paſtors, miniſters, and curats within this realme & dominions of the ſame, ſhall and maie vſe, miniſter, execute and doo, or cauſe to be vſed, miniſtred, executed and doone, all ſacraments, ſacramentals, diuine ſeruices, and all other things within the ſaid realme and dominions, vnto all the ſubiects of the ſame, as catholike and chriſtian men ought to doo, anie former citations, proceſſes, inhibitions, ſuſpenſions, interdictions, excommunications or appeales, for or touching anie of the cauſes aforeſaid, from or to the ſee of Rome, or anie other forren prince or forren courts, to the let or contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Sacramēts.

Citations

And if anie of the ſaid ſpirituall perſons, by the occaſion of the ſaid fulminations of anie of the ſame interdictions, cenſures, inhibitions, excommunications, appeals, ſuſpenſions, ſummons, or other forren citations for the cauſes beforeſaid, or for anie of them, doo at anie time heereafter refuſe to miniſter, or cauſe to be miniſtred the ſaid ſacraments, and ſacramentals, & other diuine ſeruices, in forme as is aforeſaid, ſhall for euerie ſuch time or times, that they or any of them doo refuſe

ſo

Impriſo

ſo to doo, or to cauſe to be doone, haue one yeares impriſonment, and to make fine and ranſome at the kings pleaſure.

Rome proceſſe.

Premunire

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons inhabiting or reſiant within this realme, or within anie the kings dominions, and marches of the ſame, or anie other perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, condition, or degree ſoeuer he or they be, at anie time hereafter, for or in anie the cauſes aforeſaid, doo attempt, moue, purchaſe, or procure, from or to the ſee of Rome, or from or to anie other forren court or courts, out of this realme, anie maner forren proceſſe, inhibitions, appeales, ſentences, ſummons, citations, ſuſpenſions, interdictions, excommunications, reſtreints, or iudgements, of what nature, kind, or qualitie ſoeuer they bee, or execute anie of the ſame proceſſe, or doo anie act or acts, to the let, impediment, hinderance, or derogation of anie proceſſe, ſentence, iudgement, or determination, had, made, doone, or hereafter to be had, doone, or made in anie courts of this realme, or the kings ſaid dominions, or marches of the ſame, for anie of the cauſes aforeſaid, contrarie to the true meaning of this preſent act, and the execution of the ſame: that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo dooing, and their fautors, comfortors, abettors, procurors, executors and counſellors, and euerie of them, being conuict of the ſame, for euerie ſuch default ſhall incurre and run in the ſame pains, penalties, and forfeitures, ordeined and prouided by the ſtatute of prouiſion, and premunire, made in the ſixteenth yeare of the reigne of the right noble prince king Richard the ſecond, againſt ſuch as attempt, procure, or make prouiſion to the ſee of Rome, or elſe where, for anie thing or things, to the derogation, or contrarie to the prerogatiue or iuriſdiction of the crowne, and dignitie of this realme.

How appeals ſhould be purſued

Arches

¶ And furthermore, in eſchewing the ſaid great enormities, inquietations, delaies, charges and expenſes heereafter to be ſuſteined in purſuing of ſuch appeales and forren proceſſe, for and concerning the cauſes aforeſaid or anie of them, doo therefore by authoritie aforeſaid, ordeine and enact, that in ſuch caſes where heeretofore anie of the kings ſubiects and reſiants, haue vſed to purſue, prouoke, or procure anie appeale to the ſee of Rome, and in all other caſes of appeales, in, or for anie of the cauſes aforeſaid, they maie and ſhall from henſefoorth take, haue, and vſe their appeales within this realme and not elſewhere, in maner and forme as heereafter inſueth, and not otherwiſe, that is to ſaie: firſt, from the archdeacon or his officiall, if the matter or cauſe be there begun to the biſhop dioceſſan of the ſaid ſee, if in caſe anie of the parties be greeued. And in likewiſe, if it be commenſed before the biſhop dioceſſan or his commiſſarie, from the biſhop dioceſſan or his commiſſarie, within fifteene daies next inſuing the iudgement or ſentence thereof there giuen to the archbiſhop of the prouince of Canturburie, if it be within his prouince, and if it be within the prouince of Yorke, then to the archbiſhop of Yorke, and ſo likewiſe to all other archbiſhops in other the kings dominions, as the caſe by the order of iuſtice ſhall require, and there to be definitiuelie and finallie ordered, decreed and adiudged, according to iuſtice, without anie other appellation or prouocation to anie other perſon or perſons, court or courts. And if the matter or contention for anie of the cauſes aforeſaid, be or ſhall be commenſed by anie of the kings ſubiects or reſiants, before the archdeacon of anie archbiſhop or his commiſſarie, then the partie greeued ſhall or maie take his appeale within fifteene daies next after iudgement or ſentence there giuen, to the court of the arches or audience of the ſame archbiſhop or biſhops, and from the ſaid court of the arches or audience within fifteene daies then next inſuing, after iudgement or ſentence there giuen to the archbiſhop of the ſame prouince, there to be definitiuelie and finallie determined without anie other or further proceſſe or appeale thervpon to be had or vſed.

Appeale

Conuocatiō

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie matter, cauſe and contention now depending, or that heereafter ſhall be commenſed by anie of the kings ſubiects or reſiants, for anie of the cauſes aforeſaid, before anie of the ſaid archbiſhops, that then the ſame matter or matters, contention or contentions, ſhall be before the ſame archbiſhop, where the ſaid matter, cauſe or proceſſe ſhall be ſo commenſed, definitiuelie determined, decreed or adiudged without anie other appeale, prouocation, or anie other forren proceſſe out of this realme, to be ſued, to the let or derogation of the ſaid iudgement, ſentence or decree, otherwiſe than is by this act limited and appointed. Sauing alwaies the prerogatiue of the archbiſhop and church of Canturburie, in all the foreſaid caſes of appeales, to him and to his ſucceſſors to be ſued within this realme, in ſuch and like wiſe as they haue beene accuſtomed and vſed to haue heeretofore. And in caſe anie cauſe, matter or contention now depending for the cauſes before rehearſed, or anie of them, or that heereafter ſhall come in contention for anie of the ſame cauſes, in anie of the foreſaid courts, which hath, dooth, ſhall or maie touch the king, his heires or ſucceſſors kings of this realme: that in all and euerie ſuch caſe or caſes, the partie greeued, as before is ſaid, ſhall or maie appeale from anie of the ſaid courts of this realme, where the ſaid matter now being in contention, or heereafter ſhall come in contention touching the king, his heires or ſucceſſors (as is aforeſaid) ſhall happen to be ventilat commenſed, or begun to the ſpirituall prelats and other abbats and priors of the vpper houſe, aſſembled and conuocat by the kings writ in the conuocation being or next inſuing, within the prouince or prouinces, where the ſame matter of contention is, or ſhall be begun. So that euerie ſuch appeale taken by the partie greeued, within xv. daies next after the iudgement or ſentence thervpon giuen or be giuen. And that whatſoeuer be doone or ſhalbe doone & affirmed, determined,decréed and ad iudged by the foreſaid prelats,abbats,and priours of the vpper houſe of the ſaid conuocation,as is aforeſaid,apperteining,concerning,or belonging to the king,his heirs, and ſucceſſors,in anie of theſe foreſaid cauſes of appeales, ſhall ſtand and bée taken for a finall decrée,ſentence,iudgement,definition,and determination,and the ſame matter ſo determined, neuer after to come in queſtion and debate, to be examined to anie other court or courts. And if it ſhall happen anie perſon or perſons hereafter to purſue or prouoke anie appeale, contrarie to the effect of this act,or refuſe to obeie,execute,and obſerue all things compriſed within the ſame, concerning the ſaid appeales,prouocations,and other forren proceſſes to be ſued out of this realme for anie the cauſes aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo dooing, refuſing, or offending contrarie to the true meaning of this act,their procurors,fautors,aduocats, counſellers, and abettors,and euerie of them, ſhall incur into the pains, forfeitures and penalties ordeined and prouided in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid xvj. yere of king Richard the ſecond,and with like proceſſe to be made againſt the ſaid offendors, as in the ſame ſtatute made the ſaid ſixtéenth yeare, more plainlie appeareth.

Premunire

An act for reformation of exceſſe in apparell.

Chap.13.

WHere before this time diuers lawes, ordinances, and ſtatutes, haue béene with great deliberation and aduiſe prouided, eſtabliſhed and deuiſed for the neceſſarie repelling, auoiding and expelling of the inordinat exceſſe dailie more and more vſed in the ſumptuous and coſtlie araie and apparell, accuſtomablie worne in this realme, whereof hath inſued,and dailie doo chance ſuch ſundrie,high,and notable inconueniences,as be to the great manifeſt,and notorious detriment of the common weale, the ſubuertion of good and politike order in knowledge and diſtinction of people, according to their eſtates, preheminences, dignities and degrées, and to the vtter impoueriſhment and vndooing of manie inexpert and light perſons inclined to pride the mother of all vices. Which good laws notwithſtanding,the outragious exceſſe therein is rather from time to time increaſed than diminiſhed,either by occaſion of the peruerſe and froward maners and vſage of the people,or for that errors and abuſes once rooted and taken into long cuſtome,be not eaſily and at once without ſome moderation for a time relinquiſhed and reformed. In conſideration whereof, and for a reaſonable order and remedie like to be obſerued, performed, and continuallie kept,it is by the kings highneſſe,the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by authoritie of the ſame enacted, eſtabliſhed, and ordeined,in maner and forme following.

Purpure
Cloth of gold.

Firſt,that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, dignitie, degrée, or condition ſoeuer they be, from the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie,which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord 1533,vſe or weare in anie maner their apparell,or vpon their horſſe, mule, or other beaſt, anie ſilke of the colour of purpure,ne anie cloth of gold of tiſſue,but onelie the king,the quéene,the kings mother,the kings children, the kings brethren and ſiſters, and the kings vncles and aunts, except that it ſhall be lawfull to all dukes & marqueſſes,to vſe and weare in their dublets and ſléeueleſſe cotes,cloth of gold of tiſſue , and in none other their garments , ſo that the ſame to be worne by ſuch dukes and marqueſſes,excéed not the priſe of fiue pounds the yard. Prouided that this word purpure extend not to anie mantell of the order of the garter.

Cloth of gold.

And that no man vnder the ſtate of an earle, from the ſaid feaſt, vſe or weare in his apparell of his bodie,or vpon his horſe,mule,or other beaſt,or harneſſe of the ſame beaſt, anie cloth of gold or ſiluer, or of tinſeld ſattin , or anie other ſilke or cloth mixed or imbrodered with gold or ſiluer, nor alſo anie furs of ſables, except that it ſhall be lawfull for vicounts, the prior of ſaint Johns Jeruſalem,within this realme,and barons to weare in their doublets or ſléeueleſſe cotes, cloth of gold,ſiluer,or tinſell.

Wool. cloth

Crimſin veluet
Coller of gold

Cheine of gold
Ouch
Rings
Veluet
Furs
Imbroderie.

Alſo it is enacted that no man vnder the eſtate of a duke,marques,earle, and their children, or vnder the degrée of a baron,vnleſſe he be a knight that is a companion of the garter,from the ſaid feaſt weare in anie part of his apparell anie woollen cloth made out of this realme of England, Ireland,Wales,Calis,Barwike, or the marches of the ſame , except in bonnets onelie, ne alſo weare in anie maner apparell of his bodie,or on his horſſe,mule,or other beaſt, or harneſſe of the ſame beaſt,anie veluet of the colours of crimſin,ſkarlet,or blew,ne anie furs of blacke ienets,or luſerns,ne anie maner imbroderie. And that no man vnleſſe he be a knight, after the ſaid feaſt, weare anie coller of gold, named a coller of S, and that no man vnder the degrée of a barons ſonne,or of a knight,except he maie expend yearelie in lands or tenements, rents, fées, or annuities to his owne vſe,for terme of his life, or for terme of another mans life, or in the right of his wife,two hundred pounds ouer all charges, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt vſe or weare anie chaine of gold,bracelet,ouch,or other ornament of gold,in anie part of his or their apparell, or the apparell of his or their horſſe,mule,or other beaſt,except euerie ſuch chaine,iewell, ouch, or ornament, be in weight one ounce of fine gold or aboue,and except rings of gold to be worne on their fingers,with ſtones or without. Ne alſo ſhall weare anie maner of veluet in their gowns,cotes with ſléeues, or other vttermoſt garments,nor anie furs of libards, nor alſo ſhall weare anie maner imbroderie, pricking or printing with gold,ſiluer,or other ſilke in anie part of their apparell, or on their horſſes,mules,or other beaſts.

And that no man vnder the ſaid eſtates and degrées, other than ſuch as maie diſpend in lands and tenements, rents, fées or annuities as is aforeſaid, an hundred pounds by the yéere ouer all charges, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt weare anie ſattin, damaſke, ſilke, chamlet or taffeta in his gowne, cote with ſléeues, or other vttermoſt apparell or garment, nor anie maner of veluet, otherwiſe than in ſléeueleſſe iackets, dublets, coifs, partlets or purſes, nor alſo ſhall weare anie fur, whereof the like kind groweth not within this realme of England, Ireland, Wales, Calis, Barwike, or the marches of the ſame, except foins, genets called graie genets and boogie.

Sattin
Damaske
Fur

And that no man vnder the ſaid degrées, other than the ſonne and heire apparant of a knight, or the ſonne and heire apparant of a man of thrée hundred marks by the yéere ouer all charges, and ſuch other men as maie diſpend in lands and tenements, rents, fées, annuities, or other yéerelie profits as is aforeſaid, fortie pounds by the yéere ouer all charges, from the ſaid feaſt weare in their gownes or anie other their vttermoſt apparell, anie chamlet or ſilke. Ne alſo weare in anie other part of their apparell, anie ſilke, other than ſattin, damaſke, taffeta or ſarcenet in their dublets, and ſarcenet, chamlet or taffeta in lining of their gownes, and the ſame or veluet in their ſléeueleſſe cotes, iackets, ierkins, coifs, caps, purſſes or partlets, the colours of ſkarlet, crimoſin and blew alwaies except. Nor ſhall weare anie fur of foins or genets, called graie genets, nor anie other furs whereof the like kind is not growen within this relme of England, Ireland, Wales, Calis, Barwike, or the marches of the ſame, except before except. Ne ſhall weare anie maner aglets, buttons, broches of gold or ſiluer gilt, or counterfeit gilt, or made with anie other deuiſe of anie weight, nor ſhall weare anie chaine of gold of leſſe weight and value than ten ounces of Troie weight of fine gold.

Chamlet
Silke
Furs
Buttons of gold

¶ And that no man vnder the ſaid degrées, other than ſuch gentlemen as maie diſpend in lands tenements, rents, fées or annuities as is aforeſaid, 20 li. by yéere ouer all charges, from and after the ſaid feaſt weare anie maner of ſilke in anie apparell of his bodie, or of his horſſe, or of his mule or other beaſt, except it be ſattin, taffeta, ſarcenet or damaſke in his dublet or coife, and chamlet in his ſléeueleſſe iacket, and a lace of ſilke for his bonet, or points, laces, girdles or garters made or wrought in England or Wales, nor ſhall weare anie furs of blacke connie or boogie.

Silke
Furs

And that no man vnder the ſaid degrées, other than ſuch as maie diſpend in lands and tenements, rents, fées or annuities as is aforeſaid, fiue pounds by the yéere ouer all charges, from and after the ſaid feaſt, weare anie maner of cloth of the colours of ſkarlet, crimoſin or violet ingrained, nor anie ſilke in their dublets or iackets, nor anie other cloth in anie garment aboue the priſe of vi s. viii d. the broad yard, nor anie other thing made out of this realme, except chamlet in their dublets and iackets.

Skarlet, &c

And that no ſeruing man nor other yeoman taking wages, or ſuch other, as maie not diſpend of fréehold fortie ſhillings by yéere after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall weare anie cloth in his hoſen aboue the priſe of two ſhillings the yard, and that none of their hoſen be garded or mixed with anie other thing that maie be ſéene on, or through the vtter part of their hoſen, but with the ſelfe ſame cloth onelie, nor in his gowne, cote or iacket, or other garment, anie cloth aboue the priſe of thrée ſhillings foure penſe the broad yard, except it be his maiſters liuerie, nor anie maner fur, except connie called graie connie, blacke lambe or white lambe of Engliſh, Welſh, or Iriſh growing, nor ſhall weare anie ſhirt or ſhirt band, vnder or vpper cap, coiſe, bonet or hat, garniſhed, mixt, made or wrought with ſilke, gold or ſiluer. Nor ſhall weare anie bonet or ſhirt band, made or wrought out of this realme of England or Wales. Neuertheleſſe it ſhall be lawfull for him to weare a ſilke ribband for his bonet, and alſo the cogniſance or badge of his lord or maiſter, and a horne tipped or flewed with ſiluer gilt or vngilt. And alſo they and all other perſons to weare on their bonets all ſuch games of ſiluer gilt or vngilt, as they or anie of them maie win by wraſtling, ſhoting, running, leaping or caſting of the bar, and alſo maiſters of the ſhips or other veſſels and mariners to weare whiſtles of ſiluer, with the chaine of ſiluer to hang the ſame vpon, anie former cauſe in this act héertofore mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Priſes of cloth
Fur
Horne
Mariners

And that no huſbandman from the ſaid feaſt, weare in his hoſen anie cloth aboue the priſe of ii s. the yard, anie cloth in his gowne aboue the priſe iiii s. the broad yard, or in his iacket or cote aboue the priſe of two ſhillings eight penſe the broad yard, nor in his dublet anie other thing than is wrought within this realme, fuſtian and canuas onelie excepted, nor anie maner fur in any his apparell.

Priſes of cloth

And that no ſeruing man in huſbandrie, or iornieman in handie crafts taking wages, after and from the feaſt aforeſaid, weare in his hoſen anie cloth aboue the priſe of ſixtéene penſe the yard, nor ſhall weare anie cloth in his gowne, iacket or cote, aboue the priſe of two ſhillings eight penſe the broad yard, nor in his dublet anie other thing than fuſtian, canuas or leather, or woollen cloth, nor anie maner of fur in anie of his apparell.

Prouided alwaies that all ſuch officers and ſeruants waiting or attending vpon the king, the quéene, the prince or princeſſe, dailie, yéerelie or quarterlie in their houſhold, or being in their exchecker roll as ſhall be admitted, aſſigned and licenced by his grace, to vſe or weare anie maner apparell on their bodies, horſſes, mules or other beaſts, otherwiſe than is afore expreſſed, ſhall and maie lawfullie doo the ſame, according to the licence which ſhall be giuen vnto them in that behalfe. The ſame licence to be declared in writing by the kings highneſſe or the lord ſteward of his moſt honorable houſhold, or the lord chamberlen, knowing the kings moſt gracious pleaſure in the ſame.

K. ſeruants
Licence

Prouided alſo, that the vicechamberlen, ſteward, treaſuror and controller of the French quéens honorable houſhold,and euerie of them for the time being,after and from the ſaid feaſt,may weare in their gownes,cotes,iackets,dublets,and other their apparell,veluet,ſattin,& damaſke, being of the colours of blacke,tawnie or ruſſet, and all chains and broches of gold, of ſuch value as they will at their libertie, this preſent act or anie thing therein mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

L. chancel.

Prouided alſo,that the lord chancellor and the lord treaſuror of England, the preſident of the kings counſell,and the lord priuie ſeale for the time being, of what eſtate or degrée ſoeuer they be, beſides thoſe roumes, maie weare in their apparell,veluet,ſattin,and other ſilks of anie colours except purpure, and anie maner furs except blacke genets, anie thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Clergie

¶ Be it further enacted,that after the ſaid feaſt none of the clergie vnder the dignitie of a biſhop,abbat or prior,being a lord of the parlement,weare in any part of his or their apparell of their bodies or on their horſſes anie maner of ſtuffe, wrought or made out of this realme of England, Ireland, Wales, Calis, Barwike, or the marches of the ſame,except that it ſhall be lawfull to all archdeacons, deanes, prouoſts, maiſters and wardens of cathedrall and collegiat churches, prebendaries,doctors,or bachelors in diuinitie,doctors of the one law or the other,and alſo doctors of other ſciences, which haue taken that degrée or be admitted in anie vniuerſitie,to weare ſarcenet in the lining of their gownes, blacke ſattin or blacke chamlet in their dublets and ſléeueleſſe cotes, and blacke veluet or blacke ſarcenet or blacke ſattin in their tippets and riding hoods or girdles, and alſo cloth of the colours of ſkarlet, murrie or violet, and furs called graie, blacke budge, foines, ſhanks, or meneuer in ther gownes and ſléeueleſſe cotes, anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that none of the clergie vnder the degrées aforeſaid,weare anie maner of furs other than blacke connie,budge,greie connie,ſhanks,calaber greie,fich,fox, lambe,otter, and beuer.And that none of the clergie vnder the degrées aforeſaid,other than maiſters of art, and bachelers of the one law or the other,admitted in anie vniuerſitie or ſuch other of the ſaid clergie as maie diſpend yéerlie 20 li. ouer all charges,ſhall weare in their tippets anie maner of ſarcenet or other ſilke.

K. counſell

Iuſtices

Maiors

Citizens

Prouided alſo that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend nor be hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie the kings moſt honorable counſell, ne to iuſtices of the one bench or the other, the barons of the kings excheker,the maiſter of the rols, ſargents at the law, the maiſters of the chancerie, ne to anie of the counſell of the quéene, prince or princeſſe, apprentiſes of the law, the kings,the quéenes,the princes and the princeſſes,phyſicions,maiors, recorders, aldermen, ſhirifs, bailifs elect, and all other head officers of cities, townes and boroughs corporat, wardens of the fiue ports,that is to ſaie,to all the ſaid officers and perſons that now be, or héeretofore haue béene in like roume,place,office or authoritie,or héereafter for the time ſhall be,as well in the time as after that they haue béene in anie ſuch place,office,roume or authoritie, but that they ſhall and maie at all times weare after the ſaid feaſt all ſuch apparell,in,and vpon their bodies,horſſes,mules and other beaſts,and alſo citizens and burgeſſes,ſhall and maie weare ſuch hoods of cloth and of ſuch colours,as they haue héeretofore vſed to weare,anie thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding,except that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie of them to weare veluet,damaſke,or ſattin of the colours of crimoſin,violet, purpure, or blew, otherwiſe than by the continue of this act in anie of the clauſes before mentioned, is by reaſon of their lands or otherwiſe permitted, limited or aſſigned.

Ambaſſad.

Soldiors

Vtterbareſt.

Apparell giuen

Ne alſo this act or anie thing therein mentioned,ſhall extend to ambaſſadors or other perſonages ſent from outward princes,or to noble men,or other comming into the kings realme, or other part of his obeiſance,to viſit,ſée or ſalute his grace,or to ſée the countrie,and not minded to make long or continuall demoire in the ſame, ne to anie henxman, harald or purſuiant at armes, minſtrels,plaiers in enterludes,ſights,reuels,iuſts,turneis,barriers,ſolemne watches or other martiall feats or diſguiſings, or to men of war being in the kings wages of war, nor to anie man for wearing anie apparell giuen vnto him by the kings highneſſe, the quéene, the French quéene, the prince or princeſſe,ne to any ſwordbearer of the citie of London,or of any citie,borough or towne corporat. Ne alſo ſhall extend to any vtter barreſter of anie of the innes of court for wearing in anie his apparell,ſuch ſilke & fur as is before limited for men that maie diſpend in lands,tenements rents, fées or annuities for terme of life 20 li. ouer all charges, nor to anie other ſtudent of the innes of the court or chancerie.or to anie gentleman being ſeruant to anie lord,knight, eſquier or gentleman of this realme,whoſe maiſter maie diſpend 40 li. ouer all charges,for wearing by ſuch ſtudent or gentlemen being ſeruant,of dublets and partlets of ſattin, damaſke or chamlet, or iackets of chamlet, which dublets, partlets or iackets be giuen vnto them by anie of their parents, maiſters or kinſfolks,ſo alwais they be not of the colours of crimoſin,purpure, ſkarlet or blew,or for wearing of anie furs, whereof the like groweth within this realme, Wales or Ireland,martens and blacke connie except.

Forfeit

It is alſo enacted that if anie man vſe or weare at anie time after the ſaid feaſt,anie apparell, or other the premiſſes, contrarie to the tenor and forme aforeſaid, then he ſo offending, ſhall forfeit the ſame apparell and other the premiſſes ſo by him vſed or worne vpon his perſon,horſſe,mule, or other beaſt, wherewith ſo euer it be garniſhed, imbrodered, doubled or mixed, or the value thereof, and alſo thrée ſhillings foure penſe in the name of a fine for euerie daie that he ſhall ſo weare the ſame, contrarie to the tenor and purport of this act. And that euerie man that will, maie lawfullie ſue for the ſame by action of detinue, to be commenſed within fifteene daies next after the beginning of the terme next inſuing, after anie ſuch time and cauſe of forfeiture ſo giuen, in the which action the defendant ſhall not be ſuffered to wage his law, nor anie eſſoine or protection ſhall be to him allowed in that behalfe. The one halfe of the which forfeiture and fine ſhall be to the kings highneſſe, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in forme and within the time before limited.

Iuſt. of p.
Shirifs
Stewards

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to the iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, the ſhirife in his turne, the ſteward in anie leet or lawdaie, the aldermen in their wards, and to all other perſons hauing authoritie to inquire of bloudſhed and fraies, to inquire of euerie of the ſaid offenſes and forfeitures, and the parties offending againſt this ſtatute, and ſo preſented, ſhall make fine in maner and forme, and after the rate aforeſaid.

Repeals

Ouer this it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all other acts made for reformation of exceſſe in apparell or arraie at anie time before this preſent parlement, and all and ſingular articles, prouiſion, forfeitures and penalties mentioned in the ſaid former acts or any of them, be from henſeforth vtterlie void, expelled, extinct and of none effect. And all tranſgreſſions, offenſes, ſums of monie, penalties and forfeitures for anie thing doone contrarie to the ſaid former acts or anie of them, before this time made for reformation of exceſſe in apparell, be cleerlie remitted, pardoned and releaſed, and the offendors in that behalfe, and euerie of them to be thereof diſcharged and acquited for euer.

Church

Vniuerſit.

Prouided alwaies that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, be hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie ſpirituall or temporall perſons, in & for the wearing of anie ornaments of the church, vſed for executing of diuine ſeruice, or for wearing their amicts, mantels, habits or garments of religion or other things which they be vſed or bound vnto by their roomes or promotions, or religions, ne alſo to anie graduats, bedles or miniſters to the graduats in vniuerſities and ſchooles, for wearing of their habits or hoods with furs, linings or otherwiſe, after ſuch forme as heertofore they haue beene accuſtomed to doo, anie thing in this preſent act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Linnen cloth

Prouided alſo that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons for wearing of anie linnen cloth made or wrought out of this realme, or other parties of the kings obeiſance, ne to anie perſon being of the degree of a gentleman, for wearing of anie ſhirt made, wrought or imbrodered with threed and ſilke onlie, ſo the ſame worke or imbroderie be made within this realme of England, Wales, Calis, Barwike, or the marches.

Anno viceſimo quinto Henrici octaui, at Weſtminſter *the daie of Ianuarie by prorogation, and there continued vntill the xxx. daie of March then next following.*

An act concerning graſiers & butchers.

The firſt chapter.

Fleſh ſhall be ſold by weight

Shirifs
Conſtables

Butcher

Impriſon

WHere as diuers and ſundrie acts and ſtatutes haue latelie beene made and eſtabliſhed within this relme for preſeruation of the commonwealth of the ſame, amongſt which, the act for ſelling of beefe, mutton, veale, & porke by weight is ſo neceſſarie for the preſeruation of the pouertie of the ſame, that it maie in no wiſe be forborne. And foraſmuch as ſufficient authoritie is not giuen by the ſaid act to the iuſtices of peace, maiors, bailifs, ſhirifs, and other officers reherſed in the ſame act for to puniſh offendors and ſuch other as will not ſell by weight, according to the force of the ſaid act. And the butchers and other offendors perceiuing the ſame, not dreading the violation of the ſaid act, nor the puniſhments conteined in the ſame act, haue wilfullie and obſtinatlie contemned and offended the ſaid act, and will in no wiſe ſell after the ſame, to the high diſpleaſure of the kings highneſſe, in contempt of his laws, and to the great detriment of the commonwealth of this realme. Be it therfore further enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from the 20 daie of Februarie, in the yeere of our Lord God, 1533. it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie maiors, ſhirifs, conſtables, bailifs, and other gouernors of cities, boroughs, and market townes, as well within liberties as without, to whom anie complaint ſhall be made, of, or vpon anie butcher, his wife, ſeruants, or other his miniſters, refuſing to ſell the ſaid vittels by true & lawfull weight, according to the tenor of the ſaid act heeretofore made, not onlie to commit euerie ſuch butcher & other ſuch offendors to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill ſuch times as they and euerie of them ſhall haue paied all the forfeits & penalties compriſed in the ſaid former act, but alſo euerie of the ſaid maiors and other officers aforeſaid, and their deputies, ſhall immediatlie ſell and vtter, or cauſe to be ſold and vttered for readie monie by true weight, all ſuch vittels ſo refuſed to be retailed and ſold by true & lawfull weight, according to the effect of the ſaid former act, deliuering alwais the monie thereof comming, vnto the owners of the ſame vittels, which owners ſhall be vtterlie & for euer excluded to haue anie action, ſute or demand againſt anie

ſuch

Butchers

Breeders

Weight

Iuſt. of p.

ſuch maior or other officer or their deputies, for ſelling or vttering of the ſaid vittels by true & lawfull weight in forme aforeſaid, or for anie other cauſe or thing concerning the ſame. Except onelie for the monie receiued for the ſame vittels, if it be not vpon reaſonable requeſt thereof to be made, paied or reſtored without delaie. And to the intent that the butchers from time to time maie be the more readie and able to vtter and ſell the ſaid vittels by true and lawfull weight, it is further ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie owner, graſier, farmar, bréeder, drouer and brogger of this realme, which after the ſaid daie ſhall haue anie béeues, muttons, veals or porks, fat, and kept to be ſold for mans meat, ſhall at all times whenſoeuer anie butcher or butchers or other perſon or perſons ſhall reſort to them to buie the ſame, to be killed or retailed againe by lawfull weight, make ſale of their ſaid cattels to euerie ſuch butcher or butchers as will buie the ſame to be retailed by lawfull weight as is aforeſaid, at ſuch reaſonable priſe or priſes, ſo as the ſaid butchers or others alwais may retaile the ſame againe by lawfull weight as is aforeſaid, according to the effect of the ſaid former act made for the ſelling of fleſh by weight. The ſaid butchers alwaies paieng for the ſame cattell readie monie in hand, or at ſuch daies as the owners of the ſaid cattell maie be agréed withall. And if that the ſaid owners, graſiers, farmars, bréeders, drouers and broggers, or anie of them at anie time or times after the ſaid twentith daie of Februarie, ſhall refuſe to ſet anie ſuch reaſonable priſe, and to make ſale of the ſaid cattell in forme aforeſaid, to the butcher or butchers, or to anie other perſon or perſons that will buie and kill, and retaile the ſame againe by lawfull weight (as is aforeſaid) that then euerie iuſtice of peace within the limits of his commiſſion, inhabiting next vnto the place where ſuch refuſall ſhall be made, and maiors or bailifs of other places corporated vpon complaint to be made to him or them thereof, by anie butcher or butchers, or other which would buie the ſaid cattell to ſell againe, (as is aforeſaid) ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this preſent act, to direct his or their precept vnder his or their ſeale, vnto foure, thrée, or two honeſt, diſcréet and indifferent perſons, not being farmars, tenants or ſeruants to the owners of the ſaid cattell, commanding them by the ſame, to ſet and tax the ſaid priſes indifferentlie betwéene the ſaid parties, in ſuch diſcréet wiſe as the butchers which ſhall buie the ſaid cattell to retaile and ſell againe as is aforeſaid, ſhall be no looſers in vttering the fleſh of the ſame cattell againe by lawfull weight.

Star chamber.

And if anie owner, famar, graſier, bréeder or brogger, as is aforeſaid, or anie of the ſaid foure, thrée, or two indifferent perſons, ſo to be appointed by the ſaid iuſtices, maiors or bailifs, or by anie of them at anie time after the ſaid daie, refuſe to obeie and performe the tenor of the ſaid precept, or to vtter and ſell their cattell of like nature as is aboue rehearſed, in forme aforeſaid, that then all and euerie the ſaid owners, farmars, graſiers, drouers, bréeders and broggers, and alſo the ſaid foure, thrée, or two indifferent perſons, and euerie of them, making anie ſuch refuſall or deniall, or not executing or not obeieng the ſame if it be within fortie daies, before anie of the foure termes of yéerelie exerciſing or kéeping the lawes of this realme, ſhall be commanded by anie of the ſaid iuſtices, maiors or bailifs, euerie ſuch offendor vpon paine of fortie pounds, perſonallie to appeere before the kings highneſſe, and the lords of his moſt honorable counſell in the ſtar chamber at Weſtminſter, or other place of their common aſſemblie, in the terme next inſuing the ſame fortie daies there to make fine and abide ſuch further puniſhment as ſhall be thought moſt conuenient by the diſcretion of the chancellor of England, the treaſuror of England, and other the lords of the ſaid counſell for the time being for their ſaid refuſall, or other their ſaid offenſe.

And if anie ſuch offenſe or refuſall ſhall happen to be committed, in forme aforeſaid, during the time of anie of the ſaid foure termes, then like monition, paine, and certificat ſhall be made by anie of the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, or bailifs, in forme before rehearſed, at the next terme then following.

Forfeit

And if that anie time after the aforeſaid 20 daie of Februarie, anie of the ſaid iuſtices or maiors, or bailiffs of places corporated, vpon anie complaint ſo to be made to them or to anie of them in forme aforeſaid, doo not in time and place conuenient, vpon reaſonable requeſt, award his precept vnto ſuch foure, thrée or two, as he ſhall thinke by his diſcretion to be indifferent perſons, and alſo giue monition vpon paine as is aforeſaid, and make true relation and certificat by writing vnto the kings ſaid highneſſe, and vnto his ſaid counſell in forme aforeſaid, of the ſaid refuſall, or other aforeſaid miſbehauior, of anie of the ſaid owners, farmars, graſiers, drouers, bréeders and broggers aforeſaid, and alſo of the ſaid foure, thrée or two indifferent perſons, as the truth of the caſe ſhall require, if the ſaid iuſtices, maiors or bailifs of places corporat, in time and place conuenient, be reaſonablie required ſo to doo, that then euerie the ſaid iuſtices, maiors and bailifs aforeſaid, being reaſonablie required in time and place conuenient to make his warrant, or to giue monition, or to make true relation and certificat according to the tenor of this act, and refuſing that to doo in forme as is aboue remembred, ſhall looſe and forfeit for euerie ſuch default 40 s. And if the ſaid maiors, ſhirifs, conſtables or other gouernors of cities, boroughs and other market townes, or anie of them within the limits of their authorities by themſelfe, or by ſuch other as they or anie of them ſhall héereunto limit and appoint by their precept, doo not cauſe the ſaid kinds of vittell from time to time to be retailed, vttered and ſold by lawfull weight, according to the tenor of the ſaid former act, that then euerie of the ſame maiors and other officers aforeſaid, ſhall looſe and forfeit the ſumme of fortie ſhillings for euerie time that reformation, according to the effect and tenor of this preſent act, in his or their default, is not thereof by euerie of them had and made vpon anie ſuch reaſonable complaint made in forme aforeſaid.

And that the one moitie of the forfeitures aforeſaid, ſhall be to the vſe of the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie vnto anie other perſon or perſons that will ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint, information, action of debt or otherwiſe, wherein the defendant ſhall not be admitted to the wager of his law, nor none eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed for his defenſe in that behalfe.

London

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the maior and ſhirifs alwaies for the time being of the citie of London, ſhall cauſe all and euerie the foreſaid vittels to be vttered and ſold by lawfull weight within the ſaid citie and the liberties of the ſame, according to the tenor of the ſaid former act, and alſo of this preſent act, vpon paine to loſe and forfeit the ſumme of fortie ſhillings for euerie time that complaint therof to them or to any of them be reaſonablie made, and the ſame complaint or complaints not by them remedied and redreſſed in maner and forme aforeſaid. And that the one moitie of euerie ſuch forfeiture ſhall be to the kings highneſſe, his heirs and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to anie perſon or perſons that will ſue for the ſame in anie court of record of this realme, in like maner as is afore rehearſed.

Forfeit

¶ And foraſmuch as béefs, muttons, veales and porks, by manie occaſions fortune in ſome one yéere, or in ſome one time of the yéere, to be more ſcarſe or more deare than at an other, by meane whereof the graſiers and butchers in ſuch a due time ſhall not be able to afford the ſame at ſuch priſes and rates, as when they be in more plentie, and better cheape. Be it therefore further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings highneſſe, his heirs and ſucceſſors kings of this realme, from time to time vpon anie complaints made of anie ſcarſitie or lacke of béefs, muttons, veales or porks, ſhall and maie from time to time cauſe proclamation to be made vnder the great ſeale, in ſuch parts of this realme as ſhall ſéeme to his highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors moſt conuenient, that the butchers and other which be compellable to ſell fleſh by weight at priſes limited in the ſaid act made for ſelling of fleſh by weight, ſhall and maie ſell for the time to be limited in ſuch proclamation, béefs, muttons, veales and porks by retaile without weight, as héeretofore hath béene accuſtomed, or elſe by weight at ſuch reaſonable priſes as ſhall be limited by the ſaid proclamation, and as ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, to limit, and as ſhall pleaſe the ſaid proclamation, vpon ſuch paine as ſhall be contriued in ſuch proclamations, to be loſt and leuied to the kings vſe, according to the tenor of euerie ſuch proclamation. And that as well euerie butcher and other, for ſelling of béefe, mutton, veale or porke by retaile, by vertue of ſuch proclamation, within the times to be limited in the ſame, as euerie other perſon and perſons, being bounden by authoritie of this act, to ſée the ſaid butchers ſo to doo, vpon the paines aboue ſpecified, ſhall be diſcharged and acquited by authoritie of euerie ſuch proclamation of all penalties, paines, forfeitures and loſſes which they ſhould haue ſuffered and loſt by vertue of the ſaid act made for ſelling of fleſh by weight or by vertue of this preſent act, in caſe no ſuch proclamation had béene made, anie thing in the ſaid act made for ſelling of fleſh by weight, or in this preſent act conteined, to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

Proclamation

¶ And where by an act paſſed ſithens the beginning of this preſent parlement, it was ordeined and prouided, that no perſon or perſons, butchers or other inhabiting within this realme, Wales or marches of the ſame, ſhould from the firſt daie of Januarie laſt paſt, during two whole yéeres from thenſefoorth next following, kill or cauſe to be killed any yoong ſucking calfe or calues, to be ſold or put to ſale to anie perſon or perſons whole or by retaile, which calfe or calues ſhould happen to fall or to be calued betwéene the ſaid firſt daie of Januarie, and the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, in anie of the ſaid two yéers, vpon certeine paines conteined in the ſaid act, as by the ſame act more at large is expreſſed. The king our ſouereigne lord of his moſt excellent goodneſſe, to the intent that his louing ſubiects ſhould be the better prouided of plentie of vittels againe this holie time of Eaſter next comming, and from thenſefoorth during this yéere, is therefore pleaſed and contented, that it be eſtabliſhed and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all butchers, and other ſelling fleſh by retaile, maie lawfullie from the twelfe daie of March, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred thirtie and thrée, vnto the firſt daie of Januarie next comming, kill and ſell calues by retaile by weight, according to the ſaid ſtatute made for ſelling of fleſh by weight, or els according to ſuch proclamation as ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe to make for the ſame, in forme as is aboue rehearſed, if anie ſuch proclamation happen to be made, the ſaid late act made for killing of calues to indure for two yéeres, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Calues

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act made for killing of calues, ſhall begin to take effect at the firſt daie of Januarie next comming, & from thenſefoorth ſhall indure and continue two whole yéeres next after that inſuing, anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act of proclamation to be made concerning vittels.

Chap.2.

FOraſmuch as dearth, ſcarſitie, good cheape, and plentie of chéeſe, butter, capons, hens, chickens and other vittels neceſſarie for mens ſuſtenance hapneth, riſeth and chanceth of ſo manie & diuers occaſions, that it is verie hard and difficill to put anie certaine priſes to

L. chancellor
L. treaſuror

Iuſtiſes

Priſes of vittell

anie ſuch things. And yet neuertheleſſe the priſes of ſuch vittels be manie times inhanſed and raiſed by the greedie couetouſneſſe and appetites of the owners of ſuch vittels, by occaſion of ingroſſing and regrating the ſame, more than vpon anie reaſonable or iuſt ground or cauſe, to the great damage and impoueriſhing of the kings ſubiects. For remedie whereof be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that vpon euerie complaint made of anie inhanſing of priſes of ſuch vittels, without ground or cauſe reaſonable in anie part of this realme, or in anie other the kings dominions, the lord chancellor of England, the lord treaſuror, the lord preſident of the kings moſt honorable counſell, the lord priuie ſeale, the lord ſteward, the lord chamberlen, and all other lords of the kings counſell, the treaſuror and controller of the kings moſt honorable houſe, the chancellor of the duchie of Lancaſter, the kings iuſtices of either bench, the chancellor, chamberlens, vnder treaſuror, & the barons of the kings excheker, or vij. of them at the leaſt, whereof the lord chancellor, the lord treaſuror, the lord preſident of the kings counſell, or the lord priuie ſeale to be one, ſhall haue power and authoritie from time to time as the caſe ſhall require, to ſet and tax reaſonable priſes of all ſuch kinds of vittels aboue ſpecified, how they ſhall be ſold in groſſe or by retaile, for releeſe of the kings ſubiects. And that after ſuch priſes ſet and taxed, in forme aforeſaid, proclamation ſhall be made in the kings name vnder the great ſeale of the ſaid priſes in ſuch parts of this realme as ſhall be conuenient for the ſame.

Farmars.

¶ And be it enacted that all farmars, owners, broggers, and all other vittellers whatſoeuer, hauing or keeping anie of the kinds of vittels afore rehearſed, to the intent to ſell, ſhall ſell the ſame to ſuch the kings ſubiects as will buie them at ſuch priſes as ſhall be ſet and taxed by the ſaid proclamation, vpon the pains to be expreſſed & limited in the ſaid proclamation to be loſt, forfeited, and leuied to the kings vſe in ſuch wiſe, as by the ſame proclamation ſhall be declared.

Townes

¶ Prouided alwaie that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not be hurtfull to maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs or other officers of cities, boroughs or townes corporat, nor to anie perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, hauing authoritie to ſet priſes of ſuch vittels, or of anie of them, but that they and euerie of them maie ſet priſes thereof, as if this act had neuer beene had or made.

Vittell ſhall not be tranſported

¶ And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, vnleſſe it be by licence vnder the kings great ſeale, from henſeforth ſhall carrie or conueie, or cauſe to be caried and conueied anie corne, beefs, muttons, veals, porks, or anie other of the aboueſaid vittels, to anie the parts beyond the ſea, except onelie for the vittelling of Calis, Guiſnes, Hams, and the marches of the ſame. And except for vittelling of maiſters mariners, and merchants of ſhips paſſing the ſeas, and alſo except barrelled butter, and meale to be carried to the parties of Iſland, as hath beene accuſtomed, vpon paine of forfeiting of the value of the thing conueied and carried into the parts of beyond the ſea, contrarie to this act, the one halfe thereof to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint, writ, or information in anie of the kings courts: in which ſutes the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor anie protection or eſſoine for him ſhall be allowed.

An act concerning ſtanding mute and peremptorie challenge.

Chap.3.

WHere at your parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the 23 yeere of your moſt noble reigne, amongſt other things it was ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that no perſon or perſons, which thereafter ſhould happen to be found giltie after the lawes of this land for anie maner of petie treaſon, or for anie wilfull murder of malice prepenſed, or for robbing of anie churches, chapels or other holie places, or for robbing of anie perſon or perſons in their dwelling houſes or dwelling place, the owner or dweller in the ſame houſe, his wife, his children, ſeruants then being within and put in feare and dread by the ſame, or for robbing of anie perſon or perſons in or neere about the high waie, or for wilfull burning of anie dwelling houſes or barnes wherein anie graine of cornes ſhall happen to be, nor anie perſon or perſons being found giltie of anie abbetment, procurement, helping, mainteining or counſelling, of or to anie ſuch petie treaſon, murders or felonies, ſhould from thenſeforth be admitted to the benefit of his or their clergie, but vtterlie be excluded thereof, and ſuffer death in ſuch maner and forme, as they ſhould haue doone for anie the cauſes or offenſes aboueſaid, if they were no clerks: ſuch as be within holie orders, that is to ſaie, of the orders of ſubdeacon or aboue, all onelie except, as more at large appeereth by the ſaid act. And foraſmuch as the ſaid act extendeth onelie to ſuch perſons as be found giltie after the due courſe of the lawes of this land, diuers and manie great arrant robbers, murderers, burglarers and felons, that doo offend and commit diuers and manie petie treaſons, robberies, burglaries and felonies contrarie to the tenor of the ſaid act, perceiuing and cleerlie vnderſtanding, that by the words of the ſame ſtatute and act, that they ſhould not loſe the benefit and aduantage of their clergie, vnleſſe that they be found giltie after the due courſe of the law, vpon their arreignment of, and vpon the ſaid felonies, robberies and other offenſes beforeſaid, ſo by them doone and committed, by reaſon whereof, diuers and manie of the ſame robbers and felons, vpon their arreignment of the ſame robberies and felonies, vpon their indictments againſt them, ſtand mute, & ſomtime chalenge peremptorie ouer the number of 20, or els will not directlie anſwer to the ſame indictments whereupon they be ſo arreigned, according to the order of the law. And for that theſe eſpeciall caſes be not expreſlie compriſed and conteined within the letter of the ſame ſtatute, it is neceſſarie & expedient, that the ſame caſe be cleerlie & definitiuelie expounded &

Mute
Chalenge

declared by authoritie of this preſent parlement. And where alſo as diuers and manie felons and robbers that commit and doo diuers and manie great hainous robberies, and burglaries in one ſhire, and conueie the ſpoile and robberies into anie other ſhire and there be taken, indicted and arreigned vpon felonie and felonous ſtealing of the ſame goods, in the ſame other ſhire, than there, where the ſame robberies or burglaries were doone and committed, and not vpon the ſame robberie nor burglarie, for that it was not doone nor committed in the ſame ſhire, where they be ſo indicted and arreigned, and by reaſon thereof the ſame miſdemeanors, felons, robbers and burglaries haue and inioy the priuilege and aduantage of their clergie, to the great hurt and loſſe of the kings prerogatiue, and great boldneſſe of ſuch offendors.

¶ In conſideration whereof, be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that euerie perſon and perſons that is, or héereafter ſhall be indicted of petie treaſon, willfull burning of houſes, murder, robberie or burglarie or other felonie, according to the tenor and meaning of the ſame ſtatute, and therevpon arreigned, and doo ſtand mute of malice or froward mind, or chalenge peremptorie aboue the number of twentie, or els will not or doo not anſwer directlie to the ſame indictment and felonie, wherevpon he is ſo arreigned, ſhall from henſeforth looſe the benefit and priuilege of his or their clergie, in like maner and forme, as if he had directlie pleaded to the ſame petie treaſon, murder, robberie, burglarie or other felonie wherevpon he is ſo arreigned, not giltie, and therevpon had béene found giltie after the lawes of the land.

Petie treſon
Murder, &c.

Mute

Clergie

¶ And by the ſame authoritie be it further enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons héereafter be indicted of felonie for ſtealing of anie goods or chattels in anie countie within this realme of England, and therevpon arreigned and be found giltie, or ſtand mute of malice, or chalenge peremptorie aboue the number of twentie perſons as is aforeſaid, or will not vpon his arreignment directlie anſwer to the ſame felonie, that then the ſame perſon and perſons ſo arreigned and found giltie, or ſtand mute of malice, or chalenge peremptorie aboue the number of twentie perſons, or will not directlie anſwer to the law, ſhall looſe and be put from the benefit of their clergie, in like maner and forme as they ſhould haue béene, if they had béene indicted and arreigned, and found giltie in the ſame countie, where the ſame robberie or burglarie was doone or committed, if it ſhall appeere to the iuſtices before whome anie ſuch felons or robbers be arreigned by euidence giuen before them, or by examination, that the ſame felonies whereupon they are ſo arreigned, had béene ſuch robberies or burglaries in the ſame ſhire where ſuch robberies or burglaries were committed or doone, by reaſon whereof they ſhould haue loſt the benefit of their clergie by force of the ſaid eſtatute, in caſe they had béene found giltie thereof in the ſame ſhire where ſuch robberies or burglaries were committed and doone.

Chalenge

Clergie

An act againſt foreſtalling and regrating of fiſh.

Chap. 4.

WHere as before this time diuers acts of parlement haue béene made by the kings moſt noble progenitors againſt foreſtallers and regrators of vittell and other marchandize in markets and faires within this realme of England, which former ſtatutes not onelie for lacke of due execution of the ſame, but alſo for lacke of condigne puniſhment in the ſaid ſtatutes conteined, be little feared or regarded, for diuers and manie of the kings ſubiects contrarie to the meaning of the ſaid eſtatutes, nothing regarding the diſpleaſure of almightie God and of the kings highneſſe, ne yet the loue and charitie that they ought to haue to their neighbors and commonwealth of this realme, for their priuat lucre and ſingular auaile, commonlie in euerie market and faire within this realme, doo foreſtall and regrat all maner of vittell, as corne, wines, fiſh and fleſh, and ſpeciallie in Sturbridge faire, Iues faire, and Elie faire, being the moſt notable faires within this realme for prouiſion of fiſh, and moſt to the reléefe of the kings ſubiects, if ſuch foreſtalling and regrating might be ſet on ſide, which is moſt vſed by the inhabitants of London, and other the kings ſubiects, that onelie before the ſaid faires reſort to the eaſt ſea ſide or ſea coaſts and there buie vpon the ſtone all maner of fiſh, as well the fiſh that commeth from Iſland, as the fiſh that is taken in the ſaid eaſt ſea or ſea coaſts néere adioining to the parties of this realme, and incontinentlie they repaire to the ſaid Sturbridge faire, and from thenſe to the ſaid other faires, and there they ſell againe the ſaid fiſh in maner at their owne priſe and pleaſure, and not onlie ſell the ſame fiſh there, but alſo they buie vp all maner of fiſh thither brought by anie perſon, as ſaltfiſh, ſtockfiſh, ling, haburden, lobfiſh, and ſuch other kinds of ſaltfiſh, and ſell the ſame againe in the ſame faire or faires, ſo that the kings ſubiects be driuen to buie all ſuch fiſh as to them is requiſit and neceſſarie, at the ſecond, third or fourth hand, by reaſon whereof a great ſcarſeneſſe and dearth dooth inſue to the kings ſubiects in all places throughout this realme, to the great diſpleaſure of almightie God and of the kings highneſſe, and to the great impoueriſhing of the kings ſubiects.

¶ Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no maner of perſon or perſons of what eſtate, degrée or condition he or they be, other than ſuch perſon or perſons as now be or héereafter ſhalbe merchant venturers to Iſland for the ſaid fiſh, or that be doggers, otherwiſe called doggermen, or ſuch as now or héereafter ſhall be fiſhermen, that actuallie labour for the taking of the ſaid fiſh in the ſaid eaſt ſea ſide, or eaſt ſea coaſt, ſhall buie anie of the kinds of the ſaid fiſh, at, or vpon the ſtone, or at the ſaid eaſt ſea ſide, or eaſt ſea coaſts, to ſell the ſame fiſh againe,

Iſland
doggers

Faires

or anie part thereof at anie of the ſaid faire or faires called Sturbridge faire, S.Iues faire, or Elie faire, and that no maner of perſon or perſons other than the ſaid merchant venturers, doggers, or fiſhermen, ſhall from henſeforth ſell anie ſaltfiſh, ſtockfiſh, ling, haburden, lobfiſh, or ſuch other kind of ſaltfiſh, at, or within anie of the ſaid faire or faires, whereof the kind of the ſaid fiſh is vſuallie woont to be laid vpon land at the ſaid eaſt ſea ſide.

Doles

¶ Alſo it is enacted that no maner of perſon or perſons being owner or owners of anie of the ſaid ſhip or ſhips, ne yet anie maiſter or maiſters of the ſaid ſhips, ſhall at anie time héereafter buie anie dole or doles of anie of the mariners of anie of the ſaid ſhip or ſhips called the mariners dole fiſh.

Foreſtall

¶ And alſo it is further enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons from henſeforth ſhall foreſtall and buie anie of the ſaid fiſh in comming to the ſaid faire or faires, to ſell the ſame againe in anie of the ſaid faires, except it be for the neceſſarie vittelling of the ſaid faire or faires, there to be eaten and ſpent during the time of the ſaid faires.

Forfeit

Proclama.

¶ It is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons at anie time héereafter ſhall buie anie ſtockfiſh, ſaltfiſh, ling, haburden, lobfiſh, or anie other kind of ſaltfiſh within the ſaid faire or faires, to ſell the ſame againe within the ſaid faire or faires, except it be for the neceſſarie vittelling of the ſaid faire or faires, to be eaten and ſpent within the ſame faires during the time of the ſaid faire and faires. Upon the paine to euerie perſon or perſons ſo offending anie of the ſaid articles before rehearſed, contrarie to the meaning of this act, to forfeit the ſame fiſh ſo bought, foreſtalled or regrated, the one halfe thereof to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to be to the partie that will ſeize or take his action or ſute for the ſame, and that it be lawfull to all and ſingular the kings ſubiects, to take the ſame fiſh ſo forfeit by the waie of ſeizure, or to ſue for the ſame by originall writ, bill, information in the kings excheker, or anie other the kings courts of record, or in the ſame court of the ſaid faire or faires, called the court of Pepowders, at his or their pleaſure, in which action or ſute the defendant or defendants ſhall not wage their law, ne yet be aided by eſſoine or protection. And that the ſteward of euerie of the ſaid faires for the time being, ſhall yéerelie cauſe this preſent eſtatute to be openlie proclamed and red at thrée ſeuerall daies within the ſame faire, that is to ſaie, at two ſeuerall dais in the beginning of the ſame faire, and at an other daie in the midſt of the ſame faire, to the intent the kings ſubiects maie be throughlie inſtructed of euerie article conteined in this eſtatute, vpon the paine of forfeiture of his ſaid office of ſtewardſhip, and to forfeit to our ſouereigne lord the king for euerie ſuch default that proclamation is not made, as is abouesaid, fortie ſhillings.

Merchants Doggermen

¶ Prouided alwaie and be it enacted, that none of the ſaid merchant venturers, doggermen or fiſhermen, ſhall at anie time héereafter buie anie fiſh at the ſtone, at the eaſt ſea ſide or ſea coaſts, to ſell the ſame fiſh againe in the ſaid faire or faires by couin or fraud, to the vſe of anie other perſon or perſons, other than for their onelie vſe or vſes, vpon like paine as is aboue reherſed. And that euerie of the kings ſubiects maie haue like aduantage by ſeizure of the ſame fiſh, or by waie of action or ſute, for the winning or gaining of the ſame as is aforeſaid.

And alſo that no maner of perſon or perſons héereafter be reputed or taken to be a merchant venturer, to take aduantage or benefit of this act, except his aduenture in the ſaid ſhip or ſhips to Iſland, ſhall amount to the ſum of 20 li. without fraud or couin.

Fiſhers

¶ Prouided alwaies that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall be in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall vnto anie perſon or perſons being fiſhers, dwelling or inhabiting in anie place or places benorth the riuer of Humber, but that they and euerie of them maie vſe their craft and ſelling of all maner of fiſh, by them or anie of them héereafter to be taken benorth the ſaid riuer of Humber aforeſaid, in like maner and forme as they or anie other their predeceſſors fiſhers haue vſed to doo héeretofore. And that the buiers of the ſame fiſh maie lawfullie ſell the ſame in anie of the ſaid faires in maner and forme as in the aboueſaid act is conteined, anie thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie made, or expreſſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for callendring of worſteds.

Chap. 5.

WHere as at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the thrée and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the fiſt yéere of our ſouereigne lords reigne, the king that now is, there was an act and one eſtatute made, prouided and eſtabliſhed for the auoiding of deceits & falſneſſe in worſteds, as well by reaſon of drie callendring thereof with gums, oils and preſſes, as alſo by wet callendring by perſons hauing no cunning in ordering of the ſame, which act was made to indure but onlie to the parlement then next following. And foraſmuch as it is euidentlie knowen that the ſame act and eſtatute aforeſaid, is verie good and neceſſarie for the commonwealth of this realme. Wherefore the king our ſouereigne lord by the aduiſe and conſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame hath ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed, that the ſaid act and eſtatute made in the fiſt yéere of his moſt noble reigne aforeſaid, and euerie thing therin conteined ſhall from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, continue and be good and effectuall in euerie point and article of the ſame for euer.

Continuatiõ

Norwich

¶ And furthermore be it enacted & eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, for the commonwelth of the citie of Norwich and maintenance, ſupportation & vpholding of the houſes, tenements, and inhabitations of the ſame,that no maner perſon vſing the craft and myſterie of dieng of worſteds, ſtamins or ſaies,or of anie of them,neither by themſelues or anie ſeruant,factor,deputie,or any other by his commandement or aſſignment,from the feaſt of Chriſtmas now next inſuing,ſhall vſe to callender anie worſteds,ſtamins,or ſaies, or anie other commodities made of worſted yarne, during all ſuch times as the ſame perſon ſhall vſe the myſterie or craft of dieng aforeſaid, vpon pain to forfeit for euerie peece ſo died and callendred by colour,couin,fraud,or contrarie to the true meaning and intent of this preſent act xl.s.& to be diuided in three equall parties, the one part thereof to the the king our ſoueraigne lord, and one other part to the maior for the time being, and the third part to him or them that will ſue for the ſame,by bill,action of debt,plaint,information,or otherwiſe in anie of the kings courts,wherein no eſſoine,delaie,or protection ſhall be allowed.

Diers ſhall not calender

An act for the puniſhment of the vice of buggerie.

Chap.6.

FOr as much as there is not yet ſufficient and condigne puniſhment appointed and limited by the due courſe of the lawes of this realme, for the deteſtable and abhominable vice of buggerie committed with mankind or beaſt.It maie therefore pleaſe the kings highneſſe, with the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled,that it maie be enacted by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſame offenſe be from henſeforth adiudged felonie,and ſuch order and forme of proceſſe therin to be vſed againſt the offendors, as in caſes of felonie at the common law.And that the offendors being hereof conuict by verdict, confeſſion,or outlawrie,ſhall ſuffer ſuch pains of death & loſſes, and penalties of their goods, chattels,debts,lands,tenements,and hereditaments, as felons beene accuſtomed to doo according to the order of the common lawes of this realme.And that no perſon offending in anie ſuch offenſe, ſhall be admitted to his clergie.And that iuſtices of peace ſhall haue power and authoritie within the limits of their commiſſions and iuriſdictions,to heare and determine the ſaid offenſe, as they vſe to doo in caſes of other felonies.This act to indure till the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Buggerie Felonie

Clergie

Iuſt.of p.

An act againſt killing of yoong ſpawne or frie of eeles,and ſamon.

Chap.7.

FOr as much as great hurt and dailie inconuenience haue and doo inſue vnto all the kings ſubiects of this relme by the greedie appetites and inſatiable deſire,which ſundrie of them occupieng fiſhing,haue vſed,by taking,killing,and deſtroieng the yong ſpawne,frie,or breed of eeles and ſamon,as well in ſalt riuers as in freſh riuers, lakes, plaſhes, fens, and marſhes in manie parties of this realme,to the no little hinderance and derogation of the common weale of the ſame,as alſo in killing of ſamons,when they be vnſeaſonable and not wholeſome for mans bodie,called commonlie kipper ſamons.

It is therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord,the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame,that from the firſt daie of Februarie next comming,vnto the laſt daie of Iulie then next inſuing,and ſo yearelie from henſeforth during the ſpace of ten yeares,no maner of perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree,or condition ſoeuer they be,with anie maner of net,wheele,or with any deuiſe or engine made of haire,canuas,or with anie other cautell ſhall willinglie preſume to take anie frie, ſpawne, or breed of eeles,called eele fares,or eele vares,in any riuers or waters ſalt or freſh within this relme of England,or Wales,or in the marches of the ſame.And ouer this,that during the ſaid ten yeres no maner of perſon or perſons,from the firſt daie of Maie,which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1535,vnto the firſt daie of September then next following,and ſo yearelie from thenſeforth during the ſaid x. yeres,ſhall preſume willinglie to take or deſtroie in or by means of anie wheele, but, net, berd net of haire, taining,lepe,hine,crele,raw web,litter,ſter,or by anie other engine in fludgate, ſamon pipe, or at the taile of anie mill or were, or in anie ſtreets, riuers, riues, or brokes,ſalt or freſh,within the relme of England,Wales,Barwike,and the marches of the ſame, the yong frie,ſpawne,or breed of anie kind of ſamon,called lakſpinks,ſnowts,or ſamon pele.And that no maner of perſon or perſons,of what degree or condition he ſhall be of,from the feaſt of the Exaltation of the holie croſſe,to the feaſt of ſaint Martin in the winter,during the ſaid ten yeres, ſhall willinglie by anie means aforeſaid,or otherwiſe,kill or deſtroie anie ſamons, not in ſeaſon, called kipper ſamons,within anie freſh riuer or ſalt riuer, or in places where at that time ſuch ſamons haue naturally their repaire,within this realme of England, Wales, Barwike, or in the marches of the ſame. And if anie perſon or perſons,after anie of the ſaid daies limited in this preſent act,offend in anie of the points afore rehearſed,contrarie to the tenor, forme,& purport of anie part of the ſame,then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons (ſo offending) ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie time of his or their ſuch offenſe,the ſumme of fiue pounds, and the fiſh. And alſo the vnlawfull nets,and other vnlawfull engins or deuiſe,whatſoeuer they be,made, kept, or vſed for the killing, taking,or deſtroieng of the ſaid kipper ſamon,or of anie of the yong breed,ſpawne, or frie of eeles or ſamon before rehearſed,the one halfe of the ſaid forfeiture ſhall be to the kings highneſſe, his heirs and ſucceſſors,and the other halfe ſhall be to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill,plaint,or otherwiſe,in anie court of record within this relme,Wales,or Barwike, or the marches of the ſame.

Nets Engins

Frie

Samons

Forfeit

And that the iuſtices of aſſiſe,and alſo the iuſtices of peace in euerie aſſiſe and quarter ſeſſions in all counties within this realme, and all lords hauing courts roiall in England,Wales,or Bar-

Iuſtices

wike, and in the marches of the ſame, ſhall haue full power and authority, by vertue of this preſent act, not onelie to inquire of and vpon the defaults and offenſes, committed contrarie to the tenour and effect of this preſent act, but alſo to ſee due puniſhment and reformation thereof in forme aforeſaid, from time to time, during the ſpace of the ſaid ten yeares, as often as the caſe ſhall ſo require in euerie behalfe.

An act concerning pauing of Holborne, and other pauements within the citie and ſuburbs of London.

Chap. 8. Complaineth to your highneſſe, and to your high court of parlement, not all onlie your ſubiects and inhabitants within the ſtreet of Holborne, but alſo all the poore cariers and other your ſubiects, being common trauellers, repairing weeklie and monthlie to your citie of London, that where the ſaid ſtreet being the common paſſage for all cariages, caried from weſt and northweſt parts of the realme, was of late time ſo well and ſubſtantiallie paued, that your ſubiects had good and ſure paſſage through the ſaid ſtreet, till now of late for lacke of renewing of the ſaid pauing by the landlords, which dwell not within the citie, the waie is ſo noious, and ſo full of ſloughs and other incumbrances, that often times many of your ſubiects riding through the ſaid ſtreet and waie, be in ieopardie of hurt, and haue almoſt periſhed. Pleaſeth it your highneſſe, and the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, to enact, by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular perſons, their heirs and ſucceſſors which now haue, or hereafter ſhall haue anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments betweene the bridge called Holborne bridge, and the bars at the weſt end of the ſaid ſtreet, be it on the one ſide Tenants in fee, &c of the ſtreet and other, in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, ſhall before the feaſt of S. Michaell which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1534, ſufficientlie paue or cauſe to be paued with pauing ſtone, along from his or their lands or tenements, adioinong to the high waie, all ſuch quantitie of the ſaid ſtreet, and in ſuch places as the ſaid ſtreet at anie time before the making of this act, hath beene paued, vpon paine to forfeit to your highneſſe your heirs and ſucceſſors, for euerie yard ſquare not ſufficientlie paued by the ſaid date limited and aſſigned in forme before expreſſed vj.d. And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, hauing any of the ſaid lands and tenements in poſſeſſion or in vſe, in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life adioining to the ſaid high waie and ſtreet, their heirs and ſucceſſors ſhall from and after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell, the which ſhall be in the ſaid yere of our Lord God 1534, ſufficiently mainteine the pauement of the ſaid way and ſtreet, againſt euerie their ſaid lands and tenements, in ſuch and like forme as is aboue declared, vpon paine to forfeit to your highnes for euerie yard ſquare of the ſaid pauement, not ſufficientlie paued, repaired and amended, as often as anie ſuch default of any perſon ſhalbe preſented before the maior and the aldermen of the ſame citie vj.d. And that it be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, the ſaid maior and the aldermen for the time being maie haue full power and authoritie to inquire in euerie quarter of the yeere after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell, the which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord 1534, by the oth of twelue men of the ſaid citie, aſwell of them that haue not paued according to the prouiſion aforeſaid, as alſo of them that remiſlie or inſufficientlie ſhall hereafter mainteine the ſame pauement, or anie other pauement within the ſaid citie and ſuburbs of the ſame. And that the ſaid maior and the aldermen maie haue power and authoritie, after euerie ſuch default before them preſented, to ſeſſe fines by their diſcretions, and the Proceſſe ſaid fines to be certified into the kings excheker, and the barons therof to make proceſſe by diſtres to be taken vpon the ſaid lands and tenements, or otherwiſe by their diſcretion, aſwell for the ſaid fines aſſeſſed, as for their penalties before limited.

Leaſees ¶ Prouided alwaies, that if the leaſees of the ſaid lands, or of other lands within the citie or ſuburbs of the ſame, doo ſufficientlie paue or repaire before their manſions or dwelling places, the ſtreets which haue vſed to be paued, that then they and euerie of them ſhall defalke, abate, and reteine in his or their owne hands, as much of the rents due to the leaſors, as they can proue, to haue expended on the ſame pauing, and the leaſor, for ſo much as that ſum doth amount to, to haue no action nor reentrie for the non paiment of the ſame, except it be otherwiſe agreed betweene them.

Southwark ¶ And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that like order be obſerued for pauing of the ſtreets in the borough of Southwarke, as is before mentioned to be done in the citie of London. So alwaies that the reformation and puniſhment of the offenſes there ſhall reſt in the maior of the citie of London, as far onelie as is within the iuriſdiction of the ſaid citie, and the reſidue in the iuſtices of peace of the countie, where the ſame ſtreets be. And that the ſame iuſtices of peace ſhall by vertue hereof haue power to make inquirie vpon the premiſſes, and heare, determine and puniſh the defaults in maner and forme aforeſaid.

An act concerning pewterers.

Chap. 9. In their moſt lamentable wiſe ſhewen and pitiouſlie complaine vnto the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, and to this his moſt high court of parlement, the kings moſt humble, poore and obedient ſubiects, the maiſter, wardens and poore fellowſhip of the craft and myſterie of pewterers, as well of the citie of London, as of all other places within this realme of England, that where the ſaid craft or myſterie before this time hath beene one of the beſt handie crafts within this realme, which hath onelie growne & continued by meane of diuers good acts and ſtatutes made for the true exerciſe of the ſame, wherof one was made in the xix. yere of the reign of the kings moſt renowned father, whoſe ſoule God pardon, and one other was made in the fourth yeare of the kings moſt victorious reigne, concerning the crafts of pewterers and braſiers, of and for the true making, mixing, and ſelling of good and true pewter & braſen veſſels, and alſo for exerciſing and vſing of true weights and beams, to be occupied by the ſellers of anie ſuch pewter or braſen veſſels within this realme, ſo that none of the kings ſubiects, nor anie other perſon ſhould by anie ſale of anie falſe mixed braſen or pewter veſſell, or anie vntrue weights be deceiued, as by the ſaid eſtatutes more plainlie doth appeare, which good eſtatutes dulie put in execution, hath cauſed the ſaid craft to increaſe and multiplie, to the great profit and vtilitie of a great number of the kings ſubiects, and the commoditie of pewter veſſell much to be had in reputation in all ſtrange regions and countries, vntill now of late diuers euill diſpoſed perſons, being the kings ſubiects borne, which haue beene apprentiſes, and brought vp in the exerciſe of the ſaid craft of pewterers, haue now of late for their ſingular lucre, repaired into ſtrange regions and countries, and there doo exerciſe the ſaid craft of pewterers, teaching ſtrangers not onelie the cunning of mixing and forging of all maner of pewter veſſell, but alſo doo teach all things belonging to the ſaid craft of pewterers, by meane whereof there is not onelie brought dailie into this realme out of ſtrange regions to be ſold, a great number of things made of pewter, vntrulie mixed and made of tin, wherewith the kings ſubiects be dailie deceiued, and the people of ſtrange countries greatlie inſtructed in the cunning of the ſaid craft of pewterers, ſo that thereby not onelie a great number and quantitie of pewter veſſell and other things of pewter, made in diuers ſorts and faſhions, amounting to a great value, which was dailie and continuallie wont to be caried and conueied out of this realme by merchants into ſtrange regions & countries, there to be ſold and vended. Whereby the commoditie of tin made into pewter veſſell, which hath beene had in great eſtimation, as things verie neceſſarie and commodious, and the kings cuſtoms thereby much aduanced, is now like vtterlie to ceaſe and to decaie, and not to be eſteemed, as heretofore hath beene, but alſo the ſaid craft of pewterers, which at this daie ſetteth and keepeth in worke and occupation, a great number of people ſhall be vtterlie vndone, and a great multitude of the kings naturall ſubiects thereby fall into idleneſſe, to the great impoueriſhment of this realme, if ſpeedie remedie for the redreſſe of the premiſſes be not prouided. In tender conſideration whereof, and for reformation of the premiſſes, it maie pleaſe the kings highneſſe, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, to ordeine and enact, that no perſon or perſons, hereafter at any time now inhabiting, or which hereafter ſhall inhabit within this realme, ſhall buie, or otherwiſe take by exchange for other wares, anie maner wares made, or hereafter to be made out of this realme, of tin, or mixt with tin, as platters, diſhes, ſaucers, pots, baſons, ewers, flagons, goblets, ſalts, ſaltſellers, ſpoones, or anie other thing made of tin or pewter, as is aforeſaid, whatſoeuer it be, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame ware, in whoſe hands ſoeuer it may be found or taken, & alſo lawfull monie currant in this realme, to the full value thereof. The one halfe of the ſame forfeiture to be to the vſe of the kings highneſſe, and the other halfe to be to the vſe of the finders of the ſame.

Apprentiſes

Veſſel made out of the realme

Wardens

And furthermore be it enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to the maiſter and wardens of the ſaid craft of pewterers, as well within the citie of London, as within euerie other citie, borough, and towne of this realme, where ſuch wardens be, & where no ſuch wardens be, to the head officer or gouernor, head officers or gouernors of the ſame citie, borough, or towne for the time being, to appoint diuers perſons moſt expert in knowledge of the ſame, to make ſearch and ſeizure, and to take into their hands and poſſeſſions all ſuch wares, as hereafter ſhall be brought contrary to the true intent and effect of this preſent act, in whoſe ſo euer hands or poſſeſſion anie ſuch ſhall be found.

Search

Apprentiſes. Strangers

¶ And alſo be it enacted by authoritie aboueſaid, that no perſon nor perſons, occupieng the ſaid craft or occupation of pewterers within this realme, ſhall ſet on worke or retaine in his or their ſeruice anie perſon or perſons to be his or their apprentiſe or iourniman being ſtranger borne out of this realme, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch apprentiſe and iourniman ten pounds ſterling. And that no ſtranger borne out of this realme, ſhall occupie, exerciſe, or vſe from the feaſt of Penticoſt next comming, the ſaid craft of pewterers, ne worke any maner of veſſell or other ware aforeſaid, to be made of tin or pewter, within anie place or places of this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds ſterling, & alſo vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame pewter or tin ſo wrought in whoſe hands ſoeuer it maie be found or taken.

Forfeit

¶ And alſo be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon nor perſons being borne within this realme, occupieng or exerciſing the ſaid craft of pewterers, ſhall at anie time hereafter reſort into anie ſtrange regions or countries, there to vſe, teach, or exerciſe the ſaid craft of pewterers vpon paine to loſe the priuilege and benefit of an Engliſhman. And if in caſe anie of the kings ſubiects, at this preſent time being dwelling in anie ſtrange countrie or region, and there occupieng the ſaid craft of pewterers, doo not repaire into this realme within three months next after requeſt and warning to him to be giuen, by writing ſealed with the common ſeale of the wardens of the ſaid craft within the ſaid citie of London, and here in this realme continuallie from henſeforth dwell and inhabit, that then and from thenſeforth he ſhall be reputed and taken as no Engliſhman, but ſhall ſtand and be from thenſeforth out of the kings protection.

Haukers

¶ And foraſmuch as ſundrie euill diſpoſed perſons, which commonlie be called haukers, by authoritie of the kings letters patents or placards, doo not onlie go about from place to place within this realme, vſing bueng and ſelling of braſſe and pewter, and by colour and pretenſe of the ſame licences or placards, vſe vnlawfull & deceiuable weights & beams, but alſo do vſe to ſell both braſſe and pewter which is not good, nor trulie nor lawfullie mixt nor wrought, to the great deceit of the kings true liege people, contrarie to the forme and effect of the ſaid good act and ſtatute made in the ſaid fourth yeare of the kings moſt noble reigne: be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all ſuch licences and placards heretofore had, made, or granted to any ſuch perſon or perſons, contrarie to the true meaning, forme and effect of this eſtatute, ſhall be from henſeforth by authoritie of this preſent parlement, clearelie void and of none effect. And whereas in the ſaid act of parlement, concerning the craft of pewterers and braſiers, made in the ſaid fourth yeare for diuers cauſes and conſiderations in the ſame act conteined, amongſt other things it is expreſſed, that no perſon or perſons vſing the ſaid craft of pewterers or braſiers, ſhould from thenſeforth ſell or change anie pewter or braſſe, new or old, at anie place or places within this realme, but onlie in open fairs or markets, or in their owne dwelling houſes, but if they were deſired by the buiers of ſuch wares, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery ſuch default ten pounds. For as much as the ſame forfeiture is to the onlie vſe of the kings highneſſe, and that anie partie ſearching or finding the ſame, is not intituled to haue anie benefit thereby, it hath not beene knowne that anie perſon or perſons haue taken anie paine to inſearch or make anie inquirie thereof, by reaſon whereof diuers and manie euill diſpoſed perſons, vſing bueng and ſelling both of braſſe and of pewter, and not regarding the ſaid good act, neither the ſaid penaltie, dailie go about from village to village, towne to towne, and from houſe to houſe, to ſell ſuch pewter and braſſe which is not good, and alſo vſe deceiuable weights and beames, as they did before the making of the ſaid act, to the great hurt and deceit of the kings true liege people and ſubiects. Wherefore be it enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that as well the moitie of the ſaid forfeiture of x. li. limited in the ſaid ſtatute, made in the ſaid fourth yeare, as alſo the moitie of all other forfeitures before expreſſed, and euerie of them be and ſhall be to the vſe of the kings highneſſe, his heirs, and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie of the ſaid forfeitures, and euerie of them to be to the vſe of him or them, that ſhall ſeize, find, or preſent the ſaid forfeitures or anie of them, or that ſhall ſue for the ſame in anie competent court or courts within this realme, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, wherein the defendant ſhall in no wiſe be admitted to wage his law, nor anie protection or eſſoine to anie perſon or perſons, which ſhall be impeached to haue offended contrarie to the forme and effect of this eſtatute, ſhall be allowable. This act to indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Placards

An act concerning the oth of commiſſioners of ſewers.

Chap. 10.

BE it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the act laſt made for ſewers, and the commiſſion therein recited, ſhall be extended, vſed, and put in execution in the towne and marches of Calis, according to the tenour of the ſame commiſſion in like effect as it is enacted to be put in execution within this realme, & that no perſon ſhall be compelled to be ſworne or otherwiſe bound to ſit or trauell in execution of anie commiſſion of ſewers within this realme, vnleſſe that he be dwelling within the countie whereof he is or ſhall be aſſigned to be a commiſſioner, and for Calis and the ſaid marches thereof, vnleſſe that he be dwelling within the ſame towne of Calis, or marches.

Commiſſioners

¶ And becauſe that diuers perſons heretofore aſſigned to be commiſſioners haue refuſed to be ſworne, according to the ſaid former act, whereby diuers commiſſioners heretofore made, remaine hitherto without effectuall execution. Be it therefore enacted, that if anie perſon aſſigned or to be aſſigned, to be ſuch commiſſioner of ſewers, being required hereafter by ſuch perſon or perſons as haue or ſhall haue authoritie by the kings writ, or otherwiſe, to receiue or accept the oth compriſed in the ſaid former act, euerie perſon that ſo refuſeth to take the ſame oth, or vpon that requeſt made do not receiue the ſame oth, and that refuſall or contempt done in the chancerie, or returne into the chancerie with the ſaid writ, ſhall loſe and forfeit for the ſame contempt to the king our ſoureigne lord, fiue marks, and ſo to loſe from time to time fiue marks for euerie ſuch contempt, as ſhall be done or returned to the ſaid chancerie againſt any ſuch perſons, vnleſſe that he in the ſame chancerie do ſhew and allege in the ſaid terme, wherein ſuch returne ſhall be made againſt him, ſufficient and reaſonable matter and cauſe to be allowed by the lord chancellor for his excuſe and diſcharge in that behalfe.

Contempt Forfeit.

An act to auoid the deſtruction of wild fowle.

Chap. 11.

WHere before this time there hath béene within this realme great plentie of wild fowle, as ducks, malards, wigeons, teals, wild géeſe, and diuers other kinds of wild fowle, whereby not onelie the kings moſt honourable houſhold, but alſo the houſes of the noble men, and prelats of this realme, haue béene furniſhed for the neceſſarie expenſes of the ſame houſes, at conuenient priſes, but alſo all markets of the ſame realme were ſufficientlie furniſhed with wild fowle there to be ſold in ſuch wiſe, that ſuch as were méet to make prouiſion of the ſame for their houſes, might at reaſonable priſes, at the ſame markets be thereof prouided. Neuertheleſſe diuers perſons next inhabiting in the countries and places within this relme, where the ſubſtance of the ſame wild fowle hath bin accuſtomed to bréed, haue in the ſommer ſeaſon, at ſuch time as the ſaid old fowle be mouted & not repleniſhed with fethers to flie, nor the yong fowle fully feathered perfectlie to flie, by certeine nets and other engins and policies yéerelie taken a great number of the ſame fowle, in ſuch wiſe, that the brod of wildfowle is almoſt therby waſted & conſumed, and dailie is like more and more to waſt and conſume, if remedie be not therefore prouided. Be it therfore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons héereafter, betwéene the laſt daie of Maie, and the laſt daie of Auguſt, to take or cauſe to be taken anie ſuch wildfowle, with nets or anie other engins, vpon paine of one yéeres impriſonment, & to forfeit for euerie fowle ſo taken foure penſe: the one halfe thereof to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt in anie of the kings courts, and in the which action no eſſoine nor protection ſhall be allowed, nor wager of law receiued.

Times to take wild fowles

¶ And be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all iuſtices of peace within the limits of their commiſſion, ſhall haue power and authoritie to inquire, heare and determine the offenſes aforeſaid, like as they commonlie vſe and doo in caſes of treſpaſſe.

Iuſt. of p.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall be lawfull to any gentleman, or anie other that may diſpend fortie ſhillings by the yéere of fréehold, to hunt and take ſuch wildfowle with their ſpaniels onelie, without vſing anie net or other engins for the ſame, except it be a long bow or long bowes.

Gentleman

¶ Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that from the firſt day of March, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1534. vnto the laſt daie of Iune then next inſuing, and ſo yéerelie from thenſeforth, no maner of perſon or perſons ſhall preſume by daie or by night, willinglie to withdraw, purloine, take, deſtroie or conueie anie maner of egs of anie kind of wildfowle, from or in anie neſt, place or places, where they ſhall chance to be laid by anie kind of the ſame wildfowle vpon paine of impriſonment for one yéere, and to looſe and forfeit for euerie egge of anie crane or buſtard ſo deſtroied, purloined, withdrawen, conueied, or taken from anie neſt or place, twentie penſe, & for euerie egge of euerie bittor, heron or ſhouelard eight penſe, & for euerie egge of euerie mallard, tele or other wild fowle, one penie. The one moitie thereof to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to him will ſue for the ſame in forme aforeſaid, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed. And that all iuſtices of peace within the limits of their commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire, heare and determine the ſame in forme before rehearſed.

Egs

Iuſt. of p.

Prouided alwaies that this act extend not nor be hurtfull at anie time héereafter to anie perſon or perſons that will deſtroie anie crowes, choughs, rauens, and buſtards, or their egs, or to anie other fowle or their egs, not comeſtible, nor vſed to be eaten.

An act concerning the attaindor of Elizabeth Barton and others, which vnder colour of hypocriſie, diſſimuled ſanctitie and falſe fained miracles, traitorouſlie intend to deſtroie our ſouereigne lord the king, & to depriue him of his realme and dignitie roiall.

Chap. 12.

The lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, moſt humblie beſéechen the kings highneſſe, that for the declaration of his moſt pure and ſincere conſcience, in the diuorſe and ſeparation lawfullie had and doone betwéene his maieſtie, and the right excellent princeſſe the ladie Katharine, and for due puniſhment to be had of ſuch perſons as maliciouſlie maligning againſt the ſame, haue traitorouſlie attempted manie notable acts, intending thereby the diſturbance of the peace and tranquillitie of this realme, and for repreſſion, example and reformation of the malices and malignities, which héereafter maie be falſlie conſpired and compaſſed by ſuch euill dooers to make diuiſion within this realme, that it maie be enacted in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie.

¶ Where our ſaid ſouereigne lord, like a good and a vertuous prince being afflicted and ſore incumbred in his conſcience with the mariage, which was ſolemnized betwéene his maieſtie, and the ſaid right excellent princeſſe the ladie Katherine, late wife of the right excellent prince Arthur, naturall brother to our ſaid ſouereigne lord, to the which prince Arthur, the ſaid ladie Katherine was lawfullie married, and by him carnallie knowne, for the onelie diſcharge of his conſcience againſt almightie God, by all true waies and means inſearched, ſtudied, deuiſed, and conſulted, as well with ſundrie vniuerſities of chriſtendom, as with a great number of excellent clerks learned in diuinitie, of the validitie and inualiditie of the ſaid mariage, ſolemnized betwéene his highneſſe and the ſaid ladie Katherine, being before the ſaid mariage his ſaid brothers wife, & by him carnallie knowne. And after the determinat & plaine iudgements of the ſaid ſundrie vniuerſities & well learned men, by reaſon of inſearches in the holie ſcriptures of God, by a great aduiſe and deliberation, it was declared and ſignified vnto our ſaid ſouereigne lord, that the ſaid mariage ſolemnized betwéene his highneſſe & the ſaid ladie Katherine, was prohibited and deteſted by the lawes of almightie God, our ſaid ſouereigne lord therupon purſued for a iuſt and lawfull ſeparation & diuorſe to be had, betwéene his highneſſe & the ſaid ladie Katherine from the bonds of the ſaid vnlawfull & deteſtable mariage, as to a good catholike prince beſéemeth to doo in that behalfe, to the intent that his maieſtie vnder the bonds of a lawfull mariage, conſonant and agréeable vnto the lawes of almightie God, might haue iſſue and procreation for the wealth, peace, reſt, tranquilitie, and ſuretie of this his realme and ſubiects of the ſame, which diuorſe & ſeparation is now lawfullie had, and our ſaid ſouereigne lord iuſtlie and lawfullie married to his moſt déere and intirelie beloued wife quéene Anne, and by hir hath had iſſue, and is like, God being pleaſed, to haue more, to the great comfort, reioice, and ſuretie of all his ſubiects of this realme. And albeit that our ſaid ſouereigne lord, like a good catholike king, for the onelie diſcharge of his conſcience, and for the wealth and ſuretie of this his realme, moſt prudentlie, moſt deliberatlie, moſt gentlie, moſt meekelie, and moſt charitablie procéeded in the inſearching & knowing of the validitie and inualiditie of the ſaid deteſted and vnlawfull mariage, and therein painfullie trauelled by manie yeares, not onlie to the great inquietneſſe and trouble of his mind, but alſo to his ineſtimable coſts and expenſes, yet neuertheleſſe diuers and ſundrie wilfull and inobedient ſubiects of this realme, whoſe names and offenſes ſhall appeare & be declared hereafter, being maliciouſlie fixed in a contrarie opinion againſt the pure iudgement of the kings owne conſcience, and alſo the determinations of the ſaid ſundrie vniuerſities and well learned men, well perceiuing that they, being but a few in number, could not by their ſaid wilfull and peruerſe opinions, grounded of malice, corruption, and affection, hinder ne interrupt the ſaid diuorſe and ſeparation by anie lawfull means, did therefore by falſe faigned hipocriſie, diſſembled ſanctitie, and cloked holineſſe, not onlie ſet forth, and put in the hands of a great number of the ſubiects of this realme, as well nobles and other ſpirituall and temporall perſons, that they had knowledge by reuelation from almightie God and holie ſaints, that God ſhould be diſpleaſed with our ſaid ſouereigne lord for his ſaid procéedings in the ſaid diuorſe and ſeparation of the ſaid deteſted and vnlawfull mariage, but alſo ſurmiſed amongſt other things, that God had reuealed to an holie woman, whoſe name hereafter ſhall be mentioned in this act, that in caſe his highneſſe procéeded to the accompliſhment of the ſaid diuorſe, & maried another, that then his maieſtie ſhould not be king of this realme, by the ſpace of one month after, & in the reputation of God ſhould not be king one daie, no nor one houre, with manie other falſe faigned & diſſimulat fables, tales and lies by them vnlawfullie and traitorouſlie practiſed, deuiſed, imagined and conſpired aſwell to the blaſphemie of almightie God, as againſt our ſaid ſouereigne lord, as by the particulars thereof, héereafter more at large in this preſent act, ſhall be expreſſed. That is to ſaie.

¶ Firſt, one Elizabeth Barton (now being nun profeſſed in the houſe and priorie of S. Sepulcres of Canturburie) which long afore ſhe was profeſſed nun, dwelled with one Thomas Cob, in the pariſh of Aldington in the countie of Kent, and happened to be viſited with ſickneſſe, and by occaſion thereof brought in ſuch debilitie and weakneſſe of hir braine, becauſe ſhe could not eat ne drinke by a long ſpace, that in the violence of hir infirmitie, ſhe ſéemed to be in tranſes, and ſpake and vttered manie foliſh and idle words. And one Richard Maſter clerke, being parſon of the ſaid pariſh of Aldington, in the ſaid countie of Kent, after that he had made to the late archbiſhop of Canturburie a far larger report, concerning the hypocriſie, tranſes and ſpéeches of the ſaid Elizabeth, than he could iuſtifie and abide by, and after that he was commanded by the ſaid archbiſhop to giue good attendance vpon hir, if ſhe ſhould fortune to haue anie more ſuch tranſes and ſpéeches, & to ſend him knowledge therof, to the intent to mainteine, vphold and verifie ſuch report as he had made, aſwell to the archbiſhop aforeſaid, as to other, of the wonderfull tranſes and ſpéeches of the ſaid nun: falſlie & craftilie informed the ſaid Elizabeth, that the maruellous words which ſhe ſpake in hir tranſes, afore his riding to the archbiſhop aforeſaid, procéeded of the inſpiration of the Holie ghoſt, and that ſhe was greatlie to be blamed, if ſhe would hide or diſſemble the wonderfull works of God ſhewed in hir. For afore this his ſaid information and inſtruction, ſhe ſaid conſtantlie, that ſhe could not remember, that ſhe ſpake anie ſuch notable words in hir tranſes, as were reported vnto hir by the ſaid Richard Maſter. Which Elizabeth being in this maner of wiſe often times perſuaded, procured and informed by the ſaid parſon of Aldington, tooke boldneſſe and courage to forge, faine and counterfeit ſuch maner of tranſes & craftie ſpéeches, as the ſaid perſon of Aldington told hir that ſhe vſed in hir ſickneſſe afore he went to the ſaid archbiſhop. And when the ſaid Elizabeth had vſed this maner of falſe and fained counterfeiting for a ſeaſon, & was perfect therein (ſo that the fame therof was greatlie ſpred abrode in thoſe parties of Kent) then the ſaid perſon to the intent aforeſaid, & to the intent the people ſhould giue more faith and credence vnto hir, and becauſe he would haue increaſed the deuotion of the people in comming on pilgrimage to a chapell ſet in court at ſtréet aforeſaid, within his ſaid pariſh dedicat in the honor of our ladie for his owne lucre & aduantage imagined, deuiſed, compaſſed, & declared with the aid, helps & counſell of one Edward Bocking monke profeſſed in the monaſterie in Chriſts church in Canturburie, and doctor in diuinitie, that the ſaid Elizabeth, being in the extaſie & extremitie of hir ſicknes, in a maner diſtract in a tranſe, ſhould ſaie amongſt other wonderfull words that ſhe ſhould neuer take helth of hir bodie till ſuch time as ſhe had viſited the image of our ladie, being in the ſaid chapell at court at ſtréet aforeſaid, and that our ladie had appéered vnto hir, & ſhewed hir, that if ſhe came to the ſaid chapell at the daie to hir appointed, ſhe ſhould be reſtored to hir health by miracle, where in verie deed ſhe was reſtored to hir perfect health by diet and phyſike, and by the courſe of nature, which expelled the matter being cauſe of hir ſickneſſe, in the meane time whileſt the ſaid parſon of Aldington was with the ſaid archbiſhop as is afore reherſed. And albeit the ſaid Elizabeth was thus naturallie reſtored to hir health, yet ſhe being accuſtomed and acquainted with the maner and faſhion of hir diſtract tranſes, by the counſell, conſpiracie and confederacie of the ſaid Edward Bocking and Richard Maiſter, did falſlie practiſe, vſe and ſhew vnto the people diuers and maruellous ſudden alterations of hir ſenſible parts of hir bodie, craftilie vttering in hir ſaid fained and falſe tranſes, diuers and manie vertuous and holie words, tending to the rebuke of ſinne, and in reprouing of

ſuch new opinions,as then began to ſpring in this realme, which ſhe called hereſies, as ſhe was
induced and taught by the ſaid Edward Bocking,and Richard maſter,vſing all the waies of falſe
hypocriſie,to the intent the people ſhould giue beleefe and credit vnto hir, whereby they might be
the ſooner brought into the deteſtable crimes of blaſphemie and idolatrie againſt almightie God.
And the ſaid Edward Bocking, being maliciouſlie fired in his opinion againſt the kings high-
neſſe,in the ſaid deteſted matrimonie,and intending in his mind afterwards for his part, falſlie
and traitorouſlie to vſe the ſaid Elizabeth as a diabolike inſtrument,to ſtir, moue, and prouoke
the people of this realme,as well nobles as others, to murmure and grudge againſt the maieſtie
of our ſoueraigne lord, and all his iuſt and lawfull procedings,in the ſaid diuorſe and ſeparati-
on, as hereafter he did in verie deed,for the accompliſhment of his ſaid falſe, malicious, and trai-
torous intents falſelie deuiſed and conſpired with the ſaid Richard, that the ſaid Elizabeth ſhould
ſhew and manifeſt hir ſelfe to the people, to be an excellent, vertuous,and an holie woman,and
that all hir words and deeds ſhould appeare to the world, to proceed of a maruellous holineſſe, re-
buking the common ſinnes and vices of the world,as though ſhee were taught and inſpired of the
holie ſpirit of God. And not onelie mooued and counſelled the ſaid Elizabeth thus to vſe hir ſelfe,
ſurmiſing to hir that ſhe ſpake ſuch things in the extaſie of hir ſickneſſe, that come by the inſpira-
tion of God,but alſo counſelled and procured the ſaid Elizabeth to be brought and conueied to the
ſaid chapell of our Ladie,and ſhe therein openlie in the preſence of the people (that there ſhould be
aſſembled by their procurements)ſhould vſe and experiment ſuch like tranſes and alterations of
hir face,and other the outward ſenſible parts of hir bodie,as ſhe vſed in the extremitie and extaſie
of hir ſaid ſickneſſe.To whoſe counſels and aduertiſements,the ſaid Elizabeth agreed.Where vpon
at a day by them appointed and agreed,the ſaid Edward & Richard,laboured,ſolicited and procured
aboue the number of two thouſand perſons to repaire to the ſaid chapell, ſurmiſing that the ſaid E-
lizabeth (which as they ſaid) had maruellous and manie viſions and reuelations of God, ſhould
be brought thither, and there receiue hir health by miracle of our ladie, whoſe image was in the
ſaid chapell. By reaſon of which falſe, fained and deteſtable conſpiracie and hypocriſie at the daie
by them appointed,there aſſembled to the ſaid chapell aboue the number of two thouſand people. At
which daie alſo,the ſaid Edward Bocking and Richard Maiſter procured and cauſed the ſaid Eli-
zabeth to repaire to the ſaid chapell, where the ſaid Elizabeth albeit ſhe at that time and long afore
was reſtored to health of hir bodie, and diſcharged of hir torments and afflictions which ſhe had in
the extaſie of hir ſickneſſe ; yet neuertheleſſe by the procurement and craftie counſell of the ſaid
Edward Bocking and Richard Maiſter,did falſlie faine and ſhew vnto the people in the ſame cha-
pell manie alterations of hir face and other outward ſenſible parts of hir bodie, and falſlie fained
and ſhewed hir ſelfe in tranſes,vttering wonderous words,as ſhe was afore ſubtillie and craftilie
induced and taught by the ſaid Richard and Edward to doo.And amongſt other things ſhe vttered,
that it was the pleaſure of God that the ſaid Edward Bocking ſhould be hir ghoſtlie father,& that
ſhe ſhould be a religious woman,as ſhe was taught by the ſaid Edward Bocking & Richard Mai-
ſter.And within a while after the demonſtration of ſuch falſe fained and diſſimuled tranſes, ſhe ap-
peered to the people to be ſuddenlie reuealed from hir ſickneſſe & afflictions, by the interceſſion and
meanes of the image of our ladie being in the ſame chapell. By meanes of which falſe fained hypo-
criſie,diſſimuled and cloked ſanctitie ſo conſpired and craftilie imagined by the ſaid Edward Boc-
king and Richard Maiſter,the ſaid Elizabeth was brought into a maruellous fame, credit, & good
opinion of a great multitude of the people of this realme.And to increaſe the fame of the ſaid falſe
fained hypocriſie,the ſaid Elizabeth afterwards by the counſell & procurement of the ſaid Edward
Bocking,entred into the religion & became a nun profeſſed in the ſaid priorie of S. Sepulcres, to
whom the ſaid Edw. Bocking had commonly his reſort,not without probable,vehement & violent
ſuſpicion of incontinencie,pretending to be hir ghoſtlie father by Gods appointment, & by conſpi-
racie betwixt hir & him,cauſed hir ſtill to perſiſt & abide in the practiſing of hir ſaid falſe hypocriſie
and diſſembling tranſes & rapts.And that ſhe ſhould ſurmit to the people,that when ſhe was in ſuch
ſimuled alteration of hir ſenſible parts of hir bodie,that ſhe was then rapt by almightie God from
the affections of this world,& told by the holy ſpirit of God manie things that ſhould follow to the
world for puniſhment of ſins of the princes & the people,and that ſhe ſhould ſay,that ſhe was much
prouoked and tempted,as well to the ſinne of the fleſh, as otherwiſe by hir ghoſtlie enimie the di-
uell,at diuers and ſundrie times,and in diuers & ſundrie waies and faſhions,and yet neuertheleſſe,
that ſhe by the grace of God was preſerued and ſtedfaſtlie reſiſted ſuch temptations,by occaſion of
which counſell and procurement of the ſaid Edward Bocking, the ſaid Elizabeth by continuance
of time tooke ſuch a courage vpon hir, that ſhe falſlie fained & ſaid, that ſhe had manie reuelations
of almightie God & his holy ſaints,with heuenlie lights, heuenlie voices, heuenlie melodies and
ioies,& ſpeciallie in a chapell of S.Giles in the ſaid nunrie,to the which chapell ſhe oftentimes reſor-
ted to receiue viſions & reuelations,as commanded by God,as ſhe falſlie reported, & ſpeciallie by
night,ſaieng that the dorture doore was made open vnto hir by Gods power, vttering the ſame,as
well to the ſaid Edw.Bocking,as to diuers other perſons,by the which hir falſe fained reuelations
& cloked hypocriſie,ſhe was reputed amongſt many people of this relme to be a very holy woman
inſpired with God,where in very deed ſhe had neuer viſion or reuelation from God, as ſhe hath
plainly & openly confeſſed hir ſelfe,& therfore hir ſtealing forth of the dorture in the night,which was
once or twiſe weekelie, was not for ſpirituall buſineſſe, nor to receiue reuelations of God but for
bodilie

bodilie communication and pleaſure with hir fréends, which could not haue ſo good leiſure and opportunitie with hir by daie. And for reformation of hir falſe faigned reuelations, the ſaid Edward by conſpiracie betwéene him and the ſaid Elizabeth, reuealed the ſame to the moſt reuerend father in God, William late archbiſhop of Canturbury, who by falſe & vntrue ſurmiſes, tales, & lies of the ſaid Edward & Elizabeth, was allured, brought & induced to a credit therein, and made no diligent ſearches for triall of their ſaid falſhoods & confederations, but ſuffred and admitted the ſame to the blaſphemie of almightie God, & to the great deceit of the prince & people of this relme, and for a perpetuall memorie of the ſaid faigned & diſſimuled hipocriſie & falſe reuelations of the ſaid Elizabeth, the ſaid Edward Bocking, Richard Maſter, & one John Dering, a monke in the ſaid monaſterie of Chriſts church aforeſaid, made, writ, and cauſed to be written ſundrie bookes both great & ſmall, both printed and written, concerning the particularities of the ſaid falſe and feigned hipocriſie and reuelations of the ſaid Elizabeth, or the defenſe or great praiſe of the ſame, ſurmounting and putting forth the ſame falſe and faigned practiſes and reuelations of the ſaid Elizabeth to be iuſt and true miracles, ſhewed by almightie God in the fauour of the ſanctitie of the ſaid Elizabeth, where indéed they béene and were falſelie deuiſed, compaſſed, conſpired, written, and mainteined by the ſaid Elizabeth, Edward Bocking, Richard Maſter, and John Dering, to the onlie intent to bring the ſaid Elizabeth in the fame and credit of the people of this realme, whereby the people ſhould be the more apt and diſpoſed by hir falſe cloked hipocriſie and ſanctitie, to commit the crimes of blaſphemie and idolatrie againſt God, and alſo the ſooner induced by the falſe reuelations of the ſaid Elizabeth, to murmure, grudge, and be of euill opinion againſt the maieſtie of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, to the great perill & danger of his moſt roiall perſon. And one Edward Thwaits gentleman, tranſlated & writ diuers queers and ſheets of paper, concerning the ſaid falſe faigned reuelations and miracles of the ſaid Elizabeth. And alſo one Thomas Laurence of Canturburie, being regiſter to the archdeacon of Canturburie, at the inſtance and deſire of the ſaid Edward Bocking, wrote a great booke of the ſaid falſe and fained miracles and reuelations of the ſaid Elizabeth in a faire hand, readie to be a copie to the printer when the ſaid booke ſhould be put to ſtampe.

Amongſt which falſe and fained reuelations ſurmiſed by the ſaid Elizabeth, & put in writings in diuers books by the falſe conſpiracie, means and procurement of the ſaid Edward Bocking, Richard Maiſter, John Dering and other their complices, there is expreſſed, that the deuill ſhould appéere to the ſaid Elizabeth in diuers faſhions, ſomtimes like a man wantonly apparelled, ſomtimes like a bird deformed, and ſomtime otherwiſe. And that Marie Magdalen ſhould often appere to the ſaid Elizabeth, and reuealed to hir manie reuelations. And at one time ſhould deliuer to hir a letter written in heauen, part whereof was limned with golden letters, where in déed the ſame letters were written with the hand of a monke of S. Auguſtins in Canturburie, named Hawkherſt. ¶There was alſo written and conteined amongſt the ſaid falſe and fained miracles and reuelations, that when the kings highneſſe was at Calis in the enteruiew betwéene his maieſtie and the French king, & hearing maſſe in the church of our ladie at Calis, that God was ſo diſpleaſed with the kings highneſſe, that his grace ſaw not at that time at the maſſe yͤ bleſſed ſacrament in forme of bread, for it was taken awaie from the préeſt (being at maſſe) by an angell, and miniſtred vnto the ſaid Elizabeth then being there preſent and inuiſible, and ſuddenlie conueied and rapt thenſe againe by the power of God into the ſaid nunrie, where ſhe is profeſſed with manie other falſe fained fables & tales deuiſed, conſpired and defended by the ſaid Elizabeth, Edward Bocking & John Dering, written as miracles in the ſaid books for a memoriall, to ſet forth the falſe & fained hypocriſie & cloked ſanctitie of the ſaid Elizabeth to the people of this relme, as by the ſaid ſundrie books and writings thereof made, ſéene and examined by the kings moſt honorable counſell more plainlie appeareth. In which books be written ſuch termes and ſentences of reproch and ſlander againſt the kings highneſſe and the quéene, which were too ſhamefull to be written againſt the moſt vile & vngratious perſons liuing, which to heare, it would abhorre euerie true ſubiect of this realme.

¶ And after the ſaid Elizabeth, by ſuch hir falſe and feined hypocriſie and diſſembled ſanctitie, was brought into a great brute and fame of the people in ſundrie parts of this realme, then the ſaid Edward Bocking, by procurement and ſecret conſpiracie of diuers perſons vnknowne, which maligned againſt the procéedings of the kings highneſſe, for the ſeparation and diuorſe in the ſaid deteſted and vnlawfull marriage, traitorouſlie intending to put the kings highneſſe in a murmur and euill opinion of his people, for the ſame counſelled & ſtirred the ſaid Elizabeth, that ſhe ſhould aſke a petition of almightie God, to know whether God was diſpleaſed with the kings highnes, for procéeding in the ſaid diuorſe and ſeparation of the marriage betwéene his highnes and the ſaid ladie Katherine, declaring to hir manie times, that he and diuers other notable learned men of this realme, and manie of the common people of the ſame, were in firme opinions, that the kings procéedings in the ſaid diuorſe, was againſt the lawes of God. Whervpon the ſaid Elizabeth ſubtillie & craftilie conceiuing the opinion and mind of the ſaid Edward, willing to pleaſe him, reuealed and ſhewed vnto the ſaid Edward that ſhe had knowlege by reuelation from God, that God was highlie diſpleaſed with our ſaid ſoueraigne lord for yͤ ſame matter. And in caſe he deſiſted not from his procéedings in the ſaid diuorſe & ſeparation, but purſued the ſame, and maried againe, that then within one moneth after ſuch mariage, he ſhould no longer be king of this relme: and in the reputation of almightie God, ſhould not be a king one daie nor one houre, and that he ſhould die a villens death. Saieng further, that there was a root with thrée branches, and till they were plucked vp, it ſhould neuer be merie in England, interpreting the root, to be the late lord cardinall, and the firſt branch to be the king our ſouereigne lord, the ſecond the duke of Norfolke, & the third the duke of Suffolke. Which falſe feined reuelations, by the miſchéeuous and malicious counſell and conſpiracie of the ſaid Edward Bocking with the ſaid Elizabeth, were written and expreſſed in the ſaid bookes and volumes, conteining the falſe and feined reuelations and miracles of the ſaid Elizabeth, for a perpetuall memorie thereof, to the vtter reproch and perill of deſtruction of the kings perſon, his honor, fame and name, and priuilie and ſecretlie ſet forth by the ſaid Elizabeth, Edward Bocking, John Dering, and Richard Maſter, generallie to diuers and manie of the kings ſubiects, and ſpeciallie as to elect perſons, and to the reuerend father, John biſhop of Rocheſter, and John Adeſon clerke, chapleine to the ſame biſhop, & to one Henrie Gold préeſt, bachelor of diuinitie, to Hugh Rich, frier obſeruant, and late warden of the friers obſeruants of Canturburie, which beare malice & malignitie to all the kings procéedings in the ſaid diuorſe & ſeparation, becauſe it was contrarie to their peruerſe and froward opinions, intending by colour of the ſaid falſe and feined hypocriſie and reuelations of the ſaid Elizabeth, not onelie to let the ſaid diuorſe and ſeparation, but alſo to bring and ſet forth ſecretlie in the heads of the people of this realme, aſwell nobles as other, that all the kings acts and procéedings in the ſame were againſt holie ſcriptures and the pleaſure of almightie God, whereby the kings highneſſe ſhould be brought in a grudge and euill opinion of his people. And the ſaid John biſhop of Rocheſter, Henrie Gold, Hugh Rich, Richard Riſbie, Richard Maſter, John Dering, at ſundrie and ſeuerall times and places ſpake with the ſaid Elizabeth, and tooke relation of hir of the ſaid falſe and feined reuelations, which ſhe feined that ſhe had of almightie God, aſwell concerning the kings highneſſe as other, after the forme and termes aboue ſpecified: and hauing knowledge thereof, the ſaid Hugh Rich, Richard Riſbie, and Henrie Gold clerke gaue ſuch firme and conſtant credit thereunto, that they traitorouſlie concealed it from the kings highneſſe, and traitorouſlie beléeued in their hearts, that the king our ſouereigne lord, after his late mariage ſolemnized betwéene his highneſſe and his ſaid moſt deare and intirelie beloued wife quéene Anne, was no longer rightfull king of this realme, in the reputation of almightie God, whereby in their hearts and wils they traitorouſlie withdrew from his highnes their naturall duties of obedience: and ſecretlie taught and mooued other perſons (to whom they reuealed the ſaid falſe and feined reuelations) that they ought and might lawfullie doo in the ſame wiſe: and practiſed the ſaid matters againſt the kings maieſtie, falſlie, maliciouſlie and traitorouſlie at ſundrie places and times with the fathers and nuns of Sion, and diuerſe monks of the Charterhouſe of London and Shene, and with diuerſe friers obſeruants of the places of Richmont, and Gréenewich and Canturburie, and to diuerſe others both ſpirituall and temporall perſons in great number, to the intent to ſow a ſecret murmur & grudge in the hearts of the kings ſubiects, againſt the maieſtie of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and all his procéedings in the ſaid diuorſe and ſeparation, intending thereby to make ſuch a diuiſion and rebelling in this realme amongſt the kings ſubiects, wherby the kings highneſſe ſhould not onelie haue béene put to perill of his life, but alſo in ieopardie to be depriued from his crowne and dignitie roiall.

¶ And for a more plaine and particular declaration of the malicious and traitorous intents of the ſaid Elizabeth, Edward Bocking, John Dering, Hugh Rich, Richard Riſbie & Henrie Gold, they concluded by a confederacie among themſelues, ech with other, to ſet forth in ſermons & preachings the reuelations to the people of this relme, againſt the kings maieſtie, whenſoeuer it ſhould pleaſe the ſaid Elizabeth to appoint them the time, when they ſhould ſo doo: and agréed with ech other ſecretlie, and ſet forth the ſaid falſe and feined reuelations to their acquaintance and fréends in this realme, intending to make a great multitude of people of this realme, by their ſecret conſpiracies, in an aptneſſe to receiue and take ſuch their ſermons and preachings, which they intended to make, as is aforeſaid, concerning the premiſſes, traitorouſlie intending thereby to put our ſaid ſouereigne lord not onelie in the perill of his life, but alſo in the ieopardie of loſſe and depriuation of his crowne and dignitie roiall of this realme from him and his lawfull ſucceſſion for euer. And in accompliſhing their falſe, traitorous & malicious intents againſt our ſaid ſouereigne lord, they cauſed the ſaid Elizabeth, at two times ſecretlie to declare the ſaid falſe and feined reuelations, to two of the popes orators & amballadors at the cities of Canturburie and London. At which time the ſaid Henrie Gold tooke vpon him to be interpretator thereof, betwéene the ſaid Elizabeth, and one of the ſaid orators named Anthonie Pulleon, and the interpretator to the other orator named Silueſter, was the foreſaid Laurence of Canturburie, to the intent the kings highnes, and all his procéedings in the ſaid diuorſe & ſeparation ſhould be brought into an euill opinion with the pope and other outward princes & potentats: and the ſaid Hugh Rich actuallie trauelled to ſundrie places in this realme, and made ſecret relation of the premiſſes, concerning the kings highneſſe, to diuerſe lords both ſpirituall and temporall, and diuerſe other perſons laie and learned, ſecular and religious. And the ſaid Henrie Gold ouer this, actuallie trauelled and made relation thereof to the ſaid ladie Katherine princeſſe dowager, to animat hir to make commotion in this realme, againſt our ſaid ſouereigne lord, ſurmiſing that the ſaid Elizabeth ſhould haue by reuelation of God, that the ſaid ladie Katherine ſhould proſper and doo well, and that hir iſſue the ladie Marie the kings daughter, ſhould proſper and reigne in this realme, and haue manie fréends to ſuſteine and mainteine hir: and the ſaid Elizabeth and Edward Bocking, John Dering and Richard Maſter likewiſe actuallie trauelled to diuerſe places in this realme, and made ſecret relations of the ſaid falſe feigned hypocriſie & reuelations of the ſaid Elizabeth, and gaue knowledge héreof to diuerſe other ſundrie perſons of this realme.

¶ All which conſpiracies and confederacies of the ſaid Elizabeth, and other hir complices, aboue mentioned, was traitorouſlie & maliciouſlie deuiſed and practiſed by the ſaid Elizabeth, Edward Bocking, Iohn Dering, Richard Maſter, Henrie Gold, Hugh Rich, and Richard Riſbie, to the intent traitorouſlie to deſtroie our ſouereigne lord, and to depriue him and his lawfull ſucceſſion from the crowne and dignitie roiall of this realme, which matter hath béene practiſed and imagined amongſt them for the ſpace of manie yéers: wherof the whole circumſtance were verie long to be written in this act. And the ſaid Iohn Fiſher biſhop of Rocheſter, and one Thomas Gold, gentleman, and the ſaid Thomas Laurence, Edward Thwaits, and Iohn Adeſon chapleine to the ſaid Iohn biſhop of Rocheſter, hauing knowledge of the falſe feigned and diſſembled reuelations, traitorouſlie conſpired againſt our ſaid ſouereigne lord (as is aforeſaid) did neuertheleſſe make concealment thereof, and vttered not the ſame to our ſaid ſouereigne, nor anie his honorable counſell, againſt their duties and allegiance in that behalfe.

¶ And futhermore the ſaid Thomas Gold, for the accompliſhment of his ſaid moſt traitorous intent, hath of late béene a meſſenger from the ſaid Elizabeth, ſince ſhe was in ward in the Tower of London for the ſaid moſt falſe and traitorous offenſes, by hir and hir ſaid complices committed and doone (he then being at libertie) by his meſſage hath comforted diuerſe others to ſtand ſtiflie by hir reuelations, that they were of God: notwithſtanding that ſhe had confeſſed all hir ſaid falſehood before diuerſe of the kings counſellors, and that they were manifeſtlie proued, found and tried moſt falſe and vntrue: which thing he did onelie to raiſe and put ſedition and murmur in the people againſt the kings highneſſe, his crowne and dignitie roiall. And one Thomas Abell clerke, being of the confederacie aforeſaid, and taking ſuch firme and conſtant credit to the ſaid falſe and feigned reuelations and miracles of the ſaid nun, not onelie cauſed to be printed and ſet forth, in this realme diuerſe books againſt the ſaid diuorce & ſeparation, to the ſlander of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, but alſo animated the ſaid ladie Katherine obſtinatlie to perſiſt in hir wilfull opinion againſt the ſame diuorce and ſeparation: and after the ſaid diuorſe lawfullie had, to vſurpe and take vpon hir ſtill to be quéene, and procured diuerſe writings to be made by hir, by the name of quéene: and alſo procured and abbetted the ſeruants of the ſaid ladie Katherine againſt the kings expreſſe commandement and proclamation, to name, call, accept, and repute the ſaid ladie Katherine for quéene of this realme: to the intent to make a common diuiſion and rebellion in this realme, to the great perill and danger of our ſaid ſouereigne lord.

¶ In conſideration of all which premiſſes, and foraſmuch as the ſaid falſe feigned & diſſembled hypocriſie, cloked ſanctitie, reuelations, and feigned miracles of the ſaid Elizabeth, is plainlie confeſſed before the kings moſt honorable counſell by the ſaid offendors, and hath bin ſet forth in this realme, not onelie to the blaſphemie of almightie God, whereby a great multitude of people of this realme were not onelie induced to idolatrie, but alſo brought into a murmur and grudge amongſt themſelues, to the great perill of the deſtruction of our ſaid ſouereigne lord and his ſucceſſion, and to the ieopardie of a great common rebellion and inſurrection in this realme, to the vtter deſolation thereof, if by the goodneſſe of almightie God, and by the great trauell of the kings highneſſe and his nobles and counſellors, by great ſearches and examinations, it had not bin reuealed & knowne.

The offendors attaint of treaſon

Miſpriſion of treaſon

Impriſon

¶ Be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid Elizabeth Barton, Richard Maſter, Edward Bocking, Iohn Dering, Hugh Rich, Richard Riſbie, and Henrie Gold, for their ſeuerall offenſes aboue rehearſed, by them recognized and confeſſed, ſhall be conuict and attainted of high treaſon, and ſhall ſuffer ſuch execution and pains of death as in caſes of high treaſon hath béene accuſtomed, and ſhall looſe and forfeit to our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, all ſuch lands, tenements and hereditaments, as they or anie of them had of eſtate of inheritance, in vſe or poſſeſſion at the twentith daie of October laſt paſt, or anie time ſince: and alſo all ſuch their goods & chattels as they or anie other to their vſe had the ſixtéenth daie of Ianuarie laſt paſt, or any time ſince. And that alſo all ſuch benefices and ſpirituall promotions, which the ſaid Richard Maſter, and Henrie Gold, or anie of them had at the ſixtéenth daie of Ianuarie, or anie time ſince, ſhall from the ſaid ſixtéenth daie of Ianuarie be void, as though the ſame Richard and Henrie were dead of their naturall deathes. And that the ſaid Iohn biſhop of Rocheſter, Thomas Gold, Thomas Laurence, Edward Thwaits, Iohn Adeſon, and Thomas Abell, for their ſaid ſeuerall offenſes ſhall be conuict & attainted of miſpriſion & concealement of treaſon, as perſons that haue giuen ſuch credit, counſell and conſtant beléefe to the ſaid principall offendors, whereby they haue taken courage and boldneſſe to commit their ſaid deteſtable treaſons and offenſes: and that the ſaid Iohn biſhop of Rocheſter, Tho. Gold, Thomas Laurence, Edward Thwaits, Iohn Adeſon, and Thomas Abell for their ſaid ſeuerall offenſes by them committed, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of their bodies at the kings will, and looſe and forfeit to the kings highneſſe all their goods, chattels and debts, which they or anie perſons to their vſes, or by their deliuerie had the ſaid ſixtéenth daie of Ianuarie, or anie time ſince the ſaid daie. And that ſuch benefices and ſpirituall promotions as the ſaid Iohn Adeſon, and Thomas Abell, or anie of them had the ſaid ſixtéenth day of Ianuarie, ſhall from the twentith daie of March, the yéere of our Lord 1533 be void in the law, by authoritie of this act, as if the ſaid Iohn Adeſon and Thomas Abell were dead of their naturall deathes.

¶ And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that proclamation ſhall be made vnder the kings great ſeale, in all ſhires, cities, boroughs and townes corporat in this realme, aſwell within libertie as without, conteining the tenor of this act, to the intent that the cloked, falſe, and diſſimulat offenſes of the offendors may be knowne, and the people therby to take an example of dread to offend in like caſes héereafter, and that in euerie of be ſaid proclamations ſhall alſo be added and conteined, that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which haue in their cuſtodie and kéeping anie books, ſcrols or writings conteining anie the falſe, feined reuelations and diſſembled miracles of the ſaid Elizabeth, or anie of them, ſhall within fortie daies next after ſuch proclamations bring or cauſe to be brought the ſaid books, ſcrols & writings vnto the lord chancellor of England, lord treaſuror, lord preſident of the kings moſt honorable counſell, and lord priuie ſeale, or to one of them, vpon paine of impriſonment, and fine making to the king our ſoueraigne lord. And if anie perſon or perſons after ſuch proclamations had and made according as is aboue ſaid, knowinglie and willinglie doo reteine and kéepe anie ſuch books, eſcrols or writings, and cauſe them not to be deliuered according to the tenor of the ſaid proclamation aboue rehearſed: that then anie perſon offending the ſame, and being thereof by due examination conuict before anie of the kings counſell, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment, and make fine to the king, by the diſcretion of the kings counſell, according to the merits of his offenſe.

Proclama.

Books

¶ And that albeit a great number and multitude of other the kings ſubiects of this realme, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, whoſe names be not aboue ſpeciallie mentioned, by their great negligences and follies, inclined to new fanglenes, haue ſpoken with the ſame Elizabeth, and other hir complices and conſpirators aboue ſpecified, and haue had relation and knowledge to them giuen in and vpon the feined and falſe reuelations and miracles aboue rehearſed, aſwell concerning our ſaid ſoueraigne lord as otherwiſe: and haue made concealement thereof, not vttering the ſame vnto the kings maieſtie, nor to anie his honorable counſell, as to the duties of true léege men apperteineth in that behalfe, whereby they worthilie haue deſerued to ſuffer ſuch puniſhment, paines and loſſes as perſons concealing treaſons and other high offenſes, touching the honor and ſuretie of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, ought of good reaſon equitie and law to doo. ¶ Yet neuertheleſſe the kings roiall maieſtie, at the humble ſute and contemplation of his moſt déere, entire, and welbeloued wife quéene Anne, of his moſt gratious benignitie is pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie other his ſubiects not aboue conuicted and attainted by this act, ſhall be releaſed, acquited, and cléerelie pardoned againſt his highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, of and for all maner of concealements, offenſes, treſpaſſes, communications, miſpriſions, contempts & miſdemeanors, which they or anie of them before the twentith daie of October laſt paſt committed or did concerning the ſaid falſe and feined miracles and reuelations of the ſaid Elizabeth, or anie part therof, and of all circumſtances and demeanors touching the ſame, ſo that none of his ſaid ſubiects, other than be aboue conuicted by this act, ſhall héerafter by anie meanes be impeached, challenged or troubled by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, his heirs or ſucceſſors concerning the premiſſes or anie part or circumſtance thereof: but ſhall be by this preſent act pardoned and releaſed thereof for euer.

Pardon

An act limiting what number of ſheepe men ſhall keepe, occupie and haue in their owne poſſeſſion at one time.

Chap.13.

FOraſmuch as diuers and ſundrie perſons of the kings ſubiects of this realme, to whome God of his goodnes hath diſpoſed great plentie of moueable ſubſtance, now of late within few yéers haue daily ſtudied, practiſed and inuented waies and means how they might accumulat and gather togither into few hands aſwell great multitude of farms, as great plentie of cattell, and in eſpeciall ſhéepe, putting ſuch lands as they can get, to paſture, and not to tillage: whereby they haue not onelie pulled downe churches & townes, and inhanſed the old rates of the rents of the poſſeſſions of this realme, or elſe brought it to ſuch exceſſiue fines, that no poore man is able to meddle with it, but alſo haue raiſed and inhanſed the priſes of all maner of corne, cattell, wooll, pigs, géeſe, hens, chickins, egs, & ſuch other, almoſt double aboue the priſes, which haue beene accuſtomed: by reaſon whereof a marueilous multitude and number of the people of this realme be not able to prouide meat, drinke and clothes neceſſarie for themſelues, their wiues and children, but be ſo diſcouraged with miſerie and pouertie, that they fall dailie to theft, robberie, and other inconuenience, or pitifullie die for hunger and cold. And as it is thought by the kings moſt humble and louing ſubiects, one of the greateſt occaſions that moueth and prouoketh thoſe gréedie and couetous people ſo to accumulat and kéepe in their hands ſuch great portions and parts of the grounds and lands of this realme from the occupieng of the poore huſband men, and ſo to vſe it in paſture and not in tillage, is onelie the great profit that commeth of ſhéepe, which now be come into a few perſons hands of this realme, in reſpect of the whole number of the kings ſubiects, that ſome haue 24000, ſome 20000, ſome 10000, ſome 6000, ſome 5000, and ſome more, & ſome leſſe, by the which, a good ſhéepe for vittell, that was accuſtomed to be ſold for two ſhillings foure penſe or thrée ſhillings at the moſt, is now ſold for ſix ſhillings, or fiue ſhillings, or foure ſhillings at the leaſt: and a ſtone of clothing wooll, that in ſome ſhire of this realme was accuſtomed to be ſold for xviij.d. or xx.d. is now ſold for iiij.s. or iij.s. iiij.d. at the leaſt: and in ſome countries, where it hath bin ſold for ij.s. iiij.d. or ij.s. viij.d. or iij.s. at the moſt, it is now ſold for v.s. or iiij.s. viij.d. at the leaſt: and ſo arraiſed in euerie part of this realme. Which things thus vſed, be pꝛincipallie to the high diſpleaſure of almightie God, to the decaie of the hoſpitalitie of this realme, to the diminiſhing of the kings people, and to the let of the clothmaking, whereby manie pooꝛe people haue béene accuſtomed to be ſet on woꝛke: and in concluſion, if remedie be not found, it maie turne to the vtter deſtruction and deſolation of this realme, which God defend. It maie therefoꝛe pleaſe the kings highneſſe, of his moſt gratious and godlie diſpoſition, and the loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, of their goodnes and charitie, with the aſſent of the commons in this pꝛeſent parlement aſſembled, to oꝛdeine and enact, by authoꝛitie of the ſame, that no perſon noꝛ perſons from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Loꝛd God 1535, ſhall kéepe, occupie, oꝛ haue in his poſſeſſion in his owne pꝛoper lands, noꝛ in the poſſeſſion, lands noꝛ grounds of anie other, which he ſhall haue oꝛ occupie in farme, noꝛ otherwiſe, haue of his owne pꝛoper chattell, in vſe, poſſeſſion, oꝛ pꝛopertie by anie maner of meanes, fraud, craft oꝛ couine, aboue the number of two thouſand ſhéepe at one time, within anie part of this realme, of all ſoꝛts and kinds, vpon paine to looſe and foꝛfeit foꝛ euerie ſhéepe that anie perſon oꝛ perſons ſhall haue oꝛ kéepe aboue the number limited by this act, two ſhillings and foure penſe: the one halfe to the king our ſouereigne loꝛd, and the other halfe to ſuch perſon as will ſue foꝛ the ſame, by oꝛiginall writ of debt, bill, plaint oꝛ infoꝛmation in anie court of recoꝛd, in which ſute the defendant ſhall not wage his law, noꝛ haue anie eſſoine oꝛ protection allowed.

¶What number of ſheepe men maie keepe

Lambs

¶ Pꝛouided alwaies, that lambs ſhall not be accounted of the number of ſhéepe pꝛohibited by this act, ſo long as they be vnder the age of a yeere and not aboue.

Executoꝛ

¶ Pꝛouided alſo, that if anie perſon hauing ſhéepe of his owne, happen to be made executoꝛ, oꝛ to be adminiſtratoꝛ to anie perſon which had ſhéepe at his death, oꝛ happen to be married to anie perſon, which ſhall happen to haue ſhéepe at the time of the marriage: by reaſon whereof the perſon, ſo being executoꝛ oꝛ adminiſtratoꝛ, oꝛ being ſo married, ſhall happen by ſuch meanes to be aduanced, and haue aboue the ſaid number of two thouſand, that then in euerie ſuch caſe, the perſon ſo aduanced to looſe no penaltie foꝛ hauing aboue the number of two thouſand ſhéepe by ſuch meanes, ſo that within one yéere next after ſuch aduancement, the perſon ſo aduanced from time to time, as often as anie ſuch caſe ſhall happen, doo put to ſale, oꝛ otherwiſe diſpoſe ſo manie of the ſaid ſhéepe, ſo to him aduanced, oꝛ elſe of his owne ſhéepe that he had befoꝛe, ſo that aboue one yéere he ſhall not kéepe, haue oꝛ occupie by anie ſuch meanes, oꝛ otherwiſe by anie fraud oꝛ couine, anie moꝛe number of them, than is befoꝛe limited by this act, vpon paine befoꝛe rehearſed.

Teſtament

Deuiſe to childꝛen

Pꝛouided alſo, that if anie perſon by his laſt will and teſtament, giue to anie child within age, anie number of ſhéepe, and appoint them by his ſaid will, to be kept by his executoꝛs, oꝛ by anie other perſon, vnto ſuch time as the ſaid child ſhall come to a certeine age limited by his will, that then in euerie ſuch caſe, after the death of the teſtatoꝛ, the ſaid ſhéepe ſo being in the poſſeſſion and occupation of the executoꝛs, oꝛ of anie other perſon, to the vſe of anie ſuch child within age, foꝛ that time onlie that the ſaid child ſhall be within the age, that he ſhall be limited to haue the ſaid ſhéepe by the will of the teſtatoꝛ, ſhall not be accounted againſt the ſaid executoꝛs, noꝛ anie perſon ſo hauing the ſaid ſhéepe, foꝛ the intent afoꝛeſaid, of the number of the ſhéepe pꝛohibited by this act: anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Iuſt. of p.

Pꝛoceſſe

¶ And it is further enacted, that the iuſtices of the peace of euerie ſhire, ſhall haue power ⁊ authoꝛitie to inquire of the offendoꝛs of this act, aſwell by the othes of twelue men, as by infoꝛmation of anie of the kings ſubiects, and to make ſuch like pꝛoceſſe vpon euerie ſuch pꝛeſentment oꝛ infoꝛmation concerning this act, as they vſing commonlie to doo vpon pꝛeſentments befoꝛe them of treſpaſſe; and that no perſon being conuict by confeſſion oꝛ otherwiſe, that he hath doone oꝛ attempted contrarie to this act, ſhall be put to anie leſſe fine than after the rates of the foꝛfeitures afoꝛe limited by this act.

¶ Pꝛouided alwaies that no perſon ſhall be put to anie anſwer oꝛ loſſe of anie foꝛfeiture by vertue of this act, at the ſute of anie the kings ſubiects, by anie oꝛiginall writ of debt, bill, plaint oꝛ infoꝛmation, except the ſute be commenſed within one yéere next after the offenſe doone oꝛ committed contrarie to this act. Noꝛ that anie perſon ſhall be put to anſwer, noꝛ to anie loſſe of anie foꝛfeiture by vertue of this act, by reaſon of anie pꝛeſentment, action oꝛ infoꝛmation at the kings ſute, except the ſaid pꝛeſentment, action, oꝛ infoꝛmation be had and made foꝛ the king within thꝛée yéers next after the offenſe doone oꝛ committed.

Iointure
Dower

Demeans

¶ Pꝛouided alwaies, that all and euerie perſon oꝛ perſons, being the kings tempoꝛall ſubiects of this realme, and boꝛne vnder his obeizance, which at this pꝛeſent time, oꝛ at anie time héereafter ſhall haue and be ſeized of inheritance in poſſeſſion oꝛ in vſe, oꝛ that now hath, oꝛ héereafter ſhall haue iuncture in vſe oꝛ in poſſeſſion, oꝛ be oꝛ ſhalbe tenant in dower, oꝛ by the courtiſie of England of oꝛ in anie manoꝛs, lands, tenements, paſtures, féedings oꝛ libertie of foldage within anie part of this relme of England, Wales, oꝛ the marches of the ſame, that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, hauing anie ſuch poſſeſſion to his owne vſe, ⁊ euerie ſuch perſon ⁊ perſons, to whoſe vſe anie other perſon oꝛ perſons now is, oꝛ be, oꝛ héereafter ſhall be ſeized of anie ſuch eſtate, as is befoꝛe rehearſed, maie at all times héereafter haue, inioy, kéepe and mainteine vpon the ſame their owne demeane lands, and all other their paſtures, féedings ⁊ foldcourſes, which they ſo haue, and manie their owne ſhéepe and lambs in number to their pꝛoper vſe, pꝛofit and behoofe, as they oꝛ anie of them of right had, oꝛ lawfullie might haue had and kept vpon the ſame, oꝛ vpon anie part thereof, at anie time before the making of this preſent act, this act, or anie thing therein conteined or ſpecified to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ And ouer that be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in caſe anie ſuch perſon or perſons, hauing anie ſuch eſtate in vſe or in poſſeſſion of or in any maner lands, tenements, paſtures, féedings, or liberties of fold courſes as is before expreſſed, haue, or doo kéepe vpon the ſame their poſſeſſions the number of two thouſand ſhéepe or aboue, the ſame perſon or perſons ſo hauing the number of two thouſand ſhéepe or aboue, ſhall not in anie wiſe kéepe, ſuſteine, or haue anie ſhéepe aboue the ſaid number of two thouſand, vpon anie lands, paſtures, or féedings, which the ſame perſon or perſons haue, or héereafter ſhall haue, or take on farme, or otherwiſe, vpon ſuch like paines and forfeitures for the ſame, as be limited in the ſaid act, that is to ſaie, for euerie ſhéepe ouer and aboue the ſaid number of two thouſand, thrée ſhillings foure penſe. And in caſe the ſaid demeane lands, tenements, paſtures, féedings, and liberties of foldcourſes, of anie perſon or perſons before rehearſed, ſuffiſe not for the féeding, paſturing, and kéeping of two thouſand ſhéepe, as is beforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſhall or maie haue, ſuſteine, or féed vpon his ſaid demeane lands, & vpon his farme holds, which he lawfullie maie haue, to the ſaid number of two thouſand ſhéepe, and not aboue, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſhéepe aboue that number thrée ſhillings foure penſe.

2000 ſhep

Farme

¶ Prouided alwaie and be it enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon or perſons within this realme, kéeping a houſhold, to haue from time to time ſuch conuenient number of ſhéepe, ouer and aboue the number expreſſed in this act, as ſhall be neceſſarie for the onelie expenſes of his houſhold, to be prouided, kept, and fed in and vpon his owne lands or other lands, ſuch as he lawfullie can and maie haue, or prouide for, on farme or otherwiſe: anie thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. So that the ſame houſholder at no one time ſhall haue or kéepe for the expenſes of his houſhold, or by colour of the ſame, ouer and aboue the number to him limited by this act, anie number of ſhéepe mo than ſhall ſuffiſe for the onelie expenſes of his houſhold for one yéere, without fraud or couin, anie thing in this preſent act mentioned or expreſſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Expenſes of houſes

¶ Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner perſon or perſons, of what degrée ſo euer he or they be, being lord or lords, owner or owners, farmar or farmars, of or in anie libertie of foldcourſes, within anie towne, tithing, village, or hamlet, within anie of the counties of Norfolke & Suffolke, from and after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God next comming, ſhall take in farme for terme of yéeres, or otherwiſe anie quillets of lands or paſtures, that is to ſaie, anie number of acres of land or paſture, apperteining to anie other perſon or perſons, lieng and being within the limit, extent, or precinct of the ſaid libertie of the ſaid foldcourſes: but that they ſhall permit and ſuffer the ſaid perſons, hauing or being for the time owner or owners, leaſée or leaſées of the ſaid quillets, to manure and paſture the ſaid quillets. And alſo to ſuffer the ſhéepe of the ſaid owner or owners, farmar or farmars of the ſaid quillets, after the rate of the ſame quillets to go with the flocke of the owner, farmar, or occupier of the ſaid libertie or liberties of the ſaid foldcourſes, paieng the cuſtomarie charges for the kéeping and féeding of the ſame, after the rate and vſe of the countrie there commonlie vſed, without anie interruption therein to be made by the ſaid owner or owners, farmar or farmars, or occupiers of the ſaid liberties, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie time that anie ſuch perſon, hauing anie ſuch quillet that ſhall be ſo letted or diſturbed of féeding, kéeping, or paſturing anie of his ſhéepe, ſo to be fed and kept after the rate of his ſaid quillet, for euerie ſuch ſhéepe thrée ſhillings foure penſe.

Farmes

Leaſes

Forfeit

¶ Prouided alwaie that this act or branch concerning quillets, or anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe be auaileable to anie tenant, owner or occupier of anie ſuch quillet or quillets, to claime, haue, or vſe héereafter anie ſuch paſture or féeding of his ſhéepe, or with anie ſuch foldcourſes, but onelie where the tenants, owners, and occupiers of anie ſuch quillets haue had or might haue had héeretofore, or of right & dutie vſed to haue paſture and féeding in the ſaid foldcourſes, by reaſon of their tenures and occupations of the ſame quillet and quillets, and none otherwiſe. And where they haue not vſed, nor ought to haue anie ſhéepe fed or kept within anie ſuch foldcourſes, by reaſon of the ſaid tenures that the owners or occupiers of ſuch foldcourſes, maie take ſuch quillets, lieng within their foldcourſes, in farme agréeing with the owners or occupiers of the ſaid quillets for the ſame.

¶ And for as much as the number of the hundred of ſhéepe in euerie countrie be not like, in ſome countrie to the great hundred where ſix ſcore is accounted for the hundred, and ſome countrie but onelie fiue ſcore, it is eft declared by this preſent act, that the number of two thouſand ſhéepe, limited to euerie perſon by this act, ſhall be accounted ten hundred for euerie thouſand, after the number of the great hundred, and not after the leſſe hundred, ſo that euerie thouſand ſhall conteine twelue hundred after the leſſe number of the hundred.

Hundreds

Great hundred

¶ It is alſo further prouided by the authoritie aforeſaid, that lambs vnder the age of one whole yéere, and as much as ſhall be from the time of the falling of them vnto the feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſaint John Baptiſt in anie yéere to come, ſhall not be adiudged, ne taken for ſhéepe prohibited by this eſtatute, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Lambs

¶ It is alſo further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner perſon after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God, ſhall receiue and take in farme for terme of life, yéeres, or

Houſes of huſbandrie

will by indenture,copie of court roll, or otherwiſe, anie mo houſes and tenements of huſbandrie, wherunto anie lands are belonging,in towne, village,hamlet,or tithing within this realme,aboue the number of two ſuch holds or tenements. And that no maner perſon ſhall haue or occupie anie ſuch holds,ſo newlie taken to the number of two, as is before expreſſed, except he or they be dwelling within the ſame pariſhes,where ſuch holds be, vpon the paine of forfeiture for euerie weeke, that he or they ſhall haue, occupie, or take anie profits of ſuch holds contrarie to this act three ſhillings foure penſe. The one moitie of which forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts,by bill,plaint,information,or other wiſe within one yeere next after ſuch contempt and offenſe committed and doone, in the which none eſſoine,protection, ne wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Continuance

¶ It is alſo further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſtatutes made in the fourth yéere of the noble prince king Henrie the eight,& in the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, concerning the decaie of townes, and maintenance of tillage and huſbandrie, ſhall be good and effectuall in euerie thing according to the true purport and intent of the ſame,anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Spirituall perſons

¶ Prouided alſo that it maie be lawfull to all ſpirituall perſons and euerie of them, to kéepe ſuch and as manie ſheepe vpon their owne lands, and after ſuch forme and maner and none otherwiſe, as they might haue doone afore the making of this act, anie thing mentioned in the ſame to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for puniſhment of hereſie.

Chap.14.

IN moſt humble wiſe lamentablie ſheweth vnto your highneſſe, your moſt humble, louing and obedient ſubiects, the commons of this your realme, that where the clergie of the ſame,in the ſecond yéere of king Henrie the fourth, one of your moſt noble progenitors, vpon their ſuggeſtion did impetrat and obteine by authoritie of parlement holden in the ſaid ſecond yeere, that it ſhould be lawfull for euerie ordinarie to conuent, arreſt, and impriſon anie perſon or perſons,whom they thought defamed or ſuſpect of hereſie, and them to keepe in their priſons till they were purged thereof, or abiured, or committed to laie power to be burned, after the determination of the holie church and canonicall ſanctions, as in an act made at the parlement holden in the ſaid ſecond yéere of king Henrie the fourth amongſt other things more at large doth appéere: For as much as the ſaid act doth not in anie part thereof declare anie certeine caſes of hereſie, contrarie to the determination of holie ſcripture, or the canonicall ſanctions therein expreſſed,whereby your moſt louing and obedient ſubiects might be learned to eſchew the dangers and paines in the ſaid act compriſed, and to abhor and deteſt that fowle and deteſtable crime of hereſie. And alſo bicauſe thoſe words canonicall ſanctions, and ſuch other like conteined in the ſaid act, are ſo generall, that vnneth the moſt expert and beſt learned man of this your realme, diligentlie lieng in wait vpon himſelfe, can eſchew and auoid the penaltie and dangers of the ſame act and canonicall ſanctions, if he ſhould be examined vpon ſuch captious interrogatories, as is and hath béene accuſtomed to be miniſtred by the ordinaries of this realme,in caſes where they will ſuſpect anie perſon or perſons of hereſie. And ouer this for as much as it ſtandeth not with the right order of iuſtice nor good equitie, that anie perſon ſhould be conuict,and put to the loſſe of his life,good name,or goods, vnleſſe it were by due accuſation and witneſſe, or by preſentment, verdict, confeſſion, or proces of outlawrie : and alſo by the lawes of your realme,for treaſons committed to the perill of your moſt roiall maieſtie, vpon whoſe ſuretie dependeth the whole wealth of this realme, no perſon can ne maie be put to death but by preſentment,verdict,confeſſion,or proces of outlawrie,as is aforeſaid. Wherefore it is not reaſonable, that anie ordinarie by anie ſuſpection conceiued of his owne fantaſie, without due accuſation or preſentment,ſhould put anie ſubiect of this realme in the infamie and ſlander of hereſie, to the perill of life,loſſe of name and goods. And that alſo there be manie hereſies and paines, and puniſhment for hereſies declared and ordeined, in, and by the canonicall ſanctions, and by the lawes and ordinances made by the popes or biſhops of Rome, and by their authorities, for holding, doing, preaching,or ſpeaking of things contrarie to the ſaid canonicall ſanctions,lawes, and ordinances, which be but humane,being méere repugnant and contrarious to the prerogatiue of your imperiall crowne, regall iuriſdiction, lawes, ſtatutes, and ordinances of this your realme: by reaſon whereof your people of the ſame, obſeruing, mainteining, defending, and due executing of your ſaid lawes,ſtatutes,and prerogatiue roiall,by authoritie of that act, made in the ſaid ſecond yéere of king Henrie the fourth maie be brought into ſlander of hereſie, to their great infamie and danger,and perill of their liues.

¶ In conſideration whereof it maie pleaſe your highnes, by the aſſent of your lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame,to adnull,abrogate,fruſtrate, & make void the ſaid act, made in the ſaid ſecond yéere of king

Repeale hereſie

Henrie the fourth and euerie thing therein conteined. And neuertheleſſe for as much as the moſt fowle and deteſtable crime of hereſie,ſhould not héereafter grow & increaſe, but vtterlie be abhorred,deteſted,& eradicat,ne that anie heretiks ſhould be fauored,but that they ſhould haue condigne & ſufficient puniſhment.And for the repres of heretiks,& ſuch erronious opinions in time comming be it eſtabliſhed, ordeined,and enacted,by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that the ſtatute made in the fift yéere of your noble progenitor king Richard the ſecond, and the ſtatute made in the ſecond yéere of king Henrie the fift, concerning puniſhment and reformation of heretikes and lollards, and euerie prouiſion therein conteined, not being repugnant to this act: ſhall be and ſtand in their force, ſtrength, and effect.

Continuation

¶ Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted for ſpéedie preſentment to be had of hereſies, that ſuch perſon and perſons, as haue in vſe or in poſſeſſion to their owne vſe, in fée ſimple, fée taile, for terme of their owne liues, or of anie other perſons life, lands, and tenements, to the cléere yéerelie value of fortie ſhillings, ſhall be impaneled, and haue power and authoritie to inquire and preſent hereſies. And that euerie preſentment made by ſuch perſons, ſhall be as good and effectuall and be put in execution to all intents, in like maner and forme as if euerie the preſentors had had lands and tenements, to the yéerelie value of a hundred ſhillings, according to the tenor of this act of king Henrie the fift, anie thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Iurors liuings

¶ Prouided alſo and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that ſhirifs in their turnes, and all other hauing turnes, and ſtewards in their léets, rapes, and wapentakes, ſhall haue power and authoritie to inquire of heretikes like as they inquire of common anoiſances, and that euerie preſentment made in anie turne, léet, rape, or wapentake concerning hereſies, ſhall be certified to the ordinarie, in ſuch maner and forme as preſentments afore anie iuſtice aſſigned by the ſaid act of king Henrie the fift, are limited and appointed by the ſame act to be certified: and like proces ſhall be had, made, and executed, vpon euerie ſuch preſentment to be made in anie turne, léet, rape, or wapentake, as is limited in the ſaid act of king Henrie the fift vpon preſentments taken afore the iuſtices aſſigned by the ſame act to inquire of hereſies.

Shirifs
Leets
Inquirie

¶ Prouided alwaie and be it enacted, that no maner of licence or authoritie, or other thing or things be héereafter had or obteined of the biſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the pope, to preach in anie part of this realme, or to doo anie thing in the ſame contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, or the kings prerogatiue roiall, vpon the paines limited in the ſaid laws and ſtatutes of this realme: anie thing conteined in the preamble of the ſaid eſtatute of king Richard the ſecond, or in anie the ſtatutes before rehearſed, or in anie ſtatutes of this realme to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Licence
Pope

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon and perſons being preſented or indicted of anie hereſie, or dulie accuſed or detected thereof by two lawfull witneſſes at the leaſt, to anie ordinaries of this realme, hauing power to examine hereſies, ſhall and maie after euerie ſuch accuſation or preſentment, and none otherwiſe, nor by anie other meanes be cited, conuented, arreſted, taken, or apprehended by anie the ſaid ordinaries, or anie other the kings miniſters and ſubiects who ſo euer. And after they ſhall be ſo taken and apprehended, ſhall be committed to the ordinaries, to anſwer in open court, and in an open place to their ſuch accuſation and preſentments. And if they ſhall happen to be lawfullie conuict of the hereſie, whereof they are ſo accuſed or preſented: that then they ſhall abiure if they will refuſe and renounce their ſaid hereſies, whereof they ſhall be ſo accuſed or preſented, as is aforeſaid, and doo ſuch reaſonable penance for their offenſes, as ſhall be limited by the diſcretion of the ſaid ordinaries. And if they after their lawfull conuiction, refuſe to abiure, or after abiuration fall in relapſe, and be dulie accuſed or preſented, and conuict thereof, as is aforeſaid, that then in ſuch caſes they ſhall be committed to laie power, to be burned in open places for example of other, as hath béene accuſtomed, the kings writ, De hæretico comburendo, firſt had and obteined for the ſame.

Indicted
Ordinaries
Abiure
Penance
Relapſe
Burne

¶ And where the great number of the kings ſubiects, hauing little or no learning nor knowledge of letters, haue béene put in opinion, that by diuers lawes, decrées, ordinances, and conſtitutions héeretofore made by the biſhop of Rome, called the pope, and his predeceſſors, or by their authorities for the aduancement of their worldlie glorie and ambition, euerie man, that in anie thing ſpeaketh or dooth againſt the ſaid pretenſed power, or authoritie of the ſame biſhop of Rome, or anie the ſaid lawes, decrées, ordinances, and conſtitutions ſtandeth in danger, and is impeachable of hereſie: which effect or matter, nor anie ſuch lawes, decrees, ordinances, or conſtitutions, not approued and confirmed by holie ſcripture, was neuer commonlie accepted or confirmed to be anie law of God or man within this realme. Wherefore be it enacted and ordeined by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no maner ſpeaking, dooing, communication, or holding againſt the ſaid biſhop of Rome, or his pretenſed power or authoritie, made or giuen by humane lawes or policies, and not by holie ſcripture: nor anie ſpeaking, dooing, communication or holding againſt anie lawes, called ſpirituall lawes, made by authoritie of the ſée of Rome, by the policie of men, which be repugnant, or contrariant to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, or the kings prerogatiue roiall, ſhall be déemed, reputed, accepted, or taken to be hereſie. Nor that anie ſubiect or reſiant of this realme ſhall be for anie ſuch ſpeaking, dooing, communication, or holding, impeached, vexed, or troubled for anie point or matter of the ſaid deteſtable crime of hereſie: anie whatſoeuer canon lawes, decrées, ordinances, conſtitutions, or other thing héeretofore made, or being, or héereafter to be made to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Pope

¶ Prouided alwaie that ſuch perſon & perſons, as ſhall happen to be accuſed, preſented, or indicted of hereſie, as is afore limited by this act, ſhall and maie be letten to baile by the ordinaries by their diſcretions, or els in their default, if they refuſe ſo to doo, then by the diſcretion of two iuſtices

Baile
Iuſtices of peace

of peace of that ſhire, where ſuch perſons ſo accuſed or preſented, ſhall inhabit, by foure ſufficient ſureties to be bounden to the kings vſe by obligations or recognizance, to appéere before the ordinaries at ſuch daies, times, and places, as ſhall be limited in the ſaid bonds by the ſaid ordinaries, or in their defaults, by the ſaid two iuſtices, except the ordinarie can and doo declare vnto the kings highnes, and to his counſell, a reaſonable cauſe, that the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo accuſed or preſented of hereſie, ſhould not be let to baile, as is afore limited.

An act concerning printers and binders of books.

Chap. 15.

WHere as by the prouiſion of a ſtatute made in the firſt yéere of the reigne of king Richard the third, it was prouided in the ſame act, that all ſtrangers repairing into this realme, might lawfullie bring into the ſaid realme printed and written books to ſell at their libertie and pleaſure, by force of which prouiſion there hath comen into this realme ſithen the making of the ſame, a maruellous number of printed books, and dailie dooth. And the cauſe of the making of the ſame prouiſion ſéemeth to be, for that there were but few books and few printers within this realme at that time, which could well exerciſe and occupie the ſaid ſcience and craft of printing: neuertheleſſe, ſithen the making of the ſaid prouiſion, manie of this realme, being the kings naturall ſubiects, haue giuen them ſo diligentlie to learne and exerciſe the ſaid craft of printing, that at this daie there be within this realme a great number cunning and expert in the ſaid ſcience or craft of printing, as able to exerciſe the ſaid craft in all points, as anie ſtranger in anie other realme or countrie. And furthermore where there be a great number of the kings ſubiects within this realme, which liue by the craft and myſterie of binding of books, and that there be a great multitude well expert in the ſame: yet all this notwithſtanding there are diuers perſons, that bring from beyond the ſea great plentie of printed books, not onelie in the latin toong, but alſo in our maternall Engliſh toong, ſome bound in bords, ſome in lether, and ſome in parchment, and them ſell by retaile, whereby manie of the kings ſubiects, being binders of books, and hauing none other facultie wherewith to get their liuing, be deſtitute of worke, and like to be vndoone: except ſome reformation herein be had. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid prouiſo, made the firſt Repeale yéere of the ſaid king Richard the third, from the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our lord God next comming, ſhall be void and of none effect.

Buy books to ſell. ¶ And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, reſiant or inhabitant within this realme, after the ſaid feaſt of Chriſtmas next comming, ſhall buie to ſell againe anie printed books brought from anie parts out of the kings obeizance, readie bounden in bords, lether, or parchment, vpon paine to loſe and forfeit for euerie booke bound out of the ſaid kings obeizance, and brought into this realme, and bought by anie perſon or perſons within the ſame to ſell againe contrarie to this act, ſix ſhillings eight penſe.

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons inhabitant or reſiant within this realme, after the ſaid feaſt of Chriſtmas, ſhall buie within this realme, of anie ſtranger borne out of the kings obedience other than of denizens, anie maner of printed books Retaile brought from anie the parties beyond the ſea, except onelie by ingroſſe and not by retaile, vpon paine of forfeiture of ſix ſhillings eight penſe for euerie booke ſo bought by retaile, contrarie to the forme and effect of this eſtatute, the ſaid forfeitures to be alwaies leuied of the buiers of anie ſuch books, contrarie to this act: the one halfe of all the ſaid forfeitures to be to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other moitie to be to the partie that will ſeize or ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts, be it by bill, plaint, or information, wherein the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor no protection ne eſſoine ſhall be vnto him allowed.

¶ Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the ſaid printers, or ſellers of printed books, inhabited within this realme at anie time héereafter happen in ſuch wiſe to inhanſe and increaſe the priſes of anie ſuch printed bookes in ſale or binding, at too high Priſes of books and vnreaſonable priſes, in ſuch wiſe as complaint be made thereof vnto the kings highnes, or vnto the lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, or anie of the chéefe iuſtices of the one bench or of the other: that then the ſame lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, and two chéefe iuſtices, or two of anie of them, ſhall haue power and authoritie to inquire thereof as well by the oths of twelue honeſt and diſcreet perſons, as otherwiſe by due examination by their diſcretions. And after the ſame inhanſing and increaſing of the ſaid priſes of the ſaid books and binding, ſhall ſo be found by the ſaid twelue men, or otherwiſe by examination of the ſaid chancellor, lord treaſuror, and iuſtices, or two of them: that then the ſame lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, and iuſtices, or two of them at the leaſt, from time to time, ſhall haue power and authoritie to reforme and redreſſe ſuch inhanſing of the priſes of printed books, from time to time by their diſcretions, and to limit priſes, as well of the books as for the binding of them: and ouer that the offendor or offendors thereof, being conuict Forfeit by the examination of the ſame lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, and two iuſtices, or two of them, or otherwiſe, ſhall loſe and forfeit, for euerie booke by them ſold, whereof the priſe ſhall be inhanſed, for the booke or binding thereof thrée ſhillings foure penſe, the one halfe thereof ſhall be to the kings highnes, and the other halfe vnto the parties gréeued, that will complaine vpon the ſame, in maner and forme before rehearſed.

An act that euerie iudge of the high courts and certeine other, maie haue one chaplen beneficed with cure.

Chap. 16.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the one and twentith yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, it was amongſt other things ordeined and prouided, that certeine honorable perſons, as well ſpirituall as temporall, ſhall haue chaplens beneficed with cure, to ſerue them in their honorable houſes, which chaplens ſhall not incur the danger of anie penaltie or forfeiture, made or declared in the ſame parlement for non reſidence vpon their ſaid benefices, or for obteining licences or diſpenſations of pluralitées. In the which act no prouiſion was made for anie of the kings iudges of his high courts, commonlie called the kings benches and the common place, except onelie for the chéefe iudge of the kings bench, nor for the chancellor, nor the chéefe baron of the kings excheker, nor for anie other inferior perſons, being of the kings moſt honorable counſell, as by the ſaid act maie appéere. Wherfore it is ordeined & enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that as well euerie iudge of the ſaid high courts, and euerie of the chancellor and the chéefe baron of the ſaid excheker, the kings generall atturnie, and generall ſolicitor, which for the time is, be, or ſhall be, ſhall and maie from henſeforth at his libertie reteine, and haue ſingularlie to euerie of them in his houſe, or attendant to his perſon, one chaplen, hauing one benefice with cure of ſoules, which maie be abſent from his ſaid benefice, and non reſident vpon the ſame: the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid one and twentith yéere, or anie other ſtatute, act, or ordinance made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Iudges
Atturnie
Solicitor
Chaplen

An act concerning ſhooting in croſbowes and handguns.

Chap. 17.

WHere before this time diuers and ſundrie good ſtatutes and prouiſions haue béene made and ordeined, for the auoiding and eſchewing of ſhooting in croſbowes and handguns, which ſaid wholſome ſtatutes and prouiſions notwithſtanding manie wilfull and light diſpoſed perſons from time to time haue attempted the breach or violation of the ſame ſtatutes. In conſideration whereof be it enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate or degrée he or they be: except he or they be in their owne right, or in the right of his or their wiues, to his or their owne vſes, or anie other to the vſe of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, haue lands, tenements, fées, annuities, or offices to the yéerelie value of an hundred pounds, from the firſt daie of Iune next comming, ſhall ſhot in anie handgun or croſbow, or vſe or kéepe in his or their houſes, or elſwhere, anie croſbow or handgun, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time that he or they offend contrarie to this act ten pounds. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon, that may vſe and keepe anie croſbow or handgun, or that maie ſhot in the ſame (notwithſtanding this act) to ſeize and take euerie ſuch croſbow and handgun or anie of them, from the kéeping or poſſeſſion of euerie ſuch offendor, and the ſame to kéepe or reteine to his or their owne vſe.

Hundred pound lãds

Forfeit
Seaſe

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no lords or owners of anie léets, beare or mainteine anie of their tenants, or ſeruants within the precinct or iuriſdiction of their léets, to doo or offend contrarie to this act, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending ten pounds. The one moitie of all the ſame forfeitures to be to the kings highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the partie that will purſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information in anie of the kings courts, in which ſute no eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed, nor the defendant receiued to wage his law.

¶ Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to the iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, and to all ſtewards and bailifs in their ſeuerall leets, to inquire, heare, & determine euerie ſuch offenſe héereafter to be committed or done contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute: ſo that alwaie no leſſe fine than ten pounds be aſſeſſed vpon euerie ſuch preſentment and conuiction according to the due courſe of the law. The ſame fine ſo by the iuſtices of peace, vpon euerie preſentment or conuiction made before them, to be paid and leuied onelie to the kings vſe. And the moitie of euerie fine to be aſſeſſed by the ſtewards or bailifs of euerie léet, vpon euerie preſentment and conuiction before them to be made, to be paid and leuied to the vſe of the owner of the ſame léet by diſtreſſe or action of debt: and the other moitie of the ſame fine to be to the partie, that will purſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts, by bill, plaint, information, or action of debt, in which no eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed, nor the defendant ſhall be receiued to the wager of his law.

Iuſtices of peace

¶ Prouided alwaie, if that anie offendor contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute by anie maner of proceſſe or meane firſt againſt him conceiued or preſented, ſhall be compelled or conſtreined to paie or content anie ſuch forfeiture or penaltie, as is aforeſaid, for his ſaid offenſe contrarie to this act: that then euerie ſuch offendor, after paiment or ſatiſfaction made therof, ſhall be cleerelie acquited and diſcharged againſt euerie other perſon for the ſame forfeiture or penaltie in euerie ſute, proceſſe or preſentment againſt him to be purſued for the recouerie of the ſaid penaltie.

¶ Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all licences, letters, placards, giuen or granted, or héereafter before the ſaid firſt daie of Iune next comming to be giuen, had, or granted to anie perſon or perſons by the kings highnes: for the ſhooting in croſſebowes or hand-

Placards

guns,or for the vſing or keeping of the ſame,contrarie to the forme of this act,ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Repeale ¶ Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all former ſtatutes made & prouided of,and for the auoiding and reſtraint of ſhooting in croſbowes or handguns, or of and for anie of them,or for the vſing & keeping of the ſame,be from henſeforth vtterlie void,and of none effect.

Sutes ¶ Prouided alwaie,that euerie proces,ſute,or information, conceiued, commenſed, and now depending for anie offenſe doone contrarie to the forme of anie eſtatute made or prouided for the ſhooting in croſbowes and handguns not repealed,and for the keeping of the ſame,ſhall be good and effectuall to the parties that haue commenſed the ſame, in ſuch forme, effect, degree, or condition, as if this act had neuer beene made.

¶ Prouided alwaie that this act or anie thing therein conteined be not in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons now being, or that heereafter ſhall be appointed by the kings highnes to keepe,receiue,or take anie croſbowes or handguns, that ſhall be forfeit, or taken within the precinct or libertie of the kings forreſts,parks,or chaſes: but he or they may lawfullie keepe and reteine the ſame croſbowes or handguns from time to time,vnto ſuch time as the further pleaſure of the kings highnes in that behalfe be to euerie ſuch perſon ſhewed and declared.

Gunmakers ¶ Prouided alwaie,that this act extend not to the makers of croſbowes or handguns:but that they maie lawfullie keepe croſbowes & handguns in their houſes, and ſhoot in croſbowes or handguns onelie for prouing and aſſaieng of them.

Sea coaſts ¶ Prouided alwaies that in all walled townes within ſeuen miles of the ſea, & other townes or holds ſtanding vpon the ſea coſts,or vpon anie of the Engliſh marches or againſt Scotland, it ſhall be lawfull to euerie man dwelling in ſuch townes or holds, to keepe in their houſes, being within the ſame townes or holds,croſbowes and handguns, for the onlie defenſe of the ſaid towns, holds,and houſes,and as well to exerciſe and vſe them in,and for the defenſe of the ſaid townes and houſes,being in the ſaid townes, as for to carie them to their ſhips,there to keepe and exerciſe them for defenſe of their ſhips,and for their goods in the ſame ſhips, and for none other cauſe, anie thing compriſed or expreſſed in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alſo,that if anie perſon or perſons hereafter in anie part doo offend,or doo contrarie to the purueie and remedie of this act,wherevpon there is cauſe of action for the ſame giuen to the king,his heirs or ſucceſſors,or to anie other perſon or perſons that will ſue by vertue of this act,for the puniſhment of the ſaid offenſe or forfeits,that if the king our ſoueraigne lord,his heires or ſucceſſors,within one yeere next immediatlie after ſuch offenſes & forfeits had and made,doo not purſue their action or actions ſo giuen by the ſaid act, or cauſe of examination vpon ſuch defaults and offenſes to be had & made before their counſell, or other preſentments thereof to be had according to the meaning of the ſame act. And euerie other perſon,which heereafter maie haue action or actions,vpon this ſtatute within halfe a yeere next,& immediatlie after ſuch offenſes & forfeits had and made,doo not commenſe their ſutes,information,or preſentments,of and vpon the ſaid forfeits,by action or otherwiſe,as of & vpon ſuch forfeits as be declared and expreſſed in this preſent act, that then as well the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, after one yeere next after ſuch offenſes and forfeits had and made,if no ſute in his or their name be taken by action or otherwiſe, as is before expreſſed,before the ſame yeere ended & determined,as euerie other perſon after halfe a yeere next after like offenſes & forfeits had & made in forme aforeſaid, if non ſute thervpon be taken by none of them in forme aboue declared, be vtterlie excluded & barred of their ſaid ſutes, actions,& examinations to them giuen by vertue of this ſaid act. And the parties & euerie of them ſo offending,be of all ſuch offenſes and forfeits cleerelie diſcharged and quit, anie thing in this act compriſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding,and as though this act had neuer beene had nor made.

¶ Prouided alſo that this act or anie thing therein conteined, extend not or be preiudiciall to anie merchants,the which haue or ſhall haue anie croſbowes or handguns to ſell within this realme, and to none other vſe. Prouided alwaie,that no maner of perſon run in anie danger, or take hurt by reaſon of anie penaltie or forfeiture conteined in this act, till ſuch time as proclamation be made of the ſame act: nor by the ſpace of twentie daies next after the ſaid proclamation be made within the countie,where the partie that ſhall or maie offend contrarie to this act dwelleth.

¶ Prouided alſo that if anie maner of perſon bring or cauſe to be brought with him into his lodging or in anie other mans houſe,anie croſbow or handgun: that then the penaltie and forfeiture,if anie ſuch be or heereafter ſhall be forfeited by reaſon of this act, to run and be onelie vpon the bringer of the ſaid croſbow and handgun,and not to the owner of the ſame lodging or houſe,if the ſaid owner of the ſaid lodging cauſe the bringer thereof to take and recarrie awaie the ſaid croſbow or handgun againe with him at his departing, anie thing in this act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alwaie,that this act concerning croſbowes and handguns, ne anie thing therein conteined,extend or in anie wiſe be hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, to whom it ſhall pleaſe the king our ſoueraigne lord,his heires or ſucceſſors, to giue licence by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale to ſhoot in croſbowes or handguns,or in euerie of them: or to haue and keepe the ſame croſbowes and handguns in his or their houſes for the defenſe of the ſame. ¶ Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons heereafter from the firſt daie of Iune next comming, ſee or find anie perſon or perſons offending or doing contrarie to the forme and effect of this act, that then it ſhall be lawfull for euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, perceiuing, finding, or ſeeing anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending contrarie to the forme of this act, to arreſt and attach euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, and to bring or conueie the ſame offendor or offendors, to the next iuſtice of the peace of the ſame countie, where the ſaid offendor or offendors ſhall be found ſo offending. And that the ſame iuſtice of peace vpon a due examination and proofe thereof before him had or made by his diſcretion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to ſend or commit the ſame offendor or offendors, to the next gaole, there to remaine till ſuch time as the ſaid penaltie or forfeiture ſhall be trulie contented and paid by the ſaid offendor. The one moitie of the ſame penaltie to be paid to the kings highnes, and the other moitie thereof to the firſt bringer or conueier of the ſaid offendor to the ſame iuſtice of peace.

¶ Prouided alwaie, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, be not in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie ſeruant or perſon, that héereafter from the ſaid firſt daie of Iune, ſhall bend, beare, vſe, or aſſaie anie croſbow or handgun, by the commandement of his lord or maiſter, ſo that the ſaid ſeruant or perſon doo not ſhoot at anie fowle, déere, or other game, of what kind or nature ſo euer they be, nor alſo to anie ſuch ſeruant, perſon or perſons, that ſhall after the ſaid firſt daie of Iune, beare, or conueie anie croſbow or handgun, to anie place or places by the commandement of his lord or maiſter, that maie ſhoot by the authoritie of this act, ſo that the ſaid ſeruant or other perſon, ſo bringing or conueieng the ſaid croſbow or handgun, haue readie to ſhew to euerie perſon, requiring the ſight thereof, one licence in writing ſealed or ſubſcribed by his ſaid lord or maiſters hand, to carie and conueie the ſame croſbow or handgun, to the intent to be amended, repaired, or aſſaied, as is aforeſaid.

¶ Prouided alſo, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, be hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie gunners being in the kings wages, onelie for ſhooting in handguns, bearing or kéeping of the ſame handguns in their houſes, ſo alwaies that they with the ſame doo not ſhoot vnto anie beaſt or fowle vpon the paines before expreſſed.

¶ Prouided alwaie that it ſhall be lawfull for the inhabitants of the countries of Northumberland, Dureſme, Weſtmerland, and Cumberland, to kéepe in their houſes, croſbowes, and handguns, and ſhoot in the ſame for defenſe of their perſons, goods, and houſes againſt théeues, Scots, and other the kings enimies, and for clenſing and ſkouring of the ſame onelie, and for none other purpoſe, this act or anie thing compriſed within the ſame notwithſtanding.

An act concerning clothiers, or makers of woollen clothes within the ſhire of Worceſter.

Sheweth vnto the king our ſouereigne lord, and to the lords ſpirituall and temporall, Chap. 18. and to the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, the citizens, burgeſes, and inhabitants of the citie of Worceſter, and of the townes of Eueſham, Droitwich, Kederminſter, and Bromiſgroue within the countie of Worceſter, that where the ſaid citie, boroughs, and townes haue béene in times paſt well and ſubſtantiallie inhabited, occupied, mainteined, and vpholden by reaſon of making of woollen clothes, ſhort clothes, and other clothes, as well whites, blewes, and browne blewes, and the poore people of the ſame citie, boroughs, and townes, and of the countrie adioining to them dailie ſet a worke, as in ſpinning, carding, breaking, and ſorting of wools, and the handicrafts there inhabiting, as weauers, fullers, ſheremen, and diers, haue béene well ſet a worke, and had ſufficient liuing by the ſame: vntill now within few yéeres paſſed, that diuers perſons inhabiting and dwelling in the hamlets, thropes, and villages, adioining to the ſaid citie, boroughs, and townes, within the ſaid ſhire for their priuat wealths, ſingular aduantages, and commodities, nothing regarding the maintenance and vpholding of the ſaid citie, boroughs, and townes, ne the commonwealth of the ſaid handicrafts, inhabiting and dwelling in the ſaid citie, boroughs, and townes, ne the poore people which had liuing by the ſame, haue not onelie ingroſſed and taken into their hands diuers and ſundrie farmes, and become farmars, graſiers and huſbandmen, but alſo doo exerciſe, vſe and occupie the myſterie of clothmaking, weauing, fulling, and ſhering within their ſaid houſes, and doo make all maner of clothes, as well broad clothes, whites, and plaine clothes within their ſaid houſes, in the countries abroad, to the great decaie, depopulation, and ruine of the ſaid citie, townes, and boroughs. For remedie wherof, and for the amendment, & good aduancement of the ſaid cities, boroughs and townes, be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that after the laſt daie of September, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1536, no maner perſon ne perſons, of what degrée or conditions ſo euer he or they be, ſhall make or cauſe to be made within the ſaid ſhire of Worceſter anie maner of woollen clothes to be ſold, except onelie ſuch perſon or perſons, as after the ſaid laſt daie of September, ſhall be dwelling and inhabiting within the ſaid citie of Worceſter, the boroughs, and townes of Eueſham, Droitwich, Kederminſter, and Bromiſgroue within the ſaid countie of Worceſter, or in anie one of them, vpon paine of forfeiture, for euerie ſuch broad cloth made after the ſaid daie by anie perſon or perſons, contrarie to the true meaning of this act fortie ſhillings.

¶ And further it is prouided by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the lords & owners of the meſes, tenements, or cottages within the ſaid citie, or anie of the townes and boroughs aforſaid, ſhall at no time héereafter limit, ſet, or let anie meſe, tenement, or cotage ſufficientlie repaired within the ſaid citie, boroughs, or townes before limited to any perſon or perſons, that hereafter ſhall inhabit in the ſaid citie, boroughs, or townes, and exerciſing anie of the ſaid myſteries or crafts, at anie higher rent, impoſition, or charge, than was giuen for the ſame at anie time within twentie yéeres next before the making of this act onelie except.

¶ Prouided alwaie, that this act be not hurtfull ne preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons for making anie clothes for their owne wearing, their children, or ſeruants wearing.

¶ Alſo prouided, that in the ſaid citie and euerie towne and borough aforeſaid, that there ſhall be one ſearch made of euerie ſuch cloth beforeſaid there made, and that they be meated both length and bredth, being wet from the mill, and before they be ſet vpon the racke and dried: and that they ſhall be ſealed with the ſeale of the ſearcher of the ſame citie, towne, or borough, which ſeale ſhall haue a ſtampe conteining the true numbers for the length and bredth of the ſame cloth being wet, in paine of forfeiting for euerie cloth put to ſale, not hauing the ſaid ſeale of the ſearcher twentie ſhillings. And the ſealer to forfeit for euerie cloth, by him ſearched and ſealed contrarie to the true meaning of this act ſix ſhillings eight penſe. The one halfe of the ſaid forfeits to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, & the other halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts, by writ of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in which action or actions, the defendants or defendant ſhall not wage their law, ne anie eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed: and the ſearcher ſhall haue for the ſearching and ſealing of euerie cloth a penie, and not aboue.

An act concerning the ſubmiſſion of the clergie to the kings maieſtie.

Chap. 19.

WHere the kings humble and obedient ſubiects, the clergie of this realme of England, haue not onelie knowledged according to the truth, that the conuocations of the ſame clergie, is alwaies, hath béene, and ought to be aſſembled by the kings writ, but alſo ſubmitting themſelues to the kings maieſtie, haue promiſed In verbo ſacerdotii, that they will neuer from henſeforth preſume to attempt, alledge, claime, or put in vre, or enact, promulge, or execute anie new canons, conſtitutions, ordinance, prouinciall, or other, or by whatſoeuer other name they ſhall be called in the conuocation, vnleſſe the kings moſt roiall aſſent & licence maie to them be had, to make, promulge, and execute the ſame: and that his maieſtie do giue his moſt roiall aſſent and authoritie in that behalfe. And where diuerſe conſtitutions, ordinances, and canons prouinciall or ſynodall, which heeretofore haue béene enacted & be thought not onelie to be much preiudiciall to the kings prerogatiue roiall, and repugnant to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, but alſo ouer much onerous to his highnes and his ſubiects: the ſaid clergie hath moſt humblie beſought the kings highnes, that the ſaid conſtitutions and canons maie be committed to the examination and iudgement of his highnes, and of two and thirtie perſons of the kings ſubiects, whereof ſixtéene to be of the vpper and nether houſe of the parlement, of the temporaltie, and other ſixtéene to be of the clergie of this realme, and all the ſaid two and thirtie perſons to be choſen and appointed by the kings maieſtie. And that ſuch of the ſaid conſtitutions, and canons as ſhall be thought and determined by the ſaid two and thirtie perſons, or the more part of them, worthie to be abrogated & adnulled, ſhall be abolite and made of no value accordinglie. And ſuch other of the ſame conſtitutions and canons, as by the ſaid two and thirtie or the more part of them, ſhall be approued to ſtand with the lawes of God, & conſonant to the lawes of this realme, ſhall ſtand in their full ſtrength and power, the kings moſt roiall aſſent firſt had and obteined to the ſame. Be it therefore now enacted, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, according to the ſaid ſubmiſſion & petition of the ſaid clergie, that they ne anie of them from henſeforth ſhall preſume to attempt, allege, claime, or put in vre anie conſtitutions, or ordinances prouinciall or ſynodals, or anie other canons. Nor ſhall enact promulge, or execute anie ſuch canons, conſtitutions, or ordinance prouinciall, by what ſoeuer name or names they maie be called in their conuocations in time comming, which alwaie ſhall be aſſembled by authoritie of the kings writ, vnleſſe the ſame clergie maie haue the kings moſt roiall aſſent and licence, to make, promulge, and execute ſuch canons, conſtitutions and ordinances prouinciall or ſynodall, vpon paine of euerie one of the ſaid clergie, doing contrarie to this, and being thereof conuict, to ſuffer impriſonment, and make fine at the kings will.

¶ And for as much as ſuch canons, conſtitutions, and ordinance, as héeretofore haue béene made by the clergie of this realme, can not now at the ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, by reaſon of ſhortneſſe of time, be viewed, examined, and determined by the kings highnes, and two and thirtie perſons to be choſen and appointed, according to the petition of the ſaid clergie, in forme aboue rehearſed. Be it therefore enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings highnes ſhall haue power and authoritie to nominat and aſſigne at his pleaſure the ſaid two and thirtie perſons, of his ſubiects, whereof ſixteene to be of the clergie, and ſixteene to be of the temporaltie, of the vpper and nether houſe of the parlement. And if anie of the ſaid two and thirtie perſons ſo choſen, ſhall happen to die before their full determination: then his highnes to nominat other from time to time, of the ſaid two houſes of the parlement, to ſupplie the number of the ſaid two & thirtie. And that the ſame two and thirtie by his highnes ſo to be named, ſhall haue power and authoritie to view, ſerch, & examine the ſaid canons, conſtitutions, & ordinance prouinciall and ſynodall héeretofore made, & ſuch of them, as the kings highnes, and the ſaid two & thirtie or the more part of them ſhall deeme and adiudge worthie to be continued, kept, and obeied, ſhall be from thenſeforth kept, obeied, and executed within this realme, ſo that the kings moſt roiall aſſent, vnder his great ſeale, be firſt had to the ſame. And the reſidue of the ſaid canons, conſtitutions, and ordinance prouinciall, which the kings highneſſe, and the ſaid two and thirtie perſons, or the more part of them, ſhall not approue, or déeme and iudge worthie to be abolite, abrogate, and made fruſtrate, ſhall from thenſeforth be void and of none effect, and neuer be put in execution within this realme. ¶Prouided alwaie, that no canons, conſtitutions, or ordinances, ſhall be made or put in execution within this realme, by authoritie of the conuocations of the clergie, which ſhall be contrariant or repugnant to the kings prerogatiue roiall, or the cuſtoms, lawes, or ſtatutes of this realme, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

¶And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that from the feaſt of Eaſter, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1534, no maner of appeales ſhall be had, prouoked, or made, out of this realme, or out of anie the kings dominions, to the biſhop of Rome, nor to the ſee of Rome, in anie cauſes or matters happening to be in contention, and hauing their commenſement and beginning in anie of the courts within this realme, or within anie the kings dominions, of what nature, condition, or qualitie ſoeuer they be: but that all maner of appeales, of what nature or condition ſo euer they be, or what cauſe or matter ſo euer they concerne, ſhall be made and had by the parties greeued, or hauing cauſe of appeale, after ſuch maner, forme, and condition, as is limited for appeales to be had and proſecuted within this realme, in cauſes of matrimonie, tithes, oblations, and obuentions, by a ſtatute thereof made and eſtabliſhed ſithen the beginning of this preſent parlement, and according to the forme and effect of the ſaid eſtatute, anie vſage, cuſtome, preſcription, or anie thing or things to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding. And for lacke of iuſtice, at or in anie the courts of the archbiſhops of this realme, or in anie the kings dominions: it ſhall be lawfull to the parties gréeued, to appeale to the kings maieſtie, in the kings court of chancerie. And that vpon euerie ſuch appeale, a commiſſion ſhall be directed, vnder the great ſeale, to ſuch perſons as ſhall be named by the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, like as in caſe of appeale from the admerall court, to heare, and diffinitiuelie determine ſuch appeales, and the cauſes concerning the ſame. Which commiſſioners ſo by the kings highneſſe, his heires, or ſucceſſors, to be named or appointed, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to heare, and diffinitiuelie determine euerie ſuch appeale, with the cauſes and all circumſtances concerning the ſame: and that ſuch iudgement and ſentence, as the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall make and decrée, in and vpon anie ſuch appeale, ſhall be good and effectuall, and alſo diffinitiue: and no further appeales to be had or made from the ſaid commiſſioners for the ſame.

¶And if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time after the feaſt of Eaſter, prouoke or ſue, any maner of appeales, of what nature or condition ſo euer they be, to the ſaid biſhop of Rome, or to the ſée of Rome, or doo procure or execute anie maner of proceſſe from the ſée of Rome, or by authoritie thereof, to the derogation or let of the due execution of this act, or contrarie to the ſame: that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons (ſo dooing) their aidors, counſellors, and abbettors, ſhall incur and run into the dangers, paines, and penalties, conteined and limited in the act of prouiſion and premunire, made in the ſixtéenth yéere of the kings moſt noble progenitor, king Richard the ſecond, againſt ſuch as ſue to the court of Rome, againſt the kings crowne and prerogatiue roiall.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that all maner of prouocations and appeales, héereafter to be had, made, or taken, from the iuriſdiction of anie abbats, priors, or other heads and gouernors of monaſteries, abbeies, priories, and other houſes and places exempt, in ſuch caſes as they were woont, or might, afore the making of this act, by reaſon of grants or liberties of ſuch places exempt, to haue or make immediatlie anie appeale or prouocation to the biſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the pope, or the ſée of Rome, that in all theſe caſes, euerie perſon and perſons, hauing cauſe of appeale, or prouocation, ſhall and maie take and make their appeales and prouocations, immediatlie to the kings maieſtie of this realme, into the court of chancerie, in like maner and forme as they vſed afore to doo to the ſee of Rome: which appeales and prouocations ſo made, ſhall be diffinitiuelie determined by authoritie of the kings commiſſion: in ſuch maner and forme as in this act is aboue mentioned. So that no archbiſhop nor biſhop of this realme, ſhall intermit or meddle with anie ſuch appeales, otherwiſe, or in anie other maner, than they might haue doone afore the making of this act; anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

¶Prouided alſo, that ſuch canons, conſtitutions, ordinances, and ſynodals prouinciall, being alreadie made, which be not contrariant nor repugnant to the lawes, ſtatutes, and cuſtoms of this realme, nor to the damage or hurt of the kings prerogatiue roiall, ſhall now ſtill be vſed and executed, as they were afore the making of this act, till ſuch time as they be viewed, ſearched, or otherwiſe ordered and determined by the ſaid two and thirtie perſons, or the more part of them, according to the tenor, forme, and effect, of this preſent act.

An act reſtreining the paiment of annates or firſt fruits to the biſhop of Rome, & of the electing and conſecrating of archbiſhops and biſhops within this realme.

Chap. 20.

Where ſithens the beginning of this preſent parlement, for repreſſe of the exaction of annats and firſt fruits of archbiſhoprikes and biſhoprikes of this realme, wrongfullie taken by the biſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the pope, and the ſée of Rome, it is ordeined & eſtabliſhed by an act among other things, that the paiments of the annats or firſt fruits, and all maner contributions for the ſame, for anie ſuch archbiſhoprike or biſhoprike, or for anie buls to be obteined from the ſée of Rome, to or for the ſaid purpoſe or intent, ſhould vtterlie ceaſe, and no ſuch to be paid for anie archbiſhoprike or biſhoprike, within this realme, otherwiſe than in the ſame act is expreſſed. And that no maner of perſon or perſons, to be named, elected, preſented, or poſtulated to anie archbiſhopriks or biſhoprike within this realme, ſhould paie the ſaid annats or firſt fruits, nor anie other maner of ſum or ſums of monie, penſions, or annuities for the ſame, or for anie other like exactions or cauſe, vpon paine to forfeit to our ſoueraigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, all maner his goods and chattels for euer, and all the temporall lands and poſſeſſions of the ſaid archbiſhoprike or biſhoprike, during the time that he or they that ſhould offend contrarie to the ſaid act, ſhould haue, poſſeed, and inioy the ſaid archbiſhoprike or biſhoprike. And it was further enacted, that if anie perſon, named or preſented to the ſée of Rome, by the kings highneſſe or his heires or ſucceſſors, to be biſhop of any ſée or dioceſſe within this relme, ſhould happen to be letted, delaied, or deferred, at the ſée of Rome, from anie ſuch biſhoprike, wherevnto he ſhould be ſo preſented, by meane of reſtreint of buls of the ſaid biſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the pope, and other things requiſit to the ſame, or ſhould be denied at the ſée of Rome, vpon conuenient ſute made for anie buls requiſit for anie ſuch cauſe: that then euerie perſon ſo preſented might or ſhould be conſecrated in England by the archbiſhop, in whoſe prouince the ſaid biſhoprike ſhall be: ſo alwaies that the ſame perſon ſhould be named and preſented by the king for the time being to the ſaid archbiſhop. And if anie perſon being named and preſented (as is aforeſaid) to anie archbiſhoprike of this realme, making conuenient ſute as is aforeſaid, ſhould happen to be letted, delaid, deferred, or otherwiſe diſturbed from the ſaid archbiſhoprike, for lacke of pall, buls, or other things to him requiſite to be obteined at the ſée of Rome: that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo named and preſented to be archbiſhop, might and ſhould be conſecrated and inueſted after preſentation made as is aforeſaid, by anie other two biſhops within this realme, whome the kings highneſſe, or anie his heires or ſucceſſors, kings of England, would appoint and aſſigne for the ſame according and after like maner, as diuerſe archbiſhops and biſhops haue béene héretofore in ancient time by ſundrie the kings moſt noble progenitors, made, conſecrated, and inueſted within this realme. And it was further enacted by the ſaid act, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, being named and preſented by the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors kings of England, and being conſecrated and inueſted as is aforeſaid, ſhall be inſtalled accordinglie, and ſhould be accepted, taken, and reputed, vſed and obeied, as an archbiſhop or biſhop of the dignitie, ſée, or place, wherevnto he ſhall be ſo named, preſented, and conſecrated, and as other like prelats of that prouince, ſée, or dioceſſe, haue béene vſed, accepted, taken, and obeied, which haue had and obteined completlie their buls and other things requiſit in that behalfe from the ſée of Rome, and alſo ſhould fullie and intirelie, haue and inioy all the ſpiritualties and temporalties, of the ſaid archbiſhoprike or biſhoprike in as large ample & beneficiall maner, as any of his or their predeceſſors had or inioied in the ſaid archbiſhoprike or biſhoprike, ſatiſfieng and yéelding vnto the kings highnes, and to his heires and ſucceſſors, all ſuch duties, rights, and intereſts, as before time hath béene accuſtomed to be paid, for any ſuch archbiſhoprike or biſhoprike, according to the ancient lawes & cuſtoms of this relme, and the kings prerogatiue roiall, as in the ſaid act amongſt other things is more at large mentioned.

¶ And albeit the ſaid biſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the pope, hath béene informed and certified of the effectuall contents of the ſaid act, to the intent that by ſome gentle waies the ſaid exactions might haue béene redreſſed and reformed; yet neuertheleſſe, the ſaid biſhop of Rome hitherto hath made none anſwer of his mind therein to the kings highneſſe, nor deuiſed or required any reaſonable waies, to and with our ſaid ſoueraigne lord for the ſame. Wherefore his moſt roiall maieſtie, of his moſt excellent goodneſſe, for the wealth and profit of this his realme and ſubiects of the ſame, hath not onelie put his moſt gratious and roiall aſſent to the foreſaid act, but alſo hath ratified and confirmed the ſame, and euerie clauſe and article therein conteined, as by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale, inrolled in the parlement roll of this preſent parlement more at large is conteined.

¶ And for as much as in the ſaid act it is not plainelie and certeinlie expreſſed, in what maner and faſhion archbiſhops and biſhops ſhall be elected, preſented, inueſted, and conſecrated within this realme, and in all other the kings dominions; Be it now therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act, and euerie thing therein conteined, ſhall be and ſtand, in ſtrength, vertue, and effect, except onelie that no perſon or perſons héereafter, ſhall be preſented, nominated, or commended, to the ſaid biſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the pope, or to the ſée of Rome, to or for the dignitie or office of anie archbiſhop or biſhop within this realme, or in anie other the kings dominions, nor ſhall ſend nor procure there for anie maner of buls, bréefes, pals, or other things requiſit for an archbiſhop or biſhop, nor ſhall paie anie ſums of monie for annats, firſt fruits, or otherwiſe, for expedition of anie ſuch buls, bréefes, or pals: but that by the authoritie of this act, ſuch preſenting, nominating or commending to the ſaid biſhop of Rome, or to the ſée of Rome, and ſuch buls, bréefes, pals, annats, firſt fruits, and euerie other ſummes of monie héeretofore limited, accuſtomed, or vſed to be paid at the ſaid ſée of Rome, for procuration or expedition of anie ſuch buls, bréefes, or pals, or other thing concerning the ſame, ſhall vtterlie ceaſe, and no longer be vſed within this realme, or within anie the kings dominions, anie thing conteined in the ſaid act afore mentioned, or anie vſe, cuſtome, or preſcription to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

¶ And furthermore be it ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that at euerie auoidance of anie archbiſhoprike or biſhoprike within this relme, or in anie other the kings dominions: the king our ſouereigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, may grant to the prior and conuent, or the deane and chapter of the cathedrall churches or monaſteries, where the ſee of ſuch archbiſhoprike or biſhoprike ſhall happen to be void, a licence vnder the great ſeale, as of old time hath beene accuſtomed, to proceed to election of an archbiſhop or biſhop of the ſee ſo being void, with a letter miſſiue, conteining the name of the perſon, which they ſhall elect and chooſe. By vertue of which licence, the ſaid deane and chapter, or prior and conuent, to whome anie ſuch licence and letters miſſiues ſhall be directed, ſhall with all ſpeed and celeritie, in due forme elect and chooſe the ſaid perſon named in the ſaid letters miſſiues, to the dignitie and office of the archbiſhoprike or biſhoprike, ſo being void, and none other. And if they doo, or differ, or delaie their election aboue twelue daies next after ſuch licence and letters miſſiues to them deliuered, that then for euerie ſuch default the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, at their libertie and pleaſure, ſhall nominate and preſent by their letters patents vnder their great ſeale, ſuch a perſon to the ſaid office and dignitie, ſo being void, as they ſhall thinke able and conuenient for the ſame. And that euerie ſuch nomination and preſentment to be made by the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, if it be to the office and dignitie of a biſhop, ſhall be made to the archbiſhop and metropolitane of the prouince, where the ſee of the ſame biſhoprike is void, if the ſee of the ſaid archbiſhop be then full and not void: and if it be void, then to be made to ſuch archbiſhop or metropolitane within this realme, or in anie the kings dominions, as ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors. And if anie ſuch nomination or preſentment ſhall happen to be made for default of ſuch election, to the dignitie or office of anie archbiſhop: then the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale, ſhall nominate and preſent ſuch perſon as they will diſpoſe to haue the ſaid office and dignitie of archbiſhoprike being void, to one ſuch archbiſhop, and two ſuch biſhops, or elſe foure ſuch biſhops in this realme, or in anie the kings dominions, as ſhall be aſſigned by our ſaid ſouereigne lord, his heires or ſucceſſors.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that whenſoeuer anie ſuch preſentment or nomination ſhall be made by the kings highneſſe, his heires, or ſucceſſors, by vertue and authoritie of this act, and according to the tenor of the ſame: that then euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, to whoſe hands anie ſuch preſentment & nomination ſhall be directed, ſhall with all ſpeed and celeritie, inueſt and conſecrate the perſon nominate and preſented by the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, to the office and dignitie that ſuch perſon ſhall be ſo preſented vnto, and giue and vſe to him pall and all other benedictions, ceremonies, and things requiſit for the ſame, without ſuing, procuring, or obteining héereafter anie buls or other things at the ſée of Rome, for anie ſuch office or dignitie in anie behalfe.

And if the ſaid deane and chapter, or prior and conuent, after ſuch licence and letters miſſiues to them directed within the ſaid twelue daies, doo elect and chooſe the ſaid perſon, mentioned in the ſaid letters miſſiues, according to the requeſt of the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, thereof to be made by the ſaid letters miſſiues in that behalfe: then their election ſhall ſtand good and effectuall to all intents, and that the perſon ſo elected, after certification made of the ſame election, vnder the common and conuent ſeale of the electors to the kings highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall be reputed and taken by the name of lord elected of the ſaid dignitie and office that he ſhall be elected vnto: and then making ſuch oth and fealtie onelie to the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, as ſhall be appointed for the ſame, the kings highneſſe by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale, ſhall ſignifie the ſaid election, if it be to the dignitie of a biſhop, to the archbiſhop and metropolitane of the prouince, where the ſée of the ſaid biſhoprike was void, if the ſee of the ſaid archbiſhop be full and not void. And if it be void, then to anie other archbiſhop within this realme, or in anie other the kings dominions, requiring and commanding ſuch archbiſhop, to whome anie ſuch ſignification ſhall be made, to confirme the ſaid election, and to inueſt and conſecrate the ſaid perſon ſo elected to the office and dignitie that he is elected vnto, and to giue and vſe to him all ſuch benedictions, ceremonies, and other things requiſit for the ſame, without anie ſuing, procuring, or obteining, anie buls, letters, or other things from the ſée of Rome for the ſame in anie behalfe.

And if the perſon be elected to the office and dignitie of an archbiſhop, according to the tenor of this act, then after ſuch election, certified to the kings highneſſe, in forme aforeſaid, ſhall be reputed and taken lord elect of the ſaid office and dignitie of archbiſhop, whereunto he ſhall be ſo elected: and then after he hath made ſuch oth and fealtie onelie to the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, as ſhall be limited for the ſame, the kings highneſſe, by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale, ſhall ſignifie the ſaid election to one archbiſhop, and two other biſhops, or elſe to foure biſhops within this realme, or within anie other the kings dominions, to be aſſigned by the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, requiring and commanding the ſaid archbiſhop and biſhops, with all ſpéed and celeritie, to confirme the ſaid election, and to inueſt and conſecrate the ſaid perſon, ſo elected to the office and dignitie that he is elected vnto, and to giue and vſe to him ſuch pall, benedictions, ceremonies, and all other things requiſit for the ſame, without ſuing, procuring, or obteining anie buls, breeſes, or other things at the ſaid ſee of Rome, or by authoritie thereof in anie behalfe.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon and perſons being hereafter choſen, elected, nominated, preſented, inueſted, and conſecrated, to the dignitie or office of anie archbiſhop or biſhop within this realme, or within anie other the kings dominions, according to the forme, tenor, and effect of this preſent act, and ſuing their temporalties out of the kings hands, his heires or ſucceſſors, as hath been accuſtomed, making a corporall oth to the kings highneſſe, and to none other, in forme as is afore rehearſed, ſhall and maie from henſeforth be thronized or inſtalled, as the caſe ſhall require, and ſhall haue and take their onelie reſtitution out of the kings hands, of all the poſſeſſions and profits ſpirituall and temporall, belonging to the ſaid archbiſhoprike or biſhoprike, wherevnto they ſhall be ſo elected or preſented, and ſhall be obeied in all maner of things, according to the name, title, degree, and dignitie, that they ſhall be ſo choſen or preſented vnto, and doo and execute in euerie thing and things, touching the ſame, as anie archbiſhop or biſhop of this realme, without offending of the prerogatiue roiall of the crowne, and the lawes and cuſtoms of this realme, might at anie time heeretofore doo.

¶ And be it further enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the prior and conuent of anie monaſterie, or deane and chapter of anie cathedrall church, where the ſee of anie archbiſhop or biſhop is within anie the kings dominions, after ſuch licence as is afore rehearſed, ſhall be deliuered to them, proceed not to election, and ſignifie the ſame according to the tenor of this act, within the ſpace of twentie daies next after ſuch licence, ſhall come to their hands, or elſe if anie archbiſhop or biſhop, within anie the kings dominions, after anie ſuch election, nomination, or preſentation, ſhall be ſignified vnto them by the kings letters patents, ſhall refuſe, and doo not confirme, inueſt, and conſecrate, with all due circumſtance as is aforeſaid, euerie ſuch perſon as ſhall be ſo elected, nominated, or preſented, and to them ſignified as is aboue mentioned, within twentie daies next after the kings letters patents, of ſuch ſignification or preſentation, ſhall come to their hands, or elſe if anie of them, or anie other perſon or perſons, admit, mainteine, allow, obeie, doo, or execute anie cenſures, excommunications, interdictions, inhibitions, or anie other proceſſe or act, of what nature, name, or qualitie ſo euer it be, to the contrarie or let of due execution of this act, that then euerie prior and particular perſon of his conuent, and euerie deane and particular perſon of the chapter, and euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and all other perſons, ſo offending and doing, contrarie to this act, or anie part thereof, and their aiders, counſellors, and abbettors, ſhall run in the dangers, paines, and penalties, of the eſtatute of the prouiſion and premunire, made in the fiue and twentith yeere of the reigne of king Edward the third, and in the ſixteenth yeere of king Richard the ſecond.

Election.

Conſecrat

Premunire.

An act concerning the exoneration of the kings ſubiects from exactions and impoſitions heeretofore paid to the ſee of Rome, and for hauing licences and diſpenſations within this realme, without ſuing further for the ſame.

Chap. 21.

MOſt humblie beſeechen your moſt roiall maieſtie, your obedient and faithfull ſubiects, the commons of this your preſent parlement aſſembled, by your moſt dread commandement, that where your ſubiects of this your realme, and of other countries and dominions, being vnder your obeiſance, by manie yeeres paſt haue beene, and yet be greatlie decaied and impoueriſhed, by intollerable exactions of great ſums of monie, as haue beene claimed and taken, and yet continuallie be claimed to be taken out of this your realme, and other your ſaid countries and dominions, by the biſhop of Rome, called the pope and the ſee of Rome, aſwell in penſions, cenſes, peter penſe, procurations, fruits, ſutes for prouiſions, and expeditions of buls for archbiſhopriks and biſhopriks, and for delegacies and reſcripts, in cauſes of contentions and appeales, iuriſdictions, legatiue, and alſo for diſpenſations, licences, faculties, grants, relaxations, writs called Perinde valere, rehabilitations, abolitions, and other infinit ſorts of buls, breeues, and inſtruments of ſundrie natures, names, and kinds, in great numbers heeretofore practiſed and obteined, otherwiſe than by the lawes, lawdable vſes and cuſtoms of this realme, ſhould be permitted, the ſpecialties whereof beene ouer long, large in number, and tedious heere, particularlie to be inſerted. Wherein the biſhop of Rome aforeſaid, hath not beene onelie to be blamed, for his vſurpation in the premiſſes, but alſo for his abuſing and beguiling your ſubiects, pretending and perſuading them, that he hath full power to diſpenſe with all humaine lawes, vſes, and cuſtoms of all realmes, in all cauſes which be called ſpirituall. Which matter hath beene vſurped and practiſed by him and his predeceſſors, by manie yeeres, in great derogation of your imperiall crowne, and authoritie roiall, contrarie to right and conſcience. For where this your graces realme, recognizing no ſuperior vnder God, but onelie your grace, hath beene, and is free from ſubiection to anie mans lawes, but onelie to ſuch as haue beene deuiſed, made, and ordeined, within this realme for the wealth of the ſame, or to ſuch other, as by ſufferance of your grace and your progenitors, the people of this your realme, haue taken at their free libertie by their owne conſent to be vſed amongſt them, and haue bound themſelues by long vſe and cuſtome, to the obſeruance of the ſame, not as to the obſeruance of the lawes of anie forren prince, potentate, or prelat, but as to the cuſtomed and ancient lawes of this realme, originallie eſtabliſhed, as lawes of the ſame, by the ſaid ſufferance, conſents, and cuſtome, and none otherwiſe. It ſtandeth therefore with naturall equitie and good reaſon, that all and euerie ſuch lawes humaine, made within this realme, or induced into this realme, by the ſaid ſufferance, conſents, and cuſtome, your roiall maieſtie,

ieſtie, and your lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons repreſenting the whole ſtate of your realme, in this your moſt high court of parlement, haue full power and authoritie, not onelie to diſpenſe, but alſo to authorize, ſome elect perſon or perſons, to diſpenſe with thoſe and all other humaine lawes of this your realme, and with euerie one of them, as the qualitie of the perſons and matter ſhall require. And alſo the ſaid lawes, and euerie of them, to abrogate, adnull, amplifie, or diminiſh, as it ſhall be ſeene vnto your maieſtie, and the nobles and commons of your realme, preſent in your parlement, meet and conuenient for the wealth of your realme, as by diuerſe good and wholeſome acts of parlements, made and eſtabliſhed, as well in your time, as in the time of your moſt noble progenitors, it maie plainelie and euidentlie appeare. And bicauſe that it is now in theſe daies preſent ſeene, that the ſtate, dignitie, ſuperioritie, reputation, and authoritie of the ſaid imperiall crowne of this realme, by the long ſufferance of the ſaid vnreaſonable and vncharitable vſurpations, and exactions, practiſed in the times of your moſt noble progenitors, is much and ſore decaied, and diminiſhed, and the people of this realme thereby impoueriſhed, and ſo or worſe be like to continue, if remedie thereof be not ſhortlie prouided.

¶ It maie therefore pleaſe your moſt noble maieſtie, for the honor of almightie God, and for the tender loue, zeale, and affection, that yee beare and alwaies haue borne, to the wealth of this your realme, and ſubiects of the ſame, for as much as your maieſtie is ſupreame head of the church of England, as the prelats and clergie of your realme, repreſenting the ſaid church in their ſynods and conuocations haue recognized: in whome conſiſteth full power and authoritie vpon all ſuch lawes as hath beene made and vſed within this realme, to ordeine and enact by the aſſent of your lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons of this your realme, or of anie other your dominions, ſhall from henſeforth paie anie penſions, cenſes, portions, peterpenſe, or anie other impoſitions, to the vſe of the ſaid biſhop, or of the ſee of Rome, like as heeretofore they haue vſed, by vſurpation of the ſaid biſhop of Rome, and his predeceſſors, and ſufferance of your highneſſe & your moſt noble progenitors to doo, but that all ſuch penſions, cenſes, portions, and peterpenſe, which the ſaid biſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the pope, hath heeretofore taken and perceiued, or cauſed to be taken and perceiued to his vſe and his chambres, which he calleth apoſtolike, by vſurpation and ſufferance, as is abouesaid, within this your realme, or anie other your dominions, ſhall from henſeforth cleerelie ſurceaſe, and neuer more be leuied, taken, perceiued, nor paid to anie perſon or perſons in anie maner of wiſe, anie conſtitution, vſe, or preſcription, or cuſtome to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Monie ſhall not be paid to the pope.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that neither your highneſſe, your heires, nor ſucceſſors, kings of this realme, nor anie your ſubiects of this realme, nor of anie other your dominions, ſhall from henſeforth ſue to the ſaid biſhop of Rome, called the pope, or to the ſee of Rome, or to anie perſon or perſons, hauing or pretending anie authoritie by the ſame, for licences, diſpenſations, impoſitions, faculties, grants, reſcripts, delegacies, or anie other inſtruments or writings, of what kind, name, nature, or qualitie, ſo euer they of, for anie cauſe or matter: for the which anie licence, diſpenſation, compoſition, facultie, grant, ſcript, delegacie, inſtrument, or other writing heeretofore hath beene vſed and accuſtomed to be had and obteined at the ſee of Rome, or by authoritie thereof, or of anie prelat of this realme: nor for anie maner of other licences, diſpenſations, compoſitions, faculties, grants, reſcripts, delegacies, or anie other inſtruments or writings, that in cauſes of neceſſitie maie lawfullie be granted, without offending of the holie ſcriptures and lawes of God: but that from henſeforth euerie ſuch licence, diſpenſation, compoſition, facultie, grant reſcript, delegacie, inſtrument, and other writing afore named and mentioned, neceſſarie for your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, and your and their people and ſubiects, vpon the due examinations of the cauſes and qualities, of the perſons procuring ſuch diſpenſations, licences, compoſitions, faculties, grants, reſcripts, delegacies, inſtruments, or other writings, ſhall be granted, had, and obteined, from time to time, within this your realme, and other your dominions, and not elſewhere, in maner and forme following, and none otherwiſe, that is to ſaie: the archbiſhop of Canturburie, for the time being, and his ſucceſſors, ſhall haue power and authoritie from time to time, by their diſcretions, to giue, grant, and diſpoſe, by an inſtrument vnder the ſeale of the ſaid archbiſhop, vnto your maieſtie, and to your heires and ſucceſſors, kings of this relme, as well all maner ſuch licences diſpenſations, compoſitions, faculties, grants, reſcripts, delegacies, inſtruments, and all other writings, for cauſes not being contrarie or repugnant to the holie ſcriptures and lawes of God, as heeretofore hath beene vſed, and accuſtomed to be had and obteined by your highneſſe, or anie your moſt noble progenitors, or anie of yours or their ſubiects, at the ſee of Rome, or anie perſon or perſons by authoritie of the ſame: and all other licences, diſpenſations, faculties, compoſitions, grants, reſcripts, delegacies, inſtruments, and other writings, in, for and vpon all ſuch caſes and matters, as ſhall be conuenient and neceſſarie to be had, for the honor and ſuertie of your highneſſe, your heires, and ſucceſſors, and the wealth and profit of this your realme: ſo that the ſaid archbiſhop, or anie his ſucceſſors, in no maner wiſe ſhall grant anie diſpenſation, licence, reſcript, or anie other writing afore rehearſed, for anie cauſe or matter repugnant to the law of almightie God.

Sute ſhall not be made to the pope.

B. of Can. ſhall grant licences.

¶ Be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid archbiſhop and his ſucceſſors, after good and due examination by them had, of the cauſes and qualities of the perſons, procuring for

Deputie to the biſhop ſhall grant licences.

licences,

Licence.

licences, diſpenſations, compoſitions, faculties, delegacies, reſcripts, inſtruments, or other writings, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by themſelfe, or by their ſufficient and ſubſtantiall commiſſarie or deputie, by their diſcretions, from time to time, to grant and diſpoſe by an inſtrument vnder the name and ſeale of the ſaid archbiſhop, as well to anie of your ſubiects, as to the ſubiects of your heires and ſucceſſors, all maner licences, diſpenſations, faculties, compoſitions, delegacies, reſcripts, inſtruments, or other writings for anie ſuch cauſe or matter, whereof heeretofore ſuch licences, diſpenſations, compoſitions, faculties, delegacies, reſcripts, inſtruments, or writings, haue béene accuſtomed to be had at the ſée of Rome, or by authoritie thereof, or of anie prelat of this realme. And that the ſaid archbiſhop and his commiſſarie ſhall not grant anie other licence, diſpenſation, compoſition, facultie, writing, or inſtrument, in cauſes vnwont, and not accuſtomed to be had or obteined at the court of Rome, nor by authoritie thereof, nor by anie prelat of this realme, vntill your grace, your heires, or ſucceſſors, or your or their counſell, ſhall firſt be aduertiſed thereof, and determine whether ſuch licences, diſpenſations, compoſitions, faculties, or other writings in ſuch cauſes vnwont and not accuſtomed to be diſpenſed withall, or obteined, ſhall commonlie paſſe as other diſpenſations, faculties, or other writings, ſhall or doo, vpon paine that the granters of euerie ſuch licence, diſpenſation, or writing in ſuch cauſes vnwont, contrarie to this act, ſhall make fine at the will and pleaſure of your grace, your heires, and ſucceſſors. And if it be thought and determined by your grace, your heires or ſucceſſors, or your or their counſell, that diſpenſations, faculties, licences, or other writings in anie ſuch cauſe vnwont, ſhall paſſe, then the ſaid archbiſhop or his commiſſarie, hauing licence of your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors for the ſame, by your or their bill aſſigned, ſhall diſpenſe with them accordinglie.

What licences ſhal be confirmed by the king.

Great ſeale

Tax.

Children legitimat.

¶Prouided alwaies, that no maner of diſpenſations, licences, faculties, or other reſcripts or writings héereafter to be granted to anie perſon or perſons, by vertue or authoritie of this act by the ſaid archbiſhop, or his commiſſarie, being of ſuch importance, that the tax for the expedition thereof at Rome, extended to the ſumme of foure pounds or aboue, ſhall in anie wiſe be put in execution, till the ſame licence, diſpenſation, facultie, reſcript, or other writing, of what name or nature ſo euer it be of, be firſt confirmed by your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors, kings of this realme, vnder the great ſeale, and inrolled in your chancerie in a roll by a clerke to be appointed for the ſame. And that this act ſhall be a ſufficient warrant to the chancellor of England, for the time being, or to him, whome your grace, your heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall depute to be kéeper of the great ſeale, to confirme in your name, your heires or ſucceſſors, the foreſaid writings, paſſed vnder the ſaid archbiſhops ſeale, by letters patents, in due forme thereof to be made vnder your great ſeale, remitting as well the ſaid writing, vnder the archbiſhops ſeale, as the ſaid confirmation vnder the great ſeale, to the parties from time to time, procuring for the ſame. And that all ſuch licences, diſpenſations, faculties, and other reſcripts and writings, for the expedition of the which, the ſaid taxes to be paid at Rome, was vnder foure pounds, which be matters of no great importance, ſhall paſſe onelie by the archbiſhops ſeale, and ſhall not of anie neceſſitie be confirmed by the great ſeale, vnleſſe the procurers of ſuch licence, facultie, or diſpenſation, deſire to haue them ſo confirmed, in which caſe they ſhall paie for the ſaid great ſeale, to the vſe of your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, fiue ſhillings ſterling, and not aboue, ouer and beſide ſuch tax as ſhall be héereafter limited, for the making, writing, regiſtring, confirming, and inrolling of ſuch licences, confirmations, and writings, vnder the ſaid tax of foure pounds. And that euerie ſuch licence, diſpenſation, compoſition, facultie, reſcript, and writing, of what name or nature ſo euer it be, for ſuch cauſes as the tax was wont to be foure pounds, or aboue ſo granted by the archbiſhop, and confirmed vnder the great ſeale, and all other licences, diſpenſations, faculties, reſcripts, and writings, héereafter to be granted by the archbiſhop, by vertue and authoritie of this act, whereunto the great ſeale is not limited of neceſſitie to be put to, by reaſon that the tax of them is vnder foure pounds ſhall be accepted, approued, allowed, and admitted good and effectuall in the law, in all places, courts, and iuriſdictions, as well ſpirituall as temporall, within this realme, as elſewhere within your dominions, and as beneficiall to the perſons obteining the ſame, as they ſhould haue beene if they had béene obteined with all things requiſit, of the ſée of Rome, or of anie other perſon by authoritie thereof, without anie reuocation or repeale héereafter to be had of anie ſuch licences, diſpenſations, faculties, reſcripts, or writings, of what nature ſo euer they be. And that all children procreated after ſolemnization of anie marriages, to be had or doone by vertue of ſuch licences or diſpenſations, ſhall be admitted, reputed, and taken legitimate in all courts, as well ſpirituall as temporall, and in all other places, and inherit the inheritance of their parents and anceſtors within this your realme, and all other your dominions, according to the lawes and cuſtoms of the ſame: and all acts to be doone, had, or executed, according to the tenor of ſuch licences, diſpenſations, faculties, writings, or other inſtruments, to be made or granted by authoritie of this act, ſhall be firme, permanent, and remaine in force, anie forren lawes, conſtitutions, decrées, canons, decretals, inhibitions, vſe, cuſtome, preſcription, or anie other thing had, or héereafter to be made to the contrarie, notwithſtanding.

Clerke Regiſter

¶ And be it further enacted, that the ſaid archbiſhop and his ſucceſſors, ſhall haue power and authoritie, to ordeine, make, and conſtitute, a clerke, which ſhall write and regiſter euerie ſuch licence, diſpenſation, facultie, writing, or other inſtrument to be granted by the ſaid archbiſhop, and ſhall find parchment, wax, and ſilken laces, conuenient for the ſame, and ſhall take for his paines ſuch ſums of monie as ſhall be héereafter in this preſent act to him limited in that behalfe for the ſame. And that likewiſe your grace, your heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall by your letters patents, vnder your great ſeale, ordeine, depute, and conſtitute, one ſufficient clerke, being learned in the court of the chancerie, which alwaies ſhall be attendant vpon the lord chancellor, or the lord kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being, and ſhall make, write, and inroll the confirmations of all ſuch licences, diſpenſations, inſtruments, and other writings, as ſhall be thither brought vnder the archbiſhops ſeale, there to be confirmed and inrolled: and ſhall alſo intitle in his bookes and inroll of record ſuch other writings, as thither ſhall be brought vnder the archbiſhops ſeale not to be confirmed: taking for his paines ſuch reaſonable ſummes of monie as héereafter by this act to him ſhall be limited for the ſame. And that aſwell the ſaid clerke appointed by the ſaid archbiſhop, as the ſaid clerke to be appointed by your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors, ſhall ſubſcribe their names to euerie ſuch licence, diſpenſation, facultie, or other writing, that ſhall come to their hands to be written, made, granted, ſealed, confirmed, regiſtred, and inrolled, by authoritie of this act, in forme as is before rehearſed.

¶ And for as much as the charges of obteining the ſaid licences, diſpenſations, faculties, and other reſcripts or writings aforenamed, at the court of Rome by the loſſes and exchanges, and in conducting of currours, and waging of ſolicitors, to ſue for anie ſuch licences, diſpenſations, faculties, inſtruments, and other reſcripts or writings, haue béene gréeuous and exceſſiue to your people, and manie times greater ſums haue béene demanded, for the ſpéedie expedition in the court of Rome, than be expreſſed in the old tax, limited to be paid for the ſaid expeditions, whereby your people haue béene brought to an incerteintie vpon the paiment, for expeditions of ſuch things, and by reaſon thereof haue béene conſtreined to paie more than they were wont to doo, to the great impoueriſhing of this realme, as is aforeſaid. And ſomtimes the ſpéeding of ſuch diſpenſations, faculties, licences, and other writings at Rome, haue béene ſo long deferred, that the parties labouring for the ſame, haue ſuffered great incommodities and loſſe, for lacke of quicke ſpéed, which héereafter maie be had within this your realme, to the great commoditie of your people. Whereby the charges of making exchanges, conducting of currours and ſolicitors, for the ſaid diſpenſations, ſhall be abated, and your people ſo much reléeued and eaſed, to the intent that all ambiguitie and incerteintie of paiments, for diſpenſations, faculties, licences, and other reſcripts and writings, maie be taken awaie, that no fraud or exaction ſhall be exerciſed vpon your people, by ſuch officers as ſhall be appointed by this act, to take paines in ſpéeding ſuch diſpenſations, faculties, and licences, but that your people maie be ſure and certeine, what they be appointed to paie for the ſame. Be it enacted by this preſent parlement, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that there ſhall be two books drawne and made of one tenor: in which ſhall be conteined the taxes of all cuſtomable diſpenſations, faculties, licences, and other writings, wont to be ſped at Rome, which bookes, and euerie leafe of thoſe books, and both ſides of euerie leafe, ſhall be ſubſcribed by the archbiſhop of Canturburie, the lord chancellor of England, the lord treaſuror of England, and the two chéefe iuſtices of both benches for the time being: to the which bookes all ſuters for diſpenſations, faculties, licences, and other writings afore rehearſed, ſhall haue recourſe if they require it. And one of the ſaid bookes ſhall remaine in the hands of him, which ſhall be appointed to be regiſter and ſcribe, of the ſaid diſpenſations, faculties, & licences, vnder the ſaid archbiſhop of Canturburie, in forme as is beforeſaid: and the other booke ſhall remaine with the clerke of the chancerie, which by your grace, your heires, or ſucceſſors, ſhall be appointed, as is before rehearſed. Which clerke of the chancerie ſhall alſo intitle and note particularlie and dailie in his booke, ordeined for that purpoſe, the number and qualitie of the diſpenſations, faculties, licences, and other reſcripts and writings, which ſhall be ſealed onelie with the ſeale of the ſaid archbiſhop: and alſo which ſhall be ſealed with the ſaid ſeale, and confirmed with the great ſeale, in forme as is before ſaid, that all fraud and concealment in this behalfe maie be auoided.

Ratificatiõ of taxes.

¶ And be it enacted by this preſent parlement, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no man ſuing for diſpenſations, faculties, licences, and other reſcripts or writings, which were wont to be ſped at Rome, ſhall paie anie more for their diſpenſations, licence, or reſcripts, than ſhall be conteined, taxed, and limited in the ſait duplicate booke of taxes: onelie compoſitions excepted, of which being arbitrarie no tax can be made: wherefore the tax thereof ſhall be ſet and limited by the diſcretion of the ſaid archbiſhop of Canturburie, and the lord chancellor of England, or the lord kéeper of the great ſeale, for the time being. And that ſuch as ſhall exact or receiue of anie ſuter more for anie diſpenſation, facultie, or licence, than ſhall be conteined in the ſaid books of taxes, ſhall forfeit ten times ſo much as he ſhall ſo extortiouſlie exact and receiue: the one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the vſe of your grace, your heires or ſucceſſors, & the other halfe therof to be to ſuch of your ſubiects as will ſue for the ſame, by action, bill, or plaint in anie of your graces courts, wherein the defendant ſhall haue no eſſoine nor protection allowed, neither ſhall be admitted to wage his law.

Forfeit.

Extortion.

¶ Be it alſo enacted by this parlement, and authoritie of the ſame, that the tax or ſum appointed to be paid for euerie ſuch diſpenſation, licence, facultie, inſtrument, reſcript, or other writing, to be granted by authoritie of this act, ſhall be imploied and ordered, as héereafter inſueth, that is to ſaie, if the tax extend to foure pounds or aboue, by reaſon whereof, the diſpenſation, licence, facultie, reſcript, or writing, which ſhall paſſe by the ſaid archbiſhops ſeale, muſt be confirmed by

Tax.
To what the tax ſhal be perceiued.

the appenſion of the great ſeale: then the ſaid tax ſo extending to foure pounds or aboue, ſhall be diuided into three parts, whereof two ſhall be perceiued by the ſaid clerke of the chancerie, to be appointed (as is aforeſaid) to the vſe of your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, and to the vſe of the lord chancellor, or the keeper of the great ſeale, for the time being, and to the vſe of the ſaid clerke, in ſuch wiſe as heereafter ſhall be declared. And the third part ſhall be taken by the ſaid clerke of the archbiſhop, to the vſe of the ſame archbiſhop and his commiſſarie and his ſaid clerke and regiſter, in ſuch wiſe as heereafter ſhall be ordered and limited by this act: that is to ſaie, the ſaid two parts ſhall be diuided in foure parts, of which three parts ſhall be taken to the onelie vſe of your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors: and the fourth part ſhall be diuided in three parts, whereof the chancellor of England, or lord keeper of the great ſeale, for the time being, ſhall haue two parts, and the ſaid clerke of the chancerie, the third part for his paines, trauell and labours, that he is limited to write and doo by vertue of this act. And the ſaid third part of the whole tax, appointed to the ſaid archbiſhop and his officers (as is aforeſaid) ſhall be diuided into three parts, whereof the archbiſhop ſhall haue to his vſe two parts, and his officers ſhall haue the third part thereof: of which third part to be diuided into two parts, the ſaid clerke or regiſter, which ſhall find parchment, wax, and ſilke, and ſhall deuiſe and write the ſaid diſpenſations, licences, faculties, reſcripts, or other writings, and regiſter the ſame, ſhall haue for his ſaid labour, and for receiuing and repaieng of the ſums of monie, that ſhall come to his hands for diſpenſations, faculties, licences, and other reſcripts aforeſaid, the one moitie thereof, and the commiſſarie of the ſaid archbiſhop, appointed to ſeale the ſaid diſpenſations, faculties, licences, and other reſcripts, ſhall haue the other part. And if the tax be vnder foure pounds, and not vnder fortie ſhillings, then the ſaid tax ſhall be diuided into three parts, as is aforeſaid, whereof the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors ſhall haue two parts whereof abating three ſhillings foure penſe, which ſhall be to the ſaid clerke of the chancerie for ſubſcribing, intituling, and inrolling the ſaid diſpenſations, licences, faculties, reſcripts, and other writings aforeſaid, and receiuing of the kings monie ſo taxed: and the archbiſhop and his officers ſhall haue the third part, which third part ſhall be diuided into two parts, whereof the archbiſhop ſhall haue the one intirelie to himſelfe, his ſcribe and commiſſarie ſhall haue the other part thereof, egallie to be diuided amongſt them for their coſts & paines in that behalfe. And if the tax be vnder fortie ſhillings, and not vnder ſix and twentie ſhillings eight penſe the ſame tax ſhall be diuided into two parts, whereof the one part ſhall be to your grace, your heires and ſucceſſors, deducting thereof two ſhillings for the clerke of the chancerie, for his paines as is aforeſaid. And the other part ſhall be to the ſaid archbiſhop and his officers, which other part ſhall be diuided into two parts, whereof the archbiſhop ſhall haue the one, and his commiſſarie and ſcribe ſhall haue the other egallie diuided amongſt them. And if the tax be vnder ſix and twentie ſhillings eight penſe, and not vnder twentie ſhillings, the ſame ſhall be diuided into two parts, whereof your grace, your heires, and ſucceſſors ſhall haue the one part intirelie, abating two ſhillings thereof to the ſaid clerke of the chancerie, and the archbiſhop and his officers ſhall haue the other part, and the ſame other part ſhall be diuided into three parts, whereof the archbiſhop ſhall haue one, his commiſſarie the ſecond, and his ſcribe or regiſter the third. And in caſe the tax be vnder twentie ſhillings, the ſame ſhall be perceiued to the vſe of the ſaid commiſſarie, clerke of the ſaid archbiſhop, and clerke of the chancerie, to be egallie diuided amongſt them for their paines and labours by them to be ſuſteined by authoritie of this act, as is aforeſaid.

Biſhop of Yorke.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this act ſhall not be preiudiciall to the archbiſhop of Yorke, or to anie biſhop or prelat of this realme: but that they maie lawfullie (notwithſtanding this act) diſpenſe in all caſes, in which they were woont to diſpenſe by the common law or cuſtome of this realme, afore the making of this act.

See void.

¶ Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if it happen the ſee of the archbiſhoprike of Canturburie to be void, that then all ſuch maner licences, diſpenſations, faculties, inſtruments, reſcripts, and other writings, which maie be granted by vertue and authoritie of this act, ſhall (during the vacation of the ſame ſee) be had, doone and granted vnder the name and ſeale of the gardian of the ſpiritualties of the ſaid archbiſhoprike for the time being, according to tenor and forme of this act, and ſhall be of like force, value, and effect, as if they had beene granted vnder the name and ſeale of the archbiſhop for the time being.

Gardian of the ſpiritualties.

Refuſe.

¶ And be it further enacted, that if the foreſaid archbiſhop of Canturburie (for the time being) or the ſaid gardian of the ſpiritualties, for the time being, heereafter refuſe or denie to grant anie licences, diſpenſations, faculties, inſtruments, or other writing, which they be authorized to doo, by vertue and authoritie of this act, in ſuch maner and forme as is afore remembred to anie perſon or perſons, that ought of a good, iuſt, and reaſonable cauſe to haue the ſame, by reaſon whereof, this preſent act by their wilfulneſſe, negligence, or default ſhould take none effect: then the chancellor of England, or the lord keeper of the great ſeale, for the time being, vpon anie complaint thereof made, ſhall direct the kings writ to the ſaid archbiſhop or gardian, denieng or refuſing to grant ſuch licences, diſpenſations, faculties, or other writings, inioining him by the ſaid writ, vpon a certeine paine therein to be limited by the diſcretion of the ſaid chancellor, or keeper of the great ſeale, that he ſhall in due forme grant ſuch licence, diſpenſation, facultie, or other writing, according to the requeſt of the procurers of the ſame: or elſe ſignifie vnto your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors, in the court of chancerie, at a certeine daie, for what occaſion or cauſe

Writ.

he refuſed and denied to grant ſuch licences, faculties or diſpenſations. And if it ſhall appeare to the ſaid chancellor, or lord keeper of the great ſeals, vpon ſuch certificat, that the cauſe of refuſall or deniall of granting ſuch licences, facultie or diſpenſation was reaſonable, iuſt, and good: that then ſo being proued by due ſearch and examination of the ſaid chancellor or lord keeper of the great ſeale, to be admitted and allowed. And if it ſhall appeare vpon the ſaid certificat, that the ſaid archbiſhop or gardian of the ſpiritualties, for the time being, of wilfulneſſe, in contemning the due execution of this act, without a iuſt and reaſonable cauſe, refuſed or denied to grant ſuch licence, facultie or diſpenſation: than then your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, being thereof informed, after due examination had, that ſuch licences, faculties or diſpenſations maie be granted, without offending the holie ſcriptures and lawes of God, ſhall haue power & authoritie in euerie ſuch caſe, for the default, negligence and wilfulnes of the ſaid archbiſhop or gardian, to ſend your writ of iniunction, vnder your great ſeale, out of your ſaid court of chancerie, commanding the archbiſhop or gardian, that ſo ſhall denie or refuſe to grant ſuch licence, facultie or diſpenſation, to make ſufficient grant thereof, according to the tenor and effect of this act, by a certeine daie, and vnder a certeine paine in the ſaid writ to be conteined, and to be limited by your highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, kings of this relme. And if the ſaid archbiſhop or gardian, after the receipt of the ſaid writ, refuſe or denie to grant ſuch licences, faculties or diſpenſations, as ſhall be inioined him by vertue of the ſaid writ, and ſhew and proue before your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, no iuſt or reaſonable cauſe whie he ſhould ſo doo, then the ſaid archbiſhop or gardian, that ſo ſhall refuſe to put this act in execution, according to the ſaid writ of iniunction, ſhall ſuffer, looſe and forfeit to your highneſſe, your heirs and ſucceſſors, ſuch paine and penaltie, as ſhall be limited and expreſſed in the ſaid writ of iniunction. And ouer that it ſhall be lawfull to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, for euerie ſuch default and wilfulneſſe of the ſaid archbiſhop or gardian for the time being, to giue power and authoritie by commiſſion, vnder your great ſeale to ſuch two ſpirituall prelats or perſons to be named by your highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, as will doo and grant ſuch licences, faculties & diſpenſations, refuſed or denied to be granted by the ſaid archbiſhop or gardian, in contempt of this act.

Iniunction

Refuſe

Forfeit

Commiſſiõ.

¶ And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid two ſpirituall prelats or perſons, to whom in ſuch caſes, anie ſuch commiſſion ſhall be directed, ſhall haue power and authoritie to grant euerie ſuch licence, facultie, diſpenſation, inſtrument, and other writings ſo refuſed to be granted by the ſaid archbiſhop or gardian for the time being, by an inſtrument vnder their ſeales, taking like fees & charges for the ſame, as is before rehearſed, and not aboue, vnder the pains afore remembred. And that euerie ſuch licence, facultie & diſpenſation ſo granted for anie caſes or matters, whereunto anie confirmation vnder the kings great ſeale is appointed by this act, to be had in maner and forme aboue declared, ſhall be had and obteined accordinglie. And ſuch licences & confirmations ſhall be had for like fees & charges, as they are aboue ſpecified, and not aboue, vnder the paines aboue mentioned. And that euerie ſuch licence, facultie, diſpenſation and other writing to be granted by the ſaid prelats or perſons to be aſſigned by the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be of as good value, ſtrength and effect, and as beneficiall and profitable to the perſons procuring the ſame, as if they had beene made, granted and obteined vnder the name and ſeale of the ſaid archbiſhop.

Diſpenſatiõ

¶ Prouided alwaies that this act, nor anie thing or things therein conteined, ſhall be hereafter interpreted or expounded, that your grace, your nobles and ſubiects intend by the ſame to decline or varie from the congregation of Chriſtes church, in anie things concerning the verie articles of the catholike faith of chriſtendome, or in anie other things declared by holie ſcripture & the word of God neceſſarie for your and their ſaluations, but onelie to make an ordinance by policies neceſſarie and conuenient to repreſſe vice, and for good conſeruation of this relme in peace, vnitie and tranquillitie, from rauin & ſpoile, inſuing much the old ancient cuſtoms of this realme in that behalfe, not minding to ſeeke for any releefs, ſuccors or remedies for any worldlie things & humane lawes, in anie cauſe of neceſſitie, but within this realme at the hands of your highneſſe, your heirs and ſucceſſors kings of this realme, which haue and ought to haue an imperiall power and authoritie in the ſame, and not obliged in anie worldlie cauſes to anie other ſuperior.

Viſitation

¶ Prouided alwaies, that the ſaid archbiſhop of Canturburie, or anie other perſon or perſons, ſhall haue no power or authoritie by reaſon of this act, to viſit or vex anie monaſteries, abbeies, priories, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes, or other places religious, which be or were exempt before the making of this act, anie thing in this act to the contrarie therof notwithſtanding, but that redreſſe, viſitation, & confirmation ſhall be had by the kings highneſſe, his heires & ſucceſſors by commiſſion vnder the great ſeale to be directed to ſuch perſons, as ſhall be appointed requiſit for the ſame. in ſuch monaſteries, colleges, hoſpitals, priories, houſes, and places religious exempt. So that no viſitation nor confirmation ſhall from henſeforth be had or made, in or at anie ſuch monaſteries, colleges, hoſpitals, priories, houſes and places religious exempt by the ſaid biſhop of Rome, nor by anie of his authoritie, nor by anie out of the kings dominions. Nor that anie perſon religious or other reſiant in anie the kings dominions, ſhall from henſeforth depart out of the kings dominions, to or for anie viſitation, congregation, or aſſemble for religion, but that all ſuch viſitations, congregations and aſſemblies ſhall be within the kings dominions.

¶ Prouided alſo, that this preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined, or anie licence or diſpen-

Pluralities

Non reſidẽs

ſation heereafter to be made by vertue and authoritie thereof, ſhall not extend to the repeale or derogation of the late act made ſince the beginning of this preſent parlement, for the reformation of pluralities of benefices, and for non reſidents of ſpirituall perſons vpon their dignities or benefices, nor to anie things conteined or mentioned in the ſaid act: nor that this act, nor anie thing to be doone by authoritie thereof, ſhall not be taken, expounded, nor interpreted, to giue licence to anie perſon or perſons, to haue anie more number of benefices than is limited in the ſaid act. And that the ſame act for pluralities and non reſidences of benefices, and euerie thing therein conteined ſhall ſtand good and effectuall in all intents, according to the true meaning thereof, anie thing in this preſent act, or anie licence or diſpenſation to be had by authoritie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Sute to Rome.

¶ And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, ſubiect or reſiant within this realme, or within anie of the kings dominions, at anie time heereafter ſue to the court of Rome, or the ſee of Rome, or to anie perſon claiming to haue his authoritie by the ſame, for anie licence, facultie, diſpenſation, or other thing or things contrarie to this act, or put in execution anie licence, facultie, or diſpenſation, or anie other thing or things heereafter to be obteined from Rome or the ſee of Rome, or from anie claiming authoritie by the ſame, for anie of the cauſes aboue mentioned in this act, or for anie other cauſes that maie be granted by authoritie of this act, or attempt or doo any thing or things, contrarie to this act, or mainteine, allow, admit or obeie any maner of cenſures, excommunications, interdictions, or anie other proceſſe from Rome, of what name or nature ſoeuer it be, to the derogation or let of the execution of this act, or of anie thing or things to be doone by reaſon of the ſaid act, that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo dooing, offending, and being thereof conuict, their aiders, counſellors and abbettors ſhall incur and run into the paine, loſſe and penaltie compriſed and ſpecified in the act of prouiſion and premunire, made in the ſixteenth yeers of your moſt noble progenitor king Richard the ſecond, againſt ſuch as ſue to the court of Rome againſt your crowne and dignitie roiall.

Monaſteries

Penſions

Oth

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not heereafter be taken nor expounded to the derogation or taking awaie of anie grants or confirmations of anie liberties, priuileges or iuriſdiction of anie monaſteries, abbeies, priories, or other houſes or places exempt, which heeretofore the making of this act, hath beene obteined at the ſee of Rome, or by authoritie thereof, but that euerie ſuch grant and confirmation ſhall be of the ſame value, force & effect, as they were afore the making of this act, and as if this act had neuer beene made. Prouided alwaies, that the abbats, priors, and other cheefe rulers and gouernors of ſuch monaſteries, abbeies, priories, and other houſes and places exempt, ſhall not heereafter paie anie penſion, portion or other cenſe to the ſee of Rome, nor admit or accept anie viſitation nor anie confirmation from or by the ſaid ſee of Rome, or by authoritie thereof, of or for anie perſon to be elect, named or preſented to be heads of anie ſuch monaſteries, abbeies, priories, places or houſes exempt: nor ſhall make anie corporall oth to the biſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the pope, vpon the paines limited in this act: but that euerie ſuch viſitation and confirmation of ſuch heads elect in anie ſuch monaſteries, abbeies, priories, houſes or places exempt, where after their election they were bounden to haue and obteine anie confirmation of their election, or of the perſon named, preſented or elect ſhall be from henſefoorth had, made and doone within this realme, at and within euerie ſuch abbeies, monaſteries, priories, and other houſes and places exempt by ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall be appointed by authoritie of the kings commiſſion from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require, and not by the ſee of Rome nor by authoritie thereof, anie thing in this next prouiſo aboue ſpecified to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Confirmat.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that in ſuch monaſteries, abbeies, priories and houſes exempt, where after election, preſentation or nomination of their heads, no ſuch confirmation is requiſit to be had, nor hath beene vſed to be taken by reaſon of ſuch priuileges as they haue concerning the ſame, that in euerie ſuch monaſteries, abbeies, priories, and places exempt, they ſhall not be bounden to obteine, haue or take anie confirmation for the ſame within this realme by authoritie of this act, but vſe their priuileges therein as they haue doone before the making of this act; anie thing in this act, or anie the prouiſos next aboue rehearſed, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alſo and be it enacted, that this act, or anie thing or things, word or words therein, or in the preamble thereof mentioned or conteined, is not intended or meant, nor ſhall be expounded nor interpreted, that anie diſpenſations, licences or confirmations for marriages, granted to anie the kings ſubiects, borne vnder his obeiſance, at anie time before the twelfe daie of March, in the yeere of our Lord God 1533, ſhall be appaired or of anie leſſe value, ſtrength, force or effect, than they were at the ſaid twelfe daie of March. Nor that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to the derogation, appairing, or adnullation of anie licences, diſpenſations, confirmations, faculties or indulgences, at anie time before the ſaid twelfe daie of March, in the yeere of our Lord God 1533 had or obteined at the ſee of Rome, or by authoritie thereof, to or for anie ſubiects borne in this realme, or in anie the kings dominions, or to or for the hoſpitall of the prior of ſaint Iohns Ieruſalem in England, or anie commanders or members thereof, or to or for anie other cathedrall churches, hoſpitals, monaſteries, abbeies, priories, colleges, conuentuall churches, pariſh churches, chapels, fraternities, brotherhoods, or bodies politike within this realme, or in anie other the kings dominions; but that euerie ſuch licence, diſpenſation, confirmation, facultie and indulgence, granted before the ſaid twelfe day of March to anie ſubiect, or to the ſaid hoſpitall of the prior of S. Iohns Ieruſalem in England, and commanders or members thereof, or to anie other cathedrall church, hoſpitall, monaſterie, abbeie, priorie, college, church conuentuall, pariſh church, chapell, fraternitie, brotherhood, or bodie politike, or to their predeceſſors or anceſters within this realme, or in anie other the kings dominions, ſhall be of the ſame force, ſtrength, value and effect, and maie be from time to time put in execution at all times héereafter by and to them that will vſe and haue the ſame, as they might haue béene afore the making of this act, and as if this act had neuer béene had nc made: anie thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that ſuch licences, diſpenſations, confirmations, or faculties héeretofore obteined at the ſée of Rome, or by authoritie therof, contrarie to the expreſſe prouiſions of the laws and ſtatutes of this realme, heeretofore made, ſhall not at anie time héereafter be vſed or put in execution in anie caſe, to the derogation or contrarie to the ſaid lawes & ſtatutes of this realme, and the prouiſions of the ſame: anie thing in this prouiſo to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

¶ And be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the king our ſouereigne lord, by the aduiſe of his honorable counſell, ſhall haue power and authoritie from time to time, for the ordering, redreſſe and reformation of all maner of indulgences and priuileges thereof within this realme, or within anie the kings dominions héeretofore obteined at the ſée of Rome, or by authoritie thereof, and of the abuſes of ſuch indulgences and priuileges thereof, as ſhall ſéeme good, wholeſome, and reaſonable for the honor of God and weale of his people: and that ſuch order & redreſſe, as ſhall be taken by his highneſſe in that behalfe, ſhall be obſerued & firmlie kept vpon the paines limited in this act for the offending of the contents of the ſame.

Indulgẽces

An act declaring the eſtabliſhment of ſucceſſion of the kings moſt roiall maieſtie in the imperiall crowne of this realme.

Chap.22.

IN their humble wiſe ſheweth vnto your maieſtie, your moſt humble and obedient ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that ſince it is the naturall inclination of euerie man, gladlie and willinglie to prouide for the ſuretie of both his title and ſucceſſion, although it touch his onelie priuat cauſe. We therefore moſt rightfull and dreadfull ſouereigne lord, reckon our ſelues much more bounden to beſeech, and inſtant your highneſſe, although we doubt not of your princelie heart and wiſdome, mixed with a naturall affection to the ſame, to foreſée and prouide for the perfect ſuretie of both you and of your moſt lawfull ſucceſſion and heires, vpon which dependeth all our ioy and wealth: in whom alſo is vnited and knit the onelie meere true inheritance and title of this realme without anie contradiction. Wherefore we your ſaid moſt humble and obedient ſubiects, in this preſent parlement aſſembled, calling to our remembrance the great diuiſions, which in times paſt haue béene in this realme, by reaſon of ſeuerall titles pretended to the imperiall crowne of the ſame, which ſometimes, and for the moſt part inſued by occaſion of ambiguitie and doubts, then not ſo perfectlie declared, but that men might vpon froward intents expound them to euerie mans ſiniſter appetite and affection, after their ſence, contrarie to the right legalitie of the ſucceſſion & poſteritie of the lawfull kings and emperors of this realme: whereof hath inſued great effuſion and deſtruction of mans bloud, aſwell of a great number of the nobles as of other the ſubiects, and ſpeciallie inheritors in the ſame. And the greateſt occaſion thereof hath béene becauſe no perfect and ſubſtantiall prouiſion by law hath béene made within this realme of it ſelfe, when doubts & queſtions haue béene moued and proponed of the certeintie and legalitie of the ſucceſſion and poſteritie of the crowne: by reaſon wherof the biſhop of Rome and ſée apoſtolike, contrarie to the great and inuiolable grants of iuriſdictions by God immediatlie to emperors, kings and princes in ſucceſſion to their heires, hath preſumed in times paſt to inueſt, who ſhould pleaſe them to inherit in other mens kingdoms and dominions: which thing we your moſt humble ſubiects, both ſpirituall & temporall, doo moſt abhorre and deteſt. And ſometimes other forren princes and potentats of ſundrie degrées, minding rather diſſention and diſcord to continue in the realme, to the vtter deſolation thereof, than charitie, equitie, or vnitie, haue manie times ſupported wrong titles, whereby they might the more eaſilie and facilie aſpire to the ſuperioritie of the ſame. The continuance and ſufferance wherof déeplie conſidered and pondered, were too dangerous and perillous to be ſuffered any longer within this realme, and too much contrarie to the vnitie, peace and tranquillitie of the ſame, being greatlie reprochable and diſhonorable to the whole realme.

¶ In conſideration whereof, your ſaid moſt humble and obedient ſubiects, the nobles and the commons of this realme, calling further to their remembrance, that the good vnitie, peace and wealth of this realme, and the ſucceſſion of the ſubiects of the ſame moſt ſpeciallie and principallie aboue all worldlie things, conſiſteth and reſteth in the certeintie and ſuretie of the procreation and poſteritie of your highneſſe, in whoſe moſt roiall perſon at this preſent time is no maner of doubt nor queſtion, doo therefore moſt humblie beſéech your highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the marriage héeretofore ſolemnized betwéene your highneſſe and the ladie Katherine, being before lawfull wife to prince Arthur, your elder brother, which by him was carnallie knowne, as dooth dulie appeare by ſufficient proofe in a lawfull proceſſe had and made before Tho-

The mariage with Q. K. diſſolued.

La. dowager

Q. Anne

Mariage approoued

mas by the ſufferance of God, now archbiſhop of Canturburie and metropolitan and primat of all this realme, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement, definitiuelie, clęerelie & abſolutelie declared, dęemed and adiudged to be againſt the lawes of almightie God, and alſo accepted, reputed and taken of no value ne effect: but vtterlie void & adnihiled, and the ſeparation thereof made by the ſaid archbiſhop ſhall be gœd and effectuall to all intents and purpoſes, anie licence, diſpenſation or any other act or acts going afore or inſuing the ſame, or to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that euerie ſuch licence, diſpenſation, act or acts, thing or things hęeretofore had, made, dœne or to be dœne to the contrarie thereof ſhall be void and of none effect. And that the ſaid ladie Katherine ſhalbe from henſeforth called and reputed onelie dowager to prince Arthur, and not quęene of this realme. And that the lawfull matrimonie had & ſolemnized betwęene your highneſſe and your moſt deare and intirelie beloued wiſe quęene Anne ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and taken for vndoubtfull, true, ſincere and perfect euer hęereafter, according to the iuſt iudgement of the ſaid Thomas archbiſhop of Canturburie, metropolitan & primat of all this realme, whoſe grounds of iudgement haue bęene confirmed as well by the whole clergie of this realme, in both the conuocations, and by both the vniuerſities therof, as by the vniuerſities of Bononie, Padua, Paris, Orleance, Tholouſe, Aniou, and diuerſe others: and alſo by the priuat writings of manie right excellent well learned men. Which grounds ſo confirmed, and iudgement of the ſaid archbiſhop inſuing the ſame, togither with your marriage ſolemnized betwęene your highneſſe and your ſaid lawfull wiſe quęene Anne, we your ſaid ſubiects both ſpirituall and temporall, dœ purelie, plainelie, conſtantlie and firmelie accept, approue and ratifie for gœd and conſonant to the lawes of almightie God, without error or default; moſt humblie beſęeching your maieſtie, that it may be ſo eſtabliſhed for euer by your moſt gratious and roiall aſſent.

Degrees of mariage

And furthermore, ſince manie inconueniences haue fallen aſwell within this realme as in others, by reaſon of marrieng within the degręes of marriage prohibited by Gods lawes, that is to ſaie, The ſonne to marrie the mother, or the ſtepmother, the brother the ſiſter, the father his ſonnes daughter, or his daughters daughter, or the ſonne to marrie the daughter of his father, procreat and borne by his ſtepmother, or the ſonne to marrie his ant, being his father or mothers ſiſter, or to marrie his vncles wiſe, or the father to marie his ſonnes wiſe, or the brother to marie his brothers wiſe, or anie man to marrie his wiues daughter, or his wiues ſons daughter, or his wiues daughters daughter, or his wiues ſiſter. Which marriages albeit they be plainlie prohibited and deteſted by the lawes of almightie God, yet neuertheleſſe at ſome times they haue procęeded vnder colours of diſpenſations by mans power, which is but vſurped, and of right ought not to be granted, admitted ne allowed. For no man of what eſtate, degrée, or condition ſoeuer he be, hath power to diſpenſe with Gods lawes, as all the clergie of this realme in the ſaid conuocations, and the moſt part of all the famous vniuerſities of chriſtendome, and we alſo dœ affirme and thinke.

¶ Be it therefore enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, ſubiects or reſiants of this realme, or in anie your dominions, of what eſtate, degrée or dignitie ſoeuer they be, ſhall from henſeforth marrie within the ſaid degręes afore rehearſed, what pretenſe ſoeuer ſhalbe made to the contrarie thereof. And in caſe anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, dignitie, degrée or condition ſoeuer they be, hath bęene hęeretofore married within this realme, or in anie the kings dominions, within anie the degręes aboue expreſſed, and by anie the archbiſhops, biſhops or miniſters of the church of England, be ſeparat from the bonds of ſuch vnlawfull marriage, that then euerie ſuch ſeparation ſhall be gœd, lawfull, firme and permanent for euer: and not by anie power, authoritie or means to be reuoked or vndœne hęereafter. And that the children procéeding or procreat vnder ſuch vnlawfull marriage ſhall not be lawfull ne legitimat: anie forren lawes, licences, diſpenſations, or other thing or things to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

¶ And in caſe there be anie perſon or perſons within this realme, or in anie the kings dominions, alreadie married within anie the ſaid degręes aboue ſpecified, and not yet ſeparat from the bonds of ſuch vnlawfull marriage: that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo vnlawfullie married ſhalbe ſeparat by the definitiue ſentence & iudgements of the archbiſhops, biſhops, and other miniſters of the church of England, and in other your dominions within the limits of their iuriſdictions and authorities, and by none other power or authoritie. And that all ſentences and iudgements, giuen & to be giuen by any archbiſhop, biſhop or other miniſter of the church of England, or in other the kings dominions, within the limits of their iuriſdictions and authoritie, ſhalbe definitiue, firme, gœd and effectuall to all intents, and be obſerued and obeied without ſuing anie prouocations, appeales, prohibitions, or other proceſſe from the court of Rome, to the derogation thereof, or contrarie to the act made ſince the beginning of this preſent parlement for reſtreint of ſuch prouocations, appeales, prohibitions and other proceſſes.

Iſſue of the king

The crowne intailed

¶ And alſo be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all the iſſue had and procreat, or héreafter to be had and procreat betwęene your highneſſe and your ſaid moſt deare and intirelie beloued wiſe quęene Anne, ſhall be your lawfull children, and be inheritable and inherit according to the courſe of inheritance and lawes of this realme, the imperiall crowne of the ſame, with all dignities, honors, preheminences, prerogatiues, authorities and iuriſdictions to the ſame annexed or belonging, in as large and ample maner, as your highneſſe at this preſent time hath the ſame, as king of this realme, the inheritance thereof to be & remaine to your ſaid children & right heires, in maner & forme as hęereafter ſhalbe declared: that is to ſaie, firſt ẏ ſaid imperiall crowne, & other the pꝛemiſſes,ſhall be to your maieſtie and to your heirs of your bodie lawfullie begotten, that is to ſaie,to the firſt ſonne of your bodie betweene your highneſſe, and your ſaid lawfull wife, queene Anne begotten,and to the heirs of the bodie of the ſame firſt ſonne lawfullie begotten. And foꝛ default of ſuch heirs,then to the ſecond ſonne of your bodie,and of the bodie of the ſaid queene Anne begotten, & to the heirs of the bodie of the ſaid ſecond ſonne lawfully begotten, & ſo to euery ſonne of your bodie,& of the body of the ſaid queen Anne begotten,& to the heirs of the bodie of euery ſuch ſonne begotten,accoꝛding to the courſe of inheritance in that behalfe: and if it ſhall happen your ſaid deere and intirelie beloued wife quéene Anne to deceaſe without iſſue male of the bodie of your highneſſe to be gotten (which God defend) then the ſame imperiall crowne,and all other the pꝛemiſſes to be to your maieſtie,as is afoꝛeſaid,and to the ſonne and heire male of your bodie lawfullie begotten,and to the heirs of the bodie of the ſame ſonne and heire male lawfullie begotten, and foꝛ default of ſuch iſſue,then to your ſecond ſonne of your bodie lawfullie begotten, and to the heirs of the bodie of the ſame ſecond ſonne lawfullie begotten, and ſo from ſonne and heire male, to ſonne and heire male,and to the heirs of the ſeuerall bodies of euerie ſuch ſonne and heire male to be gotten accoꝛding to the courſe of inheritance,in like maner and foꝛme as is aboueſaid. And foꝛ default of ſuch ſonnes of your bodies begotten,and of the heirs of the ſeuerall bodies of euerie ſuch ſonnes lawfullie begotten,that then the ſaid imperiall crowne and other the pꝛemiſſes, ſhall be to the iſſue female betweene your maieſtie and your ſaid moſt deere and intirelie beloued wife quéene Anne begotten. That is to ſaie, firſt to the eldeſt iſſue female,which is the ladie Elizabeth now pꝛinceſſe,and to the heirs of hir bodie lawfullie begotten: and foꝛ default of ſuch iſſue, then to the ſecond iſſue female,and to the heirs of hir bodie lawfullie begotten,and ſo from iſſue female to iſſue female and to their heirs of their bodies one after another by courſe of inheritance,accoꝛding to their ages,as the crowne of England hath beene accuſtomed, and ought to go, in caſes when there be heirs females to the ſame.And foꝛ default of ſuch iſſue,then the ſaid imperiall crowne,and all other the pꝛemiſſes,be in the right heirs of your highneſſe foꝛ euer.

Pꝛoclama.

Slander

Treaſon

¶ And be it further enacted by authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid,that on this ſide the firſt daie of Maie next comming, pꝛoclamations ſhall be made in all ſhires within this realme of the tenour and contents of this act,and if anie perſon oꝛ perſons,of what eſtate,dignitie,oꝛ condition ſoeuer they be, ſubiect oꝛ reſiant within this realme oꝛ elſe where,within anie the kings dominions, after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie,by wꝛiting oꝛ impꝛinting,oꝛ by anie exterioꝛ act oꝛ deed, maliciouſlie pꝛocure oꝛ doo,oꝛ cauſe to be pꝛocured oꝛ doone anie thing oꝛ things to the perill of your moſt roiall perſon, oꝛ maliciouſlie giue occaſion by wꝛiting, pꝛint, deed, oꝛ act, whereby your highneſſe might be diſturbed oꝛ interrupted foꝛ the crowne of this realme, by wꝛiting, pꝛint, deed, oꝛ act,pꝛocure oꝛ doo, oꝛ cauſe to be pꝛocured oꝛ doone,anie thing oꝛ things to the pꝛeiudice, ſlander, diſturbance, oꝛ derogation of the ſaid lawfull matrimonie ſolemnized betweene your maieſtie and the ſaid queene Anne, oꝛ to the perill,ſlander,oꝛ diſheriſon of anie the iſſues and heirs of your highneſſe, being limited by this act to inherit and to be inheritable to the crowne of this relme,in ſuch foꝛme as is afoꝛeſaid: whereby anie ſuch iſſues oꝛ heirs of your highneſſe might be deſtroied,diſturbed, oꝛ interrupted in bodie oꝛ title of inheritance to the crowne of this realme,as to them is limited in this act,in foꝛme aboue rehearſed,that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons,of what eſtate,degrée, oꝛ condition they be ,ſubiect oꝛ reſiant within this realme, and their aidoꝛs, counſelloꝛs, and mainteinoꝛs, and abettoꝛs,and euerie of them foꝛ euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be adiudged high traitoꝛs, and euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be adiudged high treaſon,and the offendoꝛs and their aidoꝛs,counſelloꝛs,mainteinoꝛs, and abettoꝛs,and euerie of them, being lawfullie conuict of ſuch offenſe by pꝛeſentment, verdict, confeſſion oꝛ pꝛoceſſe, accoꝛding to the cuſtoms and lawes of this realme, ſhall ſuffer pains of death,as in caſes of high treaſon.And that alſo euerie ſuch offendoꝛ,being conuict, as is afoꝛeſaid, ſhall looſe and foꝛfeit to your highneſſe,and to your heirs, kings of this realme, all ſuch manoꝛs, lands,tenements,rents,annuities,and hereditaments,which they had in poſſeſſion,as owners, oꝛ were ſole ſeized of,by oꝛ in anie right,title,oꝛ means,oꝛ any other perſon oꝛ perſons had to their vſe of anie eſtate of inheritance, at the day of ſuch treaſons and offenſes by them committed and doon. And ſhall alſo loſe and foꝛfeit to your highneſſe and to your ſaid heirs, as well all maner ſuch eſtates of frée hold and intereſts foꝛ yéeres, of lands and rents, and all their goods, chattels and debts,which they had at the time of conuiction oꝛ attaindoꝛ of anie ſuch offenſe,ſauing alwaies to euerie perſon and perſons,and bodies politike,to their heirs, aſſigns,and ſucceſſoꝛs, and euerie of them,other than ſuch perſons as ſhall be ſo conuict,and their heirs and ſucceſſoꝛs, and all other claiming to their vſes,all ſuch right,title,vſe,intereſt,poſſeſſion,condition, rents, fées, annuities, offices,and commons,which they oꝛ anie of them ſhall happen to haue,in,to,oꝛ vpon anie ſuch manoꝛs, lands,tenements,rents,annuities,oꝛ hereditaments that ſo ſhall happen to be loſt and foꝛfeit by reaſon of attaindoꝛ,foꝛ anie the treaſons and offenſes aboue rehearſed,at anie time befoꝛe the ſaid treaſons and offenſes committed.

Slander

¶ And be it further enacted by authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid,that if anie perſon oꝛ perſons after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie,by anie woꝛds without wꝛiting oꝛ anie exterioꝛ deed oꝛ act,maliciouſlie and obſtinatlie publiſh,diuulge,oꝛ vtter anie thing oꝛ things to the perill of your highneſſe, oꝛ the ſlander oꝛ pꝛeiudice of the ſaid matrimonie ſolemnized betwéene your highneſſe and the ſaid queene Anne oꝛ to the ſlander oꝛ diſheriſon of the iſſue and heirs of your bodie begotten,and to be begotten of the ſaid quéene Anne,oꝛ anie other your lawfull heirs,which ſhall be inheritable to the crowne of this

Miſpriſion

Impriſon

Forfeit

realme, as is afore limited by this act,that then euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be taken and adiudged for miſpriſion of treaſon.And that euerie perſon and perſons of what eſtate,degree,or condition ſoeuer they be,ſubiect or reſiant within this realme,or in anie the kings dominions,ſo doing and offending,and being thereof lawfullie conuict by preſentment, verdict, proceſſe or confeſſion, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of their bodies at the kings will,and ſhall looſe as well all their goods; chattels,and debts,as all ſuch intereſts,and eſtates of freehold,or for yeares,which anie ſuch offendors ſhall haue of or in anie lands,rents,or hereditaments, whatſoeuer at the time of conuiction and attaindor of ſuch offenſe.

Sanctuarie.

And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that no perſon nor perſons offending in anie the treaſons or miſpriſions conteined and limited by this act, ſhall in anie wiſe haue or inioie the priuilege or immunitie of anie maner of ſanctuaries within this realme, or elſe where within anie the kings dominions, but ſhall vtterlie looſe and be excluded of the ſame, anie vſe, cuſtome, grant,preſcription,confirmation,or anie other thing or things to the contrarie therof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Protector

And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if your maieſtie ſhould happen to deceaſe before anie ſuch your iſſue and heire male,which ſhould inherit the crowne of this realme, ſhall be of his age of eighteene yeares,or before ſuch your iſſue and heire female, which ſhould inherit the crowne of this realme,ſhall be maried or be of the age of ſixtéene yeres (which almightie God defend)that then your ſaid iſſue and heire male to the crowne ſo being within the ſaid age of eighteene yeares,or your ſaid iſſue and heire female to the crowne,being vnmaried,or within the ſaid age of ſixteene yeares,ſhall be and remaine vnto ſuch time as ſuch iſſues and heirs ſhall come to their ſaid ſeuerall ages afore limited,at and in the gouernance of their naturall mother,ſhe liuing with ſuch other counſellors of your realme as your maieſtie in your life time ſhall depute and aſſigne by your will,or otherwiſe for the ſame,without contradiction of anie perſon or perſons to the contrarie thereof.And if anie perſon or perſons by writing or exterior deed or act,procure or do or cauſe to be procured or doone anie thing or things to the let or diſturbance of the ſame, that then euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be high treaſon, and the offendors being thereof conuict, ſhall ſuffer ſuch pains of death,and loſſes of inheritance, freeholds, intereſts of yeares,goods,chattels,and debts, in ſuch maner and forme as is aboue ſpecified in caſes of treaſon afore mentioned.

Oth

Oth

Miſpriſion

¶ And for the more ſure eſtabliſhment of the ſucceſſion of your moſt roiall maieſtie,according to the tenour and forme of this act.Be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that as well all the nobles of your realme ſpirituall and temporall,as all other your ſubiects now liuing and being,or that hereafter ſhall be at their full ages,by the commandement of your maieſtie or of your heirs, at all times hereafter from time to time when it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe or your heirs, to appoint,ſhall make a corporall oth in the preſence of your highneſſe, or your heirs, or before ſuch other,as your maieſtie or your heirs will depute for the ſame, that they ſhall truelie, firmlie, and conſtantlie without fraud or guile,obſerue,fulfill, and mainteine, defend and keepe, to their cunning,wit,and vttermoſt of their powers,the whole effects and contents of this preſent act.And that all maner your ſubiects, as well ſpirituall as temporall, ſuing liuerie,reſtitutions, or Oſter le maine,out of the hands of your highneſſe,or of your heirs,or doing anie fealtie to your highneſſe, or to your heirs,by reaſon of tenure of their lands,ſhall ſweare a like corporall oth,that they and euerie of them,without fraud or guile,to their cunning wit, and vttermoſt of their powers, ſhall truelie,firmlie,and conſtantlie,obſerue,fulfill,mainteine,defend, and keepe the effects & contents conteined and ſpecified in this act, or in anie part thereof. And that they nor anie of them ſhall hereafter haue anie liueries,Oſter le maine,or reſtitution out of your hands, nor out of the hands of your heirs,till they haue made the ſaid corporall oth,in forme aboue rehearſed. And if anie perſon or perſons,being commanded by authoritie of this act,to make the ſaid oth afore limited, obſtinatlie refuſe that to doo in contempt of this act,that then euery ſuch perſon ſo doing,to be taken and accepted for offendor in miſpriſion of high treaſon, and that euerie ſuch refuſall ſhall bee deemed and adiudged miſpriſion of high treaſon : and the offendour therein to ſuffer ſuch pains and impriſonment, loſſes and forfeitures and alſo looſe priuileges of ſanctuaries,in like manner and forme as is aboue mentioned for the miſpriſions of treaſons afore limited by this act. Prouided alwaies,that the article in this act conteined concerning prohibitions of mariages with in the degrées afore mentioned in this act,ſhall alwaies be taken,interpreted,and expounded of ſuch mariages,where mariages were ſolemnized,and carnall knowledge was had.

Anno viceſimo ſexto Henrici octaui, at VVeſtminſter by *prorogation the third of Nouember, and there continued vntill the* eighteenth daie of December then next inſuing.

An act concerning the kings highneſſe to be ſupreme head of the church of England, and to haue authoritie to redreſſe all errors, hereſies, and abuſes in the ſame.

The firſt chapter.

Albeit the kings maieſtie iuſtlie and rightfullie is and ought to be the ſupreme head of the church of England, and ſo is recognized by the clergie of this realme in their conuocations, yet neuertheleſſe for corroboration and confirmation therof, and for increaſe of vertue in Chriſts religion within this realme of England, and to repreſſe and extirpe all errors, hereſies, and other enormities and abuſes heretofore vſed in the ſame. Be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the king our ſoueriegne lord, his heirs and ſucceſſors, kings of this relme, ſhall be taken accepted and reputed the onlie ſupreme head in earth of the church of England, called Anglicana eccleſia, and ſhall haue and inioie annexed and vnited to the imperiall crowne of this realme, as well the title & ſtile therof, as all honors, dignities, preheminences, iuriſdictions, priuileges, authorities, immunities, profits, & commodities to the ſaid dignitie of ſupreme head of the ſame church belonging and apperteining. And that our ſaid ſouereigne lord, his heirs and ſucceſſors kings of this relme, ſhall haue full power and authoritie from time to time, to viſit, repreſſe, redreſſe, reforme, order, correct, reſtraine and amend all ſuch errors, hereſies, abuſes, offenſes, contempts and enormities, whatſoeuer they be, which by anie maner ſpirituall authoritie or iuriſdiction, ought or maie lawfullie be reformed, repreſſed, ordered, redreſſed, corrected, reſtrained, or amended, moſt to the pleaſure of almightie God, the increaſe of vertue in Chriſts religion, and for the conſeruation of the peace, vnitie and tranquilitie of this realme, anie vſage, cuſtome, forren lawes, forren authoritie, preſcription, or anie thing or things to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

Supreme head

Errors

An act ratifieng the oth that euerie of the kings ſubiects hath taken, and ſhall hereafter be bound to take for due obſeruation of the act made for the ſuretie of the ſucceſſion of the kings highneſſe in the crowne of the realme.

Chap. 2.

Where at the laſt ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, in the act then made for the eſtabliſhment of the ſucceſſion of the heirs of the kings highneſſe in the imperiall crowne of this realme, it is conteined amongſt other things, that all and ſingular the kings ſubiects, as well the nobles ſpirituall and temporall, as others, ſhould make & take a corporall oth, whenſoeuer it ſhould pleaſe the kings maieſtie, or his heirs, to appoint that they ſhould truelie, firmlie, and conſtantlie, without fraud or guile, obſerue, fulfill, mainteine, defend and keepe to their cunning wit and vttermoſt of their powers, the whole effects and contents of the ſaid act, as in the ſame act amongſt other things more plainlie appeareth, and at the day of the laſt prorogation of this preſent parlement, as well the nobles ſpirituall & temporall, as other the commons of this preſent parlement then aſſembled in the high houſe of the parlement, moſt louinglie accepted & tooke ſuch oth as then was deuiſed in writing for mainteinance and defenſe of the ſaid act, and meant and intended at that time, that euerie other the kings ſubiects ſhould be bound to accept and take the ſame, vpon the pains conteined in the ſaid act, the tenor of which oth hereafter inſueth. Ye ſhall ſweare to beare faith, truth, and obedience all onlie to the kings maieſtie, & to his heirs of his bodie of his moſt deere and intirelie beloued lawfull wife queene Anne begotten & to be begotten. And further to the heirs of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, according to the limitation in the ſtatute made for ſuretie of his ſucceſſion in the crowne of this realme mentioned & conteined, and not to anie other within this realme, nor forren authoritie or potentat. And in caſe anie oth be made or hath bin made by you to anie perſon or perſons, that then ye to repute the ſame as vaine and adnihilat, and that to your cunning, wit, and vttermoſt of your power, without guile, fraud, or other vndue meane, ye ſhall obſerue, keepe, mainteine & defend the ſaid act of ſucceſſion, & all the whole effects and contents thereof, and all other acts & ſtatutes made in confirmation, or for execution of the ſame, or of anie thing therin conteined. And this ye ſhall doo againſt all maner of perſons, of what eſtate, dignitie, degree or condition ſoeuer they be. And in no wiſe doo or attempt, nor to your power ſuffer to be doone or attempted directlie or indirectlie anie thing or things priuilie or apertlie, to the let, hinderance, damage, or derogation therof, or of anie part of the ſame by any maner of means, or for any maner of pretenſe, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints and the holie euangeliſts. And for as much as it is conuenient for the ſure mainteinance and defenſe of the ſame act, that the ſaid oth ſhould not onelie be authorized by authoritie of parlement, but alſo be interpret & expounded by the whole aſſent of this preſent parlement, that it was meant & intended by the kings maieſty, the lords & commons of the parlement at the ſaid daie of the ſaid laſt prorogation, that euerie ſubiect ſhould be bounden to take the ſame oth, according to the tenor and effect thereof, vpon the pains and penalties conteined in the ſaid act.

Oth

Therefore be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid oth aboue rehearſed, ſhall be interpret, expounded, reputed, accepted, & adiudged the verie oth, that the kings highneſſe, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement meant and intended that euerie ſubiect of this realme ſhould be obliged and bounden to take and accept for mainteinance and defenſe of the ſame act, vpon the pains conteined in the ſaid act. And that euerie of the kings ſubiects, vpon the ſaid pains ſhall be obliged to accept and take the ſaid oth.

¶ And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the commiſſioners that hereafter ſhall be appointed to receiue ſuch oth of the kings ſubiects, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue power and authoritie to certifie into the kings bench by writing vnder their ſeales, euerie refuſall that hereafter ſhall be made afore them of the ſame oth by anie perſon or perſons comming afore them to take the ſame oth. And that euerie ſuch certificat to be made by ſuch commiſſioners, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be taken as ſtrong and as auaileable in the law, as an indictment of twelue men lawfullie founden of the ſaid refuſall, ſo that the perſon and perſons againſt whome anie ſuch certificat ſhall be made, ſhall be compelled to anſwer therevnto, as if they were indicted. And that ſuch proceſſe, iudgement, execution, and euerie other thing ſhall be had, vſed and miniſtred of and vpon euerie ſuch certificat againſt the offendors, as if they had béene lawfullie indicted of ſuch offenſes, by the due courſe and order of the common lawes of this realme.

Certificat

An act concerning the paiment of first frutes of all dignities, benefices and promotions ſpirituall, and also concerning one annuall penſion of the tenth part of all the poſſeſſions of the church ſpirituall and temporall, granted to the kings highneſſe and his heirs.

Chap.3.

For as much as it is and of verie dutie ought to be the naturall inclination of all good people, like moſt faithfull, louing, and obedient ſubiects, ſincerelie and willinglie to deſire to prouide not onlie for the publike wealth of their natiue countrie, but alſo for the ſupportation, mainteinance and defenſe of the roiall eſtate of their moſt dread benigne and gracious ſoueraigne lord, vpon whome, and in whome dependeth all their ioie and wealth: in whome alſo is vnited and knit ſo princelie a hart and courage, mixed with mercie, wiſedome, and iuſtice, and alſo a naturall affection ioined to the ſame, as by the great, ineſtimable, & beneuolent arguments thereof, being moſt bountifullie, largelie, and many times ſhewed, miniſtred, and approued towards his louing & obedient ſubiects hath well appeared: which requireth a like correſpondence of gratitude to be conſidered, according to their moſt bounden duties, wherefore his ſaid humble and obedient ſubiects, as well the lords ſpirituall and temporall, as the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, calling to their remembrance not onlie the manifold and innumerable benefits dailie adminiſtred by his highneſſe to them all, and to the reſidue of all other his ſubiects of this realme, but alſo how long time his maieſtie hath moſt victoriouſlie, by his high wiſedome and policie, protected, defended, and gouerned this his realme, and mainteined his people and ſubiects of the ſame in tranquillitie, peace, vnitie, quietneſſe, and wealth. And alſo conſidering what great exceſſiue and ineſtimable charges his highneſſe hath heretofore béene at and ſuſteined by the ſpace of fiue and twentie whole yeares, and alſo dailie ſuſtaineth for the mainteinance, tuition, and defenſe of this his realme, and his louing ſubiects of the ſame, which can not be ſuſteined and borne without ſome honourable prouiſion and remedie maie be made, found, prouided and ordeined for mainteinance thereof: we therefore deſire and moſt humblie praie, that for the more ſuretie of continuance and augmentation of his highneſſe roiall eſtate, being not onelie now recognized (as he alwaies indeed heretofore hath béene) the onelie ſupreme head on earth next and immediatlie vnder God, of the church of England, but alſo the moſt aſſured and vndoubted naturall ſoueraigne léege lord and king, hauing the whole gouernance, tuition, defenſe and mainteinance of this his relme, and moſt louing obedient ſubiects of the ſame. It maie therefore be ordeined and enacted by his highneſſe, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, in maner and forme following.

¶ That is to ſaie, that the kings highneſſe, his heirs and ſucceſſors kings of this realme, ſhall haue and inioie from time to time to indure for euer, of euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which at anie time after the firſt daie of Ianuarie next comming, ſhall be nominated, elected, prefected, preſented, collated, or by anie other means appointed to haue anie archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, college, hoſpitall, archdeaconrie, deanrie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, chanterie, frée chapell, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion ſpirituall within this realme, or elſe where within anie of the kings dominions, of what name, nature or qualitie ſoeuer they be, or to whoſe foundation, patronage, or gifts ſoeuer they belong, the

First frutes. firſt frutes, reuenues, and profits for one yeare of euerie ſuch archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, college, hoſpitall, archdeaconrie, deanrie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, chantrie, frée chapell, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion ſpirituall afore named, wherevnto anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall after the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie be nominated, elected, prefected, preſented, collated, or by anie other means appointed. And that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, before anie actuall or reall poſſeſſion, or medling with the profits of anie ſuch archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbacie, monaſterie, college, hoſpitall, deanrie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, chanterie, frée chapell, priorie, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion ſpirituall,

Compoſitiõ. ſhall ſatiſfie, content, and paie, or compound or agrée to paie to the kings vſe at reaſonable daies, vpon good ſureties, the ſaid firſt frutes and profits for one yéere.

And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the chancellor of England & maiſter of the rols for the time being, iointlie and ſeuerallie, or ſuch other perſon and perſons, as ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe, his heirs or ſucceſſors from time to time, at his or their pleaſure, to name and depute by commiſſion or commiſſions vnder the great ſeale, ſhall haue power and authoritie as well to examine and ſearch for the iuſt and true value of the ſaid firſt frutes and profits, by all waies and meanes that they can, as to compound and agrée for the rate of the ſaid firſt frutes and profits, as to ſtall and limit reaſonable daies of paiment thereof vpon good and ſufficient ſuretie or ſureties, by writings obligatorie by their diſcretions. And if compoſition or agréement be had or made for the ſaid firſt frutes before the ſaid lord chancellor or maiſter of the rols, that then the writings obligatorie or monie taken for the ſame, ſhall reſt, remaine & abide in the hanaper of the kings chancerie, there ſaflie to be kept to the kings vſe, and the monie to be due of ſuch writings obligatorie, or to be receiued in hand by reaſon of anie ſuch compoſition, ſhall be paid in the ſaid hanaper, to the clerke of the hanaper for the time being. And that the ſaid clerke of the hanaper ſhall make a true and a iuſt account thereof like as he is bound to doo, of the monie receiued of the profits of the kings great ſeale. And if compoſition or agréement be had or made for the ſaid firſt frutes, afore anie other perſon or perſons to be deputed by the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors by commiſſion vnder his great ſeale, that then the writings obligatorie, and monie taken for the ſame, ſhall be deliuered to the treaſuror of the kings moſt honorable chamber for the time being, or elſe where, to whom it ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, to giue authoritie by commiſſion vnder the great ſeale, to receiue the ſame.

Commiſſioners

Hanaper

Compoſitiõ.

And it is alſo ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie writing of acquitance ſubſcribed with the hand and name of the clerke of the hanaper, and treaſuror of the chamber or other commiſſioners aforeſaid, or anie of them, witneſſing the receipt of the ſaid firſt frutes or anie part thereof, ſhall be as good and effectuall againſt the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, to euerie perſon and perſons, hauing the ſame for ſo much monie as ſhall be mentioned to be receiued and conteined in euerie ſuch acquitance, as if ſuch acquitance were or had béene lawfullie had and obteined in the kings name vnder the kings great ſeale, and ſo ſhall be admitted, accepted and allowed and taken in euerie of the kings courts. And that all writings obligatorie to be taken for paiment of the ſaid firſt frutes, by, and afore the ſaid lord chancellor or maiſter of the rols, or by and afore anie other perſon or perſons to be deputed to compound and agrée for the ſaid firſt frutes, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength, force, vertue, qualitie and effect to all intents and purpoſes as writings obligatorie héeretofore made by anie laie perſon by authoritie of the ſtatute of the ſtaple béene. And that vpon certificat héereafter to be made into the kings chancerie of anie ſuch writings obligatorie to be taken for paiment of ſuch firſt frutes, like proceſſe and execution ſhall be therevpon made and had againſt anie perſon ſpirituall or temporall, as hath béene accuſtomed to be made againſt anie laie perſon vpon certificat of writings obligatorie of the ſaid ſtatute of the ſtaple. And that no perſon ſhall be compelled to paie for any writing obligatorie to be made for the ſaid paiment of the ſaid firſt frutes aboue eight penſe, nor for anie acquitance to be made for receipt of ſuch firſt frutes aboue foure penſe, and that ſuch perſon & perſons as ſhalbe deputed by the kings highneſſe by commiſſion vnder the great ſeale, to compound & agrée for the ſaid firſt frutes, ſhall at the end of euerie ſix moneths next after the date of their commiſſion, & ſo from ſix months to ſix months, deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered vnto the treaſuror of the chamber for the time being, or elſe where, to ſuch commiſſioners as ſhall be appointed as is aforeſaid, to receiue the ſame, as well all ſuch monie as all ſuch ſpecialties and bonds, as they ſhall haue taken for the paiment of the ſaid firſt frutes by indenture to be made betwéene them and the ſaid treaſuror, or other commiſſioners as is aforeſaid, conteining the certeintie and number of the ſummes of monie, and ſpecialties and bonds by them taken and receiued. And if anie perſon or perſons, to whome anie deputation ſhall be made by commiſſion, to compound and agrée for the paiment of the ſaid firſt frutes, their heirs, executors, or adminiſtrators, conceale or imbezill anie of the ſaid ſpecialties or bonds, taken for the ſure paiment of the ſaid firſt frutes, and doo not deliuer them according to the tenour of this act, that then euerie ſuch offendor ſhall forfeit that office of deputation, and ouer that make fine and ranſome at the kings owne pleaſure and will.

Acquitance

Obligatiõs.

Statute ſtaple

Proceſſe

Fees

Imbezill bonds

Forfeit.

And it was alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons which at any time after the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie, ſhall be nominated, elected, prefected, preſented, collated, or by any other means appointed to any of the dignities, offices, benefices, or other promotions ſpirituall before mentioned, doo enter into the actuall and reall poſſeſſions thereof, or meddle with the profits thereof, before they ſhall haue trulie ſatiſfied and paid to the kings vſe the firſt frutes and profits therof for one yere, or elſe ſhall haue agréed or compounded for paiment of the ſame at reaſonable daies vpon good ſureties, in manner and forme as by this act is aboue eſpecified, that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo doing and offending, and being thereof conuict by preſentment, verdict, confeſſion, or witneſſe before the ſaid lord chancellor, or ſuch other as ſhall haue authoritie by commiſſion to compound for the ſaid firſt frutes & profits as is aforeſaid, ſhall be accepted & taken an intruder vpon the kings poſſeſſion, & that they their executors or adminiſtrators ſhall pay to the vſe of the kings highnes for euery ſuch offenſe, ſo much ſums of monie, as ſhall amount to the double value of the ſaid firſt frutes & profits of ſuch dignities, benefices, or other ſpirituall promotions

wherein

wherin they ſhall ſo enter and intrude before the paiment of the ſaid firſt frutes and profits for one yeere therof, or before due agreement made for the ſame, in maner & forme as is aboue rehearſed.

First fruits

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the firſt frutes of benefices heeretofore accuſtomed to be paid to the biſhop of Norwich within the dioceſſe, and to the archdeacon of Richmond within his archdeaconrie, or to anie other perſon or perſons within this realme, or any other the kings dominions, ſhall from the ſaid firſt daie of Januarie ceaſe and be extinct, and no longer be paid, but onelie to the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, in ſuch forme as is aboue mentioned in this act.

Ordinarie

Prouided alwaies, that archbiſhops and biſhops, and all other hauing iuriſdiction ordinarie, maie giue and deliuer letters of inſtitution and induction, as they might doo before the making of this act, without anie offenſe of anie article conteined in this act: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Cels

Prouided alſo, that where there be diuerſe cels apperteining to monaſteries & priories, and that the priors of ſuch cels be named and remouable from time to time, at the onlie wils and pleaſures of their maiſters and ſouereignes of the monaſteries and priories, whereunto ſuch cels belong, that the priors of ſuch cels, ſhall not be compelled to paie anie firſt frutes, by vertue or authoritie of this act, any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie therof notwithſtanding; but that the firſt frutes and profits of euerie ſuch cell ſhall be paid to the kings highneſſe, his heirs and ſucceſſors whenſoeuer, and as often as anie perſon ſhall be nominated, elected, prefected, or collated to the monaſterie or priorie, whereunto ſuch cels belong.

Tenths

And ouer this be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors kings of this realme, for more augmentation and mainteinance of the roiall eſtate of his imperiall crowne and dignitie of ſupreme head of the church of England, ſhall yeerelie haue, take and inioy, and receiue vnited and knit to his imperiall crowne for euer, one yeerelie rent or penſion, amounting to the value of the tenth part of all the reuenues, rents, farmes, tithes, offerings, emoluments and all other profits, as well called ſpirituall as temporall, now apperteining or belonging, or that heereafter ſhall belong to any archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, archdeaconrie, deaconrie, hoſpitall, college, houſe collegiat, prebend, cathedrall church, collegiat church, conuentuall church, parſonage, vicarage, chantrie, free chapell or other benefice or promotion ſpirituall, of what name, nature, or qualitie ſo euer they be, within anie dioceſſe of this realme, or in Wales, the ſaid penſion or annuall rent to be yeerelie paied for euer to our ſaid ſouereigne lord, to his heires & ſucceſſors kings of this realme, at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God, and the firſt paiment thereof to begin at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred thirtie and fiue. And to be paied yeerlie by ſuch as ſhall be appointed to haue the collection therof by this act, in ſuch maner and forme as ſhall heereafter be limited by this act before the firſt daie of Aprill yeerelie next following after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord.

Chancellor

Commiſſions.

And it is ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid yeerelie rent and penſion ſhall be taxed, rated, leuied, perceiued and paid to the kings vſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, in maner and forme heereafter to be declared by this act. That is to ſaie, that the chancellor of England for the time being, ſhall haue power and authoritie to direct into euerie dioceſſe in this realme and in Wales, ſeuerall commiſſions in the kings name vnder his great ſeale, as well to the archbiſhop or biſhop of euerie ſuch dioceſſe, as to ſuch other perſon or perſons, as the kings highneſſe ſhall name and appoint, commanding and authorizing the ſaid commiſſioners for to be named in euerie ſuch commiſſion, or three of them at the leaſt, to examine, ſearch, and inquire by all the waies and means that they can by their diſcretions, of & for the true and iuſt, whole and intire yeerelie values of all the manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, rents, tithes, offrings, emoluments and all other profits, as well ſpirituall as temporall, apperteining or belonging to anie archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, archdeaconrie, deanrie, hoſpitall, college, houſe collegiat, prebend, cathedrall church, collegiat church, conuentuall church, parſonage, vicarage, chanterie, free chapell, or to anie other benefice or promotion ſpirituall, within the limits of their commiſſion, with a clauſe to be conteined in euerie ſuch commiſſion, that the ſaid commiſſioners, or three of them at the leaſt, ſhall deduct and allow in the making and rating of the ſaid yearelie values of the premiſſes, theſe deductions following, and none other: that is to ſay, the rents reſolute to the cheefe lords, and all other annuall and perpetuall rents and charges, which anie ſpirituall perſon or perſons beene bounden yearelie to paie to anie perſon or perſons, to their heirs or ſucceſſors for euer, or to giue yearelie in alms by reaſon of anie foundation or ordinance, and all fees for ſtewards, receiuers, bailifs, and auditors, and ſynods, and proxies, with another clauſe to be alſo conteined in euerie ſuch commiſſion, that the ſaid commiſſioners or three of them at the leaſt, ſhall certifie vnder their ſeales at ſuch daies as ſhall be limited by the ſaid commiſſions, as well the whole and intire value, as the deductions aforeſaid of euerie archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, archdeaconrie, deanrie, hoſpitall, college, houſe collegiat, prebend, cathedrall church, collegiat church, conuentuall church, parſonage, vicarage, chanterie, free chapell, and all other benefits and promotions ſpirituall.

Deductions
Rents reſolute

Commiſſioners

And it is ordeined & enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners, that ſhalbe ſo appointed, or iij. of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue full power & authoritie to doo, accompliſh & execute the

effects

Oth

Tax

effects and contents of their ſaid commiſſions in euerie behalfe, and that euerie the ſaid commiſſioners, befoꝛe they ſhall execute their ſaid commiſſion, ſhall receiue and take a coꝛpoꝛall oth befoꝛe the loꝛd chancelloꝛ, oꝛ befoꝛe ſuch other as ſhalbe appointed by the ſaid chancelloꝛ, by the kings wꝛit of Dedimus poteſtatem, that they ſhall diligentlie and truelie without fauour, affection, fraud, couin, meed, dꝛead, oꝛ coꝛruption, doo, fulfill and execute the whole effects and contents expꝛeſſed in euerie ſuch commiſſion within the limits thereof, to their cunning wits, and vttermoſt of their powers. And it is oꝛdeined and enacted by authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that after ſuch certificat made by the ſaid commiſſioners, the ſaid yéerelie rent and penſion of the tenth part ſhall be ſet, taxed, rated, and taken iuſtlie and trulie and indifferentlie by the treaſuroꝛ, chancelloꝛ, chamberleine, and barons of the kings excheker, of and out of the cléere yearelie value of the pꝛemiſſes, that ſhall be aboue the deductions afoꝛe mentioned, and none otherwiſe. And that euerie archbiſhopꝛike, biſhopꝛike, abbacie, monaſterie, pꝛioꝛie, archdeaconrie, deanrie, hoſpitall, college, houſe collegiat, pꝛebend, cathedꝛall church, collegiat church, conuentuall church, parſonage, vicarage, chanterie, frée chapell, oꝛ other benefice oꝛ pꝛomotion ſpirituall, ſhall be ſeuerallie and diſtinctlie taxed, charged and chargeable in the pꝛoper dioceſſe where they béene, foꝛ the paiment of ſuch poꝛtion of the ſaid tenth part, as ſhall be taxed and ſet vpon them by authoꝛitie of this act, that is to ſaie, euerie of them by and foꝛ themſelues, ſhall be taxed, charged, and chargeable in the pꝛoper dioceſſe, where they béene, foꝛ the tenth part of the yearelie value of their poſſeſſions and pꝛofits to them belonging, whereſoeuer their ſaid poſſeſſions and pꝛofits ſhall happen to be oꝛ lie in anie part of this realme oꝛ elſe where, in anie of the kings dominions, and that none of them ſhall be charged oꝛ chargeable foꝛ the paiment of the others charge oꝛ poꝛtion.

Certificat

And it is alſo enacted by authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that after ſuch certificat made into the kings excheker, and tax ſet of the tenth part, in foꝛme aboue remembꝛed, euerie archbiſhop and biſhop now being, and that héereafter ſhall be charged and chargable, to leuie, collect and receiue within their pꝛoper dioceſſe, aſwell in places exempt as not exempt, all ſuch ſums of monie, wherewith the dignities, benefices, and other pꝛomotions ſpirituall afoꝛe mentioned within their dioceſſe, chargable by this act, ſhall be ſet, taxed & charged towards the paiment of the ſaid yéerelie penſion, and ſhall paie and content the ſaid ſums of monie yéerelie, befoꝛe the ſaid firſt daie of Apꝛill, to the treaſuroꝛ of the kings chamber, foꝛ the time being, oꝛ to anie other perſon oꝛ perſons, whom it ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe to appoint to receiue the ſame. And that euerie of the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops, their executoꝛs and adminiſtratoꝛs, and the poſſeſſions of their dignities and churches, ſhall ſtand charged and chargable foꝛ the ſure and true paiment of ſuch ſums of monie, as they ſhall collect and receiue of the ſaid yéerelie rent and penſion.

Treaſuroꝛ of the chamber.

Excheker

And that the treaſuroꝛ, chancelloꝛ, chamberleine and barons of the kings excheker, ſhall yéerelie cauſe proceſſe to be made by their diſcretions foꝛ non paiment of the ſaid penſion oꝛ yéerlie rent oꝛ anie parcell thereof, againſt euerie archbiſhop and biſhop of this realme, that is to ſaie, againſt euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, foꝛ ſo much part and poꝛtion of the ſaid penſion & yéerelie rent, wherewith the dignities, benefices, and other pꝛomotions ſpirituall afoꝛe mentioned within the dioceſſe, ſhall be taxed and charged, ſo that euerie of the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops, ſhall be charged and chargable foꝛ the rate and poꝛtion of the ſaid yéerlie rent & penſion, ſet and taxed within his owne peculiar dioceſſe, and none otherwiſe.

Biſhop

And be it alſo enacted by authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that euerie archbiſhop & biſhop, ſhall haue power and authoꝛitie to leuie, take and perceiue by authoꝛitie of cenſures of the church, oꝛ by diſtreſſe oꝛ otherwiſe by their diſcretion, all ſuch ſums of monie as ſhall be rated, taxed and ſet to go out of the lands, tenements, hereditaments, pꝛofits and emoluments of anie dignitie, office, benefice, oꝛ other place oꝛ pꝛomotion ſpirituall within their dioceſſe, towards the paiment of the ſaid yéerelie rent and penſion, and that no Repleuin, pꝛohibition noꝛ Superſedeas vpon anie excommunication, noꝛ anie other wꝛit oꝛ impediment ſhall be ſued, allowed oꝛ obeied foꝛ anie perſon oꝛ perſons, making default of paiment of ſuch part and poꝛtion as they ſhall be rated and taxed vnto by authoꝛitie of this act, till ſuch time as they haue trulie ſatiſfied their part and poꝛtion to them allotted of their ſaid yéerelie rent and penſion.

Sée void

And it is alſo enacted by authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that whenſoeuer and as often as anie of the archbiſhopꝛiks oꝛ biſhopꝛiks happen to be void, that then the deane and chapter of the cathedꝛall church, oꝛ the pꝛioꝛ and conuent oꝛ chapter, oꝛ conuent of the monaſterie oꝛ cathedꝛall church where the ſée of ſuch archbiſhopꝛike oꝛ biſhopꝛike being void, ſhall happen to be during the time of the vacation thereof, and their executoꝛs, adminiſtratoꝛs and poſſeſſions ſhall be charged and chargeable to doo and cauſe to be doone all and euerie thing and things foꝛ the due executions of this act within the dioceſſe of ſuch archbiſhopꝛike oꝛ biſhopꝛike being void, as the ſame archbiſhop oꝛ biſhop of the ſée being void, ſhould haue doone accoꝛding as it is limited and appointed by this act, oꝛ by anie thing therein conteined.

And it is oꝛdeined and enacted by authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that if anie ſumme of monie being once due by anie incumbent of anie of the dignities, benefices, oꝛ pꝛomotions ſpirituall afoꝛe ſpecified, charged to the paiment of the ſaid yéerelie penſion and annuall rent, be reaſonablie demanded and required anie time after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Loꝛd, at their dignities, monaſteries, pꝛioꝛies, hoſpitals, colleges, churches, chantries, oꝛ houſes by the archbiſhop oꝛ biſhop, oꝛ ſuch as ſhall be charged with the collection of anie part of the ſaid penſion, oꝛ by anie other their miniſters,

ſeruants,

Tenth not paid.

Certificat

ſeruants or officers, to paie ſuch portion of the ſaid penſion and yéerelie rent, as they ſhall be taxed and aſſeſſed, be not trulie contented and paid vnto ſuch archbiſhop or biſhop, or their miniſters and officers, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, or their miniſters or ſeruants, as ſhall haue the charge of collection thereof, euerie yéere yéerelie at the time of ſuch requeſt and demand therof, or elſe within fortie daies next after euerie ſuch requeſt at the furtheſt, that then euerie incumbent, making ſuch default of paiment, after ſuch default therof certified into the kings excheker in writing vnder the ſeales of anie archbiſhop or biſhop, or of ſuch as be limited and charged to the collection of the ſaid penſion by this act, ſhall be adiudged depriued Ipſo facto, of all ſuch dignities, benefices, penſions and promotions ſpirituall, as anie ſuch incumbent making ſuch default, ſhall haue at the time of ſuch certificat to be made, or at anie time after. So that all ſuch dignities, benefices, penſion & promotions ſpirituall, which anie incumbent making ſuch default of paiment, ſhall haue at the time of anie ſuch certificat to be made, or at anie time after, ſhall be cléerelie void and deſtitute of incumbent in the law to all intents and purpoſes, as if ſuch incumbent making ſuch default of paiment, were dead indéed.

Biſhop

Certificat

Excheker

And it is ordeined and enacted, by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie archbiſhop or biſhop, or anie other limited and charged by this act, to the collection and paiment of the ſaid penſion and annuall rent, doo make a certificat into the kings excheker, before the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, or at anie time within foure and twentie daies next after the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, that they according to this act, haue reaſonablie required and demanded anie incumbent of anie dignitie, benefice or promotion ſpirituall, chargable by this act to paie ſuch part and portion of the ſaid penſion & annuall rent, as they ſhall happen to be aſſeſſed vnto, and that ſuch incumbent, ſo being required, hath not paid his ſaid part and portion, according to the forme and effect of this act, that then euerie ſuch archbiſhop and biſhop and euerie other perſon hauing the charge by this act for collection and paiment of the ſaid penſion and annuall rent, vpon euerie ſuch certificat ſhall be diſcharged and acquited for euer againſt the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, of, and for all ſuch ſummes of monie as any ſuch incumbent, againſt whom ſuch certificat ſhall be made, ſhould or ought to haue paied by this act. And that then in euerie ſuch caſe the treaſuror, chancellor, chamberlen, and barons of the kings excheker, ſhall deuiſe and direct vpon euerie ſuch certificat, ſuch proceſſe out of the kings excheker, againſt euerie ſuch incumbent againſt whome anie ſuch certificat ſhall be made, and their executors and adminiſtrators, or for inſufficiencie of them, againſt the ſucceſſors of euerie ſuch incumbent, wherby the kings highneſſe, his heirs & ſucceſſors ſhall and maie be trulie anſwered, paid and contented of ſuch portion & part as the incumbent againſt whom any ſuch certificat ſhall be made, was taxed and aſſeſſed for his dignities, benefices, or promotions ſpirituall, chargeable by this act.

Acquitances

Account

Forfeit

And it is alſo ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all maner of acquitances made by the treaſuror of the kings chamber, or by anie other ſuch commiſſioners as ſhall be appointed as is aforeſaid, to receiue the ſaid penſion or anie part thereof, & ſubſcribed with the name of the ſaid treaſuror, or anie other ſuch commiſſioner for the paiment of the ſaid penſion or annuall rent, or anie part thereof to anie ſuch perſon or perſons as be limited and charged with the collection thereof, ſhall be of as good ſtrength, force, vertue and effect to the parties, hauing the ſame, as if they were made in the kings name vnder his great ſeale, and ſo ſhall be allowed, admitted, and accepted in all courts of this realme, and that the treaſuror, chancellor, chamberlen and barons of the kings excheker, ſhall by vertue and authoritie of this act, as well admit and allow ſuch acquitances, as all ſuch certificats as ſhall be made againſt anie incumbent for default of paiment, as is abouesaid, vpon the account of euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and of euerie other perſon limited and charged by this act, for the collection and paiment of the ſaid penſion and annuall rent, without anie writ, bill, or warrant to be ſued in or for that behalfe. And that no maner of officer of the kings excheker, ſhall take of anie archbiſhop or biſhop, or of anie other perſons hauing charge with the collection and paiment of the ſaid penſion or annuall rent, anie maner reward or thing for making their account or Quietus eſt in the ſame excheker, or for anie maner of thing apperteining to the ſame, concerning the ſaid penſion and annuall rent, vpon paine of euerie officer dooing contrarie to this act, to loſe and forfeit his office, and make fine to the king at his will and pleaſure.

Reteinor

And for as much as euerie incumbent of the dignities, benefices and promotions ſpirituall aforementioned, ſhall be charged by this act to the paiment of the tenth part of the value of their dignities, benefices, and promotions ſpirituall, without anie deduction or allowance of ſuch penſion or penſions, wherewith ſome of them béene charged to paie their predeceſſors, during their liues, or to other perſons to the vſe of ſuch their predeceſſors during their liues, it is therefore ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie incumbent, charged with anie ſuch penſion, paiable to anie his predeceſſors, or to anie to his vſe, to retaine and kéepe in his hand the tenth part of euerie ſuch penſion: and that euerie ſuch incumbent and his ſureties, ſhall from henſeforth be acquited and diſcharged of the ſaid tenth part of euerie ſuch penſion, by vertue and authoritie of this preſent act, anie decrée, ordinance, or aſſignment of anie ſuch ordinarie, or anie collaterall writing or ſuretie made for ſuch penſion to anie ſpirituall perſon or perſons, or to anie to their vſes, for terme of their liues, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that as well euerie incumbent, as ſuch perſons as ſtand bounden for him for paiment of anie ſuch penſions, ſhall plead this act in euerie of the kings courts, for the cleere extinguiſhment and diſcharge of the tenth part of euerie ſuch penſion.

And be it alſo ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no penſion ſhall héereafter be aſſigned by the ordinarie, or by anie other maner of agréement by collaterall ſuretie or otherwiſe, vpon any reſignation of any dignitie, benefice or promotion ſpirituall, aboue the value of the third part of the dignitie, benefice or promotion ſpirituall reſigned, & if any penſion amounting aboue the value of the third part of the dignitie, benefice or promotion ſpirituall héertofore reſigned, be alreadie limited & made ſure to anie ſpirituall perſon or perſons by decrée of the ordinarie, or otherwiſe by anie collaterall ſuretie, or héereafter ſhall happen to be aſſigned and made ſure to anie perſon or perſons ſpirituall, or to anie other to their vſe, by decrée of the ordinarie, or by anie other collaterall ſuretie, vpon anie reſignation thereof, yet neuertheleſſe the incumbent charged with ſuch penſion, nor his ſureties collaterall, ſhall not be compelled to paie anie more penſion than the value of the third part of his dignitie, benefice or promotion ſpirituall, ſo reſigned ſhall amount vnto, but ſhall by authoritie of this act be cléerlie acquited and diſcharged of ſo much of the ſaid penſion, as ſhall amount aboue the value of the third part of the dignitie or benefice reſigned, decrée or aſſignment of the ordinarie, or anie collaterall writings or ſureties héertofore made, or héereafter to be had or made for the ſame to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Reſignation.
Penſion
Decree
Third part

And foraſmuch as diuers abbats and priors béene charged to paie great penſions to ſundrie their predeceſſors yet liuing, to the great decaie of their hoſpitalities and houſe kéeping. Be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch predeceſſor of ſuch abbats or priors, hauing anie penſion made ſure vnto them, or to anie to their vſe during their liues, amounting aboue the yéerlie value of 40 li. ſhall from henſeforth be defalked and abated of the moitie and halfe deale of euerie ſuch penſion. And that euerie abbat and all other perſons charged for the paiment of ſuch penſion, aboue the ſaid yéerlie value of 10 li. ſhalbe cléerlie acquited and diſcharged by authoritie of this act of the moitie & halfe deale therof for euer, anie decrée or aſſignment therof by the ordinarie, or any writing or ſuretie collaterall, had or made for the ſuretie therof notwithſtanding. And foraſmuch as the lord prior of S. Iohns of Hieruſalem in England, & his brethren be not ſpeciallie named & expreſſed in this act, whereby ambiguitie might ariſe, whether they ſhould be compriſed within the limits of this act, it is therfore for plaine declaration therof enacted by authoritie aforſaid, that euerie perſon & perſons which after the ſaid firſt daie of Ianarie ſhall happen to be nominated, elected, collated or by anie other means appointed to ẏ dignitie of the ſaid prior of S. Iohns of Hieruſalem in England, or to anie commandrie apperteining vnto the ſame, ſhall before their actuall & reall entrie into the ſame dignitie or commandrie, or medling with the profits therof, ſatiſfie, & paie to the vſe of the kings highneſſe his heirs & ſucceſſors, the firſt frutes & profits therof for one whole yéere, or agrée or compound for the ſame at reaſonable daies in like maner & forme, and vpon like paine in euerie behalfe, as archbiſhops and biſhops, & other ſpirituall perſons bin bound to by vertue and authoritie of this act. And that alſo the prior of S. Iohns now being, and his ſucceſſors, & euerie of his brethren, hauing anie commandrie, & their ſucceſſors, ſhall contribute & paie yéerlie to the kings highneſſe, his heirs and ſucceſſors, one yéerlie rent and penſion amounting to the tenth part of all their poſſeſſions & profits, as well ſpirituall as temporall, and ſhall be charged, rated, taxed, and ſet to the contribution and paiment of the ſaid tenth part. And that alſo the ſaid tenth part ſhall be leuied, collected and paied in ſuch like maner and forme, to all intents and purpoſes, as the tenth part of other dignities and benefices ſpirituall, ſhall be charged, taxed, ſet, leuied, collected, and paied by authoritie of this act.

Abbats
Priors
S. Iohns
Firſt fruits.
Tenth

And foraſmuch as in ſundrie and manie cathedrall churches, colleges & hoſpitals of this relme, there is and time out of mind hath bin certeine ordinances inſtituted and made, wherby the deane, prouoſt, maiſter or other chéefe gouernor of ſuch churches, colleges & hoſpitals, hath a certeine part and portion of the poſſeſſions and profits belonging to ſuch church, colleges and hoſpitals, all onelie limited and belonging to their offices and dignities. And euerie prebendarie, brother, vicar, fellow, petie canon, & other miniſters ſpirituall in ſuch churches, colleges and hoſpitals, hath an other portion all onlie and diſtinctlie limited, apperteining & belonging to their dignities and offices in ſuch churches, hoſpitals and colleges. It is therefore prouided and ordeined by authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch perſon & perſons which at any time after the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie, ſhalbe nominated, elected, preſented, prefected, collated, or by other means appointed to be deane, prouoſt, maiſter or other chéefe gouernor of ſuch cathedrall churches, colleges or hoſpitals, ſhalbe rated, compound & paie for their firſt frutes but onlie after the rate of the yéerlie value of the poſſeſſions & profits limited and belonging to their office and dignitie. And that euerie other perſon and perſons that after the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie ſhalbe nominated, elected, preſented, prefected, collated, or by anie other means appointed to haue any prebend, brotherſhip, fellowſhip, or to be anie vicar or petie canon, or to haue anie other dignitie or office ſpirituall in anie ſuch cathedrall churches, colleges or hoſpitals, ſhalbe rated, compound & paie for their firſt frutes after the rate of the yéerlie value of the poſſeſſions & profits limited and belonging to their dignities and offices in ſuch churches, colleges, & hoſpitals & none otherwiſe, anie thing in this act to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Cathedrall church
College
Hoſpitall
Firſt fruits

Prouided alwaies, that ſuch perſon or perſons that after the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie ſhall be preſented and collated to anie parſonage or vicarage, whereof the yéerelie value ſhall not excéed eight marks, ſhall not be compelled to paie anie firſt frutes for any parſonage or vicarage, wherevnto they ſhalbe preſented or collated, not being aboue the ſaid yéerlie value of eight marks, except that the incumbent preſented or collated to ſuch parſonage or vicarage, whereof the yéerelie

8 marks value

value

First fruits.
Obligation

value ſhall not excéed eight marks, doo liue thrée yéeres next and immediatlie following after his inſtitution, induction or collation to ſuch parſonage or vicarage. And if ſuch incumbent doo liue after the ſaid thrée yéeres, then he or his executors or adminiſtrators ſhall paie at daies to be limited after the ſaid yéeres vpon ſureties (as is aforeſaid) the firſt frutes of euerie ſuch parſonage and vicarage. And that in euerie obligation to be made by anie incumbent of ſuch parſonage or vicarage and his ſureties for paiment of the firſt frutes of ſuch parſonage or vicarage, there ſhall be conteined a prouiſo, that if the ſaid incumbent die within thrée yéeres next after the date of the inſtitution, induction or collation of the ſaid parſonage or vicarage, that then the obligation ſhall be void and of none effect, anie thing in this act to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

And ouer this, where the clergie of the prouince of Canturburie in their conuocation haue granted vnto the kings highneſſe one hundred thouſand pounds, and the clergie of the prouince of Yorke eightéene thouſand eight hundred, fortie pounds and ten penſe, to be paid by euen portions in fiue yéeres, and that which could not be leuied thereof in the ſame fiue yéeres, to be paid in the firſt yéere, as by the tenor of their ſeuerall grants thereof made in their ſeuerall conuocations more plainlie appéereth. It maie pleaſe the kings maieſtie of his excellent goodneſſe, in conſideration that the ſaid yéerelie penſion and annuall rent ſhall be yéerelie from henſeforth dulie paid and ſatiſfied to his highneſſe, and to his heires and ſucceſſors, according to the tenor, forme, purport and effect of this preſent act, that it maie be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, and euerie of them ſhall be diſcharged and acquited againſt our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, of, and for the twentie thouſand pounds, parcell of the ſaid hundred thouſand pounds, which ſhould be paid in the fiſt yéere of paiment limited by their grant. And that the clergie of the ſaid prouince of Yorke ſhall likewiſe be diſcharged and acquited of and for all ſuch ſummes of monie, parcell of the ſaid 18840 li. and ten penſe, which ſhould be paid in the fiſt yéere of paiment limited by their grants, anie thing in their ſaid ſeuerall grants thereof made in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies that all the reſidue of ſums of monie, which be yet to be paid and not releaſed nor diſcharged by this act, ſhall be trulie paid and ſatiſfied to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, his heirs or ſucceſſors, according to the tenor, forme, and effect of their ſaid ſeuerall grants.

Fees

Prouided alſo, that all ſuch fées which anie archbiſhop, biſhop, abbat, prior or other prelat of the church, is bounden yéerelie to paie to anie chancellor, maiſter of the rols, iuſtices, ſhirifs, or other officers or miniſters of record for temporall iuſtice to be done or miniſtred within their dioceſſe or iuriſdiction, ſhall be allowed and deducted by the commiſſioners aforeſaid, in, and vpon the valuation of the dignities, monaſteries, priories or churches chargeable with ſuch fées, anie thing in this act to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

An act for puniſhment of periurie of iurors in the lordſhips marchers in Wales.

Chap. 4.

Keeper of iurors

WHere for lacke of diligent and ſure cuſtodie of iurors ſworne for trials of murders, felons and acceſſaries of felonies and murders in Wales & the marches of the ſame, diuers adherents, fréends and kinſfolks to ſuch offendors, haue reſorted to the ſame iurors, and haue ſuborned them to acquit diuers murderers, felons and acceſſaries, openlie and notoriouſlie knowen, contrarie to equitie and iuſtice. It is therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that forthwith vpon the charge giuen to anie inqueſt héerafter to be taken and ſworne before anie iuſticiar, ſteward, lieutenant or other officer within Wales or the marches of the ſame, of, for, and vpon anie trauerſe againſt the king, or the triall of anie recognizance broken, or anie other forfeiture forfeited to the king, or of, for, and vpon the triall of anie murderer, felon or acceſſarie of felonie or murder, one officer or other perſon ſhall be deputed and ſworne in the preſence of the ſaid iuſticiar or other officer, for the true and diligent kéeping of the ſame iurors. And that the ſame officers or other perſon ſo ſworne without the ſpeciall commandement of the ſaid iuſticiar or other officer, ſhall not doo or ſuffer to be miniſtred to the ſame iurors anie bread, drinke or meat, fire or light, nor ſhall ſuffer the ſame iurors to ſpeake to anie perſon or perſons, nor the ſame officer or other perſon ſworne, without the commandement aforeſaid, ſhall not ſpeake to the ſaid iurors, but onelie to demand of them of their agréement, vnto ſuch time as the ſame iurors ſhall haue giuen their verdict, anie vſage or cuſtome heretofore vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And if the ſame officer or other perſon ſo ſworne in forme aforeſaid, doo not execute and accompliſh the premiſſes in the oth before rehearſed in euerie point and article, then the ſame officer or other perſon ſo ſworne ſhall be puniſhed and impriſoned, and make fine and ranſome to the kings highneſſe by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſticiar, ſteward, lieutenant or other officer.

False verdit

And alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the ſame iurors doo acquit anie ſuch felon, murderer or acceſſarie, vpon whoſe triall they ſhall be charged or giue anie vntrue verdict againſt the king, vpon the triall of anie trauerſe, recognizance, or other forfeiture contrarie to good and pregnant euidence miniſtred to them by perſons ſworne before the ſaid iuſticiar, ſteward, lieutenant or other officer, or that the ſaid iurors or anie of them doo eat, drinke or ſpeake to or with anie other perſon or perſons, than to ſuch as be ſworne with them, or otherwiſe miſdemeane themſelues after they be ſworne, and before they haue giuen their verdict, that then the lord preſident and other of the counſell of the marches for the time being, vpon the notice or complaint thereof to them made, ſhall not onelie haue power and authoritie by this preſent act to call ſuch iurors before them, but alſo the ſame iuſticiar, ſteward or other officer, afore whome anie ſuch acquitall, vntrue verdict, or miſdemeanor ſhall happen to be made, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to compell ſuch iurors and euerie of them vpon paine of impriſonment to be bounden by recognizance in a certeine ſum of monie, by their diſcretion to be limited, that the ſame iurors & euerie of them ſhall perſonallie appéere at a certeine daie by the ſame iuſticiar, ſteward or other officer to be limited before the lord preſident and other of the counſell aforeſaid, for the time being, then and there to abide and ſtand to ſuch direction and order, as the ſame counſell ſhall make, ordeine and decrée of, in, and vpon the ſame. And that the ſame counſell ſhall thervpon haue authoritie and power by examination or otherwiſe, to heare and determine all and euerie ſuch cauſe, and ſhall haue like authoritie to commit euerie of the ſame iurors to priſon or other puniſhment as ſhall be thought moſt méet by the diſcretion of the ſaid counſell, or otherwiſe aſſeſſe or tax euerie ſuch iuror to his fine or ranſome by the ſame diſcretion to be paid and leuied of their lands, goods and chattels, to the vſe of the kings highneſſe.

Recognizãce

An act that keepers of ferries on the water of Seuerne, ſhall not conueie in their ferrie botes anie maner of perſon, goods or chattels after the ſun going downe, till the ſun be vp.

Chap.5.

FOraſmuch as dailie diuers felonies, robberies and murders béene manie times committed and doone in the counties of Gloc. and Summerſet, in the parties next adioining vnto the water called the water of Seuerne betwéene England and Southwales, and after ſuch murders and felonies doone, the ſaid robbers, felons and murderers, with the ſaid goods ſo robbed & ſtolne, make their conueiance with the ſaid goods ſo ſtolne, by night at diuers paſſages or ferries ouer the ſaid riuer or water, as the paſſages of Auſt, Fremeland, Pirton, Arlignham, Nowenham, Portſedes, Point, and all ſuch other like paſſages ouer the ſaid riuer into Southwales, or into the forreſt called the forreſt of Deane alſo adioining to the ſame water. And when they be ouer the ſaid water, then the goods ſo ſtolne be by diuers priuileges there kept, albeit the owner and owners haue true and perfect knowlege thereof, yet they ſo robbed and ſpoiled be without remedie for to obteine their ſaid goods ſo ſtolne, and ſo that the ſecret and ſudden conueiance by night of the ſaid goods ouer the ſaid ferries and paſſages, doth not onelie greatlie incourage diuers perſons to come out of the parties of Southwales, to ſteale, rob, and murder diuers perſons in their ohuſes in the ſaid counties ioining vpon the ſaid borders of Wales, but alſo cauſeth manie robberies and felonies in ſundrie waies to be committed & doone vpon the ſaid border néere adioining to the ſame riuer, to the great damage & hurt of the kings ſubiects inhabiting there, vnleſſe ſome remedie therefore be prouided. It maie therefore pleaſe the king our ſoueriegne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame to enact that euerie perſon or perſons taking vpon him or them to haue and kéepe anie of the ſaid paſſages, or anie other paſſages vpon Seuerne aforeſaid, from henſeforth doo not conueie neither carrie with anie maner barge, bote or other veſſell, anie perſon or perſons with horſſes, mares, oxen, kine or anie other cattell, nor no other perſon or perſons before the time of the ſun riſing in the morning, and after the time of the ſun being gone downe at night, vpon paine of impriſonment & fine to ſet on him that ſhall ſo conueie or carrie ouer any of the ſaid paſſages of the ſaid riuer of Seuerne out of England into Wales, or the forreſt of Deane, or out of Wales, or the ſaid forreſt of Deane into England, vnleſſe the ſaid paſſengers and euerie of them haue good knowledge of ſuch perſon and perſons, & of their dwelling places, and vpon requeſt to them made by any perſon or perſons, to diſcloſe the name & the dwelling place of euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo by them conueied ouer the ſaid water, to anie ſuch perſon or perſons requiring the ſame, if ſute be made for and after them vpon anie outcrie, hute, or freſh ſute of, or for anie felonie, robberie, murder & manſlaughter, committed and doone from henſeforth. And that the kings iuſticiers of peace within euerie the ſaid counties of Gloc. and Summerſet, at their quarter ſeſſions ſhall haue full power & authoritie to call before them all ſuch perſons, which héerafter ſhall kéepe any of the ſaid paſſages, or any other ferrie or paſſage ouer the ſaid water into Wales, or the ſaid forreſt, or out of Wales or the ſaid forreſt into England, & to bind them with ſufficient ſureties with them in recognizance, in ſuch ſums of monie as it ſhall ſéeme to the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſticiers of peace, that they and euerie of them being paſſengers and kéepers of ferries and paſſages, as is aforeſaid, from henſeforth ſhall not after the ſaid times before limited and appointed, conueie or carrie, or cauſe to be conueied or carried anie maner of perſon or perſons, or anie kind of cattell, but ſuch perſons as they doo know and will anſwer for, and know where their abidings, dwellings and habitations be, and vpon requeſt made to them or anie of them, as is aboueſaid, ſhall from time to time diſcloſe as well the ſame perſon or perſons, as the goods and chattels ſo paſſing the ſaid paſſages vpon freſh ſute made or héereafter to be made vpon anie felonie, murder, or robberie committed or doone in the borders of the counties aforeſaid, or in anie other place within this realme or Southwales.

Impriſon

Iuſt of p.

Recogniſãce

An

An act that murders and felonies doone or committed within anie lordſhip marcher in Wales, ſhall be inquired of at the ſeſſions holden within the ſhire grounds next adioining, with manie good orders for miniſtration of iuſtice there to be had.

Chap.6.

FOraſmuch as the people of Wales and the marches of the ſame, not dreading the good and wholeſome lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, haue of long time continued and perſeuered in perpetration & commiſſion of diuers & manifold thefts, murders, rebellions, wilfull burning of houſes, and other ſcelerous déeds & abhominable malefacts, to the high diſpleaſure of God, inquietation of the kings well diſpoſed ſubiects, & diſturbance of the publike weale, which malefacts and ſcelerous déeds be ſo rooted & fixed in the ſame people, that they be not like to ceaſe, vnleſſe ſome ſharpe correction and puniſhment for redreſſe and amputation of the premiſſes be prouided, according to the demerits of the offendors. Be it therfore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular perſon and perſons, dwelling or reſiant within Wales, or in the lordſhips marchers of the ſame, from time to time and at all times héereafter, vpon ſuch monition or warning giuen for the court to be kept in Wales, or in anie of the lordſhips marches aforeſaid, as before this time hath béene vſed, ſhall perſonallie repaire, reſort and appéere before the iuſtice, ſteward, lieutenant or other officer at all and euerie ſeſſions, court and courts to be holden before the ſame iuſtice, ſteward or other officer, in anie whatſoeuer caſtle, fortreſſe, or other place within Wales or within the precinct, limits and iuriſdictions of euerie of the lordſhips marchers or ſeigniories aforeſaid, or the marches of the ſame, as by the ſaid iuſtice, ſteward, or other officer ſhall be appointed. And then and there ſhall giue his or their perſonall attendance, to doo, execute, and accompliſh all and euerie thing and things which to him or them ſhall affer and apperteine, vpon paine of ſuch fines, forfeitures and amerciaments, as ſhall be afferred, aſſeſſed, and taxed by the iuſtice, ſteward or other officer to the kings vſe, if it be within anie of the kings lordſhips marchers. And if it be within anie other lordſhips marchers, then to the vſe of the lord of the ſaid lordſhip marcher for the time being, the ſaid forfeitures and amerciaments to be leuied, perceiued and taken by waie of diſtreſſe of the goods and chattels of euerie perſon not appearing at the ſaid court or courts, or not dooing, executing or accompliſhing his dutie, as is aboueſaid.

Attendance

Diſtreſſe

Officers

And foraſmuch as the officers in the lordſhips marchers in Wales, haue oft and ſundrie times héeretofore vnlawfullie exacted the kings ſubiects within ſuch lordſhips where they haue had rule or authoritie, by manie and ſundrie waies and means, and alſo committed them to ſtreight dureſſe and impriſonment, for ſmall and light fained cauſes, and extortiouſlie compelled them thereby to paie vnto them fines for their redemptions, contrarie to the law. Therefore be it further enacted, that if anie ſteward, lieutenant, or anie other officer of anie lordſhip, marcher, doo faine, procure or imagin anie vntrue ſurmiſe againſt anie perſon or perſons, that ſhall ſo giue their perſonall attendance before them at ſuch court or courts, and vpon the ſame vntrue ſurmiſe commit them to any dureſſe or impriſonment, contrarie to the law, or contrarie to the true and laudable cuſtome of that lordſhip, that then vpon ſute made vnto the kings commiſſioners, or counſell of the marches for the time being, by anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo impriſoned, or by anie of their fréends, that then the ſame commiſſioners or counſell ſhall haue full power and authoritie to ſend for ſuch ſteward, lieutenant, or officer, and alſo for the perſon or perſons ſo impriſoned. And if the ſame perſon or perſons ſo impriſoned can euidentlie prooue before the ſaid counſell by good and ſubſtantiall witneſſe, or otherwiſe, that his impriſonment was vpon anie fained ſurmiſe, without cauſe reaſonable or lawfull, that then the ſame commiſſioners ſhall haue full power and authoritie to aſſeſſe the ſaid officer to paie to the ſaid perſon or perſons wrongfullie impriſoned, ſix ſhillings and eight penſe for euerie daie of their impriſonment, or more, by the diſcretions of the ſaid commiſſioners, according to the hurts and behauior of the perſon or perſons impriſoned.

False impriſon

Fine

And that the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſet further fine vpon the ſaid officer, to be paied to the kings vſe, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought conuenient. And in caſe the ſame officers doo refuſe to appéere before the ſame commiſſioners incontinent after anie commandement to them directed and deliuered, after any ſuch complaint made to the ſame commiſſioners, that then the ſame commiſſioners ſhall haue full power and authoritie vpon euerie default made by anie officer or officers, to aſſeſſe and ſet vpon euerie ſuch officer or officers making default, ſuch fine or fines to be leuied to the kings vſe, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought conuenient. And that the ſame commiſſioners ſhall haue full power & authoritie to compell the ſaid officer or officers by waie of impriſonment, as well to paie ſuch fine as ſhalbe ſet and taxed vpon them to the kings vſe, as to paie vnto euerie perſon or perſons ſo impriſoned ſuch ſums of monie as they ſhall be ſeſſed to paie for their wrong impriſonment.

And alſo be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons dwelling or reſiant within Wales or the lordſhips marchers of the ſame, of what eſtate, degrée or condition ſoeuer he or they be of, comming, reſorting, or repairing vnto anie ſeſſions or court to be holden within Wales or anie lordſhips, marchers of the ſame, ſhall bring or beare, or cauſe to be brought or borne to the ſame ſeſſions or court, or to anie place within the diſtance of two miles from the ſame ſeſſions or court, nor to anie towne, church, faire, market or other congregation, except it be vpon a hue or outerie, made of anie felonie, robberie doone or perpetrated, nor in the high waies in affraie of the kings peace, or the kings léege people, anie bill, longbow, croſbow, handgun, ſword, ſtaffe, degger,

Armour

Commorth

Games.

Fine

Arthell

dagger,halberd,morriſpike,ſpeare,or anie other maner of weapon, priuie cote or armor defenſiue, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame weapon,priuie cote or armor,and to ſuffer impriſonment,and make fine and ranſome to the kings highneſſe by the diſcretion of the kings commiſſioners of his marches for the time being,except it be by the commandement,licence or aſſent of the ſaid iuſtices ſteward or other officer,or of the commiſſioners or counſell of the marches for the time being.And that no perſon or perſons from henſeforth without licence of the ſaid commiſſioners in writing, ſhall within Wales or the marches of the ſame, or in anie ſhires adioining to the ſame, require, procure, gather or leuie anie Commorth, Bidall, tenants ale, or other collection or exactions of goods,chattels,monie or anie other thing,vnder colour of marrieng or ſuffering of their children, ſaieng or ſinging their firſt maſſes or goſpels of anie preeſts or clerks, or for redemption of anie murder or anie other felonie, or for anie other maner of cauſe, by what name or names ſo euer they ſhall be called,nor ſhall make or procure to be made anie games of running, wreſtling, leaping or anie other games, the game of ſhooting onelie excepted and forepriſed, vpon paine of one whole yeeres impriſonment of euerie perſon or perſons as ſhall gather or procure to be gathered anie ſuch collection or exaction, or ſhall make or procure to be made any games as is aforeſaid.And further they and euerie of them ſhall make ſuch fine as by the diſcretion of the kings commiſſioners of his marches ſhalbe thought conuenient.And further the ſaid commiſſioners by this preſent act ſhall haue power and authoritie to heare and determine the ſaid offenſes by their examination. And that no perſon or perſons ſhall heereafter at anie time caſt anie thing into anie court within Wales, or in the lordſhips marchers of the ſame, by the meane or name of an arthell, by reaſon whereof the court maie be letted,diſturbed or diſcontinued for that time, vpon paine of one whole yeeres impriſonment of anie ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall caſt or cauſe to be caſt anie ſuch arthell into anie court or courts heereafter to be holden within Wales or the lordſhips marches of the ſame,anie cuſtome before this time vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Courts

Coiners

Forrē plees.

And that all ſeſſions and courts heereafter to be holden within Wales, or the lordſhips marchers of the ſame,ſhall be kept within the moſt ſureſt and peaceable place within the ſame lordſhip marcher, where the ſaid iuſtice, ſteward or other officer ſhall appoint, and for the puniſhment and ſpeedie trials as well of the counterfeiters of anie coine currant within this realme,waſhing,clipping or miniſhing of the ſame, as of all and ſingular felonies, murders, wilfull burning of houſes,manſlaughters, robberies,burglaries,rapes and acceſſaries of the ſame,and other offenſes,feloniouſlie doone,perpetrated and committed, or heereafter to be doone,perpetrated and committed within anie lordſhip marcher of Wales.Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of the gaole deliuerie, and of the peace & euerie of them for the time being, in the ſhire or ſhires of England where the kings writ runneth,next adioining to the ſame lordſhip marcher,or other place in Wales,where ſuch counterfeiting,waſhing,clipping,or miniſhing of anie coine currant within this realme,or murder hath beene or heerafter ſhall be committed or doone,or where anie other felonies or acceſſaries ſhall be heereafter committed, perpetrated or doone,ſhall haue from henſeforth full power and authoritie at their ſeſſions & gaole deliuerie,to inquire by verdict of twelue men of the ſame ſhire or ſhires next adioining within England where the kings writ runneth, there to cauſe all ſuch counterfeiters,waſhers,clippers of monie,felons,murderers, and acceſſaries to the ſame,to be indicted according to the lawes of this land, in like maner and forme as if the ſame petie treaſons,murders,felonies and acceſſaries to the ſame had beene doone,committed or perpetrated within anie of the ſaid ſhires within the ſaid realme, and alſo to heare, determine, and iudge the ſame according to the lawes of the realme. And that all forren plees pleaded by anie of the ſaid malefactors and offendors,ſhall be tried and determined in the ſaid ſhire or ſhires, and that the acquitall or fine making for anie of the cauſes aforeſaid, in anie of the lordſhips marchers, ſhall be no bar for anie perſon or perſons being indicted in the ſaid ſhire or ſhires,within two yeers next after anie ſuch murder or felonie doone.

Iuſt. of p.

Vtlagarie
Atteindor

Certificat.

Attach

And further it is enacted that the ſaid iuſtices of peace and gaole deliuerie,and euerie of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to award all maner of proceſſe as well of outlawrie as otherwiſe,againſt all and euerie ſuch offendor and offendors ſo indicted in maner and forme, and according to the cuſtoms and lawes vſed and accuſtomed within this realme of England. And that the ſaid iuſtices or two of them afore whom anie ſuch offendor ſhall happen to be outlawed or atteinted by outlagarie, ſhall immediatlie vpon the ſame outlagarie or atteindor, direct and ſend vnto the kings officers of his lordſhips marchers or to their deputies, or vnto the lord or lords marchers of the ſame lordſhip marcher, or to his or their officer or officers, or to their deputies, wherein ſuch offenſe,murder or felonie ſhall happen to be doone, or where anie ſuch offendor, murderer, or felon, ſhall happen to be reſiant, a certificat vnder the ſeales of them or two of them, of anie ſuch outlagarie or atteindor, commanding them and euerie of them by the ſame, vnder paine of forfeiture of an hundred pounds to the king,to be leuied and perceiued as well of the goods, chattels, lands, and tenements of the ſame lord or lords marchers, as of the goods and chattels, lands & tenements of the kings officer there,to apprehend and attach or cauſe to be apprehended and attached the bodie or bodies of the ſame offendor or offendors ſo outlawed or atteinted, and ſafelie to keepe or cauſe to be kept the ſame offendor or offendors, till ſuch conuenient time before the next ſeſſions of the kings iuſtices of his gaole deliuerie of the ſhire where ſuch offendor or offendors ſhall happen to be outlawed or atteinted, as to the kings officers of his lordſhips marchers, or to their deputies, L.marches

Forfeit

Certificat

Trauers
Challenge

or vnto the lord marcher or lords marchers of the ſame lordſhip marcher, or to his or their officer or officers, or their deputies, where ſuch offendor or offendors ſhall be apprehended, attached, deteined and kept, ſhall be thought expedient for the conueiance and conducting of the ſame offendor or offendors, in maner and forme following to be deliuered from the kings officers or their deputies, or the lord marcher or the lords marchers, or his or their officer or officers, to other perſons aſſigned by this act to receiue and conueie ſuch offendor or offendors by indenture to be made betwéene the deliuerer or deliuerers and the receiuer or the receiuers: that is to ſaie, that the kings officers of his lordſhip marcher or their deputies, or the lord or lords marchers of the lordſhip marcher, or his or their officer or officers, or their deputies where ſuch offendor or offendors ſhall be apprehended, attached, deteined and kept, ſhall ſafelie and ſurelie conduct and conueie, or cauſe to be conducted & conueied the ſame offendor or offendors to the next lordſhip marcher toward the ſhire, where the ſame offendor or offendors ſhall happen to be outlawed or atteinted. And that the officers of the ſame lordſhip marcher, or their deputies, or the lord or lords marchers of the ſame lordſhip marcher, or his or their officer or officers, or their deputies, ſhall receiue & ſafelie and ſurelie conduct and conueie the ſame offendor or offendors to the next lordſhip marcher. And ſo the kings officers of euerie lordſhip marcher, or their deputies, or the lord or lords marchers of the ſame lordſhip, or his or their officer or officers, or their deputies, to receiue, conduct and conueie ſafelie and ſurelie euerie ſuch offendor or offendors from one lordſhip marcher to another lordſhip marcher, by indenture as is aforeſaid, vnto the time that ſuch offendor or offendors ſhall be ſafelie deliuered before the ſaid iuſtices of the gaole deliuerie, vpon paine of forfeiture by euerie of the kings officer or lord marcher, by whoſe default the ſame offendor or offendors ſhall ne maie not appeare before the ſame iuſtices at their ſaid ſeſſions there to ſtand and abide the order of the kings lawes one hundreth pounds to be leuied and perceiued of the goods and chattels, lands and tenements of the ſame officer or lord to the kings vſe. And that all and euerie officer and officers, lord and lords, or other perſons, to whom anie certificat ſhall be directed, as is aboueſaid, ſhall at the next ſeſſions and gaole deliuerie to be holden after the apprehenſion or attachment of ſuch offendor or offendors, returne the ſame certificat in due forme, and what he or they haue doone in that behalfe vpon the paine aforeſaid. Sauing alwaie to all and euerie offendor and offendors, all and ſingular trauerſes, chalenges, exceptions, aduantages and all other plées, to, of, and vpon the outlawrie pronounced or promulged againſt the ſame offendor or offendors, in maner and forme as is and hath béene vſed and accuſtomed by the lawes of this realme, for anie the kings ſubiects dwelling within the ſame realme.

Sureties

Good abear.

Fine

Appeale

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons which ſhall happen héereafter to be indicted, outlawed, arreigned, conuicted or atteinted by force of this act, doo find ſuch ſufficient ſureties before the kings iuſtices of his gaole deliuerie, as by their diſcretion ſhall be thought conuenient, that the ſame perſon or perſons ſhall not from thenſeforth commit nor doo anie felonie, murder or felonious offenſe, nor be acceſſarie to anie felonie, murder or felonious offenſe, but at all times from thenſeforth ſhall be of good behauior againſt the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heirs and ſucceſſors, his and their lawes and ſubiects, that then the ſame iuſtices of gaole deliuerie for the time being, with and by the aſſent, conſent and agréement of the lord preſident, and two of the kings commiſſioners, or counſell of the marches for the time being, or thrée of them at the leaſt, whereof the lord preſident or one of the ſaid counſell to be one, ſhall and maie by their diſcretion for one time onelie, admit anie ſuch offendor to a certeine fine or ſum of monie on him by them to be aſſeſſed and taxed, to be ſurelie paied to the kings vſe, and ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this preſent act to diſcharge anie ſuch offendor or offendors ſo arreigned, outlawed, conuicted and atteinted of all and euerie ſuch felonie, murder or felonious offenſe and acceſſaries of the ſame, and of all executions and puniſhments of death, which the ſame offendor or offendors ſhould ſuffer by the common lawes of this realme, ſo that the ſame offendor or offendors ſtand not appealed of the ſaid felonie, murder or felonious offenſe, or acceſſarie of the ſame offenſes at the time of his ſaid diſcharge. And that euerie ſuch offendor ſo diſcharged, as is aboueſaid, ſhall be for the ſame offenſe or offenſes doone within anie of the kings lordſhips marchers, or anie other lordſhips marchers, diſcharged as well againſt the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, as againſt all other lords marchers for one time onlie.

L.marcher

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that this preſent act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend ne take place to abridge, depriue or minorat anie liberties, priuilege or authoritie of anie lord marcher, héeretofore granted to the ſame lord, or lawfullie vſed or accuſtomed by the ſaid lord or anie of his anceſtors, vnleſſe the foreſaid offendors happen to be indicted, outlawed, arreigned, conuicted or atteinted by force of this act, as is aboueſaid, within two yéeres next after ſuch murder or other felonious offenſe perpetrated, doone or committed within the ſaid lordſhips marchers or anie of them, anie thing in this preſent act before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all murders, robberies, felonies and acceſſaries of the ſame which ſhall happen héereafter to be doone, perpetrated or committed within the ſhire of Merioneth in Wales, ſhall and maie be from henſeforth inquired, heard, and determined in the counties of Carnaruan or Angleſée, before the kings maieſties iuſtices of Northwales, or his deputie for the time being, by verdict or inqueſt to be taken by the inhabitants of the ſame ſhires of Carnaruan and

Angleſée, or otherwiſe, if by the diſcretion of the iuſtice there or his deputie, ſhall be thought conuenient: And that the ſame iuſtice or his deputie for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by his diſcretion, by force of this preſent act to heare and determine all and euerie the foreſaid murders, felonies, robberies and acceſſaries in forme aforeſaid.

And where héretofore vpon diuers murders, robberies and felonies perpetrated and doone, as well within the lordſhips marchers of Wales, as in other places of Wales without the ſame lordſhips, the offendors diuers times flée and eſcape from the ſaid lordſhip or other place where ſuch offenſe was committed, and haue repaired and reſorted into another lordſhip marcher, and there by the aid, comfort and fauor of the ſaid lord of the ſame lordſhip or his officer or officers, haue béen abiding and reſiant, into the which lordſhips the ſame lords marchers haue and doo pretend a cuſtome and priuilege, that none of the kings miniſters or ſubiects maie enter, to purſue, apprehend, and attach anie ſuch offendor thervnto repaired, as is aforeſaid, by reaſon whereof the ſame offendors went vnpuniſhed, to the animation and incouraging of other euill diſpoſed people. It is therfore enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that euerie officer and officers, and their deputies, vpon commandement giuen by the commiſſioners or counſell of the marches for the time being, ſhall bring, ſend or deliuer euerie ſuch offendor to the officer of the lordſhip marcher or other place where anie ſuch offenſe is, or ſhall be committed or doone, vpon the meres and bonds of the ſaid lordſhips, or to the ſaid commiſſioners or counſell, according as the ſaid officers by them ſhall be commanded vnder paine of 40 li. the ſame commandement or commiſſion to be directed to anie ſuch officer to be ſent, conueied and deliuered by a ſargent at armes, or a purſiuant, attendant on the ſaid counſell in the marches for the time being.

Eſcape.

Cuſtome

An act for amending of highwaies in Suſſex.

Chap.7.

Where it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement héretofore holden at London the fiftéenth daie of Aprill in the fourtéenth yéere of the kings moſt noble reigne, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter the laſt daie of Iulie, the fiftéenth yéere of his reigne and there holden. In conſideration that manie common wais in the wild of Kent be ſo déepe and noious by wearing and courſe of water and other occaſions, that people cannot haue their paſſages and carriages by horſſes, vpon, or by the ſame, but to their great pains, perils and ieopardie, that if anie perſon or perſons from that time in anie place within the ſaid wild of the ſaid countie, of his good mind and diſpoſition without anie value of good by him or by them to be receiued for the ſame, will for the common weale of the kings people, aſſigne and laie out a more commodious waie in, and ouer the lands therevnto adioining, whereof the perſon or perſons or other to his vſe ſhall be ſeized of fée in eſtate of inheritance, that the ſame new waie ſo to be aſſigned and laid out by ouerſight and aſſent of two iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid countie, and twelue other diſcréet men within the ſame hundreth inhabiting, where anie ſuch new waie ſhalbe limited and laid out, or inhabiting within the ſame hundred and other hundreds to the ſaid hundreth next adioining, ſhalbe from thenſeforth holden, occupied and vſed in like maner as the ſaid old waie there now is or before hath bin. And that alſo the ſame perſon or perſons ſo diſpoſed, willing and accompliſhing, ſhall & maie for the ſaid new waie ſo aſſigned and vſed, receiue and hold in waie of recompenſe for the ſame new waie ſo to be giuen, the ſoile & ground of the old waie in ſeueraltie, to them their heirs and aſſigns, to their owne vſe & profit for euer, without any common waie or paſſage there from thenſeforth to be had or claimed, any preſcription or vſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding, in like maner & forme as is limited by the ſaid act of a certeine new waie granted by the ſame act to be made by George Guilford eſquire at Hempſted in the ſaid wild of Kent. And that the ſaid two iuſtices of peace and 12 other diſcréet men by whoſe ouerſight & aſſent the ſaid new waie by vertue of the ſaid act ſhalbe aſſigned, limited & laid out, ſhall within 3 months next after the aſſignment, limitation & laieng out of the ſame, make certificat into the kings moſt honorable court of chancerie vnder their ſeales of the length and breadth of the ſaid new waie or ſtréet, and of other things adioining or concerning the ſame, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought moſt expedient or requiſit for the commonwealth of that countrie to be certified, and that certificat to be made from time to time, as oft as anie ſuch new waie or ſtréet ſhall be aſſigned, limited and laid out in forme aboue written. Prouided alwaie that if anie perſon or perſons, or bodie politike, haue or ought to haue, or héereafter ſhall haue anie church waie, or other whatſoeuer waie or paſſage, ouer or through anie maner lands adioining to anie of the ſaid old waies or ſtréets, which ſhalbe taken and vſed by force of that act as ſeuerall ſoile and fréehold, in recompenſe for anie new waie to be made and laid out in forme aforeſaid, or haue or ought to haue, or héerafter ſhall haue anie lands or tenements adioining to the ſaid old waie, they and euerie them, their heirs and ſucceſſors maie haue and vſe their ſaid waie or waies out of, and in the ſaid new waie, ouer and through the land of the ſaid old waie or ſtréet, into or ouer the ſaid lands or tenements adioining to the ſame, and ſo to paſſe and repaſſe as ſhall apperteine ouer the ſame old waie, at ſuch conuenient place or places thereof, as therefore ſhalbe limited and aſſigned by the ſaid two iuſtices of peace and other twelue men, and by them to be certified in the chancerie, among other things by them to be certified in forme aforeſaid, anie thing in the ſaid act aboue written notwithſtanding, as by the ſame act manifeſtlie appéereth. And forаſmuch as in manie places within the countie of Suſſex like act for the alteration of common wais and ſtréets there being much annoious, is much

New waie

Old waie

Incloſe

Certificat

Church way

neceſſarie and expedient for the common wealth and commoditie of the kings ſubiects of the ſaid countie of Suſſex to be had and made. In conſideration wherof be it ordeined and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act aboue reherſed and recited, ſhall and maie from henſeforth extend, take effect, and be put in execution in euerie place conuenient or neceſſarie within the ſaid countie of Suſſex, where waies and ſtréets be noious to the kings ſaid ſubiects of the ſame countie of Suſſex, in like forme and maner and in all points and conditions, and with like prouiſo to be had, doone and executed, as it is conteined and expreſſed in the aboue recited act concerning the change of the waies and ſtréets in the ſaid countie of Kent, anie preſcription, vſe, cuſtome or other thing to the contrarie being in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for reedifieng of void grounds in the citie of Norwich.

Chap.8.

Where by infortunat chance of fire, a great number of houſes of habitation within the citie of Norwich about 26 yéeres paſt, were burned & vtterlie conſumed, to the great heauineſſe, diſcomfort, loſſe and hinderance of the inhabitants of the ſame citie. By reaſon of which burning, diuers and manie void grounds, wherevpon before the ſame fire, good and ſubſtantiall houſes of habitation were ſtanding, remaining now at this daie vnreedified, & not onlie vnreedified, but alſo to lie as deſolat and vacant grounds, manie of them nigh adioining to the high ſtréets, repleniſhed with much vncleanneſſe and filth to the great annoiance of the ſaid inhabitants, and other the kings ſubiects paſſing by the ſame. And to the intent that a reformation maie be had in that behalfe, be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if the owner or owners of ſuch vacant ground or grounds ſo lieng within the precinct of the ſaid citie, within Proclamation. two yéeres next after proclamation made by the commandement of the maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, within and vpon ſuch vacant ground or grounds, of the tenor and effect of this pre- Reedifie. ſent act, doo not ſufficientlie reedifie, or els with wals of morter and ſtone ſufficientlie incloſe the ſame vacant ground or grounds, wherevpon ſuch proclamation ſhall be made, that then it ſhall be Maior. lawfull to the maior, ſhiriffs, citizens and commonaltie of the ſame citie, and their ſucceſſors for the time being, immediatlie after the ſaid two yéeres expired, to enter into euerie ſuch ground and grounds ſo vacant as is aforeſaid, wherevpon ſuch proclamation, as is before remembred, ſhall be ſo made, and the ſame ground & grounds to hold and reteine without interruption to them & their ſucceſſors for euer, cléerlie diſcharged of all rents, as well againſt the lords of fées thereof, as of all other, ſo that alwais the ſame maior, ſhiriffs, citizens and commonaltie, or their ſucceſſors, doo well and ſufficientlie reedifie, or elſe with wals of morter and ſtone, as is aforeſaid, ſufficientlie doo in- Incloſe. cloſe the ſame ground and grounds wherin they ſhall enter, within two yéeres next after ſuch entrée by them ſo to be made as is aforeſaid. And in caſe the ſame maior, ſhiriffs, citizens and commonaltie, or their ſucceſſors, doo not ſufficientlie reedifie or incloſe, or cauſe to be reedified or incloſed the ſame ground and grounds in forme aforeſaid, within the ſame terme of two yéeres next after Reenter. they ſhall ſo enter into the ſame, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid firſt owner and owners of all ſuch ground and grounds, their heirs or ſucceſſors, immediatlie after the ſame thrée yéers ſo expired, to reenter in the ſame ground & grounds, and the ſame to reteine and inioy againe to them, their heirs and ſucceſſors, as in their former eſtate and intereſt: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwais, that if the owners of ſuch vacant ground or grounds, ſpecified in this act, doo not repaire and amend the ſame, according to the tenor of this act within two yéers limited by this act, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the chéefe lords, of whom ſuch vacant grounds bin or ſhall be holden, to enter and to haue the ſame grounds to them, their heirs and ſucceſſors for euer, ſo that eue- Chéefe lords. rie ſuch chéefe lord doo repaire and amend the ſaid vacant grounds, according to the tenor and effect of this act, within one yéere next after that ſuch chéefe lord maie enter by authoritie of this act. And if ſuch chéefe lord as maie enter by this act, doo not repaire & amend the ſame vacant grounds within one yéere next after they maie enter by this act, that then for euerie ſuch default the maior, ſhi- Maior. riffs, citizens and commonaltie ſhall lawfullie enter into the ſaid grounds, according to the tenor, forme, effect and condition aboue expreſſed in this act: anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act for reedifieng of void grounds within the towne of Lin.

Chap.9.

Humblie beſéecheth your good and gratious highneſſe, your obedient ſubiects, the maior and burgeſſes of the towne of Lin biſhop, in your countie of Norfolke, that where at this preſent time, diuers and manie meſuages and tenements of old time builded within the ſaid towne, are and by a long time haue bin in great decaie and deſolation, wherby the flud and rage of the ſea comming to the ſaid towne, & inſurging vpon ſuch decaied tenements in times of tempeſt, doth fret and maruellouſlie weare in diuers places of the ſaid towne, to the great hurt & damage as well of the ſaid towne as of diuers perſons hauing grounds adioining to ſuch places ſo in decaie, and that the owners of ſuch decaied grounds will not reedifie and mainteine the ſaid meſuages and tenements ſo decaied for the maintenance and defenſe of the water and rage of the ſea, whereby the ſaid towne is like to fall in more decaie, ruine and deſolation, if remedie therefore be not prouided. In conſideration whereof, it maie pleaſe your highneſſe that it maie be enacted by

Owners

Proclams.

Reedifie

Chiefe lords

by your maieſtie,by the aſſents of the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,& by the authoritie of the ſame,that if the owner or owners of ſuch meſſuages & tenements ſo decaied,ſet lieng or being within the precinct of the ſaid towne, within one yere next after proclamation made by the commandement of the maior of the ſaid towne for the time being,within & vpon ſuch decaied meſſuages or tenements,doo not ſufficiently reedifie,or els with wals of morter & ſtone ſufficientlie incloſe the ſame meſſuages & tenements and grounds to them belonging,ſo being in decaie,for defenſe of the rage of the water,that then it ſhalbe lawfull to the cheefe lords,of whom ſuch meſſuages or tenements ſo decaied ſhall be holden, to enter into the ſaid meſſuages & tenements ſo decaied,and the ſame hold, haue, and reteine to them and their heirs for euer,ſo that euerie ſuch lord which ſhall enter into anie meſſuages or tenements ſo decaied,by authoritie of this act,doo ſufficientlie reedifie, or els with wals of morter & ſtone ſufficientlie incloſe the ſaid meſſuages & tenements ſo decaied in forme as is aboueſaid, within one yere next after that ſuch cheefe lord maie enter into the ſame by authoritie of this act. And if ſuch cheefe lord which maie enter by authoritie of this act into the ſaid meſſuages or tenements decaied, doo not reedifie the ſaid meſſuages and tenements decaied, or elſe with wals of morter and ſtone ſufficientlie incloſe the ſame,in forme as is aforeſaid,within one yeare next after ſuch cheefe lord might enter into the ſame by authoritie of this act,that then it ſhall be lawfull to the maior and commonaltie of the ſaid towne for euerie ſuch default to enter into anie ſuch meſſuages or tenements, ſo decaied,and the ſame to haue & reteine to them and their ſucceſſors for euer, without interruption to them & their ſucceſſors for euer,cleerelie diſcharged of all rents,as well againſt the lords of fees thereof,as of all other. So that alwaies the ſame maior & commonaltie,or their ſucceſſors, doo well and ſufficientlie reedifie,or elſe with wals of morter and ſtone, as is aforeſaid, ſufficientlie doo incloſe the ſame meſſuages and tenements or grounds apperteining to the ſame, wherein they ſhall ſo enter by authoritie of this act,within ij.yeres next after ſuch entrie by them ſo to be made,as is aforeſaid,and in caſe the ſame maior and commonaltie,or their ſucceſſors, doo not ſufficientlie reedifie or incloſe,or cauſe to be reedified or incloſed the ſame meſſuages and tenements or grounds to the ſame belonging,in forme aforeſaid,within the ſame terme of ij. yeares next after they ſhall ſo enter into the ſame,that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid firſt owner and owners of all ſuch meſſuages,tenements and grounds,their heirs or ſucceſſors,immediatlie after the ſame ij.yeeres ſo expired,to enter into the ſame meſſuages,tenements and grounds and the ſame to reteine and inioie againe to them,their heirs and ſucceſſors,as in their former eſtate and intereſt. Anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Maior

Reedifie

An act whereby the kings highneſſe hath authoritie to repell the ſtatute made for. reſtreint of wines to come in afore Candlemaſſe.

Chap.11.

Where in the ſeſſion of this preſent parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fifteenth daie of Ianuarie,in the foure and twentith yeare of the kings moſt noble reigne,it was enacted by authoritie of the ſame parlement,that no maner of perſon or perſons ſhould diſcharge and laie on land out of anie ſhip or ſhips,or other veſſell or veſſels,any wines of Gaſcoine or Guion,or anie maner of French wines,at any hauen,port,creeke,or other place within this realme of England,Ireland,Wales,or the marches of the ſame,at any time from henſefoorth betweene the feaſts of S.Michaell the archanagell,and the Purification of our ladie, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame wines ſo brought and diſcharged & laid on land at any time herafter betweene the ſaid feaſts contrarie to the ſaid act, the one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe thereof to ſuch of the kings ſubiects as ſhall ſeize or ſue for the ſame,by action of detinue or debt after the rate of the value thereof,by originall writ,bill,plaint, or information, in anie of the kings courts,in which actions and ſutes the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, or anie protection or eſſoine ſhall be allowed, as amongſt other things in the ſaid act ſpecified euidently appeareth. For as much as ſuch leagues and amities as beene concluded and had betweene the kings maieſtie and other forren kings and princes, for the weale and tranquilitie of their realms,countries,and people, might percaſe be impeached,interrupted or derogated,contrarie to the pacts and agreements therein conteined,as well by occaſions of the ſaid article conteined in the ſaid act, as by occaſion of ſundrie other like acts heretofore made, or hereafter to be made,whereby the commoditie and merchandize of this realme,and of other the kings dominions beene reſtreined to be conueied into anie outward parts, forren realms, or countries of other princes being in league and amitie with the kings highneſſe, or the commodities and merchandizes of ſuch outward parties, forren realms and countries be reſtreined to be brought and conueied into this realme,or elſewhere within the kings dominions, to be vttered, ſold, and vſed as freelie as of old time hath beene accuſtomed.

Proclam.

Be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement,that the king our ſoueraigne lord ſhall during his life naturall,haue full power and authoritie by his proclamations, to be conteined in letters patents vnder his great ſeale,and inrolled in his court of chancerie,from time to time,to repell and make void as well the ſaid article conteined & ſpecified in the ſaid act made for to reſtraine the bringing in of wines afore the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie, as all other ſuch acts & ſtatutes in part or in whole,which hath bin made ſith the beginning of this preſent parlement,for the reſtreint or let of anie commodities of this realme,or for other the kings dominions, to be conueied and vttered to and in anie outward parts,realms,or countries, or for reſtreint and let of anie commodities or merchandize of outward parts,realms, or countries to be conueied brought and vttered to or in this realme,or els where within the kings dominions, and by like proclamations from time to time,ſhall haue power & authoritie to reuiue and make effectuall the ſaid ſtatutes and acts againe in their force,ſtrength,and effect in all or ſuch part thereof, as to his maieſtie ſhall be thought moſt conuenient and profitable for his realme. And that euerie ſuch repeale abrogation and making void of anie ſuch ſtatutes or acts,in part or in the whole: and euerie ſuch reuiuing or making effectuall of them againe in part or in the whole by proclamations vnder the great ſeale to be made and inrolled in the kings chancerie,as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe of the ſame qualitie,force,ſtrength,condition and effect to all intents and purpoſes,as if it had bin doone with due circumſtances by authoritie of parlement,anie thing or things conteined in anie ſuch acts, or anie vſage or cuſtome of this realme to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

An act for puniſhment of Welſhmen attempting anie aſſaults or affraies vpon anie the inhabitants of Hereford, Gloceſter,and Shropſhire.

Chap.11.

FOr as much much as in times paſt diuers and ſundrie the king our ſouereigne lords ſubiects,inhabited as well in Wales,as the marches of the ſame,haue heretofore vſed at ſundrie times,when lawfull proceſſe hath béene attempted againſt them, or againſt their kinſmen,or fréends,for ſundrie robberies,murders,or felonies by them committed, or for anie ſutes or proceſſe of the law purſued or ſued againſt anie perſon or perſons inhabiting or dwelling within Wales,or the marches of the ſame,within the counties of Gloceſter, Salop, and Hereford, haue lien in await, and ſuddenlie of pretenſed malice, haue not onelie met with the purſuers of the ſaid ſutes in the ſaid counties, and in places néere adioining to the ſame, but alſo haue beaten, maimed,gréeuouſlie wounded,and ſometimes murdered diuers of the ſame purſuers, for the onelie attempting and purſuing of ſuch felons,wherby hath inſued no little violation and diſturbance of the kings peace,to the great diſquieting of all the ſaid parts,and to the right perillous example of all other like offendors.

Be it therefore ordeined,eſtabliſhed and enacted by the kings ſaid highneſſe, his lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame,that if anie maner perſon or perſons,inhabited or dwelling in Wales, or in the marches of the ſame,at anie time hereafter vpon anie pretenſed malice,ſhall preſume to aſſault,beat, hurt, wound or maime anie other the kings ſubiects of the ſaid counties,that then he or they ſo attempting,whatſoeuer they be,being indicted and conuicted thereof, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment without redemption,for the ſpace of one whole yeare, in ſuch priſon or priſons as vnto the iuſtices before whom he or they ſhall be conuicted,ſhalbe thought conuenient,with ſuch further paine and puniſhment as he or they ſhould haue had,if this act had neuer béene had or made. This act to indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Aſſault

Impriſon

An act for purgation of conuicts in Wales.

Chap.12.

WHere at the parlement ſommoned and holden at London the third daie of Nouember, in the xxj. yeare of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiourned vnto Weſtminſter in the countie of Middleſex, and after diuers prorogations there alſo holden,the xv.daie of Ianuarie, the xxiij. yeare of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight,it was enacted amongſt other,that no perſon nor perſons,which from thenſeforth ſhould happen to be found guiltie after the lawes of the land,for anie maner of petie treaſon, or for anie wilfull murder of malice prepenſed,or for robbing of anie churches,chapels,or other holie places,or for robbing of anie perſon or perſons in their dwelling houſes or dwelling place, the owner or dweller in the ſame houſe,his wife,his children, or ſeruants then being within, and put in feare and dread by the ſame,or for robbing of anie perſon or perſons,in or néere about the high waies, or for wilfull burning of anie dwelling houſes or barns,wherein anie graine of corns ſhould happen to be,nor any perſon or perſons being found guiltie of any abetment,procurement,helping,mainteining or counſelling of or to anie ſuch petie treſons,murders,or felonies ſhould from thenſeforth be admitted to the benefit of his or their clergie,but vtterlie be excluded therof,and ſuffer death in ſuch maner & forme as they ſhould haue doone for any the cauſes or offenſes abouesaid,if they were no clerks,ſuch as be within holie orders,that is to ſaie of the orders of ſubdeacon or aboue,only except.And alſo it was then and there by authoritie aforeſaid further enacted,that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons within ſuch orders of ſubdeacon or aboue, which at any time from thenſeforth ſhould be found guiltie of anie petie treaſon,or of anie murder of malice prepenſed, or of anie of the felonies aboue rehearſed,or of anie acceſſarie to petie treaſon,wilfull murder,or to any other the felonies aboue ſpecified, & admitted to his or their clergie, & deliuered to the ordinarie for the ſame, ſhould not in anie wiſe from thenſeforth be ſuffred to anie purgation, nor be ſet at libertie, but remaine & abide in perpetuall priſon,vnder the kéeping of the ordinarie,to whome he ſhould be committed and his ſucceſſors, without any maner of purgation during the naturall life of euery ſuch conuict,except onlie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo being within ſuch holie orders,and conuict of or for anie of the offenſes aforeſaid,and deliuered to the ordinarie for the ſame,doo find ij. ſufficient ſureties by recognizance before two of the kings iuſtices of his peace within the ſame ſhire, where the petie treaſon, murder, or felonie, whereof he was conuicted, was committed and doone, whereof one of them to be of the Quorum, that ſuch conuict ſhall be of good abering againſt the king our ſoue-reigne lord, his lawes & ſubiects, euerie ſuch conuict to be bounden in the ſum of xl.li. and euery his ſureties in xx.li. and that no ſuretie to be taken, vnleſſe ſuch as maie diſpend in lands, tenements or hereditaments, yeerelie aboue all charges of eſtate of inheritance of charter hold xxvj.s. viij.d. or elſe be worth xx.li. in moueable ſubſtance at the time of the taking of ſuch recognizance. And that two iuſtices of peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, by authoritie aforeſaid haue power & authoritie to take ſuch recognizance. And that the ſaid iuſtices afore whome anie ſuch recognizance ſhall be taken, ſhall certifie the ſame into the kings bench within foure months next after the taking thereof, vpon paine to loſe and forfeit 5 li. for euerie default thereof. And for as much as there be no iuſtices of peace ne of Quorum within Wales, nor in diuers other places, cities, honours, lordſhips, and manors, within the kings dominions, where as a lord marcher, ſteward, lieutenant, deputie or other officer of anie ſuch place, citie, honour, lordſhip, or manor, haue authoritie or power, by cuſtome or otherwiſe, to arreigne afore him or them anie ſuch perſon or perſons being within ſuch holie orders of ſubdeacon, or aboue, for committing or dooing any of the ſaid petie treaſons, murders, felonies, or anie other of the ſaid offenſes. And if it happen the ſame perſon ſo being thereof arreigned to be found guiltie, for to admit him to his clergie, if he praie the ſame before iudgement, and further to doo and execute againſt anie ſuch offendor being ſo arreigned before them, in like maner and forme as iuſtices of the gaole deliuerie within the ſhire ground haue vſed to doo by vertue of the kings commiſſion vnto them directed. By reaſon whereof euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, within ſuch order of ſubdeacon or aboue, being conuict of anie of the ſaid petie treaſons, murders, felonies, or anie other the ſaid offenſes, before anie lord marcher, ſteward, lieutenant deputie, or other officer within Wales, or within anie other place, citie, honour, lordſhip, or manor within the kings dominions, where no iuſtices of peace be, and therevpon committed vnto the ordinarie as clerke conuict, ſhall there remaine during the naturall life of anie ſuch conuict, the ſaid former act and ſtatute notwithſtanding. For that there be no iuſtices of the peace ne of the Quorum, there as the ſaid petie treaſon, murder or felonie, whereof he is ſo conuicted, was committed and doone, to take ſuretie by recognizance for the good abering of euerie ſuch conuict, in maner and forme as in the ſaid former act is rehearſed. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons within ſuch orders of ſubdeacon or aboue, being conuict of anie petie treaſon, or of anie murder, of malice prepenſed, or of anie of the ſaid felonies aboue rehearſed, or of anie acceſſarie to petie treaſon, wilfull murder, or to anie other the ſaid felonies aboue ſpecified, before anie lord marcher, ſteward, lieutenant, deputie, or other iuſtice or officer within Wales, or within anie other place, citie, towne, honour, lordſhip or manor within the kings dominions, where no iuſtices of the peace and of the Quorum be, and therevpon the ſame conuict admitted vnto his clergie, that the ſame perſon or perſons ſo being within ſuch holie orders, and conuict before anie ſuch lord marcher, ſteward, lieutenant, deputie, or other iuſtice or officer in Wales, or within anie ſuch place, citie, towne, honour, lordſhip, or manor within anie the kings dominions, where be no iuſtices of the peace and of the Quorum, of or for anie of the offenſes aforeſaid, and deliuered vnto the ordinarie as clerke conuict for the ſame, ſhall or maie find two ſureties by recognizance for his good abering before two of the kings iuſtices of the peace, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, in the ſhire where the ſame conuict is or ſhall be kept in the ordinaries priſon, if the ſame priſon be within the ſhire ground, where iuſtices of the peace and of the Quorum be, or elſe before two of the kings iuſtices of the peace, whereof the one to be of the Quorum in the next ſhire adioining vnto the ſame priſon, and that the ſame two iuſtices of the peace, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, to haue power and authoritie to take ſuch recognizance, and to certifie the ſame in like maner and forme, and vpon like paine as it ſhould or ought to haue beene doone by vertue of the ſaid former act, if the ſame petie treaſon, murder, felonie, or other offenſe, of or for which anie ſuch conuict was or ſhall be ſo conuict and admitted vnto his clergie, as is aforeſaid, had beene committed and doone within the ſhire ground, where iuſtices of the peace and of the Quorum be.

Subdeacon.

Clergie

Good abear.

Iuſt. of p.

An act whereby offenſes be made high treaſon, and taking awaie all ſanctuaries for all maner of high treaſons.

Chap. 13.

FOr as much as it is moſt neceſſarie both for common policie and dutie of ſubiects aboue all things to prohibit, prouide, reſtreine and extinct all manner of ſhamefull ſlanders, perils, or imminent danger or dangers, which might grow, happen, or riſe to their ſouereigne lord the king, the queene, or their heirs, which when they be heard, ſeene, or vnderſtand, cannot be but odible and alſo abhorred of all thoſe ſorts that be true and louing ſubiects, if in anie point they maie doo or ſhall touch the king, his queene, their heirs, or ſucceſſors, vpon which dependeth the whole vnitie and vniuerſall weale of this realme, without prouiding wherefore too great a ſcope of vnreaſonable libertie ſhould be giuen to all cankard and traitorous hearts, willers and workers of the ſame. And alſo the kings louing ſubiects ſhould not declare vnto their ſouereigne lord now being, which vnto them hath beene and is moſt intirelie both beloued and eſteemed, their vndoubted ſinceritie and truth.

Words
Writing
Bodilie harme
Depriue
Caſtels
Ships
Proclama.
Treaſon

Be it therefore enacted by the aſſent and conſent of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons after the firſt daie of Februarie next comming, doo maliciouſlie wiſh, will, or deſire by words or writing, or by craft imagin, inuent, practiſe or attempt anie bodilie harme to be doon or committed to the kings moſt roiall perſon, the quéene, or their heirs apparant, or to depriue them or any of them of their dignitie, title, or name of their roiall eſtates, or ſlanderouſlie & maliciouſlie publiſh & pronounce by expreſſe writing or words, that the king our ſoueraigne lord ſhould be heretike, ſciſmatike, tyrant, infidell, or vſurper of the crowne, or rebelliouſlie doo deteine, kéepe, or withhold from our ſaid ſoueraigne lord his heirs or ſucceſſors, any of his or their caſtles, fortreſſes, fortileſſes or holds, within this realme, or in anie other the kings dominions, or marches, or rebelliouſlie deteine, kéepe, or withhold from the kings ſaid highneſſe, his heirs or ſucceſſors, or any of his or their ſhips, ordinances, artillerie, or other munitions or fortifications of war, and doo not humblie render & giue vp to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, his heirs or ſucceſſors, or to ſuch perſons as ſhall be deputed by them, ſuch caſtles, fortreſſes, fortileſſes, holds, ſhips, ordinances, artillerie, and other munitions and fortifications of war, rebelliouſlie kept or deteined within ſix daies next after they ſhall be commanded by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, his heirs or ſucceſſors by open proclamation vnder the great ſeale. That then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending in anie the premiſſes, after the ſaid firſt aidors, counſellors, conſentors, and abettors, being thereof lawfullie conuict, according to the lawes and cuſtoms of this relme, ſhall be adiudged traitors, and that euerie ſuch offenſe in anie the premiſſes that ſhall be committed or doone, after the ſaid firſt daie of Februarie, ſhall be reputed accepted, and adiudged high treaſon, and the offendors therein, and their aidors, conſentors, counſellors, and abettors, being lawfullie conuict of anie ſuch offenſe, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch pains of death and other penalties, as is limited and accuſtomed in caſes of high treaſon.

Sanctuarie.

And to the intent that all treaſons ſhould be the more dread, hated and deteſted to be doone by any perſon or perſons, and alſo becauſe it is a great boldneſſe & an occaſion to ill diſpoſed perſons to aduenture and imbrace their malicious intents and enterpriſes, which all true ſubiects ought to ſtudie to eſchew. Be it therfore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that none offendor in any kinds of high treaſons, whatſoeuer they be, their aidors, conſentors, counſellors, nor abettors ſhall be admitted to haue the benefit or priuilege of anie maner of ſanctuarie, conſidering that matters of treaſons toucheth ſo nigh both the ſuretie of the king our ſoueraigne lords perſon, and his heirs and ſucceſſors.

Treaſons committed out of the realme.

And ouer that be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the kings ſubiects, denizens or other, doo commit or practiſe out of the limits of this realme in anie outward parts, anie ſuch offenſes, which by this act are made, or heretofore haue béene made treaſon, that then ſuch treaſons whatſoeuer they be, or whereſoeuer they ſhall happen ſo to be doone or committed, ſhall be inquired, and preſented by the oths of twelue góod and lawfull men, vpon góod and probable euidence & witneſſe, in ſuch ſhire and countie of this realme, and before ſuch perſons as it ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe to appoint by commiſſion vnder his great ſeale, in like maner and forme as treaſons committed within this realme, haue béene vſed to be inquired of & preſented, and that vpon euerie indictment & preſentment founden and made of anie ſuch treaſons & certified into the kings bench like proceſſe and other circumſtance ſhalbe there had & made againſt the offendors, as if the ſame treaſons ſo preſented had béene lawfullie found to be doone & committed within the limits of this relme, and that all proceſſe of outlawrie hereafter to be made & had within this realme, againſt anie offendors in treaſon, being reſiant or inhabited out of the limits of this realme, or in any of the parts of beyond the ſea, at the time of the outlawrie pronounced againſt them, ſhall be as góod and as effectuall in the law to all intents and purpoſes, as if ſuch offendors had béene reſident & dwelling within this realme, at the time of ſuch proceſſe awarded, and outlawrie pronounced.

Conuict
Forfeit
Rights ſaued

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euery offendor and offendors being hereafter lawfullie conuict of anie maner of high treaſons by preſentment, confeſſion, verdict, or proceſſe of outlawrie, according to the due courſe & cuſtome of the common lawes of this relme, ſhall loſe & forfeit to the kings highnes his heirs & ſucceſſors, all ſuch lands, tenements, & hereditaments which any ſuch offendor or offendors ſhall haue of anie eſtate of inheritance in vſe or poſſeſſion, by anie right, title, or means within this realme of England, or elſe where within anie the kings dominions, at the time of anie ſuch treaſon committed, or anie time after. Sauing to euerie perſon and perſons, their heirs and ſucceſſours, other than the offendors in anie treaſons, their heirs and ſucceſſours, and ſuch perſon and perſons as claime to anie their vſes all ſuch rights, titles, intereſts, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rents, offices, and other profits, which they ſhall haue at the daie of committing ſuch treaſons, or at anie time afore, in as large and ample maner, as if this act had neuer béene had nor made.

An act for nomination and conſecration of ſuffragans within this realme.

Chap.14.

Albeit that ſithens the beginning of this preſent parlement, góod and honourable ordinances and ſtatutes haue béene made and eſtabliſhed for elections, preſentations, conſecrations, and inueſting of archbiſhops and biſhops of this realme, and in all other the kings dominions, with all ceremonies apperteining vnto the ſame, as by ſundrie ſtatutes therof made, more at large is ſpecified : yet neuertheleſſe no prouiſion hitherto hath béene made for ſuffragans, which haue béene accuſtomed to be had within this realme for the more ſpéedie adminiſtration of the ſacraments and other góod, wholeſome and deuout things, and laudable ceremonies to the increaſe of Gods honor, and for the commoditie of góod and deuout people. Be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the townes of Thetford, Ipſwich, Colcheſter, Douer, Gilford, Southhampton, Tanton, Shaftſburie, Molton, Marleborough, Bedford, Leiceſter, Gloceſter, Shrewſburie, Briſtow, Penreth, Bridgewater, Nottingham, Grantham, Hull, Huntingdon, Cambridge, and the towns of Pereth and Barwike, S. Germaines in Cornewall, and the iſle of Wight, ſhall be taken and accepted for ſées of biſhops ſuffragans to be made in this realme and in Wales, and the biſhops of ſuch ſées ſhall be called ſuffragans of this realme. And that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop of this realme and of Wales, and els where within the kings dominions, being diſpoſed to haue anie ſuffragan, ſhall and maie at their liberties name & elect, that is to ſay, euerie of them for their peculiar dioceſſe, two honeſt and diſcréet ſpirituall perſons, being learned and of góod conuerſation, and thoſe two perſons ſo by them to be named, ſhall preſent to the kings highneſſe by their writing vnder their ſeales, making humble requeſt to his maieſtie, to giue to one ſuch of the ſaid two perſons, as ſhall pleaſe his maieſtie, ſuch title, name, ſtile and dignitie of biſhop of ſuch ſées aboue ſpecified, as the kings highneſſe ſhall thinke moſt conuenient for the ſame. And that the kings maieſtie vpon euerie ſuch preſentation, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to giue to one of thoſe two perſons, ſo to his highneſſe to be preſented, the ſtile, title, and name of a biſhop of ſuch of the ſées aforeſaid, as to his maieſtie ſhall be thought moſt conuenient and expedient, ſo it be within the ſame prouince, whereof the biſhop that dooth name him is. And that euerie ſuch perſon, to whom the kings highneſſe ſhall giue anie ſuch ſtile and title, of anie of the ſées aforenamed, ſhall be called biſhop ſuffragan of the ſame ſée, whereunto he ſhall be named, and after ſuch title, ſtile and name giuen, as is aforeſaid, the kings maieſtie ſhall preſent euerie ſuch perſon by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale, to the archbiſhop of Canturburie, if the towne whereof he hath his title be within the prouince of Canturburie, and likewiſe to the archbiſhop of Yorke if the towne whereof he hath his title be within the prouince of Yorke, ſignifieng and declaring by the ſame letters patents the name of the perſon preſented, and the ſtile and title of dignitie of biſhoprike, whereunto he ſhall be nominated, requiring the ſame archbiſhop to whom ſuch letters patents ſhall be directed, to conſecrate the ſaid perſon ſo nominat and preſented, to the ſame name, title, ſtile and dignitie of biſhop, that he ſhall be nominat and preſented vnto, and to giue him all ſuch conſecrations, benedictions and ceremonies, as to the degrée and office of a biſhop ſuffragan ſhall be requiſit.

The ſees of B. ſuffragãs

B. ſuffragãs

Stile

Preſentatiõ

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall be nominated, elected, preſented and conſecrated, as is afore reherſed, ſhall be taken, accepted and reputed in all degrées & places, according to the ſtile, title, name & dignitie, that he ſhall be ſo preſented vnto, and haue ſuch capacitie, power & authoritie, honor, preheminence and reputation, in as large and ample maner, in, and concerning the execution of ſuch commiſſion, as by anie of the ſaid archbiſhops or biſhops within their dioceſſe, ſhall be giuen to the ſaid ſuffragans, as to ſuffragans of this realme héeretofore hath béene vſed and accuſtomed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie archbiſhop of this realme, to whom anie the kings letters patents in the caſes afore rehearſed, ſhall be directed, hauing no lawfull impediment, ſhall performe and accompliſh the effects and contents of this act within the time of thrée months next after ſuch letters patents ſhall come to their hands, anie vſage, cuſtoms, forren lawes, priuileges, preſcriptions, or other thing or things heretofore vſed had or doone to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that no ſuch ſuffragans which ſhall be made and conſecrate by vertue and authoritie of this act, ſhall take or perceiue anie maner of profits of the places & ſees whereof they ſhall be named, nor vſe, haue, or execute anie iuriſdiction or epiſcopall power or authoritie within their ſaid ſées, nor within anie dioceſſe or place of this realme, or elſe where within the kings dominions, but onlie ſuch profits, iuriſdiction, power & authoritie as ſhalbe licenced & limited to them to take, doo and execute by anie archbiſhop or biſhop of this realme within their dioceſſe, to whom they ſhall be ſuffragans by their commiſſion vnder their ſeales. And that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop of this realme, for their owne peculiar dioceſſe, maie and ſhall giue ſuch commiſſion or commiſſions to euerie ſuch biſhop, ſuffragan, as ſhall be ſo conſecrat by authoritie of this act, as hath béene accuſtomed for ſuffragans heretofore to haue, or elſe ſuch commiſſion as by them ſhall be thought requiſit, reaſonable, and conuenient. And that no ſuch ſuffragan ſhall vſe anie iuriſdiction, ordinarie or epiſcopall power, otherwiſe nor longer time than ſhall be limited by ſuch commiſſion to him to be giuen, as is aforeſaid, vpon paine to incur into the pains, loſſes, forfeitures, and penalties mentioned in the ſtatute of prouiſions, made in the xvj. yeare of king Richard the ſecond.

Commiſſion Biſhop.

Prouided alwaies, that the biſhop that ſhall nominat the ſuffragan to the kings highneſſe, or the ſuffragan himſelfe that ſhall be nominat, ſhall prouide two biſhops or ſuffragans to conſecrat him with the archbiſhop, and ſhall beare their reaſonable coſts.

Conſecratiõ. Coſts

Prouided alſo that the reſidence of him that ſhall be ſuffragan ouer the dioceſſe, where he ſhall haue commiſſion, ſhall ſerue him for his reſidence as ſufficientlie, as if he were reſident vpon anie other his benefice, anie act, heretofore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Reſidence.

Be

Pluralitie

¶ Be it further enacted, that all ſuch ſuffragans, as ſhall heereafter exerciſe the offices aforeſaid, by the commiſſion of the biſhop, for the better maintenance of his dignitie, maie haue two benefices with cure, anie former act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for taking awaie certeine exactions taken within the archdeaconrie of Richmond by ſpirituall men.

Chap.15.

Exaction

Forasmuch as diuerſe and manie the king our ſoureigne lords ſubiects, inhabited within the archdeaconrie of Richmond, in the countie of Yorke, be and of long time haue beene ſore and greeuouſlie exacted & impoueriſhed by the parſons, vicars, & others, ſuch as haue benefices & ſpirituall promotions within the ſame, as by taking of euerie perſon, when he dieth, in the name of a penſion or of a portion, ſometime the ninth part of all his goods and chattels, and ſometime the third part to the open and manifeſt impoueriſhing of moſt part of all the kings poore ſubiects, inhabited and deceaſing within the ſame. Wherefore be it ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from the feaſt of ſaint Marke the euangeliſt next comming, no maner of ſpirituall perſon or others, now hauing, or that from the ſaid feaſt ſhall haue anie maner of benefice, or other ſpirituall promotion within the ſaid archdeaconrie, ſhall in no wiſe leuie, demand or take, after the deceaſe of anie perſon or perſons anie ſuch portions or penſions, nor anie other demand or dutie, in the name or liew of the ſame, vpon paine to incur ſuch dangers, forfeitures and penalties, as be conteined in the ſtatute of prouiſors made in the fiue and twentith yeere of the reigne of your moſt noble progenitor king Edward the third: but that all and euerie the kings ſubiects of the ſaid archdeaconrie, and their executors and adminiſtrators, from henſeforth ſhall be ordered, intreated and vſed for their goods and chattels after their deceaſe, in like maner, forme, order and condition, as is conteined in the ſtatute made in the 21 yeere of your moſt noble and victorious reigne for probat of teſtaments & none otherwiſe, anie vſe, cuſtome, bill, compoſition, preſcription or ordinance heertofore had, obteined or vſed to the contrarie within the foreſaid archdeaconrie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for making of worſteds in the citie of Norwich, and in the townes of Lin and Yarmouth.

Chap.16.

Yarmouth

Warden

Seale

Where at a parlement holden at London the fifteenth daie of Aprill, in the fourteenth yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord the king that now is, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, the laſt daie of Iulie in the fifteenth yeere of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and there ended. It was ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed, that the craftſmen called worſted weauers, inhabited in the towne of great Yarmouth, ſhould haue power and authoritie by that act from thenſe forward to elect and chooſe yeerlie for euer, on the mondaie next after the feaſt of Pentecoſt, one honeſt man of the myſterie and occupation of worſted weauers, being an houſholder within the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, and hauing of his proper goods and chattels, to the value of x li. at the leaſt, or lands and tenements to his owne vſe of eſtate of freehold at the leaſt, to the cleere yeerlie value of xx s. to be warden of the ſame craft and myſterie of worſted weauers for the yeere next inſuing, which man ſo elected & choſen, ſhould perſonallie appeere before the maior of the citie of Norwich for the time being, the mondaie next after the feaſt of Corpus Chriſti, then next inſuing, then and there to be ſworne and charged by like oth concerning the true & ſubſtantiall making of worſteds, ſais and ſtamins within the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, as the foure wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich, by vertue of an act of parlement, made in the ſeuenth yeare of king Edward the 4, were charged and ſworne for the ſame citie of Norwich. And if the ſaid maior happened to be abſent the ſaid mondaie next after Corpus Chriſti, or elſe then refuſed to receiue or take the ſaid oth, then the ſaid warden ſo elect within foure daies next after the ſame mondaie, ſhould come before the bailifs of the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, for the time being, or before one of them, the other being abſent, and then and there receiue a corporall oth for the true exerciſing of the ſame office of wardenſhip, after the tenour of the oth accuſtomablie vſed to be giuen to the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich, and then the ſaid warden of the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth for the time being, ſo elected and ſworne, might ordeine and appoint a ſeale with this letter Y, to be grauen in the ſame ſeale, and might haue full power and authoritie to view, ſearch, ſeize, and ſeale in lead with the ſame ſeale, ſo to be appointed and grauen, and none other, all worſteds, ſaies, and ſtamins within the ſaid towne of Yarmouth, and ſuburbs of the ſame, made or to be made, and not elſe where, in as large and ample maner as the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich, and the wardens of the countie of Norfolke or anie of them, had within the ſaid citie or countie, or in anie wiſe maie doo in that behalfe by authoritie or vertue of the aforeremembred act made in the ſaid ſeuenth yeare of king Edward the fourth, anie thing in the ſame conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And that no perſon inhabited within the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, or ſuburbs thereof, ſhould weaue anie worſteds, ſaies, or ſtamins, within the ſame towne, except he be an Engliſhman borne, and had beene apprentiſe to the ſaid occupation, and without he weaued therein ſuch proper marks as ſhould be limited and appointed by the ſaid warden of the ſaid towne for the time being, elect and ſworne as is aforeſaid, vpon paine of forfeiture thereof to the king our ſouereigne lord. And that euerie warden of the ſaid towne, ſhould limit, diſtinct and ſeuerall marks to euerie of the ſaid worſted weauers of the ſame towne of great Yarmouth, and the ſame marks by the ſaid warden to be regiſtred in a booke.

Marks

And alſo it was further enacted, that if & whenſoeuer the towne of Lin ſhould be inhabited with ten ſundrie houſholders or more number of houſholders, exerciſing and vſing the ſaid craft or myſterie of worſted weauers, then and from thenſefoorth, that is to ſaie, as long as the ſame towne of Lin ſhould be inhabited with the number of ten ſuch houſholders at the leaſt, it ſhould be lawfull to the ſame inhabitants of the ſaid towne of Lin, yéerelie in the mondaie next after the feaſt of Pentecoſt, to elect and chooſe of themſelues one warden of the ſaid craft and myſterie of worſted weauers, to be of the value in lands and goods as is aforeſaid, of the wardens of Yarmouth, which warden ſo elect, ſhould yéerelie be ſworne and charged at the ſaid citie of Norwich, in like maner and at like daie as is before limited to the wardens of Yarmouth, or in default of the ſaid maior of Norwich, then the ſaid warden ſo to be elect for the ſaid towne of Lin, to take a corporall oth before the maior of the ſaid towne, within ſuch time and after ſuch forme as is before limited vnto the ſaid warden of Yarmouth. And that the ſaid warden of the ſaid towne of Lin for the time being ſo elect and ſworne by himſelfe, might ordeine and appoint a ſeale with this letter L. to be grauen in the ſeale, and might haue full power and authoritie to view, ſearch, ſeize, and ſeale in lead with the ſame ſeale to be grauen, and with none other, all worſteds, ſais and ſtamins within the ſaid towne of Lin and ſuburbs of the ſame, made or to be made, and not elſe where, in as large and ample maner, as the ſaid warden of the ſaid citie of Norwich, and warden of the ſaid countie of Norfolke, or anie of them, had within the ſaid citie or countie, or otherwiſe might doo by authoritie or vertue of the aforeſaid act made in the ſaid ſeuenth yéere of king Edward the fourth, anie thing conteined in the ſame act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Lin

Warden

Oth

Seale

And that no perſon inhabited within the ſaid towne of Lin or ſuburbs thereof, ſhould make anie worſteds, ſaies or ſtamins within the ſame towne, except he were Engliſh borne, and had bin apprentiſe to the ſame occupation, and without he weaued therein ſuch proper marks, as ſhould be limited and appointed by the ſaid wardens of the ſame towne of Lin for the time being, vpon paine of forfeiture thereof to the king our ſoueraigne lord. And that euerie warden of the ſaid towne, ſhould limit diſtinct and ſeuerall marks to euerie of the ſaid worſted weauers of the ſame towne, and the ſame marks by the ſaid warden to be regiſtred in a booke.

Apprentiſe

Marks

And it was further enacted, that from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell then next following, vnto ſuch time as the ſaid towne of Lin ſhould be inhabited with the ſaid number of ten houſeholders of the ſaid craft of worſted weauers, and alwaies after, when the number of ten houſholders ſhould happen to faile, and not be inhabited in the ſaid towne of Lin, the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich, and their ſucceſſors, ſhould procure and cauſe one of themſelues, or one of the wardens of the ſaid craft of the ſaid countie of Norfolke, perſonallie to come and be euerie eight and twentith daie from and after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, in & to the ſaid towne of Lin, or within ſix daies next after euerie ſuch eight and twentith daie, and there to continue and abide by ſo long time, as he might ſearch and ſeale all ſuch worſteds, ſaies and ſtamins, made in the ſame towne of Lin, as then ſhould be brought to him to be ſealed within the ſpace of one whole daie. And the ſaid inhabitants of worſted weauers of the ſame towne of Lin being, ſhould content and paie to the ſaid wardens of Norwich or Norfolke, which ſhould ſo come to Lin, in the ſaid eight & twentith daie, for euerie time that he ſhould ſo come to Lin, betwéene the feaſts of S. Michaell the archangell, and the Annunciation of our ladie ſaint Marie, iij. s. and for euerie time that he ſhould ſo come to the ſaid towne of Lin, betwéene the feaſt of the Annunciation of our ladie, and the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell ij. s. And if the ſaid inhabitants of worſted weauers of the ſaid towne of Lin did not content and paie to the ſaid warden, comming to Lin in forme aforeſaid, for his ſaid coſts and charges, the ſaid thrée ſhillings, or two ſhillings, as is aboue limited, that the ſame inhabitants ſhould forfeit and pay to the ſaid warden, or to his executors for euerie ſuch default of paiment fortie ſhillings. And if none of the ſaid wardens of Norwich and Norfolke come to the ſaid towne of Lin, for the cauſe aforeſaid, in manner & forme aboue remembred, that the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie of Norwich ſhould forfeit and paie to the ſaid inhabitants of Lin of the ſaid myſterie of worſted weauers, for euerie ſuch default fortie ſhillings, for recompenſe of the penaltie and forfeits, the ſaid wardens of Norwich or Norfolke, being thereunto intituled by that act by his proper name, with this addition, that is to ſaie, Vnius gardianorum, or Nuper vnius gardianorum, artis ſiue myſteriæ textorũ panni lanei vocat. worſted in ciuitat. Norwic. vel com Norf. as the truth requireth, ſhould & might haue action of debt, by writ, bill, or plaint, in anie competent or lawfull court of this relme, againſt the inhabitants of Lin of the ſaid myſterie for the time being, by their ſundrie proper names, and the ſaid inhabitants by their ſaid names, with this addition, Textorum pannei lanei vocat. worſt. inhabitantes ville de Lin, ſhould and might haue like action of debt againſt the ſaid wardens of Norwich, by the name of Gardiani artis ſiue myſteriæ textorum pannorum laneorum vocat. worſt. infra ciuitatem Norwi. vel com. Norf. to be vſed to good congruities of Latine, and forme of the lawes of this realme, in which actions or anie of them, none eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhould be ſuffred or allowed. And that the particular bodies or goods of anie of the ſaid wardens or inhabitants, being condemned in anie of the ſaid actions, ſhould and might be put in execution, after ſuch

Search

Wages

maner and forme, as is vſed in action of debt by courſe of the common law of this realme.

And moreouer it is enacted, that all clothes of worſteds, ſaies and ſtamins, made within anie of the ſaid towns of Lin and great Yarmouth or ſuburbs of the ſame, or anie of them and marked with ſuch marks, as ſhould be limited to the makers, by the ſaid wardens of the ſaid towne in maner and forme, as is aboueſaid, and viewed and ſealed by anie of the ſaid wardens of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, in forme remembred, by force and vertue of the ſaid act might be lawfullie put to ſale by the owners & makers of the ſame, without anie other marking or ſealing vpon the ſame clothes, or vpon anie of them to be had or made, of or vpon anie of the ſaid clothes, for lacke of anie other ſeales or marks: anie thing conteined in the ſaid ſeuenth yeere of king Edward the fourth to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Apprentiſe

And ouer this it was enacted, that euerie craftſman of the ſaid myſterie & occupation of worſted making, dwelling within any of the ſaid townes of Lin & Yarmouth, and ſuburbs of the ſame, at their owne free wils and liberties from thenſeforth for euer might haue and take apprentiſe or apprentiſes, being male, of the age of eighteene yeeres and vpward, and being the kings naturall ſubiects, for terme of ſeuen yeers and not vnder, ſo that none of them exceed the number of two at once, to learne, vſe and exerciſe the ſaid craft within either of the ſaid two townes of Lin & great Yarmouth, and ſuburbs of the ſame, albeit the father of the ſaid apprentiſe or apprentiſes might not expend in lands or tenements, to the yeerelie value of twentie ſhillings: anie act or ordinance to the contrarie made or to be made notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that the ſame act or anie thing therein conteined ſhould not in anie wiſe be hurtfull or preiudiciall to the maior of Norwich, or to his ſucceſſor, or to the wardens of the ſaid citie or countie, or to their ſucceſſors, in anie point or article, power or authoritie, other than for weauing, ſearching, and ſealing of worſteds, ſais and ſtamins, made or to be made onlie within the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or to anie of them, and for limiting of marks to the markers of worſteds, ſais & ſtamins onelie inhabited in either of the ſaid townes or ſuburbs thereof, and taking of the apprentiſes in forme aboue remembred, but that the ſaid maior of the ſaid citie of Norwich and wardens of the ſame citie and countie, and euerie of them, might haue and vſe all other points, articles, powers, and authorities conteined and ſpecified in the aboue remembred act made in the ſaid ſeuenth yeere of king Edward the fourth, as well for the ſearch, ſealing, correction, and reformation of the ſaid wardens, newlie to be elected by the vertue of the ſame act, and euerie of them, according and after ſuch forme as they might doo or vſe anie of the ſaid wardens of the ſaid citie or countie, by force of the ſaid act made in the ſaid ſeuenth yeere of king Edward the fourth, as all and euerie other inquiries, corrections, ſearches, ſeizings, and reformations to be had for the true making of worſteds, ſais and ſtamins, in, and vpon anie perſon or perſons, as well within the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, as without, without trouble, let or vexation of anie of the inhabitants of the ſaid towne, in as large and ample wiſe, as they might haue donne before the making of the ſaid act, anie thing conteined in the ſame act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Diers.
Callender

And alſo it was further prouided and enacted that the ſaid craftſmen of worſted weauers, inhabited, or after that to be inhabited within either of the ſaid towns of Lin & Yarmouth or ſuburbs of the ſame, & the merchants or anie other perſon or perſons, which ſhould happen to buie of the ſame craftſmen or anie of them, or anie other perſon anie of the ſaid clothes of worſteds, ſais or ſtamins made or to be made within either of the ſaid townes of Lin and Yarmouth, and ſealed by the ſaid wardens of the ſame townes to be elect and ſworne, as is aforeſaid, and anie of them ſhould not ſheere die or put in colour, or calender anie worſteds, ſtamins, or ſaies, made, or after that to be made within either of the ſaid towns of Lin and Yarmouth, and ſuburbs of the ſame, in anie other place or places, but onelie within the ſaid citie of Norwich, or ſuburbs of the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie peece of worſteds, ſaies, or ſtamins to be made within anie of the ſaid towns of Lin and Yarmouth, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or the value therof, ſhorne, died, coloured, or calendred by anie of the ſaid craftſmen, buiers, or merchants, in anie other place or places than in the ſaid citie of Norwich, or ſuburbs of the ſame, the one halfe thereof to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe therof to ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhould ſeize the ſame, ſo that the ſaid worſteds brought to the ſaid citie of Norwich to be ſhorne, died, coloured, and calendred, without couin or craft of anie of the ſaid inhabitants and merchants, might be ſhorne, died, coloured, and calendred, at and by as conuenient priſe or priſes, and in as redie wiſe as the ſaid inhabitants of either of the ſaid towns of Lin and Yarmouth, and merchants buiers of the ſaid worſteds, or other of the ſaid citie and countie, had had in times paſt, or after that ſhould haue. And alſo that the ſame inhabitants and merchants and euerie of them ſo bringing the ſaid worſteds to the ſame citie to be ſhorne, died, coloured and calendred, were reaſonablie and lawfullie intreated according to the ſaid act, made in the ſaid ſeuenth yeare of king Edward the fourth, and the ordinance made and affirmed, or hereafter to be made and affirmed for the ſaid myſterie, without let or diſturbance contrarie to the ſame act or ordinance in that behalfe.

Tranſport

And it was further enacted, that no perſon or perſons, anie time after that ſhould conuie or tranſport into anie of the parts of beyond the ſea, anie maner of clothes of worſteds, before the ſame clothes were ſhorne, died, coloured and callendred, vpon paine of forfeiture of the value thereof: the one halfe to the king our ſoueraigne lord, & the other halfe thereof to the partie that will ſue therefore, by action or plaint of debt in any of the kings courts, in which action or ſute no protection or eſſoine ſhould be allowed, nor the defendant admitted to wage his law, as by the ſaid act thereof made more plainlie appeareth: which act was made to indure vnto the next parlement, whereby it is now expired. In conſideration whereof, and forasmuch as the ſame act is a good and neceſſarie act for the true making of worſteds, ſaies and ſtamins, and verie commodious and profitable for the increaſe of the ſaid townes of Yarmouth and Lin, be it therefore enacted by the king our soueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that the ſame act, and euerie article, ſentence and prouiſion therein conteined, ſhall from henſeforth be continued and ſtand for euer in full ſtrength and vertue.

Reuiued

An act that no farmars of ſpirituall perſons ſhall be compelled or charged to paie for their leaſors firſt frutes or yeeres penſion for the tenth granted to the kings highneſſe.

Chap.17. FOr certeine reaſonable and vrgent conſiderations, mouing the kings moſt high court of parlement, it is ordeined and enacted by authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular farmars and leaſées of anie manors, lordſhips, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, parſonages, vicarages, portions of tithes, or other whatſoeuer profits or commodities, belonging to anie archbiſhop, biſhop, or other prelat, or ſpirituall perſon or perſons, or ſpirituall bodie corporat or politike, whereof anie firſt frutes or yéerelie penſion of the tenth part is granted to the king our ſoueraigne lord in this preſent ſeſſion of the ſaid court of parlement, ſhall be diſcharged and not chargable to paie to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord of his or their proper monie, coſt or charge, for or in diſcharge of the leaſor or leaſors, owner or owners of the ſame, by reaſon of any couenant, bargaine, bond, condition, clauſe of reentrée or other thing héertofore made or concluded, but that euerie of the ſaid leaſors and owners, and their ſucceſſors, ſhall be charged & chargable to paie and ſatiſfie the ſame of his or their proper coſt and charge, to the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heirs and ſucceſſors according to the grant therof: anie couenant, bargaine, contract, bond, condition, clauſe of reentrée, or other thing héeretofore made or concluded to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act concerning the kings generall and free pardon granted by his highneſſe.

Chap.18. THe kings moſt roiall maieſtie prudentlie conſidering, that albeit his highneſſe of his moſt excellent pitie, benignitie and mercie, manifold times héeretofore mercifullie and liberallie hath granted his moſt gratious, free and generall pardon, to all and ſingular his ſubiects, by the which his maieſtie hath remitted and releaſed innumerable and ineſtimable ſubſtance and profits, which he might haue lawfullie taken and had by the lawes and cuſtoms of this his realme, truſting by his often remiſſion, pardon and mercie, miniſtred to his ſubiects, to allure offendors from vice to vertue, and that they would put their diligent deuoirs to amend and reforme their abuſes: yet neuertheleſſe his louing & obedient ſubiects, ſince his laſt moſt gratious & liberall pardons to them granted, haue incurred into innumerable penalties, loſſes, forfeitures & damages, whereof few or none of them are able to make full recompenſe or condigne ſatiſfaction to his highneſſe, if his maieſtie ſhould procéed againſt them by due courſe of his lawes, truſting that now from henſeforth they will eftſoones amend & beware the incurring of the forſaid dangers and perils, ſeeing they haue had ſo manie admonitions & gentle warnings: and perceiuing alſo the great zeale and affection, which his louing ſubiects beare vnto him and his dignitie roiall, as by manie waies in this preſent parlement they haue declared and ſhewed. In conſideration whereof, and truſting as afore, the kings highneſſe to ſhew vnto his louing ſubiects, that he both can and will conſider, when he is both kindlie and louinglie handled of them, vpon his méere motion, and to declare alſo his tender loue and affection which he beareth vnto his nobilitie and ſubiects, according to his accuſtomable goodneſſe, is contented and pleaſed at this time to extend his pitie, mercie and benignitie to all and ſingular his ſubiects of this his realme of England, Wales, the iſles of Jarneſie and Garneſie, Barwike and Calis, and the marches of the ſame by waie of his frée pardon and remiſſion, as heereafter followeth, rather coueting their amendments by gentle and mercifull meanes, than to be inriched by their euill déeds and offenſes. And for that his ſaid frée pardon and remiſſion to be had, taken and inioied to and by them and euerie of them by vertue of this preſent act, his grace is fullie and reſolutelie contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, in maner & forme following, that is to ſaie: that all & euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall of this his realme of England, Wales, the ſaid iſles of Jarneſie and Garneſie, Barwike and Calis, and the marches of the ſame, the heires, ſucceſſors, executors and adminiſtrators of them and euerie of them, and all and ſingular bodies in anie maner of wiſe corporat, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages and tithings, and of euerie of them, and the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement, acquited, pardoned, releaſed and diſcharged againſt the kings highneſſe, his heirs and ſucceſſors & executors, and euerie of them, of all maner of felonies, offenſes, contempts, treſpaſſes, wrongs, deceipts, miſdemeanors, forfeitures, penalties and profits, ſums of monie, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generallie of all other things, cauſes, quarels, ſutes, iudgements and executions in this preſent act heerafter not excepted nor forpriſed, which maie be or can be by his highneſſe in anie wiſe or by anie meane pardoned, before and vnto the third daie of the moneth of Nouember, in the ſix and twentith yéere of his moſt noble reigne, to euerie or anie of his ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, and tithings, or to anie of them.

And alſo the kings highneſſe is contented, that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that this frée pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law to euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and others before rehearſed, and to euerie of them by the ſaid generall words before rehearſed, in and againſt all things, which be not héereafter in this preſent act excepted, as the ſame pardon ſhould haue béene, if all offenſes, contempts, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſutes, quarrels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not héereafter excepted, had béene particularlie, ſingularlie, ſpeciallie and plainlie named, rehearſed and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe words and names in their kinds, natures and qualities, by words and termes thereunto requiſit, to haue béene put & expreſſed in this preſent act of frée pardon: and that his ſaid ſubiects, nor any of them, nor the heirs, executors or adminiſtrators of any of them, nor anie of the ſaid bodies corporat and others before named, or anie of them, be nor ſhall be ſued, vexed or inquieted in their bodies, goods, lands or chattels for anie maner matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanor, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offenſe, or any other thing ſuffered, done or committed before the ſaid third day of Nouember, againſt his highneſſe, his crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, law or ſtatutes: but onlie for ſuch matters, cauſes and offenſes, as be plainlie rehearſed in the exceptions in this preſent act héereafter mentioned, and for none other: anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtoms, vſe or preſident héeretofore had, made or vſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Alſo the kings highneſſe of his bounteous liberalitie, by authoritie of this preſent parlement granteth, and fréelie giueth to euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, and to euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat, and others before rehearſed, and to euerie of them, all ſuch goods, chattels, debts, fines, iſſues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures and ſums of monie, by anie of them forfeited, which to his highnes doo or ſhould belong or apperteine by reaſon of any offenſe contempt, treſpaſſe, miſdemeanor, matter, cauſe or quarell, ſuffered, doone or committed by them or anie of them, before the ſaid third daie of Nouember, which be not héereafter plainlie forpriſed and excepted in this preſent act. And that all and euerie the kings ſaid ſubiects, and all and ſingular bodies corporat, and others before rehearſed, maie by him or themſelfe, or his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their atturnie or atturnies, according to the lawes of this realme, plead and miniſter this preſent act of frée pardon for his or their diſcharge of and for euerie thing, that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned, diſcharged, giuen or granted, without anie fée or other thing in anie wiſe paieng to anie perſon or perſons for writing or entrie of anie ſuch pleading of the ſaid pardon, or for entrie of the iudgement, or other cauſe concerning ſuch plée, writing or entrie, but onlie twelue penſe to be paid to the officer or clerke that ſhall enter the plée, matter or iudgement for the parties diſcharge in that behalfe: anie ſtatute or vſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore the kings highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that his ſaid frée pardon by the generall words before rehearſed, ſhalbe reputed, déemed & iudged, allowed and taken in all maner courts of his laws, and elſwhere aſwell in the words & clauſes of the exceptions and forpriſes ſpecified in this preſent act, as in all & ſingular other clauſes, words and ſentences mentioned and rehearſed in the ſaid frée pardon, moſt beneficiallie and auailablie to all and ſingular his ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and others before rehearſed, and to euerie of them, and moſt ſtronglie in bar and diſcharge againſt his highneſſe, his heirs, ſucceſſors and executors, in euerie thing, without anie obſtacle, ambiguitie, chalenge, or other delaie whatſoeuer it ſhall be, to be made, pleaded, obiected or alleged by the king our ſoureigne lord, his heires, ſucceſſors or executors, or by his or anie of their generall atturnie or atturnies, or by anie other perſon or perſons for his highneſſe, or anie of his heirs, ſucceſſors or executors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie officer or clerke of anie of his high courts, commonlie called the kings bench, chancerie and common place, or of his excheker, or anie other officer or clerke of anie other of his courts within this realme, at any time after the feaſt of the Epiphanie of our Lord God next comming, make out or write out anie maner writs or other proceſſe, or anie extreats, ſummons or other precepts, whereby anie of the ſaid ſubiects, or anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, or other before rehearſed, or anie of them, ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted or gréeued in his or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods or chattels, or in any of them, for or becauſe of anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this act of frée pardon, he ſo offending, and thereof lawfullie condemned, ſhall yéeld & paie for recompenſe thereof, the partie ſo gréeued or offended, treble damages (accounted as parcell of theſe damages, all coſts of the ſute.) And neuertheleſſe all and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe, extreats and precepts ſo to be made, for or vpon anie maner thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent act of frée pardon, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Excepted alwaies, and forpriſed out of the ſaid frée pardon all maner of high treaſons, and miſpriſions of high treaſon, and all ſutes, puniſhments, forfeitures and penalties, for or by reaſon or occaſion of anie of them, all prepenſed and voluntarie murders, all robberies of churches, and robberies doone vpon mens perſons, all other felonies and robberies by the common law, of felonious taking of anie monie, goods or chattels aboue the ſum or value of twentie ſhillings, all felonious burning of houſes, all rauiſhments of women, and all and ſingular acceſſaries to anie of the ſaid murders or murderers, felonies, robberies, burnings, or rauiſhments, felons, robbers, burners and rauiſhers, all outlawries of high treaſons, and of miſpriſions of high treaſons, and all maner of felonies, other than felonies of the ſum or value of twentie ſhillings, or vnder the ſame ſum: and that all other outlawries had or promulged vpon or againſt anie perſon or perſons for anie cauſe, not being treaſon, miſpriſion of high treaſons, murder or felonie aboue the ſaid ſum of twentie ſhillings, be and ſhall be pardoned by the generall words of this preſent act of free pardon before written: ſo alwaies that the ſame perſons and euerie of them, ſtand to right to anſwer or ſatiſfie the partie, at whoſe ſute he is outlawed, according to the lawes of this realme.

Alſo excepted and forpriſed out of the ſaid free pardon, all and ſingular conuictions and attaindors of anie perſon and perſons, now being or remaining in anie conuict priſon, or in the cuſtodie of anie biſhop, abbat or other ſpirituall perſon or ordinarie, and euerie of the ſame perſons ſo attainted or conuicted. And alſo all multipliers and nigromancers, multiplications and nigromancies, and all ſutes, impetitions, proceſſes and puniſhments, for or vpon the ſame or anie of them: and all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all rauiſhments of the kings wards, all waſts of the kings woods and his forreſts, parks or chaſes, all concealements of cuſtoms and ſubſidies.

And alſo excepted and forpriſed out of this pardon, all incloſures, and decaies of houſes of husbandrie, made, doone, committed or permitted contrarie to the forme or effect of anie ſtatute or ſtatutes heeretofore made, and alſo all iſſues, profits, amerciaments, fines and other penalties, which heerafter ſhall grow or be forfeited for anie ſuch incloſures or decaies, and all intruſion had, made or doone into anie manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments, ſince the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which was in the fiue & twentith yeere of the kings moſt noble reigne: and all and ſingular debts, other than debts growne vpon recognizances, being of the ſum of fiftie pounds or vnder, and not aboue that ſum, & being alreadie forfeited, for ſuretie of the peace, or for appearance at anie daie or place.

And excepted and forpriſed out of this pardon, all accounts, and all actions, ſutes and impetitions for the ſame accounts, and arrerages of accounts, and for the ſaid debts, or anie of them heereby excepted or forpriſed: all homages and releefs not doone or not paid, all wilfull eſcapes aſwell of conuicts as other priſoners, and all debts which were due to the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth, or to anie perſon or perſons, to his vſe, by anie condemnation, recognizance, obligation or otherwiſe: all & ſingular thoſe forfeitures being due to our ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, by anie penall ſtatute or ſtatutes, which be conuerted into the nature of debt by iudgement, or by agreement of the offendors, before the ſaid third daie of Nouember: and all forfeitures and other penalties and profits growne or due by reaſon of any offenſe or act, committed or doone contrarie to any ſtatute or ſtatutes, or contrarie to the common law, whereof any ſeizure is made, or anie information is giuen in the kings excheker, or anie ſute there commenſed before the ſaid third daie of Nouember, or whereof the kings highneſſe by his bill ſigned, or otherwiſe, heeretofore hath made anie gift or aſſignement to anie of his ſeruants.

And alſo excepted all iſſues forfeited, fines, amerciaments, afferred, taxed, ſet, extreated or iudged, ſeuerallie or particularlie, extending to the ſum of fiue pounds, or aboue the ſum, and that all & ſingular other fines, aſwell fines Pro licentia concordandi as other, and all other iſſues & amerciaments, aſwell reall as other, which ſeuerallie or particularlie extend not to the ſaid ſum of fiue pounds, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the ſhiriffe, or not taken to his charge, extreated or not extreted: whether they be turned into or not into debt, and not being leuied nor receiued by anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, bailiffe, miniſters, or other officers, ſhall be fullie, cleerelie and plainlie pardoned and diſcharged againſt the king our ſouereigne lord, his heires & ſucceſſors for euer by this preſent act of free pardon.

And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that in this caſe it be obiected to or againſt anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, or other accountants in the kings court of excheker, or in anie other his courts, that anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, or other officers accountant, hath receiued or taken anie ſuch fines, iſſues or amerciaments, by this preſent act pardoned and acquited, that then euerie ſuch ſhiriffe and ſhirifs, and other accountants ſhall be diſcharged, releaſed, pardoned and acquited therof by his or their oth, without anie further triall in that behalfe.

Prouided alwaies, that this preſent act of free pardon, nor any thing therein conteined, in any
wiſe extend to diſcharge, remit or acquit any perſon or perſons, for any ſuch iſſues, fines, and amer-
ciaments of fiue pounds or vnder, as anie ſhiriffe heeretofore hath accounted before the ba-
rons of the kings excheker or elſwhere, and paid the ſame iſſues, fines, and
amerciaments vpon his or their ſaid account, determined
to the kings vſe, and haue his or their
Quietus eſt for the ſame.

Anno

Anno viceſimo ſeptimo Henrici octaui, at Weſtminſter *by prorogation the fourth of Februarie, and there continued vntill the* daie of Aprill then next following

An act for the repairing and amending of the townes of Gloceſter, Nottingham, Northhampton, and other.

The firſt chapter.

FOrſomuch as diuerſe and manie houſes, meſuages and tenements of habitations in the towns of Nottingham, Shrewſburie, Ludlow, Bridgenorth, Quinborough, Northhampton and Gloceſter, now are, and of long time haue béene in great ruin and decaie, and ſpeciallie in the principall and chéefe ſtréets there being, in the which chéefe ſtréets in times paſſed haue bin beautifull dwelling houſes, there well inhabited, which at this daie much part thereof is deſolat and void grounds, with pits, ſellers, and vauts, lieng open and vncouered, verie perillous for people to go by in the night, without ieopardie of life: which decaies are to the great impouerishing and hinderance of the ſame townes. For remedie whereof it maie pleaſe the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, it maie be enacted, that if the owner or owners of anie ſuch void and decaied houſes or grounds within the precinct of the ſaid townes of Nottingham, Shrewſburie, Ludlow, Gloceſter, Bridgenorth, Quinborough and Northhampton, within thrée yéeres next after proclamation thereof to be made by the maiors, ſhirifs and bailifs of anie of the ſaid townes, by what name or names ſoeuer they be incorporated, in and vpon anie ſuch vacant or decaied houſes and grounds in anie ſuch townes, as is aforeſaid, and according to this act doo not enter, and ſufficientlie reedifie and build the ſame decaied houſes or void grounds: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the lord, of whom ſuch vacant grounds or decaied houſes béene or ſhall be holden, to enter immediatlie after the ſaid thrée yéeres expired, and to haue the ſame grounds to them and their heires or ſucceſſors for euer. So that the ſaid lords doo ſufficientlie reedifie and build the ſame vacant or void grounds, wherein he or they maie enter by this act, within thrée yéeres next and immediatlie following the determination of the former thrée yéeres, in the which the owners ought to haue entred, reedified and builded the ſame by vertue of this act. And if ſuch lords as maie enter by this act, doo not enter and well and ſufficientlie reedifie and build the ſame void and decaied houſes and grounds within the ſaid thrée yéeres to them limited by this act, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs and commonaltie of the ſaid townes, by what name or names ſoeuer they be incorporated, and their ſucceſſors for the time being, immediatlie after the ſaid thrée yéeres expired to enter into euerie ſuch void or decaied grounds or houſes, and the ſame grounds or ground to hold and reteine without interruption to them and their ſucceſſors for euer, cléerelie diſcharged of all rents going out of the ſame, as well againſt the lord or lords, of whom ſuch ground or grounds be holden, as all other, ſo that alwaies the ſame maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs or commonaltie, or their ſucceſſors for the time being, doo well and ſufficientlie reedifie and build the ſame ground or grounds, wherein they maie ſo enter by this act, within thrée yéeres next and immediatlie following the determination of the former thrée yéeres, in the which the aforeſaid lords of whom ſuch ground or grounds were holden, ſhould or ought to haue entred, reedified and builded the ſame. And in caſe the ſaid maiors, ſhirifs bailifs and commonaltie, or their ſucceſſors for the time being, doo not enter and ſufficientlie reedifie and build the ſame void or decaied houſes or grounds, in forme aforeſaid, within the ſaid terme of thrée yéeres, according to this act, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the firſt owner and owners of ſuch decaied and void grounds, their heires or ſucceſſors, immediatlie after the ſame thrée yéeres expired, into the ſame ground and grounds to reenter, and them to reteine to them, their heires or ſucceſſors, as in their firſt eſtate: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Proclama.

Reedifie

Entree

Maiors

Prouided alwaies, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, being at the time of the ſaid proclamation made, vnder the age of one and twentie yéeres, or to anie woman couert baron, or anie perſon or perſons being in priſon or beyond the ſea in the kings wars, or his other lawfull affaires, during ſuch time as ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be within age, couert baron, in priſon or beyond the ſea, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons after he or they be come to full age, or being not couert baron, out of priſon, and come againe within this realme, within thrée yéeres next inſuing doo reedifie the ſame houſes ſo decaied.

An act for counterfeiting of the ſigne manuell, ſignet or priuie ſeale of our ſoueraigne lord the king, to be from henſefoorth taken & adiudged high treaſon

Chap.2.

FOraſmuch as by the lawes of this realme ſmall puniſhment hath béene hitherto prouided for forging and counterfeiting of the kings ſigne manuell or priuie ſignet, by reaſon whereof di-

uerſe light and euill diſpoſed perſons, now of late haue taken the more boldneſſe & courage to commit ſuch offenſes, to the great audacitie and boldneſſe of ſuch like offenders. For remedie whereof, be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons at anie time heereafter falſlie forge and counterfeit the kings ſigne manuell, priuie ſignet, or priuie ſeale, that then euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be deemed and adiudged high treaſon, and the offenders therein, their Treaſon
counſellors, procurors, aidors and abettors, being conuict of anie ſuch offenſe according to the laws of this realme, ſhall be deemed and adiudged traitors againſt the king and the realme, and ſhall ſuffer and haue ſuch paines of death, forfeiture of lands, goods and chattell, and alſo loſe the priuilege of all ſanctuaries, as in caſes of high treaſon it is ordeined. Sãctuarie

An act taking awaie exactions taken by the maior and commonaltie of the towne of Hull.

Where vpon complaint made in this preſent parlement by the kings poore ſubiects, and Chap.3.
namelie the poore fiſhermen, inhabiting vpon the coaſts of the ſea, within the counties of Norfolke and Suffolke, which vſe commonlie to conduct & conueie their herring, ſprots, and other fiſh to the towne of Kingſton vpon Hull, there to be vttered and ſold to other the kings ſubiects, willing to buie the ſame: it dooth euidentlie and plainlie appeere, that ſuch great and intollerable exactions, cuſtoms, and tols be demanded, leuied, and taken of them for their ſaid herring and other fiſhes, by the rulers and officers of the ſaid towne, that vnles ſome ſpeedie remedie be for them prouided in that behalfe, a great number of them ſhall be driuen of neceſſitie to abſent themſelues from their ſaid market of old time continued and holden at the ſaid towne, where moſt commonlie afore time a great number of the kings ſubiects, and namelie of the north parties of this realme, haue vſed to prouide themſelues of their herring and fiſh: which finallie ſhall be not onelie the vtter impoueriſhing and vndooing of the ſaid poore fiſhermen inhabiting within the ſaid counties of Norfolke and Suffolke, but alſo a great incumberance to all ſuch the kings ſubiects of the ſaid north parties, as afore time commonlie haue vſed to prouide their herring and fiſh at the ſaid towne, for the maintenance of their houſhold. For the ſpeedie reformation whereof, be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the maior of the ſaid towne of Kingſtone vpon Maior
Hull, and his ſucceſſors, and all other officers and miniſters of & within the ſame towne, ſhall from henſefoorth permit and ſuffer all the inhabitants of the ſaid counties of Norfolke and Suffolke, or from anie other places thither repairing with vittell at all times for euermore, betweene the feaſt of All ſaints and the Annuntiation of our ladie, liberallie and freelie without interruption or impediment, to conduct and bring their ſaid herrings and other fiſh to the ſaid towne, and there to vtter and ſell the ſame, as well by water as by land, by retaile or in groſſe, to whom ſoeuer and when ſoeuer within the ſame time before expreſſed, they or anie of them ſhall thinke moſt expedient for their owne profit and commoditie, without anie manner of toll, cuſtome, impoſition, or other exaction Exaction
or charge to be demanded, leuied, or taken of the ſeller or buier of the ſame by the ſaid maior, or anie other officer or miniſter, of or within the ſaid towne or port of the ſame, for the ſaid herring or other fiſh, or for the ſhips or other veſſels, wherein the ſame herring or fiſh ſhall ſo be brought or conducted, except onelie ſuch ſums of monie as heereafter inſueth, that is to ſaie, of euerie ſhip thither reparing with herrings or other fiſh, as is aforeſaid, being of the burden of twentie tun, or vnder and not aboue, fiue ſhillings: and of euerie ſhip thither repairing with herrings or other Cuſtome
fiſh, being aboue the full burden of twentie tun, ſix ſhillings eight penſe, and not aboue. And that Officers
the ſaid maior, and all other officers and miniſters, of, or within the ſaid towne and liberties of the ſame for the time being, ſhall from henſefoorth well and fauorablie order and intreat the ſaid inhabitants of Suffolke and Norfolke, and all other as is aforeſaid, repairing to the ſaid towne with herring, fiſh, or other vittels, as is before expreſſed, without anie extreame or vnlawfull ſearching, viewing, or ſetting of vnreaſonable priſes of the ſaid herring, fiſh, or other vittels: and without Priſes
fruſtrat or wilfull delaie, or tracting of time in the ſaid viewing, ſearching, or ſetting of the ſame priſes, or anie other maner of fatigation or wrongfull vexation, but ſhall order, vſe, and intreat the ſame inhabitants, diſcreetlie and charitablie in euerie behalfe as they ought to be. And in caſe the ſaid maior for the time being, or anie other officer or miniſter, of, or within the ſaid towne or libertie of the ſame, doo heereafter for anie cauſe before expreſſed, exact, leuie, or take of anie of the ſaid inhabitants, or anie other the kings ſubiects, anie more or greater ſums than is before mentioned, or doo in anie maner of wiſe offend heereafter in anie other article or point, conteined in this preſent act, contrarie to the true meaning, tenor, and effect of the ſame, that then vpon complaint thereof made by the partie greeued in that behalfe, vnto the lord chancellor of England, lord treaſuror, lord preſident, and other the lords of the kings moſt honorable counſell, for the time being, it ſhall or maie appeere to them, or to three of them at the leaſt, whereof the ſaid lord chancellor to be one, that the ſaid maior, other officer or miniſter, of, or within the ſaid towne or liberties of the Lord chancellor
ſame, hath ſo offended in anie article or point before expreſſed, contrarie to the forme and effect of this preſent act, and ſo adiudged and decreed by the ſaid lords, or by three of them at the leaſt, whereof the ſaid lord chancellor to be one, that then the ſaid maior, officer, or other miniſter ſo offending, ſhall loſe & forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe twentie pounds, whereof the one halfe to be to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, and his heires, and the other halfe to the ſaid partie greeued, that ſhall or will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in anie of the kings courts, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be allowed: and the ſame ſute to be taken, commenſed and

tried within anie ſhire of this realme,at the pleaſure of him that ſhall purſue the ſame, anie forren plée or other matter to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Retaile

¶ Prouided that no maner of perſon or perſons,other than ſuch as béene frée burgeſes of the ſaid towne of Hull,ſhall at anie time hereafter,by authoritie of this act,ſell within the ſame towne anie fiſh,herring,in ſmall and little numbers and péeces by retaile,but maie,and ſhall ſell ſaltfiſh, haberden or ſtockfiſh by the hundred,halfe hundred,quarterne or halfe quarterne of anie of them,& white herring by the barrell,halfebarrell,or by the firken at leaſt,and red herring and ſprots by the cade,this act or anie thing therein expreſſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act declaring the order and puniſhment of pirats,and robbers on the ſea.

Chap.4.

Ciuill lawes

Where pirats,théeues,robbers and murtherers vpon the ſea, manie times ſcape vnpuniſhed,becauſe the triall of their offenſes hath hitherto béene ordered before the admerall or his lieutenant or commiſſarie after the courſe of the ciuill lawes, the nature whereof is, that before anie iudgement of death can be giuen againſt the offenders,either they muſt plainelie confeſſe their offenſe; which they will neuer doo without torture, or paines, or els their offenſes be ſo plaine,and directlie prooued by witneſſe indifferent, ſuch as ſaw their offenſes committed, which can not be gotten but by chance at few times, becauſe ſuch offenders commit their offenſes vpon the ſea,and at manie times murder and kill ſuch perſons being in the ſhip or bote, where they commit their offenſes,which ſhould beare witneſſe againſt them in that behalfe: and alſo ſuch as ſhould beare witneſſe be commonlie mariners and ſhipmen,which for the moſt part cannot be gotten ne had alwaies readie to teſtifie ſuch offenſes, becauſe of their often viages and paſſages in the ſeas without long tarieng and protraction of time, & great coſts and charges,as well of the kings highnes as of ſuch as would purſue ſuch offenders . For reformation whereof be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement,that all ſuch offenſes doone in or vpon the ſea,or in anie other hauen,riuer or créeke,where the admerall or admerals pretend to haue iuriſdiction,ſhall be inquired, tried, heard,& determined, in ſuch ſhires & places in the realme, as ſhall be limited by the kings commiſſion to be directed for the ſame , in like forme & condition as if ſuch offenſes had béene doone vpon the land . And that ſuch commiſſions ſhall be had vnder the kings great ſeale, directed to the lord admerall or admerals, or to his or their lieutenant, deputie or deputies, and to thrée or foure ſuch other ſubſtantiall perſons as ſhall be named by the lord chancellor for the time being,as often as néed ſhall require, to heare & determine ſuch offenſes after the common courſe of the lawes of the land,vſed for felonies doone and committed within the realme.

Triall
Cōmiſſion

¶ And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch perſons, to whom ſuch commiſſions ſhall be directed, or thrée of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire of ſuch offenſes by the oths of twelue good & lawfull men, inhabited in the ſhire limited in their commiſſion,in ſuch like maner and forme,as if ſuch offenſes had béene committed vpon the land within the ſame ſhire: & that euerie indictment found & preſented before ſuch commiſſioners of anie felonies, robberies,murders,or manſlaughters doone vpon the ſeas,or in or vpon anie other hauen, riuer or créeke,ſhall be good and effectuall in the law.And if anie perſon or perſons happen to be indicted for anie ſuch offenſe doone,or héereafter to be doone vpon the ſeas,or in anie other places aboue limited: that then ſuch order,proces, iudgement & execution ſhall be vſed, had doone and made to & againſt euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo being indicted, as againſt felons and murderers, for murder or felonie doone vpon the land,as by the lawes of the realme is accuſtomed.And that the triall of ſuch offenſe, if it be denied by the offenders ſhall be had by twelue men inhabited in the ſhire limited within ſuch commiſſion,which ſhall be directed as is aforſaid,and no chalenge to be had for the hundred.And ſuch as ſhall be conuict of anie ſuch offenſe by verdict,confeſſion or proces,by authoritie of anie ſuch commiſſion,ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch paines of death,loſſes of lands,goods and chattels, as if they had béene conuict of anie felonies or murders doone vpon the lands.

Iudgemēt

Chalenge

Clergie
Sāctuarie

¶ And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that for robberies, felonies,and murders doone vpon the ſeas,or in anie other places aboue rehearſed, the offenders ſhall not be admitted to haue the benefit of their clergie,but be vtterlie excluded therof,& alſo of the priuilege of anie ſanctuarie.

Straits

5 ports

¶ Prouided alwaie that this act extend not to be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons,for taking anie vittels,gables,ropes,anchors,or ſailes,which anie ſuch perſon or perſons compelled by neceſſitie , taketh of or in anie other ſhip, which maie conuenientlie ſpare the ſame: ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons paie out of hand for the ſame vittell, gables, ropes, anchors, or ſailes,monie or monie worth to the value of the things ſo taken, or deliuer for the ſame a ſufficient bill obligatorie,to be paid in forme following,that is to ſaie,if the taking of the ſame things be on this ſide the ſtraits of Marrok, then to be paid within foure moneths . And if it be beyond the ſaid ſtraits of Marrok, than to be paid within twelue moneths next inſuing the making of ſuch bils: and that the makers of ſuch bils well and trulie paie the ſame debt at the date to be limited within the ſaid bils. ¶ Prouided alwaies, that whenſoeuer anie ſuch commiſſion for the puniſhment of the offenſes aforeſaid, ſhall be directed or ſent to anie place within the iuriſdiction of the fiue ports, that then euerie ſuch commiſſion ſhall be directed vnto the lord warden of the ſame ports for the time being, or to his deputie, and vnto thrée or foure ſuch other perſon or perſons, as the lord chancellor for the time being,ſhall name and appoint: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alſo, that when ſoeuer anie commiſſion ſhall be directed into the fiue ports, for the inquiſition and trials of anie the offenſes expreſſed in this act: that euerie ſuch inquiſition and triall to be had by vertue of ſuch commiſſion, ſhall be made and had by the inhabitants in the ſaid fiue ports, or the members of the ſame, anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act for making iuſtices of peace in Cheſter and Wales.

Chap.5.

Lord chancellor

Iuſtices of peace

Cõmiſſion

THe kings highnes conſidering the manifold robberies, murders, thefts, treſpaſſes, riots, routs, inbraceries, maintenances, oppreſſions, ruptures of his peace, and manie other malfaits, which beene dailie practiſed, perpetrated, committed and doone, within his counties and countie palantine of Cheſter and Flint ſhire in Wales, adioining to the ſaid countie of Cheſter, and alſo in his counties of Angliſe, otherwiſe called Angleſie, Caierneruan, & Mereonneth within the principalitie of northwales: and alſo in his counties of Cardigan, Caermerthin, Pembroke, and Glamorgan in ſouthwales, by reaſon that common iuſtice hath not beene indifferentlie miniſtred there, like & in ſuch forme as it is in other places of this his realme: by reaſon whereof the ſaid murders, robberies, thefts, treſpaſſes, and breaking of the peace haue remained vnpuniſhed, to the great animation of euill doers in the ſame counties. For redreſſe and amputation whereof, and to the intent that one order of miniſtring of his lawes ſhould be had obſerued and vſed in the ſame, as in other places of this realme of England is had and vſed: it is ordeined and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the lord chancellor of England, or the lord keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, from time to time and all times ſhall haue full power and authoritie by his diſcretion, to nominat and appoint iuſtices of peace, and iuſtices of the Quorum, & iuſtices of gaole deliuerie in the ſaid counties of Cheſter, Flint, Angleſie, Caiernaruan, Mereonneth, Cardigan, Caermarthin, Pembroke, and Glamorgan, by commiſſion vnder the kings great ſeale, which ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire, heare, and determine all maner thing and things inquireable, preſentable, or determinable, before iuſtices of peace, iuſtices of Quorum, and iuſtices of gaole deliuerie in other ſhires of this realme of England, by force or vertue of anie ſtatute or ſtatutes made and to be made, or by the courſe of the common laws of this realme. And that the ſaid iuſtices of peace, iuſtices of Quorum, and iuſtices of the gaole deliuerie, ſo to be named and appointed by the ſaid lord chancellor, or lord keeper of the great ſeale, and euerie of them, ſhall haue like power and authoritie within the ſaid counties of Cheſter, Flint, Angleſie, Caiernaruan, Mereonneth, Cardigan, Caermerthen, Pembroke, and Glamorgan, to doo, vſe, and execute euerie thing and things, as other iuſtices of peace, Quorum, & gaole deliuerie, haue within anie other of the ſhires of this realme of England: and alſo ſhall be ſworne, aſtricted and obliged to the keeping of their ſeſſions of the peace, and to the due execution of all and ſingular ſtatutes, and ordinances made and to be made in like maner and forme, and vnder like paines and penalties, as iuſtices of peace, Quorum, and gaole deliuerie, in other ſhires of this realme of England, beene and ſhall be bounden and obliged, anie act, ſtatute, preſcription, vſage, cuſtome, libertie, or priuilege, had, made, accuſtomed or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Extreats

Excheker

Chamberlen.

Proces

Shirife Accounts

¶ And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the extreats of the iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, taxed, ſet, loſt, or forfeited by or before ſuch iuſtices of peace, Quorum, and goale deliuerie, in the ſaid counties of Cheſter and Flint, ſhall be returned and certified into the excheker of Cheſter, before the kings chamberlen there. And that the extreats of the iſſues, fines & amerciaments, taxed, ſet, loſt or forfeited by or before the iuſtices of peace, Quorum, and gaole deliuerie, in the ſaid counties of Angleſie, Caiernaruan, and Merionneth, and euerie of them, ſhall be returned and certified into the kings excheker at Caiernaruan, to and before the kings chamberlen of northwales. And that the extreats of the iſſues, fines and amerciaments, taxed, ſet, loſt, or forfeited by or before the iuſtices of peace, Quorum, and gaole deliuerie in the ſaid counties of Caiermerthin, and Cardigan, and euerie of them, ſhall be returned and certified into the kings excheker at Caiermerthin, to and before the kings chamberlen of ſouthwales. And that the extreats of the iſſues, fines & amerciaments, taxed, ſet, loſt, or forfeited by or before the iuſtices of peace, Quorum, & goale deliuerie, in the countie of Pembroke, ſhall be returned and certified into the kings excheker at Pembroke. And that the extreats of the fines, iſſues and amerciaments, taxed, ſet, loſt, or forfeited, by or before the iuſtices of peace, Quorum, and gaole deliuerie in the ſaid countie of Glamorgan, ſhall be returned and certified into the kings excheker at Kaerdiff. And that the ſaid extreats of the ſaid iſſues, fines and amerciaments, certified and returned into euerie of the foreſaid exchekers, ſhall be indented in ſuch like maner and forme, as is vſed in the kings excheker at Weſtminſter. And that the ſaid iuſtices of peace, and Quorum, or gaole deliuerie, in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, ſhall direct ſuch like proces by extreats indented, with the extreats certified into the ſaid exchekers, to the ſhirife of euerie of the ſaid counties, for the leuieng and gathering of the ſaid iſſues, fines and amerciaments, in ſuch like maner and forme as is vſed by the iuſtices of peace, Quorum, and gaole deliuerie, in euerie other of the ſhires within this realme of England, and that euerie ſhirife of euerie of the ſaid ſhires, ſhall make their accounts in euerie of the ſaid exchekers, of, and for the ſaid iſſues, fines and amerciaments, vpon the extreats to them directed, in maner and forme as is vſed in the kings excheker of Weſtminſter.

Iuſtices of peace

Fees

¶ And it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid iuſtices of peace, and clerks of the peace within the ſaid counties of Cheſter, Flint, Angleſie, Caiernervan, Merioneth, Cardigan, Caermerthin, Pembroke, & Glamorgan and euerie of them, ſhall be paid and allowed of the ſaid iſſues, fines, and amerciaments ſuch like fees, profits, and commodities, as other iuſtices of peace and clerks of the peace in other ſhires of this realme, haue and ought to haue.

Shiriſe
Coroners
Cõſtables

¶ And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſhiriſe or his deputie, and all other his miniſters, in all and euerie of the ſaid ſhires, and all coroners, high conſtables, petie conſtables, and other officers within euerie of the ſaid ſhires, ſhall be obliged and bounden to be as well attendant vnto the ſaid iuſtices of peace, Quorum, and gaole deliuerie, in all and euerie thing & things concerning their authorities, as in executing and returning of all precepts and proceſſes to them directed by anie of the ſaid iuſticiers, in like maner and forme, & vnder like paines and penalties as all and euerie ſhirifs, coroners, and other officers be, and ſhall be bounden & obliged by anie ſtatute or common law in other ſhires of this realme of England, anie act, ſtatute, preſcription, vſage, cuſtome, libertie or priuilege, had, accuſtomed or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the increaſe and breed of horſſes.

Chap.6.

THe king our ſoueraigne lord continuallie ſtudieng for the aduancement, augmentation, and increaſe of the publike weale of this his realme, calling to his moſt gratious memorie the great decaie of the generation and breeding of good and ſwift, and ſtrong horſſes, which heretofore haue beene bred in this realme, to the great defenſe, profit and common commoditie of the ſame: and now remembring, that like breed of horſſes is ſore diminiſhed and decaied, the occaſion whereof is thought to proceed, for that in manie and moſt places of this realme, commonlie little horſſes and nags of ſmall ſtature and value, be ſuffered to depaſture and alſo to couer mares and felis of verie ſmall ſtature, by reaſon whereof the breed of good and ſtrong horſſes of this realme is now latelie diminiſhed, altered and decaied, and further is like to decaie, if ſpeedie remedie be not the ſooner prouided in that behalfe. The kings highnes willing therefore to prouide remedie in that behalfe, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, hath ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed, that euerie perſon and perſons, as well ſpirituall as temporall, of what eſtate, degree or condition ſo euer he or they be, which at this preſent time, or at anie time heereafter ſhall haue anie parke, or ground incloſed with hedge, dich, wall, or pale, wherein anie deere is, or heereafter ſhall be vſuallie kept for game, conteining the quantitie of one mile in compaſſe, and is or ſhall be ſeized thereof in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, in poſſeſſion to his or their owne profit & behoofe, that euerie ſuch owner of euerie ſuch parke and ground, being in his owne hand: and euerie farmar of euerie ſuch parke or ground, being letten to farme, from the firſt daie of Maie, that ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1537, ſhall keepe for euerie ſuch parke or ground, being incloſed, as is aforeſaid, as long as the ſame parke or ground incloſed, ſhall be vſed and kept with deere in the ſame for games, two mares being not ſplaied, apt and able to beare foles, each of them of the altitude or height of thirteene handfuls at the leaſt, to be meaſured from the loweſt part of the hoofe of the foot vnto the higheſt part of the ſhoulder, and euerie handfull to conteine foure inches of the ſtandard, vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie ſhillings, for euerie moneth lacking the ſaid mares contrarie to this act. And that euerie ſuch owner or farmar of parke or ground, wherof the compas is foure miles & aboue, vpon paine afore expreſſed, ſhall keepe for euerie ſuch parke foure mares, being not ſplaied, apt and able to beare foles, of the altitude or height of thirteene handfuls at the leaſt, to be meaſured as is aforeſaid.

Parks Incloſers

Mares height

Forfeit

¶ Prouided, that if it ſhall happen anie of the ſaid mares by miſchance or caſualtie for to die, that then the lord, owner or owners of the ſaid mares, prouiding or buieng others of like height and altitude, as is before limited within three moneths next after the death of the ſame mares, ſhall not incur the danger and penaltie of this eſtatute, anie thing before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Parks

Forfeit

¶ And it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the lord, owners and farmars of all parks and grounds incloſed, as is aboue rehearſed, limited and appointed by this act to keepe mares, ſhall not at anie time after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1537, willinglie ſuffer anie of the ſaid mares to be conored and meaſured in forme afore rehearſed, vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie ſhillings. The one moitie of all ſuch forfeitures ſhall be to the king our ſoueraigne lord: and the other moitie thereof to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie court of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, by action, bill, plaint, or information or otherwiſe, in which action or ſute the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor anie eſſoine or protection ſhall be vnto the defendant allowed in that behalfe.

Parks excepted

¶ Prouided alwaie, that this act extend not to charge the lord, owner or owners of anie parke or ground, incloſed within the counties of Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Northumberland, and the biſhoprike of Durham, nor anie of them to keepe anie mares, for anie parke or parks, ground or grounds incloſed, as is aforeſaid, lieng in the ſaid counties of Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Northumberland, and the biſhoprike of Durham, otherwiſe than they haue or might haue done before the making of this act: nor alſo ſhall extend to charge the lords, owner or owners of anie parke or parks, or grounds incloſed, with the finding of anie mares, tharbage of which parke, or parks, is common to the tenants, and inhabitants of the towneſhips next adioining to the ſame parke or parks, anie thing in this preſent act made to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alſo that euerie ſpirituall perſon and perſons, charged and chargeable by this act with the finding of mares, maie lawfullie bargaine & ſell the increaſe & breed of their ſaid mares, anie act or acts héretofore made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Sell

An act againſt vnlawfull exactions and vſages taken and vſed in the forreſts of Wales.

Chap.7.

WHere diuers and manie forreſts be in Wales and the marches of the ſame, as well of the inheritance and poſſeſſions of our ſoureigne lord the king, as of diuers others being lords marchers: within which forreſts certeine vnreaſonable cuſtoms and exactions haue béene of long time vnlawfullie exacted and vſed, contrarie both to the law of God and man, to the expreſſe wrong and great impoueriſhing of diuers of the kings true ſubiects: the effect of which ſaid vnlawfull exactions and cuſtoms be héereafter declared, that is to wit, it hath béene there vnlawfullie vſed, that if it fortuned anie of the kings ſubiects, to paſſe, go, or ride through or in anie waie or path of anie of the ſaid forreſts, not hauing vpon him or them, that ſo ſhall fortune to paſſe, go, or ride, a token deliuered to him or them by the chéefe forreſters, rulers, walkers, or farmars, the which token ſhall be well knowen amongſt all them that are walkers and rulers vnder him or them. Or that he or they that ſo ſhall fortune to paſſe, go, or ride in, or throughout anie of the ſaid forreſts be not yéerelie tributors or cenſors, then he or they ſo going, riding or trauelling in or throughout anie of the ſaid forreſts, hauing no token, nor being yéerelie tributors or cenſors, as is aforeſaid, haue vſed to paie by vnlawfull exactions vnto the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, and farmars of the ſaid forreſts, a gréeuous fine or reward. And if anie perſon or perſons, not hauing ſuch token or tokens, & not being a yéerelie tributor, or a cenſor as is aforeſaid, ſhould happen to be taken, found, or eſpied by anie of the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, or farmars or their aſſignes, by the ſpace of foure and twentie foot out of the high waie, then he or they ſo being taken, found or eſpied out of the high waie, within anie of the ſaid forreſts, as is aforeſaid, to forfeit and loſe vnto the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, & farmars, all ſuch monie and gold, as ſhould be then found vpon him or them, ſo being taken in anie of the ſaid forreſts, out of the high waie, as is aforeſaid. And alſo the ſame perſon or perſons ſo being taken or found out of the high waie, to forfeit and loſe a ioint of one of his or their hands, or els to make fine therefore with the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, and farmars, at the will and pleaſure of the ſaid rulers, walkers or farmars. And if alſo that it happen anie beaſt or quicke cattell to come, go, or eſcape into anie of the ſaid forreſts by ſtraie, or théefe ſtolen, or otherwiſe, the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers or farmars, after knowledge to him or them giuen, haue likewiſe vnlawfullie vſed, to ſeize and take the ſame beaſt or cattell, as his or their owne, & marke them with the marke of their forreſt, there vſed and ſo ſeized, marked, taken, and then reteined, as cattell forfeited vnto their owne vſe, by reaſon whereof the owners of the ſame cattell haue béene cléere without remedie for the hauing againe of the ſaid cattell, except onelie by waie of redemption, or buieng againe of their owne cattell, contrarie to all equitie and conſcience. In conſideration wherof it maie pleaſe the kings highnes, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons at this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, to enact, ordeine and eſtabliſh, that from the feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt next comming, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1536, all the ſaid vnlawfull cuſtoms to be determined, void, and had for nought throughout all and euerie of the ſaid forreſts within Wales and the marches of the ſame: and that it ſhall be lawfull from thenſeforth to all and euerie of the kings true ſubiects, and all other perſon or perſons being in a league and amitie with our ſoureigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors kings of England, fréelie, quietlie, and in peace to paſſe & repaſſe, trauell, and go into and throughout the ſaid forreſts and euerie of them, both on horſebacke and on foot, as well following and driuing of cattell, as with carrieng of wares, or otherwiſe about their lawfull buſineſſe and affaires, without anie fine, forfeiture, toll, cuſtome, exaction, or other impoſition, to be taken exacted, or demanded of them or anie of them, by the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, farmars, or their aſſignes. And if it ſhall chance or happen anie of ẏ ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, farmars, or their aſſignes, or anie of them, at anie time after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, to take anie perſon or perſons, being the kings true ſubiects, or otherwiſe in leage and amitie with our ſaid ſoureigne lord his heires or ſucceſſors kings of England, as is aforeſaid, and exact and take of them or anie of them, anie of the ſaid forfeitures, fines, tols, cuſtoms, and exactions, as is aboue mentioned, and be thereof lawfullie conuicted, that then he or they ſo dooing, and offending contrarie to this act, to incur and ſtand in the dangers of the eſtatute heretofore prouided for robberies by the kings high waie, and the ſame to be tried before the iuſtices of the peace in the next ſhire adioinant, according to the lawes of this realme of England.

The old cuſtoms

Cuſtoms made void

Robberie

¶ And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie manner of beaſt, or quicke cattell of anie of the kings true ſubiects, or others of the kings fréends, at anie time after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, doo come into anie of the ſaid forreſts by ſtraies, théefe ſtolen, or otherwiſe, and there to be marked and ſeized by anie of the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, farmars, or their aſſignes, or anie of them, and the owner and owners of the ſame cattell, within one yéere and a daie then next inſuing, chance to find the ſaid cattell ſo taken, and law-

Cattell

fullie proue the ſame to be his or their owne proper cattell, that then the ſame cattell to be redeliuered to the owner or owners thereof, according to the ancient law of this realme of England, the ſaid owner or owners reaſonablie paieng for the keeping of ſuch cattell, after the rate of the time that ſuch cattell ſhall haue beene in the cuſtodie and keeping of anie ſuch forreſters, rulers, walkers, and farmars, or his or their aſſignes, in ſuch maner and forme, as heeretofore hath beene in like caſe vſed to be doone by the law of this realme of eſtraied cattell, claimed and proued by the owners, within a yeere and a daie next after the ſeizing of the ſame cattell. And if anie of the ſaid forreſters, rulers, walkers, farmars, their aſſignes or anie of them, doo denie the redeliuerance of all ſuch cattell, by them or anie of them ſo ſeized or marked within anie of the ſaid forreſts, after the owner or owners of them ſhall haue dulie and lawfullie proued them to be his or their owne proper goods and chattels, as is aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch forreſter, ruler, walker, farmar, or aſſignes ſo dooing and offending contrarie to this act, to forfeit and paie vnto the partie greeued the double value of all ſuch cattell, as ſhall be ſo taken & marked, & not redeliuered to the owner or owners, as is aforſaid. And that the partie greeued maie haue his action of detinue at the common law of and for the ſame cattell, againſt euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, and the ſame to be tried in the next ſhire adioinant: in which action the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor eſſoine nor protection ſhall be allowed for them: and like proces of vtlagarie to be had and made in the ſaid action of detinue in the next ſhire adioinant, againſt euerie forreſter, ruler, walker, farmar, or their aſſignes, ſo offending contrarie to the tenor of this act, as in action of treſpaſſe at the common law of this realme is vſed.

Forfeit

Detinue

Proces

An act that the kings ſpirituall ſubiects ſhall paie no tenths of their ſpirituall promotions for that firſt yeere, for which they paie their firſt fruits.

Chap. 8.

Where by a late act made in this parlement for and concerning the grant made to the kings highneſſe of the tenth of the yeerelie value of all ſpirituall poſſeſſions of this realme, and of the firſt fruits thereof, there appeereth by the words of the ſaid act, that prelats & all other incumbents be charged to the paiment of the tenth that ſhall be due to the kings highneſſe, in and for the firſt yeere that they ſhall be elected, prefected, preſented, collated, or admitted to anie dignities, benefices, or other promotions ſpirituall, and for the ſame firſt yeere ſhall alſo paie the whole firſt fruits of their ſaid dignities, benefices, and promotions, which is a double charge. For reformation whereof, the kings highneſſe for the entire and hartie loue that his grace beareth to the prelats and other incumbents, chargeable to the paiment of the ſaid tenth and firſt fruits, of his excellent goodneſſe is pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that when ſo euer anie perſon or perſons, from the firſt daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred thirtie and ſix, ſhall be named, prefected, preſented, collated, or by anie other meanes appointed to haue anie archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbaſie, monaſterie, priorie, college, hoſpitall, archdeaconrie, deanrie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, chantrie, freechapell, or other dignitie, benefice, or promotion ſpirituall, by vertue whereof they ſhall be charged or chargeable, as well for the paiment of the tenth of euerie of the ſaid archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbaſie, monaſterie, priorie, college, hoſpitall, archdeaconrie, deanrie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, chantrie, freechapell, or other dignitie, benefice, or promotion ſpirituall, as with the paiment of the firſt fruits of the ſame and euerie of the ſame, ſhall at his or their compoſition, agreement, or entree into ſpecialtie or ſpecialties, for the paiment of the ſaid firſt fruits haue allowance and deduction of the ſaid tenth part of the whole, out of the ſumme to be paied for the ſaid firſt fruits for the yeere, wherein he or they ſhall be firſt nominated, prefected, preſented, collated, or by anie other means appointed, to haue anie of the ſaid dignities, benefices, offices, or other promotions ſpirituall, according to the iuſt rate, taxation, and ſeaſſement of the tenth of euerie of the ſaid archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbaſie, monaſterie, priorie, college, hoſpitall, archdeaconrie, deanerie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, chantrie, freechapell, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion ſpirituall within this realme, or els where within anie of the kings dominions, of what name, nature or qualitie ſo euer they be, or to whoſe foundation, patronage or gift ſo euer they belong, now being inrolled, or that heereafter ſhall be inrolled in the kings excheker, or in anie other the kings courts of record.

¶ And be it further enacted, that euerie commiſſioner or commiſſioners, or other the kings officers or miniſters, or anie other perſon or perſons, which either by authoritie of anie act of parlement, or by commiſſion or commiſſions, vnder the kings great ſeale, or otherwiſe by his graces commandement, or by the commandement of ſuch as by his highneſſe ſhall be authorized for that purpoſe, be appointed, aſſigned, or deputed, or that heereafter ſhall be appointed, authorized, aſſigned, or deputed, to compound, agree, and receiue bonds and ſpecialties to his maieſties vſe, for paiment of the ſaid firſt fruits of euerie of the ſaid dignities, benefices, offices, or other promotions ſpirituall, ſhall and maie by force of this act, from the ſaid firſt daie of Maie for euer forward, haue authoritie to deduct and allow vnto euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, as from the foreſaid firſt daie of Maie, ſhall be nominated, prefected, preſented, collated, or by anie other meanes appointed, to haue anie of the ſaid archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike,

abbaſie,

abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, college, hoſpitall, archdeaconrie, deanrie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, chantrie, free chapell or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion ſpirituall, the tenth part of the whole, as is aforeſaid, out of the ſame firſt fruits for the yeere, wherein he or they ſhall be firſt nominated, prefected, preſented, collated, or by anie other means appointed vnto euerie of the ſame, as is aforeſaid, without anie further ſute to be made to the kings highnes, and without impoſition or exaction or other charge to be in anie wiſe demanded, or exacted of the perſon or perſons ſo preferred, for the allowance vnto them of the ſaid tenth, for the ſaid firſt yeere in forme aboue expreſſed: anie thing or things in the ſaid act of the grant of the ſaid tenth and firſt fruits to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶ And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, that vpon his or their compoſition and agreement for the firſt fruits, ſhall be defaulked and allowed the tenth part of the whole ſum of his or their dignities, benefices, offices, or promotions ſpirituall, for the yeere wherein he or they ſhall be firſt nominated, prefected, preſented, collated, or by anie other meanes appointed vnto anie of the ſame, as is abouesaid, ſhall yeeld and paie the ſaid tenth part, vnto the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, the ſaid firſt yeere in like maner and forme, and at ſuch daie as is limited in the ſaid act of the grant of the ſaid tenth, and firſt fruits, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Succeſſor

Diſtres

Appraiſement

¶ Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in ſuch caſes, where the ſucceſſor of anie incumbent ſhall be chargeable to the paiment of the ſums of monie, as ſhall be due of and for the ſaid tenth, that ſhall happen to be behind vnpaid in the time or life of his predeceſſor, there euerie ſuch ſucceſſor maie lawfullie diſtreine ſuch goods and chattels of his predeceſſor, as ſhall happen to be and remaine in and vpon the dignitie, benefice or promotion ſpirituall, of the which the ſame tenth was behind and vnpaid in the life or time of his predeceſſor, and to reteine the ſaid goods and chattels till ſuch time as the ſaid predeceſſor, if he be aliue, and if he be dead, then his executors or adminiſtrators, or ſuch other to whom his goods and chattels ſhould apperteine, haue fullie ſatiſfied, and paid ſuch ſummes of monie, as ſhall happen to be behind and vnpaid of the ſaid tenth. And in caſe the ſaid predeceſſor, his executors, adminiſtrators, or ſuch other to whom his goods or chattels ſhould apperteine, within twelue daies next after the diſtreſſe thereof, doo not ſatiſfie the ſaid ſummes of monie, being behind of the ſaid tenth, as is aforeſaid: that then for ſuch default of paiment it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſuch ſucceſſor, to cauſe the ſaid goods and chattels ſo diſtreined, to be praiſed by two or three indifferent perſons to be ſworne for the ſame: and according to the ſame appraiſing to ſell ſo much therof, as ſhall amount as well to the full ſatiſfaction of the ſaid ſummes of monie, being behind and vnpaid of the ſaid tenth, in the life or time of his predeceſſor, as for the reaſonable coſts, that ſhall be ſpent by occaſion of diſtreining and appraiſing of the ſame goods and chattels. And in caſe no ſufficient goods and chattels maie be found in or vpon ſuch dignities, benefices, or promotions ſpirituall, for the ſatiſfaction of the ſaid tenth, being behind vnpaid, as is aforeſaid, that then the predeceſſor, by whome ſuch tenth was due to be paid, if he be aliue, and if he be dead, then his executors, adminiſtrators and other, to whom his goods and chattels, ſhall apperteine or belong, ſhall be compelled to the paiment of the ſaid tenth being behind and vnpaid, as is aforeſaid, by bill to be purſued in the kings chancerie by the ſucceſſor that ſhall be chargeable for the ſame, or els by action or plaint of debt to be taken or commenſed by ſuch ſucceſſor by order of the common lawes.

Chap. 9.

An act whereby all butchers be licenced to ſell fleſh by retaile vnto the foure and twentith daie of Aprill, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1540.

Weight

WHere in this preſent parlement begun at London, the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord the king that now is, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there by diuers prorogations hither continued, in one ſeſſion there holden the foure and twentith yeere of our ſaid ſouereigne lords reigne, amongſt diuers beneficiall eſtatutes there made, it was enacted, that euerie perſon which did ſell after the firſt daie of Auguſt, in the ſaid three and twentith yeere, anie beefe, porke, mutton or veale, or anie part or parcell thereof, ſhould ſell the ſame by lawfull weight called haber depois, and none other wiſe, after the priſe in the ſame act conteined & eſpecified, as in the ſame act more plainlie is conteined. And where afterwards for ſo much as ſufficient authoritie was not giuen by the ſaid act to the iuſtices of the peace, maiors, bailifs, ſhirifs, and other officers, rehearſed in the ſaid former act to puniſh the offendors, and ſuch other as would not ſell by weight according to the force of the ſaid act: at an other ſeſſion holden in the fiue and twentith yeere of our ſaid ſoureigne lords reigne, it was then by an other eſtatute enacted, that from the twentith daie of Februarie in the yeere of our Lord God 1534, it ſhould be lawfull to all & euerie maiors, ſhirifs, conſtables, bailifs, and other gouernors of cities, boroughs, & market townes, as well within liberties as without, to whom anie complaint ſhould be made vpon any butcher, his wife, ſeruants, or other his miniſters, refuſing to ſell the ſaid vittels by true & lawfull weight according to the tenors of the ſaid former act, not onelie to commit euerie ſuch butcher or other ſuch offendor to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vnto ſuch time as they & euerie of them ſhall haue paid all the forfeitures & penalties, compriſed in the ſaid former act; but alſo euerie of the ſaid maiors & other head officers, and their deputies ſhould ſell or cauſe to be ſold all ſuch vittels, by true weight & for readie monie, as in the ſaid act made in the ſaid fiue & twentith yéere more at large is expreſſed. The kings highnes well conſidering the great dearth of all maner of vittels, which be now and ſince the making of the ſaid eſtatutes hath fallen and hapned within this his realme, as well by morreine and death of ſuch cattell, as by great waters and vnſeaſonable weathers, wherby the breed and increaſe of the ſame is much impaired and miniſhed: in ſuch wiſe that if the ſaid former eſtatutes were put in execution, the butchers & ſellers of ſuch vittels were not able to liue, nor that his commons ſhould be well ſerued thereof: the ſcarcitie of the ſame conſidered, by his accuſtomed goodnes the premiſſes conſidering, is contented by the aſſent of his maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall & of his commons in this his preſent parlement aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, that it be ordeined eſtabliſhed & enacted, that from the twelfe daie of Aprill in the yéere of our Lord God 1536, vnto the foure and twentith daie of Aprill, the which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1540, all butchers and other ſelling fleſh by retaile, maie lawfullie kill and ſell all maner béefe, porke, mutton & veale, being good and wholeſome for mans bodie, at their pleaſures and liberties, as fréelie & liberallie as they or anie of them did or ought to haue doone at anie time before the making of the ſaid eſtatutes, made in the foure and twentith and fiue and twentith yéere of our ſaid ſouereigne lords reigne without anie loſſe, paine, impriſonment, forfeiture, or penaltie, to be by them or anie of them, or the ſucceſſors of them or anie of them, had, loſt, borne or ſuſteined in that behalfe, during the time limited. The ſame eſtatutes made in the ſaid foure and twentith and fiue and twentith yéere, or either of them, or anie clauſe, ſentence, forfeiture, paine, loſſe, or anie other thing in them or anie of them to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding: and that the ſame eſtatutes and either of them, and euerie clauſe, ſentence and article in them and either of them conteined, ſhall be in ſuſpenſe and not put in execution during the ſaid time.

Statutes ſuſpended

Calues

¶ And where alſo by an other eſtatute, made in the ſaid 25 yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, it was enacted, that no ſucking calues which ſhould happen to fall or be calued betwéen the firſt daie of Ianuarie then next inſuing, and the firſt daie of Maie, during two whole yéeres next after following, ſhould be killed, and put to ſale by anie butchers or other perſon, whole or by retaile, to anie perſon or perſons during the ſaid two yéeres vpon the paines conteined in the ſaid eſtatute, as by the ſame eſtatute more plainelie appéereth: the king our ſouereigne lord of his excellent goodnes, to the intent that his louing ſubiects ſhould be the better prouided of the more plentie of vittels againſt this holie time of Eaſter next comming, is alſo contented that it be enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all butchers and other ſelling fleſh by retaile, maie lawfullie from the ſaid twelfe daie of Aprill, in the yéere of our Lord God 1536, during two whole yéeres then next inſuing, kill, and ſell calues whole or by retaile at their pleaſures and liberties, without anie loſſe, paine, damage, penaltie, or forfeiture by them or anie of them to be had, ſuſteined or loſt in that behalfe. The ſaid eſtatute made for killing of calues to indure for two yéeres, or anie thing in the ſame conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ And be it further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the ſaid act made for the killing of calues ſhall begin to take effect the firſt daie of Ianuarie, the which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1539, and from thenſefoorth to indure and continue two whole yéeres then next and immediatlie inſuing, anie thing conteined in this preſent act, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act expreſſing an order for vſes and wils.

Chap.10.

Where by the common lawes of this realme, lands, tenements, and hereditaments be not diuiſible by teſtament, nor ought to be transferred from one to an other, but by ſolemne liuerie and ſeizon, matter of record, writing ſufficient made Bona fide without couin or fraud, yet neuertheleſſe, diuerſe and ſundrie imaginations, ſubtill inuentions and practiſes haue béene vſed: whereby the hereditaments of this realme haue béene conueied from one to an other by fraudulent feoffements, fines, recoueries, and other aſſurances craftilie made, to ſecret vſes, intents and truſts, and alſo by wils and teſtaments, ſometime made by nude paroll and words, ſometime by ſignes and tokens, and ſometime by writing, and for the moſt part made by ſuch perſons as be viſited with ſickeneſſe in their extréeme agonies and paines, or at ſuch time as they haue had ſcantlie anie good memorie or remembrance, at which times they being prouoked by gréedie and couetous perſons, lieng in await about them, doo manie times diſpoſe indiſcretlie and vnaduiſedlie their lands and inheritances, by reaſon whereof and by occaſion of which fraudulent feoffements, fines recoueries, and other like aſſurances to vſes, confidences and truſts, diuers and manie heires haue béene vniuſtlie at ſundrie times diſherited, the lords haue loſt their wards, mariages, reléefs, harriots, eſchets, aids Pur faire fitz chiualer & pur file marier, and ſcantlie anie perſon can be certeinlie aſſured of anie lands by them purchaſed, nor knowen ſurelie againſt whom they ſhall vſe their actions or execution for their rights, titles, and duties. Alſo men maried haue loſt their tenances by the courteſie, women their dowers, maniſeſt periuries by triall of ſuch ſecret wils and vſes haue béene committed. The kings highneſſe hath loſt the profits and aduantages of the lands of perſons atteinted, and the lands craftilie put in feoffement to the vſes of aliens borne, and alſo the profits of waſt for a yéere and a daie, of lands of felons atteinted, and the lords their eſchets thereof, and manie other inconueniences haue happened and dailie doo increaſe among the kings ſubiects, to their great trouble and inquietneſſe, and to the vtter ſubuerſion of the ancient common lawes of this realme.

For

Uſe.

Seizon.

For the extirping and extinguiſhment of all ſuch ſubtill practiſed feofments,fines,recoueries,abuſes,and errors,heeretofore vſed and accuſtomed in this realme,to the ſubuerſion of the good and ancient lawes of the ſame,and to the intent that the kings highneſſe,or any other his ſubiects of this realme,ſhall not in anie wiſe heereafter by anie means or inuentions, be deceiued, damaged, or hurted by reaſon of ſuch truſts,vſes,or confidences,it maie pleaſe the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, that it maie be enacted by his highneſſe, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by authoritie of the ſame,in maner and forme following: that is ſaie,that where anie perſon or perſons, ſtand or be ſeized, or at anie time heereafter ſhall happen to be ſeized of and in anie honors,caſtels,manors,lands, tenements, rents,ſeruices,reuerſions,remainders,or other hereditaments,to the vſe, confidence, or truſt of anie other perſon or perſons,or of anie bodie politike,by reaſon of anie bargaine, ſale, feofment, fine, recouerie,couenant, contract, agreement, will, or otherwiſe, by anie maner means whatſoeuer it be, that in euerie ſuch caſe,all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons,& bodies politike, that haue or heereafter ſhall haue anie ſuch vſe,confidence,or truſt,in fee ſimple,fee taile,for terme of life or of yeers, or otherwiſe: or anie vſe,confidence,or truſt in remainder or reuerter,ſhall from henſeforth ſtand and be ſeized,deemed,and adiudged in lawfull ſeizon, eſtate, and poſſeſſion of and in the ſame honors,caſtels,manors,lands,tenements,rents,ſeruices,reuerſions, remainders, & hereditaments, with their appurtenances to all intents,conſtructions,and purpoſes in the law, of and in ſuch like eſtates as they had or ſhall haue, in vſe,truſt, or confidence,of or in the ſame. And that the eſtate, title,right,and poſſeſſion,that was in ſuch perſon or perſons,that were or heereafter ſhall be ſeized, of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to the vſe, confidence, or truſt, of anie ſuch perſon or perſons,or of anie bodie politike,be from henſeforth cleerelie deemed and adiudged to be in him or them,that haue,or heereafter ſhall haue, ſuch vſe, confidence, or truſt, after ſuch qualitie, maner, forme,and condition,as they had before,in or to the vſe,confidence,or truſt,that was in them.

Joint ſeizon.

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that where diuerſe and manie perſons, be or heereafter ſhall happen to be, iointlie ſeized of and in anie lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions,remainders,or other hereditaments,to the vſe, confidence, or truſt, of anie of them that be ſo iointlie ſeized,that in euerie ſuch caſe, that thoſe perſon or perſons, which haue, or heereafter ſhall haue,anie ſuch vſes,confidence,or truſt,in anie ſuch lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders,or hereditaments,ſhall from henſeforth haue and be deemed & adiudged to haue, onlie to him or them,that haue,or heereafter ſhall haue, ſuch vſe, confidence, or truſt, ſuch eſtate, poſſeſſion and ſeizon, of and in the ſame lands,tenements,rents,reuerſions,remainders,or other hereditaments in like nature, maner,forme, condition and courſe, as he or they had before in the vſe, confidence, or truſt of the ſame lands,tenements,or hereditaments: ſauing and reſeruing to all and ſingular perſons,and bodies politike,their heires and ſucceſſors, other than thoſe perſon or perſons,which be ſeized,or heereafter ſhall be ſeized,of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to anie vſe, confidence or truſt,all ſuch right,title,entree,intereſt,poſſeſſion,rents,and action,as they or any of them had or might haue had,before the making of this act.

Rights ſaued.

Rents.

¶ And alſo ſauing to all and ſingular thoſe perſons, and to their heires, which be or heereafter ſhall be ſeized,to anie vſe,all ſuch former right,title,entree, intereſt,poſſeſſion, rents,cuſtoms,ſeruices,and action, as they or anie of them might haue had to his or their owne proper vſe, in or to anie manors,lands,tenements,rents,or hereditaments, whereof they be or heereafter ſhall be ſeized to anie other vſe,as if this preſent act had neuer beene had or made: anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Diſtreſſe.

¶ And where alſo diuerſe perſons ſtand and be ſeized of & in anie lands,tenements,or hereditaments,in fee ſimple,or otherwiſe,to the vſe or intent that ſome other perſon or perſons, ſhall haue and perceiue yeerelie to them,and to his or their heires, one annuall rent, of ten pounds, or more, or leſſe,out of the ſame lands and tenements,and ſome other perſon,one other annuall rent to him and his aſſignes, for terme of life,or yeeres,or for ſome other ſpeciall time,according to ſuch intent and vſe,as hath bin heeretofore declared,limited,and made thereof. Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that in euerie ſuch caſe,the ſame perſons, their heires, and aſſignes, that haue ſuch vſe and intereſt,to haue and perceiue anie ſuch annuall rents,out of anie lands,tenements,or hereditaments,that they and euerie of them,their heires, and aſſignes, be adiudged and deemed to be in poſſeſſion and ſeizon of the ſame rent,of and in ſuch like eſtate, as they had in the title, intereſt,or vſe of the ſaid rent or profit,and as if a ſufficient grant,or other lawfull conueiance, had be made and executed to them,by ſuch as were or ſhall be ſeized to the vſe or intent of anie ſuch rent, to be had,made,or paied,according to the verie truſt and intent therof. And that all and euerie ſuch perſon or perſons,as haue,or heerafter ſhall haue,any title,vſe, and intereſt,in or to anie ſuch rent or profit,ſhall lawfullie diſtreine for non paiment of the ſaid rent,and in their owne names make aduouries or by their bailifs or ſeruants, make cognizances and iuſtifications, and haue all other ſutes,entries,and remedies for ſuch rents,as if the ſame rents had bin actuallie and reallie granted to them,with ſufficient clauſes of diſtreſſe,reentree,or otherwiſe,according to ſuch conditions, paines, or other things, limited and appointed vpon the truſt and intent, for paiment of ſuretie of ſuch rent.

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that where as diuerſe perſons haue purchaſed or haue eſtate,made and conueied, of and in diuerſe lands,tenements, and hereditaments, Iointer.

Dower.

vnto them and to their wiues, and to the heires of the huſband, or to the huſband and to the wife, and to the heires of their two bodies begotten, or to the heires of one of their bodies begotten, or to the huſband and to the wife for terme of their liues, or for terme of life of the ſaid wife: or where anie ſuch eſtate or purchaſe of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, hath bin or héereafter ſhall be made to anie huſband and to his wife, in maner and forme aboue expreſſed, or to anie other perſon or perſons, and to their heires and aſſignes, to the vſe and behoofe of the ſaid huſband and wife, or to the vſe of the wife, as is before rehearſed, for the iointer of the wife: that then in euerie ſuch caſe, euerie woman married, hauing ſuch iointer made or héereafter to be made, ſhall not claime nor haue title to haue anie dower of the reſidue of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, that at anie time were hir ſaid huſbands, by whom ſhe hath anie ſuch iointer, nor ſhall demand nor claime hir dower of and againſt them that haue the lands and inheritances of hir ſaid huſband. But if ſhe haue no ſuch iointer, then ſhée ſhall be admitted and inabled to purſue, haue and demand hir dower, by writ of dower, after the due courſe and order of the common lawes of this realme: this act or anie law or prouiſion made to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Euiction.

¶ Prouided alwaie, that if anie ſuch woman be lawfullie expulſed or euicted from hir ſaid iointer, or from anie part thereof: without anie fraud or couin, by lawfull entrée, action, or by diſcontinuance of hir huſband: then euerie ſuch woman ſhall be indowed of as much of the reſidue of hir huſbands tenements, or hereitaments, whereof ſhée was before dowable, as the ſame lands and tenements ſo euicted and expulſed, ſhall amount or extend vnto.

¶ Prouided alſo, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined or expreſſed, extend, or be in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie woman or women héeretofore being married, of, for, or concerning ſuch right, title, vſe, intereſt, or poſſeſſion, as they or anie of them haue, claime, or pretend to haue, for hir or their iointer or dower, of, in, or to, anie manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments of anie of their late huſbands, being now dead or deceaſed, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Iointer for mariage.

¶ Prouided alſo, that if anie wife haue, or héereafter ſhall haue, anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, vnto hir giuen or aſſured, after mariage for terme of hir life, or otherwiſe in iointer, except the ſame aſſurance be to hir made by act of parlement, and the ſaid wife, after that fortune to ouer liue the ſame hir huſband, in whoſe time the ſaid iointer was made or aſſured vnto hir, that then the ſame wife, ſo ouerliuing, ſhall and maie at their libertie, after the death of hir ſaid huſband, refuſe to haue and take the lands and tenements, ſo to hir giuen, appointed, or aſſured, during the couerture, for terme of hir life, or otherwiſe in iointer: except the ſame aſſurance be to hir made by act of parlement, as is aforeſaid, and therevpon, to haue, aſke, demand and take, hir dower by writ of dower or otherwiſe, according to the common law, of and in all ſuch lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as hir huſband was, and ſtood ſeized of anie ſtate of inheritance, at anie time during the couerture, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alſo that this preſent act, nor anie thing therein conteined, extend, or be at anie time héereafter interpretated, expounded, or taken to extinct, releaſe, diſcharge, or ſuſpend anie ſtatute, recognizance, or other bond, by the execution of anie eſtate, of or in anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, by the authoritie of this act, to anie perſon or perſons, or bodies politike: any thing conteined in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Wils.

¶ And for as much as great ambiguities and doubts may ariſe of the validitie and inualiditie of wils héeretofore made of anie lands, tenements, and hereditaments, to the great trouble of the kings ſubiects, the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, minding the tranquillitie and reſt of his louing ſubiects, of his moſt excellent and accuſtomed goodneſſe, is pleaſed & contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all maner true and iuſt wils and teſtaments héeretofore made by anie perſon or perſons, deceaſed, or that ſhall deceaſe before the firſt daie of Maie, that ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1536, of any lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, ſhall be taken and accepted good and effectuall in the law, after ſuch faſhion, maner, and forme, as they were commonlie taken, and vſed at anie time within fortie yéeres next afore the making of this act: anie thing conteined in this act, or in the preamble thereof, or anie opinion of the common law, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Fines for alienation

¶ Prouided alwaies, that the kings highneſſe ſhall not haue, demand, or take anie aduantage or profit, for or by occaſion of the executing of anie eſtate onelie, by authoritie of this act, to anie perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, which now haue, or on this ſide the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1536, ſhall haue anie vſe or vſes, truſts or confidences, in anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of the kings highneſſe, by reaſon of primer ſeizon, liuerie, Ouſter le maine, fine for alienation, reléeſe, or harriot: but that fines for alienations, reléeſs, and hariots, ſhalbe paid to the kings highneſſe. And alſo liueries and Ouſter le maines ſhall be ſued for vſes, truſts, and confidences to be made and executed in poſſeſſion, by authoritie of this act, after and from the ſaid firſt day of Maie, of lands & tenements, and other hereditaments holden of the king, in ſuch like maner and forme, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as hath héeretofore béene vſed or accuſtomed, by the order of the lawes of this realme.

Releeſe Hariot.

¶ Prouided alſo, that no other perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, of whom anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, be or héereafter ſhall be holden mediat or immediat, ſhall in anie wiſe demand or take anie fine, releaſe, or harriot, for or by occaſion of the executing of anie eſtate by the authoritie of this act to anie perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, before the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1536.

Eſtates executed

¶ And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular perſon and perſons, and bodies politike, which at anie time on this ſide the ſaid firſt daie Maie, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1536, ſhall haue anie eſtate vnto them executed of and in anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, by the authoritie of this act, ſhall & maie haue & take the ſame or like aduantage, benefit, voucher, aid, praier, remedie, commoditie, & profit by action, entrée, condition, or otherwiſe, to all intents, conſtructions, & purpoſes, as the perſon or perſons ſeized to their vſe, of or in any ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſo executed, had, ſhould, might, or ought to haue had at the time of the execution of the eſtate thereof, by the authoritie of this act, againſt anie other perſon or perſons, of, or for anie waſte, diſſeizon, treſpaſſe, condition broken, or anie other offenſe, cauſe, or thing, concerning or touching the ſaid lands or tenements ſo executed, by the authoritie of this act.

Actions

¶ Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that actions now depending againſt anie perſon or perſons, ſeized of or in anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to anie vſe, truſt, or confidence, ſhall not abate, ne be diſcharged for or by reaſon of executing of anie eſtate thereof, by authoritie of this act, before the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1536, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Wardſhips

¶ Prouided alſo, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not be preiudiciall to the kings highneſſe, for wardſhips of heires now being within age, nor for liueries, or for Ouſter le mains, to be ſued by anie perſon or perſons, now being within age, or of full age, of anie lands or tenements vnto the ſame heire or heires now alredie deſcended: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Recognizances

¶ Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular recognizances héeretofore knowledged, taken, or made, to the kings vſe, for or concerning anie recoueries of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, héeretofore vſed or had, by writ or writs of entrée vpon diſſeizon in Le poſt, ſhall from henſeforth be vtterlie void and of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes.

Wales

¶ Prouided alſo, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons borne in Wales, or the marches of the ſame, which ſhall haue anie eſtate to them executed by authoritie of this act in anie lands, tenements, or other hereditaments within this realme, whereof anie other perſon or perſons now ſtand or be ſeized, to the vſe of anie ſuch perſon or perſons borne in Wales, or the marches of the ſame: but that the ſame perſon or perſons borne in Wales or the marches of the ſame, ſhall or maie lawfullie haue, reteine and kéepe the ſame lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, whereof eſtate ſhall be ſo vnto them executed by the authoritie of this act, according to the tenor of the ſame: anie thing in this act conteined, or anie other act or prouiſion héeretofore had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act concerning the clerks of the ſignet and priuie ſeale.

Chap.11.

WHereas the kings clerks of his gratious ſignet and priuie ſeale, giuing their dailie attendances for the paſſing and writing of his maieſties great and weightie affaires, and the cauſes of this his realme, haue for their interteinments and their clerks, no fées nor wages certeine for thoſe offices, other than ſuch fées as commeth and groweth of the ſaid ſignet and priuie ſeale: to the intent that from henſeforth they ſhould not by anie maner of means be defeated of anie part or portion of the ſame their fées. Be it therefore ordeined, eſtabliſhed, & enacted, by the conſent and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all and euerie gift, grant, & other writing, which ſhalbe made or giuen in writing by the kings highneſſe, or anie his moſt noble poſteritie, to anie perſon or perſons, ſigned with his graces ſigne, or the ſigne or ſignes manuell of any of them, to be paſſed vnder anie his graces great ſeales of England, Ireland, duchie of Lancaſter, or of anie his highneſſe counties palantines or principalities of Wales, or by other proceſſe out of the excheker, after the xv. daie of Aprill, in the xxvii. yeare of his moſt noble reigne. And that all & euerie gifts, grants, and other writings, of what name or names, qualitie or qualities ſo euer the ſame be, or héereafter ſhall be named, déemed, or called, which the maiſter of the kings wards, or generall ſuruciors of the kings lands, for the time being, or anie other officers, that now be, or héereafter ſhall be made, ſhall by vertue of anie act of parlement, or any the kings grants to them or any of them, made or héereafter to be made in that behalfe, giue, grant, or make after the ſaid xv. day of Aprill, to any perſon or perſons in the kings name, to be paſſed vnder anie his maieſties ſeales, be in anie wiſe firſt & before the ſame grant, or any of them be paſſed vnder anie the kings ſaid ſeales, or other proces made of the ſame, brought and deliuered to the kings principall ſecretarie, or to one of the kings clerks of his graces ſignet for the time being, to be at the ſaid office of the ſignet paſſed accordinglie.

And be it alſo ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that one of the clerks of the ſaid ſignet, to whom anie the ſaid writings, ſigned with the kings moſt gratious hand, or the hand of anie other aforeſaid, or anie of them, fortune to be deliuered, maie and ſhall by warrant of the ſame bils, and euerie of them, within the ſpace of eight daies, next after he ſhall haue receiued the ſame, vnles he haue knowledge by the ſaid ſecretarie, or otherwiſe of the kings pleaſure to the contrarie,

Signet.
Warrant.
Seales.

make or cauſe to be made in the kings name, letters of warrant, ſubſcribed with the hand of the ſame clerke, and ſealed with the kings ſignet to the lord kéeper of the kings priuie ſeale, for further proceſſe to be had in that behalfe. And that one of the kings clerks of the ſaid priuie ſeale, vpon due examination had by the ſaid lord kéeper of the ſaid priuie ſeale, of the ſaid warrant to him addreſſed, from the office of the ſaid ſignet as afore, maie and ſhall within the ſpace of eight daies, next after he ſhall haue receiued the ſame, vnleſſe the lord kéeper of the priuie ſeale doo giue them commandement to the contrarie, make or cauſe to be made by warrant of the foreſaid warrant, to the ſaid lord kéeper of the priuie ſeale, addreſſed from the office of the ſignet aforeſaid, other letters of like warrantie, ſubſcribed with the name of the ſame clerke of the priuie ſeale to the lord chancellor of England, lord kéeper of the great ſeale, chancellor of the duchie of Lancaſter, chancellor of the kings land of Ireland, treaſuror and chamberleins of the excheker, and chamberleins of anie of his counties palantines or principalitie of Wales, other officer, and to euerie of them, for the writing and inſealing with ſuch ſeale, as remaine in their cuſtodie, of letter patent or cloſed, or other proceſſe, making due and requiſit to be had or made vpon anie the ſaid grants, according to the tenor of the warrant, to them or anie of them directed from the office of the priuie ſeale as is afore ſpecified.

Forfeit.

¶ And alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner clerke or clerks, or other perſon or perſons, doo write or make anie maner writing, warrant or warrants, vpon anie maner gift or grant made by the kings highneſſe, or by anie other his graces officers, as is aforeſaid, or procure the ſame, or anie of the ſame, to be paſſed vnder anie the ſeales aforeſaid, after anie other ſort, maner, or faſhion, or by anie other warrant or warrants, than as before is ſpecified and declared, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie bill, warrant, or writing, paſſed contrarie to the order before limited and preſcribed, the ſum of ten pounds ſterling. The one halfe therof to be to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other halfe to him that ſhall firſt ſue for the ſame by action of debt, writ, bill, plaint, or information in anie of the kings courts, in which action or ſute, no eſſoine, protection, prouiſion, priuilege, nor wager of law ſhall be admitted, anie maner act, ſtatute, prouiſion, proclamation, or other ordinance héeretofore had or made contrarie to this preſent act, or anie article of the ſame, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Fées.

¶ And neuertheleſſe be it alſo enacted, that euerie of the ſaid clerks or other perſon, which ſhall paſſe in writing, or procure to be paſſed in writing, anie grant or grants, by immediat warrant, wherefore fées be paid at the great ſeale, ſhall of the parties receiue for the offices of the ſaid ſignet and priuie ſeale, as well ſuch fées as in this act is taxed for writing, of anie ſuch grant or other writings, as alſo the fees for the ſeale of the ſame, which fées and euerie part and portion thereof, the ſame clerke or clerks, by whome anie grant ſhall paſſe in writing by immediat warrant, ſhall vpon a bill of the hand of one of the ſaid clerks of the ſaid ſignet or priuie ſeale, deliuer vnto one of the ſame clerks of the ſignet or priuie ſeale, within the ſpace of thrée moneths, next and immediatlie inſuing after the paſſing and ſealing of anie the ſaid grant or grants, by immediat warrant, vpon paine of ten pounds ſterling, to be by euerie ſuch of the ſaid clerks or other perſon, as ſhall offend, forfeited, to be leuied in forme aforeſaid, as often as he or they ſhall offend, contrarie to the meaning of this act.

L. treaſuror.

¶ Prouided alſo that this act, or anie thing conteined in the ſame, be not in anie wiſe preiudiciall to the lord treaſuror of England for the time being, concerning ſuch warrants or precepts, as he by vertue of his office ſhall and maie direct immediatlie to the lord chancellor of England, or to anie other perſon, for making out of the kings grants or letters patents, to anie perſon or perſons of anie offices, farmars of lands or tenements, or of anie other things belonging to his nomination and diſpoſition: but that as well he maie direct his ſaid warrants or precepts for the cauſes abouesaid, as alſo his clerke or clerkes, or other perſon, maie procure the ſame to be ſealed vnder anie of the clerks aforeſaid, without anie warrant to be before or after ſued or obteined vnder the kings ſignet or priuie ſeale for the ſame, in as large and ample maner, and after ſuch ſort and faſhion, as he or they might haue doone at anie time before the making of this act, anie thing in the ſame act mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Leaſes.
Countie palantine.

¶ Prouided alſo, that all and euerie leaſe and leaſes of the kings manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, or other profits or hereditaments within the countie palantine of Lancaſter, or of the duchie of Lancaſter, out of the ſaid countie palantine, which the chancellor of the duchie of Lancaſter for the time being, or the chancellor of the ſaid countie palantine for the time being, or either of them, ſhall héereafter make or grant in the name of the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heires or ſucceſſors, to anie maner perſon or perſons, ſhall and maie paſſe and be paſſed, vnder the ſeales of the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, or of the ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter, or of either of them, in maner and forme as héeretofore hath béene vſed and accuſtomed, anie thing in this preſent act before made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Offices.

¶ Prouided alſo, that all and euerie gift, grant, and patent, of anie maner office or offices, or anie other thing being, or which héereafter ſhall be in the countie palantine of Lancaſter, or of the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, out of the ſaid countie palantine, the yéerelie wages or fées whereof, amounteth not ouer and aboue the value of two penſe by the daie, ſhall and maie paſſe and be paſſed by the ſaid chancellor of the duchie of Lancaſter, or by the ſaid chancellor of the ſaid countie palantine, or of either of them for the time being, in maner and forme as héeretofore haue béene vſed and accuſtomed: any article or thing in this preſent act before made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶ And to the intent that as well ſuch as now be or héereafter ſhall be miniſters and clerks of the kings ſignet and priuie ſeale, ſhould haue and take honeſt and ſufficient ſalarie and reward for the writing of the ſaid warrants to be by them made as aforeſaid, as alſo the kings moſt louing, faithfull and obedient ſubiects, knowing the certeine charges to be by them laid out for the writing of the ſaid warrants, ſhould not by anie maner exaction or other ſiniſter means, be conſtreined by anie the ſaid clerks, to paie more large and exceſſiue fées for the writing of the ſame, than reaſon and conſcience ſhall require. Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie clerke and clerks of the ſaid ſignet and priuie ſeale, ſhall haue and take for his or their writing of a warrant, vpon a bill for tailes of reward xij.d. for the writing of a warrant for the gift of euerie office xx.d. for the writing of a warrant for a penſion, annuitie or wages xx.d. for the writing of a warrant for a ſpeciall liuerie, or other perpetuitie, vi.s.viij.d. for the writing of a warrant vpon euerie bill for a congie delire, roiall aſſent, reſtitution of temporalties, donatiues, aduocations, preſentations, or other eccleſiaſticall matter, iij.s. iiij.d. for the writing of euerie warrant vpon a placard, licence, pardon, or ſhiriffes reward, ij.s. for the writing of euerie warrant vpon a denizen, iij.s. iiij.d. for the writing of a warrant for kéeping of an idiot, xx.d. for the writing of a warrant for kéeping of a ward, iij.s.iiij.d. And that no maner of clerke or clerks of the ſignet or priuie ſeale aforeſaid, ſhall take for the writing of anie maner warrant aboue ſpecified, more large and ample fées, than before is preſcribed and appointed, vpon paine of ten pounds ſterling to be by him forfeited, that ſhall offend contrarie to the true tenor and meaning of the ſaid act, the one halfe thereof to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, the other halfe to him that ſhall firſt ſue for the ſame by bill, action, plaint, or information, in anie of the kings courts, in which action or ſute no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be admitted.

Fees.

Forfeit

¶ Prouided alſo, that the lord chancellor of England for the time being, ſhall and maie at all times vſe his diſcretion in paſſing and ſpéeding anie thing by the great ſeale, and deliuering the ſame, without paieng anie fées for the great ſeale, ſignet, and priuie ſeale, as the caſe of neceſſitie ſhall require, and as hath béene accuſtomed. And that the clerks for writing or procuring ſuch writings and patents, by his commandement ſhall be diſcharged of all penalties expreſſed before in this act, for not receiuing and paieng fées to the ſignet and priuie ſeale, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

L. chancel.

¶ And be it furthermore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act, and euerie part and parcell thereof, ſhall extend to the court of the augmentation of the reuenues of the kings crowne, and bind euerie officer and officers, their clerks, and miniſter, that now be, and héereafter ſhall be of the ſame court, to the obſeruation thereof and of euerie part thereof, for and concerning the ſealing and writing of anie maner patent, leaſe, or other grant, which vpon the kings bill ſigned ſhall paſſe the great ſeale of the ſame court: anie ſpeciall words conteined in the act made in this preſent ſeſſion for the eſtabliſhment of the officers of the ſaid court of the augmentation, or anie other act or prouiſion made to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Augmentation.

¶ Prouided neuertheleſſe, that this act or anie thing conteined in the ſame, be not in any wiſe preiudiciall to anie maner perſon or perſons, whom the kings highnes ſhall by expreſſe commandement, direct, ſend or appoint, to procure anie thing or things, to be ſealed with anie his maieſties ſeales, for or concerning his maieſties priuat affaires, or the affaires of his highneſſe realme: but that as well the ſame perſon or perſons, being appointed by the kings highneſſe, as aforeſaid, as alſo ſuch officer and officers as ſhall haue the kéeping of anie the kings ſeales, their miniſters and clerks ſhall and maie ſeale, write, and deliuer, and procure the ſealing, writing, and deliuering of anie ſuch thing and things, concerning the kings highneſſe affaires, as aforeſaid, without being bound, or procure anie maner warrant, or paieng anie maner fées, or to the ſignet or priuie ſeale for the ſame, ſo that the name or names of euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall procure the ſealing of anie ſuch thing or things, on the kings behalfe, as aforeſaid, be entred in the clerke of the hanapers booke, after this ſort, Per A. ad mandatum domini regis: any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act nor anie thing conteined in the ſame, be not in anie wiſe preiudiciall to anie maner perſon or perſons, which héereafter ſhall haue by the kings highneſſe, or by anie his maieſties officers, the grant or leaſe of anie maner farme or farms, to be ſealed with anie his highneſſe ſeales, the yearlie rent whereof amounteth not aboue the ſum of vi.li. xiij.s. iiij.d. ſterling: but that as well euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, as officer and officers, hauing the cuſtodie of ſuch ſeale or ſeales, their miniſters and clerks, may write, ſeale, and deliuer, or procure the writing, ſealing, and deliuering, of anie ſuch leaſe or leaſes, as aforeſaid, without paieng therefore anie maner fées, at or to the ſignet or priuie ſeale for the ſame, anie thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Leaſes

An act for the true making of wollen clothes.

Chap. 12.

FOraſmuch as great infamie and ſlander hath riſen of late yeares in ſundrie outward parties beyond the ſea, of the vntrue making of wollen clothes within this realme, to the great derogation of the commonweale of the ſame, and to the no little hinderance of the ſale of the ſaid commoditie. For remedie whereof be it ordeined and enacted by the king our ſoue-

Markes

Seale

Forfeit

Aulneger

Forfeit

reigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming all and euerie clothier within this realme, ſhall weaue or cauſe to be wouen, his or their ſeuerall token or marke in all & euerie cloth, karſie, and other clothes, whatſoeuer they be, made & wrought to be vttered and ſold. And when anie ſuch cloth ſhall be readie made and dreſſed to be put to ſale, euerie of the ſame clothiers ſhall ſet his ſeale of lead vnto euerie of the ſame his or their clothes and karſies, in which ſeale of lead ſhall be conteined the true and iuſt length of euerie of the ſame clothes or karſies, as it ſhall be dulie found by euerie buier of the ſame, vpon due proofe thereof to be tried by the water. And in caſe vpon anie ſuch proofe to be made by anie buier of them at the water, there ſhall be found leſſe or ſmaller content in length, than is conteined and ſpecified in euerie of their ſaid ſeales: then euerie of the ſaid clothiers making ſuch default, ſhall loſe and forfeit vnto euerie ſuch buier of the ſame, the double value of ſo much cloth as ſhall want and lacke of his ſaid content in length, at the onelie ſight and iudgement of anie two indifferent perſons, that ſhall meaſure the ſame clothes and karſies. And euerie clothier ſending or putting anie of their clothes to ſell, before ſuch time as all and euerie of the ſame clothes ſhall be ſealed by the aulneger of the ſame counties, where it ſhall chance anie of the ſaid clothes ſo to be made: and alſo to be ordered and ſealed by euerie of the ſaid clothiers in forme aforeſaid, ſhall loſe and forfeit his cloth or clothes, whatſoeuer they be, the one halfe thereof ſhall be to the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or otherwiſe: in which action, no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be allowed.

Breadth

¶ And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, euerie broad cloth ſhall conteine in breadth ſeauen quarters of a yard within the liſts at the leaſt, and to hold the ſame content alwaies, if it be proued at the water. The act made in the firſt yeare of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, that euerie broad cloth ſhould conteine two yards in breadth within the liſts, or anie other thing therein conteined, touching the keeping of the ſame breadth of two yards, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And euerie karſie ſhall conteine in breadth one yard within the liſts at the leaſt, if it be proued in the water: vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch broad cloth iij.s. iiij.d. and for euerie ſuch karſie xx.d. to be recouered to the vſe of the kings highneſſe, and of anie other that will ſue for the ſame, in maner and forme before declared.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this preſent act extend not to anie clothes called ſet clothes, of all ſorts, made in the countie of Suffolke, not exceeding the priſe of ſix and fortie ſhillings and eight penſe the cloth, nor to anie clothes called Taueſtocks, weſterne dozins, freezes, kendals, cottons, and all maner of courſe clothes, made for linings.

Aulneger

Stretching.

¶ And be it further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the aulneger of anie countie, ſhall not ſeale anie of the ſaid clothes with the kings ſeale, vntill ſuch time as they and euerie of them ſhall be firſt ordered and ſealed with their contents, according to the true meaning of this preſent act, in forme aforeſaid, vpon paine of loſing of his office. And that no buier of anie of the ſaid clothes or karſies, marked and ſealed in forme aforeſaid, preſume by anie maner of ſleight, means, or engins, to draw, pull, or to ſtretch out, anie of the ſame clothes or karſies, otherwiſe than to make them euen after they be wet, and to agree with the contents ſpecified and conteined in the ſeale of euerie of the ſame clothes and karſies, as neere as they can, vpon paine to forfeit the double value of euerie cloth or karſie ſo miſuſed, contrarie to the true intent and meaning of this preſent act, to be leuied to the vſe of the kings highneſſe, and of any other that will ſue for the ſame, in like maner and forme as is before declared.

¶ Prouided alwaie, that all cloth heereafter made to be ſold within the citie of Worceſter, the townes of Droitwich, Eueſham, Kederminſter, and Brommeſgroue, in the countie of Worceſter, ſhall be ſealed with the ſeale of the ſearchers there, according to an act of parlement in that behalfe prouided and made, the xxv. yeare of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and that the owners of the clothes made within the ſaid citie and townes, ſhall not be compelled by this act, to put their owne ſeales to anie clothes there made, or heereafter to be made.

An act that white woollen clothes of foure pounds and vnder: and coloured clothes of three pounds and vnder, may be from henſefoorth carried ouer the ſea.

Chap.13.

WHereas by act of parlement, holden in the firſt yeare of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord the king that now is, it was ordeined and enacted, that no woollen cloth, aboue the priſe of fiue marks, ſhould be conueied ouer the ſea vnrowed, vnbarbed, & vnſhorne, vpon certeine penalties in the ſame act expreſſed more at large. Which act being put in execution, ſhall not onelie redound and turne to the abatements of the kings cuſtoms, but alſo grow to the vtter vndoing of his graces ſubiects, clothmakers and merchants, conueiers of the ſaid clothes: by reaſon that wooll is riſen to a far greater priſe, than it was at the making of the foreſaid act. For where a cloth was then commonlie ſold at fiue marks, it is now ſold for foure pounds. And alſo by force of the ſaid act, the merchants ſhould be bound to dreſſe anie white cloth, aboue the value of fiue marks, on this ſide the ſea, after that they haue bought them: which white cloth ſo dreſſed, when they be brought into the parties beyond the ſea, and there by the buiers of them died and put in colours, then they muſt be newlie dreſſed, barbed, ſhorne, and rowed, and ſo they ſhall be thereby the leſſe in ſubſtance of themſelues, and the worſe to the ſale, and ſold for leſſe priſe by ten or twelue ſhillings a peece beyond the ſea, than they ſhould be vndreſſed. Wherefore be it ordeined and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that euerie white woollen cloth, ſold for foure pounds and vnder: and euerie coloured cloth ſold for thrée pounds and vnder, maie be carried and conueied into the parties beyond the ſea, there to be ſold at the pleaſure of the buiers of the ſaid cloth or clothes, vnbarbed, vnſhorne, and vnrowed: anie act or acts to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Tranſport

¶And ouer this be it ordeined and enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if any perſon or perſons, ſend or conueie, or cauſe to be ſent and conueied into the parties beyond the ſea, anie white woollen cloth, aboue the value of foure pounds, or anie coloured cloth, aboue the priſe of thrée pounds, vnrowed, vnbarbed, and vnſhorne, in other forme than is aforeſaid: that then the perſon or perſons ſo offending, ſhall forfeit the value of the ſaid clothes, ſo carried and conueied into the parties beyond the ſea: the one moitie of the ſame forfeiture to be to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, and the other moitie to euerie perſon which will or ſhall ſue by bill, writ, information. or otherwiſe, againſt anie perſon for the ſame. And that the defendant in anie plée, vpon anie ſuch action be not admitted to wage his law, nor anie protection or eſſoine for anie ſuch defendant be allowed in the ſame.

Priſe Undreſſed

Forfeit

An act concerning the cuſtome of lether.

Chap.14.

Where great quantitie and much abundance of lether is dailie conueied out of this realme, as well by eſtrangers, as alſo by tanners, and of other the kings ſubiects, inhabited in diuerſe parts of this realme towards the ſea coſts, and in eſpeciallie out of Wales, Cheſſhire, and Cornewall, where little or no cuſtome is paied for the ſame, which lether is commonlie packed by the ſaid eſtrangers, tanners and other the kings ſubiects in their houſes, and ſo conueied vnto the ports and hauens where they intend to ſhip the ſame: which packs ſo conueied and brought to ſuch ports & hauens to be ſhipped, be neuer there vnpacked, to be viewed what number of lether is conteined in any ſuch packe, but entred in the cuſtomers bookes, by and vpon the information and report of the ſaid eſtrangers, tanner or other perſon, tranſporter of the ſame lether. And albeit that the kings highneſſe, in ſuch places and ports hath verie little cuſtoms paid for the ſame, yet for as much as in ſuch places there is no better ſearch nor view had for the perfect knowledge of the number & quantitie of the lether, ſo by them packed, the kings grace is much deceiued of ſuch his cuſtoms as ought therefore to accrue to his highneſſe. For where in the port of London, two perſons be named and appointed by the waier of the wools within the ſaid port, for the time being, to tell and number all ſuch lether by the hide, accounting ten hides to the diker, and alſo all wooll fels, as within the ſame port ſhall be ſhipped from time to time, which two perſons be ſworne before the cuſtomers of his great cuſtome, trulie and dulie to doo and execute their offices, in telling & numbring all ſuch lether and wooll fels, in the preſence of the ſaid cuſtomers, and of the comptroller of the ſame cuſtome or of their deputies, who being preſent, and viewing the ſame, doo make entrée thereof in their books. And after ſuch tale made, and entrée taken, an other perſon by the maior of London for the time being conſtituted and appointed, is alſo ſworne trulie to packe the ſame lether ſo told and entred into the cuſtomers books, euerie of the ſame tellers and packers taking ſuch fées for their labours, as of old time hath béene vſed, limited, & accuſtomed, euerie ſtranger paieng for cuſtome of euerie diker iiij.s.ix.d. and euerie denizen iiij.s.i.d. which like cuſtome is alſo paid in the port of Hampton, but not in other ports of this realme, and ſpeciallie in Wales, Cheſſhire, and Cornwall, out of the which parties, by reaſon of ſuch ſmall cuſtoms, more lether is conueied ouer the ſea, than out of other places of this realme, which is an occaſion of dearth and great priſes of the ſame lether. For the redreſſe whereof, and to the intent that one maner of cuſtome for euerie ſuch diker of lether ſo conueied ouer the ſea, aſwell by denizens as ſtrangers, ſhall be paid throughout this realme, Wales, and other the kings dominions, and alſo that the kings highneſſe may be the better aſſured of his cuſtoms to be paid of all ſuch lether as ſhall be héereafter carried and conueied ouer the ſea. Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from henſefoorth, no maner eſtranger nor denizen, ſhall packe, or cauſe to be packed, anie maner of lether to be conueied or ſhipped ouer the ſea, out of this realme, Wales, or other the kings dominions, otherwiſe than in this act is expreſſed, that is to ſaie, that all ſuch lether ſhall be héereafter packed by a packer ſworne in euerie ſuch port, where anie lether ſhall be ſhipped to be conueied out of this realme, Wales, or other the kings dominions, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch lether as héereafter ſhall be packed, contrarie to the purport of this act, or of the value thereof. And alſo that from henſefoorth euerie eſtranger and denizen, which ſhall ſhip, ſend, or conueie, anie lether ouer the ſea, out or from anie part of this realme, Wales, Cheſſhire, or other the kings dominions, ſhall paie like cuſtome for the ſame, as is vſed to be paid within the port of London, that is to ſaie, euerie ſtranger to paie for euerie diker of lether for cuſtome iiij.s.ix.d. and euerie denizen iiij.s.i.d.

Cuſtome

Packing lether

Packer ſworne

¶And be it alſo enacted, that within euerie port, hauen and créeke within this realme, Wales, and other the kings dominions, where no tellers nor packers at this preſent time be, nor before the making of this act haue bin, that from henſefoorth the cuſtomers and comptrollers of euerie ſuch port, hauen and créeke, where ſuch lether ſhall be ſhipped to be conueied into the parties beyond the ſea, ſhall haue power by authoritie of this act, to name, conſtitute and appoint one able perſon,

Tellers

Oth
Fee

perſon,to tell and number all ſuch lether as ſhall be anie time there ſhipped,which perſon ſo named, ſhall be ſworne by the cuſtomer and comptroller of euerie ſuch port, hauen, and créeke, trulie and dulie to execute his office in the preſence of the cuſtomer ⁊ comptroller of euerie ſuch port, créeke, or hauen,where anie ſuch lether ſhall be ſhipped,or of his or their deputie or deputies, the ſame teller taking of euerie ſtranger for the telling of euerie diker of lether, ſix penſe : whereof the ſame teller to haue for his labour two penſe, ⁊ foure penſe to be to the commonaltie of the ſame towne and port,toward the paiment of their fée farme and other their charges.And of euerie denizen,not being a fréeman of the ſaid port and hauen, for euerie diker foure penſe, whereof the teller to haue two penſe,and other two penſe to be to the commonaltie of the ſame port or hauen, for the intent aboue declared : and of euerie diker by anie perſon being a fréeman of ſuch port and hauen, but onelie two penſe for his labour.And that immediatlie after ſuch tale had,and entrée thereof made by the cuſtomer or his deputie,an other able perſon,named,deputed,and aſſigned,by the ſaid cuſtomers and comptrollers of euerie ſuch port and hauen, and before them ſworne, trulie and dulie to doo and execute his office, ſhall packe all ſuch lether ſo told and entred, euerie packe to conteine as manie dikers,vnder the number of ſeuen dikers,as it ſhall pleaſe the merchant or owner thereof to appoint,taking for his labour for the packing of euerie packe foure penſe.

Forfeit

¶ And be it further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if anie packer take vpon him to packe anie lether before it be told or numbred,and entrée thereof made by the cuſtomer or his deputie, or at anie time packe more lether than ſhall be told and entred, according to the purport of this act: that then the ſame packer to forfeit ⁊ loſe for euerie time ſo dooing the contrarie, fiue pounds, and to ſuffer therefore impriſonment at the kings pleaſure. And alſo that if the teller within anie ſuch port or hauen,at anie time héereafter, take vpon him to tell or number anie lether in the abſence of the cuſtomer,comptroller,or of his or their deputie or deputies, then the ſame teller for euerie time ſo dooing,to looſe and forfeit fiue marks.

Certificat

¶ And for as much as diuerſe eſtrangers carrie and conueie their lether from one port to another,and by the waie cauſe the ſame lether to be packed,which packes ſo conueied be not vndoone nor opened at their arriuall within the ports,whereunto they be ſo tranſported,but there onelie entred by and vpon the report and information of the merchant eſtranger, or of his factor, whereby much cuſtome is concealed. Be it therefore alſo enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if anie eſtranger,or other his factor,at anie time héereafter, doo conueie and carrie anie lether from one port to another,to the intent to ſhip the ſame in ſuch other port,whereunto it ſhall be ſo conueied,the ſame eſtranger or other his factor for him,before ſuch tranſporting of the ſame lether,ſhall cauſe the ſaid lether firſt to be told within the ſame port, from whenſe he will or intendeth to carrie the ſame: and the ſame ſo told,cauſe to be entred by the cuſtomer of the ſame port, or his deputie : and cauſe to be alſo packed by the ſaid packer of the ſaid port where it ſhall be ſo told, taking of the cuſtomer or cuſtomers of the ſame port or hauen,or their deputie or deputies,a certificat,expreſſing the number or quantitie of dikers of all the ſame lether,ſo to be carried and tranſported, directed to the cuſtomer of the other port or hauen, whereunto the ſame lether ſhall be ſo conueied, making mention alſo in the ſame certificat,whether the cuſtome thereof accordinglie be trulie paid or not.And in caſe anie ſuch lether be carried or conueied from one port to another, there to be ſhipped, without hauing of ſuch certificat : that then the ſame lether,or the value thereof to be forfeited.

Tanner
Salt hides

¶ And be it further enacted,that no tanner within this realme,Wales, or other the kings dominions,or other perſons,occupieng or hauing a tan houſe,ſhall from henſefoorth ſend, or cauſe to be conueied ouer the ſea,by waie of merchandize or otherwiſe,anie maner of lether tanned or vntanned,vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch lether,or the value thereof. Nor that anie perſon or perſons,at anie time héereafter,ſhall carrie or conueie ouer the ſea out of this relme,Wales,or other the kings dominions, anie ſalt or vntanned hides, or anie lether called backs or ſole lether, the kings ſpeciall licence not obteined for the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch hides and lether called backs or ſole lether, or the value thereof : the one halfe of all the ſaid forfeitures to be to the kings highneſſe,and the other halfe to anie of his ſubiects that will purſue for the ſame in anie his courts,by action of debt,bill,plaint,information, or otherwiſe, in which ſute none eſſoine,protection,wager of law,or other dilatorie plea for the defendant ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Capteine
Ship
War

¶ Prouided alwaies,that this act,or anie thing therein conteined,ſhall not be hurtfull nor preiudiciall to anie capteine of anie ſhip in the time of warre, being in the retinue and ſeruice of the kings highneſſe : nor to anie owner or maiſter of anie ſhip, being the kings ſubiect, going into Iſeland,Danſke,Norwaie,or ſouthward beyond the eſtraits : but that euerie ſuch capteine and maiſter of euerie ſuch ſhip,during the war time, and euerie maiſter to ſuch ſhips, paſſing into the places before named,maie and ſhall at their pleaſure, haue and carrie ſalt hides in their ſhips, ſo that euerie of them ſhall not haue at ſuch voiage, or during the warre, at anie one time aboue the number of eight ſalt hides.This act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alwaies,that hides vntanned of anie beaſts, being killed within Wales, or the marches thereof,may be conueied and carried into outward parts,by anie perſon or perſons,from time to time,except onelie by tanners,and ſuch as haue tan houſes,in ſuch and like maner,as they might haue béene before the making of this act, anie thing in the ſame mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act whereby the kings maieſtie ſhall haue power to nominat two and thirtie perſons of his clergie, and laie fee, for making of eccleſiaſticall lawes.

Chap. 15.

SIthen the beginning of this preſent parlement, there is an act ordeined and eſtabliſhed according to the purport and effect, as heereafter followeth: that is to ſaie, where the kings humble and obedient ſubiects, the clergie of this realme of England, haue not onlie knowledged according to the truth, that the conuocations of the ſame clergie is, alwaies hath beene, and ought to be aſſembled onelie by the kings writ, but alſo ſubmitting themſelues to the kings maieſtie, hath promiſed in Verbo ſacerdotii, that they will neuer from henſeforth preſume to attempt, allege, clame, or put in vre, or enact, promulge, or execute anie new canons, conſtitution, ordinance prouinciall or other, or by whatſoeuer other name they ſhalbe called in the conuocation, vnleſſe the kings moſt roiall aſſent and licence maie to them be had, to make, promulge and execute the ſame, and that his maieſtie doo giue his moſt roiall aſſent and authoritie in that behalfe; and where diuers conſtitutions, ordinances and canons prouinciall or ſynodall, which heertofore haue beene enacted, and be thought not onelie to be much preiudiciall to the kings prerogatiue roiall, and repugnant to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, but alſo ouer much onerous to his highneſſe and to his ſubiects, the ſaid clergie hath moſt humblie beſought the kings highneſſe, that the ſaid conſtitutions & canons maie be committed to the examination & iudgement of his highneſſe, and of xxxij. perſons of the kings ſubiects, whereof xvj. to be of the vpper and nether houſe of the parlement of the temporaltie, and other xvj. to be of the clergie of this realme, and all the ſaid xxxij. perſons to be choſen and appointed by the kings maieſtie, and that ſuch of the ſaid conſtitutions and canons as ſhall be thought and determined by the ſaid xxxij. perſons, or the more part of them worthie to be abrogated and adnulled, ſhalbe abolit and made of no value accordinglie: and ſuch other of the ſame conſtitutions and canons, as by the ſaid xxxij. or the more part of them, ſhall be approued to ſtand with the lawes of God, and conſonant to the lawes of this realme, ſhall ſtand in their full ſtrength and power, the kings moſt roiall aſſent firſt had and obteined to the ſame. Be it therefore now enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, according to the ſaid ſubmiſſion and petition of the ſaid clerge, that they ne anie of them from henſeforth ſhall preſume to attempt, allege, claime, or put in vre anie conſtitutions, ordinances prouinciall or ſynodall, nor anie other canons: nor ſhall enact, promulge, or execute anie ſuch canons, conſtitutions, or ordinances prouinciall, by whatſoeuer name or names they maie be called in their conuocations, in time comming, which ſhall be alwaie aſſembled by authoritie of the kings writ, vnleſſe that ſame clergie maie haue the kings moſt roiall aſſent and licence to make, promulge and execute ſuch canons, conſtitutions & ordinances prouinciall or ſynodall, vpon paine of euerie one of the ſaid clergie, dooing contrarie to this act, and being thereof conuict, to ſuffer impriſonment, and make fine at the kings will.

Kings licence

¶ And forasmuch as ſuch canons, conſtitutions & ordinances, as heeretofore haue beene made by the clergie of this realme, can not now at the ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, by reaſon of ſhortneſſe of time, be viewed, examined and determined by the kings highnes and xxxij. perſons to be choſen and appointed according to the petition of the ſaid clergie, in forme aboue rehearſed: be it therefore enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings highneſſe ſhall haue power & authoritie to nominat and aſſigne at his pleaſure the ſaid xxxij. perſons of his ſubiects, whereof xvj. to be of the clergie, and xvj. to be of the temporaltie, of the vpper and nether houſe of the parlement. And if any of the ſaid xxxij. perſons ſo choſen, ſhall happen to die before their full determination, then his highneſſe to nominat other from time to time of the ſaid two houſes of parlement, to ſupplie the number of the ſaid xxxij. And that the ſame xxxij. by his highneſſe ſo to be named, ſhall haue power & authoritie to view, ſearch and examine the ſaid canons, conſtitutions & ordinances prouinciall and ſynodall heertofore made, and ſuch of them as the kings highneſſe, & the ſaid xxxij. or the more part of them, ſhall deeme and adiudge worthie to be continued, kept & obeied, ſhalbe from thenſeforth kept, obeied and executed within this realme, ſo that the kings moſt roiall aſſent vnder the great ſeale be firſt had to the ſame. And the reſidue of the ſaid canons, conſtitutions & ordinances prouinciall, which the kings highneſſe, and the ſaid xxxij. perſons, or the more part of them, ſhall not approue, or deeme and adiudge worthie to be continued, kept and obeied, but to be abolit, abrogat & made fruſtrat, ſhall from henſeforth be void & of none effect, & neuer be put in execution within this realme.

Commiſſis,

Canons.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that no canons, conſtitutions or ordinance ſhalbe made and put in execution within this realme, by authoritie of the conuocation of the clergie, which ſhalbe contrariant or repugnant to the kings prerogatiue roiall, or the cuſtoms, lawes or ſtatutes of this realme: anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie heereof notwithſtanding.

Conuocat.

¶ Prouided alſo, that ſuch canons, conſtitutions, ordinances & ſynodals prouinciall, being alreadie made, which be not contrariant nor repugnant to the lawes, ſtatutes and cuſtoms of this realme, nor to the damage or hurt of the kings prerogatiue roiall, ſhall be now ſtill vſed & executed as they were before the making of this act, till ſuch time as they be viewed, ſearched, or otherwiſe ordered and determined by the ſaid xxxij. perſons, or the more part of them, according to the tenor, forme & effect of this preſent act, as by the ſaid act amongſt other things more at large is expreſſed.

¶ And forasmuch as the kings highneſſe hath not named and aſſigned the ſaid xxxij. perſons ſince the making of the ſaid act: be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this parlement, that the kings maieſtie ſhall haue full power and authoritie, aſwell afore as after the diſſolution of this preſent

ſent parlement at his libertie and pleaſure to name and aſſigne xvj. perſons of the clergie, and xvj. late perſons of the temporaltie. And if after ſuch nomination, anie of the ſaid perſons happen to deceaſe, that then the kings highneſſe ſhall haue power and authoritie to nominat and aſſigne from time to time other in their places to ſupplie the number of the ſaid xxxij. And that the ſaid xxxij. perſons to be nominated by his maieſtie, at all times from henſeforth for the time of thrée yéeres next after the diſſolution of this parlement, ſhall haue power & authoritie to aſſemble themſelues togither from time to time by the kings commandement, for the due and perfect execution of the ſaid act, according to the intent and true meaning of the ſame: any thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

An act concerning inrolments of bargaines and contracts of lands and tenements.

Chap.16.

Indenture.
Inroll.
Clerke of p.
Six months
Fees.
Cuſtos rot.

BE it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from the laſt date of Iulie, which ſhalbe in the yéere of our Lord God 1536, no manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments ſhall paſſe, alter or change from one to another, whereby anie ſtate of inheritance or fréehold ſhalbe made, or take effect in anie perſon or perſons, or any vſe thereof to be made by reaſon onelie of anie bargaine and ſale therof, except the ſame bargaine and ſale be made by writing indented, ſealed & inrolled in one of the kings courts of record at Weſtminſter, or elſe within the ſame countie or counties, where the ſame manors, lands or tenements ſo bargained & ſold lie or be, before the Cuſtos rotulorum, and two iuſtices of the peace, and the clerke of the peace of the ſame countie or counties, or two of them at the leaſt, wherof the clerke of the peace to be one: and the ſame inrolment to be had and made within ſix months next after the date of the ſame writings indented, the ſame Cuſtos rotulorum or iuſtices of the peace, and clerke, taking for the inrolment of euerie ſuch writing indented before them, where the land compriſed in the ſame writing excéed not the yéerelie value of xl.s. two ſhillings, that is to ſay, xij.d. to the iuſtices, and xij.d. to the clerke: and for the inrolment of euerie ſuch writing indented before them, wherein the land compriſed excéed the ſum of xl.s. yéerlie value, v.s. that is to ſaie, ij.s. vj.d. to the ſaid iuſtices, and ij.s. vj.d. to the ſaid clerke for the inrolling of the ſame. And that the clerke of the peace for the time being within euerie ſuch countie, ſhall ſufficientlie inroll, and ingroſſe in parchment the ſame déeds or writings indented, as is aforeſaid, and the rols therof at the end of euerie yéere ſhall deliuer vnto the ſaid Cuſtos rotulorum of the ſame countie for the time being, there to remaine in the cuſtodie of the ſaid Cuſtos rotulorum for the time being amongſt other records of euerie of the ſame counties, where anie ſuch inrolments ſhalbe ſo made, to the intent that euerie partie that hath to doo therwith maie reſort and ſée the effect and tenor of euerie ſuch writing ſo inrolled.

Townes.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this act nor any thing therin conteined, extend to anie maner lands, tenements, or hereditaments lieng or being within anie citie, borough or towne corporat within this realme, wherin the maiors, recorders, chamberleins, bailifs, or other officer or officers haue authoritie, or haue lawfullie vſed to inroll anie euidences, déeds or other writings within their precinct or limits: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act concerning ſuch as be put in truſt by their maiſters, and after doo rob them.

Chap.17.

WHere before this time diuerſe & manie euill diſpoſed perſons haue often & manie times taken and ſtolne from their maiſters & miſtreſſes diuerſe iewels, plate, monie, and other goods and chattels, to the great hurt & loſſes of their ſaid maiſters & miſtreſſes. And notwithſtanding the heinous offenſe contrarie to the truſt that the maiſter or miſtreſſe putteth in the ſeruants, and contrarie to the faith that the ſeruant of dutie ſhould beare to his maiſter or miſtreſſe, yet when they haue béene arreigned of the ſaid felonies, manie of them haue béene admitted to their clergie, and ſome of them haue béene admitted to take the priuilege of ſanctuarie, as other felons haue béene for offenſes not ſo heinous, to the great boldneſſe of other perſons to commit ſuch like offenſe: be it therfore enacted, ordeined & eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, if that from henſeforth, anie ſeruant for the time being in ſeruice of anie perſon or perſons, happen to ſteale, or feloniouſlie take awaie anie iewels, monie, plate, or other goods or chattels of his ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe, or if héerafter anie ſeruant, to whom anie caſket, iewels, monie, goods or chattels ſhall be deliuered by the ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe, or by anie other to their vſe, withdraw themſelues from their ſaid maiſters or miſtreſſes, and go awaie with his ſaid caſket, iewels, monie, goods, or other chattels, or anie part thereof, contrarie to the truſt and confidence in him or them put by his or their ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe, or elſe being in the ſeruice of his ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe, without the aſſent or commandement of his ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe, he imbezell the ſame caſket, iewels, monie, goods or chattels, or anie part thereof, or otherwiſe conuert the ſame to his owne vſe, with like purpoſe to ſteale it, if the ſaid caſkets, iewels, plate, monie, goods or chattels, that anie ſuch perſon ſhall take from his maiſter or miſtreſſe, be to the value of xl.s. or aboue, or if the ſaid caſkets, iewels, goods, monie or chattels, that any ſuch ſeruant after deliuerie of yͤ ſame, ſhall go away with, or which he ſhall imbezell with purpoſe to ſteale it, as is aforeſaid, be of the value of xl.s. or aboue, that then euerie ſuch ſeruant, that ſo ſhall ſteale from his ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe any ſuch iewels, goods or chattels, or imbezell any caſket, iewels, monie, plate or other goods to him deliuered, in maner before rehearſed, and be found giltie therof, or of anie parcell of the ſame, according to the law of the land, or vpon his arreignement before anie iuſtice confeſſe the ſame, ſhall from henſefoorth be put from his clergie, and be put to execution, as if he were no clerke.

Clergie.

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſo ſhall ſteale the goods of his ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe, or imbezell that that ſo to him ſhalbe deliuered, as is aforeſaid, if the ſame goods be of the value of xl. s. as is aforeſaid, ſhall looſe the priuilege of all ſanctuaries: anie vſe or cuſtome héeretofore had or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Sanctuar.

An act for the preſeruation of the riuer of Thames.

Chap.18.

WHere before this time the riuer of Thames, among all other riuers within this realme, hath béene accepted and taken, and as it is in deed, moſt commodious and profitable to all the kings leege people, and cheeflie of all other frequented & vſed aſwell by the kings highneſſe, his eſtates and nobles, merchants and other, repairing to the citie of London and other places, ſhires and counties adioining to the ſame, which riuer of Thames is & hath béene moſt meet and conuenient of all other for the ſafegard and ordering of the kings nauie, conueiance of merchandizes, and other neceſſaries to and for the kings moſt honorable houſhold, and otherwiſe to the great reléefe and comfort of all perſons within this realme, till now of late diuerſe and euill diſpoſed perſons, partlie by miſordering of the ſaid riuer by caſting in of dung and other filth laied nigh the banks of the ſaid riuer, digging and vndermining of the banks and wals next adioining to the ſame riuer, carrieng and conueieng awaie of waiſhides, ſhores, piles, boords, timber worke, balaſt for ſhips, and other things from the ſaid banks and wals in ſundrie places: by reaſon whereof great ſhelps and riſings haue of late béene made and growne in the far way of the ſaid riuer, and ſuch grounds as lie within the leuell of the ſaid water marke by occaſion thereof haue béene ſurrounded and ouerflowne by rage of the ſaid water, and manie great breaches haue inſued and followed therupon, and dailie are like to doo, and the ſaid riuer of Thames to be vtterlie deſtroied for euer, if conuenient and ſpeedie remedie be not the ſooner prouided in that behalfe.

¶ For reformation whereof be it enacted, eſtabliſhed and ordeined by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons heereafter doo or procure anie thing to be doone in the annoieng of the ſtreame in the ſaid riuer of Thames, making of ſhelps by anie maner of meanes, by mining, digging, caſting of dung, rubbiſh, or other thing in the ſame riuer, or take, plucke, or conueie awaie anie boords, ſtakes, pillers, timber worke, or other thing from the ſaid banks or wals, except it be to amend and repaire the ſame againe, or dig, or vndermine anie banks or wals vpon the water ſide of Thames aforeſaid, to the hurt, impairing or damage of any of the ſaid wals or banks: then the ſaid perſon or perſons, and euerie of them ſhall forfeit & paie, for euerie time ſo offending, one hundred ſhillings, the one moitie therof to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, & the other moitie thereof to the maior & commonaltie of London for the time being, the ſame to be recouered & obteined by the maior and commonaltie of London, by bill, plaint, writ of debt, or information ſeuerallie againſt euerie offendor in anie of the kings courts, in which actions and ſutes, or anie of them, the partie defendant ſhall not be eſſoined, nor wage his law, nor anie protection to be allowed in the ſame.

Annoiance.

Forfeit

¶ And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if complaint ſhall happen to be made to the lord chancellor of England, lord treaſuror, lord preſident of the kings counſell, lord priuie ſeale, or to anie of them, by anie perſon or perſons, or bodie politike, that ſir Thomas Spert knight, now hauing the office and ordering of and for balaſting for ſhips, or anie other that héereafter ſhall haue the ſaid office and order for balaſting of ſhips, doo take anie balaſt for ſhips neere to the ſaid riuer of Thames, and doo not take for parcell of the ſaid balaſting, the grauell and ſand of the ſhelps betweene Greencheth and Richmond within the ſaid riuer of Thames, or in anie place or places, that is or ſhall be to the damage or annoiance of the ſaid riuer of Thames, or any part therof: that then vpon euerie ſuch complaint the ſaid lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, lord preſident of the kings moſt honorable counſell, lord priuie ſeale, and euerie of them, calling both the chéefe iuſtices of euerie bench, or one of them, ſhall haue power and authoritie from time to time, to heare, and finallie determine euerie ſuch complaint by their diſcretions, and to put ſuch order therein, and for taking of balaſt for ſhips vpon euerie ſuch complaint, as by their diſcretions ſhall ſeeme moſt conuenient for the conſeruation of the ſaid riuer of Thames: and the parties offending ſuch order, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment, and make no leſſe fine than fiue pounds to the kings vſe, for euerie time offending or breaking the ſame.

Complaint.

Balaſt.

Impriſon.

¶ Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons to dig, carrie and take awaie ſand, grauell, or anie other rubbiſh, earth, or thing lieng or being in or vpon anie ſhelpe or ſhelps within the ſaid riuer of Thames, without let or interruption of anie perſon or perſons, or paieng any thing for the ſame: anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Shelps.

An act limiting an order for ſanctuaries, and ſanctuarie perſons.

Chap.19.

WHere vpon truſt of ſanctuaries, and the licentious liberties that héertofore haue béene & yet dailie be vſed in the ſame, diuers perſons haue béene the more bold to perpetrat and commit

Murder.
Felonie.
Badge.

manie deteſtable murders, rapes, robberies, thefts, and other miſchæfous, deteſtable and abhominable déeds, for that they haue béene alwaies relæued, aided and ſuccored by the ſanctuaries, whenſoeuer, and as oft as they or anie of them haue offended in anie of the premiſſes, to the moſt græuous diſpleaſure of almightie God, and extreme detriment, and hurt of the kings ſubiects. In auoiding of ſuch preſumptuous boldneſſe it is enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular perſon or perſons, which now be, or at anie time héereafter ſhalbe priuileged in anie ſanctuarie, within anie of the kings dominions for murder or felonie, from the firſt daie of Maie next comming, ſhall dailie, whenſoeuer he or they be without the houſe or manſion, wherein they haue their lodging, weare a badge or cognizance, by the gouernor of euerie ſanctuarie to be aſſigned and appointed, openlie vpon their vpper garment, of the compaſſe in length & bredth of ten inches, vpon paine that they and euerie of them, whenſoeuer, and as often as anie of them being out of the ſaid houſe or manſion, wherein he hath his ſaid lodging, ſhalbe founden and taken without the ſame badge or cognizance, cléerelie to looſe and forfeit his or their priuilege and aduantage of ſanctuarie. And that it ſhall be lawfull to all and ſingular the kings ſubiects to apprehend and take euerie ſuch offendor and offendors, being without his badge or cognizance, as aforeſaid, and him to bring out of the ſanctuarie into the next gaole, there to remaine vnto the next gaole deliuerie, and then to be tried according to the due courſe and order of the law, as though he had neuer béene priuileged in any ſuch ſanctuarie.

Weapons.

¶ And alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of the ſaid priuileged perſons, at anie time héerafter beare, occupie or weare vpon them anie maner of ſword, knife or other weapon, other than their meat kniues, and the ſame meat kniues but at their meales onelie, vpon paine, as is aboue rehearſed.

Sun riſe.
Sun ſet.
Impriſon.

¶ Furthermore be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if any of the ſaid priuileged perſons at anie time after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, fortune to be found, apprehended or taken out of his or their lodging, before the ſun riſing in the morning, or after the ſun going downe in the euening, the ſame priuileged perſon ſo found, apprehended or taken, ſhall at the firſt time for his ſo offending, ſuffer impriſonment within the ſame ſanctuarie by the ſpace of two daies, and at the ſecond time to haue impriſonment by the ſpace of ſix daies, and at the third time that he ſhall be ſo founden apprehended or taken out of his ſaid lodging, contrarie to the order before mentioned, and the ſame being ſubſtantiallie proued by indifferent proofs thereof to be made before the lord chancellor of England for the time being, to forfeit and looſe his or their priuilege of ſanctuarie.

Reſiſtance.

¶ Alſo be it further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if anie maner of ſanctuarie perſon or perſons of prepenſed malice at anie time héereafter doo reſcue or reſiſt anie of the gouernors aforeſaid, or their deputies, in executing of their office, in taking and impriſoning of anie of the perſons priuileged, offending contrarie to the tenor of this act, that then he or they that ſhall fortune to make reſcues, ſhall be héereafter taken out of ſanctuarie, and to ſuffer, and be tried as felons in euerie thing.

Debt.
Treſpaſſe.

¶ And ouer that be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all maner of contracts of debt vnder fortie ſhillings, treſpaſſes & couenants, that at anie time héerafter ſhall happen to be made, or grow within anie of the ſaid ſanctuaries, betwéene anie of the ſaid priuileged perſon or perſons and other inhabitants within anie ſuch ſanctuarie, that the gouernor or their deputie of anie of the ſame ſanctuaries, where anie ſuch contract, treſpaſſe or couenant ſhall fortune to be made, grow, or be, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this preſent act, to order, iudge and determine the ſame, according as it ſhalbe dulie there proued afore the ſaid gouernor or gouernors.

An act concerning an order for tithes through the realme.

Chap.20.

FOraſmuch as diuerſe numbers of euill diſpoſed perſons inhabiting in ſundrie counties, cities, towns & places of this realme, hauing no reſpect to their duties to almightie God, but againſt right & good conſcience haue attempted to ſubtract & withhold in ſome places the whole, and in ſome places great parts of their tithes and oblations, aſwell perſonall as prediall due vnto God and holie church, and purſuing ſuch their deteſtable enormities and iniuries, haue attempted in late time paſt, to diſobeie, contemne and deſpiſe the proceſſe, lawes and decrées of the eccleſiaſticall courts of this realme, in more temerous and large maner than before this time hath béene ſéene. For reformation of which ſaid iniuries, and for vnitie and peace to be preſerued amongſt the kings ſubiects of this realme, our ſouereigne lord the king, being ſupreame head in earth vnder God of the church of England, willing the ſpirituall rights and duties of that church to be preſerued, continued and mainteined, hath ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie of his ſubiects of this realme of England, Ireland, Wales and Calis, and marches of the ſame, according to the eccleſiaſticall lawes and ordinances of his church of England, and after the laudable vſages and cuſtoms of their pariſh or other place where he dwelleth or occupieth, ſhall yéeld and paie his tithes, offerings and other duties of holie church: and that for ſuch ſubtractions of anie of the ſaid tithes, offerings, or other duties, the parſon, vicar, curat, or other partie in that behalfe gréeued, maie by due proceſſe of the kings eccleſiaſticall lawes of the church of England, conuent the perſon or perſons ſo offending before his ordinarie, or other competent iudge of this realme, hauing authoritie to heare & determine the right of tithes,

Conuention

Ordinarie

Iuſt.of p.

Suretie

tithes,and alſo to compell the ſame perſon or perſons offending,to doo and yéeld their ſaid duties in that behalfe.And in caſe the ordinarie of the dioceſſe or his commiſſarie,or the archdeacon or his officiall,or anie other competent iudge aforeſaid, for anie contempt, contumacie, diſobedience, or other miſdemeanor of the partie defendant,make information and requeſt to any of the kings moſt honourable counſell,or to the iuſtices of the peace of the ſhire where ſuch offendor dwelleth,to aſſiſt or aid the ſame ordinarie,commiſſarie,archdeacon,officiall or iudge, to order or reforme anie ſuch perſon in anie cauſe before rehearſed,that then he of the kings ſaid honorable counſell,or ſuch two iuſtices of peace,whereof one to be of the Quorum,to whome ſuch information or requeſt ſhall be made,ſhall haue full power & authoritie by vertue of this act, to attach, or cauſe to be attached the perſon or perſons againſt whome ſuch information or requeſt ſhall be made. And to commit the ſame perſon or perſons to ward,there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, till that he or they ſhall haue found ſufficient ſuretie,to be bound by recognizance or otherwiſe before the kings ſaid counſellor or iuſtice of peace,or anie other like counſellor or iuſtice of peace, to the vſe of our ſaid ſouerrigne lord the king,to giue due obedience to the proceſſe,procéedings,decrées, and ſentences, of the eccleſiaſticall court of this realme,wherein ſuch ſute or matter for the premiſſes ſhall depend or be.And that euerie of the kings ſaid counſellors,or two iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum,as is aforeſaid,ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to take, receiue,and record recognizances and obligations in anie of the cauſes aboue written.

London

¶ Prouided alwaie,that this act or anie thing therein conteined ſhall not extend to anie inhabitant of the citie of London,for or concerning anie maner of tith offering or other eccleſiaſticall dutie growne or due to be paid or yéelden within the ſame citie, becauſe there is another order made for the paiment of tithes and other duties within the ſaid citie.

¶ Prouided alſo that euerie perſon and perſons,being partie or parties to anie ſuch ſute, ſhall and maie make and haue his & their lawfull action,demand or proſecution, appeales, prohibitions, and all other their lawfull defenſes and remedies in euerie ſuch ſute, according to the ſaid eccleſiaſticall lawes,and lawes and ſtatutes of this realme,in as ample and liberall maner and forme as they or anie of them might haue had,if this act had neuer béene made,anie thing in this act aboue written notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that this act for recouering of tithes,ne anie thing therein conteined,ſhall take force or effect, but onelie vntill ſuch time as the kings highneſſe, and ſuch other xxxij. perſons which his highneſſe ſhall name and appoint for the making and eſtabliſhing of ſuch lawes as his highneſſe ſhall affirme and ratifie to be called the eccleſiaſticall lawes of his church of England. And after the ſaid lawes ſo ratified and confirmed as is aforeſaid,that then the ſaid tithes to be paid to euerie eccleſiaſticall perſon, according to ſuch lawes,and none otherwiſe.

An act limiting an order for paiment of tithes within the citie of London.

Chap.22.

BE it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement that all and euerie the citizens and inhabitants of the citie of London,and ſuburbs within the liberties of the ſame,ſhall at this preſent time of Eaſter next comming paie vnto the curats of the ſaid citie and ſuburbs, all ſuch and like ſums of monie for tithes,oblations,and other duties, as the ſaid citizens and inhabitants by the order of my lord chancellor, and other the kings moſt honourable counſell,& the kings proclamation,paid or ought to haue paid,by force and vertue of the ſaid order,at Eaſter that was in the yeare of our Lord God 1535. And the ſame paiments ſo to continue from time to time, vntill ſuch time as anie other order or law ſhall be made, publiſhed, ratified and confirmed by the kings highneſſe and the two and thirtie perſons by his grace to be named, as well for the full ſtabliſhment concerning the paiment of all tithes,oblations,& other duties, of the inhabitants within the ſaid citie and ſuburbs, within the liberties of the ſame, as for the making of other eccleſiaſticall lawes of this realme of England. And that euerie perſon denieng to paie as is aforeſaid,ſhall by the commandement of the maior of London for the time being, be committed to priſon,there to remaine vntill ſuch time as he or they haue agréed with the curat and curats for their ſaid oblations and other duties as is aforeſaid.

An act concerning decaie of houſes and incloſers.

Chap.23.

WHere as in the fourth yeare of the reigne of the noble king of famous memorie Henrie the ſeuenth,father to the kings highneſſe our ſoueraigne lord that now is, it was ordeined eſtabliſhed, and enacted, amongſt other things, that euerie owner of anie meſe, which within thrée yeares next before the ſame fourth yere, was or after the time ſhould be letten to farme with twentie acres of land at the leaſt,lieng in tillage and husbandrie,ſhould be bound to kéepe and ſuſteine the houſing and building of the ſame meſe conuenientlie for the mainteinance of husbandrie and tillage,and if anie owner of the ſame ſhould fortune to occupie anie ſuch meſe or land in his owne hands,he ſhould be bound to vphold and ſuſteine the ſame,as is before rehearſed. And if anie perſon happened to doo the contrarie,then it ſhould be lawfull vnto the king, or vnto the lords of whome anie ſuch meſe or lands,is holden immediatlie,to take yerelie the one halfe of the iſſues and profits of all and euerie ſuch tenement,without paieng any thing for the ſame,vntill ſuch time as the houſing ſhould be builded or reedified againe, and the lands thereof conuerted into tillage: and that no perſon ſhould haue, claime or chalenge anie free hold in the ſame land, or tenements by taking of anie ſuch profits, but onelie that it ſhould be lawfull vnto the king and other lords, to diſtraine for the paiment of the moitie of the yeerelie iſſues, reuenues and profits of the ſame, like as in the ſaid act more at length is conteined. By reaſon of which ſaid ſtatute and ordinance, diuers and manie meſes which be holden immediatlie of the kings highneſſe, within late yeeres haue beene builded and reedified, and the lands therevnto belonging conuerted againe into their firſt nature of tillage and huſbandrie, according to the tenour and purport of the ſaid good and gratious act. And all other ſuch meſes and lands as be holden immediat of anie other lords, be and remaine vnto this preſent daie proſtrat vnbuilded, and the lands thereof conuerted and imploied onelie into paſture, and to no other purpoſe, to the great decaie of all manner of vittels within this realme, and to the derogation and hinderance of the common wealth of the ſame manie waies. And for as much as in the ſaid act was no other remedie prouided for and againſt all thoſe perſons that do or ſhould hold anie manors, meſes, lands, or tenements of other lords, for not repairing and reedifieng of the houſes, and conuerting of the ſaid lands into tillage and huſbandrie, according to the true and vertuous meaning of the ſame good act, but onlie euerie lord immediat mought haue and diſtraine for the moitie of the profits of all and euerie ſuch meſe and lands, decaied in forme aforeſaid, as in the ſame act among other things more at length it is declared. And alſo for that the lords immediat, and the other meane lords haue not put the ſaid good act in due and plaine execution, according to the tenour thereof, as they ought and mought haue doone, a great number of the houſes, meſes, tenements and acres of land, which at the making of the ſaid good act were in ruins and decaie, and the lands thereof conuerted from tillage into paſture, doo yet remaine vnbuilded, vnreedified, and all the lands to them belonging hitherto be kept and vſed into paſture, and not conuerted againe into tillage, according to the purport, true meaning and intent of the ſaid act. And ſo by this means diuers and ſundrie perſons, which hold not their lands and tenements immediat of the kings highneſſe, haue and dailie doo from time to time decaie & let fall downe no ſmall number of meſes and houſes of huſbandrie, and alſo doo conuert the lands of the ſame from tillage and huſbandrie into paſture, to the moſt perillous example of all others being in like caſe, and to the greateſt abuſe and diſorder of the naturall ſoile of the ground, that by anie maner of inuention could be practiſed or imagined. Be it therefore enacted ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoue-reigne lord, and by the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the king our ſouereigne lord, his heirs and ſucceſſors, from and after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1538, ſhall take and haue the moitie of all iſſues, reuenues, rents and profits comming and growing of all and ſingular meſes, lands and tenements now and then remaining incloſed, decaied, or conuerted from tillage into paſture, contrarie to the tenour and true meaning of the ſaid act, made in the ſaid fourth yeere of king Henrie the vij. and being at this preſent daie ſo found alredie by office and verdict of xij. men, or which hereafter at anie time by like office and verdict ſhall be found, of whom ſoeuer they be holden, which haue beene decaied and conuerted from tillage into paſture ſith iij. yeeres next before the foreſaid fourth yeere of the reigne of the ſaid noble king Henrie the vij. vntill ſuch time as the owner of the ſaid meſes, lands, and tenements ſhall haue builded and reedified againe in and vpon conuenient places of the ſaid meſes, lands and tenements, for euerie fiftie acres, fortie acres, or thirtie acres of land, one ſufficient tenement, meet for an honeſt man to dwell in, and alſo vntill ſuch time as the ſame owners haue conuerted or cauſed all the ſaid lands ſo miſuſed, to be conuerted from paſture into tillage againe, according to the nature of the ſoile, and courſe of huſbandrie vſed in the countrie where anie ſuch lands doo lie, and according to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid act.

Reuenues

Reedifie

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie owner of lands and tenements, at anie time after the laſt daie of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord God 1536, decaie anie houſe of huſbandrie, hauing twentie acres of arable land at the leaſt therevnto lieng in tillage, or conuert the ſame land into paſture, contrarie to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid act, then if the lord of whom anie ſuch houſe and land by them holden immediatlie, doo not take the benefit of the ſaid act, concerning taking of the moitie of the profits of the ſame houſe and lands ſo miſuſed, as is aboue rehearſed, within one yeare next after the ſaid decaie, or within one yeere next after the conuerting of the ſaid land from tillage into paſture, the kings highneſſe in default of the ſaid lords immediat, ſhall and maie from and after anie office found thereof, haue and take the one moitie of all the iſſues, reuenues and profits, comming and growing of the ſame houſe and lands ſo decaied or conuerted from tillage into paſture, vntill ſuch time as the owner of the ſaid houſe and lands ſo miſuſed haue reedified the ſame houſe, and conuerted and put the ſame lands againe into tillage, according to the nature of the ſoile and courſe of huſbandrie vſed in the countrie there, as is aboue rehearſed.

Arable
Paſture

Office

Prouided alwaie, that the kings highneſſe ſhall not haue, claime, or chalenge anie free hold, or tenure in or to anie of the premiſſes, by taking of the moitie of any ſuch profits, nor that any lord of whom anie ſuch meſes or lands be holden, ſhall loſe ne forfeit anie their tenures ſeruice, or other their right of & in the ſame, but only that his highnes, his heirs & ſucceſſors, ſhall haue full power by vertue of this preſent act, after the finding alwais of any office or offices from time to time only to

diſtraine

Diſtreſſe

diſtraine for paiment of the moitie of the yeerelie iſſues, reuenues and profits of all ſuch lands and tenements, as be vnto the kings highneſſe limited and appointed by this act, according to the true intent and meaning of the ſame act, vntill ſuch time as the true intent and purpoſe of this preſent act ſhall be dulie and trulie put in execution in euerie behalfe to all intents as is before declared. Prouided alſo that this act nor anie thing therein conteined be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie infant within the age of xxj. yeeres, nor to anie perſon or perſons being out of the kings realme for anie iſſues and profits to be leuied, perceiued or taken by vertue of this preſent act, as long as they ſhall be within age, or out of this realme, nor ſhall extend to anie mariſh or fennie grounds, nor to anie manors, lands, or tenements being incloſed at this preſent daie, within anie forreſt, parke, or chaſe, wherein be deere belonging vnto the kings highneſſe, or to anie temporall lord, knight, or ſquire of this realme of England or Wales, ſo that they haue licence obteined at this preſent daie of the kings ſaid highneſſe, or of anie his noble progenitors to imparke the ſame, and alſo that haue compounded with the owners thereof, that the ſame owners be ſatiſfied for the ſame, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Infants

Mariſhes

Parks

Counties

Prouided alwaies that this preſent act extend nor be in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall vnto anie owners of anie lands or tenements in anie counties of this realme of England, but onelie vnto all and euerie the counties hereafter ſpecified, that is to ſaie, the counties of Lincolne, Nottingham, Leiceſter, Warwike, Rutland, Northampton, Bedford, Buckingham, Oxford, Barkeſhire, the iſle of Wight, Worceſter, Hereford, and Cambridge.

An act for the preſeruation of hauens and ports in the counties of Deuon and Cornwall.

Chap.23.

WHere by a ſtatute made in this preſent parlement for and concerning the amending and mainteinance of the hauens and ports of Plimmouth, Dartmouth, Teinmouth, Falmouth, and Foweie, in the countie of Deuonſhire and Cornwall, among other things it was ordeined and enacted, that no perſon or perſons, from and after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which was in the foure and twentith yeare of the reigne of the kings highneſſe that now is, ſhould labour or worke, or cauſe to be labored or wrought in anie maner of tin works called ſtremworks, within the ſaid counties of Deuonſhire or Cornwall, nigh to anie of the freſh waters, riuers, or low places, deſcending or hauing courſe vnto the ſaid hauens or ports, or anie of them, nor ſhould labour dig or waſh anie tin in anie of the ſaid tin works, called ſtremworks, vnleſſe the ſaid digger, owner, or waſher, ſhould make or cauſe to be made ſufficient hatches and ties in the end of their puddles and cords, and therein put ⁊ laie, or cauſe to be put and laid all the ſaid ſtones, grauell and robell digged about the inſerching, finding ⁊ waſhing of the ſaid tin, there to be wholie ⁊ ſurelie kept by the ſaid hatches and ties out ⁊ from the ſaid freſh riuers or water courſes or anie of them, ſo that the ſaid ſtones, grauell ⁊ robell ne anie part thereof, be for lacke of ſuch hatches or ties conueied into the ſaid ports and hauens, or anie of them, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time that anie owner or digger ſhould dig or waſh, or cauſe to be digged or waſhed any tin contrarie to the forme aforeſaid, x. li. The one halfe thereof to be to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other halfe thereof to be to anie of the inhabitants of the ſaid port towns or hauens, that would ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts by originall writ, bill, plaint, information or otherwiſe, wherein the defendant ſhould not be admitted to wage his law, ne anie protection or eſſoine ſhould be allowable, as in the ſaid act among other things more plainlie is expreſſed and declared.

Streme-works

Hatches

Grauell

And becauſe ſith the making of the ſaid ſtatute, the inhabitants of the ſaid port towns or hauens, hauing little regard, reſpect, loue or affection to the amending and mainteinance of the ſame towns and hauens, nor to their poſteritie as they beene naturallie bounden ⁊ obliged, haue permitted and ſuffred the ſaid owners and diggers to perſeuere and continue in digging, ſerching, ⁊ waſhing of tin, nigh the ſaid freſh waters, riuers, or low places, not making ſufficient hatches ⁊ ties, as by the ſaid ſtatute is prouided and ordeined without anie maner of ſute commenſed or purſued by the ſaid inhabitants, according to the tenor of the ſaid act, to the great animation and incourage of the offendors, and to the vtter vndoing and deſtruction of the ſaid port towns and hauens. The kings maieſtie minding and intending the ſupportation and mainteinance of his ſaid towns and hauens, and the animaduerſion and correction of the ſaid offendors, hath by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame ordeined enacted and eſtabliſhed, that no perſon or perſons hereafter ſhall labour or worke or cauſe to be laboured or wrought in anie maner of tin works, called ſtremeworks within the ſaid counties of Deuonſhire or Cornwall, nigh to anie of the ſaid freſh waters, riuers, or low places, deſcending or hauing courſe vnto the ſaid hauens or ports, or anie of them, nor ſhall labor, dig, or waſh anie tin in anie of the ſaid tin works, called ſtremeworks, vnleſſe the ſaid digger, owner or waſher, ſhall make or cauſe to be made ſufficient hatches ⁊ ties in the end of their puddles and cords, and therin put and laie, or cauſe to be put and laid, all the ſaid ſtones, grauell and robell, digged about the inſearching, finding, and waſhing of the ſaid tin, there to be wholie ⁊ ſurelie kept, by the ſaid hatches and ties, out and from the ſaid freſh riuers or water courſes, or anie of them: ſo that the ſaid ſand, ſtones, grauell, and robell, ne anie part therof, be for lacke of ſuch hatches or ties conueied into the ſaid ports and hauens, or anie of them, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time that anie owner, tinner, digger, or labourer ſhall dig, or waſh, or cauſe to be digged or waſhed anie tin, contrarie to the forme aforeſaid, twentie pounds, the one halfe thereof to be to the vſe of his highneſſe, and the other halfe thereof to be to anie his graces ſubiects, that will ſue for the ſame in anie of his graces courts by originall writ, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, wherein the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, ne anie protection or eſſoine ſhall be allowable.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall happen to be ſued, accuſed, indicted, impriſoned, amerced, condemned, or otherwiſe vexed or troubled in his perſon, lands, tin works, goods, or chattels, by anie of the miniſters or officers of anie the kings courts of ſtannerie, or by anie other perſon or perſons for purſuing, or attempting anie ſute or action according to this eſtatute, againſt ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall offend contrarie to the forme aforeſaid: that then all ſuch ſutes, accuſements, indictments, impriſonments, actions, condemnations, fines, amerciaments, and euerie other act or acts to be doone in anie of the ſaid courts of ſtannerie, or elſe where by anie perſon or perſons againſt anie perſon or perſons for ſuing or attempting anie ſutes or actions by vertue of this ſtatute, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect in the law. And that the partie ſued, indicted, accuſed, impriſoned, or otherwiſe gréeued or moleſted for purſuing againſt anie perſon or perſons offending this ſtatute, ſhall haue his action and remedie grounded vpon this ſtatute by originall writ, bill, plaint, information or otherwiſe, in anie of the kings courts, againſt ſuch as ſhall procure or attempt to vex, trouble, or otherwiſe moleſt any ſuch perſon or perſons for ſuing or purſuing of the forfeitures aforeſaid, and ſhall recouer treble damages in that behalfe, and the partie defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, ne anie protection, eſſoine, nor priuilege ſhall be to him allowable.

Juſt. of p.

Forfeit

And if it ſhall happen anie perſon or perſons, for purſuing anie ſute or action vpon this ſtatute, or by occaſion of the ſame hereafter to be impriſoned by anie maner of perſon or perſons being officers or miniſters of the court of ſtannerie, their deputies or ſubſtitutes, that then euerie of the iuſtices of peace within anie of the counties aforeſaid, wherein the ſaid priſoner ſhall happen to bée committed to priſon vpon credible information thereof, taking ſuretie by his diſcretion for appearance of ſuch priſoner at the next generall ſeſſions of peace, ſhall haue power ⁊ authoritie as well to direct his warrant to the gaoler or kéeper of the priſon, as to anie other perſon or perſons, to whom the ſaid priſoner ſhalbe committed vnto, commanding him or them vpon paine of forfeiture of xl. li. to deliuer and put at large the ſaid priſoner or priſoners, which if he refuſe ſo to doo, then euerie ſuch offendor ſhall looſe ⁊ forfeit the ſaid fortie pounds, the one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other halfe to him that is gréeued by reaſon of ſuch impriſonment, to be recouered in maner and forme aforeſaid. And the defendant in anie action or ſute for the ſame, ſhall not wage his law, ne haue anie eſſoine or protection allowed. And if it ſhall appeare vpon the appearance of ſuch priſoner at the quarter ſeſſions by examination of the iuſtices of peace there being, that he was impriſoned contrarie to the forme of this ſtatute, that then he ſhall be foorthwith diſmiſſed and thereby diſcharged. And if he were lawfullie impriſoned for anie other iuſt cauſe, then to be remanded to priſon by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices.

Stannerie

Prouided alwaie, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, be not in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie of the officers of the ſtannerie, ne to anie of their lawfull liberties, priuileges, vſages, lawes or cuſtoms, ſauing onelie in the caſes and prouiſions conteined and limited within this preſent act: which ſhall alwaie be put in execution according to the tenour of this act, anie vſage, cuſtome, priuilege, ordinance or libertie to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act for recontinuing of certeine liberties and franchiſes heretofore taken from the crowne.

Chap. 25.

Where diuers of the moſt ancient prerogatiues and authorities of iuſtice, apperteining to the imperiall crowne of this realme, haue béene ſeuered and taken from the ſame by ſundrie gifts of the kings moſt noble progenitors, kings of this realme, to the great diminution and detriment of the roiall eſtate of the ſame, and to the hinderance and great delaie of iuſtice. For reformation whereof, be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate or degrée ſoeuer they be of, from the firſt daie of Julie, which ſhall be in the yere of our Lord God 1536, ſhall haue anie power or authoritie to pardon or remit anie treaſons, murders, manſlaughters, or anie kind of felonies whatſoeuer they be, nor anie acceſſaries to anie treaſons, murders, manſlaughters or felonies, or anie vtlaries for anie ſuch offenſes aforeſaid, committed, perpetrated, doone, or diuulged, or hereafter be committed, doone, or diuulged by or againſt anie perſon or perſons, in anie parts of this realme, Wales, or the marches of the ſame, but that the kings highneſſe his heirs and ſucceſſors kings of this realme, ſhall haue the whole and ſole power and authoritie thereof vnited and knit to the imperiall crowne of this realme, as of good right and equitie it apperteineth, anie grants, vſages, preſcription, act or acts of parlement, or anie other thing to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

Pardons

Juſtices

Letters patents

And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons of what eſtate, degrée, or condition ſoeuer they be, from the ſaid firſt daie of Julie, ſhall haue any power or authoritie to make anie iuſtices of eire, iuſtices of aſſiſe, iuſtices of peace, iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, but that all ſuch officers ⁊ miniſters ſhall be made by letters patents vnder the kings great ſeale, in the name and by authoritie of the kings highneſſe, and his heirs kings of this realme, in all ſhires, counties, counties palantine, and other places of this realme, Wales, and marches of the ſame, or in anie other his dominions, at their pleaſure and wils, in ſuch maner ⁊ forms as iuſtices of eire, iuſtices of aſſiſe, iuſtices of peace, and iuſtices of gaole deliuerie be commonly made in euerie ſhire of this realme, anie grants, vſages, preſcription, allowance, act or acts of parlement, or anie other thing or things to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Writs
Indictmẽts
Teſte

And be it further enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all originall writs, and iudiciall writs, and all maner of indictments of treaſon, felonie and treſpaſſe, & all maner of proceſſe to be made vpon the ſame in euerie countie palantine and other libertie within this relme of England, Wales, and marches of the ſame, ſhall from the ſaid firſt daie of Iulie be made onelie in the name of our ſaid ſonereigne lord the king, and his heirs kings of England. And that euerie perſon or perſons, hauing ſuch countie palantine or anie other ſuch libertie, to make ſuch originals, iudicials, or other proceſſe of iuſtice, ſhall make the Teſte in the ſaid originall writs and iudiciall in the name of that ſame perſon or perſons that haue ſuch countie palantine or libertie. And that in euerie writ & indictment that ſhalbe made within anie ſuch countie palantine or libertie, after the ſaid firſt daie of Iulie next comming, whereby it ſhalbe ſuppoſed anie thing to be doone againſt the kings peace, ſhall be made and ſuppoſed to be doone onelie againſt the kings peace, his heires and ſucceſſors, and not againſt the peace of anie other perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer they be, anie act of parlement, grant, cuſtome, vſage, or allowance in Eeire before this time had, granted or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Iuſtices
Commiſſion

Prouided alwaie, that iuſtices of aſſiſes, iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, and iuſtices of peace to be made and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe within the countie palantine of Lancaſter, ſhalbe made and ordeined by commiſſion vnder the kings vſuall ſeale of Lancaſter, in maner and forme as hath béene accuſtomed, anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Towns
Liberties

Prouided alſo, that all cities, boroughs and towns corporat within this realme, which haue libertie, power and authoritie to haue iuſtices of peace, or iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, ſhall ſtill haue and inioie their liberties and authorities in that behalfe, after ſuch like maner as they haue béene accuſtomed, without anie alteration by occaſion of this act, anie thing in this act, or in anie article therein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Stewards
Bailiffe
Shiriffe

And it is ordeined by authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſtewards, bailifs and other miniſters of anie liberties or franchiſes, which in time paſt haue vſed or ought to attend vpon the iuſtices of aſſiſe, iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, and iuſtices of the peace at large in anie countie, ſhall be attendant to the iuſtices of aſſiſe, iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, & iuſtices of peace of the ſame ſhires, wherein ſuch liberties and franchiſes be, & make due execution of all proces to them to be directed for miniſtration of iuſtice within ſuch liberties or franchiſes. And that alſo all ſuch bailifs, or their deputies or deputie, ſhall giue their attendance & aſſiſtance vpon the ſhiriffe, togither with the ſhirifs bailifs, at all courts of gaole deliuerie from time to time for execution of priſoners according to iuſtice.

Towns

Prouided alwaie, that the article next aboue rehearſed, ſhall not in anie wiſe be preiudiciall to anie ſtewards or bailifs of anie cities, boroughs or townes corporat ſet in anie ſhire of this realme, which haue priuilege that they ſhould not be compelled to attend or appéere out of ſuch cities, boroughs or towns wherein they inhabit, but that euerie ſuch citie, borough and towne corporat, ſhall vſe their ſaid priuileges and liberties as heretofore hath béene accuſtomed, anie thing in anie of the ſaid articles aboue rehearſed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Forfeit.
Amercia-
ments

And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors kings of this realme, from the ſaid firſt daie of Iulie next comming, ſhall haue all maner fines, iſſues, amerciaments and forfeitures, that ſhalbe loſt, forfeit or aſſeſſed, by or vpon anie ſtewards, bailifs or anie other miniſters, or officers of anie franchiſe or liberties, for non execution or miſexecution or inſufficient returns of ſuch writs, warrants, precepts, or other proces which to them or anie of them, or to anie their deputie or deputies ſhalbe directed, or for anie contempt or other miſdemeanor, whatſoeuer it be, concerning their offices, in and for the due execution and adminiſtration of iuſtice, anie grant or allowance, or other thing to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. And that the amerciaments for inſufficient returns of writs or other proceſſe made by ſtewards or bailifs of liberties or franchiſes, hauing returns of writs and execution of the ſame, ſhalbe put and ſet vpon the heads of ſuch ſtewards or bailifs, and not vpon the ſhirifs.

Purueiors

And furthermore it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that purueiors aſſigned by the kings commiſſion for prouiſions of his grace, the quéene, and their children, ſhall and maie prouide all vittels, corne and other kinds of things whatſoeuer it be, according to their commiſſions, as well within liberties and franchiſes as without, anie grants, allowance or other thing to the contrarie or let thereof notwithſtanding.

¶Prouided alwaies, that ſuch purueiors ſhall obſerue the ſtatutes for them prouided in euerie behalfe.

Verge
Clerke of
the market

And ouer this it is ordeined by authoritie aforſaid, that in all ſuch places whereſoeuer the kings highneſſe in his owne moſt roiall perſon ſhall come to reſt, tarrie, abide, or make his repoſe within this realme or anie his dominions, within libertie or without, there and within the verge limited and accuſtomed to his graces court, during the time of his abode, his grace, his ſteward, marſhall, coroner, and all other his miniſters, ſhall and maie kéepe their courts for iuſtice, and exerciſe their offices as ſhall apperteine to them, according to the lawes, cuſtoms and ſtatuts of this relme, aſwell within liberties as without. And that his graces clerks of the market, & none other during the ſame time, as well within libertie as without, ſhall exerciſe the office of clerke of the market: anie priuilege, grant, allowance or other thing to the contrarie therof notwithſtanding.

Prouided

London

Prouided alwaie, that this article next afore rehearſed or anie thing therein conteined, be not in anie wiſe preiudiciall to the citie of London, but that the ſame citie ſhall haue and vſe ſuch liberties as they might if this article had neuer béene made.

Shirifs

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſtatute, act and acts héretofore made, & being in force againſt ſhirifs, their vnderſhirifs, bailifs or other miniſters, for making or returning of panels and iuries, or for due execution and ſeruing of anie writs or other proceſſe, or for taking of fées, or for reformation of extortions, or for anie other thing or things concerning their offices, and all paines and penalties conteined in euerie ſuch ſtatute, ſhall from henſeforth be extended to all ſtewards, bailifs, and other miniſters and officers of liberties and franchiſes, hauing returns of writs and executions thereof, in like maner, forme and condition, as they extend to ſhirifs, their vnderſhirifs, bailifs or other miniſters, and as if the ſaid ſtewards, bailifs or other miniſters or officers of liberties and franchiſes, had béene ſpeciallie and particularlie named and rehearſed in ſuch ſtatutes.

Stewards

Prouided alwaie, that this article next aboue rehearſed, ſhall not be preiudiciall to anie ſtewards, bailifs of franchiſes, or to their deputie or deputies, or their clerks, for exerciſing and occupieng their offices ouer and aboue one yéere: but that they and euerie of them maie kéepe and occupie their ſaid offices for ſo long time as they be or héereafter ſhall be giuen to them, as if this article next afore rehearſed had neuer béene made: anie of the ſaid acts to be expounded and taken againſt them or anie of them to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Iuſtices

And it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch iuſtices to be made, as is afore rehearſed in this act, ſhall haue authoritie and power to kéepe and hold their ſeſſions of peace, & to deliuer the ſame gaols from time to time onelie within the ſame liberties and franchiſes, and in ſuch places, and in none other places, by reaſon or authoritie of that commiſſion: and to doo and execute all other things within the ſame, in as ample & large maner as anie other iuſtices of peace and gaole deliuerie in anie ſhire within this realme maie doo and haue authoritie to doo: anie act, grant, vſe, cuſtome and allowance héeretofore had, made or vſed, or anie article in this preſent act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Iuſtices

Prouided alwaies, that all & ſingular iuſtices of the peace, gaole deliuerie and aſſiſe, hereafter to be made, named and appointed by the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors within anie libertie where anie ſuch iuſtice of peace, gaole deliuerie or aſſiſe, or anie of them haue béene made by anie perſon or perſons by vertue or authoritie of anie letters patents of the gift or grant of our ſoueraigne lord the king, or his moſt noble progenitors kings of this realme, or otherwiſe ſhall ſit and kéepe their ſeſſions, gaole deliuerie and aſſiſes, onelie in ſuch place and places, as the iuſtices of the ſaid liberties latelie haue béene commonlie vſed within the ſaid liberties. And that no perſon or perſons within the ſaid liberties or anie of them, ſhall be hereafter in no wiſe compelled by authoritie of this act, to appéere out of the ſaid liberties before anie other iuſtices of aſſiſe, gaole deliuerie, or of the peace, than before ſuch iuſtices as ſhall be named and aſſigned to ſit and be by the kings highneſſe, his heirs and ſucceſſors, within the ſaid liberties and forme aboueſaid. And that this act ſhall not extend or be expounded or taken by any other libertie, priuilege or franchiſe granted, vſed or had to anie perſon or perſons other than before in this preſent act is expreſſed & plainlie declared and rehearſed: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding, and as if this act had neuer béene made.

Prouided alwaies, that this act nor anie thing therin conteined, be in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall vnto ſir Thomas Englefeld knight, iuſtice of the countie palantine of Cheſter and Flint, nor to his deputie or deputies, nor to anie of them, of, for or concerning the office of iuſtice or iuſticer of the ſaid countie palantine & Flint, nor for or concerning anie fées, profits or aduantages to the ſame office in anie maner wiſe apperteining or belonging, but that the ſaid ſir Thomas, his deputie & deputies, and euerie of them, maie lawfullie haue, occupie and exerciſe the ſaid office, & alſo receiue and take to their owne vſe, all maner profits, commodities & aduantages to the ſaid office belonging or apperteining, according to the tenor, purport and effect of ſuch letters patents, as before this time were vnto the ſame ſir Thomas made vnder the ſeale of the ſaid countie palantine, or vnder anie other ſeale, by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, of, for or concerning the ſaid office and other the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof, in as ample and large maner as though this act had neuer béene had ne made: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Towns

Prouided alwaie, that this act ne anie thing therein conteined, be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie citie, borough or towne corporat, by what name or names ſoeuer they or anie of them be incorporat, and their ſucceſſors, and the ſucceſſors of euerie of them, of or for any maner of liberties, priuilege, cuſtomes, and ancient vſages and franchiſes: and alſo of all maner of fines, iſſues, amerciaments and forfeitures, which they or anie of them haue of the grant or grants of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, or of anie of his noble progenitors kings of this realme of England, but that the ſaid cities, boroughs & towns corporat, and euerie of them, & their ſucceſſors, maie haue, take, leuie and inioie all and euerie ſuch lawfull liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, cuſtoms and vſages, in as ample and large maner, and in like forme and condition, as they and euerie of them haue lawfullie taken, vſed and had the ſame before the making of this act: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding, and as if this act had neuer béene had ne made.

Prouided

Iuſt.of p.

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted, that Thomas now biſhop of Elie, & his ſucceſſors biſhops of Elie,& their temporall ſteward of the iſle of Elie for the time being,& euerie of them, ſhall from henſefoorth be iuſtices of peace within the ſaid iſle,and ſhall vſe & exerciſe all maner of things within the ſame iſle,that apperteineth or belongeth to anie iuſtices of peace within anie countie of this realme of England, to doo, exerciſe and vſe by vertue and authoritie that they be iuſtices of peace, in as ample & large maner as anie other iuſtices of peace in anie countie within this relme haue or might doo,exerciſe or vſe: anie thing or things in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Durham

Iuſt of p.

Prouided alwaie,& be it enacted,that Cuthbert now biſhop of Durham,and his ſucceſſors biſhops of Durham,and their temporall chancellor of the countie palantine of Durham for the time being,& euerie of them ſhall from henſefoorth be iuſtices of peace within the ſaid countie palantine of Durham, & ſhall exerciſe and vſe all maner things within the ſame countie palantine, that apperteineth or belongeth to anie iuſtice of peace within anie countie of this realme of England,to doo,exerciſe & vſe by vertue and authoritie that they be iuſtices of peace,in as ample & large maner,as anie other iuſtices of peace in anie countie within this realme haue or might doo, exerciſe or vſe: anie thing or things in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Yorke

Iuſt.of p.

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted,that Edward now archbiſhop of Yorke,and his ſucceſſors archbiſhops of Yorke,& their temporall chancellor of the ſhire and libertie of Heram,otherwiſe called Hertoldſham for the time being,and euerie of them, ſhall from henſefoorth be iuſtices of peace within the ſaid ſhire & libertie of Heram,otherwiſe called Hertoldſham: and ſhall exerciſe and vſe all maner things within the ſaid ſhire and libertie, that apperteineth or belongeth to anie iuſtice of peace within anie countie of this realme of England, to doo,exerciſe and vſe by vertue and authoritie that they be iuſtices of peace, in as large and ample maner as anie other iuſtices of peace in anie countie within this realme haue or might doo,exerciſe or vſe: anie thing or things in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for puniſhment of ſturdie vagabonds and beggers.

Chap.26.

WHere in an act made at Weſtminſter in the xxij. yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight,among other things it was ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that euerie ſtrong & valiant begger & vagabond, after he were whipped for his vagabuncie and idlenes,ſhould depart from the place where he was whipped directlie vnto ſuch towne,hundred and countie where he was borne,or where he had dwelled by the ſpace of thrée yéers next before,there to continue & abide.And alſo that aged,poore and impotent people ſhould in likewiſe repaire into euerie hundred within the ſaid counties,there to remaine & continue, according to the meaning & purport of the ſaid act,vpon pains limited in the ſame,as in the ſame act more plainlie appéereth.

Maior
Officers

Almes

Vagabonds
Labour

Forfeit.

And forasmuch as it was not prouided in the ſaid act, how and in what wiſe the ſaid poore people and ſturdie vagabonds ſhould be ordered at their repaire and at their comming into their countries,nor how the inhabitants of euerie hundred ſhould be charged for the reléefe of the ſame poore people,nor yet for the ſetting & kéeping in worke and labor of the aforſaid valiant beggers at their ſaid repaire into euerie hundred of this realme. It is therefore now ordeined,eſtabliſhed and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame,that all and euerie the maior,aldermen, ſhirifs, bailifs,conſtables,houſholders, and all other head officers & miniſters of euerie citie, ſhire towns and pariſhes of this realme,at the repaire & comming thither of ſuch poore creature or ſturdie vagabond, as is conteined in the ſaid act, ſhall moſt charitablie receiue the ſame, and order the ſame in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie,that all the gouernors & miniſters of euerie of the ſame cities,ſhires,towns,hundreds,wapentakes,lathes,rapes,ridings, tithings, hamlets and pariſhes,aſwell within liberties as without, ſhall not onelie ſuccour, find and kéepe all and euerie of the ſame poore people by waie of voluntarie and charitable almes, within euerie of the ſame cities,ſhires,towns,hundreds,wapentakes,lathes,rapes,tithings,hamlets & pariſhes,aſwell within liberties as without,to be ſuccored,reléeued and holpen, with ſuch and conuenient neceſſarie alms as ſhall be thought méet by their diſcretions, in ſuch wiſe as none of them of verie neceſſitie ſhall be compelled to wander idelie and go openlie in begging,to aſke almes in anie of the ſame cities, ſhires, towns and pariſhes: but alſo to cauſe and compell all & euerie the ſaid ſturdie vagabonds and valiant beggers to be ſet and kept to continuall labor, in ſuch wiſe as by their ſaid labors they and euerie of them maie get their owne liuings with the continuall labor of their owne hands: & euerie maior,alderman,ſhiriffe,bailiffe,conſtable,and all other head officers and miniſters of euerie countie,citie,towne and pariſh within this realme,or within anie the kings dominions,aſwell within liberties as without,and all other perſons,inhabitants within anie of the ſame, ſhall indeuor themſelues to order and direct the poore people,valiant beggers and ſturdie vagabonds, in ſuch wiſe as the effect of this preſent act ſhalbe dulie obſerued,and put in due execution,vpon paine that euerie pariſh ſhall loſe & forfeit xx.s.for euerie moneth in which it is omitted & vndoone,& that to be inquired of at euerie quarter ſeſſions,and to be dulie preſented and found by the verdict of xij.men.

Whip

Item it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon or perſons,being whipped or ſent vnto their countries,in forme aforeſaid, at the end of euerie ten miles ſhall repaire vnto the conſtable of anie pariſh being directlie in his waie towards the countie and place

wherevnto

whereunto he is ſo appointed: and vpon ſight of his letters giuen vnto him at the time of his whipping,and ſending of him into the ſame his countrie,euerie of the ſaid conſtables, & other the kings ſubiects,ſhall and maie furniſh him with competent meat,drinke,and lodging for one night onlie, or for one meale,and ſo he ſhall continue his dailie iournie of x. miles, vntill ſuch times as he ſhall come vnto the hundred and place whereunto he is aſſigned to go.

Seruingmẽ.

Item it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that all and euerie idle perſon and perſons,ruffelers,calling themſelues ſeruingmen,as well within the citie of London,as within all other cities, ſhires,townes,pariſhes and hamlets of this realme, hauing no maiſters, ſhall be intreated,vſed, and ordred in euerie behalfe and to all intents,as is conteined and ſpecified, as well in the foreſaid former act,as in this preſent act, vpon the paine aforeſaid to be loſt and forfeited by the maior, aldermen,ſhirifs,bailifs,burgeſſes,miniſters,and inhabitants of euerie of the ſame cities,boroughs and towns corporat,where anie ſuch ruffeler ſhall be ſuffred to be reſiant and abiding by the ſpace of two daies,and not puniſhed in forme hereafter declared.

Officers

Labour

Item it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that all and euerie the maiors, gouernours and head officers of euerie citie,borough,and towne corporat,and the churchwardens,or two other of euery pariſh of this realme,that in good and charitable wiſe take ſuch diſcreet and conuenient order by gathering and procuring of ſuch charitable and voluntarie alms of the good chriſtian people within the ſame,with boxes euery ſundaie,holie daie,& other feſtiuall daies, or otherwiſe among themſelues in ſuch good & diſcreet wiſe,as the poore,impotent, lame, feeble, ſicke, & diſeaſed people,being not able to worke, maie be prouided, holpen and releeued, ſo that in no wiſe they nor none of them be ſuffred to go openly in begging. And that ſuch as be luſtie,or hauing their lims ſtrong inough to labour,maie be dailie kept in continuall labour,wherby euerie one of them maie get their owne ſuſtenance and liuing with their owne hands, vpon paine that all and euerie the maiors,gouernors,aldermen, head officers and others the kings officers and miniſters of euerie of the ſaid cities,boroughs,townes corporat,hundreds,pariſhes and hamlets,ſhall leeſe and forfeit for euerie moneth that is omitted and vndone,the ſum of twentie ſhillings.

Leapors

Item it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that all leprous and poore bedred creatures whatſoeuer they be, maie at their owne libertie remaine and continue in ſuch place where they be, and ſhall not be compelled to repaire into their counties, according to the tenor & purport of the aforeſaid former act, anie thing conteined in the ſame act,or in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Officers

Whipped

Stocks

Item it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid gouernors, aldermen, iuſtices of peace,and head officers,bailifs, and conſtables of euerie citie, borough,towne,hundred & pariſh of this realme, ſhall haue authoritie by vertue of this preſent act, to take vp all and ſingular children in euerie pariſh within their limits,that be not greeued with anie notable diſeaſe or ſickneſſe, and being vnder the age of fourteene yeers, and aboue the age of fiue yeers, in begging or idlenes and to appoint them to maiſters of huſbandrie, or other crafts or labors to be taught, by the which they maie get their liuings when they ſhall come to age, giuing to them of the ſaid charitable collections,as it maie conuenientlie be ſuſteined and borne, araiment to enter into ſuch ſeruice. And if anie aboue the age of twelue yeeres, and vnder the age of ſixteene yeeres refuſe ſuch ſeruice, or depart from the ſame without cauſe reaſonable, then they to be arreſted and apprehended by anie of the ſaid officers, and to be brought before the maior, aldermen, iuſtices of the peace, bailifs, gouernors,conſtables,or other officers and miniſters of that limit or circuit,where they be taken: and if it ſhall appeare by his or their confeſſion, or other ſufficient teſtimonie before the ſame officers and miniſters, that he or they haue refuſed to ſerue, or haue departed from their ſeruice without cauſe reaſonable, he ſhall then in the pariſh where he was apprehended, be openlie whipped with rods by the diſcretion of the ſaid gouernors, or bailifs, and thereupon to be ſent againe vnto his ſeruice: and ſo to be ſerued as often as he ſhall be apprehended and conuicted in forme aforeſaid. And if anie perſon or perſons refuſe to execute, and doo the ſaid puniſhment at the commandement of anie of the ſaid gouernors,aldermen,iuſtices of peace,and other the ſaid officers and miniſters: then he or they ſo refuſing the ſame,ſhall be ſet in the ſtocks by the ſpace of two daies, without hauing of anie other ſuſtenance,ſauing onelie bread and water.

Serch

Item it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that all and euerie the aforeſaid maiors, gouernors, aldermen, and euerie the iuſtices of the peace, as well within liberties as without, ſhall once in euerie moneth or oftner if need ſhall require,command a priuie or ſecret ſearch to be made within euerie citie and ward,towne,hundred,pariſh,and hamlet,of this realme,in ſuch time of the night and daie,as they ſhall thinke conuenient,to the intent that all ruffelers,ſturdie vagabonds, and valiant beggers,and other ſuſpected perſons,maie be by ſuch meanes apprehended, taken,and ordered,according to the purport and meaning of this preſent act, and otherwiſe to be vſed according to the lawes of this realme. And that all and euerie perſon and perſons obeie, aid, aſſiſt, and mainteine from time to time,all and euerie the commandements of the ſaid iuſtices of peace,and other head officers aforeſaid, for and concerning the making of all the ſaid ſearches, and the apprehending of all and euerie the ſuſpect perſons aforeſaid, vpon paine to make fine for not dooing the ſame,at the next quarter ſeſſions,as it ſhall be thought by the diſcretion of the maiors,gouernors, aldermen,and iuſtices of peace.

Item it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons at anie time after the

feaſt

Gaming.

Forf.

feaſt of S.John Baptiſt next comming,ſhall vſe,keepe and mainteine anie open plaieng houſe or place for common bowling,dicing,carding,cloſh,tennis,or other vnlawfull games, taking monie for the ſame or other gaine, in anie place of this realme, vpon paine to forfeit fiue marks for euerie month that anie ſuch vnlawfull houſes or games ſhall ſo be openlie kept, vſed and mainteined in anie place within this realme, be it within liberties or without, anie grant heeretofore made to anie perſon or perſons in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Parſons.

Almes.

Item,it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that euerie preacher,parſon,vicar, curat of this realme,as well in all and euerie their ſermons,collations,biddings of the beads, as in time of all confeſſions, and at the making of the wils or teſtaments of anie perſons at all times of the yeere, ſhall exhort, moue,ſtir & prouoke people to be liberall,& bountifullie to extend their good and charitable almes and contributions from time to time,for and toward the comfort and releefe of the ſaid poore, impotent, decrepit, indigent and needie people, as for the ſetting and keeping to continuall worke and labor of the foreſaid ruflars,ſturdie vagabonds,& valiant beggers in euerie citie,ward, towne,hundred and pariſh of this realme,as well within liberties as without.

Vagabonds Whipped.

Eare cut off.

Conſtable.

Forf.

Item,it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that if anie of the aforeſaid ruflars,ſturdie vagabonds and valiant beggers,after ſuch time as they haue bin once apprehended,taken, whipped, and ſent vnto anie citie,ward,towne,hundred or pariſh,by anie iuſtice of peace, maior, conſtable, bailife,or anie other the kings officers & miniſters,happen to wander,loiter,or idelie to vſe themſelues and plaie the vagabonds, and willinglie abſent themſelues from ſuch labor and occaſion, as he or they ſhalbe appointed vnto within anie citie,ward,towne,hamlet,hundred,or pariſh whereunto he or they haue bin appointed in maner & forme aforeſaid,that then he or they being eftſoons apprehended & taken of ſuſpicious of idleneſſe in anie priuie ſearches aforeſaid or otherwiſe, ſhalbe brought before the next iuſtice of peace,& vpon due examinations and proofe of the continuance of his ſaid loitering,wandring in idleneſſe or vagaboncie, ſhalbe eftſoons not onlie whipped againe & ſent into the citie ward,towne,hundred or pariſh wherunto he was firſt appointed, but alſo ſhall haue the vpper part of the griſtle of his right eare cleane cut off, ſo as it maie appeere for a perpetuall token after that time,that he hath bin a contemner of the good order of the commonwealth, & that euerie conſtable of the pariſh, with the aſſiſtance of the moſt ſubſtantiall of euerie ſuch pariſh where anie ſuch ruflar or vagabond ſhall happen thus to be taken,ſhall doo or cauſe to be doone this preſent execution,as well in whipping as in cutting off the ſaid vpper griſtle of the eare of euerie ſuch ruflar or ſturdie vagabond or valiant begger,vpon paine to looſe & forfeit fiue marks for euerie time that he ſhall refuſe to doo or cauſe to be doone the ſame execution, and all & ſingular the inhabitants of the ſaid citie,ward,towne,hundred or pariſh,ſhall aſſiſt & aid the ſaid conſtables in execution of the premiſſes to the beſt of their power with good diligence, & without contradiction,vpon paine aforeſaid.

Vagabond.

Indictment.

Felonie.

Item,it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ruflar or ſturdie vagabond, or valiant begger,not hauing the vpper part of the right eare,and being cut off,as is aforſaid, happen to be apprehended and taken in,or at anie priuie ſearch, as aforeſaid, at anie other time wandring in idleneſſe,in or without anie citie,ward,towne,pariſh or hamlet within this realme, wherunto he or they haue bin aſſigned & dulie prooued before anie iuſtice of peace, that he or they haunt idleneſſe,and hath not applied,nor dooth not applie ſuch labors as he or they haue bin aſſigned vnto, or be not in ſeruice with anie maiſter, that then he or they ſo taken, marked, and hauing the vpper part of the right eare cut off,as is aforeſaid,ſhalbe by any of the ſaid iuſtices of peace ſent vnto the next gaole, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe vntill the next quarter ſeſſions, & there to be indicted of wandring,loitring & idleneſſe,& ſhalbe arreigned of the ſame. And if he or they ſhall happen to be found giltie by verdict, confeſſion or otherwiſe, of,for,& vpon the ſame continuall loitring & idleneſſe,then euerie ſuch ſturdie vagabond,& valiant begger ſo found giltie & condemned, ſhall haue iudgement to ſuffer paines & execution of death,as a felon & as enimies of the common wealth,& to looſe & forfeit all their lands & goods as felons doo in all other cauſes within this realme.

Knight marſhall.

Doles.

Item,it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the knight marſhall for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this preſent act,to ſearch,doo,and put in due and plaine execution,all and euerie the contents as well of the foreſaid former act, as of this preſent act, and of and vpon all ſuch ruflars, ſturdie vagabonds, and valiant beggers men and women, as in anie wiſe ſhall frequent,haunt or loiter,maiſterleſſe and out of ſeruice,in and about the court wheresoeuer the kings highneſſe chance to be reſiant with his moſt honorable houſhold,in anie place of this realme. And for the auoiding of all ſuch inconueniences and infections as oftentimes haue & dailie doo chance among the people by common & open doles, & that moſt commonlie vnto ſuch doles manie perſons doo reſort which haue no need of the ſame. It is therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons ſhall make or cauſe to be made anie ſuch common or open dole,or ſhall giue anie readie monie in almes,otherwiſe than to the common boxes and common gatherings in euerie citie,towne,hundred,pariſh and hamlet, to and for the putting in plaine and due execution of all and euerie the good and vertuous intents and purpoſes conteined in this preſent act, vpon paine to looſe and forfeit ten times the value of all ſuch readie monie as ſhall be giuen in almes, contrarie to the tenor and purport of the ſame. And that euerie perſon & perſons of this realme,bodies politike,corporat and others, that be bound or charged yeerelie, monthlie or weeklie,to giue or to diſtribute any readie monie,bread, vittell or other ſuſtentation to poore people in any place within this relme, ſhall from the feaſt of Michelmas next comming,giue & diſtribute the ſame monie, or the value of all ſuch bread, vittell, or ſuſtentation vnto ſuch common boxes, to the intent the ſame maie be imploied towards the releeuing of the ſaid poore, needie, ſicke, ſore and indigent perſons, and alſo towards ſetting in worke of the ſaid ſturdie and idle vagabonds and valiant beggers, and euerie of the ſaid perſon and perſons, bodies politike, corporat, and others, ſhalbe cleerlie diſcharged againſt all and euerie other perſon and perſons, of, and for all maner of bonds or grants whatſoeuer they be, for making of anie of the ſame common doles, or others the foreſaid diſtributions at anie time of the yeere, ſo as the monie and true value of the ſame be giuen vnto the boxes towards the common almes and releefe of the poore people in forme aforeſaid.

Church-wardens.

And to the intent that the monie gathered toward the releefe of pouertie as is abouesaid, ſhall be imploied and conuerted to ſuch charitable vſes and behoofs, as by this preſent act is limited, and no part thereof to be miſuſed by ſuch as ſhall haue the collection thereof. It is therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the churchwardens of euerie pariſh calling vnto them ſix or foure of their honeſt neighbors, ſhall haue full power & authoritie euerie quarter of the yeere, or oftner by their diſcretions, to command euerie ſuch collector to appeere before them, & to render and yeeld account of all ſums of monie as by them ſhall be gathered, and how and in what maner it was imploied. And if vpon anie account it ſhall be ſeene, perceiued or found, that anie ſuch collector hath not conuerted nor imploied the monie by him gathered to ſuch vſes and intents as be limited by this act, or to haue imbezelled anie part thereof, that then euerie ſuch offendor ſhall be attached and apprehended by them before whome he ſo ſhall make account, and ſhall immediatlie be brought before a iuſticer of peace, if it be in anie ſhire, or before the maior or bailife, if it be in citie, borough or towne corporat, which iuſticer, maior or bailiffe ſhall cauſe euerie ſuch offendor to be committed to ward and priſon, there to remaine vnto ſuch time as he ſhall haue fullie reſtored and paid to the collectors of the ſaid almes within the pariſh where he ſo offended, all ſuch ſums of monie as by him ſhall ſo be imbezelled, conuerted or imploied to other vſes or intents than by this act be limited, and alſo till he ſhall haue paid ſix ſhillings and eight penſe for a penaltie, to be conuerted, imploied and diſtributed to the vſes and intents ſpecified and declared in this act.

Booke for reckoning.

And it is ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the parſon, vicar or pariſh preeſt, or ſome other honeſt man of euerie pariſh of this realme, without taking or demanding anie thing for the ſame, ſhall keepe a booke of reckoning, and therein ſhall enter, write and make mention from time to time in one place or part of the booke, as well of all and euerie ſuch ſums of monie as ſhall be gathered by the charitable almes of the inhabitants of euerie of the ſame pariſhes, as to make mention in one other place of the ſame booke, how, vpon whome, and in what wiſe anie part of the ſame monie ſhalbe ſpent. And ſo from yeere to yeere, from one yeere to another yeere, he ſhall keepe a new booke, the booke to be bought & paied for by the conſtable and churchwardens for the time being, of the common collections, and alwaies ſhall remaine in the cuſtodie of two or three of them, or of ſome other indifferent man, by their conſents, and not with the parſon, vicar, or pariſh preeſt.

Almes.

Item, it is ordered by the ſaid authoritie, that two or three times in euerie weeke, two or three of euerie pariſh within cities and towns corporat, by the aſſignment and appointment of the maior, aldermen, gouernor, bailife or conſtable, ſoms in one weeke, & ſome an other weeke, ſhall name and appoint certeine of the ſaid poore people found of the common almes, to collect and gather broken meats and fragments, and the reffuſe drinke of euerie houſholder within euerie ſuch pariſh, which ſhall be by their diſcretions diſtributed euenlie among the poore people found of the ſaid common almes, as they by their diſcretions ſhall thinke good.

Wages.

Item, it is ordered by the ſaid authoritie, that all & euerie bailife, conſtable, churchwardens or others the collectors of the ſaid almes, which ſhall at anie time forbeare their owne buſineſſe & labor, and ſhall trauell or take anie pains, in, and about the execution of any part of this preſent act, ſhall haue and take for his or their ſo dooing, ſuch competent wages of the monie of the ſaid common collections, as by the diſcretion of the maior, aldermen, gouernor, bailife or iuſtices of peace, and others of the pariſh ſhall be thought good and reaſonable, which ſhall be appointed vnto them from time to time, alwaies at the making of their accounts before the whole pariſh aforeſaid.

Collections

Item, the monie of all and euerie the foreſaid free and charitable collections ſhall be kept in the common coffer or box ſtanding in the church of euerie pariſh, or elſe ſhalbe committed vnto the hands and ſafe cuſtodie of anie other ſuch good and ſubſtantiall truſtie man, as they can agree vpon, where they ſhall thinke it alwaies ſure and ſafe, and where it maie be ſurelie deliuered vnto the vſes before expreſſed from time to time as neceſſitie ſhall require, making alwaies mention thereof in two ſeuerall places of the ſaid booke, as it is before declared, as oftentimes as anie part thereof ſhall be ſpent or gathered.

Item, it is ordered by the ſaid authoritie, that the inhabitants of euerie pariſh of this realme, ſhall begin to make the foreſaid free, charitable & godlie collections, and gatherings in euerie ſundaie and holie daie next after the daie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt next comming, and ſo ſhall continue yeerelie vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement. And euerie pariſh making default, and not putting all and euerie the premiſſes in due and perfect execution according to their power, behauiors, and diſcretions, ſhall looſe and forfeit twentie ſhillings for euerie moneth in which it is omitted and vndoone. And all iuſtices of peace in euerie countie and libertie of this realme, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this preſent act, to inquire, heare, order and determine all and euerie the premiſſes, in maner and forme to all intents as it is before declared.

Finallie it is ordeined,enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid,that this preſent act ſhall begin to take effect, and to be put in execution with the foreſaid former act the morrow after the daie of S.Michaell the archangell next comming,& ſhall continue vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement And that the one moitie of all & euerie the forfeitures aforeſaid,ſhall be to the vſe of the common box,to the releefe of the poore,decrepit,ſicke & indigent & impotent people, being within anie citie,towne,hundred or pariſh where any ſuch offenſe is committed,& the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by bill, action of debt,plaint or otherwiſe, in any court of record,or court baron of this realme,in which action no wager of law,eſſoine or protection ſhalbe allowed.

Prouided alwaies,that this preſent act ſhall not be hurtfull or preiudiciall vnto anie perſon or perſons for giuing or ſending of anie readie monie,or of anie fragments or broken meat or drinke vnto anie perſon or perſons inhabited within the pariſh where he dwelleth, or to anie perſons, but that they and euerie of them,of their charitie,maie vſe,ſend,order,giue and diſpoſe the ſame to anie perſon or perſons aforeſaid,as they will themſelues, either within their owne houſes or elſwhere, anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid,that they which by the authoritie of this act, ſhall cauſe the eares of anie offendor to be cut off,in forme before mentioned, ſhall certifie in writing indented vnder their ſeales at the next generall ſeſſions of the peace that ſhalbe kept in anie citie, towne, borough or ſhire, vnto the clerke of the peace of the ſame citie, towne or ſhire, the names of all ſuch as ſhall fortune to haue their eares cut off for the cauſes beforeſaid, & of the time and place of dooing of the ſame. And if they faile and make default this to doo by the ſpace of one month,that then they ſhall forfeit for euerie month ſo offending,fortie ſhillings.

Churchwarden.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that no churchwarden, collector or collectors of anie of the foreſaid charitable almes, ſhall continue in his or their ſaid offices and roomes aboue the ſpace of an whole yeere.And that in all cities,boroughs,townes,& pariſhes of this relme, the ouerplus of all and all maner of collectors of the rich and wealthie pariſhes within anie of the ſame cities,boroughs,townes,hundreds,laths rapes and wapentakes from time to time, ſhall be ordered and diſtributed for, & towards the ſuſtentation of the charges of other poore pariſhes neere and within anie of the ſame cities,boroughs,townes,hundreds,laths, rapes and wapentakes, by the diſcretion from time to time of the maior, aldermen, bailifs, gouernors, iuſtices of peace, and high conſtable of the ſame.

Prouided alwaies,that in ſuch cities,townes,hundreds,wapentakes,laths,rapes,ridings,tithings,hamlets and pariſhes,where the voluntarie and vnconſtreined almes and charitie of the pariſhioners or people,which by this act ſhall be contributorie to ſuch almes, and with ſuch monie as ſhalbe added and giuen to the ſame from anie monaſteries or other perſons,bodies politike,corporat or other,will not ſuffice to the ſuſtentation of the poore,needie, and indigent people,being within the limits of ſuch contribution,neither the maiors,aldermen,ſhirifs,bailifs, conſtables, or other head officers, houſholders, miniſters or inhabitants of the ſame in particular,ne alſo the whole of them in generall, ſhall incur or run into the ſaid forfeiture, danger or penaltie of xx s. for euerie month,ne anie of them to be conſtreined to anie ſuch certeine contribution, but as their free wils and charities ſhall extend,otherwiſe than that the perſons therevnto appointed by this act ſhall well and trulie diſtribute according to the purport of the ſame, the ſaid charitie & almes that ſhall come to their hands of voluntarie gift vpon the penalties in this act for the ſame prouided : anie clauſe, ſentence or words in the ſame act being or founden to the contrarie heereof notwithſtanding.

Noble men.

Prouided alſo,it ſhalbe lawfull to all noble men and other keeping houſes, their amners, ſeruants,officers & miniſters, to giue in almes the fragments or broken meat or drinke of the ſame, as well to poore and indigent people of other pariſhes, as of the ſame pariſhes where ſuch houſe is kept,any thing in this act or in anie prouiſion of the ſame to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Seruing men.

Prouided furthermore,that ſeruing men departing from their ſeruice by licence,will,death or excluſion of their lord,ladie,maiſter or miſtreſſe,hauing of the ſame their lord,ladie,maiſter or miſtreſſe letters,or in caſe of their death other ſufficient proofe,teſtifieng the daie of their excluſion or departure from ſuch ſeruice,ſhall not incur or run into anie of the puniſhments or penalties compriſed in this act for vagabonds or ſturdie beggers within the ſpace of one month after the daie mentioned in the ſaid letters, or appeering by the ſaid teſtimonie to be the daie of their departure from ſuch ſeruices,ne alſo at or after the ſame month expired,ſo that by the end of ſuch month they ſhall haue entered into anie ſeruice, or be otherwiſe in labor according to the forme and tenor of this act.

Friers.

Prouided alſo,that in as much as friers mendicants haue litle or nothing to liue vpon,but onlie by the charitie and almes of chriſtian people : this act therefore,ne anie thing therein conteined, ſhall be preiudiciall or hurtfull vnto anie perſon or perſons for giuing of them in generall or particular,anie maner almes in monie,vittell or other thing, ne alſo to them or anie of them for being or remaining out of the places where they were borne or had their laſt habitation, or for paſſing abrode,to gather the almes and charitie of chriſtian people,or for continuance in their religion as they haue bin accuſtomed to doo:this act or any thing therin mentioned to yͤ contrarie notwithſtanding.

Clergie.

Prouided alſo,that this act ne any thing therin mentioned,be hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie abbats,priors or other perſon or perſons of the clergie or other, that by any meanes be bound to giue yeerlie,weeklie or dailie alms in monie,vittell,lodging,clothing or other thing in any monaſteries,

almes

Mariners.

almes houſes,hoſpitals or other foundations or brotherhoods by anie good authoritie or ancient cuſtome,or of dailie charitie by keeping of poore men eſtabliſhed for that purpoſe,ne to anie perſon or perſons for receiuing of the ſame, or for their abiding in ſuch almes houſes or hoſpitals, according to ſuch foundation: ne alſo for almes in readie monie, or otherwiſe to be giuen to mariners or other perſons that ſhall fortune to come or be ſet on land from ſhips periſhed or loſt on the ſea, or to anie perſon that riding,going or paſſing by the waie, ſhall after his or their conſcience or charitie, giue monie or other thing to lame,blind or ſicke,aged or impotent people: anie thing in this act to the contrarie mentioned notwithſtanding.

An act for lawes and iuſtice to be miniſtred in Wales,in like forme as it is in this realme.

Chap.27.

Union of England and Wales.

Tenor.

Albeit the dominion, principalitie and countrie of Wales iuſtlie and righteouſlie is, and euer hath bin incorporated,annexed, vnited,& ſubiect to,and vnder the temporall crowne of this realme,as a verie member and ioint of the ſame: whereof the kings moſt roiall maieſtie of méere droit and verie right,is verie head, king, lord and ruler. Yet notwithwithſtanding bicauſe that in the ſame countrie,principalitie,and dominion,diuers rights, vſages, lawes and cuſtoms,be far diſcrepant from the lawes and cuſtoms of this realme, and alſo bicauſe that the people of the ſame dominion,haue,and doo dailie vſe a ſpéech nothing like ne conſonant to the naturall mother tong vſed within this realme,ſome rude and ignorant people haue made diſtinction and diuerſitie betwéene the kings ſubiects of this realme,& his ſubiects of the ſaid dominion and principalitie of Wales,wherby great diſcord,variance,debate, diuiſion, murmur and ſedition hath growen betwéene his ſaid ſubiects. His highneſſe therfore of a ſingular zeale,loue and fauor that he beareth towards his ſubiects of the ſaid domination of Wales,minding and intending to reduce them to the perfect order,notice and knowledge of his lawes of this his realme,& vtterlie to extirpe all and ſingular the ſiniſter vſages and cuſtoms differing from the ſame,and to bring his ſaid ſubiects of this his relme, and of his ſaid dominion of Wales to an amiable concord and vnitie,hath by deliberat aduiſe,conſent and agréement of the lords ſpirituall & temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame, ordeined,enacted and eſtabliſhed that his ſaid countrie or dominion of Wales ſhall be,ſtand and continue for euer from henſeforth incorporated,vnited and annexed to and with this his realme of England. And that all and ſingular perſon and perſons borne,and to be borne in the ſaid principalitie, countrie or dominion of Wales,ſhall haue,inioy,and inherit all and ſingular fréedoms,liberties,rights,priuileges and lawes within this realme & other the kings dominions, as other the kings ſubiects naturallie borne within the ſame,haue,inioy and inherit. And that all and ſingular perſon & perſons inheritable to anie manors,lands,tenements,reuerſions,ſeruices or other hereditaments, which ſhall deſcend after the feaſt of All ſaints next comming,within the ſaid principalitie,countrie or dominion of Wales, or within anie particular lordſhip, part or parcell of the ſaid countrie or dominion of Wales,ſhall for euer from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints,inherit & be inheritable to the ſame manors,lands,tenements,rents,reuerſions & hereditaments after the Engliſh tenor, without diuiſion or partition,& after the forme of the lawes of this realme of England, and not after anie tenure,ne after the forme of anie Welſh lawes or cuſtoms. And that the lawes,ordinances,and ſtatutes of this realme of England for euer,& none other lawes,ordinances ne ſtatutes from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints next comming, ſhalbe had, vſed,practiſed & executed in the ſaid countrie or dominion of Wales and euerie part therof,in like maner, forme and order as they bin and ſhall be had,vſed,practiſed and executed in this realme, and in ſuch like maner and forme,as héreafter by this act ſhall be further eſtabliſhed and ordeined: anie act,ſtatute,vſage,cuſtom,preſident, libertie,priuilege or other thing,had,made,vſed, granted or ſuffered, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

L.marchers.

Union of marchers.

And foraſmuch as there be manie and diuers lordſhips marchers within the ſaid countrie or dominion of Wales,lieng betwéene the ſhires of England and the ſhires of the ſaid countrie or dominion of Wales,and being no parcell of anie other ſhires, where the lawes and due correction is vſed and had,by reaſon wherof hath inſued and hath bin practiſed,perpetrated,committed and done within and among the ſaid lordſhips and countries to them adioining, manifold & diuers deteſtable murders,burning of houſes,robberies,thefts,treſpaſſes,routs,riots,vnlawfull aſſemblies,imbraceries,maintenances,receiting of felons,oppreſſions,ruptures of the peace,and manifold other malefacts,contrarie to all lawes and iuſtice. And the ſaid offendors therupon making their refuge from lordſhip to lordſhip, were & continued without puniſhment or correction. For due reformation wherof,and foraſmuch as diuers and manie of the ſaid lordſhips marchers be now in the hands and poſſeſſion of our ſouereigne lord the king,and the ſmalleſt number of them in the poſſeſſion of other lords, it is therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that diuers of the ſaid lordſhips marchers ſhalbe vnited, annexed and ioined to diuers of the ſhires of England, and diuers of the ſaid lordſhips marchers ſhalbe vnited,annexed,and ioined to diuers of the ſhires of the ſaid countrie or dominion of Wales,in maner & forme héreafter folowing. And that all the reſidue of the ſaid lordſhips marchers within the ſaid countrie or dominion of Wales, ſhalbe ſeuered & diuided into certeine particular counties or ſhires,that is to ſaie,the countie or ſhire of Monmouth, the countie or ſhire of Brecknock,the countie or ſhire of Radnor,the countie or ſhire of Mountgomerie,the countie

tie or ſhire of Denbigh And that the lordſhips,townſhips,pariſhes, commots & cantreds of Monmouth, Chepſtow, Matherne, Ll'amnihangell, Magour, Goldcliffe, Newport, Wenlong, Ll'anwerne,Caerlion,Uſke,Trelecke,Tinterne,Skinfreth,Gronſmont,White caſtell,Reglan,Calicot,Biſton,Abergeuennie,Penroſe,Greenfeeld, Maghen & Hochuiſlade in ye countrie of Wales, and all & ſingular honors,lordſhips,caſtles,manors,lands,tenements & hereditaments,lieng or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips, townſhips, hamlets, pariſhes,commots & cantreds,and euerie of them,in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be or ſhalbe,& euerie part thereof, ſhall ſtand & be from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints gildable,and ſhalbe reputed, accepted, named, and taken as part and members of the ſaid ſhire of Monmouth. And that the ſaid towne of Monmouth ſhalbe named,accepted,reputed, vſed, had & taken head & ſhire towne of the ſaid countie or ſhire of Monmouth,and that the ſhirifs,countie or ſhire court,of and for the ſaid ſhire or countie of Monmouth,ſhalbe holden & kept one time at the ſaid towne of Monmouth, & the next time at the towne of Newport in the ſame countie or ſhire,& ſo to be kept in the ſame two townes Alternis vicibus,and according to the lawes of this realme of England for euer,and in none other places.

Gildable.
Monmouth
Shire court

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid,that all actions reals heerafter ſhall be conuicted,perpetrated,or ſued for anie lands,tenements or hereditaments, or anie other thing within the ſaid countie and ſhire of Monmouth,& all actions perſonals within the ſame ſhire or countie of the ſum of xl s. or aboue,& all actions mixt ſhalbe ſued by originall writ out of the kings high court of chancerie in England,and hard,determined and tried before the kings iuſtices in England, by aſſiſe or Niſi prius within the ſaid countie of Monmouth,in ſuch like maner,forme and wiſe, as all other actions reals,perſonals,and actions mixt be ſued,hard, determined and tried, in, or for anie ſhire of this realme of England.And that the kings iuſtices of his bench, or of his common bench of Weſtminſter,ſhall haue full power and authoritie,to direct all maner proceſſe to the ſhirife, and all other officers of the ſaid countie of Monmouth,and alſo to direct writs of Venire facias to the ſame ſhirife for the triall of euerie iſſue ioined before them, and alſo to award commiſſions of Niſi prius into the ſaid countie of Monmouth for the triall of ſuch iſſues ioined before them in like maner and forme as they doo into euerie ſhire of this realme of England.And all and euerie the kings ſubiects and inhabitants within the ſaid countie of Monmouth, ſhall be for euer from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints,obliged and bounden to be obedient and attendant to the lord chancellor of England,the kings iuſtices and other of the kings moſt honorable counſell,and vnto all lawes,cuſtoms,ordinances and ſtatutes of this realme of England,in like maner,forme and wiſe, as all other the kings ſubiects within euerie ſhire of this realme of England be obliged and bounden, anie act,ſtatute, vſage, cuſtome, libertie, priuilege, or anie other thing to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that the ſhirife of the ſaid countie ſhall hold plee of Replegiare, and all other ſutes and plaints vnder xl s. in his countie or ſhire court, in like maner and forme as all other ſhirifs doo within this realme of England. And that the ſhirife,eſcheators and coroners that heereafter ſhall be within the ſaid countie or ſhire of Monmouth,ſhall be obliged and bounden to execute all the kings proceſſes,and to make due returns thereof,and to vſe and exerciſe their offices according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme of England,in all and euerie thing,as the ſhirifs, eſcheators and coroners be obliged and bounden to doo in all and euerie other ſhire of this realme of England. And that the ſhirife and eſcheators of the ſaid ſhire or countie of Monmouth that heereafter ſhall be appointed by our ſoucreigne lord the king, make their accounts for their ſaid offices in the kings excheker in England in like maner and forme as other ſhirifs and eſcheators doo within this realme of England,and vpon ſuch like paine and penaltie as is vpon other ſhirifs & eſcheators in euerie other ſhire within this realme of England.

Actions.
Proceſſe.
Shirife.

And it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the lordſhips, townſhips, pariſhes, commots & cantreds of Brecknocke, Crekhowell, Tretower, Penkellie, Engliſh talgarth, Welſh talgarth, Dinas,the Haie,Glinebogh, Broiuls, Cantercelie, Lando, Blainllinbie, Eſtrodew,Buelth and Lingors,in the ſaid countrie or dominion of Wales,and all and ſingular honors,lordſhips,caſtles, manors,lands,tenements and hereditaments,lieng or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips,pariſhes,commots and cantreds,or anie of them in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be or ſhall be,and euerie part thereof, ſhall ſtand and be for euer from the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints gildable,and ſhall be reputed,accepted,named and taken as parties and members of the ſaid countie or ſhire of Brecknocke.And that the ſaid towne of Brecknocke ſhall be named,accepted,reputed, vſed had and taken, head and ſhire towne of the ſaid countie or ſhire of Brecknocke, and that the ſhire court or countie, of,and for the ſaid ſhire or countie of Brecknocke, ſhall be holden and kept in the ſaid towne of Brecknocke.

Gildable.

And it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the lordſhips,towneſhips, pariſhes,commots and cantreds of new Radnor,Eliſtherman,Eluelles,Bonghred,Glaſeberie,Glawdiſtre,Michels church,Meleneth,Blewagh,Knighton,Norton,Preſton,Comorhuder,Raider,Gwethronion and Stanage in the ſaid countrie of Wales and euerie of them,and all and ſingular honors,lordſhips, caſtles,manors,lands, tenements and hereditaments lieng or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips, towneſhips,pariſhes, commots and cantreds, or anie of them in whoſe poſſeſſions ſoeuer they be or ſhall be,and euerie part therof,ſhall ſtand and be for euer from the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints gildable,and ſhall be reputed,accepted,named and taken as parties & members of the ſaid countie or ſhire of Radnor. And that the ſaid towne of new Radnor ſhall be named, ac-

Gildable.

cepted,reputed,vſed,had and taken head & ſhire towne of the ſaid countie or ſhire of Radnor. And that the ſhire court or countie of and for the ſaid countie or ſhire of Radnor, ſhall be holden and kept one time at the ſaid towne of new Radnor,and the next time at the towne of Rather gowine in the ſame countie or ſhire,and ſo to be kept in the ſame two townes *Alternis vicibus* for euer,and in none other place.

And it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the lordſhips,towneſhips,pariſhes,commots & cantreds of Mountgomerie,Kedewenkerie,Caurſland,Arnſtelie,Kenillocke,Doithure,Powelſland,Cluneſland,Baleſieie,Tempceſter and Alceſtre in the ſaid countrie of Wales, and euerie of them,and all and ſingular honors,lordſhips,caſtles,manors,lands,tenements and hereditaments, lieng or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips,pariſhes, townſhips, commots and cantreds,or anie of them,in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be or ſhall be, and euerie part thereof ſhall ſtand and be for euer from the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints gildable,and ſhall be reputed, accepted, named and taken as parts and members of the ſaid countie or ſhire of Mountgomerie. And that the ſaid towne of Mountgomerie ſhall be named,accepted,reputed, vſed, had and taken head and ſhire towne of the ſaid countie of Mountgomerie.And that the countie or ſhire court of and for the ſaid countie or ſhire of Mountgomerie, ſhall be holden and taken the firſt time at the ſaid towne of Mountgomerie,and the next time at the towne of Maghenleth in the ſame ſhire or countie, and ſo to be kept in the ſame two towns *Alternis vicibus* for euer,and in none other place.

Gildable.

And alſo it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the lordſhips, townſhips, pariſhes,commots & cantreds of Denbighland,Ruthin,S.Taſſe,Kinllethowen, Bromféeld, Yale, Chirke, and Chirkland,Moleſdale & Hopeſdale in the ſaid countrie of Wales,& euerie of them, and all and ſingular honors,lordſhips,caſtles,manors,lands,tenements & hereditaments, lieng or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips,townſhips,commots and cantreds,or anie of them,in whoſe poſſeſſions ſoeuer they be or ſhalbe,and euerie part thereof,ſhall ſtand & be for euer from the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints gildable,& ſhalbe reputed, accepted, named and taken as parts & members of the ſaid countie or ſhire of Denbigh.And that the ſaid towne of Denbigh ſhall be named,accepted,reputed,vſed,had and taken head and ſhire towne of the countie or ſhire of Denbigh. And that the countie or ſhire court,of and for the ſaid countie or ſhire of Denbigh, ſhall be holden & kept the firſt time at the ſaid towne of Denbigh,& the next time at the towne of Wrixham in the ſaid ſhire or countie,& ſo to be kept in the ſame two townes *Alternis vicibus* for euer,and in none other place.

Chancerie.
Excheker.
Accounts.

And foraſmuch as the counties or ſhires of Brecknocke, Radnor, Mountgomerie and Denbigh be far diſtant from the citie of London,where the lawes of England be commonlie vſed, miniſtred,exerciſed and executed.And for that the inhabitants of the ſaid ſhires of Brecknocke,Radnor,Mountgomerie and Denbigh, be not of ſubſtance, power and abilitie, to trauell out of their countries to ſéeke the adminiſtration of iuſtice. It is therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the king our ſouereigne lord ſhall haue one chancerie & excheker at his caſtell of Brecknocke, and one other at his towne and caſtell of Denbigh.And that the ſhirifs,eſchetors and other officers accountants of the counties of Brecknocke and Radnor,Mountgomerie & Denbigh, from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints ſhalbe yéerlie appointed by our ſouereigne lord the king, for and within euerie of the ſaid ſhires of Brecknocke,Radnor,Mountgomerie and Denbigh.And that the ſhirifs,eſcheators and other officers accountants of the counties of Brecknocke & Radnor, from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, ſhall yéerlie make their accounts before the kings auditors and ſuch chamberlen or baron of the ſaid eſcheker,as ſhalbe thereunto appointed by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king in ſuch like maner and forme as ſhirifs,eſcheators and other officers accountants do yéerelie make their accounts in the kings excheker at Weſtminſter within this realme of England. And that the ſhirifs,eſcheators and other officers accountants of the counties of Mountgomerie and Denbigh, from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, ſhall yéerlie make their account before the kings auditors,and ſuch chamberlen or baron of the ſaid excheker, as ſhall be thereunto appointed by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, in ſuch like maner and forme as ſhirifs, eſcheators and other officers accountants do yéerelie make their accounts in the kings excheker at Weſtminſter within this realme of England.

And that iuſtice ſhall be miniſtred,vſed,exerciſed and executed vnto the kings ſubiects and inhabitants in euerie of the ſaid ſhires of Brecknocke,Radnor,Mountgomerie and Denbigh,according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme of England , and according to ſuch other cuſtoms and lawes now vſed in Wales aforeſaid,as the king our ſouereigne lord, and his moſt honorable counſell ſhall allow and thinke expedient requiſit and neceſſarie by ſuch iuſticiar or iuſticiars as ſhall be thereunto appointed by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, and after ſuch forme and faſhion as iuſtice is vſed and miniſtred to the kings ſubiects within the thrée ſhires of Northwales.

Union.
Gildable.

And alſo it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the lordſhips,towns,pariſhes,commots, hundreds & cantreds of Oſweſter,Whetington,Maſbroke,Knocking,Elleſmer,Downe & Churburie hundred in the marches of Wales aforeſaid,& euerie of them,and all & ſingular honors, lordſhips,caſtles,manors,towns,hamlets,lands,tenements and hereditaments, lieng or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips,towns,pariſhes,commots,hundreds and cantreds,or anie of them in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be or ſhall be,and euerie part therof ſhall ſtand & be for euer, from & after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints gildable, and ſhall be vnited,annexed, & ioined to and with the countie of Salop,as a member,part or parcell of the ſame. And that the ſaid lordſhips of

Oſweſter, Wetington, Maſbroke and Knocking, with their members, ſhalbe taken, named, and knowen by the name of the hundred of Oſweſter in the countie of Salop. And the inhabitants thereof ſhalbe attendant and do euerie thing and things at euerie ſeſſions, aſſiſe and gaole deliuerie to be holden within the countie of Salop, as the inhabitants of all other hundreds do within the ſaid countie of Salop, according to the lawes of this realme of England. And that the lordſhip of Elleſmer, with the members of the ſame, ſhalbe vnited, ioined & knit to the hundred of Pimhill in the countie of Salop, & ſhalbe taken, named and knowen to be parcell of the ſame hundred, and the inhabitants thereof ſhall be attendant, and do euerie thing and things with the inhabitants of the ſaid hundred of Pimhill, as the inhabitants of the ſame hundred now do and vſe, according to the lawes of this realme of England. And that the lordſhip of Downe with the members, ſhalbe vnited, ioined and knit to the hundred of Churburie in the countie of Salop, and that the inhabitants of the ſaid hundred of Churburie and lordſhip of Downe, ſhall be attendant to do euerie thing and things at euerie ſeſſions, aſſiſe and gaole deliuerie to be holden within the ſaid countie of Salop, as the inhabitants of all and other hundreds do within the ſaid countie of Salop according to the lawes of this relme of England. And that the ſaid hundred of Churburie after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, nor the ſaid hundred of Oſweſter, nor yet the lordſhip of Elleſmere, ſhalbe in no wiſe priuileged nor haue no other libertie nor priuilege, but as hundreds, vnited, annexed and knit to the ſaid countie of Salop, as other hundreds be within the ſaid countie.

And that the lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commots, hundreds and cantreds of Ewias Lacie, Ewias Harold, Clifford, Wiforton, Perdſleie, Huntington, Whitneie, Wigmor, Logharneis and Stepulton in the ſaid marches of Wales, & euerie of them, and all and ſingular honors, lordſhips, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, lieng or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commots, hundreds and cantreds or anie of them, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be or ſhalbe, and euerie part thereof, ſhall ſtand and be for euer, from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints gildable, and ſhalbe vnited, annexed and ioined to & with the countie of Hereford as a member, part or parcell of the ſame countie of Hereford, and that the lordſhips of Wigmor and Logharneis with their members, ſhalbe taken, named and knowen by the name of the hundred of Wigmore in the countie of Hereford aforeſaid, and that the inhabitants thereof ſhall be attendant and do euerie thing and things at euerie ſeſſions, aſſiſe and gaole deliuerie to be holden within the ſaid countie of Hereford, as the inhabitants of all other hundreds do within the ſaid countie of Hereford, according to the lawes of this realme of England. And that the whole lordſhip of Ewias Lacie with the members, ſhalbe taken, named and knowen by the name of the hundred of Ewias Lacie within the ſaid countie of Hereford, and the inhabitants thereof ſhall be attendant and do euerie thing and things at euerie ſeſſions, aſſiſe, & gaole deliuerie to be holden within the ſaid countie of Hereford, as the inhabitants of all other hundreds do within the ſaid countie of Hereford, according to the lawes of this realme of England. And that the lordſhip of Ewias Harold with the members, ſhall be vnited, ioined and knit to the hundred of Webtrée in the ſaid countie of Hereford, and ſhall be taken, named and knowen to be parcell of the ſaid hundred of Webtrée, and the inhabitants thereof ſhall be attendant and do euerie thing and things with the inhabitants of the ſame hundred of Webtrée, as the inhabitants of the ſame hundred now do, according to the lawes of this realme of England. And that the lordſhips of Clifford, Winforton, Perdeſlie, Whitneie and Huntington, with their members, ſhall be taken, named and knowen by the name of the ſaid hundred of Huntington within the countie of Hereford aforeſaid, and that the inhabitants thereof ſhall be attendant and do euerie thing and things at euerie ſeſſions, aſſiſe, and gaole deliuerie to be holden within the ſaid countie of Hereford, as the inhabitants of all other hundreds do within the ſaid countie of Hereford, according to the lawes of this relme of England, and that the ſaid hundred of Wigmore with the members, and the ſaid hundred of Ewias Lacie, and the ſaid hundred of Huntington, and the ſaid lordſhip of Ewias Harold annexed vnto the hundred of Webtrée after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, ſhalbe in no wiſe otherwiſe priuileged, nor haue no other libertie, franchiſe ne priuilege, but as hundreds vnited and annexed to the ſaid countie of Hereford, and as other hundreds be within the ſaid countie of Hereford.

And that the lordſhips, townes and pariſhes of Wollaſton, Tidnam and Bechleie, in the ſaid marches of Wales, and all honors, lordſhips, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements & hereditaments, lieng or being betwéene Chepſtow bridge in the ſaid marches of Wales, and Gloceſterſhire, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſo euer they be or ſhall be, and euerie part thereof, ſhall ſtand and be gildable from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, and ſhall be vnited, annexed and ioined to and with the ſaid countie or ſhire of Gloceſter, as a member, part or parcell of the ſame. And that the ſaid lordſhips, townes and pariſhes of Wollaſton, Tidnam, and Bechlie, and all honors, lordſhips, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements & hereditaments, lieng or being betwéene Chepſtow bridge and the ſhire of Gloceſter as is aforeſaid, ſhall be vnited, ioined and knit to the hundred of Weſeberie within the ſaid ſhire of Gloceſter, and ſhalbe taken, named and knowen to be part and parcell of the ſame hundred, & the inhabitants therof ſhalbe attendant and do euerie thing and things with the inhabitants of the ſaid hundred of Weſeberie, as the inhabitants of the ſame hundred now do according to the lawes of this relme of England. And that the ſaid lordſhips of Wollaſton, Tidnam & Bechlie after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints ſhall be in no wiſe priuileged, nor haue no other libertie, franchiſe ne priuilege, but as parcell of the ſaid hundred of Weſeberie in the ſaid countie of Gloceſter.

And that the lordſhips,townes,pariſhes,commots,hundreds, and cantreds of Gowerkilueie, Biſhops town, Landaffe, Singhnitghe ſupra, Singhnitghe ſubtus, Miſkin, Ogmore, Glinerothencie, Tallagarne, Ruthien, Tallauan, Lanblethian, Lantwid, Tieriall, Auan, Neth, Landweie, and the Clais in the ſaid countrie of Wales and euerie of them, and all honors, lordſhips, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, lieng or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commots, hundreds and cantreds or anie of them in whoſe poſſeſſion ſo euer they be or ſhall be, and euerie part thereof ſhall ſtand and be gildable for euer, from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, and ſhall be vnited, annexed and ioined to and with the countie of Glamorgan, as a member, part or parcell of the ſame. And that the ſaid ſhire of Glamorgan and Mordannocke, and all the foreſaid lordſhips, towns, pariſhes, commots, hundreds and cantreds, vnited and annexed to the ſaid countie of Glamorgan, ſhall from & after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints be reputed, named, accepted & knowen by the name and ſhire of Glamorgan onlie, & by none other name. And that from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, iuſtice ſhalbe miniſtred & executed to the kings ſubiects and inhabitants of the ſaid countie of Glamorgan, according to the lawes, cuſtoms and ſtatutes of this realme of England, & after no Welſh lawes, and in ſuch forme and faſhion as iuſtice is miniſtred & vſed to the kings ſubiects within the ſhires of Northwales. And that the lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commots, hundreds & cantreds of Lanenath verie, Abermerleſe, Redwelie, Eſkenning, Cornwolthon, Newcaſtle, Emill, Abergoilie, in the ſaid countrie of Wales & euerie of them, and all honors, lordſhips, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements & hereditaments, lieng or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commots, hundreds and cantreds, or anie of them in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be or ſhalbe, & euerie part thereof ſhall ſtand and be gildable for euer, from & after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, & ſhalbe vnited, annexed and ioined to and with the countie of Carmarden, as a member, part or parcell of the ſame. And that from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, iuſtice ſhalbe miniſtred and executed to the kings ſubiects and inhabitants of the ſaid countie of Carmarden, according to the lawes, cuſtoms and ſtatutes of this realme of England, and after no Welſh lawes, and in ſuch forme and faſhion as iuſtice is miniſtred and vſed to the kings ſubiects within the thrée ſhires of Northwales.

And that the lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commots, hundreds and cantreds of Hauerfordweſt, Kilgarran, Lanſteffan, Laugherne, otherwiſe called Tellaugherne, Walwinſcaſtell, Dewisland, Lannehadein, Lanſefe, Herberth, Slebeich, Roſemarket, Caſtellan, and Ll'andoſoure in the ſaid countrie of Wales and euerie of them, and all honors, lordſhips, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments lieng and being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commots, hundreds, cantreds or anie of them, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be or ſhall be, and euerie part therof, ſhall ſtand and be gildable for euer, from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, and ſhalbe vnited, annexed and ioined to and with the countie of Pembroke. And that from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, iuſtice ſhalbe miniſtred & executed to the kings ſubiects and inhabitants of the ſaid countie of Pembroke, according to the lawes, cuſtoms and ſtatutes of this realme of England, and after no Welſh lawes, and in ſuch forme and faſhion as iuſtice is miniſtred and vſed to the kings ſubiects within the thrée ſhires of Northwales.

And that the lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commots, hundreds and cantreds of Tregaron, Gonergline, Landwaie, Vrenie in the ſaid countrie of Wales, and euerie of them, & all honors, lordſhips, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, lieng or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commots, hundreds and cantreds, or anie of them, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be or ſhall be, and euerie part thereof ſhall ſtand and be gildable for euer, from and after the feaſt of All ſaints, and ſhalbe vnited, annexed, and ioined to and with the countie of Cardigan, as a member, part and parcell of the ſame. And that from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints iuſtice ſhalbe miniſtred and executed to the kings ſubiects and inhabitants of the ſaid countie of Cardigan, according to the lawes, cuſtoms and ſtatutes of this realme of England and after no Welſh lawes, and in ſuch forme and faſhion as iuſtice is miniſtred and vſed to the kings ſubiects within the thrée ſhires of Northwales.

And that the lordſhips, townes and pariſhes of Mouthwaie in the ſaid countrie of Wales, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſoeuer they be, and all lands, tenements & hereditaments, now lieng or being within the compaſſe or precinct of the ſaid lordſhips, townes and pariſhes of Mouthwaie, or anie of them in whoſe poſſeſſions ſoeuer they be or ſhall be, and euerie part thereof ſhall ſtand and be gildable for euer from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, and ſhall be vnited, annexed and ioined to & with the countie of Mereoneth in Northwales, as a commot, member, part or parcell of the ſame.

Seſſions. Courts. Engliſh.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all iuſtices, commiſſioners, ſhirifs, coroners, eſchetors, ſtewards, and their lieutenants, and all other officers and miniſters of the law, ſhall proclame and keepe the ſeſſions, courts, hundreds, léets, ſhirifs courts and all other courts in the Engliſh tong, and all oths of officers, iuries and inqueſts, and all other affidauits, verdicts & wagers of law, to be giuen and done in the Engliſh tong. And alſo that from henſeforth no perſon or perſons that vſe the Welſh ſpéech or language, ſhall haue or inioy anie maner office or fées within this realme of England, Wales or other the kings dominion, vpon paine of forfeiting the ſame offices or fées, vnleſſe he or they vſe and exerciſe the ſpéech or language of Engliſh.

Shirifs.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that it ſhalbe lawfull to the ſhirife of euerie of the forſaid ſhires of Monmouth, Brecknocke, Radnor, Montgomerie and Denbigh, and euerie of them,to put euerie miſruled and ſuſpect perſon within their ſhiriſwike, vnder common mainpriſe and ſuretie of their perſonall appéerance,as the ſhiriſs doo within euerie of the thrée ſhires of Northwales.And that the recognizances of ſuch common mainpriſe and ſuretie of appéerance taken before anie of the ſaid ſhiriſs,ſhall be as good & effectuall,as if it were taken by anie iuſtice of record. And that the ſhiriſe of the countie of Monmouth ſhall certifie ſuch recognizances,common mainpriſe, or ſuretie of appéerance at euerie quarter ſeſſions before the iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid countie of Monmouth.And that euerie perſon and perſons within the ſaid countie of Monmouth, put vnder common mainpriſe,and bound to his perſonall appéerance,ſhall kéepe their perſonall appéerance at the ſeſſions holden within the ſaid ſhire of Monmouth next after the clauſe of Eaſter, and at the ſeſſions to be holden within the ſaid ſhire next after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell,vntill ſuch time that they be thereof releaſed after the forme of the law, and that euerie of the ſhiriſs of the ſaid counties of Brecknocke,Radnor, Mountgomerie and Denbigh, and euerie of them,ſhall certifie ſuch recognizances, common mainpriſe or ſuretie of appéerance by them taken, before ſuch iuſtice as ſhall be appointed by our ſouereigne lord the king, within euerie of the ſaid ſhires of euerie ſeſſions to be holden in anie of the ſaid ſhires before the ſame iuſtice.

Appearance.

And that euerie perſon and perſons within the ſaid counties of Brecknocke, Radnor, Mountgomerie and Denbigh, and alſo within the aboue named counties of Glamorgan, Carmarden, Pembroke and Cardigan,or anie of them,put vnder common mainpriſe,and bound to his or their perſonall appéerance, as well by the foreſaid ſhiriſs, as by the iuſtices of anie of the ſaid counties, ſhall kéepe their appéerances before the ſaid iuſtices at euerie ſeſſions within the ſaid counties to be holden in ſuch like maner and forme as is vſed in the thrée ſhires of Northwales.

L. marchers.

And for that the lords marchers before this preſent parlement haue vſed to put their tenants within their lordſhips marchers vnder ſuch common mainpriſe and ſuretie of appéerance, and haue had the forfeitures thereof, which for euer from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints ſhall vtterlie ceaſe and determine. Therefore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, euerie laie & temporall perſon now being a lord marcher, ſhall haue the moitie or halfe of euerie forfeiture of all and euerie common mainpriſe,recognizance for the peace, or appéerance forfeited by anie of their tenants inhabiting within anie of their lordſhips marchers, and they to be paied the ſame moitie or halfe, by the hands of the ſhiriſs of euerie of the ſaid counties where ſuch forfeitures ſhall be if the ſhiriſe can leuie the ſame,and the ſame ſhiriſe to account to our ſoueraigne lord the king,for the other halfe or moitie in ſuch excheker as they be accountant.

Forf.

L. chancellor
Commiſſion

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that immediatlie vpon the prorogation or diſſolution of this preſent parlement,the lord chancellor of England ſhall direct the kings commiſſion vnder his graces great ſeale to ſuch perſons as to him ſhall be thought conuenient, to inquire and view all the ſaid ſhires of Carmarden,Pembroke,Cardigan,Monmouth,Brecknocke,Radnor,Mountgomerie,Glamorgan and Denbigh,and euerie part and parcell of them,and vpon ſuch view and ſearch, to diuide them and euerie of them into ſo manie hundreds as they ſhall thinke moſt méeteſt and conuenient, and the hundreds ſo diuided, ſhall returne and certifie with the ſaid commiſſion into the high court of chancerie before the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, and the ſame to remaine of record,and to be of ſuch force and effect as it were by act of parlement. And that the ſaid hundreds after the ſaid certificat,ſhall be vſed and taken as other hundreds be in euerie other ſhire within this realme of England.

Hundreds.

L. chancellor
Commiſſion

Furthermore it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that immediatlie after the prorogation or diſſolution of this preſent parlement,the lord chancellor of England ſhall direct the kings commiſſion vnder his graces great ſeale to ſuch perſons as to him ſhall be thought conuenient, to inquire and ſearch out by all waies and meanes that they can all and ſingular lawes, vſages and cuſtoms vſed within the ſaid dominion and countrie of Wales, and the ſame ſhall returne and certifie to the kings highneſſe and his moſt honorable counſell, before the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints next comming: and that vpon deliberat aduiſe therof had and taken,all ſuch lawes, vſages & cuſtoms, as the kings highneſſe and his ſaid moſt honorable counſell ſhall thinke expedient, requiſit and neceſſarie to be had,vſed and exerciſed in the before rehearſed ſhires or anie of them, or in anie other ſhire of the dominion or countrie of Wales,ſhall ſtand & be of full ſtrength, vertue and effect,and ſhalbe for euer inuiolablie obſerued,had,vſed & executed in the ſame ſhires,as if this act had neuer bin had ne made,anie thing in the ſame act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that this preſent parlement, and all other parlements to be holden and kept for this realme, two knights ſhalbe choſen & elected to the ſame parlement for the ſhire of Monmouth, and one burgeſſe for the borough of Monmouth in like maner,forme and order,as knights & burgeſſes of the parlement be elected & choſen in all other ſhires of this realme of England, and that the ſame knights and burgeſſes ſhall haue like dignitie, preheminence and priuilege,and ſhalbe allowed ſuch fées,as other knights and burgeſſes of the parlement haue béene allowed, and the knights fées to be leuied,perceiued,receiued, gathered and paied in ſuch maner,forme and order,as ſuch fées be gathered,leuied, perceiued, receiued & paid in other ſhires of this realme of England, and the burgeſſes fées to be leuied as well within the burgh of Monmouth,as within all other ancient burghs within the ſaid ſhire of Monmouth.

Monmouth.
Knights of the parlement.
Burgeſſes.

And that for this preſent parlement and all other parlements to be holden and kept for this realme, one knight ſhall be choſen and elected to the ſame parlements for euerie of the ſhires of

Burgeſſes

Fees

Brecknocke, Radnor, Mountgomerie & Denbigh, and for euerie other ſhire within the ſaid countrie or dominion of Wales, and for euerie borough being a ſhire towne within the ſaid countrie or dominion of Wales, except the ſhire towne of the aforſaid countie of Merioneth one burgeſſe, and the election to be in like maner, forme & order, as knights & burgeſſes of the parlement be elected and choſen in other ſhires of this realme. And that the knights & burgeſſes and euerie of them ſhall haue like dignitie, preheminence & priuilege, & ſhalbe allowed ſuch fées as other knights of the parlement haue & be allowed, and the knights fées to be leuied & gathered of the commons of the ſhire that they be elected in, and the burgeſſes fées to be leuied and gathered as well of the boroughs and ſhire townes as they be burgeſſes of, as of all other ancient boroughs within the ſame ſhire.

L. marchers

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie laie & temporall perſon and perſons now being lords marchers, & hauing anie lordſhips marchers, or lordſhips roiall, ſhall from & after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, haue all ſuch miſes and profits of their tenants, as they haue had or vſed to haue at the firſt entrée into their lands in times paſt, and alſo haue holden and kept within the precinct of their lordſhips, courts baron, courts léets and lawdais, and all & euerie thing to the ſame courts belonging. And alſo ſhall haue within the precinct of their ſaid lordſhips or lawdaie, waiſe, ſtraiſe, infangthéefe, outfangthéefe, treaſure troues, deodands, goods and chattels of felons, & of perſons condemned or outlawed of felonie or murder, put in exigent for felonie or murder, and alſo wreke de mer, wharfage and cuſtoms of ſtrangers, as they haue had in times paſt, and as though ſuch priuileges were granted vnto them by our ſouereigne lord the king by point of charter: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Northwales
Lancaſter

Prouided alwaie that this preſent act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall take awaie or derogat anie lawes, vſages or laudable cuſtoms now vſed within the thrée ſhires of Northwales, nor ſhall not depriue nor take awaie the whole liberties of the duchie of Lancaſter, but that the ſaid liberties ſhall continue and be vſed in euerie lordſhip, parcell of the ſaid duchie within the dominion or countrie of Wales, as the liberties of the ſaid duchie be vſed in ſhire ground, and not countie palantine within this realme of England.

Prouided alſo that this act nor anie thing therin conteined, doo not extend nor be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons to auoid anie patent, ioint patent of anie office, fées, annuities or reuerſion of any office, fées or annuities to them granted for terme of their life or liues by our ſouereigne lord the king, or by anie other perſon or perſons, either for the vſing, exerciſing or occupieng of anie maner office or otherwiſe, but that they ſhall haue and inioy their ſaid fées, and all other offices of conſtableſhips, proctorſhips, ſtewardſhips of léets, lawdaies, court barons and other offices being not repugnant againſt this act. And in caſe anie ſuch offices be repugnant againſt this act, that then the grantées to haue and inioy their fées during their life or liues, anie article or clauſe in this preſent act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Earle of
Worceſter

Prouided alſo that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, be not in anie wiſe preiudiciall to the right honorable Henrie erle of Worceſter, for the exerciſing, vſing and occupieng of the office of the iuſtice of the whole countie of Glamorgan, anie thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Trials

Prouided alſo that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, extend not to depriue, take awaie or derogat anie other acts before this time made for the triall of treaſon, murder, of felonies or acceſſaries of the ſame, committed and doone in any lordſhip marcher in Wales, or in the next ſhires of England adioining to the ſaid lordſhip marcher.

Prouided alwaie, that lands, tenements and hereditaments lieng in the ſaid countrie & dominion of Wales, which haue béene vſed time out of mind by the laudable cuſtoms of the ſaid countrie, to be departed and departible amongſt iſſues and heirs males, ſhall ſtill ſo continue and be vſed in like forme, faſhion and condition, as if this act had neuer béene had nor made, anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Suſpend
Abrogat

Proclamation

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings highneſſe, notwithſtanding this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall haue power and authoritie for the terme of thrée yéers next after the end and diſſolution of this preſent parlement to ſuſpend for ſuch time as ſhall pleaſe his grace, or vtterlie to repeale, reuoke and abrogat this whole act, or anie part thereof from time to time, as ſhall ſtand with his moſt gratious pleaſure, ſo that euerie ſuch ſuſpending repeale and reuocation from time to time as often as anie ſuch caſe ſhall happen, ſhall be made in writing vnder the great ſeale of England, and be annexed to the roll of this preſent parlement, wherein this act ſhall be inrolled, and proclamations therevpon to be made in euerie ſhire within the ſaid countrie and dominion of Wales. And that euerie ſuch ſuſpending, repeale and reuocation ſo to be had and made by the kings highneſſe, ſhall be as good and effectuall to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſame had béene doone by the authoritie of this preſent parlement: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Chancerie
Excheker

Courts

And where by this preſent act there is appointed one chancerie and one excheker at Brecknocke, and an other chancerie & excheker at Denbigh, it is enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings highnes from time to time within the terme of fiue yéers next after the end of this parlement, for due miniſtration of iuſtice in the ſaid countrie of Wales, ſhall haue power and authoritie to erect, make and ordeine ſuch court or courts, and ſo manie courts of record, and ſuch and ſo manie iuſtices, miniſters, officers and clerks, as by his highneſſe within the time of fiue yéeres next after the end of this preſent parlement ſhall be thought ſufficient and conuenient, as well for the due execution of this act, or of anie thing or things that ſhall be had, doone, or made by authoritie of the ſame, as for the good gouernance and rule of the ſaid countrie of Wales.

Prouided alwaie, that this act or anie thing or things to be doone by the authoritie therof, ſhall not be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons which now haue by the kings letters patents anie office or offices of protonotarie or clerke of the crowne in the ſaid countrie and dominion of Wales, but that they and euerie of them ſhall and maie ſtill haue and vſe their offices, in as large & ample maner, forme, faſhion and condition, as if this act or anie thing to be doone by authoritie therof had neuer béene had or made: anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Officers.

Prouided alſo, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, extend not or in anie wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to ſir Walter Deuireux knight of the noble order of the garter, and lord Ferrers of Chartleie, of, for and concerning the offices of chéefe iuſtice of Southwales, the office of chamberlen of Southwales, and of the counties of Carmarthen and Cardigan in Southwales aforeſaid, and of and for the office of the ſtewardſhip of the lordſhip of Bealth in the marches of Southwales, and of and for the office of receiuorſhip of the ſaid lordſhip of Bealth, or of, for, or concerning anie of the ſaid offices, but that the ſaid lord Ferrers maie haue, vſe, exerciſe and inioy the ſaid offices and euerie of them, with all fées, wages, emoluments, commodities and profits to the ſame offices or to anie of them in anie wiſe belonging and apperteining, in as large and ample maner, forme and condition, as if this act had neuer béene had or made.

An act eſtabliſhing the court of augmentations.

Chap.27.

FOraſmuch as in this preſent parlement begun at London the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yéere of the reigne of the king our ſoueraigne lord, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter and there holden, and from that time continued by diuers prorogations, vnto the fourth daie of Februarie, in the ſeuen & twentith yéere of his moſt noble reigne, and then and there holden. It is enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the aſſent of the kings maieſtie, his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that his maieſtie ſhould haue and inioy to him, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, all and ſingular ſuch monaſteries, priories, and other religious houſes of monks, canons, and nuns, of what kinds or diuerſities of habits, rules or orders ſoeuer they be called or named, which haue not in lands, tenements, rents, tithes, penſions & other hereditaments aboue the cléere yéerelie value of two hundred pounds, and all the ſites and circuits of all ſuch religious houſes, and all and ſingular the manors, granges, meaſes, lands, tenements, reuerſions, rents, ſeruices, tithes, penſions, portions, aduowſons, patronages, rights, entrées, conditions and other hereditaments apperteining and belonging to euerie ſuch monaſterie, priorie and other religious houſe, not hauing as is aforeſaid, lands and tenements aboue the ſaid cléere yéerelie value of two hundred pounds, in as large and ample maner, as the abbats, priors, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, and other gouernors of ſuch monaſteries, priories and other religious houſes then had or ought to haue had the ſame in the right of their houſes. And that his highneſſe ſhall haue to him and to his heires, all and ſingular ſuch monaſteries, abbies and priories which at anie time within one yéere, next afore the making of the ſaid act, haue béene giuen and granted to his maieſtie by anie abbat, prior, abbeſſe or prioreſſe, vnder their conuent ſeales, or that otherwiſe haue béene ſuppreſſed or diſſolued, and all and ſingular the manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, reuerſions, tithes, penſions, portions, churches, chapels, aduowſons, patronages, rights, entrées, conditions, & all other intereſts and hereditaments, to the ſame monaſteries, abbies or priories, or to anie of them apperteining or belonging, to doo and vſe therewith his and their owne wils, to the pleaſure of almightie God, and to the honor and profit of this realme.

And further it is ordeined by the ſaid act, that the kings maieſtie ſhould haue and inioy all ſuch ornaments, iewels, goods, chattels and debts which apperteined or belonged to anie of the chéefe gouernors of the ſaid monaſteries or religious houſes, in the right of their ſaid monaſteries or houſes, at the firſt daie of March in the yéere of our Lord God 1535, or at anie time ſithens whereſoeuer, and to whoſe poſſeſſions ſoeuer they ſhall come or be found, except ſuch goods, chattels and other things excepted and forepriſed in the ſaid act, as by the ſame act among other things more plainlie at large maie appéere.

For the more ſuretie, and eſtabliſhment whereof, and to the intent that the kings maieſtie, his heirs and ſucceſſors ſhalbe yéerlie as well trulie & iuſtlie anſwered, contented & paied of the rents, farmes, iſſues, reuenues and profits, riſing, comming and growing of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements and other hereditaments before ſpecified, as of the goods, chattels, plate, ſtuffe of houſhold, debts, monie, ſtocke, ſtore, and other whatſoeuer profit and commoditie, giuen, granted or appointed to the kings maieſtie by the ſame, in ſuch court, place, forme, maner & condition, as héerafter ſhalbe limited, declared & appointed. Be it enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the aſſent of the kings maieſtie, his lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, in maner and forme as héerafter followeth in articles, that is to ſaie.

Firſt, the king our ſaid ſoueraigne lord by the authoritie aforſaid, ordeineth, maketh, eſtabliſheth & erecteth a certeine court, commonlie to be called the court of the augmentations of the reuenues of the kings crowne, which court by the authoritie aforeſaid, continuallie ſhalbe a court of record,

Court of augmentations.

Seale. and ſhall haue one great ſeale and one priuie ſeale to be ingraued and made after ſuch forme, faſhion and maner as ſhall be appointed by the kings highneſſe, and ſhall remaine and be ordered, as heereafter ſhall be declared.

Chancellor. Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall be one certeine perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe, which ſhalbe chancellor of the ſaid court, and ſhalbe cheefe and principall officer of the ſame court, and ſhall be called chancellor of the court of the augmentations of the reuenues of the kings crowne, and ſhall haue the keeping of the ſaid great ſeale and priuie ſeale to be aſſigned for the ſaid court.

Treaſuror. Alſo that there ſhall be one perſon to be named by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be called the kings treaſuror of the court of the augmentations of the reuenues of the kings crowne, and ſhall be the ſecond officer of the ſame court.

K. atturnie. Alſo it is ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhalbe one perſon learned in the lawes of the land, to be named by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be called the kings atturnie of the ſaid court, and ſhall be the third officer of the ſame court.

K. ſollicitor. Alſo that there ſhall be one perſon to be named by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be called the kings ſollicitor of the ſaid court, and ſhall be the fourth officer of the ſame court.

Auditors. Alſo that there ſhall be ten particular auditors to be named by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be called auditors of the reuenues of the ſaid augmentations.

Receiuers. Alſo there ſhall be ſeuenteene particular receiuers to be named by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be called receiuers of the ſaid reuenues.

Clerke. Vſher. Meſſenger. Alſo that there ſhall be one perſon to be named by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be called clerke of the ſaid court, and one other perſon which ſhall be vſher of the ſame court, and one other perſon which ſhall be called meſſenger of the ſame court, which vſher and meſſenger ſhalbe named by the kings highneſſe, and either of them ſhall haue ſuch yeerlie fees, rewards and profits, as the vſher and meſſenger of the duchie chamber of Weſtminſter haue and perceiue.

Chancellors oth. Alſo the ſaid chancellor which ſhalbe appointed by the kings highneſſe, ſhall take a corporall oth afore the lord chancellor of England for the time being, after the tenor inſuing. ¶ Ye ſhall ſweare that ye well & trulie ſhall ſerue the king in the office of chancellorſhip of the augmentations of the reuenues of the kings crowne, & ſhall miniſter equall iuſtice to rich & poore, to the beſt of your cunning, wit and power, & that ye ſhall diligentlie procure all things which maie honeſtlie & iuſtlie be to the kings aduantage & profit, & to the augmentation of the rights & prerogatiues of his crowne, and trulie vſe the kings ſeales appointed to your office, and alſo indeuor your ſelfe to the vttermoſt of your power to ſee the king trulie anſwered of all ſuch rents, reuenues, iſſues and profits, which ſhall or maie ariſe or grow in your office, & from time to time deliuer with ſpeed ſuch as ſhall haue to doo afore you, & that ye ſhall not take nor receiue of anie perſon anie gift or reward in any cauſe or matter depending before you, or wherin the kings highnes ſhalbe partie, whereby any preiudice, hinderance, loſſe or diſheriſon ſhall grow or be to the kings highnes, ſo helpe you God & all ſaints.

Treaſurors oth. Alſo that the ſaid treaſuror ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid chancellor of the ſaid court, according to the tenor inſuing. ¶ Ye ſhall ſweare that ye ſhall well and trulie ſerue the king our ſoueraigne lord and his people in the office of treaſuror of this court, and ye ſhall reaſonablie and honeſtlie procure the kings profit, and doo right to all maner of people, poore and rich, in thoſe things which touch your office, and the kings treaſure ye ſhall trulie keepe and diſpend, and true declaration and account thereof ſhall make from time to time without anie concealment, according to this act made for the ſtabliſhment of this court, and further ſhall doo euerie thing that of right apperteine to your office, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Atturnies oth. Alſo either of the ſaid atturnie and ſollicitor ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid chancellor according to the tenor inſuing. ¶ Ye ſhall ſweare that ye well and trulie ſhall ſerue the king as his atturnie in all courts, for and concerning anie matter or cauſe that ſhall concerne or touch the poſſeſſions and hereditaments limited to the ſurueie and gouernance of this court, and procure the kings profit therof, and that ye ſhall trulie counſell the king and his chancellor of this court in all things concerning the ſame, to the beſt of your cunning, wit & power, & with all ſpeed and diligence from time to time at the calling of the ſaid chancellor, ye ſhall indeuor your ſelfe for the hearing & determination indifferentlie of ſuch matters & cauſes as ſhal depend before the ſaid chancellor, and that ye ſhall not take any gift or reward in anie matter or cauſe depending in y^e^ ſame court or elſwhere, wherin the king ſhalbe partie, whereby the kings maieſtie ſhalbe hurted, hindered or diſherited, & further doo all & euerie thing that ſhall apperteine to your office, ſo helpe you God & all ſaints.

Auditors oth. Alſo that euerie of the ſaid auditors ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid chancellor, after the tenor inſuing. ¶ Ye ſhall ſweare that ye ſhall well and trulie ſerue the king in your office, and true allowance make to euerie perſon which ſhalbe accountant before you, ye ſhall not take nor receiue of poore or rich, anie gift or reward in anie matter or cauſe depending or to be diſcuſſed in the ſame court, but ſuch that ſhalbe your ordinarie fees, and ye ſhall doo all and euerie other thing which ſhall apperteine to your office, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Receiuers oth. And that euerie of the ſaid particular receiuers ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid chancellor after the tenor inſuing. ¶ Ye ſhall ſweare that ye ſhall trulie ſerue the king in your office, and nothing conceale, but true account make of all ſuch reuenues, rents, ſums of monie & other profits wherewith ye ſhalbe lawfullie charged by reaſon of your office, ye ſhall make no petition, nor aſke allowance,but ſuch as ſhall be good,iuſt and true,and reaſonable, and ye ſhall doo all & euerie thing and things, which ye ought to doo by reaſon of your office, according to the forme and effect of this act,ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Alſo that the ſaid clerke of the counſell ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid chancellor after the tenor inſuing. ¶ Ye ſhall ſweare that ye ſhall well and trulie ſerue the king in your office of clerke of the counſell of this court,and trulie doo and execute all and euerie thing and things,which ye ought to doo by reaſon of your office, according to the forme & effect of this act, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Clerks oth.

Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that all the ſaid monaſteries,priories and other religious houſes,which be diſſolued,and come,or ſhall come to the kings highnes,by the act aforeſaid, and all the manors,meſes,lands,tenements,rents,ſeruices,tithes,penſions,portions, aduouſons, patronages, & all hereditaments apperteining or belonging to anie the ſaid monaſteries,priories, or other religions houſes,ſhalbe in the order,ſuruеie & gouernance of the ſaid court, and of the officers and miniſters thereof: and all the farmes,iſſues,reuenues and profits comming and growing of the premiſſes, or anie part thereof, ſhalbe taken and receiued to the kings vſe, by the miniſters and officers of the ſame court,in maner and forme as heereafter ſhalbe declared. Except alwaies and reſerued,ſuch and as manie of the ſame monaſteries,priories and houſes,with all their hereditaments,poſſeſſions, goods and chattels,which the kings maieſtie, by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale,ſhall declare and limit to continue & be in their eſſentiall eſtate,and to perſeuere in the bodie and corporation,as they were before the making of the ſaid act.

Lands.

Suruеie.

Alſo be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all thoſe manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments,which the kings highneſſe hath purchaſed,and now remaine in his graces hands,or in the hands or poſſeſſion of anie perſon or perſons to his vſe,and which heereafter his highneſſe ſhall purchaſe,ſhall be and remaine in the order, ſuruеie and gouernance of the ſaid court, in forme as is aboue rehearſed.

Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all gifts,grants,releaſes,confirmations,leaſes,letters patents,and other writings,which ſhalbe in the name of the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors,of anie eſtate of freehold onelie,or anie for terme of yeers,or at will or at pleaſure,of anie manors,lands,tenements, or other hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, which be before aſſigned to the order,ſuruеie and gouernance of the ſaid court,or of anie rent, charges, annuities, next auoidance of aduouſons, offices or wards to be giuen, letten, or granted out of the ſame, or anie part therof,or by anie meanes concerning the ſaid court,or anie of the premiſſes committed to the ſuruеie of the ſaid court, to anie perſon or perſons, or bodies politike,or of anie office apperteining or belonging to the ſaid court of augmentations, ſhalbe made by the clerke of the ſaid court,or his deputie or deputies,and ſubſcribed with his owne proper hand and name, and ſealed with the great ſeale,aſſigned to and for the ſaid court. And that all and euerie ſuch gifts, grants, releaſes, confirmation,leaſes,letters patents,and other writings,which ſhalbe made & ſealed,as is aforeſaid,ſhall be good & effectuall in the law without liuerie & ſeaſon, or atturnement againſt the kings highnes, his heirs & ſucceſſors,according to the tenors,purports & effects of ſuch gifts,grants, releaſes,confirmations,leaſes, letters patents,or other writings ſo to be made, & that the ſaid chancellor vpon euerie warrant to be directed to him vnder the kings ſigne manuell,ſhall haue power & authoritie to cauſe to be made by the ſaid clerke of the ſaid court, or his deputie or deputies, in due order and forme,all ſuch gifts,grants,releaſes,confirmations, leaſes, letters patents,or other writings, as is aforeſaid,according to the tenor & effect of euerie ſuch warrant,which to him ſhalbe directed, and to ſeale all ſuch patents and writings with the ſaid great ſeale remaining in his cuſtodie: the ſaid chancellor & other officers to take for his and their fees, for the inſealing and writing of euerie patent ſuch fee or fees, as is taken by the chancellor or other officer or officers of the kings duchie of Lancaſter in like caſe. And that the ſaid chancellor ſhall haue power & authoritie to take ſurrender of anie leaſes or letters patents that ſhall be made vnder the ſaid ſeale in his cuſtodie, and to make cancellation of ſuch leaſes & letters patents,that ſhalbe to him ſurrendered, & cauſe the day, time,and yeere of ſuch ſurrender to be regiſtred and inrolled by the ſaid clerke of the ſaid court.

Grants.

Clerke.
Seale.

Chancellor.
Warrants.

Alſo the ſaid chancellor by the conſent of the treaſuror,atturnie & ſolicitor,or two of them,without anie warrant from the kings highneſſe, ſhall haue power and authoritie to make anie woodſales in or vpon anie the manors,lands, tenements or hereditaments limited to the order, ſuruеie and gouernance of the ſaid court. And ſhall alſo haue like power and authoritie in the kings name to make leaſes for terme of xxi. yeeres,and not aboue,by letters patents,to be written by the ſaid clerke of the ſame court, and his deputie or deputies, and the name of the ſaid clerke of the ſame court,as is aforeſaid, and to be ſealed with the ſaid great ſeale, of anie of the manors, lands, tenements,or hereditaments afore mentioned,which be appointed,or heereafter ſhall happen to be in the order and gouernance of the ſaid court, the ſaid chancellor, and other officer or officers, taking for his or their fees thereof,as is aforſaid. And that euerie leaſe ſo to be made, ſhall be good and effectuall in the law againſt the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, according to the tenor and effect of the ſame. Prouided alwaies, that vpon euerie ſuch leaſe to be made by the ſaid chancellor, there ſhall be reſerued to the kings highneſſe, and to his heires, ſo much yeerelie rent and profit, as the lands, tenements, or hereditaments compriſed in ſuch leaſes, haue beene letten heeretofore or more, or after ſuch yeerelie value as they ſhall be certified by the kings commiſſioners into the ſaid court.

Woodſales.

Leaſes.

Rent.

Reuerſions.

Prouided

Pꝛouided alſo that no leaſes foꝛ terme of yéeres ſhalbe made of anie reuerſion, without the kings ſpeciall warrant foꝛ the ſame.

Clerke.

Alſo the ſaid clerke of the ſaid court ſhall inroll and regiſter in a great booke in parchment all and euerie thoſe gifts,grants, releaſes,confirmations, leaſes,letters patents, & all other wꝛitings which ſhalbe made and granted vnder the ſaid great ſeale, and alſo the date, time & yéere of the ſurrender of anie of them, when anie ſuch ſurrender ſhall happen, which regiſter of inrolments ſhall remaine,and be ſafelie kept in the ſaid court, as a recoꝛd to the kings vſe,by the appointment of the ſaid chancelloꝛ. And that alſo the ſaid clerke ſhall enter in a booke the appearances of euerie perſon that ſhalbe called to appeare befoꝛe the ſaid chancelloꝛ: and all acts,decrées & oꝛders,that ſhalbe made by the ſaid chancelloꝛ and counſell,taking ſuch fées foꝛ the ſame,and foꝛ wꝛiting and inrolling of anie gifts, grants, releaſes, confirmations, leaſes, letters patents, oꝛ other wꝛitings, as the clerke of the duchie of Lancaſter hath béene accuſtomed to take and haue.

L. patents. Tenure.

Alſo it is enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that vpon all and ſingular letters patents to be made vnder the great ſeale of England,of anie manoꝛs,lands,tenements and hereditaments,belonging oꝛ apperteining to anie of the ſaid houſes,compꝛiſed in the ſaid act,& committed to the ſurueie of the ſaid court,to any perſon oꝛ perſons,oꝛ bodie politike foꝛ any eſtate of inheritance,there ſhalbe alwaies reſerued to the kings highnes,his heirs and ſucceſſoꝛs, a tenure by knights ſeruice in Capite,and a yéerelie rent of the tenth part of the yéerlie value of the lands to be compꝛiſed in euerie ſuch letters patents,accoꝛding to ſuch rate,as the ſame manoꝛs,lands and tenements giuen ſhalbe expꝛeſſed to be of yéerelie value in the ſame letters patents: anie thing oꝛ clauſe conteined in anie warrant to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding, and that the ſaid rent ſo reſerued vpon anie ſuch eſtate, ſhalbe contented & paid to the officers of the ſaid court to the kings vſe, accoꝛding as other reuenues there ſhalbe paid: and that none auerrement ſhalbe made oꝛ admitted by oꝛ foꝛ the king oꝛ anie other perſon, than the ſame manoꝛs, lands and tenements be of moꝛe yéerelie value than in the ſame letters patents ſhalbe declared.

Chancellor. Recogniz.

Alſo the ſaid chancelloꝛ ſhall haue power and authoꝛitie to take recognizances of euerie particular receiuer, which ſhalbe aſſigned foꝛ the ſaid court, and of his ſureties, foꝛ the ſure paiment of his receipts: and alſo to take recognizances in the kings name of euerie farmar,bailiffe,reue oꝛ other accountants,foꝛ the true paiment of receipts: and of euerie perſon and perſons which ſhall be indebted to the kings highneſſe foꝛ anie arrerages of his receipt, farme oꝛ charge, as foꝛ anie other cauſe foꝛ and concerning anie of the pꝛemiſſes,and all ſuch recognizances,of what ſum ſoeuer they be,ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law,to all intents & purpoſes,as recognizances taken in the kings chancerie,oꝛ elſwhere befoꝛe anie iudge of recoꝛd.

Scire facias. Triall. K. bench. Execution.

Alſo it is oꝛdeined by authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid,that the chancelloꝛ of the ſame court foꝛ the time being,ſhall haue full power and authoꝛitie to award wꝛits of Scire facias vnder the great ſeale of his office vpon euerie ſuch recognizances in the ſaid court to be taken, if caſe ſo require, and to hold plæ vpon the ſame,and to award execution to all intents and purpoſes, as is vſed and accuſtomed to be doone in the kings high court of chancerie. Pꝛouided alwaies, that if anie iſſue oꝛ triall, triable by the verdict of twelue men foꝛtune to ariſe in the pleading of the ſame, that then in euerie ſuch caſe the ſaid chancelloꝛ ſhall & maie deliuer the recoꝛd thereof to the iuſtices of the kings bench foꝛ the time being, and therevpon the ſaid court of the kings bench to doo euerie thing foꝛ the triall of the ſame iſſue, as they ought to doo, in caſe the ſaid iſſue oꝛ triall had béene ſent oꝛ deliuered to them out of the kings court of chancerie: and after the triall thereof in due foꝛme had, & the iudgement therevpon giuen,the iuſtices of the kings bench to haue power to award execution accoꝛdinglie,and the monie thereof comming to be deliuered by the ſame iuſtices oꝛ clerke of the papers of the ſame court to the treaſuroꝛ of the ſaid court of augmentations to the kings vſe.

Proceſſe. Atturnie. Solicitoꝛ.

Alſo that the ſaid chancelloꝛ foꝛ the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoꝛitie to award vnder the pꝛiuie ſeale, appointed to the ſaid court in the kings name, ſuch pꝛoceſſe & pꝛecepts with reaſonable pains to be therein limited,as be now commonlie vſed in the court of the kings duchie chamber of Lancaſter being at Weſtminſter, againſt euerie perſon oꝛ perſons, whatſoeuer they be,foꝛ and concerning the intereſt,right and title of the kings maieſtie,his heirs and ſucceſſoꝛs,of, in oꝛ to anie of the pꝛemiſſes limited to the ſurueie & gouernance of the ſaid court: oꝛ of oꝛ foꝛ anie rent,account, receipt oꝛ ſeruices, in anie wiſe touching oꝛ concerning the ſame pꝛemiſſes,oꝛ anie part of them,foꝛ and on the behalfe of our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛd the king, oꝛ of oꝛ foꝛ anie debt riſing oꝛ growing by occaſion of the ſame. Alſo it is oꝛdeined by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that the ſaid atturnie and ſolicitoꝛ ſhall diligentlie from time to time attend vpon the chancelloꝛ of the ſaid court, foꝛ the hearing and oꝛdering of matters and cauſes of the ſaid court,and pꝛocure with all diligence, that all rents,farmes,pꝛofits,caſualties,impꝛouements,and all other emoluments of the manoꝛs, lands,tenements and hereditaments,being in the ſuruele and gouernance of the ſaid court,ſhalbe trulie & iuſtlie paid,and anſwered to the treaſuroꝛ of the ſaid court,to the vſe of the kings highneſſe, without concealing anie part thereof. And ſhall alſo cauſe and pꝛocure pꝛoceſſe to be made againſt ſuch as ſhall be indebted to the kings highneſſe, and their ſureties of and foꝛ anie part thereof from time to time,as the time oꝛ caſe ſhall require.

Officers.

Alſo it is enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that if anie of the ſaid officers appointed foꝛ the ſame court,doo conceale oꝛ withdꝛaw willinglie anie rents, reuenues,caſualties,oꝛ other goods giuen to the king by the ſaid act; that then the officer ſo offending ſhall looſe the double value of the thing ſo concealed or withdrawne.

Auditors. Receiuers.

And it is ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie of the ſaid particular auditors and receiuers ſhalbe attendant vpon the ſaid chancellor from time to time, as cauſes ſhall require. And that euerie of the ſaid particular receiuers ſhall well, diligentlie and effectuallie gather and leuie to the kings vſe, all ſuch farmes, iſſues and profits, as ſhalbe limited to his charge, and diſtreine for the ſame, if néed ſo require. And that euerie of the ſaid particular receiuers and auditors, ſo ioined togither by the appointment of the ſaid chancellor, ſhall well and trulie ſurueie all maner of reparations néedfull to be doone in or vpon anie of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments limited to his charge, and appoint the ſaid reparations to be doone to the kings moſt profit and leaſt charge. And alſo to ſurueie the woods limited to their charge, and what woodſales ſhall be conuenient to be made, & make certificat of the premiſſes from time to time to the ſaid chancellor.

Surueie. Reparatiōs.

Rents. Iſſues.

Alſo it is ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all the rents, farmes, iſſues and profits of the ſaid religious houſes, manors, lands, tenements, and all other the premiſſes, which be aſſigned to the order, ſurueie & gouernance of the ſaid court, as they ſhall grow due & be paiable, ſhall be paid and deliuered to the hands of the ſaid treaſuror by euerie of the ſaid particular receiuers to be ſafelie kept to the kings vſe: and that euerie acquitance, which ſhalbe ſubſcribed with the name and hand of the ſaid treaſuror, made to anie of the ſaid particular receiuers, or to anie perſon or perſons, whereby ſhall appeare that the ſaid treaſuror ſhall haue receiued of anie of the ſaid particular receiuers, or other perſon or perſons, anie of the farmes, rents, iſſues and profits in the charge of the ſaid particular receiuers, or for anie debt that ſhalbe due to the kings highneſſe by occaſion of the premiſſes, or anie part thereof: or for anie ſums of monie, which the ſaid treaſuror ſhall haue power to receiue to the kings vſe by reaſon of his office: and all other acquitances made by anie of the ſaid particular receiuers, to anie whatſoeuer perſon, for the receipt of anie thing touching the premiſſes appointed to his or their charge, ſhalbe a good and effectuall diſcharge for euerie of the ſaid particular receiuers, and other whatſoeuer perſons aforeſaid, againſt the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer.

Acquitances.

Accounts.

Alſo it is ordeined that the ſaid treaſuror ſhall yéerelie account before the ſaid chancellor and ſuch two, or more of the ſaid auditors, as the ſaid chancellor ſhall appoint. And that euerie of the ſaid particular receiuers ſhall yéerelie account before one of the ſaid ten auditors to be aſſigned to him by the ſaid chancellor. And that euerie of the ſaid particular receiuers for the yéere to be ended at the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, ſhall make and finiſh his account before the twentith day of March next after the ſame feaſt inſuing. And that the ſaid treaſuror ſhall yéerelie finiſh his account before the laſt daie of Aprill next after following.

Auditors.

Alſo it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid chancellor by the conſent of the ſaid treaſuror, atturnie and ſolicitor, or two of them, ſhall diuide to euerie particular receiuer ſuch portion, as euerie of them ſhall receiue of the ſaid religious houſes, manors, lands, tenements, & other hereditaments aforeſaid, and ſhall alſo proportion the ſaid religious houſes, and other the premiſſes in ten parts, and ſhall aſſigne to euerie part therof one of the ſaid ten auditors: and that euerie of the ſaid ten auditors, as they ſhalbe aſſigned, ſhall yéerelie ride to the part to him to be limited betwéene the feaſts of S. Michaell the archangell and Chriſtmas, and take the accounts of all bailifs, reues, farmars, tenants and occupiers of the manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments within the limits of his aſſignement.

Ten parts.

Accounts.

Alſo it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid auditors and particular receiuers at all times, vpon warning giuen to them by the ſaid chancellor, ſhall aſſemble togither, aſwell for the ordering of the ſaid religious houſes, manors, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, as of the tenants of the ſame, from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require, as for the viewing and determination of the ſaid accounts to be made thereof.

Auditors.

Alſo it is ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all the accounts of euerie yéere, to be ended at the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, aſwell of the ſaid particular receiuers, bailifs, reues, farmars, tenants & occupiers of the ſaid houſes, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments aforeſaid, as of the ſaid treaſuror ſhalbe well and perfectlie ingroſſed in parchment by the ſaid auditors, and deliuered to the ſaid chancellor, ſafelie to be kept to the kings vſe, euerie yéere yéerelie before the firſt daie of Maie next inſuing the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, vpon paine to forfeit and loſe their offices.

Profits.

Alſo it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the auditors and other officers and miniſters of the ſaid court for the time being, ſhall yéerelie perceiue and take by the hands of the ſaid treaſuror, particular receiuers, and all other officers and miniſters accountant, all and ſingular ſuch like diets, rewards, profits and commodities, aſwell for their attendance vpon the ſaid chancellor for the time being, and for the making of books, declarations and values, as for other matters and cauſes, of, for or concerning the ſaid court: and alſo for the expenſes, coſts and charges of the ſaid auditors and particular receiuers, and euerie of them, yéerelie riding their ſeuerall circuits and limitations, in as large and ample maner and forme, as the kings auditors of his duchie of Lancaſter, and other officers and miniſters there, doo yéerelie perceiue, receiue, take, and be allowed, in, for, and about anie ſuch like matters, cauſes and buſines: and that the ſaid auditors for the time being, and euerie of them, ſhall haue power and authoritie to allow the ſame.

Reparatiōs. Buildings.

Alſo it is ordeined by authoritie aforeſaid, that all reparations and buildings, which ſhalbe doone from time to time, in or vpon anie the premiſſes, ſhalbe doone and made by the order and commandement of the ſaid chancellor, by the conſent of the ſaid treaſuror, atturnie, and ſolicitor, or two of them. And that the ſaid treaſuror from time to time vpon his account ſhall be allowed, aſwell of ſuch fée as ſhalbe limited vnto him for exerciſe of his office, as of and for all ſuch ſums of monie as he ſhall paie to anie patentée or patentées, or anie office, fee or annuitie, that ſhall be granted or giuen vnder the ſeale of the ſaid court. And alſo of all ſuch ſums of monie as he ſhall paie to anie other perſon or perſons by vertue of the kings warrant or bill aſſigned: and alſo ſuch ſums of monie, as he ſhalbe commanded to paie by anie bill aſſigned and ſubſcribed with the hands of the ſaid chancellor, atturnie and ſolicitor, or two of them, vpon ſuch conſiderations as ſhalbe thought conuenient by their diſcretions. And that the ſaid auditors, taking the accounts of the ſaid treaſuror, or of anie of the ſaid particular receiuers, ſhall haue power and authoritie to allow to the treaſuror the premiſſes and euerie part thereof, and alſo to allow to euerie particular receiuer and other accountants, aſwell their fées and wages, and all other ſuch ſums of monie, as they or anie of them ſhall paie for, in and about anie buildings or reparations, as all other honeſt and reaſonable petitions and allowances, in as large and ample maner, and after ſuch forme, faſhion and condition as the kings auditors of his duchie of Lancaſter doo, maie doo, and haue béene accuſtomed to doo without anie bill or warrant to be ſued for the ſame.

Treaſuror. Fees.

Proceſſe. Alſo it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all maner of proceſſe that ſhall be made out of the kings excheker, to or againſt anie perſon or perſons, for anie farmes, rents, iſſues or profits concerning the premiſſes or anie part thereof limited by this act, to be in the ſuruie, order and gouernance of the ſaid court, and the miniſters thereof, ſhall be cléerelie void and of none effect.

Alſo it is ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid chancellor & treaſuror ſhall yéerelie declare to the kings highneſſe the ſtate of the cléere yéerelie value of the ſaid houſes, manors, lands, tenements, rents, penſions, portions, tithes, and other hereditaments, and how, where and to whom they be imploied, and what remaineth thereof in the hands of the ſaid treaſuror.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch manors, meſſuages, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, and other hereditaments, which in anie maner wiſe ſhall come to, or be in the hands or poſſeſſion of our ſoueraigne lord the king, his heires or ſucceſſors by authoritie of the ſaid former act of parlement, ſet, lieng & being aſwell within the countie palantine of Lancaſter, as all other manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions & hereditaments, with their commodities and appurtenances, ſet, lieng and being within this realme of England, Wales, or either of them, out of the ſaid countie palantine, which be, or were apperteining or belonging vnto the ſaid monaſteries, or anie of them, which were of the foundation of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, or of anie of his right noble progenitors, as duke or dukes of Lancaſter, maie at the frée will, libertie and pleaſure of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, be aſſigned, limited & appointed vnto the order, ſuruieng, receipt, letting and ſetting of the chancellor and officers of his ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, in as large and ample maner and forme, as the ſaid chancellor and officers of the ſaid duchie haue, vſe and exerciſe at this preſent time, of or vpon, and in anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, apperteining, or in anie wiſe belonging vnto the ſaid duchie: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Anno viceſimo octauo Henrici octaui, at VVeſtminſter *the eight of Iune, and continued to the diſſolution thereof, the* eighteenth daie of Iulie then next following.

An act that felons abiuring for petie treaſon, murder, or felonie, ſhall not be admitted to the benefit of their clergie.

The firſt chapter.

WHere in the laſt parlement begun and holden at London, the third daie of Nouember, in the xxj. yéere of the kings moſt gratious reigne, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuerſe and ſundrie prorogations, it was enacted amongſt other things, that ſuch perſon & perſons, which did flée or reſort to anie pariſh church, cemitorie, or other like hallowed place for tuition of his life, by occaſion of anie murder, robberie, or other felonie, by the ſame perſon committed, and thervpon confeſſed anie murder, felonie or other offenſe, before a crowner: for which the ſame perſon by the law of this realme afore that time vſed, ſhould abiure and paſſe out of this realme, ſhould be directed by the crowner to take his abiuration to anie one ſanctuarie, being within this realme, which the ſame perſon would elect and choſe, there to remaine as a ſanctuarie man abiured, during his naturall life. And if after ſuch abiuration, anie perſon ſo abiured, came out of the ſame ſanctuarie, to the which he was aſſigned, and be taken without the ſame ſanctuarie, not hauing the kings ſpeciall pardon or licence ſo to doo; that then euerie ſuch perſon abiured, and after abiuration taken without ſanctuarie, whereunto he was aſſigned, ſhould ſuffer like paine of death, and after like maner ſhould be ordered, as he ſhould haue done and abiden, in caſe he had abiured this realme for murder or felonie, and after ſuch abiuration had returned againe into this relme, contrarie to the lawes of this land. And it was further ordeined by the ſame act, that if anie ſuch ſanctuarie perſon ſo abiured, or anie other perſon or perſons, which then were, or at anie time after ſhould happen to be in anie ſanctuarie of this relme, for doing of anie petit treaſon, murder or felonie, or for being acceſſarie to anie ſuch offenſes: or if any perſon or perſons, which at anie time after the making of the ſame act ſhould take anie ſanctuarie of this realme for anie petit treaſon, murder or felonie, or for being acceſſarie to anie ſuch offenſes, or vpon abiuration: and ſo being in ſanctuarie for anie ſuch cauſe, matter or offenſe, afterward commit anie petit treaſon, murder or felonie within the ſame ſanctuarie, or be acceſſarie to anie ſuch offenſes, or go out of the ſame ſanctuarie, and commit anie petit treaſon, murder or felonie, or be acceſſarie to anie ſuch offenſes, and afterward come againe to the ſame ſanctuarie, or take anie other ſanctuarie for the ſame: that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, being indicted for anie of the ſaid cauſes or offenſes, ſhould loſe the priuilege of the ſanctuarie by him taken, and of euerie other ſanctuarie within this realme for anie ſuch cauſe of petit treaſon, murder, felonie or abiuration, or for anie acceſſarie to anie ſuch offenſes.

¶ And it was further ordeined by the ſame act, that all forren plees, triable by the countrie, which ſhould be pleaded by anie perſon or perſons arreigned vpon indictment for any petit treaſon, murder or felonie, ſhould be tried before the ſame iuſtices, afore whom ſuch perſons ſhould be arreigned, and by the ſame iurors of the countie, that ſhall trie the petit treaſon, murder or felonie, without anie further reſpit or delaie: and that no perſon arreigned for anie petit treaſon, murder or felonie, ſhould be admitted to anie peremptorie chalenge, aboue the number of twentie, which act was made to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſaid act amongſt diuerſe clauſes and prouiſions conteined in the ſame more plainlie is expreſſed.

¶ And where alſo in the ſame parlement it was enacted, that no perſon or perſons, which ſhould happen to be found giltie after the lawes of this realme, for any maner of petit treaſon, or for anie wilfull murder of malice prepenſed, or for robbing of anie churches, chapels, or other holie places, or for robbing any perſon or perſons in their dwelling houſes or dwelling place, the owner or dweller in the ſaid houſe, his wife, his children or ſeruants then being within, and put in feare & dread by the ſame: or for robbing of anie perſon or perſons in or neere about the high waies, or for wilfull burning of anie dwelling houſes or barns, wherin anie corne or graine ſhall happen to be: nor that anie perſon or perſons being found giltie of anie abetment, procurement, helping, mainteining, or counſelling of or to any ſuch petit treaſon, murders, or felonies, ſhould be admitted to the benefit of clergie (ſuch as be within holie orders, that is to ſaie, of the orders of ſubdeacon, or aboue alonelie except) with manie other clauſes & prouiſions conteined in the ſaid act, as by yͤ ſame act more plainlie appeareth: which act was alſo made to continue & indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement.

¶ And where alſo in the ſame parlement it was further enacted, that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which ſhould happen to be indicted of anie petit treaſon, wilfull burning of houſes, murder, robberie or burglarie, or other felonie, according to the tenor and meaning of the ſaid eſtatute next aboue rehearſed, and therevpon arreigned, did ſtand mute of malice or froward mind, or chalenge peremptorie aboue the number of twentie, or elſe will not anſwer directlie to the ſame indictment and felonie, wherevpon they ſhalbe arreigned: that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſhould loſe the benefit and priuilege of their clergie.

¶ And it was alſo ordeined by the ſame act, that if anie perſon or perſons be indicted and found giltie for ſtealing of anie goods or chattels, in anie countie of this realme, or being indicted, ſtand mute of malice, or chalenge peremptorie aboue the number of twentie perſons, or will not anſwer directlie to the law, ſhould alſo loſe the benefit of their clergie, in like maner & forme as they ſhould haue done, if they had bin indicted, arreigned, and found giltie in the ſame countie, where the ſame robberie or burglarie was done, if it ſhall appeare to the iuſtices by euidence or examination, that the ſaid felons or robbers arreigned before them, ſhould or ought to haue loſt their clergie by force of the ſaid eſtatute, in caſe they had beene found giltie of the ſame felonies or burglaries in the ſame ſhire where they were committed, as by the ſaid act amongſt other things more at large is expreſſed.

And where alſo in the ſaid parlement it was further ordeined, that the deteſtable vice of buggerie, committed with mankind or beaſt, ſhould be felonie, and that the offendors therein ſhould loſe the priuilege of their clergie: which act was made to indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things it appeareth more at large. Forasmuch as the ſaid acts be beneficiall and profitable for the commonwealth of this realme: be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid acts, and euerie of them, and all clauſes and prouiſions conteined in the ſame, ſhall ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue, and from henſeforth to continue and indure vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement. Continuat.

And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch as be within holie orders, ſhall from henſeforth ſtand, and be vnder the ſame paines and dangers for the offenſes conteined in anie of the ſaid ſtatutes, and be vſed and ordered to all intents and purpoſes, as other perſons not being within holie orders: anie prouiſion or exception ſpecified in any of the ſaid acts, or any other vſage or cuſtome of this realme to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. This act to indure vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

An

An act for continuing of two ſtatutes made in the laſt parlement, touching ſuch as go awaie with caskets, iewels, goods or plate of their maiſters.

Chap.2.

WHere in the laſt parlement begun and holden at London, the third daie of Nouember, in the xxj. yeere of the kings moſt gratious reigne, & from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuerſe prorogations vnto the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and enacted amongſt other things, that if anie ſeruants to whom anie caſkets, iewels, monie, goods or chattels ſhould be deliuered to keepe by his or their maiſters or miſtreſſes, doo go awaie with the ſaid caſkets, iewels, monie, goods or chattels, or anie part thereof, to the intent to ſteale the ſame, and defraud his or their ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe thereof, contrarie to the truſt and confidence to him or them put by his or their ſaid maiſters or miſtreſſes; or elſe being in ſeruice without aſſent or commandement of his ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe, imbezell the caſkets, iewels, monie, goods or chattels of his ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe, or anie part thereof, or otherwiſe conuert the ſame to his owne vſe, with like purpoſe to ſteale, then if the ſaid caſkets, iewels, monie, goods or chattels, that anie ſuch ſeruant ſhall go awaie with, or which he ſhall imbezill with purpoſe to ſteale it (as is aforeſaid) be of the value of xl.s. or aboue: that then the ſame falſe, fraudulent and vntrue act and demeanor ſhould from henſeforth be deemed and adiudged felonie. And that he or they ſo offending, ſhould be puniſhed, as other felons be puniſhed for felonie committed, by courſe of the common law, which act was then made to indure to the next parlement.

And where alſo in another act made in the ſaid parlement, it was enacted, that if anie ſeruant for the time being in ſeruice with anie perſon or perſons, happen to ſteale or feloniouſlie take away anie iewels, monie, plate, or other goods or chattels of his maiſter or miſtreſſe: or if any ſeruant, to whom anie caſket, iewels, monie, goods or chattels were deliuered by his maiſter or miſtreſſe, and go awaie with the ſaid caſket, monie, goods or chattels, or anie part thereof, contrarie to the truſt and confidence to him or them put: or without the aſſent or commandement of his ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe, imbezell anie caſket, iewels, monie, goods or chattels, or anie part thereof, or otherwiſe conuert the ſame to his owne vſe, with purpoſe to ſteale it: if the ſaid caſket, monie, iewels, goods, or other chattels, be of the value of xl. s. or aboue, that then the offendor in ſuch caſe ſhould looſe the benefit of his clergie, and the priuilege of all ſanctuaries, as by the ſaid ſeuerall acts more plainlie appeareth. Foraſmuch as the ſaid acts be thought neceſſarie for the commonwealth of this realme; be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſame acts, & euerie of them, and all and euerie clauſe, article and prouiſo therin conteined, ſhall from henſeforth ſtand good, and indure and continue for euer. Continuat.

An act giuing the kings highneſſe authoritie newlie to allot the towneſhips in the ſhires and marches of Wales, at anie time within three yeeres next inſuing.

Chap.3.

WHere in the parlement begun and holden at London the third daie of Nouember, in the xxj. yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuerſe prorogations vnto the fourth daie of Februarie, in the xxvij. yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, and then and there holden and continued vnto the diſſolution thereof, one act and ordinance was made in the ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement, holden the ſaid fourth daie of Februarie, whereby amongſt other things diuerſe ſhires and counties were newlie made and named within the dominion and principalitie of Wales, and diuerſe townes, pariſhes, lordſhips, commots and cantreds within the ſaid dominion and principalitie, were allotted, appointed & limited to the ſaid ſeuerall ſhires & counties, as by the ſame act more plainlie and particularlie amongſt other things appeareth. And foraſmuch as by credible information it is come to the kings knowledge ſithens the making of the ſaid act, that ſome lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, commots, hundreds and cantreds be not indifferentlie allotted and limited to the ſhires named in the ſaid act, for the commoditie of the kings ſubiects therein inhabited: be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the kings highneſſe (during the time of three yeeres next after the end of this preſent parlement) ſhall haue power and authoritie, by writing, vnder his great ſeale, to allot, appoint, aſſigne and limit to euerie of the ſhires named in the ſaid act, ſuch and ſo manie lordſhips, townes, pariſhes, hamlets, hundreds, commots and cantreds, as his maieſtie by his moſt high wiſdome ſhall thinke moſt conuenient and agreeable for the eaſe and commoditie of his louing ſubiects the inhabitants of his ſaid dominion and principalitie. And ſhall likewiſe haue power and authoritie to name and aſſigne the ſhire townes in euerie of the ſaid ſhires named in the ſaid act. And that euerie ſuch limitation, appointment, nomination and aſſignement to be made by the kings highneſſe in that behalfe by authoritie of this act, ſhalbe as good and effectuall to all intents and purpoſes, as though it had beene doone and made plainlie and particularlie by authoritie of parlement: anie thing conteined in the ſaid act made in the laſt parlement, or anie other thing or things to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Shire townes.

An act repealing the ſtatute latelie made for the bringing in of doulas and lockerams.

Chap.4.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the third daie of Nouember, in the xxj. yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, amongſt other things it was enacted and eſtabliſhed, that no perſon nor perſons, Engliſh nor ſtranger, denizen nor alien, from or after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell then next following, ſhould bring or conueie, or cauſe to be conueied or brought by anie maner of meanes into this realme of England any linnen cloth called doulas or lockerams, vnleſſe euerie whole peece of doulas conteined in length fiue ſcore els of aſſiſe, accounted to euerie ell, one inch of aſſiſe, and in bredth one yard of aſſiſe: and euerie halfe peece fiftie els in length, and one yard in bredth of like aſſiſe, and all the whole peece and halfe péece of one goodneſſe in making. And alſo it was there enacted and eſtabliſhed, that euerie whole peece of lockerams ſhould be of like length, as the whole péece of doulas: and euerie halfe péece of lockerams ſhould be of like length as the halfe péece of doulas; and euerie ſuch whole péece and halfe péece of lockerams to be in bredth a whole yard lacking a neale of the yard: and euerie péece and halfe péece to be in like goodneſſe by all the length of the ſame peece, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame doulas and lockerams ſo to be brought or conueied into this realme, not conteining the full length, bredth and goodneſſe, or the value thereof, as in the ſame ſtatute more plainlie at large dooth appeare. Sithens the making of which act, a great number of the kings ſubiects, that is to ſaie, weauers, tuckers, ſpinners, diers and woolpickers, and manie other haue beene idle and without worke, to their great impouriſhing, which more and more is like dailie to increaſe, if remedie be not prouided, foraſmuch as the clothmakers, which before the making of the ſaid act were wont to conueie their ſaid clothes into Britaine, where the ſaid linnen cloth called doulas and lockerams is made, and from thenſe to bring with them the ſaid linnen cloth called doulas and lockerams, which they cannot doo ſithens the making of the ſaid act, without danger and forfeiture of the ſaid linnen cloth, by reaſon that there ſhall no Engliſh man be ſuffered to carie or conueie anie of the ſaid clothes, called doulas or lockerams, from the parties of beyond the ſea into this realme, of the length conteined in the ſaid act: which will make the ſaid clothmakers to leaue the making of their cloth, to the great and manifold perils of the kings ſubiects: be it therfore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act, made in the ſaid one and twentith yéere, be to all intents, purpoſes and conſtructions in the law, made vtterlie void and of none effect, as if this ſaid act had neuer beene had nor made. Neuertheleſſe to the intent that the buier of the ſaid linnen clothes, ſhall not at anie time héereafter be deceiued by the length of the ſaid clothes: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, no maner of perſon, Engliſh nor ſtranger, denizen nor alien, put to ſale anie whole péece, or halfe péece of the ſaid linnen cloth, called doulas and lockerams, vnleſſe there be mention expreſſed vpon euerie of the ſaid whole peece, or halfe péece of the ſaid linnen cloth called doulas or lockerams, ſo put to ſale, as is aforeſaid, the whole and intire number of the yards or els that is conteined in euerie ſuch whole péece or halfe péece, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame whole péece or halfe peece, not conteining the number of yards or els, ſo mentioned vpon euerie of the ſaid whole péece or halfe péece, ſo put to ſale, as is aforeſaid: the one halfe of euerie ſuch forfeiture to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to him that ſhall ſeize, and will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information or otherwiſe: in which action, ſute or information, no wager of law, nor eſſoine ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Repeals.

Length.

Prouided alwaies, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, be not preiudiciall ne hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, that before the firſt daie of this parlement hath made anie ſeizure, or put in anie information into anie of the kings courts, for any maner of forfeiture doone or committed by anie perſon or perſons, contrarie to the ſaid eſtatute, made in the ſaid third daie of Nouember, the one and twentith yéere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight.

An act for auoiding of exactions taken vpon prentiſes in the cities, boroughs, and townes corporat.

Chap. 6.

WHere in the parlement begun at London the third daie of Nouember in the one & twentith yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, & from thenſe adiorned and proroged vnto Weſtminſter the ſixtéenth daie of Ianuarie, in the two and twentith yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and there then alſo holden: it was and is recited, that where before that time it was eſtabliſhed and enacted in the nineteenth yeere of our late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the ſeuenth, that no maiſter wardens, and fellowſhip of crafts, or anie of them, nor anie rulers of the guilds or fraternities, ſhould take vpon them to make anie acts or ordinances, ne to execute anie acts or ordinances by them before that time made, or then héereafter to be made, in diſheritance or diminution of the prerogatiue of the king, nor of other, nor againſt the common profit of the people, but if the ſame acts or ordinances were examined or approued by the chancellor, treaſuror of England, or chéefe iuſtice of either bench or thrée of them, or before the iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuit or progreſſe in the ſhire where ſuch acts or ordinances be made, vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie pounds for euerie time that they doo the contrarie, as more plainlie in the ſaid act dooth appeare. Since which time diuerſe wardens and fellowſhips haue made acts and ordinances, that euerie prentiſe ſhould pay at his firſt entrie in their common hall to the wardens of the ſame fellowſhip, ſome of them fortie ſhillings, ſome thirtie ſhillings, ſome twentie ſhillings, ſome thirtéene ſhillings and foure penſe, ſome ſix ſhillings and eight penſe, ſome thrée ſhillings and foure penſe, after their owne ſiniſter minds and pleaſure, con-

Oth.
Bond.
Forfeit.

trarie to the meaning of the ſaid act, made in the ſaid nineteenth yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the ſeuenth, & to the great hurt of the kings true ſubiects putting their children to be prentiſes: it was therefore in the ſaid parlement, holden at Weſtminſter the ſaid xxij. yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, eſtabliſhed and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aduiſe of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in the ſame parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no maiſter wardens, or fellowſhips of crafts, or maiſters, or anie of them, nor anie rulers of fraternities ſhould take from henſeforth of anie prentiſe or of anie other perſon or perſons for the entrie of anie prentiſe into their ſaid fellowſhip, aboue the ſum of ij.s.vj.d. nor for his entrie when his yeeres and terme is expired and ended, aboue iij.s.iiij.d. vpon paine of forfeiture of xl.li. for euerie time that they doo to the contrarie, the one halfe to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe to the partie that therefore ſhall ſue by action of debt, information or otherwiſe, and that in the action aforeſaid, no protection or eſſoine ſhalbe allowed: as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined more plainlie maie appeare. Sithens which ſaid ſeuerall acts eſtabliſhed and made, as is aforeſaid, diuerſe maſters, wardens and fellowſhips of crafts, haue by cautell and ſubtill meanes compaſſed and practiſed to defraud and delude the ſaid good and wholſome ſtatutes, cauſing diuerſe prentiſes or yoong men, immediatlie after their yeers be expired, or that they be made free of their occupation or fellowſhip, to be ſworne vpon the holie Euangeliſt at their firſt entrie, that they, ne anie of them after their yeeres or terme expired, ſhall not ſet vp, or open any ſhop, houſe, nor ſellar, nor occupie as freemen, without the aſſent and licence of the maiſter wardens, or fellowſhips of their occupation, vpon paine of forfeiting their freedome or other like penaltie. By reaſon whereof the ſaid prentiſes and iournimen be put to as much or more charges thereby than they before time were put vnto for the obteining and entring of their freedome, to the great hurt and impoueriſhment of the ſaid prentiſes and iournimen, & other their freends. For remedie whereof be it now, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, eſtabliſhed, ordeined and enacted, that no maiſter wardens, or fellowſhips of crafts, nor anie of them, nor any rulers of fraternities, guilds or brotherhoods, from henſeforth compell, or cauſe any prentiſe or iourniman, by oth or bond heeretofore made, or heereafter to be made, or otherwiſe, that he after his apprentiſhip or terme expired, ſhall not ſet vp, nor keepe anie ſhop, houſe or ſellar, nor occupie as a freeman without licence of the maiſter wardens or fellowſhip of his or their occupation, for & concerning the ſame, nor by anie meane exact or take of anie ſuch prentiſe or iourniman, nor any other occupieng for themſelues, nor of anie other perſons for them, after his or their ſaid yeeres expired, anie ſum of monie, or other things, for or concerning his or their freedome or occupation, or otherwiſe or in anie other maner than before is recited, limited & appointed in the ſaid former act, made in the ſaid xxij. yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, vpon the paine to forfeit for euerie time that they or anie of them ſhall offend contrarie to this act xl.li. the one halfe thereof to the king our reuereigne lord, and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts, by action of debt, information or otherwiſe: in which ſute or action, no protection nor eſſoine ſhalbe allowed for the partie defendant.

An act for continuance of the ſtatutes for beggers and vagabonds, and againſt conueiance of horſſes and mares out of this realme, againſt Welſhmen making affraies in the counties of Hereford, Gloceſter and Salop, and againſt the vice of buggerie.

Chap. 6.

Continuat.

Where in the parlement begun at London the third daie of Nouember, in the xxi. yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by prorogation vnto the xvj. daie of Ianuarie, in the xxij. yeere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, it was then in that ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement, an act made and eſtabliſhed, declaring and concerning aſwell how aged, poore and impotent perſons, compelled to liue by almes, ſhould be ordered, as how vagabonds and mightie ſtrong beggers ſhould be whipped and puniſhed; which act was then made to indure and continue vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement. And where alſo in the ſaid ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement, one other act was made for the reſtreint of carrieng and conueieng of horſſes and mares out of this realme, which act was alſo made to continue and indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſaid two ſeuerall acts more plainlie appeareth. And where alſo at the ſaid parlement continued and proroged vnto the third daie of Nouember in the xxvj. yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, it was then in that ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement, another act made and eſtabliſhed for puniſhment of Welſhmen, attempting aſſaults or affraies vpon anie the inhabitants of Hereford, Gloceſter or Shropſhire, which act was alſo made to indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſaid act more plainlie appeareth. And where alſo in the ſaid parlement, continued and proroged vnto the xv. daie of Ianuarie, in the xxv. yeere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, it was then in that ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement, one other act made and eſtabliſhed for puniſhment of the vice of buggerie, declaring ſuch offenſe to be felonie, which act was then made to indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſaid act more plainlie appeareth. Foraſmuch as the ſaid foure ſeuerall acts be beneficiall and profitable for the commonweale of this realme: be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid foure acts, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſion therein conteined, ſhall from henſeforth be obſerued and kept, and continue and indure vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

An act for the eſtabliſhment of the imperiall crowne of this realme.

Chap.7.

IN their moſt humble wiſe ſhewen to your moſt roiall maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and all other your moſt louing and obedient ſubiects, the commons in this your moſt high court of parlement aſſembled, that where in your laſt parlement begun and holden at London the third daie of Nouember, in the 21 yéere of your moſt gratious reigne, & from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuers & ſundrie prorogations vnto the fiftéenth daie of Ianuarie in the 25 yéere of your moſt noble reigne, and then there holden: it was made and ordeined an act concerning amongſt manie things, as well for ratification & confirmation of your mariage, then had and ſolemnized betwéene your highnes and the late ladie Anne Bullen marques of Pembroke, as for the limitation of the ſucceſſion of your imperiall crowne of this realme, to the iſſue of your bodie begotten, & to be begotten of the bodie of the ſaid ladie Anne, with diuers remaindors ouer for default of ſuch iſſue, as in the ſaid act plainlie & particularlie more at large is expreſſed and mentioned. And where alſo by the ſaid act it was ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that all and ſingular your ſubiects ſhould take a corporall oth, for the fulfilling, mainteining and defending the whole effects and contents of the ſaid act. And it was further ordeined by the ſaid act amongſt other things, that if anie perſon or perſons, ſubiect or reſiant within this realme, or within anie of your graces dominions, after the firſt daie of Maie, then next inſuing, by writing, print, déed, or act procured or doone, or cauſed to be procured or doone anie thing or things to the preiudice, ſlander, diſturbance, or derogation of the ſaid matrimonie, ſolemnized betwéene your maieſtie and the ſaid ladie Anne, or to the perill, ſlander, or diſheriſon of anie the iſſues or heires of your highnes, being limited by the ſame act to inherit and to be inheritable to the crowne of this realme, whereby anie ſuch iſſues or heires of your highnes might be deſtroied, diſturbed, or interrupted in bodie or title of inheritance to the crowne of this realme, as to them is limited in the ſame act: that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, and their aidors, counſellors, mainteinors, and abbettors, and euerie of them, for euerie ſuch offenſe, ſhould be adiudged high traitors, and that euerie ſuch offenſe ſhould be adiudged high treaſon. And the offendors, and their aidors, counſellors, mainteinors, and abbettors, and euerie of them, being lawfullie conuict of ſuch offenſe by preſentiment, verdict, confeſſion, or proces, according to the cuſtomes and lawes of this realme, ſhould ſuffer paines of death, as in caſes of high treaſon: as in the ſaid act amongſt manie other articles, clauſes, and prouiſions, is more at large mentioned and ſpecified.

And alſo in the ſaid parlement holden at Weſtminſter by prorogation on the third daie of Nouember, in the ſix and twentith yeere of your moſt noble reigne, an other act was made for declaration and ratification of the ſaid oth, which diuers of your ſubiects then had taken, and all your ſubiects after that were bound to take for due obſeruation of the ſaid act of the ſaid ſucceſſion, as by the ſame act amongſt other things is alſo ſpecified and expreſſed: and albeit moſt dread ſouereigne lord, and that the ſaid acts were then made, as it was then thought by your maieſtie, nobles and commons, vpon a pure perfect and cléere foundation, thinking the ſaid mariage then had betwéene your highnes and the ſaid ladie Anne in their conſciences to haue béene pure, ſincere, perfect and good, and ſo was reputed, accepted, and taken in the realme, till now of late, that God of his infinit goodnes (from whom no ſecret things can be hid) hath cauſed to be brought to light euident and open knowledge, as well certeine, iuſt, true, and lawfull impediments vnknowen at the making of the ſaid acts, and ſithens that time confeſſed by the ſaid ladie Anne, before the moſt reuerend father in God Thomas archbiſhop of Canturburie, metropolitane and primat of all England, ſitting iudiciallie for the ſame: by the which plainelie appéereth, that the ſaid mariage betwéene your grace and the ſaid ladie Anne, was neuer good nor conſonant to the lawes, but vtterlie void and of none effect: by reaſon whereof your highnes was and is lawfullie diuorſed and ſeparated from the bonds of the ſaid mariage in the life of the ſaid ladie Anne: and this notwithſtanding moſt gratious ſouereigne lord the ladie Elizabeth your daughter, being borne vnder the ſaid vnlawfull mariage, by vertue and authoritie of the act of your ſucceſſion aboue remembred, for lacke of heires males of your bodie, ſhould immediatlie ſuccéed as your lawfull heire in the moſt roiall eſtate of your imperiall crowne of this realme, againſt all honor, equitie, reaſon, and good conſcience, if remedie ſhould not be prouided for the ſame: and ouer this moſt dred ſouereigne lord, albeit that your maieſtie not knowing of anie lawfull impediments, entred into the bonds of the ſaid vnlawfull mariage, & aduanced the ſame ladie Anne to the honor of the ſouereigne eſtate of the quéene of this realme: yet neuertheles ſhe inflamed with pride and carnall deſires of hir bodie, putting apart the dread of God and excellent benefits receiued of your highnes, confederated hir ſelfe with George Bollen late lord Rochford hir naturall brother, Henrie Norreis eſquier, Francis Weſton knight, William Brereton eſquier, gentleman of your priuie chamber, and Marke Smeton grome of your ſaid priuie chamber, and ſo being confederat, ſhe and they moſt traitorouſlie committed and perpetrated diuers deteſtable and abhominable treaſons, to the moſt fearefull perill and danger of the deſtruction of your moſt roiall perſon, and to the vtter loſſe, diſheriſon and deſolation of this realme, if God of his goodnes had not in due time brought their ſaid treaſons to light: for the which being plainlie and manifeſtlie prooued, they were conuict, and atteinted by the due courſe and order of your common lawes of this realme, and haue ſuffered according to their merits, as by the records thereof more at large maie appéere.

¶ And albeit moſt gratious and moſt dread ſoueraigne lord, diuers and ſundrie honorable iuſt, true & reaſonable clauſes be conteined and expreſſed in the ſaid act, made for the eſtabliſhment of your ſucceſſion, which be verie neceſſarie and profitable for the commonwelth of this realme: yet neuertheles bicauſe certeine articles & clauſes conteined in the ſame, concerning the ratification of your ſaid vnlawfull mariage, betwéene your highnes and the ſaid ladie Anne, and the limitation of your ſucceſſion to the iſſues of your bodie had by the ſaid ladie Anne, & the other expreſſed and mentioned in both the acts aboue remembred, for the defending and mainteining the whole effects and contents of the ſaid act, which clauſes and articles be now become of late ſo diſhonorable, and ſo far diſtant from the due courſe of your common lawes of your realme, and alſo ſo much againſt good reaſon, equitie, and good conſcience, that they cannot be ſuſteined nor tollerated to continue and indure without great perill of diuiſion héereafter to be had, by occaſion of the ſame amongſt vs your ſaid moſt humble, louing and obedient ſubiects and our poſterities: it maie therfore pleaſe your highnes of your moſt excellent and accuſtomable goodnes, and for the entier loue, fauor and hartie affection, that your maieſtie hath alwaies borne and beareth to the commonwealth of this your realme, and for the conſeruation of the good peace, vnitie, and reſt of vs your moſt bounden and obedient ſubiects, and of our ſaid poſterities, that it maie be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid two acts and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles and prouiſions therein conteined, from the firſt date of this preſent parlement, ſhall be repealed, adnulled, and made fruſtrat and of none effect.

Repeale

¶ Prouided alwaie that the ſaid repeale and adnullation of the ſaid act, which was made for the eſtabliſhment of your ſucceſſion, ſhall not be taken, expounded nor vnderſtand, to diſcharge anie perſon or perſons, which haue doone or committed anie offenſes of treaſon or miſpriſion of treaſon, contrarie to the ſame act, or anie part thereof at anie time afore the firſt daie of this preſent parlement: but that ſuch offenſes of treaſon and miſpriſion of treaſon, doone and committed by anie perſon or perſons, contrarie to the ſame act, afore the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, ſhall be and remaine in the ſame degrée and qualitie, to be puniſhed by authoritie of the ſame act, as if the ſame act had not béene repealed: the repeale and adnullation of the ſame act by authoritie of this preſent parlement in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Neuertheleſſe, the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, moſt gratiouſlie conſidering, that diuers and manie of his moſt louing and obedient ſubiects now latelie afore the begining of this preſent parlement, haue ſpoken, doone, practiſed, procured, and attempted, as well by words, writing, and printing, as by exterior acts, not onelie againſt the ſaid vnlawfull mariage, ſolemnized betwéene his highneſſe and the ſaid ladie Anne, and to the preiudice, ſlander, diſturbance, and derogation thereof, but alſo to the perill, ſlander and diſheriſon of the ladie Elizabeth the kings daughter illegitimat borne vnder the ſame mariage, and to the let, diſturbance, and interruption of the ſaid ladie Elizabeth to the title of the crowne: and alſo to depriue the ſaid ladie Anne late quéene, & the ſaid ladie Elizabeth, and euerie of them of their dignitie, title, and name of their roiall eſtates, contrarie to the tenors, purports, prouiſions and ordinances, as well conteined in the ſaid act made in the laſt parlement, for the eſtabliſhment of the kings ſucceſſion, as in an other act made in the laſt parlement for puniſhment of treaſons. Which words, doings, practiſes, procurements and attempts of his ſaid ſubiects, albeit they procéeded of no malice, but vpon true and iuſt grounds, for puniſhment of the ſaid late ladie Anne, according to hir deſerts, and for reformation of the ſaid vnlawfull mariage for the ſuretie of the kings highneſſe, and for the vnitie and wealth of this realme: yet neuertheleſſe the kings ſaid ſubiects might héereafter happen to be impeached, troubled and vexed for ſuch their words, doings, acts, procurements and attempts, as well by reaſon of the ſaid eſtatute, made for the eſtabliſhment of the kings ſucceſſion, and now repealed by this act, as by occaſion of other ſtatutes heretofore made for puniſhment of treaſon and miſpriſion of treaſon, to the great danger and perils of the liues, lands, and goods of the kings ſaid ſubiects, which onelie for hartie good will and faithfull obedience, that they beare to the kings maieſtie, incurred into the ſaid dangers and perils. The kings highneſſe therefore of his moſt bountifull mercie and benignitie is pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and ſingular his louing ſubiects, which haue ſpoken, doone, practiſed, committed or attempted, or procured to be doone or attempted directlie or indirectlie, by words, writings, prints, or anie exterior act, anie thing or things whatſoeuer it be, againſt the ſaid mariage, ſolemnized betwéene his highneſſe and the ſaid late quéene Anne, or for the ſetting forth or preferment of the diuorſe or diſſolution therof: or againſt the late ſaid quéen Anne, or the ſaid ladie Elizabeth, or to anie of their ſlanders, perils, or diſheriſons: or haue wiſhed, willed or deſired by words or writings, or inuented, imagined, practiſed or attempted anie bodilie harme to the ſaid late quéene Anne, or ladie Elizabeth, or to depriue the ſame late quéene Anne, or ladie Elizabeth, or anie of them, of the dignitie, title or name of their roiall eſtates, or haue ſpoken, done, or procured to be done, any other words, writings, printings, wiſhing, willing, thing or things, act or acts againſt the ſaid late quéen Anne, or ladie Elizabeth, which is or might be déemed or interpreted for treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon by anie conſtruction vpon anie of the ſtatutes of this realme heretofore made, ſhall be fréelie and cléerelie pardoned, diſcharged, and releaſed by authoritie of this act, of all thoſe and ſuch treaſons and miſpriſions of treaſons aboue mentioned. And that none of his ſaid louing ſubiects for anie of the ſaid treaſons or miſpriſions of treaſon aboue mentioned & ſpecified, ſhall hereafter at anie time,by anie maner of meanes be impeached,vexed or troubled, in their bodies,liues, lands, goods or chattels, anie thing in this act, or in anie act or acts héeretofore made for treaſons or miſpriſion of treaſon,to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

And that it be further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid late queene Anne, George Bollen, late lord Rochford, Henrie Norreis eſquier, Francis Weſton knight, William Brereton eſquier,and Marke Smeton, for their abhominable and deteſtable treaſons, by them and euerie of them moſt abhominablie and traitorouſlie committed and doone againſt your maieſtie & the realme,ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement conuicted and atteinted of high treaſon,in ſuch maner and forme and accordinglie as they be,by the due courſe and order of your laws of this realme. And that the ſaid late queene Anne, George lord Rochford, Henrie Norreis, Francis Weſton, William Brereton, and Marke Smeton, and euerie of them, ſhall looſe and forfeit to your highnes and to your heires, all ſuch their manors, meaſes, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions,remainders,vſes,poſſeſſions,offices, rights,conditions,and all other hereditaments, of what names,natures or qualities ſo euer they be,which they or anie of them, or anie other to their vſes, or to the vſe of anie of them had or ought to haue had, of anie eſtate of inheritance in fee ſimple or in taile, in vſe or poſſeſſion at the daies of their ſeuerall treaſons committed and expreſſed in their indictment, or anie time after. Sauing to euerie perſon and perſons, and bodies politike, and to the heires, aſſignes and ſucceſſors of euerie of them (other than to the ſaid late queene Anne, and the other traitors aforenamed, and the heires and aſſignes of euerie of them, and all and euerie other perſon and perſons claiming by them, or anie of them, or to their vſes, or to the vſes of anie of them, or to the vſe of anie of their heires) all ſuch right, title, vſe, poſſeſſion, intereſt, condition, fees, offices,rents, annuities, commons, and all other commodities and hereditaments, whatſoeuer they or anie of them might, ſhould or ought to haue had, if this act had neuer béene had ne made.

And ouer this moſt gratious ſouereigne lord, for as much as it hath pleaſed your moſt roiall maieſtie, notwithſtanding the great and intollerable perils and occaſions, which your highnes hath ſuffered and ſuſteined, as well by occaſion of your firſt vnlawfull mariage, ſolemnized betwéene your highnes and the ladie Katharine,late princes dowager,as by occaſion of the ſaid vnlawfull mariage betwéene your highnes and the ſaid late queene Anne, at the moſt humble petition and interceſſion of vs your nobles of this realme, for the ardent loue & feruent affection, which your highnes beareth to the conſeruation of the peace and vnitie of the ſame, and for the good and quiet gouernance thereof, of your moſt excellent goodnes to enter into mariage againe, and haue choſen and taken a right noble, vertuous and excellent ladie quéene Jane to your true and lawfull wife,and haue lawfullie celebrated and ſolemnized mariage with hir, according to the lawes of holie church: who for hir conuenient yéeres, excellent beautie, and purenes of fleſh and blood, is apt (God willing)to conceiue iſſue by your highnes: which mariage is ſo pure & ſincere, without ſpot, doubt or impediment,that the iſſue procreated vnder the ſame, when it ſhall pleaſe almightie God to ſend it,cannot be lawfullie,trulie nor iuſtlie interrupted or diſturbed of the right and title in the ſucceſſion of your crowne: it maie therefore now pleaſe your moſt gratious maieſtie,at the moſt humble petition and interceſſion of vs your nobles and commons, aſſembled in this preſent parlement, as well for the cléere extinguiſhment of all ambiguities and doubts, as for a pure and perfect vnitie of vs your moſt humble and obedient ſubiects,and of all our poſterities, that it maie be enacted by your moſt gratious and roiall maieſtie, by conſent of vs the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by authoritie of the ſame in maner and forme as heereafter in articles inſueth.

Firſt,for as much as the mariage héeretofore ſolemnized betwéene your highnes and the ſaid ladie Katharine princes dowager deceaſed, which afore was lawfull wife to your naturall brother prince Arthur, and by him carnallie knowen, as hath dulie béene proued by ſufficient witneſſes, at all times was,is,and ought to be déemed and determined, to be againſt the lawes of almightie God, and not diſpenſable by anie humane authoritie, and ſo hath béene déemed and determined, as well by the whole clergie of this realme,in both conuocations,and by both the vniuerſities thereof,as by the vniuerſities of Bononie, Padua, Paris, Orleance, Tolouze, Aniou, and diuers other, and alſo by a great number of priuat writings of manie right excellent well learned men: be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, according as it was ordeined and enacted in the ſaid act made in the laſt parlement for the eſtabliſhment of your ſucceſſion, that the ſaid mariage heretofore had and ſolemnized betwéene your highnes and the ſaid ladie Katharine, which was before lawfull wife to the ſaid prince Arthur your elder brother, and by him carnallie knowen,as doth dulie appéere by ſufficient proofe in a lawfull proces had and made before the ſaid moſt reuerend father in God Thomas, by the ſufferance of God archbiſhop of Canturburie, metropolitan and primat of all England, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement definitiuelie, cléerelie and abſolutelie declared, déemed and adiudged to be againſt the lawes of almightie God,and alſo accepted,reputed and taken of no value ne effect,but vtterlie void and adnihiled: and that the ſeparation thereof made by the ſaid archbiſhop ſhall be good and effectuall to all intents and purpoſes,anie licence, diſpenſation,or anie other act or acts, going before or inſuing the ſame, to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that euerie ſuch licence,diſpenſation, act or acts, thing or things, had,made,doone or to be doone to the contrarie thereof, ſhall be to all intents void and of none effect, & ſo ſhall be reputed and taken by & amongſt all vs your true ſubiects and inhabitants, our heires and ſucceſſors of and in your realme and dominions for euer. And that the iſſue borne and procreated vnder the ſame vnlawfull mariage, made and ſolemnized betwéene your highnes and the ſaid ladie Katharine, ſhall be taken, déemed, and accepted illegitimat to all intents and purpoſes, and ſhall be vtterlie forcloſed, excluded, and barred, to claime, chalenge, or demand anie inheritance as lawfull heire to your highnes by lineall deſcent.

¶ And alſo for aſmuch as the mariage ſolemnized betwéene your highnes and the ſaid late quéene Anne, vpon true and iuſt cauſes, was and is déemed & adiudged by the ſaid moſt reuerend father, to be of no value ne effect, and a diuorſe and ſeparation thereof had and made, by the due order and proces of the lawes of the church of England, before the ſaid reuerend father, be it therfore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſame mariage betwéene your highnes and the ſaid late quéene Anne, ſhall be taken, reputed, déemed and adiudged to be of no force, ſtrength, vertue nor effect, & that the ſeparation & diuorſe therof had by the ſentence and iudgement of the ſaid moſt reuerend father, ſhall be good & effectuall, & ſo héereafter ſhall be taken & reputed for euer by all your ſubiects, their heires and ſucceſſors. And that none appeale, repeale, reuocation or adnullation thereof, or anie part of the ſame, ſhall heereafter be had, taken, allowed or admitted in anie behalfe. And that all the iſſues and children borne and procreated vnder the ſame mariage, betwéene your highnes and the ſaid late quéene Anne, ſhall be taken, reputed & accepted to be illegitimat to all intents and purpoſes, & vtterlie forcloſed, excluded, and barred to claime, chalenge, or demand anie inheritance as lawfull heire or heires to your highnes by lineall deſcent, the ſaid former act made in the laſt parlement, for the eſtabliſhment of your ſucceſſion, or anie thing therein conteined, or anie other thing or things to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ And furthermore ſince manie inconueniences haue fallen, as well within this realme as in others, by reaſon of marieng within the degrées of mariage, prohibited by Gods lawes, that is to ſaie, the ſon to marie the mother, or the ſtepmother carnallie knowen by his father, the brother the ſiſter, the father his ſons daughter, or his daughters daughter: or the ſon to marie the daughter of his father procreat and borne by his ſtepmother: or the ſon to marie his aunt, being his fathers or mothers ſiſter: or to marie his vncles wife carnallie knowen by his vncle: or the father to marie his ſons wife carnallie knowen by his ſonne: or the brother to marie his brothers wife carnallie knowen by his brother: or anie man maried, and carnallie knowing his wife, to marie his wiues daughter, or his wiues ſons daughter, or his wiues daughters daughter, or his wiues ſiſter.

¶ And further to dilat and declare the meaning of theſe prohibitions, it is to be vnderſtand, that if it chance anie man to know carnallie anie woman, that then all and ſingular perſons, being in anie degrée of conſanguinitie or affinitie, as is aboue written, to anie of the parties ſo carnallie offending, ſhall be déemed and adiudged to be within the caſes and limits of the ſaid prohibitions of mariage. All which mariages albeit they be plainlie prohibited and deteſted by the lawes of God, yet neuertheles at ſomtimes they haue procéeded vnder colours of diſpenſations by mans power, which is but vſurped, & of right ought not to be granted, admitted ne allowed. For no man, of what eſtate, degrée or condition ſo euer he be, hath power to diſpenſe with Gods lawes, as all the clergie of this realme in the ſaid conuocations, and the moſt part of all the vniuerſities of chriſtendome, and we alſo doo affirme and thinke.

¶ Be it therefore enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, according as it is declared and conteined in the ſaid act, made in the laſt parlement for the eſtabliſhment of your ſucceſſion, that no perſon or perſons, ſubiects, or reſiants of this realme, or in anie your dominions, of what eſtate, degrée or dignitie ſoeuer they be, ſhall from henſeforth marie within the degrées afore rehearſed, what pretenſe ſoeuer ſhall be made to the contrarie thereof. And in caſe anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, dignitie, degrée or condition ſoeuer they be, that béene heretofore maried within this realme, or in anie other the kings dominions, within anie the degrées aboue rehearſed, & by anie the archbiſhops or miniſters of the church of England be ſeparat from the bonds of ſuch vnlawfull mariages: that then euerie ſuch ſeparation ſhall be good, lawfull, firme and permanent for euer, and not by anie power, authoritie or meanes to be reuoked or vndoone héereafter. And that the children procéeding or procreat vnder ſuch vnlawfull mariage, ſhall not be lawfull ne legitimat: anie forren lawes, licences, diſpenſations, or other thing or things to the contrarie therof notwithſtanding. And that in caſe there be anie perſon or perſons within this realme, or in anie the kings dominions alreadie maried within anie of the ſaid degrées aboue ſpecified, and not yet ſeparat from the bonds of ſuch vnlawfull mariage, that then euerie ſuch perſon, ſo vnlawfullie maried, ſhall be ſeparat by the definitiue ſentence and iudgement of the archbiſhops, biſhops, & other miniſters of the church of England, and in other your dominions, within the limits of their iuriſdictions and authorities, and by none other power or authoritie. And that all ſentences and iudgements giuen and to be giuen by anie archbiſhop, biſhop, or other miniſter of the church of England, or in anie other the kings dominions, within the limits of their iuriſdictions and authoritie, ſhall be definitiue, firme, good, and effectuall to all intents, and be obſerued, and obeied, without ſuing anie prouocations, appeals, prohibitions, or other proces, from or to the court of Rome, to the derogation thereof, contrarie to the act made ſithens the begining of the laſt parlement for reſtraint of ſuch prouocations, appeals, prohibitions and other proceſſes.

¶ And alſo be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all the iſſue héereafter to be had & procreat

betwéene

betweene your highnes, & your ſaid moſt deare & intierlie beloued lawfull wife queene Iane, ſhall be your lawfull children & heires, & be inheritable & inherit, according to the courſe of inheritance and lawes of this realme, the imperiall crowne of the ſame, with all dignities, honors, preheminences, prerogatiues, authorities, & iuriſdictions, to the ſame annexed or belonging, in as large & ample maner, as your highnes at this preſent time hath the ſame as king of this realme, the inheritance thereof to be & remaine to your ſaid children & right heires in maner & forme as heereafter ſhall be declared, that is to ſaie. ¶ Firſt the ſaid imperiall crowne & other the premiſſes, ſhall be to your maieſtie and to your heires of your bodie lawfullie begotten, that is to ſaie, To the firſt ſon of your bodie betweene your highnes and your ſaid lawfull wife queene Iane begotten, and to the heires of the bodie of the ſame firſt ſon lawfullie begotten. And for the default of ſuch heires, then to the ſecond ſonne of your bodie, and of the bodie of the ſaid queene Iane begotten, and to the heirs of the bodie of the ſame ſecond ſonne lawfullie begotten, as aforeſaid, and ſo to euerie ſonne of your bodie, and of the bodie of the ſaid queene Iane begotten, and to the heires of the bodie of euerie ſuch ſonne begotten, according to the courſe of inheritance in that behalfe.

¶ And if it ſhall happen your ſaid moſt deare & intierlie beloued wife queene Iane, to deceaſe without iſſue male of the bodie of your highnes to be begotten (which God defend) then the ſame imperiall crowne, and all other the premiſſes to be to your maieſtie, as is aforeſaid, and to the ſon and heire male of your bodie lawfullie begotten by anie other lawfull wife, and to the heirs of the bodie of the ſame ſonne and heire male lawfullie begotten: and for default of ſuch iſſue, then to your ſecond ſonne of your bodie lawfullie begotten, and to the heires of the bodie of the ſame ſecond ſonne lawfullie begotten: and ſo from ſonne and heire male, to ſonne and heire male, and to the heires of the ſeuerall bodies of euerie ſuch ſonne and heire male lawfullie begotten, according to the courſe of inheritance, in like maner and forme, as is aboue ſaid.

¶ And for default of ſuch ſons of your bodie lawfullie begotten, and of the heires of the ſeuerall bodies of euerie ſuch ſon lawfullie begotten, that then the ſaid imperiall crowne, & other the premiſſes, ſhall be to the iſſue female betweene your maieſtie and your ſaid moſt deare and intierlie beloued wife queene Iane begotten: And for lacke of ſuch iſſue, then to the heires femals of your bodie lawfullie begotten by anie other lawfull wife: that is to ſaie, Firſt to the eldeſt iſſue female, & to the heires of hir bodie lawfullie begotten, and ſo from iſſue female to iſſue female, and to their heires of their bodies one after an other by courſe of inheritance according to their ages, as the crowne of England hath beene accuſtomed and ought to ſucceed and go, in caſe when there is heire female inheritable to the ſame.

¶ And for as much as it ſtandeth at this preſent time in the onelie pleaſure & will of almightie God, whether your maieſtie ſhall haue heires begotten & procreated betweene your highnes and your ſaid moſt deare & intierlie beloued wife queene Iane, or els anie lawfull heirs & iſſues heereafter of your owne bodie begotten by anie other lawfull wife, & if ſuch heirs ſhould faile, as God defend, & no prouiſion made in your life, who ſhould rule & gouerne this relme for lacke of ſuch heirs, that then this realme after your tranſitorie life ſhall be deſtitute of a lawfull gouernor: or els parcaſe incumbred with ſuch a perſon, that would couet to aſpire to the ſame, whom the ſubiects of this realme ſhall not find in their harts to loue, dread, & obedientlie ſerue as their ſoueraigne lord. And if your grace afore it maie be certenlie knowen, whether ye ſhall haue heirs or no, ſhould ſuddenlie name and declare anie perſon or perſons to ſucceed after your deceaſe, & for lacke of heirs of your bodie lawfullie begotten, into the roiall eſtate of the imperiall crowne of this realme: then it is to be doubted, that ſuch perſon that ſhould be ſo named, might happen to take great hart and courage, and by preſumption fall to inobedience and rebellion, by occaſion of which premiſſes, great diuiſion and diſſention maie be and is verie likelie to ariſe and ſpring in this realme, to the great perill and deſtruction of vs your moſt humble and obedient ſubiects, and of all our poſterities, if remedie for the ſame ſhould not be prouided. For reformation and remedie whereof, we your moſt bounden and louing ſubiects, moſt obedientlie knowleging, that your maieſtie moſt victoriouſlie, prudentlie, politikelie and indifferentlie hath mainteined, defended, gouerned, & ruled this realme in good peace, reſt, quietnes and obedience, during all the time of your moſt gratious reigne, which we moſt hartilie deſire might continue for euer, putting all our whole truſt and confidence in your highnes, and nothing doubting, but that your maieſtie, if ye ſhould faile heirs of your bodie lawfullie begotten (which God defend) for the hartie loue and feruent affection that ye beare to this realme, and for auoiding all the occaſions of diuiſion afore rehearſed, ſo earneſtlie mindeth the wealth of the ſame, that ye can beſt and moſt prudentlie prouide ſuch a gouernor for vs and this your realme, as ſhall and will ſucceed and follow in the iuſt and right trade of all your proceedings, and mainteine, keepe and defend the ſame, and all the lawes and ordinances eſtabliſhed in your moſt gratious time for the wealth of this realme, which all we deſire, whereby we your ſaid moſt louing and obedient ſubiects, and our heirs and ſucceſſors ſhall and maie liue as neere as maie be, in as good peace, vnitie, and obedience after your deceaſe, as we haue liued in the time of your moſt gratious reigne: Wee therefore moſt humblie beſeech your highnes, that it maie be enacted, for auoiding of all ambiguities, doubts, diuiſions and occaſions in that behalfe, by your moſt roiall maieſtie, by the aſſent of vs the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this your preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that your highnes ſhall haue full and plenar power and authoritie, to giue, diſpoſe, appoint, aſſigne, declare and limit by your letters patents vnder your great ſeale, or els by your laſt will made in writing, and aſſigned with your moſt gratious hand, at your onelie pleaſure from time to time, heereafter the imperiall crowne of this realme, and all other the premiſſes therevnto belonging, to be,remaine, ſucceed, and come after your deceaſe, and for lacke of lawfull heirs of your bodie to be procreated and begotten, as is afore limited by this act, to ſuch perſon or perſons in poſſeſſion and remainder, as ſhall pleaſe your highnes, and according to ſuch eſtate,and after ſuch maner,forme,faſhion,order,and condition,as ſhall be expreſſed,declared, named,and limited in your ſaid letters patents,or by your ſaid laſt will. And we your moſt humble and obedient ſubiects, doo faithfullie promiſe to your maieſtie by one common aſſent, that after your deceaſe,and for lacke of heirs of your bodie lawfullie begotten, as is afore rehearſed,we our heirs and ſucceſſors ſhall accept and take,loue,dread, ſerue, and alonelie obeie ſuch perſon and perſons males or females,as your maieſtie ſhall giue your ſaid imperiall crowne vnto by authoritie of this act,and to none other,and wholie to ſticke to them,as true and faithfull ſubiects ought to doo to their regall rulers,gouernors and ſupreme heads.

And for ſure corroboration therof be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that ſuch perſon and perſons, as to whom it ſhall pleaſe your maieſtie to diſpoſe, limit, & aſſigne your ſaid crowne, and other the premiſſes thereto apperteining, by your letters patents, or by your laſt will, as is aforeſaid,ſhall haue and inioy the ſame after your deceaſe,and for lacke of heires of your bodie lawfullie begotten,according to ſuch a ſtate and after ſuch maner,forme,faſhion,order, and condition, as ſhall be thereof expreſſed,mentioned and conteined in your ſaid letters patents,or in your ſaid laſt will,in as large and ample maner, as if ſuch perſon and perſons had beene your lawfull heirs to the imperiall crowne of this realme,and as if the ſame crowne of this realme had beene giuen and limited to them plainlie and particularlie,by ſpeciall names and ſufficient termes and words, by the full and immediat authoritie of this your moſt high court of parlement.

And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that if anie of your heirs or children hereafter doo vſurpe the one of them vpon the other in the crowne of this realme,or claime or chalenge your ſaid imperiall crowne in anie other forme or degree of deſcent or ſucceſſion than is afore limited by this act: or if anie perſon or perſons, to whom it ſhall pleaſe your highnes of your moſt excellent goodnes, by authoritie of this act to giue & diſpoſe your ſaid crowne & dignitie of this realme, or the heires of anie of them, doo at anie time heereafter demand, chalenge, or claime your ſaid crowne of this realme,otherwiſe or in anie other courſe,forme,degree or condition, than the ſame ſhall be giuen,diſpoſed and limited vnto them by your highnes,by vertue and authoritie of this act: or if anie ſuch perſon or perſons, to whom your maieſtie ſhall heereafter giue or diſpoſe your ſaid crowne by authoritie of this act,or anie of their heires,doo interrupt or let anie of the heires of your maieſtie, that is or ſhall be begotten, borne, and procreated vnder your lawfull, pure, ſincere and vndoubted mariage, now had and ſolemnized betweene your highnes and your ſaid moſt deare and intierlie beloued wife queene Iane,or anie other your lawfull heires heereafter to be begotten of your bodie by anie other lawfull mariage, peaceablie and quietlie to keepe, haue, and inioy the ſaid imperiall crowne,and other the premiſſes, by courſe of inheritance according to the limitation thereof,expreſſed and declared by this act, that then all and ſingular the offendors in anie of the premiſſes,contrarie to this act,and all their abbettors, mainteinors, fautors, counſellors & aidors therein,ſhall be deemed and adiudged high traitors to the realme. And that euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be accepted,reputed, and taken to be high treaſon, and the offendors therein, their aidors, mainteinors, fautors,counſellors,and abbettors and euerie of them,for euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall ſuffer ſuch iudgement and paines of death,loſſes and forfeitures of lands,goods,and priuileges of ſanctuarie, as in anie caſes of high treaſon. And ouer that as well your ſaid heires and children, as euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, to whom your highnes ſhall limit your ſaid crowne, in forme as is aforeſaid,and euerie of their heires for euerie ſuch offenſe aboue ſpecified, by them or anie of them to be committed,ſhall looſe and forfeit as well all ſuch right, title,& intereſt,that they maie claime or chalenge in or to the crowne of this realme, as heires by deſcent,or by reaſon of anie gift or act ſhall be doone by your highnes,for his or their aduancement,by authoritie of this act, or otherwiſe by anie maner of meanes or pretenſe whatſoeuer it be. ¶ And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, dignitie or condition ſoeuer they be, at anie time heereafter,by words, writing,imprinting, or by anie exterior act or deed, maliciouſlie or willinglie procure, or doo or cauſe to be procured or doone, directlie or indirectlie, anie thing or things, to the perill of your moſt roiall perſon, or to the perill of the perſon of anie your heires or ſucceſſors, hauing the roiall eſtate of the crowne of this realme: or maliciouſlie or willinglie giue occaſion by words,writing,print,deed or act,whereby your highnes or anie your ſaid heirs or ſucceſſors,hauing the roiall eſtate of the crowne of this realme, might be diſturbed or interrupted of the crowne of this realme: or by words, writing, print, deed or act, procure or doo, or cauſe to be procured or doone anie thing or things, to or for the interruption, repeale or adnullation of this act, or of anie thing therein conteined, or of anie thing that ſhall be doone by your highnes in the limitation and diſpoſition of your crowne by authoritie of the ſame: or by words, writing, print, deed or act procure or cauſe to be procured or doone anie thing or things, to the preiudice,ſlander, diſturbance or derogation of the ſaid lawfull matrimonie, ſolemnized betweene your maieſtie and the ſaid queene Iane,or anie other your lawfull wife or wiues heereafter by your highnes to be taken: or to the perill,ſlander,or diſheriſon of anie of the iſſues and heires of your highnes, being limited by this act to inherit and to be inheritable to the crowne of this realme, in ſuch forme as is aforſaid: or to the interruption or diſheriſon of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, to whom your highnes ſhall aſſigne & diſpoſe your ſaid imperiall crowne by authoritie of this act as is afore remembred: wherby anie ſuch iſſues or heirs of your highnes, or ſuch other perſon or perſons might be deſtroied, diſturbed or interrupted in fame, bodie or title of the inheritance to the crowne of this realme, as to them is limited in this act, in forme aboue rehearſed, or as to them ſhall be limited & aſſigned by your highnes, by vertue & authoritie of this act: or if anie perſon or perſons by words, writing, imprinting, or anie other exterior act directlie or indirectlie, accept or take, iudge or beleeue anie of the mariages had & ſolemnized betweene the kings highnes & the ſaid ladie Katharine, or betweene the kings highnes & the ſaid late queene Anne, to be good, lawfull or of anie effect: or by words, writing, printing, or anie other exterior act directlie or indirectlie, ſlander, interrupt, impeach, gainſaie, or impugne the lawfull iudgements and ſentences of the ſaid moſt reuerend father in God, Thomas archbiſhop of Canturburie and primat of all England, for & concerning the diuorſes and ſeparations of the ſaid vnlawfull mariages or anie of them: or by words, writing, print, or anie other exterior act directlie or indirectlie, take, accept, name, or call by anie pretenſe anie of the children borne and procreated vnder anie of the ſaid vnlawfull mariages, to be legitimat and lawfull children of your maieſtie: or if anie perſon or perſons craftilie imagine, inuent or attempt by colour of anie pretenſe to depriue the kings highnes, the queene, or the heirs of their bodies begotten, or anie other the heirs of the kings bodie lawfullie begotten, or anie perſon or perſons, to whom the kings highnes ſhall diſpoſe, giue and limit the crowne of this realme, by authoritie of this act, of anie of their title, ſtiles, names, degrees, or roiall eſtates or regall power: or if anie perſon or perſons at anie time heereafter, being required or commanded by the kings highnes, or by ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall be authorized by his grace or his lawfull heirs to make or take an oth, to anſwer to ſuch queſtions & interrogatories, as ſhall be obiected to them, vpon anie clauſe, article, ſentence, or word, conteined in this act, doo contemptuouſlie or vtterlie refuſe to make or take ſuch oth, or without fruſtratorie delaie doo not make or take the ſame oth: or after the making or taking ſuch oth, doo contemptuouſlie refuſe directlie to anſwer to ſuch queſtions and interrogatories, as be obiected concerning the ſame or anie part thereof: that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, of what eſtate, degree or condition ſoeuer he or they be, and their aidors, counſellors, mainteinors and abettors, and euerie of them, for euerie ſuch offenſe afore declared, ſhall be adiudged high traitors: and that euerie ſuch offenſe afore ſpecified ſhall be adiudged high treaſon, and the offendors therein, and their aidors, counſellors, mainteinors, and abettors, and euerie of them being lawfullie conuict of anie ſuch offenſe by preſentment, verdict, confeſſion or proces, according to the cuſtome and lawes of this realme, ſhall ſuffer paines of death as in caſes of high treaſon: and that alſo euerie ſuch offendor, being conuict as is aforeſaid, ſhall looſe and forfeit to your highnes, and to your heirs or ſucceſſors, kings or regall rulers of this realme, all ſuch manors, lands, tenements, rents, annuities, & hereditaments, which they had in poſſeſſion as owners, or were ſole ſeized of, by or in anie right, title or means, or anie other perſon or perſons, had to their vſe of anie eſtate of inheritance, at the daie of ſuch treaſons and offenſes by them committed and doone. And ſhall alſo looſe and forfeit to your highnes and your ſaid heirs, as well all maner ſuch eſtates of freehold & intereſt for yeeres of lands and rents, as all other goods, chattels, and debts, which they had at the time of their conuiction or atteindor, of anie ſuch offenſe: ſauing alwaie to euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, and bodies politike, to their heirs, aſſignes, and ſucceſſors, and to the heirs and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, other than ſuch perſon as ſhall be ſo conuict or attainted, and their heirs and ſucceſſors, and all other claiming to their vſes all ſuch right, title, vſe, intereſt, poſſeſſion, condition, rents, fees, offices, annuities, and commons, which they or anie of them ſhall haue in or vpon anie ſuch manors, lands, tenements, rents, annuities or hereditaments, that ſhall ſo happen to be loſt and forfeit by reaſon of anie conuiction or attaindor, for anie the treaſons and offenſes aboue rehearſed, at anie time before the ſaid treaſons and offenſes committed. Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, offending in anie the treaſons conteined and limited by this act, or in anie other treaſons, ſhall in anie wiſe haue and inioy the priuilege or immunitie of anie maner ſanctuarie within this realme, or els where within anie the kings dominions: but ſhall vtterlie looſe and be excluded of the ſame, anie vſe, grant, cuſtome, preſcription, confirmation, or anie other thing or things to the contrarie hereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if your maieſtie ſhall happen to deceaſe before anie ſuch your iſſue & heire male of your bodie, which ſhould inherit the crowne of this realme, ſhall be of his age of eighteene yeeres, or before that ſuch your iſſue and heire female, which ſhould inherit the crowne of this realme, ſhall be maried, or be of the age of ſixteene yeeres (which almightie God defend) that then the ſaid iſſue and heire male to the crowne, ſo being within the age of eighteene yeeres, or your ſaid iſſue & heire female to the crowne, ſo being vnmaried, or within the ſaid age of ſixteene yeeres, ſhall be and remaine, vntill ſuch time as ſuch iſſues and heirs ſhall come to their ſaid ſeuerall ages afore limited, at and in the gouernance of their naturall mother, and of ſuch other your counſellors and nobles of your realme, as your highnes ſhall limit and appoint by your laſt will made in writing, ſigned with your moſt gratious hand, if it ſhall be thought by your highnes moſt conuenient ſo to be: or els the ſaid iſſues and heirs ſhall be at and in the gouernance of ſuch of your counſellors and nobles of your realme, as your maieſtie ſhall name and appoint by your laſt will made in writing,and ſigned with your moſt gratious hand,as is aforeſaid. And if anie perſon or perſons by writing,printing,or exterior déed or act, directlie or indirectlie, procure or doo, or cauſe to be procured, or doone anie thing or things, to the let or diſturbance of the ſame: that then euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be high treaſon, and the offendors being thereof conuicted, ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines of death and loſſe of inheritance,priuileges of ſanctuaries, fréeholds, intereſts, for yéeres,goods,chattels,and debts, in ſuch maner and forme as is aboue ſpecified in caſes of treaſon afore mentioned.

And for the more ſure eſtabliſhment of the ſucceſſion of your moſt roiall maieſtie, according to the tenor and forme of this act. Be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that as well all the nobles of your realme ſpirituall and temporall, as all other your ſubiects now liuing and being, or that héereafter ſhall be at their full ages, by the commandement of your maieſtie, or of your heires,or ſucceſſors,at all times héereafter from time to time when it ſhall pleaſe your highnes, or your heires or ſucceſſors to appoint, ſhall make a corporall oth in the preſence of your highnes, or your heires or ſucceſſors, or before ſuch other as your maieſtie or your heires or ſucceſſors will aſſigne for the ſame,for the kéeping,obſeruing,defending,auowing,and mainteining of this act,and of all things that ſhall be doone by your highnes by authoritie thereof,according to the tenor of an oth héereafter inſuing: that is to ſaie,Ye ſhall ſweare to beare faith,truth, and obedience alonelie to the kings maieſtie,ſupreme head in earth vnder God of the church of England, during his life, and to his heires of his bodie of his moſt deare and intierlie beloued lawfull wife quéene Jane,begotten and to be begotten and procreated: and further to the heires of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, according to the limitation in the ſtatute made for ſuretie of his ſucceſſion in the crowne of this realme,in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter in the eight daie of June, in the eight and twentith yéere of the kings moſt gratious reigne. And alſo for lacke of ſuch heires, to ſuch perſon and perſons as the kings highnes ſhall limit & appoint to ſuccéed to the crowne,by vertue and authoritie of the ſame act,and not to anie other within this realme, nor forren authoritie, power or potentat. And in caſe anie other oth be made or hath béene made by you to anie perſon or perſons,that then ye to repute the ſame as vaine and adnihilat. And that to your cunning, wit,and vttermoſt of your power,without guile,fraud,or other vndue maner,ye ſhall obſerue,kéepe,mainteine,and defend the ſaid act of ſucceſſion made in the ſaid parlement, begun and holden at Weſtminſter in the ſaid eight daie of June, in the ſaid eight and twentith yéere of the kings moſt roiall reigne,and all the whole effects and contents thereof, and all things that ſhall be doone by the kings highnes by authoritie of the ſame,and all other acts and ſtatutes made in confirmation, or for execution of the ſame,or of anie thing therin conteined: and this ye ſhall doo againſt all maner of perſons,of what eſtate,dignitie,degrée, or condition ſoeuer they be: & in no wiſe doo or attempt, nor to your power ſuffer to be doone,or attempted directlie or indirectlie, anie thing or things priuilie or apertlie,to the let,hinderance,damage,or derogation thereof, or of anie part of the ſame,or of anie thing or things that ſhall be doone by the kings highnes, by vertue or authoritie of the ſaid act, by anie maner of meanes, or for anie maner of pretenſe, ſo helpe you God, All ſaints,and the holie Euangeliſts.

¶ And it is alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that all maner your ſubiects,as well ſpirituall as temporall,ſuing liuerie, or Ouſter le maine, out of the hands of your highnes, or of your heires or ſucceſſors,or doing anie fealtie to your highnes, or to your heires or ſucceſſors, by reaſon of tenure of their lands,ſhall ſweare the ſaid corporall oth aboue mentioned. And that they nor anie of them,ſhall hereafter haue anie liueries,Ouſtre le maine,or reſtitution out of your hands,nor out of the hands of your heirs or ſucceſſors,till they ſhall haue made the ſaid corporall oth,in forme aboue rehearſed. And if anie perſon or perſons, being commanded by authoritie of this act, to make the ſaid oth afore limited,obſtinatlie or wilfullie refuſe that to doo,or will proteſt & ſaie, then they ſhall be examined vpon anie interrogatories, that ſhall be obiected to them, for or concerning this act, or anie thing therein conteined, that they be not bound to declare their thought and conſcience, and ſtifie thereon abide: that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo doing, for euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be taken and accepted for offendor in high treaſon: and that euerie ſuch refuſall ſhall be déemed and adiudged high treaſon, and the offendor therein, being as afore is limited, lawfullie conuicted or atteinted thereof by the lawes of this realme,ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines of death,loſſes and forfeitures, and alſo loſe priuileges of ſanctuaries, in like maner and forme as is aboue mentioned, for the treaſons afore limited by this act.

And be it further enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement,that if it ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie at anie time héereafter, by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale, or by his laſt will made in writing, and ſigned with his moſt gratious hand, to aduance anie perſon or perſons of his moſt roiall bloud to anie title,ſtile, or name of anie eſtate, dignitie or honor, whatſoeuer it be, & to giue to them,or to anie of them anie caſtels,honors,manors,lands,tenements,liberties, franchiſes,or other hereditaments,in fée ſimple,fée taile,or for terme of their liues, or the life of anie of them: that then all and euerie ſuch letters patents and laſt will of his highnes, ſo to be made to anie ſuch perſon or perſons of his bloud,ſhall be good and effectuall to them and euerie of them,according to the tenor,purports,and effects of euerie ſuch letters patents and laſt will. And that the ſaid perſon and perſons, and euerie of them, ſhall haue & inioy as well all ſuch titles, ſtiles, and names of honor, dignitie and eſtats, which ſhall be conteined, and expreſſed in anie ſuch letters patents or laſt will of the kings highneſſe, as ſuch caſtels, honors, manors, lands, tenements, liberties, franchiſes, and all other hereditaments, which ſhall be ſpecified and mentioned in euerie ſuch letters patents or laſt will, in ſuch maner,forme,faſhion,and condition, and according to ſuch eſtate or eſtates in the law,as ſhall be expreſſed and limited in euerie ſuch letters patents or laſt will, in as large and ample maner,to all intents and purpoſes,as if the titles, ſtiles, and names of honor, dignitie, and eſtate,and the caſtels,honors,manors,lands,tenements, liberties, franchiſes,& other hereditaments,which ſhall be compriſed in anie ſuch letters patents or laſt will to be made, were alreadie giuen by good and ſufficient letters patents, to ſuch perſon or perſons of the kings bloud, by their ſpeciall names and ſurnames, and ratified and confirmed by authoritie of this preſent parlement, or as if the names of ſuch perſon and perſons,ſo being of the kings bloud, and ſuch titles,ſtiles,names,caſtels,honors,manors,lands,tenements,liberties,franchiſes,or other hereditaments,had béene ſpeciallie named and expreſſed in this act, and giuen to ſuch perſon and perſons of the kings bloud by their proper names and ſurnames, by ſufficient words, termes, clauſes,and ſentences,immediatlie by authoritie of this preſent parlement. Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, and bodies politike, and to their heires, aſſignes, and ſucceſſors, other than to the kings highneſſe,his heires or ſucceſſors, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, rents, annuities, fées,offices,commons,rights, intereſts, petitions, conditions, and all other hereditaments, which they or anie of them maie or mought claime of, in, or to anie the ſaid titles, ſtiles, names, caſtles, honors, manors, lands, tenements, liberties, franchiſes, and other hereditaments, conteined or mentioned in anie ſuch letters patents, or laſt will, in as large and ample maner, as if this act had neuer béene had nor made.

And be it finallie enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that this preſent act,and euerie clauſe,article,and ſentence compriſed in the ſame,ſhall be taken and accepted according to the plaine words and ſentences therein conteined,and ſhall not be interpreted nor expounded by colour of anie pretenſe or cauſe,or by anie ſubtill arguments,inuention,or reaſons,to the hinderance,diſturbance,or derogation of this act,or anie part thereof : anie thing or things, act or acts of parlement héeretofore made,or héereafter to be had, doone, or made, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And that euerie act,ſtatute,law,prouiſion,thing and things,héeretofore had or made,or héereafter to be had,doone,or made,contrarie to the effect of this ſtatute,ſhall be void and of no value nor force.

An act for continuance of the ſtatutes againſt the carriage of braſſe,lattin,and copper out of this realme ; and for making of gables and ropes,for the winding of wools,and againſt killing of weinlings vnder the age of two yeares.

Chap. 8.

WHere in the laſt parlement begun and holden at London, the third daie of Nouember, in the xxi.yeare of the kings moſt gratious reigne, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuerſe prorogations, vntill the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and eſtabliſhed amongſt other things, one act for reſtreining the carriages of braſſe,lattin, and copper out of this realme : and alſo one other act was made in this parlement for the true making of gables,halſers,and ropes : one other act for true winding of wools : and one other act to reſtreine killing of weinlings, bullocks, ſteres,or heifers,being vnder the age of two yeares.All which foure ſeuerall acts were made to continue and indure to the next parlement,as by the ſaid acts more plainlie appeareth. For as much as the ſaid ſeuerall acts, and euerie of them,be neceſſarie for the commonwealth of this realme,be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement,that the ſaid foure ſeuerall acts, and all clauſes,articles, and prouiſions therein conteined,ſhall from henſeforth be and ſtand good and effectuall, and to indure and continue vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Continu.

An act for continuance of the ſtatutes of periurie, for making of gailes,for pewterers, and for ſowing of flax and hempe.

Chap. 9.

WHere in the parlement begun and holden at London the third daie of Nouember,and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by prorogation vnto the fiftéenth daie of Ianuarie, in the xxiij. yeare of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight,it was then in that ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement, one act made and eſtabliſhed,for the attaints to be ſued for puniſhment of periurie vpon vntrue verdicts, which act was then made to indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement. And where alſo in the ſaid ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement,one act was made and eſtabliſhed for making of gailes in diuerſe ſhires of this realme,which act was then made to continue and indure for one yéere next after the end of the ſame parlement. And where alſo in the time of the ſame parlement, one other act was made concerning pewterers,which act was alſo made to indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement. And alſo in the time of the ſaid parlement one other act was made concerning ſowing of flax and hempe,which act alſo was made to continue and indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſaid foure ſeuerall acts more plainlie appeareth. For as much as the ſaid foure acts be good and beneficiall for the commonwealth of this realme, be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement,that the ſaid foure acts and euerie of them,and all clauſes,articles, and prouiſions therein conteined,ſhall ſtand,continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and be obſerued and kept to the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Contin.

An act extinguiſhing the authoritie of the biſhop of Rome.

Chap.10.

FOr as much as notwithſtanding the good and wholeſome lawes, ordinances, and ſtatutes heeretofore made, enacted and eſtabliſhed by the kings highneſſe our moſt gratious ſoueraigne lord, and by the whole conſent of his high court of parlement, for the extirpation, abolition, and extinguiſhment out of this realme, and other his graces dominions, ſeigniories, and countries, of the pretended power and vſurped authoritie of the biſhop of Rome, by ſome called the pope, vſed within the ſame or elſewhere, concerning the ſame realme, dominions, ſeigniories, or countries, which did obfuſcat and wreſt Gods holie word and teſtament a long ſeaſon from the ſpirituall and true meaning thereof, to his worldlie and carnall affections, as pompe, glorie, auarice, ambition, and tyrannie, couering and ſhadowing the ſame with his humane and politike deuiſes, traditions, and inuentions, ſet forth to promot and ſtabliſh his onelie dominion, both vpon the ſoules and alſo the bodies and goods of all chriſtian people, excluding Chriſt out of his kingdome and rule of mans ſoule, as much as he maie, and all other temporall kings and princes out of their dominions, which they ought to haue by Gods law, vpon the bodies and goods of their ſubiects: whereby he did not onelie rob the kings maieſtie, being onelie the ſupreme head of this his realme of England immediatlie vnder God, of his honor, right and preheminence, due vnto him by the law of God, but ſpoiled this his realme yearlie of innumerable treaſure, and with the loſſe of the ſame deceiued the kings louing & obedient ſubiects, perſuading to them by his lawes, buls, and other his deceiuable meanes, ſuch dreames, vanities, and fantaſies, as by the ſame manie of them were ſeduced and conueied vnto ſuperſtitious and erronious opinions: ſo that the kings maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this realme, being ouer wearied and fatigated with the experience of the infinit abhominations and miſcheefes, proceeding of his impoſtures, and craftilie colouring of his deceits, to the great damages of ſoules, bodies, and goods, were forced of neceſſitie for the publike weale of this realme, to exclude that forren pretended power, iuriſdiction, and authoritie, vſed and vſurped within this realme, and to deuiſe ſuch remedies for their releefe in the ſame, as dooth not onelie redound to the honor of God, the high praiſe and aduancement of the kings maieſtie and of his realme, but alſo to the great and ineſtimable vtilitie of the ſame. And notwithſtanding the ſaid wholeſome lawes ſo made, and heeretofore eſtabliſhed, yet it is commen to the knowledge of the kings highneſſe, and alſo to diuerſe and manie his louing, faithfull, and obedient ſubiects, how that diuerſe ſeditious and contentious perſons, being imps of the ſaid biſhop of Rome and his ſee, and in heart members of his pretended monarchie, doo in corners and elſewhere as they dare, whiſper, inculke, preach, and perſuade, and from time to time inſtill into the eares and heads of the poore ſimple and vnlettered people, the aduancement and continuance of the ſaid biſhops feined and pretended authoritie, pretending the ſame to haue his ground and originall of Gods law, whereby the opinions of manie be ſuſpended, their iudgments corrupted and deceiued, and diuerſitie in opinions augmented and increaſed, to the great diſpleaſure of almightie God, the high diſcontentation of our ſaid moſt dread ſoueraigne lord, and the interruption of the vnitie, loue, charitie, concord and agreement, that ought to be in a chriſtian region and congregation. For auoiding whereof, and repreſſion of the follies of ſuch ſeditious perſons, as be the means and authors of ſuch inconueniences. Be it enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons, dwelling, demurring, inhabiting, or reſiant within this realme, or within anie other the kings dominions, ſeigniories, or countries, or the marches of the ſame, or elſewhere within or vnder his obeizance and power, of what eſtate, dignitie, preheminence, order, degree, or condition ſoeuer he or they be, after the laſt daie of Julie, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1536, ſhall by writing, cifring, printing, preaching, or teaching, deed or act, obſtinatlie or maliciouſlie, hold or ſtand with, to extoll, ſet forth, mainteine or defend the authoritie, iuriſdiction or power of the biſhop of Rome, or of his ſee, heeretofore claimed, vſed, or vſurped within this realme or in anie dominion or countrie, being of, within, or vnder the kings power or obeizance, or by anie pretenſe obſtinatlie or maliciouſlie inuent anie thing, for the extolling, aduancement, ſetting forth, maintenance, or defenſe of the ſame, or anie part thereof, or by anie pretenſe obſtinatlie or maliciouſlie attribute anie maner of iuriſdiction, authoritie, or preheminence to the ſaid ſee of Rome, or to anie biſhop of the ſame ſee for the time being within this realme, or in anie the kings dominions or countries: that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo dooing or offending, their aidors, aſſiſtants, comfortors, abettors, procurers, mainteiners, fautors, counſellors, concealors, and euerie of them, being thereof lawfullie conuicted, according to the lawes of this realme, for euerie ſuch default and offenſe ſhall incur and run into the dangers, penalties, paines, and forfeitures, ordeined and prouided by the ſtatute of prouiſion and premunire, made in the ſixteenth yeere of the reigne of the noble and valiant prince king Richard the ſecond, againſt ſuch as attempt, procure or make prouiſion to the ſee of Rome or elſewhere, for any thing or things, to the derogation or contrarie to the prerogatiue roiall, or iuriſdiction of the crowne and dignitie of this realme.

Pope

Premunit.

Iuſtices.

And to the intent that this act at all times maie be well and trulie executed, and the offendors thereof haue and receiue condigne puniſhment according to their demerits. It is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that as well iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuits, as iuſtices of peace within the limits

Certificat

limits of their commiſſion and authorities, or two of euerie ſuch iuſticers of peace at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire of all offenſes, contempts,& tranſgreſſions,perpetrated,committed, or doone contrarie to this act, in like maner and forme as they may of other offenſes againſt the kings peace: and ſhall certifie euerie preſentment afore them or anie of them had or made, concerning this act, or anie part thereof, before the king in his bench,within xl. daies, next after anie ſuch preſentment had or made, if the terme be then open: & if not,then at the firſt daie of the terme next following,the ſaid xl.daies,vpon paine yͤ euerie of the iuſticers of aſſiſe, or iuſticers of peace, before whom ſuch preſentment ſhalbe made, making default of ſuch certificat contrarie to this ſtatute,to loſe & forfeit xl.li.to yͤ kings highnes.

K. bench

And it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the iuſticers of the kings bench,as well vpon euerie ſuch certificat,as by inquirie before themſelues within the limits of their authorities, ſhall haue full power and authoritie,to heare,order,and determine euerie ſuch offenſe doone or committed contrarie to this act,according to the lawes of this realme,in ſuch like maner and forme,to all intents and purpoſes,as if the perſon or perſons, againſt whome anie preſentment ſhall be had vpon this ſtatute,had beene preſented vpon anie matter or offenſe expreſſed in the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid ſixteenth yeare of king Richard the ſecond.

Biſhops

Impriſon.

Baile

Starcham

Iudge Conceals

Forfeit

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie archbiſhops, biſhops, and archdeacons within this realme,their commiſſaries,vicars generall, and other their miniſters, in euerie their viſitations and ſeanes,ſhall make diligent inſearch, inquirie, and examination of all and euerie eccleſiaſticall and religious perſon within anie of their iuriſdiction, which ſhall be ſuſpected,accuſed,or deemed to be a tranſgreſſor or offendor of this act.And if vpon ſuch ſearch,inquirie,and examination,anie eccleſiaſticall or religious perſons ſhall be preſented,ſuſpected, accuſed, or found culpable,by witneſſe or confeſſion of anie offenſe, contrarie to this act,& be preſent at the time of ſuch preſentment,examination, or accuſation: that then euerie the archbiſhops, biſhops, and archdeacons,their commiſſaries,vicars generall,and other their miniſters, afore or to whome anie ſuch perſon ſhall be preſented,ſuſpected,accuſed,or found culpable, as is aforeſaid, ſhall commit euerie ſuch perſon ſo preſented,ſuſpected,accuſed,or found culpable,if he be preſent,as is afore ſaid,to the next common gaile of the ſhire where ſuch inquirie,examination, or accuſation ſhall be had or made,or elſe by good and ſufficient ſuerties to be bounden by obligation to the kings vſe, ſhall let euerie ſuch perſon to baile by their diſcretions,to appeare before the king and his counſell in the ſtarchamber at Weſtminſter, within xv.daies next after ſuch inquirie,preſentment,or accuſation,if the terme be then open and kept,or elſe in the firſt daie of the terme next following after the ſame inquirie,preſentment,or accuſation.And at the ſame day limited for ſuch apperance,they ſhall certifie into the ſaid ſtarchamber, by writing vnder their ſeales, aſwell the ſaid bond and obligation taken for ſuch appearance,as the preſentment, examination, accuſation, or conuiction of euerie ſuch perſon,and all depoſitions and circumſtances thereof,and the name of the gaile whereunto they haue committed the ſaid perſon.And if any ſuch eccleſiaſticall or religious perſon,being preſented,ſuſpected,or accuſed,in any ſeane or viſitation,be not preſent at the time of the ſaid ſeane or viſitation as is aforeſaid,that then neuertheleſſe euerie the ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops, and archdeacons,their commiſſaries,vicars generall, and all other their miniſters, afore or to whom anie ſuch preſentment,ſuſpection,and accuſation ſhall be had or made,ſhall certifie euerie ſuch preſentment, ſuſpection, and accuſation,& all circumſtances thereof(as is aforeſaid)into the ſtarchamber at Weſtminſter,within xv.daies next after ſuch preſentment,ſuſpection & accuſation had or made, or in the firſt daie of the terme next following after ſuch preſentment, ſuſpection, or accuſation,in ſuch maner and forme as is afore rehearſed.And in caſe anie eccleſiaſticall or religious perſon,being preſented,ſuſpected,or accuſed of anie offenſe doone or attempted,contrarie to this eſtatute,be thereof conuicted by confeſſion or witneſſe before anie archbiſhop,biſhop,or archdeacon, or before anie the commiſſaries,vicars generall,or other their miniſters in their ſeanes or viſitations,or before the kings counſell in the ſtarchamber at Weſtminſter: that then euerie ſuch ſpirituall and religious perſon,ſo being conuict,ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines, penalties and forfeitures, as be expreſſed in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid xvj. yeare of king Richard the ſecond. It is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforſaid,that if any eccleſiaſticall iudge or viſitator,doo voluntarilie conceale, cloke, hide,or colour anie preſentment, accuſation, or confeſſion, that ſhall be made to him concerning this ſtatute,& doo not certifie euerie ſuch accuſation,preſentment,or confeſſion before the king and his counſell in the ſtarchamber at Weſtminſter,in ſuch maner and forme as is aboue ſpecified in this eſtatute: that then euerie ſuch eccleſiaſticall iudge & viſitator,ſo wilfullie offending for euerie ſuch default,ſhall forfeit xl.li.the one halfe therof to the kings highneſſe,the other halfe to ſuch perſon as will ſue for the ſame by originall writ,bill,plaint or information in any of the kings courts, in which ſute no eſſoine,protection,or wager of law ſhall be admitted nor allowed.

Iudge Officers

And for ſtronger defenſe and maintenance of this act,it is ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that all & euerie eccleſiaſticall iudge,ordinarie,chancellor,commiſſarie,officiall,vicar generall, & other eccleſiaſticall officer or miniſter, of what dignitie,preheminence,or degree ſo euer they ſhall be: and all and euerie temporall iudge, iuſticier, maior, bailiffe, ſhiriffe, vnderſhiriffe, eſchetor,alderman,iurat,conſtable, headborough,thirdborough,borſolder,and euerie other laie officer & miniſter,to be made,created,elected,or admitted within this relme,or anie other the kings dominions, of what eſtate, order,degree, or condition ſo euer he ſhall be, from and after the ſaid

laſt

Oth

laſt daie of Julie, ſhall before he take vpon him the execution of ſuch office, make, take, and receiue a corporall oth vpon the euangeliſts, before ſuch perſon or perſons as haue, or ſhall haue authoritie to admit him, that he from henſefoorth ſhall vtterlie renounce, refuſe, relinquiſh or forſake the biſhop of Rome and his authoritie, power, and iuriſdiction : and that he ſhall neuer conſent nor agrée, that the biſhop of Rome ſhall practiſe, exercite, or haue anie maner of authoritie, iuriſdiction, or power within this realme, or anie other the kings dominions, but that he ſhall reſiſt the ſame at all times to the vttermoſt of his power. And that from henſefoorth he ſhall accept, repute and take the kings maieſtie to be the onlie ſupreame head in earth of the church of England. And that to his cunning, wit, and vttermoſt of his power, without guile, fraud, or other vndue meane, he ſhall obſerue, kéepe, mainteine and defend the whole effects and contents of all and ſingular acts and ſtatutes made and to be made within this realme, in derogation, extirpation, and extinguiſhment of the biſhop of Rome and his authoritie. And all other acts and ſtatutes made and to be made in reformation and corroboration of the kings power of ſupreme head in earth of the church of England : and this he ſhall doo againſt all maner of perſons, of what eſtate, dignitie, degrée, or condition they be, and in no wiſe doo nor attempt, nor to his power ſuffer to be doone or attempted, directlie or indirectlie, anie thing or things, priuilie or apertlie, to the let, hinderance, damage, or derogation thereof, or of anie part thereof, by any maner of means, or for anie maner of pretenſe. And in caſe anie oth be made or hath béene made by him to anie perſon or perſons, in maintenance, defenſe or fauour of the biſhop of Rome or his authoritie, iuriſdiction, or power, he repute the ſame as vaine and adnihilat, ſo helpe him God, all ſaints, and the holie euangeliſts.

Liuerie
Fealtie
Oth
Degrees

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, ſpirituall and temporall, ſuing liuerie, reſtitutions, or Ouſtre le maine, out of the king, his heires, or ſucceſſors hands, or dooing anie fealtie to his highneſſe, his heires, or ſucceſſors, or which ſhall be ſworne to the king, his heires, or ſucceſſors, or that ſhall haue anie office, fée, or roome of the moſt gratious gift of the kings maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, or ſhall be reteined in ſeruice with his grace, his heires, or ſucceſſors, ſhall make, take, and receiue the ſaid oth. And that alſo all and euerie religious perſon, at the time of his or their profeſſion or entrée into religion, and euerie other eccleſiaſticall perſon, at the time of his taking of orders, and all and euerie other perſon, which ſhall be promoted or preferred to anie degrée of learning in anie vniuerſitie within this realme, or other the kings dominions, at the time of his promotion or preferment, and euerie of them, ſhall make, take, and receiue the ſaid oth, before his or their ſouereigne, ordinarie, or the commiſſarie of ſuch vniuerſitie.

Refuſe
Treaſon

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, limited or commanded by authoritie of this act, to make the ſaid oth, or commanded by anie other perſon or perſons, authorized by the kings highneſſe commiſſion, vnder his great ſeale, or his ſeale ordeined for cauſes eccleſiaſticall, to make the ſaid oth, obſtinatlie refuſe that to doo : that then euerie ſuch offenſe and contempt ſhall be high treaſon, and the offendors thereof being lawfullie conuicted, ſhall ſuffer pains of death, and other forfeitures, penalties, and loſſes, as is limited and accuſtomed in caſes of high treaſon, by anie lawes or ſtatutes of this realme héeretofore made.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that this act, nor anie thing or things in the ſame rehearſed, mentioned, or compriſed, be in anie wiſe preiudiciall, hurtfull, or derogatorie to the ceremonies, vſes, and other laudable & politike ordinances, for a tranquillitie, diſcipline, concord, deuotion, vnitie, and decent order héeretofore in the church of England vſed, inſtituted, taken, and accepted, nor to anie perſon or perſons accordinglie vſing the ſame or anie of them.

Iſles

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that this act, concerning the biſhop of Rome, or anie thing to be doone by his vſurped authoritie, ſhall no further bind nor extend to and vpon the kings ſubiects of his iſles of Jerſeie, Gernſeie, and Alderneie, in anie other maner, forme, or condition, than it ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe, with the aduiſe of his moſt honorable counſell, vpon conſideration and examination of the eſtate and diſpoſition of his ſaid iſles, and the commonwealth of the ſame, héereafter to eſtabliſh, ordeine, and declare vnto them by his gratious letters patents vnder his great ſeale : and that the ſaid letters patents, and euerie thing therein to be conteined, ſhall be of the ſame effect, ſtrength, and vertue, as if they had béene paſſed and enacted by authoritie of parlement, anie thing in the ſaid act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for reſtitution of the firſt fruits in time of vacation to the next incumbent.

Chap.11.

FOr as much as in the ſtatute of the paiment vnto the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, of the firſt fruits of ſpirituall promotions, offices, benefices, and dignities, within this realme, and other the kings dominions, expreſſe mention and declaration is not had ne made, from what time the yeare ſhall be accounted, in which the firſt fruits ſhall be due and paiable to his highneſſe, that is to wit, whether immediatlie from the death, reſignation, or depriuation of euerie incumbent, or from the time of admiſſion or new taking of poſſeſſion in euerie ſuch promotion.

And alſo by reaſon that in the ſame ſtatute it is not declared, who ſhall haue the fruits, tithes, and other profits of the ſaid benefices, offices, promotions, and dignities ſpirituall, during the time of vacation thereof, diuerſe of the archbiſhops and biſhops of this realme, haue not onelie, when the time of perceiuing and taking of tithes (that is to ſaie, wooll, lambe, corne, and haie, and tithes vſuallie paid at the holie time of Eaſter) hath approched, deferred the collation of ſuch benefices, as haue beene of their owne patronage, but alſo haue vpon preſentations of clerks, made vnto them by the iuſt patrons, protracted and deferred to inſtitute, induct, and admit the ſame clerks, to the intent that they might haue and perceiue to their owne vſe, the ſame tithes growing during the vacation: ſo that through ſuch delaies (ouer and aboue the firſt fruits, which be iuſtlie due to the kings highneſſe) they haue beene conſtreined alſo to loſe all or the moſt part of one yeares profits of their benefices and promotions, and to ſerue the cure at their and their freends proper coſts and charges, or vtterlie to forſake and giue ouer their benefices and promotions, to their great loſſe and hinderance. For reformation whereof, it is ordeined and enacted by the king our ſoueréigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid yeare in which the firſt fruits ſhall be paid to the kings grace, ſhall begin and be accounted immediatlie after the auoidance or vacation of anie ſuch benefice or promotion ſpirituall afore rehearſed. And that the tithes, fruits, oblations, obuentions, emoluments, commodities, aduantages, rents, and all other whatſoeuer reuenues, caſualties, or profits, certeine and vncerteine, afferring or belonging to anie archdeaconrie, deanrie, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, hoſpitall, wardenſhip, prouoſtſhip, or other ſpirituall promotion, benefice, dignitie, or office (chantries onlie excepted) within this realme, or other the kings dominions, growing, riſing, or comming, during the time of vacation of the ſame promotion ſpirituall, ſhall belong and after to ſuch perſon, as ſhall be therevnto next preſented, promoted, inſtituted, inducted or admitted, and to his executors, toward the paiment of the firſt fruits to the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors: anie vſage, cuſtome, libertie, priuilege, or preſcription to the contrarie had, vſed, or being in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

First fruit Vacation

Biſhop

¶ And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie archbiſhop, biſhop, archdeacon, ordinarie, or anie other perſon or perſons to their vſes and behoofe, at anie time heeretofore ſith the firſt daie of Maie laſt paſt, haue perceiued, receiued, or taken, or at anie time heereafter doo perceiue, receiue, or take the fruits, tithes, obuentions, oblations, emoluments, commodities, reuenues rents, aduantages, profits, or caſualties, comming, growing, or belonging, or which heereafter ſhall come grow, after, or belong, to anie archdeaconrie, deanrie, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, hoſpitall, wardenſhip, prouoſtſhip, or other ſpirituall promotion, benefice, dignitie, or office (chantries onelie excepted) within this realme, or other the kings dominions, during the vacation of ſuch archdeaconrie, deanrie, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, hoſpitall, wardenſhip, prouoſtſhip, or other ſpirituall promotion, benefice, dignitis, or office, chantries onelie excepted. And the ſame vpon reaſonable requeſt from henſeforth to be made, dooth not render, reſtore, ſatiſfie, content, and paie to the next incumbent, being lawfullie inſtituted, inducted, or admitted to ſuch archdeaconrie, deanrie, prebend, parſonage, or vicarage, or other promotion, benefice, dignitie or office ſpirituall, except before excepted: or doo let or interrupt the ſaid incumbent to haue the ſame: that then euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, archdeacon, ordinarie, or other perſon ſo dooing, ſhall forfeit and looſe the treble value of ſo much as he ſhall then haue receiued of the fruits of euerie prebend, parſonage, vicarage, hoſpitall, wardenſhip, prouoſtſhip, or other ſpirituall promotion, whereof he ſo ſhall perceiue, receiue, or deteine, let, or interrupt the incumbent, to perceiue, receiue, and haue the fruits, tithes, obuentions, oblations, emoluments, commodities, reuenues, rents, aduantages, profits, or caſualties: the moitie of which forfeiture ſhall be to the king our ſoueréigne lord, and the other moitie thereof to the incumbent of the ſame prebend, parſonage, or vicarage, or other ſpirituall promotion, to be recouered in anie of the kings courts, by action, bill, plaint, information or otherwiſe, in which action or ſute the defendent ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor anie protection or eſſoine ſhall be vnto the defendent allowed.

Incumbēt

Reteiner

Prouided alwaie, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, archdeacon and ordinarie, their officers and miniſters, to reteine in his or their cuſtodie, ſo much of the tithes, fruits, obuentions, oblations, emoluments, commodities, aduantages, rents, reuenues, caſualties and profits, as ſhall amount to paie vnto ſuch perſon or perſons, as hath or ſhall ſerue or keepe the cure of ſuch archdeaconrie, deanrie, prebend, parſonage, or vicarage, or other ſpirituall promotion, during the vacation, his or their reaſonable ſtipend or ſalarie. And alſo for the collection, gathering, and leuieng of ſuch tithes, fruits, emoluments, rents, and other profits, riſing and growing during the vacation aforeſaid: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Incumbent die Glebe

Prouided alſo and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in caſe anie of the incumbents aforeſaid happen to die, and before his death hath cauſed anie of his glebe lands to be manured and ſowen at his proper coſts and charges with anie corne or graine: that then in that caſe, all and euerie of the ſame incumbents may make and declare their teſtaments of all the profits of the corne growing vpon the ſame glebe lands, ſo manured and ſowen: anie thing conteined in this preſent act in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And where alſo before this time diuerſe and manie parſons, vicars, and other ſpirituall perſons, being ſeized, for terme of their liues, of and in the ſaid ſpirituall promotions aforenamed, as well for great ſummes of monie to them before hand paid, as for other cauſes and conſiderations, haue let in farme for terme of yeares by ſufficient writings, their ſaid parſonages, vicarages, and

other

Leaſes

Diſtreſſe Rent

other ſpirituall promotions,or part thereof,vnto diuerſe and manie of the kings ſubiects,and after ſuch leaſes by them ſo made, the leaſſors thereof haue oftentimes vſed to reſigne their ſaid benefices or ſpirituall promotions,ſo demiſed and letten in farme, by reaſon of which reſignation,and other the acts of the ſaid leaſors, the ſaid benefices and other ſpirituall promotions haue bin void, and the title and intereſts of the ſaid leaſes hath beene thereby adnihilat and of none effect in the law,contrarie to right and good conſcience. For reformation thereof, and for a quietneſſe the better héereafter to be had and continued betwéene the kings ſubiects: be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement,that from the foreſaid firſt daie of Maie laſt paſt, no maner of ſuch leaſe, by ſufficient writing héeretofore made, nor héereafter to be made by anie ſpirituall perſon within this realme of England, Wales, or the marches of the ſame, to anie laie perſon of anie parſonage, vicarage, or other ſpirituall promotion aforeſaid within this realme, vpon which leaſe the rent and ſeruices reſerued,with other the yearelie charges of the leaſe, as in ſeruing the cure and otherwiſe,ſhall amount within fortie ſhillings by the yeare, of as much as the ſaid parſonage,vicarage, or other ſpirituall promotion aforeſaid, ſo letten, is rated and valued at vpon the kings bookes,for paieng the firſt fruits,ſhall be adiudged void, adnihilat or determined, by reaſon of anie ſuch reſignation or other auoidance of the ſaid benefice or ſpirituall promotion ſo letten by the onelie act of the ſaid leaſor,but that euerie ſuch leaſée or grantée of anie ſuch benefices or ſpirituall promotions aforeſaid,their executors or aſſignes,ſhall haue and may inioy their termes and intereſts of and in the ſame, for the terme of ſix yeares to be accounted next and immediatlie after the ſaid auoidance,if the ſaid leaſor doo ſo long liue, and the leaſe ſo by him before made,doo ſo long continue and indure.And that after ſuch auoidance,the ſucceſſor or ſucceſſors of euerie ſuch leaſor, ſhall and maie diſtreine for the rent and ſeruices ſo reſerued, and haue their actions of debt,and all other aduantages by waie of action, entrée, or otherwiſe, againſt the ſaid leſée, his executors or aſſignes, for recouerie of the ſaid rent and couenants vpon the ſaid leaſe reſerued, as the leaſor thereof might haue had,if no ſuch auoidance had béene had.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if héereafter it happen anie ſuch leaſor to deceaſſe and die before the end of the terme by him ſo made, and that there be one yeare at leaſt to come of the ſaid terme: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the leaſée thereof,his executors or aſſignes,to hold and inioy their ſaid leaſe to the end of the ſame yeare wherein he is ſo entered at the time of his ſaid leaſors death,if his ſaid leaſe doo ſo long continue,bearing and paieng vnto the ſucceſſor of euerie ſuch leaſor,all ſuch rent and ſeruices,as for the remnant of the ſaid yeare ſhall vpon euerie ſuch leaſe be due: for the recouerie thereof,the ſaid ſucceſſor ſhall and may haue all ſuch waies and aduantages as before is limited and giuen to the ſucceſſor, where his predeceſſor maketh ſuch leaſe and reſigneth.

Succeſſor

Prouided alwaie that euerie ſucceſſor after the death of his predeceſſor, maie and ſhall haue vpon one moneths warning after the time of his induction,the manſion houſe of euerie ſuch parſonage,vicarage, or other ſpirituall promotion aforeſaid,with the glebe belonging to the ſame not being ſowen at the time of his ſaid predeceſſors death,for maintenance of his houſhold,deducting therefore in his rent as héeretofore hath béene borne for the ſame,or as it is reaſonablie worth,any thing in this ſaid act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Vacation

Prouided alwaie,that if the fruits of the vacation of the ſaid ſpirituall promotions be not ſufficient to paie the curats ſtipend and wages for ſeruing the cure the vacation time, that then the ſame to be borne and paid by the next incumbent within fourtéene daies next after that he hath the poſſeſſion of the ſaid promotions ſpirituall.

An act declaring the limits of the kings palace of Weſtminſter.

Chap. 12

Palace

FOraſmuch as the kings palace at Weſtminſter, builded and edified there, before the time of mind, by and nigh vnto the monaſterie and abbeie of ſaint Peter at Weſtminſter in the countie of Middleſex,is and of long time hath béene in vtter ruine and decaie: and that our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, king of England and of France,defendor of the faith,lord of Ireland, and ſupreame head in earth of the church of England, hath latelie obteined and purchaſed one great manſion place and houſe, ſometime parcell of the poſſeſſions and inheritance of the archbiſhop of Yorke, ſituat and being in the towne of Weſtminſter, in the ſame countie, not much diſtant from the ſame ancient palace. And the kings highneſſe now of late vpon the ſoile of the ſaid manſion place and houſe, and vpon the ground therevnto adioining, moſt ſumptuouſlie and curiouſlie hath builded and edified manie and diſtinct, beautifull,coſtlie,and pleaſant lodgings,buildings, and manſions, for his graces ſingular pleaſure,comfort,and commoditie,to the great honor of his highneſſe & of his realme, therevnto adioining hath made a parke,walled and inuironed with bricke and ſtone, and therein hath deuiſed and ordeined manie and ſingular commodious things, pleaſures, and other neceſſaries,moſt apt and conuenient to apperteine onelie to ſo noble a prince,for his ſingular comfort,paſtime, and ſolace: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all the ſaid ſoile, ground,manſion,and buildings,and the ſaid parke, with all other things, commodities and pleaſures therevpon made, builded and deuiſed as is aforeſaid,and alſo the ſoile of the ſaid ancient palace, ſhall be from henſeforth the kings whole palace at Weſtminſter,and ſo to be taken, déemed,reputed,called and named the Kings palace at Weſtminſter for euer. And that the ſame palace ſhall from henſeforth extend and be as well within the ſoile and places afore limited and appointed for the ſame, as alſo in all the ſtreet or waie leading from Charing croſſe, vnto the ſanctuarie gate at Weſtminſter aforeſaid, and in all the houſes, buildings, lands and tenements on both the ſides of the ſame ſtreet or waie from the ſaid croſſe vnto Weſtminſter hall, ſituat, lieng, or being betwene the water of the Thames of the eaſt part, & the ſaid parke wall of the weſt part, and ſo forth through all the ſoile, precinct and limits of the ſaid old palace.

Bounds

¶ And that the ſaid palace now made by the authoritie of this act, ſhall from henſeforth haue and inioy within the precinct, limits and bounds before expreſſed and declared of and for the ſame, all ſuch and like prerogatiues, liberties, preheminences, iuriſdictions, and priuileges, as to the kings ancient palace within this realme, haue at anie time héeretofore belonged, vſed, or of right apperteined. And that the ſame old and ancient palace of Weſtminſter, from henſeforth be reputed, déemed, and taken, onelie as a member and parcell of the ſaid new palace, made by this act, as is aforeſaid: anie preſcription, record or vſage héeretofore had, vſed, or allowed, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Sauing to all and ſingular perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors, and euerie of them, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, rents, reuerſion, remainder, diſtreſſe, action, leaſe, leaſes, grants, annuities, ſutes, petitions and conditions, in ſuch maner and forme as they or anie of them, their heires and ſucceſſors, or the heires and ſucceſſors of anie of them haue had, ſhould, might, or ought to haue had in the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof, if this act had neuer béene had ne made: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Priuileges

Rights

Prouided alwaies that this preſent act, nor anie thing therein conteined, be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to William Babington, kéeper of our old palace of Weſtminſter, his heires nor aſſignes, for or concerning his ſaid office, but it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid William Babington, his heires and aſſignes, to haue, hold, occupie, exerciſe and inioy the ſaid office of kéeper of the ſaid palace at Weſtminſter, with all commodities, profits, aduantages, and other emoluments, riſing or growing of the ſame office, in as large and ample maner as if this preſent act had not béene made: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie héeretofore notwithſtanding.

Office

An act compelling ſpirituall perſons to keepe reſidence vpon their benefices.

Chap. 13.

WHere in the parlement begun at London, the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yéere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiorned and proroged to the palace of Weſtminſter, the ſeuentéenth daie of December then next inſuing, amongſt other good acts and ordinances, then and there by the authoritie of the ſaid parlement, it was eſtabliſhed, ordeined, and enacted, that as well euerie ſpirituall perſon then being promoted to anie archdeaconrie, deanrie, or dignitie in anie monaſterie or cathedrall church, or other church conuentuall or collegiall, or being beneficed with anie parſonage or vicarage, as all and euerie ſpirituall perſon and perſons, which ſhould after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which was in the foreſaid xxi. yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, be promoted to anie of the ſaid dignities or benefices, with anie parſonage or vicarage, ſhould from the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell be perſonallie reſident and abiding at and vpon his ſaid dignitie, prebend, or benefice, or at one of them at the leaſt. And in caſe anie ſuch ſpirituall perſon, at anie time after the ſaid feaſt, kept not reſidence at one of his ſaid dignities, prebend, or benefices (as is aforeſaid) but abſent himſelfe wilfullie by the ſpace of one moneth togither, or by the ſpace of two moneths, to be accounted at ſeuerall times in anie one yeare, and make his reſidence and abiding in anie other places by ſuch time: that then he ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch default ten pounds ſterling, as in the ſame act more plainelie dooth appeare. In which act among other prouiſions conteined and ſpecified in the ſame, it was prouided, that the ſaid act of non reſidence ſhould not in anie wiſe extend ne be preiudiciall to anie ſcholer or ſcholers, being conuerſant and abiding for ſtudie without fraud or couin at anie vniuerſitie within this realme or without, as by the ſame prouiſion dooth alſo appeare more at large. Siſhens the making of which good act and ſtatute, diuerſe and manie perſons, being beneficed with cure of ſoule (as is aforeſaid) and being not apt to ſtudie, by reaſon of their age or otherwiſe, ne neuer intending before the making of the ſaid act to trauell in ſtudie within anie of the ſaid vniuerſities for the increaſe of learning, but rather minding and intending their owne eaſe, ſingular lucre and pleaſure, by the ſame prouiſion colourablie to defraud the ſame good ſtatute and ordinance, doo dailie and commonlie reſort and repaire to the ſaid vniuerſities of Oxenford and Cambridge, and to either of them, where they vnder the ſaid pretenſe and colour of ſtudie doo continue and abide, liuing diſſolutelie, nothing profiting themſelues by ſtudie at all in learning, but conſume the time in idleneſſe, and in other paſtimes and inſolent pleaſures, giuing occaſion and euill example thereby to other yoong men and ſtudents within the ſaid vniuerſities, little or nothing regarding their cure and charge of ſoule, contrarie to the mind and intent of the makers of the foreſaid good ſtatute and ordinance. And alſo diuerſe and manie old beneficed men haue and doo continuallie remaine there, neuer exerciſing nor practiſing their learning, to the example of vertue and maintenance of the common weale, in diſcharge of their conſcience, according to their dutie, hauing neuertheleſſe and occupieng ſuch roomes and commodities, as were inſtituted and ordeined for the

maintenance

Age

Reſidence

Age

Vniuerſit.

maintenance and releeſe of poore ſcholers, to the great hinderance and detriment of the ſame. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that all & ſingular ſpirituall perſon and perſons, which now be, or heereafter ſhall be to anie benefice or benefices promoted as is aforeſaid, being aboue the age of xl. yeares, the chancellor, vicechancellor, commiſſarie of the ſaid vniuerſities, or anie of them, wardens, deans, prouoſts, preſidents, rectors, maiſters, principals and other head rulers of colleges, halles, and other houſes or places corporat within the ſaid vniuerſities, or anie of them, doctors of the chaire, readers of diuinitie in the common ſchooles of diuinitie, in anie of the ſaid vniuerſities onelie excepted, ſhall be reſident and abiding at and vpon one of their ſaid benefices, according to the intent and true meaning of the ſaid former act, vpon ſuch paine and penalties as be conteined in the ſaid former act, made and appointed for ſuch beneficed perſons for their non reſidence. And that none of the ſaid beneficed perſons, being aboue the age aforeſaid, except before excepted, ſhall from henſeforth be excuſed of their non reſidence vpon the ſaid benefices for that they be ſtudents or reſiant within the ſaid vniuerſities, or anie of them, anie prouiſo, or anie other clauſe or ſentence, ſpecified or conteined in the ſaid former act of non reſidence, or anie other thing or things to the contrarie heereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Non reſi.

And ouer this be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all & ſingular ſuch beneficed perſons being vnder the age of xl. yeares, reſiant and abiding within the ſaid vniuerſities, or anie of them, ſhall not inioy the priuilege & libertie of non reſidence, conteined in the prouiſo of the ſaid former act, made for the ſcholers and ſtudents of the ſaid vniuerſities or anie of them, vnleſſe he or they be preſent at the ordinarie lecture or lectures, aſwell at home in their houſes as in the common ſchoole or ſchooles, and in their proper perſons keepe ſophems, problems, diſputations, and other exerciſes of learning, and be opponent and reſpondent in the ſame, according to the ordinances and ſtatutes of either of the ſaid vniuerſities, where he or they ſhall be ſo abiding or reſiant, anie thing conteined in the ſaid prouiſo or former act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaie that this act ſhall begin to take effect at the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, and not before.

Readers

Age

Prouided alwaie, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to anie perſon or perſons, which now is or heereafter ſhall be readers of anie publike or common lecture in diuinitie, law ciuill, phyſicke, philoſophie, humanitie, or of anie the liberall ſciences, or publike or common interpretors or teachers of the Hebrue toong, Chaldeie, or Greeke, in what ſo euer college or place of anie of the ſaid vniuerſities the ſaid perſons for the time being, ſhall read the ſaid common or publike lectures: nor yet to anie perſon or perſons, which are about the age of xl. yeares, which ſhall reſort to anie of the ſaid vniuerſities to proceed doctors in diuinitie, law ciuill, or phyſicke, for the time of their proceedings & executing of ſuch ſermons, diſputations or lectors, which they be bound by the ſtatutes of the vniuerſities, there to doo for the ſaid degrees ſo obteined.

An act limiting the priſes of wines.

Chap.14.

Gaſcoine Fr. wine Gallon

Sweet wines

BE it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon or perſons ſhall ſell anie Gaſcoine, Guion or French wines aboue eight penſe the galon, that is to ſaie: a penie the pint, two penſe the quart, foure penſe the pottell, and eight penſe the galon, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie pint to be ſold aboue the ſaid priſe foure penſe, and for euerie quart ſold aboue the ſaid priſe, eight penſe, and for euerie pottell ſo ſold aboue the ſaid priſe, twelue penſe, and for euerie galon ſo ſold aboue the ſaid priſe afore limited two ſhillings. And that no malmſeis, romneis, ſacks, or other ſweet wines ſhall be ſold by retaile aboue twelue penſe the galon, ſix penſe the pottell, three penſe the quart, and three halfe penſe the pint, vpon paine to looſe and forfeit iij.s.iiij.d. for euerie galon, xx.d. for euerie pottell, xij.d. for euerie quart, and vj.d. for euerie pint that ſhall be ſold contrarie to this act.

L. chancel.

Priſes

¶Prouided alwaie that the lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, lord preſident of the kings moſt honorable counſell, lord priuie ſeale, and the two cheefe iuſtices of either bench, or v. iiij. or iij. of them, ſhall haue power and authoritie by their diſcretions, to ſet the priſes of all kind of wines, that is to ſaie, of the priſes of the but, tun, pipe, hogſhead, poncheon, teers, barrell, or rundlet, when it ſhall be ſold in groſſe, ſo that they or anie of them cauſe the priſes by them ſet to be written, and open proclamation thereof to be made in the kings court of chancerie openlie in the terme time, or elſe in the citie, borough or towne where anie ſuch wines ſhall be ſold in groſſe: anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie heereof notwithſtanding.

Proclam.

Forfeit

¶And it is further enacted, that if any perſon or perſons, after ſuch priſes be ſet and put in writing by the ſaid lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, lord preſident of the kings moſt honorable counſell, lord priuie ſeale, and the two cheefe iuſtices, or by fiue, foure, or three of them, & proclamation thereof had (as is aforeſaid) doo ſell anie wines in groſſe by anie fraud or couin, contrarie to the ſaid priſes ſo ſet and proclamed: that then euerie offendor in that behalfe ſhall looſe and forfeit for euerie veſſell by them ſold in groſſe contrarie to the ſaid priſes, fortie ſhillings, the one halfe of all which forfeitures to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe thereof if it be within anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, to be to the maiors, ſhiriffes, bailifs, or other head rulers of ſuch cities, boroughs or towns corporat. And if it be without citie, borough or towne corporat, then to be to ſuch of the kings ſubiects as will ſue for the ſame, & that euerie ſuch forfeiture ſhall be recouered by originall writ of debt, bill, plaint, or information. In which ſute no wager of law ſhall be admitted, nor anie protection or eſſoine allowed.

Iuſtices of p. Head officers.

¶ And it is alſo enacted, that the iuſtices of peace in euerie ſhire of this preſent realme, and all maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other head officers in cities, boroughs, and towns corporat, that is to ſaie, euerie of them within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities, as well within franchiſes as without, ſhall haue power and authoritie to examine, heare, inquire, and determine the defaults of ſuch as ſhall attempt to ſell anie wines in groſſe, or by retale, contrarie to this act, and to puniſh the offendors by impriſonment or otherwiſe at their diſcretions.

Veſſels Contents

¶ And where as in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the firſt yeare of the reigne of king Richard the third, among other things it was eſtabliſhed, ordeined, and enacted, that euerie tun of wine ſhould conteine two hundred fiftie and two gallons, euerie but of malmſeie ſhould conteine one hundred twentie ſix gallons, euerie pipe one hundred twentie ſix gallons, euerie tertion or poncheon lxxxiiij. gallons, euerie hogſhead lxiij. gallons, euerie téerſe xli. gallons, and euerie barrell xxxj. gallons & a halfe, and euerie rondlet xviij. gallons & a halfe. And that no veſſell ſhould be put to ſale till it were gauged, vpon paine of forfeiture, as by the ſame ſtatute it doth appeare more at large. Neuertheleſſe great deceit is dailie vſed in ſelling of wines and oiles in caſks and veſſels, not bearing the contents aboue limited, to the great loſſe of the kings poore ſubiects. For remedie whereof, it is enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid eſtatute made in the firſt yeare of king Richard the third, and all other eſtatutes heretofore made for the true gauging and meaſuring of wines, oils, honie, or anie other liquors, which eſtatutes afore this time be not repealed nor expired, ſhall ſtand in their ſtrength and vertue, and be put in due execution, according to their tenors and effects in euerie behalfe.

Gauging

Continuati.

Gauger

Marks

Merchants

And ouer that be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie gauger within this realme, ſhall trulie and effectuallie within the limits of his office, gauge all the ſaid tuns, buts, pipes, téerſes, poncheons, tertions, barrels, hogſheads, and rondlets, and ſhall plainlie and trulie marke vpon the head of euerie ſuch veſſell the content of the ſame, vpon paine to forfeit to the partie, to whoſe vſe the wine, oile, or other thing therin being, ſhall be ſold, foure times the value of that, that the veſſell ſo marked ſhall lacke of his lawfull content aboue written: the ſame forfeiture to be recouered ouer and beſides the coſts of the ſute, by the kings originall writ, or by bill in anie of the kings courts of his common lawes, or in anie competent court, hauing iuriſdiction in the place where that offenſe ſhall be committed, by action or bill of debt, in which action or ſute, none eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhalbe accepted, admitted or allowed to the defendant or defendants. And that euerie merchant or other perſon, ſelling the ſaid wine, oile, or other thing conteined in the ſaid veſſell marked, ſhall allow of the price thereof to the buier of the ſame, for euerie quantitie of wine, oile, or other thing conteined in the ſaid marked veſſell, the full value of the lacke thereof, being by reaſon of default of full gauge of the veſſell marked, or of default of filling of the ſame veſſell, or by reaſon of default of anie of them, after the rate of the whole price of the wine, oile, or other thing ſo being ſold by that veſſell marked: and that vpon paine of forfeiture to the ſame buier, the double value of the ſame veſſell and wine, oile, or other thing therein being ſo ſold: the ſame forfeiture to be recouered together with the coſts of the ſute, in maner and forme as the forfeiture laſt before written is limited to be recouered.

An act for puniſhment of pirats and robbers on the ſea.

Chap. 15.

Ciuill law

Offenſes

Admerall Triall Commiſſion

WHere traitors, pirats, théeues, robbers, murderers, and confederators vpon the ſea, manie times eſcaped vnpuniſhed, becauſe the triall of their offenſes hath heretofore béene ordered, iudged, & determined before the admerall or his lieutenant or commiſſarie, after the courſe of the ciuill lawes, the nature whereof is, that before anie iudgement of death can be giuen againſt the offendors, either they muſt plainlie confeſſe their offenſes (which they will neuer doo without torture or pains) or els their offenſes be ſo plainlie and directly proued by witneſſe indifferent, ſuch as ſaw their offenſes committed, which cannot be gotten but by chance at few times, becauſe ſuch offendors commit their offenſes vpon the ſea, and at manie times murder and kill ſuch perſons, being in the ſhip or bote where they commit their offenſes, which ſhould witneſſe againſt them in that behalfe, and alſo ſuch as ſhould beare witneſſe be commonlie mariners and ſhipmen, which becauſe of their often voiages and paſſages in the ſeas, depart without long tarieng and protraction of time, to the great coſts and charges as well of the kings highneſſe, as ſuch as would purſue ſuch offendors. For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all treaſons, felonies, robberies, murders, and confederacies hereafter to be committed in or vpon the ſea, or in anie other hauen, riuer, créeke, or place, where the admerall or admerals haue or pretend to haue power, authoritie, or iuriſdiction, ſhall be inquired, tried, heard, determined and iudged in ſuch ſhires and places in the realme, as ſhall be limited by the kings commiſſion or commiſſions to be directed for the ſame, in like forme and condition as if anie ſuch offenſe or offenſes had béene committed or doone in or vpon the land, & ſuch commiſſions ſhall be had vnder the kings great ſeale directed to the admerall or admerals, or to his or their lieutenant, deputie and deputies, and to thrée or foure ſuch other ſubſtantiall perſons as ſhall be named or appointed by the lord chancellor of England for the time being, from time to time, and as oft as néed ſhall require, heare and determine ſuch offenſes, after the common courſe of the lawes of this land, vſed for treaſons,felonies,robberies,murders and confederacies of the ſame done and committed vpon the land within this realme.

Iurors

Indictment.

Proceſſe

Execution

Chalenge

¶ And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch perſons to whome ſuch commiſſion or commiſſions ſhall be directed,or foure of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire of ſuch offenſes & of euerie of them by the oths of twelue good and lawfull inhabitants in the ſhire limited in their commiſſion,in ſuch like manner and forme, as if ſuch offenſes had beene committed vpon the land within the ſame ſhire. And that euerie indictment found and preſented before ſuch commiſſioners of anie treaſons,felonies,robberies, murders, manſlaughters, or ſuch other offenſes, committed or done in or vpon the ſeas, or in or vpon anie other hauen,riuer, or creeke,ſhall be good and effectuall in the law.And if anie perſon or perſons happen to be indicted for anie ſuch offenſe done or hereafter to be done vpon the ſeas,or in anie other place aboue limited: that then ſuch order,proceſſe,iudgement and execution ſhall be vſed,had, done and made to and againſt euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo being indicted,as againſt traitors,felons and murderers, for treaſon,felonie,robberie,murder,or other ſuch offenſes done vpon the land,as by the lawes of this realme is accuſtomed.And that the triall of ſuch offenſe or offenſes, if it be denied by the offendor or offendors,ſhall be had by twelue lawfull men,inhabited in the ſhire limited within ſuch commiſſion,which ſhall be directed as is aforeſaid, and no chalenge or chalenges to be had for the hundred.And ſuch as ſhall be conuict of anie ſuch offenſe or offenſes, by verdict, confeſſion or proceſſe,by authoritie of anie ſuch commiſſion ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch pains of death,loſſes of lands goods and chattels,as if they had beene attainted and conuicted of anie treaſons, felonies, robberies,or other the ſaid offenſes done vpon the land.

Clergie

Sanctuarie

Vittels

And be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that for treaſons, robberies, felonies, murders, and confederacies,done vpon the ſea or ſeas,or anie place aboue rehearſed, the offendors ſhall not be admitted to haue the benefit of his or their clergie, but be vtterlie excluded thereof and from the ſame,and alſo of the priuilege of anie ſanctuarie.

Marroke

Prouided alwaie, that this act extend not to be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons,for taking anie vittell,gables,ropes,anchors,or ſailes,which anie ſuch perſon or perſons compelled by neceſſitie, taketh of or in anie ſhip,which maie conuenientlie ſpare the ſame, ſo the ſame perſon or perſons paie out of hand for the ſame vittell,gables,ropes,anchors,or ſails,monie or monie worth,to the value of the thing ſo taken,or to deliuer for the ſame a ſufficient bill obligatorie, to be paid in forme following, that is to ſaie: if the taking of the ſame things be on this ſide the ſtreicts of Marroke, then to be paid within foure months, and if it be beyond the ſaid ſtreicts of Marroke,then to be paid within twelue months next inſuing the making of ſuch bils.And that the makers of ſuch bils well and trulie paie the ſame debt at the daie to be limitted within the ſaid bils. Prouided alwaie,that whenſoeuer anie ſuch commiſſion for the puniſhment of the offenſes aforeſaid,or of anie of them,ſhalbe directed or ſent to anie place within the iuriſdiction of the fiue ports, that then euerie ſuch commiſſion ſhall be directed vnto the lord warden of the ſaid ports, for the time being,or to his deputie.and vnto three or foure ſuch other perſon or perſons, as the lord chancellor for the time being ſhall name and appoint,anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Fiue ports

Prouided alwaie,that whenſoeuer anie commiſſion ſhall be directed vnto the fiue ports for the inquiſition and trials of anie of the offenſes,expreſſed in this act,that euery ſuch inquiſition & triall to be had by vertue of ſuch commiſſion ſhalbe made & had by the inhabitants in the ſaid fiue ports, or the members of the ſame,anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act for the releaſe of ſuch as haue obteined pretended licences and diſpenſations from the ſee of Rome.

Chap.16.

WHere the biſhop of Rome and his predeceſſors, of his and their couetous and ambitious mind,to the intent to aduance & inrich themſelues and the ſee of Rome, to the great impoueriſhing of this relme of England, & other the kings dominions, contrarie to Gods law, the lawes & ſtatutes of this realme,and in derogation of the imperiall crowne of this ſaid relme, haue heretofore wrongfullie pretended, extorted, vſed, and exerciſed within the ſame diuers and manie vſurped powers, iuriſdictions and authorities,during and by the which time the ſaid biſhop and his predeceſſors arrogantlie & vniuſtlie haue taken vpon them for great ſummes of monie, and other profits to them giuen,to grant vnto the kings ſubiects and other inhabitants within this realme and other the kings dominions,manie diuers and ſundrie authorities,immunities, faculties,priuileges,licences,indulgences and preheminences,of diuers kinds,natures and qualities, which although they proceeded by an vniuſt and vſurped authoritie, haue beene vnto now of late by the ſubiects of this realme timerouſlie and ignorantlie accepted,receiued,vſed,and erroniouſlie put in exerciſe and execution: the which vſurped authoritie iuriſdiction and power, is now iuſtlie, trulie,and ought to be cleerelie and abſolutelie extinguiſhed, extirped and aboliſhed within this realme and other the kings dominions.And for as much as all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons bodies politike and corporat,which vnlawfullie & without anie maner of authoritie or iuſt ground heretofore haue timerouſlie and ignorantlie accepted,receiued, vſed,and erroniouſlie put in execution and exerciſe the ſaid faculties,immunities,authorities,priuileges,licences, indulgences,and preheminences,haue now ſincere,pure and perfect intelligence and knowledge of the ſaid vſurped authoritie, iuriſdiction and power: and that the ſaid faculties, authorities, priuileges, licences, and indulgences, ſo as is aforeſaid, accepted, receiued, vſed and erroniouſly exerciſed, were and bæne to all intents & purpoſes clærelie void, fruſtrat, and of none effect. Albeit if they ſhould be impeached or interrupted of ſuch priuileges, liberties, preheminences, authorities, iuriſdictions, profits, and other commodities, which they now haue, vſe, and exerciſe by colour of ſuch vaine and void licences, diſpenſations and faculties, it ſhould be to their intollerable inquietations & vtter vndoing. Wherfore be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all buls, bræues, faculties, & diſpenſations, of what names, natures, or qualities ſoeuer they be of, heretofore had or obteined of the biſhop of Rome, or of anie his predeceſſors, or by the authoritie of the ſæ of Rome, by or to anie ſubiects, reſiants, or bodies politike or corporat of or in this realme, or of or in anie other the kings dominions, ſhall from henſeforth be clærelie void and of no value, force, ſtrength, nor vertue, and ſhall neuer hereafter be vſed, admitted, allowed, pleaded, or alleaged in anie places or courts of this relme, or of anie other the kings dominions, vpon the pains conteined in the ſtatute of prouiſion and premunire, made in the xvj. yeare of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond. Yet notwithſtanding at the moſt humble petition and interceſſion of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, it maie pleaſe the kings maieſtie of his moſt gratious benignitie, goodneſſe, and bleſſed diſpoſition, that it maie be enacted by authoritie of this parlement, that all mariages, had and ſolemnized within this realme, or in anie other the kings dominions, before the third daie of Nouember, in the xxvj. yere of the kings moſt gratious reigne, wherof there is no diuorſe or ſeparation had by the eccleſiaſticall lawes of this realme, and which mariages be not prohibited by Gods lawes, limited and declared in the act made in this preſent parlement, for the eſtabliſhment of the kings ſucceſſion, or otherwiſe by holy ſcripture, ſhall by authoritie of this preſent parlement be good, lawfull, and effectuall, and ſhall be from the beginning of ſuch mariages reputed, eſtæmed, taken, adiudged, receiued, approued and allowed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, to all and ſingular purpoſes, effects and intents, as good, as ſufficient, and as vailable, as though no impediment of matrimonie had euer bin betwæne them that haue contracted and ſolemnized ſuch mariages, and that all children procreated and to be procreated in and vnder ſuch mariages, ſhall be lawfull to all intents and purpoſes.

Faculties

Void

Premunire

Mariages

Children

And that it maie be alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all archbiſhops and biſhops of this realme, or of anie the kings dominions conſecrated, and at this preſent time taken and reputed for archbiſhops and biſhops, maie by authoritie of this preſent parlement, and not by vertue of any prouiſion or other forren authoritie, licence, facultie or diſpenſation, kæpe inioie, and reteine their archbiſhopriks, and biſhopriks, in as large and ample maner, as if they had bæne promoted, elected, confirmed and conſecrated, according to the due courſe of the laws of this realme. And that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop of this realme, and of other the kings dominions, maie miniſter, vſe, and exerciſe all and euerie thing and things, perteining to the office or order of an archbiſhop and biſhop, with all tokens, enſigns and ceremonies thervnto lawfullie belonging. And that all eccleſiaſticall perſons of the kings relme and dominions, which at this time be taken, had, and reputed for abbats, priors, abbaſſes, prioreſſes, and other heads of religion (which be not, neither ſhall be excluded from their dignities, by the late act of ſuppreſſion) and the religious perſons liuing vnder their obedience, and all perſons now taken and reputed as maiſters, preſidents, prouoſts, and wardens of cathedrall churches and colleges with the companies and fellowſhips of the ſame, all præſts and clerks, which haue receiued anie of the eccleſiaſticall orders, all archdeacons and deans, and other hauing offices, cures, and dignities ſpirituall, maie by authoritie of this act, and not by the vertue of anie forren power or authoritie, adminiſter, vſe, and exerciſe all things perteining to their dignities, offices, orders, cures, religions and fellowſhips, and maie lawfullie hereafter vſe all tokens, enſigns, and ceremonies which they haue béene accuſtomed to vſe in times paſt (ſo it be not expreſlie againſt the lawes of God and this realme) anie thing or things conteined in anie act or acts made ſithens the beginning of this preſent parlement to the contrarie of anie the premiſſes in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Biſhops

Abbats

Preeſts

¶ And where diuers and manie of the kings ſaid ſubiects, haue purchaſed and obteined manie diſpenſations, buls, bræues, and faculties of the biſhop of Rome, for the time being, or by authoritie of the ſæ of Rome, as pluralities, vnions, trialities, appropriations, commendams, exemptions, and other buls, bræues, & faculties, for diuers cauſes & matters, other than be afore expreſſed, which be of no ſtrength or vertue, it maie therefore pleaſe the kings maieſtie, that it maie be enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie his ſaid ſubiects during the time of one whole yere next after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, maie inioie, vſe, and haue by authoritie of this preſent act, and not by the vertue of the ſaid buls, bræues, and faculties, all & euerie the effects conteined and ſpecified in ſuch buls, bræues and faculties, in all ſuch caſes onlie as maie be diſpenſed with by the archbiſhop of Canturburie, by authoritie of the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme. And that it maie be further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie the kings ſaid ſubiects, bringing, rendring, and deliuering to ſuch perſons of his counſell, or of the maiſters of his chancerie, as the kings highneſſe ſhall name and appoint, anie buls, bræues, or anie other faculties, concerning anie the premiſſes: that then if it ſhall appeare to ſuch perſons as the kings highneſſe ſhall ſo name and appoint to receiue ſuch buls, faculties and bræues, after due examination thereof had, that the effects conteined and ſpecified in ſuch buls, faculties and bræues, or anie part

Buls

thereof maie be lawfullie granted by the ſaid archbiſhop of Canturburie, by authoritie of the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, that then and in euerie ſuch caſe the kings ſaid ſubiects, making humble ſute to haue the effects conteined in the ſaid buls, breeues, and faculties to be granted vnto them, ſhall haue, receiue, and obteine of the chancellor of England, or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, by ſufficient writing in due forme to be made, and to be ſealed vnder the kings great ſeale, all and euerie ſuch effects conteined and ſpecified in ſuch buls, breeues, and faculties, as maie be lawfullie granted by the ſaid archbiſhop of Canturburie, by authoritie of the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, paieng onlie for the ſealing of euerie ſuch writing, twentie ſhillings and foure penſe. And ouer that for the reaſonable coſts for pains of the writing thereof, three ſhillings foure penſe and not aboue, and for the pains taken for due examination of euery ſuch buls, breeues, and faculties, three ſhillings foure penſe and not aboue. And that this preſent act ſhall be ſufficient and immediat warrant to the chancellor or keeper of the great ſeale for the inſealing and deliuerie of ſuch licences, faculties, diſpenſations, and other writings, which ſhall be made, granted and ſealed vnder the kings great ſeale, by vertue and authoritie of this act.

Chancellor

¶ And it is alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſuch licence, diſpenſation, facultie, confirmation, or other writing, to be had, made, or granted vnder the kings great ſeale, out of the ſaid court of chancerie by authoritie of this act, in forme as is aboue rehearſed, ſhall be good and effectuall to the ſaid parties ſuing for the ſame, according to the tenor and effects thereof, and ſhall be admitted, accepted and allowed in all courts and places of this realme. and in all other the kings dominions, anie vſage, preſcription, forren lawes, cuſtoms, or ordinance to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act giuing authoritie to ſuch, as ſhall ſucceed to the crowne of this realme, when they come to the age of xxiiij. yeares, to make fruſtrat ſuch acts as ſhall be made afore in their time.

Chap.17.

FOr as much as lawes and ſtatutes may happen hereafter to be made within this realme, at parlements holden at ſuch time as the kings of the ſame ſhall happen to be within age hauing ſmall knowledge and experience of their affairs, to the great hinderance and derogation of the imperiall crowne of this realme, and to the vniuerſall damage of the common wealth of the ſubiects of the ſame. Be it therfore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if the imperiall crowne of this realme, after the deceaſe of the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, whoſe life our Lord long preſerue, deſcend, come, or remaine, to the heirs of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, or to anie perſon to be limited by his highneſſe, as of verie right it muſt and ought to doo, according to the lawes of this realme eſtabliſhed for the ſame, the ſaid heirs or ſuch perſon being within the age of foure and twentie yeares, and that then anie act or acts of parlement ſhall happen to be made and eſtabliſhed in anie parlement, that then ſhall be holden before ſuch heirs or heirs, perſon or perſons, then being in poſſeſſion of the ſaid crowne, ſhall be of their full ages of foure and twentie yeares: that then euerie ſuch heire or heirs of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, or ſuch perſon ſo poſſeſſed of the crowne, and being within the ſame age of foure and twentie yeares, ſhall haue full power & authoritie at all times after they ſhall come to their ſaid full ages of xxiiij. yeres, by their letters patents vnder the great ſeale of England, to reuoke, adnull, and repeale all and ſingular ſuch acts made and eſtabliſhed by their roiall aſſents in anie parlement holden during the time that they were within their ſaid age of xxiiij. yeares, their roiall aſſents had to the ſame, during the time that they were within the ſaid age of xxiiij. yeares, or anie act or acts hereafter to be made to the contrarie therof notwithſtanding. And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch repeale, adnullation and reuocation of anie act or acts, that ſhall be made and eſtabliſhed in anie parlement, holden before the time that ſuch heirs or perſon poſſeſſed of the crowne, ſhall be of the ſaid age of xxiiij. yeares, ſhall be as good and effectuall to all intents and purpoſes, as though it had beene doone by authoritie of parlement.

L. patents

An act concerning treaſon in certeine caſes.

Chap.18.

BE it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie man of what eſtate, degree or condition ſoeuer he be, at anie time hereafter, take vpon him to eſpouſe, marie, or take to his wife anie of the kings children, being lawfullie borne or otherwiſe, commonlie reputed or taken for his children, or anie of the kings ſiſters or aunts of the part of the father, or anie the lawfull children of the kings brethren or ſiſters, or contract mariage with anie of them without the ſpeciall licence aſſent, conſent & agreement firſt thereunto had & obteined of the kings highneſſe in writing vnder his graces great ſeale, or defile or deflowre anie of them not being maried, ſhall be deemed & adiudged a traitor to the king and to his realme. And that euerie ſuch offenſe hereafter to be doone, made, or perpetrated, contrarie to this act, ſhall be adiudged & deemed to be high treaſon. And that euerie man ſo offending, & their abettors, procurors, comfortors, counſellors & aidors, being lawfullie conuict of anie ſuch offenſe, according to the lawes of this realme, ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch & like pains & execution of death, loſſes of priuileges, of ſanctuarie, & forfeitures of lands, tenements, & hereditaments, to all intents and purpoſes, as in caſes of high treaſon apperteineth. Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heirs and ſucceſſors, and to the heirs and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, other than the lord Thomas Howard, and his heirs, and all other perſons which ſhall fortune hereafter to be attainted by authoritie of this act,

Mariage

Contract

Deflowre

Treaſon

act, and their heirs and euerie of them, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, leaſes, annuities, rents,ſeruices,reuerſions,remainders,offices,fees,commons,conditions,and other commodities pꝛofits and hereditaments, in ſuch maner, foꝛme, qualitie and condition, as they oꝛ anie of them haue had,ſhould oꝛ might haue had,if this act had neuer béene had noꝛ made, anie thing in this pꝛeſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Women

Pꝛouided alwaie and be it enacted,that in euerie ſuch caſe befoꝛe rehearſed, the woman after the laſt daie of this parlement ſo offending,being within the degrées befoꝛe ſpecified, ſhall incur like danger and penaltie as is befoꝛe limited, and ſhall ſuffer ſuch like death and puniſhment, as is befoꝛe appointed to the man offending in maner and foꝛme expꝛeſſed in this act.

Anno triceſimo primo Henrici octaui, at Weſtminſter

the eight and twentith daie of Aprill, and there continued vntill the eight and twentith daie of Iune next following.

An act concerning ioint tenants, and tenants in common.

The firſt chapter.

FOꝛ as much as by the common lawes of this realme diuers of the kings ſubiects,being ſeized of manoꝛs,lands,tenements and hereditaments, as iointenants,oꝛ as tenants in common, with other of anie eſtate of inheritance,in their owne rights, oꝛ in the right of their wiues, by purchaſe, deſcent oꝛ otherwiſe, and euerie of them ſo being ioint tenants, oꝛ tenants in common,haue like right, title, intereſt, and poſſeſſion in the ſame manoꝛs, lands,tenements,and hereditaments foꝛ their parts oꝛ poꝛtions iointlie oꝛ in common vndiuidedly togither with other,and none of them by the law doth oꝛ maie know their ſeuerall parts oꝛ poꝛtions in the ſame, oꝛ that is his oꝛ theirs by it ſelfe vndiuided, and can not by the lawes of this realme otherwiſe occupie oꝛ take the pꝛofits of the ſame,oꝛ make anie ſeuerance,diuiſion oꝛ partition thereof,without other of their mutuall aſſents and conſents,by reaſon whereof,diuers and manie of them,being ſo iointlie and vndiuidedlie ſeized of the ſaid manoꝛs,lands,tenements,and hereditaments,oftentimes of their peruers,couetous,and malicious minds and wils,againſt all right,iuſtice, equitie and good conſcience, by ſtrength & power haue not onlie cut and fellen downe all the woods and trées growing vpon the ſame,but alſo haue extirped,ſubuerted, pulled downe and deſtroied all the houſes, edifices and buildings, medowes, paſtures,commons,and the whole commodities of the ſame,and haue taken and conuerted them to their owne vſes and behoofs,to the open wꝛong and diſheriſon, and againſt the minds and wils of other,holding the ſame manoꝛs,lands,tenements,and hereditaments,iointlie oꝛ in common with them,and they haue béene alwaies without aſſured remedie foꝛ the ſame.

Iointenants & Tenants in common

Be it therefoꝛe enacted by the king our moſt dꝛead ſoueraigne loꝛd, and by the aſſent of the loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛall,and by the commons in this pꝛeſent parlement aſſembled, that all ioint tenants and tenants in common that now be,oꝛ hereafter ſhall be,of anie eſtate oꝛ eſtates of inheritance in their owne rights,oꝛ in the right of their wiues,of anie manoꝛs, lands, tenements oꝛ hereditaments, within this realme of England, Wales, oꝛ the marches of the ſame, ſhall and maie be coacted and compelled by vertue of this pꝛeſent act,to make partition betwéene them of all ſuch manoꝛs,lands,tenements and hereditaments as they now hold,oꝛ hereafter ſhall hold, as ioint tenants oꝛ tenants in common,by wꝛit De participatione facienda,in that caſe to be deuiſed in the king our ſoueraigne loꝛds court of chancerie,in like maner and foꝛme as coparceners by the common lawes of this realme haue béene and are compelled to doo,and the ſame wꝛit to be purſued at the common law.

Writ of partition

Pꝛouided alwaie and be it enacted,that euerie of the ſaid ioint tenants oꝛ tenants in common, and their heirs,after ſuch partition made,ſhall and maie haue aid of the other, oꝛ of their heirs, to the intent to dereigne the warrantie paramount,and to recouer foꝛ the rate, as is vſed betwéene coparceners after partition made by the oꝛder of the common law,anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act that fiſhing in anie ſeuerall pond,ſtew,or mote,with an intent to ſteale fiſh out of the ſame is felonie.

Chap.2.

WHere as diuers and manie of the loꝛds, knights, eſquiers, gentlemen, and other the kings ſubiects within this his realme,at their great coſts and charges haue cauſed to be made within their ſeuerall grounds manie ponds, ſtewes, and motes, and ſtoꝛed them with diuers kinds of fiſhes,as pikes,bꝛemes,carps,tenches,& other fiſhes,whereof they haue thought to haue had great commoditie, as well foꝛ the pleaſure of their fréends,as foꝛ their owne commoditie and pꝛofit towards the neceſſarie finding of their houſes, diuers and manie light and vnreaſonable perſons of this relme,being of no good rule noꝛ honeſtie, little oꝛ nothing regarding God,the feare of their ſoueraigne loꝛd the kings highnes, noꝛ his laws, haue not onlie fiſhed the ſaid ponds, ſtews and motes, as well by night as by daie, with nets, hooks, and baits of diuers ſorts, but alſo with great number of miſruled perſons haue entred into ſuch grounds, and there with great violence haue broken vp the heads of the ſame ponds, ſtewes, and motes, and deſtroied and taken the fiſh of the ſaid ponds, ſtewes, and motes, to the great diſpleaſures and loſſes of the owners of the ſaid ponds, ſtewes, and motes, and contrarie to all good reaſon, right and conſcience. Wherefore be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that as well all maner of fiſhings with anie nets, hooks, or baits, of what kind ſoeuer they be, in anie ſeuerall pond, ſtew, or mote, with an intent to ſteale fiſh out of the ſame, doone or committed at anie time after the feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint John Baptiſt next comming, that is to ſaie in the one and thirtith yeare of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, from the houre of ſix in the euen tide, vnto the houre of ſix in the morning, againſt the wils and minds of the owners or poſſeſſioners of ſuch ponds, ſtewes, or motes, as alſo the vnlawfull breaking vp of the head of anie ſeuerall pond, ſtew, or mote, by daie or by night, after the ſaid feaſt, without colour of title ſo to doo, whereby anie fiſh of the ſame pond, ſtew, or mote, is taken or deſtroied, againſt the will or mind of the owner or poſſeſſioner of the ſame, be to all intents deemed, taken, and adiudged felonie: and that thoſe perſons ſo offending, ſhall haue and ſuffer all ſuch pains of death and puniſhments, as other felons ought to haue and ſuffer for felonie by the courſe of the lawes of this realme.

Steale fiſh.

Breaking heads

Felonie

And alſo be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſuch euill diſpoſed perſons after the feaſt before limited, doo fiſh in the daie time, at anie other time than is before rehearſed, in anie ſuch ſeuerall ponds, ſtews, or motes, with anie maner of nets, hooks, or baits, as is aforeſaid, what kind ſoeuer they be of, againſt the will, pleaſure, and mind of the owners or poſſeſſors of the ſame ſeuerall ponds, ſtewes or motes, not hauing anie maner of colour of title ſo to doo, and thereof be lawfullie conuict at the ſute of our ſouereigne lord the king, or the partie greeued, that then the ſaid parties ſo conuicted, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of three months, and after the ſaid iij. months expired, ſhall find ſufficient ſuretie for his or their good abering, or elſe to remaine ſtill in priſon without baile or mainpriſe, vnto ſuch time he or they can find ſuch ſuretie.

Impriſon
Good abear.

An act changing the cuſtome of gauelkind.

Chap.3.

THe king our ſouereigne lord, for diuers conſiderations his maieſtie mouing, by authoritie of this his high court of parlement, enacteth, ordeineth, and eſtabliſheth, that as well all the lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, woods, paſtures, rents, ſeruices, reuerſions, remainders, aduouſons, and all other whatſoeuer hereditaments, ſet, lieng, and being within the countie of Kent, of the which Thomas Cromwell knight, of his honourable order of the garter, lord Cromwell of Wimbledon, lord priuie ſeale, Thomas Burgh knight, lord Burgh, George Brooke knight lord Cobham, Andrew Windſor knight, lord Windſor, Thomas Cheinie knight, treaſuror of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings moſt honourable houſhold, Chriſtofer Hales knight, maiſter of the rols of our ſaid ſouereigne lords court of the chancerie, Thomas Willoughbie knight, one of the iudges of the kings court of the common place, Anthonie Seintleger knight, Edward Wotton knight, Edward Boueton knight, Roger Cholmleie knight, ſargent at law, John Champneis knight, John Baker eſquire, our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings generall atturneie, Reinold Scot eſquire, John Guilford eſquire, Thomas Kempe eſquire, Edward Thwaits eſquire, William Roper eſquire, Anthonie Sands eſquire, Edward Iſaac eſquire, Perſiuall Hart eſquire, Edward Monins eſquire, William Whetnall eſquire, John Fog eſquire, Edmund Fetiplace eſquire, Thomas Hardres eſquire, William Waler eſquire, Thomas Wilford eſquire, Thomas Moile eſquire, Thomas Harlakinden eſquire, Geffreie Lee eſquire, James Hales, Henrie Huſe, & Thomas Roidon gentlemen, or any of them is or be ſeized to his or their owne vſe or vſes, in fee ſimple or in fee taile, the which now beene of the tenure & nature of gauelkind, & heretofore haue beene departed, or be departible betweene heirs males, by the cuſtome of gauelkind, ſhall from henceforth be cleerelie changed from the ſaid cuſtome, tenure, and nature of gauelkind, and in no wiſe hereafter be departed or departible by the ſaid cuſtome of gauelkind, betweene heirs males, but ſhall remaine, reuert, abide, deſcend, come & be after & according as lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments doo or maie deſcend, remaine, reuert, abide, come, or be, according to the common law of this realme, and as other manors, lands & tenements being in the ſaid countie of Kent, which neuer were holden by ſeruice of ſocage, but be & alwaies haue bin holden by knights ſeruice, doo deſcend, remaine, reuert, abide, come & be, and in like maner to deſcend, and be deſcendable, remaine, reuert, come, and be inheritable to the heire or heirs, after and according to the ſaid common lawes of this realme of England. And that all and ſingular the ſaid lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, with the appurtenances of the ſaid lord Cromwell, lord Burgh, lord Cobham, lord Windſor, Thomas Cheinie, Chriſtofer Hales, Thomas Willoughbie, Anthonie Seintleger, Edward Wotton, Edward Boueton, Roger Cholmleie, John Champneis, John Baker, Reinold Scot, John Guilford, Thomas Kempe, Edward Thwaits, William Roper, Anthonie Sands, Edward Iſaac, Perſiuall Hart, Edward Monins; William Whetnall, John Fog. Edmund Fetiplace, Thomas Hardres, William Waler., Thomas Wilford, Thomas Moile, Thomas Harlakinden eſquire, Geffreie Lee,

Gauelkind changed

Iames Hales, Henrie Huſeie, and Thomas Roidon, or of anie of them, and which before the making of this act haue béene of the ſaid nature and tenure of gauelkind in the ſaid countie of Kent, ſhall from henſeforth be accepted, taken, inherited, déemed, and iudged to be like as lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments at the common law of this realme, and in ſuch maner and forme as if the ſame manors, lordſhips, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, had neuer béene of the ſaid nature of gauelkind, anie vſage or cuſtome in the ſaid countie of Kent heretofore had, excepted, or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Sauing alwaies and reſeruing to all and ſingular perſons, other than the ſaid lord Cromwell, lord Burgh, lord Cobham, lord Windſor, Thomas Cheine, Chriſtofer Hales, Thomas Willoughbie, Anthonie Seintleger, Edward Wotton, Edward Boucton, Roger Cholmleie, Iohn Champneis, Iohn Baker, Reinold Scot, Iohn Guilford, Thomas Kempe, Edward Thwaits, William Roper, Anthonie Sands Edward Iſaac, Perſiuall Hart, Edward Monins, William Whetnall, Iohn Fog, Edmund Fetiplace, Thomas Hardres, William Waler, Thomas Wilford, Thomas Moile, Thomas Harlakinden eſquier, Geffreie Lée, Iames Hales, Henrie Huſee, and Thomas Roidon, or anie of them, and to euerie of them againſt anie other of them all ſuch right, title, intereſt, and inheritance as they or anie of them had before the making of this act, of, to, or in anie of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, woods, paſtures, rents, ſeruices, reuerſions, remaindors, aduouſons, and other the premiſſes, as if this preſent act had neuer béene had nor made.

Rights

An act concerning the amending of the riuer and port of Exceſter.

Chap.4.

IN most humble wiſe ſhewen vnto your highneſſe your true and faithfull ſubiects, the maior bailifs, and commonaltie of your citie of Exceſter, that where of old antiquitie as well the citizens and dwellers within your ſaid citie as all others, both denizens and ſtrangers, aplien and comming from anie parts of beyond the ſea, or of this realme, to your port of Exceſter, haue had courſe & recourſe with their ſhips, botes & veſſels, goods and merchandizes in the riuer of Exceſter to & from the high ſea, vnto your ſaid citie, to the great commoditie, common wealth and profit of your ſaid citie, and all the countrie therabout, as by diuers records & writings remaining as well in your ſaid citie, as alſo at Weſtminſter plainlie dooth appeare, which commoditie of long time hath béene ſo deſtroied & letted by weirs and driuing of ſands & grauell by courſe of the water into the ſaid riuer, and other lets and noiances, that at this daie, and of long time paſt, ſhips, botes, and veſſels, haue not had ne yet can haue their courſe to & from your ſaid citie, as of old time they haue had, by reaſon whereof your ſaid ſuppliants of long time haue béene and yet be compelled and inforced to carrie their goods and merchandizes from the ſhips, botes, and veſſels, to your ſaid citie by land, to their yéerelie charges of 400 marks ſterling and aboue, beſides great hurts and loſſes taken in their ſaid goods and merchandizes by the cariers of the ſame, which hath not onelie béene, and yet dailie is to the great hurt, decaie, and impouriſhing of the merchants of your ſaid citie, but alſo of the countrie thereabouts by reaſon of the ouerflowing and drowning of the medowes, paſtures, and ground lieng by the ſaid riuer, with the high ſprings of the ſea, and the floods of the freſh water comming to the ſaid riuer, and by reaſon of which charges ſuſteined in carieng their goods and merchandizes by land vnto the ſaid citie, as is beforeſaid, the merchants and owners of the ſaid wares and merchandizes, are driuen to ſell the ſame much more déerer than they would doo if the ſaid merchandizes might be conueied and brought vnto the ſaid citie by water, to the great hurt and preiudice of all your graces ſubiects in the ſaid parts. For reformation whereof, it maie pleaſe your highneſſe, of your moſt noble and abundant grace, with the aſſent of your lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, to enact, ordeine, and eſtabliſh, that it maie and ſhall be lawfull at all times after the feaſt of Eaſter now next comming, to your ſaid ſuppliants, maior, bailifs, and commonaltie of your ſaid citie of Exceſter, and their ſucceſſors, to plucke downe, dig, mine, breake, banke and caſt vp all and all maner of weirs, rocks, ſands, grauell, and other lets and noiances whatſoeuer they be in the ſaid riuer, and alſo in other places and ground conuenient and neceſſarie for the ſame, whoſe ſoeuer they be, lieng betwéene your ſaid citie and the high ſea, and further to doo and make all other things requiſit and neceſſarie, whereby the ſaid ſhips, botes and veſſels maie haue their ſure courſe and recourſe in the ſaid riuer to and from your ſaid citie, and there to charge and diſcharge the ſaid goods and merchandizes without let or diſturbance of anie perſon or perſons, giuing and paieng therefore vnto the lord or lords, owner or owners of the ſoile where ſuch digging and mining ſhall be, in recompenſe and ſatiſfaction of and for the land and ground ſo to be digged and mined, after the rate of twentie yéeres purchaſe, or elſe as much for the ſame as ſhall be adiudged, ordeined and determined by the kings iuſtices of aſſiſe in the countie of Deuon for the time being, the election and libertie of which recompenſe and ſatiſfaction ſo to be had, to be at the choiſe of the lords and owners of the ſaid lands and tenements, without anie let, deniall, vexation or trouble of the ſaid lord or lords, owner & owners, or anie other perſon or perſons, by ſute in the law, or otherwiſe, vpon paine of forfeiture of xx.li. of lawfull monie of England, for euerie time that they or anie of them doo attempt the contrarie therof, whereof the one halfe ſhalbe to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, & the other halfe to him or them that will ſue therfore by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in anie the kings courts, wherin the partie defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor in the ſaid action, actions or ſutes, anie eſſoine, licence, nor protection ſhall be allowed. And alſo giuing and paieng to the tenants, far-

Maior

Weirs

mers and occupiers of ſuch land or ground for ſuch hurt and loſſes, as they or anie of them ſhall ſuſteine and haue by the ſame, as much as ſhall be aſſeſſed, adiudged and determined by the ſaid iuſtices of aſſiſes in the ſaid countie of Deuon for the time being, or by ſuch perſons as by them ſhall be aſſigned and deputed for the ſame, the ſaid recompenſe and ſatiſfaction as well concerning the lords and owners of the ſaid land and ground, as to the tenants, farmars & occupiers of the ſame, to be paid by the maior, bailifs, and commonaltie of the ſaid citie for the time being, and their ſucceſſors, within the ſpace of ſix weeks next after the rating, aſſeſſing, and determining of the ſame, vnleſſe that the maior, bailifs, and commonaltie of the ſaid citie and their ſucceſſors, can otherwiſe compound or agree with the lords, owners, tenants, farmars and occupiers of ſuch land & ground, or with anie of them. And in caſe it happen the maior, bailifs, and commonaltie of the ſaid citie, to make default of paiment of the ſaid recompenſe and ſatiſfaction, and reſiſt to paie the ſame, as is before rehearſed, that then the lord, lords, owner, owners, tenants, farmars or occupiers of ſuch land or ground, that is greeued therewith, and to whom the ſatiſfaction and recompenſe ought to be paid, ſhall & maie lawfullie commenſe, affirme, or take his or their action of debt by the courſe of the common law, againſt the maior, bailifs, and commonaltie of the ſaid citie for the time being, and their ſucceſſors for the recouerie of the ſame in anie countie within this realme, at the will and pleaſure of the partie greeued, and like proceſſe therupon to be had as in actions of debt at the common law, grounded vpon contract or ſpecialties hath vſed to be had, in the which actions of debt, ſute or ſutes to be had, no wager of law, eſſoine, licence, nor protection ſhall be allowed.

An act whereby the kings manor of Hampton court is made an honour, and a new chaſe thereto belonging.

Chap.5.

The tenor of the l. patents

FOr as much as it hath pleaſed the king our moſt excellent and moſt dread ſoueraigne lord, of late to erect, build and make a goodlie, ſumptuous, beautifull and princelie manor, decent and conuenient for a king, and the ſame hath ornated with parks, gardens, orchards, and other things of great commoditie and pleaſure thereunto adioining, meet and pertinent to his roiall maieſtie, moſt requiſit for the proſperous continuance of his moſt roiall perſon, which the ſubiects of this his realme moſt intirelie aboue all worldlie things cheerfelie deſire of almightie God: his grace inſuing the aduancement and amplification of his reaſonable and princelie commodities, to be nie vnto his ſaid manor, heretofore of late hath aſſigned and limited a certeine territorie or ground for a chaſe thereof to be made, for nouriſhing, generation, and feeding of beaſts of venerie, and foules of warren: and for furniture and perfection thereof, the kings maieſtie by indenture made betweene his grace on the one part, and ſir Richard Page knight, Thomas Hennage eſquier, John Carleton, John Agmondſham, Thomas a Downe gentleman, Robert Alectour, Robert Hamond, and diuers other honeſt and ſubſtantiall men, named in the ſaid indenture, for and in the name of all free tenants, hauing anie eſtate of inheritance, and in the name of all cuſtomarie tenants, hauing anie eſtate of inheritance by cuſtom, of or in any lands or tenements within the precincts of the ſaid territorie or ground, limited & aſſigned for the ſaid chaſe & warren, hath certeinlie and plainlie declared the precincts, limits, ambits, and bounds of the ſame territorie or ground, and his graces liberties, priueleges and commodities to be had in and vpon the ſame, the tenor of which ſaid indenture hereafter plainlie and fullie inſueth, that is to ſaie. This indenture made the firſt daie of October, in the xxix. yeere of the reigne of our moſt excellent and moſt dread ſoueraigne lord Henrie the viij. by the grace of God king of England and France, defendor of the faith, lord of Ireland, and in earth ſupreme head of the church of England, betweene the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king of the one partie, & ſir Richard Page knight, Thomas Hennage eſquier, John Carleton, John Agmondſham, Thomas a Downe gentleman, Robert Alectour, Robert Hamond, Thomas Stragford, Richard Wiker, John a Gate the elder, John a Gate the yonger, William Stakford, John Boughton, Richard Biers, German Bandall, John Wolſe, William Floiter, Richard Hunt, John Conis, Robert Parker, William Tice, Richard Whetelcie, Robert Nortrige, John Machin, John Baron, Richard Woodclerke the yonger, John Cleere, John Greentree, Richard Heiward, Chriſtopher Pomfret, Richard Woolſe, John Bulworth, Thomas Driuer, Thomas Horringham, John Nortrige, William Weſt, John Hardwin, Richard Newman, John Hamond the yonger, John Blake, John Dalie, George Thew, Clement Jared, John Hamond the elder, Ambroſe Greentree, Walter Caluerlie, Richard Nele, Lionell Browne, Robert Hall, Thomas Marſh, Thomas Shete, John Beriman, John London, John Woodhouſe, John Greene, and John Woolſe, for and in the name of all free tenants, hauing anie eſtate of inheritance, and in the name of all cuſtomarie tenants, hauing anie eſtate of inheritance by cuſtome of and in anie lands or tenements within the lordſhips, manors, towns and villages of Eaſtmulſeie, Weſtmulſeie, Walton, Eſher, Weibridge, and part of Cobham, and other pariſhes, villages, and hamlets, whatſoeuer they be within the limits of the chaſe that is named to be called Hampton court chaſe, of the other part witneſſeth that where our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king hath of late erected, builded, and made within the countie of Middleſex, a goodlie ſumptuous houſe, beautifull and princelie manour, meet and conuenient for a king, and the ſame indued with parks, orchards, garden, and other great commodities and pleaſures thereunto adioining and belonging, and his grace intending the proſperous continuance and preſeruation as well of his moſt roiall perſon, as for the furniſhing of the manour with mani-

ſold

fold things of pleaſure, for the diſport, paſtime, comfort, and conſolation of his highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, his graces pleaſure is to erect and make a chaſe about the ſaid manor, for the increaſe of venerie and foule of warren, which chaſe ſhall be called Hampton court chaſe: and that the ſaid lordſhips, manors, townes and villages of Eſtmulſeie, Weſtmulſeie, Walton, Eſher, Weibridge, and part of the towne or village of Cobham, in the countie of Surreie, and all lands, tenements, medows, leſues, woods, and paſtures, lieng and being within the limits, metes, and bounds, heereafter declared, ſhall be had, reputed and taken within the ſaid chaſe, and to be parcell thereof to all intents and purpoſes, which metes and bounds are limited, appointed, and doo extend as followeth: that is to wit, at and from the Thames ſide, on the ſouth ſide of the manor of Hampton court, directlie as the pale ſhall be newlie erected, made, and ſet to Cobham, & ſo forth, as the pale ſhall lead and be ſet about Cobham parke pale, of Biſlet parke, & from thenſe following the ſame pale to the water of Weie, and ſo forth by the ſouth ſide of the riuer of Weie, and the riuer of Thames, vnto the firſt commenſement and beginning of the ſaid pale, therfore it is condeſcended, granted, concluded, and fullie agreed, betweene the ſaid parties to theſe indentures by theſe preſents. And our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king in accompliſhment of his graces pleaſure, by theſe preſents, dooth ordeine, make, erect, publiſh, and declare the ſaid chaſe. And that the ſaid lordſhips, manors, towns, and villages, of Eſtmulſeie, Weſtmulſeie, Walton, Eſher, Weibridge, and part of Cobham, and all lands, tenements, medows, woods, leſues, and paſtures, lieng and being within the limits, metes, and bounds aforenamed, ſhall be from henſeforth free chaſe, and warren, for all maner beaſts of venerie and foule of warren, and ſhall haue all ſuch and like liberties, iuriſdictions, and preeminences, as anie ancient chaſe or forreſt within this realme hath or of right ought to haue: and euerie perſon and perſons, that ſhall fortune heereafter to treſpaſſe or offend within the ſaid new chaſe, ſhall incur and run into like danger, penalties, loſſe, and forfeiture, as if the ſame offenſe had beene doone or committed in anie other chaſe or forreſt within this relme of England: and that the ſaid new chaſe from henſeforth named and called Hampton court chaſe. And it is further condeſcended, granted, and agreed, betweene the ſaid parties by theſe preſents, and our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, for him, his heires & ſucceſſors, promiſeth, granteth, and agreeth, to and with the ſaid ſir Richard Page, Thomas Hennage, John Carleton, John Agmondſham, Thomas a Downe, & all other the ſaid tenants and freeholders, their heires & aſſignes, that it ſhalbe lawfull to the ſame ſir Richard Page, Thomas Hennage, John Agmondſham, John Carleton, Thomas a Downe, and other the tenants aboue named, and to all other perſons, being freeholders within the ſaid chaſe, to euerie of them, their heires and aſſignes, to fell, cut downe, and carie awaie, at all time & times, heerafter at his or their pleaſure, all & euerie parcell of his or their woods, groues, coppies, and ſprings, growing and being within the ſaid chaſe, without licence of the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, or of anie officer within the ſaid chaſe, and without let and interruption of the ſame officers, or anie of them. And alſo that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid ſir Richard Page, Thomas Hennage, John Carleton, John Agmondſham, Thomas a Downe, and other the tenants aboue named, & all other perſons as well free holders as copie holders, as cuſtomarie tenants within the limits of the ſaid chaſe, & to euerie of them, their heires & aſſignes, at all time & times heereafter, to make their hedges and fenſes about their corne, growing vpon their owne ground within the ſaid chaſe, at their owne will & pleaſure, to keepe out the deare thereof, during all ſuch time onelie, as the corne ſhall grow vpon the ſame ground. And that the officers of the ſaid chaſe during the ſame time, ſhall ſuffer the ſame hedges & fenſes to ſtand and to remaine to the intent aboueſaid. And after euerie ſuch time as the corne ſhall be ſerued and carried awaie, it ſhall be lawfull to the officers of the ſaid chaſe, to make deare leapes & breakes in the ſaid hedges and fenſes, for and to the intent that the deare maie haue courſe & recourſe into the ground, where the corne was ſowen for their feeding, during all ſuch time as the ſame lands ſhall be & remaine vnſowen. And in conſideration thereof, our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, for him, his heires & ſucceſſors, is pleaſed and contented, that his and their officers of the reuenues within the limits of the ſame chaſe, ſhall yeerelie for euer at euerie paiment, defalke, allow, and deduct the third part of the free rent, that euerie freeholder ought to paie for their ſeuerall freeholds, within the limits of the ſame chaſe. And alſo the kings highneſſe is pleaſed and contented, that where anie cuſtomarie tenant, or tenants, hauing anie eſtates of inheritance in anie cuſtomarie lands or tenements within the ſaid chaſe, after the cuſtome of anie manor there, whereof the ſame cuſtomarie lands or tenements beene holden, for the which cuſtomarie lands or tenements, the next heire of euerie ſuch cuſtomarie tenant, after the death of his anceſtor, by and according to the ſame cuſtome ought to paie fine, in euerie ſuch caſe the kings officers of the reuenues within the ſaid chaſe, ſhall defalke, deduct and allow to the next heire of euerie ſuch tenant, dieng ſeiſed of anie cuſtomarie lands or tenements within the limits of the ſaid chaſe, the moitie or halfe of euerie ſuch fine, that he by the ſaid cuſtome ought to paie for his lands there, the ſame fine to be rated and aſſeſſed after the rate of the fine that the ſame tenant ſo dieng ſeiſed, laſt paied to the lord thereof, for the ſame lands or tenements and not otherwiſe. And that the moitie of euerie ſuch fine be conteined in euerie copie that heereafter ſhall be made to anie ſuch tenant by the officers of the courts of euerie ſuch manor within the limits of the ſaid chaſe. And the ſaid ſir Richard Page, Thomas Hennage, John Carleton, John Agmondſham, Thomas a Downe, and other the tenants and freeholders of the ſaid lordſhips, manors, townes and villages of Eaſtmulſeie, Weſtmulſeie, Walton, Eſher, Weibridge, and part of Cobham, doo couenant and grant, and euerie of them for him and his heires couenanteth and granteth to and with our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, his heirs and ſucceſſors, that they and all other the tenants and freeholders within the limits of the ſaid chaſe and euerie of them, ſhall at all times heereafter ſtand to, obeie, performe and keepe within the ſaid chaſe, all and ſingular ſuch laws, ordinances, penalties, fines & americiaments as apperteine to a chaſe, and all ſuch as heereafter ſhall be prouided or made by anie law or ſtatute concerning the preſeruation or maintenance of the ſaid chaſe: except and onelie reſerued to the ſaid tenants all ſuch liberties and commodities before by theſe preſents vnto them appointed and limited within the ſaid chaſe. In witneſſe whereof, our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king to the one part of theſe preſent indentures, remaining with the ſaid free holders and cuſtomarie tenants, hath cauſed his great ſeale of England to be put: and to the other part of the ſame indenturs, remaining with our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, the ſaid freeholders & cuſtomarie tenants, as well for themſelues, as in the name of all other tenants and inhabitants within the limits of the ſaid chaſe, haue put to their ſeales the daie & yeere aboue written. Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid indenture ſhall perſiſt, continue and abide good, effectuall and in full ſtrength and vertue, according to the word, tenor and effect thereof. And that the king our ſouereigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, ſhall haue and inioie their liberties and priuileges, commodities and pleaſures of free chaſe and warrant for all maner of beaſts of venerie, and fowles of warrant, within and vpon the ſaid townes, villages and pariſhes of Eſmulſeie, Weſtmulſeie, Walton, Eſher, Weibridge, and part of Cobham, and in all other places and grounds lieng or being within the precincts, limits and bounds of the ſaid territorie or ground limited and aſſigned by the ſaid indenture for the ſaid chaſe and warrant. And that the ſame territorie or ground ſhall be called, named and knowne by the name of Hampton court chaſe. And that all and ſingular tranſgreſſors and offendors taken, knowne or proued to haue committed or doone anie maner of offenſe, within or vpon the ſaid chaſe or warrant, contrarie to the forme or effect of anie part of the ſaid indenture, ſhall incur and fall into like dangers, penalties and forfeitures, as anie other like offendors, committing or dooing anie wrong, treſpaſſe or offenſe in anie other foreſt or chaſe within this realme, maie doo or ſhall doo.

L. patents confirmed

Chaſe

Officers

And furthermore be it enacted, that our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, at his and their libertie and pleaſure, maie make, conſtitute and aſſigne ſuch and as manie officers, miniſters and keepers, in, for and vpon the ſaid chaſe and warren, as to him or them from time to time ſhall be thought behoofull, conuenient and neceſſarie. And that all and ſingular lawes, acts and ſtatutes heeretofore made, concerning the keeping, nouriſhing, increaſe and ſupportation of anie of the forreſts, chaſes and warrens of this relme, or anie of them, or touching or concerning directions, corrections, penalties, reformations or puniſhments for anie maner of offenſes doone or committed within anie ſuch forreſts, chaſes or warrens, ſhall be from henſeforth extended and executed into and vpon all tranſgreſſors and offendors in the ſaid chaſe called Hampton court chaſe, and into or vpon the ſaid warren of the ſame.

Lãds vnited to the manor of Hampton

And becauſe that the ſaid manor of Hampton court is thus, as is aforeſaid, decorated and inuironed with things of high and princelie commodities; be it further enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the manor of Walton vpon Thames in the ſaid countie of Surreie, being parcell of the duchie of Lancaſter, and the manor of Walton Legh in the ſaid countie of Surreie, late purchaſed by the kings highneſſe of Giles Legh eſquire deceaſed, and the houſe of Otland, and all lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices and hereditaments in Weibridge, Walton & Chartſeie, in the ſaid countie of Surreie, late purchaſed by the kings highneſſe of Iohn Rede, ſonne and heire to William Rede, and the manors of Biflete and Weibridge in the ſaid countie of Surreie, being parcell of the duchie of Cornewall, and all the lands & tenements in Walton & Weibridge aforeſaid, late purchaſed by the kings highneſſe of Iohn Goldwell and his wife, and all thoſe lands and tenements in Walton aforeſaid, late purchaſed by the kings highneſſe of Iohn Carlton, and the manor of Eſtmulſeie in the ſaid countie of Surreie, late purchaſed by the kings highneſſe of the preſident and the ſcholers of Corpus Chriſti college in Oxford, and the manor of Mulſeie in the ſaid countie of Surreie, which late belonged to the late monaſterie of Marten, in the ſaid countie of Surreie, and the manor of Sandon in the ſaid countie of Surreie, late purchaſed by the kings highneſſe of the maiſter and brethren of the hoſpitall of ſaint Thomas ſpittle in Southworke, in the ſaid countie of Surreie, and the manor of Weſton in the ſaid countie of Surreie late purchaſed by the kings highneſſe of the abbeſſe and conuent of the monaſterie of Barking in the countie of Eſſex, and the manor of Imworth in the ſaid countie of Surreie, late purchaſed by the kings highneſſe of Thomas duke of Norfolke, and the manor of Eſher in the ſaid countie of Surreie, late purchaſed by the kings highneſſe of the reuerend father in God Stephan biſhop of Wincheſter: and the lands and hereditaments with the appurtenances called Heiwood, lieng within the ſaid chaſe, which late belonged to the late priorie of Newarke in the ſaid countie of Surreie. And all thoſe manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, lieng within the ſaid chaſe, which ſir Richard Page knight hath latelie bargained and ſold vnto our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king: and all lands, tenements and hereditaments, which be the ſaid Richard Pages, lieng and being within the ſaid chaſe: and all other manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices and hereditaments, within the limits and territorie of the ſame chaſe, which the kings highneſſe before this time hath obteined, bought or purchaſed of anie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat. And all the fee farme or yeerelie rent or annuitie of the borough or towne of Kingſton vpon Thames in the ſaid countie of Surreie, and the manors of Hanworth and Kenton, otherwiſe called Coldkennington, and the parke of Hanworth and Coldkennington in the countie of Middleſex. and the manor of Feltham in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, which manor of Feltham was late purchaſed by the kings highneſſe of the maiſter and brethren of the hoſpitall of Burtoulazer in the countie of Leiceſter, and the manor of Tedington in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, late purchaſed by the kings highneſſe of the abbat & conuent of the monaſterie of Weſtminſter in the countie of Middleſex: and all lands, tenements and hereditaments, lieng in the pariſh of Hampton in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, late purchaſed by the kings highneſſe of Thomas Arthur, Thomas Gone, John Vnidale, John Vpton, Thomas Ellis, and John Lewis, or of anie of them: and all lands, tenements and hereditaments in the pariſh of Hanworth in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, late purchaſed by the kings highneſſe of John Williams, John Combes, Richard Harris, William Cooper, Robert Wats, Thomas Fitzwater, Richard Lawrence, Thomas Carpenter, John Bicks, Paule Cooke, and the perſon of the pariſh of Hanworth aforeſaid, or of anie of them: and all the lands & tenements in Kenton in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, latelie purchaſed by the ſaid our ſoueraigne lord the king of the maiſter & brethren of the hoſpitall of Sauoie in the countie of Middleſex: and all other manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments in Kingſton, Hanworth, Kenton, Coldkennington, Feltham, Tedington and Hampton, which our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king before this time hath bought, purchaſed or obteined of anie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, ſhall from henſforth be perpetuallie vnited, annexed, deemed, reputed and taken to be part, parcell and members of the ſaid manor of Hampton court. And that the ſame manor of Hampton court, togither with all other the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, & other the premiſſes aboue rehearſed and ſpecified, ſo vnited & annexed to the ſame manor of Hampton court, ſhall from henſforth be named, called, accepted and taken the honor of Hampton court. And that the ſaid manor of Hampton court ſhall from henſeforth be the cheefe and capitall place and part of the ſaid honor of Hampton court.

¶Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid honor and chaſe of Hampton court, and all manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments and other the premiſſes aboue rehearſed, ſhall from henſeforth be in the order, ſuruei e, rule and gouernance of the court of augmentations of the reuenues of our ſoueraigne lord the kings crowne, and to be granted, let and ſet to farme by the officers and miniſters of the ſame court, in ſuch maner and forme as other the manors, lands, and tenements appointed to the ſame court, beene or ought to be letten or granted. And that all the farms, iſſues, reuenues and profits, comming and growing of the premiſſes, and of euerie part thereof, ſhalbe taken and & receiued to the kings vſe, by the miniſters and officers of the ſame court, in ſuch maner and forme as is vſed and had of other manors, lands and tenements, committed to the order, ſuruei e & gouernance of the ſaid court of augmentations: anie act, ſtatute, ordinance, cuſtome or vſe heretofore had, made or vſed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Surueie.

¶And furthermore be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular the tenants, as well freeholders and copiholders, or other, and all and ſingular perſons, which owe ſute to anie of the ſaid manors, or to anie leet or lawdaie, to be holden within the precinct of anie of them, and the heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes of euerie of the ſaid tenants, ſhall doo their ſutes, ſeruices, and cuſtomes, and paie their rents to the ſaid ſundrie manors, and in ſuch times as they did and ought to doo before the making of this preſent act. And that the ſaid tenants and ſuters or anie of them, or the heires, ſucceſſors or aſſignes of them or anie of them, at anie time heereafter ſhall not be charged nor chargeable to or with anie other ſeruices, ſutes, cuſtoms, rents, or other charges, nor be compelled to doo or paie the ſame in anie other place or places, nor anie of the ſeuerall tenures changed, altered or charged, otherwiſe than they were or ought to doo or be before the making of this act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Sauing alwaie and reſerued to all and ſingular free tenants and cuſtomarie tenants of anie lands, tenements and hereditaments, lieng or being within the precinct, limits and bounds of the ſaid chaſe, called Hampton court chaſe, ſpecified and declared by the ſaid indenture, and to the heirs, ſucceſſors and aſſignes of euerie of them, all and ſingular liberties, profits, commodities and aduantages to them apperteining, according to the true intent and pleaſure of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, ſignified and declared by the ſame indenture, anie thing in this act aboue written notwithſtanding.

Tenants

Seruices

Free tenãts

Prouided alwaie, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, their heirs, executors, ſucceſſors or aſſignes, for anie leaſes, demiſes, grants or couenants heretofore had, made or granted to them or anie of them, of the ſaid manors and other the premiſſes, or anie part or parcell thereof, by anie perſon or perſons, being owners of the ſaid manors, lands and tenements and other the premiſſes, or anie part or parcell thereof, or by anie of their anceſtors or predeceſſors, or by anie perſon or perſons lawfullie authorized by them or anie of them, for anie demiſe, leaſe or grant thereof made.

Leaſes
Couenants

¶Sauing alwaie to all and euerie perſon and perſons, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors and aſſignes, other than ſuch perſons as were parties or priuie to the bargains, ſales, gifts or grants of the ſaid manoꝛs and other the pꝛemiſſes, oꝛ anie part therof, and their wiues, their heirs and ſucceſſoꝛs, and the wiues, heirs and ſucceſſoꝛs of euerie of them, all ſuch right, title, vſe, intereſt, poſſeſſion, leaſe, leaſes, farme oꝛ farms, foꝛ terme of life, liues, yéers oꝛ otherwiſe, and all grants, liberties, rents, charges, pꝛofits, couenants, and all other commoditie and commodities, which they oꝛ anie of them haue, might oꝛ ought to haue, oꝛ hereafter ſhall oꝛ ſhould haue, in, of oꝛ to the pꝛemiſſes, oꝛ anie part oꝛ parcell of them, in ſuch maner and foꝛme, as though this act, oꝛ anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof had neuer béene had noꝛ made, anie thing in this pꝛeſent act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Duchie of Coꝛnewall

¶And foꝛaſmuch as the ſaid manoꝛs of Biſlete and Weibꝛidge, befoꝛe the making of this act were parcell of the duchie of Coꝛnewall, and now ſeparat and taken from the ſame by reaſon of this act: be it therefoꝛe enacted by authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that the manoꝛ of Shippon with the appurtenances, in the countie of Berke, which latelie belonged to the late monaſterie of Abendon in the ſaid countie of Berke now diſſolued, ſhall from henſefoꝛth be vnited and annexed to the ſaid duchie of Coꝛnewall, and ſhalbe accepted and taken foꝛ and as part and parcell of the ſame duchie of Coꝛnewall, in ſuch like maner and foꝛme to all intents and purpoſes, as the ſaid manoꝛs of Biſlete and Weibꝛidge were befoꝛe the making of this act, and that the ſame manoꝛ of Shippon and the iſſues, reuenues and pꝛofits thereof, ſhall from henſefoꝛth be ſurueied, receiued and anſwered by and befoꝛe ſuch perſons, officers and miniſters, and in ſuch like maner and foꝛme, as other the manoꝛs, lands, tenements and hereditaments, parcell of the ſaid duchie of Coꝛnewall, be and ſhall be ſurueied, receiued and anſwered.

¶Pꝛouided alwaie, that this act oꝛ anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not be pꝛeiudiciall oꝛ hurtfull to anie perſon oꝛ perſons, their heirs, executoꝛs, ſucceſſoꝛs oꝛ aſſignes, oꝛ anie demiſes, leaſes, offices, grants oꝛ couenants heretofoꝛe had, made oꝛ granted to them oꝛ anie of them, of the ſaid manoꝛ of Shippon, oꝛ anie part oꝛ parcell thereof, by our ſouereigne loꝛd the king, oꝛ by anie other perſon oꝛ perſons, being owner oꝛ owners of the ſame manoꝛ of Shippon, this act oꝛ anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act that ſuch as were religious perſons, maie purchaſe, ſue and be ſued in all maner of actions.

Chap.6.

BE it enacted by authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement, that all and ſingular ſuch religious perſons, aſwell men as women pꝛofeſſed, of what oꝛder, rule oꝛ habit ſoeuer they were, which be oꝛ hereafter ſhall be put at their liberties from the danger, ſeruitude and condition of their religion and pꝛofeſſion, whereunto they were pꝛofeſſed by reaſon of ſuppꝛeſſion, diſſoluing, foꝛfeiture by attaindoꝛ, rendering oꝛ otherwiſe giuing to the hands of the kings maieſtie, oꝛ anie other the ſame monaſteries, abbeis, pꝛioꝛies, oꝛ other religious houſes oꝛ places, wherin the ſame religious perſons were pꝛofeſſed, ſhall by authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement, from and after the firſt daie of the ſame parlement, and from and after the time that they were oꝛ ſhall be put at ſuch libertie, haue frée libertie to purchaſe to them and their heirs in fée ſimple, fée taile, foꝛ terme of life, foꝛ yéers oꝛ at will, manoꝛs, lands, tenements, rents, annuities, and other hereditaments and things whatſoeuer they be, in like maner and foꝛme, as though they oꝛ anie of them had neuer béen pꝛofeſſed noꝛ entered into anie ſuch religion. And furthermoꝛe, that they the ſame religious perſons, and euerie of them, ſhall be made able by authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent act, to ſue and be ſued in all maner of actions, plaints and ſutes whatſoeuer they be, of and foꝛ anie matter oꝛ cauſe growing ſithens and after the time of their ſeuerall dereignment oꝛ departing out of their religion, in all courts and places within this realme, as other the kings ſubiects be. And furthermoꝛe that they and euerie of them, ſhall and maie from henſefoꝛth vſe and exerciſe, receiue, haue, take and inioie all and euerie lawfull thing and things to be growne, fall oꝛ happened to them oꝛ anie of them, after the ſaid dereignment oꝛ departing out of their religion, in as large and ample maner, foꝛme and condition, as if they had neuer béene pꝛofeſſed noꝛ entred into religion, the ſame pꝛofeſſion of religion, oꝛ anie law, cuſtome oꝛ vſe within this realme to the contrarie therof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Pꝛouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that none of the ſame religious perſons ſhall oꝛ maie at anie time héerafter be taken, déemed oꝛ iudged foꝛ oꝛ as heire oꝛ heirs, oꝛ inheritable to anie perſon oꝛ perſons, to anie purpoſe, reſpect, conſtruction, oꝛ intent in the law, noꝛ that they noꝛ anie of them by vertue of this act be receiued, admitted oꝛ déemed able in the law, to demand, challenge, receiue oꝛ take anie manoꝛs, lands, tenements oꝛ hereditaments, oꝛ anie other thing oꝛ things, by reaſon of oꝛ foꝛ anie foꝛmer title, right, intereſt, matter oꝛ cauſe, had made oꝛ growne to anie reſpect oꝛ purpoſe, befoꝛe the ſaid ſeuerall dereignments oꝛ departings out of their religions. Noꝛ that anie of the ſaid religious perſons being pꝛeſts, oꝛ ſuch as haue auowed religion at xxj. yéeres oꝛ aboue, and thereto then conſented, continuing in the ſame anie while after, not dulie pꝛouing by witneſſe oꝛ other lawfull means ſome vnlawfull cohertion oꝛ compulſion done to them oꝛ anie of them foꝛ making of anie ſuch vow, oꝛ conſtreining them to remaine in their religion, be inabled by vertue of anie woꝛds, clauſe oꝛ ſentence befoꝛe in this act expꝛeſſed, to marrie oꝛ take anie wife oꝛ wiues, but that they and euerie of them be cleerlie excluded and put from the ſame to all intents and purpoſes, anie thing befoꝛe in this act conteined to the contrarie hereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Marriage

An act concerning the continuance of the ſtatute for puniſhment of beggers and vagabonds, and of certeine other ſtatutes.

Where in the parlement begun and holden at London the third daie of Nouember, in Chap. 7.
the xxj. yéere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouerigne lord king Henrie the eight, and
from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, & there holden and continued by diuers prorogations
vntill the diſſolution thereof, an act was made and eſtabliſhed, declaring and
concerning aſwell how aged, poore and impotent perſons, compelled to liue by almes, Poore
ſhould be ordered & vſed, and alſo how vagabonds and mightie ſtrong beggers ſhould be whipped
and puniſhed: and at the ſaid parlement one other act was made and eſtabliſhed for the reſtraint
of carrieng and conueieng of horſſes & mares out of this realme: and alſo at the ſaid parlement Horſſes
one other act was made & eſtabliſhed for puniſhment of Welſhmen, attempting aſſaults or affraies Welſhmen
vpon anie the inhabitants of Hereford, Gloceſter or Shropſhire: and alſo at the ſaid parlement
one other act was made & eſtabliſhed for puniſhment of the vice of buggerie, declaring ſuch Buggerie
offenſe to be felonie, which ſaid foure ſeuerall acts were alſo made to indure to the laſt daie of the
next parlement, as by the ſame foure ſeuerall acts more plainlie appéereth. And where alſo in the
ſaid parlement one other act was made and ordeined among other things, for reſtraining the carriages
of braſſe, lattin and copper out of this realme: and alſo one other act was there made in the Braſſe
ſaid parlement for the true making of gables, halſers and ropes: and alſo one other act for the true Gables
winding of wools: and one other act to reſtraine killing of wainlings, bullocks, ſteeres or heifars, Wools
being vnder the age of two yéeres, which ſaid foure ſeuerall acts laſt before remembred, were then Wainlings
made to indure and continue vnto the next parlement, as by the ſame foure ſeuerall acts more
plainlie appéereth.

And where alſo in the ſaid parlement one other act was made and eſtabliſhed for the attaints Attaints
to be ſued for puniſhment of periurie vpon vntrue verdicts: and alſo one other act was there made
in the ſaid parlement concerning pewterers: and alſo one other act was there made in the ſaid Pewterers
parlement concerning ſowing of flax and hempe: all which ſaid thrée ſeuerall acts laſt before rehearſed, Flax
were then made and ordeined to continue & indure to the laſt date of the next parlement,
as by the ſame thrée ſeuerall acts more plainlie at large is ſhewed and maie appeere. And where
alſo in the ſaid parlement one other act was made and eſtabliſhed for making of gaoles in diuers Gaols
ſhires of this realme, which ſame act was then made to continue and indure for one yere next after
the end of the ſame parlement, as by the ſame act more plainlie appéereth. And where alſo in the
parlement begun & holden at Weſtminſter the viij. date of June, in the xxviij. yéere of the reigne
of our ſaid moſt dread ſoucreigne lord king Henrie the eight, & there continued and kept vntill the
diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined & enacted, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue remembred,
and euerie of them ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be
obſerued & kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things
therin conteined more plainlie appéereth. And for as much as all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts
be good and beneficiall for the commonwealth of this realme: be it therefore enacted and ordeined
by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts, and euerie of
them, and all clauſes, articles and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhall continue Continuation
and indure in their force and ſtrength, and be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement.

An act that proclamations made by the kings highnes, with the aduiſe of his honorable counſell, ſhalbe obeied and kept as though they were made by act of parlement.

For as much as the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, for diuers conſiderations, by the aduiſe of Chap. 8.
his counſell hath héeretofore ſet forth diuers and ſundrie his graces proclamations, aſwell
for and concerning diuers and ſundrie articles of Chriſts religion, as for an vnitie and
concord to be had amongſt the louing and obedient ſubiects of this his realme and other his dominions,
and alſo concerning the aduancement of his commonwealth and good quiet of people, which
neuertheleſſe diuers and manie froward, wilfull and obſtinat perſons, haue wilfullie contemned
and broken, not conſidering what a king by his roiall power maie doo: and for lacke of a direct
ſtatute & law to coherce offendors to obeie the ſaid proclamations, which being ſtill ſuffered ſhould
not onelie incorage offendors to the diſobedience of the precepts and lawes of almightie God, but
alſo ſound too much to the great diſhonor of the kings moſt roiall maieſtie (who maie full ill beare
it) and alſo giue too great hart and boldneſſe to all malefactors and offendors: conſidering alſo
that ſudden cauſes and occaſions fortune manie times, which doo require ſpéedie remedies, and
that by abiding for a parlement, in the meane time might happen great preiudice to inſue to the
realme: and weighing alſo that his maieſtie (which by the kinglie and regall power giuen him by
God, maie doo manie things in ſuch caſes) ſhould not be driuen to intend the libertie and ſupremitie
of his regall power and dignitie by wilfulnes of froward ſubiects: it is therefore thought in
maner more than neceſſarie, that the kings highneſſe of this realme for the time being, with
the aduiſe of his honorable counſell, ſhould make and ſet forth proclamations for the good and politike Proclam.
order and gouernance of this realme of England, Wales, and other his dominions from time
to time, for the defenſe of his regall dignitie, & the aduancement of his commonwelth, & good quiet
of

of his people, as the caſes of neceſſitie ſhall require. And that an ordinarie law ſhould be prouided by the aſſent of his maieſtie & parlement, for the due puniſhment, correction & reformation of ſuch offenſes and diſobediences. Be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this parlement, with the kings maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons aſſent, that alwaies the king for the time being, with the aduiſe of his honorable counſell, whoſe names heerafter follow, or with the aduiſe of the moſt part of them, maie ſet foorth at all times by authoritie of this act, his proclamations vnder ſuch penalties & pains, and of ſuch ſort, as to his highnes & his ſaid honorable counſell or the more part of them, ſhall ſeeme neceſſarie and requiſit. And that thoſe ſame ſhall be obeied, obſerued and kept, as though they were made by act of parlement, for the time in them limited, vnleſſe the kings highnes diſpenſe with them or anie of them vnder his great ſeale.

Diſpenſatiõ

How this act ſhall be vnderſtood

¶ Prouided alwaies, that the words, meaning and intent of this act, be not vnderſtand, interpretat, conſtrued or extended, that by vertue of it any of the kings leege people, of what eſtate, degree or condition ſoeuer he or they be, bodies politike and corporat, their heirs or ſucceſſors, ſhould haue anie of his or their inheritances, lawfull poſſeſſions, offices, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, goods or chattels, taken from them or anie of them: nor by vertue of the ſaid act ſuffer anie paines of death, other than ſhalbe herafter in this act declared: nor that by anie proclamation to be made by vertue of this act, anie acts, common lawes, ſtanding at this preſent time in ſtrength and force, nor yet anie lawfull or laudable cuſtoms of this realme, or other his dominions, ne anie of them, ſhalbe infringed, broken or ſubuerted: & ſpeciallie all thoſe acts ſtanding this houre in force, which haue been made in the kings highneſſe time: but that euerie ſuch perſon & perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heirs and ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, their inheritances, lawfull poſſeſſions, offices, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, goods & chattels, ſhall ſtand and be in the ſame ſtate and condition to euerie reſpect and purpoſe, as if this act or prouiſo had neuer beene had ne made: except ſuch forfeitures, pains and penalties, as in this act, & in anie proclamation which hereafter ſhalbe ſet foorth by authoritie of the ſame, ſhalbe declared and expreſſed.

And except ſuch perſons which ſhall offend any proclamation to be made by the kings highnes, his heirs or ſucceſſors, for and concerning anie kind of hereſies againſt chriſtian religion.

Shiriffe

¶ Furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that to the intent the kings ſubiects ſhould not be ignorant of his proclamation, euery ſhiriffe or other officer and miniſter, to whom anie ſuch proclamation ſhalbe directed by the kings writ vnder his great ſeale, ſhall proclame or cauſe the ſame to be proclamed within xiiij. daies after the receipt thereof in foure ſeuerall market towns, if there be ſo manie, or elſe in ſix other townes, places or villages within the limits of their authoritie.

Proclama.

¶ And they to cauſe the ſame proclamations to be fixed and ſet vp openlie vpon places conuenient in euerie ſuch towne, place or village, vpon paine & penaltie of ſuch ſum and ſums of monie or impriſonment of bodie, as ſhalbe conteined in the ſaid proclamation or proclamations.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree or condition ſoeuer he or they be, which at anie time hereafter doo wilfullie offend and breake, or obſtinatlie not obſerue & keepe anie ſuch proclamation, or anie article therin conteined, which ſhall proceed from the kings maieſtie, by the aduiſe of his counſell, as is aforeſaid, that then all and euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, being therof within one halfe yeere next after their or his

Accuſation

offenſe committed, accuſed, & therof within xviij. moneths next after the ſame offenſe ſo conuicted by confeſſion, or lawfull witneſſe and prooſes before the archbiſhop of Canturburie metropolitan,

Iudges

the chancellor of England, the lord treaſuror of England, the preſident of the kings moſt honorable counſell, the lord priuie ſeale, the great chamberlen of England, lord admerall, lord ſteward or grand maiſter, lord chamberlen of the kings moſt honorable houſhold, two other biſhops, being of the kings counſell, ſuch as his grace ſhall appoint for the ſame, the ſecretarie, the treaſuror and controller of the kings moſt honorable houſhold, the maiſter of the horſſe, the two cheefe iudges, and the maiſter of the rols for the time being, the chancellor of the augmentations, the chancellor of the duchie, the cheefe baron of the excheker, the two generall ſuruciors, the chancellor of the excheker, the vnder treaſuror of the ſame, the treaſuror of the kings chamber for the time being, in the ſtarchamber at Weſtminſter or els where, or at the leaſt before the halfe of the number afore rehearſed, of which number the lord chancellor, the lord treaſuror, the lord preſident of the kings moſt honorable counſell, the lord priuie ſeale, the chamberlen of England, the lord admerall, the two cheefe iudges for the time being, or two of them ſhall be two: ſhall looſe and paie ſuch penalties, forfeitures of ſummes of monie to be leuied of his or their lands, tenements, goods and chattels, to the kings vſe, and alſo ſuffer ſuch impriſonment of his bodie, as ſhall be expreſſed, mentioned and declared in anie ſuch proclamation or proclamations which ſuch offendor or offendors ſhall offend and

Execution

breake, or not obſerue and keepe, contrarie to this act, as is aforſaid. And that execution ſhalbe had doone and made againſt euerie ſuch offendor and offendors, with the addition of names or ſurnames, townes or counties, myſterie or occupation of the ſaid offendors, by ſuch order, proceſſe, waies and means, and after ſuch maner, forme and condition, as by the kings highneſſe & the ſaid counſell ſhalbe deuiſed and thought moſt conuenient for example of ſuch offendors.

¶ Prouided alwaie, that none offendor, which ſhall offend contrarie to the forme of anie ſuch proclamations, ſhall incur the danger and penaltie therof, except ſuch proclamation or proclamations be had, doone or made in ſuch ſhire or countie where the offendor hath or ſhall dwell, or be moſt conuerſant within a yéere before. And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the lord chancellor, the lord priuie ſeale, & either of them, with the aſſent of vj. of the afore named, ſhall haue power & authoritie by their diſcretions, vpon euerie information to be giuen to them or to either of them touching the premiſſes, to cauſe proceſſe to be made againſt all & ſingular ſuch offendors, by writs vnder the kings great ſeale, or vnder his graces priuie ſeale, in forme following, that is to ſaie. Firſt by proclamation vnder a paine of a penaltie by the diſcretion of the aforeſaid chancellors appointed for the awarding of proceſſe, & if he appéere not to the ſame without a lawfull excuſe, then the ſaid chancellors to award one other proclamation vpon allegiance of the ſame offendor, for the due examination, triall & conuiction of euerie ſuch perſon & perſons as ſhall offend contrarie to this act, for the due execution to be had of & for the ſame, in maner and forme as is aboue remembred, except it be within the libertie of the countie palantine of the duchie of Lancaſter. And in caſe it ſo be, then to paſſe by the chancellor of the kings duchie of Lancaſter, vnder the ſeale of the ſaid duchie, with the aſſent of ſix at the leaſt of the aforenamed counſellors.

Proceſſe

Lancaſter

Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons doo commit anie offenſe, contrarie to the forme and effect of this act, and after the ſame offenſe doone or committed, doo obſtinatlie, willinglie or contemptuouſlie auoid & depart out of this relme, for and to the intent that he will not anſwer to ſuch offenſe or offenſes by him committed and doone contrarie to this act, that then euerie ſuch wilfull and contemptuous perſon auoiding or departing out of this relme, ſhalbe adiudged a traitor, & his fact high treaſon, & ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch pains of death, and alſo forfeit goods and chattels, lands and tenements, as in caſe of high treaſon. Sauing to all and ſingular perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heirs and ſucceſſors, and to the heirs and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, other than ſuch perſon and perſons, their heirs and ſucceſſors and the heirs and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, that ſhall offend contrarie to this act, and therevnto obſtinatlie, willinglie or contemptuouſlie auoid and depart out of this realme, as is aforeſaid, all ſuch right, title, vſe, intereſt, rents, reuerſions, remainders, leaſe, leaſes, grants, annuities, offices, commons, profits, commodities, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer, in and to all and ſingular ſuch honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements and other hereditaments, which anie ſuch offendor or offendors ſhall haue at the time of his or their offenſe or offenſes of treaſon committed, or at anie time after, in ſuch like maner, forme and condition, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer béene had nor made: anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie in awiſe notwithſtanding.

Depart the realme

Treaſon

Rights

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons offending contrarie to this act, doo willinglie and contemptuouſlie withdraw, abſent, eloine or ſecretlie hide himſelfe within anie part of this realme or anie of the kings dominions, by the ſpace of two moneths next after anie writ of proclamation ſhalbe made directlie & proclamed againſt him or them as afore is rehearſed, and therof by anie conuenient or reaſonable meane maie haue knowledge, ſo that by eloining of himſelfe his offenſe cannot be examined, tried & iudged within the ſaid time of eightéene moneths: that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending, ſhall ſtand and be as a perſon conuicted of the offenſes againſt him obiected, & alſo loſe and paie all and euerie ſuch forfeiture, ſums of monie, and alſo ſuffer ſuch impriſonment as to the ſame offenſe ſhall apperteine.

And be it further enacted, that if it happen our ſoueraigne lord the king to deceaſe (whoſe life God long preſerue) before ſuch time as that perſon which ſhalbe his next heire or ſucceſſor to the imperiall crowne of this realme, ſhall accompliſh & come to the age of eightéene yéeres, that then all and ſingular proclamations, which ſhalbe in anie wiſe made & ſet forth in anie part of this realme or other the kings dominions, by vertue of this act, within the foreſaid yéers of the ſaid next heire or ſucceſſor, ſhall be ſet forth in the ſucceſſors name then being king, and ſhall import or beare vnderwritten the full names of ſuch of the kings honorable counſell then being, as ſhall be the deuiſors or ſetters forth of the ſame, which ſhall be in this caſe the whole number afore rehearſed, or at the leaſt the more part of them, or elſe the proclamations to be void and of none effect.

Prouided alſo, that if anie proclamation or proclamations héerafter ſhalbe directed by vertue of this act to the iuſtices of the peace of anie ſhire or countie, that then within 14 daies after the receipt thereof, the ſame iuſtices ſhall & maie by their diſcretions diuide themſelues in ſundrie parts & places within the limits of their commiſſion, for the due & ſpéedie execution of the contents of the ſame proclamation or proclamations, & they and euerie of them dooing or cauſing to be doone with conuenient ſpéed in their ſundrie limits, as much as in them reaſonablie dooth lie or reſt to be doone for the due and ſpéedie execution of the ſame proclamation or proclamations: then euerie ſuch of the ſame iuſtices as ſo ſhall doo by his diligence, or as much as in him reaſonablie reſteth to be doone, ſhalbe diſcharged and exonerated againſt the kings highnes, his heirs & ſucceſſors, of & for euerie penaltie & paine limited & appointed by the ſame proclamation to euerie of the ſame iuſtices.

Iuſt. of p.

Prouided alſo, that no iuſtices of peace ſhall be charged héereafter by vertue of anie ſuch proclamation, with or for anie paine or penaltie, for not dooing or executing of the ſame proclamations, but onelie in the ſhire or countie where anie ſuch iuſtices of peace ſhall or doo inhabit, dwell or be moſt conuerſant or abiding.

Prouided alſo, that the forſaid counſellors appointed or to be appointed by vertue of this act, or anie part thereof by the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, to and for the hearing and determination of euerie offenſe, committed contrarie to anie of his or their proclamation or proclamations, ſhall from time to time, knowing the kings determinat pleaſure firſt therein, haue full power and authoritie to diminiſh or mitigat the penalties of the ſumme or ſums of monie, which ſhall be conteined in anie of the ſaid proclamations hereafter to be made by the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors.

An act authorizing the kings highneſſe to make biſhops by his letters patents.

Chap. 9.

FOr as much as it is not vnknowne, the ſlouthfull and vngodly life which hath béene vſed among all thoſe ſorts, which haue borne the name of religious folke, and to the intent that from henſeforth any of them might be turned to better vſe, as hereafter ſhall follow, whereby Gods word might the better be ſet forth, children brought vp in learning, clerks nouriſhed in the vniuerſities, old ſeruants decaied to haue liuings, almes houſes of poore folke to be ſuſteined in, readers of Gréeke, Hebrue & Latine to haue good ſtipend, daily almes to be miniſtred, mending of high waies, exhibition for miniſters of the church. It is thought therfore vnto the kings highnes moſt expedient & neceſſarie, that mo biſhopriks, collegiall & cathedrall churches ſhall be eſtabliſhed in ſtéed of theſe aforeſaid religious houſes, within the foundation whereof theſe other titles afore rehearſed, ſhall be eſtabliſhed. Be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that his highneſſe ſhall haue full power & authoritie from time to time, to declare & nominat by his letters patents or other writings to be made vnder his great ſeale, ſuch number of biſhops, ſuch number of cities, ſées for biſhops, cathedrall churches & dioceſſes, by metes & bounds, for the exerciſe and miniſtration of their epiſcopall offices & adminiſtration, as ſhall apperteine, & to indow them with ſuch poſſeſſions, after ſuch maner, forme & condition, as to his moſt excellent wiſdome ſhall be thought neceſſarie and conuenient. And alſo ſhall haue power and authoritie to make and deuiſe tranſlations, ordinances, rules and ſtatutes, concerning them all and euerie of them, and further to doo all and euerie other thing and things, whatſoeuer it be, which ſhall be deuiſed and thought requiſit, conuenient and neceſſarie by his moſt excellent wiſdome and diſcretion, for the good perfection and accompliſhment of all and ſingular his ſaid moſt godlie and gratious purpoſes and intents, touching the premiſſes, or anie other charitable or godlie déeds to be deuiſed by his highneſſe concerning the ſame. And that all and ſingular ſuch tranſlations, nominations of biſhops, cities, ſées, and limitation of dioceſſes for biſhops, erections, eſtabliſhments, foundations, ordinances, ſtatutes, rules, and all and euerie other thing and things which ſhall be deuiſed, compriſed and expreſſed by his graces ſundrie and ſeuerall letters patents or other writings vnder his great ſeale, touching and concerning the premiſſes, or anie of them, or anie circumſtances or dependences thereof, neceſſarie and requiſit for the perfection of the premiſſes, or anie of them, ſhall be of as good ſtrength, force, value and effect to all intents and purpoſes, as if ſuch things as ſhall be ſo deuiſed, expreſſed and mentioned in his letters patents or other writings vnder his great ſeale had béene doone, made and had by authoritie of parlement.

L. patents

An act concerning placing of the lords in the parlement chamber, and other aſſemblies and conferences of counſell.

Chap. 10

FOr as much as in all great counſels and congregations of men, hauing ſundrie degrées and offices in the commonwealth, it is verie requiſit & conuenient that an order ſhould be had and taken for the placing and ſitting of ſuch perſons as bin bound to reſort to the ſame, to the intent that they, knowing their places, maie vſe the ſame without diſpleaſure or let of the counſell. Therefore the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, although it apperteineth vnto his prerogatiue roiall, to giue ſuch honor, reputation and placing to his counſellors, and other his ſubiects, as ſhall be ſéeming to his moſt excellent wiſdome, is neuertheles pleaſed and contented for an order to be had and taken in this his moſt high court of parlement, that it ſhall be enacted by the authoritie of the ſame, in maner and forme as hereafter followeth.

K. children
Cloth of eſtate

First it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degrée or condition ſoeuer he or they be of (except onlie the kings children) ſhall at anie time hereafter attempt or preſume to ſit or haue place at any ſide of the cloth of eſtate in the parlement chamber, neither of the one hand of the kings highneſſe, nor of the other, whether the kings maieſtie be there perſonallie preſent or abſent, & foraſmuch as the kings maieſtie is iuſtlie & lawfullie ſupreme head in earth vnder God of the church of England, & for the good exerciſe of the ſaid moſt roiall dignitie and office, hath made Thomas lord Cromwell & lord priuie ſeale his vicegerent, for good and due miniſtration of iuſtice to be had in all cauſes and caſes touching the eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction, and for the godlie reformation and redreſſe of all errors, hereſies and abuſes in the ſaid church. It is therefore alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid lord Cromwell, hauing the ſaid office of vicegerent, and all other perſons which hereafter ſhall haue the ſaid office of the grant of the kings highnes, his heirs or ſucceſſors, ſhall ſit & be placed aſwell in this preſent parlement, as in all parlements to be holden herafter, on the right ſide of the parlement chamber, & vpon the ſame fourme that the archbiſhop of Canturburie ſitteth on, & aboue the ſame archbiſhop and his ſucceſſors, and ſhall haue voice in euerie parlement to aſſent or diſſent, as other the lords of the parlement.

Vicegerent

Archbiſhop of Cantur.

And it is alſo enacted, that next to the ſaid vicegerent ſhall ſit the archbiſhop of Canturburie, & then next him on the ſame fourme and ſide ſhall ſit the archbiſhop of Yorke, and next to him on

the

fourme and ſide, the biſhop of London: and next to him on the ſame ſide and fourme the biſhop of Dureſme: and next to him on the ſame ſide and fourme the biſhop of Wincheſter; and then all the other biſhops of both prouinces of Canturburie and Yorke, ſhall ſit, and be placed on the ſame ſide after their ancienties, as it hath béene accuſtomed.

London. Dureſme. Wincheſter.

And foraſmuch as ſuch other perſonages, which now haue, and héereafter ſhall happen to haue other great offices of the realme, that is to ſaie, the offices of the lord chancellor, the lord treaſuror, the lord preſident of the kings moſt honorable counſell, the lord priuie ſeale, the great chamberleine of England, the conſtable of England, the marſhall of England, the lord admerall, the grand maiſter or lord ſteward of the kings moſt honorable houſhold, the kings chamberleine, and the kings ſecretarie, haue not héeretofore béene appointed and ordered for the placing and ſitting in the kings moſt high court of parlement by reaſon of their offices: it is therefore now ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the lord chancellor, the lord treaſuror, the lord preſident of the kings counſell, and the lord priuie ſeale, being of the degrée of barons of the parlement, or aboue, ſhall ſit and be placed aſwell in this preſent parlement, as in all other parlements héereafter to be holden, on the left ſide of the ſaid parlement chamber, on the hither part of the fourme of the ſame ſide aboue all dukes, except onelie ſuch as ſhall happen to be the kings ſonne, the kings brother, the kings vncle, the kings nephue, or the kings brothers or ſiſters ſonnes.

Barons of parlement.

Chamber.

¶ And it is alſo ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the great chamberleine, the conſtable, the marſhall, the lord admerall, the great maſter or lord ſteward, and the kings chamberleine, ſhall ſit, and be placed after the lord priuie ſeale, in maner and forme following, that is to ſay, euerie of them ſhall ſit and be placed aboue all other perſonages being of the ſame eſtates or degrees that they ſhall happen to be of, that is to ſaie, the great chamberleine firſt, the conſtable next, the marſhall third, the lord admerall fourth, the grand maiſter or lord ſteward the fift, and the kings chamberleine the ſixt.

Secretarie.

¶ And it is alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings chéefe ſecretarie, being of the degrée of a baron of the parlement, ſhall ſit and be placed afore and aboue all barons, not hauing anie of the offices afore mentioned: and if he be a biſhop, that then he ſhall ſit and be placed aboue all other biſhops, not hauing anie of the offices aboue remembred.

Dukes.

And it is alſo ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all dukes not afore mentioned, marqueſſes, earles, vicounts, and barons, not hauing anie of the offices aforeſaid, ſhall ſit and be placed after their ancientie, as it hath béene accuſtomed.

¶ And it is further enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons, which at anie time héereafter ſhall happen to haue anie of the ſaid offices of lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, lord preſident of the kings counſell, lord priuie ſeale, or chéefe ſecretarie, ſhalbe vnder the degrée of a baron of the parlement, by reaſon whereof they can haue no intereſt to giue any aſſent or diſſent in the ſaid houſe, that then in euerie ſuch caſe ſuch of them as ſhall happen to be vnder the ſaid degrée of a baron, ſhall ſit and be placed at the vppermoſt part of the ſacks, in the midſt of the ſaid parlement chamber, either there to ſit vpon one fourme, or vpon the vppermoſt ſacke, the one of them aboue the other, in order as is aboue rehearſed.

Trials. Peers.

¶ Be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that in all trials of treaſons by péers of this relme, if anie of the péers that ſhall be called héereafter to be triers of ſuch treaſons, ſhall happen to haue anie of the offices aforeſaid, that then they hauing ſuch offices, ſhall ſit and be placed according to their offices, aboue all the other péers that ſhall be called to ſuch trials, in maner and forme, as is aboue mentioned and rehearſed.

¶ And it is alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that aſwell in all parlements, as in the ſtarchamber, and in all other aſſemblies and conferences of counſell, the lord chancellor, the lord treaſuror, the lord preſident, the lord priuie ſeale, the great chamberleine, the conſtable, the marſhall, the lord admerall, the grand maiſter or lord ſteward, the kings chamberleine, and the kings chéefe ſecretarie, ſhall ſit and be placed in ſuch order and faſhion, as is aboue rehearſed, and not in anie other place, by authoritie of this preſent act.

An act authoriſing the kings highneſſe newlie to allot certeine towneſhips in Wales.

Chap 11.

WHere in the parlement begun and holden at London the third daie of Nouember, the xxi. yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden & continued by diuerſe prorogations vnto the fourth daie of Februarie, in the xxvii. yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and then and there holden & continued vnto the diſſolution thereof, one act & ordinance was made in the ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement holden the ſaid fourth daie of Februarie, whereby amongſt diuerſe other things, diuerſe ſhires & counties were newlie made & named within the dominion & principalitie of Wales, and diuerſe townes, pariſhes, lordſhips, commots and cantreds within the ſaid dominion & principalitie were allotted, appointed and limited to the ſaid ſeuerall ſhires and counties, as by the ſame act more plainlie & particularlie among other things appeareth. And foraſmuch as by credible information it was come into the kings knowledge, after the making of the ſaid act, the ſame lordſhips, towns, pariſhes, commots, hundreds and cantreds were not indifferentlie allotted and limited to the ſhires named in the ſaid act, for the commoditie of the kings ſubiects inhabited therein, it was therefore ordeined & enacted by authoritie of the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the eight daie of June, in the xxviij.yéere of the kings reigne, that the kings highneſſe, during the time of thrée yeeres next after the end of the ſame parlement, ſhould haue power and authoꝛitie by wꝛiting vnder his great ſeale, to allot, appoint, aſſigne and limit to euerie of the ſhires named in the ſaid act, ſuch and ſo manie loꝛdſhips, townes, pariſhes, hamlets, hundꝛeds, commots & cantreds, as his maieſtie by his moſt high wiſdome, ſhould thinke conuenient and agreable, foꝛ the eaſe and commoditie of his louing ſubiects the inhabitants of the ſaid dominion and pꝛincipalitie. And ſhould likewiſe haue power and authoꝛitie to name and aſſigne the ſhire townes in euerie of the ſaid ſhires named in the ſaid act: and that euerie ſuch limitation, appointment, nomination and aſſignement to be made by the kings highneſſe in that behalfe, by authoꝛitie of the ſaid act, ſhould be as good and effectuall to all intents and purpoſes, as though it had béene doone and made, plainlie and particularlie by authoꝛitie of parlement, anie thing conteined in the ſaid act in the ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement holden in the fourth day of Februarie, in the xxvij.yeere, oꝛ any thing oꝛ things to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And foꝛaſmuch as the time of thrée yéeres limited to the kings maieſtie by the ſaid act, made in the xxviij.yéere of his graces reigne, is nigh expired, & that his highneſſe hath had ſuch great affairs, and vrgent cauſes to doo, concerning the ſtate and wealth of this realme, that by occaſion thereof his maieſtie hath had no conuenient time noꝛ leaſure to accompliſh and execute the power and authoꝛitie committed to his highneſſe by the ſaid act, made in the ſaid xxviij.yeere of his reigne: be it therefoꝛe enacted by authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement

Thrée yeers. that his maieſtie, during the ſpace of other thrée yeeres next after the firſt daie of this pꝛeſent parlement, ſhall haue power & authoꝛitie to doo, vſe, execute and accompliſh all & euerie thing & things limited and appointed to his maieſtie to be doone, vſed and accompliſhed by the ſame act made in the ſaid xxviij.yéere of his graces reigne, in as large & ample maner, in euerie condition, as his maieſtie might haue doone, vſed & accompliſhed within the ſaid time of thrée yéeres, limited by the ſame act, as is afoꝛeſaid; and that euerie ſuch limitation, appointment, nomination & aſſignement to be made by the kings highnes in that behalfe, by authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent act, during the ſpace of the ſaid other thrée yeers, next after the firſt day of this pꝛeſent parlement, ſhalbe as good & effectuall, to all intents & purpoſes, as though it had bin doone and made plainlie and particularlie by authoꝛitie of parlement.

An act concerning wrongfull taking of hawks egs and birds out of the neſt, finding and taking vp of the kings hawks, hunting in the kings forreſt, parke or chaſe, or other ground incloſed, and killing of connies within anie lawfull warren of the kings.

Chap. 12. WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the xj.yéere of the reigne of the noble pꝛince of famous memoꝛie king Henrie the ſeuenth, it was oꝛdeined, and amongſt other things enacted & eſtabliſhed, that no man, of what condition oꝛ degrée ſoeuer he be, ſhould take, oꝛ cauſe to be taken the egs of any falcon, goſhawke, oꝛ laner, out of the neſt, vpon paine of impꝛiſonment by one yéere, and further, to fine at the kings will. Notwithſtanding which eſtatute, diuerſe idle & euill diſpoſed perſons, little oꝛ nothing regarding oꝛ fearing the paine in the ſame eſtatute conteined, haue not deſiſted to take egs of falcons, goſhawks and laners, out of the neſts, to the vtter deſtruction of the increaſe of the ſame falcons, goſhawks and laners, if due reformation in that behalfe be not pꝛouided. In conſideration whereof, it is oꝛdeined and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd, the loꝛds ſpirituall & tempoꝛall, and the commons in this pꝛeſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoꝛitie of the ſame, that if anie perſon oꝛ perſons, of what eſtate, degrée oꝛ condition ſoeuer he oꝛ they be, after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our ladie next comming,

Egs. Birds. vnlawfullie oꝛ wꝛongfullie take, oꝛ cauſe to be taken anie eg oꝛ egs of anie falcon, goſhawke oꝛ laner, oꝛ the birds of anie falcon, goſhawke, oꝛ laner oꝛ laneret, out of, oꝛ from anie neſt oꝛ neſts of anie falcon, goſhawke oꝛ laner, within anie of the honoꝛs, caſtles, manoꝛs, lands, tenements, woods oꝛ other grounds whatſoeuer they be, of the kings highneſſe foꝛ the time being, whereof his ſaid highneſſe is ſeized in demeane poſſeſſion oꝛ reuerſion, oꝛ whereof he taketh the rents, iſſues, reuenues oꝛ pꝛofits, that then the ſame offenſe and offenſes, and euerie of them, ſhalbe adiudged & taken to be felonie, and the offendoꝛ and offendoꝛs therein, being therof lawfullie conuicted & attain-

Felonie. ted, by and accoꝛding to the lawes of this realme, ſhalbe deemed and adiudged felons, and ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch pains of death, and alſo loſe and foꝛfeit their goods and chattels, lands & tenements, as in caſe of felonie by the courſe of the common lawes of this realme.

Pꝛouided alwaies, that this act oꝛ anie thing therein befoꝛe oꝛdeined and enacted, extend not, noꝛ be in anie wiſe pꝛeiudiciall oꝛ hurtfull to anie perſon oꝛ perſons, which after the ſaid feaſt of the

Egs. Natiuitie of our ladie, ſhall take, oꝛ cauſe to be taken anie eg oꝛ egs of anie falcon, goſhawke, oꝛ laner, oꝛ the birds of anie falcon, goſhawke, oꝛ laner oꝛ laneret, out of, oꝛ from anie neſt oꝛ neſts of anie falcon, goſhawke oꝛ laner, within anie honoꝛs, caſtles, manoꝛs, lands, tenements, woods oꝛ other grounds, whereof, oꝛ wherein anie perſon oꝛ perſons, bodies politike and coꝛpoꝛat, other than the kings highneſſe, his heirs and ſucceſſoꝛs, oꝛ anie of them, that ſhall haue anie eſtate of inheritance: anie thing befoꝛe expꝛeſſed oꝛ mentioned to the contrarie thereof not withſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that if any perſon oꝛ perſons, after the ſaid

K. hawks. feaſt of the Natiuitie of our ladie, happen to find and take vp anie falcon, terfalcon, terken, ſacre oꝛ ſacret, goſhawke, laner oꝛ laneret, being the kings hawke oꝛ hawks, and hauing vpon him oꝛ them the marke of the kings armes and veruels: that then if the ſame perſon oꝛ perſons, which ſhall find and take vp anie ſuch falcon, terfalcon, terken, ſacre oꝛ ſacret, goſhawke, laner oꝛ lanexct, within twelue daies next after the taking vp of anie ſuch hawke, doo not bring or cauſe to be brought, the ſame hawke ſo by him taken, to the maiſter of the kings hawks, or to ſome of his graces falconers, or within the time next aboueſaid, doo not giue knowledge of the taking vp of any ſuch hawke to the ſaid maiſter of the kings hawks for the time being, or to the ſhiriffe of the ſhire for the time being, where anie ſuch hawke ſhall be taken vp, or to one of the kings falconers for the time being, neere abiding in or to anie ſuch parts, where anie ſuch hawke ſhall be found & taken vp, as is aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch finding and taking vp of any ſuch hawke, and not bringing nor giuing knowledge thereof, as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe adiudged and taken to be felonie, and the offendor & offendors therein, being thereof lawfullie conuicted and attainted, by and according to the lawes of this realme, ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch paines of death, and alſo looſe and forfeit his and their goods and chattels, lands and tenements, as in caſe of felonie by the courſe of the common lawes in this realme.

Felonie.

Prouided alwaies, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, be or ſhalbe in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, that heereafter ſhall find and take vp anie of the ſaid hawks of the king our ſouereigne lord, his heires or ſucceſſors, and by chance negligentlie or caſuallie againſt his or their will, looſe the ſame hawke or hawks: or if the ſame hawke die againſt his or their will, before they can or maie deliuer the ſame hawke, as is aforeſaid.

And where alſo iuſtice and equitie requireth, that euerie inheritor & poſſeſſor of manors, lands, or tenements within this relme of England, ſhould according to their eſtates or poſſeſſions peaceablie and quietlie haue, take and inioy the profits, reuenues and commodities of the ſame, as well in things of high pleaſure, as in things commonlie valuable, without iniurie, rapine, or other extort wrong to be committed and doone to anie of them, within or vpon the ſame, and in eſpeciall of and in things of pleaſure, as in hunting within forreſt, parke or chaſe of the kings, the queenes, the princes, or of anie other of the kings lawfull children for the time being, ordeined and prouided for or concerning his highneſſe, or their pleaſure: be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree or condition ſoeuer he or they be, after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of our ladie next comming, at anie time of the daie, that is to ſaie, betweene the time of the ariſing of the ſun, and going downe of the ſame, with his face hid or couered with hood or viſor, or with his face painted, or himſelfe otherwiſe diſguiſed, to the intent that he would not be knowne, wrongfullie enter into anie forreſt, parke or chaſe of the kings highneſſe, the queenes, the princes, or of anie other of the kings ſaid children for the time being, or into anie other ground of his or theirs, incloſed with wall or pale, ordeined and vſed for keeping and nouriſhing of deere, to the intent to ſteale anie of the ſame deere, and by anie meane of hunting, or otherwiſe, as is aforeſaid, by ſtealth, ſlea or take anie of the ſame deere, or driue or chaſe any of them out of the ſame forreſt, chaſe, parke, or other ground incloſed, as is aforeſaid, ordeined & vſed for keeping and nouriſhing of deere, as is aforeſaid, to the intent to ſteale the ſame deere: or if anie perſon, after the ſaid feaſt laſt before remembred, at anie time of the daie, as is aforeſaid, with his face hid or couered with hood or viſor, or with his face painted, or himſelfe otherwiſe diſguiſed, to the intent that he would not be knowne, take, kill or ſlea with anie haie or other net, or with anie firret or purſnet, anie of the connies or rabbets, being within anie ground, ſoile or place, being lawfull warren of the kings highneſſe, the queenes, the princes, or of anie other the kings ſaid children for the time being, and being kept or vſed as warren for the mainteinance and nouriſhing of connies and rabbets, or in forme aforeſaid, take, kill or ſlea anie connies or rabbets, being within any of the kings parks, his heirs & ſucceſſors, or within anie parke of the queens, the princes, or of anie other of the kings ſaid children for the time being. Except it be ſuch perſon or perſons, as hath or ſhall haue the ſaid connies and rabbets in farme, or ſhalbe licenced by the writing of the king, the queene, the prince, or of anie other of the kings ſaid children, ſo to doo: or if after the ſaid feaſt, anie perſon or perſons, at anie time in the night, that is to ſaie, betweene the time of the going downe of the ſun, and ariſing of the ſame, wrongfullie enter into any forreſt, chaſe, parke or other ground incloſed, as is aforeſaid, of the kings highneſſe, the queenes, the princes, or of anie other of the kings ſaid children for the time being, incloſed, ordeined and vſed for the keeping & nouriſhing of deere, to the intent to ſlea, ſteale, and take anie of the deere of the ſaid forreſt, chaſe or parke, or other ground incloſed, as is aforeſaid, ordeined and vſed for the finding of deere, or by anie meane of hunting or otherwiſe, to the intent to ſteale at anie time of the night, as is aforeſaid, ſlea, or take anie of the deere being in the ſame: or by anie meane in the ſaid night time, chaſe, or driue out of anie ſuch forreſt, chaſe, parke or other ground incloſed, as is aforeſaid, of the kings highnes, his heires and ſucceſſors, or of the queenes, the princes, or of anie other the kings ſaid children for the time being, anie of the deere of the ſame, to the intent to ſteale the ſame deere: or at anie time of the night aboue written, take, kill, or ſlea with anie haie or other net, or with anie firret or purſnet, anie of the connies or rabbets in anie ground or ſoile, being a lawfull free warren of the kings highnes for the time being, and being kept & vſed as a warren, as is aforeſaid, or take, kill or ſlea in forme next aforeſaid, anie connies or rabbets, in anie of the parks of the kings highneſſe, his heirs or ſucceſſors, or of the queenes, the princes, or of anie other of the kings ſaid children for the time being: except he or they that ſhall ſo offend, hath or ſhall haue the ſame connies in farme, or otherwiſe licenced, as is aforeſaid: that then euerie ſuch offendor and offendors for their offenſes, by them or anie of them committed and doone, contrarie to the purport and effect of this act, ſhall be

Viſors.

Hunting.

Painted faces.

Connies.

Felonie.

dæmed,adiudged and taken as a felon,and euerie ſuch offenſe by anie of them committed & done, contrarie to this act,as is aforeſaid,ſhalbe dæmed & adiudged felonie. And that euerie ſuch offendor & offendors, which ſhalbe thereof conuicted and atteinted,according to the lawes of this realme, ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch like puniſhment,and incur ſuch loſſes and forfeitures for the ſame,as bin ordeined for other felons by the common lawes of this realme.

Acceſſaries

Prouided alwaies,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that no maner of perſon or perſons,of what eſtate or degrée ſoeuer he or they be,ſhall héereafter be made,dæmed or taken by any maner of meane,as acceſſarie or acceſſaries in anie offendor or offendors,offending in anie thing contrarie to the tenor and effect of this act, or of anie article or clauſe therein conteined,but onelie ſuch perſon and perſons,as ſhall héereafter abet and procure any ſuch offendor or offendors,to commit and dꝏ any offenſe contrarie to this act,which perſon and perſons ſo abetting & procuring anie offendor or offendors, to commit and dꝏ any offenſe contrarie to the tenor & effect of this act,ſhall after the ſame offenſe done,by the authoritie aforeſaid,be adiudged,dæmed and taken as acceſſarie and acceſſaries,in like maner,as in caſes of felonie at the common law.

Wales.

Prouided alwaies,that anie word,article,clauſe, ſentence, forfeiture, paine or puniſhment in this act before expreſſed and declared, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie perſon or perſons, that ſhall hunt, take,kill or ſlea anie déere,connies or rabbets by daie or night,contrarie to this act, in anie chaſes,forreſts or warrens of the kings,the quéens,the princes,or of anie other the kings ſaid children,ſet, lieng & being within his graces dominion of Wales, or in the borders againſt Scotland,the forreſt of Snowdon in Wales onelie excepted : anie thing in this act before declared and mentioned to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alwaies,that this act or anie thing therein conteined,extend not to anie perſon or perſons,which ſhall not be lawfullie indicted of anie offenſe in this act conteined, within one yéere next after anie ſuch offenſe committed or done : this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

*An act whereby all manors,lands,profits and hereditaments belonging to any the monaſteries,*or other religious houſes diſſolued, or heereafter by anie meane to be diſſolued, are aſſured to the kings highneſſe, his heirs and ſucceſsors for euer. And how and in what wiſe leaſes and grants heeretofore made,or heeratter to be made of them or anie part of them ſhall take effect.

Chap.13.

WHere diuerſe and ſundrie abbats,priors,abbeſſes, prioreſſes, and other eccleſiaſticall gouernors and gouerneſſes of diuerſe monaſteries,abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals,houſes of friers, and other religious & eccleſiaſticall houſes & places within this our ſoueraigne lord the kings realme of England and Wales, of their owne frée and voluntarie minds, gꝏd wils & aſſents,without conſtreint,coaction or compulſion of anie maner of perſon or perſons, ſithens the fourth daie of Februarie,the xxvij.yéere of the reigne of our now most dread ſoueraigne lord,by the due order and courſe of the common lawes of this his realme of England, and by their ſufficient writings of record vnder their conuent & common ſeales,haue ſeuerallie giuen,granted, and by the ſame their writings ſeuerallie confirmed all their ſaid monaſteries,abbathies,priories, nunries,colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places,and all their ſites,circuits and precincts of the ſame, and all & ſingular their manors, lordſhips, granges, meſes, lands,tenements, medowes,paſtures, rents,reuerſions, ſeruices, wꝏds, tithes, penſions,portions,churches, chapels,aduowſons, patronages,annuities, rights,entrées, conditions,commons,léets,courts,liberties,priuileges and franchiſes apperteining,or in any wiſe belonging to anie ſuch monaſterie, abbathie,priorie, nunrie,college, hoſpitall, houſe of friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places,or to anie of them, by whatſoeuer name or corporation they or any of them were then named or called,and of what order,habit,religion,or other kind or qualitie ſoeuer they or anie of them then were reputed,knowne or taken; to haue and to hold all the ſaid monaſteries,abbathies,priories, nunries,colleges,hoſpitals,houſes of friers,and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes & places, ſites,circuits,precincts, manors,lands, tenements,medowes,paſtures,rents,reuerſions,ſeruices, and all other the premiſſes, to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer,and the ſame their ſaid monaſteries,abbathies,priories,nunries, colleges,hoſpitals,houſes of friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, ſites, circuits,precincts,manors,lordſhips,granges,meſes,lands,tenements,medowes,paſtures,rents, reuerſions,ſeruices, and other the premiſſes,voluntarilie,as is aforeſaid,haue renounced,left and forſaken, and euerie of them hath renounced, left and forſaken : be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord,and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the king our ſoueraigne lord ſhall haue,hold, poſſeſſe and inioy to him, his heires & ſucceſſors for euer,all & ſingular ſuch late monaſteries, abbathies,priories,nunries,colleges,hoſpitals,houſes of friers,and other religious & eccleſiaſticall houſes & places,of what kinds, natures, qualities or diuerſities of habits,rules,profeſſions,or orders, they or anie of them were named, knowne or called, which ſince the ſaid fourth daie of Februarie, the xxvij. yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, haue béene diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, renounced,relinquiſhed,forfeited,giuen vp,or by anie other meane come to his highneſſe,and by the ſame authoritie,and in like maner ſhall haue,hold,poſſeſſe and inioy all the ſites,circuits, precincts,manors,lordſhips,granges, meſes, lands, tenements, medowes, paſtures, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, wꝏds, tithes, penſions, portions, parſonages appropriat, vicarages, churches, chapels, ad-

Confirmat.

uouſons,nominations,patronages, annuities, rights, intereſts, entrées, conditions, commons, léets,courts,liberties,priuilege,franchiſes,and other whatſoeuer hereditaments, which apperteined or belonged to the ſaid late monaſteries,abbathies,priories,nunries,colleges,hoſpitals,houſes of friers and other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, or to anie of them, in as large and ample maner and forme,as the late abbats,priors,abbeſſes,prioreſſes, and other eccleſiaſticall gouernors and gouerneſſes of ſuch late monaſteries,abbathies,priories,nunries,colleges,hoſpitals, houſes of friers,and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places,had,held, or occupied, or of right ought to haue had,holden,or occupied in the right of their ſaid late monaſteries,abbathies priories,nunries,colleges,hoſpitals,houſes of friers,or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places,at the time of the ſaid diſſolution,ſuppreſſion,renouncing, relinquiſhing, forfeiting, giuing vp,or by anie other maner of meane comming of the ſame to the kings highneſſe ſithens the third daie of Februarie aboue ſpecified.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that not onelie all the ſaid late monaſteries,abbathies,priories,nunries,colleges,hoſpitals,houſes of friers,and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, ſites,circuits,precincts,manors,lordſhips,granges,meaſes, lands, tenements,medowes,paſtures,rents,reuerſions,ſeruices,and all other the premiſſes, forthwith immediatlie and preſentlie,but alſo all other monaſteries,abbathies,priories,nunries, colleges, hoſpitals,houſes of friers,and all other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places,which hereafter ſhall happen to be diſſolued,ſuppreſſed,renounced,relinquiſhed,forfeited,giuen vp,or by anie other means come vnto the kings highneſſe,and alſo all the ſites, circuits,precincts,manors, lordſhips, granges,meaſes,lands,tenements,medowes,paſtures,rents,reuerſions,ſeruices, woods, tithes, penſions,portions,parſonages appropriat,vicarages,churches, chapels, aduouſons, nominations, patronages,annuities,rights,intereſts,entrées,conditions,commons,léets,courts,liberties, priuileges,franchiſes and other hereditaments,whatſoeuer they be,belonging or apperteining to the ſame,or anie of them,whenſoeuer, and as ſoone as they ſhall be diſſolued,ſuppreſſed,renounced,relinquiſhed,forfeited,giuen vp, or by anie other meane come vnto the kings highneſſe, ſhall be veſted,déemed and adiudged by authoritie of this preſent parlement, in the verie actuall and reall ſeiſon and poſſeſſion of the king our ſouereigne lord, his heirs and ſucceſſors for euer, in the ſtate and condition as they now be,and as though all the ſaid late monaſteries,abbathies,priories,nunries,colleges,hoſpitals,houſes of friers,and all other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places,ſo diſſolued,ſuppreſſed,renounced,relinquiſhed,forfeited,giuen vp, or come to the kings highneſſe, as is aforeſaid,as alſo the ſaid monaſteries,abbathies,priories,nunries,colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers,and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places,which hereafter ſhall happen to be diſſolued,ſuppreſſed,renounced,relinquiſhed,forfeited, giuen vp,or come vnto the kings highneſſe ſites, circuits,precincts,manors,lordſhips,granges,lands,tenements,and other the premiſſes,whatſoeuer they be,and euerie of them,were in this preſent act ſpeciallie and particularlie rehearſed,named and expreſſed by expreſſe words,names,titles and faculties,and in their natures kinds and qualities.

Reall ſeiſon

And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that all the ſaid late monaſteries, abbathies, priories,nunries,colleges,hoſpitals,houſes of friers, and other religious & eccleſiaſticall houſes and places which béene diſſolued,ſuppreſſed,renounced,relinquiſhed,forfeited,giuen vp, or come to the kings highneſſe by anie maner of means,as is aforeſaid, and all the manors, lordſhips, granges, lands,tenements,& other the premiſſes(except ſuch thereof as be comen to the kings hands by atteindor or atteindors of treaſon)and all the ſaid monaſteries,abbathies,priories,nunries,colleges hoſpitals,houſes of friers,& other religious & eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, which hereafter ſhall happen to be diſſolued, ſuppreſſed,renounced,relinquiſhed,forfeited,giuen vp, or come to the kings highneſſe,and all the manors,lordſhips,granges,lands,tenements,medowes,paſtures, rents, reuerſions,ſeruices,woods,tiths,portions,penſions,parſonages appropriat,vicarages,churches,chapels,aduouſons,nominations,patronages,annuities,rights,intereſts,entrées,conditions, commons,léets,courts,liberties,priuileges, franchiſes, & other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, belonging to the ſame,or to anie of them(except ſuch thereof,which ſhall happen to come to the kings highneſſe by atteindor or atteindors of treaſon)ſhall be in the order,ſurueie and gouernance of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings court of augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne, and of the chancellor,officers and miniſters of the ſame.And all the farms,iſſues, reuenues and profits comming & growing of the premiſſes,& euerie part thereof(except before except)ſhalbe ordered,taken, and receiued to the kings vſe,by the ſaid chancellor,miniſters, & officers of the ſame court, in ſuch and like maner and forme as the monaſteries,priories, ſites,circuits, manors, granges, meaſes, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, tithes,penſions,portions,aduouſons, patronages, rights,entrées,conditions,and other hereditaments late apperteining or belonging vnto the monaſteries, abbathies,priories,or other religious houſes,late by authoritie of parlement ſuppreſſed, béene ordered,ſurueied and gouerned. Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons,and bodies politike,and their heirs & ſucceſſors,and the heirs and ſucceſſors of all and euerie of them, other than the ſaid late abbats,priors,abbaſſes,prioreſſes, and other eccleſiaſticall gouernors & gouerneſſes, of the ſaid late monaſteries,abbathies,priories,nunries,colleges,hoſpitals,houſes of friers,and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places,and their ſucceſſors,and the ſucceſſor of euerie of them,and ſuch as pretend to be founders, patrons or donours of ſuch monaſteries,abbathies,

Atteindors

Surueie

Augmentat.

Rights

priories,nunries,colleges,hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, or of anie manors,meſuages,lands, tenements, or other hereditaments belonging to the ſame, or to anie of them,their heirs and ſucceſſors, and the heirs and ſucceſſors of euerie ſuch founder, patron,or donour,and the now abbats,priors,abbaſſes,prioreſſes, and other eccleſiaſticall gouernors,and gouerneſſes of ſuch monaſteries,abbathies,priories,nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers,and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places,which hereafter ſhall happen to be diſſolued,ſuppreſſed,renounced,relinquiſhed,forfeited,giuen vp or come to the kings highneſſe, and ſuch as pretend to be founders patrons or donours of ſuch monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries,colleges,hoſpitals,houſes of friers and other eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, or of anie manors,meſuages,lands,tenements,or other hereditaments to the ſame belonging,or to any of them,their heirs and ſucceſſors,and the heirs and ſucceſſors of euerie of them,all ſuch right,title, claime, intereſt,poſſeſſion, rents, charges, annuities, leaſes, farms, offices, fees, liueries, and liuings,portions,penſions,corrodies,commons,ſynods,proxies,and other profits,which they or anie of them haue,claime,ought,maie,or might haue had in or to the premiſſes, or to anie part or parcell thereof,in ſuch like maner,forme,and condition,to all intents,reſpects, conſtructions and purpoſes,as if this act had neuer beene had ne made,rents ſeruices,rents ſecke,and all other ſeruices and ſutes onlie except.

Leaſes

Rents

Woodſales

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that if anie late abbat,prior, prioreſſe,abbeſſe,or other eccleſiaſticall gouernor or gouerneſſe abouesaid, within one yeare next before the diſſolution,ſuppreſſion,renouncing,relinquiſhing,forfeiting,giuing vp, or comming to the kings highneſſe,of his late monaſterie,abbathie,priorie,nunrie,college,hoſpitall, houſe of friers,or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſe or place,hath made anie leaſe or grant vnder his conuent or common ſeale,or otherwiſe for terme of life or for terme of yeeres,of the ſite, circuit, and precinct of his late monaſterie,abbathie,priorie,nunrie,college, hoſpitall, houſe of friers or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſe or place, or of anie part thereof, or of anie manors, meſuages, granges,lands, tenements, parſonages appropriat, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments,which belonged or apperteined to his ſaid late monaſterie,abbathie,priorie,nunrie,college, hoſpitall,houſe of friers,or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſe or place, with manors,meſuages,granges,lands tenements,parſonages appropriat,tiths,penſions,portions,or other hereditaments,were not before the ſame leaſe commonlie vſed to be ſet nor let to farme, but kept and reſerued in the manurance,tillage,or occupation of the ſaid gouernour or gouerneſſe, for the mainteinance of hoſpitalitie and good houſe keeping,or within one yeare,as is abouesaid, hath made anie leaſe or grant for terme of life,or for terme of yeeres,or of anie manors,meſuages,lands,tenements,medowes,paſtures,woods,parſonages appropriat,tithes,penſions,portions, churches, chapels,or other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be,whereof, or in the which,anie eſtate or intereſt for terme life,yeare,or yeares,at the time of the making of anie ſuch grant or leaſe then had, his being or continuance,and then was not determined, finiſhed or expired, or within the time of one yeare,as is abouesaid,hath made anie leaſe or grant for terms of life,or for terme of yeares,of anie manors,meſuages,lands,tenements,medowes,paſtures,woods,parſonages appropriat, tiths, penſions,portions,churches,chapels, or other hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, vpon the which leaſes and grants,the vſuall and old rents and farms accuſtomed to be yeelden and reſerued by the ſpace of twentie yeares,next before the firſt date of this preſent parlement is and be not therevpon reſerued and holden,or if any ſuch gouernor or gouerneſſe hath made anie bargen or ſale of his woods within one yeere,as is afore limited,which woods be yet growing and ſtanding,that then all and euerie ſuch leaſe,grant,bargen and ſale of wood or woods, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Feofments
Fines
Recoueries

¶ And it is alſo enacted by authoritie aforesaid, that all feofments,fines,and recoueries,had, made,knowledged,or ſuffered by anie gouernour or gouerneſſe,without the kings licence vnder his great ſeale,within one yeare next before the diſſolution,renouncing,relinquiſhing,forfeiting, giuing vp,or comming vnto the kings highneſſe,of his ſaid monaſterie,abbathie, priorie,nunrie, college,hoſpitall, houſe of friers, or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſe or place, or anie manors,meſes,lands,tenements,or other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be,which the ſaid late abbat prior,abbeſſe,prioreſſe,and other eccleſiaſticall gouernor and gouerneſſe,or anie of them,or anie of their predeceſſors had or held of the gift,grant,or confirmation of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord,or anie of his highneſſe progenitors,or of the which monaſteries,abbathies,priories,nunries,colleges,hoſpitals,houſes of friers, or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, our ſaid ſoueraigne lord was founder or patron, or which manors, meſes, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, were of the ancient or old foundation or poſſeſſion of the ſaid late monaſteries,abbathies,priories, nunries,colleges,hoſpitals,houſes of friers,or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Leaſes

And it is further enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that if anie abbat, prior, abbeſſe, prioreſſe,or other eccleſiaſticall gouernor or gouerneſſe of anie monaſterie,abbathie, priorie, nunrie, college,hoſpitall,houſe of friers,or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſe or place, which hereafter ſhall happen to be diſſolued,ſuppreſſed,renounced,relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or come to the kings highneſſe within one yere next before the firſt date of this preſent parlement haue made,or hereafter do make any leaſe or grant vnder his conuent or common ſeale,or otherwiſe for terme of yeres, or life or liues, of the ſite, circuit and precinct of his ſaid monaſterie, abbathie, priorie, nunrie, college, hoſpitall, houſe of friers, or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſe or place, or of anie part thereof, or of anie manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, parſonages appropriat, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments belonging or apperteining to his ſaid monaſterie, abbathie, priorie, nunrie, college, hoſpitall, houſe of friers, or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſe or place, which manors, meſes, granges, lands, tenements, parſonages appropriat, tithes, penſions, portions, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, were not after the ſame leaſe commonlie vſed to be ſet nor let to farme, but kept and reſerued in the manurance, tillage, or occupation of the ſaid gouernor or gouerneſſe for the maintenance of hoſpitalitie and good houſe kéeping, or now be in the manurance, tillage, or occupation of the ſaid gouernour or gouerneſſe for the maintenance of hoſpitalitie and good houſe kéeping, or within one yeare next before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, hath made, or hereafter ſhall make anie leaſe or grant, for terme of life, or for terme of yeares, of anie manors, meſes, lands, tenements, medowes, paſtures, woods, parſonages appropriat, tithes, penſions, portions, churches, chapels, or other hereditaments, whatſoeuer they bée, whereof and in the which, anie eſtate or intereſt for terme of life, yeare or yeares, at the time of the making of anie ſuch grant or leaſe then had his being or continuance, or hereafter ſhall haue his being or continuance, and that was not determined, finiſhed, or expired, or at the time of anie ſuch leaſe to be made, ſhall not be determined, finiſhed, or expired, or within one yere next before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, hath made, or hereafter ſhall make anie leaſe or grant for terme of life, or for terme of yeares, of anie manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, medowes, paſtures, woods, parſonages appropriat, tithes, penſions, portions, churches, chapels, or other hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, vpon the which leaſes and grants the vſuall and old rents, and farms accuſtomed to be yéelden and reſerued by the ſpace of twentie yeares, next before the ſaid firſt daie of this preſent parlement is or be not, or hereafter ſhall not be therevpon reſerued and yéelden, or of anie ſuch gouernour or gouerneſſe of anie ſuch monaſterie, abbathie, priorie, nunrie, college, hoſpitall, houſe of friers, or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſe or place, which hereafter ſhall happen to be diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, renounced, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or come to the kings highneſſe, within one yere next before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, hath made or hereafter ſhall make any bargen or ſale of his woods, which woods be yet growing and ſtanding that then all and euerie ſuch leaſe, grant, bargen and ſale of wood or woods, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Rents

Woodſales

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all feofments, fines, and recoueries had, made, knowledged, or ſuffered within one yere next before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, or hereafter to be had, made, knowledged or ſuffered by anie gouernor or gouerneſſe of any monaſterie, abbathie, priorie, nunrie, college, hoſpitall, houſe of friers, or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſe or place, which hereafter ſhall happen to be diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, renounced, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or come to the kings highneſſe, without the kings licence vnder his great ſeale of anie manors, meſes, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, which the ſaid abbats, priors, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, and other eccleſiaſticall gouernours and gouerneſſes, which hereafter ſhall happen to be diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or come vnto the kings highneſſe, as is aforeſaid, or anie of them, or anie of their predeceſſors, had or held, or haue and hold of the gift, grant, or confirmation of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, or of anie of his highneſſe progenitors, or of the which monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, our ſaid ſoueraigne lord is founder or patron, or which manors, meſes, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, were or be of the ancient or old foundation or poſſeſſion of the ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, ſhall be vtterly void and of none effect.

Feofments
Fines
Recoueries

¶ Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted by authoritie aboueſaid, that if anie abbat, prior, abbeſſe, or prioreſſe, or other gouernor or gouerneſſe aboueſaid, within one yeare next before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, or if anie late abbat, prior, abbeſſe, prioreſſe, or other late gouernour or gouerneſſe aboueſaid, within one yeare next before anie ſuch diſſolution, ſuppreſſion, renouncing, relinquiſhing, forfeiting, giuing vp, or comming to the kings highneſſe of the premiſſes, or of anie parcell thereof, as is aforeſaid, haue made anie demiſe, leaſe, or grant to anie perſon or perſons for terme of yeres, of anie manors, meſes, lands, tenements, parſonages appropriat, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments aforeſaid, which perſon or perſons at the time of the ſaid demiſe, leaſe or grant, had and held the ſame to farme for terme of yeares, then not expired, that then the ſaid perſon or perſons to whome anie ſuch demiſe, leaſe, or grant hath béene ſo made, ſhall haue and hold the ſame for the terme of xxj. yeares onlie from the time of the making of the ſaid demiſe, leaſe or grant, if ſo manie yeares be by the ſame demiſe, leaſe or grant ſpecified, limited, and expreſſed, or els for ſo manie yeares as in ſuch demiſe, leaſe, or grant béene expreſſed, ſo that the old rent bée therevpon reſerued, and ſo that the ſame leaſe or leaſes excéed not xxj. yeares, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Leaſes

Rents

¶ Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that if anie abbat, prior, abbeſſe, prioreſſe, or other late gouernor or gouerneſſe, within one yere next before any ſuch diſſolution, ſuppreſſion, renouncing, relinquiſhing, forfeiting, giuing vp, or comming vnto the kings highneſſe

Leaſes

of the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof, as is aforeſaid, haue made anie demiſe, leaſe, or grant to anie perſon or perſons, for terme of life or liues, of anie manors, meſes, lands, tenements, parſonages appropriat, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments aforeſaid, which perſon or perſons, or anie of them, at the time of the ſaid demiſe, leaſe or grant, had and held the ſame for terme of life or liues, or for terme of yéeres then not expired, that then the ſaid perſon or perſons to whom anie ſuch leaſe or grant hath béene ſo made, ſhall haue and hold the ſame for terme of their life or liues, ſo that the old rent be therevpon reſerued, this act or anie other thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Copyhold

¶ Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular leaſes and grants made by copie to anie perſon or perſons, of anie the ſaid meſuages, lands, tenements, parſonages appropriat, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments aforeſaid, for terme of life or liues, which by the cuſtome of the countrie hath béene vſed to be demiſed, letted, or granted by copie of court roll, ſhall be good and effectuall in the law, ſo that the old rent be reſerued by and vpon euerie ſuch leaſe and leaſes, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Leaſes

Feofments
Woodſales

Seale

Prouided alwaie, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all leaſes hertofore made of anie the premiſſes by authoritie of our ſouereigne lord the kings court of augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne, and all ſuch leaſes, feofments, and woodſales, made by the ſaid gouernors and gouerneſſes, or anie of them, vnder their conuent ſeals, or vnder the conuent or common ſeale of anie of them, within one yeare next before the diſſolution, ſuppreſſion, renouncing, relinquiſhing, forfeiting, giuing vp, or comming to the kings highneſſe, of the ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, which ſaid leaſes, grants, feofments, and woodſales, haue been examined, inrolled, decreed, or affirmed in our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings court of augmentations, and the decrée of the ſame put in writing, ſealed with the ſeale of the ſaid court of augmentations, ſhall be good and effectuall according to the ſame decrée, any clauſe or act hertofore in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Monie
Woodſale

¶ Prouided alwaie, and be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons haue iuſtlie and trulie without fraud or couin, paid or giuen anie ſumme or ſummes of monie to anie the ſaid late gouernours or gouerneſſes, for the bargen and ſale of anie woods, being and growing in or vpon anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which apperteined or belonged to the ſaid late monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious or eccleſiaſticall places, or vnto anie of them, which bargen and ſale, by authoritie of this act, is made void and of none effect, and by means thereof, the kings highneſſe maie haue and take the commoditie and profit of ſuch woods ſo bargened and ſold, that then the chancellor and other officers of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings court of augmentations, or thrée of them, whereof the chancellor for the time being, ſhall be one, of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings treaſuror, remaining in the treaſurie of the ſame court, ſhall ſatiſfie and recompenſe euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, ſuch ſumme of monie or other recompenſe as the ſame chancellor and officers, or thrée of them, whereof the ſaid chancellor ſhall be one, ſhall thinke méet and conuenient. And if anie other perſon or perſons ſhall happen to take profit and commoditie, by reaſon of auoiding of ſuch woodſales by authoritie of this act, that then euerie perſon and perſons, which maie or ſhall take ſuch profit, ſhall be ordered for ſatiſfaction to be made to the parties that ſhall happen to be gréeued by this act, by the ſaid chancellor and other the officers of the ſame court.

Pardon

Great ſeale
Purchaſe

Prouided alſo and be it further enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, their heirs and aſſigns, which ſithens the ſaid fourth daie of Februarie, by licence, pardon, confirmation, releaſe, aſſent or conſent of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king vnder his great ſeale, heretofore giuen, had, or made, or hereafter to be had or made, haue obteined or purchaſed by indenture, fine, feofment, recouerie, or otherwiſe, of the ſaid late abbats, priors, abbaſſes, prioreſſes, or other gouernors or gouerneſſes of anie ſuch monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, anie monaſteries, priories, colleges, hoſpitals, manors, lands, tenements, medowes, paſtures, woods, churches, chapels, parſonages, tithes, penſions. portions, or other hereditaments, ſhall haue and inioie the ſame according to ſuch writings and aſſurances as béene thereof before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, or hereafter ſhall be had or made.

Rights

¶ Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, and bodies politike, their heirs and ſucceſſors, and to the heirs and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, other than the ſaid late abbats, abbaſſes, priors, prioreſſes, and other gouernours and gouerneſſes, and their ſucceſſors, and the ſucceſſors of euerie of them, and ſuch as pretend to be founders, patrons, or donours of the ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, and other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, or of anie of them, or of anie manors, meſuages, lands, tenements or other hereditaments late belonging to the ſame, or to anie of them. and their heirs, ſucceſſors, and the heirs and ſucceſſors of euerie ſuch founder, patron, or donour, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, rents, annuities, commodities, offices, fées, liueries & liuings, portions, penſions, corrodies, ſynods, proxies, & other profits, which they or anie of them haue ought or mought haue had in or to any of the ſaid monaſteries abbathies,priories,colleges,hoſpitals,manors,lands,tenements,rents,ſeruices,reuerſions,tithes penſions,portions,or other hereditaments,at anie time before any ſuch purchaſe,indenturs,fines, feoffments,recoueries,or other lawfull meane betwéene anie ſuch parties had or made as is aboue ſaid,this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And where our ſaid ſouereigne lord ſith the 4 daie of Februarie, the ſaid 27 yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord,hath obteined & purchaſed aſwell by exchanges, as by gifts, bargains, fines,feoffments,recoueries, déeds inrolled & otherwiſe of diuers and ſundrie perſons, manie & diuers honors,caſtels,manors,lands,tenements,medows,paſtures,woods,rents, reuerſions, ſeruices and other hereditaments,and hath not onelie paid diuers and ſundrie great ſums of monie for the ſame, but alſo hath giuen & granted for the ſame vnto diuers and ſundrie perſons diuers & ſundrie manors,lands,tenements and hereditaments, & other recompenſes in and for full ſatiſfaction of all ſuch honors,caſtels,manors,lands,tenements,rents,reuerſions, ſeruices and other his hereditaments,by his highnes obteined or had as is aboueſaid. Be it therfore enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid,that our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall haue,hold,poſſeſſe and inioie all ſuch honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements & other hereditaments, as his highneſſe ſith the ſaid 4 daie of Februarie, the 27 yere aboueſaid,hath obteined and had by waie of exchange, bargaine, purchaſe, or other whatſoeuer meane or means, according to the true meaning and intent of his highneſſe bargaine, exchange or purchaſe, miſrecitall, miſnaming or non recitall or not naming of the ſaid honors, caſtels, manors, lands,tenements and other hereditaments compriſed or mentioned in the bargains or writings made betwéene the kings highneſſe and anie other partie or parties,or of the towns or counties where the ſaid honors,caſtels,manors,lands,tenements and hereditaments lie and béene, or anie other matter or cauſe whatſoeuer it be in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

K. purchaſe

Miſrecitall
Non recitall

¶ Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons,and to their heirs,bodies politike and corporat, and to their ſucceſſors,and to euerie of them,other than ſuch perſon and perſons and their heirs and their wiues, and the wiues of euerie of them, bodies politike and corporat, and their ſucceſſors and euerie of them,of whome the kings highneſſe hath obteined by exchange, gift, bargaine, fine,feoffment,recouerie,déed inrolled or otherwiſe,anie ſuch honors,caſtels,manors,lands,tenements and other hereditaments,as is aforeſaid,all ſuch right,title,vſe,intereſt,poſſeſſion,rents, charges, annuities, commodities, fées and other profits (rents ſeruices and rents ſecks onelie except) which they or anie of them haue, might or ought to haue had,in or to the premiſſes ſo obteined and had,or in or to anie parcell therof,if this act had neuer béene had nor made, this preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Rights

¶ And where it hath pleaſed the kings highneſſe of his moſt abundant grace and goodneſſe, as well vpon diuers and ſundrie conſiderations his maieſtie ſpeciallie mouing, as alſo otherwiſe to haue bargained,ſold, changed or giuen and granted by his graces ſeuerall letters patents, indentures or other writings,as well vnder his highneſſe great ſeale,as vnder the ſeale of his highnes duchie of Lancaſter, and the ſeale of the office of the augmentations of his crowne, vnto diuers and ſundrie of his louing and obedient ſubiects,diuers and ſundrie honors,caſtels,manors, monaſteries,abbathies,priories,lands,tenements,rents,reuerſions, ſeruices, parſonages appropriated, aduouſons,liberties,tithes,oblations,portions,penſions,franchiſes,priuileges,liberties, and other hereditaments, commodities and profits, in fée ſimple, fée taile, for terme of life, or for terme of yéeres: for auoiding of which ſaid letters patents, and of the contents of the ſame,diuers ſundrie and manie ambiguities,doubts and queſtions might hereafter ariſe,be moued and ſtirred, aſwell for miſrecitall or non recitall,as for diuers other matters, things or cauſes to be alleged, obiected or inuented againſt the ſaid letters patents, as alſo for lacke of finding of offices or inquiſitions, wherby the title of his highneſſe therein ought to haue béene found before the making of the ſame letters patents,or for miſrecitall or non recitall of leaſes,as well of record as not of record, or for lacke of the certeintie of the values, or by reaſon of miſnaming of the honors, caſtels, manors, monaſteries,abbathies,priories,lands,tenements,and other hereditaments compriſed and mentioned within the ſame letters patents, or of the towns and counties where the ſame honors, caſtels,manors,monaſteries,abbathies, priories, lands, tenements, rents and other hereditaments lien and béene, for diuers and ſundrie other ſuggeſtions and ſurmiſes, which héereafter might happen to be moued,ſurmiſed and procured againſt the ſame letters patents: albeit the words in effect conteined in the ſaid letters patents, be according to the true intent and meaning of his moſt roiall maieſtie. Be it therfore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that aſwell all & euerie the ſaid letters patents, indentures or other writings, and euerie of them, vnder the ſeale or ſeales aboueſaid,or of anie of them,made or granted by the kings highnes ſithen the ſaid fourth daie of Februarie,the ſaid ſeuen and twentith yéere of his moſt noble reigne, as all and ſingular other his graces letters patents,indentures or other writings,to be had, made or granted to anie perſon or perſons within thrée yéeres next after the making of this preſent act, of anie honors, caſtels, manors,monaſteries,abbathies,priories,nunries,colleges,hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or of other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places,ſites,circuits,precincts,lands, tenements, parſonages,tithes,penſions,portions,aduouſons,nominations, & all other hereditaments & poſſeſſions, of what kind, nature or qualitie ſoeuer they be, or by whatſoeuer name or names they or anie of them be named, knowne or reputed, ſhall ſtand & be good, effectuall & auailable in the law of this

L. patents

Miſrecitall
Non recitall

Values

Confirmation

realme, to all reſpects, purpoſes, conſtructions and intents againſt his maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, without anie other licence, diſpenſation or tollerance of the kings highnes, his heires & ſucceſſors, or of anie other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer they be, for anie thing or things conteined, or heerafter to be conteined in anie ſuch letters patents, indentures or other writings: anie cauſe, conſideration or thing materiall to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Rights

¶ Sauing to all and ſingular perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heirs and ſucceſſors, and the heirs and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, other than his highnes, his heirs & ſucceſſors, and the ſaid gouernors and gouerneſſes and their ſucceſſors, donors, founders and patrons aforenamed, and their heirs and ſucceſſors, and all other perſons, claiming in their rights or to their vſe, or in the right or to the vſe of anie of them, all ſuch right, title, claime, intereſt, poſſeſſion, reuerſion, remainder, offices, annuities, rent charges & commons, which they or anie of them haue, ought or might haue had in or to anie of the ſaid honors, caſtels, manors, monaſteries, abbathies, priories, lands, tenements and other hereditaments in the ſaid letters patents made or heerafter to be made, compriſed at anie time before the making of the ſaid or ſuch letters patents: this act or any thing therin conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Tithes

¶ And where diuers and ſundrie abbats, priors, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, and other eccleſiaſticall gouernors and gouerneſſes of the ſaid late monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, & other religious & eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, haue had, poſſeſſed and inioied diuers and ſundrie parſonages appropriat, tithes, penſions and portions, and alſo were acquited & diſcharged of and for the paiment or paiments of tithes, to be paid out or for their ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes & places, manors, meſuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments. Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that aſwell the king our ſouereigne lord, his heirs and ſucceſſors, as all and euerie ſuch perſon & perſons, their heirs and aſſignes, which haue or heerafter ſhall haue anie monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, ſites, circuits, precincts of the ſame, or of anie of them, or anie manors, meſuages, parſonages appropriat, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, which belonged or apperteined, or which now belong or apperteine vnto the ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, or vnto anie of them, ſhall haue, hold, reteine, keepe and inioie aſwell the ſaid parſonages appropriat, tithes, penſions and portions of the ſaid monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, ſites, circuits, precincts, manors, meſes, lands, tenements and other hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, & euerie of them, according to their eſtates and titles, diſcharged and acquited of paiment of tithes, as freelie and in as large and ample maner as the ſaid abbats, priors, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, and other eccleſiaſticall gouernors and gouerneſſes or anie of them had, held, occupied, poſſeſſed, vſed, reteined or inioied the ſame, or anie parcell therof at the daies of their diſſolution, ſuppreſſion, renouncing, relinquiſhing, forfeiting, giuing vp, or comming to the kings highnes of ſuch monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, or at the daie of the diſſolution, ſuppreſſion, renouncing, relinquiſhing, giuing vp or comming to the kings highneſſe of anie of them: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Seruices

Sauing to the kings highneſſe, his heirs and ſucceſſors, all and all maner of rents, ſeruices and other duties, whatſoeuer they be, as if this act had neuer beene had nor made.

Viſitation Ordinaris

¶ And be it further enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that ſuch of the ſaid late monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, & other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, and all churches and chapels to them or anie of them belonging, which before the diſſolution, ſuppreſſion, renouncing, relinquiſhing, forfeiting, giuing vp or comming vnto the kings highnes, were exempted from the viſitation or viſitations, & all other iuriſdiction of the ordinarie or ordinaries within whoſe dioceſſe they were ſituat or ſet, ſhall from henſeforth be within the iuriſdiction & viſitation of the ordinarie or ordinaries, within whoſe dioceſſe they or anie of them be ſituat and ſet, or within the iuriſdiction and viſitation of ſuch perſon or perſons, as by the kings highneſſe ſhall be limited and appointed: this act or anie other exception, libertie or iuriſdiction to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Duke of Norfolke

¶ And where before this time it hath pleaſed the kings maieſtie, at the contemplation & humble petition of the right noble Thomas duke of Norfolke, to giue his roiall aſſent of licence by his graces word without anie maner of letters patents or other writing, to purchaſe and receiue to him & to his heires for euer, of William Flatberie, late abbat of the monaſterie of Sipton in the countie of Suffolke, & conuent of the ſame late monaſterie now being diſſolued, all the ſame monaſterie, togither with all and ſingular manors, lordſhips, lands, tenements, woods, waters, commons, courts, leets, aduouſons, patronages, parſonages, vicarages, chantries, free chapels, tithes, portions of tithes, penſions, annuities, rents, ſutes, ſeruices, reuerſions, remainders, and all other things, which were the hereditaments or the poſſeſſions of the ſaid late monaſterie, whereſoeuer they laie or were within the realme of England. And in like wiſe our ſaid ſouereigne lord gaue like licence by his graces word vnto the right honorable George lord Cobham, to purchaſe & receiue to him and to his heires for euer, of the late maiſter and brethren of the college or chantrie

L. Cobham

of Cobham in the countie of Kent, now being vtterly diſſolued, the ſite of the ſame college or chantrie, and all and ſingular their hereditaments and poſſeſſions, as well temporall as eccleſiaſticall, whereſoeuer they laie or were within the realme of England.

Be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the act aboue written, or anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to the ſaid duke, & lord Cobham, or to either of them, or to the heirs or aſſignes of either of them, but that the ſame duke & lord Cobham, and either of them ſundrilie, & the heirs and aſſignes of either of them, ſhall and maie haue, hold, receiue and inioie the premiſſes by them ſundrilie purchaſed or receiued, according to the purports & effects of ſuch euidences, writings and conueiances, as they or anie of them ſundrilie haue cauſed to be deuiſed and made to them, or to their vſes for the ſame. Sauing alwaie and reſeruing to all and ſingular perſons & bodies politike, and to their heires and ſucceſſors, other than the ſaid late abbat and conuent, and their ſucceſſors, and the ſaid late maiſter & brethren, & their ſucceſſors & the founders of the ſame monaſterie, or of the ſaid college or chantrie, and the heires of either of them, and all donors, granters or augmentors of them, or of either of them, & the heires & aſſignes of either of them, all ſuch rights, titles, poſſeſſions, rents, ſeruices, fees, offices, annuities, corrodies, liueries, leaſes, and all other their ſuch intereſts, profits and commodities, as they or anie of them had, ſhould or ought to haue, of, to or in anie of the premiſſes ſundrilie purchaſed or receiued by the ſaid duke, or lord Cobham, if this preſent act had neuer beene had or made, anie thing in the ſame act to the contrarie being in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Rights

An act for aboliſhing of diuerſitie of opinions in certeine articles concerning chriſtian religion.

Chap.14.

WHere the kings moſt excellent maieſtie is by Gods law ſupreme head immediatlie vnder him of this whole church and congregation of England, intending the conſeruation of the ſame church and congregation in a true, ſincere and vniforme doctrine of Chriſts religion, calling alſo to his bleſſed and moſt gratious remembrance, as well the great and quiet aſſurance, proſperous increaſe, and other innumerable commodities, which haue euer inſued, come and followed of concord, agreement and vnitie in opinions, as alſo the manifold perils, dangers and inconueniences, which haue heertofore in manie places and regions, eſpeciallie of matters of chriſtian religion: and therefore deſiring, that ſuch an vnitie might and ſhould be charitablie eſtabliſhed in all things touching and concerning the ſame, as the ſame ſo being eſtabliſhed might chieflie be to the honor of almightie God, the verie author and fountaine of all true vnitie and ſincere concord, and conſequentlie redound to the commonwelth of this his highneſſe moſt noble realme, and of all his louing ſubiects and other reſiants and inhabitants of or in the ſame: hath therefore cauſed and commanded this his moſt high court of parlement, for ſundrie and manie vrgent cauſes and conſiderations, to be at this time ſummoned, and alſo a ſynod and conuocation of all the archbiſhops, biſhops, and other learned men of the clergie of this his realme, to be in like maner aſſembled.

And for as much as in the ſaid parlement, ſynod and conuocation, there were certeine articles, matters and queſtions proponed and ſet forth touching chriſtian religion, that is to ſaie, Firſt whether in the moſt bleſſed ſacrament of the altar remaineth after the conſecration, the ſubſtance of bread and wine, or no. Secondlie, whether it be neceſſarie by Gods law, that all men ſhould communicat with both kinds or no. Thirdlie, whether preeſts, that is to ſaie, men dedicat to God by preeſthood, maie by the law of God marrie after or no. Fourthlie, whether vow of chaſtitie or widowhead, made to God aduiſed by man or woman, be by the law of God to be obſerued or no. Fiftlie, whether priuat maſſes ſtand with the law of God, & be to be vſed & continued in the church and congregation of England, as things whereby good chriſtians maie and doo receiue both godlie conſolation, and wholeſome benefits or no. Sixtlie, whether auricular confeſſion is neceſſarie to be reteined, continued, vſed and frequented in the church or no.

The kings moſt roiall maieſtie, moſt prudentlie pondering and conſidering, that by occaſion of variable and ſundrie opinions and iudgements of the ſaid articles, great diſcord and variance hath ariſen, as well amongſt the clergie of this his realme, as amongſt a great number of the vulgar people, his louing ſubiects of the ſame: and being in a full hope and truſt, that a full and perfect reſolution of the ſaid articles, ſhould make a perfect concord and vnitie generallie amongſt all his louing and obedient ſubiects, of his moſt excellent goodneſſe not onelie commanded, that the ſaid articles ſhould deliberatlie and aduiſedlie, by his ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops, and other learned men of his clergie, be debated, argued and reaſoned, and their opinions therein to be vnderſtand, declared and knowne, but alſo moſt gratiouſlie vouchſafed in his owne princelie perſon, to deſcend and come vnto his ſaid high court of parlement and counſell, and there like a prince of moſt high prudence, and no leſſe learning, opened and declared manie things of high learning and great knowledge, touching the ſaid articles, matters and queſtions for an vnitie to be had in the ſame. Wherevpon after a great and long deliberat and aduiſed diſputation and conſultation, had and made concerning the ſaid articles, as well by the conſent of the kings highnes, as by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and other learned men of his clergie in their conuocations, and by the conſent of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, it was and is finallie reſolued, accorded and agreed in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie.

Sacrament.

¶ Firſt, that in the moſt bleſſed ſacrament of the altar, by the ſtrength and efficacie of Chriſts mightie word (it being ſpoken by the preeſt) is preſent reallie vnder the forme of bread and wine, the naturall bodie and bloud of our ſauiour Jeſu Chriſt, conceiued of the virgin Marie: and that after the conſecration there remaineth no ſubſtance of bread or wine, nor anie other ſubſtance, but the ſubſtance of Chriſt, God and man.

Communiõ

Secondlie, that the communion in both kinds is not neceſſarie Ad ſalutem by the law of God to all perſons: and that it is to be beleeued and not doubted of, but that in the fleſh vnder the forme of bread, is the verie bloud, and with the bloud vnder forme of wine, is the verie fleſh as well apart as though they were both togither.

Marriage

¶ Thirdlie that preeſts, after the order of preeſthood receiued, as afore, maie not marrie by the law of God.

Vowes

¶ Fourthlie, that vowes of chaſtitie, widowhead, by man or woman made to God aduiſedlie, ought to be obſerued by the law of God: and that it exempteth them from the liberties of chriſtian people, which without that they might inioie.

Priuat maſſes

¶ Fiftlie, that it is meet and neceſſarie, that priuat maſſes be continued and admitted in this the kings Engliſh church and congregation, as whereby good chriſtian people, ordering themſelues accordinglie, doo receiue both godlie and goodlie conſolations and benefits: and it is agreeable alſo to Gods law.

Auricular confeſſion

¶ Sixtlie, that auricular confeſſion is expedient and neceſſarie to be reteined and continued, vſed and frequented in the church of God: for the which moſt godlie ſtudie, paine and trauell of his maieſtie, and determination and reſolution of the premiſſes, his moſt humble & obedient ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, not onelie render and giue vnto his highneſſe their moſt high and hartie thanks, and thinke themſelues moſt bounden to praie for the long continuance of his graces moſt roiall eſtate, but alſo being deſirous that his moſt godlie enterpriſe maie be well accompliſhed and brought to a full end and perfection, and ſo eſtabliſhed, that the ſame might be to the honor of God, and after to the common quiet, vnitie and concord to be had in the whole bodie of this realme for euer: moſt humblie beſeechen his roiall maieſtie, that the reſolution and determination aboue written of the ſaid articles, maie be eſtabliſhed and perpetuallie perfected by authoritie of this preſent parlement. It is therefore ordeined and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons within this realme of England, or anie other the kings dominions, after the twelfe daie of Julie next comming, by word, writing, imprinting, ciphering, or in anie other wiſe,

Printing

doo publiſh, preach, teach, ſaie, affirme, declare, diſpute, argue, or hold anie opinion, that in the bleſſed ſacrament of the altar, vnder the forme of bread and wine (after the conſecration thereof) there is not preſent reallie, the naturall bodie and bloud of our ſauiour Jeſu Chriſt, conceiued of the virgin Marie, or that after the ſaid conſecration there remaineth anie ſubſtance of bread or wine, or anie other ſubſtance but the ſubſtance of Chriſt, God and man: or after the time aboueſaid, publiſh, preach, teach, ſaie, affirme, declare, diſpute, argue or hold opinion, that in the fleſh,

Teach Opinions

vnder forme of bread is not the verie bloud of Chriſt: or that with the bloud vnder the forme of wine, is not the verie fleſh of Chriſt, aſwell apart as though they were both togither: or by anie the means aboueſaid, or otherwiſe, preach, teach, declare or affirme the ſaid ſacrament to be of other ſubſtance than is aboueſaid, or by anie means contemne, depraue or deſpiſe the ſaid bleſſed ſacrament: that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending, their aidors, comfortors, counſellors, conſentors and abettors therein, being thereof conuicted in forme vnderwritten by the authoritie aboueſaid, ſhalbe deemed and adiudged heretikes. And that euerie ſuch offenſe ſhalbe adiudged manifeſt hereſie: and that euerie ſuch offendor & offendors ſhall therefore haue and ſuffer iudgement,

Heretikes

Burning

execution, paine and pains of death, by waie of burning without any abiuration, clergie or ſanctuarie, to be therefore permitted, had, allowed, admitted or ſuffered: and alſo ſhall therefore forfeit and loſe to the kings highnes, his heirs & ſucceſſors, all his or their honors, manors, caſtels, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, poſſeſſions, and all other his or their hereditaments, goods and chattels, farms and freeholds, whatſoeuer they be, which anie ſuch offendor or offendors ſhall haue at the time of anie ſuch offenſe or offenſes committed or doone, or at anie time after, as in caſes of high treaſon.

Preach

¶ And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid xij. daie of Julie, preach in anie ſermon or collation, openlie made to the kings people, or teach in anie common ſchole, or to other congregation of people, or being called before ſuch iudges, and according to ſuch forme of the law, as hereafter ſhall be declared, doo obſtinatlie affirme, vphold, mainteine or defend, that the communion of the ſaid bleſſed ſacrament in both kinds, that is to ſaie, in forme of bread and alſo of wine, is neceſſarie for the health of mans ſoule, to be giuen or miniſtred, or ought or ſhould be giuen or miniſtred to anie perſon in both kinds: or that it is neceſſarie ſo to be receiued or taken by anie perſon (other than by preeſts being at maſſe, and conſecrating the ſame:) or that anie man after the order of preeſthood receiued, as aforſaid, maie marrie & maie contract matrimonie: or that any man or woman, which vnaduiſedlie hath vowed or profeſſed, or ſhould vow or profeſſe chaſtitie or widowhead, maie marrie, or maie contract matrimonie: or that priuat maſſes be not lawfull or not laudable, or ſhould not be celebrated, had, nor vſed in this realme, nor be not agreeable to the lawes of God: or that auricular confeſſion is not expedient and neceſſarie to be reteined and continued, vſed and frequented in the church of God: or if anie preeſt after the ſaid twelfe daie of Iulie, or anie other man or woman which aduiſedlie hath vowed, or after the ſaid daie aduiſedlie doo vow chaſtitie or widowhood, doo actuallie marrie or contract matrimonie with anie perſon, that then all and euerie perſon & perſons, ſo preaching, teaching, obſtinatlie affirming, vpholding, mainteining or defending, or making mariage or contract of matrimonie as is aboue ſpecified, be and ſhall be by authoritie aboue written, deemed and iudged a felon and felons. And that euerie offendor in the ſame being therefore dulie conuicted or atteinted by the lawes vnderwritten, ſhall therefore ſuffer paines of death as in caſes of felonie, without anie benefit of clergie, or priuilege of church or ſanctuarie to him or hir to be allowed in that behalfe, and ſhall forfeit all his or hir lands and goods as in caſes of felonie. And that it ſhall be lawfull to the patron or patrons of anie maner of benefice, which anie ſuch offendor at the time of his ſaid conuiction or atteindor had, to preſent one other incumbent thereunto, as if the ſame perſon ſo conuicted or atteinted, had beene bodilie deceaſſed.

Mariage.

Felonie.

Clergie.

Sanctuarie.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons after the ſaid twelfe daie of Iulie, by word, writing, printing, ciphering, or otherwiſe than is aboue rehearſed, publiſh, declare, or hold opinion, that the ſaid communion of the bleſſed ſacrament in both kinds aforeſaid, is neceſſarie for the health of mans ſoule to be giuen or miniſtred in both kinds, and ſo ought or ſhould be giuen and miniſtred to anie perſon, or ought or ſhould be ſo in both kinds receiued or taken by anie perſon, other than by preeſts being at maſſe, and ſo conſecrating the ſame as is aforeſaid: or that anie man after the order of preeſthood receiued as is aforeſaid, maie marrie or maie make contract of matrimonie: or that anie man or woman which aduiſedlie hath made or ſhall make a vow to God of chaſtitie or widowhood, maie marie, or maie make contract of matrimonie: or that priuat maſſes be not lawfull or not laudable, or ſhould not be celebrated, had, or vſed, nor be agreeable to the lawes of God: or that auricular confeſſion is not expedient and neceſſarie to be reteined and continued, vſed and frequented in the church of God, euerie perſon being for anie ſuch offenſe dulie conuicted or atteinted by the lawes vnderwritten, ſhall forfeit and loſe to the king our ſouereigne lord all his goods and chattels for euer, and alſo the profits of all his lands, tenements, annuities, fees and offices during his life, and all his benefices and ſpirituall promotions ſhall be vtterlie void, and alſo ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his bodie at the will and pleaſure of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king. And if anie ſuch perſon or perſons being once conuict of anie the offenſes mentioned in this article as is aboueſaid, doo afterward eftſoones offend in anie of the ſame, and be thereof accuſed, indicted or preſented, and conuict againe by authoritie of the lawes vnderwritten, that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo being twiſe conuict and atteinted of the ſaid offenſes, or of anie of them, ſhall be adiudged a felon and felons, and ſhall ſuffer iudgement, execution and pains of death, loſſe and forfeiture of lands and goods, as in caſes of felonie, without anie priuilege of clergie, or ſanctuarie to be in anie wiſe permitted, admitted or allowed in that behalfe.

Opinions.

Forf.

Impriſon.

Second offenſe.

Felonie.

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that if anie perſon, which is or hath beene a preeſt before this preſent parlement, or during the time of ſeſſion of the ſame, hath maried and hath made anie contract of matrimonie with anie woman, or that anie man or woman which before the making of this act, aduiſedlie hath vowed chaſtitie or widowhood before this preſent parlement, or during the ſeſſion of the ſame hath maried and contract matrimonie with anie perſon, that then euerie ſuch mariage and contract of matrimonie ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect. And that the ordinaries, within whoſe dioceſſe or iuriſdictions the perſon or perſons ſo maried or contracted, is or be reſident or abiding, ſhall from time to time make ſeparation and diuorſes of the ſaid mariages and contracts.

Preeſts.

Mariage.

Diuorſes.

¶ And further it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie man which is, or hath beene preeſt as is aforeſaid, at any time from or after the ſaid twelfe daie of Iulie next comming, doo carnallie keepe or vſe anie woman to whom he is or hath bin maried, or with whom he hath contracted matrimonie, or openlie be conuerſant, keepe companie or familiaritie with anie ſuch woman, to the euill example of other perſons, euerie ſuch carnall vſe, copulation, open conuerſation, keeping of companie & familiaritie, be and ſhalbe deemed and adiudged felonie, as well againſt the man as the woman, and that euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall be inquired of, tried, puniſhed, ſuffer, loſe and forfeit all and euerie thing and things as other felons made and declared by this act, and as in caſe of felonie as is aforeſaid.

Preeſts.

Lecherie.

Felonie.

¶ Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid (not giuing aduantage or detriment to anie article afore rehearſed) that if any man which is or hath bin preeſt, or heerafter ſhalbe, at any time after the ſaid twelfe daie of Iulie, doo carnallie vſe and accuſtome anie woman, or keepe hir as his concubine, as by paieng for hir boord, mainteining hir with monie, arraie, or anie other gifts or means, to the euill example of other perſons, that then euerie ſuch offendor being therof dulie conuicted or atteinted by the lawes mentioned in this act, ſhall forfeit & loſe all his goods and chattels, benefices, prebends, and other ſpirituall promotions and dignities, and alſo ſhall haue and ſuffer impriſonment of his bodie at the kings will and pleaſure. And that euerie of the ſaid benefices, prebends and other promotions and dignities, ſhall be to all intents and purpoſes vtterlie void,

Forf.

Felonie.

as if the ſaid offendor had reſigned or permuted. And if anie ſuch offendor or offendors at any time after the ſaid conuiction or atteindor, eftſoones commit, doo, or perpetrat the ſaid offenſes or anie of them next afore rehearſed, and be thereof dulie conuicted or atteinted by the lawes aforeſaid, that then all and euerie ſuch offenſe and offenſes ſhall be déemed and adiudged felonie, and the offendor and offendors therein ſhall ſuffer pains of death, and loſe and forfeit all his and their goods, lands, and tenements, as in caſes of felonie, without hauing anie benefit of clergie or ſanctuarie.

Women.

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that thoſe women, with whom all & ſingular the foreſaid préeſts ſhall in anie of the foreſaid waies haue to doo with, or carnallie know, as is aforeſaid ſhall haue like puniſhment as the préeſts.

Refuſe.

Felonie.

¶ And be it further enacted by authoritie aboueſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons at anie time héereafter contemne or contemptuouſlie refuſe, denie or abſteine to be confeſſed at anie time commonlie accuſtomed within this realme and church of England, or contemne, or contemptuouſlie refuſe, denie or abſteine to receiue the holie & bleſſed ſacrament aboueſaid, at the time commonlie vſed and accuſtomed for the ſame, that then euerie ſuch offendor being thereof dulie conuicted or atteinted by the lawes vnderwritten, ſhall ſuffer ſuch impriſonment and make ſuch fine & ranſome to the king our ſoueraigne lord and his heirs, as by his highneſſe or by his or their counſell ſhall be ordered and adiudged in that behalfe. And if anie ſuch offendor or offendors at anie time or times after the ſaid conuiction or atteindor ſo had, doo eftſoones contemne or contemptuouſlie refuſe, denie or abſteine to be confeſſed, or to be communicat in maner and forme aboue written, and be thereof dulie conuicted or atteinted by the laws vnderwritten, that then euerie ſuch offenſe ſhalbe déemed and adiudged felonie, and the offendor or offendors therein ſhall ſuffer pains of death, and loſe and forfeit all his and their goods lands and tenements, as in caſes of felonie.

Commiſſiōs
Wales.

Biſhops.

¶ And for full and effectuall execution of the premiſſes before deuiſed, ordeined and enacted by this act. Be it furthermore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that immediatlie after the ſaid twelfe daie of Iulie next comming, ſundrie commiſſions ſhall be made from time to time, into euerie ſhire of this realme and Wales, and in and to ſuch other places within the kings dominions, as ſhall pleaſe his maieſtie to be directed to the archbiſhop or biſhop of the dioceſſe, and to his chancellor or commiſſarie, and to ſuch other perſons as ſhalbe named by his highneſſe, or by ſuch other as his maieſtie at his pleaſure ſhall appoint to name the ſame: which archbiſhop or biſhop, his chancellor or commiſſarie & other perſons ſo to be named, or thrée of them at the leaſt, whereof the archbiſhop or biſhop, or his chancellor or commiſſarie to be one, ſhall hold & kéepe their ſeſſions within the limits of their commiſſion foure ſeuerall times of the yéere at the leaſt, or oftner if they ſhall thinke it expedient by their diſcretions, and ſhall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this act, and their ſaid commiſſion, as well to take information and accuſation by the oths and depoſitions of two able and lawfull perſons at the leaſt, as to inquire by the oths of twelue men, of all and ſingular the hereſies, felonies, contempts & other offenſes aboue written, committed, doone or perpetrat within the limits of their commiſſion. And that euerie ſuch accuſation and information conteining the matter, names, ſurnames and dwelling places of the offendors, & the daie, yéere, place and countie when and wherein their offenſes were committed, ſhall be of as good force and effect in the law as if the matter therein conteined had bin preſented by verdict of twelue men.

Viſitations.

Iuſtices of
peace.

¶ And neuertheleſſe it is further enacted, that euerie of the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops, and euerie of their chancellors, commiſſaries, archdeacons and other ordinaries hauing anie peculiar eccleſiaſticall iuriſdictions within this realme or in Wales, or in anie other the kings dominions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, as well to inquire in their viſitations and ſenis, as there and elſwhere within their iuriſdictions, at anie other time or place, to take accuſations & informations as is aforeſaid, of the hereſies, felonies, contempts and offenſes aboue mentioned, doone, committed or perpetrated within the limits of their iuriſdictions & authorities. And that euerie ſuch accuſation, information and preſentment ſo taken or had as is aforeſaid, ſhall be of as good force and effect, as if the matter therein conteined had béene preſented before the iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions. And alſo that iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, and euerie ſteward, vnderſteward and deputie of ſteward of anie léet or lawdaie, in their léet or lawdais ſhall haue like power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to inquire by the oths of twelue lawfull men, of all and ſingular the hereſies, felonies, contempts and other offenſes aboue written, doone, perpetrat or committed within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities.

Recog.

¶ And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons afore whom anie preſentment, information or accuſation ſhall be made & taken as is aforeſaid, ſhall examine the accuſers what other witneſſe were by and preſent at the time of dooing and committing of the offenſe whereof the information, accuſation or preſentment ſhall be made, and how manie other than the accuſers haue knowledge thereof. And ſhall haue power and authoritie to bind by recognizance to be taken afore them, as well the ſaid accuſers as all ſuch other perſons whome the ſame accuſers ſhall declare to haue knowledge of the offenſes by them preſented or informed, euerie of them in fiue pounds to the king our ſoueraigne lord, to appéere before the commiſſioners afore whom the offendor or offendors ſhall be tried at the daie of the triall of ſuch offendors.

Informat
Accuſations

And that all and ſingular indentures, preſentments, accuſations, informations and recognizances, taken and had as is aforeſaid, within twentie daies next after the taking of the ſame, ſhall be certified in due forme by writing vpon parchment by the taker or takers thereof, vnder his or their ſeales vnto anie one of the ſaid commiſſioners, to be appointed as is aforeſaid, within the limits of whoſe commiſſion the hereſies, felonies, contempts and offenſes, whereof any ſuch preſentment, inditment, information or accuſation ſhall be taken or had, as is aboue written, ſhall be committed, done and perpetrat. And if anie perſon or perſons which héereafter ſhall happen to take anie ſuch accuſation, information, preſentment or recognizance as is aboueſaid, doo make default of the certificat thereof contrarie to the forme aboue rehearſed, that then euerie perſon and perſons ſo offending, ſhall forfeit to our ſouereigne lord the king for euerie ſuch default, ten pounds.

Certificat.

Proceſſe.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners or thrée of them at the leaſt as is aboueſaid, by vertue of this act & their commiſſion, ſhall haue full power & authoritie to make like proceſſe againſt euerie perſon or perſons, indicted, preſented or accuſed, in forme as is aboue remembred, as is vſed & accuſtomed in caſes of felonie, & that as well within the limits of their commiſſion, as into all other ſhires & places of the realme of Wales & other the kings dominions, as well within liberties as without, & the ſame proceſſe to be good & effectuall in the law as in caſes of felonie. And vpon the appéerance of anie of the offendors, ſhall haue full power & authoritie by vertue of this act, & the ſaid commiſſion to heare & determine the foreſaid hereſies, felonies, contempts or other offenſes, according to the lawes of this realme, and the effects of this act.

Commiſſ.

¶And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners vpon anie ſuch accuſation, preſentment or information, ſhall indeuor himſelfe effectuallie, without affection, dread or corruption, to apprehend and take the offendors, and after the apprehenſion of anie ſuch offendor or offendors, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to commit them to ward. And that the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to let anie perſon or perſons ſo accuſed or preſented, vpon ſufficient ſureties by their diſcretions, to baile for their appéerance to be tried according to the tenor, forme and effect of this act.

¶And further it is enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that if any perſon or perſons which héereafter ſhall be named and aſſigned to be commiſſioner or commiſſioners as is aboueſaid, be accuſed, indicted or preſented, of or for any the offenſes aboue written, that then all and euerie ſuch commiſſioner or commiſſioners, ſo accuſed, indicted and preſented, ſhalbe examined, put to anſwer, and tried of, and vpon any ſuch offenſe, according to the tenor and effect of this act, before ſuch other perſon or perſons as it ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe to name, aſſigne and appoint by his gratious commiſſion to heare and determine the ſame.

Challenge.

¶And it is further enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that no perſon nor perſons, which at any time héereafter ſhall be accuſed, indicted or preſented as is aboueſaid, ſhall be admitted to the chalenge of anie perſon or perſons, which ſhall be impanelled for the triall of his or their offenſe for anie matter or cauſe, other than for malice or enmitie, which chalenge ſhall forthwith be tried in like maner as other chalenges be vſed to be tried in caſes of felonie.

Forren plees.

¶And it is further enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that all forren plées triable by the countrie, which at any time héereafter ſhall be pleaded by anie perſon or perſons héereafter to be arreigned or put to anſwer vpon anie accuſation, inditment or preſentment, or for anie of the offenſes aboue ſpecified, or of, or for anie of them, ſhall be tried before the ſame commiſſioners afore whom ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be arreigned or put to anſwer, and by the iurors that ſhall trie the ſaid offenſe or offenſes without anie further reſpect or delaie.

Officers.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that all maiors, ſhirifs, ſtewards, bailifs of liberties, gaolers, and other officers and miniſters, of what name, degrée or condition ſoeuer they be, and euerie of them, ſhall from time to time trulie and diligentlie receiue, and ſerue all & all maner the proceſſes, precepts and commandements to them or any of them by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie of them to be made, giuen or directed, touching or concerning the premiſſes or anie parcell thereof, and ſhall alſo from time to time be obedient and attendant vnto the ſaid commiſſioners for the time being, for the due execution of this preſent act, or of anie thing therein conteined.

Commiſſ.

And it is alſo enacted, that euerie perſon, which ſhalbe named to be commiſſioner in the ſaid commiſſion, after that he hath knowledge therof, ſhall effectuallie put his diligence & attendance in and about the execution of the ſaid commiſſion, & before that he ſhall take vpon him the execution of the ſame commiſſion, ſhall take a corporall oth before the lord chancellor of England for ỹ time being, or before him or them to whom ỹ ſaid lord chancellor ſhall direct the kings writ of Dedimus poteſtatē, to take ỹ ſame, the tenor of which oth héereafter inſueth. Ye ſhall ſweare that ye to your cunning, wit & power, ſhall trulie & indifferentlie execute ỹ authoritie to you giuen by the kings commiſſion made for correction of heretiks & other offendors mentioned in ỹ ſame commiſſion, without any fauor, affection, corruption or malice to be born to any perſon or perſons, as God you help & all ſaints.

Oth.

Refuſe

Forf.

And in caſe that any of the ſaid perſons named to be commiſſioners, refuſe to take the ſaid oth, or willinglie abſent or eloine himſelfe from the taking of the ſaid oth, then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, and the ſame offenſe extreated or certified into the kings excheker by the ſaid lord chancellor, or by him or them to whom anie ſuch writ of Dedimus poteſtatem, as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe directed, ſhall forfeit and loſe to our ſaid ſoureigne lord the king for euerie time ſo offending, fiue marks of lawfull monie.

Commiſſ. Bookes.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners & euerie of them ſhall from time to time haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to take into his or their kéeping and poſſeſſion, all and all maner of bokes, which béene and haue béene, or héereafter ſhall be ſet forth, read and declared within this realme or other the kings dominions, wherein is or béene conteined or compriſed, anie clauſe, article, matter or ſentence, repugnant or contrarie to the tenor, forme or effect of this preſent act, or anie of the articles conteined in the ſame: and the ſaid commiſsioners or thrée of them at the leaſt, to burne or otherwiſe deſtroie the ſaid bookes or anie part of them, as vnto the ſaid commiſsioners or vnto thrée of them at the leaſt, ſhall be thought expedient by their diſcretions.

Parſons ſhall read this act. ¶ And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that euerie parſon, vicar, curat or pariſh préeſt of euerie pariſh church within this realme or other the kings dominions, or his or their deputie, vpon the ſundaie next after the firſt daie of September next inſuing, and ſo from thenſeforth once in euerie quarter of the yéere at the leaſt, ſhall openlie, plainlie and diſtinctlie read this preſent act in the pariſh church, where he is parſon, vicar, curat, pariſh préeſt or deputie, vnto his or their pariſhioners then aſſembled togither to heare diuine ſeruice. And that euerie ſuch parſon, vicar, curat or pariſh préeſt, making default of reading this act contrarie to the forme aforſaid, ſhall forfeit vnto our ſaid ſouereigne lord, his heirs or ſucceſſors, for euerie ſuch default xl s. ſterling, ſauing to all and ſingular perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heirs and ſucceſſors, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them (other than all and ſingular ſuch perſon and perſons that ſhall be héereafter conuicted or atteinted of, or for anie of the offenſes or contempts aboue ſpecified, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them) all ſuch right, title, claime, intereſt, entrée, poſſeſsion, rents, reuerſions, fées, annuities, commons, offices, profits and demands whatſoeuer, as they or anie of them haue, or then at the time of the ſaid conuiction or atteindor had, ſhall haue, of, in, or to anie honors, caſtles, lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, liberties, franchiſes, aduowſon and other hereditaments which anie ſuch perſon or perſons being ſo conuicted or atteinted, as aforeſaid, had or were intituled to haue at the time of their offenſe or offenſes committed, or at anie time after, and that in as ample maner, forme & condition, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer béene had nor made, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Rights.

Eſcheats. ¶ Prouided alwaie, that the lords ſhall not haue ne claime anie eſcheats of any offendor or offendors that ſhall be iudged to be burned by authoritie of this act.

¶ And bicauſe diſputations and doubts might perhaps riſe héereafter vpon the words in this act, that is to ſaie, Aduiſedlie made to God. Be it therfore prouided and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, theſe words in the act, that is to ſaie, Aduiſedlie made to God for vowes of chaſtitie or widowhood, ſhall be alonlie taken, expounded and interpreted, to bind ſuch perſon or perſons and none other, ſauing préeſts, to and by the ſame, which at the time of anie of their ſo vowing, being therto admitted, were or ſhalbe of the age of one and twentie yéeres or aboue, and then did or doo conſent, ſubmit themſelues or condeſcend to the ſame, and continue or continued in obſeruation of it anie while after, vnleſſe anie ſuch perſon or perſons doo or can dulie proue any vnlawfull cohercion or compulſion doone to them or any of them for making of anie ſuch vow. Vows. Age.

Anno triceſimo ſecundo Henrici octaui, at Weſtminſter

by prorogation the xij. daie of Aprill, and there holden till the xi. daie
of Maie, and then adiorned till the xxv. of the ſaid moneth, and
there continued till the xxiiii. daie of Iulie.

An act how by the kings grant, lands, tenements, &c: maie be by will, teſtament, or otherwiſe diſpoſed, and concerning wards and primer ſeiſons.

The firſt chapter.

WHere the kings moſt roiall maieſtie in all the time of his moſt gratious and noble reigne hath euer béene mercifull, louing and beneuolent, & moſt gratious ſouereigne lord, vnto all and ſingular his louing and obedient ſubiects, and at manie times paſt hath not onelie ſhewed and imparted to them generallie by his manie and often great and beneficiall pardons héeretofore by authoritie of his parlements granted, but alſo by diuers other waies and meanes great and ample grants and benignities in ſuch wiſe, as all his ſaid ſubiects bin moſt bounden to the vttermoſt of all their powers and graces by them receiued of God, to render and giue vnto his maieſtie their moſt humble reuerence and obedient thanks and ſeruices, with their dailie and continuall praier to almightie God for the continuall preſeruation of his moſt roiall eſtate in moſt kinglie honor and proſperitie: yet alwaies his maieſtie being repleat and indued by God with grace, goodneſſe and liberalitie, moſt tenderlie conſidering that his ſaid obedient and louing ſubiects cannot vſe or exerciſe themſelues according to their eſtates, degrées, faculties and qualities, or to beare themſelues in ſuch wiſe as that they maie conuenientlie kéepe and mainteine their hoſpitalities and families, nor the good educations & bringing vp of their lawfull generations which in this realme (laud be to God) is in all parts verie great and aboundant, but that in maner of neceſsitie as by dailie experience is manifeſted and knowen, they ſhall not be
able

able of their proper goods,chattels,and other moueable ſubſtance to diſcharge their debts,and after their degrees ſet forth and aduance their children and poſterities. Wherefore our ſaid ſouereigne lord moſt vertuouſlie conſidering the mortalitie, that is to euerie perſon at Gods will and pleaſure moſt common and vncerteine,of his moſt bleſſed diſpoſition and liberalitie, being willing to releeue and helpe his ſaid ſubiects in their ſaid neceſſities and debilitie, is contented and pleaſed that it be ordeined, and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement in maner and forme as heereafter foloweth,that is to ſaie,that all and euerie perſon and perſons, hauing or which heereafter ſhall haue anie manors,lands,tenements or hereditaments holden in ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure,and not hauing anie manors,lands,tenements,or hereditaments, holden of the king our ſouereigne lord by knights ſeruice,by ſocage tenure in cheefe, or of the nature of ſocage tenure in cheefe,nor of anie other perſon or perſons by knights ſeruice, from the twentie daie of Iulie, in the yeere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred and fortie, ſhall haue full and free libertie,power and authoritie to giue, diſpoſe,will and deuiſe,as well by his laſt will and teſtament in writing or otherwiſe,by anie act or acts lawfullie executed in his life all his ſaid manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments,or anie of them at his free will and pleaſure, anie law ſtatute or other thing heretofore had,made or vſed,to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Socage

Knights ſeruice

Teſtamẽt

¶ And that all and euerie perſon and perſons hauing manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments,holden of the king our ſouereigne lord his heires or ſucceſſors in ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure in cheefe,and hauing anie other manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments holden of anie other perſon or perſons in ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure, and not hauing anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, holden of the king our ſouereigne lord by knights ſeruice,nor of anie other lord or perſon by like ſeruice, from the twentie daie of Iulie in the ſaid yeere of our Lord God,a thouſand fiue hundred and fortie, ſhall haue full and free libertie, power and authoritie to giue, will, diſpoſe and deuiſe as well by his laſt will or teſtament in writing or otherwiſe, by anie act or acts lawfullie executed in his life, all his ſaid manors, lands,tenements and hereditaments, or anie of them at his free will and pleaſure,anie law,ſtatute,cuſtome or other thing heeretofore had, made, or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Sauing alwaie and reſeruing to the king our ſouereigne lord his heires and ſucceſſors, all his right, title, and intereſt of primer ſeizon, releeſes, and alſo all other rights and duties for tenures in ſocage or of the nature of ſocage tenure in cheefe,as heeretofore hath beene vſed and accuſtomed,the ſame manors, lands,tenements or hereditaments to be taken, had, and ſued out of and from the hands of his highneſſe his heires and ſucceſſors by the perſon or perſons to whome anie ſuch manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, ſhall be diſpoſed, willed, or deuiſed in ſuch and like maner and forme as hath beene vſed by anie heire or heires before the making of this eſtatute. And ſauing and reſeruing alſo fines for alienations of ſuch manors,lands,tenements or hereditaments,holden of the king our ſouereigne lord in ſocage,or of the nature of ſocage tenure in cheefe,whereof there ſhall be anie alteration of freehold or inheritance,made by will or otherwiſe as is aforeſaid.

Socage in cheefe

Teſtamẽt

Primer ſeizon Releefs

Alienatiõs

¶ And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular perſon and perſons hauing anie manors,lands, tenements or hereditaments of eſtate of inheritance, holden of the kings highneſſe in cheefe,by knights ſeruice, or of the nature of knights ſeruice, in cheefe from the ſaid twentie daie of Iulie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, by his laſt will by writing or otherwiſe by anie act or acts lawfullie executed in his life to giue, diſpoſe, will or aſſigne two parts of the ſame manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, in three parts to be diuided,or elſe as much of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, as ſhall extend or amount to the yeerelie value of two parts of the ſame in three parts to be diuided in certentie and by ſpeciall diuiſions, as it maie be knowen in ſeueraltie, to and for the aduancement of his wife, preferment of his children, and paiment of his debts, or otherwiſe at his will and pleaſure, anie law, ſtatute, cuſtome or other thing to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Sauing and reſeruing to the king our ſouereigne lord, the cuſtodie, wardſhip, and primer ſeizon or anie of them, as the caſe ſhall require, of as much of the ſame manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments as ſhall amount and extend to the full and cleere yeerelie value of the third part thereof without anie diminution, dower, fraud, couin, charge, or abridgment of anie of the ſame third part, or of the full profits thereof. Sauing alſo and reſeruing to the king our ſaid ſouereigne lord, all fines for alienations of all ſuch manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, holden of the king by knights ſeruice in cheefe,whereof there ſhall be anie alteration of freehold or inheritance, made by will or otherwiſe,as is aboueſaid.

Knights ſeruice in cheefe 2 parts

Alienatiõs

¶ And be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular perſon and perſons, hauing manors,lands,tenements,or hereditaments of eſtate of inheritance, holden of the king in cheefe by knights ſeruice, and hauing other manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments,holden of the king, or of anie other perſon or perſons, by knights ſeruice or otherwiſe, euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, from the ſaid twentie daie of Iulie ſhall haue full power and authoritie to giue, diſpoſe, will or aſſigne by his laſt will in writing or otherwiſe by anie act or acts lawfullie executed in his life, two parts of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, in three parts to be diuided,or elſe as much of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as ſhall extend or amount to the yeerelie value of two parts of the ſame, in three parts to be diuided in certentie and by ſpeciall diuiſions, as it maie be knowen in ſeueraltie, to and for the aduancement of his

Knights ſeruice

2 parts

Wards Primer ſeizon

Fines

wiſe, preferment of his children, and paiment of his debts, or otherwiſe at his will & pleaſure, anie law, ſtatute, cuſtome, or other thing to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Sauing alwaie and reſeruing to the king our ſouereigne lord, the cuſtodie, wardſhip, and primer ſeizon or anie of them, as the caſe ſhall require, of as much of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, as ſhall amount and extend to the full and cleere yeerelie value of the third part thereof, without anie maner diminution, dower, fraud, couin, charge, or ſubtraction of the ſame third part, or of the full profits thereof. Sauing alwaie and reſeruing to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king all fines for alienation of anie ſuch manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of the king by knights ſeruice in cheefe, whereof there ſhall be anie alteration of freehold or inheritance, made by will or otherwiſe, as is aboueſaid.

Knights ſeruice

2 parts

3 part

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aboue ſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, hold anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, onlie of any other lord or perſon, than of the king our ſaid ſouereigne lord by knights ſeruice, and other lands, and tenements, in ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſhall or maie giue, diſpoſe, or aſſure, by his laſt will or otherwiſe by anie act or acts, lawfullie executed in his life two parts of the ſaid manors, lands, & tenements, holden by knights ſeruice, or of as much therof as ſhall amount to the full yeerelie value of two parts, in maner and forme as is aboue declared: and alſo all the lands and tenements, holden by ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure, at his will and pleaſure as is aboue written, ſauing and reſeruing to the lord of the lands and tenements, holden by knights ſeruice, for his cuſtodie and wardſhip, as much of the ſame lands and tenements, as ſhall extend or amount to the full and cleere yeerelie value of the third part of the ſame lands and tenements, holden by knights ſeruice, without anie diminution, dower, fraud, couin, charge, or ſubtraction of anie portion of that third part, or of the cleere yeerelie value thereof in maner and forme aforeſaid.

Knighes ſeruice

Socage

Wardſhip

3 part

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons hold anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, onelie of the king our ſouereigne lord by knights ſeruice and not in cheefe, or hold anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments of our ſaid ſouereigne lord by knights ſeruice, and not in cheefe, and alſo hold other manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, of anie other perſon or perſons by knights ſeruice, and alſo hold other manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of anie other perſon or perſons in ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure, that then all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, ſhall and maie giue, diſpoſe, will, deuiſe, and aſſure, by his laſt will or otherwiſe, by anie act or acts lawfullie doone and executed in his life two parts of the ſame manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, holden of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king by knights ſeruice, and two parts of the manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, holden of anie other perſon or perſons by knights ſeruice, or as much of either of them as ſhall amount to the full yeerelie value of two parts, in maner and forme as is aboue declared: and alſo of all his lands and tenements, ſo holden in ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure, at his free will & pleaſure. Sauing and reſeruing to the kings highneſſe, the cuſtodie and wardſhip of as much of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, as ſhall extend and amount to the full and cleere yeerelie value of the third part of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, ſo holden of his highneſſe by knights ſeruice, without anie diminution, dower, fraud, couin, charge, and ſubtraction of anie portion of that third part, or of the full profits thereof. And alſo ſauing and reſeruing to the lords of whom anie of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, beene holden by knights ſeruice for cuſtodie & wardſhip, as much of the ſame manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, holden of them or anie of them by knights ſeruice, as ſhall extend and amount to the full and cleere yeerelie value of the third part of the ſame, without anie diminution, charge, fraud, couin, or ſubtraction of anie portion of that third, or of the cleere yeerelie value of the third part thereof, in maner and forme aboue declared.

Prouided alwaie and it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if that third part of the manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of anie of the kings ſubiects, which in anie of the caſes aboueſaid, ſhall hereafter come to the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, by vertue of this act, as is aboueſaid, be not or doo not amount to the cleere yeerelie value of the third part of all the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, whereof the kings highneſſe is or ſhall be intituled to haue the cuſtodie or primer ſeizon, as is aboue ſaid: that then our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and his heires ſhall and maie at his or their free libertie and pleaſure, take into his or their hands and poſſeſſions, as of the other two parts of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, as with that of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden and remaining in the kings hands ſhall make vp the cleere yeerelie value of the full third part of the ſaid manors, lands, and tenements, ſo to be had to the kings highneſſe in title of wardſhip and primer ſeizon, or anie of them, as the caſe ſhall require, and like benefit and aduantage to be giuen to euerie lord and lords, of whom anie ſuch manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, beene or ſhall be holden by knights ſeruice as is aboueſaid, concerning onelie his third part of or for title of wardſhip.

Liueries Releefs Heriets

¶ Prouided alwaie, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon and perſons, ſhall ſue their liueries, for poſſeſſions, reuerſions, or remainders, and alſo paie releefs and heriets after ſuch maner and forme, as they ſhould or ought to haue doone before the making of

Alienatiōs

of this act, and as if this act had neuer beene made. And that fines for alienations ſhall be paid in the kings chancerie, for and vpon writs of entree in the poſt, to be obteined in the ſame court of chancerie, after the ſaid twentie daie of Iulie, for common recoueries, to be had or ſuffered of anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of the king in cheefe: in like maner and forme as is vſed vpon alienations of ſuch manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, ſo holden in cheefe, by fine or feoffement.

¶ Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in ſuch caſes, where fines for alienations ſhall be paid in the kings chancerie, for writs of entree in the poſt, as is aforeſaid, that then none other fine ſhall be paid in the ſame court for anie ſuch writs, anie vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Ioint-tenants
Ward
Mariage
Women

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that where two or more perſons now hold, or heereafter ſhall hold anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, of the king our ſoueraigne lord by knights ſeruice, iointlie to them and to the heires of one of them, and he that hath the inheritance therof dieth, his heire being within age, that in euerie ſuch caſe the king ſhall haue the ward and mariage of the bodie of ſuch heire ſo being within age, the life of the freeholder or freeholders of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, ſo holden by knights ſeruice notwithſtanding. Sauing and reſeruing to all and euerie woman and women all and euerie ſuch right, title, intereſt of dower, as they or anie of them ought to haue, or be or ſhall be iuſtlie intituled to haue claime or demand of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments by the lawes of this realme, to be taken or aſſigned vnto them or anie of them, out of the two parts of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, ſeuered and diuided from the third part as is aboueſaid, and not otherwiſe. And ſauing alſo to the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, the reuerſions of all ſuch tenants in ioint tenure and dower, immediatlie after the death of ſuch tenants, if they ſhall happen to die during the minoritie of the kings wards.

An act for limitation of preſcription.

Chap. 2.

INſomuch as the time of limitation appointed for ſhewing of writs of right, and other writs of poſſeſſion and ſeizon of mens anceſtors or predeceſſors, or of their owne poſſeſſion or ſeizon, by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme heeretofore made, limited and appointed, extend, and be of ſo far and long time paſt, that it is aboue the remembrance of anie liuing man, trulie to trie and know the perfect certentie of ſuch things, as hath or ſhall come in triall, or doone, extend vnto the time and times limited by the ſaid lawes, and ſtatutes, to the great danger of mens conſcience, that haue or ſhall be impanelled in anie iurie for the triall of the ſame: and alſo it is a great occaſion of much trouble, vexation and ſutes to the kings louing ſubiects, at the common lawes of this realme, ſo that no man although he and his anceſtors and thoſe, whoſe eſtate he or they haue beene in peaceable poſſeſſion of a long ſeizon, of and in lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, is or can be in anie ſuertie, quietneſſe, or reſt, of and in the ſame without a good remedie and reformation be had, made and prouided for the ſame. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no maner of perſon or perſons ſhall from henſefoorth, ſue, haue or mainteine anie writ of right or make anie preſcription, title or claime to or for anie manors, lands, tenements, rents, annuities, commons, penſions, portions, corrodies, or other hereditaments, of the poſſeſſion of his or their anceſtor or predeceſſor; and declare & allege anie further ſeizon or poſſeſſion of his or their anceſtor or predeceſſor, but onelie of the ſeizon or poſſeſſion of his anceſtor or predeceſſor which hath beene or now is or ſhall be ſeized of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, rents, annuities, commons, penſions, portions, corrodies, or other hereditaments, within three ſcore yeeres next before the feaſt of the ſame writ, or next before the ſaid preſcription, title or claime, ſo hereafter to be ſued, commenſed, brought, made, or had.

Writ of right
60 yeeres

Aſſiſe
50 yeeres

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon nor perſons ſhall heereafter ſue, haue or mainteine anie aſſiſe of mort, anceſtor, coſinage, alie, writ dentrie vpon diſſeizon doone to anie of his anceſtors or predeceſſors, or anie other action poſſeſſorie vpon the poſſeſſion of anie his anceſtors or predeceſſors for anie manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments, of anie further ſeizon or poſſeſſion of his or their anceſtor or predeceſſor, but onelie of the ſeizon or poſſeſſion of his or their anceſtor or predeceſſor, which was or heereafter ſhall be ſeized of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, within fiftie yeeres next before the teſtee of the originall of the ſame writ heereafter to be brought.

Action
Poſſeſſion
30 yeeres

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall heereafter ſue, haue, or mainteine anie action for anie manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, of or vpon his or their owne ſeizon or poſſeſſion therein aboue thirtie yeeres next before the teſtee of the originall of the ſame writ heereafter to be brought.

Auowrie
40 yeeres

¶ And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon nor perſons ſhall heereafter make anie auowrie or cognizance, for any rent, ſute, or ſeruice, & allege any ſeizon of any rent, ſute, or ſeruice, in the ſame auowrie or cognizance in the poſſeſſion of his or their anceſtors, or predeceſſor or predeceſſors, or in his owne poſſeſſion, or in the poſſeſſion of anie other, whoſe eſtate he ſhall pretend or claime to haue, aboue 40 yeers next before the making of ẏ ſaid auowrie or cognizance.

Forme-downes 50 yéeres

¶ And ouer that be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all formedownes in reuerter, formedownes in remaindor, and Scire facias, vpon fines of anie manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments at anie time héereafter to be ſued, ſhall be ſued and taken within fiftie yéeres next after the title and cauſe of action fallen, and at no time after the ſaid fiftie yéeres paſſed.

Barred

¶ And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons at anie time héereafter doo ſue anie of the ſaid actions or writs for anie manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, or make anie auowrie, cognizance, preſcription, title or claime of or for anie rent, ſute, ſeruice or other hereditaments and cannot prooue, that he or they, or his or their anceſtors or predeceſſors were in actuall poſſeſſion or ſeizon of & in the ſame manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſutes, ſeruices, annuities, commons, penſions, portions, corrodies, or other hereditaments, at anie time or times within the yéeres before limited & appointed in this preſent act, & in maner and forme as is aforſaid, if the ſame be trauerſed or denied by the partie plaintife, demandant or auowant, or by the partie tenant or defendant, that then and after ſuch triall therein had, all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons and their heires, ſhall from thenſeforth be vtterlie barred for euer of all and euerie the ſaid writs, actions, auowries, cognizance, preſcription, title, and claime héereafter to be ſued, had, or made of, and for the ſame manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, or other the premiſſes, or anie part of the ſame, for the which the ſame action, writ, auowrie, cognizance, preſcription, title, or claime héereafter ſhall be at anie time had ſued or made.

¶ Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which now haue anie of the ſaid actions, writs, auowries, Scire facias, cognizance, preſcription, title or claime depending, or that hereafter ſhall ſue, commenſe, make or bring anie of the ſaid writs or actions, or make anie of the ſaid auowries, cognizances, preſcriptions, titles or claime, at anie time before the feaſt of the Aſcenſion of our Lord God, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God a thouſand, fiue hundred fortie and ſix, ſhall allege the ſeizon of his or their anceſtors or predeceſſors, or his owne poſſeſſion and ſeizon, and alſo haue all other like aduantage to all intents and purpoſes, in the ſame writs, actions, auowries, cognizances, preſcriptions, titles and claime, as he or they might haue had at anie time before the making of this eſtatute, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Age
Femme couert
6 yéeres

¶ Prouided alſo and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons being now within the age of one & twentie yéeres, or couert baron, or in priſon, or out of this realme of England, now hauing cauſe to haue, ſue, commenſe, make or bring anie of the ſaid writs actions, or to make anie auowries, cognizances, preſcriptions, titles, or claimes, that it ſhall be lawfull to ſuch perſon and perſons being within age, couert baron, in priſon or out of this realme to ſue, commenſe, or bring anie of the ſaid writs or actions, or make anie of the ſaid auowries, cognizances, preſcriptions, titles or claimes, at anie time within ſix yéeres next after ſuch perſon or perſons now being within the age, ſhall accompliſh the age of one and twentie yéeres, or within ſix yéeres next after ſuch perſon or perſons now being couert baron ſhall be ſole, or within ſix yéeres next after ſuch perſon or perſons now being in priſon, ſhall be at his libertie, or within ſix yéeres next after ſuch perſon or perſons now being out of this realme, ſhall come & be within this realme, and that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons in their ſaid actions, writs, auowries, cognizance, preſcriptions, titles or claimes, to be made ſued or commenſed within the ſaid ſix yéeres, ſhall allege within the ſaid ſix yéeres, the ſeizon of his or their anceſtors or predeceſſors, or of his owne poſſeſſion, or the poſſeſſion of thoſe whoſe eſtate he ſhall then claime: and alſo within the ſame ſix yéeres ſhall haue all and euerie like aduantages to all intents and purpoſes in the ſame, as he or they might haue had before the making of this act, and as though this act had neuer béene had ne made: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alſo that if it happen the ſaid perſon or perſons now being within age or couert baron, in priſon or out of this realme, hauing cauſe to ſue, commenſe, make, or bring anie the ſaid writs, actions, auowries, cognizance, preſcription, title or claime, to deceaſe within age, or being couert, as is aforeſaid, or during the time he or they ſhall be in priſon, or out of this realme, or to deceaſe within ſix yéeres next after ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall accompliſh his or their full age, or ſhall be at large within this realme, or ſhall become ſole, and no determination or iudgement had of ſuch titles, actions, rights, ſo to them accrewed, that then the next heire or heirs of ſuch perſon or perſons, being in priſon or out of this realme, or within age, or being couert baron ſo dieng, ſhall haue and inioy all and euerie ſuch libertie and aduantage, to ſue, demand, aduow, declare or make the ſaid titles, claimes and preſcriptions, within ſix yéeres next after the death of ſuch perſon or perſons, now impriſoned or being out of this realme, or within age, or couert de baron, in ſuch or like maner and forme, to all intents and purpoſes as the ſame infant after his full age, or the ſaid woman couert after the death of hir huſband, or the ſame perſon being out of this realme, after his repaire or comming into the ſame, or the ſaid perſon impriſoned, after his inlargement and comming out of priſon, ſhould or might haue had within ſix yéeres then next inſuing by force and vertue of the prouiſion laſt before rehearſed, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Actions

¶ Prouided alſo, that if anie perſon or perſons, before the ſaid feaſt of the Aſcenſion of our Lord God, which ſhall be in the ſaid yéere of our Lord God, a thouſand fiue hundred fortie and ſix, commenſe and ſue anie of the ſaid actions or writs, or make anie auowrie, preſcription, title or claime, and the ſame action,writ,auowrie,cognizances,preſcription, title or claime happen by the death of anie the parties to the ſame,to be abated before iudgement or determination thereof had,that then the ſaid perſon or perſons being demandants or auowants, making anie ſuch cognizance, preſcription,title,or claime, being then on liue,and if not, then the next heire or heires of ſuch perſon or perſons,ſo deceaſed,maie commenſe and purſue his or their action and ſute,or make his or their auowrie, cognizance, preſcription,title or claime for or vpon the ſame mater,within one yéere next after ſuch action or ſute abated,and ſhall haue and inioy all and euerie ſuch libertie and aduantage, to ſue,demand,auow,declare,or make the ſaid titles,claimes and preſcriptions within the ſaid one yéere, as the demandant or demandants in ſuch writ or ſute abated, or as ſuch as did auow or make cognizance,title or claime or preſcription ſhould or might haue dóne,had, vſed, made, or inioied in the ſaid former action or ſute,anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Abate by death

Heires

One yéere

¶ Prouided furthermore, that if anie falſe verdict happen héereafter to be giuen or made in anie of the ſaid actions,ſutes,auowries,preſcriptions,titles or claimes,that then the partie gréeued by reaſon of the ſame,ſhall and maie haue his atteint vpon euerie ſuch verdict ſo giuen or made,& the plaintiſe in the ſame atteint vpon iudgement for him giuen, ſhall haue his recouerie, execution,and other aduantage in like maner and forme as héeretofore hath béene vſed and accuſtomed, anie thing before in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Falſe verdict

An act for the continuation of certeine acts.

Chap 3.

WHere in the laſt parlement begun and holden at London the third daie of Nouember in the one & twentith yeare of the kings moſt gratious reigne,& from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter,and there holden and continued by ſundrie prorogations. It was enacted amongſt other things that all forren plées, triable by the countrie, which ſhould be pléeded by anie perſon or perſons, arreined vpon anie indictment for anie petit treaſon,murder,or felonie,ſhall be tried before the ſame iuſtices, afore whom ſuch perſon ſhould be arreined,and by the ſame iurors of the countie, that ſhall trie the petit treaſon, murder or felonie, without anie further delaie. And that no perſon or perſons arreined for anie petit treaſon,murder, or felonie,ſhould be admitted to anie peremptorie chalenge,aboue the number of twentie,which act was made to indure to the end of the next parlement,as by the ſaid act amongſt diuers clauſes & prouiſions conteined in the ſame more plainlie is expreſſed. And where alſo in the ſame parlement it was enacted, that no perſon or perſons, which ſhould happen to be found guiltie after the lawes of this realme, for anie maner of petit treaſon,or for anie wilfull murder of malice prepenſed, or for robbing of anie churches,chapels,or other holie places, or for robbing anie perſon or perſons in their dwelling houſes or dwelling place, the owner or dweller in the ſaid houſe, his wife, his children or ſeruants then being within, and put in feare and dread by the ſame, or for robbing of anie perſon or perſons in or néere about the high waie,or for wilfull burning of anie dwelling houſes or barnes wherin anie corne or graine ſhall happen to be,nor that anie perſon or perſons being found guiltie of anie abbetment,procuring, helping, mainteining or counſelling of anie ſuch petit treaſon,murders,or felonies,ſhould be admitted to the benefit of their clergie, ſuch as be within holie orders, that is to ſaie, of the orders of ſubdeacon,or aboue alonelie except, with manie other clauſes and prouiſions conteined in the ſaid act, as by the ſame act more plainelie appéereth, which act was alſo made to continue and indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement. And where alſo in the ſame parlement it was further enacted that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons,which ſhould happen to be indicted of anie petit treaſon, wilfull burning of houſes, murder, robberie, or burgularie, or other felonie,according to the tenor and meaning of the ſaid eſtatute next aboue rehearſed, & therevpon arreined,did ſtand mute of malice or froward mind,or chalenge peremptorie aboue the number of twentie perſons,or will not anſwer directlie to the ſame indictment and felonie, where vpon they ſhall be arreined,that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſhould loſe the benefit and priuilege of their clergie.And it was alſo ordeined by the ſame act, that if anie perſon or perſons be indicted and found guiltie for ſtealing of anie góods or chattels, in anie countie of this realme, or being indicted ſtand mute of malice,or chalenge peremptorie aboue the number of twentie perſons, or will not anſwer directlie to the law, ſhould alſo lóoſe the benefit of their clergie, in like maner & forme as they ſhould haue dóne, if they had béene indicted, arreined, & found guiltie in the ſame countie, where the ſame robberie or burgularie were dóne, if it ſhall appéere to the iuſtices by euidence or examination,that the ſaid felons or robbers arreined afore them, ſhould or ought to haue loſt their clergie by force of the ſaid eſtatute, in caſe they had béene found guiltie of the ſame felonies or burgularies,in the ſame ſhire where they were committed,as by the ſaid act amongſt other things more at large is expreſſed. And where alſo in the ſaid parlement it was further ordeined, that the deteſtable vice of buggerie, committed with mankind or beaſt, ſhould be felonie, & that the offendors therein ſhould lóoſe the priuilege of their clergie, which act was made to indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things it appéereth more at large. And where alſo in the parlement begun & holden at Weſtminſter the eight daie of Iune, in the 28 yéere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, & there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof; it was ordeined and enacted,that all & ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue remembred,& euerie of them,ſhould continue and indure in their force & ſtrength,and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement. And it was alſo ordeined by the

Forren plees

Petit treaſon

Chalenge

Burgularie

Roberie

Burne houſes

Clergie

Mute

Chalenge

Clergie

Buggerie

authoritie of the ſame parlement,that ſuch as be within holie orders,ſhould from thenſefoorth ſtand and be vnder the ſame paines & dangers for the offenſes conteined in anie the ſaid ſtatutes,and be vſed and ordered to all intents and purpoſes, as other perſons not being within holie orders, anie prouiſion or exception ſpecified in anie of the ſaid acts, or anie other vſage or cuſtome of this realme to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding, as by the ſame acts among other things therein conteined more plainlie appéere. And forasmuch as all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue mentioned,be good and beneficiall for the commonwelth of this realme. Be it therfore enacted and ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts and euerie of them, and all clauſes,articles, and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhall continue and indure in their force and ſtrength,and be obſerued and kept for euer.

Continuance

¶ And be it alſo enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that ſuch perſons as beene or ſhall be within holie orders,which by the lawes of this realme ought or maie haue their clergie for anie felonies,and ſhall be admitted to the ſame,ſhall be burnt in the hand in like maner and forme as laie clerks beene accuſtomed in ſuch caſes,and ſhall ſuffer and incur afterward all ſuch paines, dangers,and forfeitures,as be ordered & vſed for their offenſes of felonie,to all intents, purpoſes, and conſtructions,as laie perſons admitted to their clergie, be or ought to be ordered and vſed by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme,anie ſtatutes,lawes,prouiſions,priuileges,cuſtoms,or anie other thing to the contrarie thereof heretofore vſed notwithſtanding.

Clergie Burnt in the hand

An act for triall of treaſons,&c:in Wales,&c.

Chap.4.

FOr the ſpeedie triall and puniſhment of ſuch perſons as haue committed and doone, or hereafter ſhall commit and perpetrat anie maner of treaſons or miſpriſions of treaſons, within the principalitie and dominion of Wales, and marches of the ſame, or els where within anie the kings dominions, where his graces originall writs in his chancerie of England commonlie runneth not. Be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement,that all ſuch treaſons & miſpriſions of treaſons, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be preſented and tried by the oths of twelue men inhabiting or which ſhall inhabit within anie ſuch ſhires, & before ſuch commiſſioners as the kings maieſtie from time to time in ſuch caſes ſhall aſſigne & appoint by his commiſſion or commiſſions of Oier & determiner in like maner and forme, as if ſuch treaſons or miſpriſions of treaſons had béene doone and committed within ſuch the ſaid ſhires,into the which the ſaid commiſſions of Oier & determiner ſhall be directed,as is aforeſaid: and that all preſentments,trials, proceſſes,iudgements,executions,and forfeitures hereafter made,had,or doone by vertue of ſuch commiſſions,ſhall be good and effectuall in the law to all purpoſes and intents,anie grant, cuſtome, or vſage heretofore made or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. ¶ Prouided alwaie,that trials of péers of the realme concerning treaſons, ſhall be doone and had as heretofore hath beene vſed and accuſtomed,anie thing in this act conteined notwithſtandipg.

Triall

Peeres

An act for contentation of debts vpon executions.

Chap.5.

WHere as before this time diuerſe and ſundrie perſons haue ſued executions, as well vpon iudgements for them giuen of their debts or damages, as vpon ſuch ſtatutes merchants, ſtatutes of the ſtaple,or recognizances,as haue béene to them before made, recognized and knowledged, and therevpon ſuch lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, as were liable to the ſame execution, haue beene by reaſonable extent to them deliuered in execution for the ſatiſfaction of their ſaid debts and damages, according to the lawes of this realme: neuertheleſſe it hath béene oftentimes ſéene,that ſuch lands, tenements, and hereditaments, ſo deliuered and had in execution,haue béene recouered or lawfullie deueſted,taken awaie or euicted,from the poſſeſſion of the ſaid recouerers, obligées, or recognizees, their executors or aſſignes before ſuch time as they haue béene fullie ſatiſfied and paid of their debts and damages, without anie maner fraud, deceipt, couin, colluſion, or other default inthe ſaid recouerers, obligées, or recognizees, their executors, and aſſignes, by reaſon whereof the ſaid recouerers, obligees, and recognizées, haue béene therby ſet cléerelie without remedie by anie maner ſute of the law to recouer or come by anie ſuch part or parcell of their ſaid debts & damages, as was behind,and not by them leuied or receiued before ſuch time as the ſaid lands, tenements, and other hereditaments ſo by them had in execution, were recouered, lawfullie deueſted, taken or euicted out of and from their poſſeſſions, as is aforeſaid, to their great hurt and loſſe, and much ſéeming to be againſt equall iuſtice, and good conſcience. For reformation whereof, be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if héereafter anie ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, as be or ſhall be had and deliuered to anie perſon or perſons in execution as is aforeſaid, vpon anie iuſt and lawfull title, matter, condition, or cauſe, wherewithall the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments, were liable, tied,and bound at ſuch time as they were deliuered and taken into execution, ſhall happen to be recouered,lawfullie deueſted,taken or euicted,out, of,and from the poſſeſſion of anie ſuch perſon & perſons as now haue and hold,or hereafter ſhall haue & hold the ſame in execution as is aforeſaid, without anie fraud,deceipt,couin,colluſion,or other default of the ſaid tenant,or tenants by execution before ſuch time as the ſaid tenants by execution,their executors or aſſignes ſhall haue fullie & wholie leuied or receiued the ſaid whole debt & damages,for the which the ſaid lands, tenements & other hereditaments,were deliuered & taken in execution,as is aforſaid,then euerie ſuch recouerer, obligée, and recognizée, ſhall and maie haue and purſue a writ of Scire facias out of the ſame court, from whenſe the ſaid former writ of execution did procéed againſt ſuch perſon or perſons, as the ſaid writ of execution was firſt purſued, their heires, executors, or aſſignes, of ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, as were or béene then liable or charged to the ſaid execution, returnable into the ſame court at a certeine daie, being full fortie daies after the date of the ſame writ. At which daie if the defendent being lawfullie warned, make default, or appéere, and doo not ſhew and plead a ſufficient matter or cauſe, other than the acceptance of the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments by the ſaid former writ of execution, to bar, auoid, or diſcharge the ſaid ſute for the reſidue of the ſaid debt, and damages, remaining, vnleuied, or vnreceiued by the former execution: then the lord chancellor, or other ſuch iuſtice or iuſtices, before whom ſuch writ of Scire facias ſhall be returneable, ſhall make eftſoones a new writ or writs out of the ſaid former record of iudgement, ſtatute merchant, ſtatute ſtaple, or recognizance, of like nature and effect, as the ſaid former writ of execution was for the leuieng of the reſidue of all ſuch debt and damage as then ſhall appéere to be vnleuied, vnſatiſfied or vnpaid of the whole ſumme or ſummes in the ſaid former writ of execution conteined, anie law, cuſtome, or other thing, to the contrarie hereof héeretofore vſed in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Scire facias

L. chancellor

An act for triall of felonies vpon conueieng of horſſes into Scotland.

Chap. 6.

WHere at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the fifteenth dai[illegible] Januarie, in the thrée and twentith yéere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne lord the king that now is, amongſt other things it was enacted by authoritie of the ſame parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the feaſt of S. George the martyr next inſuing, did ſell, exchange, or deliuer within the realme of Scotland or in anie place or ground, called the batable ground, betwéene England & Scotland, to thoſe of anie Scottiſhmen, anie horſſe, gelding, or mare, without licence obteined of the kings highnes by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale ſo to doo, or ſell, exchange or deliuer to anie Scottiſh man within this realme of England, Wales, the towne of Barwike or the marches of the ſame, or in anie of the ſaid batable ground, to the intent to be conueied into Scotland, anie horſſe, gelding, or mare, without ſpeciall licence obteined of the kings highnes by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale ſo to doo: that then the ſame ſale, exchange, or deliuerie, of ſuch horſſe, gelding, or mare, contrarie to the ſame preſent act, ſhould be iudged and déemed by the law, felonie, aſwell in the ſellers, exchangers, or deliuerers, as alſo in him or them, to whome the ſame ſale, exchange, or deliuerie ſhall be made, and that it ſhall be lawfull to the warden and wardens of the eaſt, weſt, & middle marches for the time being, in their warden courts, as alſo the kings iuſtices of his peace, in their quarter ſeſſions, in euerie ſhire of the realme, to inquire heare, & determine all and euerie ſuch felonies, after like maner as is vſed in other felonies at the common law, whether the ſame ſales, exchanges, or deliueries be made, had, or done by anie perſon or perſons contrarie to the ſame act in the realme of Scotland, or in anie part of the ſaid batable grounds, or within the realme of England. And for that the ſaid ſtatute is doubtfull, whether the warden or wardens of the ſaid marches haue authoritie by the words compriſed in the ſaid act, to heare & determine the ſale, exchange, or deliuerie of anie horſſe, gelding, or mare, in England or Scotland, to yͤ vſe of anie Scottiſh man as felonie. Therfore it is now enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, & the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and by the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall be lawfull to the warden and wardens of the eaſt, weſt, and middle marches, for the time being, and euerie of them, in their warden courts, to heare and determine all and euerie ſuch felonious act or acts, doone and committed within their limits by anie perſon or perſons, in like maner as they doo and haue vſed to heare & determine march treaſons, whether the ſame exchanges or deliueries be made, had, or doone by anie perſon or perſons contrarie to the ſaid ſtatute of the realme of Scotland, or in anie part of the batable grounds.

Warden

Oier & terminer

An act for the true paiment of tithes and offerings.

Chap. 7.

WHere diuers and manie perſons inhabiting in ſundrie counties & places of this realme, and other the kings dominions, not regarding their duties to almightie God, and to the king our ſouereigne lord, but in few yéeres paſt more contemptuouſlie and commonlie, preſuming to offend and infringe the good and wholſome laws of this realme, and gratious commandements of your ſaid ſouereigne lord, than in times paſt hath béene ſéene or knowen, haue not letted to ſubtract & withdraw the lawfull & accuſtomed tithes of cornes, haie, paſturages, and other ſort of tithes and oblations, commonlie due to the owners, proprietaries and poſſeſſors of the parſonages, vicarages, and other eccleſiaſticall places, of and within the ſaid realme and dominions, being the more incouraged thereto, for that diuerſe of the kings ſubiects being lais perſons hauing parſonages, vicarages, and tithes to them and to their heires, or to them and to the heires of their bodies lawfullie begotten, or for terme of life or yéeres, cannot by the order & courſe of the eccleſiaſticall lawes of this realme, ſue in anie eccleſiaſticall court for the wrongfull withholding and deteining of the ſaid tithes or other duties, nor cannot by the order of the common lawes of this realme haue anie due remedie againſt anie perſon or perſons, their heires or aſſignes, that wrongfullie deteineth or withholdeth the ſame, by occaſion whereof, much controuerſie, ſute, variance, and diſcord is like to inſurge and inſue among the kings ſubiects, to the great detriment, damage, and decaie of manie of them, if conuenient and ſpéedie remedie therefore be not had and prouided.

Pay tithes

Ordinarie

Sentence
Appeale
Coſtes

¶ Wherefore it is ordeined and enacted by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular perſons of this his ſaid realme, or other his dominions, of what eſtate, degrée, or condition ſoeuer he or they be, ſhall fullie, trulie and effectuallie diuide, ſet out, yéeld, or paie, all and ſingular tithes, offerings aforeſaid, according to the lawfull cuſtomes and vſages of the pariſhes and places, where ſuch tithes or duties ſhall grow, ariſe, come or be due. And in caſe that it ſhall happen anie perſon or perſons of his or their vngodlie and peruerſe will and mind, to deteine or withhold anie of the ſaid tithes or offerings or part or parcell thereof, then the parſon or partie being eccleſiaſticall or laie perſon, hauing cauſe to demand or haue the ſaid tithes or offerings, being therby wronged or greeued, ſhall and maie conuent the perſon or perſons ſo offending, before the ordinarie, his commiſſarie or other competent miniſter, or lawfull iudge of the place where ſuch wrong ſhall be doone, according to the eccleſiaſticall lawes. And in euerie ſuch caſe of matter or ſute, the ſame ordinarie, commiſſarie, or other competent miniſter or lawfull iudge, hauing the parties or their lawfull procurators before him or them, ſhall & maie by vertue of this act procéed to the examination, hearing and determination of euerie ſuch cauſe or matter ordinarilie or ſummarilie, according to the courſe & proces of the ſaid eccleſiaſticall lawes, and therevpon maie giue ſentence accordinglie. And in caſe that anie of the parties, for anie cauſe or matter concerning that ſute, doo appeale from the ſentence, order, & definitiue iudgement of the ſaid ordinarie or other competent iudge, as is aforeſaid: then the ſame iudge by vertue of this act, forthwith vpon ſuch appellation made, ſhall adiudge to the other partie the reaſonable coſts of his ſute therein before expended, and ſhall compell the ſame partie appellant to ſatiſfie and paie the ſame coſts ſo adiudged by compulſorie proces, and cenſures of the ſaid lawes eccleſiaſticall, taking ſuertie of the other partie to whom ſuch coſts ſhall be adiudged, and paid, to reſtore the ſame coſts to the partie appellant, if after the principall cauſe of that ſute of appeale ſhall be adiudged againſt the ſame partie, to whom the ſaid coſts ſhall be yelden: and ſo euerie ordinarie or other competent iudge eccleſiaſticall, by vertue of this act ſhall adiudge coſts to the other partie vpon euerie appeale to be made in anie ſute or cauſe of ſubtraction or detention of anie tithes or offerings, or in anie other ſute to be made for or concerning the dutie of ſuch tithes or offerings.

Refuſe

Juſtices of peace.

Impriſon

¶ And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons after ſuch ſentence definitiue giuen againſt them, obſtinatlie & wilfullie refuſe for to paie their tithes or duties, or ſuch ſums of monie ſo adiudged, wherein they be condemned for the ſame, that then two iuſtices of the peace of the ſame ſhire, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue authoritie by this act, vpon information, certificat, or complaint to them made in writing by the ſaid eccleſiaſticall iudge that gaue the ſame ſentence, to cauſe the ſame partie ſo refuſing, to be attached & committed to the next gaole, and there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, till he or they ſhall haue found ſufficient ſureties to be bound by recognizance, or otherwiſe before the ſame iuſtices, to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, to performe the ſaid definitiue ſentence and iudgement.

¶ Prouided alwaies & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall be ſued, or otherwiſe compelled, to yéeld, giue, or paie anie maner of tithes, for anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which by lawes or ſtatutes of this realme are diſcharged, or not chargeable with the paiment of anie ſuch tithes.

London

¶ Prouided alſo and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe bind the inhabitants of the citie of London and ſuburbes of the ſame, for to paie their tithes and offerings within the ſame citie and ſuburbs, otherwiſe than they ought or ſhould haue doone before the making of this act: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Diſeiſon

¶ And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that in all caſes, where anie perſon or perſons, which now haue, or which héereafter ſhall haue anie eſtate of inheritance, fréehold, terme, right or intereſt, of, in or to anie parſonage, vicarage, portion, penſion, tithes, oblations, or other eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall profit, which now be, or which héereafter ſhall be made temporall or admitted, to be, abide, and go to or in temporall hands, and laie vſes and profits by the law or ſtatutes of this realme, ſhall héereafter fortune to be diſeiſed, deforſed, wronged, or other wiſe kept, or put from their lawfull inheritance, eſtate, ſeiſon, poſſeſſion, occupations, terme, right or intereſt, of, in or to the ſame, or of in or to anie parcell thereof by anie other perſon or perſons, claiming or pretending to haue intereſt or title in or to the ſame: that then in all and euerie ſuch caſe or caſes the perſon or perſons ſo diſeiſed, deforſed or wrongfullie kept, or put from his or their right or poſſeſſion, as is afore rehearſed, their heires, wiues, and ſuch other to whom ſuch iniurie or wrong ſhall be doone or committed, ſhall and maie haue their remedie in the kings temporall courts or other temporall courts, as the caſe ſhall require, for the recouerie, getting, or obteining of ſuch inheritance, eſtate, fréehold, ſeiſon, poſſeſſion, terme, right or intereſt, by writs originall of Prec. que reddat aſſ. of nouell diſſeiſon, mort danc. Quod ei deforciat, writs of dower or other writs originall, as the caſe ſhall require to be deuiſed & granted in the kings court of chancerie of euerie ſuch parſonage, vicarage, portion, penſion or other profit called eccleſiaſticall, or ſpirituall, ſo to be demanded according to the nature & cauſe of the ſute therof, in like maner and forme as they ſhould, ought, or might haue had, of or for lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, in ſuch maner to be demanded. And that writs of couenant and other writs for fines to be leuied and all other aſſurances, to be had, made, or conueied of anie ſuch parſonage, vicarage, portion, penſion, or other profit called eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be hereafter deuiſed and granted in the ſaid chancerie, according as hath beene vſed for fines to be leuied, and aſſurance to be had, made or conueied, of lands, tenements, or other hereditaments. And that all iudgements to be giuen vpon anie of the ſaid writs originall ſo to be deuiſed or granted, of or for anie the premiſſes or anie of them: and all fines to be leuied and knowledged in anie of the kings ſaid courts thereof, ſhall be of like force and effect in the law, to all intents and purpoſes, as iudgements giuen and fines leuied of lands, tenements, and hereditaments, in the ſame courts, vpon writs originall therefore duelie purſued and proſecuted, albeit no ſuch forme of writs originall out of the ſaid court of chancerie haue heretofore proceeded or beene awarded.

Writs

Iudgements

Fines

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this laſt act ſhall not extend nor be expounded to giue anie remedie, cauſe of action or ſute in the courts temporall againſt anie perſon or perſons, which ſhall refuſe or denie to ſet out his or their tithes, or which ſhall deteine, withhold, or refuſe, to paie his tithes and offerings, or anie parcell thereof, but that in all ſuch caſes, the perſon or partie being eccleſiaſticall or laie perſon, hauing cauſe to demand or to haue the ſaid tithes or offerings, in euerie ſuch caſe in the ſpirituall courts, according to the ordinance in the firſt part of this act mentioned, and not otherwiſe: anie thing herein expreſſed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act againſt ſellers and buiers of pheſants and partriges.

Chap. 8.

FOr the increaſe of pheſants and partriges within this realme, and for the good paſtime of the kings maieſtie and his nobles and gentlemen in the ſame: be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon or perſons after the firſt daie of September next comming, ſhall ſell or buie anie pheſant or partrige, vpon paine that euerie ſeller and buier ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie pheſant ſold and bought contrarie to this act vj.s. viij.d. And for euerie partrige ſold and bought contrarie to this act iij.s. iiij.d. The moitie of which forfeiture to be to the kings highnes, and the other moitie thereof to ſuch as will ſue for the ſame by originall writs, bill, plaint, or information. In which none eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhall be allowed or admitted.

¶ Prouided alwaie, that euerie perſon and perſons, may ſell pheſants and partriges to the officers and miniſters of the honorable houſhold of the kings, queenes, the princes and of all the kings children: and that the ſame officers and miniſters of ſuch houſholds, and euerie of them, maie lawfullie buie pheſants and partriges to be ſpent in any of the ſaid houſholds, as they might before the making of this act, any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. This act to indure till the laſt daie of the next parlement.

An act againſt maintenance, embracerie, &c: and againſt vnlawfull buieng of titles.

Chap. 9.

THe king our ſoueraigne lord calling to his moſt bleſſed remembrance, that there is nothing within this realme that conſerueth his louing ſubiects in more quietneſſe, reſt, peace, and good concord, than the due and iuſt miniſtration of his lawes, and the true and indifferent trials of ſuch titles and iſſues as beene to be tried according to the lawes of this realme, which his moſt roiall maieſtie perceiueth to be greatlie hindered and letted by maintenance, embracerie, champertie, ſubornation of witneſſes, ſiniſter labor, buieng of titles and pretenſed rights of perſons not being in poſſeſſion, wherevpon great periurie hath inſued, and much inquietneſſe, oppreſſion, vexation, trouble, wrongs, and diſinheritance hath followed among his moſt louing ſubiects, to the great diſpleſure of almightie God, the diſcontentation of his maieſtie, and to the great hinderance and let of iuſtice within this his realme. For the auoiding of all which miſdemeanors and buieng of titles and pretenſed rights, and to the intent that iuſtice maie be more fullie and indifferentlie miniſtred, and the truth in cauſes of contention plainlie tried betweene his ſubiects of this realme: be it enacted by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that from henſefoorth all ſtatutes heeretofore made, concerning maintenance, champertie and embracerie, or anie of them, now ſtanding and being in their full ſtrength and force, ſhall be put in due execution, according to the tenors and effects of the ſame ſtatutes.

¶ And ouer that be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon nor perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or condition ſo euer he or they be, ſhall from henſefoorth bargen, buie, or ſell, or by anie waies or means, obteine, get, or haue, anie pretenſed rights or titles, or take promiſe, grant, or couenant, to haue anie right or title of anie perſon or perſons, in or to anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, but if ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhall ſo bargen, ſell, giue, grant, couenant, or promiſe the ſame, their anteceſſors, or they, by whome he or they claime the ſame, haue beene in poſſeſſion of the ſame, or of the reuerſion or remainder thereof, or taken the rents or profits thereof, by the ſpace of one whole yeare next before the ſaid bargen, couenant, grant, or promiſe made, vpon paine that he that ſhall make anie bargen, ſale, promiſe, couenant, or grant, to forfeit the whole value of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſo bargened, ſold,

Buieng of rights

promiſed,

Forfeit

promiſed,couenanted or granted,contrarie to the forme of this act: and the buier or taker thereof knowing the ſame, to forfeit alſo the value of the ſaid lands, tenements, or hereditaments ſo by him bought or taken,as is aboueſaid.The one halfe of the ſaid forfeitures to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord,and the other halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record,by action of debt,bill,plaint,or information. In which action,bill,plaint,or information, no eſſoine,protection,wager of law,nor iniunction ſhall be allowed.

Maintenance

Subornation

And furthermore,that no maner of perſon or perſons, of what eſtate,degree,or condition ſo euer he or they be,do hereafter vnlawfullie mainteine, or cauſe or procure anie vnlawfull maintenance in anie action,demand,ſute,or complaint in anie of the kings courts of the chancerie, the ſtarchamber,White hall,or elſewhere,within anie of the kings dominions of England or Wales, or the marches of the ſame,where anie perſon or perſons haue, or hereafter ſhall haue authoritie by vertue of the kings commiſſion,patent,or writ,to hold plea of lands,or to examine,heare,or determine anie title of lands,or anie matter or witneſſes concerning the title,right,or intereſt,of anie lands,tenements,or hereditaments. And alſo that euerie perſon or perſons,of what eſtate, degree,or condition ſo euer he or they be,that do hereafter vnlawfullie reteine for maintenance of anie ſute or plea,anie perſon or perſons,or embrace anie freeholders or iurors,or ſuborne any witneſſe by letters,rewards,promiſes,or by anie other ſiniſter labour or means,for to mainteine any matter or cauſe,or to the diſturbance or hindrance of iuſtice,or to the procurement or occaſion of anie maner of periurie by falſe verdict or otherwiſe in anie maner of courts aforeſaid, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie ſuch offenſe ten pounds. The one moitie thereof vnto the king our ſoueraigne lord,and the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information,in anie the kings courts,in which action,no eſſoine, protection,wager of law, nor iniunction ſhall be allowed.

¶ Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that it ſhall be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons,being in lawfull poſſeſſion by taking of the yearlie farme,rents,or profits,of or for anie manors,lands,tenements,or hereditaments,to buie,obteine,get,or haue,by anie reaſonable waie or means the pretenſed right of title of anie other perſon or perſons,hereafter to be made, to,of,or in ſuch manors,lands,tenements,or hereditaments, whereof he or they ſhall ſo be in lawfull poſſeſſion: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Iuſtices

Proclam.

Reteinors

¶ And for the due execution of this preſent act, be it further enacted by authoritie aboueſaid, that the iuſtices of aſſiſe of euerie circuit within this realme, and elſewhere within the kings dominions,ſhall in euerie countie within their circuits,two times in the yeare, that is to ſaie,in the time of their ſittings,for the taking of aſſiſes or deliuerie of the gaoles, cauſe open proclamation to be made,aſwell of this preſent act,and of euerie thing therein conteined,as alſo of all other ſtatutes heretofore made againſt vnlawfull maintenance,champertie,embracerie, or vnlawfull reteinors,to the intent that no maner of perſon or perſons hearing the ſame, ſhould be ignorant or miſcogniſant of the dangers and penalties therein conteined and ſpecified.

¶ Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act ſhall not extend to charge anie perſon or perſons with anie of the penalties mentioned in the ſaid act, for anie offenſe by him or them committed contrarie to the ſaid act,except the ſame perſon or perſons ſo offending be ſued thereof by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in anie of the kings courts, within one yeare next after the ſame offenſe by him or them committed as is aforeſaid.

An act for the moderation of the puniſhment of incontinencie of preeſts and women offending with them.

Chap. 10.

WHere in the firſt ſeſſion of this preſent parlement,begun and holden at Weſtminſter the xviij. daie of Aprill,in the xxxj.yeare of the kings moſt noble reigne,and there continued vnto the xxviij. day of Iune then next following, in certeine ordinances there made for aboliſhing of diuerſitie of opinions in diuerſe articles concerning chriſtian religion,amongſt other things it was & is enacted, that if anie man, which then was or had bin a preeſt,at any time from or after the xij. daie of Iulie then next inſuing, did carnallie keepe or vſe anie woman,to whom he then was or had bin married, or with whome he had contracted matrimonie,or openlie be conuerſant, keepe companie & familiaritie with anie ſuch woman, to the euill example of other perſons,euerie ſuch carnall vſe,copulation, open conuerſation, keeping of companie and familiaritie,be & ſhould be deemed and adiudged felonie, aſwell againſt the man as the woman,and that euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending,ſhould be inquired of,tried,puniſhed, ſuffer,loſe & forfeit all and euerie thing and things,as other felons made and declared by the ſaid act,& as in caſe of felonie. And where in the ſaid act it is alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that if anie man which then was or had beene preeſt,or after that ſhould be: at anie time after the ſaid xij.day of Iulie,did carnallie vſe or accuſtome anie woman,or keepe hir as his concubine, as by paieng for hir bord, mainteining hir with monie,araie,or any other gifts or means,to the euill example of other perſons,that then euerie ſuch offendor being thereof dulie conuict or atteinted by the lawes mentioned in the ſaid act,ſhould forfeit and loſe all his goods and chattels,benefices,and prebends,and other ſpirituall promotions and dignities, and alſo ſhould haue and ſuffer impriſonment of his bodie at the kings will and pleaſure. And that euerie of the ſaid benefices, prebends,and other ſpirituall promotions and dignities ſhould be to all intents & purpoſes vtterlie void, as if the ſaid offendor had reſigned and permuted. And if anie ſuch offendor or offendors at anie time after the ſaid conuiction or attaindor, eftſoones did commit, doo, or perpetrat the ſaid offenſes, or anie of them next before rehearſed, and be thereof dulie conuicted or attainted by the lawes mentioned in the ſaid act, that then all and euerie ſuch offenſe and offenſes ſhould be deemed and adiudged felonie, and the offendor or offendors therein ſhould ſuffer paines of death, and looſe and forfeit all his and their goods, lands, and tenements, as in caſes of felonie, without hauing any benefit of clergie or ſanctuarie: and that thoſe women, with whome all and ſingular the foreſaid preeſts ſhould in anie of the foreſaid waies haue to doo with or carnallie know, as is aforeſaid, ſhould haue like puniſhment as the preeſts, as by the ſaid act amongſt other things it manifeſtlie appeareth. Our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king gratiouſlie conſidering, that albeit that the incontinent liuing of preeſts, from whome all good example of vertue & good liuing moſt ſpeciallie ſhould proceed, to the good inſtruction and edifieng of other chriſtian people, is highlie to the diſpleaſure of almightie God, and great occaſion of increaſe of like ſinfull liuing to all other the kings ſubiects, yet the ſaid puniſhment therefore prouided by paines of death is verie ſore and too much extreame. Wherefore the kings maieſtie is contented and pleaſed, that with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, it be ordeined and enacted by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid clauſe and clauſes aboue written in the act before rehearſed, conteined, concerning felonie and paines of death, and other penalties and forfeitures, for and vpon the firſt and ſecond conuiction or attaindor of anie preeſt or woman for anie of the ſaid offenſes in the ſame clauſes of the ſaid act mentioned, ſhall be from henſeforth void and of none effect. And alſo that it be ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie ſuch offendor as is aboue written, heereafter ſhall happen to be dulie conuicted or attainted by the lawes mentioned in the foreſaid act, of or vpon anie of the crimes and offenſes afore written, that then euerie ſuch offendor ſo being conuicted or attainted, ſhall from henſeforth vpon his firſt conuiction or attaindor, onelie forfeit and looſe to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, all his goods, chattels and debts. And if the ſame offendor at the time of that his firſt conuiction or attaindor, haue anie mo benefices or eccleſiaſticall dignities or promotions than one: then the ſame offendor ſo conuicted or attainted, ſhall forfeit and looſe for terme of his life, all iſſues, reuenues and profits of his ſaid benefices or other eccleſiaſticall dignities or promotions (except one of the ſame benefices or other eccleſiaſticall dignities or promotions.) And if it ſhall fortune anie ſuch offendor or offendors at anie time after his ſaid firſt conuiction or attaindor, to commit, doo, or perpetrat any of the ſaid offenſes before rehearſed, be thereof eftſoones dulie conuicted or attainted by the lawes aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch offendor ſhall onelie looſe and forfeit to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, all his goods, chattels and debts, and alſo during his life all the iſſues and profits of his lands, eccleſiaſticall dignities, benefices, offices, and promotions, to be had, leuied, perceiued and taken to the kings vſe. And if it ſhall fortune anie ſuch offendor or offendors, at any time after his ſaid ſecond conuiction or attaindor, to commit, doo, or perpetrat anie of the offenſes before written, and be alſo thereof dulie conuicted or attainted by the lawes aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch offendor ſhall onelie forfeit and looſe to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, all his goods, chattels and debts, and alſo during his life all the iſſues and profits of all his lands and tenements, and of all his eccleſiaſticall dignities, benefices, offices, and promotions, to be had, leuied, perceiued and taken, to the kings vſe, and alſo ſhall further haue and ſuffer continuall impriſonment of his bodie during his life. And euerie woman being ſole and vnmarried, with whome anie preeſt ſhall ſo offend in anie of the offenſes aboue written, ſhall forfeit for hir firſt conuiction or attaindor, of or vpon anie of the crimes or offenſes aforeſaid, all hir goods, chattels and debts. And for hir ſecond conuiction or attaindor, of or vpon anie of the crimes or offenſes aforeſaid, all hir goods, chattels and debts, and alſo the one halfe of all the iſſues, reuenues, and profits of all hir lands, tenements, and hereditaments, by all the terme of hir life. And for hir third conuiction or attaindor, of or vpon anie of the crimes or offenſes aforeſaid, ſhee ſhall forfeit all hir goods, chattels and debts, and alſo during hir life, all the iſſues and profits of all hir lands and tenements, and alſo ſhall further ſuffer impriſonment of hir bodie by all the terme of hir life. And if the woman with whome anie preeſt ſhall ſo offend in anie of the offenſes aboueſaid be married: that then for euerie hir conuiction or attaindor of or vpon anie of the crimes or offenſes aforeſaid, ſhall haue and ſuffer impriſonment of hir bodie by all the terme of hir life, at the kings will and pleaſure: anie thing conteined in this ſaid former act to the contrarie of the ſaid penalties in this act mentioned in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Repeale

Forfeit

Second offenſe

Impriſon.

Women

¶ Sauing to all and ſingular perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires ſucceſſors and aſſignes, and to the heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes of euerie of them (other than ſuch perſon and perſons that ſhall heereafter fortune to offend, contrarie to the tenor of this act) all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, entree, action, condition, rents, remainders, reuerſions, annuities, fees, commons, leaſes, liberties, and commodities, which they or any of them, haue, ſhall, or ought to haue, at the time of anie ſuch offenſes committed or doone by anie of the ſaid offendors, contrarie to the tenor of this act, in as ample and large maner and forme, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer beene had ne made, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Rights

An act concerning ſtealing of hawkes egs, connies, and deere.

Chap. 11.

FOraſmuch as iuſtice and equitie requireth, that euerie inheritor and poſſeſſor of manors, lands or tenements within the realme of England, ſhould according to their eſtates or poſſeſſions, peaceablie and quietlie haue, take, and inioy, the profits, reuenues and commodities of the ſame, as well in things of pleaſure, as in things commonlie valuable, without iniurie, rapine, or other extort wrong to be committed or doone to anie of them within or vpon the ſame. And where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the eleuenth yeare of the reigne of the noble prince of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeauenth, it was ordeined and amongſt other things enacted, that no man of what condition or degrée ſo euer he be, ſhould take or cauſe to be taken, the egs of anie falcon, goſhawke or lanerd out of the neſt, vpon paine of impriſonment by one yéere, and further to fine at the kings will. The premiſſes notwithſtanding, diuerſe idle and euill diſpoſed perſons haue not deſiſted nor forborne to take egs of falcons, goſhawks, and lanerds out of the neſts, nor to take & ſteale deare, connies and rabbets, by daie and by night, whereof manie times haue inſued manſlaughters and other great hurts and inconueniences, and the increaſes of the ſaid kinds of hawks within this realme béene in maner deſtroied, and the priſes of the ſaid connies and rabbets (which be one of the commodious vittels of this relme) much inhanſed, to the common hurt and preiudice of all the kings ſubiects of the ſame. Be it therefore ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our ladie ſaint Marie next comming, vnlawfullie or wrongfullie, take or cauſe to be taken anie eg or egs of anie falcon or goſhawke, or lanerd, or the birds of anie falcon, goſhawke, or lanerd, out or from anie neſt or neſts of anie falcon, goſhawke or lanerd, within anie wood, ground, or place of anie other perſon or perſons within this realme, that the ſame offenſe and offenſes, and euerie of them, ſhall be adiudged & taken to be felonie. And the offendor and offendors therein being thereof lawfullie conuicted and atteinted, ſhall haue and ſuffer paines of death, and ſhall looſe and forfeit their goods and chattels, lands and tenements, as in caſes of felonie, by the courſe of the common lawes of this realme.

Egs
Birds

Felonie

¶ Be it alſo enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of our ladie next comming, at anie time of the daie, that is to ſaie, betwéene the time of the ariſing of the ſun, and the going downe of the ſame, with his face hid and couered, with hood or viſor, or with his face painted, or himſelfe otherwiſe diſguiſed, to the intent that he would not be knowne, wrongfullie take, kill, or ſlea, anie déere within anie parke or cloſed ground vſed for déere, or with anie haie or other net, or with any firret or purſnet, anie of the connies or rabbets being within any parke or ground cloſed for maintenance or kéeping of déere, or in anie place being a lawfull warren, except it be ſuch perſon or perſons as hath or ſhall haue the kéeping, or be maiſter of the game of ſuch parks or ground cloſed for deere, or that haue or ſhall haue the ſaid connies and rabbets in farme, or ſhall be lawfullie licenced ſo to doo. Or if anie perſon or perſons at anie time of the night, that is to ſaie, betwéene the time of going downe of the ſun, and ariſing of the ſame, take, kill, or ſleie, anie déere within anie parke or cloſed ground for deere, or with anie haie or other net, or with anie firret or purſenet, anie of the connies or rabbets in anie parke, cloſed ground, or warren, as is aboue written, except it be ſuch perſon or perſons, as hath or ſhall haue the kéeping, or be maiſters of the game of ſuch parks or cloſed grounds, or that haue, or for déere, ſhall haue the ſaid connies and rabbets in farme, or ſhall be lawfullie licenced ſo to doo, that all ſuch offenſes and euerie of them, ſhall be adiudged and taken to be felonie, and the offendor and offendors therein being thereof lawfullie atteinted, ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch paines of death, and ſhall looſe and forfeit their goods and chattels, lands and tenements, as in caſes of felonie by the courſe of the common lawes of this realme.

Painted
faces
Deere
Connies

Felonie

¶ Prouided alwaie & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons, ſhall héereafter be made, déemed, or taken by anie maner of meane, as acceſſorie or acceſſories to anie offendor or offendors in anie thing aboue written, but onelie ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall héereafter abet or procure anie perſon or perſons to commit or doo any of the ſaid offenſes aboue written contrarie to this act, which perſon and perſons ſo abetting or procuring, ſhall (after ſuch offenſe doone) by authoritie of this act be adiudged, déemed, and taken as acceſſorie or acceſſories, in like maner as in caſes of felonie at the common law.

Acceſſorie

¶ Prouided alwaie, that anie word, article, clauſe, ſentence, forfeiture, paine, or puniſhment, in the acts aboue written declared, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any perſon or perſons, that ſhall hunt, take, kill, or ſlea anie connies or rabbets, by daie or by night, contrarie to this act, in anie chaſes, forreſts or warrens of the kings, the quéens, the princes, or of anie other perſons, ſet, lieng, and being within the kings dominion of Wales, or in the borders againſt Scotland (the forreſt of Snowden in Wales onelie excepted) anie thing aboue written notwithſtanding.

Wales
Scotland

¶ Prouided alſo and be it enacted, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, extend not to anie perſon or perſons, which ſhall not be lawfullie indicted or appealed of anie of the offenſes aboue written, within one yéere after anie ſuch offenſe committed or doone: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Parks not
licenced

¶ Prouided alwaie, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, extend not to anie parke, incloſed ground vſed for déere, héertofore had or made without the grant or licence of our ſoueraigne

lord the king, or of anie of his noble progenitors, or otherwiſe not allowed or approued of record,
nor to anie grounds hæreafter to be imparked or incloſed for dære, by anie of the kings ſubiects,
nor to anie grounds not now vſed as a warren, for or of anie connies at this preſent time, nor to
anie perſon or perſons being fræholder, copiholder, leſée, for terme of yeares, for terme of life, or
anie eſtate of inheritance, for or in anie wiſe concerning taking, killing, or ſleieng, by anie maner
of meane, of any connies or rabbets, in or vpon any burie within his owne ground or ſoile, or els-
where within the ſame his ground or ſoile being no burie, with bow, arrow, firret, or purſnet: any
things before in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act concerning ſanctuaries, priuileges of churches and churchyards.

Chap.12.

The kings moſt roiall maieſtie, calling to his moſt bleſſed remembrance, how that manie
idle and euill diſpoſed perſons within this his realme and in other his graces dominions,
nothing regarding the feare of God, nor the puniſhment of the kings lawes, hæretofore
haue done, and do dailie commit and perpetrat wilfullie, as well great, ſundrie, and deteſtable
murders, robberies, and alſo other great and heinous offenſes, to the great diſpleaſure of almigh-
tie God, to the ſubuerſion of all good and politike order: wherevnto ſuch malefactors are partlie in-
ſtigated and mooued, and the more bold and willing ſo to offend by certeine licentious priuileges
and other liberties hæretofore granted to diuerſe places and territories within this his realme,
commonlie called ſanctuaries, to which ſuch wilfull offendors hæretofore haue had refuge and tui-
tion of their liues and bodies, after the ſaid miſchæfous offenſes perpetrated and done, from the
iuſt and condigne puniſhment of his graces lawes, both contrarie to the expreſſe word of God,
and the common tranquillitie of this his graces realme and the publike wealth and ſuertie of the
ſame. Wherefore his grace of his accuſtomed goodneſſe, neither minding the incouraging nor
continuall mainteining of ſuch miſchæfous and wilfull malefactors and offendors, neither againe
the vtter aboliſhment and extinguiſhment of all ſanctuaries, and the priuileges of the ſame, verie
expedient and conuenient to be had and continued in euerie commonwealth, by the law of mer-
cie, for ſome cauſes and offenſes.

The kings highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by his highneſſe, with the aſ-
ſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by
authoritie of the ſame, that all maner of ſanctuaries & places priuileged, which hæretofore haue bin
vſed, reputed or taken for anie maner of ſanctuarie, except pariſh churches, and their churchyards,
cathedrall churches, hoſpitals, and churches collegiat, and all chapels dedicated and vſed as pariſh
churches, and the ſanctuaries to them and euerie of them belonging, and except ſuch places and ter-
ritories as hæreafter ſhall be declared, appointed, and named, to be places of tuition and priuilege
by this preſent act, ſhall be vtterlie extinguiſhed, adnulled, void, and of none effect, for anie ſuch li-
bertie or priuilege of ſanctuaries, to all purpoſes and intents. Anie lawes, licences, eſtatutes, cu-
ſtoms, priuileges, preſcriptions, allowances, or any other thing or things hæretofore vſed or admit-
ted to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶And furthermore the kings roiall maieſtie of his accuſtomed goodneſſe, mercie, and benig-
nitie, is pleaſed and contented that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from
henſeforth theſe places and territories hæreafter expreſſed and declared, that is to ſaie, Wels in
the countie of Summerſet, Weſtminſter, Mancheſter, Northampton, Norwich, Yorke, Darbie,
and Lanceſton, ſhalbe from henſeforth admitted, allowed and taken to be places of priuilege and
tuition for terme of life, of and for all and ſingular offendors and malefactors, of what ſo euer qua-
litie, kind, or natures all and euerie their offenſes be or ſhall be, for the which their ſaid offenſes and
crimes, the paines and puniſhment of death ſhould inſue by the ſtatute, lawes or cuſtoms of this
realme, other than ſuch as hæreafter by this preſent act be excepted and forepriſed, that is to ſaie,
that it be enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that from henſeforth the ſaid pariſh churches or church
yards, cathedrall churches, hoſpitals, churches collegiat, and all other chapels dedicated, vſed as pa-
riſh churches, nor anie of them, nor the cemitories to them or anie of them belonging, nor the ſaid
places and territories before in this preſent act rehearſed and declared for places of refuge and tu-
ition, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to giue anie maner tuition, defenſe, immunitie, libertie, or pri-
uilege to anie maner of perſon or perſons, which at anie time hæreafter ſhall perpetrat, commit, or
do, anie maner of wilfull murder, or which ſhall commit or do anie rauiſhment of or to anie wo-
man, or which ſhall commit anie maner of burgularie, or which ſhall commit or do anie maner of
robberie in the high waie, or nære vnto the ſame, or to anie perſon which ſhall commit or do anie
robberie in any houſe, putting the owner his wife, children, ſeruants, or any other within the ſame
in feare of life. And alſo excepted and forepriſed all felonious burning of houſes or barnes with
corne, and alſo all robberies of churches, chapels, or other halowed places. And alſo forepriſed and
excepted all and ſingular abbetters, procurers and counſellors to anie of the foreſaid offenſes be-
fore ſpecified and excepted, before the ſaid offenſes committed and done. And alſo excepted and
forepriſed all other offendors committing or perpetrating anie offenſes where ſanctuarie or clear-
gie is not allowable by the lawes of this realme, or where ſanctuarie or clergie is taken awaie by
anie former ſtatute or law.

Places allowed to be ſanctuaries.

Offenſes

¶And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if at anie time hæreafter anie perſon
or perſons do take anie refuge or ſanctuarie in anie pariſh church or churchyard, cathedrall church,

hoſpitall, church collegiat, or other chapell dedicat, commonlie vſed as pariſh churches, or in the cemitorie to any of them belonging, for any offenſe, other than ſuch as be excepted & forpriſed by this act, that then the ſaid perſon or perſons, ſo taking ſanctuarie and refuge, ſhall and may abide and remaine there by the ſpace of xl. daies, as hath bin heertofore vſed, vſing himſelfe in all points 40 daies according to the lawes & ſtatutes of the realme, vnleſſe the coroner in the meane time repaire vnto him Abiuratiō for the taking of his abiuration, in which caſe vpon repaire of the ſaid coroner, he ſhall and may abiure after the lawes and eſtatutes of this realme, to anie of the ſaid territories and priuileged places before named, not being full of the number, as heereafter to euerie of the ſaid places by this act ſhall be appointed, there to abide and remaine during his life, vſing himſelfe in ſuch like order, condition and faſhion in all things and points as heeretofore hath beene ordered and appointed by the ſtatutes and lawes of this realme, for and concerning the good order of ſanctuarie perſons to be obſerued, vſed, and kept, within priuileged ſanctuaries, or elſe to loſe the benefits of their ſaid priuilege, and vpon the penalties compriſed in the ſaid eſtatutes.

¶ And it is further enacted, that if the coroner of the ſhire or place where anie perſon or perſons Coroner ſhall take anie refuge or ſanctuarie in anie of the ſaid churches or churchyards, cathedrall churches hoſpitals, churches collegiat, chapels dedicat, commonlie vſed as pariſh churches, or anie cemitories to them or anie of them belonging, vpon reaſonable requeſt to him made, doo refuſe to come in conuenient time vnto ſuch perſon being in ſanctuarie, as aforeſaid, there to take his confeſſion and abiuration, according to the lawes of this relme, that then the ſaid coroner for euerie ſuch default Forfeit ſhall loſe and forfeit to our ſoueraigne lord the king C. s.

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the chancellor of England for the Chancelor time being, within the ſpace of one yeare next following, ſhall haue power and authoritie by this Commiſſi. act, to award ſeuerall commiſſions vnder the kings great ſeale of England, vnto ſuch diſcreet perſons, as he ſhall thinke meet by his diſcretion to make perambulations, and to appoint, ſet foorth, Bounds and limit certeinlie how far and where the bounds and limits of euerie of the ſaid priuileged places and territories before rehearſed, ſhall extend, and that the ſame bounds and limits ſo by the ſaid commiſſioners to be ſet foorth, limited and appointed, ſhall be returned vnder the ſeales of the ſaid commiſſioners into the kings court of chancerie, there to remaine of record for the certeine knowledge of the bounds and limits of the ſaid priuileged places and territories. And that after the ſame limitations ſo to be made and returned, the ſaid priuileged places appointed by this act, ſhall ſerue and be alowed onelie within the ſame limits and bounds ſo returned, and not elſewhere within the reſidue of the citie or towne where ſuch limits ſhall be appointed.

Officers ¶ And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in euerie of the ſaid priuileged places and territories, the officer or gouernor of the ſaid priuileged place and territorie by the kings highneſſe to be appointed, & euerie of them, for the good gouernance & ordering of the ſame places & territories ſhall dailie call or cauſe to be called, by himſelfe or his deputie, all & euerie of the ſaid priuileged perſons in euerie of the ſaid places and territories by their names, & if anie of the ſaid priuileged perſons doo make default iij. ſeuerall daies togither, & doo not perſonallie appeare at anie of the ſaid three daies, hauing no lawfull excuſe to the contrarie, that then euerie ſuch priuileged perſon, making default of his appearance as is aforeſaid, ſhall loſe and forfeit the priuilege of all and euerie of the ſaid priuileged places and territories: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. ¶ And further it is enacted, that if any of the ſaid abiured or priuileged perſons within the time he ſhall be in anie of the ſaid priuileged places or territories, as a priuileged man, fortune to commit, perpetrat, or doo, anie maner of felonie or other offenſes, for the which the penaltie of death ſhould inſue by the lawes & ſtatutes of this relme: that then euerie ſuch offendor ſhall for euer loſe the benefit and priuilege as well of the ſaid place, as of all other priuileged places and ſanctuaries before named: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Loſſe of priuilege ¶ And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall not be at anie one time aboue the number of xx. of the ſaid priuileged perſons heereafter to be admitted & receiued into Number anie one of the ſaid priuileged places and territories aforeſaid. And that if anie perſon heereafter doo abiure to any of the ſaid priuileged places & territories, according to the purueie of this act, the Abiure perſon ſo abiuring ſhall be vſed, conducted, conueied and brought from conſtable to conſtable, directlie according to the order of the lawes heeretofore vſed for the conducting of abiured perſons to their ports after their abiurations, vntill ſuch time as the ſaid perſon ſo abiuring, be brought to the gouernor of the ſaid priuileged place wherto he ſhall be ſo abiured, or to his deputie: & if at the bringing thither of the ſaid abiured perſon it ſhall appeare and be trulie declared by the regiſter there to be kept of the names of the ſaid priuileged perſons then being in the ſaid priuileged place, that the ſaid priuileged place is then full of his ſaid number of the ſaid priuileged perſons, being then there lawfullie priuileged, according to the purueie of this act: then the ſaid gouernor of the ſaid priuileged place, or his deputie, ſhall declare and ſhew vnto the ſaid abiured perſon, ſo being brought thither, and to the ſaid officer that bringeth and conducteth him thither, that the ſaid abiured perſon maie not be there receiued, for that that the ſaid priuileged place is then alreadie full of his ſaid number, and thereupon ſhall command the ſaid conſtable or other officer, to conduct, lead, and deliuer the ſaid abiured perſon to the conſtable or other officer or officers of the next towne adioining Conſtable to the ſaid priuileged place, leading directlie toward the next of the ſaid other priuileged places or territories, and the ſame abiured perſon ſo to be deliuered from conſtable to conſtable, officer or officers of euerie townſhip, tending toward the ſame next priuileged place, vnto ſuch time as the ſame perſon be thither conducted,and there deliuered to remaine as aforeſaid.And that the gouernor of the ſaid priuileged place where ſuch refuſall was had,or his deputie,ſhall make an entrie in the ſaid regiſter of the whole matter,that is to ſaie, what day and yeare the ſaid abiured perſon was brought thither vnto him,and by what officer,and for what cauſe he did refuſe the receiuing of him, & to which of the other ſaid priuileged places the ſaid abiured perſon was from thenſe appointed to be brought and conueied,and ſhall before the departure of the ſaid abiured perſon,deliuer to him a true copie of the ſaid entrie,to the intent he maie deliuer the ſame to the gouernor of the ſaid other priuileged place,to the which he ſhall be conducted and brought,or to his deputie.And that the ſaid gouernor of that ſame priuileged place,if that ſame place be not then full of his number as is afore rehearſed,ſhall receiue the ſaid abiured perſon vpon the ſight of his ſaid bill,there to remaine during his life as a priuileged perſon,according to the purueie of this eſtatute.And that like order and faſhion be alwaies obſerued and kept for the conducting and conueieng of all abiured perſons from euerie of the ſaid priuileged places being full of their ſaid number,at the time of the bringing thither of anie ſuch abiured perſon, to the next other of the ſaid places, vntill ſuch time as the ſaid abiured perſon be receiued into one of the ſaid priuileged places not hauing his full number according to the purueie of this act.And that euerie gouernor of the ſaid priuileged places being negligent,& not doing his dutie according to the purueie of this act, and euerie conſtable & other of the kings officers,refuſing to receiue or to conduct ſuch abiured perſon as is aforeſaid,ſhall forfeit and loſe to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king for euerie of their defaults in that behalfe fortie ſhillings.

Forfeit

¶ Prouided alwaies,that this act nor anie thing therin conteined,ſhall not extend or be taken to miniſh or appaire,or to augment or inforce the priuilege or libertie, which anie perſon or perſons haue alreadie taken,clamed,or obteined in any place or places within this realme heretofore vſed, allowed,or admitted for places of ſanctuarie,priuilege or tuition,but the ſame to ſtand for them in like force and effect, neither better nor worſſe than it was before the making of this note, anie thing heerein conteined to the contrarie heereof notwithſtanding.

An act concerning the breed of horſſes of higher ſtature.

Chap. 13.

Forasmuch as the generation and breed of good and ſtrong horſſes within this realme,extendeth not onelie to a great helpe of defenſe of the ſame, but alſo is a great commoditie and profit to the inhabitants thereof,which now is much decaied and diminiſhed, by reaſon that in forreſts,chaſes,moores,marſhes,heths, commons, and waſt grounds within this realme, little ſtoned horſſes & nags of ſmall ſtature and of little value, be not onlie ſuffered to paſture and feed therevpon,but alſo to couer and leape mares feeding there,wherof commeth in maner no profit or commoditie.For reformation whereof,and for the increaſe and breed of better & ſtronger horſſes, heerafter to be had within this realme : be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord,the lords ſpirituall & temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by authoritie of the ſame,that no commoner or commoners within anie forreſt,chaſe,moore, marſh, heath,common, or waſt ground,nor anie officer or officers of or within anie of the ſaid forreſts or chaſes, nor anie other perſon or perſons what ſo euer he or they be at anie time after the laſt daie of march, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1543, ſhall haue or put to paſture into or vpon anie ſuch ground,forreſt,chaſe,moore,marſh,heath, common, or waſt ground, anie ſtoned horſſe or horſſes, being aboue the age of two years,and not being of the altitude & height of fifteene handfull, to be meaſured from the loweſt part of the hoofe of the forefoot vnto the higheſt part of the wither, and euerie handfull to conteine foure inches of the ſtandard,to paſture,feed,or be in or vpon anie of the ſaid forreſts,chaſes,commons, moores,marſhes,heaths,or waſt grounds,within anie of the ſhires and territories of Norffolke,Suffolke, Cambridge, Buck. Huntingdon, Eſſex,Kent,Southamſhire, North. Wilſhire, Oxford, Barkeſhire, Worceſter, Gloceſter, Summerſet, Northwales, Southwales,Bedford,Warwike,Northhampton,Yorkeſhire, Cheſhire, Staffordſhire,the countie of the citie of Yorke,the towne & liberties of Gloceſter, the countie of the towne of Kingſton vpon Hull,the countie palantine of Lancaſter, the countie of Salop. Leiceſter, Hereford, & Lincolne,or within anie of them,nor ſhall put to feed or paſture anie ſtoned horſſe or horſſes, being aboue the ſaid age of two yeares,and not being of the altitude & height of xiiii. handfull to be meaſured,as is aboueſaid,within or vpon anie like ground or grounds as bin aboue written, lieng or being within anie other ſhire of this realme,nor within anie of them, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid horſſe or horſſes,which ſhall be ſo found in or vpon anie ſuch ground, forreſt, chaſe, moore, marſh,heath,common,or waſt ground,at anie time after the ſaid laſt daie of March,which ſhall be in the ſaid yeere of our Lord God 1543,contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute.And it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons that ſhall find anie ſuch horſſe or horſſes, contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute, to ſeize the ſame in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie, the ſaid perſon and perſons ſo finding anie horſſe or horſſes, contrarie to this act in anie forreſt, chaſe, common, moore,marſh,heath,or waſt ground, within the ſaid ſhires or other limits aforeſaid, or in anie of them, ſhall firſt go vnto the keeper or keepers of the ſame forreſt or chaſe, to his deputie or deputies, or to the conſtable,bailiffe,headborough, burſholder, or tithing man of anie towneſhip next adioining vnto the ſaid place where the ſaid horſſe or horſſes ſhall be : and ſhall command, or require him or them, or anie of them, in the kings behalfe, to go with him or them , to

Commoners

Officers

Stoned horſſes

xv handfuls

xiiii. handfuls

Seize

bring

Meaſure

bring euerie ſuch horſſe or horſſes, as he or they ſhall thinke to be there feeding and going, contrarie to this eſtatute,to the next pound,and there the ſaid horſſe and horſſes to be meaſured by any of the ſame officer or officers in the preſence of three other honeſt men to be named and appointed by the ſaid officer,and if it ſo be found that the ſame horſſe or horſſes be contrarie to this act,that then it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſuch perſon and perſons,that ſo ſhall challenge and ſeize the ſaid horſſe or horſſes as before is ſaid, to take and reteine the ſame horſſe and horſſes, and euerie of them, to his owne vſe,and his owne proper goods and chattels for euer,without let, interruption, vexation, ſute,or trouble of the owner or owners of them,or any of them,or of any other perſon or perſons.

Refuſe

Forfeit

¶ And it is further enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid,that if anie of the ſaid keepers,their deputie or deputies,bailiffes,conſtables,headboroughs,burſholders,or tithing men,or any of the ſaid three other honeſt men,which ſhall be required to be at the meaſuring of the ſaid horſſe or horſſes, as is before ſaid,doo refuſe to doo as is aforeſaid,or elſe doo not trulie meaſure ſuch horſſe and horſſes,that then euerie ſuch bailiffe, keeper, deputie or deputies, conſtable, headborough, burſholder, and tithing man,and the ſaid three honeſt perſons to be named as is aforeſaid, and euerie of them not dooing,and refuſing to doo his or their dutie in the premiſſes, ſhall forfeit and looſe xl. s. for euerie time ſo refuſing to doo,or not dooing as is aforeſaid, the one halfe thereof to be to our ſoueraigne lord the king,and the other halfe thereof to be to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie court of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, by bill, or plaint of debt, information,or otherwiſe, in which action none eſſoine,wager of law,or protection ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Eſcape

¶ Prouided alwaie that this act ſhall not extend to any ſtoned horſſe or horſſes,that ſhall happen once in anie yeare after the ſaid laſt daie of March,to breake,eſcape,or go out of anie ſeuerall paſture or ground againſt the will and mind of the owner or poſſeſſor of ſuch horſſe or horſſes,in anie of the ſaid forreſts,chaſes,moores, marſhes, heths, commons or waſt grounds, ſo that the ſaid horſſe or horſſes,ſo breaking, eſcaping, or going out, doo not remaine or abide in the ſaid forreſts, chaſes,moores, marſhes, heths, commons, or waſt grounds, or anie of them, by the ſpace of foure daies,next after ſufficient and open notice and knowledge giuen at the dwelling houſe of the owner of the ſaid horſſe or horſſes,or of the open publication thereof made vpon a ſundaie,or other feſtiuall daie, in the pariſh church where the owner or poſſeſſor of ſuch horſſe dooth dwell.

Driuing of grounds

Forfeit

¶ And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that all forreſts,chaſes, commons, moores, marſhes,heths,and waſt grounds,within this relme of England & Wales,and the marches of the ſame and euerie of them, ſhall be driuen at the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, or within fifteene daies then next after,and ſo yeerelie to be driuen by the lords, owners, or poſſeſſors of the ſaid forreſts,chaſes,or by the officers of the ſame,and by the conſtables, headboroughs, bailiffes,burſholders,and tithing men,within whoſe offices and precincts and limits,the commons, moores marſhes, heths, and waſt grounds,being out of forreſts and chaſes,be or lie vpon paine of xl.s. to be forfeited to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king by euerie of the ſaid officers,bailiffes, conſtables,headboroughs,burſholders,and tithing men,as often and at euerie time , as the ſaid drift ſhall be omitted or left vndoone,or not effectuallie doone within fifteene daies after the ſaid feaſt of S.Michaell the archangell as is aforeſaid.And it ſhall alſo be lawfull to the ſaid lords, owners and poſſeſſioners of the ſaid forreſts and chaſes, by the officers of the ſame, and by the conſtables, bailiffes,headboroughs,burſholders,and tithing men,and euerie of them, within the limits of their offices,to make like drift of the ſaid forreſts,chaſes,commons, moores, marſhes, heaths, and waſt grounds at anie other ſeaſon and time of the yeare, whenſoeuer and as often as they ſhall thinke meet and conuenient.

Mares

Kill

¶ And furthermore be it enacted,that if in anie of the ſaid drifts there ſhall be found any mare fillie,fole,or gelding,that then ſhall be thought not to be able nor like to grow to be able to beare foles of reaſonable ſtature,or not able nor like to grow to be able to doo profitable labors, by the diſcretions of the drouors aforſaid,or of the more number of them,then the ſame drouor or drouors ſhall cauſe the ſame vnprofitable beaſts and euerie of them to be killed, and the bodies of them to be buried in the ground,or otherwiſe beſtowed, as no noiance thereby ſhall come or grow to the people,there neere inhabiting or thither reſorting.

Iuſti.of p.

Stewards

Preſentments

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that the iuſtices of peace in euerie ſhire, riding,and other place in their quarter ſeſſions, to be kept and holden by vertue of the kings commiſſion of the peace to them directed, and all ſtewards of leets and lawdaies in the ſame leets and lawdaies,ſhall haue authoritie by this act,to inquire of defaults, contempts, omiſſions,and offenſes,contrarie to the effects aboue written,and euerie of them.And all preſentments thereof to be found in anie of the ſaid leets & lawdaies, ſhall be certified by the ſteward or deputie ſteward or courtholder of the ſame leet or lawdaie in the next generall ſeſſions of the peace to be holden in the countie where ſuch preſentment ſhall be found or had, or vnto the Cuſtos rotulorum of the ſame ſhire, within fortie daies next after that preſentment made, which iuſtices of peace in their quarter ſeſſions of the peace,ſhall haue power and authoritie by this act, to heare and determine euery ſuch preſentment before themſelues found,or in any of the ſaid leets or lawdaies to be preſented and certified as is aforeſaid, aſwell by examination as otherwiſe;& if any ſuch ſteward, deputie ſteward or courtholder aforeſaid,imbeſill or conceale anie ſuch preſentment,or doo not certifie the ſame as is aforewritten,euerie of them ſo offending, ſhall forfeit and looſe for euerie ſuch offenſe xl.s.The one halfe of euerie ſuch forfeiture,& euerie other of the forfeitures afore written, to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe to the perſon or perſons that will ſue for the ſame, before the ſaid iuſtices of peace in their ſaid quarter ſeſſions, by bill or information, which iuſtices ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to heare and determine euerie ſuch offenſe, as well by examination as otherwiſe, as is before mentioned.

¶And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, ſhall haue, or put to paſture anie horſſes, gelding or mare infect with ſcab or mangie, in, to, or vpon anie of the ſaid forreſts, chaſes, moores, marſhes, heaths, commons, waſt grounds or common feelds, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie horſſe, gelding or mare ſo infect, paſturing in anie of the ſaid grounds ten ſhillings, which offenſe ſhall be inquirable and preſentable before the ſteward in euerie leet as other common annoiances be, and the forfeiture therefore to be to the lord of the ſame leet where the ſaid offenſes ſhall be preſented.

Infect horſſes.

Prouided alwaie, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend nor be preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons hauing any ſtoned horſſe and horſſes vnder the heights and altitudes aboue mentioned, for or concerning the hauing or putting anie of the ſaid horſſes to feeding in or vpon anie common or other waſt grounds where anie mares or fillies not vſed nor ſuffered to be fed, paſtured or kept.

An act for maintenance of the nauie of England, and for certeine rates of freights.

Chap.14.

FOraſmuch as it is euidentlie and notoriouſlie knowen, that the more part of this our ſoueraigne lord the kings realme of England, and the confines and dominions of the ſame, is, and hath beene compaſſed and inuironed by and with the great ſeas, ſo that neither the kings léege people and ſubiects of this his ſaid realme, nor yet anie others of anie forren realmes or countries can or maie conueie or tranſport their wares, goods, merchandizes and commodities in, to, and from the ſaid realme, by ouer or alongſt the ſaid ſeas, but onelie by ſhips. And where the nauie or multitude of ſhips of this realme in times paſt hath beene and yet is verie profitable, requiſit, neceſſarie and commodious, as well for the intercourſe of merchants tranſporting and conueieng their wares and merchandizes as is aboueſaid, & a great defenſe and ſuretie of this realme in the time of war, as well to offend as defend, and alſo the maintenance of manie maiſters, mariners, and ſeamen, making them expert and cunning in the art and ſcience of ſhipmen and ſailing, and they their wiues and children haue had their liuings of and by the ſame, and alſo hath been the cheefe maintenance and ſupportation of the cities, townes, villages, hauens and creeks néere adioining vnto the ſea coaſts and the kings ſubiects, bakers, brewers, butchers, ſmithes, ropers, ſhipwrights, tailors, ſhoomakers, and other vittellers and handicraftſmen, inhabiting and dwelling neere vnto the ſaid coaſts, haue alſo had by the ſame a great part of their liuings, and the ſame nauie and multitude of ſhips is now of late maruellouſlie appaired and decaied, and by occaſion thereof not onelie a great multitude of the kings leege people, which thereby had their liuing, be now miniſhed and impouriſhed, but alſo the townes, villages and inhabitations néere adioining vnto the ſea coaſts beene vtterlie fallen in ruine and decaie. For reformation whereof, it was ordeined and enacted by a ſtatute made in the fiſt yeere of the reigne of the right noble king Richard the ſecond, that none of the kings léege people ſhould ſhip merchandize in anie other ſhip than in an Engliſh ſhip, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid merchandize ſo ſhipped. And after that by one other eſtatute made in the ſixt yeere of the ſaid moſt noble king, it was enacted that for default of Engliſh ſhips, euerie man might ſhip their merchandizes in ſtrangers ſhips. And after that at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the fourth yéere of the late noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth, it was ordeined and enacted that no perſon ſhould carrie or bring anie wines of Gaſcoine or Guian, or Tholouſe woad into England, Wales, Ireland, Calis, or the marches thereof, or Barwike, but alonelie in ſhips of England, Wales, Ireland, Calis, or marches thereof, or Barwike, and that the maiſter and mariners of the ſame ſhips or the moſt part of them ſhould be of the ſame countries, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame wine and woad. And after at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the fifteenth daie of Ianuarie in the 23 yéere of the moſt noble reigne of our now ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, it was ordeined and enacted that the ſaid eſtatutes, and euerie thing in them conteined ſhould ſtand in their full ſtrength, force and effect, ſo that from henſeforth no perſon ſhould attempt to doo contrarie to the tenors of anie of the ſaid eſtatutes vpon the paine conteined in the ſame. as in the ſame ſtatutes is more plainlie expreſſed and declared. Yet notwithſtanding diuers and ſundrie perſons not regarding the maintenance of the ſaid nauie, nor yet the commodities and profits comming and growing vnto this realme by occaſion of the ſame for their owne ſingular lucre and aduantage haue not feared nor dread to offend the ſaid lawes and good ordinances. Wherefore the kings maieſtie hauing great zeale and tender reſpect vnto the commonwealth of this his realme, willeth that it be enacted by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid eſtatutes and all and euerie thing in them conteined, be ſtand and continue in their full ſtrength, force and effect. So that from henſeforth no perſon or perſons ſhall attempt to doo anie thing contrarie to the tenors and effects of the ſaid good and laudable eſtatutes, vpon the pains in the ſame conteined and expreſſed.

Engliſh ſhips.

Wines.

Continuat.

¶And be it further enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that from henſeforth the owners, maiſters & purſers of Engliſh ſhips or other veſſels, hauing the ſame their ſhips or veſſels at the port

Owners.

and hauen of the riuer of Thamis at London, and being minded, purpoſed or agreed to take anie freight or lading at the ſame port, into anie of the ſaid ſhips or veſſels, & from thenſe to ſaile with the ſame directlie vnto anie of the parties of beyond the ſea heereafter named, expreſſed and ſpecified, or to anie hauen, port or rode of charge or diſcharge: or hauing the ſame their ſhips or veſſels at anie of the ſaid parties of beyond the ſea, and being contented, minded, agreed or purpoſed to take anie freight or loding from anie of the ſame places of beyond the ſea directlie vnto the ſaid port or hauen of the ſaid riuer of Thamis at London, or to the rode of charge or diſcharge of the ſame, ſhall not at anie time heereafter by anie maner or meane take or receiue anie more or greater ſum or ſums of monie for the freight, tranſportation, conueiance or cariage of anie wares, goods or merchandizes in their ſhip or ſhips, veſſell or veſſels, into or from anie of the ſaid hauens or orders of charge or diſcharge, but onlie ſuch ſum or ſums of monie, and after the rate, quantitie and faſhion, as heereafter in this preſent act is mentioned and declared.

Rates of freight. ¶ Firſt, for the freight of euerie woollen cloth ſhipped from London to Flanders, viij d. Flemmiſh, and a peece of Flemmiſh monie called an Engliſh, for lodemanage & for primage of euerie fardell of woollen cloth great or ſmall, iiij d. Flemmiſh.

Flanders. ¶ Alſo from Flanders to London for the freight of euerie fardell of the biggeſt ſort, xx s. ſterling, deſcending downeward to xvj s. xiij s. iiij d. x s. or viij s. after the rate and quantitie of euerie ſuch fardell, as the owner, ſhipmaiſter or purſer can agree.

¶ Alſo for the freight of a maund of the biggeſt ſort, vj s. viij d. ſterling, and deſcending downwards after the rate and quantitie of euerie ſuch maund, as the merchant and owner, ſhipmaiſter or purſer can agree,

¶ Alſo for the freight of a driefat of the biggeſt ſort, vj s. viij d. ſterling, and ſo deſcending downwards after the rate of euerie ſuch driſfat as the merchant and owner, ſhipmaiſter or purſer can agree.

¶ Item for euerie caſe of veluet conteining xiiij peeces of veluet, v s. Item, for a bale of ſais of vj foot high, v s. Item, for a bale of fuſtion, xx d. Item, for a bale of chamblet, xx d. Item, for a bale of Colleine hempe or thred, ij s. Item, for a bale of madder, ij s. Item, for a bale of almonds, ij s. Item, for a butt of currans, iij s. iiij d. Item, for a barrell of nails, ij s. Item, for a truſſing cheſt, ij s. Item, for a ſugar cheſt, ij s. Item, for a tun of iron, ij s. Item, for a hogſhed of proins and dates, xx d. Item, for a bag of pepper looſe xx d. Item, for euerie hundred of hops, vj d. Item, for a flasket of ſope, iiij d. Item, for peeces of brazell as they be of bigneſſe, for euerie peece, j d. with all auerages, lodemanage and primage of old time accuſtomed in Engliſh ſhips.

Danſke. ¶ Item, from London to Danſke the owner of euerie ſhip ſhall haue viij d. ſterling for the freight of euerie brode woollen cloth freighted to Danſke, and for euerie ſet cloth iiij d. ſterling. Item, for euerie roll packe or maund of connie ſkins, xviij s. ſterling, and ſo deſcending downewards after the bigneſſe of the roll or maund as the merchants and owners haue bin accuſtomed to agree. Item, for primage of euerie fardell toward Danſke iiij d. ſterling.

¶ From Danſke to London for euerie laſt of wheat and rie, xxvj s. viij d.

¶ Item, for euerie packe or two halfe packs of flax, xx s. Item, for euerie packe of canuas, xxx s. Item, for euerie laſt of pitch and tar, accounting xiiij barrels for a laſt xij s. Item, for a laſt of aſhes, accounting xiiij barrels for a laſt, xj s. Item, for euerie laſt of oſmonds accounting xiiij barrels for a laſt viij s. Item for euerie xxiiij bundels of bowſtaues xxvj s. viij d. Item, for euerie neſt of counters, xviij s. Item, for euerie laſt of faggots of iron iiij s.

¶ Item, for euerie fat of ſturgeon, ij s. Item for euerie fat of peles, ij s. Item for euerie cage of peles, iiij d. Item, for euerie ſacke of feathers weieng ix hundred weight, euerie hundred xviij d. Item, for euerie ſtraw of wax of xvj hundred weight xiiij s. Item, for lodemanage of euerie laſt of the ſaid merchandizes vj d. ſterling, and for the primage of euerie laſt iiij d. ſterling.

Burdeux. ¶ Item from Burdeux to London for euerie tun of wine at the firſt vintage, accounting two pipes, iiij hogſheds, or vj terſes for a tun, xviij s. Item, for the freight of euerie tun of wine at the racke vintage, xvj s. Item for euerie tun of Tholouſe woad, accounting viij whole bales, or xvj halfe bales for a tun, xx s. with lodemanage and primage, and all auerages of old time accuſtomed after the old vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh ſhips.

Biſkaie. ¶ From London to Biſkaie outward and homeward, the merchants which take freight in anie ſhip, ſhall haue for euerie v. tuns, a fardell of woollen cloth, conteining xviij brode cloths freight free, and to paie for euerie cloth laden beſides in the ſame ſhip, lxx marauadies which is xj d. and the third part of a penie ſterling, and for euerie tun homewards xiij s. iiij d.

¶ And for primage and lodemanage of euerie tun, vj d. ſterling, with all auerages accuſtomed, after the old vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh ſhips.

¶ From London to all ports of Portingall and ſouth Spaine on this ſide the ſtreicts for the freight of euerie packe or fardell of xvj brode clothes, ij duckets of v s. ſterling the peece. Alwaies prouided, that the merchant that taketh freight in any ſhip freighted from the ſaid port of London to anie of theſe places, ſhall haue for euerie v. tun freight, one fardell or packe of xv brode woollen clothes freight free. And for primage and lodemanage of euerie fardell, v d. ob. ſterling, with all auerages after the old vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh ſhips.

Portingall. From Cauile Aimounteie, and Lepe, for the freight of euerie tun merchandizes to London, xx s. ſterling, and vj d. ſterling for lodemanage & primage, with all auerages accuſtomed, after the old vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh ſhips. Alſo for the freight of euerie tun merchandizes freighted to S. Lukeis de Baromedo, ſaint Marie port, the baie Candize toward London (peſterable wares onlie excepted) xxj s. ſterling, and for lodemanage and primage vj d. ſterling, with all auerages of old time accuſtomed after the old vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh ſhips.

Ciuile.

¶Alſo the freight of euerie tun merchandizes from the crane of Ciuile directlie to London (peſterable wares onlie excepted) xxiij s. ſterling.

Primage.

¶And for primage and lodemanage vj d. ſterling, with all auerages accuſtomed after the old vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh ſhips.

Malaga.

¶Alſo for the freight of euerie tun merchandizes from Malaga to London (peſterable wares onlie excepted) xxv s. ſterling.

And for primage and lodemanage vj d. ſterling of euerie tun, with all auerages accuſtomed after the old vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh ſhips.

Owners.

¶And further be it enacted by yͤ authoritie aforſaid, that if any owner, maiſter or purſer of any ſhip or veſſell of this realme or the dominions therof, or anie of them being freighted vnto or from the ſaid hauen or port, or the riuer of Thamis or anie of the places aboue rehersed, doo exact or take of anie merchant or his factor, ſeruant, or anie of them, anie other more or larger freight or ſums of monie in the name of freight than is aboue limited & appointed by this act, or otherwiſe infringe or breake the ſame act, or anie thing therein conteined, that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute, ſhall forfeit and loſe double ſo much as he or they ſhall ſo receiue and take, ouer and aboue the rate and ſums before rehersed, the one halfe thereof to be to our ſoueraigne lord the king his heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe thereof to be to any ſuch perſon or perſons that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, information or otherwiſe in anie of the kings courts of record, in which action no eſſoine, protection ne wager of law ſhall be allowed or admitted in anie of the courts abouesaid.

Forf.

London.

¶Prouided alwaies, that this act ne anie thing therein conteined or ſpecified concerning the ſaid rates or ſums for the freight aboue rehearſed, ſhall not extend to bind or charge anie owners, maiſter, purſers or mariners of anie ſhip or veſſell for the freighting or lading thereof into or from anie port or hauen within this realme of England, other than the ſaid port of London, in maner and forme before ſpecified.

War.

¶Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that at what time anie war ſhall happen to be mooued or had betweene this realme of England and anie other exterior potentats, forren princes, their realms or ſubiects, or betweene anie other outward kingdoms or dominions, by occaſion and meanes whereof the ſaid owners ſhall be more charged for the furniture of their ſhips and veſſels, as well with vittels, more number of men and artillerie, for the ſure conducting, conueiance and tranſportation of the merchandizes, goods and wares laden in the ſame, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſame owners to receiue, take and haue ſuch more and greater ſum or ſums of monie ouer and aboue the rates aforeſaid, for the freight of their ſhips and veſſels as the merchants & they ſhall be agreed vpon, any thing or things conteined and limited in the ſaid rate ſpecified in this preſent act, or anie other thing in the ſame act conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that if at anie time héereafter it ſhall be concluded, couenanted, bargained, condeſcended or agréed betwéene anie merchants, their factors and ſeruants, or anie of them, and anie owner, maiſter or purſer of anie ſhip or veſſell of this realme or the dominions of the ſame, that anie ſuch owner, maiſter or purſer be contented to receiue, take, and haue any leſſe ſum or ſums of monie vnder the rates aboueſaid, for the freight of their ſhips and veſſels as aboueſaid, that then euerie ſuch concluſion, couenant, bargaine, condeſcent and agréement ſhall ſtand and be good and effectuall, anie thing or things limited in the ſaid rate ſpecified in this preſent act, or anie other thing or things in the ſame act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Strangers.

¶And where alſo our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king of his owne bounteous liberall mind and princelie diſcretion, now of late hath commanded that no perſon nor perſons being ſtrangers or denizens, conueieng or tranſporting anie goods, wares or merchandizes into anie port, créeke or other place of this realme, or out of the ſame, ſhould for a certeine time paie anie other more or larger cuſtome and ſubſidie than his graces louing and naturall ſubiects then vſed and were accuſtomed to doo and paie at that preſent time (cuſtome and ſubſidie for wools onelie excepted) ſince which commandement ſo giuen and knowen, ſundrie gréeuous complaints haue béene made, as well to the kings maieſtie as alſo to his moſt honorable counſell by diuers of his graces louing ſubiects, that the merchants eſtrangers and their factors hauing excéeding benefit, profit and commoditie, by reaſon of the ſaid commandement, haue doone and doo dailie lade and conueie their goods, wares and merchandizes brought within this realme from out of the ſame, in and vpon ſtrangers ſhips of other realmes, in ſuch numbers at ſundrie ports, hauens, riuers and places of this realme and the dominions of the ſame, that the owners of ſhips, their maiſters, mariners, ſeamen, ſhipwrights and great multitude of other his graces ſubiects be greatlie impouriſhed, to their extreame loſſes and damages, whereby no little detriment and decaie hath and is like to inſue to the ſaid nauie of this his graces realme of England and the dominions thereof. For reformation whereof his roiall maieſtie of his moſt excellent wiſdome and policie, foreſéeing the

Cuſtoms.
Wools.

Aliens.

Lading.

Cuſtome.

diſcommoditie as well of his ſaid nauie as of the people, and with moſt godlie mind intending as well the commonwealth of his graces ſaid nauie & people, as alſo the ſucceſſe and effect of his ſaid commandement doth enact by his moſt roiall aſſent & by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth all and euerie perſon and perſons that is, or be ſtrangers, or aliens borne out of this realme of England or in anie other place out of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings obeizance being denizens or not denizens, their factors, atturnies, miniſters and ſeruants, that anie time héereafter doo lade or ſhall cauſe to be laden anie wares, goods or merchandizes, of what kind, nature or qualitie ſoeuer it ſhall be, in anie ſhip, bottome or veſſell of this realme of England commonlie called an Engliſh ſhip, bottome or veſſell during the time in the ſaid proclamation conteined, ſhall not be compelled to paie or cauſe to be paid anie other cuſtome or ſubſidie, but onelie according to the ſaid proclamation. And in caſe that anie ſtranger or alien borne out of this realme of England or other our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings obeizance, being denizen or not denizen, at anie time héereafter freight or lade, or cauſe to be freighted or laden anie ſhip, bottom, or veſſell of anie ſtranger or outlandiſh perſon with anie wares or merchandize from this relme of England to any outward parties, that then the ſame ſtranger or alien ſhall content and paie, or cauſe to be contented and paid to the king our ſouereigne lord his heirs and ſucceſſors, all ſuch and like cuſtoms and ſubſidies, as ſtrangers and aliens borne in other realms haue vſed to paie according to the ancient cuſtoms, vſages and lawes of this realme of England, any thing in this preſent act or in the ſaid proclamation conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Certificat.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that if there be no ſuch ſhip or veſſell of this realme of England or the dominions of the ſame, at, or in the port, hauen or place where the ſaid ſtrangers, aliens or denizens, their ſeruants or factors would freight and lade their wares and merchandizes towards the outward regions, that then if the ſaid ſtrangers or denizens, their factors, atturnies or ſeruants, before he or they doo lade, freight or conueie yͤ ſame goods, wares, commodities or merchandizes into any ſtrange or ſtrangers ſhip or veſſell, doo notifie and declare the ſame lacke or want of the ſame Engliſh ſhips and veſſels vnto the lord high admerall of England for the time being, or his lieutenant, deputie or deputies, if that anie of them be reſiant, at, or in the ſame port or place of lading, or if the ſaid lord high admerall, ne anie ſuch his lieutenant, deputie or deputies, be not reſiant, at, or in the ſaid port or place, then if they make notice or declaration thereof to the cuſtomer and controller of the ſame port or hauen, or to their deputie or deputies, and doo obteine and cauſe a certificat to be made vnder the ſeale of him to whome ſuch notice and declaration is made of lacke of Engliſh ſhips, as is abouesaid, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſtrangers and denizens, their factors and atturnies, for lacke and wanting of the ſaid Engliſh ſhip and veſſels, to freight and lade their ſaid wares and merchandizes in anie ſtrange ſhip or veſſell at that time being in the ſame port or hauen, and to paie none other ſubſidies and cuſtomes therefore, but as the Engliſh merchants being the kings naturall ſubiects, doo vſe and ought to doo by the lawes and cuſtomes of this realme of England: anie article or clauſe to the contrarie thereof in this preſent act conteined, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Publiſh voiages.

¶ And further be it enacted by authoritie abouesaid, that all and euerie owner & owners, maiſter and maiſters, and other gouernors of Engliſh ſhips or veſſels, or any of them minding and intending to make anie voiage or ſailing from the port of London into the parties beyond the ſeas, with his or their ſhip or veſſell, ſhall make notice and declaration of his or their ſaid mind & intent of ſailing and voiage in writing, and affix the ſame writing vnto ſome poſt or other open place or places in Lumbardſtréet, there to remaine by the ſpace of ſeuen daies, declaring in the ſame writing to what place or port he or they ſhall ſo intend to ſaile or make his or their voiage, and of the name of the ſhip and ſhips in the which he or they intend to ſaile, to the intent that merchants maie haue perfect knowledge to prepare ſuch wares as they or any of them will haue conueied into ſuch parties beyond the ſeas. And alſo that the ſaid owner and owners, maiſter and maiſters, & other gouernors, or anie of them intend or make his or their departure from the ſaid port of London after the freighting or lading of the ſame ſhip or ſhips at ſuch time and as ſoone as wind and weather will ſerue, according to the charter partie to be made betwéene the ſaid owner or maiſter, and the merchants without protract of time.

¶ And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that the ſaid owner and owners, maiſter and maiſters, and other gouernor or gouernors of ſhips and euerie of them, to his or their power, and forſomuch as in him or them ſhall be, ſhall ſée and prouide that all wares & merchandizes which ſhall be by the ſaid merchants, their factors or ſeruants, or anie of them brought into anie ſhip or veſſell, ſhall be honeſtlie and in good order ſaued and kept.

Negligence.

¶ Prouided alwaie & be it enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that if anie merchant ſtranger or other find himſelfe agréeued or damnified by negligent kéeping of yͤ ſaid merchandizes or wares, or by long delaieng or protracting of the time in taking the voiage by the ſaid owner, his factor, maiſter, or any the mariners of the ſaid ſhip, otherwiſe than ſhalbe agréed betwixt the ſaid merchant, his factor, atturnie or ſeruant, & maiſter or owner, in or by yͤ ſaid charter partie (not being letted by wind or wether) ſhall & maie haue his remedie by waie of complaint before yͤ lord admerall of England for yͤ time being his lieutenant or deputie againſt the ſaid owner or owners, maiſter or maiſters, gouernor or gouernors, or his or their factor or factors, which lord admerall for the time being, his lieutenant or deputie ſhall and maie ſummarilie and without delaie take ſuch order and direction therein, as ſhall be thought to his or their diſcretions moſt conuenient and according to right and iuſtice in that behalfe.

Wools

Stilyard

Prouided alwaie, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, extend not to giue anie libertie, licence, benefit, authoritie, profit, or aduantage by anie maner of means, to anie perſon or perſons borne out of this realme of England or anie other our ſoueraigne lord the kings dominions of or for the ſhipping, tranſporting, conueieng or carieng of anie maner of wools or fels out of the ſaid relme & other his highnes dominions, or for anie longer time or terme than in the ſaid proclamation & commandement is expreſſed and declared, anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act ne anie thing therin conteined extend not or be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to the merchants of the Hanſe in Almaine, hauing the houſe in London commonlie called Guthalda Theutonicorum, or otherwiſe called the Stilyard, but that they & euerie of them may doo in all things and in all places as they & euerie of them ſhould or might haue doone before the making of this act, & as though this act had neuer beene had ne made, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. So that the ſame merchants doo onlie lade in ſuch bottoms, veſſels, and ſhips, as belong to & be of their owne ports, territories, and dominions priuileged, or in Engliſh bottoms, veſſels or ſhips, and for lacke of the ſame Engliſh ſhips or bottoms, then they and euerie of them maie lade in anie ſtrange bottoms, veſſels or ſhips, after ſuch like forme and maner as they might doo before the making of this act, anie thing conteined in the ſame to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

L. Admerall

Fiue ports

Prouided alwaie that the lord admerall nor his deputie nor deputies ſhall in anie wiſe intermit ne meddle with the liberties of the fiue ports and the members of the ſame, to execute anie authoritie or iuriſdiction to him granted by vertue of this act, but that the warden of the ſaid fiue ports for the time being, or his deputie, ſhall or maie by authoritie aforeſaid, haue and inioie all ſuch authorities, iuriſdictions and liberties within the ſaid fiue ports, and members of the ſame, as beene granted to the ſaid high admerall by vertue of this act within anie other port or place within this realme, anie thing within this preſent act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act concerning archbiſhops, biſhops, their chancellors, commiſſaries, archdeacons, and their officials, to be in the commiſſion of the act concerning the abolition of erronious opinions in chriſtian religion.

Chap. 15.

Commiſſiōs

WHere in the parlement holden and begun at Weſtminſter the xxviij. daie of Aprill in the xxxj. yeare of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued vntill the xxviij. daie of Iune then next following, amongſt diuers other things a godlie act was made by authoritie of the ſame parlement, touching the aboliſhment of diuerſitie of opinions concerning chriſtian religion, and for the full and effectuall execution of the ſame act, it was then and there enacted by the ſame authoritie, that immediatlie after the twelfe daie of Iulie then next following, diuers and ſundrie commiſſions ſhould be made from time to time into euerie ſhire within this realme and Wales, and into ſuch other places within the kings dominions, as ſhould pleaſe his maieſtie to be directed to the archbiſhop or biſhop of the dioceſſe, and to his chancellor and commiſſarie, and to ſuch other perſons as ſhould be named by the kings highneſſe, or by ſuch other as his maieſtie at his pleaſure ſhould appoint to name the ſame. Which archbiſhop or biſhop, his chancellor or commiſſarie, and other perſons ſo to be named or thrée of them at the leaſt, whereof the archbiſhop or biſhop, or his chancellor or his commiſſarie to be one, ſhould hold and keepe their ſeſſions in the limits of their commiſſion, foure ſeuerall times of the yeare at the leaſt, or oftener, if they ſhould thinke it expedient by their diſcretions, and ſhould haue power and authoritie by vertue of the ſaid act, and their commiſſion, as well to take information and accuſation by the oths and depoſitions of two able and lawfull perſons at the leaſt, as to inquire by the oths of twelue men, of all and ſingular the hereſies, felonies, and contempts, and other offenſes mentioned and declared in the ſame act, committed, doone, or perpetrated within the limits of their commiſſions, as by the ſame act among other things therein conteined more at large, it dooth and maie appeare. And for ſo much that as well the dioceſſe of the ſée of Yorke, as other dioceſſes within this realme, béene verie wide and large, extending into diuers ſhires, and beene diuided into ſeuerall ridings, wapentakes, and ſokes, and in euerie one of them, béene and heretofore vſuallie haue béene, particular commiſſions for the peace, and alſo in diuers of the ſaid dioceſſes beene diuers peculiar iuriſdictions of ordinarie powers, by reaſon whereof the archbiſhops and biſhops, chancellors and commiſſaries, or anie of them, being in the Quorum, in the ſaid commiſſions concerning chriſtian religion, made according to the ſaid act, can not conueniently be at ſuch ſeſſions as neceſſarily be to be holden by vertue of the ſame commiſſions, becauſe of the long diſtance of the places, where theſe ſeſſions beene to be holden within the ſaid dioceſſe, according to the tenour of the ſaid act. Whereby diuers of the ſame ſeſſions haue beene omitted or deferred, contrarie to the true meaning of the ſaid act. For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and by the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that in all and ſingular commiſſions, hereafter to be made within this relme, Wales, or other the kings dominions, from time to time concerning the premiſſes, there ſhall be aſſigned to be commiſſioners with

Commiſſiōs

the archbiſhop or biſhop, chancellor or commiſſarie, the archdeacons and officials of euerie dioceſſe, and archdeacons iuriſdictions, and ſuch other perſon or perſons as it ſhall pleaſe the kings highnes or the chancellor of England for the time being, to name and appoint to be of the Quorum, which ſaid archbiſhop or biſhops, chancellors, commiſſaries, and officials of archdeacons & other ſuch perſon and perſons ſo to be named by the king our ſoueraigne lord, or by the chancellor of England for the time being, ſhall haue by force of this act and ſuch commiſſion to them hereafter to be made and directed, the ſame and like power and authoritie, to doo and execute all things declared in the ſaid act and ſtatute to all intents and purpoſes, and in as ample and large maner and forme as the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhop, chancellor and commiſſarie or anie of them maie or ought to doo by vertue of the ſaid former act or commiſſion to them made or directed.

And ouer that be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie commiſſion and commiſſions hereafter to be made and directed to anie archbiſhop, biſhop, chancellor, commiſſarie, archdeacon and officiall of archdeacon, or to anie of them, for the execution of the premiſſes by the ſame names or dignitie of office, that is to ſaie, archbiſhop, biſhop, chancellor, commiſſarie, archdeacon, and officiall of archdeacon, or of anie of them, omitting and leauing out their chriſtian names and ſurnames, ſhall be good and effectuall in the law to all intents and purpoſes. And that they and euerie of them, and euerie ſucceſſor of euerie of them, in euerie ſuch dignitie and office, ſhall haue by the ſame name of dignitie and office, full power and authoritie to heare and determine, to award and execute all things conteined in euerie ſuch commiſſion to them directed, in like maner and forme as they might haue doone if they had beene named by their chriſtian names and ſurnames, with additions of their dignities or offices full expreſſed in the ſame commiſſion. And that euerie ſuch commiſſion ſhall extend and be executed as well within euerie peculiar iuriſdiction & place priuileged or hauing liberties or franchiſes (and being no ſhire in it ſelfe) being or lieng within the dioceſſe and ſhire or other limit ſpecified in anie ſuch commiſſion, as els where without the ſame.

An act concerning ſtrangers.

Chap.16.

The king our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord calling vnto his bleſſed remembrance the infinit number of ſtrangers and aliens of forren countries and nations, which dailie doo increaſe and multiplie within his graces realme & dominions in exceſſiue numbers, to the great detriment, hinderance, loſſe, and impoueriſhment of his graces naturall leeges and ſubiects of this his realme, and to the great decaie of the ſame, remembring alſo the manifold acts and good ſtatutes, which haue beene heretofore made, as well by his moſt noble progenitors, as by his owne moſt roiall maieſtie, for reformation of the ſame in diuers and ſundrie parlements, that is to wit: firſt, in the firſt yeare of the reigne of king Richard the third, where it was enacted, that no perſon not borne vnder the ſame kings obeizance, nor made denizen, taking vpon him to be an artificer or handicraftsman, ſhould take nor occupie anie houſe or chamber within this realme, nor abide or remaine in the ſame, nor ſoiorne with anie ſtrange perſon, not being borne vnder the obeizance of the ſame king, as is aforeſaid, nor exerciſe or occupie anie craft or manuell occupation within this ſame realme, but that ſuch ſtrangers ſhould depart from this ſame realme within a certeine time appointed by the ſaid eſtatute, vnleſſe they were reteined in ſeruice to or with anie ſubiects or lieges of the king onelie which were expert in the crafts or occupations, vnder paine to forfeit all their goods. And that no perſon not being borne vnder the ſaid kings obeizance, nor made denizen being an artificer or handicraftsman ſhould make anie cloth within this realme. And alſo that no ſuch ſtranger ſhould ſell anie wares within this realme but onelie in groſſe, and not by retale, vnder paine of forfeiture of the ſaid wares. And moreouer, that no perſon not being borne vnder the ſaid kings obeizance, abiding in anie houſe or chamber within this realme, occupieng anie handicraft after a certeine time in the ſaid act limited ſhould take anie ſeruant to worke with him, except it were his ſonne or daughter, or elſe one of the ſubiects of the ſaid king, and borne vnder his obeizance, vnder paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch default twentie pounds, as in the ſaid act amongſt other things more plainlie appeareth. And where alſo in the fourteenth and fifteenth yeare of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, it was enacted, that no ſtranger borne out of his graces obeizance, were he denizen or not denizen, vſing anie handicraft or occupation within this realme, ſhould take anie apprentiſe, except the ſame apprentiſe were borne within his graces dominions and obeizance, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch apprentiſe ſo taken, ten pounds. And that alſo no ſtranger or alien borne, vnder like paine, vſing anie handicraft within this realme after a certeine time limited in the ſaid act, ſhould take or haue anie iourniman or couenant ſeruant, except ſuch iourniman or couenant ſeruant were borne vnder his graces obeizance, & that all maner of aliens borne as well being denizens as not being denizens, inhabiting within the citie of London or a certeine ſpace about the ſame, ſhould be vnder the ſearch and reformation of the wardens of the fellowſhips of handicrafts within the ſaid citie of London, or as in the ſaid eſtatute among other things more plainlie appeareth. And where alſo in the parlement of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord holden at Weſtminſter in the 21 yere of his moſt gratious reigne it was enacted among other things, that no ſtranger ſhould keepe anie mo ſeruants ſtrangers but only ij. at one time, & that all denizens then made, or after to be made, which would inhabit within the ſaid citie of London, or within a certeine circuit of the ſame, & would there keepe anie houſe, or occupie any craft or occupation, ſhould be contributorie to & with the kings graces ſubiects of the ſame craft or occupation within the ſaid citie of London, paieng bearing and ſuſteining ſuch charges of the ſame craftſmen, as in the ſame act is conteined, and that they ſhould alſo preſent themſelues at the common hall or meeting place of the ſaid crafts in the citie of London, and there to take a corporall oth before the maiſter and wardens of the ſame craft to be true to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king and his heirs. And alſo that no ſtranger artificer or handicrafts man, borne out of his graces allegiance, not being denizen, ſhould ſet vp or kéepe anie houſe, ſhops, or chambers, wherein they ſhould exerciſe anie handicraft or myſterie within this realme, vpon like penalties as béene mentioned in the ſaid former eſtatute. And that alſo no ſtranger nor denizen not being borne within this realme, ſhould aſſemble in anie companie, fellowſhip, congregation or conuenticle, but onelie in the common hall of their crafts with his graces ſubiects of the ſame craft, vpon like paine as is aforeſaid, as in the ſaid acts and ſtatutes among manie other things more plainlie appeareth. All which good wholeſome and beneficiall acts and ſtatutes, béene in maner infringed, fruſtrated and defrauded, chéefelie by the means of diuers letters patents obteined by the craftie ſutes, inuentions, and practiſes of ſuch ſtrangers, latelie made denizens, in great number, which letters patents do conteine that euerie ſuch denizen ſhall be as frée as Engliſhmen naturallie borne within the kings graces dominions and obeizance, anie acts or ſtatutes made or to be made to the contrarie notwithſtanding, by reaſon whereof, the ſaid denizens refuſe to obeie and performe ſuch orders and directions as in the ſaid former eſtatutes were limited preſcribed and declared, as well to and for ſuch ſtrangers borne out of the kings obeizance, as at that time were made denizens, or that after ſhould be made denizens, to the great hinderance and decaie of the handicrafts men, being the kings graces naturall léeges and ſubiects. For reformation whereof, the kings moſt roiall maieſtie is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by his moſt gratious highneſſe, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled and by authoritie of the ſame, that all maner of ſtrangers borne out of his graces obeizance, which heretofore haue béene made denizens, or that hereafter be made denizens, from and after the firſt daie of September next comming ſhall be bound & obedient by and vnto all the foreſaid acts and ſtatutes, and to all the contents of the ſame, and to all other acts and ſtatutes of this realme heretofore made, now being in their force and not repealed, anie letters patents or ordinances heretofore made or hereafter to be made to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that alſo in all and euerie letters patents of or for the making of anie denizen, from and after the laſt daie of this preſent parlement to be made to anie ſtranger not being borne vnder the kings graces obeizance, ſhall be conteined a prouiſo that he or they to whome ſuch letters patents ſhall be ſo made and granted, ſhall be bounden and obedient by and vnto all the acts and eſtatutes of this realme as is aforeſaid, and to all and euerie the contents of the ſame, except it ſhall be the kings moſt gratious pleaſure to grant to anie ſuch alien anie ſpeciall liberties or priuileges more or otherwiſe than is conteined in the ſaid eſtatutes. And in that caſe all ſuch liberties and priuileges ſo to be granted to anie ſuch alien, contrarie to the forme of anie of the ſaid eſtatutes, ſhall be plainlie, wholie and particularlie expreſſed, ſpecified and declared by ſpeciall words as well in the bill aſſigned with the kings grace his hand, for obteining of anie ſuch grant as in the letters patents to be made out of the chancerie for and concerning the ſame.

Strangers Denizens

Prouiſo

Bill aſſign.

And furthermore be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no alien or ſtranger, denizen or not denizen, vſing anie handicraft, being borne out of the kings graces obeizance, inhabiting within the vniuerſities of Cambridge or Oxford, or within the precinct of ſaint Martins le grand in London, or within anie other ſuch like places priuileged, ſhall from the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming, reteine, haue or kéepe in their ſeruice anie apprentiſe, iourniman or ſeruant, being aliens borne out of the kings obeizance, aboue the number of two perſons at one time vpon paine and penaltie conteined in the ſaid act, made in the ſaid fourtéenth and fiftéenth yeares of his graces reigne, anie act or prouiſion heretofore made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Alien Craftſmen Vniuerſities

Apprentiſe Seruants

And that it be alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie alien and ſtranger, borne out of the kings obeizance, not being denizen, which now or hereafter ſhall come in or to this realme, or elſe where within the kings dominions, ſhall after the ſaid firſt daie of September next comming be bounden by and vnto the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, and to all and ſingular the contents of the ſame. And none of the kings ſubiects ſhall reteine or kéepe together at one time in his houſhold ſeruice or familie aboue the number of foure ſtrangers borne out of the kings obeizance, nor that anie alien being denizen, and vſing no handicraft, ſhall reteine or kéepe in his houſhold ſeruice or familie together at one time, aboue the ſaid number of foure ſtrangers, vpon paine that the offendor and offendors contrarie to this article, ſhall loſe & forfeit for euerie ſtranger borne out of the kings obeizance, reteined and kept aboue that number, ten pounds, the one moitie of all which forfeiture ſhall be to the kings highneſſe his heirs and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof to ſuch perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame by originall writ, bill, plaint, or information in anie of the kings courts, in which ſute none eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Aliens

Seruants

Forfeiture

Prouided alwaie, that this act nor anie thing therin conteined, ſhall be hurtfull or preiudiciall to ſuch proclamation as the kings maieſtie hath publiſhed and proclamed for and concerning the paiment of cuſtome for ſtrangers, granted by the goodneſſe of his maieſtie to indure for certeine

Proclamat.

yeares, but that the ſame proclamation ſhall abide be and remaine in the ſame plight and ſtrength that it is, and as if this act had neuer beene made: anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

L. of parlem.

¶ Prouided alſo, that euerie lord of the parlement maie kéepe the number of ſix ſtrangers borne out of the kings obeizance together at one time, anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Leaſes

And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all leaſes of anie dwelling houſe or ſhop within this realme or anie the kings dominions, made to anie ſtranger, artificer, or handicraftſman, borne out of the kings obeizance, not being denizen, from and after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, ſhall be void and of none effect.

Houſes

Forf.

And that no ſtranger, artificer, or handicraftſman borne out of the kings obeizance, not being denizen, ſhall after the ſame feaſt take anie leaſe of anie dwelling houſe or ſhop within this relme, or in anie other the kings dominions, vpon paine to loſe and forfeit for euerie time doing contrarie to this act C.s. And that no perſon after the ſame feaſt ſhall grant or let to farme any dwelling houſe or ſhop to anie ſuch ſtranger artificer, or handicraftſman, not being denizen, to the intent to dwell or inhabit in the ſame, on like paine of ons hundred ſhillings, the one moitie of which pains and forfeitures to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie to ſuch as will ſue for the ſame, in maner and forme as in this act is abous expreſſed.

An act for pauing of Algate, high Holborne, Chancerie lane, Graies Inne lane, Showlane and Fewter lane.

Chap.17.

Tenants

Pau

Forf.

FOr as much as the ſtreet or waie leading from Algate within the citie of London, to White chapell church without the ſame gate in the countie of Middleſex, the lane called Chancerie lane, and the waie leading from the bars in Holborne weſtwards toward S. Giles in the field, and the lane called Graies Inne lane within the ſaid countie, and alſo the lane lieng beſides ſaint Andrewes church in Holborne called Showlane, and alſo the lane called Fewterlane, being thoroughfares and paſſages from Fleetſtréet into Holborne, within the ſaid citie of London, be verie foule and full of pits and ſloughs, verie perillous and noious as well for all the kings ſubiects, thorough and by them reparing as well on horſebacke as on foot, as alſo with cariage, for the amendment and reformation whereof, it maie pleaſe the kings highneſſe, with the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of his commons in this high court of parlement aſſembled and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it maie be ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that all and euerie perſons, bodies politike and corporat, which now haue, or at anie time hereafter ſhall haue, anie lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, in fée ſimple, fée tale, or for terme of life, or for terme of yeares, or by reaſon of the wardſhip of anie heire during the nonage of the ſame heire or by execution, by writ of elegit, or for anie ſtatute of the ſtaple, lieng and being betweene the ſaid gate called Algate, and White chapell church, next adioining to the ſaid high waie, or next adioining to anie of the ſaid lanes or waies called Chancerie lane, Graies Inne lane, Showlane, Fewterlane, and the waie from the bars in Holborne weſtward to the far end of high Holborne, ſhall on this ſide the feaſt of the natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt, which ſhall be in the yeare of Lord God 1542, well and ſufficientlie paue or cauſe to be paued with pauing ſtone, the bridge of Holborne bars at the cauſie, begining at the ſame bars, vnto the end of high Holborne weſtwards, as far as anie habitation or dwelling is on both ſides of the ſame ſtreet and alſo the cauſie or high waie leading from Algate to White chapell church, and the lane called Chancerie lane from the bars beſide the Rols late made and ſet vp by the lord priuie ſeale, vnto the ſaid high waie in Holborne, and the ſaid lane called Graies Inne lane, from Holborne bars northward, as far as anie habitation is there, and alſo the lanes called Showlane, and Fewterlane, euerie man ſuch part and quantitie of the ſame cauſies and lanes vnto the midſt of the ſame cauſies and lanes, and euerie of them in length, as his or their lands or tenements doo lie or extend in like maner and forme as the cauſie or high waie leading from Strondbridge to Charingcroſſe is made and paued, and alſo the lanes called Showlane, and Fewterlane in euerie part of the ſame lanes, as other ſtréets within the citie of London be paued with a chanell in the middeſt of the ſame lanes, vpon paine euerie perſon in his owne default to forfeit for euerie yard ſquare of the ſame cauſies and lanes, and euerie of them not ſufficientlie paued before the ſaid feaſt of ſaint John Baptiſt ſix penſe, and that all and euerie ſuch perſons hauing, or which hereafter ſhall haue lands or tenements in fée ſimple, fée taile, or for terme of life, or otherwiſe as is aforeſaid, adioining or lieng to and next either ſide of the ſaid cauſies or lanes, or anie of them, their heirs, aſſignes or ſucceſſors, after and from the ſaid feaſt of S. John Baptiſt, which ſhalbe in the yeare of our Lord God 1542, ſhall yéerelie mainteine and repare the ſame pauements, and euerie of them ouer againſt his ſaid lands or tenements, well & ſufficientlie from time to time, as often and when néed ſhall require at all times hereafter with pauing ſtone, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie yard ſquare not ſufficientlie paued, ſix penſe, as often as anie ſuch default of anie perſon ſhall be preſented before the iuſtice of peace within the ſaid countie of Middleſex for that part of the ſaid waie being within the ſaid countie of Middleſex, and before the maior and aldermen or iuſtices of the peace within the citie of London, for that which is within the liberties of the ſaid citie.

Iuſtis. of p.

¶ And be it further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the iuſtices of peace of the ſaid countie of Middleſex for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire in euerie quarter ſeſſions to be kept after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, by the oth of twelue men of the ſaid countie, as well of them that haue not paued ſuch part or portion of the ſaid cauſies, and euerie of them being within the ſaid countie, ouer againſt and along vnto the middeſt of the ſame cauſies, as their lands and tenements doo extend or lie, as alſo of ſuch perſons as haue beene remiſſe and negligent in amending and reparing the ſame cauſies from time to time as need ſhall require, according to the meaning of this act.

Negligence

¶And alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the maior of London, aldermen and iuſtices of the peace of the ſame citie for the time being, ſhall haue like power & authoritie by vertue of this act, to inquire both in their quarter ſeſſions, and all wardmote inqueſts to be kept within the citie of London after the Natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, by the oth of twelue men of euerie ward within the ſaid citie and liberties therof, as well of all ſuch perſon and perſons that from time to time, as need doth and ſhall require, haue not paued ſuch part and portion of the ſtréets and lanes within the ſaid citie and liberties thereof, and alſo within all priuileged places being within the ſaid citie and liberties thereof, as alſo of all ſuch perſon and perſons as be remiſſe and negligent in amending and reparing of the ſame ſtréets and lanes, and euerie of them, as often and when as need requireth, according to the purport of this act, vpon like pains and penalties to be aſſeſſed and afferred vpon the offendors within the ſaid citie and liberties thereof in euerie condition, as be limited before for them which doo not paue and repare the ſaid cauſies in Holborne, Chancerie lane, and without Algate. And that the ſaid iuſtices of peace within the ſaid countie of Middleſex for the time being within their iuriſdiction, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by their diſcretions to amerce and ſet fines vpon ſuch perſons as ſhall be remiſſe and negligent, or make default in the obſeruing of the tenor of this act. And if the ſaid iuſtices of peace within the ſaid countie of Middleſex, or the maior and aldermen and iuſtices of peace of the ſaid citie of London, at anie their quarter ſeſſions after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt to be holden and kept within the ſaid countie of Middleſex by the iuſtices of peace of the ſame countie, or the maior, aldermen and iuſtices of peace of the citie of London at anie their quarter ſeſſions or inqueſts of wardmote kept within the citie of London, be negligent and remiſſe on their parts to charge by oth ſuch perſons to find and preſent the ſaid defaults & negligence of all perſons offending contrarie to the meaning of this act, then the ſaid iuſtices of peace within the ſaid countie of Middleſex being preſent at the ſame quarter ſeſſions, to loſe and forfeit for euerie time ſo neglecting the ſaid charge C.s. And in like wiſe the maior, aldermen and iuſtices of peace of London for euerie like default and neglecting to loſe and forfeit C.s.

Maior
Iuſt. of p.
Forfeit

¶And be it further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the clerke of the peace of the ſaid countie of Middleſex for the time being, ſhall from time to time certifie into the kings excheker, aſwell all ſuch fines and forfeitures ſo aſſiſed within the ſaid countie loſt and forfeited before the ſaid iuſtices of Middleſex into the kings excheker, to the vſe of the kings highneſſe & his heires. And the barons of the ſaid excheker to make out proceſſe by diſtreſſe to be taken and leuied vpon the ſaid lands and tenements or otherwiſe by their diſcretions, aſwell for the ſaid fines aſſiſed, as alſo for the ſaid forfeitures & penalties before limited. And if the clerke of the peace within the ſaid countie of Middleſex be remiſſe and negligent in making ſuch certificat, or dooing his dutie according to this act, then the ſame clerke to loſe and forfeit for euerie ſuch default v.li. the one halfe to be to the vſe of the kings highnes, and the other halfe to the vſe of anie the kings ſubiects that will ſue for the ſame in anie the kings courts, by bill, action, information, or otherwiſe, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhall lie for the defendent.

Clerke of p.
Excheker

¶And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the maior, aldermen and iuſtices of peace within the citie of London and ſuburbs of the ſame, or thrée of them, whereof the maior to be one, by vertue of this act, ſhall haue full power and authoritie from time to time, to ſet fines and amerciaments on all & ſingular perſons, for pauing & reparing of anie ſtréet, lane, ſtréets or lanes within the ſaid citie or liberties of the ſame, which now be paued, or by force of this act hereafter ſhall be paued, & the ſame fines and amerciaments to be leuied by diſtreſſe, plaint or action within the ſame citie, by the chamberlen of the ſaid citie for the time being, to the vſe of the maior & commonaltie of the ſaid citie and their ſucceſſors, as other fines and amerciaments for anie other matter or cauſe within the ſaid citie haue béene vſed and accuſtomed.

Maior
Fines
Diſtreſſe
Chamberlin

¶Prouided alwais, that if the inhabitants of ſuch lands or tenements, doo ſufficientlie repare and paue before their manſions and dwelling places, the ſaid ſtréets, lanes and cauſies, that then euerie ſuch inhabitant by vertue of this act ſhall defalke, abate and reteine in his hands as much of the rent due vnto his leaſor, as he can proue to haue expended in and about the ſame pauing. And the leaſor for ſo much monie as ſuch ſum doth amount vnto, to haue no action, reentrée or other remedie for non paiment of the ſame, vnleſſe it be otherwiſe agréed betwéene them.

Defalke

An act for reedifieng of decaied houſes in ſundrie towns and places of the realme.

FOr as much as there haue béene in time paſt, diuers and manie beautifull houſes of habitation within the wals and liberties of the cities, boroughs and townes of Yorke, Lincolne, Canturburie, Couentrie, Bath, Chicheſter, Saliſburie, Wincheſter, Briſtow, Scarburgh, Hereford, Colcheſter, Rocheſter, Portſmouth, Pole, Lin, Feuerſham, Worceſter,

Chap.19.

Worceſter, Stafford, Buckingham, Pomfret, Grantham, Exceter, Ipſwich, Southhampton, great Yarmouth, Oxenford, great Wikecombe, Gilford, Eſtretford, Kingſton vpon Hull, Newcaſtell vpon Tine, Beuerleie, Bedford, Leiceſter and Barwike, and now are fallen downe, decaied, and at this daie remaine vnreedified, and do lie as deſolat and vacant grounds, manie of them nigh adioining to the high ſtreets, repleniſhed with much vncleannes & filth, with pits, ſellers and vauts lieng open and vncouered, to the great perill and danger of the inhabitants and other the kings ſubiects paſſing by the ſame, and ſome houſes be féeble and verie like to fall downe, dangerous to paſſe by, which decaies are to the great impoueriſhing and hinderance of the ſame cities, boroughs and towns. It maie therefore pleaſe the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that it maie be enacted by authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, being owners or poſſeſſioners of anie ſuch deſolat or void grounds, that haue béene at anie time within fiue and twentie yéeres immediatlie paſt before the twelfe daie of Aprill, in the one & thirtith yéere of his maieſties reigne, builded for houſes of habitation, or of anie other houſe or houſes of habitation, now or héereafter being in decaie, and not fullie fallen downe, within the liberties or precincts of any of the ſaid cities, boroughs or towns, do not ſufficientlie reedifie, build and repare, or cauſe to be reedified, builded and repared the ſaid deſolat, void grounds, or decaied houſes, conuenient for habitation and dwelling, within thrée yéeres next after proclamation thereof to be made in or vpon the ſame void ground or grounds, decaied houſe or houſes, by the maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs or other head officers of euerie of the ſaid cities, boroughs or townes, by what name or names ſoeuer they be incorporated, euerie of them within the precinct of their own authoritie: that then it ſhalbe lawfull to the lord or lords, of whome ſuch deſolat void grounds, or decaied or ruinous houſes béene holden, after the ſaid iii. yéeres expired to enter into the ſame, & to haue the ſame grounds or houſes to them or to their heires or ſucceſſors, to their owne proper vſe for euer, ſo that the ſaid lord or lords ſo entering by authoritie of this act, do ſufficientlie reedifie, build & repare the ſame void grounds or decaied houſes, within two yéers next and immediatlie following the determination of the ſaid thrée yéeres. And in caſe ſuch lord or lords as maie enter by this act, do not enter, and well and ſufficientlie reedifie, build or repare the ſame void grounds or decaied houſes, within the ſaid two yéers to them limited by this act, that then it ſhall be lawfull to all ſuch perſon or perſons or bodies politike, as ſhall then haue anie rent charge, ſeuerallie out of anie of the ſaid void ground or grounds, or decaied houſe or houſes, in anie of the ſaid cities, boroughs or towns, immediatlie after the ſaid two yéeres expired, to enter into the ſame, and to haue the ſame void grounds or decaied houſes to them, their heirs or ſucceſſors for euer, to their owne proper vſe, ſo that the ſaid perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, hauing the ſaid rent charge, entering by authoritie of this act, do ſufficientlie build, reedifie and repare the ſame deſolat and void ground or grounds, decaied houſe or houſes, within one yéere next and immediatlie following the determination of the ſaid two yéers to the ſaid lord or lords appointed by this act. And in caſe ſuch perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, hauing the ſaid rents charges, as maie enter by this act, do not enter, and well and ſufficientlie reedifie, build and repare the ſame void grounds or decaied houſes, within the ſaid one yéere to them appointed by vertue of this act: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs or commonaltie, or other head officers of the ſaid cities, boroughs and towns, by what name or names ſoeuer they be incorporat, or their ſucceſſors, euerie of them within the limits of their authorities, immediatlie after the ſaid yéere expired, into euerie ſuch deſolat or void grounds, decaied or ruinous houſes, to enter, and the ſame grounds and houſes, and euerie of them, to hold and inioie to them and their ſucceſſors for euer, cléerelie diſcharged of all rent going out of the ſaid grounds or houſes, aſwell againſt the ſaid lord or lords, as all perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, hauing anie ſuch rent or rents, as before is ſaid: ſo that the ſame maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs and commonaltie, or other head officers, as is aforſaid, or their ſucceſſors for the time being, do reedifie, build or repare, or cauſe to be reedified, builded or repared, the ſame ground or grounds, houſe or houſes, within thrée yéeres next and immediatlie following the determination of the ſaid yéeres, to ſuch perſon or perſons, bodies politike, that ſhall haue anie ſuch rent, as is aforeſaid. And in caſe the ſaid maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, commonaltie, or other head officers, as is aforeſaid, or their ſucceſſors, do not enter, and reedifie, build and repare the ſame void ground or grounds, or decaied houſe or houſes, in forme beforeſaid, within the ſaid terme of thrée yéeres, after their ſaid entrie, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the firſt owner or owners, poſſeſſioner or poſſeſſioners of ſuch void ground or grounds, or decaied houſe or houſes, their heires or ſucceſſors, immediatlie after the ſaid thrée yéeres, to the ſaid maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, commonaltie, or other head officers, as is beforeſaid, limited, expired, into the ſame ground or grounds, houſe or houſes to reenter, and the ſame to reteine to them, their heirs or ſucceſſors, as in their firſt eſtate: anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Owners

Reedifie

3 yeeres

Lords
2. yeeres

Entree
Rents

One yeere

Maiors

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this preſent act nor anie thing therein conteined, be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, being at the time of the ſaid proclamation made vnder the age of xxi. yéeres, to anie woman being married, or to anie perſon or perſons being in priſon, or beyond the ſea in the kings wars, or in his other lawfull affairs, during ſuch time as ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe within age, married, in priſon or beyond the ſea, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons, after he or they ſhall come to the age of xxi. yéeres, or being not married, out of priſon, or

Age

come againe within this realme, within thrée yéeres next inſuing, doo reedifie the ſame deſolat or void grounds, or repare the decaied houſes.

An other act for reedifieng of decaied houſes in ſundrie towns of the weſt parts.

Chap.19.

FOrasmuch as in time paſt diuers and manie beautifull houſes of habitation haue béen within the wals and liberties of the boroughs and townes of Shaſton, Shireburne, Lirtport, Dorſeſter and Weimouth, within the countie of Dorſet, and the boroughs and towns of Plimmouth, Plimton, Barſtable, Tauiſtocke and Dartmouth, within the countie of Deuonſhire, and the boroughs and towns of Lanceſton, Liſkard, Leſtuthiell, Bodman, Truru, and Helſton within the countie of Cornewall, and the boroughs & towns of Bridgewater, Taunton, Somerton and Alceſter, within the countie of Summerſet, and the borough of Maldon in the countie of Eſſex, and alſo the borough and ſhire towne of Warwike in the countie of Warwike, which now are fallen downe, decaied, and at this time remaine vnreedified, lieng as deſolat and void grounds, and manie of them adioining nigh vnto the high ſtréets, repleniſhed with much ordure, filth and vncleanneſſe, with pits, cellars and vauts lieng open and vncouered, to the great perill and danger of all the inhabitants and other the kings ſubiects paſſing by the ſame: and ſome houſes be verie weake and féeble, readie to fall downe, and therefore dangerous to paſſe by, to the great decaie and hinderance of the ſaid boroughs and towns. It maie be therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, being owners and poſſeſſioners of anie ſuch deſolat or void grounds, that at anie time within fiue and twentie yéers next before the making of this act, haue béene builded for houſes of habitation, or of anie other houſe or houſes of habitation, now or héereafter being in decaie and not fullie fallen downe, within the liberties or precincts of anie of the ſaid boroughs and townes, doo not ſufficientlie reedifie, build and repare, or cauſe to be reedified, builded and repared the ſaid deſolat, void grounds and decaied houſes, conuenient for habitation and dwelling, within thrée yéeres next after proclamation to be made in or vpon the ſame void ground or grounds, decaied houſe or houſes, by the maiors, bailifs or other head officers of euerie of the ſaid boroughs and townes, by what name or names ſoeuer they be incorporated, euerie of them within the precinct of their owne authorities, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the high lord or lords, of whome ſuch deſolat and void grounds, decaied or ruinous houſes be holden, after the ſaid thrée yéeres be expired to enter into the ſame, and to haue the ſame grounds or houſes to them and to their heires or ſucceſſors to their owne proper vſe for euer, ſo that the ſaid lord or lords entering by the authoritie of this act, doo ſufficientlie reedifie, build or repare the ſame void grounds or decaied houſes within two yéeres next and immediatlie following the determination of the foreſaid thrée yéeres. And in caſe ſuch lord or lords as maie enter by this act, doo not enter, and well and ſufficientlie reedifie, build or repare the ſame void grounds or decaied houſes, within the ſaid two yéeres to them limited by this act: that then it ſhall be lawfull to all ſuch perſon or perſons bodies politike, as ſhall then haue anie rent charge, going ſeuerallie out of the ſaid void ground or grounds, or decaied houſe or houſes in anie of the ſaid boroughs or townes, immediatlie after the ſaid two yéeres expired, to enter into the ſame, and to haue the ſame void grounds or decaied houſes, to them and to their heires and ſucceſſors for euer, to their owne proper vſe, ſo that the ſaid perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, hauing the ſaid rent charge, entering by authoritie of this act, doo ſufficientlie reedifie, build, and repare the ſame deſolat and void ground or grounds, or decaied houſe or houſes, within one yéere next and immediatlie following the determination of the ſaid two yéeres, to the ſaid lord or lords appointed by this act. And in caſe ſuch perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, hauing the ſaid rents charges, as maie enter by this act, doo not enter, and well and ſufficientlie reedifie, build or repare the ſame void grounds or houſes decaied, within one yéere to them appointed by vertue of this act, that then it ſhalbe lawfull to the maiors, balifs and commonaltie, or other head officers of the ſaid boroughs and townes, by what name or names ſoeuer they be incorporated, or their ſucceſſors, euerie of them within the limits of their authorities immediatlie after the ſaid yéere expired, into euerie ſuch deſolat or void grounds, decaied or ruinous houſes to enter, and the ſame grounds or houſes, and euerie of them to hold and inioie to them and their ſucceſſors for euer, cléerelie diſcharged of all rents going out of the ſame grounds or houſes, as well againſt the ſaid lord or lords, as all other perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, hauing anie ſuch rent or rents, as before is ſaid: that the ſame maiors, bailifs and commonaltie, or other head officers, as is aforeſaid, or their ſucceſſors for the time being, doo reedifie, build or repare, or cauſe to be reedified, builded or repared the ſame ground or grounds, houſe or houſes, within thrée yéeres next and immediatlie following the determination of the ſaid yéere, to ſuch perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, that ſhall haue anie rent, as is aforeſaid. And in caſe the ſaid maiors, bailifs, commonaltie, or other head officers, as is aforſaid, their ſucceſſors, doo not enter and reedifie, build or repare the ſame ground or grounds, or decaied houſe or houſes, in forme aforeſaid, within the ſaid terme of thrée yéeres after their ſaid entrée: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the firſt owner or owners, poſſeſſioner or poſſeſſioners of ſuch void ground or grounds, or decaied houſe or houſes, their heires or ſucceſſors, immediatlie after the ſaid thrée yéers, to the ſaid maiors, bailifs, commonaltie or other head

Owners
Reedifie
Proclams.
Lords
3.yéers
2.yéers
Rent
Reedifie
One yéere
Maiors

officers, as is afore limited, expired into the ſame ground or grounds, doo enter, and the ſame to reteine to them, their heires and ſucceſſors, as in their firſt eſtate: anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Age

Prouided alwaie, that this act nor anie thing therin conteined, be not in any wiſe hurtfull nor preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons, being at anie time of the ſaid proclamation made vnder the age of one and twentie yeers, or to anie woman being married, or to anie perſon or perſons being in priſon, or beyond the ſea in the kings wars, or in his other lawfull affairs, during ſuch time as ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be within age married in priſon or beyond the ſea, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons, after that he or they come to their plene age, be vnmarried, out of priſon, or come againe into this realme within three yeeres next inſuing, doo reedifie the ſame deſolat or void grounds, or repare the ſaid decaied houſes.

An act concerning priuileges and franchiſes.

Chap.20.

Where diuers and ſundrie ſites, circuits and precincts of late monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, and other eccleſiaſticall and religious houſes and places, and diuers honors, caſtels, manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes and other hereditaments, by diuers and ſundrie ſtatutes heeretofore made, beene aſſigned, limited and appointed to the order, rule, ſuruele and gouernance of the court of our ſoueraigne lord the king, called the court of augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne, and of the chancellor, officers and miniſters of the ſame, by the which ſtatutes it is not fullie, plainlie nor expreſlie declared or rehearſed, how and in what wiſe, and by what ſpeciall officers and miniſters, the liberties, priuileges and franchiſes, which the late owners of the ſame ſites, circuits, precincts, honors, caſtels, manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, had, vſed and exerciſed, ſhould be ordered, vſed, exerciſed and put in execution. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and

Franchiſes

ſingular the ſame liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, and temporall iuriſdictions, which the ſaid late owners had, vſed and exerciſed lawfullie by themſelues, or by their officers or miniſters, or might haue vſed or exerciſed them in three moneths next before that the ſaid ſites, circuits, precincts, honors, caſtels, manors, meſuages, lands, tenements and other the premiſſes came to the poſſeſſion of the kings highneſſe, ſhall be by vertue of this preſent act reuiued, and be reallie and actuallie in

Surueie
Augmentation

the kings highneſſe, his heirs and ſucceſſors, and ſhall be in the rule, order, ſuruele and gouernance of the kings ſaid court of augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne, and of the chancellor, officers and miniſters of the ſame. And that the ſame liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, and temporall iuriſdictions, and all maner fines, iſſues, amerciaments, and other profits and commodities, of what kinds or natures ſoeuer they be, comming, growing or riſing by reaſon or occaſion of them or anie of them, ſhall be vſed, exerciſed and occupied to all intents purpoſes, conditions & reſpects,

Officers

and ſhall be claimed, leuied, collected and taken by ſuch ſtewards, bailifs, and other officers and miniſters, as ſhall pleaſe the kings highnes to name & appoint, in like maner, forme, faſhion & condition, as they or anie of them were lawfully vſed, exerciſed, executed, claimed, leuied, collected and taken before that they came to the hands & poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, and that the ſame

Accounts

ſtewards, bailifs, officers and miniſters, ſhall be accountant for the iſſues and reuenues of their bailiwiks and offices, and ſhall be compelled to account in the ſaid court of augmentations, like as the kings receiuers, or other officers accountants in that court heeretofore haue doone or ought to doo.

¶ And where alſo diuers and ſundrie ſites, circuits, and precincts of late monaſteries, abbeis, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitals, and other eccleſiaſticall and religious houſes and places, and alſo diuers honors, caſtels, manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, and other hereditaments, which beene comen to the kings hands by attaindor or attaindors

Attaindors

of high treaſon, beene aſſigned, limited and appointed to the order, rule, ſuruele and gouernance of the kings generall ſuruelors. And for as much as it is not fullie, plainelie nor expreſlie knowne or declared, how and in what wiſe, and by what ſpeciall officers or miniſters the temporall liberties, priuileges, franchiſes and temporall iuriſdictions, which the late owners of the ſaid ſites, circuits, precincts, honors, caſtels, manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes had, vſed and exerciſed, ſhould be ordered, vſed and put in execution. Be it therfore enacted by authoritie

Liberties

aforeſaid, that all and ſingular the ſame liberties, franchiſes, priuileges and temporall iuriſdictions, which the late owners of the ſaid ſites, circuits, precincts, honors, caſtels, manors, and other the premiſſes, which beene comen to the kings hands by attaindors, as is aforeſaid, lawfullie had, vſed and exerciſed by themſelues, or by their officers or miniſters, or which they might haue vſed or exerciſed within three moneths next before that the ſame ſites, circuits, precincts, honors, caſtels, manors, and other the premiſſes, came to the poſſeſſion of the kings highneſſe, ſhall be by vertue of this act reuiued, and be reallie and actuallie in the kings highnes, his heirs & ſucceſſors,

Surueie

and ſhall be in the rule, order, ſuruele and gouernance of the kings ſaid generall ſuruelors, and of the officers and miniſters of the ſame. And that the ſame liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, and temporall iuriſdictions, and all maner fines, iſſues and amerciaments, and other profits and commodities, of what kinds and natures ſoeuer they be, comming, growing, or riſing by reaſon or occaſion of them or anie of them,ſhalbe vſed, exerciſed and executed to all intents, purpoſes,conditions and reſpects,and ſhalbe claimed,leuied,collected and taken by ſuch ſtewards,bailifs,and other officers and miniſters,as ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe to name and appoint for the ſame,in like maner,forme,faſhion and condition,as they or any of them were vſed,exerciſed,executed,claimed, leuied, collected and taken before they came to the hands and poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſouereigne lord by attaindor,as is aforeſaid : and that the ſaid ſteward,bailifs,officers and miniſters,therof ſhalbe accountant for the iſſues and reuenues of their bailiwiks and offices, and ſhalbe compelled to account before the ſaid generall ſurueiors, as other officers accountants in that court heeretofore haue doone,or ought to doo.

Accounts.

¶ And be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid ſtewards, bailifs, and other officers & miniſters ſhall be attendant and obedient to all other the kings courts, as well for all executions and returns of writs,warrants and precepts, as for their perſonall appearances, and other duties of their offices, like as the officers and miniſters of the ſaid late owners did and ought to doo, or ſhould haue doone by reaſon of their ſaid ſeuerall offices, before that the ſame liberties, priuileges, and temporall iuriſdictions did come to the poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and that to be doone and obſerued vpon all paines and penalties by the lawes of this realme limited and ordeined for anie offenſe or default in the ſame. And that no ſhiriffe, vndershiriffe, nor other officer or miniſter of anie ſhiriffe, or other forren officer or miniſter, ſhall in anie wiſe intromit or meddle in,with or vpon anie of the premiſſes, otherwiſe in anie other maner,nor for anie other cauſe than they or anie of them lawfullie might haue doone before the ſame premiſſes did come to the poſſeſſion of our ſouereigne lord.

Officers.

Shiriffs.

¶ Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that all and ſingular perſons, and bodies politike, and the heires, ſucceſſors, and aſſignes of euerie of them, ſhall haue, hold, vſe, execute and exerciſe aſwell by themſelues,their officers, ſeruants and miniſters, as by & for their tenants,farmars & reſiants,all and ſingular liberties,priuileges and franchiſes,which they or anie of them now haue,by or from the kings maieſtie by anie letters patents,indentures,writings,vnder anie his highneſſe ſeale, or by authoritie of parlement or otherwiſe, or by the lawfull grant or leaſe of anie perſon or perſons, or by anie other means or lawfull title, in as large,ample and beneficiall maner,to all intents,reſpects and purpoſes, as they or anie of them now haue,or of right ought to haue the ſaid liberties, franchiſes and priuileges, or anie of them, and as though this act had neuer beene had ne made : anie thing aboue written notwithſtanding . The priuileges of ſanctuaries, church, churchyards or cemitories, for tuition of tranſgreſſors and offendors onelie excepted : ſauing to all & ſingular perſons,and bodies politike,and the heires,ſucceſſors and aſſignes of euerie of them,all ſuch office and offices,fees,annuities,profits and commodities, which they or anie of them now haue, or of right ought to haue, in or vpon, or by reaſon of the ſaid ſites, circuits,precincts, caſtles,honors, manors,meſuages,lands,tenements,liberties,franchiſes,priuileges,and other the premiſſes,or in anie part or parcell of them, in as large and ample maner, forme, faſhion and condition, to all reſpects and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer beene had nor made : anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Sanctuar.

¶And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlemēt,that the chancellor of the ſaid court of augmentations now being, and euerie of his ſucceſſors being chancellor of the ſame court,and the kings generall atturnie,and his graces atturnie of the ſaid court of augmentations for the time being,and euerie of them,& their ſucceſſors,and the ſucceſſors of euerie of them, ſhall haue full power & authoritie by vertue of this act,to take to the vſe of the king our ſouereigne lord,his heires and ſucceſſors ,knowledges of all maner of concords,for fines therevpon to be had and recorded in the court of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king,and of his heires and ſucceſſors,commonlie called the common place,of and vpon all and ſingular manors,lordſhips,lands,tenements and other hereditaments,being, and which by reaſon of thoſe fines,or otherwiſe, ſhall be vnder the order, rule or ſurueie of the ſaid court of augmentations, without anie fine or fee to be paid for the ſame : and that the iudges & iuſtices, for the time being, of the ſaid court, called the common place, and their ſucceſſors, ſhall accept, receiue and allow all the ſaid knowledges of concord by the ſaid chancellor and atturnies, or anie of them, to be certified or deliuered into the ſaid court called the common place.

Chancellor.
Augmentat.
Atturnies.

Concords.

¶And the ſame to be as effectuall in the law,to all intents & purpoſes,as if the ſame knowleges of concords had beene made,taken,or knowledged before the cheefe iudge of the ſaid common place out of the ſame court, or openlie in that court : and alſo that the ſaid chancellor and atturnies for the time being, and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſors of euerie of them,ſhall haue full power & authoritie to take knowledge for inrolments of all deeds, made or to be made to the vſe of the king our ſouereigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, of anie manors, lands and tenements, and of all obligations to be made to the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, or to other perſon or perſons to the vſe of the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, for anie matter or cauſe, concerning the ſaid court of augmentations, or concerning the ſaid manors, lands and tenements, without anie fee, gift, or reward by them or anie of them to be taken therefore . And the ſame deed ſo knowledged, to be inrolled or regiſtred in the ſaid court of augmentations, and ſo being there inrolled or regiſtred amongſt other records there remaining , and the inrolments and regiſtrings of the ſame, to ſtand, and be of record , and of as good ſtrength and effect , as if the ſame were or

Chancellor,

Inrolments

had beene knowledged before anie other iudge or iuſticer of record, and inrolled in any other court of record.

Virge.
Clerke of the market.

¶ Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in all ſuch of the ſaid liberties, franchiſes, and places priuileged, and in euerie of them limited to the ſaid court of augmentations, and to the ſurueiors court, whereſoeuer the kings highneſſe in his owne moſt roiall perſon ſhall come to reſt, tarie, abide, or make his repoſe within this his realme, or any of his dominions, within liberties or without, there and within the virge limited & accuſtomed to his graces court, during the time of his abode, the ſteward or great maiſter of his graces houſhold, the marſhall, coroner, clerke of the market, and all other his miniſters, ſhall and maie keepe their courts for iuſtice, and exerciſe their office and offices, as ſhall apperteine to them, according to the lawes, cuſtoms and ſtatutes of this realme, aſwell within liberties and franchiſes as without. And that his graces clerks of the market, and none other, during the ſame time, aſwell within the ſaid liberties & franchiſes as without, ſhall exerciſe the office of clerks of the market within the ſaid virge, anie priuilege, grant, allowance, or other thing to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

London.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this article next aboue rehearſed, or anie thing therein conteined, be not in anie wiſe preiudiciall to the citie of London, but that the ſame citie ſhall haue and vſe ſuch liberties as they might if that article had neuer beene had ne made.

Surueie.
Lancaſter.
Sites.
Chancellor.
Lancaſter.
Accounts.

¶ And where alſo the ſites, circuits and precincts of the late monaſterie of Furnes, and of the late monaſteries and priories of Cartemele, Coningſhed, Burſtow, and Holland, and alſo diuerſe honors, caſtles, manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, and other hereditaments, late parcell and apperteining to the ſaid late monaſteries and priories, or to anie of them, which be commen into the kings hands, beene aſſigned, limited & appointed, to the order rule, ſurueie and gouernance of the chancellor, officers and miniſters, of the countie palantine and duchie of Lancaſter. And foraſmuch as it is not fullie, plainlie, nor expreſſlie knowne or declared, how and in what wiſe, and by what eſpeciall officers and miniſters, the temporall liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, and temporall iuriſdictions, which the late owners of the ſaid ſites, circuits, precincts, honors, caſtles, manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, had, vſed or exerciſed, ſhould be ordered, vſed, and put in execution: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular the ſame liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, and temporall iuriſdictions, which the ſaid late owners of the ſaid ſites, circuits, precincts, honors, caſtles, manors, and other the premiſſes, lawfullie had, vſed & exerciſed by themſelues, or by their officers or miniſters, or which they might haue vſed or exerciſed within three moneths next before the ſame ſites, circuits, precincts, honors, caſtles, manors, and other the premiſſes came to the poſſeſſion of the kings highneſſe, ſhall be by vertue of this act reuiued, and be reallie and actuallie in the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, and ſhall be for euer in the rule, order, ſurueie and gouernance of the ſaid chancellor, officers and miniſters of the ſaid countie palantine and duchie of Lancaſter. And that the ſame liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, and temporall iuriſdictions, and all maner of fines, iſſues, amerciaments, and other profits and commodities, of what kind or nature ſoeuer they be, comming, growing, or riſing, by reaſon or occaſion of them, or of anie of them, ſhall be vſed, exerciſed, and executed, to all purpoſes, intents, conditions, reſpects, and ſhall be clamed, leuied, collected and taken by ſuch ſtewards, bailifs, and other officers and miniſters, as ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe to name & appoint for the ſame, in like maner, forme and condition as they or anie of them were vſed, exerciſed, executed, clamed, leuied, collected, and taken before they came to the hands and poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſouereigne lord: and that the ſaid ſteward, bailifs, officers and miniſters, ſhall be compelled to account for the ſame before the ſaid chancellor, officers and miniſters of the ſaid countie palantine and duchie of Lancaſter, as other officers and accountants in the court of the ſaid duchie heeretofore haue doone or ought to doo.

Officers.
Shiriffe.

¶ And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid ſtewards, bailifs, and other officers and miniſters, ſhalbe attendant and obedient to all other the kings courts, aſwell for all executions and returns of writs, warrants and precepts, as for perſonall appearances & other duties of their offices, like as the officers and miniſters of the ſaid late owners did or ought to doo, or ſhould haue doone, by reaſon of their ſaid ſeuerall offices, before that the ſame liberties, priuileges, and temporall iuriſdictions, did come to the poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and that to be doone and obſerued vpon all paines and penalties by the lawes of this realme limited and ordeined for anie offenſe or default in the ſame, and that no ſhiriffe, vnderſhiriffe, or other officer or miniſter of anie ſhiriffe, or other forren officer or miniſter, ſhall in anie wiſe intromit or meddle in, with, or vpon anie of the premiſſes, otherwiſe, or in anie other maner, or for anie other cauſe than they or anie of them lawfullie might haue doone before the ſame premiſſes did come to the poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſouereigne lord.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this act, nor anie thing therin conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend to abrogat, adnull, diminiſh, nor to take anie liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, iuriſdictions, realties, or anie other profits, commodities and aduantages whatſoeuer they be, belonging, or in anie wiſe apperteining to anie the kings caſtles, honors, manors, lands, tenements, or other his poſſeſſions of his ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter and duchie of Lancaſter, or of either of them, but that all ſuch liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, iuriſdictions, roialties, and all other ſuch profits and commodities and aduantages whatſoeuer they be, ſhall be receiued, taken and anſwered to the kings highneſſe

neſſe his heires and ſucceſſors, by the chancellor, officer and miniſters of the ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter, and duchie of Lancaſter, and either of them, as heeretofore hath beene vſed and doone at anie time before the fourth daie of Februarie, in the xxvij. yeere of his moſt noble reigne: anie thing, matter or clauſe in this act conteined to the contrarie heereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, doo not extend to diſanull, or be hurtfull to anie of the liberties or priuileges of the fiue ports, or the members of the ſame, but that they and euerie of them ſhall inioy, poſſeſſe and haue all and ſingular liberties, cuſtoms and grants to them granted heeretofore by the moſt famous prince of memorie king Edward the fourth, and other his noble progenitors, confirmed by our ſouereigne lord the kings maieſtie, that now is, in like maner and forme as though this act had neuer beene had ne made.

Fiue ports.

The abbreuiation and limitation of Trinitie terme.

Chap.21.

Where the terme called Trinitie terme of long time hath beene, and yet is yeerelie vſed to be holden and kept in ſuch time and ſeaſon of the yeere, that by occaſion thereof not onelie great perill and danger of infection of the plage, and ſundrie other ſickneſſes, haue happed to the kings louing ſubiects, aſwell nobles as other, but alſo hath beene, and yet is a great impediment and let to a great multitude of the kings poore ſubiects, for prouiſion and gathering in of harueſt, and other their neceſſarie buſineſſe, and liuings, in that ſeaſon of the yeere moſt expedient to be exerciſed. The kings moſt roiall maieſtie hauing eſpeciall reſpect, aſwell to the health as to the wealth of his people, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, ordeineth, enacteth & eſtabliſheth, that in the ſaid Trinitie terme ſhalbe foure common daies of returne onelie, and not aboue, that is to ſaie, the firſt daie of returne ſhall be, and be called In craſtino ſanctæ trinitatis, the ſecond daie of returne of the ſame terme ſhall be, and be called In octabis ſanctæ trinitatis, the third daie of returne of the ſame terme ſhalbe, and be called In quindena ſanctæ trinitatis, and the fourth daie of returne of the ſame terme ſhall be, and be called A die ſanctæ trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas.

Foure returnes.

¶ And that the ſame daies of returne ſhalbe obſerued and kept in all our ſouereigne lord the kings high courts of record heereafter to be holden at Weſtminſter, or other place or places at the aſſignement, appointment, or agreement of our ſouereigne lord his heires or ſucceſſors: and that from or after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, there ſhall not be, nor be called anie daies of returne In craſtino ſancti Iohannis Baptiſtæ, Octabis ſancti Iohannis Baptiſtæ, nor Quindena ſancti Iohannis Baptiſtæ, nor anie of them.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that the ſaid terme of the holie Trinitie, ſhall yeerelie for euer, from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, begun the mondaie next Trinitie ſundaie, whenſoeuer it ſhall happen to fall, for the keeping of the eſſoines, proffers, returns, and other ceremonies heetofore vſed and kept, in like maner and forme as in times paſt hath beene vſed to be doone in the daie of returne commonlie called In octabis ſanctæ trinitatis. And that the full terme of the ſaid Trinitie terme ſhall yeerelie for euer, begin & take his commenſement the fridaie next after Corpus Chriſti daie, in ſuch and like maner and forme to all purpoſes, intents and reſpects, as heeretofore hath beene vſed the wedneſdaie next after Corpus Chriſti daie. And that from and after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, the ſaid ſecond and third daies of returne called Octabis ſanctæ trinitatis and Quindena ſanctæ trinitatis, ſhall take their commenſement, and begin as in times paſt hath beene vſed.

Beginning of the terme.

¶ And that the ſaid fourth daie called A die ſanctæ trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas ſhall take his commenſement, and begin from the ſaid Trinitie ſundaie into three weeks then next following, and ſhall haue his returne with the fourth daie, as is accuſtomed in other like daies of returne.

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that if after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, anie writ in anie reall action come in or be returnable into anie of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings courts In octabis ſancti Hilarii, then daie ſhall be giuen In craſtino ſanctæ trinitatis. If In quindena ſancti Hilarii, in octabis ſanctæ trinitatis. If In craſtino purificationis beatæ Mariæ, in quindena ſanctæ trinitatis. If In octabis purificationis beatæ Mariæ, then A die ſanctæ trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas.

And if after the ſame feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, anie writ in anie reall action come into anie of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings courts returnable In craſtino ſanctæ trinitatis, then daie ſhall be giuen In craſtino animarum. If In octabis ſanctæ trinitatis, in craſtino ſancti Martini. If In quindena ſanctæ trinitatis, in octabis ſancti Martini. If A die ſanctæ trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas, in quindena ſancti Martini.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that if after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, anie writ of dower come into anie of our ſouereigne lord the kings courts, and be returnable In quindena paſchæ, then daie ſhall be giuen In craſtino ſanctæ trinitatis. If A die paſchæ in tres ſeptimanas, in octabis ſanctæ trinitatis. If A die paſchæ in vnum menſem, in quindena ſanctæ trinitatis. If A die paſchæ in quinque ſeptimanas, or In craſtino aſcenſionis Domini, then daie ſhall be giuen vnto the daie of A die ſanctæ trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas.

And if after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, any writ of dower come into anie of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings courts of record, or In craſtino ſanctæ trinitatis, then daie ſhall be giuen In octabis ſancti Michaelis. If In octabis ſanctæ trinitatis, in quindena ſancti Michaelis. If in quindena ſanctæ trinitatis, a die ſancti Michaelis in tres ſeptimanas. If a die ſanctæ trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas, a die ſancti Michaelis in vnum menſem, or otherwiſe, as is appointed, limited, and declared by the ſtatute of Marlebridge, in chap.xii. thereof made and prouided.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all common writs and proceſſes, as well perſonall as mixt, which ſhall fortune to be returnable in the ſaid Trinitie terme, ſhall haue & keepe the ſaid returns of Craſtino ſanctæ trinitatis, octabis ſanctæ trinitatis, quindena ſanctæ trinitatis, and a die ſanctæ trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas, or anie one of them.

Daies of returne.

¶ Prouided alwaies, and it is further enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that in ſuch and like caſes and proceſſes as ſpeciall daies haue beene vſed to be appointed, aſſigned and giuen for the returning of writs and proceſſes, it ſhall be lawfull to the iuſtices of euerie of the kings ſaid courts of record, for the time being, in all the proceſſes by them awarded, to aſſigne & appoint ſpeciall daies of returnes, as by their diſcretions ſhalbe thought conuenient.

Daies of aſſiſe.

¶ Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that the daies in aſſiſe of darraine preſentment, and in plee of Quare impedit, limited and appointed by the ſtatute of Marlebridge, and alſo the daies to be giuen in attaint limited in the ſtatute made in the fiſt yeere of the reigne of the noble king Edward the third, being not contrariant to the tenor of this act, ſhall be holden firme and ſtable, and ſhall ſtand in their full force and effect.

An act concerning the accounts of biſhops and other for the tenth granted to the kings maieſtie.

Chap.22.

IN moſt humble wiſe beſéeching your moſt roiall maieſtie, your humble ſubiects, the archbiſhops and biſhops of this your realme, that where in the parlement begun at London, the third daie of Nouember in the one and twentith yéere of your moſt gratious reigne, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden & continued by diuerſe prorogations, vnto the third daie of Nouember, in the ſix & twentith yeere of your moſt noble reigne, it was enacted by authoritie of the ſame parlement amongſt other things, that your maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors kings of this realme, for more augmentation and maintenance of the roiall eſtate of your imperiall crowne and dignitie of ſupreme head of the church of England, ſhould yéerelie haue, take, poſſeſſe & inioy, vnited and knit to your imperiall crowne for euer, one yéerelie rent or penſion, amounting to the value of the tenth part of all the reuenues, rents, farmes, tithes, offerings, emoluments, and of all other profits, aſwell called ſpirituall, as temporall, then apperteining or belonging, or that héereafter ſhould belong to anie archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbaſie, monaſterie, priorie, archdeaconrie, deanrie, hoſpitall, college, houſe collegiat, prebend, cathedrall church, collegiat church, conuentuall church, parſonage, vicarage, chanterie, frée chapell, & other benefice or promotion ſpirituall, of what name, nature, or qualitie ſoeuer they then were, within anie dioceſſe of this your realme, or in Wales, the ſaid penſion or annuall rent to be yeerelie paid for euer to your maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors kings of this realme, at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God, as in the ſaid act more plainlie appeareth.

¶ And furthermore it was enacted by the ſaid authoritie in the ſame parlement, that after a certificat made into your excheker, and tax ſet in ſuch maner and forme, as by the ſaid act is limited euerie archbiſhop and biſhop then being, and after that to be, ſhould be charged and chargable to leuie, collect and receiue within their proper dioceſſe, aſwell in place exempt as not exempt, all ſuch ſums of monie, wherewith the dignities, benefices, and other promotions ſpirituall afore named within their dioceſſe chargable by the ſaid act, ſhould be ſet, taxed and charged towards the paiment of the ſaid yéerelie penſion, and ſhould paie and content the ſaid ſums of monie before the firſt daie of Aprill to the treaſuror of your chamber, for the time being, or to anie other perſon or perſons whom it ſhould pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint to receiue the ſame: and that the treaſuror, chancellor, chamberleine, and barons of your excheker, ſhould cauſe yeerlie proceſſe to be made by their diſcretions for non paiment of the ſaid penſion and yéerelie rent, as by the ſaid act among other things more at large appeareth. And foraſmuch as ſince the making of the ſaid act, all and ſingular abbaſies, priories, monaſteries, and other religious houſes, which were then conuentuall, being cléerlie diſſolued and commen to your highneſſe by authoritie of parlement, and otherwiſe by your lawes, whereby the ſaid yeerelie rents and penſions, which before that time were of them ſeuerallie to be paid, be now not paiable or leuiable: and alſo that the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops, vpon certificat made into the ſaid excheker, by reaſon of the ſaid act made in the ſaid ſix and twentith yeere of your reigne, béene charged and chargable with the ſaid yéerelie rents or penſions of the tenth of diuerſe and manie perſons, which were certified into your ſaid excheker by the commiſſioners aſſigned to tax and aſſeſſe the ſaid ſpirituall dignities and promotions, to haue perpetuities and chanteries, and other ſalaries, where neuer anie ſuch chanterie or perpetuall ſalarie was founded or ordeined, and manie chanteries, and other perpetuities ſpirituall, then being in Eſſe, béene ſince that time vtterlie diſſolued and extincted: and alſo manie prebends, parſonages, and vicarages, béene double certified by the ſaid commiſſioners, and ſome certified to be in places where none ſuch be In rerum natura, and ſome by wrong names, or otherwiſe miſcertified, and alſo ſome parts of the profits and emoluments, which did then belong to ſome dignities, parſonages, vicarages, cathedrall churches, and collegiat churches, as in proxes, ſynadals, oblations and indulgences, pardons, and other profits be now decaid and diminiſhed by ſundrie meanes, and manie chanteries, and other ſmall promotions ſpirituall béene ſince that time decaid and extinguiſhed, and no préeſts thereon abiding. And alſo ſince the making of the ſaid act, made in the ſaid xxvi. yéere, there haue béene aſſurances made to your maieſtie by ſome of the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops, of parcell of their poſſeſſions, charged with the ſaid rent or penſion, and parcell of the ſaid poſſeſſions charged with the paiment of the ſaid yéerelie rent or penſion, béene come to your hands by other lawfull means. By reaſon whereof, and of manie other cauſes, doubts and ambiguities, which doo dailie riſe concerning the premiſſes, the ſaid collectors cannot leuie the ſaid yéerelie rents or penſions, concerning manie promotions or profits ſpirituall, certified in your ſaid exchequer by the ſaid commiſſioners, and yet that notwithſtanding, the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops, for lacke of ſufficient warrant and authoritie to the barons of your ſaid exchequer, for their diſcharge in that behalfe, béene greatlie prolonged and letted in yéelding of their accounts in your ſaid exchequer, of the ſaid annuall rent or penſion, and put to great coſts and charges, to their great inquietneſſe, charges, loſſes and troubles, where they haue nothing allowed them, or to anie of their officers, for the collecting, leuieng, gathering or paieng of the ſaid annuall rents or penſions, to the vſe of your highneſſe. It maie therefore pleaſe your highneſſe by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it maie be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops, or anie of them, their deputies, or other accountants, or anie of them, that now be, or héereafter ſhall be chargable with the collection of the ſaid annuall rent or penſion, or of any part or portion thereof, ſue and allege by the oth of anie of the ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops, or other accountants, or anie other perſon or perſons authoriſed to account for anie of them, before the treaſuror, chancellor and barons of your exchequer, or before the more part of them, or before ſuch other perſons, as it ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe to appoint to heare the ſame account, that they or anie of them, for anie of the cauſes abouesaid, or for anie other ſufficient cauſe or matter, by anie of them to be alleged, can not or maie not in anie wiſe lawfullie leuie ſuch particular ſum or ſums of monie of the ſaid annuall rent or penſion, as they or anie of them now be, or héereafter ſhalbe chargable and charged with, and no matter apparant there ſhewed to the contrarie for your highneſſe by anie of your ſargents at the law, or by your atturnie generall for the time being, or by anie other for your maieſtie; that then your ſaid treaſuror, chancellor and barons, or the more part of them, or ſuch other perſons, as ſhall be appointed by the kings highneſſe, ſhall by vertue and authoritie of this act, haue full power and authoritie by their diſcretions to accept and allow that allegation, and thervpon thereof to diſcharge the accountant, or elſe by their diſcretions to direct the kings writ vnto anie of the kings courts, for to certifie vnto them the truth thereof. And thervpon the ſaid treaſuror, chancellor and barons, or the more part of them, or ſuch perſons, as ſhalbe therevnto appointed by the kings highneſſe, further to heare and examine the ſame matter and cauſe by witneſſe and depoſitions of ſuch as can informe the court of the ſaid other perſons, as ſhalbe therevnto appointed by the kings highneſſe of the truth thereof, or by anie other waies and meanes that they can beſt deuiſe: and if néed require, to award commiſſions by their diſcretions to certeine indifferent perſons, in euerie ſuch dioceſſe, where anie ſuch matter or cauſe ſhalbe alleged without anie charge aſking or taking for the making of the ſame commiſſions ſo to be awarded; which ſaid commiſſioners ſhall and maie by vertue of their commiſſions, haue full power and authoritie to examine the ſame matter & cauſe ſo alleged by anie of the ſaid biſhops or other accountants for them, and in their diſcharge by the oths of ſuch perſons as ſhall haue perfect notice thereof, or otherwiſe, and thervpon to make certificat thereof to the ſaid treaſuror, chancellor and barons, or to the more part of them in the ſaid exchequer, or to ſuch other perſons, as therevnto ſhalbe appointed by the kings highneſſe: and vpon certificat ſo made of the ſaid matter, or if by anie other matter or certificat it ſhall appeare to the ſaid treaſuror, chancellor and barons, or to the more part of them, or to ſuch other perſons as therevnto ſhall be appointed by the kings highneſſe, that the ſaid matter, and the allegations thereof, be good and true; then the ſaid treaſuror chancellor and barons, or the more part of them, or the ſaid ſuch other perſons, as therevnto ſhall be appointed by the kings highneſſe, thervpon to make a cléere and ſufficient deduction, allowance, determination and diſcharge to anie of the ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops, and other accountants, and to euerie of them, of and for the ſame, without further ſute or delaie, and the ſame allowance and diſcharge, to cauſe to be entred in that court, there to remaine of record, as by their diſcretions ſhalbe thought requiſit from time to time, without further ſute, charge, or other inquieting of anie of the ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops, or other accountants, or anie of them, or anie of the ſucceſſors or executors of anie of them in that behalfe.

Archbiſhops

Accoũtants.

Collection.

Oth.

Barons.

Commiſſiõs

Certificat.

Diſcharge.

¶ And that it maie be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in caſe it be héereafter certified by commiſſion, or otherwiſe, by ſufficient and probable witneſſes, had and found before the ſaid treaſuror, chancellor & barons or before the more part of them, or before ſuch other perſons, as therevnto ſhalbe appointed by the kings highneſſe, that anie benefice, chanterie, hoſpitall, or other eccleſiaſticall promotion is omitted, and not ſpecified, or not certified by or in the ſaid originall or former certificat: that then vpon due proofe, information, knowledge or certificat thereof, by any of the ſaid archbiſhops or biſhops, or otherwiſe made or declared before the ſaid treaſuror, chancellor or barons, or before the more part of them, or before ſuch other perſons, as therevnto ſhalbe appointed by the kings highneſſe, of anie ſum or ſums of monie concerning the premiſſes, ſo omitted, and not charged for lacke of knowledge or certificat thereof, whereof the king of right ought to be anſwered. The ſaid treaſuror, chancellor and barons, or the more part of them, or ſuch other perſons, as therevnto ſhall be appointed by the kings highneſſe, ſhall make a ſufficient entrie thereof, to be annexed to and with the ſaid originall of the ſame tenth, and therevpon to charge the ſaid accountants to make, leuie and anſwer thereof yeerelie from henſefoorth, ſo that the kings highneſſe maie be trulie anſwered thereof from time to time, according to his lawfull title in that behalfe.

The ſubſidie of the clergie of the prouince of Canturburie.

Chap.23.

WHere the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, haue louinglie and liberallie for certeine conſiderations, giuen & granted to the kings maieſtie a ſubſidie of foure ſhillings of the pound, to be taken and leuied of all & ſingular their ſpirituall promotions within the ſame prouince, during the terme of two yeers now next inſuing, in certeine maner & forme, with diuerſe exceptions and prouiſions ſpecified and conteined in a certeine inſtrument by them thereof made and deliuered vnto the kings highneſſe, vnder the ſeale of the archbiſhop of Canturburie, as in the ſame inſtrument exhibited in this preſent parlement more plainlie doth appeare, the tenor whereof inſueth in theſe words.

¶ The prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, calling to remembrance, not onelie the great libertie and freedome that they haue by their deliuerance from the yoke and bondage of the vſurped power of the biſhop of Rome, which by the moſt gratious goodnes and diuine wiſdome of our moſt dread and naturall ſoueraigne lord the kings maieſtie, is moſt lawfullie and righteouſlie cleerelie baniſhed and extinguiſhed out of this realme: and that therefore the biſhop of Rome ceaſeth not dailie moſt maliciouſlie to imagine how to prouoke forren princes to take part with him to reuenge his ſaid moſt vnlawfull and wrongfull quarels; but alſo the great exceſſiue and ineſtimable charges which the kings highnes hath by reaſon thereof beene at, and is dailie, and muſt continuallie be hereafter, in making of hauens, blockhouſes, and other diuerſe fortreſſes for the defenſe and tuition of this his realme, and his moſt louing ſubiects in the ſame: haue of their owne meere, louing, tender mind and good will, giuen and granted, and by theſe preſents do giue & grant vnto the kings maieſtie a ſubſidie towards his ſaid charges, in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie: That euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, deane, archdeacon, prebendarie, prouoſt, maiſter of college, maiſter of hoſpitall, parſon, vicar, chanterie preeſt, and other gouernors, and euerie of them, and euerie other perſon and perſons of whatſoeuer name or degree he or they be, inioieng anie ſpirituall promotion, or other temporall poſſeſſions to the ſame ſpirituall promotion annexed, now not diuided or ſeparated by act of parlement or otherwiſe, from the poſſeſſion of the clergie, ſhall paie to the kings highneſſe for euerie pound that he maie yeerelie ſpend by reaſon of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion, the ſum of foure ſhillings ſterling. And for the true and certeine knowledge of the yeerelie values of the ſaid promotions, and euerie of them, whereof the paiment ſhould be made, the rate, taxation, valuation and eſtimation alreadie made and certified in the excheker, for the paiment of the perpetuall diſme, concerning all ſuch promotions as yet remaine in poſſeſſion of the clergie, or anie other not yet diuided by act of parlement or otherwiſe, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be followed and obſerued without making anie new valuation, rate, taxation, or eſtimation, other than in the ſaid certificat is comprehended.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that foraſmuch as the tenth part of the ſaid valuation and tax, certified in the excheker, is yeerelie paid to the kings highneſſe for the perpetuall diſme, ſo as there remaineth onelie nine parts to the incumbent clerke: this ſubſidie of foure ſhillings of the pound ſhall be vnderſtand of the ſaid nine parts, and no more.

¶ Prouided alſo, that no perſon paieng firſt frutes, ſhalbe charged with anie part of this ſubſidie, during the yeere of that his promotion.

¶ The ſaid prelats and clergie alſo granten, that this ſubſidie of foure ſhillings of the pound of the yeerelie cleere value, of euerie promotion taxed, as afore, ſhalbe paid to the kings maieſtie within two yeeres next inſuing the date hereof, at the receipt of his excheker, or within anie other places where it ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe to appoint: that is to ſaie: two ſhillings of euerie pound, at ſuch daies and time of the yeere, as the perpetuall diſme is now, by tenor of the act of parlement ordered, to be contented and paid.

¶ The ſaid prelats and clergie alſo grant, that euerie preeſt hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of anie of the late monaſteries, colleges or hoſpitals, or anie other incorporation within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall likewiſe paie to the kings highneſſe foure ſhillings of euerie pound of their ſaid penſions, within the ſaid two yeeres. And that for the ſure paiment thereof, a deduction and retention of the ſaid iiij s. be made in the hands of the paiers of the ſaid penſion after the proportion of ij s. of the pound, ech of the ſaid two yeers to be deliuered and paid to the kings vſe, at ſuch time, and to ſuch perſon as the ſubſidie of iiij s. ſhalbe paid vnto.

¶ The ſaid prelats and clergie further grant, that euerie preeſt receiuing annuall ſtipend, being no perpetuitie within the ſaid prouince, ſhall paie to the kings vſe vj s. viij d. in euerie of the ſaid two yeeres, at the ſame daies, and vnder the ſame penalties, as the reſt of the clergie do paie for their promotions.

¶ The ſaid prelats and clergie alſo grant, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and the ſee being vacant, euerie deane and chapter of that ſee void, ſhall be collectors of this ſubſidie within their proper dioceſſes, & ſhall haue full power & authoritie by the kings maieſtie & the parlement, to vſe all ſuch waies, means and proceſſe, as be preſcribed in the act of perpetuall diſme for the collecting and leuieng of the ſame, & ſhall account thereof before the barons in the kings excheker, or in ſuch other place as it ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe to appoint, in ſuch wiſe, and after ſuch forme onelie, as the ſaid archbiſhop and biſhops be now charged for the collection of the perpetuall diſme: whereby is meant, how the lacke and default of paiment, of and for anie particular promotion, ſhall onelie charge the incumbent, and ſuch as be bound to paie the ſame, and that vpon ſuch paines, as be prouided in that act of perpetuall diſme, againſt them that make default in that behalfe: and that the archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane & chapter, gathering that they can receiue, and making paiment therof, ſhall for the reſt not by them receiued, be diſcharged by the certificat made in ſuch forme & faſhion as in the act of perpetuall diſme is limited & preſcribed. And vj.d. of euerie pound, wherewith the collector ſhalbe charged in his account cléerelie to be paid into the ſaid receipt, or in ſuch other place as ſhall pleaſe the kings highnes to appoint, ſhalbe allowed to the ſame collector in his ſaid account of the ſame, for the charges of collection, portage, ſafe conuieng and paieng of the ſaid ſubſidie.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this ſubſidie ſhall not be demanded nor leuied out of anie benefice or college, ſituat and ſet within the vniuerſities of Cambridge or Oxford, or of anie benefice or other reuenues vnto anie college of Cambridge or Oxford vnited & appropried, nor of the colleges of Eaton nigh Windſor, nor of the college of Wincheſter founded by William Wickham ſometime biſhop of Wincheſter, nor of anie church or benefice, or other reuenues to the ſaid colleges, or to anie of them annexed, appropried, or otherwiſe apperteining.

¶ Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that no ſpirituall promotion, or anie lands or reuenues annexed to the ſame, being charged by this grant or act of the prouince of Canturburie, ſhall be charged or made contributorie to anie fiftéene, or other ſubſidie granted to the kings highnes of the laie fée in the ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, or héereafter to be made during the terme of the ſaid two yéeres.

¶ For certeine cauſes and conſiderations concerning the true and ſpeedie collection & paiment of the ſame ſubſidie to be had: be it enacted by the kings highneſſe, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift and grant, and euerie matter, ſum of monie, clauſe and ſentence in the ſaid inſtrument conteined, be ratified, eſtabliſhed and confirmed by authoritie aforeſaid.

¶ And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie perſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take and perceiue the ſame ſubſidie by authoritie of cenſures of the church, or by diſtreſſe vpon the poſſeſſion of farmars or owners of the lands and tenements chargable by this act, to the paiment of any ſum or ſums of monie, or otherwiſe by the diſcretion of the collectors therof. And that no repleuie, prohibition or Superſedeas ſhall be allowed or obeied for anie perſon or perſons making default of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrarie to the tenor of the grant thereof, vntill ſuch time as they haue trulie ſatiſfied and contented all ſuch part and portion as to them in that behalfe apperteineth. And in euerie ſuch farmar or farmars, that ſhall héereafter fortune to be charged to and with the paiment for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall by the authoritie aforeſaid, be allowed, and reteine in his hands as much in his yéerelie farme and rent, as the ſum which he ſhall fortune to paie for his lord or leaſor, ſhall extend and amount vnto: anie writing, couenant, bond, or other thing had or made to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And for the leuieng of the ſaid ſubſidie of foure ſhillings of the pound, and for the yéerelie penſions which anie préeſt or other perſon or perſons, which héeretofore haue bin religious, or taken for religious perſons, doo or ſhall receiue at the court of the augmentations, the chancellor of the ſame court, for the time being, ſhall yéerelie during the ſaid two yéeres, deteine or reteine in his hands, or cauſe to be deteined or reteined in the hands of other the officers and miniſters of the ſame court, to the kings vſe, for euerie pound of the ſame penſions two ſhillings, and it ſhall well and trulie paie or cauſe to be paid in the ſaid excheker, or elſe where the kings highneſſe ſhall appoint, without anie delaie or charge to be made or ſuſteined in that behalfe.

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie other perſon or perſons, which paie or be chargable to paie anie yéerelie rent, penſion or penſions, to anie préeſt, or other perſon or perſons, which héeretofore haue béene religious, or taken for religious perſons, chargable to the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which doo ſo paie, or héereafter ſhall paie anie of the ſaid yéerelie rents, penſion or penſions, ſhall not onelie during the ſaid two yéers, reteine in his hands yéerelie to the kings vſe, for euerie pound of the ſame yéerelie rents, penſion or penſions, two ſhillings, and the ſame well and trulie paie or cauſe to be paid yéerelie, during the ſame two yéeres, vnto the ordinarie of the ſame dioceſſe, or to the collector of the ſaid ſubſidie, there to the kings vſe, but alſo ſhall yéerelie, during the ſame two yéeres, before the feaſt of the Purification of our bleſſed ladie, certifie vnder his or their ſeale or ſeales into the ſaid excheker, or els where it ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie to appoint, the names & ſurnames of all and ſingular ſuch préeſts or other perſons religious, or héeretofore taken for religious perſons, as is aforeſaid, and the true yéerelie rents or penſions which they or anie of them be intituled to haue or receiue yéerelie, as is aforeſaid. And that the chancellor for the time being of the kings court of the augmentations of the reuenues of the kings crowne, ſhall likewiſe yéerlie during the ſaid two yéers, before the ſaid feaſt of the Purification of our ladie, certifie vnder the ſeale of the ſame court, not onelie the names and ſurnames of all and ſingular préeſts, and other perſons chargable for their ſaid ſeuerall rents and yéerelie penſions to the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie in the ſaid excheker, or elſe where it ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie to appoint, but alſo the true and iuſt yeerelie ſum and ſums of the ſame yeerelie rents and penſions, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons chargable to the paiment thereof. And that the archbiſhop and biſhop of euerie dioceſſe within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall yeerelie during the ſaid two yeeres before the ſaid feaſt of the Purification of our ladie the virgin, certifie vnder his ſeale into the ſaid excheker, or elſe where it ſhall pleaſe the king to appoint, the names and ſurnames of all and ſingular ſtipendarie preeſts, being within anie of their dioceſſes chargable to the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, as is aforeſaid, and alſo the names and ſurnames of euerie ſuch perſon & perſons, with whom he or they do dwell & take any ſtipend or wages.

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons which within the ſaid two yeers ſhall giue and paie anie ſtipend or wages to any ſuch preeſts, as is aforeſaid, ſhall for the inſufficiencie or default of euerie the ſame preeſt or preeſts, being in ſeruice & wages with him, at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord, be charged and chargable to and with the paiment of ſix ſhillings eight penſe for the ſame yeere.

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhops, and all other perſons chargable to and with the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie of foure ſhillings the pound within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall haue vpon euerie paiment therof made in the kings excheker, or elſe where the kings maieſtie ſhall appoint a ſufficient acquitance in writing of ſuch perſon or perſons as the kings maieſtie ſhall appoint for the receit therof; the ſame acquitance witneſſing the receipt of as much of the ſame ſum of the ſame ſubſidie, as ſhalbe by anie of them ſo receiued, & euerie ſuch acquitance in writing ſealed & ſubſcribed with the name or names of euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſo by the kings appointment ſhall receiue anie of the ſaid ſums of monie ſhalbe as good & effectuall in the law, & alſo a ſufficient diſcharge to all intents, conſtructions & purpoſes, as if it were made by act of parlement: & that euerie perſon & perſons which ſhall haue and receiue anie ſuch acquitance, ſhall paie but onelie ſix penſe for euerie of the ſame acquitances.

¶ Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that all and euerie grant and grants of all and euerie ſum and ſums of monie, which heereafter ſhalbe granted to the kings highneſſe by the clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhalbe of the ſame ſtrength, force and effect in all things, as the aforeſaid grant made by the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, and ſhall be taxed, certified, collected, gathered and leuied, according to the tenor, forme & effect of this preſent act of parlement to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, and in ſuch maner, as though it were ſpeciallie, plainelie and particularlie expreſſed and rehearſed in this preſent act, by expreſſe words, termes and ſentences in their ſeuerall natures and kinds.

An act concerning the lands and goods of the hoſpitals of S. Iohns of Ieruſalem in England and Ireland to be heereafter in the kings hands and diſpoſition.

Chap.24. THe lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, hauing credible knowledge that diuers and ſundrie the kings ſubiects called knights of the Rhodes, otherwiſe called knights of ſaint Iohns, otherwiſe called friers of the religion of ſaint Iohn of Hieruſalem in England, and of a like houſe being in Ireland, abiding in the parties of beyond the ſea, and hauing as well out of this realme as out of Ireland and other the kings dominions, yeerelie great ſums of monie for maintenance of their liuings, haue vnnaturallie and contrarie to the dutie of their allegiances, ſuſteined and mainteined the vſurped power and authoritie of the biſhop of Rome latelie vſed and practiſed within this realme and other the kings dominions, and haue not onelie adhered themſelues to the ſaid biſhop being common enimie to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and to this his relme vntrulie vpholding, acknowledging and affirming maliciouſlie and traitorouſlie, the ſame biſhop to be ſupreme and cheefe head of Chriſts church by Gods holie word, intending thereby to ſubuert and ouerthrow the good and godlie lawes & ſtatutes of this realme, their naturall countrie, made and grounded by authoritie of holie church by the moſt excellent wiſdome, policie and goodneſſe of the kings maieſtie, with the whole aſſent and conſent of the realme, for the aboliſhing, expulſing and vtter extincting of the ſaid vſurped power and authoritie, but alſo haue defamed and ſlandered as well the kings maieſtie as the noble men, prelats, and other the kings true and louing ſubiects of this relme, for their good and godlie proceeding in that behalfe, haue therefore deepelie pondered and conſidered that like as it is and was a moſt godlie act of the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, and the ſaid noble men, prelats, and commons of this realme, vtterlie to expulſe and aboliſh not onelie from this realme, but alſo from other the kings dominions the ſaid vſurped power and authoritie of the biſhop of Rome, and alſo the hypocritike and ſuperſtitious religions in this realme, and other the kings dominions being his members and adherents hauing their originall erection and foundation by the ſaid vſurped authoritie, by expulſing whereof Gods holie word neceſſarie for increaſe of vertue & ſaluation of chriſtian ſoules, is not onelie purelie and ſincerelie aduanced and ſet forth, but alſo the extort exactions of innumerable ſummes of monie, craftilie exhauſted out of this relme and of other the kings dominions, by the colour of the ſaid vſurped authoritie is remoued and taken awaie, to the ineſtimable benefit and commoditie of the kings louing ſubiects, ſo in like maner of wiſe it ſhould be moſt dangerous to be ſuffred or permitted within this realme, or in anie other the kings dominions, anie religion being ſparks, leaues, and imps of the ſaid root of iniquitie, conſidering alſo that the iſle of Rhodes, whereby the ſaid religion tooke their old name and foundation is ſurpriſed by the Turke.

And that it were and is much better that the poſſeſſions in this relme, and in other the kings dominions apperteining to the ſaid religion, ſhould rather be imploied and ſpent within this relme, and in other the kings dominions, for the defenſe and ſuretie of the ſame, than conuerted to and among ſuch vnnaturall ſubiects which haue declined not onlie from their naturall dutie of obedience, that they ought to beare vnto the king their ſouereigne lord, but alſo from the good lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, their naturall countrie, dailie dooing and attempting priuilie, and craftilie all that they can to ſubuert the good and godlie policie, in the which thanks be to God and to our moſt dread ſouereigne lord, this realme & all other the kings dominions now ſtand in. In conſideration whereof, the ſaid lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, moſt humblie beſeechen the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, that it maie be enacted by his highneſſe and by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that the corporation of the ſaid religion, as well within this relme, as within the kings dominions & land of Ireland, by whatſoeuer name or names they be founded, incorporated or knowne, ſhall be vtterlie diſſolued and void to all intents & purpoſes. And that ſir William Weſton knight, now being prior of the ſaid religion within this realme of England, ſhall not be named or called from henſeforth prior of ſaint Iohns of Ieruſalem in England, but ſhall be called by his proper name of William Weſton knight without further addition touching the ſaid religion. And that likewiſe Iohn Rauſon knight, now being prior of Kilmainam in Ireland, ſhall not be called or named from henſeforth prior of Kilmainam in Ireland, but onelie by his proper name of Iohn Rauſon knight without further addition touching the ſaid religion, nor that anie of the brethren or confreres of the ſaid religion in this realme of England, & land of Ireland, ſhall be called knights of the Rhodes, nor knights of ſaint Iohns, but ſhall be called by their owne proper chriſtian names and ſurnames of their parents, without anie other additions touching the ſaid religion.

Corporation diſſolued

And be it furthermore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if the ſaid William Weſton, or anie of his brethren or confreres of the hoſpitall or houſe of S. Iohn of Ieruſalem in England now abiding and dwelling within this relme of England, or anie other perſon or perſons being members profeſſed of or in the ſaid hoſpitall now dwelling within the ſaid realme at anie time after the firſt daie of Iulie next comming, doo vſe or weare within this realme or elſe where, in or vpon anie apparell of their bodies anie ſigne, marke or token hertofore vſed & accuſtomed or hereafter to be deuiſed for the knowledge of the ſaid religion, or make anie congregations, chapters or aſſemblies, touching the ſame religion, or mainteine, ſupport, vſe or defend anie liberties, franchiſes, or priuileges heretofore granted to the ſaid religion by authoritie of the biſhop of Rome, or of the ſee of the ſame, that then euerie of them ſo offending, ſhall incur and run into the pains, forfeitures, and penalties, ordeined and prouided by the ſtatute of prouiſion and premunire, made in the xvj. yeare of king Richard the ſecond. And if the ſaid Iohn Rauſon knight or anie his brethren or confreres of the ſaid hoſpitall or houſe of Kilmainam in Ireland, or anie other perſon or perſons, being members profeſſed of or in the ſaid hoſpitall of Kilmainam, now abiding and dwelling within the ſaid land of Ireland at anie time after the laſt daie of September next comming doo vſe or weare within this realme, or within the ſaid land of Ireland or elſe where, in or vpon anie apparell of their bodies, anie ſigne, marke or token hertofore vſed and accuſtomed, or hereafter to be deuiſed for the knowledge of the ſame religion, or make anie congregations, chapters, or aſſemblies, touching the ſame religion, or mainteine, ſupport, vſe, or defend anie maner of liberties, franchiſes or priuileges heretofore granted to the ſame by authoritie of the biſhop of Rome, or of the ſee of the ſame, that then euerie of them ſo offending ſhall incur and run into the pains, forfeitures and penalties, ordeined and prouided by the ſaid ſtatute of prouiſion and premunire, made in the ſaid ſixteenth yeare of king Richard the ſecond.

Marks
Congregat.

Premunire

Marks

Premunire

And be it likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that if anie the knights or confreres of the ſaid religion being the kings naturall ſubiects, which now inhabit, abide and dwell out of anie the kings dominions, at anie time after the firſt daie of Februarie next comming, doo offend in anie of the articles or offenſes next aboue reherſed that then euery of them ſo offending ſhall incur and run into the pains, forfeitures penalties next aboue remembred.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings maieſtie his heirs and ſucceſſors, ſhall haue and inioie all that hoſpitall, manſion houſe, church, & all other houſes, edificions, buildings and gardens to the ſame belonging, being next to the citie of London in the countie of Middleſex called the houſe of S. Iohns of Ieruſalem in England, & alſo all that hoſpitall, church, and houſe of Kilmainam in the land of Ireland, and all and ſingular caſtles, honours, manors, meſes, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, woods, medowes, paſtures, parks, warrens, liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, parſonages, tithes, penſions, portions, knights fees, aduouſons, commanderies, preceptories, contributions, reſponſions, rents, titles, entrees, conditions, couenants, and all other poſſeſſions and hereditaments, of what natures, names, or qualities ſoeuer they be, and whereſoeuer they be or lie within this realme of England, or within the land of Ireland, or elſe where within anie the kings dominions; which apperteined or belonged to the ſaid religion, or to the priors, maiſters, or gouernors, knights or other miniſters, profeſſed of or in the ſame by the pretenſe or in the right of the ſaid religion, and all and ſingular goods, chattels, debts, arrerages of rents and farms, and all other things reall and perſonall, whatſoeuer they be, whereof or wherevnto anie of the ſaid priors, brethren or confreres, or perſons profeſſed in the ſaid religion,

S. Iohns
giuen to the
king

Ireland

Goods

Reall poſſeſſions

Rights

on, can haue nor claime anie particular proprietie to their owne proper vſe by the rules and ſtatutes of the ſaid religion, to haue and to hold the premiſſes and euerie of them to our ſaid ſouereigne lord, and to his heirs and ſucceſſors for euer, to vſe and imploie by his moſt excellent wiſedome and diſcretion, at his owne frée will and pleaſure. And that his highneſſe ſhall be déemed and adiudged in the reall and actuall poſſeſſion of the premiſſes, by vertue and authoritie of this preſent act, ſauing to all perſons and bodies politike their heirs and ſucceſſors, and the heirs and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, other than the ſaid prior of ſaint Johns of Jeruſalem in England, and the ſaid prior of Kilmainam, in the land of Ireland, and the brethren or confreres of euerie of them and the ſucceſſors of euerie of them, and all and euerie other perſon or perſons of the ſaid religion, and their ſucceſſors and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſors of euerie of them, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, leaſes, grants, annuities, fées, offices, corrodies, reuerſions, rents and ſeruices, rent charges, commons, rights, titles, entrées, actions, penſions, portions, petitions, & all other hereditaments, of what names, natures, or qualities ſoeuer they be, which they haue, ſhould or ought to haue had, if this act had neuer béene had ne made, anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Sir W. Weſton Annuitie Goods

Sir John Rauſon Annuitie

Confreres

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, by the agreement and aſſent of the kings moſt excellent goodneſſe, that the ſaid William Weſton, during his naturall life, ſhall haue and inioie to his owne vſe out of the premiſſes yearelie one annuall rent or penſion of one thouſand pounds to be paid to him or his aſſigns at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, and the Annuntiation of our ladie, by euen portions, and alſo ſhall haue to his own vſe ſuch reaſonable portion of the goods and chattels apperteining to the ſame religion, as it ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie of his moſt excellent goodneſſe to limit and appoint of the ſame. And that the ſaid John Rauſon knight ſhall haue and inioie to his owne vſe, out of ſuch poſſeſſions as he now hath in England and Ireland, one annuall penſion of fiue hundred marks, to be paid to him or to his aſſigns, at the feaſts aforeſaid by euen portions, and likewiſe ſhall haue to his owne proper vſe ſuch reaſonable portion of the goods of the ſaid religion, as ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie of his moſt excellent goodneſſe to limit and appoint for the ſame. And that Clement Weſt, being one of the confreres of the ſaid religion, ſhall haue and inioie during his naturall life, one annuitie or penſion of 200 pounds. And that Thomas Pemberton another of the confreres of the ſaid religion, ſhall haue and inioie yearelie during his naturall life, one yearelie penſion of lxxx.li. And that Giles Ruſſell another of the ſaid confreres, ſhall haue and inioie yearelie during his naturall life, one yearelie penſion of one hundred pounds. And that George Ailmer another of the ſaid confreres, ſhall haue & inioie yearelie during his naturall life one yerelie penſion of 100 li. And that John Sutton another of the confreres of the ſaid religion ſhall haue and inioie yearelie during his life naturall, one yearelie penſion of 200 li. And that Edward Belingham another of the confreres of the ſaid religion ſhall haue and inioie yearelie during his naturall life, one yearelie penſion of one 100 li. And that Edward Browne another of the confreres of the ſaid religion ſhall haue and inioie yearelie during his naturall life one yearelie penſion of fiftie pounds. And that Edmund Huſe, another of the confreres of the ſaid religion, ſhall haue and inioie yearelie during his life naturall, one yearelie penſion of one hundred marks. And that Ambroſe Caue an other of the confreres of the ſaid religion ſhall haue and inioy yéerelie during his naturall life one yéerelie penſion of one hundred marks. And that Thomas Copledike an other of the confreres of the ſaid religion ſhall haue and inioy during his naturall life one yéerelie penſion of fiftie pounds. And that Cuthbert Leighton an other of the confreres of the ſaid religion, ſhall haue and inioy yéerlie during his naturall life one yéerlie penſion of thréeſcore pounds. And that Richard Broke another of the confreres of the ſaid religion, ſhall haue and inioy yéerelie during his naturall life, one penſion of one hundred marks. And that Henrie Poole another of the confreres of the ſaid religion, ſhall haue and inioy yéerelie during his naturall life one yéerelie penſion of two hundred marks. And that William Tyrell another of the confreres of the ſaid religion ſhall haue and inioie yearelie during his naturall life, one yerelie penſion of xxx.li. And that John Rauſon another of the confreres of the ſaid religion, ſhall haue and inioie yéerelie during his naturall life one yerelie penſion of two hundred marks. And that Anthonie Rogers, Oſwald Maſſingberd, James Huſe, Thomas Thornell, Nicholas Hupton, Philip Babinton, Henrie Jerad, Dunſtan Nudegate Nicholas Lambert, and Dauid Gonſon being confreres profeſſed in the ſaid religion and hauing at this preſent time no maner of certeintie towards their liuing, ſhall haue & inioie euerie of them yearelie, one yearelie penſion of ten pounds. The ſaid ſeuerall yearelie penſions to be paid at the feaſts of ſaint Michaell the archangell and the Annuntiation of our ladie by euen portions as is aforeſaid. And ouer this, euery of the ſaid confreres aboue named and mentioned, ſhall haue to their owne proper vſes ſuch reaſonable portions of the goods and chattels being in their hands and poſſeſſions, apperteining to the ſaid religion, as it ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie to limit and appoint to euerie of them of the ſame.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie the kings ſubiects being profeſſed in the ſaid religion, be negligentlie forgotten or omitted out of this preſent act for lacke of knowledge of their names, that yet neuertheleſſe euerie of them ſo forgotten, and not now preſentlie named or remembred, ſhall haue and inioie ſuch honeſt, conuenient and reaſonable yearelie penſion and portion of goods as ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie to limit and appoint in that behalfe.

Prouided alwaies that none of the ſaid priors or confreres of the ſaid religion, ſhall haue and inioie anie of the penſions afore ſpecified, except ſuch of them as be the kings true and faithfull ſubiects, anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that John Mapleſden otherwiſe called John Mableſton clerke, ſubprior of the ſaid religion of the ſaid hoſpitall of S. John of Jeruſalem in England, William Ermſted clerke maiſter of the Temple of London, Walter Limſeie and John Winter, chaplens there, and euerie of them ſhall haue, perceiue, and inioie during their naturall liues all ſuch manſion houſes, ſtipends and wages, and all other profits of monie in as large or ample maner as they or anie of them now lawfullie haue the ſame, without let or interruption of the king our ſouereigne lord, his heirs or ſucceſſors, or anie other his officers or miniſters, the ſaid maiſter and two chaplens of the Temple doing their duties and ſeruices there, as they haue accuſtomed to doo.

Wages

¶ And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid William Weſton and John Rauſon, and euerie of the ſaid brethren or confreres afore named, and the ſaid ſubprior and the ſaid maiſter of the Temple and two chaplens, and euerie of them, being the kings true and faithfull ſubiects vpon their reaſonable ſutes and petitions, ſhall haue ſufficient letters patents of the ſaid ſeuerall yearelie annuities, penſions, manſions, ſtipends and wages, and other profits of monie to them limited by authoritie of this act, vnder the kings great ſeale without anie fine or fée to be paid to the kings vſe for the ſame.

L. patents

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid brethren or confreres of the ſaid religion, and all other obediencers being members of the ſaid religion ſhall be acquited and diſcharged of their obedience, that they haue vſed to beare & giue vnto the ſaid William Weſton, or to the ſaid John Rauſon, or to anie other of the ſaid religion by the ordinances, vſages, rules, or ſtatutes of the ſaid religion. And that as well the ſame William Weſton & John Rauſon as the ſaid brethren or confreres of the ſaid religion called knights, as is aforeſaid, and euerie of them being the kings ſubiects borne in this realme of England or in the land of Jreland or elſe where, within anie the kings dominions ſhall be inhable to ſue & be ſued by their own ſaid proper names and ſurnames, and haue ſuch capacitie, and other fréedome, liberties, and priuileges to all intents and purpoſes in as large & ample maner, forme, faſhion and condition, as in the firſt ſeſſion of this preſent parlement was ordeined & enacted for religious perſons, anie ſtatutes, ordinances, lawes cuſtoms, vſages, or anie other thing or things to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all priuileges of ſanctuaries heretofore vſed or clamed in manſion houſes and other places commonlie called ſaint Johns hold, and all other ſanctuaries heretofore vſed in any place within this realme, or in Jreland, which heretofore hath béene belonging to anie of the ſaid hoſpitals ſhall ſtand and be vtterlie void and of none effect, for or concerning anie ſanctuarie, priuileges of ſanctuarie, there to be had or vſed. The priuileges of common churches and churchyards, applied and vſed to Gods ſeruice, and burials of chriſtian people onlie excepted.

Diſcharge of obedience

Sutes

Sanctuaries

And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforſaid, that all the ſaid manors, meſes, lands, tenements, and all and ſingular other poſſeſſions, priuileges, liberties, franchiſes and other hereditaments, granted to the kings maieſtie by this act, ſhall be in ſuruei, rule, order & gouernance of the chancellor and other miniſters and officers of the court of the augmentations of the reuenues of the kings crowne in like maner, forme, faſhion and condition, as the poſſeſſions of the lands of the abbies, monaſteries or priories ſuppreſſed or ſurrendred béene.

Suruei Augmentat.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons as be now confreres of the ſaid hoſpitall or hoſpitals, and at this preſent time out of this realme ſhall before the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred fortie and one, returne into the ſame and here perſonallie preſent themſelues to the kings maieſtie or to the lord chancellor of England, the lord treaſuror, the lord preſident of the kings counſell, and the lord priuie ſeale, or two of them for the time being at the leaſt, both knowledging themſelues to be his highneſſe true and loiall ſubiects, and declaring themſelues to be content willinglie to obſerue, kéepe, and mainteine all the lawes and ſtatutes of this relme, as to good and true ſubiects apperteineth, or elſe the ſame confrere or confreres, making default of ſuch his repaire and preſentment as is beforeſaid, ſhall in no wiſe clame and inioie anie penſion by vertue of this act, anie thing in the ſame conteined notwithſtanding, vnleſſe the perſon or perſons ſo making default of repare and appéerance, can ſhew and declare themſelues to haue béene deteined, or by a neceſſarie meane impeached and letted of their will, purpoſe, and deſire to haue come hither, and to haue accompliſhed the whole contents of this ſtatute accordinglie.

An act declaring the diſſolution of the kings pretenſed mariage with the ladie Anne of Cleue.

Chap.25.

THe lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, calling to their remembrance the manifold deteſtable conflicts, inteſtine battels, mortalities of people and diſheriſons, which heretofore haue ſprongen and growne in this realme by occaſion of diuerſitie of titles to the crowne of the ſame, which moſt chéefelie grew and inſurged by doubts of mariages, and of the vncerteintie of the ſucceſſion of the ſame, conſidering alſo that (thanks be to God) all maner of titles béene now conioined, conſolidat, vnited, and veſted alonelie in the kings moſt roiall perſon, ſo that his maieſtie is, and ſtandeth preſentlie a iuſt and vndoubted, pure and perfect king of this his realme, againſt whome none impediment or obiection can or maie be by anie maner of means alleaged: and that it apperteineth to the office and policie of all ciuill bodies of realms and countries moſt cheefelie, next to their duties to God, to foreſee and prouide for the ſuretie and certeintie of the ſucceſſion of their kings and cheefe gouernours, for as much as vpon the certeintie thereof dependeth their whole common welth, reſt, peace, and tranquillitie. And latelie vnderſtanding that great ambiguities, doubts and queſtions haue beene moued in the mariage ſolemnized betweene the kings maieſtie and the ladie Anne of Cleue, whereby great trouble and inconueniences might hereafter ſpring and grow in this realme, to the imminent danger of the deſtruction of the ſubiects thereof, if remedie ſhould not be ſpeedilie prouided for the ſame. The temporall lords and commons haue therefore made their moſt humble interceſſion and petition to the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, that it might pleaſe his highneſſe of his accuſtomable goodneſſe to commit the eſtate of his ſaid mariage, with all the circumſtances and dependence thereof, vnto the prelats and clergie of this realme, to be ſearched, examined, defined and determined by them, according to the truth, iuſtice, & equitie, in ſuch wiſe as ſhould ſtand with Gods pleaſure, the kings honour, and the wealth and tranquillitie of this realme, to whoſe moſt humble ſute and petition his maieſtie condeſcended and agreed, and therupon by his commiſſion vnder his highneſſe great ſeale, committed the examination of his mariage to the archbiſhops of both the prouinces of Canturburie and Yorke, and to the prelats and clergie of the ſame, by authoritie whereof, the ſaid archbiſhops, prelats & clergie, haue aſſembled themſelues togither in their ſynod, and after long examination and conſultation in and vpon the validitie and inualiditie of the ſaid mariage, haue reſolued, declared, and defined by great aduiſe and deliberation, and by their whole common aſſent, as by an inſtrument by them made and exhibited vnto the kings maieſtie, vnder the ſeales of the ſaid archbiſhops, and with the approbations and teſtimonies of foure ſundrie notaries autentike therunto, ſubſcribed with their ſundrie ſignets more plainlie appeareth, the tenor of which inſtrument hereafter fullie inſueth in theſe words.

The inſtrument

¶ To the moſt excellent moſt high and mightie prince, and our ſoureigne lord Henrie the viij. king of England and France, defendor of the faith, lord of Ireland, ſupreme head in earth vnder Chriſt of the church of England, Thomas and Edward by the ſufferance of God archbiſhops of the prouinces of Canturburie and Yorke, with all reuerence, honour, and due ſubiection, health, and felicitie. Whereas your moſt excellent maieſtie at the inſtances and requeſt of the nobles & commons of your noble realme, hath by your graces letters commiſſionals, dated the ſixt daie of Iulie in the xxxij. yeare of your reigne, committed vnto vs and other our brethren, biſhops of both prouinces together, with the deans, archdeacons, and clergie of the ſame, coniunctlie and apart, that we ſhould by mature deliberation diſcuſſe the caſe of matrimonie which betweene your moſt excellent maieſtie and the noble ladie Anne of Cleue, is manie waies doubtfull and perplexed, and ſhould furthermore determine what we thought true and iuſt, and what your maieſtie might doo in the ſame, and that we ſhould ſignifie vnto your highneſſe in a writing autentike what we had don therein, as in the ſaid letters is conteined more euidentlie and at large.

We therfore both in our owne name, and in the name of our ſaid brethren the biſhops, and the clergie haue thought good to ſignifie to your moſt excellent maieſtie, and doo ſignifie by theſe preſents, that we & our ſaid brethren, biſhops of both prouinces together, with the deans, archdeacons and clergie aſſembled by vertue & ſtrength of your graces ſaid letters, commiſſionals and congregat to make a ſynod vniuerſall of this relme after we had heard, examined, weied & diſcuſſed ſuch things as haue beene proponed, alleaged, affirmed, and prooued vnto vs, haue with a common and ſeuerall aſſent & conſent of all & ſingular declared and determined your maieſtie not to be bound by the ſaid pretenſed mariage, which is of it ſelfe naught & of no force, ſo as your maieſtie without tarieng for anie other iudgment may with the authoritie of your church at your pleaſure & arbitrie contract and conſummat matrimonie with anie woman, not prohibited by Gods law to contract with your highnes the foreſaid pretenſed mariage with the ladie Anne notwithſtanding, and that likewiſe the ſaid ladie Anne notwithſtanding the pretended mariage with your highnes, which we determin to be no obſtacle, maie at hir pleaſure contract matrimonie with anie other perſon not forbidden to contract with hir by Gods laws, which determination made by vs & the whole clergie we witneſſe, profeſſe & affirme, like as alſo they with vs haue witneſſed, profeſſed, & with ſubſcription of their names confirmed to be true, iuſt, pure & honeſt, proceeding from the ſincere iudgment of our conſcience. To the execution of which determination the ſaid clergie hath with vs moſt perfectlie, wholie, and effectuallie aſſented & conſented, like as we eftſoons conſent and aſſent by theſe preſents. And the ſaid ladie Anne being aduertiſed by certeine noble men, of the requeſt of the nobilitie and commons made to the kings highneſſe, to commit the examination, definition, & determination of his graces mariage with the ſame ladie Anne to the archbiſhops, biſhops and clergie did then of hir owne frée will aſſent and conſent therunto, and moreouer ſithens that time hauing knowledge and cléere vnderſtanding of the reſolution, definition, and determination with the particularities thereof made by the ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops, and clergie, hath in preſence of certeine noble men, as the ſame noble men haue openlie in this court of parlement teſtified and declared, not onlie trulie confeſſed & knowledged amongſt other circumſtances that ſhe remaineth not carnallie knowne of the kings highneſſe bodie, but alſo hath agreed and fullie ſubmitted hir

The kings mariage void

ſelfe to the ſame determination, as to a thing purelie, trulie, iuſtlie, indifferentlie and honorablie dóne, defined and determined by the ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops and clergie. And hir ſaid confeſſion and agréement ſhe hath alſo ſignified by a letter ſubſcribed with hir owne hand, which letter and inſtrument hath béene openlie read, declared and publiſhed to the ſaid lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, in both houſes of the ſaid parlement. In conſideration whereof the ſaid lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, moſt humblie beſéechen the kings moſt roiall maieſtie that it maie be aſſented, declared and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, as well for the ſuretie and certeintie of his highneſſe poſteritie and ſucceſſion, as for the wealth, quietnes, reſt and tranquillitie of this realme, that the marriage betwéene his highnes and the ſaid ladie Anne of Cleue is cléerelie void and of no force, value ne effect. And that his maieſtie is at his libertie and pleaſure to contract matrimonie and marrie with anie other woman, not prohibited by the law of God to marrie with his highnes. And that the ſaid ladie Anne, notwithſtanding the ſaid pretenſed marriage betwene the kings maieſtie and the ſame ladie Anne, at hir libertie and pleaſure maie contract matrimonie and marrie with anie other perſon not prohibited by the law of God to marrie with hir. And that ſuch marriage which the kings maieſtie héerafter ſhall ſolemnize and conſummat with anie woman, not prohibited by the laws of God to marrie with his highnes, & the poſteritie and ſucceſſion procreated of ſuch marriage ſhalbe góod, pure, perfect and lawfull, the ſaid pretenſed marriage betwene his highnes and the ſaid ladie Anne, or anie other thing or things to the contrarie therof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that the ſaid ladie Anne ſhall not be named & called within this realme, nor in anie other the kings dominions or elſe where, the kings wife nor quéene of this realme. And that all letters patents made by his highnes vnto the ſaid ladie Anne, in conſideration of the ſame pretenſed marriage for hir dower and iointor, or otherwiſe, be void and of none effect.

L. patents void

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degrée, dignitie or condition ſoeuer he or they be, after the firſt daie of September next comming, by writing or imprinting, or by anie other exterior act, word or déed, directlie or indirectlie accept or take, iudge or beléeue the ſaid pretenſed marriage, had betwéene his maieſtie & the ſaid ladie Anne of Cleue, to be góod, lawfull, or of anie effect: or by words, writing, printing, déed or act, procure or doo, or cauſe to be procured or dóne, anie thing or things, to or for the interruption, repeale or adnullation of this act, or of anie thing therein conteined: that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degrée or condition ſoeuer he or they be, and their aidors, counſellors, mainteinors and abettors, and euerie of them, for euerie ſuch offenſe before ſpecified, ſhalbe adiudged high traitors, and euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be adiudged high treaſon, and the offendors therein, their aidors, counſellors, mainteinors and abettors, and euerie of them, being lawfullie conuict of anie ſuch offenſe by preſentment, verdict, confeſſion or proceſſe, according to the cuſtoms and lawes of this realme, ſhall ſuffer pains of death as in caſes of high treaſon. And that alſo euerie ſuch offendor, being conuict, as is aforeſaid, ſhall loſe and forfeit to his highnes, and his heires and ſucceſſors kings of this realme, all ſuch manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, annuities and hereditaments, which they had in poſſeſſion as owners, or were ſole ſeized of, by or in anie right, title or means, or anie other perſon or perſons had to their vſe of anie eſtate of inheritance at the daie of ſuch treaſons and offenſes by them committed and dóne: and ſhall alſo loſe and forfeit to his highnes, and to his ſaid heirs, as well all maner ſuch eſtate of fréehold and intereſt for yéeres of lands and tenements, as all other góods, chattels & debts which they had at the time of their conuiction or attaindor of anie ſuch offenſe. Sauing alwaies to euerie ſuch perſon and perſons and bodies politike, and their heires, aſſignes and ſucceſſors, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, other than ſuch perſons as ſhall be ſo conuicted and attainted, and their heirs and ſucceſſors, and all other claiming to their vſes, all ſuch right, title, vſe, intereſt, poſſeſſion, condition, rents, fées, offices, annuities and commons, which they or anie of them ſhall haue in or vpon anie ſuch manors, lands, tenements, rents, annuities or hereditaments, that ſhall ſo happen to be loſt and forfeited by reaſon of anie conuiction or attaindor for anie the treaſons and offenſes aboue rehearſed at the time of the ſaid treaſons and offenſes committed, or at anie time after.

Acts

Treaſon

Rights

And be it alſo enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and ſingular the kings louing ſubiects, which haue ſpoken, dóne, practiſed, committed, attempted or procured to be dóne or attempted, directlie or indirectlie, by words, writings, printings, or anie exterior act or acts, thing or things whatſoeuer it be, againſt the marriage ſolemnized betwéene the kings maieſtie and the ſaid ladie Anne, or for the ſetting foorth or preferment of the diſſolution thereof, or againſt the perſon of the ſaid ladie Anne, or hir eſtate or dignitie, which ſhe pretendeth by reaſon of the ſaid marriage, or haue dóne anie thing or things, act or act, or ſpoken, written or imprinted anie words, or procured to be dóne anie thing or things, act or acts, or anie words to be ſpoken, written or imprinted contrarie or againſt the ſaid marriage or anie dependences thereof, which might be taken, déemed, or interpreted for treaſon or miſpriſion of treaſon by anie conſtruction, by vertue of anie eſtatutes of this realme héertofore made, ſhalbe fréelie and cléerelie pardoned, diſcharged and releaſed by authoritie of this act, of all thoſe and ſuch treaſons and miſpriſions of treaſons aboue mentioned. And that none of his ſaid louing ſubiects for anie of the ſaid treaſons or miſpriſion of treaſon aboue mentioned and ſpecified, ſhall héerafter at anie time by anie maner of means be impeached, vexed or troubled, but vtterlie diſcharged thereof for euer.

Pardon

An act concerning true opinions, and declaration of Chriſts religion.

Chap.25.

Where the kings roiall maieſtie of his bleſſed and gratious diſpoſition, like as his highneſſe is our ſoueraigne léege lord and ſupreme head of the church of England, ſo his grace taketh the care and ſolicitude therof, moſt diligentlie foreſeing and prouiding all that can be to the quiet, vnion, concord, proſperitie, welth and furtherance of the ſame, conſidering alſo that nothing ſo much troubleth the commonwealth, and hindereth quiet & concord, as diuerſitie in opinions and beléefe, ſpeciallie in things that concerne almightie God & his religion. And of his prudence and wiſdome well weighing that out of ſundrie outward parts and places there haue ſprong, béene ſowne and ſet forth diuers and ſundrie hereticall, erroneous and dangerous opinions and doctrins in the religion of Chriſt, whereby ſome of his graces léege people might be not onelie diſquieted, and moued to variances, ſtrifes, commotions or ſeditions among themſelues, to the vtter deſtruction and vndooing of themſelues and of their whole poſteritie for euer, but alſo induced and allured to vnfaithfulnes, miſbeléefe, miſcreance & contempt of God, to the vtter confuſion & damnation of their ſoules, vnles by his maieſties prouidence ſome good remedie ſhould be ordeined for the ſame: hath of his bountifull roiall clemencie therefore appointed, eſtabliſhed & ordeined the archbiſhops & ſundry biſhops of both prouinces of Canturburie & Yorke within this his relme, and alſo a great number of the beſt lerned, honeſteſt & moſt vertuous ſort of doctors of diuinitie, men of diſcretion, iudgement and good diſpoſition of this ſaid relme, to the intent that according to the verie goſpell & law of God, without anie parciall reſpect or affection to the papiſticall ſort, or any other ſect or ſects whatſoeuer they be, they ſhould declare by writing and publiſh as well the principall articles and points of our faith and beléefe, with the declaration, true vnderſtanding and obſeruation of ſuch other expedient points as by them with his graces aduiſe, counſell and conſent ſhall be thought néedfull and expedient: and alſo for the lawfull rites, ceremonies and obſeruation of Gods ſeruice within this his graces relme. And for as much as the true definition, determination and declaration thereof requireth ripe and mature deliberation and aduiſe, and that ſo high and godlie things maie not raſhlie be defined, determined and ſet forth, nor be aſtrict or reſtreined to this preſent ſeſſion or anie other ſeſſion of this parlement, but from time to time be defined, determined, concluded and publiſhed as the caſe ſhall require, and as his maieſtie with the aduiſe of his moſt honorable counſell, and ſuch as his highnes hath appointed, or ſhall from time to time appoint to the ſame, ſhall thinke moſt conuenient. Be it therefore enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the kings maieſtie with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all and euerie determinations, declarations, decrées, definitions, reſolutions and ordinances, as according to Gods word and Chriſts goſpell, by his maieſties aduiſe and confirmation by his letters patents vnder his graces great ſeale, ſhall at anie time herafter be made, ſet forth, declared, decréed, defined, reſolued and ordeined by the ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops and doctors now appointed, or other perſons héereafter to be appointed by his roiall maieſtie or els by the whole clergie of England, in and vpon the matter of Chriſts religion, and the chriſtian faith, and lawfull rites, ceremonies and obſeruations of the ſame, ſhall be in all and euerie point, limitation and circumſtance thereof, by all his graces ſubiects and other reſiants & inhabitants within this his graces realme & other his graces dominions, fullie beléeued, obeied, obſerued and performed to all purpoſes, intents, conſtructions & interpretations, vpon the paines and penalties therein to be compriſed, as if the ſame determinations, declarations, decrées, definitions, reſolutions and ordinances, and euerie of them, with the pains and penalties compriſed, had béene, were or ſhould be by expreſſe words, terms and ſentences, plainlie and fullie made, ſet forth, declared, rehearſed and conteined in this preſent act: anie vſe, cuſtome or ſtatute héeretofore had, vſed, obſerued or accuſtomed to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Determination in matters of religion L. patents

¶Prouided alwaies that nothing ſhall be doone, ordeined, defined or prouided by authoritie of this act, which ſhall be repugnant or contrariant to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme; anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

The reſumption of extraordinarie grants and licences of abſence and reuerſions in the towne of Calis and the marches of the ſame, and in Barwike, and of the ſhiriſwiks for life in Wales.

Chap.26.

Where diuers of the kings ſubiects by their ſiniſter and ſubtill information and means haue héeretofore had and obteined of the kings maieſtie, as well by letters patents, as by bils and warrants aſſigned by his graces hand, diuers grants for terme of life and liues, of diuers offices, fées, wages and other profits being extraordinarie, and not the ordinarie offices, fées, wages or profits of the garriſons within the townes of Calis, Guiſnes, Hams, Riſebanke, and the marches of the ſame, and in the towne of Barwike. And haue likewiſe obteined of the kings highneſſe diuers eſpeciall warrants and licences for to be abſent and non reſident in and vpon the ordinarie offices, within the ſaid townes and marches. And where alſo diuers the kings ſubiects of their ſiniſter and ſubtill means, haue likewiſe obteined of the kings maieſtie for terme of life and liues diuers grants vnto them made by the kings graces letters patents, of diuers offices of ſhiriſwiks within the kings dominion of Wales, contrarie to the commonwealth of the countrie there, not onelie to the great vnſuretie of the ſaid towns and places aboue rehearſed, but alſo to the great diſquieting, vexation and trouble of the kings louing and obedient ſubiects. For reformation whereof be it enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and ſingular ſuch letters patents, warrants and licences, heretofore granted or made by the kings maieſtie to anie perſon or perſons, as is aforſaid, and euerie of them ſhall by the authoritie aforeſaid, from and after the firſt date of September next comming, be cléerelie void, fruſtrat & of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes. And that all and ſingular grants of the reuerſion or reuerſions of anie office or offices of the towns aboue rehearſed and marches of the ſame, ſhall by the authoritie aforſaid be likewiſe void, fruſtrat and of none effect to all intents and purpoſes.

L. patents void.

Reuerſions of offices

An act that leaſees ſhall inioie their farms againſt tenants in taile, or in the right of their wiues, or churches, &c.

Chap. 28.

WHere great number of the kings ſubiects haue héeretofore taken leaſes of lands, tenements and other hereditaments, for terme of yéeres, and diuers of them for terme of liues, and haue giuen and paid great fines and great ſums for the ſame, and alſo haue béene at great coſts & charges as well in and about great reparations and buildings vpon their ſaid farms, as otherwiſe, concerning their ſaid farms: yet notwithſtanding the ſaid farmers after their deaths or reſignations of their leaſors, haue béene and be dailie with great crueltie expulſed and put out of their ſaid farms and takings, by the heirs or ſucceſſors of their ſaid leaſors, or by ſuch perſons as haue intereſt therein, after the deaths or reſignations of their ſaid leaſors, by reaſon of priuie gifts of intaile, or for that the leaſors had nothing in the lands tenements or other hereditaments ſo letten, at the time of the leaſes thereof made, but onelie in the right of their wiues, or ſuch other like cauſe, to the great impoueriſhment and in maner vtter vndoing of the ſaid farmers: for reformation whereof, be it ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by the king our ſoueréigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all leaſes héereafter to be made of anie manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments by writing indented vnder ſeale for terme of yéeres or for terme of life by anie perſon or perſons, being of full age of one & twentie yéers, hauing anie eſtate of inheritance either in fée ſimple or in fée taile, in their owne right, or in the right of their churches or wiues, or iointlie with their wiues, of anie eſtate of inheritance made before the couerture or after, ſhall be good and effectuall in the law againſt the leaſors, their wiues, heires and ſucceſſors, and euerie of them, according to ſuch eſtate as is compriſed and ſpecified in euerie ſuch indenture of leaſe, in like maner and forme as the ſame ſhould haue béen, if the leaſors therof and euerie of them, at the time of the making of ſuch leaſes, had béene lawfullie ſeized of the ſame lands, tenements and hereditaments compriſed in ſuch indenture, of a good, perfect and pure eſtate of fée ſimple thereof to their owne onelie vſes.

Leaſes

Tenãt in taile

¶Prouided alwaies, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie leaſes to be made of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments being in the hands of anie farmer or farmers by vertue of anie old leaſe, vnleſſe the ſame old leaſe be expired, ſurrendered or ended within one yéere next after the making of the ſaid new leaſe, nor ſhall extend to anie grant to be made of anie reuerſion of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, nor to anie leaſe of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, which haue not moſt commonlie béene letten to farme or occupied by the farmers thereof by the ſpace of twentie yéeres next before ſuch leaſe thereof made, nor to anie leaſe to be made without impeachment of waſt, nor to anie leaſe to be made aboue the number of one and twentie yéers, or thrée liues at the moſt, from the daie of making thereof. And that vpon euerie ſuch leaſe there be reſerued yéerelie during the ſame leaſe due and paiable to the leaſors, their heires and ſucceſſors, to whome the ſame lands ſhould haue comen after the deaths of the leaſors if no ſuch leaſe had béene thereof made, and to whome the reuerſion thereof ſhall apperteine according to their eſtates and intereſts, ſo much yéerelie farme or rent or more, as hath béene moſt accuſtomablie yéelden or paid for the manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments ſo to be letten within twentie yéers next before ſuch leaſe therof made: and that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, to whome the reuerſion of ſuch manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments ſo to be letten ſhall apperteine, as is aforeſaid, after the deaths of ſuch leaſors or their heirs, ſhall and maie haue ſuch like remedie and aduantage to all intents & purpoſes, againſt the leaſées thereof, their executors and aſſignes, as the ſame leaſor ſhould or might haue againſt the ſame leaſées: ſo that if the leaſor were ſeized of anie eſpeciall eſtate in taile of the ſame hereditaments, at the time of ſuch leaſe, that the iſſue or heire of that ſpeciall eſtate ſhall haue the reuerſion, rents and ſeruices reſerued vpon ſuch leaſe after the death of the ſaid leaſor, as the leaſor himſelfe might or ought to haue had if he had liued.

Old leaſes

Reuerſions

Waſt

21. yéers

Thrée liues

Rents

Heires

¶Prouided alwaies, that the wife be made partie to euerie ſuch leaſe which héereafter ſhall be made to hir huſband of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, being the inheritance of the wife, and that euerie ſuch leaſe be made by indenture in the name of the huſband and his wife, and ſhe to ſeale the ſame: and that the farme and rent be reſerued to the huſband and to the wife, and to the heires of the wife, according to hir eſtate of inheritance in the ſame. And that the huſband ſhall not in anie wiſe alien, diſcharge, grant, or giue awaie the ſame rent reſerued nor anie part thereof, longer than during the couerture, without it be by fine leuied by the ſaid huſband and wife: but that the ſame rent ſhall remaine, deſcend, reuert or come after the death of

Wiues partie

Reſeruation

Fine

ſuch huſband vnto ſuch perſon or perſons and their heires, in ſuch maner and ſort as the lands ſo leaſed ſhould haue done if no ſuch leaſe had thereof béene made.

¶Prouided alſo that this act extend not to giue anie libertie or power to anie perſon or perſons to take anie more farms, leaſes or takings of anie manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments, than he or they ſhould or might lawfullie haue done before the making of this act: nor extend to giue anie libertie or power to anie parſon or vicar of anie church or vicarage for to make anie leaſe or grant of anie their meſuages, lands, tenements, tithes, profits or hereditaments, belonging to their churches or vicarages, otherwiſe or in anie maner than they ſhould or might haue done before the making of this act, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Leaſes

And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that all leaſes at any time within the ſpace of thrée yeeres next before the xij. daie of Aprill, and in the xxxj. yeere of our ſoureigne lord the kings reigne, made by writing indented vnder ſeale by anie perſon or perſons of full age, and of whole memorie, not vnlawfullie coarcted, nor being couert baron, for terme of yeeres of anie manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments, whereof the leaſor or leaſors were ſeized of anie eſtate of inheritance of & in the ſame, to their own onlie vſe at the time of making of anie ſuch leaſe thereof, & whereof the leaſees, their executors or aſſignes, be now in poſſeſſion by vertue of the ſame leaſe, & no cauſe of reentrée or forfeiture thereof had or made, ſhall be good & effectuall in the law againſt the leaſors, their heirs and ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, according to the couenants, articles and agreements ſpecified in euerie ſuch indenture of leaſe: ſo alwaies there be reſerued and yéerelie paiable during the ſame leaſe to the ſaid leaſors, their heires or ſucceſſors, or to ſuch other as ſhould or ought to haue had the ſame manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments ſo leaſed after the deceaſe of ſuch leaſors, in caſe no ſuch leaſe had therof been made, as much yéerelie rent for the ſame as was at anie time therfore yéelden or paied within xx. yéeres next before the making of anie ſuch leaſe, or elſe ſuch leaſes to be of no other force ne effect than they were before the making of this act.

Fines Feofments Diſcontinuances

¶And moreouer for certeine conſiderations be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no fine, feofment, or other act or acts hereafter to be made, ſuffered or done by the huſbands onelie, of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, being in the inheritance or freehold of his wife, during the couerture betwéene them, ſhall in anie wiſe be or make anie diſcontinuance thereof, or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the ſaid wife, or hir heirs, or to ſuch as ſhall haue right, title or intereſt to the ſame by the death of ſuch wife or wiues, but that the ſame wife or hir heirs and ſuch other, to whome ſuch right ſhall apperteine after hir deceaſe, ſhall and maie then lawfullie enter into all ſuch manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, according to their rights and titles therein, anie ſuch fine, feofment or other act to the contrarie notwithſtanding: fines leuied by the huſband and wiſe (whereunto the ſaid wife is partie and priuie) onelie except.

Prouided furthermore, that this clauſe or act extend not to giue anie libertie to anie ſuch wife, or to hir heirs, for to auoid anie leaſe hereafter to be made of anie the inheritance of the wife by hir huſband and hir for terme of xxj. yéers or vnder, or anie hir inheritance for terme of thrée liues at the vttermoſt, whereupon as much yeerelie rent or more is or ſhalbe reſerued, & yeerelie paiable during the ſame leaſe, as was at anie time therfore yeelden or paied within xx. yéeres next before the making of anie ſuch leaſe according to the tenor of this preſent act: anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Eccleſiaſticall perſons.

¶Prouided alſo that this act extend not to make good anie leaſe or leaſes héeretofore made by anie eccleſiaſticall perſon or perſons by their conuent or common ſeale, which be made void or taken awaie by authoritie of anie act of parlement héeretofore made, nor extend to make good anie leaſe or leaſes heeretofore made by anie eccleſiaſticall perſon or perſons now being attainted of treaſon vnder their conuent ſeale or otherwiſe, or by anie other perſon or perſons now being attainted of treaſon by act of parlement or otherwiſe, but that all & ſingular ſuch leaſe and leaſes and euerie of them now made or hereafter to be made, ſhall be of ſuch like effect & ſtrength in the law, and none other, as they and euerie of them were before the making of this act: anie thing before mentioned in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act concerning cuſtomable lands in Oſwoldbecke ſoke.

Chap.29.

BE it enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne lord, & by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, that all meſes, lands, tenements & other hereditaments being gildable, ſet, liyng and being within the lordſhip & ſoke of Oſwoldbecke, otherwiſe Oſwaldbecke, within the countie of Nottingham, wherof anie perſon or perſons be now ſeized in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or in remainder, in fée ſimple, or in fée taile, which be pretended by a cuſtome there to be partible betwéene and amongſt heirs males, ſhall from henſeforth be cléerelie changed from the ſaid cuſtome, & in no wiſe hereafter be departed or departible by anie cuſtome there amongſt & betwéene heirs males, but ſhall remaine, reuert, abide, deſcend, come, & be after & according as meſes, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, do or maie deſcend, remaine, reuert, abide, come or be according to the common law of this relme, & in like maner to deſcend & be deſcendable, remaine, auert, come and be inheritable to the heire or heires, after and according to the ſaid common law of this realme of England:

Cuſtome changed

England,and that all and ſingular the ſaid meaſes,lands,tenements ⁊ hereditaments, ſhall from henſeforth be accepted,taken,inherited,déemed and adiudged to be like as lands, tenements and other hereditaments at the common law of this realme, and in ſuch maner ⁊ forme as if the ſame meaſes, lands, tenements and other hereditaments, had neuer béene departed or departible betwéene and amongſt heirs males,anie law,vſage or cuſtome within the ſaid lordſhip or ſoke héretofore had,accepted or vſed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act concerning miſpleading,ieofails and atturnies.

Chap.30.

FOraſmuch as the partie plaintifs and demandants in all maner of actions and ſutes as well reall as perſonall at the common law of this realme,before this time haue bin greatlie delaied and hindered in their ſutes and demands by reaſon of the craftie, ſubtill, ⁊ negligent pleadings of the plaintifs or demandants, defendants or tenants where anie action or demand hath béene ſued had or made as well in miniſtring of their declarations and bars, as alſo in their replications,reioinders,rebutters,ioining of iſſues, and other pleadings to the great hurt delaie and hinderance of the ſaid plaintifs or demandants or to the vexation of the defendants or tenants.

¶In ſo much that when the iſſues ioined in the ſame actions betwéene the parties to the ſame hath béene tried and found by the verdict of thirtéene or more indifferent perſons for the ſaid plaintifs or demandants,or for the tenants or defendants,and the iuſtices readie to giue iudgement for the ſaid parties, whome the ſaid iſſue was found. The ſame parties haue béene compelled by the courſe and order of the common law of this realme afore this time,to replead and the ſaid verdicts ſo giuen as is afore rehearſed,to be taken as void ⁊ of none effect, ſomtime bicauſe the iſſues haue béene miſioined and ieofaile,and ſomtime by taking aduantages of the parties owne miſpleading, or in the purſuing,miſconueieng or diſcontinuing of proceſſe of anie of the parties, and for diuers other cauſes the which is thought as well a great ſlander to the ſaid common law of this realme, and to the miniſters of the ſame, as alſo a plaine delaie and hindrance vnto the ſaid parties,in that they ſhould not haue their iudgements when the iſſue hath béene found and tried as is aforeſaid,to their great coſts and charges. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth if anie iſſue be tried by the oth of twelue or more indifferent men for the partie plaintiſe or demandant, or for the partie of the tenant or defendant in anie maner of action or ſute at the common law of this realme in anie the kings courts of record, that then the iuſtice and iuſtices by whome iudgement thereof ought to be giuen,ſhall procéed and giue iudgement in the ſame, anie miſpleading,lacke of colour, inſufficient pleading or ieofaile, anie miſcontinuance or diſcontinuance, or miſconueieng of proceſſe, miſioining of the iſſue, lacke of warrant of atturnie of the partie againſt whome the ſame iſſue ſhall happen to be tried, or anie other default or negligence of anie of the parties, their counſellors or atturnies, had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding, and the ſaid iudgements thereof ſo to be had and giuen,ſhall ſtand in full ſtrength and force to all intents and purpoſes, according to the ſaid verdict without anie reuerſell or vndoing of the ſame by writ of error,or of falſe iudgement,in like forme as though no ſuch default or negligence had neuer béene had or committed.

Iſſue tried.

Iudgement.

¶Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,in auoiding of errors and other great inconueniences that dailie doo fortune to riſe and grow in the kings courts of record at Weſtminſter through the negligence of atturnies, becauſe they deliuer not their warrants of atturnie in ſuch actions and ſutes wherein they be named atturnie,according to the lawes of this realme, that all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons which ſhall fortune héereafter to be atturnie,to or for anie other perſon or perſons, being demandant or plaintiſe, tenant or defendant in anie action or ſute at anie time héereafter commenſed or taken in anie of the kings ſaid courts, and plead to anie iſſue in the ſame action or ſute, that then the ſame atturnies and euerie of them from time to time,ſhall deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered his or their ſufficient and lawfull warrant of atturnie, to be entered of record for euerie of the ſaid actions or ſutes wherein they be named atturnies to the officer or his deputie ordeined for the receipt and entring thereof in the ſaid terme when the ſaid iſſue is entred of record in the ſaid court,or afore,vpon paine of forfeiting vnto our ſaid ſouereigne lord x li. ſterling for euerie default for non deliuering of the ſaid warrant of atturnie, and alſo further to ſuffer ſuch impriſonment as by the diſcretion of the iuſtices of the court for the time being where anie ſuch default ſhall fortune to be had or made, ſhall be thought conuenient. This preſent act with the prouiſo to indure till the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Warrant of atturnie.

Forf.

Impriſon.

An act for the auoiding of recoueries by colluſion by tenants for terme of life.

Chap.31.

WHere diuers perſons being ſeized of lands,tenements and hereditaments as tenants by the curteſie of England,or otherwiſe for terme of life or liues,haue héeretofore permitted and ſuffred other perſons by agréement or couin betwéene them had, to recouer the ſame lands ⁊ tenements and other hereditaments againſt the ſame particular tenants in the kings court,by reaſon whereof thoſe perſons to whom the reuerſion or remainder thereof hath belonged,haue after the deaths of the ſame particular tenants béene driuen to their actions for the recontinuance and obteining of the ſaid lands and tenements ſo recouered, to their great and importable charges, coſts and expenſes, and ſomtime haue beene cléerelie diſherited of the ſame to their manifeſt iniurie and wrong in that behalfe.

Recoueries by couin.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all ſuch recoueries héereafter to be had or proſecuted by agréement of the parties, or by couin as is aforeſaid, againſt anie ſuch particular tenant of anie lands, tenements or hereditaments, whereof the ſame particular tenant is or héeraſter ſhall be ſeized as tenant by the courteſie of England, tenant in taile after poſſibilitie of iſſue extinct, or otherwiſe for terme of life, ſhall from henſeforth as againſt ſuch perſon or perſons to whom the reuerſion or remainder therof ſhall then apperteine, and againſt their heirs and ſucceſſors be cléerelie and vtterlie void and of none effect, anie law or vſage heertofore had to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Recouerie.

¶Prouided alwaie that this act nor any thing therin conteined ſhall extend or be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons that ſhall héeraſter by good title recouer anie lands, tenements or hereditaments, without fraud or couin againſt anie ſuch particular tenant, as is before mentioned by reaſon of anie former right or title, nor to auoid anie recouerie héereafter to be had againſt anie ſuch particular tenant by the aſſent and agréement of thoſe in the reuerſion or remainder, ſo that the ſame aſſent and agréement doo appeere of record in the kings court, but that all and euerie ſuch recouerie and recoueries, ſo to be had or proſecuted vpon former rights or titles, or by the aſſents or agréements of thoſe in the reuerſion or remainder appéering of record as is aforeſaid, ſhall ſtand and be in like force, ſtrength and effect, as they were before the making of this act, anie thing héerein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act concerning ioint tenants for terme of life or yeeres.

Chap.32.

FOraſmuch as in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the xxviij daie of Aprill, and there continued till the xxviij daie of Iune, the xxxj yéere of the kings moſt noble and victorious reigne that now is, it was amongſt other things there enacted and eſtabliſhed, that all ioint tenants and tenants in common, that then were or héereafter ſhould be of anie eſtate or eſtates of inheritance in their owne rights, or in the right of their wiues of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments within this realme of England, Wales or marches of the ſame, ſhall and maie be coacted and compelled by vertue of the ſaid act, to make partition betwéene them of all ſuch manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, as they then held or héeraſter ſhould hold as ioint tenants or tenants in common, as more plainlie at large appeereth by the ſaid ſtatute. And foraſmuch as the ſaid eſtatute doth not extend to ioint tenants and tenants in common for terme of life or yéeres, neither to ioint tenants and tenants in common where one or ſome of them haue but a particular eſtate for terme of life or yeers, & the other haue eſtate or eſtates of inheritance, of and in anie manors lands, tenements & hereditaments. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, & by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all ioint tenants and tenants in common, and euerie of them which now hold or héeraſter ſhall hold iointlie or in common for terme of life, yéere or yéers, or ioint tenants or tenants in common where one or ſome of them haue or ſhall haue eſtate or eſtates for terme of life or yéeres with the other that haue or ſhall haue eſtate or eſtates of inheritance or fréehold in anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, ſhall and maie be compellable from henſeforth by writ of partition to be purſued out of the kings court of chancerie vpon his or their caſe or caſes, to make ſeuerance and partition of all ſuch manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments which they hold iointlie or in common for terme of life or liues, yeere or yeeres, where one or ſome of them hold iointlie or in common for terme of life or yéers with other, or that haue an eſtate or eſtates of inheritance or fréehold.

Ioint ten. Tenants in common.

Partition.

¶Prouided alwaie and be it enacted, that no ſuch partition or ſeuerance héereafter to be made by force of this act, be nor ſhalbe preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, their heirs or ſucceſſors, or other than ſuch which be parties vnto the ſaid partition their executors or aſſigns.

That wrongfull diſſeizon is no diſſent in the law.

Chap.33.

WHere diuers perſons of their inſatiable minds haue héeretofore by ſtrength and without title entered into manors, lands, tenements and other hereditaments, and wrongfullie diſſeized the rightfull owners and poſſeſſors thereof, and ſo being ſeized by diſſeizon haue thereof died ſeized, by reaſon of which dieng ſeized, the diſſeizee or ſuch other perſons as before ſuch diſſent might haue lawfullie entered into the ſaid manors, lands and tenements, were, and be thereby cléerelie excluded of their entrée into the ſaid manors, lands and tenements, and put to their action for their remedie and recouerie therein to their great coſts and charges. For reformation whereof be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the dieng ſeized héereafter of anie ſuch diſſeizor, of or in anie manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments, hauing no right or title therein, ſhall not be taken or déemed from henſeforth anie ſuch diſſent in the law, for to toll or take awaie the entrée of anie ſuch perſon or perſons or their heires, which at the time of the ſame diſſent had good and lawfull title of entrée into the ſaid manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, except that ſuch diſſeizor hath had the peaceable poſſeſſion of ſuch manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, whereof he ſhall ſo die ſeized by the ſpace of fiue yéeres

Dieng ſeized

Entree.

next after the diſſeizin therein by him committed without entrée or continuall claime by or of ſuch perſon or perſons as haue lawfull title thereunto.

An act concerning grants of reuerſions to take aduantage of the conditions to be performed by the leaſſee.

WHere before this time diuers as well temporall as eccleſiaſticall and religious perſons haue made ſundrie leaſes, dimiſes and grants to diuers other perſons of ſundrie manors, lordſhips, farmes, meaſes, lands, tenements, medowes, paſtures or other hereditaments, for terme of life or liues, or for terme of yéeres by writing vnder their ſeale or ſeales concerning certeine conditions, couenants and agréements, to be performed as well on the part and behalfe of the ſaid leſſées and grantées, their executors and aſſigns, as on the behalfe of the ſaid leſſors and grantors their heires and ſucceſſors. And forasmuch as by the common law of this realme no ſtranger to anie couenant, action or condition ſhall take anie aduantage or benefit of the ſame by anie means or waies in the law, but onlie ſuch as be parties or priuie thereunto, by the reaſon whereof as well all grants of reuerſions, as alſo all grants and patents of the king our ſouereigne lord, of ſundrie manors, lordſhips, granges, farmes, meaſes, lands, tenements, medowes, paſtures or other hereditaments late belonging to monaſteries and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, renounced, relinquiſhed, forfeited, giuen vp, or by other means come to the hands and poſſeſſion of the kings maieſtie ſince the fourth daie of Februarie, the xxvij yeere of his moſt noble reigne, be excluded to haue anie entrée or action againſt the ſaid leaſſées & grantées, their executors or aſſigns, which the leaſſors before that time might by the law haue had againſt the ſame leaſſées for the breach of anie condition, couenant or agréement compriſed in the indentures of their ſaid leaſes, dimiſes and grants. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that as well all and euerie perſon & perſons, and bodies politike, their heirs, ſucceſſors and aſſigns, which haue or ſhall haue anie gift or grant of our ſaid ſouereigne lord by his letters patents of anie lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, rents, parſonages, tithes, portions, or anie other hereditaments, or of anie reuerſion or reuerſions of the ſame, which did belong & apperteine to anie of the ſaid monaſteries and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes, diſſolued, ſuppreſſed, relinquiſhed, forfeited, or by anie other means come to the kings hands ſince the ſaid iiij daie of Februarie, the xxvij yeere of his moſt noble reigne, or which at anie time heretofore did belong or apperteine to anie other perſon or perſons, and after came to the hands of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, as alſo all other perſons being grantées or aſſignées to or by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, or to, or by anie other perſon or perſons, then the kings highneſſe, & the heires, executors, ſucceſſors and aſſigns, and euerie of them, ſhall & maie haue and inioy like aduantage againſt the leaſſées, their executors, adminiſtrators and aſſigns, by entrée for non paiment of the rent, or for doing of waſt, or other forfeiture, and alſo ſhall and maie haue and inioy all & euerie ſuch like, and the ſame aduantage, benefit and remedies by action onlie for not performing other conditions, couenants or agréements conteined and expreſſed in the indentures of their ſaid leaſes, dimiſes or grants, againſt all and euerie the ſaid leaſſées and farmors, and grantées, their executors, adminiſtrators and aſſigns, as the ſaid leaſſors or granters themſelues, or their heirs or ſucceſſors, ought, ſhould or might haue had and inioied at anie time or times, in like maner and forme as if the reuerſion of ſuch lands, tenements or hereditaments had not come to the hands of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, or as our ſaid ſouereigne lord his heires and ſucceſſors, ſhould or might haue had and inioied in certeine caſes, by vertue of the act made at the firſt ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, if no ſuch grant by letters patents had béene made by his highneſſe.

Chap 34.

L. patents.

Grantees.
Aſſignees.

Aduantage of conditiōs.

¶ Moreouer be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all farmors, leaſſées, and grantées of lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, rents, parſonages, tithes, portions or anie other hereditaments for terme of yéeres, life or liues, their executors, adminiſtrators & aſſigns, ſhall and maie haue like action, aduantage & remedie againſt all and euerie perſon & perſons, and bodies politike, their heirs ſucceſſors & aſſigns, which haue or ſhall haue anie gift or grant of the king our ſouereigne lord, or of any other perſon or perſons of the reuerſion of the ſame manors, lands, tenements & other hereditaments ſo letten, or any parcell therof for anie condition, couenant or agréement conteined or expreſſed in the indentures of their leaſe and leaſes, as the ſame leaſſées or anie of them might and ſhould haue had againſt the ſaid leaſſors and granters, their heires or ſucceſſors, all benefits and aduantages of recoueries in value by reaſon of anie warrantie in déed or law, by voucher or otherwiſe onelie excepted.

Leaſſees.

¶ Prouided alwaies that this act nor anie thing or things therein conteined, ſhall extend to binde or charge anie perſon or perſons for the breach of anie couenant or condition compriſed in anie ſuch writing as is aforeſaid, but for ſuch couenants and conditions as ſhall be broken or not performed after the firſt daie of September next comming, and not before, anie thing before in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act that iuſtices of the foreſts maie make deputies.

FOraſmuch as it is much doubted whether the kings iuſtices of his foreſts, parks and chaſes within this realme maie lawfullie make or depute anie deputie or deputies for the exerciſing of their ſaid roomths or office of iuſtices of the foreſts. For the auoiding of which am-

Chap.35.

Iuſtices.
Deputies.

biguitie and doubt, and to the intent that the lawes of the forreſt maie be more trulie and ſpeedilie executed, it maie be enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth all and euerie the iuſtice and iuſtices of the kings forreſts, parks and chaſes within this realme, which now be or héereafter ſhall be by their writing ſealed with the ſeale of their office, ſhall make, aſſigne, depute and appoint as manie deputie or deputies for the exerciſing of the ſame office of iuſtice or iuſtices of the forreſts, as to ſuch iuſtice or iuſtices from time to time ſhall be thought conuenient, which deputie and deputies ſo appointed, ſhall haue like power and authoritie to doo and execute all things concerning the kings forreſts, parks & chaſes, and all other things concerning the office and offices of the iuſtice of the forreſts, to all intents and purpoſes, and in as large and ample maner and forme, as the ſame iuſtice or iuſtices might or maie lawfullie doo or execute by the lawes of this realme, and as though the ſame iuſtice or iuſtices were there perſonallie preſent in his or their owne perſon or perſons.

Chap.36.

An act for the expoſition of the ſtatute of fines.

Fines.
Proclamat.
Bar.

FOraſmuch as in the fourth yéere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth, father of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, it was among manie good and ſundrie ſtatutes & ordinances then made for the commonwealth enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed, the forme and maner how fines ſhould be leuied with proclamations in the kings court before his iuſtices of his common place, and that ſuch fines with proclamations ſo had and made, to the intent to void all ſtrifes and debates, ſhould be a finall end and conclude as well priuies as ſtrangers to the ſame, certeine perſons excepted and ſaued, as in the ſame eſtatute more plainlie appeereth. Sithens which time, by diuerſitie of interpretation, and expounding of the ſame eſtatute, it hath béene and yet is by ſome maner of perſons doubted and called in queſtion, whether fines with proclamations leuied or to be leuied before the ſaid iuſtices by anie perſon or perſons hauing or claiming to haue in anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments compriſed in the ſame fine in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, remainder or in vſe, anie maner of eſtate taile, ſhould immediatlie after the ſaid fine leuied, ingroſſed, and proclamation made, bind the right heire and heirs of ſuch tenant in taile, and euerie other perſon and perſons ſeized or claiming to their vſe or vſes, by occaſion whereof diuers debates, controuerſies, ſutes and troubles haue béene begun, moued and had within this realme, and more be like to inſue, if remedie for the ſame be not prouided. For the eſtabliſhment and reformation whereof, and for the ſure and ſincere interpretation of the ſaid eſtatute in auoiding all dangers, contentions, controuerſies, ambiguities and doubts that héereafter maie inſurge, grow or happen. Our ſoueraigne lord the king with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, hath enacted and ordeined, that all and ſingular fines as well héeretofore leuied as héereafter to be leuied before the ſaid iuſtices with proclamations according to the ſaid eſtatute by anie perſon or perſons of full age of one and twentie yeers, of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, before the time of the ſame fine leuied, in anie wiſe intailed to the perſon or perſons ſo leuieng the ſame fine, or to anie the anceſtor or anceſtors of the ſame perſon or perſons, in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, remainder, or in vſe, ſhall be immediatlie after the ſame fine leuied, ingroſſed, and proclamation made, adiudged, accepted, déemed and taken to all intents and purpoſes a ſufficient bar and diſcharge for euer againſt the ſaid perſon and perſons and their heirs claiming the ſame lands, tenements & hereditaments, or anie parcell thereof onlie by force of anie ſuch intails, & againſt all other perſons claiming the ſame, or anie parcell thereof onlie to their vſe, or to the vſe of anie maner of heire of the bodies of them, anie ambiguitie, doubt or contrarietie of opinion, riſen or growen vpon the ſaid eſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Heires.
Women.

¶ Prouided alwaie that this act nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to bar or exclude the lawfull entrie, title or intereſt of anie heire or heires, perſon or perſons héeretofore giuen or héereafter to be giuen, growen or accrewed to them or anie of them, in, or to anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments by reaſon of anie fine or fines héeretofore leuied or héereafter to be leuied by anie woman after the death of hir husband, contrarie to the forme, intent and effect of the eſtatute made in the xj yéere of the ſaid late king Henrie the vij, of any manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments of the inheritance or purchaſe of the ſaid husband, or of anie of his anceſtors, giuen or aſſigned to any ſuch woman in dower for terme of life or in taile, in vſe or in poſſeſſion, but that the ſame act made in the ſaid xj. yéere of the ſaid late king Henrie the vij, ſhall ſtand, remaine and be in full ſtrength and vertue in euerie article, ſentence and clauſe therein conteined in like maner and forme as though this preſent act had neuer béene had ne made.

Fines.

¶ Prouided alſo that this act ne anie thing therein conteined, doo extend to anie fine or fines at anie time héeretofore leuied or héereafter to be leuied, of anie lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, the poſſeſſioners and owners wherof by reaſon of anie expreſſe words conteined in anie ſpeciall act or acts of parlement made or ordeined ſithens the ſaid fourth yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the vij, ſtand, be bounden or reſtrained from making anie alienations, diſcontinuances or other alterations of anie of the ſame lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments conteined in the ſaid fine or fines, but that all and euerie ſuch fine and fines at anie time héeretofore leuied or héereafter to be leuied by anie ſuch perſon or perſons, or their heire of anie ſuch lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, ſhall be of ſuch like force and ſtrength in the law, and of none other effect than the ſame fine ſo leuied, ſhould haue beene if this preſent act had neuer beene had nor made anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alſo that this act nor anie thing therin conteined, ſhall extend to anie fine or fines heretofore leuied of anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, now in ſute demand or variance in anie of the kings courts, or whereof anie charters, euidences or miniments concerning the ſame, be now in demand in the kings high court of chancerie, nor to anie fine or fines heeretofore leuied of anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement haue beene recouered, gotten or obteined by reaſon of anie iudgement, entre, decree, arbitrement or other lawfull means, contrarie to the purport, intent, or effect of anie ſuch fine or fines thereof heeretofore leuied, nor to anie fine or fines heeretofore leuied or heereafter to be leuied by anie perſon or perſons of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, before the time of the leuieng of the ſame fine giuen, granted or aſſigned to the ſaid perſon or perſons, ſo leuieng the ſame fine, or to anie of his or their anceſtors in the taile by vertue of anie letters patents of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, or anie of his progenitors, or by vertue of anie act or acts of parlement, the reuerſion wherof at the time of the ſame fine or fines ſo leuied being in our ſaid ſouereigne lord his heires or ſucceſſors: but that euerie ſuch fine and fines ſhall be of like force, ſtrength and effect, as they were or ſhould haue beene if this act had neuer beene had nor made.

An act for recouerie of arrerages of rents by execution of tenant in fee ſimple.

Chap. 37.

Forasmuch as by the order of the common law the executors or adminiſtrators of tenants in fee ſimple, tenants in fee taile, and tenants for terme of liues, of rents ſeruices, rents charges, rent ſeckes, and fee farmes, haue no remedie to recouer ſuch arrerages of the ſaid rents or fee farmes, as were due vnto their teſtators in their liues, nor yet the heires of ſuch teſtator, nor anie perſon hauing the reuerſion of his eſtate after his deceaſſe, maie diſtreine or haue anie lawfull action to leuie anie ſuch arrerages of rents or of fee farmes, due vnto him in his life, as is aforeſaid. By reaſon whereof the tenants of the demeane of ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, out of the which ſuch rents were due and paiable, who of right ought to paie their rents and farmes, at ſuch daie and termes as they were due, doo manie times keepe, hold, and reteine ſuch arrerages in their owne hands, ſo that the executors and adminiſtrators of the perſons to whome ſuch rents or fee farmes were due, cannot haue or come by the ſaid arrerages of the ſame, towards the paiment of the debts, and performance of the will of the ſaid teſtators. For remedie whereof be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the executors and adminiſtrators of euerie ſuch perſon or perſons vnto whom anie ſuch rent or fee farme, is or ſhall be due, and not paid at the time of his death, ſhall and maie haue an action of debt for all ſuch arrerages, againſt the tenant or tenants that ought to haue paid the ſaid rent or fee farmes, ſo being behind, in the life of their teſtator, or againſt the executors and adminiſtrators of the ſaid tenants. And alſo furthermore it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſuch executor and adminiſtrator of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, vnto whom ſuch rent or fee farme ſhall be due and not paid at the time of his death as is aforeſaid, to diſtreine for the arrerages of all ſuch rents, and fee farmes vpon the lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, which were charged with the paiment of ſuch rents or fee farmes and chargeable to the diſtreſſe of the ſaid teſtator, ſo long as the ſaid lands, tenements, or hereditaments continue, remaine, and be in the ſeiſon or poſſeſſion of the ſaid tenant in demeine, who ought immediatlie to haue paid the ſaid rent or fee farme ſo being behind to the ſaid teſtator, in his life, or in the ſeiſon or poſſeſſion of anie other perſon or perſons, claiming the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments, onelie by and from the ſame tenant, by purchaſe, gift, or deſcent, in like maner and forme as their ſaid teſtator might or ought to haue doone in his life time, and the ſaid executors and adminiſtrators ſhall for the ſame diſtreſſe, lawfullie make auowrie vpon their matter aforeſaid.

Executors Adminiſtrators Action of debt

Diſtres

Prouided alwaie that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie ſuch manor, lordſhip or dominion in Wales or in the marches of the ſame, wherof the inhabitants haue vſed time out of the mind of man, to paie vnto euerie lord or owner of ſuch lordſhip, manor or dominion at his or their firſt entree into the ſame anie ſumme or ſummes of monie, for the redemption and diſcharge of all duties, forfeitures, and penalties, wherewith the ſaid inhabitants were chargeable to anie of their ſaid lords, anceſtors, or predeceſſors before his ſaid entree.

Wales

¶ And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that if anie man, which now hath or hereafter ſhall haue in the right of his wife, anie eſtate in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, of, or in anie rents or fee farmes, and the ſame rents or fee farmes now be or heereafter ſhall be due behind and vnpaid in the ſaid wiues life: then the ſaid huſband after the death of his ſaid wife, his executors and adminiſtrators, ſhall haue an action of debt for the ſaid arrerages againſt the tenant of the demeane that ought to haue paid the ſame his executors or adminiſtrators. And alſo the ſaid huſband after the death of his ſaid wife, maie diſtreine of the ſaid arrerages in like maner and forme as he might haue doone if his ſaid wife had beene then liuing, and make aduowrie vpon his matter as is aforeſaid.

Eſtates

Debt

Diſtres

¶ And likewiſe it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons

Rents

Action of debt

which now hath or héereafter ſhall haue anie rents, or fee farmes for terme of life or liues of anie other perſon or perſons, and the ſaid rent or fee farme now be or heereafter ſhall be due and behind and vnpaid in the life of ſuch perſon or perſons for whoſe life or liues the eſtate of the ſaid rent or fée farme did depend or continue, and after the ſaid perſon or perſons dooth die: then he vnto whom the ſaid rent or fée farme was due in forme aforeſaid, his executors and adminiſtrators, ſhall and maie haue an action of debt againſt the tenant in demeane that ought to haue paied the ſame when it firſt was due by his executors & adminiſtrators, and alſo diſtreine for the ſame arrerages vpon ſuch lands, and tenements, out of the which the ſaid rents or fée farmes were iſſuing and paiable, in like maner and forme as he ought or might haue doone if ſuch perſon or perſons by whoſe death the aforeſaid eſtate in the ſaid rents, and fee farmes was determined and expired had béene in full life and not dead: and the auowrie for the taking of the ſame diſtreſſe to be made in maner and forme aforeſaid.

An act concerning precontracts of mariages and touching degrees of conſanguinitie.

Chap.38.

WHereas héeretofore the vſurped power of the biſhop of Rome, hath alwaies intangled and troubled the meere iuriſdiction and regall power of this realme of England, and alſo vnquieted much the ſubiects of the ſame, by his vſurped power in them, as by making that vnlawfull which by Gods word is lawfull both in mariages and other things as héereafter ſhall appeere more at length, and till now of late in our ſoueraigne lords time, which is otherwiſe by learning taught than his predeceſſors in times paſt long time haue béene, hath ſo continued the ſame, whereof yet ſome ſparks be left, which héereafter might kindle a greater fire, and ſo remaining his power not to ſéeme vtterlie extinct. Therefore it is thought moſt conuenient to the kings highneſſe, his lords ſpirituall and temporall, that two things ſpeciallie for this time be in this preſent parlement, with the commons of his realme aſſembled, with diligence prouided for, whereby manie inconueniences hath inſued, and manie mo might inſue and folow, as where heretofore diuerſe and manie perſons after long continuances togither in matrimonie without anie allegation of either of the parties, or anie other at their mariage, why the ſame matrimonie ſhould not be good, iuſt, and lawfull, and after the ſame matrimonie ſolemnized and conſummat by carnall knowledge, and alſo ſometime fruit of children inſued of the ſame mariage vpon pretenſe of a former contract made, and not conſummat by carnall copulation, for proofe whereof two witneſſes by that law were onelie required, béene diuorſed and ſeparat, contrarie to Gods law, and ſo the true matrimonie both ſolemnized in the face of the church, and conſummat with bodilie knowledge, and confirmed alſo with the fruit of children had betwéene them, cléerelie fruſtrat and diſſolued. Further alſo by reaſon of other prohibitions than Gods law admitteth, for their lucre by that court inuented, the diſpenſation whereof they alwaies reſerued to themſelues, as in kinred or affinitie betwéene couſin germans, and ſo to fourth and fourth degrée, carnall knowledge of anie of the ſame kin or affinitie before in ſuch outward degrées, which elſe were lawfull and be not prohibited by Gods law, and all becauſe they would get monie by it, and kéepe a reputation of their vſurped iuriſdiction, whereby not onelie much diſcord betwéene lawfull maried perſons hath (contrarie to Gods ordinance) ariſen, much debate and ſute at the law with the wrongfull vexation and great damage of the innocent partie hath béene procured, and manie iuſt mariages brought in doubt and danger of vndooing, and alſo manie times vndoone, and lawfull heires diſherited, whereof there had neuer elſe (but for his vaine glorious vſurpation) béene moued anie ſuch queſtion, ſince fréedome in them was giuen vs by Gods law, which ought to be moſt ſure and certeine. But that notwithſtanding mariages haue béene brought into ſuch an incertentie thereby, that no mariage could be ſo ſurelie knit and bounden, but it ſhould lie in either of the parties power and arbitre, caſting awaie the feare of God by means and compaſſes to prooue a precontract, a kinred, and aliance or a carnall knowledge, to defeat the ſame, and ſo vnder the pretenſe of theſe allegations afore rehearſed, to liue all the daies of their life in deteſtable adulterie, to the vtter deſtruction of their owne ſoules, and the prouocation of the terrible wrath of God, vpon the places where ſuch abhominations were vſed and ſuffered. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſouéreigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that from the firſt daie of the moneth of Iulie next comming, in the yeere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred and fortie, all and euerie ſuch mariages as within this church of England ſhall be contracted betwéene lawfull perſons, as by this act we declare all perſons to be lawfull, that be not prohibited by Gods law to marie, ſuch mariages being contract and ſolemnized in the face of the church, and conſummat with bodilie knowledge or fruit of children, or child, being had therein betwéene the parties ſo maried, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement aforeſaid, déemed, iudged and taken to be lawfull, good, iuſt, and indiſſoluble notwithſtanding anie precontract or precontracts of matrimonie not conſummat, with bodilie knowledge, which either of the perſons ſo maried or both ſhall haue made with anie other perſon or perſons before the time of contracting that mariage which is ſolemnized and conſummat, or whereof ſuch fruit is inſued or maie inſue as afore, and notwithſtanding anie diſpenſation, preſcription, law, or other thing granted or confirmed by act or otherwiſe, and that no reſeruation or prohibition, Gods law except, ſhall trouble or impeach anie mariage without the Leuiticall degrées. And that no perſon of what eſtate, degrée, or condition ſoeuer

Mariages Contract

Precontracts

he or ſhe be, ſhall after the ſaid firſt daie of the moneth of Julie aforeſaid, be admitted in anie of the ſpirituall courts within this the kings realme, or any his graces lands and dominions, to anie proces, plee or allegation contrarie to this foreſaid act.

The iuriſdiction of the great maiſter of the houſhold.

Chap. 39.

L. ſteward

FOraſmuch as it hath pleaſed the kings moſt roiall maieſtie to alter and change the name of the lord ſteward of his moſt honorable houſhold, into the name of the great maiſter of his houſhold, or Grand maiſter dhoſtel du roy, and hath granted and giuen the ſaid office vnto his right truſtie and right intierlie beloued couſin and counſellor Charles duke of Suffolke, lord preſident of his moſt honorable counſell, and hath named, ordeined and appointed him to be called lord great maiſter of his houſhold, or Grand maiſter dhoſtel du roy. His highneſſe of his excellent goodneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid Charles duke of Suffolke, during the time that he ſhall haue the ſaid office of great maiſter of the kings houſhold, or Grand maiſter dhoſtel du roy, and all other who héereafter ſhall haue the ſaid office by thoſe names or anie of them, ſhall haue, vſe, and inioy all ſuch and ſingular preeminences, authorities, priuileges and iuriſdictions, in as large and ample maner, faſhion, forme, and condition, as the lord ſteward of the kings houſhold, by vertue of the office & name of the lord ſteward, had vſed or ought to haue vſed, or had by reaſon of anie cuſtome, vſages, ſtatutes, or common lawes of this realme, and as if the ſaid duke, and ſuch other as ſhall haue the ſaid office, and béene called and named lord ſteward of the kings houſhold.

An act concerning the priuileges of phyſicians.

Chap. 40.

Preſident

Watch

Officers

IN moſt humble wiſe ſhewen vnto your maieſtie, your true and faithfull ſubiects and liege men the preſident of the corporation of the commonaltie and felowſhip of the ſcience and facultie of phyſike in your citie of London, and the commons of the felowes of the ſame, that where as diuerſe of them manie times hauing in cure as well ſome of the lords of your moſt honorable counſell, and diuerſe times manie of the nobilitie of this realme, as manie other your faithfull and liege people, cannot giue their due attendance to them and other their patients, with ſuch diligence as their dutie were and is to doo, by reaſon they be manie times compelled aſwell within the citie of London, and ſuburbs of the ſame, as in other townes and villages to kéepe watch and ward, and be choſen to the office of conſtable and other offices within the ſaid citie and ſuburbs of the ſame, as other places within this your realme, to their great fatigation and vnquieting, and to the perill of their patients, by reaſon they cannot be conuenientlie attended. It maie therefore pleaſe your moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of your lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, to enact, ordeine and eſtabliſh, that the preſident of the ſaid commonaltie and felowſhip for the time being and the commons and felowes of the ſame, and euerie felow therof that now be, or that at anie time héereafter ſhall be their ſucceſſors and the ſucceſſors or euerie of them, at all time and times after the making of this preſent act, ſhall be diſcharged to kéepe anie watch or ward in your ſaid citie of London, or the ſuburbs of the ſame or anie part thereof: and that they nor anie of them ſhall be choſen conſtable, or anie other officer in the ſaid citie or ſuburbs. And that if anie time héereafter the ſaid preſident for the time being or anie of the ſaid commons or felowes for the time being, by anie waies or means be appointed or elected to anie watch or ward, office of conſtable, or anie other office within the ſaid citie or ſuburbs, the ſame appointment or election to be vtterlie void and of none effect, anie order, cuſtome or law to the contrarie before this time vſed in the ſaid citie notwithſtanding.

Oth

Search

Drugs

Wardens

¶ And that it maie pleaſe your moſt roiall maieſtie by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it maie be further enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed for the commonwelth and ſuretie of your louing ſubiects of this your realme, in and for the adminiſtration of medicines to ſuch your ſaid ſubiects as ſhall haue néed of the ſame, that from henſeforth the ſaid preſident for the time being, commons and felowes and their ſucceſſors, maie yéerelie at ſuch times as they ſhall thinke moſt méet and conuenient for the ſame, elect and chooſe foure perſons of the ſaid commons and felowes, of the beſt learned, wiſeſt, and moſt diſcréet, ſuch as they ſhall thinke conuenient and haue experience in the ſaid facultie of phyſike: and that the ſaid foure perſons, ſo elected and choſen after a corporall oth to them miniſtred by the ſaid preſident or his deputie, ſhall and maie by vertue of this preſent act haue full authoritie and power as often as they ſhall thinke méet and conuenient to enter into the houſe or houſes of all & euerie apothecarie, now or anie time héereafter vſing the myſterie or craft of apothecarie within the ſaid citie, onlie to ſearch, view, and ſée ſuch apothecarie wares, drugs, and ſtuffes, as the ſaid apothecaries or anie of them haue, or at anie time héereafter ſhall haue in their houſe or houſes, & all ſuch wares, drugs, & ſtuffes as the ſaid foure perſons ſhall then find defectiue, corrupted, & not méet nor conuenient to be miniſtred in anie medicins for the helth of mans bodie, the ſame foure perſons calling to them the wardens of the ſaid myſterie of apothecaries within the ſaid citie for that time being, or one of them, ſhall cauſe to be burnt or otherwiſe deſtroied the ſame, as they ſhall thinke méet by their diſcretion. And if yͤ ſaid apothecaries or any of them at any time hereafter do obſtinatlie or willinglie refuſe or denie the foure perſons yéerelie elected & choſen

Forfeit **Refuſe** **Forfeit**

as is before ſaid to enter into their ſaid houſe or houſes for the cauſes, intent. and purpoſe before rehearſed: that then they or euerie of them ſo offending contrarie to this act, for euerie time that he or they doo ſo offend to forfeit a hundred ſhillings, the one halfe to your maieſtie, & the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in anie of the kings courts, wherin no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed. And if the ſaid foure perſons or anie of them ſo ſlected and choſen, as before is ſaid, doo refuſe to be ſworne or after his ſaid oth to him or them adminiſtred, doo obſtinatlie refuſe to make the ſaid ſearch, and view once in the yéere, at ſuch time as they ſhall thinke moſt conuenient by their diſcretions, hauing no lawfull impediment by ſicknes or otherwiſe to the contrarie: that then for euerie ſuch wilfull and obſtinat default euerie of the ſaid foure perſons making default to forfeit fortie ſhillings.

Surgerie

¶ And for aſmuch as the ſcience of phyſike doth comprehend, include & conteine the knowledge of ſurgerie, as a ſpeciall member and part of the ſame, therefore be it enacted, that anie of the ſaid companie or felowſhip of phyſicians, being able, choſen and admitted by the ſaid preſident and felowſhip of phyſicians, maie from time to time aſwell within the citie of London as els where within this realme, practiſe and exerciſe the ſaid ſcience of phyſike, in all and euerie his members and parts, anie act ſtatute or prouiſion made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act concerning baking of horſſe bread.

Chap. 41.

Hoſtelers

Foraſmuch as by occaſion that at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the thirtéenth yéere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond, amongſt other things it was ordeined and enacted, that no hoſteler or inholder ſhould make anie horſbread within his houſe nor els where, but that the bakers ſhould make ſuch horſbread, & that the aſſiſe therof ſhould alſo be made of reaſonable weight, as by the ſame act it maie more plainlie appéere. And alſo ſithens that at another parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fourth yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the fourth, amongſt other things it was alſo ordeined and enacted, that if anie hoſteler or inholder did make anie horſbread contrarie to the forme of the ſaid ſtatute & act of Richard the ſecond, and the ſame dulie proued againſt him, the ſame hoſteler or inholder from time to time ſhould forfeit the treble value of all ſuch horſbread made by him in his houſe or els where, as by the ſaid act more plainelie alſo it maie appéere: diuerſe and manie incommodities and miſcheefs, haue inſued therevpon to the kings ſubiects that haue traueled & iourneied with their horſſes within this realme of England. Be it therefore now ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from henſeforth it maie & ſhall be lawfull for euerie hoſteler or inholder dwelling in anie towne or village, being a throughfare or common paſſage within this realme, & being no citie, towne corporat, or market towne, wherin anie common baker exerciſing the occupation of baking, and hath béene prentiſe at the ſaid occupation by the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres is dwelling, to make within his houſe horſbread ſufficient, lawfull & of due aſſiſe, according as the priſe of the graines of corne that now is, and héereafter ſhall be from time to time, anie thing or things mentioned in the ſaid acts or ſtatutes of king Richard the ſecond, or Henrie the fourth to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Aſſiſe **Iuſtices of peace** **Shirifs**

¶ And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the horſbread which anis of the ſaid hoſtelers or inholders héereafter ſhall make, be not ſufficient, lawfull and of due aſſiſe according to the priſe of graines of corne, as is aboueſaid: then the iuſtices of peace in euerie ſhire, libertie, or franches within this realme, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to inquire, heare, and determine the ſaid defaults and offenſes of the ſaid hoſtelers and inholders hereafter to be committed againſt the forme of this preſent ſtatute, and to ſeaſſe ſuch fines and make like proces therevpon, as they commonlie vſe to doo vpon preſentments of treſpas againſt the peace. And that alſo likewiſe the ſhirifs in their turnes, and ſtewards in there léets and lawdaies ſhall haue full power & authoritie, to inquire and determine euerie ſuch default and offenſe of hoſtelers againſt the forme of this preſent ſtatute héereafter to be committed within the limits of their iuriſdictions.

An act concerning barbors and ſurgeons to be of one companie.

Chap. 42.

The king our ſoueraigne lord by the aduiſe of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, by all their common aſſents dulie pondering among other things neceſſarie for the commonwealth of this realme, that it is verie expedient and néedfull to prouide for men expert in the ſcience of phyſike and ſurgerie, for the health of mans bodie, when infirmities and ſicknes ſhall happen, for the due exerciſe and maintenance wherof good and neceſſarie acts be alreadie made and prouided. Yet neuertheles, for as much as within the citie of London, where men of great experience as well in ſpeculation, as in practiſe of the ſcience and facultie of ſurgerie, be abiding and inhabiting, and haue more commonlie the dailie exerciſe and experience of the ſame ſcience of ſurgerie, than is had or vſed within anie parties of this realme: and by occaſion therof manie expert perſons be brought vp vnder them, as their ſeruants apprentiſes & others, who by the exerciſe & diligent information of their ſaid maiſters, as well now as héereafter ſhall exerciſe the ſaid ſcience within diuers other parties of this realme, to the great reléefe, comfort & ſuccor of much people, & to the ſure ſafegard of their bodilie health, their limits & liues. And foraſmuch as within the ſaid citie of London, there be now two ſeuerall and diſtinct companies of ſurgeons, occupieng and exerciſing the ſaid ſcience and facultie of ſurgerie, the one companie being commonlie called the barbors of London, and the other companie called the ſurgeons of London. Which companie of barbors be incorporated to ſue and to be ſued by the names of maiſters or gouernors of the myſterie and commonaltie of the barbors of London, by vertue and authoritie of the letters patents vnder the great ſeale of the late king of famous memorie king Edward the fourth, dated at Weſtminſter the foure and twentith daie of Februarie in the firſt yeere of his reigne, which afterward as well by our moſt dread ſouereigne lord, as by the right noble and vertuous prince king Henrie the ſeuenth, father vnto the kings moſt excellent highneſſe now being, were and be confirmed, as by ſundrie letters patents thereof made amongſt other things in the ſame conteined more at large maie appeere. And the other companie called the ſurgeons be not incorporat, nor haue anie maner corporation, which two ſeuerall and diſtinct companies of ſurgeons were neceſſarie to be vnited and made one bodie incorporat, to the intent that by their vnion and often aſſemblie togither, to the good and due order, exerciſe, and knowlege of the ſaid ſcience or facultie of ſurgerie, ſhould be as well in ſpeculations as in practiſe, both to themſelues and all other their ſaid ſeruants and apprentiſes, now and heereafter to be brought vp vnder them, and by their learning and diligent and ripe informations, more perfect, ſpeedie and effectuall remedie ſhould be than it hath beene or ſhould be, if the ſaid two companies of barbors and ſurgeons ſhould continue ſeuered aſunder, and not ioined togither, as they before this time haue beene and vſed themſelues not medling togither. Wherefore in conſideration of the premiſſes be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and by the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and by the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid two ſeuerall and diſtinct companies of ſurgeons, that is to ſaie, both the barbors and the ſurgeons, and euerie perſon of them being a freeman either of the ſaid companies, after the cuſtome of the ſaid citie of London and their ſucceſſors, from henſeforth immediatlie be vnited and made one entier and whole bodie corporat, and one commonaltie perpetuall, which at all times heereafter ſhall be called by the name of maiſters or gouernors of the myſterie and commonaltie of barbors and ſurgeons of London, for euermore and by none other name: and by the ſame name to implead and be impleaded before all maner of iuſtices, in all courts, in all maner of actions and ſutes. And alſo to purchaſe, inioy, and take to them and to their ſucceſſors, all maner of lands, tenements, rents, and other poſſeſſions whatſoeuer they be, and alſo ſhall haue a common ſeale to ſerue for the buſineſſe of the ſaid companie and corporation for euer. And by the ſame name peaceablie, quietlie and indifferentlie haue poſſeſſion and inioy to them and to their ſucceſſors for euer, all ſuch lands and tenements, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer, which the ſaid companie or commonaltie of barbors haue and inioy to the vſe of the ſaid myſterie and commonaltie of barbors of London. And alſo ſhall peaceablie and quietlie haue and inioy all and ſingular benefits, grants, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, and free cuſtoms, and alſo all maner of other things at anie time giuen or granted vnto the ſaid companies of barbors or ſurgeons, by whatſoeuer name or names they or anie of them were called, and which they or anie of them now haue, or anie of their predeceſſors haue had by acts of parlement, letters patents of the kings highneſſe, or other his moſt noble progenitors, or otherwiſe by anie lawfull meanes had at anie time afore this preſent act in as large and ample maner and forme, as they or anie of them haue had, might or ſhould inioy the ſame, this vnion or coniunction of the ſaid companies togither notwithſtanding. And as largelie to haue & inioy the premiſſes, as if the ſame were and had beene ſpeciallie and particularlie expreſſed and declared with the beſt and moſt cleereſt words and termes in the law, to all intents and purpoſes: and that all perſons of the ſaid companie now incorporat by this preſent act, and their ſucceſſors, that ſhall be lawfullie admitted and approued to occupie ſurgerie after the forme of the ſtatute in that caſe ordeined and prouided, ſhall be exempt for bearing of armor, or to be put in anie watches or inqueſts. And that they and their ſucceſſors ſhall haue the ſearch, ouerſight, puniſhment, and correction, as well of freemen as of forrens, for ſuch offenſes as they or anie of them ſhall commit, or doo againſt the good order of barbarie or ſurgerie, as afore this time among the ſaid myſterie and companie of barbors of London hath beene vſed and accuſtomed, according to the good and politike rules & ordinances by them made and approued by the lord chancellor, treaſuror, and two cheefe iuſtices of either bench, or anie three of them after the forme of the ſtatute in that caſe ordeined and prouided.

Barbors & ſurgeons vnited.

Implead

Seale

Lands

Frãchiſes

Armor
Watch
Inqueſts
Search

¶ And further be it anacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid maiſters or gouernors of the myſterie and commonaltie of barbors and ſurgeons of London, and their ſucceſſors yeerelie for euer after their ſaid diſcretions, at their free libertie and pleaſure ſhall and maie haue and take without contradiction foure perſons condemned, adiudged, and put to death for felonie by the due order of the kings law of this realme for anatomies without anie further ſute or labor to be made to the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors for the ſame. And to make inciſion of the ſame dead bodies or otherwiſe, to order the ſame after their ſaid diſcretions at their pleaſures, for their further and better knowledge, inſtruction, inſight, learning and experience in the ſaid ſcience or facultie of ſurgerie. Sauing vnto all perſons their heires and ſucceſſors, all ſuch right, title, intereſt and demand, which they or anie of them might lawfullie claime or haue in or to anie of the lands and tenements with the appurtenances, belonging vnto the ſaid companie of barbors and ſurgeons or anie of them, at anie time afore the making of this act, in as ample maner and forme as they or anie of them had or ought to haue had heeretofore: anie thing in this preſent act compriſed to the contrarie hereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Anatomies

Rights

Barbarie

Surgerie

London

Signe

¶ And for as much as ſuch perſons being of the myſterie or facultie of ſurgerie, oftentimes medle and take into their cure and houſes ſuch ſicke and diſeaſed perſons as béene infected with the peſtilence,great pocks and ſuch other contagious infirmities,do vſe or exerciſe barbarie,as waſhing,or ſhauing,and other feats therevnto belonging,which is verie perilous for infecting the kings liege people, reſorting to their ſhops & houſes there being waſhed or ſhauen. Wherefore it is now enacted,ordeined and prouided by the authoritie aforeſaid,that no maner perſon within the citie of London, ſuburbs of the ſame, and one mile compaſſe of the ſaid citie of London, after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God next comming,vſing anie barbarie or ſhauing, or that hééreafter ſhall vſe anie barbarie or ſhauing within the ſaid citie of London, ſuburbs,or one mile circuit of the ſame citie of London,he nor they nor none other for them to his or their vſe,ſhall occupie anie ſurgerie,letting of bloud,or anie other thing belonging to ſurgerie, drawing of téeth onelie except. And furthermore in like maner whoſoeuer that vſeth the myſterie or craft of ſurgerie within the circuit aforeſaid, as long as he ſhall fortune to vſe the ſaid myſterie or craft of ſurgerie, ſhall in no wiſe occupie nor exerciſe the feat or craft of barbarie or ſhauing, neither by himſelfe nor by none other for him to his or their vſe: and moreouer that all maner of perſons vſing ſurgerie for the time being as well fréemen as forens, aliens and ſtrangers within the ſaid citie of London, the ſuburbs thereof, and one mile compaſſe of the ſame citie of London, before the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming,ſhall haue an open ſigne on the ſtreat ſide where they ſhall fortune to dwell, that all the kings liege people there paſſing by, maie know at all times whither to reſort for their remedies in time of neceſſitie . And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming, preſume to kéepe anie ſhop of barbarie or ſhauing within the citie of London, except he be a fréeman of the ſame corporation and companie.

Maiſters

Forfeit

¶ And furthermore at ſuch times hééretofore accuſtomed, there ſhall be choſen by the ſame companie foure maiſters or gouernors of the ſame corporation or companie, of the which foure, two of them ſhall be expert in ſurgerie, & the other two in barbarie, which foure maiſters & euerie of them ſhall haue full power and authoritie from time to time, during the ſaid office, to haue the ouerſight,ſearch,puniſhment and correction,of all ſuch defaults & inconueniences as ſhall be found among the ſaid companie, vſing barbarie or ſurgerie, as well of fréemen as forens, aliens and ſtrangers within the citie of London & the circuit aforeſaid, after their ſaid diſcretions.And if anie perſon or perſons vſing anie barbarie or ſurgerie at anie time hééreafter, offend in anie of these articles aforeſaid : then for euerie moneth the ſaid perſons ſo offending, ſhall loſe forfeit and paie fiue pounds,the one moitie thereof to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie to anie perſon that will or ſhall ſue therfore by action of debt,bill,plaint or information in anie the kings courts, wherein no wager of law,eſſoine or protection ſhall be admitted or allowed in the ſame.

Lot & ſcot

Prouided that the ſaid barbors and ſurgeons and euerie of them, ſhall beare and paie lot and ſcot,and ſuch other charges , as they and their predeceſſors haue béene accuſtomed to paie within the ſaid citie of London, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie hereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Seruants

¶ Prouided alwaie & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to anie of the kings ſubiects not being barbor or ſurgeon,to reteine, haue & kéepe in his houſe as his ſeruant anie perſon being a barbor or ſurgeon,which ſhall & maie vſe and exerciſe thoſe acts and faculties of barbarie and ſurgerie,or either of them in his maiſters houſe, or els where by his maiſters licence or commandement,anie thing in this act aboue written to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act concerning ſhire daies in the countie palantine of Cheſter.

Chap.43.

WHere it is enacted and eſtabliſhed in the ſeuen and twentith yéere of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is,as well for the increaſe and augmentation of góod rule & order to be had and dóone in the countie palantine of Cheſter and other ſhires,as for adminiſtration of iuſtice amongſt the kings ſubiects there,that the lord chancellor of England,or the lord kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being, ſhall haue authoritie from time to time, to nominat & appoint iuſtices of peace,iuſtices of Quorum, and iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, as well within the ſaid countie palantine of Cheſter and other ſhires and parties of Wales by commiſſion vnder the kings great ſeale, which perſon named ſhall haue full power & authoritie to inquire, heare, and determine all maner thing and things inquireable,preſentable,or determinable before iuſtices of peace, iuſtices of Quorum, and iuſtices of goale deliuerie in other ſhires of this realme of England,and to dóo,vſe and execute euerie thing and things as other iuſtices of peace,Quorum,& gaole deliuerie dóo in other ſhires of England, and that they ſhall kéepe their ſeſſions there as they dóo in other ſhires of England vpon like penaltie as hath beene ordeined for ſuch abuſes in ſuch iuſtices in other ſhires of England,anie law,act, ſtatute, vſage,cuſtome,priuilege,preſcription or libertie to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding,as in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid 27 yéere amongſt other things more plainlie appéereth. By reaſon of which act it is now vſed to kéepe ſeſſions in the ſaid countie palantine of Cheſter as it is vſed in other ſhires of England,alſo it is vſed in the ſaid countie palantine of Cheſter, that the iuſticer of the ſame for the time being, hath yéerlie time out of mind, vſed to kéepe the ſhires or countie daies in maner & forme folowing(that is to ſaie)one yéere eight ſhires or countie daies,& another yeere nine ſhires or countie daies,to the which the gentlemen free holders and ſutors of the ſaid countie are bounden of ancient cuſtome and dutie to appeere, and giue their attendance to ſerue the king, which ſhires and countie daies come verie oftentimes in the yeere. And now by reaſon of the ſaid new ſtatute of iuſtices of the peace had in the ſaid countie, the ſaid gentlemen, freeholders and ſuters of the ſaid countie, being bounden of their ſaid old cuſtome and law to giue their attendance and apparance to the ſaid ſhires and counties daies, are now bounden alſo to giue their apparance and attendance at foure quarter ſeſſions, and other priuie ſeſſions in the ſaid countie: by meane whereof the ſaid apparance and attendance commeth ſo often and thicke togither, that at manie times they cannot depart from the one court and attend their buſineſſe ſcarſelie one daie or ſometime leſſe, but they moſt againe ride to ſerue the other court which is to painefull, chargeable, intollerable and importune for anie man to ſuſteine and abide. In conſideration whereof be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth the law and adminiſtration of iuſtice, and all other things in yͤ ſaid countie in time paſt, vſed to be had at the ſaid ſhire daies ſhall be holden, had, made, doone and executed by the iuſtice of the ſaid countie for the time being at two times in the yeere onelie, that is to wit, at the ſeſſions next after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, and at the ſeſſions next after Eaſter yeerelie for euer, during ſo manie daies at euerie of the ſaid times as neede ſhall require, in like maner and forme, as it is now vſed and executed in the countie palantine of Lancaſter: and that no actions, ſute, or proceſſe now or heereafter to be depending in the ſaid counties, ſhall be thereby diſcontinued, hurt or impared, nor anie aduantage therein to be taken by error, diſcontinuance of proceſſe, ne otherwiſe, but the ſame to proceede after the ſame new order: and that from henſeforth the ſaid old order, rule and cuſtome, in holding of the ſaid counties or ſhire daies, ſhall vtterlie ceaſe and determine for euer: anie act, ſtatute, preſcription, grant, vſage, cuſtome, priuilege, law, libertie, conſtitution or confirmation, heeretofore had, made, accuſtomed, or vſed, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Seſſions

An act that the towne of Roiſton is reduced to one new pariſh.

Chap. 44.

FOr as much as the towne of Roiſton is a market towne, ſituat and builded togither and extendeth it ſelfe into fiue ſeuerall pariſhes, whereof neuer a pariſh church of them is within two miles of the ſaid towne, & ſome of them be three miles diſtant from the ſame, by reaſon whereof the poore inhabitants and townesmen there being pariſhioners of the ſaid fiue pariſh churches, diuers and ſundrie times through the abſence of their parſons and curats, in ſuch caſes of neceſſitie when their preſence to the comfort and conſolation of their pariſhioners is moſt requiſit and behouefull, cannot haue the ſacraments and ſacramentals to be miniſtred according to the laudable cuſtome of holie church to their great perils and ieopardies. And alſo for aſmuch as the ſaid towne of Roiſton is a great and a common thoroughfare for the kings ſubiects and liege people trauelling from manie and ſundrie parties of this realme, and in the ſaid towne is alſo the inhabitants of the market, whereunto great & frequent reſort is of all the inhabitants of the countrie thereunto adioining, and yet the ſaid ſubiects ſo trauelling, nor anie of the inhabitants ſo reſorting, can haue anie maſſe or other diuine ſeruice in the ſaid towne, if their deuotion ſhould that require: and ouer this the ſaid great diſtance of the towne from the pariſh churches aforeſaid is verie diſcommodious and painefull to all and ſingular the inhabitants there, and moſt ſpeciallie to the impotent, ſicklie and aged people, which be not able to trauell to the ſaid churches ne anie of them, to heare that diuine ſeruice. All which diſcommodities and inconueniences were litle preiudiciall to the ſaid towne, at ſuch time as the late priorie there ſtood, the church of which priorie the poore inhabitants of the ſaid towne haue bought to their great charges, to the intent to haue the ſame their pariſh church and therein to haue dailie maſſe and other diuine ſeruices to be celebrated and doone. In conſideration of which premiſſes it maie pleaſe the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, of his moſt excellent goodnes, that it maie be enacted by his highnes with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid church late being parcell of the ſaid priorie of Roiſton, ſhall be the pariſh church for all and ſingular the inhabitants of the ſaid towne of Roiſton. And that the ſaid church ſhall be named and called from henſeforth the pariſh church of S. Iohn the Baptiſt, in the towne of Roiſton, and that one parcell of ground nigh or by the ſaid church, be prouided and incloſed at the charges and coſts of the ſaid inhabitants for a cemitorie or churchyard for burials of chriſten people in the ſame, and that the inhabitants of the ſame towne ſhall be pariſhioners onelie to the ſame church, and be diſcharged of anie further reſort or repaire to anie of the ſaid fiue pariſh churches diſtant from the ſaid towne as is aforeſaid, and that the parſons and curats of the ſaid fiue pariſh churches, and euerie of them and the ſucceſſors of euerie of them, ſhall be diſcharged of the cure of the ſaid inhabitants.

Pariſh church

Church-yard

¶ And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that one ſufficient and lawfull perſon to be named and appointed by the kings highnes, ſhall be vicar perpetuall in the ſaid pariſh church of Roiſton, and haue perpetuall ſucceſſion in the ſame. And that he and his ſucceſſors ſhall be named and called vicars of the pariſh church of ſaint Iohn the Baptiſt in Roiſton, and ſhall be inhabled by authoritie of this act to ſue and be ſued by that name in all courts and places in this realme, and alſo to purchaſe lands, tenements, and hereditaments, to him and his ſucceſſors, vicars of

Vicar

Purchaſe

Dioces

Garden

Tithes

the ſame church: and that the aduouſon, donation and preſentation of the ſaid vicarage, ſhall apperteine and belong to the kings highneſſe his heires and ſucceſſors, as appendent to his graces manors of Roiſton, and that as well the ſaid now firſt vicar to be named as is aforeſaid as all other vicars heereafter of the ſaid church, ſhall be preſented, inſtituted and inducted to and by the ordinarie or ordinaries of the place, where the ſaid church is ſituat, as other perſons and vicars of this realme beene accuſtomed: and that the ſaid pariſh church and towne of Roiſton ſhall from henſeforth be taken and accepted to be in the dioces of London onelie, and not in anie other dioces, anie vſage, cuſtome, or matter to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding: and that alſo the ſaid vicar that ſhall be firſt named and preſented, ſhall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to take and receiue to him and his ſucceſſors, one meſuage with a garden thereto adioining, ſituat in the ſaid towne of Roiſton to be giuen to him by anie of the inhabitants in the ſaid towne, which meſuage and garden ſhall be named and called the vicarage of the ſame towne. And that alſo the ſame vicar and his ſucceſſors ſhall haue and perceiue all the tithes, offerings, oblations, obuentions, and other eccleſiaſticall duties and rights that ſhall grow and be due by the cuſtoms of this realme and eccleſiaſticall lawes of the ſame, to be paid had or made by the inhabitants of the ſaid towne, except onlie the tithes of corne, haie, wooll, lambe and calfe, which tithes of corne, haie, wooll, lambe and calfe, ſhall from henſeforth be paied and ſatiſfied by authoritie of this act to the perſons and curats of the ſaid fiue pariſh churches, in like maner, forme, and condition, as héretofore it hath béene accuſtomed, the erection of the ſaid vicarage of Roiſton, or anie other thing or things conteined or ſpecified in this act in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ And it is alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the perſons and curats of the ſaid fiue pariſh churches and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſors of euerie of them, ſhall haue their remedie and remedies by authoritie of this act, to ſue, demand, aſke, and recouer in the kings court of chancerie, the ſaid tithes of corne, haie, wooll, lambe and calfe, ſubtracted or denied to be paied by anie perſon or perſons, or els ſuch remedie and remedies to ſue, demand, aſke, or recouer the ſame tithes in like maner, forme, faſhion and condition as they or anie of them ſhould, ought or might haue doone or had, if this act had neuer béene had ne made.

¶ Prouided alwaies that this preſent act ſhall take none effect nor be put in execution, vntill ſuch time as the kings maieſtie hath named and preſented one able parſon to be vicar of the ſaid pariſh church of Roiſton in maner and forme aforeſaid.

The erection of the court of the firſt fruits and tenths.

Chap.45.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the third daie of Nouember in the ſix and twentith yéere of the reigne of our moſt dread, naturall and ſoueraigne liege lord Henrie the eight, by the grace of God king of England and France, defendor of the faith, lord of Ireland, & in earth ſupreame head of the church of England, it was enacted, ordeined & eſtabliſhed, that the kings highnes his heires & ſucceſſors kings of this realme, ſhould haue & inioy from time to time to indure for euer of euerie ſuch perſons, which at anie time after the firſt daie of Ianuarie then next comming, ſhould be nominated, elected, prefected, preſented, collated or by anie other meanes appointed to haue anie archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, college, hoſpitall, archdeaconrie, deanrie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, chanterie, fréechapell, or other dignitie, benefice, office or promotion ſpirituall within this realme and els where within anie the kings dominions of what name, nature or qualitie ſoeuer they were, or to whoſe foundation, patronage or gift ſoeuer they did belong, the firſt fruits, reuenues & profits for one yéere of euerie ſuch archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, college, hoſpitall, archdeconrie, deanrie prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, chanterie, fréechapell, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion ſpirituall afore named, whereunto anie ſuch perſon or perſons after the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie be nominated, elected, prefected, preſented, collated, or by anie other means appointed: & that euerie ſuch perſon & perſons before anie actuall or reall poſſeſſion or medling with the profits of anie ſuch archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, hoſpitall, deanrie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, perſonage, vicarage, chanterie, fréechaple, priorie or other dignitie, benefit, office or promotion ſpirituall ſhould ſatiſfie, content & paie, or compound or agrée to paie to the kings vſe, at reſonable daies, vpon good ſureties the ſaid firſt fruits & profits for one yéere. And alſo by the ſame act it was further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid that the kings maieſtie his heirs & ſucceſſors kings of this realme, for more augmentation & maintenance of the roiall eſtate of his imperiall crowne & dignitie of ſupreame head of the church of England, ſhould yéerelie haue, take, & inioy & receiue, vnited and knit to his imperiall crowne for euer, one yéerelie rent or penſion amounting to the value of the tenth part of all the reuenues, rents, farms, tithes, offerings, emoluments & of all other profits as well called ſpirituall as temporall then apperteining or belonging, or that after the making of the ſaid act ſhould belong to any archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, archdeconrie, deanrie, hoſpitall, college, houſe collegiat, prebend, cathedrall church, collegiat church, conuentuall church, parſonage, vicarage, chantrie, fréechapell or other benefice or promotion ſpirituall, of what nature or qualitie ſoeuer they were within anie dioces of this realme or in Wales, the ſaid penſion or annuall rent to be paied yéerelie for euer to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors kings of this realme at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God, as by the ſame act amongſt diuers other things therein conteined more plainlie is ſhewed and maie appéere.

¶ And for the more ſuretie and eſtabliſhment thereof, and to the intent that the kings maieſtie his heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall be the better ſerued in obteining the premiſſes, and alſo from henſeforth be trulie and iuſtlie anſwered, contented and paid yéerelie, of all that which to his highneſſe, his heires, or ſucceſſors, apperteineth or belongeth, or héereafter ſhall apperteine or belong by vertue, and according to the tenor of the ſaid act. Be it enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, by the kings maieſtie, by the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, in maner and forme as héereafter followeth, that is to ſaie.

Court of firſt fruits

Seale

First the king our ſouereigne lord, by the authoritie aforeſaid, maketh, erecteth, and eſtabliſheth, a certeine court commonlie to be called for euer the court of the firſt fruits and tenths, which court by the authoritie aforeſaid, continuallie and for euer ſhall be a court of record, and ſhall haue one ſeale to be ingrauen and made after ſuch forme, faſhion, and maner, as ſhall be appointed by the kings highneſſe, and ſhall remaine and be ordered as héereafter ſhall be declared.

Chancel.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall be one certeine perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, which ſhall be chancellor of the ſame court, and ſhall be chéefe and principall officer of the ſame court, and ſhall be called the chancellor of the firſt fruits and tenths, and ſhall haue the kéeping of the ſaid ſeale to be aſſigned of and for the ſaid court.

Treaſuror

Atturneie

Auditors

Clerke

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall be one perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be called the kings treaſuror of the firſt fruits & tenths, and ſhall be the ſecond officer of the ſame court. And that there ſhall be one perſon to be learned in the law of this land to be named and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be the kings atturneie of the firſt fruits and tenths, and ſhall be the third officer of the ſame court. And that there ſhall be two perſons to be named by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be named the kings auditors of the firſt fruits and tenths, and ſhall be officers of the ſame court. And that there ſhall be one clerke to be named and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe to be clerke of the ſame court, which ſhall make all bonds, writings, and other ordinarie proceſſe and entries out and from the ſame court.

Meſſẽger

¶ And that there ſhall be one other perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be called the meſſenger of the ſaid court.

Huſher

¶ And one other perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be called the huſher of the ſame court, which meſſenger and huſher, and euerie of them, ſhall haue ſuch like profits and aduantages, as the meſſenger and huſher of the kings duchie chamber at Weſtminſter, haue and perceiue: and the ſaid chancellor which ſhall be appointed by the kings highneſſe, ſhall take a corporall oth afore the lord chancellor of England for the time being, after the tenor inſuing.

Oth of the chancellor

¶ Yée ſhall ſweare, that ye well and trulie ſhall ſerue the king in the office of the chancellorſhip of the firſt fruits and tenths, and ſhall miniſter equall iuſtice to rich & poore, to the beſt of your cunning, wit, & power, and that yée ſhall diligentlie procure all things which maie honeſtlie & iuſtlie be to the kings aduantage and profit, & to the augmentation of the rights and prerogatiues of his crowne, and trulie vſe the kings ſeale appointed to your office: and alſo indeuour your ſelfe to the vttermoſt of your power, to ſée the king trulie and iuſtlie anſwered yearelie, of all ſuch rents, reuenues, and profits, which ſhall or may ariſe, grow, or be due to the king in our office: and from time to time deliuer with ſpéed ſuch as ſhall haue to doo afore you: and that yée ſhall not take nor receiue of anie perſon, anie gift or reward in anie caſe or matter depending before you, or wherein the kings highneſſe ſhall be partie: whereby anie preiudice, hinderance, loſſe or diſheriſon, ſhall grow or be to the kings highneſſe, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Oth

¶ Alſo the ſaid treaſuror ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid chancellor of the ſaid court, according to the tenor inſuing. ¶ Yée ſhall ſweare, that yée ſhall well and trulie ſerue the king our ſouereigne lord and his people in the office of the treaſuror of this court, and yée ſhall reaſonablie and honeſtlie procure the kings profit, & doo right to all maner of people, poore and rich, in thoſe things which touch your office and the kings receipt of his monie: yée ſhall trulie keepe, diſpend, paie, and deliuer a true declaration and account thereof ſhall make from time to time without anie concealment, according to this act made for the ſtabliſhment of this court: and further ſhall doo euerie thing that of right apperteineth to your office, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Oth

¶ Alſo the ſaid attturneie ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid chancellor, according to the tenor héereafter inſuing. ¶ Ye ſhall ſweare that yée ſhall well and trulie ſerue the king as his atturneie in all courts, for or concerning anie matter or cauſe that ſhall concerne or touch the rents, reuenues, profits, or hereditaments, limited to the ſuruete and gouernance of this court, and procure the kings profit thereof: and that yée ſhall trulie counſell the king and chancellor of this court in all things concerning the ſame, to the beſt of your cunning, wit, and power: and with all ſpéed and diligence from time to time, at the calling of the ſaid chancellor, yée ſhall indeuor your ſelfe for the hearing and determination indifferentlie of ſuch matters and cauſes as ſhall depend before the ſaid chancellor: and that yée ſhall not take anie gift or reward in anie matter or cauſe depending in the ſame court, or elſewhere, wherein the king ſhall be partie, whereby the kings maieſtie ſhall be hurt, hindered, or diſherited. And further yée ſhall doo to your power, wit, and cunning, all and euerie thing that of right apperteineth to your office, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

¶ Alſo.

Oth

¶ Alſo the ſaid auditors and euerie of them, ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid chancellor of the ſaid court, after the tenor inſuing. ¶ Ye ſhall ſweare that yée trulie ſhall ſerue the king in your office, and true allowances make to euerie perſon which ſhall be accountant before you: and you ſhall not take nor receiue of poore nor rich, anie gift or reward in anie matter or cauſe depending or to be diſcuſſed in the ſame court, but ſuch as ſhall be ordinarie apperteining to your office, whereby the king ſhall be hurt, hindered, or diſherited: and yée ſhall doo euerie thing which ſhall be apperteining to your office, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Oth

¶ Item that the ſaid clerke of the ſaid court, ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid chancellor after the tenor inſuing. ¶ Yée ſhall ſweare that yée ſhall well and trulie ſerue the king in your office of clerke of the counſell of this court, and trulie doo and execute all and euerie thing & things which yée ought to doo by reaſon of your office, according to the forme and effect of this act, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Surueie

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid firſt fruits and tenths, & all the reuenues and profits thereof, which now be or héereafter ſhall grow or be by anie manor of meanes, ſhall be from henſefoorth in the order, ſurueie and gouernance of the court & miniſters of the ſame.

Obligat.

Proceſſe Execution

Fees

¶ Alſo be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid chancellor in all places, & the ſaid treaſuror, atturneie, and auditors, or two of them in the ſaid court of the ſaid chancellor being abſent, and alſo ſuch commiſſioners, deputies, and ſubſtitutes, as the ſaid chancellor ſhall aſſigne, appoint, and depute in anie ſhires or places of this realme, ſhall haue power to compound and to take obligations to the kings vſe of anie perſon or perſons, and of his ſuerties for the ſure paiment of the ſaid firſt fruits, or for anie other cauſe or matter concerning the premiſſes determinable within the ſame court. And that all ſuch obligations and writings obligatorie of what ſum ſo euer they be ſhall be taken in maner and forme abouеſaid, & none otherwiſe: and ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength, force, vertue, qualitie, and effect, to all intents and purpoſes, as writings obligatorie héeretofore made by anie laie perſon, by authoritie of the ſtatute of the ſtaple béene or ought to be: and that like proceſſe and executions thereupon, ſhall be made out of the ſaid court for the leuieng of the debts due or héereafter to be due by vertue of the ſaid writings obligatorie againſt anie perſon ſpirituall or temporall, as hath béene accuſtomed to be made againſt anie laie perſon, vpon certificat of writings obligatorie of the ſaid ſtatute of the ſtaple: and that all obligations héereafter to be taken concerning the premiſſes, contrarie to the tenor of this act, ſhall be void and of none effect. And that no perſon ſhall be compelled to paie for anie writing obligatorie to be made for anie cauſe touching the ſaid court, aboue eight penſe, and for anie acquitance aboue foure penſe. And that the ſaid chancellor for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to award vnder the ſeale to be appointed to the ſaid court in the kings name, ſuch proceſſe and precepts, with reaſonable paines to be therein limited, as be now commonlie vſed in the court of the kings duchie chamber of Lancaſter being at Weſtminſter, againſt euerie perſon and perſons whatſoeuer they be, for and concerning the intereſt, right, & title of the kings maieſtie, his heires & ſucceſſors of or for anie tenths, reuenues, profits, account, receipt, or other cauſe in anie wiſe touching or concerning anie thing appointed to the order & ſurueie of the ſaid court or anie part thereof, for and on the behalfe of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, or of or for anie debt riſing & growing by occaſion of the ſame.

Office

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid treaſuror, atturneie, and auditors, ſhall diligentlie from time to time, attend vpon the ſaid chancellor in the ſaid court, for the hearing and ordering of matters and cauſes in the ſame court for the time of the foure termes of the yeare vſuallie kept for the law at Weſtminſter, and procure with all diligence, that all debts, duties and other profits, being in the ſurueie and gouernance of the ſaid court, ſhall be trulie & iuſtlie paid & anſwered to the ſaid treaſuror of the ſaid court, to the vſe of the kings highneſſe, without concealing anie part thereof: and ſhall alſo cauſe and procure proceſſe to be made againſt ſuch as ſhall be indebted to the kings highneſſe, and their ſuerties, of and for anie part thereof from time to time, as the time or caſe ſhall require without anie delaie.

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid clerke, particular meſſenger and huſher, and euerie of them, ſhall vpon reaſonable warning at all times and places, from time to time, giue attendance vpon the ſaid chancellor for the time being, for the due execution and expedition of the premiſſes, without anie delaie, vpon ſuch paines as ſhall be aſſeſſed by the kings maieſtie vpon information thereof giuen by the ſaid chancellor to his highneſſe.

Conceale

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the ſaid officers, appointed for the ſame court, doo conceale or withdraw willinglie, anie debts, duties, tenths, reuenues, or other profits, falling, growing or comming to the king, by reaſon of the firſt fruits and tenths, or by reaſon of anie other thing appointed by this act to be within the ſurueie and order of the ſaid court, that then the ſaid officer and officers ſo offending, ſhall loſe to the king our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the double value of the thing ſo concealed or withdrawne.

Acquitan.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by authoritie abouеſaid, that the ſaid treaſuror for the time being, ſhall haue authoritie by this act to giue his acquitance of and for ſuch monie & obligation as he ſhall receiue of them to the kings vſe, for and concerning the firſt fruits and tenths, and other things appointed to the order of the ſaid court: and that this ſaid acquitance ſhall be from henſefoorth a ſufficient acquitance and diſcharge, aſwell for the diſcharge of the parties againſt the kings highnes his heires and ſucceſſors, for paiment of ſo much monie, as alſo to the auditor for the time being, and to euerie of them, for making due allowance of the ſame. And that anie acquitance hereafter to be made concerning the premiſſes, by anie perſon or perſons, contrarie to the tenor, forme, and effect of this preſent act, ſhall be void and of none effect.

Account

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that the ſaid treaſuror, before the twentith day of March next after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, ſhall yeerelie declare trulie his whole account to the ſaid chancellor and auditors, or to the ſaid chancellors and one of the ſaid auditors, which chancellor and auditors, or chancellor and one of the ſaid auditors, ſhall by this act haue authoritie to take and determine the ſame account before the laſt daie of Julie next inſuing: vpon which determination of account, the ſaid treaſuror within one moneth next inſuing the determination of the ſaid account, ſhall trulie content and paie to the kings vſe, all ſuch ſums of monie by him receiued, as ſhall appeare to be due to the kings highneſſe and vnpaid vpon the ſame account, after which determination, the ſaid auditors, or one of them, ſhall ingroſſe the ſame into parchment, and the ſame ſo ingroſſed, ſhall returne into the office of the ſaid court of firſt fruits & tenths before the laſt daie of Februarie next after the determination of the ſame account, there for to remaine as the kings records.

Alowance

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that the ſaid treaſuror from time to time vpon this account, ſhall be allowed aſwell of ſuch fees as ſhall be limited vnto him for the exerciſe of his office, as of and for all ſuch ſummes of monie as he ſhall paie to anie patentie or patenties of anie office, fee, or annuitie, that ſhall be granted or giuen vnder the ſeale of the ſaid court, and alſo of all ſuch monie as he ſhall paie to anie other perſon or perſons, by vertue of the kings warrant or bill aſſigned, and alſo of all ſummes of monie as he ſhall be commanded to paie by anie bill aſſigned or ſubſcribed by the hand of the ſaid chancellor for the time being, vpon ſuch conſiderations as ſhall be thought conuenient by his diſcretion, of or for anie cauſe, thing, or matter, concerning the ſaid court whatſoeuer it ſhall be, and that the ſaid auditors or one of them, taking accounts of the ſaid treſuror, ſhall haue authoritie & power to allow to the ſaid treſuror the premiſſes & euerie of them.

Proceſſe

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all maner of proceſſe that ſhall be made out of the kings excheker, or out of anie other court other than the court made by authoritie of this preſent act, to or againſt anie perſon or perſons, for anie debt, tenth, iſſues, and profits, concerning the premiſſes or anie part thereof, from henſeforth to be due, limited in this act to be in the ſurueie, order, and gouernance of the ſaid court, made by this act and miniſters thereof, ſhall be cleerlie void and of none effect, to all intents and purpoſes.

Fees

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid chancellor and officers of the ſaid court, ſhall take ſuch fees for the ſeales and writings to be made and granted out of the ſaid court at the ſute of the parties if any ſuch happen to be, and for appeerances, as the chancellor of the duchie of Lancaſter and officers there conuenientlie vſe to take for the ſame.

Forfeit.
Contempt
Attachment

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, called by the kings proceſſe of the ſame court, to appeare at Weſtminſter in the ſame court within the terme at a certeine daie to him prefixed in the proceſſe, appeare and haue a daie giuen in the ſaid court to make anſwer to the matters againſt them obiected in the ſame court on the kings behalfe, depart the court before anſwer made, and atturneie put into the court, with the aſſent of the court for proſecuting the matter with effect, ſhall forfeit to the kings grace his heires and ſucceſſors, ſuch fine as ſhall be vpon him ſet for his contempt and offenſe in that behalfe, as the ſaid chancellor, treaſuror and atturneie of the ſaid court, or two of them ſhall thinke conuenient by their diſcretions to be leuied of his lands and tenements, goods and chattels to the kings vſe. And in caſe the partie to whom anie ſuch proceſſe ſhall be directed, doo make default at the firſt daie of his appeerance: that then attachment ſhall be awarded out of the ſaid court, directed to the ſhiriffes of ſuch countie, as it ſhall ſeeme to the ſaid chancellor moſt expedient, to attach the bodie of the ſame perſon making default as is aboueſaid, & to bring his bodie into the ſaid court at ſuch daie, within anie of the foure terms, as vnto the ſaid chancellor for the time being ſhall be thought conuenient by his diſcretion.

Accounts

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that as manie accounts of the firſt fruits and tenths, as bin cleerlie accounted and not returned into the kings excheker, and alſo as manie other accounts of the ſaid firſt fruits and tenths as be not fullie accounted & ingroſſed, ſhall be ingroſſed and returned within two yeares next inſuing, into the ſaid court of the firſt fruits and tenths, there to remaine as the kings records. And that the chancellor and auditors of the ſaid court for the time being, ſhall haue full authoritie and power, to heare, examine, and determine, all and all maner of accounts heeretofore made concerning the ſaid firſt fruits and tenths.

Certificat.

¶ And foraſmuch as diuerſe religious houſes within this realme and other the kings dominions, be now diſſolued, and the poſſeſſions thereof lawfullie commen vnto the kings hands & others by his graces gift, bargen, grant and aſſignement, by reaſon whereof, and reaſon of miſcertificat of the ſaid poſſeſſions, and of the tenth concerning as well the ſame poſſeſſions, as other poſſeſſions of ſpirituall perſons into the kings excheker, the archbiſhops, biſhops, and other accountants vpon their accounts, be and of long time haue beene greatlie charged, vexed and troubled. For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the originall of the certificat of the whole tenth, certified into the kings excheker, and all other records there concerning the ſame, ſhall be deliuered into the ſaid court of the firſt fruits and tenths, there to remaine as the kings records: and that the ſaid chancellor ſhall haue full power and authoritie, by vertue of this act, from time to time, to write vnder the ſeale of office appointed to the ſaid court, vnto the treaſuror and barons of the ſaid excheker, and alſo vnto all other officers & miniſters of all the kings courts for to certifie anie matter of record, or other ſufficient cauſe remaining afore them concerning the premiſſes for the true proofe and triall thereof into the ſaid court of firſt fruits and tenths. And the ſaid chancellor, treaſuror, and auditor or auditors, vpon a certificat thereof, or elſe vpon the examination of witneſſes to be taken, aſwell by commiſſion as otherwiſe, or by other ſufficient proofs or diſcharge, alledged, ſhewed, and prooued afore them by the ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops, or other accountants, ſhall by authoritie aforeſaid, haue full power and authoritie by their diſcretions, to make allowance, defalcation, diſcharge, and full determination vnto them and euerie of them in his or their ſaid accounts concerning the premiſſes, according as of right apperteineth.

Allowance.

Monie ¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſummes of monie heereafter to be paid by anie archbiſhop, biſhop, or other perſon or perſons, chargeable to or with the collection, leuieng, or receipt of the tenth granted to the kings highneſſe by authoritie of the ſaid act thereof made in the ſaid xxvj. yeare of his moſt noble reigne, ſhall from henſeforth for euer be paid to the treaſuror of the ſaid court of the firſt fruits and tenths, at ſuch daies and times as are limited and appointed in the ſaid act, and to none other perſon nor perſons. And that if anie paiment or paiments thereof, heereafter be otherwiſe made without the kings highneſſe ſpeciall aſſignement or warrant in writing thereof made: that then the ſaid paiment or paiments ſhall be void and of none effect.

Certificat. ¶ And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that all certificats heereafter to be made by anie archbiſhop or biſhop, or by anie other perſon or perſons, limited and charged to the collection and paiment of the ſaid tenths, by the authoritie of the ſaid act, of the grant thereof to our ſaid soueraigne lord the kings maieſtie, ſhall from henſeforth for euer be made and certified into the ſaid court of firſt fruits and tenths, as they ſhould or ought before the making of this act to haue beene made and certified into the kings excheker, by authoritie of the ſaid act of the grant of the ſaid firſt fruits and tenths, and that the ſame certificats, and euerie of them, ſo héereafter to be made and certified into the ſaid court, ſhall be and ſtand of ſuch like ſtrength and effect to all intents and purpoſes, as they and euerie of them ſhould haue béene if they had beene certified & made into the kings ſaid court of excheker, before the making of this act. And that vpon all certificats heereafter to be made into the ſaid court of firſt fruits and tenths, proceſſe ſhall be made out of the ſaid court by the diſcretion of the chancellor of the ſaid court for the time being, for the leuieng and true contentation and paiment of the kings duties in that behalfe, in ſuch wiſe as the kings highneſſe may be trulie ſatiſfied thereof, of thoſe perſons that ſhall be chargeable therewith by the authoritie of the ſaid act of the grant of the ſaid firſt fruits and tenths, and all certificats héereafter to be made concerning anie the premiſſes into the kings excheker, ſhall be void and of none effect.

Proceſſe

¶ Prouided that this act, or anie article, clauſe, or ſentence therein conteined, extend not to anie rents or tenths now paiable, or héereafter to be paid in the kings court of augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne, by reaſon of anie of the kings graces letters patents, acts of parlement, or otherwiſe.

The eſtabliſhment of the court of the kings wards.

Chap. 46.

FOraſmuch as the kings highneſſe hath beene héeretofore, and héereafter is like to be yearelie anſwered of great rents, reuenues, and profits, which to his maieſtie hath or ſhall grow, aſwell by reaſon of ſuch perſons as haue béene or heereafter ſhall be in ward to his highneſſe, as alſo by meane of ideots and fooles naturall now remaining or being, or that heereafter ſhall remaine or be in his graces cuſtodie, and alſo for licences to marrie, made and to be made to women being his graces widowes, and fines made for them for marrieng without his graces licence: all which the premiſſes of right apperteineth to his maieſtie, in the right of the imperiall crowne of this realme. For the more ſuertie & eſtabliſhment thereof, and to the intent the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors ſhall be the better ſerued, in obteining or hauing the cuſtodie of the bodies of his highneſſe wards, and their honors, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments into his graces cuſtodie and gouernance, during the minoritie of ſuch wards, and alſo ſhall be yeerlie as well trulie anſwered, contented, & paid, of, & for the ſale of the bodies of the wards, & the lands bargained for them during the ſaid minoritie, & of other the premiſſes, as of the rents, farms, iſſues and profits, riſing, comming and growing, or which héereafter ſhall ariſe and grow, of all & ſingular the caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, belonging, and which héereafter ſhall riſe and belong to the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, by reaſon of the ſaid wards and other the premiſſes, in ſuch court, place, maner, forme, and condition, as héereafter ſhall be limited, declared and appointed. Be it enacted, ordeined & eſtabliſhed, by the aſſent of the kings maieſtie, his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, in maner and forme as héereafter followeth in articles, that is to ſaie.

Court of the kings wards. ¶ Firſt the king our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, by the authoritie aforeſaid, ordeineth, maketh, eſtabliſheth, and erecteth a certeine court, commonlie to be called for euer the court of the kings wards, which court by authoritie aforeſaid, continuallie and for euer ſhall be a court of record, and ſhall haue one ſeale to be ingraued and made after ſuch forme, faſhion and maner, as ſhall be appointed by the kings highneſſe, and ſhall remaine and be ordered as héereafter ſhall be declared.

Maiſter

Seale

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall be one certeine perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, which ſhall be maiſter of the ſame court, and ſhall be chéefe and principall officer of the ſame court, and ſhall be called maiſter of the wards, and ſhall haue the kéeping of the ſaid ſeale to be aſſigned for the ſaid court.

Atturneie

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall be one perſon to be learned in the lawes of this land to be named and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be called the kings atturneie of the ſaid court, and ſhall be the ſecond officer of the ſame court.

Receiuor

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall be one perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be called the kings receiuor generall of the lands of his wards, and ſhall be the third officer of the ſame court.

Auditors

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall be two perſons to be named by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be called the auditors of the lands of his graces wards, and ſhall be called the fourth officer of the ſame court.

Clerks

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall be two clerkes to be named and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe to be clerkes of the ſame court, which ſhall make all indentures, bargens, and leaſes, to be made and granted of the kings wards lands, record all appéerances, and make all ordinarie proceſſe and entries out and from the ſaid court.

Meſſẽger

Huſher

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that there ſhall be one other perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be the meſſenger of the ſaid court. And one other perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kings highnes, which ſhall be called the huſher of the ſame court, which meſſenger and huſher, and either of them, ſhall haue ſuch like profits and aduantages, as the meſſenger and huſher of the kings duchie chamber at Weſtminſter haue and perceiue.

¶ Alſo the ſaid maiſter of the kings wards, which ſhalbe appointed by the kings highnes, ſhall take a corporall oth afore the lord chancellor of England for the time being, after ẏ tenor inſuing.

Oth

¶ Yée ſhall ſweare, that ye well & trulie ſhall ſerue the king in the office of the maiſter of the kings wards, and ſhall miniſter equall iuſtice to rich and poore, to the beſt of your cunning, wit, and power, and that yée ſhall diligentlie procure all things which maie honeſtlie and iuſtlie be to the kings aduantage and profit, and to the augmentation of the rights and prerogatiues of his crowne, and trulie vſe the kings ſeale appointed to your office: and alſo indeuour your ſelfe to the vttermoſt of your power, to ſée the king trulie and iuſtlie anſwered yearelie, of all ſuch rents, reuenues, iſſues, & profits, which ſhall or may ariſe, grow, or be due to the king in your office: & from time to time deliuer with ſpéed ſuch as ſhall haue to doo afore you: and that yée ſhall not take nor receiue of anie perſon, anie gift or reward in anie caſe or matter depending before you, or wherein the kings highneſſe ſhall be partie: whereby anie preiudice, hinderance, loſſe or diſheriſon ſhall grow or be to the kings highneſſe, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Oth

¶ Alſo the ſaid atturneie ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid maiſter of the wards, according to the tenor inſuing. ¶ Ye ſhall ſweare that yée well and trulie ſhall ſerue the king as his atturneie in all courts, for and concerning anie matter or cauſe that ſhall concerne the poſſeſſions and hereditaments, limited to the ſurueie and gouernance of this court, and procure the kings profit thereof: and that yée ſhall trulie counſell the king and the maiſter of this court in all things concerning the ſame, to the beſt of your cunning, wit, and power: and with all ſpéed and diligence from time to time, at the calling of the ſaid maiſter, yée ſhall indeuor your ſelfe for the hearing and determination indifferentlie of ſuch matters and cauſes as ſhall depend before the ſaid maiſter: and that yée ſhall not take anie gift or reward in anie matter or cauſe depending in the ſame court, or elſewhere, wherein the king ſhall be partie, whereby the kings maieſtie ſhall be hurt, or hindered, or diſherited. And further yée ſhall doo to your power, wit, and cunning, all and euerie thing that of right apperteineth to your office, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Oth

¶ Alſo the ſaid receiuor generall ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid maiſter of the ſaid court, according to the tenor inſuing. ¶ Yée ſhall ſweare, that yée ſhall well & trulie ſerue the king our ſoueraigne lord & his people in the office of the generall receiuor of this court, & yée ſhall reaſonablie & honeſtlie procure the kings profit, & doo right to all maner of people, poore and rich, in thoſe things which touch your office and the kings receipt of his monie: yée ſhall trulie kéepe, diſpend, paie, and deliuer, and true declaration and account thereof ſhall make from time to time without anie concealment, according to this act made for the ſtabliſhment of this court: and further ſhall doo euerie thing that of right apperteineth to your office, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Oth

¶ Alſo the ſaid auditors ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid maiſter, after the tenor inſuing. ¶ Ye ſhall ſweare that yée trulie ſhall ſerue the king in your office, and true allowance make to euerie perſon which ſhall be accountant before you: and you ſhall not take nor receiue of poore nor rich, anie gift or reward in anie matter or cauſe depending or to be diſcuſſed in the ſame court, but ſuch as ſhall be ordinarie apperteining to your office, whereby the king ſhall be hurt, hindered, or diſherited, and yée ſhall doo euerie thing which ſhall be apperteining to your office, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

¶ Alſo all particular auditors that ſhall belong & be appointed to the ſaid court, ſhall take a like corporall oth before the ſaid maiſter of the wards: yée ſhall ſweare, as is before in the next article.

¶ Alſo all particular receiuors, appointed by the ſaid maiſter, atturneie, receiuer generall, and auditors or thrée or two of them, whereof the maiſter to be one, to receiue anie reuenues and profits within the ſurueie of the ſame court, ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid maiſter of the wards after the tenor inſuing:

Oth

¶ Yée ſhall ſweare, that yée trulie ſhall ſerue the king in your office and nothing conceale, but true account make of all ſuch reuenues, rents, ſums of monie and other profits, wherewith yée ſhall be lawfullie charged by reaſon of your office, yée ſhall make no petition, or aſke allowance, but ſuch as ſhall be góod, iuſt, true, and reaſonable, and alſo trulie content and paie to the king, all ſuch ſummes of monie as ſhall come to your hands: and yée ſhall dóo all and euerie thing and things, which yée ought to dóo by reaſon of your office, according to the forme and effect of this act, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Oth

¶ Alſo the ſaid clerke of the counſell of the ſaid court, and euerie of them, ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid maiſter after the forme inſuing. ¶ Yée ſhall ſweare that yée ſhall well and trulie ſerue the king in your offices of clerkes of the counſell of this court, and trulie dóo and execute all and euerie thing and things which yée ought to dóo by reaſon of your office, according to the forme and effect of this act, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

¶ Alſo that all ſurueiors & feodaries that ſhalbe appointed by the ſaid maiſter, atturneie, receiuor generall, & auditors of the ſaid court, or thrée or two of them, whereof the maiſter to be one, ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid maiſter. Yée ſhall ſweare, &c. Vt in proximo articulo præcedente.

Wards

Surueie

¶ Alſo be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all wards which the kings highnes now is or héereafter ſhall be intituled to haue with their manors, lands, tenements, rents, remainders, reuerſions, ſeruices, and all other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, aſwell in poſſeſſion as in reuerſion, and all reuenues, iſſues and profits of the ſame, and euerie part thereof for the time the ſame ſhall be or ought to be in the kings poſſeſſion, ſhall be in the order, ſurueie, and gouernance of the ſaid court, and the miniſters of the ſame, in maner and forme as by this act is declared & limited.

Sale of wards

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that the ſaid maiſter of the wards, atturneie, receiuor generall and auditors or thrée of them, whereof the ſaid maiſter ſhall be one for the time being, ſhall haue authoritie to make ſale and grant of the kings wards, and euerie of them from time to time, and of ſuch part and portion of the lands in poſſeſſion and reuerſion or anie of them, during the minoritie and nonage of the ſame ward that ſhall be ſo ſold or granted, and as long as the ſame lands and reuerſion ſhall remaine or be in the kings hands, as they ſhall thinke moſt conuenient: the ſame ſale and grant to paſſe by the kings bill aſſigned, which bill aſſigned, ſhall be warrant ſufficient to the chancellor of England for the time being, to make forth the kings letters patents vnder the great ſeale of England, according to the tenor of the ſame bill, paieng for the ſame all and ſingular like fées for ſeales and writings, as heeretofore hath béene vſed and accuſtomed to be paid for the ſame in the chancerie, and to the ſignet and priuie ſeale, and to euerie of them.

Woodſale

Reparations.

Leaſes

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid maiſter of the wards for the time being, with the aduiſe of the ſaid atturneie and receiuor generall or one of them, ſhall haue authoritie without the kings bill aſſigned, to make woodſales to the kings vſe of all vnderwoods vpon anie of the kings wards lands, being lawfullie in the kings poſſeſſion, and to take & appoint timber for the neceſſarie reparations of all the caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, and parkes of the ſaid wards, and ſhall alſo haue like power and authoritie in the kings name to make leaſes during the minoritie of the ſaid wards: and further as is aboue written by their diſcretions, of all and ſingular lordſhips, manors, lands, and tenements, remaining in the kings hands and poſſeſſion, belonging to the ſaid wards and euerie parcell thereof, yéelding to the kings highneſſe his heires and ſucceſſors, ſuch rents as by the ſaid maiſter of the wards, atturneie, receiuor generall, and auditors or thrée of them, whereof the ſaid maiſter to be one, ſhall be thought conuenient by their diſcretions and ſurueie.

Officers

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid maiſter of the wards for the time being, ſhall haue authoritie by this act to make and appoint all and ſingular particular receiuors, feodaries, and ſurueiors in euerie ſhire, and alſo fées for the executing of the ſame vnder the ſeale of the ſame office, in ſuch wiſe as the ſame officers maie be alwaies remoouable at the diſcretion of the ſaid court.

Allowances.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid maiſter of the wards for the time being, ſhall haue authoritie by this act, to make allowance likewiſe of the coſts of all commiſſioners, particular receiuors, ſurueiors, auditors, counſellors, and feodaries, and euerie of them, by his bill aſſigned, which bill ſhall be warrant ſufficient to the auditors belonging to the ſame office, to make due allowance of the ſame.

Obligat.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid maiſter of the wards in all places, and the ſaid atturneie, receiuor generall, and auditors, or two of them in the ſaid court, the ſaid maiſter being abſent, ſhall haue power and authoritie to take obligations to the kings vſe, of euerie particular receiuor, which ſhall be aſſigned for the ſaid court, and of his ſuertie for ſure paiment of his receipts: and alſo to take obligations to the kings vſe, aſwell of euerie farmar, bailiffe, or other accountants, for the true paiment of their receipts, and of euerie perſon and perſons which ſhall be indebted to the kings highneſſe for anie arrerages of his or their receipts, farmes or charges as of anie other perſon or perſons, for anie other cauſe or matter concerning the premiſſes, determinable within the ſame court. And that all ſuch obligations and writings obligatorie, of what ſum ſo euer they be, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength, vertue, force, qualitie and effect, to all intents and purpoſes, as writings obligatorie hæretofore made by anie laie perſon by authoritie of the ſtatute of the ſtaple, bin or ought to be: and that vpon certificat héereafter to be made in the kings chancerie of anie ſuch writings obligatorie, to be taken for ſuch paiments, like proceſſe and executions ſhall be thereupon had and made againſt anie perſon ſpirituall and temporall as hath béene accuſtomed to be made againſt anie laie perſon, vpon certificat of writings obligatorie of the ſaid ſtatute of the ſtaple.

Proceſſe

¶ Alſo that the ſaid maiſter of the wards for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to award vnder the ſeale to be appointed to the ſaid court in the kings name, ſuch proceſſe and precepts, with reaſonable paines to be therein limited, as be now commonlie vſed in the court of the kings duchie chamber of Lancaſter being at Weſtminſter, againſt euerie perſon and perſons whatſoeuer they be, for and concerning the intereſt, right, and title of the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, of, in or for anie wards lands, tenements, rents, accounts, receits, ſeruices, or other cauſe in anie wiſe touching or concerning anie thing appointed to the order and ſurueie of the ſaid court or anie part thereof, for and on the behalfe of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, or to or for anie debt riſing and growing by occaſion of the ſame.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid atturneie, receiuor generall, and auditors, ſhall diligentlie from time to time, attend vpon the ſaid maiſter in the ſaid court, for the hearing and ordering of matters & cauſes in the ſame court for the time of the foure termes of the yeare, vſuallie kept for the law at Weſtminſter, & procure with all diligence, that all rents, farms, profits, caſualties, improuements, & other emoluments of the wards marriages, idiots, and of all manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, being in the ſurueie & gouernance of the ſaid court, ſhall be trulie and iuſtlie paid and anſwered to the ſaid receiuor of the ſaid court, to the vſe of the kings highneſſe, without concealing anie part thereof: and ſhall alſo cauſe and procure proceſſe to be made againſt ſuch as ſhall be indebted to the kings highneſſe, and their ſuerties, of and for anie part thereof from time to time, as the time or caſe ſhall require without anie delaie.

¶ And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid clerkes, particular receiuors, auditors, ſurueiors, meſſenger and huſher, and euerie of them, ſhall vpon reaſonable warning, giue at all times and places, from time to time, attendance vpon the ſaid maiſter for the time being, for the due execution & expedition of the premiſſes, without delaie, vpon ſuch pains as ſhall be aſſeſſed by the kings maieſtie vpon information thereof giuen by the ſaid maiſter to his highneſſe.

Conceale.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the ſaid officers, appointed for the ſame court, doo conceale or withdraw willinglie, anie rents, reuenues, caſualties, or other profits, falling, growing or comming to the king, by the minoritie of anie of his graces wards, or by reſon of anie other thing appointed by this act of the ſaid court, that then the officers ſo offending, ſhall loſe to the king our ſaid ſouereigne lord the double value of the thing concealed or withdrawne.

Accounts

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the auditors generall of the wards lands, and euerie of them for the time being, ſhall haue authoritie to examine the accounts of all particular accountants, taken by anie particular auditor or auditors, vpon anie part of the wards lands, idiots lands, and of other things appointed by this act to the order of the ſaid court, and to allow and diſalow all that ſhall be reaſonable within the ſaid accounts, as largelie as to the ſaid maiſter of the wards, atturneie, receiuor generall, and auditors, or thrée of them, whereof the ſaid maiſter to be one, ſhall be thought expedient and neceſſarie: & that euerie of the ſaid particular accountants for the yeare to be ended at the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, yearelie for euer, ſhall make and finiſh his account, and certifie the ſame into the ſaid court before the firſt daie of Februarie, next after the ſame feaſt inſuing, and to the receiuor generall of the ſaid court, of all ſuch ſummes of monie as ſhall appeare to be due to the king by the ſame account.

Acquitan.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that the ſaid receiuor generall for the time being, ſhall haue authoritie by this act, to giue his acquitance of & for ſuch monie and obligations as he ſhall receiue of them to the kings vſe, for the wards lands, idiots lands, and other things appointed to the ſaid court: and that this ſaid acquitance ſhall be from henſeforth ſufficient acquitance and diſcharge, aſwell for the diſcharge of the parties againſt the kings highnes his heires & ſucceſſors, for paiment of ſo much monie, as alſo to the auditor for the time being, for making due allowance of the ſame.

Accounts

¶ Alſo be it ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid receiuor generall, before the twentith day of March next after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, ſhall yéerelie declare trulie his whole account to the ſaid maiſter of the wards, atturneie, and to one or both of the ſaid auditors generall, of the wards lands, which maiſter atturneie, and one or both of the ſaid auditors, ſhall by this act haue authoritie to take and determine the ſame account before the laſt daie of Julie next inſuing: vpon which determination of account, the ſaid receiuor generall within one moneth next inſuing the determination of the ſame account, ſhall trulie content and paie to the kings vſe, all ſuch ſums of monie, as ſhall appeare to be due to the kings highneſſe and vnpaid vpon the ſaid account. After which determination, the ſaid auditors, or one of them, ſhall ingroſſe the ſame into parchment, and the ſame ſo ingroſſed, ſhall returne into the office of the wards, before the laſt daie of Februarie next after the determination of the ſame account, there to remaine as the kings records.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the particular auditors, and other officers, counſellors and miniſters of the ſame court for the the time being, ſhall yéerelie perceiue and take by the hands of the ſaid receiuor generall, particular receiuors and all other officers and miniſters accountant all and ſingular ſuch debts, rewards, profits, and commodities, aſwell for their attendance vpon the ſaid maiſter for the time being, and for making of bookes, declarations, and values as for other matters, counſels, and cauſes, of for and concerning the ſaid court, and alſo for expenſes, coſts and charges of the ſaid auditors and particular receiuors & euerie of them, yéerelie riding their ſeuerall circuits and limitation, in as ample and large maner and forme, as to the ſaid maiſter of the wards, atturneie, receiuer generall, and auditors, or thrée of them (whereof the ſaid maiſter to be one) ſhall be thought conuenient to be appointed by their diſcretions.

Allowance.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid generall receiuer from time to time vpon his account, ſhall be allowed aſwell of ſuch fées as ſhall be limited vnto him for the exerciſe of his office, as of and for all ſuch ſummes of monie as he ſhall paie to anie patentée or patentées of anie office, fée, or annuitie, that ſhall be granted or giuen vnder the ſeale of the ſaid court, and alſo of all ſuch monie as he ſhall paie to anie other perſon or perſons by vertue of the kings warrant or bill aſſigned: and alſo of all ſuch ſums of monie as he ſhall be commanded to paie by anie bill aſſigned or ſubſcribed by the hand of the ſaid maiſter for the time being, vpon ſuch conſiderations as ſhall be thought conuenient by his diſcretion, as well for the finding and exhibition of the kings wards in his graces cuſtodie, as of or for any other cauſe, thing, or matter concerning the ſaid court of the wards whatſoeuer it ſhall be: & that the ſaid auditors taking accounts of the ſaid receiuer generall, and of anie of the ſaid particular receiuors, ſhall haue power and authoritie to allow to the ſaid receiuer generall, the premiſſes and euerie part of them, and alſo to allow to euerie particular receiuer and other accountants, aſwell their fées, wages, and all other ſuch ſums of monie as they or anie of them ſhall paie, of, for, in & about, anie buildings or reparations of the wards lands to be made vpon anie warrant to be directed from the ſaid court, as all other honeſt petitions & allowances, in as large and ample maner as the ſaid maiſter of the wards, atturneie, & auditors, or two of them, whereof the ſaid maiſter to be one, ſhall thinke moſt expedient.

Proceſſe

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that all maner of proceſſe that ſhall be made out of the kings excheker, to or againſt anie perſon or perſons, for anie farme, rents, iſſues, or profits, concerning the premiſſes, or anie part thereof, or anie other thing limited in this act, to be in the ſurueie, order and gouernance of the ſaid court and the miniſters thereof, ſhall be cléerlie void and of none effect to all intents and purpoſes.

Monie

¶ Alſo be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the monie, and obligations taken for monie by the ſaid maiſter for the ſale of the kings wards, and other things appointed by this act to the order of the ſaid court, and alſo the monie and obligations taken for monie by the ſaid receiuer generall of the kings rents, and for widowes fines for their licence to marrie, and other caſualties of the wards lands, idiots lands, for iſſues, profits, & debts, yearelie growing to the kings highneſſe by reaſon of the premiſſes, ſhall be yéerelie paid and deliuered to the hands of the treaſurer of the kings chamber for the time being, or elſewhere to whom it ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe his heires or ſucceſſors, to giue authoritie by commiſſion vnder his great ſeale, to receiue the ſame: and that a bill ſubſcribed with the hand of the ſaid treaſuror or other commiſſioner ſhall be a ſufficient acquitance and diſcharge to the maiſter and receiuer vpon all and euerie paiment by them to be made, and alſo to the auditors there for the allowance of the ſame. And that the ſame maiſter and receiuor generall, ſhall once in the yeare declare vnto the kings maieſtie the profits and eſtate of the ſaid office.

Acquitan.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid maiſter & officers of the ſaid court, ſhall take ſuch and like fées for the ſeales and writings to be made & granted out of the ſaid court, at the ſute of the parties as they now vſe to take, that is to ſaie: for the fées of all proceſſes at the ſute of the parties vnder the priuie ſeale of the ſaid court, two ſhillings ſix penſe. And for the fées of all commiſſions directed out at the ſute of the parties two ſhillings ſix penſe. And for recording of all apparances foure penſe and no more.

Fees

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid maiſter by the aduiſe of the ſaid atturneie, receiuer generall, and auditors and thrée of them, whereof the ſaid maiſter to be one of them, ſhall haue authoritie by this act, to ſurueie all the kings widows, and to treat, common and conclude, as well with all and euerie of the kings widows that now be, or that heereafter ſhall be, and that haue married themſelues without the kings licence, or that heereafter ſhall happen to marie themſelues without the kings licence, for their reaſonable fines to be made to the kings vſe, and to tax and aſſeſſe the ſame by their diſcretion, according to the ſtatute of Prærogatiua regis, the ſame fines to be paid to the receiuor generall of the wards lands, as the ſame maie appeare yéerelie in his account.

Widows

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid maiſter by the aduiſe of the ſaid atturneie, receiuer generall, and auditors, or thrée of them, ſhall haue authoritie by this act, to ſurueie, gouerne, and order, all and ſingular idiots and naturall fooles, now being in the kings hands or that heereafter ſhall come and be in the kings hands: and alſo to ſurueie and order all the manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, whatſoeuer now being in the kings hands, or in the hands of anie other perſon or perſons, to their vſes, or to the vſe of anie of them that héereafter ſhall come and be in the kings hands, his heires and ſucceſſors, in the right of anie of them, by

Suruele

reaſon of his graces prerogatiue roiall, and alſo by the aduiſe of the ſaid atturnie, receiuer generall and auditors, or thrée or two of them, to let and ſet the manors, lands and tenements to the kings vſe for the time of the kings intereſt for ſuch rent and fine as by their diſcretion ſhall be thought conuenient. The finding and kéeping of the ſaid perſons, their wiues and children, and the reparations of their houſes and lands alwaie to be conſidered in the doing thereof, the ſame rents and fines reſerued to the kings grace to be paid alwaies to the hands of the receiuer generall of the wards lands for the time being, as the ſame maie appéere in his accounts, and be recorded in the court of wards.

Leaſes.

Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the maiſter of the kings liueries ſhall paſſe no liuerie with anie perſon or perſons that be or that haue béene, or héereafter ſhall be the kings wards, vnto ſuch time they ſhall receiue knowledge from the court of the kings wards, what caſe the accounts, tenants and farmars of the wards lands ſtand in with the kings highneſſe, and what ſuretie and order is taken therefore and for the rates to the kings vſe. And that euerie ward hauing his liuerie, ſhall within ſix months next after the liuerie had, bring the ſame liuerie to the auditors of the wards for the time being, or to one of them, to haue the ſame there inrolled for the diſcharge of the lands againſt the kings highneſſe, according to the tenor of the ſaid liuerie, and ſhall paie for the inrolment thereof ſuch reaſonable ſum of monie as ſhalbe appointed by the ſaid maiſter of the wards, ſo that it excéed not the ſum of ten ſhillings.

Liuerie.

Inrolment.

¶Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, to whom the kings highnes ſhall grant the cuſtodie and wardſhip of anie his graces wards, ſhall vpon his bill aſſigned thereof, ſue forth his patent within foure months next after the aſſignment of the ſaid bill, or elſe the ſame bill and the effect thereof to be vtterlie void and of no force.

¶Alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that the generall receiuer & chéefe auditors of the ſaid court for the time being, ſhall yéerlie perceiue & take as well by the hands of the generall receiuer, as by the hands of all & ſingular particular receiuers, and all other officers & miniſters accountant within the ſurueie of the ſaid court for the time being, all and ſingular ſuch ſums of monie for ſuch like diets, rewards, profits and commodities, as well for their attendance vpon the ſaid court, and for making and writing of bookes, declarations and values, as for their expenſes, coſts and charges of the ſame generall receiuer and auditors, and euerie of them for the time being, yéerlie riding their ſeuerall circuits and limits, in as large and ample maner and forme as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid maiſter of the wards and atturnie of the ſaid court by their diſcretions. And that the ſaid auditors for the time being ſhall haue power and authoritie yéerelie from time to time to allow the ſame.

¶And alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that as manie accounts of the kings wards lands, idiots lands, wards for mariages of widowes, and licences for the ſame, as bin cléerelie accounted and not returned into the kings excheker, and alſo as manie other accounts of the wards lands, idiots lands, fines for marieng of widowes, and licences for the ſame, as bin not yet fullie accounted and ingroſſed, ſhalbe ingroſſed and returned within thrée yéers next comming into the office of the wards, there to remaine as the kings records. And that the kings highneſſe ſuruetors generall of his graces lands, and auditors of his graces wards, lands & euerie of them, ſhall be thereof diſcharged againſt the kings maieſtie, of and for the returne of the ſame accounts into his graces excheker, anie act, ſtatute or ordinance héeretofore made to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Accounts.

¶And it is further enacted & eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid maiſter of the wards for the time being, ſhall haue authoritie by this act, with the aduiſe of the atturnie & receiuer generall of the ſame court or one of them, to call at all times before them into ẏ office of the wards by the proceſſe of the ſame court, all & euerie perſon & perſons which is or hath bin the kings ward, intruding or entring into or vpon his or their lands, or vpon anie part therof, after his or their full age of xxj yéers, and before that he or they haue ſued and obteined liuerie or Ouſter le maine, for the ſame, out of the kings hands vnder his great ſeale, as well to make anſwer for his or their intruſion vpon the kings poſſeſſion, as to make paiment to the kings receiuer generall of the ſame office of all ſuch rents, iſſues & profits by him or them taken at anie time after his or their ſaid full age of xxj yéeres, and before liuerie ſued for the ſame out of the kings hands in forme aforeſaid.

¶And be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons called by the kings proceſſe of the ſame court to appéere at Weſtminſter in the ſame court, within the terme at a certeine daie to him prefixed in the proceſſe to appéere, and haue daie giuen in court to make anſwer to the matters obiected againſt him in the ſame court on the kings behalfe, depart the court before anſwer made, & atturnie put into the court with aſſent of the court for proſecuting the matter with effect, ſhall forfeit to the kings grace, his heirs & ſucceſſors, ſuch fine as ſhalbe ſet vpon him for his contempt and offenſe in that behalfe, as the ſaid maiſter, atturnie and receiuer generall, or two of them ſhall thinke conuenient by their diſcretions to be leuied of his lands and tenements, goods and chattels to the kings vſe.

Contempt.

¶Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that Iohn Perin, which by the kings letters patents hath bin héeretofore and now is auditor of his graces wards lands, ſhall continue and be one of the two auditors in this act before mentioned during the terme of his naturall life, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act that the biſhop of Norwich ſhall be charged with the collection of the kings tenth in his dioceſſe.

Chap.47.

WHere in the parlement holden in the xxvi yeere of our ſouereigne lord the king that now is, among other it was ordeined and enacted, that the kings maieſtie his heires & ſucceſſors kings of this realme, for more augmentation & maintenance of the roiall eſtate of his imperiall crowne & dignitie of ſupreme head of the church of England, ſhould yeerelie take, haue, inioy and receiue vnited and knit to his imperiall crowne for euer, one yeerelie rent or penſion amounting to the value of the tenth part of all the reuenues, rents, farmes, tithes, offerings, emoluments, & of all other profits as well called ſpirituall as temporall, then apperteining or belonging, or that after that time ſhould belong to any archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbeie, monaſterie, priorie, archdeaconrie, deanrie, hoſpitall, college, houſe collegiat, prebend, cathedrall church, collegiat church, conuentuall church, parſonage, vicarage, chantrie, frée chapell or other benefice or promotion ſpirituall, of what name, nature or qualitie ſoeuer they were within anie dioceſſe of this relme or in Wales, ẏ ſaid penſion or annuall rent to be yéerlie paid for euer to our ſaid ſouereigne lord, to his heirs and ſucceſſors kings of this realme, at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God, which then ſhould be in the yeere of our Lord God 1535, and to be paid yeerlie by ſuch as ſhould be appointed to haue the collection thereof by the ſaid act, in ſuch maner and forme as héereafter ſhould be limited by the ſaid act before the firſt daie of Aprill yéerlie next inſuing after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God. And that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop then being, or that héereafter ſhould be charged and chargeable, to leuie, collect and receiue within their proper dioceſſe, as well in places exempt as not exempt, all ſuch ſums of monie wherewith the dignities, benefices and other promotions ſpirituall aforenamed within their dioceſſe chargeable by the ſaid act, ſhould be ſet taxed and charged towards the paiment of the ſaid yéerelie penſion, and ſhould paie and content the ſaid ſums of monie yéerelie before the firſt daie of Aprill to the treaſuror of the kings chamber for the time being, or to anie other perſon or perſons whome it ſhould pleaſe the kings highneſſe to appoint to receiue the ſame. And that euerie of the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops, their executors and adminiſtrators, and the poſſeſſions of their dignities and churches, ſhould ſtand charged & chargeable for the ſure paiment of ſuch ſums of monie as they ſhould collect and receiue of the ſaid yeerelie rent and penſion, as by the ſaid act more plainlie it doth appéere.

And by like act of parlement holden in the xxvii yéere of our ſaid ſouereigne lords reigne, the biſhop of Norwich that now is, and his ſucceſſors, were cléerelie acquited and diſcharged of and for the collection of the ſaid yeerlie tenth, that was then or ſhould be due and leuiable to the kings vſe within his ſaid dioceſſe of Norwich, of any perſon or perſons, or bodies politike or corporat, chargeable to the yéerlie paiment of the ſaid tenth, the act made for the ſame collection of tenth to the contrarie notwithſtanding, as by the ſame act it will alſo appéere. But foraſmuch as the kings highneſſe in recompenſe of diuers and ſundrie lordſhips and manors, parcell of the ſaid biſhoprike giuen vnto his grace by act of parlement, hath vnited and knit to the ſée of the ſaid biſhoprike of Norwich, the monaſterie of S. Benets with diuers other poſſeſſions, being of a greater yéerelie value than the ſaid lordſhips and manors ſo to his grace giuen were. It maie be by the authoritie of this preſent parlement ordeined and enacted, that from henſefoorth the biſhop of Norwich that now is, and his ſucceſſors biſhops there, and in the time of vacation of the ſaid biſhoprike, the deane and the chapter of the cathedrall church of Norwich, ſhall collect and gather togither the ſaid annuall rent or penſion of all the promotions ſpirituall within the ſaid dioceſſe, as well in places exempt as not exempt, and all and ſingular ſuch ſums of monie ſo by him or them to be collected and gathered, to paie yeerlie to the hands of the treaſuror of the firſt fruites and tenths before the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, and thereof yeerlie to account before the barons of the kings eſcheker, and to haue like allowance and diſcharge vpon the ſame account by the acquitance of the ſaid treaſuror, as other biſhops and collectors of the ſaid tenths haue had or ſhall haue, the act made in the ſaid xxvii yéere of our ſaid ſouereigne lords reigne, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Biſhop of Norwich. Collectors.

An act concerning the caſtle of Douer, caſtle wards, and other munitions thereabout.

Chap.48.

WHere the caſtle of Douer whereof the kings maieſtie is verie owner in the right of the imperiall crowne of this his realme, is not onelie a verie honorable, ſtrong and defenſible fortreſſe, ſet and ſtanding next vnto the ſea on the eaſt parts and frontiers of this his realme, but alſo is ſo neceſſarie a thing for the defenſe and ſafegard of the ſame, that it maie not in anie wiſe be lacked or forborne, therefore the king our ſouereigne lord hath hitherto to his great coſts and charges repared and ſuſteined the ſame, and alſo continuallie kéepeth and mainteineth therein a great number of ſoldiors there alwais kéeping watch & ward, furniſhed ſufficientlie with harneſſe, artillerie and other munitions of war for ſafegard of this realme toward, & for the continuall ſuſtentation of which ſaid caſtle & furniture of the ſame our ſaid ſouereigne lord & his moſt noble progenitors kings of this realme, haue had time out of mind manie ſundrie reuenues, & namelie rents commonlie called caſtle wards, due & to be paid by reaſon of the ſame caſtle, of, & for diuers other caſtles, manors, lordſhips, lands, tenements and hereditaments holden of the king and his ſaid progenitors, that is to ſaie, ſome of them holden of the conſtablerie of the ſame caſtle and others,holden ſeuerallie of the honors of Creucure, Hagenet, Fobert & other honors being members of the ſaid caſtle of Douer, which ſaid rents called caſtle wards,bin at this preſent time much decaied & diminiſhed by reaſons & cauſes vnder written, that is to ſaie,bicauſe that diuers of the manors, lands & tenements which were holden of the ſaid caſtle,be come to the poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſouereigne lord in eſtates of inheritance, & others haue bin giuen by his grace or his ſaid progenitors to diuers their ſubiects to be holden by other ſeruices,and diuers other be,& more héerafter ſhalbe in the poſſeſſion of the kings maieſtie by reaſon of wardſhip,primer ſeizon,purchaſe,exchange or otherwiſe,by gift of any eſtate of inheritance,wherby ſome of the ſaid rents called caſtle wards by the lawes of this realme, be & ſhall be vtterlie extincted for euer, & manie other of the ſame rents by long times ſhalbe ſuſpended and not due to be paid; by occaſion wherof the ſaid caſtle & the officers & the ſoldiors therof cannot be nor ſhalbe ſuſteined,as héertofore honorablie they haue bin,vnleſſe conuenable remedie therefore be prouided. In conſideration wherof,our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king is contented & pleaſed,that it be ordeined & enacted by authoritie of this parlement, that where the tenants and owners of the caſtles,manors lands & tenements which bin holden of the ſaid caſtle of Douer,& lie in manie ſhires of this relme, far diſtant from the ſame caſtle,bin bounden by their tenures therof to paie & yéeld at the ſame caſtle of Douer the ſaid rents called caſtle wards,at diuers & ſundrie daies of the yéere, to their great coſts & charges, and vpon great penalties & forfeitures commonlie called in the ſaid caſtle of Douer ſurſiſes, all and ſingular thoſe tenants which now hold or héerafter ſhall hold anie lands, tenements and hereditaments by the ſaid ſeruice,to paie the ſaid rents called caſtle wards, ſhall yéeld and paie the ſame rents from and after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming to the king our ſouereigne lord,his heirs and ſucceſſors at the kings court of the excheker, yéerlie in the feaſt of S. Simon and Iude, or within xv daies next after that feaſt, and not at the ſaid caſtle of Douer,nor to the conſtable or other officer or miniſter of the ſame caſtle.

Tenants.

Rents.

¶And be it enacted, that if anie tenant maketh default of paiment of ſuch rent contrarie to the forme of this act,then euerie tenant ſo making default of paiment, ſhall yéeld and paie to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king his heires and ſucceſſors,for euerie ſuch his default,the double of his rent,that is to ſaie,twiſe his rent then being due to be paid without anie other ſurſiſe, penaltie or forfeiture for non paiment thereof. And that euerie of the ſaid tenants which hold anie of their lands, tenements or hereditaments by the ſeruice, to make , repare and build anie houſe or houſes within the ſaid caſtle, ſhall doo and performe the ſame according to their ſaid duties and tenures.

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that during all ſuch time as any lands,tenements or hereditaments holden of the ſaid caſtle of Douer by rent of caſtle ward,ſhall be in the hands or cuſtodie of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, or of anie of his heirs or ſucceſſors kings of this realme,by reaſon of wardſhip, primer ſeizon or otherwiſe, that by & for all ſuch time the ſame lands,tenements and hereditaments,and euerie tenant and owner thereof, and the heirs and ſucceſſors and aſſigns of euerie of them ſhall be diſcharged of the ſaid rent called caſtle ward, againſt the king and his ſaid heires and ſucceſſors for euer, without anie paiment thereof for anie ſuch time to be made or yéelden at anie time after the ſame lands, tenements or hereditaments ſhall be diueſted,ſued or had out or from the kings hands or poſſeſſion.

¶And bicauſe that the more readie and vndelaied paiments héereafter ſhalbe had and made to all officers,miniſters and ſoldiors of the ſaid caſtle of Douer for the time being, without anie defalcation, abridgment or reſtreint of any of their fées,ſtipends,ſalaries or wages in any wiſe to be made.Be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the conſtable of the ſaid caſtle of Douer and euerie of his ſucceſſors being conſtables of the ſame caſtle,ſhall haue as annexed,vnited & appropriated to the ſame office from henſeforth for euer an annuall or yéerlie rent of one hundred and thréeſcore pounds of lawfull monie, to be paid yéerlie to the ſame conſtable or his lawfull deputie or aſſigne in the citie of Canturburie, at the doors of the common hall there called the court hall of the kings reuenues of the augmentations of his crowne, yéerelie growing and comming within the countie of Kent by the hands of the kings generall receiuer for the time being,of the ſaid reuenues of that countie in the feaſts of S. Michaell the archangell, the Natiuitie of our Lord God,the Annuntiation of our ladie S. Marie, & the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt,or within thrée daies next inſuing euerie of the ſame feaſts by euen portions yéerlie to be paid. And be it further enacted, that if the kings ſaid generall receiuer for the time being, doo not fullie paie to the conſtable or to his lawfull deputie or aſſigne,the ſaid annuall rent of one hundred and thrée ſcore pounds,according to the tenor of this act before written,except therof to be reteined by the ſaid receiuer onlie eight penſe for the making of this acquitance of euerie of his paiments, then the ſame receiuer ſhall forfeit and loſe to the ſaid conſtable for the time being, for euerie ſuch default of paiment therof ſo to be made at anie time or place of paiment therof before limited,fiue pounds of lawfull monie,for which penaltie and all arrerages of the ſaid annuall rent,the ſaid conſtable ſhall haue his remedie by action of debt Scire facias to be grounded vpon this act,or any other lawfull remedie to be purſued againſt the ſaid receiuer for the time being in any competent court of the kings lawes,in which ſute none eſſoine,protection or wager of law ſhall lie or be allowed.

Fées.

Conſtable.

Annuitie.

Acquitance.

And where our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king by his excéeding great coſts and charges hath lately made and builded nie vnto the ſeas diuers caſtles, blockhouſes, bulworks, and other houſes

Bulworks.

and places of great defenſe within the limits of the fiue ports and their members, or betweene the ſame in the ſhires of Kent & Suſſex, for the ſafegard and ſuretie of this his realme & ſubiects of the ſame. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord willing the ſame new made caſtles, blockhouſes, bulworks and other defenſible houſes and places to be well, ſurelie and ſafelie kept, and fulfilled with ſuch and as manie officers, miniſters, ſoldiors, gunners and other perſons, as his maieſtie hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, and héerafter ſhall ordeine and eſtabliſh, to be and remaine, at and in euerie or anie of them. And that euerie of the ſame perſons ſhall dailie and nightlie, and from time to time continuallie doo his office and dutie in and at the ſame, without anie extortion, oppreſſion or other iniurie, offenſe or miſbehauior by them or anie of them to be done or committed by ſea or by land, to or vpon anie whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to or vpon any of their ſhips, botes, goods or chattels, hath ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the warden of the ſaid fiue ports, Fiue ports. and conſtable of the ſaid caſtle of Douer, which now is and commonlie héertofore hath béene one perſon, and euerie of his ſucceſſors, being warden of the ſaid ports, and his lieutenant for the time being, or either of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to ſurueie, view, and controll as often as by his diſcretion he ſhall thinke neceſſarie or expedient, all and ſingular Capteins. capteins, kéepers and other head officers of euerie of the ſaid new caſtles, blockhouſes, bulworks and other defenſible houſes and places, and all ſoldiors, gunners and miniſters, and perſons of anie of them, and all the artilleries, ſtores and munitions of war in anie of them being, and by his diſcretion as well ſhall examine euerie of the ſaid capteins, kéepers, officers, ſoldiors, gunners, miniſters and perſons by their oths vpon a booke or otherwiſe, as well of ſuch offenſes, crimes, miſorders, omiſſions and defaults as ſhall be thought by him neceſſarie to be inſearched, tried or knowen, as alſo of all exerciſes, waſtes, imbezelings, miſkéepings and miſuſing of the ſaid artilleries, ſtores and munitions, and ſhall command and inioine them and euerie of them by his diſcretion, to make reformation and redreſſe therein, as by his diſcretion ſhall be conſidered to ſtand with reaſon and equitie. And if the importancie or vrgencie of the cauſe or matter ſhall ſo require, the ſaid conſtable ſhall make relation and notification thereof to the kings maieſtie or to his honorable counſell.

And alſo be it enacted, that if anie of the ſaid capteins, kéepers, officers, ſoldiors, gunners, miniſters or other perſons of anie of the ſaid new caſtles, blockhouſes, bulworks or other defenſible houſes or places, in anie wiſe reſiſt, contemne, diſobeie, or otherwiſe offend againſt the ſaid warden of the ſaid fiue ports for the time being in anie of the premiſſes, then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid warden to commit euerie ſuch offendor to ward into the ſaid caſtle of Douer, or elſe where in the ſaid ports or their members, there to remaine by the diſcretion of the ſaid warden. And if anie ſuch perſons ſo once puniſhed ſhall eftſoones offend in anie of the premiſſes againſt the ſaid warden, then euerie ſuch offendor ſhall therefore forfeit and looſe at the kings pleaſure his ſaid office, roome & ſeruice, and ſhall further be puniſhed at the pleaſure of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king.

Receiuer. Prouided alwaie and be it enacted, that the ſaid generall receiuer maie kéepe and reteine in his hands ſo much of the kings reuenues as ſhall amount for ſatiſfaction of the ſaid yeerelie rent to be paid as is aforeſaid, and ſhall alſo as well be diſcharged and allowed for the paiment thereof, as of and for ſuch coſts and expenſes as he ſhall ſuſteine by occaſion of the ſame, as by the diſcretion of the chancellor and miniſters of the ſaid court of augmentation ſhall be thought reaſonable vpon the account of the ſaid generall receiuer.

An act concerning the kings moſt gratious generall and free pardon.

Chap. 49. The kings moſt roiall maieſtie prudentlie conſidering that albeit his highneſſe of his moſt excellent pitie, benignitie, and mercie manifold times héertofore, mercifullie and liberallie hath granted his moſt frée and generall pardon to all and ſingular his ſubiects, by the which his maieſtie hath remitted and releaſed innumerable and ineſtimable ſubſtance and profits which he might haue lawfullie taken and had by the lawes and cuſtomes of this his realme, truſting by his often remiſſion, pardon and mercie miniſtred to his ſubiects, to allure offendors from vice to vertue, and that they would put their diligent deuoirs to amend and reforme their abuſes. Yet neuertheleſſe, his louing and obedient ſubiects ſithens his laſt moſt gratious and liberall pardons to them granted, haue incurred into innumerable penalties, loſſes, forfeitures and damages, whereof none or few of them are able to make full recompenſe or condigne ſatiſfaction to his highneſſe if his maieſtie ſhould procéed againſt them by due courſe of his lawes, truſting that now from henſefoorth they will eftſoones amend and beware the incurring of the foreſaid dangers and perils, ſéeing they haue had ſo manie admonitions and gentle warnings: and perceiuing alſo the great zeale and affection which his louing ſubiects beare vnto him, and his dignitie roiall, as by manie waies in this preſent parlement they haue declared and ſhewed. In conſideration whereof, and truſting as afore, the kings highneſſe to ſhew vnto his louing ſubiects that he doth can and will conſider when he is both kindlie and louinglie handled of them vpon his méere motion, and declare alſo his tender loue and affection which he beareth vnto his nobilitie and ſubiects, according to his accuſtomable goodneſſe, is contented and pleaſed at this time to extend his pitie, mercie & benignitie to all and ſingular his ſubiects of this his realme of England, Wales, the iſles of Jerneſie and Garneſie, Barwike and Calis, and the marches of the ſame, by waie of his frée pardon and remiſſion as héereafter followeth,

loweth,rather coueting their amendments by gentle and mercifull means,than to be inriched by their euill deeds and offenſes.

And for that his ſaid free pardon to be had, taken, and inioied to and by them and euerie of them,by vertue of this preſent act,his grace is fullie and reſolutelie contented and pleaſed,that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie, that all and euerie of his ſaid ſubiects,as well ſpirituall as temporall of this his realme of England,Wales,the ſaid iſles of Ierneſeie and Gerneſeie,Barwike and Calais,and the marches of the ſame,the heirs,ſucceſſors,executors,and adminiſtrators of them and euerie of them,and all and ſingular bodies in anie maner of wiſe corporat,cities,boroughs,ſhires,ridings,hundreds,laths,rapes,wapentakes,towns,villages,and tithings,and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of euerie of them,ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement acquited, pardoned, releaſed,and diſcharged againſt the kings highneſſe,his heirs,ſucceſſors,and executors, and euerie of them of all manner of hereſies, treaſons, felonies, robberies, offenſes, contempts, treſpaſſes, wrongs,deceipts,miſdemenors,forfeitures,penalties,and profits,ſums of monie,pains of death, pains corporall and pecuniarie, and generallie of all other things,cauſes, quarels, ſutes,iudgements,and executions in this preſent act hereafter not excepted nor forpriſed,which maie be or can be by his highneſſe in anie wiſe or by anie meane pardoned before and vnto the firſt daie of Iulie in the xxxii.yeare of his moſt gratious reigne,to euerie or anie of his ſaid ſubiects bodies corporat cities,boroughs,ſhires,ridings,hundreds,laths,rapes,wapentakes,towns,villages,and tithings, or anie of them.

Alſo the kings highneſſe is contented that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement,that the ſaid free pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, to euerie of his ſaid ſubiects,bodies corporat,and other before rehearſed,and to euerie of them by the ſaid generall words before rehearſed,in and againſt all things which be not hereafter in this preſent act excepted,as the ſame pardon ſhould haue beene,if all offenſes,contempts,forfeitures,cauſes,matters, ſutes, quarels,iudgements,executions,penalties,and all other things not hereafter excepted,had beene particularlie,ſingularlie,ſpeciallie and plainlie named,rehearſed and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe words and names in their kinds,natures,and qualities, by words and terms thereunto requiſit to haue bin put in and expreſſed in this preſent act of free pardon. And that his ſaid ſubiects nor anie of them,nor the heirs,executors or adminiſtrators of anie of them, nor anie of the ſaid bodies corporat,and others before named,or anie of them,be nor ſhall be ſued, vexed or inquieted in their bodies,goods,lands,or chattels,for anie maner matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemenor,forfeiture,treſpaſſe,offenſe,or anie thing ſuffered, doone or committed before the ſaid firſt daie of Iulie,againſt his highneſſe,his crowne,dignitie,prerogatiue,law, or ſtatutes, but onelie for ſuch matter,cauſes,and offenſes as be plainlie rehearſed in the exceptions in this preſent act hereafter mentioned,and for none other,anie ſtatute or ſtatutes,laws,cuſtoms, vſes,or preſident heretofore had,made,or vſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Alſo the kings highneſſe of his bounteous liberalitie by authoritie of this preſent parlement, granteth and freelie giueth to euerie of his ſaid ſubiects,and to euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed and to euerie of them,all ſuch goods,chattels,debts,fines,iſſues,profits, amerciaments,forfeitures,and ſums of monie by anie of them forfeited,which to his highneſſe doo or ſhould belong or apperteine, by reaſon of anie offenſe,contempt,treſpaſſe,miſdemenor,matter, cauſe or quarell ſuffered,doone or committed by them or anie of them, before the ſaid firſt daie of Iulie,which be not hereafter plainlie forepriſed and excepted in this preſent act, and all and euerie the kings ſaid ſubiects,and all and ſingular bodies corporat,and other before reherſed, may by him or them ſelfe,or his or their deputie or deputies,or by his or their atturneie or atturnies according to the lawes of this realme,plead and miniſter this preſent act of free pardon for his or their diſcharge of and for euerie thing that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned,diſcharged, giuen, or granted,without anie fee or other thing in anie wiſe paieng to anie perſon or perſons, for writing or entree of the iudgement,or other cauſe concerning ſuch plee,writing or entree,but onelie twelue penſe to be paid to the officer or clerke,that ſhall enter the plee,matter or iudgment for the parties diſcharge in that behalfe,anie ſtatute or vſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore the kings highneſſe is contented and pleaſed,that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that his ſaid free pardon by the generall words before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed,deemed,adiudged, allowed and taken in all maner courts of his,and elſwhere, as well in the words and clauſes of the exceptions and forepriſes ſpecified in this preſent act, as in all and ſingular other clauſes,words,and ſentences,mentioned and rehearſed in the ſaid free pardon, moſt beneficiallie and auaileablie to all and ſingular his ſaid ſubiects bodies corporat and others before rehearſed,and to euerie of them, and moſt ſtronglie inbar and diſcharge againſt his highneſſe,his heirs,ſucceſſors,and executors,in euerie thing, without anie obſtacle, ambiguitie, challenge,or other delaie,whatſoeuer it ſhalbe,to be made,pleaded,obiected,or alleaged by the king our ſoueraigne lord,his heirs,ſucceſſors,or executors,or by his or any of their generall atturnie,or atturnies,or by anie perſon or perſons for his highneſſe,or any of his heirs ſucceſſors or executors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord and by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie officer or clerke of anie of his highneſſe courts, commonlie called the kings bench,chancerie, and common place, or of his excheker, or anie other officer or clerke of anie other of his courts within this realme, at anie time after the firſt daie of Auguſt next comming,which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1540,make out,or write out anie maner writs or other proceſſes,or anie extreats,ſummons,or other precepts,whereby anie of the ſaid ſubiects,or anie of the ſaid bodies corporat or other before rehearſed,or anie of them,ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted,attached,diſtrained,ſummoned or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted or greeued in his or their bodies,lands,tenements,goods,or chattels,or in anie of them for or becauſe of any maner thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this act of free pardon,he ſo offending and thereof lawfullie condemned,ſhall yeeld and paie for recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo greeued or offended, triple damages,accounted as parcels of theſe damages,all coſts of the ſute, and neuertheleſſe all and ſingular ſuch writs,proceſſe,extreats,and precepts ſo to be made,for or vpon anie maner thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent act of free pardon ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Excepted alwaies and forepriſed out of this generall and free pardon,all and all maner of hereſies and erronious opinions touching or concerning plainlie directlie and onelie, the moſt holie and bleſſed ſacrament of the altar,and all maner ſuch high treaſons doone,and committed by anie perſon or perſons, by anie ouert deed, writing or printing onelie againſt the kings moſt roiall perſon,and all ſutes,puniſhments,executions,forfeitures & penalties,for or by reaſon or occaſion of anie of them,all pretenſed and voluntarie murders, all robberies of churches, all raſing of records,and all outlagaries,promulged or had vpon or againſt anie perſon or perſons,of and for any of the cauſes abouеſaid,excepted.

And alſo except all titles and actions of Quare impedit,all rauiſhments and withholdings of the kings wards,wards lands at anie time growne to the kings hands,and not yet diſcharged, all waſts of the kings woods,all concelements of cuſtoms and ſubſidies.all incloſures and decaies of houſes of huſbandrie made,doone,committed or permitted,contrarie to the forme and effect of any ſtatute or ſtatutes heretofore made,and alſo all iſſues,profits,amerciaments, fines, and other penalties which now be due,or after ſhall be due, grow or be forfeited for anie ſuch incloſure or decaies.And all intruſions had,made or doone ſith the firſt date of March laſt paſſed, and all and ſingular debts other than debts vpon recognizances,being alredie forfeited for ſuretie of peace, good abearing,or for non appearance at anie date or place.

And excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon all accounts and all actions, ſutes and impetitions for the ſame,and all arrerages of accounts and debts due for the ſame, and all homages and releefs,rents ſeruices, and arrerages of the ſame, not doone or not paid, and all debts which were due to the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth, or to anie perſon or perſons to his vſe by anie condemnation, recognizance, obligation, or otherwiſe, and all and ſingular other forfeitures being due to our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, by anie penall ſtatute or ſtatutes,which be conuerted into the nature of debt by iudgement, or by agreement of the offendor, and all forfeitures and other penalties and profits growne or due by reaſon of anie offenſe or act committed or doone contrarie to anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, or contrarie to the common law whereof anie ſeizure is made, or anie information is giuen in the kings exchequer, or anie ſute there commenſed, or whereof the kings highneſſe by his bill ſigned or otherwiſe heretofore hath made anie gift or aſſignment to anie of his ſeruants. And alſo excepted all iſſues, forfeited fines,amerciaments,aſſeſſed,taxed,ſet,extreated or iudged ſeuerallie or particularlie, extending to the ſumme of one hundred ſhillings or aboue.And that all and ſingular other fines,aſwell fines Pro licentia concordandi, as other and all other iſſues and amerciaments, as well reall as other, which ſeuerallie or particularlie extend not to the ſame ſum of one hundred ſhillings,whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the ſhiriffe or not taken to his charge, extreated, or not extreated,whether they be turned into debt or not into debt, and not being leuied nor receiued by anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs,bailiffe,miniſters, or other officers, ſhall be fullie, cleerelie and plainlie pardoned and diſcharged againſt the king our ſoueraigne lord,his heirs and ſucceſſors for euer,by this preſent act of free pardon.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that in caſe it be obiected to or againſt anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs,or other accountants in the kings court of exchequer,or in anie other his courts, that anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs or other officers accountant, hath receiued or taken anie ſuch fines, iſſues,and amerciaments by this preſent act pardoned and acquited, that then euerie ſuch ſhiriffe and ſhirifs and other accountants,ſhall be diſcharged,releaſed,pardoned and acquited thereof by his or their oth without anie further triall in that behalfe.

Prouided alwaie that this preſent act of free pardon,nor anie thing therein conteined, in anie wiſe extend to diſcharge,remit or acquit anie perſon or perſons for anie ſuch iſſues,fines, or amerciaments of C. s. or vnder, as anie ſhiriffe heretofore hath accounted before the barons of the kings exchequer or elſe where.and paid the ſame iſſues,fines and amerciaments, vpon his or their ſaid account determined to the kings vſe,and haue his or their Quietus for the ſame.

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement,that all and euerie perſon and perſons which haue tended or ought to ſue liuerie out of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the kings hands,of anie manors,lands,tenements & hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his or their liuerie and liueries out of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the kings hands of his or their manors, lands,tenements,and hereditaments,anie article,act or acts,thing or things in this preſent act of generall and free pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alwaie that this act of generall and free pardon or anie thing therein conteined, extend not to Thomas Cromwell earle of Eſſex, Margaret counteſſe of Saliſburie, Arthur lord Liſle, Honor ladie Liſle his wife, Leonard lord Graie, Walter lord Hungerford, Richard biſhop of Chicheſter, Edward Courtneie, ſonne to the late marques of Exceſter, Henrie Poole ſonne to the lord Mountacue, Nicholas Wilſon preeſt, William Bird vicar of Bradford, Giles Heron, Margaret Tirrell wife of William Tirrell, Richard Fetherſton, Thomas Abell, Edward Powell preeſt, Lawrence Cooke late prior of Dancaſter, William Horne late laie brother of Carthuſe, Chriſtofer Ioie, Clement Philpot, Iohn Woollar, Edward Corbet now priſoner, Iohn Browne his ſeruant, Edmund Brindholme preeſt, Thomas Tichet, William Steuins, William Hawkins late of Calis, Robert Barns preeſt, Thomas Garrard preeſt parſon of Honie lane, William Ierome preeſt, Richard Mancheſter preeſt, William Moore harper, Darbie Ginning, Edmund Serton, Charls Carow, Anthonie Baugegood, Adam Damplip, Henrie Goderike parſon of Hothfeeld in Kent, nor to anie perſon nor perſons which heretofore haue beene attainted by authoritie of parlement, or by iudgement at the common law, of anie maner of high treaſon. And alſo except and forepriſed all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons as haue beene heretofore excepted and forepriſed by name or names in anie generall pardon, or in anie other pardon giuen or granted by our ſaid ſoucreigne lord the king, and all ſuch perſon and perſons which haue heretofore fled for their offenſes of treaſon out of this realme of England and other the kings dominions of the ſame, and alſo excepted out of this free pardon Iohn Ginden.

¶ Prouided alwaie that all maner of treaſons committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons in the parties beyond the ſea, or in anie other place out of the kings dominions, be and ſhall be by authoritie aforeſaid excepted and forepriſed out of this generall and free pardon. And alſo except out of the ſaid pardons theſe hereſies and erronious opinions hereafter inſuing, that is to ſaie, That infants ought not to be baptized, and if they be baptized that they ought to be rebaptized when they come to lawfull age, That it is not lawfull for a chriſtian man to beare office or rule in the commonwelth, That no mans lawes ought to be obeied, That it is not lawfull for a chriſtian man to take an oth before anie iudge, That Chriſt tooke no bodilie ſubſtance of our bleſſed ladie, That ſinners after baptiſme cannot be reſtored by repentance, That euerie maner of death with the time and houre thereof is ſo certeinlie preſcribed, appointed and determined to euerie man of God, that neither anie prince by his ſword can alter it, ne anie man by his owne wilfulneſſe preuent or change it, That all things be common and nothing ſeuerall. Except alſo and forpriſed out of this generall pardon Gregorie Buttolph preeſt and Richard Farmour of Eſton in the countie of Northhampton, and Robert Iewet late keeper of Newgate.

Anno triceſimo tertio Henrici octaui, at Weſtminſter the *ſixteenth of Ianuarie, and there continued vntill the firſt daie of* Aprill then next following.

An act concerning counterfeit letters or priuie tokens to receiue monie or goods in other mens names.

The firſt chapter.

FOr as much as manie light and euill diſpoſed perſons not minding to get their liuings by truth, according to the lawes of this realme, but compaſſing and deuiſing dailie how they maie vnlawfullie obteine and get into their hands and poſſeſſions, goods, chattels and iewels of other perſons for the mainteinance of their vnthriftie liuing. And alſo knowing that if they come to anie of the ſame goods, chattels and iewels by ſtealth, that then they being thereof lawfullie conuict, according to the lawes of this relme, ſhall die therefore, haue now of late falſlie and deceitfullie contriued, deuiſed and imagined priuie tokens and counterfeit letters in other mens names, vnto diuers perſons their ſpeciall freends and acquaintances, for the obteining of monie, goods, chattels, and iewels of the ſame perſons their freends and acquaintances, by colour thereof, the ſaid light and euill diſpoſed perſons haue deceitfullie and vnlawfullie obteined and gotten great ſubſtance of monie, goods, chattels, and iewels into their hands and poſſeſſions, contrarie to right and conſcience.

For reformation thereof, be it ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate or degree ſoeuer he or they be, at anie time after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, falſlie and deceitfullie obteine or get into his or their hands or poſſeſſion anie monie, goods, chattels, iewels, or other things of anie other perſon or perſons, by colour and means of anie ſuch falſe token or counterfeit letter made in anie other mans name as is aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending and being thereof lawfullie conuict by witneſſes, taken before the lord chancellor of England for the time being, or by examination of witneſſes or confeſſion taken in the ſtarchamber at Weſtminſter before the kings moſt

Falſe tokens
Letters

Pillorie

honourable counſell,or before the iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuits for the time being,or before the iuſtices of peace within anie part of the kings dominion in their generall ſeſſions,or by action in anie of the kings courts of record, ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch correction and puniſhment by impriſonment of bodie, ſetting vpon the pillorie or otherwiſe by anie corporall paine (except pains of death)as ſhall be vnto him or them limited adiudged or appointed by the perſon and perſons before whom he ſhall be ſo conuict of the ſaid offenſes or of anie of them.

Iuſtices of peace

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that as well the iuſtices of aſſiſe for the time being,as alſo two iuſtices of peace in euerie countie,whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to call and conuent by proceſſe or otherwiſe,to the ſaid aſſiſes or generall ſeſſions,anie perſon or perſons being ſuſpected of any the offenſes aforeſaid, and to commit him or them to ward, or let him or them to baile till the next aſſiſes or generall ſeſſions, there to be examined and further to be ordred by their diſcretions as is aboueſaid.

Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that iuſtices of the peace within euerie citie,borough,towne and franchiſes within this realme or other the kings dominions,ſhall haue like iuriſdiction power and authoritie at their generall ſeſſions,and otherwiſe to doo and execute all and euerie thing and things in all points as other iuſtices of the aſſiſes in their circuits,or iuſtices of peace in the counties by vertue of this act be limited and appointed to doo and execute for the puniſhment and correction of like offendors,as by this aforeſaid act is ſpecified and declared.Sauing to the partie gréeued by ſuch deceit ſuch remedie by waie of action or otherwiſe of and for the ſame monie, goods,chattels,iewels,or other things ſo obteined, as he might haue had if this act had neuer béene had ne made,anie thing in the ſame conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Calis

¶ Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the kings highneſſe counſell of his towne of Calis,or thrée of them for the time being,ſhall haue ſuch and like authoritie for the examination,bailment and puniſhment of ſuch offendor or offendors, and for ſuch offenſes hereafter to be committed and doone within the towne and marches of Calis and countie of Guiſnes,as the forſaid iuſtices of aſſiſe,or iuſtices of peace haue by force of this act within their iuriſdictions and authorities.

An act concerning buieng of fiſh vpon the ſea.

Chap.2.

WHere manie and diuers towns and ports by the ſea ſide,in the counties of Kent and Suſſex, as well of the fiue ports and members of the ſame as other, haue in times paſt béene in great wealth and proſperitie, well builded and inhabited with a great multitude of people, by reaſon of vſing and exerciſing the craft and feat of fiſhing, whereby the ſaid ports and towns were able to make among themſelues a great number of botes and ſhips, and alſo manie good mariners to the ſaid botes belonging,the which ſaid mariners were not onlie put to the ſaid diligent labour and exerciſe of fiſhing, but alſo they were put in dailie experience and knowledge of the coſtes of the ſea,as well within this realme as in other parties beyond the ſea, by the which practiſe it was not onlie great ſtrength to this realme, by reaſon of bringing vp and increaſing of mariners whenſoeuer the kings grace had néed of them,but alſo a great welth to the realme and aboundance of ſuch,wherby our ſouereigne lord the king,the lords, gentlemen and commons were alwaies well ſerued of fiſh in market towns of a reaſonable price, and alſo by reaſon of the ſame fiſhing manie men were made & grew rich,and manie poore men & women had thereby their conuenient liuing,to the ſtrength increaſing & wealth of this realme. And where manie and diuers of the ſaid fiſhermen,for their ſingular lucre & aduantage doo leaue the ſaid craft of fiſhing, and be confederat with Picards,Flemings,Normans & Frenchmen, and ſomtime ſaile ouer into the coſts of Picardie and Flanders,and ſometime doo méet the ſaid Picards and Flemings halfe the ſea ouer,& there for redie monie of the coine of this realme,doo merchant & buie the ſaid French fiſh of the ſame ſtrangers amounting to the ſum yearelie of twentie thouſand marks, and aboue, and ſo come and make their ſales in diuers coſtes and créeks within this realme at their pleaſure, where if they did not ſo,the ſame Picards & Flemings would bring the ſame fiſh ouer themſelues, and ſell it in this realme to the kings ſubiects,much better cheape and for leſſe monie, if the ſame botes and people of this realme would not regrate the ſaid fiſh, the which is to the great impoueriſhing of the kings people, conueieng and miniſhing of the kings coine out of this realme,contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes,to the great diminution of the kings nauie,fiſherbotes and mariners,and alſo to the deſtruction,deſolation & vtter vndooing of ſuch ports & towns by the ſea ſide, and depopulation of the people of this realme,& the debilitie & weakeneſſe therof.In conſideration wherof,be it enacted,ordeined & eſtabliſhed by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no maner of perſon,Engliſh,denizen nor ſtranger,now dwelling,or they which at anie time hereafter ſhall dwell or inhabit within anie of the fiue ports,créeks,lims,or members of the ſame, or within anie other place within this realme, ſhall from the firſt daie of Auguſt now next comming, buie anie freſh fiſh of anie ſtranger in the ſaid parties of Flanders,Zeland, Picardie or France,or vpon the ſea betwéene ſhore & ſhore, or in anie other place beyond the ſea, to put to ſale within this realme,to anie perſon or perſons, vpon paine of euerie perſon ſo dooing at anie time, to forfeit for euerie time ſo dooing x. li. whereof the one halfe to be to our ſouereigne lord the king,

Fiue ports

Buie fiſh

Forfeit.

and the other halfe to the partie or parties that will ſue for the ſame by bill, action of debt, information or otherwiſe in anie of the kings courts, and to be tried in the countie next adioining, where the buieng is ſuppoſed to be made, done or had, wherein no delaie, wager of law, protection nor eſſoine ſhall be admitted.

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie fiſher eſtranger, to come and reſort into euerie hauen, port, créeke or other place within this relme with their fiſh, and the ſame fiſh to be put to ſale without let or impediment of anie perſon or perſons, at all times and as oft as ſhall pleaſe them. Fiſhers

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend or be in anie wiſe hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons for the buieng of ſturgeon, porpoſe or ſeale vpon the ſea, or bought in anie part of beyond the ſea, and brought into this realme to be vttered & ſold: anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Sturgeon Porpoſe Seale

¶ Prouided alſo, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not be hurtfull ne preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons for the buieng of anie herring or ſprats vpon the ſea, or at the coaſts, to be bought at anie time on this ſide the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie ſaint Marie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1543, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Herrings Sprats

¶ Prouided furthermore, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie perſon or perſons which ſhall buie anie fiſh in anie parts of Iſland, Scotland, Orkneie, Shotland, Ireland or Newland: anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. This act onelie to indure till the latter end of the next parlement. Iſland, &c.

An act for folding of clothes in Northwales.

Chap 3.

WHere a certeine kind and ſort of Welſh clothes called whites, ruſſets and kenets, made and wrought in Northwales, and Orceſter hundred adioining to Northwales, of long time haue béene and be ſo craftilie and hard rolled togither, that the buier thereof can not perceiue nor diſcerne the vntrue making and bredth thereof, to the great hurt, deceipt and inpoueriſhing of the kings true and louing ſubiects. For remedie whereof be it enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne lord, his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, that all and euerie the ſaid clothes, from and after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt next comming, that ſhalbe brought to anie common markets or faires to be vttered and ſold, ſhall be folded either in pleights or cuttell, as the clothes of all other countries of this realme commonlie haue béene vſed and be vſed, to the intent that the buiers thereof maie plainlie ſée and perceiue the bredth and goodnes of ſuch cloth and clothes that he ſhall buie. And that euerie péece of the ſaid clothes, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhalbe brought to anie market or faire to be vttered and ſold, contrarie to the forme abouesaid, ſhall be forfeited: that is to ſaie, the moitie or one halfe thereof to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other moitie therof to anie of the kings ſubiects which will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information or otherwiſe, wherein the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor anie protection nor eſſoine, or anie other dilatorie plée admitted or allowed.

An act concerning pewterers.

Chap. 4.

WHere at the parlement begun at London the 3 daie of Nouember, in the 21 yéere of the reigne of the king our ſoueraigne lord, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter and there holden, and from that time continued by diuers prorogations vnto the 15 daie of Ianuarie in the 25 yere of his moſt noble reigne: it was ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the aſſent of the kings maieſtie, his lords ſpirituall & temporall, & the commons in the ſaid parlement then aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon nor perſons from that time then inhabiting, or which after that time ſhould inhabit within this realme, ſhould buie, or otherwiſe take by exchange for other wares, anie maner wares made or héerafter to be made out of this realme, of tin or mixt with tin, as platters, diſhes, ſaucers, pots, baſens, ewers, flagons, goblets, ſalts, ſaltſellers, ſpoons, or anie other thing made of tin or pewter, as aforeſaid, whatſoeuer it were, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame wares in whoſe hands ſoeuer it might be found or taken, & alſo lawfull monie currant in this realme to the full value thereof, the one halfe of the ſame forfeiture to be to the vſe of the kings highnes, and the other halfe to the vſe of the finders of the ſame: and further it was enacted, that it ſhould be lawfull to the maiſter & wardens of the pewterers, aſwell within the citie of London, as within euerie other citie, borough or towne within this realme, where ſuch wardens were, & where no ſuch wardens were, to the head officer or gouernor, head officers or gouernors of the ſame citie, borough or towne for the time being, to appoint diuers perſons, moſt expert in knowledge of the ſame, to make ſearch & ſeizure, & to take into their hands & poſſeſſion all ſuch wares as thereafter ſhould be brought contrarie to yͤ true intent & effect of the ſaid act, in whoſe ſoeuer hands or poſſeſſions anie ſuch ſhould be found: & it was alſo enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that no perſon nor perſons occupieng yͤ ſaid craft or occupation of pewterers within this relme, ſhould ſet on worke or reteine in his or their ſeruice any perſon or perſons to be his or their prentiſe or iorniman ſtranger borne out of this realme, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch prentiſe & iorniman x.li. ſterling:

and that no ſtranger borne out of this realme ſhould occupie, exerciſe or vſe from the feaſt of Pentecoſt then next comming, the ſaid craft of pewterers, ne worke anie maner of veſſels or other ware aforeſaid, to be made of tin & pewter within anie place or places of this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of x.li. ſterling, and alſo vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame pewter or tin ſo wrought in whoſe hands ſoeuer it ſhould be found or taken: and it was further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that no perſon nor perſons being borne within this relme, then occupieng or exerciſing the ſaid craft of pewterers, ſhould from thenſeforth reſort into anie ſtrange regions or countries, there to vſe, teach or exerciſe the ſaid craft of pewterers, vpon paine to loſe the priuilege and benefit of an Engliſhman. And if in caſe anie of the kings ſubiects at that time being dwelling in anie ſtrange countrie or region, & there occupieng the ſaid craft of pewterers, did not repaire into this realme within thrée moneths next after requeſt & warning to him to be giuen by writing ſealed with the common ſeale of the wardens of the ſaid craft within the ſaid citie of London, & here in this relme continuallie from thenſeforth dwell & inhabit, that then and from henſeforth he ſhould be reputed and taken as no Engliſhman, but ſhould ſtand & be from henſeforth out of the kings protection: & it was then futher enacted, that where ſundrie euill diſpoſed perſons, which commonlie were called haukers, by authoritie of the kings letters patents or placard, did not onelie go about from place to place within this relme, vſing buieng & ſelling of braſſe & pewter, and by colour & pretenſe of the ſame licences or placards, did not onelie vſe vnlawfull & deceiuable weights and beams, but alſo did vſe to ſell both braſſe & pewter which was not good, nor truelie or lawfullie mixt or wrought, to the great deceipt of the kings true léege people, contrarie to the forme & effect of a good and laudable act & ſtatute made in the 4 yéere of the kings ſaid moſt noble reigne, that all ſuch licences and placards afore that time, had, made or granted to anie ſuch perſon or perſons, contrarie to the true meaning, forme & effect of the ſaid eſtatute, ſhould be from thenſeforth by the authoritie of the ſaid parlement, cléerelie void & of none effect. And where as in the ſaid act of parlement concerning the ſaid craft of pewterers and braſiers made in the ſaid 4 yéere, for diuers cauſes and conſiderations in the ſame act conteined, amongſt other things it was expreſſed, that no perſon nor perſons vſing the ſaid craft of pewterers or braſiers, ſhould from henſeforth ſell or change anie pewter or braſſe new or old, at anie place or places within this realme, but onelie in open faires or markets, or in their owne dwelling houſes, but if they were deſired by the buiers of ſuch wares, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch default ten pounds. And ſo then the ſame forfeiture was to the onelie vſe of the kings highnes, & the partie ſearching or finding the ſame, was not intituled to haue anie benefit thereby: it was not knowne that anie perſon or perſons had taken anie pains to inſearch or make anie inquirie thereof, by reaſon whereof diuers and manie euill diſpoſed perſons, then vſing buieng and ſelling as well of braſſe as pewter, and not regarding the ſaid good act nor the ſaid penaltie, went dailie about from village to village, towne to towne, and from houſe to houſe, to ſell ſuch pewter and braſſe which was not good, and alſo vſed deceiuable weight and beams, as they did before the making of the ſaid act, to the great hurt and deceipt of the kings true léege people & ſubiects. Wherefore it was enacted by the authoritie of the ſaid parlement, that as well the moitie of the ſaid forfeiture of ten pounds limited in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid 4 yéere, as alſo the moitie of all other forfeitures and penalties expreſſed and ſpecified in the ſaid acts and euerie of them, ſhould be to the vſe of the kings highnes, his heirs and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie of the ſame forfeitures and penalties and euerie of them, to the vſe of him or them that would ſeize, find or preſent the ſame forfeitures or anie of them, or that would ſue for the ſame in anie competent court or courts within this realme, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, wherein the defendant ſhould in no wiſe be admitted to wage his law, or anie protection or eſſoine to anie perſon or perſons, which ſhould be impeached to haue offended contrarie to the forme and effect of this eſtatute, ſhould be allowable, as in the ſaid act more plainlie appeereth, which act was appointed to indure onelie to the end of the next parlement then next following: and which act was after renewed in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the 28 yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, to indure vntill the end of the next parlement then next following: & which act was alſo renewed at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the 31 & 32 yéers of our ſaid ſouereigne lords reigne, to indure vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement then next inſuing.

Praien therfore in this preſent parlement our ſaid ſouereigne lords true and obedient ſubiects the pewterers of this his ſaid realme, & other the true commons of the ſame, becauſe the ſame act is beneficiall & neceſſarie for the commonwelth of this realme, that it maie be enacted by the king our ſaid ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, for as much as the ſame act and euerie thing therin conteined is good & beneficiall to the commonwelth of this realme, that all and euerie the ſaid acts and ſtatutes, & all and euerie article, ſentence & clauſe compriſed in the ſame, maie from henſeforth ſtand & abide in as full ſtrength and effect for euermore from henſeforth to indure, according to the purport, tenor and effect of the ſame act and acts, as though the ſaid articles, ſentences and clauſes were ſpeciallie limited, recited or declared in this preſent act. And that no perſon ne perſons from henſeforth buie or take by exchange, or otherwiſe take into or within this realme, to the intent to ſell anie ſuch things or wares aboue rehearſed, made or to be made out of this realme, vpon pains of like forfetures and penalties, as are and were expreſſed in the ſaid ſeuerall acts, the ſame penalties and forfeitures to be leuied, as is afore expreſſed.

Continuation.

¶And that it maie be further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons doo vnlawfullie withſtand, interrupt, diſturbe or let the maiſter & wardens, or their deputie of the ſaid craft of pewterers for the time being, or the head officer or gouernor, head officers or gouernors of cities, towns & boroughs within this realme, wherin no ſuch maiſter and wardens are or ſhalbe, or anie of them in ſearching, ſeizing & taking into their hands & poſſeſſions ſuch wares as ſhall happen to be bought or brought into this relme, contrarie to the purport and effect of the ſaid eſtatute, made in the ſaid 25 yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending, in letting, diſturbing or withſtanding the ſaid ſeizure or taking of ſuch wares as is aforeſaid, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie time ſo dooing the ſum of v.li.ſterling: the one halfe wherof ſhalbe to the kings vſe, and the other halfe to him or them that will or ſhall ſue for the ſame by action of debt, writ, bill, plaint or information in anie the kings courts of record: in which action or ſute, no protection, priuilege nor wager of law ſhall be allowed nor admitted.

Withſtand ſearch

Forfeit

An act concerning keeping of great horſſes.

Chap.5.

WHere in a parlement begun & holden at Weſtminſter the 28 daie of Aprill, in the 31 yéere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne lord, and from that daie continued & prorogued by diuers prorogations to the 11 daie of Maie, in the 32 yéere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſouereigne lord, and then finiſhed and ended, it was ordeined and enacted in the ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement holden in the ſaid 32 yéere of the king amongſt other things, that the nobles and other ſubiects of this realme hauing parks, ſhould kéepe mares, and find ſtallands for bréed and increaſe of horſſes for defenſe of this realme, after ſuch rate and faſhion, as by the ſaid act is more plainelie expreſſed. Sithens the making whereof there is begun a good number of bréed of horſſes, which by continuance is like in ſhort time much to increaſe for the ſure defenſe of this realme, if prouiſion were made for the kéeping and ſuſtentation of ſuch horſſes within this realme, and in other the kings dominions, after they be bred and come to age to doo ſeruice. And for as much as horſſes able for the wars, be conuenient and neceſſarie to be kept & mainteined by the nobles and other ſubiects of this realme, hauing anie dignitie, eſtate, poſſeſſions, or other great ſubſtance for the maintenance of the ſame: it maie therefore pleaſe the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, to ordeine and enact by authoritie of the ſame, that euerie archbiſhop and duke of this realme, from and after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred fortie foure, ſhall haue, find and kéepe, ſuſteine and mainteine of their owne proper horſſes, & at their proper coſts & expenſes 7 ſtoned trotting horſſes for the ſaddle, euery horſſe of the ſame to be in age of thrée yéeres and vpwards, in height fourtéene handfuls, reckoning and accounting to euerie handfull foure inches of the ſtandard, to be meaſured from the nether part of the haire of the hough, vnto the vpper part of the widerſons, that is to ſaie, the vpper part of the ſhoulders: vpon paine that euerie archbiſhop and duke, lacking the number of the ſaid horſſes to them aboue limited, after the ſaid feaſt by the ſpace of thrée moneths, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie horſſe ſo lacking, as often as they or anie of them ſhall ſo lacke them by the ſaid ſpace of thrée moneths, twentie pounds: the one moitie therof to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other moitie to ſuch as will ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint, originall writ or information in anie of the kings courts, in which ſutes the defendants ſhall not wage their law, nor anie protection or eſſoine ſhall be admitted or allowed. And that euerie marques and earle of this realme, and alſo euerie biſhop of this realme, the yéerelie value of whoſe biſhoprike is of the yéerelie value of a thouſand pounds or aboue, ſhall after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, haue, find, kéepe, ſuſteine and mainteine of their proper horſſes, & at their proper charges and expenſes fiue ſtoned trotting horſſes for the ſaddle, of the age and height aforeſaid, vpon the paine aboue ſpecified, to be loſt and recouered to the vſe and in ſuch forme as is afore remembred. And that euerie other biſhop of this realme, whoſe biſhoprike is of the yeerlie value of a thouſand marks or aboue: and euerie vicount & baron hauing lands, tenements, fées, annuities, or offices for terme of his life, to the cléere yéerelie value of a thouſand marks or aboue, vpon like paine, as is aforeſaid, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell, haue, find, kéepe, ſuſteine and mainteine thrée ſtoned trotting horſſes for the ſaddle, of the age and height afore mentioned, vpon the paine aboue ſpecified, to be loſt, forfeit and recouered in maner and forme as is aforeſaid. And that euerie other biſhop, vicount, & baron of this realme not afore mentioned: and alſo euerie ſpirituall perſon, hauing benefices or promotions to the yéerelie value of 500 marks: and euerie temporall perſon, hauing lands, tenements, offices, fées or annuities, for terme of his life, in his owne right or his wiues, to the yéerelie value of ſix hundred marks, after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell, ſhall haue, find, kéepe, ſuſteine and mainteine two ſtoned trotting horſſes for the ſaddle, in maner and forme and vpon the paine afore rehearſed: and that euerie other ſpirituall perſon, being vnder the degrée of a biſhop, hauing benefices or promotions to the cléere yéerelie value of a hundred pounds or aboue, and not to the yéerelie value of fiue hundred marks: and all & euerie other perſon temporall not afore mentioned, whoſe wife after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next herafter mentioned in this act, ſhall weare anie gowne of ſilke, or whoſe wife ſhall weare anie French hood or bonet of veluet, with anie habiliment paſte, or edge of gold, perle or ſtone, or any chaine of gold about their necks or in their partlets, or in any apparell of their bodie, ſhall after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which ſhalbe in the yéere of

Archbiſhops
Dukes

Height of horſſes

Forfeit

Marques
Earle
Biſhops

Spirituall perſons
Temporall perſons
600. marks land

Wiues apparell

Forfeit

our Lord God 1545, haue,find,keepe, ſuſteine and mainteine,as is aforeſaid, one ſtoned trotting horſſe for the ſaddle, vpon the paine that euerie ſuch ſpirituall perſon, vnder the degree of a biſhop, hauing lands,tenements,benefices or promotions to the yéerelie value of a hundred pounds, and not to the yéerelie value of fiue hundred marks,as is aforeſaid: and euerie other temporall perſon whoſe wife,after the ſaid feaſt of S.Michaell, ſhall weare anie gowne of ſilke,or whoſe wife ſhall weare anie French hood, or bonet of veluet, with anie habiliment paſſe or edge of gold, pearle or ſtone,or anie chaine of gold about their necks,or in their partlets,or in any apparell of their bodie, ſhall looſe and forfeit for euerie time that anie of them ſhall want or lacke by the ſpace of thrée moneths,one trotting ſtoned horſſe of the height and age aforeſaid,ten pounds,the one moitie thereof to the king,and the other to ſuch as will ſue for the ſame,in ſuch maner as is afore mentioned.

Iuſtices

¶And be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of aſſiſes & iuſtices of peace ſhall haue power and authoritie within the limits of their authoritie, to heare & determine the defaults doone contrarie to this act,aſwell by preſentment as information, and to make ſuch proceſſe vpon anie preſentment and information afore them, as in anie other caſes of treſpaſſes and contempts doone againſt the forme of anie eſtatutes, and ſhall ſet no leſſe fine or paine vpon ſuch perſons as ſhall be conuict by confeſſion or triall for offending this act than is aboue limited.

Shiriffe

Certificats

¶And for the better obſeruation of this act , be it further ordeined by authoritie aforeſaid,that euerie ſhiriffe in anie ſhire of this relme,ſhall doo his diligence & good indeuor to ſearch & know by vertue of his office, all defaults doone or committed by anie perſon or perſons, in lacking of horſſes contrarie to this act, as ſhall happen within the ſhire where he is ſhiriffe, and ſhall once in the yéere,that is to ſaie in the terme of ſaint Michaell,certifie the ſaid defaults, if anie be,in the kings excheker, by writing vnder his ſeale, to the intent that proceſſe maie be made againſt the offendors accordinglie. And that euerie ſuch certificats of the ſhiriffe, ſhall be of as good force and effect againſt the offendors of this act, as anie information thereof in the ſaid excheker.And in caſe anie ſhalbe conuict vpon anie ſuch certificats by confeſſion or triall,according to the courſe of the law, then the ſhiriffe making ſuch certificats,ſhall haue one moitie of the forfeiture, and the kings maieſtie the other moitie thereof.

One yeere

¶Prouided alwaies, that no perſon ſhall be impeached, moleſted or troubled for anie offenſe doone contrarie to this act,by bill,action,information,preſentment or certificats of the ſhiriffe,vnleſſe that ſuch bill,action,information, preſentment or certificats be made or had within one yéere next after the offenſe doone contrarie to this act : anie thing in this act to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

Sons of dukes,&c.

¶Prouided alwaies,that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to anie ſons & heirs apparant of anie duke,marques,earle,vicount or baron, nor to the ſons or heirs apparant of anie other perſon,hauing lands,tenements or hereditaments to the yéerelie value of 600 marks or aboue,to bind or compell anie ſuch heirs apparant,to find or keepe anie horſſes by vertue of this act in the life of their fathers, except ſuch ſons & heirs apparant haue lands, tenements, annuities, fées,or offices,to the yéerelie value of 500 marks,but that euerie ſuch ſons and heirs apparant,except before excepted,maie doo as they did or might doo afore the making of this act : anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

500. marks land

¶Prouided alwaies,that if anie ſuch ſonne and heire haue lands, tenements, hereditaments, fées,offices or annuities for terme of life in his owne right,or in the right of his wife, to the cleere yéerelie value of 500 marks,that then ſuch ſons and heirs hauing ſuch lands,tenements,hereditaments,fées,offices or annuities,to the cleere yéerlie value of 500 marks,as is aforſaid,ſhall find, keepe,ſuſteine & mainteine one trotting horſſe for the ſaddle,in forme aforeſaid, vpon the paine of xx.li. to be loſt and forfeit for euerie thrée moneths that anie ſuch ſonne and heire ſhall lacke and want a trotting ſtoned horſſe,as is aforeſaid.

Wiues Apparell

¶And be it prouided & enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that if the wife of anie perſon or perſons weare anie veluet in the lining or other part of hir gowne,other than in the cufs or purfles of ſuch gowne,or els weare anie veluet in hir kirtell,or weare anie peticote of ſilke,that then the huſband of euerie ſuch wife,ſhall find one ſtoned horſſe of the ſtature aboue in this act recited,or ſhall incur the abouesaid penaltie and forfeiture of x.li.to be leuied and recouered,as is afore declared.

Wiues abſenting themſelues

¶Prouided alſo that this act or anie thing therein conteined , ſhall not extend to charge anie perſon or perſons,whoſe wife or wiues ſhall weare anie of the apparell or things aboue rehearſed, during the time ſuch wife or wiues ſhall be diuorſed from hir or their huſband or huſbands, or ſhall willinglie abſent hir ſelfe from hir ſaid huſband, and during ſuch abſence ſhall weare anie of the apparell or other things afore recited.

Heires Wards

¶Prouided alwaies, that heirs within the age,being wards,whoſe lands,tenements and hereditaments amount to the yeerelie value of 200 li. ſhall not be compelled by authoritie of this act, till they come to their full age, to keepe anie horſſes, although the wiues of ſuch heires within age weare anie gowne of ſilke, or anie French hood or bonet of veluet,with anie habiliment paſſe or edge of gold,pearle or ſtone,or anie chaine of gold about their necks or in their partlets,or in anie apparell of their bodie: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Horſſes killed

¶Prouided alſo,that if all or any the horſſes kept by vertue of this act,ſhall happen to be killed maimed, or loſt in the ſeruice of the kings wars, that then in euerie ſuch caſe the owners of ſuch horſſe or horſſes, ſo killed, maimed, periſhed or loſt in the wars, ſhall haue libertie by the ſpace of two yeeres next after ſuch chance of killing, maiming, periſhing or loſing their horſſes, to prouide other horſſes in their ſted and place of the horſſes ſo killed, maimed, periſhed or loſt in the wars, without anie danger, loſſe or penaltie of this act, anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

¶Prouided alſo that cart horſſes, or ſumpter horſſes, ſhall not be taken, reputed or reckoned for ſuch horſſes, which anie perſon is or ſhalbe bounden to keepe by vertue of this act.

Cart horſſes

An act concerning crosbowes and handguns.

Chap. 6.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the xv. daie of Januarie, in the xxv. yeere of the kings moſt gratious reigne, and there continued and kept vntill the xxx. daie of March then next inſuing, among diuerſe and ſundrie wholeſome & laudable acts, ſtatutes and ordinances, one ſtatute and ordinance was made and ordeined for the auoiding and eſchuing of ſhooting in croſbowes and handguns: ſince the making of which act diuerſe malicious and euill diſpoſed perſons, not onlie preſuming wilfullie and obſtinatlie the violation and breach of the ſaid act, but alſo of their malicious & euill diſpoſed minds and purpoſes, haue wilfullie & ſhamefullie committed, perpetrated and done diuerſe deteſtable and ſhamefull murders, robberies, felonies, riots and routs with croſbows, little ſhort handguns, and little haquebuts, to the great perill, and continuall feare and danger of the kings moſt louing ſubiects, and alſo diuerſe keepers of foreſts, chaſes and parks, aſwell of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, as other his nobles and commons, and diuerſe gentlemen, yeomen and ſeruingmen now of late haue laid apart the good and laudable exerciſe of the long bow, which alwaies heeretofore hath bin the ſuretie, ſafegard and continuall defenſe of this realme of England, and an ineſtimable dread and terror to the enimies of the ſame. And now of late the ſaid euill diſpoſed perſons haue vſed, and yet do dailie vſe to ride and go in the kings high waies, and elſwhere, hauing with them croſbows and little handguns readie furniſhed with quarrels, gunpowder, fire and touch, to the great perill and feare of the kings moſt louing ſubiects. For reformation thereof, be it enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie; That no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate or degrée he or they be, except he or they in their owne right, or in the right of his or their wiues, to his or their owne vſes, or anie other to the vſe of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, haue lands, tenements, fées, annuities or offices, to the yeerelie value of one hundred pounds from or after the laſt daie of June next comming, ſhall ſhoot in anie croſbow, handgun, haquebut or demie hake, or vſe or keepe in his or their houſes, or elſwhere, anie croſbow, handgun, haquebut, or demie hake, otherwiſe, or in anie other maner than is héereafter in this preſent act declared, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time that he or they ſo offend contrarie to this act, ten pounds.

100. pounds a yeere.
Croſbow.
Handgun.
Forfeit.

¶And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate or degrée ſoeuer he or they be, from or after the ſaid laſt daie of June, ſhall ſhoot in, carrie, keepe, vſe or haue in his houſe or elſwhere anie handgun, other than ſuch as ſhall be in the ſtocke & gun of the length of one whole yard, or anie haquebut, or demie hake, other than ſuch as ſhall be in the ſtocke & gun of the length of thrée quarters of a yard, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time that he or they ſhall carrie, vſe or haue anie ſuch gun, being not of the length of one whole yard, or haquebut, or demie hake, being not of the length of thrée quarters of a yard x li. ſterling. And that it ſhalbe lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons, which haue lands, tenements, fées, annuities or offices to the yéerelie value of one hundred pounds, as is aforeſaid, to ſeize and take euerie ſuch croſbow, and alſo euerie handgun being in ſtocke, and gun ſhorter in length than one whole yard, and euerie haquebut and demie hake, being ſhorter in length than thrée quarters of a yard, or any of them from the keeping or poſſeſſion of euerie ſuch offendor contrarie to the forme of this act, & the ſame croſbow or croſbowes to keepe and reteine to his or their owne vſe. And alſo the ſame handguns, haquebuts and demie hakes, ſo ſeized and taken, within twentie daies next after the ſame ſeizure or taking, to breake and deſtroie, vpon paine of xl. s. for euerie gun ſo ſeized, and not broken and deſtroied, and the ſame ſo broken and deſtroied, to kéepe and reteine to his or their owne vſe.

Handgun.
Length.
Haquebut.
Forfeit.
Seize.
Croſbow.
Gun.

¶And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, other than ſuch as haue lands, tenements, rents, fées, annuities or offices, to the yéerelie value of 100 li. as is aforeſaid, from or after the ſaid laſt daie of June, ſhall carrie, or haue in his or their iournie, going or riding in the kings high waies, or elſwhere, any croſbow bent, or gun charged or furniſhed with powder, fire, or touch for the ſame, except it be in the time & ſeruice of war, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe x li. this preſent act or anie thing therein conteined to ỹ contrarie notwithſtanding.

100 pounds land.
High waies.
Forfeit.

¶And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons from the ſaid laſt daie of June, ſhall in anie wiſe ſhoot in or with anie handgun, demie hake or haquebut at anie thing at large, within anie citie, borough or market towne, or within one quarter of a mile of any citie, borough or market towne, except it be at a butt or banke of earth in place conuenient, or for the defenſe of his perſon or houſe, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch ſhot x. li. this preſent act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Townes.
Buts.
Forfeit.

¶And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons of what eſtate or degrée ſoeuer he or they be, ſhall from or after the ſaid laſt daie of June, command anie of his or their ſeruants to ſhoot in anie croſbow, handgun, haquebut, or demie hake, of his or their ſaid maiſters, or of any other perſons, at any deere, fowle, or other thing, except it be onlie at a butt or banke

Seruants.

of

War. Forfeit.

of earth,or in the time of war,as is abouesaid,vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe x li. The one moitie of all which forfeitures and penalties in this preſent act aboue ſpecified, ſhall be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof to the partie that will ſue for the ſame,by bill,plaint, action of debt or information in anie of the kings courts of record,in which ſute no eſſoine,protection,nor wager of law ſhalbe allowed.

Gentlemen. Buts.

¶ Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhalbe lawfull from henſefoorth to all gentlemen, yeomen and ſeruingmen of euerie lord or lords ſpirituall or temporall,and of all knights,eſquires and gentlemen,and to all the inhabitants of cities,boroughs,and market townes of this realme of England,to ſhoot with any handgun,demie hake or haquebut at anie butt or banke of earth,onlie in place conuenient for the ſame,ſo that euerie ſuch handgun,demie hake and haquebut,be of the ſeuerall lengths aforeſaid,and not vnder. And that it ſhalbe lawfull to euerie of the ſaid lord and lords,knights, eſquires and gentlemen, and the inhabitants of euerie citie,borough,and market towne,to haue and keepe in euerie of their houſes anie ſuch handgun or handguns of the length of one whole yard, or anie haquebut,or demie hake of the length of three quarters of a yard, as is aforeſaid, and not vnder, to the intent to vſe & ſhoot in the ſame at a butt or banke of earth onelie,as is abouesaid,whereby they and euerie of them by the exerciſe thereof in forme abouesaid, maie the better aid and aſſiſt to the defenſe of this realme, when need ſhall require : this preſent act,or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhalbe lawfull to euerie perſon & perſons, which dwelleth & inhabiteth in anie houſe ſtanding & being ſet diſtant two furlongs from anie citie,borough or towne,to keepe and haue in his ſaid houſe, for the onelie defenſe of the ſame, handguns,haquebuts,and demie hakes,being of the ſeuerall lengths aforeſaid,and not vnder,and to vſe and exerciſe to ſhoot in the ſame at anie butt or banke of earth neere to his houſe, and not otherwiſe : anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Licences void.

¶ And furthermore the kings moſt louing ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,moſt humblie doo beſeech the kings maieſtie,that it be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that all letters patents,fraternities,and alſo all other placards,licences,and bils aſſigned, heeretofore had, made or ſigned by his highneſſe,or by anie other authorized by his highneſſe letters patents, vnder his great ſeale, to giue licence and placard to ſhoot in croſbowes and handguns,or anie of them, ſhalbe from & after the ſaid laſt daie of Iune, fruſtrat,void,and of none effect.

Repeale.

¶ And alſo that it maie be further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid xxv. yeere of the kings moſt gratious reigne, and all other ſtatutes heeretofore made & prouided for the auoiding & reſtreint of ſhooting in croſbowes and handguns, or for anie of them, or for the vſing and keeping of the ſame,be from henſefoorth vtterlie void and of none effect.

¶ Prouided alwaies,that euerie proceſſe,ſute or information conceiued,commenſed, and now depending, for anie offenſe doone contrarie to the forme of the ſaid ſtatute, made in the ſaid xxv. yeere of the kings moſt noble reigne,or of anie other ſtatute,made or prouided for & concerning the ſhooting in croſbowes & handguns,not repealed,and for the keeping of the ſame, ſhalbe as good and effectuall to the parties that haue commenſed the ſame, and ſhall ſtand and be in ſuch forme, effect, degree and condition,as if this act had neuer beene made.

Parks, &c.

¶ Prouided alſo,that this act,or anie thing therin conteined,be not in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons,now being,or that heerafter ſhalbe appointed by the kings highneſſe,to keepe, receiue, or take anie croſbowes or handguns, that ſhalbe forfeited or taken within the precinct or libertie of the kings foreſts,parks or chaſes,but that he or they may lawfullie keepe and reteine the ſame croſbowes or handguns from time to time, vntill ſuch time as the further pleaſure of the kings highneſſe in that behalfe be to euerie ſuch perſon ſhewed and declared.

Croſbowmakers. Gunmakers

¶ Prouided alſo,that this act extend not to the makers of croſbows or handguns,but that they maie lawfullie keepe croſbowes and handguns, haquebuts, and demie hakes in their houſes, and ſhoot in the ſame,onelie for prooving & aſſaieng of them at a butt or banke of earth in the place conuenient, and not otherwiſe : ſo that the ſaid handguns, haquebuts,and demie hakes be of the ſeuerall lengths in ſtocke and gun,as is aboue limited.

Merchants.

¶ Prouided alſo,that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, extend not,or be preiudiciall to anie merchants,which haue or ſhall haue anie croſbowes,handguns,haquebuts,and demie hakes, or any of them,to ſell within this realme,and to none other vſe : ſo that the ſame handguns,haquebuts, and demie hakes be of the ſeuerall lengths in gun & ſtocke, as is aboue limited, & not vnder.

Proclamat.

¶ Prouided alſo,that no maner of perſon run in anie danger,or take hurt,by reaſon of any penaltie or forfeiture conteined in this act, vntill ſuch time as proclamation be made of the ſame act, within the countie, where the partie that ſhall or maie offend contrarie to this act, dwelleth by the ſpace of twentie daies next after the making of the ſaid proclamation.

¶ Prouided alſo, that if anie maner of perſon bring or cauſe to be brought with him into his lodging,or in,or to anie other mans houſe, anie croſbow or handgun,that then the penaltie and forfeiture,if anie ſuch be, or heereafter ſhall be forfeited by reaſon of this act,to run, and be onlie vpon the bringer of the ſaid croſbow and handgun, and not to the owner of the ſame lodging or houſe, if the ſaid owner of the ſaid lodging or houſe cauſe the ſaid bringer thereof to take and to carrie away the ſaid croſbow or handgun againe with him at his departing : anie thing in this act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons, from or after the laſt daie of June next comming, ſée or find anie perſon or perſons offending or dooing contrarie to the forme and effect of this act, that then it ſhalbe lawfull to euerie ſuch perſon or perſons perceiuing, finding or ſeeing any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending contrarie to the forme of this act, to arreſt and attach euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, and to bring or conueie the ſame to the next iuſtice of the peace of the ſame countie where the ſaid offendor or offendors ſhalbe found ſo offending. And that the ſame iuſtice of peace, vpon a due examination and proofe thereof before him had or made, by his diſcretion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to ſend or commit the ſame offendor or offendors to the next gaole, there to remaine till ſuch time as the ſaid penaltie or forfeiture ſhall be trulie contented and paid by the ſaid offendor: the one moitie of the ſame penaltie to be paid to the kings highneſſe, and the other moitie thereof to the firſt bringer or conueier of the ſaid offendor to the ſame iuſtice of peace.

Perſons offendors ſhall be arreſted.

Juſtice of p.

Impriſon.

¶And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons doo at any time héereafter obteine, get or purchaſe of the kings maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, any placard, licence or bill aſſigned, to ſhoot in anie croſbow, handgun, haquebut, or demie hake, contrarie to the tenor, purport and effect of this preſent act, that then there ſhalbe conteined in euerie ſuch placard, licence and bill aſſigned, at what beaſts, fowles, or other things the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo obteining anie ſuch placard, licence or bill aſſigned, ſhall ſhoot with anie croſbow, handgun, haquebut or demie hake, or elſe that euerie ſuch placard, licence and bill aſſigned héereafter to be obteined, gotten or purchaſed, ſhall be cléerelie void, fruſtrat and of none effect. And alſo that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo obteining any ſuch placard, licence or bill aſſigned, before they ſhoot in any ſuch croſbow, handgun, haquebut, or demie hake, in anie ſuch maner or forme as ſhall be mentioned in anie ſuch placard, licence or bill aſſigned, ſhalbe bounden in the kings court of chancerie by recognizance in the ſum of xx.li. to the kings vſe, with and vpon condition, that he ſo obteining or hauing the ſaid licence, placard or bill aſſigned, ſhall not ſhoot in anie croſbow, handgun, haquebut, or demie hake, at anie other beaſts or fowles, than in anie ſuch placard, licence or bill aſſigned ſhall be conteined and ſpecified, and alſo all ſuch placards, licences & bils aſſigned ſo héereafter to be made to anie perſon or perſons not being ſo bounden by recognizance in the court of the chancerie, as is aforeſaid, to be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Placard.

Bonds.

¶And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhalbe lawfull to all iuſtices of the peace in their ſeſſions, and to all ſtewards and bailifs in their ſeuerall léets and lawdaies, to inquire, heare and determine euerie ſuch offenſe, after the ſaid laſt day of June, to be committed and doone contrarie to the tenor of this preſent act: ſo that alwaies no leſſe fine than ten pounds be aſſeſſed vpon euerie ſuch preſentment & conuiction made according to the due courſe of the law, the ſame fine ſo by the ſame iuſtices of peace vpon euerie ſuch preſentment & conuiction made before them in their ſeſſions, to be paid and leuied onelie to the kings vſe, and the one moitie of euerie fine to be aſſeſſed by the ſtewards or bailifs of anie leet or lawdaie, vpon euerie preſentment & conuiction before them to be made, to be paid and leuied to the vſe of the king our ſouereigne lord. And the other moitie, the one halfe to the owner of the ſaid léet or lawdaie by diſtreſſe or action of debt, and the other halfe of the ſame ſecond moitie of the ſame fine, to be to the partie that will purſue for the ſame, in anie of the kings courts, by bill, plaint, information or action of debt, in the which none eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhall be allowed.

Juſtice of p.

¶And be it further enacted, that if anie iurie being ſworne and charged to inquire for the king our ſouereigne lord, before anie iuſtices of the peace, or ſtewards of léets or lawdaies, of any offenſes committed or doone contrarie to this preſent act, doo wilfullie conceale anie of the ſame offenſes, that then the ſaid iuſtices, ſtewards or bailifs, before whom anie concealement ſhalbe had and doone, ſhall haue authoritie by vertue of this preſent act, from time tc time to charge and ſweare an other iurie of twelue or more good & ſubſtantiall honeſt perſons, to inquire of euerie ſuch concealement. And if anie ſuch concealement be found and preſented by the ſaid iurie ſo charged to inquire of the ſame, that then euerie one of the ſaid firſt iurie that ſo did conceale the ſame, ſhall léeſe & forfeit for euerie ſuch concealement of euerie ſuch offenſe xx.s. All which forfeitures and penalties of xx.s. for euerie ſuch concealement of euerie ſuch offenſe ſo found and preſented before the ſame iuſtices of peace, ſhall wholie be leuied and paid to the kings vſe. And the moitie of all the ſame forfeitures and penalties of xx.s. ſo found and preſented before the ſtewards or bailifs of anie léet or lawdaie, ſhall be leuied and paid to the vſe of the owner of the ſaid leet or lawdaie by diſtreſſe or action of debt: and the other moitie thereof to be to the partie or parties that will ſue for the ſame by action, information, bill or plaint, in anie of the kings courts, in the which actions, informations, bils or plaints, no wager of law, eſſoine, nor protection ſhall be allowed.

Jurie.

Concealmẽt

Forfeit.

¶Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons héereafter in anie part doo offend or doo contrarie to the purueiw and remedie of this act, wherevpon cauſe of action for the ſame offenſe ſhalbe giuen to the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, or to anie other perſon or perſons that will ſue by vertue of this act for the puniſhment of the ſaid offenſe or forfeitures, that if the king our ſouereigne lord, his heirs or ſucceſſors, within one yéere next & immediatlie after ſuch offenſes & forfeitures had & made, doo not purſue their action or actions, ſo giuen by this act, or cauſe examination vpon ſuch defaults and offenſes to be had and made before their counſell, or other preſentments thereof to be had, according to the meaning of the ſame act: and euerie other perſon, which héereafter by vertue of this act, maie haue action or actions, ſute or information vpon this ſtatute, within halfe a yéere next and immediatlie after ſuch offenſes or forfeits had and made do not commenſe their ſutes, informations, actions or preſentments, of & vpon the ſaid forfeits, by action or otherwiſe, as in this preſent act is limited and declared: that then aſwell the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, after one yéere next after ſuch offenſes and forfeits had and made, if no ſute in his or their name be taken, by action or otherwiſe, as is before expreſſed, before the ſame yéere ended & determined, as euerie other perſon after halfe a yéere next after like offenſes and forfeits had and done in the forme aforeſaid, if no ſute therevpon be taken by none of them, in forme aboue declared, be vtterlie excluded and debarred of their ſaid ſutes, actions, informations and examinations to them giuen by vertue of the ſaid act: and the parties and euerie of them ſo offending, ſhall be of all ſuch offenſes and forfeits cleerelie diſcharged and quit: anie thing in this act compriſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Sea coſtes. Borders. Calis. ¶ Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act, ne anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall vnto the kings ſubiects reſident or inhabiting neere vnto the coſtes of the ſea, in anie part of this realme, their houſes being not aboue fiue miles diſtant from the ſame coſtes: nor alſo to anie of the kings ſaid ſubiects, inhabiting within twelue miles of the borders of Scotland: nor to anie the kings ſubiects inhabitants of the towne & marches of Calis: nor to any of the inhabitants of the iles of Ierſie, Garneſie, Angleſie, & the iles of Wight & Man, but that it ſhalbe lawfull for euerie of the ſaid inhabitants at all times héereafter, to haue, exerciſe, and vſe their handguns, haquebuts, and demie hakes, of the lengths aboueſaid, within the limits and iles aboueſaid, ſo that it be at no maner of déere, hearne, ſhouelard, fezant, partridge, wild ſwan, or wild elke, or anie of them: this preſent act or anie thing therin conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Seruant. ¶ Prouided alſo that this act ne anie thing therein conteined, be in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie ſeruant or perſon, that hereafter from the ſaid laſt daie of Iune, ſhall bend, beare, carrie, charge, vſe or aſſaie, anie croſbow, or anie handgun, demie hake or haquebut, of the lengths abouеſaid, by the commandement of his lord or maiſter, ſo that the ſaid ſeruant or perſon do not ſhoot at anie fowle, déere, or other game, of what kind or nature ſoeuer they be: nor alſo to anie ſuch ſeruant, perſon or perſons, that ſhall after the ſaid laſt day of Iune, beare or conueie any croſbow, handgun, haquebut, or demie hake, of the lengths aforeſaid, to anie place or places by the commandement of his lord or maiſter, that maie ſhoot by authoritie of this act, to be amended, repared, deliuered or aſſaid, ſo that the ſaid ſeruant or other perſon, ſo bringing or conueieng the ſaid croſbow, handgun, haquebut, or demie hake, haue readie to ſhew to euerie perſon requiring the ſight therof, one licence in writing ſealed or ſubſcribed by his ſaid lord or maiſter, to carrie & conueie the ſame croſbow, handgun, haquebut, or demie hake, to the intent to be amended, repared, aſſaid or deliuered, as is aforeſaid.

Owners of ſhips. ¶ Prouided alwaies, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie owner of anie ſhip, for hauing or keeping of anie handgun, haquebut, or demie hake of the ſeuerall lengths in this act expreſſed, or vnder, onelie to be had and occupied within anie their ſhip or other veſſell, or for the carriage and recarriage of them, or of anie of them on land, or keeping of them, for the onelie exerciſe and occupieng of them within their ſaid ſhip or veſſell: anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Chap.7.

An act concerning the conueiance of braſſe, lattin, and bell mettall ouer the ſea.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the third daie of Nouember, in the xxi. yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, amongſt other things it was enacted, that no perſon or perſons ſhould from thenſefoorth carrie or conueie anie braſſe, copper, lattin, bell mettall, gun mettall, ne ſhroffe mettall into anie part or parts beyond the ſea, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid mettall, as by the ſaid act more plainlie appeareth. Since the making of which eſtatute diuerſe perſons, as well Engliſhmen as ſtrangers, haue by deceipt ſubtillie obteined licences of the kings highneſſe, to carrie ouer bell mettall, & other broken mettall, ſurmiſing the ſame mettals not to be méet for making of guns, and other engins of warre, nor for implements neceſſarie for houſhold, which ſurmiſe is proued vntrue, as the common experience thereof dailie declareth: ſo that all other realms and countries be full of artillerie and munitions, and this realme is like to lacke, if more haſtie remedie to ſtop the conueiance of the ſame be not further prouided than is in the ſame act. Wherefore maie it pleaſe the kings highneſſe, & the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, to enact that no perſon or perſons from henſefoorth ſhall carrie or conueie, by water or otherwiſe, anie braſſe, copper, lattin, bell mettall, pan mettall, gun mettall, nor ſhroffe mettall, whether it be cleane or mixed (tin and lead onelie excepted) into anie part beyond the ſea, or into anie outward realme or dominion whatſoeuer it be, vpon paine to forfeit the double value of the ſame mettall ſo carried and conueied, the one halfe thereof to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other to the partie that will ſue for the ſame by writ, bill, plaint, or information, in the which no eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed.

Tranſport mettall. Forfeit.

¶ And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, for the true meaning of this eſtatute,

that

Triall.

that the arriuall, diſcharge and deliuerie of the ſaid mettals in anie parts beyond the ſea, or in any other forren realme or dominion, ſhall be tried and determined within this realme, in ſuch countie or place where the ſaid mettall or mettals were ſhipped or firſt carried, with like proceſſe and determination as all other informations or actions to be tried and adiudged within this relme, or as the ſame ſut had beene done within this realme and dominion.

Tranſport. Cuſtomers. Obligation. Certificat.

¶ And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon nor perſons at anie time hereafter, ſhall ſhip or carie anie of the ſaid mettals afore rehearſed, to carie or diſcharge the ſame in anie part of this realme, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons before the ſhipping therof do declare and manifeſt vnto the cuſtomer of ſuch port or creeke, where the ſame mettall ſhall be ſhipped, the true weight of all ſuch mettall as ſhalbe ſhipped, and alſo ſhall make a ſufficient obligation in the law, in the which he ſhalbe bounden to the ſaid cuſtomer to the kings vſe, in ſuch ſum as ſhall amount to the double value of the ſaid mettall ſo declared & manifeſted, with condition, that the ſame ſhall be diſcharged at ſome port or creeke within this realme, and in no other place, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame, in manner and forme aboue rehearſed. And that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons that ſhall ſhip ſuch mettall, and be and ſhall be bounden, as is aforeſaid, ſhall within eight months next after the ſhipping therof, bring a true certificat from the cuſtomer of the port, creeke or place, where he or they ſhall happen to diſcharge the ſame mettall, teſtifieng that the ſame mettall ſo ſhipped, and the true weight thereof, is there diſcharged: which certificat the cuſtomer of ſuch place, where the ſaid mettall ſhalbe diſcharged, ſhall vpon the diſcharge therof make and deliuer to the partie ſo diſcharging, or to his factor without anie delaie.

Cuſtoms.

¶ And be it further enacted, that if anie cuſtomer or his deputie, by couine or by anie other vntrue meane, do make any falſe or vntrue certificat concerning the ſaid diſcharging of ſuch mettall contrarie to the true meaning of this act, that then ſuch cuſtomer ſo falſlie or vntrulie certifieng, as is aforeſaid, ſhall loſe his office, & alſo the value of the goods ſo concealed out of the ſaid certificat.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that if the ſaid mettall by tempeſt of weather be drowned, or by enimies or pirats robbed and ſpoiled, and that ſufficientlie prooued without fraud or couine before the cuſtomer and controller, or their ſufficient deputies, in the port where the partie or parties ſo ſhipped the mettals aforeſaid, or anie of them, by the ſaid partie or parties, or their executors, that then he or they ſo bringing ſuch ſufficient proofe, ſhall haue his obligation to him deliuered, or elſe he and his executors therof to be acquited and cleerelie diſcharged: anie thing in this act to the contrarie conteined notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act ſhall onlie take his effect, and be put in execution from and after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming.

An act againſt coniurations, witchcrafts, ſorcerie and inchantments.

Chap. 8.

Where diuerſe and ſundrie perſons vnlawfullie haue deuiſed and practiſed inuocations and coniurations of ſpirits, pretending by ſuch meanes to vnderſtand and get knowledge for their owne lucre, in what place treaſure of gold & ſiluer ſhould or might be found or had in the earth or other ſecret places, and alſo haue vſed and occupied witchcrafts, inchantments and ſorceries, to the deſtruction of their neighbors perſons and goods: and for execution of the ſaid falſe deuiſes and practiſes haue made or cauſed to be made diuerſe images and pictures of men, women, children, angels or diuels, beaſts or fowles, and alſo haue made crownes, ſcepters, ſwords, rings, glaſſes, and other things: and giuing faith and credit to ſuch fantaſticall practiſes, haue digged vp and pulled downe an infinit number of croſſes within this relme, and taken vpon them to declare and tell where things loſt or ſtollen ſhould be become, which things cannot be vſed and exerciſed, but to the great offenſe of Gods law, hurt and damage of the kings ſubiects, and loſſe of the ſoules of ſuch offendors, to the great diſhonor of God, infamie and diſquietneſſe of this realme. For reformation thereof, be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, that if any perſon or perſons, after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, vſe, deuiſe, practiſe or exerciſe, or cauſe to be vſed, deuiſed, practiſed or exerciſed anie inuocations or coniurations of ſpirits, witchcrafts, inchantments or ſorceries, to the intent to get or find monie or treſure, or to waſt, conſume or deſtroie any perſon in his bodie, members or goods, or to prouoke anie perſon to vnlawfull loue, or for anie other vnlawfull intent or purpoſe, or by occaſion or colour of ſuch things, or anie of them, or for deſpite of Chriſt, or for lucre of monie, dig vp or pull downe anie croſſe or croſſes, or by ſuch inuocations or coniurations of ſpirits, witchcrafts, inchantments or ſorcerie, or anie of them, take vpon them to tell or declare where goods ſtollen or loſt ſhalbe become: that then all and euerie ſuch offenſe and offenſes from the ſaid firſt daie of Maie next comming, ſhalbe deemed & adiudged felonie: and that all and euerie perſon and perſons offending, as is aboueſaid, their counſellors, abettors and procurers, and euerie of them, from the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, ſhalbe deemed, accepted, and adiudged a felon and felons. And the offendor and offendors contrarie to this act, being therof lawfullie conuict before ſuch as ſhall haue power and authoritie to heare and determine felonies, ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch paines of death, loſſe and forfeitures of their lands, tenements, goods and chattels, as in caſes of felonie, by the courſe of the common lawes of this realme, & alſo ſhall loſe the priuilege of the clergie and ſanctuarie.

Witchcraft. Croſſes. Felonie.

An act for the maintenance of artillerie, debarring vnlawfull games.

Chap. 9.

Moſt humblie complaining ſhew vnto your highneſſe your dailie orators, the bowiers, fletchers, ſtringers and arrowhead makers of this your realme, that where for the aduancement and maintenance of archerie, the better to be mainteined and had within the ſame, and for the auoiding of diuerſe and manie vnlawfull games and plaies, occupied & practiſed within this realme, to the great hurt and let of ſhooting and archerie, diuers good and lawfull ſtatutes haue béene deuiſed, enacted & made, amongſt which one was made in a parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the third yéere of your moſt gratious reigne, and the ſame act made perpetuall in the parlement there holden in the ſixt yeere of your ſaid reigne, the which good and laudable act notwithſtanding, diuerſe and manie ſubtile, inuentatiue & craftie perſons, intending to defraud the ſame eſtatutes, ſince the making therof, haue found, and dailie find manie and ſundrie new & craftie games and plaies, as logating in the féelds, ſlide thrift, otherwiſe called ſhoue grote, aſwell within the citie of London, as elſwhere in manie other and diuerſe parts of this realme, keeping houſes, plaies and allies for the maintenance thereof, by reaſon whereof archerie is ſore decaid, and dailie is like to be more & more miniſhed, and diuers bowiers and fletchers for lacke of worke gone and inhabit themſelues in Scotland and other places out of this realme, there working and teaching their ſcience, to the puiſſance of the ſame, to the great comfort of ſtrangers, and detriment of this realme. And where alſo your graces ſubiects, bowiers, fletchers, & other artificers afore named, from time to time reſort, repaire, and come out of all places of this your realme, vnto the citie of London, for lacke of liuing, and doo inhabit nigh the ſame citie, or in the ſuburbs of the ſame citie, and in the ſtréets & lanes of the ſame citie, being no frée men of the ſame citie, nor bearing neither ſkot, lot, nor other charges within your ſaid citie, as other citizens and frée men of the ſame citie doo and are bound to doo, and by their oths are ſworne to doo, and which citizens & frée men of your ſaid citie of the myſteries and crafts before rehearſed, which haue bin brought vp as prentiſes from their youth, dwelling within the frédome of your ſaid citie of London, are alwaies in readineſſe to furniſh your graces affairs when they ſhalbe commanded: by reaſon of the which reſorting & abode of ſuch forrens and ſtrangers of the myſteries and crafts before rehearſed, in the ſuburbs, ſtréets & lanes of the ſame citie, other cities, townes, villages, and places within this realme remaine & be vnfurniſhed of artificers & craftſmen before rehearſed, to the great decaie of the archerie of this realme. And foraſmuch as it appeareth by the preamble of the ſaid ſtatute enacted the ſaid third yéere, which was eſtabliſhed and made perpetuall in the foreſaid ſixt yéere of your moſt gratious reigne, that your highneſſe calling to your moſt noble and gratious remembrance, that by the feate and exerciſe of the ſubiects of this your realme, in ſhooting in long bowes, there hath continuallie growen and bin within the ſame great number & multitude of good archers, which hath not onelie defended this realme, and the ſubiects therof, againſt the cruell malice and danger of their outward enimies in time heretofore paſt, but alſo with little number and puiſſance, in regard, haue doone manie notable acts and diſcomfitures of war, againſt the infidels and other, and furthermore ſubdued and reduced diuers and manie regions and countries to their due obeiſance, to the great honor, fame and ſuretie of this realme and ſubiects, and to the terrible dread and feare of all ſtrange nations, anie thing to attempt or doo to the hurt or damage of them or anie of them: yet neuertheleſſe archerie, and ſhooting in long bowes was little vſed, but dailie did miniſh, decaie and abate more and more, for that much part of the commonaltie and poore people of this realme, wherby of old time the great number and ſubſtance of archers hath growne and multiplied, were not of power or abilitie to buie them long bowes of yew to exerciſe ſhooting in the ſame, and to ſuſteine the continuall charge thereof, and alſo by meanes and occaſion of cuſtomable vſage of tennis plaie, bowles, cloſh, and other vnlawfull games prohibited by manie good & beneficiall eſtatues, by authoritie of parlement in that behalfe prouided and made, great impoueriſhment hath inſued, and manie heinous murders, robberies and felonies were committed and doone, and alſo the diuine ſeruice by ſuch miſdoers on holie and feſtiuall daies not heard or ſolemnized, to the high diſpleaſure of almightie God, as by the foreſaid preamble more plainelie maie appeare. It maie therefore be enacted by your highneſſe, the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that euerie man being the kings ſubiect, not lame, decrepit, nor maimed, nor hauing anie other lawfull or reaſonable cauſe or impediment, being within the age of thréeſcore yéeres (except ſpirituall men, iuſtices of one bench and of the other, iuſtices of the aſſiſe, and barons of the eſcheker) ſhall from the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, vſe and exerciſe ſhooting in long bowes, and alſo haue a bow and arrowes readie continuallie in his houſe, to vſe himſelfe, and doo vſe himſelfe in ſhooting: and alſo the father gouernors and rulers of ſuch as be of tender age, doo teach and bring them vp in the knowledge of the ſame ſhooting: and that euerie man, hauing a man child or men children in his houſe, ſhall prouide, ordeine, and haue in his houſe, for euerie man child, being of the age of ſeuen yéeres and aboue, till he ſhall come to the age of ſeuentéene yeeres, a bowe and two ſhafts, to induce and learne them and bring them vp in ſhooting, and ſhall deliuer all the ſame bowe and arrowes vnto the ſame yoong men, to vſe and occupie. And if the ſame yoong men be ſeruants, that then their maiſters ſhall abate the monie, that they ſhall paie for the ſame bowes and arrowes of their wages. And after all ſuch yoong men ſhall come to the age of ſeuentéene yéeres, euerie of them ſhall prouide and haue a bowe and foure arrowes continuallie for himſelfe at his proper coſts and charges, or elſe of the gift

Perſons chargable to ſhoot.
lx yeers old.

Children.

Seruants.

Wages. Forfeit.

or prouiſion of his friends, and vſe and occupie the ſame in ſhooting, as is before rehearſed. And if the maiſter ſuffer anie of his ſeruants taking wages, being in his houſhold, and vnder the age of xvij.yeers, or the father ſuffer anie of his ſonnes, being in houſhold, and vnder the age of xvij.yeers, to lacke a bow and two arrowes, contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute, by the ſpace of one month togither: then the maiſter or father, in whom ſuch negligences ſhall be, ſhall for euerie ſuch default forfeit vj.s.viij.d. And that euerie ſeruant, paſſing the age of xvij.yéers, & vnder the age of xl.yeers, and taking wages, which can or is able to ſhoot, and ſhall lacke a bow & foure arrowes, by the ſpace of one moneth togither, ſhall for euerie ſuch default forfeit and looſe vj.s.viij.d.

Pricks. Flight. Bowes of yew. Buts. Forfeit.

¶ Be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no man vnder the age of xxiiij. yeers, ſhall ſhoot at anie ſtanding pricke, except it be at a rouer, whereat he ſhall change at euerie ſhoot his marke, vpon paine for euerie ſhoot dooing yͤ contrarie, iiij.d. And that no other perſon aboue the ſaid age of xxiiij.yeers, ſhall ſhoot at anie marke of xj.ſcore yards or vnder, with any prickſhaft or flight, vnder the paine to forfeit for euerie ſhoot vj.s.viij.d. And that no perſon vnder the age of xvij.yeers, except he, or his father or mother haue lands or tenements to the yeerelie value of x.li. or be worth in mouables the ſum of xl. marks ſterling, ſhall ſhoot in anie bow of yew which ſhalbe bought for him after the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie next comming, vnder the paine to looſe and forfeit vj.s.viij.d. And alſo that buts be made on this ſide the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, in euerie citie, towne and place, by the inhabitants of euerie ſuch citie, towne and place according to the law of ancient time vſed. And that the inhabitants and dwellers in euerie of them be compelled to make and continue ſuch buts, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie thrée moneths ſo lacking xx.s. And that the ſaid inhabitants ſhall exerciſe themſelues with long bowes in ſhooting at the ſame, and elſwhere, in holidaies and other times conuenient.

Elme bows.

¶ And to the intent that euerie perſon may haue bowes of meane priſe, be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie bowier dwelling out of the citie & ſuburbs of London, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt of the Purification of our ladie next comming, for euerie bow that he maketh of yew, make foure other bowes méet to ſhoot in, of elme, witch hazell, aſh, or other wood apt for the ſame, vnder the paine to looſe and forfeit for euerie ſuch bow ſo lacking, iij.s.iiij.d. And euerie bowier dwelling within the ſaid citie or ſuburbs of London, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt of the Purification of our ladie next comming, for euerie bow of yew that he ſhall make, ſhall alſo make two other bowes apt for ſhooting of aſh, elme, witch hazell, or other wood méet for the ſame, vnder like paine and forfeiture.

Priſes of bowes. Bow ſtaues.

¶ And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no bowier ſhall ſell anie bow of yew for anie perſon being betwéene the age of viij.yéers and xiiij.yeers, aboue the priſe of xij.d. And that the ſame bowiers ſhall haue bowes of yew of all priſes from vj.d. the péece to xij.d. the péece, for youth betwéene the ſaid ages of vij.yeers and xiiij.yéers. And likewiſe haue bows of yew for youth betwéene the age of xiiij.yéers and xxj.yéers, and ſhall ſell the ſame at reaſonable priſes. And moreouer that no bowier ſhall ſell or put to ſale to anie the kings ſubiects anie bow of yew of the tar called elke, aboue the priſe of iij.s.iiij.d. vnder the paine to forfeit xx.s. for euerie bow ſold to the contrarie, aboue the ſaid priſe of iij.s.iiij.d. as appeareth by a ſtatute made in the xxij. yeere of the reigne of king Edward the fourth, the fourth chapter. And that all bow ſtaues of yew héereafter to be brought into this relme, ſhalbe ſold open and not in bundles nor cloſe, to the intent the buiers of them maie haue perfect knowledge of the goodneſſe of them, and giue the better priſe for them if they be ſo worth.

Fletchers.

¶ And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that fletchers of London and the ſuburbs of the ſame, maie at their libertie ſell ſeaſonable timber to euerie fletcher of the countrie, without falling into anie penaltie or danger to anie of their wardens for ſo dooing, and that all ordinances and other laws made or to be made by their wardens or otherwiſe to the contrarie, ſhall be henſeforth cleerelie fruſtrat and void.

Forreners.

¶ And alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the bowiers, fletchers, ſtringers & arrow head makers, repairing and reſorting vnto the ſaid citie or the ſuburbs of the ſame, and there making their dwelling or abiding, being not frée men of the ſaid citie, bearing neither ſkot nor lot within the ſaid citie, ſhall at all times by the appointment of your graces moſt honorable counſell, the lord chancellor of England for the time being, lord treaſuror, or the lord priuie ſeale, or one of them, go and inhabit ſuch cities, boroughs & townes, as be deſtitute of ſuch artificers, and there to exerciſe, occupie and practiſe their ſaid crafts and faculties, for the mainteinance of artillerie and archerie. And if anie ſuch perſon, to whom warning ſhall be ſo giuen by the kings moſt honorable counſell, the lord chancellor, the lord treaſuror, or the lord priuie ſeale, as is aforeſaid, to depart vnto other townes or places of the ſaid realme of England, from the ſaid citie of London, the ſuburbs, ſtréets, lanes and places néere the ſame, refuſe to accompliſh the ſame, that then he or they ſo refuſing, ſhall forfeit for euerie daie that he ſhall make his abode contrarie to this act, fortie ſhillings.

Aliens. Tranſport.

¶ Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no ſtranger borne out of the kings obeiſance, not being denizen, ſhall conueie, or doo to be conueied, giue, ſell or exchange into anie parts out of the kings obeiſance, anie long bowes, arrowes or ſhafts, without the kings ſpeciall licence, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, whereſoeuer they ſhalbe taken, or the value thereof, within the kings power, and vpon paine of impriſonment, without baile or mainpriſe, vnto ſuch time as he or they ſo being in ward, haue made a reaſonable fine to the king for his or their offenſes afore the iuſtices of peace, or two of them in the ſeſſions in the ſame countie, where he or they ſhall be com-

Denizens.
Iuſtices.

committed to ward, or find ſufficient ſuretie for the paiment of the ſame fine. And that no maner of perſon, not being borne within the kings obeiſance, nor made denizen, vſe within the kings obeiſance ſhooting with long bowes, without the kings licence, vpon paine of forfeiture of ſuch bowes, arrowes and ſhafts, as they ſhalbe founden ſo ſhooting with, and euerie of the kings ſubiects maie haue authoritie to take and ſeize the ſame forfeitures to his owne vſe. And that iuſtices of aſſiſe of gaole deliuerie, iuſtices of peace, and ſtewards of franchiſes, leets & lawdais, haue power to inquire of all the premiſſes in their ſeſſions, leets and lawdaies, and heare and determine the ſame, and alſo by their diſcretion examine all perſons, lacking and not hauing bowes, ſhafts and arrowes according to the forme aforeſaid.

Vnlawfull games.
Placard.
Recognisāce

¶ Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons, of what degrée, qualitie or condition ſoeuer he or they be, from the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt now next comming, by himſelfe, factor, deputie, ſeruant, or other perſon, ſhall for his or their gaine, lucre or liuing, keepe, haue, hold, occupie, exerciſe or mainteine anie common houſe, allie or place of bowling, coiting, cloiſh, cailes, halfe bowle, tennis, diſing, table or carding, or anie other maner of game prohibited by anie ſtatute heeretofore made, or anie vnlawfull new game now inuented or made, or anie other vnlawfull game heereafter to be inuented, found, had or made, vpon paine to forfeit and paie for euerie daie keeping, hauing or mainteining, or ſuffering anie ſuch game to be had, kept, executed, plaied or mainteined within any ſuch houſe, garden, allie, or other place, contrarie to the forme & effect of this ſtatute xl. s. And alſo euerie perſon vſing & hanting anie of the ſaid houſes and plaies, and there plaieng, to forfeit for euerie time ſo dooing vj. s. viij. d. And if any perſon heereafter ſue for anie placard, to haue common gaming in his houſe, contrarie to this ſtatute, that then it ſhalbe conteined in the ſame placard, what game ſhalbe vſed in the ſame houſe, & what perſons ſhall plaie therat, & euerie placard granted to the contrarie, to be void; and alſo that the partie obteining anie ſuch placard, before he put the ſame in execution, ſhalbe bound with ſufficient ſureties with him by recognizance in the chancerie, in a certeine ſum to be appointed by the diſcretion of the lord chancellor of England, that he ſhall not vſe ẏ ſaid placard contrary to the forme therof.

Iuſt. of p.
Search.

¶ Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhalbe lawfull to all and euerie the iuſtices of peace in euerie ſhire, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other head officers, within euerie citie, towne & borough within this relme, from time to time, aſwell within liberties as without, as need and caſe ſhall require, to come, enter and reſort into all and euerie houſes, places and allies, where ſuch games ſhalbe ſuſpected to be holden, exerciſed, vſed or occupied contrarie to the forme of this ſtatute, and aſwell the keepers of the ſame, as alſo the perſons there hanting, reſorting & plaieng, to take, arreſt & impriſon, and them ſo taken & arreſted, to keepe in priſon vnto ſuch time as the keepers and mainteiners of the ſaid plaies & games haue found ſureties to the kings vſe, to be bound by recogniſance or otherwiſe, no longer to vſe, keepe or occupie anie ſuch houſe, plaie, game, allie or place: and alſo that perſons there ſo found, be in like caſe bounden by themſelues, or elſe with ſureties, by the diſcretion of the iuſtices, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, or other head officers, no more to plaie, hant or exerciſe from thenſefoorth in, at or to anie of the ſaid places, or at anie of the ſaid games.

Hed officers
Search.

¶ Alſo be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, conſtables, and other head officers, within euerie citie, borough and towne within this realme, where any ſuch officers ſhall fortune to be, aſwell within the franchiſes as without, ſhall make due ſearch weeklie, or at the furtheſt at all times heereafter once euerie month, in all places where anie ſuch houſes, allies, plaies or places ſhalbe ſuſpected to be had, kept & mainteined. And if the ſaid maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, conſtables, and other head officers within their cities, boroughs and townes, aſwell within franchiſes as without, doo not make due ſearch at the furtheſt once euerie month if the caſe ſo require, according to the tenor of this act, and doo not execute the ſame in all things according to the purport & force of the ſame; that then euerie ſuch maior, ſhiriffe, bailiffe, conſtable, or other head officer, to paie and forfeit for euerie month not making ſuch ſearch, nor executing the ſame xl. s.

Artificers.
Vnlawfull games.
Iuſt. of p.

¶ Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of artificer or craftſman of any handicraft or occupation, huſbandman, apprentiſe, laborer, ſeruant at huſbandrie, iourniman or ſeruant of artificer, mariners, fiſhermen, watermen, or anie ſeruingman, ſhall from the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt, plaie at the tables, tennis, diſe, cards, bowles, cloiſh, coiting, logating, or anie other vnlawfull game out of Chriſtmas, vnder paine of xx. s. to be forfeit for euerie time, and in Chriſtmas to plaie at anie of the ſaid games in their maiſters houſes, or in their maiſters preſence. And alſo that no maner of perſon ſhall at anie time plaie at anie bowle or bowles in open places out of his garden or orchard, vnder the paine for euerie time ſo offending to forfeit vj. s. viij. d. And that all iuſtices of peace, maiors, bailifs, ſhirifs, and all other head officers, and euerie of them, finding or knowing anie maner of perſon or perſons, vſing or exerciſing anie vnlawfull games contrarie to this preſent ſtatute, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to commit euerie ſuch offendor to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill ſuch time that they ſo offending, be bounden by obligation to the kings vſe, in ſuch ſums of monie, as by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, bailifs, or other head officers, ſhalbe thought reaſonable, that they or anie of them ſhall not from henſefoorth vſe ſuch vnlawfull games.

Repeale.

¶ Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all other ſtatutes made for the reſtreint of vnlawfull games, or for the maintenance of artillerie, as touching the penalties or forfeitures of the ſame, ſhalbe from henſefoorth vtterlie void. And for all informations, plaints, actions or ſutes, that ſhall be taken or ſued vpon anie part of this eſtatute,ſhall be commenſed within the yeare after the offenſe committed & done,or otherwiſe no aduantage or ſute thereof to be taken.And where anie ſuch forfeitures ſhall happen to be found within the precinct of anie franchiſe léet or lawdaie, then the lord of the ſame franchiſe,léet,or lawdaie,to haue the one moitie therof, and the other moitie thereof to anie of the kings ſubiects that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts by action,information,bill,or otherwiſe,in which action or ſute, the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law,nor anie protection nor eſſoine ſhall be allowed. And where ſuch forfeiture ſhall be found out of the precinct of anie franchiſe léet or lawdaie,that the one moitie of all ſuch forfeiturs ſhall be to the king our ſouereigne lord,and the other moitie thereof to anie the kings ſubiects that will ſue for the ſame,by bill,plaint,action,information,or otherwiſe in anie of the kings courts,in which ſute or action the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law,nor anie protection or eſſoine ſhall be allowed.

Forfeit.

¶ And to the intent that euerie perſon maie haue knowledge of this act and auoid the danger and penalties of the ſame,be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all maiors, bailifs, ſhirifs, and all other head officers,ſhall foure times in the yeare,that is to ſaie,euerie quarter once, make open proclamation of this preſent act in euerie market to be holden within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions and authorities.And alſo that the iuſtices of gaole deliuerie,aſſiſes,and iuſtices of peace, doo cauſe the ſame to be proclamed in their ſeuerall circuits and ſeſſions before them holden, and that this eſtatute ſhall begin to take his effect concerning the penalties of the ſame,from the ſaid feaſt of S.Iohn Baptiſt now next comming,and to continue and indure for euer.

Proclamat.

¶ Prouided alwaie,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that if anie perſon or perſons haue taken by leaſe,whether it be by word,writing,or otherwiſe,anie houſe, allie, or place wherein anie ſuch vnlawfull game now is,and at the time of ſuch leaſe made was vſed, that then euerie ſuch leaſe ſhall at the libertie of him or them,to whome ſuch leaſe is made,their executors, adminiſtrators or aſſigns, from the ſaid feaſt of the natiuitie of S.Iohn Baptiſt,be vtterlie void, except it be for breach of couenants or agréements,or paiment of rent due or to be due at the ſaid feaſt, or anie time before,ſo that then at the ſame feaſt, or within one month next after the ſame, the ſaid leaſée giue knowledge to ſuch leaſor or leaſors, their heirs or aſſigns, that he will no longer occupie the ſame,and that then it ſhalbe lawfull to the inheritor,leaſor or owner thereof,or to his heirs or aſſigns,in the ſame houſe,allie or place to reenter.

Leaſes

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull for euerie maiſter to licence his or their ſeruants to plaie at cards,dice,or tables with their ſaid maiſter, or with anie other gentleman repairing to their ſaid maiſter,openlie in his or their houſe,or in his or their preſence,according to his or their diſcretion.And that it ſhall be lawfull to euery ſuch ſeruant for euerie time ſo being commanded or licenced by his ſaid maiſter as is aforeſaid, to plaie at cards, dice, or tables with his ſaid maiſter or other gentleman ſo to him repairing, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Cards
Dice
Tables

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie noble man and other hauing manors,lands,tenements, or other yearelie profits, for terme of life in his owne right or in his wiues right,to the yearelie value of 100 pounds, or aboue, to command, appoint or licence by his or their diſcretion,his or their ſeruants or familie of his or their houſe or houſes,for to plaie within the precinct of his or their houſes gardens or orchards,at cards,dice, tables,bowles, or tenis, as well among themſelues as others repairing to the ſame houſe or houſes. And that they ſo plaieng by commandement appointment or licence, as is aforeſaid, ſhall not incur anie danger or penaltie conteined in this act for the ſame, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all informations, actions and ſutes,now depending in anie of the kings courts for or concerning anie penaltie or forfeiture conteined in anie of the ſaid ſtatutes by this act repealed,and no iudgement therein yet giuen, the ſame informations,actions,and ſutes ſhall be.remaine and ſtand as good and effectuall in the law to all intents,conſtructions and purpoſes,as if this act had neuer béene had ne made, any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act concerning the execution of certaine ſtatutes.

Chap.10.

FOr as much as before this time diuers and ſundrie good lawes, ſtatutes, prouiſions and ordinances haue béene made by the kings maieſtie our naturall ſouereigne lord and other his moſt noble progenitors, for the increaſe and aduancement of the publike and commonwelth of this realme of England, and of his highneſſe ſubiects of the ſame, amongſt which ſome ſpeciall notable and profitable lawes, ſtatutes, ordinances and prouiſions be verie requiſit, conuenient, and expedient for the ſame commonwelth dulie and diligentlie to be put in dailie exerciſe and execution.And ſuch as haue bin & be authorized to put in due & iuſt execution ſuch ſpeciall and notable laws, ſtatutes and ordinances, and to correct and puniſh the infringers and contemners therof,in ſuch wiſe as is limited by the ſame, haue bin verie remiſſe & negligent in doing their offices,to the great detriment,hurt & preiudice of the commonwelth. For reformation whereof,be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by authoritie of

Iuſtices of peace

Proceſſe

Reforme panels

Shirifs

the ſame, that all and ſingular the iuſtices of peace within anie ſhire, citie, borough, or place within this realme of England, Wales, or anie other the kings dominions, ſhall yearelie at the generall ſeſſions of the peace to be holden next after the feaſt of Eaſter, aſſemble themſelues together, that is to ſaie euerie number of them within the limits of their commiſſions, wherein they be named iuſtices of peace, and at & vpon ſuch their aſſemblie, ſhall diligentlie together amongſt themſelues peruſe, examine, ſtudie & know the effects and true intents of the laws, ſtatutes, ordinances and prouiſions hereafter ſpecified, that is to ſaie, the lawes & ſtatutes heretofore made and prouided, concerning or in anie wiſe touching vagabonds, reteinors, giuing liueries, ſigns, tokens, or badges, mainteinance, imbracerie, bowſtaues & archerie, vnlawfull games, foreſtallers and regrators, vittell, vittellers, and inholders and euerie of them, and of all ſtatutes and laws made in this preſent parlement touching the ſame or anie of them, and after the peruſing and deliberat vnderſtanding of the ſaid lawes, ſtatutes and ordinances, they ſhall deuiſe amongſt themſelues how the ſame maie be beſt put in due and iuſt execution, and for the better procéeding therein, they ſhall diuide and ſeuer themſelues limiting and aſſigning alwais the number of two of them at the leaſt or more, into hundreds, wapentakes, rapes, commots or number of townes and villages by their diſcretions. And that the ſaid iuſtices ſo diuided, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall in euerie quarter of the yeare from & after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, hold & kéepe within the limits of their diuiſion, one ſeſſions beſide the generall quarter ſeſſions for the peace, the ſaid one ſeſſions to be kept & holden alwais within the limits of their diuiſion, at and in one ſuch daie as by them ſhall be appointed, ſo that it be alwais ſix wéeks at the leaſt before the quarter ſeſſions. And that all proceſſe & procéedings in euerie of the ſaid ſeſſion ſo to be holden ſhalbe be continued from ſeſſions to ſeſſions. And that the ſaid iuſtices, or two of them at the leaſt at & in euerie ſuch ſeſſions ſhall haue power & authoritie to inquire as well by the oths of xij. men, inhabitants within the limits of their diuiſion, as by anie information giuen to them by anie perſon or perſons of all defaults, offenſes, and contempts doone or committed or hereafter to be doone or committed againſt the forme of any of the ſtatutes aforſaid, and to heare & determine the ſame, & ſhall alſo haue power & authoritie vpon anie preſentment or information touching the premiſſes or anie of them, to make proceſſe by Venire facias, one capias, and an exigent vnder the ſeales of the ſame iuſtices or ij. of them, againſt euerie ſuch perſon & perſons againſt whome anie ſuch information or preſentment ſhall be had for their appearance before them in their ſeſſions to be holden as is aforeſaid, to anſwer to ſuch information or preſentment as ſhall be there had or made. And if the perſon or perſons accuſed by information or preſentment, ſhall be conuict vpon anie ſuch information or preſentment, by confeſſion or verdict of xij. men, that then the ſaid iuſtices of peace or two of them, afore whom ſuch conuiction ſhall be had, ſhall haue power & authoritie to giue iudgement againſt euerie ſuch offender and offendors ſo conuict of ſuch pains by impriſonment, or ſuch pains, loſſes and forfeitures of monie or both, or anie of them, as are limited in the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes for ſuch offenſes whereof they ſhalbe ſo conuict, and cauſe execution thereof to be made and had accordinglie. And alſo the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or two of them, at and in their ſaid ſeſſions to be holden as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue power and authoritie to correct and reforme the panels of iuries for any inquiries to be made afore them touching the ſaid ſtatutes or anie of them, in like maner and forme as iuſtices of gaole deliuerie and of peace maie doo in their ſeſſions, by vertue of a ſtatute thereof made in the third yeare of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord the kings reigne that now is, & that the ſhirifs & other miniſters hauing power to returne panels, ſhall make his or their returns according to ſuch reformation and correction of the iuſtices aforeſaid, vpon the paine limited by the ſame ſtatute.

¶ And it is ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons be conuict as is aforſaid, by anie information afore the ſaid iuſtices or two of them, within the limits of their diuiſion, that then the one moitie of the pains loſſes & forfetures of monie of the offendors ſo conuict, ſhall be to the kings maieſties vſe, and the other moitie thereof to the partie that purſueth ſuch information, according to the tenors and effect of the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes. And if any conuiction be had by reaſon or vpon anie preſentment, that then the kings maieſtie ſhall haue the whole pains, fines, and forfeitures of the offendors, all which pains, fines, loſſes and forfeitures of monie to be due to the king, by reaſon of anie conuiction as is aforeſaid, together with all iſſues, fines and amerciaments afore the ſaid iuſtices within the limits of their diuiſion ſhall be leuied by the ſhiriffe or his miniſters, by a ſcedule indented to be made betwéen ſuch iuſtices or two of them, afore whome ſuch pains, loſſes and forfeitures, fines, iſſues and amerciaments ſhall be loſt and forfeit, and the ſaid ſhirifs, the one partie of which ſcedule ſhalbe certified by the ſaid iuſtices or two of them yerelie in the terme of ſaint Michaell, into the kings excheker, to the intent that the ſhiriffe ſhall there anſwer the ſame to the kings vſe.

Iuſtices of peace

Coſts

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie of the ſaid iuſtices of peace ſhall haue for holding of euerie of their ſaid ſeſſions as is aforeſaid foure ſhillings for their coſts, and the clerke of the ſeſſions by them to be appointed, for the making and writing of the proceſſe and extracts of the ſeſſions, for euerie ſeſſions two ſhillings to be paid by the hands of the ſhiriffe, of the kings part and portion of the pains, loſſes and forfeitures, and of the iſſues, fines, and amerciaments aforeſaid.

¶ Prouided alwaies that iuſtices of peace in cities, boroughs and towns corporat, not being ſhires or counties of themſelues, ſhall aſſemble once in the yeare with the iuſtices of the ſhire, where ſuch cities boroughs or towns corporat be, and ſhall be limited to execute this act within the citie, borough, or towns corporat, where they ſhall be iuſtices of peace, and not elſe where.

Prouided alſo, that no information of preſentment ſhall be had or taken by the ſaid iuſtices of peace, ſo diuided by authoritie of this act, but for ſuch offenſes, defaults or contempts as beene or ſhall be doone within the limits of their diuiſion.

Apparell

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid iuſtices of peace ſo diuided, or two of them within the limits of their diuiſion ſhall haue full power and authoritie to examine, inquire, heare and determine by information & triall as is aforeſaid, all defaults & contempts which after the feaſt of the natiuitie of our Lord next comming, ſhalbe doone or committed by anie ſeruants commonlie called yongmen or groomes, husbandmen, laborers & artificers or anie of them, againſt the tenour forme and effect of the ſtatutes & lawes made for exceſſiue apparell, and to correct and puniſh the offendors therein, being thereof conuict afore them as is aforeſaid, according to ſuch pains, forfeitures and puniſhments as is limited by the ſaid lawes and ſtatutes of apparell, to be leuied paid and certified as is aforeſaid.

Iuſtices

And it is further enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that as well the iuſtices of aſſiſe, as the iuſtices of Cheſter, and the kings iuſtices of Northwales and Southwales, in all & ſingular their circuits, ſhall haue full authoritie and power by the force of this preſent act, to inquire as well by information, as by preſentment before them, of the defaults, contempts, omiſſions, negligences, fauours, affections, corruptions, and other things whatſoeuer they ſhall be, of all and ſingular the ſaid iuſtices of peace, which ſhall not diligentlie, trulie and dulie, ſee, put & cauſe the ſaid good lawes ſtatutes, ordinances and prouiſions to be put in vre, exerciſe, and perfect execution according to the effects as well of the ſaid ſtatutes hertofore made as of this preſent act, and to heare, examine and determine the ſame as is aforeſaid, and to aſſeſſe ſuch fines vpon the ſaid iuſtices of peace, and vpon euerie of them, being conuict of anie defaults, negligences and offenſes, as is aforeſaid, as to their diſcretions ſhall be thought expedient for the qualitie and quantitie of their offenſes.

Shirifs

And be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſhirifs, bailifs, conſtables, hedboroughs, and all and ſingular other officers and miniſters whatſoeuer, as well within liberties as without, ſhall be attendant, aiding and aſſiſting to all and ſingular the ſaid iuſtices of peace, in and for the due execution of this act, vpon paine to make ſuch fines as the ſaid iuſtices of peace or two of them ſhall be aſſeſſed to the kings vſe by their diſcretions.

Prouided alwaies that this ſtatute ſhall not bind anie iuſtice of peace or of Quorum, to aſſemble or execute anie thing in this act, or in anie other ſhire, citie, borough or place, than in ſuch ſhire, citie, borough or place where he ſhalbe reſident and dwelling at the time when ſuch aſſemblie ſhall be made by vertue of this act.

Lords

Prouided alſo that ſuch lords and other which being iuſtice of peace or Quorum, be or ſhall be of the kings priuie counſell, attendant vpon his roiall perſon, or anie principall officer of his highneſſe houſe, attendant vpon his office, and other which ſhall happen to be occupied in his highneſſe ſeruice, by his maieſties commandement, ſhall not be compelled to aſſemble with the iuſtices of peace or Quorum, in anie ſhire, citie, or borough, or otherwiſe bounden to doo or exerciſe by authoritie of this act, that they be bound to doo afore the making of this act, anie thing or things conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that the iuſtices of either bench, barons of the kings excheker, the kings atturnie and ſolicitor, and all other iuſtices, officers & miniſters being bounden to attend at the terms, ſhall not during their ſuch attendance, be compelled to hold or keepe anie ſeſſions in the limits diuided to them, vpon the aſſemblies of the iuſtices of peace, as is aforeſaid.

Seſſions

And to the intent that the ſaid iuſtices, barons, and all other officers and miniſters aforeſaid, maie the better be once in the yeare at euerie aſſemblie aforeſaid. It is therefore ordeined by authoritie of this act, that the quarter ſeſſions holden after Eaſter, ſhalbe yerelie kept vpon the tueſdaie next after Lowſundaie in euerie ſhire of this realme, Wales and other the kings dominions.

Heram

Elie

Eſtreats

Prouided alwaie that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to the countie palantine of Heram, within the countie of Northumberland, ne to the countie palantine of Elie within the countie of Cambridge, nor to anie towne corporat or libertie within either of the ſaid counties palantines, hauing iuſtices of peace for or concerning the extracting, returning, certifieng or leuieng of anie iſſues, fines, forfeitures, amerciaments, or penalties to be aſſeſſed or taxed vpon anie perſon or perſons, in anie ſeſſion to be holden within the ſaid countie palantines, or either of them, or within anie towne corporat ſituat and being within either of the ſaid countie palantines, but that the ſame iſſues, fines, forfeitures, amerciaments and penalties and euerie of them, maie be aſſeſſed, taxed, extracted, returned, certified and leuied from time to time hereafter in ſuch maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, as they and euerie of them haue beene vſed to be aſſeſſed, taxed, extracted, returned, certified and leuied at anie time before the making of this act, or ſhould be aſſeſſed, taxed, extracted, returned, certified and leuied, if this ſaid act had neuer beene had or made, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Iuſtices of peace

Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that iuſtices of the peace within anie ſhire of this relme of England and Wales ſhall not be compelled by vertue of this act to aſſemble themſelues for the execution of this act for this preſent yeare, before the next generall aſſiſes to be holden within euerie ſuch countie before the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming, but that they and euerie of them ſhall be compelled vpon like paine, mentioned in this act,to aſſemble themſelues at the ſaid generall aſſiſes for the execution of the ſame,for this preſent yéere onelie,according to the purport,tenor and true meaning of this act : anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Lancaſter.

Iſſues.

¶ Prouided alwaies,that this act or any thing therein conteined,ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the countie palantine and duchie of Lancaſter, or anie townes corporat within the ſame countie palantine & duchie, hauing iuſtices of the peace, for or concerning the extracting,returning, certifieng or leuieng of anie iſſues, fines, forfeitures, amerciaments or penalties,to be taxed or aſſeſſed vpon any perſon or perſons,in any ſeſſions to be holden within the ſaid countie palantine and duchie of Lancaſter, or townes corporat parcell of the ſame duchie by vertue of this act,but that the ſame iſſues, fines, forfeitures, amerciaments & penalties, ſhall and maie be extracted,returned, certified and leuied from time to time, in ſuch maner and forme, to all intents and purpoſes,as they haue vſed to be extracted,returned, certified and leuied at anie time before yͤ making of this act : this act or any thing therin conteined to yͤ contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alwaies,& be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that all iſſues,fines,amerciaments and forfeitures, riſing and growing by vertue of this preſent act, within anie of the ſeuerall liberties,franchiſes,or temporall iuriſdictions,which béene ſeuerallie appointed & aſſigned to the ſuruie, order & gouernance of the king our ſoueraigne lords ſeuerall courts of the augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne,and of the generall ſuruiers of the kings lands,ſhalbe clamed & allowed, and alſo collected and leuied by the kings bailifs, or other officers of the ſame liberties, franchiſes, and iuriſdictions,for the time being,and ſhalbe ſeuerallie anſwered to the king in the ſame ſeuerall courts,after and according to ſuch ſort and order as other iſſues,fines,amerciaments & forfeitures within the ſame ſeuerall liberties, franchiſes and iuriſdictions at this preſent time bin or ought to be clamed,allowed and anſwered : anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Wales.

Eſtreats.

¶ Prouided alwaies,& be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the iuſtices of peace in euerie of the ſhires in Southwales & Northwales, and countie palantine of Cheſter, according to their limitation, ſhall & maie certifie all the eſtrets by them to be made in maner & forme as is aforeſaid,to and afore ſuch chamberleine or chamberleins,chancellor or chancellors,auditor or auditors,in ſuch place or places,as by the kings maieſtie is or héereafter ſhall be appointed or aſſigned for hearing and determining of the ſhirifs accounts,in euerie of the ſaid ſhires in Wales,or countie palantine aforeſaid : anie thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Durham.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this act or anie thing therin conteined,ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to the countie palantine and countie of Durham,or to anie towne corporat within the ſame countie palantine or countie of Durham, hauing iuſtices of peace, for and concerning the extracting, returning,certifieng or leuieng of anie iſſues, fines,forfeitures, amerciaments or penalties to be aſſeſſed or taxed vpon anie perſon or perſons, in anie ſeſſions to be holden within the ſaid countie palantine or countie of Durham,or within anie towne corporat,ſituat and being within either the ſaid countie palantine or countie of Durham, but that the ſame iſſues,fines, forfeitures,amerciaments or penalties,and euerie of them,maie be aſſeſſed,taxed,extracted,returned,certified & leuied from time to time héereafter,in ſuch maner & forme,to all intents and purpoſes,as they and euerie of them haue bin vſed to be aſſeſſed,taxed,extracted,returned,certified & leuied,at anie time before the making of this act,or ſhould be aſſeſſed,taxed,extracted, returned, certified & leuied, if this act had neuer bin had or made;this act or any thing therin conteined to yͤ contrarie notwithſtanding.

Fiue ports.

¶ Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that this act or anie thing therein conteined,ſhall not extend to the barons and inhabitants of or within the cinque ports,or their members,or to anie of them, to compell or conſtreine them or anie of them, to aſſemble themſelues with anie the iuſtices of the peace out of the ſaid ports or members,& the liberties of the ſame,of,for or concerning the eſtreting of fines,iſſues,forfeitures and amerciaments, to be ſet,loſt or aſſeſſed by vertue of this act within the liberties aforſaid : but that they and euerie of them ſhall and maie aſſemble themſelues togither at ſuch place and places within their liberties,for the executing of this act,as to them ſhall be thought moſt conuenient, and to diuide themſelues after ſuch faſhion,as they ſhall thinke beſt & moſt requiſit for the executing of this ſtatute in this act mentioned : & maie & ſhall take ſuch fines, iſſues,forfeitures and amerciaments, and euerie of them,as ſhall be ſet,loſt and aſſeſſed by vertue of this act,in ſuch maner and forme, and to ſuch vſes,purpoſes and intents,as they or anie of them lawfullie ſhould, might or ought to haue had before the making of this act : this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Townes.

¶ Prouided alwaies,that this act or anie thing therein conteined, be not at anie time héereafter in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to any perſon or perſons,bodies politike or corporat,to their heirs or ſucceſſors, or to the heirs or ſucceſſors of anie of them, for or concerning anie their lawfull rites,titles,intereſts,or clames, of, in or to anie maner of iſſues,fines,amerciaments, penalties, or other forfeitures, in anie wiſe to be aſſeſſed, loſt or forfeited before anie iuſtice of peace at their ſeſſions héereafter to be holden or kept in anie ſhire, citie, borough, or towne corporat within this realme of England,by vertue or authoritie of this act,but that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons,bodies politike and corporat,their heirs & ſucceſſors, and the heires & ſucceſſors of euerie of them, and their lawfull deputies in ſuch behalfe,ſhall and maie at all times héereafter aſſeſſe, tax,extract, returne, leuie, clame, haue and inioy all maner ſuch iſſues, fines, amerciaments, forfeitures, and other penalties and euerie of them, to all ſuch vſes and purpoſes, and in like maner and forme in euerie behalfe, as they or any of them haue lawfullie vſed to doo, & haue or might haue doone and had at anie time before the making of this preſent act, by vertue of any grant to them or anie of them heeretofore made, granted, or otherwiſe by vertue of anie cuſtome or lawfull vſage thereof heeretofore vſed in euerie behalfe, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶This act to continue to the latter end of the next parlement.

An act for butchers to ſell at their libertie by weight or otherwiſe.

Chap.11

IN moſt humble wiſe ſhewen vnto your highneſſe, the wardens, maiſters and fellowſhip of butchers of your citie of London, and all other the butchers within this your realme of England, that where in your parlement holden at Weſtminſter by prorogation the xxiiij yeere of your moſt noble reigne, it was enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by your maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaid parlement then aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame parlement, that euerie perſon which ſhould ſell by himſelfe or anie other, the carcaſes of beefs, porke, mutton or veale, or anie part or parcell thereof, after the firſt daie of Auguſt then next inſuing, ſhould ſell the ſame by lawfull weight called haberdepois, and none otherwiſe, the ſaid fleſh to be cut out in reaſonable peeces, according to the requeſt of the buier, in like faſhion as afore that time was vſed without fraud or couin, and that euerie perſon which by himſelfe or anie other, ſhould ſell anie fleſh of the ſaid carcaſes, ſhould haue with him where he ſhould make ſale of the ſaid fleſh, ſufficient beame ſcales & weights ſealed, called haberdepois, for true ſeruing of the buiers. And that after the ſaid firſt day of Auguſt no perſon nor perſons ſhould take or cauſe to be taken for anie pound weight of fleſh of the carcaſes of beefe or porke by him or them to be ſold aboue the priſe of one halfepenie, nor for anie pound weight of fleſh of the carcaſes of mutton or veale, aboue the priſe of one halfpenie and halfe farthing, without deceit or couin, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie pound not ſold by weight, or aboue the ſaid priſe limited, and for euerie default doone contrarie to the true meaning of the ſaid act iij s. iiij d. the one moitie thereof to be to your highneſſe, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint or information, in which ſute none eſſoine, wager of law nor protection ſhould be allowed. The heads, necks, inwards, portnances, legs nor feet to be accounted as part of the carcaſes aforeſaid, but ſuch to be ſold by a lower priſe, as by the ſaid act among other things more plainlie appeereth, which act was in all things by your ſaid orators well, dulie, iuſtlie and trulie executed, according to the tenor and purport of the ſame, vntill your graces parlement holden at Weſtminſter by prorogation the xxvij yeere of your moſt noble reigne, at which time it was then and there, for, and vpon diuers good cauſes and conſiderations, enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that from the xij daie of Aprill in the yeere of our Lord God 1536, vntill the xxiiij daie of Aprill, which ſhould be and was in the yeere of our Lord God 1540, all butchers and other ſelling fleſh by retaile, maie lawfullie kill and ſell all maner beefe, porke, mutton and veale being good and wholeſome for mans bodie at their pleaſures and liberties, as freelie and liberallie as they or anie of them did or might haue doone at anie time before the ſaid eſtatute made the xxiiij yeere of your moſt noble reigne, and alſo before an other ſtatute concerning the ſame made the xxv yeere of your moſt noble reigne, without anie loſſes, paine or impriſonment, forfeiture or penaltie to be by them or anie of them, or the ſucceſſors of them or anie of them, had, loſt, borne or ſuſteined in that behalfe during the time before reherſed, the ſame eſtatutes or anie of them to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that the ſame eſtatutes and either of them, and euerie clauſe, ſentence and article in them or either of them conteined, ſhould be in ſuſpect and not put in execution during the ſame terme, as by the ſaid act made the ſaid xxvij yeere of your moſt noble reigne, among other things more plainlie appeereth: which acts before reherſed concerning the ſelling of fleſh by weight, as is aforeſaid, if they ſhould heereafter be put in execution, and your ſaid orators compelled to ſell fleſh by weight, according to the purport, tenor and effect of the ſaid eſtatute, made the xxiiij yeere of your moſt noble reigne, ſhould be to the vtter vndooing of your ſaid orators for euer. It maie therefore pleaſe your maieſtie that it maie be by your highneſſe and by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that the ſaid ſtatutes made in the xxiiij and xxv yeere of your moſt noble reigne, maie be repealed, adnihilated, made fruſtrat and void againſt your orators, and all other your ſubiects. And that it maie from henſeforth be lawfull vnto all your ſaid ſubiects to ſell their vittels from time to time by themſelues, their wiues and ſeruants, to all maner of perſons that will buie the ſame in like maner and forme as they might haue doone before the making of the ſaid eſtatutes or anie of them, without anie danger, paine, penaltie or forfeiture to be had for the ſame, anie thing in the ſaid eſtatutes or anie of them conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Repeale.

An act for murder and malicious bloudſhed within the court.

Chap 12.

WHere treaſons, miſpriſion of treaſons, murders, manſlaughters, and other malicious ſtrikings, by reaſon whereof bloud is or ſhall be ſhed againſt the kings peace, beene often and manie times doone and committed within the limits of the kings palace or houſe, or other houſe or houſes, where and when his maieſtie is there demurrant and abiding in his owne moſt roiall perſon, which offenſes when they be doone, be beſt knowen by his highneſſe officers and

miniſters

Triall

Executions.

Inquiſitions

Coroner

miniſters of his moſt honorable houſhold, and by his maieſties ſeruants of the cheker roll: and if his maieſtie ſhall happen to remoue from ſuch his palace or houſe, or other houſe or houſes where ſuch offenſes were done before the triall or determination thereof, then ſuch offenſes might not lawfullie be tried, heard and determined by and before the ſaid officers, but be remitted to be tried and determined by the order of the common lawes of this realme, by reaſon wherof the puniſhment of the ſaid offendors in ſuch caſes hath beene long delaied, and ſometime their offenſes forgotten and not remembred, and ſo eſcape vnpuniſhed. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all treaſons, miſpriſion of treaſons, murders, manſlaughters, bloudſheds, and malicious ſtrikings, by reaſon wherof bloud is or ſhalbe ſhed againſt the kings peace, which hath beene done ſince the feaſt of All ſaints laſt paſt, or heereafter ſhall be done within anie the palaces or houſes of his highnes or his heires, or anie other houſe or houſes, at ſuch time as his maieſtie hath beene ſince the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, or heereafter ſhall happen to be then demurrant or abiding in his roiall perſon, ſhall be from henſeforth inquired of, tried, heard & determined within anie the kings palaces or houſes, other houſe or houſes, where his maieſtie or his heirs ſhall herafter repaire vnto or be abiding, in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie, before the lord great maiſter or lord ſteward for the time being of the kings moſt honorable houſhold, and of his heirs and ſucceſſors: and in the abſence of the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward of the houſhold, before the treaſuror & controller for the time being of the kings moſt honorable houſhold, and of his heires and ſucceſſors, and ſteward of the marſhalſeie for the time being, or two of them, whereof the ſteward of the marſhalſeie for the time being to be one, by vertue of their offices, without any commiſſion or other authoritie or power, other than by the authoritie of this preſent act, to be giuen vnto them or anie of them which ſteward of the marſhalſeie ſhall be for euer from time to time aſſigned and appointed by writing vnder the ſeale of the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward for the time being: and whether the kings maieſtie or his heires hath or at anie time heereafter ſhall be remoued from the palace, houſe or houſes where ſuch offenſes were or ſhall be done, or not remoued before they be inquired of, tried, heard and determined: yet ſuch offenſes ſhall by the authoritie of this act, allwaies from henſeforth be inquired of, tried, heard and determined before the kings maieſties and his heirs officers and miniſters of houſhold before named, or two of them, as is aboueſaid, by the inquiſition and verdict of his highneſſe, and his heires houſhold ſeruants in his or their cheker roll, in maner and forme as before and heerafter is expreſſed in this preſent act, and at ſuch palace houſe and houſes where his maieſtie or his heires ſhall be at anie time heereafter demurrant or abiding. And that all ſuch returns of proceſſe, and all executions and iudgements concerning the premiſſes, ſhall be had and done by the officers before and heereafter expreſſed, and in maner and forme as before and heerafter in this preſent act is conteined. And that all inquiſitions vpon the view of perſons ſlaine, or heereafter to be ſlaine within anie the kings ſaid palaces or houſes, or other houſe or houſes aforeſaid, ſhall be by authoritie of this act, had and taken heereafter for euer, by the coroner for the time being of the houſhold of our ſouereigne lord the king or his heires, without anie adioining or aſſiſting of an other coroner of anie ſhire within this realme, by the oth of twelue or mo of the yeomen officers of the kings and his heirs moſt honorable houſhold, returned by the two clearks controllers, the clearks of the cheque, and the clerks marſhals, or one of them for the time being of the ſame houſhold, to whome the ſaid coroner of the ſame houſhold ſhall direct his precept, which coroner of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings houſhold, ſhall be from time to time named, appointed and aſſigned by the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward for the time being, and that the ſaid coroner of the ſaid houſhold ſhall from time to time for euer without delaie, certifie vnder his ſeale and the ſeales of ſuch perſons as ſhall be ſo ſworne before him, all ſuch inquiſitions, indictments and offices, vpon the view of all dead bodies being ſlaine at anie time ſith the feaſt of All ſaints aforſaid, or which herafter ſhall be ſlaine within anie the kings ſaid palaces or houſes, or other houſe or houſes aforeſaid, before the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward, and in his abſence before the treaſuror, controller and ſteward of the marſhalſeie aforeſaid, or before two of them, whereof the ſaid ſteward of the marſhalſeie to be one: and that ſuch inquiſitions and offices ſo certified, ſhall be deemed, adiudged and taken for euer as good and effectuall in the law to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as anie inquiſition taken vpon the view of the bodie of anie perſon being dead, by anie coroner of anie countie of this realme, hath beene or ſhall be adiudged or taken.

Clerks

Summons

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that the ſaid two clerks controllers, clerks of the cheque, and clerks marſhals for the time being of the kings ſaid houſhold, and of his heires or one of them for euer, vpon a precept to them or to anie of them heereafter to be made by the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward, or in the abſence of the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward, by the ſaid treaſuror and controller of the kings moſt honorable houſhold, and the ſaid ſteward of the marſhalſeie, or by two of them, whereof the ſaid ſteward of the marſhalſeie to be one, ſhall haue full power to ſummon, warne and returne the names of foure and twentie perſons, being yeomen officers of the kings ſaid houſhold, and of his heires and the ſaid cheker roll, to inquire of ſuch treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons, murders, manſlaughters, and other malicious ſtrikings, by reaſon wherof bloud is or ſhalbe ſhed againſt the kings peace, before the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward, & in his abſence before the ſaid treaſuror, controller & ſteward of the marſhalſeie, or before two of them at the leaſt, wherof the ſteward to be one. And that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward, and in his abſence to the ſaid treaſuror, controller, and the ſaid ſteward aforeſaid, or two of them, whereof the ſaid ſteward to be one, before whome ſuch returns ſhall be ſo made, as is aforeſaid, to cauſe ſuch number of the ſaid foure and twentie perſons ſo returned vpon the number of twelue perſons, as to him or them ſhall ſeeme expedient, to inquire of ſuch treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons, murders, manſlaughters, and other malicious ſtrikings, by reaſon whereof bloud is or ſhall be ſhed againſt the kings peace within the ſaid palaces or houſes, or other the ſaid houſe or houſes, ſith the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, or at anie time heereafter ſhall be committed or doone within the ſaid palace or houſe, or other the ſaid houſe or houſes. And if anie perſon or perſons be indicted by the ſaid iurie, ſo ſworne before them, as is aforeſaid, or by inquiſition before the ſaid coroner of the ſaid houſhold, & certified before the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward, or in the abſence of the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward, before the ſaid treaſuror controller and ſteward, or before two of them, whereof the ſaid ſteward to be one, as is aforſaid: that then immediatlie without delaie the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward, and in his abſence the ſaid treaſuror, controller and ſteward, or two of them, whereof the ſaid ſteward to be one, before whome the ſaid preſentment, inquiſition or indictment ſhall be ſo found or certified by the ſaid coroner of the ſame houſhold, ſhall arreigne before them all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo indicted, according to the courſe of the common law of this realme, and forthwith after iſſue ioined betweene the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heires or ſucceſſors, and the priſoner ſo arreigned the ſame daie and place, or anie other daie and place, at the pleaſure of the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward, and in his abſence at the pleaſure of the ſaid treaſuror, controller and ſteward of the marſhalſeie, or two of them, as is aforeſaid, ſhall make an other precept to the ſaid clerks controllers, clearks of the cheque, and clerks marſhals for the time being of the ſaid houſhold, or to one of them, to ſummon and returne one other iurie of foure and twentie perſons, to appeere before the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward, and in his abſence before the ſaid treaſuror, controller & ſteward of the marſhalſeie, or before two of them, wherof the ſame ſteward to be one, at ſuch daie, time & place, and vpon ſuch paine as ſhall be then limited & appointed of the ſeruants & gentlemen officers of the kings chamber, his heirs & ſucceſſors, & of the ſame houſhold which now take or heerafter ſhall take wages by the kings cheker roll. And that the ſaid lord grand maiſter or lord ſteward (if he be there preſent) or in his abſence the ſaid treaſuror, controller and ſteward of the ſaid marſhalſeie, or two of them, whereof the ſame ſteward to be one, before whome ſuch iurie ſhall be ſo returned, ſhall cauſe twelue of the ſame iurie to be ſworne without anie maner of challenge to be had or allowed for anie maner of cauſe, to anie of the ſaid iurie (malice onelie excepted) truelie to be tried betwene our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king and his heires, and ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall be ſo indicted and arreigned of ſuch treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons, murders, manſlaughters, & other malicious ſtrikings, by reaſon whereof bloud is or ſhalbe ſhed againſt the kings peace, or of anie of them. And if anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indicted & arreigned, be found giltie of anie treaſon, miſpriſion of treaſon, murders or manſlaughters: that then all and euerie ſuch perſon & perſons ſo found giltie, ſhall haue iudgement of life and member, and ſuffer ſuch pains of death, and ſhall forfeit all their manors, lands, tenements, goods & chattels, in like maner and forme as if the ſame perſon and perſons had béene found giltie of anie the ſaid offenſes by the order of the common lawes of this realme, without allowing to anie ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo found giltie of anie of the ſame offenſes, the benefit of his or their clergie, or priuilege of anie ſanctuarie. And if anie perſon or perſons ſo arreigned be found giltie for malicious ſtriking, by reaſon wherof bloud is, hath beene, or ſhall be ſhed againſt the kings peace within the ſaid palace or houſe, or anie other houſe, or anie other the ſaid houſe or houſes: that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall from henſeforth haue iudgement by the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward (if he be preſent) & in his abſence by the other before named, before whom ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe ſo found giltie to haue his right hand ſtriken off, before the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward (if he be there preſent) & in his abſence before the ſaid treaſuror, controller and ſteward of the marſhalſeie, or two of them at the leaſt, wherof the ſaid ſteward to be one, and at ſuch place and time as he or they, before whom ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be ſo found giltie, ſhall appoint execution to be doone, and the ſame execution to be doone by ſuch perſon as the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward (if he be there preſent) and in his abſence as the ſaid treaſuror, controller, and ſteward of the marſhalſeie, or two of them, wherof the ſteward to be one, ſhall name or appoint, & alſo ſhall haue iudgement to haue perpetuall impriſonment during his life, and ſhall paie fine and ranſome at the kings maieſties pleaſure, his heirs and ſucceſſors.

Precepts
Summons

Challenge

Clergie
Sanctuarie

Hand cut off

Impriſon

¶ And for the further declaration of the ſolemne and due circumſtance of the execution apperteining and of long time vſed and accuſtomed to and for ſuch malicious ſtrikings, by reaſon wherof bloud is, hath béene, or héerafter ſhall be ſhed againſt the kings peace: it is therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſargent or cheefe ſurgeon for the time being, or his deputie of the kings houſhold, his heirs and ſucceſſors, ſhall be readie at the place and time of execution, as ſhall be appointed, as is aforeſaid, to ſeare the ſtumpe, when the hand is ſtriken off: and the ſargent of the pantrie for the time being of the ſaid houſhold, or his deputie, ſhall be alſo then and there readie to giue bread to the partie that ſhall haue his hand ſo ſtriken off: & the ſargent of the cellar for the time being of yͤ ſame houſhold or his deputie, ſhalbe alſo then & there readie with a pot of red wine,

to

Surgeon

Pantrie

Cellar

Ewrie Chandrie Cooke Larder Pultrie Scullarie Ferror Salcerie Woodyard

to giue the ſame partie drinke, after his hand is ſo ſtriken off & the ſtumpe ſeared: and the ſargent of the ewrie for the time being of the ſame houſhold, or his deputie, ſhall alſo be then and there readie with clothes ſufficient for the ſurgeon to occupie about the ſame execution: and the yeoman of the chandrie for the time being of the ſame houſhold, or his deputie, ſhall alſo be then & there, & haue in readines ſeared clothes, ſufficient for the ſurgeon to occupie about the ſame execution: and the maiſter cooke for the time being of the ſame houſhold, or his deputie, ſhall alſo be then & there readie and bring with him a dreſſing knife, & ſhall deliuer the ſame knife at the place of execution, to the ſargent of the larder for the time being of the ſame houſhold, or to his deputie, who ſhalbe alſo then and there readie, and hold vpright the ſaid dreſſing knife till execution be doone: and the ſargent of the poultrie for the time being of the ſame houſhold, or his deputie, ſhall be alſo then and there readie with a cocke in his hand readie for the ſurgeon to wrap about the ſaid ſtumpe, when the hand ſhalbe ſo ſtriken off: and the yeoman of the ſcullarie for the time being of the ſame houſhold, or his deputie, to be alſo then and there readie, and prepare and make at the place of execution a fire of coles, and there to make readie ſearing irons againſt the ſaid ſurgeon or his deputie ſhall occupie the ſame: and the ſargent or chéefe ferror for the time being of the ſame houſhold, or his deputie, ſhall be alſo then and there readie, and bring with him the ſearing irons, and deliuer the ſame to the ſame ſargent or chéefe ſurgeon, or to his deputie when they be hot: and the groome of the ſalcerie for the time being of the ſame houſhold, or his deputie, ſhall be alſo then and there readie with vineger and cold water, and giue attendance vpon the ſaid ſurgeon or his deputie vntill the ſame execution be doone, and the ſargent of the wood yard for the time being of the ſame houſhold, or his deputie, ſhall bring to the ſaid place of execution a blocke with a beetle, a ſtaple, and cords to bind the ſaid hand vpon the blocke while execution is in dooing.

Mute

¶And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons ſo indicted of treaſon, miſpriſion of treaſon, murder, manſlaughter, or other malicious ſtriking, by reaſon whereof bloud is, hath béene or ſhall be ſhed againſt the kings peace, as is aforeſaid, and thereof be arreigned, & obſtinatlie refuſe to anſwer directlie to the ſame offenſes whereof he or they be ſo indicted, or if ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indicted & arreigned ſtand mute, & will not ſpeake, then ſuch perſon & perſons ſo refuſing to anſwer and ſtanding mute, ſhalbe conuict, iudged and déemed giltie of the thing whereof he or they is or ſhalbe ſo indicted or arreigned, & ſhall haue iudgment to haue like pains of death and other pains, puniſhments, executions, forfeitures, loſſes and ſeizures of lands, tenements, goods & chattels for the ſame, as he or they ought or ſhould haue had for ſuch like offenſes, as if he or they were or ſhould be found giltie thereof by the verdict of twelue men,

Clerks Crier

¶And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that the ſaid clerks, controllers, clerks of the cheque & clerks marſhall, or one of them for the time being, ſhall from time to time name, aſſigne and appoint a crier to make proclamations, and to call the iuries, and to doo other things as becommeth a crier of a court to doo belonging to that office.

Noblemen Seruants

¶Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act before rehearſed concerning malicious ſtrikings, by reaſon whereof bloud is, hath béene or ſhall be ſhed againſt the kings peace, ne the pains & forfeitures before rehearſed for the puniſhment of the ſame, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie noble man, ne to anie other perſon or perſons, that ſhall happen to ſtrike his or their ſeruants within the ſaid palaces or houſe, or anie other houſe or houſes aforſaid, or within the limits of the ſame, with his or their hands or fiſts, or with anie ſmall ſtaffe or ſticke, for correction and puniſhment for anie offenſes committed and doone, or to be committed and doone, ne to anie of the kings officers or ſeruants that ſhall ſtrike anie perſon within the ſame palace or houſe, or anie other houſe or houſes aforeſaid, although by reaſon of the ſaid ſtroke or ſtrokes there happened to be anie bloudſhed of ſuch perſon as ſhall ſo be ſtriken, except yͤ perſon ſo ſtriken doo die of the ſame ſtroke, within one yere next after the ſame ſtroke giuen.

Triall Peeres

¶Prouided alſo & be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that the triall of péeres of this relme for committing or dooing anie offenſes in this act before mentioned, ſhall be as it hath béene vſed in times paſt: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Marſhalſy

¶Prouided alſo, that the libertie and iuriſdiction of the marſhalſeie court & circuit of the virge ſhall be in all points, priuileges and authorities vſed by the miniſters and officers of the ſame, in as full and as ample maner as it hath béene héeretofore lawfullie vſed, for murders, felonies, offenſes and all treſpaſſes, contracts and other ſutes whatſoeuer they be: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Coroner

¶And for as much as before this time one Richard Staverton of Lincolns inne gentleman, was commanded & appointed by the kings maieſtie to occupie the office of the coroner of his ſaid houſe, by force whereof he hath continued officer in the ſame by the ſpace of 16 yéers or more: be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid Richard Stauerton ſhall haue, occupie & inioie the ſaid office of coroner during his life, togither with all ſuch profits and commodities as before this time hath béene due and apperteining in anie wiſe to the ſame. And after his deceaſe the ſaid coroner alwaies to be made, aſſigned and appointed by the ſaid lord great maiſter or lord ſteward for the time being.

¶And for that héereafter it might be doubted, how far the limits and bounds of the ſaid houſe or houſes ſhould extend or be taken, within which limits or bounds anie the ſaid offenſes, which haue béene committed or doone ſith the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, or héereafter ſhall be committed or doone, for the which all and euerie perſon and perſons ſo offending, ſhould haue and ſuffer the pains,penalties and forfeitures,as is aforeſaid. For plaine declaration thereof, and for the auoiding of all doubts and queſtions which maie heereafter happen to ariſe,of,for,or vpon the ſame, be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid,that the limits and bounds of the ſaid houſe and houſes, within which anie the offenſes aforeſaid now committed or doone ſith the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints, or heereafter to be committed or doone, ſhall be puniſhed as is aforeſaid, ſhall extend and be taken within theſe places inſuing,and in none other,that is to ſaie; within anie edifices,courts,places,gardens or orchards,or houſes,within the ports,ward of anie of the houſe or houſes aboue reherſed, or within anie gardens,priuie walks,orchards,tiltyards,woodyards,tennis plaies,cockfights,bowling allies,neere adioining to anie of the houſes aboue rehearſed,& being part of the ſame, or within two hundred foot of the ſtandard of anie outward gate or gates of anie of the houſes aboue rehearſed, commonlie vſed for paſſage out or from anie the houſe or houſes aboue rehearſed.

Bounds of the kings houſe.

¶Prouided alwaie that this act ſhall not take effect, or be put in execution till from and after the firſt daie of Maie next inſuing, except onlie for murders and manſlaughters, for the which offenſes of murder and manſlaughter,the ſame to take effect from the feaſt of All ſaints laſt paſt,according to the tenor and effect of the ſaid act.

¶Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act before rehearſed concerning malicious ſtrikings,by reaſon whereof,bloud is,hath beene or ſhall be ſhed againſt the kings peace,ne the pains and forfeitures before reherſed for the puniſhment of the ſame, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie noble man, ne to anie other perſon or perſons that ſhall happen to ſtrike his or their ſeruants within the ſaid palaces or houſe, or anie other houſe or houſes,place or places aforeſaid,or within the limits of the ſame, with his or their hands or fiſts,or with anie ſmall ſtaffe or ſticke,for correction & puniſhment,for anie offenſes committed and doone,or to be committed and doone,ne to anie of the kings officer or officers,that in executing of his or their office,ſhall ſtrike anie perſon or perſons with his or their hands or fiſts, or with anie ſmall ſtaffe or ſticke, or with anie ſtaffe commonlie called a tipſtaffe within the ſame palace or houſe,or anie other palaces or houſes,or places aforeſaid,ne to anie other perſon or perſons that in dooing ſeruice at anie triumph or anie other time of ſeruice by the kings commandement, or of anie his graces counſell, or other his graces head officers, ſhall happen for the executing of their ſaid ſeruice,to ſtrike anie perſon or perſons with his or their hands or fiſts,or with anie ſmall ſtaffe or ſticke,or with anie ſtaffe commonlie called a tipſtaffe, within the ſame palace or houſe, or anie other palaces or houſes,or place or places aforeſaid,although by reaſon of yͤ ſame ſtroke or ſtrokes there happen to be anie bloudſhed of ſuch perſon as ſhall be ſo ſtricken,except the perſon ſo ſtricken doo die of the ſame ſtroke within one yeere next after the ſtroke ſo giuen.

Seruants.

Tipſtaffe.

¶And alſo be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall from the firſt daie of Aprill next comming,ſteale, or feloniouſlie take awaie anie plate, iewels or other goods of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king,his heirs or ſucceſſors kings, of the value of xij d, or aboue, or breake or enter into anie of the kings houſes, to the intent to ſteale anie the kings goods,his heires or ſucceſſors kings,though his maieſtie be abſent,or anie other houſe,while it ſhall fortune the ſame his maieſtie to be lodged or abiding therein,euerie ſuch offenſe to be deemed felonie,and the perſon or perſons ſo offending,their abbettors,procurors, counſellors & receptors thereof lawfullie conuicted,to ſuffer like penalties, forfeitures, & paines of death,as apperteineth to felons,without hauing the benefit of their clergie or ſanctuarie,and euerie ſuch offendor being apprehended within the verge of the kings houſe,to be arreigned and tried by men of the countrie,as other offendors for offenſes doone within the verge,before the ſteward of the ſaid marſhalſeie,and other vnto him aſſociated,are to be arreigned and tried within the ſame precinct.

Felonie.

An act concerning certeine lordſhips tranſlated from the countie of Denbigh,to the countie of Flint.

Chap.13.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the xxxij yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord king Henrie the viij that now is, it was amongſt other enacted, that notwithſtanding eight countie daies in one yeere,and nine countie daies another yeere,were before that time holden & kept within the countie palantine of Cheſter,before the iuſticer of the ſame countie,that from that time foorthward the ſaid iuſticer ſhould hold and keepe but onlie two ſeſſions euerie yeere within yͤ ſame countie, th'one halfe wherof to be kept after Michaelmas, & the other after Eaſter,& that from thenſeforth all the ſaid countie daies ſhould cleerlie ceaſe & determine for euer,as by the ſame act at large more plaine appeereth. And foraſmuch as within the ſame countie palantine it hath not bin vſed nor ſeene,that the ſhirife of the ſame countie hath kept anie ſhire court for determination of plaints,and calling the exigends,as is commonlie vſed in other ſhires of this realme,there was therfore neuer ſithens the making of the ſaid act,anie exigend of felonie or other cauſe proclaimed within the ſaid countie,to the no little hinderance of iuſtice,& to the great boldnes of offendors. For reformation wherof,be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord,by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,& by the authoritie of yͤ ſame,that the ſhirife of yͤ ſame countie for the time being, after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming,ſhalbe bounden to keepe his ſhire court in yͤ ſhire hall of yͤ ſaid countie euerie month for euer,for determination of plaints & actions vnder xl s.& for proclamations and alling of exigends & other neceſſarie cauſes as is vſed in other ſhires of this realme of England,

Shirife.

Shirecourt.

and

Coroners.

and that two head coroners for the bodie of the ſaid ſhire ſhall be elected and choſen by vertue of the ſaid writ, De coronatore eligendo, to be awarded out of the excheker of Cheſter, which coroners ſhall be bound to ſit with the ſaid ſhirife at the ſaid courts, to giue iudgements vpon vtlaries, and to doo all other things as apperteineth.

Seſſions.

¶And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid two ſeſſions in forme aforeſaid, to be holden within the ſaid countie, ſhall and maie be holden at ſuch time and times, as by the ſaid iuſticer or his deputie ſhalbe appointed, as well before the ſaid feaſts of Eaſter and Michaelmas as anie other time, according as is moſt commonlie vſed in other ſhires of this realme, ſo alwais open proclamation be thereof made by the ſpace of xv daies at the leaſt, before the firſt daie of the keeping of the ſame ſeſſions.

Proclamat.

¶And where the lordſhips, townes and hamlets of Hop and Aſſaph, haue of old time be reputed, accepted and taken as part and parcell of the countie of Flint, and ſo haue béene continued vntill now of late, that by an act of parlement made in the xxvij yéere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord the kings maieſtie that now is, the ſame were aſſigned to the countie of Denbigh. And alſo where parcell of the pariſh of Hawarden is at this daie and of old time hath bin, accepted taken and vſed as part of the ſaid countie of Flint, and the reſidue of the ſaid pariſh of Hawarden is and alwaies hath bin without the precinct, limits and iuriſdiction of the ſame countie. Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that as well the ſaid lordſhips, townes & hamlets of Hop, Aſſaph and the ſaid whole pariſh of Hawarden, togither with the lordſhip of the ſame, as alſo the lordſhips, townes and pariſhes of Moldeſdale, Mereford and Oſeleie, and all the lands, tenements and hereditaments within the precinct and limits of the ſame, or anie of them, ſhall from henſeforth be reputed, accepted, taken & adiudged to be within the ſaid countie of Flint, as a member, part & parcell of the ſame countie of Flint, and not of or within anie other countie or ſhire, anie ſtatute, ordinance, law, or cuſtome héertofore had or vſed to the contrarie therof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Tallages.

¶Prouided alwaies that the inhabitants and tenants of the ſaid lordſhips, townes, hamlets, and pariſhes of Hop, Aſſaph, Moldeſdale, Mereford and Hawarden, ſhall paie their miſes and tallages, when and as oft as the ſame ſhall be due, with the inhabitants of ſuch ſhire or ſhires as before time hath béene accuſtomed. And that the ſaid lordſhips of Hop, Moldeſdale, Mereford, Oſeleie and Hawarden, with the whole and entire pariſh of Hawarden, and all the grounds, lands, tenements and hereditaments within the precinct and limits of the ſame, ſhall from henſeforth be called, taken and accepted the hundreds of Moldeſdale in the countie of Flint. And that the ſaid lordſhip of Aſſaph with all the grounds, lands, tenements and hereditaments within the precinct and limits of the ſame, ſhall be taken, accepted and adiudged to be as part and parcell of the hundred of Ruthland in the ſame countie.

Hundred.

An act concerning falſe propheſies vpon declaration of names, armes or badges.

Chap. 14

Where diuers and ſundrie perſons making their foundation by propheſies, haue taken vpon them a knowledge as it were what ſhall become of them, which beare in their armes, cognizance or badge, féelds, beaſts, foules or anie other thing or things which haue béene vſed or accuſtomed to be put in anie of the ſame, or in & vpon the letters of their names, haue deuiſed, deſcanted and practiſed to make folke thinke that by their vntrue geſſes it might be knowen what good or euill things ſhould come, happen or be doone by or to ſuch perſons, as bare and had ſuch badges or cognizances, or had ſuch letters in their names to the great perill & deſtruction of ſuch noble perſonages of whome ſuch falſe propheſies haue or ſhould héereafter be ſet forth, wherby in times paſt manie noble men haue ſuffred, and (if their prince would giue any eare therto) might hap to doo héerafter. For remedie wherof be it enacted by the kings highnes, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement, that if any perſon or perſons print or write, or elſe ſpeake, ſing or declare to anie other perſon of the king, or of anie other perſon, after the firſt daie of Iulie next comming, any ſuch falſe propheſies vpon occaſion of any armes, féelds, beaſts, foules & other ſuch like things, accuſtomed in armes, cognizances, badges or ſignets, or by reaſon of letters of the name of the king, or of anie other perſon, to the intent to ſet forth ſuch propheſies, that then euerie ſuch offenſe ſhalbe déemed felonie, & the offendors therin, and their counſellors and abbettors, and euerie of them, being thereof conuict by the order of the common law, afore ſuch as haue or ſhall haue power & authoritie to heare and determine felonies ſhall ſuffer ſuch pains of death, forfeitures of lands, tenements, goods and chattels as in caſes of felonie at the common law is determined and appointed, without priuilege of clergie or ſanctuarie to be allowed to them or anie of them.

False propheſies.

Felonie.

Clergie.

Sanctuarie

An act touching the tranſlation of ſanctuarie from Mancheſter to Weſtcheſter.

Chap. 15

Where at the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the xxviij daie of April, in the xxxj yeere of our ſoueraigne lord the kings moſt noble & victorious reigne, and there continued by diuers prorogations vnto the xxv daie of Maie, in the xxxij yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, & holden vnto the xxiiij daie of Iulie in the ſaid xxxij yeere, at which daie the ſaid parlement was by his proceſſe authoritie finiſhed & ended, at which ſaid parlement amongſt manie other things by his highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, it was enacted that the towne of Mancheſter in the countie of

Lancaſter amongſt other towns & places from thenſeforth ſhould be admitted, allowed and taken to be ſanctuarie,and a place of priuilege and tuition for terme of life,of all and ſingular offendors and malefactors,of whatſoeuer qualitie,kind or nature all & euerie their offenſes be, for the which ſaid offenſes and crimes,the pains & puniſhment of death ſhould inſue by the ſtatutes, lawes & cuſtoms of this realme,other than ſuch as by & in the ſaid act of parlement be expreſſed and forpriſed. And where the ſaid towne of Mancheſter is and hath a long time bin a towne well inhabited, & the kings ſubiects inhabitants of the ſame towne well ſet a worke in making of cloths,as well of linnen as of woollen,wherby the inhabitants of the ſaid towne haue obteined, gotten and come vnto riches and wealthie liuings, and haue kept and ſet manie artificers and poore folks to worke within the ſaid towne, and by reaſon of the great occupieng, good order, ſtreict and true dealing of the inhabitants of the ſaid towne,manie ſtrangers as well of Ireland as of other places within this realme, haue reſorted to the ſaid towne with linnen yarne, wools and other neceſſarie wares for making of cloths to be ſold there,and haue vſed to credit and truſt the poore inhabitants of the ſame towne which were not able & had not redie monie to paie in hand for the ſaid yarns,wools & wares, vnto ſuch time the ſaid creditees with their induſtrie, labor & pains, might make cloths of the ſaid wools,yarne and other neceſſarie wares,and ſold the ſame to content and paie their creditors,wherein hath conſiſted much of the commonwealth of the ſaid towne, and manie poore folks had liuing and children,and ſeruants there vertuouſlie brought vp in honeſt and true labor,out of all idleneſſe. And foraſmuch as of neceſſitie the ſaid linnen yarne muſt lie without as well in the night as in the daie continuallie for the ſpace of one halfe yeere to be whited, before it can be made cloth, and the woollen cloths there made muſt hang vpon the tainter to be dried before it can be dreſſed vp, and for the ſafegard thereof, it is and ſhall be expedient and neceſſarie, that ſubſtantiall, honeſt, iuſt, true and credible perſons be and ſhould dwell in the ſaid towne, and no maner of light perſon or perſons there to be inhabitants. And where alſo manie ſtrangers inhabiting in other towneſhips and places,haue vſed cuſtomablie to reſort to the ſaid towne of Mancheſter, with a great number of cottons to be vttered and ſold to the inhabitants of the ſame towne,to the great profit of all the inhabitants of the ſame, & thereby manie poore people haue bin well ſet a worke,as well with dreſſing & freezing of the ſaid cottons as with putting to ſale the ſame. And foraſmuch as diuers light and euill diſpoſed perſons ſince the making of the ſaid eſtatute,for certeine offenſes by them committed and doone, haue now of late reſorted and made their abode within the ſaid towne of Mancheſter and liued in idleneſſe,not alonelie giuing euill occaſion to honeſt and true laborers and ſeruants,within the ſaid townes to liue in ſuch ſort of idleneſſe, but alſo haue allured & deuiſed diuers ſeruants and laborers within the ſaid towne,to practiſe & vſe vnlawfull games, whereby they haue conſumed and miſpent their maiſters goods being in their hands,and ouer that ſince the reſort of the ſaid perſons to the ſaid towne,there hath bin committed and doone diuers thefts and felonies, as in felonious breaking of walke mils,and ſtealing cloths thither brought to be fulled, and alſo in ſtealing of yarne laid out to be whited,and in ſtealing and cutting downe great peeces of cloths from the tainters,as well by night as by daie,to the great impoueriſhment of the owners therof,ſo that they be not able to keepe their credit with their ſaid creditors, by reaſon whereof the ſaid Iriſhmen and other which heerbefore haue vſed to bring and ſell their wools,yarne and other neceſſarie wares for making of cloths to the inhabitants of the ſaid towne,and to credit them for the paiment thereof,as before is expreſſed,doo now withdraw themſelues with their ſaid wares, and will not bring nor ſell the ſame wares in the ſaid towne,nor to the inhabitants thereof, without readie paiment in hand, and the ſaid perſons which vſed to bring thither the ſaid cottons, doo alſo withdraw themſelues, which ſhall be to the vtter decaie and deſolation of the ſaid towne within ſhort time, if the ſaid offendors and ſanctuarie men, and ſuch other, ſhall be ſuffered to make their abode within the ſaid towne. And alſo foraſmuch as the ſaid towne of Mancheſter is not walled, whereby the ſaid ſanctuarie men maie or can ſafelie be kept in the night ſeaſon, but that they maie and doo continuallie eſcape out of the ſame towne by night,and commit ſundrie great robberies and felonies vpon the kings louing and obedient ſubiects, repairing to the ſame towne, and after their ſaid felonies and robberies ſo committed, maie without anie let of wall or fortreſſe, enter in euerie part and quarter of the ſame towne. And alſo foraſmuch as there is neither maior, ſhirife, bailife, nor other head officer or officers within the ſame towne, other than a ſteward being officer immediatlie vnder the cheefe lord of the ſame towne, by reaſon whereof or by whome the ſaid ſanctuarie men might be the more in dread,or better puniſhed after their ſaid robberies or euill doings, nor yet anie priſon houſe or gaole ſafelie to keepe them in after their ſaid offenſes and euill doings. Therefore be it ordeined and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by authoritie of the ſame,that the ſaid former act of parlement concerning the priuilege, ſanctuarie and tuition for the ſaid offendors onlie within the ſaid towne of Mancheſter,ſhall and maie be from the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S.Iohn Baptiſt now next comming,repealed,adnihilat and made fruſtrat. And the ſaid towne Repeale. of Mancheſter from the ſaid feaſt of S.Iohn Baptiſt,ſhall be of like condition,eſtate and qualitie, diſcharged of the ſaid ſanctuarie and priuilege, as the ſame towne was before the making of the ſaid former act,anie thing,ſentence,clauſe or article conteined in the ſaid former act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶ And that it maie be ordeined and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords

Weſtcheſter

ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the citie of Weſtcheſter, in the countie of Cheſter, which is well inhabited, hauing no ſuch trade of merchandize, and hath a ſtrong gaile within the ſame citie, for puniſhment of malefactors, and alſo there is in the ſame citie a maior, bailiffs and other head officers, amongſt other townes and places from henſeforth maie be admitted, allowed and taken to be a ſanctuarie, and a place of priuilege and tuition for terme of life, of all and ſingular offendors and malefactors, of whatſoeuer qualitie, kind and nature all and euerie the ſaid offenſes be, for the which ſaid offenſes and crimes, the pains and puniſhment of death ſhould inſue by the ſtatutes, lawes and cuſtoms of this realme, other than ſuch as by and in the ſaid act of parlement be expreſſed and forepriſed.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to repell, adnihilat or make void the ſaid former act of parlement made in the ſaid xxxij yeere of our ſaid soueraigne lord the king concerning anie ſanctuarie or priuileged places, limited in the ſaid former act, other than onlie the ſaid towne of Mancheſter.

Mancheſter

¶ And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the conſtables of the ſaid towne of Mancheſter for the time being, taking and aſſociating with them twentie of the inhabitants of the ſaid towne by their diſcretions, ſhall haue the ſafe conduction, leading & bringing of all ſanctuarie men, now or héereafter before the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming, being in the ſaid towne, to conduct, lead and ſafe bring from the ſaid towne of Mancheſter to the foreſaid citie of Weſtcheſter, there to remaine as ſanctuarie men, and to be deliuered to the maior and shiriffs of the ſaid citie of Weſtcheſter, by indenture to be made betwéene the foreſaid conſtables and the ſaid maior and ſhiriffs there for the time being, in which indentures ſhall be compriſed and ſpecified the names of all ſuch ſanctuarie perſons as ſhall be ſo deliuered, and that the ſaid ſanctuarie perſons and euerie of them, ſhall be in all places meane betwéene Mancheſter and Weſtcheſter, in the time of their ſaid conduction leading and bringing from Mancheſter to Weſtcheſter, as they and euerie of them had béene and remained ſanctuarie perſons in Mancheſter aforeſaid.

Indenture.

¶ Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if héerafter vpon any reaſonable matter or cauſe it ſhall appéere to the kings maieſtie by information or otherwiſe, that the ſaid citie of Cheſter is not méet to ſanctuarie, nor for a place of priuilege and tuition for the ſaid offendors and malefactors as béene aboue remembred, or for ſuch like of their conditions, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the kings highneſſe, by his graces proclamation, to extinct and determine the ſaid ſanctuarie within the ſaid citie of Cheſter, and cléerelie to diſcharge the ſame citie thereof, and therevpon to appoint, ordeine & make one other towne or place to be ſanctuarie, and a place of priuilege and tuition for the ſaid offendors and malefactors, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for worſted yarne in Norfolke.

Chap.16.

Where as for the moſt part in all the ſhires and counties of this realme of England, there be and haue béene certeine priuat commodities growing and riſing onelie within the ſaid ſhires or counties, by the which onelie commodities politikelie prouided for and continued, the cities and townes within the ſaid ſhires and counties, and the inhabitants of the ſame, be and haue béene without anie forren aid or ſuccor plentiouſlie and wealthilie kept, mainteined, defended and preſerued, all which commodities by the deceit and ſubtill practiſes as well of merchants ſtrangers, as of diuers other couetous and euill conſcioned perſons, haue béene and be manie times cleerelie deſtroied and ſubuerted, to the great loſſe and decaie as well of the ſaid cities and townes within euerie ſuch ſhires and counties, as of the inhabitants of the ſame. Amongſt the which ſaid cities, townes, ſhires and counties, hauing priuat commodities, the citie of Norwich and diuers other, and manie townes in the countie of Norfolke, hath beene alwaies héeretofore kept, preſerued and mainteined, and the poore men and other dwellers and inhabitants in the ſame, godlie, honeſtlie and vertuouſlie brought vp, occupied and exerciſed by a commoditie growing and riſing onlie within the ſaid countie, that is to ſaie, the making and weauing of worſteds and other cloths, which hath béene made & wouen of the yarne called worſted yarne, ſpun of the woll growing and comming of the ſhéepe onelie within the countie of Norfolke, and in no place elſe where. And foraſmuch as the ſaid commoditie of making and weauing of worſteds within the ſaid citie of Norwich and countie of Norfolke, by the deceit and craftie practiſes of the great multitude of regrators and buiers of the ſaid yarne called worſted yarne, is wholie decaied and taken awaie from the ſaid dwellers and inhabitants in the ſaid citie and ſhire, that is to ſaie, in that that the ſaid regrators doo by the ſaid yarne buie ſmall parcels of manie men, & after that they haue ſo by little and little bought a great quantitie of the ſaid yarne, doo cauſe it to be wouen or otherwiſe wrought in the ſaid citie or countie, but doo ſell, ſend and carie awaie the ſame yarne out of this realme of England, into France, Flanders & ſuch other like places beyond the ſea, wherewith the ſaid yarne, ſtrangers not being borne vnder the kings dominions, doo make and weaue ſais, ruſſels, worſted, and diuers and ſundrie other clothes and things, the which after they haue ſo made and wouen, the ſaid ſtrangers doo ſell againe to vs Engliſhmen within this ſaid realme of England, to their great profit, lucre and aduantage, and to the cleere decaie and deſtruction of the ſaid commoditie: by reaſon wherof the ſaid citie of Norwich, & other the ſaid townes in the ſaid countie of Norfolke, are not onlie moſt likelie to be brought to vtter ruine and decaie, and the poore men & other dwellers and inhabitants of the ſame, which haue béene heertofore ſet on worke, kept & mainteined onelie by the ſaid commoditie, illuded & deceiued thereof, but alſo are verie like to be left deſtitute & vnprouided of a liuing, or anie maner of art or occupation by the which they ſhalbe able within the ſaid citie or countie to acquire to themſelues, their wiues and children, anie honeſt waie and trade to liue. Be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the aſſent of the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, & the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon ne perſons from henſeforth ſhall buie ne cauſe to be bought within the ſaid citie of Norwich or countie of Norfolke, anie yarne called worſted yarne, ẏ which ſhalbe ſpun within the ſaid citie or countie, but onelie ſuch perſon and perſons being weauers or other artificers, the which ſhall weaue or otherwiſe worke, or cauſe to be wouen or otherwiſe wrought the ſaid yarne ſo bought within the ſaid citie and countie, in the ſaid citie of Norwich, or ſome other market towne or towns, or els where within the ſaid countie of Norfolke, vpon the paine of forfeiting for euerie pound weight of yarne called worſted yarne, ſo bought within the ſaid citie of Norwich or countie of Norfolke, & not wouen or otherwiſe wrought within the ſaid citie or countie, as is aforeſaid, 40 s. the one halfe thereof to our ſouereigne lord the king, & the other halfe to him or them that ſhall ſo take the ſaid yarne, or ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint, information or otherwiſe, in which ſute none eſſoine, protection ne wager of law ſhall be allowed or admitted.

Norwich Yarne Artificers.

Forfeit

¶ And be it further ordeined & enacted by authoritie aforſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons doo from or after the firſt daie of Aprill next inſuing, ſhip to carrie or conueie, or cauſe to be ſhipped to carrie or conueie into the parties beyond the ſea, or els doo carrie or conueie, or cauſe to be carried & conueied into the parties beyond the ſea anie yarne called worſted yarne, not wrought or made in cloth, ſo ſuch yarne be ſpun or made within this realme of England, that then euerie perſon & perſons, ſo ſhipping, conueieng or carrieng, or cauſing ſuch yarne ſo to be ſhipped, carried or conueied, ſhall forfeit for euerie pound of worſted yarne, ſo ſhipped, conueied or caried 40 s. the one halfe thereof to be vnto our ſouereigne lord the king, the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie court of record by information, bill, plaint or otherwiſe, wheras no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed: this act to continue and indure vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Tranſport

Yarne

Forfeit

An act for confirmation and continuation of certeine acts.

Chap.17

WHere in the parlement begun & holden at London the 3 daie of Nouember, in the 21 yere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, & from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuers prorogations vntill the diſſolution therof, an act was made & eſtabliſhed, declaring & concerning as well how the aged, poore and impotent perſons, compelled to liue by almes, ſhould be ordered & vſed, & alſo how vagabonds and mightie ſtrong beggers ſhould be whipped and puniſhed: and at the ſaid parlement one other act was made & eſtabliſhed for the reſtraint of carrieng and conueieng of horſſes and mares out this realme: and alſo at the ſaid parlement one other act was made & eſtabliſhed for puniſhment of Welſhmen, attempting aſſaults or affraies vpon anie the inhabitants of Hereford, Gloceſter or Shropſhire, which ſaid thrée ſeuerall acts were alſo made to indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame thrée ſeuerall acts more plainlie appéereth: and alſo one other act was there made in the ſaid parlement for the true making of cables, halters and ropes: and alſo one other act for the true winding of wools: and one other act to reſtraine killing of wainlings, bullocks, ſtéers or heifars, being vnder the age of two yéres: which ſaid thrée ſeuerall acts laſt before remembred, were then made to indure and continue to the next parlement, as by the ſame thrée ſeuerall acts more plainlie appéereth: and where alſo in the ſaid parlement one other act was made and eſtabliſhed for the attaints to be ſued for the puniſhment of periurie vpon vntrue verdicts: and alſo one other act was there made in the ſaid parlement concerning ſowing of flax and hempe, all which ſaid two ſeuerall acts laſt before rehearſed, were then made and ordeined to continue and indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame two ſeuerall acts more plainlie at large is ſhewed and maie appéere: and where alſo in the ſaid parlement one other act was made and eſtabliſhed for making of gaols in diuers ſhires of this realme, which ſaid act was then made to continue and indure for one yéere next after the end of the ſame parlement, as by the ſame act alſo more plainlie appéereth: and where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the eight daie of Iune, in the eight and twentith yéere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution therof, it was ordeined and enacted, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therin conteined more plainlie appéereth: and where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the eight and twentith daie of Aprill, and there continued vntill the eight and twentith daie of Iune, in the one and thirtith yéere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, it was ordeined and enacted by authoritie of the ſame parlement, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things

Poore

Horſſes

Welſhmẽ

Cables

Wools

Wainlings

Attaints

Flax

Gaols

therein conteined more plainlie appéereth. And where alſo in the laſt ſeſſion of the ſame parlement begun at Weſtminſter the xij daie of Aprill, in the ſaid 31 yéere of the kings moſt noble reigne, & there by diuers prorogations continued vntill the 24 daie of Iulie, in the 32 yéere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the kings reigne, there was one other act was made and eſtabliſhed for & concerning the reformation of miſpleading, ieofailes & atturneis, which ſame act with the prouiſo therein conteined, were made to indure vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act and prouiſo amongſt other things therein conteined more plainlie appéereth. And for as much as all & ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue mentioned, be good and beneficiall for the commonwealth of this realme: be it therefore enacted & ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles & prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhall continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, & be obſerued and kept in all things vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Miſplead.

Water hempe

Forfeit

¶ Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons at anie time héereafter, to water anie maner of hempe or flax in anie riuer, running water, ſtreame, brooke or other common pond where beaſts be vſed to be watered, but onelie in the ground or pits for the ſame ordeined, & to be ordeined, made and prouided, or els in other their owne ſeuerall ponds, vpon paine euerie perſon & perſons offending or dooing contrarie to the tenor, meaning & purport of this eſtatute, to looſe & forfeit for euery time ſo dooing 20 s. the one halfe thereof to be to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other halfe therof to the partie gréeued, or to anie other the kings ſubiects that will ſue for the ſame forfeiture in anie court of record, léet or lawdaie, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information or otherwiſe, in which ſute no protection, wager of law, eſſoine, or other dilatorie plée ſhall be admitted or allowed.

An act for the true making of karſies.

Chap 18

WHere at the parlement holden at London the third daie of Nouember, in the xxj. yéere of our moſt dred ſoueraigne lord the kings moſt gratious reigne that now is, & from thenſe adiourned to Weſtminſter and there continued by ſundrie prorogations vnto the 4 daie of Februarie in the 27 yéere of his ſaid graces reigne, it was ordeined and enacted, in the ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement, in the ſaid 27 yeere amongſt other things, that after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next inſuing after the making of the ſaid act, euerie clothier within this realme ſhould ſet his ſeale of lead vnto euerie cloth and karſie that ſhould be readie made and dreſſed to be put to ſale, in which ſeale of lead ſhould be conteined the true and iuſt content of the length of euerie of the ſame cloths or karſies, as it ſhould be dulie found by euerie buier of the ſame, vpon due proofe therof to be tried by the water. And in caſe vpon anie ſuch proofe to be made by anie buier of them at the water, there ſhould be found leſſe and ſmaller content in length, than ſhould be conteined and ſpecified in euerie of the ſaid ſeales, that then euerie ſuch clothier, making ſuch default, ſhould looſe and forfeit vnto euerie ſuch buier of the ſame, the double value of ſo much cloth as ſhould want or lacke of his ſaid content in length, at the onelie ſight and iudgement of anie two indifferent perſons that ſhould meaſure the ſaid cloths & karſies. And furthermore it was enacted by the ſaid act, that euery karſie ſo to be put to ſale, ſhould conteine in bredth one yard within the liſt, vpon due proofe thereof to be tried by the water, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch karſie lacking of the ſaid content in bredth 20 d. as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined more at large it is expreſſed and maie appéere. Which ſaid act, if it ſhould be put in execution, ſhould not alonelie grow and be to the great loſſes and decaie of the kings highneſſe cuſtoms, but alſo to the great hinderance, hurt and impoueriſhment of the kings louing and obedient ſubiects, & ſpeciallie of thoſe inhabiting within the countie of Berkſ. Southt. Oxfordſhire, Surreie, Suſſex, and Yorkeſhire, where there are a great number of courſe karſies made, being of the value of 30 ſhillings the péece or there about: which karſies are made of courſe wooll, and are commonlie ſold for 20 d. or 22 d. the yard coloured, of which courſe ſort of karſies there are commonlie made in the ſaid counties 500 againſt one fine karſie, by the making and working whereof a great number of the kings ſubiects are ſet a worke and get their liuings, which courſe karſies are vttered into the far parties beyond the ſea, and few or none vttered in this realme, and haue not béene vſed ſith the remembrance of man to be made of ſuch content in bredth, as is limited in the ſaid eſtatute, for that the wooll and yarne whereof the ſaid karſies are made, be of ſuch kinds and properties, as well by reaſon of the courſeneſſe of the wooll, as alſo for the manifold difference of ſundrie ſpinnings of the ſame, and for diuers other conſiderations, the karſies thereof made can not be ſo certeinlie wrought, as the ſame ſhould and might kéepe anie true or iuſt certeintie of length or bredth throughlie, when it ſhall come to the water, although the workers and makers of the ſame doo put thereunto the beſt of their forces and diligence, as by experience and proofe therof hath béene dulie prooued, and is now right well perceiued: by occaſion wherof the makers & workers of ſuch courſe karſies, ſhould be compelled either to forſake their myſteries of making of ſuch courſe karſies, whereby manie thouſand perſons dwelling within this realme, and ſpeciallie within the counties aboue reherſed, now hauing good and competent liuings ſhould be vnoccupied and fall to idlenes, or els to incur the danger and penaltie of the ſaid eſtatute to their vtter vndooing.

¶ For remedie wherof, be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall & temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, that from henſefoꝛth it ſhall and maie be lawfull to all and euerie of the kings ſubiects, to make, worke, & put to ſale at their libertie and pleaſure, all maner of ſuch coloured karſie and karſies which ſhalbe ſold at or for xx.d. or xxij.d. the yard or vnder, and not aboue, of ſuch lengths & bredths as they did, might or were woont to doo before the making of the ſaid act, made in the ſaid 27 yeere of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings reigne, or anie other act, without incurring or running into anie danger or penaltie for the ſame, the ſaid act made in the ſaid 27 yeere, or anie thing therein conteined, or anie other act or ſtatute made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Coloured karſies

¶Prouided alwaie, that all maner of karſies to be made, wrought and put to ſale within this realme, of the colours of blacke, marble, ruſſet and white (which ſaid colours be commonlie ſold and retailed within this relme) ſhall be made of ſuch content in bredth, as is limited in the ſaid former act, vpon paine in the ſame former act conteined, anie thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon or perſons, which ſhall make or worke anie karſies of the priſes aboue rehearſed or vnder, ſhall at all times hereafter from time to time, make the ſame karſies trulie without deceipt, and that they or anie of them doo nor ſhall falſlie or vntrulie make or ſtop anie maner karſies with flox, thrums, or other deceiuable thing or things, to the deceipt of anie perſon or perſons, nor ſhall by colour of anie libertie to them giuen, or other matter compriſed in this eſtatute, make, worke and put to ſale anie coloured karſie or karſies of the priſes aboue rehearſed, which ſhall conteine anie leſſe in bredth than three quarters of a yard and one naile within the liſt, to be tried at the water, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie karſie ſo falſlie made or ſtopped with flox, thrums, or other deceiuable thing or things, to the deceipt of anie perſon or perſons twentie ſhillings, and vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch coloured karſie of the priſe aboue reherſed to be made and put to ſale, not conteining three quarters of a yard and one naile in bredth within the liſt, to be tried at the water, as is aforeſaid twentie penſe, the one halfe of which forfeitures to be to our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other halfe thereof to be to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, wherin the defendant ſhall not be receiued to wage his law, nor anie eſſoine nor protection for ſuch defendant to be allowed.

Flox

Bredth

Forfeit

¶Prouided alwaie, that the ſaid former act made in the ſaid 27 yeere, and all clauſes and articles in the ſame conteined (other than concerning the bredth of coloured karſies of the priſes afore rehearſed) ſhall ſtand and be in their full ſtrength and effect, and be kept and obſerued according to the tenor and purport of the ſame act.

Continuation

¶Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the alneger of euerie countie ſhall & maie lawfullie ſeale euerie of the ſame colored karſies of the priſes aboueſaid, in like maner & forme as he or they ſhould or might haue doon, if yͤ ſaid former act had neuer bin had nor made.

Alneger

¶Prouided alſo, that none of the ſaid karſies of the priſes afore limited, nor anie other karſie or brode cloth made within this realme to be vttered & ſold, ſhall be put to ſale, before that they and euerie of them ſhall be ſealed by the alneger with the kings ſeale as hath beene accuſtomed.

An act expounding a certeine ſtatute concerning ſhipping of cloths.

Chap. 19.

WHere in the parlement begun & holden at London the 3 daie of Nouember, in the 21 yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, & from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there alſo holden and continued by diuers prorogations vnto the 4 daie of Februarie, in the 28 yeere of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings reigne, and there then holden vntill the diſſolution thereof: it was by act of parlement ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that euerie white woollen cloth ſold for 4 pounds and vnder, & euerie coloured cloth ſold for 3 pounds and vnder, might be carried and conueied into the parties of beyond the ſea, there to be ſold at the pleaſure of the buiers of the ſaid cloth and cloths, vnbarbed, vnſhorne and vnrowed, anie act or acts to the contrarie made notwithſtanding. And by the ſame act it was further enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons did ſend or conueie, or cauſe to be ſent or conueied into the parties beyond the ſea, anie white woollen cloth aboue the value of 4 pounds, or anie coloured cloth aboue the priſe of 3 li. vnrowed, vnbarbed and vnſhorne, in other forme than is aboue mentioned, that then the perſon or perſons ſo offending ſhall forfeit the value of the ſaid cloths ſo carried and conueied into the parties of beyond the ſea, the one moitie of the ſame forfeiture to be to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, and the other moitie to anie perſon which will or ſhall ſue by bill, writ or otherwiſe, againſt anie perſon for the ſame, and the defendant in anie plee vpon anie ſuch ſute or action be not admitted to wage his law, nor anie protection or eſſoine for anie ſuch defendant be allowed in the ſame, as by the ſame act more plainlie appeereth. Upon the interpretation and expounding of certeine words within the ſaid act, diuerſitie of opinions hath riſen amongſt ſome perſons, that if any perſon or perſons ſend or conueie, or cauſe to be ſent or conueied towards the parties of beyond the ſea, any white woollen cloth aboue the value of 4 pounds, or anie coloured cloth aboue the value of 3 li., vnrowed, vnbarbed or vnſhorne, whether the ſame cloth ſo ſent or the value thereof be forfeited, before the ſame cloth be carried or conueied into the parties of beyond the ſea. For a plaine declaration of the premiſſes, be it ordeined & enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon or perſons from henſeforth ſhall carrie or ſhip, or cauſe to be ſhipped in anie ſhip, bote, craie or veſſell, anie white woollen cloth aboue the value of 4 li. or any colored cloth aboue the value

Interpretation

of 3 li. vnrowed, vnbarbed or vnſhorne, to the intent to be conueied into the parties beyond the ſea, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame cloth or cloths, or the value thereof, the ſame forfeiture to be recouered in ſuch maner and forme as is afore mentioned.

An act for due proceſſe to be had in high treaſons, and in caſes of lunacie or madnes.

Chap. 20. FOraſmuch as ſometime ſome perſons being accuſed of high treaſons, haue after they haue béene examined before the kings maieſties counſell, confeſſed their offenſes of high treaſon, & yet neuertheles after the dooing of their treaſons, and examinations and confeſſions thereof, as is aforeſaid, haue fallen to madnes or lunacie, whereby the condigne puniſhment of their treaſons, were they neuer ſo notable and deteſtable, hath béene deferred, ſpared and delaied, and whether their madnes or lunacie by them outwardlie ſhewed were of truth, or falſlie contriued and counterfeited, it is a thing almoſt impoſſible certeinlie to iudge or trie. Be it therfore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, to auoid all ſiniſter, counterfeit and falſe practiſes and imaginations, that maie be vſed for excuſe of puniſhment of high treaſons, in ſuch caſes where they be doone or committed by perſon or perſons of good, perfect & whole memorie at the time of ſuch their offenſes, that if anie perſon or perſons haue doone or committed, or héereafter ſhall doo or commit anie high treaſons when they were in good, whole and perfect memorie, and after their accuſation, examination, and confeſſion therof before anie the kings maieſties counſell, ſhall happen to fall to madnes or lunacie, that yet neuertheleſſe, if it ſhall appéere by the teſtimonie of foure of the kings counſell or mo, that ſuch perſons at the time of dooing their treaſon, and at the time of their accuſation, examination and confeſſion therof, were of good, perfect and whole memorie, and then not mad nor lunatike, but ſithens that time fallen to madnes or lunacie, and ſo certified into the kings chancerie by writing ſubſcribed with the names of foure of the ſaid counſell or

Commiſſ. mo: that then in euerie ſuch caſe, the kings maieſties commiſſion of Oier & determiner of the treaſons ſhalbe awarded out of the ſaid chancerie vnder his highnes great ſeale, into ſuch ſhire & place & to ſuch perſons, as it ſhall pleaſe the kings moſt roiall maieſtie to limit & appoint, in which commiſſion ſhalbe ſpeciallie mentioned & expreſſed the names of ſuch perſon or perſons who ſhall happen to be accuſed and examined of treaſon before anie the kings maieſties counſell, as is aforſaid,

Teſtimonie and an expreſſe mention, that by the teſtimonie of foure of the kings counſell, ſuch perſon or perſons ſo accuſed or examined of treaſon, were of good, perfect and whole memorie at the time of committing their offenſes, and at the time of their accuſation, examination and confeſſion thereof, and that ſithen that time they be become mad or lunatike. By vertue of which commiſſion, the commiſ-

Inquirie ſioners limited by the ſame commiſſion, ſhall haue power and authoritie to inquire of the treaſons doone by ſuch perſons, by the inhabitants or fréeholders of the ſhire where ſuch commiſſion ſhall be directed to, whereſoeuer the ſaid treaſons were doone or committed. And if ſuch perſon or perſons aforeſaid ſhall happen to be indicted of high treaſon, then the ſaid commiſſioners, without the perſonall appéerance or arreignment of ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indicted, ſhall cauſe the ſhiriffe or his miniſters, or other hauing authoritie to returne proceſſe of ſuch caſes, to returne a panell before them of ſufficient and lawfull fréeholders of the ſhire where ſuch perſons ſhall be indicted, for the triall of their treaſons conteined in their indictment. And after returne of the panell, & appéerance of the iurie, the ſaid commiſſioners in the abſence of the ſaid perſon or perſons indicted, being mad or lunatike, without anie arreignment, anſwer or plée to the indictment, ſhall ſweare 12 of ſuch of the ſaid iurie as ſhall be returned before them, to trie whether the perſon or perſons indicted be giltie of the treaſons conteined in the indictment, or of anie of them, or not giltie, cauſing onelie the indictment to be read to the ſaid iurie, and after the reading thereof, cauſe and ſuffer vpon euidence to be giuen to the iurie, as well for the king, as for the partie touching the treaſons conteined in the indictment, as to their diſcretions ſhall ſéeme conuenient. Whereupon the iurie ſhalbe bounden to giue their verdict according to their euidence, as if the perſons indicted had bin preſent arreigned and pleaded to the ſame: and if it ſhall happen ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indicted to be found giltie by the ſaid iurie ſo charged to trie ſuch treaſons, that then the offendors of ſuch treaſons ſo found

Judgment giltie, ſhall haue ſuch iudgement & ſuffer ſuch paines of death, forfeitures of lands, goods, chattels, and all other things, as is commonlie limited in caſes of high treaſon, & as if ſuch perſons had bin of good and whole memorie, and perſonallie preſent arreigned and pleaded to their indictment, and had béene found giltie thereof, their madnes or lunacie, or their abſence, non arreignment, or not pleading to the ſaid indictment, in anie wiſe not letting nor withſtanding.

Peers ¶Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the péers of this realme ſhall happen to be accuſed & examined of high treaſon before anie the kings counſell, & doo confeſſe the ſame, & afterward fall to madnes or lunacie as is aforſaid, that then ſuch treſons doone and committed by anie péere of the realme, and by him or hir confeſſed vpon examination thereof before anie the kings counſell, as is aforeſaid, and their confeſſions, if they can write, ſubſcribed with their names, ſhall be inquired of by vertue of the kings commiſſion of Oier & determiner to be awarded in maner & forme aboue rehearſed. And if they ſhall happen to be indicted of high trea-

Triall ſon by vertue of ſuch commiſſion, yet neuertheles their triall ſhalbe alwaies had by their péers before the high ſteward of England, to be aſſigned by the kings highnes, & that the high ſteward to be aſſigned by the kings maieſtie in euerie ſuch caſe, ſhall haue the record of the indictment brought to him, and ſhall cauſe to be ſummoned to appéere before him the péeres of the realme, as hath bin accuſtomed at a daie & place by the ſaid high ſteward to be limited, at which daie and place the ſaid high ſteward, after the appearance of the peers before him, hauing the record of the ſaid indictment before him, ſhall in the abſence of the perſon indicted, which ſhall happen to be mad or lunatike, as is aforeſaid, and without his or hir arreignment or pleading to the indictment, cauſe the ſaid indictment to be read to the peers, & in their preſence cauſe to be declared by his diſcretion all maner of euidence & witnes touching the treaſons conteined in the ſaid indictment, & afterward charge the ſaid peeres vpon their faiths and duties of allegiance that they owen to the kings maieſtie, to trie whether the perſon indicted be giltie of the treaſons conteined in the indictments or anie of them, or not giltie: and if they ſhall find him or hir giltie, that then ſuch iudgement, execution and forfeitures ſhall be had, made & doone, as if ſuch perſon indicted had beene of good memorie, & perſonallie preſent arreigned & pleaded to the ſaid indictment, & had beene found giltie of the treaſons therein conteined, the madnes or lunacie of ſuch perſons in ſuch caſes, as is aforeſaid, notwithſtanding.

Judgement

¶And be it further enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall happen to be attainted & conuicted of high treaſon by authoritie of parlement, or by the due courſe of the common laws or ſtatutes of this realme, & afterwards fall to madnes or lunacie, that yet neuertheles they ſhall haue & ſuffer execution, their madnes or lunacie notwithſtanding. And if anie perſon or perſons ſhalbe attainted of high treaſon by the courſe of the common lawes or ſtatutes of this realme, that in euerie ſuch caſe euerie ſuch attaindor by the common law ſhalbe of as good ſtrength, value, force and effect, as if it had bin doone by authoritie of parlement: & that the kings maieſtie, his heirs and ſucceſſors ſhall haue as much benefit & aduantage by ſuch attaindor, aſwell of vſes, rights, entrees, conditions, as poſſeſſions, reuerſions, remainders, and all other things, as if it had beene doone and declared by authoritie of parlement, and ſhalbe deemed and adiudged in actuall and reall poſſeſſions of the lands, tenements, hereditaments, vſes, goods, chattels, and all other things of the offendors ſo attainted, which his highneſſe ought lawfullie to haue, and which they ſo being attainted, ought and might lawfullie loſe and forfeit if the attaindor had beene doone by authoritie of parlement, without anie office or inquiſition to be found of the ſame: anie law, ſtatute or vſe of this realme to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Execution

¶Sauing to all & euerie perſon & perſons, and bodies politike, and their heirs, aſſignes and ſucceſſors and euerie of them, other than ſuch perſon and perſons which heereafter ſhalbe attainted of high treaſon, and their heirs and aſſignes and euerie of them, and all and euerie other perſon and perſons claiming by them or anie of them, or to their vſes, or to the vſes of anie of them, after the ſaid treaſons committed, all ſuch right, title, vſe, poſſeſſion, entree, reuerſions, remainders, intereſts, conditions, fees, offices, rents, annuities, commons, leaſes, and all other commodities, profits and hereditaments whatſoeuer they or anie of them ſhould, might or ought to haue had, if this act had neuer beene had ne made.

Rights

An act concerning the attainder of the late queene Katharine and hir complices.

Chap. 21.

AS their moſt humble wiſe beſeechen your moſt roiall maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and all other your moſt louing and obedient ſubiects the commons of this your moſt louing and obedient ſubiects the commons of this your moſt high court of parlement aſſembled, that where beſides anie mans expectation ſuch chance hath hapned by miſtreſſe Katharin Howard, which your highneſſe tooke to your wife, both to your maieſtie cheeflie, and ſo conſequentlie to vs all, that the like we thinke hath ſcarſe beene ſeene, the likelihoods and apparances being ſo far contrarie to that which by euident & due proofe is now found true. Firſt, that it will pleaſe your maieſtie to take it in ſuch part as thereby ariſe not to vs all a greater inconuenience, which is the trouble of your hart and vnquietneſſe of your mind: for that ſhould be a ſhortening of that which we all ſhould repent & moſt deſire the contrarie. Secondlie, that it would pleaſe your maieſtie to pardon all your louing ſubiects, which ſince theſe matters came to their knowledge, haue deteſted and abhorred hir for this fact both in word, maner & deed, and of words vttered by them of hir & hir adherents not mainteinable in your lawes, conſidering that they did and doo it onelie for the great zeale and loue that they beare to your maieſtie, and the abhomination of the deteſtable fact. Thirdlie, that ſince it pleaſed your maieſtie vpon thoſe likelie outward apparances to take the ſaid miſtreſſe Katharine Howard to your wife and queene of your moſt excellent goodneſſe and for a godlie purpoſe, and alſo moſt liberallie to indue hir with great poſſeſſions for the maintenance of the ſame, thinking & taking hir at that time to be chaſt and of pure, cleane & honeſt liuing, the contrarie whereof is now dulie proued, both by hir owne confeſſion & others alſo: & that alſo ſhe after the marriage betwene your maieſtie and hir, tooke moſt traitorouſlie to hir ſeruice the ſame perſon with whom ſhe vſed that vicious life before, whoſe name was Francis Dereham, and vſed him in manie ſecret conferences & meſſages after, as by his confeſſion and attaindor dooth more plainlie appeere: calling alſo to hir ſeruice in roome of chamberer a woman which was priuie to hir noughtie life before, whereby ſhe hath ſhewed a great apparance and in maner a due proofe of will to returne to hir old & abhominable life with the foreſaid perſon: and yet ſhe not ſatiſfied with theſe abhominable carnall deſires, the end wherof how perillous it was & might haue beene to your maieſtie & perſon were hard to expreſſe, hath alſo ſince that time moſt traitorouſly confederated hir ſelfe with the ladie Jane Rochford widow, late wife of George Boleine knight, late lord Rochford, to bring hir vicious and abhominable purpoſe to paſſe with Thomas Culpeper eſquire, late one of the gentlemen of your graces priuie chamber, by whoſe means the queene brought to paſſe, that the

Pardon

ſaid Culpeper and ſhe met in a ſecret and vile place, and that at an vndue houre of eleuen a clocke in the night, & ſo remained there with him till thrée of the clocke in the morning, none being with them but that baud the ladie Jane Rochford, by whoſe means Culpeper came thither, & there they all thrée and at other conferences togither afterward, moſt falſlie and traitorouſlie committed and perpetrated manie deteſtable & abhominable treaſons, to the moſt fearfull perill and danger of the deſtruction of your moſt roiall perſon, and to the vtter loſſe, diſheriſon and deſolation of this your realme of England, if God of his infinit goodnes had not in due time brought the ſaid treaſons to light. Of and for which treaſons being manifeſtlie and plainlie prooued, aſwell by the confeſſion of the ſaid quéene and other the ſaid parties, as by diuers other witneſſes and proofs, the ſaid Francis Dereham and Thomas Culpeper, haue béene lawfullie and trulie, and according to the lawes of the realme conuicted and attainted: and the ſaid quéene and Jane ladie Rochford be lawfullie indicted, in ſo much that Thomas Culpeper and Francis Dereham haue iuſtlie ſuffered therefore pains of death according to their merits, as by the records thereof more plainlie at large maie appéere. It maie therfore pleaſe your highnes of your moſt excellent and accuſtomable goodnes, and for the intire loue, fauor and hartie affection, that your maieſtie hath alwaies héertofore borne, and yet beareth to the commonwelth of this your realme of England, & for the conſeruation of your moſt excellent highneſſe in proſperitie, and of the good peace, vnitie & reſt of vs your moſt bounden and obedient ſubiects, to grant and aſſent at the moſt humble deſire & petition of your louing and obedient ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that this their lawfull indictments and attaindors of ſuch as haue latlie ſuffered, maie be

Attaind. approued

approoued by the authoritie of this preſent parlement: & that it maie be enacted, that the ſaid quéene Katharine and Jane ladie Rochford, for their ſaid abhominable and deteſtable treaſons by them and euerie of them moſt abhominablie and traitorouſlie committed & doone againſt your maieſtie and this your realme, ſhalbe by the authoritie of this preſent parlement conuicted and attainted of

Attaindor.

high treaſons, & that the ſame quéene Katharine and Jane ladie Rochford, and either of them, ſhall haue and ſuffer paines of death, loſſe of goods, chattels, debts, farms, & all other things, as in caſes of high treaſon by the laws of this your realme hath béene accuſtomed, granted and giuen to the crowne. And alſo that the ſaid quéene Katharine, ladie Jane Rochford, Thomas Culpeper and Francis Dereham, and euerie of them, ſhall looſe & forfeit to your highnes and to your heires, all ſuch rights, title, intereſt, vſe & poſſeſſion, which they or anie of them had the 25 daie of Auguſt, in the 33 yéere of your reigne, or at any time ſithens, of, in, or to all ſuch their honors, manors, meſes, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders, vſes, poſſeſſions, offices, rights, conditions and all other their hereditaments, of what names, natures or qualities ſoeuer they be, and that all ſuch rights, title, intereſt, vſe and poſſeſſion, which they or anie of them had or of right ought to haue the ſaid 25 daie of Auguſt, or anie time ſithens, of in or to the ſame honors, caſtles, manors, meſes, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders, vſes, poſſeſſions, offices, rights, commodities and hereditaments, by the authoritie aforeſaid, ſhalbe déemed, veſted and iudged to be in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of your maieſtie, without anie office or inquiſition therof hereafter to be taken and found, according to the common laws of this your relme. Sauing to euerie perſon & perſons and bodies politike, and to their heires aſſignes and ſucceſſors, and euerie of them, other than the ſaid quéene Katharine, Jane ladie Rochford, Thomas Culpeper, and Francis Dereham, and their heirs, and euerie of them, héerafter claiming the premiſſes, as heire by or from them, or by or from anie of them, and all and euerie other perſon and perſons, claiming by them or anie of them, or

Rights

to their vſes, or to the vſe of anie of them, or to the vſe of anie of their ſaid heirs, all ſuch right, title, vſe, poſſeſſion, intereſt, reuerſion, remainder, entrées, condition, fées, offices, rents, annuities, commons, and all other commodities and hereditaments, whatſoeuer they or anie of them might, could or ought to haue had if this act had neuer béene had ne made. And fourthlie, for as much as theſe foreſaid moſt abhominable and deteſtable high treaſons haue ſo much touched the perill of your moſt roiall perſon, the danger and trouble of this your whole realme, and in reſpect thereof it were requiſit that condigne puniſhment ſhould be had and ſpéedilie prouided for the reſt of them which yet haue not ſuffered, and not to be delaied nor protracted to the end or prorogation of this preſent parlement, which is moſt chéefelie called and ſummoned for other generall cauſes and matters for the wealth of this realme. Therefore your moſt humble and obedient ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, moſt humblie beſéech your moſt roiall maieſtie, that when they with one aſſent be agréed & accorded vpon this act, for that it ſhould not be requiſit to trouble your maieſtie for acceſſe in your moſt roiall perſon to the vpper houſe, to aſſent to the ſame, nor conuenient that your maieſties roiall aſſent ſhould be protracted to the end or prorogation of this parlement, that then it maie pleaſe your maieſtie, for example of ſpéedie puniſhment of ſuch deteſtable & abhominable treaſons, to grant your

Roiall aſſent by let. patents

moſt roiall aſſent to the ſaid act by your letters patents to be ſigned with your moſt gratious hand and to be put vnder your great ſeale of England, and ſo to be notified and publiſhed in the higher houſe to the lords ſpirituall & temporall, & your commons of this parlement there to be aſſembled for that purpoſe, and after that to be and ſtand as a perfect act, and to be put in due execution accordinglie with conuenient ſpeed. And fiftlie, where alſo Agnes duches of Norf. widow, & Katharine countes of Bridgwater, wife of the right honorable Henrie erle of Bridgwater, haue bin lawful-

Miſpriſ.

lie, trulie, & according to yͤ laws of this relme indicted of miſpriſion of high treſon for yͤ conceling

of

Impriſon.

Rights

of the firſt deteſtable and abhominable treaſons, and yet not arreigned nor attainted of the ſame, that they now maie be by act of parlement conuicted & attainted of the ſame. And that ſéeing the lord William Howard, the ladie Margaret Howard his wife, Edward Walgraue, Katharine Tilneie, Alice Reſtwold, Jone Bulmer, Anne Howard, Robert Damport, Malin Tilneie, Margaret Benet, and William Aſhbie, were and be of the ſaid miſpriſion of high treaſon alreadie conuict & attainted by the due courſe of the common laws of this relme, as by the records therof more plainlie at large appéereth, that this their iuſt conuiction and attaindor maie alſo be approued by act of parlement: & that the ſaid Agnes ducheſſe of Norfolke, Katharine counteſſe of Bridgewater, lord William Howard, ladie Margaret Howard, Edward Walgraue, Katharine Tilneie, Alice Reſtwold, Jone Bulmer, Anne Howard, Robert Damport, Malin Tilneie, Margaret Benet, & William Aſhbie and euerie of them, ſhall loſe and forfeit to your highnes all their goods, chattels, leaſes for yéeres, monie, plate, iewels and debts, & haue impriſonment of their bodies during their liues: and alſo that all their manors, meſes, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions and hereditaments, ſhall be ſeized, remaine and continue into your maieſties hands during their naturall liues, if their titles and intereſts ſo long indure. And that your highnes ſhall be anſwered of the rents, reuenues, iſſues and profits thereof, from the firſt daie of October in the 33 yéere of your reigne, during their ſaid liues, if their titles and intereſts ſo long indure. Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons and bodies politike, and to the heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes of euerie of them, other than the ſaid Agnes ducheſſe of Norfolke, Katharine counteſſe of Bridgewater, lord William Howard, ladie Margaret Howard, Edward Walgraue, Katharine Tilneie, Alice Reſtwold, Jone Bulmer, Anne Howard, Robert Damport, Malin Tilneie, Margaret Benet and William Aſhbie, all ſuch right, title, vſe, poſſeſſion, intereſts, fées, offices, rents, annuities, commons, and all other hereditaments, commodities and profits, whatſoeuer they or anie of them might, ſhould or ought to haue had in or to the premiſſes, if this act had neuer béene had ne made.

¶Therefore be it enacted by the kings maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all things conteined by expreſſe words in this their foreſaid petition, concerning or touching treaſons or miſpriſions, or depending vpon them, or longing to them, ſhall ſtand in full force of an act, according to their moſt humble requeſt & petition, anie former act made to yͤ contrarie notwithſtanding.

Roiall aſſent

¶And inſuing the foreſaid petition, concerning the kings roiall aſſent to be doone and had by the kings letters patents, to be aſſigned with the kings hand, and ſealed with his great ſeale, as is aforeſaid, and to auoid all doubts and ambiguities héereafter touching the ſame: be it declared by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the kings roiall aſſent, by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale, and aſſigned with his hand, and declared and notified in his abſence to the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and to the commons aſſembled togither in the high houſe, is and euer was of as good ſtrength and force, as though the kings perſon had béene there perſonallie preſent, and had aſſented openlie and publikelie to the ſame.

¶And be it alſo enacted, that this roiall aſſent, and all other roiall aſſents héerafter to be ſo giuen by the kings of this realme, and notified as is aforeſaid, ſhall be taken and reputed good and effectuall to all intents and purpoſes without doubt or ambiguitie, anie cuſtome or vſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Pardon

¶And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all & euerie perſon or perſons, which haue not onelie by their words ſpoken, vttered and publiſhed, but alſo in their déeds doone, deuiſed and ſet forth by writings all that they could for bringing this high treaſon of the ſaid quéene & hir complices to light, and alſo to ſéeke and ſearch all due means for condigne puniſhment to be had for theſe horrible and deteſtable treaſons, miſpriſions and offenſes afore rehearſed, or otherwiſe haue ſpoken, deteſted and abhorred hir ſaid abhominable offenſes, ſhalbe cléerlie pardoned, acquited and diſcharged for the ſame againſt the kings highnes, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer.

¶And although it were not conuenient that ſuch a fréedome and libertie were giuen to ſubiects without good ground, as they might ſecretlie murmur, and with ſeditious ſlander openlie defame their quéene and miſtreſſe: ſo alſo were it vnméet and dangerous to the ſuretie of our ſoureigne lord and king (being a iuſt cauſe) to be conſtrained by anie law, to kéepe it and conceale it from him or ſome of his counſell, which of dutie both ſhould and ought ſhortlie after to notice the ſame vnto him: therefore be it enacted by the kings maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that it ſhall be lawfull for anie of the kings ſubiects and léeges, if they themſelues perfectlie know, or by vehement preſumption may and doo perceiue anie will, act, or condition of lightnes of bodie in hir, which for the time being ſhall be quéene of this realme, that they maie lawfullie diſcloſe the ſame vnto his maieſtie or ſome of his counſell, which they thinke will diſcloſe the ſame vnto his highneſſe, anie act, ſtatute or law made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶Prouided neuertheleſſe, that they ſhall not openlie blow abrode, nor priuatlie whiſper it in other folks eares, wherby a ſlander might riſe of hir till it be diuulged by the aſſent of his highnes or of his counſell.

Concealment

¶And it is further enacted, that if anie of the ſaid counſell being within the realme, doo conceale it and not diſcloſe it vnto his maieſtie, or ſome of his counſell reſiant or attendant in that time on his roiall perſon, by word or writing within xx. daies after anie of them ſhall heare of it, and if they be out of the realme, with as conuenient ſpeed and diligence as they maie: that then they to haue like puniſhment and forfeiture, as the offendors ſhould. And in caſe the ſaid counſell or anie of them doo heare or perceiue anie ſuch thing as afore is rehearſed, that then it ſhall be lawfull for them all or anie of them, after notice thereof giuen to the kings maieſtie, to imagine, ſeeke and proue all waies to their wits poſſible, to bring the matter and offenſe to true knowledge and light, and they ſo dooing to incur no danger of law or penaltie, anie act or ſtatute made heeretofore to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶ And furthermore be it enacted, for euiting of ſuch like hainous and abhominable treaſons, in caſe it fortune either the king our ſoueraigne lord that now is, or anie of his ſucceſſors, hereafter being kings of England, ſhould take a fanſie to anie woman, of what eſtate, degree or condition ſoeuer ſhe be, either ſubiect or reſiant within his dominions or realmes, in waie of mariage, thinking & eſteeming hir a pure & cleane maid, when indeed the proofe maie or after ſhall appeere contrarie, either by due teſtimonie confeſſion of the partie or parties, & yet ſhe neuertheles willinglie doo couple hir ſelfe with hir ſoueraigne lord & king in mariage, without plaine declaration before of hir vnchaſt life vnto his maieſtie: that then euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be deemed and adiudged high treaſon, & the offendor therin conuict by the order of the law, ſhall haue & ſuffer ſuch paines of death, losſes and forfeitures of lands, tenements, goods, chattels, and debts, as in caſes of high treaſon. Treaſon

¶ And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon, ſubiect or reſiant within the relme, or in anie the kings dominions, hearing ſaie by honeſt report, or hauing perfect knowledge, that ſuch a woman being not chaſt, ſhall marie with hir ſoueraigne lord and king of this realme, to the danger of his moſt roiall perſon, & of his ſucceſſion, & doo not reueale and ſhew the ſame offenſe to the king for the time being, or to one of his priuie counſell, before ſuch mariage be had, if poſſiblie and conuenientlie be maie, or els within twentie daies next after that he ſhall haue certeine knowledge of ſuch mariage: that then euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be taken and deemed miſpriſion of high treaſon, and the offendors conuict thereof by the order of the law, ſhall haue ſuch paines and ſuffer ſuch loſſes and forfeitures, as in caſes of miſpriſion of high treaſon. Miſpriſiõ

¶ And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if the queene or wife of the prince, moue, procure or ſtir anie perſon by anie writing, meſſage, words or tokens, or otherwiſe for that purpoſe, to vſe or to haue carnall knowledge with them: or if anie perſon doo moue, procure, or make means to the queene, or the wife of the prince, to vſe or haue carnall knowledge of them or anie of them: that then as well the queene and the wife of the prince ſo procuring or carnallie knowen, as euerie other perſon procuring, as is aforeſaid, or carnallie knowing the queene, or the wife of the prince, and their aidors, counſellors, and abettors, and euerie of them, ſhall be deemed and adiudged high traitors, and being conuict of ſuch offenſes, ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch iudgement, paines of death, and forfeitures of lands, goods, chattels, and debts, as in caſes of high treaſon. Treaſon

An act concerning the order of wards and liueries.

Chap. 22.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the ſeuen and twentith daie of Aprill, in the one and thirtie yeere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, by the grace of God king of England, France, & Ireland, defendor of the faith, and of the church of England, and alſo of Ireland, in earth the ſupreame head, & from thenſe adiourned to Weſtminſter aforeſaid, by diuers prorogations, vntill the fiue & twentith daie of Maie, in the two & thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, and then & there holden, amongſt other things the kings graces court, called the court of the kings wards, was then & there by authoritie of the ſaid parlement, eſtabliſhed, made, and authorized into a court of record, as by an act thereof made in the ſaid parlement more plainlie appeereth. To the which court it ſeemeth to the kings maieſtie to be neceſſarie & verie expedient to haue the liueries, which ſhall be ſued within this his realme and other his dominions, incorporated & vnited, & alſo all indentures, ſcedules, bonds, & writings to be made in for and vpon liueries to be regiſtred and inrolled in the ſaid court, being a court of record, to the intent that ſuch indentures, ſcedules, bonds, and writings maie be there ſurelie and certenlie knowen, ſearched & vſed, as well for the king as the partie, as caſe ſhall require. In conſideration wherof, and for that it ſhall not onlie be honorable & commodious to the kings maieſtie, to haue all the proceedings of the ſaid liueries to be of record, but alſo greatlie to the comfort and profit of his graces ſubiects, that ſhall make anie ſearch for the ſame for his or their commodities. The kings highnes is therefore pleaſed & contented, that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the office of the maiſter or maiſters of the liueries, with the circumſtances therof, ſhall be vnited annexed and kept vnto the ſaid court of the kings wards: and that the authoritie and office to compound for anie liueries, with the proceedings therin ſhall be from henſefoorth in the rule, power and gouernance of the ſaid court in maner and forme heereafter declared, anie law, cuſtome, patent, grant or vſage heeretofore had or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that the maiſter of the kings wards for the time being, which is the cheefe and principall head officer of the ſame court, ſhall from henſefoorth for euer be maiſter of the kings wards and of the liueries, and that all other officers and miniſters appointed, or heereafter to be appointed in the ſame court of the kings wards, by authoritie of the ſtatute made of the erection of the ſame court, ſhall be called officers and miniſters of the kings court of his wards and liueries.

Vnion of offices

Compoſition for liberties

¶ And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings ſaid highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors from time to time ſhall make, name and appoint one officer and miniſter of and in the ſaid court, which ſhall be called the ſurueior of the kings liueries, and ſhall be the ſecond perſon of the ſame court. And, that the atturneie of the kings wards for the time being, which by the ſaid former act of the ſaid court of the kings wards, was appointed to be the ſecond perſon of the ſaid court, ſhall from henſeforth for euer ſtand and be the third perſon of the ſaid court of the kings wards and liueries. And all other officers and miniſters of the ſaid court to be placed as is limited in the ſame former act.

Surueior
Atturneie

¶ And further be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings highneſſe his heires and ſucceſſors, maie from time to time, make, name and appoint an apt perſon to be clerke of the ſaid liueries, which ſhall make all indentures, ſcedules, obligations and writings of bargens héereafter to be made and granted for anie liueries, and that one part of the ſaid indentures and ſcedules, or other writings indented, neceſſarie for the ſame, ſhall remaine with the partie or parties, and ſhall be ſealed with the ſeale of the ſaid maiſter of the wards and liueries, and of the ſaid ſurueior of the ſaid liueries. And that the ſame indentures, obligations, & the accounts to be made vpon the ſame and euerie of them, from henſeforth ſhall be taken, ordered and vſed, and alſo be of the ſame force, ſtrength and effect, to all intents and purpoſes, as the obligations, indentures, and accounts be and ought to be by the ſaid former act. And that euerie ſuch perſon which in forme aforeſaid ſhall be appointed to be ſurueior of the ſaid liueries, ſhall take a corporall oth afore the ſaid maiſter of the kings wards and liueries for the time being after the tenor inſuing.

Clerke

Oth of the ſurueior

¶ Yée ſhall ſweare, that ye ſhall well & trulie ſerue our ſoueraigne lord the king in the office of ſurueior of his graces liueries, and ſhall miniſter equall iuſtice to rich and poore, to the beſt of your power, wit, and knowledge, and that yée ſhall diligentlie procure all things which maie honeſtlie and iuſtlie be to the kings aduantage and profit, and to the augmentation of the rights and prerogatiues of his graces crowne, and from time to time deliuer with ſpéed ſuch as ſhall haue to doo afore you: and that yée ſhall not take nor receiue of anie perſon or perſons, anie gift or reward in any caſe or matter depending or to depend in the ſaid court of the kings wards, wherein the kings highneſſe ſhall be partie: whereby anie preiudice, hinderance, leſſe or diſherison ſhall or maie grow to the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

¶ And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid clerke of the ſaid liueries ſhall take a corporall oth afore the ſaid maiſter of the wards and liueries for the time being: after the tenor héereafter inſuing.

Oth of the clearke

Yée ſhall ſweare that you ſhall well and trulie ſerue the king our ſoueraigne lord in your office of clerke of the liueries, and trulie doo and execute without delaie, fraud, or couin, all and euerie thing and things, which you ought to doo by reaſon of your ſaid office, according to the forme and effect of this preſent act, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

¶ And that all liueries which héereafter ſhall be ſued out of the kings graces hands, his heires and ſucceſſors, and out of the hands of anie of them, of anie caſtels, honors, manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders, or other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, ſhall be in the order, ſuruei̇e and gouernance of the ſaid court of the kings wards and liueries, and of the miniſters of the ſame.

Surueie

Liuerie

¶ And be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, hauing lands, or tenements aboue the yearelie value of fiue pounds, ſhall haue or ſue anie liuerie before inquiſition or office found before the eſchetor or other commiſſioner or commiſſioners, by vertue of the kings writ or commiſſion to be directed out of the kings chancerie or other courts, hauing authoritie to make ſuch writs or commiſſions for ſuing of liueries, which writs or commiſſions ſhall not paſſe out of the chancerie or anie other courts, but by a warrant or bill to be aſſigned & ſubſcribed with the hands & names of the ſaid maiſter ſurueior, atturneie, & receiuor, or thrée, two, or one of them, to be directed and deliuered to the chancellor of England, or to anie other chancellor or officer, hauing power to award ſuch writs. And if the lands and tenements, whereof anie inquiſition is to be had by vertue of anie ſuch writ or commiſſion, excéed the yéerelie value of fiue pounds, that then ſuch as ſue for ſuch writs or commiſſions, ſhall paie for the ſeale and writing thereof ſuch fées as hath béene accuſtomed. And if the ſaid lands and tenements, whereof anie ſuch inquiſitions and offices is to be found by vertue of anie ſuch writ or commiſſion, excéed not the ſaid yéerelie value of fiue pounds, then ſuch as ſhall ſue for ſuch writs or commiſſions, ſhall paie for the ſeale of euerie of them ſix penſe, and for the writing ſix penſe and not aboue.

Commiſſi.

Inquiſi. Offices

¶ And it is alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all inquiſitions and offices to be found by vertue of anie ſuch writs or commiſſions, ſhall be returned by the eſchetors or commiſſioners, to whom ſuch writs or commiſſions ſhall be directed into the ſaid chancerie, or into ſuch other courts from whenſe ſuch writs or commiſſions were awarded, in ſuch maner and forme, and vpon ſuch paines as is limited by the lawes and ſtatutes of the realme in ſuch caſes. And that the clerks of the pettie bag ſhall receiue ſuch offices, and make a tranſcript thereof from time to time, to the ſaid maiſter of the wards and liueries, in like maner and forme as they are bounden and haue béene accuſtomed to doo into the kings excheker, and vpon ſuch paines as be limited and appointed by the lawes and ſtatutes of the realme in ſuch caſes.

Petty bag

¶ And it is alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid maiſter of the wards and liueries, and the ſurueior, atturneie, and generall receiuor of the ſaid court, or thrée of them, whereof the ſaid

maiſter

Warrant

maiſter or ſurueior to be one, ſhall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this preſent act, after ſuch offices and inquiſitions found as is aforeſaid, to couenant and indent with euerie perſon and perſons for his and their liuerie of the caſtels, manors, lordſhips, lands, tenements, and hereditaments compriſed or not compriſed in ſuch offices, & to make and ſet the rate and priſe for the ſame, and to appoint and ſtall the daies of paiment thereof by obligation or obligations to be taken for the ſame to the king our ſouereigne lord, which obligation and obligations ſo made, and euerie of them, ſhall be góod and effectuall in the law, and ſhall be of like authoritie and ſtrength as obligations to be taken by authoritie of the ſame court of the kings wards be of, by vertue of the ſaid former act. And that all and ſingular bils for anie ſpeciall or generall liuerie to be ſued, aſſigned by the hands of the ſaid maiſter, ſurueior, atturneie, receiuor, or thrée of them, whereof the ſaid maiſter or ſurueior to be one, ſhall be a góod and ſufficient warrant, as well to the chancellor of England, as to the chancellor of the duchie of Lancaſter, and to all other chancellors and officers, hauing power to paſſe liueries vnder anie of the kings ſeales, for the making out, ſealing and deliuerie of anie liueries, according to the tenor, purport, and effect of ſuch bils, with other clauſes of courſe neceſſarie for the ſame, anie law or cuſtome to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

Fees

¶ Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the lord priuie ſeale, the lord great chamberleine, the kings chéefe and principall ſecretaries, the maiſter of the rols, & the kings clerks of the ſignet and priuie ſeale, the clerkes of the pettie bag, and all and euerie other officer and officers and clerks in the chancerie or elſewhere in anie other courts where ſuch liueries ſhall paſſe, ſhall haue and be paid all ſuch their fées, as hath béene accuſtomed: all which fées ſhall be receiued and paid by the hands of the clerkes of the pettie bag, if the liueries be ſued in the chancerie, or by other clerks, by whoſe hands liueries ſhall be written in other courts, anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Generall liuerie

¶ And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon and perſons from henſeforth may ſue at their pleaſure a generall liuerie for anie manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders, or other hereditaments, whereof the cléere yearlie value ſhall not excéed twentie pounds, after office thereof by writ or commiſſion found returned and certified as is aforeſaid.

Warrant

¶ Prouided alwaies that no ſuch liuerie ſhall paſſe or be ſued without a bill or warrant to be firſt obteined for the ſame from the ſaid maiſter of the wards and liueries, and the ſaid ſurueior, atturneie, and generall receiuor, or thrée of them, and ſigned and ſubſcribed with the names and hands of the ſaid maiſter, ſurueior, atturneie, and generall receiuor, or thrée of them, as is aforſaid.

Value

Fees

¶ And it is ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if the manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof a generall liuerie may be ſued by authoritie of this act, excéed the cléere yéerlie value of v. li. that then ſuch as ſhall ſue & haue ſuch generall liuerie for any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, excéeding the cléere yéerlie value of v. li. ſhall paie for the ſeale thereof xx. s. iiij. d. and all other ſuch fées as heeretofore in ſuch caſes hath bin accuſtomed in and vpon the ſuing of anie generall liuerie. And if the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, whereof anie ſuch generall liuerie ſhall be ſued, excéed not the cléere yéerelie value of v. li. that then euerie perſon and perſons ſuing for anie generall liuerie for anie lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders or other hereditaments not excéeding the cléere yearelie value of v. li. ſhall paie ſuch fées as héereafter followeth and none other: that is to ſaie, for the ſeale of euerie ſuch liuerie xij. d. and to the clerkes of the pettie bag for the writing and inrolling thereof xx. d. and for the reſpit of homage in the hanaper viij. d. and to the lord great chamberleine xx. d. and to the maiſter of the rols xx. d. and to the clerke of the liueries for the warrant and inrolling of the liuerie xx. d.

Reſpit of homage

¶ And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall paie in the kings excheker or anie other courts for the reſpit of homage, of or for anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof the cléere yéerlie value excéedeth not v. li. aboue viij. d. and for the entring thereof and warrant of atturneie aboue iiij. d. And that the value of ſuch manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, not excéeding the yéerelie value of xx. li. ſhall be taken as it is limited in the offices founden thereof, except by the examination and certificat of the ſaid maiſter of the wards and liueries, and the ſaid ſurueior, atturneie, and generall receiuor, or thrée of them, as is aforeſaid, it ſhall otherwiſe appeare and be declared in anie of the kings courts.

Eſchetor

¶ And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which ſhall be named and certified in the kings chancerie by the lord treaſuror of England, to be eſchetor, ſhall within one moneth next after his letters patents ſhall be offered vnto him, take vpon him the execution of the ſame office, or elſe appeare in the ſaid excheker, and ſhew a reaſonable cauſe whie he ought not ſo to dóo, and if any ſuch perſon ſo named and certified to be eſchetor, dóo not appeare as is aforeſaid, within one moneth next after notice to him giuen as is aforeſaid, nor ſhew anie reaſonable cauſe whie he ought not dóo the ſame: that then he ſhall lóoſe and forfeit for euerie ſuch default xx. li. to the king our ſouereigne lord, to be leuied to his maieſties vſe in anie his highneſſe courts of record.

Fees

¶ And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no eſchetor after the firſt day of Maie next comming, ſhall ſit onelie by vertue of his office for inquirie of the tenure, title, or value of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, where the ſame lands, tenements or hereditaments bin of the value of v. li. by the yeare or aboue, and holden of the king, without the kings writ to be directed to him for the ſame, vpon paine to lóoſe and forfeit for euerie time that he ſhall ſit and make inquirie contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute v.li. Nor that no eſchetor ſhall take for the finding of anie office of anie manors,lands,tenements,or hereditaments, that ſhall not exceed the cleere yearlie value of v.li. aboue the ſum of xv.s. that is to ſaie, for the eſchetors fee vj.s. viij.d. and for the writing of the office iij.s. iiij.d.and for the charges of the iurie iij. s. and for the officers and miniſters that ſhall receiue the ſaid office in anie court of record ij.s. vpon paine that euerie eſchetor offending this act,ſhall looſe and forfeit for euerie time ſo offending v. li. and that the officers & miniſters of euerie court of record where ſuch inquiſitions ſhall be returned,being offered vnto them within one moneth next after the finding thereof,ſhall receiue and take the ſame, vpon paine to looſe and forfeit for euerie time offending this act v. li. The one moitie of all which forfeiture aforeſaid ſhall be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other moitie thereof to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record,in which ſute the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor anie protection or eſſoine ſhall be allowed.

Forfeit

Surueior

¶And it is alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if the ſaid ſurueior of the liueries, or the clerke of the ſame, doo willinglie withdraw or conceale anie record or profit that ſhall come or grow to the kings maieſtie,his heires or ſucceſſors, by reaſon of the ſame: that then he or they ſo offending ſhall looſe to the king our ſouereigne lord his heires and ſucceſſors, the double value of the thing ſo concealed or withdrawne, the ſame to be leuied and recouered againſt ſuch perſons ſo offending vpon an information thereof to be made by the partie greeued, and the ſame dulie proued in the ſame court of the wards and liueries.

Conceal.

Recogni.

¶ And alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid maiſter for the time being, ſhall haue power and authoritie to take recognizances of all and euerie perſon and perſons, that ſhall be called into the court of the wards and liueries,to anſwer to anie matter alledged againſt them in the ſaid court,to make their dailie appeerance in the ſaid court, to anſwer to ſuch matter as to them then and there from time to time ſhall be alledged. And that all ſuch recognizances,of what ſum ſo euer they be,ſhall be as good & effectuall in the law to all intents and purpoſes, as recognizances taken in the kings high court of chancerie, or elſe where before anie iudge of record within this realme.And that the ſaid maiſter for the time being,with the aduiſe of the court, or of ſuch number of the ſame as then ſhall be preſent,ſo that they be two beſide the ſaid maiſter, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to moderat ſuch recognizances as be or ſhall be there forfeited, and to ſet fines for the ſame to the kings vſe, vnder the ſums conteined in the ſaid recognizances: the ſame fines to be leuied by like proceſſe of Scire facias,as by the ſtatute made in the xxvij.yeare of our ſouereigne lord the kings reigne,is giuen to the chancellor of the court of augmentation of the reuenues of his graces crowne. And that the ſaid maiſter for the time being, with the aduiſe aforeſaid,ſhall haue power & authoritie to commit to ward anie perſon or perſons for his or their diſobedience,contempt,or other offenſe made or to be made triable within the kings ſaid court of the wards and liueries, and vpon the ſaid matters ordered or decreed there, to deliuer them from priſon,and to cancell & make void all recognizances and obligations taken,or heereafter to be taken in the ſame court to the kings vſe,when & as often as the ſaid maiſter, with the aduiſe of the ſaid court or three of them,ſhall ſee & perceiue the matters & cauſes for the which anie ſuch recognizance or obligation hath or heereafter ſhall happen to be taken to be finiſhed & ended,and the kings grace his heires or ſucceſſors,or the partie therevpon ſatiſfied without anie other warrant for the ſame.

Fines

Impriſon.

Heires

Value

¶And be it further enacted,that all and euerie ſuch heire and heires which heereafter ſhall be in caſe to ſue for liuerie,where the lands and tenements of the ſaid heire or heires exceed not the yeerlie value of v. li. that then euerie ſuch heire ſhall lawfullie ſue forth his generall liuerie by warrant to be made and had from the ſaid court of the kings wards and liueries as aforſaid,although there be none other inquiſition or inquiſitions thereof then had bin certified, & that this act ſhall be warrant ſufficient as well to the chancellor of England,chancellor of the duchie of Lancaſter,and to all other chancellors and officers of the kings courts,hauing power to paſſe liueries vnder anie the kings ſeales,for the making out,ſealing,and deliuerie of anie liueries, according to the tenor, purport,& effect of ſuch bils,with other clauſes of courſe neceſſarie for the ſame, taking for the fees of euerie ſuch liuerie,as is afore expreſſed for the fees of liueries,not exceeding the yeerlie value of v.li.as though the ſame liuerie were made & ſued forth vpon an office found by vertue of ye kings writ,any law heeretofore made,or other thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Warrant

¶And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforſaid,that all & euerie perſon and perſons,to whom the kings highneſſe ſhall grant anie liuerie in forme aforeſaid, to be ſued vpon his bill aſſigned thereof with the kings moſt gratious hand,or with the hands of the officers of his graces court of the wards & liueries as before is expreſſed,ſue forth his patent within three moneths next after the aſſignment of the ſaid bill,or elſe ye ſame bill & the effect thereof to be vtterlie void & of none effect.

Petty bag

¶Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that the clerkes of the pettie bag in the chancerie, ſhall not be compelled to certifie anie tranſcript of anie office into the kings excheker,but twiſe in the yeare, that is to ſaie : they ſhall certifie the tranſcripts of all offices, founden and returned into the chancerie betweene Eaſter and S.Michaell the archangell,yeerelie in the terme of S.Michaell : and the tranſcripts of all offices founden and returned into the ſaid chancerie betweene Michaelmas and Eaſter,they ſhall certifie into the ſaid excheker yeerlie in the terme of Eaſter and not otherwiſe, anie thing conteined in this ſtatute or in anie other ſtatute heeretofore made to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Tranſcrip.

¶ Prouided

Coun. pal. of Lancaſt.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend to be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie roialties, liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, preheminences, and iuriſdictions of the countie palantine and duchie of Lancaſter, or of any of them, but that the ſame roialties, liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, preheminences and iuriſdictions, and euerie of them, ſhall ſtill continue and remaine to the countie palantine and duchie of Lancaſter, as fullie, plenarlie and wholie, as they did before the making of this act, anie thing in the ſame act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act to proceed by a commiſſion of Oyer and determiner againſt ſuch perſons as ſhall confeſſe treaſon, &c. without remanding the ſame to be tried in the ſhire where the offenſe was committed.

Chap.23

Confeſſion

Commiſſ.

Inquirie

Foraſmuch as diuerſe and ſundrie perſons vpon great grounds of vehement ſuſpicions, as well of high treaſon, pettie treaſon, and miſpriſions of treaſon, as of murders, be manie times ſent for from diuerſe the ſhires and places of this realme, and other the kings dominions, to the kings maieſties great charges and expenſes, to be examined before the kings highneſſe counſell vpon their offenſes, to the intent that conuiction or declaration of ſuch perſons ſhould ſpeedilie inſue, as the merits of their caſes ſhould require. And albeit that after great trauell taken in the examinations of ſuch perſons, it appeare to the ſaid counſell by confeſſion, witneſſe, or vehement ſuſpect, that ſuch perſons be rather guiltie of ſuch offenſes whereof they be ſo examined than otherwiſe: yet neuertheleſſe ſuch offendors ſo examined by the courſe of the common lawes of this realme, muſt be indicted within the ſhires or places where they committed their offenſes, and alſo tried by the inhabitants or fréeholders of ſuch ſhires and places, although by their confeſſions or ſufficient witneſſe, their offenſes be certeinlie knowne to the kings counſell: by reaſon whereof, beſide the trauell and paines of the kings maieſties counſell in ſuch caſes, the kings highneſſe is oftentimes put to great charges and expenſes, in remanding ſuch perſons to the countries where they offended, there to be indicted and tried of their offenſes. And ſometime the inhabitants and fréeholders of the ſhires or places where ſuch offenſes were doone, be compelled to appeare out of the ſhires & places for ſuch cauſes, to their great charges, for the triall or declaration of ſuch offenſes: and ſometime by occaſion of the charges for remanding of ſuch offendors to be indicted and tried by the courſe of the common law, ſuch offendors lie ſtill in priſon and be forgotten, whereby manie times by helpe of their confederats they eſcape vnpuniſhed, to the great courage and examples of euill dooers. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons, being examined before the kings counſell, or thrée of them, vpon anie maner of treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons or murders, doo confeſſe anie ſuch offenſes, or that the ſaid counſell, or thrée of them, vpon ſuch examination, ſhall thinke anie perſon ſo examined to be vehementlie ſuſpected of anie treaſon, miſpriſions of treaſons or murder: that then in euerie ſuch caſe by the kings commandement, his maieſties commiſſion of Oyer & determiner vnder his highneſſe great ſeale, ſhall be made by the chancellor of England to ſuch perſons, and into ſuch ſhires or places as ſhall be named and appointed by the kings highneſſe for the ſpéedie triall, conuiction, or deliuerance of ſuch offendors, which commiſſioners ſhall haue power and authoritie to inquire, heare, and determine, all ſuch treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons and murders, within the ſhires and places limited by their commiſſion by ſuch good and lawfull perſons as ſhall be returned before them by the ſhiriffe or his miniſter, or anie other hauing power to returne writs and proceſſe for that purpoſe, in what ſoeuer other ſhire or place within the kings dominions or without, ſuch offenſes of treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons, or murders ſo examined, were doone or committed, and that in ſuch caſes, no challenge for the ſhire or hundred ſhall be allowed.

Challenge

¶ Prouided that vpon the triall of ſuch treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons, and murders, the challenge to anie iuror for lacke of fréehold of the yéerelie value of fortie ſhillings, ſhall be allowed as hath béene accuſtomed.

Peeres

Triall.

¶ Prouided alſo that if anie the péeres of the realme, ſhall happen to be indicted of anie of the offenſes aforeſaid, by vertue of anie ſuch commiſſion to be granted by authoritie of this act, yet neuertheleſſe they ſhall haue their triall by péeres in like maner and forme as héeretofore hath bin vſed, anie thing in this act conteined, or anie thing to be doone by vertue thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And it is ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that peremptorie challenge ſhall not from henſeforth be admitted or allowed in anie caſes of high treaſon nor miſpriſion of high treaſon.

An act that no man ſhall be iuſtice of aſſiſe in his owne countrie.

Chap. 24.

WHere in the parlement holden in the viij. yeare of king Richard the ſecond it was enacted, ordeined & eſtabliſhed, that no man learned in the lawes of this ralme, ſhould from thenſforth be iuſtice of aſſiſe in the countrie where he dwelleth: and that the chéefe iuſtice of the common place, ſhould be from thenſeforth aſſigned among other iuſtices to the taking of the ſaid aſſiſes, but as the chéefe iuſtice of the kings bench there ſhould be doone and vſed, as hath béene vſed for the moſt part by the ſpace of one hundred yeeres next before, as by the ſaid act more at large it dooth and may appeare. Since the making of which ſaid good act and law, diuerſe iuſtices and men learned

learned in the lawes of this realme,haue by their owne means,induſtrie and policie, and for their owne commoditie and eaſe,obteined contrarie to the forme of the ſaid act, to be iuſtices of aſſiſes in the countries and counties where they were borne, or were inhabiting, whereby ſome geloſie of their affection and fauour toward their kinſmen, aliance and freends within the ſaid countries or counties where they were ſo borne or inhabiting, hath bin conceiued and had againſt them by the kings moſt louing ſubiects of the ſame countries and counties. For reformation wherof,the kings moſt louing ſubiects,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, moſt humblie beſeech and deſire the kings maieſtie,& that it be enacted by the kings maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that no iuſtice nor other man learned in the lawes of this realme, ſhall at anie time from or after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, vſe nor exerciſe the office of iuſtice of aſſiſe within anie countie where the ſaid iuſtice was borne or dooth inhabit, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie offenſe doone contrarie to the forme of this preſent act,one hundred pounds,the moitie whereof to be to our ſoueraigne lord the king,and the other moitie thereof to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts,by bill,plaint,information,action of debt,or otherwiſe,in the which ſute no protection,eſſoine,nor wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Iuſtices Countie

¶ Prouided alwaie and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing heerein conteined,ſhall not extend,be conſtrued or interpretated, to touch or concerne anie perſon or perſons,that now are or heereafter ſhall be clerke or clerks of aſſiſes, and ſhall be aſſociat to anie iuſtice of aſſiſe, of or in anie countie, citie, or towne within this realme of England, wherein the ſame perſon or perſons,clerke or clerks ſo aſſociat,doo dwell or were borne,but that all and euerie clerke and clerks of aſſiſes, which now doo exerciſe or occupie,or heerafter ſhall exerciſe or occupie anie office of clerkeſhip of aſſiſes,ſhall and may exerciſe and occupie the ſame in anie countie, citie, or towne wherein the ſame clerke or clerks of aſſiſes doo dwell or were borne, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Clerks of aſſiſe.

¶ Prouided alſo that theſe termes,iuſtices of aſſiſes,or other perſons learned in the lawes of the realme,ſhall not extend or in any wiſe be interpretat to anie maiors,ſhiriffes,recorders,ſtewards, bailiffes, ſewters, or other officers being borne or dwelling within anie citie, borough, or towne within this realme of England,but that they may be iuſtices of aſſiſes of freſh force, or of other aſſiſes in the ſame citie,borough, or towne, where he or they doo or ſhall dwell or were borne, as they or any of them before this time haue or might haue beene,to all intents and purpoſes,any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Interpre.

¶ Prouided alwaies,that this act nor anie thing therein conteined,ſhall be preiudiciall to any iuſtice or iuſtices of the one bench or the other, for taking, hearing, or determining aſſiſes in the ſaid courts in the one bench or the other, nor to anie iuſtice that ſhall take any aſſiſe by or vpon adiornement for difficultie of the ſame.

¶ Prouided alwaie & be it enacted, that anie clerke of aſſiſe,during the onelie time of the ſeſſion,of or for any aſſiſe or aſſiſes, or of or for any Niſi prius,ſhall not be of counſell with anie perſon or perſons within any circuit whereof he ſhall be clerke of aſſiſe,otherwiſe than to that office onlie apperteineth,vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time offending contrarie to this eſtatute x.li. the one moitie thereof to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord,and the other moitie to the partie greeued,to be ſued in any of the kings courts of record,by action of debt,bill,plaint,information,or otherwiſe,in which ſute no eſſoine,protection,wager of law,or other delatorie plee ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Clerke of aſſiſe.

¶ Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid,that this act or any thing therein conteined,extend not to the iuſtices,iuſtices clerke or clerks of aſſiſes within our ſoueraigne lord the kings duchie and countie palantine of Lancaſter, nor to anie of them that now be or heereafter ſhall be,but that the ſame iuſtices, iuſtices clerke and clerks, and euerie of them, ſhall & maie execute their offices and euerie of them,in ſuch maner and forme as they or any of them haue vſed to doo before the making of this preſent act,this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Lancaſter.

An act for the making free certeine children borne beyond the ſea,and to put the ſame children in the nature of meere Engliſhmen.

Chap. 25.

WHere Thomas Pointz of London grocer,occupieng the feat of merchandize in the parties beyond the ſea,married there a woman of that countrie borne, and had by hir in lawfull matrimonie diuerſe children yet liuing, which intend by Gods grace to be the kings faithfull and obedient ſubiects: where alſo William Caſtelin of London mercer,occupieng in the parts of Leuant,within the citie of Chio in Grecia,tooke to his wife one Angleta,daughter of Michaell Villacho of the ſame citie,& had by hir in lawfull matrimonie a ſonne called Edward yet liuing, which likewiſe intendeth by Gods grace to be the kings faithfull & obedient ſubiect : and where alſo John Dimocke,late one of the gentlemen vſhers of the kings moſt honorable chamber, was in the parties beyond the ſea,that is to wit in Antwarpe in the countie of Braband, about the kings affaires,and there tooke to his wife Beatrice,daughter of one John van Clene, and had by hir in lawfull matrimonie a ſonne called John Dimocke yet liuing,which intendeth (God willing) to be the kings faithfull and obedient ſubiect. Wherefore be it enacted and eſtabliſhed by the kings highneſſe,with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement

ment aſſembled, and by the authoꝛitie of the ſame, that as well the ſaid John Dimocke, the ſonne of John Dimocke, and Edward Caſtelin, as all the ſaid childꝛen of the ſaid Thomas Pointz now boꝛne, and euerie of them, ſhall be from henſefoꝛth reputed and taken the kings naturall ſubiects, as lawfull perſons boꝛne within this realme of England, and as frée perſons, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if they and euerie of them had béene boꝛne within this relme of England, and alſo ſhall from henſefoꝛth by the ſaid authoꝛitie, be inabled and adiudged able to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, aſwell to demand, chalenge, haue and inioy lands, tenements and hereditaments, as heire oꝛ heirs to anie of his oꝛ their anceſtoꝛs, by reaſon onelie of anie deſcent, right oꝛ title, which after the firſt daie of this parlement ſhall deſcend, accrue, come oꝛ grow vnto them oꝛ to anie of them, and to haue and inioy lands, tenements and hereditaments by waie of purchaſe oꝛ gift of anie perſon oꝛ perſons, as alſo foꝛ to pꝛoſecute and defend all maner of actions and ſutes, and all other lawfull things whatſoeuer, to doo as liberallie, franklie, lawfullie, ſurelie and fréelie, as if they and euerie of them had béene naturallie boꝛne within this realme of England, and as anie other perſon oꝛ perſons naturallie boꝛne within this realme of England maie lawfullie doo, anie law, act, ſtatute, cuſtome, oꝛdinance oꝛ other thing whatſoeuer, had, made, doone, oꝛdeined, pꝛoclamed oꝛ pꝛouided to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act to make fruſtrat certeine conueiances deuiſed by ſir Iohn Shelton.

Chap.26 WHere ſir John Shelton knight deceſſed, being a man of great poſſeſſions in his life time, by the aduiſe of ſiniſter counſell, pꝛactiſed, deuiſed and made by couine, diuerſe craftie déeds, eſtates, and other conueiances in the law, aſwell vnto himſelfe as to other perſons, of and in his manoꝛs, lands, tenements & hereditaments, in the counties of Noꝛfolke and Suffolke, not onlie to the intent to deceiue and exclude the kings maieſtie of his pꝛimer ſeizon, pꝛerogatiue, wardſhip & rights, of and in the pꝛemiſſes, but alſo to the intent to deceiue and exclude the nobles, and other the kings louing ſubiects of their wardſhip, reléefs, & ſuch like ſeruice, as ſhould accrue, grow, & come vnto them by reaſon of their tenoꝛs in the pꝛemiſſes: that is to wit; the ſaid ſir John Shelton, by his déed indented, bearing date the xv. daie of December, in the xxxj. yéere of the reigne of our ſouereigne loꝛd king Henrie the eight, did infeoffe of and in diuers of his manoꝛs, lands, tenements and hereditaments in the ſaid counties of Noꝛfolke and Suffolke, one John Minnes, to haue vnto him and to his heires, vpon condition that the ſame John Minnes within xv. daies then next inſuing, ſhould by his déed indented giue the ſame manoꝛs, lands, tenements and hereditaments to the ſaid ſir John Shelton and his aſſignes foꝛ terme of lxxxix. yéers then next following, without impechment of waſt, the remainder thereof after the ſame terme ended to Rafe Shelton gentleman, ſonne and heire apparant of John Shelton eſquire, ſonne & heire of the ſaid ſir John Shelton, and to the heires males of the bodie of the ſaid Rafe Shelton gentleman lawfullie begotten: and foꝛ default of ſuch iſſue, the remainder thereof to the heires males of the bodie of the ſaid ſir John Shelton lawfullie begotten, with diuerſe other remainders ouer, as by the ſaid déed indented, amongſt other things therein conteined moꝛe plainlie is ſhewed and maie appeare: and alſo the ſaid ſir John Shelton by another déed indented, bearing date the ſaid xv. daie of September, in the ſaid xxxj. yéere of our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛd the kings reigne, did giue diuerſe other of his manoꝛs, lands, tenements and hereditaments to the ſaid John Minnes to haue vnto him and to his heirs vpon condition, that the ſaid John Minnes within xv. daies then next following, ſhould by his déed indented giue the ſame manoꝛs, lands, tenements & hereditaments to dame Anne then wife of the ſaid ſir John Shelton foꝛ terme of hir life, the remainder thereof after the deceaſe of the ſaid ſir John Shelton foꝛ terme of his life, without impechment of waſt, and after his deceaſe the remainder thereof to the ſaid John Shelton eſquire without impechment of waſt, foꝛ terme of lx. yéeres (if he ſo long liued) and after the ſame terme determined, the remainder thereof to the ſaid Rafe Shelton gentleman, and to the heirs males of his bodie lawfullie begotten, and foꝛ default of ſuch iſſue the remainder thereof to the heirs males of the bodie of the ſaid ſir John Shelton lawfullie begotten, with diuerſe other remainders ouer. And moꝛeouer the ſaid ſir John Shelton by the ſame his déed indented, did giue diuers other of his manoꝛs, lands, tenements and hereditaments in the ſaid counties of Noꝛfolke and Suffolke to the ſaid John Minnes, to haue vnto him and to his heirs and aſſignes foꝛ euer, vpon condition that the ſame John Minnes within xv. daies then next following, ſhould by his déed indented, giue the ſame manoꝛs, lands, tenements and hereditaments to the ſaid dame Anne foꝛ terme of lxxxix. yéers then next following, and if the ſaid dame Anne ſhould foꝛtune to die within the ſame terme, then the remainder thereof to the ſaid ſir John Shelton his executoꝛs and aſſignes, during the reſidue of the ſame terme, and after the ſame terme ended, then the ſame pꝛemiſſes to remaine to the ſaid Rafe Shelton gentleman and to the heires males of his bodie lawfullie begotten, and foꝛ the default of ſuch iſſue, the remainder thereof to the heirs males of the bodie of the ſaid ſir John Shelton lawfullie begotten, with diuers other remainders ouer, as by the ſame déed indented amongſt other things therein conteined moꝛe plainelie is ſhewed and maie appeare.

And as it appeareth aſwell by wꝛiting as otherwiſe, the ſaid John Minnes, after that by his ſeuerall déeds indented, bearing date in the ſaid moneth of September, executed ſeuerall eſtates of and in all and ſingular the pꝛemiſſes, accoꝛding to the ſaid ſeuerall déeds of feoffment, with conditions therin conteined. And moꝛeouer the ſaid ſir John after that, declared his laſt will of and in the

pꝛemiſſes

premiſſes for and to the intent aforeſaid. All which matters after the death of the ſaid ſir John Shelton, being reuealed vnto the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, was by his graces commandement deliberatlie examined before the lords of his moſt honorable counſell, before whom vpon the examination thereof it plainlie appeared, aſwell by the confeſſions of the parties & deuiſors of the ſame writings & deeds, as otherwiſe, that the ſaid deeds, eſtates, will, and other conueiances made in the life of the ſaid ſir John Shelton, were deuiſed, had & made by couine, for and to the intent aforeſaid, by reaſon whereof the ſaid John Shelton eſquire, ſonne and heire of the ſaid ſir John Shelton, being aboue the age of xxj. yeers, at the time of the death of his ſaid father, did ſue a ſpeciall liuerie out of the kings maieſties hands, of and in all the ſaid manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, as heire vnto the ſaid ſir John his father, as of record more plainlie appeareth. For the plaine declaration of the auoiding and adnihilating of the ſaid craftie and void deeds, eſtates, will and conueiances, deuiſed by fraud and couine, as is aforeſaid: be it ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all & ſingular the ſaid deeds, eſtates, will, & other conueiances had and made, as is aforeſaid, and the poſſeſſion and liuerie of ſeizon thervpon made and deliuered accordinglie, and alſo all and ſingular gifts, grants, remainders, reuerſions, articles, clauſes and words in them and euerie of them conteined, be deemed and adiudged cleerelie void and of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes. And that the ſaid ſir John Shelton, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, be deemed, reputed and adiudged in actuall and reall poſſeſſion at the time of his death, of and in all and ſingular the ſaid manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, of the ſame or like eſtate of inheritance, as if no ſuch deed or deeds, eſtates, will, or other conueiances had neuer bin had or made, and alſo of the ſame eſtate of inheritance, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as the ſame manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, were in the ſaid ſir John Shelton at or before the making of the ſaid ſeuerall deeds, eſtates, will, and other conueiances, the ſaid deeds, eſtates, will and conueiances, or anie of them, or anie thing in them, or any of them conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Eſtates & grants made void.

¶ Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therin conteined, be not in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull vnto the ſaid dame Anne Shelton, for or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments aſſigned or appointed, ſithens the death of the ſaid ſir John, vnto the ſame dame Anne onlie for terme of hir life, by reaſon of award made by the high and mightie prince Thomas duke of Norfolke, lord treaſuror of England, or by anie couenant, bond or agreement had or made by the ſaid John Shelton eſquire ſince the death of the ſaid ſir John Shelton: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for leaſes of hoſpitals, colleges, and other corporations to be good and effectuall with the conſent of the more part.

Chap. 27.

ALbeit that by the common lawes of this realme of England, all aſſents, elections, grants and leaſes, had made and granted by the deane, warden, prouoſt, maiſter, preſident, or other gouernor of anie cathedrall church, hoſpitall, college, or other corporation, by whatſoeuer name they be incorporated or founded with the aſſent and conſent of the more or greater part of their chapter, fellowes or brethren of ſuch incorporation, hauing voices of aſſent thervnto, as good and effectuall in the law, to the grants and leaſes of the ſame, as if the reſidue, or the whole number of ſuch chapter fellowes and brethren of ſuch corporation, hauing voices of aſſent, had therevnto conſented and agreed: yet the ſaid common lawes notwithſtanding, diuers founders of ſuch deanries, hoſpitals, colleges and corporations within this ſaid realme, haue vpon the foundation and eſtabliſhment of the ſame deanries, hoſpitals, colleges, and other corporations, eſtabliſhed & made amongſt other their peculiar acts, locall ſtatutes and ordinances, that if anie one of ſuch corporation, hauing power or authoritie to aſſent or diſſent, ſhould & would denie anie ſuch grant or grants, that then no ſuch leaſe, election or grant ſhould be had, granted or leaſed, and for the performance of the ſame, euerie perſon hauing power of aſſent to the ſame, haue beene, and be dailie therevnto ſworne, and ſo the reſidue maie not proceed to the perfection of ſuch elections, grants and leaſes, according to the courſe of the common lawes of this realme, vnleſſe they ſhould incur the danger of periurie. For the auoiding whereof, and for the due execution of the common law vniuerſallie within this realme, and euerie place in one conformitie of reaſon to be vſed: be it ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie peculiar act, order, rule and eſtatute heeretofore made, or heereafter to be made by anie founder or founders of anie hoſpitall, college, deanrie, or other corporation, at and vpon the foundation of anie ſuch hoſpitall, college, deanrie, or corporation, whereby the grant, leaſe, gift or election of the gouernor or ruler of ſuch hoſpitall, college, deanrie, or other corporation, with the aſſent of the more part of ſuch of the ſame hoſpitall, college, deanrie or corporation, as haue or ſhall haue voice of aſſent to the ſame, at the time of ſuch grant, leaſe, gift, or election heereafter to be made, ſhould be in anie wiſe hindered or let by anie one or more, being the leſſer number of ſuch corporation, contrarie to the forme, order, & courſe of the common law of this relme of England, ſhalbe from henſeforth cleerlie fruſtrat, void & of no effect. And that all oths heertofore taken by anie perſon or perſons of ſuch hoſpitall, college, deanrie, & other corporation, ſhalbe for & concerning the obſeruance of anie ſuch order, ſtatute or rule, demed void & of no effect. And that from henſeforth no maner perſon or perſons of any ſuch hoſpitall, college, deanrie, or other corporation, ſhalbe in anie wiſe compelled to take anie oth for the

Acts made by founders made void.

Oth.

the obſeruing of anie ſuch order,eſtatute,or rule,vpon the paine of euerie perſon ſo giuing ſuch oth, to forfeit for euerie time ſo offending v.li. the one moitie thereof to be to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king,and the other moitie thereof to anie of the kings ſubiects which will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record by action of debt,bill,plaint,information or otherwiſe,wherein the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor anie protection nor eſſoine, or anie other delatorie plée admitted or allowed.

Forfeit.

An act for the chancellor of the duchie of Lancaſter,the chancellor of the augmentations, and certeine other noble men to reteine chapleins.

Chap. 28. WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the xxj. yeare of your moſt gratious reigne, it was amongſt other things ordeined and prouided, that certeine honorable perſons and other of your highneſſe counſellors and officers, as well ſpirituall as temporall, ſhould and might haue chapleins beneficed with cure, to ſerue and attend vpon them in their houſes, which chapleins ſhall not incur the danger of anie penaltie or forfeiture made or declared in the ſame parlement,for non reſidence vpon their ſaid benefices, or for obteining licences for diſpenſations of pluralities,in which act is no prouiſion made for anie the head officers of your graces ſeuerall courts of your duchie of Lancaſter, the courts of augmenations of the reuenues of your highneſſe crowne, the firſt fruits and tenths, the maiſter of your maieſties wards and liueries,the generall ſurueiors of your graces lands,and other your graces courts. In conſideration whereof it may pleaſe your maieſtie, that it may be enacted by your highnes with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame,that the chancellor of the ſaid court of the duchie of Lancaſter,the chancellor of your highneſſe court of augmentations, the chancellor of your graces court of firſt fruits and tenths,the maiſter of your highneſſe wards and liueries, and euerie of your graces generall ſurueiors of your highnes lands,the treaſuror of your graces chamber,the treaſuror of your highnes court of augmentations,and the groome of your graces ſtole,and euerie of them,for the time being,ſhall and may reteine ſingularlie to euerie of them in his houſe, or attendant vpon his perſon,one chapleine hauing one benefice with cure of ſoules, which maie be abſent from his ſaid benefice,and not reſident vpon the ſame, the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid one and twentith yeare of your moſt gratious reigne, or anie other eſtatute, act, or ordinance made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Perſons authorized to keepe chapleins

Non reſidence.

¶Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie of the ſaid chapleins ſo being beneficed as is aforeſaid,and dwelling with anie the officers aforenamed,ſhall perſonallie repaire two times in euerie yeare at the leaſt to his ſaid benefice & cure, & there to tarrie and abide by the ſpace of eight daies at euerie ſuch time at the leaſt, to viſit and inſtruct his ſaid cure, vpon the paine to forfeit for euerie time ſo failing xl.s. the one moitie thereof to the king our ſouereigne lord,the other to ſuch as will ſue for the ſame by action of debt,bill,plaint,or information in any of the kings courts of record,in which ſute no eſſoine,protection,or wager of law ſhall be allowed.

An act to enable perſons late religious to ſue and to be ſued.

Chap.29. WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter,the xxviij. daie of Aprill,in the xxxj.yeare of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord Henrie the eight,by the grace of God king of England, France and Ireland,defendor of the faith,and of the church of England and alſo of Ireland in earth the ſupreame head:it was & is ordeined and enacted by authoritie of the ſaid parlement, that all and ſingular ſuch religious perſons, as well men as women profeſſed, of what order,rule,or habit ſo euer they were,which then were or after that time ſhould be put at their liberties from the danger,ſeruitude,and condition of their religion and profeſſion,whereunto they were profeſſed,by reaſon of ſuppreſſion, diſſoluing, forfeiture by atteindor, rendring or otherwiſe giuing to the hands of the kings maieſtie,their houſes,monaſteries,and poſſeſſions: ſhould by authoritie of the ſaid parlement,from and after the firſt daie of the ſame parlement,and from and after the time that they were or ſhould be put at ſuch libertie, haue frée libertie to purchaſe to them and to their heires,in fée ſimple,fée taile,for terme of life,for yeares or at will,manors,lands,tenements,rents,annuities,and other hereditaments and things whatſoeuer they were,in like maner and forme as though they or anie of them had neuer béene profeſſed nor entred into anie ſuch religion,and that the ſame religious perſons and euerie of them,by authoritie of the ſaid act of parlement,ſhould be able to ſue and to be ſued in all maner of actions, plaints & ſutes, whatſoeuer they were,of and for anie matter or cauſe growen ſithens & after yͤ time of their ſeuerall dereignments or departing out of their religion,in all courts,places,and iuriſdictions within this realme of England,as other the kings ſubiects were,and that they and euerie of them ſhould and might from that time vſe & exerciſe,receiue,take,haue and inioy all & euerie lawfull thing & things from thenſeforth to be growne,fallen or happened vnto them or anie of them, after the ſaid dereignement or departing out of their religion,in as large and ample maner,forme & condition,as if they had neuer bin profeſſed nor entred into religion,this ſame profeſſion or religion,or any law,cuſtome or vſe within the ſaid realme of England to the contrarie therof in any wiſe notwithſtanding, as by the ſaid act among other articles,clauſes and prouiſions more plainlie appéereth.And foraſmuch as diuerſe ambiguities & doubts dailie doo ariſe, whether yͤ ſaid act extend vnto ſuch late religious perſons as were in diuers late religious houſes and monaſteries, which by the kings highneſſe were immediatelie tranſported and tranſlated from their religion and old corporation into a new corporation, and neuer came and remained in his gratious hands, neither by ſuppreſſion, diſſoluing, forfeiture by atteinder, ne ſuch like, according to the wordes of the ſaide former acte. In auoiding of which ambiguities and doubtes: Be it now ordained and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, and the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, and that the ſaid acte of parliament aboue remembred, made in the ſaid xxxi. yeere, ſhall extend as well to all ſuch perſons, which be liuing, that were religious perſons in anie of the ſaid houſes, which were ſo tranſlated and tranſported from one corporation into an other, which at anie time was profeſſed or were religious perſons, in anie of the ſaid houſes within this realme of England, and that they and euerie of them from the time of their ſaid ſeuerall deraignement and diſcharge of their ſaide profeſſions and religions, ſhall be in like qualitie eſtate condition and degree: and alſo ſhall take, haue, and enioy, like benefite, commoditie, profite and aduantage, and with like prouiſo onelie, and not otherwiſe, to euerie intent and in euerie thing, as anie other religious perſon or perſons, may and ſhall haue, take, and enioy by vertue of the ſaid former acte aboue remembred, the ſame profeſſion or religion, or anie cuſtome or vſe to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithanding. Tranſlation.

An acte confirming the auctoritie of the deane and chapiter of Lichfield, *in making leaſes and other grauntes.*

The xxx. Chapter.

Where before this time the chapiter vnto the ſee and biſhoprike of Couentrie and Lichfield, was the priour and couent of the late priorie or monaſterie of our bleſſed ladie of Couentrie, within the countie of the citie of Couentrie. And the deane and chapiter of the cathedrall church of Lichfield, in the countie of Stafford, by reaſon whereof all leaſes, grauntes, and eſtates, made in anie the manours, landes, tenementes, hereditaments, fees, offices, or anie other thing belonging or appertaining vnto the ſaid ſee and biſhoprike, or whereof the biſhop of the ſaid ſee of Couentrie and Lichfield, for the time being, was ſeaſed in the right of the ſaid biſhoprike, or going out of anie of the ſaid manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditaments, belonging vnto the ſame biſhoprike, which ſhould be good or of anie effect in the lawe, to buind his ſucceſſours in ſucceſſion after the death of the ſaid biſhop of the ſaide biſhoprike for the time being grauntour, leſſour, or giuer of anie the premiſſes, as is aforeſaid, ought to be made in writing by the ſame biſhop for time being vnder his ſeale, and in his life time to be alſo by writing ſealed with the common ſeale of the priour and couent for the time being of the ſaid late priorie or monaſterie of Couentrie, and alſo with the chapiter ſeale of the Deane and chapiter for the time being of Lichfield, ratified and confirmed: which ſaide priorie or Monaſterie of Couentrie diuers yeeres now paſt, was lawfullie diſſolued, extincte, and determined, albeit ſithence that time, diuers and ſundrie giftes, grauntes, and leaſes, haue bene made in writing of and in parcell of the premiſſes, or going out of the ſame, by the now biſhop of the ſaide biſhoprike, and alſo confirmed in writing by the deane and chapiter of Lichfield aforeſaide, vnder their chapiter ſeale. And for aſmuch as it is in doubt and queſtion amongſt diuers perſons, whether the confirmation of the ſaide deane and chapiter of Lichfield is ſufficient in the lawe, to make perfite and good ſuch giftes, grauntes, and leaſes, heretofore, ſithen the diſſolution of the ſaid late priorie, made or hereafter to be made in writing by the biſhop of the ſaid ſee, or biſhoprike of Couentrie and Lichfield for the time being, of anie manours lands tenements hereditamentes, or other thing belonging to the ſame biſhoprike, or going out of the ſame, & ratified & confirmed alſo in writing by the deane & chapiter of Lichfield aforeſaide, ſhould be good & effectuall in the lawe, to binde in ſucceſſion the ſucceſſours of the ſaide now biſhop, according to the tenour purporte and effecte of the ſame giftes, grauntes, leaſes and other writings, ſo made by the ſaide biſhop, and confirmed by the ſaid deane and chapiter of Lichfield, as is aforeſaide: by occaſion whereof, diuers of the kings ſubiectes, aſwell fermours and leſſees for terme of life, liues and yeeres, as other may be put to great vexations, ſuites, troubles, and loſſe of their goods, to their great impoueriſhment. In eſchewing of which ſaide ambiguities, queſtions, and doubtes, and of all ſuites vexations and troubles, that might enſue by meanes thereof: Be it enacted: ordained, and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that all and ſinguler giftes, grauntes, leaſes and other writings, at anie time ſithence the diſſolution of the ſaid late priorie or monaſterrie of Couentrie made, or hereafter to be made by the biſhop of Couentrie and Lichfield for the time being, in writing vnder his ſeale, of anie manours, landes, tenementes, hereditaments, offices, fees, or anie other thing belonging to the ſaide biſhoprike, or going out of the ſame premiſſes, and ratified and confirmed by the deane and chapiter of Lichfield for the time being in writing vnder their chapiter ſeale, ſhalbe and ſtand good and effectuall in the lawe, to binde in ſucceſſion the ſucceſſours of the ſaid biſhop, according to the tenours purportes and effectes of the ſame giftes grauntes and leaſes, made and hereafter to be made in writing by the ſaid biſhop of Couentrie and Lichfield for the time being,

Leaſes. Grauntes.

Confirmation.

Chapiter.

Auctoritie.

and confirmed by the deane and chapiter of Lichfield as is aforeſaide. And that by the ſame auctoritie the deane and chapiter of Lichfield aforeſaide, and their ſucceſſours for the time being, ſhall be from henceforth for euer accepted taken reputed and adiudged to be the full entire and ſole ſée and chapiter of the ſaide biſhoprike of Couentrie, and Lichfield, and belonging and appertaining vnto the ſame biſhoprike, in name, nature, auctoritie, and qualitie, to all intentes, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as the ſole chapiter of the ſame biſhoprike: And ſhall haue full power and auctoritie to ratifie and confirme in writing vnder their chapiter ſeale, all and all maner giftes, grauntes, and leaſes, hereafter to be made or graunted in writing by anie biſhop of the ſaide biſhoprike of Couentrie and Lichfield for the time being, vnder his ſeale, of anie manours, landes, tenements, or hereditamentes, belonging vnto the ſaide biſhoprike, or of anie rentes, offices, or other yéerelie profites, out of the ſame manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or anie parcell thereof, in as ample and large maner forme and condition, to all intentes conſtructions and purpoſes, as the deane and chapiter of ſaint Paule in London for the time being, may lawfullie ratifie or confirme in writing vnder their chapiter ſeale, anie gift graunt or leaſe made, or hereafter to be made in writing by the biſhop of London for the time being, vnder his ſeale of anie landes, tenementes, offices, or other profites, belonging to his biſhoprike of London.

Founders.

Suites.

Prouided alwaies, that this acte or anie thing therein contained, do not extend to binde anie founder or giuer of anie mannours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes of the ſaide ſée and biſhoprike of Couentre and Lechfielde, or thereunto belonging, of for or concerning all ſuch actions and ſuites, as theie or anie of them maie, ſhould, or ought to haue by reaſon of anie alienation in ſée ſimple or in ſée taile, hereafteer to be made of anie the mannours, lands, tenements, and hereditamentes of the ſaide biſhopricke of Couentre and Lichfielde, or of anie parte thereof.

Copie holdes.

Prouided alſo, that this acte, or anie thing therein conteined, extend not to anie copihold lands of the ſame biſhopricke, letten out by copie of court roll after cuſtome and maner, but that the ſame copies, and the eſtate and eſtates of the copiholders therein, ſhall continue, remaine, and be of ſuch ſtrength and effect, as all other copiholders be accepted and taken by and in the law of this realme, and of no other ſtrength or effect.

Biſhop of Cheſter.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that this acte or anie thing therein contained, be not in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to the biſhop of Cheſter for the time being, nor yet to the deane and chapiter of Cheſter, for or concerning anie office or offices, belonging or apperteining vnto the ſame biſhopricke of Cheſter, or to the deane and chapiter of Cheſter aforeſaide.

An acte diſſeuering the biſhopricke of Cheſter, and of the Ile *of Man, from the iuriſdiction of Canterburie, to the* iuriſdiction of Yorke.

The xxxi. Chapter.

Where as the kinges highnes of his moſt gratious goodnes, aſwell for the aduancement of Chriſtes religion as for the better inſtruction of his ſubiectes in the lawes of God, hath by his letters patentes, bearing date the ſixtéene date of Iulie, in the xxxiii. yéere of his noble reigne, erected, founded aud eſtabliſhed in the late monaſterie of ſainct Werberge, in his citie of Cheſter, a cathedrall church, or biſhops ſée, willing the ſame to be named and called the biſhopricke or biſhops ſée of Cheſter, & to the ſame hath appointed limites and boundes of one perfect & entire dioceſe, ordeined & willing the ſame to be named & called the dioceſſe of Cheſter. And amongſt other thinges hath appropried, vnited, and annexed to the ſaid dioceſe of Cheſter, that archdeaconrie of Richmount, and all the iuriſdictions thereof, which archdeaconrie was late parcel of the dioceſe of Yorke, & moreouer hath the ſame whole and entire dioces of Cheſter, with all the limites and boundes, and all thinges annexed appropried and vnited to the ſame, decréed ordeined & eſtabliſhed to be of the prouince of the archbiſhop of Canterburie, & vnder the iuriſdiction metropoliticall of the ſame, as in the ſame letters patentes doth more largelie appeare. For as much as his ſaid highnes gratiouſlie conſidereth, that the ſaide archbiſhop of Canterburie hath a ſufficient number of dioceſſes, and ſuffragans vnder him and in his prouince, and that the archbiſhop of Yorke hath within the realme of Englande onelie two ſuffraganes, and moreouer, that if the ſaid dioceſe ſhould remaine vnder the ſaid archbiſhop of Canterburie, that than all this highnes ſubiectes of all that dioceſe of Cheſter, and ſo of the archdeaconrie of Richmount, ſhould be conſtrained for appelles to reſorte to the audience of Canterburie, which thing to manie of the ſaide dioceſe, and ſpeciallie to them of the archdeaconrie of Richmount, ſhould be by reaſon of long iourneie of almoſt iii. C. miles from ſome places thereof, intollerable fatigation and importable charges, and therefore tenderlie, like a moſt gratious prince ſtudieng and caring for his ſaid ſubiectes moſt commoditie quietnes & eaſe: vpon further deliberation hath with the aduiſe of his moſt honorable counſaile determined and ordained to remoue and diſſeuer the ſaid biſhoprike and dioceſſe of Cheſter, from the ſaide prouince and archbiſhoprike of Canterburie, and to vnite and annexe the ſame to the prouince and archbiſhoprike of Yorke, as a dioceſſe member and biſhoprike of the ſame: Be it therefore ordained enacted and eſtabliſhed by the kings highnes, and by the conſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that the ſaide whole and entire dioces or biſhoprike of Cheſter, and euerie parcell and member thereof, be from henceforth vnited and annexed to the prouince and archbiſhoprike of Yorke, as a dioces and biſhoprike of the ſame. And that from henceforth the ſaid dioces of Cheſter, and euerie parcell thereof, exempt aſwell as not exempt, be and be taken named and reputed to be of the prouince and archbiſhoprike of Yorke, and of the metropoliticall iuriſdiction of the ſame, to euerie effecte and purpoſe, according to the eccleſiaſticall lawes in this realme, and that the biſhop of the ſame, that now is, and all other his ſucceſſours ſhall be ſuffraganes to the archbiſhop of Yorke that now is, and his ſucceſſours, and to the ſame ſhall owe their obedience, and be vnder the iuriſdiction metropoliticall of the ſame as well they as the deane and chapiter of Cheſter, and all the archdeacons and the whole clergie, and all other the kings ſubiectes, being within the limits and boundes of the ſaid dioces, anie thing compriſed in the ſaid letters patentes of the erection of the ſaid dioces and biſhoprike of Cheſter, notwithſtanding. And from henceforward neither the ſaid biſhop of Cheſter, neither the clergie, nor anie other the kings ſubiectes, being of the ſaide dioces of Cheſter, ſhall recogniſe the archbiſhop of Canterburie as their metropolitane, but onelie the archbiſhop of Yorke, and his ſucceſſours and to the ſame ſhall obeie in all thinges according to the lawes, aſwell temporall as eccleſiaſticall in this realme.

Cheſter annexed to Yorke.

Be it alſo further enacted and eſtabliſhed by the kinges highnes, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that the biſhopricke and dioceſe of Man, in the Ile of Man, be alſo annexed, adioined, and vnited to the ſaid prouince and Metropoliticall iuriſdiction of Yorke, in all pointes and to all purpoſes and effectes, as the ſaid biſhopricke of Cheſter is annexed adioined and vnited to the ſame.

Man.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by our ſouereigne lorde the king with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that this acte be not preiudiciall to the archbiſhop of Canterburie now being, nor to his ſucceſſours, nor to the deane and chapiter of the ſame, nor to anie other biſhop or chapiter of this realme, but that all places, landes, promotions, poſſeſſions, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, being and lieng without the boundes and limittes of the archdeaconries of Richmount and Cheſter, and without the boundes and limittes of the citie of Cheſter, and the countie of the ſame, and the counties of Lancaſter and Cheſter, or anie of them, ſhall be ſtill of the prouince of Canterburie, and of ſuch dioceſe and dioceſſes as theie were of afore the erection of the ſaid biſhoprick of Cheſter and of the iuriſdiction of the ſame, and not of the prouince of Yorke, nor ſhall be accompted to be anie parcell of the ſaid dioceſe of Cheſter, anie thing in this preſent acte, or in the booke of erection of the ſaid biſhopricke of Cheſter not withſtanding. Sauing to the biſhop of Cheſter, and his ſucceſſours, that his houſe at Weſton, being within the dioces of Couentre and Liechfield, ſhall be accompted and taken to be of his dioceſſe, and that he being reſident in the ſame, ſhall be taken and accompted as reſident in his owne dioceſſe, and for the time of his abode there, ſhall haue iuriſdiction in the ſame, likewiſe as all other biſhops haue in the houſes belonging to their ſees, where ſoeuer theie lie, in anie other biſhopricke within this realme for the time of their abode in the ſame, anie thing in this preſent acte and prouiſion to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

B. of Canterburie.

An acte for the pariſh church of Whitegate to be made a pariſh church *of it ſelfe, and no parte of the pariſh of Ouer.*

The xxxii. Chapter.

Where as by the diſſolution of the late monaſterie Valeroiall, within the countie of Cheſter, a certaine church, ſtanding at the abbeie gate of the ſaid late monaſterie, among other the poſſeſſions, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, of the ſaide late monaſterie, is commen vnto the handes and poſſeſſions of the kinges highnes, by reaſon that the ſaide church was belonging to the ſaid late monaſterie, which church before the time of remembraunce of man, by the vſurped bulles and auctoritie of the biſhop of Rome, was made and ordained to be a pariſh church, as well for all and euerie the tenauntes and inhabitauntes dwelling of, in, and vpon the demeanes of the ſaide late monaſterie, and of, in, and vpon all other new incroched ground within the liberties of the ſaid late monaſterie, and the granges of the ſame, as for diuers other the tenauntes of the ſaid late monaſterie, dwelling in Forewiſt, Gauill, Salterſwall, Ouer, Merton, the Brokehouſes, and all other houſes and granges, woods, waters, paſtures, and medowes, within the precint of the pariſh of Ouer, wherof the ſaid late abbote was perſon in the ſaide countie of Cheſter, by reaſon whereof the ſaide tenauntes and inhabitauntes haue continuallie time out of minde, come and reſorted vnto the ſaid pariſh church of Whitegate, within which time they haue continuallie receiued ſacramentes and ſacramentals at & in the ſaide pariſh church of Whitegate, and haue continuallie vſed to marie, burie, and

Whitegate

Ouer.

chriſten within the ſame: And now of late at the diſſolution of the ſaid late monaſterie, the ſaide bulles and other writings, concerning the ſaid vſurped auctoritie, were by the kings ſurueiors burned and deſtroied, by occaſion whereof the vicar of the pariſh of Ouer, within the ſaid countie, would now diſturbe the ſaid tenauntes and inhabitauntes of their ſaid pariſh church, and would deduce them from their ſaide moſt accuſtomable pariſh church of Whitegate, vnto his ſaid church of Ouer, being foure or fiue miles diſtant from their ſaid houſes & tenementes, which not onelie ſhould be to the great paines trauaile and diſcommoditie of the ſaid tenauntes and inhabitantes, but alſo thereby might growe, that ſuch lawfull mariages ſhould be auoided as haue heretofore bene ſolemniſed in the face of the ſaide church of Whitegate, being as he affirmed, no pariſh church, women might alſo loſe their dowers, with manifold other loſſes gréuanſes and inconueniences, that were likelie to enſue vpon the ſame. In auoiding whereof be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid church of Whitegate ſhall be the pariſh church for all and ſinguler the tenauntes and inhabitauntes aforeſaide: and that the ſaide church ſhall be named and called from henceforth, the pariſh church of our bleſſed ladie the virgin of Whitegate, and the aforeſaide tenauntes and inhabitantes, ſhall be diſcharged of anie further reſorte or repaire to the ſaide church of Ouer, and that the perſon vicar and curate, of the ſaid pariſh church of Ouer, and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſours of them and euerie of them, ſhall be diſcharged of the cure of the ſaide tenauntes and inhabitauntes.

Vicars.

First fruites.
Tenthes.
Tithes.

And be it further enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that one Richard Beuion clerke, now incumbent of the ſame church of Whitegate, and after him ſome other ſufficient and lawfull perſon to be named and appointed by the kings highnes, ſhall be vicar perpetuall in the ſaid pariſh church of Whitegate, and haue perpetuall ſucceſſion in the ſame, and that he and his ſucceſſours ſhall be called vicars of the pariſh church of our bleſſed ladie the virgin of Whitegate, and ſhall be inhabled by auctoritie of this acte, to ſue and be ſued by that name in all courtes and places in this realme: and that the aduouſon donation and preſentation of for ſaide vicarage, ſhall appertaine and belong to the kings highnes his heires & ſucceſſours: and that aſwell the ſaid new firſt vicar named as aforeſaid, as all other vicars hereafter to be named of the ſaid church of Whitegate, ſhall be preſented inſtituted and inducted to and by the ordinarie and ordinaries of the ſame place, where the ſaid church is ſituate, as other perſons and vicars of this realme bene accuſtomed: And ſhall paie the firſt fruites and tenthes of the ſaid vicarages vnto the kings highnes his heires and ſucceſſours, according to the rate and value thereof. And that alſo the ſame vicar and his ſucceſſours ſhall haue and perceiue all the tithes, offerings, oblations, obuentions and other eccleſiaſticall duties and rightes, that ſhall yéerelie grow & be due by the cuſtomes of the realme and eccleſiaſticall lawes of the ſame to be paied had or made by the aforeſaid tenauntes and inhabitauntes, except onelie the tithe of corne, which ſhall be paied and ſatiſfied from henceforth by auctoritie of this acte, to the kings highnes his heires ſucceſſours and patrones of the ſame.

An acte concerning the priuiledge of Kingſtowne vpon Hull.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

FOr as much as the kings towne vpon Hull is ſituate and builded in length vpon the hauen of the ſaide towne of the parte of the eaſt, and vpon the water of Humber of the parte of the ſouth, and for the ſafegard tuition and defence of the ſame the ſaide towne is compaſſed and incloſed with great walles diches and bankes from the ſontheaſt end of the ſaid hauen, as wel towardes Humber as of the weſt and of the north vnto the north ende of the ſaide hauen. And towardes the maintenance ſupportation & vpholding aſwell of the ſaid walles, diches, and bankes, as of other clowes, flowеſes, ietties, gutters, gootes, and other fortreſſes there made for the defence of the ſaide towne and of the ſaid hauen, the maior burgeſes and comminaltie of the ſaide towne of Hull, haue vſed time out of minde by their officers or miniſters of the ſame towne, to leuie take & haue of all inhabitantes of euerie ſuch townes in the counties of Suffolke and Norfolke, as pretend to be priuileged in the ſaide kings towne vpon Hull, of euerie laſt of herrings brought thither by ſhippe to be ſould xx. d. and for euerie hundred ſalteſiſh iiii. d. and for euerie laſt of ſprattes viii. d. And alſo of all inhabitantes of all other townes in the ſaide counties of Suff. and Norff. and elſewhere, of euerie laſt of herrings brought to the kings ſaide towne of Hull by ſhippe to be ſould ii. s. iiii. d. & for euerie hundred ſalteſiſh iiii. d. & for euerie laſt of ſprattes viii. d. Vnto now of late in the xxvii. yéere of ẏ reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, it was enacted by auctoritie of parliament, that ẏ maior of ẏ ſaid towne of kingſtowne vpon Hull & his ſucceſſours, & all other officers and miniſters of & within the ſaid towne, ſhould from henceforth permitte and ſuffer all the inhabitauntes of the ſaid couties of Suffolke and Norfolke, and from any other place thither repairing with vitailes, at all times for euermore betwéene ẏ feaſtes of all ſaintes & the Annunciation of our ladie, liberallie & fréelie without interruption or impediment to conduct & bring their herrings & other fiſh to the ſaid towne, & there to vtter & ſell the ſame, as well by water as by land, by retaile or in groſſe, to whom ſoeuer & when, within the ſaid time before expreſſed, they or anie of them ſhall thinke moſt expedient for their owne profites and commodities, without anie maner of tole cuſtome impoſition or other exactions or charge to be demanded leuied or taken of the ſeller and buier of the ſame by the ſaide maior or anie other officers or miniſters of or within the ſaide towne or porte of the ſame, for the ſaid herring or other fiſh, or for the ſhips or other veſſels wherein the ſame herring or fiſh ſhould ſo be brought or conducted to the ſaid towne: except onelie ſuch ſummes of moneie as hereafter enſueth: that is to ſay, of euerie ſhip thither repairing with herrings or other fiſh, as is aforeſaid, being of the burden of twentie tunne or vnder, and not aboue fiue ſhillings: And of euerie ſhippe thither repairing with herrings or other fiſh, being aboue the full burden of twentie tunne, ſixe ſhillings foure pence and not aboue, as by the ſaid acte or ſtatute made in the ſaide ſeuen and twentie yeere more plainelie may appeare. Sithens which act of parliament made, as is aforeſaid, yͤ ſaid walles, diches, bankes, and alſo letties, clowes, ſloweſes, goottes, gutters, and other fortreſſes about the ſaide towne, as is aforeſaide, haue much fallen in ruine and decaie, becauſe the maior burgeſes and comminaltie of the ſaide towne, which haue moſt parte of their liuings by trade of marchandiſe beyond the ſea, be not able ne of power to mainteine the ſaid walles, diches, bankes, letties & other the premiſſes againſt the ſaide water, and to ſupporte and beare ſuch other great yeerelie expenſes, coſtes, and charges, as yeerelie chance within the ſaide towne, except they might haue towardes the ſame charges ſuch ſummes of moneie as they before time haue bene accuſtomed to haue of the ſaide fiſherman, and other inhabitantes as is aforeſaide. And if the ſaide walles, diches, and other the premiſſes ſhould not be maintained ſupported and defended againſt the ſaide water, it would be in concluſion the deſtruction & deſolation of the ſaide towne of Kingſtowne vpon Hull, which God defend. In conſideration whereof, be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that the ſaide acte and ſtatute made in the ſaide xxvii. yeere, concerning exactions taken by the maior and comminaltie of the towne of Hull, and euerie thing therein contained, may be from henceforth fruſtrate and voide: And that from henceforth it ſhalbe lawfull to the maior and burgeſes of the kings ſaide towne vpon Hull, & their ſucceſſours maiors & burgeſes of the ſame, and all other officers and miniſters there for the time being from time to time, at all times hereafter, to receiue haue and take of all and euerie the inhabitauntes and fiſhermen of the ſaid counties of Suffolke and of Norffolke, and all other places to the ſaid towne of Hull, for ſuch herrings, ſprattes, ſalteſiſhe, and all other vitailes by them or anie of them hereafter to be brought to be ſould to the kings ſaide towne of Hull, ſuch ſummes of moneie as hereafter followeth, that is to ſay, for euerie laſte of herrings of euerie perſon priuileged xx. d. for the laſte: And for euerie hundred ſalteſiſh iiii. d. and for euerie laſte of ſprattes viii. d. And of euerie perſon not priuileged for euerie laſte of herrings ii. s. iiii. d. and for euerie hundred ſalteſiſh iiii. d. and for euerie laſte of ſprattes viii. d. as afore the ſaide acte ſo made in the xxviii. yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lords the king, the ſaide maior and burgeſes haue vſed and accuſtomed to take, anie thing expreſſed or contained in the ſaid acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Repeale. Maior.

Cuſtoms. Tole.

Prouided alwaies, and be it alſo enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that this acte or anie thing therein contained or expreſſed, ſhall not extend nor in anie wiſe be hurtefull or preiudiciall to charge or onerate anie citie borough or towne within this realme or the inhabitantes of the ſame, or anie of them, for anie more or other cuſtome, impoſition, or paiment, otherwiſe then they or anie of them of right were charged or chargeable before the making of the ſaide acte and eſtatute, made in the ſaide xxvii. yeere, anie thing expreſſed or contained in this preſent acte to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An acte for the towne of Line touching the reuocation *of two faires.*

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

WHere the kings maieſtie of his moſt abundant goodnes hath by his letters patents, vnder his great ſeale of England, bearing date the vii. day of Iulie & in the nine & twentie yeere of his moſt gratious reigne, graunted to the maior and burgeſes of his borough of kings Line, in his countie of Norfolke, that they and their ſucceſſours ſhall haue and hould within the ſaid borough two faires or martes euerie yeere from thenceforth: that is to ſay, one faire the next day after the feaſt of the Aſſumption of our bleſſed ladie the virgine, to be holden and to endure by vi. dayes next, and immediatelie folowing the ſame day: the other of the ſaid faires or martes to be holden the next day after the feaſt of the Purification of our bleſſed ladie the virgin, and to endure by vi. dayes next immediatelie folowing the ſame day, as by the ſaid letters patentes amongſt other thinges more plainelie may appeare. For ſo much that as well the burgeſes and inhabitauntes of the ſaide borough of kings Line, as manie & diuers other perſons dwelling nigh the ſaid borough of kings Line, haue ſince the ſaid letters patentes made, regrated & gotten into their handes poſſeſſion great number of ſalteſiſh, as ling, lob, Cod, ſalt ſalmon, ſtockefiſh, and herring, to the great hinderance and loſſe of manie of the kings ſubiectes, that yeerelie haue repaired and comen to Stirbridge faire, Elie faire, and other faires and markets in the countie of Cambridge & Huntington, and other ſhires, for the prouiſion of ſalteſiſhe and herring for their houſholdes, and for the prouiſion of diuers other ſhires within this realme of

Two faires.

Fiſhe.

Grauntes voide.

England, which regrating is contrarie to a common wealth, and to diuers ſtatutes in that caſe prouided, and contrarie to the good intent and meaning of the graunt of the ſaid faires & martes, compriſed or ſpecified in the ſaid letters patentes. It be therefore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lorde, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that the graunt made by the ſaide letters patentes of the ſaid two faires or martes, with all liberties onelie concerning the ſame ſhalbe from henceforth fruſtrate voide and of none effecte: Sauing alwaies and reſeruing to the maior and burgeſſes of the borough of kings Line, in the countie of Norfolke, and their ſucceſſous, all other liberties franchiſes, commodities, profites, and all other thinges whatſoeuer compriſed or ſpecified in anie letters pattentes made by the king our ſouereigne lord, or by anie of his noble progenitors, or by anie other concerning the borough or towne of Line, by what name or names ſoeuer it is or hath bene called, or concerning the burgeſes and inhabitantes of the ſaid borough or towne of Line, or anie of them, or the ſucceſſours of anie of them, by what name or names ſoeuer they be or haue bene incorporate named or called, ſo that this acte or anie thing therein contained, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or be expounded to make fruſtrate voide, or to take away any thing cauſe or matter but onelie the ſaid two faires or martes, anie thing contained in this acte to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An acte concerning the condites of Glouceſter.

The xxxv. Chapter.

Maior. Deane.

Digge ſpringes.

WHere before this time the towne of Glouceſter, now latelie called the citie of Glouceſter, and the inhabitantes and reſiantes within the ſame, haue bene reaſonablie furniſhed, comforted and refreſhed with good pure and cleane running water, iſſuing out of the heads of freſh ſprings, ſituate and being within one mile and halfe diſtant from the ſaid citie, in one hill there called Matſtones hill, otherwiſe called Robin hoods hill: And for the preſeruation & continuance of the ſaid heads and ſprings, there is and long time heretofore hath bene erected and builded by the inhabitants of the ſame new citie, ſundrie condite houſes of lime and ſtone and from thence the ſaide water hath bene conueied vnder earth in pipes of leade, into diuers places of the ſaid citie, and alſo to the cloiſter and houſes of the late diſſolued monaſterie of ſaint Peter in the ſame citie, now latelie tranſlated and eſtabliſhed by the kings maieſtie into a cathedrall church of a biſhop deane and chapiter, which ſaid freſh running water is and hath bene not onelie a great refreſhing comfort & commoditie to all the kings ſubiectes, inhabiting within the ſaid citie, but alſo a ſingular pleaſure to all eſtrangers repairing to the ſame: Till now of late the ſaid ſpringes haue bene and yet be much dried waſted & conſumed, ſo that through the debilitie and ſcarſitie of water in the ſaid ſpringes, littel or no water at this day commeth or runneth from theſe to the condites & vſuall places in the ſaid citie or minſter, by reaſon whereof if ſome ſpedie remedie be not foreſéene & prouided for the conueiance bringing & leading of other water ſprings now alſo being in the ſaid hill, not far diſtant from the ſaid olde heads, to the pipes gutters and trenches of the ſame olde heades, now leading and conueing the water to the ſaid citie and minſter, the kings ſubiectes inhabiting within the ſame citie, for lacke of the ſaid water ſhall be much greeued annoied and moleſted, for as much as freſh and pure running water is and hath bene noted to be one of the moſt neceſſaries comforte and refreſhing to all cities and townes within this realme. In conſideration whereof be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that from the feaſt of Eaſter next comming it ſhall be lawfull to the maior of the ſaide citie of Glouceſter for the time being, and alſo to the deane of the ſaid minſter or cathedrall church and their ſucceſſours, and the ſucceſſours of euerie of them, at all times after the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter, as néede ſhall require to digge and breake ground for the conueiance of the ſaide water in all places, in or vpon the ſaid hill, ſo that the place or places ſo broken digged or trenched, be not aboue halfe a mile diſtant from the places where the ſaide olde conduites heades be now alreadie builded and erected, and in ſuch places where it ſhall be thought moſt apt and neceſſarie by the artificers and workemen of the ſaide maior or deane for the time being, to ſearch or finde anie new ſpring heades in anie place within the ſaide precint afore mentioned. And vpon the ſame new ſpringes ſo found lawfullie to erecte and edifie new conduit houſes, and there to digge and make diches vaultes and trenches and other conuenient and neceſſarie thinges for the continuance thereof at all times hereafter, at the libertie and pleaſure of the ſaide maior and deane and their ſucceſſours for euermore. And alſo from the ſaid new ſpringes to conueie the water in pipes of leade gutters and trenches vnto the other pipes of lead appertaining to the ſaide olde conduits heades, and by ſuch or like policie and meanes to bring and conueie the whole water from all the ſaide heades and ſpringes, vnto the ſaid citie and minſter, for the common wealth vtilitie and reliefe of the ſame citie and minſter, and the inhabitantes of the ſame. And thus to be done and executed with the yéerelie maintenance and reparations of the ſame, as néede ſhall require from time to time alwaies hereafter. And further that the ſaid maior & deane & their ſucceſſours and euerie of them, for the digging & breaking of anie ſuch ground or ſoile in anie the places aforeſaid, and for the purpoſes aforeſaid ſhall within xx. daies next after anie ſuch ground broken by the labourers or workemen of the ſaid maior or deane, for the ententes and purpoſes aforeſaid, ſatiſfie content and paie vnto the owners or poſſeſſours of the ſaid ſoile or ground ſo broken or digged, as much moneie for the ſame digging & breaking, as ſhall be adiudged and taxed by the determination and iudgement of iii. or iiii. indifferent men, inhabiting within the pariſh, where the place ſo broken builded or trenched is or ſhall be, and that to be vſed for euermore hereafter. And the ſame iii. or iiii. men alwaies hereafter ſhall be choſen and named, aſwell by the owner or poſſeſſour of the ground ſo broken for the time being, as alſo by the ſaid maior or deane for the time being, by whoſe commaundement anie ſuch ground or ſoile ſhall be at anie time hereafter ſo digged or broken: And all ſuch ſummes as after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter ſhall be taxed by the ſaid iii. or iiii. men for the time being ſo named and choſen, for ſatiſfaction of anie ſuch treſpaſſe or treſpaſſes ſhall be paied and ſatiſfied by the ſaid maior or deane for the time being, within iiii. dayes next after the ſaid taxation or iudgement ſo made and yéelded, vpon paine of the ſaide maior or deane ſo offending denieng or refuſing the paiment thereof for euerie ſuch offence to forfeite xiii.s.iiii.d. the one halfe of which ſaid forfeiture ſhall be to the king our ſouereigne lorde, his heires and ſucceſſours, and the other moitie to anie of the kings ſubiectes that will ſue for the ſame by anie of the kings courtes of recorde by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, in which action bill or plaint no wager of lawe protection nor eſſoine ſhall lie. And neuertheleſſe the partie, whoſe ground hereafter ſhall be broken for none paiment of all ſuch ſummes of moneie, as by the ſaid iii. or iiii. men for the time being, ſhall be taxed and adiudged for the dooing of anie ſuch treſpaſſe at anie time or times, ſhall haue an action of debt againſt the ſaid maior or deane, by whoſe commaundement anie ſuch ground ſhall be ſo broken, in anie of the kings courtes of recorde, for the recouerie of the ſame debt ſo taxed, in which action no wager of law protection or eſſoine ſhall lie. And if it ſhal hapen that the ſaid thrée or foure men hereafter ſo to be choſen, as is aforeſaid, doo not or ſhall not agrée in making anie ſuch taxation for anie ſuch offence or offences to be doone within the ſaid time of foure dayes to them afore limited, nor that the ſaide maior or deane for the time being, doo not offer or tender to the partie ſo greued, reaſonable amendes and ſatiſfaction for the breaking digging or trenching his or their ſaide ground, that then the partie or parties ſo gréeued, and whoſe landes or ſoile ſhall be ſo hereafter ſubuerted and broken, ſhall haue his lawfull remedie againſt the ſaide maior or deane for the time being, by whoſe commaundement anie ſuch ſoile or ground, ſhall be for the purpoſe aforeſaide digged or broken, by action of treſpaſſe, and to recouer damages for the ſame, anie thing in this preſent acte mentioned to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Paiment.

Refuſ.

Forf.

Action.

Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that if the ſaid maior or deane, their ſucceſſours workemen or ſeruauntes, or anie of them, at anie time or times after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, be or ſhall be diſturbed letted or withſtanded, to digge build heades of conduites diches or trenches in anie place or places, in or vpon the ſaid hill, within the precincte to them afore limited, or in anie other place or places from the hill vnto the ſaid citie, for the neceſſarie reparation & amendement of anie the pipes of lead hereafter to be craſed or broken, which dooth conueie the ſaid water to the ſame citie or minſter, by anie owner owners or poſſeſſours of the ſame ground, or by anie other perſon or perſons at anie time or times hereafter: that then euerie ſuch perſon owner poſſeſſor or perſons ſo diſturbing, wilfullie letting or moleſting anie the workemen of the ſaid maior or deane, ſhall forfeite and loſe for euerie ſuch diſturbance and denier xx. s. The one halfe of which ſaid forfeiture ſhall be vnto the king our ſouereigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſours, and the other moitie to anie of the kings ſubiectes that will ſue for the ſame in anie the kings courtes of recorde, at anie time hereafter by action of debt bill plaint information or otherwiſe, in which no wager of lawe protection nor eſſoine ſhall lie or be allowed.

Diſturb.

Forf.

An acte for repairing of Canterburie, Rocheſter, Stampforde *and diuers other townes.*

The xxxvi. Chapter.

FOr as much as in times paſt diuers and manie beautifull houſes of habitation haue bene within the walles and liberties of the citie of Canterburie, the citie of Rocheſter, the boroughes and townes of Stampford, and great Grimeſbie in the countie of Lincolne, the towne of Cambridge in the countie of Cambridge, the borough or towne of Derbie, in the countie of Derbie, the borough or towne of Gilford in the countie of Surreie, the towne of Dunwich in the countie of Suffolke the boroughes or townes of the ſinke portes with their members, the towne of Lewes in the countie of Suſſex, and the towns of Buckinham in the countie of Buckingham, which now are fallen downe decaied & at this time remaine vnreedified, lieng as deſolate and voide groundes, and manie of them adioining nigh vnto the high ſtréetes repleniſhed with much ordure filth and vncleanes, with pittes ſellers and vaultes lieng open and vncouered, to the great perill and danger of all the inhabitantes and other the kings ſubiectes paſſing by the ſame, and ſome houſes be verie weake and féeble readie to fall downe, and be verie dangerous to paſſe by, to the great decaie & hinderance of the ſaid cities boroughes townes & ſinke portes. It

Decaied houſes.

Reedifie.

Lordes immediate.

Rent charge.

Maior.

Reedifie.

maie therefore be enacted by the kinge our ſoueraigne lord, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons or bodies politike, being owners and poſſeſſioners of anie ſuch deſolate or void grounds, that at anie time within fiue and fortie yeeres next before the making of this acte haue ben builded for houſes of habitation, or for anie houſe or houſes of habitacion now or hereafter being in decaie and not fullie fallen downe, within the liberties and precinctes of anie of the ſaid boroughes townes & places, do not ſufficientlie reedifie build & repaire, or cauſe to be reedified builded & repaired the ſaid deſolate void groundes & decaied houſes conuenient for habitation and dwelling, within ii. yeeres next after proclamation to be made in and vpon the ſame void ground or grounds, decaied houſe or houſes, by the maiors aldermen & burgeſſes, or other head officers within the precinct of their owne auctorities, that then it ſhalbe lawfull for the chiefe lord or lords immediate, of whom ſuch doſolate & void grounds decaied, and ruinous houſes be holden after the ſaid ii. yeeres be expired, to enter into the ſame, and to haue the ſame grounds or houſes, with the curtilage backſide and gardine adioining to the ſame, if theie be of the inheritaunce of the owner or owners of the ſaid decaied houſe or ground, and exceede not one acre of ground, to them and to their heires or ſucceſſours, or to their owne proper vſe for euer, ſo that the ſaid lord or lordes immediate entring by the auctoritie of this acte, doe ſufficientlie reedifie build or repaire the ſame void grounde or decaied houſes, within two yeeres and an halfe, next and immediatlie following the determination of the aforeſaid firſt two yeeres. And in caſe ſuch lorde or lordes, as maie enter by this acte, do not enter and well & ſufficientlie reedifie build or repaire the ſame void groundes or decaied houſes, within the ſaid two yeeres and an halfe to them limitted by this acte: or if ſuch lord or lordes immediate, as maie enter by this acte, doo ſufficientlie reedifie build & repaire the ſame voide grounds or decaied houſes, within the ſaid two yeeres and an halfe to them limitted, and after theie their heires or ſucceſſours ſuffer the ſame houſes or void grounds to fall in ruine & decaie and do not build or reedifie the ſame ſufficientlie within two yeeres & an halfe of ſuch ruine or decaie: that then it ſhalbe lawful to all perſon or perſons or bodies politike, as ſhall then haue anie rent charge iointlie or ſeuerall going out of the ſaid void ground or groundes, or decaied houſe or houſes in anie of the ſaid cities boroughes, townes or places immediatlie after the ſaid ii. yeeres & an halfe expired, to enter into the ſame, and to haue to ſuch of them their heires and ſucceſſours, to their owne proper vſe, as ſhal ſo build the ſaid void grounds or decaied houſes, by auctoritie of this acte, the ſame voide groundes or houſes, with the curtilage backſide and gardein adioining to the ſame, if theie be of the inheritaunce of the owner or owners of the ſaide decaied houſe or ground, and exceede not in quantitie one acre of grounde, diſcharged of all rentes going out of the ſame groundes or houſes, aſwell againſt the ſaid lorde and lords immediate, as all other perſon or perſons or bodies politike, hauing anie rent or rents charges or rent ſecke out of the ſame, other then the fee ferme of the ſaid citie burough town or place, or ſome parcell thereof, ſo that the ſaid perſon or perſons or bodies politike, hauing the ſaide rent charge, entring by the auctoritie of this acte, do ſufficientlie reedifie build and repaire the ſame deſolate and void ground or groundes, or decaied houſe or huſes, within one yeere & iii. quarters next & immediatlie followng the determination of the ſaid ii. yeeres and an halfe, to the ſaid lorde or lordes immediate appointed by this acte. And in caſe ſuch perſon or perſons or bodies politike, hauing anie of the ſaid rentes charges, as maie enter by this acte, doo not enter and well and ſufficientlie reedifie build or repaire the ſame voide groundes or decaied houſes, within one yeere and three quarters to them appointed by vertue of this acte: or if they or anie of them hauing ſuch rent charge, & that may enter by this acte, doo ſufficientlie build & repaire the ſame voide ground or groundes, or decaied houſe or houſes, within the ſame one yeere & three quarters to them limited, & after they their heires or ſucceſſours, ſuffer the ſame voide ground or groundes, houſe or houſes to fall in ruine and decaie, & doo not build or reedifie the ſame ſufficientlie within one yeers & three quarters after ſuch ruine or decaie: that then it ſhall be lefull to the maiors aldermen and burgeſſes, and other the head officers of the ſaide cities boroughes townes and places, by what name or names ſoeuer theie be incorporated and their ſucceſſours, & euerie of them within the limmits of their auctorities immediatlie after the ſaid yeere & iii. quarters expired, into euerie ſuch deſolate and void groundes decaied or ruinous houſes, to enter, & to haue hould and enioy to them & their ſucceſſours for euer, to their owne vſes, the ſame groundes or houſes & euerie of them with the curtelages, gardens, & backeſide to the ſame, if they be of the inheritance of the owner or owners of the ſaid decaied houſe or ground, and exceed not in quantitie one acre of ground clearelie diſcharged of all rentes going out of the ſame groundes or houſes, as well againſt the ſaid lord or lordes immediate, as all other perſon or perſons or bodies politike, hauing ſuch rente charge or rent ſecke as before is ſaid, other then the fee ferme of the ſaid citie borough towne or place or parcell thereof. So that the ſame maiors aldermen and burgeſes or other head officers as is aforeſaid, or their ſucceſſours for the time being, doo reedifie build or repaire, or cauſe to be reedified builded or repaired, the ſame ground or groundes, houſe or houſes within iii yeeres next, & immediatelie folowing the determination of the ſaide yeere and iii. quarters, limited or appointed to ſuch perſon or perſons or bodies politike, that haue or ſhall haue anie rent as is aforeſaid: And in caſe the ſaide maiors aldermen & burgeſes, or other head officers as is aforeſaid, or their ſucceſſours, doo not enter and reedifie build and repaire the ſame void ground or groundes decaied houſe or houſes in forme aforeſaid, within yͤ ſaid terme of three

yeeres

yeares after their ſaid entre, or if they ſufficiently reedifie build and repaire the ſame voyd ground or grounds or decaied houſe or houſes within the ſaid three yeares to them limited by this act, and after they or their ſucceſſors, ſuffer the ſame houſe or houſes, voyd ground or grounds, to fall in ruine and decaie, and do not build and reedifie the ſame ſufficientlie within three yeeres after ſuch ruine or decaie, that then it ſhalbe lawfull to yͤ firſt owner or owners, poſſeſſor or poſſeſſors of ſuch void ground or grounds, decaied houſe or houſes, their heires or ſucceſſors, immediatly after yͤ ſaid three yeeres, to the ſaid maiors aldermen & burgeſſes, and other head officers as is afore limitted, expired, into the ſame houſes ground or grounds, curtilages, gardeins, and backſides to enter, and the ſame to retaine to them, their heires and ſucceſſors, as in their firſt eſtate, anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alway, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, be not in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons, being at the time of the ſaid proclamation made vnder the age of xxi. yeares, or being feme couert, or in priſon, or beyond the ſea in the kinges warres, or in his other lawfull affaires, or to any perſon or perſons, not being then of whole and perfect memorie, during the time that ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe within age, maried, in priſon, or of no perfect memorie, or beyond the ſea, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons, their heires or ſucceſſors, after that he or they come to their full age of xxi. yeares or be vnmaried, out of priſon, or come againe within this realme, or be of whole and perfect memorie, within three yeares then next inſuing, do reedifie the ſame deſolate or voyd grounds, or repaire the ſaid decaied houſes.

An act touching the honor of Ampthill.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

CONſidering that the kinges moſt excellent maieſtie mindeth and intendeth by the grace of God to erect build and edifie vpon his graces manour of Ampthill in the countie of Bedford, ſumptuous ſtatelie beautifull and princely buildinges ſtructures and edifices, and the ſame as his highneſſe hath alreadie with goodlie and parkely parkes, ſo hereafter with diuers and ſundrie other like thinges of pleaſure delite and commoditie, to bewtifie adorne, and decorate, mete apt and conuenient for the long conſeruation of the kinges moſt royall perſon at ſuch time and times as his maieſtie ſhall haue acceſſe to the ſame: It ſeemeth therefore verie behouefull expedient and requiſite, that not alonely to ſuch a palace royall, manours poſſeſſions and other hereditaments ſhould be knit vnited and annexed, correſpondent and agreeable to the worthineſſe and dignitie thereof, but alſo ought of all conueniencie in reaſon to be ornated and ſet forth with the name and title of an honour, thereby inſinuating and declaring, that the thing ſhalbe no leſſe honorable and princely in rich and faire poſſeſſions, than ſtately and commodious, as well in things of pleaſure, as in ſumptuous and coſtly buildinges. Wherefore be it enacted ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporal & the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that all and ſinguler manors, parks, meſſuages, ſites of monaſteries, granges, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and all other hereditaments, liberties and commodities, lieng or being in the hamlets, townes and pariſhes of Ampthill, Milbroke, Fleetewike, Malden, Stepingley, Weſtoning, Houghton, Congeſt, Wiſhamſted, Littelington Huſbandcrauley, Rigemond cum Sageno, Aſpeley, Geys, Cliphill, Caynoo, Shefford, Craneſfield, Pollorhill, Harlington, Todington, Barton, Shitlington, Chalgraue, Mariſton, Wooburne, Euerſhall, Milton, Brian, Warden, Elſtow, Candewell, Domſtable, Salford, Holcote, Bedford, Wotton, Kempſton, and the manor of Colneworth in the ſaid countie of Bedford or in any of them, or elſe in the hamlets, townes or pariſhes of Newportpanell, Tikforth, Molſo, great Lidforth, litle Lidforth, Stewkley little Brickhill, Bowbrickhill, Wauendon, north Crauley, and Swanborne, or in anie of them in the countie of Buckingham, or elſwhere within the realme of England, belonging or apperteining to any manor lieng or being in any of yͤ towns or pariſhes aboue mentioned, whereof and of the which our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king is at this preſent ſeaſed of an eſtate of inheritance, ſhall from henſeforth be perpetuallie knit annexed and vnited to the ſaide manor of Ampthill, and be taken adiudged and deemed as part parcell and member of the ſame manor: and yͤ the ſame manor of Ampthill, togither with all maner lands, tenements and other yͤ premiſſes aboue recited, ſo vnited and annexed to the ſame manor, according as is aboue expreſſed, ſhall from henſeforth be perpetuallie called and named the honor of Ampthill. And that yͤ ſame which heretofore hath bene taken for yͤ manor of Ampthill, ſhall from henſeforth be taken & adiudged the chiefe principall and capitall part and place of the whole honor of Ampthill, and alſo that all & ſinguler other manors, meſſuages, lands, tenements, rentes, reuerſions, ſeruices and other hereditaments, lieng or being in any of the hamlets, townes, or pariſhes aforeſaid, with their rights members & appurtenances, wherof, and of the which the king our ſaid ſouereigne lord, his heires, or ſucceſſors, ſhalbe at any time hereafter ſeaſed of eſtate of inheritance by purchaſe, eſchete, forfeiture or otherwiſe, ſhall immediatlie after ſuch purchaſe forfeiture eſchete or other wiſe comming to the hands of his highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, be from time to time vnited annexed deemed and adiudged to all intents and purpoſes, as part parcell and member of the ſaid honor of Ampthill.

Landes vnited to Ampthill.

And

Tenants.

And furthermoꝛe be it enacted by auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that all and ſinguler the tenantes, as well freeholders and copiholders, as other, and all and ſinguler perſons, which owe ſute to anie of the ſaid manoꝛs, oꝛ to any leete oꝛ lawday to be holden within the pꝛecinct of anie of them, and the heires ſucceſſoꝛs and aſſignes of euery of the ſaid tenants ſhall do their ſutes ſeruices & cuſtomes, and pay their rents to the ſaid ſundꝛie manoꝛs, and in ſuch time as they did and ought to do befoꝛe the making of this pꝛeſent act. And that the ſaid tenantes and ſuters and euerie of them, oꝛ the heires ſucceſſoꝛs oꝛ aſſignes of them oꝛ euery of them, at any time, hereafter ſhall not be charged oꝛ chargeable to oꝛ with any other ſeruices, ſutes cuſtomes rents oꝛ other charges, noꝛ be compelled to do oꝛ pay at ne in any other place oꝛ places, noꝛ anie of the ſeuerall tenures changed altered oꝛ charged otherwiſe than they were oꝛ ought to do and befoꝛe the making of this act anie thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Seruices.

Grants.

Prouided alwaies, that this act oꝛ any thing therein conteined ſhall not be pꝛeiudiciall oꝛ hurtfull to anie perſon oꝛ perſons, their heires executoꝛs ſucceſſoꝛs oꝛ aſſignes, foꝛ any leaſes, demiſes, grants, oꝛ couenants heretofoꝛe had made oꝛ granted to them oꝛ any of them, of the ſaide manoꝛs and other the pꝛemiſſes, oꝛ any part oꝛ parcell thereof, oꝛ of any leaſes grantes oꝛ couenants hereafter to be made oꝛ granted of any of the ſaid manoꝛs, lands, tenements, and other the pꝛemiſſes, whereof the kings highneſſe his heires oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs ſhall hereafter be ſeaſed of eſtate of inheritance by purchaſe foꝛfeiture eſchete oꝛ otherwiſe, as is afoꝛeſeid lieng oꝛ being in any of the ſaid hamlets, townes oꝛ pariſhes, by the owners of the ſaid manoꝛs, lands, tenementes, & other the pꝛemiſſes oꝛ any part oꝛ parcell therof, oꝛ by any of their anceſtoꝛs oꝛ pꝛedeceſſoꝛs, oꝛ by any perſon oꝛ perſons lawfullie auctoꝛiſed by them oꝛ any of them, foꝛ any demiſe leaſe oꝛ grant therof ſo made oꝛ to be made: Sauing alwaie to euerie perſon and perſons bodies politike and coꝛporat, their heires, executoꝛs, ſucceſſoꝛs, and aſſignes and euery of them, other than ſuch bodies politike and coꝛpoꝛat, and other perſons as were oꝛ hereafter ſhalbe parts and pꝛiuy to the bargaines, ſales, gifts oꝛ grants of the ſaid manoꝛs and other the pꝛemiſſes oꝛ any part thereof, & their wiues being examined accoꝛding to the law of this realme, their heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, and the wiues ſo examined and their heires, and the heires and ſucceſſoꝛs of euery of them, all ſuch right title vſe intereſt, poſſeſſion, leaſe, leaſes, ferme, fermes, foꝛ terme of life liues yeares, oꝛ otherwiſe, and all grants liberties, pꝛiuileges iuriſdictions, auctoꝛities, franchiſes, rents, charges pꝛofits couenants and all other commoditie oꝛ commodities, which they oꝛ anie of them, haue might oꝛ ought to haue, oꝛ hereafter ſhall oꝛ ſhould haue, in of oꝛ to the pꝛemiſſes oꝛ any part oꝛ parcell of them, in ſuch maner and foꝛme as though this act oꝛ any thing therein conteined to the contrary thereof had neuer bene had noꝛ made, any thing in this pꝛeſent act to the contraie therof notwithſtanding.

Surueie.

Iſſues.

Be it alſo further enacted by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that the ſaid honour of Ampthill, and all the manoꝛs, lands, tenements, hereditaments and other the pꝛemiſſes aboue rehearſed, ſhall from henſefoꝛth be in the oꝛder ſurueie rule and gouernance of the court of augmentations of the reuenues of our ſoueraigne loꝛd the kings crowne, and to be granted let and ſet to ferme by the officers and miniſters of the ſame court, in ſuch maner and foꝛme, as other the manoꝛs lands & tenements appointed to the ſame court bene and ought to be letten oꝛ granted. And that all the fermes iſſues, reuenues and pꝛofits comming and growing of the pꝛemiſſes & of euery part thereof, ſhall be taken and receiued to the kings vſe by the miniſters and officers of the ſame court, in ſuch maner and foꝛme as is vſed and had of other manoꝛs lands, tenements, committed to the oꝛder ſurueie and gouernance of the ſaid court of augmentation, any act ſtatute oꝛdinance cuſtome oꝛ vſe heretofoꝛe had made oꝛ vſed to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

An act concerning the honour of Grafton,

The xxxviii. Chapter.

Landes vnited to Grafton.

FOꝛ diuers ſundꝛie vꝛgent and neceſſarie cauſes and conſiderations the kinges maieſtie ſpecialle mouing: Be it enacted oꝛdeined and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne loꝛd with the aſſent of the loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛall and the commons in this pꝛeſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoꝛitie of the ſame, that all thoſe his maieſties hundꝛeds of Wimberſley and Alfoꝛds how, and all thoſe his graces foꝛreſtes Whittilwod and Salwſey, and all that his chace of Yardley in the countie of Noꝛthampton with all and ſinguler their members rightes and appurtenances: and all that his highneſſe chaſe of Waddon in the countie of Buckingham, with all and ſinguler his rights, members, and appurtenances, and all & ſinguler manoꝛs, parks, meſſuages, ſcites of monaſteries and pꝛioꝛies, granges, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions ſeruices, and all other hereditaments liberties & commodities, lieng oꝛ being in yͤ hamlets, towns and pariſhes of Grafton, Hertwell, Aſhton, Rod, Coꝛtuall, Alderton, Stoke bꝛewern, Shittillanger, Shoꝛeſley, Bliſewoꝛth, Milton, Malleſwoꝛth, Tiffild, Palliſpery, Toſſetoꝛ, Eiſton Hulcote, Abſell, Eſcot, Aſcot, Daleſcot, Bugbꝛoke, Kuddiſthꝛup Collingthꝛigh, Hardingſton, Wotton, Wyken and Delapꝛey in the ſaid countie of Noꝛthampton: and in the Hamlets townes and pariſhes of Luffild, Hanſlap, Caſtelthoꝛpe, Harſham, Shenley, Littlehoꝛewode, Sneſloo, and little Lidfoꝛth, in the ſaid countie of Buckingham, and els where within the realme of England, belonging oꝛ appertayning to anie manours oꝛ hundꝛed, lieng oꝛ being in anie of the townes or pariſhes aboue mencioned, whereof and of the which our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king is at this preſent ſeaſed of an eſtate of inheritance, ſhall from henſeforth be perpetuall knit, annexed and vnited to the ſaid manor of Grafton, and be taken adiudged and deemed as part parcell and member of the ſame manour: And that the ſame manor of Grafton, togither with all maner lands tenements and other the premiſſes aboue recited, ſo vnited and annexed to the ſame manour, according as is aboue expreſſed, ſhall from henſeforth be perpetuallie called and named the honor of Grafton: and that the ſame which heretofore hath bene taken for the maner of Grafton, ſhall from the firſt date of Maie next comming be taken and adiudged the chiefe principall and capitall part and place of the whole honour of Grafton: And alſo that all & ſinguler other manours, meſſuages, lands, tenements, rents reuerſions, ſeruices, and other hereditamentes lieng and being in anie of the hamlets, townes or pariſhes aforeſaid, with all the rights members and appurtenances, whereof and of the which the king our ſouereigne lor his heires or ſucceſſors, ſhalbe at anie time hereafter ſeaſed of eſtate of inheritance by purchaſe eſchete forfeiture or otherwiſe, ſhall immediatlie after ſuch purchaſe, forfeiture, or other wiſe comming to the handes of his highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, be from time to time vnited, annexed deemed and adiudged to all intents and purpoſes, as part parcell and member of the ſaid honor of Grafton.

Tenants.

Rents.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſinguler the tenants, aſwell freeholders and copiholders as other, and all and ſinguler perſons, which owe ſute to anie of the ſaid manors, or to anie leete or lawday to be holden, within the precinct of any of them, and the ſucceſſors and aſſignes of euerie of the ſaid tenants, ſhall do their ſutes ſeruices and cuſtomes, and paie their rents to the ſaid ſundry manors, and in ſuch time as they did and ought to do before the making of this preſent act. And that the ſaid tenants and ſuters or anie of them, or the heires ſucceſſors or aſſignes of them or anie of them, at anie time hereafter, ſhall not be charged or chargeable to or with anie other ſeruices ſutes cuſtomes rentes or other charges, nor be compelled to do or paie the ſame in anie other place or places, nor anie of the ſeuerall tenures changed altered or charged otherwiſe than they were or ought to do, or be before the making of this act, anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Grants.

Prouided alwaie, that this act or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, their heires executors ſucceſſors or aſſignes, for any leaſes demiſes grants or couenants heretofore had made or granted to them or any of them, of the ſaide manors and other the premiſſes, or anie part or parcell thereof, or of anie leaſes grantes or couenants hereafter to be made or granted of any of the ſaid manors, lands, tenementes, and other the premiſſes, whereof the kings highneſſe his heires or ſucceſſors ſhall hereafter be ſeaſed of eſtate of inheritance by purchaſe forfeiture eſchete or otherwiſe, as is aforeſaid, lieng or being in anie of the ſaid hamlets townes or pariſhes by the owners of the ſaid manors lands tenements and other the premiſſes, or anie part or parcell thereof, or by anie of their anceſtors, or predeceſſors, or by any other perſon or perſons lawfullie auctoriſed by them or any of them, for any demiſe leaſe or grant thereof ſo made or to be made: Sauing alwaies to euerie perſon and perſons bodies politike and corporat, their heires ſucceſſors, executors, & aſſignes, other than ſuch bodies politike and corporat, and ſuch other perſons as were or hereafter ſhall be parties and priuies to the bargaines ſales, gifts or grants of the ſaid manors and other the premiſſes or anie part thereof: and their wiues being examined of the ſame according to the lawes of this realme, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the wiues ſo examined, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them all ſuch right title vſe intereſt poſſeſſion, leaſe, leaſes, ferme, fermes, for terme of life, liues or yeares, or otherwiſe: and all grants, liberties, rents, charges profits, couenantes and all and euerie other commoditie or commodities which they or any of them haue might or ought to haue, or hereafter ſhall or ſhould haue of in or to the premiſſes or anie part or parcell of them, in ſuch maner and forme, as though this act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof had neuer bene had nor made, any thing in this preſent act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Suruey.

Profits.

Be it alſo further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid honor of Grafton, and all the manors lands tenements hereditaments and other the premiſſes aboue rehearſed, ſhall from henſeforth be in the order ſuruey rule and gouernance of the court of augmentation of our ſaide ſouereigne lord the kings crowne, and to be granted, let and ſet to ferme by the officers and miniſters of the ſame court, in ſuch maner and forme as other the manors lands and tenements appointed to the ſame court, bene or ought to be letten or granted: And that all the fermes iſſues, reuenues, and profits comming and growing of the premiſſes and euerie part thereof, ſhalbe taken and receiued to the kings vſe by the miniſters and officers of the ſame court, in ſuch manner and forme as is vſed and had of other manors, lands, tenements and other hereditamentes, committed to the order, ſuruey and gouernance of the ſaid court of augmentation, any act, ſtatute, ordinance cuſtome or vſe heretofore had made or vſed to the contrarie therof notwithſtanding.

Swannimots.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that this act ne any thing therein conteined be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to the iuſtices, wardens, ſtewards, lieutenants and clerkes of the ſwannimotes of any forreſts, parks, or chaſes conteined in this act, for or concerning any of their offices powers or auctorities, but onelie for and concerning ſurueieng of woods and woodſales to be had and made in any of the ſaid parks forreſtes or chaſes, and yͤ puniſhment of the offendors therein, and the naming ruling and ordering of the verderors thereof.

And

Woodes.

And it is further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the miniſter of the woods of the ſaid court of augmentations, or other officers of the ſame court, ſhall yearelie paie or cauſe to be paid of ſuch ſummes of monie as ſhall yearelie riſe and come of the woodſales to be made of or in the ſaid parks forreſtes and chaſes aforeſaid all and all maner of fees and wages as of old time hath bene accuſtomed to be paid for the exerciſing of anie office within the ſaid parks, forreſts and chaſes, according to a certificat by writing thereof to be made vnto the ſaid maiſter of the woodes by and from the iuſtices of the forreſtes or any of them or anie their deputie or deputies in the ſame office, ſealed and ſubſcribed by them or anie of them.

Reparations.

And it is alſo enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid maiſter of the woodes for the time being, ſhall make paiment of all and all maner of reparations needefull to be done in and vpon anie pale, raile and lodge, within anie of the ſaid parkes, forreſtes and chaſes, and aſſigne timber for the ſame vpon anie requeſt thereof to be made in writing, by and from the ſaid iuſtices of forreſtes: And the ſaid maiſter of the woodes ſhall allowe all maner of fewell and brouſe to be ſpent and occupied within the ſaid parks, forreſts and chaſes, as it hath bene of old time there vſed and accuſtomed.

And it is alſo prouided and enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the maiſter of the woods ſhall not make any woodſale within the parkes chaſes and forreſtes aforeſaid or any of them, but by the aſſent of the iuſtices of forreſts for the time being, within whoſe auctoritie ſuch forreſts chaſes and parks bene, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Duchie.

Leaſes.

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid that the fermers, rentes, ſutes, and ſeruices of ſuch and as manie of the ſaid manors, landes, tenements, and hereditamentes, mentioned in this act, belonging to the duchie of Lancaſter and conntie palantine of Lancaſter or to either of them, ſhalbe anſwered and paid in the court of the duchie chamber at Weſtminſter, or to the receiuors generall and other miniſters of the ſame court, in like manner and forme as heretofore hath bene vſed and accuſtomed. And that all leaſes hereafter to be made of any of the ſame manors, landes, tenementes or hereditaments belonging to the ſaid duchie, ſhall be made vnder the ſeale of the duchie of Lancaſter in like maner and forme as heretofore hath bene vſed, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act concerning the execution of the court of ſurueiors.

The xxxix. Chapter.

Where in the parliament holden at London, the xv. daie of Aprill, in the xiiii. yeare of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, and from thenſe proroged to Weſtminſter the laſt daie of Iulie, in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, and there then holden, one act or eſtatute was made and ordeined by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that diuers and manie honors caſtles lordſhips manours landes tenementes and other hereditaments, as well in England and Wales, as in Callis and the marches of the ſame, which in a Cedule to the ſaide act annexed be expreſſed, were appointed to be vnder the ſuruete letting and ſetting of diuers perſons by the kinges highneſſe commiſſion aſſigned, which by the ſaid act be named and called, the kings generall ſurueiors of all and ſinguler the premiſſes, before whome all receiuours bailifes and other officers and miniſters, and all other perſon and perſons ſhouldbe accountable, of and for all and euerie the premiſſes, as by the ſaid act more plainely at large maie appeare. The ſaid act to indure vntill the laſt daie of the parliament then next and immediatlie inſuing, which ſaide next parliament, begon at London the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentie yeare of his graces moſt noble reigne, and from thenſe adiourned vnto Weſtminſter, and there alſo vpon diuers prorogations continued and holden the fourth day of Februarie, in the xxvii. yeere of his ſaid reigne: It was then and there by auctoritie of the ſame parliament ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that the ſaid former act ſhould from thenſeforth continue for euer, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined, more plainelie is ſhewed and maie appeare. And for as much as all and ſinguler the premiſſes be appertaining to the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, as in the right of his imperiall crowne of this realme, which crowne ſo being imperiall, it is verie neceſſarie, & expedient, that al poſſeſſions lands tenements and other hereditaments, being in any part parcell or member thereof, ſhould be of ſuch nature qualitie and condition, as one whole and perfit bodie vndiſmembred: ſo yͭ the officers thereof appointed by the kings highneſſe, ſhould haue no neceſſitie, to haue aid or aſſiſtance of the auctoritie and power of anie other court or iuriſdiction, of or for yͤ ordering ſurueieng ſetting letting of anie of the premiſſes, or for leuieng of all and ſinguler the fermes rents iſſues profits and commodities of the premiſſes, or for the determination and iudgment of any maner cauſe or cauſes that might happen to grow inſurge or riſe in of or about the ſame or anie part therof, wherein the kings maieſtie is partie. Therfore as well for the good ordering, and for more ſpeedie and due adminiſtration of iuſtice to be had of and concerning all and ſinguler ſuch the kings honors caſtles manors lands tenements & other hereditaments, preſts and ſums of mony compriſed in a Cedule ſigned or hereafter to be ſigned with yͤ kings ſigne manuell,

nuell, with the iſſues and profits of the ſame, to be truelie anſwered to the kinges highneſſe his heires and ſucceſſors. And to the intent the kings ſaid excellent maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors may the more trulie and ſpeedilie be anſwered contented and paid of the rents iſſues fermes reuenues and profits, riſing, comming and growing, or which hereafter ſhall riſe come or growe, of in and vpon all and ſinguler the honors caſtles lordſhips manors lands tenementes and other hereditaments aforeſaid, with other the premiſſes, which be compriſed in the ſaid Cedule, ſigned with the kings ſigne Manuell, or hereafter ſhall be expreſſed in anie other Cedule hereafter to be aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, in ſuch court place maner forme & condition, as hereafter ſhall be declared limited and appointed. Be it enacted ordeined & eſtabliſhed, by yͤ aſſent of the kings ſaid maieſtie, his lords ſpirituall & temporall and the commons in this his preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of yͤ ſame, in maner & forme, as hereafter followeth in articles, That is to ſaie.

Firſt the king our ſoueraigne lord, by auctoritie aforeſaid, ordeineth maketh eſtabliſheth and erecteth a certaine court, commonly to be called, The court of the generall ſurueiors of yͤ kings lands, which court, by auctoritie aforeſaid, continuallie ſhall be a court of record, and ſhall haue one priuie ſeale to be ingrauen and made after ſuch forme faſhion and maner as ſhall be appointed by the kings highneſſe, which ſaid ſeale ſhall remaine and be in the order and keeping of the ſame ſurueior, that ſhalbe firſt named in the kings letters patents, and in his abſence to be left to the next officer to be named in the ſaid letters patents, and in his abſence to the third officer to be named in the ſaid letters patents.

Court of generall ſurueiors.

Seale.

And be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhalbe certaine perſons to be named by the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, which ſhalbe called the kings generall ſurueiors of the kings lands, and they ſo named by the kings highneſſe his heires and ſucceſſors, ſhalbe one entire officer, and ſhalbe the firſt and principall officer of the ſaid court.

Surueiors

Alſo it is ordeined by auctoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch perſon as nowe is and hereafter ſhall be treaſurer of the kings chamber, ſhalbe alwaies treaſurer of the reuenues of the ſaide court, and ſhall be officer of the ſame court next vnto the ſaid ſurueiors.

Treaſurer.

Alſo there ſhall be one other perſon learned in the lawes of the land, to be named by the kings highneſſe, which ſhalbe called the kings attarnie of the ſaid court, and ſhall be the third officer in the ſaid court.

Kings attarnie.

Alſo there ſhall be one perſon to be named by the kings highneſſe and his heires, which ſhall be called the maiſter of the woods comming growing and being in and vpon the premiſſes or any part parcell or member thereof, and ſhall be the fourth officer of the ſame court.

Maiſter of woods.

Alſo there ſhall be as manie auditors in the ſame court, as by the kinges highneſſe and his heires ſhalbe appointed, which ſhalbe called auditors of the reuenues of the ſaid court.

Auditors.

And there ſhalbe likewiſe as manie receiuors in the ſame court, as by the kings highneſſe and his heires ſhall be named and appointed, which ſhall be called receiuors of ſuch reuenues: as to them ſhall be appointed by the kings letters patents.

Receiuors.

And there ſhalbe one perſon in the ſaid court, to be named by the kings highneſſe, which ſhall be called clerk of the ſame court: And one other perſon which ſhalbe called vſher of the ſame court: And one other perſon, which ſhall be called meſſenger of the ſame court, which clerke vſher & meſſenger ſhalbe named by the kinges highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, and euerie of them ſhall haue ſuch yearlie fees rewards and profits, for the exerciſing of the ſaid ſeuerall offices, as yͤ clerke vſher and meſſenger of the duchy chamber at Weſtminſter haue had & perceiued before this time.

Clerke.
Vſher.
Meſſenger.

Alſo the ſaid ſurueiors, which ſhall be appointed by the kings highneſſe, ſhall take a corporall oth before my lord chancellor of England for the time being after yͤ tenor inſuing: Ye ſhal ſweare that ye well and truelie ſhall ſerue the king in the ſayd office of the generall ſurueiors of the reuenues of his court, called the court of generall ſurueiors of his graces lands, and ſhall miniſter equall iuſtice to rich and poore, to the beſt of your cunning witte and power: And that ye ſhall diligently procure all thinges which maie honeſtly and iuſtly be to the kings aduantage and profit, and to the augmentation of the rightes and prerogatiues of his crowne: and truelie vſe the kings ſeale appointed to your office: And alſo indeuour your ſelfe to the vttermoſt of your power, to ſee the king truely anſwered of all ſuche rentes reuenues iſſues and profits, which ſhall or maie riſe or grow in your office, and from time to time deliuer with ſpeede ſuch as ſhall haue to do before you. And that ye ſhall not take or receiue of anie perſon, anie gift or rewarde, in any cauſe or matter depending before you, or wherein the kings highneſſe ſhall be partie, whereby anie preiudice hinderance, loſſe, or diſheriſon ſhall grow or be to the kinges highneſſe, ſo help you God and all ſaints.

Oth.

Alſo that the ſaid treaſurer ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid chancellor, according to yͤ tenor inſuing, Ye ſhall ſweare, that ye ſhall well and truely ſerue the king our ſoueraigne lord and his people, in the office of treaſurer of his highneſſe court of generall ſurueiors, & ye ſhall reaſonably and honeſtly procure the kings profit, and do right to all maner of people poore and rich in thoſe things, which touch your office, and the kings treaſure ye ſhall truelie keepe & diſpend, and true declaration and account therof ſhall make from time to time without anie concealement, to and before ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall be named, and appointed by the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors for the ſame and further ſhall do euerie thing, that of right appertaineth to your office, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Oth.

Alſo

Oth. Alſo the ſaid atturneie ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid generall ſurueiors according to the tenor inſuing, Ye ſhall ſweare, that ye well and truelie ſhall ſerue the king in all places, for or concerning any matter or cauſe that ſhall concerne or touch the poſſeſſions and hereditaments limited to the ſuruey and gouernance of this court, and procure the kinges profit thereof: And ye ſhall truelie counſell the king and the ſurueiors and treaſurer of this court in all thinges concerning the ſame, to the beſt of your cunning wit and power, & with all ſpeed & diligence from time to time, at the calling of the ſaid ſurueiors and treaſurer, you ſhall indeuor your ſelf for the hearing and determination indifferently of ſuch matters and cauſes, as ſhall depend before the ſaid ſurueiors and treaſurer: And that ye ſhall not take anie gift or reward in anie matter or cauſe depending in the ſame court or els where, wherein the king ſhalbe partie, whereby the kings maieſtie ſhalbe hurted hindered or diſinherited: and further do all and euerie thing, that ſhall apperteine vnto your office, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints

Oth. Alſo that the maiſter of the ſaid woods ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid generall ſurueiors, after the tenor inſuing: Ye ſhall ſweare that ye well and truelie ſhall ſerue the king our ſouereigne lord in the office of maiſter of the woods in this court, and that ye ſhall make true ſale and ſales of all woods and vnderwoods, belonging to your office, according to the auctoritie giuen vnto you by this act of generall ſurueiors or anie other act or acts to be made concerning the ſaid generall ſurueiors for the kings moſt aduantage, and nothing conceale, but true account make of all ſummes of monie, receiued for the ſame, and all other profits, wherewith ye ſhalbe lawfullie charged by reaſon of your ſaid office: ye ſhall make no petition, nor aſke allowance, but ſuche as ſhalbe good iuſt true and reaſonable: And ye ſhall do all and euerie thing and thinges, which ye ought to do by reaſon of your office, according to the forme and effect of this act, ſo help you God and all ſaints.

Oth. Alſo that euerie of the ſaid auditors ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid generall ſurueiors, after the tenor inſuing: Ye ſhall ſweare, that ye ſhall well and truely ſerue the king in your office, and ſhall not take or receiue of poore or ſuch, anie gift or reward, in anie matter or cauſe depending or to be diſcuſſed in the ſame court, but ſuch as ſhall be your ordinarie fees, and ye ſhall do all and euery other thing, which ſhall apperteine vnto your office, ſo help you God & all ſaints.

Oth. Alſo that euery of the ſaid receiuers, ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid generall ſurueiors, after the tenor inſuing, Ye ſhall ſweare, that ye truelie ſhall ſerue the king in your office, and nothing conceale, but true account make of all ſuch reuenues, rents, ſums of mony, and other profits, wherewith ye ſhalbe lawfullie charged by reaſon of the ſaid office, you ſhall make no petition nor aſke allowance, but ſuch as ſhall be good iuſt true and reaſonable, and ye ſhall do all and euery thing and things, which ye ought to do by reaſon of your office, according to the forme and effect of this act, ſo God you helpe and all ſaints.

Oth. Alſo the ſaid clerke of the court ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid generall ſurueiors after the tenor inſuing, Ye ſhall ſweare, that ye ſhall well and trulie ſerue the king in your office of clerke of the ſaid court, and truely do and execute all and euerie thing & things, which ye ought to do by reaſon of your office, according to the forme and effect of this act. And ye ſhall alſo be attendant vnto the ſaid generall ſurueiors from time to time, as they ſhall require you, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Oth. Alſo that the ſaid meſſenger ſhall take a corporall oth before the ſaid generall ſurueiors of the ſaid court, after the tenor inſuing: ye ſhall ſweare, that ye ſhall well and truelie ſerue the king in your office of meſſenger of this court, as well in ſpeedy ſeruing all and ſinguler proceſſe to you to be deliuered without fraud couin guile or deceipt, as alſo making true and ſpeedy certificat to this court of the ſame, and that you well and truelie do and execute all and euerie other thing & things, which ye ought to do by reaſon of your ſaid office, ſo helpe you God and all ſaints.

Surueie. Alſo be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that aſwell all the ſaid honors caſtles lordſhips manors meſes lands tenements rentes ſeruices tithes penſions portions aduouſons patronages forreſts parks chaſes warens woods vnderwoods and all other hereditaments, alſo all other thing and things mencioned in the ſaid Cedule, ſigned with the kings ſigne manuell, or which hereafter ſhall be compriſed in anie other Cedule hereafter to be ſigned by the kinges maieſtie, as is aforeſaid, and deliuered to the ſaid generall ſurueiors, ſhalbe onely in the order ſurueie rule and gouernance of the ſaid court.

Account. Alſo be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid generall ſurueiors treaſurer atturneie and maiſter of the woodes, or three of them, whereof the one of the ſaide generall ſurueiors to be one, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie from henſeforth, to call before them all and ſinguler receiuors, bailifes, and all other officers, and miniſters, accountable to the kings highneſſe, and euerie of them, and all and euerie other perſon and perſons that now be, or that hereafter ſhall be accountable, chargeable, or anſwerable to the kings highneſſe, of or for anie thing or thinges compriſed or conteined in the ſaid Cedule, or that hereafter ſhall be compriſed in anie other Cedule, ſigned with the kinges ſigne Manuell, and deliuered to the ſame ſurueiors, as is aforeſaid, and ſhall haue full power and auctoritie, from henſeforth, to compell the ſaid accountants, to account before them, and alſo to examine, heare, and determine their accounts, and all circumſtances thereof, and to do, and execute all and euerie thing and things, in and vpon euerie of the ſaide accountes as well for the ſure paiment and ſatiſfaction of ſuche rentes, fermes, iſſues, profits,reuenues,debts,and duties, as bene or ſhall grow vnto the kinges highneſſe by reaſon of the ſame,as in and for allowance and paiments of fées wages debts reparations vacations rents reſolute rewards or other thinges whatſoeuer by them thought requiſit and conuenient by their diſcretions.And generallie ſhall haue full power and auctoritie,to leuie or cauſe to be leuied to the kings vſe by all waies and meanes by their diſcretions, all and ſinguler the rentes fermes iſſues reuenues profits arrerages debts and duties, that ſhall growe and be due to the king, of in or by reaſon of ẏ honours caſtles manors lands tenementes & other hereditaments,committed or to be committed by auctoritie of this act, to the ſuruei e rule order & gouernance of ẏ ſaid court of ſurueiors, and of the officers and miniſters thereof aforeſaid. And ẏ the ſaid generall ſurueiors treaſurer atturneie and maiſter of the woods, or thrée of them, as is aforeſaid, from henſeforth, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie, to commit all and euerie the ſaid accomptants, and other perſons, owing ante debtes or dutie to the kings highneſſe, by reaſon of the premiſſes or any of them, to priſon, as well if they be found in arrerages vpon their accounts, or if anie of them do refuſe to make their accounts, as is aforeſaid, or paie their ſaid debts, and to let them to baile and mainpriſe or to anie other ſuretie at all times, as they by their diſcretions ſhall thinke reaſonable, as well for the ſure paiment thereof, as alſo for the contentation and paiment of all ſuch arrerages forfeits debts and paines as of anie the ſaid accomptants, or other ſhall be found in: and all other things concerning the premiſſes, and euerie part of them, as to them ſhall ſéeme conuenient. And that the ſaid generall ſurueiors treaſurer atturneie and maiſter of the woodes, or thrée of them, as is aboueſaid, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie, to acquit and diſcharge all and euerie accountant and accountantes, that haue or ſhall finiſh and determine his or their account or accountes, before them, and all and ſinguler other perſons, that ſhall paie iuſtly and truely their debts due vnto the king by reaſon of the premiſſes or anie of them. And that all and ſinguler acquittances and Quietus eſt,ſigned by the ſaid generall ſurueiors treaſurer atturneie and maiſter of the woodes, or thrée of them, as is aboueſaid, ſhall be enrolled in the records before them, and ſhall be a good ſufficient acquittance and diſcharge to the partie or parties,to whome they ſhall be made,to and for all maner ſuch accompts debts and other things, for or concerning the premiſſes, or anie part or parcell thereof.

Rents.

Impriſonment.

Acquittance.

Be it alſo enacted, by the ſaid auctoritie, that the ſaid generall ſurueiors,ſhall haue full power and auctoritie from henſeforth, to couenant dimit let or ſet to ferme, for terme of xxi. yeares, or vnder,to any perſon or perſons,anie of ẏ lands tenements hereditaments or other profits whatſoeuer they be, conteined in the ſaid Cedule, or which hereafter ſhall be compriſed in anie other, Cedule, to be ſigned and deliuered as is aforeſaid, or knowne reputed or taken, as parcell of the lands tenements or hereditaments conteined in the ſaid Cedule, or in anie other Cedule hereafter to be ſigned and deliuered as is aforeſaid. And alſo all and euerie the lands,tenements and hereditaments,which be or hereafter ſhalbe conteined and ſpecified in any chamberlains account, receiuors account,bailifes account, miniſters account, or the account of any officer or officers, which may by force of this act, or by auctoritie of any Cedule,ſigned or hereafter to be ſigned, and deliuered, as is aforeſaid, be viewed examined ſéene or controlled by the ſaid ſurueiors, by whatſoeuer name or names the ſaid lands, tenements, & other the premiſſes, or anie of them be called: the ſame leaſe or leaſes to be made in maner and forme following,that is to ſay,that all and euerie bill or bils of leaſes of any of the premiſſes,for terme of xxi.yeares or vnder, wherof the yéerly ferme or rent reſerued ſhall extend and amount to the yearlie value of vi.li.xiii.s.iiii.d. or aboue,ẏ ſhal be hereafter ſigned with ẏ hands of the ſaid generall ſurueiors,ſhalbe a ſufficient & immediat warrant vnto the kinges principall ſecretarie for ẏ time being,to make or cauſe to be made in the kings name,letters of warrant ſealed with the kings ſignet,according to the tenor forme & effect of the ſaid bill or bils,to the lord kéeper of the kings priuie ſeale:and thervpon the lord priuie ſeale ſhall make or cauſe to be made other letters of like warrant,ſealed with the priuie ſeale to the lord chancellor of England, or lord kéeper of the kings great ſeale, chancellor or chamberlaines of anie of his counties palantines and principalitie of Wales: and that the ſame warrant vnder the priuie ſeale, ſhalbe a ſufficient and immediat warrant to the chancellor of England that now is, or that hereafter ſhall be,& to the chancellor and chamberlaines,and other officers of the counties palantines and principalitie of Wales that now be, and that hereafter ſhall be, to make and deliuer letters patentes vnder the kinges great ſeale and other his graces ſeales, being in their cuſtodie,in due forme to be made according to the tenour effect purport and courſe of the ſaid priuie ſeales,to them in that behalfe directed according to the act thereof made, in the xxvii.yeare of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, paieng and yealding ſuch fées for the ſame, as well to the ſignet and priuie ſeale,as in the kings chancerie, as hath bene vſed and accuſtomed:and alſo paieng ſuch fées to the ſaid chancellor and chamberlaines: and other officers of the ſaid counties Palantines, Cheſter,Wales, and marches of the ſame, as alſo heretofore hath bene vſed for the ſame.And that all and euerie bill and billes of leaſes of anie the premiſſes,for terme of xxi.yeares, or vnder, whereof the rent and ferme reſerued ſhall be vnder the yearelie value of vi.pound, xiii. ſhillings iiii.pence and ſigned as is aforeſaid,ſhalbe a ſufficient and immediat warrant to ẏ chancellor of England for the time being, and to all other the kinges chancellors, chamberlaines and other officers in the countie Palantine of Cheſter and Wales, and the marches of the ſame, to make and deliuer letters patents vnder the kings great ſeale & other ſeales, according to ẏ tenor

Grants.

The forme of leaſes.

Fees.

purport effect and courſe of the ſaid bill vnto all and euerie the aforeſaid parties.

Leaſes.

Prouided alway that the ſaid generall ſurueiors for the time being ſhall not hereafter, by auctoritie of this act, make any leaſe of the reuerſion of anie of the ſaid lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes being then in leaſe, vnleſſe they haue a bill or warrant therof aſſigned by the hand of the kings maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors. Alſo the ſaid clerke for the time being of the ſaid court, ſhall inroll and regiſter in a great booke of parchment, all and euerie leaſe and leaſes, and all other writings, which ſhalbe made and granted as is aboueſaid, of for or concerning the premiſſes, or anie part or parcell thereof: which regiſter of inrolmentes ſhall remaine and be ſafelie kept in the ſaid court, as a record to the kinges vſe by the appointment of the ſaid generall ſurueiors. And that alſo the ſaid clerke ſhall enter into a booke the apparances of euery perſon, that ſhall be called to appeere in the ſaid court: and all acts decrées and orders that ſhall be made by the ſaid court, taking ſuch fées for the ſame, and for writing and inrolling of anie leaſes, letters patents, or other writings as the clerke of the duchie of Lancaſter hath bene accuſtomed to take and haue.

Regiſter.

Clerke.

Recogniſance.

Alſo the ſaid generall ſurueiors, treaſurer, attourneie, and maiſter of the woodes, or thrée of them, as is aboueſaid, ſhall haue power and auctoritie, to take recogniſances for all cauſes and matters now depending before the ſaid generall ſurueiors, or that hereafter ſhall depend in this court of generall ſurueiors, of for or concerning the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof: or of and for anie debts, to be due to the king, or for anie apparance to be made in the ſaid court by reaſon of the ſame: and to cancell and diſcharge all ſuch recogniſances by their diſcretions. And alſo ſhall haue full power and auctoritie, to award vnder the priuie ſeale appointed to the ſame court, in the kings name ſuch proceſſe and precepts, with reaſonable paines to be therein limited, as be nowe commonlie vſed in the court of the kinges duchie chamber of Lancaſter, againſt euerie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer they be, for or concerning anie thing or things limited or appointed to the order or ſuruey of the ſaid court, for anie the cauſes or matters aforeſaid, and vpon anie contempt to puniſh the offender by impriſonment, or otherwiſe by their diſcretions.

Impriſonment.

Alſo it is ordeined by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid officers appointed to the ſaid court, ſhall diligentlie from time to time attend vpon the ſaid generall ſurueiors, in the ſaid court or els where, at the commandement of the ſaid ſurueiors, for the hearing and ordering of matters and cauſes concerning the ſame.

Receiuers.

And be it alſo enacted, that euerie of the ſaid receiuers generall and particuler, ſhall well diligentlie and effectually gather and leuy to the kings vſe all ſuch iſſues, fermes, debts, and profits as ſhalbe limited to his or their charge, and diſtraine for the ſame, if need ſo require: and that euery of the ſaid receiuers and auditors generall and particuler, ſo ioyned togither by the appointment of the ſaid court, or the moſt part of them, ſhall well and truely ſuruey all maner of reparations, néedfull to be done in or vpon anie of the ſaid manors lands, tenements or hereditamentes, limited and appointed by his or their charge: the ſaid reparation to be done to the kinges moſt profit and leaſt charge.

Suruey.

Rents.

And alſo it is ordeined by auctoritie aforeſaid, that all rents, fermes, iſſues, debts and profits of the ſaid honors, caſtles, lordſhips manors, lands, tenements: and of all other premiſſes, which be aſſigned to the order ſurueie and gouernance of the ſaid court, as they ſhall growe due and be paiable, ſhall be paid and deliuered at ſuch time, as hereafter in this act ſhall be declared, to the hands of the ſaid treaſurer, by euerie of the ſaid receiuers generall and particular, or by ſuch other as ſhall be indebted to the king, to be ſafely kept to the kings vſe, vpon paine of forfeiture of his or their offices and fées.

Auditors.

And alſo it is enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid auditors, as they ſhall be aſſigned, ſhall yearely ride to the partie to him or them to be limited, betwéene the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell and the Natiuitie of our lord, and take the account of all bailifes, reues, fermers, tenants and occupiers of the manors, lands, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, within the limits of his or their aſſignement. And immediatlie vpon euery ſuch account, ſo to be made and determined, or before the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of our lord, the ſaid accountantes and euerie of them, ſhall well and truelie content and paie, or cauſe to be contented and paied to the receiuer thereunto deputed, or to be deputed, all ſuche debts duties and arrerages, as they and euerie of them ſhalbe found in, and charged with vpon euerie ſuch account, vpon paine of forfeiture of his or their offices and fées.

Receiuers.

Accounts.

Alſo be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that all receiuers and chamberlaines now accountants, and all other receiuers and chamberlaines, which hereafter ſhall be accountants, of or for anie the premiſſes conteined in the ſaid Cedule, vpon like paine as is aforeſaid, ſhall yearelie before the firſt daie of March make and finiſh their accounts, before the auditor or auditors, therunto to be aſſigned, of and for all thinges belonging to their offices, for the whole yeare ended at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next preceding the ſaid firſt day of March: And immediatlie vpon the ſame account ſo to be made finiſhed and determined or before the xx. daie of March then next following, ſhall content and paie to the ſaid treaſurer, all ſuch duties, debts and arrerages, as they or anie of them ſhalbe charged with and found in, vpon the determination of euerie ſuch accompt, vpon like paine, as is aforeſaid.

Alſo it is enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid auditors receiuers generall and particular, at all times vpon warning giuen to them by the ſaide court, ſhall aſſemble together, as well for the ordering of the ſaide honors, caſtels, lordſhips, manors, landes, tenementes and other the premiſſes, as of the tenauntes of the ſame, from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require, as for the viewing and determination of the ſaide accountes to bee made thereof before the ſayde courte.

Accounts.

Alſo it is ordeined by auctoritie aforeſayde, that all the accountes of euerie yeere to be ended at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, of the ſayde receiuers chamberlaines, bailiffes, reues, fermours and occupiers of the ſayde honors, manors, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes aforeſaide, ſhall be well and perfectlie engroſſed in parchment by the ſaide auditours, and deliuered into the ſaide courte, ſafelie to be kept to the kings vſe euerie yeere yeerely before the natiuitie of ſaint John Baptiſt next enſuing the ſaide feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, vpon paine to forfaite their office and fees.

Treaſurer. Account.

Alſo be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that the treaſurer of the ſayde courte ſhall yeerelie accounte before the ſaide generall ſurueiours attourneie and maſter of the woods, or afore the moſt part of them, or afore ſuch perſon or perſons, as the kinges highneſſe his heires and ſucceſſours, ſhall therevnto name and appoint, as well of for and concerning all and euerie the receites, iſſues and profites of his office of treaſurerſhippe, of this courte, as of all and euerie the receites, iſſues, profites, debtes, and thinges concerning his office of treaſurerſhippe of the kinges Chamber: and that they ſo hearing the ſame accounte, ſhall haue full auctoritie and power, to allowe and diſallowe vnto the ſayde treaſurer all and euerie thing or thinges to be allowed and diſallowed vpon his account, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought meete and conuenient.

Clarke of the petie bagge.

And bee it alſo enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that the clarkes of the petie bagge in the kinges Chauncerie, ſhall extrete and certifie into the ſaide courte of generall ſurueiours a true and iuſt tranſumpt of all offices and inquiſitions hereafter to be founde and taken, of for and concerning anie caſtelles, honours, manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes or other poſſeſſions, which at anie time hereafter ſhall come and bee in the kinges handes and poſſeſſion by reaſon of anie attaindour conuiction or other forfaiture be it by writ commiſſion or otherwiſe retournable in the ſayde Chauncerie, in like maner and forme as they haue bene accuſtomed to doe in the kinges eſchequer in ſuch caſes, and vpon like paynes, and ſhall not from hence forth bee compelled to certifie anie tranſcriptes of ſuch offices or inquiſitions into the kinges eſchequer as they were accuſtomed, anie lawe ſtatute cuſtome or other thing or thinges to the contrarie thereof had or made in anie wiſe not withſtanding. And that all inquiſitions hereafter to bee taken Virtute Officii, for or concerning the premiſſes or anie of them, ſhall bee immediatlie retourned and certified into the ſayde courte of Surueyours and not elſe where, vpon lyke payne as is limitted and hath bene vſed for none certificate of ſuch offices into the kinges eſchequer, anie lawe vſe or cuſtome to the contrarie not withſtanding.

Inquiſitions.

Maſter of the woods.

And alſo be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that the ſaide maſter of the ſaide woods for the time being, ſhall ſuruey or cauſe to be ſurueied as well all the woods and vnderwoods, which be or hereafter ſhall bee within the order of ſuruey and rule of the ſayde courte, as all and ſinguler the woods and vnderwoods in the kinges forreſtes, chaſes, parkes and landes, of his highneſſe olde inheritaunce of his crowne from time to time, as he ſhall thinke conuenient by his diſcretion, and ſhall haue full power and auctoritie by the aſſent of the ſaide courte, without warraunt of the kings highnes, to make ſale and ſales of all and ſinguler the ſaid woods and vnderwoods, vpon open proclamations thereof to bee made in the church market or other place next adioining to the ſame woods ſo to be ſolde, foreſeeing alwaies that the ſaide woods bee fenſed from time to time, as neede ſhall require, for the increaſe thereof.

Woods ſales.

Timber,

Prouided alwaies that the ſaide ſales of woods doe not extende to great timber, without the kings warrant for the ſame.

Alſo be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſinguler ſuch ſummes of money, as ſhall be receiued for the ſale of the ſaide woods, and vnderwoods or anie part of the ſame, ſhall be deliuered yeerelie before the feaſt of all ſaints by the ſaid maſter of the woods, to the treaſurer of the ſaid court for the time being to the kings vſe.

Reparations.

Alſo be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaide, that no timber or wood requiſite and neceſſarie for the reparations of anie the caſtels, manors, places, meſſuages, tenementes, pales, and railes of parkes, as well ſuch as be in the occupation, tenure and holding of anie the kinges fermours and tenauntes, as alſo all other which be in the kinges handes, being anie of the caſtelles, manors, places, meſſuages or tenementes aforſaide, ſhall be taken for the ſame, vnleſſe they be appointed and deliuered by the maſter of the ſaide woods for the time being, with the aſſent of the ſaide court, within whoſe ſuruey the ſaide woods are growing.

Accounts.

Alſo be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaide, that the maſter of the ſayde woods, ſhall make yeerelie in the terme of ſaint Michaell the archangell a full true and perfect account before the ſayde court, of all and euerie the woods as well of for and concerning all and euerie ſumme & ſummes of monie, concerning the ſaid office, as of and for all and euerie other thing and things that ſhall belong and appertaine to the ſame.

Alſo be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaide, that the ſaide generall ſurueiours and maſter of the ſaide woods for the time being, ſhall declare yeerely to the kinges highneſſe the profites and ſummes of monie comming growing and riſing of and vpon the ſale of all and ſinguler woods within his ſaide office.

Swannimotes.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that this act ne anie thing therein conteined, be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to the iuſtices wardens ſtewardes, lieutenaunts or clarkes of the ſwannimotes of anie forreſtes, parkes or chaſes, for or concerning anie of their offices powers or auctorities: but onlie for and concerning ſurueying of woods and woodſales to be had and made in anie parke foreſt and chaſe, and the puniſhment of the offenders therein, and the naming ruling and ordering of the verderours thereof.

Maſter of the woods.

And it is enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the maſter of the woods ſhall yeerely paie or cauſe to be paied of ſuch ſummes of mony, as ſhall yerely riſe and come of the ſaide woodſales, ſo to be made in parkes, forreſtes and chaſes of the kings olde inheritance of his graces crowne, all and all maner of fees and wages, as hath bene of olde time accuſtomed to be paide by the king for the exerciſing of anie office within the ſaide parkes, forreſts and chaſes, according to a certificat by writing thereof to be made vnto the ſaide maſter of the woods, by and from the iuſtices of forreſts or anie of them, or anie their deputie or deputies in the ſame office, ſealed and ſubſcribed by them or anie of them.

And it is alſo enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that the ſayde maſter of the woods for the time being, ſhall make payment for all and all maner of reparations needfull to be done in and vpon anie pale raile and lodge within anie of the ſayde parkes, forreſtes and chaſes, and aſſigne timber for the ſame, vpon anie requeſt thereof to be made in writing by and from the ſaid iuſtices of forreſtes. And the ſayde maſter of the woods ſhall allowe all maner of fewell and brouſe to bee ſpende and occupied within the ſaide parkes, forreſtes and chaſes, as it hath bene of olde time there vſed and accuſtomed.

Woodſale.

And it is alſo prouided and enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that the maſter of the woods ſhall not make anie wood ſale within the parkes, chaſes and forreſtes aforeſayde or anie of them, but by the aſſent of the iuſtices of forreſtes for the time being, within whoſe auctoritie ſuch forreſtes, chaſes and parkes bene, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Proces.

Alſo it is enacted by auctoritie aforeſayde, that all maner of proces that ſhall bee made out of the kings eſchequer to or againſt anie perſon or perſons, for anie fermes, rentes, iſſues or profites, or other things concerning the premiſſes, or anie part thereof limitted by this act to be in the ſuruey order and gouernaunce of the ſaide courte and the miniſters thereof ſhall bee clerelie voyde and of none effect.

Alſo it is ordeined and enacted by auctoritie aforeſayde, that the ſaide generall ſuruciours and treaſurer ſhall yeerelie declare to the kinges highneſſe the ſtate of the cleare yeerely value of the ſayde honours caſtelles, lordſhippes manors, lands, tenementes, rents, pencions, porcions, tithes, and other hereditaments, and other the premiſſes, and what remaineth thereof in the handes of the ſaide treaſurer.

Attainder.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaide that all ſuch manors meſſuages, lands, tenementes, rentes, reuerſions & other hereditamenes, which in any maner of wiſe heretofore hath bene or hereafter ſhall be in the hands or poſſeſſion of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, by auctoritie of anie atainder exchete or forfaiture, ſet lieng and being in the countie Palatine of Lancaſter, may at the free will libertie and pleaſure of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord be aſſigned, limitted and appointed vnto the order ſurueying letting and ſetting of the chaunceller and officers of his ſaide duchie, in as large and ample maner and forme as the ſayde chaunceller and officers of the ſaide duchie of Lancaſter, haue heretofore had vſed and exerciſed of or vpon anie the manors landes tenementes or hereditaments appertaining or in any wiſe belonging to the ſaide duchie, this act or any thing therein conteined to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Repeale.

And it is enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that as wel the ſaid act of the generall ſuruciors, made in the ſaid xxiiii. and xxv. yeeres, as alſo the ſaid act thereof made in the xxvii. yere of the reigne of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight that nowe is, and euery article clauſe and matter therein conteined, ſhall be from the firſt day of Maie, which ſhall be in the yere of our lord God, M.D.xlii. vtterly voide and of none effect.

Graunts.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that all leaſes grauntes proceſſe orders decrees and all and euery other thing or things heretofore lawfully executed and done by the ſaide generall ſuruciors and all and euerie other thing or things nowe remaining or depending before them vndiſcuſſed and vndetermined by vertue of the ſaide former acts, ſhall be of the ſame force value ſtrength and effect, as they nowe bee or ſhoulde haue bene, if this act had neuer bene had or made.

Prouided alſo that this act nor anie article clauſe or thing therein conteined, ſhall extende to anie lands tenements poſſeſſions or hereditaments, which nowe be or hereafter ſhall be in the ſuruaie rule order, and gouernaunce of the kings court of the Augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne, nor ſhall giue anie power vnto the ſayde courte of ſuruciours to make anie leaſe or to take anie account of or for the ſame anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this act ne anie thing therein conteined, extende or be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie the generall ſurueiours nowe being, nor to anie auditour or auditours, receiuer or receiuers, ſurueiour or ſurueiours, or to anie other officer or officers, of for or concerning anie of the ſaide caſtelles honors manors landes tenementes hereditamentes profites or caſualties, or anie other the premiſſes, or anie part thereof: but that they and euerie of them ſhall and may haue and enioy their offices, according to the purport tenour and effect of their ſeueral letters patentes and grauntes as well of the kings maieſtie as of anie other perſon, thereof to them and euerie of them heretofore made, anie article clauſe or matter in this preſent act mencioned or declared to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Court of augmentations.

And where the kinges highneſſe of late, by auctoritie of parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the twentie ſeuen yeere of his graces reigne, hath erected a certaine courte called the courte of Augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne, and by the ſame made the ſame a courte of recorde: and by the ſame act hath aſſigned limitted and appointed diuerſe manors landes tenements and other hereditamentes to bee in the order ſuruey and gouernaunce of the ſame courte, with diuerſe other articles and clauſes in the ſame act expreſſed and declared. And where alſo by one other act of parliament, begun and holden at Weſtminſter the xxviii. daie of Aprill, in the xxxi. yere of the reigne of the king our ſouereigne lord, and by diuers prorogations continued vntill the xxv. daie of Maie, in the xxxii. yeere of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde: It was enacted and eſtabliſhed, that that certaine liberties fraunchiſes iuriſdictions and preheminences concerning the ſame manors landes and other hereditamentes, ſhoulde bee reuiued and bee in the order rule and ſuruey of the ſame courte, to all intentes and purpoſes as by the ſame act made in the ſaide xxxii. yeere of the reigne of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde, at large doth and may more plainely appeare. Be it nowe ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that the ſame act concerning the eſtabliſhment of the ſaide courte of augmentations of the reuenues of the kinges crowne. And alſo the ſaid act for reuiuing of liberties, ſhall from henceforth for euer ſtande and abide in their full ſtrength effect and vertue after and according to the true intent and meaning of the ſame ſeuerall actes aforeſaide. And where the kings maieſtie for diuerſe conſiderations and reſpectes hath taken bought and purchaſed diuers and ſundrie his graces ſubiects for redie mony, promiſed to be paide by his graces officers and ſurueiors diuers manors lands tenementes rentes reuercions woods and other hereditamentes, as well by ſmall parcels or otherwiſe, and part thereof hath bene encloſed into parkes or orchardes or gardeins, and the partie or parties haue not bene paide for lacke of warrants ſigned by the kinges moſt gratious hand and haue bene compelled oft and ſundrie times to reſort to officers of the ſaid court of augmentations for the ſpedie paiment of their ſaid dutie or duties, to their ineſtimable coſtes and charges: And where alſo diuerſe & ſundrie of the late gouernors and rulers of houſes of religion nowe remaining in the kings handes were and be iuſtly and truely indebted, and do yet owe to ſundrie of the kinges ſubiects being very poore men as well for wages vitailes prouiſion of their houſes and mony lent and other iuſt true and good cauſes, conuerted to the vſe of their houſes, manie & great ſummes of mony, for the paiment whereof the ſame parties haue made and daily doe make continuall complaintes and ſuite to the ſame court of augmentations, for their ſpeedy paiment: and many of the ſame parties ſatiſfied and contented by the ſaide court of augmentations, and as yet a great number of them be to be ſatiſfied contented and paide, which paiments and ſatiſfactions as well made as to be made, doe require eſpecial warrants ſigned with the kings moſt gracious hand, that lacke whereof hath bene & is like to be not onely a great delay to the kings true and louing ſubiectes, for the ſpeedy paiment of their debts and duties to them due, but alſo ſhould and ſhall be a tedious and a continuall trauaile, vnto the kings maieſtie for the often ſigning of the ſame. In conſideration whereof be it enacted ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that as well all paimentes and ſatiſfaction heretofore paide as hereafter to bee paide by the treaſurer & particuler receiuers for the time being of the ſame court, by the decree or commandement in writing of the chaunceller, by the aſſent of the councell of the ſame court, or the more part of them, for the purchaſing or buieng of anie manors lands tenements or other hereditaments already bought purchaſed or encloſed by the kings commandement his heires or ſucceſſors, or hereafter to be taken bought purchaſed or encloſed, as is aforeſaid, as alſo for the recompence and ſatiſfaction of all lawfull good true & iuſt debtes and expences, as well paide as hereafter to be paide by the ſaide treaſurer or particuler receiuer or receiuers, by the warrant of the ſaide chaunceller in writing, by the aſſent of the ſaide councell or the more part of them, as is aforeſaid (not exceeding to any one perſon CC.li. ſhall be good and effectuall in the lawe againſt our ſaid ſouereigne lorde the king his heires & ſucceſſors for euer, to all intents and purpoſes: And that the ſaid treaſurer and particuler receiuer, their heires executors and adminiſtrators, for the ſaid ſeuerall paiments by warrant written of the ſaide chaunceller in forme aforeſaide, ſhall be clearely exonerated acquited and diſcharged to all intents and purpoſes. And that the ſame treaſurer and receiuer and receiuers their heires executors and adminiſtrators, ſhall bee allowed diſcharged and acquited thereof vpon his or their declaration of account before the chaunceller and councel of the ſame court, or vpon his or their account. And to the auditour appointed or aſſigned by the ſaid chaunceller, to take and heare the account of the ſame treaſurer or receiuer or receiuers their executors or adminiſtrators.

Paiments

Accounts.

Obligations.
Statute ſtaple.
Impriſonment.
Debtes.
Suites.
Coſtes.
Damages.

And where diuers and ſundry obligations and ſpecialties heretofore haue bene made to diuers perſons,part of them to the vſe of king Henry the vii.father of our now moſt gratious ſouereigne lorde: and part of them to the vſe and behoſe of our ſaid ſouereigne lorde:Be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lorde,with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame that all obligations and ſpecialties, which after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, ſhall bee made for anie cauſe or cauſes touching or in anie wiſe concerning the kings moſt roiall maieſtie or his heires, or to his or their vſe commoditie or behoſe, ſhall bee made to his highneſſe and to his heires kinges in his or their name or names by theſe words Domino regi,and to none other perſon or perſons to his vſe,and to be paide to his highneſſe by theſe wordes, Soluend.eidem domino regi,hered.vel executoribus ſuis, with other wordes vſed and accuſtomed in common obligations. And that all ſuch obligations and ſpecialties ſo to be made ſhall be good & effectuall in the lawe to all purpoſes and intentes,and ſhall be in the ſame nature kinde qualitie force & effect to all intentes and purpoſes, as the writings obligatorie taken and knowledged according to the ſtatute of the ſtaple at Weſtm. hath at anie time before the making of this preſent act, bene taken vſed exerciſed & executed againſt anie perſon or perſons,any law vſage or cuſtome to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And that all ſuch obligacions and ſpecialties, the debt wherof being not paide nor contented in the life of the king, ſhall come remaine & be to the heires or executors of the king,at the free libertie diſpoſition aſſignement and appointment of the ſame king,to whom ſuch obligations or ſpecialties ſhalbe made as is aforeſaid. And if any perſon or perſons in his or their owne proper perſon or perſons, after the ſaide firſt day of Maie,make or take any obligation or obligations to the vſe of the kings maieſtie,or of his heires kings, otherwiſe then before is expreſſed that then ſuch perſon or perſons onely that ſhall offende, contrarie to this preſent act, for his or theirs ſo doing , ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch impriſonment as ſhall be aſſeſſed and adiudged by the king or his honorable councell , daily attendant vpon his highnes moſt roiall perſon. And that all ſuites to be made after the firſt daie of Aprill,next comming for the recouerie of or for any the kings debtes, in anie the kings courtes mencioned in this act,of or vpon any obligation or ſpecialty dated or deliuered before the making of this preſent act,or which ſhall be dated and deliuered to the king or to his vſe,afore the ſecond day of Maie next comming, ſhall be taken ſued and purſued in the name of the king and in the name of none other perſon or perſons , to what ſo euer perſon or perſons the ſayde obligation or ſpecialties or anie of them, be haue bene or ſhall be made to the kings vſe. And that all ſuites proceſſe iudgementes decrees and executions hereafter to be taken purſued or giuen for the king in anie the kings courts, mencioned in this act , of for or vpon anie the ſame obligations laſt afore mentioned , ſhall be of the ſame or like ſtrength force effect and intent in the lawe to all purpoſes onelie againſt all and all maner ſuch perſon and perſons as bene bounden in ſuch obligations or ſpecialties,as well ſpirituall as temporall , as againſt their heires ſucceſſours executours and adminiſtratours and euerie of them and againſt none other , as writinges obligatories taken and knowledged according to the ſtatute of the ſtaple at Weſtminſter at anie time before the making of this preſent act, haue bene vſed to be taken exerciſed and executed againſt anie lay perſon or perſons. And that the king in all ſuites hereafter to be taken in or vpon anie obligation or ſpecialties , made or hereafter to be made to the king , or anie to his vſe ſhall haue and recouer his iuſt debts coſtes and dammages, as other common perſons vſe to doe in ſuites and purſuites for their debtes. And that all ſuch ſuites as nowe be depending in the name of anie common perſon to his graces vſe, whereof no verdict is or before the feaſt of Eaſter next comming ſhall be giuen or paſſed or no exigende awarded,ſhall abate be voide and of none effect. And neuertheleſſe the king by the auctoritie aforeſaide,ſhall haue his ſuite and remedie for the ſaid debt ſo being in action and proces, in forme as is aforeſaide,in anie of the courtes in this act mencioned,any thing in this act to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Suites.
Seales.
Proces.
Eſchequer.

And it is further enacted by the auctoritie abouesaid,that all & euery ſuite & ſuites, which hereafter ſhalbe had made or taken,of for or vpon any debt or ducties,which heretofore hath growen or be due,or yͭ hereafter ſhal growe or be due to yͤ king,in yͤ ſeueral offices & courtes of his eſchequer, duchie of Lancaſter,augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne, ſurueiors general of his manors lands & tenements:Maſter of the wards & liueries,& court of the firſt fruits & tenths,or in any of them , or by reaſon or auctoritie of any of them , ſhall be ſeuerally ſued in ſuch one of the ſaide courts & offices,in yͤ which court & office,or by reaſon of the which court & office,the ſame debt or duty did firſt grow or become to be due,or hereafter ſhall grow or become due,or in the which office or courte the recogniſance obligation or ſpecialty is or ſhall be or remaine. And euery ſuch ſeuerall ſuite and ſuites ſhall be made in euery of the ſaide ſeuerall offices and courtes vnder the ſeuerall ſeales of the ſaid ſeueral courts by capias,extendi facias,ſub pena,attachment,& proclamations of allegeance,if need ſhall require,or any of them,or otherwiſe, as vnto yͤ ſaid ſeueral courtes ſhalbe thought by their diſcretions expedient for yͤ ſpedy recouery of yͤ kings debts. And yͭ the ſaid court of eſchequer,& al & euery of the ſaid courts,ſhal haue whole & ful auctority & power,to here & determine all & euery ſuch ſuite & ſuites as hereafter ſhalbe taken commenſed & purſued for the intent aboue ſpecified,and therevpon award make & doe execution by and vpon the bodie lands and goods of the partie or parties that ſo ſhall be condemned accordingly. And alſo ſhal haue ful power & auctority, to here & determine all and all maner of debts detinues,treſpaſſes,accountes,reconings,waſtes, diſceites negligences defaultes contemptes complaintes riottes quarelles ſuites ſtrifes controuerſies forfaitures offences and other things what ſoeuer they ſhall be, which hereafter ſhall grow bee moued ſtirred procured purſued or ariſe in for or vpon anie matter cauſe or other thing aſſigned committed or appointed or hereafter to bee aſſigned committed or appointed to the ſeuerall directions orders and gouernances of the ſame courtes or anie of them, or for or vpon anie maner of thing or thinges, which maie or ſhall touch or in anie wiſe concerne the ſame, wherein the king ſhall be onelie partie, And alſo all maner of ſtates for terme of yeeres betweene partie and partie concerning the premiſſes, and to correct and puniſh by their diſcretions all and euerie perſon and perſons, which before them ſhall be conuicted of anie of the premiſſes, according to the nature qualitie and quantitie of his or their offence or offences, cauſe or cauſes, matter or matters, all and all maner of treaſons murders fellonies eſtates rightes titles and intereſtes, as well of inheritaunce as of free holde, other then iointers for terme of life onelie excepted and alwaies reſerued.

And bee it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaide, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall make or pretende anie claime right title intereſt or poſſeſſion, in or to anie manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes, bargained ſolde or exchaunged, or hereafter to be bargained ſolde or exchaunged by the king our ſouereigne lorde, to anie perſon or perſons in fee ſimple fee tayle, by his highneſſe letters patentes made or to be made thereof vnder his great ſeale of Englande, vpon which letters patentes there is or ſhall be reſerued anie annuell rentes or fermes paiable to the kinges highneſſe his heires or ſucceſſors in his ſayd courte of Augmentations, or demaund or aſke anie rentes annuities offices fees or other profites in out or of anie ſuch manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes, conteined or to be compriſed in anie ſuch letters patentes, made or hereafter to be made as is aforeſaide. Or if our ſaide ſouereigne lorde his heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall make or pretende anie claime right title intereſt or poſſeſſion, in or to anie manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes, bargained ſolde or exchaunged, or to be bargained ſolde or exchaunged, by the king his heires or ſucceſſors, to anie perſon or perſons in fee ſimple or fee taile, by his or their letters patentes thereof made or hereafter to bee made vnder his or their great ſeale of Englande, vpon which letters patentes is or ſhall bee reſerued anie annuell rentes or fermes paiable, or which ſhall bee paiable to the king his heires or ſucceſſors, in his ſayde courte of Augmentations: Or if the king his heires or ſucceſſors, demaunde or aſke anie rentes annuities or other profites or hereditamentes of anie eſtate of inheritaunce, in of or out of anie manors, landes, tenementes or hereditamentes conteined or compriſed, or to be conteined or compriſed, appointed or to be appointed or aſſigned, to the ſaide courte of Augmentacions, in anie letters patentes made or hereafter to be made, as is aforeſaide: That then the chaunceller of the ſayde courte of Augmentacion, by the aſſent of the councell of the ſayde courte, or the more part of them, ſhall haue power and auctoritie by auctoritie of this act, to examine all ſuch demaundes rightes titles intereſts and poſſeſſions, rentes annuities, offices fees and other profites and hereditaments, what ſoeuer they ſhall be & euery of them ſo to be demanded pretended claimed or aſked, as is aforeſaide & by witneſſe profes and other waies and meanes by their diſcretions, to heare and determine the ſame: And in caſe the kinges patentes in anie ſuch letters patentes as is aforeſaide, or anie of them their heires ſucceſſors or aſſignes, ſhall bee compelled by the auctoritie of the ſaide courte of Augmentacions, by decree or iudgement of the ſame courte, to render and yeelde to anie perſon or perſons in fee ſimple or fee taile, the landes tenementes or hereditamentes compriſed or ſpecified in anie ſuch letters patentes, or anie parcell of them, or to ſuffer anie perſon or perſons to haue and enioy anie offices rentes annuities or other profites or hereditamentes in fee ſimple or in fee taile out or of the ſame, or out of anie parcell thereof: And that it ſhall appeare in the ſaide letters patentes, that the king his heires or ſucceſſors, is or ſhall bee bounden, or of right and equitie ought to recompence and ſatiſfie the ſaide patentes, their heires ſucceſſors executors or aſſignes, or anie of them, of or for ſuch manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes annuities rentes offices fees or other profites recouered in fee ſimple, or fee taile, by decrée or iudgement of the ſaide courte, as is aforeſaide, or elſe to diſcharge and acquite the ſaide patentes, their heires ſucceſſors executors and aſſignes, of or for anie rentes annuities offices fees or other profites aforeſaide recouered by decree or iudgement in fee ſimple or fée taile, as is aboue ſaide. Or if it ſhall appeare vnto the ſaide courte of Augmentacions, or vnto the more part of them, that the king his heires or ſucceſſors of right and equitie ought to haue recouer or enioy, in fée ſimple or fee taile, anie manors, landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, in anie ſuch letters patentes compriſed, or rentes annuities offices, fees or other profites in out or of the ſame: that then in all and euerie ſuch caſe and caſes the ſaide chaunceller of the Augmentacions for the time being, with the aſſent of three or more ſuch perſons as hereafter ſhall bee named by the king his heires or ſucceſſors ſhall haue full power and auctoritie without anie bill or warrant to be ſigned or ſued from the king his heires or ſucceſſors for the ſame, as well to recompence and ſatiſfie the partie or parties greeued, ſo much in monie of the kings treaſure remaining in the ſaide courte of Augmentations, as the ſaide manors, landes tenementes rentes, annuities offices, fees, or other profites or hereditamentes, loſt or recouered by decree or iudgement of the ſayde courte of Augmentations, as is aforeſayde, ſhall bee worthie to bee ſolde or otherwiſe diſcharge and acquite ſuch perſon or perſons thereof according to his or their letters patentes, as alſo to make and take

Claime.

L. patents.

order direction decree and iudgement for the king his heires and ſucceſſors, for the recouerie attaining and hauing of all and ſinguler ſuch manors, landes, tenementes, rentes, annuities, offices, fees, profites, and hereditamentes, and all and euerie other thing and thinges, which the king his heires and ſucceſſors by and vpon ſuch examination and examinations, ought ſhould and ſhall be iuſtlie intitled to haue recouer poſſeede or enioy in fee ſimple or in fee taile: And the ſame decree direction order and iudgement to be good and effectuall in the lawe, to binde all parties and priuies to the ſame to all intentes and purpoſes. And where anie decree or iudgement which ſhall be giuen in the ſaid court of augmentacions for anie the premiſſes, extend to the loſſe of the kings patent or patents, their heires ſucceſſors, executors or adminiſtrators, but for terme of life or liues of the demaundant or demaundants, plaintife or plaintifes, or for terme of yeres the loſſe whereof the king is bounden and ought to recompence diſcharge or acquite by his letters patentes: then the ſaide Chaunceller of the augmentations ſhall haue full power and auctoritie to recompence or diſcharge the ſame in monie, as is aforeſaide, or elſe to recompence the ſame of the landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, and poſſeſſions limitted to the ſurueie and gouernaunce of the ſayde courte of augmentations, to bee graunted vnder the ſeale of the ſame courte by the diſcretion of the ſaide chaunceller, as ſhall ſeeme to him beſt for the kinges profite, without anie bill or warrant to be ſued or ſigned by or from the king for the ſame, And that euerie ſuch recompence ſatiſfaction & diſcharge to be made by auctoritie of this act, to anie perſon or perſons by the ſaid chaunceller as is aforeſaide, ſhall be good and effectuall againſt the king his heires and ſucceſſors, anie lawe vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Penalties. And it is further enacted by the auctoritie aboueſaide, that euerie of the ſaid courtes ſhall haue full power and auctoritie, by force of this act, to ſet ſuch fines, penalties, and amerciamentes vpon parties, ſhirifes officers and other perſons, for his and their defaultes, contemptes, negligences or miſdemeanours, as vnto the ſaid courtes or vnto any of them ſhall be reaſonablie conſidered and thought expedient. Trialles. And that all and euerie triall and trialles of all and all maner ſuites, billes, plaintes, informations, declarations, complaintes, anſweres, replications, allegations, cauſes, matters, and iſſues or anie of them, to be purſued made or tried in the ſaide ſeuerall courtes or anie of them, ſhall be made and tried by due examination of witneſſe, writings, profes, or by ſuch other waies and meanes, as by the ſaide ſeuerall courtes, or by anie of them ſhall be thought expedient. Iudgements. And that all and euerie ſuch iudgement and iudgements decree or decrees examination and examinations ſhall be good perfect and in full ſtrength force and effect in the lawe to all intentes conſtructions and purpoſes.

Recogniſaunce. And where diuerſe and ſundrie perſons ſtande bounden to the kinges highneſſe in diuerſe great and notable ſummes of monie, by recogniſaunce or other bondes, in the ſayde ſeuerall courtes or debtes due to the kinges highneſſe, as well for the purchaſe of landes and woods and performance of conditions, as alſo for diuerſe and ſundrie other cauſes: and all be it the ſame perſons haue well and truelie ſatiſfied, contented and paied the ſame debtes or performed the conditions of the ſame recogniſaunce or other bondes, yet the ſame recogniſaunces or other bondes can not be made voyde without the kings eſpeciall warraunt, which ſhoulde be much vnquietnes to the kings maieſtie, and alſo verie chargeable to his graces ſubiectes, to ſue to his highnes from time to time for the ſame. In conſideration whereof, and for as much as the ſaide perſons being ſo bounden by recogniſaunce, or in other bondes, maie by diuerſe caſualties loſe their acquittaunces, whereby great daunger and perill maie growe to them their heyres executours and ſucceſſours: Bee it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and Acquittaunce. by auctoritie of the ſame, that vpon the ſight of the acquitaunces, made or to be made for the payment of the ſayde debt or debtes or ſumme or ſummes of money, growen or to be growen, or due and ſufficient profe made or hereafter to bee made before the ſayde ſeuerall head officers for the time being of the ſaide ſeuerall courtes, as the caſe ſhall riſe or growe, or if the condition of the ſame recogniſaunce or bonde be performed or kept: That then euerie ſuch ſeuerall head officer, for that recogniſance taken or to be taken by him or anie of his predeceſſors, or of any other bonde for the time being within his charge and cure, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie to cancell and make voide the ſaide recogniſaunce or other bonde, calling to him ſuch of the ſame court as to him or them ſhall ſeeme moſt conuenient for the cancellation of the ſame recogniſance or bonde.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſame cancellation ſo made, ſhall be a ſure and ſufficient diſcharge of the ſame recogniſaunce or other bonde, to all and euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, as do or ſhall ſtande bounden in the ſame recogniſaunce or bonde ſo cancelled againſt the kings highnes his heires executors and ſucceſſors for euer.

Officers. And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that the ſame ſeuerall head officers for the time being, in euerie of their ſayde ſeuerall courtes ſhall haue full power and auctoritie to diſcharge cancell or make voyde by his or their diſcretion, all and ſinguler recogniſaunces nowe made or hereafter to be made in the ſaide courte, for anie apparaunce or other contempt: and that the ſame head officer or officers, and the parties ſo bounden and to be bounden, to be diſcharged againſt the king our ſaide ſoueraigne lord his heires executors and ſucceſſors for the cancellation of the ſame recogniſaunce.

And where the kings maieſtie ſithen the making of the ſame eſtatute in the ſaid twentie ſeuen yeere of his noble reigne, of his owne meere motion liberalitie and benignitie, hath freelie giuen and graunted by his ſundrie letters patentes vnder his great ſeale of England, vnto diuerſe and ſundrie of the nobles and lordes, as well ſpirituall as temporall of this his realme, and alſo vnto diuerſe and manie other perſons and bodies politike, to their heires or ſucceſſours, and to the heires of their bodies, or for terme of life or liues diuerſe and manie ſundrie honours, caſtels, manours, lands, tenements, rectories, penſions portions & other hereditaments, which then were in the order gouernaunce and ſurueie of the ſame courte of the augmentations of the reuenues of his graces crowne, or out of anie other of the ſayde ſeuerall courtes, reſeruing vnto his maieſtie his heires and ſucceſſours by the ſame letters patentes, one yeerelie rent in the name of one tenth, or the tenth part of the yeerelie value of the ſame premiſſes, or anie other tenth paiable and to be paied in the ſame courtes, or to the officers of the ſame courtes deputed and aſſigned for the ſame, at one certaine feaſt or daie in the ſame letters patentes mencioned and declared, which ſaide perſons ſo aduaunced, not withſtanding they haue ſithen and after the making of the ſame letters patentes peaciblie enioyed the ſame manors landes tenementes and hereditamentes ſo giuen, and thereof haue quietlie perceiued and taken the iſſues, reuenues and profites thereof: yet neuertheleſſe diuerſe of the ſame perſons haue not at the daies and feaſtes aſſigned and limitted vnto them in the ſame letters patentes, nor yet in long time after the ſame daies and feaſtes of paiment thereof, contented and paied in the ſame courtes, or to the officers of the ſame courtes aſſigned and deputed for the ſame, the ſaide yeerely rent or rentes ſo reſerued to the kings highnes, contrarie to their dueties, and againſt all reaſon and good conſcience. In conſideration whereof be it therefore nowe ordeined enacted and eſtabliſhed by the aſſent of the kinges maieſtie, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon of what eſtate degree or condition ſo euer he bee, or bodie politike, to whom the kings maieſtie hath by his letters patentes vnder his great ſeale of England, or vnder the great ſeale of the ſame courte of augmentation, giuen or graunted, or hereafter ſhall giue or graunt, with like reſeruation of rent or rentes, anie manors, lands, tenements, rectories or other hereditaments whatſoeuer, which were or hereafter ſhall be in the order gouernance and ſurueie of the ſame courtes, or anie of them, to be had to them and their heires or ſucceſſors, or for anie other eſtate of inheritance, or for terme of life or liues, yeelding and reſeruing to the ſame our ſaid ſouereigne lorde the king his heires or ſucceſſors, one yeerely rent at one certaine daie or feaſt in the ſame letters patents expreſſed, mencioned and declared, and to be paide into the ſame courts, that if the ſame perſons bodies politike their heires or ſucceſſors or aſſignes, or anie of them, do not truely content or paie or cauſe to be contented or paide vnto yͤ treaſurer of the ſaid ſeuerall courtes, or to the generall or particular receiuer of the ſame ſeuerall courtes, deputed and aſſigned for the ſame for the time being, to the vſe of the kings highneſſe, at the daie or feaſt limitted by the ſame letters patents, or within 3. moneths next and immediatly after the ſame day or feaſt of paiment therof, all ſuch ſummes of monie, which bene or hereafter ſhall be due reſerued to the kings maieſtie his heires and ſucceſſours, by the ſame letters patentes or by anie of them, or make ſufficient tender thereof to the ſaide treaſurer or generall or particular receiuer that then euerie of the ſame perſons, bodies politike, their heires ſucceſſors or aſſignes, for lacke and default of paiment of the ſame rent, to forfaite and loſe to the kings maieſtie his heires and ſucceſſors as much monie as the 4. part of the ſame rent ſo reſerued or hereafter to bee reſerued for one yeere, doth or ſhall amount vnto for and in the name, of one paine, ouer & aboue the ſame rent reſerued or hereafter to be reſerued. And if it happen the ſame perſons bodies politike their heires or ſucceſſors or aſſignes or anie of them do not within one halfe yeere next after the daie or feaſt expreſſed in the ſame letters patentes, content or paie, or lawfullie tender vnto the ſame treaſurer, or generall or particular receiuer, to the vſe of the kings maieſtie his heires or ſucceſſors, as well the ſaide yerelie rent ſo reſerued or hereafter to be reſerued, as alſo the ſaide ſumme of monie forfaited for and in the name of a peine, that then the ſame perſons bodies politike, their heires ſucceſſors or aſſignes ſo offending, ſhall forfaite & loſe to the kinges maieſtie his heires and ſucceſſors, ſo much monie as the moitie and halfe deale of the ſame rent reſerued or to be reſerued for one yeere, doth or ſhall amount vnto, ouer and aboue the ſaide rent reſerued or to be reſerued, and to forfaite and loſe for euerie halfe yeere after, ſo much monie as the whole rent reſerued or to be reſerued, for one whole yeere, doeth or ſhall amount vnto, vntill the ſame rent reſerued or to be reſerned, and the arrerages of the ſame, and alſo the ſaide ſummes of monie ſo forfaited and loſt for a peine, bene vnto the ſame treaſurer or generall or particular receiuer truelie ſatiſfied contented and paide, to the vſe of the kings highneſſe his heires and ſucceſſors.

Tenth.

Forfaits.

And be it alſo enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſame treaſurer & generall or particular receiuer, to diſtraine as well for the ſame rent ſo reſerued or to be reſerued, & for the arrerages of the ſame, as alſo for the ſaide ſummes of monie ſo forfaited or to be forfaited and loſt, for and in the name of the paine aforeſaide. And alſo the head officer or officers of either of the ſame courtes for yͤ time being vpon certificate to him made or to be made of the ſame defaulte & contempt, ſhall and may award ſuch proces out of the ſame courts againſt the ſame offender for not paieng of the ſaid rent ſo reſerued, or to be reſerued, and alſo for the ſame ſummes of monie forfaited and to be forfaited by this act as by his or their diſcretion ſhall ſeeme conuenient.

Diſtraint.

Contempt.

Proces.

Acquittance.

And be it alſo enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons hereafter make lawfull paiment to anie of the ſaide treaſurers or generall or particuler receiuer of anie of the ſame courtes, deputed and aſſigned for the ſame, of anie ſumme or ſummes of mony due to the kings highnes his heires or ſucceſſors for anie yeerely rent or tenth, & vpon or after ſuch paiment offer vnto the ſame treaſurer or generall or particuler receiuer, one lawfull and ſufficient acquittance readie made to be aſſigned by the ſame treaſurer or generall or particuler receiuer, witneſſing the receite of the ſaide ſumme or ſummes of monie ſo paide: that then the ſaide treaſurer generall or particuler receiuer, ſhall with his owne hande aſſigne the ſame acquitance, without taking anie fee or rewarde for making of the ſame acquitance, vpon paine to forfaite, and loſe for euerie time offending contrarie to this act xl.s. one moitie whereof to be to the kings highneſſe, and the other moitie to the partie that will purſue for the ſame. And if the parties, which hereafter ſhall happen to paie to the ſame treaſurer or gennerall or particuler receiuer, anie ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie and doe not bring an acquitance with him to be ſigned as is aforeſaide: that then if the ſame treaſurer or generall or particuler receiuer, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall make and deliuer vnto the ſame partie one ſufficient acquitaunce, teſtifieng the ſame receipt, that then the ſame treaſurer or generall or particular receiuer or anie of his clarkes, ſhall not receiue or take of the ſame partie for the making of the ſaide acquitance not aboue foure pence, vpon payne to forfaite for euerie ſuch acquitaunce xx.s. for which he or they ſhall happen to take aboue the ſayde ſumme of iiii.d. to be recouered as is aforeſaide, that is to ſaie, the one moitie thereof to the vſe of the kings highneſſe of his heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof to the partie that will purſue for the ſame.

And be it alſo enacted, that the ſame acquitance ſhall be a ſufficient diſcharge according to the tenour and effect of the ſame.

Pencions.

Fees.

Forfaite.

And be it alſo further enacted and ordeined by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that if anie of the ſame generall or particuler receiuer, which nowe be or hereafter ſhall be within anie of the ſaid courts, happen to paie to any perſon or perſons any annuitie pencion or other rent: that then if yͤ ſame perſon or perſons vpon the receipt thereof deliuer vnto the ſame generall or particuler receiuer one ſufficient and lawfull acquitance ſealed and ſigned teſtifieng the ſame receipte: that then the ſame generall or particuler receiuer, ſhall receiue the ſame acquitance, without taking or receiuing anie fee or rewarde for the making of the ſame. And if the ſame partie, to whom the ſaide generall or particuler receiuer hath ſo contented and paide anie ſuch annuitie, pencion, or rent, doe not bring with him one ſufficient acquitance ſigned and ſealed, teſtifieng the receipt of the ſame money, by reaſon whereof the ſame generall or particuler receiuer by him ſelfe or his clarke maketh one acquitance for the receipte of the ſame annuitie pencion or rent that then the ſame receiuer or his clarke, ſhall not receiue or take for the making of anie ſuch acquitance, which he ſhall ſo happen to make not aboue iiii.d. vpon paine to forfaite for euerie ſuch acquitance, which he ſhall happen to refuſe, being readie made and offered to be deliuered to him as is aboueſaide xx.s. and for euerie acquitaunce which hee ſhall hereafter happen to make for anie of the paiments aforeſayde, and to receiue for the making of the ſame acquitaunce aboue the ſaide ſumme of foure pence, to forfaite twentie ſhillinges, the one moitie to be to the king, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame. And alſo that the ſame generall or particuler receiuers or their deputies which hereafter ſhall happen to paie anie ſuch annuitie pencion or rent, ſhall not retaine or take of the partie, to whom he ſhall happen to paie the ſame, in the waie of rewarde or otherwiſe, not aboue the ſumme of foure pence for euerie pounde, which the ſame generall or particuler receiuer ſhall ſo happen to paie, vpon paine to forfaite vi.s.viii.d. for euerie penie, which he or they ſhall happen to receiue aboue the ſayde ſumme of foure pence for euerie pounde, which he or they ſhall ſo happen to paie: the one moitie of the ſame forfaiture to bee to the king, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame. And that all the ſaide ſuites concerning the ſaide forfaitures, may bee commenſed & purſued by bil information or action, in which ſuite none eſſoine protection or wager of lawe to be admitted.

Inrollements.

Fees.

Forfaite.

And be it further enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons hereafter happen to tender or offer vnto anie of the auditours of the ſame ſeuerall courtes for the time being, anie of the kings letters patentes, decrées of anie of the ſame ſeuerall courtes, grauntes, indentures of leaſes, as well for terme of yeeres, as for terme of life or liues, ſo to be enrolled before the ſame auditour, according to his office: that then the ſame auditour, vpon the ſame tender or offer, ſhall enroll the ſame, or as much of the ſame letters patentes decrees grauntes or indentures, as ſhall appertaine to his ſaid office. And if anie of the ſame auditours or anie of their clarkes, or anie other to their vſe, or to the vſe of anie of them, receiue and take for the inrollement of anie of the ſame letters patentes decrees, grantes or indentures, or for the allowaunce of the ſame aboue the ſumme of iii.s.iiii.d. that then the ſame auditour or his clarke ſo offending ſhall forfaite vi.s. viii.d. for euerie penie, which the ſame auditour or anie of them ſhall happen at anie time hereafter to receiue contrarie to the forme aforeſaide, the one moitie of the ſame forfaiture to be to the kinges highnes, and the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame by ſuch maner and forme as is aforeſaide.

Proclamation.

And be it alſo further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that euerie auditour of euerie of the ſaid ſeueral courts yerely in euery county within their ſaid ſeuerall limites, by the ſpace of twentie daies or more before their audite, ſhall proclaime and declare in foure ſeuerall markettes

or

Auditors. Warrants Accompts. Forf. Office.

or other places, the place and daie, where and when they wil keepe their ſeuerall auditors in the ſame ſhire, vpon paine to forfeit for euery time ſo doing the contrarie v.li. the one moitie whereof to be to the kings highnes, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in forme aforeſaide. And that alſo euery of the auditors of the ſaide ſeuerall courtes being ſeuerally aſſigned to their ſeuerall limittes, and euery of the particuler receiuers of the ſame ſeuerall courtes, being alſo ſeuerall aſſigned and ioyned with the ſame ſeuerall auditors in their ſaide ſeuerall limittes, after and betweene euery of the feaſtes of ſaint Michaell the archangell and Chriſtmas, ſhall direct and awarde their ſeuerall warrants and preceptes vnder their ſeales, to euery of the receiuers, bailifes, reues, and other officers whatſoeuer accomptable before the ſame auditors, and by the ſame warrant or precept to charge and commaunde in the name of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, euery of the ſaide receiuers, bailifes, reues and other officers, to appeare before them at one certeine daie and place in the ſame warrant or precept to them preſcribed, there to declare and make a iuſt and true accompt of all ſuch receiptes, whereof they be accomptable, and owe to accompt. And after if the ſame auditours and particuler receiuers doe repaire vnto the ſame place, and there keepe their audite, according to the ſame proclamations, precept and warrant: that then if anie receiuour, bailifes, reue, or other officer, beeing accomptable of or for anie of the manours, landes, tenementes or other whatſoeuer hereditamentes, nowe repayring, or which heereafter ſhall bee and remaine in the order, gouernaunce or ſuruey of anie of the ſame ſeuerall courtes, be lawfully warned, as well by the ſame proclamation, or by precept or warrant in writing and ſealed, and in the name of anie of the Auditours of the ſaid ſeuerall courts, perſonally to appeare by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient and lawfull deputie before the ſame Auditour and receiuour at one certeine daie and place, in the ſame warrant or precept preſcribed, there to make and declare a iuſt and a true accompte of all receiptes of his ſaide office. And if the ſame receiuour, reue, bailife and other officer, ſo being lawfully warned, doe not appeare before the ſame Auditour and receiuour at the ſame daie and place in the ſaide warrant expreſſed: Or if the ſame receiuour, bailife, reue, or officer, doe at the ſame daie and place to them preſcribed, appeare, and will not accompt before the ſame Auditour, according to the tenour and effect of the ſame precept or warrant, or if the ſame receiuour, bailife, reue, or other officer accomptable, doe by himſelfe or by his ſufficient and lawfull deputie appeare before the ſame Auditour and receiuour, and then and there enter into his or their accompt before the ſaide Auditour, and after the ſame accompt finiſhed and ended, if the ſame receiuour, bailife, reue, or other officer, doe not content and paye vnto the treaſurer of the ſame ſeuerall courtes, or to the generall or particuler receiuer of the ſame countie for the time being, as the caſe ſhall require, within three weekes nexte and immediately after the ſame accompt fully finiſhed and ended, all ſuch ſummes of money which vppon the determination of his ſaide accompt hee ſhall happen to bee founde in arrerages, and the ſame defaulte and contempt beeing duely prooued before the head officer or officers of the ſaide ſeuerall courtes for the time being: that then euery ſuch receiuour, bailife, reue, or officer, ſo offending to forfeit and loſe his ſaide office, and alſo his fee, which hee or they had and perceiued for the exerciſing of the ſame office.

Concealement. Proces.

And be it alſo further enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if anie of the ſaide receiuours, bailifes, reues or other officers, vppon the declaration of their ſaide accomptes doe willingly concele and withdrawe anie rent, reuenue, fine, heriot, or other caſualtie whatſoeuer it be, of the which he ought to haue made account, and the ſame duely approoued before the ſaide head officer or officers for the time being: that then euery ſuch receiuour, bailife, reue, or other officer ſo offending, to forfeit and loſe his ſaide office and fee, which he had for the exerciſing of the ſame, and alſo three times as much as he hath ſo concealed and withdrawen. And that the ſaide head officer or officers of the ſame ſeuerall courtes for the time being immediatly vpon certificat to him made of the ſame defaulte contempt or offence, ſhall awarde proceſſe in nature of attachement againſt the ſame receiuour, bailife, reue, or other officer, as well for the ſame arrerages remaining in the handes of the ſame receiuour, bailife, reue or officer, as alſo for the penaltie of their recogniſance or bonde, in which the ſame receiuour, bailife, reue, or officer ſtandeth bounden to our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, as alſo for the contempt and peine limitted and appointed by this act.

Suites.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaide, that in all actions and ſuites to be taken or purſued in anie the courtes aforeſaide, for the recouerie of anie dette or dettes, which nowe be or that hereafter ſhall happen to appertaine, accrue, remaine or be to the king, by reaſon of any attainder, outlawrie, forfeiture, gift of the partie, or by anie other collaterall way or meanes, it ſhall be ſufficient in the lawe to ſhewe and alledge in the ſaide ſuite generally, that the partie, to whome the ſaide det or dettes was due or did belong, ſuch yeere and daie did giue the ſame dette or dettes vnto the king, or was attainted, outlawed, or other offence, forfeiture, deede, act, or thing committed or done, by reaſon whereof the ſaide det or dettes did accrue and ought to remaine, come and be to the king. And that the ſame matter, ſo to be ſhewed, alledged or declared in a generalitie, without ſhewing and declaring the circumſtance thereof, ſhall be of as good force and effect in the lawe to all ententes, conſtitutions and purpoſes, as if the whole matter thereof had beene or were alledged and declared at large in euery point, according to the due order of the common lawes of this realme.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſuite be commenſed or taken, or anie proces be hereafter awarded for the king, for the recouerie of any the kings dettes: that then the ſame ſuite and proces ſhall be preferred before the ſuite of anie other perſon or perſons. And that our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde his heires and ſucceſſours, ſhall haue firſt execution againſt any defendant or defendants, of or for his ſaid dettes, before any other perſon or perſons, ſo alwaies that the kings ſaide ſuite be taken and commenced, or proces awarded for the ſaide dette, at the ſuite of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king his heires or ſucceſſors, before iudgement giuen for the ſaide other perſon or perſons.

And be it enacted alſo by authoritie aforeſaid, that all manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, the which now be or that hereafter ſhall come and be in or to the hands, poſſeſſions, occupation or ſeaſon of anie perſon or perſons, to whome the ſame manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments, haue heretofore or hereafter ſhall deſcend, reuert or remaine, in fee ſimple or in fee taile, generall or ſpeciall, by from or after the death of anie his or their aunceſter, or aunceſters, as heire, or by gift of his aunceſters, whoſe heire he is, which ſaide aunceſter or aunceſters was is or ſhall be indetted to ẏ king, or to anie other perſon or perſons to his vſe, by iudgement recogniſance obligation or other ſpecialtie, the det whereof is or ſhall not be contented and paide: that then in euerie ſuch caſe the ſame manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions and hereditaments ſhall be and ſtand by authoritie of this act, from henceforth, charged and chargeable to and for the paiment of the ſame det, and of euerie part thereof. And that our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde his heires and ſucceſſors, at anie time hereafter ſhal not be barred, delayed forcloſed or excluded, to demaunde, haue and receiue his or their iuſt due and lawful dettes and dueties againſt any of his ſubiectes, as heire or heires to anie perſon or perſons endetted to his highnes, or to other perſons to his vſe, or which ſhall be indetted to his highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors, all be it this worde Heire be not or ſhall not be compriſed in ſuch recogniſance obligation or ſpecialtie, or that anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall ſay or alledge, that he or they haue not anie manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments to them deſcended, but onely ſuch manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, as be or ſhall be entailed, or giuen to them by anie their aunceſters, to whome they be heires, anie lawes, vſes, or cuſtomes before this time vſed or had to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Heires.

Dettes.
Executors

Prouided alwaies that the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, may at his or their libertie and pleaſure, demaund, haue and recouer his or their ſaid dette or dettes, of and againſt anie executor or executors, adminiſtrator or adminiſtrators, of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, which is, hath beene or ſhall be indetted in manner and forme aboueſaid, if the ſame executor or executors, adminiſtrator or adminiſtrators, ſhall haue aſſets in his or their handes in deede, or in lawe, anie thing before mencioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that if the ſaid manors, landes, and hereditamentes, or anie of them, ſhal hereafter be recouered or euicted out of or from the poſſeſſion of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, by anie iuſt or former title, without fraud or couine, whoſe manors, landes, tenementes, or hereditaments beene or ſhall be charged or chargeable as is aboueſaid, that then all and euery ſuch manors, lands and hereditamentes, ſhall be cleerely acquited and diſcharged of and for the payment of the ſaide dettes, and euery part thereof, anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alway and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaide, that if anie perſon or perſons, of whome anie ſuch dette or duetie is or at anie time hereafter, ſhall be demaunded or required, alledge, plede, declare or ſhewe in anie of the ſaid courtes, good, perfit, ſufficient cauſe and matter in lawe, reaſon or good conſcience, in barre or diſcharge of the ſaid dette or duetie, or why ſuch perſon or perſons ought not to be charged or chargeable to or with the ſame, and the ſame cauſe or matter ſo alledged, pleaded, declared or ſhewed, ſufficiently proued in ſuch one of the ſaid courtes as he or they ſhall be impleaded, ſued, vexed, or troubled for the ſame: that then the ſaid courts and euery of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to accept, adiudge and allowe the ſame proofe, and wholie and cleerely to acquite and diſcharge all and euery perſon and perſons, that ſhall be ſo impleaded, ſued, vexed or troubled for the ſame, anie thing in this preſent act before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Barre.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if anie manors, landes, tenements, or hereditamentes, which be or at anie time hereafter ſhall be charged or chargeable to or with the dette of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord his heires or ſucceſſours, and be or at anie time hereafter ſhall be in the ſeaſon and poſſeſſion of diuers and ſundrie perſons, other then the obligor or obligors, that then all and ſinguler the ſaid manors, landes, tenementes, & hereditaments and euery parcel of them, ſhall be wholy and entirely, and in no wiſe ſeuerally, liable and chargeable, to and with the paiment and payments of the ſaide dette and duetie, anie thing before rehearſed to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extende to miniſh, abrogate or take away anie realties, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, preeminences, iuriſdictions, fines, iſſues, or amerciamentes, appertaining or belonging to the ſaid duchy of Lancaſter, and countie Palantine of Lancaſter or anie of them, but that the ſame liberties, realties, priuileges, franchiſes, preeminences, iuriſdictions, fines, iſſues and amerciamentes and euery of them,

Duchy.

ſhall ſtill continue, remaine and be to the ſaide Duchye of Lancaſter and countie Palantine and to euerie of them, as fully, wholly & plenarly as they were before the making of this preſent act, anie thing in the ſame conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Proces. Executions.

Prouided alwaye, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide that all manner of proces and executions for dettes, onely comming or growing in the court of the Eſchequer, ſhall bee made in the ſame court of the Eſchequer by ſuch officer and officers, clerke or miniſter of the ſame court, as hath béene afore this time vſed to be made, after and with ſuch kinde of proces proceſſes and executions, as by this act is limitted and declared, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Anno xxxiiij. & xxxv. Henrici octaui. At Weſtminſter

by prorogation the xxij. day of Ianuary, and there continued vntill
the twelfth day of May then next
following.

An act for the aduauncement of true religion and for the aboliſhment of the contrarie.

The firſt Chapter.

Where the kings moſt royall maieſtie, our gracious and naturall ſoueraigne liege lorde, ſupreme head of the church of England, and alſo of Ireland, and his honorable counſell, perceiueth the ignorance, fonde opinions, errors, and blindnes of diuers and ſundry his ſubiectes of this his realme, in abuſing, and not obſeruing, nor following the commaundements, precepts, and lawes of almightie God, nor the verie true and perfect religion of Chriſt, notwithſtanding ſuch wholeſome doctrines, and documentes as his maieſtie hath heretofore cauſed to be ſet foorth for that purpoſe beſide the great libertie granted to them in hauing them amongeſt them and in their handes the newe and olde teſtament, which notwithſtanding manie ſeditious people, arrogant and ignorant perſons, whereof ſome pretending to be learned, and to haue the perfite and true knowledge, vnderſtanding and iudgement of the ſacred and holie Scriptures, and ſome other of their peruerſe, frowarde and malicious mindes, willes and intentes, entending to ſubuert the verie true and perfect expoſition, doctrine, and declaration of the ſaid ſcripture, after their peruerſe fantaſies: haue taken vpon them, not onely to preache, teache, declare, and ſet foorth the ſame by wordes, ſermons, diſputations, & argumentes, but alſo by printed bookes, printed balades, playes, rymes, ſonges, and other phantaſies ſubtelly and craftely inſtructing his highneſſe people, and ſpecially the youth of this his realme vntruely, and otherwiſe than the Scripture ought or ſhoulde be taught, declared or expounded, and contrary to the verie ſincere, and godly meaning of the ſame. Whereupon diuerſitie of opinions, ſayinges, variances, argumentes, tumultes and ſciſmes haue béene ſprong and ariſen amongeſt his ſaide ſubiectes within this his realme, to the great inquietation of his ſaide people, and great diſpleaſure of his maieſtie, and contrary to his graces true meaning, good intention, and moſt godly purpoſe.

Bookes.

For reformation whereof, his maieſtie moſt vertuouſly, and prudently conſidereth, and thinketh that it is and ſhall be moſt requiſite, expedient and neceſſarie, not onely by lawes dreadfull, and penall, to take awaye, purge and cleanſe this his highnes realme, territories, confines, dominions, and countries, of all ſuch bookes, writings, ſermons, diſputations, arguments, balades, playes, rymes, ſonges, teachinges and inſtructions, as be peſtiferous, and noyſome, with all the cauſes, inſtrumentes, and meanes of the ſame: But alſo to ordeine and eſtabliſh a certaine forme of pure and ſincere teaching, agreable with Gods worde, and the true doctrine of the catholike and Apoſtolicall church whereunto men may haue recourſe for the true deciſion of ſome ſuch controuerſies as haue in times paſt and yet do happen and ariſe amongeſt them. And therefore be it enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all manner of bookes of the olde and newe teſtament in Engliſh, being of the craftie, falſe, and vntrue tranſlation of Tindall, and all other bookes and writinges in the Engliſh tongue, teaching or compriſing anie matters of chriſtian religion, articles of the faith, or holy ſcripture, or anie part of them, contrarie to that doctrine, which ſince the yéere of our Lorde M.D.xl. is, or anie time during the kings maieſties life, our ſaid ſoueraigne lord that now is king Henry the eyght which our Lord long preſerue, ſhall be ſet foorth by his highneſſe, with ſuch ſuperſcription and ſubſcription, as hereafter ſhall be declared, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent act cleerely and vtterly aboliſhed, extinguiſhed, and forbidden, to be kept or vſed in this realme, or els where in anie the kings dominions.

Teſtaments.

Stationers.

And alſo be it enacted by ỹ authoritie aforeſaid, that if any printer, booke binder, booke ſeller or any other perſon or perſons, ſhal after ỹ firſt day of July next enſuing, print or cauſe to be printed or vtter, ſell, giue, or deliuer within this realme or elſe where within anie the kings dominions anie of the bookes or writings afore aboliſhed or prohibited, or play in enterludes, ſing or ryme, any matter contrarie to the ſaid doctrine, which ſince the ſaid yéere of our lord M.D.xl. is or at any time (as is aforeſaid) ſhall be ſet foorth by the kings maieſtie, our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde that nowe is, and be of anie the offences aforeſaide conuicted, by ſufficient witneſſe, before anie two of the kings councell, or the ordinarie of the dioceſſe, where anie ſuch offence ſhall be committed, & two Iuſtices of peace of the ſame ſhire where anie ſuch ordinarie ſhall ſit within his dioceſſe, for that purpoſe, as before anie other perſon or perſons, whome for this purpoſe the kings maieſtie ſhall appoint by his highnes commiſſion, ſhall haue and ſuffer for the firſt time, impriſonment of his bodie for thrée monethes, and alſo loſe and forfeit for euery ſuch booke or writing, printed, vttred & ſold, giuen or deliuered (as is aforeſaid) the ſumme of x.li. ſterling. And for the ſecond time ſo offending in anie of the ſaide offences, and being thereof conuicted, as is aforeſaid, ſhall loſe & forfeit all his goods, and his bodie, to be committed to perpetuall priſon.

Playes.

Impriſon.
Forf.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the firſt day of Iuly next comming, reteine in his handes or cuſtodie, anie Engliſh bookes or writings, concerning matter againſt the holy and bleſſed ſacrament of the aulter, or for the maintenance of the damnable opinions of the ſect of the anabaptiſtes or anie other Engliſh bookes or writings, which heretofore haue béene aboliſhed and condemned by the kings proclamations, and ſhall be thereof conuict, in maner and forme aforeſaid: That then euery ſuch offender ſhall for euery ſuch booke or writing ſo reteined as is aforeſaid, loſe and forfeit the ſumme of v.li. ſterling. And if anie perſon or perſons, after the firſt daie of October next comming ſhall reteine in his handes or cuſtodie, within this realme or els where within anie the kings dominions, anie other of the ſaide bookes or writings before prohibited, and ſhall be thereof conuicted, in maner & forme aforeſaid: that then the ſaid perſon or perſons, ſo being conuict ſhall for euery ſuch booke or writing, conteining ſpeciall treatie or chapiter againſt anie doctrine, ſet foorth or to be ſet foorth by the kings maieſtie as is aforeſaid, ſo by him or them retained, forfeit and pay the ſumme of v.li. ſterling. And if the booke or writing haue onely wordes or ſentences enterlaced, contrary to the ſaide doctrine: Then the fine to be moderate by the diſcretion of the Iudge: ſo it excéede not fourtie ſhillinges.

Bookes.

Forf.

Prouided alwayes, that the bibles and newe teſtament in Engliſh, not being of Tindalles tranſlations, ſhall ſtand in force, and not be compriſed in this abolicion or act. Neuertheleſſe, if there ſhall be found in anie ſuch bibles or newe teſtaments, anie annotations or preambles, That then euery perſon and perſons, hauing anie bibles or newe teſtaments, with anie ſuch annotations or preambles, ſhall before the ſaide firſt daie of October, cut or blot the ſame, in ſuch wiſe, as they cannot be perceiued nor read, vpon paine to loſe and forfeit for euery bible & newe teſtament that anie perſon or perſons ſhall haue in their hands or cuſtodie, after ẏ ſaid firſt daie of October, with anie ſuch annotations or preambles as is aforeſaid, contrary to this act. xl.s.

Bibles & teſtaments

Prouided alway, that this article next aboue ſpecified, do not extend to the blotting or cutting out of anie quotation or ſummaries of chapters expreſſed or conteined in anie ſuch bibles or new teſtaments, anie thing afore mentioned to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that all bookes in engliſh, printed before the yéere of our lord, M.D.xl. intituled, the kings highnes proclamations, iniunctions, tranſlations of the Pater noſter, the Aue Maria and the Creede, the Pſalters, Primers, prayers, ſtatutes and lawes of the realme, cronicles, Canterbury tales, Chaucers bookes, Gowers bookes, & ſtories of mens liues, ſhall not be comprehended in the prohibition of this act, vnleſſe the kings ſaid maieſtie ſhall hereafter make ſpeciall proclamation for the condemnation and reprouing of the ſame, or anie of them.

Bookes.

Prouided alway and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaide, that all printers may lawfully print all ſuch books, conteining matters of religion as the kings maieſty ſhal by his bill aſſigned allowe and approue, whereunto the ſame printers, ſhall be bound to put the ſuperſcription & ſubſcription in this forme, that is to ſay, by the king and his cleargie, with addition in the ende of the printers name, his dwelling place, the daie and yéere of the printing of the ſame, which if the ſame printer do omitte, he ſhall incurre ſuch penalties as before is limitted for printing, ſelling, giuing, or deliuering of vnlawfull bookes.

Printers.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all & euery perſon and perſons, to ſet foorth ſongs and playes and enterludes, to be vſed and exerciſed within this realme, and other the kings dominions, for the rebuking and reproching of vices, and the ſetting foorth of vertue: So alwayes the ſaid ſongs, playes or enterludes medle not with interpretations of ſcripture, contrary to the doctrine ſet foorth or to be ſet foorth by the kings maieſtie, our ſaid ſoueraigne lord that nowe is, king Henry the eighth in forme aforeſaid. Any thing conteined in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons after the firſt daie of October next enſuing, ſhall take vpon him or them to read preach or teach openly to other, in anie church or open aſſembly, within any the kinges dominions, the bible, or any part of ſcripture in Engliſh, or by anie other perſon or perſons cauſe it or anie part thereof openly to be read, preached or taught to other, in any church, or open aſſemby, as is aforeſaid, vnleſſe he be ſo appointed thereunto by the kinges maieſtie, or by anie ordinarie, or by ſuch as haue rule, go-

Teaching.

uernement and authoritie , to make deputation or aſſignement for the ſame, vppon peine that euery ſuch offendour, being thereof conuicted as is aforeſaide, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of one moneth.

Perſons allowed to exhort.

Prouided alwayes, that the chauncellor of Englande, Capitaines of the warres, the kinges Juſtices, the recorders of anie citie, borough, or towne, the ſpeaker of the parliament, and all other Juſtices officers and miniſters, which heretofore haue béene accuſtomed to declare or teache anie good vertuous or godly exhortations, in anie aſſemblies, may vſe anie parte of the bible or holie ſcripture, as they were wont and haue béene accuſtomed ſo alwayes it be not contrarie to the doctrine ſet foorth or to be ſet foorth as is aforeſaid, anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Reading allowed.

Prouided alſo that it ſhall be lawful to euery noble man and gentleman being a houſholder, to reade or cauſe to be read by anie of his familie ſeruants, in his houſe, orchardes or garden, & to his owne familie, anie text of the bible or new teſtament, ſo the ſame be done quietly and without diſturbance of good order. And alſo that it ſhall be lawful for euery marchant man being a houſeholder, and occupying the ſeat of marchandiſe, to read to himſelfe priuately, the bible and newe teſtament, anie thing in this act to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

Reading forbidden.

And where the kings maieſtie , of his moſt gratious and bleſſed diſpoſition, hath heretofore cauſed to be ſet forth the bible and newe teſtament in the Engliſh tongue, to be read by his louing ſubiectes, to the intent that they might thereby the better knowe their duetie to almightie God, and to his maieſtie , and alſo increaſe in vertue , for the wealth of their ſoules. Albeit his maieſties ſaide moſt godly purpoſe and intent, hath taken good effect amongeſt a great multitude of his ſubiectes, and ſpecially amongeſt the higheſt and moſt honeſt ſort, according to his highneſſe good expectation thereof: yet for as much as his highnes perceiueth, that a great multitude of his ſaide ſubiectes, moſt ſpecially of the lower ſorte, haue ſo abuſed the ſame that they haue thereby growen and increaſed in diuers naughtie and erronious opinions , and by occaſion thereof fallen into great diuiſion and diſcention among themſelues, to the great vnquietnes of the realme, and other his maieſties dominions . For remedie whereof be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that from and after the firſt daie of July next comming, no women, nor artificers, prentiſes, iorneymen, ſeruing men of the degrées of yomen or vnder, huſband men, nor labourers, ſhall read within this realme, or in anie other the kinges dominions , the bible or newe teſtament in Engliſh to himſelfe, or to anie other priuately or openly, vpon paine of one monethes impriſonment for euery time offending contrarie to this act, and being thereof conuict in ſuch manner & forme as is aforeſaide , vnleſſe the kings maieſtie, our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde king Henry the eyght, perceiuing ſuch reformation and amendement in their liues and behauiour , by the diligent and diſcréete reading, and imprinting in their hearts of the moſt bleſſed doctrine, ſet forth, or hereafter to be ſet forth by his ſaid maieſtie ſhall of his clemencie thinke good otherwiſe, to enlarge and to giue libertie for the reading of the ſame.

Prouided alway that all maner of perſons, other then women, artificers, prentiſes, iourneymen, ſeruingmen of the degrées of yomen or vnder, huſband men & labourers, may read to themſelues, and to none other, anie text of the bible and newe teſtament , for their owne edifying & increaſe of vertue, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes, that euery noble woman and gentilwoman may read to themſelues alone and not to others, anie textes of the bible or newe teſtament any thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Teaching.

Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon and perſons whatſoeuer, to read & teach in their houſes, and in the houſes of their huſbandes, parentes, or maiſters , all ſuch doctrine , as ſince the ſaide yéere of our lorde a thouſand fiue hundred and fourtie, is or ſhall be ſet foorth by the kinges maieſtie, our ſoueraigne lorde that nowe is, as is aforeſaide. And alſo the Pſalter, Primers, Pater noſter, Aue and Creede in Engliſh, and all ſuch bookes and writinges, which be aboue ſpecially named, to be reſerued and not to be aboliſhed and prohibited by this act : So they do the ſame quietly, and without diſturbance of good order, anie thing in this act to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Diſputation.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons , other than be aboue limitted, ſhall take vpon him openly to diſpute or argue, to debate, diſcuſſe or expounde holy ſcripture, or anie part thereof, which with all reuerence ought to be communicated among chriſten men, vpon the peines of one monethes impriſonment.

And it is alſo ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaide, that the one moitie of all the penalties and forfeitures of ſummes of money aboue ſpecified, ſhall be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie thereof to ſuch perſon or perſons as will detect and ſue for the conuiction of anie of the offenders contrary to this act , in ſuch forme as is aboue limitted by this act, and that the moitie of ſuch forfeitures limitted to the partie detecting and ſuing as is aforeſaide, ſhall be leuied of the offenders , that ſhall be conuict by authoritie of this act , as is aforeſaide , after ſuch forme faſhion and order of proceſſe, as ſhall be deuiſed by the Judge or Judges, afore whome anie ſuch conuiction ſhall be had : and the other moitie of ſuch forfeitures , limitted to bee to the kinges maieſtie , ſhall be eſtreated by writing into the kinges eſcheker, by the ſaid Judge or Judges, within xl. daies next after ſuch conuiction had : if it be in the terme time, and if it be out of the terme, then within xx. daies next after the beginning of the terme following after ſuch conuiction.

Spirituall perſons. Recant. Abiuratiō. Heretike. Lay perſons. Impriſon. Abiure. Forf. Impriſon.

And be it further enacted, that if anie ſpirituall perſon or perſons ſhall after the firſt daie of July next comming, preache, teache, defende or maintaine anie matter or matters, thing or things contrarie to the godly inſtructions or determinations, which ſince the yeere of our Lorde aforeſaide, is or ſhall be ſet foorth by his Maieſtie, as is afore mencioned: that then euerie ſuch offender being thereof conuicted before the ordinarie of that dioceſſe within the which the ſaide offence ſhall be committed, and two Juſtices of peace, as is aforeſaide, or before two of the kings maieſties councell, or ſuch commiſſioners as his maieſtie ſhall appoint for that purpoſe: ſhall be for the firſt time admitted to recant and renounce his ſaide errors, after ſuch manner and forme as ſhall be appointed by the ordinary or Judges, afore whome ſuch offender ſhall be conuict. And if ſuch offender refuſe to recant, in ſuch forme as is aforeſaide, or if he recant, and after eftſoones offende: that then he ſhall for the ſecond time, or for refuſall to recant, abiure and beare a faggot, after ſuch manner and forme as ſhall be aſſigned by the ordinarie or Judge and two Juſtices of peace, as is aforeſaide, afore whome ſuch offender ſhall be conuict. And if ſuch offender refuſe to abiure and beare a faggot, as is aforeſaide, or if he abiure and beare a faggot, as is aforeſaide, and after offende the thirde time contrarie to this acte, and be thereof conuict in manner and forme as is aforeſaide: That then euery ſuch offender, for the thirde time, or for refuſall to abiure, ſhall be deemed and adiudged an heretike, and ſhall ſuffer therefore paynes of death by burning, and loſſe and forfeitures of all his goods and cattals. And if anie laye perſon or perſons, ſhall after the ſaide firſt daie of July nexte comming, teache, defende or maintaine anie matter or matters, thing or thinges, contrary to the godly inſtructions and determinations, which ſince the yéere of our lorde aforeſaide, is or ſhall be ſet foorth by his maieſtie, as is aforeſaide, euery ſuch offender, being thereof duely conuicted before the Ordinarie of the Dioceſſe, within the which the ſaide offence ſhall be committed, and two Juſtices of peace, as is aforeſaid, or before two of the kinges maieſties councell or ſuch Commiſſioners, as the kinges highneſſe ſhall appoint for that purpoſe, ſhall renounce and forſake his ſaide errour before the ſaide Ordinarie or Judges, before whome the ſaide offender ſhall be conuicted and ſuffer impriſonment in anie of the kinges priſons by the ſpace of twentie daies. And if ſuch offender refuſe to renounce and forſake his ſaide errours, or if he renounce and forſake his ſaide errours, and after eftſoones offende: That then he ſhall for the ſecond time, or refuſing to renounce, abiure and beare a faggot, in manner and forme, as by the Ordinarie or Judge before whome ſuch offender ſhall be ſo conuicted, ſhall be appointed, and if ſuch offender refuſe to abiure, and beare a faggot as is aforeſaide, or if he abiure and beare a faggot as is aforeſaide, and after offende the thirde time contrarie to this acte, or refuſe to abiure, and be thereof conuict in manner and forme that is aforeſaide: that then euery ſuch offender ſhall forfeit all his goods and cattals, and haue perpetuall impriſonment.

Prouided alwayes, that the offence of reading, preaching, teaching, defending, or mainteining matter, contrarie to the determination ſet forth or to be ſet forth by the kings maieſtie our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde king Henry the eight, be obiected againſt the offender, within one yéere next after ſuch offence committed and done, or elſe the offender therein to ſuffer no puniſhment by authoritie of this act.

Triall. Witneſſes.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that in triall by witnes of anie of the matters or offences aboue ſpecified in this acte, the perſon, or perſons, being detect or complained on, ſhall be admitted to purge and trye his or their innocencie by other witneſſe, as many or mo in number, and of as good honeſtie and credence as thoſe be which deposed againſt them or anie of them, in which caſe the ſaide Judge or Judges, which ſhall haue authoritie to examine, heare, and determine the offences abouesaide, by authoritie of this act, ſhall aduiſedly and deliberately ſuruey and conſider the witneſſe brought in by bothe partes, and their diſpoſitions and circumſtances thereof, and thereupon condemne or diſmiſſe from puniſhment and looſe the perſon detect or complained vpon, as to his own diſcretion ſhall ſeme beſt to agrée with conſcience & equitie.

Prouided alway that this act be vnderſtand, that no perſon or perſons ſhall incurre any paine or penaltie in this act, for offending of any doctrine hereafter to be ſet forth by the kings maieſtie, as is aforeſaide, till one moneth be paſt and expired next after ſuch doctrine ſhall be put in print, within which time of a moneth, next after ſuch doctrine imprinted, euery perſon may haue notice of the ſame.

Sixe articles.

Prouided alſo that this act concerning the ſixe articles, ſhall ſtill remaine and continue in the ſame force, ſtrength and effect, as it was before the making of this act, any thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

And be it further prouided by authoritie aforeſaide, that the kinges maieſtie our ſoueraigne lord that now is king Henry the viii. may at any time hereafter at his highnes libertie and pleaſure, change and alter this preſent act and prouiſions of the ſame, or anie clauſe or article therein conteined, as to his highnes moſt excellent wiſedome ſhall ſéeme conuenient, anie thing in this act to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Ordinarie.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that for the more ſpeedie execution of this act, euery ordinarie aforeſaid, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, by vertue of this act, to giue notice to two

Juſtices of peace,being vnder the degrée of barons,and being reſiant and inhabitant within ſuch ſhire where anie ſuch ordinarie ſhall ſit for the execution of this act, and require them to come to ſuch place, and at ſuch time as ſuch ordinarie ſhall name and aſſigne, to ioyne with the ſaide ordinarie in examination and determination of anie offence or offences committed or don againſt the tenor of this act. And in caſe anie ſuch Juſtices,being ſo required, as is aforeſaide, hauing conuenient and reaſonable warning and knowledge in writing from and at ſuch time of the date and place appointed,do not come to ſuch place & at ſuch time, as ſhall be appointed, hauing no lawfull and iuſt impediment to the contrary, ſhall forfeit and loſe to the kinges highnes, for euery ſuch offence xl.s.to be eſtreated,as is aforeſaid.

Juſtices of peace.

An Act concerning Collectours and Receiuers.

Cap.2.

WHere diuerſe and ſundry high collectors of the xv. and ſubſidie, to the kings highnes, and diuers other his particuler and generall receiuers of his reuenues and dueties, being within the ſuruey rule and order of his maieſties court of the Eſcheker, the duchy of Lancaſter, the court of the augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne, the court of the generall Surueyors, the court of the wardes and liueries, and the court of the tenth and firſt fruites,haue heretofore, after the collection, leuying or gathering of the kings fiftéenes, ſubſidies, rentes, dettes, and other his money and dueties, reteined, occupied and conuerted the ſame to their owne ſinguler profit and commoditie, as in loning or leying out the ſame for gaynes in purchaſing landes of great value,and in buying of wolles,and other marchandiſe, whereby the kings maieſtie hath oft times loſt great parte of his dettes and dueties, and ſometime forborne the ſame by a long ſeaſon, after ſuch time as the ſame haue béene due and gathered. For reformation whereof be it enacted,ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by the kings highnes with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame,that euery high collectour of anie xv.ſuſidie or other taxe or lone, and all and euery other the kinges ſaide particuler and generall receiuers, of anie the ſaide ſummes of money and other dueties belonging to the king from and after the firſt daie of July next comming, ſhall within the ſpace of thrée monethes next after ſuch daies and times,as anie the ſaide fiftéenes, ſubſidies, rentes, ſummes of money, or other yéerely profites, ſhall be due and payable to the king his heires or ſucceſſors, by anie ſtatute, ordinance or other meane, and by the ſame collector, particuler or generall receiuer, or anie of them receiued or gathered, truely content,deliuer and pay the ſame to the kings vſe, at ſuch place or places,and to ſuch perſon or perſons, as be or ſhall be named and appointed and limitted for the ſame, vpon paine to forfeit to the king his heires and ſucceſſors,for euery pounde ſo being receiued, and after that reteined,kept or layde out for gaine, and not payed within thrée monethes, to the kings vſe,as is aforeſaid,iiii. ſhillings for euery moneth that the ſame money ſhall be ſo reteined,kept or layde out for gayne as is aforeſaid,and alſo ſhall loſe and forfeit his or their ſaide office, concerning the ſame, and all profites thereunto belonging. And that the king ſhall at his pleaſure charge the ſaide collectour particuler or generall receiuer vpon his or their accomptes with the penaltie and forfeitures aboue rehearſed, or els at his pleaſure demaunde,aſke and recouer the ſame by action, bill, plaint or ſuite of dette, againſt the ſame collector or collectors,particuler or generall receiuer, their heires, executors or adminiſtrators: In which action, bill, plaint or ſuite, no protection, eſſoine or wager of lawe ſhall be allowed nor admitted.

Collectors.

Payment. Forf.

Office.

Charge.

Prouided alway, that if anie of the ſaide collectours, particuler or generall receiuers, tender payment of all ſuch money by them receiued to the kinges vſe, within the ſaide thrée monethes, in ſuch place, and vnto ſuch perſon and perſons, as be or ſhall be charged with the receipt of the ſame, and doe as much as in him or them is, or then ſhall be for to make true payment thereof: and cannot be thereunto admitted, by reaſon of importunate buſineſſe, or other lawfull impediment or cauſe in him or them that ſhoulde accept or receiue the ſame, that in euery ſuch cauſe, the ſame collectour, particuler or generall receiuer or receiuers, as ſhall ſo make tender of all ſuch money by him or them receiued or gathered to the kinges vſe, as is aforeſaide, and cannot be thereunto admitted for anie the cauſes aboueſaide, ſhall not be charged with, or incurre anie daunger or penaltie conteined in this act: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the heire or heires of anie collectour or receiuer aforeſaid, ſhall not be charged or chargeable, by reaſon of this act, but onely for and in ſuch landes,tenements or hereditamentes, which the ſaide heire or heires haue or ſhall haue by diſcent in fée ſimple or fée taile, or by gifte or els by anie other aſſurance had or made to anie ſuch heire or heires onely by couin from the ſaide collector or receiuer, or anie of them, or any their aſſignes. And that in all and euery ſuch caſe and caſes, the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, to haue execution onely of and in ſuch lands,tenements or hereditaments deſcended,giuen or otherwiſe aſſured, as is aforeſaid, vntill ſuch time as his maieſtie, his heires & ſucceſſors,be fully ſatiſfied and paid of all and euery ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money,due or to be due by anie ſuch collectour or receiuer.

Heires.

Couin.

And it is further enacted, that the executor or executors, adminiſtrator or adminiſtrators of euery ſuch collector or receiuer, ſhall not bee otherwiſe charged or chargeable by this acte,

Executors.

but as executors and adminiſtrators be or ſhoulde be charged and chargeable by the order of the common lawes of this realme, in actions of dette, vſed and commenſed againſt them, as executours or adminiſtratours.

Heires.
Dette.

Provided alſo and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that where the heire & heires of anie of the kings receiuers or collectors, or detters, is or ſhall be charged of and for his fathers or anceſters dettes or dueties, whoſe heire he is, whereby the landes deſcended or giuen to him by couine, to defraude the kinges execution of ſuch lande vnto him or them from the ſaide father or aunceſtours is put in execution, that then ſuch heire or heires ſhall and may haue his or their action of dette againſt the executours or adminiſtratours of his ſaide father or aunceſtour, and ſhall haue execution of the goods and cattals of the ſaide father or aunceſtour, being in the handes of the ſaide executours or adminiſtratours, at the time of the ſaide action brought: In which ſaid action none eſſoine, protection nor wager of lawe ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Cuſtome.

Provided alway, that this act ſhall not extende to the collectors of the kings cuſtome, and of the Subſidie of tonnaage and pondage, which bee accomptable yéerely in the kinges maieſties Eſcheker.

Pencions.

Provided alwayes, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extende or be preiudiciall to anie the ſaide generall or particuler receiuer or receiuers, to or for the paiments of anie pencions, fées, annuities, rentes, or other allowances, by them or anie of them payde, or to be payde, to anie perſon or perſons, according to ſuch allowance, order or decrée, as be or héereafter ſhall bee allowed, ordered, or decreed in anie of the ſaide courtes, anie thing in this acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An Act for the aſsiſe of cole and wood.

The third Chapter.

Where of late yeeres not onely the kinges highnes, but alſo all his louing ſubiectes, haue beene much deceiued in their fuell, that they haue bought by the gréedie couetous mindes of the ſellers of the ſame, as well by the vntrue meaſures of coles, little and little continually miniſhed, as alſo in the vntrue length and quantitie of faggot, talwood, & billet, to the great diſceit and loſſe, as well of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde, as alſo of all his faithfull and true ſubiectes. For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and by the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon, from the feaſt of the purification of our bleſſed Ladie, that ſhall be in the yeere of our Lorde, a thouſand fiue hundred fourtie and thrée, ſhal bargain, ſell, bring, or conuey, to be vttered or ſolde, within the citie of London, or elſe where within this realme of England, ne to Caleys or the marches of the ſame, anie coales, fagots, billets, or tallwood, but of the meaſures, quantities, lengthes and aſſiſes hereafter enſuing, that is to ſay, that euery quarter of coales ſhall conteine in cleane coales viii. buſhels at the leaſt, and euery ſhyde of talwood to conteine in length iiii. foote of aſſiſe at leaſt, beſide the carfe: and euery tall ſhyde of one, to be in greatnes in the middeſt xx. inches of aſſiſe at the leaſt: and euery tall ſhyde, named of two to conteine in greatnes in the middeſt xvi. inches of aſſiſe at the leaſt: and euery talle ſhyde, name of iii. to conteine in greatnes xxxii. inches of aſſiſe at the leaſt. And euery tall ſhyde, named of iiii. to conteine in greatnes in the middeſt xxxviii. inches of aſſiſe at the leaſt, and euery tall ſhyde, named of v. to conteine in greatnes in the middeſt xliiii. inches of aſſiſe at the leaſt. And that no péece of tall wood be made of anie more ſhydes than onely v. and that no halfe ſhyde be made but onely of him ſelfe, nor marked with another. And euery fagot bedd, with all that belongeth thereto, to conteine in length iii. foote of aſſiſe at the leaſt, the bond of euery which faggot to conteine thrée quarters of a yarde at the leaſt, beſide the knot. And euery billet to be onely of one caſt and not aboue. And the halfe of euery loade of ſuch billets, to be ſingles, & euery ſingle billet to conteine about the middeſt ix. inches of aſſiſe at the leaſt, and in length with the carfe iii. foote and an halfe of aſſiſe. And euery double billet to be in greatnes in the middeſt xii. inches of aſſiſe at the leaſt. And euery perſon, that ſo ſhall bargaine, ſell, bring or conuey to be vttered or ſolde, anie coales, fagot, billet, or tallwood, contrarie to the true meaning and intent of this preſent act, ſhall forfeit all ſuch coales, faggot, billet, and tall wood, or the value thereof. The one halfe of the ſaide forfeitures to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe to him that will ſeaſe the ſame, or ſue therefore in anie of the kinges courtes, by writ, bill, plaint or information: wherein none eſſoine, protection nor wager of lawe to be allowed. And further, the ſaide offender within anie citie, borough or towne to be puniſhed by the diſcretion of the Maior or other head officer of the ſame citie, borough or towne, for the time being. And the ſaide offender out of the ſaide citie, borough or towne, to be puniſhed by the diſcretion of two Iuſtices of peace inhabiting within the ſhire, where the offence ſhall be committed or done. And the ſaid offenders in Caleys, or the marches of the ſame, to be puniſhed by the diſcretion of the Maior & his brethren there. And the offenders contrarie to the premiſſes in the houſholde of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, and his heires or ſucceſſours, to ſuſteine ſuch further puniſhment, as ſhall ſéeme expedient to the head officer of the ſame houſholde for the time being, or thrée of them, whereof the treaſurer or the comptreller for the time being to be one.

London.

Meaſures.

Forf.

Caleys.

An Act

An acte againſt ſuch perſons as doo make bankrupt.

Chap. 4.

Cōplaints.

Order.

Sale.

VVhere diuerſe and ſundrie perſons, craftilie obtaining into their hands great ſubſtance of other mens goods, doo ſodenlie flée to parties vnknowen, or kéepe their houſes, not minding to paie or reſtore to anie their creditours, their debtes and duties, but at their owne wils and pleaſures conſume the ſubſtance obtained by credite of other men, for their owne pleaſure and delicate liuing, againſt all reaſon equitie and good conſcience: Be it therefore enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that the lorde chauncellour of England, or kéeper of the great ſeale, the lorde treaſurer, the lorde preſident, lorde priuie ſeale, and other of the kings moſt honorable priuie counſaile, the chiefe iuſtices of either bench for the time being, or thrée of them at the leaſt, whereof the lorde chauncellour or kéeper of the great ſeale, lord treſurer, lord preſident, or the lorde priuie ſeale, to be one, vpon euerie complaint made to them in writing by anie parties gréeued concerning the premiſſes, ſhall haue power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte, to take by their wiſdomes and diſcretions, ſuch orders and directions, as well with the bodies of ſuch offendours aforeſaide, where ſoeuer they may be had, or otherwiſe, as alſo with their lands tenementes, fées, annuities and offices, which they haue in fée ſimple, fée taile, terme of life, terme of yéeres, or in the right of their wiues, as much as the intereſt, right and title of the ſame offendour ſhall extend or be, and may then lawfullie be departed with, by the ſaid offendour, and alſo with their moneie goods catals, wares, marchandiſes, and debtes, where ſoeuer they may be found or knowen. And to cauſe their ſaide landes tenementes fées, annuities offices goods catals wares marchandiſes and debtes to be ſearched viewed rented and appraiſed, and to make ſale of the ſaide landes tenementes fées annuities and offices, as much as the ſame offendour may then lawfullie giue graunt or departe with, or otherwiſe to order the ſame for true ſatiſfaction and paiment of the ſaid creditours: that is to ſay, to euerie of the ſaide creditours, a portion rate and rate like, according to the quantitie of their debtes. And that euerie direction order bargaine ſale and other things doone by the ſaide lordes auctoriſed, as is aforeſaide, in writing ſigned with their hands, by auctoritie of this acte, ſhall be good and effectuall in the lawe to all intentes conſtructions and purpoſes againſt the ſaid offenders, their heires and executours for euer, as though the ſame order direction bargaine and ſale had bene made by the ſaide offender or offenders, at his or their owne frée will and libertie by writing indented enroled in anie the kings courtes of recorde.

Proces.

Examination.

Concealement.

Forf.

And be it alſo further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that if after anie ſuch acte or offence committed, and complaint thereof made to the ſaide lordes as is aforeſaide, anie partie greued concerning the premiſſes knowing, ſuppoſing, or ſuſpecting anie of the goodes, cattalles wares, marchaundſes or debtes of ſuch offendour or offendours, to be in cuſtodie vſe, occupieng kéeping or poſſeſſion of anie perſon or perſons, or anie perſon or perſons to be indebted to anie ſuch offendour or offendours, doe make relation thereof to the ſaide lordes, to whome auctoritie is giuen by this preſent acte as is aforeſaide: that then the ſaide lordes ſhall by vertue hereof haue full power and auctoritie to ſende for and conuent afore them by ſuch proces, waies or meanes, as theie ſhall think conuenient by their diſcretions, all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo knowen ſuppoſed or ſuſpected, to haue anie ſuch goods cattalles wares, marchaundiſes, or debtes in his or their cuſtodie vſe occupation kéeping or poſſeſſion, or ſuppoſed or ſuſpected, to be indebted to ſuch offendour or offendours: and vpon their appearance to examine them and euerie of them as well by their othes, as otherwiſe by ſuch waies and meanes, as the ſaide lordes by their diſcretions, ſhall thinke méete and conuenient for and vpon the ſpecialtie, certaintie, true declaration and knowldge, of all and ſinguler ſuch goods, cattalles, wares, marchaundiſes, and debtes, of anie ſuch offendoures as be ſuppoſed or ſuſpected to be in his or their cuſtodie, vſe occupation or poſſeſſion, and of all ſuch debtes as by them or anie of them, ſhall be ſuppoſed or ſuſpected to be owing to anie ſuch offendour. And if anie ſuch perſon or perſons vpon ſuch examination do not diſcloſe plainlie declare and ſhew the whole truth of ſuch thinges as he or theie ſhalbe examined of, concerning the premiſſes: than euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo examined, and not declaring the plaine and whole trouth, concerning the premiſſes vpon due proofe thereof to be made, before the ſaid lordes therefore auctoriſed, as is aforeſaide, by witneſſe, examination, or otherwiſe, to the ſame lordes ſhall ſéeme ſufficient in that behalfe, ſhall looſe and forfeite double the value of all ſuch goods, catals, wares, marchandiſes debtes by them or anie of them ſo concealed & not wholie and plainelie declared and ſhewed, which forfeiture ſhall be leuied and recouered by the ſaide lordes, hauing auctoritie as is aforeſaide, by ſuch waies and meanes as to them ſhall ſéeme requiſite and conuenient. And the ſame forfeiture to be diſtributed and imploied to and for the ſatiſfaction and paiment of the debtes of the ſaide creditour or creditours, in ſuch like maner rate and forme as is aboue declared, concerning the ordering of the goods and catals, of the ſaide offenders, kéeping their houſes, or flieng to places vnknowen, as is aforeſaide.

Claims.

And be it alſo further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that if anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall kéepe his or their houſes, or flée to parties vnknowen, as is aforeſaide, anie perſon or perſons doo fraudulentlie by coueine or colluſion, claime or demaund anie debt dutie or other thing by writing or otherwiſe, of anie ſuch offender or offenders, other then ſuch as he or they can and doo proue to be due by right, and conſcience in forme aforeſaide, before the ſaide lordes hauing auctoritie by this preſent acte, as is aforeſaide, and the ſame to procéede Bona fide, without fraude or couine: that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo craftelie demaunding or claiming anie ſuch debt duetie or other thing, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeite and loſe double as much as he or they ſhall ſo claime or demaund. And the ſame forfeiture to be leuied recouered and emploied in maner and forme as is afore reherſed.

Colluſion. And be it alſo further enacted, by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that if anie ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhall keepe his or their houſes, or flée to parties vnknowen, as is aforeſaid, of entent to delaie or defraud their creditors diſceitefullie by couin or colluſion, ſuffer or cauſe anie other perſon or perſons, to recouer againſt him or them anie debtes, goods, catals, wares, or marchandiſes without iuſt cauſe and title ſo to doo, procéeding Bona fide without fraude or couine, that then vpon complaint thereof made to the ſaid lordes hauing auctoritie by this preſent acte, as is aforeſaid the ſame lordes, ſhall haue power and auctoritie by vertue hereof to conuent and call before them the ſaid recouerer or recouerers, and after ſuch fraude diſceite couin or colluſion ſhall plainelie appeare or be duelie proued before the ſaid lordes auctoriſed, as is aforeſaid, all the ſaid goods and catals of the ſaid offender ſo recouered, ſhall be chargeable imploied ordered and deliuered toward the paiment of the true and due debtes of the ſaid creditour, after the maner forme and rate as is afore ſpecified, by the diſcretion of the ſaid lordes, hauing auctoritie by this preſent acte, the aforeſaide falſe and fained recoueries notwithſtanding, ſo that alwaies ſuch falſe and fained recoueries ſhall not be in force, or anie execution thereby had of or vpon anie goods catals landes, or tenementes of anie ſuch offender or offenders, vntill ſuch time as all his or their true and due debtes and duties, ſhall be fullie ſatiſfied contented and paied to his or their creditours. And neuertheleſſe after that the ſaid true debtes and dueties, ſhall be fullie ſatiſfied and paied, as is aforeſaid as well the bodie of the ſaide offendour, as his landes tenementes goods and catals, ſhall be Execution. charged and liable to the execution of the ſaide recouerie according to the tenour force and effect of the ſame.

And be it alſo enacted by the ſame auctoritie, that if anie ſuch perſon or perſons which ſhalbe indebted, doo withdrawe himſelfe out of this realme and other the kings dominions, into anie foren realme, or countreie, to the intent thereby to abide and remaine, in defraude of his creditours: that then vpon complaint in writing concerning the premiſſes, thereof made to the ſaid Cōplaint. lordes hauing auctoritie, as is aforeſaide, the ſame lordes ſhall by vertue and auctoritie of this preſent acte haue full power and auctoritie to awarde proclamations to be made in ſuch places as Proclamations. to them ſhall be thought méete and conuenient, commaunding by the ſame ſuch offender in the king our ſouereigne lordes name, to returne with all conuenient ſpéed into this realme, and to yéeld his bodie before the ſaide lordes, hauing auctoritie as is aforeſaide or one of them. And if the ſaide perſon within thrée monethes next after he ſhall haue knowledge of ſuch proclamation, or as ſoone after as he conuenientlie may, doo not repaire and yéeld his bodie as is aforeſaide, that then the bodie of all and euerie ſuch offendour and offendours ſhall be adiudged taken and déemed to all intentes and purpoſes out of the kings protection, and that alſo all goods catals landes tenementes and debtes of euerie ſuch offender ſhall be by the order and diſcretion of the ſaide lordes imploied and diſtributed amongſt his creditours equallie and indifferentlie rate for rate, in like maner and forme as is afore declared. And that alſo euerie perſon or perſons that ſhall willinglie helpe to aide imbeſill or conueie anie ſuch perſon or perſons, their ſaid goods, catals, Aiders. wares, or marchandiſes out of this realme, and other the kings dominions, into anie forren realme or place, knowing the ſaide perſon or perſons to departe or withdraw themſelues, or conueie their ſaide goods, catals, wares, and marchandiſes for the cauſe and intent aforeſaide, ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines by impriſonment of their bodies, or paie ſuch fine to our ſouereigne lorde the king, his heires or ſucceſſours, as to the ſaide lordes hauing auctoritie by vertue of this preſent acte, ſhall ſéeme méete and conuenient for their ſaid offence or offences.

Creditors. Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that if the creditours of anie ſuch offendour or offendours, which ſhall kéepe his or their houſe or houſes, or which ſhall abſent or withdrawe them ſelues into places vnknowen, for the cauſe aforeſaide, be not fullie ſatiſfied and paied or otherwiſe contented for their debtes and duties, by the waies and meanes afore ſpecified and declared, that then the ſaide creditour and creditours, and euerie of them, ſhall and may haue their remedie for the recouerie and leuieng of the reſidue of the ſame debtes or duties, whereof they ſhall not be fullie ſatiſfied and paied, or otherwiſe contented in forme aforeſaide againſt the ſaide offendour or offendours in like maner and forme as they ſhould or might haue had, before the making of this acte. And that the ſaide creditour and creditours, and euerie of them, ſhall be onelie barred and excluded by vertue of this acte, of and for all and euerie ſuch parte and portion of the ſaide debtes and duties, as ſhall be paied ſatiſfied diſtributed or deliuered vnto him or them by the ſaide lordes, hauing auctoritie as is aforeſaide, and of no more portion or parcell there of anie thing herein ſpecified that may be taken or conſtrued to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An

An acte for the explanation of the ſtatutes of willes.

Chap. 5.

Where in the laſt parliament; begun and holden at Weſtminſter the xxviii. day of Aprill, in the xxxi. yéere of the kings moſt gracious reigne, and there by diuers prorogations holden and continued vnto the xxiiii. day of Iulie, in the xxxiii. yéere of his ſaide reigne: It was by the kings moſt gratious and liberall diſpoſition ſhewed toward his moſt humble and obedient ſubiectes ordained and enacted, how and in what maner landes, tenementes and hereditamentes, might by will or teſtament, in writing or otherwiſe by anie acte or actes lawfullie executed in the life of euerie perſon, giuen diſpoſed willed or deuiſed, for the aduancement of the wife, preferment of children, paiment of debtes of euerie ſuch perſon, or otherwiſe at his will or pleaſure, as in the ſame acte more plainelie is declared. Sithen the making of which eſtatute diuers doubtes, queſtions, and ambiguities, haue riſen, bene moued and growen, by diuerſitie of opinions taken in and vpon the expoſition of the letter of the ſame eſtatute.

For a plaine declaration and explanation whereof, and to the intent and purpoſe, that the kings obedient and louing ſubiectes ſhall and may take the commoditie and aduantage of the kings ſaide gratious and liberall diſpoſition, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, moſt humblie beſéechen the kings maieſtie, that the meaning of the letter of the ſame eſtatute, concerning ſuch matters hereafter rehearſed, may be by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament enacted, taken, expounded, iudged, declared, and explaned, in maner and forme folowing.

Explanation.

Inheritaunce.

Firſt where it is contained in the ſame former ſtatute, within diuers articles and branches of the ſame, that all and ſinguler perſon and perſons, hauing anie manour landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of the eſtate of inheritance ſhould haue full and frée libertie power and auctoritie, to giue, will, diſpoſe, or aſſigne, as well by laſt will and teſtament in writing or otherwiſe by anie acte or actes lawfullie executed in his life his manours landes tenementes, or hereditaments, or anie of them, in ſuch maner & forme, as in ye ſame former acte more at large it doth appeare. Which wordes of eſtate of inheritance, by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament, is & ſhall be declared, expounded, taken, and iudged, of eſtates in fée ſimple onelie. And alſo that all and ſinguler perſon and perſons hauing a ſole eſtate or intereſt in fée ſimple, or ſeiſed in fée ſimple in copercenerie, or in common in fée ſimple of and in anie manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, or other hereditamentes, in poſſeſſion, reuertion or remainder, or of rentes or ſeruices incident to anie reuertion or remainder, and hauing no manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditaments holden of the king, his heires or ſucceſſours, or of anie other perſon or perſons, by knightes ſeruice, ſhall haue full and frée libertie, power, and auctoritie, to giue, diſpoſe, will, or deuiſe to anie perſon or perſons except bodies politike and corporate) by his laſt will and teſtament, in writing or otherwiſe, by anie acte or actes lawfullie executed in his life by him ſelfe ſolie or by him ſelfe and other iointlie ſeuerallie or particularlie, or by all thoſe waies or anie of them, as much as in him of right is or ſhall be, all his ſaide manours landes tenementes, rentes, and hereditamentes, or anie of them, or anie rentes commons or other profites, or commodities, out of or to be perceiued of the ſame, or out of anie percell thereof, at his owne frée will and pleaſure: anie clauſe in the ſaide former acte notwithſtanding.

Knightes ſeruice.

Two partes.

Wils.

Commiſſion.

Diuiſion.

And further be it declared and enacted, by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that all and ſinguler perſon and perſons, hauing a ſole eſtate or intereſt in fée ſimple, or ſeiſed in fée ſimple, in copercenerie, or in common in fée ſimple of or in anie manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, or other hereditaments, in poſſeſſion reuertion or remainder, or of and in anie rentes or ſeruices incident to anie reuertion or remainder, holden of the king by knightes ſeruice in chiefe, or of the nature of knightes ſeruice in chiefe, hath and by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament ſhall haue full and frée libertie power and auctoritie, to giue, diſpoſe, will or aſſigne to anie perſon or perſons (except bodies politike and corporate) by his laſt will and teſtament in writing, or otherwiſe by anie acte or actes, lawfullie executed in his life by him ſelfe ſolie, or by himſelfe and other iointlie ſeuerallie or particularlie, or by all thoſe waies or anie of them, as much as in him of right is or ſhall be, two partes aſwell of all the ſaide manours, landes, tenements, rentes, and hereditaments, as of all and ſinguler his other rentes and hereditaments, or of anie of them or anie rentes commons, or other profites or commodities, out of or to be perceiued of the ſame two partes, or out of anie parcell thereof, in thrée partes to be deuided, or as much thereof, as ſhall amount to the full and cleare yéerelie value of two partes thereof, in thrée partes to be deuided, of what perſon or perſons ſoeuer they be holden, at his frée will and pleaſure. And that by the auctoritie aforeſaid, the ſaid will ſo declared, ſhall be good and effectuall for two partes of the ſaid manours, landes, tenementes, & hereditamentes, although the will ſo declared be made of the whole, or of more then of two partes of the ſame. The ſame diuiſion to be made and ſet forth by the deuiſour or owner of the ſame manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, by his laſt will in writing or otherwiſe in writing. And in default thereof by a commiſſion to be graunted out of the kings courte of the wards and liueries, vpon the inquirie of the true value thereof, by the othes of xii. men and returne a certificate thereof had in the ſame courte of the ſaide manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, diuiſion to be made by the maiſter of the wardes and liueries, if the maiſter of the wardes and liueries for the time being, & the parties thereunto can not otherwiſe agree vpon the ſame deuiſion. And that the iſſues and profits of the two parts of the ſame manours, lands, tenements and hereditaments, vpon euerie ſuch deuiſion, to be reſtored to them, that ſhall haue right or title to the ſame from the death of the owner or deuiſour thereof.

Fee ſimple. Reuercion Remainder. Knightes ſeruice. And further be it enacted and declared by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſinguler perſon and perſons, hauing a ſole eſtate intereſt and fee ſimple, or ſeiſed in fee ſimple, in coperceneríe, or in common in fee ſimple of and in anie manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, or other hereditamentes in poſſeſſion, reuertion or remainder, or of and in anie rentes or ſeruices, incident to anie reuertion or remainder holden of the king, his heires or ſucceſſours, by knightes ſeruice, and not in chiefe, or holden of anie other perſon or perſons by knightes ſeruice, ſhall haue full and free libertie power and auctoritie, to giue diſpoſe will or deuiſe to anie perſon or perſons, except bodies politike and corporate, by his laſt will and teſtament in writing, or otherwiſe by anie acte or actes lawfullie executed in his life by him ſelfe ſolie, or by him ſelfe and other iointlie ſeuerallie or particularlie, or by all thoſe waies, or anie of them as much as in him of right is or ſhalbe, Two partes. two parts of all the ſaid manours, lands, tenements & hereditaments, anie of them ſo holden by knights ſeruice, or any rentes common or other profits or commedities, out of or to be perceiued of the ſame two partes, or out of anie parcell thereof, in three partes to be deuided, or as much thereof, as ſhall amount to the full & cleare yeerelie value of two partes thereof in three partes to be deuided, at his free will and pleaſure. And that the ſaid will ſo declared by auctoritie aforeſaid, ſhalbe good & effectuall for two parts of the ſaid manours, lands, tenements or hereditaments, although yͤ will ſo declared be or ſhall be made of yͤ whole lands & tenements, ſo holden by knightes ſeruice, or of more than of two parts of yͤ ſame. And alſo for yͤ whole of all other ſuch manours, landes, tenementes, & hereditaments, or anie of them not holden of yͤ king by knights ſeruice, in chiefe or otherwiſe by knights ſeruice nor of anie other perſon by knights ſeruice, & of anie rentes commons or other profites or commodities, out of or to be perceiued of the ſame, or out of anie parcell thereof, at his free Diuiſion. will & pleaſure: The ſame diuiſion to be made & ſet forth by the owner of the ſaid manours, lands, tenements and hereditamentes, by his laſt will & teſtament in writing or otherwiſe in writing. And in default thereof, for as much of the ſame manours lands tenements, and hereditaments, as ſhall concerne the kings intereſt, by commiſſion to be directed out of the kings court of wards and liueries, in maner and forme as is aforeſaid, if the maiſter of the wardes and liueries for the time being, and the parties thervnto cannot otherwiſe agree vpon the ſame deuiſion: And that reſtitution of the iſſues and profites of the two partes thereof, ſhall be had and made in maner and forme aboueſaid. And for ſuch of the ſame manours, landes, tenements, and hereditamentes, as ſhall concerne the intereſt of anie other lord or lordes, by commiſſion to be graunted out of the kings court of the chauncerie, to enquire thereof by the othes of xii. men if the ſame lorde or lordes, and the parties thervnto can not otherwiſe agree vpon the ſame deuiſion.

And be it further enacted and declared by auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſauings reſeruings and prouiſions, concerning ſauing of the cuſtodie wardeſhip reliefe and primer ſeaſon to the king, of ſuch manours, lands, tenements and hereditaments, or as much thereof as ſhall appertaine vnto him by vertue of the ſaid former acte, and by the declaration and expoſition thereof, declared by this preſent acte during the kings intereſt therein: And alſo of the cuſtodie and wardſhip to other lordes, of as much of ſuch manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes holden of them, as Third part ſhall amount and extend to the cleare yeerelie value to the third parte thereof, ouer and aboue all charges, without anie diminution or abridgement of the third parte, or of the full profites thereof, compriſed & mentioned in diuers articles in the ſaide former acte contained, by the auctoritie aforeſaid, be and ſhall be intended expounded and taken, as hereafter enſueth: that is to ſay, that the king ſhall haue & take for his full third parte, of all ſuch manours, landes, tenements & hereditamentes, wherevnto he is or ſhall be intituled by the ſaid former acte, and by this preſent acte, ſuch manours, lands, and tenements, as ſhall by anie meanes deſcend, or come by diſcent, as well of eſtate of inheritance in fee taile, as in fee ſimple, or in fee taile onelie to yͤ heire of anie ſuch perſon, that ſhall make anie will, gift, diſpoſition, or deuiſe by his laſt will in writing, or by anie acte or actes lawfullie executed in his life, immediatelie after the death of the ſame deuiſour or owner Willes. thereof. And that the will gift and deuiſe of euerie ſuch deuiſour or owner, of and for the two parts of the ſaid manours, lands, tenements & hereditaments reſidue, ſhall by the auctoritie aforeſaid, be and ſtand good & effectuall in the lawe, albeit the ſame will, gift or deuiſe be had and made of all his fee ſimple lands, tenements, and hereditaments, or of the more part thereof. And in caſe the ſame manours lands, tenements and hereditaments which after the death of anie ſuch owner or deuiſour, which ſhall make anie ſuch gift diſpoſition or deuiſe by his laſt will in writing or otherwiſe by anie acte or actes lawfullie executed in his life, to his wife, children, or otherwiſe, as is aforeſaide, which ſhall immediatlie after his death diſcend reuert remaine or come to his heire or heires, as well of eſtate of inheritance in fee taile, as of eſtate in fee ſimple, or fee taile onely, be not or ſhall not amount or extend to yͤ full cleare yeerelie value of the full third part with yͤ ful profites thereof, of all yͤ ſaid manours, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, of yͤ ſaid deuiſour or owner, according to yͤ true intent and meaning of yͤ ſaid former acte & of this preſent acte: that then the king ſhall and may haue & take into his hands and poſſeſſion to make vp his full third part, with the full profites thereof according to his intereſt therein as much of the other manours landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, willes, giuen, diſpoſed or aſſigned by anie ſuch perſon, to his wife children or otherwiſe, as is aforeſaid, as with ſuch of the ſame manours, landes, tenementes and hereditamentes diſcended, or by anie meanes come vnto the heire, as heire of anie ſuch deuiſour or owner, ſhall make vp the cleare yéerelie value of the ſaide full third parte, with the full profites thereof, of all the ſaide manours, landes, tenementes, hereditaments, of euerie ſuch owner or deuiſour, ſo to be had to the king, in title of wardſhip or primer ſeaſon, as the caſe ſhall require. And the deuiſion thereof to be had and made with the reſtitution of the profits of the two partes of the ſaid manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes in ſuch maner and forme as is aboue rehearſed, And like benefite and aduantage to be giuen had and taken by the ſaid auctoritie, to euerie lorde and lordes, of whome anie ſuch manours, landes, tenements or hereditamentes be or ſhall be holden by knightes ſeruice, in maner and forme as is abouefaid, concerning onelie his or their third partes thereof, according to their ſaide intereſt therein.

Euiction.

And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that if it happen the ſame third parte, or anie parte thereof, left, willed, or aſſigned, to the king or other lorde, at anie time during the intereſtes therein, to be lawfullie euicted or determined: that then the king and the other lorde, ſhall haue as much of the two partes reſidue, as ſhall accompliſh and make vp a full third parte in cleare yéerelie value, after the rate and portion of ſuch manours landes tenementes and hereditaments, as ſhall then happen to remaine of the ſame third parte not euicted nor determined: and of the other two partes of ſuch manours, landes, tenementes and hereditamentes, as the king or other lord ſhould or ought to haue had, by vertue of the ſaide former acte, and this preſent acte: and the ſame to be deuided in maner and forme aboue rehearſed, anie clauſe in the ſaid former acte notwithſtanding.

Fines for alienation.

And be it further enacted and declared by the auctoritie aforeſaide that the ſauing and reſeruing for fines for alienation by anie ſuch laſt will and teſtament of ſuch manours, landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, holden of the king by knightes ſeruice in chiefe, or of the nature of knightes ſeruice in chiefe, or by ſocage in chiefe or of the nature of ſocage, tenure in chiefe, or for fines for alienation, of ſuch manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whereof there ſhall be anie alteration of fréehold or of inheritance, made by anie ſuch laſt will, compriſed in diuers and ſundrie articles, mentioned in the ſaid former acte, be and ſhall be extended, expounded, taken, déemed, and iudged, by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch perſon or perſons, to whom the ſaid manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes or anie of them, be or ſhall be giuen, diſpoſed, willed, or deuiſed by anie ſuch laſt will, ſhall be exonerate acquited and diſcharged for euer againſt the king, his heires and ſucceſſours, for all ſuch fines for alienations, by anie ſuch laſt will or teſtament, without licence by ſuing forth of the kings pardon for alieation out of the kings courts of Chauncerie, paieng to the king, his heires and ſucceſſours, for the fine of euerie ſuch alienation, the third parte of the yéerelie value of the ſame manours lands tenementes or other hereditaments, to him or them willed or deuiſed: and this acte, from time to time ſhall be a ſufficient warrant to yͤ lord chauncellour of England, or kéeper of the great ſeale, for the time being, for yͤ graunting out of the ſaid pardon or pardons vnder yͤ kings great ſeale, as heretofore hath bene vſed for pardons for alienaations, without anie further ſuite to be made to the king for the ſame.

Pardon.

Willes.

And it is further declared and enacted, of the auctoritie aforeſaide: that wils or teſtamentes, made for anie manours, landes, tenementes or other hereditamentes by anie woman couert, or perſon within the age of xxi. yéeres, idiote, or by anie perſon De non ſana memoria, ſhall not be taken to be good or effectuall in the lawe.

Knightes ſeruice.

Remainders.

Fraude.

Wardſhips.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, hauing eſtate of inheritance, of or in manours, lands tenementes or hereditamentes, holden of the king by knightes ſeruice, in chiefe or otherwiſe of the king by knightes ſeruice, or of anie other perſon or perſons by knightes ſeruice, hath giuen at anie time ſithen the twentie day of the ſaid moneth of Julie, or hereafter ſhall giue, will, deuiſe or aſſigne, by will or other acte executed in his life, his manours, lands, tenements or hereditaments, or anie of them by fraude or couen, to anie other perſon or perſons for terme of yéeres life or liues, with one remainder ouer in fée, or with diuers remainders ouer for terme of yéeres, life, or in taile, with a remainder ouer in fée ſimple, to anie perſon or perſons, or to his or their right heires, or at anie time ſithen the ſaide xx. day of July, hath conueied or made, or hereafter ſhall conueie or make by fraud or couen, contrarie to the true intent of this acte, anie eſtates, conditions, menalties, tenures, or conueiances, to the intent to defraude or deceiue the king of his prerogatiue, primer ſeaſon, liuerie, reléeue, wardſhip, mariages, or rightes: or anie other lord of their wardſhips, reliefes, heriotes, or other profites, which ſhould or ought to accrue, growe or come vnto them or anie of them, by or after the death of his or their tenaunt, by force and according to the former eſtatute ⁊ of this preſent acte ⁊ declaration: and the ſame eſtates ⁊ other conueiances, being found by office to be ſo made or contriued by conueine, fraude or deceit, as is aboueſaid, contrarie to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid former acte, and of this acte: That then the king ſhall haue as well the wardſhip of the bodie, and cuſtodie of the landes, tenements, and hereditaments, as liuerie, primer ſeaſon, reliefe, ⁊ other profites, which ſhould or ought to appertaine to the king, according to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid former acte, and of this preſent acte, as though no ſuch eſtates or conueiances by couen had neuer bene had or made, vntill the ſaid office be lawfullie vndoone by trauers or otherwiſe. And that the lord and other lordes, of whom anie ſuch manours, landes tenementes

mentes

Knightes ſeruice. Wardes. Diſtreſſe. mentes or hereditaments ſhalbe holden by knightes ſeruice, as is aforſaid ſhal haue their remedie in ſuch caſes, for his or their wardſhips of bodies and landes, by writ of right of warde, and ſhall diſtreine and make auourie or cogniſance by them ſelues or their bailifes, for their reliefes, herriotes, and other profites, which ſhould haue bene to them due by or after the death of their tenaunt, as if no ſuch eſtate or conueiance had bene had or made. Sauing & reſeruing alwies, by the auctoritie aforeſaid the right and title of the donees feoffees, leſſées & deuiſees thereof againſt the ſaid deuiſour and his heires, after the intereſt and title of the king or other lorde therein ended and determined.

Prouided alwaies that this acte explanation and declaration, or anie of them, or anie thing in this ſaide acte explanation or declaration contained ſhall not extend to the will or deuiſe of ſir John Gainſford, late of Crowherſt in the countie of Surreie knight deceſſed: Nor to the will or deuiſe of ſir Peter Filpot knight deceaſed: Nor thereto the will or deuiſe of Richard Creſwell, late of Mattingleie, in the countie of South. gentleman deceaſed, nor to the wil or deuiſe of Thomas Unton late of the countie of Berk. gentleman deceaſed, ſon of ſir Thomas Unton knight, alſo deceaſed: or ſhalbe in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, for or concerning any manours, lands, tenementes or hereditaments, contained or eſpecified in ẏ ſaid wils or deuiſes, or in anie of them, but that the ſaid laſt wils and deuiſes, and euerie of them, ſhall ſtand abide remaine and be in the ſame caſe force and effecte in the lawe, to all intentes purpoſes and conſtructions as the ſaid laſt wils and deuiſes, and euerie of them, were before the making of this acte declaration and explanation, and of none other effecte or force, this acte declaration and explanation, or anie of them or anie thing therein contained to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Third part Prouided alway and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, from whom the king or other lord or lordes ſhall take anie manours, landes, tenementes or hereditamentes for his or their full third parte, or to make vp his or their third parte ſhall and may, by auctoritie of this preſent acte, in anie of the caſes aforeſaid vpon his or their bill exhibited in the kings courte of Chauncerie, againſt all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which ſhall be intituled by or vnder anie ſuch will gift diſpoſition or deuiſe, to the other two partes, haue ſuch contribution or recompence for the ſame, as by the chauncellour of England, or by the kéeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, ſhall be thought good and conuenient.

An acte for true making of pinnes.

Chap. 6.

TO auoid the ſleightie and all falſe making of pinnes which be dailie vented vttered and put to ſale within this realme to the no litle hurte and domage of the kings ſubiectes buiers & occupiers of the ſame: Be it enacted by the kings maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that no maner perſon or perſons from and after the firſt day of Auguſt now next comming, ſhall vent vtter or put to ſale by retaile engroſſe or otherwiſe, anie maner of pinnes within this realme, but onelie ſuch as ſhall be double headed and haue the heads ſoudered faſt to the ſhanke of the pinne, well ſmethed, the ſhanke well ſhauen, the point well and round filled canted and ſharped, vpon paine that euerie offendour in that behalfe ſhall loſe and forfeite for euerie M. of pins, not ſufficientlie wrought and made, vented vttered or put to ſale contrarie to the purporte of this acte xl.s. the one halfe of the ſaide forfeiture to be to the kings maieſtie, and the other halfe to anie his graces ſubiectes that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, action of debt, information, or otherwiſe in anie courte of recorde, wherein the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor anie protection or eſſoine foren plea allowed or admitted, anie lawe, ſtatute, or ordinance heretofore made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Retaile.

Faul.

Prices of pinnes. Prouided alwaies that the penaltie of the ſaid forfeture ſhall onelie extend to the vtterer and ſeller of the ſaid pins, and not to the buier of them.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall ſell anie pins aboue the rate or prices, that they heretofore within two yéeres haue bene commonlie ſould at, vpon paine to forfeite, vi. s. viii. d for euerie M. ſould contrarie to this prouiſion, the moitie of which forfeiture ſhall be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie ſhall be to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by action bill information or other ſuite in anie the kings courte of recorde, in the which none eſſoine protection or wager of lawe ſhalbe admitted or allowed. This acte to take effecte from the firſt day of Januarie next comming, and to endure to the laſt day of the next parliament.

An acte to auctoriſe certaine of the kings maieſties counſaile, to ſet priſes vpon wines to be ſould by retaile.

Chap. 7.

IN their moſt humble wiſe ſhewen to the kings maieſtie the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, the vinteners being onelie ſellers and retailers of wine in all the cities, borouges, and all other townes where repaire of people is, and to the which the kings ſubiectes doo daylie reſorte within this realme of England, that where, in the xxviii. yeere of the kings maieſties moſt gratious reigne, at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter: It was amongſt other good ſtatutes enacted, that no maner of perſons ſhould ſell by retaile anie Gaſcoine, Guion, or French wines, aboue eight pence the gallon, that is to ſay, a penie the pinte, two pence the quarte, foure pence the pottle, and eight pence the gallon, vpon paine to forfeite for euerie pinte ſould contrarie to the act foure pence, euerie quarte eight pence, euerie pottle twelue pence, & euerie gallon two ſhillings. And that malmeſeis, romneis, ſackes, nor other ſweete wines ſhould be ſould by retaile aboue xii. pence the gallon vi. pence the pottle, three pence the quarte, three halfepence the pinte, vpon paine to forfeite for euerie gallon ſould contrarie to this acte three ſhillings foure pence for euerie pottle, xx. pence, for euerie quarte xii. pence, and for euerie pinte ſixe pence, as in the ſame acte more plainelie is declared. Neuertheleſſe it was prouided in the ſaide acte that the lord chauncellour, lord treſurer, lord preſident of the kings counſaile, lord priuie ſeale, and the two chiefe iuſtices, fiue, foure, or three of them, ſhall haue auctoritie and power, by their diſcretion, to ſet the prices of all kind of wines, that is to ſay, the butte, tunne, pipe, hoggeſhead, punchion, teers, barrell or rundlet, when it ſhall be ſould in groſſe: So that the ſame priſes limited, be written and openlie proclaimed as in the ſaid acte it is likewiſe contained. Sith the making of which acte ſuch perſons as did retaile wines within the ſaide cities, boroughes, townes, and other places within this realme, bought of the beſt wines of Gaſcoine for foure poundes foureteene ſhillings foure pence, the tunne at the moſt, of the beſt french wines iii. li. the tune, malmeſeis for iiii. li. the butte, baſtardes, iii. li. vi. s. viii pence the pipe, ſackes & romneis for fiue markes the butte at the moſt, the caſkes or veſſels containing the ſame wines, being full gauged ſo that vpon the retailing thereof againe, they might ſell the ſame wine at the prices limited in the ſaid acte, and had competent liuings for them, their wiues, children, familie & houſhold. Sith which time the ſaid retailours of wines cannot buie anie good Gaſcoine wines, vnleſſe they doo paie to the marchant for the ſame after the rate of vii. or viii. li. ſterling the tunne at the leaſt, and euerie tunne of french wine ſixe poundes ſterling at the leaſt, malmeſeis for v. li. the butte, ſackes and romneis foure pounds ten ſhillings the butte, baſtards fiue pounds the pipe, or fiue poundes ſixe ſhillings eight pence. And where the pipe of baſtard ſhould containe as much as dooth the ſacke butte, the ſame pipe dooth want of the ſame content twentie gallons at the leaſt, and yeerelie wantes more and more. And alſo where the malmeſeie butte ſhould containe as much as the butte of ſacke ſhould doo, the malmeſeie butte likewiſe wanteth of his true content twelue or ſixteene gallons. And all be it the buiers of the ſaid wines may by the ſaid acte of parliament allow themſelues vpon the paiment of their moneie for the ſame, yet the marchant in no wiſe will ſell his wines, vnleſſe the buiers doo indent, promiſe, and couenant with the ſaide marchant or otherwiſe buind them ſelfe, that they ſhall take none aduantage of the ſaide acte of gauging. For all which cauſes your ſuppliants can not ſell and retaile the ſaid kindes of wine, at ſuch price & prices, as is in the ſaide acte expreſſed, and liue vpon the ſame, but be thereby vtterlie impoueriſhed & vndoone, vnleſſe other remedie by this high courte be for the reformation thereof ſpeedelie prouided. In tender conſideration whereof the premiſſes conſidering, and alſo for that the wines called muſkadels is reputed & taken for ſweete wine, and ought to be retailed at ſuch price as other wines, called ſweete wines, be mentioned in the ſaid acte, the ſaid retailour can not buie that kinde of wine, vnder fifteene, or ſixteene poundes the tunne. For reformation whereof it may pleaſe the kings highnes, and the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that it may be enacted and eſtabliſhed, that ſuch lordes, as by the ſaid former acte, haue auctoritie & power to ſet prices of wine in groſſe, ſhall by vertue and force of this acte, haue the ſame auctoritie to mitigate, & enhaunce the price of wines, hereafter to be ſould by retaile as often as time and occaſion ſhall require: anie thing in the ſaid former acte contained to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And their ſaid priſes, ordinances, after proclamation thereof made, to be obſerued and kept, vpon paine or penaltie in the ſame proclamations contained. The moitie of all which penalties to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courtes of recorde by bill, plaint, or information: in the which no wager of lawe, eſſoine, or protection, ſhall be allowed. This acte to endure to the end of the next parliament.

Prices.

Prices of wines to be rated.

Proclamation.

An acte that perſons being no common ſurgions may miniſter outward medicines.

Chap. 8.

WEre in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the third yeere of the kings moſt gratious reigne, amongſt other thinges for the auoiding of ſorceries, witchcrafte, and other inconueniences, it was enacted, that no perſon within the citie of London, nor within ſeuen miles of the ſame, ſhould take vpon him to exerciſe and occupie as phiſitian or ſurgion except he be firſt examined approued and admitted by the biſhop of London and other, vnder and vpon certaine paines and penalties in the ſame acte mentioned. Sithens the making of which ſaide acte, the companie and felowſhip of ſurgions of London, minding onelie their owne lucers, and nothing the profite or eaſe of the diſeaſed or patient, haue ſued troubled and vexed, diuers honeſt perſons as well men as women, whome God hath endued with the knowledge of the nature, kinde, and operation of certaine herbes, rootes, and waters, and the vſing and miniſtring of them,to ſuch as bene pained with cuſtomable diſeaſes : as womens breſts being ſore, apin and the web in the eie, vncomes of hands,ſcaldings, burnings, ſore mouthes, the ſtone, ſtrangurie, ſaucelim,and morfew, and ſuch other like diſeaſes . And yet the ſaide perſons haue not taken anie thing for their paines or cunning , but haue miniſtred the ſame to the poore people onelie for neighbourhood & Gods ſake, and of pitie & charitie. And it is now well knowen, that the ſurgeons admitted will doo no cure to anie perſon , but where they ſhall knowe to be rewarded with a greater ſum or rewarde then the cure extendeth vnto , for in caſe they would miniſter their cunning to ſore people vnrewarded, there ſhould not ſo manie rotte , and periſh to death for lacke of helpe of ſurgerie as dailie doo : but the great parte of ſurgions admitted bene much more to be blamed, than thoſe perſons that they trouble . For although the moſt parte of the perſons of the ſaid craft of ſurgions haue ſmall cunning , yet they will take great ſummes of moneie , and doo little therefore and by reaſon thereof they doo often times impaire and hurt their patients,rather then doo them good. In conſideration whereof,and for the eaſe, comfort, ſuccour, helpe, reliefe, and health of the kings poore ſubiects,inhabitants of this his realme now pained or diſeaſed, or that hereafter ſhall be pained or diſeaſed : Be it ordained eſtabliſhed and enacted, by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament that at all time henceforth it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon being the kings ſubiecte , hauing knowledge and experience of the nature of herbes,rootes, and waters,or of the operation of the ſame,by ſpeculation or practiſe within anie parte of the realme of England,or within anie other the kings dominions, to practiſe, vſe and miniſter in and to anie outward ſore, vncom, wound,apoſtemations,outward ſwelling or diſeaſe, anie herbe or herbes, ointments, bathes, pultes and emplaſters , accordingto their cuninnge, experience, and knowledge in anie of the diſeaſes ſores & maladies before ſaid, and all other like to the ſame,or drinkes of the ſtone & ſtrangurie or agues,without ſute,vexation,trouble,penaltie , or loſſe of their goods, the foreſaid ſtatute in the foreſaid third yéere of the kings moſt gratious reigne,or anie other acte ordinance or ſtatute to the contrarie hereof,heretofore made , in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Licence to practiſe ſurgerie.

An acte for the preſeruation of the riuer of Seuerne.

Chap.9.

WHere diuers perſons, as well inhabitants fermers & dwellers next vnto the ſtreame of Seuerne, & vnto the crikes and pilles of the ſame from Kingrode vpward toward the citie and towne of Glouceſter, conueieth and carieth graine and corne out of the realme of England,vnto the parties beyond the ſea , where graines are verie déere , and now of late time haue made picardes and other great botes, with fore maſtes, of the burden of fiftéene tunne & ſo to xxxvi. tunne. And by reaſon thereof,wheate,rie,beanes,barlie,malt,& other kinde of graines by ſtealth are conueied into the vtter parties beyond yͤ ſea, ſo that thereby the kings maieſtie is not onelie deceiued of his ſubſidie and cuſtome for the ſame , but it cauſeth at ſuch times wheate graine & other kinde of corne,as is aforeſaid,to be at high prices . And by yͤ ſame meanes the inhabitants within the ſaid citie or towne of Briſtoll, are often & ſundrie times deſtitute and ſcant may haue graine or corne to ſerue the kings obedient ſubiects there dwelling & inhabiting . And alſo by reaſon of hauing of the ſaid great botes and veſſels oftentimes diuers ſhips,aſwell of the parties beyond the ſea as other of Engliſh ſhips,lieng in Kingrode & Hungerode,being ports or hauens of the citie or towne of Briſtoll, aforeſaide, diſtant fiue miles or thereaboute from the ſaid towne of Briſtoll,awaiting & tarieng there the comming of the ſaid great botes with corne & graine downe Seuerne,who there diſchargeth the graine & corne abord the ſaid ſhips at Kingrod. By reaſon whereof the ſaid ſhips & other veſſels,there tarieng for the receite of the ſaid graine and corne , doo then caſt out their balaſt of ſtones and other robull of balaſt of their ſaid ſhips & veſſels, into the ſaid rodes and hauens of Hungrode and Kingrode , & there lodeth the ſaid graine or corne in the ſhips & veſſels to the great deſtruction, and in continuance to the vtter vndoing of the ſaide rodes and hauens. So that the mouth and whole channell of the ſaid hauen is ſo heaped and quarred with ſtones and robull of balaſtes of the ſhips & botes there arriuing , that great ſhips, which vſeth the courſe of marchandiſe to yͤ ſaid towne of Briſtoll from the parties beyond the ſea,& from the ſaid towne laden with marchandiſe vnto yͤ vtter parties, may ſcantlie or ſafelie come vnto yͤ kings ſaide portes and towne of Briſtoll and the riuer of the ſame , and ſo from the ſaide porte & towne of Briſtoll vnto the ſaid Seuerne,without great daunger and perill . And by that meanes ſhips of great burden are like to be deſtroied and vtterlie caſt away , and if redreſſe be not the ſooner had therein , it will be to the vtter deſtruction of the hauen and porte of the ſaide towne of Briſtoll, which ſaid towne of Briſtoll is chiefelie maintained by courſe of marchandiſe. Wherfore it may pleaſe the kings maieſtie , the lordes ſpirituall and temporall , and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled,and by auctoritie of the ſame,to enacte make and ordaine,that after the laſt day of Iulie next comming , no maiſter or maiſters, owner or owners of ſhippe or ſhippes or anie other bote or veſſell, or anie other perſon or perſons,doo caſt and vnlode their balaſt or robull at or in the ſaid rode called Kingrode or Hungrode nor in anie of them ne in anie other place from the rode of Kingrode vnto the towne of Briſtoll,nor in no parte of the hauen thereof , but on the land onelie aboue the full ſea marke,vpon paine that euery ſuch owner maiſter of ſhip or of other bote, veſſell , and of euerie other perſon or perſons , caſting and laieng their balaſt or robull in the ſtreame , at the place or in the riuer aforeſaide, to forfeite for euerie time ſo offending

Balaſt.

Forfeite.

ding,iiii.li.the one halfe thereof to our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other halfe thereof to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courtes of record, as well within courtes of record within cities and townes corporat, before the maior aldermen ſhiriffes and bailiffes according to their corporation, as elſwhere in any yͤ kings courts of record, by bill, plaint action of debt information or otherwiſe, in the which action the defendant ſhall not wage his law neither yet no protection or eſſoine to be allowed.

Graine.

And further that it may be enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons from henſeforth ſhall enbote or lade, or cauſe to be enboted or loden, any wheate malte beanes, or anie other kind of graine corne, whatſoeuer it ſhalbe, in any picard bote or other veſſell, at yͤ creke pille banke or elſwhere vpon the Seuerne ſtreame, betwéene the keie of the citie of Gloceſter and the ſaid citie or towne of Briſtoll by water of Seuern, to the intent to be tranſported into vtter parties beyond the ſea out of the kings dominions before that the ſaid owner or lader of the ſaide picard bote or other veſſell, hath bene with the kings cuſtomers of the ſaid towne of Briſtoll, & there by him ſelfe and one ſufficient ſuretie with him, bounden vnto the kings cuſtomers of yͤ ſaid port and town of Briſtoll aforeſaid, in ſuch reaſonable ſums of monie to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, as ſhall amount to the double value of the ſaid graine or corne there to be laden or to be enboted, vpon condition that the ſaid owner or maiſter of the ſaid picard or bote or other veſſell ſhall not repaire nor tranſport the ſaid corne or graine, nor no part thereof into anie vtter parties beyond the ſea out of the kings dominion, before the ſaid maiſter owner thereof ſhall come and bring the ſaid graine and corne vnto the key of the ſaid towne of Briſtoll, & there to be viewed or ſéene the contents thereof, and the contentes thereof to be declared vnto the kinges cuſtomers and to the maior of the ſaid towne for the time being, if there be any ſuch licence or lawfull cauſe for to conuey or tranſport graine or corne into the parties beyond the ſea out of the ſaid kings dominion, there to be meaſured and mette by the common meaſure of the ſaid towne. And after the ſaid obligation with condition ſo made ſealed and deliuered vnto the ſaid cuſtomer: Then the ſaid cuſtomer ſhall deliuer a ſufficient cocket vnto the partie owner or owners, or maiſter ſo bounden to conueie the ſaid graine or corne vnto the key of Briſtoll, vpon paine that euerie picard bote or other veſſell ſo laden with graine or other kind of corne, to be carried or tranſported into the vtter parts beyond the ſea out of the kings dominions, to be forfeited as well the ſaid corne and graine ſo laded, as the ſaid bote ſo laden contrarie vnto this preſent act, whereof the king our ſouereigne lord to haue the thrée parts thereof, and the partie that will ſue for the ſame the fourth part before the kinges moſt honorable counſell according to the kinges proclamation in that behalfe made and prouided.

Cuſtomer.

Meaſure.

Cocket.

Forfeit.

And further be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that if it ſhall appeare vpon the meaſuring thereof, vnto the maior of the ſaid towne of Briſtoll and to the kings cuſtomers then for the time being, that there is more corne or graine loded to be tranſported into the parties beyond the ſea, within anie of the ſaid veſſels botes picardes or trowes, ouer and aboue foure quarters: yͤ than it ſhalbe lawfull vnto the ſaide maior and cuſtomers there for the time being, to cauſe the ower or conueior thereof vnto the ſaid towne of Briſtoll, to make ſale of ſuch corne and graine, as ſhalbe brought ouer and aboue the contents of the ſaid cocket or licence, and ouer and aboue foure quarters beſide the cocket or licence, according as the prices of ſuch graine and corne are commonlie worth and ſold in the open market of the ſaid town of Briſtoll. The ſaid common meater to haue for the meaſuring of euerie wey of corne, ii.pence on paine of euerie perſon, being owner of the ſaid graine or corne, or hauing the charge of the ſame, denying the meaſuring of the ſaid graine at the ſaid key of Briſtoll to looſe and forfeite for euerie time ſo denying fiue pound, the one halfe thereof to be to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, and the other halfe thereof to be to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie court of record, by action of debt information or otherwiſe: In the which action the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor protection nor eſſoine allowed.

Meaters fee.

And be it alſo enacted by auctoritie abouefaid, that no perſon or perſons after the firſt day of Auguſt next comming, do caſt or vnlade out of anie maner of ſhip, crayer, or any other veſſell, being within anie hauen rode chanell or riuer, flowing or running to any port towne, or to anie citie borough or towne within this realme, or any other the kings dominions any manner of balaſt rubbiſh grauell or anie other wracke, or filth, but onely vpon the land aboue the full ſea marke vpon paine that euerie perſon and perſons ſo offending this act to looſe and forfeit for euerie time ſo offending, fiue pounds, the one halfe to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe thereof, to ſuch perſon and perſons, as will ſue for the ſame, by bill plaint originall writ or information in any the kings courts of record, in which action of ſute no wager of law ſhalbe admitted, nor anie eſſoine or protection allowed.

Balaſt.

Forfeit.

An act for the true making of couerlets in Yorke.

Chap.10

Whereas the citie of Yorke, being one of the antient and greateſt cities within this realme of England, afore this time hath bene mainteined and vpholden by diuers and ſundry handy crafts there vſed, and moſt principally by making and weauing of couerlets and couerings for beds, and thereby a great number of the inhabitantes and poore people of the ſaid citie and ſuburbes thereof and other places within the countie of Yorke, haue bene daylie ſet on worke in ſpinning, carding, dying, weauing, and otherwiſe concerning yͤ making of them:

Couerlets.
Length.
Bredth.
Yorke.

them to the great commoditie of the inhabitants and poore people of the ſaid citie, hauing thereby honeſt liuinges and not made elſwhere in anie part of the ſame countie. For the true ſubſtantiall and perfect making thereof many good and beneficiall ordinances and orders haue bene deuiſed and made, aſwell for the good ſtuffe concerning the ſaid couerlets and coueringes, as alſo for the length and bredth of them and otherwiſe: of the which couerlets and couerings the beſt ſort ſhoulde and ought by the ſame ordinances, to conteine in length iii. yards, and in bredth two yards and a quarter at the leaſt. The ſecond ſort to conteine in length three yardes, and in bredth two yardes. And the loweſt or third ſort ſhould conteine two yards and a half in length, and in bredth one yard and three quarters vnder paine of forfeiture of the ſame, the one halfe and moitie of the ſaid forfeiture to be to the maior and commonaltie of the ſaid citie, and the other moitie to be to the wardens and companie of the ſaid handie craft, of couerlet makers. And foraſmuch as the ſame couerlets and couerings, were well and ſubſtanciallie made and wrought, the kings ſubiects of diuers parties of this realme, and alſo ſtrangers of other forren realmes knowing the goodneſſe of them, were verie deſirous to haue ⁊ buie the ſaide couerlets and couerings. And nowe of late diuers and ſundrie euill diſpoſed perſons apprentiſes not expert in the ſame occupation, withdrawing themſelues out of the ſaid citie of Yorke into the countie of Yorke, and other places thereabouts, and alſo diuers other perſons, inhabiting in villages and townes within the ſaid countie, and nigh to the ſame, intermedling with the ſame craft or occupation, hauing little experience therein, not being bound to the ſaid rules and ordinances, do dayly make couerlets ⁊ couerings, neither of good ſtuffe nor of good aſſiſe length or bredth and for the vtterance of the ſame, vſe dailie the craft and ſubtletie of hawking abroad in ẏ countrie, to villages and to mens houſes, putting the ſame naughtie ware to ſale ſecretly, not onely to the great impoueriſhing of the inhabitants of the ſaid citie, and alſo to the great deceipt of the kings true and faithfull ſubiects, buying the ſaid couerlets, to the great defaming and ſclander of the ſaid handy craft, but alſo to the impoueriſhing of the inhabitants of the ſaid citie, and vtter decaie of the ſame, if remedie the ſoner herein be not prouided. It may therefore pleaſe our ſouereigne lord the king, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall and of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that it may be enacted, by the auctoritie of the ſame, that no maner of perſon or perſons, dwelling and inhabiting within the ſaid countie of Yorke, or nigh vnto the ſame, ſhall after the feaſt of ſaint Mighell the archangell next comming, make anie couerlets or couerings, to be put to ſale, vnleſſe ſuche perſon or perſons, after the ſaide feaſt, be inhabiting or dwelling within the citie of Yorke, or within the ſuburbes of the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture of euery ſuch couerlet or couering, made wrought and put to ſale, contrarie to the tenour of this eſtatute, or the value therof.

Hawking.
Forfeit.

And be it further enacted, by the ſaid auctoritie, that no maner of perſon or perſons, of the occupation of handicrafts men of couerings or couerlet makers dwelling within the ſaide citie of Yorke, or ẏ ſuburbs of the ſame or elſwhere within the ſaid countie, ſhall from and after the ſaid feaſt, vſe the ſaide craft of hawking, or go as hawkers, or put to ſale any couerlets in anie other place or places, out of the ſaid citie and liberties therof, but onelie in the open markets and faires, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame couerlets and couerings or the value thereof: the one halfe of the ſaid forfeitures, if it be in anie citie, borough or towne corporat, to be to the maior and commonaltie, bailife, gouernor or other ruler, and commonaltie of euery ſuch citie borough or towne corporat, auctorized to haue the ſame by grant or preſcription, or otherwiſe lawfullie: and the other halfe thereof to ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall ſeize or ſue for the ſame by bill plaint action information or otherwiſe in anie court of record, wherein no wager of law dilatorie plea or protection ſhalbe allowed or admitted. And if the ſaide forfeiture happen to be taken or found out of any the ſaid cities townes or boroughs, hauing no ſuch auctoritie: then the one moity of the ſaid forfeiture to be to our ſouereigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors: and the other moitie to ſuch perſon and perſons, as will ſue for the ſame, in any of the kings courts in forme aforeſaid.

Wardens,
Serchers.

And be it alſo enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the wardens and ſearchers of the ſaid occupation and handie craft of couerlets and couerings makers, within the ſaid citie of Yorke, for the time being, and their ſucceſſors ſhall after the ſaid feaſt of S. Mighell haue full power and auctoritie, by vertue of this act, to make ſearch in al faires and markets, fro Trent northward within this realme of England, for all ſuch couerlets and couerings, as ſhall be put to ſale, not being well and ſufficientlie wrought, ⁊ made of ſufficient ſtuffe, or not containing ẏ aſſiſes before limited and expreſſed, according to the tenor of this act, and ſo ſeize and take the ſame as forfeited. The one moity ⁊ halfe of ſuch forfeiture if any ſuch ſhalbe out of the ſaid cities boroughs or towns corporat, to be to our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other moitie therof to the ſaid ſearchers ⁊ wardens, ẏ ſhal ſeize and take ẏ ſame: to be had ⁊ recouered in like maner ⁊ form, as is afore reherſed.

Search.
Franchiſes.

Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall be lawfull to euery perſon and perſons, dwelling within the countie of Yorke, at their free will and pleaſure at all times hereafter, to make couerlets, of what aſſiſe, or of what ſoeuer ſtuffe they will for their owne vſe or ſtore of their houſholds, or for their lords, to whome they be tenantes: So alwaies that the ſame couerlets ſo made ſhall not be put to ſale. And alſo ẏ when and as often as the ſaid ſearchers or wardens of the occupation of couerlet makers of the ſaid citie of Yorke ſhall make ſearch in any liberties or franchiſes within the ſaide county, for any the cauſes in the ſaid act mencioned: that then and ſo oft they ſhall require the head officer of ẏ ſame liberties and franchiſes, or his deputie to be aiding and aſſiſting, ⁊ alſo to go with them to make the ſaid ſearch. And if the ſame officer or his deputie, vpon requeſt ſo made refuſe or will not ſo do, that then vpon ſuch deniall and refuſall, the ſame ſearchers or wardens, to make ſearch themſelues: any thing in this act contained to the contrarie notwithſtaning.

Prouided alſo, that the lordes of the ſaide liberties and franchiſes, where anie ſuch ſearches ſhalbe made by the auctoritie of this act, ſhall haue ſuche fines and forfeitures, as of right they ought to haue, by reaſon of anie ſuch ſearches, in as large and ample manner, as they ought to haue had the ſame before the making of this act, and as if this act had neuer bene had nor made.

An act for true making of friſes and cottons in Wales.

Chap.11

FOraſmuch as the inhabitants clothmakers, that dwell within the townes and boroughes of Caermerthin ſhire, Cardigan ſhire and Pembroke ſhire, and haue vſed in times paſt to make their cloth, called Welſh friſe, and cotton called Welſh cotton, to the great profit of al the kings ſubiects of this realme, that is to ſay, euery peece called a high friſe raw, ſhould be made of liiii. li. yarne, and ſhould containe in length, xlvi. yardes, and in bredth one yarde one quarter, and euerie halfe peece high friſe, ſhould wey xxvii. li. and conteine in length xxiii. yards rawe, and in bredth one yard one quarter. And that euery peece of cotton ſhould wey, being rawe, lxviii. li. of haberdepoyſe, and containe in length, xlviii. yards, and in bredth, v. quarters, i. nael, without any ſtraining. And that euery halfe peece cotton ſhould wey, xxxiiii. pound, and conteine in length xxiiii. yards and in bredth, v. quarters and i. nael: Which true and good making of friſes and cottons hath bene of long time decaied and extinguiſhed, and yet is, to the great decay and ruine of all the ſaid townes and boroughs, and alſo to the great ſclander and hinderance of all good clothiers, inhabiting within the ſame, and alſo to the great hurt and preiudice of all the kings ſubiects, which do buy the ſame. And the principall ground and occaſion thereof is, that the clothiers, tuckers, weauers, and ſuch other, that were wont to inhabit within the ſaide townes and boroughs, and there to make the true friſes and cottons, both in length and bredth, be now come forreners; huſbandmen and graſiers, dwelling in the countrie out of the ſaid townes of Caermerthin Cardigan, and Pembroke, and other borough townes aforeſaid: and there to make their owne woll in friſes and cottons, after the moſt falſe and deceiptfull maner that maie be, and the ſame do cary from place to place to be ſold, to the great deceipt and hinderance of all the kinges louing ſubiects and to the great ſclander of all true clothmakers within all the ſaid towns and boroughs. For remedie and reformation wherof: Be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame: that after the firſt daie of Iane next comming, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God, 1544, no manner of perſon within the ſaid three ſhires of Caermerthin, Cardigan, ⁊ Pembroke, do make anie raw friſes, called Welſh friſe, or anie cottons called Welſh cottons to be ſold in anie faire or market, or elſwhere in any other place, vnleſſe euerie peece of friſe, called a high friſe raw, be made of cleane woll, without flocks or throme, weying in yarne liiii. pound of haperdepoyſe, at the leaſt, and conteining in length, xlvi. yards rawe, and in bredth one yard one quarter. And that euerie halfe peece friſe high ſhall wey xxvii. li. and conteine in length xxiii. yardes and in bredth one yard one quarter. And that euerie peece of cotton rawe, ſhall wey lxviii. li. of yarne at the leaſt, without flore or throme, and conteine in length xlviii. yardes, and in bredth one yarde one quarter, ⁊ one naell. And that euerie halfe peece of cotton ſhall wey xxxiiii. li. of yarne, without flore or throme, and conteine in length xxiiii. yards, and in bredth v. quarters and one naell vpon paine to forfeit euery peece and halfe peece friſe: and euery peece cotton, and halfe peece cotton, ſo put to ſale contrarie to the true meaning intent and purpoſe of this preſent act: the one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe to him and them that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts wherein no eſſoine wager of law nor protection ſhall be allowed.

Contentes of friſes and cottens.

Flocks.

Prouided alway that this act ſhall take effect after the feaſt of the purification of our ladie next comming, and not before.

An act for pauing of certaine lanes and ſtreets in London and Weſtminſter.

Chap.12

FOraſmuch as the ſtreet called white croſſe ſtreete, and the ſtreete called Cheſwell ſtreete, leading from white croſſe ſtreete, vnto the high waie leading to Moregate, the lane called golding lane, and the ſtreete called Grubſtreete, in the pariſh of S. Giles without Creeplegate: the ſtreet called Goſwell ſtreet, in the pariſh of S. Botulphes without Alderſgate the lane called Long lane, being in the pariſhe of S. Botulph without Alderſgate, and S. Sepulchres without Newgate: the ſtreete called ſaint Iohns ſtreet, leading from the barres of Smithfield vp to the pound at the corner of the wall, extending along the high way, leading to Iſlington: And alſo the ſtreete from the ſaid barres to Cowcroſſe: The lane called Water lane in Fleetſtreet in the pariſh of ſaint Bride and ſaint Dunſtane, leading downe the Thames: the waie leading without Temple barres weſtward, by and vnto Clementes inne gates, and newe inne gates, to Drewrie place in the countie of Midd. And alſo one little lane ſtretching from the ſaid way, to the ſigne of yͤ bell at Drewrie lane end and the common high way leading through a certaine place called petie

France, from the barres of ẏ weſt end of Tothill ſtreete of Weſtminſter in the countie of Midd, vnto the vttermoſt part of the weſt end of ẏ ſaid place, called petie France: the ſtreet oꝛ high waie leading from byſhops gate, to and aboue ſhoꝛediche churche, and the bꝛidge called ſtronde bꝛidge, and the waye leading from the ſame bꝛydge towardes Temple barre: And the lane called foſcue lane, from the garden and tenemente of the byſhop of Lichfielde, and the gardens and tenements called the bell and pꝛoctours, doune to ſtrande bꝛidge, be verie foule and full of pittes and ſloughes very perilous and noyous, as well foꝛ all the kinges ſubiects, thꝛough and by them repayꝛing and paſſing, as well on hoꝛſebacke as on foote, as alſo with carriage, and verie neceſſarie to be kepte cleane, foꝛ the auoyding of coꝛrupt ſauours and occaſion of peſtilence. Foꝛ the amendement and refoꝛmation whereof it may pleaſe the kinges highneſſe with the aſſent of the loꝛdes ſprituall and tempoꝛall, and of his commons in this high court of parliament aſſembled, and by auctoꝛitie of the ſame, that it may be oꝛdeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, that all and euerie perſon and perſons bodies politike and coꝛpoꝛat, which now haue, oꝛ anie time hereafter ſhall haue any landes, tenements, oꝛ other hereditaments, in fee ſimple, fee taile, foꝛ terme of life, foꝛ terme of yeares, oꝛ by reaſon of ẏ wardſhip of anie heire during ẏ nonage of the ſame heire, oꝛ by execution by wꝛit of Elegit, oꝛ foꝛ anie eſtatute eſtaple, lying and being adioyning to the foꝛeſaid ſtreets, lanes and waies, oꝛ anie of them, ſhall on this ſide the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which ſhalbe in the yeare of our Loꝛd God 1544. well and ſufficientlie paue oꝛ cauſe to be paued, with good pauing ſtones, all and euerie part of the ſaid ſtreetes, lanes and other the pꝛemiſſes befoꝛe expꝛeſſed, euerie man ſuch part and quantitie of the ſame lanes ſtreetes and waies, vnto the middeſt of them and euerie of them, in length and bꝛedth, as his oꝛ their landes oꝛ tenements do lie oꝛ extend in like maner and foꝛme, as the ſtreets and lanes within the citie of London be paued, with cauſes oꝛ canels in middeſt of the ſame ſtreetes, lanes, and waies, as ſhalbe thought moſt neceſſarie and conuenient, vpon paine euerie perſon in his owne default, to foꝛfeit foꝛ euerie yarde ſquare of the ſame ſtreets, lanes, and waies and euerie of them, not ſufficiently paued, befoꝛe the feaſt of S. Mighell, xii. pence: And that all and euerie ſuch perſons hauing oꝛ which hereafter ſhall haue lands oꝛ tenements in fee ſimple oꝛ fee taile, oꝛ foꝛ terme of life oꝛ otherwiſe as is afoꝛeſaid, adioyned oꝛ lieng to and next either ſide of the ſame ſtreetes, lanes and waies, oꝛ anie of them, their heires, aſſignes oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs, after ⁊ from the ſaid feaſt of S. Mighell, ſhall yearlie maintaine and repaire ẏ ſame pauements and euery of them, ouer againſt his ſaid lands and tenementes, well and ſufficientlie from time to time, as often ⁊ when as need ſhall require at all times hereafter with pauing ſtone vpon peine to foꝛfeit foꝛ euerie yard ſquare, not ſufficiently paued xii. d. as often as any ſuche default of anie perſon ſhalbe pꝛeſented befoꝛe the iuſtices of peace within the ſaid countie of Midd. foꝛ that part of the ſaid ſtreetes, lanes, and waies being within the ſaide countie of Middleſexe, and befoꝛe the maioꝛ, and the aldermen oꝛ iuſtices of the peace, within the citie of London foꝛ that which is within the liberties of the ſaid citie.

Perſons chargeable to paue.

Foꝛfeit.

Iuſtices of peace.

And be it enacted by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that the ſaide iuſtices of peace, within the ſaide countie of Middleſex foꝛ the time being, ſhall haue full power and auctoꝛitie to inquire in euerie their quarter ſeſſions, to be kept after the ſaid feaſt of S. Mighell, by ẏ othes of xii. men of the ſaid countie, aſwell of them ẏ haue not paued ſuch part oꝛ poꝛtion of the ſaid ſtreets, lanes, waies and euerie of them, being within the ſaid countie, ouer againſt and along vnto the middeſt of the ſame ſtreetes, lanes, and waies, as their lands and tenementes do lie oꝛ extend, as alſo of ſuch perſons as haue bin remiſſe and negligent in amending and repairing the ſame ſtreets, lanes and waies, from time to time as neede ſhall require, accoꝛding to the meaning of this act.

And be it alſo enacted by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that the ſaid iuſtices of peace, within the ſaid countie of Middleſex foꝛ the time being, within their iuriſdiction, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie by their diſcretions to amerce and ſet fines vpon ſuch perſons, as ſhalbe remiſſe, negligent, oꝛ make default in the obſeruing of the tenoꝛ of this act. And if the ſaid iuſtices of peace within the ſaid countie of Middleſex, oꝛ the maioꝛ and Aldermenn, and iuſtices of peace within the ſaid citie of London, at any their quarter ſeſſions, after the ſaid feaſt of S. Mighell, to be holden and kept within the ſaid countie of Middleſex by the iuſtices of peace of the countie oꝛ the maioꝛ aldermen and iuſtices of peace of the ſaid citie of London: at any their quarter ſeſſions, oꝛ enqueſts of wardencie, kept within the ſaid citie of London, be negligent and remiſſe of their parties, to charge by the oth of xii. men ſuch perſons, to find and pꝛeſent the ſaid defaults and negligences of all perſons offending contrarie to the meaning of this act: then the ſaid iuſtices of peace within the ſaid countie of Midd. being pꝛeſent at the ſame quarter ſeſſions, to lowſe and foꝛfeit foꝛ euerie time ſo neglecting the ſame charge, an hundꝛeth ſhillings. And in likewiſe the maioꝛ, aldermen and iuſtices of peace of London, to looſe and foꝛfeit foꝛ euerie like default and neglecting C. ſhillings.

Amerce.

And be it further enacted by the ſaid auctoꝛitie, that the clerke of the peace of the ſaid county of Midd. foꝛ the time being, ſhall from time to time, certifie into the kinges excheker, as well all ſuch fines and foꝛfeitures, ſo aſſeſſed within the ſaid countie, loſt and foꝛfeited befoꝛe the ſaid iuſtices of Midd. to the vſe of the kinges highneſſe and his heires. And the barons of the ſaid eſcheker to make out pꝛoceſſe by diſtreſſe to be taken and leuied vpon the ſaid lands ⁊ tenements, oꝛ otherwiſe by their diſcretions, as well foꝛ the ſaid fines aſſeſſed, as alſo foꝛ the ſaid foꝛfeitures and penalties befoꝛe limited, and if the clerke of the peace within the ſaid countie of Midd. be remiſſe and negligent in making ſuch certificat, oꝛ doing his duetie accoꝛding to this act: then the ſame

Clerke of the peace.

clerke to looſe and forfeit for euerie ſuch default v.pound: The one halfe thereof to be to the vſe of the kings highneſſe, and the other halfe to any of the kings ſubiectes, that will ſue for the ſame in any of the kinges courts, by bill, action, information, or otherwiſe, wherein no wager of lawe, eſſoine, or protection, ſhall lie for the ſame defendant.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the maior aldermen and iuſtice of peace within the ſaid citie of London and ſuburbes of the ſame, or foure of them, whereof the maior to be one, by vertue of this act, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie, from time to time, to ſet fines and amerciaments of all and ſinguler perſon and perſons, for not pauing and repairing of anie of the ſaid ſtreetes, lanes, or high waies, within the ſaid cities and liberties of the ſame, which now be paued, or hereafter ſhall be by force of this act, paued: and the ſame fines and amerciamentes to be leuied by diſtreſſe plaint or action within the ſaid citie, by the chamberlaine of the ſaid citie for the time being, to the vſe of the maior and commonaltie of the ſaide citie and their ſucceſſors, as other fines and amerciaments for any other matter or cauſe within the ſaid citie haue bene vſed and accuſtomed. Maior. Amerce.

Prouided alwaies, that if any the inhabitants of ſuch lands or tenements do ſufficientlie repaire and paue before their manſions and dwelling places, the ſaid ſtreets, lanes, and high waies, that then euery ſuch inhabitant, by force of this act, ſhall defalke, abate and retaine in his hands as much of the rent due to his leſſor, as he can proue to haue expended in and about the ſame pauing and repairing, and the leſſor for ſo much monie, as ſuch ſumme doth amount vnto, to haue no action reentre nor other remedie for non paiment of the ſame, vnleſſe it ſhall be otherwiſe agreed betweene them. Abate rent

An act for knights and burgeſſes to haue places in the parliament for the countie Palantine and citie of Cheſter.

Cap. 13.

IN moſt humble wiſe ſhewen vnto your moſt excellent maieſtie, the inhabitants of your graces countie Palantine of Cheſter, that where the ſaid countie Palantine of Cheſter is and hath bene alwaies hitherto exempt, excluded, and ſeperated out and from your high court of parliament, to haue anie knightes and burgeſſes within the ſaid court: By reaſon whereof the ſaid inhabitants haue hitherto ſuſtained manifold diſheriſons loſſes and damages, aſwell in their landes goodes and bodies, as in the good ciuill and politike gouernance and maintenance of the common wealth of their ſaid countrie. And for as much as the ſaide inhabitantes haue alwaies hitherto bene bound by the acts and ſtatutes made and ordeined by your ſaid highneſſe, and your moſt noble progenitors, and auctoritie of the ſaid court, as farforth as other counties cities and boroughs haue bene, that haue had their knights and burgeſſes within your ſaide court of parliament, and yet haue had neither knight ne burgeſſe there for the ſaid countie Palantine, the ſaide inhabitants for lacke therof, haue bene oftentimes touched and greeued with acts ⁊ ſtatutes made within the ſaid court, aſwell derogatiue vnto the moſt ancient iuriſdictions liberties and priuileges of your ſaid countie Palantine, as preiudiciall vnto yͤ common wealth, quietneſſe, reſt, and peace of your graces moſt bounden ſubiects, inhabiting within the ſame. For remedie whereof it may pleaſe your ſaid highneſſe that it be enacted, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall ⁊ temporal, ⁊ the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that from the end of this preſent ſeſſion, yͤ ſaid county palantine of Cheſter ſhall haue two knights for yͤ ſaid countie palantine, and likewiſe two citizens to be burgeſſes for the citie of Cheſter, to be elect and choſen by proceſſe, to be awarded by the chancellor of England, vnto the chamberlaine of Cheſter, his lieuetenant or deputie for the time being. And ſo like proceſſe to be made by the ſaide chamberlaine, his lieuetenant or deputie to the ſhiriffe of the ſaide countie of Cheſter: And the ſame election to be made vnder the maner and forme, to all intents conſtruction and purpoſes, as is vſed within the countie palantine of Lancaſter, or anie other countie and citie within this realme of England, which ſaid knights and burgeſſes, and euerie of them ſo elected and choſen, ſhall be returned by the ſaid ſhiriffe into the chancerie of England in due forme, and vpon like paines as it is ordeined, that the ſhiriffe or ſhiriffes of anie other countie within this realme, ſhould make their returne in caſe like. And which ſaid knights and burgeſſes, and euery of them ſo elected and returned, ſhall be knights and burgeſſes of the court of parliament, and haue like voyce and auctoritie, to all intents ⁊ purpoſes, as anie other the knights and burgeſſes of the ſaid court of parliament, haue, vſe, and inioy. And in likewiſe ſhall and may take all and euerie ſuch like liberties, aduantages, dignities, priuiledges, wages, fees, and commodities, concerning this ſaid court of parliament, to all intents conſtructions and purpoſes, as any other the knights and burgeſſes of the ſaid court, ſhall maie or ought to haue, take or inioy. Cheſter. Knights. Citizens. Election.

And alſo where it is, and hath bene vſed within the ſaid countie Palantine, that vpon the ſuggeſtion of anie perſon, that is or hath bene indebted to anie perſon or perſons, comming to the eſcheker within the ſaide countie Palantine, and there taking a corporall othe, that he or they ſhall paie his or their creditors at ſuch time as he or they ſhall be able thereto the officers of the ſaid eſcheker haue vſed without warrant, to grant out of yͤ ſame eſcheker a writ in nature of a protection, whereby the ſaid creditors haue bene and be greatlie delaied, and in manner defrauded of Protectiõ.

their ſaid debts, to the great impoueriſhment and vndoing of the ſaid creditors. For reformation whereof it maie alſo pleaſe your ſaid highneſſe that it be enacted, by the auctoritie aforeſaid that no ſuch writ of courſe, without a ſpeciall warrant from your ſaid highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, conteining any ſuch protection, be from the firſt day of October, which ſhall be in the yeare of our lord God, 1543. granted. But that all and euery ſuch writs of courſe, after the ſaide day to be granted, to be void and of none effect: anie cuſtome vſe or priuiledge, to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

An act for the certificat of conuicts to be made into the kings bench.

Cap.14.

Where before this time diuers perſons haue bene indited, arrained, and attainted, and ſome of them clerks conuict, and ſome of them clerks atteinted, and ſome of them outlawed for murder, burglarie, robberie, and other felonies, before iuſtices of the peace, iuſtices of gaole deliuery, and iuſtices of Oier & determiner, within diuers cities, counties, franchiſes, and liberties within this realme. The recordes of which attaindors, outlawrie, and conuictions often and many times by negligence of the clerke of the crowne, clerks of peace, clerkes of aſſiſe and ſuch other, as haue had the order, rule, keeping, and gouernance of the ſame recordes, haue bene imbeſeled, and not readie to be obiected againſt ſuche perſons, as haue bene newly arrained before our ſouereigne lord the king in his bench, or before other the kings iuſtices for like and other ſuch offences by them committed or done. And for that it hath not bene known certeinlie whither to reſort for the ſame recordes, becauſe they were not certified into anie place certaine. By reaſon whereof ſometime ſuch perſons and like offenders which haue bene newlie arrained, as is aforeſaid, haue had the benefits of his or their clergie, where they ought not ne ſhould haue had the ſame, if the ſaid recordes had bene preſent in the ſame place, where ſuche perſon or perſons were ſo newly arraigned, or els certified, into ſome other place certaine, where the ſame recordes mought haue bene ſeene, ſent for, or written for to haue bene obiected againſt ſuch perſon or perſons ſo newly arraigned. Whereby aſwell yͤ king our ſouereigne lord, as alſo all other perſons, haue many times loſt their eſchetes and other aduantages, and forfeitures that they ſhould haue had by meanes of the ſaid attaindors, to the great loſſes, both of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, and other perſons, and alſo the ſame offendors haue had their clergie, where they ought not ſo to haue had, to the great bouldneſſe and incouraging of like offendors. In conſideration whereof, be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall ⁊ temporall, and the commons in this parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that the clerke of the crowne, clerks of the peace, and clerkes of aſſiſe for the time being where anie ſuch attaindor, outlawrie, or conuiction ſhall be had, ſhall from the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, not onelie certifie a tranſcript, brieflie and in fewe wordes, conteining the tenour and effect of euerie ſuch inditement, outlawrie, or conuiction, and clerke atteinted, before them ſo to be had, made, or pronounced, that is to ſay, the name, ſurname, and addition of euerie ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall be ſo indited, and therevpon outlawed, conuicted or clerke attainted, and the certaintie of the ſaid fellonie or other offence, wherevpon he or they ſhall be ſo outlawed, conuicted, or clerke attainted, and the date and place of his outlawrie, conuiction, and attaindor, and the date and place, where and when the ſaide fellonie, or other offence, wherevpon the ſaid perſon or perſons ſhall be ſo indited, outlawed, conuicted, or clerke attainted, ſhall be made and done, before the king our ſouereigne lord in his bench at Weſtminſter in the countie of Mydd. there to remaine of recorde for euer among other the kinges recordes there, within fortie daies next after anie ſuche atteindor, conuiction, or outlawrie ſhall be had, made or pronounced if the terme be then, and if not, then within twentie daies next after the beginning of the terme next following the ſaide fortie dayes, but alſo ſhall deliuer a tranſcript of euerie ſuch inditement, wherevpon the ſaid perſon and perſons ſhall fortune hereafter ſo to be conuicted, or clerks attainted, to yͤ ordinary, to whome the bodie of yͤ ſaid perſon or perſons ſhall be committed, at yͤ time that yͤ ſaid perſon or perſons ſhall be ſo committed. The ſaid ordinary paieng to euerie ſuch clerke, as ſhall write the ſaid tranſcript, for euerie copie of ſuch inditement, twelue pence, for his paines, vpon paine, that euery clerke of yͤ crowne, clerke of the peace, and clerke of aſſiſe for the time being before whome ſuch inditement, atteindor, outlawrie or conuiction ſhall be ſo had made pronounced or remaine for the non certifieng of euerie ſuch record, and deliuering of the copie of ſuch inditementes to the ſaide ordinaries according to this eſtatute, to loſe and forfeit fortie ſhillinges, the one moitie thereof to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill information or otherwiſe in anie of the kings courtes of recorde, wherein no wager of lawe eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed. And the clerkes of the crowne, in the kinges bench ſhall receiue the ſaid certificats and tranſcripts at ſuch time as they ſhall be tendered and profered vnto them by the ſaide clerkes of the crowne, clerkes of the peace, and clerkes of aſſiſe, or by their deputie or deputies, without taking anie thing for the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſumme of fortie ſhillings for euerie certificat by him refuſed.

Clerkes.

Tranſcript

Inditement.

Ordinarie.

Fee.

Clerke of the crowne

Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid yͭ if there be anie more perſons conteined ⁊ named in any ſuch inditement other than ſuch perſons ſo attainted, conuicted or outlawed, yͭ then ſuch clerk of yͤ crowne, clerk of aſſiſe, clerk of peace, with whome the record of ſuch atteinder, outlawrie, or conuiction ſhall remaine, ſhall within the time before in this act limited certifie the tranſcript of ſuch inditement outlawrie or conuiction onelie concerning ſuche perſon or perſons ſo indited & atteinted outlawed or conuicted, into the Kings bench at Weſtminſter as is aforeſaid, which tranſcript ſo certified ſhalbe had and taken as good effectuall, and auaileable in the law, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes againſt ſuch perſon and perſons, againſt whome it ſhalbe ſo obiected, alledged, or pleaded, as if the verie record thereof: whervpon he or they were ſo indited, were there preſent.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid clerke of the crowne in the kings bench for the time being, ſhall at all ſuch times as the iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, iuſtices of peace, in euerie countie within this realme of England do write vnto him for the names of ſuch perſons which be ſo attainted by outlawrie, or clerkes attainted or conuict and certified in the ſaide bench, of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king: ſhall incontinently without delay certifie the ſaid names and ſurnames of the ſaid perſons, with the cauſes why and wherefore they were conuict or attainted vnto the iuſtices of gaole deliuerie or iuſtices of peace, vpon the paine and penaltie to forfeit for euery name of ſuch perſons, which ſhall be ſo written for, and not certified by the ſaid clerke of the crowne in the kings bench to the ſaid iuſtices, fortie ſhillings.

Certificat.

Prouided allwayes & be it further enacted, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to the clerkes of the crowne, clerkes of the peace, clerkes of gaole delivery, neither to any of the Prenotaries within the counties of Wales and Cheſter, or within the counties Palantines of Lancaſter and Dureſme, or anie of them, to make anie tranſcript of anie ſuch atteinder, conuiction, or outlawrie of anie perſon or perſons conuicted, attainted, or outlawed, before the kings iuſtices of his counties of Wales nor Cheſter, or county of Lancaſter, Dureſme, or any of them, but that the ſame records ſhall and may remaine and be in the cuſtodie and kéeping of the ſaid clerkes and prenotaries, in ſuch manner and wiſe as they are at this daye. This act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Wales. Cheſter. Lancaſter. &c.

An act touching the Deane and chapiter of Welles, to be one ſole chapiter of it ſelfe.

Cap. 15.

WHere before this time the chapiter vnto the ſes and biſhopricke of Bathe & Welles was the Deane and chapiter of the cathedrall church of ſaint Andrew of Welles in the countie of Somerſet, and the late prior and couent of the late priorie or monaſterie of the apoſtles ſaint Peter and Paule of Bathe, in the ſaid countie of Somerſet: by reaſon wherof all feoffements, leaſes, grants, and eſtates, made of anie the manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, fées, offices, or any other thing belonging or appertaining vnto the ſaid ſée and biſhopricke, or wherof the biſhop of the ſaid ſée of Bathe and Welles for the time being, was ſeaſed in the right of the ſaid biſhoprike, or going out of the ſaid manors, landes, tenementes or hereditaments, belonging vnto the ſaid biſhoprike, which ſhould be good or of effect in the law, to binde his ſucceſſors, in ſucceſſion after the death of yͤ ſaid biſhop of the ſaid biſhoprike for yͤ time being grantor leſſor, or giuer of anie of the premiſſes, as is aforeſaid, ought to be made in writing by the ſame biſhop vnder his ſeale: and to be alſo by writing ſealed, as well with the common ſeale of the prior and couent for the time being of the ſaide late priorie or monaſterie of Bathe, as alſo with the chapiter ſeale of the Deane and chapiter of Welles for the time being ratified confirmed and aſſented vnto, which ſaid priorie or monaſterie of Bathe diuers yeares nowe paſt, was and nowe is lawfully diſſolued extincted and determined. And whereas diuers and ſundrie gifts feoffements, grants, leaſes, writings, and other things haue bene made in writing ſithen the diſſolution of the ſaid late priorie or monaſterie of Bathe, of and in parcell of the premiſſes, or going out, or to be perceiued or taken of and in the ſame, by the nowe biſhop of the ſaid ſée, and biſhoprike, which ſaid gifts, feoffements, grants, leaſes, writinges and other thinges the ſaide Deane and chapiter of Welles, hath ſith the making therof ratified and confirmed vnder their common ſeale, in due forme after the law. And yet notwithſtanding there is and remaineth great doubt and queſtion among diuers perſons, whether the confirmation or aſſent of the ſaid deane or chapiter of Welles, had and made by writing vnder their chapiter ſeale, ſithens the diſſolution of the ſaide late priorie or monaſterie be ſufficient in the lawe, to make perfect and good the ſame giftes, feoffementes, grants, leaſes writings, and other things heretofore made by the ſaid now biſhop, to bind him and his ſucceſſors in ſucceſſion or not: and alſo whether all gifts, feoffements, grants, leaſes, writings, déedes, acts, and other things hereafter lawfullie to be made in writing, by the ſaide nowe biſhop or anie his ſucceſſors, and ſealed with the ſeale of the biſhop of the ſaide ſée, or biſhoprike for the time being, and confirmed ratified or aſſented vnto by the ſaid Deane or chapiter of Welles, vnder or with their chapiter ſeale, ſhall be good and auaileable in the lawe, to binde the ſaide biſhop of the ſaid ſée, or biſhoprike for the time being in ſucceſſion, In conſideration whereof, and to the intent to auoid all ambiguities doubtes and queſtions, that may growe, come, riſe, or be in that behalfe: Be it enacted ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that all giftes feoffementes, grauntes, leaſes, writinges, déedes, and actes, made in writing by the ſaide nowe biſhop of the ſaid ſée or biſhopprike, vnder the ſeale of the ſame biſhop, ſithen the diſſolution of the ſaid late priorie, or monaſterie of Bathe

Grants in writings confirmed.

or at anie time ſithen the diſſolution of the ſame late monaſterie, and alſo all gifts, feoffementes, grants, leaſes, déedes, writings and acts hereafter to be made in writing by the biſhop of Bathe and Welles for the time being, of any manours, lands, tenementes, hereditaments, offices, fées, or anie other thing belonging to the ſaid biſhoprike, or going out of the ſame, or in any wiſe touching or concerning the ſame biſhoprike or ſée, and the ſame ſealed by the ſaid biſhop for the time being, and which at anie time ſithen yͤ diſſolution of the ſaid late monaſterie, haue bene, or at anie time hereafter ſhalbe ratified, confirmed, and aſſented vnto by the Deane and chapiter of Wells for the time being, in writing vnder the chapiter ſeale, ſhalbe góod and effectuall in the lawe to all intents and purpoſes, to bind in ſucceſſion, the ſucceſſors of the ſaid biſhop for the time being according to the tenor purport, and effect of the ſame gifts, feoffements, grantes, leaſes and other writings déedes, and acts ſo made or hereafter to be made in writing: anie law cuſtome or vſage heretofore vſed or had to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the Deane and chapiter of Welles aforeſaid and their ſucceſſor for the time being, ſhalbe from henſeforth for euer accepted taken reputed and adiudged, to be the full, entier and ſole chapiter of the biſhoprike of Bathe and Welles, and belonging to the ſame biſhoprike, in full name, nature, and auctoritie, power, and qualitie, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as the ſole chapiter of the ſame biſhoprike.

Chapter.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, do not extend to binde anie founder or giuer of anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of the ſaide ſée and biſhoprike, or thereunto belonging, of for or concerning all ſuch actions and ſutes, as they or anie of them may, ſhould, or ought to haue, by reaſon of anie alienation in fée ſimple or fée taile, hereafter to be made of anie the manours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of the ſaid ſea and biſhoprike, or of anie part thereof.

Founders

An act for ſhiriffes to be diſcharged vpon their accounts and to haue allowances for their reaſonable expences in the court of eſcheker.

Cap.16. IN moſt humble wiſe beſéechen the kings maieſtie his true and faithfull ſubiects, the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where the ſhirifes for the moſte part of the counties within this realme of England, ſtand and be charged and chargeabls toward his highneſſe, by reaſon of their ſaid offices of ſhirifewike, with diuers ancient fermes annexed vnto the corpes of the ſame counties, that is to ſay, with one ferme demanded of the ſhirife of euerie of the ſaide counties for the time being, in one whole ſumme vnder this title, De Vic. de rem. firm. com. poſt terr. dat. which ferme did, and yet partly doth growe and accrue, aſwell of the iſſues and profits of ſuch landes and tenementes, as from the conqueſt vnto the xi. yeare of the reigne of king Edward the firſt, did remaine in the handes of the kinges moſt noble progenitors, and ſome of them do alſo yet remaine in the hands of the kings maieſtie, vnder the charge and cuſtodie of the ſhirifes of the ſame counties for the time being, as parcell of the ancient demeanes and inheritances of the crowne of England, not granted nor giuen awaie as alſo rents of aſſiſe, rents called common fines, ſhirifes aides, and of other rents certaine, belonging to the ſame ferme. And the other ferme demanded likewiſe in anie other whole ſum. Videlicet de vic. de firmo proficuo com. which ferme did and yet partly doth riſe and grow of the perquiſite and profits of the courts holden by yͤ ſhirifes at the countie daies, ſhiriffes turnes and hundreds, and of diuers other caſualties and profites, yearelie happening and falling, within the hundreds and wapentakes of yͤ ſaide ſeuerall counties, parcell of the corps of the ſame counties of old time annexed to the ſaid crowne of England. And alſo ſtand and be charged and chargeable by reaſon of their ſaide offices, with diuers ſummes of monie demanded of them ſeuerallie for the fermes of diuers purpreſtures, aſſertes ſergeantes, and minute rents, and other fermes exacted and demanded of the ſhiriffe vnder the title or name of the ſhiriffe, as in the rolles, and Memorand. of the kings court of his eſcheker more plainly it may appeare: which fermes and other ſummes of monie before rehearſed, be not, nor of long time haue bene wholie leuied or gathered by any of the ſaid ſhirifes: but part of them haue bene yéerelie loſt and not collected, partly becauſe of the ſaid ſhirifes in times paſt, haue forborne to aſke or demand yͤ ſame, or for to deſtreine therefore: ſo that it is now not certainlie knowne what lands or perſons ſhould be charged or chargeable therewith. And partly becauſe great part of the landes and tenements, hundreds and wapentakes, out whereof part of the rents and profits, belonging to the ſaid ſeuerall fermes, did iſſue and grow, haue bene giuen by the kings highneſſe, or his noble progenitors, to ſundrie perſons, diſcharged of the ſame rents and profits, and yet none allowance or deduction hath bene required nor made thereof.

Fermes.

Demeans.

Perquiſites.

Purpreſtures.

And now of late diuers manors landes, tenementes, rentes, ſutes, ſeruices, hundred, wapentakes, lathes, and rapes which were alſo chargeable with certaine rents, fermes and profits, parcell of the ſaid fermes before rehearſed, bene commen to the poſſeſſion of the kinges maieſtie, by the gift grant diſſolution ſurrender or attainder of diuers late monaſteries or houſes of religion, late ſurrendered diſſolued, or otherwiſe commen to his maieſties hands: by occaſion whereof the ſaid rents, fermes and profits, which did come and growe out of the ſame, bene nowe cléerelie extinguiſhed and determined. By reaſon whereof the ſaid ſhirifes haue heretofore ſuſteined, & from henſeforth bene like to ſuſtaine much more loſſe and damage in yͤ ſaid fermes, and charges before rehearſed, vpon the determination of their accounts in the kings court of his eſchequer, then they were wont to do vnleſſe ſome good remedie be the ſoner prouided for them in this behalfe.

It may therefore pleaſe the kings moſt excellent highnes, that it be enacted, ordeined & eſtabliſhed by his maieſtie, whith the aduiſe & aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that from henceforth all and euerie perſon, which nowe is, or hereafter ſhall be ſhirife or ſhirifes of anie countie or counties accountable or anſwerable in the ſaide eſchequer, ſhall at his day of prefiction, immediatly after he is ſworne to account of the iſſues & profits of his office of ſhiriſwike, and euery other perſon, which of late haue bene ſhirife or ſhirifes of any of the ſaide counties, and haue no taile of rewarde, nor haue not yet determined his or their account, or otherwiſe be diſcharged or pardoned thereof, ſhall in the ſame terme, that he taketh his oth to account, be ſworne by himſelfe, or by his atturneie or deputie ſworne for him, when he ſhall anſwere before the lord treaſurer, chamberleines, chaunceller and barons of the ſaid eſchequer, or in the abſence of the ſaid lorde treaſurer, chamberleines, or chanceller, or any of them, then before ſuch of the ſaid lord treaſurer, chamberleines, chanceller, & of the ſaid barons, as then ſhal happen to be preſent in the ſaid court, to bring in & deliuer into the ſaid court rolles, or cedules of parchment, conteining in them truely without omiſſion or concelement, all ſuch particular ſummes of mony, which he hath leuied or lawfully might haue leuied to his wyting or knowledge within his baliwike, as part or parcell of the ſaid ancient fermes, and the other fermes before reherſed, making expreſſe & diſtinct menſion in the ſame rolles or cedules, as nie as he or they can or may, of what perſon, and in what lands & tenements, and for what cauſe the ſame particular ſummes & euery of them be leuied or leuiable toward the making of the ſame ferme or anie of them. And that after the ſame rolles or cedules ſo deliuered, & the particuler ſummes of mony in them conteined, appertaining to their proper fermes, caſt & rated before yͤ ſaid lord treaſurer, chamberlaines, chanceller & barons or before the ſaid barons, in the abſence of the lorde treaſurer, chamberlaines, or chaunceller for the time being, or any of them. The ſame lorde treaſurer, chamberlaines, chaunceller and the ſaid barons: or the ſaid barons, in the abſence of the ſaid treaſurer, chamberleines, or chaunceller, or of any of them for the time being, ſhal haue full power and auctoritie by this act, to make allowance, exoneration, and deduction in the ſaide open court, from time to time by their diſcrecions, to euery ſuch perſon, in euery of the ſaide fermes, of ſo much money as the ſaid fermes ſhalbe more then the ſaid particulers, ſo apporcioned & conteined in the ſaide rolles or cedules, do amount vnto. And for reuiuing & recouerie of ſuch parcels, belong to any of the ſaid fermes, or other the premiſſes, omitted out of the ſaid rolles or cedules, and for ſauing of other the kings ancient rights & inheritances, anſwerable in the ſaid eſchequer, which be nowe wrongfullie withdrawen, and vniuſtly withholden from his poſſeſſion: the lord treaſurer chamberleines, chaunceller & barons of the ſaid eſchequer, or the ſame barons, in the abſence of the ſaid treaſurer, chamberleines and chaunceller, or any of them, ſhall from time to time award ſuch proces, and vſe ſuch conuenient waies and meanes by commiſſion or otherwiſe, according to the courſe of the ſaide eſchequer, and further as ſhall be deuiſed by their diſcretion, ſo that the king, his heires & ſucceſſors may be truely anſwered of the iſſues & profites of the ſame, without other warrant to be purſued and obtained for the premiſſes, or any part thereof: anie eſtatute, act, ordinance, or vſe heretofore to the contrarie had made or vſed in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Shirifes.

Othe.

Allowance

Proces.

And furthermore where diuers & ſundry ſummes of mony bene reſpected to any perſons, which haue bene ſhirifes of the ſaide counties before this time, vpon their accountes, yelden in the kings ſaide court of his eſchequer, of the foreſaide fermes and other vicounties, vpon diuerſe peticions in the ſaide courte, for ſo much as they, ne anie of them coulde, nor might leuie the ſame by vertue of the ſummons of the ſaide Eſchequer, for ſuch cauſes as the ſame late ſhirifes haue alleaged in their ſaide peticions, as by the ſame peticions more plainely doth appeare: be it therefore enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that all and euerie the ſaide late ſhirifes, vpon their othes taken in the ſaide courtes, that the cauſes alledged in the ſame peticion be true, and the ſame cauſes examined in the ſame courte, accordingly, be by vertue of this preſent act clearely acquited and diſcharged againſt the kings maieſtie, and his heires and ſucceſſours for euer, of all and euery ſuch ſumme and ſummes of monie, ſo not leuied nor leuiable, put in reſpect, as is before rehearſed: And there vpon ſuch like proces to be awarded by the ſaide court, and ſuch conuenient waies and meanes, by commiſſion and otherwiſe, to be had, according to the courſe of the ſaide eſchequer, from time to time, as ſhall be aduiſed by the ſaide lorde treaſurer, chamberleines, chaunceller, and barons: or in the abſence of the ſaide lorde treaſurer, chamberleines, or chaunceller, or anie of them, by the ſaide barons, and by as manie of the ſaide lorde treaſurer, chamberleines and chaunceller, as then ſhall happen to bee there preſent without either warrant or ſuite in that behalfe to bee had. And for as much as the ſhirifes of the ſaide counties for the time being, ſhall ſuſteine, and ſupport diuers charges, by reaſon of their ſaid office of ſhiriſwike, as in executing the kinges writtes and ſummons, and leuieng all ſummes of monie conteined in the extreates within their counties, and in comming to the eſchequer, to make their profers and vieiwes of their accountes, and make payment of all that ſhall be due vpon euerie of their vieiwes and accountes, and other diuerſe coſtes and charges concerning the ſame office of ſhirifewike, without hauing from henceforth any taile or tailes of reward, portage or other allowance towardes their ſaid charges.

Othes.

Petition.

Commiſſion.

Shirifes charges.

And where alſo diuerſe of the ſaide ſhirifes heretofore haue vſed at their owne coſt, to beare

Expences of Juſtices. &c.

yeerelie the charges of the expences of the kings iuſtices of aſſiſes, Niſi prius, generall and ſpeciall gaole deliueries, and oyer determiner, and of their clarkes of aſſiſes and ſeruauntes at the ſame ſeſſions at their comming two times in the yeere, during ſuch time as the ſayde iuſtices remaine and ſerue the kings highneſſe there, without hauing heretofore anie recompence or allowance for the ſame. And to the intent, that euerie of the ſaide ſhirifes, for the time being, may and ſhall hereafter be more able diligentlie to ſerue the king in his or their ſaide offices, without taking anie unlawfull exactions of the kinges ſubiectes, and alſo better to make prouiſion for the ſaide iuſtices, and their companie in their circuites, hauing ayde of the king towardes their ſaide charges and expences: The kinges highneſſe, of his liberalitie, in conſideration of the ſame charges, ſo to be ſuſteined by the ſaid ſhirifes, is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by his highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that euerie of the ſaide ſhirifes, comming to his accountes in the ſayde eſchequer, ſhewing a bill ſubſcribed with the handes of the ſaide iuſtices or of ſuch of them as ſhall bee preſent at the ſayd aſſiſes and ſeſſions, making plaine mencion of the daies and time, that the ſaide iuſtices did abide or remaine in the ſame countie at the coſtes of the ſayde ſhirifes, in or about the kinges ſaide affaires and buſineſſes, ſhall haue allowance as well hereof, as for other his ſaide reaſonable coſtes, upon his or their accountes in the ſaide eſchequer, by the diſcretion of the ſayde lorde treaſurer, chamberleines, chauncellers and barons, and in the abſence of the ſayde lorde treaſurer, chamberleines, chaunceller or anie of them, by the ſayde barons, and by as manie of the ſayde lorde treaſurer, chamberleines and chaunceller, as them ſhall happen to be there preſent by auctoritie of this preſent act, without other warrant, or anie further ſuite to be had or made in this behalfe: ſo that all the allowaunces for the coſtes aboue ſayde, to all the ſhirifes do not amount in anie one yeere aboue the ſumme of three hundred fourtie and two poundes ſixe ſhillinges and eight pence: this act to continue and endure onelie to the ende of the next parliament.

Allowance

An act for the newe erected biſhops to pay their tenthes in the courte of firſt fruites.

Cap.17.

Where in the parliament begunne and holden at London, the thirde daie of Nouember in the xxi. yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lorde king Henrie the eight, and from thence adiourned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuers prorogations, untill the diſſolution thereof: it was among others thinges eſtabliſhed and enacted that the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors for the augmentation and maintenance of the roial eſtate of his imperial crowne and dignitie, of ſupreme head of the church of England, ſhould yerely haue, take, enioy and receiue, united and knit unto his imperial crowne for euer, one yerely rent or pencion, amounting to the ualue of the tenth part of all the reuenues, rents, fermes tithes, offerings, emoluments, and of all other profits, as well called ſpiritual as temporal, then appertaining or belonging, or that afterwarde from thence forth ſhoulde belong to any archbiſhopricke, biſhopricke, abbacie, monaſterie, priorie, archdeaconrie, deanrie, hoſpitall, colegde, houſe, collegiate, prebende, cathedrall church, collegiate church, conuentuall church, perſonage, vicarage, chaunterie, free chapell or other benefice or promotion ſpirituall, of what name, nature, or qualitie ſoeuer they were, within anie dioces of this realme, or in Wales, the ſaid pencion or annuall rent, to be yeerely paide for euer, to our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde, to his heires and ſucceſſors kinges of this realme, at the feaſt of the natiuitie of our lord God, as by the ſame act among diuers other thinges therein conteined, more plainelie is ſhewed and may appeare. And where alſo at the parliament, begunne at Weſtminſter, the twentie eight daie of Aprill, in the thirtie one yeere of our ſayde ſoueraigne lorde the kinges moſt gracious reigne: and afterwarde continued by diuerſe and ſundrie prorogations, untill the diſſolution thereof, there was by auctoritie of the ſaide parliament, erected and eſtabliſhed a certeine courte, called the courte of firſt fruites and tenth. And it was further enacted by the auctoritie of the ſaide parliament, that the ſaide firſt fruites and tenths, and all the reuenues and profites thereof, which then were or hereafter from henceforth ſhoulde growe or be, by anie maner of meanes, ſhoulde be from henceforth in the order ſuruey and gouernaunce of the ſaide courte of the firſt fruites and tenth, and miniſters of the ſame, as by the ſame act among diuerſe other thinges therein conteined, plainelie appeareth. Sithen the making of which ſaide act, our ſoueraigne lorde of his moſt gracious and bleſſed diſpoſicion, by his moſt gracious ſeuerall letters patentes, hath made erected, incorporate, and eſtabliſhed, within this his realme, diuerſe and ſundrie biſhoppes and ſeas of biſhoppes, that is to ſaie, John nowe biſhop of Cheſter, John nowe biſhop of Glouceſter, John nowe biſhop of Peterborough, Paul nowe biſhop of Briſtoll, and Robert nowe biſhop of Oxenforde: and by the ſame his ſeuerall and ſundrie letters patentes, hath ſunderlie and ſeuerallie giuen and graunted unto the ſayde biſhops diuerſe and ſundrie manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments. In which ſaide ſeuerall letters patentes there bene reſerued unto his highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſours, certaine yeerelie rentes and pencions, amounting to the tenth of the ſame manors landes tenementes and hereditamentes, ſo ſeuerallie giuen to the ſayde ſeuerall biſhops, to be payde and payable yeerelie in our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the kinges courte of augmentations of the reuenue of his crowne, as in the ſaide ſeuerall letters patentes more plainelie appeareth. And for as much as by the ſayde former eſtatutes, the ſaide biſhops bene compellable euerie one of them to paie the tenthes of his or their poſſeſſions, annexed to their ſeuerall biſhoprickes, in our ſayde ſouereigne lorde the kings courte of firſt fruites and tenthes, the ſaide biſhoppes be and ſhall be double charged and chargeable, with the paiments of the ſaide rents and pencions, reſerued and to be paide, as is aboueſaide, for that that the paiments thereof in one of the ſaide courtes, is no diſcharge in the other contrary to the true intent and meaning of the kings highnes, and to the great hurt and decaie of the ſaide biſhops, and their ſucceſſors, if ſpeedie remedie be not therefore prouided. For reformation wherof be it enacted and ordeined by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that all the yeerely rents tenths and pencions, as is or be aboue rehearſed, reſerued in & by all and ſinguler the kings highnes ſaid ſeueral letters patents, made of any manors lands tenements perſonages appropriat, or other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, ſithen the xxviii. day of Aprill, in the ſaid xxxi. yere of the reigne of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde, to anie the ſaide ſeuerall biſhops, ſhall from the firſt daie of Maie next comming, be in the rule gouernaunce and ſuruey of the ſaid court of firſt fruites and tenthes. And that all ſuch & the ſame rents pencions and tenthes, ſhall be from the ſaid firſt day of Maie, paiable and alwaies paide in the ſaide court of firſt fruites and tenthes, and not els where, nor in anie other court or place, anie thing reherſed in the ſaide ſeuerall letters patentes, or in anie of them, or anie act ſtatute or lawe had made or vſed to the contrarie thereof not withſtanding.

Rents. Tenths.

Surueie. Courtes of firſt fruits.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that the ſaid biſhops nor their ſucceſſors, ne anie of them, ſhall at anie time hereafter be impeached or ſued in the ſaid courte of firſt fruites and tenthes, of or for any tenth yerelie rent or pencion, reſerued in or by anie of the ſaide ſeuerall letters patentes which nowe is, or before the ſaid firſt daie of Maie next comming ſhall be due vnto the kings highnes. And that all and ſinguler proces and ſuites nowe had and purſued, or hereafter on this ſide the ſaid firſt daie of Maie to be had or ſued out of the ſaide court of firſt fruites and tenth, againſt anie of the ſaid biſhops newly erected & made, as is aforeſaide, of for or concerning onelie anie yerely rent pencion or tenthes, reſerued vpon or by anie of the ſaide letters patentes, ſhall ceaſe and be clearlie voyde to all intents and purpoſes.

An act for Canterburie concerning the priuiledges of the ſame.

Chap.18

WHere the citie of Canterburie is, and of ancient time hath bene a citie incorporate, and endued with diuerſe and many ample priuiledges and franchiſes, by diuerſe and ſundrie charters and grauntes heretofore made by the kinges noble progenitors as well in the time of the prince of famous memorie king Henrie the ſixth, as in the time of other his noble progenitors: whereby the ſame citie ought to haue vſe and enioy all the ſaide libertie priuiledges and fraunchiſes, according to the tenour force purport and effect of all ſuch of the ſayd charters and grauntes heretofore graunted and made vnto the maior and citizens of the ſayde citie, as remaine and ſtande yet in full ſtrength and force: yet diuerſe ambiguous queſtions and varietie in opinions of diuerſe perſons learned in the lawes of the realme, be of late riſen and growen, of the validitie purport and force of diuerſe articles conteined in the ſayde charters and grauntes, becauſe that ſome wordes compriſed in the ſame, ſeeme to them obſcure ambiguous and doubtfull where in deede the true intent and meaning thereof, to the moſt part of men, learned in the lawes of the realme, doth right well appeare to be plaine, by reaſon whereof not onelie the good ciuile policie of the ſaide citie is much decaide, but alſo the welthie occupieng, the populous inhabiting, and the beautifull building thereof be like to come in great ruine depopulacion and decaie, not a litle to the extenuacion of that part of this realme, as well in the eies of all ſtraungers, as in the eies of ſuch great perſonages as ſhall happen to haue repaire to the kinges maieſtie in amballage or otherwiſe. In conſideration whereof be it enacted, by the kings highnes, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that the maior and aldermen, or the more part of them, of the ſaide citie, and their ſucceſſors, by ſuch name or names as they be incorporate, ſhall haue vſe and enioy all ſuch liberties franchiſes and priuileges, within the liberties precinct and iuriſdiction of the ſaide citie, which they or their predeceſſors maiors and aldermen of the ſaid citie, haue had to them granted by the kings highnes, or any of his noble progenitors, by his or their letters patentes, vnder the great ſeale of England, nowe remaining in full ſtrength and force according to the true purport and effect of the ſame letters patentes and grantes heretofore had and made vnto the ſaide maior and aldermen of the ſaide citie, as is aforeſaide, notwithſtanding they haue not bene of late time vſed nor put in execution accordinglie.

Maior. Fraunchiſes.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie perſon and perſons, citizens and inhabiting within the ſaide citie or liberties, or the precint thereof to take a prentiſe or prentiſes, by indentures interchangeable, ſealed with the ſeales of ſuch parties, for the terme of ſeuen yeeres or leſſe, as both the parties can agree; albeit ſuch apprentiſe or apprentiſes be within the age of twentie one yeeres: and that the ſame indentures of apprentiſehode, ſhall comprehende like couenantes and be made written and enrolled, in like maner and forme, as is commonlie vſed in ſuch caſes within the citie of London: and the ſame indentures, compriſing ſuch couenants, made written & inrolled as is aforeſaid, ſhall be from henceforth good

Prentiſes.

and effectuall in the lawe, againſt euerie ſuch apprentiſe, to all intentes conſtructions and purpoſes: the minoritie of ſuch apprentiſes, the ſtatute made in the vii. yere of the noble prince king Henrie the fourth, concerning apprentiſes, or anie other ſtatute lawe cuſtome or vſage, concerning taking of apprentiſes, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Foreines. Forfaite. Diſtreſſe.

Be it alſo enacted, by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that no perſon or perſons being foreines, and not being free citizens of the ſaide citie of Canterburie ſhall not from henceforth, contrarie to the libertie and grauntes, heretofore had and made vnto the maior and aldermen of the ſaid citie, buie or ſell anie maner of marchandiſe, to or with anie maner of perſon or perſons foreines, and not being free citizens of the ſaide citie, nor keepe anie open ſhop, nor vſe anie myſterie or handie craft, within the ſame citie liberties and precinct thereof, without the ſpeciall licence of the ſaide maior and aldermen, or the more part of them, in writing vnder their ſeale, vpon paine to forfaite for euerie ſuch offence, to the ſaide maior and aldermen, to the vſe of the ſaide citie ſixe ſhillings eight pence, of lawfull monie of Englande. And that the maior and aldermen of the ſame citie, and their ſucceſſors for the time being, from time to time, ſhall haue power and auctoritie, to demaunde and aſke, againſt euerie ſuch offendour, in the courte hall of the ſaide citie, by action or plaint of debt, the ſayde forfaiture, or at their liberties ſhall take leuie and perceiue by diſtreſſe the ſaide penalties or forfaitures, to the vſe of the ſaide citie by and according to the courſe of the common lawe.

Prouided alwaies that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extende or be preiudiciall to the kinges maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, but that it ſhall bee lawfull to our ſaide ſoureigne lorde his heires and ſucceſſors from time to time, to ſeiſe or reſume anie of the ſaide fraunchiſes liberties or priuileges, heretofore graunted by any of his progenitours, and confirmed by this preſent act, for any ſufficient cauſe of forfaiture by the lawe of this realme: any clauſe or article in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extende to the palace of the moſt reuerende father in God, Thomas nowe archbiſhop of Canterburie, or to the hamlet of Staplegate, or to the ſcite and precinct of the cathedrall and metropolitane Church of Chriſt in Canterburie aforeſayde: nor to anie other place whatſoeuer, immediatelie before the making of this act, being out of the libertie of the ſaide citie of Canterburie: Nor in any wiſe ſhall be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the ſayde archbiſhop, or any of his ſucceſſors: or to the deane and chapiter of the ſaid cathedrall and metropolitane church of Chriſt in Canterbury or to any of their ſucceſſors, anie thing in the ſame act not withſtanding.

Boucher. Fiſhmonger.

Prouided alſo that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extende to anie boucher, fiſhmonger, or anie other perſon what ſoeuer, inhabiting out of the libertie of the ſaide citie of Canterburie, for or concerning the ſelling or buieng of anie maner of fleſh fiſh or other vitaile, in the ſame citie, or precinct of the ſame, or the ſuburbes of the ſame: but that all maner of vitaile may for euer be freelie bought and ſolde, in the ſaid citie precinct and ſuburbes of the ſame, as though this act had neuer bene made, any thing in the ſame to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for paiment of pencions and portions, graunted out of the late abbeis.

Chap.19

WHere the archbiſhops biſhops archdeacons and other eccleſiaſticall perſons, of both prouinces of Canterburie and Yorke within this realme of Englande, haue heretofore in the right of their churches had and receiued out of the late monaſteries abbathies priories nunries colleges hoſpitals houſes of friers and other religious & eccleſiaſticall houſes and places nowe diſſolued, and out of the manors lands tenements and hereditamentes belonging to the ſame, diuers pencions, porcions, corodies indemnities, ſinodies prories and other profits. And where alſo in the parliament begun and holden at Weſtminſter, the xxviii. day of Aprill, in the xxxi. yeere of the reigne of our ſoureigne lord Henrie the eight, by the grace of God king of England Fraunce and Ireland, defendour of the faith, and of the church of England & alſo of Ireland the ſupreme head, it was ordeined & enacted, by the auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that as well the ſaid late monaſteries abbathies priories nunries colleges hoſpitals houſes of friers and other religious & eccleſiaſticall houſes & places, with the manors lands tenements hereditamentes and other profits, belonging vnto the ſame late monaſteries abbathies priories & other religious & eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, as then were or that hereafter ſhould come vnto the kinges highnes hands, ſhould be veſted demed & adiudged in the actuall & reall poſſeſſion & ſeaſon of the kings highnes, and his heires & ſucceſſors, Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, and bodies politike, and their heires & ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of all and euerie of them (other then the late abbots priors abbeſſes prioreſſes and other eccleſiaſticall gouernours and gouerneſſes of the ſaide late monaſteries abbathies priories nunries colleges hoſpitalles houſes of friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, and their ſucceſſours, and the ſucceſſours of euerie of them, and ſuch as pretende to bee founders patrons or donours of ſuch monaſteries abbathies priories nunries, colledges, hoſpitalles, houſes of friers, and other eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, or of anie manours, meſuages, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes belonging to the ſame, or to anie of them, their heires and ſucceſſours, and the heires and ſucceſſours of euerie ſuch founder patron or donor, and the then abbots, priors, abbeſſes prioreſſes and other eccleſiaſticall gouernours and gouerneſſes of ſuch monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitalles, houſes of friers, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, which then or hereafter ſhall happen to bee diſſolued ſuppreſſed renounced relinquiſhed forfaited giuen vp, or commen to the kinges highneſſe, and ſuch as pretende to be founders, patrons, or donours of ſuch monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitalles, houſes of friers and other eccleſiaſticall houſes and places or of anie manors, meſuages, landes, tenementes or other hereditamentes, to the ſame belonging, to anie of them their heires and ſucceſſours, and the heires and ſucceſſours of euerie of them, all ſuch right, title, claime, intereſt, poſſeſſion, rentes, charges, annuities, leaſſes, fermes, offices, fees, liueries, liuinges, portions, pencions, corrodies, commons, ſinodies, proxies, and other profites, which they or anie of them haue claime, ought, may or might haue had of or to the premiſſes, or to anie part or parcell thereof, in ſuch like maner forme and condition, to all intentes, reſpectes, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame act had neuer bene had ne made (rentes ſeruices rentes ſecke, and all other ſeruices and ſuites onelie except) as by the ſame act among diuerſe other thinges therein conteined more plainelie is ſhewed and maye appeare. And yet notwithſtanding the ſayde generall ſauing, conteined in the ſaide act, the ſayde archbiſhoppes, biſhoppes, archdeacons, and other eccleſiaſticall perſons, of both the ſayde prouinces, of Canterburie and Yorke, bee, and ſithen the making of the ſayde act haue bene diſturbed and denied of the hauing, receiuing, gathering of the ſayde pencions, portions, corrodies, indemnities, ſinodies, and proxies, with other profites belonging vnto them by diuerſe of the fermours and occupiers of great part and parcell of the ſayde manours, landes, tenementes and hereditamentes of the ſayde late monaſteries, and other eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, or being parcell of the poſſeſſions of them, and haue no direct meane to obtaine recouer or come to the ſame, not onely to their great hurt and damages, but alſo like to growe & be to the great loſſe and diſheriſon of the kinges maieſtie concerning his firſt fruites & tenth. For reformation whereof be it ordeined eſtabliſhed, and enacted by the kings highnes with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporal and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame that if anie perſon or perſons, being fermour or occupier of anie manors, lands, tenements, perſonages, benefices or other hereditaments, of anie of the ſaid late monaſteries or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, belonging to them or anie of them by the kings highnes gift graunt ſale exchaunge or otherwiſe, out of which premiſſes anie ſuch portions pencions corrodies, indempnities ſinodies, or proxies, or anie other profites, haue bene heretofore lawfullie going out, anſwered or paide to anie of the archbiſhops biſhops archdeacons and other eccleſiaſticall perſons aboue ſaide, doe at anie time after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, wilfullie denie the paiment thereof, at the daies of paiment heretofore accuſtomed, of anie of the ſaide pencions, porcions, corrodies, indemnities, ſinodies, proxies, or anie other profites, whereof the ſaide archbiſhops biſhops archdeacons or other eccleſiaſticall perſons were in poſſeſſion, at or within ten yeeres next before the time of the diſſolution of anie ſuch monaſteries, or other eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, that then it ſhall be lawfull for the ſame archbiſhops biſhops archdeacons or other eccleſiaſticall perſons aforeſaide, being ſo denied to be ſatiſfied and paied thereof, and hauing right to the ſame thing in demaunde, to make ſuch proces, as well againſt euerie ſuch perſon & perſons, as ſhall ſo deny paiment of the ſame pencions portions corrodies proxies indemnities ſinodies, or any other profites, which of right ought to be paied, as is aforeſaide, as againſt the church or churches, charged with the ſame, as heretofore they haue lawfullie done, and as by and according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme they may nowe lawfullie doe for the true paiment and recouerie thereof. And if the partie defendant be lawfullie conuict in any ſuch ſuite cauſe or matter, according to the eccleaſiaſticall lawes: then the partie plaintife ſhall haue and recouer againſt the partie defendant the thing in demande, and the value thereof in damages, with his coſtes for his ſuite.

Fermours

Profites.

Proces.

And be it further ordeined and enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that if it fortune the cauſe or matter of variance betweene anie of the ſaid parties be determinable at the common lawe, that then the partie greeued to ſue for his recouery and remedie therein at the common lawe, And if the partie defendant fortune to be by the courſe of the common lawe lawfullie condemned to the partie plaintife, then the ſaid partie plaintife ſhall likewiſe haue and recouer againſt the partie defendant the thing in demaund, and the value thereof in damages, with his coſtes for his ſuite.

Prouided alway and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that all and ſinguler ſuch of the ſaide archbiſhops biſhops archdeacons, and other eccleſiaſticall perſons, which haue right or title to claime demaunde or enioy anie of the ſaide pencion portions corrodies indemnities ſinodies or proxies, againſt anie perſon or perſons, to whom the king hath made or hereafter ſhall make in writing vnder ſeale, any ſale gift graunt or leaſe for terme of life or liues or yeeres, or anie of the ſaid manors lands tenements perſonages benefices or hereditaments, charged or chargeable to or with anie of the ſayde pencions portions corrodies indemnities ſinodies or proxies and alſo hath couenaunted graunted promiſed or agreed, or hereafter ſhall couenaunt graunt promiſe or agree, by the ſayde writing, to acquite diſcharge or ſaue harmeleſſe the ſame perſon or perſons of all pencions, porcions, corrodies, indemnities ſinodies and proxies going out of the premiſſes or anie parcell thereof, as bee or ſhall bee mencioned in the ſame writings or anie of them, ſhall ſue for their remedy and recouery thereof in the court of the augmentations of the reuenues of the kings crowne, and not elſe where: And that the partie defendaunt hauing anie ſuch diſcharge, being conuented called or ſued in anie other courte or place, or before anie other iudge, for anie the cauſes aboue ſaid ſhall be diſcharged and diſmiſſed out of the ſame courte or place, without anie thing paieng for the ſame, by the onelie ſhewing forth anie of the ſayde writinges ſealed vnder anie of the kings ſeales, prouing or declaring the king to haue couenanted promiſed or agreed to acquite diſcharge or ſaue harmeleſſe the ſaide partie defendant thereof, as is aforeſaide, Any thing conteined in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

An act to embarre fained recoueries of landes, wherein the kings maieſtie is in reuertion.

Chap.20 WHere diuerſe of the kinges moſt noble progenitours and ſpeciallie the king our ſouereigne lorde, moſt liberallie aboue all other, hath giuen and graunted, or otherwiſe prouided to his and their louing and good ſeruants and ſubiects, as well nobles as other, manors, meaſes, lands, tenementes, rentes, ſeruices, and hereditamentes to them and to their heires males of their bodies, or to the heires of their bodies lawfullie begotten, minding at the time of ſuch giftes not onely to preferre and aduaunce preſentlie the donees but alſo their heires in blood of their bodies, according to the limitation of the ſaide giftes: to the intent that recompence for the ſeruice of ſuch donees ſhoulde not onely bee a benefite for their owne perſons, but continuallie a profite and commoditie to and for their heires comming of their bodies, whereby ſuch heires ſhoulde haue in ſpeciall memorie and daily rememberaunce, the profit that they haue, and take by the ſeruice of their aunceſtors done to the kinges of this realme, and thereby be the better encoraged to do like ſeruice to their ſouereigne lorde, as to their duties of allegiance appertaineth. And for as much as ſundrie ſuch donees in taile, and their heires haue ſuffered and dailie ſuffer by their conſents, vntrue and feined recoueries to be had againſt them, with common voucher or otherwiſe, of manors, meaſes, landes, tenementes or hereditaments, ſo giuen graunted or prouided in taile by the kings maieſtie, or his noble progenitors, as is aforeſaide, to the entent by fraude couin and vndue meanes not onely to binde and defeate their heires inheritable by the limitation of ſuch gifts, but alſo the king of his prerogatiue, wardſhip, primer ſeaſon, and other his rightes, whereby queſtions and diuerſities of opinion haue riſen and yet be: whether ſuch feined and vntrue recoueries againſt ſuch tenauntes in taile, by their owne conſentes, of landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, whereof the reuercion or remainder is in the king at the time of ſuch recouerie or recoueries had, ſhoulde after the death of the tenaunt in taile binde the heires in taile or not. For the plaine declaration whereof, and to auoide and extinct from henceforth diuerſities of opinions in ſuch caſes: be it ordeined and enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that no ſuch feined recouerie, hereafter to be had by the aſſent of the parties againſt ſuch tenaunt or tenaunts in taile, of anie landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, whereof the reuercion or remainder at the time of ſuch recouerie had, ſhall be in the king, ſhall binde or conclude the heires in taile, whether anie common voucher be had in anie ſuch feined recouerie or not, but that after the death of euerie ſuch tenaunt in taile againſt whom anie ſuch recouerie ſhall be had, the heires in taile may enter haue and enioy the landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes ſo recouered according to the forme of the gift of entaile: the ſaide recouerie or anie other thing or things hereafter to be had done or ſuffred by or againſt any ſuch tenant in taile to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Fained recoueries.

Heires in taile.

Entre.

Heires.

Value.

And be it alſo further enacted, by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that the heires of euerie ſuch tenant in taile, againſt whom any ſuch feined recouerie ſhall be had, ſhall take none aduauntage for anie recompence in value againſt the voucher, or his heires.

Leaſſees.

Prouided alway that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtful, to the leſſee or leſſees of anie ſuch tenaunt in taile made or to be made by writing indented, of any manors, landes, tenementes or hereditamentes for terme of xxi. yeeres, three liues, or vnder, whereupon the accuſtomable rent and rentes or more, is or ſhall be reſerued, yeerely during the ſame terme and termes: but the ſame leſſee and leſſees, ſhall and may haue and enioy his or their terme and termes therein againſt the heire and heires of euerie ſuch tenaunt in taile, according to the tenour purport and effect of the ſtatute made in the xxxii. yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lorde king Henrie the viii. anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act for the confirmation of letters patentes not withſtanding miſnaming of anie thing conteined in the ſame.

Chap.21 WHere the kinges moſt excellent highneſſe, ſithen the fourth daie of Februarie, in the xxvii. yeere of his maieſties reigne, hath obtained and purchaſed, as well by exchaunges, as by giftes, bargaines, fines, feoffementes, recoueries, deedes enrolled and otherwiſe, of diuerſe and ſundrie perſons, many ſundrie and diuerſe honours, caſtelles, manors, lands, tenementes, medowes, paſtures, woods, rentes, reuercions, ſeruices and other hereditaments, & hath not onely paide diuers & ſundrie great ſummes of mony for the ſame, but alſo hath giuen & granted for and in conſideration thereof vnto diuerſe perſons late owners thereof, diuers and ſundrie manors, landes, tenementes and hereditamentes, and other recompences, in and for full ſatiſfaction of all ſuch honors, caſtels, manors, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuercions, ſeruices and other his hereditamentes, by his highnes obtained purchaſed or had as is aboueſaide. Bee it therefore enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament that our ſouereigne lorde the king, his heires and ſucceſſors ſhall haue holde poſſeede and enioy all and ſinguler the ſame honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditamentes, which his highneſſe, ſith the ſaid 4. daie of Februarie, in the xxvii. yeere aboueſaide, hath obtained and had, or at any time during the ſpace of vii. yeeres next inſuing the making of this preſent act, ſhall obtaine purchaſe or haue, by waie of exchange bargaine purchaſe or other what ſoeuer meane or meanes, according to the true meaning and intent of his highnes bargaine exchange or purchaſe therein, miſrecitall, miſnaming, or non recitall, or not naming of anie of the ſaide honors, caſtels, manors, landes, tenements, and other hereditamentes or of the true names or certainties of them or anie of them compriſed mencioned in the bargaines or writings made betweene the kings highnes or anie other partie or parties, or of anie part or parcell thereof, or of anie townes or counties, where the ſaid honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, lie and bene, anie other matter or cauſe whatſoeuer it be, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding: Sauing to all & euerie perſon and perſons, and to their heires bodies politike and corporate, and to their ſucceſſors and to euery of them, other then ſuch perſon and perſons and their heires, and their wiues, and the wiues of euerie of them, bodies politike and corporate, and their ſucceſſors and euerie of them, of whom the kinges highneſſe hath obtained by exchaunge, gift, bargaine, fine, feoffement, recouerie, deede enrolled, or otherwiſe, or at any time hereafter during the ſaide ſeuen yeeres next comming, ſhall obtaine purchaſe or haue anie ſuch honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements and other hereditaments, as is aforeſaide, all ſuch right title vſe intereſt poſſeſſions rents charges, annuities, commodities, fee, and other profits, rentes, ſeruices and rentes, ſeckes onelie except, which they or anie of them haue myght or ought to haue had, in or to the premiſſes ſo obtained and had in or to anie parcell thereof, in as ample and large maner forme and condition, to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer bene had ne made: This preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie not withſtanding.

Miſrecitall.
Miſnamings.
Non recitall.
Rights ſaued.

And where alſo our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, ſithen the ſaide fourth daie of Februarie, in the ſaide xxvii. yeere of his maieſties reigne, as well vpon diuerſe and ſundrie good conſiderations, his maieſtie ſpeciallie mouing, as alſo otherwiſe, hath bargained ſolde exchaunged, giuen and graunted by his graces ſeuerall letters patentes, indentures or other writinges ſealed vnder his highneſſe great ſeale of Englande, the ſeale of his duchie of Lancaſter, and the ſeale of office of the courte of augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne, or anie of them, as well to bodies politike and corporate, as to diuerſe and ſundrie other of his louing and obedient ſubiectes diuerſe and ſundrie honors, caſtelles, manors, monaſteries, abbathies, priories, lands, tenements, rentes, reuercions, ſeruices, perſonages, appropriated aduouſon, tithes, oblations, pencions, portions, fraunchiſes, priuileges, liberties, offices & other hereditaments, commodities and profites, in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life or liues, or for terme of yeeres, as in the ſame ſeuerall letters patentes, indentures, and other writinges is mencioned and declared. And where alſo the kings maieſtie heretofore ſithen the ſaid fourth daie of Februarie, by his ſeuerall letters patents, ſealed vnder the ſaide great ſeale of Englande or otherwiſe, of his accuſtomable goodneſſe, hath newelie erected ordeined and made diuerſe biſhoppes, deanes, and chapiters, colledges and other bodies politike and corporate, and hath by his ſeuerall letters patentes ſealed vnder the ſayde great ſeale of Englande, giuen and graunted as well vnto them, as to diuerſe other bodies politike and corporate, and to their ſucceſſours, by ſuch name or names as they then were be or nowe ſtande corporate, diuerſe manors, landes, tenementes, perſonages, tithes, pencions, porcions, aduouſons, nominations, preſentacions, and other hereditamentes and ſuch or like liberties and iuriſdictions in the ſame manors, landes and tenementes, mencioned in anie of the ſame letters patentes, as hee to whom anie ſuch letters patentes were or bee made or graunted, or his predeceſſours before had or enioyed in the manors, landes, tenementes, & hereditamentes departed or appointed to the king, or ſuch as anie ye late abbat or prior of anie the late monaſteries or priories, or other perſon or perſons what ſo euer, or anie of them mencioned in anie of the ſayde letters patentes, lawfullie had exerciſed vſed or enioyed within the ſaide caſtels, manors, lands, tenements and hereditamentes, mencioned in anie of the ſaide letters patentes, in auoiding diſturbing hurting or hindering of diuerſe of the ſayde ſeuerall letters patentes, indentures, and other writings, of the ſayde manors, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, and other thinges in them conteined, ſundrie and many ambiguities, doubts, and queſtions haue or might hereafter happen to be moued obiected alleadged inuented, procured, or ſtirred, as well for miſnaming, miſrecitall or non recitall of anie of the ſame honors, caſtels, manors, monaſteries, abbathies, priories, landes, tenements, and other the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof, or for lacke of finding of offices or inquiſitions of and in the premiſſes, where by the title of the kings highneſſe therein ought to haue bene found, before the making of the ſame letters patentes, or other writings, or for miſrecitall, or non recitall of leaſſes thereof before made, as well of recorde as not of recorde, or for lacke of the certaintie, miſcaſting, rating, or ſetting forth of the yeerely values and rates of the premiſſes or of the yeerely rents reſerued of & for the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof, mencioned or conteined in any

Letters patents.

Letters patentes.

the ſaide letters patentes or other writings, or for that the premiſſes be, or anie part thereof is valued to a more or leſſe value in the ſaide letters patentes or writinges, then the ſaide manors, landes, tenementes, and other the premiſſes then were or ſhall be in yerely value: or for miſnaming of the townes, hamlets pariſhes or counties, where the ſame honors, caſtelles, manors, monaſteries, abbathies, priories, landes, tenementes, rentes, hereditamentes and other the premiſſes, and euerie parcell thereof, or anie parcell thereof, lien or bene: or for lacke of the true naming of the natures, kindes, ſortes or quantities of the ſaid poſſeſſions or hereditaments, or anie parcell thereof: or for lacke of the true naming of the corporation of the ſame: or for lacke of atturnement liuerie or ſeaſon, or for miſnaming of anie the late tenauntes or fermours of the ſame ſo ſolde giuen or exchaunged, For remedie and information whereof, be it ordeined and enacted by the kings moſt excellent highnes, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that as well all and euerie the ſaide letters patentes indentures and other writings and euery of them ſealed, with or vnder the ſeale or ſeales aboue ſaide, or anie of them, made or graunted by the kings highnes ſithen the ſaid fourth daie of Februarie, in the ſaide xxvii. yere of his moſt noble reigne, as alſo all and ſinguler his graces letters patentes, indentures and other writinges hereafter during the ſpace of ſeuen yeres next enſuing the making of this preſent act, to be had made or graunted with or vnder anie of the ſeales aboueſaide, to anie bodie politike or corporate, or to anie other perſon or perſons, of anie honours, caſtelles, manors, monaſteries, abbathies, priories, nonries, colleges, hoſpitalles, houſes of friers, or of other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places ſites, circuites, precinctes, lands, tenements, perſonages, tithes, pencions, portions, aduouſons, nominations, preſentations, fraunchiſes, liberties, and other hereditamentes, commodities, poſſeſſions, and profites, of what kinde nature or qualitie ſo euer they or anie of them be, is or ſhall be, or by what ſo euer name or names they or anie of them be, is or ſhall be named knowen or reputed, ſhall ſtande and be good effectuall and auaileable in the lawe to all intentes, reſpectes, conſtructions and purpoſes againſt his maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſours, without anie confirmation, licence diſpenſation or tolerations of the kings highnes his heires or ſucceſſours or of anie other perſon or perſons what ſoeuer, anie the cauſes or matters aboue mencioned, or conteined or hereafter during the ſaid ſeuen yeeres, to be conteined in any ſuch letters patentes indentures or other writings to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alway, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſinguler ſuch letters patentes, which at anie time heretofore, ſithen the xxviii. daie of Aprill, in the xxxi. yeere of our ſaide ſouereigne lordes reigne haue bene graunted or made, or hereafter ſhall bee made by the kinges highneſſe to anie perſon or perſons, of anie office of keeping of anie caſtell, blockehouſe, parke, chaſe, forreſt or keeping of any manor or manſion place, houſe or houſes, with an annuall fee or other yeerelie profites for the exerciſing of the ſame, and after the ſayde caſtell, blockehouſe, manor, mancion houſe or houſes, parke, chaſe, forreſt, happen to be fallen downe, diſparked, diſforreſted or deſtroyed, ſo that the cauſe of the exerciſing of ſuch office is determined: that then the letters patentes of graunt of the ſame office and offices, with the fee and fees or other profites for the exerciſing of the ſame, ſhall be from thenceforth clearely determined, and ſtande and remaine as voyde for euer: anie thing in this act contained to the contrarie not withſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this act or anie thing therein contained, ſhall not in anie wiſe extende to reuiue or make good anie letters patentes of the graunt of anie office or offices, heretofore graunted or made by our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, which nowe is or bee, or at anie time heretofore haue bene adnihilated determined or made voyde by auctoritie of parliament, iudgement, decree, or otherwiſe, anie thing in this act contayned to the contrarie not withſtanding.

Prouided alway, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that all and ſinguler ſuch patentees, grauntees and donees as at anie time from henceforth during the ſayde ſeuen yeeres next comming, ſhall fortune to haue or obtaine anie caſtelles, manors, landes, tenementes, tithes, pencions, porcions or other hereditamentes, of the gift, graunt, ſale, or exchaunge of the kinges maieſtie, or of the onelie gift of the kinges maieſtie, of his moſt liberall diſpoſicion and not ſolde, which at the daie of the date of the letters patentes thereof made, ſhall be of more or better yerely value to the king in yerely rent and ferme, then ſhall be conteined mencioned or ſpecified in anie ſuch letters patentes and particulers thereof made by the auditour or auditours, and in ſuch bill or billes as ſhall be aſſigned and ſealed with the hand or hands of the patentee or patentees thereof, to be exhibited to the kinges maieſtie, or his officer or officers, within whoſe ſuruie the ſaide manors, landes and tenementes, and other the premiſſes or anie part thereof ſhall bee or within anie of them, which bill ſhall be aſſigned, ſealed had and made as is aforeſaide, before anie bill ſhall bee thereof ſigned, by the kinges maieſtie that then euerie of the ſaide patentees grauntees and donees, their heires, executours or adminiſtratours, within one yeere next after due proofe and decree thereof made and had in the courte, within whoſe ſuruieie the ſame caſtelles, manors, landes, tenementes, and other the premiſſes or anie parcell thereof then ſhall be, ſhall content and pay vnto the king for the ſame ouerplus and more value, for the ſame manors, lands, tenementes, tithes, pencions, porcions, and other hereditamentes to him ſolde or exchanged, after ſuch rate as the other landes and tenementes were before to him ſolde or exchaunged: and for the ouerplus, and more value of ſuch landes and tenementes, as ſhall happen to bee giuen by the kinges maieſtie, and not ſolde as is abouesaide, the ſaide patentée, his heires, executours or adminiſtratours ſhall content and pay to the king after the rate of xx. yéeres purchaſe: ſo that the ſame proofe and decrée be had and made in forme abouesaid, within ten yéeres next after the daie of the ſaide letters patents.

Prouided alwaies, that this act or anie prouiſion clauſe or article therein conteined, ſhall not be vnderſtand or interpreted to be hurtful or preiudiciall to anie the kings letters patents, indented or writinges heretofore made, concerning anie bargaines, couenants, ſales, grauntes, exchanges, or giftes of anie caſtels, manors, landes, tenementes or other hereditamentes in fée ſimple, or in fee taile, ſithen the fourth daie of Fbruarie, in the xxvii. yéere of his maieſties reigne and before the xxviii. daie of Aprill, in the xxviii. yéere of his ſaide highnes reigne, vnder any of the ſeales aboue ſpecified in this act: nor to anie act or ſtatute heretofore made for the corroboration of anie ſuch letters patents indentures or writings.

An Act that fines in townes corporat ſhalbe made as the ſame in time heretofore haue beene.

Cap.22.

WHere in the parliament holden in the xxvii. yéere of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henry the eight, It was enacted by authoritie of the ſaid parliament amongſt other, that no fine, feoffement or other act or actes, hereafter to be made, ſuffered or done by the husbande onely, of manors, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, being the inheritance or the frée hold of his wife, during the couerture betwéene them, ſhall in anie wiſe be or make anie diſcontinuance thereof, or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the ſaide wife, or to her heires, or to ſuch as ſhall haue right, title or intereſt to the ſame by the death of ſuch wife or wiues: but the ſame wife and her heires, and ſuch other to whome ſuch right ſhall appertaine, after her deceaſſe, ſhall and may then lawfully enter into all ſuch manors, landes, tenementes and hereditamentes, according to their rightes and titles therein, Any ſuch fine feoffement or other act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Sithens the making of which act diuers doubtes, queſtions, and ambiguities haue riſen. That is to ſaie, whether the recoueries and déedes enrolled, which be in nature of fines, and whereupon women couert haue béene vſed to be examined, taken, had, or knowledged, aſwell within the citie of London as in manie other cities, boroughes and townes within the realme of Englande ſhoulde binde all ſuch women couert, that ſhould happen to be examined vpon the ſame recoueries and déedes enrolled. In auoyding therefore all ſuch ambiguities and doubtes, Be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all recoueries, deedes enrolled and releaſſes heretofore knowledged and taken, or at anie time hereafter to be taken and knowledged, before the Maiors, aldermen, recorders, chamberlaines, or other head officer or officers, as well of the citie of London, as of anie other citie, borough or towne corporate within the realme of Englande, hauing power and authoritie to take and receiue the ſame according to the laudable vſages and cuſtomes of the ſaide cities, boroughes, and townes, and euerie of them, ſhall be, ſtande and remaine of like force ſtrength and effect, to all intentes and purpoſes, as they or anie of them were before the making of the ſaide act, in the ſaide xxxii. yéere of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde. Anie thing in the ſame conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Releaſes. Recoueries. Deedes.

Townes corporat.

An Act for the due execution of Proclamations.

Cap.23.

WHere in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xxvii. daie of Aprill, in the xxxi. yéere of the kings moſt gratious reigne that now is, & there continued till the xxviii. daie of Iune then next enſuing, it was enacted among other things by the kings maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in the ſaide parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame parliament, that the king, for the time being, with the aduiſe of his honorable councell, whoſe names be mentioned in the ſame act, or with the aduiſe of the more part of them, might ſet foorth at all times, by the authoritie of the ſame acte, his proclamations, vnder ſuch penalties and paines, and of ſuch ſort, as to his highnes and his ſaide honorable councell, or the more part of them, ſhould ſéeme neceſſary and requiſite: and that the ſame ſhould be obeyed, obſerued and kept, as though they were made by act of parliament, for the time in them limitted, vnleſſe the king diſpence with them or anie of them, vnder his great ſeale. And it was then further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degrée or condition ſo euer he or they be, which at anie time from thencefoorth, did wilfully offende and breake, or obſtinately not obſerue and kéepe anie ſuch proclamation, or anie article therein conteined, which ſhoulde procéede from the kings maieſtie by the aduiſe of his councell, as is aforeſaide: that then all and euery ſuch offender or offenders, being thereof within one halfe yéere next after their or his offence committed, accuſed, and thereof within xviii. monethes next after the ſame conuicted, by confeſſion or lawful witnes and proofes, before the archebiſhop of Canterburie Metropolitane, the Chauncellor of Englande, the lorde Treaſurer of England, the Preſident of the kinges moſt honourable councell, the lorde priuie ſeale, the great Chamberlaine of Englande, the Lorde Admirall, the lorde Stewarde or graund maiſter, the lorde Chamberlaine of the kinges moſt honorable houſeholde, two other biſhops, being of the kinges

councell

Iudgement vpō proclamations.

counſaile ſuch as his grace ſhould appoint for the ſame, the Secretary the Treaſurer, and the controller of the kings moſt honorable houſehold, the maſter of the horſes, the two chiefe Iudges, and the maiſter of the rolles for the time being, the chauncellor of the augmentations, the chauncellor of the Duchie, the chiefe baron of the Eſcheker, the two generall ſurueyors, the chauncellor of the eſcheker, the vnder treaſurer of the ſame, the Treaſurer of the kings chamber for the time being, in the ſtarre chamber at Weſtminſter, or els where, or at the leaſt before the half of the number afore rehearſed. Of which number the lorde chauncellor, the lorde treaſurer, the lorde preſident of the kinges moſt honorable councell, the lorde priuie ſeale, the Chamberlaine of England, the lorde admirall, the two chiefe Iudges for the time being, or two of them ſhall bee two, ſhall loſe and paye ſuch penalties, forfeitures or ſummes of money, to be leuyed of his or their landes, tenements, goods and cattals to the kinges vſe, and alſo ſuffer ſuch impriſonment of his body, as ſhould be expreſſed, mencioned and declared, in anie ſuch proclamation or proclamations, which ſuch offender or offenders ſhall offende and breake or not obſerue and kéepe, contrary to the ſaid act, as is aforeſaide, as by the ſame act more at large it may & doth appeare. Sithens the making of which ſaide act, the kinges highnes, with the aduiſe of his ſaide counſaile and according to the tenor and purport of the ſame act, hath for the wealth, profite & commoditie of this his realme, cauſed diuers good and godly proclamations to be made, which diuers euil diſpoſed perſons haue wilfully and obſtinately broken and not obſerued or kept, and thereupon diuers and ſundry informations haue béene giuen and had for the king againſt the ſame offenders, before the ſaid honorable councell mentioned in the ſaide act, according to the tenor and effect of the ſame act, and the ſame informations, after iſſue ioyned, and witneſſes publiſhed, haue taken no effect, ende or perfect determination, within the time limitted by the ſame acte, for and in default that there hath not béene preſent ſo many of the kings ſaide moſt honourable councell, as be limitted and appointed by the ſame act, and ſo thereby offenders haue béene and be like hereafter to be vnpuniſhed, to the great encouraging of all ſuch like offenders. Wherefore be it now enacted and ordeined, by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpiritual and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and euery iudgement, ſentence, or decrée, hereafter to be had, taken, made or giuen againſt any perſon or perſons, in or vpon anie information, ſuite or plaint concerning anie offence or offences, done or committed, or hereafter to be done or committed againſt the tenor, purport or effect of anie ſuch proclamation or proclamations heretofore ſet forth, had, made and proclaimed, or hereafter to be ſet foorth, had, made and proclaimed, according to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid former act, ſhall or may be giuen had and made by the ſaide councell or anie number of them ſo there be then preſent the full number of ix. perſons of the ſaide councel, whereof the lorde Chauncellor, the lord treaſurer, the lord Preſident of the kings moſt honorable councell, the lorde Priuie ſeale, the Chamberlaine of England, the lorde Admirall, the two chiefe Iudges for the time being, or two of them at the leaſt ſhall be two. And that the ſame iudgement, ſentence or decrée ſo had, made or giuen, as is aforeſaide, ſhall by the authoritie aforeſaid, be and ſtand good & auailable in the lawe, and of like force and effect in all and euery thing and thinges conteined and mentioned in the ſaid former act, to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame iudgement or decrée were giuen or made by the number of the ſaide councell appointed by the ſaide former act, anie clauſe, ſentence, article or matter in the ſame former act conteined to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding, this acte to endure during the kings maieſties life, which our lord long preſerue.

An Act for the aſſurance of certeine landes to Iohn Hynde ſerieant at lawe, and to his heires, paying therefore yeerely ten pound, towardes the charges of the knightes of Cambridge ſhire for the time being.

Cap. 24.

WHere certeine perſons, were infeoffed of and in the manor of Burlewas, otherwiſe called the ſhire manor of the countie of Cambridge, lying and being in Maddingley in the ſaid countie, and of and in two hundred acres of lande, one hundred acres of medowe, one hundred acres of paſture, with the appurtenances in Maddingley aforeſaide in the ſame countie, being in the whole of the yéerely value of tenne poundes, and ſo letten to ferme at this date, to the vſe and intent, that the profites thereof ſhould yéerely be receiued and taken for & towardes the payment of the fées and wages of the knightes of the ſame countie of Cambridge, being choſen for the parliament within the ſame countie, at ſuch time & times, as it ſhould pleaſe the kings moſt royall maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, to call his or their high court of parliament, whereby the ſaide inhabitants within the ſaid countie of Cambridge heretofore haue béene cléerely diſcharged for and concerning the paiment of the knightes wages for the parliament. And for the ſure and more perfect continuance thereof, and that the yéerely value of the ſame manor and other the premiſſes, may be from henceforth conuerted to the ſame vſe and purpoſe, and alſo to the intent that it may be perfectly knowen, what perſon hereafter ſhall be tenant of the premiſſes and charged to anſwere and pay the ſaide yéerely ferme or rent of ten poundes yéerely for the ſame, and what perſons ſhall likewiſe receiue the ſaide rent to the vſes and intentes aforeſaid: all the gentlemen of the ſaid countie of Cambridge as well for them ſelues as for the whole inhabitants of the ſame countie, moſt humbly deſire the kinges moſt excellent highnes, that it may be enacted by his moſt royall maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that John Hynde one of the kings ſerieants at law and his heires, ſhall from henceforth haue, hold and enioy to him his heires and aſſignes for euer, to the only and proper vſe of the ſaid John Hynde, and his heires, the ſaid manors, lands, tenements & all other the premiſſes before rehearſed, and euery parcell of the ſame, vnder the conditions following: that is to ſay, that the ſaide John Hynde his heires & aſſignes for euer, ſhall yeelde and pay yeerely for the ſame premiſſes, & at the feaſt of ſaint Michael the archangel ten pounds ſterling, to ſuch perſons and their ſucceſſors, as ſhall be by this preſent act incorporated and enhabled to receiue the ſame.

And alſo that it may be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that Edward North knight, ſhirife of the ſaid ſhire, and Thomas Rudſtone, eſquire, knightes of the ſaid ſhire of Cambridge for this preſent parliament ſhall be one bodie incorporate, and that they & their ſucceſſors, knights of the ſaid countie of Cambridge for the time being, and the ſhirife of the ſaid countie alſo for the time being, ſhall by this preſent act be encorporated by the name of wardeines of the fees and wages of the knightes of the ſhire of Cambridge, choſen for the parliament, and ſhall haue perpetual ſucceſſion for euer in the ſame, and ſhall impleade and be impleaded by the ſaide name. Which knightes of the ſhire for the time being, and after the parliament diſſolued, as long as they ſhal be liuing, vntil other knightes of the ſaid ſhire ſhall be choſen for the parliament next enſuing, ſhall haue and perceiue the ſaid yeerely rent of x.li. & conuert the ſame to their owne proper vſes by equall portions towards the maintenance of their charges. And when anie one of the ſaid knightes of & for the ſaid ſhire choſen ſhall die: that the ſuruiuor immediatly from time to time ſhall haue & perceiue the ſaid yerely rent of x.li. to his owne ſole & proper vſe, vntill the time that new knights of the ſaid ſhire ſhall be elected for the parliament who immediatly after their election ſhall haue & perceiue the ſaid yeerely rent of x.li. And if bothe the ſaid knightes of the ſaid ſhire, ſhall happen to dye, then the ſhirife of the ſaid ſhire yeerely for the time being, ſhall haue and perceiue the ſaide yeerely rent of x.li. to his owne only vſe, and ſo to continue vnto the time that other knightes of the ſaid ſhire, ſhall be choſen for the parliament then next following, as is aforeſaid, and ſo to continue after the ſaid rate for euer.

And alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if it ſhall fortune the ſaid yeerely rent of x.li. or anie parte thereof to be behinde vnpaide, if anie of the wardens aforeſaid, or anie of their ſeruants or aſſignes demaund the ſame, in the name or names of anie of the ſaide wardens at any time after the ſaid daie of payment expired as is aforeſaid: Than it ſhall be lawfull to and for the ſaid wardens to recouer the ſaid rent by action of dette at the common lawe, againſt the owners, fermors, tenantes and occuppers of the ſame, or anie of them, or els at their pleaſures to diſtreine for the ſaid yeerely rent of x.li. and the arrerages of the ſame, in the ſaid manor and all other manors, meaſes, lands, tenements and other hereditaments whatſoeuer, of the ſaid John Hynde, his heires & aſſignes in Maddingley aforeſaid, which ſaid manors, lands & tenements ſhall be alwayes chargeable to the diſtreſſe of the ſaid wardens for the time being, for none payment of the ſaid yeerely rent, and the arrerages of the ſame. And that it ſhall be lawfull for them, the ſame diſtreſſes with them to retaine, vnto the time that the ſaid yeerely rent of x.li. together with the arrerages and coſtes of the ſame, vnto the ſaid wardens for the time being as their turne ſhal come to haue the profites of the ſame, ſhall be well and truely contented and payed. And if it ſhall fortune the ſaid yerely rent of x.li. or anie part thereof to be vnpayde by the ſpace of three monethes next after the daie of payment thereof, as aforeſaid: then it ſhall be lawful to and for the ſaid wardens for the time being, their ſeruants and aſſignes or anie of them, into the ſaide manor, lands & tenementes in Maddingley aforeſaid, by whatſoeuer name or names, the ſame be knowen or called, to enter, and the ſame and the profites thereof continually to reteine to their owne ſole proper vſes, vnto the time that the ſaid yeerely rent, togither with the arrerages thereof (if anie ſhall be) vnto the ſaid wardeines ſhall be well and truely contented and payde, by the ſaid John Hynd his heires and aſſignes or one of them as is aforeſaid: and ſo from time to time when any ſuch chance ſhall happen, without anie vexation, ſuite, or trouble of the tenants, fermors, owners, or occuppyers of the ſame, the ſaid wardens ſhall enter and haue & enioy the ſaid manor of Burlewas landes and tenementes aforeſaid, as is afore declared. Any thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie hereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And further that it may be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if it ſhall happen that the ſaid manors, landes and tenementes or anie part thereof to come to the kings handes, his heires & ſucceſſors, by wardſhip, primer ſeaſon, eſchete or otherwiſe, that notwithſtanding the ſaide rent ſhall be yeerely paide vnto the ſaid wardens for the time being, to the vſes and intentes aforeſaid, and by authoritie of this preſent act all receiuers, bailifes and other miniſters to the kinges highnes, his heires and ſucceſſors & euery of them, ſhall haue ſufficient warrant to pay the ſaid rent as is aforeſaid, & to be allowed of the payment of the ſame by vertue of this preſent act, without anie other warrant from the kings highnes to be made for the ſame.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid that if hereafter it ſhal happen, that the ſaid manor of Burlewas, and the lands and tenements aforeſaide, with the appurtenances or anie part thereof to be recouered by faint pleader reddition or other fraude or couin: then it ſhall be lawfull to and for the ſaid wardens and euery of them all times hereafter into the ſaid manors, lands & tenements ſo recouered by couin, to reenter, & the ſame to haue and enioy to them and their ſucceſſors for euer: anie thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie hereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to euery perſon and perſons bodies politike and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euery of them, other then the ſaid perſons and their heires, that nowe be and hereafter ſhall be ſeiſed or in poſſeſſion of the ſaide manor of Burlewas landes and tenements and other the premiſſes with the appurtenances, to the vſes and intents aforeſaid, towardes the payment of the fees, wages and other charges of the ſaid knightes of the ſaid ſhire of Cambridge, and ſhiriffes of the ſaid countie for the time being, as afore is rehearſed, all ſuch title, poſſeſſion, right, intereſt, action and condition, as they or any of them hath in and to the ſame, or in or to anie parte thereof, as fully and whollie as if this preſent act had neuer beene had or made: anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie hereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in conſideration of the premiſſes, the countie of Cambridge, and the inhabitants of the ſame, ſhall hereafter for euer be diſcharged of all ſuch ſummes of money, as heretofore haue béene accuſtomed to be leuyed and payde for the fées of the knightes of the parliament of the ſaid countie.

An Act that the inhabitants of Poole may erect a windmill and a Conduite within the kings maieſties waſt ground of Baiter.

Cap.25. IN moſt humble wiſe ſhewen vnto your moſt excellent highnes, your poore daily orators and true and faithfull ſubiectes, the Maior, burgeſſes and inhabitants of your towne and porte of Poole, in your countie of Dorſet, that where your ſaide oratours and their predeceſſours, burgeſſes and inhabitants of your ſaid towne and port, alwayes heretofore time out of minde haue béene compelled and driuen of verie neceſſitie, to carrie and recarrie all manner their corne prouided for the ſuſtentation of their poore houſholdes, vnto certeine milles being iiii. miles diſtant at the leaſt from your ſaide towne and port, to grinde to the great loſſe, trouble and vnquietnes of your ſaide oratours, For remedie whereof, and for the more eaſe, quietnes and commoditie of your ſaid orators, and the more and better ſafegarde of your ſaide towne and port: be it enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, by your highnes, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporal, and the commons in this your preſent high court of parliament aſſembled: & by the authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall be lawfull to your ſaide orators, and to their ſucceſſors, at their libertie & pleaſure: to erect, make, frame and ſet vp, at in and vpon your waſt ground and common within the ſaid towne called Baiter, in a place there moſt requiſite and conuenient, at their proper coſtes & charges, one good and ſufficient windmill, to ſerue the ſaide towne and port, and the burgeſſes, & (Windmill.) inhabitants of the ſame, and to take and haue one hundred of foote of aſſiſe ſquare of the ſaid waſt ground for a conuenient hill to be made to ſet one windmill vpon. And alſo like libertie & licence (Conduit.) to ſet one conduite head at a certaine place called Cotnam, within the kinges waſt ground without the ſaid towne of Poole, taking and hauing xvi. féte of aſſiſe ſquare of the ſame ground, for the ſituation of the ſame conduite head, for the conueying of freſh water, for the ſeruing of the ſame towne, and to haue alſo like frée libertie to digge and drawe in, by, through and vpon all places and wayes thereunto moſt méete and conuenient, with frée courſe and recourſe, into and from the ſame at all times hereafter for euer: yelding and paying therefore yéerely vnto your highnes, your heires and ſucceſſors, one peper corne if it be aſked, for all other exactions ſeruices and demaundes, and your ſaid orators ſhall, according to their moſt bounden dueties, continually pray to God for the proſperous preſeruation of your moſt noble and royall maieſtie long in felicitie to reigne and endure.

An Act for certaine ordinances in the Kings Maieſties dominion and principalitie of Wales.

OUr Soueraigne lorde the kings maieſtie of his tender zeale and affection, that he beareth towardes his louing and obedient ſubiectes of his dominion principalitie and countrey of Wales, for good rule and order to be from henceforth kept and mainteined within the ſame, whereby his ſaide ſubiectes may growe and ariſe to more wealth and proſperitie, hath deuiſed and made diuers ſundry good and neceſſarie ordinances, which his maieſtie, of his moſt abundant goodnes, at the humble ſuite and petition of his ſaide ſubiectes of Wales, is pleaſed & contented to be enacted by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, in manner and forme, as hereafter enſueth.

Twelue ſhires. FIrſt that his graces ſaide dominion principalitie and countrey of Wales, be from henceforth deuided into xii. ſhires, of the which viii. haue beene ſhires of long and auncient time, that is to ſay: the ſhires of Glamorgan, Caermerthen, Pembroke, Cardigan, Flynt, Caernaruan, Angleſey, and Merioneth, And foure of the ſaid twelue ſhires be newly made & ordeined to be ſhires, by an act made at the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the xxvii. yéere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lordes moſt noble reigne: that is to ſaye, the ſhires of Radnor, Breknok, Mountgomerie, and Denbigh, ouer and beſides, the ſhire of Monmouth, and diuers other dominions, lordſhips & manors, in the marches of Wales, vnited and annexed to the ſhires of Salop, Herforde, and Glouceſter, as by the ſaide late act more plainly appeareth.

Item

Hundreds.

Item that the limitations of the hundreds, of late made within the ſaide ſhires, by vertue of his graces commiſſions,directed out of his high court of Chauncerie, and againe returned into the ſame,ſhall ſtande in full ſtrength,force and effect,according to the ſaide limitation: Except ſuch of the ſame as ſith that time hath béene altered or changed, by vertue of anie act or actes of parliament alreadie made, or that ſhall be altered or changed, by anie act or actes,in this preſent ſeſſion to be made.

Preſident. Councell.

Item that there ſhall be and remaine a Preſident and councell in the ſaid dominion & principalitie of Wales,and the marches of the ſame,with all officers,clerkes,and incidents to the ſame in manner and forme as hath béene heretofore vſed and accuſtomed,which preſident and councell ſhall haue power and authoritie,to heare and determine by their wiſedomes and diſcretions, ſuch cauſes and matters as be,or hereafter ſhall be aſſigned to them by the kings maieſtie, as heretofore hath béene accuſtomed and vſed.

Seſſions.

Item that there ſhall be holden and kept, Seſſions twiſe in euery yéere,in euery of the ſaide ſhires,in the ſaide dominion and principalitie of Wales: That is to ſaye , in the ſhires of Glamorgan, Brecknok, Radnor, Caermerthin, Pembroke,Cardigan, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flynt, Caernaruan,Merioneth,and Angleſey,the which Seſſions ſhall be called the kings great Seſſions in Wales.

Iuſtices of Cheſter.

Item that the Iuſtice of Cheſter,for the time being, ſhall holde and kéepe Seſſions twiſe in euery yéere,in the ſhires of Denbigh,Flynt,and Mountgomerie,and haue nothing but his old fée of an hundred poundes yéerely for the ſame.

Iuſtices of Northwales.

Item that the iuſtice of Northwales ſhall in likewiſe holde , and kéepe ſeſſions twiſe euery yéere, in euery of the ſaid ſhires of Caernaruan,Merioneth,and Angleſey, and ſhall haue yéerely of the kings maieſtie a yéerely fée of fiftie poundes for the ſame.

Iuſtices.

Item that one perſon learned in the lawes of this realme of England,by the kings maieſtie to be named and appointed , ſhall be iuſtice of the ſhires of Radnor,Brecknok, and Glamorgan, and ſhall in likewiſe hold,and kéepe Seſſions twiſe in euery yéere,in euery of the ſame ſhires,and ſhall haue yéerely of the kings maieſtie fiftie poundes for his fée.

Item that one other perſon learned in the lawes of this realme, to be appointed, as is aforeſaid,ſhall be iuſtice of the ſhires of Caermerthin,Pembroke,and Cardigan,and ſhall in likewiſe hold and kéepe ſeſſions twiſe in euery yéere,in euerie of the ſame ſhires, and ſhall alſo haue yéerely of the kings maieſtie fiftie poundes for his fée.

Letters patents.

Item the ſaid perſons or iuſtices,and euerie of them now being or that hereafter ſhal be, ſhal haue ſeuerall letters patentes and commiſſions for their offices, vnder the kinges great ſeale of England,to be exerciſed by themſelues or their ſufficient deputies, according to the purpoſes and intents,in their ordinance ſpecified.

Prouided alwaies,that their commiſſions,to them alreadie graunted, vnder the ſaide great ſeale,ſhall ſtand in force and effect , according to the tenor of the ſame : vnleſſe it ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie hereafter,to alter or change them or anie of them,this preſent article laſt before expreſſed in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Pleas.

Item that euerie of the ſaid iuſtices,within the limittes of their commiſſions and authorities to them appointed as is aforeſaide ſhall holde all manner of plées of the Crowne, at and in the ſaide Seſſions, in as large and ample manner, as the kings chiefe iuſtice of England, and other the kings iuſtices of the kings benche there, or anie of them, may doe in their places or elſewhere within the realme of England. And alſo to holde plées of aſſiſes,and all other plées and actions reall perſonall and mixt , in as large and ample manner , as the kinges chiefe iuſtice of the common place in Englande and other iuſtices of the ſame place or anie of them, may do in the realm of Englande.

Enquire.

Item that euerie of the ſaide iuſtices of Wales ſhall haue power and authoritie to enquire of all treaſons,murthers,felonies,riots, routes, vnlawfull aſſemblies, extortions, imbraceries, maintenances,reteiners,concealements,contempts, and all other offences and euill déedes, of what natures,names, or qualities ſo euer they be, done , committed or perpetrated within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities, againſt the forme of the common lawe of the realme of Englande, or of anie ſtatutes of the ſame, and to heare and determine the premiſſes,and euery of them, and generally to miniſter common iuſtice to all and ſinguler the kings ſubiectes,within the limittes of their commiſſions and authorities, according to the lawes , ſtatutes and cuſtomes of the realme of England, and according to this preſent ordinance.

Seſſions.

Item that euery of the ſaide ſeſſions ſhall be kept and continued by the ſpace of vi. daies,in euery of the ſaid ſhires at either of the ſaide times, as is and hath béene vſed within the ſaide thrée ſhires of Northwales . And that the ſaide iuſtices ſhall cauſe open proclamations to be made in the ſhire townes , what time and place they purpoſe to kéepe their ſaide ſeſſions fiftéene daies at the leaſt , before they kéepe the ſame , to the intent the kinges ſubiectes may haue knowledge thereof.

Proclamations.

Item that daies ſhall be giuen in all pleas , plaints,proceſſe and adiournaments from daie to daie , and ſeſſions to ſeſſions, by the diſcretion of the ſaide iuſtices,within the limittes of their authorities , for the good and ſpéedie miniſtration of iuſtice,to all and ſinguler the kings ſubiects,as is or hath béene vſed in Northwales.

Item

Seale. Chamberlaine. Steward.

Item that the originall ſeale, deuiſed by the kinges highnes for iuſtice to be miniſtred in the ſaide three ſhires of Northwales, That is to ſay, the ſhires of Merioneth, Caernaruan, and Angleſey, ſhall be and remaine in the charge, keeping and cuſtodie of the chamberlaine of Northwales. And that one other originall ſeale, deuiſed by the kings maieſtie, for miniſtration of iuſtice to be vſed in the ſaide ſhires of Caermerthin, Pembroke, and Cardigan, ſhall be and remaine in the charge and keeping of the Chamberleine of Southwales, And that likewiſe one other originall ſeale, deuiſed by the kings Maieſtie, for adminiſtration of iuſtice to be vſed in the ſaide three ſhires of Brecknok, Radnor, and Glamorgan, ſhall be and remaine in the charge and cuſtodie of the ſtewarde and chamberlaine of Brecknok. And that alſo one other originall ſeale, deuiſed by the kings maieſtie, for miniſtration of iuſtice, to be miniſtred within the ſaide ſhires of Denbigh and Mountgomery, ſhall be and remaine in the charge, keeping and cuſtodie of the ſteward and chamberlaine of Denbigh. And that the originall ſeale of Cheſter, ſhall be and ſtand for the originall ſeale of Flynt, for iuſtice to be miniſtred in the ſaid ſhire of Flynt: and ſhall be & remain in the charge, keeping and cuſtodie of the chamberlaine of Cheſter.

Writtes.

Item that the ſaid Stewardes and chamberlaines ſhall ſeale with the ſaide ſeales: that is to ſay, euery one of them ſhall ſeale with the ſeale, to his charge committed, all maner of originall writs & proces, returnable before the ſaid Iuſtices, at the ſeſſions to be holden in euery of the ſaid ſhires, in maner and forme as is aforeſaid: and ſhall ſeuerally accompt and aunſwere the kinges maieſtie, for the profits of the ſame ſeale. And that none of the ſaide ſtewardes, chamberlaines or chauncellors, hauing the charge and keeping of the ſaid ſeales, ſhall by occaſion thereof, or by colour of anie of their offices, compell or cauſe anie perſon or perſons, inhabiting within any of the ſaid xii. ſhires, to appeare before them ſelues or their deputies, ne ſhall haue power or authoritie, to heare or determine anie plees of the crowne, nor other cauſes or matters of iuſtice otherwiſe than in this ordinances is limitted and expreſſed. But ſhall haue the charge, & keeping of the ſaide ſeales, to ſeale all ſuch originall writtes and proces, as ſhall be returnable before the ſaide iuſtices in their ſaid ſeſſions as is before ſpecified, and as hereafter ſhall be declared, which writs and proces ſhall be vſed, made, ſealed, and returned, in maner and forme, as hath beene vſed before iuſtices of Northwales.

Item that all ſuch perſons, as now be, or hereafter ſhall be the kings highnes ſtewardes, chamberleines, or chancellors within anie of the ſaid xii. ſhires, which by reaſon of their ſaid offices, haue charges for the receipt, collection or accompt, of and for the kings rents, reuenues, fermes or profites to be due to his maieſtie, within the ſaide dominion of Wales may direct proces, vnder the ſaid ſeale, being in their charge and cuſtodie, within the limits of their authorities onely againſt bailifes, reues, fermors, and other miniſters accomptant, to appeare before themſelues to anſwer to and for anie the kings reuenues, fermes, rentes or profits and for none other cauſes, nor againſt anie other perſon or perſons, in like manner and fourme as they haue beene accuſtomed in that caſe to doe.

Stewards.

Item that all ſtewardes of anie lordſhips or manors in Wales, ſhall and may keepe & holde ſuch leetes, lawdaies, and courtbarons, as apperteineth and belongeth to the lordſhips & manors, whereof they be ſtewardes, & to hold pleas by plaint, vnder the ſumme of xl.s. in euery ſuch courtbaron, and haue and enioy all other authorities, commodities and profites as ſtewardes of leetes, lawdaies, and courtbarons in England commonly haue, and beene vſed to haue, by reaſon of the ſaide offices, and none other, anie law, vſage or cuſtome, in the ſaide dominion of Wales, heretofore had to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

Shirifes. Leetes.

Item prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that the ſaide Stewardes, nor anie of them, nor the ſhirifes of the ſaide counties in Wales, ſhall haue anie power or authoritie, to enquire of anie maner felonie, in anie ſuch leete, lawe daie, or turne, within the ſaide dominion to be holden. And that from henceforth no leete nor lawdaie be kept by the ſtewarde or other officer, of anie lordſhip or manor in the ſaid dominion of Wales: but in ſuch lordſhips and places, where it was accuſtomed to be kept, before the making of the acte of parliament, concerning Wales, made in the xxvi. yeere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lordes reigne. So alwayes the place where ſuch court ſhall be kept, be meete and conuenient for that purpoſe.

Head officers. Triall.

Item that all Maiors, bailifes, and head officers of corporate townes in Wales, may holde pleas, and determine actions, and do euery other thing concerning common iuſtice, according to their lawfull grauntes and laudable cuſtomes of ſuch townes: ſo alwaies they followe the courſe trade and faſhion, of the lawes and cuſtomes of the realme of England, and not of anie welſh lawes or cuſtomes. And that in euery of the ſaide townes they may trye all iſſues ioyned, or hereafter to be ioyned, in anie action perſonall, by ſixe men, according as heretofore in diuers places of the ſaide countrey it hath beene vſed: Any thing conteined in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that for as much as there be diuers and manie ſmall boroughes and townes corporate within the ſaide dominion of Wales: whereof manie haue their commencement by grauntes, made from the lordes marchers, & ſome by other meanes: our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde from henceforth, by vertue of this act ſhall haue ful power and authoritie, by the letters patentes, to be enrolled in his graces high court of Chauncery, at anie time within ſeuen yeres, hereafter next enſuing to yͤ end of this preſent parliament, to repel adnihilate, and diſſolue ſuch and as manie of the ſaide boroughes and townes corporate, & all liberties and cuſtomes of the ſame, as to his highnes ſhall be thought expedient, to the intent his maieſtie, at his graces pleaſure, may duely erect, ordeine and make ſuch and as many other boroughes and townes corporate within the ſaid dominion, being more apt and conuenient for that purpoſe, and endue them with ſuch liberties and franchiſes as to his moſt excellent wiſedom ſhall be thought neceſſarie, for the wealth of the ſaid countrey.

Patentees

Item the kinges maieſtie is pleaſed and contented, of his moſt gracious goodneſſe, that ſuch as haue patentes of anie office of Stewardſhippes, chamberlainſhips, chauncellorſhips, or iuſticeſhips, within the ſaide dominion of Wales, for terme of their liues, ſhall haue and enioy their certeine ordinarie and annuall fees of money, vſed and accuſtomed to be payde and borne by the kinges highnes, by vertue of anie their letters patentes during their intereſt therein, but in no wiſe to take or claime anie caſuall fees, claimed by colour of their offices, contrarie to this preſent ordinance: anie cuſtome in Wales, or anie thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Seales.

Item ouer and beſides the ſaide originall ſeales, there ſhall be foure iudiciall ſeales, deuiſed by the kings maieſtie, whereof one ſhall remaine with the iuſtice of Cheſter, which is appointed by this act, to be iuſtice of the ſhires of Flynt, Denbigh, and Mountgomery, to be vſed with the ſaide ſhires to ſeale all iudiciall proces and billes, that ſhall be ſued before the ſaide iuſtice, in the ſeſſions, to be holden within the ſame ſhires. And that one other of the ſaid iudiciall ſeales, ſhall likewiſe remaine, and be in the charge & cuſtodie of the ſaid iuſtice of Northwales. And that the thirde of the ſaid ſeales ſhall be and remaine in the cuſtodie and charge of the Iuſtice of the thrée ſhires of Glamorgan, Brecknok, and Radnor. And the fourth of the ſaide ſeales ſhall remaine in the charge and cuſtodie of the iuſtice of the ſaid thrée ſhires of Pembroke, Caermerthin, & Cardigan. And the ſaide iuſtices ſhall ſeale with the ſaide iudiciall ſeales, that is to ſay: euery of them with the ſeale committed to his charge and cuſtodie, as well all billes, as all other iudicial proces, that ſhall be ſued before them in the ſaide ſeſſions, vppon anie originall billes or writtes: and all other proceſſe, that ſhall be awarded from anie of the ſaide iuſtices, ſhall be ſealed with the ſaide iudiciall ſeale.

Item that euery of the ſaide iuſtices ſhall accompt and aunſwere to the kinges maieſtie for the profites of the ſaide ſeale, being in his charge and cuſtodie, in maner and forme as hereafter ſhall be declared.

Teſte.

Item that the Teſte of euery bill and iudiciall proces, that ſhall paſſe vnder the ſaid iudiciall ſeale, ſhall be vnder the name of ſuch of the ſaide iuſtices, from whom ſuch bill or iudiciall proceſſe ſhall paſſe, in like maner and forme as is vſed in the common place in England.

Actions.

Item that all actions real and mixt, atteints, conſpiracies, aſſiſes, & Quare impedit, appeales of murther and felonie, & all actions grounded vpon anie ſtatutes, ſhal be ſued by originall writs, to be obteined and ſealed with the ſaid originall ſeale, returnable before the ſaid Iuſtices at their ſeſſions, within the limits of their authorities, in maner and forme as is afore mentioned.

Item that all manner of perſonal actions, as dette, detinue, treſpas, accompt, and ſuch like amounting to the ſumme of xl.s. or aboue, ſhall be ſued by writtes originall, to be obteined and ſealed as is aforeſaide, or by billes, at the pleaſure of the partie ſuing the ſame, before the ſaide Iuſtices, within the limittes of their authorities, as is vſed in Northwales. And that all perſonall actions, vnder the ſumme of fourtie ſhillings, that is to ſaye, dette, treſpas, detinue, accompt, and ſuch like, ſhall and may be ſued, before anie of the ſaide iuſtices in the ſaide ſeſſions by bill as is vſed in Northwales. And that euery originall bill, concerning actions perſonals, ſhall be ſealed with the kings iudiciall ſeale, being in the cuſtodie of the ſaide Iuſtice, before whome ſuch perſonall actions by bill ſhall be brought, and commenced. And that ſuch fees ſhall be paide for the writing and ſealing of ſuch originall writtes and billes, as hereafter ſhall be expreſſed: that is to ſaye, for the ſealing of euery originall writte to be ſued in, and vppon the cauſes aforeſaide, and for euery bill to be purſued in action perſonall, whereof the dette, and dammage amounteth to the ſumme of fourtie ſhillings, or aboue, the parties purſuing the ſame, ſhall pay for the ſeale of euery ſuch writte or bille, ſixe pence, and for euery iudiciall proces to be ſued vppon anie ſuch originall writ or bill, the parties purſuing ſuch iudiciall proces, ſhall pay for the ſealing thereof, ſeuen pence: whereof the kings maieſtie ſhall haue ſixe pence, and the iuſtice ſealing ſuch iudiciall proceſſe, ſhall haue one penie.

Fees.

Item that euery bill in perſonal action, whereof the dette, duetie or dammage amounteth not to xl.s. and all maner iudiciall proceſſe to be ſued vpon the ſame ſhall alſo be ſealed with the kings ſaide iudiciall ſeale, and the parties purſuing the ſame, ſhall pay for the ſeale of euery ſuch bill, and iudiciall proces thereupon to be ſued, thrée pence, whereof the kings maieſtie to haue two pence, & the iuſtice ſealing ſuch proceſſe to haue a penie.

Item that all writtes of Scire facias, and writtes of good abearing, or for the peace, or writs of Superſedeas vppon the ſame, and all other proceſſe to be ſued from the ſaide Iuſtices, vppon anie recorde or ſuggeſtion, admitted by anie of the ſaide Iuſtices, within the limittes of their authorities, ſhall alſo be ſealed with the ſaide iudiciall ſeale. And that the parties purſuing for the ſame, ſhall paye for the ſeale of euery ſuch writte and proceſſe, ſeuen pence: whereof the kinges highneſſe ſhall haue ſixe pence, and the Iuſtice, by whome ſuch proceſſe ſhall be ſealed, a penie.

And

Exemplification.

And that euery exemplification, vpon anie record, before anie of the ſaide Iuſtices, ſhall be ſealed with the kings iudiciall ſeale: and the parties purſuing the ſame, ſhall paye for the ſeale thereof twentie pence, whereof the kinges highnes ſhall haue ſixteene pence, and the Iuſtices, ſealing the ſame, foure pence.

Fines.

Item that recoueries and fines, concordes and warrants of atturney for the ſame, ſhall and may be taken, before euery of the ſaide Iuſtices, of lands, tenementes, & hereditamentes, within his authoritie by force of his generall commiſſion, without anie writ of Dedimus poteſtatem, to be ſued for the ſame, in like manner and forme as is vſed to be taken before the kinges chiefe Iuſtice, of his common place in England.

Item that all fines hereafter to be leuied before anie of the ſaide Iuſtices with proclamation made the ſame ſeſſions, that the ſaid fine ſhall be engroſſed, & in two other great ſeſſions then next to be holden within the ſame countrey, ſhall be of the ſame force and ſtrength to all purpoſes, as fines leuied with proclamations be of that be leuied before the Iuſtices of the common place in England.

Item that euerie perſon, ſuing writs of Entre in the Poſt, or writs of couenant, or anie other writs, for anie recouerie to be had, by aſſent of parties, or otherwiſe, or for anie fine to be leuied, ſhall pay ſuch fines to the kings vſe, for the ſame, aſwel fines Pro licentia Concordandi, as all other maner of fines as is vſed in the kings Chauncerie, or els where in anie of the kings courtes of England: which fines ſhall be payde to ſuch perſons, as ſhall ſeale the originall writs for that purpoſe: and that they ſhall accompt for the ſame in like forme, as they ſhall do for the profites of the ſaid originall ſeale as is aforeſaid.

K. ſiluer.

Item that the kinges ſiluer, vpon euery fine to be leuied, ſhall be paide, as is vſed in the common place of England, that is to ſaie, two ſhillings: which kings ſiluer ſhall be paide to the iuſtice afore whome ſuch fine ſhall be leuied. Whereof the kinges highnes ſhall haue xx.d. & the Prenotarie entring the ſame, ſhall haue ii.d. and the Iuſtice, afore whome ſuch fine ſhall be leuied, other ii.d. and that the ſame iuſtice ſhall accompt for the kings part thereof, like as he ſhall for the profites of the kings iudiciall ſeale, committed to his charge, in maner & forme aforeſaid.

Prothonotaries.

Letters patents.

Item there ſhall be foure Prenotaries for the making of all iudiciall proces, and for the entring of all pleas, proces and matters of record, in the ſeſſions to be holden before the ſaid iuſtices, whereof one of the ſaide Prenotaries ſhall attende vpon the ſaide Iuſtice appointed for the three ſhires of Northwales: and one other ſhall attend vpon the iuſtice, aſſigned for the three ſhires of Flint, Denbigh, and Mountgomerie: and the third ſhall attende vpon the iuſtice aſſigned for the three ſhires of Caermerthin, Cardigan, and Pembroke. And the fourth of the ſaide Prenotaries ſhall attend vpon the iuſtice, aſſigned for the three ſhires of Glamorgan, Brecknok, and Radnor. And theſe foure Prenotaries, as often as their ſaid offices ſhall be void, ſhall be named & appointed by the kings highnes, by his maieſties letters patents, vnder his great ſeale of Englande. And where one Iohn Arnold gentilman hath the office of Prenotarie, & clarkſhip of the crowne, by the kings highnes letters patents, within the ſaide three ſhires of Northwales: and that one Iohn Brekenhed, hath the office of the Prenotarie, and clarkſhip of the crowne by the kings letters patents, within the ſaide ſhire of Flint. And that likewiſe one Iohn Lennerd hath the office of the Prenotarie and clarkſhip of the crowne, by the kinges letters patentes within the reſidue of the ſaide dominion of Wales: the kinges maieſtie is pleaſed and contented that the ſaid three Prenotaries ſhall haue, vſe, and enioy, their ſaide offices according to the effect of the ſaide letters patentes to them thereof made, doing their dueties and attendaunce by themſelues, or their ſufficient deputies at euery of the ſaide ſeſſions, to bee kept within the ſhires, whereunto they be ſo appointed.

Marſhall. Cryer.

Fees.

Item there ſhall be a Marſhall and a crier in euery of the circuites and limits, allotted to the ſaide Iuſtices, which ſhall be named by the ſaide Iuſtices, within the limits of their authoritie and commiſſion, in like manner and forme as Iuſtices of aſſiſe doe in Englande, And the ſaide officers ſhall attende vpon the ſaide Iuſtices in their circuites, in their owne proper perſons, and not by their deputies. And that the Marſhall ſhall haue vpon euery iudgement, & euery fine foure pence, and the cryer a penie. And vpon the acquitals of felons, and of them that ſhall be deliuered by proclamation or deliuered out of common mainpriſe, before anie of the ſaide Iuſtices, the Marſhall ſhall haue foure pence, and the cryer a penie.

Fees.

Item that euerie of the ſaide Prenotaries, within the limittes of their offices, ſhall take ſuch fees as hereafter ſhall be expreſſed, that is to ſaye, for the writing of pleas, and ingroſſing of writtes of entre in the Poſt, writtes of right, Quod ei deforceat, or anie other writtes, purſued by the aſſent of the parties, fiue ſhillinges. And if it bee with a double voucher, then ſixe ſhillinges and eight pence, and for the exemplification thereof, two ſhillings, and for the engroſſing of fines, to haue for euery fine three ſhillings, and foure pence: and if it be with proclamations, then foure ſhillings.

Item for euery bill of dette, detinue, Treſpas and all other actions perſonals, ſued before the ſaide Iuſtices in their circuites, vnder the ſumme of xl.ſhillings, the Prenotaries ſhall haue, for the firſt bill iiii.d. for the ſecond bill iiii.d. and for the third bill iiii.d. and for the entre of euery declaration, plea in barre, replication, and reioynder, in and vpon euery ſuch actions, ſo that he do enrol the ſame in parchement iiii.d. & for euery Venire fac. tales, habeas corpora, & diſtringe in the ſame actions foure pence, and for the iudgement foure pence, and for euerie writ of execution, in euerie ſuch action, ſixe pence: and for euerie warrant of atturneie, in euerie ſuch action, as well for the plaintifes as for the defendants foure pence.

Item in all actions of detinue of treſpas and all other actions perſonall, wherein the ducties debt or domage, amounteth to the ſumme of fortie ſhillings, or aboue, which ſhall be ſued by bils before the ſaid iuſtices, the prenotarie ſhall haue for the firſt bill, foure pence, for the ſecond bill foure pence, for the third foure pence: and for euerie of the declaration, the aunſwere, replication, and reioinder, if they be enroled in parchment eight pence: and for the Venire fac. Tales, Habeas corpora, and Diſtring. for euerie of them ſixe pence, and for the iudgement eight pence: and for the warrant of atturneie, foure pence: and for euerie writte of execution vpon the iudgementes in ſuch bils, ſixe pence.

Item in originall writs, ſued vpon euerie action perſonall, returnable before the ſaide iuſtices, the prenotaries ſhall haue for euerie Iterum ſum ſixe pence: for euerie diſtreſſe in treſpaſſe, ſixe pence, and for the declaration, eight pence: for the aunſwere, replication and reioinder, for euerie of them, if they be enroled and engroſſed, as is aforeſaide, twelue pence. For the Venire fac. Tales, Habeas corpora, and Diſtring. for euerie of them ſixe pence: and the prenotaries to haue for the entrée of the iudgements in euerie ſuch action, twelue pence. And for euerie writte of execution, ſued vpon the ſame, ſixe pence. For the exemplification of euerie recorde in anie of the ſaid actions, two ſhillings, for euerie warrant of atturneie, foure pence. In all actions reals and mixt, aſſiſes, Quare impedit, appeales of felonie, murther or maime, the prenotarie to haue for the declaration or plaint, two ſhillings: and for the plée in barre, replication, reioinder, ſurreioinder, for euerie of them, if they be inroled, as is aforeſaid, twelue pence: and for the writing of euerie Venire fac. Tales, Habeas corpora, and Diſtring. vpon the ſame, for euerie of them ſixe pence, and for the entrée of the iudgement, in euerie of the ſaide actions and appeales, two ſhillings: And for the writing of ye writs of execution, made vpon euerie of the ſaid actions appeales and aſſiſes, twelue pence: And for writs of graund cape and petie cape, and writs of view, writs vpon voucher, and all other writs in euerie ſuch action or actions, twelue pence: And for euerie warrant of atturneie, for the defendauntes or for the demaundants, or plaintifes, in euerie ſuch action reall, aſſiſe, appeale, and Quare impedit, foure pence, and for the eſſoines in euerie ſuch action, foure pence: and for the adiournament, two pence: and for the baile of euerie perſon of felonie, twelue pence: and for the baile for treſpaſſe, ſixe pence: and for the apparance and bailing of common mainepriſe, two pence.

Item for writing of writs for the peace, and good abearing, graunted by anie of the ſaide iuſtices in their ſeſſions, ſixe pence: and for the entring of euerie recogniſance to be had and taken before the ſaid iuſtices, for euerie cauſe or cauſes, other then before is expreſſed, twelue pence: and if it be with condition, then two ſhillings. And vpon euerie acquitall and deliuerance of felons or murtherers by verdite or by allowance of pardon, the prenotaries to haue two ſhillings. And if it be vpon inditements certified from the iuſtices of the peace, afore the iuſtices in ye great ſeſſions: the cleake of the peace to haue alſo twelue pence. And vpon the deliuerie of anie ſuſpect of felonie or murther, by proclamation, the ſaid prenotarie to haue twelue pence.

Item that the kings maieſtie ſhall haue all fines, iſſues, amercements and all forfeitures of recogniſances loſt or forfeite before anie of the ſaide iuſtices, in the ſeſſion aforeſaide. And that the ſaid prenotaries, within the limits of their offices, ſhall yéerelie extrete the ſame into the eſchequer appointed for that limit, to the intent that proces from thence may be awarded to the ſhirifes, to leuie the ſame to the kings vſe, as appertaineth which ſhirifes ſhall yéerelie make their accountes, before the kings auditours, thereunto to be aſſigned and appointed.

Iſſues.

Eſtreates.

Item ouer and beſides the ſaid preſident and counſaile and iuſtices, there ſhall be iuſtices of peace and quorum, and alſo one Cuſtos rotulorum in euerie of the ſaid twelue ſhires.

Iuſtices of peace.

Item that the ſaid iuſtices of peace, iuſtices of quorum, and Cuſtos rotulorum in the ſaide ſhires: ſhall be named and appointed by the chauncellour of England, by commiſſion vnder the kings great ſeale of England, by the aduiſe of the preſident counſaile and iuſtices aforeſaid, or thrée of them of the which the ſaid preſident to be one, from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require.

Item that there ſhall not excéede the number of eight iuſtices of the peace in anie of the ſaide ſhires, ouer and beſides the preſident counſaile and iuſtices aforeſaid, and the kings attourneie and ſolicitour, which preſident counſaile iuſtices, and the kings attourneie and ſolicitour: ſhall be put in euerie commiſſion of peace, in euerie of the ſaid twelue ſhires.

K. attourneie.

Solicitour

Item that ſuch perſons, as ſhall be named to be iuſtices of peace, within euerie of the ſaide ſhires, ſhall be of good name and fame: and after they be aſſigned by commiſſion, may vſe and exerciſe the office of the iuſtice of peace, al be it they may not diſpend twentie poundes, nor be learned in the laws of the lands, without anie loſſe domage or penalties, for inſufficiencie of their landes. And that euerie of the ſaid iuſtices of peace, before they ſhall execute their commiſſion, ſhall take their othes before the chauncellour of England, or elſe before the ſaid preſident, or one of the ſaid iuſtices in Wales, by vertue of the kings writte of Dedimus poteſtatem, or before any other perſon, to be limited by the lorde chauncellour of England, for that purpoſe, the contentes of which othe, ſhall be after the forme, as iuſtices of peace in England vſe to make.

Othe.

Item that the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the quo-

Seſſions.

rum, ſhall and may kéepe their ſeſſions, within the limits of their commiſſions, foure times in the yéere, and at other times vpon vrgent cauſes, as iuſtices of peace in England vſe to doo, and ſhall haue like power and auctoritie in all things, and fees of the kings maieſtie for the time of their ſitting, as well for them ſelues, as for their clarkes: and ſhall be bound to vſe and doo their office, in like maner as is vſed in England.

Fees.

Item that no iuſtices of peace, clarke of the peace, nor other clarke of anie iuſtice of peace in Wales, ſhall take for the writing of anie warrant of the peace, or good abearing, aboue ſixe pence, and for entring of pledges or borowes to pay the kings fine vpon anie inditement, nine pence. And if it be with proteſtation, then to take twelue pence: and for a Superſedeas, not aboue eight pence: and for a recogniſance twelue pence. And that all the ſaid iuſtices of peace, ſhall certifie all recogniſances taken before anie of them, for the peace or good abearing, into their ſeſſions, next to be holden after the taking thereof. And recogniſance taken before anie of them, for ſuſpitious of anie maner of felonie, ſhall be certified before the iuſtices in the great ſeſſions, next to be holden after the taking thereof, without concelement deteining or imbeſeling of the ſame, vpon ſuch penalties and daungers, as be therefore ordained and eſtabliſhed.

Item that all fines and amerciaments, before the ſaid iuſtices of peace loſt and hereafter to be loſt, ſhall be taxed and afferred by two iuſtices of the peace at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the quorum. And that all ſuch fines and amerciaments ſhall be ſet truelie and duelie according to the quantitie of the offences, without parcialitie or affection.

Eſtretes.

Accountes

Item that the ſaid fines and amerciaments, and alſo all iſſues loſt before the ſaid iuſtices of peace, and all forfeitures of recogniſances, and other forfeitures before the ſame iuſtices, ſhall be yéerelie extreted by the clarkes of the peace, into the eſchequer, appointed for that limit, to the intent that proces from thence may be awarded, for the leuieng of the ſame forfeitures and ſummes of moneie to the kings vſe, to the ſhirife of euerie countie. as ſhall aperteine, who ſhall make thereof their accountes before ſuch auditours, as there vnto ſhall be aſſigned, ſo that the kings maieſtie may thereof be truelie and duelie aunſwered and ſatiſfied: which auditours ſhall make due allowance to the ſame ſhirifes, for the fees of the iuſtices and clarkes of the peace, vpon their ſaid accountes, as is vſed in the realme of England.

Shirifes.

Item that there ſhalbe ſhirifes in euerie of the ſaid ſhires yéerelie appointed by the kings maieſtie. And that none of the ſaid ſhirifes ſhall haue their office of ſhirifewike, anie longer time, than is vſed by the lawes and ſtatutes of England. And for the yéerelie nomination of the ſaide ſhirifes, the ſaid lord preſident counſaile and iuſtices of Wales, or thrée of them at the leaſt, where, of the ſaid preſident to be one, ſhall yéerelie nominate thrée ſubſtantiall perſons, in euerie of the ſaid twelue ſhires, to be ſhirifes of the ſame, and ſhall certifie their names to the lords of the kings moſt honorable counſaile, attending vpon his graces perſon, Craſtino animarum, to the intent the kings maieſtie, being thereof aduertiſed, may appoint one of them in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, to be ſhirife for that yéere, at his moſt gratious will and pleaſure, like as his highnes doth for his realme of England. And therevpon the ſaid ſhirifes ſhall haue their patents, and commiſſions vnder the great ſeale of England, as ſhirifes of England haue, and ſhall make and take othes and knowledges of recogniſances, before the preſident and iuſtices, or one of them, by vertue of the kings writte of Dedimus poteſtatem, to be directed for the ſame, for the due execution of their offices, and for their iuſt and true accountes before the kings auditour or auditours aſſigned for Wales.

Item that euerie of the ſaid ſhirifes ſhall haue full power and auctoritie, within the limite of their ſhirifewike, to doo and vſe their offices, as ſhirifes in England, and ſhall accompliſh and execute, without anie fauour dread or corruption, all maner of writtes, proces, iudgementes, and executions, and all maner common iuſtice, appertaining to their offices of ſhirifes, and all lawfull commaundementes and precepts, of the ſaid preſident, counſaile and iuſtices of Wales, and alſo the iuſtices of the peace, eſchetors, and coroners, and euerie of them, in all things appertaining to their offices and auctorities.

Item that the ſaid ſhirifes ſhall doo and be bound to doo all and euerie other thing and thinges for the miniſtration of iuſtice, and for the conſeruation of the kings peace, and the apprehenſion and repreſſe of traitors, murtherers, théeues, felons, and other offendours, as the ſhirifes of England doo vſe, and be bound to doo within the realme of England.

Account.

Fees.

Item that the ſaid ſhirifes ſhall yéerelie account before ſuch the kings auditour or auditours, as ſhall be aſſigned and appointed by the kings maieſtie for his ſaid dominion of Wales. And that euerie of the ſaid ſhirifes ſhall haue yéerelie for his fée, fiue poundes.

Officers.

Item that all maiors, ſhirifes, ſtewardes, bailifes and other miniſters and officers of iuſtice, of euerie countie, lordſhip towne and place, within the ſaid dominion of Wales, and all and ſinguler the kings ſubiectes of the ſame, ſhall be alwaies obedient attendant and aſſiſting to the ſaid preſident, counſaile and iuſtice of Wales, and euerie of them, and ſhall obeie the kings commandements and proces, from them or anie of them directed, and all the lawfull and reaſonable preceptes of the ſaid preſident counſaile and iuſtices and euerie of them. And alſo ſhall be obedient to all the ſaid iuſtices of peace ſhirifes, and eſchetours, within the limits of their ſaid auctorities, as well for common adminiſtration and due execution of iuſtice, as in all other things appertaining to their duties and offices.

Eſchetors.

Item that eſchetors ſhalbe named in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, by the lord treſurer of England, by the aduiſe of the ſaid preſident, counſaile, and iuſtices, or thrée of them at the leaſt, whereof the ſaid preſident to be one: which eſchetours ſhall make and take their othes, and knowledge the recogniſances before the ſaid preſident, or one of the ſaide iuſtices, by vertue of the kings writte of Dedimus poteſtatem, to be directed for the ſame, for the due execution of their offices, and for their true account, to be made before the kings auditour or auditours, to be aſſigned for the ſame, which othe and recogniſance ſhall be agréeable to the othe and recogniſance, vſed for the eſchetours in England. And the eſchetours ſhall haue yéerelie their patentes & commiſſions, vnder the great ſeale of England, and ſhall haue power and auctoritie to exerciſe their offices, in like maner and forme as eſchetours in England, and ſhall be bound to all lawes and ſtatutes of England.

Accountes.

Item that all ſuch perſons, as ſhall be appointed to the ſaid offices ſhall and may exerciſe their offices if they may diſpend yéerelie v. li. of fréehold, anie ſtatutes of England to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And that euerie of the ſaid eſchetours ſhall make their accountes yéerelie before ſuch auditour or auditours, as ſhall be aſſigned by the kings maieſtie, to heare and determine his highnes account for his reuenues and profites of the ſaid dominion of Wales.

Coroners.

Item there ſhall be two coroners, to be elected in euerie of the ſaide twelue ſhires as is vſed in England, by vertue of the kings writte, De coronatore eligendo, to be awarded out of the kings chauncerie of England. And that the ſaid coroners ſhall haue like power and auctoritie, to doo and exerciſe their offices, and haue like fées, as is limited by the lawes and ſtatutes of England.

Prouided alwaies, that the writte, De coronatore eligendo, to chooſe the coroners within the ſaid countie of Flint, ſhall be directed out of the eſchequer of Cheſter.

Iuſtices of peace.

Item that the ſaid iuſtices of the peace, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof one of them to be of the quorum, ſhall appoint and name in euerie hundred, within the limits of their commiſſion, two ſubſtantiall gentlemen or yomen to be chiefe conſtables of the hundred wherein they inhabite, which two conſtables of euerie hundred, ſhall haue eſpeciall regarde to the conſeruation of the kings peace: and ſhall and may doo and vſe their offices, in all and ſingular thinges, as is vſed by the high conſtables of the hundreds of England: And ſhall be bound to all things, as high conſtables of the hundreds in England be bound to doo.

Gaiole.

Item that euerie of the ſaid ſhiriſes ſhall haue a gaile for priſoners within ſome conuenient place of the caſtels of the ſhire towne, where he is ſhiriſe, or in ſuch other conuenient place as by the ſaid preſident counſaile and iuſtices, or thrée of them, whereof the ſaid preſident to be one, ſhall be appointed: Anie patent or graunt heretofore made to anie perſon or perſons of the conſtableſhip, or kéeping of anie of the ſayde caſtels, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that the ſhiriſe ſhall make the bailifes of the hundreds, & they to attend vpon the iuſtices in euery of their courts and ſeſſions.

Bailifes.

Conſtables.

Prouided alwaies, that the conſtables of the kings caſtels within euerie of the ſaide ſhire townes of Wales, ſhall not be charged with the gailes, and of all the priſoners, that ſhall be committed to their warde, like as they haue heretofore bene, vnto ſuch time conuenient places for that purpoſe, be aſſigned to the ſaid ſhiriſe.

Fees.

Item the ſaid ſhiriſes ſhall kéepe their counties monethlie, and their hundred courtes, for pleas vnder fortie ſhillings, as is vſed in England, and ſhall take for the entring of plaintes, proces, pleas and iudgementes, in the ſaid ſhire courtes and hundreds, ſuch ſmall fées as is vſed to be taken in ſhires and hundreds in England and not aboue.

Trials.

Item that all maner of trials before them in their ſaid courtes, or before anie ſtewards in court barons, ſhalbe by wager of lawe, or verdite of ſixe men at the pleaſure of the partie plaintiſe or defendant, that pleaded the plea. And that euerie of the ſaide ſhiriſes ſhall kéepe and hould their tournes yéerlie after Eaſter and Michaelmas, as they haue bene vſed in England.

Iſſues.

Item the kings highnes ſhall haue all maner of fines, iſſues, amerciaments and forfeitures, loſt or forfeited in anie of the ſaid counties, hundreds, courtes, and tournes, to his owne vſe, and the ſhiriſe to account for the ſame accordinglie.

Eſtretes.

Item that the extretes of the ſaid tournes, counties, and hundreds, ſhall be viewed, and the fines iſſues and amerciaments, afferred by the ſaid iuſtices of aſſiſes of that circuite, before the leuieng of the ſame amerciaments or other forfeitures. And that no ſhiriſe, or anie of his officers, preſume to gather or leuie anie ſuch amerciament, or other forfeiture before the ſaid extrete be ſo afferred, vpon paine to forfeite to the kings vſe fortie ſhillings. And that the ſhiriſe vpon euerie iudgement had before him in his countie or hundred courte, in anie plaint vnder fortie ſhillings, ſhall and may awarde a Capias ad ſatisfaciendum, to arreſt the partie condemned, or elſe a Fieri fac. at libertie of the partie purſuant.

Execution.

Fees.

Item that all billes ſued before the ſaid iuſtices, in perſonall actions, whereof the debt, duetie, or domage is vnder fortie ſhillings, the ſhiriſe ſhall haue for the retourne of euerie bill, two pence, and euerie Venire fac. Tales, Habeas corpora, and Diſtring. two pence. And for writtes of execution vpon the iudgement, in anie ſuch bill twelue pence.

Item in billes ſued before the ſaid iuſtices, in actions perſonals, aboue the ſumme of fortie ſhillings, the ſhiriſe ſhall haue for the retourne of euerie ſuch bill foure pence, and the retourne of euerie Venire fac. Habeas corpora, Diſtring. Tales, foure pence, and for euerie writte of execution, two ſhillings. And in all perſonall actions, ſued by originall writtes returnable before the ſaid iuſtices, the ſhirife ſhall haue for euerie Iterum ſum. Diſtring. and Alias diſtring. foure pence, and for euerie Venire fac. Habeas corpora, Diſtring. and Tales, ſixe pence. And for euerie writ of execution to be executed vpon the iudgement, in ſuch actions, two ſhillings, for the ſeruing of euerie writte of Eligit, ſix ſhillings and eight pence. And in all reall actions or mixt, purſued before the ſaid iuſtices by originall writte, for returne of euerie originall, two ſhillings. And for the returne of euerie other writte and iudiciall proces, depending vpon the ſame, before iudgement, two ſhillings, and for euerie writte of execution, after iudgement, vpon euerie originall, in actions reall or mixt, two ſhillings. And for the ſeruing of euerie writte, Habere fac. ſeiſinam, ſixe ſhillings eight pence.

Item for attachments vpon Capias, or other proces ſued before the ſaide iuſtices by originall or iudiciall writte, if he returne Cepi corpus, two ſhillings, and a Reddit ſe, vpon an exigent of felonie, in appeale of murther or maime, or vpon anie inditement of felonie or murther, two ſhillings, and vpon a Reddit ſe, vpon an exigent of debt, treſpas, detinue and all other actions perſonals, twelue pence, and for the making of Repleg. twelue pence, and withernam vpon the ſame twelue pence. For euerie returne of euerie writ of appeale or murther, or felonie or maime, twelue pence, and vpon all other proces growen vpon the ſame, as Venire fac. Tales, Habeas corpora, and Diſtring. twelue pence. And euerie actions taken before the ſhirifes by iuſtices, for the ſumme thereof foure pence: and for euerie other proces therevpon foure pence. And for euerie priſoner deliuered by acquitall, or by proclamation, for anie manour of felonie twelue pence.

Maine-priſe. Item that euerie ſhirife, within the limits of his auctoritie, may and ſhall put ſuch perſons vnder common mainepriſe, as they haue reaſonable cauſe of ſuſpecte, according to the ſaid acte made for Wales, binding ſuch as they ſhall ſo put to common mainpriſe with two ſufficient ſuerties with them, by recogniſance, to appeare before the ſaid iuſtices, within the limits of their auctorities, at the next great ſeſſions to be holden next after the taking of ſuch bandes, and ſhall certifie the names of them that be bound, before the ſaid iuſtices at the ſaid ſeſſions accordinglie, without concelement thereof, at their pleaſure.

Fees. Item that euerie perſon, that the ſhirife taketh to common mainpriſe, to appeare before the ſaide iuſtices, as is aforeſaid, ſhall paie for his mainpriſe two pence, and not aboue. And the ſaid ſhirife to put no man to common mainpriſe, but ſuch as be ſuſpecte, and as ſhall be returned by them before the ſaide iuſtices at their ſeſſions, as is aforeſaid. And alſo the ſaid ſhirife ſhall haue for the returne of a writ of falſe iudgement, out of a baſe courte, before the ſaid iuſtices two ſhillings. And that the ſaid ſhirife ſhall take no maner of fée, for the returne of anie of the ſaid writs of execution afore expreſſed, vnleſſe he returne the ſame executed.

Item that in all & euerie ſuch writs originall or iudiciall, or other proces, pleas, or writings: which be not expreſſed in this ordinance, the fées thereof, aſwell for yͤ ſeales as writing, ſhall be rated by the ſaid preſident counſaile & iuſtices, or thrée of them, whereof the ſaid preſident to be one by their diſcretions from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require: And that they ſhall haue full power and auctoritie from time to time to aſſeſſe and appoint, what fée the ſaid ſhirifes, eſchetors, and coroners, and their miniſters, prenotaries and their clarkes, & other miniſters of iuſtice in the ſaid ſhires, ſhall haue, take, and receiue of the kings ſubiectes for anie maner writs, plaintes, pleas, proces, returnes or anie ocher matter or thing concerning or belonging to the execution of their offices and rowmes and to augment or diminiſh anie fée or fées aboue declared as ſhall be thought by their diſcretions, to be conuenient and méete for the common welth of the kings ſubiectes of thoſe parties of Wales, anie thing contained in this acte to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Murder. Felonie. Item that from henceforth no maner of perſon or perſons, for murther or felonie, ſhall be put to his fine, but ſuffer according to the lawes of the realme of England. Except it pleaſe the kings maieſtie to pardon him or them. And if the ſaide iuſtices ſée cauſe of pitie or other conſideration, they may reprie the priſoner, till they haue aduertiſed the kings maieſtie of the matter.

Item that the acte made in the parliament, holden in the xxvi. yéere of the moſt roiall reigne of the kings maieſtie, concerning among other things inquiſitions and trials of counterfeiting, waſhing, clipping, and miniſhing of the kings coine, murthers, felons, and acceſſaries to the ſame perpetrated or done within Wales, to be had, made, and determined in the next ſhire, or countie within England adioining, where the kings writ runneth, and euerie article therein contained, ſhall ſtand in his full ſtrength and force, according to the tenour and effecte of the ſame, anie thing in this ſaid ordinance, or anie other acte, cauſe, or matter heretofore had or made to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

And albeit the ſame acte as yet was neuer put in execution, for anie of the ſaide offences heretofore done or committed within anie of the ſaide thrée ſhires of north Wales: That is to ſay, the counties of Angleſeie, Caernaruan and Merioneth. Be it now declared and enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that the ſaide acte, and euerie article therein contained, ſhall from henceforth take effecte & be executed in all pointes, for and concerning anie of the ſaide offences perpetrated and done, or that hereafter ſhall be perpetrated & done, within the ſaide countie of

Merioneth, to be enquired of, heard and determined, within the countie of Salop, in like maner and forme, as commonlie is and hath bene vſed for anie of the ſame or like offences, committed or done within anie other countie or place of ſouth Wales: anie matter or cauſe heretofore riſen or growen to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Item that the towne or hamlet of Abbertannad, and all the ground and ſoile within the ſame, which afore this time hath bene taken, reputed, and vſed as parcell of the ſaid countie of Merioneth, ſhall from the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, by vertue of this acte, be vnited, annexed, and made parcell of the ſaid countie of Salop: and ſo from thenceforth to be reputed taken and vſed for euer, and not to be of anie other ſhire or countie of Wales. And that the ſame towne or hamlet, and all the ground and ſoile within the ſame towne or hamlet, be from and after the ſaid feaſt accepted and taken as parte and parcell of the hundred of Owſeſtrie: and that the inhabitauntes thereof, from the ſaid feaſt, ſhall be attendaunt and doo euerie thing and thinges, with the inhabitants of the ſaid hundred of Owſeſtrie, as the ſame inhabitants doo or be bound to doo, anie lawes or cuſtomes to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Forren plea.
Voucher.

Item in caſe anie forren plea or voucher, be hereafter pleaded or made before anie of the ſaid iuſtices of Wales, betwéene partie and partie, triable in anie other ſhire within Wales, than where the ſame plea is pleaded or voucher made: that then the ſaide iuſtices, afore whome the ſame plea or voucher is or ſhall be pleaded or made, ſhall and may ſend the kings writte, with a tranſcript of the recorde, mentioning the ſame forren matter of plea or voucher vnder the ſeale to him committed, vnto the iuſtice of the countie, where the ſame matter is or ſhall be triable, commaunding the ſaid iuſtices, by vertue of the ſaide write to procéede to the triall thereof according to the kings lawes and ſtatutes, which triall ſo before him had, he ſhall remaund with the whole recorde vnto the iuſtice, before whom the ſaide plea or voucher was pleded, or made, who therevnto ſhall procéede to iudgement, as the caſe ſhall require.

Item in caſe the ſame forren plea voucher or other matter ſo pleaded, be triable within the realme of England: and then in euerie ſuch caſe the iuſtice afore whom the ſame plea or voucher is or ſhall be pleaded had or made, ſhall and may procéede to the triall thereof, as ſhall appertaine, within the ſame ſhire of Wales, where the ſame olde voucher or matter was pleaded, the ſaide forren plea voucher, or anie other thing or matter to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Vnlawfull aſſemblies.

Item that no maner of perſon or perſons from henceforth, without lawfull auctoritie, ſhall make anie rumours, tumultes, vnlawfull aſſemblies, or outcries at anie of the ſaide courtes or ſeſſions, nor anie outcries, or vnlawfull aſſemblies in great numbers, at anie other time or times, except it be for ẏ apprehenſion or purſuing of murderers or felons, vpon paine of impriſonment and gréeuous fine to be taxed and ſet vpon them by the ſaid preſident and counſaile, or by the iuſtices or other officer, before whom ſuch miſbehauiour ſhall happen to be committed.

Landes.

Item that all manours, landes, tenements, meſuages & other hereditaments, and all rights and titles to the ſame, in anie of the ſaide ſhires of Wales deſcend to anie maner perſon or perſons, ſith the feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, in the xxxiii. yéere of our ſaid ſouereigne lordes reigne, or that hereafter ſhall deſcend, be taken, enioied, vſed, and holden as Engliſh tenure to all intents, according to the common lawes of this realme of England, and not to be partable among heires males, after the cuſtome of Gauelkinde, as heretofore in diuers partes of Wales hath bene vſed and accuſtomed. And that the ſame lawe, from and after the ſaide feaſt of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, in the ſaid xxxiii. yéere, be vſed, taken, and exerciſed in the ſaide countie of Monmouth, and in all ſuch lordſhips and other places, as by vertue of the ſaide acte, made in the ſaid xxvii. yeere, or by anie other acte or actes, made or to be made, were and ſhall be annexed, vnited, or knit, to anie of the ſhires of Salop, Hereford, Glouc. or other ſhires: anie lawes vſages or cuſtomes heretofore had or vſed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Tenure.

Morgages.

Item that no mortegages of lands, tenements, or hereditaments made or had after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, which was in the ſaid xxxiii. yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, or that hereafter ſhall be had or made, within anie of the ſaid ſhires or places, ſhall be hereafter allowed or admitted, otherwiſe than after the courſe of the common lawe and ſtatutes of the realme of England: anie vſage or cuſtome heretofore had to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Alienation

Item that it ſhall be lefull to all perſons, to alien, ſell, or otherwiſe put away their lands tenements and hereditaments within the ſaide countrie or dominion of Wales, the countie of Monmouth, and other places annexed to anie of the ſhires of England, from them and their heires, to anie perſon or perſons in fée ſimple or fée taile, for terme of life or for terme of yéeres, after the maner, and according as is vſed by the lawes of the realme of England: anie Welſh lawe or cuſtome, heretofore vſed in the ſaide countrie or dominion of Wales, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. This article to take effecte from and after the ſaide feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, which was in the ſaid xxxiii. yéere of our ſaide ſouereigne lordes reigne.

Statute ſtaple.

Item if anie perſon or perſons, hauing landes or tenements within the ſame dominion of Wales, bene or hereafter ſhall be bounden within the realme of England by obligation, vpon the ſtatute of the ſtaple, or by recogniſance, and pay not the debt as ſhall appertaine: that then vpon certificate thereof made into the kings chauncerie of England, by the clarke of the ſtaple, or by anie iuſtice of recorde, before whome ſuch recogniſance ſhall be knowledged, proces ſhall be made to the ſhirifes of Wales, out of the chauncerie of England, after the forme as is vſed to be made vpon ſtatutes and recogniſances, by the courſe of the lawes of England, for the due leuieng and paieng of the ſaid debt.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid that for ſuch recogniſances, as be or hereafter ſhall be taken and knowledged before the kings iuſtices of his highnes bench or common place of England, proces ſhall be had and purſued immediatlie out from the ſaide iuſtices, as is vſed vpon recogniſances, taken before the ſaide iuſtices, by the common courſe of the lawes of England.

Writs.

Item that all ſuch writs, bils, plaintes, pleas, proces, chalenges & trials, ſhall be vſed throughout all the ſhires aforeſaid, before the ſaid iuſtices in their ſeſſions, as is vſed in Northwales, or as ſhall be deuiſed by the ſaid preſident, counſaille and iuſtices, or thrée of them, whereof the ſaid preſident to be one, for the good miniſtration of iuſtice to be had in euerie of the ſaid ſhires.

Inditements.

Triall.

Item where the lordſhip of Hope with diuers other lordſhips, pariſhes, townes, and hamlets, were by acte of parliament made, in the xxxiii. yéere of the reigne of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde, appointed and tranſlated from the ſaide countie of Denbigh, to the countie of Flint, and by the ſame acte were made parte, parcell and members of the ſame countie of Flint afore which appointment or tranſlation, diuers inditements and preſentments, aſwell felonie as other offences, were had and taken for the kings highnes before the iuſtice of the ſaid countie of Denbigh, in the great ſeſſions there, and ſome before the iuſtices of the peace, within the ſame countie, for offences ſuppoſed to be doone within diuers of the ſaid lordſhips ſo tranſlated, & alſo diuers iudgementes, giuen at ſuite of parties before the ſaide iuſtices, and ſome before the ſhirife of the ſaide countie of Denbigh, for matters riſen and growen within the precinct of the ſaid lordſhips or other places, before the tranſlation of the ſame. It is now ordained and enacted, that all the ſaide inditementes and preſentments, ſhall be heard, tried, and determined within the ſaid countie of Denbigh, by perſons, aſwell of the ſaide lordſhip or place, where the ſaide offences were doone or committed as of other place or places, within the ſaid countie of Denbigh, in maner and forme as though the ſaid tranſlations had neuer bene had ne made. And alſo that the ſaid iudgements as before giuen or had betwéene partie and parties, before anie iuſtice of recorde, or other officer, within the ſaide countie of Denbigh, for anie matter or cauſe, appearing by recorde of the ſame, to be growen and riſen within anie of the ſaide lordſhips, pariſhes, townes or hamlets, ſo tranſlated, ſhall and may be executed by the ſhirife of the ſaid countie of Denbigh within anie of the ſame lordſhips, or other place ſo tranſlated, the ſaid tranſlation, or anie other cauſe or matter to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Item like law and order to be kept and miniſtred vpon all other like tranſlations of anie other lordſhips, manours, townes, pariſhes and other places within Wales, had made or doone in this preſent parliament or anie other afore or after the ſame tranſlations, or anie other cauſe or matter to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Petie. ſeſſions.

Item where there ſhall be diuers and manie ſuites taken before the ſaid iuſtices in pleas perſonall, which (as it is thought) cannot be tried before them, in the time of yͤ ſaid great ſeſſions for breuitie of time: Therefore, and for the ſpéedie triall of theſe matters, the iſſues taken in the ſaid ſuites, ſhall and may be tried at a petie ſeſſions, before the deputie iuſtices there as it is and hath bene vſed in the ſaid thrée ſhires of Northwales: except ſuch of the ſaide ſuites, as by the diſcretions of the ſaid iuſtices ſhall be thought neceſſarie to be tried before them ſelues within their limits. And that there ſhall no ſuite be taken before anie of the ſaid iuſtices by bill, vnder the ſom of twentie ſhillings.

Murder. Felonie.

Item if anie murther or felonie hereafter be committed or doone within Wales, that then the partie or parties, to whome anie ſuch offence ſhall happen to be committed, ſhall in no wiſe take anie end or agréement with the offenders in that behalfe, nor with anie other in his name or behalfe, vnleſſe the ſaide partie firſt make the ſaid preſident and counſaile, or one of the ſaide iuſtices priuie vnto the ſame, vpon paine of impriſonment, and gréeuous fine to be ſet and adiudged, at the diſcretion of the ſaid preſident, counſaile and iuſtices, or two of them, whereof the ſaid preſident to be one: The ſame paine and penaltie to extend as well to and againſt ſuch as ſhall labour, moue, or procure, anie ſuch end or agréement made although the ſame labour, motion, or procurement neuer take effecte, to make anie ende or agréement as againſt him or them, with whom ſuch end and agréement ſhall be made, if the ſame happen to take effecte.

L. Marchers.

Franchiſes.

Item where diuers lordſhips marches, as well in Wales, as in the borders of the ſame, now being by acte of parliament annexed to diuers ſhires of England, be latelie comen to the kings hands, by ſuppreſſion of houſes, by purchaſe or atteindours: and now be vnder the ſurueiours, the courte of augmentation or of the kings generall ſurueiours, the liberties, franchiſes and cuſtomes of all which lordſhips, be latelie reuiued by acte of parliament made in the xxxii. yéere of his moſt gratious reigne, Neuertheleſſe his maieſtie willeth and commaundeth, that no other liberties, franchiſes or cuſtomes ſhall from henceforth be vſed, claimed or exerciſed within the ſaid lordſhips nor anie other lordſhips within Wales, or the countrie of Mommoth, who ſoeuer be lord or owner of the ſame: but onelie ſuch liberties, franchiſes and cuſtomes, as be giuen & commaunded to the lordes of the ſame lordſhips, by force and vertue of the ſaide acte of parliament, made for Wales: in the ſaid ſeuen and twentie yéere of his graces reigne, and not altered ne taken away by his ordinance: the ſaide acte made in the ſaid xxxii. yéere, or anie other acte graunt law or cuſtome to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Item that if anie perſon or perſons, their aunceſters, or they whoſe eſtate the ſame perſon or perſons haue, or hath in peaccable poſſeſſion of anie lands tenements in Wales, by the ſpace of fiue yéeres, without let interruption or lefull claime: that then the ſame perſon or perſons ſhall ſtill continue their poſſeſſion, vntill ſuch time as it be lawfullie recouered againſt them, by order of the kings lawes, or by decrée of the preſident and counſaile there.

Item in actions perſonals, taken and purſued before the ſaid iuſtices in Wales by originall writte, or bill, if nine of the iurie be ſworne, to trie the iſſue betwéene the partie plaintife and the defendant, and the reſidue of the ſaide iurie make default, or be tried out: then the ſhirifes ſhall and may immediatlie returne other names in the ſaid iurie, De circumſtantibus vnto ſuch time there be twelue men ſworne, to trie the iſſue betwéene them as before the iuſtice of Northwales hath bene afore vſed and accuſtomed in ſuch caſes. Actions.

Item that if anie goods or cattals be ſtolen by anie perſon or perſons and ſould in anie faire or market, within the ſaid dominion of Wales, that no ſuch ſale ſhall change the propertie thereof from the owner of the ſame but that he may lefullie ſeaſe take and haue the ſame againe, vpon proofe thereof made, the ſaid ſale notwithſtanding. Propertie.

Item that no perſon or perſons bargaine or buie anie maner of beaſt, or other quicke cattell, in anie place within Wales, out of the market or faire vnleſſe he can bring forth ſufficient and credible witnes, of the name of the perſon, what place, and time he bought the ſame, vpon paine and daunger of ſuch puniſhment and fine, as ſhall be ſet vnto him, by the ſaid preſident and counſaile, or anie of the ſaid iuſtices in his circuite, for the ſaid offence, and as he will therefore aunſwere at his farther perill.

Item if anie goods or cattels be ſtolen within the limits of anie of the ſaid ſhires in Wales: that then vpon ſuite thereof had and made, the tracte ſhall be folowed from towneſhip to towneſhipe or lordſhip to lordſhip, according to the lawes and cuſtomes in that behalfe heretofore vſed in Wales vpon ſuch penaltie and daunger, as heretofore hath bene accuſtomed.

Item that euerie perſon that hath anie landes, or tenements in fée ſimple, or fée taile, or for terme of life or for terme of anie other mans life being fréehold, ſhall and may paſſe in all maner iuries and trials, aſwell in caſe of felonie or murther, as in all actions reall, perſonall and mixt, what ſoeuer they be, atteint onelie except: and alſo may be impanelled, and inquire of all concelements, forcible entrées, and other cauſes of inquirie for the kings maieſtie, al be it he may not diſpend fortie ſhillings by yéere: ſauing to euerie man his lawfull chalenge for anie other cauſe, according to the lawes of this realme of England. Iurers. Atteint.

Item that no iurour ſhall paſſe in atteint, vnleſſe he may diſpend fortie ſhillings by the yéere of eſtate of fréehold.

Item the tenantes and reſiantes in Wales, ſhall paie their tallage at the change of the lords, in ſuch places and after ſuch forme as hath bene heretofore accuſtomed in Wales. Tallage.

Item that all the kings ſubiectes and reſiantes in Wales, ſhall finde at all parliamentes hereafter to be holden in England, knightes for the ſhires, and citizens and burgeſes for cities and townes, to be named and choſen by auctoritie of the kings writte, vnder the great ſeale of England, according to the acte in that caſe prouided, and ſhall be charged and chargeable to all ſubſidies and other charges, to be graunted, by the commons of anie of the ſaide parliaments, and paie all other their rentes, fermes, cuſtomes and duties to the kings highneſſe, as they haue bene accuſtomed heretofore, fines for redemptions of ſeſſions onelie excepted, which the kings maieſtie of his moſt gratious goodnes and liberalitie, is contented, and pleaſed to remit, at the humble ſuite of his ſaid louing ſubiectes of the ſaid dominion of Wales. Knightes. Burgeſes.

Item that the towne of Hauerford weſt, ſhall after the end of this preſent parliament for euer, finde one burges, for the ſaid towne, at euerie parliament after that time to be holden: and the charges of the ſame burges to be alwaies borne, by the maior, burgeſſes and inhabitans of the ſaid towne and none other.

Item that the kings maieſtie, ſhall haue all felons goods, and goods of perſons outlawed, waiſt, ſtraies, and all other forfeitures and eſchetes what ſoeuer they be, and to be aunſwered thereof by the handes of the ſhirifes, ſauing alwaies the rightes and intereſtes of euerie of his ſubiectes hauing lawfull title to haue the ſame. Eſchetes.

Item that all errours and iudgements, before anie of the ſaide iuſtices at anie time of the great ſeſſions, in pleas reals or mixte, ſhall be redreſſed by writ of errour, to be ſued out of the kings chauncerie of England, returnable before the kings iuſtice of his bench in England, as other writs of errour be in England. And that all errours in pleas perſonall ſhall be reformed by bils, to be ſued before the ſaid preſident and counſaile of Wales, from time to time as the partie gréeued will ſue for the ſame. And if in caſe the iudgement be affirmed good, in anie of the ſaid writs of errour or bils, then there to make execution, and all other proces thereupon, as is vſed in the kings bench of England. And that the purſuauntes in euerie ſuch writte of errour or bill, doo paie like fees therefore as is vſed in England. Errours.

Item that no execution of anie iudgement giuen or to be giuen in anie baſe court, be ſtaied or deferred by reaſon of anie writ or falſe iudgement but that execution ſhall and may be had and Execution.

made at all times, before the reuerſall of the ſaid iudgement, the purſuite of the ſaid writte notwithſtanding. And in caſe the ſaid iudgement happen after to be reuerſed: then the partie purſuant to be reſtored to all that he hath loſt by the ſaid iudgement according to the lawes of ẏ realme.

Proces.

Itam that all proces for vrgent and weightie cauſes, ſhall be made and directed into Wales, by the ſpeciall commaundement of the chauncellour of England for the time being, or anie of the kings counſaile in England, as heretofore hath bene vſed: Anie thing in this acte to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Bewdleie.

Hundred.

Item that the towne of Bewdleie, which is within the pariſh of Ribbeſford, in the countie of Wigorum, and all the ground and ſoile of the ſame towne, ſhall from henceforth be vnited, annexed, and made parcell of the countie of Wigorum, and be within the hundred of Dodingtre. And that all the inhabitants of the ſaid towne and pariſh, ſhall from henceforth be attendant and doo euerie thing and things, with the inhabitants of the ſaid hundred, as the ſame inhabitants be now bound to doo, by the lawes of this realme of England. Sauing alwaies to the burgeſſe and inhabitants of the ſaid towne of Bewdleie, all ſuch liberties and franchiſes, as they lawfullie had and exerciſed within the ſame towne, before the making of this acte, in like maner and forme, as though this acte had neuer bene had or made.

Union.

Item that the lordſhip of Ll'anſtiffan, Wſterlois, and Langham, and the members of the ſame, and all manours, landes, tenements, and other hereditaments in the ſame lordſhip, and the members of the ſame, be from henceforth vnited annexed ioined named accepted and taken as parte and parcell of the countie of Caermerthin, and reputed, ioined, vnited, named, accepted and taken as parte and parcell of the hundred of Derles, in the ſaide countie of Caermerthin. And that the tenauntes and inhabitantes of the ſaide lordſhip and members, be attendant, and doo euerie thing and thinges, with the tenantes and inhabitantes of the ſaide hundred of Derles, as the ſaid inhabitantes now be bound to doo according to the lawes there vſed.

Countie court.

Item that the countie or ſhire court of the countie of Radnor, ſhall from henceforth be holden, one time at new Radnor, and one other time at Preſten alternis vicibus, and neuer from henceforth to be kept or holden at Rather Gowie: anie former acte or other thing to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Alteration

Item it is further enacted by ẏ auctoritie aforeſaid, that the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, ſhall & may at all times hereafter, from time to time, change, adde, alter, order, miniſh & reforme, all maner of thinges afore rehearſed, as to his moſt excellent wiſedome & diſcretion ſhalbe thought conuenient: And alſo to make lawes & ordinances for the common welth & good quiet of his ſaid dominion of Wales, and his ſubiectes of the ſame, from time to time, at his maieſties pleaſure, any thing contained in this acte, or in the ſaid acte made for ẏ ſhire ground of Wales, or anie other act or actes, thing or thinges, to the contrarie thereof heretofore made in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And all ſuch alterations of the premiſſes, or anie parte thereof. And that all ſuch lawes and ordinances, to be hereafter made, deuiſed and publiſhed by auctoritie of this acte, by the kings maieſtie, in writing vnder his highnes great ſeale, ſhall be of as good ſtrength vertue and effect as if they had bene had and made by auctoritie of parliament.

Subſidie Wollen, clothes.

Item be it further enacted and ordained, by auctoritie aforeſaide, that where the kings maieſtie that now is, by his letters patentes, bearing date the firſt day of Maie, in the xxxiiii. yeere of his moſt proſperous reigne demiſed and graunted to William Webbe, the ſubſidie and vſage of all wollen clothes, made or to be made in the countie of Monmouth, and in the twelue ſhires in Wales, that is to ſay, in the countie of Breknocke, Radnor, Mountgomerie, Caermerthin, Glamorgan, Pembroke, Cardigan, Angleſeie, Flin, Denbigh, Caernaruan, and Merionneth, and in all and ſinguler townes and other places, what ſoeuer they be, within the precincte and limits of the ſaide counties, and elſewhere within the dominion of Wales. To haue and to holde to the ſaid William Web, and his aſſignes for certaine yeeres yet enduring, that the ſaid William Web, his deputies and aſſignes, ſhall haue from henceforth full power and auctoritie by force of this acte, to take for the ſealing of euerie wollen cloth, hereafter to be made in the ſaide xii. ſhires and elſewhere, within the ſaid dominion of Wales, as hereafter is declared, and none otherwiſe, that is to ſay, for euerie whole peece of friſe one penie, euerie halfe yard friſe, one halfepenie, euerie peece of cotten and lining, being xxiiii. yardes, and vnder a halfepenie. And for euerie peece of the ſame, being aboue xxiiii. yardes, one penie, of euerie brode cloth, one penie: Of euerie peece of karſeie, being xviii. yardes and aboue, one penie: of euerie peece of karſeie, being vnder xviii. yardes, a halfepenie.

Prouided alwaies, that this acte, ne nothing therein contained, extend not to charge anie maner of perſon or perſons, being or that hereafter ſhall be inhabitant in anie of the ſaide xii. ſhires, or elſewhere within the dominion of Wales, for anie clothes, friſes, karſeis, or linings, made or hereafter to be made, and occupied within their houſes, and not put to ſale to anie perſon or perſons, but to their ſeruants for their wearing.

Aulneger.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid Aulneger in Wales, by him ſelfe, or by his ſufficient deputie or deputies ſhall in all things to his office appertaining, doo and be bound to doo, and anſwere in euerie caſe, like and according as all and euerie other Aulneger in the realme of England doo, or ought to doo, according to the lawes and ſtatutes of the realme of England. And for the contrarie dooing or exerciſing of the ſaid office, ſhall in euerie caſe & degree ſuffer, as by the ſaid lawes and ſtatutes is ordeined, eſtabliſhed or enacted for Aulnagers, vnder the lord treaſurer of England for the time being.

Hauerford weſt.

And furthermore the kinges maieſtie is contented and pleaſed, notwithſtanding the ſtatute made in the xxvii yeare of his moſt gratious reigne: that where there ſhould, be but xii. ſhires in Wales, that the towne of Hauerford weſt, ſhalbe a countie in it ſelfe, as it had bene before this time vſed at the will and pleaſure of the kings ſaid maieſtie: and that it ſhalbe ſeparated from the countie of Pembroke, at the kings ſaid pleaſure. And that the kings high iuſtice of the ſaid countie of Pembroke, ſhalbe high iuſtice of the ſaid countie and towne of Hauerford weſt, & ſhall haue like power and auctoritie, to and for the miniſtration of iuſtice, within the ſaid county and towne of Hauerford weſt, as is limited and appointed to the ſaid iuſtice to and for the adminiſtration of iuſtice, in the ſaid county of Pembroke: and that the maior, ſhirife, bailifes, and burgeſſes of the ſaid county and towne of Hauerford weſt, from time to time ſhalbe aſwell attendant, and obeie all precepts and commandementes of the preſident and counſell of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king in his marches of Wales, as alſo ſhalbe attendant to all precepts and proceſſe awarded or directed, by the ſaid high iuſtice, vnto the ſhirife of the ſaid countie and towne of Hauerford weſt, and to make returne thereof. And the ſaid ſhirife of the ſaid countie and towne, ſhall ſerue all precepts and proceſſe, directed from the ſaid high iuſtice, in like maner and forme as the ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie of Pembroke is bound to do, and according to the effect and purport of the kings ordinances, in that behalfe had made and prouided: and that it ſhalbe lawfull vnto the ſaide maior, ſhiriffe, bailiffes and burgeſſes of the ſaid countie and towne of Hauerford weſt, aforeſaid, to vſe and exerciſe all lawfull liberties and grants, by the kinges maieſtie or his noble progenitors to them granted and confirmed at the kings maieſties will and pleaſure, according to the lawes of the realme of England, and not otherwiſe: and that the iudicial ſeale of the ſaid ſhires of Pembroke, Caermerthin, & Cardigan, be in the cuſtodie and keeping of the kings high iuſtice there for the time being, ſhalbe vſed in the ſaid countie & towne of Hauerford weſt, as the originall and iudiciall ſeale of the ſame towne and countie. And that ẏ ſaid iuſtice of the ſaid ſhires of Pembroke Caermerthin, and Cardigan, ſhall haue like power and auctoritie, by vertue of the kings letters to him made, aſwell to do all and euerie thing and things, concerning common iuſtice to be miniſtred within the ſaid towne and countie of Hauerford weſt, as he hath in his ſaid letters patents, within anie of the ſaid ſhires, of Pembroke, Caermerthin, and Cardigan.

Shirife.

Prouided alwaie, that this article, touching and concerning the countie, and towne of Hauerford weſt, and all things therein contained, ſhall ſtand and indure but onelie at the kinges maieſties will and pleaſure, and none otherwiſe.

Prouided alway that this act, or anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not be preiudiciall nor hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, or bodies politike for or concerning any lands, tenementes, rentes, ſeruices, bondmen, tolles or other hereditaments, but that they and euery of them, theyr heires ſucceſſors and aſſignes, and the heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes of euery of them, ſhall haue, hold and inioy their lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices bondmen and other their hereditamants, in ſuch like maner, forme and condition, as they had the ſame before the making of this act and as if this act had neuer bene had ne made.

Offices.

Prouided alſo that this act nor any thing therein conteined, ſhalbe hurtfull or preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons, for or concerning any office or offices, which they or any of them haue by vertue of any of the kings letters patents, being now in force before the making of this act, nor to the fees of monie, vſed and accuſtomed to be paid for the exerciſe of anie ſuch offices: but that euerie perſon and perſons, hauing ſuch offices and fees, and their ſubſtitutes and deputies, ſhall and may haue and exerciſe their ſaid offices, as is limited by this act, and as they mought haue done before the making of this act. And ſhall alſo haue and perceiue all ſuch fees, for the exerciſe of the ſaid offices, in as large and ample maner, forme and condition, as they might afore the making of this act, and as if this act had neuer bene had ne made.

Lands.

Prouided alwaies, that all lands, tenements, and hereditaments, within the ſaide dominion of Wales, ſhall diſcend to the heires, according to the courſe of the common lawes of the realme of England, according to the tenor and effect of this act, and not to be vſed as Gauelkind: anie thing conteined in theſe prouiſions or any of them to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, ne any clauſe, article, or thing therein conteined, be in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to George Blunt eſquier, ſonne & heire of ſir Iohn Blunt knight deceaſed, for or concerning the offices of ſtewardſhips of ẏ kings lordſhips or manors of Bewdley and Cleburie, or any other office or offices heretofore granted vnto the ſaid George Blunt, by the kings letters patents, ſealed vnder the great ſeale of England, for terme of life of ẏ ſame George or for or concerning any fees, wages, rewards, annuities, profits commodities, aduantages or emoluments appertaining or belonging vnto the ſaid offices or any of them: but that ẏ ſaid George his deputy and deputies, ſhall and may at all time and times, during the life of the ſame George, haue holde, exerciſe, & inioy the ſame offices and euery of them, & alſo perceiue, leuie, and take the fees, wages, rewards, and all other profits and commodities, to the ſame offices and euery of them or to any of them belonging: or in any wiſe appertaining, in as large and ample maner form, and condition, to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes, as though this act had neuer bene had or made any thing before in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Proui

Prouided alwaies that all liberties, franchiſes and priuileges of the duchie of Lancaſter, or in any wiſe appertaining to the ſame, ſhalbe of the ſame force, plight, qualitie, goodneſſe and condition, and may be vſed in as large and ample maner, as they were before the making of this act, & as if this act had neuer bin had or made: any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. Duchie.

Anno xxxv. Henrici octaui, At Weſtminſter by prorogation the xiiii. day *of Iannarie and there continued vntill the xxix. daie of March following.*

An act concerning the eſtabliſhment of the kinges maieſties ſucceſſion in the imperiall crowne of this realme.

The firſt chapter.

Where in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the viii. daie of Iune, in the xxviii yeare of the reigne of our moſte dread ſouereigne lord king Henry the viii. an act was had and made for the eſtabliſhment of the ſucceſſion of the imperiall crown of this realme of England by which act amongſt diuers other things, it was enacted, that the imperiall crowne of this realm, with all dignities, honors, preeminences, prerogatiues, auctorities, & iuriſdictions to the ſame annexed, or belonging, ſhould be to the kings maieſty and his heires of his bodie lawfully begotten: that is to ſaie, to the firſt ſonne of his body betweene his highneſſe and his then lawfull wife queene Iane now deceaſed begotten, and to the heires of the bodie of the ſame firſt ſonne lawfullie begotten. And for default of ſuch heires, then to the ſecond ſonne of his highneſſe bodie, and of the bodie of the ſaid queene Iane begotten, and to the heires of the bodie of ẏ ſame ſecond ſon begotten, with diuers other limitations of ẏ eſtates, conueiance, and remaindors of the ſaid imperiall crowne, and other the premiſes. And it was alſo enacted further by the ſaid ſtatute, that for lacke of iſſue of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kinges bodie lawfullie begotten. That then his highneſſe ſhould and might giue, will, limit, aſſigne, appoint, or diſpoſe the ſaide imperiall crowne, and other the premiſſes, to what perſon or perſons, and giue the ſame perſon or perſons ſuch eſtate in the ſame, as it ſhould pleaſe his maieſtie: by his gratious letters patents vnder the great ſeale, or by his laſt will in writing, ſigned with his moſt gratious hand, as by the ſame act amongſt diuers other things therein contained more at large it doth appeare. Sithen the making of which act the kinges maieſtie hath onelie iſſue of his bodie lawfullie begotten betwixt his highneſſe and his ſaid late wife queene Iane, the noble and excellent prince, prince Edward, whom almightie God long preſerue. And alſo his maieſtie hath now of late ſithen the death of the ſaid queene Iane, take to his wife the moſte vertuous and gratious ladie Katherine, nowe queene of England, late wife of Iohn Neuill, knight, lord Latimer deceaſed, by whom as yet his maieſtie hath none iſſue, but may haue full well, when it ſhall pleaſe God. And Foraſmuch as our ſaid moſt dread ſouereigne lord the king, vpon good & iuſt grounds & cauſes, intendeth by Gods grace, to make a voyage royall in his moſt royall perſon, into the realme of France againſt his antient enemie the French king: his highneſſe moſt prudently and wiſely conſidering and calling to his remembrance, how this realme ſtandeth at this preſent time in the caſe of ſucceſſion, and paiſing and waying further with himſelfe, the great truſt and confidence that his louing ſubiects haue had, and haue in him, putting in his hands whollie the order and declaration of the ſucceſſion of this realm: Recogniſing and knowledging alſo, that it is in ẏ onelie pleaſure and will of almightie God, how long his highneſſe or his ſaid intirely beloued ſon prince Edward ſhall liue, and whether the ſaid prince ſhall haue heires of his body lawfullie begotten or not, or whether his highneſſe ſhall haue heires begotten and procreated betweene his maieſtie and his ſaid moſt deare and intirelie beloued wife queene Katherine that nowe is, or any lawfull heires & iſſues hereafter of his own body begotten by any other his lawfull wife. And albeit that the kings moſt excellent maieſtie, for default of ſuch heires as be inheritable by the ſaid act, might by the auctoritie of the ſaid act giue and diſpoſe the ſaid imperiall crown, and other the premiſſes, by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale, or by his laſt will in writing ſigned with his moſte gratious hand, to any perſon or perſons, of ſuch eſtate therein, as ſhould pleaſe his highneſſe to limit and appoint: yet to the intent that his maieſties diſpoſition and mind therein ſhould be openly declared and manifeſtly known, and notified aſwell to the lords ſpirituall and temporall, as to all other his louing and obedient ſubiects of this his realme, to the intent that their aſſent and conſent might appeare to concurre with thus farre as followeth of his maieſties declaration in this behalfe: His maieſtie therefore thinketh conuenient, afore his departure beyond the ſeas, that it be enacted by his highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, and therefore be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, ẏ in caſe it ſhall happen the kinges maieſtie, & the ſaid excellent prince his yet onely ſonne prince Edward & heire apparant, to deceaſe without heire of either of their bodies lawfully begotten (as God defend) ſo that there be no ſuch heire male or female of any of their two bodies, to haue and inherit the ſaid imperiall crowne and other his dominions, according & in ſuch

maner

Crowne intailed.

maner and forme as in the foreſaid act, and now in this is declared: That then the ſaid imperiall crowne, and all other the premiſſes,ſhalbe to the ladie Marie, the kings highneſſe daughter, and to the heires of the bodie of the ſame ladie Mary lawfullie begotten, with ſuch conditions, as by his highneſſe ſhalbe limitted by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale, or by his maieſties laſt will in writing ſigned with his gratious hand,And for default of ſuch iſſue, yͤ ſaid imperial crown and other the premiſſes,ſhalbe to the ladie Elizabeth, yͤ kings ſecond daughter, and to the heires of the bodie of the ſaid ladie Elizabeth lawfullie begotten, with ſuch conditions, as by his highneſſe ſhalbe limited by his letters patents vnder his great ſeale, or by his maieſties laſt will in writing, ſigned with his gratious hand,anie thing in the ſaid act made in the ſaid xxviii. yeare of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord,to the contrarie of this act,notwithſtanding.

Conditiõ.

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that if the ſaid ladie Marie do not kéepe and performe ſuch conditions, which the kinges maieſtie ſhall hereafter by his graces letters patents, ſealed vnder his great ſeale, or by his maieſties laſt will in writing, ſigned with his highneſſe hand,declare and limit to her ſaid eſtate,in the ſaid imperiall crowne, and other the premiſſes: That then and from thenſeforth,for lacke of heires of the ſeuerall bodies of the kinges maieſtie and the ſaid prince Edward lawfullie begotten,the ſaid imperiall crowne, and other the premiſſes,ſhall be and come to the ſaid ladie Elizabeth, and to the heires of her bodie lawfullie begotten, in ſuch like maner and forme,as though yͤ ſaid ladie Mary were then dead without any heire of her bodie begotten,anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that if the ſaid ladie Marie do kéepe and performe ſuche conditions, which the kinges maieſtie ſhall hereafter by his graces letters patentes,ſealed vnder his great ſeale, or by his maieſties laſt will in writing, ſigned with his highneſſe hand, declare and limit to her ſaide eſtate, as is aforeſaid.And that the ſaid ladie Elizabeth, for her part,do not kéepe and performe ſuch conditions,which yͤ kings maieſtie ſhall hereafter by his graces letters patents, ſealed vnder his great ſeale, or by his highneſſe laſt will in writing, ſigned with his moſt gratious hand,declare ⁊ limit to her ſaid eſtate in form aforeſaid:that then ⁊ from thenſeforth, for lacke of heires of the ſeuerall bodies of the kinges maieſtie, the ſaide lorde prince,and of the ſaid ladie Mary lawfullie begotten, the ſaid imperiall crowne and other the premiſſes, ſhalbe and come to ſuch perſon and perſons, and of ſuch eſtate and eſtates, as the kinges highneſſe by his letters patents, ſealed vnder his great ſeale,or by his laſt will in writing,ſigned with his maieſties hand,ſhall limit and appoint.

Prouided alwaie that if the ſaid ladie Marie do not kéep and performe ſuch conditions,which ſhalbe limited and appointed to her ſaid eſtate in the ſaid imperiall crowne, and other the premiſſes,as is aforeſaid: and the ſaid ladie Elizabeth being then dead without anie heire of her bodie lawfullie begotten: That then and from thenſeforth, for lacke of heires of the ſeuerall bodies of the kings maieſtie, and the ſaid lord prince, lawfullie begotten, the ſaide imperiall crowne,and other the premiſſes,ſhalbe,come,and remaine,to ſuch perſon and perſons,of ſuch eſtate and eſtates, as the kings highneſſe by his letters patents, ſealed vnder his great ſeale, or by his laſt will in writing, ſigned with his maieſties hand,ſhall limit and appoint.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that in caſe the kinges maieſtie do not declare and limit by his letters patents, or by his laſt will, in forme as is aforeſaid, anie condition to the eſtates and intereſts afore limited to the ſaide ladie Marie and ladie Elizabeth, nor to the ſtate or intereſt of anie of them: That then euerie ſuch of the ſaid ladie Marie and ladie Elizabeth,to whoſe eſtate or intereſt no condition ſhalbe limited by the kinges maieſtie in forme aforeſaid, ſhall haue and inioy ſuch intereſt eſtate and remainder in the ſaid imperiall crowne, and other the premiſſes,as is before limited by this act,without maner of condition:Any thing in this preſent act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Remainder.

And forasmuch as it ſtandeth in the onely pleaſure and will of almightie God, whether the kings maieſtie ſhall haue any heires begotten and procreated betwéene his highneſſe,⁊ his ſaide moſt entirely beloued wife quéene Katherin,or by any other his lawfull wife,or whether the ſaid prince Edward ſhall haue iſſue of his bodie lawfully begotten,or whether the ladie Mary, ⁊ ladie Elizabeth,or any of them,ſhall haue anie iſſue of anie their ſeueral bodies lawfullie begotten,⁊ if ſuch heires ſhould faile (which God defend) and no prouiſion made in the kinges life,who ſhould rule and gouerne this realme, for lacke of ſuch heries, as in this preſent act is afore mencioned: That then this realme, after the kings tranſitorie life,and for lacke of ſuch heires,ſhould be deſtitute of a lawfull gouernor,to order,rule and gouerne the ſame. Be it therefore enacted by the auctoritie of this peſent parliament,that the kings highneſſe ſhall haue full power and auctoritie,to giue,diſpoſe,appoint,aſſigne,declare ⁊ limit by his gratious letters patents vnder his great ſeale or els by his highneſſe laſt wil made in writing,⁊ ſigned with his moſt gratious hand,at his onely pleaſure from time to time hereafter, yͤ imperial crown of this realme,⁊ all other the premiſſes, to be, remaine, ſuccéede, and come after his deceaſe, ⁊ for lacke of lawfull heires of either of the bodies of the kings highneſſe ⁊ prince Edward begotten,⁊ alſo for the lack of lawfull heires of the bodies of the ſaid lady Mary,⁊ lady Elizabeth to be procreated and begotten, as is afore limited in this act,to ſuch perſon or perſons in remaindor or reuerſion,as ſhal pleaſe his highneſſe ⁊ according to ſuch eſtate,⁊ after ſuch maner ⁊ forme faſhion order or condition, as ſhalbe expreſed declared named and limited in his highneſſe letters patents,or by his laſt will in writing ſigned with

Letters patents. Last will.

his moſt gracious hand, as is aforeſaid: Any thing conteined in this preſent act, or in the ſaide former act to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And for further corroboration of this preſent act, and of the ſaid act made in the ſaid xxviii. yeare of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, & alſo vtterlie to exclude the long vſurped power auctoritie & iuriſdiction of the biſhops of Rome, where in the ſaid act made for the eſtabliſhment of the kings ſucceſſion, at the ſaid parliament holden at Weſtminſter the eight daie of June, in the eight and twentie yeare of the kings maieſties reigne, there is one oth limited in the ſaid act, as in the ſaid act amongſt other things appeareth. And where alſo at the ſaid parliament, there was an other ſtatute made and ordained againſt ſuch as would both extoll and ſtand to the iuriſdiction power and auctoritie of the ſée and biſhop of Rome, in which ſtatute there is compriſed an other oth in ſuch wiſe, as in the ſame ſtatute amongſt other things is mencioned. Foraſmuch as in both the ſaid othes, mencioned in the ſaid ſeuerall acts, there lacketh full and ſufficient wordes, whereby ſome doubtes might ariſe: Therefore be it enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that from and after the laſt daie of this ſeſſion, all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, which be ordered and limited by the ſaid ſeuerall acts, to take the ſaid othes mencioned in the ſame acts, ſhall from thenſeforth, in lieu and place of thoſe two othes, take and ſweare this corporall oth, according to the tenor enſuing. And that they, which haue already ſworne the other foreſaid othes or anie of them, ſhall take and eſtéeme it of the ſame effect & force, as though they had ſworne this. Which former othes notwithſtanding, becauſe they be not ſo pithie to all effects, nor ſo plainly ſet forth, as were conuenient. Therefore be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parliament, that after this preſent ſeſſion, the ſaid othes, ſpecified in the ſaid ſeuerall acts, ſhall not hereafter be miniſtred, nor any perſon hereafter be compelled to accept the ſame, and this oth hereafter mencioned this act, to ſtand in force and place of the ſaid two othes.

Oth. I A.B. hauing now the vaile of darkeneſſe of the vſurped power, auctoritie and iuriſdiction of the ſée and biſhops of Rome clearelie taken awaie from mine eyes, do vtterlie teſtifie and declare in my conſcience, that neither the ſée nor the biſhop of Rome, nor anie forren poteſtate, hath nor ought to haue anie iuriſdiction power or auctoritie within this realme, neither by gods law, nor by anie other iuſt lawe or meanes. And though by ſufferance and abuſions in times paſſed, they aforeſaid haue vſurped, and vendicated a fained and an vnlawfull power & iuriſdiction within this realme, which hath bene ſupported till few yeares paſſed, therefore becauſe it might be déemed and thought thereby, that I tooke or take it for iuſt and good, I therefore now do clearely and frankely renounce, refuſe, relinquiſh and forſake that pretended auctoritie, power and iuriſdiction, both of the ſée and biſhop of Rome, and of all other forren powers: And that I ſhall neuer conſent, nor agrée, that the foreſaid ſée or biſhop of Rome, or anie of their ſucceſſors, ſhall practiſe, exerciſe, or haue anie maner of auctoritie, iuriſdiction, or power, within this realme, or any other the kings realmes or dominions, nor any forren poteſtate, of what eſtate, degrée, or condition ſo euer he be, but that I ſhall reſiſt the ſame at all times, to the vttermoſt of my power: And that I ſhall beare faith truth and true allegiance to the kinges maieſtie, and to his heires and ſucceſſors declared or hereafter to be declared by auctoritie of the act made in the ſeſſion of the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xiiii. day of Januarie, in the xxxv. yeare & in the ſaid act made in the xxviii. yeare of the kings maieſties reigne: And that I ſhall accept, repute, and take the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, when they or anie of them ſhall inioy his place, to be the onelie ſupreme head in earth vnder God of the church of England and Ireland, and of all other his highneſſes dominions: And that with my bodie cunning, witte, and vttermoſt of my power, without guile, fraud, or other vndue meane, I ſhall obſerue, kéepe, maintaine, and defend all the kinges maieſties ſtiles, titles, and rights, with the whole effects and contents of the acts prouided for the ſame, and all other acts and ſtatutes made or to be made within this realme, in and for that purpoſe, and the derogation, extirpation, and extinguiſhment of the vſurped and pretended auctoritie, power, and iuriſdiction of the ſée and biſhop of Rome, and all other forren poteſtates, as afore: And alſo aſwell the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid eight and twentie yeare, as the ſtatute made in the ſaid ſeſſion of the parliament, holden the xxxv. yeare of the kings maieſties reigne, for eſtabliſhment and declaration of his highneſſe ſucceſſion, and all acts and ſtatutes made and to be made in confirmation and corrobation of the kings maieſties power, and ſupremacie in earth of the church of England, and of Ireland, and other his graces dominions, I ſhall alſo defend and maintaine with my bodie and goods, and with all my wit and power, and this I ſhall do againſt all maner of perſons, of what eſtate dignitie, degrée, or condition they be, and in no wiſe do nor attempt, nor to my power ſuffer, or know to be done or attempted, directlie or indirectlie, anie thing or things priuilie or apertlie to the let, hinderance, damage, or derogation of anie of the ſaid ſtatutes, or of anie part of them, by anie maner of meanes, or for or by any maner of pretence. And in caſe any oth hath bene made by me to any perſon or perſons, in maintenance, defence, or fauour of the ſée and biſhop of Rome, or his auctoritie, iuriſdiction, or power, or againſt any the ſtatutes aforeſaid, I repute the ſame as vaine and adnihilate, and ſhall whollie and truely obſerue and kéepe this oth, ſo helpe me God, all ſaints, and the holy Euangeliſts.

Liuerie. Ouſterle-maine. And it is alſo enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery perſon and perſons, ſpirituall and temporall, ſuing liuery reſtitution or ouſtre le mayne, out of the kinges his heires or ſucceſſors hands, or doing any fealtie to his highneſſe his heires or ſucceſſors, or which ſhalbe ſworne to the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, or that ſhall haue anie office, fee, or rowme of the moſt gratious gift of the kinges maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, or ſhalbe receiued in ſeruice with his grace, his heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall make take or receiue the ſaid oth. And that alſo all and euerie other eccleſiaſticall perſon, at the time of his taking of orders, And all and euerie other perſon, which ſhal be promoted or preferred to any degree of learning, in any vniuerſitie within this his realme or other the kings dominions, at the time of his or their promotion or preferment, or euerie of them, ſhall make, take, and receiue the ſaid oth, by this act ſet forth and declared, as is aforeſaid, before his or their ordinarie, or the commiſſarie of ſuch vniuerſitie. And that all and ſinguler other the kinges maieſties ſubiectes and reſiantes within this his graces realme, and others his maieſties dominions, at his highneſſes will and pleaſure ſhall accept and take the ſame othe, before ſuch commiſſioner or commiſſioners, as his highneſſe ſhall appoint for the ſame. Oth.

And it is alſo enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, limited or commanded by the auctoritie of this act, to make and take the ſaid oth, or commanded by anie other perſon or perſons, auctoriſed by the kinges highneſſe commiſſion vnder his great ſeale, to make the ſaid oth, obſtinatlie refuſe that to do: that then euery ſuch offence and contempt ſhall be high treaſon, and the offendors thereof, being lawfullie conuicted, ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and other forfeitures, penalties, and loſſes, as is limited and accuſtomed in caſes of high treaſon, by any lawes or ſtatutes of this realme, heretofore had or made in any wiſe concerning the ſame. Refuſe. Treaſon.

And be it further enacted by auctority aforeſaide, that if any perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, dignitie, or condicion ſo euer they be, at any time hereafter, by wordes, writing, imprinting, or by anie exterior act or deede, malicioullie or willinglie procure or do, or cauſe to be procured or done directly or indirectlie, any thing or things: to or for the interruption repell or adnullation of this act, or of any thing therein conteined, or of any thing that ſhalbe done by the kings highneſſe, in the limitation and diſpoſition of his maieſties crowne, & other the premiſſes, by auctoritie of the ſame: or to the perill ſlander or diſinheriſon of anie the iſſues and heires of yͤ kings maieſtie, being limited by this act, to inherit and to be inheritable to the crowne of this realme, in ſuch form as is aforeſaid, or to yͤ interruption or diſinheriſon of any perſon or perſons, to whom the imperiall crowne of this realme, and other the premiſſes, is aſſigned limited and appointed by this act, or ſhalbe by the kings maieſties letters patents vnder his highneſſe great ſeale, or by his laſt will in writing, ſigned with his moſte gratious hand limited and diſpoſed by the auctoritie of this act, as is aforeſaid, wherby any ſuch iſſues or heires of the kings maieſtie, or ſuch other perſon or perſons, might be deſtroied diſturbed or interrupted, in body or title of yͤ inheritance of yͤ crown of this realme, as to them is limited in this act in forme aboue rehearſed, or as to them ſhall be limited and aſſigned by the kings highneſſe, by vertue and auctoritie of this act: yͤ then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, of what eſtate degree or condition ſo euer he or they be, and their aidors counſellors maintainors & abbettors and euery of them, for euery ſuch offence afore declared, ſhalbe adiudged high traitors, and that euerie ſuch offence afore ſpecified, ſhalbe adiudged high treaſon, and the offendors therin, their aidors counſellors maintainors and abbettors, and euery of them, being lawfullie conuict of any ſuch offence, after the lawes and cuſtomes of this realme, ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and loſſes and forfeitures, as in caſes of high treaſon. Sauing alway to euerie perſon and perſons and bodies politike, to their heires aſſignes & ſucceſſors, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of euery of them, other than ſuch perſons, as ſhalbe ſo conuict or attained, & their heires and ſucceſſors, and all other claiming to their vſes, all ſuch right title vſe intereſt poſſeſſion condition rents fees offices annuities and commons, which they or anie of them ſhall haue, in or vpon any ſuch manors lands tenements rents annuities or hereditaments, that ſhall ſo happen to be loſt and forfeit, by reaſon of anie conuiction or attaindor for any the treaſons and offences aboue rehearſed, at any time before the ſaid treaſons and offences committed. Interruption. Treaſon. Rightes.

An act concerning the triall of treaſons committed out of the kinges maieſties dominions.

Chap.2.

FOraſmuch as ſome doubts and queſtions haue bene moued, that certaine kinds of treaſons miſpriſions and concealements of treaſons, done perpetrated or commitied out of the kings maieſties realme of England, & other his graces dominions, cannot, ne may by yͤ common lawes of this realme be inquired of, heard and determined within this his ſaid realme of England: For a plaine remedie order and declaration therein to be had and made: Be it enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that all maner of offences, being alreadie made or declared, or hereafter to be made or declared, by any the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, to be treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons, or concealementes of treaſons, and done perpetrated or committed, or hereafter to be done perpetrated or committed by any perſon or perſons, out of this realme of England, ſhalbe from henſeforth inquired of, heard and determined before the kinges iuſtices of his bench, for pleas to be holden before himſelfe, by good and lawfull men of the ſame ſhire, where the ſaid bench ſhall ſit and be kept, or els before ſuch commiſſioners, and in ſuch ſhire of the realme, as ſhalbe aſſigned by the kings maieſties commiſſion, and by good and lawfull men of the ſame ſhire, in like maner and forme to al intents and purpoſes, as if ſuch treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons, or concealementes of treaſons, had bene done perpetrated and commmitted within the ſame ſhire, were they ſhall be ſo inquired of, heard and determined, as is aforeſaid. Triall.

Prouided

Peeres. Triall. Prouided alwaies that if any the peeres of this realme ſhall happen to be indited of anie ſuche treaſons, or other offences aforeſaid, by auctoritie of this act: That then, after ſuche inditement, they ſhall haue theyr triall by their peeres, in ſuche like manner and forme as hath bene heretofore accuſtomed.

An act for the ratification of the kinges maieſties ſtile.

Chap.3. WHere our moſt dread natural and gratious ſouereigne liege lord the king, hath heretofore bene & is iuſtly lawfullie and notoriouſlie knowen named publiſhed and declared to be king of England France and Ireland, defender of the faith, & of the church of England and alſo of Ireland in earth ſupreme head, and hath iuſtlie and lawfullie vſed the title and name thereof, as to his grace appertaineth: Be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that all and ſinguler his graces ſubiectes and reſiants, of or within this his realme of England Ireland and els where within other his maieſties dominions, ſhall from henſeforth accept and take the ſame his maieſties ſtile, as it is declared & ſet forth in maner & forme following, that is to ſaie, in the latine tongue by theſe words, Henricus octauus Dei gratia, Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ rex, fidei defenſor, & in terra eccleſiæ Anglicanæ & Hibernicæ ſupremum caput, & in the engliſh tongue by theſe words, Henry the eight, by the grace of God king of England, France and Ireland, defendor of the faith, and of the church of England and alſo of Ireland in earth the ſupreme head: And that the ſaid ſtile declared and ſet forth by this act, in manner and forme as is aboue mencioned, ſhall be from henſeforth by the auctoritie aforeſaid, vnited and annexed for euer to the imperiall crowne of this highneſſe realme of England. Stile.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate dignitie degree or condition ſo euer he or they be, at any time after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, craftily imagine inuent or attempt by colour of anie pretence, to depriue the kinges Depriue. highneſſe, the queene, the prince, or the heires of the bodie of the kinges maieſtie lawfullie begotten, or the heires of the bodie of the prince lawfullie begotten, or any perſon or perſons, to whome the imperiall crowon of this realme is limited in this preſent ſeſſion of parliament, or at any time hereafter ſhalbe limited and diſpoſed by the kings highneſſe, by his gracious letters patentes, or by his highneſſe laſt will in writing, ſigned with his moſte gratious hand of any of their titles ſtiles names degrees or royall eſtate or regall power, which as is aboueſaid, is limited vnited or appointed to the imperiall crowne of this his realme, or that hereafter by auctoritie of parliament ſhalbe ſet forth limited vnited or appointed to the ſaid imperiall crowne: that then euerie ſuch offence and contempt ſhalbe deemed and adiudged high treaſon, and the offendor and offenders therein, and their aiders counſellors maintainors and abbettors, and euerie of them, being Treaſon. thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhalbe deemed and adiudged high traitors, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death and other forfeitures penalties and loſſes, as is accuſtomed and limited by any law or ſtatute in this realme heretofore had or made, for or in caſes of high treaſon: Sauing to euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, and bodies politike, to their heires aſſignes, and ſucceſſors, and to the Rights. heires aſſignes and ſucceſſors of euerie of them (other than ſuch perſons as ſhall be conuicted or attainted, and their heires and ſucceſſors, and all other claiming to their vſe) all ſuch right title intereſt vſe poſſeſſion condition rents fees offices, annuities and commons, which they or anie of them ſhall haue in or vpon anie manors lands tenements rents fees offices annuities or hereditaments, that ſhall ſo bappen to be loſt and forfeit by reaſon of anie conuiction or attaindor, for any of the treaſons or offences aboue rehearſed, at anie time before the ſaid treaſons or offences committed.

An act touching the repairing and amending of certaine decaied houſes and tenements, aſwell in England as in Wales.

Chap.4. FOraſmuch as in times paſt diuers and manie bewtifull houſes of habitation haue bene within the walles and liberties of the towne of Shrewſburie in the countie of Salop, the citie of Cheſter in the countie of Cheſter, the towne of Ludlowe in the countie of Salop, Hauerford weſt in the countie of Hauerford in Southwales, the towne of Pembroke tenbie in the countie of Pembroke, yͤ towne of Karmerdin in the countie of Karmerdin, the towne of, Mountgomerie in the countie of Mountgomerie, Cardiffe, Swaneſſe, Cowbridge, Newe Radnor and Preſtend in the countie of Radnor, the towne of Breknoke in the countie of Breknoke and the towne of Monmouth in the countie of Monmouth, the towne of Maldon in the countie of Eſſex, the townes of Abargauenny, Vſke, Carlion, and Newport in the countie of Monmouth, the townes of Lancaſter. Preſton, Lyrepols, and Wigan, in the countie Palantine of Lancaſter, which now are fallen downe, decaied, and at this time remaine vnreedified, lying as deſolate & voyd grounds, and many of them adioyning nigh vnto the high ſtreetes repleniſhed with much ordure filth & vncleaneſſe, with pits ſellers, and vauts, lying open & vncouered, to yͤ great perill and danger of all the inhabitantes and other the kings ſubiects paſſing by the ſame, and ſome houſes be verie weake and feeble readie to fall downe: and be verie dangerous to paſſe by, to the decay and hinderance of the ſaid citie boroughs and townes. It may therefore be enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons of this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that if any perſon or perſons or bodies politike, being owners or poſſeſſioners of any ſuch deſolat or voyd grounds, that at any time within fiue and fortie yeares next before the making of this act, haue bene builded for houſes of habitation, or for any houſe or houſes of habitation now or hereafter being in decay and not fullie fallen downe, within the liberties and precincts of anie of the ſaid boroughs townes and places, do not ſufficientlie reedifie build and repaire, or cauſe to be reedified builded and repaired the ſaid deſolate void grounds and decaied houſes, conuenient for habitation and dwelling, within two yeares next after proclamation to be made in or vpon the ſame voyd ground or grounds, decaied houſe or houſes, by the maiors, aldermen bailifes and burgeſſes or other head officers, within the precinct of their owne auctorities: that then it ſhalbe lawfull for the chiefe lord or lords immediat, of whome ſuch deſolat and void grounds, decaied and ruinous houſes be holden, after the ſaid two yeares be expired, to enter into the ſame, and to haue the ſame grounds or houſes with the curtilage, backeſide, gardeine, and orchard adioyning to the ſame, if they be of the inheritance of the owner or owners of the ſaid decaied houſe or ground, and exceed not one acre of ground, to them and to their heires or ſucceſſors, or to their owne proper vſe for euer: ſo that the ſaid lord or lordes immediat, entring by the auctoritie of this act, do ſufficientlie reedifie, build or repaire the ſame voyd ground or decaied houſes, within two years and a halfe next & immediatly following the determination of the foreſaid firſt two yeares. And in caſe ſuch lord or lordes, as may enter by this act, do not enter and well and ſufficiently reedifie build or repaire the ſame voyd groundes or decaied houſes within the ſaid two yeares and an halfe, to them limited by this act, or if ſuch lord or lords immediat as may enter by this act, do ſufficiently reedifie build and repaire the ſame voyd grounds or decaied houſes within the ſaide two yeares & an halfe to them limited, and after they theyr heires or ſucceſſors ſuffer the ſame houſes or voide grounds to fall in ruine and decay, and do not build or reedifie the ſame ſufficientlie within two yeares and an halfe of ſuch ruine or decaie: that then it ſhall be lawfull to all perſon or perſons or bodies politike, as ſhall then haue anie rent charge ioyntlie or ſeuerallie going out of the ſaid void ground or groundes, or decayed houſe or houſes, in anie of the ſaide citie boroughs townes or places, immediatlie after the ſaide two yeares and an halfe expired, to enter into the ſame, and to haue to ſuch of them, their heires and ſucceſſors, to their owne proper vſe, as ſhall ſo build the ſaid voyd grounds or decaied houſes by auctoritie of this act, the ſame void groundes or houſes, with the curtilage backeſide gardeine and orchard adioyning to the ſame, if they be of the inheritance of the owner or owners of the ſaid decaied houſe or ground, and exceede not the quantitie of one acre of grounde, diſcharged of all rents going out of yͤ ſame grounds or houſes, as well againſt the ſaid lord and lords immediate, as all other perſon or perſons or bodies politike, hauing anie rent or rentes charges, rent ſecke out of the ſame, other than the fee farme of the ſaid citie borough towne or place, or ſome parcell thereof, ſo that the ſaid perſon or perſons or bodies politike, hauing the ſaid rent charge, entring by the auctoritie of this act, do ſufficientlie reedifie build and repaire the ſame deſolate and voide grounde or groundes, or decaied houſe or houſes, within one yeare and three quarters next and immediatlie following the determination or the ſaid two yeares and a halfe, to the ſaide lorde or lordes immediate appointed by this act. And in caſe ſuche perſon or perſons or bodies politike, hauing anie of the ſaide rentes charges, as may enter by this act, do not enter, and well and ſufficiently reedifie build or repaire the ſame voyd groundes or decaied houſes, within one yeare and three quarters to them appointed by vertue of this act, or if they or anie of them, hauing ſuch rent charge, and that may enter by this act, do ſufficientlie build and repaire yͤ ſame void ground or groundes, or decaied houſe or houſes, within the ſaide one yeare and three quarters to them limited, and after they their heires or ſucceſſors ſuffer the ſame voide grounde or groundes, houſe or houſes, to fall in ruine and decaie, and do not builde or reedifie the ſame ſufficientlie within one yeare and three quarters after ſuch ruine or decaie: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the maiors, aldermen, and burgeſſes, and other the head officers of the ſaide citie, boroughs, townes and places, by what name or names ſoeuer they be incorporated, and their ſucceſſors and euerie of them, within the limits of their auctorities, immediatly after the ſaide yeare and three quarters expired, into euery ſuch deſolate and voyd groundes, decaie or ruinous houſes, to enter, and to haue hold and inioy to them and their ſucceſſors for euer, to their owne vſes, the ſame groundes or houſes and euery of them with the curtilages gardeins orchards and backſides to yͤ ſame, if they be of the inheritance of the owner or owners of the ſaid decaied houſe or ground, and exceed not in quantitie one acre of ground, clearely diſcharged of all rents going out of the ſame grounds or houſes, as well againſt the ſaid lord or lords immediat, as all other perſon or perſons or bodies politike, hauing ſuch rent charge or rent ſecke as before is ſaid, other than the fee farme of the ſaide citie borough towne or place, or parcell thereof, ſo that the ſame maiors aldermen & burgeſſes, or other head officer, as is aforeſaid, or their ſucceſſors, for the time being, do reedifie build or repaire, or cauſe to be reedified or repaired the ſame ground or grounds, houſe or houſes, within three yeeres next & immediatlie following the determination of the ſaide yeere and three quarters limited or appointed to ſuch perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, yͤ haue or ſhall haue any rent as is aforeſaid. And in caſe yͤ ſaid maiors aldermen & burgeſſes or other head officers as is aforeſaid, or their ſucceſſors,

Repaire.

Proclamation.

Chiefe lords.

Repaire.

Maior. head officers.

ſucceſſors, do not enter ⁊ reedifie build and repaire yͤ ſame void ground or grounds, decaied houſe or houſes, in forme aforeſaid, within the ſaid tearme of three yeares after their ſaide entrie, or if they ſufficiently reedifie build and repaire the ſame voyd ground or grounds, or decaied houſe or houſes, within the ſaid three yeares to them limited by this act, and after their ſucceſſors ſuffer the ſame houſe or houſes, voyd ground or groundes to fall in ruine and decaie, and do not build and reedifie the ſame ſufficientlie within the three yeares after ſuch ruine or decaie: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the firſt owner or owners, poſſeſſor or poſſeſſors of ſuch ground or grounds, decaied houſe or houſes, their heires or ſucceſſors, immediatlie after the ſaid three yeares, to the ſaid maiors aldermen and burgeſſes, and other head officers, as is afore limited, expired, into the ſame houſes ground or grounds, curtilages gardeines orchardes and backeſides to enter, and yͤ ſame to retaine to them, their heires and ſucceſſors, as in their firſt eſtate, anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Firſt owner.

Prouided alwaie, that this act or anie thing therein conteined be not in any wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons, being at the time of the ſaid proclamation made, vnder the age of xxi. yeares or being feme couert, or in priſon, or beyond the ſea, in the kinges wars, or in other lawfull affaires, or to anie perſons not being then of whole and perfect memorie: during the time that ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be within age, married, in priſon, or of no perfit memorie, or beyond the ſea, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons, their heires or ſucceſſors, after that he or they come to their full age of xxi. yeares, or be vnmarried, out of the priſon, or come againe within this royalme, or be of whole and perfect memorie, within three yeares then next inſuing, do reedifie the ſame deſolate or void grounds, or repaire the ſaid decaied houſes.

Age.
Women.

An act concerning the qualification of the ſtatute of the ſix articles.

Chap. 5.

Where by the good and godlie act and ſtatute, concerning the ſix articles, made in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the xxviii. day of Aprill, in the xxxi. yeare of the kings maieſties moſt noble reigne, it was ordeined and eſtabliſhed amongſt other things, that for certaine kindes of hereſies and other offences, expreſſed in the ſame ſtatute, the offendors therein being of them conuicted, ſhould ſuffer paines of death, or other ſuch paines as for euerie of the offences in the ſame ſtatute expreſſed, is in the ſame ſpeciallie and ſeuerallie mencioned: And where alſo by force of the ſame ſtatute diuers ſecret and vntrue accuſations and preſentments may be maliciouſlie conſpired againſt the kings ſubiectes, and kept ſecret vnreueled, that ſuch as be accuſed ſhould not haue knowledge thereof to come to their declaration, vntill a time may be eſpied to haue them thereof by malice conuicted, to the great perill and danger of the kinges maieſties ſubiects, if the ſame ſtatute ſhould not in ſome part thereof be tempered qualified or reformed. And to the intent that all preſentments and inditements of ſuch offences as be conteined in the ſaid ſtatute, concerning the ſaid ſix articles, whereunto anie perſon ſhalbe put to anſwere, ſhould be taken in open and manifeſt courtes by the othes of xii. indifferent perſons, according to good equitie and conſcience, and as other preſentmentes haue bene vſed to be taken within this realme in ſuch waightie cauſes, according to the lawdable cuſtome and vſage of the ſame. And that alſo the inquiries and trials of and vpon the ſaid preſentmentes and inditementes may iuſtly and charitablie proceed without corruption or malice accordingly. Be it therefore enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that no perſon or perſons from henſeforth ſhall be arrained or put to his or their triall, of for or vpon any accuſation information or preſentment concerning any of the offences compriſed within the ſaid former act, but onely vpon ſuch preſentments and inditements as be or ſhalbe found and made by the othes of xii. men or mo, afore ſuche commiſſioners as be or ſhalbe ſpeciallie auctorized to inquire of the offences conteined in the ſaid former ſtatute by the kings maieſties commiſſion, or three of them at the leaſt ſitting in their ſeſſions, or before the iuſtices of the peace ſitting in their ſeſſions, or three of them at the leaſt, or before the iuſtices of Oier & terminer, or three of them at the leaſt: And that the preſentmentes or inditements hereafter to be made, be taken within one yeare next after the ſaid offences therein conteined, be or ſhalbe committed or done: And that all accuſations concerning any of yͤ offences aforeſaid, made or to be made in any other forme then as is afore mencioned in this preſent act, ſhalbe void in the law to any other reſpect or purpoſe, but onely as an euidence to be giuen and declared to the inqueſts of inquirie and deliuerie before the ſaid iuſtices, as is aforeſaid. And that no perſon accuſed of or vpon any of the offences ſpecified in the ſaid former act, ſhalbe attached arreſted or committed to ward for the ſame, or any of them, before he be thereof indited, as is aforeſaid, vnleſſe it be by vertue and auctority of one ſufficient and lawfull warrant or precept from one of the kings maieſties honorable counſell, or from two of the iuſtices or commiſſioners aforeſaid, whereof one of them to be a lay perſon, any thing conteined in the ſaide former ſtatute notwithſtanding.

Preſentments.
Inditements.
Accuſations.

And be it alſo enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament that no perſon or perſons ſhall be from henſeforth accuſed indited committed to priſon moleſted or put to anſwere, to for or vpon any accuſation preſentment or inditement hereafter to be made or found by vertue of the ſaide former ſtatute, concerning the ſaide ſix articles, vnleſſe he or they be thereof accuſed or indited within one yeare next after his or their ſaid offence or offences ſuppoſed to be committed or done, anie thing in the ſaid former act or in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Peare.

Preachers

Witneſſes.

Prouided alway and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall at anie time hereafter heare anie preacher or reader, being auctoriſed to preach or reade, ſpeake or declare anie word or wordes ſuppoſed to be contrarie to anie of the ſaide articles conteined in the ſaid former ſtatute, in his or their ſermon or reading at any place and time accuſtomed for preaching or reading, and doe not thereof accuſe the ſaide preacher or reader before one of the ſaide iuſtices within fortie daies next after his ſaide words ſo ſpoken, or els that the ſaide preacher or reader be thereof indited within the ſaide time of fortie daies, after his or their ſaide preaching or reading: then the ſaide preachers or readers and euerie of them ſhall be of euerie ſuch accuſation and offence clearely acquited and diſcharged. Except the ſame accuſer or accuſers, do ſhew aledge and proue by two ſufficient witneſſe before the ſaide iuſtices or two of them, ſufficient cauſe why he or they dyd not make the ſaide accuſations within the ſayde time of fortie daies as is afore limitted.

Prouided alſo that this act or anie thing therein conteined ſhall not extende to anie inditement or preſentment heretofore made by the othes of twelue men or mo, of anie of yͤ ſaid offences conteined or expreſſed in the ſayde former act, concerning the ſayde ſixe articles, but that the ſame inditementes or preſentmentes, ſo made, ſhall ſtande and abide in their full ſtrength and effect, as if this act had neuer bee had or made, anie thing in this act to the contrarie not withſtanding.

Iuſtices.

Panels.

Chalenge

Impriſonment.

And to the intent that as well the inquiries of the preſentmentes & inditementes aforeſayde, as the trials of and vpon the ſame, ſhall proceede iuſtlie and indifferentlie: Be it therefore enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that the ſaide iuſtices, before whom the ſaid inquiries preſentmentes or inditmentes ſhall be taken, ſhall from henceforth haue power and auctoritie to alter and reforme all panelles of inquiry, returned before them by the ſhirife or other officers appointed for the ſame, in like maner as iuſtices of the peace may doe in their ſeſſions vpon anie other inquiries. And that alſo the partie accuſed, preſented, or indited, as is aforeſaide, vpon his arraignement or triall thereof, ſhall and may haue all maner of chalenges, (paremptorie chalenge onelie except) as other perſons arrained for felonie ſhall or may haue by the lawes of this realme, anie clauſe or article in the ſayde former act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that then the parties being condemned of anie of the offences conteined or mencioned in the ſayde former act of ſixe articles, ſhall ſuffer all ſuch impriſonmentes loſſes and paines of death, as they ſhoulde or ought to haue done before the making of this preſent act.

And be it alſo further enacted by auctoritie aforeſaide, that the ſaide former act concerning the ſaide ſixe articles, and euerie other act touching the ſame, and all articles clauſes and ſentences in them or anie of them mentioned expreſſed or contained, nowe being in his or their force and effect, other then ſuch as by this preſent acte bee altered qualified or reformed, ſhall ſtande and abide in all his or their full ſtrength effect and vertue, anie thing in this preſent act not withſtanding.

Mute.

Iudgement.

Prouided furthermore and be it enacted by the auctoritie afore ſaide, that if anie perſon or perſons, being arrained or put to his or their triall, vpon anie the offences contained in the ſaide former act concerning the ſixe articles, ſtand mute, or will not directly aunſwere to the ſame offences, whereof he or they be indicted as is aforeſaide: that then euerie ſuch perſon & perſons, ſo ſtanding mute, or refuſing directly to anſwere to the ſame inditement, for his or their contumacie ſhal haue iudgement to ſuffer like paines of death loſſes forfaitures and impriſonment, as if the ſame perſon or perſons ſo indited, had bene thereof found guiltie by verdit of twelue men, anie thing in the ſaide former act, or in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act concerning the appearance of iurours in the Niſi prius.

Chap.6.

Venire facias.

FOr as much as the iſſues ioyned in euerie action ſuite and demaunde betweene partie and partie at the common lawe, are by the lawes of this realme, for the moſt part tried and triable by the verdite of twelue men wherein is dailie ſeene great delaie, partlie for lacke of apparaunce of the perſons returned to trie ſuch iſſues. The occaſion whereof commeth by reaſon of maintenaunce, imbracerie, ſiniſter labour and corrupt demeanours, and partly by reaſon of the chalenges of the parties, to the iurie or iurours ſo returned, to the great coſtes charges and hinderaunce of the parties to the ſayde actions ſuites and demaundes, and to the great delaie and hinderaunce of iuſtice. For reformation whereof, and for the more expedition of iuſtice hereafter to be had in ſuch maner tryall of iſſues: Be it enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that in euerie caſe, where ſuch perſons, as ſhoulde paſſe vpon the triall of anie iſſue ioyned in anie of the kinges courtes of recorde, commonlie holden at Weſtminſter, ought by the lawe to diſpende fortie ſhillinges by the yeere, of free holde for terme of life: that the writs of Venire facias, which from and after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, ſhall be awarded and directed for the impaneling of ſuch perſons as ſhall trie the ſame iſſue, ſhall be in this forme. Rex, &c. Precipimus &c. quod venire fac. coram, &c. xii. liberos & legales homines deuiſn. de B. quorum quilibet habeat quadraginta ſolidarum terræ tenement, vel reddit. per annum ad minus, per quos rei veritas melius ſciri poterit. Et qui nec. &c. And ſo forth the reſidue of the ſaide writ after the ancient forme. And in euerie caſe, where it is not requiſite, that the perſons that ſhall paſſe vpon the

Freeholde xl.s.

Hundredors.

triall of anie iſſue ioyned in anie of the kinges courtes aforeſaide, ſhall diſpende xl.s. by the yeere of free holde: that then the writs of Venire facias, that ſhall be awarded after the ſaide firſt daie of Aprill, ſhall be made after the forme aforeſaide: omitting this clauſe, Quorum quilibet habeat quadraginta ſolidarum terræ ten. vel reddit. per annum ad minus. And that vpon euerie ſuch writ and writtes of Venire facias, that ſhall haue the ſayde clauſe, Quorum quilibet, &c. the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters, to whom the making of the panell ſhall appertaine, ſhall not retourne in anie ſuch panell anie perſon, vnleſſe he may diſpende fortie ſhillinges by yeere at the leaſt, of eſtate of free holde out of auncient demene within the countie, where the iſſue is to be tried. And alſo ſhall returne in euerie ſuch panell vpon the ſame Venire facias, ſixe ſufficient hundredours at the leaſt, if there be ſo many hundredours within the ſaide hundred where the Venewe lieth, vpon paine to forfatte for euerie perſon, being returned in any ſuch panell, that can not diſpende xl.s. by the yere, as is aforeſaide xx.s. And for euery hundredour, that ſhall be omitted in ſuch retourne of the number aforeſaide xx.s. And in euery writ of Venire facias, wherein the ſayde clauſe, Quorum quilibet, &c. ſhalbe omitted, the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters, to whom the making of the panell ſhall appertaine, ſhall not returne in ſuch panell any perſon, vnleſſe he may diſpend ſome lands or tenements of eſtate of free hold out of auncient demene, within the countie where the iſſue is to be tried. And alſo ſhall returne in euery ſuch panell vpon the ſame Venire facias, ſixe ſufficient hundredours at the leaſt, if there be ſo many hundredours within the ſaid hundred where the Venewe lieth, vpon like paine as is aforeſaide.

Shirife.

Iſſues.

And furthermore be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that vpon euerie firſt writ of Habeas corpora or Diſtringas with a Niſi prius, deliuered of recorde to the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters, to whom the making of the retourne ſhall appertaine, the ſaide ſhirife or other miniſter and miniſters ſhall from and after the ſayde firſt day of Aprill, retourne in iſſues vpon euerie perſon impanelled and retourned, vpon anie ſuch writ, at the leaſt v.s. And at the ſeconde writ of Habeas corpora or Diſtringas, with a Niſi prius, vpon euerie perſon impanelled and retourned, vpon anie ſuch writ x.s. at the leaſt. And at the thirde writ of Habeas corpora or Diſtringas, with a Niſi prius, that ſhall be further awarded vpon euerie perſon impanelled and retourned vpon anie ſuch writ therteene ſhillinges foure pence. And vpon euerie writ that ſhall be further awarded to trie any ſuch iſſue, to double the iſſues laſt afore ſpecified, vntill a full iurie be ſworne, or the proces otherwiſe ceſſed or determined, vpon paine to forfaite for euerie retourne to be made contrary to the forme aforeſaid v. poundes.

Tales.

And for a more ſpedie triall of iſſues to bee tried by the verdit of twelue men hereafter to bee had. Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that in euerie ſuch writ of Habeas corpora or Diſtringas, with a Niſi prius, where a full iurie ſhall not appeare before the iuſtices of aſſiſes or Niſi prius, or els after appearance of a full iurie, by chalenge of any of the parties, the iurie is like to remaine vntaken for default of iurours: that then the ſame iuſtices vpon requeſt made by the partie plaintife or demandant, ſhall haue auctoritie by vertue of this act to commaunde the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters, to whom the making of the ſaid returne ſhall appertaine, to name & appoint as often as need ſhall require ſo many of ſuch other able perſons of ẏ ſaid countie then preſent at the ſaid aſſiſes or Niſi prius, as ſhal make vp a ful iury, which perſons ſo to be named & impanelled by ſuch ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters, ſhall bee added to the former panell, and their names annexed to ẏ ſame. And ẏ euery of the parties ſhall & may haue his or their chalenge to the iurors ſo named, added & annexed to the ſaide former panell by the ſaid ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters, in ſuch wiſe as if they had bin impanelled vpon ẏ Venire facias, awarded to try the ſaid iſſue. And ẏ the ſaid iuſtices ſhal & may proceed to ẏ triall of euery ſuch iſſue with thoſe perſons that were before impanelled & returned, and with thoſe newly added & annexed to the ſaid former panel by vertue of this act, in ſuch wiſe as they might or ought to haue done, if all the ſaid iurors had bin returned vpon the writ of Venire facias, awarded to try the ſaid iſſue. And that all and euerie ſuch triall had after the ſaid firſt date of Aprill, ſhall be as good & effectual in the lawe, to all intents conſtructions and purpoſes, as if ſuch trial had bene had & tried by xii. of the iurors, impanelled and returned vpon the writ of Venire facias, awarded to trie ſuch iſſue. And in caſe ſuch perſons as the ſaid ſhirife miniſter or miniſters ſhall name and appoint, as is aforeſaide, or any of them, after they ſhall be called, be preſent and doe not appeare, or after his or their apparance, done wilfullie withdrawe him or them ſelues from the preſence of the court: that then ſuch iuſtices ſhall and may ſet ſuch fine vpon euery ſuch iuror, making default, or wilfully withdrawing him ſelfe as is aforeſaide, as they ſhall think good by their diſcretion, the ſaid fine to be leuied in ſuch maner and forme as iſſues forfaited and loſt by iurors for defaulte of their apparance at the common lawe, haue bene accuſtomed to be leuied.

Triall.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that where anie iurie, that ſhall be returned by the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters, ſhall bee made full by the commandement of the ſaide iuſtices by vertue of this preſent act, that yet neuertheleſſe ſuch perſons as were returned in the ſaide panell by the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters to trie any ſuch iſſue that ſhall not appeare, but make defaulte, ſhall loſe the iſſues vpon them returned, in ſuch wiſe as though the ſame iurie had remained for defaulte of iurours.

Iuſtices.

Prouided alway and be it enacted, that vpon a reaſonable excuſe for the default of apparance of anie iurour or iurours ſufficientlie proued before the iuſtices of aſſiſe or Niſi prius, at the daie of their apparance by the othes of two lawfull and honeſt witneſſes, that the ſame iuſtices ſhall haue auctoritie by their diſcretions to diſcharge euerie ſuch iurour of euerie ſuch forfaiture of iſſues vpon him returned. And that the ſhirife and ſhirifes or other miniſter or miniſters, hauing commandement by the ſaide iuſtices to omit the returning of ſuch iſſues as is aforeſaide, vpon ſuch iurour or iurours, ſhall be therein diſcharged of the penalties aforeſaide, for the non returning of the ſaid iſſues, and that yet notwithſtanding the ſaid returne to be good and effectuall in the law, any lawe vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Shirifes.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that if the ſaid iuſtices, afore whom anie ſuch iurie ſhoulde appeare in the countie, where ſuch iſſue is to be tried by vertue of a writ of Niſi prius, do not come at the daie and place appointed, but that the aſſiſe or Niſi prius for that time ſhall be diſcontinued for not comming of the ſaide iuſtices, or for anie other occaſion, other then by defaulte and lacke of iuroures: that then euerie one of the ſame iurours ſhall be diſcharged for forfaiting of anie iſſues vpon him returned in the ſame writ. And the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters ſhall bee likewiſe diſcharged of the penalties of this eſtatute for the non returning of ſuch iſſues, as are before limitted in this act, anie article or ſentence herein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it alſo further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that if vpon anie ſuch writ of Habeas corpora or Diſtringas, with a Niſi prius, iſſues be returned vpon any hundredours iurour or iurours by the ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters, to whom the execution of the ſame writ or writs ſhall appertaine, where as the ſame hundredours and iurours ſhall not be lawfully ſummoned warned or diſtrained in that behalfe: that then euerie ſuch ſhirife or other miniſter or miniſters aforeſaide, ſhall loſe for euerie ſuch offence ſo committed, double ſo much as the ſaide iſſues returned vpon ſuch hundredours or iurours not lawfully ſummoned warned or diſtrained, ſhall amount vnto: the moitie of all which forfaitures conteined in this preſent act other then the iſſues to be returned vpon the iurours as is aforeſaide, ſhall be to the king our ſoueraigne lorde, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt bill plaint or information in anie of the kinges competent courtes, in which no wager of lawe eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed ne admitted. Sauing to all maner of perſons and bodies politike and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors, hauing lawfull right title and intereſt to haue ſuch iſſues, to be before any ſuch iuſtices of aſſiſe or Niſi prius, at any time or times hereafter loſt and forfaited, all ſuch right title and intereſt, as they or anie of them ſhoulde or might haue had to ſuch iſſues to be loſt and forfaited, as though this act had neuer bene had or made.

Prouided alſo that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extende to anie citie or towne corporate, or to anie ſhirife miniſter or miniſters in the ſame, for the returne of anie inqueſt or panell to be made and returned of perſons inhabiting in the ſaide cities or townes corporate, but that they, and euerie of them, ſhall and may returne ſuch perſons in euerie ſuch inqueſt or panell, as before this time they might and haue bene accuſtomed to doe, and as this act had neuer bene had or made: ſo that the ſame ſhirife miniſter or miniſters returne vpon ſuch perſons as ſhal be impanelled, like iſſues as are before mencioned in this act, anie thing in the ſame conteined to the contrarie not withſtanding. This act to endure to the ende of the next parliament. Townes corporate.

An act for the repealing of a certaine ſtatute concerning the bringing in of ſaltfiſh and ſtockfiſh.

Chap.7.

WHere in the parliament begunne and holden at London, the thirde daie of Nouember, in the twentie one yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lorde the kinges maieſtie that nowe is, and from thence adiourned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuerſe prorogations, vnto the diſſolution thereof amongſt other it was enacted by the auctoritie of the ſame that no maner of perſon or perſons, of what eſtate degree or condition he or they ſhoulde be, other then ſuch perſon or perſons as then were or hereafter ſhall be marchaunt venturers to Iſelande, for the taking of fiſh, or that be doggers otherwiſe called dogger men, or ſuch as nowe or hereafter ſhall be fiſher men, that actually labour for the taking of the ſame fiſh in the Eaſt ſea ſide or in the Eaſt ſea coſt, ſhould buy anie of the kindes of the ſaid fiſh at or vpon the ſtone, or at the ſaide Eaſt ſea ſide or Eaſt ſea coſtes, to ſell the ſame fiſh againe or anie part thereof at anie of the faire or faires called Sturbridge faire, ſaint Iues faire, or Ely faire. And that no maner of perſon or perſons, other then the ſaide marchaunt venturers doggers or fiſher men, ſhoulde from hence forth ſell anie ſaltfiſh, ſtockfiſh, ling, haberden, lobfiſh, or ſuch other kinde of ſaltfiſh, at or within anie of the ſaide faire or faires, whereof the kinde of the ſaide fiſh is vſuallie wonte to be laide vpon lande at the ſaide Eaſt ſea ſide. And alſo that no maner of perſon or perſons, being owner or owners of anie of the ſaide ſhip or ſhippes, nor yet anie maſter or maſters of the ſayde ſhippes, ſhoulde at anie time after the ſame, buie anie dole or doles of anie of the mariners of anie of the ſaide ſhip or ſhippes, called the mariners dole fiſh. And where it was alſo enacted ordeined and prouided by the ſame act, that no maner of perſon or perſons, ſhoulde from thence forth be reputed and taken to be a marchaunt venturer, to take aduauntage or benefite of the ſame act, except his aduenture in the ſayde ſhip or ſhips to Iſelande, ſhoulde admount to the ſumme of xx.li.without fraude or couine, as by the ſame act more plainelie doeth appeare. Since the making of which act the trade and aduenture to Iſland hath much decaied, not only becauſe the aduenture is ſo daungerous and chargeable to the marchant venturers, doggers called dogger men, and fiſher men, being nowe compelled to make this aduenture at their onelie charges, where before the making of the ſaide act a great number of perſons of thoſe parties and other places of this realme, did aduenture their marchandiſe and wares with them, ſome to the value of x.li. ſome v.li. ſome more or leſſe, as their habilitie did ſerue them, as they yet woulde doe, if the ſaide act were not to the contrarie? But alſo for that the ſaide marchantes doggers and fiſhermen at their comming home, after their long trauaile and charges, can haue no port ſale nor redy vtterance of their fiſh. And where in times paſt as well diuerſe marchantes of London and Couentre, as of other places within this realme, did repaire and come to the ſaide venturers immediatlie after their comming home, and for readie monie bought their fiſh at the ſaide coſt ſide, and caried the ſame fiſh to Ely faire, Sturbridege faire, ſaint Iues faire, and other faires and markets for the vniuerſall prouiſion of this realme: Nowe the ſaide venturers doggers and fiſhermen be driuen to trauaile and ſeeke to the ſame markets and faires, for the ſelling of their fiſh, and in the meane time to make ſhiftes for the paieng the wages & charges of their mariners and ſeruantes, and abide a great time before they can haue anie returne, to their aduantage of their aduenture, to their great werineſſe: and like hereafter to be the vtter decay of the Iſlande fleete, if remedie therefore be not the ſoner prouided.

Repeale.

Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that the ſaide act be repealed, and all and euerie thing therein conteined ſhall from henceforth be fruſtrate voide and of none effect, anie thing therein conteined, or anie other act or acts heretofore made to the contrarie in any wiſe not withſtanding.

An act concerning Coupers.

Chap.8.

IN moſt humble wiſe ſhewen vnto your excellent highneſſe, your faithfull ſubiectes the coupers of your citie of London, that where in the parliament holden at London, the thirde daie of Nouember, in the twentie one yeere of your moſt gratious reigne, and from thence adiourned to Weſtminſter and there by diuerſe prorogations continued, vntill the fifteene daie of Ianuarie, in the twentie three yeere of your ſaide noble reigne: it was in the ſaide twentie three yeere amongſt other thinges eſtabliſhed and enacted, that euerie artificer of the craft or myſterie of coupers, that will exerciſe or practiſe to make anie veſſels for bere or ale to be put to ſale, ſhoulde make the ſame veſſels and euerie of them, of good and ſeaſonable wood: and that no ſuch artificer of coupers ſhall enhaunce the prices of barrels kilderkins or firkins or other veſſels in the ſale of them, to anie ale bruer or bere bruer or other perſon, but keepe the rate and prices, that is to ſaie, for euerie bere barrell nine pence for euerie bere kilderkin fiue pence, and for euery bere firkin iii. pence, the ale barrell ſixteene pence, the ale kilderkin nine pence, and the ale firkin fiue pence, vpon paine to forfait for euery barrell kilderkin and firkin, defectiue in the meaſure limitted in the ſaide act, or enhaunced in the price in anie point contrarie to the ſaide act, iii.s. foure pence, as by the ſame act more plainelie appeareth. Since which time the price of the wood or timber, whereof ſuch veſſels bene made, is marueilouſlie enhaunced, ſo that they are enforced to paie much more therefore, then they were afore this time, and are likely to pay more, rather then leſſe, if remedy therefore be not prouided: to the great impoueriſhing and vtter vndoing of the ſaide coupers.

Coupers.

Prices.

In conſideration whereof be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that euerie artificer of the craft or myſterie of coupers, after the feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt next comming, may lawfullie take for euery bere barrell, by him or by them to be ſold ten pence, and for euerie bere kilderkin ſixe pence and not aboue, vpon paine to forfaite for euery bere barrell enhaunced in price contrarie to this act vi.s.viii.d. and for euery bere kilderkin likewiſe enhaunced iii.s.iiii.d.

Bruers.

Clapborde.

Item that euerie bere bruer or other perſon, that ſhall after the feaſt abouesayde, ſhippe or carrie anie bere into the parties of beyond the ſea, other then within the kinges dominions, to the intent to ſell the ſame bere ſo ſhipped and caried, ſhall finde ſufficient ſuertie before the cuſtomers of the porte, where ſuch bere ſhall bee ſhipped, to bring in from the parties of beyonde the ſea aforeſayde, as much clapborde or other borde meete for bere barrelles or kilderkins, as ſhall and maie bee meete to make as much and like quantitie of veſſell as he ſhall ſo carie out with bere.

Cut barrels.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that no man, being of the craft or myſterie of coupers, nor none other perſon inhabiting within the citie of London, or the ſuburbes of the ſame citie, or within two miles compaſſe thereof, ſhall cut miniſh or tranſlate, or cauſe to bee cut miniſhed or tranſlated, to the hinderance of the bruers, anie barrelles kilderkins or firkens, vpon payne to loſe for euerie barrell ſo cut miniſhed or tranſlated ſixe ſhillinges eight pence, and euerie kilderkin ſo cut tranſlated or miniſhed, iii.s.iiii.d. and for euery firkin twentie pence except ſuch perſons as brewe for their owne prouiſion, and not to ſale, & ſuch perſons as ſhall cut diminiſh or tranſlate the ſame veſſels for his owne vſe, and put it to anie other vſe then bere or ale.

Brewers. Wardeins of Copers.

And alſo be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that at all times whenſoeuer any of the bere bruers ſhall require of the ſayde wardens of the coupers for the time being, anie veſſell, vpon reaſonable warning giuen to them by anie of the bere bruers, that then the ſaide wardeines ſhall prepare and deliuer from time to time, vpon euerie ſuch requeſt, to the ſaide bere bruers, as many barrels and kilderkines, as they neede and require to haue for the ſeruing of the kings louing ſubiectes, vpon paine to forfaite for euerie time omitting or neglecting the ſame xl. s. the one halfe of which penalties aforeſaide, to bee to the king our ſouereigne lorde, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint, action, or information, in anie of the kinges courtes, in the which action, and ſuite the defendaunte ſhall not wage his lawe, or any eſſoine or protection to be admitted.

Prices.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to and for the artificers of the craft and myſterie of coupers and euerie of them, to ſell all ſuch barrelles and veſſelles as they ſhall make for bere to be caried into Flaunders, at and for ſuch price and prices, as they can get for the ſame, any thing in this act, or the eſtatute made in the xxiii. yeere of your moſt noble reigne, to the contrarie not withſtanding.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted, that as well the former eſtatute, made in the xxiii. yeere aforeſaide, as alſo ſuch recogniſaunces as the ſaide coupers ſtande bounden in, for performance of the ſame, ſhall ſtand and abide of like force and effect in all things, not mencioned & prouided for in this eſtatute, as though this ſtatute had neuer bene made.

Beere. Barrels.

Prouided alſo and be it further enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that no maner perſon or perſons, at any time after the ſaide feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint John Baptiſt, ſhall carie tranſport or conuey any maner of bere out of this realme, into any parties out of the kings dominions, to be ſold or exchanged for anie other marchandiſe, in anie greater larger or bigger veſſell then onely a barrell, vpon paine to loſe and forfaite for euerie ſuch veſſell, being in quantitie aboue a barrell ſixe ſhillings eight pence, the one moitie of the ſaide forfaiture to be to the king our ſouereigne lorde, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, to be recouered in maner and forme aboue expreſſed and declared, except ſuch bere as ſhall be conueied ouer the ſea to ſerue the king in his warres.

Prouided furthermore, that this act or anie thing therein conteined or expreſſed, ſhall not extende or be taken to be hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons, for or concerning the cariage conueiance or putting to ſale of any veſſell or veſſelles, being more larger or bigger in quantitie or content, then a barrell, or of anie bere in the parties of Iſeland, and Schotland, thither onelie reparing for fiſh, ſo that the ſaide veſſelles and bere be not vttered, vented, exchaunged or put to ſale in anie other place or countrie, then onely in Iſelande or Schotland, anie thing contained in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. This act to endure to the ende of the next parliament.

An act concerning the partition of Wapping marſh.

Chap.9.

Where in conſideration of the great coſtes and charges, that one Cornelis Wanderdelfe, late of the towne of in Brabant, did expende and ſuſteine in and about the recouering, incloſing, and inning of the marſh, called ſaint Catherins marſh, otherwiſe called Wapping marſh, in the countie of Middelſex, which marſh being long time ſurrounded and ouerflowen with water, was recouered and inned by the ſaid Cornelis: the kinges maieſtie, of his bountifull clemencie and goodneſſe, and alſo all and euerie the owners, inheriters, and poſſeſſioners of the ſame marſh, were contented and agreed, that the ſame Cornelis, in recompence and ſatiſfaction of his ſayde coſtes and charges, and for his diligence and manifolde paines in and about the ſame ſuſteined, ſhoulde haue holde and enioye to him his heires, and aſſignes, the moitie or halfe deale of the ſame marſh, by metes and boundes to be deuided: the which Cornelis afterwardes, afore anie deuiſion thereof made, bargained and ſolde all that his parte moitie and portion of the ſame marſh, for certaine ſummes of monie by one Richarde Hill of London Mercer to him payde, to the ſame Richarde and to his heires. After the which bargaine and ſale had and made, the moitie or halfedeale of the ſaide marſh, was by act of parliament, in the twentie ſeuen yeere of the reigne of our ſayde ſouereigne lorde, made ſure to the ſame Richarde Hill and his heires. And further by the ſame enacted, that the right honorable lord, the duke of Norffolke nowe liuing, the late lorde Windſore, the abbattes of Waltham and Stratforde nowe deceaſſed, and ſir John Danteſeie yet liuing, before the feaſt of all ſaintes next enſuing, ſhoulde make particion, ſeparation, and diuiſion of the ſame marſh, as by the ſame act more plainely it may appeare. But for as much as the ſaide duke and the other perſons aboue named, were otherwiſe letted & buſied in matters of more weight and greater importaunce, there was no diuiſion nor limitation of the ſayd marſh made: not onely to the great hinderance and damages of the foreſaide Richarde Hill, and of all and euerie other perſons, being owners, inheritors, tenantes, and fermers of the ſame, but alſo to the no little perill and daunger of the loſſe drowning & ſurrowning of the ſame marſh, for lacke of the preſeruation of the bankes, and the maintenaunce and reparations of the diches and ſeluces to the ſame belonging, partlie for that that the owners and inheritours of the ſame, knewe not what part or portion of the ſaid

Partition.

marſh did or ſhoulde to him or them belong or appertaine, and partlie for that that anie one of them woulde not diſbourſe anie monie to be employed, or to bee beſtowed vpon the reparations or thinges therevnto requiſite. For remedie and redreſſe whereof, and to the intent that euerie perſon hauing intereſt in & to the ſaid marſh, may haue and knowe his part and portion by metes and boundes. It may therefore be ordeined, eſtabliſhed & enacted, by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that on this ſide the feaſt of all ſaintes next comming, partition, ſeueraunce, diuiſion, and limitation of the ſaid marſh, may be limitted, appointed, aſſigned, and ſet out to euerie perſon, now owner or inheritour of the ſame marſh, to and for his part & portion in the ſame, by ſir Edmunde Walſingham, ſir Arthur Darcy, ſir Richarde Greſham, ſir William Roch, and ſir Rouland Hill, knightes, Robert Hennage eſquier, Henrie Whitreaſon, Richard Harrie yong gent. Richarde Geruais mercer, Nicholas Wilforde marchant tayler, and John Sturgeon haberdaſher citizens of London: indifferentlie named, elected, and choſen, by the aſſentes, willes & agreements of the owners, inheritours, and poſſeſſioners of the ſaide marſh, as they or x. ix. viii. vii. or vi. of them, ſhall iudge determine and awarde by their diſcretions to ſtand with equitie, right, and conſcience. And that the moitie of the ſaide Richarde Hill, ſhall be ſeparate and ſeuered by it ſelfe from the parties and portions of all and ſinguler the reſidue, owners and inheritours of the ſame marſh, which determination, ordinaunce, decree, awarde, limitation, diuiſion, and iudgement, by the ſame ſir Edmund, ſir Arthur, and the reſidue afore named, with them, by x. ix. viii. vii. or vi. of them, had made, decreed, awarded, limitted, determined and adiudged, ſhall by auctoritie of this act, be put in writing, and ſhall be taken demed and adiudged, to be a good perfect effectuall and finall iudgement and determination, to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes, to binde as well the ſaide Richarde Hill, as all and euerie other the owners, inheritours, and poſſeſſioners of the ſame marſh, their heires and ſucceſſours, and euery of them, to ſtande, obſerue, fulfill and keepe the ſame award, decree, ſeparation, diuiſion, partition, iudgement and limitation, therevpon and then had, determined, decreed, limitted and adiudged.

Accountes

And further be it enacted by the ſaide auctoritie, that the ſaide ſir Edmund, ſir Arthur, and the other perſons with them aboue named, x. ix. viii. vii. or vi. of them, at all times on this ſide the ſaide feaſt of all ſaintes, ſhall haue power and auctoritie by vertue of this act, to call before them to accountes and reckeninges, as well the ſaide Richarde Hill, as all and euerie other perſon and perſons, which haue receiued the iſſues, reuenues, or profites, riſen and growen of the ſame marſh, ſithens the inning recouerie and ſhutting vp thereof, and alſo ſuch perſons as haue bene at charges for the defence and mainteining of the reparations of the walles, ſcluſes, diches and bankes of the ſame, and vpon the reckeninges and accomptes thereof deliberatelie viewed and heard, to ſet ſuch order and determination, and ſhall alſo deduct, allowe and awarde, ſuch ſummes of money and other allowances in euerie behalfe, as to them x. ix. viii. vii. or vi. of them by their diſcretions and wiſdomes, ſhall ſeme and be thought to ſtande with equitie and conſcience. The which order, decree, iudgement, and determination by them x. ix. viii. vii. or vi. of them put in writing by vertue of this act, ſhall ſtande firme and ſtable, and for a full determinate order, decree, finall ende and perfect iudgement, without appellations, contradiction, or other defence or ſuite hereafter concerning the ſame, to be had proſecuted or made, in euerie condition, and to all intentes conſtructions and purpoſes, as though all and euerie the ſaide parties, inheritours, owners, and poſſeſſioners of the ſaid marſh, or of anie part thereof, were bounden by recogniſaunce before the Lord chaunceller of Englande, to obſerue, performe fulfill and keepe the ſame or the like order decree ſeparation awarde and iudgement. And that euery partie, which by the ſame decree and iudgement, ſhall be awarded and adiudged to haue anie allowaunce or recompence concerning the premiſſes, for non payment and contentation thereof: ſhall and may haue his remedie by action therefore as the caſe ſhall require, at the common lawe, where againſt the defendant ſhall make no dilatorie or foreine plea, nor anie wager of lawe, protection, priuiledge, or eſſoine to be admitted or allowed. Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, other then the owners and inheritours of the ſaide marſh, all ſuch right title and intereſt, rentes, annuities, waies, commons, liberties and other commodities, as they or anie of them might, ſhoulde, or ought to haue had, of in or to the ſaid marſh, or anie parcell thereof before the making of this act, this preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe not withſtanding.

An act concerning the repairing, making, and amending of the Cunduites in London.

Chap.10

FOr as much as it is verie commodious neceſſarie and profitable to all cities, townes, and inhabitations, to haue ſweete and holſome running waters and freſh ſpringes, to ſerue the ſame for their buſineſſes and neceſſaries, and ſpeciallie within great townes and cities. to be conueied by cunduites and fountaines, wherevnto requireth aboundaunce and copioſitie, for the ſeruing of the inhabitauntes of the ſame, whereof the citie of London hath bene before this time well furniſhed and aboundantlie ſerued, till that nowe of late, that either for faintneſſe of the ſpringes, or for the drineſſe of the earth, the accuſtomed courſe of the waters, comming from the olde ſpringes and auncient heades, are ſore decaied and diminiſhed and abated, and dailie more and more be like to appaire and faile, to the great diſcommoditie and diſpleaſure both of the citizens and inhabitauntes within the ſayde citie and ſuburbes thereof, as to all other perſons hauing recourſe to the ſame to the great decaie of the citie, if ſpeedie remedie the ſooner bee not therein had foreſeene and prouided. For remedie whereof ſir William Bowyer knight nowe maior of the ſayde citie, intending and pondering the ſame neceſſitie much willing to helpe and reliefe the ſayde citie and ſuburbes with newe fountaines, and freſh ſpringes, for the commoditie of the kings ſaid ſubiects, calling to him as well diuerſe graue and expert perſons of his brethren and other of the communaltie of the ſaide citie as other perſons, in and about the conueiaunce of water well experimented, hath not onelie by diligent ſearch and exploration founde out diuerſe great and plentifull ſpringes, at Hamſtede heath, Martbone, Hackeney, Muſwell hill, and diuerſe places within fiue miles of the ſaide citie, verie meete propiſe, and conuenient to be brought and conueyed to the ſame, but alſo hath laboured ſtudied and deuiſed the conueiaunce thereof by cundites, vautes, and pipes to the ſayde citie, and otherwiſe, to his great trauaile, labour, and payne, and alſo to the great charges and coſtes of the citizens of the ſayde citie: Which good and profitable purpoſe, can not ſort to concluſion, nor take good effect, without the ayde and conſent of the kinges maieſtie, and of his high courte of parliament. Wherefore maie it pleaſe the kinges maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, to eſtabliſh and enact, that it ſhall be lawfull to the maior and communaltie of the ſayde citie of London for the time being, and to their ſucceſſours aſſignes and ſeruauntes, at all and euerie time and times hereafter, to enter into the grounds and poſſeſſions, as well of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſours, as of euerie other perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, where they ſhall finde or knowe anie ſuch ſpringes to bee, or may bee founde for the intente aboue ſayde, ſo that it bee not into their houſes, gardeines, orchardes, or places incloſed with ſtone bricke or mudwalles, and there to digge pittes, trenches and diches, and to erect heades, laie pipes and make vaultes, and to doe all and euerie ſuch thinges in the ſame places and groundes, which ſhall be meete propiſe and neceſſarie onelie for the conueyaunce of the ſayde water and ſpringes to the citie, and the ſuburbes of the ſame, and alſo to haue free ingreſſe egreſſe and regreſſe in to all ſuch places, where ſuch heades, pipes, or vaultes, ſhall be erected laide or made, to viewe and ſee from time to time the ſaide heades, pipes, ſuſpiralles, and vaultes, and them to amende, repaire, tranſlate, and to do all things neceſſarie and conuenient, as well for the finding of newe ſprings, as for the conueiance of anie water or ſprings nowe found or hereafter to be founde, to the citie and ſuburbes aforeſaide, without interruption let or impediment of the owners of the grounde their leſſees, aſſignes, or miniſters, or anie other perſon.

And further be it enacted by the ſaide auctoritie, that the ſaide maior, and his ſucceſſours and euerie of them, for the digging and breaking of anie ſuch ſoyle or grounde, in anie place or places for the intent and purpoſe aforeſaide, ſhall within the ſpace of one moneth next after anie ſuch grounde ſhall bee broken by the miniſters or workemen of the ſayde maior or his ſucceſſours or their aſſignes, for the intentes and purpoſes aforeſayde, ſatiſfie, content, and paie vnto the owners or poſſeſſioners of the ſaide ſoile or grounde ſo broken or digged, as much mony for the ſame digging ⁊ breaking, as ſhall be adiudged and taxed by the determination and iudgement of three or foure indifferent men, to be aſſigned by the Lorde chaunceller of Englande for the time being, by vertue of the kinges commiſſion from time to time to them directed at the coſtes of the ſaide maior and communaltie, and that to bee vſed for euermore hereafter. And that all ſuch ſummes as after the ſaide time ſhall bee taxed by the ſayde three or foure men, by vertue of the ſayde commiſſion, for ſatiſfaction of anie ſuch breaking and defacing of the grounde, ſhall bee paide and ſatiſfied to the poſſeſſioner or poſſeſſioners, owner or owners, of the ſaide grounds, or to their miniſter, aſſignes, or officers by the ſaid maior or his ſucceſſors for the time being within tenne daies next after the ſayde taxation or iudgement ſo made and adiudged, vpon paine the ſaide maior or ſucceſſors, ſo denieng or refuſing the payment thereof, for euerie ſuch offence, to forfaite therteene ſhillings foure pence, ouer and aboue the ſum ſo to bee aſſeſſed, the one halfe of which forfaiture to be to the king our ſouereigne lorde, his heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the partie greeued that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courtes of recorde, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information or otherwiſe, in which action, bill, or plaint, no wager of lawe protection or eſſoine ſhall lie. And neuertheleſſe the partie, whoſe ground hereafter ſhall be ſo broken or digged, for non paiment of all ſuch ſummes of money as by the ſaid three or foure men for the time being, ſhall be taxed and adiudged, ſhall haue an action of debt againſt the ſaide maior or his ſucceſſors, by whoſe commaundement any ſuch grounde ſhall be ſo broken, in any of the kinges courtes of recorde, for the recouerie of the ſame debt ſo taxed, in which action no wager of lawe protection nor eſſoine ſhall lie. And if it ſhall happen that the ſayde three or foure men ſo named by the ſaide lorde chaunceller, in forme aforeſaide, doe not, nor ſhall not agree in making anie ſuch taxation for anie digging, trenching, or breaking of ſuch grounde within the ſaide time to them limitted, or that the ſaide maior or his ſucceſſors for the time being, do not offer or tender to the partie ſo greeued a reſonable amendes and ſatiſfaction for the breaking, digging or trenching, his or their ſayde grounde: that then the partie or parties ſo greeued, and whoſe lande or ſoile ſhall bee ſo hereafter

Taxers. Commiſſioners.

Deniall. Forfaite.

ſubuerted and broken, ſhall haue his lawfull remedie againſt the ſaide maior and his ſucceſſors, by whoſe commandement any ſuch ſoile or ground, ſhal be for the purpoſe aforeſaid digged or broken, by action of treſpaſſe, and to recouer damages for the ſame, anie thing in this preſent act conteyned to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Diſturbed.

Forfaite.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the autoritie aforeſayde, that if the ſaide maior, his ſucceſſors, officers, miniſters, or workemen, ſhall be interrupted moleſted or prohibited at anie time hereafter, to digge and trench anie groundes for the intent as aboue ſaide, or for the laieng of pipes, making of heads, vauts, or fountaines, concerning the conueyaunce of anie newe ſprings to the ſaide citie and ſuburbes, or for the ſearch repairing or amendment of the defaultes of the ſame, or for the conueiance of anie newe ſprings or water, or other things, requiſite and neceſſarie to be had made or done at anie time or times hereafter, concerning the premiſſes or anie of them, by any owner leſſee, miniſter, officer, or other perſon what ſoeuer he bee, then euerie ſuch perſon owner, poſſeſſor or perſons, ſo moleſting, reſiſting, or letting the ſaid maior and his ſucceſſors, or his or their officers miniſters or workemen, contrarie to the true meaning of this act, ſhall forfait for euery ſuch offence xl.s. ſterling, the one halfe thereof to be to the king our ſoueraigne lorde, and the other moitie to the maior & communaltie of the citie of London, and their ſucceſſors, and the ſame to be recouered by action or plaint of debt, in any of the kings courts, in the which no protection eſſoine or wager of lawe to be admitted or allowed.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted, that it ſhall not bee lawfull to the ſayde maior nor communaltie, nor to their ſucceſſours, or miniſters, to take awaie anie water or ſpring nowe brought, or hereafter ſhall bee brought or conueied by pipes or trenches to the manſion of anie perſon or perſons, for the neceſſarie vſe of their houſholde, nor that anie perſon or perſons, by anie waie deceite, meane, or anie other craftie conueiaunce, ſhall vndermine, miniſh, withdrawe, or abate anie ſpring or ſpringes founde, or hereafter to be founde, nowe brought or conueied, or at anie time hereafter to be conueied ſet and brought to the ſaide citie, whereby the water ſhall be miniſhed, ſtopped, abated, or otherwiſe altered from his due courſe and conueiaunce, vpon paine to forfaite to the partie greeued treble damages, the ſame to bee recouered againſt the partie offending, by action or plaint of debt in any of the kings courts, in the which no protection eſſoine or wager of lawe to be allowed.

Prouided alway, and be it enacted by the autority aforeſaid, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extende to giue any libertie or autoritie to the ſaid maior and communaltie, or to any of their ſucceſſors, to enter or digge in any of the kings grounds, for or concerning the conueing of any water in or to the ſaid citie, without the kings licence therein firſt had and obtained, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Kinges graunts.

Biſhop of Weſtm.

Diſtreſſe.

Prouided alway, and be it enacted by the autoritie aforeſaide, that if the ſaide maior and communaltie of the citie of London, or their ſucceſſors, at anie time hereafter doe fetch and conuey anie water from anie ſpring or ſpringes, within the ſaide heath called Hamſtede heath, vnto the ſaide citie, and there erect and make heads and vaultes for the conueiaunce of the ſame water, that then they the ſaide maior and communaltie and their ſucceſſors, ſhall for euer yeelde beare and pay yeerely vnto the biſhop of Weſtm. for the time being, and to his ſucceſſors, at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, one pound of pepper, in and for the acknowledging him and them for the lordes and verie owners of the ſaide heath. And that for the ſure paiment thereof vnto the ſayde biſhop for the time being, and to his ſucceſſors, the ſayde maior and communaltie for the time being, ſhall within three monethes next after the erection and making of anie ſuch heades and vautes vpon the ſayde heath, make or cauſe to bee made to the ſayde biſhop for the time being, and his ſucceſſours, a ſufficient graunt in writing vnder their common ſeale with clauſe of diſtreſſe, within anie their landes or tenementes, within the ſayde citie of London, when and as often as it ſhall happen or fortune the ſayde pounde of pepper at anie time after the graunt thereof to bee behinde vnpayde by the ſpace of tenne daies after the ſayde feaſt aboue limitted, for the yeerelie payment thereof, and it bee lawfullie aſked or demaunded by the ſayde biſhop, or his ſucceſſors, or his or their aſſignes, of the ſaide maior and his ſucceſſors, vpon anie court daie within the Guilde hall, this preſent act of parliament, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo and be it further enacted by autoritie aforeſayd, that the ſayde maior and communaltie or their ſucceſſors, ſhall not at anie time hereafter medle with the ſpring at the foote of the hill of the ſayde heath, called Hamſtede heath, nowe cloſed in with bricke, for the eaſe commoditie and neceſſarie vſe of the inhabitantes of the towne of Hamſted, nor do cauſe or procure to be done anie thing, act or acts, to the impairing, hurt, or diminiſhing of the water of the ſame ſpring, at anie time hereafter, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And alſo it ſhall and may be lawfull to the ſaide biſhop and his ſucceſſours, to digge, finde, and conuey, or cauſe to bee digged, found, and conueied, from any ſpring or ſpringes, in anie grounde or groundes, on the left ſide of the high way, leading from the towne of Hamſtede aforeſaide, towardes Hendon, to the manor place of Hamſtede aforeſaide, water ſufficient for the vſe and commoditie of the ſame manor place, the ſaide act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An Act for the due payment of the fees and wages of knightes and burgeſſes of the parliament in Wales.

Cap.11.

WHere the knightes of all and euery ſhire of this realme of England and Wales, and the burgeſſes of all cities, townes and boroughes of the ſame, be named, elected, and choſen, for their aſſembly in the kings high court of parliament, as by auncient laudable lawes and cuſtomes of this realme, hath béene vſed and accuſtomed, at and by the kinges maieſties high commaundement, vnto the which knightes and burgeſſes their fées and wages be aſſigned certainly, that is to ſaye, to euery knight by the daie iiii.s. and to euery citizen burgeſſe, by the daie.ii.s. or more, as heretofore hath béene accuſtomed, accompting for the ſame ſo manie daies, as the ſaide high court of parliament endureth, with addition thereunto of ſo many daies as euery ſuch knight and burgeſſe may reaſonably iorney and reſort from their habitations or dwelling places, to the ſaide high court of parliament, and from the ſaid high court to returne to their habitations or dwelling places, together with their coſtes of writtes and other ordinary fées and charges: which wages, fées, and charges, at al times ought to be leuied and collected by the ſhirifes, and by the Maiors, bailifes and other head officers, of and in cities, boroughes, and townes aforeſaid, wherein ſome of the ſaide ſhirifes, Maiors and bailifes, and other head officers of and in cities, boroughes, and townes aforeſaide, haue béene negligent and laches, not indeuouring them ſelues in accompliſhment of their ducties in collection & payment of the ſame in due forme according to iuſtice, to the great hurt, iniurie, and delay of the kinges ſaide ſubiectes. Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that the ſhirifes for the time being, of euery of the twelue ſhires in Wales, and in the countie of Monmouth, from the beginning of this preſent parliament, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, by force of this act, to gather and leuie, or cauſe to be gathered and leuied, the ſaide knightes fées and wages of the inhabitants of the ſaide twelue ſhires, and of the ſaide countie of Monmouth, which ought to pay the ſame: and the ſame ſo gathered, ſhall paye, or cauſe to be payde to euery ſuch knight or knightes, or to his or their aſſignes, within the terme of two monethes after that anie ſuch knight or knightes ſhall deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered the kings writ De ſolutione feodi militis parliament. to anie ſuch ſhirife, and euery ſuch ſhirife, making default of payment of the ſaide fées or wages, in manner and forme as is aforeſaide, to loſe and forfeit twentie poundes, whereof the one moitie to be to the kings vſe, & the other to his or their vſe that will ſue for the ſame, in anie of the kings courtes of recorde, by information, bill or plaint, or otherwiſe, afore anie of the kinges officers: wherein none eſſoine, protection nor wager of lawe ſhall be admitted. And if it ſhall happen anie ſhirife, in anie of the ſaide twelue ſhires and countie of Monmouth, to make default of payment of the ſaide wages or fées, by a longer terme than two monethes: then euery ſuch ſhirife to forfeit for euery moneth that he or they ſhall make default, twentie poundes, to be forfeited and leuied in manner and forme as is aforeſaide. And that euerie Maior and bailifes, and other head officers of cities, boroughes, and townes in euery the ſaide twelue ſhires, & in the ſaide countie of Monmouth, within like terme and ſpace of two monethes after the receite of the kinges maieſties writte De ſolutione feod. burgent. parliament. like as is before mentioned for gathering or leuying of the knightes fées, ſhall leuie, gather, and pay the wages and fées to their burgeſſes, in like manner and forme, as is aforeſaid, and in & vnder like peine and forfeitures, as be before mentioned to be leuied of the goods and cattals of euerie ſuch Maior, bailiſe, and other head officer, to whome the kings ſaide writte ſhall be directed for the leuying of ſuch fées, making default of payment of the ſaid fées and wages to the burgeſſes, in manner and forme as is aforeſaid.

Shirifes Wales. Wages.

Forf.

Head officers.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, for as much as the inhabitants of all cities and boroughes in euery the ſaide twelue ſhires within Wales, & in the ſaid countie of Monmouth, not finding burgeſſes for the parliament them ſelues, muſt beare and paye the burgeſſes wages within the ſhire townes, of and in euerie the ſaide twelue ſhires in Wales, and in the ſaid countie of Monmouth: that from the beginning of the ſaid parliament, the burgeſſes of all & euery of the ſaid cities, boroughes, and townes, which be and ſhall be contributory to the payment of the burgeſſes wages, of the ſaide ſhire townes, ſhall be lawfully admoniſhed, by proclamation or otherwiſe, by the Maiors, bailifes or other head officers of the ſaid townes, or by one of them, to come and to giue their elections for the electing of the ſaide burgeſſes, at ſuch time and place lawfull and reaſonable, as ſhall be aſſigned for the ſame entent by the ſaide Maiors, bailifes, and other head officers of the ſaid ſhire townes, or by one of them, in which elections the burgeſſes ſhal haue like voice and authoritie, to elect, name, and choſe the burgeſſes of euery the ſaide ſhire townes, like and in ſuch manner as the burgeſſes of the ſaid ſhire townes haue or vſe.

Burgeſſes. Proclamation. Election.

Prouided alwayes, that two Iuſtices of peace in euery the ſhires in Wales, and in the ſaide countie of Monmouth, by force of this act ſhall haue ful power & authoritie, indifferently to lot & taxe euery citie, borough, & towne, within the ſhires of Wales, wherein they doe inhabite, and in the ſaide countie of Monmouth, for the portions and rates that euery the ſaid cities and boroughs, ſhall beare and paye towardes the ſaide burgeſſes, within the ſaide ſhire townes of euery of the ſaide ſhires in Wales, and the countie of Monmouth, which rates ſo rated and taxed in groſſe by the ſaide two iuſtices of peace, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be againe rated and taxed on the inhabitants of euery the ſaid cities and boroughes, by iiii. or vi. diſcrete & ſubſtancial burgeſes of euery the ſaid

Iuſtices of Peace.

cities and boroughes in Wales, thereunto named and aſſigned by the Maior, bailifes, or other head officers of the ſaid cities, townes and boroughs, for the time being, and thereupon the Maior, bailifes, and other head officers of euery ſuch citie, borough, and towne, to collect & gather the ſame, and thereof to make payment in manner and forme as is aforeſaide, to the burgeſſes of the parliament for the time being, within like time, and vpon the like peines and forfeitures as is aboue mentioned.

An Act for the remiſsion of the lone.

Cap.12. The kings moſt humble, faithfull, louing and obedient ſubiectes, the lordes ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, prudently and louingly conſidering and calling to their remembrances, not onely the innumerable benefites and goodnes, which they heretofore haue receiued, had and enioyed, by and from his moſt royall maieſtie, by the tranquilitie of peace, due and iuſt adminiſtration and execution of iuſtice within this his realme of England, ſithen the time of his aſſumption of his crowne, eſtate and dignitie royal, to his great laude, glorie and honor, but alſo the ineſtimable coſtes, charges and expences, which his highnes neceſſarily and of fine force hath beene coacted and compelled to ſuſteine and ſupport, chiefely for the ſuertie and comfort of his graces ſubiectes, as by ſundrie wayes and meanes, and vpon iuſt and reaſonable occaſions and groundes, in and for the maintenance of his warres, inuaſion and defence of his enimies, repreſſing and ſubduing rebelles and traitors: Concludinges of peace, amitie and concorde in all Chriſtian regions, reforming & extincting, many damnable and dangerous ſciſmes, opinions, and argumentes, ſprong and riſen in the church of England, and alſo of Ireland, whereof he is in earth ſupreme head, whoſe moſt godly and honorable actes, as well marciall as other, his moſt politike and prudent affaires and enterprices haue not onely redounded to his immortall fame and honour, but alſo to the great quiet commoditie and profite of this realme of England, in and abount the which, his maieſtie (as it is not vnknowen) hath taken intollerable paines, trauaile, ſtudie and labour, in his owne moſt royall perſon, and expoſed and diſpended much notable treaſure and ineſtimable ſubſtance, as well riſen and growen by anie manner contribution made to his maieſtie by his ſaid louing ſubiectes, as alſo of his owne yerely reuenues of his crowne, which els his highnes might haue reſerued and kept to his owne vſe & commoditie. And notwithſtanding that his maieſtie, of his ineſtimable goodnes hath of long time like a charitable louing and moſt vertuous prince, tendered, truſted, loued, and fauoured Fraunces nowe the french king, and ſhewed vnto him diuers and ſundry ineſtimable gratuities and amities, as well by redéeming him and his children out of captiuitie and thraldome, as alſo relieuing him of his pouertie by diuers and ſundrie preſtes and lones of notable ſummes of money to him made, truſting thereby to haue preſerued and continued loue, amitie, peace, and concorde, betwéene the regions of England and Fraunce: Yet the ſame french king, nothing regarding his honor, othe, trouth, promiſe, and fidelitie, made vnto his maieſtie, hath not onely moſt ingratefully and wrongfully withdrawen from his ſaide maieſtie, the due, rightfull and accuſtomed pencion, allwayes heretofore vſed (as of right) to be payde to his maieſtie, and this his realm out of the realme of Fraunce: but alſo hath inferred and done vnto his maieſtie, and his louing ſubiectes, manie other right great and intollerable diſpleaſures, wrongs, iniuries, and dammages: And for the maintenance thereof, hath confederated himſelfe with the great Turke, common enimie to all Chriſtendome, pretending thereby to ſatiſfie his owne ambicious mynde, and entending to put vniuerſall trouble and diuiſion in al the monarchie of Chriſtendome, and ſubdue the realme of England, to his power and ſubiection. And where alſo his maieſtie is iuſtly & lawfully intitled vnto the crowne and realme of Scotland, and to whoſe highnes as to their naturall and ſoueraigne liege lord, all the inhabitants of the ſame, ought to beare due obedience and be ſubiectes: Yet neuertheleſſe the ſame french king ceaſſeth not daily to procure, moue, and ſtirre the ſame Scottes, contrary to the duetie of their allegiance, faith, and promiſe, confirmed with great othes, not onely to rebel againſt his maieſtie, but alſo to make diuers and ſundry incurſes, inuaſions, ſpoyles, burnings, murders, waſtings and depopulations in this his realme of England, and to make open warre againſt the kings maieſtie, this his realme of England, and other his graces dominions. Wherefore the kings moſt excellent maieſtie, like a moſt godly, vertuous and prudent prince, intending as well to méete with their ſaid malicious pretenſed purpoſes and enterpriſes, as alſo to recouer his rightes of his auncient inheritances, is forced, and can of his honor no leſſe do, but determine himſelfe, by the helpe of almightie God, to put his owne royall perſon, with the power of his realme and ſubiectes in armor, to the intent to leuie warre, and to proſecute his ſaide enemies, with the ſworde to the extremitie of his power: truſting thereby to reduce and bring his ſaide enimies to ſuch reaſonable conditions of peace, that the ſame ſhall redound to his graces honor, and to the vtilitie, profit, commoditie and ſuretie of this his realme, and his louing ſubiectes of the ſame. For the meintenance of which his maieſties warres, are required ineſtimable ſummes of treaſure, to be employed and defrayed about the ſame.

Wherefore his moſt louing and obedient ſubiectes, conſidering that it is their office and moſt bounden duetie, to honor, ayde, mainteine, and ſupport his maieſtie in all his iuſt quarels, with their bodies, landes, goods and ſubſtance, minding to beare with his highnes, in this his moſt gracious and godly enterpriſe, to the eleuiation of parte of his great and ineſtimable charges, calling to their remembrance, that diuers and ſundry of his louing and obedient ſubiectes, ſithen the firſt day of January, in the xxxiii. yeere of his moſt noble reigne, haue aduaunced vnto his maieſtie, by way of preſt and loane, diuers and ſundry ſeuerall and particuler ſummes of money. For the repayment whereof, ſundry and ſeuerall writings, vnder his maieſties priuie ſeale, were ſeuerally deliuered vnto his ſaide louing and obedient ſubiectes, to be repayde vnto them, at ſundry dayes of payment, yet to come: Which ſummes of money, as it is notoriouſly knowen, his highnes hath fully and wholly conuerted and employed, to the behoofe, vſe, and commoditie of his louing Subiectes of this his realme, and for the common wealth and defence of the ſame.

The loane giuen.

In conſideration of all and ſinguler the premiſſes, his ſaide humble, faith full, louing, and obedient ſubiectes, of one minde, conſent, and aſſent, and by authoritie of this preſent parliament, do for them ſelues, and all the whole bodie of this realme, whome they doe preſent, freely, liberally, and abſolutely, giue and graunt vnto the kinges highnes, by authoritie of this preſent parliament, all and euery ſumme and ſummes of money, which to them, or anie of them, is, ought or might be due by reaſon of any money, or anie other thing, to his grace auaunced or paide by way of the ſaide preſt or loane: And vtterly, frankly, liberally, moſt willingly and beneuolently, for them, their heires, executours, and ſucceſſours, doe remit, releaſe and quite clayme vnto his highnes, his heires, and ſucceſſours for euer, all and euery the ſame ſummes of money, and euery parcell thereof. And all and ſinguler ſuites, petitions and demaunds, which they or anie of them, their heires, ſucceſſors and executours, or the heires, executors or ſucceſſours of anie of them haue had or may haue for the ſame or anie parcell thereof: Moſt humbly and louingly beſeeching his highnes, for the more cleare diſcharge of the ſame, that it may be ordeined and enacted, by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all promiſes, bandes, letters, vnder the kings priuie ſeale, ſignet, ſigne manuell, or great ſeale paſſed, and all other bonds or promiſes, whatſoeuer they be, had or made to anie perſon or perſons, ſpirituall or temporall, ſhire, citie, borough, wapentake, towneſhip, hamelet, village, hundred, church cathedrall or collegiate, or to anie guilde, fraternitie, or bodie corporate, feloſhip or company, or anie other, hauing capacitie to take any band promiſe or writing, eſpecially or generally, ioyntly or ſeuerally, touching or concerning the ſaid preſt or loane, and euery of them, or the repayment of anie ſumme or ſummes of money for the ſame, be from henceforth voide and of none effect.

Bondes voide.

And it is further enacted by authoritie abouesaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer he or they be, which at anie time after the ſaide firſt daie of Januarie, which was in the ſaid xxxiii. yeere of the raigne of our now moſt gracious ſoueraigne lord, hath payde aduaunced or deliuered to the king our ſoueraigne lord, or to anie perſon or perſons to his vſe, anie ſumme or ſummes of money by way of preſt or loane, as is abouesaid, and haue againe obteined of or from the kinges maieſtie, the ſaide ſumme or ſummes of money ſo aduaunced, preſſed, or lent to his highnes, or anie parcell thereof, or anie other recompence what ſo euer, by bargaine, graunt, gyfte, ſale, commaundement, aſſignement, repayment, by of or from his maieſtie, or by anie other what ſoeuer meane: That then all and euerie the ſaide ſumme and ſummes of money, and euerie parcel thereof, ſo aduanced preſſed or lent, and repayde or receiued by anie maner of meane, as is abouesaid, or otherwiſe recompenced, ſhall be repayed or ſatiſfied vnto the kings maieſtie, or to the coferer of his moſt honorable houſholde, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, as by his maieſtie ſhalbe thervnto aſſigned or appointed, to the vſe of his maieſtie, by ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſo aduaunced, preſſed or lent any ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, or by the executors of ſuch perſon or perſons deceaſſed, hauing ſufficient goodes of their teſtatours in his or their hande or handes, the xiiii. day of Februarie, the xxxv. yeere of the reigne of our nowe moſt gracious and naturall ſoueraigne liege lord, or of the heire or heires of the ſame perſon or perſons ſo deceaſſed, hauing landes, tenementes or other hereditamentes, to him or them ſo diſcended, in fee ſimple or fee taile, from the ſame perſon or perſons, that is ſo aduaunced, preſſed or lent, anie ſumme or ſummes of money, as is aboue ſaide, the xiiii. daie abouesaide, at the libertie and pleaſure of his highnes, before the feaſt of all ſaintes next comming, without anie maner of contradiction, or further delaye: Any warrant, bargaine, couenant, graunt, agreement, aſſignement, or other commaundement heretofore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding: The ſame ſummes to be demaunded and recouered by his maieſtie in anie of his courtes, by bill, action of dette, information, or otherwiſe: In which no wager of lawe, eſſoine or protection, ſhall be permitted, ſuffered or allowed.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie abouesaide, that if anie perſon or perſons, which haue auaunced preſſed or lent to the kings maieſtie, anie ſumme or ſummes of money, as is abouesaide, haue bargained and ſolde the ſaid ſumme or ſummes of money, ſo auaunced, preſſed, or lent, and the dette and duetie of the ſame to anie perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer he or they be, and haue receiued anie ſumme or ſummes of money, couenant, promiſe, or other thing or thinges, in and for the recompence thereof: That then all and euerie ſuch bargaine and bargaines, ſale and ſales, couenant or couenants, promiſe and promiſes, ſhall be vtterly voide and of none effect. And that then all and euerrie perſon and perſons, which ſo haue bargained, obteined, or bought, anie ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, ſo auaunced, preſſed, or lent, as is abouesaide, ſhall be repaied and reſtored to all and euery ſumme and ſummes of money, or other thing or thinges, of what

Bargains voide.

nature or qualitie ſo euer it be of, or by the perſon or perſons, that ſo bargained and ſold the ſame, or of or by the executor or executors of ſuch perſon or perſons, being dead, hauing goods ſufficient of his or their teſtatour in his or their hand or handes, the xiiii. daie aboueſaid, or of or by the heire or heires of the ſaid perſon or perſons being dead, as is aboue ſaide, hauing landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, to him or them diſcended in fee ſimple or in fee taile, the xiiii. daie aboueſaid, by or from the ſaide perſon or perſons, that ſo made bargaine or ſale, as is aboueſaid, at the libertie and pleaſure of the ſaid perſon and perſons that ſo bargained or bought the ſaid dette, ductie, & money lent, or his or their executors or adminiſtrators, as is aboueſaide, without contradiction or delay. And for the recouerie of the ſame, ſhall haue his or their remedie and recouerie by action of dette, detinue, or accompt, as the nature or qualitie of the thing requireth, againſt the withholder or withholders thereof. In which action no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhall be permitted, ſuffered or allowed.

An Act that the demaine lands and tenements in Walſingham, belonging to the late Priorie there, may be let by copie of court rolle,

Cap. 13.

Copphold.

The kings imperiall maieſtie, moſt beningly calling to his gracious remembrance, that his towne of little Walſingham, otherwiſe called newe Walſingham, which heretofore, as well through the great and continuall trade of all manner of marchandiſe in times paſt, there vſed and practiſed, as alſo by and through the populous concourſe & reſort of his people from all partes of this realme in times paſt, within the ſaid towne frequented and continued, was growen and common to be verie populous, welthie, and beautifully builded, is at this preſent by the great decay and withdrawing of the ſaide trade of marchandiſe there, and by diuers other ſundrie occaſions of late happened, like to fall to vtter ruine, and to be barraine, deſolate and vnpeopled: mynding of his accuſtomed goodnes and princely zeale, to ſuſteine and mainteine his ſaid town of newe Walſingham, in no leſſe wealth, richeſſe, beautie, and proſperitie, than the ſame at anie time heretofore hath béene ſupported and mainteined, is pleaſed and contented, that where his ſaid maieſtie is ſeaſed of the manors of Graunges, Colinghams, Bottes, Fennes and Marſhes, with the appurtenances in the countie of Norffolke, which ſaid manors were parcel of the poſſeſſions of the late Abbey or Priorie of Walſingham, in the ſaid countie of Norffolke, that it be enacted by his highnes, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all thoſe his graces houſes, lands, and tenementes, with the appurtenances, being parte or parcell of anie of the demeanes of the ſaide manors of the Graunges, Colinghams, Bottes, Fennes, & Marſhes, with the appurtenances, or anie of them, ſhall from henceforth be vſed and taken to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes, as copyholde landes and tenementes, and ſhall and may from henceforth be granted by copy of court roll, by the high ſteward or vnderſtewarde of euery of the ſaide manors, or by their ſufficient deputie or deputies, lawfully authoriſed in that behalfe, to anie perſon or perſons, in fée ſimple for terme of life or liues, yelding, reſeruing, doing, and paying ſuch rentes, ſeruices, fines, heriots, and cuſtomes, as within the ſaide copies, ſhall be ſpecified and mencioned, and for default of none doing or paying of the rents, dueties and ſeruices, in anie the ſame copies to be mencioned, all and euery ſuch parte and parcell of the ſaide demeanes, whereof anie ſuch copie or copies ſhall be made, in ſuch manner and forme as is before rehearſed, ſhall from the time of euery ſuch copie thereof to be made, be and remaine in ſuch like iſſues and forfeitures to euery intent and purpoſe as other copye holde and cuſtomarie lands and tenementes of euery ſuch the ſaide manors nowe do, whereof the ſaide demeane manſions, houſes, lands, and tenements, ſo to be graunted by copy, béene parcel.

Rightes.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery the copies hereafter to be made of anie part of the premiſſes, in maner and forme by copy of conrt roll, as is aboue ſpecified, ſhall from and after the ſame copie and copies ſo to be made and graunted, as is aforeſaide, be as good, ſure, beneficiall and effectuall in the law, to euery purpoſe and intent, to all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, which ſo ſhall happen to accept, receiue and take the ſame, according to the forme, tenor and effect of euery the ſaide copies, aſwell againſt the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, as againſt all and euery other perſon and perſons, and their heires, and the heires of euery of them, that ſhall hereafter happen to be lorde or lordes of the ſaide manors and other the premiſſes or anie of them, as if the ſame demeanes, houſes, lands, and tenementes, had béene alwayes accuſtomably vſed to be graunted or letten by copy of court roll, anie lawe cuſtome or vſage heretofore to the contrarie hereof had, made or vſed in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to all and euery perſon and perſons, and bodies politike, and their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euery of them, other then our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, all ſuch right, title and intereſt, rentes, annuities and leaſes, and all other profits, which they or any of them, haue claime, ought, may or might haue had in or to the premiſſes, or to anie parte or parcell thereof, in ſuch like maner, forme and condition, to all intents, reſpects, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer béene had ne made.

An Act for the reſeruation of tenures vpon houſes with lands belonging to the ſame, vnder the cleere yeerely value of xl.s.

Chap.14

PLeaſeth it your moſt excellent maieſtie, that whereas in the parliament begon at Weſtminſter the third daie of Nouember, in the xxi. yeere of your moſt gracious reigne, and by diuers prorogations there continued, vntil the iiii. daie of Februarie, in the xxvii. yeere of your ſaide reigne, and then and there it was amongeſt other things enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by authoritie of your high court of parliament, that your ſaide maieſtie ſhall haue and enioy to your highnes, your heires and ſucceſſours for euer, all and ſinguler ſuch monaſteries, priories, and other religious houſes of Munkes, Chanons and Nunnes, of what kindes or diuerſities of habites, rules or order ſo euer they were then called or named, which then had not in landes, tenements, rentes, tithes, pentions, or other hereditaments aboue the cleere yeerely value of CC. li. & all the ſites and circuits of all ſuch religious houſes, and all and ſinguler the manors, granges, meaſes, landes, tenementes, reuerſions, rentes, ſeruices, tithes, pencions, aduowſons, patronages, rightes, entrees, conditions, and other hereditamentes, appertaining and belonging to euery ſuch monaſterie, priorie, and other religious, houſes, not hauing as is aforeſaide, landes & tenementes aboue the ſaide cleere yeerely value of CC. poundes, in as large and ample manner, as the abbots, priors, abbeſſes, prioreſſes, and other gouernours, of ſuch monaſteries, priories, and other religious houſes, then had or ought to haue had the ſame in the right of their houſes. And that your ſaide highnes ſhould haue to you and to your heires, all and ſinguler ſuch monaſteries, abbeyes, and priories, which at anie time within one yeere next afore the making of the ſaide act, had beene graunted to your ſaide maieſtie by anie abbot, prior, abbeſſe, or prioreſſe, vnder their couent ſeales, or that otherwiſe had beene ſuppreſſed or diſſolued, and all and ſinguler the manors, landes, tenementes, rentes, ſeruices, reuerſions, tithes, pencions, porcions, churches, chappels, aduowſons, patronages, rightes, entrees, conditions, and all other intereſtes, and hereditamentes to the ſame monaſteries, abbayes, or priories, or to anie of them, then appertaining or belonging to doe and vſe therewith your ſaid highnes owne will. And furthermore, by the ſaide act it was ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that all and euery the premiſſes, ſhould be in the order, ſuruey and gouernance of your ſaide highnes court, then erected and called the court of the augmentations of the reuenues of your highnes crowne, except alway and reſerued ſuch, and as manie of the ſame monaſteries, priories, and houſes, with all their hereditamentes and poſſeſſions, which your ſaid highnes by your letters patentes vnder your great ſeale, ſhould then declare and limitte to continue and be in their eſſentiall eſtate, and to perſeuer in the bodie and corporation, as they were before the making of the ſaide act. And where alſo it was then further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid that vpon all and ſinguler letters patentes, then to be made vnder the great ſeale of England, of anie manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, belonging or apperteining to anie of the ſaid houſes, compriſed in the ſaid act, and committed to the ſuruey of the ſaide court, to anie perſon or perſons, or bodie politike, of anie eſtate of inheritance, there ſhould be reſerued to your ſaide highnes, your heires and ſucceſſors, a tenure by knightes ſeruice, in Capite, and a yeerely rent of the tenth parte of the yeerely value of the ſame lands, to be compriſed in euerie ſuch letters patents, according to ſuch rate, as the ſame manors, lands and tenements giuen, ſhould be declared, expreſſed to be of yeerely value in the ſame letters patentes, anie thing or clauſe conteined in anie warrant to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding, as more plainly at large it may appeare by the ſaid eſtatute. Since the making whereof, a great number of your moſt bounden louing & obedient ſubiectes, haue purchaſed and obteined of your ſaid highnes, by your graces letters patents, diuers and ſundrie houſes, lands, tenements and hereditaments, parcell of the premiſſes, by ſmall quilletes parcels and porcions, according to their powers, habilities and ſubſtance, towardes the ſuſtentation of them ſelues, their wiues & children. And for as much as they be not able to mainteine their poore familie of the yeerely iſſues and profits comming and growing of the ſaid ſmall quilletes houſes and tenements, paying and doing the rents and ſeruices reſerued for and vpon the ſame, in ſuch manner as of right apperteineth: It may therefore pleaſe your ſaide excellent maieſtie, of your moſt aboundant grace, that in conſideration of the premiſſes, and for the eaſe and reliefe of your ſubiects, that it may be enacted ordeined and eſtabliſhed by your highnes, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that from and after the xxiiii. daie of Aprill, in the xxxv. yeere of your moſt noble reigne, that your ſaid highnes, your heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall or may at your will and pleaſure vpon your letters patents, of anie manors, lands, tenements, reuerſions, rents, ſeruices, tithes, pencions, portions, aduowſons, patronages, or other hereditamentes, not exceeding the cleere yeerely value of xl. ſhillings, which were belonging to anie of the ſaid houſes compriſed in the ſaid act, whereby any eſtate of inheritance doth or ſhall paſſe from your ſaid highnes, your heires or ſucceſſors (houſes, tenements, cotages and gardeines, whereunto no landes, tenements or hereditaments do appertaine, onelie excepted) reſerue vnto your ſaide highnes, your heires and ſucceſſors, either a tenure by knightes ſeruice in Capite, or els a tenure in ſocage or free burgage, and not in Capite, at your free will and pleaſure, with the yeerely rent of the tenth part of the ſaid lands and tenements to be compriſed in euery ſuch letters patents, according to ſuch rate and value, as the ſame manors, lands, & tenements ſhall be expreſſed and rated to be of

Letters patents.

Knightes ſeruice.

Rent.
Tenure.

the yeerely value of the ſame letters patents, the ſaide rent to be payd to the officers of your highnes ſaide court of the augmentations of the reuenues of your crowne, to your ſaide highnes vſe, according as other reuenues there be and ſhall be payde by the authoritie of the ſaide act. And that of houſes, tenementes, cotages, & gardens, whereunto no landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes do appertaine, not being anie of the kings princely houſes, reſerued and kept by a keeper thereof to the kinges vſe, which were belonging to anie of the ſaide houſes compriſed in the ſaide act, vpon euerie the letters patentes of anie the ſaide houſes, tenementes, cotages, and gardeines, to the which no landes doe appertaine, whereby anie eſtate of inheritance doth or ſhall paſſe therein from your ſaide highnes, your heires or ſucceſſors, to reſerue vnto the ſame your highnes, your heires and ſucceſſors, at your owne will and pleaſure, either a tenure by knightes ſeruice in capite, or els a tenure in ſocage or free burgage, and not in capite, with the yeerely rent of the tenth parte, as is aforeſaid: anie lawe, ſtatute, cuſtome, vſage, or anie other thing or things heretofore to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An Act for pauing of Cambridge.

Chap.15

Pauing ſtoane.
Streates.

FOr as much as the auncient borough and towne of Cambridge, well inhabited and repleniſhed with people, both in the vniuerſitie, where noble and manie worſhipfull mens children be put to learning and ſtudie, alſo with diuers and ſundrie artificers and other inhabitantes, is at this day verie ſore decaied in pauing, and the high ſtreates and lanes within the ſame towne exceedingly noyed with filth and myer, lying there in great heapes and broad plaſhes, not onely noyſome and combrous to the inhabitantes of the ſaide borough, and ſuch other the kinges ſubiectes as daily do paſſe by and through the ſame on foote: but alſo verie perillous and tedious to all ſuch perſons, as ſhall on horſebacke conuey or carrie anie thing with cartes by and through the ſame. For the amendement and reformation thereof, it may pleaſe the kings highnes, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it may be ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, which nowe haue or at anie time hereafter ſhall haue holde and enioy, anie houſes, landes, tenementes, gardeines, yardes, orcheyardes, barnes, ſtables, cotages, curtilages, or other groundes or ſoyles, ſet, lying and beeing within the ſaide towne, next adioyning or abutting vpon euery high wayes, ſtreates, or lanes within the ſame towne of Cambridge, in fee ſimple, fee taile, frankealmoigne by diuine ſeruice, for terme of life, for terme of yeeres, or the wardſhip or cuſtodie of anie heire or heires, during the nonaage of the ſame heire or heires, or els by execution, by write of Elegit, or for or by eſtatute of the ſtaple, recogniſance or ſtatute marchant, or otherwiſe in his owne right, or in the right of his wife, ſhal on this ſide the feaſt of ſaint Peter the ad vincula, commonly called Lammas, which ſhall be in the yeere of our lord God, after the courſe and computation of the church of Englande 1545 well and ſufficiently, paue or cauſe to bee paued with pauing ſtone, all and euery the high waies and ſtreates, lying directly before their ſaid houſes, lands, tenements, gardeins, yards, orchyardes, barnes, ſtables, cotages, curtilages, groundes, or ſoiles, ſet, lying & being in the high ſtreets & lanes, in the ſaid towne hereafter ſpecified, that is to ſaie the high ſtreete called the bridgeſtreete, from ſaint Peters church at the caſtel ende, directly as the ſame high ſtreete leadeth and ſtretcheth ouer the great bridge, and ſo throughout the preachers ſtreate on both ſides of the ſame ſtreetes, to the lane betwixt ſaint Nicholas hoſtyll and the late diſſolued place of the friers preachers, leading towardes Waldon: And alſo the high ſtreete called the high warde ſtreete, from the end of Saint Johns lane ouer againſt the rounde church, directly as the ſame high ſtreete leadeth and ſtretcheth from the ſame corner, vnto the late heremitage of S. Anne, on both the ſides of the ſame ſtreete. The market place of the ſame towne, and all other common ſtreates and lanes within the ſame towne, that nowe be paued, or at anie time heretofore hath beene paued, euerie perſon and perſons as is aboue ſaide, to paue ſuch parte and quantitie of the ſaide waies, ſtreates and lanes, vnto the middes of the ſame waies, ſtreetes, & lanes, and in length as his or their houſes, tenements, groundes and ſoyles, do lye and extend by and againſt the ſaid waies ſtreates and lanes.

Lanes.
Grauell.
Forf.

And furthermore be it enacted, that Jeſus lane, the blacke friers lane, with the waies leading vnto Barnwell, and ſo throughout the ſame towne to Sturbridge bridge, Harleſtone lane, ſaint Gyles lane, to the end of Newnam lane, extending & leading from the bridge againſt the milles, vnto the end of the ſame lane, ouer againſt the Queenes colledge, and the lane leading from ſaint Johns vnto the water ſide, and all other common backe lanes belonging to the ſame towne, that now be not, nor heretofore haue not beene paued with pauing ſtones, and at this daie be verie noious and in great ruine and decaie, ſhall be ſufficiently made, repaired and amended, with grauell and other things, by ſuch owners and poſſeſſioners of houſes, landes, tenementes, gardeins, orchyardes, cotages, curtilages, and other groundes and ſoyles as is aforeſaide, ſet, lying & being in euerie of the ſaide lanes, before the ſaide feaſt of ſaint Peter the ad vincula, commonly called Lammas, aboue written, vpon peine of euerie perſon charged or chargeable, or which ought to paue the ſaid waies, ſtreetes, or lanes by force of this act, to forfeit for euery yard ſquare, not paued before the ſaid feaſt of S. Peter the ad vincula, commonly called Lammas, xii.d. For euerie poole of the ſaid lanes aboue named, not made nor amended with grauell, by the daie & feaſt aboueſaid, to forfeit ii.s. & that all and euerie perſon & perſons, now hauing, or which hereafter ſhall haue anie landes, lands,tenements,gardeins,orchyards,cotages,curtilages,or other grounds or ſoyles, in fee ſimple,fee taile,frankealmoigne,by diuine ſeruice,for terme of life,or otherwiſe,as is aboueſaid, adioyning and lying to and next the ſaid high wayes or high ſtreetes and lanes aboue named or any of them,their heires aſſignes and ſucceſſors,after & from the ſaid feaſt,ſhall yeerely ſupport,make, repaire,and maintaine,all and euery the ſaid pauements ouer againſt his or their houſes,landes, tenementes,gardeines,orchyardes,and other the premiſſes,as is aforeſaid,from time to time,and at all times hereafter,as often and when neede ſhall be,vpon peine to forfeit for euery yard ſquare not ſufficiently paued,amended or repaired,vi d.and for euerie poll of the lanes called Ieſus lane, the blacke friers lane,Harleſtones lane,ſaint Gyles lane, to the ends of Newnam lane, and the lane leading from ſaint Iohns cheine to the water ſide,and all other backe lanes belonging to the ſame towne,not ſufficiently mainteined repaired and kept with grauell xii.d.

Chancellor

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the chauncellor, vicechauncellor, of the vniuerſitie of Cambridge & their ſucceſſors,or his or their deputie or deputies, the Maior and bailifes,or his or their deputie & deputies, and their ſucceſſors, with foure aſſiſtants, as they both thinke meete and conuenient,two of the vniuerſitie , and two of the towne of Cambridge for the time being,ſhall haue at all times full power and authoritie by vertue of this act,twiſe in the yere at Eaſter, and Michaelmas,or within a moneth after the ſaide feaſtes, to make enquiry , and to call afore them twelue men, as well of ſcholer ſeruants, as other inhabitants indifferently choſen of euery warde within the towne of Cambridge, and liberties thereof,and ſhall ſweare them to make preſentment of all ſuch perſon and perſons,that from time to time as neede ſhall require do not paue ſuch their parte and portion of the ſaid wayes,ſtreetes and lanes before ſpecified,ouer againſt their houſes,landes,tenements,groundes,and ſoyles in the ſaide towne, nor amende all the other ſaide landes within the ſaide towne and liberties thereof, with grauell, according to the purport and meaning of this act. And alſo that the chauncellor vicechauncellor, or his or their deputie or deputies, the Maior and bailifes,or his or their deputie or deputies , with foure aſſiſtances with them afore ſpecified within the ſaide vniuerſitie and towne of Cambridge, for the time being,& their ſucceſſors,ſhall haue full power and authoritie,twiſe in the yeere,to ſet ſuch fines and amerciamentes of all and ſingular perſon and perſons,that hereafter be remiſſe and negligent in pauing , amending and repairing the ſaide high wayes, ſtreetes and lanes , or anie of them, according to this act , which be nowe paued and amended,or by force of this act, hereafter ſhall be paued and amended,as ſhall be ſeeme and thought by their diſcretions conuenient and neceſſary. And the ſame fines and amerciaments forfeited and aſſeſſed of ſcholers and ſcholers ſeruants,and euery of them according to the compoſition betwixt the vniuerſitie and the towne, to be gathered by the bedill,and imployed and conuerted to the vſe of the vniuerſitie. And that the chamberlaine of the ſaide towne of Cambridge, or els ſuch an officer, as the Maior then being , ſhall appoint, ſhall leuye and gather ſuch penalties, fines and amerciamentes,forfeited & aſſeſſed of euery burgeſſe and forreiners, for euer within the ſaide towne, or the precinct of the ſame , offending contrarie to this act, by diſtreſſe, or elſe by plaint or action, to be taken or commenced by the ſayde chamberlaine, or elſe ſuch an officer,as the Maior ſhall appoint, before the Maior and bailifes of the ſaide towne: And the money comming of the ſaide penalties, to be employed and conuerted to the vſe of the ſaid towne.

Preſentment.

Maior.

Fines.

Diſtreſſe.

And it is further enacted,that if the ſaid Chauncellor or vicechauncellor for the time being, or the Maior for the time being,of the ſaide vniuerſitie and towne of Cambridge, at anie time at the daies appointed by this act,or within one moneth after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Peter the aduincula commonly called Lammas,for the intent and purpoſe aboueſaide,to be holden & kept within the ſame towne,before the Chauncellor,vicechauncellor,or his or their deputie or deputies,the Maior or his deputie,be negligent and remiſſe to charge by othe or othes,ſuch perſons to find and preſent the ſaide defaultes and negligences of all perſons, offending contrary to the true purport & meaning of this act,then the ſaide Chauncellor or vicechauncellor for the time being, or the Maior for the time being,at the ſaid feaſtes of Eaſter and Michaelmas, or within a moneth after euery of them, ſo being negligent or remiſſe, or els after the ſaide charge giuen, and preſentment made by the ſaide twelue men,they their deputies or aſſignes be remiſſe and negligent in leuying and executing of the ſame,for affection,lucre or parcialitie,& do forbeare to leuie the ſaid amerciaments, fines and penalties, ſo forfeited and founde, aſſeſſed whollie and truely of all perſon and perſons within the ſaide vniuerſitie and towne of Cambridge , ſo offending contrarie to this acte, in forbearing and not doing the ſame, by the ſpace of ſixe weekes after anie one of the ſaide feaſtes, to loſe and forfeit for euerie time ſo negligent C.s.The one halfe to be to the vſe of the kinges highnes,and the other half to the vſe of the kings ſubiects,that wil ſue for the ſame,in any of the kings courtes, by bill,action,information or otherwiſe,wherein no wager of the lawe,eſſoine , or protection,ſhall be for the defendant.

Negligence.

Forf.

And further be it enacted,that no perſon or perſons,exerciſing the handecrafte or occupation of pauing within the ſaide towne,ſhall take aboue i.d.q. for euery yarde ſquare pauing, or els to take for his daies labour vi.d. and finde him ſelfe . And if anie perſon or perſons, vſing and exerciſing the ſaide craft of pauiour within the ſaide towne , doe or hereafter ſhall refuſe or denye to worke for the wages aboue limitted, then he or they ſo refuſing , to incurre the penalties compriſed in the ſtatute of Wincheſter made for artificers and labourers,and in all things to be ordered

Pauiers wages.

and vſed,accoꝛding to the purpoꝛt and true meaning of the ſame.

Pꝛouided alway,and be it alſo enacted,that if anie the inhabitants,oꝛ any other perſon oꝛ perſons, be fermoꝛs oꝛ occuppers of anie of the ſaide houſes, lands, tenements and other groundes, within the ſaid towne,paying the old & auncient cuſtomes to be payde yeerely foꝛ the ſame,within xx.yéeres paſt,be compelled to paue and repaire the ſtreetes and high wayes befoꝛe their houſes,tenements and other groundes and ſoiles,by foꝛce of this act,that then euery ſuch inhabitants,oꝛ other perſon fermoꝛ oꝛ occupper thereof,ſhal defalke,abate and retaine in his own hands,as much of his rent oꝛ ferme due to his leſſour, as he can pꝛoue to haue paide,layde out and expended in & about the ſame pauing and reparations,& the leſſour foꝛ ſo much money as the ſame ſhall amount vnto,to haue none action reentre oꝛ remedy foꝛ none payment of the ſame rent oꝛ ferme, vnleſſe it be otherwiſe agréed betwéene them,vpon the taking of ſuch leaſe by indenture oꝛ otherwiſe. Reteinoꝛ.

An Act concerning the examination of the Canon lawes by xxxii.perſons to be named by the kings maieſtie, during his highnes life.

Cap.16. WHere in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the fourth day of Febꝛuarie, in the ſeuen and twentie yeere of the reigne of our moſt dꝛead ſoueraigne loꝛd king Henry the eight, it was enacted by the kings highnes with the aſſent of the loꝛdes ſpiritual and tempoꝛall, and the commons in the ſame parliament aſſembled, and by the authoꝛitie of the ſame,that the kings maieſtie ſhould haue full power and authoꝛitie, as well afoꝛe and after the diſſolution of the ſaide parliament at his libertie and pleaſure,to name and aſſigne xvi.perſons of the clergie,& xvi.lay perſons of the tempoꝛaltie.And if anie of the ſaid perſons ſo named happened to deceaſe,that then the kings maieſtie ſhould haue power and authoꝛitie,to nominate and aſſigne from time to time,other in their places, to ſupplie the number of the ſaide xxxii.perſons, to viewe, ſearch and examine the canons,conſtitutions, and oꝛdinances pꝛouinciall and ſynodall, mencioned and ſpecified in the ſaide act. And that the ſaide xxxii.perſons, ſo to be nominated and appointed by his maieſtie at all times from thencefoozth foꝛ terme of thrée yéeres next after the diſſolution of the ſaid parliament, ſhould haue power & authoꝛitie to aſſemble themſelues together from time to time,by the kings commaundement,foꝛ the due and perfect execution of the ſaid act,accoꝛding to the intents and true meaning of the ſame,as in the ſaid act plainly appeareth. Since the making of which act diuers vrgent and great cauſes and matters haue occurred and happened, whereby the ſaid nomination and appointment of the ſaide xxxii. perſons by the kinges highnes, haue béene omitted,whereby the ſaid ſearch viewe and examination of the ſaid canons, conſtitutions,oꝛdinances pꝛouinciall and ſynodall,haue not béene had ne made accoꝛding to the tenoꝛ,purpoꝛt and effect of the ſame act.

Wherefoꝛe be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne loꝛde,with the aſſent of the loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛall,and the commons in this pꝛeſent parliament aſſembled,and by authoꝛitie of the ſame,anie act tofoꝛe made to the contrarie notwithſtanding, that the kings maieſtie ſhall from hencefoozth from time to time during his highnes life(which our loꝛde long pꝛeſerue)haue power, authoꝛitie and libertie,to nominate and aſſigne xvi.perſons of the clergie, and xvi. lay perſons of the tempoꝛaltie,to peruſe, ouerſée and examine all manner of cannons, conſtitutions, oꝛdinances pꝛouinciall and ſynodall,and further to ſet in oꝛder and eſtabliſh all ſuch lawes eccleſiaſtical, as ſhall be thought by the kinges maieſtie and them conuenient to be vſed and ſet foozth within his realme and dominions, in all ſpirituall courtes and conuentions. And if after ſuch nomination,anie of the ſaid perſons ſo to be nominated, happen to deceaſe,that then the kings ſaid maieſtie ſhall haue full power and authoꝛitie, to nominate and aſſigne from time to time, as is afoꝛeſaide,other in their places, to ſupply the number of the ſaid xxxii.perſons. And that the ſaid xxxii. perſons ſo to be nominated by his maieſtie as is afoꝛeſaid,at al times from hencefoozth ſhal haue power and authoꝛitie to aſſemble them ſelues together from time to time by the kings commandement, foꝛ the perfecte eſtabliſhment of the ſaide lawes, accoꝛding to the due intent and true meaning of this acte, and of the pꝛouiſions therein, anie acte to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. King. Nomination. Examin. canons. Lawes eccleſ.

And be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaide,that till ſuch time as the kings maieſtie and the ſaide xxxii.perſons haue accompliſhed & executed the effectes and contents afoꝛe reherſed and mentioned,that ſuch canons,conſtitutions,oꝛdinances,ſynodall oꝛ pꝛouinciall oꝛ other eccleſiaſticall lawes oꝛ iuriſdictions ſpirituall,as be yet accuſtomed and vſed here in the church of England,which neceſſarily and conueniently are requiſite to be put in vꝛe & execution foꝛ the time not being repugnant contrariant oꝛ derogatoꝛie to the lawes oꝛ ſtatutes of the realme, noꝛ to the pꝛerogatiues of the regall crowne of the ſame oꝛ anie of them, ſhall be occupyed exerciſed & put in vꝛe foꝛ the time within this oꝛ anie other the kings maieſties dominions. And that the miniſters and due executoꝛs of them, ſhall not incurre anie dammage oꝛ danger foꝛ the due exerciſing of the foꝛeſaid lawes,ſo that by no colour oꝛ pꝛetence of them oꝛ anie of them, the miniſter put in vꝛe anie thing pꝛeiudiciall oꝛ in contrarie of the regall power oꝛ lawes of the realme, anie thing whatſoeuer to the contrarie of this pꝛeſent act notwithſtanding.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that ſuch lawes and oꝛdinances eccleſiaſticall,as ſhall be deuiſed and made by the kinges maieſtie and xxxii. perſons afoꝛe mencioned by vertue of this pꝛeſent act, ſhal after they be made eſtabliſhed and declared by the kings maieſties

pꝛoclaproclamation vnder his highnes great ſeale, be onelie taken, reputed and vſed, for the kings lawes eccleſiaſticall of this realme, anie acte to the contrarie of this ſtatute notwithſtanding.

Proclamation.

An acte for the preſeruation of woods.

Cap.17.

The king our ſoueraigne lord, perceiuing & right well knowing the great decaie of timber and woods vniuerſallie within this his realme of England, to be ſuch, that vnleſſe ſpéedie remedie in that behalfe be prouided, there is great and manifeſt likelihode of ſcarcitie and lacke, aſwell of timber for building, making, repairing, and maintaining of houſes and ſhips, as alſo for fewell and fierwood, for the neceſſarie reliefe of the whole communaltie of this his ſaide realme, therefore be it ordained and enacted by his highnes, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that in and vpon all and ſinguler ſeuerall woods, commonlie called copies, woods, or vnderwoods, which from or after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, which ſhall be in the yéere of our lorde God one thouſand fiue hundred fortie and foure, ſhall be felled at fourtéene yéeres growing or vnder, there ſhall be left ſtanding and vnfelled, for euerie acre of wood that ſhall be felled within the ſaide copies, twelue ſtandilles or ſtorers of oke, and if there be not ſo manie ſtandilles or ſtorers of oke, that then there ſhall be left ſo manie other kind, that is to ſay, of Elme, Aſhe, Aſpe, or Beche, as ſhall make vp the ſaid number of xii. ſtandilles or ſtorers, likelie to proue and to be timber trées, the ſame ſtandils or ſtorers, to be of ſuch ſtandils, or ſtorers as haue bene left there ſtanding at anie the felling of yͤ ſame copies, woods, or vnder woods in time paſt. And in caſe there be no ſuch ſtandilles or ſtorers there ſtanding, which were there left at the laſt felling of the ſame copies or vnderwoods, then the ſame ſtandils or ſtorers there to be left, ſhall be left at this now next felling of the ſaid copies, woods, or vnderwoods, of ſuch moſt likelieſt okes: and if there be not ſufficient of okes, then of the moſt likelieſt elmes, aſhe, aſpe, or beche, to proue and to be timber trées, as ſhall growe within anie ſuch ſeuerall woods copies or vnderwoods, and that the ſame ſtandilles or ſtorers ſo left, ſhall be preſerued and not felled or cutte downe, till they and euerie of them ſhall be of ten inches ſquare within thrée foote of the ground, vpon paine that euerie owner of euerie ſuch ſtandilles and ſtorers, hauing an eſtate of inheritance, or an eſtate for terme of life of fréehold or by copie of courte role, or for yéers in the ground or ſoile, where the ſame ſtandills or ſtorers ſhall grow, cauſing or commaunding anie ſuch copies, woods, or vnderwoods, to be felled or cut downe, and not leauing the ſaid ſtandilles or ſtorers there ſtanding in forme aforeſaide, to loſe and forfeite for euerie ſtandill and ſtorer ſo not left ſtanding in the ſaid copies, woods, or vnderwoods iii. s. iiii. d. And vpon paine that euerie owner, as is aforeſaid, of anie ſuch copies, woods, or vnderwoods, cauſing or commaunding anie of the ſaid ſtandilles or ſtorers ſo left, as is aboue ſaid, to be cut downe contrarie to the forme of this acte, to forfeite and loſe for euerie of the ſaid ſtandilles or ſtorers, which ſhall be cut downe, thrée ſhillings and foure pence, the one halfe of which ſaide forfeiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe to be to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie courte of recorde, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in the which action, bill, plaint, and information, no protection, wager of lawe, nor eſſoine, ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Copies woods.

Standilles

Ten inches

Forf.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that all and ſingular copies and vnderwoods, which after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, ſhall happen to be felled or cut downe, at the age of xiiii. yéeres groweth or vnder, and not being aboue the ſaid age, from and after the twentie day of Aprill, next after the felling thereof, during the terme of foure yéeres then next enſuing, ſhall be ſufficientlie encloſed, or the ſpringes thereof otherwiſe ſaued and preſerued from deſtruction by anie maner of cattell or beaſtes by him or them, which then ſhall haue lawfull intereſt and poſſeſſion in the ſaid woods, copies, or vnderwoods, as is aforeſaid, vpon paine of euerie perſon or perſons ſo bounden, to encloſe, fence, ſaue or preſerue, the ſaide coppies or vnderwoods, to forfeite and loſe for euerie roode thereof ſo not encloſed, fenced, ſaued, or preſerued, during the ſaide foure yéeres iii. s. iiii. d. for euerie moneth that the ſame copies or vnderwoods, ſhall happen to lie or be vncloſed, not fenced, ſaued, or preſerued, as is afore ſaid. And that all and ſinguler copies or vnderwoods, which after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, ſhall happen to be felled or cut downe, being aboue the age of fourtéene yéeres growth, and not aboue the age of foure and twentie yéeres growth, from the twentie day of Aprill next after the felling or cutting downe thereof, during the terme of ſixe yéeres next enſuing the ſame twentie day of Aprill, ſhall be ſufficientlie incloſed, or the ſprings thereof otherwiſe ſaued and preſerued from the diſtruction thereof by anie maner of cattell or beaſtes, by and at the coſtes of ſuch, which then ſhall haue lawfull intereſt and poſſeſſion in the ſaid woods or copies, as is aforeſaide, vpon paine of euerie perſon or perſons ſo bounden to encloſe, fence, ſaue, or preſerue the ſaide copies or vnderwoods, as is aforeſaide, to forfeite and loſe for euerie rood, ſo not encloſed, fenced, ſaued, or preſerued, during the ſaid ſixe yéeres, thrée ſhillings foure pence, for euerie moneth that the ſame copies or vnderwoods ſhall happen to lie or be vncloſed, and not fenced, ſaued, or preſerued as is aforeſaid.

Incloſure.

Forf.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, ſhall conuert or turne into paſture or tillage, anie ſuch co-

Paſture. Tillage.

pies or vnderwoods containing in quantitie two acres or aboue, which now be wood or vnderwood, and put or reſerued to the vſe or encreaſe of wood or vnderwood, and being two furlongs diſtant from the houſe of the owner thereof, or from the houſe whereunto the ſaid wood doth lie, appertaine or belong, vpon paine to forfeite and loſe for euerie acre of wood, ſo to be conuerted or turned from wood into paſture or tillage fortie ſhillings.

Prouided alway, that this acte ſhall not extend to anie copies, woods, or vnderderwoods, deſtroied or turned into tillage or paſture, within twentie yéeres laſt paſt, although the more parte or anie parte or parcell thereof be now ouergrowen with buſhes or vnderwood.

Great trées.
Standils.
Encloſure.
Forf.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike & corporate, which haue or hereafter ſhall haue anie ſeuerall woods or copies growing and ſet with great trées being aboue the age of xxiiii. yéeres groweth, ſhall at the felling or wéeding thereof, leaue ſtanding within the precinct of the ſaid wood and copies, for euerie acre ſo felled xii. trées of oke of the ſame ſuch great trées, if there be ſo manie trées of oke there to be left, and for lacke of okes, then to leaue for euerie acre ſo felled, as manie other trées of elme, aſhe, béeche, or aſpe as ſhall make the full number of xii. of ſuch as ſhall be there then growing, the ſame trees there ſo left to ſtand continue and to be preſerued by ſuch owner or owners as is aboueſaid, during the ſpace of xx. yeeres next after ſuch felling of the ſame woods. And alſo ſhall from the xx. day of Aprill next after the felling thereof, during the terme of vii. yéeres then next folowing, ſufficientlie encloſe them, or the ſprings thereof otherwiſe ſaue & preſerue from the deſtruction thereof by anie maner of cattell or beaſtes, vpon paine that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, or bodies politike or corporate, being owners of the ſaid great woods, as is aforeſaid, to forfeite & looſe for euerrie ſuch great trée of the ſaid number lacking, & not left ſo ſtanding in the ſaid wood as is aboueſaid vi. s. viii. d. and vpon paine that euerie owner of the ground or ſoile, whereupon ſuch great trées as is aforeſaid, ſhall be left ſtanding or growing, cauſing or commaunding anie of the ſaid great trées, there ſo left ſtanding as is aforeſaid, to be cut downe contrarie to the forme of this acte, to forfeite and looſe for euerie of the ſame great trees ſo left, which ſhall be ſo cut downe as is aforeſaid vi. s. viii. d. And vpon paine alſo to looſe and forfeite for euerie rode of ſuch great wood, ſo not encloſed, fenced, ſaued, or preſerued, during the ſaid ſpace of vii. yéeres, for euerie moneth thrée ſhillings foure pence.

Building.

Prouided alway, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie owner or owners of anie of the ſaid copies, woods, vnderwoods, ſtandils, or ſtorers, great woods and trees afore rehearſed, to fell, cut downe, and take anie of the ſame for building, repairing, encloſing and maintaining of houſes, orchards and gardens, and euerie of them, and for paling, railing, or encloſing of parkes, foreſtes, chaſes or other grounds, and for making, or repairing, of water workes, dampes, bridges, ſludgates, making, repairing, or amending of ſhips and all other veſſels, and for all other thinges concerning their owne vſes or affaires, in ſuch like maner and forme as he or they ſhould or might lawfullie haue done before the making of this acte, anie thing in this preſent acte before mentioned to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Comon.
Fourth part.
Tenantes.
Iuſtices of peace.
Commoners.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons, which after the ſaide feaſt of ſaint Michaell, ſhall haue anie woods, or vnderwoods, wherein anie other perſon or perſons iuſtlie hath or haue vſed time out of mans remembance, to haue common of paſture, to fell or cut downe ÿ ſaid woods & vnderwoods, there gowing or being, or that ſhall grow or be in anie ſuch woods or vnderwoods, except it be to his owne vſe & occupation, vntill ſuch time as the fourth part of ſuch woods vnderwoods or grounds, where the ſaid woods now growe, or as much as the fourth part of the ſaide ground or ſoile, whereupon ſuch wood is or ſhalbe and growing, ſhall amount vnto, ſhall be by the lord & owner for that time being, of the ſaid ground or ſoile, deuided, ſet out, meted, bounded, fenced and encloſed in maner & forme as by this acte hereafter ſhall be declared, ordained and prouided, that is to ſay, the ſaid lord that then ſhall be owner of the ſaid ground or ſoile, ſhall call together the tenants & inhabitants being commoners in the ſaid ground or ſoile or the more parte of them, and vpon the aſſemble or méeting of the ſaid lord tenants and inhabitants or the more part of them, the ſaid lord owner, by the aſſent conſent and agréement of the ſaid tenants and inhabitantes, or of the more parte of them, ſhall ſeuer, deuide, ſet out, méete, and bound the fourth part of the ſaide woods & vnderwoods, or ſo much thereof as ſhall amount to the full fourth part thereof. And if the ſaide lord and the ſaide tenantes and inhabitants, or the more part of them, can not, will not, or doo not aſſent, conſent, and agree, for, or vpon the ſeuering, deuiding, ſetting out, méeting, and bounding of the ſaid fourth part of the ſaide woods and vnderwoods, nor of as much thereof, as ſhall amount to the full fourth parte thereof, that then two iuſtices of the peace, not being of the kin, aliance, counſaile, or fée, of or to the ſaide lord or owner, being thereunto appointed by the more number of the iuſtices of the peace of the ſhire, where the ſaid ground or ſoile lieth in their open quarter ſeſſions, vpon requeſt & ſuite made vnto them by the lord or owner, or by his or their lawfull deputie or deputies of the ſaide woods vnderwoods, groundes or ſoile ſhall haue full power and auctoritie to call before them, vpon ſuch paines and penalties, as the ſaid iuſtices ſhall limit and appoint, ſuch xii. of the ſaid commoners and inhabitantes, nigh vnto the ſame woods or vnderwoods, as by the diſcretion of the ſaid two iuſtices ſhall be thought méete and conuenient. And vpon or after the appearance of the ſame lordes, owners, commoners, and inhabitantes, or the more parte of them, the ſame iuſtices ſhall open and declare vnto the ſame lord, owner, commoners and inhabitantes, the cauſe of their aſſemble and appearance: and that done, ſhall by the aduiſe & aſſent of the ſaid lord, owners, commoners and inhabitants, or their lawfull deputie or deputies, or of the more parte of them, effectuallie procéede to the ſeuering, deuiding, meting, and bounding of the ſaid fourth parte of the ſaid woods and vnderwoods, or of ſo much thereof, as ſhall amount to the fourth parte thereof. And if the ſame iuſtices, owners, commoners and inhabitants, or the more parte of them, can not or will not agrée vpon the diuiſion bounding or ſetting out of the ſaid fourth parte thereof, as is aforeſaide: that then the ſaide iuſtices ſhall haue full power and auctoritie by this acte, to ſeuer, deuide and ſet out by mete and bound, the fourth parte of the ſaide woods and vnderwoods, or ſo much thereof vnder the ſame fourth parte of the ſaid woods and vnderwoods, as ſhall by the diſcretions and wiſedomes of the ſaide iuſtices, be thought neceſſarie and requiſite to limit and ſet out: And within the moneth next after ſuch ſeuerance and ſetting forth thereof, the owner or owners of the ſame woods or vnderwoods, in forme afore declared, ſhall ſufficientlie incloſe the ſame parte of the ſaide ground or ſoile, ſo ſet forth as is aforeſaid, and after ſuch incloſure made, the ſaid owner of the ſaid woods or vnderwoods, may at his libertie and pleaſure, fell, cut downe, and take the ſaid woods and vnderwoods, being or that ſhall be in or vpon the ſaid copies, woods, vnderwoods, ground or ſoile ſo ſet forth, or anie parte thereof.

Deuiſion.

Incloſe.

Prouided alway and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall be left ſtanding and vnfelled in and vpon the ſaid parte of euerie the ſame woods or vnderwoods, ground or ſoile, ſo ſeuered, bounded and ſet out diſtinctlie in maner and forme as is aforeſaid, at euerie felling thereof, ſuch and like number of ſtandils or ſtorers of yong okes or other yong trées of elme, aſh, aſpe, or béeche, if it be copies or vnderwoods, which ſhall be ſo filled or cut downe. And if the woods, that ſhall be felled, ſhall be great trées, or great woods, then ſuch number ſhall be left ſtanding of great trées, in or vpon the ſaide parte to all intentes conſtructions and purpoſes, and vpon like and the ſame penalties as is before limited and appointed for not leuing reſeruing and preſeruing of ſtandils and ſtorers aboue appointed to be left ſtanding in ſeuerall woods & grounds. And that the ſaid parte or parcell ſo ſeuered, bounden and ſet out in maner and forme aforeſaid, after euerie felling or cutting downe of the copies, woods or vnderwoods for the time being in or vpon the ſame, by the auctoritie of this acte, ſhall be ſufficientlie encloſed and fenced, and the encloſure thereof ſufficientlie and continuallie kept, made, repaired, preſerued, and mainteined by the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres next after euerie felling thereof, in like maner and forme to all intentes and purpoſes, and vpon the ſame and like paines and penalties as is before limited, rehearſed and appointed, for the not cloſing or fenſing, and for the not kéeping, maintaining, repairing and preſeruing of the ſaid ſeuerall copies vnderwoods and woods. And alſo that the ſtandils, ſtorers and great trées limited & appointed to be left ſtanding in, or vpon the ſaide parte, ſhall be there left ſtanding, preſerued and not cut downe in ſuch like maner and forme, and by all ſuch time, and vpon ſuch like penalties to all intentes and purpoſes, as is afore limited, appointed, and declared for the preſeruation and not felling of the ſaid ſtandils, ſtorers, and great trées limited and appointed to be left in, and vpon the ſaide ſeuerall copies, vnderwoods and woods. And that after the ſaide felling of the ſaide copies, vnderwoods and woods, ſtanding growing, or being, or that ſhall ſtand, grow, or be in anie ſuch parte of anie the ſaide woods, groundes or places as is before declared, no beaſtes or cattell, during the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres next after the felling of the ſame woods ſhall willinglie, by anie perſon or perſons, be put in, or ſhall be ſuffered to féed or to continue in anie parcell of anie ſuch parte ſo ſet forth as is aforeſaide during the ſaid terme of ſeuen yéeres next after the felling thereof, vpon paine of forfeiture & penaltie of foure pence for the putting in of euerie beaſt, or wilfull ſuffering of euerie beaſt or cattell to be put into anie of the ſaide ſeuerall copies, vnderwoods or woods.

Standils.

Seuen yéeres.

And if it ſhall happen anie perſon or perſons being owner or owners of anie ſuch woods, vnderwoods or copies, ſet, lieng, and being in anie waſte ground as is aforeſaid to cut downe anie trées or vnderwoods, contrarie to the forme aforeſaid: that then euerie perſon or perſons, owner or owners, ſo offending contrarie to this acte, ſhall looſe and forfeite for euerie trée ſo cut downe ſixe ſhillings eight pence, the one halfe of all the ſaide forfeitures to be to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other moitie to ſuch perſon that will ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information in anie of the kings courtes of recorde, in which ſuite no protection, wager of law, or eſſoine ſhall be allowed nor admitted.

Waſte ground.

Prouided alway and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that for aſmuch as the ſaide tenauntes, commoners and inhabitantes, ſhall be by auctoritie of this acte excluded of their commune in the ſaid parte ſo to be ſeuered and ſet forth as is aforeſaide, by all the ſaid ſpace and terme of ſeuen yéeres next after the felling or cutting downe of the ſaid copies, woods and vnderwoods, that ſhall grow in or vpon the ſame part from time to time, that in recompence thereof the ſame commoners tenauntes and inhabitantes ſhall & may vſe, take, and haue their commune for their cattell, within the reſidue of the ſaid woods, vnderwoods, ground and ſoile, not being incloſed, in maner and forme as if this acte had neuer bene had ne made. And that the lord being owner of the ſaide ground or ſoile, ſhall be by the auctoritie of this acte excluded and forcloſed, to put or haue anie cattell or beaſtes in or vpon the ſame reſidue, or to take anie profite of the paſture in or vpon the ſaid reſidue, during and by all the ſaid terme & time of vii. yéeres next after the felling or

Common.

cutting downe of the ſaide copies, woods, or vnderwoods, being or growing, or that ſhall be, or growe in or vpon the ſaid parte, which ſhall be ſo ſeuered, deuided, ſet out, bounded and incloſed, as is aforeſaid. And that from and after the ſaide ſeuen yéeres expired and ended, vntill the next felling or cutting downe of the ſaid copies, woods or vnderwoods, being vpon the ſaid parte, being ſo ſeuered and deuided as is aforeſaid, aſwell the ſame parte as the ſaid reſidue of the ſaid ground and ſoile, ſhall lie and be vſed in common, and the paſture and other profites thereof, ſhall and may be vſed and taken, aſwell by the lord being owner of the ſaid ground or ſoile, as by the ſaid tenants, commoners and inhabitants, in like maner, forme and condition, as it ſhould or ought to haue bene before the making of this acte, and as if this acte had neuer bene had or made: anie thing in this acte contained to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Incloſure. Prouided alſo that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons to fell and to encloſe all their copies woods and vnder woods in anie waſte groundes, which before the making of this act haue bene vſed to be encloſed preſerued and kept for the maintenance of wood and vnderwood, anie thing in this acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And whereas peraduenture the lord or owners of the foreſaid woods and vnderwoods, after that they haue encloſed and fenſed the fourth parte thereof, or aſmuch of the ſame as ſhall be to them limited and aſſigned by the ſaide iuſtices of peace or commoners, will not, nor doo not fell the ſame woods and vnderwoods ſo encloſed or to be encloſed, but ſuffer the ſame to ſtand and grow, whereby the comoners, who ought to haue their commune of paſture within the ſame parte ſo encloſed, ſhall loſe and be put from their ſaide commune therein: Be it therefore enacted by the autoritie aforeſaid, that if the ſame parte of wood and vnderwood ſo encloſed, be not felled within foure monethes next after the encloſing thereof: that then and ſo long as the ſame woods ſhall not be felled, it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaide commoners, to put their cattell into the ſame wood and ground ſo encloſed, and that the owner thereof ſhall leaue open conuenient places, within the ſame encloſure, whereby the commoners beaſtes may haue acceſſe and come into the ſame wood ſo encloſed, and there to paſture and féede, as long as the ſame wood ſhall ſtand and be vnfelled, anie thing contained in this acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Felling.

Prouided alway and be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaide, that this acte ne anie thing therein contained or expreſſed, extend or be preiudiciall to anie of the lordes or owners of the woods, vnderwoods or woodlands, growing or being within anie of the townes pariſhes or places commonlie called or knowen to be within the welds of the counties of Kent, Surreie, and Suſſex, or of anie of them, other then to onelie the common woods growing and being within anie of the ſaid welds, of the ſaid counties of Kent, Surreie, and Suſſex: anie thing in this preſent acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Weldes.

Prouided alwaies that this preſent acte or anie thing therein contained, ſhall not extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull, or extend to charge anie perſon or perſons, which before the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, in the xxxiiii. yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lorde king Henrie the eight, haue bargained and bought woods or great trées, growing in anie the ſame woods, for or concerning the felling or cutting downe of the ſame woods or trées, or not leuing of anie ſtandils or ſtorers of and in the ſame, according to the tenour of this preſent acte, anie thing penaltie or forfeiture in this preſent acte contained to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Prouided alway, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that this acte or anie thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to charge anie perſon or perſons, with anie penaltie or penalties contained in this preſent acte, for or concerning anie timber trées, growing within two miles of the ſea, in the countie of Cornewall, or anie other timber trées within the realme, being ſeare and dead in the tops, or anie timber trees to be taken by vertue of the kings highnes commiſſion within the realme, or for or concerning anie offence doone contrarie to the tenour of this acte: vnleſſe the ſame perſon or perſons offending this acte, be ſued for the ſame within one yéere next after the ſame offence committed or doone: anie thing in this acte contained to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Timbre-trées.

Hedgebrekers. Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted by the ſaide auctoritie, that if anie perſon or perſons doo breake or deſtroy anie ſeuerall fences or hedges, made or to be made for the ſauing of the ſame woods, vnderwoods, groundes, or ſoiles, that euerie perſon ſo offending ſhall forfeite and looſe for euerie ſuch offence ten ſhillings.

Swine. And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons ſuffer his ſwine, being of the age of ten wéekes or aboue, during ſuch yéeres as the ſaide woods be appointed and ordained by this acte to be encloſed, at anie time after the firſt day of Auguſt next comming, to go or run in anie common or ſeuerall ground or woods, vnleſſe the ſame ſwine be ſufficientlie ringed or pegged: that then the owner or owners of euerie ſuch ſwine ſhall forfeite & loſe for euerie ſuch his ſwine, that ſhall ſo go or run in anie the ſaid groundes, woods, or vnderwoods, & not being ſufficientlie ringed or pegged as is aforeſaid, from & after the ſaide firſt day of Auguſt next comming iiii. d. the one halfe of all and euerie the ſaid forfeiture, if it be in anie of the kings woods or groundes, to be to his highnes, and the other to the finder thereof. And if it be within any other perſon or perſons ſaid groundes, woods or vnderwoods, then the one halfe of all & euerie the ſame forfeitures to be to yͤ owners of yͤ ſoile, & the other parte thereof to be to him that will ſue for yͤ ſame by bill, plaint, action, information, or otherwiſe in anie court of record, wherein no wager of lawe, eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed nor admitted.

Parkes. Prouided alway, that where anie woods or vnderwoods, ſhall after the ſaide feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, be felled or cut downe in anie parke or grounde incloſed, wherein anie déere ſhall be then kept, that the owner or owners, poſſeſſioner or poſſeſſioners of ſuch parke and parkes or groundes incloſed for déere, to be chargeable for the incloſure and preſeruation of the ſame, as is afore ſaid, but onelie for the ſpace of foure yéeres after anie ſuch time of felling or cutting downe of the ſame copies, woods or vnderwoods, and not aboue: anie thing contained in this acte to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that if the incloſure or incloſures of anie of the ſaid copies, woods, vnderwoods or groundes, happen to be broken or pulled downe by anie perſon or perſons againſt the wils and mindes of the owner or owners, poſſeſſioner or poſſeſſioners of the ſame woods or vnderwoods, whereby cattell or beaſtes eſcape into the ſame woods, groundes, or vnderwoods, and diſtroy or hurt the ſpring thereof, or if the ſame woods, groundes, or vnderwoods be by anie meanes deſtroied, hurted, or hindered by anie maner of perſon or perſons, or by the cattell or beaſtes of anie perſon or perſons without the aſſentes, mindes, and willes of ſuch owner or owners, poſſeſſour or poſſeſſours: that then and in euerie ſuch caſe the ſaide penalties contained in this acte, to be extended vpon the ſame perſon or perſons, in or by whoſe default the ſame ſpring, wood, or vnderwood ſhall be ſo deſtroied, hurted or hindered, and not vpon the owner or owners poſſeſſour or poſſours of the ſaide woods, groundes, or vnderwoodes, anie thing contained in this acte to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that it ſhall and may be lawfull to euerie owner and owners, poſſeſſour and poſſeſſours, their fermours and aſſignes of all and ſingular the ſaid woods, vnderwoods, groundes, and copies, after ſuch time as the ſame woods, vnderwoods, groundes, and copies, haue bene fenſed and incloſed, or the ſpring thereof otherwiſe preſerued by the ſpace of two yéeres next after the felling thereof, to put coltes and calues, being vnder the age of one yéere, into the ſaid woods, vnderwoods, groundes and copies, anie thing contained in this acte to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Coltes. Calues.

And this preſent acte and actes to endure onlie by the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres next after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell: and from thence vntill the end of the next parliament.

An acte concerning the kings generall pardon.

Chap.18

The kings moſt roiall maieſtie, prouidentlie conſidering, that albeit his highnes of his moſt excellent pitie benignitie and mercie, manifold times heretofore mercifullie and liberallie hath graunted his moſt frée and generall pardon to all and ſinguler his ſubiectes, by the which his maieſtie hath remitted and releaſed innumerable and ineſtimable ſubſtance and profites, which he mought haue lawfullie had & taken by the lawes & cuſtomes of this his realme, truſting by his often remiſſion pardon and mercie miniſtred to his ſubiectes, to allure offendours from vice to vertue, and that they would put their diligent deuoirs, to amend and reforme their abuſes: yet neuertheleſſe his louing and obedient ſubiectes, ſithens his laſt moſt gratious and liberall pardon to them graunted, haue incurred into innumerable penalties loſſes forfeitures and damages, whereof none or few of them are able to make full recompence or condigne ſatiſfaction to his highneſſe, if his maieſtie ſhoulde procéede againſt them by due courſe of his lawes, truſting that now from henceforth they will eftesſoones amend and beware the incurring of the foreſaide dangers and perils, ſéeing they haue had ſo manie admonitions and gentle warnings, and perceiuing alſo the great zeale and affection, which his louing ſubiectes beare vnto him and his dignitie royall, as by manie waies in this preſent parliament they haue declared and ſhewed. In conſideration whereof, and truſting as afore, the kings highnes to ſhew vnto his louing ſubiectes, that he both can and will conſider when he is both kindelie and louinglie handled of them, vpon his méere motion, and to declare alſo his tender loue and affection, which he beareth vnto his nobilitie and ſubiectes, according to his accuſtomable goodnes, is contented and pleaſed at this time to extend his pitie mercie and benignitie to all and ſinguler his ſubiectes of this his realme of England, Wales, the iſles of Jernſeie and Garnſeie Berwike and Caleis and the marches of the ſame, by way of his frée pardon and remiſſion, as hereafter foloweth, rather coueting their amendmentes by gentle and mercifull meanes, than to be enriched by their euill déedes and offences. And for that his ſaid frée pardon to be had taken and enioied to and by them and euerie of them, by vertue of this preſent acte, his grace is fullie and reſolutelie contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, in maner and forme following, that is to ſay: That all and euerie of his ſaid ſubiectes aſwell ſpirituall as temporall of this his realme of England, Wales, the ſaide iſles of Jernſeie and Garnſeie, Berwike and Caleis and the marches of the ſame, the heires ſucceſſours executours and adminiſtratours of them and euerie of them, and all and ſinguler bodies in anie maner of wiſe corporate, cities, boroughes, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, lathes, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, and tithinges and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſour and ſucceſſours of euerie of them, ſhall be by auctoritie of this preſent parliament acquited, pardoned, releaſed, and diſcharged againſt the kings highnes,

nes, his heires, ſucceſſours, executours, and euerie of them, of all maner treaſons, felonies, robberies, offences, contemptes, treſpaſſes, wronges, diſceites, miſdemeanours, forfeitures, penalties and profites, ſummes of moneie, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generallie of all other thinges, cauſes, quarels, ſuites, iudgements and executions, in this preſent acte hereafter not excepted nor forpriſed, which may be or can be by his highnes in anie wiſe or by anie meane pardoned before, & vnto the xiiii. day of Ianuarie, in the xxxv. yéere of his moſt gratious reigne, to euerie or anie of his ſaid ſubiectes, bodies corporate, cities, boroughes, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, lathes, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages and tithinges or anie of them.

And alſo the kings highneſſe is contented, that it be enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that his ſaid frée pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in the lawe to euerie of his ſaid ſubiectes, bodies corporate and other before rehearſed, and to euerie of them, by the ſaid generall words before rehearſed, in and againſt all thinges which be not hereafter in this preſent acte excepted, as the ſame pardon ſhould haue bene of all offences, contemptes, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſuites, quarels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other thinges not hereafter excepted, had bene particularlie, ſingularlie, ſpeciallie, and plainelie, named, rehearſed, and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe wordes and names in their kindes, natures and qualities by wordes and termes therevnto requiſite, to haue bene put and expreſſed in this preſent acte of frée pardon, and that his ſaide ſubiectes, nor anie of them or the heires executours and adminiſtratours of anie of them, nor anie of the ſaid bodies corporate, and others before named or anie of them, be or ſhall be ſued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodies, goods, lands, or cattels, for anie maner matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanour, forfeiture, treſpas, offence, or anie other thing ſuffred doone or committed before the ſaid xiiii. day of Ianuarie, againſt his highneſſe, his crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawe or ſtatutes, but onelie for ſuch matters, cauſes, and offences, as be plainelie rehearſed in the exceptions in this preſent acte hereafter mentioned, and for none other, anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtomes, vſes, or preſident hereafter had made, or vſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Alſo the kings highnes of his bounteous liberalitie, by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, graunteth and fréelie giueth to euerie of his ſaid ſubiectes and to euerie of the ſaid bodies corporate and other before rehearſed and to euerie of them, all ſuch forfeitures and ſummes of moneie by anie of them forfeited, which to his highnes doo or ſhould belong or appertaine by reaſon of any offence, contempt, treſpas, miſdemeanour, matter, cauſe, or quarell, ſuffered, doone or committed by them or anie of them, before the ſaid xiiii. day of Ianuarie, which be not hereafter plainelie forpriſed or excepted in this preſent acte. And all and euerie the kings ſaid ſubiectes, and all and ſinguler bodies corporat and other before rehearſed, may by him or them ſelues, or his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their atturneie or atturneis, according to the lawes of this realme, pleade and miniſter this preſent acte of frée pardon, for his or their diſcharge of and for euerie thing that is by vertue of this preſent acte pardoned, diſcharged, giuen or graunted, without any fée or other thing in any wiſe paieng to any perſon or perſons for writing or entrée of the iudgement or other cauſe concerning ſuch plea, writing or entre, but onelie xii. d. to be paied to the officer or clarke that ſhall enter the plea, matter or iudgement, for the parties diſcharge in that behalfe: anie ſtatute or vſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore the kings highnes is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that this his ſaid frée pardon, by the generall wordes before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed déemed, and iudged, allowed and taken in all maner courtes of his, and elſewhere, in all and ſinguler clauſes wordes and ſentences mentioned and rehearſed in this ſaid frée pardon, moſt beneficiallie and auailablie to all and ſinguler his ſaid ſubiectes, bodies corporate and others before rehearſed, and to euerie of them, and moſt ſtronglie in barre and diſcharge againſt his highnes his heires, ſucceſſours and executours, in euerie thing without anie obſtacle, ambiguitie, chalenge or other delay whatſoeuer it ſhall be, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alleged by the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heires, ſucceſſours, or executours, or by his, or anie of their generall attourneie or attourneis, or by anie perſon or perſons, for his highnes or anie of his heires, ſucceſſours, or executours.

And furthermore it is enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that if anie officer or clarke of anie of his highnes courtes, commonlie called the kings bench, chauncerie, and common place, or of his eſchequer, or anie other officer or clarke of any other of his courtes, within this realme, at any time after the firſt day of May next comming, which ſhalbe in the yéere of our lorde God M. D. xliiii. make out or write out anie maner writs or other proceſſe, or anie extretes, ſommons or other precepts, whereby any of the ſaid ſubiectes, or anie of the ſaid bodies corporate, or other before rehearſed, or anie of them ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtrained, ſommoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted or gréeued in his or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods, or cattels or in anie of them, for or becauſe of anie maner thing pardoned or diſcharged, by vertue of this acte of frée pardon. Then he ſo offending, and thereof lawfullie condemned, ſhall yéeld and paie for recompence thereof to the partie ſo gréeued or offended, treble damages, accounted as parcels of theſe damages all coſtes of the ſuite: And neuertheleſſe all and ſinguler ſuch writs, proces, extretes and precepts, ſo to be made for or vpon, anie maner thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent acte of frée pardon, ſhall be vtterlie voide and of none effecte.

Except and alwaies forpriſed out of this generall frée pardon, all and all maner of hereſies and erronious opinions, and all maner of ſuch high treaſons committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons, by anie ouert déed writing or printing, onelie againſt the kings and the quéenes moſt roiall perſons, or either of them, the heires and ſucceſſours of his maieſtie or anie of them, and all inſurrections, rebellions, conſpiracies and confederacies, traitorouſlie had committed, deuiſed or doone by anie perſon or perſons againſt the kings perſon or this his realme. And alſo excepted all treaſons committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons by colour of anie pretence to the intent to depriue the kings maieſtie of his title of ſupreme hed of the church of England and Ireland, or of anie of them. And alſo excepted all maner of treaſons committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons in the parties beyond the ſea, or in anie other place out of the kings dominions, and all ſuites puniſhmentes, executions, paines of death forfeitures and penalties, for or by reaſon or occaſion of anie of the hereſies or treaſons afore excepted. And alſo excepted and forpriſed out of the ſaid pardon, all offences and contemptes committed and doone by anie perſon or perſons againſt the ſtatute or ſtatutes of prouiſion and premunire, or againſt anie of the ſame ſtatutes, and all forfeitures, profites, and titles that may growe or come to the kings highnes by reaſon of the ſame. And alſo excepted all prepenſed and voluntarie murders, all kindes of voluntarie and wilfull poyſoning of anie perſon or perſons, and all offences concerning the abhominable vice of buggerie. And all and ſingler burgularies of houſes and churches, and all robberies of goods in churches or church. All robberies doone vpon or to mens perſons, all rapes and carnall rauiſhments of women, all wilfull and fellonious burning of houſes, all wilfull eſcapes, aſwell of heretikes traitours and felons, as of clarkes atteinted. And alſo excepted all fellonies and robberies againſt the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, of fellonious taking or ſtealing of anie moneie, goods or cattels aboue the value of fortie ſhillings. And alſo excepted all and ſinguler acceſſaries of or to the ſaid offences before excepted, and to euerie of them or anie of them. And alſo excepted all atteinders and outlaries of hereſies, treaſons, murders, robberies and burgularies, and alſo of felonies aboue the ſumme of fortie ſhillings promulged or had againſt anie perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted all offences committed or doone by anie coniuration nigramancie witchcraftes ſorcerie or inchauntment, contrarie to the forme of anie the ſtatutes in that caſe prouided: And all offences doone by digging downe or caſting downe of anie croſſe or croſſes. And alſo excepted all maner of propheſieng vpon declaration of names, armes badges or other things contrarie to the ſtatute in that caſe prouided. And alſo excepted all riots, routes, & vnlawfull aſſemblies committed or doone aboue ẏ number of xx. perſons. And alſo excepted all maner of alienations & giftes into mortmaine, or to the vſe of anie maner of mortmaine, without ẏ kings licence. And all maner of taking the iſſues, rentes, reuenues, and profites of anie lands tenements or hereditaments, of anie traitour, murderer, felon, clarke or clarkes atteinted, perſons outlawed, & fugitiues, or of anie of them. And alſo excepted all treaſure trone, and all intruſions had, made or doone in anie manours, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments. And alſo excepted all waſtes of the kings woods, in anie of his foreſtes, parkes, chaſes, and elſewhere, and all offences againſt vert and veniſon, in anie of the kings foreſtes, parkes, or chaſes, contrarie to the ſtatute or ſtatutes thereof had or made: And all waſtes committed and doone in anie of the kings wards lands, or in the wards lands of anie of the kings committées. And alſo excepted all forfeitures of mariage, and all offences of vſurie and corrupt bargaines. And alſo all concelements of cuſtomes and ſubſidies, and of all & ſinguler accountantes. And alſo except all and ſinguler debtes due to the kings highneſſe, or to anie other to his vſe. And alſo except all incloſures and decaies of houſes of huſbandrie made, doone, committed or permitted cuntrarie to the forme and effecte of anie eſtatute or eſtatutes heretofore made, and all iſſues, profites, amerciaments, fines and other penalties, which now be due for anie ſuch encloſure or decaies. And alſo excepted all maner of raſings, interlinings, embeſiling & withdrawing of anie recorde in anie of the kings courts againſt the forme of the ſtatute in that caſe prouided.

And alſo excepted all maner of vnlawfull claimes, vſurpations, vſer abuſer, and not vſer of anie liberties, franchiſes, priuileges and iuriſdictions, whereof or for the which anie writ or ſuite of Quo warranto is now depending in anie of the kings courtes. And alſo excepted and forpriſed all offences committed ſuffered or doone by anie perſon or perſons againſt the forme of the ſtatute or ſtatutes of ſewers and kedels. And alſo except all and ſingular alienations without licence of anie manours, lands tenements or hereditaments, holden of the king in chiefe: and all rauiſhments and withholdings of the kings wardes, and wardes landes, at anie time come or growen to the kings handes, and not yet diſcharged.

And alſo excepted all accountes, and all actions ſuites and impeticions for the ſame. And all arrerages of accountes and debtes due for the ſame, and all detaining and withholding from the kings highneſſe of anie of his goodes or cattels. And alſo except all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all eſcapes of clarkes atteinted, and all homages and reliefes, rentes, ſeruices and arrerages of the ſame not doone or paied.

And alſo excepted all debts which were due to the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth, or to ante perſon or perſons to his vſe, by any condemnation, recogniſance, obligation or otherwiſe.

And alſo all and ſinguler thoſe forfeitures being due to our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, by anie penaltie, ſtatute or ſtatutes, which be conuerted into the nature of debt by iudgement or by agreement of the offendour or offendours.

And alſo excepted all forfeitures and other penalties and profites growen or due by reaſon of anie offence or acte committed or done contrarie to anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, or contrarie to the common lawe, whereof anie ſeaſure is made, or anie information is giuen in the kings eſchequer, or anie ſuite or action commenſed in yͤ ſame eſchequer, or in the kings bench, common place, or in the Starre chamber, or whereof the kings highneſſe by his bill ſigned or otherwiſe, heretofore hath made anie gift or aſſignement to anie perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted all iſſues, fines and amerciaments affered, taxed, ſet, extreted, or iudged ſeuerallie or particularlie, extending to anie ſumme or ſummes of moneie.

And alſo excepted and forpriſed out of this generall and free pardon all ſuch perſons as the ſaid xiiii. day of Ianuarie or after, and before the xvii. day of March, in the yeere of our lord God, M. D. xliiii. were or be in priſon within the tower of London, or elſewhere for anie maner offence of hereſie or high treaſon. And alſo excepted all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons as haue bene heretofore excepted and forpriſed by name or names in anie generall pardon, or in anie other pardon giuen or graunted by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſon and perſons, which haue heretofore fled for their offences of hereſie or high treſon, out of this realme of England, or other the kings dominions of the ſame.

Prouided alway and be it enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which haue tended or ought to ſue liuerie out of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the kings hands, of anie manours, landes, tenementes and hereditamentes, whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his or their liuerie and liueries out of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the kings handes, for his or their manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, anie article acte or actes, thing or thinges, in this preſent acte of generall and free pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Anno XXXVII. Henrici octaui. At VVeſtminſter *the day of and there continued* vntill

An acte for the offices of Cuſtos rotulorum, and clarkes of the peace.

Chap. 1.

Where before this time the lorde chauncellour of England for the time being, hath by reaſon of his office of the chauncellourſhip, the nomination and appointment of the Cuſtos rotulorum within all and euerie ſhire of this realme of England and Wales and other the kings dominions, marches and territories of the ſame, and that in like maner all and euerie perſons, which had had and enioied the ſaid office of the Cuſtos rotulorum, hath had vntill now late the nomination and appointment of the clarke of the peace within ſuch ſhires where he or they had and enioied the ſaid office of the Cuſtos rotulorum. And where now of late diuers and ſundrie perſons within this realme, being not learned nor yet meete ne able for lacke of knowledge and learning to occupie and exerciſe the ſaid offices, of the Cuſtos rotulorum, and of the clarkeſhip of the peace haue of late yeeres by labour, frendſhip, and meanes attained and gotten for terme of their liues of the kings maieſtie, ſeuerall graunts by his highneſſe letters patentes to them made of the ſaide clarkeſhips of the peace. By reaſon whereof, and for that the parties to whome the ſaide ſeuerall grauntes haue bene ſo made and graunted, haue not bene ſufficientlie learned to exerciſe and occupie the ſame office and offices, manie and ſundrie inditements as well of felonie, murder, and other offences and miſdemeanours, and the proces awarded vpon the ſame enditements, haue not onelie bene by reaſon thereof made clearelie fruſtrate and voide, ſometime by reaſon of the negligent ingroſſing and keeping of the ſaide inditements, and ſometime by reaſon of the imbeſiling or raſure of the ſame inditements, but alſo diuers and ſundrie bargaines and ſales of diuers and ſundrie manours, lands and tenements had and made betweene partie and partie, haue bene made fruſtrate and voide, for lacke of ſufficient enrolement of the bargaines and ſales to be had and made by the clarkes of the peace, to the great hinderance of iuſtice, and to the diſinheritance of diuers of the kings moſt louing ſubiectes.

For reformation whereof, to the intent that iuſtice may be the better hereafter preferred, and that the ſame offices may hereafter be occupied and exerciſed by ſuch perſons, learned in the lawes of this realme, as ſhall be able to exerciſe and ſupplie the ſame: Be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons ſhall
Cuſtos rotulorum. from henceforth be nominated and appointed to the ſaide office and offices of the Cuſtos rotulorum within anie ſhire of this realme of England, Wales, and other the kings dominions, mar-
Bill ſigned ches or territories of the ſame, but ſuch as ſhall haue a bill ſigned with the kings hand for the

ſame, which bill ſigned ſhall be a ſufficient warrant by the auctoritie aboueſaid, to the ſaide lord chancellor of England, and lord keeper of the great ſeale, for the time being, to make from time to time commiſſion or commiſſions, aſſigning & auctoriſing there by the ſame perſon to be Cuſtos Rotulorum, vntill the king hath by an other bill aſſigned with his owne hand, appointed & ordained one other perſon to haue occupie and exerciſe the ſame office of the Cuſtos Rotulorum, and that the ſaid perſon appointed and aſſigned to be Cuſtos Rotulorum, as is aboueſaid, ſhall and maie occupie exerciſe and inioy the ſame office of the Cuſtos Rotulorum by himſelfe or by his ſufficient deputie, learned in the lawes of this realme, and meete and able to ſupplie the ſaide office according to the tenour of the ſaid grant, or commiſſion.

Clarke of the peace.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament that euerie Cuſtos Rotulorum for the time being, ſhall at all times hereafter in euerie ſhire of this realme, Wales, and other the kinges dominions marches and territories of the ſame, nominat elect appoint and aſſigne all and euerie perſon and perſons, which hereafter ſhall be clerkes of the peace within anie of the ſaid ſhires of this realme of England, Wales and other the kinges dominions marches and territories of the ſame, and to giue and grant the ſame office and offices of the clerkſhip of the peace to ſuch able perſon inſtructed in the lawes of this realme, as ſhall be able to exerciſe and occupie the ſame, to hold and inioy the ſame during the time that the ſaid Cuſtos Rotulorum: ſhall occupie and exerciſe the aforeſaid office of Cuſtos Rotulorum: ſo that the ſaid clerke demeane him in the ſaid office iuſtly and honeſtly. And that it be lawfull to euerie ſuch grantées of the ſaid clerkſhip to occupie and inioy the ſame office of the clerkſhip of the peace by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient deputie, inſtructed in the lawes of this realme, ſo that the ſame deputie be admitted taken and reputed by the ſaid Cuſtos Rotulorum, to be ſufficient and able to exerciſe occupie keepe and inioy the ſame office of the clerkſhip of the peace.

Deputie.

Prouided alway and be it enacted by the auctoritie aboueſaid, that all ſuch as now haue anie of the ſaid offices of Cuſtos Rotulorum or clerkſhip of the peace, by the kinges letters patents of commiſſion to them made, ſhall and maie inioy haue and exerciſe their ſaide offices by vertue of the ſame letters patents or commiſſion by them ſelues or by their ſufficient and able deputie, inſtructed in the lawes of this realme. Anie thing in this preſent act had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Biſhops.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by auctoritie aboueſaid, that the archbiſhop of Yorke, the biſhop of Durham, the biſhop of Elie and euerie of their ſucceſſors, and all and euerie ſuche perſon and perſons, corporations and bodies corporated, to whome the kinges maieſtie or anie of his noble progenitors by his or their letters patents, haue giuen and granted anie libertie and auctoritie or otherwiſe haue auctoritie by other lawfull meanes or waies to ordaine make and conſtitute anie of the ſaid officers of Cuſtos Rotulorum or clerke of the peace within anie countie palantine or other place, ſhall and maie haue and inioy the ſame libertie and auctoritie, according as they haue had and inioyed the ſame, anie thing in this preſent act had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the partition of Hounſloo heath.

Chap.2.

WHere the kinges maieſtie is at this preſent ſeiſed of one eſtate of inheritance of the waſte ground and ſoyle commonlie called Hounſlow heath, conteining in it ſelfe foure thouſand two hundreth foure ſcore thirteene acres and one roode, lieng and extending into the fieldes pariſhes and hamlets of Hiſtelworth Brainford end, Twikenham, Heſton, Feltham, Harlington, Crainefield, Harmondſworth Stanwell, Hanworth, Bedfount, Hampton, Hounſlow, and Todington in his graces countie of Middleſexe. His highneſſe moſte prudentlie conſidering, that as the barrenneſſe and infertilitie thereof by want of diligence and induſtrie of men neceſſarilie required for the amendement or maintenance of anie ground, that ſhall bring forth his fruite, breedeth as well ſcarcitie and lacke of all manner of graine, graſſe, woode and other neceſſarie thinges amongeſt his graces ſubiectes the inhabitantes of the ſaide pariſhes, as alſo is the verie originall mother and continuall nurſe of dearth of thinges amongſt his people dwelling in the confines of the ſame: Euen ſo the conuerſion thereof into tillage and ſeuerall paſture, by mens labour and paines, beſides that it ſhall be an exile of idleneſſe in thoſe parties, muſt of neceſſitie cauſe and bring forth to all his ſaid ſubiectes plentie and aboundance of all the thinges aboue remembred. And albeit his highneſſe might iuſtly by the auncient lawes of this his realme approue to his owne peculiar profite and aduauntage a great part of the ſame waſte and heath, neuertheleſſe his maieſtie moſte graciouſlie tendering more the common weale of his ſubiectes there, than the aduauncement of his owne commoditie, hath not all onely alreadie to his great coſtes and charges cauſed diuers of his counſell, and others of his officers and miniſters by vertue of his graces commiſſion in that behalfe to them directed, to repaire thither, to viewe ſuruie and conſider the ſaide waſte and heathe, and therevpon to aſſigne out by metes and boundes to euerie of the ſaid pariſhes, a conuenient part and portion of the ſame, and out of thoſe partes and portions by lotte to appoynt in ſeueraltie to euery inhabitant within the ſaide pariſhes and hamlettes, ſuche quantitie of the ſaide heathe, as by the diſcretion of the ſaid commiſſioners was thought meete and conuenient, hauing a ſpeciall regard to the number of the inhabitants in euerie pariſhe, and to the number of acers of heath limited to euerie of the ſaid hamlets and pariſhes, but alſo is contented and pleaſed at the humble petition and ſuite of his ſaid ſubiects, to whome and other their poſteritie the commoditie thereof ſhall ſpeciallie redound, that it be enacted by his highneſſe, as hereafter inſueth.

The kings waſt.

Augmentation.

Copihold.

Certificat.

Wherefore be it ordeined enacted and eſtabliſhed by the king, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporal, and of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by the auctoritie of the ſame, that ſuch part and ſo muche of the ſaide waſte and heath, whereof his grace is nowe ſeiſed, or at anie time hereafter ſhall be ſeiſed of one eſtate of inheritance, as ſhall be at anie time hereafter by his graces commiſſioners or foure of them heretofore named, or hereafter to be named, certified vnder their handes and ſeales, into his highneſſe courte of the augmentations of the reuenues of his graces crowne, to be meete and conuenient to be conuerted vſed or occupied into tillage, paſture, meadowe, or other ſeuerall ground, ſhall from henſeforth immediatlie be and remaine perpetuallie copihold land, and ſhall be deemed and adiudged of the nature, qualitie and condition of copihold land to all intentes conſtructions and purpoſes. And that euerie tenant, inhabitant, reſiant and other, their heires ſucceſſors and aſſignes, and the heires ſucceſſours and aſſignes, of euerie of them, ſhall haue and inioy ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, remainder and reuerſion of and in the portion and part of the ſaid waſt and heath, to them or anie of them by the ſaid commiſſioners aſſigned or to be aſſigned, as ſhall be by the ſaide commiſſioners, or foure of them at the leaſt by copie to them or any of them to be had and made declared or expreſſed, and the ſame ſhalbe certified into the ſaid court of augmentations, vnder their hands and ſeales.

Commiſſioners.

Steward.

Cuſtomes. Ordinances.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that all and euerie tenant inhabitant and reſiant, and other aboue remembred, ſhall immediatlie after certificat made (as is aforeſaid) be deemed adiudged and taken to be tenant by copie of court roll, of the parte and portion to them or anie of them (as is aforeſaide) allotted and granted by copie of court roll, to ſuche manor or lordſhip being within the ſaid pariſhes and hamlets, or anie of them, as the ſaide commiſſioners or foure of them at the leaſt vpon the ſaid certificat, ſhall vnder their handes and ſeales aſſigne and appoint them, or anie of them vnto, and according to the tenour of the copie of court rolle, to him or them made of the ſame. And that after aſſignement and certificat made (as is aforeſaide) the ſame parts and portions, ſhall be taken had and reputed to all intentes perpetuallie, as onelie members and parcels of the manours or lordſhip, whereunto they are ſo appointed and aſſigned. And that the ſteward for the time being of anie ſuch manours or lordſhips, whereunto anie part or portion of the ſaid heath or waſte ſhall be, by the ſaid commiſſioners or foure of them, aſſigned vnto, ſhall after certificat thereof (as is aforeſaide) haue full power and auctoritie from time to time as the caſe ſhall iuſtly require, to let and grant the ſame by copie of court roll, to anie perſon or perſons, to holde the ſame parts and portions, according to the eſtate and interreſtes preſcribed in their copies, at the will of the lord, according to the cuſtome of the manour or lordſhip, whereunto the ſaid partes and portions are (as is abouesaid) aſſigned or appointed to appertaine. And alſo, that all cuſtomes, vſages, conditions and ordinances, which the ſaide commiſſioners, or foure of them at the leaſt, ſhall at anie time hereafter preſcribe order decree or make concerning anie part or parcell of the ſaid waſte or heath, ſhall be as good firme and ſtable in the lawe being certified vnder the handes and ſeales of the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them at the leaſt, into the ſaid court (as is aforeſaid) to all purpoſes and effects, as if they and euerie of them were, particularlie recited and enacted by auctoritie of this parliament.

Tillage, &c.

Prouided alwaies, that if anie ſuch perſon or perſons, to whome anie part of the ſaide waſte and heath ſhall be allotted, do either refuſe to take by copie of court roll the part and portions to him allotted, aſſigned or letten, or to be allotted aſſigned or letten, as is aforeſaid, or els refuſe to conuert his ſaid part or portion into tillage or paſture, and in ſuch ſort to improue the ſame, within ſuch time as to him or them ſhall be preſcribed or aſſigned by the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them at the leaſt: that then ſuch perſon and perſons, as be or ſhall be tenant for terme of life, for terme of yeares or at will, of ſuch meſe cotage or land, in reſpect whereof the ſaide part and portion is or ſhall be allotted or aſſigned, ſhall and may take haue & receiue of the ſaid ſtewards, the ſaid part and portion of the ſaid waſt, to hold at the will of the lord after the cuſtome of the ſaid manour or lordſhippe, for terme of one and twentie yeares, the remainder thereof, after the end and determination of the ſaide leaſe of xxi. yeares, to the owner of the ſaide meſe cotage or landes: to holde to him his heires and aſſignes at the will of the lord, after the cuſtome of the ſaid manour.

Leaſes.

And be it further enacted by the ſaid auctoritie, that if the ſaide leaſee refuſe that to take (as is aboueſaid) that then anie other the kinges ſubiectes borne vnder his graces obedience, ſhall and may take haue and receiue the ſame part and porcion of the ſaide waſte (as is aboueſaide) for terme of one and twentie yeares, with like remainder to the ſaide owner, as is aboueſaide.

Improue.

Prouided alſo, that all and euerie ſuch leſſee for terme of one & twentie yeares (as is aboueſaid) ſhall and may improoue the ſaid part and portion of the ſaid waſt and heath to him letten by copie of court roll, during the ſaid xxi. yeares without anie interruption of any owner of any ſuch meſe cotage or land, anie ſurrender diſcharge or determination or forfeiture of his or their intereſt eſtates or termes of and in anie ſuch meſe cottage or land notwithſtanding.

An act for the amending of the high waie beſides Cheſter called Huntington lane.

Chap. 3.

Whereas the kinges maieſties high waie adioyning to the citie of Cheſter, called Huntington lane, by the ſpace two miles & a halfe in length, or thereaboutes, was of late deepe, dangerous, and ſore for anie of the kinges ſubiects to trauaile either on foote or on horſebacke, with waine or other cariage, and ſpeciallie in the winter ſeaſon: which waie is now well amended and repaired, ſo that the kings ſubiectes may eaſilie paſſe and repaſſe through the ſaid high way, toward and from the ſaid citie of Cheſter. And foraſmuche as the ſaide high waie cannot alwaie ſo continue in ſufficient amendment, without the ſame continuallie looked vnto and repaired: For the continuall maintenance thereof, it may pleaſe the kinges highneſſe, that it may be enacted by his highneſſe, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parliament aſſembled and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth it ſhall be lawfull for ſir William Stanley and ſir Hugh Calueley knights, and the heires males of their two bodies lawfullie begotten, being of full age, and for lacks of ſuche heires males, or in default of them or anie of them, or ſuch heires males being of full age, that it ſhall be lawfull for the maior and the aldermen of the ſaid citie of Cheſter, and their ſucceſſors for euer, to name and appoint anie perſon or perſons to ſuſtaine, amend and repaire the ſaide high way from time to time, when and as often as neede ſhall require, if the ſame perſon or perſons will therevnto agree. And the ſaide perſon and perſons ſo named and appointed by the ſaide ſir William Stanley and ſir Hugh Calueley, or their heires males in forme aboueſaide, or for default of ſuch iſſue by the ſaide maior and aldermen: or their ſucceſſors of the ſaide citie of Cheſter, to haue free libertie during their time, to builde one houſe or cottage within the ſaid high waie in ſome conuenient place, and in the ſame the ſaid perſon to inhabit and dwell: and ſuch perſon or perſons ſo attending the reparations of the ſaid high way, ſhall haue alſo graſſe paſture or feeding for fiue kine, or fiue other head cattell in and vpon the ſaid high way, and vpon the ſides of the ſame as farre as the ſaid high waie doth extend, that is to wit, from a place called the Bothill, to a place called Butterbache bridge, conteining by eſtimation by the ſpace of the ſaide two miles and a halfe.

Maior.

Build.

And further be it enacted, that if it fortune anie ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall hereafter from time to time be named and appointed in manner and forme aforeſaid, for and concerning the ſuſtentation and amendment of the ſaid high waie, to be remiſſe or negligent in amending anie part thereof when neede ſhall require, that then and from thenſeforth it ſhall be lawfull vnto the ſaid ſir William Stanley and ſir Hugh Calueleie & their heires males in forme aforeſaid, and in default of them or their heires males, in forme aforeſaid, that it may in like manner be lawfull vnto the ſaid maior and aldermen aforeſaid and their ſucceſſors, to diſcharge and put from the ſaid houſe paſture and feeding euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſo ſhall be negligent or remiſſe, and to aſſigne and put in his place one other perſon ſufficientlie to ſerue for the amending of the ſaide way, according to the true intent and meaning of this eſtatute.

An act that all colledges, chantries, freechappels, &c. ſhall be in the kinges maieſties diſpoſition.

Chap. 4.

In their moſt humble wiſe ſhewen vnto your royall maieſtie your louing ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where there haue bene diuers colledges, freechappelles, chantries, hoſpitalles, fraternities, brotherheads, guildes, and ſtipendarie prieſtes, hauing perpetuitie for euer within this your realme of England, Wales, and the marches of the ſame, of which, ſome of them by the licence of your graces highneſſe, or of your noble progenitours, and ſome of them by feoffementes and willes therevpon declared, and ſome of them by other deuiſes, conueiance and aſſurance, haue bene incorporated, eſtabliſhed, founded, erected, had or made by diuers names ſurnames, degrees and corporations, to haue had a perpetuall continuance for euer: ſithens which time diuers and manie of the donours, founders, or patrons, or ſuche as pretend to be donours, founders or patrons of the ſame colledges, freechappelles, chantries, hoſpitalles, fraternities, brotherheads, guildes, and ſtipendarie prieſtes, and diuers other of their auourous and couetous mindes, and of their owne auctoritie without your graces licence, haue of late entered into the manſion houſes, manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, to the ſame colledges, freechappells, chantries, hoſpitalles, fraternities, brotherhoodes, guilds, and ſtipendarie prieſts belonging and appertaining, and haue expulſed the prieſtes, wardens, maiſters, miniſters, rulers, gouernoures, and incumbentes of the ſame, out and from the poſſeſſion thereof, and they their heires and aſſignes do occupie and inioy the ſaid manſion houſes manours, lands, tenementes and hereditamentes, and doe receiue take emploie and conuert the rentes, iſſues, reuenues and profits of the ſame to their owne proper vſes. And ſome of the ſaid prieſts, wardens, mayſters, miniſters, rulers, gouernours and incumbentes of the premiſſes, by

conin

couin betweene them and the patrons, donours or founders of the ſame or of ſuch as pretend to be patrons, donours, or founders of the ſame or other haue alſo of their owne auctoritie without your graces licence, bargained and ſolde all or part of their manours landes and tenementes annexed, united, pertaining or belonging to their ſaid colledges, frechappels, chantries, hoſpitals, and other the ſaid promotions: And ſome of the ſaid prieſtes, wardens, maiſters, miniſters, rulers, gouernours and incumbentes by the aſſent and conſent of their patrons, donoures, founders or ſuche other as haue had intereſt in the ſame: and ſome of the ſaide prieſtes, rulers, gouernoures and incumbents, of their owne auctoritie, without the aſſent of their patrons, donours, or founders, or of ſuche other as haue had intereſt in the ſame, haue nowe of late made leaſes for terme of life, or liues, or for terme of yeares of their ſaide frechappels, chantries, hoſpitalles, fraternities, brotherheads, guildes or other the ſaid promotions, or of the manoures landes tenementes, and other the premiſſes, or of part thereof, and haue not reſerued the cuſtomable rent and farme that the ſame hath bene vſed to be letten for. And ſome of them by couin haue ſuffered recoueries, leuied fines, and made feoffementes and other conueiances of all or part of their ſaid poſſeſſions, by reaſon whereof diuers of the ſaid frechappels, chantries, hoſpitalles, and other promotions aboue ſaide, bene clearelie diſſolued, extincted or determined contrarie to the willes, mindes, intentes and purpoſes of the founders, donours, or patrons of the ſame, and to the great contempt of your maieſtie, and of your auctoritie royall. And we your graces moſt louing humble and obedient ſubiectes right well knowing and perceiuing the exceeding great and ineſtimable charges, coſtes, and expences, which your maieſtie hath had and ſuſteined, and daily doth ſuſteine aſwell for the maintenance of theſe preſent warres againſt the realme of France and Scotland, and for the preſeruation and defence of vs your ſaide ſubiectes, against the inuaſions and malice of your enemies the Frenchmen and Scottes (who dailie do ſtudie, deuiſe, and attempt to greeue annoy and hurt your ſaide louing ſubiectes) as alſo for the maintenance of your moſte royall eſtate, honour, dignitie and eſtimation, which all your ſaide louing ſubiectes of naturall duetie bene bound to conſerue and increaſe by all ſuche waies and meanes as they can deuiſe: do therefore with our whole voyce petition and interceſſion moſte humblie beſeche your maieſtie, that it may be enacted ordeined and eſtabliſhed by your highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, by the auctoritie of the ſame, in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie.

Colledges &c.

Reall poſſeſſion.

Be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, ẏ all and ſinguler the ſaid colledges, frechappells, chantries hoſpitalls fraternities brotherhods, guildes, and other the ſaide promotions had or made to haue continuance in perpetuitie for euer, and being, or that hath or ought to be contributorie or chargeable to the paiment of the firſt fruites and tenthes, according to the lawes and ſtatutes in that behalfe had and made, by what name ſurname degree or corporation they or anie of them were founded, ordeined, eſtabliſhed, erected, named, called or knowne, and all and ſinguler the mancion houſes, manours, orchards, gardens, landes tenementes, paſtures, woodes, waters, rentes, reuerſions, ſeruices, commons, tithes, pencions, porcions, churches, chappelles, aduouſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rightes, interreſtes, entrees, conditions, leetes, courtes, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, and other hereditamentes, whatſoeuer they be, appertaining or belonging, or that did appertaine or belong, or were aſſigned or appointed to anie ſuche colledge, frechappell, chantrie, hoſpitall, fraternitie, brotherhead, guilde, ſtipendarie prieſt or other the ſaid promotions or to any of them, or accepted knowne or taken as part parcell or member of them, or of any of them, & to the ſaide colledges, chantries, frechappels, hoſpitalles, fraternitie, brotherhode, guilde, ſtipendarie prieſtes, or other promotions, or to anie of them vnited or annexed, which betweene ẏ fourth daie of Februarie, in ẏ ſeuen and twentith yeare of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, and the xxv. daie of December, in the ſeuen and thirtith yeare of the ſaid kinges reigne, by reaſon of anie ſuche entree, expulſion, bargaine, ſale, feoffement, fine, recouerie, leaſe, or other conueiance thereof had or made, bene diſſolued, determined, relinquiſhed or extincted by any of the waies, meanes or conueiances aforeſaid, or otherwiſe, other than ſuche of them as nowe be or were in the poſſeſſion of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the king, or that bene granted or aſſured by his highneſſe licence agreement conſent or letters patentes to anie other perſon or perſons or haue bene lawfullie obteined or recouered by anie perſon by anie former right or title, without fraud or couin, or by the kinges licence ſhall from henſeforth (by auctoritie of this act) be adiudged and deemed, and alſo be in the verie actuall and reall poſſeſſion and ſeaſon of the king our ſoueraigne lord, and of his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, in as large and ample maner as the ſaid prieſtes, wardens, maiſters, miniſters, gouernoures, rulers or other incumbentes or anie of them, or the patrons, donours or founders of them or of anie of them at any time ſithens the ſaid third daie of Februarie in the ſeuen and twentith yeare aforeſaid, had occupied or inioyed or now hath occupieth or inioyeth the ſame, and as though all and ſinguler the ſaide colledges, chantries, hoſpitals, frechappelles, fraternities, brotherheades, guildes, and other the ſaide promotions, and the ſaide manours, landes, tenementes hereditaments, and other the premiſſes whatſoeuer they be, and euerie of them, were in this preſent act ſpeciallie particulerlie and certainly rehearſed, named, and expreſſed by expreſſe wordes, names ſurnames, corporations, title and faculties, and in their natures, kinds and qualities, the ſaid entrees, expulſions, bargaines, ſales, fines, feoffementes, recoueries, or other aſſurance and conueiance, whatſoeuer they be had or made (except before excepted) to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that all couenantes, bondes and grantes of anie rent or annuitie, made by anie perſon or perſons to anie chantrie prieſt or other, hauing anie of the ſaid motions, for or in conſideration of anie bargaine graunt or other aſſurance, made of anie of the ſaide promotions, or anie part of them, ſhall be voyde and fruſtrate.

Rent. Annuitie.

And ouer that it is ordeined and enacted, by the auctoritie aforeſaid that all and euerie perſon and perſons, being in life, which haue or hath for anie ſumme of monie to him or them paide, bargained or ſold any manours landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, that did belong or apperteine to anie of the ſaid colledges, chantries, freechappelles, hoſpitalles, fraternities, guilds or other promotions aforeſaid diſſolued, relinquiſhed or determined after the ſaide fourth daye of Februarie, as is aboue ſaid, ſhall repaie to ſuch perſon as ſo bought anie of the ſaide manours, landes, tenementes or other hereditaments, or to his executors or aſſignes vpon a requeſt therefore made, as much monie as he or they receiued for the ſale of the thing ſo by him or them ſolde, and for non paiment thereof ſuch perſon and perſons as purchaſed or bought the ſaid landes, tenementes, and other the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof, ſhall be enabled by the auctoritie aforeſaid, to ſue and mainteine an action of debt at the common lawes of this realme, againſt ſuch perſon or perſons as ſo bargained or ſold to him or them, or to their teſtatour, anie of the premiſſes belonging to anie colledge, chantrie, freechappell, hoſpitall, fraternitie, guilde or other promotion aforeſaid, in which action of debt none eſſoine protection or wager of lawe ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Monie.

Action.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aboue ſaid, that all and euerie gifts, grantes, ſurrenders, and all and euerie other aſſurances, had made or done to the kinges highneſſe of anie of the ſaid colledges, chantries and other the ſaide promotions, or of anie manours, landes, tenementes or other hereditamentes to anie of them annexed vnited or belonging at anie time betweene yͤ ſaid fourth daie of Februarie, in yͤ ſaid xxvii. yeare of our ſoueraigne lord yͤ kings reigne and the ſaid xxv. day of December, in the xxxvii yeare of his moſt gratious reigne, ſhall be by the ſaid auctoritie taken iudged and deemed good and perfect to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes, aſwell againſt the ſaid chantrie prieſtes maiſters, wardens, miniſters, gouernours, rulers, and other hauing anie other the ſaide promotions their ſucceſſours and aſſignes and the ſucceſſours and aſſignes of euerie of them, as againſt all and euerie founder donour and patron thereof and euery of them, and the heires and ſucceſſors of them, and euery of them.

Aſſurãces.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery letters patents made by the kinges highneſſe to anie perſon or perſons of anie of the ſaid colledges, chantries, guildes, fraternities or other the ſaide promotions, or of anie part or parcell of the ſaide colledges, chantries, hoſpitalles, guildes, fraternities, brotherheades or other the ſaid promotions: And that all fines feoffementes, recoueries and all other aſſurances and conueiances thereof had or made by the kinges aſſent, conſent, licence or agreement, to anie perſon or perſons, by anie chantrie prieſt, maiſter, warden, miniſter, ruler, gouernour or other hauing anie the ſaid promotions, of anie of the ſaid colledges, chantries, hoſpitalles, guildes, fraternities, brotherhoodes or anie of the ſaide promotions, or of anie manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, belonging, annexed, or vnited, to anie of them, or of anie part parcell or member of the ſame, ſhall ſtand and be in their forces and effects, according to their tenures formes and effects, and ſhall be, by the auctoritie of this act, good, perfect, and auaileable as well againſt the ſaid chantrie prieſtes, wardens, maiſters, rulers, gouernours, and other hauing any of the ſaid promotions, and their ſucceſſors, and the ſucceſſours of euerie of them, as againſt the founders, donours, and patrons, of the ſame, and the ordinarie of them and euerie of them, and the heires and ſucceſſours of euerie of them, anie lawe, ſtatute, ordinance, or other thing to the contrarie thereof, notwithſtanding.

Letters patents.

Fines. Feoffementes.

And where alſo at this preſent time there bene a great number of chantries, hoſpitalles, colledges, freechappelles, fraternities, brotherheades, guildes, and ſtipendarie prieſtes, hauing perpetuitie for euer, and being charged, or chargeable, to the paiment of the firſt fruites, and tenthes, according to the ſtatute, in that behalfe, had and prouided, and all colledges, as well chargeable, as not chargeable, to the paiment of the firſt fruites, and tenthes, and ſet lieng and being within this realme of England Wales, and other the kinges dominions, or the marches of the ſame, hauing diuers, manours, landes, tenementes, poſſeſſions, and other hereditamentes, to the ſame, aſſigned, appointed, limited, vnited, or annexed, by the patrons, donours, or founders of them, which haue bene eſtabliſhed, ordeined, founded, had or made by the ſaide patrons, donours or founders for euer, to the intent that almeſſe to the poore people, and other good vertuous, and charitable deedes, mought be made, done and executed, by the wardens, maiſters, miniſters, gouernours, brothers, and incumbentes of the ſame: And for ſo much as it is right wel knowne, that the ſaid gouernors, wardens, maiſters, miniſters, brothers, and incumbents, or the greateſt number of them hitherto, haue not, ne yet do vſe exercise order and rule their ſaid chantries, hoſpitals, colledges, freechappels, & other yͤ ſaid promotions, nor yͤ manors, lands, tenements

Perpetuities.

and hereditamentes, to the ſame belonging, nor yet do beſtowe, expend, and employ the iſſues, rentes, reuenues, and profites of the ſame in almeſſe, and other deedes of charitie, according to ſuch vertuous and godly intentes and purpoſes, as the ſaid chantries, freechappels, colledges, hoſpitals, and other the ſaid promotions were firſt founded, eſtabliſhed, erected, ordained had made or incorporated, to the great diſpleaſure of almightie God, and to the diſcontentation of the king our ſouereigne lord. And for that the kinges highneſſe, of his moſt godlie and bleſſed diſpoſition intendeth to haue the premiſſes vſed and exerciſed to more godlie and vertuous purpoſes, and to reduce and bring them into a more decent and conuenient order for the commoditie and wealth of this his realme, and for the ſuretie of his ſubiects for the ſame.

Commiſſions.

Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the kinges maieſtie ſhall and may at his highneſſe will and pleaſure from time to time hereafter during his naturall life (which almightie God long preſerue) make and direct his graces commiſſion or commiſſions vnder his great ſeale (euerie ſuch commiſſion to be had and made vpon a warrant ſigned with his graces hand) to ſuch number of perſons, and into ſuch counties ſhires and places, as to his highneſſe ſhall be thought expedient and requiſite, giuing vnto the ſaid commiſſioners, or to two of them at the leaſt, full power and auctoritie, by vertue of the ſame commiſſion or commiſſions, for and in his highneſſe name, to enter into all and ſinguler ſuch and ſo manie chantries freechappelles hoſpitals colledges and other the ſaid promotions, and into all and ſinguler ſuch manours manſion houſes meſes landes tenements paſtures woodes waters rentes reuerſions ſeruices poſſeſſions and other hereditaments whatſoeuer they bene, or into anie part or parcell thereof, for and in the name of ſeaſon ⁊ poſſeſſion of all the hereditaments, annexed vnited belonging or appertaining to anie chantrie hoſpitall freechappell colledge fraternitie brotherhead guilde or anie other the ſaide promotions, or whereof anie prieſtes prouoſtes gouernoures, rulers or other incumbentes to them or anie of them, by what name ſurname degree title or corporation they and euerie of them or anie of them bene founded erected ordeined eſtabliſhed named called or known, now hath or inioyeth, or hereafter ſhall haue and inioy, to the ſaide chantries hoſpitalles freechappels colledges fraternities brotherheades guildes or other the ſaide promotions being chargeable to the paimentes of the firſt fruites and tenthes, and all colledges chargeable or not chargeable to the ſaid paiment of the firſt fruites and tenthes, as is aforeſaid, or to anie of them, as ſhall be named expreſſed and appointed in the ſaide commiſſion or commiſſions, and to ſeiſe and take the ſame chantries hoſpitalles colledges freechappels fraternities brotherheades guildes and other the ſaide promotions manours landes tenementes and other the premiſſes mencioned in the ſaide commiſſion and commiſſions and in euerie of them, and in euerie parte parcell and member of the ſame, into the kinges poſſeſſion and handes: To haue and to holde the ſame to the kinges highneſſe and to his heires and ſucceſſours for euer.

Enter.

And that the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, may enter into anie part or parcell of the ſaide chantries hoſpitalles freechappelles colledges and other the ſaid promotions manours landes tenementes ⁊ hereditamentes mencioned in anie ſuche commiſſion, for and in the name of all the chantries colledges freechappels and other the ſaid promotions manours landes tenementes and hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, annexed vnited belonging or appertaining to anie of the ſaide chantries colledges chappels or other the ſaide promotions, and expreſſed mencioned and nemed in anie ſuch commiſſion: which entree ſo had and made into part or parcell, for and in the name of all the premiſſes mencioned in anie ſuche commiſſion, ſhall (by the auctoritie of this act) be of as good force value and effect in the lawe, to all intentes reſpectes conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, had entered into all and euerie part and parcell of the ſame chantries hoſpitalles freechappels colledges and other the ſaid promotions, manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes mencioned in anie ſuche commiſſion, although the ſaid chantries and other the ſaid promotions, manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes expreſſed within anie ſuche commiſſion, ſhall happen to be in ſundrie and ſeuerall townes places ſhires or counties within this realme Wales and other the kinges dominions.

Reall poſſeſſion.

And that vpon and by any ſuch entre had and made by the ſaid commiſſioners, or by anie two of them at the leaſt into all, or into anie part or parcell, in the name of all the manoures landes tenementes, poſſeſſions and hereditamentes, to the ſaid promotions or anie of them vnited, annexed, pertaining, or in anie wiſe belonging, and mencioned in the ſaid commiſſion, all and ſinguler the ſaide chantries hoſpitalles, freechappels colledges and other the ſaide promotions, manſion houſes manours orchardes gardeins landes tenementes meadowes, paſtures woodes waters rentes reuercions ſeruices tithes pencions portions parſonages appropriat, churches chappels aduouſons nominations patronages annuities rightes interreſtes entrees conditions commons leetes courtes liberties priuileges franchiſes and other hereditamentes whatſoeuer they be to the ſaide promotions, mencioned in the ſaide commiſſion, or to anie of them belonging or appertaining vnited or annexed, ſo entered into, ſeiſed or taken, ſhall forthwith and immediatlie, after ſuche entree had and made (as is aboueſaid) by auctoritie of this act, be veſted adiudged and deemed, and alſo be in the verie actuall and reall poſſeſſion and ſeiſon of our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, and of his heires and ſucceſſoures for euer, as though all and ſinguler the ſaide chantries hoſpitalles colledges freechappelles and other the ſaide promotions, and the ſaide manoures landes tenementes hereditamentes, and other the

premiſſes

pꝛemiſſes whatſoeuer they be, and euerie of them were adiudged and deemed by expꝛeſſe woꝛdes ſentences and termes in this act to be thereafter in the actuall and reall poſſeſſions and ſeiſon of our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛd the king, and were in this pꝛeſent act, ſpeciallie particularly and certainly rehearſed named and expꝛeſſed by expꝛeſſe woꝛds, names ſurnames coꝛpoꝛations titles and faculties, and in their natures kindes and qualities, without any inquiſition by the othes of twelue men office oꝛ other entre oꝛ further circumſtance thereof to be had oꝛ made. And that the ſaide commiſſioners, oꝛ two of them at the leaſt, after ſuch entree and ſeiſure ſo by them had and made by vertue of the ſaid commiſſion oꝛ commiſſions ſo to them directed, ſhall certifie and returne the ſaid commiſſion and commiſſions, and euerie of them (making mencion in wꝛiting of their doings in the ſame accoꝛding to the woꝛds and auctoꝛitie to them giuen by the ſaid commiſſion) into the kings court of the chancerie, at ſuch day as ſhalbe limited in the ſaide commiſſion oꝛ commiſſions, there to remaine of recoꝛd foꝛ euer.

No inquiſition.

Commiſſioners.

Certificat.

And be it further enacted by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that aſwell all and euerie the ſaide chantries hoſpitals colledges freechappels and other the ſaid pꝛomotions, and all the manſion houſes manours, lands, tenements poſſeſſions and hereditamentes, and other the pꝛemiſſes, whatſoeuer they be, and euery part and parcell of them, which (by auctoꝛitie and vertue of this act) bene veſted adiudged deemed, and alſo ſhall be in the kings poſſeſſion and hands, as alſo all other the ſaid chantries hoſpitals colledges freechappels and other the ſaid pꝛomotions, and all the manours, manſion houſes, landes, tenementes, poſſeſſions, and hereditamentes whatſoeuer they be, to them oꝛ anie of them belonging oꝛ appertaining, and euery part and parcell thereof, which hereafter ſhall happen to come to his highneſſe handes and poſſeſſion by anie ſuche entree ſeiſour oꝛ taking into his graces handes by commiſſion oꝛ commiſſions, as is aboue ſaid, from and after the ſaid entree ſeiſour and taking into his maieſties handes, ſhall be in the oꝛder rule ſurueie and gouernance of our ſouereigne loꝛd the kings court of Augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne, and to be granted letten and ſet to farme by the chancelloꝛ officers and miniſters of yͤ ſame court, in ſuch maner and foꝛme as other manoꝛs landes and tenementes appointed to the ſaid courte of the augmentations of the reuenues of his graces crowne, bene to be granted oꝛ letten: and that all the farmes iſſues reuenues and pꝛofits, comming and growing of the pꝛemiſſes, oꝛ of anie part thereof, ſhall be taken and receiued to the kinges vſe, by the officers and miniſters of the ſame court, in ſuch maner and foꝛme, as is vſed and had of other manours landes and tenementes, and of the iſſues reuenues and pꝛofites of the ſame, committed to the oꝛder rule ſurueie and gouernance of the ſaid court of the augmentations: anie act ſtatute oꝛdinance cuſtome oꝛ vſe heretofoꝛe had made oꝛ vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Augmentation.

And be it further enacted by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that all matters variances demandes ſutes contencions and debates to be had oꝛ made vf oꝛ foꝛ any matter oꝛ thing, whereby the manours landes tenements and hereditamentes ſo appointed to the ſaide court of the Augmentations, ſhall be charged aſked demanded oꝛ challenged, to the hurt detriment oꝛ pꝛeiudice of the king, ſhall be heard, examined, tried, ended, and determined by and in the ſaide court of Augmentations, in ſuch foꝛme manner and condition as other matters and cauſes, appointed to the ſaid court, be ſued heard examined and determined, oꝛ by ſuch other waies and meanes, as to the ſaide court ſhall ſeeme conuenient and meete foꝛ the adminiſtration of iuſtice indifferently betweene the kings highneſſe and his ſubiects.

Sutes.

Iuriſdiction.

And be it further oꝛdained and enacted by the ſaide auctoꝛitie, that all other matters variances contencions ſuites claimes and demandes to be had made oꝛ done betweene anie of the kinges ſubiectes of foꝛ oꝛ concerning the ſaide manours landes tenementes and the other pꝛemiſſes oꝛ anie part thereof, oꝛ foꝛ anie treſpaſſe oꝛ other offence touching the ſame, ſhall be ſued aſked demanded tried and determined at and by the common lawes of this realme, and accoꝛding to the rules oꝛders and iudgement of the common lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, and not in the ſaid court of the augmentations of the reuenues of the kinges crowne: anie lawe ſtatute oꝛdinance oꝛ other thing had made oꝛ done to the contrary notwithſtanding, and as though the ſaid court of the Augmentations of the reuenues of the kinges crowne had neuer bene had ne made.

Sutes.

Common law.

And be it further enacted by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaide, that all recoueries fines feoffementes and other conueiances to be hereafter had made done oꝛ ſuffered foꝛ oꝛ of anie eſtate of inheritance oꝛ freehold, without the kinges maieſties aſſent conſent oꝛ agreement, by anie of the ſaid chantrie pꝛieſtes wardens maiſters miniſters gouernours rulers oꝛ other, hauing anie of the ſaide pꝛomotions of the ſaide chantries colledges guildes fraternities hoſpitalles and other the ſaide pꝛomotions, oꝛ of anie manours landes tenementes oꝛ other hereditamentes, to the ſaide chauntries colledges and other pꝛomotions vnited annexed, belonging oꝛ appertaining, oꝛ to anie part oꝛ parcell of them, and being not had made done oꝛ ſuffered to the kings highneſſe, ſhall be vtterlie voyde fruſtrate and of none effect, as well againſt the kinges maieſtie as againſt the ſucceſſour and ſucceſſours of euerie ſuche chantrie pꝛieſte gouernoures rulers and other hauing anie of the ſaide pꝛomotions and euerie of them. Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and coꝛpoꝛat, their heires and ſucceſſoures, and the heires and ſucceſſoures of euerie of them, other than the maiſters wardens miniſters gouernours rulers pꝛieſtes and incumbentes of the ſaide chantries hoſpitalles colledges free-

Conueiances.

chappels

Rights.

chappelles fraternities brotherheades guildes and other hauing anie of the ſaide promotions, or any of them, and the ſucceſſors of them & of euery of them: and other than ſuch as be and pretend to be founders patrons or donors of the premiſſes, or of any of them, or of any part or parcell thereof, their heires and ſucceſſors and the heires and ſuceſſors of euery of them: And other than ſuch perſon and perſons and their heires ſucceſſors and aſſignes, as claime or pretend to haue anie eſtate right title, intereſt vſe poſſeſſion or condition of in or to the premiſſes, or anie part or parcell thereof, by reaſon of anie feoffement fine bargaine and ſale, or by anie other waies meanes or conueiance to them made of any eſtate of freehold or inheritance without the kinges aſſent conſent or agreement, by any of the ſaid maiſters wardens miniſters gouernours rulers prieſtes and incumbents, or by the foundors donors or patrons of them or of anie of them, all ſuche right title claime poſſeſſion intereſt rents annuities commodities commons offices fees leaſſes liueries liuinges pencions porcions ſinodes proxies debts duties and other profits, which they or anie of them haue claime ought may or might haue had in of or to anie of yͤ premiſſes, or of in or to anie part or parcell thereof, in ſuch like maner and condition to all intents, reſpects conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer bene had nor made, and as though the ſaid chantries, hoſpitals, colledges, and other the ſaid promotions had ſtill continued and remained.

Leaſes.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if anie of the ſaide maiſters wardens miniſters rulers, gouernours, prieſts, incumbents or owners of anie ſuche chantrie hoſpitall free chappell colledge fraternitie brotherhood, guild or other the promotions aforeſaid or of any of them, within one yeere next before the xxiii. daie of Nouember, in the xxxvii. yeere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the kings reigne, haue made or hereafter ſhall make any leaſe or grant vnder his or their common ſeale or other ſeale, or otherwiſe for terme of yeares life or liues of their ſaide chantries, hoſpitals, colledges, freechappels, fraternities, brotherheads, guildes and other the ſaide promotions or of any part thereof, or of anie manors lands tenementes poſſeſſions or hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, to them or to anie of them vnited or annexed belonging, or appertaining, or to them or anie of them limited or appointed, which mannors meſes landes tenementes poſſeſſions or other hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, wer not before yͤ ſaid leaſe for yͤ more part of twentie yeares laſt paſſed, ſet nor let to ferme, but kept and reſerued in manurance tillage or occupation, or now be in the manurance tillage or occupation of the ſaid maiſters wardens miniſters rulers gouernours prieſts or incumbents of the premiſſes, for the maintenance of hoſpitalitie and good houſekeeping: Or within one yeare next before the ſaid xxiii. day of Nouember hath made, or hereafter ſhall make any leaſe or grant for terme of liues, or for terme of yeares, of anie of the ſaide manors meaſes landes tenementes poſſeſſions hereditamentes and other the premiſſes, whatſoeuer they be, whereof and in the which anie eſtate or intereſt for terme of life yeare or yeares, at the time of the making anie ſuch grant or leaſe, then had or ſhall haue his being or continuance, and then was or ſhall not be determined finiſhed or expired: Or within one yeare next before the ſaid xxiii. daie of Nouember, hath made or hereafter do make any leaſe or grant for terme of life or for terme of yeares of any of the ſaid manors meſes landes tenementes poſſeſſions or other hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, vpon which leaſes and grantes the vſuall and old rentes and fermes accuſtomed to be yealden and reſerued by the ſpace of twentie yeares next before the ſaid three and twentith day of Nouember, be not or ſhall not be therevpon reſerued and yealden: Or if anie of the ſaid prieſts maiſters wardens miniſters or other the ſaid gouernors or rulers ſith the ſaid three and twentith daie of Nouember, hath made any bargaine or ſale of his or their woods, which woods be yet growing and ſtanding, that then all and euerie ſuch leaſe and grant of anie of the premiſſes, and euerie ſuch bargaine and ſale of woode or woodes ſhalbe vtterlie voyd and of none effect.

Gouernors.

Prouided alwaie and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to anie manors landes tenementes, poſſeſſions or hereditaments, which the ſaide maiſters, wardens, miniſters, chantrie prieſts, incumbents, or other the ſaid gouernors or rulers of the premiſſes or of anie of them, hath or is or hereafter ſhall haue or be poſſeſſed or ſeaſed of, in feeſimple, feetaile generall or ſpeciall, for terme of life, terme of yeares or otherwiſe, to his or their owne proper vſes by inheritance or purchaſe, and not being vnited or annexed to his or their ſaid colledges, hoſpitals, freechapels or other the ſaid promotions, nor to any manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, rentes, annuities, or yearely pencion or pencions, of any yearelie ſumme or ſummes of monie, heretofore giuen or granted, or hereafter to be giuen or granted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, to anie of the ſaid maiſters wardens, miniſters, chantrie prieſtes, incumbents, gouernors, rulers of the premiſſes, or of anie of them, for terme of life onelie: vnder his great ſeale of England, or vnder the ſeale of the augmentation of the reuenues of the kings crowne: but that all and euerie the ſaid maiſters, wardens miniſters, chantrie prieſts incumbentes, and other the gouernors and rulers aforeſaid, and euerie of them, ſhall and may haue holde poſſeſſe, inioy, and keepe, to their owne proper vſes, all and ſinguler ſuche manours, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, rents, annuities, and yearely pencions, not being annexed or vnited to his or their ſaid promotions, according to ſuch intereſt eſtate title and inheritance, as they or anie of them hath or ſhall haue of and in the ſame: any thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding, and as though this act had neuer bene had ne made.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide that euerie of the ſaide maſters, wardeins, miniſters, chauntrie preeſtes, incumbentes, and other the ſaid gouerners & rulers, from whom the kinges highneſſe, by vertue of this act, ſhall haue, take, or ſeiſe anie of his or their manors, landes, tenementes, poſſeſſions, or other hereditamentes by anie of the wayes or meanes aforeſaide, without giuing or aſſuring anie recompence for the ſame, that they and euerie of them from thenceforth ſhall yerely be defalked, abated and allowed out of their yeerely tenths hereafter to be paied, and alſo of their firſt fruites, as they ſhall happen hereafter to be due to the king in his courte of firſt fruites and tenthes, ſo much monie, and after ſuch rate and portion, as the ſame manors, lands, tenementes and other hereditaments, which by auctoritie of this act ſhall come to the kinges handes and poſſeſſion by anie of the waies or meanes aforeſaide, were aſſeſſed valued rated and taxed, at, in and by the taxacion of the tenthes and firſt fruites nowe remaining of recorde in the ſayde courte of firſt fruites and tenthes by force of the ſtatute thereof made had and prouided.

Annuitie. Rentes.

Prouided alwaie and bee it ordayned by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, that before the making of this act had or enioyed anie maner of annuitie or rent, to bee taken or had of anie of the ſayde chauntries, hoſpitalles, colledges, or other promotions aforeſaide, ſhall haue and enioy the ſame in like maner and forme as they ſhoulde or ought to haue done, if the ſayde chauntries, hoſpitalles, colledges, and other the ſayd promotions had ſtill remained and continued in eſſe and full being: anie thing in this act mencioned to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Wood-ſales.

Prouided alſo and be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that if anie perſon or perſons haue iuſtlie and truelie, without fraude and couine, payed or giuen anie ſummes of monie to any ſuch maſter, warden, miniſter, gouernor, ruler, or to anie other hauing anie of the ſaid promotions for the bargaine and ſale of anie woods, growing in and vpon anie of the premiſſes and not yet felled (as is aforeſaide) which bargaine and ſale by this act is made voyde and of none effect, that the ſame buyer, their executours or aſſignes, vpon requeſt by him or them made to the chaunceller of the courte of Augmentations, for the time being, ſhall be well and truelie contented and repaied of and with the kinges treaſure, remayning in the handes of the treaſurer of the ſaide courte of Augmentations, for the time being, by the handes of the ſayde chaunceller treaſurer or other officers of the ſame courte of Augmentations, within one yeere after anie ſuch requeſt, and after the diſſolution of the ſayde chauntries, colledges, hoſpitalles, and other the ſaide promotions, or after the ſeueraunce of anie parte of them: or elſe the ſayde bargaynes and buyers of the ſayde wood, ſhall haue and enioy, cut take and carie away the ſame woods, ſo being by him or them bought: anie thing aboue mencioned to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

First fruits.

Prouided alſo and bee it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaide, that if anie ſuch gouernour, ruler, wardeine, maſter, miniſter, or other hauing anie the ſayde ſpirituall promotions, haue or ſhall compounde for their firſt fruites for anie ſuch ſpirituall promotions, according to the lawes & ſtatutes of this realme: And the daies of payment of anie parte thereof at the entree and ſeiſure thereof, as is aboue ſayde, ſhall not then bee expired or paſt, that all ſummes of money ſo to be paiable at anie daie or dates then to come ſhall ceaſſe & be not payed aſked or demaunded, anie bonde recogniſaunce, ſuertie or other thing had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alway and be it enacted, that all ſuch rentes, ſeruices, iſſues, profites and other ſummes of money, due and paiable for anie cauſe or matter concerning the premiſſes, or anie of them, in the kings courte of his eſchequer, ſhall continue, and be continuallie and yeerelie leuied charged and paied in the ſame courte, in ſuch maner & forme as heretofore haue be vſed: anie lawe cuſtome vnitie of poſſeſſion in the kings highnes or other thing to the contrarie not withſtanding, and as though the ſaide promotions, manors, landes, tenementes and the other premiſſes had not comen to the kings hands or poſſeſſion.

An act that the inhabitantes of London, hauing goods to the value of foure hundred markes, may paſſe in attaintes.

Chap. 5.

HUmblie beſeechen your moſt excellent maieſtie your obedient ſubiectes, the maior and communaltie of your citie of London, that where as amongeſt diuerſe and ſundrie liberties and fraunchiſes, graunted by your moſt noble progenitours to the citie of London, for diuerſe reaſonable reſpectes and conſiderations in their charters, expreſſed and mencioned, one libertie is, that all inquiſitions to be taken by the iuſtices and miniſters of your highneſſe, of the citizens of London, ſhall bee taken at ſaint Martines the Graunde, or at the Guylde hall of the ſayde citie of London, and not elſe where, excepte inquiſitions before the iuſtices in Eyre at the towre of London, and for the deliuerie of the gaole of Newgate as in the charters of your ſayde noble progenitours, to the ſayde citizens of London graunted, and by your maieſtie confirmed, plainelie appeareth. Which liberties the ſame citizens haue continuallie, ſince the ſayde grauntes thereof to them made, exerciſed vſed and enioyned accordingly, as by diuerſe matters of record in your high courts at Weſtminſter euidently appeareth.

And where alſo an act of parliament concerning periurie and puniſhment of vntrue verdictes, was made and eſtabliſhed in the twentie three yeere of your moſt gracious reigne amongeſt other then and there made and ordeyned that vpon euerie vntrue verdite, made after the ſame act betweene partie and partie, in anie ſuite, plainte or demaunde made, and verdite thervpon giuen, extending to the value of fortie poondes, and not concerning the ieopardie of mans life, the partie greeued by the ſame verdite, ſhall haue a writ of attainte againſt euerie perſon, which after the ſaide act woulde giue an vntrue verdite: And that in the ſaide attainte there ſhoulde bee awarded againſt the petite iurie, the partie, and the graunde iurie proceſſe of Sum. Reſum. and diſtreſſe infinite: which graunde iurie ſhoulde be in like number as the graunde iurie is nowe in attainte, and that euerie of them that ſhall paſſe in the ſame, ſhall haue landes and tenementes of the value of twentie markes by yeere of free holde out of auncient demeane. And alſo it was then further enacted and eſtabliſhed, that all attaintes afterwardes to bee taken, ſhould be taken before your maieſtie in your bench, or afore your iuſtices of your common place, & in none other courte: And that the Niſi prius ſhall be graunted by the diſcretion of the iuſtices vpon the diſtreſſe.

And for as much as the ſaide act can not be duelie put in execution by the citizens of the ſaide cittie for lacke of ſufficient perſons hauing landes and tenementes to the cleare yeerely value of twentie markes out of auncient demeane, according to the tenour of the ſaide act, and alſo that the apparance of the ſaid citizens, to be had out of the ſaide citie, is againſt the liberties and fraunchiſes of the ſame citie, and no prouiſo made within the ſaide act for the ſame citizens to enioy their auncient liberties and priuiledges before rehearſed: It may therefore pleaſe your maieſtie, of your moſt abundant grace, to condeſcende, that it may be enacted by your highneſſe and by the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that all and euerie maner perſon and perſons, being citizens of the ſaide citie, and being in value of goods and cattalles to the ſumme of foure hundreth markes, may bee impanelled and retourned, by the ſhirife of your ſaide citie in euerie attainte hereafter to be brought by vertue of the ſaide eſtatute, vpon verdites hereafter to be giuen by your ſaide citizens, without anie challenge for the inſufficiencie of free holde of anie of them, to bee made by any of the ſaide parties, in any ſuch attainte, vpon ſuch verdites hereafter to bee giuen. And that the iuſtices for the time being, ſhall ſit onely at the Guilde hall of the ſame citie, or at ſome conuenient place within the ſame citie, and there to ſweare the graund iurie, and to take the verdites in ſuch attaintes hereafter to be taken. And that the ſaide citizens hereafter bee not compelled nor diſtreined to appeare in any ſuch attaint, hereafter to be taken vpon any vntrue verdite, giuen or hereafter to be giuen in London, but onely within the limittes of the ſaid citie, of and for the triall of the ſame: The ſaid former act, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Challenge.

Iuſtices.

An act againſt burning of frames.

Chap.6.

WHere diuers & ſundrie malicious & enuious perſons being men of euill & peruerſe diſpoſitions, and ſeduced by the inſtigation of the deuill, and minding the hurt vndoing and impoueriſhment of diuerſe of the kings true and faithfull ſubiectes, as enemies to the common wealth of this realme, and as no true or obedient ſubiectes vnto the kinges maieſtie, of their malicious and wicked mindes, haue of late inuented and practiſed a newe damnable kinde of vice diſpleaſure and damniſheng of the kings true ſubiects and the common welth of this realme, as in ſecrete burning of frames of timber prepared & made by the owners thereof redie to be ſet vp and edified for houſes, cutting out of heads and dampnes of pooles, motes, ſtewes, and ſeuerall waters, cutting of conduite heads or conduite pipes, burning of waines and carts loden with coles or other goods, burning of heapes of wood, cut, felled and prepared for making of coles, cutting out of beaſtes tongues, cutting off the eares of the kings ſubiectes, barking of appell trees, peare trees, and other fruite trees, and diuerſe other like kindes of miſerable offences, to the great diſpleaſure of almightie God, and of the kinges maieſtie, and to the moſt euill and pernicious example, that hath bene ſeene in this realme. For remedie whereof be it enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament that if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time after the firſt day of Maie next enſuing maliciouſlie, vnlawfullie, willingly and ſecretelie burne or cauſe to be burned, cut or cauſe to bee cut or deſtroyed any frame or frames of timber of anie other perſon or perſons, made and prepared, or hereafter to be made or prepared, for or towardes the making of any houſe or houſes ſo that the ſame ſhall not be able for the purpoſe, for the which it was prepared: that then euerie ſuch act and actes ſo to be committed, perpetrated and done by anie perſon or perſons, ſhall be demed and adiudged felonie: and the offendour or offendours therein, being lawfullie conuicted or attainted, ſhall haue and ſuffer paynes of death, and ſhall loſe and forfaite goods and cattalles for euer, and the profites of their landes, tenementes and hereditamentes for terme of his or their liues.

Burne frames.

Felonie.

Prouided alwayes, that ſuch atteinder ſhall bee no auoyding of anie womans dower, ne corruption of blood agaynſt the heire or heires of ſuch offendour or offendours, but bee it enacted, that the wife and wiues of ſuch offendour or offendours ſhall haue their dowers: and that ſuch heyre and heyres ſhall after the deceſſe of the ſayde offendour haue and enioie

Dower. Blood corrupt.

the ſaide lands, tenementes, and hereditaments of ſuch offendour and offendours, in like maner and forme, as they ſhoulde haue had, if this act, or anie ſuch atteinder had neuer be had ne made. And that the heire or heires, hauing the ſaide lands tenementes, or hereditamentes of anie eſtate of inheritaunce, ſhall yeelde vnto the partie greeued for ſuch offence or offences his dammages of the profittes of the ſayde landes, tenementes or hereditamentes of ſuch offendour or offendours, where vnto he ſhall be inheritable by action of debte, to bee taken in the common bench at Weſtminſter, in which action no wager of lawe eſſoine ne protection ſhall be allowed.

Heires.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaide firſt daie of Maie, maliciouſlie wilfullie and vnlawfullie cutte, or cauſe to bee cut out the head or heades, dampne, or dampnes of anie pondes, poles, motes, ſtewes or other ſeuerall waters or the head or heads, pipe or pipes of any conduite or conduites of anie other perſon or perſons: or maliciouſlie willinglie and vnlawfullie, after the firſt daie of Maie, burne or cauſe to be burned anie waine or waines, carte or cartes laden or to be laden with coles, or anie other goods or marchaundiſes of anie other perſon or perſons: or maliciouſlie willinglie and vnlawfullie after the ſaide firſt daie of Maie, doe bourne or cauſe to be bourned anie heape or heapes of wood of anie other perſon or perſons, prepared, cutte and felled, or to bee prepared cut or felled, for making of coales, billettes or tallwood: or maliciouſlie, vnlawfullie, and willinglie, after the ſaide firſt daie of Maie, cut out or cauſe to be cut out the tongue or tongues of anie tame beaſt or beaſtes of anie other perſon or perſons, the ſaide beaſt then being in life: or maliciouſlie, willinglie or vnlawfullie after the ſaide firſt daie of Maie, cut or cauſe to be cut off, the eare or eares of anie of the kinges ſubiectes, otherwiſe then by auctoritie of the lawe, chaunce medley, ſudaine affaire or aduenture, or after the ſaide date maliciouſlie, willinglie, or vnlawfullie barke, anie aple trees, peare trees, or other fruite trees of anie other perſon or perſons: that then euerie ſuch offendour and offendours, ſhall not onelie loſe and forfaite vnto the partie greeued treble dammages for ſuch offence or offences, the ſame to be recouerd by action of treſpaſſe, to bee taken at the common lawe, but alſo ſhall loſe and forfaite to the kinges maieſtie, & his heires, for euerie ſuch offence, ten pounds ſterlings in name of a fine.

Ponds.
Conduites

Wood.

Tongues.

Eares.

Barke trees.

Treble dammages.

An act for abrogation of ſixe weekes ſeſſion.

Chap.7.

WHere in the parliament begunne at Weſtminſter, the ſixteenth daie of Ianuarie, in the thirtie three yeere of the kinges maieſties reigne, it was enacted amongeſt other thinges that all and ſinguler the iuſtices of peace, within anie ſhire, citie, borough or place within this realme of Englande, Wales or anie other the kinges dominions, ſhoulde yeerelie at the generall ſeſſions of the peace, to bee holden next after the feaſt of Eaſter, aſſemble them ſelues together, that is to ſaie, euerie number of them within the limittes of their commiſſions, wherein they be named iuſtices of peace: and at and vpon ſuch their aſſemblie, ſhoulde diligentlie together amongeſt them ſelues peruſe, examine, ſtudie and knowe the effectes and true intentes of the lawes ſtatutes ordinaunces and prouiſions hereafter ſpecified: that is to ſaie, the lawes and ſtatutes heretofore made and prouided, concerning or in anie wiſe touching vacaboundes, retainours, giuing liueries, ſignes, tokens or badges, mainteinaunce, imbracerie, bowſtaues, and archerie, vnlawfull games, forſtallers and regratours, vitaile, vittailers, and inholders, and euerie of them, and of all ſtatutes and lawes made in the ſame parliament, touching the ſame or anie of them: And after the peruſing and deliberate vnderſtanding of the ſaide lawes ſtatutes and ordinaunces, they ſhoulde deuiſe amongeſt them ſelues, howe the ſame myght bee beſt put in due and iuſt execution and for the better proceeding therein, they ſhoulde deuide and ſeuer them ſelues, limitting and aſſigning allwayes the number of two of them at the leaſt, or more, into hundredes wapintakes, rapes, commotes, or number of townes and villages by their diſcretions. And that the ſaide iuſtices ſo deuided, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhoulde in euerie quarter of the yeere, from and after the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter then next comming, holde and keepe, within the limits of their diuiſions, one ſeſſions, beſide the generall quarter ſeſſions for the peace. The ſaide one ſeſſions to be kept and holden allwaies within the limits of their deuiſion, at and in one ſuch daie, as by them ſhoulde bee appointed: ſo that it bee allwayes ſixe weekes at the leaſt before the quarter ſeſſions. And that all proces and proceedinges in euerie of the ſaide ſeſſions ſo to be holden, ſhoulde be continued from ſeſſions to ſeſſions. And that the ſaide iuſtices, or two of them at the leaſt, at and in euery ſuch ſeſſions, ſhould haue power and auctority to enquire as well by the othes of twelue men, inhabitantes within the limits of their diuiſion, as by anie information giuen to them by any perſon or perſons, of all defaultes offences and contemptes done and committed, or that hereafter to be done or committed againſt the forme of euerie of the ſtatutes aforeſaide and to heare and determine the ſame. And ſhoulde alſo haue power and auctoritie vpon euery preſentment or information touching the premiſſes or any of them, to make proces by Venire facias, one Capias, and an Exigent, vnder the ſeales of the ſame iuſtices, or two of them, againſt euery ſuch perſon and perſons, againſt whom any ſuch information or preſentment ſhoulde bee had for their appearaunce afore them in their ſeſſions, to bee holden as is aforeſayde, to anſwere to ſuch information or preſentment as ſhoulde be there had or made. And if the perſon or perſons accuſed by information or preſentment, ſhoulde bee conuict vpon anie ſuch information or preſentment, by confeſſion or verdite of twelue men, that then the ſaide iuſtices of peace, or two of them, afore whom ſuch conuiction ſhoulde be had, ſhoulde haue power and auctoritie, to giue iudgement againſt euerie ſuch offendour & offendours ſo conuict of ſuch paines by impriſonment, or ſuch paines loſſes and forfaitures of monie or both, or anie of them, as are limitted in the ſaide ſeuerall ſtatutes for ſuch offences whereof they ſhoulde bee ſo conuicted, and cauſe execution thereof to bee made and had accordinglie. And alſo the ſaide iuſtices of peace, or two of them, at and in their ſaide ſeſſions to bee holden (as is aforeſaide) ſhoulde haue power and auctoritie to correct and reforme the panelles of iuries for anie inquiries to bee made afore them touching the ſaide ſtatutes or anie of them, in like maner and forme as iuſtices of gaole deliuerie and of peace might doe in their ſeſſions by vertue of a ſtatute made thereof in the thirde yéere of our moſt dread ſouereigne lorde the kinges reigne that nowe is. And that the ſhirife and other miniſters, hauing power to retourne panelles, ſhoulde make his and their retournes according to ſuch reformation or correction of the iuſtices aforeſaide, vpon the paine limitted by the ſame ſtatute, as by the ſame ſtatute made in the ſaide xxxiii. yéere of the kings maieſties reigne that nowe is, more plainely doth and may appeare.

Repeale.

And for as much as the kinges moſt louing ſubiectes are much trauailed and otherwiſe encumbred in comming and keeping of the ſaide ſixe weekes ſeſſions, to their coſtes charges and vnquietneſſe, be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoureigne lorde, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that the ſaide former act, made in the ſaide thirtie thrée yeere of the kings maieſties reigne, and all ordinaunces articles prouiſions and things therein conteined, ſhall be from henceforth repealed adnulled and vtterlie voyde and of none effect, to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes. And that all and euerie article therein conteined ſhall be, by vertue thereof, inquired of before all iuſtices of peace, at their auncient quarter ſeſſions, ſhall haue like power and auctoritie, by vertue hereof to puniſh and reforme all and euery ſuch offence and offences, in like maner and forme as they might haue done by vertue of the ſaide former act, made in the ſaide xxxiii. yéere of the kings reigne.

An act that any inditement lacking theſe words, vi & armis, ſhall be good and ſufficient in the lawe.

Chap.8.

Where before this time it was and yet is commonlie vſed in all inditementes and inquiſitions of treaſon, murder, fellonie, treſpaſſe, and diuerſe other, to haue compriſed and put in euerie the ſame inditementes and inquiſitions theſe wordes, vi & armis, and in diuerſe of the ſame inditementes to declare the maner of the force and armes, That is to ſaye, vi & armis, videlicet, baculis cultellis arcubus & ſagittis, or ſuch other like wordes in effect, where of trueth the parties ſo indited had no maner of ſuch weapons at the time of the ſayde offence committed and done: yet in defaulte and lacke of the ſame wordes, the ſaide inditementes were and yet be taken as voyde in the lawe, for to put anie perſon to anſwere therevnto: and the partie or parties ſo indited for lacke of the ſame wordes, not being compriſed and put in the ſayde inditementes, haue taken aduantage thereof, and haue auoyded the ſame inditementes by writ or writtes of Error, or by plée vpon his or their apparaunce, as the ſame caſe dyd require. For reformation thereof, bee it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lorde, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that from the feaſt of the natiuitie of our Lorde God next comming, theſe wordes, vi & armis, videlicet, cum baculis cultellis arcubus & ſagittis, or ſuch other like, ſhall not of neceſſitie bee put or compriſed in anie inquiſition or inditement: nor that the partie or parties being hereafter indited of anie offence, ſhall haue or take anie aduauntage by writ or writtes of Error plée or otherwiſe to adnull or auoyde anie ſuch inquiſition or inditement, for that the ſayde wordes, vi & armis videlicet baculis cultellis arcubus & ſagittis, or anie of the ſame or like wordes, ſhall not be put or compriſed in the ſayde inquiſitions, or inditementes: But that the ſame inquiſitions or inditementes, and euerie of them, lacking the ſayde wordes, vi & armis, videlicet baculis cultellis arcubus & ſagittis, or anie of them, ſhall from thenceforth, by the auctoritie aforeſayde, bee taken déemed and adiudged to all intentes conſtructions and purpoſes, as góod and effectuall in the lawe, as the ſame inquiſitions and inditementes, hauing the ſaide wordes, vi & armis, videlicet, baculis cultellis arcubus & ſagittis, compriſed and put in euerie of the ſame inquiſitions and inditements were or heretofore haue bene taken déemed or adiudged: anie lawe vſage or cuſtome heretofore had and vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Vi et armis.

Error.

Horſes.

Mute.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time after the ſaide feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lorde God next comming, doe ſteale anie horſe gelding mare fole or fillie, & therof be found guiltie by verdite of twelue men, or by his owne confeſſion, be attainted, or otherwiſe be indited for the ſtealing of anie horſe gelding mare fole or filley, and therevpon arrained, and do ſtand mute of malice or frowarde minde, or challenge peremptorie aboue the number of xx. or elſe will not anſwere directly to the ſame inditement and felonie, wherevpon hee is ſo arrained: that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſhall not from thence forth be

Clergie.

be admitted to haue the benefit of his or their clergie, but vtterly be excluded thereof, and ſhall ſuffer death in ſuch maner and forme, as they ſhould haue, if they were no clerkes.

An act againſt vſurie.

Chap.9.

WHere before this time diuerſe and ſundrie actes ſtatutes and lawes haue bene ordeined had and made within this realme, for the auoyding and puniſhment of vſurie being a thing vnlawfull, and of other corrupt bargaines ſhiftes and cheuiſauntes, which actes ſtatutes and lawes bene ſo obſcure and darke in intentes wordes and termes, and vpon the ſame ſo manie doubtes ambiguities and queſtions haue riſen and growen, and the ſame actes ſtatutes and lawes bene of ſo litle force or effect, that by reaſon thereof litle or no puniſhment hath enſued to the offenders of the ſame, but rather hath encoraged them to vſe the ſame: For reformation whereof be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the autoritie of the ſame, that all and euerie the ſaide actes ſtatutes and lawes heretofore made, of for or concerning vſurie ſhiftes corrupt bargaines & cheuiſaunces and euerie of them, and all paines forfaitures & penalties concerning the ſame and euerie part thereof, ſhall from henceforth be vtterly voide and of none effect to all intentes conſtructions and purpoſes.

Bondes voide.

Sell & buy wares.

And be it further enacted by the autoritie aforeſaide, that no perſon or perſons, of what degree or condition ſo euer he or they bee, from and after the laſt daie of Januarie next comming, ſhall by him ſelfe factour attournete ſeruaunt or deputie, ſell his marchandiſes or wares to anie perſon or perſons, and within three monethes next after by him ſelfe factour atturneie deputie, or by anie other perſon or perſons to his vſe and behouſe, buy the ſame marchaundiſes or wares, or anie part or parcell thereof, vpon a leſſer price, knowing them to be the ſame wares or marchandiſes that he before did ſo bargaine and ſell, vpon the paines and forfaitures hereafter limitted in this eſtatute.

And be it alſo enacted by the ſame autoritie that no perſon nor perſons, of what eſtate degree qualitie or condition ſo euer he or they be, at anie time after the ſaide laſt daie of Januarie next comming, by way or meane of anie corrupt bargaine lone eſchaunge cheuiſaunce ſhift intereſt of anie wares marchaundiſes or other thing or thinges what ſo euer, or by anie other corrupt or diſceitfull way or meane, or by any couin ingin or diſceitfull way or conueiaunce, ſhall haue receiue accept or take in lucre or gaines for the forbering or giuing day of payment of one whole yeere of and for his or their monie or other thing, that ſhall be due for the ſame wares marchaundiſe or other thing or thinges, aboue the ſumme of ten pound in the hundred and ſo after that rate, and not aboue, of and for a more or leſſe ſum, or for a longer or ſhorter time, and no more or greater gaine or ſumme thereupon to be had, vpon the paines and forfaitures hereafter in this act mencioned and conteined.

Morgage.

And be it further enacted by the autoritie aforeſaide, that if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time after the ſaide laſt daie of Januarie, doe bargaine and ſell, or laie to morgage by anie way or meane anie manors landes tenementes or hereditaments to anie perſon or perſons, vpon condition of paiment or non paiment of anie ſumme or ſummes of money to bee had paied or made at any daie certaine, or before anie ſuch daie by him that ſhall ſo bargaine ſell or laie to morgage the ſame manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes that the ſame perſon or perſons, to whom any ſuch manors, lands tenements or hereditaments ſhall be ſo bargained ſold or laid to morgage ſhall not by reaſon thereof haue ne take in lucre or gaines of the iſſues reuenues and profits of the ſame manors lands tenements or hereditaments aboue the ſumme of x.li. in the hundreth for one whole yeere, and ſo after the rate aboue ſaide, for a more or a leſſer ſumme, or for a longer or ſhorter time, and no more, nor other wiſe, vpon the paines forfaitures and penalties hereafter in this preſent eſtatute limitted and expreſſed.

Forfaite.

Impriſonment.

And be it further enacted by the autoritie aforeſaide, that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate degree qualitie or condition ſo euer he or they be at anie time after the ſaide laſt daie of Januarie next comming ſhall doe anie act or acts, thing or thinges contrarie to the tenure forme and effect of this eſtatute, or anie clauſe article or ſentence conteined in the ſame, that then all & euery offendour and offendours therein, or in anie part thereof ſhall forfaite and loſe for euerie ſuch offence the treble value of the wares marchandiſes and other thing or thinges ſo bargained ſolde eſchanged or ſhifted, and the treble value of the iſſues and profits of the ſaid manors lands tenements and hereditamentes, ſo had taken or receiued by reaſon of anie ſuch bargaine ſale or morgage, and alſo ſhall haue and ſuffer impriſonment of his bodie, and make fine and raunſome at the kinges will and pleaſure: The moitie of which forfaiture of the ſaide treble value, ſhall be to the king, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courtes by action of debt bill plaint or information in which action bill plaint or information no wager of lawe eſſoine or protection ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Obligation.

Prouided alway and be it enacted by the autoritie aforeſaide, that this act, nor anie thing therein contained, ſhall not in anie wiſe extende to anie lawfull obligation indorced with a condition, nor to anie ſtatute or recogniſaunce made and to be made for the payment of a leſſer ſum, ſo that the ſame obligation ſtatute or recogniſaunce bee made for a true iuſt and perfite debt, or for the performaunce of anie other true couenauntes made or to be made vpon a iuſt and true intent had betweene the parties other then in caſes of vſurie, intereſt, corrupt bargaines, ſhift or cheuiſance, ne yet ſhall extende to anie recouerie fine feoffement releaſe confirmation or graunt, made or to bee made vpon condition with a true intent, other then to ſuch recoueries fines feoffementes releaſſes confirmations and graunts as ſhall be made vpon condition extending to vſurie intereſt corrupt bargaines ſhiftes or cheuiſance: anie thing in this eſtatute conteined, or anie lawe ſtatute or ordinance heretofore had vſed or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Recouery.

An act againſt ſclaunderous billes.

Chap.10

Where diuerſe malicious and euill diſpoſed perſons, of their peruerſe cruell and maliciouſe intentes, minding the vtter vndoing of ſome perſons, to whom they haue and do beare malice hatred & euil will, haue of late moſt diuelliſhlie practiſed & deuiſed diuers writings, wherein hath bene compriſed, ẏ the ſame perſons, to whom they beare malices, ſhould ſpeake traiterous wordes againſt the kingsmaieſtie, his crowne and dignitie, or commit diuerſe heinous and deteſtable treaſons againſt the kinges highneſſe (where in verie deede the perſons ſo accuſed, neuer ſpake ne committed anie ſuch offence) and the ſame writinges, ſo deuiſed written and made, haue caſt abrode, and left in places, where they mought be and haue bene founde without ſubſcribing or writing the true name of the ſaide accuſer, or auowing and approuing, the ſame to be true before the king or his councell, by reaſon whereof, diuerſe of the kings true faithfull and louing ſubiectes haue bene put in feare and dread of their liues, and of the loſſe and forfaiture of their landes tenementes goods and cattalles.

For reformation whereof bee it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate degree or condition he or they bee, ſhall at anie time hereafter deuiſe make or write or cauſe to bee deuiſed made or written anie maner of wrytings, compriſing, that anie maner perſon or perſons haue ſpoken committed or done anie offence or offences, which now by the lawes of this realme be made treaſon, or that hereafter ſhalbe made treaſon, and the ſame writing or writings do caſt or leaue in open places, where they may and ſhall be founde, and doe not ſubſcribe or cauſe to be ſubſcribed his true name to the ſaide writing, and within xii. daies next after enſuing doe not perſonallie come before the king or his councell, and affirme the contentes of the ſame writing and writinges to bee true, and doe as much as in him ſhall be for the approuement of the ſame: That then all and euerie perſon and perſons, offending as is aforeſaide, ſhall be demed and adiudged a fellon and fellons, and euerie ſuch offence ſhall be adiudged and demed felonie: And the offendour and offendours in the ſame and euery of them, being of the ſame offence or offences lawfullie conuicted or attainted (after the lawes of the realme) ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch paines of death, loſſe and forfaiture of landes, tenements, goods, and cattalles, as in other caſes of fellonie without anie benefite of clergie, or priuilege of ſanctuarie to be admitted granted or allowed in that behalfe.

Felonie.

Clergie.
Sanctuary.

An act for the marſhes beſide Greenwiche.

Cap.11.

For ſo much as the marſhes, called the newe marſhes and Combe marſhes, in the pariſh of Eaſt Greenwiche, in the countie of Kent bene ſundrie times in great perill, and daunger of ouerflowing, by reaſon of the raging floods and great tides, that woulde breake in there, if the ſeuerall owners of the ſayde marſhes, ſhoulde not circumſpectlie prouide for the defence thereof from time to time, by making amending and repairing the bankes of the ſame: And all be it, that the moſt part of the owners of the ſayde marſhes bee continuallie charged with the reparations of the bankes of the ſame, paieng after a rate for the acre, yet ſome owners thereof be, which haue not nor will not pay anie thing, nor in anie wiſe be contributorie towardes the amendment and reparations there: by reaſon whereof the ſaide bankes be not duelie nor conuenientlie repaired, to the great perill and daunger of ouerflowing and drowning of the ſaide marſhes, and to the great loſſe and hinderaunce of diuerſe of your graces louing ſubiectes as well being owners of the ſame, as to an infinite number of other, that bee dailie refreſhed, and haue great ſuſtentacion by the ſame. In conſideration whereof it may pleaſe his highneſſe, with the aduiſe of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that it may be eſtabliſhed and enacted, that all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons as nowe be, or which hereafter ſhall be owners of the ſayde marſhes, or of any parcell thereof, ſhall at all times after the ende of this ſeſſion of this preſent parliament, pay and be contributorie, and chargeable towardes the reparation and amendment of the ſayde marſhes from time to time, after the rate of the acre, as other owners there haue heretofore bene charged. And that by auctoritie aforeſayde it ſhall be lawfull to the expenditours and collectours, or one of them from time to time, when anie ſeſſe or taxe ſhall bee had or made in that behalfe, to diſtraigne the goods and cattalles of ſuch perſons, that ſhall refuſe to paie after ſuch rate, and the ſame diſtreſſes to retaine keepe and vſe according to the lawes of Romney marſh in ſuch behalfe heretofore vſed.

An act for tithes in London.

Chap.12

Where of late time contencion ſtrife and variaunce hath riſen and growen within the citie of London and the liberties of the ſame, betweene the perſons, vicars, and curates, of the ſaide citie and the citizens, and inhabitauntes, of the ſame for and concerning the paimentes of tithes, oblations and other duties within the ſaide citie and liberties. For appeaſing thereof a certaine order and decree was made thereof by the moſt reuerende father in God Thomas archbiſhop of Canterburie metropolitane chiefe primat of all Englande, Thomas Audeley knight lorde Audeley of Walden, and then lorde chaunceller of Englande nowe deceſſed, and other of the kinges maieſties moſt honourable priuie counſaile and alſo the kinges letters patentes and proclamation was made thereof and directed to the ſaide citizens concerning the ſame, where vpon it was after enacted in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter by prorogation the fourth daie of Februarie in the xxvii. yeere of the kings maieſties moſt noble reigne, by auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that the citizens and inhabitauntes of the ſame citie ſhoulde at Eaſter then next comming, paie vnto the curates of the ſaide citie and ſuburbes, all ſuch and like ſummes of monie for tithes oblations and other duties, as the ſaid citizens and inhabitantes by the order of the ſaide late lorde chaunceller and other of the kinges moſt honourable counſaile and the kinges ſaide proclamation, paide or ought to haue paide by force and vertue of the ſaide order at Eaſter, which was in the yeere of our lorde God, M.D.xxxv. and the ſame paimentes ſo to continue from time to time, vntill ſuch time as anie other order or lawe ſhoulde be made publiſhed ratified and confirmed by the kinges highneſſe, and the xxxii. perſons by his grace to be named as well for the full ſtabliſhment concerning the paiment of all tithes, oblations and other dueties of the inhabitantes within the ſaide citie ſuburbes and liberties of the ſame, as for the making of other eccleſiaſticall lawes of this realme of Englande, and that euerie perſon denieng to pay, as is aforeſaide, ſhoulde by the commaundement of the maior of London for the time being, bee committed to priſon, there to remaine vntill ſuch time as he or they ſhoulde haue agreed with the curate or curates for their ſaide tithes, oblations, and other duties, as is aforeſaide, as in the ſaide act more plainelie appeareth: Sithen which act diuerſe variaunces, contencions and ſtriues are newly riſen and growen betweene the ſaide perſons, vicars, and curates, and the ſaide citizens and inhabitauntes touching the paimentes of their tithes oblations and other dueties by reaſon of certaine wordes and termes ſpecified in the ſayde order, which are not ſo plainlie and fullie ſet forth, as is thought conuenient and meete to be: for appeaſing thereof, as well the ſaide perſons vicars and curates, as the ſaide citizens and inhabitauntes haue compromitted and put them ſelues to ſtande to ſuch order and decree touching the premiſſes, as ſhall bee made by the ſayde right reuerende father in God Thomas archbiſhop of Caunterburie, metropolitane and prymate of Englande, the right honorable ſir Thomas Wryotheſley knight lorde Wryothſley and lorde chaunceller of Englande, the right honorable Thomas duke of Norffolke, lorde Treaſurer of Englande, the right honorable ſir William Pawlet knight, lorde ſaint John, lorde preſident of the counſaile and lorde great maſter of the kinges moſt honorable houſholde, the right honorable ſir John Ruſſell knight lorde Ruſſell, and lorde priuieſeale, the right honorable Edwarde Earle of Herefforde, lorde great Chamberlaine of Englande, the right honorable John vicounte Lyſle high admirall of Englande, ſir Richarde Lyſter knight chiefe iuſtice of Englande, ſir Edwarde Mountague knight chiefe iuſtice of the common bench at Weſtminſter, and ſir Roger Cholmeley knight, chiefe Barne of the eſchequer, for a finall ende and concluſion to be had and made touching the premiſſes for euer. And to the intent to haue a full peace and perfite ende betweene the ſayde parties their heires and ſucceſſours, touching the ſayde tithes, oblations and other dueties for euer: Bee it enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that ſuch ende order and direction as ſhall bee made decreede and concluded by the forenamed archbiſhop lordes and knightes, or anie ſixe of them, before the firſt daie of March next enſuing, of for and concerning the paymentes of the tithes, oblations and other dueties within the ſaide citie, and the liberties of the ſame, and enrolled in the kinges high courte of chancerie of record, ſhall ſtand remaine and be as an act of parliament, and ſhall binde as well all citizens and inhabitauntes of the ſayde citie and liberties for the time being, as the ſayde perſons vicars curates and their ſucceſſours for euer, according to the effect purporte and intent of the ſaide order & decree ſo to be made & inrolled. And that euerie perſon denieng to paie anie of his or their tithes, oblacions or other dueties contrarie to the ſaide decree ſo to be made ſhall by the commandement of the Maior of London for the time being, and in his defaulte or negligence by the lorde chaunceller of Englande for the time being, bee committed to priſon, there to remaine till ſuch time as he or they haue agreede with the curate and curates for his or their ſaide tithes oblations and other dueties, as is aforeſaide. Impriſon.

An act repealing the act made for pinnes.

Chap.13

Where in the parliament holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter the xxii. daie of Januarie in the xxxiiii. yeere of our ſoueraigne lordes reigne that nowe is, and there continued and kept till the twentie two daie of Maie, in the xxxv. yeere of his ſaide reigne, it was enacted, that no maner perſon or perſons, from and after the firſt daie of Auguſt, then next enſuing, ſhoulde vent vtter or put to ſale, by retaile engroſſe or otherwiſe, anie maner pinnes within this realme, but onelie ſuch as ſhould be double headed, and haue the heads ſoudered faſt to the ſhanke of the pinne, well ſmothed the ſhanke well ſhauen, the point well and rounde filed, canted and ſharped, vpon paine that euerie offender in that behalfe ſhoulde loſe and forfaite for euerie thouſande of pinnes, not ſufficientlie wrought and made, vented vttered or put to ſale, contrarie to the purporte of the ſaide act fortie ſhillinges: the one halfe of the ſaide forfaiture to be to the kings maieſtie, and the other halfe to any his graces ſubiectes that woulde ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint, action of debt, information, or otherwiſe, in anie courte of recorde, wherein the defendant ſhoulde not wage his lawe, nor anie eſſoine protection or foreine plee allowed or admitted: anie lawe ſtatute or ordinaunce before that time made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding, as by this ſaide act more at large doeth appeare. At which time the pinners plainelie affirmed and promiſed to ſerue the kings liege people well and ſufficientlie, and at a reaſonable price. And for as much as ſince the making of the ſaide act there hath bene ſcarcitie of pinnes within this realme, that the kinges liege people haue not bene well nor competentlie ſerued of ſuch pinnes nor are like to be ſerued, nor the pinners of this realme, (as it doth nowe manifeſtlie appeare) be able to ſerue the people of this realme, according to their ſaide promiſe. In conſideration whereof, it may pleaſe the king our ſoucreigne lord, by the aduiſe of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by auctoritie of the ſame, that it may be eſtabliſhed and enacted that the ſaide act made in the ſaide thirtie foure & thirtie fiue yeere of his gracious reigne, concerning making of pinnes, and euerie thing therein conteined, may be made, adiudged and deemed from henceforth fruſtrate and nihilated, and to be repealed for euer, as though the ſaide act in that behalfe had neuer bene made or prouided.

Repeale.

Prouided alwaie, and bee it enacted by the ſayde auctoritie, that all actions, billes, plaints, and informations nowe commenced or depending in the kinges courtes of the eſchequer, kinges bench, or common place of or for anie offence done to the contrarie to the tenure of the ſayde former act, ſhall continue and be in their force and ſtrength: and all iudgementes and executions therein to be ſued and had in ſuch maner and forme, as if this act of repeale had neuer be had or made.

An act for the maintenance of the peere at Scarburgh.

Chap.14

IN moſt humble wiſe ſhewen vnto your highneſſe your true and faithfull ſubiectes, the bailiffes and communaltie of your towne of Scarburgh, in the countie of Yorke, that where of olde antiquitie, as well the inhabitantes and dwellers within your ſayde towne, as all other both your graces ſubiectes and ſtraungers, hauing anie entercourſe, paſſing or repaſſing from anie porte or hauen of this realme of Englande, or from beyonde the ſea, to your porte or hauen of Scarburgh, haue had for their ſhippes, botes and veſſelles, goods and marchaundiſes within the keye or peere in the hauen of Scarburgh, at all times, good, ſure, and ſafe harborowe, and haue had in the ſayd hauen franke egreſſe and enteraunce with their ſhippes and other veſſels at all tides, and at euerie full ſea, by reaſon whereof as well all maner of marchauntes as fiſhermen, being on the ſeas in anie aduerſitie, tempeſt, or perill on the North coſt, haue euer bene accuſtomed to reſorte thither for their ſafegardes and aſſuraunce, as well of mens liues as veſſelles, goods, and marchaundiſes: by meanes of which great reſorte, the ſaide towne was well inhabited, and the inhabitauntes thereof well occupied, as well with ſundrie good occupations, as with fiſhing and making or drieng of fiſh, to the great commoditie and profite to the dwellers within the ſaide towne and the countrie there vnto neere adioyning, as of all other marchauntes of this realme thither reſorting and comming: by occaſion whereof your highneſſe cuſtome dyd yeerelie extende vnto a good and large ſumme of money at the ſayde hauen. And alſo all the owners of all the meſuages, landes, and tenementes within the precinct of the ſaide towne dyd ſet and let their ſaide meſuages, landes and tenementes at great rentes or fermes to their great aduauntages and profites: vnto nowe of late and within fewe yeeres, that the ſayde keye or peere within the ſayde hauen, by the flood and rage of the ſea, comming to the ſayde towne, and inſurgeing ouer and vpon the ſayde keye or peere in times of tempeſt, hath freated and broken downe, and meruellouſlie worne alway the ſaide keye or peere, in ſo much that the ſaide hauen is not of late yeeres ſo haunted and frequented with ſhips and veſſelles, as heretofore it hath bene accuſtomed and vſed, to the great inpoueriſhing of the inhabitantes and dwellers in the ſaide towne, and to the great decaie of the number of the ſame, and to the hinderaunce and miniſhing of the rentes and fermes of the meſuages, landes, and tenementes within the precinctes, limits and boundes of the ſaide towne of Scarburgh, in ſo much that a great number of the ſaide landes and tenementes nowe are fallen downe decaied and at this time remaine vnreedified, lieng as deſolate, in voyde ground, which within fewe yeeres woulde be amended and reedified, and might be ſet or letten for much greater rentes or fermes, then they be at this time, if the ſayde keye or peere were repaired and made againe, that ſhips, boates, and other veſſelles might haue harber in the ſaide hauen, and courſe and recourſe in and forth, as hath bene in times paſt, which keye or peere being nowe ſo farre decaied, that the inhabitauntes of the ſayde towne the tenants and fermors of the ſaide meſuages, lands, and tenements, are not able to reedifie, repaire or amende, without the owners of the ſaide meſuages, landes, and tenements, may be compelled to be yéerely contributers and helpers vnto the ſame. In conſideration whereof be it enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the aſſent of the kings maieſtie and the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, in manner and forme as hereafter following ſhall appeare. That is to ſaye, the king our ſoueraigne lorde, by the authoritie aforeſaide, ordeineth, maketh, eſtabliſheth, and erecteth a certeine corporation or bodie politike of the number of two perſons, commonly to be called for euer, the maiſters or kéepers of the keye or péere of Scarburgh, which corporation or bodie politike, by authoritie aforeſaide, continually and for euer ſhall remaine and abide a perfect corporation or body politike. And the ſaid maiſters or kéepers, and their ſucceſſors, ſhall and may be at all time and times hereafter enabled and authoriſed to ſue and pleade, and be ſued and empleaded by the name of maiſters or keepers of the ſaide key or péere of Scarburgh: and alſo ſhall haue one ſeale, which ſhall be called the common ſeale.

Corporation of ii.

Seale.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the bailifes, coroners and ſearchers of occupations of the ſaide towne of Scarburgh, and their ſucceſſors, for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, by vertue of this acte, to elect, nominate and chooſe at the common hall within the ſaide towne of Scarburgh, two ſufficient, diſcréete and honeſt perſons, dwelling within the ſaide towne of Scarburgh, or the limittes of the ſame, to be maiſters & kéepers of the ſaide key or peere by the ſpace of thrée yeeres next enſuing their election: Which election, by the authoritie aforeſaid, ſhall be the firſt daie of Februarie next enſuing. After which election ſo had and made, and knowledge thereof giuen by the ſaide bailifes, coroners and ſearchers, the ſaid perſons ſo elected and choſen to be maiſters and keepers of the ſaide key or peere, ſhall allwayes vpon their election, and notice thereof giuen, in forme aforeſaide, enter into their ſaide office, in the feaſt of the Purification of our bleſſed Lady Saint Marie the virgin, and from thenceforth ſhall continually remaine and abyde in the ſaide office by the ſpace of thrée yéeres next enſuing their election. And the ſaide bailifes, coroners, and ſearchers, and their ſucceſſors, for the time being, ſhall at all time and times hereafter, at the ende of thrée yéeres make a newe election, in forme aforeſaide, of two other perſons, to be maiſters and kéepers of the ſaide key or péere, to vſe, exerciſe, and occupy the ſaide office, in manner and forme as before by this preſent act is ſpecified and declared.

Bailifes. Serchers.

Election.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if anie perſon or perſons, which hereafter ſhall be choſen by the ſaide bailifes, coroners, and ſearchers, and their ſucceſſors, for the time being, to be maiſters or keepers of the ſaide key or péere, do refuſe to take vppon them the ſaide roume and office, or to vſe and exerciſe the ſame, according to the forme of this preſent act: that then he or they, or either of them, ſo refuſing ſhall loſe and forfeit for euery time, that any ſuch refuſell is had or made, fourtie ſhillings to the next maiſters and kéeper, and their ſucceſſors of the ſaide keye or peere, the ſame to be beſtowed and employed vpon the repayring and mainteining of the ſame key or peere. For which forfeiture of xl.s. the ſaide maiſters and kéepers, & their ſucceſſors, ſhall diſtreigne the landes, goods and cattals of him or them that ſhal loſe or forfeit the ſame, lying or being within the towne of Scarburgh or the precinctes of the ſame, to haue an action of dette by writte, bill or plaint in anie of the kings courtes, or in anie other court, who hath authoritie or cogniſance to holde plea of dette.

Refuſa.

Forf.

Diſtreſſe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if it ſhall happen the ſaide maiſters and keepers or either of them, to die in the time of their office, or refuſe to exerciſe and occupie the ſame: that then the ſaide bailifes, coroners and ſearchers, ſhall haue authoritie, by vertue of this act, within ſixe daies after the death or refuſall of ſuch maiſter, or kéeper of them knowen and certified at the common hall aforeſaid, to chooſe and elect new maiſters and keepers, or a newe maiſter and kéeper in the roume of them or him that ſo ſhall happen to die or refuſe, to fulfil the roume of the ſame only to the end of thoſe thrée yéeres.

And be it further enacted, that the foreſaide maiſters and keepers and their ſucceſſors hereafter ſhall yeerely leuye, receiue, and haue of al and euerie perſon and perſons, being owner or owners, and hauing eſtate of inheritance, or being tenant by the curteſie, or tenant in dower, of any meſuage or meſuages, tenement or tenements, or anie kind of rentes, gardeins, orchardes, or other lands, groundes, or hereditaments, ſet, ſituate or lying within the precincs limits or bondes of the ſaide towne of Scarburgh, or the liberties and iuriſdictions of the ſame, or of any kind of rent or rents, being due to be payde forth, or for anie of the ſame to, for, and towardes the reparations, amending and building, and for maintenance of the ſame keye or peere: the firſt parte of the yerely rent of all ſuch meſuages, tenements, gardeins, orchardes, lands, groundes or hereditaments, lying within the precinctes, limits and bonds aforeſaid, to be hereafter yerely payde vnto the ſame maiſters and keepers of the ſaid keye or peere, for the time being, by the fermors or occupiers of euery of the ſaid meſuages, tenements, and other the premiſſes, at the feaſtes of Pentecoſt and ſaint Martine in Winter, euery yeere by euen porcions. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the firſt payment ſhall begin at the feaſt of Pentecoſt, next enſuing the making of this preſent act.

Tax.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if anie owner or owners of anie

Owners.

ſuch meſuages,tenements,gardeines,orchyardes,landes or grounde , lying within the liberties of Scarburgh aforeſaid, do holde and occupie the ſame in his or their owne handes, not letten to anie fermer : then euerie ſuch owner or owners , ſhall yéerely pay as is aboueſaide , the v. parte of ſo much rent or ferme, as his ſaide meſuage, tenement,gardeine,orchard,land, ground, or hereditament,may be reaſonably letten to ferme for, as by the valuation of tenne diſcréete perſons of the ſame towne,ſhall be adiudged without fraud or couin.

Diſtreſſe.

And be it further enacted,by the authoritie aforeſaid,that for lacke of payment of the ſaide v. parte of the rentes and fermes aboue rehearſed, the ſaide maiſters and keepers and their ſucceſſours, ſhall haue full power by vertue of this act, to enter into euery ſuch meſuage,tenement and other the premiſſes,whereof the ſaid v. parte of euery ſuch rent or ferme ſhall be due and vnpayed, and there diſtreigne, and the diſtreſſe there taken to carrie and take away,reteine and kéepe,vnto ſuch time as they be fully contented and payde the v.parte of ſuch rent or ferme , as is before expreſſed with the arrerages,if anie be.

Fermers.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that euery fermer or occupyer of ſuch meſuages,tenements,or other the premiſſes,paying the v.parte of the rent of the ferme aboueſaide, vnto the foreſaide maiſters or keepers of the keye or péere of Scarburgh aforeſaide, for the time being, ſhall be thereof and for ſo much cleerely acquited and diſcharged againſt the owner or owners of ſuch meſuages,tenementes,gardeines, orchyardes,landes,groundes,or hereditamentes afore rehearſed,and againſt the heires and executors of the ſaide owner or owners, and the heires and executors of euery of them : anie vſage, cuſtome,lawe, couenant, indenture, obligation or bondes to the contrarie made,or hereafter to be made,in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide,that the ſaide two maiſters and kéepers, for the time being, ſhall haue power and authoritie,to order, rule, ſet forwardes, overſée and gouerne the workes of the ſaide Keye or Péere,to hyre workemen,buy ſtuffe for the ſame,and make prouiſion for euery thing thereunto belonging, apperteining,or neceſſarie for the moſt profite and furtherance of the ſame, after their beſt policie & wiſedome. And at the ende of euerie thrée yéeres to make their accompt vnto the bailifes , Coroners and ſerchers aforeſaide , who ſhall heare,examine,and determine the ſaide accompt : and allowe all things worthie to be allowed , and diſalowe ſuch as be not worthie to be allowed . And ſhall limitte and aſſigne,what and howe much the ſaid maiſters and kéepers, ſo accomptant,ſhall haue allowed them for their labors , expenſes and charges by them in that behalfe ſuſteined, in the time of their office , wherewith the ſaid maiſters and kéepers ſhall be contented,without anie further demaunde. Which accompt, ſo hearde, examined,and determined by the bailifes,coroners and ſerchers aboueſaid, the ſaid maiſters and keepers ſo accomptant, ſhall cauſe their ſaid accompt wholly and fully to be double written, in parchment indented,the one part whereof to remaine with the ſaid bailifes,and the other parte with the ſaid maiſters and kéepers.

Accompts.

Be it further enacted,that the ſaid bailifes,Coroners,and Searchers for the time being,vpon the third daie of Februarie, at euery thrée yéeres ende,or within xx.daies then next enſuing, ſhall heare examine and determine the ſaid accompt,without anie further delay,vnder peine of forfeiture of euery one of them xx.s.to the vſe of the ſaide keye or péere to be leuied and receiued by the maiſters or kéepers for the time being.

Refuſe.

Actions of accompt.

And in caſe that the maiſters or keepers,or anie of them , at the ende of their office , do refuſe to make their accompt, or neglect the ſame : Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the bailifes of the towne of Scarborough , for the time being , may haue actions of accompt , actions of dette, or arrérages of accompt, againſt the ſaid maiſters and keepers, their heires and executors, for and concerning the receipt of the yéerely reuenues,iſſues and profits, to the ſaid keye or péere, in anie wiſe belonging or apperteining . And alſo all and ſinguler dettes and ſummes of money, which ſhall be hereafter recouered by vertue of the premiſſes,ſhall be deliuered by the ſaid bailifes to the maiſters and kéepers of the keye or peere aforeſaide, for the time being , for the repairing & maintenance of the ſame. And in like maner the ſaid accomptants, to haue like remedie againſt the ſucceſſors for the ſurpluſage of their accompt if anie ſuch ſhall happen to be.

Couin.

L. Chauncellor.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide , that if anie perſon or perſons hereafter ſhall happen to practiſe or attempt anie defraud couin or guile in anie thing or things within the ſaide liberties and precinctes, touching, or concerning the ſaide v . parte of the yéerely rentes or fermes of the ſaid meſuages,landes,tenementes and other the premiſſes aboue ſpecified in diſturbance, and contrarie to the true meaning of this preſent act: Or if anie ambiguitie or doubt ſhall hereafter be found or ariſe in this preſent act,that then the ſaide fraude,guile, couin, doubt or ambiguitie,ſhal be examined,tried & fully ended & determined,at the ſuite of the maiſters & kéepers of the ſaid keye or peere, & their ſucceſſors,before the lord chauncellor of Englande, for the time being,which lord chauncellor ſhall haue authoritie by vertue of this act,not only to heare,examine & determine all ſuch cauſes: but alſo to expound and interprete euerie ambiguitie and doubt,ariſing of anie thing conteined in this act.

An Act againſt regrating of Wolles.

Cap. 15. FOr as much as by Draperie and making of Wollen clothes within this realme, manie of the kings poore ſubiectes,in great numbers,haue béene heretofore well occupied and ſet a worke,&

for that the ſame ſhould be continued and mainteined, amongeſt other it was eſtabliſhed and enacted as well in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the fourth yeere of the late king Henry the ſeuenth as in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the xxii. yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord the kings royall maieſtie that nowe is, that no manner of perſon, by himſelfe, or by anie other, ſhould buy or bargaine, from the firſt daie of March then next enſuing the making of the ſaid act, anie wolles then being vnſhorne, or ſhould take promiſe of bargaine of anie wolles then vnſhorne, of the growing of the ſhires of Kent, Surrey, Suſſex, Southampton, Wilteſ. Dorſet. Somerſette, Glouceſter, Worſ. Hereforde, Salopp. Warwike, Leiceſter, Notingham, Derby, Lincolne, Rutlande, Northampton, Norff. Suff. Eſſex, Cambridge, Huntington, Buck. Bedforde, or anie of them, before the feaſt of the Aſſumption of our Ladie then next enſuing: Or buy or bargaine anie wolles, or take promiſe of bargaine of anie wolles that ſhall growe in anie of the ſaide ſhires, in anie yeere or yeeres then to come, after the ſaide feaſt of the Aſſumption of our Ladie, anie time before the ſaide feaſt of the Aſſumption of our Ladie, that ſhall be next after the ſhearing of the ſaide wolle or wolles: but ſuch perſons, that of the ſaide wolle or wolles, ſhould make, or doe to be made yarne or cloth, within this realme vppon peine of forfeiture of the double value of all the wolles bought, or for to be bargained, or taken by promiſe of bargaine, contrary to the ſaide ordinance. And further it was ordeined by authoritie aforeſaide, that no perſon, after the ſaide firſt daie of March, ſhould buy or bargaine anie manner of woll, within this realme, for anie marchant ſtranger, nor ſhould take anie promiſe of bargain and ſale of anie wolle, for anie marchaunt ſtraunger within this realme, vppon peine of forfeiture of the ſame woll ſo bought: or whereof promiſe of bargaine, or ſale ſhould be ſo taken, to the vſe of anie ſtraunger, or the value of the ſame wolles: The one halfe of all which forfeitures, ſhoulde be to the king our ſoueraigne lorde, the other halfe to be to him, that woulde ſue the partie, that ſhoulde breake the ſaide ordinances. And that if anie perſon, that woulde ſue in that parte, ſhoulde and mought haue an action of dette, of the ſaide forfeiture: and ſuch proces in the ſame action be had, as in an action of dette, at the common lawe, or after the cuſtome of the citie, borough, or towne, where it ſhoulde happen to be ſued: And that none eſſoine, ne protection be allowed, nor wager of lawe for the ſaide defendant admitted, as by the ſaide eſtatute more plainly it may appeare. Which act was made to endure, from the ſaide firſt day of March, vnto the ende of tenne yeeres then next enſuing, and from the ende of the ſaide tenne yeeres, vnto the ende of the nexte parliament, to be holden after the ende of the ſaide tenne yeeres: which time is nowe expired, by reaſon whereof diuers perſons, as broggers, regrators, and engrocers of wolles, for their owne ſingular lucre and aduauntage, to the intent to ſell the ſame againe vnwrought, and to enhaunce the prices of wolles, haue taken and gathered into their handes diuers great quantities and number of ſtones and weightes of woll: and alſo haue taken promiſes and bargaines of woll, in diuers the ſaide ſhires, nowe vnſhorne: ſo that neither the Marchants of the eſtaple, ne yet ſuch as woulde drape and make yarne and cloth, within this realme, can haue wolles at any reaſonable prices for the ſame. For remedie whereof and to the entent as well the marchauntes of the Staple, as ſuch as will make yarne and cloth within this realme, may the better hereafter be prouided of wolles, conuenient for the ſame: It is ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parliament, that from and after the ſaide firſt daie of Marche, nowe nexte comming, no manner of perſon, other then marchauntes of the ſaide eſtaple, and their ſeruauntes and factours, for the onely prouiſion of the ſaide eſtaple, and for to be ſhipped onely to the ſaide eſtaple, and other then ſuch as ſhall conuert the ſame into yarne or cloth, within this realme, by him ſelfe, or by anie other, buy or bargaine, or take promiſe of bargaine of anie wolles, being nowe vnſhorne, of the growing of the ſhires of Kent, Surrey, Suſſex, Southampton, Wilteſ. Dorſet. Somerſet. Glouceſter, Worſeſt. Hereforde, Salopp. Warwicke, Leiceſter, Notingham, Derby, Yorke, Lincolne, Rutlande, Northampton, Norffolke, Suffolke, Eſſex, Cambridge, Huntington, Buckingh. Bedforde, and Hertforde, or anie of them, before the feaſt of the Purification of our Ladye, nexte after the ſhearing and clipping of the ſaide wolles: or buy or bargaine anie wolles, or take promiſe of bargaine of anie wolles, that ſhall growe in anie of the ſaide ſhires, in anie yeere, or yeeres to come, after the ſaide feaſt of the Purification of our Ladye, that ſhall be next after the ſhyering or clipping of the ſaide wolle, but onely ſuch perſons, their ſeruauntes and factors, that of the ſaide wolles ſhall make, or do to be made yarne, hattes, girdels, or cloth within this realme, and not to ſell the ſame wolle againe, or the ſtapler, or his factours, to be ſhipped onely to the ſaide eſtaple vpon paine of forfeiture of the double value, of the ſaid wolles bought or for to be bargained, or taken by promiſe of bargaine, contrarie to this act and ordinance.

Staple.
Yarne.
Cloth.

Hattes.
Girdels.

Forf.

Prouided alwayes, that it ſhall be lawful for euery man, to bring or ſende his owne woll vnto the common markets, and there to ſell the ſame vnto the marchant of the ſtaple, or his factor, or to him or them, that will buy the ſame for to make yarne or cloth, within this realme, or their factour or ſeruants. And in caſe neither the ſtapler, his factor, or other for him, or the clothier, or other for him, will not buy the ſame wolle, ſo brought to the market, in their default, to ſell the ſame to anie other, that will buy the ſame, in the ſaid open market: Anie thing in this preſent act, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Markets.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon after the firſt day of March, nowe

Strangers Forſ.

nowe next comming, ſhall buy or bargaine, anie maner wolle within this realme, for anie marchant ſtranger, nor ſhall take anie promiſe of bargaine or ſale of anie wolle, for anie marchaunt ſtranger within this realme, upon paine of forfeiture of the ſame wolle ſo bought, or whereof promiſe of bargaine and ſale ſhall be ſo taken to the uſe of the marchant ſtranger, or the value of the ſame wolles, the moitie of which forfeitures, to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame, the partie that ſhall breake this ordinance, and that perſon, that will ſue in that behalfe, ſhall and may haue an action of dette, of the ſaid forfeiture and ſuch proceſſe in the ſame to be had, as in an action of dette at the common lawe or after the cuſtome of the citie, borough, or towne, where it ſhall be ſued, wherein none eſſoine, protection, ne wager of lawe ſhall be admitted.

And further it is enacted, that all bargaines, couenants, promiſſes, and contractes for wolles, heretofore made, or anie time hereafter, before the firſt daie of March, nowe next comming, to be made by any perſon, of, or for anie wolles, of the growing of anie of the ſaide ſhires, being unſhorne, ſhall be voide and of none effect: Except the buyer, prouider or ſuch perſon or perſons, to whome anie ſuch former promiſe or bargaine is made, do put the ſame wolles, by him receiued by ſuch former contract, couenant, or promiſe, into yarne or cloth, within this realme, or do ſhip the ſame to the ſaide eſtaple.

Staple.

It is alſo further prouided and enacted, that the ſaide marchant of the ſaide ſtaple, may bargaine and ſell their refuſe or courſe wolles, ſuch as is méete for the ſaide eſtaple, to anie other perſon, that will buy the ſame, to make yarne cloth, within this realme: Anie thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding. This act to continue and endure, unto the end of the next parliament.

An Act for the annexing of certeine landes to the duchie of Lancaſter, and an exchange betweene the kings maieſtie, the archbiſhops of Canterburie and Yorke, and the biſhop of London.

Chap.16

The king our ſoueraigne lord, conſidering and regarding the eſtate of his duchie of Lancaſter, being one of the moſt princelieſt and ſtatelieſt péeres of his graces auncient inheritance, and perceiuing that the poſſeſſions and yéerely reuenues thereof, haue béene of late greatly diminiſhed, as well by reaſon of ſundrie giftes, grauntes and ſales, made by his highnes, as by reaſon of ſundrie exchanges, made betwéene his maieſtie, and diuers his louing ſubiectes, of diuers manors, landes, tenementes, poſſeſſions, and hereditamentes, lately belonging to the ſame, and the manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions and hereditamentes, being aſſured to his highnes, in recompence of the ſaid exchanges, be not annexed unto his ſaide duchie, but béen in the order and gouernance of his courtes appointed for the ſame manors, landes, tenementes, & hereditaments, ſo by his highnes taken and receiued in exchange: and where his maieſtie is now lawfully ſeiſed in his demeane, as of fée, of and in the lordſhip and manor of Rippon, in the countie of Yorke, with all the manors, landes, tenements, hereditaments, members, profites & commodities to the ſame belonging, or in anie wiſe reputed, uſed or taken, as parte, parcell, or member of the ſame. And of all royalties, liberties, franchiſes, iuriſdictions, and preeminences, whatſoeuer they be there uſed, or in anie wiſe to be exerciſed, in, upon, or by reaſon of the ſame lordſhip or anie part or parcell thereof: all which were late of the poſſeſſions, of the moſt reuerende father in God, Robert archbiſhop of Yorke, or of his late predeceſſor, as parcel of the poſſeſſions, belonging to the archbiſhopricke of Yorke: and where as alſo the ſame our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, is now lawfully ſeaſed in his demeane, as of fée, of, and in one parcel of land, called the Wacharie, conteining by eſtimation lx. acres more or leſſe, ſet, lying and being within the limits and bounds of the forreſt of Aſhedowne, in the countie of Suſſex which parcell of land, was late parcell of the poſſeſſions, of the late diſſolued priorie or monaſterie of Michellame, in the ſaide countie of Suſſex: and where alſo the kings highnes is ſeiſed of, and in diuers parkes as in the right of his ſaid Duchie, and as parcel of the poſſeſſions, belonging to the ſame: And alſo of, and in diuers and ſundry parcels of lands, tenements and hereditaments, lying within the precinct, circuite and compaſſe of the ſaide parkes, which at this preſent are not parcell of the ſaid Duchie, ne of the poſſeſſions belonging to the ſame: his highnes minding and intending the preſeruation, aduauncement, maintenance and continuance of the auncient and honorable eſtate of his ſaide Duchie, is fully determined, reſolued, pleaſed and contented, to aſſigne the ſaide manor of Rippon, and all the other premiſſes, to the ſaide duchie. Wherefore be it enacted by the kings highnes, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame: that the ſaid lordſhip and manor of Rippon, in the ſaide countie of Yorke, and all manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, hereditaments, members, profites & commodities, belonging to the ſame, or in anie wiſe reputed, uſed, or taken as part, parcell, or member of the ſaid manor of Rippon: and all royalties, liberties, franchiſes, iuriſdictions and preeminences, what ſo euer they be there uſed, or in anie wiſe to be uſed, taken, or exerciſed, in, upon, or by reaſon of the ſame lordſhip, and manor of Rippon, and other the premiſſes, or, in, upon, by reaſon of anie parte or parcel thereof, which were late of the poſſeſſions of the ſaide archbiſhop of Yorke, or of his ſaid predeceſſors, as parcel of the poſſeſſions of the ſaid archbiſhopricke: and alſo the ſaid parcell of land, called the Waccharie, lying and being within the limittes and boundes of the ſaide forreſt of Aſhdowne, in the ſaide countie of Suſſex, with the appurtenances: and all the

Rippon.

Waccharie.

lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, which his highnes now hath in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, remainder, ſeruice, or in vſe of anie eſtate of inheritance, not being parcell of the poſſeſſion, belonging to the ſaid Duchie, and which beene lying or being within the precinct, circuite or compaſſe of anie of the ſaide parkes, as wholy and entirely, and in as ample and large maner & forme, and with the ſame and like commodities, royalties, franchiſes, liberties, priuileges, preheminences, and iuriſdictions, as they came to the handes and poſſeſſion of the ſame our ſoueraigne lorde the king, or to anie other, to his highnes vſe and behoofe, and in as ample and large maner, forme and condition as they nowe beene, or owen to be in his maieſties handes, and poſſeſſion, be, and ſhall from henceforth, be vnited and annexed vnto his ſaide duchie of Lancaſter, and to be adiudged, deemed and taken for, as parcell and member of the ſaide duchie of Lancaſter, and ſhall be of the ſame nature, kinde, qualitie and condition, to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes, as other the auncient poſſeſſions of the ſaide duchie, lying and being out of the countie palantine of Lancaſter, be, and ought to be, and ſhall be in the letting, ſetting, order, rule, ſuruey, receipt, and gouernance of the Chauncellor, counſaile and officers of the ſaide Duchie of Lancaſter, for the time being, for euermore, in like, and the ſame manner and forme, to all intentes and purpoſes as other the ſaide auncient poſſeſſions, of, or belonging to the ſame Duchie, lying and being out of the ſaide countie palantine, now beene, haue béene, or owen to be: and that aſwell the ſaid lordſhip and manor of Rippon, and the other premiſſes as all other lordſhips, manors, landes, tenementes, poſſeſſions, and hereditamentes, which haue béene heretofore, by our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the king, or by anie of his moſt noble progenitors, annexed, vnited, aſſigned, or appointed to the ſaide Duchie, by act of parliament, bill aſſigned, letters patentes, or other lawful meanes which be not as yet giuen, graunted, ſolde, or exchanged by the kinges highneſſe, or anie of his noble progenitors, or otherwiſe ſeuered or deuided from the ſaide duchie, and béene ſet, lying and being, out of the ſaide countie palantine of Lancaſter. And all and ſinguler giftes, grauntes, leaſes, letters patentes and writinges thereof, or of anie parcell thereof to be made by the kings highneſſe, his heires, or ſucceſſours, ſhall for euermore paſſe, and be made vnder the ſeale of the ſaide duchie, and not vnder anie other ſeale, or otherwiſe, and with the like and the ſame liuery of ſeiſon, atturnements, ceremonies, orders and circumſtances in the lawe, and in the ſame manner and forme, as other the auncient poſſeſſions of the ſaide duchie, lying and being out of the ſaide countie palantine of Lancaſter, and the letters patentes, charters and writings thereof heretofore made, haue vſed and ought to be made and paſſed, and not otherwiſe, nor in anie other manner or forme, anie act of parliament made concerning the eſtabliſhment and erection of the court of the augmentations, of the reuenues of the kinges crowne or concerning in any wiſe the ſaide court of augmentations or anie landes, tenements or hereditamentes, liberties, iuriſdiction or preheminences or other thing whatſoeuer limitted or appointed to be in the order, ſuruey, gouernance or diſpoſition of the ſame court of augmentations or any lawe, act, ſtatute, vſage or cuſtome to the contrary hereof, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that aſwell all and ſinguler lordſhips, manors, landes, tenementes, poſſeſſions and hereditamentes, which by this act be annexed, vnited, aſſigned and appointed to the ſaide Duchie, as alſo all other manors, landes, tenementes, poſſeſſions and hereditamentes which at anie time heretofore haue béene, by our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the kinges highnes or by any of his moſt noble progenitors, annexed, vnited, aſſigned, or appointed to the ſaide duchie, by act of parliament, bill aſſigned, letters patentes, or other lawfull meanes, whereof the officer and miniſter of the ſaide duchie or anie of them done at this daie, receiue the profites to the kings vſe, and which be not as yet giuen, graunted, bargained, ſolde, exchanged, or otherwiſe put away, deuided or ſeuered from the ſaide Duchie and being ſet, lying and being within the ſaide countie palantine of Lancaſter: And all and ſinguler giftes, grauntes, letters patentes and writinges thereof or of anie parte or parcell thereof, to be made by the kinges highnes, his heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall for euermore paſſe, and be made vnder the ſeale of the countie palantine of Lancaſter, and not vnder, or by anie other ſeale, or otherwiſe, and with the like and the ſame orders, ceremonies, and circumſtances in the lawe, and in the ſame manner and forme, as other the auncient poſſeſſions of the ſaide duchie, lying and being within the ſaide countie palantine of Lancaſter, hath béene had, vſed and made, and the letters patentes, charters and writings thereof, heretofore made, haue vſed and owen to be paſſed and made, and not otherwiſe, nor in anie other manner or forme. And that as well all and ſinguler the ſaide manors, landes, tenementes and other the premiſſes nowe annexed and aſſigned to the ſaide duchie by this act, as all other manors, landes, tenementes, and poſſeſſions heretofore aſſigned, by our ſoueraigne lorde, or by anie of his moſt noble progenitours, to the ſaid duchie, whereof the officer and miniſter of the ſaid duchie, or anie of them, receiued the profites at this daie, to the kings graces vſe, lying, or being within the ſaide countie palantine of Lancaſter, and being not ſolde, graunted, bargained, giuen, exchanged or otherwiſe departed fro, diuided, or ſeuered, from the ſaide countie palantine ſhall be of the ſame nature, qualitie and condtion, to all intentes, conſtructions, and purpoſes in the lawe, as other the auncient poſſeſſions of the ſaide duchie, lying or being within the ſaide countie palantine of Lancaſter, béene, owne, and haue vſed to be: anie lawe, acte, ſtatute, cuſtome, or vſage, to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Vnion. Lancaſter.

Seale.

And be it further enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaide, that all the rents, reuenues, iſſues and profits, which hath riſen, comen and growen of the ſaid manor or lordſhip of Rippon, and of all other manors, landes, tenements, hereditaments, members, profits, & commodities to the ſame belonging, or in anie wiſe reputed, taken or vſed, as part, parcell, or member of the ſame. And of all liberties, franchiſes, iuriſdictions, and preheminences, vſed or exerciſed, in, vpon, or by reaſon of the ſame, or anie parte thereof, ſithen ſuch time as the inheritance of the ſame, firſt came to the kings hands or poſſeſſion, ſhall be taken, receiued, collected, and accompted by the officers and miniſters of the ſaid Duchie, in ſuch manner and forme as other rents, reuenues, and profits of other lands, tenements and hereditaments, belonging to the ſaide duchie, hath vſed to be taken, receiued, collected and accompted for: anie lawe, ſtatute, vſage or cuſtome, to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Lands ſold by the B. of Yorke to the K.

And where the reuerend father in God, the archbiſhop of Yorke, now being, for, and in conſideration of diuers lands, tenements, rectories, and other hereditaments, giuen, graunted, and aſſured, by the kings highnes, to the ſaid archbiſhop and his ſucceſſors archbiſhops of Yorke, and for diuers other good conſiderations and intentes, hath by his indenture, enrolled of recorde, bargained, ſolde, giuen and graunted to the kings highnes, the ſaide manhor of Rippon, with the appurtenances, and the mannors of Sharowe, Stanley, Ripponholme, Coleſtakeſhil, Penycroſe, Caſteldike, Whitecliffe, Thorpe, Monkton, Thorneton, Netherdale, Biſhopſide, Shornborne, Wilforde, Biſhopplaches, Patrington, Charethorpe, Fiſmake, Halgarth, Glougton, Wetwang, Wylton, Wilton, Epi, Topcliff. Thirſk. Aſcenby, Griſchwaite, Diſforde, Kemton, Newbie, Skipton, Catton, Northbie, Whaplowe, Maſke, Vpletheme, Aiton, Dalton, Crakhal, Cereleton, Heram. Erington, Walle, Atome, Halidone Kepwike, Grouerige, Kenelegh, Eſcalwert Cadden, Ninibinros, Weſcalland, Newland, Scroby, Rauenneſkeld, Laneme, Aſkham. Sutton, Northſocke, Chuchdowne, Huckilcote, Norton, Shurdington, Widcombe, Cherney, Compton, Odington and Glouceſter with all and ſinguler their members and appurtenances, in the ſeuerall counties of Yorke, Northumb. Glouceſter, and in the countie of the citie of Glouceſter, and diuers other manors, lands, tenements, aduowſons, patronages, giftes, and nominations of hoſpitals, prebendes, churches, chauntries, freechappels, and other ſpirituall promotions, & of diuers royalties, iuriſdictions, preheminences, franchiſes, liberties, and other hereditamentes, with their members and appurtenances. All which manors, landes, tenements, and the other premiſſes, did lately belong to the ſaide Archbiſhopricke of Yorke: to haue and to holde the ſame to the kinges highnes his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, as by the ſame indenture, bearing date the ſixth daie of Februarie, in the xxxvi. yeere of the kinges moſt gracious reigne, it doth more plainly appeare.

And to the entent that the kings highnes may be perfectly aſſured of all and ſinguler the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions and other the premiſſes, ſo aſſigned to his highnes, by the ſaid indenture: Be it ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed, by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the kings highnes, his heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall haue holde and enioy the ſaide manor of Rippon, and all the ſaide manors, meſes, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuerſions, ſeruices, royalties, liberties, franchiſes, iuriſdictions, preheminences, and other hereditamentes, with all and ſinguler the appurtenances, and all other manors, landes, tenementes and hereditamentes, being ſo giuen, graunted, limitted or appointed to the kings highnes by the ſaide indenture, cléerely and fréely, in what countrey or places ſo euer they beene ſet, lying or being, aſwell againſt the ſaide Archbiſhop and his ſucceſſours, as againſt the Deane and Chapiter of the Cathedrall church of Yorke, and their ſucceſſours, and euery of them, by what name or names, or corporations they be incorporate, had, called, or reputed: anie lawe, ſtatute, cuſtome or other thing, to the contrarie hereof had or made, notwithſtanding.

Lands ſold by the B. of Canterburie to the king.

And where alſo the reuerende father in God, Thomas Archbiſhop of Caunterburie and primate of Englande, by dyuers ſufficient deedes and good conueyances, confirmed by the Deane and Chapter of the Cathedrall and Metropoliticall church of Chriſtes church of Caunterburye, as well in conſideration of diuers other manors, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, to him and his ſucceſſours, to be giuen and graunted by our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde, as for other good conſiderations, hath giuen and graunted to our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde, the manors of Charing and Laiborne and the caſtell of Laiborne, viewe of frankpledge at Calehill, to be holden of all the tenantes and reſiants within the ſaide manor of Charing, togither with the aduowſons and patronages of the rectories of churches of Charing Laiborne, and Ridley, with all their rightes, members and appurtenances in the countie of Kent. And the manors of Maighfelde, otherwiſe called Maighfeilde, and the parkes of Maighfeild and Franckeham, the rectories of Maughfeild, and Wadehurſt, together with the aduowſons and patronages of the vicarages of Maughfeild and Wadehurſt, with all their rightes, members and appurtenances, in the countie of Suſſex. And the manor of Harrow, otherwiſe called Harow on the hill, Wodhall, Heeſe, otherwiſe called Hais, Hegeſtone otherwiſe called Heſton, and Sudbury, the parke called Pinnor parke, the aduowſon and patronage of the parſonage and vicarage of the church of Heeſe, with all their rightes, members and appurtenances in the countie of Midd. And the manor of Tryng. and the aduowſon and patronage of the perſonage and rectorie of the church of Tring, with all their rightes, members and appurtenances in the countie of Hertforde: and alſo the aduowſon and patronage of the parſonage and church of Halton, in the countie of Buckingham. And alſo all other his manors, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuerſions, ſeruices, courtes, leetes, viewes of frankepledge, rightes, franchiſes, liberties, priuileges, profites, commodities, and other hereditamentes in Charing and Laiborne in the ſaide countie of Kent, and in Maighfielde, Maughfielde, Wadehurſt, Wodhurſt, and Lamberhurſt in the ſaide countie of Suſſex: and in Harrowe, Wodhall, Heeſe, Hegeſton, Sudbury in the ſaide countie of Midd. and in Tring, in the ſaide countie of Hertforde. To haue and to holde the ſaide mannors, and all other the premiſſes, to our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde, his heires and ſucceſſours for euer: Except and reſerued to the ſaide archbiſhop and his ſucceſſours, all fines and amerciamentes, of all the tenantes and reſiantes, within the precinct of the ſaide leete or viewe of frankepledge at calehill, out of the ſaide manor of Charing.

For his highneſſe further and more perfect aſſurance, to be had and made, of, and in the ſaide mannors, and other the premiſſes: Be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaide, that the kings highnes our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde his heires and ſucceſſours, ſhall haue, holde and enioye the ſaide manours of Charing and Laiborne, the caſtell of Laiborne, viewe of frankepledge at Calehill, to be holden of all tenantes and reſiants within the ſaide manor of Charing, and the aduowſons and patronages of the rectories and churches of Charing, Laiborne and Ridley, in the ſaid countie of Kent. And the ſaide manours of Maighfield, otherwiſe called Maughfielde, the parkes of Maughfielde and Frankham, the rectories of Maighfielde and Woodhurſt, the aduowſons and patronages of the vicarages of Maighfielde and Wadhurſt, in the ſaide countie of Suſſex: And the ſaide manors of Harrowe, Woodhall, Heeſe, Hegeſton, Sudburye, the parke called Pinnor parke, the aduowſon and patronage of the perſonage and vicarage of the church of Heeſe in the ſaide countie of Midd. The manour of Tryng, the aduowſon and patronage of the perſonage and rectorie of the church of Tryng, in the ſaide countie of Hertforde: the aduowſon and patronage of the parſonage and church of Halton, in the ſaide countie of Buck. with all their rightes, members, liberties, franchiſes, preheminences, and other hereditamentes whatſoeuer, to the ſaide manors, rectories, and other the premiſſes, or to anie of them belonging, or that haue beene accepted, reputed or taken, as parte, parcell or member of the ſaide Manors, rectories, or other the premiſſes, or of anie of them, or with the ſame, or anie of them, dimiſed, letten, or occupied in what countries or places ſo euer they, or anie of them be ſituate, lying or being: And all other the ſaide manors, landes, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, courtes, leetes, viewes of frankpledge, rightes, franchiſes, liberties, priuileges, profites, commodities, and other hereditaments in Charing and Laiborne, in the ſaide countie of Kent, except before excepted. And in Maifield, Maughfielde, Wadehurſt, Woodhurſt and Lamberhurſt in the ſaide countie of Suſſex: and in Harrowe, Harrowe on the hill, Woodhall, Heeſe, Hais, Hegeſton, Heaſton and Sudbury in the ſaide countie of Midd. and in Tryng in the ſaide countie of Hertforde, aſwell agaiſt the ſaide archbiſhop and his ſucceſſours, as againſt the deane and chapter of the ſaide cathedrall and metropoliticall church of Canterburie, and their ſucceſſours, and euery of them, by what name or names, or corporations they be incorporated, had, called or reputed: any lawe, ſtatute, cuſtome or other thing to the contrary hereof had or made notwithſtanding.

Landes ſold by the B. of London to the K.

And where the reuerend father in God, Edmond now biſhop of London, for certeine good recompences and conſiderations, by his deede dated the third daie of September, in the xxxviii. yere of the kings maieſties reigne, hath bargained, ſolde, giuen and graunted to the kinges highneſſe the manors of Chelmeſforde and Crondon, and the parke of Crondon, with all and ſinguler their and euery their members, rightes and appurtenances, ſet lying and being in the countie of Eſſex, and all ſuch landes, tenementes, rentes, ſeruices and hereditamentes, as be or haue beene reputed, taken, knowen or accepted as parte, parcell or member of anie of the ſaide manours, parke, and the other premiſſes: to haue and to holde to the kinges highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſours for euer, as by the ſame deede more at large it may and doeth appeare. By reaſon of which ſaide bargaine, the kings highnes was ſeiſed of the ſaide manors, and the other premiſſes in his demeſne as of fee: And the kings highneſſe ſo being ſeiſed, for good conſiderations his grace mouing, hath by his letters patentes, dated the ſeconde daie of October, in the ſaide xxxviii. yeere of his graces reigne giuen and graunted to his truſtie counſaillour, ſir William Peter knight, the ſaide manor of Crondon, and the ſaide parke of Crondon, with all the members, rightes and appurtenances, to haue and to holde the ſaide manor and parke of Crondon, with the members, rightes and appurtenances thereunto belonging to the ſaide ſir William Peter, his heires and aſſignes to the vſe of the ſaide ſir William Peter, his heires and aſſignes, to holde of the kinges highneſſe, by the ſeruice of the fourtieth parte of a knightes fee, and yeelding and paying to his highnes, his heires and ſucceſſours yeerely in the court of augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne. xvii.s.iiii.d. in the name of the tenthes, as by the ſame letters patentes, more at large it may and doth appeare.

And for the more ſuretie and ſure making of the premiſſes, Be it ordeined and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lorde with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the kings highnes, his heires and ſucceſſours, ſhall haue, holde and enioy for euer, the ſaide manor of Chelmeſforde, with all the members, rightes & appurtenances to the ſame belonging. And all ſuch landes, tenements & hereditaments, as be reputed taken knowen or accepted, as parte parcell or member of the ſame maner of Chelmeſford.

Sir William Peter. And be it further enacted by the ſame authoritie, that the ſaide ſyr William Peter, his heires and aſſignes, ſhall haue holde and enioy for euer the ſaide manor of Crondon, and the ſaide parke of Crondon with all the members rightes and appurtenances to the ſame manor and parke belonging or apperteining: and all ſuch landes tenements and hereditaments as be reputed, taken knowen or accepted as parte, parcell or member of the ſame manor and parke of Crondon. Sauing to all and euery perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, and to their heires and ſucceſſours, and to the heires and ſucceſſours of euery of them, other then to the ſaide Robert archbiſhop of Yorke, and his ſucceſſours, and the ſaide Deane and chapter of the cathedrall church of Yorke and their ſucceſſours: and the ſaid archbiſhop of Canterburie, and his ſucceſſours, and the ſaide Deane and Chapter of the ſaide Cathedrall church of Canterburie, and their ſucceſſours, and the ſaide biſhop of London, and his ſucceſſours, and the Deane and Chapter of the cathedrall Church of Saint Paule in London, and their ſucceſſours, and the ſucceſſours of euery of them, Rightes. all ſuch right, title, claime, intereſt, poſſeſſion, rentes, charges, annuities, commons, leaſes, fermes, offices, fees, couenants, conditions, bargaines, grauntes, woodſales, aduauntages, and profites, which they or anie of them haue, claime, vſe or demaunde, or ought maye or might haue had vſed, claimed, or demaunded, into vpon or out of anie the premiſſes, or into vpon or out of anie part or parcell thereof in ſuch and the ſame like maner, forme and condition, to all intents and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer béene had or made.

Prouided alway and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that all the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, in this preſent act mentioned, not being expreſſely appointed to the order, and ſuruey of the ſaid court of the ſaid duchie, ſhall be and continue within the Suruey. Augmentation. onely ſuruey order and rule of the kings highnes court of the Augmentations of the reuenues of his graces crowne: anie thing in this act to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Prouided alway and be it enacted by the ſaide authoritie, that if any rentes, reuenues or profites, heretofore payed, payable or leuiable for or out of anie honors, manors, landes, tenementes or other hereditaments being nowe, or that hereafter ſhall be in the ſuruey of any one of yͤ courts of the eſchequer, generall ſurueyors wardes and liueries, duchie of Lancaſter, or the augmentations of the reuenues of the kings crowne, to or by reaſon of anie honors, manors, landes, tenements or hereditaments, being now or that hereafter ſhall be in the order ſuruey or gouernance of anie of the ſaid courtes, that euery ſuch rent, reuenues and profits during the vnitie of the poſſeſſion thereof in the kinges handes: and ſo long as the ſame ſhall continue and be in the poſſeſſion and ſeiſon of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde, ſhall be payed by the officers of the ſaide court, where the ſaide honors, manors, landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, before they came to the kinges poſſeſſion, were charged with anie ſuch rentes, reuenues or profites, to the officers, bailiſes and other miniſters of the ſaid court, hauing the ſuruey of anie ſuch honors, manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments, whereunto anie ſuch rents, reuenues, or profits, before the ſaide vnitie of poſſeſſion thereof in the kings maieſtie were payed or leuiable: anie lawe, ſtatute, or other thing to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An Act, that doctors of ciuill lawe, being married, may exerciſe eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction.

Chap.17 In moſt humble wiſe ſhewe and declare vnto your highnes, your moſt faithfull humble and obedient ſubiectes, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons of this preſent parliament aſſembled, that where your moſt royall maieſtie is, and hath alwayes iuſtly béene by the worde of God ſupreme head in earth of the church of Englande, and hath full power and authority to correct, puniſh and repreſſe all manner of hereſies, errors, vices, ſinnes, abuſes, idolatries, hypocriſies, and ſuperſtitions, ſprongen and growing within the ſame, and to exerciſe all other maner of iuriſdictions commonly called eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction. Neuertheleſſe the biſhop of Rome and his adherentes, minding vtterly as much as in him laye to aboliſh, obſcure, and delete ſuch power, giuen by God to the princes of the earth, whereby they might gather and get to themſelues the gouernement and rule of the worlde, haue in their counſailes and ſinodes prouinciall made, ordeined and eſtabliſhed, and decréede diuers ordinances and conſtitutions, that no laye, or married man ſhould or might exerciſe or occupie anie iuriſdiction eccleſiaſticall nor ſhoulde be any iudge or regiſter in anie court, commonly called eccleſiaſticall court, leſt their falſe & vſurped power, which they pretended and went about to haue in Chriſtes church, ſhoulde decay, ware vile, and of no reputation, as by the ſaide counſelles and conſtitutions prouinciall appeareth: which ſtanding and remaining in their effect, not aboliſhed by your graces lawes, did ſounde to appeare to make greatly for the ſaide vſurped power of the ſaide Biſhop of Rome, and to be directly repugnant to your maieſtie of ſupreame heade of the Church and prerogatiue royall, your grace being a lay man. And all be it the ſaide decrees, ordinances, and conſtitutions by a ſtatute made in the twentie and fifth yéere of your moſte noble reigne, bee vtterly aboliſhed, fruſtrate, and of none effecte, yet becauſe the contrarie thereunto is not vſed nor put in practiſe by the Archebiſhops, Biſhops, Archedeacons and other eccleſiaſticall perſons, who haue no manner of iuriſdiction eccleſiaſticall, but by, vnder, and from your royall maieſtie, it addeth or at the leaſt may giue occaſion to ſome euill diſpoſed perſons, thinke and little to regarde the proceedings and cenſures eccleſiaſticall made by your highneſſe and your vicegerent, officials, commiſſaries, iudges, and viſitators, being alſo laie and maried men, to be of little or none effecte or force, whereby the people gathereth hart and preſumption to doo euill, and not to haue ſuch reuerence to your moſt godlie iniunctions and proceedings, as becommeth them. But for as much as your maieſtie, is the onelie and vndoubted ſupreme head of the church of England, and alſo of Ireland, to whom by holie ſcripture all auctoritie and power is wholie giuen to heare and determine all maner cauſes eccleſiaſticall, and to correcte vice and ſinne whatſoeuer, and to all ſuch perſons as your maieſtie ſhall appoint there vnto: That in conſideration thereof, aſwell for the inſtruction of ignorant perſons, as alſo to auoide the occaſion of the opinion aforeſaide, and ſetting forth of your prerogatiue roiall and ſupremacie. It may therefore pleaſe your highneſſe, that it may be ordained and enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that all and ſinguler perſons, as well laie as thoſe that now be maried or hereafter ſhall be maried, being doctours of the ciuill lawe, lawfullie create and made in anie vniuerſitie, which ſhall be made, ordained, conſtituted and deputed to be anie chauncellour, vicar generall, commiſſarie officiall, ſcribe, or regiſter by your maieſtie or anie of your heires or ſucceſſours to be anie archbiſhop biſhop archdeacon or other perſon what ſoeuer, hauing auctoritie vnder your maieſtie your heires and ſucceſſours to make anie chauncellour, vicar generall, commiſſarie, officiall, or regiſter, may lawfullie execute and exerciſe all maner of iuriſdiction commonlie called eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction, and all cenſures and coerſions appertaining or in anie wiſe belonging vnto the ſame, albeit ſuch perſon or perſons be laie maried, or vnmaried, ſo that they be doctours of the ciuill lawe, as is aforeſaide, anie lawe, conſtitution, or ordinance to the contrarie notwithſtanding:

Mariage.

An acte for the erection of foure honours, Weſtm. Kingſton vpon Hull, ſaint Oſithes, and Donigton.

Chap. 18

FOr diuers ſundrie vrgent and neceſſarie cauſes and conſiderations, the kings maieſtie ſpeciallie mouing, be it enacted ordained and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame. That his highneſſe, during his naturall life, which almightie God long to preſerue, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie from time to time in theſe places hereafter folowing, to erecte ordaine and make, by his maieſties iointe or ſeuerall letters patents vnder the great ſeale and proclamations, aſwell the ſeuerall honours hereafter enſuing. That is to ſay within his graces citie of Weſtm. one honour, and at his highneſſe towne of Kingſton vpon Hull, in the countie of Hull one other honour, at his caſtell of Donington in the countie of Berk. the third honour: and at ſaint Oſithes in the countie of Eſſex, the fourth honour, as alſo ſuch and ſo manie other honours, in anie other place and places within this realme of England and Wales, or anie other his graces dominions, as to his excellent wiſedome ſhall be thought méete and conuenient: And that his highneſſe ſhall alſo haue full power and auctoritie, by vertue of this acte, from time to time, during his highneſſe naturall life, by anie ſuch letters patentes and proclamations, to preſerue aſſigne and appoint, what ſites places ſtructures and buildings, whereof his highneſſe is or ſhall be ſeaſed of one ſtate of inheritance, ſhall be taken and adiudged the chiefe principall and capitall parte and place of the ſaide honours to be erected, and of euerie of them, and to vnite and annexe to euerie of the ſaid honours ſo to be erected or made, all and ſinguler ſuch hundreds foreſtes manours chaſes parkes ſites of monaſteries graunges landes tenementes rentes reuerſions ſeruices frée warren franchiſes towneſhips hamletes villages liberties, and all other ſuch hereditaments profits and commodities, lieng or being in anie place within this realme of England whereof his grace is or ſhall be then ſeaſed of one place of inheritance, as ſhall be contained within the limites and boundes to be declared ſpecified or expreſſed in anie ſuch letters patentes and proclamations. And that euerie of the ſaide capitall partes and places, as is aforeſaide, to be aſſigned and appointed, together with the hundreds foreſtes manours parkes chaſes ſites of monaſteries graunges landes tenementes rents reuerſions ſeruices franchiſes liberties & all other hereditaments to them, as is aboue mentioned, to be vnited and annexed, immediatlie after ſuch proclamation made in the ſhire, where the capitall parte or place of anie ſuch honour or honours ſhall lie or be, ſhall from henceforth be called or named an honour and by ſuch name and with ſuch addition or additions, as in the ſame letters patents, and proclamations ſhall by the kings highneſſe be expreſſed.

Foure honours.

Letters patents. Proclamations.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that where the kings maieſtie is ſeiſed of one eſtate of inheritance of and in his graces honour and caſtell of Windeſore, in the countie of Berk. with all his rightes, members & appurtenances, and of, and in all that his graces honour of Bealeu, in the countie of Eſſex, with all and ſinguler his rightes, members, and appurtenances: that his highneſſe ſhall haue full power and auctoritie, by vertue of this acte, aſwell to vnite, knitte and annexe to either of the ſaide honours of Windeſore and Bealeu, as to anie other honour within this his graces realme of England, by anie ſuch letters patents and proclamations, ſuch and ſo manie hundreds, foreſtes, manours, parkes, chaſes, towneſhips, villa-

Windeſore

Bealeu.

ges, hamlets, ſites of monaſteries, granges, landes, tenements, reuenues, rentes, reuerſions, ſeruices, frée warren, franchiſes, liberties, and all ſuch hereditaments, profites, and commodities, lieng or being in anie place or places within this realme of England, whereof his highneſſe is or then ſhall be ſeaſed of one eſtate of inheritance, as ſhall be contained within the limits or boundes to be declared, eſpecified or expreſſed in anie ſuch letters patentes and proclamations thereof hereafter to be had or made. And that the ſame hundreds, foreſtes, manours, parkes, chaſes, towneſhips, villages, hamlets, ſites of monaſteries, granges, landes, tenements, rentes, reuertions, ſeruices, frée warren, franchiſes, liberties and euerie of them, and all and ſinguler other hereditaments, profites and commodities, ſo to be vnited and annexed to anie of the ſaide honours of Windeſore, or Bealeu, or to anie other honour, whereof, the kings highneſſe is now ſeaſed of eſtate of inheritance, or to anie honour hereafter to be erected, at Weſtminſter, Kingſton vpon Hull, Donigton, and ſaint Oſithes, or in anie other place or places within this realme of England, and other the kings dominions, or to anie of them by his highneſſe, in maner and forme aforeſaide, ſhall immediatelie after ſuch letters patents and proclamations thereof made, be déemed adiudged and taken, and alſo from henceforth ſhall be parte, parcell and members of the ſame honour whereunto they ſhall be ſo aſſigned, annexed and vnited. And that all and ſinguler manours, parkes, chaſes, ſites of monaſteries, granges, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuerſions, ſeruices, frée warren, franchiſes, liberties and euerie of them, lieng or being in anie towne, pariſh, or hamlet, which ſhall be within the limites to be contained in anie ſuch letters patentes and proclamations, whereof and the which the king our ſouereigne lorde, his heires or ſucceſſours ſhall be at anie time hereafter ſeiſed of anie eſtate of inheritance by diſcent from anie of the kings graces noble progenitours, or by eſchete or otherwiſe by forfeiture, comming to the hands of his highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſours, ſhall from time to time, as they or anie of them ſhall ſo come to the handes and poſſeſſions of his highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſours, be vnited, annexed, déemed and adiudged to all intentes and purpoſes, as parte, parcell & member of ſuch and the ſame of the ſaide honours, within whoſe limites and boundes the ſame ſhall lie and be.

Tenantes. And further be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaide, that all and ſinguler the tenauntes, aſwell fréeholders as copieholders, as other, and all and ſinguler perſons, which owe ſuite to anie of the ſaide manours, or anie lete, lawdaie, or courtes to be holden within the precincte of anie of them, and the heires, ſucceſſours and aſſignes of euerie of the ſaide tenauntes, ſhall doe their duties, ſeruices and cuſtomes, and paie their rentes to the ſaide ſundrie manours, and in ſuch time as they did or ought to doe, before the making of this preſent acte. And that the ſaide tenauntes and ſuiters and euerie of them, or the heires, ſucceſſours and aſſignes of them, of anie of them, at anie time hereafter, ſhall not be charged or chargeable, to, or with anie other ſeruices, ſuites, cuſtomes, rentes, or other charges, nor to be compelled to doe, or paie the ſame, ne in anie other place or places: nor anie of the ſeuerall tenures, charged, altered, or charged otherwiſe then they were, or ought to doe, before the making of this acte: anie thing therein contained, the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Seruices.

Prouided alway, that this acte, or anie thing therein contained, ſhall not be preiudiciall or hurtfull, to anie perſon or perſons, their heires, executours, ſucceſſours, or aſſignes, for anie leaſes, demiſes, grauntes, or couenauntes heretofore had made, or graunted to them, or anie of them of the ſaide manours and other the premiſſes, or anie parte or parcell thereof, or of anie leaſes, grauntes, or couenantes hereafter to be made or graunted, or anie of the ſaide manours landes, tenementes and other the premiſſes, where the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſours, ſhall hereafter be ſeaſed of one eſtate of inheritaunce, by purchaſe, forfeiture, eſchete, or otherwiſe (as is aforeſaide) lieng and being within anie the limites and boundes, to be aſſigned and appointed, as is aforeſaide, by the owners of the ſaide manours, landes, tenementes, and other the premiſſes, or anie parte or parcell thereof, or by anie of their aunceſtours, or predeceſſours, or by anie other perſon or perſons, lawfullie auctoriſed by them, or anie of them, for anie demiſe, leaſe, or graunt thereof ſo made, or to be made: anie thing in this acte to the contrarie contained, notwithſtanding.

Grauntes.

Maior. Hull. Furthermore, allwaies ſauing as well to the maior and burgeſes of Kingſton vpon Hull, aforeſaide, as alſo to euerie other perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires, ſucceſſours, executours and aſſignes, other then ſuch bodies politike and corporate, and ſuch other perſons as were, or hereafter ſhall be parties and priuies to the bargaine, ſales, giftes or grauntes or forfeitues of the ſaid manours and other the premiſſes or anie parte thereof and their wiues being examined of the ſame according to the lawes of the realme their heires and ſucceſſours and the heires and ſucceſſours of euerie of them, all ſuch right, title, vſe, intereſt, poſſeſſions, leaſe, leaſes, ferme, fermes for terme of life, liues, or yéeres, or otherwiſe, and all grauntes, liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, iuriſdictions, rentes, charges, profites, couenantes, and all and euerie other commoditie, or commodities, which they or anie of them haue, might or ought to haue, or hereafter ſhall or ſhould haue, of, in, or to the premiſſes, or anie parte or parcell of them, in ſuch maner and forme, as though this acte, or anie thing therein contained, to the contrarie thereof, had neuer bene had ne made: anie thing in this preſent acte, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Rightes.

Be

Windeſore

Surueie.

Bealey.

Augmentation.

Be it alſo further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaide honour of Windeſore, & the ſaid honour, which the kings maieſtie entendeth to make at ſaint Oſithes, & all yͤ manours, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, which be, or at anie time hereafter, by anie ſuch letters patentes & proclamations, ſhall be made parte, parcell, or member of the ſaide honour of Windeſore, and ſaint Oſithes, or of either of them: ſhall from henceforth be in the order ſurueie rule and gouernaunce of the court of the kings generall ſuruciours, and to be graunted, let and ſet to ferme, by the officers and miniſters of the ſame courte, in ſuch maner and forme, as other manours, landes, tenements, appointed to the ſame courte bene or ought to be letten or graunted. And that all the rentes, reuenues, iſſues and profites, comming and growing within the ſaide honours of Windeſore and ſaint Oſithes, and euerie parte thereof, ſhall be taken and receiued to the kings vſe, by the miniſters and officers of the ſame courte, in ſuch maner and forme as is vſed and had, of other manours, lands, tenements or hereditaments, committed to the order ſurueie & gouernance of the ſaid courte of generall ſuruciours: anie acte, ſtatute, ordinance, cuſtome, or vſe, heretofore had, made, or vſed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And that the ſaide honour of Bealeu, and the ſaide honours, which the kings highneſſe hereafter ſhall by the grace of God erecte or make, at, or within the ſaid citie of Weſtminſter, Kingſton vpon Hull, and Donington, and all the manours, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and other the premiſſes aboue rehearſed, which now be, or at anie time hereafter ſhall be made parte and parcell of them, or anie of them, ſhall from henceforth be in the order ſurueie rule, and gouernance of the courte of augmentations of our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the kings crowne, and to be graunted, let and ſet to ferme, by the officers and miniſters of the ſame courte, in ſuch maner and forme, as other manours, landes and tenements, appointed to the ſame courte bene, or ought to be letten or graunted. And that all the fermes, iſſues, reuenues and profites, comming and growing vpon the ſame manours, and of euerie parte of them, and euerie of them, ſhall be taken and receiued to the kings vſe, by the miniſters and officers of the ſame courte of augmentations, in ſuch maner and forme, as is vſed and had of other manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, committed to the order, ſurueie, and gouernance of the ſaide courte of augmentations, anie acte, ſtatute, ordinaunce, cuſtome, or vſe, heretofore had, made or vſed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

And that euerie other honour, which ſhall be by the kings highneſſe at anie time hereafter during his life, erected and made, or enlarged augmented or encreaſed, by vniting or annexing anie manours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments vnto anie ſuch honour (as is abouesaide) in anie other place then is aboue particularlie by name expreſſed, and all and ſinguler manours, landes, tenementes, hereditaments an other the premiſſes aboue rehearſed, which at anie time hereafter ſhall be made parte & parcell of anie ſuch honour, ſhall from henceforth be in the order ſurueie rule and gouernance of ſuch courte of the kings highneſſe, as the capitall and principall parte of the ſame honour, ſhall be in rule ſurueie and gouernance of, at the time of anie ſuch erection, and making of the ſame, or vniting or annexing of the lands or poſſeſſions, to anie of the ſaide honours, and to be graunted, let, and ſet to ferme, and the profites, iſſues, and reuenues thereof receiued and aunſwered, by the officers and miniſters of the ſame courte, in ſuch maner and forme, as other manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, appointed to the ſame courte, bene or ought to be.

Swaniemotes.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that this acte, ne anie thing therein contained, be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull to the iuſtices, wardens, ſtewards, lieutenants, clarkes of the ſwanniemotes of anie foreſtes, parkes or chaſes, contained in this acte, or to be contained in anie of the ſaide letters patentes and proclamations for or concerning anie of their offices, powers or auctorities, but onelie for and concerning ſurueieng of wood and woodſales, to be had and made in anie the ſaid foreſtes, parkes and chaſes.

Maiſter of the woods.

Woodſales

And it is further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that the maiſter of the woods or other officers of the ſame courte, ſhall yéerelie paie, or cauſe to be paied of ſuch ſummes of moneie, as ſhall yéerelie ariſe and come of the woodſales, to be made of, or in the ſaide parkes, foreſtes and chaſes aforeſaide, all and all maner fées and wages, as of olde time hath bene accuſtomed to be paied for the exerciſing of anie office within the ſaide parkes, foreſtes, chaſes, according to a certificate by writing, thereof to be made vnto the ſaide maiſter of the woods, by, and from the iuſtices of the foreſtes or anie of them, or anie their deputie or deputies, in the ſame office ſealed and ſubſcribed by them or anie of them.

Reparations.

Fewell.

And it is alſo enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that the ſaid maiſter of the woods, for the time being, ſhall make paiment of all and all maner of reparations néedefull to be doone, in, or vpon anie pale, raile, and lodge within anie of the ſaide parkes, foreſtes and chaſes, and aſſigne timber for the ſame, vpon anie requeſt thereof to be made in writing, by and from anie of the ſaid iuſtices of foreſtes: and the ſaid maiſter of the woods ſhall allow all maner of fewell and browſe to be ſpent and occupied within the ſaid foreſtes and chaſes, as it hath bene of olde there vſed and accuſtomed.

Woodſales

And it is alſo prouided and enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that the maiſter of the woods ſhall not make anie woodſales within the parkes chaſes and foreſtes aforeſaide or anie of them, but by the aſſent of the iuſtices of the foreſtes for the time being, within whoſe auctoritie ſuch foreſtes chaſes and parkes bene: Anie thing in this acte contained to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An acte that fines taken in the countie palantine of Lancaſter, ſhall be of like force, as fines knowledged before iuſtices of the common place.

Cap. 19. For as much as diuers good and beneficiall eſtatutes for the commoditie of the kings ſubiectes within this realme, haue heretofore bene made, by auctoritie of parliament, concerning the leuieng of fines with proclamation, both for auoiding of ſtrife, and alſo for the ſuertie of the kings ſubiects, to be had of and in landes, tenements and hereditaments by them purchaſed or obtained: which good and beneficiall eſtatutes doo not extend to fines leuied in the countie palantine of Lancaſter: Be it therefore ordained and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled and by the auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that all and ſinguler fines, which at anie time hereafter ſhall be leuied or knowledged before the iuſtices of our ſouereigne lord the king, or of his heires or ſucceſſours of the countie palantine of Lancaſter, commonlie called iuſtices of aſſiſe at Lancaſter, or before one of them, of anie landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes lieng or being within the countie palantine of Lancaſter, which ſhall be openlie red and proclaimed thrée ſeuerall daies in the open ſeſſions in the preſence of the iuſtices of aſſiſe at Lancaſter or of one of them, for the time being at the ſame ſeſſions, that the ſame fine ſhall fortune to be ingroſſed, and alſo that ſhall be openlie read and proclaimed in the preſence of the iuſtices of aſſiſe at Lancaſter, or of one of them for the time being at the two next generall ſeſſions, that ſhall be holden in the ſaide countie palantine of Lancaſter before the iuſtices of the ſame countie, commonlie called iuſtices of aſſiſe at Lancaſter, or before one of them next after the leuieng or ingroſſing of ſuch ſaide fine at thrée ſeuerall daies in either of the ſaide two ſeſſions, after ſuch maner and forme as is commonlie vſed in the kings courte of his common place at Weſtm. ſhall be of like force ſtrength & effecte in the lawe to all intentes conſtructions and purpoſes, as fines being duelie leuied with proclamations before the kings iuſtices of his common place, be or ought to be of.

Fines.

Lancaſter.

Proclamation.

An acte for tenure of landes of xl. ſhillings or vnder.

Cap. 20. Where in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter the fourtéene day of Ianuarie, in the xxxv. yéere of the king our moſt gratious ſouereigne lordes raigne, it was among other things enacted ordained and eſtabliſhed, that from the xxiiii. day of Aprill then next folowing, the ſame our ſouereigne lord the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſours vpon anie letters patentes of anie manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditaments not excéeding the cleare yéerelie value of fortie ſhillings, belonging to anie of the late monaſteries or religious houſes which came to his graces handes, by the acte of parliament, made at Weſtm. in the xxvii. yéere of his moſt gratious reigne: And vpon anie of his or their letters patentes, made of anie houſes, tenementes, cotages or gardeins, whereunto no landes or hereditamentes, did appertaine, not being anie of the kings princelie houſes, reſerued and kept, by a kéeper thereof to his graces vſe, which were belonging to anie of the ſaide late monaſteries or religious houſes compriſed in the ſaide acte, made in the ſaide xxvii. yéere of our ſaide ſouereigne lord the kings reigne: By which letters patentes anie eſtate of inheritance ſhould or might paſſe from the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſours, might reſerue vpon the ſame letters patents to his highneſſe his heires and ſucceſſours at his and their owne will and pleaſure, either a tenure by knightes ſeruice in Capite, or elſe a tenure in ſocage, or frée burgage, and not in Capite: anie lawe, cuſtome, vſage, or anie other thing to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding, as by the ſame acte made in the ſaid xxxv. yéere of our ſaid ſouereigne lord ÿ kings reigne amongſt other things more plainelie appeareth. For as much as diuers and ſundrie ambiguities and doubtes haue riſen and growen ſithen the making of the ſaid acte in the ſaid xxxv. yéere of our ſaide ſouereigne lord the kings reigne, as well vpon the expoſition of the wordes contained in the ſaid acte, in that that the ſaid acte doth not extend to anie lands or tenements, other then ſuch as be expreſſed in the ſaide acte, made in the ſaide ſeuen and twentie yéere of our ſaide ſouereigne lord the kings reigne, as alſo vpon the tenures of diuers manours, landes, tenements and hereditamentes by his highneſſe giuen and graunted ſithen the ſaide foure and twentie day of Aprill in the ſaide fiue and thirtie yéere of his moſt noble reigne.

Be it therefore now ordained and enacted, by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that all manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuenues, perſonages, tithes and other hereditaments, not being at the time of the making of anie ſuch letters patentes heretofore made ſithen the ſaid xxiiii. day of Aprill, aboue the cleare yéerelie value of fortie ſhillings: and all houſes, meſuages, cotages, courtilages, orchardes, yardes and gardeins, whereunto no other lands tenements or hereditaments were belonging or appertaining, not being anie of the kings princelie houſes, reſerued & kept by a kéeper thereof to his graces vſe, by what ſo euer title or titles they or anie of them came vnto his maieſties hands,heretofoꝛe giuen oꝛ graunted by his maieſtie, to anie perſon oꝛ perſons oꝛ bodies politike, ſithen the ſaide twentie fourth daie of Apꝛill,in the ſaide twentie fith yeere of his reigne, by his letters patentes, whereby anie eſtate of inheritaunce hath paſſed from his highneſſe: to holde the ſame of his highneſſe his heires and ſucceſſours by fealtie onelie, oꝛ by feailtie onelie and not in Capitie,oꝛ in ſocage oꝛ free burgage,oꝛ by fealtie onely in free & common ſocage, oꝛ by fealtie onelie in free and common ſocage and not in Capite, oꝛ by any maner of ſuch like woꝛdes in effect: Oꝛ to holde the ſame by fealtie, as of any of his graces honoꝛs manoꝛs oꝛ lands,oꝛ by fealtie only,as of any of his graces honoꝛs,manoꝛs,oꝛ lands,and not in Capite, oꝛ by anie ſuch like woꝛdes in effect: ſhall from the date of euerie ſuch letters patentes be adiudged taken and deemed to all intents and purpoſes,to be holden in ſocage oꝛ burgage, and not in Capite, accoꝛding to the verie expꝛeſſe & plaine woꝛds conteined in any ſuch letters patents,without anie further implication conſtruction oꝛ explanation of the lawe thereof to be made oꝛ had by anie perſon oꝛ perſons againſt the ſame, & in no maner wiſe to be deemed adiudged oꝛ to be taken to be holden in Capite,anie ambiguitie,doubte oꝛ other thing heretofoꝛe riſen oꝛ moued, oꝛ hereafter to be moued ſtirred oꝛ ſet foꝛth to the contrary thereof not withſtanding.

Fealtie.

Tenure.

And be it further enacted by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid,that the kings highneſſe,his heires oꝛ ſucceſſours, at anie time oꝛ times within fiue yeeres, next after the firſt daie of Nouember laſt paſt, ſhall and may at his oꝛ their owne willes & pleſure,vpon anie letters patentes made oꝛ hereafter to be made of anie manoꝛs, landes, tenementes, rentes,reuerſions,ſeruices, perſonages,tithes, poꝛtions,pentions,& other hereditaments, not being rated oꝛ valued at the time of the making of anie ſuch letters patentes aboue the ſumme of foꝛtie ſhillinges by yéere, whereby anie eſtate of inheritaunce hath oꝛ ſhall paſſe from his highneſſe, his heires oꝛ ſucceſſours, houſes, meſuages, cotages,oꝛchardes, yardes, and gardeines, whereunto none other landes, tenementes, oꝛ hereditamentes, doe appertaine onelie except: And alſo ſhall and maie vpon anie like letters patents hereafter to be made within the ſaide fiue yéeres, of anie houſes meſuages, cotages, oꝛchardes, yardes, curtilages,oꝛ gardeines,whereunto no other lands, tenementes, oꝛ hereditamentes,doe appertaine, not being anie of the kinges pꝛincelie houſes, reſerued and kept by a keeper thereof to his graces vſe,by what ſo euer title oꝛ titles the ſaide manoꝛs, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuerſions,ſeruices, perſonages,tithes, poꝛcions,pentions,houſes,tenementes,cotages,gardeins, and other the pꝛemiſſes oꝛ anie of them, ſo to be giuen oꝛ graunted, be come,oꝛ hereafter ſhall come to his graces handes, his heires oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs, reſerue either a tenure by knights ſeruice in Capite,oꝛ els a tenure by fealtee, oꝛ in ſocage oꝛ burgage, and not in Capite. And that all and ſingurall the ſaide generall tenures as well heretofoꝛe reſerued and made ſithen the ſaid xxiiii.daie of Apꝛill, in the ſaid xxxv.yeere of our ſouereigne loꝛd the kings reigne,as hereafter followeth, in the ſaide fiue yeeres next hereafter following,to be reſerued oꝛ made,and hauing theſe woꝛdes,& non in capite, ſhall from the date of euery ſuch letters patents be deemed, adiudged and taken to bee tenures in ſocage,oꝛ burgage,& not in Capile.And that the patentes of the ſame manoꝛs,landes,tenements, and other the pꝛemiſſes oꝛ anie part thereof,their heires & aſſignes,and euery other perſon and perſons,hauing the ſame oꝛ any part thereof, ſhall hold the ſame manoꝛs,lands,tenementes,houſes, cotages,and other hereditaments, compꝛiſed in anie ſuch letters patentes of our ſaide ſouereigne loꝛd the king,his heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, and hauing the ſaid woꝛdes & non in capite, by the ſeruice of fealtie in ſocage oꝛ burgage, accoꝛding to the expꝛeſſe woꝛdes contained in anie ſuch letters patentes:and ſhall not holde the ſame oꝛ anie part thereof, of our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛde,his heires oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs in chiefe oꝛ in capite: noꝛ ſhall be compelled by reaſon onely of the ſame, to ſue anie liuerie, make fine foꝛ alienation, oꝛ ſue anie licence oꝛ pardon foꝛ anie alienation onelie thereof. And the heire and heires of euerie ſuch patentée,oꝛ of their heires oꝛ aſſignes,oꝛ anie other,hauing anie eſtate, right oꝛ title, of, in, oꝛ to the ſame manoꝛs, landes, tenementes, oꝛ hereditamentes, and hauing no other lands,tenements oꝛ hereditaments, holden of the kings highneſſe in capite, ſhall and may freelie and lawfullie, after the death of anie ſuch patentée, their heires oꝛ aſſignes, oꝛ other perſon oꝛ perſons hauing anie ſuch eſtate, right oꝛ title, enter into the ſaide manoꝛs, lands,tenements,houſes, cotages and other hereditamentes, compꝛiſed oꝛ to be compꝛiſed in anie ſuch letters patentes, without ſueing of liuerie, ouſtre lemaine, oꝛ anie fine oꝛ fee to be paide foꝛ anie liuerie onelie thereof, to our ſaide ſouereigne loꝛde the king, his heires oꝛ ſucceſſours foꝛ the ſame,by reaſon onely of ſuch tenure in ſocage oꝛ burgage, expꝛeſſed oꝛ to be expꝛeſſed in any of the ſaid letters patentes: any lawe cuſtome oꝛ vſage heretofoꝛe had oꝛ vſed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Tenure.

Liuerie.

Heires.

Enter.

An act for the vnion of Churches, not exceeding the value of vi.li.

Chap.23

WHere in diuerſe and ſundꝛie places within this realme of Englande, there be manie and ſundꝛie perſonages, the glebes, tithes, and yéerelie reuenewes and pꝛofites, whereof be not ſufficient to find a pꝛeeſt oꝛ curate to ſerue oꝛ miniſter to the pariſhioners thereof within a myle oꝛ leſſe of the church, of which pooꝛe perſonages there is in manie places an other church parteining to another pariſh, ſtanding as neceſſarie and commodiouſly foꝛ the acceſſe of the pariſhioners of the other pooꝛe pariſh, as their owne doeth. And foꝛ as much as the charges foꝛ the maintenaunce of ſuch two churches and chappelles with all maner of repa-

Vnion. Valewe. Diſtance.

rations, ornamentes and other accuſtomed dueties parteining to a churche, bee much greater then may be well reiſed or borne amongeſt ſuch poore pariſhioners, and might and ſhoulde be eaſed and remedied by the vniting and knitting of ſuch two churches in one. It may therefore pleaſe the kinges roiall maieſtie, with the aſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame that it may be enacted and eſtabliſhed, that a vnion or conſolidation of two churches in one, or of a church and chapell in one, the one of them not being aboue the yeerely value of ſixe poundes, as it is rated and valued at to the kinges highneſſe, in his courte of the firſt fruites and tenthes, and not diſtante from the other aboue one mile in anie place or places within this realme of Englande, maie be from henceforth had or made by the aſſent of the ordinarie and ordinaries of the dioceſe, where ſuch churches and chappelles ſtanden, and by the aſſentes of the incumbentes of them, and of all ſuch as haue a iuſt right title and intereſt to the patronages of the ſame churches and chapels, being then of full age. And that all ſuch vnions and conſolidations had or made of two churches in one, or of a church and chappell in one, as is aforeſaide, ſhall bee good, ſufficient, lawfull, firme, ſtable and auailable in the law to remaine endure and continue for euer vnited and knit in one, in ſuch maner & forme, as by writing or writings vnder the ſeales of ſuch ordinaries, incumbents and patrons it ſhall be declared and ſet forth.

Tenthes. Firſt fruites.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that all vnions and conſolidations of all churches and chappelles, which haue heretofore bene vnited or knit to gether in one by the aſſent of the ordinaries incumbentes and true and lawfull patrons in fee ſimple of them, as is aforeſaide ſhall alſo remaine and be from henceforth adiudged & deemed in the lawe to endure & continue for euer vnited & knit in one, without anie diſſolution vndoing vnknitting or repeale of them or anie of them, by anie maner of meane or way. Sauing vnto the kinges maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſours all the tenthes and firſt fruites of all ſuch churches and chapels, as bee heretofore vnited or conſolidated in one, or that hereafter ſhall bee vnited and conſolidated in one, according to the ſame or ſuch like rates and valuations as the ſame churches and chapels or anie of them nowe are rated or valued at, to the kings ſaide maieſtie, in his ſaide highneſſe courte of the firſt fruites and tenthes.

Aſſent.

Prouided alway, that all vnions and conſolidations, and euerie of them, hereafter to bee had or made of anie church or chapell within anie citie or towne corporate within this realme of Englande without the aſſent of the maior ſhirifes and communaltie of the citie, where ſuch churches church or chapell be or ſhall be: Or without the aſſent of ſuch bodies corporate of other townes corporate, where ſuch churches church or chappell be, or ſhall be by the names or their corporations in writing vnder their common ſeale, ſhall be clearelie voyde and of no force ne effect: anie thing before expreſſed, or anie ordinaunce lawe cuſtome or ſtatute to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Value.

Prouided alſo that where the inhabitauntes of anie ſuch poore pariſh or the more part of them, within one yeere next after the vnion or conſolidation of the ſame pariſh, by their writing ſufficient in the lawe, ſhall aſſure the incumbent of the ſaide pariſh for the yeerelie payment of ſo much monie, as with the ſumme that the ſaide pariſh is rated and valued at in the kings highneſſe ſaide courte of the firſt fruites and tenthes, ſhall amount to the full ſumme of eight pounde ſterling, to be leuied and paied yeerelie by the ſaide inhabitaunts to the ſaide incumbent and his ſucceſſors: that then all ſuch vnions or conſolidations hereafter to be had or made of anie ſuch poore pariſh, as is aforeſaide ſhall bee voyde and of none effect: anie thing ſtatuted or ordained to the contrarie hereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this ſaid prouiſo ſhall not extende to any vnion or conſolidation of anie church or chapell had or made before the making of this eſtatute: anie thing in the ſaid prouiſo mencioned to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

An act to fill vp the iuries de circumſtantibus.

Cap.22.

BE it enacted and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſouereigne lorde, the lordes ſpirituall and temporal, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and the auctoritie of the ſame, that the act for none apparance in iuries to haue de circumſtantibus, made at Weſtminſter, at the parliament holden the thirtie fiue yeere of our ſaid ſouereigne lords reigne ſhall continue & remaine vnto the ende of the next parliament in his full force and ſtrength, in as ample maner, as in the ſaide act is puported.

An act for the continuaunce of certaine ſtatutes.

Chap.23

Poore. Vacabonds.

WHere in the parliament begunne and holden at London, the thirde daie of Nouember in the twentie one yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne lorde king Henrie the eight, and from thence adiourned to Weſtminſter, & there holden and continued by diuerſe prorogations vnto the diſſolution thereof, an act was made and eſtabliſhed declaring and concerning as well howe aged poore and impotent perſons compelled to liue by almes ſhould be ordered and vſed, and alſo how vacabondes and mightie ſtrong beggers

ſhoulde

ſhould be whipped and puniſhed, and at the ſaid parliament one other act was made & eſtabliſhed, for the reſtraint of carying and conueying of horſes and mares out of this realme, which ſaid two ſeuerall actes were alſo made to endure to the laſt day of the next parliament, as by the ſame two ſeuerall actes more plainly appeareth, & alſo one other act was there made in the ſaid parliament for the true making of cables, halters and ropes, and alſo one other act for the true winding of wolles, and one other act to reſtraine killing of wainling bullockes, ſteeres and heffers, being vnder the age of two yeeres, which ſaide three ſeuerall actes laſt before remembred, were then made to endure and continue vnto the next parliament, as by the ſame three ſeuerall actes more plainly appeareth. And where alſo in the ſame parliament one other act was made and eſtabliſhed, for the attaintes to be ſued for the puniſhment of periurie vppon vntrue verdictes. And alſo one other act was made there in the ſaide Parliament, concerning ſowing of flaxe and hempe, all which two ſeuerall actes laſt before rehearſed were then made and ordeined to continue and endure to the laſt day of the next parliament, as by the ſame two ſeuerall actes more plainly at large is ſhewed and may appeare. And where alſo in the ſaide Parliament, one other acte was made and eſtabliſhed for making of Gayles in diuers ſhires of this realme, which ſame act was then made to continue and endure for one yeare next after the ende of the ſame parliament as by the ſame act alſo more plainely appeareth. And where alſo in the parliament, begun and holden at Weſtminſter the viii. daie of Iune, in the xxviii. yeare of the raigne of our ſaide moſte dread ſoueraigne lorde king Henry the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and enacted that all and ſinguler the ſaide actes aboue remembred, and euery of them ſhould continue and endure, in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parliament, as by the ſame actes amongeſt other things therein conteined more plainly appeareth. And where alſo in the parliament begun and holden at Weſtminſter the xxviii. daie of Aprill, and there continued vntill the xxviii. daie of Iune, in the xxi. yeere of the reigne of our ſaide moſt dread ſoueraigne lorde king Henry the eight, it was ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the ſame parliament, that all and ſinguler the ſaide ſeuerall actes aboue remembred, and euery of them, and all clauſes and articles and prouiſions in them and euery of them conteined, ſhould continue and endure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parliament, as by the ſame act amongeſt other thinges therein conteined, more plainly appeareth, And where alſo in the laſt ſeſſion of the ſame parliament, begun at Weſtminſter the twelfth daie of Aprill in the ſaide xxxi. yeere of the kings moſt noble raigne, and there by diuers prorogations continued vntill the xxiiii. daie of Iuly, in the xxxii. yeere of our ſaide ſoueraigne lorde the kings raigne, there was one other act made and eſtabliſhed for and concerning the reformation of miſpleading, Ieofailes, and atturneys, which ſaide act laſt mencioned, with the prouiſo were made to endure vntill the laſt day of the next parliament, as by the ſame act amongeſt other thinges therein conteined more plainely appeareth. And where in the ſame parliament, an act was made concerning buying of fiſh vpon the ſea, and one other act was made concerning the making of Worſted yarne, in the countie of Norffolke, as by the ſame two actes more at large it may and doeth appeare. And alſo one other acte was there made in the ſaide parliament for reaſonable prices of wines to be ſette, and one other acte was made there in the ſaide parliament concerning the ordering and diſcharging of ſhiriſes by their othes, vppon their accomptes, as by the ſame two actes laſt recited more plainly in the ſame actes it doeth appeare. And for as much as all and ſinguler the ſaide ſeuerall actes aboue mencioned, be good and beneficiall for the common wealth of this realme: Be it therefore enacted and ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parliament, that the ſaide acte concerning the buying of fiſh vppon the ſea, and the ſaide acte concerning and declaring howe aged and impotent perſons compelled to liue by almes ſhoulde be ordered and vſed, and alſo howe vagabondes and mightie ſtrong beggers ſhoulde be whipped and puniſhed, and all the reſidue of the actes and ſtatutes aboue mentioned, and euery of them, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhall continue and endure in their force and ſtrength and be obſerued and kepte in all thinges vnto the laſt daie of the next parliament. And where in the ſaide acte concerning the ſetting of prices of wines, it is conteined that the lorde Chauncellor of Englande, lorde Treaſurer, lorde preſident of the kinges counſell, lorde priuie ſeale, and the two chiefe Iuſtices, or fiue, foure, or three of them ſhoulde haue power and authoritie by their diſcretions, to ſet the prices of all kinde of wines, as by the ſame acte more plainely appeareth. Bee it nowe ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſaide lorde Chauncellour, lorde Treaſurer, lorde Preſident, lorde Priuie ſeale, and the two chiefe Iuſtices, or fiue, foure or three of them ſhall, yeerely ſette the priſes of all kinde of the ſaid wines mentioned in the ſaide former act betweene the twentieth daie of Nouember, and the laſt daie of December, and at no other time or times, and that all and euery perſon ſelling in groſſe or by retaile: anie of the ſaide wines mentioned in the ſame acte, ſhall not ſell anie of the ſame wines aboue the priſes, ſo by them ſet vppon ſuch paine and forfeiture as bee made and prouided in the ſame Statute made at Weſtminſter the xxviii. yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lorde the King.

Horſes.
Cables.
Wolles.
Weinlings
Attaintes.
Flax.
Gayoles.
Ieofailes.
Fiſh.
Worſted yarne.
Wines.
Shiriſes.
Continuation.
Wines.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if anie perſon or perſons nowe haue, or hereafter ſhall haue anie maner of wines to ſel in groſſe within any citie, borough, towne corporate: or anie other hauen, corporate towne or townes within this realme, or within any the kings dominions or territories of the ſame, and do at anie time hereafter refuſe to ſell any kinde of the ſame wines, according to the price as nowe or at anie time hereafter ſhall be limitted and appointed by the ſaide lord chauncellor, lord treaſurer, lord preſident, lorde priuie ſeale, and other the ſaid chiefe Juſtices, or by any v. iiii. or iii. of them: that it ſhall be lawfull to the Maior of the citie of London, Recorder of the ſame citie, and two of the auncient aldermen of the ſame citie, being no vintners, for the time being: and to the Maior, bailifes, aldermen, and other the head officers, or to anie two of them, whereof the Maior or chiefe alderman or bailife to be one, within al and euery other citie, borough and port towne within this realme, wherein any wynes nowe be, or hereafter ſhall be to ſell: to enter into the houſes ſellers and places of all and euery ſuch owner and owners of the ſame wines, in anie of the ſaide cities, boroughes, and port townes, & the ſame wines lawfully to ſell, to the vſe of the owners of the ſame wines, to anie perſon and perſons willing to buy the ſame, according to ſuch prices and rate, as by the ſaide lorde Chauncellor, lorde treaſurer, lord preſident, lord priuie ſeale, and the ſaid two chiefe Juſtices, or by anie v. iiii. or iii. of them, is or hereafter ſhall be, ſet, limitted and aſſigned, according to the tenor of the ſaid act, made in the ſaid xxviii. yéere of the kings maieſties raigne. London.

An Act for the confirmation of a ſubſidie graunted by the cleargie.

Chap.24 WHere the prelates and the clergie of the prouince of Canterburie haue louingly and liberally for certeine conſiderations, giuen and graunted to the kings maieſtie, a Subſidie of ſixe ſhillings of the pound, to be taken and leuyed of all and ſinguler the ſpirituall promotions within the ſame prouince, during the terme of two yéeres now next enſuing in ſuch certeine manner and forme, and with diuers exceptions, and prouiſions, ſpecified & conteined in a certaine inſtrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the kings highnes vnder the ſeale of the archbiſhop of Canterbury, as in the ſame inſtrument exhibited in this preſent parliament more plainly it doth appeare, the tenor whereof enſueth in theſe wordes.

The prelates and clergie of the prouince of Canterburie (your highneſſe moſt humble and moſt bounden dayly orators) conſidering and weying the ineſtimable coſt & charges which your moſt royall maieſtie of long ſeaſon hath ſuſteined, and continually ſuſteineth, farre exceeding the expenſes of anie your noble progenitors by ſundry occaſions, and amongeſt other by reaſon of the moſt weightie affaires of your warres, in mainteining of your great puiſſant and mightie armies, both in Scotland and Fraunce, by land and by ſeas, for the defence and publike wealth of this your realme, and other your dominions. Conſidering alſo how that in ſuch vrgent neceſſities and occaſions, it is moſt conuenient, that all members do ſuffer and beare with their naturall head, by whome the whole bodie is gouerned, ſtayed, directed and preſerued, and ſpecially ſuch members as by the ſame head receiue moſt benefite and reliefe. Wee therefore your obedient clergie both acknowledge our moſt bounden duetie and office towardes your maieſtie our chiefe head vnder almightie God: And alſo challenge to our mindes, howe that aboue all other your louing ſubiectes, we be moſt bounden vnto your excellencie for manie cauſes and benefits and ſingulerly among other for the ſpeciall quietneſſe, which wée enioy by your maieſties godly prouidence in moſt buſie and troublous times, enioying in the middeſt of the moſt cruell & deadly warres, the benefite commoditie and fruite of peace and quietnes, hauing allwayes tranquil oportunitie, without impediment of diſturbance to apply our ſelfe onely to ſerue in ſuch wiſe, as to our vocation and dueties apperteineth: haue of our owne méere louing tender mindes and good will giuen and graunted, and by theſe preſentes do giue and graunt vnto your maieſtie, a ſubſidie towardes your ſaide charges, in manner and forme following: That is to ſaye, that euery Archbiſhop, biſhop, deane, archedeacon, prebendarie, prouoſt, maiſter of Colleges, maiſter of hoſpitalles, parſon, vicar, chauntrie prieſt, and euery other perſon or perſons, of what ſo euer name or degrée he or they be enioying anie ſpirituall promotion or other temporall poſſeſſions to the ſame ſpirituall promotion annexed nowe not deuided nor ſeparate by act of parliament or otherwiſe from the poſſeſſion of the clergie, ſhall paye to your highnes for euery pounde that hée may yéerely ſpende by reaſon of the ſaide ſpirituall promotion the ſumme of ſixe ſhillings. And for the true and certeine knowledge of the yéerely values of the ſaide promotions, and euery of them, whereof the payment ſhoulde be made, the rate, taxation and valuation and eſtimation remaining of recorde in your maieſties court of the firſt fruites and tenthes for the payment of the perpetuall diſme, concerning all ſuch promotions as be in poſſeſſion of your Clergie, or anie other not deuyded by act of parliament or otherwiſe (as is aforeſaide) ſhall bee followed and obſerued without making anie valuation, rate, taxation or eſtimation, other than in your ſaide recorde is compriſed.

Prouided allwayes that for as much as the tenth parte of the ſaide valuation and taxe before mentioned, is yéerely payde to your highnes for the perpetuall diſme, ſo as there remaineth onely nine partes to the incumbent cléere, this ſubſidie of ſixe ſhillings of the pound ſhall be vnderſtand of the ſame nine partes and no more.

Prouided allwaies that no perſon, that is alreadie promoted to any ſpirituall benefice ſithen the firſt daie of Maye laſt paſt before the date hereof, or that hereafter ſhall be promoted to any ſpirituall benefice on this ſide the firſte day of May, which ſhall be in the yéere of our lord God a thouſand fiue hundred fortie and ſeuen, ſhall be contributorie or charged to your highneſſe with anie part of this ſubſidie, during the firſt yeare of his ſaid promotion.

Your ſaid prelates and clergie alſo grant that this ſubſidie.of vi. ſhillinges of the pound of the yearelie cleare value of euerie promotion, taxed as afore ſhall be paied to your maieſtie within two yeares next inſuing the date hereof, at the receipt of your graces treaſurer of your court of firſt fruits and tenthes, or of anie other perſon or perſons, whome it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint thereunto, that is to ſaie, three ſhillinges of euerie pound in euery of the ſaid two yeares, at ſuch daies and times as hereafter followeth: that is to ſaie. At the firſt daie of May next inſuing which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God, a thouſand fiue hundred fortie and ſix. And in the ſaid firſt daie of Maie then next following which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred fortie and ſeuen.

Item we your graces ſaid prelates and clergie alſo grant, that euerie prieſt, hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of anie of the late monaſteries, colledges and hoſpitals, or anie other incorporation within the ſaid prouince of Canterburie, ſhall likewiſe paie to your highneſſe vi. ſhillings of euerie pound of the ſaid penſions, within the ſaide two yeares, at ſuche daie and time as is before ſpecified: and that for the ſure paiment thereof a deduction and retencion of the ſaid ſix ſhillinges be made in the handes of the paiers of the ſaid penſion, after the proportion of iii. ſhillings of the pound, euerie of the ſaid two yeares to be deliuered and paid vnto your maieſties vſe, at ſuch time, and to ſuch perſons, as the ſubſidie of vi s. aforeſaid ſhall be paid vnto.

Item your ſaid prelates and clergie alſo grant, that euerie prieſt, receiuing annuell ſtipend, being no perpetuitie, within the ſaid prouince ſhall paie vnto your graces vſe vi. ſhillinges eight pence in euerie of the ſame two yeares at the ſame daies, and vnder the ſame penalties as the reſt of the clergie do paie for their promotions.

Item the ſame prelates and clergie further granten, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and the ſee being vacant, euerie deane and chapiter of that ſee void, ſhall be collectors of this ſubſidie within their proper dioceſſe.

And for the better recouerie of the ſaide collection your ſaide prelates and clergie humble beſeechen your highneſſe, that they may haue full power and auctoritie, by your maieſtie and high court of parliament, to vſe all ſuch waies meanes and proceſſes, as be preſcribed in your act of your perpetuall diſme, for the collection and leuieng of the ſame: and ſhall make account thereof before the chancellor or treaſurer and other officers of your graces court of firſt fruites and tenth, or in ſuch other place, as it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint, in ſuche wiſe and after ſuche forme onely, as the ſaid archbiſhop and biſhops be now charged for the collection of the perpetuall diſme: Whereby is meant, how the lacke and default of paiment of and for anie particular promotion, ſhall onelie charge the incumbent, and ſuche as be bound to paie the ſame and that vpon ſuch paines as be prouided in that act of perpetuall diſme, againſt them that make default in that behalfe. And that the archbiſhop or deane and chapiter, gathering that they can receiue, and making paiment thereof, ſhall for the reſt, not by them receiued, be diſcharged by their certificat to be made by the firſt daie of Auguſt in euerie of the ſaide two yeares, into your courte of firſt fruites and tenth. And ſix pence of euerie pound, wherewith the collectors ſhall be charged in his accompt, clearelie to be paid into the ſaid receipt: or into ſuch other place as it ſhall pleaſe your excellencie to appoint, ſhalbe allowed to the ſame collector for his ſaide accompt for the ſame, for the charges and collection portage and ſalfe conteining and paieng of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Prouided alwaies that this ſubſidie granted by your clergie ſhall not be demaaded or leuied out of anie benefice or colledge, ſituate or ſet within your vniuerſities of Cambridge and Oxenford, or of anie benefice or other reuenues, vnto anie colledge of Cambridge or Oxenford, vnited, appropried or appertaining: or of your colledge of Eton nigh Windſore: or of the colledge of Wincheſter, founded by William Wickham, ſometime biſhop of Wincheſter, or of anie other church or benefice, or of anie other reuenues to the ſaid colledges or to anie of them annexed appropried, or otherwiſe appertaining.

Prouided alwaies that no ſpirituall promotion, or anie landes or reuenues annexed to the ſame, being charged by this grant or act of the prouince of Canterburie, or anie goodes or cattals, growing, being or renning of the ſame, and pertaining to the owners of the ſaid ſpirituall promotions and landes, ſhall be charged or made contributorie to anie xv. or other ſubſidie alreadie granted to your highneſſe of the laie fee, or hereafter to be granted, during the terme of the ſaids two yeares.

Item we your graces ſaid humble prelates and clergie further grant that euerie of your graces new erected biſhops, deanes, prebendaries petticannons and preachers, ſhall be charged to his ſubſidie for their owne portions onelie thereof to paie vi. s. of the pound within the ſaide two yeares, as is aboue rehearſed of other biſhops and ſpirituall perſons, and thoſe portions of rents and reuenues, which your highneſſe hath giuen vnto them for the maintenance of poore men, grammarians, quereſters ſtudentes, and other officers and miniſters, not be charged with anie part of this ſubſidie.

Prouided alſo that euerie perſon vicar or other ſpirituall man, paieng any penſion, whereof none allowance is made in valuation of his ſaid benefice, ſhall and maie retaine thrée ſhillinges of euerie pound of euerie ſuch penſion, euery yéere during yͤ ſaid two yéeres, to his own reliefe in conſideration that he is charged to paie this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillinges of the pound out of euerie pound of the whole value of his promotion.

And for the ſure and true paiment of this ſubſidie, granted by your ſaide prelates and clergie of the prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenour, purport, effect and true meaning of this preſent inſtrument your ſaid orators the prelates and the clergie moſt humblie deſire and require your highneſſe, that this their ſaid giftes grant and ſubſidie and euerie matter ſumme of monie clauſe and ſentences in this inſtrument conteined, concerning the ſaide ſubſidie, may be ratified eſtabliſhed and confirmed by auctoritie of your high court of parliament.

And for the ſure and true paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, granted by the ſaid prelates and clergy of the ſaid prouince of Canterburie according to the tenour effect and true meaning of the ſaide inſtrument: Be it enacted by the kinges highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift and grant, and euerie matter, ſumme of monie clauſe or ſentence in the ſaid inſtrument conteined, be ratified eſtabliſhed and confirmed by the auctoritie aforeſaid.

And furthermore be it enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that euerie perſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie, to levie take and perceiue the ſame ſubſidie by auctoritie of the cenſures of the church, or by diſtreſſe vpon the poſſeſſions of the farmours or owners of the landes and tenements, chargeable by this act for or to the paiment of anie ſumme or ſummes of monie, or otherwiſe by the diſcretion of the collectors thereof. And that no repleuie, prohibition, or *ſuperſedeas* ſhall be allowed or obeied for anie perſon or perſons making default of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrarie to the tenour of the grant thereof, vntill ſuch time as they haue truelie ſatiſfied and contented all ſuch part and portion, as to them in that behalfe apperteineth. And that euerie ſuch farmour or farmours that ſhall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the paiment, or anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall by the auctoritie aforeſaid, be allowed, and reteine in his handes as much of his yearely farme and rent, as the ſumme which he ſhall fortune to paie for his lord or leſſor, ſhall extend and amount vnto: anie writing couenant bond or other thing had or made to the contrarie in anie wiſe nowithſtanding.

And for the leuieng of the ſaid ſubſidie of ſix ſhillinges of the pound, and for the yearely penſions which anie prieſt or other perſon or perſons, which heretofore haue bene religious, or taken for religious perſons, do or ſhall receiue at the court of augmentations, the chancellor of yͤ ſame court, for the time being ſhall yearelie, during the ſaid two yeares, that is to ſaie, at the feaſt of the Annunciation of our ladie next comming, and at the ſame feaſt of the Annunciation of our ladie then next inſuing, deteine and reteine in his handes, or cauſe to be deteined or reteined in the handes of other the officers and miniſters of the ſame court, to the kinges vſe, for euerie pound of the ſame penſions three ſhillinges. And the ſame ſhall well and truely paie or cauſe to be paid into the ſaid court of the tenth and firſt fruites, or elſwhere as the kinges highneſſe ſhall appoint before the firſt day of Auguſt, without anie charge to be made or ſuſteined in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that euerie other perſon, or perſons, which paie or be chargeable to paie anie yearelie rent penſion or penſions to any prieſt or other perſon or perſons, which heretofore haue bene religious, or taken for religious perſons, chargeable to the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, which do ſo paie, or hereafter ſhall paie anie of the ſaid yearelie rentes, penſion or penſions, ſhall not onelie during the ſaid two yeares, retaine in his handes yearelie to the kinges vſe, for euery pound of the ſame yearelie rentes, penſion or portions, three ſhillinges and the ſame well and truelie paie or cauſe to be paid yearelie, during the ſame two yeares, vnto the ordinarie of the ſame dioces, or to the collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie there, to yͤ kings vſe, but alſo ſhall yeerly during yͤ ſaid two years, before the firſt daie of Maie certifie vnder his or their ſeale or ſeales vnto the ſaid court of the tenth and firſt fruites, or els where it ſhall pleaſe the kinges highneſſe to appoint, yͤ names and ſurnames of all and ſinguler ſuch prieſtes, or other perſons religious, or heretofore taken for religious perſons, as is aforeſaid, and the true yearelie rentes or penſions which they or anie of them be intiteled to haue or receiue yearelie, as is aforeſaid.

And that the chancellor for the time being, of the kinges court of augmentations of the reuenues of the kinges crowne, ſhall likewiſe yearelie during the ſaide two yeares, before the firſt daie of Maie, certifie vnder the ſeale of the ſame court, not onelie the names and ſurnames of all and ſinguler prieſtes and other perſons, chargeable for the ſaid ſeuerall rentes and yearelie penſions to the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in the ſaid court of the tenth and firſt fruits, or els where it ſhall pleaſe the kinges maieſtie to appoint, but alſo the true and iuſt yearely ſumme, and ſummes of the ſame yearelie rents or penſions, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons chargeable to the paiment thereof.

And that the archbiſhop or biſhop of euery dioceſſe within the ſaid prouince of Canterburie, ſhal yeerly during yͤ ſaid two years before the firſt daie of Auguſt, certifie vnder his ſeale, in yͤ ſaid court of yͤ tenth and firſt fruits, or els where it ſhall pleaſe the king to appoint, the names and ſurnames of all and ſinguler ſtipendarie prieſts, being within anie of their dioces, chargeable to the ſaid paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, as is aforeſaid. And alſo the name and ſurnames of euerie ſuche perſon and perſons, with whome he or they do dwell and take anie ſtipend or wages.

And be it further enacted by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that euerie ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons, which within the ſaid two yeares, ſhall giue and paie anie ſtipend oꝛ wages to anie ſuche prieſt (as is afoꝛeſaid) ſhall foꝛ the inſufficiencie oꝛ default of euerie of the ſame prieſt oꝛ prieſtes being in ſeruice oꝛ wages with him, at the ſaide firſt daie of May be charged and chargeable to and with the paiment of ſix ſhillings eight pence foꝛ the ſame yeare.

And be it further enacted by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhops and all other perſons chargeable to and with the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie of ſix ſhillinges the pound, within the ſaide pꝛouince of Canterburie, ſhall haue vpon euery paiment thereof made in the kinges court of the tenth and firſt fruites, oꝛ els where the kinges maieſtie ſhall appoint, a ſufficient acquittance in wꝛiting of ſuche perſon oꝛ perſons as the kinges maieſtie ſhall appoint foꝛ the receipt thereof, the ſame acquittance witneſſing the ſame receipt of as much of the ſame ſum of the ſame ſubſidie, as ſhall be by anie of them ſo receiued.

And euerie ſuch acquittance in wꝛiting, ſealed and ſubſcribed with the name oꝛ names of euerie ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons, that ſo by the kinges appointment ſhall receiue anie of the ſaid ſummes of monie, ſhall be as good and effectuall in the lawe and alſo a ſufficient diſcharge to all intentes conſtructions and purpoſes, as if it were made by act of parliament. And that euerie perſon and perſons, which ſhall haue and receiue anie ſuch acquittance, ſhall paie but onelie two pence foꝛ euerie of the ſame acquittance.

Be it alſo enacted by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that all and euerie grant and grants of all and euerie ſumme and ſummes of monie, which hereafter ſhall be granted to the kings highneſſe by the clergie of the pꝛouince of Yoꝛke, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength foꝛce and effect in all thinges, as the ſaid grant made by the ſaid pꝛouince of Canterburie: And ſhall be taxed certified collected leuied and gathered, accoꝛding to the tenour foꝛme and effect of this pꝛeſent act of parliament to all intentes conſtructions and purpoſes, in ſuch maner as though it were ſpecialite plainlie and particularly expꝛeſſed and rehearſed in this pꝛeſent act by expꝛeſſed woꝛds termes and ſentences in their ſeuerall natures and kindes.

Pꝛouided alwaie and be it enacted by auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that euerie laie perſon hauing any ſpirituall pꝛomotion chargeable by this act and alſo hauing tempoꝛall poſſeſſions goodes chattels and debts, chargeable to the ſubſidie, granted by the tempoꝛaltie, ſhall be charged taxed and ſet foꝛ his ſaid ſpirituall pꝛomotion with the clergie: and foꝛ his tempoꝛall poſſeſſions goods and cattels with the tempoꝛaltie, and not otherwiſe.

Pꝛouided alwaie and be it enacted by the auctoꝛitie aboueſaid, that all ſuch as haue bene religious perſons and other hauing any penſion by reaſon of anie diſſolution of anie late monaſterie colledge oꝛ hoſpitalles, oꝛ anie other coꝛpoꝛations within the pꝛouince of Canterburie and Yoꝛke, oꝛ any of them, and being of the ſum of foꝛtie ſhillings oꝛ vnder, and not aboue, ſhall not be charged oꝛ chargeable to the ſaid ſubſidie oꝛ any part thereof foꝛ anie ſuch penſion of foꝛtie ſhillings, oꝛ vnder: anie thing conteined in this act, oꝛ in any the ſaid inſtrumentes, oꝛ anie of them, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

* * *

ANNO PRIMO EDWARDI SEXTI.

Statutes made in the parlement
begun at Weſtminſter the fourth daie of Nouember in
the firſt yeare of the reigne of the late king of worthie memorie
Edward the ſixt by the grace of God king of England France and
Ireland, defender of the faith, and of the church of England and al-
ſo of Ireland in earth the ſupreme head: and from thence
continued vntill the foure and twentith daie of Decem-
ber then next following.

An Act againſt ſuch perſons as ſhall vnreuerentlie *ſpeake againſt the ſacrament of the bodie and bloud of Chriſt,* commonlie called the ſacrament of the altar, and for the *receiuing thereof vnder both kinds.*

The firſt chapter.

THe kings moſt excellent maieſtie, minding the gouernance and order of his moſt louing ſubiects to be in moſt perfect vnitie and concord in all things, and in eſpeciall in the true faith and religion of God, and wiſhing the ſame to be brought to paſſe with all clementie and mercie on his highneſſe part towards them, as his moſt princelie ſerenitie and maieſtie hath alreadie declared by euident proofe, to the intent that his moſt louing ſubiects prouoked by clementie and goodneſſe of their prince & king, ſhall ſtudie rather for loue than for feare to doo their duties, firſt to almightie God, and then to his highneſſe and the common wealth, noriſhing concord and loue among themſelues; yet conſidereth and perceiueth that in a multitude all be not on that ſort, that reaſon and the knowledge of their duties can mooue them from offenſe, but manie which had néed haue ſome bridle of feare, and that the ſame be men moſt contentious and arrogant for the moſt part, or els moſt blind and ignorant: by the means of which ſort of men, manie things well and godlie inſtituted, and to the edification of manie, be peruerted and abuſed, & turned to their owne and others great loſſe and hinderance, & ſome time to extreme deſtruction, the which dooth appéere in nothing more or ſooner, than in matters of religion, and in the great & high myſteries thereof, as in the moſt comfortable ſacrament of the bodie and bloud of our ſauior Jeſus Chriſt, commonlie called the ſacrament of the altar, and in ſcripture, the [a] ſupper and [b] table of the Lord, the [c] communion [d] and partaking of the bodie and bloud of Chriſt: which ſacrament was inſtituted of no leſſe author than of our ſauior, both God and man, when at his laſt ſupper amongſt his apoſtles he did take the bread into his holie hands, and did ſaie [e] Take you and eat, this is my bodie which is [f] giuen and [g] broken for you. And taking vp the [h] chalice or cup, did [i] giue thanks and ſaie, This is my bloud of the new teſtament which is ſhed for you [k] and for [l] manie, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, that [m] whenſoeuer we ſhould doo the ſame, we ſhould doo it in the remembrance of him, and to declare and ſet forth his death and moſt glorious paſſion, vntill his comming. Of the which [n] bread, whoſoeuer eateth, or of the which cup whoſoeuer drinketh vnworthilie, eateth and drinketh condemnation and iudgement to himſelfe, making no difference of the Lords bodie. The inſtitution of which ſacrament being ordeined by Chriſt, as is before ſaid, and the ſaid words ſpoken of it, héere before rehearſed, being of eternall, infallible, and vndoubted truth: yet the ſaid ſacrament (all this notwithſtanding) hath béene of late marueilouſlie abuſed by ſuch maner of men before rehearſed, who of wickedneſſe, or elſe of ignorance & want of learning for certeine abuſes héeretofore committed of ſome, in miſuſing thereof, haue condemned in their harts & ſpéech the whole thing, & contemptuouſlie depraued, deſpiſed, or reuiled the ſame moſt holie and bleſſed ſacrament, and not onelie diſputed and reaſoned vnreuerentlie & vngodlie of that moſt high myſterie, but alſo in their ſermons, preachings, readings, lectures, communications, arguments, talks, rithmes, ſongs, plaies, or geſts, name, or call it by ſuch vile and vnſéemlie words, as chriſtian eares doo abhorre to heare rehearſed. For reformation whereof be it enacted by the kings highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that what ſo euer perſon or perſons, from and after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, ſhall depraue, deſpiſe, or ſontemne the ſaid moſt bleſſed ſacrament in contempt thereof by anie contemptuous words, or by anie words of deprauing, deſpiſing, or reuiling: or what perſon or perſons ſhall aduiſedlie in anie otherwiſe contemne, deſpiſe, or reuile the ſaid moſt bleſſed ſacrament, contrarie to the effects and declaration abouesaid, that then he or they ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his or their bodies, and make fine and ranſome at the kings will and pleaſure.

[a] 1.Cor.11
[b] 1.Cor.8.
[c] 1.Cor.10
[d] 1.Cor.10
[e] Matt.26.
[f] Luke 12.
[g] 1.Cor.11
[h] Matt 26.
Mark 14.
[i] Mar.14.
[k] Luke 21.
[l] Mar.14.
[m] Matt.26
[n] 1.Cor.11
1.Cor.11.

And for full and effectuall execution of the premiſſes before deuiſed, ordeined and enacted by this act; be it furthermore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that immediatlie after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, the iuſtices of peace, or three of them at the leaſt, wherof one of them to be of the Quorum, in euerie ſhire of this realme and Wales, & all other places within the kings dominions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, as well to take information and accuſation by the oths and depoſitions of two able, honeſt, and lawfull perſons at the leaſt, & after ſuch accuſation or information ſo had, to inquire by the oths of twelue men in euerie their foure quarter ſeſſions, yéerelie to be holden, of all and ſingular ſuch accuſations, or informations to be had, or made of anie of the offenſes abouesaid, to be committed or doone after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, within the limits of their commiſſion; and that vpon euerie ſuch accuſation and information, the offendor and offendors ſhall be inquired of, and indicted before the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or thrée of them at the leaſt, as is aforeſaid, of the ſaid contempts and offenſes by the verdict of twelue honeſt and indifferent men, if the matter of the ſaid accuſation and information ſhall ſéeme to the ſaid iurie good and true.

And it is alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or thrée of them at the leaſt, as is aforſaid, before whom anie ſuch preſentment, information, and accuſation ſhalbe made or taken, as is aforeſaid, ſhall examine the accuſers what other witneſſe were by and preſent at the time of the dooing & committing of the offenſe, whereof the information, accuſation, and preſentment ſhall be made, and how manie others than the accuſers haue knowledge thereof, and ſhall haue power and authoritie by their diſcretions to bind by recogniſance to be taken before them as well the ſaid accuſers, as all ſuch other perſons whom the ſame accuſers ſhall declare to haue knowledge of the offenſes by them preſented & informed euerie of them in v.pounds to the king, to appéere before the ſaid iuſtices of peace before whome the offendor or offendors ſhall be tried at the daie of triall and deliuerance of ſuch offendors.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or thrée of them at the leaſt, as is abouesaid, by vertue of this act, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to make proceſſe againſt euerie perſon and perſons ſo indicted by two Capias and an exigent, & by Capias vtlagatum, as well within the limits of their commiſſion, as into all other ſhires and places of this realme, Wales, and other the kings dominions, as well within the liberties as without, and the ſame proceſſe to be good and effectuall in the law to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, and vpon the appéerance of anie of the offendors, ſhall haue full power & authoritie by vertue of this act and the commiſſion of peace, to determine the contempts and offenſes aforeſaid, according to the lawes of this realme & effects of this act: and that the ſaid iuſtices of peace or thrée of them at the leaſt, as is abouesaid, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to let anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indicted, vpon ſufficient ſureties by their diſcretions, to baile, for their appéerance to be tried, according to the tenor, forme, and effect of this act.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that the ſaid iuſtices of peace or thrée of them at the leaſt, at their quarter ſeſſions where anie offendor or offendors ſhall be or ſtand indicted of anie of the contempts or offenſes abouesaid, ſhall direct and award one writ in the kings name to the biſhop of the dioceſſe, wherein the ſaid offenſe or offenſes are ſuppoſed to be committed or doone, willing and requiring the ſaid biſhop to be in his owne perſon, or by his chancellor or other his ſufficient deputie learned, at the quarter ſeſſions in the ſaid countie to be holden, when, and where the ſaid offendor ſhall be arreigned and tried, appointing to them in the ſaid writ the daie and place of the ſaid arreignment, which writ ſhall be of this forme. Rex, &c. Epiſcopo L. ſalutem. Præcipimus tibi, quòd tu, cancellarius tuus, vel alius deputatus tuus ſufficienter eruditus, ſitis cum iuſticiarijs noſtris ad Pacem in comitatu noſtro B. conſeruand' aſſignat' apud D. tali die, ad ſeſſionem noſtram, ad tunc & ibidem tenend' ad dand' conſilium & aduiſament' eiſdem iuſticiarijs noſtris ad pacem ſuper arrainment & deliberationem offendent' contra formam ſtatuti, concernend' ſacroſanctum ſacramentum altaris.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall be indicted of anie of the contempts or offenſes abouesaid, but onlie of ſuch contempts, or offenſes as ſhall be doone or perpetrated within thrée moneths next after the ſaid offenſes or offenſe ſo committed or doone.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in all trials for anie ſuch offendors before the ſaid iuſtices as is aforeſaid, the perſon or perſons being complained on and arreigned, ſhall be admitted to purge or trie his or their innocencie, by as manie or more witneſſes in number, and of as good honeſtie and credence as the witneſſes be which depoſed againſt him, or anie of them.

And foraſmuch as it is more agréeable both to the firſt inſtitution of the ſaid ſacrament of the moſt pretious bodie and bloud of our ſauior Ieſus Chriſt, and alſo more conformable to the common vſe and practiſe both of the apoſtles and of the primitiue church, by the ſpace of fiue hundred yeeres and more after Chriſts aſcenſion, that the ſaid bleſſed ſacrament ſhould be miniſtred to all chriſtian people vnder both the kinds of bread and wine, than vnder the forme of bread onlie, and alſo it is more agréeable to the firſt inſtitution of Chriſt, and to the vſage of the apoſtles & the primitiue church, that the people being preſent ſhould receiue the ſame with the préeſt, than that the préeſt ſhould receiue it alone. Therefore be it enacted by our ſouereigne lord the king, with the conſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid moſt bleſſed ſacrament be héereafter commonlie deliuered and miniſtred vnto the people within the church of England and Ireland, and other the kings dominions vnder both the kinds, that is to ſaie, of bread and wine, except neceſſitie otherwiſe require: and alſo that the préeſt which ſhall miniſter the ſame, ſhall at the leſt one daie before exhort all perſons which ſhall be preſent likewiſe to reſort and prepare themſelues to receiue the ſame. And when the daie prefixed commeth, after a godlie exhortation by the miniſter made (wherein ſhall be further expreſſed the benefit and comfort promiſed to them which worthilie receiue the holie ſacrament, and danger & indignation of God threatned to them which ſhall preſume to receiue the ſame vnworthilie, to the end that euerie man maie trie and examine his owne conſcience before he ſhall receiue the ſame) the ſaid miniſter ſhall not without a lawfull cauſe denie the ſame to anie perſon that will deuoutlie and humblie deſire it, anie law, ſtatute, ordinance, or cuſtome contrarie therevnto in anie wiſe notwithſtanding, not condemning héereby the vſage of anie church out of the kings maieſties dominions.

An act for the election of biſhops, and what ſeales and ſtile they and other ſpirituall perſons exerciſing iuriſdiction eccleſiaſticall, ſhall vſe.

FOraſmuch as the election of the archbiſhops and biſhops by the deanes and chapters, within the kings maieſties realmes of England and Ireland, at this preſent time, be as well to the long delaie, as to the great coſts and charges of ſuch perſons, as the kings maieſtie giueth anie archbiſhoprike, or biſhoprike vnto: and whereas the ſaid elections be in verie déed no elections, but onlie by a writ of Conge deſlier, haue colors, ſhadowes or pretenſes of elections, ſeruing neuertheleſſe to no purpoſe, & ſéeming alſo derogatorie and preiudiciall to the kings prerogatiue roiall, to whome onlie apperteineth the collation & gift of all archbiſhopriks, and biſhopriks, and ſuffragan biſhops, within his highneſſe ſaid realmes of England, & Ireland, Wales, and other his dominions & marches: For a due reformation héereof, be it therfore enacted by the kings highneſſe with the aſſent of the lords, ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth, no ſuch Conge deſlier be granted, nor election of anie archbiſhop or biſhop, by the deane & chapter made, but that the king may by his letters patents at all times, when anie archbiſhoprike or biſhoprike be void, confer the ſame to anie perſon whome the king ſhall thinke méet. The which collation ſo by the kings letters patents made, & deliuered to the perſon, to whom the king ſhall confer the ſame archbiſhoprike, or biſhoprike, or to his ſufficient proctor and atturnie, ſhall ſtand to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, to aſmuch & the ſame effect, as though Conge deſlier had béene giuen, the election dulie made, and the ſame confirmed: and that vpon the ſaid perſon, to whome the ſaid archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, or ſuffraganſhip is ſo conferred, collated, or giuen, may be conſecrated, and ſue his liuerie, or Ouſter le maine, and doo other things as well, as if the ſaid ceremonies and elections had béene doone and made.

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by authoritie aboueſaid, that euerie ſuch perſon, to whom anie collation, or gift of anie archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, or ſuffraganſhip ſhall be giuen or collated by the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall paie, doo, and yéeld, to all and euerie perſon, all ſuch fées, intereſts, and duties, as of old time hath béene accuſtomed to be doone: anie thing in this act, or in anie other, to the contrarie héereof, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And whereas the archbiſhops and biſhops, and other ſpirituall perſons in this realme doo vſe to make and ſend out their ſummons, citations, and other proceſſe in their owne names, and in ſuch forme and maner, as was vſed in the time of the vſurped power of the biſhop of Rome, contrarie to the forme and order of the ſummons and proceſſe of the common law vſed in this realme: ſéeing that all authoritie of iuriſdiction, ſpirituall and temporall, is deriued & deducted from the kings maieſtie as ſupreame head of theſe churches and realmes of England and Ireland, & ſo iuſtlie acknowleged by the clergie of the ſaid realms, and that all courts eccleſiaſticall, within the ſaid two realmes be kept by no other power, or authoritie either forren, or within the realme, but by the authoritie of his moſt excellent maieſtie. Be it therfore further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſummons and citations, or other proceſſe eccleſiaſticall, in all ſutes and cauſes of inſtance betwixt partie and partie, and all cauſes of correction, & all cauſes of baſtardie or bigamie, or inquirie De iure patronatus, probats of teſtaments, & commiſſions of adminiſtration of perſons deceaſed, and all acquitances, of, and vpon accounts made by the executors, adminiſtrators, or collectors of goods of anie dead perſon, be from the firſt day of Iulie next following made in the name, and with the ſtile of the king, as it is in writs originall, or iudiciall at the common law: and that the Teſte thereof be in the name of the archbiſhop or biſhop, or other hauing eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction, who hath the commiſſion and grant of the authoritie eccleſiaſticall, immediatlie from the kings highneſſe, & that his commiſſarie, officiall, or ſubſtitute exerciſing iuriſdiction vnder him, ſhall put his name in the citation, or proceſſe after the Teſte.

Furthermore, be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all maner of perſon or perſons, who hath the exerciſe of eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction, ſhall haue from the firſt daie of Iulie before expreſſed, in their ſeales of office, the kings highneſſe armes decentlie ſet with certeine characts vnder the armes,for the knowlege of the dioceſſe: and ſhall vſe no other ſeale of iuriſdiction,but wherein his maieſties armes be ingrauen, vpon paine that if anie perſon ſhall vſe eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction (after the daie before expreſſed) in this realme of England, Wales, & other his dominions,or territories, and not ſend, or make out the citation or proceſſe in the kings name, or vſe any ſeale of iuriſdiction, other than before limited, that euerie ſuch offendor ſhall incur and run in the kings maieſties diſpleaſure and indignation, and ſuffer impriſonment at his highneſſe will and diſpleaſure.

Prouided alwaies,that no more nor other fées be taken or paid for the ſeale and writing of anie citations or other proceſſe,than was héeretofore accuſtomed.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the archbiſhop of Canturburie for the time being,ſhall vſe his owne ſeale,and in his owne name, in all faculties and diſpenſations,according to the tenor of an act thereof made: & that the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops ſhall make, admit,order,& reforme their chancellors,officials,commiſſaries,aduocats, proctors, and other their officers,miniſters & ſubſtitutes,and commiſſioners to ſuffragan biſhops in their owne names vnder their owne ſeales, in ſuch maner and forme as they haue héeretofore vſed, and ſhall certifie to the court of tenths, their certificats vnder their owne names and ſeales as héeretofore they haue vſed, and according to the ſtatute in that caſe made & prouided: and likewiſe ſhall make collations,preſentations,gifts,inſtitutions,and inductions of benefits, letters or orders,or dimiſſories,vnder their owne names and ſeales, as they haue héeretofore accuſtomed,anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all proceſſe héereafter to be made or awarded by anie eccleſiaſticall perſon or perſons, for the triall of anie plée, or plées, or matter depending, or that héereafter ſhall depend in anie of the kings courts of record at the common law, and limited by the lawes and cuſtoms of this realme, to the ſpirituall courts to trie the ſame; that the certificat of the ſame, after the triall thereof, ſhall be made in the kings name for the time being,and with the ſtile of the ſame king, and vnder the ſeale of the biſhop, grauen with the kings armes, with the name of the biſhop or ſpirituall officer being to the Teſte of the ſame proceſſe and certificat,and to euerie of them.

An act for the puniſhing of vagabonds, and for the releefe of the poore and impotent perſons.

Chap.3. FOraſmuch as idleneſſe and vagabondrie is the mother and root of all thefts,robberies and all euill acts and other miſchéefs,and the multitude of people giuen thereto hath alwaies béene héere within this realme verie great,and more in number (as it maie appéere)than in other regions,to the great impoueriſhment of the realme,and danger of the kings highneſſe ſubiects; the which idleneſſe and vagabondrie all the kings highneſſe noble progenitors,kings of this realme,and this high court of parlement hath often & with great trauell gone about and aſſaied with godlie acts and ſtatutes to repreſſe; yet vntill this our time it hath not had that ſucceſſe which hath béene wiſhed,but partlie by fooliſh pitie and mercie of them which ſhould haue ſéene the ſaid godlie lawes executed, partlie by the peruerſe nature and long accuſtomed idleneſſe of the perſons giuen to loitering,the ſaid godlie ſtatutes hitherto haue had ſmall effect,and idle & vagabond perſons,being vnprofitable members, or rather enimies of the common wealth,haue been ſuffred to remaine and increaſe,and yet ſo doo,whom if they ſhould be puniſhed by death,whipping,impriſonment,and with other corporall paine, it were not without their deſerts for the example of others,& to the benefit of the common wealth,yet if they could be brought to be made profitable,and doo ſeruice,it were much to be wiſhed and deſired. Be it therefore enacted by the kings highneſſe, with the conſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame; firſt that all ſtatutes & acts of parlement héeretofore made for the puniſhment of vagabonds & ſturdie beggers, and all articles compriſed in the ſame,ſhall be from henſeforth repealed,void,and of none effect.

Secondlie, that whoſoeuer after the firſt daie of Aprill next following, man or woman being not lame,impotent,or ſo aged, or diſeaſed with ſicknes,that he or ſhe cannot worke, nor hauing lands,or tenements, fées,annuities, or anie other yéerelie reuenues,or whereon they maie find ſufficientlie their liuing,ſhall either like a ſeruing man wanting a maſter,or like a begger, or after anie ſuch other ſort be lurking in anie houſe or houſes,or loitering,or idlie wandering by the high waies ſide,or in ſtréets,cities,townes,or villages,not applieng themſelues to ſome honeſt and allowed art, ſcience, ſeruice, or labor, and ſo doo continue by the ſpace of thrée daies or more togither,and not offer themſelues to labor with anie that will take them,according to their facultie; and if no man, otherwiſe will take them, doo not offer themſelues to worke for meat and drinke, or after they be ſo taken to worke, for the ſpace agréed betwixt them and their maiſter, doo leaue their worke out of conuenient time, or run awaie; that then euerie ſuch perſon ſhall be taken for a vagabond, and that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſuch maiſter offering ſuch idle perſon ſeruice and labor,and that being by him refuſed, or who hath agréed with ſuch idle perſon,and from whom within the ſpace agréed of ſeruice,the ſaid loiterer hath run awaie,or departed before the end of the couenant betwéene them, and to anie other perſon eſpieng the ſame, to bring or cauſe to be brought the ſaid perſon ſo liuing idlie and loiteringlie, to two of the next iuſtices of the peace there reſiant or abiding, who hearing the proofe of the idle liuing of the ſaid perſon by the ſaid ſpace liuing idlie, as is afore ſaid, approued to them by two honeſt witneſſes, or confeſſion of the partie, ſhall immediatlie cauſe the ſaid loiterer to be marked with a hot iron in the breſt, the marke of V, and adiudge the ſaid perſon liuing ſo idlie, to ſuch preſentor, to be his ſlaue, to haue and to hold the ſaid ſlaue to him, his executors, or aſſignes for the ſpace of two yeeres then next following, and to order the ſaid ſlaue as followeth: that is to ſaie, to take ſuch perſon adiudged a ſlaue with him, and onelie giuing the ſaid ſlaue bread and water, or ſmall drinke, and ſuch reffuſe of meat as he ſhall thinke meet, cauſe the ſaid ſlaue to worke by beating, cheining, or otherwiſe, in ſuch worke and labor (how vile ſoeuer it be) as he ſhall put him vnto. And if anie maner of ſlaue, either for loitering, or for the cauſe before rehearſed ſo adiudged, ſhall within the ſpace of the ſaid two yéeres heere appointed run awaie, depart, or abſent him from his ſaid maiſter by the ſpace of fouretéene daies togither, without licence: it ſhall not onlie be lawfull to his ſaid maiſter to purſue and ſearch him againe by vertue of this act, but alſo to puniſh ſuch fault by cheines or beating as is aforeſaid: and againſt the deteinor, if anie man doo willinglie deteine him, knowing him to be a ſlaue, as is aforeſaid, to haue an action of treſpaſſe, and recouer thereby in damages ten pounds, beſides the coſts and charges of the ſute for ſo deteining his ſaid ſlaue. And further, euerie ſuch maiſter ſhewing and prouing by two ſufficient witneſſes, the ſaid offenſe and fault of his running awaie before two iuſtices of peace of the ſame countie, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, the ſame iuſtices ſhall cauſe ſuch ſlaue, or loiterer to be marked on the forehead, or the ball of the chéeke with an hot iron, with the ſigne of an S, that he maie be knowne for a loiterer and a run awaie, and ſhall adiudge the loiterer and run awaie to be the ſaid maiſters ſlaue for euer. And if ſuch ſlaue ſhall the ſecond time run awaie, or abſent himſelfe, if the ſaid maiſter ſhall approue the ſame ſecond running awaie, with two ſufficient witneſſes before the iuſtice of peace, in their generall and quarter ſeſſions, then euerie ſuch fault and running awaie to be adiudged felonie, and ſuch loiterer & run awaie to be taken as a felon, and thereof being lawfullie indicted and atteinted, or otherwiſe condemned, to ſuffer paines of death, as other felons ought to doo.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no clerke conuicted ſhall héereafter make his purgation, and vpon ſuch purgation be deliuered, and ſet at large, otherwiſe than is in the ſtatute heereafter expreſſed.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie clerke conuict, or heereafter to be conuicted, which ſhould by the order of the law inioy the benefit of their purgation, ſhall and maie from henſeforth find anie man (if they can) who ſhall be bound with two ſufficient ſureties to the ordinarie, in the ſum of twentie pounds to the kings highneſſe vſe, to reteine the ſaid conuict as his ſlaue, and to kéepe the ſaid perſon ſo conuict for the ſpace of one yéere then next following, that he ſhall not go abrode, and at large, and then the ſaid conuict ſhall be deliuered to the ſaid perſon ſo taking the ſame, and being bound, as is aforeſaid, to be his ſlaue for one whole yéere then next following by vertue of this act, in all ſuch maner and forme, and to all ſuch intents and purpoſes, and with all ſuch order, lawes, conditions and penalties for running awaie, or otherwiſe, as is aforeſaid of a vagabond taken loitering, and made a ſlaue (burning in the breſt onelie except) and the ordinarie by the deliuerie of the ſaid conuict to ſuch perſon being bound, as is aforeſaid, to be of the keeping of the ſaid conuict cleerelie diſcharged, and exonerated by vertue of this act.

And if ſo be that the ſaid clerke ſo conuict cannot find anie man to be bound, as is aforeſaid, to whom he maie be adiudged a ſlaue in the ſpace of one yeare; then at anie time after the end of one yéere after his conuiction, it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaid clerke conuict to make his purgation, as he might before this eſtatute, anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And where the clerks conuicted, or atteinted by the order of the lawes of this realme, cannot make their purgation, and ſhould perpetuallie by the ſame remaine in priſon, be it neuertheleſſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if there be anie maner of perſon, who will at anie time demand the ſame clerke conuicted, or atteinted, and be bound to the ordinarie with two ſufficient ſureties, as is aboue written, to keepe the ſame as his ſlaue by the ſpace of fiue yeares then next following, that then the ſame ſhall be adiudged his ſlaue for like ſpace, with all ſuch orders, lawes and penalties, for running awaie, and other orders, as is before expreſſed of a vagabond, adiudged to anie man for a ſlaue (the burning in the breſt onelie except) and vpon the adiudgement deliuered to ſuch demandant, the ordinarie from thenſeforth of the keeping of ſuch clerke conuicted or atteinted, cleerelie exonerated, and diſcharged by vertue of this act.

And forasmuch as diuerſe women and men go on begging waifaring, of the which ſome be impotent and lame, and ſome able enough to labor, which doo carrie children about with them, ſome foure or fiue yeares of age, or yonger or elder, which brought vp in idleneſſe might be ſo rooted in it, that hardlie they maie be brought after to good thrift and labor: or if anie child aboue the age of fiue yeares, and vnder the age of fouretéene yeares go idle wandering about as a vagabond; be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie maner of perſon will take anie ſuch child, be it male or female, of, and from anie ſuch begger being the mother thereof, nouriſher, or keeper, whether they be willing or not, or without anie ſuch nurſe, mother or keeper by himſelfe wandering, and bring the ſaid child ſo taken awaie before one of the conſtables of the pariſh, and two other honeſt and diſcreet neighbors witneſſes, and before anie iuſtice of peace there reſiant and abiding, and promiſe to bring the ſame child vp in ſome honeſt labor or occupation, till he or ſhe come to the age of twentie yeeres the woman child, or foure and twentie the man child: that then and immediatlie the ſaid iuſtice of peace and conſtable ſhall adiudge by vertue of this act, the ſaid child vnto the ages before ſpecified, to be ſeruants or apprentices to the ſaid perſons ſo taking and promiſing to be vſed and ordered in all points according as the law and cuſtome of this realme is of ſeruants and apprentices, to what labor, occupation, or ſeruice ſoeuer the ſaid maiſter ſhall appoint him, or hir, during the ſaid time. And if it ſhall fortune ſuch child ſo adiudged to run awaie at anie time, once, or mo times, from his or hir maiſter, or maiſters, that then it ſhall be lawfull for euerie ſuch maiſter to take the ſaid child againe, and to keepe and puniſh the ſaid child in cheines or otherwiſe, and vſe him or hir as his ſlaue in all points for the time before rehearſed, of the age of ſuch child, that is to ſaie, till twentie the woman child, and the man child foure and twentie.

Prouided alwaies, that anie maiſter, either of the men, or of the women ſo adiudged ſlaues, or of the children adiudged apprentices or ſeruants, maie let, ſet forth, ſell, bequeath, or giue the ſeruice and labor of ſuch ſlaues or ſeruants ſo adiudged, as is aforeſaid, to anie perſon or perſons, to whom ſoeuer he will, vpon ſuch condition, and for ſuch time of yéeres, as the ſaid perſons be adiudged to him for ſlaues, ſeruants, or apprentices, after ſuch like ſort and maner, as he may doo of anie other his moueable goods or chattels; and they for the ſaid ſpace and time to be bound to all points & conſtructions to ſuch Leſſee, donee, vendee, or aſſignee, as they were to their firſt apprehenders and maiſters, by vertue of this act.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſuch ſlaue or ſlaues, or children ſo adiudged, ſhall at anie time after ſuch adiudgement, maime or wound their maiſters or miſtreſſes, in reſiſting their correction or otherwiſe, or when they be manumitted or ſet againe frée, or in the time of their ſeruice, ſhall conſpire with anie other, or by themſelues go about to murder and kill, or to maime, wound, or beat the ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe, or anie that was their maiſter or miſtreſſe, or to burne their houſes, barnes, or corne, ſo that their intent come to an act tending to the effect: that then euerie ſuch maime or wound, or the going about to murder, kill, maime, wound, or beat ſuch perſon or perſons, as be, or were their maiſter or miſtreſſes, or to burne their houſes, barnes, or corne, ſo that their intent doo come to anie act tending to the ſame effect, as lieng in wait with weapon, or anie ſuch like, ſhall be accounted felonie, and they ſhall ſuffer therefore paines of death, as in caſe of felonie, except that anie ſuch perſon or perſons, as be, or had béene maiſter or miſtreſſe to anie of them, or he refuſing anie other, will take ſuch perſon ſo offending to their ſlaues, and then he or ſhe ſo offending, to be adiudged to the perſon ſo willing to take him or hir ſo offending ſlaue for euer, and thereupon to be diſcharged of the felonie. The ſame law and order to be had in all conditions if it ſhould chance the father, mother, nurſe, or other the bearer about of the child, or anie other perſon or perſons, to ſteale awaie ſuch child adiudged apprentice or ſeruant, that is, to be ſlaue to ſuch apprentices or ſeruants maiſter, whoſe apprentice or ſeruant was ſo ſtollen or inticed awaie, for euer, and the maiſter neuertheleſſe to take and receiue his ſaid apprentice or ſeruant againe, as if the ſaid taking awaie had neuer béene doone.

Be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that although there be no man which ſhall demand ſuch loiterer or loiterers, as before expreſſed, into their ſeruice; yet neuertheleſſe the iuſtice of peace in that citie, borough, towne, or hundred dwelling, if anie ſuch be, or elſe anie other iuſtice of peace of the ſame ſhire, and alſo there dwelling by his or their office, ſhall be héereafter bound by vertue of this act, not onelie to inquire of all ſuch idle perſons, but alſo if they doo eſpie anie ſuch vagabonds or idle perſons, or if anie ſuch be detected vnto them, to examine him or hir of the time of their vagabondrie; and if it ſhall appeare to anie iuſtice of peace, anie ſuch man or woman to haue béen a vagarant and vagabond, or idle perſon, by the ſpace, as is aforeſaid, to cauſe the ſame to be marked on the breſt with an V made with an hot iron, and alſo to learne & inquire of him the towne, citie or village where in he was borne, and then ſhall immediatlie giue a writing in parchment, ſealed with his ſeale to the ſaid loiterer, of the tenor and forme which héere inſueth: ¶ A, B, iuſtice of peace in the countie of S, to the maior or chéefe officer of the citie of Q, (if it be a citie) or to the headborough, bailiffe, or conſtable, or head officer of the towne of Q, (if it be a towne) or to the conſtable, or tithingman of the village of C, (if it be a village) gréeting. According to a moſt godlie ſtatute, made in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſouerigne lord king Edward the ſixt, &c: we haue taken this bearer I.K. vagarantlie, and to the euill example of others, without maiſter, ſeruice, or labor, whereby to get his liuing, going loitering idlie about. And becauſe the ſame ſaith, he was borne in C, in the countie of S, whereof you are the head officer or conſtable: we haue ſent him to you to be ordered, according to the purport and effect of the ſame ſtatute. And with this writing ſhall deliuer the ſame loiterer to the conſtables or other head officer of the ſaid citie, towne, or village, wherein ſuch loiterer was taken,to be ſafelie conueied by them to the next conſtable,and ſo from conſtable to conſtables, and other head officers,till he or ſhe be brought to the place, the which he or ſhe hath named themſelues to be borne in, and then to be deliuered to the head officer or conſtable of that ſame citie,borough,or towne,village,hamlet,or pariſh, there to be nouriſhed and kept of the ſame citie,towne, or village in cheines, or otherwiſe, either at the common works, in amending high waies, or other common worke, or from man to man in order, till they which maie beare be equallie charged, to be ſlaue to the corporation of the citie, or to the inhabitants of the towne or village,that he or ſhe were borne in, after all ſuch forme, condition, ſpace of yéeres, orders, puniſhments for running awaie,and all others, as are expreſſed of a common or priuat perſon,to whom anie ſuch loiterer is adiudged a ſlaue. And the ſaid citie, towne, or village ſhall ſée the ſaid ſlaue being able to labor, ſet on worke, and not liue idlie within the ſaid precincts, vpon paine for euerie ſuch default that the ſaid ſlaue dooth liue idlie,by the default of the citie,borough, or towne,or village,by the ſpace of thrée working daies togither, the citie to forfeit fiue pounds: a borough or towne incorporat fortie ſhillings: and other towne or village twentie ſhillings: whereof the one halfe to the king our ſouereigne lord,the other to him that will ſue for the ſame, in anie of the kings courts of record, by bill,information,or action of debt,in the which ſutes, no eſſoine,wager of law,or protection ſhall be allowed.

Prouided and be it enacted,that the citie,towne,and borough corporat,by the conſent of the more part of the corporation,and the towne and village not corporat,by the conſent of the more part of the inhabitants therof, maie ſet,ſell,or giue awaie,the right,title,and intereſt of the ſaid ſlaue,to anie other perſon,as anie other common or priuat perſon may doo with his ſlaue,by the vertue of this act.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that if it fortune when the ſaid vagabond is brought to the ſaid citie,towne,or village, where the ſaid perſon ſaid he was borne, to appeare and be manifeſt,that he or ſhe was not there borne; that then for ſuch lie, the ſaid vagarant ſhall be marked in the face with an S, and be ſlaue to the inhabitants, or corporation of the citie, towne, or village, where the ſaid vagarant ſaid he was borne in,for euer,vpon ſuch conditions and orders,in all points, as of a ſlaue marked in the face is before expreſſed: the ſame law and order in all points to be had of all vagarant perſons, and vagabonds, being borne in anie other nation or countrie than this realme, as is before expreſſed of Engliſh idle perſons (marking in the breſt or face onelie excepted) that is to be had to the next port, and there to be kept of the inhabitants of the ſaid next port, in conuenient labor, and from idleneſſe or otherwiſe, till they maie be conueied ouer; and then at the coſts of the inhabitants of the ſaid port, to be conueied ouer into their countries.

And foraſmuch as there is manie maimed and otherwiſe lamed, ſore, aged, and impotent perſons, which reſort to the citie of London, and to other cities, townes, and villages, on begging, whoſe comming togither, and making a number, dooth fill the ſtréets or high waies of diuerſe cities,townes,markets,and faires,who,if they were ſeparated,might eaſilie be nouriſhed in the townes & places wherein they were borne, or where they were, or haue béene moſt conuerſant and abiding,by the ſpace of thrée yéeres. Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all & ſingular maiors,ſhirifs,bailifs,conſtables,or other head officers of anie citie, towne, or hundred, to which ſuch reſort is or ſhall be, ſhall before the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie next following,ſée all ſuch idle, impotent,maimed,& aged perſons, who otherwiſe cannot by their diſcretions be taken for vagabonds, which were borne within the ſaid citie, towne,or hundred, or hath béene there moſt conuerſant and abiding, by the ſpace of thrée yéeres, as is aforeſaid, and now decaied, beſtowed, and prouided for of tenantries, cotages, or other conuenient houſes to be lodged in,at the coſts and charges of the ſaid cities,townes,boroughs,and villages, there to be reléeued and cured by the deuotion of the good people of the ſaid citie,borough,towne, or village. And that they doo not ſuffer after the time before rehearſed, anie other than ſuch as either were borne, or hath béene for the moſt part conuerſant or abiding, by the ſpace aforeſaid, in the ſaid citie, borough, village, or towne, to remaine and beg abrode within the precincts of ſuch cities, townes, villages, or hundreds, vpon paine that euerie ſuch maiors,ſhirifs,and bailifs, conſtable, or other officer, by what name ſoeuer he be called, ſuffering anie perſons to beg within the precinct of his or their ſuch iuriſdiction, other than is before rehearſed, for euerie thrée daies ſhall forfeit ten ſhillings to whomſoeuer will ſue therefore, by bill, information, or action of debt,in anie court of record, in the which ſutes, no eſſoine, wager of law, nor protection ſhall be allowed.

And for the better performance héereof; be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the maior of the citie of London,and all other maiors,bailifs,ſhirifs,conſtables,and other head officers of euerie citie, and towne corporat, doo with all conuenient ſpéed, by themſelues, or their ſufficient deputies,by them appointed, before the feaſt of the Purification next comming; and ſo from time to time, euerie moneth once, make a view and examination of aged, impotent, and lame perſons and beggers, as be within the precinct of their iuriſdiction, and ſée all ſuch as were not borne, nor hath béene for the moſt part conuerſant and abiding there by the ſpace for thrée yéeres complet, conueied on horſbacke, cart, or chariot, or otherwiſe, as ſhall ſéeme by their diſcretions to the next conſtables, and they to conueie the ſame to the next conſtables, and ſo from conſtables to conſtables, till the ſaid perſons be brought to the place where they were borne or moſt conuerſant and abiding, as is aforeſaid, there to be prouided for, kept, and nouriſhed of almes, as is aforeſaid, vpon the paine that euerie ſuch maior, ſhiriffe, or conſtable, headborough, or head officer, not making view, not ſending or conueieng awaie, not receiuing or not prouiding, as is before appointed, according to the true purport or meaning of this act, to forfeit for euerie ſuch default fortie ſhillings, whereof the one halfe to the kings vſe, the other to the partie that will ſue therefore in anie of the kings courts of record, by bill, information, or action of debts, in the which ſutes no eſſoine, wager of law, nor protection ſhall be allowed.

Prouided alwaies, that if anie of the ſaid aged, maimed, or impotent perſons of the cities, townes or villages where they were borne in, or had their moſt abiding, as is aforeſaid, be not ſo lame or impotent, but that they maie worke in ſome maner of worke, that then ſuch citie, towne, pariſh, or village, doo either in common prouide ſome ſuch worke for them as they might be occupied in, or appoint them to ſuch as will find them worke for meat and drinke. And if they refuſe of wilfulneſſe and ſtubbornneſſe to worke, or doo run awaie and beg in other places, then to puniſh the ſame according to their diſcretions, with chaining, beating, or otherwiſe, as ſhall ſéeme to them conuenient. And for the more furtherance of the reléefe of ſuch which are in vnfeined miſerie, and to whome charitie ought to be extended; be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſundaie and holiedaie after the reading of the goſpell of the daie, the curat of euerie pariſh doo make (according to ſuch talent as God hath giuen him) a godlie and bréefe exhortation to his pariſhioners, mouing and exciting them to remember the poore people, and the dutie of chriſtian charitie, in reléeuing of them which be their brethren in Chriſt, borne in the ſame pariſh, and néeding their helpe.

Prouided alwaies, that if it ſhall chance anie ſuch adiudged apprentice, ſeruant, or ſlaue, as is before rehearſed, to haue inheritance deſcended vnto him or hir, or anie other waies by the lawes of this realme, ward, or bondman, or neife of bloud, by, or from anie of his anceſtors, to anie perſon or perſons: that then it ſhall be lawfull to anie ſuch perſon or perſons, to whome anie ſuch ward, bondman, or neife ſhall apperteine, to ſeize and take ſuch wards, bondmen, or neifes, and them to reteine and kéepe, as their wards, bondmen, or neifes. And the ſaid wards, bondmen, & neifes ſhall be diſcharged of the ſaid ſlauerie or other ſeruitude or bondage aboue rehearſed; this eſtatute or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And alſo be it enacted, that if anie ſuch ſeruant, apprentice, ſlaue, or ſlaues, which ſhall haue at anie time héereafter anie aduancement or liuing, accrue, come, or grow, vnto him, or anie of them, whereby he or they maie haue a conuenient liuing, that then and from thenſeforth he or they ſo being aduanced, to be diſcharged of their ſlauerie, ſeruitude, and bondage, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Anie woman being a ſeruant, apprentice, or ſlaue, as is aforeſaid, being maried within the age of twentie yéeres without the aſſent of hir maiſter, vntill ſhe ſhall accompliſh and come to the ſaid age of twentie yéeres, onelie excepted.

Be it alſo enacted, that all leprous and poore bedred creatures whatſoeuer they be, maie at their owne libertie remaine and continue in ſuch houſes appointed for leprous or bedred people, as they now be in, and ſhall not be compelled to repaire into anie other countries or places by the vertue of this act, anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that alſo it ſhall be lawfull vnto the ſaid leprous and bedred people for their better reléefs, to appoint their proctor or proctors, ſo there be not appointed aboue the number of two perſons, for anie one houſe of leprous, bedred people, to gather the charitable almes of all ſuch inhabitants as ſhall be within the compaſſe of foure miles, of anie of the ſaid houſes of leprous and bedred perſons.

And be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon, to whome anie perſon in forme aboueſaid, ſhall be adiudged a ſlaue, to put a ring of iron about his necke, arme, or his leg, for a more knowledge & ſuretie of the kéeping of him. And that if anie perſon or perſons doo take, or helpe to take anie ſuch bond of iron from anie ſuch ſlaue, that then euerie perſon ſo dooing without licence or aſſent of his maiſter, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch default ten pounds ſterling.

Be it further enacted, that this preſent act ſhall before the firſt daie of March next comming, be openlie proclamed in euerie citie, corporat towne, and market towne, vpon the market daie: and alſo from thenſeforth ſhall yéerlie be read in euerie ſhire openlie, in two generall quarter ſeſſions of the peace, that is to ſaie, at the generall quarter ſeſſions next after Midſummer, and the generall quarter ſeſſions next after Chriſtmas, to the intent that euerie perſon maie haue knowledge thereof, and that this act ſhall endure vnto the end of the next parlement.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to the lord chancellor of England, or the lord kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being, at their diſcretions to grant commiſſion vnder the great ſeale of England, to euerie or anie perſon or perſons that hath or ſhall haue his or their houſes or barnes burnt, or ſuch loſſes, to gather the reléefe and charitie of others for their aid and helpe of his or their loſſes, decaie, or hinderance, as in time paſt hath béen vſed: anie thing conteined in this act notwithſtanding.

An

An act for tenures holden in Capite.

Chap 4. WHere before this time, ambiguities, queſtions and doubts haue beene mooted and ſtirred in diuers and ſundrie the kings courts of record, whether ſuch honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments are holden of the king in Capite, which anie his louing ſubiects doo hold by knights ſeruice, ſocage, or other ſeruices of the king, as of his duchies, erledomes, baronies, honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, fees, and ſeigniories, which haue come to the hands and poſſeſſion of diuers of his highneſſe moſt noble progenitors, by attainder of treaſon, miſpriſion of treaſon, attainders of Premunire and prouiſion, had and doone by act of parlement, by verdict, confeſſion, conuiction, or vtlagarie, and offices or no offices thereupon found, or by the diſſolution, ſurrender, or giuing vp to the king, or to anie his noble progenitors of anie religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, or of anie manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, to anie of the ſame religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places in anie wiſe apperteining or belonging, or no: by meanes of which doubt ſo mooued, his ſaid humble and obedient ſubiects and tenants haue beene heeretofore much vnquieted, moleſted, and greeued. Wherefore the king our ſouereigne lord, minding and entierlie deſiring the quietneſſe of his ſaid ſubiects, and that the certeintie of his lawes in that behalfe might be knowen and declared to his ſaid louing ſubiects for a plaine declaration and reſolution to be had, of, for, and concerning the premiſſes, at the humble petition and ſute of the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, dooth ordeine, declare, and enact by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all ſuch honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, and euerie of them, which now be, or at anie time heereafter ſhall be holden of the king, or of anie of his heires or ſucceſſors, by anie of his ſaid ſubiects by knights ſeruice, ſocage or otherwiſe, as of anie of his or their dukedomes, erledomes, baronies, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, fees, or ſeigniories, which be come to the king, or his moſt noble progenitors, or heereafter ſhall come to the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, by meanes of anie ſuch attainder, conuiction, vtlagarie, or of anie ſuch diſſolution, ſurrender, or of anie religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, or of anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to anie of the ſaid religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places in anie wiſe belonging or apperteining, ſhall not from henſeforth be adiudged, deemed, taken, or conſtrued to anie intent, conſtruction, or purpoſe, to be holden in Capite, or as tenure in Capite, anie ambiguitie, queſtion, or doubt heeretofore mooued to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe be preiudiciall ne hurtfull to the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, to, for, or concerning anie wardſhip, liuerie, primer ſeizon, fine for alienation, or to or for anie other profit or aduantage, which now is come, or heereafter ſhall or maie come, fall, or grow to the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, by or from anie perſon or perſons, which now dooth, or heereafter ſhall hold anie honors, ſeigniories, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments of the king in cheefe, as of his perſon, or of anie other his ancient poſſeſſions, and being not come to the king by anie ſuch attainder, confeſſion, conuiction, vtlagarie, diſſolution, giuing vp or ſurrender, as be aboueſaid.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined or ſpecified, ſhall not in anie wiſe or by anie meanes giue anie aduantage, libertie or profit to anie tenant or owner in fee ſimple, of anie honors, manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments which haue heeretofore ſued anie ſpeciall or generall liuerie, or Ouſter le maine, out of the hands of the king, or of anie his noble progenitors, of anie honors, manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, by what tenure or ſeruice they were, or be holden, or that haue, or ſhall confeſſe by anie matter of record, anie tenure in cheefe of the king, but that they, their heires and aſſignes ſhall haue and hold the ſame manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, in like maner and forme, as they did before the making of this preſent act, and as though this preſent act had neuer beene had ne made: anie thing aboue declared and enacted to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act that no horſſes ſhall be conueied out of this realme and other the kings dominions without licence.

Chap.5. WHere before this time diuers of the kings ſubiects, and namelie of the north parts of this realme, as well in time of peace as of war, haue conueied, ſold, giuen, and deliuered out of this realme as well into Scotland as into other forren realms beyond the ſea, manie and diuers great multitude of horſſes, geldings, and mares, which haue beene thought, as well great occaſion, ſtrength, and boldneſſe to the Scotiſhmen, and other the kings forren enimies, hauing in poſſeſſion the ſame horſſes, geldings, and mares in time of warre to inuade this realme, as alſo a great decaie of the good breed of horſſes and mares, which before time hath beene within this realme, to the great detriment and hinderance of the kings poore ſubiects towards the defenſe of this realme and other his dominions.

nions. For remedie whereof be it therefore enacted by our ſouereigne lord the king, and by the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons after the firſt daie of Ianuarie next comming, doo ſell, exchange, giue, conueie, or deliuer into the realme of Scotland to the vſe of anie Scotiſhman, or doo carie, giue, exchange, ſell, ſend, conueie, or deliuer into anie place beyond the ſea out of this realme or the dominions of the ſame, anie horſſe, gelding or mare, without ſpeciall licence therefore to be obteined of the kings highneſſe, or of his heires, vnder the great ſeale of this realme, or vnder the priuie ſignet, or if anie perſon or perſons after the firſt daie of Ianuarie, doo ſell, exchange, giue, or deliuer to anie Scotiſhman within this realme of England or Wales, the townes of Barwike or the marches of the ſame, to the intent to be conueied into Scotland, anie horſſe, gelding, or mare, or doo conueie or carie anie horſſe, mare, or gelding into anie forren parties beyond the ſea, without like ſpeciall licence obteined of the kings highneſſe, or of his heires, vnder the great ſeale, or priuie ſignet, as is aforeſaid, that then the ſame perſon and perſons ſo offending contrarie to this act, ſhall looſe and forfeit to our ſouereigne lord and his heires, the ſame horſſe, mare, or gelding, ſo caried and conueied, and ſhall alſo looſe and forfeit the ſumme of fortie pounds for euerie ſuch horſſe, gelding or mare ſo to be conueied and caried, in forme aforeſaid, whereof the one moitie to be to the king, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by information, action of debt, or detinue in anie of the kings courts of record, in which ſute no wager of law, eſſoine ne protection ſhall be allowed. And that alſo all and euerie perſon and perſons ſo offending contrarie to this act, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole yeere.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull as well to the warden and wardens of the eaſt, weſt, and middle marches for the time being, in their warden courts, as alſo to all and euerie the kings iuſtices of peace in euerie ſhire, as well in England as in Wales, in their quarter ſeſſions, to inquire of all and euerie offenſe or offenſes heereafter to be perpetrated, committed, or doone, contrarie to this act. And that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie perſon and perſons being the kings ſubiects, to arreſt and impriſon euerie Scotiſhman, and all and euerie other perſon or perſons which ſhall lead or conueie contrarie to the meaning of this act, anie ſuch horſſe, gelding or mare out of this realme, into the ſaid realme of Scotland, or into anie other forren place beyond the ſea, other than ſuch perſons as heereafter ſhall haue ſufficient warrant, by, or from the kings highneſſe or his heires, vnder his or their great ſeale, or priuie ſignet, according to the meaning of this act.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the king our ſouereigne lord, his heires or ſucceſſors at anie time heereafter, vnder his great ſeale or priuie ſignet, doo giue licence to anie perſon or perſons, to carie or conueie anie horſſes, mares, or geldings into Scotland, or in anie other part beyond the ſea, or elſe doo giue authoritie, power, or commandement to anie perſon or perſons, by warrant vnder the kings great ſeale, to licence anie other perſon or perſons, to carie or conueie anie horſſes, mares or geldings into Scotland, or into anie parties beyond the ſea, that then it ſhall be lawfull as well to all and ſingular perſon and perſons hauing ſuch licence vnder the kings great ſeale or priuie ſignet, as to all and euerie other perſon and perſons hauing licence in writing vnder the ſeale of ſuch perſon or perſons to whome the king ſhall giue authoritie, power, or commandement in forme abouesaid, to licence other perſon or perſons to carie or conueie anie horſſes, mares, or geldings into Scotland, or into anie parties beyond the ſea, to carie and conueie ſuch number of horſſes, geldings, or mares, or anie of them into Scotland, or into anie of the parties beyond the ſea, as ſhall be mentioned in anie ſuch licence, as is before ſpecified; anie thing mentioned in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, ne anie thing therin conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend to anie perſon or perſons, which at anie time heereafter ſhall carie or conueie anie horſſe, mare, or gelding into Scotland, or into anie other forren parties beyond the ſea, to ſerue the king in his wars with the ſame horſſes, mares or geldings; anie thing mentioned in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And to the intent the kings maieſtie ſhall not heereafter be deceiued in the number of ſuch horſſes, mares or geldings, which heereafter ſhall be caried and conueied into Scotland, ne that the parties which heereafter ſhall obteine anie licence by force of this act, for the cariage or conueiance of anie horſſes, mares, or geldings, to be caried or conueied into Scotland. Be it therefore enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which heereafter ſhall be licenced according to this act, to carie or conueie anie horſſes, mares, or geldings into Scotland (ſhall before the ſame cariage or conueiance vpon the paine of forfeiture of the ſaid horſſe, mare or gelding, or the double value thereof, whereof the one moitie to be to the king, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by ſuch like action (as before is limited in this act) ſhew his or their ſaid licence to one of the three wardens of the three marches of England, to the intent that one of the ſaid wardens ſhall cauſe the number of the ſaid horſſes, mares or geldings, ſo licenced to be conueied into Scotland, not onlie to be kalendred in a booke to remaine in his owne cuſtodie, but alſo to be indorſed and written on the backſide of the ſaid licence, and the ſame indorſement to be ſigned with the hand of the ſaid warden.

Prouided alwaies that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie of the kings ſubiects, that ſhall paſſe ouer beyond the ſea, to ſhip and carie with them horſſes or geldings for their owne occupation in their iournies, and not to the intent to ſell the ſame beyond the ſea. And that intent to be iudged by the oth of him or them that will ſo carie ouer anie horſſe or gelding, which oth ſhall be taken before the cuſtomers or their deputies, or ſearcher, of euerie ſuch port, where the ſame horſſe or gelding ſhall be ſhipped before the ſhipping thereof.

Prouided alwaies, that the warden of the fiue ports now being, or héereafter to be, maie yéerelie at his pleaſure giue ſix horſſes or geldings, & no more, within one yéere at one or diuers times, vpon like paine, as is aforeſaid, to anie perſon or perſons in the parties beyond the ſeas, being in amitie with the kings highneſſe, or his ſucceſſors: this act or anie thing therein to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act nor anie thing therein mentioned, be in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall to the maſter of the kings horſſes, now and héereafter to be, for ſuch things and commodities, as ſhall and doo concerne his office: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull to anie the kings ſubiects, to carie or ſend into anie parts beyond the ſea, anie mares, whereof the price of anie one mare ſo to be caried, dooth not excéed x. ſhillings in ſuch & like maner, as mares being of the price of vj. ſhillings viij. pence haue béene, or might haue béene conueied ouer the ſea before the making of this act, anie thing in this act, or in anie other act or acts héeretofore made to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

An act for the continuance of making of woolſted yarne in Norfolke.

WHere the greateſt and almoſt the whole number of the poore inhabitants of the countie of Norfolke, and the citie of Norwich, be, and haue béene héeretofore for a great time mainteined and gotten their liuing by ſpinning of the wools, growing in the ſaid countie of Norfolke vpon the rocke into yarne, and by all the ſaid time haue vſed to haue their acceſſe to common markets, within the ſaid countie and citie, to buie their wools, there to be ſpun, as is aforeſaid, of certeine perſons called retailers of the ſame wools by eight penie woorth, and twelue penie woorth at one time or thereabout, and haue not vſed to buie, ne can buie their ſaid wooll of the bréeders of the ſame wools by ſuch ſmall parcels, as well for that the ſaid bréeders of the ſaid wools will not ſell their ſaid wools by ſuch ſmall parcels, as alſo for that the moſt part of the ſaid poore perſons dwell far off from the ſaid bréeders of the ſaid wools. And foraſmuch as by an act of parlement made in the thirtie and ſeuen yéere of the reigne of the noble king of famous memorie Henrie the eight, all perſons be reſtreined vpon a great paine, to buie anie wools to ſell the ſame againe, except merchants of the ſtaple, for the onelie prouiſion of the ſtaple, as in the ſaid act among other things more at large it is conteined: therefore the ſaid retailers of wools in the ſaid countie of Norfolke and citie of Norwich, which héeretofore haue vſed to buie wools and to ſell them againe to the ſaid poore perſons in ouert markets, as is aforeſaid, haue ſince the making of the ſaid eſtatute, in eſchewing the danger and paine prouided by the ſame, ceaſſed and left to buie the ſaid wools, for the reléefe of the ſaid poore perſons. By reaſon whereof, the ſame poore perſons inhabiting within the ſaid countie of Norfolke and citie of Norwich, that hath héeretofore béene ſpinners, & mainteined by ſpinning of the ſaid wools, be now vnoccupied and vnſet a worke, and a great number of them inforſed to beg for lacke of worke, to the vtter decaie and ruine of the poore people of the ſaid countie and citie, and the inhabitants thereof, vnleſſe ſome remedie be therein prouided. In conſideration whereof it maie pleaſe the kings moſt roiall maieſtie, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, dwelling and inhabiting within the ſaid countie of Norfolke, and citie of Norwich, or in either of them, by his or themſelues, or by his or their factors, ſeruant or ſeruants, maie lawfullie from henſeforth without paine, forfeiture, danger or breach of anie law or ordinance, to buie and bargaine wools, and take and make prouiſion to buie or bargaine wools growing, or that ſhall grow onelie within the ſaid countie of Norfolke, in as large and like maner and forme, as the ſame inhabitants within the ſaid countie and citie might, and did vſe to doo before the making of the ſaid act of parlement, and as the ſaid act of parlement had neuer béene had or made, ſo that the ſame perſon and perſons ſo buieng or bargaining, or making promiſe, to buie or bargaine the ſaid wools, doo ſell or retaile the ſame againe in the common market or other open place within the ſaid countie of Norfolke or citie of Norwich, to anie perſon or perſons at their pleaſure and libertie, that will buie the ſame or anie part thereof, dwelling and inhabiting within the ſaid countie and citie of Norwich, or anie of them that ſhall or will ſpin the ſame within the ſaid countie of Norfolke, and citie of Norwich, or anie of them: the ſaid former act, or anie article, clauſe, or ſentence therein conteined, or anie other act or acts, law or ordinance héeretofore made to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Chap.6.

And where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the xxxiij. yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord the king, it was amongſt other things enacted thus, as inſueth, or like in effect, that is to ſaie, that no perſon or perſons from henſeforth ſhould buie, ne cauſe to be bought within the ſaid citie of Norwich, or countie of Norfolke, anie yarne ſpun of the rocke called woolſted yarne, the which ſhould then after that be ſpun within the ſaid countie or citie, but ſuch perſon or perſons being weauers of woolſted, ruſſels, ſtamine, ſaies, and ſuch other like clothes, within the ſaid citie or countie, that ſhould weaue or worke, or cauſe to be wouen or wrought in woolſted, ſtamine, ruſſels, ſaies, or ſuch other like clothes, the ſaid yarne ſo bought or cauſed to be bought within the ſaid citie or countie, in the citie of Norwich, or in ſome market towne within the ſaid countie, vpon the paine and forfeiture for euerie pound weight of the ſaid yarne called woolſted yarne, ſo bought within the ſaid countie or citie, & not wouen or wrought as is aforeſaid, within the ſaid citie or countie fortie ſhillings: the one halfe thereof to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe thereof to be to him or them that ſhould then after that ſue for the ſame, by bill, information, action of debt, or otherwiſe in anie court of record, in which ſaid action, bill, or information, no eſſoine, wager of law, forren plée, or protection ſhould be allowed. And where it is alſo ordeined in the ſaid act, that if anie perſon or perſons did after the firſt daie of Aprill then next after the ſaid act inſuing, ſhip or carrie, or conueie, or cauſe to be ſhipped to carrie or conueie into the parts beyond the ſea, or did carrie or conueie into the parts beyond the ſea, anie yarne called woolſted yarne not made, or wrought in cloth, ſo that ſuch yarne were ſpun within this realme, that then euerie perſon and perſons ſo ſhipping, conueieng and carrieng, or cauſing ſuch yarne to be ſhipped, carried and conueied, ſhould forfeit for euerie pound of woolſted yarne ſo ſhipped, conueied, or carried, fortie ſhillings; the one halfe thereof to be to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, and the other halfe thereof to him or them that ſhould ſue for the ſame, by bill, information, or action of debt in anie of the kings courts of record, as in the ſaid act, the ſame or the like in effect more plainelie doth and maie appeare. And foraſmuch as the ſaid act was made and ordeined to continue and indure vntill the parlement then after that next inſuing, and hath béene ſithens by other generall acts continued vntill this preſent parlement, and was not by anie of the ſaid acts ordeined to continue for euer: it maie now pleaſe the kings moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all the afore recited act for yarne, with all the words, forfeitures, paines, and ſentences before recited, as the ſame before recited and declared, maie from henſeforth be enacted to continue, and to be taken for an act to continue for euer to all intents and purpoſes, according to the ſaid words, ſentences, and the purport thereof before in this act recited.

Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons being an hatmaker, or hatmakers, dwelling within the ſaid citie of Norwich, to buie ſuch of the ſaid woolſted yarne, as is called and knowne by the name of middle vſſe yarne, as they and euerie of them haue héeretofore doone, and vſed to doo, ſo that the ſame middle vſſe yarne ſo bought by the hatmakers or hatmaker, be wrought in hats, or imploied to hatmaking within the ſaid citie, anie thing before recited to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act for the continuance of actions after the death of anie king.

Chap. 7. WHereas the kings ſubiects héeretofore haue to their great coſts, charges, and expenſes proſecuted, and ſued diuerſe and ſundrie actions, aſwell reall & perſonall, as all other actions mixt, or otherwiſe in the kings maieſties courts, and other courts of record, not onelie by writs, but alſo by plaint or bils, which actions, ſutes, bils, and plaints, by the death or demiſe of the kings of this realme, haue béene diſcontinued, and the parties in euerie ſuch actions, ſutes, bils, and plaints, thereby haue béene put without daie, whereby the demandants, plaintifs, and actors in euerie ſuch action and ſute were compelled and driuen by the order of the lawes of this realme, for their further remedie, to commenſe & begin againe his or their ſaid actions, ſutes or plaints, or els to proſecute & ſue reſummons, attachment, Scire facias, or ſuch other like proceſſe to reuiue his or their ſaid actions, ſutes, or plaints, which was not onelie to their great coſts, charges, expenſes, hinderances and delaie of their cauſes and ſutes, but alſo a great let and hinderance of iuſtice. For reformation whereof, be it ordeined, eſtabliſhed, & enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth by the death or demiſe of the kings maieſtie that now is (whoſe life almightie God long preſerue, kéepe and mainteine in his moſt roiall eſtate) nor by the death or demiſe of anie that héereafter ſhall be king of this realme, anie action, ſute, bill, or plaint, now, or that heereafter ſhall depend betweene partie and partie in anie of the courts aforeſaid ſhall not in anie wiſe be diſcontinued, or put without daie: but that the proceſſe, plées, demurs, and continuances in euerie action, actions, ſutes, bils, or plaints, which now, or that héereafter ſhall depend, ſhall ſtand good and effectuall, and be proſecuted and ſued forth in ſuch maner and forme, and in the ſame eſtate, condition and order, as if the ſame king had liued or continued in full life, the death or demiſe héereafter of anie king of this realme notwithſtanding. And that all and all maner of iudiciall proceſſe that héereafter ſhall be had, or purſued in the time of the reigne of anie other king than reigned at the time of the purſute of the originall, or other former proceſſe, ſhall be made in the name of the king, that for the time ſhall reigne and be king of this realme, and that variance touching the ſame proceſſe betweene the names of the kings, ſhall not be in anie wiſe materiall, as concerning anie default to be alleaged or obiected therefore.

And alſo be it further eſtabliſhed and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin, aſſiſe of Mordantceſter, Iuris vtrum, and atteint, which at anie time heereafter ſhall be arreigned, commenſed or ſued before anie of the kings iuſtices of aſſiſe, ſhall not from henſeforth be diſcontinued or put without daie by reaſon of death, new commiſſion, aſſociation, or not comming of the ſame iuſtices of aſſiſe or anie of them, but ſhall ſtand good and effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, the death, new commiſſion, aſſociation, or not comming of the ſame iuſtices or anie of them, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And ouer that be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that albeit anie demandant or plaintiſe in anie maner of action, bill, or ſute, ſhall fortune to be made or created duke, archbiſhop, marques, erle, viſcount, baron, biſhop, knight, iuſtice of the one bench, or of the other, or ſargent at law, depending the ſame action, bill, or ſute, yet that notwithſtanding, that no writ, action or ſute, ſhall for ſuch cauſe in anie wiſe be abatable or abated, but ſhall remaine in like force, goodneſſe, and ſtrength as the ſame was before, anie law or vſage to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And alſo be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that albeit anie perſon or perſons being iuſtice of aſſiſe, iuſtice of gaole deliuerie, or iuſtice of peace within anie of the kings dominions, or being in anie other of the kings commiſſions whatſoeuer, ſhall fortune to be made or created duke, archbiſhop, marques, erle, viſcount, baron, biſhop, knight, iuſtice of the one bench or of the other, or ſargent at law, or ſhiriffe, yet that notwithſtanding, he, and they ſhall remaine iuſtice and commiſſioner, and haue full power and authoritie to execute the ſame, in like maner and forme, as he, or they might, or ought to haue doone before the ſame.

And be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in all caſes where anie perſon or perſons heeretofore haue beene, or heereafter ſhall be found guiltie of anie maner of treaſon, murder, manſlaughter, rape or other felonie whatſoeuer, for the which iudgement of death, ſhould, or maie inſue, and ſhall be repried to priſon without iudgement at that time giuen againſt him, hir, or them ſo found guiltie, that thoſe perſons that at anie time heereafter ſhall by the kings letters patents be aſſigned iuſtices to deliuer the gaole, where anie ſuch perſon or perſons found giltie ſhall remaine, ſhall haue full power & authoritie to giue iudgement of death againſt ſuch perſon ſo found giltie, and repried, as the ſame iuſtices (before whome ſuch perſon or perſons was, or were found giltie) might haue doone, if their commiſſion of gaole deliuerie had remained and continued in full force and ſtrength. And ouer that, that no maner of proceſſe or ſute made, ſued, or had before anie iuſtices of aſſiſe, gaole deliuerie, Oier and terminer, iuſtices of peace, or other of the kings commiſſioners, ſhall not in anie wiſe be diſcontinued by the making and publiſhing of anie new commiſſion or aſſociation, or by altering of the names of the iuſtices of aſſiſe, gaole deliuerie, Oier & terminer, iuſtices of peace or other the kings commiſſioners, but that the new iuſtices of aſſiſe, gaole deliuerie, and of the peace, and other commiſſioners maie proceed in euerie behalfe, as if the old commiſſions, and iuſtices, and commiſſioners had ſtill remained and continued not altered.

An act for the confirmation of letters patents.

Where the kings moſt excellent highneſſe ſithence the 28. daie of Ianuarie, in the firſt Chap 8.
yeere of his maieſties reigne, as well vpon diuers and ſundrie good conſiderations, his maieſtie ſpeciallie mouing, as alſo otherwiſe, hath bargained, ſold, exchanged, giuen, reſtored, and granted by his graces ſeuerall letters patents, indentures, or other writings ſealed vnder his highneſſe great ſeale of England, the ſeale of the duchie of Lancaſter, and the ſeale of the court of augmentation and the reuenues of his crowne or anie of them, as well to bodies politike & corporat, as to diuers and ſundrie of his louing and obedient ſubiects, diuers and ſundrie honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, perſonages appropriated, aduouſons, tithes, oblations, penſions, portions, franchiſes, priuileges, liberties, and other hereditaments, commodities & profits in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life, or liues, or for terme of yeeres, as in the ſame ſeuerall letters patents, indentures, and other writings is mentioned and declared: In auoiding, diſturbing, hurting, or hindering of the ſaid ſeuerall letters patents, indentures, and other writings, and of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments and other things in them conteined, ſundrie and manie ambiguities, doubts and queſtions haue or might heereafter happen to be moued, obiected, alleaged, inuented, procured or ſtirred, as well for miſnaming, miſrecitall, or non recitall of anie of the ſame honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements & other the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof, or for lacke of finding of offices, or inquiſitions, of, and in the premiſſes, whereby the title of the kings highneſſe therein ought to haue beene found before the making of the ſame letters patents, or other writing, or for miſrecitall, or non recitall of leaſes therof before made, as well of record as not of record, or for lacke of the certeintie, miſcaſting, rating, or ſetting forth of the yeerlie values and rates of the premiſſes, or of the yeerlie rents reſerued, of, & for the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof mentioned, or conteined in anie of the ſaid letters patents, or other writings, or for that the premiſſes be, or anie part thereof

is valued to a more or leſſe value in the ſaid letters patents, or writings, than the ſaid honors, manors, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes than were or ſhall be in yéerelie value, or for miſnaming of the townes, hamlets, pariſhes, or counties, where the ſame honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, rents, hereditaments, and other the premiſſes, and euerie parcell thereof, or anie parcell thereof lien, or béene, or for lacke of the true naming of the natures, kinds, ſorts, and quantities of the ſaid poſſeſſions, or hereditaments, or anie parcell thereof, or for lacke of the true naming of the corporation of the ſame bodies politike or corporat, or for lacke of attornement, liuerie or ſeaſon, or for miſnaming of anie of the late tenants, or fermors of the ſame premiſſes ſo ſold, giuen, granted, or exchanged, as for diuers and ſundrie other ſuggeſtions and ſurmiſes, not compriſed in the ſaid letters patents, which héereafter might happen to be moued, ſurmiſed, or procured againſt the ſame letters patents. For remedie and reformation thereof, be it ordeined and enacted by the kings moſt excellent highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that as well all and euerie the ſaid letters patents, indentures, and other writings, and euerie of them ſealed with, or vnder the ſeale or ſeales aboue named, or anie of them, made or granted by the kings highnes ſithence the xxviij. daie of Ianuarie laſt paſt, as alſo all & ſingular his graces letters patents, indentures, and other writings héereafter during his highneſſe life (which our Lord long continue) to be had, made, or granted with, or vnder any of the ſeales aboueſaid, to anie bodie politike or corporat, or to anie other perſon or perſons, of anie honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, perſonages, tithes, penſions, portions, aduouſons, nominations, preſentations, franchiſes, liberties, & other hereditaments, commodities, poſſeſſions & profits, of what kind, nature, or qualitie ſoeuer they, or anie of them be, is, or ſhall be, or by whatſoeuer name or names they or anie of them be, is, or ſhall be named, knowen, or reputed, ſhall ſtand & be taken, reputed and iudged góod, ſure, perfect, effectuall, & auailable in the law, during the ſtatutes in them limited & ſpecified, to all intents, reſpects, conſtructions and purpoſes againſt the king his heires and ſucceſſors, without anie confirmation, licence, diſpenſation or toleration of the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, anie the cauſes or matters aboue mentioned, conteined, or héereafter during his ſaid highneſſe life to be conteined, had, or made in anie ſuch letters patents, indentures, or other writings by the king our ſouereigne lord, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaie, that this act ne anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to reuiue or make góod anie letters patents made of anie office or offices to anie controller, cuſtomer, aulneger, or ſearcher, ne to anie letters patents of the grant of anie other office, or offices héeretofore granted, or made by our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king which now is, or be, or at anie time héeretofore haue bin adnihilated, determined, or made void by iudgement, by authoritie of parlement or decrée, nor to anie patent to be made to anie perſon or perſons for terme of yéers, or during the minoritie of an heire, of, or in anie manors, lands, or tenements, whereof anie trauerſe héereafter ſhall be tendred within thrée months after anie office found & certified into anie of the kings courts of record, ne to anie leaſes or grants of anie manors, lands or tenements of our ſaid ſouereigne lords héereafter to be made vnder anie of the ſeales of the courts aforeſaid, contrarie to the limitation, ordinance, prouiſion, eſtabliſhment & authoritie of the ſame courts, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to make anie letters patents of anie office or offices, to be of anie other effect, force, or ſtrength, than the ſame letters patents were, or ſhould haue béene before the making of this act.

Prouided alwaie, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular ſuch patentées, grantées, donées, as anie time héereafter during the life of our ſaid ſouereigne lord (which almightie God long preſerue) ſhall fortune to haue, or obteine anie caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments of the gift, grant, ſale, or exchange of the kings maieſtie, or of the onlie gift of the kings maieſtie, of his moſt liberall diſpoſition, and not ſold, which at the daie of the date of the letters patents thereof made, ſhall be of more or better yéerlie value to the king in yéerlie rent & ferme, than ſhall be conteined, mentioned, and ſpecified in anie ſuch letters patents and particulars thereof made by the particular ſurueior or ſurueiors therof, and in ſuch bill or bils as ſhall be ſigned & ſealed with the hand or hands of the patentée, or patentées thereof to be exhibited to the kings maieſtie, or his officer or officers, within whoſe ſuruie the ſaid manors, lands, & tenements, and other the premiſſes, or anie part thereof ſhall be, or within anie of them, which bill ſhall be ſigned, ſealed, had, & made, as is aforeſaid, before anie bill ſhall be therof ſigned by the kings maieſtie, that then euerie of the ſaid patenties, grantées, & donées, their heires, executors, & adminiſtrators within one yéere next after due proofe, and decrées thereof made & had in the court, within whoſe ſuruie the ſame caſtles, manors, lands, tenements and other the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof, before the ſaid gifts & grants were, ſhall content and paie to the king for the ſame ouerplus, & more value of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, and other hereditaments to him ſold or exchanged, after ſuch rate as other lands & tenements were before to him ſold or exchanged, & for the ouerplus & more value of ſuch lands & tenements as ſhall happen to be giuen by the kings maieſtie, & not ſold as is aboueſaid, the ſaid patentée, his heires, executors or adminiſtrators ſhall content & paie to the king af ter the rate of xx. yéers purchaſe, ſo that the ſame proofe and decrée be had, and made in maner and forme aboueſaid, within ten yéeres next after the date of the ſaid letters patents.

An act for the vniting of certeine churches within the citie of Yorke.

Chap.9. WHere in the ancient citie of Yorke and ſuburbs of the ſame, there are manie pariſh churches, which héeretofore the ſame being well inhabited and repleniſhed with people, were good and honeſt liuings for learned incumbents, by reaſon of the priuie tithes of the rich merchants, and of the offerings of a great multitude, which liuings are now ſo much decaied by the ruine and decaie of the ſaid citie, and of the trade of merchantize there, that the reuenues and profits of diuerſe of the ſame benefices are at this preſent not aboue the cléere yéerelie value of ſix and twentie ſhillings and eight penſe; ſo that a great ſort of them are not a competent and honeſt liuing for a good curat; yea and no perſon will take the cure, but that of neceſſitie there is ſome chanterie préeſt, or elſe ſome late religious perſon being a ſtipendarie taken and appointed to the ſaid cure and benefice, which for the moſt part are vnlearned, and verie ignorant perſons, not able to doo anie part of their duties: by reaſon whereof the ſaid citie is not onelie repleniſhed with blind guides and paſtors, but alſo the people much kept in ignorance, aſwell of their duties towards God, as alſo towards the kings maieſtie, and the commonwealth of this realme, & to the great danger of their ſoules. In conſideration wherof, and for the better reléefe and order of the ſaid citie, it maie pleaſe the kings maieſtie by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth it ſhall be lawfull to the maior and recorder of the ſaid citie, & the ordinarie or his deputie, & ſix iuſtices of peace in the ſaid citie, to vnite and knit togither the ſaid pariſhes into fewer number, that is to wit, ſo manie of the ſaid pariſhes into one pariſh, as to them ſhall be thought conuenient to be a liuing for one honeſt incumbent, ſo the cléere yéerelie value of one pariſh excéed not twentie pounds by yéere, and ſo to procéed thorough the ſaid citie and the ſuburbs of the ſame: and that it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaid maior, recorder, and aldermen, to pull downe the churches, which they ſhall thinke ſuperfluous in the ſaid citie and ſuburbs of the ſame, and to beſtow the ſame towards the reparations and inlargement of other churches, of the bridges in the ſaid citie, and to the reléefe of the poore people. And further, that the ſaid maior, recorder, ordinarie, or his deputie, and ſix iuſtices of peace being aldermen, ſhall allot and appoint the preſentment and patronage of the church ſo vnited to the patrons of all the churches, to knit in one pariſh that they make their preſentments by turne, euerie one according to their quantitie of his former patronage.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch incumbents of the churches aforeſaid, that ſhall be put downe by vertue of this act, ſhall haue the yéerelie value of their benefices after the rate they doo paie tenths during their liues, ſo they will doo ſeruice therefore in the churches appointed for the pariſh church, according to their former duties; and if they refuſe to ſerue, then they onelie during their liues to haue the third part of the value as is aforeſaid, and to be paied at the hands of the incumbent of the pariſh church to be appointed.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the incumbents of euerie ſuch church, which by vertue of this act ſhall be made and ordeined for the pariſh church, and whereunto anie other pariſh or pariſhes ſhall be vnited, ſhall after the vnion thereof, yéerelie paie the tenths to be due for the ſame to the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors of the ſame church, and of all other churches thereunto vnited and annexed. And the ſaid incumbents of the pariſh church ſo vnited, to haue his allowance of the incumbents of the churches ſo vnited thereunto during their ſeuerall liues, according to the rate and portion of the churches ſo vnited, as ſhall be aſſigned by the aboueſaid perſons, hauing authoritie by this act to vnite the ſame. And the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of euerie ſuch incumbent of euerie ſuch church, as ſhall be made the pariſh church, and whereunto anie church or pariſh ſhall be vnited by force of this act, ſhall paie or compound for the firſt frutes thereof at euerie auoidance before his induction to the ſame, according to ſuch yéerelie value, at ſuch church or churches as ſhall be made a pariſh church, and whereunto anie church or churches, pariſh or pariſhes, ſhall be vnited by force of this act, ſhall be of, at the time of the vnion thereof, and as if it had béene of ſuch like yéerelie value at the time of the making of the ſtatute for firſt frutes and tenths, and of no greater value; anie ordinance, ſtatute, or law to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for exigents and proclamations in Wales, and in the countie palantine of Cheſter, and alſo in the citie of Cheſter.

Chap 10. WHere in the high court of parlement holden at Weſtminſter the ſeuen and twentith yéere of the moſt proſperous reigne of the late famous king Henrie the eight, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons aſſembled in the ſaid high court of parlement, it was enacted and eſtabliſhed by authoritie of the ſame parlement, that his higneſſe dominion and principalitie of Wales, and of manors, lands, tenements, and other dominions within the ſaid dominion and principalitie of Wales ſhould be diuided into twelue ſhires or counties, that is to ſaie, the ſhires or counties of Glamorgan, Radnour, Brecknocke, Karmerthen, Penbroke, Cardigan, Merioneth, Mongomerie, Flint, Carnaruan, Angleſeie, and Denbigh, in euerie of which ſaid counties and ſhires amongſt the officers yéerelie appointed, it was then ordeined that there ſhould be diſtinct and ſeuerall ſhiriffs yéerelie, and alſo where the counties palantine of Cheſter, and of the citie of Cheſter, be ancient and ſeuerall counties palantine of themſelues, in all which ſaid counties, the kings writ hath not, nor yet doth not run: ſo that the proclamation awarded vpon anie exigent againſt anie perſon or perſons, in anie action, wherin proceſſe of outlawrie doth lie according to the ſtatute made in the firt yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, cannot be directed vnto the ſhiriffe or ſhiriffs of anie of the ſaid ſhires or counties, but vnto the ſhiriffe of the countie next adioining: ſo that the partie dwelling in anie of the ſaid ſhires or counties, againſt whom anie ſuch exigent and proclamation ſhall be ſo awarded, ſhall not, nor can haue anie knowledge of the ſame ſute or proceſſe, by reaſon whereof manie of the perſons inhabiting in the ſaid ſhires and counties without knowledge, or cauſe of ſute, haue béene wrongfullie and vniuſtlie vtlaged to their vtter vndoing.

Be it therefore, and for diuerſe other good conſiderations, by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, that if and whenſoeuer anie writ of exigent at anie time after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, ſhall be awarded at the ſute of the king, or of anie other perſon or perſons plaintiffe, or plaintiffs, in anie action or ſute, in anie of the courts of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, his heires or ſucceſſors commonlie called the kings bench, and the common place, againſt anie perſon or perſons, dwelling in any of the aforeſaid counties in Wales, or in the ſaid counties palantine of Cheſter, or the citie of Cheſter, or in anie of them; that then immediatlie vpon the awarding of euerie ſuch exigent, the iuſtice or iuſtices, before whome anie ſuch writ of exigent vpon ſuch ſute or action ſhall be ſued, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to award one writ of proclamation according to the tenor and effect of proclamations awarded vpon exigents, directed out of anie of the ſaid courts in London, againſt anie perſon dwelling in anie other ſhire where the kings writ is currant, according to the order and forme in the ſaid ſtatute made in the firt yéere of the ſaid late king to be directed to ſuch of the aforeſaid ſhiriffs of anie of the aforeſaid counties in Wales, and of the counties palantine of Cheſter, and of the citie of Cheſter for the time being, where it ſhall happen the ſaid defendant, againſt whom anie ſuch action ſhall be ſued, as is aforeſaid, to be dwelling. And that euerie ſuch writ of proclamation ſhall haue the ſame Teſte and daie of returne, as the exigents whereupon euerie ſuch writ of proclamation ſhall be awarded, ſhall haue: and that euerie ſuch ſhiriffe to whom anie ſuch writ of proclamation ſhall be directed, ſhall make proclamation of the ſaid writ of proclamation, according to the tenor of the ſame, and ſhall make true returne of the ſame in ſuch court, and before ſuch iuſtices, as the tenor of the ſame writ ſhall require and demand. And that all outlawries héereafter to be promulged or pronounced againſt anie perſon or perſons vpon anie ſuch exigent, or exigents, awarded againſt anie perſon or perſons, dwelling in anie of the ſaid counties of Wales, and the counties palantine of Cheſter, and of the citie of Cheſter, & on writ of proclamation awarded in forme aboueſaid to the ſhiriffe or ſhiriffs of the countie, where the partie defendant ſhall be, as is aboueſaid, dwelling, or not returned, to be cléerelie void, and of none effect, nor force in the law.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſhiriffe and ſhiriffs of euerie of the ſaid counties of Wales, and of the counties palantine of Cheſter, and of the citie of Cheſter aforeſaid, ſhall haue in euerie of the ſaid courts of the kings bench, and of the common place, one ſufficient deputie at the leaſt, to receiue all writs directed to ſuch the ſhiriffe or ſhiriffs, for whom the ſame deputie or deputies ſhall be appointed, in like maner and forme, and vpon like paines, as by the former ſtatutes and lawes of this realme, other ſhiriffs of other ſhires or counties within this relme of England be bounden to haue in either of the ſame courts: and that all writs of proclamation aforeſaid ſhall be deliuered vnto euerie ſuch deputie of record in the ſame courts, and alſo like fées ſhall be paid for making euerie ſuch writ of proclamation, and for inrolling the ſame of record, as is limited in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid firt yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord the king Henrie the eight.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon dwelling in anie of the ſame counties of Wales, after the aforeſaid firſt daie of Aprill, ſhall be outlawed in anie ſute or action aforeſaid, that then writs of ſpeciall Capias vtlagatum, ſingle Capias vtlagatum, Non moleſtandum, & all other proces, for, or againſt anie perſon outlawed, ſhall, and maie from thenſeforth be directed to the ſhiriffe of anie of the ſaid counties in Wales, as immediat officers to the kings ſaid courts of the kings bench or common place in that behalfe: and that euerie ſuch writs maie be deliuered of record to the deputie of ſuch of the ſaid ſhiriffs, to whom anie ſuch writ or proceſſe ſhall be directed, and that euerie ſuch ſhiriffe ſhall make execution and returne of euerie ſuch writ of proceſſe to him directed, vpon like paine and penaltie, as is aboue limited.

And be it further enacted and eſtabliſhed, that if anie ſuch writ or writs of proclamation héereafter directed to anie of the ſhiriffs of anie of the ſaid ſhires in Wales, or counties palantine of Cheſter, or of the citie of Cheſter, be deliuered vnto anie of the ſaid ſhiriffs for the time being, or to his or their deputies, in maner and forme aforeſaid: and the ſame ſhiriffe or ſhiriffs doo not make true returne of euerie ſuch writ and writs of proclamation, into ſuch court and courts, out of which the ſaid writ or writs of proclamation ſhall be awarded; that for euerie ſuch fault of non returne, euerie ſuch ſhiriffe for the time being, ſhall looſe and forfeit fiue pounds; the one halfe thereof ſhall be to our ſoueraigne lord the king, his heirs and ſucceſſors: the other halfe to anie ſuch perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame in an action of debt grounded vpon this act, in anie of the kings courts of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed, or admitted.

Prouided alwaies, this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend, or be preiudiciall to the ſame counties of Wales, or to the ſaid counties palantine of Cheſter, or of the citie of Cheſter, for, or concerning ſuch liberties, franchiſes, or priuileges, as belong to them, or anie of them, or to anie miniſters or officers of them, or anie of them, otherwiſe, or in anie other maner, than by the true meaning of this act is before prouided and declared; anie thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, ne anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie lord marcher in Wales, but that they and euerie of them, and their heirs, and the heirs of euerie of them ſhall & maie haue like libertie, intereſt, and preheminence, as they, and euerie of them had, might, or ought to haue had before the making of this act, and as though this act had neuer béene had, ne made; anie thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the repeale of a certeine ſtatute made in the eight and twentith yeere of the reigne of the late king of moſt famous memorie Henrie the eight *for reuoking of acts of parlement.*

WHere in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the eight and twentith yéere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, it was enacted by the authoritie of the ſaid parlement, that if the imperiall crowne of this realme, after the deceaſſe of the ſaid late king, ſhould deſcend, come, or remaine to the heirs of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord, or to anie perſon to be limited by his highneſſe, as of verie right it muſt, and ought to doo according to the lawes of this realme eſtabliſhed for the ſame, the ſaid heire, or ſuch perſon being within the age of foure and twentie yéeres, & that then anie act or acts of parlement ſhould happen to be made and eſtabliſhed in anie parlement, that then ſhould be holden before ſuch heire or heires, perſon or perſons then being in poſſeſſion of the ſaid crowne ſhould be of their full ages of foure and twentie yéeres; that then euerie ſuch heire or heires of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord, or ſuch perſon ſo poſſeſſed of the crowne being within the ſame age of foure and twentie yeeres, ſhould haue full power and authoritie at all times, after they ſhould come to their ſaid full ages of foure and twentie yéeres, by their letters patents vnder the great ſeale of England to reuoke, adnull, and repeale all and ſingular ſuch acts made and eſtabliſhed by their roiall aſſents, in anie parlement holden during the time that they were within their ſaid age of foure and twentie yéeres, their roiall aſſents had to the ſame, during the time that they were within the ſaid age of foure and twentie yéeres, or anie act or acts thereafter to be made, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And it was alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch repeale, adnullation, and reuocation of anie act or acts that ſhould be made and eſtabliſhed in anie parlement, holden before the time that ſuch heire, or perſon poſſeſſed of the crowne ſhould be of the age of foure and twentie yéeres, ſhould be as good and effectuall, to all intents and purpoſes, as though it had béene done by the authoritie of parlement, as in the ſaid act is more plainelie declared. Sith the making of which eſtatute, it hath pleaſed almightie God to take vnto his mercie our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, our now moſt gratious and deare ſoueraigne liege lord king Edward the ſixt his ſonne and heire (whoſe life God long preſerue) now being aboue the age of ten yéeres, and vnder the age of eleuen yeeres: during whoſe minoritie as the common wealth of his highneſſe realme of England and Ireland, as of all the dominions and countries of the ſame, is, and moſt neceſſarie ought to be prouided for, mainteined, and preſerued; ſo is it the naturall dutie of euerie good, true, and louing ſubiect, to applie himſelfe with all his power and diligence, to ſtudie, inuent, and practiſe by all waies, means, and maners, for the conſeruation of the ſame. And forasmuch as for the preſeruation of the roiall eſtate of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, and the ſafegard and ſuretie of his moſt roiall perſon, and for the good tranquillitie, quietneſſe, reſt, and peace of his ſaid realmes, countries, dominions, and ſubiects, aswell wholſome lawes and ſtatutes are to be ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and prouided, as alſo ſome lawes and ſtatutes to be repealed and adnulled, as the caſe ſhall require, according to the diſpoſition of the people, which cannot take anie good effect or ſucceſſe, without acts and prouiſions of parlement to be made, before their ages of foure & twentie yéeres. And for that it ſhould ſeeme vnto all men that the good intention, meaning, and purpoſe of the ſaid late king, and of the makers of the ſaid ſtatute, was not, that good and wholeſome lawes which ſhould be made, prouided, and ordeined for the good gouernance of the realmes and dominions abouesaid, during the time that anie king of this realme ſhould be within the ſaid age of foure and twentie yeeres, ſhould from the time of the deceſſe of the anceſtor, or progenitor of anie ſuch king, within the age of foure and twentie yeeres, at the time of the death of the ſaid anceſtor or progenitor, vntill the age of foure and twentie yéeres, of anie ſuch king, be made, deemed, and adiudged to be void by anie ſuch letters patents, to all intents and purpoſes, as though they neuer had béene made; but that the ſaid acts, and euerie of them, and all and euerie thing and things vſed, com-

Chap.11.

mitted, donne, ſuffered or executed by authoritie of the ſame, ſhould be good, auaileable, and perfect in the law. And that the ſaid reuocation, adnullation, and repeale, ſhould be taken to make void the ſaid acts, and euerie of them onelie, from the time of the ſaid reuocation, adnullation, and repeale, and not otherwiſe: the contrarie intendment and expoſition whereof, might otherwiſe, not onelie diſcourage all ſubiects during that time, and thoſe yeeres, to indeuor themſelues, to and for the aduiſing, ſetting forth, and conſenting to the making of good and wholeſome lawes; but alſo ſhould cauſe the ſaid ſubiects to adiudge and thinke themſelues to liue for that time, vnder no maner of certeintie or aſſurance of anie poſitiue law or ſtatute during that time to be made or prouided. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act of parlement aboue recited, made in the ſaid eight and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, and euerie word, article, clauſe, matter, ſentence, and thing therein ſpecified and conteined, ſhall by authoritie of this preſent parlement, be, to all intents, conſtructions & purpoſes, vtterlie void, adnulled, repealed, and of none effect, & as though the ſame had neuer béene had ne made. Neuertheleſſe to the intent the kings maieſtie our ſouereigne lord maie haue power, authoritie, preheminence and prerogatiue at his full age of foure and twentie yéers, or at anie time after, at his libertie and pleaſure, to repeale all ſtatutes and acts of parlement, aſwell made in this preſent parlement as héereafter in anie other parlement to be holden, before he ſhall accompliſh the ſaid age of foure and twentie yéeres, to be made or ordeined, according to the true intent and meaning of the makers of the ſaid former ſtatute.

Be it further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king that now is, at his full age of foure and twentie yeeres, or at anie time after, and all and euerie heire and heires of the ſaid late king, and other perſon and perſons, to whom the imperiall crowne of this realme ſhall héereafter deſcend, come or remaine, by the appointment of the ſaid late king, in that caſe prouided & made, then being within the age of foure and twentie yeers, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, by vertue of this preſent act, at all times, after he or they ſhall come to his or their full age of foure and twentie yeers, by his or their letters patents, vnder the great ſeale of England, to repeale all and ſingular act & acts, or anie of them, as be or ſhall be made or eſtabliſhed by his or their roiall aſſents in anie parlement holden, or to be holden, during the time that he or they was, were, or ſhall be, within the ſaid age of foure and twentie yéers, other than this preſent act of parlement, and other than all pardons granted and to be granted, within the ſaid ſeuerall ages of foure and twentie yéeres, by authoritie of parlement, ſo that the ſame repeale be made and vſed, in maner and forme héereafter following, that is to ſaie, that euerie ſuch letters patents of repeale, ſhall conteine all ſuch acts as ſhall be repealed, and ſhall be ſolemnelie and openlie proclamed in the kings court of chancerie, betwéene the houres of nine and eleuen before noone, at thrée ſeuerall daies, in euerie of two of the foure vſuall terms to be holden at Weſtminſter, or elſewhere, within this realme of England, and alſo one time in euerie countie of this realme, and in Wales, at the ſeuerall aſſiſes to be holden in the ſame ſeuerall counties, betwéene like houres, and that then after fortie daies next after ſuch proclamation, in all and euerie place and countie aboueſaid, ſo had and made, the ſaid letters patents of repeale to take their force, ſtrength, and effect, and not before, or from anie other time or ſeaſon, nor in anie other maner or forme. And that all and euerie ſuch act and acts, aſwell made in this parlement, as héereafter to be made, within the ſaid age of foure and twentie yeeres, of our ſouereigne lord the kings maieſtie that now is, as in the time of anie of the ſaid heire or heires, or other the ſaid perſon or perſons, then being in poſſeſſion of the imperiall crowne of this realme, and vnder the age of foure and twentie yéeres, ſhall be good and effectuall to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, vntill the ſaid letters patents of repeale, proclamations, and fortie daies ſhall be ſo had, made, run, and paſt: and that all and euerie act and acts, thing and things, vſed, had, committed, donne, ſuffered, or executed, by the authoritie of the ſaid act or acts, or anie of them, within anie of the ſaid ages of foure and twentie yeeres, according to the purport, tenor, and effect of the ſaid act or acts, or anie of them, ſhall be good & effectuall for euer, the ſaid repeale ſo to be made, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, ſhall and maie by the authoritie of this preſent act, from time to time, aſwell after the ſaid repeale as before, plead, or allege for his or their defenſe, excuſe, indemnitie, profit, benefit, or aduantage, all and euerie ſuch act or acts, or anie of them ſo reuoked, adnulled, or repealed, or to be reuoked, adnulled, or repealed, for, concerning, or in anie wiſe touching anie thing or things, had, vſed, granted, ſuffered, poſſeſſed, committed, donne, or accrued, by authoritie, ſufferance, or force of the ſaid act or acts, or anie of them, before the reuocation, adnullation, or repealing of the ſame, in ſuch and as ample maner and forme, as if the ſaid act or acts ſo to be reuoked, adnulled, or repealed, and euerie of them had ſtand in his & their full ſtrength, force and effect, and as if the ſaid act or acts had neuer béene reuoked, adnulled, or repealed; any thing in ſuch repeale conteined notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it alſo ordeined & enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no king or kings of this realme ſhall haue authoritie, power, or prerogatiue, to repeale anie act of parlement or ſtatute that ſhall be made in the time of anie king before the ſaid age of foure and twentie yéeres, other than ſuch as be or ſhall be made in his owne time; anie thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the repeale of certeine ſtatutes concerning treaſons, felonies, &c.

Chap. 12.

Nothing being more godlie, more ſure, more to be wiſhed and deſired betwixt a prince, the ſupreme head ⁊ ruler, and the ſubiects, whoſe gouernor ⁊ head he is, than on the princes part great clemencie and indulgencie, and rather too much forgiueneſſe and remiſſion of his roiall power and iuſt puniſhment, than exact ſeueritie and iuſtice to be ſhewed: and on the ſubiects behalfe, that they ſhould obeie rather for loue, and for the neceſſitie and loue of a king and prince, than for feare of his ſtreict and ſeuere lawes: yet ſuch things at ſome time commeth in the commonwealth, that it is neceſſarie and expedient, for the repreſſing of the inſolencie and vnrulineſſe of men, and for the foreſeeing and prouiding of remedies againſt rebellion, inſurrection, or ſuch miſcheefs (as God ſometime with vs diſpleaſed, for our puniſhment doth inflict and laie vpon vs, or the diuell at Gods permiſſion, to aſſaie the good and Gods elect, doth ſow and ſet amongeſt) the which almightie God, with his helpe and mans policie hath alwaies beene content and pleaſed to haue ſtaied, that ſharper lawes, as a harder bridle ſhould be made, to ſtaie thoſe men and facts, that might elſe be occaſion, cauſe, and authors of further inconuenience. The which thing cauſed the prince of moſt famous memorie king Henrie the eight, father to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, and other his highneſſe progenitors, with the aſſent of the nobles and commons at diuerſe parlements in their ſeuerall times holden, to make and enact certeine lawes and ſtatutes, which might ſeeme and appeare to men of exterior realmes, and manie of the kings maieſties ſubiects verie ſtreict, ſore, extreame, and terrible, although they were then, when they were made, not without great conſideration and policie, mooued and eſtabliſhed, and for the time to the auoidance of further inconuenience, verie expedient and neceſſarie. But as in tempeſt or winter, one courſe and garment is conuenient; in calme or warme weather, a more liberall race or lighter garment, both maie and ought to be followed and vſed: ſo we haue ſeene diuerſe ſtreict and ſore lawes made in one parlement, the time ſo requiring; in a more calme and quiet reigne of another prince, by the like authoritie and parlement repealed and taken awaie. The which moſt high clemencie, and roiall example of his maieſties moſt noble progenitors, the kings highneſſe, of his tender and godlie nature moſt giuen to mercie and loue of his ſubiects, willing to follow, and perceiuing the heartie and ſincere loue that his moſt louing ſubiects, both the lords and commons doth beare vnto his highneſſe, now in this his maieſties tender age, willing alſo to gratifie the ſame therefore, and minding further to prouoke his ſaid ſubiects with indulgencie and clemencie ſhewed on his highneſſe behalfe, to more loue and kindneſſe towards his maieſtie (if it maie be) and vpon truſt that they will not abuſe the ſame, but rather be incouraged thereby more faithfullie, and with more diligence (if it maie be) and care for his maieſtie, to ſerue his highneſſe now in this his tender age, is contented and pleaſed, that the ſeueritie of certeine lawes heere following be mitigated and remitted. Be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth none act, deed, or offenſe, being by act of parlement or ſtatute made treaſon, or petit treaſon, by words, writing, ciphering, deeds, or otherwiſe whatſoeuer, ſhall be taken, had, deemed, or adiudged, to be high treaſon, or petit treaſon, but onelie ſuch as be treaſon or petit treaſon, in, or by act of parlement, or ſtatute made in the fiue and twentith yeere of the reigne of the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Edward the third, touching or concerning treaſon, or the declarations of treaſons: and ſuch offenſes as heereafter ſhall by this preſent act be expreſſed and declared to be treaſon, or petit treaſon, and none other, nor that anie paines of death, penaltie, or forfeiture in anie wiſe inſue, or to be to anie of the offendors, for the dooing or committing anie treaſon or petit treaſon, other than ſuch as be in the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid fiue and twentith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid king Edward the third, or by this preſent eſtatute ordeined and prouided: anie act or acts of parlement, ſtatute or ſtatutes, had or made, at anie time heeretofore, or after the ſaid fiue and twentith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Edward the third, or anie other declaration or matter to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all acts of parlement ⁊ eſtatutes, touching, mentioning, or in anie wiſe concerning religion or opinions, that is to ſaie, aſwell the ſtatute made in the firſt yeere of the reigne of the kings noble progenitor king Richard the ſecond, ⁊ the ſtatute made in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the fift, and the ſtatute alſo made in the fiue and twentith yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, concerning puniſhment and reformation of heretiks and lollards, and euerie prouiſion therin conteined, and the ſtatute made for the aboliſhment of diuerſitie of opinions in certeine articles concerning chriſtian religion, commonlie called the ſix articles, made in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the eight and twentith day of Aprill in the one ⁊ thirtith yeere of the reigne of the moſt noble ⁊ victorious prince of moſt famous memorie king Henrie the eight, father to our moſt dred ſouereigne lord the king that now is, ⁊ alſo the act of parlement ⁊ ſtatute made at the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the ſixteenth daie of Ianuarie, in the three ⁊ thirtith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, and after that proroged vnto the two ⁊ twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the foure ⁊ thirtith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, touching, mentioning, or in anie wiſe concerning books of the old and new teſtament in Engliſh, and the printing, vttering, ſelling, giuing or deliuering of books or writings, and reteining of Engliſh books or writings, and reading, preaching, teaching or expounding of ſcripture, or in anie wiſe touching, mentioning, or concerning anie of the ſame matters. And alſo one other ſtatute made in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the fiue and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, concerning the qualification of the ſtatute of ſix articles, and all and euerie other act or acts of parlement, concerning doctrine or matters of religion, and all & euerie branch, article, ſentence, and matter, paines, and forfeitures conteined, mentioned, or in anie wiſe declared, in anie of the ſame acts of parlement or eſtatutes, ſhall from henſeforth be repealed, and vtterlie void and of none effect.

And be it further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all offenſes made felonie by anie act or acts of parlement, ſtatute or ſtatutes, made ſithence the thrée and twentith daie of Aprill, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, not being felonie before, and alſo all and euerie the branches and articles mentioned, or in anie wiſe declared in anie of the ſame ſtatutes, concerning the making of anie offenſe or offenſes to be felonie, not being felonie before; and all paines and forfeitures concerning the ſame, or anie of them, ſhall from thenſeforth be repealed, and vtterlie void and of none effect.

And be it alſo ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that one act made in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the one and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, that proclamations made by the kings highnes, by the aduiſe of his honorable counſell, ſhould be obeied and kept, as though they were made by authoritie of parlement: and alſo one other act made in the parlement holden in the foure & twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, for the due execution of the ſaid proclamation, and alſo all and euerie branch, article, and matter in the ſame ſtatutes, and euerie of them mentioned and declared, ſhall from henſeforth be repealed, and vtterlie void and of none effect.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time after the firſt daie of March next comming, by open preaching, expreſſe words or ſaiengs, doo affirme or ſet forth, that the king, his heirs or ſucceſſors, kings of this realme for the time being, is not, or ought not to be ſupreme head in earth of the church of England and Ireland, or anie of them, immediatlie vnder God, or that the biſhop of Rome, or anie other perſon or perſons, other than the king of England for the time being, is, or ought to be by the lawes of God, ſupreme head of the ſame churches, or of anie of them, or that the king his heires or ſucceſſors, kings of this realme, is not or ought not to be king of England, France, and Ireland, or of anie of them, or after the ſaid firſt daie of March, doo compaſſe or imagin by open preaching, expreſſe words or ſaiengs, to depoſe or depriue the king, his heirs or ſucceſſors, kings of this realme, from his or their roiall eſtate or titles, to or of the realmes aforeſaid, or doo openlie publiſh, or ſaie by expreſſe words or ſaiengs, that anie other perſon or perſons, other than the king, his heirs or ſucceſſors, kings of this realme, of right ought to be kings of the realmes aforeſaid, or anie of them, or to haue and inioy the ſame, or anie of them, that then euerie ſuch offendor being thereof dulie conuicted or atteinted by the lawes of this realme, their aiders, comforters, abbettors, procurors, and counſellors, for his or their ſuch firſt offenſe, ſhall looſe and forfeit to the king, all his and their goods and chattels, and alſo ſhall haue and ſuffer impriſonment of his and their bodies at the kings will and pleaſure. And if anie perſon being once conuicted or atteinted of anie of the ſaid offenſes, ſhall after his conuiction or atteindor, eftſoones commit or perpetrat anie of the offenſes before mentioned, other than ſuch as be expreſſed in the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid fiue and twentith yeere of king Edward the third, and ſhall be thereof dulie conuicted or atteinted by the lawes of this realme: that then euerie ſuch offendor, their aiders, comforters, abbettors, procurors, and counſellors, for his or their ſaid ſecond offenſe or offenſes, ſhall looſe and forfeit to the king the whole iſſues and profits, of all his and their lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, benefices, prebends, and other ſpirituall promotions for terme of life, of ſuch offendor or offendors, and ſhall alſo looſe and forfeit to the king all his and their goods and chattels, and alſo ſuffer during his and their liues perpetuall impriſonment of his or their bodies. And if anie perſon being two times héereafter conuicted or atteinted of anie of the ſame offenſes, ſhall after his ſaid ſecond conuiction or atteindor eftſoones commit to perpetrat againe anie of the ſaid offenſes to be thereof dulie conuicted or atteinted by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme: that then euerie ſuch third offenſe or offenſes ſhall be déemed and adiudged high treſon, and the offendor or offendors, their aiders, comforters, abbettors, procurors, and counſellors, being thereof conuicted or atteinted according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme. ſhall be déemed and adiudged high traitors, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and looſe and forfeit all their goods and chattels, lands and tenements to the king as in caſes of high treaſon.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time after the ſaid firſt daie of March next comming, by writing, printing, ouert déed or act, doo affirme or ſet forth, that the king of this realme for the time being, is not, or ought not to be ſupreme head in earth of the church of England and Ireland, or of anie of them, immediatlie vnder God, or ſhall by writing, printing, ouert déed or act, after the ſaid firſt daie of March, affirme or ſet forth that the biſhop of Rome, or anie other perſon or perſons, other than the king of England for the time being, is or ought to be by the lawes of God, or otherwiſe, the ſupreame head in earth of the ſame churches, or of anie of them, or doo after the ſaid firſt daie of March, compaſſe or imagine by writing, printing, ouert déed or act, to depoſe or depriue the king, his heirs or ſucceſſors, kings of this realme, from his or their roiall eſtate, or titles of the king of England, France and Ireland, or of anie of them, or by anie writing, printing, ouert déed or act, doo affirme that anie other perſon or perſons, other than the king, his heirs, and ſucceſſors is, or of right ought to be king of the realmes of England, France, or Ireland, or to haue and inioy the ſame, or anie of them, that then euerie ſuch offenſe & offenſes, ſhall be déemed, and adiudged high treaſon, and the offender and offenders, their aiders, comforters, abbettors, procurors, & counſellers therein conuicted or atteinted, according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, ſhall be déemed and adiudged high traitors, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and loſe & forfeit all their goods and chattels, lands and tenements to the king, as in caſes of high treaſon.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this eſtatute, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to repeale, adnull, or make fruſtrat or void, anie act or acts of parlement, ſtatute or ſtatutes made, concerning the counterfeiting, or forging of anie of the coins of this realme, or for the coine of anie other realme or realmes, currant within this realme, or for clipping, waſhing or filing anie of the ſaid coins, or for, or concerning the bringing into this realme of counterfeit monie or coine; ne to anie ſtatute made in the ſeuen & twentith yéere of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, concerning the falſe forging and counterfeiting of the kings ſigne manuell, priuie ſignet, or priuie ſeale, ne to their counſellers, procurors, aiders, and abbettors, nor to anie article or branch, concerning the ſame offenſes or anie of them conteined in the ſame ſtatutes, or anie of them.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie the heirs of the king our ſaid ſouereigne lord that now is, or anie perſon or perſons, to whom the crowne and dignitie of this realme is limited & appointed by act of parlement, made in the fiue and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, or the heires of anie of them doo at anie time héereafter, vſurpe the one of them vpon the other, in the crowne of this realme, or demand, chalenge, or claime the ſame, otherwiſe, or in anie other forme or degrée of deſcent or ſucceſſion, or in anie other courſe, forme, degrée, or condition, but onelie in ſuch maner and forme, as is declared by the ſaid eſtatute, or if anie of the ſaid heirs or perſons aforeſaid, doo interrupt or let the kings highneſſe that now is, peaceablie and quietlie to kéepe, haue, and inioy the ſaid imperiall crowne: that then all and ſingular the offenders, their aiders, comforters, abbettors, procurors, and counſellers therein, ſhall be déemed and adiudged high traitors, and ſhall ſuffer and incur the paines of death, loſſe, and forfeitures, as is aforeſaid, in caſes of high treaſon.

And it is further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, that héeretofore hath béene, or at time héereafter ſhall be, in due forme of the lawes, atteinted or conuicted of murder or malice prepenſed, or of poiſoning of malice prepenſed, or of breaking of anie houſe by daie or by night, anie perſon being then in the ſame houſe, where the ſame breaking héeretofore hath béene, or héereafter ſhall be committed, and héeretofore hath béene, or héereafter ſhall be thereby put in feare or dread, or of, or for robbing of anie perſon or perſons in the high waie, or néere to the high waie, or for felonious ſtealing of horſſes, geldings, or mares, or of felonious taking of anie goods out of anie pariſh church, or other church or chapell, or being indicted or appealed of anie of the ſame offenſes, and therupon found giltie by verdict of twelue men, or ſhall confeſſe the ſame, vpon his or their arreignement, or will not anſwer directlie, according to the lawes of this realme, or ſhall ſtand wilfullie or of malice mute, ſhall not be admitted to haue or inioy the priuilege or benefit of his clergie or ſanctuarie, but ſhall be put from the ſame: and that in all other caſes of felonie, other than ſuch as before mentioned, all and ſingular perſon and perſons, which after the firſt daie of March next comming, ſhall be arreigned or found giltie, vpon his or their arreignement, or ſhall confeſſe the ſame, or ſtand mute, in forme aforeſaid, or will not anſwer directlie in forme aboue ſaid, ſhall haue and inioy the priuilege and benefit of his or their clergie, the libertie and priuilege of ſanctuarie, in like maner and forme, as he or they might, or ſhould haue doone, before the foure and twentith daie of Aprill, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all clauſes, articles, and ſentences, mentioned or ſpecified in anie act or acts of parlement, ſtatute or ſtatutes made in the time of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, touching, or in anie wiſe concerning anie maner of challenge, for the countie, hundred, or peremptorie challenge, or anie of them, or touching, or in anie wiſe concerning anie maner of triall of forren plées pleaded by murderers, felons, or other offenders ſhall, as concerning the ſaid challenges and trials, remaine in their force and ſtrength not repealed, anie thing in this act mentioned, ſounding or ſéeming to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act of parlement, or anie thing therein mentioned, as concerning the repeale of anie eſtatute or eſtatutes, made touching treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, ſhall not in anie wiſe giue anie maner of benefit, aduantage, or commoditie, to anie perſon or perſons, being the laſt daie of October laſt paſt, arreſted or impriſoned for treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, or to anie perſon or perſons héeretofore being indicted of treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, or to anie other perſon or perſons, being likewiſe conuicted, outlawed, or atteinted of treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, or being fled beyond the ſeas, or into Scotland, before the ſaid laſt daie of October laſt paſt, for anie treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon; but that they & euerie of them, ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines of death, loſſes & forfeitures of lands and goods, as in caſes of treaſon, as though this act had neuer béene had or made; anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding; and that the lawes and ſtatutes repealed by this act ſhall ſtand againſt them, and euerie of them, in full ſtrength, vertue, force, and effect, concerning all & euerie offenſe by them or anie of them héeretofore committed or doone.

Prouided alſo and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all wilfull killing, by poiſoning of anie perſon or perſons, that at anie time héereafter ſhall be doone, perpetrated or committed, ſhall be adiudged, taken, and déemed wilfull murders of malice prepenſed, and that the offendors therein, their aiders, abbettors, procurors, and counſellors, ſhall ſuffer death, and forfeit in euerie behalfe, as in other caſes of wilfull murder of malice prepenſed.

And ouer that, be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that in all & euerie caſe and caſes, where anie of the kings maieſties ſubiects ſhall & maie vpon his praier, haue the priuilege of clergie, as a clerke conuict, that maie make purgation in all thoſe caſes and euerie of them, and alſo in all and euerie caſe and caſes of felonie, wherein the priuilege and benefit of clergie is reſtreined, excepted, or taken awaie by this eſtatute or act (wilfull murder, and poiſoning of malice prepenſed, onelie excepted) the lord and lords of the parlement, and péere & peeres of the realme hauing place and voice in parlement, ſhall by vertue of this preſent act of common grace, vpon his or their requeſt or praier, alleging that he is a lord or peere of this realme, and claming the benefit of this act, though he cannot read, without anie burning in the hand, loſſe of inheritance, or corruption of his bloud, be adiudged, déemed, taken, and vſed, for his firſt time onelie, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as a clerke conuict, and ſhall in caſe of a clerke conuict, which maie make purgation without anie further or other benefit or priuilege of clergie, to anie ſuch lord or péere, from thenſefoorth at anie time after, for any caſe to be allowed, adiudged, or admitted; anie law, ſtatute, vſage, cuſtome, or anie other thing to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that if anie of the ſaid lords of the parlement, or anie of the peeres of this realme, for the time being, ſhall fortune to be indicted of anie of the offenſes limited in this act; that then they and euerie of them ſhall haue his or their triall by their péeres, as it hath béene vſed héeretofore in caſes of high treaſon.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, that by this ſtatute, or by anie other ſtatutes or lawes of this realme ought to haue, or be admitted to the benefit of his or their clergie: that the ſame perſon and perſons ſhall be from henſefoorth admitted and allowed to his or their clergie, although they or anie of them haue béene diuerſe and ſundrie times married, to anie ſingle woman, or ſingle women, or to anie widow, or widowes, or to two wiues, or mo; anie law, ſtatute, or vſage to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And ouer that, it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that albeit anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, condition, or degrée, he or they be, ſhall héereafter fortune to be atteinted, conuicted, or outlawed, of anie treaſon, petit treaſon, miſpriſion of treaſon, murder or felonie whatſoeuer, yet that notwithſtanding, euerie woman, that is, or ſhall fortune to be wife of the perſon ſo atteinted, conuicted, or outlawed, ſhall be indowable and inable to demand, haue, and inioy hir dower, in like maner and forme, as though hir husband had not béene atteinted, conuicted, or outlawed; anie ſtatute, law, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to all and euerie other perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors, and to euerie of them, other than to ſuch offendor or offendors as ſhall be atteinted, conuicted, or outlawed, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, entrie, leaſes, poſſeſſion, condition, profit, commoditie, and hereditaments, as they or anie of them had, or ſhould, or of right ought to haue, before, or at the time of the ſaid attaindor, conuiction, or outlagarie.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that one act made at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, vpon diuerſe prorogations, the fourth daie of Februarie, in the ſeuen and twentith yéere of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the foure and twentith daie of Aprill then next inſuing, concerning and touching the felonious taking awaie by anie ſeruant, the goods or chattels of the maiſter or miſtreſſe, and all articles and ſentences conteined in the ſame act, ſhall ſtand, be, and remaine in full ſtrength, force and effect, in ſuch maner and forme, as it did before the making of this preſent act, the repeale or reuocation of the acts aboueſaid, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall in anie wiſe be impeached or put to anſwer, for anie of the offenſes aboueſaid, concerning treaſons, by open preaching, or words onlie, vnleſſe the partie offendor or offendors be thereof accuſed within thirtie daies next after the ſame open preaching, or words ſo ſpoken or declared, if the accuſers ſhall fortune to be within this realme, during the ſaid ſpace of thirtie daies, next after the ſaid offenſe committed or doone. And if the accuſers ſhall happen to be out of this realme, during the ſaid ſpace of thirtie daies: then the partie or parties ſo offending ſhall be accuſed, as is aforeſaid, within ſix moneths, next after the ſame preaching, or words ſpoken or declared, or elſe the partie or parties ſo offending, their aiders, comforters, abbettors, and counſellors, or anie of them, not to be impeached or put to anſwer for anie ſuch offenſe or offenſes, and that the ſame accuſation or accuſations ſo to be had, made, and declared, ſhall be made to one of the kings counſell, or to one of the kings iuſtices of aſſiſe, or elſe to one of the kings iuſtices of peace being of the Quorum, or to two iuſtices of the peace, within the ſhire where the ſame offenſe or offenſes ſhall happen to be doone or committed; anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Provided alwaies, and be it declared and enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that concealement, or keeping ſecret anie high treaſon, ſhall be from henſeforth adiudged, deemed, and taken, miſpriſion of treaſon, and the offendor therein ſhall forfeit and ſuffer, as in caſes of miſpriſion of treaſon, as heeretofore hath beene vſed; anie thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Provided alſo, and be it declared and enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to charge or make anie perſon or perſons to be offendor or offendors, in anie of the articles aboueſaid, for calling, naming, ſaieng, writing, or printing the French king, for the time being, by the name of the king of France or French king, anie thing aboue declared and enacted, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, after the firſt daie of Februarie next comming, ſhall be indicted, arreigned, condemned, or conuicted for anie offenſe of treaſon, petit treaſon, miſpriſion of treaſon, or for anie words before ſpecified, to be ſpoken after the ſaid firſt daie of Februarie, for which the ſame offendor, ſpeaker, offendors, or ſpeakers, ſhall in anie wiſe ſuffer anie paines of death, impriſonment, loſſe, or forfeiture of his goods, chattels, lands, or tenements, vnleſſe the ſame offendor, ſpeaker, offendors, or ſpeakers, be accuſed by two ſufficient and lawfull witneſſes, as ſhall willinglie without violence confeſſe the ſame.

An act for a ſubſidie of tunnage and poundage of merchandize, with a prouiſo for the confirmation of the priuileges of the merchants of the Stiliard, which prouiſo ſhall indure but onelie to the end of this parlement.

Chap.13.

IN their moſt humble wiſe ſhewen vnto your moſt excellent maieſtie, your poore commons in this your preſent parlement aſſembled, that where aſwell your moſt deareſt father of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, as alſo your moſt worthie grandfather king Henrie the ſeuenth, and other your noble progenitors kings of this your realme of England, time out of mind, haue had granted vnto them, and inioied of the commons of the ſame realme for the time being, by authoritie of parlement for the defenſe of the ſame now your realme, and the keeping, and ſafegard of the ſeas for the intercourſe of merchandize, ſafelie to come into the ſame your realme, and to paſſe out of the ſame, certeine ſums of monie, named ſubſidies, of all maner of goods and merchandizes, comming in or going out of the ſame your realme. And foraſmuch as we your ſaid poore commons haue perceiued your maieſties good fauor and will towards vs your ſaid poore commons, had aſwell in the defenſe of vs, and this your realme, againſt your rebels the Scots, as alſo the keeping and ſure defending of the ſeas, againſt all perſons intending the diſturbance and inuaſion of this your realme, and vs your ſaid commons, to our great comfort and reioiſing, as cauſe requireth, and to your maieſties great coſts, charges, and expenſes; and alſo not doubting the ſequell of the ſame if need ſhall require. We therefore your ſaid poore commons, as bounden of dutie, humblie deſire your excellent maieſtie benignelie, and fauorablie to take, accept, and receiue theſe our poore grants heereafter inſuing, as granted of true hearts and good wils, which we beare to your highneſſe, towards your ſaid great coſts, charges, and expenſes, aſwell heeretofore expended and laid out, as heereafter by your maieſtie for the cauſes aforeſaid, when need ſhall require, to be expended and laid out, as the firſt fruits of our good wils and hearts towards your highneſſe, although the ſame doo, or heereafter ſhall nothing in effect counteruaile your ſaid coſts, charges, and expenſes, which we be not able fullie to gratifie by anie meanes. Firſt we your poore commons, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, in this your preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, to the intent aforeſaid, giue & grant to you our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, one ſubſidie called tunnage, that is to ſaie, of euerie tun of wine comming, or that ſhall, or is come into this your realme by waie of merchandize, the ſum of iij.s. and ſo after the rate; and of euerie tun of ſweet wine, aſwell malmeſeie as other that ſhall, or is come into the ſame your realme, by euerie or anie merchant alien, aſwell by the merchants of Hanſe and Almaine, as by anie other merchant ſtranger, of what nation ſoeuer he be, iij.s. and ſo after the rate, ouer and aboue the iij.s. afore granted. And of euerie awlne of Rheniſh wine comming, or that ſhall or is come into this your realme, by waie of merchandize, by euerie or anie merchant denizen, or alien, of what nation ſo euer he be xij.d. And alſo one other ſubſidie called poundage, that is to ſaie, of all maner of goods and merchandizes, of euerie merchant denizen, and alien whatſoeuer he be, carried and to be carried out of this your ſaid realme, or brought, or to be brought into the ſame by waie of merchandizes, of the value of euerie xx.s. of the ſame goods and merchandizes xij.d. and ſo after the rate. And of xx.s. value of tin and pewter veſſell carried out of this your realme, by anie and euerie merchant alien xij.d. ouer and aboue the xij.d. aforeſaid. Except alwaies and forepriſed out of this grant of ſubſidie of poundage, all maner of woollen cloth made and wrought, or that ſhall be made and wrought within this realme of England, and by euerie or anie merchant denizen, and not borne alien, carried or to be carried out of this your ſaid realme, and all maner of wooll, wooll fels, and hides, and backs of leather alſo carried or to be carried out of this your realme, & all wines, and all maner of freſh fiſh, and beſtiall, comming, or that is or ſhall come into the ſame your realme.

And further, we your ſaid poore commons, by the aduiſe, aſſent, and authoritie aforeſaid, giue and grant vnto you our ſaid ſoucreigne lord, for the cauſes aboue rehearſed, one other ſubſidie of all maner of wooll, wooll fels, and leather carried or to be carried out of this your realme, in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie, of euerie merchant denizen of and for euerie ſacke of wooll xxxiij.s. iiij.d. And of euerie cc.xl. wooll fels xxxiij.s. iiij. penſe. And of and for euerie laſt of hides and backs of euerie ſuch merchant denizen iij.li. vj.s. viij. penſe. And alſo of euerie merchant ſtranger not borne your leege man, aſwell thoſe that be made denizens, as héereafter ſhall be made by letters patents, or otherwiſe, as all other merchant ſtrangers, of, and for euerie ſacke of wooll iij.li.vj.s.viij.d. And of and for euerie cc.xl. wooll fels iij.li.vj.s.viij.d. And alſo of euerie laſt of hides and backs iij.li.xiij.s.iiij.d. And ſo of all the ſaid wools, wooll fels, hides and backs, and euerie of them, after the rate that ſo is, or ſhall be carried, to haue, take, inioy, and perceiue the ſubſidies aforeſaid, and euerie of them, and euerie part or parcell of them to your highneſſe, from the firſt daie of your moſt noble reigne, during your life naturall.

And further, we your ſaid poore commons moſt humblie deſire your maieſtie, that it maie be enacted by your highneſſe, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords aforeſaid, and vs your ſaid commons, and by the foreſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement aſſembled, that the gifts and grants aforeſaid, ſhall be good and effectuall, according to the true meaning of the ſame. And that it may be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie wines, goods, merchandizes, wools, wooll fels, hides, and backs of leather aforeſaid, or other things afore ſpecified, whereof the ſubſidies aforeſaid, or anie of them, is or ſhall be héereafter due, ſhall at anie time héereafter, during the time aforeſaid, be ſhipped or put into anie bote, craier, ſhip, or veſſell, to that intent to be carried into the parts of beyond the ſea, or elſe be brought from the parts of beyond the ſea, into anie port, hauen, créeke, or other place of this your realme by waie of merchandize, and there laid on land, the ſubſidie aforeſaid of the ſame (due or to be due by reaſon of this grant) not paied, or the collector of the ſame ſubſidie not agréed with for the ſame, according to the true meaning and intent of theſe aforeſaid grants, and euerie of them: that then from the firſt daie of March next comming and not before, all the ſaid wines, goods, merchandizes, wools, wooll fels, hides and backs, and other the premiſſes aforeſaid, and euerie part and parcell thereof ſo ſhipped, or elſe put into anie bote, craier, or other veſſell aforeſaid, to the intent aforeſaid, or brought into this realme, and there laid on land, as is alſo aforeſaid, ſhall remaine forfeit to your highneſſe, during the time aforeſaid; the one moitie thereof, or the value thereof to your highneſſe, and the other moitie to him or them that ſhall ſeize the ſame, or ſue for the ſame. And that it maie pleaſe your highneſſe that all merchants, aſwell denizens as ſtrangers, comming into this your realme, be well and honeſtlie intreated and demeaned, as they were in the time of your aforeſaid noble progenitors without oppreſſion to them to be doone, paieng the ſubſidies aboueſaid.

And further, that it be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie goods, merchandizes, wools, wooll fels, or leather aforeſaid, or anie part thereof, of anie merchant denizen, naturallie borne your lége man, which ſhall paſſe out of this your ſaid realme, after the ſaid firſt daie of March, during the terme of this gift and grant, ſhall happen to be taken with enimies or pirats vpon the ſea, or periſhed by miſfortune in anie ſhip or ſhips, that ſhall happen to be taken or periſhed within the time of the ſaid grant, wherof the ſubſidies aforeſaid or anie of them to your highneſſe due or to be due, is, or ſhall be in forme aforeſaid dulie paied or agréed for, without fraud or colluſion, and ſuch loſſe or loſſes as béene before rehearſed, be found and prooued before the treaſuror of England, or the chéefe baron of your excheker for the time being, by the examination of the ſame merchants if they be on liue, or of their executors or adminiſtrators, if they be dead, or two true credible perſons ſworne, or other reaſonable witneſſes and profes ſworne, witneſſing the ſame merchandizes ſo to be loſt or periſhed: that then the ſame merchants denizens that were or ſhall be owners of the aforeſaid goods, merchandizes, wooll, wooll fels, hides or other merchandizes aforeſaid, as ſhall be ſo periſhed or loſt, if they be on liue, or their executors, and adminiſtrators, if they be dead, and euerie of them, by force and vertue of this act when them liketh, during the ſaid terme, ſhall mooue and ſhip aſmuch wooll, wooll fels, hides, or other merchandize in the ſame port or ports, in which the ſame wooll, wooll fels, hides, or other goods and merchandizes aforeſaid, ſo loſt and periſhed, were or ſhall be ſhipped without anie of the ſubſidies aforeſaid now granted, to be had or paied therefore to you in anie wiſe, and that all ſuch profits of the premiſſes ſo to be loſt or periſhed, be certified into your chancerie, by your ſaid treaſuror or chéefe baron, there to remaine of record, and after ſuch certificat made, the chancellor of England, or the lord keeper of your great ſeale, for the time being, do make and deliuer vnto the ſaid merchants, their executors or adminiſtrators, or anie of them, or to their attorneie, or to their attorneis in that behalfe, or anie of them, as manie and ſuch writs and warrants to be directed as well to the collectors of the ſubſidies aforeſaid, or anie, or euerie of them for the time being, as to the treaſuror and barons of your exchequer for the time being, as ſhall be requiſit and néedfull for the ſaid merchants, their executors or adminiſtrators, or their attorneie or attorneis, or anie of them, or the ſaid collectors or anie of them, to haue for the obteining, as well of the ſhipping, as of allowance thereof. And further that euerie merchant denizen that ſhall ſhip hereafter anie wooll, wooll fels, hides, or anie other goods and merchandizes in anie carrike or galleie, ſhall paie to your maieſtie during the time aforeſaid, all maner of cuſtoms, and all the ſubſidies aforeſaid, as anie alien borne out of this your realme.

Prouided alwaies, that no act, ſtatute, or ordinance had, made, or to be made in this preſent parlement, be in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall vnto the merchants of the hanſe in Almaine, hauing the houſe in the citie of London, commonlie called Guilhalda Theutonicorum, nor to anie franchiſes, liberties, or priuileges to them or their predeceſſors before this time had, agréed, granted or confirmed, nor to anie lawfull vſages by them or by their predeceſſors before this time vſed, but that the ſaid merchants and their ſucceſſors haue, hold, and inioy, all their ſaid franchiſes, liberties, and frée vſages, according to ſuch grants, confirmations and agreements, as by the king and his noble progenitors kings of England haue béene agréed, made and granted, and had to the ſaid merchants or their predeceſſors, and according to their lawfull vſages in euerie thing, by whatſoeuer other name or names the ſame merchants or anie of them be called or named, any act, ſtatute, or ordinance made or to be made in this preſent parlement, to the contrarie notwithſtanding: This preſent prouiſo to endure and continue vnto the end of this preſent parlement.

An act whereby certeine chanteries, colleges, free chapell, and the poſſeſſions of the ſame, be giuen to the kings maieſtie.

Chap. 14.

THe kings moſt louing ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, conſidering that a great part of ſuperſtition and errors of chriſtian religion hath beene brought into the minds and eſtimation of men, by reaſon of the ignorance of their verie true and perfect ſaluation, through the death of Jeſus Chriſt, and by deuiſing and fantaſieng vaine opinions of purgatorie, and maſſes ſatiſfactorie to be doone for them which be departed. The which doctrine and vaine opinion, by nothing more is mainteined and vpholden, than by the abuſe of trentals, chanteries, and other prouiſions made for the continuance of the ſaid blindneſſe and ignorance. And further conſidering and vnderſtanding that the alteration, change, and amendment of the ſame, and conuerting to good and godlie vſes, as in erecting grammar ſchooles to the education of youth in vertue and godlineſſe, the further augmenting of the vniuerſities, and better prouiſion for the poore and néedie, cannot in this preſent parlement be prouided & conuenientlie doone, nor cannot, ne ought to anie other maner perſon be committed, than to the kings highneſſe, whoſe maieſtie, with, and by the aduiſe of his highneſſe moſt prudent counſell, can and will moſt wiſelie and beneficiallie, both for the honor of God, and the weale of his maieſties realme, order, alter, conuert, and diſpoſe the ſame. And calling further to their remembrance, that in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the xxxvij. yéere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, father to our moſt dread and naturall ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, it was ordeined, enacted, and eſtabliſhed amongſt other things, that all and ſingular colleges, frée chapels, chanteries, hoſpitals, fraternities, brotherhoods, guilds, and other promotions mentioned in the ſaid former act, had, or made to haue continuance in perpetuitie for euer, and then being, or that had, or ought to be contributorie or chargeable to the paiment of the firſt frutes and tenths, according to the lawes and ſtatutes in that behalfe had, & made, by what name, ſurname, degrée, or corporation, they, or anie of them were founded, ordeined, eſtabliſhed, erected, named, called, or knowen: and all & ſingular the manſion houſes, manors, orchards, gardens, lands, tenements, paſtures, woods, waters, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, commons, tithes, penſions, portions, churches, chapels, aduouſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rights, intereſts, entries, conditions, léets, courts, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer, then apperteining, or belonging, or that did apperteine, or belong, or were aſſigned, or appointed to anie ſuch college, frée chapell, chanterie, hoſpitall, fraternitie, brotherhood, guild, ſtipendarie prieſt, or other the ſaid promotions, or to anie of them, or accepted, knowen, or taken as part, parcell, or member of them, or anie of them: and to the ſaid colleges, chanteries, frée chapels, hoſpitals, fraternities, brotherhood, guild, ſtipendarie prieſts, or other promotions, or to anie of them vnited or annexed, which betwéene the fourth daie of Februarie, in the ſeuen and twentie yéere of the late kings reigne, and the fiue and twentie daie of December, in the ſeuen and thirtie yéere of his graces reigne, by reaſon of anie entrie, expulſion, bargaine, ſale, feoffement, fine, recouerie, leaſe, or other conueiance thereof made, were diſſolued, determined, or relinquiſhed by anie of the waies, meanes, or conueiances mentioned in the ſaid act, or otherwiſe other than ſuch of them as then were in the poſſeſſion of the ſaid late king, or that were granted or aſſured by his licence, agréement, conſent, or letters patents to anie perſon or perſons, or then had béene lawfullie obteined or recouered by anie perſon, by anie former right or title, without fraud or couin, or by the kings licence, ſhall from thenſeforth by authoritie of the ſame former act, be adiudged and deemed, and alſo be in the verie actuall and reall poſſeſſion and ſeizon of the ſaid late king, and of his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, in as large and ample maner, as the ſaid preeſts, wardens, maſters, miniſters, gouernors, rulers, or other incumbents, or anie of them, or the patrons, donors, or founders of anie of them at anie time ſithence the ſaid fourth daie of Februarie in the ſeuen and twentie yeere aforeſaid, had, occupied or inioied, or then had, occupied, or inioied the ſame, and as though all and ſingular the ſaid colleges, chanteries, hoſpitals, free chapels, fraternities, brotherhoods, guilds, and other the ſaid promotions, and the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and other the premiſſes whatſoeuer they be, and euerie of them, had beene in the ſaid former act, ſpeciallie, particularlie, and certeinlie rehearſed, named, and expreſſed by expreſſe words, names, ſurnames, corporations, titles, and faculties, and in their naturall kinds and qualities, the ſaid entrees, expulſions, bargaines, ſales, fines, feoffements, recoueries, or other aſſurance and conueiance whatſoeuer they were, had, or made (except before in the former act excepted) to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And where alſo it was enacted and granted by the ſaid late king, by the ſaid former act, that the ſame late king during his naturall life, might make and direct his commiſſion and commiſſions vnder his great ſeale, to enter into all and ſingular ſuch and as manie chanteries, free chapels, hoſpitals, colleges, and other the promotions mentioned in the ſaid former act, and into all and ſingular ſuch manors, manſions, houſes, meaſes, lands, tenements, paſtures, woods, waters, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, poſſeſſions, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer, or into anie part or parcell thereof in the name, ſeizon, and poſſeſſion of all the hereditamennts, annexed, vnited, belonging, or apperteining to anie chanterie, hoſpitall, free chapell, college, fraternitie, brotherhood, guild, or other the ſaid promotions, or whereof anie preeſts, prouoſts, gouernors, rulers, or other incumbents, of them, or of any of them, by what name, ſurname, degree, title, or corporation, they, and euerie of them or anie of them were founded, erected, ordeined, eſtabliſhed, named, called, or knowen, then had or inioied, or that heereafter ſhould haue, or inioy to the ſaid chanteries, hoſpitals, free chapels, colleges, fraternities, brotherhoods, guilds, or other the ſaid promotions that then were chargeable to the paiment of the firſt frutes and tenths, and all colleges that were chargeable or not chargeable to the ſaid paiment of the firſt frutes and tenths as is aforeſaid, or to anie of them, as ſhould be named, expreſſed, and appointed in the ſaid commiſſion or commiſſions, and to ſeize and take the ſame chanteries, hoſpitals, colleges, free chapels, fraternities, brotherhoods, guilds, and other the ſaid promotions, manors, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes mentioned in the ſaid commiſſion or commiſſions, and in euerie of them, and euerie part, parcell, and member of the ſame into the kings poſſeſſion and hands, to haue and to hold the ſame to the ſaid late king, and to his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, as by the ſaid former act amongſt other things more at large appeereth. It is now ordeined and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that all maner of colleges, free chapels and chanteries, hauing, being, or in Eſſe, within v. yeeres next before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, which were not in actuall and reall poſſeſſion of the ſaid late king, nor in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of the king our ſouereigne lord that now is, nor excepted in the ſaid former act in forme aboueſaid, other than ſuch as by the kings commiſſions in forme heereafter mentioned, ſhall be altered, tranſported, or changed, and in all manors, lands, tenements, rents, tithes, penſions, portions, and other hereditaments, and things aboue mentioned, belonging to them or anie of them: and alſo all manors, lands, tenements, rents, and other hereditaments, and things aboue mentioned by anie maner of aſſurance, conueiance, will, deuiſe, or otherwiſe, had, made, ſuffred, knowledged, or declared, giuen, aſſigned, limited, or appointed to the finding of any preeſt, to haue continuance for euer, and wherewith, or whereby anie preeſt was ſuſteined, mainteined, or found within fiue yeeres next before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, which were not in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of the ſaid late king, nor in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of our ſouereigne lord the king that now is: and alſo all annuall rents, profits, and emoluments at anie time within fiue yeeres next before the beginning of this preſent parlement, imploied, paid, or beſtowed toward, or for the maintenance, ſupportation, or finding of anie ſtipendarie preeſt, intending by anie act or writing to haue continuance for euer, ſhall by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, immediatlie after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, be adiudged and deemed, and alſo be in the verie actuall and reall poſſeſſion and ſeizon of the king our ſouereigne lord and his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, without anie office or other inquiſition thereof to be had or found, and in as large and ample maner and forme, as the preeſts, wardens, maiſters, miniſters, gouernors, rulers, or other incumbents of them, or anie of them, at anie time within fiue yeeres next before the beginning of this preſent parlement, had, occupied, or inioied, or now hath, occupieth, or inioieth the ſame, and as though all and ſingular the ſaid colleges, free chapels, chanteries, ſtipends, ſalaries of preeſts, and the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and other the premiſſes what ſo euer they be, and euerie of them, were in this preſent act, ſpeciallie, particularlie, and certeinlie rehearſed, named, and expreſſed by expreſſe words, names, ſurnames, corporations, titles, and faculties, and in their natures, kinds and qualities.

And ouer that be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that where anie manors, lands, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, rents, profits, or other hereditaments, by anie maner of aſſurance, conueiance, will, deuiſe, or otherwiſe at anie time héeretofore had, made, ſuffered, knowledged, or declared, were giuen, aſſigned, or appointed, to, or for the maintenance, ſuſtentation, or finding of one préeſt, or of diuers préeſts for terme of certeine yéeres yet continuing, and that anie préeſt hath beene mainteined, ſuſteined, or found with the ſame, or with the reuenues or profits thereof within fiue yéeres laſt paſt, that the king from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, ſhall haue and inioy in euerie behalfe, for, and during all ſuch time to come, euerie ſuch, and like things, tenements, hereditaments, profits, and emoluments, as the préeſt or préeſts ought, or ſhould haue had, for, or toward his, or their maintenance, ſuſtenance, or finding, and for no longer or further time, nor for anie other profit, auantage or commoditie thereof to be taken.

Prouided alwaies, and it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that when and as ſoone as the time aſſigned for the maintenance, ſuſtentation, or finding of the préeſt or préeſts ſhall be expired and run, that then it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons to whome anie manors, lands, tenements, tithes, portions, penſions, rents, and other hereditaments, or anie of them ſhould haue belonged or apperteined, if the ſaid former act, and this act, had neuer béene had, or made, to enter into, take, perceiue, haue, and inioy the ſame without anie maner of liuerie, *Ouſter le maine*, petition, or other ſute to be made to the king, in like maner, forme, and condition, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as though the ſaid former act and this act, had neuer béene had or made, and as though the king had neuer had anie ſeizon or poſſeſſion thereof; anie thing in the ſaid former act, or in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the king our ſouereigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſours, from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, ſhall haue, hold, perceiue, and inioy for euer, all lands, tenements, rents, and other hereditaments, which by anie maner of aſſurance, conueiance, wils, will, deuiſe, or otherwiſe, at anie time héeretofore had, made, ſuffered, knowledged, or declared, were giuen, aſſigned, or appointed to go, or be imploied wholie to the finding or maintenance of anie anniuerſarie, or obit, or other thing, intent or purpoſe, or of anie light, or lampe, in anie church or chapell, to haue continuance for euer, which hath béene kept or mainteined within fiue yéeres next before the ſaid firſt daie of this preſent parlement.

And alſo, that where but part of the iſſues or reuenues of anie manors, lands, tenements, rents, or other hereditaments, hath by anie of the waies or meanes aboueſaid, béene giuen, aſſigned, or appointed to be beſtowed or emploied to the finding or maintenance of anie anniuerſarie, or obit, or other like thing, intent, or purpoſe, or of anie light or lampe in anie church or chapell, and to haue continuance for euer, that then our ſouereigne lord the king ſhall from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming for euer, haue, perceiue, and inioy euerie ſuch ſummes of monie, that in anie one yéere within fiue yéeres next before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, hath béene expended and beſtowed about the finding or maintenance of anie ſuch anniuerſarie, or obit, or other like thing, intent or purpoſe, of anie light or lampe, to him, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, as a rent charge to be paied yéerelie at the feaſts of ſaint Michaell the archangell, and the annuntiation of our ladie ſaint Marie the virgine, by euen portions in the kings court of the augmentations, and reuenues of his crowne, or in anie other court or courts, as the king héereafter ſhall appoint. And that it ſhall be lawfull to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors for non paiment of anie ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, to diſtreine in the ſaid manors, lands, and tenements of the iſſues and reuenues whereof the ſaid anniuerſarie, or obit, or other like thing, or anie ſuch light or lampe was found, ſuſteined, or mainteined. And that for lacke of ſufficient diſtreſſe, in, or vpon anie of the premiſſes, whereof anie of the ſaid yéerelie rents, or ſummes of monie ſhould be paied by the ſpace of one moneth next after that anie of the ſaid rents ſhould be paid, and be not paied within the ſaid moneth, that then it ſhall be lawfull to, and for our ſouereigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſours, by vertue of this preſent act, to enter into, and to haue, and poſſeſſe as much of the lands, tenements and hereditaments, whereof the ſaid rent or rents ſhould be leuied or paied, as the rent or rents that ſhould be leuied or paied out of the ſame, doth, or ſhall amount or come to in yéerelie value, and the ſame lands, tenements, and hereditaments, to hold and kéepe, and to haue to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, his heires and aſſignes for euer, or for ſuch eſtate as our ſouereigne lord the king, his heires, or ſucceſſours, had, or ought to haue had, of, or in the ſaid rent, or rents.

And it is alſo ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that our ſouereigne lord the king, ſhall from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, haue, perceiue, and inioy all and ſingular ſuch ſummes of monie, profits, commodities and emoluments, which by vertue of anie maner of aſſurance, conueiance, compoſition, will, deuiſe, or otherwiſe héeretofore haue béene giuen, aſſigned, limited, or appointed to haue continuance for euer, which in anie one yéere within fiue yéeres next before the beginning of this preſent parlement, haue béene paied, beſtowed, or emploied by anie maner of corporations, guilds, fraternities, companies or fellowſhips of myſteries, or crafts, or anie of them, being in England, Wales, and other the kings dominions, or by the maiſters, wardens, gouernors, or other officers, or miniſters, or by the maiſter, warden, gouernor, or other officer, or miniſter of them, or anie of them, toward, or about the finding, maintenance or ſuſtentation of anie preeſt or preeſts, of anie anniuerſarie, or obit, lampe, light or lights, or other like thing, as is aforeſaid, to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, to be paid yeerlie, as a rent charge at the feaſts of ſaint Michaell the archangell, and the annuntiation of our ladie, by euen portions, in the kings court of augmentations, and reuenues of his crowne, or in anie other court or courts, as the king hereafter ſhall appoint. And that it ſhall be lawfull to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors for non paiment of anie ſuch ſummes or ſumme of monie, profit, commoditie, or emolument, or for non paiment of anie of them, to diſtreine in all the manors, lands, and tenements of euerie ſuch crafts, corporations, guilds, fraternities, companies, or fellowſhips of myſteries or crafts, or anie of them, by whom, or by the maſters, wardens, gouernors, or other officers or miniſters, or maſter, warden, gouernor, or miniſter, of the which anie ſuch ſummes or ſumme of monie, profit, commoditie or emolument, haue or hath beene paied, beſtowed, or emploied : and that all and euerie of the ſaid ſummes of monie, profits, commodities, and emoluments, ſhall from the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, without anie maner of inquiſition, or office to be had or found, be iudged and deemed to be in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, in like maner and forme, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame had beene particularlie and ſpeciallie mentioned in this preſent act.

And furthermore be it ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the king our ſoueraigne lord, ſhall from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming, haue, and inioy to him, his heires, and ſucceſſors for euer, all fraternities, brotherhoods and guilds, being within the realme of England and Wales, and other the kings dominions, and all manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments belonging to them or anie of them, other than ſuch corporations, guilds, fraternities, companies, and fellowſhips of myſteries or crafts, and the manors, lands, and tenements, and other hereditaments, perteining to the ſaid corporations, guilds, fraternities, companies, and fellowſhips of myſteries or crafts aboue mentioned : and ſhall by vertue of this act be iudged and deemed in actuall and reall poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming for euer, without anie inquiſition or office thereof to be had or found.

And alſo be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, at his and their will and pleaſure, maie direct his and their commiſſions and commiſſion vnder the great ſeale of England to ſuch perſons, as it ſhall pleaſe him. And that the ſame commiſſioners or two of them at the leaſt ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, and of the ſaid commiſſion, as well to ſuruete all and ſingular late corporations, guilds, fraternities, companies, and fellowſhips of myſteries or crafts incorporat, and euerie of them, as all other the ſaid fraternities, brotherhoods and guilds within the limits of their commiſſion to them directed : and all the euidences, compoſitions, bookes of accompts, and other writings of euerie of them, to the intent thereby to know what monie and other things was paid or beſtowed to the finding or maintenance of anie preeſt, or preeſts anniuerſarie, or obit, or other like thing, light or lampe, by them, or anie of them, as alſo to inquire, ſearch, and trie by all ſuch waies and meanes, as to them ſhall be thought meet and conuenient, what manors, lands, tenements, rents, and other hereditaments, profits, commodities, emoluments, and other things be giuen, limited, or appointed to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, by this act within the limits of their commiſſion. And alſo that the ſame commiſſioners or two of them at the leaſt by vertue of this act, and of the commiſſion to them directed, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to aſſigne, and ſhall appoint in euerie ſuch place, where guild, fraternitie, the preeſt, or incumbent of anie chanterie in Eſſe, the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, by the foundation, ordinance, the firſt inſtitution thereof, ſhould or ought to haue kept a grammar ſchoole, or a preacher, and ſo hath doone ſithence the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell laſt paſt, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments of euerie ſuch chanterie, guild, and fraternitie to remaine, and continue in ſucceſſion to a ſchoolemaiſter or preacher for euer, for, & toward the keeping of a grammar ſchoole, or preaching, and for ſuch godlie intents and purpoſes, and in ſuch maner and forme as the ſame commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt ſhall aſſigne or appoint : and alſo to make and ordeine a vicar to haue perpetuitie for euer, in euerie pariſh church the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, being a college, free chapell, or chanterie, or appropriated, annexed, or vnited to anie college, free chapell, or chanterie, that ſhall come to the kings hands by vertue of this act, and to endow euerie ſuch vicar ſufficientlie, hauing reſpect to his cure and charge, the ſame endowment to be to euerie ſuch vicar, and to his ſucceſſors for euer, without anie other licence, or grant of the king, the biſhop, or other officers of the dioceſſe. And alſo the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie by force of this act, to aſſigne in euerie great towne or pariſh, where they ſhall thinke neceſſarie to haue mo preeſts than one for the miniſtring of the ſacraments within the ſame towne or pariſh, lands & tenements belonging to anie chanterie, chapell, or ſtipendarie preeſt being within the ſame towne or pariſh the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, to be to ſuch perſon and perſons as the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall aſſigne, or appoint to continue in ſucceſſion for euer, for, and towards the ſufficient finding and maintenance of one, or mo preeſts within the ſame towne or pariſh, as by the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them ſhall be thought neceſſarie or conuenient. And as well to make ordinances and rules, concerning the ſeruice, vſe, and demeanor of euerie ſuch preeſt and ſchoolemaiſter, as is aforeſaid, to be appointed, as alſo by what name or names, he and they ſhall from henſeforth be named and called. And alſo that the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, and of the ſaid commiſſion to them directed, to aſſigne as well to euerie deane, maiſter, warden, prouoſt, and other incumbent, and miniſter of anie of the ſaid colleges, free chapels or chanteries, being within the limits of their commiſſion, which heereafter ſhall be diſſolued or determined by vertue of this act, as to euerie ſtipendarie preeſt and other preeſt, whoſe ſalarie the king ſhall be intituled vnto by this act, as to euerie fellow and poore perſon, hauing yeerelie releefe out of anie of the ſaid colleges, free chapels, or chanteries, being within the limits of their commiſſion, ſuch ſeuerall yeerelie annuities, penſions, or other recompenſes during their ſeuerall liues, as to the ſame commiſſioners, or two of them ſhall be thought meet and conuenient. And ouer that the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, and of the commiſſion to them directed, to inquire, and trie by ſuch waies and meanes as they ſhall thinke meet and conuenient, what monie, profit, and benefit anie poore perſon or perſons by vertue of any conueiance, aſſurance, compoſition, will, deuiſe, or otherwiſe, heeretofore had, or made, intended or meant to haue continuance for euer, had, or inioied within fiue yeeres next before the beginning of this preſent parlement, out of anie college, free chapell or chanterie, and other the premiſſes giuen, limited or appointed to the king by this act, being within the limits of their commiſſion, and thervpon to make aſſignements and orders in ſuch maner and forme, as all and ſingular ſuch ſaid monie, profit, and commoditie ſhall be paid to poore people for euer: according to ſuch ſaid aſſurance, compoſition, will, deuiſe, or other thing had, or made for the ſame, and to aſſigne and appoint, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, parcell of the premiſſes for the maintenances and continuance of the ſame for euer, and alſo to appoint to fraternities, brotherhoods and guilds, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, parcell of the premiſſes, towards and for the maintenance of piers, iutties, wals, or banks, againſt the rages of the ſea, hauens and creekes. And that all and ſingular annuities, penſions, and other recompenſes, ſhall be halfe yeerelie paid to the perſons to whome the ſame ought to be paid by the kings receiuer for the time being, of his lands commonlie called the ſuppreſſed lands, or other his reuenues lieng in the countie or citie where ſuch college, free chapell, or chanterie, or other the premiſſes giuen, limited or appointed to the king by this act, the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, were or remained, without anie fee or reward therefore to be paied, the firſt paiment to begin at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming. And that euerie ſuch receiuer, vpon his account, ſhall haue full and due allowance of all ſuch annuities, penſions, and other recompenſes by him paied, by vertue of anie ſuch aſſignment to be made by the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt.

And it is alſo ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid commiſſioners and euerie of them, that ſhall take vpon him the execution of anie of the ſaid commiſſions, ſhall be bound, as he will anſwer before God, to execute the commiſſion to him and others directed beneficiallie towards the deanes, maiſters, wardens, prouoſts, and other incumbents, and miniſters aforeſaid, and towards the poore people, concerning the ſaid aſſignments, and alſo towards the maintenance of piers, iutties, wals, or banks, againſt the rages of the ſea, hauens and creekes. And that all maner of aſſignments and ordinances to be made by the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them at the leaſt, and certified vnder their ſeales, or the ſeales of two of them at the leaſt, into the kings court of augmentations and reuenues of his crowne, or to anie other court or courts by the kings maieſtie to be made or aſſigned, ſhall by vertue of this act, and of the ſaid commiſſions, be as good and effectuall in the law to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as though the ſame had beene aſſigned and ordeined by authoritie of this preſent parlement by expreſſe and apt words, termes, and ſentences.

Prouided alſo, that ſuch annuities, penſions, or other recompenſes, that the ſaid commiſſioners or anie of them, ſhall aſſigne or appoint to be paied yeerlie to anie ſuch deane, maiſter, warden, gouernor, or other incumbent, fellow, or miniſter, ſhall not extend to anie more cleere yeerelie value, than ſuch deane, maiſter, warden, prouoſt, gouernor, or other incumbent, fellow, or miniſter, or his predeceſſor lawfullie had or inioied in monie, meat, drinke, liuerie, or allowance of the ſame yeerelie within fiue yeeres next before the beginning of this preſent parlement.

Prouided alſo, that if anie of the ſaid maſters, wardens, prouoſts, gouernors, or other incumbents, fellow or miniſters, ſhall at anie time heerafter during his life, be promoted by the king to anie benefice or other ſpirituall promotion, being of a better cleere yeerlie value than his ſaid annuitie or penſion, or other recompenſe, that anie ſuch deane, maiſter, warden, gouernor, prouoſt, or other incumbent, fellow, miniſter, that ſo ſhall be promoted, ſhall haue, ſhall immediatlie after ſuch promotion had, ceaſe, and vtterlie determine.

And be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them at the leaſt, to whom anie commiſſion by vertue or meane of this act, ſhall be directed and deliuered, ſhall be bounden vpon the forfeiture, of euerie of them of an hundred pounds, to make certificat vnder their ſeales, or the ſeales of two of them at the leaſt into the ſaid court of the augmentations and reuenues of the kings crowne, or into anie other court, as is aforeſaid, within one yeere next after the commiſſion to them directed, of all manors, lands, tenements, rents, tithes, portions, penſions, hereditaments, and recompenſes by the ſame commiſſioners or two of them, aſſigned or appointed to anie of the vſes, intents, or purpoſes aboue mentioned.

And alſo be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that our ſoueraigne lord the king ſhall haue and inioy all ſuch goods, chattels, iewels, plate, ornaments, and other moueables, as were or be the common goods of euerie ſuch college, chanterie, free chapell, or ſtipendarie preeſt, belonging or annexed to the furniture or ſeruices of their ſeuerall foundations, or abuſed of anie of the ſaid corporations, in the abuſes aforeſaid, the propertie whereof was not altered nor changed before the eight daie of December, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred fortie and ſeuen.

And it is alſo ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all ſuch debts and ſummes of monie as ought, or ſhould without fraud or couin hereafter be paied of the monie or goods of anie of the ſaid colleges, due, or paiable, by reaſon of anie contract, ſpecialtie or promiſe, had or made, before the ſame eight daie, ſhall trulie and fullie be paied by the treaſuror of the kings court of the augmentations and reuenues of his crowne, or by the treaſuror or receiuer of anie other court, to which anie of the premiſſes ſhall be appointed of the kings treaſure, being in his or their hands, with as conuenient ſpeed as the ſame maie be paied.

Prouided alwaies, and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie article, clauſe, or matter conteined in the ſame, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie college, hoſtell or hall, being within either of the vniuerſities of Cambridge and Oxford, nor to anie chanterie founded in anie of the colleges, hoſtels, or hals, being in the ſame vniuerſities, nor to the free chapell of ſaint George the martyr, ſituat in the caſtle of Windſor, nor to the college called ſaint Marie college of Wincheſter beſides Wincheſter, of the foundation of biſhop Wickham, nor to the college of Eaton, nor to the pariſh church commonlie called the chapell in the ſea in Newton, within the iſle of Elie in the countie of Cambridge, nor to anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to them, or to anie of them apperteining or belonging, nor to anie chapell made or ordeined for the eaſe of the people, dwelling diſtant from the pariſh church, or ſuch like chapell, whereunto no more lands or tenements than the churchyard, or a little houſe or cloſe doth belong or perteine, nor to anie cathedrall church or college, where a biſhops ſee is within this realme of England or in Wales, nor to the manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments of anie of them, other than to ſuch chanteries, obits, lights, and lamps, or anie of them, as at anie time within fiue yeeres next before the beginning of this preſent parlement, haue beene had, vſed, or mainteined, within the ſaid cathedrall churches, or within anie of them, or the iſſues, reuenues, or profits of anie of the ſaid cathedrall churches; to which chanteries, obits, lights and lamps, it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act ſhall extend.

And it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that our ſoueraigne lord the king at anie time during his life (which God long preſerue) maie at his will and pleaſure alter and change the name or names of all and ſingular chanteries, and the foundations of the ſame, being in anie of the colleges, hoſtels, or hals of anie of the ſaid vniuerſities, according as to his godlie wiſdome ſhall be thought meet and conuenient.

Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, other than the maiſters, wardens, miniſters, gouernors, rulers, preeſts, incumbents, fellowes and brethren of the ſaid colleges, chanteries, free chapels, and other the premiſſes, giuen, limited, or appointed to the king by this act, and the ſucceſſors of them, and euerie of them, and other than ſuch as be, or pretend to be founders, patrons, or donors of the premiſſes, or anie of them, or of anie part or parcell thereof, and the heires, ſucceſſors, and aſſignes of euerie or anie of them: and other than ſuch as be, or were feoffees, recouerees, coniſees, grantees, or deuiſees, of anie of the premiſſes, to, or for anie of the vſes, purpoſes, or intents aboue mentioned, or to the vſe of anie of the ſaid colleges, free chapels, chanteries, or other the premiſſes, giuen, limited, or appointed by this act to the king, or to the intent to imploie the rents or profits thereof, to the vſe of the maiſters, rulers, incumbents or miniſters of them or anie of them, and other than ſuch perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporat, their heires, ſucceſſors, and aſſignees, as claime or pretend to haue eſtate, right, title, intereſt, vſe, poſſeſſion, or condition, of, in, or to the premiſſes, or anie part or parcell thereof, by reaſon of anie feoffement, fine, bargaine and ſale, or by anie other waies, meanes, or conueiance to them made, of anie eſtate of inheritance, without the ſaid late kings licence, aſſent, conſent, or agreement, and without the licence, aſſent, or agreement of the kings maieſtie that now is, by anie of the ſaid deanes, maiſters, wardens, miniſters, gouernors, rulers, preeſts or incumbents, or by the founders, donors, or patrons of them, or of anie of them, all ſuch right, title, claime, poſſeſſion, intereſt, rents, annuities, commodities, commons, offices, fees, leaſes, liueries, liuings, penſions, portions, debts, duties, and other profits, which they or anie of them lawfullie haue, or of right ought to haue or might haue had, in, of, or to anie of the premiſſes, or in, of, or to anie part or parcell thereof, in ſuch like maner, forme, and condition, to all intents, reſpects, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer beene had nor made, and as though the ſaid chanteries, colleges, and other the ſaid promotions, had ſtill continued and remained in their full being. And ſauing to all and euerie patron, donor, founder, or gouernor of anie ſuch college, chanterie, frée chapell, ſtipendarie préeſts, and other the premiſſes, giuen, limited, or appointed to the king by this act, and the donor, feoffer, and giuer of the aforeſaid lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to them, or anie of them, or to anie vſes or purpoſes before mentioned, all ſuch rents ſeruices, rents ſecke, rents charge, fées, annuities, profits, and offices, and alſo leaſes for terme of life, liues, and yéeres, wherevpon the accuſtomed rent or more is reſerued, as they or anie of them lawfullie had, perceiued & inioied, in, out, or of anie the ſaid promotions, or out of anie of the ſaid lands, tenements, or hereditaments, before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement.

And ouer that it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie perſon and perſons being in life, which haue or hath for anie ſumme of monie to him or them paied, bargained or ſold, anie manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments aforeſaid, wherevnto the king our ſouereigne lord is intituled by vertue of this act, ſhall repaie to ſuch perſon, as ſo bought anie of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, or to his executors or aſſignes, vpon a requeſt therefore made, or within thrée moneths then next inſuing the ſame requeſt, as much monie as he or they receiued for the ſale of anie thing, ſo by him or them ſold. And for non paiment thereof, ſuch perſon & perſons as purchaſed or bought the ſaid lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof, and their executors and adminiſtrators, ſhall be enabled by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, to ſue and mainteine an action of debt at the common lawes of this realme, againſt ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſo bargained or ſold to him or them, or to their teſtator anie of the premiſſes, belonging to anie college, chanterie, frée chapell, or other promotion ſpirituall, in which action of debt, no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie of the ſaid chanteries, colleges, and frée chapels, and other the premiſſes, giuen, limited, or appointed to the king by this act, and all the manſion houſes, manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, and other the premiſſes whatſoeuer they be, giuen, limited, and appointed to the king by this act, and euerie part and parcell of them, which by authoritie and vertue of this act, béene veſted, adiudged, and déemed, or ſhall be in the kings maieſties poſſeſſion and hands, or which the king ſhall be intituled vnto by vertue of this act, ſhall be in the order, ſurueie, & gouernance of our ſouereigne lord the kings court of the augmentations and reuenues of his crowne, or in ſuch other court as the king at anie time héereafter ſhall aſſigne, name, or appoint, and ſo ſhall and maie be granted, letten, and ſet to the farme by the chancellor, officers, and miniſters of the ſame court, or of anie other court, ſo to be appointed, in ſuch maner and forme as other manors, lands, tenements, appointed to the ſame court of augmentations, and reuenues of his graces crowne, or other court ſo to be appointed, béene to be granted or letten. And that all the farmes, iſſues, reuenues, and profits, comming and growing of the ſame premiſſes, and of euerie part thereof, ſhall be taken and receiued to the kings vſe, by the officers and miniſters of the ſame court or courts, in ſuch maner and forme as is vſed and had of other manors, lands, and tenements, and of the iſſues, reuenues, and profits of the ſame, committed to the order, rule, ſurueie, and gouernance of the ſaid court of the augmentations, and reuenues of the kings crowne, or anie other court ſo to be appointed: anie act, ſtatute, ordinance, cuſtome or vſe, héeretofore had, made, or vſed, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the ſaid maiſters, wardens, miniſters, rulers, gouernors, préeſts, incumbents, or owners of anie ſuch college, chanterie, frée chapell, or of anie the premiſſes, giuen, limited or appointed to the king by this act, or of anie of them, ſithence the thrée and twentie daie of Nouember, in the ſeuen & thirtie yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, haue made anie leaſe, vnder his or their common ſeale, or otherwiſe, for terme of yéeres, life, or liues, of their ſaid colleges, chanteries, frée chapels, or of other the ſame premiſſes, or of anie part thereof, or of anie manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, or hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, to them, or to anie of them, vnited or annexed, belonging, or apperteining, vpon the which leaſes the vſuall and old rents and fermes accuſtomed to be yéelden and reſerued, or more by the ſpace of twentie yéeres, next before the ſaid thrée and twentie daie of Nouember, not reſerued and yéelden, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect. And that all other leaſes and grants héeretofore made of anie the premiſſes, giuen, limited, or appointed to the king by this act, ſhall be as góod, auaileable and effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer béene had or made; anie thing in this act, or anie other act héeretofore had or made, to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions or hereditaments, which the ſaid maiſters, wardens, miniſters, chanterie préeſts, incumbents, or other the ſaid gouernors, officers, miniſters, or rulers of the premiſſes, or of anie of them, hath, or is, or héereafter ſhall haue or be poſſeſſed, or ſeized of, in fée ſimple, fée taile generall or ſpeciall, for terme of life, terme of yéeres, or otherwiſe, to his or their owne proper vſes, by inheritance or purchaſe, and not being at anie time vnited or annexed to his or their ſaid colleges, frée chapels, chanteries, or other the premiſſes, giuen, limited, or appointed to the king by this act, nor ſhall extend to anie manors,lands,tenements,poſſeſſions,rents, annuities, and yeerelie penſion or penſions,or to anie yeerelie ſumme or ſummes of monie,being not vnited, or parcell of anie the ſaid colleges and other the premiſſes aforeſaid,or of anie of them heeretofore giuen or granted, by the ſaid late king,or giuen or granted,or heerafter to be giuen or granted by the king our ſoueraigne lord,to anie of the ſaid deanes, maiſters, wardens, miniſters,chanterie preeſts, incumbents, gouernors or rulers of the premiſſes,or of any of them for terme of life onelie, vnder his great ſeale of England, or vnder the ſeale of the court of the augmentations, and reuenues of the kings crowne,or anie other of the kings ſeales,or anie of his courts: anie thing conteined in this act,to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies,& be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that as well all and euerie patron, donor,founder,and giuer of anie of the ſaid promotions,or premiſſes,or giuer,donor,or feoffor,of anie their lands,tenements,poſſeſſions,or other hereditaments,as all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, which before the making of this act,lawfullie without fraud or couin,had,or inioied anie manor or rent,or other yeerelie profits to be taken,perceiued or had, of anie chanteries, colleges, free chapels, or other the premiſſes, giuen, limited, or appointed to the king by this act,or out of anie manors, lands, tenements,or other poſſeſſions of them or anie of them,ſhall haue and inioy the ſame, in like maner and forme, as they ſhould and ought to haue done,if the ſaid colleges,chanteries,free chapels,and other the premiſſes,giuen,limited,or appointed to the king by this act,had ſtill remained and continued in Eſſe, and full being: anie thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſuch gouernor, ruler, warden, maiſter, incumbent, miniſter or other, hauing anie of the ſaid ſpirituall promotions or incumbents,haue or ſhall compound for the firſt frutes of anie ſuch ſpirituall promotions, according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, and the daies of paiment of anie part thereof not expired before the firſt daie of this parlement, that all ſummes of monie ſo to be due and paiable whence the ſaid firſt daie of this parlement,ſhall ceaſe and be not paied,aſked,or demanded, anie bond,recogniſance,ſuretie,or other thing had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch rents, ſeruices, fines,profits, and other ſummes of monie paiable out of, or for anie of the premiſſes, or anie of hem, in the kings court of his exchecker, ſhall continue, and be continuallie and yeerelie leuied, harged or paied in the ſame court, in ſuch maner and forme as heeretofore hath beene vſed: anie law, cuſtome, vnitie of poſſeſſion in the kings highneſſe, or other thing to the contrarie notwithſtanding,and as though the ſaid promotions, manors, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes had not come to the kings hands or poſſeſſion.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that all and euerie letters patents made by the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, or by the kings maieſtie that now is, or heereafter to be made by his highneſſe,to anie perſon or perſons,or to anie archbiſhop or biſhop,of anie of the ſaid colleges,chanteries,free chapels,or other the premiſſes, or anie part or parcell of them, or of anie lands,tenements, or hereditaments, belonging or apperteining, or that did belong or apperteine to them or to anie of them; and all fines,gifts,grants,feoffements,recoueries,and all other aſſurances and conueiances thereof had or made, by the aſſent, conſent, or licence, vnder the great ſeale of England,of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, or of the kings maieſtie that now is, to anie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, by anie chanterie preeſt,maiſter,warden, miniſter, ruler, gouernor, or other, hauing anie of the ſaid promotions,of anie of the ſaid colleges, chanteries,free chapels,or other the premiſſes,or of anie of them,or of anie part, parcell, or member of the ſame,ſhall ſtand and be in their forces and effects, and ſhall be good and effectuall in the law for ſuch eſtates and intereſts,giuen,granted,limited,or appointed in anie of the gifts,grants aſſurances,or conueiances thereof had or made,according to their purports in forme and maner, and according to the true intent and meaning of the ſame aſſurances, and ſhall be by authoritie of this act, good, perfect, and auaileable, as well againſt the king, his heires and ſucceſſors,as againſt the ſaid chanterie preeſts,wardens,maiſters,rulers,gouernors,and others hauing anie of the ſaid promotions, and their ſucceſſors, and the ſucceſſors of euerie of them, as alſo againſt the founders,donors,and patrons of the ſame,and the ordinarie of them, and euerie of them, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them: anie law, ſtatute, ordinance, or other thing to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

And where diuers and ſundrie biſhops,deanes,archdeacons, treaſurors, prebendaries, chanterie preeſts,maiſters,prouoſts,rulers,gouernors of anie deanries,archdeanries,treaſurorſhips, prebends,free chapels,chanteries,or colleges within this realme of England and other the kings maieſties dominions,or anie of the patrons,founders,or donors of anie of the biſhoprikes, treaſurorſhips, deanries, chanteries, free chapels or other the ſaid ſpirituall promotions, of their voluntarie wils or minds,for diuers good and reaſonable cauſes & conſiderations, by deed or deeds inrolled, or by other writings,or conueiances heertofore haue giuen and granted to the late king of famous memorie Henrie the eight,late king of England, & to his heires,or to our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, & to his heires, diuers of their deanries, archdeanries, treaſurorſhips, prebends, chapels, chanteries and colleges, or anie other eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall promotions laſt before remembred, and all or ſome part of the manors,lands,tenements,tithes,penſions,annuities,

nuities,rents,reuerſions,and other reuenues,hereditaments,poſſeſſions,emoluments & profits, to the ſame biſhoprikes,deanries,colleges,and other like promotions,benefices, offices, and dignities, or to anie of them belonging,apperteining, vnited, or annexed, or which the ſaid biſhops, deanes,archdeacons,treaſurors,chanterie prieſts,maiſters,prouoſts, rulers, gouernors, & other eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall officers or miniſters,or anie of the ſaid patrons, donors, or founders, or anie of them had or inioied in the right, or by reaſon of anie of the ſame promotions, offices, or dignities.

Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie gifts & grants héeretofore made to the ſaid late king, and to his heires, or to our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, and to his heires,by anie archbiſhop,biſhop,deane,archdeacon,treaſuror,prebendarie,maiſter,prouoſt, gouernor, or other the ſaid eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall perſon or perſons, or by anie patrons, donor or founder of anie of the ſaid deanries, chanteries, or other of the ſaid ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall promotions,or of all,or anie of the manors,lands,tenements,tithes,rents, reuerſions, penſions, portions,annuities, or other hereditaments,reuenues, emoluments,profits, or commodities, to anie of the ſaid benefices,offices,prebends,promotions or dignities belonging, apperteining, vnited or annexed,or which anie of the ſame archbiſhops,biſhops,deanes,archdeacons, treaſurors, maiſters,prouoſts,prebendaries,rulers, gouernors, officers or miniſters, patrons, founders or donors, had or inioied, or haue, or inioie, or ought to haue or inioie in the right, or by reaſon, or means of anie of the ſame promotions, offices, or dignities, ſhall be góod and effectuall in the law to all intents and purpoſes: ſauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporat,their heires,ſucceſſors and aſſignes,and to the heires, ſucceſſors, and aſſignes of euerie of them,other than the archbiſhops,biſhops,deanes,archdeacons,treaſurors,prebendaries, rulers,gouernors,wardens,prouoſts,giuers,and granters of any of the premiſſes,& their heires, ſucceſſors,and aſſignes,and other than ſuch eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall perſons, bodies politike or corporat,as are or pretend to be founders,donors,patrons,or ordinaries of the premiſſes,or anie of them,all ſuch rights,titles,intereſts,claimes,enteries,rents,reuerſions,remainders,fées,offices,annuities,lands,tenements,hereditaments,profits,commodities,and emoluments,as they or anie of them haue,or ſhould,or ought to haue had,of,in,or to the premiſſes,next aboue mentioned,or anie part thereof,as if this act had neuer béene had or made: anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies,that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to make góod or effectuall,any gift,grant,bargaine,ſale,or alienation made by anie perſon or vicar of their perſonages or vicarages,or of anie part or parcell thereof,or of anie thing to them or anie of them belonging or apperteining.

Prouided alſo that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to hinder or preiudice George Broke knight,lord Cobham,his heires or aſſignes,for or concerning the late college of Cobham in the countie of Kent, or the manors, lands, tenements or poſſeſſions thereof: anie thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that this preſent act nor anie thing therein conteined,ſhall in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the generall corporation of anie citie, borough or towne within this realme, or anie other the kings dominions, ne ſhall extend to anie the lands or hereditaments of them,or anie of them: anie thing héerein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch of the ſaid colleges, frée chapels,chanteries,and other the premiſſes,being appointed and giuen to the kings highneſſe by the authoritie of this act, as be within the duchie of Lancaſter, and all manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments perteining or belonging to the ſame colleges,frée chapels, and chanteries,ſhall after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next comming,be within the ſuruete and order of the court of the duchie of Lancaſter,in ſuch maner and forme as other the premiſſes be aſſigned or appointed by authoritie of this act,to be in the ſuruete and order of the court of the augmentations and reuenues of the kings crowne, or other court by the king to be aſſigned: and that all commiſſions that hereafter ſhall be awarded by vertue and force of this act concerning ſuch colleges, frée chapels,chanteries,and other the premiſſes as be within the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter,ſhall be awarded vnder the great ſeale of England, and ſhall be certified into the ſame court of the duchie of Lancaſter: anie thing aboueſaid to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, ne anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to the college or chanterie of Attilbourgh in the countie of Norfolke,which the ſaid late king Henrie the eight gaue to Robert late erle of Suſſex,& to his heires, but that Henrie now erle of Suſſex,ſonne and heire to the ſaid late erle, his heires and aſſignes, ſhall and maie by authoritie of this act, haue and inioy the ſaid college and chanterie, and all manors,lands,tenements,aduouſons,tithes,penſions,portions, and other hereditaments thervnto belonging or apperteining: anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies,and by the authoritie aforeſaid be it enacted,that the kings maieſtie at anie time when it ſhall ſéeme to him góod, maie giue authoritie to certeine his graces commiſſioners,to alter the nature and condition of all maner of obits, as well within the vniuerſities of Cambridge and Oxford, as in anie other place within this his graces realme of England and

Wales, being not ſuppreſſed ne annihilat by vertue of this preſent act, and the ſame obits ſo altered, to diſpoſe to a better vſe, as to the reléefe of ſome poore men being ſtudents or otherwiſe.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, by reaſon of anie remainder, vſe, or condition, to enter into, claime, or challenge anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, for the non dooing, not naming, or non finding of anie ſuch préeſt or préeſts, or poore folks, as is aforeſaid, obit, anniuerſarie, light, or lampe, from henſefoorth to be founden or doone; anie thing heerin conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend to anie lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, or hereditaments whatſoeuer, that anie maiſter, deane, prebendarie, warden, or chantrie, or anie ſtipendarie préeſt of anie college, chantrie, prebend, fraternitie, guild, or anie other corporations, haue or hold of anie perſon or perſons, by copie of court roll, or at will, according to the cuſtome of anie manor or manors, nor giue or grant anie copihold lands to the kings highneſſe.

And alſo prouided, that the kings highnes, his heirs or ſucceſſors, ſhall not in anie wiſe haue, hold, inioy, or take by vertue of this act, or anie article therein conteined, anie maner of copihold, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, or hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be: but that all and euerie of the ſaid perſons & incumbents, ſhall haue, hold, and inioy the ſame, during their liues, towards their penſion and yeerelie liuing, paieng the rents, and dooing their cuſtoms and ſeruices thereof due and accuſtomed; anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided, that this act ſhall not extend to anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, aſſigned, appointed, or intended for the finding or mainteinance of any chantrie préeſt, or ſtipendarie préeſt, which by anie former right and good title, without fraud or couin, were lawfullie recouered from the poſſeſſion of anie ſuch chantrie préeſt, or ſtipendarie préeſt, before the firſt daie of October, the ſaid ſeuen and thirtith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, which lands, tenements, and hereditaments were not charged, nor chargeable to the paiment of the perpetuall tenth; anie thing in this act to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular grants, licences, confirmations, & letters patents, which our late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, or our ſoueraigne the king that now is, haue made vnder the great ſeale of England, to anie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, of anie college, chapell, or chantrie, now being in Eſſe, or ſtanding, or now not being in Eſſe, or not ſtanding, or of anie lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, annexed, vnited, belonging or apperteining to anie college, chapell, or chantrie, now being in Eſſe, or ſtanding, or now not being in Eſſe, or not ſtanding, or of anie other thing or things mentioned, expreſſed, or conteined in anie ſuch grant, licence, confirmation, or letters patents, ſhall from henſefoorth be déemed, taken, expounded, and adiudged good and effectuall in the law, according to the words, ſentences, meanings, intents, forme, and effects of the ſame grants, licences, confirmations, and letters patents, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if this act, and the ſaid act made in the ſaid ſeuen and thirtith yéere of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, had neuer béene had nor made. And that this act, or the ſaid act made in the ſaid 37 yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, or anie clauſe, article, ſentence, or other thing therin conteined, ſhall not extend to anie colleges, chapels, chantries, or other thing or things mentioned in this act, now being in Eſſe, or ſtanding, or now not being in Eſſe, or not ſtanding, or to any manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, reuenues, or hereditaments, annexed, vnited, belonging or apperteining to anie college, chapell, chantrie, or other thing mentioned in this act, now being in Eſſe, or ſtanding, or now not being in Eſſe, or not ſtanding, or to anie other thing or things mentioned or expreſſed in this act, which anie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, haue had or obteined, by the aſſent, licence, confirmation, grant, or letters patents of the ſaid late king, or of the kings maieſtie that now is; nor ſhall extend to anie manors, lands, tenements, reuenues, poſſeſſions, hereditaments, or other thing or things mentioned, expreſſed or conteined in anie ſuch licence, confirmation, grant, or letters patents: but that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heirs and ſucceſſors, and aſſignes, and the heirs, ſucceſſors, and aſſignes of euerie of them, ſhall haue, hold, and inioy, all & euerie the ſame colleges, chapels, chantries, manors, lands, tenements, reuenues, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, and all and euerie other thing and things whatſoeuer, ſo by them had or obteined, by the aſſent, licence, confirmation, grant, or letters patents of the ſaid late king, or of the kings maieſtie that now is, according to the words, ſentences, forme, effect, meaning, and intent, of the ſame licences, confirmations, grants, and letters patents; this act or the ſaid act made in the ſaid ſeuen and thirtith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, or anie clauſe, article, ſentence, matter, or thing mentioned, expreſſed, or conteined in anie of the ſame acts to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act concerning the kings moſt gratious generall pardon.

Chap. 15. THe kings moſt roiall maieſtie, right well perceiuing his louing ſubiects by manie and ſundrie waies and meanes, to haue borne and ſuſteined the great aduentures, charges, and buſineſſe of wars, and defenſes of this his realme, aſwell in the time of his moſt

déere

deere father king Henrie the eight, as in his time and reigne, intending of his clemencie and pitie to gratifie his ſaid ſubiects with his gratious, free, and liberall pardon, according to his kinglie power, truſting aſſuredlie that his ſaid ſubiects will continue his louing and aſſured obedient ſubiects, and heereafter in ſuch ſort obeie his highneſſe lawes and ſtatutes, as to them, and euerie of them of right apperteineth: is fullie and reſolutelie contented and pleaſed that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie, that all and euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, of this his realme of England, Wales, the iſles of Jerneſeie and Garneſeie, Barwike, Calis, Guiſnes, Hammes, Bullogne & Bullonois, and the marches of the ſame, the heirs, ſucceſſors, executors and adminiſtrators of them and euerie of them, and all and ſingular bodies, in anie maner of wiſe corporat, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, wapentakes, townes, villages, and tithings, and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent parlement acquited, pardoned, releaſed and diſcharged againſt the kings highneſſe, his heirs, ſucceſſors and executors, and euerie of them, of all maner of treaſons, hereſies, felonies, robberies, offenſes, contempts, treſpaſſes, wrongs, deceits, miſdemeanors, forfeitures, penalties and profits, ſums of monie, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and all other things, cauſes, quarels, ſutes, iudgements & executions, which maie be, or can be by his highneſſe in anie wiſe, or by anie meane pardoned, before, and vnto the fiue and twentith daie of December, in the yeere of our Lord God 1547, other than ſuch as heereafter in this act be excepted or forpriſed, in ſuch maner and forme, and vnto ſuch times as they be excepted or forpriſed in this act; and other than ſuch as the clauſes or prouiſos heereafter mentioned, doth extend vnto. And alſo the kings highneſſe is further contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that this his ſaid free pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, to euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, and to euerie of them, by the ſaid generall words before rehearſed in all things, which be not heereafter in this preſent act excepted and forpriſed, as the ſame pardon ſhould haue beene, if all offenſes, contempts, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſutes, quarels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not heereafter excepted, nor conteined in anie clauſe of prouiſo heereafter mentioned, had beene particularlie, ſingularlie, ſpeciallie, and plainelie named, rehearſed, and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe words and names, in their kinds, natures, and qualities, by words and terms therevnto requiſit, to haue beene put in, and expreſſed in this preſent act of free pardon: and that his ſaid ſubiects, nor anie of them, nor the heirs, executors or adminiſtrators of anie of them, nor anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, nor anie other perſons, bodies politike or corporat, before named, or anie of them, be, nor ſhall be ſued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodies, goods, lands, or chattels, for anie maner matter, contempt, miſdemenor, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offenſe, or anie other thing, ſuffered, doone, or committed againſt his highneſſe, his crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, law, or ſtatutes, but onelie for ſuch matters, cauſes, and offenſes, as be rehearſed in the exceptions and clauſes of prouiſo, in this preſent act heereafter mentioned, in ſuch maner and forme, as in the ſame exceptions & clauſes of prouiſo be mentioned, and for none other: anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtoms, vſes, or preſident heeretofore had, made, or vſed, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Alſo the kings highneſſe, of his bountious liberalitie, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, granteth, and freelie giueth to euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, and to euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, and to euerie of them, all ſuch goods, chattels, debts, fines, iſſues, profits, amercements, forfeitures, and ſums of monie, by anie of them forfeited, which to his highneſſe doo, or ſhould belong or apperteine, by reaſon of anie offenſe, contempt, treſpaſſe, miſdemeanor, matter, cauſe, or quarrell, ſuffered, doone, or committed by them, or anie of them, which be not heereafter forpriſed or excepted in this preſent act. And that all and euerie the kings ſaid ſubiects, and all and ſingular bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, maie by him or themſelfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their atturnie or atturnies, according to the lawes of this realme, plead and miniſter this preſent act of free pardon for his or their diſcharge, of and for euerie thing, that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned, diſcharged, giuen, or granted, without anie fee or other thing, in anie wiſe paieng to anie perſon or perſons, for writing or entrie of the iudgement, or other cauſe concerning ſuch plee, writing or entrie, but onelie xij.d. to be paied to the officer or clerke that ſhall enter the plee, matter or iudgement for the diſcharge of anie the partie ſo pleading the ſame: anie ſtatute or vſe to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And furthermore the kings highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that his ſaid free pardon, by the generall words before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed, deemed, and iudged, allowed and taken in all maner of courts, and elſewhere, aſwell in the words and clauſes of exceptions and forpriſes, ſpecified in this preſent act, as in all and ſingular other clauſes, words & ſentences, mentioned and rehearſed in this his ſaid free pardon moſt beneficiallie and auaileablie, to all and ſingular his ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, and to euerie of them, in all things ambiguous or doubtfull, & moſt ſtronglie in bar and diſcharge againſt his highneſſe, his heirs, ſucceſſors, and executors, in euerie thing, without anie obſtacle, challenge, or other delaie, whatſoeuer it ſhall be, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alleged by the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heirs, ſucceſſors, or executors, or by his or anie of their generall atturnie or atturnies, or by anie perſon or perſons, for his highneſſe, or anie of his heirs,ſucceſſors,or executors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord,and by authoritie of this preſent parlement,that if anie officer or clerke of anie of his highnes courts,commonlie called the kings bench,chancerie,and common place,or of his excheker, or anie other officer or clerke of anie other court within this realme,or in Wales, or other the kings dominions aboue mentioned, at anie time after the twentith daie of Ianuarie next comming, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1547 make out,or write out anie maner writs, or other proceſſe,or anie extracts, ſummons, or other precepts, whereby anie of the ſaid ſubiects, or anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, or other before rehearſed,or anie of them,ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted, attached,diſtreined, ſummoned,or otherwiſe vexed,inquieted, or gréeued in his or their bodies,lands,tenements, goods, or chattels,or in anie of them, for, or becauſe of anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged, by vertue of this act of frée pardon;he ſo offending, and thereof lawfullie condemned, ſhall yéeld and paie for the recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo gréeued or offended treble damages, to be accounted as parcell of the damages and coſts of the ſute. And neuertheleſſe, all and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe, extracts and precepts ſo to be made, for, or vpon anie maner thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent act of frée pardon,ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Excepted alwaies and forpriſed out of this generall & frée pardon, all and all maner of high treaſon, petit treaſon, and miſpriſion of treaſon doone, committed, or perpetrated, in anie of the parties beyond the ſea, and all and all maner of treaſon doone, or committed in anie other place, by anie perſon and perſons, by anie ouert déed, whereby anie bodilie hurt or harme ſhall come, or be doone to the kings onelie perſon,and all ſutes,puniſhments,executions, forfeitures, and penalties,for,or by reaſon or occaſion of anie of the ſame treaſons before excepted.

And excepted all prepenſed and voluntarie murders, and alſo except all titles of actions, of Quare impedit, all rauiſhments and withholding of the kings wards, and wards lands, and the profits of the ſame at anie time growne to the kings hands, or to anie of his noble progenitors, & not yet diſcharged,all waſts of the kings woods, aſwell in parks, forreſts, chaſes, and elſewhere, and all ſums of monie, granted or promiſed to be paid, by waie or meane of beneuolence or contribution not paid and conſented: and all and ſingular debts other than debts growne vpon recogniſances,being alredie forfeited for ſuretie of the peace,good abearing,or for non appearance at anie day or place.And excepted and forpriſed out of this pardon,all maner of accounts,and all actions, ſutes, and impetitions for the ſame, and all arrerages of accounts & debts due for the ſame. And alſo excepted all homages, liueries, and reléefs, rents, ſeruices, and arrerages of the ſame, not doone,or not paied. And alſo excepted all debts,which were due to the kings highneſſe,or to the ſaid late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, or to the late king Henrie the ſeuenth, or to anie perſon or perſons,to the vſe of the king our ſoueraigne lord, or of his ſaid father. or king Henrie the ſeuenth by anie condemnation, recogniſance, obligation or otherwiſe.And alſo excepted all and ſingular forfeitures being due to our ſoueraigne lord the king, or to the ſaid late king, by anie penall ſtatute or ſtatutes,which be conuerted into the nature of debt, by iudgement, or by agréement of the offendor, and all forfeitures and other penalties and profits growne or due by reaſon of anie offenſe or act committed or doone, contrarie to anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, or contrarie to the common law, whereof anie ſeizure is made, or anie information is giuen in the kings excheker,or anie ſute there commenſed,and now depending,and not yet determined. Or whereof the kings highneſſe,or his ſaid father,by bill aſſigned,or otherwiſe,haue made anie gift or aſſignement,to anie of the ſeruants of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king,or of his ſaid father, or to anie other perſon or perſons.

Alſo except and forpriſed out of this frée pardon,all and all maner of forging, counterfeiting, waſhing,and clipping, of whatſoeuer monie or coine currant in this realme, and the bringing into this realme of anie falſe or counterfeit monie or coine, made, forged, or counterfeit out of this realme, and the vttering of anie ſuch falſe or counterfeit monie or coine, had,made, doone,or perpetrated,ſithen the ſeuen and twentith day of Ianuarie laſt paſt,and all and all maner of offenſes, impetitions,puniſhments,forfeitures,paines of death,iudgements,and execution for the ſame.

And alſo except and forpriſed out of this frée pardon, all and ſingular fines to be had,made, or paied,by reaſon or meane of anie alienation, had or made of anie manors,lands,tenements, or other hereditaments, without licence, ſithen the ſaid ſeuen and twentith daie of Ianuarie. Alſo except and forpriſed out of this frée pardon, all and all maner of manſlaughters,burgularies,robberies, of anie perſon or perſons, in anie houſe, or néere anie high waie, and wilfull burning of houſes,and wilfull burning of barnes, in which barnes anie corne was, at the time of anie ſuch burning,and all maner of rauiſhments of anie woman againſt hir will, all felonious taking of anie monie or goods out of anie church or chapell, all and all maner of felonious taking of anie horſſe, gelding or mare,and all maner of piraſies and offenſes vpon the ſea,had,doone,committed,or perpetrated, ſithen the firſt of Auguſt laſt paſt: and all maner of puniſhments, impetitions, forfeitures, paines of death, iudgements, and executions for the ſame. And except and forpriſed out of this frée pardon,all and all maner of intruſions, had,made, or doone, ſithen the ſaid ſeuen & twentith daie of Ianuarie laſt paſt. And except and forpriſed out of this frée pardon, all and all maner of deceits and offenſes, of all and ſingular moniers, and other officers, miniſters, and workemen, of, or in anie of the mints within this realme, and all impetitions and puniſhments for the ſame. And except and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all and all maner of decaieng of anie meſuage, cotage, or houſe, and the conuerting of lands from tillage vnto paſture, contrarie to anie ſtatute heeretofore had or made. And excepted and forpriſed the iſſues, reuenues, and profits of all and ſingular ſuch meſuages, cotages, houſes, and lands, comming, ariſing, or growing, ſithens the ſaid ſeuen and twentith daie of Ianuarie laſt paſt. And except and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all and ſingular collector or collectors of anie ſubſidie, fifteene, beneuolence, or contribution, and other perſons whatſoeuer, that ought to be accountant, and the heirs, executors, and adminiſtrators of euerie of them, of, for, and concerning all maner of debts, accounts, and arrerages of accounts, and all maner of concealements of cuſtoms and ſubſidies, and all maner of impetitions and ſutes for the ſame. And except and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all and ſingular perſon and perſons, being the ſecond daie of December, in the yeere of our Lord God 1547, priſoners or priſoner in the Tower of London, and all and ſingular perſon and perſons, which at anie time before the ſecond daie of December, did flee out of this realme, into the parties beyond the ſea, for anie treaſon or miſpriſion of treaſon. And except and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all iſſues, fines and amerciaments, affeered, taxed, ſet, extracted, or entred ſeuerallie or particularlie, extending to the ſum of an hundred ſhillings or aboue. And that all and ſingular other fines, aſwell fines Pro licentia concordandi, as other, and all other iſſues and amerciaments, aſwell reall as other, which ſeuerallie or particularlie extend not to the ſame ſum of an hundred ſhillings, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the ſhiriffe, or not taken to his charge, extracted or not extracted, whether they be turned into debt, or not into debt, and not being leuied, nor receiued by anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, bailiffe, miniſters, or other officers, ſhall be fullie, cleerelie and plainlie pardoned and diſcharged againſt the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, by this preſent act of free pardon.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in caſe it be obiected, to, or againſt anie ſhiriffe or ſhiriffes, or other accountants in the kings court of excheker, or in anie other his courts, that anie ſhiriffe or ſhiriffs, other than the officers accountants, haue receiued or taken anie ſuch fines, iſſues, or amerciaments, by this preſent act pardoned and acquited, that then euerie ſuch ſhiriffe and ſhiriffs, and other accountants, ſhall be diſcharged, releaſed, pardoned and acquited thereof by his or their oth, without anie further triall in that behalfe.

Prouided alwaies, that this preſent act of free pardon, nor any thing therein conteined, in any wiſe extend to diſcharge, remit, or acquit anie perſon and perſons for any ſuch iſſues, fines, or amerciaments of one hundred ſhillings or vnder, as anie ſhiriffe heeretofore haue accounted before the barons of the kings excheker, or elſewhere, & paied the ſame iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, vpon his or their ſaid account, determined to the kings vſe, & hath his or their Quietus eſt for the ſame.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which haue tended or ought to ſue liuerie out of the kings hands, of anie manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his or their liuerie and liueries out of the kings hands, of his or their manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments: anie article, act or acts, thing or things in this preſent act of generall and free pardon, compriſed and ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie clerke, and other officer of anie of the kings courts, to award and make writs of Capias vtlagatum, at the ſute of the partie plaintiffe, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants to make anſwer to the plaintife at whoſe ſute he was outlawed. And that euerie perſon now being outlawed, ſhall ſue a writ of Scire facias againſt the partie or parties at whoſe ſute he was outlawed, before his pardon in that behalfe ſhall be allowed to him that ſo is outlawed.

Anno ſecundo & tertio Edwardi ſexti, at Weſtminſter *by prorogation the fourth of Nouember, and continued till the fourteenth daie of March next after.*

An act for the vniformitie of ſeruice, and adminiſtration of the ſacraments throughout the realme.

The first chapter.

WHere of long time there hath beene had in this realme of England and in Wales, diuers formes of common praier, commonlie called the ſeruice of the church; that is to ſaie, the vſe of Sarum, of Yorke, of Bangor, and of Lincolne: and beſides the ſame now of late, much more diuers and ſundrie formes and faſhions haue beene vſed in the cathedrall and pariſh churches of England and Wales, as well concerning the matins or morning praier, and the euenſong, as alſo concerning the holie communion, commonlie called the maſſe, with diuerſe and ſundrie rites and ceremonies concerning the ſame, and in the adminiſtration of other ſacraments of the church. And as the dooers and executors of the ſaid rites, and ceremonies, in other forme than of late yeeres they haue beene vſed, were pleaſed therewith; ſo other not vſing the ſame rites and ceremonies were thereby greatlie offended. And albeit the kings maieſtie, with the aduiſe of his moſt intirelie beloued vncle the lord protector, & other of his highneſſe councell, hath heertofore diuerſe times aſſaied to ſtaie innouations, or new rites concerning the premiſſes: yet the ſame hath not had ſuch good ſucceſſe as his highnes required in that behalfe. Wherevpon his highnes by the moſt prudent aduiſe aforeſaid, being pleaſed to beare with the frailtie and weakeneſſe of his ſubiects in that behalfe, of his great clemencie hath not beene onlie content to abſteine from puniſhment of thoſe that haue offended in that behalfe, for that his highnes taketh that they did it of a good zeale: but alſo to the intent a vniforme, quiet & godlie order ſhould be had concerning the premiſſes, hath appointed the archbiſhop of Canturburie, and certeine of the moſt learned and diſcreet biſhops, and other learned men of this realme, to conſider and ponder the premiſſes, and therevpon hauing aſwell eie and reſpect to the moſt ſincere and pure chriſtian religion taught by the ſcripture, as to the vſages in the primitiue church, ſhould draw and make one conuenient and meet order, rite and faſhion of common and open praier, and adminiſtration of the ſacraments, to be had and vſed in his maieſties realme of England, and in Wales, the which at this time by the aid of the Holie ghoſt, with one vniforme agreement, is of them concluded, ſet forth and deliuered to his highneſſe, to his great comfort and quietneſſe of mind, in a booke intituled: The booke of the common praier, and adminiſtration of the ſacraments, and other rites & ceremonies of the church, after the vſe of the church of England. Wherefore the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, conſidering aſwell the moſt godlie trauell of the kings highneſſe, of the lord protector, and other of his highneſſe counſell, in gathering and collecting the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhops, and learned men togither, as the godlie praiers, orders, rites, and ceremonies in the ſaid booke mentioned, and the conſiderations of altering thoſe things which be altered, and reteining thoſe things which be reteined in the ſaid booke, but alſo the honor of God and great quietneſſe, which by the grace of God ſhall inſue vpon the one and vniforme rite and order, in ſuch common praier and rites, and externe ceremonies to be vſed throughout England and in Wales, at Calis and the marches of the ſame, doo giue to his highneſſe moſt heartie and lowlie thanks for the ſame, and humblie praie that it maie be ordeined and enacted by his maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular perſon and perſons that haue offended concerning the premiſſes, other than ſuch perſon and perſons, as now be and remaine in the Tower of London, or in the Fleet, maie be pardoned thereof, and that all and ſingular miniſters in anie cathedrall or pariſh church, or other place within this realme of England, Wales, Calis, and in the marches of the ſame, or other the kings dominions, ſhall from and after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, be bounden to ſaie and vſe the matins, euenſong, celebration of the Lords ſupper, commonlie called the maſſe, and adminiſtration of ech of the ſacraments, and all their common and open praier, in ſuch order and forme as is before mentioned in the ſaid booke, and none other or otherwiſe. And albeit that the ſame be ſo godlie and good, that they giue occaſion to euerie honeſt and conformable man moſt willinglie to imbrace them; yet leaſt anie obſtinat perſon, who willinglie would diſturbe ſo godlie order and quiet in this realme ſhould not go vnpuniſhed; that it maie alſo be ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie maner of parſon, vicar, or other whatſoeuer miniſter that ought or ſhould ſing or ſaie common praier, mentioned in the ſaid booke, or miniſter the ſacraments, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, refuſe to vſe the ſaid common praiers, or to miniſter the ſacraments in ſuch cathedrall or pariſh church, or other places as he ſhould vſe or miniſter the ſame, in ſuch order and forme as they be mentioned and ſet forth in the ſaid booke, or ſhall vſe wilfullie and obſtinatlie ſtanding in the ſame, anie other rite, ceremonie, order, forme, or maner of maſſe openlie or priuilie, or matins, euenſong, adminiſtration of the ſacraments, or other open praier than is mentioned and ſet forth in the ſaid booke: Open praier, in, and throughout this act, is meant that praier which is for other to come vnto, or heare, either in common churches, or priuat chapels, or oratories, commonlie called the ſeruice of the church, or ſhall preach, declare, or ſpeake anie thing in the derogation, or deprauing of the ſaid booke, or anie thing therein conteined, or of anie part thereof, and ſhall be thereof lawfullie conuicted according to the lawes of this realme, by verdict of twelue men, or by his owne confeſſion, or by the notorious euidence of the fact, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the king's highneſſe, his heirs and ſucceſſors, for his firſt offenſe the profit of ſuch one of his ſpirituall benefices or promotions, as it ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe to aſſigne or appoint, comming and ariſing in one whole yeere, next after this conuiction. And alſo that the ſame perſon ſo conuicted, ſhall for the ſame offenſe ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ſix moneths, without baile or mainpriſe. And if anie ſuch perſon once conuict of anie offenſe concerning the premiſſes, ſhall after his firſt conuiction eftſoones offend, and be thereof in forme aforeſaid lawfullie conuict, that then the ſame perſon ſhall for his ſecond offenſe ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole yeere, and alſo ſhall therefore be depriued Ipſo facto of all his ſpirituall promotions, and that it ſhall be lawfull to all patrons, donors, and granters, of all and ſingular the ſame ſpirituall promotions, to preſent to the ſame anie other able clerke, in like maner and forme as though the partie ſo offending were dead. And that if anie ſuch perſon or perſons, after he ſhall be twiſe conuicted in forme aforeſaid, ſhall offend againſt anie of the premiſſes the third time, and ſhall be thereof in forme aforeſaid lawfullie conuict, that then the perſon ſo offending, and conuicted the third time, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment during his life. And if the perſon that ſhall offend, and be conuict in forme aforeſaid, concerning anie of the premiſſes, ſhall not be beneficed, nor haue anie ſpirituall promotion, that then the ſame perſon ſo offending and conuict, ſhall for the firſt offenſe ſuffer impriſonment during ſix moneths, without baile or mainpriſe. And if anie ſuch perſon, not hauing anie ſpirituall promotion, after his firſt conuiction, ſhall eftſoons offend in anie thing concerning the premiſſes, and ſhall in forme aforeſaid be therof lawfullie conuicted, that then the ſame perſon ſhall for his ſecond offenſe ſuffer impriſonment during his life.

And it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, after the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, ſhall in anie interluds, plaies, ſongs, rimes, or by other open words declare or ſpeake anie thing in the derogation, depraning, or deſpiſing of the ſame booke, or of anie thing therein conteined, or anie part thereof, or ſhall by open fact, déed, or by open threatnings, compell or cauſe, or otherwiſe procure, or mainteine anie parſon, vicar, or other miniſter, in anie cathedrall or pariſh church, or in chapell, or in anie other place to ſing or ſaie anie common and open praier, or to miniſter anie ſacrament otherwiſe, or in anie other maner or forme, than is mentioned in the ſaid booke, or that by anie of the ſaid means, ſhall vnlawfullie interrupt or let anie parſon, vicar, or other miniſters in anie cathedrall or pariſh church, chapell, or anie other place, to ſing or ſaie common and open praier, or to miniſter the ſacraments or anie of them, in ſuch maner & forme as is mentioned in the ſaid booke; that then euerie perſon being thereof lawfullie conuicted in forme aboueſaid, ſhall forfeit to the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heirs and ſucceſſors for the firſt offenſe ten pounds. And if anie perſon or perſons being once conuicted of anie ſuch offenſe, eftſoones offend againſt anie of the premiſſes, and ſhall in forme aforeſaid be thereof lawfullie conuict; that then the ſame perſon ſo offending and conuict, ſhall for the ſecond offenſe forfeit to the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heirs and ſucceſſors twentie pounds. And if anie perſon, after he in forme aforeſaid ſhall haue béene twiſe conuict of anie offenſe concerning anie of the premiſſes ſhall offend the third time, and be thereof in forme aboueſaid lawfullie conuict, that then euerie perſon ſo offending and conuict, ſhall for his third offenſe forfeit to our ſoueraigne lord the king, all his goods and chattels, and ſhall ſuffer impriſonment during his life. And if anie perſon or perſons, that for his firſt offenſe concerning the premiſſes, ſhall be conuict in forme aforeſaid, doo not paie the ſum to be paied by vertue of his conuiction, in ſuch maner and forme, as the ſame ought to be paid within ſix wéeks next after his conuiction, that then euerie perſon ſo conuict, and ſo not paieng the ſame, ſhall for the ſame firſt offenſe in ſtéed of the ſaid ten pounds ſuffer impriſonment, by the ſpace of thrée moneths without baile or mainpriſe. And if anie perſon or perſons that for his ſecond offenſe, concerning the premiſſes, ſhall be conuict in forme aforeſaid, doo not paie the ſum to be paied by vertue of his conuiction, in ſuch maner & forme as the ſame ought to be paied, within ſix wéeks next after his ſaid ſecond conuiction; that then euerie perſon ſo conuicted, and not ſo paieng the ſame, ſhall for the ſame ſecond offenſe in the ſtéed of the ſaid twentie pounds ſuffer impriſonment during ſix moneths without baile or mainpriſe.

And it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie iuſtice of Oier & determiner, or iuſtices of aſſiſe, ſhall haue full power and authoritie in euerie of their open and generall ſeſſions, to inquire, heare, and determine, all and all maner of offenſes, that ſhall be committed or doone contrarie to anie article conteined in this preſent act, within the limits of the commiſſion to them directed, & to make proceſſe for the execution of the ſame, as they maie doo againſt anie perſon being indicted before them of treſpaſſe, or lawfullie conuicted thereof.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, ſhall, or maie at all time and times at his libertie and pleaſure, ioine and aſſociat himſelfe by vertue of this act to the ſaid iuſtices of Oier & determiner, or to the ſame iuſtices of aſſiſe, at euerie of the ſaid open and generall ſeſſions to be holden in anie place within his dioceſſe, for, and to the inquirie, hearing and determining of the offenſes aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall be lawfull to any man, that vnderſtandeth the Gréeke, Latine, and Hebrue toong, or anie ſtrange toong, to ſaie and haue the ſaid praiers, héeretofore ſpecified of matins and euenſong in Latine, or anie ſuch other toong, ſaieng the ſame priuatlie as they doo vnderſtand. And for the further incouraging of learning in the toongs, in the vniuerſities of Cambridge and Oxford, to vſe and exerciſe in their common and open praier in their chapels (being no pariſh churches) or other places of praier, the matins, euenſong, letanie, and all other praiers (the holie communion commonlie called the maſſe excepted) preſcribed in the ſaid booke, in Gréeke, Latine, or Hebrue; anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull for all men aſwell in churches, chapels, oratories, or other place, to vſe openlie anie pſalmes, or praier taken out of the bible, at anie due time, not letting or omitting thereby the ſeruice, or anie part thereof mentioned in the ſaid booke.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the books concerning the ſaid ſeruices, ſhall at the coſts and charges of the pariſhioners of euerie pariſh, and cathedrall church, be atteined and gotten before the feaſt of Pentecoſt next following, and that all ſuch pariſhes, and cathedrall churches, or other places, where the ſaid books ſhall be atteined and gotten, before the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt, ſhall within three weekes next after the ſaid bookes ſo atteined and gotten, vſe the ſaid ſeruice, and put the ſame in vre according to this act.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall be at anie time hereafter impeached or otherwiſe moleſted, of, or for anie of the offenſes aboue mentioned, hereafter to be committed or doone, contrarie to this act, vnleſſe he or they ſo offending be thereof indicted at the next generall ſeſſions, to be holden before anie ſuch iuſtices of Oier & determiner, or iuſtices of aſſiſe next after anie offenſe committed or doone contrarie to the tenor of this act.

Prouided alwaies, and be it ordeined & enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular lords of the parlement, for the third offenſe aboue mentioned, ſhall be tried by their peeres.

Prouided alſo, and be it ordeined & enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the maior of London, and all other maiors, bailiffs, and other head officers, of all and ſingular cities, boroughs, and townes corporat within this realme, Wales, Calis, and the marches of the ſame, to the which iuſtices of aſſiſe doo not commonlie repaire, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to inquire, heare, and determine the offenſes aboueſaid, and euerie of them yeerelie within fifteene daies after the feaſt of Eaſter, and S. Michaell the archangell, in like maner and forme as iuſtices of aſſiſe and Oier & determiner maie doo.

Prouided alwaies, and be it ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular archbiſhops and biſhops, and euerie of their chancellors, commiſſaries, archdeacons, and other ordinaries hauing anie peculiar eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, as well to inquire in their viſitations, ſynods, and elſewhere within their iuriſdiction, at anie other time and place, to take occaſions and informations of all and euerie the things aboue mentioned, doone, committed, or perpetrat, within the limits of their iuriſdictions and authoritie, and to puniſh the ſame by admonition, excommunication, ſequeſtration, or depriuation, and other cenſures and proceſſe in like forme, as heretofore hath beene vſed in like caſes by the kings eccleſiaſticall lawes.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that whatſoeuer perſon offending in the premiſſes, ſhall for the firſt offenſe receiue puniſhment of the ordinarie, hauing a teſtimoniall thereof vnder the ſaid ordinaries ſeale, ſhall not for the ſame offenſe eftſoones be conuicted before the iuſtices, and likewiſe receiuing for the ſaid firſt offenſe puniſhment by the iuſtices, he ſhall not for the ſame offenſe eftſoones receiue puniſhment of the ordinarie, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act touching the true ſeruice of capteins and ſouldiors.

Chap.2.

Where before this time diuers of the kings maieſties louing and obedient ſubiects, according to their bounden duties, haue aſſigned, appointed, and ſent forth as well in the parts beyond the ſeas, and to the ſeas, as alſo into Scotland & other places, diuers times both within this realme and without this realme, manie able perſons or ſouldiors, well furniſhed with good horſſes and harneſſes, meet to ſerue the king in wars, to their great charges & coſts, yet ſome of the ſaid ſouldiors ſo ſent, doo ſerue contrarie to their ſaid maiſters expectation, and contrarie to their bounden duties to the kings highneſſe, haue ſold, loſt, exchanged, or altered their maiſters horſſe and harneſſe, or otherwiſe by deceit or couin conuerted the ſame. By meane whereof, the kings highneſſe hath not onlie beene deſtitute of the ſame ſouldiors in time of need, but alſo the owners of the ſaid horſſes and harneſſes, who ſent them thither, haue bin vntrulie deceiued of their horſſes and harneſſes, being thereby leſſe able to refurniſh other the like ſouldiors with horſſes and harneſſes, at ſuch time as they ſhall be thereunto commanded by the kings highneſſe. And ſometime the capteins of ſuch ſouldiors departed, haue demanded, had, and taken of the kings highneſſe wages for the ſame ſouldiors ſo departed, by meane whereof the kings maieſtie hath ſuſteined and borne great paiments, and yet his maieſtie hath not beene trulie ſerued for the ſame, not a little to the diſpleaſure of the king, and to the great charge of the poore ſubiects, being commanded to ſet forth ſuch ſouldiors. For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie ſouldior hereafter, ſeruing the king in his wars, in anie his dominions, or on the ſeas, or beyond the ſeas, or in Scotland, after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, doo ſell, giue awaie, or wilfullie purloine, or otherwiſe exchange, alter, or put awaie anie horſſe, gelding or mare, or anie harneſſe wherewith he ſhall be ſet forth; that then euerie ſuch ſouldior ſo offending, vpon due proofe, or teſtimonie to be taken before the lieutenant, high admerall the kings deputie, viceadmerall, warden or capteine, and in their abſence before anie of their deputies, ſhall be impriſoned by the ſame lieutenant, or anie other before named, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he haue ſatiſfied to the partie, owner of the horſſe, gelding, mare, or harneſſe ſo by him ſold, purloined, exchanged, wilfullie loſt, altered, or otherwiſe made awaie. And if ſuch ſouldior ſo offending, fortune to eſcape from the lieutenant and other the foreſaid perſons, without the puniſhment and reſtitution aforeſaid, that then the ſame ſouldior vpon complaint made by the partie greeued, or his executors or adminiſtrators, vpon due proofe thereof to be made to anie iuſtice or iuſtices of peace, in the parties where ſuch ſouldior ſo offending ſhall be found, ſhall be by ſuch iuſtice or iuſtices committed to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe vntill he haue ſatiſfied the partie greeued, his executors or adminiſtrators, of and for ſuch horſſes, geldings or mares, and harneſſe, ſo by anie ſuch ſouldior wilfullie loſt, exchanged, altered, or otherwiſe purloined.

Prouided alwaies, that if the ſaid ſouldior bring anie ſufficient warrant or teſtimonie before the ſaid iuſtice from the ſaid lieutenant, or anie of the perſons aboue named, of writing vnder the ſeale of anie of them, teſtifieng that the ſame horſſe or harneſſe were loſt in the kings ſeruice againſt the will of the ſaid ſouldior, or that the ſame horſſe or harneſſe was taken by the ſame lieutenant, or anie of the others before named, from the ſaid ſouldior, for anie reaſonable reſpect, and appointed to ſome other, to ſerue in the place and ſtead of the ſaid ſouldior: that then euerie ſuch ſoldior not bringing to the owner the ſaid horſſe and harneſſe, ſhall be diſcharged thereof againſt the owner thereof, and that then euerie ſuch ſoldior to whome the ſaid horſſe or harneſſe ſhall be appointed as is aforeſaid, not bringing home to the owner the ſaid horſſe and harneſſe after he ſhall be diſcharged, to ſuffer like paine, as is aforeſaid.

And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſoldior ſeruing, as is aforeſaid, depart without licence of the lieutenant, or anie of the other aboue named, with bootie, or otherwiſe being in the enimies countrie, or elſewhere in the kings ſeruice, or out of anie garriſon where he or they ſhall be appointed to ſerue, that then euerie ſuch ſoldior ſo departing without licence, to be taken and iudged as a felon, and to be executed as in caſe of felonie, without hauing anie aduantage of his clergie or ſanctuarie; and that the iuſtices of euerie ſhire where anie ſuch ſoldior ſhall be taken, ſhall haue full power to inquire, heare and determine all and euerie the ſaid offenſes concerning euerie ſuch departure, as they doo and maie in other caſes of felonie committed in the ſhire where ſuch ſoldior ſhall be taken.

And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any commiſſioner or capteine, to whom the king ſhall direct his commandement by commiſſion or letters, for the leuieng or ſetting forth of anie man to ſerue the king in his wars, ſhall at anie time after the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, for anie gaine, reward, or other lucre, diſcharge anie perſon or perſons, by him appointed to ſerue the king, as a capteine, ſoldior or pioner, of his ſeruice ſo appointed, and doo aſſigne anie other perſon or perſons in his or their ſtead, for anie lucre or gaine as is aforeſaid; that then euerie commiſſioner or other perſon ſo offending, ſhall forfeit to the king for euerie ſuch default of euerie man ſo diſcharged, twentie pounds to be leuied of his goods and chattels.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie capteine being appointed to haue the order of anie number of ſoldiors, vnder anie other higher officer, doo for anie cauſe licence anie ſoldior in his retinue to depart from the feeld or fortreſſe where they ſhall be appointed to ſerue, without the eſpeciall aſſent and licence in writing of the lieutenant or the others before named, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie ſuch ſoldior ſo by him licenced to depart, twentie pounds, to be leuied as is aforeſaid, to the vſe of the king.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie lieutenant, or anie other before named, hauing the order of anie number of ſouldiors, ſeruing, as is aforeſaid, vpon the ſea or land, doo at any time after the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, demand, receiue, or take of the kings highnes, or anie of his treaſurors, anie wages for anie more ſoldiors, than ſerued in ſuch maner and forme as the wages was paid for, or for anie more daies than ſuch ſoldiors ſerued, and do not note the day of euerie ſoldiors entrie into wages, & the daie of his death and departure, and deliuer the ſame to ſuch treaſurors as ſhall paie the ſaid wages euerie moneth in writing, ſo as the truth of the number of the ſouldiors maie appeere to the kings treaſuror and maiſter of the kings muſters for the time being in that behalfe, that then euerie ſuch lieutenant, and other before named ſo offending, ſhall forfeit and loſe to the king for euerie ſuch default fiue pounds, to be leuied as is aforeſaid to the vſe of the king, and to be impriſoned by the ſpace of one moneth, and to loſe his office.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no capteine after the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, ſhall giue to anie of his ſoldiors appointed to ſerue vnder him in anie towne or fortreſſe, kept with garriſons of ſoldiors, anie licence or paſſeport to depart from his ſeruice, but onlie the lieutenant or any others as is aforeſaid, vpon paine of impriſonment, as well of the capteine as ſoldior ſo offending at the diſcretion of the ſaid lieutenant or the others before named.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie lieutenant, and other before named, vpon the paine of ten pounds, ſhall cauſe to be proclamed the whole effect and contents of this act. That is to ſay, euerie lieutenant of an armie in euerie feeld vnder his charge, to proclame this act euerie moneth, and that euerie of the kings deputies of euerie fortreſſe, and capteine of anie other fortreſſe, to proclame this act within his charge, once euerie quarter of a yéere.

And alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, for the better execution of the premiſſes, that euerie perſon or perſons giuing to the lieutenant, or the others aboue named, true information of anie of the offenſes aboue remembred, ſhall haue for his labour one moneths wages, of him that ſhall be found faultie, to be paied by the hand of the treaſuror, vpon warrant of the ſaid lieutenant, or anie of the others aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, that nothing heerein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend to touch or infringe anie orders eſtabliſhed for the gouernment of Calis and the marches of the ſame, or anie other place of the kings now gouerned or heereafter to be gouerned by the ſame orders, or by ſuch orders as maie pleaſe his grace heereafter to ſet forth for the ſame.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all, and euerie of the ſaid lieutenants,and other the ſaid perſons to reteine in his or their owne hands to their owne vſe,of the wages of his or their ſouldiors, the ſummes following, that is to ſaie, ſix ſhillings eight pence for the liuerie,or cote of euerie yeoman ſouldior,and thirteene ſhillings foure pence for the liuerie or cote of euerie gentleman ſouldior for one whole yeere.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of lieutenant, or anie other the ſaid perſons, ſhall heereafter be charged or preiudiced by vertue of this act, or anie thing therein conteined, for lacke of his or their number reteined, as is aforeſaid,for,or concerning anie ſoldior,or ſoldiors, as ſhall happen to die during his ſeruice, or to be ſicke by the viſitation of God,or that ſhall depart againſt the will of his lieutenant,or other before named,vnleſſe it ſhall be in the default of anie of them.

Prouided alwaies,that this act be not preiudiciall nor hurtfull to the ſaid lieutenant,or anie other the ſaid perſons,or anie other hauing vnder them retinue of ſoldiors,nor anie of them, for non paiment of the kings wages,to their houſhold ſeruants and other, to whome they ſhall dailie find and giue meat and drinke during the ſaid ſeruice of war.

Prouided alwaies, that this act nor nothing therin conteined, ſhall extend to charge anie perſon or perſons, for the taking or receiuing of anie gift or reward, of anie of his, or their tenants or freends towards the releeſe, aid, or helpe of the ſame perſons, being commanded by the kings maieſtie to ſerue in wars, or otherwiſe to find men on horſſebacke or on foot, as well within this realme as without. Nor for the gift,reward, aid or helpe, reſerued, or couenanted to be paid or giuen to anie perſon appointed to ſerue in wars, or to find horſſe or men, to ſerue by reaſon of anie grant,couenant,reſeruation,cuſtome,or tenure.

Prouided that this act,nor anie thing therein conteined,ſhall not extend to charge anie lieutenant or others abouenamed, for deteining or reteining anie part of the ſaid ſoldiors wages toward,or for the paiment of vittels,harneſſe,weapons,or for anie preſt monie prouided and deliuered to anie ſuch ſoldior,

An act touching purueiors.

Chap.3.

THe kings moſt excellent maieſtie is pleaſed and contented, by the aduiſe of his honorable counſell, at the humble petition, ſute, and complaint of his louing and obedient ſubiects, that it be enacted by his highneſſe, with the conſent of the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that from and after the feaſt of S. Iohn the Baptiſt,which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God,one thouſand fiue hundred fortie and nine, vntill the ſaid feaſt of S. Iohn the Baptiſt, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and two, no purueior or taker, or anie other perſon or perſons,by authoritie of anie commiſſion or commiſſions, or other writing, or writings heeretofore granted or made,or heereafter to be granted or made by the kings maieſtie, or by anie other warrant,letter or authoritie whatſoeuer, ſhall purueie or take for the prouiſion of the kings maieſties moſt honorable houſhold,or for the prouiſion of the houſholds of the kings maieſties ſiſters,or anie other perſon or perſons, anie corne, graine, malt, meale, calues, lambs, kids, hens, chickins, capons,wildfoule,butter,cheeſe,egs,beefs,muttons,fiſh,timber,wood,cole, ſtraw, haie, or anie other kind of vittels,without the full aſſent and conſent of the owner or owners of the ſame, and at ſuch price and prices for readie monie or monie to be paid at ſuch daies and places,as ſuch purueior,taker,or other perſon or perſons,can and ſhall agree with the owner or owners of the ſame.

¶And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that from and after the feaſt of Chriſtmas, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred fortie and nine, vntill the feaſt of Chriſtmas, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and two, no purueior or anie other perſon or perſons by authoritie of anie commiſſion or commiſſions,or other writing or writings heeretofore granted or made, or heereafter to be made or granted by the kings maieſtie, or by anie other warrant, letter, or authoritie whatſoeuer,ſhall purueie or take for anie of the kings maieſties affaires,or for anie other cauſe or matter, concerning the wars or otherwiſe,anie goods,cattels,trees,timber, or other things whatſoeuer (ſauing onlie barges,ſhips,and other veſſels,carts, cariages, & things neceſſarie for cariages) without the aſſent and full agreements of the owner or owners of the ſame,and at ſuch price and prices, for readie monie,or monie to be paied at ſuch daies and places, as anie ſuch purueior, taker, or other perſon or perſons,can,or ſhall agree with the owner or owners of the ſame. And if anie purueior or taker,or anie other perſon or perſons ſhall after anie of the ſaid feaſts of S.Iohn Baptiſt and Chriſtmas next comming,procure or attempt to take or purueie for the kings maieſtie, or for anie other perſon or perſons, anie vittels or other things whatſoeuer, contrarie to the true meaning of this act; that then ſuch taker, purueior, or anie other ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending, ſhall forfeit to the partie or parties greeued, treble the value or values of the thing or things ſo taken or purueied,and ſhall alſo ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one quarter of a yeere, without baile or mainpriſe,and ſhall make fine at the kings will and pleaſure. For the which forfeiture the partie or parties greeued,ſhall haue his remedie by action of debt,information,or otherwiſe, in anie of the kings courts of record;in which action,ſute,or information, no eſſoine, wager of law, or protection ſhall be allowed.

Prouided alwais, and be it ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull during the yéeres before ſpecified, to anie perſon or perſons by authoritie of the kings commiſſion or commiſſions, or by authoritie of anie letter or commiſſion, to be directed from the lord protectors grace, or from anie two of the kings priuie counſell, or from the maiſter of the poſts, or from anie the kings lieutenants, generals, deputies, wardens, or anie of their deputies in his wars, to take poſt horſſes or geldings, for the conueieng or carieng of anie perſon or perſons about the kings maieſties affairs, paieng to the owner or owners of ſuch poſt horſſes or geldings, after the rate of one penie for euerie mile: anie thing or matter conteined in this act to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And where the kings maieſtie doth allow for euerie cart, carieng his graces cariages of houſhold, two pence for a mile cariage; it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from and after the feaſt of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming, vntill the ſaid feaſt of S. Iohn Baptiſt, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1552, there ſhall be allowed and paied to the owner or owners of euerie ſuch cart, carieng the kings cariages of his houſhold foure pence, for euerie mile cariage, and for the cariages of anie other of the kings cariages for the wars or otherwiſe, during the yéers aforeſaid thrée pence for euerie mile cariage: anie law, vſage, or cuſtome héeretofore had or vſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the ſhirifs to haue certeine allowances vpon their accounts.

Chap.4.

MOſt humblie beſéechen the kings moſt excellent maieſtie, his true and faithfull ſubiects, the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled; that where in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the 16 daie of Ianuarie, in the 33 yéere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, and by prorogation holden at Weſtminſter the two and twentie daie of Ianuarie, in the thirtie and foure yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord, and there continued vntill the twelfe daie of Maie, in the 35 yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king: vpon diuers and ſundrie conſiderations, there was enacted and made ons act, by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, concerning the account or accounts of ſhirifs, to be made in the excheker, as in the ſame act more plainlie at large is conteined. And albeit it was ment at the time of the making of the ſaid act, as it maie appéere by the words of the ſaid act, that ſhirifs ſhould not be charged vpon their accounts, but onelie with ſuch ſummes of monie, as they might lawfullie leuie; and alſo that the ſaid ſhirifs ſhould haue allowance, not all onelie for ſuch charges and expenſes, as they ſhould ſuſteine and beare for their diets and charges of the iuſtices of aſſiſe, but alſo for other neceſſarie charges and expenſes by them ſuſteined, in and about the exerciſing of their ſaid office: yet neuertheleſſe, the ſaid ſhirifs are and haue béene ſithen the making of the ſaid act, more and ſorer charged, vexed, and troubled than they were before, to the great impoueriſhment of men of worſhip and gentlemen within this realme that haue béene ſhirifs, and ſo it is verie like to be, to all ſuch as héereafter ſhall be ſhirifs, if remedie be not prouided in this behalfe. It maie therefore pleaſe the kings moſt excellent maieſtie, that it maie be enacted and eſtabliſhed with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid former act, and all clauſes and ſentences in the ſame conteined, ſhall be from henſeforth cléerlie fruſtrat and void, to all intents and purpoſes, other than héereafter in this act ſhall be ſpecified.

And that it maie be enacted by this preſent parlement, that the ſhirifs which ſhall be made from henſeforth within all the ſhires of England, and alſo ſuch as haue not made & finiſhed their account or accounts, ſhall haue ſuch and like tailes of reward, and all ſuch other allowances, as they had before the making of the ſaid former act, or els the ſame ſhirifs which ſhall be or héeretofore haue béene, to be at their election and choiſe to account, and all other things to doo, according to the aforeſaid former act. And that they and euerie of them that ſo ſhall account, and take no taile of reward, ſhall be in, and by all things intreated in the kings excheker, as though the ſaid former act were and ſhould continue in his full ſtrength and effect: anie thing before ſpecified notwithſtanding. And that the ſame tailes of reward, and euerie of them by force of this preſent act, without anie further warrant or warrants to be obteined for the ſame, ſhall be leuied or ſtriken at the receipt of the kings maieſties excheker, in due maner and forme, with ſuch like letter or writings vpon the ſame tailes and euerie of them, as before the making of the ſaid former act were and haue béene accuſtomed to be leuied and ſtriken. And that the ſame tailes héereafter there to be leuied and ſtriken, ſhall be deliuered vnto euerie of the ſame ſhirifs, or their ſufficient attorneie for them, without preſt, or other charge to be ſet vpon them for the ſame. And that this act ſhall be a ſufficient warrant and diſcharge vnto the treaſuror of England, and all other officers within the ſaid receipt, for ſtriking, leuieng, and deliuerie of the ſaid tailes, and euerie of them. And further, that all thoſe ſhiriffes that héereafter ſhall be made within thoſe ſhires of England, where as no tailes of reward héeretofore haue béene by the kings maieſties moſt noble progenitors giuen and granted, and ſuch ſhiriffes as ſhall héereafter take no taile of reward, ſhall in conſideration of their great coſts, charges, and expenſes, which they ſhall beare and ſuſteine, as well by the diets of the iuſtices of aſſiſes, as by anie other meanes, haue vpon the end of their accounts, and of euerie of them, ſuch allowances, vpon a petition to be made by the ſame ſhiriffs, or anie of them, in a bill to be brought in by the ſame ſhiriffe, and euerie of them of their ſaid coſts and charges, vpon which bils the ſame ſhirifs to be ſworne in their owne proper perſons, or by their vnderſhirifs, or lawfull atturnie therevnto admitted, to be true, without warrant or taile, ſuing for the ſame. And alſo that all ſhirifs which héereafter ſhall take no taile of reward, and euerie of them ſhall be diſcharged vpon their accounts, of all ſuch ferms, goods, chattels, profits, caſualties, and ſums of monie, which they might or ſhould be charged with vpon their accounts in the ſaid excheker, by what title or name ſoeuer they be named, or vpon whatſoeuer perſon or perſons they ſhall be ſtreated, or out of whatſoeuer lands and tenements they ſhall be going forth, as they can not leuie nor come by. And that all other ſhirifs which héereafter ſhall take anie taile of reward, ſhall in like maner be diſcharged of all ſuch fermes and ſums of monie aforeſaid (except onlie of the vicountels of their ſhires, wherewith they ſhall be charged and anſwerable, as they were before the making of the aforeſaid former act.) And alſo the ſame ſhirifs of euerie ſhire of England, that now be or héeretofore haue béene, or that héereafter ſhall be, and euerie of them, ſhall haue plaine deduction and allowance in their ſaid accounts, of all ſuch ſum and ſums of monie, as they or anie of them ſhall make or haue made true petition, of, for, or concerning ſuch poſſeſſions and hereditaments as be come vnto, or were in the kings maieſties hands, or anie his progenitors, by vnitie of poſſeſſion, or by anie meane, out of the which anie part or parcell of the aforeſaid vicountels, were at anie time héeretofore leuiable or leuied. And that the lord treaſuror, chamberleine, chancellor, and barons of the ſaid excheker, or in the abſence of the ſaid lord treaſuror, chamberleins, and chancellor, the ſaid barons ſhall by authoritie of this act, giue & make allowance, deduction & exoneration to euerie of the ſaid ſhirifs of the ſaid fermes, and of all other things without anie other warrant.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie of the ſaid ſhirifs at his day of prefixion, immediatlie after that he or his deputie or atturnie, is ſworne to account for the iſſues and profits of his office of ſhirifewike, ſhall by himſelfe, or by his atturnie or deputie ſworne by him, when he ſhall anſwer before the lord treaſuror, chamberleins, or chancellor, and barons of the ſaid excheker, or in the abſence of the ſaid lord treaſuror, chamberleine, or chancellor, or of anie of them: then before ſuch of the ſaid lord treaſuror, chamberleins, or chancellor, and of the ſaid barons, as then ſhall happen to be preſent in the ſaid court of excheker, to bring in & deliuer in the ſaid court, rols, or ſchedules of parchment, conteining in them trulie, without omiſſion or concealement, all ſuch particular ſums of monie, which he hath leuied, or lawfullie might haue leuied to his witting or knowledge, within his bailiwike, as part or parcell, aſwell of the ſaid fermes called vicountels, in the ſaid former act expreſſed, as of all other fermes, of what name or title ſoeuer they be called, being ſtreated, written, or otherwiſe charged to anie of the ſaid ſhirifs, out of the ſaid court of excheker, making expreſſe and diſtinct mention in the ſame rols or ſchedules, as nigh as he or they can or maie, of what perſon, and what lands and tenements, and for what cauſe the ſame particular ſums of monie, and euerie of them, be leuied or leuiable. And that after the ſame rols or ſchedules ſo deliuered, and the particular ſums of monie in them conteined, apperteining to their proper fermes, caſt and rated in the ſaid court, the ſaid lord treaſuror, chamberleins, chancellor, and the ſaid barons, in the abſence of the ſaid treaſuror, chamberleins, or chancellor, or anie of them for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this act, for the leuieng & recouerie of ſuch parcels, belonging to anie the ſaid fermes called vicountels, or anie other fermes, by what name or title ſoeuer they ſhall be called being omitted out of the ſaid rols or ſchedules, and for ſauing of other the kings ancient rights and inheritances, anſwerable in the ſaid excheker, which be now wrongfullie withdrawne, or vniuſtlie withholden from the kings maieſtie his poſſeſſions, & ſhall haue power and authoritie, from time to time, to award ſuch proceſſe, and vſe ſuch conuenient waies and means, by commiſſion or otherwiſe, according to the courts of the ſaid excheker, and further as ſhall be deuiſed by their diſcretion, ſo that the kings maieſtie his heirs and ſucceſſors maie be trulie anſwered of the iſſues & profits of the ſame: this act or anie other ſtatute, act, ordinance, or vſe héeretofore to the contrarie had, made or vſed, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And furthermore, that the ſaid treaſuror, chamberleins, chancellor, and barons of the ſaid excheker, or the ſaid baron, in the abſence of the ſaid treaſuror, chamberleins, or chancellor, or anie of them, for the time being, ſhall haue full power & authoritie by their diſcretions from time to time, to giue and allow vnto all and euerie ſuch commiſſioner or commiſſioners, as they ſhall aſſigne and appoint by their diſcretion, to inquire of the ſaid fermes, and other the kings rights withdrawne, their reaſonable coſts and charges, as from time to time to them ſhall ſéeme good and conuenient.

An act touching the remitting of fee fermes for three yeeres.

Chap.5.

THe kings moſt excellent maieſtie, of his moſt godlie and vertuous diſpoſition, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, aſwell for the aid and reléefe of the poore, in the cities, boroughs and townes corporat of this his realme of England, and countrie of Wales, as for the execution of other déeds of charitie and common wealth there; ordeineth and enacteth, that ſuch fée fermes and ſums of monie, paid for fée fermes, as by anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, within this his realme of England or countrie of Wales, or by the bodies politike or corporat, officers or miniſters of the ſame, ſhould or ought to be due and paiable to his maieſtie, his heirs or ſucceſſors, during thrée yéers next inſuing after the fouretéenth daie of March, in this preſent péere of our Lord God 1548 ſhall ceaſe and not be due, ne paiable to his maieſtie, ne his heirs or ſucceſſors, by anie ſuch citie, borough, ne towne corporat, ne by anie the bodies politike or corporat, of them ne of anie of them, nor by the officers, inhabitants, and miniſters of the ſame cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, or anie of them. And that this preſent act ſhall be to them and euerie of them, and to the ſucceſſors of euerie of them, a ſufficient warrant and diſcharge againſt his maieſtie, his heirs and ſucceſſors, for the retcining and withholding of the ſame fée fermes and ſums of monie, during the ſaid thrée yeeres. And that no proceſſe or other ſute ſhall be at anie time had or awarded againſt them, or anie of them, out of the eschequer, or anie other court for the arrerages thereof, for, or in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that aſmuch of all and euerie ſuch ſums of monie, as ſhould or ought to be due to the kings maieſtie, or his heirs or ſucceſſors, by anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, within England or Wales, or by the bodies politike of the ſame, or by anie the officers or miniſters of the ſame, or anie of them, during the ſaid thrée yéeres, which maie be gathered and collected of the iſſues, fermes, or profits, for which the ſaid fée fermes ſhould be paid, in caſe the ſame had not béene diſcharged by this preſent act, ſhall be leuied, collected, gathered, paied, and anſwered, as it ſhould haue béene, if this act had not béene made, to be imploied and beſtowed, in and about reparing of wals, bridges, ſetting poore people in worke, or other good déeds, in euerie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, where the ſame ſhould haue béene due, during the ſaid thrée yeeres, if this act had not béene made, by the diſcretion and appointment of ſuch commiſſioners, as the kings maieſtie ſhall particularlie authoriſe and appoint for euerie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, in ſuch maner and forme, as the ſame commiſſioners ſhall aſſigne, limit and appoint, or as by ſuch commiſſion ſhall be declared or expreſſed, and not to the kings maieſtie, his heirs or ſucceſſors, in his highneſſe court of eschequer, or in anie other court or place, to the vſe of his maieſtie, his heirs or ſucceſſors.

And it is further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie officer or clerke, of anie his graces courts, at anie time within or after the ſaid thrée yéeres, make out or write anie maner of writs or other proceſſe, or anie extreats, ſummons, or other precepts, whereby anie of his ſaid ſubiects, or anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, or other before rehearſed, or anie of them, ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted, or gréeued, in his or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods or chattels, or anie of them, for, or becauſe of the ſaid fée fermes, diſcharged for the ſaid thrée yeers, as is aforeſaid, or anie part thereof, he ſo offending ſhall yeeld and paie for recompenſe thereof to the partie greeued, treble damages and coſts of the ſute. And neuertheleſſe, all and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe, extreats, and precepts ſo to be made, for, or vpon anie maner of thing, diſcharged by this act, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that if the king our ſoueraigne lord that now is, or anie other of his highneſſe progenitors, kings of this realme, or anie of them, haue by his or their letters patents or otherwiſe, lawfullie granted to anie perſon or perſons, or to anie bodie or bodies, politike or corporat, for life, in fée, or otherwiſe, anie ſum or ſums of monie, for anie conſideration, or cauſe whatſoeuer, to be had, paied, taken, or receiued, of anie fée ferme, or fée fermes, of anie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, or of the bodies politike or corporat aforeſaid, or of, or by the officers, inhabitants, or miniſters of the ſame cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, or anie of them, that all ſuch ſum or ſums of monie, ſo going out or to be paid, of ſuch fée ferme or fée fermes, ſhall be yeerelie paid during the ſaid thrée yeers, by the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, bodies politike and corporat, or by the officers, inhabitants or miniſters of the ſame, to euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, that of right ought, by reaſon of ſuch letters patents, or by anie other lawfull meane, as is aboueſaid, to haue, take, or receiue ſuch ſum or ſums of monie, going out or to be taken or paiable, of ſuch fée ferme or fée fermes, and the king thereof not to be charged in his eschequer, ne elſewhere, during the ſaid thrée yéeres onelie. And that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, and bodie and bodies politike or corporat, that ſhould or ought to haue anie ſuch ſum or ſums of monie, as is before ſaid, during the ſaid thrée yéers, ſhall haue their remedie for the ſame, by action of debt, or writ of annuitie, in any of the kings courts of record, againſt euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike or corporat, that ought to paie anie ſuch fée ferme, or out of the which anie ſuch annuitie, rent, or ſum of monie ought to be paid: anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act againſt the exaction of monie, or anie other thing by anie officer, for licence to traffike into Iſland.

Foraſmuch as within theſe few yéeres now laſt paſt, there hath béene leuied, perceiued, and taken, by certeine of the officers of the admeraltie, of ſuch merchants and fiſhermen, as haue vſed and practiſed the aduentures and iournies into Iſland, Newfoundland, Ireland, and other places commodious for fiſhing, and the getting of fiſh, in and vpon the ſeas or otherwiſe, by waie of merchants in thoſe parties, diuerſe great exactions, as ſums of monie, doles, or ſhares of fiſh, and ſuch other like things, to the great diſcouragement and hinderance of the ſame merchants and fiſhermen, and to no little damage of the whole commonwealth; and whereof alſo great complaints haue béene made, and informations alſo yéerelie to the kings maieſties moſt honorable councell. For reformation whereof, and to the intent alſo that the ſaid merchants Chap 6.

chants and fiſhermen, maie haue occaſion the rather to practiſe and vſe the ſame trade of merchandize and fiſhing, freelie without anie ſuch charges or exactions, as is before limited, whereby it is to be thought that more plentie of fiſh ſhall come into this realme, and thereby to haue the ſame at more reaſonable prices.

Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that neither the admerall, nor anie officer or miniſter, officers or miniſters of the admeraltie for the time being, ſhall in anie wiſe heereafter exact, receiue, or take by himſelfe, his ſeruant, deputie, ſeruants or deputies of anie ſuch merchant or fiſherman, anie ſum or ſums of monie, doles, or ſhares of fiſh, or anie other reward, benefit, or aduantage whatſoeuer it be, for anie licence to paſſe this realme to the ſaid voiages, or anie of them. Nor vpon anie reſpect concerning the ſaid voiages, nor anie of them, vpon paine to forfeit for the firſt offenſe treble the ſum, or treble the value of the reward, benefit or aduantage, that anie ſuch officer or miniſter ſhall heereafter haue or take, of anie ſuch merchant or fiſherman. For the which forfeiture the partie greeued, and euerie other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer he or they be, ſhall and maie ſue for the ſame, by information, bill, plaint, or action of debt, in anie of the kings courts of record, the king to haue the one moitie, and the partie complaining the other moitie: in which ſute no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed. And for the ſecond offenſe, the partie ſo offending, not onelie to loſe and forfeit his or their office or offices in the admeraltie, but alſo to make fine and ranſome at the kings will and pleaſure.

An act againſt the craftie and deceitfull buieng of penſions.

Chap.7.

The kings moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, vnderſtanding that diuerſe perſons, ſeeking vnhoneſt and filthie gaine, without reſpect either of God, or due regard to the kings maieſtie, by ſundrie attempts and practiſes, haue not onelie extorted diuerſe ſums of monie, of diuerſe the kings louing ſubiects, hauing penſions by the kings letters patents, but alſo with ſlanderous words towards the kings maieſties officers, and aſmuch as in them lieth, impeaching the kings proceedings, haue (for little monie or none, or other thing giuen to ſome of the ſaid penſioners, ſupplanting them) bought of diuerſe penſioners their penſions, had by ſuch patents, being their releefe to liue by, to their vtter vndoing. Be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, that at anie time heeretofore, ſince the firſt ſeſſion of the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king that now is, by anie fraudulent or deceitfull waie or meanes, hath or haue gotten or obteined for monie or otherwiſe, anie gift, grant, bargaine, or promiſe, of anie penſioner or penſioners, of his or their ſaid patent or patents, concerning his or their ſaid penſion granted or to be granted, or aſſigned, out of anie manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, that did belong or apperteine to anie of the late monaſteries, priories, religious houſes, colleges, chantries, guilds, fraternities, or other poſſeſſions, or by reaſon of the ſame, which came aſwell to the poſſeſſion of our ſouereigne lord the king that now is, as to the late king of famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, by reaſon of diſſolution, atteindor, or ſurrender, and before the laſt daie of Iune next comming, vpon a repaiment or lawfull tender of the monie, or other thing taken for the ſame, for anie ſuch penſioner or penſioners, patentee or patentees, made to him or them, doo not deliuer to euerie ſuch penſioner and penſioners, patentee and patentees, aſwell his or their ſaid patent and patents, as all other writing or writings, made concerning the ſame penſion; that then the ſaid gift, grant, bargaine, and promiſe made of euerie ſuch penſion and patent, and euerie of them ſhall be void. And alſo that then and from thenſefoorth, euerie ſuch penſioner and patentee, ſhall haue and inioy the penſion by him ſo giuen, granted, bargained, ſold, or promiſed, as though no ſuch gift, grant, bargaine, ſale, or promiſe had beene made of his or their ſaid penſion, fee, or annuitie, notwithſtanding anie writings made, ſealed, or deliuered betweene anie ſuch parties concerning the ſame.

And for the more true and ſure paiment of all and euerie maner of perſon and perſons, of, and for their ſeuerall penſions, fees, and annuities, due and to be due, to them or to anie of them out of the premiſſes, or anie part or parcell thereof, or by reaſon of the ſame; be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the receiuer or receiuers, or anie of them, their aſſignes, deputies, clerks, or ſeruants, or the aſſignes, deputies, clerks, or ſeruants of anie of them, hauing, or which ſhall haue to doo with the paiment of anie ſuch penſions, fees, ⁊ annuities, or of anie part or parcell of them, doo not at all ⁊ euerie time ⁊ times before the tenth daie of Iune, ⁊ the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie, next ⁊ immediatlie inſuing euerie daie ⁊ feaſt, ſpecified in euerie ſuch grant or paiment, for the paiment of the ſaid penſions, fees, and annuities, vpon a reaſonable requeſt therof made to the ſaid receiuer or receiuers, their aſſigne or deputie, aſſignes or deputies, or to his or their clerks, or ſeruants abouesaid, by any of the ſaid penſioners or grantees, or their ſeuerall deputies, atturnies or aſſigns, or by the ſeuerall deputie, atturnie, or aſſigne, of any ſuch penſioner and grantee, well ⁊ trulie paie vnto the ſaid grantees ⁊ penſioners, their ſeuerall deputies, atturnies, or aſſignes, their penſions, fees, and yeerelie annuities, to them granted, and heerafter to be granted, during their ſeuerall liues or otherwiſe, according to the tenor and effect of their ſeuerall grants to euerie of them made and héereafter to be made, without anie further delaie, not taking of the ſaid grantées, penſioners, or of anie of them, their deputies, atturnies, or aſſigns, for the paiment of anie of their ſaid penſions, fées, or annuities, or for the more ſpéedie paiment thereof to them, or anie of them to be made, anie other, or more ſum or ſums of monie, or anie other thing or profit, but onlie for euerie pound of euerie ſuch penſion, fée, or annuitie to them paied, foure penſe, and for the acquitance of euerie ſuch partie trulie paid of his ſaid penſion, fée, or annuitie, if the ſaid partie, his deputie or deputies, bring and offer to deliuer none readie made, foure pence & not aboue, that then euerie ſuch receiuer or receiuers, their deputie and deputies, clerks and ſeruants as aforeſaid, to whome anie ſuch reaſonable requeſt ſhall be made for the paiment of the ſame, as is aforeſaid, for euerie time that the ſaid officer or officers, or his or their deputie or deputies, or his or their clerke or clerks, hauing to doo with the office or offices of ſuch receiuer or officer, as is aforeſaid, ſhall delaie or cauſe to be delaied anie the ſaid grantées, or penſioners, of the paiment of their penſions, fées, or annuities, or of anie part thereof, after the tenth daie of Iune, and the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch delaie 100 ſhillings. And that alſo euerie treaſuror or treaſurors, receiuer or receiuers, officer or officers, or his or their deputie or deputies, or his or their clerks, or anie of them, as is aforeſaid, for euerie time that they or anie of them doo exact and take of the ſaid penſioners, grantées, or anie of them, their deputies, atturnies, or aſſigns, or of the deputie, atturnie, or aſſigne of anie of them, aboue the rates before declared, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie time ſo exacting and taking, ten times ſo much as they or anie of them ſhall ſo exact and take, or cauſe to be exacted and taken. All which forfeitures ſhall be to the partie that ſhall find himſelfe gréeued, if he will ſue and demand the ſame within ſeuen moneths next after the ſaid forfeiture, in anie of the kings maieſties courts of his bench, common place, or excheker, by action of debt, by originall writ, bill, plaint, or information, in which ſute no eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhall be allowed or admitted for the defendant.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings iuſtices of aſſiſe, and of Oier & Determiner, in their ſeuerall circuits, and the iuſtices of peace in euerie countie within this realme of England and Wales, at their generall ſeſſions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to inquire, heare, and determine all and all maner of offenſes héereafter to be doone and committed contrarie to the tenor of this act, as well by information as by preſentment of twelue men, and ſhall haue full power and authoritie to award proceſſe vpon euerie preſentment or information had before them, or two of them, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, of all and euerie offenſe and offenſes doone and committed, contrarie to the tenor of this act, as in caſe vpon indictment of treſpaſſe.

Prouided alwais, that if anie ſuch penſioner or grantée, doo not make requeſt in proper perſon for paiment of his or their ſaid penſion or annuitie, as is aforeſaid, but dooth require the ſame by his deputie, atturnie, or aſſigne, that then if ſuch deputie, atturnie, or aſſigne doo not bring with him a letter ſubſcribed, with the hands of one iuſtice of the peace of the ſame ſhire, where the ſame penſioner or grantée is dwelling, or elſe of the ſurueior of the ſame ſhire for the time being, witneſſing the ſame penſioner or grantée to be then liuing, that then the ſaid receiuer, and all other officer and officers, their deputies, clerks or ſeruants, to whome requeſt by anie deputie, atturnie or aſſigne of anie of ſuch penſioner or grantée ſhall be made, as is aforeſaid, ſhall not be bound to paie anie ſuch ſumme of monie to anie deputie, atturnie, or aſſigne, of anie ſuch penſioner or patentée, by vertue of this act, nor for non paiment thereof, ſhall incur the danger of anie paine or forfeiture before mentioned: anie matter or thing before expreſſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to reſtreine anie ſuch receiuer or receiuers, or other officer or officers, as is aforeſaid, but they and euerie of them ſhall and maie paie or cauſe to be paied to anie of the ſaid penſioners, patentées, or grantées, their ſaid penſions, fées, and annuities quarterlie, according to the tenor & effect of their ſaid patents or grants, as they haue héertofore doone, anie thing héerein to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act touching the finding of offices before the exchetor.

Chap. 8.

WHere manie and diuers perſons holding, or that haue holden lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſome for terme of yéeres, and ſome by copie of court roll, haue béene expulſed and put out of their termes & holds, by reaſon of inquiſitions or offices founden before exchetors, commiſſioners and other, conteining tenures of the king in Capite, intituling the king to the wardſhip or cuſtodie of ſuch lands or tenements, & ſome time intituling the king to the ſame, vpon atteindors of treaſon, felonie or otherwiſe, by reaſon that ſuch leaſes for terme of yéeres, or intereſt by copie of court roll, of ſuch perſons haue not bin found in ſuch inquiſitions or offices: after which expulſion, or putting out, the ſaid perſons haue bin without remedie for the obteining of the ſaid fermes & holds, during the kings poſſeſſion therin, & can haue no trauers, Monſtrance de droit, ne other remedie for the ſame, bicauſe their ſaid intereſt is but a chattell in law or cuſtomarie hold, & no eſtate of fréehold. And alſo, where any perſon or perſons hath anie rent, common, office, fée, or other profit Apprendre, of anie ſtate of fréehold, or for yéers otherwiſe, out of ſuch lands or tenements ſpecified in ſuch offices or inquiſitions, the ſaid rent, common, office, fée, profit

Apprendre, not found in the ſame office or offices, ſuch perſons are in like maner without remedie, to obteine or haue the ſaid rent, common, office, fee, or profit Apprendre, by anie trauerſe, or other ſpeedie meane, without great and exceſſe charges during the kings intereſt therein, by force of ſuch inquiſition or office.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that where anie ſuch office or inquiſition is, or ſhall be founden, omitting ſuch titles, intereſts, or matters, as is aforeſaid, that in all ſuch caſes, euerie leſſee, tenant for terme of yeeres, or copie holder, and euerie ſuch perſon or perſons that haue or ſhall haue any intereſt to anie rent, common, or profit Apprendre, for terme of yeeres, life, or otherwiſe, out of anie of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments conteined in ſuch office or inquiſition, where the king his heires or ſucceſſors is or ſhall be intituled, as is aforeſaid, to anie ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſhall haue, hold, inioy, & perceiue, all and euerie their leaſes and intereſts for terme of yeeres, or by copie of court roll, rents, commons, offices, fees, and profit Apprendre, in ſuch maner, forme, ſtate and condition, as they and euerie of them ſhould or might haue doone, in caſe there had beene no ſuch office or inquiſition founden, and as they ſhould or lawfullie might, or ought to haue doone, in caſe ſuch leaſe, intereſt, by copie of court roll, rent, common, office, fee, or profit Apprendre, had beene founden in ſuch office, or inquiſition; anie law, cuſtome or vſage to the contrarie, heeretofore vſed in ſuch caſes in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And alſo where it is, or ſhall be founden for the king his heires or ſucceſſors, that the heire or heires of his tenant or tenants, is or ſhall be within age, where in deed ſuch heire or heirs, is, or ſhall be at the ſame time of full age, or of a more or greater age than is or ſhall be conteined within ſuch office.

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in euerie ſuch caſe, ſuch heire and heires, ſhall & maie at his or their verie full age, or after, proſecute a writ of Aetate probanda, & ſue his or their liuerie, or Ouſtre le maine, as his or their caſes ſhall lie, & haue the profits of his or their lands, tenements, or hereditaments, from the time of his or their verie full age, anie ſuch vntrue office or inquiſition, or anie law or cuſtome to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Alſo, where one perſon or more, is, or ſhall be founden heire to the kings tenant, by office or inquiſition, where anie other perſon is, or ſhall be heire, or if one perſon or more, be or ſhall be founden heire by office, or inquiſition in one countie, & another perſon or perſons is or ſhall be found heire to the ſame perſon in another countie, or if anie perſon be, or ſhall be vntrulie founden lunatike, idiot or dead. Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon and perſons greeued, or to be greeued by anie ſuch office or inquiſition, ſhall and maie haue his or their trauers to the ſame, immediatlie, or after at his or their pleaſure, and proceed to triall therein, and haue like remedie and aduantage, as in other caſes of trauers vpon vntrue inquiſitions or offices founden; anie law, vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Alſo, where it is or ſhall be heereafter vntrulie founden by office or inquiſition, that anie perſon or perſons atteinted, or that ſhall be atteinted of treaſon, felonie, or premunire, is, or ſhall be ſeized of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, at anie time of ſuch treaſon, felonie or offenſe, committed or doone, or anie time after, whereunto anie other perſon or perſons hath, or ſhall haue anie iuſt title or intereſt of anie eſtate of free hold, that then in euerie ſuch caſe, euerie perſon and perſons greeued thereby, ſhall haue his or their trauers, or Monſtraunce de droit to the ſame, without being driuen to anie petition of right, and like remedie and reſtitution vpon his or their title, found, or iudged for him or them therein as hath beene accuſtomed and vſed in other caſes of trauers, although the kings maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors be, or ſhall be in ſuch caſe intituled to any ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, by double matter of record; anie law, cuſtome or vſage to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that where anie inquiſition or office is, or ſhall be founden by theſe words, or like, Quod de quo vel de quibus, tenementa prædicta tenentur iurat' prædict' ignorant, or elſe founden holden of the king, Per quæ ſeruic' ignorant, or ſuch like; that in ſuch caſe, ſuch tenure ſo vncerteinlie founden, De quo vel de quibus tenementa prædict' tenentur ignorant, ſhall not be taken for anie immediat tenure of the king, nor ſuch tenure ſo founden of the king, Per quæ ſeruic' ignorant, ſhall not be taken any tenure in Capite, but in ſuch caſes a Melius inquirendum to be awarded, as hath beene accuſtomed in old time, anie vſage of latter time to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that where it is or ſhall be founden by anie office, or inquiſition, that anie lands, tenements or hereditaments, are, or ſhall be deſcended, remained, or common to anie heire within age, and in the kings ward, or that ought to be in the kings ward, and that ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, are holden of the king immediatlie, where in deed the ſame are or ſhall be holden of ſome other common perſon, and not of the king immediatlie, that in ſuch caſe ſuch heire or heires, ſhall and maie haue their trauers to the ſame within age, and like remedie and reſtitution vpon his or their title founden or iudged for him or them therein, as hath beene accuſtomed and vſed in other caſes of trauerſes: anie law, vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Alſo where the kings maieſtie by his prerogatiue ought to haue as well ſuch lands and tenements as be holden of other perſons, as holden of himſelfe immediatlie, whereof his tenant holding of him in cheefe dieth ſeized, his heire being within age, vntill ſuch time as liuerie be ſued by ſuch heire, and that the meane lords, of whom the ſaid other lands and tenements of ſuch heire be holden, vſed to ſpare the rents due to them for the ſame lands or tenements holden of them, during the kings poſſeſſion. And when ſuch heire hath ſued his or their liuerie, they vſe by diſtreſſe or otherwiſe, to compell the ſaid heire to paie to them the arrerages of ſuch rents, for ſuch time as the ſaid lands or tenements were in the kings poſſeſſion by ſuch minoritie, where they ſhould haue ſued by petition to the kings maieſtie to haue obteined the ſame out of the kings hands, if they would haue the ſame, which is to the great detriment, loſſe, and hinderance of ſuch heire and heires. For redreſſe whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this parlement, that from henſeforth ſuch meane lords during ſuch minoritie, ſhall haue, receiue, and take, the ſaid rents, by the hands of ſuch the kings officers, as ſhall be appointed to haue, receiue, and take, the iſſues, reuenues, and profits of the ſame lands & tenements, ſo holden of ſuch meane lords, during the minoritie and nonage of ſuch heire and heires, and vntill ſuch heire and heires ſue his or their liuerie, and that ſuch heire and heires, vntill ſuch time as he or they ſhall haue ſued their liuerie, or might conuenientlie haue ſued their liuerie, ſhall be therof cléerlie diſcharged. And that ſuch officer or officers, ſhall vpon requeſt made, paie the ſame, to ſuch meane lords (they giuing to ſuch officer & officers, a ſufficient acquitance or acquitances, for the receipt of the ſame.) And that ſuch paiment thereof made, with acquitance, or acquitances therof ſhewed, ſhall be to ſuch officers a ſufficient diſcharge againſt the kings maieſtie, and his heires, vpon his or their account in that behalfe; anie law, vſage, or cuſtome héeretofore had, or vſed to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie inquiſition or office, taken or founden at anie time before the twentith daie of March next comming, nor to hinder, preiudice, or take awaie the title, intereſt, or poſſeſſion, of our ſouereigne lord the king, or of anie other perſon or perſons, growne, or commen by vertue, meane, or occaſion of anie inquiſition or office, taken or found, before the ſame daie, but that as well our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, as all other perſon or perſons, hauing anie title, intereſt, or poſſeſſion, by vertue, meane, or occaſion of anie inquiſition, or found before the ſame day, ſhall, and maie haue, hold, and inioy the ſame in like maner and forme, as though this act had neuer béene had, or made, anie thing in the ſame act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in all ſuch caſes, as any perſon or perſons ſhall be enhabled by this act to haue any trauerſe, and ſhall purſue his or their trauerſe, that then, he, or they, that ſhall purſue ſuch trauerſe, ſhall ſue one writ, or ſeuerall writs of Scire facias (as the caſe ſhall require) againſt all and ſingular ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall haue intereſt by the king, or by his patentée or patentées, in like manner and forme as is requiſit, vpon trauerſes, or petitions héeretofore purſued. And that in euerie ſuch Scire facias, the patentées, or other defendants, ſhall haue like plées, and aduantage as they had in anie Scire facias, before this time, awarded againſt anie patentée, in anie caſe of petition. And alſo, that vpon euerie trauerſe that ſhall be purſued by vertue or meane of this act, in ſuch caſe as the partie or parties that ſhall purſue anie ſuch trauerſe, ſhould by the order of the common lawes of this realme, haue béene put to ſue by petition to the king, there ſhall be two writs of ſearch granted, in maner and forme, as like writs haue béene granted vpon petitions made to the king.

Prouided alſo, and it is enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that if after any iudgement ſhall be giuen vpon any trauerſe, that ſhall be tended, or ſued by vertue or meane of this act, it ſhall appeare by anie matter of record, that the king hath anie other former title, right, or intereſt, to the manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, mentioned in the ſame trauerſe, that then the ſame title, right, and intereſt, ſhall be ſaued to the king, the ſaid trauerſe, and iudgement therevpon giuen in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the true currieng of lether.

Chap.9.

ALbeit diuerſe good and wholeſome lawes and ſtatutes haue béene héeretofore made, and deuiſed for the true tanning, currieng and working of lether, yet through the couetiſe of tanners, in ouerhaſting their worke, by diuerſe ſubtill and craftie means, by negligence of the ſearchers, and colluſion of the curries, that by diuerſe ſuch eſtatutes, were authoriſed to trie the ſaid leather, and by the ſlight workemanſhip of the cordwainers, the kings ſubiects, are not onelie in their goods, but alſo in the health of their bodies much indamaged by occaſion of euill ſhooes, and bootes made of euill leather: therefore as the malice of man increaſeth, to defraud the intent of good lawes, ſo lawes muſt riſe againſt ſuch guile, with the more ſeueritie daie by daie, for the due redreſſe of the ſame. Be it therefore enacted, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the acts made in the ninetéenth yeare of the late king of famous memorie, Henrie the ſeauenth, and in the foure and twentith yeare of the moſt notable and victorious king Henrie the eight, and all other acts and ſtatutes héeretofore made concerning tanners, curriers, and cordwainers, ſhall ſtand in their force and effect, according to the tenor of the ſame in all things, not altered nor repealed héeretofore.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon, occupieng the feat or myſterie of a currier, cordwainer, cobler, ſadler, girdler, letherſeller, bottlemaker, or anie other artificer, ſhall from and after the feaſt of Michaelmas next comming, ſell, or cauſe to be ſold, or put to ſale, anie backes or hides of anie Engliſh kind of tanned leather vnwrought, or in ſuch kind as he ſhall buie the ſame (calues ſkins onelie excepted) vpon paine of forfeiting for euerie hide, backe or parcell of lether, that he ſhall ſo ſell contrarie to this ſtatute, ten ſhillings.

And be it further enacted, that no perſon other than ſuch as ſhall occupie the feates or myſterie of a currier, ſhall put to ſale anie manner lether curried or blacked, being vnwrought, vncut, vpon paine of forfeiture of the lether ſo ſold.

And be it further enacted, that no perſon or perſons, which occupieth the myſterie or occupation of cordwainers, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt, make, or cauſe to be made anie bootes, ſhooes, ſtartups, or ſlippers of lether, but ſuch as ſhall be made of good and ſufficient tanned lether, and well and truelie curried after this rate and ſort, that is to wit, wet lether, as that which ſhould hold out wet: and drie lether, as it behoued ſuch to be: and that the ſaid cordwainers and euerie of them ſhall put in the inner ſole of the ſaid double ſoled ſhooes, bootes, ſtartups and ſlippers, lether called the wombe, well and ſufficientlie curried, and in the treſwels of the double ſoled ſhooes, the flanke of the hide or ſkin ſufficientlie curried.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, for the true execution héereof, that the maior of the citie of London, and the aldermen of the ſame, for the time being, ſhall yéerelie appoint foure ſearchers, and one ouerſéer or mo, by his or their diſcretion, to be ſworne before the ſaid maior and aldermen for the time being, to doo their office trulie, which ſhall by vertue of this act, foure times in the yeare at the leaſt, that is to ſaie: once euerie quarter, and oftener if néed require, make true ſearch and view in all and euerie houſe and houſes, place and places, as well within the ſaid citie, and ſuburbs thereof, as in euerie other place within thrée miles compaſſe of the ſaid citie, where anie tanner, currier, ſhoomaker or cobler dooth, or ſhall dwell and occupie anie of the ſaid occupations, for all and euerie bootes, ſtartups, ſhooes, and other things apperteining to the craft or myſterie of ſhoomakers or coblers, made or wrought contrarie to the purport of this ſtatute, and alſo for all maner of lether and other things apperteining to the craft or occupation of curriers and tanners, not well and ſufficientlie curried and tanned, according to the meaning of this act. And that all other maiors, bailiffes, and other head officers, in all other cities, boroughes, & market townes of this realme, out of the circuit, and compaſſe of the ſaid thrée miles, ſhall vpon paine of twentie pounds euerie yeare, that they make default hérein, appoint and ſweare yearelie, two, thrée, or mo perſons of the beſt ſkilled men within their offices, by their diſcretion, to ſearch and view within the precinct of their cities, boroughs, and townes, which ſhall foure times in the yeare at the leaſt, that is to wit, once euerie quarter of a yeare, make like ſearch within their limits, and ſhall haue a marke or ſeale prepared for that purpoſe, as is aboue limited, to be in London and the ſuburbs of the ſame. And that the ſame ſearchers, or one of them, ſhall themſelues kéepe the ſaid ſeale or marke, and with the ſame ſhall ſeale or marke lether as they ſhall find ſufficient, the ſame ſearchers to haue for their labour, according as is limited in the ſtatute made for due ſearch, triall, and making of the lether, in the foure and twentith of king Henrie the eight.

Prouided alwaies, that no lether being once ſearched and ſealed or marked, as before ſaid, ſhall be charged againe with anie other ſeale or ſearch. And if the ſaid ſearchers or anie of them, doo find anie lether ſold, or offered to be ſold, or brought to be ſearched, or marked vnſufficientlie tanned, or anie lether not ſufficientlie curried, or anie ſtuffe made of ſuch lether, it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaid ſearchers, or anie of them, to ſeize the ſame lether, and ſtuffe made of lether, as forfeited, and to reteine the ſame in their cuſtodie, till the ſame be tried before the maior, bailiffes, and other head officers of euerie citie, borough, or towne, where ſuch ſeizure ſhall happen to be made, the ſame triall to be made by ſix expert men, at the appointment of the ſaid head officers, and two of the aldermen of the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes, vpon the othes of the ſaid triers.

And alſo be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon will wilfullie withſtand or denie anie ſuch ſearch to be made according to the tenor of this act, as is aforeſaid, or will not ſuffer the ſaid ſearchers ſo ſworne and appointed to ſearch, to enter into his or their houſe or houſes, or other places, where ſuch euill made ſhooes, bootes, and other the premiſſes, or anie lether, deceitfullie and falſelie tanned, or curried, is or ſhall be ſuſpected or knowne to be, that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo denieng and withſtanding, and not ſuffering the ſaid ſearchers ſo ſworne and appointed for the time being, to enter and make ſearch, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie time ſo denieng and withſtanding, fiue pounds.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the perſons ſo to be aſſigned for the ſearch as is aforeſaid, will doo, or make default in their ſearch, and not ſearch foure times in the yéere, as is aforeſaid, except they be letted by ſome lawfull impediment, or doo allow or ſeale, or cauſe to be ſealed anie lether or ſtuffe, vnſufficientlie tanned, curried, or wrought, or doo conceale anie faults found in their ſearch, that they and euerie of them that ſhall make default in ſearch, or allow that is vnſufficient, or conceale defaults founden, ſhall forfeit and loſe fiue pounds for euerie ſuch default, allowance or concealement, wittinglie doone, and ſo prooued ſufficientlie againſt them.

Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie cordwainer or ſhoomaker, not onelie within the ſaid citie of London, but elſewhere within this realme of England, to make all maner of ſhooes, bootes, ſlippers, and other neceſſaries for dukes, earles, lords, knights, ladies, eſquires, gentlemen, and gentlewomen, of ſuch lether, & other things apperteining to their facultie, as their pleaſure is to haue them made for their monie, & to all other perſons as they ſhall beſpeake them.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that they ne anie of them ſhall put to ſale anie ſhooes or bootes of drie lether betwéene the laſt daie of September, and the firſt daie of Maie, but to ſuch perſons as ſhall ſo beſpeake them.

And foraſmuch as by carieng and conueieng of lether ouer the ſea, lether is growen now in ſuch vnreaſonable price, that the commons of this realme cannot now haue for twelue pence, that they might in times paſt haue had for eight pence: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, that from and after the firſt daie of Iune next comming, ſhall ſhip anie backe or hide, or other lether, or hides tanned or vntanned into the parties of beyond the ſea, ſhall paie for euerie dicker of lether, called backes or hides, or other lether, or raw hides, treble cuſtome.

Prouided alwaies, that this act ſhall not extend to anie licence alreadie granted, for carieng or conueieng anie lether ouer the ſea, but that euerie perſon which hath alreadie obteined anie ſuch licence, maie ſhip and carie the ſame, paieng ſuch cuſtomes as they might before the making of this act. And that no ſhoomaker, currier, or other perſon, to his or their owne vſe (except tanners) ſhall buie anie hide in the haire vntanned to put the ſame to tanning, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch hide, ſix ſhillings eight pence.

And be it further enacted, that euerie tanner from henſeforth ſhall cut euerie wombe of euerie ox hide ſix inches brode, of euerie ſtéere hide fiue inches brode, & of euerie cowhide eight inches brode of aſſiſe, in the narroweſt place, the which oxhide, ſteerehide, or cowhide, that ſhalbe tanned for and in the kind of ſole lether, vpon paine of forfeiture, for euerie wombe cut leſſe than ſo manie inches brode of aſſiſe, as is aboue apointed, thrée ſhillings foure pence. And that no maner of tanner ſhall cut anie hide for a backe, but ſuch as ſhalbe ſufficient and well lethered, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame backe or backes, not being ſufficient and well lethered. And that no currier which ſhall occupie the occupation of currieng, ſhall hereafter refuſe to currie anie lether brought vnto him red, by anie cordwainer or other artificer that occupieth anie tanned lether in his occupation, to the intent to be curried vpon reaſonable agréement for his paines, the ſame to be deliuered well and ſufficientlie curried to the owner thereof, within foure and twentie daies, all which forfeitures of ſummes of monie aforeſaid, ſhalbe diuided into thrée equall parts, one part thereof ſhalbe to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and an other part to him or them that ſhall ſue for the ſame, and the third part therof ſhalbe to the vſe of the citie, borough or towne, where the offenſe ſhalbe committed and doone.

And be it further enacted, that it ſhalbe lawfull for euerie man to ſue for the ſame forfeitures of ſums of monie, in anie court or courts of record, by bill, plaint, action of debt, information or otherwiſe: in which ſute no eſſoine, wager of law or protection ſhall be admitted or allowed. And all ſuch bootes, ſhooes, and lether as ſhall be found vnſufficientlie wrought, tanned or curried, and declared by this act to be forfeited, ſhall be ſeized by the ſaid ſearchers, or anie other perſon finding the fault thereof, and the ſame ſtuffe forfeited ſhall be diſtributed as hereafter inſueth, that is to ſaie, ſuch ſtuffe ſo ſeized, within the ſaid citie of London, or within thrée miles compaſſe of the ſame, to be brought to the Guild hall in London, there to be diuided into thrée parts, whereof one part to be to the firſt ſeizor of the ſaid vnlawfull ſtuffe, and the other two parts to be diſtributed to the poore folkes, aſwell being within the new hoſpitall of S. Bartholomews in London, as to ſuch poore houſholders as ſhall be inhabiting within the citie of London, or the circuit aforeſaid, at the diſcretion of ſuch perſons as the maior of the ſaid citie and foure aldermen of the ſame, for the time being, ſhall appoint for the ſame. And that all ſuch bootes, ſhooes, and lether, as ſhall be found within their citie, borough, or towne within this realme, out of the ſaid thrée miles compaſſe, vnſufficientlie wrought, tanned or curried, as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe ſeized and taken as forfeited, and brought to the common hall of euerie ſuch citie, borough, or towne, and other conuenient and open place, and two parts thereof to be diſpoſed to the poore, and in other déeds of charitie in thoſe parts, after the diſcretion of the maiors, bailifs, hedboroughs, & two other aldermen of the ſame citie, borough or towne. And where no ſuch officers be, then the ſame to be done by a iuſtice of peace next adioining, and by the conſtables of the towne or village where ſuch ſeizure is, or ſhalbe made, and the ſaid ſearchers, or firſt ſeizor to haue the third part of ſuch forfeiture for their paine.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that no ſuch vnlawfull lether ſo forfeited, be conuerted to anie bootes or ſhooes, to be put to ſale againe, vpon paine that euerie perſon that ſo ſhall conuert the ſame, to forfeit the ſame ſtuffe, and ſix ſhillings eight pence ouer for euerie time ſo dooing and offending.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhalbe lawfull to all cordwainers, ſhoomakers and coblers, aboue mentioned, for the better auoiding of the paine aboneſaid, on them appointed, in caſe they ſhould make or ſell anie bootes or ſhooes of lether not ſufficientlie curried, from henſeforth to currie and dreſſe by their ſelues or their ſeruants, all ſuch lether as they or anie of them ſhall conuert into bootes, ſlippers, or other things apperteining to the myſterie of cordwainers or coblers, and none other, the ſtatute in the ninetéenth yéere of the king of famous memorie Henrie the ſeuenth heretofore made to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. And for the better execution of this preſent act, be it enacted, that all iuſtices of aſſiſe, iuſtices of goale deliuerie, iuſtices of peace, and ſtewards of franchiſes, lects and law daies, within their ſeuerall precinct, and maiors of London for the time being within the ſaid thrée miles, and all other maiors, bailiffes, and other head officers of cities, boroughs and townes, within their ſeuerall precinct out of the ſaid circuit and compaſſe of thrée miles, ſhall inquire of all the premiſſes in their ſeſſions, léet, or lawdaie, & heare and determine the ſame, & alſo by their diſcretion, examine all perſons ſuppoſed to offend this act, or anie part thereof.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that the girdlers of this realme may ſell their necks, wombes, & ſhreds of tanned leather, to anie perſon or perſons, without anie forfeit, paine, or penaltie to be yéelded for the ſame, anie thing conteined in the ſame to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall be lawfull for all manner of ſhoomakers, coblers, ſadlers, girdlers, bogedmakers, and all other artificers, vſing leather in their art, to buie all kind of tanned leather, being firſt ſeized as is aforeſaid, to be conuerted to anie thing belonging onelie to their occupation, at Leadenhall in London, vpon euerie mondaie in the yeare, though neither the buier nor ſeller be frée of the ſaid citie of London, without incurring anie penaltie or danger for the ſame, any thing in this act conteined, or anie other thing or things to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that no perſon nor perſons, ſhall be moleſted, ſued, or vexed for anie forfeiture or penaltie compriſed within this act, except the ſute thereof be commenſed within one yeare after the offenſe committed.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie lord or lords, perſon or perſons, bodies politike and corporat, or anie of them, their heires or ſucceſſors, or the heires or ſucceſſors of anie of them, touching anie faire or market, ſeale, ſearch, libertie, franchiſe, priuilege, profit, commoditie, forfeiture, fines, or emolument, which they or anie of them haue or ought to haue by anie lawfull intereſt or title, before the commenſement and beginning of this preſent parlement, but that they & euerie of them, may, and ſhall haue, inioy, perceiue, take and kéepe, all & ſingular their ſeale, ſearches, liberties, franchiſes, profits, commodities, forfeitures, and fines, riſing, comming, and growing by reaſon of this act, anie clauſe, article, or ſentence in this preſent act or ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding. This act to endure to the end of the next parlement.

An act for the true making of malt.

Chap.16. WHere diuers and ſundrie perſons, taking vpon them the art and myſterie of malt making, and ſundrie other perſons, tending more their owne priuat lucre, gaine, and profit, than the wholſome vitelling of the kings maieſtie, the nobilitie of this realme, and other his graces ſubiects, haue now of late by their vnſatiable, couetous, and grédie minds, accuſtomablie and commonlie made much malt, vnpure and vnſeaſonable, for that they haue made the ſame malt in eight or nine daies, where in déed the ſame cannot be well and perfectlie made, vnleſſe it haue the time and ſpace of twelue daies in the making thereof. And where alſo diuerſe and ſundrie of the ſaid makers of malt, commonlie haue and doo ſlacklie and deceitfullie drie the malt, ſo by them made, for that they would haue an inordinat increaſe thereof, by the ſwelling of the ſaid malt, whereby the ſame malt not being ſufficientlie dried, cannot be kept anie long time or ſpace, but it will be muſtie and full of weuels, whereby no wholeſome drinke for mans bodie can by anie means thereof be made, which is not onelie to the great perill and danger of the nobilitie, and other the kings highneſſe ſubiects, within this realme, and alſo to the great loſſe and decaie of the commonwealth of the ſame, but alſo an vtter impoueriſhment of the brewers of this ſaid realme, for that the ſaid brewers (ouer and beſides the vnwholeſomneſſe of the drinke, which is commonlie made thereof) cannot make ſo much drinke of fiftie quarters of malt, being ſo euill dried and made, as they might and can make of fortie quarters, being well and trulie made. And alſo foraſmuch as diuerſe and ſundrie perſons, minding and ſéeking their owne priuat and exceſſiue gaine and profit, forgetting thereby their dutie, and the order or charitie towards the commonwealth and their neighbours in this behalfe, doo commonlie vſe to put and mixt good malt, and euill malt togither, and after put the ſame malt to ſale, as good malt, whereby manie of the kings ſubiects haue béene and are like to be verie often deceiued, to their great loſſe and hinderance, contrarie to the honeſt, ſéemelie, and godlie buieng, ſelling, and commutation that ſhould and ought to be amongſt chriſtian people, ſpeciallie in things concerning the ſuſtentation and ſuſtenance of mans bodie.

For remedie whereof, it may pleaſe the kings maieſtie, with the aduiſe of his lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that it may be eſtabliſhed, and enacted by the authoritie of the ſame, that no ſuch perſon or perſons at anie time after the firſt daie of March next comming, ſhall make anie barlie malt (the moneths of Iune, Iulie, and Auguſt onelie excepted) but that the ſame ſhall haue in making thereof, that is to ſaie, in the fat, flowre, ſtéeping, and ſufficient drieng of the ſaid malt, thrée wéekes at the leaſt, and that no ſuch perſon or perſons, at anie time within the ſaid moneths of Iune, Iulie, and Auguſt, ſhall make anie barlie malt, except the ſame haue in the fat, flowre, ſtéeping, and ſufficient drieng, the time and ſpace of ſeauentéene daies, at the leaſt, vnder and without which time and times, the ſaid malt cannot be well and perfectlie made, nor wholeſome for mans bodie: vpon paine to forfeit and loſe for euerie quarter of malt which ſhall be made by anie perſon or perſons, contrarie to the tenor,

nor, purport, and true meaning of this act, two ſhillings. And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that no perſon or perſons,after the firſt of March next comming, ſhall mingle, or put togither anie malt,not being well and ſufficientlie made or being made of mowburnt, or ſpired barlie, with other good malt,and after put the ſame ſo mingled to ſale, vpon paine to forfeit and loſe for euerie quarter ſo mingled and put to ſale,two ſhillings.

And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons after the laſt daie of Ianuarie next comming,ſhall put to ſale anie malt,which ſhall not be ſufficientlie and well troden,rubbed and well fanned,whereby there may be conuenientlie fanned out of one quarter thereof halfe a pecke of duſt or more,that then the perſon ſo putting the ſame to ſale, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie quarter ſo put to ſale,twentie pence. The moitie of all which forfeitures to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord,and the other moitie thereof to the partie that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt,bill,plaint,or information,in anie of the kings courts, wherein no protection,wager of law, nor eſſoine, nor iniunction, ſhall be admitted or allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the iuſtices of peace in euerie of their ſeſſions,and alſo the ſteward in euerie léet, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act,to inquire,heare,and determine,as well by preſentment of twelue men, as by accuſation or information of two honeſt witneſſes,of,for,and vpon all and euerie the offenſes and forfeitures aforeſaid,as well for the king,as for the partie that ſhall ſue, procure, or cauſe the ſame to be preſented,as is beforeſaid. And that the bailiffes,and conſtables of euerie borow, or market towne, or other towne where anie ſuch malt ſhall be made,or put to ſale,ſhall haue full power and authoritie from time to time, to view, ſearch, and ſuruie all ſuch malt as ſhall be made or put to ſale, within anie of the ſaid townes. And if anie of them ſhall therevpon find anie malt ſo put to ſale, being euill made, or mingled with euill malt,contrarie to the tenor and true meaning of this preſent act: that then the ſaid bailiffe or conſtable ſo finding anie ſuch malt euill made,or mingled as is beforeſaid,with the aduiſe of one iuſtice of peace,within the ſame ſhire, ſhall cauſe the ſame to be ſold to ſuch perſon or perſons,and at ſuch reaſonable price or prices,and vnder the common price of the market,as to his diſcretion ſhall ſéeme neceſſarie and expedient.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid ,that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined,ſhall not extend to charge,or be to the making of malt, for anie mans owne prouiſion for his owne houſe or familie,neither preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons, for, or concerning anie of the offenſes or forfeitures aforeſaid : except he or they ſo offending, ſhall happen to be ſued, preſented, and accuſed for the ſame,in manner and forme aforeſaid, within one yeare next after anie ſuch offenſe or offenſes to be doone or committed, anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. This preſent act to continue vntill the end of the next parlement.

An act for the true tanning of lether.

Chap.11. WHere before this time diuerſe good eſtatutes haue béene made for the true tanning of lether,wherein conſiſteth a great commonwealth and commoditie to all men, for that euerie ſort of people of neceſſitie muſt vſe, and haue lether for diuerſe and ſundrie purpoſes: for lacke of true tanning thereof, euerie man is not onelie put to great loſſe and charge, but alſo by the naughtineſſe thereof,dooth take diuerſe and ſundrie diſeaſes to the ſhortning of their liues, and yet notwithſtanding,the ſaid good eſtatutes in that caſe prouided,it is manifeſt to all perſons, that there was neuer worſe lether vſed or made within this realme, than hath latelie béene, and now is vſed and made within the ſame. The chéefe cauſe thereof commeth by reaſon of the euill and deceitfull tanning of the ſame lether. For albeit the corier, and alſo the ſhoomaker,or other artificer,doo his or their diligence neuer ſo well,yet nothing made therewith can be good, perfect, or profitable,as it ought or ſhould be,the lether not being well and ſufficientlie tanned, the occaſion of the naughtie tanning thereof groweth much by the gréedineſſe of the gaine of the tanner, for that they couet to ſet foorth the ſame to ſale with more ſpéed, and ſhorter time, than it can be well and perfectlie tanned,and haue his due time requiſit and neceſſarie for the true tanning of the ſame.

For whereas in times paſt, the hides of lether were woont to lie in the tanne fats by the ſpace of one yeare,or fiue quarters of the yeare,before it was taken out of the ſame fats,or put to ſale,now for the ſpéedie vtterance and tanning thereof,they haue inuented diuerſe and ſundrie deceitfull and craftie meanes to haue the ſame lether tanned,ſometime in thrée wéekes, and ſometime in one moneth or ſix wéekes at the moſt, as by craft of ouer liming thereof in their lime pits,or otherwiſe by laieng thereof in their fats,ſet in their old tan hilles, where it ſhall be tanned with the hot ozis, taking vnkind heat in the ſame hill, and ſometime by putting of ſéething hot liquor with their ozis into their tanne fats,where the ſame hides or lether lie,which they moſt commonlie doo practiſe in the night time, and by diuerſe and manie other ſuch craftie and ſubtill means,whereby they make lether to ſéeme to them that haue not the knowledge or ſkill thereof, to be as well and ſufficienltie tanned,within the ſpace of thrée wéekes or a moneth, or ſix wéekes at the moſt,as if it had lien in the fats vntill it had the full time requiſit for the true tanning of the ſame,which ſhould haue béene at the leaſt by the ſpace of thrée quarters of a yeare. For remedie thereof, and to the intent that lether may héereafter be ſufficientlie and trulie tanned, and haue his full kind and perfection,as is requiſit for the ſame. Be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord,with the aſſent of the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame,that all acts heeretofore made concerning the true tanning of lether, not being yet repealed,ſhall ſtand in their full ſtrength & force,& be put in due execution. And furthermore,that no perſon or perſons,occupieng,or that heereafter ſhall occupie the myſterie or craft of a tanner,ſhall after the firſt daie of Maie next comming,put anie tanned lether to ſale (calues ſkins onelie excepted)tanned or mixed with aſhen barke, tapworth meale, aſhes, or culuer dung. And that the ſame lether ſo put to ſale,hath lien in the tan ozis, well and ſufficientlie wrought and changed by the ſpace of three quarters of one yeare at the leaſt,vpon paine that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons,putting anie tanned lether to ſale,tanned contrarie to the forme of this eſtatute, ſhall forfeit the ſame lether ſo put to ſale,and further for euerie hide therof ſix ſhillings and eight pence. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon or perſons, to ſeize the ſame lether ſo put to ſale, contrarie to this act,as forfeit.And he that ſhall ſo ſeize the ſame lether,ſhall haue the one halfe of the ſame lether ſo ſeized,and the king the other halfe,and that he that will ſue for the ſame forfeiture of ſix ſhillings eight pence for euerie of the ſame hides ſo forfeit, as for the ſaid lether ſo forfeited as is aforeſaid,by waie of information,bill,plaint,or action of debt, in anie caſe of the kings courts of record,wherein no wager of law,eſſoine,or protection ſhall be allowed, ſhall haue the one halfe and the king the other halfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after and from the ſaid firſt daie of Maie next comming,no perſon or perſons,ſhall ouerlime or ouerburne with lime, anie hides in their lime pits, nor ſhall ſet anie their fats in tan hils, or other places, where the ozis or lether that ſhall be put to tan in the ſame,ſhall or may take anie vnkind heats, or ſhall put anie hot liquor or hot ozis into their fats,wherein anie hides or lether ſhall be put to tanning: or ſhall practiſe anie other deceitfull waies or means,for the ouerſpeedie tanning of anie hides or lether, or whereby anie hides or lether ſhall be burnt, ſkalded, or marred in the tanning thereof, vpon the paines and penalties aforeſaid.And that it ſhall be lawfull to and for the iuſtices of the peace, for the time being,and to euerie perſon and perſons,hauing authoritie by the lawes and eſtatutes of this realme,to ſearch,view,and marke tanned lether,to enter at all reaſonable time and times,into the tan houſes of anie perſon or perſons, vſing and exerciſing the myſterie or craft of tanning of lether,and to ſearch their tan fats,that ſtand or be in their tan houſes or other places. And if anie ſuch iuſtice or ſearcher ſhall find or perceiue hides or lether, put in anie ſuch fat or fats, ſet in their tan hils,or otherwiſe deceitfullie tanned or ouerlimed,or burnt with lime,or tanned contrarie to this eſtatute; that then it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſuch iuſtice and ſearcher or ſearchers ſo finding the ſame,to ſeize the ſame hides and lether,and to take the one moitie thereof to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king,and the other moitie thereof to his owne vſe; and in caſe he cannot ſeize and haue the ſame by waie of ſeizure,that then the ſame iuſtice and ſearcher, or anie of them,may ſue for the ſame,or the value thereof,in anie of the kings courts of record, by information,bill,plaint,or action of debt,or detinue, wherein no eſſoine, wager of law, or protection ſhall be allowed, and the king to haue the one halfe of the ſaid forfeitures,and the partie that ſo ſueth the other halfe.And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, occupieng,or that ſhall heereafter occupie or exerciſe the craft or myſterie of tanners,ſhall cut anie hide or hides of ſteere or cow, for clout lether,or to make anie clout lether thereof, but that they and euerie of them ſhall ſell and vtter,all and euerie their hides of cow and ſteere whole and vncut,vpon paine and forfeiture of the loſſe of the ſame hides ſo cut,and vi.s.viij.d. for euerie hide ſo cut,& that euerie perſon & perſons that will ſeize the ſame lether,or ſue for the ſame forfeitures, as is before limited, for the penalties aforeſaid, ſhall haue the one halfe thereof,and the king the other halfe.

And be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie,that no perſon or perſons,ſhall after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie,tan anie maner of fels,or ſheepe ſkins,or put to ſale,vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame ſkins,and vi.s.viij.d. for euerie ſheepe ſkin ſo tanned or ſold,the one halfe thereof to be to the king, and the other halfe thereof to be to him that will ſeize or ſue for the ſame, by anie of the waies or means aforeſaid.This act to endure to the end of the next parlement.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted,that this preſent act,or anie thing therein conteined,ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie lord or lords,perſon or perſons, bodies politike and corporat,or anie of them,their heires or ſucceſſors,or the heires or ſucceſſors of anie of them,touching anie faire or market,ſeale,ſearch, libertie, franchiſe, priuilege,profit,commoditie, forfeiture, fines,or emolument,which they or anie of them haue or ought to haue by anie lawfull intereſt or title before the commenſement & beginning of this preſent parlement: but that they & euerie of them may and ſhall haue,inioy,perceiue,take & keepe,all and ſingular their faires,markets,ſeale,ſerchers,liberties,franchiſes,profits,commodities,forfeitures & fines,riſing,comming & growing,by reaſon of this act: anie clauſe,article,or ſentence in this preſent act or ſtatute to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.This act to endure vnto the end of the next parlement.

An act for the aſſurance to the tenants of grants and leaſes made of the duke of Summerſets demeane lands.

Chap.12. WHereas the right excellent prince,Edward duke of Summerſet,hath heeretofore ordeined, conſtituted,and made diuerſe perſons to be ſtewards and ſuruejors of diuerſe & ſundrie his honors,manors,lands, tenements, & hereditaments, by his ſufficient writing or writings in the law, ſigned and ſealed by the ſaid duke, & hereafter may at his will & pleaſure ordeine, conſtitute & make diuerſe & ſundrie ſtewards & ſurueiors, of anie his honors, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which the ſaid ſtewards and ſurueiors heretofore ſo conſtituted and made, or ſuch and as manie of them, as by anie ſuch writing of the ſaid duke were appointed or authorized, to make leaſes or grants, of anie the lands, tenements, or hereditaments of the ſaid duke; haue according vnto the tenor and effect of their ſaid commiſſion and writings granted and made, for, and in the behalfe of the ſaid duke, manie demiſes, leaſes, and grants for terme of life or liues, of diuers parcels of the honors, manors, meaſes, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, being parcell of the poſſeſſions of the ſaid duke, which be or haue beene commonlie called or knowen by the name of demeane lands, barton lands, ouer lands, or bord lands, or by any other name or names, by copie of court roll, of the honor or manor wherin, or neere vnto the which honor or manor, the ſame lands, tenements, or hereditaments ſo granted or letten, are or be, for and during ſuch & thoſe eſtats and termes, for life or liues, as beene rehearſed, limited, and appointed, by and in the copies of court roll, to them ſeuerallie thereof had and made, and according vnto the cuſtomes of the honors or manors, wherein or neere vnto which the ſaid lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſo letten or granted, are, or be in like maner, forme, and condition, and with like and the ſame cuſtomes, vſages, and liberties, benefits, commodities, and priuileges, as the ancient & cuſtomarie tenants and copieholders of the old cuſtomarie and copiehold lands of the ſaid honor or manor, where ſuch demeane lands, or barton lands, or other the ſaid lands, are lieng or being, or whereof anie of the ſaid meaſes, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments be, or haue beene accounted, letten, or reputed, for, or as a part or parcell haue vſed, doo, or ought to doo by the cuſtomes and vſages of the ſaid honor or manor, whereas of truth no cuſtome or vſage can or maie, by the lawes of this realme, be annexed or knit to anie meaſes, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, letten, nor to be letten by copie of court roll, to anie perſon or perſons, albeit thoſe words, Secundum conſuetudinem manerij, be rehearſed and expreſſed in the ſaid court roll, or copie thereof had or made, except that the ſame meaſes, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments ſo letten be old cuſtomarie or copie hold lands, & haue beene vſed by all the time whereof memorie of man is not to the contrarie, to be letten or demiſed by copie of court roll, or otherwiſe at the will of the lord, according vnto the cuſtome of the ſaid honor and manor, and for that cauſe ſuch and thoſe leaſes, demiſes, and grants, made, or to be made for terme of life or liues, by copie of court roll of demeane or barton lands, or other the ſaid lands, and not being old cuſtomarie or copihold lands, nor hauing any liuerie or ſeizon of the ſame, beene by the lawes of this realme of no better force, than leaſes made or to be made, onlie for and during the will & pleaſure of the leſſors and granters thereof, at, & by the common law, by reaſon whereof diuers of thoſe perſons, to whom anie ſuch leaſes or grants, by copie of court roll be, or haue been had & made, or hereafter ſhalbe had or made, of, or in anie ſuch meaſes, lands, tenements or other hereditaments, may be hereafter by ſome of the heirs or aſſignes of the ſaid duke, or by anie other, which ſhall or maie haue anie eſtate therein, by, or from ſome of them, or vnder the title of ſome of them expulſed, & put out of the ſaid meaſes, lands, tenements, & hereditaments, commonlie called demeans or barton lands, or other the ſaid lands ſo taken or to be taken, as is aforeſaid, contrarie to equitie & conſcience, & contrarie to the true meaning of the ſaid duke, and to the great impoueriſhment of thoſe perſons that ſo haue taken, or ſhall take anie of the ſame by copie of court roll. For remedie whereof, & for the releeſe, aid, and better ſuertie of ſuch perſons as haue taken or had, or hereafter ſhall take or haue, anie leaſes or grants, by copie of court roll, according vnto the cuſtome of anie honor or manor, which is, hath beene, or ſhalbe parcell of the poſſeſſions of the ſaid duke: the ſaid duke of his charitable mind and accuſtomed goodnes, humblie beſeecheth the kings moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that it maie be ordeined and enacted by authoritie of parlement in manner and forme following (that is to ſaie) that all leaſes & grants, had, made, or granted, or hereafter to be had, made, or granted, by copie of court roll, for terme of life or liues, not exceeding three liues at the moſt, of anie meaſe or meaſes, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, reuerſions, or other hereditaments, called demean lands or barton lands, or by anie other name or names, parcell of the poſſeſſions of the ſaid duke, & granted or made by ſuch & as manie of thoſe perſons, which at anie time or times heretofore haue beene authorized by anie writing, ſigned and ſealed by the ſaid duke, to make anie demiſes or leaſes, or grants, of anie his meaſes, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, or hereditaments, and alſo all other leaſes, and grants hereafter to be made, had, or granted, by anie perſon or perſons, which ſhalbe at anie time hereafter, by the ſufficient writing in the law of the ſaid duke, ordeined, conſtituted, or made ſteward, or ſurueior of anie the manors, meaſes, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, or hereditaments of the ſaid duke, by copie of court roll, of anie the ſaid meaſes, lands, tenements, reuerſions, poſſeſſions, or hereditaments, for terme of life or liues, not exceeding three liues. Which leaſe and grant or the true copie thereof, ſhalbe within one yeere next after the making of anie ſuch leaſe or grant, by copie of court roll entered and written in a booke or roll, and which booke or roll, after the entrie thereof ſhalbe aſſigned and ſubſcribed with the hand of the ſaid duke, or of his heires, ſhalbe of ſuch like and the ſame force, ſtrength, and effect in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, to ſuch and thoſe perſons to whome the ſame ſhalbe ſo letten or granted, by name expreſſed in the ſaid leaſe or grant, according vnto the eſtates and termes mentioned in the leaſes and grants thereof, as if the meaſes; lands, tenements, reuerſions, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, whereof ſuch leaſe, demiſe, or grant, is, or ſhalbe made, by copie of court roll, were made of the old ancient cuſtomarie or copie hold lands, of the honor or manor mentioned in ſuch leaſe, grant, or copie of court roll, which haue béene demiſed or dimiſſible by copie of court roll, of the ſaid honor or manor, or otherwiſe, according vnto the cuſtome of the ſaid honor or manor, by all the time whereof memorie of man is not to the contrarie. And that the leſées, grantées, and tenants thereof ſhall yéeld, doo, and paie, and be bound to paie, yéeld, and doo to the ſaid duke, his heires and aſſignes, and to other the lord or lords of the ſaid honor or manor for the time being, like and aſmuch rents for the ſame, as at anie time heretofore haue beene yéelden and paied, and all other duties, ſeruices, and cuſtomes, and vpon like pains, forfeitures, and penalties, and ſhall haue and inioy all ſuch like lawfull cuſtomes, liberties, vſages, and aduantages, knit to the ſame meaſes, lands, tenements, & hereditaments, ſo by them or anie of them taken or to be taken, during their ſeuerall eſtates and intereſts, of, and in the ſame, by force of the ſaid copies or cuſtomes, as the ancient and old cuſtomarie and copie hold tenants of the ſaid honor or manor, where the ſaid copie holds or cuſtomarie tenements be, haue béene or ſhalbe taken or had, haue lawfullie vſed, or ought lawfullie by the cuſtome of the ſaid honor or manor, to yéeld, doo, paie, or haue: anie law, vſage, or cuſtome, to the contrarie herof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike & corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heires & ſucceſſors of euerie of them, other than the ſaid duke and his heires, and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie or anie of them, which ſhall haue anie eſtate, poſſeſſion, or intereſt, in, or to anie of the premiſſes, by the ſaid duke, or by anie of his heires, or vnder the title of the ſaid duke, all ſuch right, title, vſe, intereſt, commoditie and profit, of, in, and to all, and euerie the ſaid honors, manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, & other the premiſſes, and to euerie part and parcell thereof, as they or anie of them had, or ought to haue had, before the making of this act, and as though this act had neuer béene had ne made: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the true paiment of tithes.

Chap.13.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the 4 daie of Februarie, in the 27 yéere of the reigne of the late king of moſt famous memorie king Henrie the eight, there was one act made, concerning paiment of tithes prediall and perſonall; and alſo in an other parlement holden at Weſtminſter, the 24 daie of Julie in the 32 yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, an other act was made concerning true paiment of tithes and offrings: in which ſeuerall acts, manie and diuers things be omitted and left out, which were conuenient and verie neceſſarie to be added to the ſame. In conſideration whereof, and to the intent the ſaid tithes maie be hereafter trulie paied, according to the mind of the makers of the ſaid act; be it ordeined and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that not onelie the ſaid acts made in the ſaid 27 and 32 yéeres of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, concerning true paiment of tithes, and euerie article and branch therein conteined, ſhall abide and ſtand in their full ſtrength and vertue: but alſo be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie of the kings ſubiects ſhall from henſefoorth trulie and iuſtlie, without fraud or guile, diuide, ſet out, yéeld, and paie all maner of their prediall tithes, in their proper kind, as they riſe and happen, in ſuch maner and forme, as hath béene of right yéelded and paied within fortie yéeres, next before the making of this act, or of right or cuſtome ought to haue béene paied. And that no perſon ſhall from henſefoorth take or carie awaie, anie ſuch or like tithes, which haue béene yéelded or paied within the ſaid fortie yéeres, or of right ought to haue beene paied, in the place or places tithable of the ſame, before he hath iuſtlie diuided or ſet foorth for the tith thereof, the tenth part of the ſame, or otherwiſe agréed for the ſame tithes, with the parſon, vicar, or other owner, proprietorie, or fermer of the ſame tithes, vnder the paine of forfeiture of treble value of the tithes ſo taken or caried awaie.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that at all times whenſoeuer, and as often as the ſaid prediall tithes ſhalbe due at the tithing time of the ſame, it to be lawfull to euerie partie to whom anie of the ſaid tithes ought to be paid, or his deputie or ſeruant, to view and ſée their ſaid tithes to be iuſtlie and trulie ſet foorth, and ſeuered from the nine parts, and the ſame quietlie to take & carrie awaie. And if anie perſon carrie awaie his corne or haie, or his other prediall tithes, before the tith thereof be ſet foorth, or willinglie withdraw his tithes of the ſame, or of ſuch other things, whereof prediall tithes ought to be paid, or doo ſtop or let the parſon, vicar, proprietorie, owner, or other their deputies or fermers, to view, take, and carie awaie their tithes, as is aboueſaid, by reaſon whereof the ſaid tith or tenth is loſt, impaired, or hurt, that then vpon due proofe thereof made, before the ſpirituall iudge, or anie other iudge, to whom heretofore he might haue made complaint, the partie ſo carieng awaie, withdrawing, letting or ſtopping, ſhall paie the double value of the tenth or tith ſo taken, loſt, withdrawen or caried awaie, ouer and beſides the coſts, charges, and expenſes of the ſute in the ſame, the ſame to be recouered before the eccleſiaſticall iudge, according to the kings eccleſiaſticall lawes.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon, which hath or ſhall haue anie beaſts or other cattell tithable, going, féeding, or depaſturing in anie waſt or common ground, whereof the pariſh is not certeinelie knowne, ſhall paie their tithes for the increaſe of the ſaid cattell ſo going in the ſaid waſt or common, to the parſon, vicar, proprietorie, portionarie, owner, or other their fermers or deputies, of the ſaid pariſh, hamlet, towne, or other place, where the owner of the ſaid cattell inhabiteth or dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon ſhall be ſued, or otherwiſe compelled to yéeld, giue, or paie, anie maner of tithes, for any manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, which by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, or by anie priuilege or preſcription, are not chargeable with the paiment of anie ſuch tithes, or that be diſcharged by anie compoſition reall.

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch barren heath or waſt ground, other than ſuch as be diſcharged for the paiment of tithes by act of parlement, which before this time haue lien barren, & paid no tithes by reaſon of the ſame barrenneſſe, and now be, or heereafter ſhall be improued and conuerted into arable ground or medow, ſhall from henſeforth, after the end & terme of ſeuen yéers, next after ſuch improuement fullie ended and determined, paie tith for the corne and haie growing vpon the ſame: anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſuch barren, waſt, or heath ground, hath before this time béene charged with the paiment of anie tithes, and that the ſame be héereafter improued and conuerted into arable ground or medow, that then the owner or owners therof, ſhall during ſeuen yéers next following, from and after the ſame improuement, paie ſuch kind of tith as was paid for the ſame before the ſaid improuement: anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon exerciſing merchandizes, bargaining & ſelling, clothing, handicraft or other art or facultie, being ſuch kind of perſons, & in ſuch places as héertofore within this fortie yéers haue accuſtomablie vſed to pay ſuch perſonall tiths, or of right ought to pay, other than ſuch as be common daie laborers, ſhall yéerlie at or before the feaſt of Eaſter, paie for his perſonall tiths, the tenth part of his cléere gains, his charges & expenſes, according to his eſtate, condition or degrée, to be therein abated, allowed, and deducted.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that in all ſuch places where handicrafts men haue vſed to paie their tithes, within this fortie yéeres, the ſame cuſtome of paiment of tithes to be obſerued and to continue: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon refuſe to paie his perſonall tiths in forme aforeſaid, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ordinarie of the ſame dioceſſe, where the partie that ſo ought to paie the ſaid tiths is dwelling, to call the ſame partie before him, and by his diſcretion to examine him by all lawfull & reaſonable meanes, other than by the parties owne corporall oth, concerning the true paiment of the ſaid perſonall tithes.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all & euerie perſon & perſons, which by the laws or cuſtoms of this realme, ought to make or paie their offerings, ſhall yéerlie from henſeforth, well and trulie content and paie his or their offerings to the parſon, vicar, proprietorie, or their deputies or fermers, of the pariſh or pariſhes where it ſhall fortune or happen him or them to dwell or abide, and that at ſuch foure offering daies, as at anie time héeretofore within the ſpace of foure yéers laſt paſt hath béene vſed and accuſtomed for the paiment of the ſame, and in default thereof to paie for their ſaid offerings at Eaſter then next following.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie pariſh, which ſtands vpon & towards the ſea coaſts, the commodities and occupieng wherof conſiſteth chéeflie in fiſhing, and haue by reaſon therof vſed to ſatiſfie their tithes by fiſh, but that all and euerie ſuch pariſh and pariſhes, ſhall héerafter paie their tithes, according to the laudable cuſtoms, as they haue héertofore of ancient time within this fortie yéers vſed and accuſtomed, and ſhall paie their offerings as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or any thing therin conteined, ſhall not extend in anie wiſe to the inhabitants of the citie of London and Canturburie, and the ſuburbs of the ſame, ne to anie other towne or place, that hath vſed to paie their tiths by their houſes, otherwiſe than they ought or ſhould haue doone, before the making of this act: anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon doo ſubtract or withdraw anie maner of tithes, obuentions, profits, commodities, or other duties before mentioned, or anie part of them, contrarie to the true meaning of this act, or of anie other act héeretofore made, that then the partie ſo ſubtracting or withdrawing the ſame, maie or ſhall be conuented and ſued in the kings eccleſiaſticall court, by the partie from whom the ſame ſhall be ſubtracted or withdrawne, to the intent the kings iudge eccleſiaſticall ſhall and maie, then and there heare & determine the ſame according to the kings eccleſiaſticall lawes. And that it ſhall not be lawfull vnto the parſon, vicar, proprietorie, owner, or other their fermers or deputies. contrarie to this act, to conuent or ſue ſuch withholder of tithes, obuentions, or other duties aforeſaid, before anie other iudge than eccleſiaſticall. And if anie archbiſhop, biſhop, chancellor, or other iudge eccleſiaſticall, giue anie ſentence in the foreſaid cauſes of tithes, obuentions, profits, emoluments, and other duties aforeſaid, or in anie of them (and no appeale ne prohibition hanging) the partie condemned doo not obeie the ſaid ſentence:

tence: that then it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſuch iudge eccleſiaſticall, to excommunicat the ſaid partie, ſo as afore condemned and diſobeieng, in the which ſentence of excommunication, if the ſaid partie excommunicat, wilfullie ſtand and indure ſtill excommunicat by the ſpace of fortie daies next after, vpon denuntiation and publication thereof in the pariſh church, or the place or pariſh where the partie ſo excommunicat is dwelling, or moſt abiding, the ſaid iudge eccleſiaſticall maie then at his pleaſure ſignifie vnto the king into his court of chancerie, of the ſtate and condition of the ſaid partie ſo excommunicat, and therevpon to require proceſſe De excommunicato capiendo, to be awarded againſt euerie ſuch perſon as hath beene ſo excommunicat.

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie partie at anie time heereafter, for anie matter or cauſe before rehearſed, limited, or appointed by this act, to be ſued or determined in the kings eccleſiaſticall court, or before the eccleſiaſticall iudge, doo ſue for anie prohibition in anie of the kings courts, where prohibitions before this time haue beene vſed to be granted: that then in euerie ſuch caſe the ſame partie, before anie prohibition ſhall be granted to him or them, ſhall bring and deliuer to the hands of ſome of the iuſtices or iudges of the ſame court, where ſuch partie demanded prohibition, the verie true copie of the libell depending in the eccleſiaſticall court, concerning the matter wherefore the partie demandeth prohibition, ſubſcribed or marked with the hand of the ſame partie, and vnder the copie of the ſaid libell, ſhall be written the ſuggeſtion, wherefore the partie ſo demandeth the ſaid prohibition. And in caſe the ſaid ſuggeſtion, by two honeſt and ſufficient witneſſes at the leaſt, be not prooued true in the court, where the ſaid prohibition ſhall be ſo granted, within ſix moneths next following, after the ſaid prohibition ſhall be ſo granted and awarded, that then the partie that is letted or hindered of his or their ſute in the eccleſiaſticall court, by ſuch prohibition, ſhall vpon his or their requeſt and ſute without delaie, haue a conſultation granted in the ſame caſe in the court where the ſaid prohibition was granted, and ſhall alſo recouer double coſts and damages againſt the partie that ſo purſued the ſaid prohibition, the ſaid coſts and damages to be aſſigned or aſſeſſed by the court, where the ſaid conſultation ſhall be ſo granted, for which coſts and damages, the partie to whom they ſhall be awarded, maie haue an action of debt, by bill, plaint, or information in anie of the kings courts of record, wherein the defendant ſhall not wage his or their law, nor haue anie eſſoine or protection allowed or admitted.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to giue anie miniſter or iudge eccleſiaſticall, anie iuriſdiction to hold plee of anie matter, cauſe, or thing, being contrarie or repugnant, to, or againſt the effect, intent, or meaning of the ſtatute of Weſtminſter ij, the fift chapter, the ſtatutes of Articuli cleri, Circumſpectè agatis, Sylua cædua, the treatiſe De regia prohibitione, ne againſt the ſtatute of Anno primo Edwardi tertij the tenth chapter, or anie of them, ne yet hold plee in anie matter whereof the kings court of right ought to haue iuriſdiction: anie thing heerein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, where heeretofore ſuch a cuſtome hath beene in manie parts of Wales, that of ſuch chattell and other goods, as hath beene giuen with the marriage of anie perſon, their tithes haue beene exacted and leuied by the parſons and curats in thoſe parts, which cuſtome being diſſonant from anie part of this realme, as it ſeemed when the ſaid countrie of Wales was thorough ciuill diſſention vnculted, for want of other ſufficient profits that might otherwiſe grow to the curats and miniſters there, to haue beene for that time tollerable: ſo now the countrie being well manured and huſbanded, and that tith is dulie paied there, of corne, haie, wooll, and cheeſe, and of other increaſe of all maner of cattell, as it is commonlie in all other parts of this realme, the ſame cuſtome ſeemes to be greeuous and vnreaſonable, ſpeciallie where the benefices are elſe ſufficient for the finding of the ſaid miniſters and curats: that it be therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from and after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, no ſuch tithes of marriage goods be exacted or required of anie perſon within the ſaid dominion of Wales or marches of the ſame: anie thing in this act conteined, or anie other act, cuſtome, preſcription had or made to the contrarie heereof notwithſtanding.

An act againſt the ſhooting of haileſhot.

Chap.14. WHereas an act made in the three and twentith yeere of the late king of famous memorie Henrie the eight, for ſome libertie to ſhoot in handguns, haques, and haquebuts, by which act neuertheleſſe it was prouided, that no perſon ſhould ſhoot in anie of the aboueſaid peeces, but at a banke of earth, and not to anie deere or fowle, vnleſſe the partie might diſpend an hundred pounds by the yeere, foraſmuch as the ſaid act hauing beene deuiſed, as it was then thought for neceſſarie exerciſe, tending to the defenſe of the realme, is growen ſithen to the mainteinance of much idlenes, & to ſuch a libertie, as not onlie dwelling houſes, douecotes, and churches, be dailie damaged by the abuſe thereof, by men of light conuerſation, but that alſo there is growen a cuſtomable maner of ſhooting of haileſhot, whereby an infinit ſort of fowle is killed, and much game thereby deſtroied, to the benefit of no man, wherby alſo the meaning of the ſaid ſtatute is defrauded, for that the ſaid vſe of haileſhot vtterlie deſtroieth the certeintie of ſhooting, which in wars is much requiſit. Be it therefore enacted, that no perſon vnder the degree of a lord of the parlement, ſhall from henſeforth ſhoot in anie handgun, within anie citie or towne at anie fowle, or other marke vpon anie church, houſe, or douecote, neither that anie perſon ſhall ſhoot in anie place anie haileſhot, or anie more pellets than one at one time, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time that he or they ſhall ſo offend contrarie to this act ten pounds, and impriſonment of his bodie during thrée moneths.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined ſhall extend, or be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons, authorized by value of land, to ſhoot in anie handgun or croſſebow, but that they maie ſo doo, in ſuch forme and order as they ſhould doo, and might haue doone before the making of this act (haileſhot excepted, as in déed that kind of ſhot in the ſaid act was not ment) and that all and euerie other perſon or perſons, authorized to ſhoot or otherwiſe, if he inhabit in anie towne corporat, be preſented to the maior or other officer of the ſame, and inhabiting in the countrie, be preſented within one moneth after the publiſhing of this act, to the next iuſtice of peace adioining, in which caſes the ſaid maior, iuſtice, or other officer ſo taking their names as is aforeſaid, ſhall againe preſent and record the ſame before a iuſtice of the peace, at the next quarter ſeſſion; to the intent the clerke of the peace of the countie, maie kéepe a certeine booke or roll of the names of all ſuch perſons, by the which the kings maieſtie maie from time to time be aſcerteined how manie meet and able men exerciſed in that feat be in euerie countie, that the ſame maie be imploied in his graces ſeruice, as néed and occaſion ſhall require, vpon paine that euerie perſon offending in this act, in preſuming to ſhoot in anie handgun or halfe haque, without the preſenting of his name, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſhot, the ſumme of twentie ſhillings, the one moitie whereof to be to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, action, plaint, information, or otherwiſe. The officer that ſhould take their names and preſent the ſame, as is aboueſaid, to incur for the lacke of his dutie in this part, for euerie time ſo offending like paine.

An act touching vittellers and handicrafts men.

Chap.15.

FOraſmuch as of late daies diuers ſellers of vittels, not contented with moderat and reaſonable gaine, but minding to haue, and to take for their vittels ſo much as luſt them, haue conſpired and couenanted togither, to ſell their vittels at vnreaſonable prices: and likewiſe artificers, handicrafts men and labourers, haue made confederacies and promiſes, and haue ſworne mutuall othes, not onelie that they ſhould not meddle one with others worke, and performe and finiſh that another hath begun, but alſo to conſtitute and appoint how much worke they ſhall doo in a daie, and what houres and times they ſhall worke, contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, and to the great hurt and impoueriſhment of the kings maieſties ſubiects: For reformation thereof it is ordeined and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie butchers, brewers, bakers, poulters, cookes, coſtermongers, or fruterers, ſhall at anie time from and after the firſt daie of March next comming, conſpire, couenant, promiſe, or make anie othes, that they ſhall not ſell their vittels but at certeine prices; or if anie artificers, workemen, or labourers doo conſpire, couenant or promiſe togither, or make anie othes, that they ſhall not make or doo their works, but at a certeine price and rate, or ſhall not enterpriſe or take vpon them to finiſh that another hath begun, or ſhall doo but a certeine worke in a daie, or ſhall not worke but at certeine howers and times, that then euerie perſon ſo conſpiring, couenanting, ſwearing or offending, being lawfullie conuict thereof by witneſſe, confeſſion or otherwiſe, ſhall forfeit for the firſt offenſe ten pounds to the kings highneſſe, and if he haue ſufficient to paie the ſame, and doo alſo paie the ſame within ſix daies next after his conuiction, or elſe ſhall ſuffer for the ſame offenſe, twentie daies impriſonment, and ſhall onelie haue bread and water for his ſuſtenance: and for the ſecond offenſe ſhall forfeit twentie pounds to the king, if he haue ſufficient to paie the ſame, and doo paie the ſame within ſix daies next after his conuiction, or elſe ſhall ſuffer for the ſecond offenſe, puniſhment of the pillorie; and for the third offenſe ſhall forfeit fortie pounds to the king, if he haue ſufficient to paie the ſame, and alſo doo paie the ſame within ſix daies next after his conuiction, or elſe ſhall ſit on the pillorie and loſe one of his eares, and alſo ſhall at all times after that, be taken as a man infamous, and his ſaiengs, depoſitions or oth not to be credited at anie time in anie matters of iudgement. And if it fortune anie ſuch conſpiracie, couenant or promiſe to be had and made by anie ſocietie, brotherhood, or companie of anie craft, myſterie, or occupation, of the vittellers aboue mentioned, with the preſence or conſent of the more part of them, that then immediatlie vpon ſuch act of conſpiracie, couenant, or promiſe had or made, ouer and beſides the particular puniſhment before in this act appointed for the offender, their corporation ſhall be diſſolued to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes.

And it is further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular iuſtices of aſſiſe, iuſtices of peace, maiors, bailiffs, and ſtewards of léets, at all and euerie their ſeſſions, léets and courts, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire, heare and determine, all and ſingular offenſes committed againſt this ſtatute, and to puniſh or cauſe to be puniſhed the offendor, according to the tenor of this ſtatute.

And it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall at anie time after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, interrupt, denie, let or diſturbe anie frée maſon, rough maſon, carpenter, bricklaier, plaiſterer, ioiner, herdhewer, ſawier, tiler, pauier, glaſier, limalime burner, brickmaker, tilemaker, plummer, or laborer, borne in this realme or made denizen, to worke in anie of the ſaid crafts in anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, with anie perſon or perſons that will reteine him or them, albeit the ſaid perſon and perſons ſo reteined, or any of them doo not inhabit or dwell in the citie, borough or towne corporat, where he or they ſhall worke, nor be free of the ſame citie, borough or towne, anie ſtatute, law, ordinance, or other thing whatſoeuer had or made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding, and that vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue pounds for euerie interruption or diſturbance doone contrarie to this ſtatute, the one moitie of euerie ſuch forfeiture to be to the king, and the other moitie thereof to be to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, nor protection ſhall be allowed.

An act for the remoouing of ſuch as haue the cuſtodie of caſtles and fortreſſes vpon the borders, and beyond the ſeas.

Chap.16. WHere before this time, as well the right high and mightie prince of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, father to our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, as alſo our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, by their ſeuerall letters patents haue giuen & granted to diuers ſeuerall perſons, the cuſtodie and keeping of diuers and ſundrie caſtles, fortreſſes, bulworks, holds and offices of defenſe, as well in the confines and vttermoſt borders of the north parts of this realme of England againſt the Scots the kings rebels, as alſo in the confines and vttermoſt borders of other places within this realme and other the kings dominions for defenſe of this realme againſt forren princes and potentats, with diuers fées, wages, profits, and aduantages in the ſaid ſeuerall letters patents mentioned. And for ſo much as diuers of the ſaid perſons hauing ſome of the ſaid offices béene thought méet and apt perſons to ſerue the kings highneſſe in other places of ſeruice; be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall be lawfull to the king our ſoueraigne lord at his will and pleaſure at all time and times héereafter, to remoue as well all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, that now haue the cuſtodie or kéeping for terme of life, of anie caſtle, fortreſſe, bulworke, hold, or office of defenſe, that at anie time héeretofore hath béene erected or made in the confines and vttermoſt borders in the north parts of this realme, as alſo all and ſingular thoſe perſons that now haue the cuſtodie or kéeping for terme of life of any caſtle, fortreſſe, bulworks, hold, or office of defenſe, that within twentie yéeres laſt paſt hath béene erected or made néere the ſea coaſts, or in anie of the kings dominions in the parts of beyond the ſea, at the kings appointment or aſſignment, giuing to euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo to be remooued to ſerue the king in other place or places of ſeruice ſuch like, or as good fées, wages, profits and aduantages, and of ſuch like intereſt or eſtate, and of as good aſſurance in the ſame, as the perſon or perſons ſo to be remooued now hath or haue for exerciſing of his or their office or offices, wherefore he or they ſhall be ſo remooued as is aforeſaid.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that when and as ſoone as anie perſon or perſons ſo to be remooued, ſhall be aſſured of as good fées, wages, profits and aduantages, and of ſuch like intereſt or eſtate, as he or they had for the cuſtodie or kéeping of anie of the ſaid caſtles, fortreſſes, bulworks, holds, or offices of defenſe, from which he ſhall be remooued, that then and ſo ſoone and from thenſefoorth, the grant and letters patents made to him or them, ſo to be remooued for the cuſtodie and kéeping of anie of the ſaid caſtles, fortreſſes, bulworks, holds, or offices of defenſe, whereof he or they ſhall haue ſuch recompenſe, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

An act for the confirmation of the atteindor of ſir William Sharington knight.

Chap.17. FOraſmuch as ſir William Sharington late of London knight, the fourteenth daie of Februarie, in the third yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord Edward the ſixt, by the grace of God of England, France and Ireland king, defendor of the faith, and of the church of England and alſo of Ireland, in earth the ſupreme head, was lawfullie indicted before the maior of the citie of London, and other the kings commiſſioners of Oier & Terminer, in the Guild hall in London, for that the ſame ſir William the tenth daie of Julie, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, and diuers daies and times before and after, at the citie of Briſtoll, in the countie of the citie of Briſtoll, imagining falſlie to deceiue our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king and his people, falſlie and traitorouſlie did make, forge, and counterfeit two thouſand pounds of coine of ſiluer, to the ſimilitude of a certeine coine of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, commonlie called teſtons, of his owne authoritie, without any warrant of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, and againſt the kings prohibitions to the contrarie thereof to him made and giuen, and againſt the peace of our ſoueraigne lord the king, his crowne and dignitie, vpon which indictment the ſame ſir William was then and there arreigned before the ſaid commiſſioners, and then and there before the ſaid commiſſioners, vpon his ſaid arreignment, confeſſed the ſaid treaſon, and all things conteined in the ſaid indictment to be true, where vpon iudgement was giuen againſt the ſame ſir William Sharington accordinglie, as in ſuch caſes of treaſon apperteineth: ſo that the ſame ſir William is, and now ſtandeth atteinted of treaſon, as by the record thereof more at large it appéereth.

And alſo the ſame ſir William falſlie and traitorouſlie in the moneths of Maie, Iune, Iulie, in the ſaid firſt yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, of his owne authoritie, without anie warrant or authoritie from our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, and againſt his highneſſe prohibitions to him had and made, did make, forge, and counterfeit ouer and beſides the ſaid ſum of 2000 pounds mentioned in the ſaid record, a certeine coine like to the ſaid kings coine, called teſtons, amounting in the whole to the ſumme of 10000 pounds, or thereabout. And likewiſe the ſame ſir William moſt falſlie and vntrulie hath deceiued and defrauded the kings maieſtie in the clippings and ſhearings of the kings coine, making thereby the ſame too light, ouer and beſides his remedie, and conuerted the ſame to his owne vſe, profit and commoditie, to the hurt, loſſe and damage of the kings maieſtie, aboue the ſumme of 4000 pounds at the leſt. And the ſaid ſir William Sharington, at ſuch times when the monethlie bookes and doings concerning the making of the kings coine were brought vnto him, he vſed alwaies to ſtrike out as much as he thought good. And to the intent he might the better ſo doo, he falſified the indentures and writings, making from time to time at his pleaſure new bookes, and burned the old bookes, which might iuſtlie haue charged him. Wherein albeit he is not able to expreſſe to what ſummes he deceiued the kings maieſtie, yet by his owne declaration and confeſſion, it amounteth to a notable ſumme, and to ſuch a ſumme as he confeſſeth, that all that he hath is not able to recompenſe the king. For confirmation therefore of the ſame atteindor, and for the more ſpeedie ſuretie of the kings maieſtie, touching the forfeiture and actuall and reall poſſeſſion of all ſuch caſtles, manors, lands, and tenements, and hereditaments, which the ſaid ſir William had the ſaid tenth daie of Iulie, in the ſaid firſt yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, as at anie time ſithens; and alſo for the forfeiture of all ſuch goods, chattels, and debts, as was the ſame ſir Williams the ſaid fourtéenth daie of Februarie: be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid ſir William Sharington for the traitorous forging and counterfeiting of the kings coines aforeſaid, ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent parlement adiudged and déemed a traitor, and atteinted of treaſon, and ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines as in ſuch caſes of treaſon hath beene vſed. And that alſo the ſame ſir William Sharington ſhall forfeit to the king all ſuch caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, offices, fees, annuities, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer the ſame ſir William was ſeized or poſſeſſed of, in fee ſimple, fée taile, for terme of life or yéeres in his owne right the ſaid tenth daie of Iulie, in the ſaid firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, or at anie time ſithens, & all ſuch goods, chattels and debts as the ſaid ſir William had the fourtéenth daie of Februarie. And that all the ſaid caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, fees, annuities, and other hereditaments, ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, adiudged, veſted and déemed in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of the king our ſouereigne lord, from the ſaid fourtéenth daie of Februarie in the ſaid third yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, without anie office or inquiſition to be thereof had or found.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſir Anthonie Hungerford knight, and his heires, ſhall haue, hold, and inioy the manor of Leigh, with the appurtenances in the countie of Wilſhire, which the ſame ſir William at the ſpeciall requeſt of the ſame ſir Anthonie Hungerford, as well for ſixtéene acres and a halfe of land, as for fiftie and fiue acres of waſt grounds and woods with the appurtenances in Eaſtham and Weſtham within the countie of Eſſex, aſſured by the ſame ſir Anthonie Hungerford to the kings highneſſe and his heires, as for diuers ſummes of monie paied by the ſaid ſir Anthonie, did receiue, haue and take by the kings letters patents, dated the ſixtéene daie of September, in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, to the intent to make an eſtate thereof in fee ſimple, to the ſaid ſir Anthonie & to his heires, the ſaid atteindor before the ſaid commiſſioners of Oier & Terminer, or this preſent act, or anie thing in them, or anie of them conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all & euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which at the ſaid tenth daie of Iulie, or at anie time ſithens, and before the third daie of Ianuarie, in the ſecond yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, hath had and obteined by lawfull grant, gift, feoffement, or other aſſurance, anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments with the appurtenances from or by the ſaid ſir William Sharington, or from, or by the ſaid ſir William and other, for anie ſummes of monie or otherwiſe, by, or for anie other good conſiderations, ſhall haue and inioy the ſame manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments with their appurtenances, according to ſuch eſtate, intereſt, or terme, as is or hath beene to anie of them made, by the ſaid ſir William, or by the ſaid ſir William and other, in ſuch like and the ſame maner, as if the ſaid atteindor before the ſaid commiſſioners, or this preſent act had neuer beene had or made: ſauing to all perſons and bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors, other than the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, all ſuch right, title, vſe, intereſt, eſtate, remainder, reuerſions, entrées, poſſeſſions, rents, ſeruices, rents charge, rents ſecke, fées, annuities, leaſes, claimes, commons, profits, conditions, and commodities, as they or anie of them haue or ought to haue in, or to anie part of the premiſſes, whereof the ſame ſir William before the ſaid third daie of Ianuarie in the ſaid ſecond yéere, made anie feoffement, gift, grant, or other aſſurance to anie perſon or perſons. And ſauing to the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, ſuch ſeigniories, rents, tenths, ſeruices, and commons, to be taken, had, or perceiued out of the premiſſes, whereof the ſaid ſir William Sharington made anie ſuch feoffement, gift, grant, or other aſſurance, as is aforeſaid, as his highneſſe before the ſaid fourteenth daie of Februarie, had, or ought to haue had in anie of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, with their appurtenances, in the ſame and like maner, forme, eſtate and condition, to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſaid atteindor, or this preſent act had neuer beene had or made, anie thing to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Sauing alſo to all and euerie perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporat, and to euerie of them and to their heires, aſſignes and ſucceſſors, and to euerie of them (other than to the ſaid ſir William Sharington and his heires) all ſuch rites, titles, vſes, intereſts, ſtates, poſſeſſions, reuerſions, remainders, entrees, conditions, fees, offices, rents ſeruices, rents ſecke, rents charges, annuities, commons, and all other commodities, profits, and hereditaments whatſoeuer, as they or anie of them had or ought to haue had the ſaid third daie of Januarie, anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, ne anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not extend nor be preiudiciall to dame Grace Sharington, now wife to the ſaid ſir William Sharington, to take awaie from the ſaid dame Grace Sharington, anie right or title of ioynter, or dower, of, in, or to anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which before anie atteindor of the ſaid ſir William Sharington, were the ſaid ſir Williams, of eſtate of inheritance, but that the ſaid dame Grace Sharington ſhall and maie at hir election, haue, inioy, and demand all ſuch ioynter or dower of, in, or to anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof the ſaid ſir William at anie time before he was atteinted by the common law, was ſeized of anie eſtate of inheritance.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, ne anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to enable the ſaid dame Grace Sharington, to demand anie dower, of, in, or to anie manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, which the ſaid ſir William had or obteined, vpon anie truſt or confidence, whereof he had before the ſaid fourteenth daie of Februarie made anie eſtate, or to the intent the ſame ſir William ſhould thereof make anie eſtate or other aſſurance ouer to anie other perſon or perſons.

An act for the atteindor of ſir Thomas Seimor knight, lord Seimor of Sudleie, high admerall of England.

Chap.18. IN their moſt humble wiſe beſeechen your moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled; that where ſir Thomas Seimor knight, lord Seimor of Sudleie, high admerall of England, not hauing God before his eies, nor regarding the dutie which by nature, benefits, and allegiance he owght to your highneſſe, nor being content with his honorable ſtate and condition, whereunto your maieſtie hath called and indued him with, but repleniſhed and filled with the moſt dangerous, inſatiable, and fearefull vice of ambition and greedineſſe of rule, authoritie, and dominion, did in the firſt yeere of your moſt noble and victorious reigne, determine and reſolue with himſelfe to take into his hands your moſt noble perſon, and the ſame either by violence, ſtealth, or other vndue meane to haue in his poſſeſſion, with the order, rule, and gouernement of your maieſties realmes, dominions, and affaires, which were before that time, as well by your roiall aſſent, as by the conſent and liberat aduiſe of all your nobles and counſell, whereof he the ſaid lord admerall was one, otherwiſe ordered, decreed, and determined, by the meanes whereof, and by the moſt prudent foreſight & direction of your graces deereſt vncle the duke of Summerſet, gouernor of your maieſties moſt roiall perſon, and protector of your highneſſe realmes, dominions and ſubiects, being the ſaid admerall diſappointed of his malicious enterpriſe. The ſame admerall continuing neuertheleſſe his great ambition, and moſt deteſtable, malicious and traitorous purpoſe, thinking by tumult and violence, openlie to atchiue that thing which by ſleight he could not ſecretlie compaſſe, trauelled with your maieſtie, being yet for your tender yeeres not able to conceiue his falſehood, by craftie and ſubtill and traitorous meanes and perſuaſions, hauing alſo prepared about your grace by corruption, ſundrie perſons to be inſtruments to helpe forwards all his naughtie traitorous purpoſes, to haue cauſed your grace at his contemplation, to haue written a bill or letter of your maieſties owne hand, to your high court of parlement, deſiring the ſame thereby to be good vnto the ſaid lord Seimor, in ſuch ſutes and matters as he ſhould open and declare vnto them; which bill or letter the ſaid lord admerall thought and determined not onelie in his owne perſon to haue brought into the nether houſe of your ſaid court of parlement, but alſo to haue likewiſe opened the ſame in the higher houſe, hauing in both the ſame houſes laboured, ſtirred, and moued a number of perſons to take part and ioine with him in ſuch things as he would ſet forth and enterpriſe, whereby he thought to breed ſuch a tumult, vprore, and ſedition, as well in the ſaid court, as in the whole realme, as by the troubling of the whole ſtate and bodie of this your realme, he might the more facilie and eaſilie bring to paſſe his moſt fearefull, diueliſh and naughtie purpoſe: for the more ſure and certeine compaſſing whereof, like as he feared not to ſaie to certeine noble men and others, that he would make the blackeſt parlement that euer was ſeene heere in England, ſo moſt traitorouſlie for the further accompliſhment of his lewd enterpriſe, he reteined a great number of men, and prepared a great furniture of weapons and habiliments of warre, readie for the execution of his ſaid traitorous attempts.

And to colour and cloke his ſaid miſchéefous purpoſes, did by all ſuch waies and meanes as he could poſſiblie deuiſe and imagine, practiſe as it were for his entrie towards the ſame, to ſéeke and atteine the gouernement of your moſt noble perſon, & therby to haue gotten into his hands the order of your realmes and dominions, whereunto he aſpired in ſuch ſort, as he did euen then trauell expreſlie with the moſt part of your highneſſe moſt honorable counſell, to helpe him to the ſaid gouernement, dooing likewiſe all that he could in the parlement by himſelfe, his ſeruants and miniſters, not onelie to hinder and let all things there proponed, which touched the honor, ſuretie, and benefit of your maieſtie and the realme; but alſo ſpreading abrode ſundrie ſlanders touching your maieſties perſon, your déereſt vncle the ſaid lord protector, and the whole ſtate of your counſell, ouer vile, dangerous, and vnméet to be héere recited: which things being by the goodneſſe of God reuealed, as your ſaid vncle the lord protector could not chooſe, but heartilie lament the ſaid lord admerals euill, malicious, and corrupt diſpoſition, chéeflie in reſpect of the apparant and irrecuperable danger, which was like by the ſame preſentlie to haue inſued to your maieſtie, and to your realmes and dominions, and ſecondlie for that he was by proximitie of bloud ſo néerelie ioined vnto him. So hoping, that by good aduertiſements and counſels, he might yet recouer and ſaue him, and by the grace of God cauſe him to caſt awaie his naughtie, vile, and ambitious diſpoſition, and to haue had a better conſideration héereafter to his dutie, both to God and vnto your maieſtie, whereunto he was moſt bounden; the ſaid lord protector labored with the whole counſell and otherwiſe, to reconcile and reforme him, which preſentlie muſt elſe haue periſhed in his follie and outrage. And albeit the ſaid lord protector had then perfect knowledge of all the attempts, and miſbehauiors of the ſaid admerall before rehearſed; and that the ſaid admerall had then ſaid that he would not come at the ſaid lord protector and counſell, although they ſent for him, and that he would not be committed to anie ward for his doings by the beſt of them, whereby it appeared that he thought his partie ſtrong enough to reſiſt your maieſties power, and ordinarie authoritie: yet the ſaid lord protector, not ceaſſing with all clemencie to follow his godlie and charitable purpoſe, did not onelie vſe all the good meanes he could deuiſe by the perſuaſions of certeine of your graces counſell and otherwiſe, to frame him to the amendement of his euils, and ſo to bring him to the better remembrance of his dutie; but alſo conſidering that if the matter ſhould haue growne to extremitie, being ſo néere, and ſo much bound to your maieſtie, being new come to your kingdome, your ſubiects not altogither left in the beſt concord for matters of religion, great ſlander, tumult, and danger might haue inſued thereby aſwell héere at home in your realme, as from ſome outward parts, with whom you were in the war, and in ſome ſecret enimitie readie to enter the wars, thought it with the aduiſe of your whole counſell, moſt méet and ſureſt for your maieſtie to paſſe his euill doings ouer in ſilence, and in ſomewhat the more in reſpect of the better ſtaie, for the time of your preſent eſtate, to bridle him with your liberalitie, and therefore to giue vnto him lands to the yéerelie value of eight hundred pounds, truſting thereby, and by ſuch other good meanes as were vſed towards him, to incourage and mooue him to leaue for euer that ambition and ſeditious mind, and to liue in ſuch order as might haue pleaſed God, and ſerued your maieſtie, and your publike weale. But all this notwithſtanding, the diuell, who had before planted that vile and euill wéed ſo déeplie in his heart, that the root of the ſame could not be cléerelie pulled out, but cauſed his ambition eftſoones to ſpring, and ſhew it ſelfe more ranklie than it had doone before. For it plainelie appeareth, that he tarried not long in his diſſembled good mood and promiſe, but began afreſh to imagine, compaſſe, and deuiſe for the ſatiſfieng of his traitorous deſire, to make a partie, faction, and confederation, whereof he would be the head, and did not onelie get as manie rules and offices into his hands of all mens, as he could poſſiblie atteine, and reteined manie gentlemen and yeomen into his ſeruice, making a full account and reckoning, which he declared ſecretlie to ſome of his familiars, that he was thereby able of his owne ruled tenants and ſeruants to make ten thouſand men, for the obteining of his ſaid purpoſe, for whoſe wages he had alſo deuiſed after ten thouſand pounds by the moneth, out of your maieſties mint at Briſtoll, which he had obteined with all your treaſure in the ſame, by the meanes and conſent of ſir William Sharington knight, vicetreaſuror there, to be at his commandement, which ſir William now ſtandeth atteinted of treaſon; and alſo had put your graces caſtell of the Holt, whereof he had the kéeping, euen now of late in a readineſſe, and there cauſed to be prepared a great furniture of wheat, malt, béefs, and a great maſſe of monie, for the féeding and interteinement of a number of men, which monie he cauſed to be leuied and taxed halfe the yeare before the ſame was due, bruting alſo for the better atchiuing of his purpoſe, and to amaze therewith the more the people, that your maieſtie (whom God long preſerue to vs) ſhould be dead; but alſo he labored ſundrie of your nobles, and other your graces ſubiects, to ioine with him, deuiſing with diuerſe of them, how, and by what policie, waies, and meanes they ſhould make themſelues ſtrong in their countries for that purpoſe, and how they ſhould win vnto them the head yeomen, and ringleaders of the common people, declaring how he meant to haue matched and ſet one noble man againſt ſuch another noble man, as he thought he could neuer compaſſe and win to aſſent to his faction and falſe conſpiracie, promiſing to diuerſe of them ſundrie benefits: yea taking ſo much vpon him, for the accompliſhment of his ſaid traitorous intent and purpoſe, as he ſpared not to promiſe your moſt excellent perſon in marriage to a noble mans daughter of this your realme. And yet not contented héerewith, for the further aduancement of his moſt naughtie and traitorous purpoſe, did traitorouſlie & vnnaturallie practiſe euen with your highnes owne perſon, to make your moſt excellent maieſtie (for your tender yéeres vnable to vnderſtand his falſe and traitorous purpoſes) an inſtrument towards the vndoing and deſtruction of your highneſſe, and the ſubuerſion of the whole ſtate of this your graces realme, perſuading your maieſtie as much as in him did lie, not onelie to take vpon you now in your yoong and tender age, the rule and order of your ſelfe, intending and meaning by the colour thereof, to take in his hands your moſt roiall perſon, the rules and orders of all the affairs of your realmes and dominions, being alreadie by the ſaid lord protector, with the aduiſe of your graces moſt honorable counſell, aſwell prudentlie and politikelie gouerned, as valiantlie and noblie defended againſt outward enimies, to the increaſe of your immortall fame and honor; but alſo to receiue and ingender an hatred in your moſt noble heart, both againſt your déereſt vncle the ſaid lord protector, and all your true and faithfull counſellors: to the which his diuelliſh perſuaſions and aſſaults, God gaue your highneſſe, euen at this age, to the great reioiſe of all vs your faithfull ſubiects & ſeruants, a ſpeciall grace to reſiſt, aboue common reaſon, and all expectation, and moſt gratiouſlie without anie aduiſe or counſell to refuſe and denie his euill aduertiſements and perſuaſions. And further the ſaid admerall did moſt falſlie and traitorouſlie corrupt ſundrie of your highneſſe priuie chamber with manie gifts and otherwiſe, to the intent they ſhould moue and procure your maieſtie to write ſundrie letters at his or their deuiſes, & to put into your graces head, a ſpeciall and a ſingular fauor, affection, and truſt towards him, and a diſpoſition to follow whatſoeuer he would haue wrought towards all others, that he might the rather haue compaſſed his moſt traitorous purpoſe, which muſt néeds haue tended to your maieſties deſtruction (which God forbid) and to the vtter ruine of all vs, your highneſſe moſt louing, faithfull, and obedient ſubiects. For moſt gratious ſouereigne lord, beſides all this it is moſt euident and apparant, that as immediatlie after the king your fathers death, of moſt noble memorie, he bare a ſpeciall loue and fauor to your graces ſiſter the ladie Eliſabeth, ſecond perſon in the remainder of the ſtate of ſucceſſion to the crowne of this realme after your maieſtie, and the heirs of your bodie, whom the liuing God long preſerue vnto vs, with the increaſe of much fruite, and would then of his great preſumption and traitorous determination haue married hir, if he could by anie meane haue brought to paſſe the ſame, but that he was ſtaied by the ſaid lord protector, and other of your graces counſell; ſo he did not onelie continue in his ſaid determination towards hir, in the quéene his late wiues time, but alſo by diuerſe ſecret and craftie meanes and practiſes, continuallie ſought by atchiuing of the ſame ſithens the queenes death, as by ſundrie waies is confeſſed, and appeareth. Inſomuch as the ſame being perceiued by your ſaid deereſt vncle, and ſome other beſides of your counſell, and other perſonages of reputation, and the ſaid admerall by them earneſtlie aduiſed to beware of it, and to forbeare his pretenſed purpoſe, ſpeciallie for that it could not be but dangerous to your graces perſon, he hath not béene affraid to defend his naughtie doings and purpoſe in it, and to aske whie he ſhould not continue his ſute towards the ſaid ladie Eliſabeth? with ſundrie other words, declaring his full intent and determinations to it, and neglecting all good aduiſes, reaſons, and admonitions made, giuen or alleged, contrarie to his purpoſe, he hath ſecretlie and earneſtlie followed it, in ſuch ſort, as if ſundrie other his miſcheefous deuiſes and practiſes had not appeared, and come to knowledge: it is euident that he would haue doone what he could, ſecretlie to haue married hir, as he did the late quéene, whom it maie appeare he married firſt, and after ſued to your maieſtie, and the lord protector, and your counſell, for his preferment to it, whom neuertheleſſe it hath béene crediblie declared, he holpe to hir end, to haſt forwards his other purpoſe. But what this marriage of your ſaid ſiſter, with his prepared forces and confederacies ſhould meane, and what the getting of the rule and order of your maieſties mint at Briſtoll into his hands, with ten thouſand men, which beſides all his freends, and diuerſe reteiners, he accounted himſelfe furniſhed of, and able to make all times within his owne rules, and of his owne ſeruants and tenants, ſhould tend vnto, for the wages and interteinments of whom, he had prepared, as is aforeſaid, conſidering that the ſaid admerall at all times when occaſion of the ſeruice of your maieſtie was neceſſarie or requiſit, went alwaies backe, and refuſed to take it vpon him, whether it were by ſea or land, as your graces counſell both know, and diuerſe times haue lamented, and in that caſe trauelled with him (in vaine) to bring him vnto it, whereby no good mind or will of him towards your maieſties ſafetie or aſſurance can appeare. And vpon all theſe ſiniſter waies and meanes, what his corrupt and ſubtill attempts of getting your moſt noble perſon into his hands, by colour whereof he might haue wrought what he would, and whatſoeuer his ambitious intent could haue deuiſed with his preparations of vittels and monie, and other his ſaid doings at your ſaid graces caſtle of the Holt, and in the parties thereabouts, would haue wrought in the end, ſpeciallie in this tender age of your highneſſe, and whileſt your maieſtie is in the gouernement of a protector, it is fearefull to conſider and thinke vpon, and cannot otherwiſe be taken, but to be indéed more than a manifeſt declaration of a traitorous aſpiring to your crowne of this realme, and to be king of the ſame, and an open deed and act, and a falſe and traitorous compaſſe and imagination to depoſe and depriue your maieſtie from your roiall eſtate and title of your realmes, and to compaſſe and imagine the death of your moſt noble perſon, and moſt traitorouſlie to take awaie and deſtroie all things, which ſhould haue ſounded to the let and impediment of his moſt traitorous and ambitious enterpriſe.

And further gratious ſouereigne lord, to declare the traitorous diſpoſition of his nature, and how little he cared to offend your graces law, and how he did yet leſſe regard his truth and dutie towards your grace, where William Sharington knight, late of London, the tenth daie of Iulie, in the firſt yéere of your graces reigne, hath in the countie and citie of Briſtoll, falſlie and traitorouſlie forged and counterfeited certeine of your graces coine, and further embezeled and purloined from your maieſtie vntrulie and falſlie at the leaſt, the ſumme of fortie thouſand pounds, for part whereof the ſame ſir William Sharington vpon his owne confeſſion is atteinted of treaſon according vnto your graces lawes, to which ſaid traitorous acts, the ſaid lord admerall did not onlie abbet and procure the ſame ſir William Sharington, labouring him he ſhould get as much monie from time to time into his hands for his purpoſe as he could, ſo that he might euer haue a good maſſe in a readineſſe, but alſo ſith the time of the ſaid treaſons and traitorous acts, ſo doone by the ſaid ſir William Sharington, the ſaid lord admerall hauing perfect knowledge therof, as well by the declaration of the moſt part of your highneſſe counſell, as by ſome of his owne counſell learned, hath traitorouſlie comforted, aided, aſſiſted, & mainteined the ſaid ſir William Sharington in his ſaid traitorous act and faults againſt your graces lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, taking the patent, indentures, books and reckonings of the ſame ſir William Sharington, of his owne authoritie into his cuſtodie, and affirming both to ſundrie of your graces counſell, and to diuers of your ſubiects, that the ſaid Sharington had wrong to be committed, deuiſing all the waies he could poſſiblie, contrarie to his dutie and allegiance, traitorouſlie to beare him in his euill and traitorous dooings, and to deliuer him, if he by anie meanes might haue commen by him.

And for a further proofe to induce that the ſaid admerall did mainteine and comfort the ſame Sharington, where the ſaid admerall owght to the ſaid Sharington 2800 pounds, the ſaid Sharington vpon a miſtruſt which he had before his apprehenſion, that he ſhould for his fault and procéedings come one daie to his triall and examination, communicating the ſame with the ſaid lord admerall, the ſaid admerall agréed and promiſed not onlie to aid and mainteine, and beare him to the vttermoſt of his power, as in déed he did, both as is aforeſaid, and in conſulting with learned men for him, and otherwiſe, but alſo for his more aſſured aid, being indebted to the ſaid Sharington the ſumme of 2800 pounds, vntrulie conſpired with the ſaid Sharington vpon a bill, whereby it appéered that the ſaid Sharington ſhould owe vnto him the ſumme of two thouſand pounds with intereſts, ſo as the ſaid admerall might helpe and reléeue him with that two thouſand pounds, with the intereſt at your maieſties hand as a debt vnto himſelfe; and alſo with 2800 pounds which the ſaid admerall owght in déed to the ſaid Sharington, amounting in the whole to fiue thouſand and ſix hundred pounds, which bill moſt vntrulie and to the maintenance and fauor of the ſaid Sharington, the ſaid lord admerall affirmed before the ſaid lord protector and your highneſſe counſell, to be a true bill, and the ſame 2800 pounds with the intereſt to be his iuſt debt, and ſo was taken, vntill the ſaid Sharington himſelfe confeſſed and affirmed the truth, whereby the couin and falſhood plainlie appéered to the contrarie.

Finallie moſt gratious ſouereigne lord, it were too much and ouer tedious to moleſt and trouble your excellent maieſtie, either with the remembrance of his euill dooings in his office of the admeraltie, wherein he hath ſo manifeſtlie receited, mainteined, aided and comforted ſundrie pirats, and taken to his owne vſe the goods piratouſlie taken againſt your lawes, and expreſlie againſt the orders determined by the lord protector and the whole counſell, wherevnto his owne hand hath béene for the reſtitution of them, whereby he hath mooued almoſt all princes chriſtian to conceiue a grudge and diſpleaſure, and by open wars to ſéeke remedies at their owne hands, to the great trouble and danger of your maieſtie, your realmes and dominions, and to the great charge, loſſe and diſquiet of your moſt louing and faithfull ſubiects, and to the perill of breaking of the leagues and treaties of amitie betwixt your maieſtie and other forren princes, as their ambaſſadors héere haue plainlie declared, and as preſent experience teacheth; or to expreſſe his vnnumerable vntruths, falſhoods, and deceitfull practiſes, diſcouering and opening of your maieſties counſels, refuſall to ſerue your highneſſe as he hath béene commanded, oppreſſion and manifeſt extortion of your maieſties ſubiects, vſing Iſland and other voiages by the ſea; and his determination of reuenge towards all men, with whome he was offended, which his owne letters and other teſtimonies doo declare againſt him, with a full reſolution, to haue put the whole of his intent ſhortlie in experience and execution (if God had not preuented it) to the deſtruction of your moſt roiall perſon, and the ſubuerſion and alteration of the whole ſtate of your realmes and dominions. Wherefore conſidering as well that he is a member ſo vnnaturall, vnkind and corrupt, and ſuch a hainous offendor of your maieſtie and your lawes, as he cannot nor maie conuenientlie be ſuffered to remaine in the bodie of your graces commonwealth, but to the extreme danger of your highneſſe, being the head, and of all the good members of the ſame, and is too pernicious and dangerous an example, that ſuch a perſon ſo much bound and ſo forgetfull of it, ſo mercifullie héeretofore intreated, and by ſundrie and great benefits allured and called, and ſo cruellie and ingratelie continuing in his falſe and traitorous intents and purpoſes againſt your highneſſe, and the whole eſtate of your realme ſhould remaine amongſt vs.

It maie therefore pleaſe your excellent maieſtie, that it maie be enacted with your highneſſe aſſent, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid ſir Thomas Seimor knight, lord Seimor of Sudleie, high admerall of England, for the ſaid traitorous offenſes and déeds, ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent parlement adiudged and atteinted of treaſon. And that the ſame ſir Thomas Seimor knight, lord Seimor of Sudleie, high admerall of England, ſhall haue, ſuffer, and ſuſteine ſuch paines of death, as in caſes of high treaſon haue béene vſed and accuſtomed. And alſo that the ſaid lord Seimor of Sudleie ſhall forfeit and loſe to your maieſtie, and your heires, all ſuch caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, leaſes, medows, paſtures, woods, waters, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, offices, fées, annuities, and all other hereditaments, goods, cattels, and debts, whatſoeuer the ſame lord Seimor had, inioied, or was ſeized or poſſeſſed of at the ſeuentéenth daie of Januarie, in the ſecond yeere of your graces reigne, or at anie time ſince.

And that all ſuch caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, medows, leaſes, paſtures, woods, waters, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, offices, fées, annuities, and other hereditaments, to be by authoritie of this preſent act adiudged, veſted, and deemed, in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of your highneſſe, from the ſaid ſeuentéenth daie of Januarie, without anie office or inquiſition to be thereof had or found, ſauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporat, and to their heires, aſſignes, and ſucceſſors, and to euerie of them, other than the ſaid lord Seimor of Sudleie and his heires, all ſuch rights, titles, intereſts, vſes, poſſeſſions, reuerſions, remainders, entrées, conditions, leaſes, fées, offices, rents ſeruices, rents charges, rents ſecke, annuities, commons, and all other commodities, profits, and hereditaments, whatſoeuer they or anie of them had, might, or ought to haue had, if this preſent act had neuer béene had nor made.

Furthermore, the kings maieſtie is pleaſed that it be enacted, that all perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, and their executors and adminiſtrators, ſhall be well and trulie contented and paied, vpon their humble ſute and petition héereafter to be made vnto his highneſſe of all ſuch debts, which either by eſpecialtie, or by anie other iuſt and true contract, the ſaid lord admerall did owe to them or anie of them at anie time before the ſaid ſeuentéenth daie of Januarie, in the ſaid ſecond yéere of his maieſties reigne.

An act for the abſtinence from fleſh.

Chap.19.

Albeit the kings ſubiects now hauing a more perfect and cléere light of the goſpell and true word of God, through the infinit mercie and clemencie of almightie God, by the hands of the kings maieſtie, and his moſt noble father of famous memorie, promulgat, ſhewed, declared and opened, and thereby perceiuing that one daie, or one kind of meat of it ſelfe, is not more holie, more pure, or more cleane than an other, for that all daies and meats be of their nature of one equall puritie, cleanneſſe and holineſſe, and that all men ſhould by them liue, to the glorie of God, and at all times, and for all meats giue thanks vnto him, of which meats none can defile chriſtian men, or make them vncleane at anie time, to whome all meats be lawfull and pure, ſo that they be not vſed in diſobedience and vice: yet foraſmuch as diuers of the kings ſubiects, turning their knowledge therein to ſatiſfie their ſenſualitie, where they ſhould thereby increaſe in vertue, haue of late time more than in times paſt, broken and contemned ſuch abſtinence, which haue beene vſed in this realme vpon the fridaies and ſaturdaies, the embring daies and other daies commonlie called vigils, and in the time commonlie called Lent, and other accuſtomed times: the kings maieſtie conſidering that due and godlie abſtinence is a meane to vertue, and to ſubdue mens bodies to their ſoule and ſpirit, and conſidering alſo ſpeciallie that fiſhers and men vſing the trade of liuing by fiſhing in the ſea, maie thereby the rather be ſet on worke, and that by eating of fiſh much fleſh ſhall be ſaued and increaſed, and alſo for diuers other conſiderations and commodities of this realme, doth ordeine and enact with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all maner of ſtatutes, lawes, conſtitutions, and vſages, concerning anie maner of faſting or abſtinence from anie kinds of meats héeretofore in this realme made or vſed, ſhall from the firſt daie of Maie next inſuing, loſe their force and ſtrength, and be void and of none effect. And alſo that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degrée, or condition he or they be, ſhall at anie time after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred fortie and nine, willinglie and wittinglie eat anie maner of fleſh, after what maner of kind or ſort it ſhall be ordered, dreſſed, or vſed, vpon anie fridaie or ſaturdaie, or the embring daies, or in anie daie in the time commonlie called Lent, nor at anie ſuch other daie, as is or ſhall be at anie time heereafter commonlie accepted and reputed as a fiſh daie within this realme of England, wherein it hath beene commonlie vſed for to eat fiſh and not fleſh, vpon paine that euerie perſon eating anie maner of fleſh vpon anie of the ſaid daies or times prohibited by this act, to forfeit for the ſaid firſt offenſe, ten ſhillings of lawfull monie of England, and alſo to ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ten daies, and during the time of his or hir ſaid impriſonment, to abſteine from eating of anie maner of fleſh.

And if anie perſon after he ſhall be lawfullie conuict of anie offenſe contrarie to this act, do eftſoons offend contrarie to this act, and be thereof lawfullie conuict, that then euerie perſon ſo offending the ſecond time, ſhall for his ſecond offenſe forfeit twentie ſhillings of lawfull monie of England, and alſo ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of twentie daies, and during the time of his or hir ſaid impriſonment, to abſteine from eating of anie maner of fleſh, and ſo like paine and impriſonment as often as he or ſhe afterwards ſhall offend.

And furthermore it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, or iuſtices of peace, in all and ſingular counties, cities,townes corporat, and other places within this realme of England, and other the kings dominions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire,heare, and determine,all & all maner offenſes that ſhall be committed or doone contrarie to this act,in like maner and forme,as they may inquire,heare,and determine anie treſpaſſe,or other offenſe againſt the kings peace, committed or doone within the limits or place where they then ſhall be iuſtices of gaole deliuerie,or iuſtices of peace.And the moitie of euerie ſuch forfeiture ſhall be extreated into the court of the excheker, in like maner and forme, as fines for anie treſpaſſe or other offenſe committed againſt the kings peace ought or ſhould be extreated. And the other moitie of the ſaid forfeiture ſhall be to him that will ſue for the ſame,by bill,plaint,information,or otherwiſe, in anie of the kings courts of record, in which no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed.

Prouided alwaies,and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie perſon or perſons, that heeretofore hath,or heereafter ſhall haue obteined anie licence of our ſouereigne lord the king,his heirs or ſucceſſors,nor to anie perſon being in great age,and in debilitie and weakeneſſe thereby, nor to anie perſon being ſicke, or notablie hurt, without fraud or couin, during the time of his or hir ſaid ſickneſſe, nor to anie woman being with child, or lieng in childbed, for eating of ſuch one kind of fleſh as ſhe ſhall haue great luſt vnto, nor to anie perſon being in priſon,for any other offenſe,than for anie offenſe contrarie to this act,neither to any that is or heereafter ſhall be the kings highnes lieutenant, deputie, or capteine of anie his maieſties armie, hold, or fortreſſe; but the ſame themſelues maie eat fleſh,and licence and permit their ſouldiors to doo the ſame in times prohibited, vpon the want & lacke of other kind of vittels. Neither ſhall extend to S. Laurence euen, S. Marks daie,or anie other daie or euen,being abrogat, neither to anie ſuch as heeretofore haue obteined anie licence,in due forme of the archbiſhop of Canturburie.

And further be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all archbiſhops, biſhops, archdeacons, and their officers,or the officers of anie of them,ſhall haue power to inquire of the offendors in the premiſſes, and preſent the ſame to ſuch from time to time, as by vertue of this act haue authoritie to heare and determine the ſame.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted that no maner of perſon or perſons be impeached, moleſted,or troubled,or ſhall incur anie paine, penaltie, or forfeiture, for anie offenſe, contrarie to the act before rehearſed,committed,or doone,except he or they be accuſed,conuented, or indicted of and for the ſaid offenſe, according to the tenor of this ſtatute, within thrée moneths next after the committing of the ſaid offenſe.

An act for the qualifieng of the ſtatute of recuſants.

Chap.20.

WHere in the parlement holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter the third daie of Nouember,in the ſix and twentith yéere of the reigne of the moſt excellent prince king Henrie the eight,father to our ſouereigne lord the kings maieſtie that now is,among other things concerning the paiment of one annuall penſion of the tenth part of all poſſeſſions of the church ſpirituall and temporall granted to the kings highneſſe and his heirs; it was enacted,ordeined,and eſtabliſhed,that euerie eccleſiaſticall perſon and other, hauing anie eccleſiaſticall promotion or dignitie ſpecified in the ſaid act, which did not dulie paie the ſaid tenth part, and by reaſon thereof were certified by the archbiſhop, biſhop, or other authorized in the ſaid act,ſhould vpon ſuch certificat made,according to the tenor of the ſaid act,be iudged and depriued, Ipſo facto, of all ſuch dignities and promotions ſpirituall, that anie ſuch incumbent making ſuch default, had at the time of ſuch certificat made, or at anie time after, as by the ſaid act more plainelie maie appeare . Foraſmuch as the paine limited in the ſaid ſtatute, in ſuch forme and maner, as in the ſame is expreſſed, is verie ſore and dangerous vnto all the faithfull and obedient ſubiects of the clergie, whereof diuerſe ſithen the making of the ſaid eſtatute, intending none otherwiſe than moſt willinglie, and with good heart, that paiment ſhould be made of the ſaid tenths by them due, without fraud or delaie, to ſuch officers, and that at ſuch time, as by the ſaid ſtatutes is appointed and declared, by the default and negligence of their farmars, and other whom they haue truſted, to make paiment thereof, and by diuerſe other ſiniſter meanes being certified, or making default of paiment,haue incurred the paine and danger of the ſaid eſtatute, with the loſſe or depriuations of all the ſpirituall promotions, whereof they were then incumbents, being alſo made vnable to take anie other, to the vtter vndoing of ſuch perſons, and the like perill and danger of manie other the kings moſt humble and faithfull ſubiects of the clergie, againſt whom the like things maie be practiſed and attempted heereafter . For the moderation of which paine, and to the end that the kings maieſtie our ſouereigne lord that now is, and his heirs and ſucceſſors, maie be trulie anſwered and ſatiſfied of the ſaid yéerelie penſion or annuall rent for the tenth part, vnited and knit to his imperiall crowne, in maner and forme, as in the ſaid act is conteined.

The kings ſaid faithfull and moſt obedient ſubiects, the clergie of this realme, doo moſt humblie beſéech his maieſtie, that it maie be enacted and eſtabliſhed by his highneſſe, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame: that if anie ſumme of the ſaid annuall penſion, being once due and demanded according to the maner and forme ſpecified in the ſaid act, be not trulie contented and paied vnto ſuch archbiſhop, or biſhop, or their miniſters and officers, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, or their miniſters or ſeruants, as ſhall haue the charge and collection thereof, euerie yeere yéerlie, at the time of the ſaid act expreſſed, and therupon certificat made, into the kings maieſties court of firſt frutes and tenths, in writing vnder the ſeales of anie archbiſhop or biſhop, or of ſuch as be limited and charged to the collection of the ſaid penſion, by the ſaid former act, then euerie incumbent ſo making default, and certified, ſhall be iudged depriued Ipſo facto, of that onlie dignitie, benefice, or other eccleſiaſticall promotion, by what name ſoeuer it be called, whereof ſuch certificat ſhall be made, ſo that ſuch dignitie, benefice, or other eccleſiaſticall promotion, whereof anie incumbent making ſuch default of paiment, ſhall be adiudged, depriued as is aforeſaid, ſhall be cléerelie void, deſtitute of incumbent, in the law, to all intents and purpoſes, as if ſuch incumbent, making ſuch default of paiment were dead indéed. And that no incumbent making ſuch default of paiment, ſhall be therefore made vnable to take or inioy any other benefice or promotion ſpirituall, or incur any penaltie, forfeiture, or loſſe, to be paid by them, their executors or aſſignes for the ſame default, other than in this preſent act is héeretofore expreſſed: anie thing in the ſaid former act, or anie other ſtatutes or acts conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that the ſaid former act, concerning the paiment of the ſaid yéerelie rent and penſion, amounting to the tenth part of euerie ſuch dignitie, benefice, or promotion ſpirituall, & euerie other act touching the ſame, and all articles, clauſes and ſentences in them, or any of them mentioned, expreſſed, or conteined, now being in his or their force and effect, other than ſuch as by this preſent act be alreadie qualified or moderated, ſhall ſtand and abide in all his or their full ſtrength, effect and vertue: anie thing in this preſent act conteined notwithſtanding.

An act to take awaie all poſitiue lawes, made againſt the marriage of preeſts.

Chap.22. ALthough it were not onelie better, for the eſtimation of preeſts and other miniſters in the church of God, to liue chaſt, ſole, and ſeparat from the companie of women and the bond of marriage, but alſo thereby they might the better intend to the adminiſtration of the goſpell, and be leſſe intricated and troubled with the charge of houſhold, being frée and vnburdened from the care and coſt of finding wife and children; and that it were moſt to be wiſhed, that they would willinglie and of their ſelues indeuor themſelfe to a perpetuall chaſtitie and abſtinence from the vſe of women: yet foraſmuch as the contrarie hath rather béene ſéene, and ſuch vncleanneſſe of liuing, and other great inconueniences, not méet to be rehearſed, haue followed of compelled chaſtitie, and of ſuch lawes as haue prohibited thoſe (ſuch perſons) the godlie vſe of marriage; it were better and rather to be ſuffered in the commonwealth, that thoſe which could not conteine, ſhould after the counſell of ſcripture, liue in holie marriage, than feinedlie abuſe with worſſe enormitie outward chaſtitie or ſingle life. Be it therefore enacted by our ſouereigne lord the king, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and euerie law and lawes, poſitiue, canons, conſtitutions, and ordinances héeretofore made by the authoritie of man onelie, which doth prohibit or forbid marriage to anie eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, condition, or degrée they be, or by what name or names ſoeuer they be called, which by Gods law maie lawfullie marrie, in all and euerie article, branch, and ſentence concerning onelie the prohibition for the marriage of the perſons aforeſaid, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect. And that all maner of forfeitures, paines, and penalties, crimes, or actions, which were in the ſaid lawes conteined, and of the ſame did follow, concerning the prohibition for the marriage of the perſons aforeſaid, be cleerelie and vtterlie void, fruſtrat, and of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, aſwell concerning marriage heeretofore made by anie of the eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall perſons aforeſaid, as alſo ſuch which héereafter ſhall be dulie and lawfullie had, celebrated, and made betwixt the perſons, which by the lawes of God maie lawfullie marrie.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to giue anie libertie to anie perſon, to marrie without aſking in the church, or without anie ceremonie, being appointed by the order preſcribed and ſet forth in the booke intituled: The booke of the common praier, and adminiſtration of the ſacraments, &c: anie thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to alter, change, reuoke, repeale, or otherwiſe to diſanull anie decrée, iudgement, ſentence, or diuorſe, héeretofore had, or made, but that all and euerie ſuch decrée, iudgement, ſentence, and diuorſe, ſhall remaine, and be of ſuch like force, effect, ſtrength, and degrée, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as they were in, before the making of this act, and as though this act had neuer béene had ne made: this act, or anie other thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the colouring of cuſtoms in other mens names.

Chap.23. WHere at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the firſt yéere of the reigne of the noble king of famous memorie, Henrie the eight, it was ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by the authoritie of the ſaid parlement, that it ſhould be lawfull from thenſeforth, that euerie Engliſhman, and all other the kings ſubiects, might in euerie port or hauen within this realme of England, Ireland, and Wales, and the marches of the ſame, and in the towne of Barwike, where it ſhould happen anie merchandize to arriue, or to be charged and caried out, to cuſtome in his name all maner of goods and merchandize of an other Engliſhman, or the kings ſubiect. And in like forme euerie merchant ſtranger, to cuſtome in his name anie goods or merchandize of anie other merchant ſtranger, ſo that the ſaid merchant ſtranger that cuſtoms the goods of another merchant ſtranger, and the verie owner or proprietorie of the goods ſo cuſtomed, be charged with like cuſtome, ſubſidie, and other things, ſo that the kings grace were not defrauded of his right. And if anie merchant ſtranger, or denizen, or anie other the kings ſubiects cuſtome anie goods or merchandize of anie other ſtranger or denizen, or of anie other the kings ſubiect, whereby the kings grace ſhould loſe his cuſtome, ſubſidie, or other his right or dutie, that then the ſaid merchant ſtranger, or denizen, or anie other the kings ſubiect, that ſo taketh vpon him or them to doo, ſhould forfeit to the king the goods or merchandize ſo cuſtomed, and ouer that, to forfeit to the partie or parties in that behalfe greeued, as much monie as the goods or merchandize of the merchant ſtranger, denizen or other the kings ſubiect, ſo cautelouſly cuſtomed, amounted vnto. And that no citizen of London, or other the kings ſubiects inhabiting in the cinque ports, or anie other being free of priſage or butlarage of wines, by grant, cuſtome, or otherwiſe, ſhould cuſtoms no wines of anie perſon or perſons, not being free of anie priſage or butlarage. And if anie perſon free of the ſaid priſage or butlarage ſo did, that then the ſaid perſon or perſons that ſo did, ſhould forfeit to the king the double value of the priſage of the ſaid wines ſo cuſtomed. And further, that it ſhould be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons greeued, contrarie to the ſaid act, to haue an action of debt againſt anie perſon or perſons that ſo cuſtomed the goods or merchandize in his name, and not in the owners name, of the ſumme of the value of the ſaid merchandize ſo accuſtomed and forfeited. In the which action, none eſſoine nor protection ſhould lie, nor the defendant to wage his law, as by the ſaid former act more at large doth appeere. Sithens the making of which act, diuers perſons as well ſtrangers and denizens, as the kings ſubiects, forgetting their bounden duties to the kings highneſſe, and nothing fearing the penalties and forfeitures, mentioned in the ſaid former act, doo dailie deceiue the king as well in his cuſtomes and ſubſidies, by paiment of cuſtoms and ſubſidies, in the names of ſuch perſons, other than ſuch as be the verie owners or proprietories of the goods, wares, and merchandize, of the priſage and butlarage of wines due to the king. Wherefore be it ordeined and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie ſtranger borne, denizen or not denizen, or anie of the kings ſubiects, doo at anie time, from, or after the laſt daie of March next comming, anie thing or act contrarie to the true meaning, tenor, and purport of the ſame former act and ſtatute, that then he and they ſo offending, ſhall looſe and forfeit all his and their owne goods and cattels perſonals for euer. The moitie of which forfeiture ſhall be to the king, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, in which bill, plaint, action, or information, no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch bill, plaint, action, or information ſhall be had and purſued within three yeeres next inſuing anie ſuch offenſe committed or doone, or elſe the offendor to be cleerelie free and diſcharged thereof: anie law or ſtatute to the contrarie had or made notwithſtanding.

An act for the repeale of a ſtatute touching precontracts.

Chap.23.

Whereas in the two and thirtie yeere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, bicauſe that manie inconueniences had chanced in this realme by breaking and diſſoluing of good and lawfull mariages, yea wherevpon alſo ſometime iſſue and children had followed, vnder the colour and pretenſe of a former contract made with another, the which contract diuers times was but verie ſlenderlie prooued, and often but ſurmized by the malice of the partie, who deſired to be diſſolued from the mariage which they liked not, and to be coupled with another: there was an act made, that all and euerie ſuch mariages, as within the church of England, ſhould be contracted and ſolemnized in the face of the church, and conſummat with bodilie knowledge, or frute of children or child being had betweene the parties ſo married, ſhould be by authoritie of the ſaid parlement deemed, iudged and taken to be lawfull, good, iuſt, and indiſſoluble, notwithſtanding anie precontract or precontracts of matrimonie not conſummat with bodilie knowledge, which either of the perſons ſo married, or both, had made with anie other perſon or perſons, before the time of contracting that mariage which is ſolemnized or conſummated, or whereof ſuch frute is inſued or maie inſue, as by the ſame act more plainlie maie appeere. Sith the time of the which act, although the ſame was godlie ment, the vnrulineſſe of men hath vngodlie abuſed the ſame, and diuers inconueniences (intollerable in maner to chriſtian eares and eies) followed therevpon, women and men breaking their owne promiſes and faiths made by the one vnto the other, ſo ſet vpon ſenſualitie and pleaſure, that if after the contract of matrimonie, they might haue whome they more fauoured and deſired, they could be contented by lightneſſe of their nature, to ouerturne all that they had doone afore, and not afraid in maner, euen from the verie church doore and mariage feaſt, the man to take an other ſpouſe, and the ſpouſe to take an other husband more for bodilie luſt and carnall knowledge, than for ſuretie of faith and truth, or hauing God in their good remembrance, contemning manie times alſo the commandement of the eccleſiaſticall iudge, forbidding the parties hauing made the contract, to attempt or doo anie thing in preiudice of the ſame: be it therefore enacted by the kings highneſſe, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that as concerning precontracts, the ſaid former ſtatute ſhall from the firſt daie of Maie next comming, ceaſe, be repealed, and of no force or effect, and be reduced to the eſtate and order of the kings eccleſiaſticall lawes of this realme, which immediatlie before the making of the ſaid eſtatute, in this caſe were vſed in this realme, ſo that from the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, when anie cauſe or contract of mariage is pretended to haue béene made, it ſhall be lawfull to the kings eccleſiaſticall iudge of that place, to heare and examine the ſaid cauſe (and hauing the ſaid contract ſufficientlie and lawfullie prooued before him) to giue ſentence for matrimonie, commanding ſolemnization, cohabitation, conſummation, and tractation, as it becommeth man and wife to haue, with inflicting all ſuch paines vpon the diſobedients and diſturbers thereof, as in times paſt before the ſaid ſtatute, the kings eccleſiaſticall iudge by the kings eccleſiaſticall lawes, ought and might haue doone, if the ſaid ſtatute had neuer béene made: anie clauſe, article, or ſentence in the ſaid ſtatute to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that this act doo not extend to diſanull, diſſolue, or breake anie mariage that hath or ſhall be ſo ſolemnizated and conſummated, before the ſaid firſt daie of Maie next inſuing, by title or color of anie precontract, but that they be, and be déemed of like force and effect, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer béene had ne made: anie thing in this preſent act notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act doo not extend to make good anie of the other cauſes, to the diſſolution or diſanulling of matrimonie, which be in the ſaid act ſpoken of and diſanulled: but that in all other caſes and other things there mentioned, the ſaid former act of the two and thirtie yéere of the late king of famous memorie, doo ſtand and remaine in his full ſtrength and power: anie thing in this act notwithſtanding.

An act for the triall of murders and felonies committed in ſeuerall counties.

Chap.24.

Foraſmuch as the moſt neceſſarie office and dutie of law is, to preſerue and ſaue the life of man, and condignlie to puniſh ſuch perſons that vnlawfullie and wilfullie murder, ſlea, or deſtroie men, and alſo that an other office and dutie of law is, to puniſh robbers and théeues which dailie endeuor themſelues to rob and ſteale, or giue aſſiſtance to the ſame, and yet by craft and cautell doo eſcape from the ſame without puniſhment: and where it often hapneth and commeth in vre in ſundrie counties of this realme, that a man is feloniouſlie ſtriken in one countie, and after dieth in an other countie, in which caſe it hath not béene founden by the lawes or cuſtomes of this realme, that anie ſufficient indictment thereof can be taken in anie of the ſaid two counties, for that by the cuſtome of this realme the iurors of the countie where ſuch partie died of ſuch ſtroke, can take no knowledge of the ſaid ſtroke, being in a forren countie, although the ſame two counties and places adioine verie néere togither; ne the iurors of the countie where the ſtroke was giuen, cannot take knowledge of the death in an other countie, although ſuch death moſt apparantlie come of the ſame ſtroke: ſo that the kings maieſtie within his owne realme, cannot by anie lawes yet made or knowen, puniſh ſuch murderers or mankillers, for offenſes in this forme committed and doone, nor anie appeale at ſome time maie lie for the ſame, but dooth alſo faile, and the ſaid murderers and mankillers eſcape thereof without puniſhment, as well in caſes where the counties where ſuch offenſes be committed and doone, maie ioine, as otherwiſe where they maie not ioine. And alſo it is a common practiſe among errant théeues and robbers in this realme, that after they haue robbed or ſtollen in one countie, they will conueie their ſpoile, or part thereof ſo robbed and ſtollen, vnto ſome of their adherents, into ſome other countie where the principall offenſe was not committed or doone, who knowing of ſuch felonie, willinglie & by falſe couin receiueth the ſame; in which caſe although the principall felon be after atteinted in the one countie, the acceſſarie eſcapeth by reaſon that he was acceſſarie in an other countie, and that the iurors of the ſaid other countie by anie law yet made, can take no knowledge of the principall felonie, ne atteindor in the firſt countie, and ſo ſuch acceſſaries eſcape thereof vnpuniſhed, and doo often put in vre the ſame, knowing that they maie eſcape without puniſhment. For redreſſe and puniſhment of which offenſes, and ſafegard of mans life, be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that where anie perſon or perſons héereafter ſhall be feloniouſlie ſtriken or poiſoned in one countie, and die of the ſame ſtroke or poiſoning in an other countie, that then an indictment thereof founden by iurors of the countie, where the death ſhall happen, whether it ſhall be founden by the crowner, vpon the ſight of ſuch dead bodie, or before the iuſtices of peace, or other iuſtices or commiſſioners, which ſhall haue authoritie to inquire of ſuch offenſes, ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, as if the ſtroke or poiſoning had béene committed and doone in the ſame countie, where the partie ſhall die, or where ſuch indictment ſhall be ſo founden: anie law or vſage to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that the iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, and Oier & terminer in the ſame countie, where ſuch inditement at anie time héereafter ſhall be taken, and alſo the iuſtices of the kings bench, after ſuch inditement ſhall be remooued before them, ſhall and maie procéed vpon the ſame, in all points, as they ſhould or ought to doo, in caſe ſuch felonious ſtroke and death thereby inſuing, or poiſoning, and death thereof inſuing, had growen in all one ſame countie. And that ſuch partie to whom appeale of murder ſhall be giuen by the law, maie commenſe, take, and ſue appeale of murder, in the ſame countie, where the partie ſo feloniouſlie ſtriken or poiſoned ſhall die, as well againſt the principall and principals, as againſt euerie acceſſarie to the ſame offenſes, in whatſoeuer countie or place the acceſſarie or acceſſaires ſhall be guiltie to the ſame. And further the iuſtices before whom any ſuch appeale ſhall be commenſed, ſued, and taken, within the yéere and daie after ſuch murder and manſlaughter committed and doone, ſhall procéed againſt all and euerie ſuch acceſſarie & acceſſaries, in the ſame countie where ſuch appeale ſhall be ſo taken, in like maner and forme, as if the ſame offenſe or offenſes of acceſſarie or acceſſaries had béene committed and doone in the ſame countie where ſuch appeale ſhall be ſo taken, aſwell concerning the triall by the iurors, or twelue men of ſuch countie, where ſuch appeale or appeales ſhall be héereafter taken vpon the plée of not guiltie, pleaded by ſuch offendor or offendors, as otherwiſe.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that where anie murder or felonie héereafter ſhall be committed and doone in one countie, and another perſon or mo ſhall be acceſſarie or acceſſaries in anie maner of wiſe, to anie ſuch murder, or felonie in anie other countie, that then an inditement found or taken againſt ſuch acceſſarie and acceſſaries vpon the circumſtance of ſuch matter before the iuſtices of the peace, or other iuſtices or commiſſioners, to inquire of felonies in the countie where ſuch offenſes of acceſſarie or acceſſaries in anie maner of wiſe ſhall be committed or doone, ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, as if the ſaid principall offenſe had béene committed or doone within the ſame countie, where the ſame inditement againſt ſuch acceſſarie ſhall be found. And that the iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, or Oier & terminer, or two of them, of, or in ſuch countie, where the offenſe of anie ſuch acceſſarie ſhall be héereafter committed and doone, vpon ſute to them made, ſhall write to the Cuſtos rotulorum, or kéepers of the records, where ſuch principall ſhall be héereafter atteinted or conuict, to certifie them whether ſuch principall be atteinted, conuicted, or otherwiſe diſcharged of ſuch principall felonie, who vpon ſuch writing to them, or anie of them directed, ſhall make ſufficient certificat in writing vnder their ſeale or ſeals, to the ſaid iuſtices, whether ſuch principall be atteinted, conuicted, or otherwiſe diſcharged or not. And after that they that ſo ſhall haue the cuſtodie of ſuch records, doo certifie that ſuch principall is atteinted, conuicted, or otherwiſe diſcharged of ſuch offenſe by the law: that then the iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, or of Oier & terminer, or other their authorized, ſhall procéed vpon euerie ſuch acceſſarie, in the countie where ſuch acceſſarie or acceſſaries became acceſſarie, in ſuch maner and forme, as if both the ſaid principall offenſe and acceſſarie had béene committed and doone in the ſaid countie, where the offenſe of acceſſarie was or ſhall be committed or doone. And that euerie ſuch acceſſarie and other offendors aboue expreſſed, ſhall anſwer vpon their arreignements, and receiue ſuch triall, iudgement, order, and execution, and ſuffer ſuch forfeitures, paines and penalties, as is vſed in other caſes of felonie, anie law or cuſtome to the contrarie héeretofore vſed in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the keeping of the countie daies.

Chap.25.

WHere héeretofore in the moſt part of all ſhires and counties within this realme, the countie court is and hath béene vſuallie kept and holden from moneth to moneth, and ſo at euerie moneths end one countie: yet albeit in ſome countries (though not manie) the ſaid countie courts are holden from ſix wéeks to ſix wéeks, by force wherof the officers award out proceſſe, aſwell of the king, as proceſſe for the peace, out of the kings bench, as alſo other common proceſſe betwixt partie and partie, and the atturnies and ſolicitors (who ſue the ſame) not knowing the priuat cuſtome of their particular ſhires, which haue and vſe their counties to be holden euerie ſix wéeks, giue their proceſſe like returne, as in thoſe ſhires which haue common cuſtome to hold and kéepe countie courts euerie moneth, whereby the kings ſutes be not onelie deferred, the plaintifs and demandants delaied of their lawfull action and demands, but alſo the ſaid plaintifs & demandants thereby put to double coſt and charge, to the great ignominie and ſlander of the law, incouraging of the offendors & tranſgreſſors, and to the continuall impoueriſhing of all thoſe, who haue cauſe of ſute.

In conſideration wherof, be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that from and after the firſt daie of October next inſuing this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, no countie court or courts, héereafter to be kept within this realme, ſhall be longer deferred but one moneth from court to court, and ſo the ſaid courts from henſefoorth ſhall be kept euerie moneth, and none otherwiſe: anie vſage, cuſtome, ſtatute, or law, héeretofore had or made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſhiriffe of Northumberland from henſefoorth ſhall kéepe the countie court of that ſhire in the towne or caſtell of Alnewike, and in none other place: anie late vſe latelie begun and brought in, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act againſt the carieng of white aſhes out of this realme.

Chap.26. Conſidering that white aſhes made within the realme, and other the kings dominions and territories, are verie neceſſarie and expedient for the making of ſope, and ſaltpeeter, and for the whiting of linnen cloth, dieng, and ſcowring of woollen cloth, and for other néedfull things in the realme, and that the ſame aſhes now of late haue béene commonlie conueied ouer the ſeas, and thereby inhanſed in price, and ſo ſcarſe that the kings louing ſubiects cannot haue ſufficient of the ſame for anie conuenient prices: wherefore be it ordeined and enacted by the kings highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons, after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, ſhall ſhip, lade, carrie, or conueie any white aſhes towards the parties beyond the ſeas, vpon paine of forfeiture of ſix ſhillings eight penſe for euerie buſhell of ſuch aſhes, ſo to be ſhipped or laded, to be carried or conueied into the parties beyond the ſeas: the moitie of which forfeiture ſhall be to the king, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, in anie of the kings courts of record, by action, bill, plaint or information, in the which action, bill, plaint, or information, no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be admitted or allowed.

An act againſt the falſe forging of gads of ſteele.

Chap.27. Where diuerſe perſons of late haue deceitfullie forged and made of a certeine iron, called bilbow iron like to the faſhion and maner of gads of ſtéele, and haue ſold the ſame ſo forged to diuerſe of the kings ſubiects for ſtéele, whereby the greateſt part of edged toles, weapons, and other neceſſarie things hauing edges, are of little or no value or goodneſſe, to the great hurt of the kings louing ſubiects. For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the kings highneſſe, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, doo forge, or make anie ſuch gads of iron, or doo vtter or put to ſale anie ſuch gads of anie iron, ſhall forfeit for euerie gad ſo forged or vttered, or put to ſale foure penſe, the moitie of which forfeiture ſhall be to the king, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record, by action, bill, plaint, or information, in the which action, bill, plaint, or information, no wager of law, protection or eſſoine ſhall be allowed or admitted.

An act for fines with proclamations in the countie palantine of Cheſter.

Chap.28. In humble wiſe ſhewen vnto your excellent maieſtie your true and faithfull ſubiects and léegemen the inhabitants of your graces countie palantine of Cheſter: that whereas héeretofore by authoritie of parlement, diuerſe neceſſarie and beneficiall eſtatutes haue béene made for and concerning the leuieng of fines with proclamation, which are not onelie neceſſarie for the preſeruation of quietneſſe and concord amongſt your louing ſubiects, and for the auoiding of ſtrife and contention, but alſo for the great and perfect aſſurance of all ſuch perſons, to whom anie ſuch fine is leuied of anie lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which ſaid beneficiall and neceſſarie eſtatutes doo not extend to anie fines to be leuied within your ſaid countie palantine of Cheſter. In tender conſideration whereof, pleaſeth it your moſt excellent maieſtie, that it maie be enacted by your highneſſe, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular fines which at anie time héereafter ſhall be leuied or knowledged before the high iuſtice of our ſouereigne lord the king, or of his heirs and ſucceſſors, of his countie palantine of Cheſter for the time being, or before the deputie or lieutenant iuſtice there for the time being, of anie lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, lieng or being within the ſaid countie palantine of Cheſter, which ſhall be openlie read and proclamed thrée ſeuerall daies in the open ſeſſions, in the preſence of the iuſtice of the ſaid countie palantine of Cheſter for the time being, or before the deputie or lieutenant iuſtice there at the ſame ſeſſions, that the ſame fine ſhall fortune to be ingroſſed; and alſo that ſhall be openlie read and proclamed in the preſence of the iuſtice of the ſaid countie palantine of Cheſter, or before the deputie or lieutenant iuſtice there for the time being, at the two next generall ſeſſions that ſhall be holden in the ſaid countie palantine of Cheſter, before the iuſtices of the ſame countie palantine, or before the deputie or lieutenant iuſtice there, next after the leuieng and ingroſſing of ſuch ſaid fine at thrée ſeuerall daies in either of the ſaid two ſeſſions, after ſuch maner and forme as is commonlie vſed in the kings court of common plées at Weſtminſter, ſhall be of like force, ſtrength, and effect in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as fines being dulie leuied with proclamations before the kings iuſtices of his common plées be, or ought to be of.

An act againſt ſodomie.

Chap.29. Foraſmuch as there is not at this preſent time anie ſufficient and condigne puniſhment by due courſe of the lawes of this realme, for the deteſtable vice of buggerie: be it therefore enacted by the aſſent of the kings highneſſe, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that all and euerie offendor or offendors in that crime, after the firſt daie of Aprill next inſuing, being thereof conuicted or atteinted by verdict, confeſſion, outlawrie, or otherwiſe: ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines of death, without loſſe of goods, or lands, or anie other commoditie, his life onelie excepted, as felons conuicted or atteinted of felonie béene accuſtomed to doo, touching the ſaid paines of death, by the common lawes of this realme. And that no ſuch perſon ſhall inioy the priuilege or benefit of his or their clergie or ſanctuarie, and that the iuſtices of peace ſhall haue full power & authoritie within the limits of their commiſſion and iuriſdictions, to heare and determine the ſaid offenſe, touching the ſaid paines of death, as they doo and haue vſed to doo in caſes of felonie, ſauing to the wife and children, the heires and ſucceſſors and adminiſtrators of the ſaid offendor or offendors, and all other perſons and bodies politike, other than the ſaid offendor or offendors, all ſuch right, title, claime, and intereſt, to all and euerie the ſaid offendor or offendors, goods, lands, and hereditaments, as they or anie of them might haue or ought to haue had, if the ſaid offendor or offendors had died his or their naturall death, or had neither in this caſe, neither by anie other meane offended anie of the kings lawes.

Prouided, that no manner of perſon be impeached or moleſted for the ſaid offenſe, by reaſon of this preſent act, except the ſaid perſon be indicted of the ſaid offenſe within ſix moneths next and immediatlie following the time of committing the ſame. And that no perſon be receiued for witneſſe, or to laie or giue euidence againſt the ſaid offendor, as vpon whoſe credit the inqueſt ſhould informe themſelfe, which perſon ſhould take anie profit or commoditie by the death of the ſaid offendor, if he were atteinted or conuicted of the ſaid crime and offenſe: nor that anie ſuch atteindor ſhall make anie corruption of bloud to the heire or heires of ſuch offendor or offendors.

An act for the townes of Rie and Winchelſeie, and for the caſting of ballaſt into the Camber.

Forſomuch as the inhabitants of the townes and ports of Rie and Winchelſeie, in the countie of Suſſex, haue trulie informed the kings moſt honorable counſell, that the harborow and rode, called the Camber, being néere to the ſaid townes of Rie and Winchelſeie (being ouer againſt the coaſts of Déepe in France) in times paſt hath béene a harborow able to receiue two hundred or foure hundred saile of ſhippes, aswell in time of warre, as in time of peace; and being there, might not onelie iſſue out thereof at all times to encounter their enimies, but alſo in times of ſtormie winds might haue had reſcue and good harborow in the ſame, to the great ſafegard of the kings ſhips and merchants paſſing to and fro vpon the narrow ſeas: yet now of late, not onelie the ſaid harborow and rode called the Camber, but alſo all the inne créekes néere vnto Rie and Winchelſeie aforeſaid, partlie by occaſion of caſting of ballaſt into the ſame harborow and créekes, and partlie bicauſe diuerſe mariſhes inned, take in no water to ſcowre the chanell, but let out their freſh water at gutters, ſo that at this preſent, the chanell there is choked, ſwared, and filled vp, that there cannot lie in the ſame harborow aboue thirtie or fortie ſaile of ſhips, and yet the ſame ſhips cannot come into the ſame harborow without great danger. Therefore it is enacted and ordeined by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the maiors and iurats of Rie and Winchelſeie, now being, before the twentith daie of Aprill next comming, ſhall appoint conuenient places, to laie on all ballaſt, that ſhall be caſt out of anie hoie, ſhip, craier, bote, or other veſſell, which after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, ſhall come into, or within the ſaid harborow or rode, to the intent to receiue or take into it anie freight or lading in thoſe parties. And that all manner of ballaſt ſhall be had, or caſt out of anie hoie, ſhip, craier, bote, or other veſſell, after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, ſhall by the perſons being in euerie hoie, ſhip, craier, bote, or other veſſell, be laid vpon ſuch place as the ſaid maiors and iurats, or the more number of them, ſhall appoint and aſſigne, and at no other place, vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie ſhillings of lawfull monie of England, for the firſt part or portion of ballaſt, ſo caſt ouer, and fortie ſhillings for euerie tun of ballaſt, reſidue, being caſt out of anie hoie, ſhip, craier, bote, or other veſſell, contrarie to the forme aforeſaid, the one halfe of euerie ſumme ſo forfeited to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to be to him that will ſue for the ſame, in anie court of record in this realme, in which action or ſute, no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed. And it is further enacted and ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the maior or iurats of Rie for the time being, and maior and iurats of Winchelſeie for the time being, and euerie of them, ſhall ſeuerallie haue full power and authoritie to hold plee, and to heare and determine all and ſingular actions, ſuits and complaints, in anie wiſe, concerning anie act or offenſe doone or committed at anie time héereafter, contrarie to the forme of this preſent act, and to make execution vpon euerie iudgement giuen in anie of the ſaid actions and ſuits, aſwell vpon the ſea, as vpon the land, as by their diſcretion ſhall be thought conuenient. Chap.30.

An act for the citie of Cheſter touching the taking of recogniſances.

In their moſt humble wiſe, ſhewen vnto your highneſſe your true, faithfull and obedient ſubiects, the maior, aldermen, ſhiriffes, and commonaltie of your graces citie of Cheſter, that where before this time the maiors of the ſaid citie of Cheſter, were appointed and authorized Chap.31.

thorized, to take and receiue before the ſaid maiors, recogniſances, according to the ſtatutes merchant, and of Acton Burnell, whereupon were deliuered vnto the ſaid maior by the kings maieſties progenitors, that then were, a ſpeciall ſeale concerning the ſame, by force whereof the maiors and other officers there appointed (time out of mind) haue continuallie vſed, and practiſed, to take recogniſances, before them of ſtatutes merchant, and Acton Burnell, and inrolled the ſame, which euer hitherto was allowed, permitted, and taken to be good and effectuall in the law, vntill now of late that ambiguitie and doubt hath riſen, by means of certeine ſiniſter perſons, more for the defrauding of right, equitie, and iuſtice, than vpon anie good ground or matter, for their priuat commoditie, bicauſe that in all points it doth not follow and agrée, according to all the ſtreict words of the ſaid ſtatute merchant, and Acton Burnell, aſwell to the great hurt and ſlander of the ſaid citie, as alſo to the decaie of the merchants, which haue, and ſhall lend their liuings, wares, and monie, and great boldneſſe of the creditors and debtors, to deteine the ſame in their hands, to the great decaie of the ſaid citie. Wherefore for the inconuenience thereof, and alſo for the auoiding of the ſaid ambiguitie and doubt, it may pleaſe your highneſſe, that it may be by your grace with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and euerie ſuch recogniſance of ſtatutes merchant, and Acton Burnell, which after the firſt day of Maie next comming, ſhall be taken, knowledged, inrolled, had, and ſealed, with the ſaid ſeale, appointed to the ſaid citie of Cheſter, before the maior of the ſame citie for the time being, in like maner as héeretofore the predeceſſors maiors and other officers in the ſaid citie haue accuſtomed, to take and inroll and ſeale, ſhall be as good, effectuall and of force in the law, to all intents, conſtruction and purpoſes, as if the taking of ſuch recogniſance did fullie agrée and accord, to all intents and purpoſes, with the ſtreict words of the ſaid ſtatutes of Acton Burnell, and the ſtatute merchant. And that vpon all certificats of the ſaid maiors héereafter, like proceſſe and execution to be awarded and directed out of the high courts of chancerie and common plées, to all ſhiriffes, maiors, bailiffes, or other officers in England or Wales, in as ample maner and forme as is vſed elſewhere within this realme for anie recogniſance taken vpon anie of the ſtatutes aforeſaid, anie law, ſtatute, libertie, franchiſes, or vſage had or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the continuance of certeine ſtatutes.

Chap.32. WHere in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter, the two and thirtith yeare of the reigne of our late moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there by diuerſe prorogations continued vntill the foure and twentith daie of Iulie, in the ſix and thirtith yeare of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, there was one act made and eſtabliſhed, for and concerning the reformation of miſpleading, ieofailes, and atturnies, which ſaid act with the prouiſo, were made to endure vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement. And where alſo at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fiue and thirtith yeare of the reigne of our ſaid late moſt dread ſouereigne lord, one act was made, that for non appearance in iuries to haue De circumſtantibus. And in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the ſeauen and thirtith yeare of the reigne of our ſaid late moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, the ſaid acts and either of them, were continued vntill the end of the next parlement. Be it enacted and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the acts aforeſaid, and either of them, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhall continue and endure in their force and ſtrength for euer.

An act that no man ſtealing horſſe or horſſes ſhall inioy the benefit of his clergie.

Chap.33. FOraſmuch as it is, and hath béene ambiguous and doubtfull vpon the words mentioned in one act of parlement made the firſt yeare of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord the king, whether that anie perſon being in due forme of the lawes found guiltie, or otherwiſe atteinted or conuicted for felonious ſtealing of one horſſe, gelding, or mare, ought to be admitted, to haue and inioy the priuilege and benefit of his clergie and ſanctuarie. Therefore it is declared and enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that all and ſingular perſon and perſons, feloniouſlie taking or ſtealing anie horſſe, gelding, or mare, ſhall not be admitted to haue or inioy the priuilege or benefit of his or their clergie or ſanctuarie, but ſhall be put from the ſame, in like maner and forme, as though he or they had béene indicted or appealed for felonious ſtealing of two horſſes, two geldings, or two mares, of anie other, and thereupon found guiltie by the verdict of twelue men, or confeſſed the ſame vpon their arreignement, or ſtand wilfullie, or of malice mute.

An act for the ſhiriffe of Northumberland to be accountable for his office, as other ſhiriffes be.

Chap.34. FOraſmuch as the ſhiriffes of the countie of Northumberland, which haue béene named now of long time paſſed, haue not accounted to the kings maieſtie of the iſſues and profits of their bailiwike, in the kings highnes excheker, or elſewhere, as other ſhiriffes of the ſaid countie in old time paſſed haue doone, nor as the ſhiriffes of other counties of this realme doo at this time, but doo yéerelie receiue and take the whole profits thereof to their owne vſes, to the great detriment and loſſe of the king our ſouereigne lord, both of his vicountels, and other farmes, and anſwerable by the hands of the ſaid ſhiriffe, and all other debts, iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, within the ſaid countie, and of all alienations and intruſions, wards, marriages, releeſes, and ſuch other.

Wherefore be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from henſefoorth, all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhalbe hereafter named to be ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie of Northumberland, foorthwith before he receiue his patent, and before he doo exerciſe anie part of the ſaid office, ſhall put in ſufficient ſuerties by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient deputie or deputies, into the kings excheker, there to enter in recogniſances in ſuch ſum, & vpon ſuch conditions, as to the lord treaſuror and barons of the ſaid excheker ſhall ſéeme conuenient, in maner and forme as all other ſhiriffes of other counties of this realme doo, vpon paine of euerie ſuch ſhiriffe making default, to forfeit to the kings maieſtie an hundred pounds to be leuied of his goods and cattels, lands, and tenements, whereſoeuer they maie be found, to the kings highnes vſe: and that the ſaid barons from time to time, ſhall cauſe ſuch proces to be made for the king, for the leuieng of the ſaid hundred pounds ſo to be forfeited, to be directed to ſuch perſon and perſons, and in ſuch nature and ſort, as to them ſhall ſéeme beſt for the king, for the leuieng thereof, anie thing in this act, or in anie other law, ſtatute, vſe, prouiſion, or cuſtome, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that any ſuch ſhiriffe, being ſo bounden as is aboue ſaid, ſhall not be accountable but for his owne time, and for the yéere of his ſhiriffewike onelie, neither ſhall be charged in or vpon his account by anie proceſſe, with anie arrerages, or duties due to the kings maieſtie by anie his predeceſſors in the ſaid office of ſhiriffe, anie thing in this act, or anie law, or vſage, or prerogatiue to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the confirmation of the ſubſidie of the clergie.

Chap.35.

Where the prelats and the clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, haue louinglie and liberallie for certeine conſiderations giuen & granted to the kings maieſtie a ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, to be taken and leuied of all and ſingular the ſpirituall promotions within the ſame prouince, during the terme of thrée yeeres now next inſuing, in ſuch certeine maner, forme, and with diuers exceptions and prouiſions ſpecified and conteined in a certeine inſtrument, by them thereof made and deliuered to the kings highnes, vnder the ſeale of the archbiſhop of Canturburie, as in the ſame inſtrument exhibited in this preſent parlement more plainelie it dooth appéers; the tenor whereof inſueth in theſe words.

The prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, vpon certeine great and neceſſarie conſiderations among them purpoſed and debated, calling to remembrance the moſt gratious and noble diſpoſition of the kings maieſtie their naturall and moſt redoubted ſouereigne lord, vnder whoſe happie and prudent regiment they and all other his highneſſe ſubiects, euen from the beginning of his moſt gratious reigne, haue liued in ſafegard, quietneſſe, and ſuertie of their bodies and goods, out of the danger of inuaſions, ſpoiles, depopulations, and deſtructions of anie forren enimies, againſt whoſe malice for the ſuertie and defenſe both of them, and all other his ſubiects, his maieſtie hath not ſpared to imploie ineſtimable ſummes of his owne treaſure and poſſeſſions by ſundrie occaſions, and namelie by reaſon of the great and long warres which his grace hath iuſtlie and moſt noblie mainteined, and in part victoriouſlie atchiued, both by land and ſea, againſt the Scots rebels to his highnes, and enimies of his moſt noble reigne; and conſidering alſo, that (next vnto God) they of the ſaid clergie be moſt bound to render to his maieſtie their immortall and moſt humble thanks for manie cauſes and benefits, and chéeflie for the ſpeciall quietnes which they doo preſentlie inioy in the middeſt of the ſaid moſt cruell and deadlie wars, hauing no let nor impediment to applie themſelues to ſerue God, and ſtudie in ſuch wiſe, as to their vocations and duties apperteineth. And further conſidering, that the maintenance, furniture, expedition, and honorable performance of the ſaid wars yet continuing, and other his graces weightie and noble affaires, for the publike weale of his realmes and ſubiects, neceſſarilie requireth great and ineſtimable charges and expenſes: the ſaid prelats and clergie therefore, for a remembrance and declaration of their good willes, thankefull minds, and bounden duties to his highneſſe, with one voice, and verie hartie good will doo giue and grant by theſe preſents to his maieſtie, towards the ſaid great charges and coſts one ſubſidie in maner and forme following; that is to ſaie, that euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, deane, archdeacon, prebendarie, prouoſt, maiſter of colleges, maiſters of hoſpitals, parſon, vicar, and euerie other perſon and perſons, of whatſoeuer name or degrée he or they be, inioieng anie ſpirituall promotion or other temporall poſſeſſions to the ſame ſpirituall promotion annexed, now not diuided nor ſeparated by act of parlement, or otherwiſe from the poſſeſſions of the clergie, ſhall paie to the kings highneſſe for euerie pound that he maie yéerelie diſpend by reaſon of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion, the ſumme of vi.s. And for the true and certeine knowledge of the yéerelie values of the ſaid promotions & euerie of them,whereof the paiment ſhalbe made,the rate,taxation,& valuation,and eſtimation remaining of record in the kings maieſties court of the firſt fruits & tenths,for the paiment of the perpetuall diſme,concerning all ſuch promotions, as be in poſſeſſion of the clergie,or anie other not diuided by act of parlement,or otherwiſe as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe followed and obſerued, without anie making any valuation,rate,taxation,or eſtimation other than in the ſaid record is compriſed.

Prouided alwaies,that foraſmuch as the tenth part of the ſaid valuation and tax before mentioned,is yéerelie paied to the kings highnes for the perpetuall diſme, ſo as there remaineth onlie nine parts to the incumbent cléere,this ſubſidie of vj.s. the pound ſhalbe vnderſtand onelie of the ſame nine parts,and of no more.

Prouided alwaies,that no perſon that is alreadie promoted to anie ſpirituall benefice,ſithen the firſt daie of October laſt paſt before the date hereof, or that hereafter ſhalbe promoted to anie ſpirituall benefice,on this ſide the firſt daie of October,which ſhalbe in the yéere of our Lord God 1551,ſhalbe contributorie, or charged to the kings highneſſe, with anie part of this ſubſidie, during the firſt yéere of the ſaid promotion.

The ſaid prelats and clergie alſo doo grant,that this ſubſidie of vj.s.of the pound of the yéerelie value of euerie promotion taxed as aforeſaid,ſhalbe paied to the kings maieſtie,within iij. yéeres next inſuing the date hereof, that is to ſaie, ij.s. of euerie pound in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres. The firſt paiment thereof to be due and made at the firſt daie of October next inſuing, which ſhalbe in the yéere of our Lord God 1549.And the ſecond paiment thereof to be due and made on the ſaid firſt daie of October then next following, which ſhalbe in the yéere of our Lord God 1550. And the third paiment thereof to be due and made in the ſaid firſt daie of October then next following,which ſhalbe in the yéere of our Lord God 1551,and to be deliuered and paid yéerelie by ſuch as ſhalbe appointed to haue the collection thereof to the treaſuror of the kings court of firſt fruits and tenths,or to anie other perſon,whom it ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie to appoint for the receipt thereof, before the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres.

Item the ſaid prelats and clergie alſo doo grant, that euerie préeſt, and all other perſons hauing a penſion, by reaſon of the diſſolution of anie the late monaſteries, colleges, frée chapels, chantries,fraternities, guilds, and hoſpitals, or anie other corporation within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall likewiſe paie to his highnes ſix ſhillings of euerie pound of the ſaid penſions,within the ſaid thrée yéeres,at ſuch daie and time as is before ſpecified: and that for the ſure paiment thereof, a deduction and retention of the ſaid ſix ſhillings to be made in the hands of the paiers of the ſaid penſion after the proportion of two ſhillings of the pound,euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres,to be deliuered and paied vnto his maieſties vſe at ſuch time,and to ſuch perſons as the ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings aforeſaid ſhalbe paid vnto.

Item the ſaid prelats and clergie doo alſo grant,that euerie préeſt receiuing annuall ſtipend, being no perpetuitie within the ſaid prouince, ſhall paie vnto his graces vſe ſix ſhillings eight pence in euerie of the ſame thrée yéeres , at the ſame daies, and vnder the ſame penalties, as the reſt of the clergie doo paie for their promotions.

Item the ſame prelats and clergie further doo grant,that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop,and the ſée being vacant,euerie deane and chapiter of that ſée void, ſhalbe collectors of this ſubſidie within their proper dioces. And for the better recouerie of the ſaid collection, the ſaid prelats and clergie humblie beſéech the kings highnes, that they may haue full power and authoritie by his maieſtie,and the high court of parlement, to vſe all ſuch waies, means,and proceſſes, as be preſcribed in the act of perpetuall diſmes for the collection and leuieng of the ſame, and ſhall make account thereof before the chancellor or treaſuror, or other officers of his graces court of the firſt fruits & tenths,or in ſuch other places,as it ſhall pleaſe his highnes to appoint, in ſuch wiſe, and after ſuch forme onelie, as the ſaid archbiſhops & biſhops be now charged for the collection of the perpetuall diſme,whereby is ment how the lacke & default of paiment,of, and for anie particular promotion, ſhall onelie charge the incumbent,and ſuch as be bound to paie the ſame,and that vpon paines,as be prouided in this act of perpetuall diſme, againſt them that doo make default in that behalfe.

Prouided alwaies,that euerie incumbent making ſuch default of paiment,after certificat of ſuch default, dulie made and exhibited in the kings maieſties court of firſt fruits and tenths,ſhall forfeit and loſe onelie that his benefice or promotion,for which he maketh default,and for the ſame ſhall incur no other forfeiture, loſſe,danger,paine,or penaltie, anie other paine, clauſe, article,or condition in the ſaid ſtatute of perpetuall diſme conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that the archbiſhop,biſhop,deane and chapiter, gathering that they can receiue, and making paiement thereof,ſhall for the reſt not by them receiued,be diſcharged by their certificat to be made by the firſt daie of Januarie,in euerie of the ſame thrée yéeres, or within fourtéene daies after, into the court of firſt fruits and tenths,and ſix pence of euerie pound where the collector ſhalbe charged in his account,cléerelie to be paied into the ſaid receipt, or into ſuch other place, as it ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie to appoint,ſhalbe allowed to the ſame collector,for his ſaid account for the ſame, for the charges and collection,portage,conuieng,and paieng of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Prouided alwaies, that this ſubſidie granted by the clergie , ſhall not be demanded or leuied out of anie benefice or college ſituat or ſet within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge,or of anie benefice or other reuenues, vnto anie college of Oxford or Cambridge vnited,appropried, or apperteining,or of the college of Eaton nigh Windſor,or of the college of Wincheſter,founded by

William Wickham, ſomtime biſhop of Wincheſter, or of any other church or benefice, or of anie other reuenues to the ſaid colleges, or any of them annexed, appropried, or otherwiſe apperteining.

Prouided alwaies, that no ſpirituall promotion, or any lands or reuenues annexed to the ſame, being charged by this grant or act of the prouince of Canturburie, or anie goods or cattels, growing, being, or renning of the ſame, & perteining to the owners of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion ſhalbe charged, or made contributorie to anie fifteene or other ſubſidie alreadie granted to the kings highnes of the late fee, or hereafter to be granted during the time of the ſaid thrée yéeres.

Item the ſaid prelats and clergie further grant, that euerie of his graces new erected biſhops, deanes, prebendaries, petticanons, & preachers, ſhalbe charged to this ſubſidie, for their owne portions onelie thereof to paie vj.s. of the pound, within the ſaid thrée yéeres, as is aboue rehearſed of other biſhops & ſpirituall perſons, and theſe portions or rents and reuenues which his highnes hath giuen vnto them for the maintenance of poore men, ſchoolemaſters, vſhers, grammarians, queriſters, and other officers and miniſters, not to be charged with anie part of this ſubſidie.

Prouided alſo that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall man paieng anie penſion, whereof none allowance is made in the valuation of his ſaid benefice, ſhall and maie reteine ij.s. of euerie pound of euerie ſuch penſion, euerie yéere during the ſaid thrée yéeres, to his owne reléefe, in conſideration that he is charged to paie his ſubſidie of vj.s. of the pound, out of euerie pound of the whole value of his promotion.

Prouided alſo, that where certeine lands, tenements, rents, tithes, penſions, portions, fruits, and other hereditaments, latelie belonging to diuers cathedrall churches, or to other places eccleſiaſticall within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, which were giuen and aſſigned to be beſtowed and ſpent, to and on the finding and maintenance of certeine chanteries, anniuerſaries, obits, lights, lamps, and other like things, intents, and purpoſes, be now come into the hands and poſſeſſion of the kings maieſtie our ſoucreigne lord, by force of a ſtatute thereof made in the firſt yéere of his gratious reigne, as by the ſaid ſtatute more plainlie appeareth, that the ſaid cathedrall churches, and the deanes or preſidents and chapters of the ſame, and all other places and perſons to whome the ſaid lands, rents, and other the premiſſes, or anie of them, did latelie apperteine, ſhall not be charged to and with anie contribution or paiement of anie ſubſidie for that part or portion, whereunto the kings maieſtie is intituled or poſſeſſed of, but the ſaid ſubſidie ſhalbe vnderſtand to be chargeable, & dulie onelie of all & ſingular lands, tenements, rents, tithes, penſions, portions, fruits & other hereditaments, which doo ſtill remaine not diſſeuered from the hands and poſſeſſion of the ſaid cathedrall churches, and other places and perſons aforeſaid. And that deduction and allowance be made to them and euerie of them in the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, out of the whole value, taxation, and eſtimation made for the paiment of the ſaid perpetuall diſme, remaining of record in the kings maieſties court of firſt fruits and tenths, for that rate and portion, which is come to the hands and poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſoucreigne lord, by force of the ſtatute premiſed.

Prouided alſo, that euerie parſon and vicar, whoſe benefice is of the value of vj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d. or vnder, after the rate of the perpetuall tenth, ſhall paie in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres onelie vj. ſhillings eight pence, as ſtipendaries doo, and not otherwiſe.

Prouided alſo, that euerie préeſt, and all other perſons hauing a penſion, by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, frée chapels, chantries, fraternities, guilds, and hoſpitals, or anie other incorporations within the prouince of Canturburie, or anie of them, and being of the ſumme of xl.s. or vnder, and not aboue, ſhall not be charged and chargeable to the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, for anie ſuch penſion of fortie ſhillings, or vnder: anie thing conteined in this grant to the contrarie notwithſtanding, as by the ſaid inſtrument more at large it dooth appéere.

And for the ſure and true paiement of this ſubſidie granted by the ſaid prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect, and true meaning of this preſent inſtrument; the ſaid prelats and clergie moſt humblie deſire and require your highneſſe, that this their ſaid gift, grant, and ſubſidie, & euerie matter, ſumme of monie, clauſe, and ſentence in this inſtrument conteined, concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, maie be ratified, eſtabliſhed, and confirmed, by authoritie of your highnes court of parlement; and for the ſure and true paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie granted by the ſaid prelats and clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the ſaid inſtrument.

Be it enacted by the kings highnes, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift and grant, and euerie matter, ſumme of monie, clauſe & ſentence in the ſaid inſtrument conteined, be ratified, eſtabliſhed, and confirmed by the authoritie aforeſaid.

And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie perſon that ſhalbe appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take, and perceiue the ſame ſubſidie, by authoritie of the cenſures of the church, or by diſtres, vpon the poſſeſſions of the farmers and owners of the lands and tenements, chargeable by this act, for, or to the paiment of anie ſumme or ſummes of monie, or otherwiſe by the diſcretion of the collectors thereof. And that no repleuie, prohibition, or Superſedeas ſhalbe allowed or obeied for anie perſon or perſons, making default of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrarie to the tenor of the grant thereof, vntill ſuch time as they haue trulie ſatiſfied and contented all ſuch part and portions, as to them in that behalfe apperteineth. And that euerie ſuch farmar and farmars, that ſhall fortune héereafter to be charged to and with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, ſhall by the authoritie aforeſaid be allowed and reteined in his hands, as much of his yéerelie farme and rent, as the ſumme which he ſhall fortune to paie for his lord or leſſors, ſhall extend and amount vnto, anie writing, couenant, band, or other thing had or made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And for the leuieng of the ſaid ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, and for the yéerelie penſion, which anie préeſt or other perſon or perſons which héeretofore haue béene religious, or taken for religious perſons, doo or ſhall receiue at the court of augmentations, and reuenues, the chancellor of the ſame court for the time being, ſhall yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéeres, that is to ſaie, at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéeres, deteine and reteine in his hands, or cauſe to be deteined, or reteined in the hands of other the officers and miniſters of the ſame court, to the kings vſe, for euerie pound of the ſame penſions two ſhillings, and the ſame ſhall well and trulie paie or cauſe to be paid into the ſaid court of the tenth and firſt fruits, or elſewhere, as the kings highneſſe ſhall appoint, before the firſt daie of Ianuarie, without anie charge to be made or ſuſteined in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie other perſon and perſons, which paie or be chargeable to paie anie yearelie rent, penſion, or penſions, to anie préeſt, or other perſon or perſons, which héeretofore haue béene religious, or taken for religious perſons, chargeable to the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons which doo ſo paie or héereafter ſhall paie anie of the ſaid yéerelie rents, penſion or penſions, ſhall not onelie during the ſaid thrée yeares, reteine into his hands, yéerelie to the kings vſe, for euerie pound of the ſame yéerelie rents, penſion, or penſions two ſhillings, and the ſame well and trulie to paie or cauſe to be paid yéerelie during the ſame thrée yéeres, vnto the ordinarie of the ſame dioceſſe, or to the collector of the ſaid ſubſidie there to the kings vſe. But alſo ſhall yéerelie during the ſame thrée yéeres before the firſt daie of December, certifie vnder his or their ſeale or ſeales, vnto the ſaid court of the tenth and firſt fruits, or els where it ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe to appoint, the names & ſurnames of all and ſingular ſuch préeſts or other perſons religious, or heretofore taken for religious perſons, as is aforeſaid, and the true yéerelie rents or penſions, which they or anie of them be intituled to haue or receiue yéerelie as is aforeſaid. And that the chancellor for the time being of the kings court of augmentations and reuenues of the kings crowne, ſhall likewiſe yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéeres, before the firſt daie of December, certifie vnder the ſeale of the ſame court, not onelie the names and ſurnames of all and ſingular préeſts and other perſons chargeable for the ſaid ſeuerall rents and yéerelie penſions, to the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in the ſaid court of the tenth and firſt fruits, or els where as it ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie to appoint, but alſo the true and iuſt yéerelie ſumme and ſummes of the ſame yéerelie rents, or penſions, with the names and ſornames of the perſons chargeable to the paiment thereof. And that the archbiſhop and biſhop of euerie dioceſſe, within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéeres, before the firſt daie of Ianuarie, or within foure and twentie daies after at the furtheſt, certifie vnder his ſeale in the ſaid court of tenth and firſt fruits, or els where it ſhall pleaſe the king to appoint, the names and ſurnames of all and ſingular ſtipendarie préeſts, being within anie of their dioceſſes chargeable to the ſaid paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, as is aforeſaid, and alſo the names and ſurnames of euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, with whom he or they did dwell, and take anie ſtipend or wages.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which within the ſaid thrée yéeres ſhall giue and paie anie ſtipend or wages to anie ſuch préeſt as is aforeſaid, ſhall for the inſufficiencie or default of euerie of the ſame préeſt or préeſts, being in ſeruice or wages with him, at the ſaid firſt day of October, be charged and chargeable, to and with the paiment of ſix ſhillings eight pence for the ſame yéere.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops, & other perſons chargeable, to and with the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound, within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall haue vpon euerie paiment thereof, made in the kings court of the tenth and firſt fruits, or els where the kings maieſtie ſhall appoint, a ſufficient acquitance in writing, of ſuch perſon or perſons as the kings maieſtie ſhall appoint for the receipt thereof, the ſame acquitance witneſſing the ſame receipt of aſmuch of the ſame ſum of the ſame ſubſidie, as ſhalbe by any of them ſo receiued. And euerie ſuch acquitance in writing, ſealed and ſubſcribed with the name or names of euery ſuch perſon or perſons that ſo by the kings appointment ſhall receiue anie of the ſaid ſummes of monie, ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the law, and alſo a ſufficient diſcharge to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if it were made by act of parlement. And that euerie perſon and perſons which ſhall haue and receiue anie ſuch acquitance, ſhall paie but onelie two pence for euerie of the ſame acquitance.

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie grant and grants, of all and euerie ſumme and ſummes of monie, which hereafter ſhalbe granted to the kings highnes by the clergie, of the prouince of Yorke, ſhalbe of the ſame ſtrength, force, and effect in all things, as the ſaid grant made by the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, and ſhalbe taxed, certified, collated, leuied and gathered, according to the tenor, forme, and effect of this preſent act of parlement, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, in ſuch maner, as though it were ſpeciallie, plainelie, and particularlie expreſſed and rehearſed in this act, by expreſſe words, termes, and ſentences, in their ſeuerall natures and kinds.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie laie perſon, hauing anie ſpirituall promotion, chargeable by this act, and alſo hauing temporall poſſeſſions, goods, cattels, and debts, chargeable to the ſubſidie granted by the temporaltie, ſhall be charged, taxed, and ſet, for his ſaid ſpirituall promotion, with the cleargie: and for his temporall poſſeſſions, goods, and cattels, with the temporaltie, and not otherwiſe.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch as haue beene religious perſons, and other, hauing anie penſion by reaſon of anie diſſolution of anie late monaſterie, college, or hoſpitals, or anie other corporations within the prouince of Canturburie and Yorke, or anie of them, and being of the ſumme of fortie ſhillings and not aboue or vnder, ſhall not be charged or chargeable to the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, for anie ſuch penſion of fortie ſhillings or vnder: anie thing conteined in this act, or anie of the ſaid inſtruments, or anie of them, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the releefe granted to the kings maieſtie by the lords and commons.

Chap.36.

Whileſt we the kings maieſties faithfull, louing, and obedient ſubiects, the lords and commons aſſembled in this preſent parlement, doo conſider the preſent ſtate of the world, what great troubles be in all places, what enimies both his maieſtie and his realme hath, and is like to haue, and that their malice and hatred is bent, partlie to diminiſh his graces maieſtie and the honour of this realme, partlie to ſpoile the ſame of the iuſt, true, and ancient inheritance, right, and title that his highneſſe, and his moſt noble progenitors, kings of this realme of England, haue alwaies had to the realme of Scotland, being a member and a part of his kingdome and dominion, and cheefelie for that we of late hauing abandoned the authoritie of the biſhop of Rome, and his wicked doctrine, haue and doo adhere to Chriſt, and his moſt holie word, as becommeth all chriſtians to doo, that meane to be no leſſe indeed, than they profeſſe in name. Whileſt we alſo conſider, that his grace, and we his faithfull and obedient ſubiects, be but one bodie politike, his highneſſe the head, and we the members, and that no good or felicitie can come to the one, but the other ſhall be partaker thereof, and that no hurt or aduerſitie can happen to the one, wherewith the other ſhall not alſo be greeued. Whileſt we alſo conſider the practiſes and policies of other princes and potentats, what great preparations they make both of men and alſo of other furnitures for the wars, and what great treaſure they of late haue leuied and gathered of their ſubiects. We perceiuing that all the kings maieſties proceedings, wholie tend to the aduancement of the true glorie of God, the maintenance of the maieſtie of the imperiall crowne of this realme, and the defenſe and ſafetie of vs, and this his realme, fullie minded to cleaue and ſticke to God, and his moſt holie word, vtterlie determined to mainteine his graces honor, and all ſuch rights, and titles, as be annexed to his imperiall crowne, preſt and readie to defend our ſelues and this his realme, and our countrie: and finallie content to leaue father, mother, bretheren, ſiſtren, wiues, children, lands, goods, yea and this mortall life alſo, rather than we would denie Chriſt and forſake his word, which is the liuelie food of mans ſoule, rather than we would ſuffer his roiall maieſtie to be in any part diminiſhed, rather than we would conſent that the imperiall crowne of this realme ſhould be depriued of anie honour, title, right, or intereſt therevnto belonging, and finallie rather than anie forreine power ſhould doo vs or our countrie anie hurt or iniurie, haue thought it good to prepare and make, not onelie our perſons readie for the warres, hauing a full affiance and perfect confidence in God, that he alwaies hath ſent victorie to ſuch as profeſſed him, and put their whole truſt in him: albeit they were but verie few, and that verie feeble in mans ſight, in reſpect of the multitude and force of their enimies: ſo he now will haue a ſpeciall regard and eie to this little realme, and vs his poore ſeruants and little flocke, taking to his charge and defenſe our little ſheepheard, till yeares and ſtrength make him better able to bicker with his enimies, and that therefore he with vs and for vs, will deuiſe to withſtand, reſiſt, and ſubdue the force and puiſſance of our ſtout foes (no more ours than his, at the leaſt ours for his cauſe) but alſo to make among vs a maſſe of monie, to reléeue and mainteine the great and ineſtimable charges that our moſt gratious ſoueraigne lord hath, and dailie doth ſuſteine, a thing much vnable to ſerue anie péece of his preſent neceſſities, if his grace did meane to ſpare anie part of his owne treaſure, beſéeching his grace, not to caſt his eies vpon the ſmalneſſe of this our ſimple preſent, but to laie by it our good wils, which we make the chéefeſt part of our reléefe, it faithfullie promiſing all the reſt to be readie, when perill or enimie ſhall declare this not to ſuffice. Firſt we his graces ſaid ſubiects doo, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, fréelie and franklie giue and grant vnto his moſt roiall maieſtie a reléefe to continue by the ſpace of thrée yeares, to be rated, taxed, leuied, and gathered of euerie perſon, of what eſtate or degrée he be, according to the tenor of this act, after the rate, in manner and forme following, that is to ſaie, as well of all and euerie perſon, as is, or héereafter ſhall be, his graces naturall ſubiects, as of all and euerie fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, companie and communaltie corporat, or not corporat, within this realme of England, Wales, and other the kings dominions, being worth ten pounds of monie, coine, plate, ſtocke of merchandize, corne, graine, ſhéepe, beaſts, cattels, or other goods moueable, aſwell within this realme, as without, and of all ſuch ſums of monie, as to him or them is, or ſhall be owing, whereof he or they truſt in their conſciences ſurelie to be paied, yéerelie twelue pence of euerie pound. And of euerie alien or ſtranger borne out of the kings obeiſance, as well denizen as not denizen, inhabiting or reſiant within this realme, in anie other the kings dominions, being worth ten pounds in monie, coine, plate, ſtocke, or merchandize, corne, graine, ſhéepe, beaſts, cattels, or other goods moueable, as well within this realme as without, and of all ſuch ſums of monie, as to him is, or ſhall be owing, whereof he truſteth in his conſcience, to be ſurelie paid, yéerelie two ſhillings of euerie pound. And of euerie alien or ſtranger borne out of the kings obeiſance, aſwell denizen as not denizen, inhabiting or reſiant within this realme, or anie other the kings dominions, being worth twentie ſhillings, and vnder ten pounds in monie, coine, plate, ſtocke of merchandize, corne graine, ſhéepe, beaſts, cattell, or other goods moueable, as well within this realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of monie, as to him is, or ſhall be owing, whereof he truſteth in his conſcience to be ſurelie paid, yéerelie twelue pence in euerie pound. Except and out of the premiſſes deducted ſuch ſummes of monie, as anie perſon or perſons before chargeable owe, and in his or their conſcience trulie mind to paie. And excepted alſo the apparell of ſuch perſons their wiues and children belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone, and pearle. Excepted alſo alwaies from the charge, aſſeſment, and paiment of the ſaid reléefes, all monie, goods, and cattels of orphans, bequethed, or left vnto them by their parents, or other their fréends deceaſſed. And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts, and cattels perſonals, being in the rule and cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons, to the vſe of anie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, companie, or anie communaltie being corporat or not corporat, be and ſhall be rated, ſet and charged, by reaſon of this act, at the value certified by the preſentors of the certificat to be ſworne, of euerie pound in goods and debts, as is abouesaid. And the ſummes that are before rehearſed, ſet and taxed, to be leuied and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie, as is before rehearſed. And the ſame perſon or perſons, and bodies corporat, by the authoritie of this act, ſhall be diſcharged againſt him or them, that ſhall, or ought to haue the ſame at the time of the paiment, or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwiſe departure from the cuſtodie or poſſeſſion of the ſame. Except and alwaies forpriſed from the charge and aſſeſment of this reléefe, all goods, cattels, iewels, and ornaments of churches and chapels, ordeined and vſed in churches or chapels, for diuine ſeruice therein to be celebrated.

Alſo we the kings maieſties ſubiects, doo giue and grant to his highneſſe eight pence, to be paid yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yeares, by euerie other perſon, not borne vnder the kings obeiſance, being denizen, or not denizen, other than women couert, ſouldiors, and ſuch perſons as be vnder the age of twelue yeares, dwelling or reſiant within this realme, or anie other the kings dominions. And the ſaid reléefes ſhall be by the authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed, and rated, during the ſaid thrée yeares in euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, borough, towne, and euerie other place, within this realme of England and Wales, and other the kings dominions in forme following: that is to ſaie. The firſt yeare before the twentith daie of March, and the other two yeares, before the twentith daie of Ianuarie. The firſt paiment of the ſaid reléefe, to be had, made, & paid, at the receipt of the kings exchecker, before the firſt daie of Maie next comming. And the ſecond to be made and paid, at the ſaid receipt, before the twentith daie of Aprill, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God after the computation of the church of England 1550. And the third paiment to be had and made at the ſaid receipt, before the twentith daie of Aprill, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord 1551. And the ſummes abouesaid of and for the ſaid reléefe, ſhall be ſet, taſked, and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied, and paid, vnto the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſours, in forme abouesaid, as well within liberties, franchiſes, ſanctuaries, ancient demeans, and other whatſoeuer place exempt, or not exempt, as without, except ſuch ſhires, places, and perſons, as ſhall be forpriſed, in and by this preſent act, anie grant, charter, preſcription, vſe or libertie, by reaſon of anie letters patents, or other priuilege, preſcription, allowance of the ſame, or whatſoeuer other matter of diſcharge héeretofore to the contrarie made, granted, vſed, or obteined notwithſtanding. And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie ſuch perſon, as well ſuch as be borne vnder the kings obeiſance, as euerie other perſon ſtranger borne,denizen,or not denizen,inhabiting within this realme, or within Wales,or other the kings dominions,which at that time of the ſaid aſſeſſing or taxation yéerlie to be had or made, ſhalbe out of this realme, and out of Wales, and haue goods or chattels within this realme or in Wales,ſhalbe charged and chargeable for the ſame,by the certificat of the inhabitants of the parties,where ſuch goods,chattels,lands,tenements,or other the premiſſes then ſhalbe,or in ſuch other place where ſuch perſon or his factor, deputie or atturnie, ſhall haue his moſt reſort vnto, within this realme,or in Wales, in like maner as if the ſame perſon were or had béene at that time of the ſame aſſeſſing within this realme. And that euerie perſon, abiding or dwelling within this realme, or without this realme,ſhalbe charged and chargeable to the ſame reléeſe,granted by this act, according & after the rate of the value of his ſubſtance, goods and chattels, & other premiſſes, as ſuch perſon ſo to be charged,ſhalbe ſet at in the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, or taxation vpon him to be made, and in none otherwiſe.

And further we the kings ſubiects doo giue and grant fréelie to his highnes, one other reléeſe to be paied yéerelie during thrée yéeres, at the receipt of the kings excheker, after the rate and in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie, of euerie ew, kept for the moſt part of the yéere in ſeuerall,ſalt or freſh marſhes,or in ſeuerall paſture, that is to ſaie, grounds not common, nor commonlie vſed to be tilled,iij.d.Of euerie wether and other ſhere ſhéepe kept in paſture or marſhes, as is aforſaid,ij.d. And of euerie ſhere ſhéepe kept on commons or on ſeuerall grounds,commonlie vſed to be tilled,thrée halfe pence, to be paid yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéeres, by the owner or owners of the ſame ſhéepe,& not by anie perſon that hath the ſame ſhéepe in farme, or by leaſe, paieng a rent,or anie other profit for the ſame,or which is,or ſhalbe bound by anie maner of couenant,or ſuertie to reſtore the ſame or as manie ſhéepe,or the value thereof at anie time.

Prouided alwaies,& be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon not hauing aboue the number of ten ſhere ſhéepe,ſhall paie yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéers, one halfe penie for the poll of euery ſuch ſhere ſhéepe,& that euerie perſon hauing aboue x.ſhere ſhéepe,& not aboue xx.ſhall paie for euerie of them but j.d.during euerie of the ſaid iij. yéeres, anie thing before in this grant of the reléeſe of ſheepe conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. The firſt paiment of the ſaid reléeſe of ſheepe,to be made before the firſt daie of Nouember next comming: the ij. before the firſt daie of Nouember, which ſhalbe in the yéere of our Lord God 1550, and the third before the firſt daie of Nouember, which ſhalbe in the yéere of our Lord God 1551.

Prouided alwaies,& be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that if the value of the ſhéepe, chattell,& other moueable goods of him,or hir,that hath ſhéepe chargable to the paiment of the ſaid reléeſe,being rated & gathered into one whole and entier ſumme and value,ſhalbe found greater,and more for the aduancement of this reléeſe than the paiment that ought to be made by the poll of the ſaid ſhéepe, as is before declared, that then the owner of the ſaid ſhéepe ſhall not be chargeable with the paiment, after the rate of the poll. And if it ſhall appeare, that the paiment after the rate of the poll ſhall excéed in value, and be more beneficiall to the king than the monie rated of the whole ſubſtance of anie perſon: that then ſuch perſon hauing ſhéepe ſhalbe charged to paie after the rate of the poll, and not after the value of his entier ſubſtance. The reléeſe paied the yéere before of his entier ſubſtance to be taken and accounted as parcell of the ſumme that ſhalbe due and paiable in the whole at the yéeres end,vpon the account made for the poll of his ſhéepe.

Alſo we the kings ſaid ſubiects by the authoritie aforeſaid, doo giue and grant vnto the kings maieſtie one other reléeſe, that is to ſaie eight pence of the pound, of the price and value of all and ſingular woollen clothes, karſeies, friſes, cottens, kendals, and all other kinds of woollen clothes,of what ſort or making ſoeuer they be, that from the feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſaint John Baptiſt next comming,during thrée yéeres then next following ſhalbe made by anie perſon to be put to ſale,the ſame reléeſe to be leuied and gathered yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéeres of the maker of the ſaid cloth,in ſuch manner and forme as hereafter in this act ſhalbe declared.

Prouided alwaies,and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that if it ſhall appeare that the rate of viij.d. of the pound of the price and value of the cloth, by ſuch clothier made as is aforeſaid, ſhall excéed the rate of twelue pence of the pound, of his goods and chattels, that then euerie ſuch clothier ſhall paie onelie after the rate of eight pence of the pound of the clothes, and not after the value of his goods and chattels, the reléeſe paid the firſt yéere of his entier ſubſtance to be taken and accounted as parcell of the ſumme that ſhalbe due and paiable in the whole at the firſt yéeres end vpon account,for the clothes by him made as is aforeſaid.The ſecond reléeſe paied of his entier ſubſtance, to be taken and accounted as parcell of the ſumme that ſhalbe due and paiable in the whole at the ſecond yéeres end vpon account for the clothes by him made as is aforeſaid. And the third reléeſe paied of his entier ſubſtance to be taken and accounted as parcell of the ſumme that ſhalbe due and paiable in the whole at the third yéeres end vpon account for the clothes by him made as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alſo,and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon,to the intent to defraud the kings maieſtie of the reléeſes granted by this act, or anie part thereof, doo colour and take vpon him,by the aſſent or conſent of the true owner therof to be owner or proprietarie of anie goods,ſhéepe,clothes,or other things chargeable to the paiment of the ſaid reléeſe, and in déed ſhalbe found, tried,or proued, not to be iuſt & right owner thereof,vpon anie information thereof to be made in the kings court of excheker within two yéeres next after ſuch offenſe,

that

that not onelie ſuch goods,ſheepe,clothes,and other things,or the value thereof ſhall be forfeited to the king,but alſo the partie ſo falſlie colouring the ſame,or pretending to be owner or proprietarie of the ſame,ſhall forfeit and loſe to the king, the treble value thereof, to be leuied of his goods and chattels,lands and tenements,to the kings vſe.

And to the intent that the kings maieſtie may be iuſtlie & trulie ſatiſfied of the ſaid releefe,of the value and ſubſtance of euerie mans goods & other ſums, to be paied by ſtrangers, denizens, or not denizens,by vs to his highnes giuen in maner and forme afore expreſſed,& in no part thereof to be defrauded, as our intent and hope is,his grace ſhall not be: Be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the lord chancellor of England,the lord treaſuror of England,the lord preſident of the kings moſt honorable councell,the lord priuie ſeale, & the lord great chamberleine of England, for the time being, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof the lord chancellor, or the lord treaſuror to be one of them,ſhall and maie name & appoint of and for euerie ſhire,riding,and other places,aſwell within this realme as in Wales, and other the kings dominions, as alſo for euerie citie and towne being a countie of it ſelfe,and of & for the Iſle of Wight,ſuch certeine number of perſons of euerie of the ſame ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes,cities, townes, & the Iſle of Wight,& euerie other place and other the inhabitants of the ſame to be commiſſioners within the ſame,whereof they be inhabitants, and alſo of and for the honorable houſholds of the king our ſouereigne lord, the ladie Marie , and the ladie Elizabeth graces, the kings maieſties ſiſters, certeine head officers of the ſame,to be commiſſioners of the ſame houſholds, in what ſhires or other places the ſaid houſholds ſhall happen then to be, and the lord chancellor or lord treaſuror, and other with him before named, in like maner maie name and appoint of euerie other ſuch borough and towne corporat, aſwell in England as in Wales, & other the kings dominions, as they ſhall thinke requiſit, ſix, fiue, foure,three,two, of the head officers, and other ſad and honeſt inhabitants of euerie the ſaid cities,boroughs and townes corporat, according to the number and multitude of people being in the ſame, the which perſons (if ſuch be) thereunto named of the ſaid inhabitants of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties of themſelues, ſhall be ioined and put as commiſſioners, with the perſons named for ſuch ſhires and ridings as the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat,not being counties in themſelues be ſet, and haue their being, which perſons ſo named, for and of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat not being counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not take vpon them, ne none of them,to put anie part of their commiſſion in execution for the premiſſes out of the ſaid borough or towne corporat, wherein they being ſo named onelie for the ſame,be dwelling, and alſo not to execute the ſaid commiſſion within the borough or towne corporat, where they be ſo dwelling, but iointlie with three at the leaſt of the other commiſſioners,within the ſhire or riding, and in that commiſſion wherein they be ſo dwelling,at ſuch daies and times as the ſaid other commiſſioners, for the ſame ſhire and riding, ſhall thereunto limit and appoint within the ſame borough or towne corporat, not being countie corporat, whereof they ſo be, and not out of ſuch borough, or towne, and in that maner to be aiding and aſſiſting,with the ſaid other commiſſioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the ſaid commiſſion,vpon paine of euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners ſo named for euerie ſuch citie,borough, and towne corporat, not being a countie, to make ſuch fine as the ſaid other commiſſioners in the commiſſion,of and for the ſaid ſhire,or riding ſo named,or three of them at the leaſt, ſhall by their diſcretions ſet and certifie into the kings excheker,there to be leuied to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, in like maner as ſuch or like ſummes had beene ſet and rated vpon ſuch perſon for the ſaid releefe. The which commiſſioners ſo named of and for the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes not being counties, and onelie put in the ſaid commiſſion, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue anie part of the portion of the fee, and rewards for the commiſſioners and their clerkes in this act afterwards ſpecified. And the chancellor of England,or keeper of the kings great ſeale for the time being, ſhall make and direct out of the court of chancerie, vnder the kings great ſeale, ſeuerall commiſſions, that is to ſaie, to euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape,citie,towne,borough, iſle, and houſhold, vnto ſuch perſon and perſons as by his diſcretion, and other with him before appointed and named, in like maner and forme as is before rehearſed, ſhall be thought ſufficient for the ſeſſing and leuieng of the ſaid releefe in all ſhires and places,according vnto the true meaning of this act, which commiſſion ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners,or to one of them yeerelie during the ſaid three yeeres,in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie: the firſt yeere before the tenth daie of March next comming, and the other two yeeres,yeerelie before the firſt daie of Ianuarie,and to euerie of the ſaid commiſſion ten ſchedules, conteining in them the tenor of this act, ſhall be affiled, the which commiſſion, the commiſſioners in euerie ſuch commiſſion named, according vnto this act, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the kings commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to put the effect of the ſame commiſſion in execution.And that by authoritie of this act,after ſuch commiſſion to them directed yeerelie during the ſaid three yeeres,they maie by their aſſents & agreements, ſeuer themſelues for the execution of their commiſſion, in hundreds,laths.wards.rapes,wapentaks,towns, pariſhes & other places, within the limits of their ſaid commiſſion, in ſuch forme as to them ſhall ſeeme expedient to be ordred,and betweene them to be commoned & agreed, according to the tenor & effect of the commiſſion to them therein directed, vpon which ſeuerance euerie perſon of this preſent parlement that ſhall be commiſſioner, ſhall be aſſigned in tho hundred where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon be or ſhall be compelled to be anie commiſſioner, to and for the execution of this preſent act, but onelie in the ſhire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth, and that anie perſon being aſſigned to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe ſhall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this act, or anie part thereof. And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the commiſſioners and euerie of them which ſhall be named, limited and appointed, according vnto this act, to be commiſſioners in euerie ſuch ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, or anie other place, that the ſaid commiſſioners and none other, ſhall trulie, effectuallie, and diligentlie for their part execute the effect of this preſent act, according to the tenor thereof in euerie behalfe, and none otherwiſe by anie other means, without omiſſion, fauour, dread, malice, or anie other thing to be attempted and doone by them, or anie of them, to the contrarie heereof: and the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, and none other, for the execution of the ſaid commiſſion and act, ſhall the firſt yeare of the paiment of this releefe of goods, before the twentith daie of March, and the other two yeeres, yeerelie before the ſixteenth daie of Ianuarie, by vertue of the commiſſions deliuered vnto them, in forme aboueſaid, direct their ſeuerall or ioint precept vnto eight, ſeauen, ſix, fiue, foure or three, or mo, as for the number of the inhabitants ſhall be requiſit, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcreet, and honeſt perſons inhabitants, to be named by the ſaid commiſſioners, or by as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, of and in hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, wards, pariſhes, townes, and other places, aſwell within liberties, franchiſes, ancient demeanes, places exempted, and ſanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, boroughs, or Iſle aforeſaid, and other places, within the limits of their commiſſion, and to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffes, and other like officers or miniſters of euerie of the ſaid hundreds, townes, wards, laths, wapentakes, pariſhes, and other places beforeſaid: as to the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, vnto three or two of them, by their diſcretion in diuiſion, ſhall ſeeme expedient, as by the manner and vſe of the parties ſhall be requiſit, ſtreictlie by the ſame precept charging and commanding the ſame inhabitants, conſtables, and other head officers aforeſaid, to whome ſuch precept ſhall be ſo directed, to appeare in their proper perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſaid commiſſion at certeine daies and places by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie number of them as is aboueſaid, within cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, or without in anie other place as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretions, ſhall be limited thereunto, to doo and accompliſh all that to them, on that part of our ſoueraigne lord the king ſhall be inioined touching this act: commanding further by the ſame precept, that he, to whoſe hands ſuch precept ſhall come, ſhall ſhew or deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitants or officers named in the ſame precept, and that none of them faile to accompliſh the ſame, vpon paine of fortie ſhillings to be forfeited to the king.

And it is further ordeined by the ſaid authoritie of this parlement, that the ſaid daie, and place prefixed, and limited in the ſaid precepts, euerie of the commiſſioners then being in the ſhire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence, ſhall at the ſaid daie and place prefixed for that part, whereunto he was limited, appeare in proper perſon, and there the ſame commiſſioners being preſent, or as manie as ſhall be appointed by the kings commiſſion, ſhall call, or cauſe to be called before them, the ſaid inhabitants and officers, to whome they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in commandement, there to appeare by the ſaid precept of the ſaid commiſſioners. And if anie perſon ſo warned, make default, vnleſſe he then be letted by ſickneſſe or lawfull excuſes, and that let then to be witneſſed by the oths of two credible perſons: or if anie ſo appearing, refuſe to be ſworne in forme following, to forfeit to the king fortie ſhillings, and ſo at euerie time during the ſaid three yeares, prefixed for the ſame cauſe, vnto ſuch time the number of euerie ſuch perſons haue appeared and certified in forme vnder written; and euerie of them ſo making default, or refuſing to be ſworne, to forfeit to the king fortie ſhillings, and vpon the ſame appearance had, one of the moſt ſubſtantiall inhabitants or officer, ſo there being warned, and appearing before the ſaid commiſſioners, ſhall be ſworne yeerelie during the ſaid three yeares, vpon a booke openlie before the commiſſioners, in forme following.

¶ I ſhall trulie inquire with my felowes that ſhall be charged with me, of the hundred, wapentake, ward, towne, or other place, of the beſt and moſt value of the ſubſtance of euerie perſon, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places, that I and my fellowes ſhall be charged with, and of other which ſhall haue his or their moſt reſort vnto anie of the ſaid places, and chargeable with anie ſumme of monie by this act, of this ſaid releefe, and of all other articles that I ſhall be charged with touching the ſaid act, and according to the intent of the ſame, and thervpon as neere as it maie, or ſhall come to my knowledge, not onelie trulie to preſent and certifie before you, the names, ſurnames, additions, and the beſt and vttermoſt ſubſtance, and values of euerie of them, of their goods, cattels, debts, and other things, chargeable by the ſaid act, and how manie ſtrangers, denizens, or not denizens, being aboue the age of twelue yeeres be reſiant and dwelling within the limits of my charge, of what value in goods, and other things, chargeable to the paiment of this releefe they be, and whether they be houſholders or ſeruants, or otherwiſe, vnder the rule and gouernement of their parents, without anie concealement, fauour, loue, affection, dread, feare, or malice, ſo helpe me God, and the holie contents of this booke.

And euerie other perſon, that ſhall appeare there yeerelie by the ſaid precepts, ſhall make like oth, and vpon the oth ſo taken as is beforeſaid by the inhabitants and officers of euerie hundred, ward, wapentake, towne, or other place, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall yeerelie openlie there read, or cauſe to be read vnto them, the ſaid rates, & openlie declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what manner and forme they ought and ſhould make their certificats, according to the rates and ſums thereof aboueſaid, and of all manner of perſons, aſwell of aliens and ſtrangers, denizens, or not denizens, inhabited within this realme, as of ſuch perſons as be borne within the kings obeiſance chargeable to this act, and of the goods and chattels of fraternities, guilds, corporations, brotherhoods, myſteries, companies, and communalties, and other as is aboueſaid, and of perſons being in the parties of beyond the ſea, hauing, goods or chattels within this realme as is beforeſaid, and of all goods being in cuſtodie, to the vſe of anie other, as is aboueſaid, by the which information and ſhewing, the ſaid perſons ſhall haue ſuch plaine knowledge of the true intent of this preſent act, and of the manner of their certificat, that the ſame perſons ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance. And after ſuch othes, and the ſtatute of the ſaid releefe, and the manner of the ſaid certificat, to be made in writing, conteining the names, ſurnames, and additions of euerie perſon, and whether he be borne without the kings obeiſance or within, and the beſt value of euerie perſon in euerie degree of the value of goods and chattels, debts, and euerie thing to their ſaid certificat requiſit and neceſſarie to them declared: the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhall by their diſcretions appoint and limit vnto the ſaid perſons another daie and place to appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners, and charging the ſaid perſons, that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquirie by all waies and means of the premiſſes, and then and there euerie of them, vpon paine of forfeiture of twentie ſhillings to the king, to appeare at the ſaid new prefixed daie and place, there to certifie vnto the ſaid commiſſioners in writing, according to their ſaid charge, and according to the true intent of the ſaid grant of releefe, and as to them in manner aforeſaid hath beene declared and ſhewed by the commiſſioners, at which daie and place ſo to them prefixed, if anie of the ſaid perſons make default, or appeare, and refuſe to make the ſaid certificat: that then euerie of them ſo offending, to forfeit to the king fortie ſhillings, except onelie a reaſonable excuſe for his default by reaſon of ſickneſſe, or otherwiſe by the oth of two credible perſons there witneſſed be had: and of ſuch as appeare readie to make certificat, as is aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners there being ſhall take and receiue the ſame certificat and euerie part thereof, and the names, values and ſubſtance of euerie perſon ſo certified. And if the ſame commiſſioners ſee cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examine the ſame preſentours thereof, and therevpon the ſaid commiſſioners at the daies and place by their agreement among themſelues, ſhall yeerelie during the ſaid three yeares, openlie there prefix a daie at a certeine place or places, within the limits of their commiſſion by their diſcretion, for their further proceeding to the ſaid aſſeſſing of the ſame releefe, and therevpon at the ſaid daie of the ſaid certificat as is beforeſaid taken, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffes or other officers of ſuch hundreds, wapentakes, townes, or other places aforeſaid, as the ſame commiſſioners ſhall be of, compriſing and conteining in the ſame precept, the names, ſurnames, and additions of all perſons preſented before them in the ſaid certificats: of whome if the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the kings commiſſion, ſhall then haue vehement ſuſpect to be of more greater value or ſubſtance in goods, chattels, or ſummes of monie owing to them, or other ſubſtance beforeſaid, than vpon ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be certified, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts, directed to the conſtables, bailiffes, and other officers, to whome ſuch precept ſhall be directed, to warne ſuch perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons ſo named in ſuch precepts, and euerie of them, ſhall perſonallie appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners, at the ſame new prefixed daie and place, there to be ſworne and examined by all waies and means by the ſaid commiſſioners of their greateſt ſubſtance and beſt value, and of all and euerie ſummes of monie owing to them, and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſſes or anie of them according to this act, at which daie and place ſo prefixed, the ſaid commiſſioner then there being, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the kings commiſſion, ſhall cauſe to be called the ſaid perſons, whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept, as it is beforeſaid for their examination. And if anie of the perſons which ſhould be warned, as is beforeſaid, to be examined, which at anie time after the warning, & before the prefixed daie, ſhall be within ſuch place where he may haue knowledge of the ſaid appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe or elſe a reaſonable excuſe by the oths of two credible perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners be trulie alleaged for his diſcharge, that then euerie of them ſo making default. to be taxed and charged to the king with and at the double ſumme or the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue beene ſet at, for and after the beſt value of his goods and ſubſtance vpon him certified, if he had appeared by the diſcretion of the commiſſioners there being. And in like manner, if anie of them ſuſpected, as is beforeſaid, appeare and refuſe to be ſworne in forme following, then euerie ſuch offendor to be taxed and charged to the king, with and at the double ſumme of the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue beene ſet, for and after the beſt value of his ſubſtance vpon him certified by the ſaid perſon that made the certificat, as is before ſaid, by the diſcretions of the commiſſioners there then being,& euerie of the perſons ſo there then appearing, whoſe names ſhalbe expreſſed in the ſaid precept or precepts, and in whome anie vehement ſuſpect was or ſhalbe had in forme aboueſaid, ſhall trauell with the ſame perſon ſo ſuſpected,by all ſuch waies and meanes they can : and further the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhalbe herevnto appointed by the ſaid commiſſion,by their diſcretion ſhall openlie ſweare the ſame perſon,in this maner and forme following.

¶I ſhall faithfullie,trulie,and plainelie according to my knowledge,ſhew vnto you the kings commiſſioners,and to other by you aſſigned,the beſt and greateſt value or aboue, of all my goods and chattels,and ſummes of monie to me owing,according to the grant of this act of reléeſe, and trulie anſwer to that I ſhalbe examined of touching the premiſſes, without couin or deceipt, ſo helpe me God and the holie contents of this booke.

And if anie perſon that ſhould appeere be excuſed in forme aforeſaid by witnes of credible perſons, the ſame perſon ſhalbe examined by their oths of his or their greateſt and beſt value and ſubſtance ſo lacking and excuſed, and the beſt of their certificat or knowledge , or of the other firſt certificat vpon him or them made,the ſame perſon ſo lacking and excuſed of his appearance to be ſet and rated by the ſaid commiſſioners or otherwiſe,to be ſet and rated in this caſe,as ſhall ſéeme beſt by the diſcretions of the ſaid commiſſioners.And if it happen to be proued by witnes,his owne confeſſion,or other lawfull waies or meanes, within one yéere after anie ſuch oth made, that the ſame perſon ſo taxed and ſworne,was of anie greater or better value in his goods or other things aboue ſpecified at the time of his ſaid oth,than the ſame perſon ſo ſworne did declare vpon his oth, that then ſuch perſon ſo offending ſhall loſe and forfeit to the king foure times ſo much in lawfull monie of England,as the ſame perſon ſo ſworne was ſet and taxed at to paie for the ſaid reléeſe.

And if anie perſon certified or rated by vertue of this act,be he commiſſioner or other, to anie maner of value,doo find himſelfe gréeued with the ſame preſentment,ſeſſing,or taxing, and thervpon complaine to the commiſſioners, before whom he ſhalbe rated, ſeſſed or taxed, or before two of them, that then the ſaid commiſſioners , ſhall by all waies and means examine particularlie & diſtinctlie the perſon ſo complaining & other his neighbors by their diſcretion,of euerie goods,chattels,and debts aboue mentioned , and after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the ſaid commiſſioners, which ſhall haue power, by the authoritie aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them,to whome anie ſuch complaint ſhalbe made, by their diſcretions vpon the oth of the ſaid perſon ſo complaining, maie abate, defalke, increaſe, or inlarge the ſame aſſeſment,according as it ſhall appéere to them iuſt vpon the ſaid examination,and the ſame ſumme ſo abated,defalked, increaſed or inlarged by them, to be ſtreated in forme as hereafter inſueth, ſo that he come before the extreats of the ſaid aſſeſſing be deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners,into the kings excheker. And if it be proued by witnes,his owne confeſſion, or other lawfull waies or means,within a yéere after any ſuch oth made,that the ſame perſon ſo taxed and ſworne, was of anie better, or greater value in goods or other things aboue ſpecified, at the time of his ſaid oth,than the ſame perſon ſo ſworne did declare vpon his ſaid oth, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending ſhall loſe and forfeit to the king,foure times ſo much in lawfull monie of England, as the ſame perſon ſo ſworne was ſet,or taxed to paie. And all perſons,ſet, rated, and taxed as is aforeſaid,ſhalbe bound and charged by the ſame,and the ſumme or ſummes vpon him ſet,to be due towards the paiment of this reléeſe,and to be leuied as hereafter ſhalbe ſpecified.

And it is alſo enacted by the ſaid authoritie , that euerie perſon yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéeres, as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe rated,taxed, and ſet, and the ſumme on him ſet, to be leuied at ſuch place, where he and his familie at the time of the ſame preſentment to be made, ſhall kéepe his houſe or dwelling, or where he then ſhalbe moſt conuerſant, abiding or reſiant , or ſhall haue his moſt reſort,and ſhalbe beſt knowen at the time of the ſaid certificat to be made, and no where els. And that no commiſſioner for his reléeſe of goods, ſhalbe rated, or taxed for his goods , but in the ſhire,citie,or other place,where he dwelleth,and is commiſſioner. And if anie perſon chargeable to this act,at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, happen to be out of this realme, and out of Wales, or far from the place where he ſhalbe knowne,then he to be ſet where he was laſt abiding in this realme, or within Wales and beſt knowen. And after the ſubſtance and value of euerie perſon knowen by the examination, certificat,and other maner of wiſe,as is aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners,or as manie of them as ſhalbe appointed by the kings commiſſion, ſhall after the rate aforeſaid, ſet, and tax euerie perſon,according to the rate of ſubſtance, and value of his goods and chattels; whereby the greateſt and moſt beſt ſumme,according to his moſt ſubſtance,by reaſon of this act, ought or maie be ſet or taxed.

Be it alſo ordeined by the ſaid authoritie,that no perſon hauing two manſions, or two places to reſort vnto,or calling himſelfe houſhold ſeruant or waiting ſeruant to the kings highnes, his graces ſiſters, or to anie noble man or woman, ſhalbe excuſed vpon his ſaieng, from the tax of the ſaid reléeſe in either of the places where he maie be ſet, vnleſſe he bring a certificat in writing from the commiſſioners,where that he is ſo ſet in déed at one place. And if anie happen to be ſet in two places vpon certificat thereof made,the beſt and moſt ſumme vpon him ſo taxed, to be taken and abide,and the other to be diſcharged: ſo that the ſame certificat of his aſſeſſing and paiment,be made thereof in writing, vnder the ſeales of the commiſſioners,or of as manie of them as ſhalbe appointed by the kings commiſſion, which certificat ſo made ſhall be at all times a ſufficient diſcharge for him, & the collector of the ſame, aſwell againſt anie collector, that ſhall demand the ſame vpon him rated or taxed, as againſt the king and all other perſons.

And if anie perſon that ought to be ſet, by reaſon of his remouing or reſorting to two places, or by reaſon of his ſaieng that he els where was taxed, or by reaſon of anie priuilege, by his dwelling or abiding in anie place, not being forpriſed in this act, or anie otherwiſe by his couin or craft, happen to eſcape from the yeerelie aſſeſſing, and be not ſet, and that prooued by preſentment, examination, or information, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be by the ſame commiſſion appointed, or by the barons of the kings excheker, or two iuſtices of the peace of that countrie, where ſuch perſon dwelleth: then euerie ſuch perſon, that by ſuch meanes or otherwiſe, wilfullie by couin ſhall happen to eſcape from the aſſeſſing of the ſaid releefs, or of anie of them, and not be rated, taxed, and ſet, ſhall be charged, vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with, and at the double value that he ſhould or ought to haue beene ſet at afore, according to his behauior: the ſame double value to be leuied, gathered and paied of his goods and chattels, lands and tenements, towards the ſaid releefe, and further to be puniſhed, according to the diſcretions of the barons, iuſtices or commiſſioners, before whome he ſhall be conuicted for his offenſe and deceipt in that behalfe.

And it is further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that not onelie euerie aſſeſſor ſhall be rated, taxed, and aſſeſſed yeerelie, during the ſaid three yeeres, for the value of his goods and chattels, by the commiſſioners, or the moſt part of them, by whome he is appointed to be an aſſeſſor, but alſo that euerie commiſſioner aſſigned and deputed, for the ordering, taxing, rating, and leuieng of this releefe, granted to the kings maieſtie, of twelue pence of the pound, of the value of euerie mans goods, dwelling within the precinct and limit of his commiſſion, for his owne ſubſtance in goods, ſhall be ſeſſed, taxed, valued and rated yeerelie, during the ſaid three yeeres, by the examination, taxation and ſeſſing of the reſt of the commiſſioners, named in the ſame commiſſion, or the moſt part of them, after ſuch value of his goods and chattels, as is mentioned in this act. And that all perſons of the eſtate of a baron or baronneſſe, not being maried, and euerie eſtate aboue ſhall be examined and charged of paiment of this releefe of their goods, before the lord chancellor, the lord treaſuror of England, and lord priuie ſeale, for the time being, or other perſons by the kings authoritie to be limited. And they to be charged yeerelie during the ſaid three yeeres, for their goods and ſubſtance, according to their examination aforeſaid. And the ſummes vpon them ſet with the names of collectors appointed, for the gathering and paieng of the ſame, be extreated, deliuered, and certified at daies and places aboue ſpecified by the ſaid chancellor, treaſuror, or lord priuie ſeale for the time being, or ſuch other perſons as ſhall be appointed by the kings highneſſe.

And it is further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the taxes and aſſeſſements of the ſaid ſummes, vpon and by the ſaid examination and certificat, as is aforeſaid made, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall yeerelie during the ſaid three yeeres, within ten daies next after the taxation and aſſeſſement of paiment of the ſaid releeſes, by writing indented to be made of the ſaid taxation and aſſeſſement, vnder the ſeales and ſignes manuels of the ſaid commiſſioners, deliuer vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantiall inhabitants, conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffes, or their officers, iointlie of hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid, within their limits, or to other ſufficient perſons, inhabitants of the ſame, onelie by the diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners, and as the place and parties ſhall require, aſwell the particular names and ſurnames, as the remembrance of all ſummes of monie, taxed and ſet, of and vpon euerie perſon, aſwell man as woman chargeable to this act, houſholder, and all other inhabitants and dwellers, and all fraternities, guilds, corporations, myſteries, brotherhoods, companies, and communalties, corporat or not corporat, within the ſaid pariſhes, townes, and places, contributorie to this act of releeſe. By authoritie of which writing or extreat ſo deliuered, the ſaid officers or other perſons ſo named and deputed ſeuerallie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, immediatlie after the deliuerie of the ſaid writing or extreat, to demand, leuie, and gather of euerie perſon and fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, companie, and communaltie, corporat or not corporat, therein ſpecified, the ſumme or ſummes in the ſame writing or extreat compriſed. And for non paiment thereof, to diſtreine the goods and chattels, of ſuch perſon, fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, companie, and communaltie, corporat or not corporat, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to keepe by the ſpace of eight daies at the coſts and charges of the owner thereof. And if the ſaid owner doo not paie ſuch ſumme of monie, as ſhall be taxed by this act, within the ſame eight daies, then the ſaid diſtreſſe to be appriſed, by foure, three, or two of the inhabitants, where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo to be ſold by the ſaid conſtable and other collector for the paiment of the ſaid monie, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale and keeping thereof (if anie be) to be immediatlie reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe, which ſaid officers and other perſons ſo deputed, to aſke, take, gather, and leuie the ſaid ſummes, ſhall anſwer and be charged for their portion, onelie to them aſſigned or limited, to be gathered, leuied, & compriſed in the ſaid writing or extreat to them, as is aforeſaid deliuered, vnto the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, his heirs and ſucceſſors, and the ſaid ſumme in that writing or extreat compriſed, to paie vnto the high collector or collectors of that place, for the collection of the ſame, in maner and forme vnder written, to be named and deputed. And the ſame inhabitants and officers ſo gathering the ſame particular ſums for their collection thereof, ſhall reteine for euerie twentie ſhillings ſo by them receiued and paid two penſe, and that to be alowed at the paiment of their collection by them to be made by the high collector or collectors.

Prouided alwaies, and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon not being the kings ſubiect naturallie borne, denizen or not denizen, being aboue the age of twelue yéeres, and not worth twentie ſhillings in goods, and be at the time of the paiment of the reléeſes of eight penſe, due by this act of euerie ſuch perſon, or at anie time during the ſaid thrée yéers, in ſeruice with anie man or woman, or vnder the gouernance of his or hir father or mother, that euerie ſuch maiſter or maiſters, father or mother, ſhall be charged with the paiment thereof, for ſuch perſon in like maner and forme, as he or ſhe is, or ought to be for the reléeſes due by themſelues. And that it ſhall be lawfull for euerie ſuch maiſter and maiſters, to defalke, abate, and reteine of the wages of ſuch ſeruant, ſo much as he or ſhe had before paid for ſuch ſeruant towards the paiment of the ſaid reléeſes.

And further be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yeares, name ſuch ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhall haue and poſſeſſe lands, or other hereditaments in their owne right, of the yéerelie value of ten pounds, or goods, to the value of an hundred marks at the leaſt, and the ſame perſons ſeuerallie by the diſcretions of the ſame commiſſioners in ſhires, ridings, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes corporat, and other whatſoeuer places, aſwell within places priuileged, as without, not being forpriſed in this act, to be high collectors, and haue the collection and receipt of the ſaid ſummes, ſet and leuiable within the precinct, limits, and bounds where they ſhall be ſo limited, to gather and receiue, to euerie of the which collectors ſo ſeuerallie named, the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them at the leaſt, yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéeres, within twelue daies next after the ſaid whole ſumme of the ſaid reléeſes, ſhall be ſet and rated by all the limits of the ſame their commiſſions, or in ſuch limits as the high collectors ſhall be ſo ſeuerallie aſſigned, ſhall vnder their ſeales and ſignes manuels, deliuer one extreat indented in parchment to euerie of the ſame high collectors, compriſing in it the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuie the ſaid particular ſums, and the ſums of euerie hundred, wapentake, towne, or other place aforeſaid, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargeable, according to the extreat ſo firſt thereof made (as beforeſaid, and deliuered) and the collector ſo to be aſſigned ſhall be charged to anſwer the whole ſum compriſed in the ſaid extreat limited to his collection, as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing authoritie by this act to name the ſaid high collectors of the ſaid reléeſes yéerelie, during the ſaid thrée yeares, ſhall immediatlie vpon their nomination and election, take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recogniſances or obligations without anie fée or reward to be paid therefore, of euerie perſon, ſo by them to be named to the high collector, to be bound to the king in the double ſumme, of the ſumme of his collection, and to be indorſed and made vpon ſuch condition, that if the ſaid collector, his heires, or executors, doo trulie content and paie to the vſe of the king, his heires, or executors, in his receipt of his excheker, before the daie appointed by this act, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of monie, allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after ſuch time, as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or elſe to ſtand in his full ſtrength and vertue. Which recogniſance or obligation ſo taken, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall certifie and deliuer into the kings excheker, with the certificat of the ſaid taxation and rate of the ſaid reléeſe, at and by the time to them preſcribed and appointed by this act; vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the king for euerie recogniſance or obligation not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector ſo elected, named, and choſen, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowledge and make the ſaid recogniſance or obligation, vpon like paine and forfeiture of ten pounds to the king for the refuſall thereof: and euerie ſuch collector, ſo yéerelie deputed, hauing the ſaid extreat in parlement, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue authoritie by this act yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yeares, to appoint daies and places, within the circuit of his collection for the paiment of the ſaid reléeſe to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by proclamation or otherwiſe, to all the ſaid conſtables, or other perſons or inhabitants, hauing the charge of the particular collection within the hundreds, pariſhes, townes, or other places by him or them limited, to make paiment for their ſaid particular collection of euerie ſumme, as to them ſhall apperteine. And if at the ſaid daie and place ſo limited and prefixed by the ſaid collector, the ſaid conſtables, officers, or other perſons or inhabitants (as is aforeſaid) for the ſaid particular collection, appointed and aſſigned within ſuch hundred, citie, towne, or other place, doo not paie vnto the ſaid collectors, the ſumme within their ſeuerall hundreds, townes, pariſhes and other places, due and compriſed in the ſaid extreats thereof to them deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners, as is beforeſaid, or ſo much thereof, as they haue by anie meane receiued (two penſe of euerie pound for the ſaid particular collection, as is before ſaid, alwaies to be thereof allowed, excepted and abated) that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid high collectors and euerie of them, and to their aſſignes, to diſtreine euerie of the ſaid conſtables, officers, and other inhabitants for their ſaid ſeuerall and particular collection of the ſaid ſummes, compriſed in the ſaid extreat and writing thereof, to them and euerie of them, as is before expreſſed, deliuered, or for as much of the ſame ſumme, as ſo then ſhall happen to be gathered and leuied, being behind and vnpaid, by the goods and chattels of euerie of them ſo being behind, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to be kept, appriſed and ſold, as is aforeſaid: and thereof to take and leuie the ſumme ſo then being behind and vnpaid, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſaid diſtreſſe (if anie be to be reſtored and deliuered vnto the owners) in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon inhabiting in anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, ſhall be aſſeſſed to be an aſſeſſour or collector, of or for anie part of the ſaid releefe, in anie place or places out of the ſaid citie, borough, or towne corporat where he dwelleth. And it is alſo by the ſaid authoritie enacted, that if anie inhabitant, or officer, or whatſoeuer perſon or perſons charged, to and for the collection or receipt of anie part or portion of the ſaid releefe, in anie of the ſaid three yeeres, by anie manner of meane, according to this act, or anie perſon or perſons for themſelues, or as keeper, deputie, factor, or atturneie of and for anie other perſon or perſons, of anie goods and chattels, and the owner thereof at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing to be made, being out of this realme, or in anie other parts not knowne, or of or for the goods and chattels of anie other perſon or perſons, or of anie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, companie, or other whatſoeuer communaltie, being incorporat, or not incorporat, and all perſons hauing in their rule, gouernance, or cuſtodie anie goods or chattels, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, or anie of them to be made, or which for anie cauſe, for and by collection, or for himſelfe, or for anie other, by reaſon that he hath the rule, gouernance, or cuſtodie of anie goods or chattels, of anie other perſon or perſons, fraternitie, guild, corporation, communalitie, companie, or myſterie, or anie ſuch other like, or as factor, deputie, or atturneie, or for anie perſon, ſhall be taxed, rated, valued, and ſet to anie ſumme or ſummes, by reaſon of this act, and after the taxation or aſſeſſing vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with the receipt of the ſame, happen to die, or depart from the place where he was ſo taxed and ſet, or his goods and chattels to be ſo eloined, or in ſuch priuie and couert manner kept, and the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with the ſame, by extreats or other writing from the ſaid commiſſioners, cannot ne may leuie the ſame ſumme or ſummes, compriſed within their ſaid extreats by diſtreſſe, within the limits of their collection, as is aforeſaid, or cannot ſell ſuch diſtreſſe, or diſtreſſes, as to be taken for anie of the ſaid yeerelie paiments, before the time limited to the high collector for his paiment to be made in the kings receipt: then vpon relation thereof made, with due examination by the oth or examination of ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall be charged with and for the receipt and collection of the ſame, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or one of them, or before the high collector or collectors, where ſuch perſon or perſons, or other as is aforeſaid, their goods and chattels were ſet and taxed, and vpon plaine certificat thereof made into the kings excheker by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie one of them, or vpon the oth of one of the high collectors in the ſaid court of the excheker, of the dwelling place, names and ſurnames of the ſaid perſons, of whome the ſaid ſummes cannot be leuied and had, as is aforeſaid, then as well the conſtables and other inhabitants appointed for the particular collection againſt the high collectors, as the high collector vpon his account and oth in the ſaid excheker to be diſcharged thereof, and proceſſe to be made for the king out of the ſaid excheker, by the diſcretion of the barons of the ſaid excheker, againſt ſuch perſon, his heires or executors ſo being behind with his paiment. And ouer that, the ſame commiſſioners, to whome anie ſuch declaration of the premiſſes ſhall be made in forme aforeſaid, from time to time, ſhall haue full power and authoritie during the ſaid three yeeres, to direct their precept or precepts, vnto the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with anie ſumme, of, for, or vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons, or otherwiſe as is aboueſaid, or of anie ſhiriffes, ſtewards, bailiffes, or other whatſoeuer officer, miniſter, perſon or perſons, of ſuch place or places, where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo owing ſuch ſumme or ſummes, ſhall haue lands and tenements, or other hereditaments, or reall poſſeſſions, goods or chattels, whereby anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indebted, his heires, executors, or aſſignes, or other hauing the cuſtodie, gouernance, or diſpoſition, of anie goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, which ought or may by this act, lawfullie be diſtreined or taken for the ſame, hath, and ſhall haue goods, chattels, lands, tenements, and other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſumme or ſummes, which by anie perſon or perſons may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limit of ſuch commiſſion, where ſuch perſon or perſons was or were taxed, or without, in anie place within this realme of England, Wales, or other the kings dominions, marches or territories: by which precept, as well ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall be charged to leuie ſuch monie, as the officers of ſuch place or places where ſuch diſtreſſe maie be taken, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to diſtreine euerie ſuch perſon indebted, charged, or chargeable by this act, or his executors or adminiſtrators, of his goods and chattels, his factors, deputies, leſſees, farmars, and aſſignes, and all other perſons, by whoſe hands, or out of whoſe lands anie ſuch perſon ſhould haue, rent, fee, annuitie, or anie other profit, or which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings, ſhall haue goods or chattels, or anie other thing moueable, of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, being indebted or owing ſuch ſumme. And the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to cauſe to be kept, appriſed, and ſold, in like manner and forme as is aforeſaid, for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon perſons to be taxed to the ſaid releefe, and being ſufficient to diſtreine within the limits of the collectors, inhabitants, or other officers charged, with or for the ſame ſummes, ſo vpon them to be taxed. And if anie ſuch diſtreſſe for non paiment happen to be taken out of the limit of the perſons charged, and aſſigned to leuie the ſame, the perſons ſo charged for the leuieng of euerie ſuch ſum by diſtreſſe, ſhall perceiue and take of the ſame diſtreſſe, for the labor of euerie perſon, going for the execution thereof, for euerie mile that any ſuch perſon ſo laboreth for the ſame, ij.d. And euerie farmar, tenant, factor, or other whatſoeuer perſon being diſtreined, or otherwiſe charged for paiment of anie ſuch ſum or ſums, or anie other ſum, by reaſon of this act, ſhall be of ſuch ſum or ſums, of him or them ſo leuied and taken, diſcharged, and acquited, at his next day of paiment of the ſame, or at the deliuerie of ſuch goods and chattels, as he that is ſo diſtreined, had in his cuſtodie or gouernance againſt him or them, that ſhall be ſo taxed ⁊ ſet: anie grant or writing obligatorie, or other whatſoeuer matter to the contrarie made heeretofore notwithſtanding.

And if anie ſuch perſon that ſhould be ſo diſtreined, haue no lands or tenements ſufficient, wherby he or his tenants and farmars maie be diſtreined, or hath eloined, aliened, or hid his goods and chattels, whereby he ſhould or might be diſtreined, in ſuch maner, that ſuch goods and chattels ſhall not be knowne or found, ſo that the ſum by him to be paied in the ſaid forme, ſhall, ne can be conuenientlie leuied; then vpon relation thereof vnto the commiſſioners, where ſuch perſon or perſons were taxed and ſet, by the othes of him or them that ſhall be charged with the leuie ⁊ paiment of that ſum or ſums, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make precept in ſuch maner as is aforeſaid, for to attach, take, and arreſt the bodie of ſuch perſon or perſons, that ought to paie the ſaid ſums, and by this act ſhall be charged with and for the ſame ſum or ſums, ⁊ them ſo taken, ſafelie to be kept in priſon within the ſhire, or other place where any ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be taken and attached, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he haue paid the ſum or ſums that ſuch perſons for himſelfe, or for anie other by this act ſhall be chargeable, or ought to be charged withall, and alſo for the fees of euerie ſuch arreſt to him or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept, xx.d. And that euerie officer, vnto whom ſuch precept ſhall be directed, doo his true diligence to execute the ſame vpon euerie perſon ſo being indebted vpon paine to forfeit to our ſouereigne lord the king, for euerie default in that behalfe, xx.s. And that no keeper of anie gaole, from his gaole ſuffer anie ſuch perſon to go at large by letting to baile, or otherwiſe to depart out of his priſon, before he haue paied his ſaid debt, and the ſaid, xx.d. for the ſaid arreſt, vpon paine to forfeit to our ſouereigne lord, xl.s. and the ſame gaoler to paie vnto our ſaid ſouereigne lord, the double value aſwell of the rate which the ſaid perſon ſo impriſoned was taxed at, as of the ſaid, xx.d. for the fees. And like proceſſe and remedie in like forme ſhall be granted by the ſaid commiſſioners, at like information of euerie perſon or perſons, being charged with anie ſum of monie for anie other perſon or perſons, by reaſon of the ſaid releefs, euerie of the ſaid three yeeres, and not thereof paied, but wilfullie withdrawne, ne the ſame leuiable within the limit where ſuch perſon was therevnto taxed. And if the ſum or ſums being behind vnpaied, by anie perſon or perſons, as is beforeſaid, be leuied and gathered by force of the ſaid proceſſe, to be made by the ſame commiſſioners; or if in default, or for lacke of paiment thereof, the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſaid ſum or ſums of monie, by proceſſe of the ſame commiſſioners to be made (as is aforeſaid) be committed to priſon in forme aboueſaid: that then the ſaid commiſſioners, which ſhall award ſuch proceſſe, ſhall make certificat thereof in the ſaid excheker, of that ſhall be doone in the premiſſes in the terme next following, after ſuch ſum or ſums of monie ſo being behind, ſhall be leuied and gathered of ſuch perſon or perſons, and for non paiment of the ſame committed to priſon.

And if it happen anie of the ſaid collectors to be aſſigned, or anie maior, ſhiriffe, ſteward, conſtables, headboroughs, burſholder, bailiffe, or anie other officer or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobeie the ſaid commiſſioners or anie of them, in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſaid commiſſioners, for the yeerelie execution of the ſaid commiſſion, during the ſaid three yeeres, or if anie of the officers or other perſons doo refuſe that to them ſhall apperteine or belong to doo, by reaſon of anie precept to be to him or them directed, or anie reaſonable commandement, inſtance, or requeſt touching the premiſſes, or other default in anie appearance, or collection doo make, or if anie perſon being ſuſpect, or not to be indifferentlie taxed, as is aforeſaid, doo refuſe to be examined according to the tenor of this act, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, or will not appeare before the ſame commiſſioners, vpon warning to him made, or elſe make reſiſtance or reſcous vpon anie diſtreſſe, vpon him to be taken for anie parcell of the ſaid releefe, or commit anie miſbehauior in anie maner of wiſe, contrarie to this act, or commit anie wilfull omiſſion, or other whatſoeuer wilfull non dooing or miſdooing, contrarie to the tenor of this act or grant: the ſame commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, vpon probable knowledge of anie ſuch miſdemeanors, had by information or examination, ſhall and maie ſet vpon euerie ſuch offendor, for euerie ſuch offenſe in name of a fine by the ſame offendor to be forfeited, xx.s. or vnder, by the diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners. And further the ſaid commiſſioners, ⁊ euerie number of them, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent parlement, to puniſh euerie ſuch offendor by impriſonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their diſcretion, as ſhall ſeeme to them conuenient. The ſaid fines (if any ſuch be to be certified by the ſaid commiſſioners, that ſo aſſeſſed the ſame into the ſaid kings excheker, there to be leuied and paid by the collectors of that parties for the ſaid releefs returned into the ſaid excheker, to be therewith charged with the paiment of the ſaid releefs, in ſuch maner, as if the ſaid fines had beene ſet and taxed vpon the ſaid offendors for the ſaid releefs.

It is alſo enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie of the ſaid high collectors, which ſhall account for anie part of the ſaid reléefs in the kings exchequer, vpon their ſeuerall ſaid accounts to be yéelden, ſhall be allowed yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéeres, for euerie pound limited to his collection, whereof anie ſuch collector ſhall be charged and yéeld account, viz. as parcell of their ſaid charge, that is to ſaie, two penſe of euerie pound thereof, for ſuch perſons as then haue had the particular collection in the townes and other places (as is aforeſaid) ſpecified in his collection: and other two penſe of euerie pound thereof, euerie of the ſaid chéefe collectors there accountant, to receiue to their owne vſe for their labor and charge, in and about the premiſſes: and two penſe of euerie pound reſidue to be deliuered, allowed, and paied by the ſaid collector, ſo being thereof allowed to ſuch of the commiſſioners, as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe and labor for and about the premiſſes: that is to ſaie, euerie collector to paie that commiſſioner or commiſſioners, which had the ordering and the writings, of and for the ſaid reléefs, where the ſaid collector or collectors had their collection, for expenſes of the ſaid commiſſioners, ſo taking vpon them the ſaid buſineſſe and labor of their clerks, writing the ſaid precepts & extreats for the ſaid collections, the ſame laſt two penſe of euerie pound, to be diuided among the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing regard to the labour and buſineſſe taken by them and their ſaid clerks, in and about the premiſſes, for which part ſo to the ſaid commiſſioners atteining, the ſaid commiſſioners and euerie of them iointlie and ſeuerallie for his or their ſaid part, maie haue his remedie againſt the ſaid collector or collectors, which thereof béene, and might haue béene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his law, neither protection or other eſſoine ſhall be allowed.

And that no perſon now being of the number of the companie of this preſent parlement, nor anie commiſſioner, ſhall be named or aſſigned to be anie collector, ſubcollector, or preſentor, of the ſaid reléefs, or of anie part thereof, nor no commiſſioner ſhall be compelled to make anie preſentment or certificat, other than in the kings exchequer, or for or concerning the ſaid reléefs, or any part thereof, in anie of the ſaid two yéeres: and in likewiſe that none other perſon, that ſhall be named or aſſigned to be commiſſioner in anie place, to and for the execution of this act of reléefs in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, be or ſhall be aſſigned or named head collector in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres of the ſaid reléefs, neither of anie part thereof. And that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhall be named and appointed (as is aforeſaid) to be head collectors, in and for one of the ſaid thrée yéeres, ſhall not be compelled to be collector for the other and laſt yéere. And the ſaid collectors, which ſhall be aſſigned for the collection of the ſaid reléefs, or of anie part thereof, and euerie of them be and ſhall be acquited and diſcharged of all maner fées, rewards, and of euerie other charge in the kings exchequer, or elſewhere, of them or anie of them, by reaſon of that collection, paiment, or accounts, or anie thing concerning the ſame to be asked. And that if anie perſon receiue and take anie fée, rewards, or pleaſures of anie ſuch accountant: that then he ſhall forfeit to the king, for euerie penie or value of penie ſo taken, twentie penſe, and ſuffer impriſonment at the kings pleaſure.

And after the taxing and aſſeſſing of the ſaid yéerelie reléefs (as beforeſaid) had and made, and the ſaid extreats thereof in parchment vnto the collectors (in maner and forme before rehearſed) deliuered, the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall take vpon them the execution of this act, within the limits of their commiſſion, by their agréements, ſhall haue méetings togither, at which méeting euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners, which then ſhall haue taken vpon them the execution of anie part of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient deputie, trulie certifie and bring forth vnto the other commiſſioners named in the ſame commiſſion, the certificat and preſentment made before him and ſuch other commiſſioners as were limited with him in one limit, ſo that the ſame certificats maie be accounted and caſt with other certificats of the other limits within the ſame commiſſion: and then the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, vnto two at the leaſt (as is aforeſaid) if they be in life, or their executors, or adminiſtrators of their goods, if they be then dead, ſhall iointlie and ſeuerallie as they were diuided within their limits, vnder their ſeales yéerelie, during the ſaid thrée yéeres, by their diſcretion, make one or ſeuerall writings indented, conteining in it, aſwell the names of the ſaid collectors by the commiſſioners, for ſuch collection and account in the exchequer, and paiment in the ſaid receipt, deputed and aſſigned, as the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes, written vnto euerie ſuch collector, to receiue the ſaid reléefs, and alſo all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if anie ſuch by reaſon of this act, happen to be within the precinct and limit of their commiſſion to be certified into the kings exchequer, by the ſaid commiſſioners yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéeres, before the daies of paiment thereof, at the ſaid receipt limited and appointed. In which writing or writings indented ſo to be certified, ſhall be plainelie declared and expreſſed, aſwell the whole and entire ſummes and ſumme of the ſaid reléefs, ſeuerallie limited to the collection of the ſaid collectors, as the names of the ſaid collectors ſeuerallie deputed and aſſigned to the collection of the ſaid ſummes, ſo that none of the ſaid collectors ſo certified in the ſaid exchequer, ſhall be compelled there to account, or to be charged, but onelie to and for the ſums limited to his collection, and not to or for anie ſumme limited to the collection of his fellowes, but that euerie of them ſhall be ſeuerallie charged for their parts limited to their collection. And if the ſaid commiſſioners, ioined in one commiſſion, amongſt themſelues, in that matter cannot agrée, or if anie of them be not readie, or refuſe to make certificat, with other of the ſame commiſſioners, that then the ſame commiſſioners maie make ſeuerall indentures in forme aforeſaid, of their ſeuerall limits or ſeparations of collectors within the limits of their commiſſion, vpon and in the hundreds, wards, wapentaks, laths, rapes, or ſuch other like diuiſions, within their ſaid ſeuerall limits of their commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme to make diuiſions of their limits or collections for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame collectors, ſo that alwaies one collector ſhall be charged and account for his part, to him to be limited onelie by himſelfe, and not for anie ſumme limited to the part of anie of his fellowes. And the charge of euerie of the collectors, to be ſet and certified ſeuerallie vpon them, and euerie ſuch collector vpon his account and paiment of the ſummes of monie limited within his collection to be ſeuerallie by himſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſaid excheker, without paieng anie maner of fees or rewards to anie perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon the paine and penaltie laſt aboueſaid, and not to be charged for anie portion of anie other collectors. And if anie commiſſioner after he hath taken certificat of them, that (as is aforeſaid) ſhall before anie ſuch commiſſioner be examined, and the ſummes rated and ſet, and the books and writings thereof being in his hands, or if anie collector or other perſon charged with anie receipt of anie paiment of anie of the ſaid releefs, or anie other perſon taxed, or otherwiſe by this act charged, with, and for anie parcell of the ſaid releefs, or with anie other ſumme or fine, amerciament, penaltie, or other forfeiture, happen to die before ſuch commiſſioners, collector, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied, or ſufficientlie diſcharged it, which to euerie ſuch perſon ſhall apperteine or belong to doo, according to this act, then the executors and heires of euerie ſuch perſon, & all other ſeized of anie lands or tenements, that anie ſuch perſon being charged by this act, and deceaſſing before he be diſcharged thereof, or anie other to his vſe onelie had of eſtate of inheritance, at the time that anie ſuch perſon was named commiſſioner, collector, or in any otherwiſe charged with and for anie maner of thing to be doone, ſatiſfied or paied, by reaſon of this act, & all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or hands, anie goods or chattels, that were to anie ſuch perſon at the time of his death, lands or tenements that were the ſame perſons at the time that he was (as is aforeſaid) charged by this act, ſhall be by the ſame compelled and charged to doo and accompliſh in euerie caſe, as the ſame perſon ſo being charged ſhould haue doone, & might haue bin compelled to doo, if he had beene liuing, after ſuch rate of the lands & goods of the ſaid commiſſioner or collector, as the partie ſhall haue in his hands. And if the ſame commiſſioners for cauſes reaſonable them mouing, ſhall thinke it not conuenient to ioine in one certificat, as is aforeſaid, then the ſaid perſon or perſons that ſhall firſt ioine togither, or he that ſhall firſt certifie the ſaid writing indented, as is aforeſaid, ſhall certifie all the names of the commiſſioners of that commiſſion, wherevpon ſuch writings ſhall be there then to be certified with diuiſions of the hundreds, wapentakes, wards, tithings, or other places, to and among ſuch commiſſioners of the ſame commiſſion, with the names of the ſame commiſſioners where ſuch ſeparations & diuiſions ſhall be, with the groſſe ſums of monie, as well of & for the ſaid releefs taxed or ſet, of or within the ſaid hundreds, wards, wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or aſſigned, that ſhall ſo certifie the ſaid firſt writing, as of fines, amerciaments, penalties and other forfeitures, if anie happen to be within the ſame limits, whereof the ſame writings ſhall be certified.

And after ſuch writing indented, which (as is aforeſaid) ſhall be certified, and not conteine in it the whole and full ſummes ſet and taxed within the limits of the ſame commiſſion, the other commiſſioners of the ſame, euerie of the ſaid three yeeres, before the daie of paiment of the ſaid releefs, at the receipt limited and appointed by this act, ſhall certifie into the ſaid excheker by their writing or writings indented to be made as is aforeſaid, the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes ſet and taxed within the places to them limited for the ſaid releefs and other fines, amerciaments, penalties and forfeitures, with the names of the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, and other places to them aſſigned, or elſe by their ſaid writings indented, to certifie at the ſaid place before the daie of paiment thereof at the ſaid receipt, as is aforeſaid, reaſonable cauſes for their excuſes, whie they maie not make ſuch certificat, of and for the ſaid releefs, with fines, amerciaments, penalties, and other forfeitures growing or ſet by reaſon of the cauſes of their lets, or of their non certifieng, as is aboueſaid, or els in default thereof, proceſſe to be made out of the kings excheker againſt the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie of them not making certificat, as it is aforeſaid, by the diſcretion of the treaſuror and barons of the ſaid excheker.

Prouided alwaies, that if anie perſon or perſons chargeable to this releefe of paiment for his goods, ſhall happen at anie time during the ſaid three yeeres, to be ſet or preſented in two or mo places than one, & the ſame being certified into the kings court of excheker, that then the partie or parties ſo ſet or preſented & certified, taking a corporall oth before the barons of the kings excheker, or before any two of them, or before any perſon or perſons being authorized by commiſſion to be directed from the ſaid barons or anie of them, which commiſſion or commiſſions the ſaid barons or two of them ſhall be authorized & haue full power and authoritie to make by this act, that he or they is, or be the ſame ſelfe perſon or perſons ſo ſet, & that he or they is or be ſet, or preſented in two or mo places than one; and that he or they haue then beene by the ſpace of one yeere, next before the taking of the ſame oth more conuerſant and dwelling in anie one of the ſame places, where he or they ſhall ſo happen to be ſet or preſented than in the other, that then the partie or parties ſo ſet or preſented in two or mo places than one, and ſo taking his oth without any other plee or writing, ſhall be cleerelie diſcharged againſt the king, his heires and ſucceſſors,of euerie of the ſaid aſſeſments and preſentments,ſauing onlie of the aſſeſment and preſentment in the place where he or they was,or were moſt conuerſant and dwelling,as is aforeſaid.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the barons of the kings excheker, or two of them for the time being, ſhall not onelie haue full power and authoritie to receiue & take the oth of ſuch partie or parties,as ſhalbe ſo ſet or preſented in any mo places than one,but ſhall alſo vpon the ſame oth or oths ſo taken,diſcharge the partie and parties of all ſuch ſummes of monie as he or they ſhould be in anie wiſe charged with,ſauing onlie of ſuch ſummes of monie, as the ſame partie or parties were ſo ſeſſed at ſuch place and places where he or they were moſt conuerſant and dwelling,as is aforeſaid.

And to the intent the kings maieſtie maie be trulie and iuſtlie anſwered of the ſaid releeſe of the poll of ſhéepe before by vs granted to his highneſſe; be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yeeres,before the firſt daie of Maie, there ſhall be a commiſſion with ten ſcedules, conteining in them the tenor of this act to be annexed to ſuch commiſſion directed,vnder the kings great ſeale of England,into euerie countie,ſhire,riding, citie,borough,towne corporat, and the iſle of Wight, and into all and euerie other place within this realme and other the kings dominions,that is,or ſhall be chargeable to the paiment of the ſaid reléeſe of the poll of ſhéepe to ſuch perſons as the ſame yéere before were commiſſioners for the aſſeſments and taxation of the value of euerie perſons goods and ſubſtance, in the ſame ſhire or other place,or to as manie of them as ſhall be then liuing, and to ſuch other perſons as the ſaid lord chancellor and other with him before named ſhall name and appoint. By the which commiſſion, the commiſſioners ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire by the oths of the perſon, vicar, or curat,and foure,or as manie honeſt perſons of euerie pariſh, village, and hamlet, within the limits of their commiſſion, whereof the conſtable, tithingman, or borſholder ſhall be one, if anie conſtable,tithingman,or borſholder be dwelling in the ſame pariſh, village, or hamlet, and by the oths of as manie other honeſt and diſcréet perſons, as they ſhall thinke conuenient, or otherwiſe by ſuch means and policies as they ſhall thinke beſt,whereby the truth maie appeere of the number and natures of all and ſingular ſhéepe,being within the limits of their commiſſion, whoſe they be, in what towne or pariſh the owner dwelleth, and of what eſtate or degrée he is, and whether for the moſt part of the yéere they be kept in ſeuerall paſtures, or ſeuerall marſhes, or in commons, or grounds commonlie vſed to be tilled: the tenor of which oth heereafter followeth.

¶Ye ſhall diligentlie inquire,and iuſtlie and trulie preſent and certifie vs the kings commiſſioners,what number of ewes,weathers,& other ſhere ſheeps be within the limits of your charge, whoſe they be,in what towne or pariſh the owner dwelleth,of what condition and degrée he is, and whether for the moſt part of the yeere they be kept in ſeuerall paſtures or ſeuerall marſhes, or in commons or grounds commonlie vſed to be tilled, as ye truſt to be ſaued by the merits of Chriſts paſſion.

And it is alſo ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that yeerlie,during the ſaid thrée yeeres,on the tueſdaie after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of S.Iohn Baptiſt, there ſhall be a generall ſurueie made of all and ſingular ſhéepe,in euerie pariſh,village,and other place within this realme, the iſle of Wight, and other the kings dominions chargeable to the paiment of this reléeſe of ſhéepe,by ſuch perſons as ſhall be appointed and ſworne to doo the ſame in maner and forme before rehearſed.

And that vpon ſuch ſurueie,euerie ſhéepe ſhall be taken for a ſhere ſheepe, that is at that time of ſurueie of the age of one yéere,or more,albeit the ſame ſheepe be not at that time ſhorne.

And it is further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon,to the intent to defraud the execution of this ſtatute,ſhall remooue the ſaid daie of ſurueie,his ſheepe before the ſurueie taken,from the vſuall place where they were commonlie kept for the moſt part of the yeere,or elſe ſhall cauſe them or anie part of them,to be conueied to anie other place whereby they ſhall not be ſurueied, or whereby the king ſhall looſe anie part of the reléeſe to him giuen by this ſtatute,that euerie perſon ſo offending,ſhall forfeit and looſe to the kings maieſtie, treble ſo much as he ought to paie by vertue of this ſtatute.

And it is alſo ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon ſummoned to appeere before the ſaid commiſſioners,doo make default hauing no reaſonable excuſe, or appearing,ſhall refuſe to take the ſaid oth,or taking the ſaid oth ſhall not diligentlie attend and indeuor the execution thereof,or ſhall not appéere and make preſentment before the ſaid commiſſioners, at ſuch time and place,as he ſhall be appointed,that euerie perſon ſo offending, for euerie ſuch default ſhall forfeit and looſe to the kings maieſtie fortie ſhillings.

And it is alſo ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that yeerelie during the ſaid thrée yeeres,within one moneth next after the ſurueie of ſhéepe, and the preſentments made by the viewers of the ſheepe in maner and forme as is before declared,the commiſſioners in euerie ſhire, or other place,ſhall all or the moſt part aſſemble themſelues togither,and confer the preſentments made before them of the ſhéepe, with the preſentments before made of the value of the goods and ſubſtance of all perſons within the limits of their commiſſion. And that vpon ſuch collations of the preſentments,if it ſhall appeere vnto them that anie perſon is chargeable by vertue of this act, to paie for the poll of his ſheepe,which before was not charged for his goods; or that if anie perſon within the limits of their commiſſion be chargeable to paie more after the rate of the poll of his ſheepe preſented before them, than he was before for the value of the ſubſtance of his goods, the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them as they ſhall be diuided, ſhall within one moneth next after ſuch aſſemblie by their writings indented to be ſigned and ſealed by them, make for the extreats of all and ſingular ſums of monie, that anie perſon ought to paie for the rate of the poll of his ſhéepe, not being before charged with his goods, or for the ouerplus that anie perſon ought to paie, for that the rate of the poll of his ſheepe doth ſurmount the paiment before made of the value of his goods, and the ſame writings ſhall not onelie deliuer vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantiall inhabitants, conſtables, ſubconſtables, and other officers and perſons iointlie of hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places within the limits where the owners dwell, or haue their moſt vſuall abiding, to be leuied, gathered, & receiued of the owner of ſuch ſhéepe, or his executors, or adminiſtrators, but alſo ſhall in like maner deliuer the like writing to the high collector of the ſame limit, to charge him with the receipt thereof of the ſubcollector, or ſubcollectors, and the paiment thereof at the kings receipt. And that the ſaid ſubcollectors and commiſſioners, ſhall not onelie haue for their labor, vj. d. of euerie pound, comming and growing, and to be paied to the kings maieſtie for the reléefe of the poll of the ſhéepe by vertue of this act, but alſo that they and euerie of them ſhall haue the like power and authoritie to gather and leuie the ſame, and all fines and forfeitures comming and growing for the execution & gathering of this reléefe of the poll of ſhéepe, by ſuch like waies & meanes as before in this act be limited and appointed for the leuieng and gathering of the reléefe of goods. And that the ſaid commiſſioners, collectors, and all and euerie other perſon and perſons ſhall behaue, order, and vſe themſelues in all and euerie thing concerning the execution of this part of the ſtatute, touching the leuieng and gathering of the reléefe of the poll of ſhéepe, as before in this act is limited and appointed for to doo touching the reléefe of the ſaid goods, vpon like pains, penalties and forfeitures, as be before declared in this act.

Prouided alwaies, and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular ſums of monie due to the kings maieſtie of this reléefe of the poll of ſhéepe, ſhall be gathered by the ſubcollector or high collector of the limits where the owner dwelleth, and in none other place.

And it is further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners for the ſuruie of the number and value of the ſhéepe, ſhall yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéeres, make returne and certificat vnto the kings excheker before the tenth daie of October, aſwell of the counterpaine of all and euerie extreats deliuered by them to the high collectors, as alſo of all and ſingular preſentments made before them, and of all and ſingular their procéedings concerning the ſaid commiſſion. And that in the end of all and euerie their certificats they ſhall make ſpeciall remembrances and declarations of all & ſingular perſons not dwelling within the limits of their commiſſion, that haue ſheepe within the limits of the ſame commiſſion, where ſuch perſons dwell, and of what ſtate & degrée they be, what number, and what kind of ſhéepe they be, and in what grounds for the moſt part of the yéere they be kept. And that vpon ſuch returne and certificat of the commiſſion, to be made by the commiſſioners for the ſurueie of ſheepe, being conferred with the books of the taxation & value of the ſubſtance of euerie perſon, if it ſhall appeare that the kings maieſtie ought to haue more by anie meanes toward the ſaid reléefe than before was paied or paiable, that then vpon an extreat thereof to be made, out of the ſaid court of the excheker to the high collector of the place where the partie that ought to paie more dwelleth, the ſame collector ſhall be therewith charged, and ſhall gather and leuie the ſame, in like maner and forme as he ought to doo the reſt of his collections.

And to the intent the kings maieſtie maie be iuſtlie anſwered for the reléefe by vs before granted of the price and value of all clothes: be it ordeined and enacted, that the commiſſioners to be appointed for the taxation of the reléefe of the ſubſtance of euerie perſon, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, and of their commiſſion, as they ſhall be diuided, to name, conſtitute, and appoint in euerie citie, borough, towne, hundred, and pariſh, within the limits of their diuiſions by their diſcretions, ſuch and ſo manie honeſt, ſubſtantiall, and diſcréet men to be praiſers of the ſaid cloths, chargeable to the paiment of this reléefe of cloths, as they ſhall thinke conuenient and neceſſarie, and them from time to time to alter and put new in their places, as they ſhall haue occaſion. And that the ſaid praiſers before they take vpon them the appraiſement of ſuch cloths, ſhall be ſworne in maner and forme following.

¶Ye ſhall faithfullie and trulie eſtéeme and ſet the iuſt price and value of all ſuch cloths as ſhall be brought vnto you to be viewed & praiſed, as ye ſhall in your conſciences thinke the ſame worth to be ſold when they ſhall be wrought, and the ſame ſhall not ſuffer to be deliuered out of your cuſtodie, till ye haue made of the colour, kind and price thereof an entrie, both in the booke of the clothier, and alſo of the aulnageor, or his deputie, and ſet to your hands or marks, declaring who was the owner of the cloth, and the kind and price thereof, ſo helpe you God, and by this booke.

And it is alſo ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all kind of clothes, which from and after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming, during the ſpace of thrée yéeres then following, ſhall be made within this realme, or Wales, to be vttered and put to ſale, ſhall be ſealed with the kings ſeale, remaining in the cuſtodie of the aulnageor, or his deputie or deputies, and praiſed by two of the ſaid praiſers at the leaſt, and entred into the books heereafter in this act mentioned, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame cloth, the one halfe to the kings maieſtie, the other to the partie that ſhall ſeize the ſame.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall be two books yéerlie made, of the appraiſing of all and euerie kind of cloth to be made during the ſaid thrée yéers, the one of which books to remaine with the aulnegeor, or his deputie, wherein ſhall be written the colour, kind, and price of all and ſingular cloths, viewed & appraiſed that yéere, according to the tenor of this ſtatute, vnto which booke the owner of euerie cloth, or ſome other perſon for him, and the praiſers ſhall ſet to their hands or marks when the cloth is ſealed: and the other booke ſhall remaine with the owner of the ſaid cloth, wherevnto the ſaid aulnageor and praiſers ſhall ſet their hands and marks. And that the owner of all and euerie cloth chargeable to the paiment of the reléefe of cloths granted by this act, yéerelie within twentie daies after the yéere expired, ſhall deliuer his ſaid booke ſo ſubſcribed or marked with the hands of the aulnageor or his deputie and praiſers to the commiſſioners, for the taxation and aſſeſment of the ſaid reléefe, within the limit where ſuch clothier dwelleth, or to one of them, vpon paine of forfeiture by the ſame clothier, of treble ſo much as he ought to paie to the king, by reaſon of the aforeſaid reléefe of his cloths ſo ſealed.

And it is further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie aulnageor ſhall yéerelie from and after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming, kéepe a perfect booke of the colour, kind, and price of all and ſingular cloths by him ſealed, and the names of the owners thereof, in maner & forme as is before declared, and the ſame booke yéerelie ſhall make and deliuer to the commiſſioners, for the taxation of goods within the limits where ſuch cloth maker dwelleth, or to one of them, within twentie daies next after the yéere expired.

And it is further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any aulnageor, or his deputie, doo not make and deliuer the ſaid booke in maner and forme before rehearſed, or doo wilfullie conceale anie cloth by him ſealed, and doo not enter it into the ſaid booke, that for ſuch offenſe the ſaid aulnageor ſhall not onelie forfeit his office, but alſo ſhall make fine at the kings will.

And it is alſo ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners of that limit, hauing receiued the ſaid books of the aulnageor, or his deputie or deputies, and the owner of the cloths, ſhall confer the rates of the reléefe of the cloths comprehended in the ſaid booke, with the taxation and paiment of the owner of the ſame cleths for his goods. So that if it ſhall appeare thereby to them, that the owner of anie cloth is chargeable to paie for his cloths, which before was not chargeable for his goods, for that ſuch owner ought to paie more after the rate of the reléefe of his cloths conteining in the books deliuered to them, than he was before charged for the value of his ſubſtance of his goods, the ſaid commiſſioners as they be diuided, ſhall within one moneth next after the ſaid books receiued by their writing indented to be ſigned and ſealed by them, make forth extreats of all and ſingular ſums of monie that anie perſon ought to paie for his cloths, not being before charged with his goods, and for the ouerplus that anie ſuch perſon ought to paie, for that the rate of his cloths dooth ſurmount the paiment of the value of his goods before made, and the ſame writing ſhall deliuer to the high collector of the ſame limit, to charge him with the receipt thereof, of the maker of the ſaid cloths, and the paiment thereof at the kings receipt. And that the ſaid high collector ſhall haue the like power & authoritie to gather and leuie the ſame, by ſuch like waies and meanes as before this act be limited and appointed to the ſubcollector, for the leuieng and gathering of the reléefe of goods.

And it is further ordeined and enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall yéerlie, during the ſaid thrée yéeres, make returne and certificat vnto the kings excheker before the tenth daie of October, not onelie of the counterpaine of all and euerie extreats deliuered by him to the high collector, but alſo of the booke receiued of the aulnageor as is aforeſaid, and the praiſers names, and of all and ſingular their procéedings, concerning the paiment of the reléefe of cloths.

And it is further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie of the ſaid high collectors, which ſhall account for anie part of the ſaid reléefe of cloths in the kings excheker, vpon their ſeuerall ſaid acounts to be yéelden, ſhall be allowed yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéeres, for euerie pound limited to his collection, whereof anie ſuch collector ſhall be charged and yéeld account, ſix penſe, as parcell of their ſaid charge, that is to ſaie, two penſe of euerie pound thereof for ſuch perſons as be limited to be praiſers, for their paines and labors; and other two penſe of euerie pound thereof, euerie of the ſaid chéefe collectors there accountant to receiue to their owne vſe for their labours and charge in and about the premiſſes: and two penſe of euerie pound reſidue to be deliuered, allowed, and paied by the ſaid collectors, ſo being thereof allowed, to ſuch of the commiſſioners as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe and labour for and about the premiſſes, that is to ſaie, euerie collector to paie that commiſſioner or commiſſioners, which had the ordering and writings of and for the reléefe of cloths, where the ſaid collector or collectors had their collection, for expenſes of the ſaid commiſſioners, ſo taking vpon them the ſaid buſineſſe and labour of their clerks, writing the ſaid precepts and extreats for the ſaid collections, the ſame laſt two penſe of euerie pound to be diuided amongſt the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing regard to the labour and buſineſſe taken by them and their ſaid clerks in and about the premiſſes. For which part ſo to the ſaid commiſſioners atteining, the ſaid commiſſioners, ſix, fiue, foure, thrée, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the kings commiſſion, and euerie of them iointlie and ſeuerallie for his or their ſaid part, maie haue his remedie againſt the ſaid collector or collectors, which thereof beene and might haue béene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his law, neither protection, iniunction, or other eſſoine ſhall be allowed.

Prouided alwaies, that this grant of reléeſe, nor anie other thing therein conteined, doo in anie wiſe extend to charge the inhabitants or dwellers within Ireland, Bullogne, and the countie of the ſame, Callis, Hams, Guiſnes, and the marches of the ſame, Jernſeie and Garnſeie, or anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie goods, which the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe haue within Ireland, Bullogne, the countie of the ſame, Callis, Hams, Guiſnes, or other marches of the ſame, Jernſeie, Garnſeie, or in anie of them.

Prouided alſo, that the ſaid grant of releeſe doo not in anie maner of wiſe extend, or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time within the fiue ports corporat, or to anie of their members incorporat or vnited to the ſame fiue ports, or to anie of the ſame fiue ports, of or for anie part or parcell of the ſaid ſummes granted in this preſent parlement of the ſaid inhabitants now reſiants, or anie of them to be taxed, ſet, aſked, leuied, or paied, but that the ſaid inhabitants and now reſiants in the ſaid ports, and their members and euerie of them be and ſhall be of, and from the ſaid grant, and paiment of the ſaid releeſe of their goods and chattels, during the reſiancie there, and no longer acquited and diſcharged, any matter, or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act, had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this preſent act of reléeſe, ne anie other thing therein conteined, extend not to anie of the Engliſh inhabitants or reſiants in anie of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, nor to anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie goods, cloths, or ſhéepe, which the ſame inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland and Weſtmerland, or the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, or the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them; but that they and euerie of them, ſhall be of and from the ſaid releeſe, of and for their goods, lieng and being in the ſame counties, townes and biſhoprike, and anie of them, vtterlie acquited and diſcharged, anie thing in this preſent act before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this act, ne anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to the goods of anie college, hall, or oſtle, within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or anie of them, or to the goods of the college of Winton, founded by biſhop Wickham, or to the goods of the college of Eaton next Windſor, or to the goods of anie reader or ſcholer within the ſaid vniuerſities and colleges, or anie of them there remaining for ſtudie, without fraud or couin, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no ſpirituall perſon ſhall be charged by this act for anie of his goods or chattels, other than of ſhéepe, nor ſhall be charged by this act for anie ſuch his ſhéepe which he hath, or at anie time within thrée yéeres next following ſhall haue, or kéepe for the onelie purpoſe to be ſpent or eaten in his houſe, ſo as the number of the ſame ſhéepe ſo purpoſed to be ſpent and eaten yéerlie in his ſaid houſe, doo not excéed the number of foure hundred ſhéepe for one yéere, nor for any ſuch his ſhéepe as doo go and féed, or ſhall go or féed for the moſt part, or euerie yéere of thrée yéeres next comming, vpon his lands, tenements, or commons, whereof ſuch ſpirituall perſons is or ſhall be ſeized in the right of his church or promotion ſpirituall, which lands, tenements or commons be chargeable to the paiments of the firſt frutes and tenths.

And forasmuch as diuers and ſundrie the kings maieſties tenants, and other the inhabitants and dwellers within the counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Marioneth, Angleſeie, Carneruon, and of the countie Palantine of Cheſter, be at this preſent time charged and chargeable with the ſeuerall paiments of diuers great ſummes of monie (by the name of a miſe) due to his maieſtie, according to the ſeuerall cuſtomes of the ſaid counties; for the paiment whereof, diuerſe and ſundrie the gentlemen and other inhabitants of the ſaid counties be, and ſtand bound to his highneſſe; the king our ſoueraigne lord is therefore pleaſed and contented, that it be prouided, ordeined, and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to charge anie of the kings maieſties tenants, and other the inhabitants and dwellers within anie of the ſaid counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Marioneth, Angleſeie, Carneruon, and the countie Palantine of Cheſter, being charged or chargeable with the ſaid miſe, for or with anie of the paiments of the ſaid reléeſe granted to the kings maieſtie by this act, vntill the ſeuerall daies and times appointed and agréed for the paiments of the ſaid miſes ſhall be expired. And that the firſt paiment of the ſaid releeſe of goods ſhall be made at the receipt of the kings excheker, before the firſt daie of Maie then next following, after the daie appointed for the latter paiment to be made of the ſaid miſe, and ſo yéerelie before the firſt daie of Maie, at the receipt of the ſaid excheker, vntill the thrée ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid reléeſe be fullie made, in ſuch and like maner, forme, and order, as is ordeined and appointed by this act for the kings ſubiects, concerning the ſaid reléeſe of goods to be made at the receipt of the ſaid excheker, according to the tenor of this preſent act. And alſo that the firſt paiment of the releeſe for cloths and ſheepe in euerie of the ſaid ſeuerall counties, ſhall be made in the ſaid excheker after the ſaid miſes, due to be paid at ſuch and like daies and times yeerelie as is afore limited by this act, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the tenants and dwellers of euerie of the ſaid counties in this prouiſo remembred, ſhall ſeuerallie before the feaſt of S. Martin the biſhop next inſuing, certifie in the kings ſaid court of excheker vnder the ſeale of two iuſtices of peace of euerie of the ſaid counties, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, when and at what daie the laſt paiment of the ſaid ſeuerall miſes, in euerie of the ſaid counties ſhall end and expire.

An act againſt the carieng of bell mettall out of the realme.

Chap.37. Where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the three and thirtith yeere of our late ſouereigne lord of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, it was enacted, that no perſon or perſons ſhould carie or conueie by water or otherwiſe, anie braſſe, copper, lattin, bell mettall, pan mettall, or gun mettall, or ſhroffe mettall, whether it be cleane or mixt (tin and lead onelie excepted) into anie part beyond the ſea, or into anie outward realme or dominion whatſoeuer it be, vpon paine of forfeiture of double the value thereof. And where alſo by the ſaid eſtatute it was likewiſe enacted, that no perſon or perſons ſhould at anie time ſhip or carrie anie of the ſaid mettals, to carrie or diſcharge the ſame in anie part of this realme, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons before the ſhipping thereof, did declare and manifeſt vnto the cuſtomers of ſuch a port or creeke where the ſame mettall ſhould be ſhipped, the true weight of all ſuch mettall as ſhould be ſhipped, and ſhould alſo make a ſufficient obligation in the law, in the which he ſhould be bounden to the ſaid cuſtomer to the kings vſe, in ſuch ſumme as ſhould amount to the double value of the ſaid mettall ſo declared and manifeſted, with condition that the ſame ſhould be diſcharged at ſome port or creeke within this realme, and in no other place, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame, in maner and forme aboue rehearſed, as by the ſaid act amongſt other things more plainlie appeereth.

Foraſmuch as the paines and forfeitures in the ſaid eſtatute are not great inough, and foraſmuch alſo, as diuers couetous and greedie perſons hauing no reſpect or obedience to the lawes, haue craftilie and by all ſiniſter meanes practiſed to defraud the ſaid eſtatute, ſome by bribing and rewarding the ſearchers, maſters, purſers, or other officers of ſhips, ſome by ſecret conueieng thereof in ſmall creekes, ſuger cheſts, hogſheds, or otherwiſe. Be it therefore ordeined and enacted, that from and after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, no perſon or perſons ſhall carrie or conueie, or ſhip, to the intent to carrie or conueie anie braſſe, copper, lattin, bell mettall, pan mettall, gun mettall, or ſhroffe mettall, whether it be cleere or mixt (tin and lead onelie excepted) into anie part beyond the ſea, or into anie outward realme or dominion whatſoeuer it be, vpon paine to forfeit the double value thereof, and ten pounds for euerie thouſand weight of the ſame mettall ſo caried, and conueied or ſhipped, to the intent to be carried or conueied, the triall whereof ſhall be in like maner and forme, as in the ſaid former act is expreſſed.

And be it further enacted, that no perſon or perſons after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall ſhip or carrie anie of the ſaid mettals prohibited by this eſtatute, to carrie or diſcharge the ſame in anie part of this realme, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons before the ſhipping thereof, doo declare and manifeſt to the cuſtomer of ſuch port or creeke where the ſame mettall ſhall be ſhipped, the true weight of all ſuch mettall as ſhall be ſhipped, and ſhall alſo before the ſhipping thereof, make a ſufficient obligation in the law, in the which he ſhall be bounden to the ſaid cuſtomer to the kings vſe, in ſuch ſumme as ſhall amount to the double value, and ten pounds for euerie thouſand weight ſo declared and manifeſted, with condition, as in the ſaid ſtatute is appointed and enacted, and ſhall make certificat of the diſcharge thereof in like manner, as in the ſaid eſtatute is further ordeined and enacted.

And be it further enacted, that if anie cuſtomer, controller, or his or their deputie or deputies, by couin, or by anie other vndue meane, will ſuffer anie perſon, after that the mettall is ſhipped or carried, contrarie to the meaning of this act, to make obligation or obligations without dates, for the diſcharge and certificat of their mettall, as is aforeſaid, that then ſuch cuſtomer ſo ſuffering or receiuing ſuch obligation or obligations, ſhall loſe his office, and the value of the mettall ſo ſhipped or carried.

And be it further enacted, that if anie maiſter, owner, purſer, or boteſwaine of anie ſhip, doo willinglie permit or ſuffer anie of the mettals abouesaid to be ſhipped, contrarie to the tenor of this act, or elſe perceiuing anie ſuch mettall to be ſhipped, doo not diſcloſe the ſame within three daies after knowledge had to the cuſtomer or controller, of the ſame port, or his or their deputie or deputies, where the ſame is ſhipped, that then euerie ſuch owner, maiſter, purſer, or boteſwaine, ſo willinglie putting the ſame mettall to be ſhipped, or concealing the ſame, when he perceiueth it to be ſhipped, ſhall forfeit the double value of the ſame mettall ſo ſhipped or carried. And if anie cuſtomer or ſearcher doo willinglie ſuffer anie of the mettals aforeſaid to be ſhipped, contrarie to the meaning of this act, or elſe hauing knowledge that it is ſecretlie ſhipped or carried, doo not ſeize the ſame to the kings vſe, then euerie cuſtomer or ſearcher ſo offending, ſhall loſe his office, and the value of the mettall ſo ſhipped or carried.

And be it further enacted, that no perſon or perſons ſhall after the ſaid feaſt, lade, ſhip, or carie into anie part beyond the ſea, anie of the mettals aforeſaid, but onelie out of ſuch port or créeke, where the cuſtomer or his deputie is reſident and dwelling, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid mettall, and ten pounds for euerie thouſand weight ſo ſhipped or carried, the moitie of all which forfeitures ſhall be to our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, information, action of debt, or otherwiſe in anie of the kings courts, in which no eſſoine or protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed.

And be it further enacted, that the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid foure and thirtie yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, and euerie article and prouiſion, being not altered by this eſtatute, ſhall be good and effectuall.

An act for the pauing of Callis.

Chap.39.

FOraſmuch as the ſtréets, lanes and waies within the kings maieſties towne of Callis, be verie foule, ruinous, noiſome, and full of pits and ſlows, verie dangerous and perillous, as well for the kings ſubiects, through and by them paſſing and repairing as well on horſſebacke as on foot, as alſo with carriage, for lacke of good pauing: for the good amendment & reformation whereof, it maie therfore pleaſe the kings highnes, with the aſſent of his lords ſpirituall & temporall, and of his commons in this his high court of parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it maie be ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that all and euerie perſon, bodies politike and corporat, which now haue, or at anie time heereafter ſhall haue anie lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, in fée ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life, or for terme of yéeres, or by reaſon of the wardſhip of anie heire during the nonage of the ſame heire, or otherwiſe lieng or being within the ſaid towne of Callis, ſhall on this ſide the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, a thouſand fiue hundred fiftie & one, well and ſufficientlie paue or cauſe to be paued with pauing ſtone, all the ſtréets, lanes, and waies, and cauſeis, within the ſaid towne of Callis, with the chanell running in the middle; euerie man ſuch part and quantitie of the ſame ſtréets, lanes, and waies, and cauſeis, vnto the midſt of the ſame ſtréets, lanes, waies, and cauſeis, and euerie of them in length, as his or their lands or tenements doo lie or extend, except the foure high ſtréets within the ſaid towne of Callis, which the maior and the aldermen of the ſaid towne haue vſed to paue, and of right ought ſo to doo. And alſo be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſuch perſons, hauing, or which héereafter ſhall haue lands or tenements in fée ſimple, fée taile, for terme of life, or otherwiſe, as is aforeſaid, lieng, being, or adioining to and next either ſide of the ſame ſtréets, lanes, waies, or cauſeis, or anie of them, their heires, aſſignes, or ſucceſſors, after and from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, a thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and one, ſhall yeerelie mainteine and repare the ſame pauements, and euerie of them, ouer againſt his or their ſaid lands and tenements, well and ſufficientlie from time to time, when and as often as néed ſhall require, at all times héereafter with pauing ſtone, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie yard ſquare not ſufficientlie paued, eight penſe, to the kings maieſties vſe, as often as anie ſuch default of anie perſon ſhall be preſented by the verdict of twelue men, or by thrée ſufficient witneſſes, before the maior and aldermen of the ſaid towne of Callis, for the time being. And that the ſaid maior and aldermen of the ſame towne of Callis, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to leuie the ſame to the kings vſe, by diſtreſſe or plaint, in ſuch maner and forme, as they haue héeretofore vſed and accuſtomed to leuie fines or amerciaments within the ſaid towne of Callis, and the ſame to be paied in the kings exchequer there; and if the ſaid maior and aldermen for the time being, be at anie time or times negligent or remiſſe in executing of the premiſſes vnto them appointed by this act, and namelie after two or thrée monitions to them giuen by the lord deputie, treaſuror, and controllor of the ſame towne for the time being, or two of them, that then the ſaid lord deputie, treaſuror and controllor, or two of them, ſhall from time to time, by vertue of this act, haue full power and authoritie to correct and reforme the ſaid maiors and aldermen ſo found in default, by reaſonable fine or amerciament, to be leuied vpon them, by waie of diſtreſſe, or otherwiſe by the foreſaid treaſuror and controllor, to the kings vſe and behoofe, for euerie ſuch default, the ſame fine or amerciament to be anſwered within the kings exchequer there.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that if the leaſſées or occupiers of the ſame lands or tenements, ſo to be paued within the ſaid towne, doo ſufficientlie paue or repare the ſame before their manſions or dwelling places, the foreſaid ſtréets, lanes, waies, or cauſeis, that they and euerie of them ſhall defalke, abate, and reteine in his or their owne hands, as much of the rents due to the leaſſors, as they can dulie proue to haue expended on the ſame pauing. And the leaſſor foraſmuch as that ſumme dooth amount vnto, to haue no action nor reentrie for the non paiment of the ſame, except it be otherwiſe agréed betwéene them. And where alſo within the ſaid towne of Callis there are diuerſe houſes and tenements couered and thacked with réed and ſtraw, to the great perill and danger of fire within the ſame towne (which God defend) for the ſpéedie remedie and good reformation thereof, be it alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement aſſembled, that from henſeforth no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer they be, ſhall couer or thacke anie maner houſes or buildings within the ſaid towne with réed or ſtraw, but onelie with tile or ſlate, and that all houſes and buildings which are alreadie couered with réed or ſtraw within the ſaid towne, ſhall be on this ſide the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and two, wholie and fullie couered with tile or ſlate, at and by the proper coſts and charges of the takers of the profits of the ſame houſes and buildings for the time being, and whatſoeuer owner or owners of the ſaid houſes or tenements within the ſame towne on this ſide the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and two, doo not take and plucke downe the ſame ſtraw and reed from the ſaid buildings and houſes, and couer them againe newlie with tile or ſlate, within the ſame time, that then euerie ſuch owner or owners for not dooing therof in forme aboueſaid, ſhall forfeit to the king our ſouereigne lord for euerie manſion houſe not ſo doone, fortie pounds, the ſame forfeitures to be leuied by the ſame treaſuror or controllor (for the time being) to the kings vſe, and to be paied into the kings excheker there.

The kings maieſties free and moſt generall pardon.

Chap.39. THe kings moſt roiall maieſtie, right well perceiuing his louing ſubiects by manie and ſundrie waies and meanes, to haue borne and ſuſteined the great aduentures, charges and buſineſſe of wars, and defenſes of this his realme, as well in the time of his moſt déere father king Henrie the eight, as in his time and reigne, intending of his clemencie and pitie to gratifie his ſaid ſubiects, with his graces frée and liberall pardon, according to his kinglie power, truſting aſſuredlie that his ſaid ſubiects will continue his louing and aſſured obedient ſubiects, and héereafter in ſuch ſort obeie his highneſſe lawes and ſtatutes, as to them and euerie of them of right apperteineth, is fullie and reſolutelie contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, in maner and forme following; that is to ſaie, that all and euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, as well ſpirituall as temporall of this his realme of England, Wales, the iſles of Jernſeie and Garnſeie, Barwike, Callis, Guiſnes, Hams, Bullogne and Bullognois, and the marches of the ſame, the heires, ſucceſſors, executors, and adminiſtrators of them and euerie of them, and all and ſingular bodies, in anie maner of wiſe corporat, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages and tithings, and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of them, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement, acquited, pardoned, releaſed and diſcharged againſt the kings highneſſe, his heires, ſucceſſors, and executors, & euerie of them, of all maner of treaſons, hereſies, felonies, robberies, offenſes, contempts, treſpaſſes, wrongs, deceipts, miſdemeanors, forfeitures, penalties, and profits, ſummes of monie, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and all other things, cauſes, quarels, ſutes, iudgements and executions, which maie be or can be by his highneſſe in anie wiſe, or by anie meanes pardoned before, and vnto the fourtéenth daie of March, in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred fortie and eight, other than ſuch as héereafter in this act be excepted and forpriſed, in ſuch maner and forme, and vnto ſuch times as they be excepted or forpriſed in this act, & other than ſuch as the clauſes of prouiſo héereafter mentioned doth extend vnto.

And alſo the kings highneſſe is further contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that this his ſaid generall and frée pardon, ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, to euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, and to euerie of them by the ſaid generall words before rehearſed in all things, which be not héereafter in this preſent act excepted or forpriſed, as the ſame pardon ſhould haue béene, if all offenſes, contempts, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſutes, quarels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not héereafter excepted nor conteined in anie clauſe of prouiſo héereafter mentioned, had béene particularlie, ſingularlie, ſpeciallie, and plainlie named, rehearſed and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe words and names, in their kinds, natures, & qualities, by words and termes thereunto requiſit to haue béene put in and expreſſed in this act of frée pardon.

And that his ſaid ſubiects nor anie of them, nor their executors nor adminiſtrators of anie of them, nor anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, nor anie other perſon, bodies politike or corporat before named, or anie of them, be nor ſhall be ſued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodies, goods, lands or chatels, for anie maner, matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanor, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offenſe, or anie other thing ſuffered, doone, or committed againſt his highneſſe crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, law or ſtatutes, but onelie for ſuch matters, cauſes, and offenſes as be rehearſed in the exceptions & clauſes of prouiſo, in this preſent act héerafter mentioned, in ſuch maner & forme, as in the ſame exceptions & clauſes of prouiſo be mentioned, & for none other, anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtoms, vſes or preſidents héeretofore had, made, or vſed, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And alſo the kings highneſſe of his bountious liberalitie, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, granteth and fréelie giueth to euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, and euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, and to euerie of them, all ſuch lands, tenements, and hereditaments, goods, chatels, debts, fines, iſſues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures, and ſummes of monie by anie of them forfeited, which to his highneſſe doth or ſhould belong or apperteine, by reaſon of anie offenſe, contempt, treſpaſſe, miſdemeanor, matter, cauſe, or quarell ſuffered, doone or committed by them or any of them, which be not héereafter forpriſed or excepted in this preſent act.

And that all and euerie the kings ſaid ſubiects, and all and ſingular bodies corporat, & others before rehearſed, maie by him or themſelues, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their atturnie or atturnies, according to the lawes of this realme, plead and miniſter this preſent act of frée pardon for his or their diſcharge, of and for euerie thing that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned,diſcharged,giuen,or granted,without anie fée or other thing in any wiſe paieng to anie perſon or perſons, for writing or entrie of the iudgement, or other cauſe concerning ſuch plée, writing,or entrie,but onelie xij. d. to be paid to the officer or clerke that ſhall enter the plée, matter, or iudgement, for the diſcharge of anie of the parties ſo pleading the ſame : anie ſtatute or vſe to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And furthermore,the kings highneſſe is pleaſed and contented,that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that his ſaid frée pardon by the generall words before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed, déemed,and iudged, allowed and taken in all maner of courts and elſewhere, aſwell in the words and clauſes of exceptions and forpriſes ſpecified in this preſent act, as in all and ſingular other clauſes, words and ſentences, mentioned and rehearſed in this his ſaid frée pardon moſt beneficiallie and auailablie to all and ſingular his ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, and to euerie of them in all things ambiguous or doubtfull, and moſt ſtronglie in bar and diſcharge againſt his highneſſe,his heirs, ſucceſſors, and executors, in euerie thing without anie obſtacle,challenge,or other delaie, whatſoeuer it ſhall be to be made, pleaded,obiected,or alleaged by the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heirs, ſucceſſors,or executors, or by his or anie of their generall atturnie, or atturnies, or by anie perſon or perſons for his highneſſe, or anie of his heires, ſucceſſors,or executors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord,by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie officer or clerke of anie his highneſſe courts, commonlie called the kings bench,chancerie,and common place, or his excheker, or of anie other officer or clerke of anie other court within this realme or in Wales,or other his highneſſe dominions aboue mentioned,at any time after the tenth daie of Maie next comming,which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1549, make out, or write out anie maner writs or other proceſſe,or anie extracts,ſummons,or other precepts, whereby anie of the ſaid ſubiects, or anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, or other before rehearſed,or anie of them, ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed,inquieted or gréeued in his or their bodies, lands,tenements, goods,or chattels, or in anie of them, for or becauſe of anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this act of frée pardon,he ſo offending, and thereof lawfullie condemned, ſhall yéeld and paie for the recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo gréeued or offended, treble damages, to be accounted as parcell of the damages and coſts of the ſute. And neuertheleſſe, all and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe, extracts, and precepts ſo to be made,for or vpon anie maner thing pardoned or diſcharged by this act of frée pardon,ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Except alwaies and forpriſed out of this generall and frée pardon, all and all maner prepenſed and voluntarie murders and poiſonings.

And except all felonious taking or ſtealing of anie goods or chattels out of any church,chapell, or dwelling houſe,and all and ſingular robberies and robberie of anie perſon or perſons,in or néere anie high waie committed,perpetrated,or doone.

And alſo except and forpriſed out of this frée pardon,all and all maner of piraſies and offenſes vpon the ſea, had, doone, committed, or perpetrated, ſithen the firſt daie of Ianuarie, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king . And alſo all and all maner of puniſhments, impetitions, forfeitures, paines of death, iudgements and executions, for the premiſſes before excepted,and for euerie of them.

And except and forpriſed out of this frée pardon, all ⁊ all maner of deceipts ⁊ concealements, of all and ſingular moniers,and other officers,miniſters,and workemen,of or in anie of the mints within anie of the kings realmes or dominions, perpetrated, doone, or committed, in or about the making,coining,or altering of anie monie currant within this realme,or in anie wiſe touching or concerning anie accounts,or books of anie of the ſaid officers or miniſters, or anie of them,and all maner of impetitions,puniſhments,forfeitures,and paines for the ſame.

And except and forpriſed out of this frée pardon, all ⁊ ſingular ſums ⁊ ſum of monie, granted to the late king Henrie the eight, by waie or meane of ſubſidie, fiftéene, beneuolence, lone, ⁊ contribution, or by anie of the ſame waies or meanes . And all deteiners, withholdings,and non paiments touching or concerning the ſame,and alſo all ⁊ all maner of accounts,and all actions ſutes ⁊ demands touching or concerning anie accounts,and all arrerages of accounts,and all debts,impetitions,ſutes,demands, ⁊ executions,by occaſion or meams of anie account, or for anie account.

And alſo except all titles of actions of *Quare impedit*,all rauiſhments,and withholding of the kings wards, and the withholding of anie wards lands, or tenements, and the profit of the ſame lands and tenements, and all ⁊ euerie fine or fines for the ſingle value or double value of the marriage or marriages of anie the kings wards,at anie time growen to the king our ſoueraigne lord, or to anie of his noble progenitors.

And alſo except all homages and reléefs,and all rents ſeruices,rents charges,rents ſecke,and tenths,and the arrerages of euerie of them.

And alſo except and forpriſed out of this frée pardon, all and ſingular forfeitures, and all maner of penalties,ſums of monie, and profits whatſoeuer,growen or due, by reaſon of anie offenſe, or anie act committed or doone, contrarie to anie ſtatute or ſtatutes , or contrarie to the common law, extending aboue the ſum of tén pounds,in monie or in value,whereof anie ſeizure was made, or anie information giuen in the kings excheker, or anie ſute there commenſed, and now depending, before the twelfe daie of Februarie, in the yeere of our Lord God 1548, and not yet determined, or wherof the kings highneſſe, or king Henrie the eight, by bill ſealed with any of their ſeales, before the foureteenth daie of March, in the yeere of our Lord God 1548, haue made anie gift or aſſignement to anie of the ſeruants of our ſouereigne lord the king, or king Henrie the eight, or to anie other perſon or perſons.

And except and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all and ſingular forfeitures and ſums of monie, being due to our ſouereigne lord the king, or to king Henrie the eight, by anie penall ſtatute or ſtatutes, which be conuerted into the nature of debts by iudgement, or by agreement of the offendor.

And except and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all and all maner of debts, due and to be due to our ſouereigne lord the king, or vnto the late noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, and king Henrie the ſeuenth, or to any of them (other than ſuch as are due to our ſouereigne lord the king) vpon any obligation or recogniſance forfeited for non appearance, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauior.

And alſo except all iſſues, fines and amerciaments, aſſerred, taxed, ſet, extracted or entred, generallie or particularlie, touching and concerning anie one perſon, or mo perſons, iointlie extending to the ſum of twentie pounds or aboue. And that all and ſingular other fines, aſwell fines *Pro licentia concordandi*, as other fines for contempts or offenſes ſet or taxed, and alſo all iſſues and amerciaments, aſwell reall as other, which ſeuerallie or particularlie extend not vpon or concerning anie one perſon or mo perſons iointlie, to the ſum of twentie pounds, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, or not taken to his or their charge, extreated or not extreated, whether they be turned into debt, or not turned into debt, and not being leuied nor receiued by anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, bailiffe, miniſters, or other officers, ſhall be fullie, cleerelie, and plainelie pardoned and diſcharged againſt the king our ſouereigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, by this preſent act of free pardon.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that in caſe it ſhall be obiected to or againſt anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, or other accountant or accountants in the kings court of excheker, or in any other his courts, that anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, or other officers accountant haue receiued or taken anie ſuch fines, iſſues, or amerciaments, by this preſent act pardoned and acquited, that then euerie ſuch ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, or other accountants ſhall be diſcharged, releaſed, pardoned, and acquited thereof by his or their oth, without anie further triall in that behalfe.

Prouided alwaies, that this preſent act of free pardon, nor anie thing therein conteined in anie wiſe extend to diſcharge, pardon, remit, or acquit anie perſon or perſons, for anie maner of iſſues, fines, or amerciaments of twentie pounds or vnder, whereof anie ſhirifs hath heeretofore accounted before the barons of the kings excheker, or elſewhere, and paied the ſame iſſues, fines, or amerciaments, vpon his or their ſaid account determined to the kings vſe, and haue his or their *Quietus eſt* for the ſame.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which haue tended to ſue liuerie out of the kings hands, or that ought to ſue anie liuerie out of the kings hands, or that ought to ſue anie *Ouſter le maine*, of any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue and be bounden to ſue his and their liuerie or liueries, and *Ouſter le maine*, of his & their manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as they ought or ſhould haue doone, if this free pardon had neuer beene granted; anie article, clauſe, matter, or ſentence, act or acts, thing or things in this preſent act of free pardon, compriſed or ſpecified to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And except and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all and ſingular perſon and perſons, being the ſaid foureteenth daie of March, in the yeere of our Lord God 1548, priſoner or priſoners in the Tower of London, or in the Fleet, or which were in the ſaid priſons, or anie of them, at anie time ſince the firſt daie of Februarie, in the yeere of our Lord God 1548, and are not diſcharged out of priſon the ſaid foureteenth daie of March; and alſo all and ſingular perſon and perſons at anie time before the eight daie of March, in the ſaid yeere of our Lord God 1548, put to death or in execution, by vertue of anie maner of iudgement againſt him or them giuen.

And except and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all and all maner of treaſons doone, committed, or perpetrated, by anie perſon or perſons, in anie of the parties beyond the ſea, or in Scotland, by anie perſon or perſons now being beyond the ſea, or in Scotland (other than ſuch treaſons or petit treaſons, as haue beene committed, perpetrated, or doone, by anie perſon being beyond the ſea, or in Scotland, that before the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God, that ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1549, ſhall come and make their returne & repaire into this realme of England) and except all impetitions, puniſhments, forfeitures, paines of death, executions, & iudgements for the ſaid treaſons.

And furthermore, the kings maieſtie of his eſpeciall grace and clemencie is pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular perſon and perſons, being borne within this realme of England, or in anie of the kings dominions, and now being beyond the ſea, or in Scotland, which before the firſt daie of March, in the yeere of our Lord God 1548, did flie out of this realme of England, or anie of the kings dominions

nions, for anie high treaſon, petit treaſon, miſpriſion of treaſon, or for anie felonie, murder, or other crime or offenſe, by him or them in anie wiſe committed, done or perpetrated, ſhall by vertue of this frée pardon, be cléerlie diſcharged, acquited, and pardoned, of all and of all maner treaſons, petit treaſons, miſpriſion of treaſon, and other offenſes and crimes whatſoeuer, done, committed, or perpetrated before the firſt daie of March in the ſaid yéere of our Lord God 1548. And of all maner of impetitions, ſutes, penalties, forfeitures, and executions for the ſame: ſo that he or they doo come and make their returne and repaire into this realme of England, on this ſide the ſaid feaſt of the natiuitie of our Lord God, 1549.

And alſo our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, by vertue of this act, and by the authoritie aboueſaid, doth giue authoritie and licenſe to all and euerie of the ſaid perſon and perſons, being beyond the ſea, or in Scotland, to returne and repaire into this realme of England, and other his dominions, before the ſame feaſt of the natiuitie of our Lord God, 1549. Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie clerke, and other, of anie office of the kings courts, without anie forfeiture, loſſe, or puniſhment for the ſame, to award and make writts of Capias vtlagatum, at the ſute of the partie plaintife againſt anie perſon or perſons being outlawed in anie action, to the intent to compell the perſon or perſons ſo outlawed, to make anſwer to the plaintife or plaintifes, at whoſe ſute he or they were, or was outlawed, and alſo that euerie perſon and perſons, now being outlawed, ſhall be bounden to ſue a writ of Scire facias againſt the partie or parties, at whoſe ſute he or they were, or was outlawed, before ſuch time as the perſon or perſons ſo outlawed, ſhall take anie aduantage of this frée pardon, concerning his or their outlaworie.

And the king our ſoueraigne lord is contented and pleaſed to grant by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and ſinguler archbiſhops and biſhops of this realme of England and Wales, to deliuer out of priſon, and ſet at libertie, all and ſinguler thoſe perſons being in priſon in their cuſtodie, or in the cuſtodie of anie of them, as clerke or clerks conuict or attainted, which be pardoned by this act of frée pardon, without anie further act or ſute to be made for the allowance of this pardon or otherwiſe, anie act of parlement, law, vſage, cuſtome, or other thing to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act of frée pardon or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend, to diſcharge or pardon anie offenſe, paine, or penaltie, done, committed, or forfeited, by force of anie ſtatute héeretofore made againſt the decaieng of anie houſe or houſes of huſbandrie, or conuerting of anie land from tillage into paſture, or otherwiſe, or in anie other maner, then to pardon and diſcharge all iſſues, profits, paines, and penalties, growne or due to the kings maieſtie, or to his late father of famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, before the laſt daie of March, in the yéere of our Lord God, 1549, or by reaſon of anie ſuch offenſe or offenſes, which iſſues, profits, paines, and penalties, are plainlie and cléerelie before pardoned, in, and by this preſent act of frée pardon.

Nor ſhall extend to giue or make anie licenſe or diſpenſation to anie perſon or perſons, to hold or continue the ſame ſo decaied, contrarie to the forme of anie ſuch ſtatute or ſtatutes.

Anno tertio & quarto Edwardi ſexti, at Weſtminſter *by prorogation the fourth of Nouember, and continued vntill the* firſt daie of Februarie next after.

An act that the lord Chancellor or lord keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, ſhall name and appoint the *Cuſtos rotulorum* throughout *all the ſhires of England, according as in time paſt* hath béene accuſtomed.

The firſt chapter.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the ſeuen and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the moſt excellent prince of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, it was enacted that no perſon, or perſons ſhuld from the making of the ſaid act be nominated, & apointed to the office or offices of the Cuſtos rotulorum, within anie ſhire of this realme of England, Wales, or other the kings dominions, marches or territories of the ſame, but ſuch as ſhould haue a bill ſigned with the kings hand for the ſame, which bill ſigned, ſhould be a ſufficient warrant by authoritie of the ſaid act, to the lord chancellor of England, and lord kéeper of the great ſeale, for the time being, to make from time to time, commiſſion or commiſſions, aſſigning and authoriſing thereby, the ſame perſon to be Cuſtos rotulorum, vntill the king had by another bill aſſigned with his owne hand appointed, and ordeined another perſon, to haue, occupie, and exerciſe the ſame office of Cuſtos rotulorum, and that the ſaid perſon appointed, and aſſigned to be Cuſtos rotulorum, as is aboueſaid, ſhould and might occupie, exerciſe, and enioie the ſaid office of Cuſtos rotulorum, by himſelfe or by his ſufficient deputie learned in the lawes of this realme, and méet and able to ſupplie the ſaid office, according to the tenor of the ſaid grant, or commiſſion, as by the ſame act among other things more at large it doth, and maie appeare. Since the making of which ſtatute diuers and manie perſons being in the ſaid offices of Cuſtos rotulorum, in diuers ſhires of the realme, haue departed this preſent life, and died, ſo that there hath not come to the hands of the chancellor of England, or lord kéeper of the great ſeale, anie bill or bils aſſigned with the kings maieſties hand for the naming, appointing, or aſſigning of anie new Cuſtos rotulorum in the ſame ſhires, the ſaid offices haue remained void for a long time, to the great let of iuſtice. And alſo for that it ſhall be verie tedious, & much to the maleſting of the kings maieſtie vpon euerie auoidance of ſuch Cuſtos rotulorum, by death or otherwiſe, to moue his maieſtie for the aſſigning of bils for other perſons to be elected, named, choſen, and appointed to ſupplie the ſaid offices of Cuſtos rotulorum, being void. And for the nomination and appointing of the ſaid office of Cuſtos rotulorum, long time before the maieſtie making of the ſaid ſtatute laſt before rehearſed did aperteine and belong to the office of the chancellor of England, or lord kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being: Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame: that the chancellor of England, or lord kéeper of the great ſeale, for the time being, ſhall at all time and times héereafter, and from time to time without anie bill or bils to be aſſigned with the kings hand, name, elect, aſſigne, and appoint ſuch perſon, and perſons to be Cuſtos rotulorum, within euerie ſhire of this realme of England, Wales, and other the kings dominions, marches, and territories of the ſame, or by anie of them, as by the diſcretion of the ſaid lord chancellor, or lord kéeper of the great ſeale, for the time being, ſhall be thought able, and méet to haue and exerciſe the ſame. And that the ſaid perſon and perſons, ſo to be appointed, elected, named, & aſſigned by the ſaid lord chancellor, or lord kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being, ſhall and may occupie, exerciſe, and inioy the ſame office of Cuſtos rotulorum, by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient deputie, or deputies, in as ample, and large maner and forme, as if the ſaid act had neuer béene had ne made, the before behearſed act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch as now haue anie of the ſaid offices of Cuſtos rotulorum, by the kings letters patents, or commiſſion to them, or anie of them made, ſhall and maie inioy, haue, and exerciſe their ſaid offices by vertue of the ſame letters patents, or commiſſion, by himſelfe or his ſufficient and able deputie, inſtructed in the lawes of this realme, anie thing in this preſent act, had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that it be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the archbiſhop of Yorke, the biſhop of Durham, the biſhop of Elie, and euerie of their ſucceſſors, the chancellor of the duchie of Lancaſter for the time being, and all and euerie perſon and perſons, corporations, and bodies corporated, to whome the kings maieſtie, or anie of his noble progenitors by his, or their letters patents, or act of parlement, haue giuen and granted anie libertie and authoritie, or otherwiſe haue authoritie by other lawfull means or waies, to ordeine, make, and conſtitute, anie of the ſaid officers of Cuſtos rotulorum within anie countie palantine, or other place, ſhall and maie haue, and inioy the ſame libertie, and authoritie, according as they haue had & inioyed the ſame, anie thing in this preſent act, had or made, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the true making of wollen clothes.

Chap. 2.

FOraſmuch as by the ſleight and ſubtile making of clothes, and colours within diuers parts of this realme now of late practiſed, and vſed, not onelie great infamies and ſlanders hath growne to this ſame realme, but alſo the kings maieſties faithfull, and true ſubiects haue ſuſteined great loſſe in the vſe, and wearing of the ſame clothes, ſo ſleightlie and ſubtilie made. For the remedie and reformation whereof: be it ordeined and enacted by the kings moſt excellent maieſtie, with thaſſent of the lords ſpirituall, and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that euerie clothier & clothmaker ſhall from the feaſt of the annunciation of our ladie next comming, ſet his ſeale of lead to his cloth, declaring therby the iuſt lengths thereof to be tried by the water. And that no perſon ſhall from the ſaid feaſt ſtreine, or ſtretch any ſet clothes, or any other cloth aboue one yard and a halfe in length, and a quarter of a yard in bredth, vpon paine to forfeit fortie ſhillings for euerie default. And that no perſon, nor perſons, ſhall from the ſaid feaſt, vpon paine laſt before remembred, put to ſale anie cloth, which when it ſhall be wet, ſhall ſhrinke more then one yard and a halfe in all the length, and a quarter of a yard in the bredth. And that narrow ſtreits, and karſeis, ſhall not from the ſaid feaſt be ſtretched, aboue a yard in length, and halfe a quarter of a yard in bredth, vpon the paine for euerie default therein twentie ſhillings, nor ſhall put to ſale any cloth, narrow, ſtreit or karſeie the péeces whereof being wet, ſhall ſhrinke more then after the ſame ſeuerall rates in the whole péece, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe twentie ſhillings. And further that no perſon or perſons occupieng the feat of dieng, ſhall die or alter into colours, or cauſe to be died, or altered into colours, or cauſe to be died, or altered into colours, anie wollen clothes, as browne blewes, pukes, tawnies, or violets, except the ſame wollen clothes be perfectlie boiled, greined or maddered, vpon the woad, and ſhot with good and ſufficient corke, or corchall after a due, ſubſtantiall, and ſufficient maner of workemanſhip, according to the ancient workemanſhip in time paſt vſed, vpon paine for euerie default to forfeit xx.s. nor that anie perſon ſhall from the ſaid feaſt die anie wooll to be conuerted into cloth called ruſſets, muſters, marbles, graies, roies, and ſuch like colours, or to be conuerted and made into hats or caps, vnleſſe the ſaid wooll be perfectlie woaded, boiled, and maddred, according to the true and ancient vſage, vpon the paine of forfeiture for the falſe dieng of euerie ſuch cloth, or of as much wooll as ſhall ſerue for the making of euerie cloth contrarie to the true meaning thereof fortie ſhillings. Nor ſhall die with braſell to the intent to make a falſe colour in cloth nor wooll, hats nor caps, vpon paine for euerie default to forfeit twentie ſhillings.

And that no perſon or perſons, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt put anie flocks, chalke, flower, or ſtarch, or anie other deceiuable thing, vpon anie ſet cloth, or vpon anie other cloth or clothes, coloured or vncoloured, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe fortie ſhillings. And that no perſon ſhall from the ſaid feaſt occupie anie iron cards, or picards in rowing of anie ſet cloth, or anie maner of woollen cloth, vpon paine to forfeit as well the ſaid iron cards or picards, as alſo the ſum of twentie ſhillings for euerie ſuch offenſe. Nor that anie perſon ſhall from the ſaid feaſt ſell anie cloth by anie leſſe meaſure than after the true content thereof, to be moten and meaſured by the yard, adding to euerie yard one inch of the rule, according to the ſtatute made in the firſt yeare of the reigne of the moſt worthie prince of moſt famous memorie king Henrie the eight, father vnto our ſouereigne lord the king that now is, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie yard of cloth ſo put to ſale by anie other leſſe meſure, ſix ſhillings eight pence. And that no perſon ſhall from the ſaid feaſt put to ſale here within the realme, either by retale or otherwiſe, anie cloth being preſſed to be occupied, and worne here within the realme of England, Wales, or Ireland, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame cloth, or the value thereof that haue beene ſo preſſed and put to ſale, as is laſt before remembred.

And for the better executing of this ſtatute, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie towne, village, or hamlet, being not corporat, where anie cloth ſhall be made or ſold, the iuſtice of peace of the ſame ſhire where anie ſuch towne, village or hamlet is, or two of them at the leaſt, and in euerie citie, borough or towne corporat, the head officer or officers of euerie the ſame citie, borough, or towne corporat, together with the wardens of the clothworkers, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this actions euerie yeare to conuent and call before them by their precept, or otherwiſe two, foure, ſix, eight, or more, as they ſhall thinke good by their diſcretion, of the moſt honeſt, diſcreet & indifferent men of euerie ſuch citie, borough, towne, village, or hamlet, where anie cloth ſhall be made or ſold, and them ſhall conſtitute or ordeine, and appoint to be ouerſeers for one whole yere then next following within the citie, borough, towne, village, or hamlet, where the ſame ouerſeers ſhall be dwelling, charging them alſo vpon their oths, and as they doo tender the honor of the realme, and the common welth of the ſame, that they doo indeuor themſelues for that yeare, as much as in them ſhall lie, to ſee that this ſtatute bee trulie obſerued and kept within the limits of their charge, in euerie part therof. And that the ſame ouerſeers or two of them, ſhall euerie quarter of the ſaid yeare at the leaſt, or ſo often as need ſhall require by their diſcretions, by force hereof, viſit and go into euerie clothiers, drapers, clothworkers, diers, and preſſors houſes, ſhops and other places, where cloth or died wooll ſhall be, and there to make due ſearch and to view the cloths and wools made or died, or remaining to be ſold, and to ſearch and trie as well whether the ſaid cloths be drawne or ſtreined, or falſlie died, as alſo of all other the defaults before ſpecified committed or doone, contrarie to the true meaning of this act. And if vpon the ſearch the clothes be found drawne or ſtreined, or the cloth or wools falſlie died or coloured, or anie other of the ſaid faults committed or doone contrarie to the true meaning of this ſtatute; that then the ſaid ſeuerall forfeitures to incur vpon the partie or parties which ſhall offend in the ſame, or in anie of them: the one halfe of all which forfeitures to be vnto the king our ſouereigne lord, his heirs or ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to ſuch of the ſaid ouerſeers as dooth find the ſaid defaults or cauſes of forfeitures, and that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record, or before the iuſtices of peace, within anie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, or before the iuſtices of peace within anie ſhire, where anie ſuch forfeitures ſhall be had out of anie citie or towne corporat, the ſame ſute to be purſued by bill, plaint, action of debt, information, or otherwiſe, and in which ſute no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be allowed for the defendant. And if the ſaid ouerſeers ſhall be negligent, and will not ſue for the ſame forfeitures, by the ſpace of one halfe yeare next after the cauſe of the ſame forfeitures committed and doone, that then the one halfe of the ſame forfeitures to be vnto our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, his heires or ſucceſſors & the other halfe to him which will ſue for the ſame, as is aforeſaid, within one halfe yeare next after ſuch default be had by the ſaid ouerſeers And if anie of the ſaid perſons ſo commanded to appeare to be made ouerſeers as is aforeſaid, & hauing no reſonable excuſe doo refuſe to come, and to take vpon him or them to be an ouerſeer, as is aforeſaid that then euerie ſuch perſon refuſing and hauing no reſonable excuſe ſo to doo, to forfeit for euerie ſuch refuſing fortie ſhillings the one halfe therof to be to the king our ſaid ſouereigne his heires or ſucceſſors, & the other halfe to the iuſtices of peace or other head officer or officers by whoſe commandement he was commanded to appeare, or to be an ouerſeer, & the ſame ouerſeer ſo offending to remaine in the ward of the ſhiriffe, vntill ſuch time, as he had made paiment of the ſaid forfeiture, or otherwiſe put in ſufficient bond for the ſatiſfaction of the ſame. And if the ſame ouerſeers, or two of them at the leaſt, doo not once euerie quarter of the yeare, make due ſearch for the true executing of this ſtatute: that then euerie of the ſaid ouerſeers, to forfeit for euerie ſuch default fortie pounds, the one halfe to be to the kings highneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors, ⁊ the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint, action of debt, information, or otherwiſe. In which ſute, no eſſoigne, or protection ſhall be allowed for the defendant. And if the ſaid ouerſeers ſhalbe interrupted, and not ſuffered to enter into the ſaid houſes, ſhops, or other places, where anie ſuch clothes, or wools ſhalbe made, or died, or anie other of the ſaid defaults ſhall happen to be doone or committed, there to make ſearch for the better executing of this ſtatute, that then euerie one that ſo ſhall make anie ſuch interruption, ſhall forfeit twentie pounds, the one halfe of which forfeitures to be to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, and the other halfe thereof to be to the ſaid ouerſeers, to whome anie ſuch interruptiun ſhalbe made, and the ſame to be obteined, and purſued for in ſuch maner and forme, as before in this act is expreſſed for the recouerie of other of the ſaid forfeitures.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall, and maie be lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons, to put to ſale anie cloth or clothes, made, died, or preſt, which before the ſaid feaſt of the annunciation of our ladie ſhalbe made, died, or preſt, at anie time within one yeare next after the ſaid feaſt of the annunciation of our ladie, ſo as the alnegor, or his deputie, or other head officer in anie ſuch citie, borough, towne, village, or hamlet, doo put ſome notorious marke to euerie ſuch cloth, whereby the ſame maie be knowne to be made before the ſaid feaſt of the purification of our ladie next comming.

Prouided alſo, that no maner of perſon, ſhall take anie aduantage of anie of the ſaid forfeitures, by reaſon of this ſtatute, vnleſſe the ſame perſon doth commence his ſute within one yeare next after the ſaid offenſes, and forfeitures committed.

And to the intent that all ſuch clothes, as ſhalbe made within this realme, or anie other of the kings dominions after the ſaid feaſt ſhall be the better knowne from the other clothes made before the ſame time: Be it therefore enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie clothier ſhall before ſuch time, as he ſhall put his cloth to ſale, being made after the ſaid feaſt, cauſe euerie cloth to be marked with a letter of E. crowned, wrought in the cloth, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie cloth ſo being ſold, and not marked with the ſaid letter E. by anie ſuch clothier twentie ſhillings, the one halfe of which forfeiture to be to our ſouereigne lord the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame in maner, and forme before rehearſed.

An act concerning the improouements of commons and waſt grounds.

Chap.3.

WHere in the parlement holden at Merton in the twentith yeare of the reigne of king Henrie the third, it is conteined, that for becauſe manie great men of England which had enfeoffed knights, and other their free tenants of ſmall tenements in their great manours did complaine that they might not make their profits of the reſidue of their manours, as of waſt woods and paſtures, where the ſame feoffees had ſufficient paſture, as much as belonged vnto their tenements, it was prouided, and granted, that whatſoeuer perſons ſo enfeoffed, brought aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin of their common of paſture, and before the iuſtices it were recogniſed, that they had as much paſture as did ſuffiſe vnto their tenements, and that they had free ingreſſe, and egreſſe into, and from their tenements vnto their paſture, that then they ſhould therewith be contented, and that they, vpon whome they had complained, ſhould depart quiet with that, that they might make their profit of their lands, waſts, woods and paſtures. And if it were ſaid that they had not ſufficient paſture, or ſufficient ingreſſe, and egreſſe, as doth belong vnto their tenements, as is aboueſaid, that then the truth thereof ſhould be inquired by aſſiſe: and if it were recogniſed by the aſſiſe, that their ingreſſe ⁊ egreſſe were in any thing letted by the ſame deforciators, or that they had not ſufficient paſture and ſufficient ingreſſe and egreſſe, as is aboueſaid, that then they ſhuld recouer their Seiſin by view of the iourours, ſo that by the diſcretion, and oth of them, the complainants ſhould haue ſufficient paſture, and ſufficient ingreſſe and egreſſe, in forme aforeſaid, and that the diſſeiſors ſhould be in amerciament of the king, and ſhould yeeld damages, as they were wont to doo before the ſame prouiſion. And if it were recogniſed by the aſſiſe, that the complainants had ſufficient paſture with free ingreſſe, and egreſſe, as is aboue mentioned, that then the other might lawfullie doo their profit of the reſidue, and ſhould go quite from the ſame aſſiſe, as in the ſaid ſtatute more plainlie appeareth.

And where alſo in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, after Eaſter, the thirteenth yeare of the reigne of king Edward the firſt, it was ordeined that where in the ſtatute made at Merton, it was agreed, that lords of waſts, woods, and paſtures might approoue themſelues of their waſts, woods, and paſtures notwithſtanding the gainſaieng, and contradiction of their tenants, whiles the ſame tenants had ſufficient paſture to their tenements, with free ingreſſe, and egreſſe into, and from the ſame. And for that no mention was made betweene neighbor and neighbor, manie lords of waſts, woods, and paſtures, vnto the time were let by contradiction, or gainſaieng of neighbors, hauing ſufficient paſture. And foraſmuch as forren tenants haue no greater right of commoning in the wood, waſt, or paſture of anie lord, then the proper tenants of the ſame lord, it was from thenſeforth ordeined, that the ſaid ſtatute prouided at Merton, betweene the

the

lord and his tenants, ſhould haue place from thenſeforth betweene the lord of waſts, woods, and paſtures, and neighbours, ſauing ſufficient paſture to their men and neighbours, ſo that the lord of the ſame waſt, waſts, woods and paſtures maie approue themſelues of the reſidue, and that the ſame ſhould be obſerued of them that claime paſture, as perteining to their tenants. But if anie man claime common of paſture by ſpeciall feoffement or grant, to a certeine number of beaſts, or otherwiſe, then of common right he ought to haue it. Where couenant dooth abrogate the law, he ſhall haue ſuch recouerie, as he ought to haue by forme of the grant to him made. And that by occaſion of a windmill, ſheephouſe, dairie, augmentation or increaſe of anie court neceſſarie, or curtilage, from thenſeforth, no man ſhould be greeued by aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin, of common of paſture. And foraſmuch as it happeneth ſometime that ſome man hauing right to approue to himſelfe, hath made, or leuied a ditch or a hedge, and other by night, or ſuch other time, when they beleeue their deede ſhould not be knowne, doo, or will caſt downe the ſame ditch, or hedge, and that it cannot be knowne by verdit of aſſiſe, or iurie, who did caſt downe the ſame ditch or hedge, nor the men of the next towne will indite them that be giltie of the ſame deeds, then the next townſhip adioining about the the ſame ſhalbe deſtreined to leuie, and make vp the ſame ditch, or hedge, at their proper coſts, and to yeeld dammages, as in the ſaid ſtatute amongſt other things more plainlie appeareth.

And foraſmuch as the foreſaid ſtatutes beene thought beneficiall for the common wealth of this realme of England. Be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall, and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and euerie the ſaid ſtatutes, and all branches, clauſes, articles, ſentences, matters, & points conteined, and ſpecified in them, and euerie of them now not repealed, ſhall from henſeforth be good and effectuall, and alſo ſtand, and be in their full ſtrength, force and effect.

And becauſe that ſuch perſons as ſhall bring aſſiſe of Nouel diſſeiſin vpon the ſaid ſtatutes, or vpon anie of them, ſhall by force of the ſame ſtatute, recouer but onlie ſingle dammages, which is thought to be a ſmall recompence for the ſame. Therefore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch perſon, and perſons, as ſhall at anie time hereafter bring aſſiſe vpon anie branch, or article of the ſaid ſtatutes, or anie of them, and haue iudgement to recouer, ſhall haue his or their damages trebled by the iudgement of the court, where ſuch aſſiſe and iudgement ſhall be had.

And where in diuers countries of this realme, there hath beene builded vpon commons, or waſt grounds, certeine neceſſarie houſes with ground, vnder the quantitie of three acres, and not aboue three acres, incloſed to, and with the ſame, and in ſome place there is incloſed a garden, orchard, or pond, out of, or in ſuch waſts, or grounds, which exceed not the quantitie of two acres, or thereabouts, which dooth no hurt, and yet is much commoditie to the owner thereof, and to others: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid two former acts, nor anie of them, nor anie thing in them conteined, ſhall extend to anie ſuch houſe, ground, or other thing ſo incloſed, as is laſt herein before mentioned, ne ſhall cauſe anie perſon or perſons, to loſe, or forfeit anie paine, damage, or penaltie for the ſame.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that if anie ſuch houſe hath beene heretofore builded vpon anie ſuch waſt ground, as is aforeſaid, and that there be aboue the number of three acres incloſed to the ſame, that then the ſaid houſe, and three acres parcell of the ſame incloſure, ſhall ſtill remaine, ſtand, abide, and continue in like, and the ſame forme and degree, as it now dooth, and that the ouerplus of the ſaid three acres ſo incloſed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall and maie be laid open by the owner, or owners of the ſame waſts, anie thing in this act, or in anie of the ſaid former acts, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act concerning grants, and gifts made by patentees out of letters patents.

Chap.3.

WHere the right noble and famous king of full worthie memorie king Henrie the eight, father to our moſt dread, and now naturall ſoueraigne leege lord, ſithens the fourth daie of Februarie, in the ſeuen and twentith yeere of his late reigne, and alſo the kings moſt excellent maieſtie, by their ſeuerall letters patents, haue giuen, granted, bargained, ſold, and exchanged, to and with diuerſe and ſundrie the ſubiects of this realme, bodies politike and corporat in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life, or yeeres, diuerſe honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, & offices: after, and ſince which grants, bargaines, ſales, & exchanges, diuerſe of the ſaid patentees, their heirs, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes, haue bargained, ſold, giuen, exchanged, or demiſed diuerſe particular parts, parcels, or portions of the ſaid honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and offices, or other things thervnto apperteining, or belonging to other perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, that is to ſaie, to ſome of them in fee ſimple, to ſome other in fee taile, for terme of life, or yeeres, or otherwiſe. And after the ſame patentees for conſiderations them mouing, haue ſurrendered, or giuen vp their ſaid letters patents into the chancerie, or otherwiſe the ſame letters patents haue beene forfeited by attaindor, loſt, cancelled, imbeſiled, or by other waies or meanes haue come to the hands of the kings maieſtie his late father. And therevpon oft times the inrolment of the ſame hath beene made void, and fruſtrat, ſometime in part, and ſometime in the whole, by reaſon whereof, ſuch perſons, bodies politike, or corporat, as haue had intereſt or title, in or to the ſame caſtles, manors or particular portions,or parcels of the ſame ſo to them giuen and granted, haue beene in times paſt,and in time to come are like to be diſherited,or in danger of loſſe of their intereſt,in,or to the ſame, to their no little hinderance and perill: for remedie whereof,be it ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that all and euerie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat,which lawfullie ſhall or maie claime by force of anie patent,or patents made ſithens the fourth daie of Februarie, or hereafter to be made by the kings maieſtie, his heirs or ſucceſſors,kings of this realme, or by anie of them,and all other that now haue, or hereafter ſhall happen to haue anie good or lawfull eſtate,right,title,rent,profit, intereſt, or poſſeſſion of,in,to,or out of anie honours,manours,lands,tenements,hereditaments,or offices,or of other things,to anie of the premiſſes apperteining or belonging,or to anie part, parcell, or member of them,or anie of them,by,from,or vnder anie ſuch patent or patents,or anie of them, or by,from, or vnder the heires,ſucceſſors,or aſſigns of them,or anie of them,or by,from,or vnder the ſtate of anie others,which had,haue,or hereafter ſhall haue the ſtate,title,or intereſt, of anie ſuch patentee or patentees,or by anie other means vnder the date of ſuch letters pattents,ſhall and maie at all times hereafter in anie the kings courts, his heirs and ſucceſſors, or elſewhere, by vertue of this preſent act,make and conueie vnto themſelfe title by waie of declaration, plaint, auowrie, title,bar,or otherwiſe, as well againſt the kings highneſſe, his heirs and ſucceſſors, and euerie of them,as againſt anie other perſon or perſons,vnto the ſaid honours, caſtles, manours, lands, tenements,offices,and other the premiſſes,or anie part or parcell of the ſame, vnto them or anie their predeceſſors,or anceſtors or others whoſe eſtate they haue in the ſame,by, from, or vnder the ſaid patentees,or anie of them, or theirs,anceſtors, or aſſigns of anie of them,or otherwiſe vnder the date of the ſaid letters patents, compriſed and conteined in anie exemplification, or conſtat thereof made,or to be made, by the ſhewing forth of the ſaid exemplification, or conſtat of of the roll, or of ſo much thereof as ſhall ſerue for the matter in variance vnder the great ſeale of England. And the ſame exemplification or conſtat of the ſaid inrolment ſo (as is aforeſaid) pleaded,and ſhewed,ſhall be of like and the ſame force and effect, to all intents and conſtructions in the law, as the ſaid firſt letters pattents were and ſhould be of, if the ſame were or ſhould be pleaded or ſhewed.

An act for the puniſhment of vnlawfull aſſemblies,and riſing of the kings ſubiects.

Chap.5. FOr as much as it is moſt neceſſarie in a common welth to prouide that tranquilitie and peace maie be continued in this realme,and that all things being contrarie therevnto,may by foreſight be eſchewed,therefore it is ordeined and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords and commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame,that if anie perſons to the number of twelue,or aboue, being aſſembled together at anie time,after the twelfe daie of Februarie next comming,ſhall intend,go about,practiſe,or put in vre,with force of arms,vnlawfullie, and of their owne authoritie to murder, kill, ſlaie,take,or impriſon anie of the kings moſt honorable priuie counſell,or vnlawfullie to alter or change anie lawes made or eſtabliſhed for religion by authoritie of parlement,or anie other laws or ſtatutes of this realme,or anie of them. The ſame number of twelue or aboue, being commanded or required by the ſhiriffe of the ſhire,or by anie iuſtice of peace of the ſame ſhire,or by the maior,ſhiriffs,iuſtices of peace,or bailifs of anie citie,borough,or towne corporat,where anie ſuch aſſemblie ſhall be vnlawfullie had,or made by proclamation in the kings name, to retire and repaire to their owne houſes,habitations or places from whence they came,and they or anie of them notwithſtanding ſuch proclamation ſhall remaine or make their abode, or continue together by the ſpace of an whole houre,after ſuch commandement or requeſt made by proclamation, or after that ſhall willinglie in forcible and riotous maner attempt to doo, or put in vre, anie the things aboue ſpecified: that then as well euerie ſuch abode or continuing together, as euerie ſuch act or offenſe,that after ſuch proclamation, commandement,or requeſt had or made, ſhall be attempted to be doone,practiſed, or put in vre by anie perſons, being of the number aforeſaid, ſhall be iudged high treaſon in all and ſingular thoſe perſons that ſo ſhall make their abode or continue together,or ſhall attempt or commit anie ſuch act,and the offenders therein, their aidors, abettors, and procurers to be adiudged traitors to the king and the realme, and ſhall ſuffer execution of death,as in caſe of high treaſon.

And furthermore be it enacted,ordeined and eſtabliſhed,by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſons to the ſaid number of twelue or aboue,after the ſaid twelfe daie of Februarie, ſhall intend, go about, practiſe, or put in vre, in maner and forme aforeſaid, to ouerthrow, cut, breake,caſt downe, or dig vp the pales, hedges, ditches, or other cloſure of anie parkes, parke,or other grounds or ground incloſed, or the banks of anie fiſh pond or poole, or anie conduits for water, conduit heads, or conduit pipes, hauing courſe of water, to the intent that the ſame or anie of them, from thenceforth ſhould remaine open, not incloſed or void,or vnlawfullie to haue common, or a waie in the ſaid parkes,parke, or other grounds, or ground incloſed,or in anie of them,or to deſtroie the deere,in anie maner of parks or parke, or anie warrens or warren of conies, or anie douehouſes, or anie fiſh in anie pond or poole,or to pull or cut downe anie houſes,barns, mils,or baies,or to burne anie ſtacks of corne or graine,or to abate,defalke,or deminiſh the rents or yearelie value of anie manors, lands, or tenements, or the price of anie vittell, corne, or graine, or anie other thing, vſuall for the ſuſtinance of men: and being required or commanded by anie iuſtice of peace, or by the ſhiriffe of the countie, or by the maior, bailiffe, or bailiffs, or other head officers of anie head citie, or towne corporat, where ſuch aſſemblie ſhall be had, by proclamation to be made in the kings name, to retire or returne in peaceable maner to their habitations, places, and houſes, from whenſe they came, and they, or anie of them, notwithſtanding ſuch proclamation, ſhall remaine or make their abode, or continue togither, by the ſpace of one whole houre, after ſuch commandement, or requeſt made by proclamation, or after that ſhall in forcible maner attempt to doo, or put in vſe anie of the things laſt before mentioned: that then aſwell euerie ſuch abode or continuing togther, as euerie ſuch act that after ſuch proclamation, commandement, or requeſt, had or made, ſhall be doone, practiſed, or put in vſe, by anie perſons, being aboue the number of twelue ſhall be adiudged fellonie, and the offendors therein to be adiudged fellons, and ſhall ſuffer execution of death, as in caſe of fellonie, and euerie of the ſame perſons, to loſe the benefit of his clergie, and ſanctuarie.

And alſo it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid twelth daie of Februarie, vnlawfullie, and without authoritie, by ringing of anie bell, or bells, ſounding of anie drumme, trumpet, horne, or other inſtrument whatſoeuer, or by firing of anie beacon, or by malicious ſpeaking or vttering of anie words, or making anie outcrie, or by ſetting vp, or caſting of any bils, bill or writing whatſoeuer, or by any other deede or act ſhall raiſe or cauſe to be raiſed or aſſembled anie perſons to the number of twelue or aboue, to the intent that the ſame perſons ſhould doo, commit, and put in vſe anie of the acts or things aboue mentioned, and that the perſons, to the number of twelue or aboue, ſo raiſed & aſſembled, after requeſt or commandement had or giuen in forme aforeſaid, ſhall make their abode, or continue together, as is aforeſaid, or vnlawfullie perpetrate, doo, commit, or put in vſe anie of the acts or things aboueſaid, that then all and ſinguler perſons, by whoſe ſpeaking, deed, act, or anie other the meanes aboue ſpecified, anie perſons to the number of twelue or aboue, ſhall be raiſed or aſſemble for the dooing, committing, or putting in vſe anie of the acts or things aboue mentioned, ſhalbe adiudged for his ſo ſpeaking or dooing, a felon, and ſhall ſuffer execution of death as in caſe of felonie, and ſhall loſe his benefit, and ſanctuarie and clergie.

And ouer that it is ordeined & enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſons to the number of fortie & aboue, after the ſaid twelfe daie of Februarie, ſhall be aſſembled together in forcible maner vnlawfully & of their owne authoritie, to the intent to doo, exerciſe, or put in vſe, anie of the things aboue mentioned, or to doo anie other traiterous, felonious or rebellious act, or acts, and ſo ſhall continue by the ſpace of two houres, that then euerie perſon ſo being willinglie aſſembled in forcible maner and ſo continuing by the ſpace of two hours, ſhall be adiudged a traitor to the king and to the realme, and ſhall ſuffer execution of death as in caſe of high treaſon.

And alſo, that if anie wife or ſeruant of the ſame perſons, or anie other perſon whatſoeuer, ſhall willinglie, and without compulſion, bring, ſend, deliuer, or conueie anie monie, harneis, artillerie, weapon, meat, bread, drinke, or other vittell, to anie perſon or perſons ſo being aſſembled, as is aforeſaid, during ſuch time as he or they ſhall ſo be aſſembled, or be together, as is aforeſaid, that then euerie wife, ſeruant, or other perſon, ſo bringing, ſending, deliuering or conueieng anie monie, harnes, artillerie, wepon, meat, bread, drinke, or vittell to the ſame perſons, ſo being aſſembled together in forcible maner, or to anie of them ſhall be indged a traitor to the king, & to the realme, and ſhall ſuffer execution of death, as in caſe of high treaſon.

And furthermore it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that euerie perſon that at anie time hereafter ſhall be attainted of or for anie of the treaſons or treaſon aboue mentioned, ſhall vpon his ſaid attaindor, forfeit his goods, cattels, intereſts, for terme of life, and of yeers, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, in like maner and forme, as anie perſon attainted of felonie, onelie ſhould, or ought to forfeit, by the common lawes of this realme, and not otherwiſe: that is to ſaie the king to haue the yeere, and daie, and waſt of ſuch lands & tenements, whereof anie perſon ſo attainted, ſhall at the time of the treaſon committed, or at anie time after, haue an eſtate of fee ſimple, and alſo the goods and cattels, reall and perſonall. And that the lords, of whome the ſaid lands, and tenements, or anie part thereof ſhall be holden, to haue and inioy the lands and tenements, holden of him or them for euer, in ſuch the ſame maner and forme, as in caſes of attaindour of fellonie, at the common law. And that euerie perſon, that at anie time hereafter ſhalbe attainted, of anie of the treaſons aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit the lands and tenements, and other hereditaments, whereof he ſhall be ſeazed, of anie ſtate in taile, or for terme of life or liues, at the time of anie ſuch treaſon committed, or at anie time after, during his life onelie and no longer, vnleſſe the perſon ſo attainted, ſhalbe thereof ſeazed in his demeſne, as of fee, at the time of the ſaid treaſon committed, or at anie time after. And after the deceaſe of the ſame perſon, ſo attainted, all and ſinguler ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhould haue had and inioied ſuch lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, as anie perſon, that at anie time hereafter ſhalbe be attainted, of, or, for, anie treaſon aboue ſpecified, ſhall fortune to be ſeazed, of anie eſtate in taile, or for terme of life, at the time of anie ſuch treaſon committed or at anie time after, ſhall after the death of the ſame perſon, that ſo ſhall fortune to be attainted, haue and inioy the ſaid lands, tenements, and other hereditaments in like maner and forme, as though no ſuch attaindour had beene had anie law or vſage, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And furthermore, it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aboue ſaid, that if anie perſons, aboue the number of two, and vnder the number of twelue being aſſembled togither, at anie time after the ſaid twelfth daie of Februarie, ſhall intend, go about, practiſe, or put in vſe, with force of armes, vnlawfullie, and of their owne authoritie to murder, kill, or ſlaie anie of the kings maieſties ſubiects, or to ouerthrow, cut, breake, caſt, downe, or dig vp the pales, hedges, diches, wall, or other cloſure of anie parks, parke, or other ground incloſed, or the banke of anie fiſh pond, or poole, to the intent that the ſame, or anie of them from thenſeforth ſhould remaine open not incloſed, or void, or to haue common or waie in the ſame parks, or parke, or other grounds or ground incloſed, or anie of them, or to deſtroie anie maner of parks, or parke, or fiſh pond, or poole, or anie warrens or warren of conies, or anie doutehouſes, or to pull, or cut downe anie houſe, barne, mill, or to burne anie ſtacks of corne or graine, or alter, defalke, or abate the rents or yeerlie value of anie manours, lands, or tenements, of anie the kings ſubiects, or the price of anie vittell, corne or graine, or anie other thing vſuall for the ſuſtinance or apparell of men, and being required or commanded by anie iuſtice of the peace, or the ſhiriffe of the countie, or by anie maior, bailiffs, or bailiffe, or other head officer, of anie citie, or towne corporat, where ſuch aſſemblie ſhalbe had, by proclamation, to be made in the kings name to retire, or returne to their habitations, places or houſes, and they ſo required by ſuch proclamation, ſhall not ſo doo, but after that, ſhall in forcible maner, in forme aforeſaid, attempt to doo, or put in vſe, anie of the things laſt aboue mentioned: that then euerie of the ſame perſons being aboue the number of two, and vnder the number of twelue, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his or their bodies, by the ſpace of one yéere, without baile or mainprize, & ſhall make fine and ranſome, at the kings will and pleaſure. And alſo that if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time after the ſaid twelfth daie of Februarie ſhalbe dammified or hurted, by the dooing, committing, or putting in vſe of anie vnlawfull act or thing aboue mentioned: That then all & ſinguler perſons dammified or hurt, ſhall recouer and haue damages with the coſts of their ſute, ſuſteined in that behalfe trebled, againſt the offendors therin.

And foraſmuch, as ſuch euill diſpoſed perſons, which of late time made commotions and rebellion, in certeine places, within this realme being but few in number, at ſuch time, as they did begin the ſame commotion, were not in ſhort time, after the beginning thereof ſuppreſſed by ſtrength, for that the kings louing ſubiects, for feare to incurre in danger of the lawes of this realme, durſt not take vpon them ſo to doo, a greater number of euill diſpoſed perſons, did come and ioine themſelues to the ſaid ſmall number, whereby the ſame euill diſpoſed perſons, tooke vpon them ſuch boldneſſe, that they would not be reduced to obedience, without much bloudſhedding, to the great danger of the kings maieſties perſon, where if the kings louing ſubiects durſt haue taken vpon them to haue ſuppreſſed them at the beginning, ſuch inconuenience and bloudſhed ſhould not haue followed: Therefore it is alſo ordeined, and enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid that if anie perſons, aboue the number of two, that at anie time, after the ſaid twelfth daie of Februarie, ſhall be vnlawfullie, and of their owne authoritie, aſſembled togither, to the intent with force of armes, to doo, practiſe, or put in vſe anie of the things aboue mentioned, that then it ſhall be lawfull to euerie iuſtice of peace, & to euerie ſhiriffe in anie countie, being within the kings dominions, and to euerie maior, bailiffe, and other head officer of anie citie, or towne corporat, for the time he ſhall be in office, or anie other perſon or perſons, hauing the kings commiſſion, or letters from his highneſſe, or his priuie counſell, as well to raiſe and aſſemble the kings louing ſubiects, in maner of warre to be arraied, in ſuch great number as he or they then ſhall thinke méet or able, to the intent by violence and ſtrength to ſuppreſſe, apprehend, and take the ſaid perſons, that ſo ſhall be vnlawfulie aſſembled. And that if the ſaid perſons, ſo vnlawfullie aſſembled, after ſuch commandement or requeſt by proclamation, or otherwiſe made, ſhall continue togither, and not endeuour themſelues to returne towards, their habitations, houſes or places, from whenſe they come, in ſuch ſhort time, as they maie conuenientlie: that then it ſhall be lawfull to euerie iuſtice of peace, ſhiriffe, and alſo to euerie maior, bailiffe, and other head officer of anie citie, or towne corporat, and to euerie other perſon, hauing authoritie, as is aforeſaid, after ſuch commandement, or requeſt by proclamation made, and to ſuch perſons, as ſhall be aſſembled, with anie iuſtice of peace, or ſhiriffe, or with anie maior, bailiffe, or other head officer of anie citie, or towne corporat, and with euerie other perſon, hauing authoritie, as is aforeſaid, to ſuppreſſe, apprehend, and take thoſe perſons, ſo vnlawfullie aſſembled, which after ſuch requeſt made, ſhall continue togither, and not endeuour themſelues to returne towards their habitations, or places from whenſe they came. And that if the ſaid perſons, ſo vnlawfullie aſſembled togither, or anie of them ſhall fortune to be killed, ſlaine, maimed, or hurt, in, or about the ſuppreſſing or taking of them: that then euerie ſuch iuſtice of peace, ſhiriffe, maior, bailiffe, and other head officer, and euerie other perſon hauing authoritie as is aforeſaid, and all and ſinguler perſons, by him or them aſſembled, ſhall be frée, diſcharged, and vnpuniſhable, aſwell againſt the king, as againſt all and euerie other perſon and perſons, of, for, or concerning the killing, ſlaieng, maiming, and hurting of anie perſon or perſons, ſo vnlawfullie aſſembled, that ſhall fortune to be killed, ſlaine, maimed, or hurt, about, or by occaſion of ſuppreſſing or taking of them.

And furthermore be it enacted, by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie copiholder, or cuſtomarie holder, being artificer, huſbandman or laborer, and being of the age of eightéene yéeres, or more, and vnder the age of fortie yéeres, not ſicke, impotent, lame, maimed, ne hauing anie other

vſe,

iuſt, or reaſonable excuſe or cauſe to the contrarie, and being required by the ſhiriffe, iuſtice or iuſtices of peace, or other hauing authoritie by this act, or by commiſſion, or letters, as is aboue ſaid in that behalfe (they declaring their ſaid authoritie) or being required by the immediat lord or lords of whom ſuch copie holds, or cuſtomarie holds then ſhalbe holden to ſerue the kings maieſtie for anie the cauſes aboue rehearſed, and refuſe ſo to doo, ſhall onelie during the life of ſuch perſon or perſons ſo refuſing, forfeit and loſe to his or their lord or lords, of whom ſuch copie or cuſtomarie holds then ſhall be immediatlie holden, and ſhould be holden, during the life of ſuch perſon or perſons ſo refuſing, in caſe he or they had not ſo refuſed, all their copie holds, & cuſtomarie holds. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſuch lord or lords, their heires or aſſigns, of whom ſuch copie holds or cuſtomarie holds ſhall be immediatlie holden, and ſhould haue béene holden in caſe ſuch perſon or perſons had not ſo refuſed, by vertue of this preſent act, to enter and take into his or their hands & poſſeſſion, all ſuch copie holds, and cuſtomarie holds ſo holden of them, or anie of them immediatlie: and to reteine the ſame during onelie the life of euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, in ſuch maner & forme, as he or they ſhould haue had, the rents or ſeruices of ſuch copie hold or cuſtomarie hold in caſe ſuch perſon or perſons ſo refuſing had not refuſed. And that all and euerie farmer being a yeoman, huſbandman, artificer, or laborer, and being of the age of eightéene yéeres or more, and vnder the age of thréeſcore yéers, not ſicke, impotent, lame, maimed, ne hauing anie other iuſt or reaſonable excuſe, or cauſe to the contrarie, and being required by the ſhiriffe, iuſtice, or iuſtices of the peace, or other hauing authoritie by this act, or by commiſſion or letters as is aforeſaid, in this behalfe (they declaring their ſaid authoritie) or being required by their landlord or landlords, for the time being, to whom the rents of ſuch farmes ſhall be then riſing, comming, or growing, to ſerue the kings maieſtie, for anie the cauſes aboue rehearſed, and refuſe ſo to doo, ſhall during onelie the life of ſuch farmer or farmers ſo refuſing, forfeit and loſe to ſuch landlord and landlords, as ſhould haue had the rents of ſuch farmers, during the life and liues of ſuch perſon or perſons ſo refuſing, all their ſaid farmes. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſuch landlord and landlords, their heirs and aſſignes, to whom the rents of ſuch farmes ſhould haue béene due, during the life of ſuch perſon or perſons ſo refuſing, in caſe ſuch perſon or perſons had not ſo refuſed, by vertue of this preſent act, to enter and take into his or their hands or poſſeſſion all ſuch farmes, and to reteine the ſame, during onelie the life of euerie ſuch offendor or offendors. Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the death of euerie ſuch copie holder, cuſtomarie holder, or farmer, as ſo ſhall offend, and forfeit anie of their ſaid copie holds, cuſtomarie holds, or farmes, as is aforeſaid, that then all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhould or ought to haue had the ſaid copie holds, cuſtomarie holds, or farmes, after or by the death of ſuch copie holder, cuſtomarie holder, or farmer, in caſe ſuch copie holder, cuſtomarie holder, or farmer, had not ſo offended ne forfeited, ſhall and maie haue the ſame copie holds, cuſtomarie holds, & farmes, by entrie, action, admiſſion, or otherwiſe, in like maner, forme & condition, and by ſuch waies and meanes, as they and euerie of them ſhould, might, or ought to haue had, if no ſuch forfeiture or offenſe had béene had, doone, or committed.

And furthermore it is ordeined and enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid twelfe daie of Februarie, by open word or déed, ſhall procure, mooue, or ſtir anie other perſon or perſons to ariſe, or make anie traitorous or rebellious aſſemblie, to the intent to doo, exerciſe, or put in vſe anie of the things aboue mentioned: that then euerie perſon ſo procuring, mooning or ſtirring anie other, ſhall therefore be déemed, and adiudged a felon, and ſuffer paines of death, and forfeit his goods, chattels, lands, and tenements, as in caſes of felonie, and ſhall alſo léeſe the benefit of his clergie and ſanctuarie.

And alſo be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, which at anie time after the ſame daie, ſhall be ſpoken vnto, mooued or ſtirred, to make anie commotion, inſurrection, or vnlawfull aſſemblie for anie of the intents aboue mentioned, and doo not within foure and twentie houres, next after he or they ſhall be ſo ſpoken vnto, mooued or ſtirred (vnleſſe he ſhall haue a good and reaſonable cauſe of excuſe) declare the ſame to one iuſtice of peace, or ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie, or to the maior, ſhiriffes, bailiffe or bailiffes, or other head officer of anie citie, or towne corporat, where ſuch ſpeaking, motion, or ſtirring ſhall be had, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment, vntill he ſhall be diſcharged, by thrée iuſtices of peace, of the ſame ſhire, where the offenſe ſhall be, whereof one of the ſaid iuſtices ſhall be of the Quorum.

And it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie abouefaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, being about the age of eightéene yéeres, and vnder the age of thréeſcore yéeres, being able to ſerue, & not ſicke, lame, or impotent, ſhall be required by anie iuſtice of the peace, or anie ſhiriffe of anie countie, where anie ſuch aſſemblie ſhall be, or by anie maior, bailiffe, or other head officer, of anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, or by anie other, by the commandement of anie ſuch iuſtice of peace, ſhiriffe, maior, bailiffe, or other head officer, to go with him or them, to ſuppreſſe the perſons vnlawfullie aſſembled in maner and forme aforeſaid, that then euerie perſon ſo being able and required, doo willinglie and obſtinatlie refuſe ſo to doo, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his bodie for one yéere without baile or mainpriſe, and make fine and ranſome at the kings will and pleaſure.

Prouided alwaies, and it is enacted by the authoritie abouefaid, that if the king ſhall by his letters patents make anie lieutenant, in anie countie or counties of this realme, for the ſuppreſſing of anie commotion, rebellion, or vnlawfull aſſemblie; that then all iuſtices of peace, of euerie ſuch countie, and the ſhiriffes and ſhiriffe of the ſame, as all maiors, bailiffes, and other head officers, and all inhabitants and ſubiects, of anie countie, citie, borough, or towne corporat, within euerie ſuch countie, ſhall vpon the declaration of the ſaid letters patents, and requeſt made, be bound to giue attendance vpon the ſame lieutenant, to ſuppreſſe anie commotion, rebellion, or vnlawfull aſſemblie, vnleſſe he or they, being ſo required, haue anie reaſonable excuſe for his not attendance, vpon paine of impriſonment of one whole yéere.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the order and forme of the proclamations, that ſhall be made by the authoritie of this act, ſhall be as hereafter followeth, or with the like order, and words in effect, that is to ſaie, the iuſtice or other perſon authorized by this act, to make the ſaid proclamation, ſhall make or cauſe to be made an O-yes, and after that, ſhall openlie pronounce, or cauſe to be pronounced theſe words, or like in effect. ¶ The king our ſoueraigne lord, chargeth, and commandeth all perſons being aſſembled, immediatlie to diſperſe themſelues, and peaceablie to depart to their habitations, or to their lawfull buſines, vpon the paines conteined in the act latelie made againſt vnlawfull and rebellious aſſemblies. And God ſaue the king.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, do, or ſhall moleſt, let, hinder, or hurt anie perſon or perſons, that ſhall proclame, or go to proclame, according to the proclamation and order made in the ſtatute aforeſaid, whereby ſuch proclamation ſhall not be made: that then all and euerie ſuch perſon ⁊ perſons, ſo moleſting, letting, hindering, or hurting, and all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, offendor or offendors, to whome anie ſuch proclamation or proclamations ſhould, or ought to be made, to the intent aforeſaid, ſhall incur, and be in like danger, and ſuffer like paine or paines, and forfeitures, as aforeſaid, in euerie of their degrées, as though the proclamation had béene made, anie clauſe, article, or ſentence, héretofore in this act included, made to the contrarie, notwithſtanding. And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act ſhall be openlie read at euerie quarter ſeſſion. Sauing to the biſhop of Dureſme, and biſhop of Elie, and all other that haue charter of the countie Palantine, and to their ſucceſſors, the yéere, daie, and waſt, in ſuch ſort, as by the ſaid charter they had, or might haue had the ſame, if this act had neuer béene had ne made: this act, or anie thing therein conteined, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Sauing alſo to all and euerie perſon and perſons, and heires in taile, bodies politike and corporat, their heires, ſucceſſors, and executors, and to euerie of them, other than to ſuch perſon and perſons onelie, as ſhall be atteinted, conuicted, or outlawed for anie of the foreſaid offenſes of fellonie or treaſon, and their heires, or the heires of anie of them, claming by deſcent in fée ſimple, from them, or anie of them, all ſuch right, title, entrie, intereſt, leaſes, poſſeſſions, rents, conditions, profits, commodities, and aduantages, as they or anie of them hath, or héreafter ſhall haue, or of right ought to haue, in or to anie honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, woods, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, or hereditaments whatſoeuer, or in or to anie part or parcell thereof, to be forfeited for anie of the offenſes aforeſaid, as if ſuch atteindor or forfeiture had neuer béene had ne made, anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And ſauing to all and euerie bodie, and bodies politike and corporat, and their ſucceſſors, their liberties and franchiſes, in ſuch maner and forme, as if this act had neuer béene had ne made. This act to continue to the end of the next parlement.

An act concerning the repeale of a branch of an act of parlement, made in the laſt ſeſſion for buieng of tanned leather.

Chap.6.

WHere at your maieſties parlement, holden at Weſtminſter vpon prorogation, the fouretéenth daie of March, in this preſent third yéere of your moſt victorious reigne, amongſt other things it was enacted, that no perſon occupieng the feat or myſterie of currier, cordwainer, ſadler, cobler, girdler, leatherſeller, bottelmaker, or anie other artificer, ſhould from, and after the feaſt of Michaelmas then next following, ſell, or cauſe to be ſold, or put to ſale, anie backes or hides of anie Engliſh kind of tanned leather vnwrought, or in ſuch kind as he ſhould buie the ſame (calues ſkins onelie excepted) vpon paine of forfeiting for euerie hide, backe, or parcell of leather, that he or they ſhould ſo ſell, contrarie to the ſaid ſtatute, ten ſhillings. Sithen the making of which act, great ⁊ innumerable inconueniences hath, ⁊ hereafter is like to come therof. Firſt, neither girdler, cordwainer, ſadler, malemaker, bottlemaker, or anie other artificer, vſing tanned leather in their art, is or ſhall be able, at anie time, at anie inſtant to ſerue the kings maieſtie, his nobles, lords, ⁊ commons, either of bootes, ſhoes, girdels, ſadles, bare hides, males, cofers, pots, or other things made of leather, for that the moſt part of the artificers aforeſaid béene poore men, not alwaies able to prouide ſtore of ſuch ſorts of leather, as ſhould ſerue their turne, in making ſuch things as is before mentioned, but muſt of neceſſitie prouide ſuch lether, one of them of another, as euer heretofore they haue accuſtomed to do, which now by force of the extremitie of the ſaid act they may not do, which is vnto the great hurt ⁊ hinderance aſwell of the kings maieſtie, as of his nobles, lords, ⁊ commons, for that they, ⁊ euerie of them, be driuen of neceſſitie to buie their leather of a few perſons which béene onelie méere regrators of the ſaid leather, at great, high, ⁊ vnreſonable prices, to the great hurt of the common welth, whereby the ſaid artificers be not able to aford the ſaid wares made therof ſo good cheape as they haue done heretofore. And alſo by reaſon of the aforeſaid reſtreint or bondage of the foreſaid artificers, from buieng and ſelling of leather:

there is no man ſith that time, willing to ſet or put his or their children to be prentiſe with anie of the foreſaid artificers: for that not onelie they and euerie of them beene brought in ſuch bondage, by reaſon of the ſaid act, but alſo by the means whereof are neuer like to grow to anie neceſſarie ſubſtance, neither by the exerciſe of the ſaid handicrafts, to ſuſteine the neceſſities of their old age withall: and not onelie that, but alſo to all cities, boroughes, corporat townes thereby they loſe benefit and commoditie of their charter and freedome. For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that it ſhall be lawfull from henſeforth, to and for euerie of the ſaid artificers, or handicrafts men, expreſſed or named in the foreſaid act, to buie and ſell all maner of tanned lether, curried or not curried, ſo that ſuch ſhall be conuerted, by ſuch buier or buiers, vnto anie kind of wares or other things, made of tanned lether, within this realme of England, or other the kings dominions, anie words, penalties, or forfeitures, compriſed or ſpecified in the aboue remembred act, to the contrarie heereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act ſhall indure but onelie vnto the end of the next parlement.

An act for the repeale of a ſtatute made in the fiue and twentith yeare of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, touching the taking of wild fowle, at certeine times of the yeare.

WHere in the fiue and twentith yeere of the reigne of your maieſtie's father, of moſt famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, an act was made conteining two branches, whereof the one was againſt the taking of wild fowle, betweene the laſt daie of Maie, and the laſt daie of Auguſt, with anie nets or engins, vpon a paine limited thervpon, as in the ſaid ſtatute more largelie dooth appeare: foraſmuch as the occaſion of the ſaid branches appeareth ſithen to haue riſen but vpon a priuat caſe, and that no manner of common commodities is ſithen perceiued to be growne of the ſame, being notablie, by dailie experience found and knowne, that there is at this preſent leſſe plentie of fowle brought vnto the markets, than was before the making of the ſaid act, which is taken to come of the puniſhment of God, whoſe benefit was thereby taken awaie from the poore people, that were woont to liue by their ſkill in taking of the ſaid fowle, whereby they were woont at that time to ſuſteine themſelues, with their poore houſholds, to the great ſauing of other kinds of victuals, of the which aid they are now deſtitute, to their great and extreame impoueriſhing: humblie beſeeching your grace your maieſties true and faithfull ſubiects, eſpeciallie ſuch as haue their places of habitation nigh vnto the fens, that all that branch of the ſaid act, made in the ſaid fiue and twentith yeere of your graces ſaid father of moſt noble memorie, touching the taking of wild fowle, in manner as is aboueſaid, may be from henſeforth by your maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, repealed, and vtterlie void, and of none effect, with all and euerie article, ſentence, matter, paines, and forfeitures, conteined, or otherwiſe mentioned in the ſaid branch, as if the ſame act had neuer beene had, ne made. Chap.7.

Prouided, and be it enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that one other branch, conteined in the ſaid act, concerning ſuch perſons as ſhall preſume by daie or night willinglie to withdraw, purloine, take, deſtroie, or conueie, anie manner of egs, of anie kind of wildfowle, from, or in anie neſt, place or places, where they ſhall chance to be laid, by anie kind of wild fowle, with euerie article, ſentence, matter, paines, forfeitures, and prouiſions, conteined, or mentioned in this ſaid laſt branch, ſtand in full ſtrength and effect, to all purpoſes, intents, and conſtructions, as if this preſent act had neuer beene had nor made.

An act for the continuance of the ſtatute of ſewers.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, by prorogation the fifteenth daie of Ianuarie, in the three and twentith yeere of the moſt victorious reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, among other things, one generall act, concerning commiſſions of ſewers, to be directed into all parts within this realme, was enacted and made to continue and indure for twentie yeeres then next following, as by the ſame act more at large it dooth and may appeare; and foraſmuch as the ſame act is thought good and beneficiall for the commonwealth of this realme: be it therefore enacted and ordeined by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions, in the ſame conteined, ſhall continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and to be obſerued and kept for euer, in ſuch maner and forme, as ſhall and may ſtand with the ſequell and additions heereafter mentioned. Chap.8.

And be it further enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſcots, lots, and ſummes of monie heereafter to be rated and taxed, by vertue of ſuch commiſſion of ſewers, vpon anie the lands, tenements, or hereditaments of our ſouereigne lord the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, for anie manner of thing or things, concerning the articles of the ſaid commiſſion of ſewers, ſhall be gathered and leuied by diſtreſſe, or otherwiſe, in like maner and forme as ſhall or may be doone in the lands, tenements, and hereditaments of anie other perſon or perſons, and that all bils of acquittance, ſigned with the hand or the hands of ſuch collector or receiuer,

as

ſuch countie, and the ſhiriffes and ſhiriffe of the ſame, as all maiors, bailiffes, and other head officers, and all inhabitants and ſubiects, of anie countie, citie, borough, or towne corporat, within euerie ſuch countie, ſhall vpon the declaration of the ſaid letters patents, and requeſt made, be bound to giue attendance vpon the ſame lieutenant, to ſuppreſſe anie commotion, rebellion, or vnlawfull aſſemblie, vnleſſe he or they, being ſo required, haue anie reaſonable excuſe for his not attendance, vpon paine of impriſonment of one whole yéere.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the order and forme of the proclamations, that ſhall be made by the authoritie of this act, ſhall be as hereafter followeth, or with the like order, and words in effect, that is to ſaie, the iuſtice or other perſon authorized by this act, to make the ſaid proclamation, ſhall make or cauſe to be made an O-yes, and after that, ſhall openlie pronounce, or cauſe to be pronounced theſe words, or like in effect. ¶ The king our ſouereigne lord, chargeth, and commandeth all perſons being aſſembled, immediatlie to diſperſe themſelues, and peaceablie to depart to their habitations, or to their lawfull buſines, vpon the paines conteined in the act latelie made againſt vnlawfull and rebellious aſſemblies. And God ſaue the king.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, doo, or ſhall moleſt, let, hinder, or hurt anie perſon or perſons, that ſhall proclame, or go to proclame, according to the proclamation and order made in the ſtatute aforeſaid, whereby ſuch proclamation ſhall not be made: that then all and euerie ſuch perſon & perſons, ſo moleſting, letting, hindering, or hurting, and all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, offendor or offendors, to whome anie ſuch proclamation or proclamations ſhould, or ought to be made, to the intent aforeſaid, ſhall incur, and be in like danger, and ſuffer like paine or paines, and forfeitures, as aforeſaid, in euerie of their degrées, as though the proclamation had béene made, anie clauſe, article, or ſentence, héeretofore in this act included, made to the contrarie, notwithſtanding. And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act ſhall be openlie read at euerie quarter ſeſſion. Sauing to the biſhop of Dureſme, and biſhop of Elie, and all other that haue charter of the countie Palantine, and to their ſucceſſors, the yéere, daie, and waſt, in ſuch ſort, as by the ſaid charter they had, or might haue had the ſame, if this act had neuer béene had ne made: this act, or anie thing therein conteined, to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Sauing alſo to all and euerie perſon and perſons, and heires in taile, bodies politike and corporat, their heires, ſucceſſors, and executors, and to euerie of them, other than to ſuch perſon and perſons onelie, as ſhall be atteinted, conuicted, or outlawed for anie of the foreſaid offenſes of fellonie or treaſon, and their heires, or the heires of anie of them, claming by deſcent in fée ſimple, from them, or anie of them, all ſuch right, title, entrie, intereſt, leaſes, poſſeſſions, rents, conditions, profits, commodities, and aduantages, as they or anie of them hath, or héereafter ſhall haue, or of right ought to haue, in or to anie honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, woods, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, or hereditaments whatſoeuer, or in or to anie part or parcell thereof, to be forfeited for anie of the offenſes aforeſaid, as if ſuch atteindor or forfeiture had neuer béene had ne made, anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And ſauing to all and euerie bodie, and bodies politike and corporat, and their ſucceſſors, their liberties and franchiſes, in ſuch maner and forme, as if this act had neuer béene had ne made. This act to continue to the end of the next parlement.

An act concerning the repeale of a branch of an act of parlement, made in the laſt ſeſſion for buieng of tanned leather.

Chap.6.

WHere at your maieſties parlement, holden at Weſtminſter vpon prorogation, the fourtéenth daie of March, in this preſent third yéere of your moſt victorious reigne, amongſt other things it was enacted, that no perſon occupieng the feat or myſterie of currier, cordwainer, ſadler, cobler, girdler, leatherſeller, bottelmaker, or anie other artificer, ſhould from, and after the feaſt of Michaelmas then next following, ſell, or cauſe to be ſold, or put to ſale, anie backes or hides of anie Engliſh kind of tanned leather vnwrought, or in ſuch kind as he ſhould buie the ſame (calues ſkins onelie excepted) vpon paine of forfeiting for euerie hide, backe, or parcell of leather, that he or they ſhould ſo ſell, contrarie to the ſaid ſtatute, ten ſhillings. Sithen the making of which act, great & innumerable inconueniences hath, & hereafter is like to come thereof. Firſt, neither girdler, cordwainer, ſadler, malemaker, bottlemaker, or anie other artificer, vſing tanned leather in their art, is or ſhall be able, at anie time, at anie inſtant to ſerue the kings maieſtie, his nobles, lords, & commons, either of bootes, ſhooes, girdels, ſadles, bare hides, males, cofers, pots, or other things made of leather, for that the moſt part of the artificers aforeſaid beene poore men, not alwaies able to prouide ſtore of ſuch ſorts of leather, as ſhould ſerue their turne, in making ſuch things as is before mentioned, but muſt of neceſſitie prouide ſuch lether, one of them of another, as euer heretofore they haue accuſtomed to do, which now by force of the extremitie of the ſaid act they may not do, which is vnto the great hurt & hinderance aſwell of the kings maieſtie, as of his nobles, lords, & commons, for that they, & euerie of them, be driuen of neceſſitie to buie their leather of a few perſons which béene onelie méere regrators of the ſaid leather, at great, high, & vnreſonable prices, to the great hurt of the common welth, whereby the ſaid artificers be not able to aford the ſaid wares made thereof ſo good cheape as they haue doone heretofore. And alſo by reaſon of the aforeſaid reſtreint or bondage of the foreſaid artificers, from buieng and ſelling of leather:

there is no man ſith that time, willing to ſet or put his or their children to be prentiſe with anie of the foreſaid artificers: for that not onelie they and euerie of them béene brought in ſuch bondage, by reaſon of the ſaid act, but alſo by the means whereof are neuer like to grow to anie neceſſarie ſubſtance, neither by the exerciſe of the ſaid handicrafts, to ſuſteine the neceſſities of their old age withall: and not onelie that, but alſo to all cities, boroughes, corporat townes thereby they loſe benefit and commoditie of their charter and fréedome. For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that it ſhall be lawfull from henſeforth, to and for euerie of the ſaid artificers, or handicrafts men, expreſſed or named in the foreſaid act, to buie and ſell all maner of tanned lether, curried or not curried, ſo that ſuch ſhall be conuerted, by ſuch buier or buiers, vnto anie kind of wares or other things, made of tanned lether, within this realme of England, or other the kings dominions, anie words, penalties, or forfeitures, compriſed or ſpecified in the aboue remembred act, to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act ſhall indure but onelie vnto the end of the next parlement.

An act for the repeale of a ſtatute made in the fiue and twentith yeare of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, touching the taking of wild fowle, at certeine times of the yeare.

Chap.7. WHere in the fiue and twentith yéere of the reigne of your maieſties father, of moſt famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, an act was made conteining two branches, whereof the one was againſt the taking of wild fowle, betweene the laſt daie of Maie, and the laſt daie of Auguſt, with anie nets or engins, vpon a paine limited therevpon, as in the ſaid ſtatute more largelie dooth appeare: foraſmuch as the occaſion of the ſaid branches appeareth ſithen to haue riſen but vpon a priuat caſe, and that no manner of common commodities is ſithen perceiued to be growne of the ſame, being notablie, by dailie experience found and knowne, that there is at this preſent leſſe plentie of fowle brought vnto the markets, than was before the making of the ſaid act, which is taken to come of the puniſhment of God, whoſe benefit was thereby taken awaie from the poore people, that were wont to liue by their ſkill in taking of the ſaid fowle, whereby they were wont at that time to ſuſteine themſelues, with their poore houſholds, to the great ſauing of other kinds of victuals, of the which aid they are now deſtitute, to their great and extreame impoueriſhing: humblie beſéching your grace your maieſties true and faithfull ſubiects, eſpeciallie ſuch as haue their places of habitation nigh vnto the fens, that all that branch of the ſaid act, made in the ſaid fiue and twentith yéere of your graces ſaid father of moſt noble memorie, touching the taking of wild fowle, in manner as is aboueſaid, may be from henſeforth by your maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, repealed, and vtterlie void, and of none effect, with all and euerie article, ſentence, matter, paines, and forfeitures, conteined, or otherwiſe mentioned in the ſaid branch, as if the ſame act had neuer béene had, ne made.

Prouided, and be it enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that one other branch, conteined in the ſaid act, concerning ſuch perſons as ſhall preſume by daie or night willinglie to withdraw, purloine, take, deſtroie, or conueie, anie manner of egs, of anie kind of wildfowle, from, or in anie neſt, place or places, where they ſhall chance to be laid, by anie kind of wild fowle, with euerie article, ſentence, matter, paines, forfeitures, and prouiſions, conteined, or mentioned in this ſaid laſt branch, ſtand in full ſtrength and effect, to all purpoſes, intents, and conſtructions, as if this preſent act had neuer béene had nor made.

An act for the continuance of the ſtatute of ſewers.

Chap.8. WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, by prorogation the fiftéenth daie of Ianuarie, in the thrée and twentith yéere of the moſt victorious reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, among other things, one generall act, concerning commiſſions of ſewers, to be directed into all parts within this realme, was enacted and made to continue and indure for twentie yéeres then next following, as by the ſame act more at large it dooth and may appeare; and foraſmuch as the ſame act is thought good and beneficiall for the commonwealth of this realme: be it therefore enacted and ordeined by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions, in the ſame conteined, ſhall continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and to be obſerued and kept for euer, in ſuch maner and forme, as ſhall and may ſtand with the ſequell and additions héereafter mentioned.

And be it further enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſcots, lots, and ſummes of monie héereafter to be rated and taxed, by vertue of ſuch commiſſion of ſewers, vpon anie the lands, tenements, or hereditaments of our ſouereigne lord the king, his heires or ſucceſſors, for anie manner of thing or things, concerning the articles of the ſaid commiſſion of ſewers, ſhall be gathered and leuied by diſtreſſe, or otherwiſe, in like maner and forme as ſhall or may be doone in the lands, tenements, and hereditaments of anie other perſon or perſons, and that all bils of acquittance, ſigned with the hand or the hands of ſuch collector or receiuer, as ſhall haue the collection thereof by the appointment of the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſix of them, ſhall be aſwell a ſufficient diſcharge, to the tenants, farmers, and occupiers of the ſame ground, ſo to be charged for the ſaid ſum, wherewith their grounds ſhall be ſo charged, as alſo a ſufficient warrant to all and euerie the receiuers, auditors, and other whatſoeuer officer or officers, of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, his heires, and ſucceſſors, for the allowance to ſuch tenant, farmer, or occupier for the ſame, adding moreouer vnto this act, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that ſuch, and like fées, and none other, nor more, ſhall be at anie time paid or demanded, for anie commiſſion, or commiſſions, or writs of Dedimus poteſtatem, héereafter to be ſued out, or obteined vnder the ſeale of the duchie, but onelie ſuch and like fées as béene mentioned in the ſaid former act, to be paid in the chancerie, for commiſſions and writs of Dedimus poteſtatem, to be obteined from the ſame court of chancerie, adding moreouer thereunto by the authoritie abouesaid, that euerie commiſſion, and commiſſions, héereafter to be awarded for ſewers, ſhall continue and indure for terme of fiue years, next after the Teſte of ſuch commiſſion, vnleſſe the ſame commiſſion and commiſſions, ſhall be otherwiſe diſcharged, within the ſame by Superſedeas, anie thing or things mentioned or conteined in the ſaid former act, contrarie to the additions before mentioned, or anie of them, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for buieng of raw hides and calues skins.

Chap.9. FOraſmuch as lether is growen to an vnreaſonale price, whereby the kings ſubiects are not able at this daie to prouide themſelues ſuch neceſſaries thereof made, as ſhoes, and boots, and ſuch like, at anie reaſonable price, as they héeretofore haue doone, to the vtter impoueriſhment of diuerſe the kings louing and obedient ſubiects, which ſaid vnreaſonable prices of lether, doth onelie grow and riſe by reaſon of the vnſatiable deſire of diuerſe and ſundrie perſons being no tanners, which dailie in euerie market and other place, buie and regrate gréene hides, in the haire and out of the haire to their hands, to the intent to ſell the ſame to their owne lucre and gaine. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons within this realme, ſhall from and after the feaſt of the Annunciation of our ladie next comming, buie or cauſe to be bought anie calues ſkins or hides in the haire, or out of the haire, to the intent to ſell againe the ſame vntanned, except onelie ſuch perſon and perſons, as will tan or taw the ſame, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſkin or hide ſo bought, to the intent to ſell againe, as aforeſaid, ſix ſhillings eight penſe. The one halfe of which forfeiture to be vnto our ſouereigne lord the king; the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, in anie the kings courts, by bill, plaint, or other lawfull proceſſe, wherein no protection or wager of law, nor yet anie eſſoine to the partie defendant ſhall be allowed or admitted.

An act for the aboliſhing and putting awaie of diuerſe bookes and images.

Chap.10. WHere the kings moſt excellent maieſtie hath of late ſet forth and eſtabliſhed by authoritie of parlement, an vniforme, quiet, and godlie order of common and open praier, in a booke intituled The booke of common praier, and adminiſtration of the ſacraments, and other rites and ceremonies after the church of England, to be vſed and obſerued in the ſaid church of England, agréeable to the order of the primitiue church, much more comfortable vnto his louing ſubiects, than other diuerſitie of ſeruice as héeretofore of long time hath béene vſed, being in the ſaid booke ordeined nothing to be read, but the verie pure word of God, or which is euidentlie grounded vpon the ſame, and in the other things corrupt, vntrue, vaine, and ſuperſtitious, and as it were a preparation to ſuperſtition, which for that they be not called in, but permitted to remaine vndefaced, doo not onelie giue occaſion to ſuch peruerſe perſons, as doo impugne the order and godlie meaning of the kings ſaid booke of common praier, to continue in their old accuſtomed ſuperſtitious ſeruice, but alſo miniſter great occaſion to diuerſitie of opinions, rites, ceremonies and ſeruices. Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that all bookes called antiphoners, miſſals, grails, proceſſionals, manuels, legendies, pies, portuaſſes, primers in Latine or Engliſh, couchers, iournals, ordinals, or other bookes or writings whatſoeuer, héeretofore vſed for ſeruice of the church, written or printed in the Engliſh or Latine tong, other than ſuch as are or ſhall be ſet forth by the kings maieſtie, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent act cleerelie and vtterlie aboliſhed, extinguiſhed, and forbidden for euer to be vſed, or kept in this realme, or elſewhere within anie the kings dominions.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degrée, or condition ſo euer he, ſhe, or they be, bodies politike or corporat, that now haue, or héereafter ſhall haue in his, hir, or their cuſtodie, anie the bookes or writings of the ſorts aforeſaid, or anie images of ſtone, timber, alabaſter, or earth, grauen, carued, or painted, which héeretofore haue béene taken out of anie church or chapell, or yet ſtand in anie church or chapell, and doo not, before the laſt daie of Iune next inſuing, deface and deſtroie, or cauſe to be defaced and deſtroied the ſame images and euerie of them, and deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered, all and euerie the ſame bookes to the maior, bailiffe, conſtable, or churchwardens of the towne, where ſuch bookes then ſhall be, to be by them deliuered ouer openlie within thrée months next folowing after the ſaid deliuerie to the archbiſhop, biſhop, chancellor, or commiſſarie of the ſame dioceſſe, to the intent the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhop, chancellor, or commiſſarie, and euerie of them, cauſe them immediatlie either to be openlie burnt, or otherwaies defaced and deſtroied, ſhall for euerie ſuch booke or bookes willinglie reteined in his, hir, or their hands or cuſtodie, within this realme, or elſewhere within anie the kings dominions, and not deliuered, as is aforeſaid, after the ſaid laſt daie of June, and be thereof lawfullie conuict, forfeit and looſe to the king our ſoueraigne lord, for the firſt offenſe ten ſhillings, and for the ſecond offenſe ſhall forfeit and looſe being thereof lawfullie conuict, foure pounds, and for the third offenſe, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment at the kings will.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie maiors, bailiffes, conſtables, or churchwardens, doo not within thrée moneths after the receipt of the ſame bookes, deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered, ſuch bookes ſo by them receiued, to the archbiſhop, biſhop, chancellor or commiſſarie of their dioceſſe: and if the ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops, chancellor, or commiſſaries, doo not within fortie daies after the receipt of ſuch bookes, burne, deface, and deſtroie, or cauſe to be burned, defaced or deſtroied the ſame bookes, and euerie of them, that then they and euerie of them ſo offending, ſhall looſe and forfeit to our ſoueraigne lord the king, being thereof lawfullie conuict, fortie pounds: the one halfe of all ſuch forfeitures ſhall be to anie of the kings ſubiects, that will ſue for the ſame, in anie of the kings courts of record, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, in which action no eſſoine, protection, wager of law, or other delais ſhall be allowed.

And for better execution of the ſame act, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that as well iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuits, as iuſtices of peace, within the limits of their commiſſion in the generall ſeſſions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to inquire of the offenſes aforeſaid, and to heare and determine the ſame in ſuch forme as they may doo in other ſuch like caſes.

Prouided alwaies, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie image or picture, ſet or grauen vpon anie toome in anie church, chapell, or churchyard, onelie for a monument of anie king, prince, nobleman, or other dead perſon, which hath not béene commonlie reputed and taken for a ſaint, but that all ſuch pictures and images may ſtand and continue in like maner and forme, as if this act had neuer béene had nor made, anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that anie perſon or perſons, may vſe, kéepe, haue and reteine anie primers in the Engliſh or Latine toong, ſet forth by the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, ſo that the ſentences of inuocation or praier to ſaints, in the ſame primers, be blotted or cléerelie put out of the ſame, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act that the kings maieſtie may nominat and appoint two and thirtie perſons, to peruſe and make eccleſiaſticall lawes.

Chap. [illegible]

ALbeit the kings moſt excellent maieſtie, gouernour and ruler vnder God of this realme, ought moſt iuſtlie to haue the gouernement of his ſubiects, and the determination of their cauſes, as well eccleſiaſticall as temporall, yet the ſame as concerning eccleſiaſticall cauſes, hauing not of long time béene put in vre nor exerciſed, by the reaſon of the vſurped authoritie of the biſhop of Rome, be not perfectlie vnderſtand nor knowne of his ſubiects, and therefore of neceſſitie, aſwell for the aboliſhing and putting to vtter obliuion the ſaid vſurped authoritie, as for the neceſſarie adminiſtration of iuſtice, to his louing ſubiects: it may pleaſe his highneſſe, that it may be enacted by his moſt gratious aſſent, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the kings maieſtie ſhall from henſeforth during thrée yéeres, haue full power, authoritie, and libertie, to nominat and aſſigne by the aduiſe of his highneſſe counſell, ſixtéene perſons of the clergie, whereof foure to be biſhops, and ſixtéene perſons of the temporaltie, whereof foure to be learned in the common lawes of this realme, to peruſe and examine the eccleſiaſticall lawes of long time héere vſed, and to gather, order, and compile ſuch lawes eccleſiaſticall, as ſhall be thought to his maieſtie, his ſaid counſell, and them or the more part of them, conuenient to be vſed, practiſed and ſet forth within this his realme, and other his dominions, in all ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall courts and conuentions. And if after ſuch nomination anie of the perſons ſo to be nominated, happen to die, that then his highneſſe by the aduiſe of his ſaid counſell, during the ſaid thrée yeares, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, from time to time, to nominat and aſſigne other in their places, to ſupplie the ſaid number of two and thirtie perſons, and that the ſaid two and thirtie perſons ſo nominat, as is aforeſaid, at all times from time to time, during the ſaid thrée yéeres, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to aſſemble themſelues by his highneſſe commandement, for the perfect collection, compiling and ordering of the ſaid lawes. And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch lawes eccleſiaſticall ſo compiled, gathered and ordered by the ſaid two and thirtie perſons, or the more number of them, and ſet forth, publiſhed, and declared by the kings maieſties proclamations, with the ſaid aduiſe vnder his highneſſe great ſeale, ſhall by vertue of this preſent act be onelie taken, reputed, practiſed, and put in vre for the kings eccleſiaſticall lawes of this realme, and no other, anie law, eſtatute, vſage, or preſcription, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Provided alwaies, and it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons, ſhall at anie time héereafter incur, or be in anie contempt, paine, forfeiture or loſſe, or in danger of anie action, or ſute of premunire, by meane or occaſion of executing, or putting in exerciſe of anie lawes or matter, which ſhall be deuiſed by the ſaid two and thirtie perſons, or the more part of them, and ſet forth by proclamation vnder the great ſeale of England, or for holding of anie maner of plée or making of anie proceſſe, touching or concerning anie ſuch lawes or matter, anie eſtatute, law, or cuſtome to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Provided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that all and euerie eccleſiaſticall iudge and miniſter, that ſhall execute anie thing by vertue of anie ſuch lawes ſo to be ſet forth, as is abouesaid, ſhall from time to time obeie the kings writ and writs of prohibition of attachment, vpon prohibition and Indicauit, and not to procéed contrarie to the tenor of ſuch writ or writs, in ſuch and the ſame maner, forme, and condition, as they haue, or ought to haue done before the making of this act, anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend, or be interpreted, to giue anie authoritie to the ſaid two and thirtie perſons, or to the more number of them, or to the kings highneſſe, for to compile, ſtabliſh, publiſh, or ſet forth anie eccleſiaſticall law repugnant, or contrarie to anie common law or ſtatute of this realme, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the ordering of eccleſiaſticall miniſters.

Chap. 12.

Foraſmuch as concord and vnitie is to be had within the kings maieſties dominions, it is requiſit to haue one vniforme faſhion and manner, for making and conſecrating of biſhops, préeſts, deacons, or miniſters of the church: be it therefore enacted by the kings highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that ſuch forme and manner of making and conſecrating of archbiſhops, biſhops, préeſts, deacons, and other miniſters of the church, as by ſix prelats, and ſix other men of this realme learned in Gods law, by the kings maieſtie to be appointed and aſſigned, or by the moſt number of them ſhall be deuiſed for that purpoſe, and ſet forth vnder the great ſeale of England, before the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, ſhall by vertue of this preſent act be lawfullie exerciſed and vſed, and none other, anie eſtatute, law, or vſage to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the reſtitution in bloud of ſir William Sharington knight.

Chap. 13.

Where ſir William Sharington knight, aſwell by the courſe of the common law of this realme of England, as by act of parlement, was latelie atteinted of high treaſon, and other offenſes, by reaſon whereof he is depriued, and diſabled in bloud and name, to demand, aſke, haue, and inioy ſuch manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as ſhould or might come, deſcend, remaine, or reuert to him from anie his lineall or collaterall anceſtor or anceſtors, to whome he ſhould or might be heire in bloud. And where our ſouereigne lord the king that now is, of his aboundant clemencie, pitie, charitie, ſpeciall grace and méere motion, and by the aduiſe of his honorable counſell, by his graces letters patents vnder his great ſeale of England, bearing date at Weſtminſter the fift daie of Nouember, in the third yéere of his reigne, hath pardoned, remitted, & releaſed vnto the ſaid ſir William Sharington by the name of William Sharington late of London knight, otherwiſe called William Sharinton of London knight, otherwiſe called William Sharinton knight, otherwiſe called William Sharington of Laicocke in the countie of Wiltſhire knight, or by what other name or ſurname, or addition of name or ſurname he were knowne or called, all high treaſons and offenſes committed & done by him before the ſaid fift daie of Nouember, as by the ſame letters patents of pardon more plainlie appeareth: our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, at the humble petition & ſute of the ſaid ſir William Sharington, is pleaſed, and contented, that it be enacted, and eſtabliſhed by his highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame: that the ſaid ſir William Sharington ſhall be cléerelie pardoned, acquited, releaſed, and diſcharged, of all and ſingular treaſons, and other offenſes mentioned or expreſſed in the ſaid atteindor or atteindors, or act of parlement, or anie of them, or whereof the ſame ſir William was atteinted, or conuicted before the ſaid fift daie of Nouember, in the ſaid third yéere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord the king that now is, and of all iudgements, impriſonments, paines of death, and other paines and penalties, which by reaſon thereof ſir William Sharington ſhould or might in anie wiſe incurre, haue, ſuffer, or ſuſteine. And that the ſame ſir William Sharington, and his heires, from henſeforth maie and ſhall by authoritie of this preſent act, be reſtored and inabled in bloud, and name, to ſue and be ſued, implead and be impleaded, and to demand, aſke, haue, and inioy, all and ſingular ſuch manors, lands, tenements, & hereditaments, with their appurtenances, whatſoeuer remaine, which at anie time héereafter ſhall deſcend, come, or reuert, from anie lineall or collaterall anceſtor or anceſtors of the ſaid ſir William Sharington, as heire or heires to the ſame anceſtor or anceſtors, in ſuch maner & forme, as if the ſaid ſir William Sharington had neuer been atteinted. And that the ſaid ſir William Sharington, and all and ſingular the children and iſſues of the bodie of the ſaid ſir William Sharington, and all and euerie other perſon and perſons, being of the whole bloud to the ſaid ſir William Sharington, maie and by authoritie of this preſent act ſhall be from henſeforth reſtored and inabled in bloud and name, to demand, aſke, haue, and inioy all and ſingular ſuch manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, with their appurtenances whatſoeuer they bee, which at anie time heereafter ſhall deſcend, reuert, remaine, come or grow to the ſaid ſir William Sharington, or his heires by deſcent, purchaſe, gift, or otherwiſe, in ſuch the ſame, and like maner, forme, and condition to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if the ſaid ſir William Sharington had neuer beene atteinted. And that the ſame ſir William Sharington, his executors and adminiſtrators, ſhall and maie in his or their owne name and names, ſue, aſke, and demand all ſuch debts, couenants, and other things, to the ſaid ſir William Sharington growen, due, had, or made, by or vpon anie writing, ſpecialtie, or record, at anie time before the ſaid atteindor or atteindors, which the kings highneſſe hath or ſhall by his letters patents, or otherwiſe giue, grant, appoint, or aſſigne, to the ſaid ſir William Sharington, and the monie and other profit thereof comming, to conuert, haue, and reteine to the vſe of the ſaid ſir William Sharington, his executors or adminiſtrators, in ſuch, the ſame, and in like maner, forme, and condition, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if the ſaid ſir William Sharington ſhould or might haue doone, if he had neuer beene atteinted.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that the ſaid ſir William Sharington ſhall haue and inioy all ſuch freedomes, liberties, franchiſes, and priuileges within the citie of London, and elſwhere, aſwell within the realme of England as without, as he had, and inioied before the ſaid atteindor or atteindors, in ſuch ſort, forme and condition, as he had and inioied, or of right ought or might haue had, or inioied the ſame, if the ſaid atteindor or atteindors, or anie of them had not beene had nor made, anie forfeiture, iudgement, law, ſtatute, vſage, cuſtome, priuilege, or other thing to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the reſtitution in bloud of Marie Seimor, daughter to ſir Thomas Seimor knight, lord Seimor of Sudlie, late admerall of England.

Chap.15.

IN moſt humble wiſe ſheweth vnto your highneſſe your faithfull ſubiect Marie Seimor, daughter of ſir Thomas Seimor knight, late lord Seimor of Sudlie, & late high admerall of England, begotten of the bodie of queene Katharine late queene of England, and late wife to the ſaid Thomas lord Seimor, and before that, wife to your moſt noble father of moſt famous memorie king Henrie the eight; that whereas the ſaid Thomas lord Seimor, by authoritie of your highneſſe court of parlement, holden at Weſtminſter, in the ſecond yeere of your moſt noble reigne, was iuſtlie atteinted of high treaſon, and by reaſon thereof your ſaid ſubiect ſtandeth, and is a perſon in hir bloud and linage corrupted: it maie pleaſe your highneſſe of your moſt noble and abundant grace, that it maie be at the humble petition of your ſaid ſubiect ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by your highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that your ſaid ſubiect, and hir heires maie be and ſhall be, by authoritie of this act, reſtored and inabled onelie in bloud, as daughter and heire and heires to the ſaid Thomas lord Seimor. And that your ſaid ſubiect and hir heires from henſeforth maie and ſhall be inabled to demand, aſke, haue, hold, and inioy all, and euerie ſuch honors, caſtels, manors, lordſhips, hundreds, franchiſes, liberties, priuileges, aduouſons, nominations, preſentations, knights fees, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, remainders, portions, annuities, penſions, rights, and all maner of hereditaments, with their appurtenances, which at anie time heereafter ſhall come, remaine, deſcend, or reuert from anie collaterall anceſtor of your ſaid ſubiect, other than ſuch caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, remainders, portions, annuities, penſions, rights, and all manner of hereditaments with their appurtenances, which were of the ſaid Thomas lord Seimor hir father in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, remainder, or otherwiſe, the daie of the atteindor of the ſaid Thomas lord Seimor, or at anie time after the treaſon by him committed or doone: and other than ſuch honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments as your highnes was, or is intituled to haue, or might, or ought to haue vpon anie office found or to be found, by force of the ſaid atteindor in ſuch the ſame and like maner, forme, and condition, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſaid Thomas lord Seimor father to your ſaid ſubiect had neuer beene atteinted, & as though no ſuch atteindor of the ſaid Thomas lord Seimor had neuer beene had or made. And that your ſaid ſubiect and hir heires maie heereafter vſe and haue anie action or ſute, and make hir pedegree and conueiance in bloud as heire, aſwell to and from hir ſaid father, as alſo to anie other perſon or perſons, in like maner, forme, and degree to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſaid Thomas lord Seimor had neuer beene atteinted, and as if no ſuch atteindor were or had beene made, the corruption of bloud betweene the ſaid Thomas lord Seimor, and your ſubiect, and hir heires, or anie act of parlement, or iudgement concerning the atteindor of the ſaid Thomas lord Seimor, or anie other thing, whereby the bloud of the ſaid Thomas lord

Seimor is, or ſhould be corrupted, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined, extend not to reſtore or intitle your ſaid ſubiect, or anie of hir heires to anie ſuch honors, caſtels, lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, which your highneſſe now hath or had, or is, might or ought to be intituled to haue, by reaſon of anie atteindor or atteindors, of the ſaid Thomas lord Seimor, nor ſhall extend to anie honors, caſtels, lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, or other hereditaments, late of the ſaid Thomas lord Seimor, which your highnes hath heretofore giuen, dimiſed, exchanged or granted to anie perſon or perſons, in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, liues or yeeres, or at will, but that all ſuch honors, caſtels, lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, reuerſions, ſeruices, and hereditaments, which your highneſſe hath giuen, dimiſed, exchanged, or granted, as is aforeſaid, ſhall ſtand, remaine, abide, and continue in the ſame eſtate, force, degree, and condition, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as they and euerie of them were before the making of this act, and as though this act had neuer beene had nor made. Sauing to all and euerie other perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them all ſuch eſtate, poſſeſſion, right, title, intereſt, reuerſion, remaindor, leaſe and leaſes, claime, condition, commons, and all other profits & commodities, as they haue or ought to haue, out, in, or to the premiſſes, or anie part or parcell thereof, as though this act had neuer beene had ne made. And your ſaid ſubiect ſhall dailie praie to God for your moſt noble grace in honor long to continue.

An act againſt fond and fantaſticall propheſies.

Chap.15. Where now of late ſithen the prorogation of the laſt ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, diuers euill diſpoſed perſons, minding to ſtir and moue ſedition, diſobedience and rebellion, haue of their peruerſe minds, fained, imagined, inuented, publiſhed and practiſed diuerſe fantaſticall and fond propheſies, concerning the kings maieſtie, and diuerſe honorable perſons, gentlemen, and commons of this realme, to the great diſturbance and perill of the kings maieſtie, and this his realme: for remedie thereof, be it ordeined and enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the firſt daie of Februarie next comming, doo ſet forth in writing, printing, ſinging, ſpeaking, and publiſh or otherwiſe declare, to anie perſon or perſons, anie fantaſticall or falſe propheſie, vpon occaſion of anie armes, feelds, beaſts, foules, badges, & ſuch other like things accuſtomed in armes, cogniſances, or ſignets, or by reaſon of anie time, yeere or daie, name bloudſhed or warre, to the intent thereby to make anie rebellion, inſurrection, diſſention, loſſe of life, or other diſturbance, within the realme, or other the kings dominions: that then euerie ſuch perſon thereof being lawfullie indicted, and conuicted, according to the due courſe of the lawes, for euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his bodie, by the ſpace of one yeere without baile or mainpriſe, and ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe the ſumme of ten pounds.

And if anie ſuch offendor doo after ſuch conuiction eftſoones offend in anie of the premiſſes, & be thereof lawfullie indicted, and conuicted by the due courſe of the lawes, that then euerie ſuch offendor ſhall for his ſecond offenſe and conuiction, as is aboue ſaid, ſuffer impriſonment of his bodie, without baile or mainpriſe, during his life, and ſhall forfeit all his goods, and chatels, reals and perſonals, the moities of euerie which forfeitures ſhall be to the king, and the other moities thereof to him, that ſhall or will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record, by action, bill, plaint or information, in which caſe no eſſoine, wager of law, or protection ſhall be allowed or admitted.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie iuſtice of aſſiſe, iuſtice of Oier & determiner, iuſtice of peace, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue hereof, to inquire, heare and determine all and euerie offenſe, or offenſes aboueſaid, committed or doone within the limits of their commiſſion, contrarie to the tenor and meaning of this act.

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon nor perſons, ſhall at anie time hereafter be impeached for anie offenſe hereafter to be committed or doone, contrarie to this act, vnleſſe he be thereof impeached, or accuſed, within ſix moneths next inſuing anie ſuch offenſe, by him or them committed to be doone. And this act to indure to the end of the next parlement.

An act touching the puniſhment of vagabonds and other idle perſons.

Chap.16. Forasmuch as it is notoriouſlie ſeene and knowen, that vagabonds and beggers doo dailie increaſe within this the kings highnes realme into verie great numbers, cheeflie by occaſion of idlenes, mother and root of all vices, whereby doo inſue continuall thefts, murders, conſpiracies, and other ſundrie heinous offenſes, and partlie for that the good and wholeſome lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, hath not beene put in due execution, and partlie alſo, by reaſon of the multitude of the ſame (the extremitie of ſome wherof haue beene occaſion that they haue not beene put in vre) therefore, and for diuerſe good conſiderations it is enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſtatute made in the firſt yeere of the kings highnes moſt noble reigne concerning idle perſons and vacabonds in certeine caſes, to be made ſlaues and ſo forth, and all and euerie article, matter, prouiſo, branch, and ſentence therein conteined, ſhall be from henſeforth vtterlie repealed, made fruſtrate, void, and of none effect.

And that the ſtatute concerning how aged and impotent perſons ſhould be ordred for their better releefe, and how vacabonds and ſtrong beggers ſhould be puniſhed, made in the xxij yeere of the late king of moſt famous memorie king Henrie the eight, and euerie matter, article, prouiſo, branch, and ſentence therein conteined, to be from henſeforth reuiued, made good, and ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue, and ſhall continue and remaine a perfect act of parlement for euer.

And be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all iuſtices of peace, and euerie of them within the limits of their commiſſion, & the maiors, ſhiriffs, bailiffs, and other officers within their ſeuerall rules and offices, ſhall within their ſeuerall limits aſſemble togither and make their ſeuerall diuiſion, according to the purport and effect of this act, at the next generall quarter ſeſſions of the peace to be holden after the feaſt of Eaſter next to come, for the due, ſpeedie and diligent execution of the ſame act. And that if anie ſuch aged or impotent perſon after the feaſt of Eaſter next to come, ſhall offend contrarie to this eſtatute, that then the ſaid offendor ſhall be vſed and puniſhed, as in the ſame eſtatute of the two and twentith yeere of king Henrie the eight is prouided. And that before the feaſt of Eaſter no puniſhment ſhall be put in execution againſt anie ſuch impotent, lame, and aged perſon, but onelie by the diſcretion of the next iuſtice of peace of the ſame ſhire where ſuch an offendor ſhall be apprehended, anie thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And for the auoiding of the idle loitering of common laborers of huſbandrie within this relme: be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch common laborers, beeing perſons able in bodie, vſing loitering, and refuſing to worke for ſuch reaſonable wages as is moſt commonlie giuen in the parties where ſuch perſons ſhall dwell, ſhall be for euerie ſuch times as he or they refuſe to labor, hauing reaſonable wages, as is aforeſaid, adiudged vacabonds, and ſhall be puniſhed as ſtrong and mightie vacabonds, in ſuch maner and forme as is declared in the ſaid act of two and twentith againſt vacabonds. And touching maimed, lamed and ſore, aged and impotent perſons, which reſorteth to the citie of London, and to other cities, townes and villages on begging: be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular maiors, ſhiriffs, bailiffs, conſtables, or other head officers of anie citie, towne, or village, to which ſuch reſort is, or ſhall be, ſhall before the feaſt of the purification of our ladie next following, ſee all ſuch idle, impotent, maimed, and aged perſons, who otherwiſe cannot by their diſcretions be taken for vacabonds, which were borne within the ſaid citie, towne or village, or hath been there moſt conuerſant and abiding by the ſpace of three yeeres, and now decaied, beſtowed and prouided for, of the tenantries, cottages, or other conuenient houſes to be lodged in, at the coſts and charges of the ſaid cities, townes, boroughs and villages, there to be releeued, and cured by the deuotion of good people of the ſaid citie, borough, towne or village, and that they do not ſuffer after the time before rehearſed, anie other than ſuch as either were borne, or hath beene for the moſt part conuerſant, or abiding by the ſpace of three yeeres, as is aforeſaid in the ſaid citie, borough, towne, or village, to remaine and beg abroad within the precincts of ſuch cities, townes, villages, or boroughs. Except it be ſuch as haue letters, or are authoriſed or licenſed by force of this act, vpon paine that euerie ſuch maiors, ſhiriffs and bailiffs, conſtable, or other head officer, by what name ſoeuer he be called, ſuffering anie perſon to beg within the precinct of his or their ſuch iuriſdiction, other then is before rehearſed, for euerie three daies ſhall forfeit ten ſhillings, to whome ſoeuer will ſue therefore, by bill, information, or action of debt, in anie court of record, in the which ſutes, no eſſoine, ne wager of lawe, or protection ſhall be allowed for the defendant.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the maior of the citie of London, and all other maiors, bailiffs, ſhiriffs, conſtables, and other head officers of euerie citie, borough, or towne corporat, and of euerie other towne & village, doo with all conuenient ſpeed by themſelues or their ſufficient deputies, before the feaſt of the purificatiin of our ladie next comming, and ſo from time to time euerie moneth once, make a view and examination of aged, impotent, & lame perſons, beggers, as be within the precinct of their iuriſdictions, and ſee all ſuch as were not borne nor hath beene for the moſt part conuerſant and abiding by the ſpace of three yeeres complete, or haue not letters, and authoriſed or licenſed by the force of this eſtatute, conueied on horſebacke, cart, or otherwiſe, as ſhall ſeeme by their diſcretions, to the next conſtables, and they to conueie the ſame to the next conſtables, and ſo from conſtable to conſtable, till the ſaid perſons be brought to the place where they were borne, or moſt conuerſant and abiding, as is aforeſaid, there to be prouided for, kept and nouriſhed of almes, as is aforeſaid, vpon the paine that euerie ſuch maior, ſhiriffe or conſtable, headborough, or other head officers, not making view, nor ſending or conueieng awaie, nor receiuing or not prouiding, as is before appointed, according to the true purport or meaning of this act, to forfeit for euerie ſuch default ten ſhillings, whereof the one halfe ſhall bee to the kings vſe, the other to the partie that will ſue therefore in anie of the kings courts of record, by bill, information, action of debt, in the which ſutes, no eſſoine, wager of law, or protection ſhall bee allowed for the defendant.

Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the ſaid aged, maimed, or impotent perſons, of the cities, townes, or villages where they were borne in, or had their moſt abiding, as is aforeſaid, be not ſo lame or impotent, but that they maie worke in ſome maner of worke: that then ſuch citie, towne, pariſh, or village, doo either in common prouide ſome ſuch worke for them, as they maie be occupied in, or appoint them to ſuch as will find them worke for meat and drinke. And if they refuſe of wilfulneſſe and ſtubbornneſſe to worke, or doo run awaie and beg in other places, then to puniſh the ſame according to their diſcretions, with ſtocking, beating, or otherwiſe as ſhall ſéeme conuenient.

Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all leprouſe and poore bedred creatures, whatſoeuer they be, maie at their owne libertie remaine and continue in ſuch houſes as are appointed for leprouſe or bedred people, as they now be in, and ſhall not be compelled to repaire into anie other countries or places by vertue of this act, anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that alſo it ſhall be lawfull vnto the ſaid leprouſe and bedred people, for their better reléefe to appoint their proctor or proctors, ſo there be not appointed aboue the number of two perſons, for anie one houſe of leproſie or bedred people, to gather the charitable almes of all ſuch inhabitants, as ſhall be within the compaſſe of foure miles of anie of the ſaid houſes of leprouſe and bedred people.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to the lord chancellor of England, or lord kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being, at their diſcretions to grant commiſſion vnder the great ſeale of England, to euerie or anie perſon or perſons, that hath, or ſhall haue his or their houſes or barns burnt, or ſuch loſſes, or to ſuch as be or ſhall be leprouſe perſons, to gather the reléefe and charitie of others for their reléefe, or for their aid, and helpe of his or their loſſes, decaie of or hinderance, as in time paſt hath béene vſed, anie thing in this act notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſtatute and act of parlement made for puniſhment of vacabonds, ſlaues, aged and impotent perſons, or anie of them, and euerie article, ſentence, clauſe or prouiſo, therein conteined, other then this preſent act and ſtatute made, and the ſaid act made in the ſaid two & twentith yéere, ſhall be from henſeforth vtterlie void, repealed, and of no effect or force.

And forasmuch as diuers men and women going on begging, impotent and lame, and ſome able inough to labor, doo carie children about with them of tender age, and ſome of foure, fiue or ſix yéeres of age, or yonger, or elder, which being once brought vp in idleneſſe, will hardlie be brought after to anie good kind of labor, paine, trauell or ſeruice: be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie child aboue the age of fiue yéeres, and vnder the age of fourtéene, go about wandering, as is aforeſad, or elſe alone, in caſe anie maner perſon that is able to kéepe anie ſuch child, will take it, be it male or female, of and from anie ſuch begger being the father or mother thereof, nouriſher or kéeper, whether they be willing or not, or without anie ſuch nurſſe, father, mother or kéeper, by him or hir ſelfe wandering, and bring ſuch child ſo taken, before one of the conſtables of the pariſh, where the child ſhall ſo fortune to be taken vp, and at the next generall quarter ſeſſions to be holden in the ſhire next to the place where the ſaid taking vp ſhall fortune to be, preſent the ſame in the preſence of the ſaid conſtable, before the iuſtices of peace at the ſame ſeſſions, and there in open ſeſſions promiſe to bring the ſame child vp in ſome honeſt labor or occupation, till the woman child come to the age of fiftéene yéeres, and the man child to the age of eightéene yéeres, if the maiſter or miſtreſſe ſhall chance ſo long to liue, that then and immediatlie the ſaid iuſtices of peace by their diſcretion ſhall adiudge by vertue of this act, the ſaid child vnto the ages before ſpecified, to be ſeruant or ſeruants to the ſaid perſon or perſons, ſo taking and promiſing, as is aforeſaid, ſuch child to be vſed and ordered, in all points according as the law and cuſtome of the realme is of ſeruants without wages, to what labor, occupation, or ſeruice ſoeuer the ſaid taker vp, or maiſter or miſtreſſe ſhall appoint him or hir, during the ſaid terme, and the ſaid iudgement ſhall be entered by the clerke of the peace in the ſaid ſeſſions in forme following: Memorandum, that at the ſeſſions of the peace holden at W. the daie &c. one I. B. of the towne of L. had deliuered to him, according to the forme of the ſtatute in that caſe prouided B. T. eſteemed to be of the age of ſeuen or eight yeeres, to be ordered according to the forme of the ſaid ſtatute.

And if it ſhall fortune ſuch child ſo adiudged to run awaie at anie time, once, or more times, from his, or hir maiſter or miſtreſſe, that then it ſhall be lawfull for euerie ſuch maiſter or miſtreſſe, to take the ſaid child againe, and to kéepe and puniſh the ſaid child in the ſtocks, or otherwiſe by diſcretion, or otherwiſe at the libertie of ſuch maiſter or miſtreſſe, to haue a warrant from anie iuſtice of peace in the ſame ſhire where the child ſo runs awaie, for ſuch child running awaie, or going awaie, as is prouided by the ſtatute of laborers, for ſuch ſeruants as depart awaie from their maiſter or miſtreſſe, without a reaſonable cauſe before the end of their terme.

And that euerie iuſtice of peace ſhall by force of this act haue authoritie and power, to make ſuch warrant againſt euerie ſuch perſon ſo going, and running awaie, in like forme as they or anie of them maie doo againſt anie ſeruant departing out of his maiſters ſeruice without licenſe, or reaſonable cauſe, and by force of the ſame warrant, the child ſo running or going awaie, to be taken and ordered in euerie degrée, as is prouided by the ſaid ſtatute, laborers for ſeruants departing out of their maiſter or miſtreſſe ſeruice, as is aforeſaid.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if, and as often as it ſhall chance the father, mother, nurſſe, or other bearer about of the child, or anie other perſon or perſons, to ſteale, or intiſe awaie anie ſuch child, adiudged for a ſeruant, as is aforeſaid, that then, and ſo often it ſhall be lawfull for the maiſter, or miſtreſſe of the ſame child to be at his or their libertie, to take an action vpon the ſtatute labourers againſt euerie ſuch perſon ſo ſtealing, or intiſing awaie ſuch child as he, or they might haue, by reaſon of the ſaid ſtatute for labourers, againſt him, or them that reteins anie mans ſeruant out of his ſeruice, before the end of the ſaid terme, or els to take an action of treſpaſſe againſt ſuch offendor, in which action he ſhall recouer his dammages, and treble coſts of his ſute.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the maiſter, or miſtreſſe, to whome ſuch child as is aforeſaid ſhall be adiudged to be ſeruant, be vnreaſonable in ordering, and bringing vp of ſuch child, that then at all times vpon complaint made at the generall quarter ſeſſions of peace, in the countie where the ſaid child ſhall be by two honeſt neighbours of the ſame place, or towne where the ſaid child ſhall fortune to be ſo vnreaſonablie ordered, if it ſhall appeare by honeſt witneſſe to the iuſtices of peace at the ſame ſeſſions; the complaint thereof made ſhall be true, then the iuſtices of peace at their generall ſeſſions in the ſame ſhire, where ſuch complaint ſhall be made, ſhall by vertue of this act haue authoritie and power to diſcharge the ſaid child from his or their vnreaſonable maiſter, or miſtreſſe, and appoint the ſame to ſome other honeſt maiſter, or miſtreſſe, vnto the ſaid ages, to be ordered in euerie degrée as the ſaid child ſhould haue béene with his former maiſter or miſtreſſe, and that order, and appointment to be written in the booke of the clerke of the peace, for the which entrie the ſaid clerke of the peace ſhall haue foure penſe for his labour, and not aboue, and in like maner ſhall haue foure penſe and not aboue, for the firſt entrie of the child to be ſeruant, as is aforeſaid to be paid by the maiſter, or miſtreſſe of the ſaid child.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the woman child to be appointed a ſeruant, as is aforeſaid, be married afore hir age of 15. yéeres, that then by that marriage, ſhe ſhalbe diſcharged of ſeruice. This act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all, and euerie vacabond, or begger, being borne in anie other nation, or countrie then within this realme, ſhall in maner, and forme aforeſaid, and vpon the forfeitures, and penalties before mentioned, be conueied from place to place, or to the place, or marches next adioining, to his or their natiue countrie, or to the next port, if there be a ſea betwéene this realme, and his or their ſaid countries, there to be kept of the inhabitants of the ſaid next port, in conuenient labour from idleneſſe, or otherwiſe till they maie be conueied ouer, and then at the coſts of the inhabitants of the ſaid port, if themſelues ſhall not haue therewith, to be conueied ouer into their natiue countries.

An act againſt vnlawfull hunting in anie parke, forreſt, chaſe, or other incloſed ground.

Chap.17.

Whereas in the firſt yéere of your moſt gratious reigne, your maieſtie in conſideration of the great obedience that your ſubiects then were in, of your ineſtimable clemencie, and tender loue borne vnto the ſame, gaue your roiall aſſent vnto an act of parlement, touching the repeale of certeine ſtatutes, the penalties whereof ſéemed verie ſore, thinking moſt godlie thereby to win your ſaid ſubiects, to the continuance of their obedience, rather by loue then feare, foraſmuch as ſithen the time of the ſaid repeale, your grace hath found the experience thereof, to haue had other ſucceſſe, then your moſt mercifull meaning looked for, and that ſuch inſolencies, and barbarous vnrulineſſe and diſobedience, hath followed the ſame, as heretofore hath not béene ſéene, either in this realme, or els where. Amongſt the which outragious diſorders, one hath béene vnlawfull hunting, not onelie in all your graces ſubiects ſeuerall grounds, but in your graces owne parks and forreſts, almoſt throughout the realme, ſo notablie, as in ſome of your graces parks were ſlaine fiue hundred déere in a daie within verie few miles of your maieſties citie of London, which vnſufferable libertie eſcaping without due puniſhment, hath bred ſuch a bould countinance of the like, as at this preſent, both night and daie your graces parks and forreſts and the parks alſo of others are ſtill hunted with ſuch boldneſſe, as vnneth it is taken for a fault, to the great diſquietneſſe of your graces kéepers, and the deſtruction of your roiall games, beſide the ſhame and diſhonour, that in other realmes thereof is ſpoken. For reformation thereof, moſt humblie beſéeching your grace, your maieſties moſt humble and louing ſubiects, that it maie be ordeined and enacted by your maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that aſwell one ſtatute made in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the one and thirtith yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, touching the wrongfull entrie into anie forreſt, parke, or chaſe of the kings highneſſe, the quéenes, the princes, or anie of the kings children, for the time being, or into anie other ground of his, or theirs incloſed with wall, or pale, ordeined or vſed for nouriſhing of déere, as alſo one other ſtatute made in the ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement, holden the two and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the ſame late king touching the wrongfull taking, killing, or ſlaieng of anie déere, within anie parke, chaſe, or cloſed ground, vſed for the déere, maie from the firſt daie of Maie next comming be fullie and cléerelie reuiued and that the ſame ſtatutes with all and all manner of branches, articles, ſentences and penalties of the ſame ſeuerall eſtatutes, maie from the ſame daie be in full ſtrength and vertue, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame eſtatutes, or anie of them had neuer beene repealed, the ſaid act of repeale, or anie other act or thing to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. This ſtatute to indure the ſpace of three full yeeres to be complet and fullie ended, from the firſt daie of Maie abouesaid.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that this preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to cauſe the wiſe of ſuch offendor or offendors, to loſe anie dower, but that the wiſe and wiues of ſuch offendor and offendors, ſhall haue ſuch intereſt and recouerie of, in, and to their dower of the lands, tenements and heriditaments of ſuch offendor or offendors, as they ſhould haue had, in caſe no ſuch attaindor or conuiction had beene had of anie the offenſes aforeſaid. And that by ſuch attainder or conuiction, the heire of ſuch offendor or offendors ſhall loſe no inheritance, ne ſuffer anie corruption of bloud, but ſhall after the death of ſuch offendor or offendors, inherite, and be deemed and adiudged as heire, and inabled as heire to ſuch offendor or offendors, in ſuch maner and forme, as if no ſuch attainder or conuiction had been had, anie thing herein conteined to the contraie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act concerning feefarms mentioned in the laſt ſeſſion.

Chap. 18. Where in the ſecond ſeſſion of this preſent parlement holden at Weſtminſter vpon prorogation the 4. daie of Nouember, in the ſecond yeere of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord the king that now is: our ſoueraigne lord the king of his moſt godlie and vertuous diſpoſition, by aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaid parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, as well for the aid and releefe of the poore in the cities, boroughs, and townes corporat of this his realme of England, and countrie of Wales, as for the execution of other deeds of charitie, and common wealth there ordeined and enacted, that ſuch feefarms & ſums of monie paid for feefarms, as by anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, within this realme of England or countrie of Wales, or by the bodies politike or corporat, officers or miniſters of the ſame, ſhould or ought to be due and paiable to his maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, during three yeeres next enſuing after the fourteenth daie of March, in the yeere of our Lord God, 1548. ſhould ceaſe and not be due, ne paiable to his maieſtie nor his heires, or his ſucceſſors by anie ſuch citie, borough, ne towne corporat, ne by anie the bodies politike or corporat of them or anie of them, nor by the officers, inhabitants and miniſters of the ſame cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, or anie of them, and that the ſaid act ſhould be to them and euerie of them, and to the ſucceſſors of euerie of them, a ſufficient warrant and diſcharge againſt his maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, for the reteining and withholding of the ſame feefarms, and ſummes of monie, during the ſaid three yeeres, and that no proceſſe or other ſute ſhould bee at anie time had or awarded againſt them, or anie of them, out of the excheker, or anie other court for the arrerages thereof, for, or in anie of the ſaid three yeeres.

And it was then further prouided and enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that as much of all, and euerie ſuch ſummes of monie, as ſhould or ought to be due to the kings maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors, by anie citie, borough, towne corporat within England or Wales, or by the bodies politike of the ſame, or by anis of the officers or miniſters of the ſame, or anie of them during the ſaid three yeeres, which might be gathered and collected of the iſſues, farms and profits, for which the ſaid feefarms ſhould haue beene paid, in caſe the ſame had not beene diſcharged by the ſaid act, ſhould be leuied, collected, gathered, paid and anſwered, as it ſhould haue beene, if the ſaid act had not beene made to bee imploied and beſtowed in, and about repairing of walles, bridges, ſetting poore people on worke, or other good deeds in euerie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, where the ſame ſhould ſo haue beene due during the ſaid three yeeres, if the ſaid act had not beene made, by the diſcretion and appointment of ſuch commiſſioners, as the kings maieſtie ſhould particularlie authoriſe, and appoint for euerie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, in ſuch manner and forme as the ſame commiſſioners ſhould aſſigne, limit, and appoint, or as by ſuch commiſſion ſhould be declared or expreſſed, and not to the kings maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors in his court of his excheker, or in anie other court or place, to the vſe of his maieſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors. Neuertheleſſe, for diuers eſpeciall conſiderations, and weightie cauſes: be it now enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid former act concerning the ſaid feefarms and ſums of monie, and all articles, clauſes, and prouiſions, concerning the order, diſpoſition, and paiments of the ſame feefarms and ſummes of monie, or anie of them therein conteined, or of anie annuitie or ſummes of monie out of the ſaid feefarms, and ſummes of monie paid for feefarms, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be in their full ſtrength, power & effect, onelie for the firſt yeere of the ſaid three yeeres conteined in the ſaid act, and not otherwiſe, ne for anie longer time.

And that the ſaid act of feefarms, and all articles, clauſes, and prouiſions therein conteined, touching and concerning the remitting, reteining, diſpoſition or paiment of the ſaid feefarms, or of anie part or parcell thereof, of and for the laſt two yeeres of the ſaid three yeeres, ſhall vtterlie ceaſe, determine, and take none effect, anie thing conteined in the ſaid former act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And furthermore be it enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from and after the three and twentith daie of March in this preſent yeare of our Lord God, 1549, the ſaid feefarms, and ſummes of monie paid for feefarms, and euerie of them ſhall be due, paiable, and anſwerable vnto the kings maieſtie, his heires, and ſucceſſors at ſuch times and places, and in ſuch maner, forme, and condition, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as the ſame, or anie of them were, ought or might haue beene paid, or paiable before the making of the ſaid former act, anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie patentee or patentees, and all other perſons and bodies politike and corporat, their heires, ſucceſſors, and aſſigns, which by vertue of the letters patents of the kings maieſtie, or of anie of his noble progenitors, or otherwiſe, at, and before the making of the ſaid former act, had or inioied, or lawfullie ſhould or might haue had, or inioied anie annuitie, or ſumme or ſummes of monie going out, or to be taken or paiable of the ſaid feefarms, or ſumms of monie paid for feefarms, or anie of them, ſhall and maie lawfullie claime, aſke, demand, haue and inioy ſuch annuitie or ſums of monie, as ſhall be due, paiable, and anſwerable to anie ſuch patentee or patentees, or anie other perſons or bodies politike and corporat, their heires, ſucceſſors, and aſſignes, or anie of them, from and after the ſaid 14 daie of March, in the ſaid yeare of our Lord God 1549, at ſuch times and places, and in ſuch ſort, maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, as the ſame annuitie or ſum or ſummes of monie were paid or anſwered at, and before the making of the ſaid former act, and in none otherwiſe, anie thing herein conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the buieng and ſelling of roather beaſts and cattell.

Chap.19.

BE it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement that no perſon nor perſons, at any time from and after the feaſt of the annunciation of our ladie next comming, ſhall buie, or commune, & conclude to buie, anie maner of oxen, ſteers, ronts, kine, heifers, or calues, but onlie in the open faire or market, where the ſame ſhall happen to be brought and put to ſale, and ſhall not ſell the ſame againe aliue at and in the market or faire, where he bought the ſame during the time of the ſaid faire or market, vpon paine of forfeiture of the double value of ſuch cattell bought or ſold, contrarie to the tenor of this preſent act.

Prouided alwaie, and be it further enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull for all and euerie perſon and perſons, to buie anie oxen, ſteers, ronts, kine, heifers, and calues, or anie of them, out of anie open faire, or market, for his or their prouiſion, for their houſhold, teme, or dairie, at his or their will, or pleaſure, to be imploied, and ſpent onlie in keeping and maintenance of his or their houſe, or for their teme or dairie, and not otherwiſe.

And be it further enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon, being a butcher, and vſing the craft or miſterie of butcherie, ſhall at anie time after the ſaid feaſt buie anie fat oxen, ſteers, ronts, kine, heifers, calues, or ſheepe, and ſell, or cauſe to be ſold the ſame againe aliue, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie ſuch oxe, ſteere, ront, cow, heifer, calues, or ſheepe, bargained, or ſold contrarie to the forme of this preſent act.

Prouided alwaie, that all, and euerie perſon, and perſons being a butcher, and vſing the art, and miſterie of butcherie, ſhall and maie at his, and their will and pleaſure, buie anie fat oxen, ſteeres, ronts, kine, heifers, calues, and ſheepe, or anie of them, out of anie open faire or market, ſo that ſuch butcher ſell not, nor cauſe to be ſold the ſame againe aliue, as is aforeſaid, any thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. The one moitie of all which forfeituers, ſhall be to our ſoureigne lord the king, his heires, and ſucceſſors: and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhalbe allowed for the defendant or defendants. This act to indure to the end of the next parlement.

An act touching the repeale of a certeine branch, of an act paſſed in the laſt ſeſſion of this parlement, concerning vittellers and artificers.

Chap.20.

WHere by a certeine act made in the parlement houſe at Weminſter by prorogation the fourth daie of Nouember, in the ſecond yeare of the reigne of our moſt dread lord the king that now is, it is enacted, and eſtabliſhed, that no perſon or perſons ſhould at anie time after the firſt daie of Aprill then next inſuing, interrupt, denie, let, or diſturbe anie free maſon, rough maſon, carpenter, bricklaier, plaiſterer, ioiner, hardhewer, ſawier, tiler, pauier, glaſier, limeburner, brickmaker, tilemaker, plummer, or labourer borne in this realme, or made denizen, to worke in anie of the ſaid crafts in anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, with anie perſon, or perſons ſo reteined, or anie of them doo not inhabit, or dwell in the citie, borough, and towne corporat, where he or they ſhall worke, nor be free of the ſame citie, borough, or towne, anie ſtatute, law, ordinance, or thing whatſoeuer before had, or made to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding, and that vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue pounds for euerie interruption, or diſturbance doone contrarie to the ſaid ſtatute, the one moitie of euerie ſuch forfeiture to be to the king, and the other moitie thereof to be to him, or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, nor protection ſhould be allowed, as by the ſaid act of parlement amongſt other things more plainlie appeareth.

And forasmuch as in the citie of London being the kings chamber and moſt ancient citie of this realme, the artificers and craftſmen of the arts, crafts, and miſteries aforeſaid, are at great coſts, and charges, aſwell in bearing and paieng of taxes, tallages, ſubſidies, ſcot, lot, and other charges, as well to the kings maieſtie, as to the ſaid citie, and at manie and ſundrie triumphs and other times for the kings honour, and that if forrens ſhould come, and worke amongſt them, within the liberties of the ſaid citie, contrarie to their ancient priuileges, that the ſame ſhould be a great decaie of cunning and an impoueriſhment, ⁊ driuing awaie of the frée men, being artificers of the crafts, arts, and myſteries aforeſaid, within the ſaid citie of London, to the great hurt, or deſtruction of the ſaid citie.

For reformation thereof, the kings maieſtie is pleaſed, and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that the ſaid act onlie touching the article, and clauſe aforeſaid, and all, and euerie ſentence, and branch conteined in the ſaid act, concerning the ſame article, ſhall from henſeforth be reſumed, repealed, adnulled, reuoked, adnihilated, and vtterlie made void for euer. Anie thing conteined in the ſaid former act touching the clauſe, or article aforeſaid, in anie wiſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the buieng and ſelling of butter and cheeſe.

Chap. 21. BE it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon or perſons, after the feaſt of the annunſiation of our ladie next comming, ſhall buie to ſell againe anie butter or chéeſe vnleſſe he or they ſell the ſame againe by retaile, in open ſhop, faire, or market, and not ingroſſe, vpon paine of forfeiture of the double value of the ſame butter, ⁊ chéeſe ſo ſold, contrarie to the tenour of this preſent act, the one moitie of all which forfeiture, to be to our ſoueraigne lord the king, his heires, and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him, or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be allowed for the defendant, or defendants.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid word of retaile mentioned in this act, ſhall be expounded, declared, and taken, onlie where a weight of chéeſe, or a barrell of butter or of leſſe quantitie and not aboue, ſhall be ſold at one time to anie perſon or perſons in open ſhop, faire, or market, and that to be done without fraud or couine.

Prouided alwaie, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie inholder or vitteller for ſuch butter or chéeſe, as ſhall be ſpent, or vttered by retaile, in anie of their houſes, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding: this act to indure to the next parlement.

An act touching the retaining of iournimen by diuers perſons.

Chap. 22. WHere as manie yong folks and ſeruants of ſundrie occupations, being once out of their apprentiſehoods, or their yearelie reteined ſeruice, will not commonlie be reteined in ſeruice by the yeare, nor labour in their ſciences, occupations, or crafts wherein they be exerciſed or brought vp, but at their libertie, by the daie, wéeke, or otherwiſe, worke by great, to the intent they will liue idelie, and at their pleaſure flie and reſort from place to place, whereof inſue more inconueniences then can be at this preſent expreſſed and declared.

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this parlement, that no perſon nor perſons occupieng or vſing, or that hereafter ſhall occupie or vſe anie of the arts, myſteries, occupations, crafts or ſciences of a clothmaker, fuller, ſherman, weauer, tailor or ſhomaker, ſhall after the feaſt of penticoſt next comming, hire or reteine to worke in anie of their arts, myſteries occupations, crafts, or ſciences, anie perſon or perſons vnmarried, as a iourniman, that is to ſaie, to worke or labour by the daie or taile worke, or by their great, or for anie time or terme, vnder the time and terme of one whole quarter of one whole yeare. And that no perſon nor perſons vnmarried ſhalbe hired or reteined with anie of the perſon or perſons aforeſaid, to worke in anie of the arts, myſteries, occupations, crafts, or ſciences aforeſaid, for anie leſſe time, then for the ſpace of one whole quarter of one whole yeare, vpon paine of euerie perſon offending contrarie to this ſtatute, to ſuffer impriſonment for one whole moneth without baile or mainpriſe, and to forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe fortie ſhillings.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie iourniman of anie the crafts, occupations or myſteries aforeſaid, being required by anie perſon or perſons vſing the myſteries, occupations, crafts or ſciences aforeſaid, or anie of them, to ſerue by the quarter of the yeare, halfe yeare, or whole yeare vpon ſuch reaſonable wages, as betwéene them ſhall be agréed, and in caſe where the parties cannot accord, then for ſuch wages as ſhalbe adiudged and decréed by one iuſtice of the peace, maior, alderman, bailiffe, portreue, conſtable, or tithing man of the ſhire, citie, towne, borough, village, hundred, wapentake, or tithing, where anie ſuch iourniman ſhalbe required to ſerue, as is aboueſaid, and thereupon if ſuch iourniman refuſe to ſerue in maner ⁊ forme aboueſaid, that then euerie ſuch iourniman and euerie of them ſo refuſing to ſerue, as is aboueſaid, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment, by the ſpace of one whole month ⁊ ſhall at euerie time ſo refuſing forfeit 20.ſ.

And be it further enacted, that all and euerie perſon or perſons, that ſhall haue three apprentices in anie of the ſaid crafts, myſteries, or occupations, ſhall reteine and keepe one iourniman, and for euerie other apprentice aboue the number of the ſaid three apprentices one other iourniman vpon paine for euerie default ten li, the one halfe of all which forfeitures, ſhall be to the king our soueraigne lord, & the other halfe to ſuch perſon or perſons, as will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record, by bill, information, action of debt or otherwiſe, in which ſute no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law, ſhall be admitted or allowed. And it is further enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that all and ſingular the offenſes abouesaid, which ſhalbe hereafter committed or doone contrarie to the tenor of this preſent act, ſhall be inquirable and preſentable before the iuſtice of Oier and determiner, iuſtices of aſſiſes, iuſtices of the peace and in all and euerie leet or leets, before the ſteward or ſtewards there, and before anie maior, bailiffe, or other head officer, of anie citie, towne, or borough corporat, and that the ſaid iuſtices, ſteward, maior, bailiffe, or other head officer, ſhall haue full power and authoritie from time to time to puniſh and correct, all and euerie perſon and perſons offending contrarie to the tenour of this preſent act, according, to ſuch preſentment or preſentments, as before him or them ſhall be had or made.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſeruants of husbandrie vnmarried, and which haue not beene married, and all ſeruants and labourers vſing to labor in barges commonlie called weſterne barges, which are not nor haue beene married, ſhall after the feaſt of the annunciation of our ladie next comming, ſerue by the whole yeere, and not go by the daie wages, vpon paine of ſuch puniſhment as is conteined in the ſtatutes made againſt labourers, & that all ſuch ſeruants ſhall after the ſaid feaſt giue their maiſter, & miſtreſſe a quarters warning, againſt his, or their departure out of ſeruice vpon the like paine conteined in the ſaid ſtatute.

An act concerning the releaſe of the branches in the laſt act of the releeſe, for the paiments of ſheepe and clothes, and alſo of a grant of a ſubſidie to be paid in one yeare.

Chap.13.

MOſt humblie praieng the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, your moſt excellent maieſtie, that where the laſt ſeſſion of this preſent parlement vpon prorogation, begun at Weſtminſter, the fourth day of Nouember, in the ſecond yeare of your highneſſe reigne, and there continued vnto the fourteenth daie of March then next following, your humble & faithfull ſubiects the commons, in the ſaid parlement aſſembled with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, granted vnto your highneſſe one releeſe of three ſhillings of euerie pound of the goods and chattels, of euerie perſon being worth ten pounds and vpward, to be leuied, and taken in three yeares, in maner and forme as is mentioned in the ſaid act. And alſo one other releeſe to be taken & leuied, for euerie ſhere ſheepe, accounting the ſame by the poll, after the rate, as by the ſame act more at large doth appeare. And one other releeſe of eight penſe of the li. of the price & value of all and ſingular wollen clothes to be taxed & leuied in maner, & forme, as by the ſame act is declared: the ſame ſeuerall releeſs to indure, and to be yeerelie paid, and leuied during three yeeres as by the ſame former act more largelie it appeareth: which releeſe of cloth appeareth now, ſo cumberous to all clothmakers, and alſo ſo tedious to the ſame, for making of their books and the accounts thereof by reaſon of lacke of the alnegeors not alwaies preſent, when time requireth, that in maner they are diſcouraged, to make any cloth, or to ſet anie men on worke about the ſame: and alſo the ſaid releeſe of ſheepe is, to your poore commons, hauing but few ſheepe in number, a great charge, and alſo ſo cumberous for all your commiſſioners, and officers named and appointed for executing of the ſame, that they cannot tell how to ſerue your highneſſe therein according to their duties. It maie therefore pleaſe your highneſſe with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall, and temporall, and of your ſaid commons, & at their moſt humble ſute that it be enacted, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſeuerall grants, and clauſes, mentioned in the ſaid act of releeſe, concerning or touching onelie the ſeuerall grants of releeſs to be leuied, and paid for ſheepe, after the rate of the poll, and of cloth to be paid, or of anie of them, as in the former act is recited, and euerie article, clauſe, prouiſion, and ſentence concerning onelie the ſame ſeuerall grants of releeſs for ſheepe, and cloth, or either of them, ſhalbe from the ſaid fourth daie of Nouember, in the ſaid ſecond yeere of your moſt noble reigne, deemed and adiudged void, and of none effect, and to be vtterlie repealed to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes. And that euerie article, clauſe, and prouiſion, mentioned in the ſaid act of releeſe touching or concerning the releeſe, of, and for goods, to ſtand, and be good, and effectuall, according to the tenor of the ſame act of releeſe. And we your humble, and obedient ſubiects, beſeech your highneſſe, that it maie pleaſe your highneſſe to take, and receiue of vs your ſaid ſubiects towards your ineſtimable charges, that you haue alreadie ſuſteined and borne, and be like hereafter to ſuſteine, and beare, for the defenſe of vs, and this your highneſſe realme, and dominions, againſt the old, and ancient enimies of the ſame, the French men, and the Scots, now being open enimies to your highneſſe, your ſaid realme, & dominions, this ſmall gift hereafter following, not as anie recompenſe, or ſatiſfaction to your maieſtie, of, and for your moſt bountifull and liberall releaſe, & diſcharge of your ſaid humble ſubiects, of, & concerning the ſaid ſeuerall releeſs of ſheepe, & clothes, but as a token, and knowledge of our faithfulneſſe, louing, and willing hearts, towards your highneſſe, to be alwaies readie to beare with your highneſſe, to the vttermoſt of our powers, in all your proceedings, & affairs, as to the dutie of naturall, and obedient ſubiects apperteineth: that is to ſaie; we your graces ſaid louing ſubiects, doo, by authoritie of this preſent parlement freelie & of our good hearts and minds, giue, & grant vnto your moſt roiall maieſtie, one other releefe, to continue by one yeare next inſuing the determination of the ſaid three yeares ſpecified in the ſaid former act of releefe, for goods to be rated, taxed, leuied, and gathered of euerie perſon, of what eſtate or degree he be, according to the tenor of this act after the rate, and in maner, and forme following, that is to ſaie aſwell of all and euerie perſon, as is or heereafter ſhall be, your graces naturall ſubiects, as of all and euerie fraternitie, guild, corporation, miſterie, brotherhood, companie, and commonaltie, corporat, or not corporat, within this realme of England, Wales, and other the kings dominions, being worth ten pounds of monie, coine, plate, ſtocke of merchandiſe, corne, graine, ſheep, beaſts, chattels, or other goods moueable, aſwell within this realme, as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of monie, as to him or them ſhall be owing, whereof he, or they truſt in their conſciences ſurelie to be paid twelue pence of euerie pound. And of euerie alien, or ſtranger, borne out of the kings obeiſance, aſwell denizen as not denizen, inhabiting, or reſiant within this realme or anie other the kings dominions, being worth ten pounds in monie, coine, plate, ſtocke of merchandiſe, corne, graine, ſheepe, beaſts, chattels, or other goods moueable, aſwell within this realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of monie, as to him is, or ſhalbe owing, whereof he truſteth in his conſcience to be ſurelie paid two ſhillings of euerie pound. And of euerie alien, or ſtranger, borne out of the kings obeiſance, aſwell denizen, as not denizen, inhabiting or reſiant within this realme, or anie other the kings dominions, being worth twentie ſhillings, and vnder ten pounds in monie, coine, plate, ſtocke of merchandiſe, corne, graine, ſheepe, beaſts, chattell, or other goods moueable, aſwell within this realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of monie, as to him, is, or ſhall be owing, whereof he truſteth in his conſcience to be ſurelie paid twelue ſhillings of euerie pound. Except, and out of the premiſes deducted ſuch ſummes of monie, as anie perſon or perſons before chargeable owe, and in his or their conſcience truelie mind to paie. And excepted alſo the apparell of ſuch perſons, their wiues, and children, belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone, & pearle. Excepted alſo alwaies from the charge, aſſeſſement, and paiment of the ſaid releefe, all monie, goods, chattels of orphans, bequethed or left vnto them by their parents, or other their freends deceaſſed. And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts, and chattell perſonall, being in the rule and cuſtodie of anie perſon, or perſons, to the vſe of anie corporation, fraternitie, guild, miſterie, brotherhood, company, or any commonaltie being corporat or not corporat, be & ſhal be rated, ſet, & charged by reaſon of this act, at the value certified by the preſentors of the certificat, to be ſworne of euerie pound in goods and debts as is abouesaid, and the ſummes that are before rehearſed, ſet, and taxed to be leuied and taken of them, that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie, as is before rehearſed. And the ſame perſon or perſons, and bodie corporat, by the authoritie of this act, ſhall be diſcharged againſt him or them that ſhall, or ought to haue the ſame, at the time of the paiment, or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwiſe departure from the cuſtodie, or poſſeſſion of the ſame. Excepted alwaies and forepriſed from the charge and aſſeſſement of this releefe, all goods, chattels, iewels, and ornaments of churches and chapels, ordeined and vſed in churches or chapels, for deuine ſeruice therein to be celebrated.

Alſo we the kings maieſties louing and obedient ſubiects, doo giue and grant to your highneſſe eight penſe, to be paid in the ſame yeare by euerie other perſon not borne vnder the kings obeiſance, being denizen, or not denizen, other then women couert, ſouldiors, and ſuch perſons as be vnder the age of twelue yeares, dwelling or reſiant within this realme, or anie other the kings dominions. And the ſaid releefs ſhall be by authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed, and rated in the ſaid yeare, in euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, borough, towne, and euerie other place, within this realme of England, and Wales, and other the kings dominions, in forme following, that is to ſaie, before the twentith daie of Ianuarie, which ſhalbe in the yeare of our lord God 1551, and in the paiment thereof to be had, made, and paid at the receipt of the kings excheker, betweene the firſt daie, and the twentith daie of Aprill, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God, 1552. And the ſummes abouesaid, of, and for the ſaid releefe, ſhall be taxed, ſet, aſked, and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied, & paid vnto the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors in forme abouesaid, aſwell within liberties, franchiſes, ſanctuaries, ancient demeſne, and other whatſoeuer places exempt, or not exempt, as without. Except ſuch ſhires, places, and perſons as ſhall be foreprised, in and by this preſent act, anie grant, charter, preſcription, vſe or libertie, by reaſon of anie letters patents, or other priuilege, preſcription, allowance of the ſame, or whatſoeuer other matter of diſcharge heretofore to the contrarie made, granted, vſed, or obteined, notwithſtanding. And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie ſuch perſon, aſwell ſuch as be borne vnder the kings obeiſance, as euerie other perſon ſtranger borne, denizen or not denizen, inhabiting within this realme, or within Wales, or other the kings dominions, which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing or taxation to be had or made, ſhall be out of this realme and out of Wales, and haue goods or chattels within this realme or in Wales, ſhall be charged & chargeable for the ſame, by the certificat of the inhabitants of the parties where ſuch goods, chattels, or other the premiſſes then ſhall be, or in ſuch other place, where ſuch perſon, or his factor or deputie, or attornie, ſhall haue his moſt reſort vnto, within this realme or in Wales, in like maner, as if the ſame perſon were, or had bin, at the time of the ſame

aſſeſſement,

aſſeſment within this realme or Wales. And that euerie perſon abiding within this realme, or without this realme, ſhall be charged and chargeable to the ſame releefe, granted by this act, according and after the rate of the value of his ſubſtance, goods and chatels, and other premiſſes; as ſuch perſon ſo to be charged, ſhall be ſet at in the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing or taxation vpon them to be made, and in none otherwiſe.

Provided alwaies, and be it further enacted by authoritie aboueſaid, that all and euerie taxation, and aſſeſment of the ſaid releefe for goods, or for anie former grant or ſubſidie heeretofore had, made, granted, or taxed (forpriſed and excepted the ſaid ſeuerall releefs for ſheepe and cloth & either of them) ſhall be taken, iudged, and deemed of good force, ſtrength, & effect, to all intents, constructions and purpoſes, and ſhall be leuied and paied to your highneſſe accordinglie.

And be it farther enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that the lord chancellor of England, or the lord keper of the great ſeale for the time being, the commiſſioners in that behalfe by the kings commiſſion to be appointed and authorized, the preſenters, the perſon preſented, chargeable or taxed, collectors, pettie collectors, barons of the kings excheker, auditors, and all and euerie other perſon and perſons, mentioned in the ſaid former act of releefe, ſhall by authoritie of this preſent act, make, doo, and execute all and euerie thing and things concerning the ſaid releefe granted by this preſent act, as is conteined, limited and appointed to them by the ſaid former act of releefe for goods, and vpon like paines, fines, amerciaments and forfeitures, and in ſuch and the ſame maner, forme, eſtate and condition, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as they or anie of them are appointed, might, maie, ſhould, or ought to doo, and execute of the ſaid former act touching the releefe for goods, and as though euerie clauſe, article, ſentence, and matter mentioned in the ſaid former act, concerning or touching the ſaid releefe for goods, were ſpeciallie and particularlie recited, and mentioned in this preſent act.

Provided alwaies, that this grant of releefe, nor anie other thing therein conteined, doo in anie wiſe extend to charge the inhabitants or dwellers within Ireland, Bullogne, and the countie of the ſame, Callis, Hams, Guiſnes, and the marches of the ſame, Jernſeie and Garnſeie, Alderneie and Sillcie, or anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie goods, which the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within Ireland, Bullogne, the countie of the ſame, Callis, Hams, Guiſnes, or other marches of the ſame, Jernſeie, Garnſeie, Alderneis, and Sillcie, or in anie of them.

Provided alſo, that the ſaid grant of releefe doo not in anie maner of wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time, within the fiue ports corporat, or to anie of their members incorporat, or vnited to the ſame fiue ports, or to anie of the ſame fiue ports, or to anie of the ſame inhabitants within the liberties of Romneie marſh, of, or for anie part or parcell of the ſaid ſummes granted in this preſent parlement, of the ſaid inhabitants now reſiants, or anie of them to be taxed, ſet, aſked, leuied, or paied, but that the ſaid inhabitants and now reſiants of the ſaid ports of Romneie marſh, and their members, and of euerie of them be, and ſhall be of, and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid releefe, during their reſiancie there and not longer, acquited and diſcharged, anie matter, or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act, made or had, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Provided alſo, that this preſent act of releefe, ne anie other thing therein conteined, extend to anie of the Engliſh inhabitants or reſiants in anie of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Dureſme, nor to anie of them, of, for, and concerning anie goods or chattels, which the ſame inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Weſtmerland, or the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, or the biſhoprike of Dureſme, or anie of them, but that they and euerie of them ſhall be of, and for their goods lieng and being in the ſaid counties, townes and biſhoprike, or of anie of them, vtterlie acquited and diſcharged, anie thing in this preſent act before rehearſed, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Provided alſo, that this act, ne anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to the goods of anie college, hall, or oſtle, within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or anie of them, or to the goods of the college of Winton founded by biſhop Wickham, or to the goods of the college of Eaton next Windſor, or to the goods of anie reader or ſcholer within the ſaid vniuerſities and colleges, or anie of them there remaining for ſtudie, without fraud or couin, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie collector, pettie collector, and other perſon and perſons, that haue leuied, gathered, or receiued anie ſumme or ſummes of monie of anie perſon or perſons, for the releefe of ſheepe and cloth, or either of them, ſhall before the laſt daie of Februarie next comming, repaie, and deliuer to euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, his or their executors or adminiſtrators, all and euerie the ſame ſumme and ſummes of monie ſo by them or anie of them receiued, vpon paine of forfeiture double the value of euerie ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie ſo by them or anie of them receiued, and not repaied before the ſaid laſt daie of Februarie: for the which forfeiture the partie greeued, ſhall and maie haue his remedie by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, in anie of the kings courts of record, where no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be allowed.

Provided

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that all and ſingular ſummes of monie, as now be, or heereafter ſhall be paied by anie collector, or pettie collector, or other perſon to the kings vſe in his receipt, or elſe where, for the releeſe of ſheepe & cloth, or either of them, ſhall be deliuered and repaied to the ſaid collector, his executors or adminiſtrators, at, and vpon his, or their requeſt in the ſaid receipt, to the vſes and intents aboueſaid, and that this act ſhall be a ſufficient warrant to the officers of the kings receipt, to repaie and deliuer the ſame to the ſaid collector, his executors or adminiſtrators, without anie further or other warrant to be ſued for to the kings highneſſe in that behalfe.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act of grant of releeſe, ſhall not extend to anie ſpirituall perſon or perſons, for anie of his or their goods or chattels. And foraſmuch as diuers and ſundrie the kings maieſties tenants, and other the inhabitants and dwellers within the counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Marioneth, Angleſeie, Carnaruan, and of the countie Palantine of Cheſter, be at this preſent time charged and chargeable with the ſeuerall paiments of diuers great ſummes of monie by the name of a miſe due to his maieſtie, according to the ſeuerall cuſtoms of the ſaid counties, for the paiments whereof, diuers and ſundrie the gentlemen, and other inhabitants of the ſaid counties, be and ſtand bound to his highneſſe: the king our ſoueraigne lord is therefore pleaſed and contented, that it be prouided, ordeined, and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to charge anie of the kings maieſties tenants, and other inhabitants and dwellers within anie the ſaid counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Marioneth, Angleſeie, Carnaruan, and the countie of the Palantine of Cheſter, being charged or chargeable with the ſaid miſe, for, or within anie of the paiments of the ſaid releeſe granted to the kings maieſtie by this act or by the ſaid former act, vntill the ſeuerall daies & times appointed and granted for the paiments of the ſaid miſes ſhall be expired. And that the firſt paiment of the ſaid releeſe granted by this act, and the ſaid former act, ſhall be made at the receipt of the kings excheker, before the firſt daie of Maie then next following, after the daie appointed for the latter paiment to be made of the ſaid miſe, and ſo yeerelie, before the firſt daie of Maie at the receipt of the ſaid excheker, vntill the foure ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid releeſe be fullie made, in ſuch, and like forme, and order as is ordeined and appointed by this act, and by the ſaid former act for the kings ſubiects, concerning the ſaid releeſe to be made at the receipt of the ſaid excheker, according to the tenor of this preſent act, and of the ſaid former act: this act, and the ſaid former act, or anie thing in them, or either of them conteined, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act of the kings maieſties moſt free and generall pardon.

Chap.24.

THe kings moſt roiall maieſtie, right well perceiuing his louing ſubiects by manie and ſundrie waies and meanes, greeuouſlie againſt their bounden duties of their allegiances, to haue now of late this laſt ſummer time offended his highneſſe and his lawes, by inordinat diſobedience, rebellion and otherwiſe, and his maieſtie by Gods prouidence being repleniſhed with mercie, clemencie, and pitie, and much inclined to allure, prouoke, and ſtir his ſaid louing ſubiects to loue obedience, which to them of dutie apperteineth, his maieſtie hauing a ſpeciall truſt and confidence in his ſaid ſubiects, that they will heereafter applie and indeuour themſelues to ſerue, and pleaſe him in all obedience and obſeruance of his lawes, which his highneſſe willeth and chargeth them to doo, leaſt vpon ſuch like diſobedience, rebellion and other offenſes, his highneſſe ſhall be inforced and conſtreined to execute his ſeuere iuſtice, which to his imperiall, and kinglie eſtate and function dooth apperteine, and maie, nor will no longer beare and ſuſteine heereafter anie ſuch rebellion, being a great perill to his graces perſon, and cleere ſubuerſion, and a likelie deſtruction of his ſaid realme and ſubiects, and a great comfort to all his graces enimies, is fullie and reſolutelie contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, in maner and forme following; that is to ſaie, that all and euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, as well ſpirituall as temporall, of this his realme of England, Wales, the iſles of Jernſeie and Garnſeie, Barwike, Callis, Guiſnes, Hams, Bullogne and Bullognois, and the marches of euerie of them, the heires, ſucceſſors, executors and adminiſtrators of them and euerie of them, and all and ſingular bodies in anie maner of wiſe corporat, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages and tithings, and euerie of them, & the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of them & euerie of them, ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, acquited, pardoned, releaſed, & diſcharged againſt the kings highneſſe, his heires, ſucceſſors, & executors, and euerie of them, of all maner of hereſies, treaſons, rebellions, inſurrections, vnlawfull aſſemblies, conuenticles, conſpiracies, miſpriſions of treaſon, concealments of treaſon, murders, felonies, robberies, offenſes, contempts, treſpaſſes, wrongs, deceits, miſdemeanors, forfeitures, penalties, ſums of monie, pains of death, pains corporall & pecuniarie, & all other things, cauſes, quarels, ſutes, iudgements and executions, which maie be or can be by his highneſſe in anie wiſe, or by anie meanes pardoned or releaſed, or diſcharged, before & vnto the two and twentith daie of Januarie, in the yeere of our Lord God 1549, other than ſuch as heereafter in this act be excepted and forpriſed, in ſuch maner and forme, & vnto ſuch times as the ſame be excepted or forpriſed in this act, and other than ſuch as the clauſes of prouiſo heereafter mentioned, doo, or dooth extend vnto.

And alſo the kings highneſſe is further contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that this his ſaid generall and frée pardon ſhall be as good, and effectuall in the law, to euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, and to euerie of them by the ſaid generall words before rehearſed in all things, which be not héereafter in this preſent act excepted or forpriſed, nor conteined in anie clauſe of prouiſo héereafter mentioned, as that ſame pardon ſhould be, if all offenſes, contempts, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſutes, quarels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not héereafter excepted, nor conteined in anie clauſe of prouiſo héereafter mentioned, had béene particularlie, ſingularlie, ſpeciallie, and plainelie named, rehearſed, and ſpecified in this preſent act, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe words and names, in their kinds, natures, and qualities, by words and termes therevnto requiſit to haue béene put in, and expreſſed in this act of frée pardon. And that his ſaid ſubiects, nor anie of them nor theirs, executors, or adminiſtrators of anie of them, nor anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, nor anie other perſons, bodies politike, or corporat before named, or anie of them be, nor ſhall be ſued, vexed, or inquieted, in their bodies, goods, lands, or chattels, for anie manner, matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanour, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offenſe, or anie other thing, ſuffered, doone, or committed againſt his highneſſe, or his crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawes, or eſtatutes, but onelie for or concerning ſuch matters, clauſes, and offenſes, as be rehearſed, or mentioned in the exceptions, or clauſes of prouiſo in this preſent act héereafter mentioned, in ſuch maner and forme, as in the ſame exceptions, or clauſes of prouiſo be mentioned, and for none other : anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtoms, vſes, or preſidents héeretofore had, made, or vſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that all and euerie the kings ſaid ſubiects, and all and ſingular bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, maie by him or themſelues, or by his or their deputie, or deputies, or by his or their atturnie, or atturnies according to the lawes of this realme, plead and miniſter this preſent act of frée pardon, for his or their diſcharge, of and for euerie thing that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned, diſcharged, giuen, or granted, without anie fée or other thing in anie wiſe paieng to anie perſon or perſons, for writing or entrie of the iudgement, or other cauſe concerning ſuch plée, writing, or entrie, but onelie twelue penſe to be paied to the officer, or clerke that ſhall enter the plée, matter, or iudgement, for the diſcharge of anie partie ſo pleading the ſame : anie ſtatute, law, or vſe to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And furthermore, the kings highneſſe is pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that this his ſaid frée pardon by the generall words before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed, déemed, and iudged, allowed, and taken in all maner of courts, or elſwhere, aſwell in the words and clauſes of exceptions, and forpriſes ſpecified in this preſent act, as in all and ſingular other clauſes, words, and ſentences mentioned and rehearſed in this his ſaid frée pardon moſt beneficiallie, and auailablie to all and ſingular his ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, and to euerie of them in all things ambiguous & doubtfull, and moſt ſtronglie in bar and diſcharge againſt his highneſſe, his heirs, ſucceſſors, and executors in euerie thing without obſtacle, challenge, or other delaie whatſoeuer it ſhall be, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alleged by the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heirs, ſucceſſors, or executors, or by his, or anie of their generall atturnie, or atturnies, or by anie perſon or perſons for his highneſſe, or anie of his heirs, ſucceſſors, or executors.

And furthermore, it is enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie officer or clerke of anie of his highnes courts, commonlie called the kings bench, the chancerie, the common place, or excheker, or anie other officer, or clerke of anie other court within this realme, or Wales, or other his highneſſe dominions aboue mentioned, at anie time after the laſt daie of Ianuarie, in the yéere of our Lord God 1549, make out, or write out anie maner of writs, or other proceſſe, or anie extracts, ſummons, or other precepts, whereby anie of the ſaid ſubiects, or anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, or other before rehearſed, or anie of them, ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted or gréeued in his, or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods, or chattels, or in anie of them, for or becauſe of anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this act of frée pardon, he ſo offending, and thereof lawfullie condemned, ſhall yéeld and paie for the recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo gréeued, or offended, treble damages, the coſts of the ſute to be accounted as parcell of the damages. And neuertheleſſe all and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe, extracts and precepts ſo to be made, for or vpon anie maner thing pardoned, or diſcharged by this act of frée pardon, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Except alwaies, and forpriſed out of this generall and frée pardon, all and all maner prepenſed and wilfull murder, and all and euerie robberie committed or doone, in or néere the high waie, and all and euerie wilfull burning of anie houſe, or barne with corne, and all and euerie offenſe of burglarie, robbing of churches or chapels, doone or perpetrated ſithen the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell laſt paſt.

And alſo except and forpriſed out of this frée pardon, all and all maner of piraſies, had, doone, committed, or perpetrated vpon, or in the ſeas.

And alſo excepted and forpriſed out of this frée pardon, all and all manner of puniſhments, impetitions, forfeitures, paines of death, iudgements, and executions for the premiſſes before excepted, or for anie of them.

And excepted, and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all and ſingular ſum and ſums of monie, granted to the kings highneſſe, or his moſt deereſt father king Henrie the eight, by waie & meane of ſubſidie, fifteene, beneuolence, lone, contribution, releeſe, or otherwiſe, or by anie of the ſame waies or meanes: and all deteiners, withholdings, and non paiments, touching or concerning the ſame, or anie part thereof: and that the ſame, or euerie part thereof maie, and ſhall by authoritie abouesaid, be leuied, taken and receiued to the kings vſe, anie thing in this free pardon to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And alſo except and forpriſed all waſts of the kings woods in anie of his forreſts, parks, chaſes, and elſewhere. And alſo except and forpriſed all and all maner of waſts committed or done in anie of the kings wards lands, or in the wards lands of anie commit of the kings maieſtie, or of anie of his moſt noble progenitors commits.

And alſo except and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all and euerie concealements of anie cuſtome or ſubſidie, and all maner of accounts and account, and all actions, ſutes, impetitions and demands, touching or concerning anie accounts, or account, and all arrerages of account, and all debts, impetitions, ſutes, demands, and executions by occaſion, or meanes of anie account, which ought to be made to his highneſſe, or to anie of his moſt noble progenitors. And alſo excepted and forpriſed all titles of actions of Quare impedit, all rauiſhments, and withholding of anie the kings wards, or withholding of anie wards lands or tenements, and the profits of the ſame lands and tenements; and all and euerie fine, or fines, for the ſingle or double value of the marriage, or marriages of anie of the kings wards, at anie time growen to the king our ſoueraigne lord, or to anie of his moſt noble progenitors.

And alſo except and forpriſed all and ſingular homages, fealties & other ſeruices, releeſs, rents ſeruices, rents charges, rents ſecke, and tenths, & the arrerages of euerie of them due to his highneſſe, or to anie of his moſt noble progenitors. And alſo except and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all and ſingular forfeitures, and all maner of penalties, ſums of monie and profits whatſoeuer, growen, or due by reaſon of anie offenſe or act committed, or done contrarie to anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, or contrarie to the common lawes of this realme, whereof anie ſeizure was made, or anie information giuen in anie of the kings courts of record, or anie ſute commenſed, or depending before the twentith daie of Ianuarie in the third yeere of the kings maieſties reigne, or wherof the kings maieſtie, or king Henrie the eight, by bill ſealed with the ſeale of anie of them, before the ſaid twentith daie of Ianuarie in the ſaid yeere of our Lord God 1549, haue, hath, or ſhall make anie gift or aſſignement to anie ſeruants or ſeruant of our ſoueraigne lord the king, or of the ſaid king Henrie the eight, or to anie other perſon or perſons.

And except and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all and ſingular forfeitures, forfeiture, and ſum and ſums of monie, being due to our ſoueraigne lord the king, or to king Henrie the ſeuenth, or to king Henrie the eight, by anie penall ſtatute or ſtatutes, which be conuerted into the nature of debt by iudgement or by agreement of the offendor.

And except and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all and all maner of debts, due, and to be due to our ſoueraigne lord the king, or to anie of his moſt noble progenitors, other than ſuch as are due to our ſoueraigne lord the king, vpon any obligation, or recogniſance forfeited for non appearance, or for not keeping of the peace, or for not being of good behauior.

And except and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all and ſingular fines, aſwell fines Pro licentia concordandi, as other fines for contempts, or offenſes ſet or taxed; and alſo all iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, aſwell reall, as other vnder fiue pounds (other than fines for anie alienation, without the kings licence) ſeuerall or particular, concerning anie one perſon, or mo perſons iointlie, whether the ſame fines or amerciaments before excepted, be totted, or not totted, taken to the charge of anie ſhiriffe or ſhiriſs, or not taken to his or their charge, estreated, or not estreated, whether they be turned into debt, or not turned into debt, or not being leuied, receiued, or not receiued, by anie ſhiriffe, or ſhiriſs bailiffe, miniſter, or other officer.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act of free pardon, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to diſcharge, or pardon anie offenſe, paine, or penaltie, done, committed, or forfeited, by force of anie eſtatute heeretofore made againſt the decaieng of anie houſe or houſes of huſbandrie, or conuerting of anie land from tillage into paſture, otherwiſe, or in anie other maner than to pardon or diſcharge all iſſues, forfeits, pains, and penalties growen or due to the kings maieſtie, or to his late father of moſt famous memorie king Henrie the eight, before the firſt daie of Iune, in the yeere of our Lord God 1550, by reſon of anie ſuch offenſe or offenſes, which iſſues, forfeits, paines or penalties are plainelie and cleerlie before pardoned, in and by this preſent act of free pardon, nor ſhall extend to giue, or make anie licence, or diſpenſation to anie perſon or perſons, to hold, or continue the ſame ſo decaied, or conuerted, contrarie to the forme of anie eſtatute or eſtatutes.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which tended to ſue liuerie out of the kings hands, or that ought to ſue anie liuerie out of the kings hands, or that ought to ſue anie Ouſter le maine of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue and be bounden to ſue his or their liuerie or liueries, and Ouſter le maine, of his or their manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, as they ought, or ſhould haue doone, if this act of frée pardon had neuer béene granted, anie article, clauſe, matter, or ſentence, act or acts, thing or things in this preſent act of frée pardon comprised, or ſpecified to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And except and forpriſed out of this frée pardon, all and ſingular perſon and perſons, being the ſix and twentie daie of Januarie, in the yéere of our Lord God 1549, priſoner or priſoners in the Tower of London, in the Fléet, in the Marſhalſeie, or in anie other priſon, or in anie wiſe by the kings commandement, or by the commandement, or order of the lords of his priuie counſell reſtreined, or ſtaied from libertie, other than ſuch priſoner and priſoners, as are in anie priſon, onelie for felonious ſtealing of anie goods or chattels vnder the ſum and value of twentie ſhillings, ſo that the ſame felonious taking of, and ſuch goods or chattels, be not felonouſlie taken, in or néere anie high waie, nor in the dwelling houſe of anie perſon in the night time, nor in anie church or chapell.

And alſo except out of this frée pardon, all and ſingular perſon and perſons, which at anie time before the ſaid ſix and twentie daie of Januarie, in the ſaid yéere of our Lord God 1549, is, ought, or ſhall be put to death, or in execution by vertue of anie maner of iudgement againſt him or them giuen.

And except and forpriſed out of this frée pardon, all and all maner of treaſons, doone, committed or perpetrated by anie perſon or perſons, in anie of the parties beyond the ſea, or in Scotland, or by anie perſon or perſons now being beyond the ſea, or in Scotland, other than ſuch treaſons, or petit treaſons, as haue béene committed, perpetrated, or doone, by anie perſon being beyond the ſea, or in Scotland, that before the feaſt of the Aſcenſion of our Lord God, that ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1550, ſhall come and make their returne, and repaire into this realme of England. And except and forpriſed all impetitions, puniſhment, forfeitures, paines of death, executions, and iudgements, for the ſame treaſons.

And furthermore, the kings maieſtie of his ſpeciall grace and clemencie, is pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular perſon and perſons being borne within this realme of England, or in anie of the kings dominions, and now being beyond the ſea or in Scotland, which before the firſt daie of Nouember, in the yéere of our Lord God 1549, did flie out of this realme of England, or anie of the kings dominions, for anie high treaſon, petit treaſon, miſpriſion of treaſon, or for anie felonie, or murder, or other crime, or offenſe by him or them committed, in anie wiſe doone, or perpetrated ſhall by vertue of this frée pardon be clearelie diſcharged, acquited, and pardoned, of all and all maner of treaſons, petit treaſons, miſpriſion of treaſon, or other offenſes and crimes whatſoeuer doone, committed or perpetrated before the ſaid firſt daie of Nouember, in the ſaid yéere of our Lord God 1549, and of all maner of impetitions, ſutes, penalties, forfeitures, and executions for the ſame: ſo that he or they doo come, and make their returne, and repaire into this realme of England, on this ſide the ſaid feaſt of the Aſcenſion of our Lord God, in the ſaid yéere of our Lord God 1550. And alſo our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king by vertue of this act, and by the authoritie aboueſaid, dooth giue authoritie and licence to all and euerie of the ſaid perſon and perſons being beyond the ſea, or in Scotland, to returne and repaire into this realme of England, and other his dominions before the ſame feaſt of the Aſcenſion of our Lord God 1550.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie clerke, and other officer of anie of the kings courts, to whom it apperteineth, without anie forfeiture, loſſe, or puniſhment for the ſame, to award and make writs of Capias vtlagatum, at the ſute of the partie plaintiffe againſt anie perſon or perſons, being outlawed in anie action or ſute, to the intent to compell the perſon or perſons ſo outlawed, to make anſwer to the plaintiffe or plaintifs, at whoſe ſute he or they were or was outlawed. And alſo that euerie perſon and perſons now being outlawed ſhall be bounden to ſue a Scire facias againſt the partie or parties, at whoſe ſute, he or they were, or was outlawed, or their executors, or adminiſtrators before ſuch time as the perſon or perſons ſo outlawed, ſhall take anie aduantage of his frée pardon, concerning his or their outlawrie.

And the king our ſoueraigne lord is contented and pleaſed to grant by authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and ſingular archbiſhops and biſhops of this realme of England, and Wales, to deliuer out of priſon, and ſet at libertie all and ſingular thoſe perſons being in priſon in their cuſtodie, or in the cuſtodie of anie of them, as clerks conuict or conuicted, which be pardoned by this act of frée pardon without anie further act, or ſute to be made for allowance of this pardon or otherwiſe, anie act of parlement, law, vſage, cuſtome, or other thing to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this act of generall and frée pardon, or anie thing therein conteined, extend not to John With of Tiliſham in the countie of Norfolke: any thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act of frée pardon ſhall not extend to anie perſon or perſons, which at anie time héeretofore haue offended in theſe hereſies, and erronious opinions héereafter inſuing: that is to ſaie, that infants ought not to be baptiſed, and if they be baptiſed, they ought to be rebaptiſed when they come to lawfull age. That it is not lawfull for a chriſtian man to beare office or rule in the commonwealth. That no mans lawes ought to be obeied, that it is not lawfull for a chriſtian man to take an oth before anie iudge, that Chriſt tooke no bodilie ſubſtance of our bleſſed Ladie. That ſinners after baptiſme cannot be reſtored by repentance. That all things be or ought to be common, and nothing ſeuerall.

Prouided allwaies, and it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act of frée pardon, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend, or be in anie wiſe beneficiall, or take effect to anie ſuch perſon or perſons, that at anie time ſith the feaſt of Eaſter laſt paſt hath, or haue made anie rebellion, or vnlawfull commotion, in anie part of this realme, or in Wales, which at anie time ſith the twelfe daie of Iune laſt paſt, hath or haue commenſed or ſued, and after the laſt daie of Februarie next comming will follow, or continue, or that at anie time hæreafter, ſhall commenſe, or ſue in proper perſon, or by his or their atturnie authoriſed, auow, ſue, and follow anie maner of appeale touching the death of anie ſuch rebellious perſon or perſons, the maiming or beating of any of the ſaid rebellious perſon or perſons, or anie bill or bils, action or actions of treſpaſſe, or detinue, or action vpon the caſe againſt anie perſon or perſons, that did ſerue the kings maieſtie in or for the ſubduing of the ſaid rebellious perſons, of, for or concerning the taking awaie, or withholding of the goods, or of chattels of anie of the ſaid rebellious perſons, or of, for or concerning anie other act or acts perſonall, doone or executed in the commotion time to anie of the ſaid rebellious perſons, by anie perſon or perſons that ſerued the king in the commotion time, in the ſubduing of the ſame rebellious perſons betwéene the ſaid twelfe day of Iune, & the firſt daie of Nouember laſt paſt.

Anno quinto & ſexto Edwardi ſexti, at Weſtminſter *by prorogation the foure and twentith daie of Ianuarie, and* continued vntill the fifteenth daie of Aprill.

An act for the vniformitie of common praier, and adminiſtration of the ſacraments.

The firſt chapter.

Where there hath béene a verie godlie order ſet forth by authoritie of parlement, for common praier, & adminiſtration of the ſacraments, to be vſed in the mother toong, within this church of England, agréeable to the word of God, & the primitiue church, verie comfortable to all good people deſiring to liue in chriſtian conuerſation, & moſt profitable to the eſtate of this realme, vpon the which, the mercie, fauor, and bleſſing of almightie God, is in no wiſe ſo readilie, and plenteouſlie powred, as by common praiers due vſing of the ſacraments, and often preaching of the goſpell, with the deuotion of the hearers: and yet this notwithſtanding, a great number of people in diuerſe parts of this realme, following their owne ſenſualitie, and liuing either without knowledge, or due feare of God, doo wilfullie and damnablie before almightie God absteine, and refuſe to come to their pariſh churches, and other places where common praier, adminiſtration of the ſacraments and preaching of the word of God is vſed, vpon the ſundaies & other daies ordeined to be holidaies.

For reformation héereof, be it enacted by the king our ſoucreigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from and after the feaſt of All ſaints next comming, all and euerie perſon and perſons, inhabiting within this realme, or anie other the kings maieſties dominions, ſhall diligentlie and faithfullie (hauing no lawfull or reaſonable excuſe to be abſent) indeuour themſelues to reſort to their pariſh church or chappell accuſtomed, or vpon reaſonable let thereof, to ſome vſuall place where common praier, and ſuch ſeruice of God ſhall be vſed in ſuch time of let, vpon euerie ſundaie, & other daies ordeined, and vſed to be kept as holie daies, and then, and there to abide orderlie, and ſoberlie, during the time of the common praier, preachings, or other ſeruice of God, there to be vſed and miniſtred, vpon paine of puniſhment by the cenſures of the church.

And for the due execution hæreof, the kings moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords temporall, and all the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, dooth in Gods name earneſtlie require, and charge all the archbiſhops, biſhops, and other ordinaries, that they ſhall indeuor themſelues, to the vttermoſt of their knowledges, that the due & true execution hæreof maie be had throughout their dioceſſes, and charges, as they will anſwer before God, for ſuch euils and plagues, wherewith almightie God maie iuſtlie puniſh his people, for neglecting this good and wholeſome law.

And for their authoritie in this behalfe, be it further likewiſe enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all & ſingular, the ſame archbiſhops, biſhops, and all other their officers exerciſing eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction, aſwell in place exempt, as not exempt, within their dioceſſes, ſhall haue full power & authoritie by this act, to reforme, correct, & puniſh by cenſures of the church, all & ſingular perſons which ſhall offend within anie their iuriſdictions or dioceſſes, after the ſaid feaſt of all Saints next comming,againſt this act and ſtatute, anie other law, ſtatute, priuilege, libertie, or prouiſion heeretofore made,had,or ſuffered to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And bicauſe there hath riſen in the vſe and exerciſe of the aforeſaid common ſeruice in the church, heeretofore ſet forth, diuerſe doubts for the faſhion and maner of the miniſtration of the ſame,rather by the curioſitie of the miniſter,and miſtakers,then of anie other worthie cauſe, therfore as well for the more plaine and manifeſt explanation heereof, as for the more perfection of the ſaid order of common ſeruice,in ſome places where it is neceſſarie to make the ſame praier and faſhion of ſeruice more earneſt and fit to ſtir chriſtian people to the true honoring of almightie God; the kings moſt excellent maieſtie with the aſſent of the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame, hath cauſed the aforeſaid order of common ſeruice,entituled the booke of common praier,to be faithfullie and godlie peruſed,explaned and made fullie perfect, and by the aforeſaid authoritie, hath annexed and ioined it, ſo explaned and perfected to this preſent ſtatute, adding alſo a forme and maner of making, & conſecrating of archbiſhops, biſhops, preeſts, and deacons, to be of like force, authoritie, and value, as the ſame like foreſaid booke intituled the booke of common praier was before,and to be accepted,receiued,vſed, and eſteemed,in like ſort and maner,and with the ſame clauſes of prouiſions and exceptions, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as by the act of parlement made in the ſecond yeere of the kings maieſties reigne,was ordeined,limited,expreſſed,and appointed for the vniformitie of ſeruice,and adminiſtration of the ſacraments throughout the realme, vpon ſuch ſeuerall paines as in the ſaid act of parlement is expreſſed. And the ſaid former act to ſtand in full force and ſtrength to all intents and conſtructions,and to be applied,practiſed and put in vre, to and for the eſtabliſhing of the booke of common praier,now explaned & heerevnto annexed, and alſo the ſaid forme of making of archbiſhops,biſhops,preeſts,and deacons,heerevnto annexed,as it was for the former booke.

And by the authoritie aforeſaid,it is now further enacted, that if anie maner of perſon or perſons inhabiting and being within this realme,or anie other the kings maieſties dominions, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt of all Saints, willinglie & wittinglie,heare and be preſent at anie other maner or forme of common praier, or adminiſtration of the ſacraments,of making of miniſters in the churches,or of anie other rites conteined in the booke annexed to this act,then is mentioned and ſet forth in the ſaid booke, or that is contrarie to the forme of ſundrie prouiſions and exceptions conteined in the foreſaid former ſtatute,and ſhall be thereof conuicted, according to the lawes of this realme,before the iuſtices of aſſiſe,iuſtices of Oier & determiner,iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions or anie of them,by the verdict of twelue men,or by his,or their owne confeſſion or otherwiſe, ſhall for the firſt offenſe ſuffer impriſonment for ſix moneths, without baile or mainpriſe, and for the ſecond offenſe being likewiſe conuicted,as is aboueſaid, impriſonment for one whole yeere, and for the third offenſe in like maner impriſonment, during his or their liues . And for the more knowledge to be giuen heerof,and better obſeruation of this law : Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all, and ſingular curats, ſhall vpon one ſundaie euerie quarter of the yeere during one whole yeere,next following the foreſaid feaſt of all Saints next comming, read this preſent act in the church, at the time of the moſt aſſemblie, and likewiſe once in euerie yeere following, at the ſame time of the moſt aſſemblie,and likewiſe once in euerie yeere following,at the ſame time, declaring vnto the people by the authoritie of the ſcripture,how the mercie and goodneſſe of God hath in all ages beene ſhewed to his people,in their neceſſities and extremities,by means of hartie and faithfull praiers made to almightie God, eſpeciallie where people be gathered togither with one faith and mind,to offer vp their harts by praier,as the beſt ſacrifices that chriſtian men can yeeld.

An act for the prouiſion and releefe of the poore.

TO the intent that valiant beggers, idle and loitering perſons maie be auoided, and the impotent,feble,and lame prouided for,which are poore in verie deed: be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord,with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by authoritie of the ſame,that as well the ſtatute made in the two and twentith yeere of the late king of famous memorie, king Henrie the eight,as alſo the ſtatute made in the third and fourth yeere of the reigne of the kings maieſtie that now is,concerning beggers,vagabonds,and idle perſons,& euerie article,clauſe,branch, ſentence, and other things conteined in them, and in euerie of them (other then ſuch things as ſhall be by this preſent act ordeined,and prouided for) ſhall ſtand,remaine,and be in their full force and effect, and ſhall be from henceforth iuſtlie and trulie put in execution, according to the true meaning of the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes and euerie of them. Chap. 2.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that yeerlie one holidaie in Whitſun weeke, in euerie citie,borough,& towne corporat,the maior,bailifs,or other hed officers for the time being, & in euerie other pariſh of the countrie,the perſon,vicar or curat,& the churchwardens,hauing in a regiſter or booke, as well all the names of the inhabitants and houſholders, as alſo the names of all ſuch impotent,aged,and needie perſons,as being within their citie,borough, towne corporat or pariſh, are not able to liue of themſelues, nor with their owne labor, ſhall openlie in the church, and quietlie after diuine ſeruice,call the ſaid houſeholders and inhabitants togither,among whom the maior and two of his brethren in euerie citie, the bailifs or other head officers in boroughs and townes corporat, the perſon, vicar, or curat, and churchwardens in euerie other pariſh: ſhall elect, nominat, and appoint yeerelie, two able perſons or mo, to be gatherers and collectors of the charitable almes of all the reſidue of the people, for the releefe of the poore, which collectors, the ſundaie next after their election (or the ſundaie following, if need require) when the people is at the church, and hath heard Gods holie word, ſhall gentlie aſke and demand of euerie man and woman, what they of their charitie will be contented to giue weekelie, toward the releefe of the poore. And the ſame to be written in the ſaid regiſter or booke. And the ſaid gatherers ſo being elected and choſen, ſhall iuſtlie gather and trulie diſtribute the ſame charitable almes weekelie (by themſelues or their aſſignes) to the ſaid poore and impotent perſons, of the ſaid cities, boroughes, townes corporat, or pariſhes, without fraud or couin, fauor or affection. And after ſuch ſort, that the more impotent may haue the more helpe, and ſuch as can get part of their liuing, to haue the leſſe. And by the diſcretion of the collectors, to be put in ſuch labor as they be fit, and able to doo, but none to go, or ſit openlie a begging, vpon paine limitted in the aforeſaid ſtatutes.

Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſo elected, nominated, and appointed, to be gatherer or gatherers as is aforeſaid, ſhall refuſe the ſaid office, but ſhall iuſtlie and trulie execute the ſame, by the ſpace of one whole yeare next inſuing, vpon paine of forfeiting twentie ſhillings, to the almes box of the poore, to be leuied by the churchwardens where they or he dwelleth, of the goods of the ſaid gatherer or gatherers, ſo refuſing by deſtreſſe.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid gatherers or collectors ſhall make their iuſt account quarterlie, to the maior of the citie, bailifs, or head officers of the borough, or towne corporat, and in euerie pariſh of the countrie, to the perſon, vicar, or curat, & churchwardens of the pariſh, at which account, ſuch of the pariſh as will, maie be preſent. And when they go out of their office, they ſhall deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered forthwith vpon the end of their accounts, all ſuch ſurpluſage of monie as then ſhall remaine of their collection vndiſtributed, to be put in the common cheſt of the church, or in ſome other ſafe place to the vſe of the poore, at the ouerſight and diſcretion of the ſaid maior, or other the officers before mentioned. And if the ſaid collectors or anie of them doo refuſe to make their ſaid account within eight daies, then the biſhop of the dioceſſe or ordinarie, ſhall haue authoritie by vertue of this act to compell the ſaid perſon or perſons by cenſures of the church, to make their ſaid accounts before ſuch perſons as the ſaid biſhop or ordinarie ſhall appoint.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons being able to further this charitable worke, doo obſtinatlie and frowardlie refuſe to giue towards the helpe of the poore, or doo wilfullie diſcourage other from ſo charitable a deed, the perſon, vicar or curat, and churchwardens of the pariſh where he dwelleth, ſhall gentlie exhort him or them towards the releefe of the poore. And if he or they will not ſo be perſuaded, then vpon the certificat of the perſon, vicar or curat of the pariſh, to the biſhop of the dioceſſe, the ſame biſhop ſhall ſend for him or them, to induce, and perſuade him or them by charitable waies and means, and ſo according to his diſcretion to take order for the reformation thereof.

And for the better maintenance of this charitable worke, it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by authoritie aforeſaid, that where as the late king of famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, by his ſeuerall erections and foundations, hath ordeined and appointed anie ſumme or ſummes of monie to the vſe of the poore (not being taken awaie otherwiſe by act of parlement) whether the ſame be in anie cathedrall church, college, or elſe where, the biſhop of the dioceſſe for the time being, ſhall from time to time, examine how, and after what maner the ſaid monie is beſtowed, and to call to account the parties which reteine the ſaid monie, ſo that it maie appeere that the ſame is diſtributed to the poore, according to the kings maieſties foundation.

Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend, or be preiudiciall vnto the maior, ſhirifs and citizens of the citie of Cheſter, for, or concerning anie gift or grant of anie annuitie, or yeerelie rent heeretofore made, giuen or granted by the kings maieſtie that now is, vnto the ſaid maior, ſhirifs, and citizens of the ſaid citie, going out of anie manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments of the cathedrall church of Chriſt and our ladie, within the citie of Cheſter, but that the ſame maior, ſhirifs and citizens, ſhall, and maie from henſeforth, receiue, vſe, and imploie the ſame annuities, yeerelie rents or profits, to ſuch vſes and intents, & according to the ſaid gift of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. This act to indure to the end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next parlement.

An act for the keeping of holie daies, and faſting daies.

Chap.3.

Forasmuch as at all times men be not ſo mindfull to laud and praiſe God, ſo readie to reſort and heare Gods holie word, and to come to the holie communion and other laudable rites which are to be obſerued in euerie chriſtian congregation, as their bounden dutie doth require, therfore to call men to remembrance of their dutie, & to helpe their infirmitie, it hath bin wholſomlie prouided, that there ſhould be ſome certeine times and daies appointed, wherein the chriſtians ſhould ceaſe from all other kind of labors, and ſhould applie themſelues onelie and wholie vnto the aforeſaid holie works, properlie perteining vnto true religion; that is, to heare, to learne, and to remember almightie Gods great benefits, his manifold mercies, his ineſtimable gratious goodneſſe, ſo plenteouſlie powred vpon all his creatures, and that of his infinit, and vnſpeakeable goodneſſe, without anie mans deſert. And in remembrance héereof, to render vnto him, moſt high and heartie thanks, with praiers and ſupplications, for the reléefe of all our dailie neceſſities. And becauſe theſe be the chéefe and principall works, wherein man is commanded to worſhip God, and doo properlie perteine vnto the firſt table: therefore as theſe works are both moſt commonlie, and alſo maie well be called Gods ſeruice, ſo the time appointed ſpeciallie for the ſame, are called holie daies. Not for the matter and nature, either of the time, or daie, nor for anie of the ſaints ſake, whoſe memories are had on theſe daies (for ſo all daies and times conſidered are Gods creatures, and all of all like holineſſe) but for the nature and condition of thoſe godlie and holie works, wherewith onelie God is to be honored, and the congregation to be edified, whereunto ſuch times and daies are ſanctified and hallowed. That is to ſaie, ſeparated from all prophane vſes, and dedicated and appointed, not vnto anie ſaint or creature, but onelie vnto God, and his true worſhip. Neither is it to be thought, that there is anie certeine time or definit number of daies, preſcribed in holie ſcripture, but that the appointment, both of the time, and alſo of the number of the daies, is left by the authoritie of Gods word, to the libertie of Chriſtes church to be determined and aſſigned orderlie in euerie countrie, by the diſcretion of the rulers and miniſters thereof, as they ſhall iudge moſt expedient, to the true ſetting foorth of Gods glorie, and edification of their people. Be it therefore enacted, by the king our ſouereigne lord with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all the daies héereafter mentioned, ſhall be kept, and commanded to be kept holie daies, and none other. That is to ſaie, all ſundaies in the yéere, the daies of the feaſts of the Circumciſion of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, of the Epiphanie, of the Purification of the bleſſed virgin, of S. Matthie the apoſtle, of the Annuntiation of the bleſſed virgin, of S. Marke the euangeliſt, of S. Philip and Iacob the apoſtles, of the Aſcenſion of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt, of S. Peter the apoſtle, of S. Iames the apoſtle, of S. Bartholomew the apoſtle, of S. Matthew the apoſtle, of S. Michaell the archangell, of S. Luke the euangeliſt, of S. Simon and Iude the apoſtles, of all ſaints, of S. Andrew the apoſtle, of S. Thomas the apoſtle, of the Natiuitie of our Lord, of S. Stephan the martyr, of S. Iohn the euangeliſt, of the holie Innocents, mondaie and tueſdaie in Eaſter wéeke, and mondaie and tueſdaie in Whitſun wéeke: and that none other daie ſhall be kept and commanded to be kept holie daie, or to abſteine from lawfull bodilie labor.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie euen or daie, next going before anie of the aforeſaid daies of the feaſts of the Natiuitie of our Lord, of Eaſter, of the Aſcenſion of our Lord, Pentecoſt, of the Purification, and the Annuntiation of the aforeſaid bleſſed virgin, of All ſaints, and of all the ſaid feaſts of the apoſtles (other than of S. Iohn the euangeliſt, and Philip and Iacob) ſhall be faſted, and commanded ſo to be kept, and obſerued, and that none other euen or daie ſhall be commanded to be faſted.

And it is enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all archbiſhops and biſhops in their dioceſſes, and to all other hauing eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall iuriſdiction, to inquire of euerie perſon, that ſhall offend in the premiſſes, and to puniſh euerie ſuch offendor by the cenſures of the church, and to inioine him or them ſuch penance, as ſhall be to the ſpirituall iudge, by his diſcretion thought méet and conuenient.

Prouided alwaies, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to abrogat or take awaie the abſtinence from fleſh in Lent, or on fridaies and ſaturdaies, or anie other daie, which is alreadie appointed ſo to be kept, by vertue of an act made and prouided in the third yéere of the reigne of our ſoureigne lord the kings maieſtie that now is, ſauing onelie of thoſe euens or daies, whereof the holie daie next following is abrogated by this ſtatute: anie thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that when, and ſo often, as it ſhall chance anie of the ſaid feaſts (the euens whereof be by this ſtatute commanded to be obſerued, and kept faſting daie) to fall vpon the mondaie: that then, as it hath alwaies béene héeretofore accuſtomablie vſed, ſo héereafter the ſaturdaie then next going before anie ſuch feaſt, or holie daie, and not the ſundaie, ſhall be commanded to be faſted for the euen of anie ſuch feaſt, or holie daie: anie thing in this ſtatute before mentioned, or declared to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie husbandman, laborer, fiſherman, and to all and euerie other perſon and perſons, of what eſtate, degrée, or condition he or they be, vpon the holie daies aforeſaid, in harueſt, or at anie other times in the yéere when neceſſitie ſhall require, to labor, ride, fiſh, or worke anie kind of worke at their frée wils and pleaſure: anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to the knights of the right honorable order of the garter, and to euerie of them, to kéepe, and to celebrat ſolemnelie the feaſt of their order, commonlie called S. Georges feaſt, yéerlie from henſefoorth the two and twentie, thrée and twentie, and foure and twentie daies of Aprill, and at ſuch order, time & times, as yéerelie ſhall be thought conuenient by the kings highnes, his heirs and ſucceſſors, and the ſaid knights of the ſaid honorable order, or anie of them now being, or héereafter to be: anie thing in this act héeretofore mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act againſt fighting and quarelling in churches and churchyards.

Chap.4. FOraſmuch as of late, diuerſe and manie outragious and barbarous behauiors and acts, haue béene uſed and committed by diuerſe ungodlie and irreligious perſons, by quarreling, brawling, fraieng, and fighting openlie in churches, and churchyards: therefore it is enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon whatſoeuer, ſhall at anie time after the firſt daie of Maie next comming by words onelie quarell, chide, or brawle in anie church, or churchyard, that then it ſhall be lawfull unto the ordinarie of the place where the ſame offenſe ſhall be done, and prooued by two lawfull witneſſes to ſuſpend euerie perſon ſo offending: that is to ſaie, if he be a laie man, Ab ingreſſu eccleſiæ, and if he be a clerke, from the miniſtration of his office, for ſo long time as the ſaid ordinarie ſhall by his diſcretion thinke méet and conuenient, according to the fault.

And further it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, ſhall ſmite or laie anie violent hands upon anie other, either in anie church, or churchyard: that then Ipſo facto, euerie perſon ſo offending, ſhall be déemed excommunicat, & be excluded from the fellowſhip and companie of Chriſts congregation.

And alſo it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, ſhall maliciouſlie ſtrike anie perſon, with anie weapon, in anie church or churchyard, or after the ſame firſt daie of Maie ſhall draw anie weapon, in anie church or churchyard, to the intent to ſtrike another with the ſame weapon: that then euerie perſon ſo offending, and thereof being conuicted by verdict of twelue men, or by his owne confeſſion, or by two lawfull witneſſes, before the iuſtices of aſſiſe, iuſtices of Oier & determiner, or iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, by force of this act ſhall be adiudged by the ſame iuſtices, before whom ſuch perſon ſhall be conuicted, to haue one of his eares cut off. And if the perſon or perſons ſo offending haue none eares wherby they ſhould receiue ſuch puniſhment as is before declared, that then he or they to be marked, and burned in the cheeke with an hote iron hauing the letter F, wherby he or they maie be knowne and taken for fraie makers, and fighters, and beſides that euerie ſuch perſon to be and ſtand, Ipſo facto, excommunicated as is aforeſaid.

An act for the maintenance of tillage, and increaſe of corne.

Chap.5. FOr the better maintenance of tillage, and increaſe of corne to be had within this realme, which of late time béene much decaied, by ſuch as haue conuerted lands uſuallie put in tillage to paſture: Be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords and commons, in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that there ſhall be yéerlie after the feaſt of the annunciation of our ladie, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God, a thouſand, fiue hundred, fiftie and thrée, as much land or more, put wholie in tillage, and uſed, and ſowne, according to the cuſtome of the countrie, and nature of the ground, and ſo ſhall be continued, and uſed for tillage, and ſowne for euer, by the owners, farmers, or occupiers thereof, in euerie towne, pariſh, village, and hamlet within the realme of England, and Wales: as was or hath béene put in tillage in anie one yeare, and ſo kept in tillage, by the ſpace of foure yeares, anie time ſince the firſt yeare of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, upon paine to forfeit to the king, and his heires, for euerie acre not put in tillage, uſed, and occupied, according to the forme and effect of this preſent act fiue ſhillings for euerie yere ſo offending. And for the better execution of this act: Be it enacted by the authoritie afore ſaid, that our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, at his and their will and pleaſure from time to time maie direct his, and their ſeuerall commiſſion, and commiſſions, under the great ſeale of England, to ſuch perſons as it ſhall pleaſe them. And that the ſame commiſſioners, or foure of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this act, and of the ſaid commiſſion to inquire, ſerch, & trie by the othes of twelue lawfull and indifferent perſons or more, in euerie hundred, rape, or wapentake, ſuch as maie diſpend yéerlie fortie ſhillings of fréehold, what lands, and tenements in euerie towne, pariſh, village or hamlet, within the limits of their charge haue (againſt the forme and effect of this preſent act and ſtatute) at anie time or times, ſince the ſaid firſt yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, béene conuerted and turned from tillage to paſture, and ſo lieng conuerted and turned from tillage to paſture, and is now, and héereafter ſo ſhall be continued and occupied in paſture. And that the ſaid twelue perſons or more upon their othes, ſhall make true, and lawfull preſentment, and certificat, aſwell of all and ſingular the premiſſes, as of the names, or ſurnames of the owners, farmars, and occupiers of the ſame, in writing under their ſeales, to the ſaid commiſſioners, at ſuch daie, time, and place, as ſhall be limited to them, by the ſaid commiſſioners. And that the ſaid commiſſioners after ſuch preſentments thereof had and made, ſhall cauſe the ſame preſentments to be ingroſſed in parchment, indented and ſealed with their ſeales, whereof the one part thereof ſhall be deliuered to the foreman of the iurie, and the other part therof ſhall be certified into the kings court of chancerie, within two moneths next after ſuch preſentment ſo had and made. And that from thenſeforth the ſaid preſentments, with conuenient ſpeed ſhall be certified, and ſtretched out, and from the ſaid court of chancerie into the court of excheker, there to remaine of record among the kings maieſties records of the ſame court of the excheker, to the intent that this ſtatute ſhall be the more diligentlie and indifferentlie put in execution, according to the true meaning thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch commiſſioners as ſhall héereafter be authorized by vertue of the kings commiſſion to put this act in execution, ſhall before ſuch time as he or they ſhall ſit vpon the ſame commiſſion, take a corporall oth before the lord chancellor of England, or the lord kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being, or before ſuch other perſon or perſons, as ſhall haue authoritie from the lord chancellor of England, or the kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being, by Dedimus poteſtatem, to receiue and take his or their oths trulie, faithfullie, indifferentlie, and iuſtlie, according to the vttermoſt of his or their wits, learnings, and connings to indeuor themſelues, for, and to the true execution of this ſtatute, and of all & euerie thing conteined in the ſame, for the better maintenance of tillage, and increaſe of corne to be had, according to the true meaning of this act.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie and power to direct their precept to the ſhiriffe of the countie, being within the limits of their commiſſion, to warne ſuch and as manie honeſt men of his bailiwike as is aforeſaid, by whome the truth maie beſt be knowen, to inquire, and true preſentment make of all and euerie the premiſſes, and to ſet ſuch reaſonable fines, iſſues, and amerciaments vpon ſuch perſons as ſhall make default of their apparances, or making their apparances, ſhall neglect to doo their duties in, and about the execution of the premiſſes, as to the ſame commiſſioners or foure of them, ſhall be by their diſcretions thought méet and conuenient, ſo that the ſame fine or amerciament for anie one default, excéed not the ſumme of twentie ſhillings, & that the ſame fines, iſſues, and amerciaments ſo by them taxed and ſet, ſhall be yéerelie well and trulie ſtreated into the ſaid court of the excheker, and there to be leuied to the kings vſe, as other fines and amerciaments haue béene there accuſtomed and vſed to be leuied.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the putting of anie lands or tenements héereafter, from paſture to tillage, according to the forme and effect of this act, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to be anie cauſe of breach or forfeiture of anie bond, couenant, paiment, or condition, made or héereafter to be made betwéene anie perſon or perſons, which in anie wiſe is, or ſhall be repugnant or contrariant to this act.

Prouided alwaies and it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act ne anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie land, conuerted, or to be conuerted into paſture, that ſhall be kept without fraud or couin, onlie for the maintenance of the houſes and hoſpitalitie of anie perſon or perſons, nor to anie land that commonlie or vſuallie hath lien to paſture by the ſpace of fortie yéeres laſt paſt, nor to anie waſt grounds or heaths, nor to anie common downes, fens, mores or mariſhes, which haue not béene commonlie and vſuallie for the moſt part ſowen or put in tillage within fortie yéeres laſt paſt, nor to anie land now being lawfull warren, or now vſed and kept for conies, nor to anie ground ſtubbed or won from wood, buſhes, broome, or firs into the kind of paſture, nor to anie land now incloſed in anie parke, commonlie vſed with déere, and that without fraud or couin, hath béene vſed for anie parke, within foure yéeres laſt paſt before this preſent ſeſſion of the parlement, nor to anie ſalt marſhes, nor to anie marſhes that commonlie within ten yéeres hath béene once ſurrounded or ouerflowen with water, nor to anie ground incloſed by the licence of our ſoueraigne lord the king, or anie of his noble progenitors, nor to anie orchard, garden, poole, or pondyard, nor to anie medow ground yéerelie mowen, or to be mowen for haie, nor to anie land ſet or to be ſet with ſaffron, or with hops, nor to anie land ſowen or to be ſowen with hempe, flax, woad, or madder, nor to anie land without fraud or couin, ſowen or to be ſowen with acorns, or ſet or to be ſet with wood, during ſuch times as the ſame ſhall be vſed or put to the vſes and intents before ſpecified.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, which at any time héeretofore hath conuerted, or at any time or times héereafter ſhall conuert anie arable land to paſture, in anie pariſh, towne, village, hamlet or other place or places of this realm, for the which ſuch perſon or perſons haue alreadie or within one yéere after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, or within one yéer next after any ſuch inquiſition héereafter to be found, after ſuch conuerting of arable ground into paſture, hath or ſhall turne, or conuert to tillage & arable ground, as much paſture ground or leaſe, within the ſame pariſh, towne, village, or hamlet, or within anie of them, where any ſuch land ſo hath bin, or héereafter ſhalbe conuerted from tillage to paſture, & doo ſuffer yͤ ſame land ſo turned from paſture to tillage, ſo to continue in tillage, & be arable, without turning the ſame to paſture again, ſo long as yͤ lands turned to paſture as aforeſaid, ſhalbe vſed in paſture: any thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie héerof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that as well all commiſſioners, iuſtices of aſſiſe, iuſtices of Oier & determiner, as iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, & none other, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire of the premiſſes, & ſhall certifie all preſentments that ſhall be had before them into the court of chancerie, and from thenſe to be ſtreated in conuenient time into the kings court of the excheker, and that the partie gréeued if he will, maie haue and tend his trauerſe according to the lawes of this realme in the ſame court, whether the ſaid lands or tenements ſo founden by anie ſuch inquiſition, be holden of the king immediatlie or not.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall or maie in anie wiſe extend to giue anie authoritie to anie ſhiriffe, vnderſhiriffe, or anie their officer, bailiffe or miniſter, to infringe, breake, or enter into anie libertie or liberties for the execution of anie precept or other proceſſe, which ſhall be heereafter to him or them awarded, by authoritie and vertue of this act, otherwiſe then he or they might haue doone before the making of the ſame, anie thing hérein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons offending this act, be at anie time héereafter impeached or ſued by force of this act, for any offenſe or offenſes committed or doone, or to be committed or doone, contrarie to this act, that then the partie offending ſo ſued, ſhall not be impeached by the king our ſoueraigne lord, or by anie other for the ſame offenſe, by vertue of anie law, act or acts, ſtatute or ſtatutes, héeretofore had or made, for the reformation of anie the articles or branches conteined in this act: anie thing in this act, or anie other act or acts, had or made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, nor anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not extend to charge any perſon or perſons with anie penaltie or forfeiture, for or concerning anie offenſe doone or to be doone, contrarie to the tenor of this act, vnleſſe he or they ſo offending, be ſued, or impeached for the ſame, within thrée yeeres next after the ſame offenſe be found by inquiſition, as is aforeſaid; this act to indure for ten yéeres, and from thenſe vnto the end of the next parlement.

An act for the true making of woollen cloth.

Chap.6. WHere héertofore diuerſe and manie goodlie ſtatutes haue béene made for the true making of cloth within this realme, which neuertheleſſe, forasmuch as clothiers, ſome for lacke of knowledge and experience, and ſome of extreme couetouſneſſe, doo dailie more and more ſtudie rather to make manie, than to make good clothes, hauing more reſpect to their priuat commoditie and gaine, then the aduancement of truth, and continuance of the commoditie in eſtimation, according to the worthineſſe thereof, haue and doo dailie in ſtead of truth, practiſe falſehood, and in ſtead of ſubſtantiall making of cloth, doo practiſe ſleight and ſlender making, ſome by mingling of yarns of diuers ſpinnings in one cloth, ſome by mingling tell wooll, and lambs wooll, or either of them with fléeſe wooll, ſome by putting too little ſtuffe, ſome by taking them out of the mill before they be full thicked, ſome by ouerſtretching them vpon the tenter, and then ſtopping with flocks ſuch bracks as ſhall be made by means thereof, finallie by vſing ſo manie ſubtill ſleights and vntruthes, as when the clothes ſo made, be put in the water to trie them, they riſe out of the ſame neither in length nor bredth as they ought to doo, and in ſome place narower then ſome, beſide ſuch cockling, bauding, and diuers other great & notable faults, as almoſt cannot be thought to be true. And yet neuertheleſſe, neither fearing the lawes in that caſe prouided, nor regarding the eſtimation of their countrie, doo not onlie procure the aulnegeor to ſet the kings ſeale to ſuch falſe, vntrue, and faultie cloth, but doo themſelues weaue into the ſame the likeneſſe and ſimilitude of the kings highneſſe moſt noble and imperiall crowne, and alſo the firſt letter of his name, which ſhould be teſtimonies of truth, and not a defenſe of vntruth, to the great ſlander of the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the ſhame of this land, and to the vtter deſtruction of ſo great and notable commoditie, as the like is not in anie forren nation. Our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king therefore, minding to aduance all truth, and to abandon falſhood, and alſo to prouide for the continuance of the ſaid commoditie of cloth making, to his honor and the common profit of the realme, hath by the aduiſe of the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, cauſed as well diuers honeſt clothiers, as alſo diuers drapers, merchant tailors, clothworkers, ſheremen, and other artificers to whome it apperteineth, to be examined by certeine wiſe, diſcréet, and ſage knights, and burgeſſes of this preſent parlement, of ſuch matters as touch as well the falſe as the true making of clothes, by whoſe declaration, conſent, agréement and aduiſe, after diuers & ſundrie meetings and great deliberat aduiſe taken in the premiſſes, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, it is enacted as heereafter followeth, to remaine firme and perfect, notwithſtanding anie ſuggeſtions heereafter to be made by anie clothier or clothmaker to the contrarie, as they haue in like caſes heeretofore doone; that is to ſaie, that euerie cloth, karſeie, péece of fréeſe and cotton, ſhall be made in ſuch ſort and forme, and ſhall conteine in length, bredth, and weight, as is héerein heereafter particularlie mentioned, vpon ſuch pains, penalties, and forfeitures, as be heereafter expreſſed and appointed.

Firſt, that all and euerie broadcloth and clothes which ſhall be made after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, within the ſhires of Kent and Suſſex, or at the towne of Reading, or anie of them, or elſewhere of like making, as the clothes made there ſhall be of, ſhall conteine in length at the water, euerie peece being through wet, betwéene eight and twentie and thirtie yards of meaſure that is now cuſtomablie vſed, & in breadth ſeuen quarters at the leſt within the liſts, by the whole length of the ſame cloth, the liſts of the ſame clothes to be of like making and aſſiſe, as they haue héere before time bin vſed to be made, & that euerie péece of the ſaid clothes being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, & fullie dried, ſhall be in weight, & weigh 90 pound at the leaſt.

And that all and euerie white cloth & clothes, which ſhall be made within the citie of Worceſter, commonlie called long worceſters, and all like clothes of like making, made within the citie of Couentrie or elſewhere after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall conteine in length being wet as is aforeſaid, betwixt 29 and 31 yards the péece, and to euerie yard one inch of the ſtandard, and ſhall be of the bredth aboue ſpecified, throughout and by all the length of the whole cloth, and liſted as hath béene accuſtomed, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dried, ſhall weigh foure ſcore & foure pounds the péece at the leaſt. And that all coloured clothes made in the ſaid cities of Couentrie & Worceſter, or elſewhere of like making, after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall conteine and be of like length and bredth as is laſt before mentioned, and be liſted as is aforeſaid, and being well ſcowred, thicked, and fullie dried, ſhall weigh foure ſcore pounds the péece at the leaſt.

And that all and euerie white cloth and clothes, commonlie called ſhort Worceſters, which ſhall be made within the ſaid citie or countie, or elſewhere of the ſame ſort, after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall conteine in length, being wet, betwixt foure and twentie and fiue and twentie yards, yard and inch of the rule, and ſhall be of the bredth as is aforeſaid, throughout, and by all the whole cloth, and liſted according to the ancient cuſtome, and being well ſcoured, thicked, and fullie dried, ſhall weigh thrée ſcore pounds the péece at the leaſt.

And that all coloured long clothes, which after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall be made within the ſhires of Suffolke, Norfolke, and Eſſex, or anie of them or elſewhere of like ſort, ſhall conteine in length, wet, as is aforeſaid, betwixt eight & twentie and thirtie yards, yard and inch of the rule, and ſhall be in bredth ſeauen quarters of a yard within the liſts at the leaſt, throughout and by all the whole cloth, and liſted as hath béene accuſtomed, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dried, ſhall weigh foure ſcore pounds the péece at the leaſt. And that all and euerie ſhort cloch, and clothes coloured, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall be made within the ſaid ſhires, laſt remembred, or anie of them, or elſewhere of like ſort, ſhall conteine wet as is aforeſaid betwixt thrée and twentie and fiue and twentie yards, yard and inch of the rule, and ſhall be in bredth, as laſt is remembred throughout, and by the whole cloth, and liſted as is aforeſaid, and being fullie ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dried, ſhall weigh thrée ſcore and foure pounds the péece at the leaſt.

And that all and euerie coloured cloth and clothes, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall be made within the ſaid ſhires laſt remembred, or elſewhere of like ſorts, commonlie called handiewarps, of what length they ſhall happen to be, ſhall be in bredth out of the water, throughout and by all the whole cloth, as is laſt remembred, and liſted, as they haue béene accuſtomed, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dried, euerie yard of euerie ſuch cloth, ſhall weigh thrée pounds at the leaſt: & that all whites which after the ſaid feaſt ſhalbe made in the ſaid ſhires, or elſewhere, as cockſall whites, glainſfords, & other being handiwarps, of what lengths ſoeuer they ſhalbe, ſhall conteine in bredth as is afore remembred, and be liſted as is aforeſaid, & being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dried, ſhall weigh by the yard thrée li. at the leaſt, of ſuch meaſure as hath bin before vſed.

And that all whites and reds, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall be made in the ſhires or counties of Wiltſhire, Gloceſter, and Somerſet, or anie of them, or elſewhere, of like making, and all other whites, which ſhall be made in anie other parts of the realme, and not afore remembred, ſhall conteine in length, being through wet, betwixt ſix & twentie and eight and twentie yards, and ſhall be ſeauen quarters of the yard in bredth within the liſts at the leaſt, and liſted according to the ancient cuſtome, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dried, ſhall weigh euerie péece fortie foure pounds being white, & fortie being coloured at the leaſt. And that all broad plunkets, azures, blewes, and other coloured cloth, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall be made within the ſaid ſhires of Wiltſhire, Gloceſter, or Summerſet, or elſewhere of like making, ſhall conteine being wet as is aforeſaid, betwixt fiue and twentie and eight & twentie yards, yard and inch of the rule, and ſhall be ſeuen quarters of a yard within the liſts at the leaſt, & liſted according to the ancient cuſtome, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dried, ſhall weigh foure ſcore and eight pound the péece at the leaſt. And that all carſeis called ordinaries, ſhall conteine in length betwixt ſeuentéen and eightéene yards, yard and inch as is aforeſaid, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, dreſſed, & fullie dried, ſhall weigh twentie pounds at the leaſt. And all carſeis, called ſorting carſeis, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall be made in anie part of this the kings maieſties realme of England, ſhall conteine in length at the water, betwixt ſeuentéene and eightéene yards, yard and inch, as is aforeſaid, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, dreſſed, and fullie dried, readie to be ſhewed, ſhall weigh thrée and twentie pounds the péece at the leaſt.

And that all Deuonſhire carſeis called douſeins, which ſhall be made after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall conteine in length at the water, betwéene twelue and thirtéene yards, yard & inch of the rule, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, & fullie dried, ſhall weigh fourtéene pounds the péece at the leaſt. And that all and euerie broad cloth and clothes called Taunton clothes, Bridgewaters, and other clothes, which ſhall be made after the ſaid feaſt in Taunton, Bridgewater, or other places of like ſort, ſhall conteine at the water in length betwixt twelue and thirtéene yards, yard and inch of the rule, and in bredth ſeuen quarters of a yard, and euerie narrow cloth made after the ſaid feaſt, in the ſaid townes or elſewhere, of like ſorts, ſhall conteine in the water in length, betwixt 23 and 25 yards, yard and inch, as is aforeſaid, and in bredth one yard of like meaſure, and euerie ſuch cloth, both broad and narrow, being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, & fullie dried, ſhall weigh thirtie foure pounds the péece at the leaſt. And that all clothes, named checke carſeie and ſtraits, which ſhall be made after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall conteine being wet, betwixt ſeauentéene & eightéene yards, with the inches as is aforeſaid, and in bredth one yard at the leaſt at the water, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dried, ſhall weigh foure and twentie pounds the péece at the leaſt.

And that all and euerie Welſh cotten and cottens, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall be made, and wrought readie to be ſold for a whole peece, ſhall not be ſtretched on the tentor, nor otherwiſe aboue an naile of a yard in bredth, and ſhall be in length two and thirtie goads in the water at the moſt, and in bredth three quarters of a yard at the water at the leaſt, and being ſo fullie wrought, euerie whole peece thereof ſhall weigh fortie ſix pounds at the leaſt, & euerie halfe peece of Welſh cotten being full wrought as is aforeſaid, ſhall conteine in length, weight and bredth, after the ſame rate.

And that all Welſh friſes, which after the feaſt aforeſaid, ſhall be made and wrought within the ſhires of Cardegan, Carmarden and Penbroke, or anie of them, or elſewhere of like making, readie to be ſold for a whole peece, ſhall conteine in length at the water ſix and thirtie yards at the moſt, yard and inch of the rule, and in bredth three quarters of a yard, and being ſo fullie wrought, euerie whole peece ſhall weigh fortie eight pounds at the leaſt, & euerie halfe peece of Welſh friſes being fullie wrought, as aforeſaid, ſhall conteine in length, bredth, and weight after the ſame rate.

And that all euerie northren clothes, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall be made, ſhall conteine betweene twentie three and twentie fiue yards in length, yard and inch of the rule, & in bredth being through wet, ſeuen quarters of a yard within the liſts at the leaſt, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled & fulie dried, ſhall weigh fortie ſix pounds the peece at the leaſt, and euerie halfe peece called douſeins, made after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall conteine in length betwixt twelue and fourteene yards of meaſure aforeſaid, & ſeuen quarters of a yard in bredth, as afore within the liſts, and being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dried, ſhall weigh thirtie three pounds at the leaſt.

And that all cloth commonlie called peniſtons, or forreſt whites, which ſhall be made after the feaſt aforeſaid, ſhall conteine in length being wet, betwixt twelue & thirteene yards, yard and inch as aforeſaid, & in bredth ſix quarters and a halfe quarter out of the water at the leaſt, & being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dried, ſhall weigh 28 pounds the peece at the leaſt. And that all and euerie cottons called Mancheſter, Lancaſterſhire, & Cheſterſhire cotton, which ſhall be made after the ſaid feaſt, full wrought to the ſale, ſhalbe in length 22 goads, and conteine in bredth three quarters of a yard in the water, and ſhall weigh thirtie pounds the peece at the leaſt. And that all clothes called Mancheſter rugs, otherwiſe named Mancheſter friſes, which ſhall be made after the ſaid feaſt, & fullie wrought to ſale, ſhall conteine in length 36 yards, & in bredth three quarters of a yard, coming out of the water, & ſhall not be ſtretched on the tentor, or otherwiſe aboue a naile of a yard in bredth, & being ſo fullie wrought, & well dried, ſhall weigh euerie peece 48 li. at the leaſt.

And be it further enacted, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, ſhall make or cauſe to be made anie of the ſeuerall kinds of broad clothes aboue rehearſed, of anie ſhorter or longer meaſure, then is aboue ſpecified and appointed for euerie countrie or ſeuerall kind of clothes to be made, or make anie ſuch cloth or clothes of leſſe bredth or weight, being well ſcoured, thicked, milled, & fullie dried, then as is aboue ſpecified & appointed for euerie ſeuerall countrie, or kinds of clothes, and ſhall put the ſame to ſale, ſhall forfeit & loſe for euerie ſuch default of euerie cloth ſold, or offered to be ſold, in length or bredth 40 s. & for euerie li. weight, which anie cloth ſo made, & ſold or offered to be ſold, ſhall lacke, exceeding not aboue 4 li. weight, ſhall alſo forfeit 2 s. for euerie pound, the ſame forfeiture to go to the finder therof. And if anie ſuch cloth lacke aboue 4 li. weight as aboue mentioned, that euerie owner thereof, ſhall then forfeit fortie ſhillings for euerie ſuch cloth, ſo lacking of his weight as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, that if anie broad cloth ſhall exceed the ſeuerall length before appointed for euerie countrie, or kind of making, by means of the fineneſſe, or the good, perfect, & ſtuffie making of the ſame cloth, that then the maker thereof ſhall not incurre anie loſſe or penaltie for the ouerlength of anie ſuch fine cloth, anie thing herein to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted, that all and euerie perſon or perſons, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhall make or cauſe to be made anie of the ſeuerall kinds of carſeis, narrow clothes, ſtreights, douſeins, friſes or cottons aboue mentioned, which ſhall not be made in ſuch maner and forme as is aboueſaid, nor conteine and haue in length bredth and weights ſeuerallie appointed and limited as is aboue ſpecified, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie peece of cloth called ſtreight or douſein, and for euerie peece of narrow cloth, carſeie, friſe, or cotten ſo to be made and ſold, or offered to be ſold 20 s.

And be it further enacted, that from and after the ſaid feaſt, no perſon or perſons ſhall put anie haire, flocks, or anie yarne made of lambs wooll, into anie cloth, carſeie, friſe, or cotten ſo made and ſold, or offered to be ſold, vpon paine to forfeit euerie ſuch cloth, carſeie, friſes & cotten, wherein anie ſuch yarne, haire or flocks ſhall be put, or the value of ſuch cloth, carſeis, or friſe.

And be it further enacted, that if at anie time after the ſaid feaſt, anie cloth through the default or negligence of the carders, ſpinners, or weuers, or anie of them ſhall, or doo proue either purſie, baudie, ſquallie by warpe, or woofe, or elſe ſhall happen to be euill burled or waſted in the mill, or woofe, or elſe through the default or negligence of the mill man or otherwiſe to be full of holes, mill bracks, or to be holie, that then the ſeale of the aulnegor ſhall not be fixed, or ſet to anie ſuch cloth, anie law, ſtatute or vſage to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding, but the accuſtomable fees, and allowances of the aulnegor, ſhall neuertheleſſe be paid vpon paine of forfeiture of ſuch whole cloth, or the value thereof.

And be it further enacted, that if anie clothier or clothmaker, do after the ſaid feaſt, put anie cloth or carſeie to ſale before he ſhall haue paid to the aulnegor or his deputie, the accuſtomable fee, or agree for the ſame as he, ſhee, or they haue bin accuſtomed, ſhall loſe & forfeit for euerie default 20 s.

And be it further enacted, that no perſon or perſons, Engliſh, denizen, alien, or ſtranger, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt carie, or tranſport, or cauſe, to be caried or tranſported, into anie of the parts be-yond the ſea, anie cloth, karſeie, friſe, or cotton of the ſeuerall ſorts aboue recited, vnleſſe the kings ſeale, or aulnegors ſeale of this realme, and the ſeale of the owner, or maker of the cloth (declaring therein the length of the cloth as it ſhall be in the water) be ſet vpon euerie ſuch cloth, vpon paine to forfeit euerie ſuch cloth lacking the ſame ſeales, or anie of them, or the value thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no draper, merchant tailor, clothwor-ker, or other perſon, which ſhall retaile anie of the clothes, or karſies, friſes, rugs or cottons, of the ſeuerall makings aforeſaid, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt put to ſale anie of the clothes afore mentio-ned, whervnto the alnegor ſhall haue ſet to the kings ſeale, and the owner his ſeale, till ſuch time, as he or they haue made triall, aſwell by the water, as by the weight, & meaſure, whether they, and euerie of them ſhall be made according to the purport, and true meaning of this act, or no. And if a-nie perſon or perſons ſhall find anie defectiue or faultie cloth in length, weight or meaſure, made contrarie to the order aforeſaid, that then he or they ſhall preſent euerie ſuch cloth to euerie maior, bailiffe, or other head officer, or head officers of euery citie, borough, or towne corporat, or to two iu-ſtices of peace next adioining out of a citie, borough, or towne corporat, where ſuch cloth ſhall be found faultie, as is aforeſaid, to the intent the ſame cloth maie be put into thrée equall parts & pée-ces. The one péece thereof to be forfeited to our ſoueraigne lord the king, another péece to be to the preſenter thereof, and the third part reſidue, to ſuch perſon or perſons, as it ſhall then be preſented to, vpon paine that euerie ſuch perſon, as ſhall not ſo ſerch euerie of the clothes, karſeies, cottons or friſes aforſaid, ſo by him to be bought & ſold, & ſhall not ſeize, & preſent ſuch cloth or clothes as he or they ſhall find defectiue as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit and loſe the double value of euerie ſuch cloth.

And be it further enacted, that euerie clothier or other perſon whatſoeuer, which ſo ſhall ſell anie ſuch faultie karſeie, cotton or friſe, whervnto the aulnegor, and the owner ſhall haue ſet to their ſeales, and ſhall ſo be ſeazed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall within fouretéene daies next after requeſt made by writing, meſſuage, or otherwiſe, by ſuch perſon, which ſhall ſo buie ſuch cloth, make paiment of ſuch ſummes of monie as he receiued for the ſame, or ſhall otherwiſe ſatiſfie, diſcharge, and acquit him for ſo much monie as he ſhall, or ſhould haue receiued for the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture to the partie gréeued for euerie non paiment, or not acquitall as is aforeſaid, the double value of the monie ſo receiued, or to be receiued, the ſame to be recouered by bill, plaint, action of debt, or other-wiſe, in anie of the kings maieſties courts of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted, or allowed.

And for the further auoiding of much vntruth practiſed by ſtretching of clothes, be it enacted that no perſon or perſons ſhall after the ſaid feaſt, ſtraine or ſtretch, or cauſe to be ſtrained, or ſtret-ched anie cloth aboue one yard in length, and one halfe quarter in bredth, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch default fiue pounds.

And be it further enacted, that no perſon, which ſhall after the ſaid feaſt kéepe, haue, vſe or occu-pie anie tentor, ſhall haue, vſe, or occupie anie wrinch, rope or ring, with the ſame tentor, or ſhall vſe anie other engins vnlawfullie to ſtreine or ſtretch anie cloth or clothes, vpon paine that euerie of-fendor that ſhall vſe or occupie anie tentor, or other engine to the contrarie, ſhall forfeit xx.li.

And be it alſo enacted by like authoritie, that if anie merchant ſhall by anie means tranſport or carie ouer into the parties beyond the ſea, anie cloth, karſeie, friſe, or cotten, which ſhall be found defectiue, or faultie, either in length, bredth, or weight, or els ſhall haue anie of the faults aforeſaid, that then the merchant, or other perſon, which ſhall ſo tranſport the ſame, ſhall returne againe the ſame cloth, ſo found defectiue, into England, at the coſts & charges of the clothier, or cloth maker, that ſold the ſame cloth, the ſame coſts and things to be recouered againſt ſuch clothmaker or clo-thier by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in anie of the kings courts, anie promiſe or bar-gaine to the contrarie notwithſtanding: vpon paine that euerie merchant, or other perſon, which ſhall not ſo returne ſuch faultie or defectiue cloth (if through miſfortune by tempeſt, pirats, or eni-mies, he be not letted) ſhall forfeit and loſe the value of the cloth ſo ſhipped, and tranſported, and not returned as is aforeſaid. The one moitie thereof to the king, and the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in which action no eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhall be admitted for the defendant.

And to the intent that it maie perfectlie be knowen, which clothes are perfectlie dreſſed, died, and preſſed with the cold preſſe, without fraud, couin and deceipt, as well within the citie of Lon-don, as elſwere, and haue ſufficient workemanſhip.

Be it further enacted, that aſwell the maior of the citie of London and aldermen, or the moſt part of them, for the time being, as all and euerie other maior, bailiffe, or other head officer or offi-cers, of euerie citie, borough, and towne corporat, within this realme, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, by vertue of this act, to nominat, depute, & appoint from time to time, as occaſion ſhall ſerue, and ſhall ſo from time to time, nominat, depute, and appoint two, or mo honeſt, diſcret and ex-pert perſons, which ſhall from time to time, vpon their othes, view, and ſearch all and euerie cloth & clothes, that ſhall be dreſſed, died, or preſſed with the cold preſſe, within euerie ſuch citie, borough, towne corporat, or port towne, and view and ſearch whether the ſame cloth or clothes be well and ſufficientlie dreſſed, and preſſed with the cold preſſe, without putting therto flocks, ſollace, chalke, flower, or anie other deceiptfull thing, and alſo whether the ſame ſhall be well and ſubſtantiallie died with good and perfect colors without anie deceiucable thing, or whether it ſhall be ſtretched, or ſtrained anie more then is aboue ſpecified: and ſhall haue full power & authoritie by vertue of this act to enter into all and euerie perſons houſe or houſes, where they ſhall thinke meet to ſearch & to ſeize all, and euerie ſuch cloth & clothes as they ſhall find defectiue in the premiſſes, as forfeited, in whoſe hands ſo euer they ſhall be found. The moitie of which forfeiture ſhall be to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other moitie to the vſe of the maior, and communaltie of the citie of London, or to the vſe of euerie citie, borough, towne corporat, port towne, or market towne, where the ſame ſhall be ſeized.

And be it further enacted, that euerie perſon or perſons, in whoſe hands, or poſſeſſion ſuch defectiue or faultie cloth, either by euill or deceiueable dieng, dreſſing, or preſſing, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be found, & ſeized as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue his, hir, or their remedie by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe in anie of the kings maieſties courts of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant, againſt all, & euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, by whoſe defaults, or negligence, ſuch cloth ſhall ſo be found faultie, and ſhall thereby recouer all ſuch coſts, loſſes and dammages, as he ſhall ſuſteine by occaſion thereof.

And be it further enacted by the ſame authoritie, that aſwell the ſaid maior of the citie of London, as euerie other maior, bailiffe, port rieue, or other head officer of euerie citie, borough, towne corporat, or port towne, ſhall on thiſſide the ſaid feaſt, cauſe to be prepared a ſeale of lead, wherein aſwell the armes, as the name of euerie ſuch citie, borough, towne corporat, or port towne, ſhall be grauen, which the ſame ſearchers ſhall cauſe to be fixed to euerie cloth that they ſhall find after the ſaid feaſt well and ſufficientlie dreſſed, died and preſſed with the cold preſſe without anie of the deceipts aforeſaid, and ſhall haue for their paines and trauels therein to be taken, by the owner thereof for the ſealing of euerie cloth two pence.

And be it further enacted, that if anie ſearcher or ſearchers ſo to be appointed, doo after the ſaid feaſt find anie of the clothes being coloured or died, ſo made after the ſaid feaſt, either cocklie, purſie, baudie, ſquallie, or rowie, or euill burled, or waſted in the mill, or full of holes or brackes, that then the ſame ſearcher or ſearchers ſhall beſides the ſeale of the citie, borough, or towne corporat, where the ſame cloth ſhall be found, put an other ſeale or lead at euerie end of the ſaid cloth wherein ſhall be grauen the letter F. and ſhall alſo ſet a marke in the liſt, right againſt ſuch place where anie of the faults aforeſaid ſhall be, with the print of a letter, or marke of an inch compaſſe at the leaſt, whereby euerie buier maie well know what, and where the fault is.

And be it further enacted that if anie of the ſearchers aforeſaid, ſhall ſet the ſeale of anie citie, borough, towne corporat, or port towne, to any colored cloth, which ſhall not be ſufficientlie dreſſed, died, preſſed and wrought as is aforeſaid, that then the maior and communaltie, or bailiffes or communaltie, or other corporation of the towneſhip by whatſoeuer name or names, they ſhall be incorporated where ſuch cloth ſhall ſo be ſealed, ſhall forfeit & loſe the whole value of the cloth ſo ſealed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the ſearchers aforeſaid, after the ſaid feaſt doo ſet the ſeale of the citie, borough, or towne corporat within the limits of their ſearch, to anie cloth which ſhall be cocklie, purſie, baudie, ſquallie, rewie, euill burled, waſted in the mill, or full of holes as is aforeſaid, and not ſet at euerie end of the ſaid clothes one ſeale with the letter F. as is aforeſaid, and alſo declare by the liſts as is aforeſaid, what, and where the faults of the cloth be: that then the maior and communaltie, or other the corporation of euerie ſuch borough, citie, or towne corporat, where ſuch ſearcher ſhall be appointed, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie ſuch omiſſion, or not ſetting to of anie ſuch ſeale as is aforeſaid fiue pound.

And be it further enacted that no perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer they be, which commonlie vſe to retaile cloth, or karſeie, ſhall put to ſale in groſſe, or by retaile to anie maner of perſon, anie maner of cloth which ſhall be made after the ſaid feaſt, being dreſſed, died & preſſed as is aforeſaid, except there be fixed therevnto at euerie end of the ſame cloth, the ſeale of ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, where the ſame cloth ſhall be ſo died, dreſſed, & preſſed, or the ſeuerall ſeale of euerie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, where it ſhall be died, dreſſed, or preſſed, to remaine at the laſt end of euerie of the ſaid cloth, which ſhall be ſold during, and by all the time, that anie peece, or remnant of ſuch cloth is to be ſold, vpon paine of forfaiture the whole value of ſuch whole cloth.

And be it further enacted, that euerie maior, bailiffe, or other head officer of anie citie, borough or towne corporat, in which anie ſuch cloth or clothes after the ſaid feaſt ſhall be made, died, dreſſed, or preſſed with the cold preſſe as is aforeſaid, which dooth not, or ſhall not after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell nominate and appoint from time to time ſo manie ſearchers as ſhall be requiſit, to view & ſearch clothes vpon their oths as is aforeſaid, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie default ten pound.

And be it further enacted, that if anie of the ſaid ſearchers ſo to be appointed by the maior being a frée man of the ſaid citie, or by the maior, bailiffe, or other head officer of anie citie, borough or towne corporat, as is aforeſaid, hauing no reaſonable excuſe, doo refuſe to take vpon him to be a ſearcher, & doo not vſe the office of a ſearcher, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie ſuch refuſall, and not executing of his office ſo to him appointed fiue pound. The one halfe thereof to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to the vſe of the communaltie of euerie citie, borough or towne corporat, where he ſhall ſo be aſſigned, and to remaine in ward till ſuch time as he hath made paiment of the ſaid forfeiture, or otherwiſe put in ſufficient bonds for the ſatiſfaction of the ſame. And forſomuch as there be now in this time manie falſe and deceiueable colors made in diuerſe places of this realme,whereby manie of the kings louing ſubiects are deceiued.

Be it enacted,that from and after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, no perſon or perſons,ſhall put to ſale by retaile within this realme, anie cloth or clothes, which ſhall be made after the ſaid feaſt of anie other colour or colours,then is heereafter expreſſed. That is to ſaie,ſcarlet,red,crimſin,murreie,violet,puke,browne blew,blacks,greenes,yellows,blews, orenge tawnie,ruſſet,marble graie,ſad new colour, azure, watchet, ſheepes colour, lion colour, motleie, or iron graie, vpon paine that euerie perſon offending to the contrarie, ſhall loſe and forfeit the value of the cloth ſold by retaile,which ſhall be of anie other colour.

And be it further enacted,that no perſon or perſons,after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell,ſhall preſſe anie kind of cloth with the hot preſſe,or in anie other kind of deceiuable maner but onelie with the cold preſſe,as is aboue ſpecified,vpon paine of forfeiture of the whole cloth ſo preſſed contrarie to the meaning of this ſtatute,or the value thereof.

And be it further enacted,that if anie perſon or perſons, but ſuch as are appointed, aſſigned, and permitted by this act,do at anie time after the ſaid feaſt,counterfeit,ſet to,or take awaie from anie of the clothes,karſeis,friſes,rugs, or cottons aforeſaid,anie of the ſeales ſo to be fixed, as is aboue recited,that then euerie perſon ſo offending, ſhall for the firſt offenſe (being thereof dulie conuicted,by verdict of twelue men,by two ſufficient witneſſes,or by confeſſion of the partie) forfeit and loſe ten pounds. And for the ſecond offenſe (being likewiſe thereof conuicted) ſhall ſit on the pillorie,and loſe and forfeit to our ſouereigne lord the king, all ſuch his goods and cattels (his debts being dulie and trulie paid, without fraud or couin) as he had or ſhall haue at the time of his conuiction.

And be it further enacted,that if betweene the firſt daie of Maie next comming, and the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell,then next comming, anie perſon or perſons, which now dooth vſe the art or myſterie of draping or cloth making, ſhall giue ouer draping, or cloth making, except he be licenſed ſo to doo by three iuſtices of peace at the leaſt of the citie,countie, borough, or towne corporat,where he dwelleth,vpon ſome reaſonable cauſe ſhewed vnto the ſaid iuſtices, ſhall neuer after take vpon him to make or cauſe to be made,anie kind of cloth or karſeie, to ſell the ſame againe,vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie ſuch cloth or karſeie that he ſhall ſo ſell.

And be it further enacted,that all and euerie article, clauſe, or ſentence, in anie act of parlement thereof made,concerning making,dieng,dreſſing,preſſing, ſearching or ſealing anie of the kinds of clothes,broad or narrow,white or coloured karſeis, frieſes, rugs, or cottons, heeretofore in this act mencioned,& being repugnant,or contrariant to anie article or ſentenſe in this ſtatute, ſhall fro the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next,be vtterlie void and of none effect. And to the intent that all ſuch clothes as ſhalbe made within this realme,or anie other the kings dominions, after the ſaid feaſt,ſhall be the better knowne from the other clothes made before the ſame time.

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that from and after the ſaid feaſt, the letter E. crowned, ſhall not be wrought in the cloth, for, and by the ſpace of two yeares then next inſuing,vpon paine of forfeiture of twentie ſhillings for euerie cloth or karſeie,wherein the ſaid letter E. ſhall ſo be wrought, the moitie of all which forfeitures,and of all other forfeitures before expreſſed,and not otherwiſe appointed by this preſent act,ſhall be to the king our ſouereigne lord,and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt,detinue, bill, plaint, or enformation in anie of the kings courts of record, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection, ſhall be admitted nor allowed for the defendant.

Prouided alſo,and be it enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid,that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons,at anie time after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming,to boile or cauſe to be boiled anie kind of wools,to be conuerted into anie kind of broad cloth, or karſeie, with anie kind of galles, rinds, barks of trees, or ſaw duſt, vpon paine to forfeit all ſuch wooll, or the value thereof to be recouered and had in ſuch forme and ſort, as in the foreſaid act is limited and expreſſed.

Prouided alwaies,that this act,or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie cloth or clothes,made in the towne of Taueſtocke, in the countie of Deuonſhire, or elſewhere within the ſaid countie,commonlie called Taueſtocke clothes,but that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie inhabitants of the ſaid towne,or makers of the ſaid clothes, commonlie called Taueſtocks,to make and ſeale the ſame,with the accuſtomed ſeale,as they haue heeretofore beene accuſtomed,anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act limitting the times for buieng and ſelling of wools.

Chap.7.

Foraſmuch as the great plentie of wools within this realme,ought by all reaſon to cauſe the ſame to be of conuenient and reaſonable prices,yet by the greedie and couetous minds,aſwell of ſuch as haue the great plentie and aboundance of ſheepe and wools, as alſo by the corrupt practiſes of diuerſe broggers,engroſſers, wooll gatherers, and regratours, and ſundrie other perſons,by the hauing to much libertie of buieng, keeping, vſing, and occupieng of the ſame wools,it manifeſtlie appeareth,that the priſes thereof be woonderfullie and exceedinglie enhanſed and raiſed,to the great hurt,detriment,and decaie of the realme.

Be it therefore ordeined,eſtabliſhed,and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no maner of perſon or perſons,being borne within the kings obeiſance,ſhall after the laſt day of Male next, buie, bargaine, take, or make anie promiſſe, or bargaine of wools, but onlie ſuch perſon or perſons, his wife, or his or their apprentiſe, or apprentiſes, inhabiting in his or their manſion houſe or houſes, as ſhall of the ſaid wools make yarne, anie kind of cloth, chamblets, woolſtead, ſaies, ſtamine, knit hoſe, knit peticotes, knit gloues, knit ſléeues, hats, coifes, caps, arraſſe, tapiſtrie, couerlets, girdles, or anie other thing vſed to be made of wooll, or mixed with wooll, within the realme: or elſe a merchant or merchants of the ſtaple of Calis, or his or their apprentiſe, or apprentiſes dwelling in his or their manſion houſe or houſes, to be ſhipped onelie to the ſtaple at Calis, vpon paine of forfeiture of the double value of the ſaid wools, ſo to be bought or bargained, or taken by promiſe of bargaine, contrarie to this preſent act.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that no merchant ſtranger, after the twentith daie of Aprill next comming, by himſelfe, or by anie other perſon or perſons for him, in his name, or to his vſe, in anie yéere after the ſaid twentith daie of Aprill then to come, ſhall bargaine or buie anie wools, before the feaſt of the purification of our ladie next after the clipping or ſhering of the ſame wools, vpon paine of forfeiture of the double value of the ſame wools.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no manner of perſon or perſons, hauing anie wooll or wools, of his or their owne growth, ſhall at anie time after the feaſt of the natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming, keepe the ſame wools, to the intent to ſell the ſame in wooll, vnwrought, ouer and aboue one whole yeare next and immediatlie after the ſhering of the ſame wools: ſo as there be offered without fraud, or couin to the owner or owners thereof, within the ſame time, ſuch price as then ſhall be moſt commonlie giuen in the ſame ſhire, for wooll of like goodneſſe, and packing, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie tod, or tod weight thereof, ſo kept aboue one yéere vnſold, as is aforeſaid, the ſum of ten ſhillings, the moitie of all and euerie ſuch forfeiture and forfeitures, penaltie or penalties, before rehearſed, to be to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to the vſe of him that will ſue for the ſame, in anie of the kings courts of record by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, wherein no wager of law, protection, or eſſoine, ſhall be allowed for the defendant.

Prouided alwaies, that the merchants of Newcaſtell, and other perſons, may buie wools of the growth of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, Richmond, and Alerton ſhire, or the biſhoprike of Dureſme, to the intent to ſhip, or tranſport the ſame into the parts beyond the ſeas, as they haue béene accuſtomed, anie thing in this ſtatute to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that the merchants of the ſtaple maie from time to time, bargaine or ſell their refuſe courſe wools and locks, ſuch as is not meet for the ſaid ſtaple, to anie perſon or perſons, that will buie the ſame to make yarne or cloth, or other things as is aboueſaid, within this realme, ſo as the ſame be ſhot and packed by the wooll packer, declaring of what packing or countrie the refuſe or locks be, and writing vpon the clothes, wherein the ſaid refuſe wooll is packed in great letters, as they doo vpon the wools that is ſhipped to Calis.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that it ſhall and may be lawfull to the king our ſoueraigne lord by his proclamation at anie time héereafter to be made and ſet forth, to repeale this ſtatute, and all and euerie article, clauſe, ſentence, and other thing & things therein conteined, and to make the ſame void to all intents and purpoſes, as though this act had neuer béene had or made, anie thing in this ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that the act made at the firſt ſeſſion of this parlement, holden in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king, called and intituled the act for the continuance of making of worſted yarne in Norffolke, and euerie article and clauſe thereof, ſhall remaine and continue in full force, vertue and ſtrength. And that all perſons inhabiting, or that ſhall inhabit within the ſaid countie of Norfolke, or citie of Norwich, and euerie of them, ſhall and may buie, and ſell wools growing within the ſaid countie of Norffolke, according to the purport, true effect, and plaine meaning of the ſaid act, made in the ſaid firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie therof, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act limiting what perſons ſhall weaue or make broad wollen cloth.

Chap.8.

BE it enacted by the aſſent of the kings maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons within this realme of England, Wales, or other the kings dominions, after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next inſuing, ſhall weaue, or make, or put to weauing or making, anie maner of broad woollen clothes to be ſold, vnleſſe that ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſhall ſo weaue or make, or put to weauing or making the ſaid broad woollen cloth or clothes, ſo to be made to be ſold, haue béene an apprentiſe to the occupation of broad woollen cloth making, or clothes weauing, or haue béene exerciſed & practiſed in, and with broad cloth making, or cloth weauing, by the ſpace of ſeauen yéeres at the leaſt, before the ſame perſon or perſons ſhall ſo take vpon him or them, to make or weaue, or to put to weauing or making, the ſaid broad woollen clothes, vpon paine to forfeit all and euerie ſuch cloth and clothes, ſo wouen or made, contrarie to the forme of this act: the one halfe of which forfeiture, ſhalbe to our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the other halfe to him or them that will or ſhall ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information in anie court of record, within this realme of England, or Wales, in which action, ſute, plaint, bill or information, no eſſoine, protection, or plea to the iuriſdiction of the court, ſhall be allowed for the defendant.

An act that no man robbing anie houſe, booth or tent, ſhall be admitted to the benefit of his clergie.

Chap.9.

WHere at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter by prorogation, in the thrée and twentie yéere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie, king Henrie the eight. It was among other things, then and there enacted, eſtabliſhed, and ordeined by authoritie of the ſame parlement, that no perſon nor perſons, which after that time ſhould happen to be found guiltie, after the lawes of this realme, for anie maner petit treaſon, or for anie wilfull murder of malice prepenſed, or for robbing of anie churches, chapels, or other holie places, or for robbing of anie perſon or perſons in their dwelling houſes or dwelling places, the owner or dweller in the ſame houſe, his wife, his children, or ſeruants then being within, & put in feare or dred by the ſame, or for robbing of any perſon or perſons, in or néer about the high wais, or for wilfull burning of anie dwelling houſes or barnes, wherein anie graine or corne ſhould happen to be, nor anie perſon or perſons, being found guiltie of anie abetment, procurement, mainteining, or concealing of anie, or to anie ſuch petit treaſon, murders or felonies, ſhould from thenſeforth be admitted to the benefit of his or their clergie, but vtterlie to be excluded thereof, and ſuffer death in ſuch maner and forme, as they ſhould haue doone for anie cauſes or offenſes aboueſaid, if they were no clerks, ſuch as be within the holie orders, that is to ſaie, of the orders of ſubdeacon, or aboue, all onelie excepted, as by the ſame act among other things more plainelie appéereth, which act was made to indure vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, and after that at the ſeſſion of the parlement holden at Weſtminſter by prorogation, in the two and thirtie yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, the ſame act with other acts, was made to continue for euer. Sithen the making of which ſtatute, it hath béene doubted, that if ſuch robberies and fellonies, hath béene committed and doone in dwelling houſes, & dwelling places, the owner or dweller in the ſame houſes, his wife, his children or ſeruants, being then put in feare or dread by the ſame, ſhall not loſe the benefit of their clergie, if the offendors be therein found guiltie by the lawes of this realme, vnleſſe the ſame robberie, or fellonie be committed and doone in the verie chamber, houſe or place where the owner or dweller in the ſame houſe, his wife, children or ſeruants ſhall happen to be, or lie at the time of ſuch robberie and fellonie committed and doone, and put in feare and dread, although the owner and dweller in ſuch houſe and houſes, his wife, his children or ſeruants, at the time of ſuch robberie and fellonie committed, & doone, were or laie in other places, within the precinct of the ſame dwelling houſes, nigh vnto the houſe or place, where ſuch robberie & fellonie ſhall happen to be doone. Or if it happen that the owner, or dweller within the ſame houſe where ſuch robberie, and fellonie ſhall happen to be doone, his wife, children or ſeruants to be a ſléepe, at the time of ſuch robberie, and fellonie committed and doone, although the ſame robberie were doone in the chamber or place, where the owner or dweller in the ſame houſe, his wife, children or ſeruants then laie, the offendors being found guiltie thereof according to the lawes of the land, ſhould not looſe the benefit and aduantage of his clergie: And where alſo it hath béene in queſtion and doubted, that if ſuch robberies, and fellonies happen to be committed and doone in anie booth or boothes, tent or tents, in anie faire or market, the owner of the ſame, his wife, children or ſeruants happen to be within the ſame, at the time of the committing of ſuch fellonies, and put in feare and dread, the offendors therein being found guiltie, after the lawes of this realme, ſhould not looſe the benefit of their clergie. For the true declaration and explanation of the ſame doubts or queſtions before recited.

Be it enacted ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if it happen anie perſon or perſons, to be found guiltie, according to the lawes of this realme, for robbing of anie perſon or perſons, after the firſt daie of Maie next inſuing, in anie part or parcell of their dwelling houſes, or dwelling places, the owner or dweller in the ſame houſe, or his wife, his children, or ſeruants being then within the ſame houſe or place, whether it ſhall happen the ſame robberie, and fellonie to be committed and doone, or in anie other place within the precinct of the ſame houſe or dwelling place, that ſuch offendor ſhall in no wiſe be admitted to their clergie, whether the owner or dweller in the ſame houſe, his wife or children, then, and there being, ſhall be waking, or ſléeping. And that no perſon nor perſons, which after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, ſhall happen to be found guiltie, after the lawes of this realme, of, and for robbing anie perſon or perſons, in anie booth or tent, in anie faire or market, the owner, his wife, his children or ſeruants, or ſeruant then being within the ſame booth or tent, ſhall not from henſeforth be admitted to the benefit of his or their clergie, but vtterlie be excluded thereof, and ſuffer death, in ſuch maner and forme, as is before mentioned in the ſaid act, made in the ſaid two and twentie yéere of the reigne of the ſame late king for robberies, and fellonies, committed and doone, in dwelling houſes, and dwelling places, the owner or dweller in the ſame, his wife, children or ſeruants, then being within the ſame, and put in feare and dread, without hauing anie reſpect or conſideration whether the owner or dweller in ſuch booths, and tents, his wife, children or ſeruants being in the ſame boothes, or tents at the time of ſuch robberies and fellonies committed, ſhall be ſléeping or waking.

An act to take awaie the benefit of the clergie from ſuch as rob in one ſhire, and flie into another.

Chap.10. WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, vpon prorogation the fiftéene daie of Januarie, in the fiue and twentith yéere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight. It is recited that at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the thrée and twentie yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, amongſt other things it was ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that no perſon or perſons, which after that time ſhould happen to be found guiltie after the lawes of this land, of anie maner of petit treaſon, or for anie wilfull murder prepenſed, or for robbing of anie churches, chapels, or other holie places, or for robbing of anie perſon or perſons in their dwelling houſes or dwelling place, the owner or dweller in the ſame houſe, his wife, his children or ſeruants then being within, and put in feare and dread by the ſame, or for robbing of anie perſon or perſons, in or néere about the high waie, or for wilfull burning of anie dwelling houſes, or barnes, wherein anie graines of corne ſhould happen to be, nor anie perſon or perſons, being found guiltie of anie abbetment, procurement, helping, mainteining or conceling of, or, to anie ſuch petit treaſon, murders, or felonies, ſhould from thenſefoorth be admitted to the benefit of his, or their clergie, but ſhould vtterlie be excluded thereof and ſuffer death, in ſuch maner and forme, as they ſhould haue doone for anie the cauſes or offenſes aboue ſaid, if they were no clerks, which act extended but onelie where ſuch offendor was conuicted in ſuch countie or place, where ſuch offenſe was ſo committed and doone, and not where he or they did ſuch offenſe in one countie, and were taken with the maner in an other countie. Wherefore it was conſidered, that for aſmuch as diuerſe and manie felons and robbers, that commit, and doo diuerſe and manie great heinous robberies, and burglaries in one ſhire, and conueie the ſpoile and robberie into anie other ſhire, and there be taken, indicted, & arreigned of fellonie, of the felonious ſtealing of the ſame goods, in the ſame other ſhire, then where the ſame robberies, or burglaries, were doone and committed, and not of the ſame robberie nor burglarie, for that it was not doone, nor committed in the ſame ſhire, where they be ſo indicted, and arreigned, & that by reaſon thereof, ſuch fellons, robbers, and burglaries, had, and inioied the priuilege, and aduantage of their clergie.

For the redreſſe whereof it was enacted in the ſaid parlement holden in the ſaid fiue and twentie yéere of the ſaid late king, that if anie perſon or perſons, after that time, after ſuch robberie or burglarie, by him, or them doone in one countie, ſhould be indicted of fellonie for ſtealing of anie goods or chattels, in anie other countie within this realme, and there vpon arreigned and found guiltie, or ſtand mute of malice, or chalenge peremptorie aboue the number of twentie perſons, or would not vpon his or their ſaid arreignement directlie anſwer to the ſame fellonie, that then the ſame perſon and perſons, ſo arreigned, and found guiltie, or ſtanding mute of malice, or challenging peremptorie aboue the number of twentie perſons, or that would not directlie anſwer to the law, ſhould loſe and be put from the benefit of his or their clergie, in like maner and forme, as they ſhould haue béene, if they had béene indicted, arreigned, and found guiltie in the ſame countie where ſuch robberie or burglarie, as is aforſaid, was doone or committed, if it ſhould appéere to the iuſtices before whome anie ſuch fellons or robbers ſhould be arreigned by euidence giuen before them or by examination, that the ſame fellons & burglaries ſhould haue béene put from their clergie, in caſe they had béene indicted, arreigned, & found guiltie in the ſame countie, where the ſame robberies or burglaries were committed or done, as in the ſame ſtatute made in the ſaid fiue and twentie yéere among other things more plainelie appéereth. And where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, the fourth daie of Nouember, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is.

It is ordeined and enacted amongſt other things, that no perſon or perſons, that before that time had béene or at anie time after ſhould be in due forme of the lawes atteinted, or conuicted of murder, of malice prepenſed, or of poiſoning of malice prepenſed, or of breaking of anie houſe, by daie or by night, anie perſon being then in the ſame houſe, where the ſame breaking had béene, or after time ſhould be committed, being put in feare or dread, or of, or for robbing of anie perſon or perſons in the high waie, or néere to the high waie, or for fellonious ſtealing of horſſes, geldings, or mares, or of fellonious taking of anie goods out of anie pariſh church, or other church or chapell, or being indicted or appealed of anie of the ſame offenſes, and there vpon found guiltie, by verdict of twelue men, or ſhould confeſſe the ſame vpon his or their arreignement, or would not anſwer directlie according to the lawes of this realme, or ſhould ſtand wilfullie, or of malice mute, ſhould not be admitted to haue, or inioy the priuilege or benefit of his or their clergie, or ſanctuarie, but ſhould be put from the ſame. And that in all other caſes of fellonie other then ſuch as be before mentioned, all and ſingular perſon and perſons, which after the firſt daie of March then next following, ſhould be arreigned or found guiltie vpon his or their arreignement, or ſhould confeſſe the ſame, or ſtand mute in forme aforſaid, or would not anſwer directlie in forme aboueſaid, ſhould haue and inioy the priuilege and benefit of his or their clergie, and the libertie and priuilege of ſanctuarie, in like maner and forme, as he or they might or ſhould haue doone, before the foure and twentie daie of Aprill, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henry the eight, as in the ſaid act made in the ſaid firſt yéere among other things more plainelie appéereth. By reaſon of which article and clauſe, conteined in the ſaid act, made in the firſt yéere, the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid fiue and twentie yéere of the ſaid late king, which did put ſuch fellons and burglaries from their clergie, that doo ſuch offenſe in one countie, and after are taken with the goods ſtolen in another countie, and there endicted, arreigned, and found guiltie, was made void. By reaſon whereof, diuerſe and manie perſons that ſithen the ſaid firſt yéere haue committed ſuch robberies and burglaries, in one countie, and after hath béene taken with the maner in another countie, and there endicted, arreigned, and found guiltie, haue had and inioied their clergie, which they could not haue had in caſe the ſaid act, made in the ſaid fiue and twentith yeere, had ſtand in force, to the great boldening and comfort of ſuch offendors.

For redreſſe whereof from henſefoorth to be had, be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act made in the ſaid fiue and twentith yeere touching the putting of ſuch offendors from their clergie and euerie article, clauſe and ſentence conteined in the ſame, touching clergie, ſhall from henſefoorth, touching ſuch offenſes, from henſefoorth to be committed and doone, ſtand, remaine, and be in full ſtrength and vertue, in ſuch maner and forme, as it did before the making of the ſaid act, made in the ſaid firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoucreigne lord the king that now is, anie clauſe, article, or ſentence, compriſed in the ſaid act made in the ſaid firſt yéere, to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act for the puniſhment of diuerſe treaſons.

Foraſmuch as it is moſt neceſſarie, both for common policie, and dutie of the ſubiects aboue all things to prohibit, reſtreine, and extinct, all maner of ſhamefull ſlanders, which might grow, happen, or ariſe to their ſoucreigne lord the kings maieſtie, which when they be heard, ſéene or vnderſtand, cannot be but odible, and alſo abhorred of all thoſe ſorts that be true and louing ſubiects, if in anie point they maie doo, or ſhall touch his maieſtie, vpon whome dependeth the whole vnitie, and vniuerſall weale of this realme, without prouiding wherefore, too great a ſcope of vnreaſonable libertie ſhould be giuen to all cankered and traiterous harts, and the kings louing ſubiects, ſhould not declare vnto their ſoucreigne lord now being, which vnto them hath béene and is, moſt both entierlie beloued and eſteemed, their vndoubted ſinceritie and truth. Chap.xii.

Be it therefore enacted by the aſſent and conſent of our ſoucreigne lord the king, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons after the firſt daie of Iune next comming by open preachings, expreſſe words or ſaiengs, doo expreſlie, directlie, and aduiſedlie ſet foorth, and affirme, that the king that now is, is an heritike, ſchiſmatike, tyrant, infidell, or vſurper of the crowne, or that anie his heires or ſucceſſors, to whome the crowne of this realme is limited by authoritie of parlement, holden in the fiue and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the late king Henrie the eight being in lawfull poſſeſſion of the crowne is an heretike, ſchiſmatike, tyrant, infidell, or vſurper of the crowne, that then euerie ſuch offendor, being thereof dulie conuicted, or atteinted by the lawes of this realme, their abbettors, procurors, and counſellors, and all and euerie their aidors and comfortors, knowing the ſaid offenſes, or anie of them to be doone, for his or their ſuch firſt offenſe, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the king, all his and their goods and chattels, and alſo ſhall haue and ſuffer impriſonment of his and their bodies at the kings will and pleaſure. And if anie perſon being once conuicted or atteinted of anie of the ſaid offenſes, ſhall after his ſaid conuiction or atteindor, eftſoones commit or perpetrate anie of the offenſes before mentioned, in forme aforeſaid committed, and ſhall be thereof dulie conuicted or atteinted by the lawes of this realme, that then euerie ſuch offendor and offendors, their abbettors, procurors, & counſellors, and all and euerie their aidors and comfortors, knowing the ſaid offenſes or anie of them to be doone, for his or their ſecond offenſe or offences, ſhall loſe and forfeit vnto the king the whole iſſues & profits of all his and their lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, benefices, prebends, and other ſpirituall promotions, for terme of the life of ſuch offendor or offendors, and ſhall alſo loſe and forfeit vnto the king all his and their goods and chattels, and alſo ſuffer during his and their liues perpetuall impriſonment of his and their bodies.

Prouided alwaies, that ſuch of the ſaid ſpirituall promotions, as ſhall be charged with cure, be alwaies by the kings maieſtie, and his heires and ſucceſſors ſufficientlie furniſhed of a curate, for the diſcharge of the ſame. And if anie perſons, being two times hereafter conuicted or atteinted of anie of the ſame offenſes, in forme aforeſaid committed, ſhall after the ſecond conuiction or atteindor, eftſoones commit or perpetrate againe, anie of the ſaid offenſes in forme aforeſaid, & be thereof dulie conuicted, or atteinted by the lawes & ſtatutes of this realme, that then euerie ſuch third offenſe or offenſes, ſhall be déemed & adiudged high treaſon, & the offendor or offendors therein, their abbettors, procurors, and counſellors, and all and euerie their aidors and comfortors, knowing the ſaid offenſes, or anie of them to be doone, being thereof conuicted, or atteinted according to the lawes and ſtatuts of this realme, ſhall be adiudged and déemed high traitors, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and loſe and forfeit all their goods and chattels, lands, and tenements, whereof he or they ſhall be ſeized of an eſtate of inheritance, in his or their owne right, to the king, as in caſes of high treaſon.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons at anie time after the ſaid firſt daie of Iune next comming by writing, printing, painting, caruing, or grauing, doo directlie expreſlie, and aduiſedlie publiſh, ſet forth and affirme, that the king that now is, or anie his heires or ſucceſſors limited, as is aforeſaid, is an heretike, ſchiſmatike, tyrant, infidell, or vſurper of the crowne, that then euerie ſuch offenſe and offenſes ſhall be deemed, and adiudged high treaſon, and the offendor and offendors, their abbettors, procurors, and counſellors, and all and euerie their aidors and comfortors, knowing the ſaid offenſes or anie of them to be doone, being thereof conuicted or atteinted, according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, ſhall be deemed and adiudged high traitors, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and loſe and forfeit all their goods and chattels, lands and tenements to the king, as in caſes of high treaſon.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid firſt daie of Iune next comming, rebelliouſlie doo deteine, keepe, or withhold from our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, his ſaid heires and ſucceſſors, anie of his or their caſtels, fortreſſes, fortileſſes or holds within this realme, or in anie other the kings dominions or marches, or rebelliouſlie keepe, deteine, or withhold from the kings ſaid highneſſe, his ſaid heires or ſucceſſors, anie of his or their ſhips, ordinances, artillerie, or other munitions or fortifications of warre, and doo not obedientlie render and giue vp to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, his ſaid heires or ſucceſſors, or to ſuch perſons, as ſhall be deputed by them or anie of them, ſuch caſtels, fortreſſes, fortileſſes, holds, ſhips, ordinances, artillerie, or other munitions and fortifications of warre, rebelliouſlie kept and deteined within ſix daies next after they ſhall be commanded by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord his ſaid heirs or ſucceſſors, by open proclamation vnder the great ſeale, the ſame proclamation to be made in ſuch place and order, ſo as the partie and parties to be charged by this act maie conuenientlie haue notice or knowledge thereof: that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending in anie the premiſſes, after the ſaid firſt daie of Iune, their abbettors, procurors, and counſellors, and all and euerie their aidors and comfortors knowing the ſaid offenſes, or anie of them, to be doone, being lawfullie conuicted, of the rebelliouſlie keeping, and deteining thereof, according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, ſhall be adiudged traitors, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and loſe and forfeit all their goods and chattels, lands and tenements, vnto the king as in caſes of high treaſon.

And ouer that be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the kings ſubiects, denizens or other, doo commit, or practiſe out of the limits of this realme, in anie outward parts, anie the offenſes which by this act are made, or heretofore now ſtanding in force, haue beene made treaſon, that then ſuch treaſons whatſoeuer they be, or wheresoeuer they ſhall happen ſo to be doone or committed, ſhall be inquired, and preſented by the othes of twelue good and lawfull men vpon good and probable euidence and witneſſe, in ſuch ſhire and countie of this realme, and before ſuch perſons, as it ſhall pleaſe the king, his ſaid heires and ſucceſſors to appoint by commiſſion vnder his great ſeale, in like maner and forme, as treaſons committed within this realme, haue beene vſed to be inquired of, and preſented. And that vpon euerie indictment and preſentment, founden and made of anie ſuch treaſons, and certified into the kings bench, like proceſſe, and other circumſtance ſhall be there made, and had againſt the offendors, as if the ſame treaſon ſo preſented, had beene lawfullie found to be doone, and committed, within the limits of this realme. And that all proceſſe of outlawrie, heereafter to be made & had within this realme, againſt anie offendors in treaſon, being reſiant, or inhabitant, out of the limits of this realme, or in anie the parts beyond the ſea, at the time of the outlawrie pronounced againſt them, ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, to all intents and purpoſes, as if anie ſuch offendors, had beene reſident, and dwelling within this realme, at the time of ſuch proceſſe awarded, and outlawrie pronounced.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the partie ſo heereafter to be outlawed, ſhall within one yeere next after the ſaid outlawrie pronounced, or iudgement giuen vpon the ſaid outlawrie, yeeld himſelfe vnto the cheefe iuſtice of England, for the time being, and offer to trauers the inditment or appeale, whereupon the ſaid outlawrie ſhall be pronounced, as is aforeſaid, that then he ſhall be receiued to the ſaid trauers, and being thereupon found not guiltie by the verdict of twelue men, he ſhall be cleerelie acquited, and diſcharged of the ſaid outlawrie, & of all penalties and forfeitures, by reaſon of the ſame, in as large and ample maner and forme, as though no ſuch outlawrie had beene made, anie thing herein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie offendor or offendors, being heereafter lawfullie conuict of anie maner of high treaſon, by preſentment, confeſſion, verdict, or proceſſe of outlawrie, according to the due courſe, and cuſtome of the lawes of this realme, ſhall loſe & forfeit to the kings highnes, his heires and ſucceſſors aforeſaid, all ſuch lands, tenements, & hereditaments which anie ſuch offendor or offendors ſhall haue, of anie eſtate of inheritance, in his owne right, in vſe, or poſſeſſion, within this realme of England, or elſwhere, within anie the kings dominions, at the time of anie ſuch treaſons committed, or at anie time after.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall in anie wiſe be impeached, for any of the offenſes aboueſaid, committed onlie by open preaching or words, vnles the offendor or offendors, be thereof accuſed, within three moneths next after the ſame open preaching and words, and that the ſame accuſation or accuſations, be had, made, and declared, to one of the kings counſell, or to one of the kings iuſtices of aſſiſe, or els to one of the kings iuſtiſes of the peace, being of the Quorum, or to two iuſtices of the peace within the ſhire where the ſame offenſe or offenſes ſhall happen to be doone or commited: anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it declared and enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that concealement or keeping ſecret of anie high treaſon, be déemed and taken, onelie miſpriſion of treaſon, and the offendor therein to forfeit and ſuffer, as in caſes of miſpriſion of treaſon, as héeretofore hath béene vſed, anie thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, after the firſt daie of Iune next comming, ſhall be indicted, arraigned, condemned, conuicted or atteinted, for anie of the treaſons or offenſes aforeſaid, or for anie other treaſons, that now be, or héereafter ſhall be, which ſhall héereafter be perpetrat, committed, or doone, vnleſſe the ſame offendor or offendors be thereof accuſed by two lawfull accuſers, which ſaid accuſers at the time of the arreignement of the partie accuſed, if they be then liuing, ſhall be brought in perſon before the partie ſo accuſed, and auow and mainteine that, that they haue to ſaie againſt the ſaid partie, to proue him guiltie of the treaſons or offenſes conteined in the bill of indictment laid againſt the partie arreigned, vnleſſe the ſaid partie arreigned ſhall willinglie without violence confeſſe the ſame. Sauing to euerie perſon and perſons, their heires and ſucceſſors, other then the offendors and their heires, and ſuch perſon and perſons, as claime to anie their vſes, all ſuch rights, titles, intereſt, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rents, reuerſions, offices, and other profits, which they or anie of them ſhall haue, at the daie of committing ſuch treaſons, or at anie time after, in as large and ample maner, as if this act had neuer béene had nor made.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the wife or wiues, whoſe husband or husbands héereafter ſhall be atteinted of treaſons ſpecified in this act, or of anie other treaſons whatſoeuer they be, ſhall in no wiſe be receiued, or aſke, challenge, demand, or haue dowrie of anie the lands, tenements or hereditaments, of anie the perſon or perſons, to be atteinted of treaſon, as is aforeſaid, during the ſaid atteindor in his force, anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the declaration of a ſtatute made for the mariage of preeſts,
and for the legitimation of their children.

Chap. 1[illegible]

Albeit, that at the ſeſſion of this parlement holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter, the fourth daie of Nouember, in the ſecond yéere of the reigne of the kings maieſtie that now is, it was ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that all and euerie law and lawes poſitiue, canons, conſtitutions, and ordinances, before that made, by the authoritie of man onelie, which then did prohibit, and forbid mariage to anie eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, condition, or degrée they then were, or by what name or names ſoeuer they then were called, which by Gods law might lawfullie marrie, and all and euerie article, branch, and ſentence, concerning onelie the prohibition for the mariage of the perſons aforeſaid, ſhould be vtterlie void and of none effect: and that all manner of forfeitures, paines, penalties, crimes, or actions, which were in the ſaid lawes conteined, or of the ſame did follow, concerning the prohibition, for the mariage of the perſons aforeſaid, ſhould be cléerelie and vtterlie void, fruſtrate, and of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, aſwell concerning mariage afore that time made by anie of the eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall perſons aforeſaid, as alſo ſuch, which thereafter ſhould be dulie and lawfullie had, celebrated and made, betwixt the perſons which by the lawes of God might lawfullie marrie: yet ſinc[illegible] making of the ſaid act, diuerſe euill diſpoſed perſons peruerſlie taking occaſion of certeine w[illegible]s and ſentences, in the ſame act compriſed, haue, and doo vntrulie, and verie ſlanderouſlie report of préeſts matrimonie, ſaieng that the ſame ſtatute is but a permiſſion of préeſts matrimonie, as vſurie, and other vnlawfull things be now permitted, for the eſchewing of greater inconuenience, and euils, ſo that thereby the lawfull matrimonie of préeſts, in the opinion of manie, and the children procreate, and borne in ſuch lawfull matrimonie, rather be of a great number of the kings ſubiects accompted as baſtards, then lawfullie borne, to the great ſlander, perill, and diſheriſon of ſuch children. Which vntrue ſlanderous reproch of holie matrimonie, dooth not onelie redound to the high diſhonour of almightie God, but alſo to the kings maieſties diſhonour, and his high court of parlement, and the learned clergie of this realme, who haue determined the ſame to be moſt vnlawfull, by the law of God in their conuocation, aſwell by their common aſſent, as by the ſubſcription of their hands. And that moſt of all is to be lamented through ſuch vncomelie railings of matrimonie, and ſlanderous reproches of the cleargie, the word of God is not heard with reuerence, followed with diligence, the godlie procéedings of the kings maieſtie, not receiued with due obedience, and thereby the wealthie men of this realme diſcouraged, to nouriſh and bring vp their children in learning, ſo as it is to be feared, leaſt in place of good learning and knowledge, ſhall créepe in ignorance, and for learned men, vnlearned ambicious men, and flatterers, to the great diſpleaſure of almightie God, and to the perill of the whole ſtate of Gods true religion within this realme, if ſpéedie remedie be not prouided héerein.

Therefore it is enacted, by the king our ſoueréigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that the matrimonie of all, and euerie préeſt, and other eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall perſons, and perſon heeretofore had, celebrated and made, and the matrimonie of euerie préeſt, and other eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall perſon, which ſhall heereafter duelie be had, celebrated and made, ſhall be adiudged, déemed, and taken for true, iuſt and lawfull matrimonie, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes. And that all and euerie children and child, borne in anie ſuch matrimonie, ſhall be déemed, iudged, reputed, and taken to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, to be borne in lawfull matrimonie, and to be legitimate, and inheritable to lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, from, and by anie of their fathers, mothers, and other anceſtors, in like maner and forme to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as anie other children, borne in lawfull matrimonie betwixt anie of the kings laie ſubiects be inheritable, and that by the authoritie aforeſaid, aſwell all and euerie préeſt, and other eccleſiaſtisall and ſpirituall perſon and perſons, be and ſhall be inhabled to be tenants by the curteſie, after the death of their wiues, of ſuch lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, as their wiues ſhall happen to be ſeized of, of eſtate in fée ſimple, or eſtate in fée taile generall, during the ſpouſals, as alſo euerie wife of euerie ſuch préeſt, and other eccleſiaſticall perſon, ſhall be inhabled to claime, demand, haue and inioie dower of the lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, whereof hir huſband, during the eſpouſals betwéene them, was ſeized of eſtate in fée ſimple, or fée taile, generall in his owne right, in like maner and forme, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as anie other huſband or wiſe, may or might claime, demand, haue, or inioy. Anie law, ſtatute, ordinance, canon, conſtitution, preſcription, or cuſtome, had, made, exerciſed or vſed in this realme to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaie, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to giue libertie to anie perſon to marrie, without aſking in the church, or without the ceremonies, according to the booke of common praier, and adminiſtration of the ſacraments, nor ſhall make anie ſuch matrimonie alreadie made, or héereafter to be made good, which are prohibited by the law of God for anie other cauſe.

Prouided alſo that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to alter, change, reuoke, repeale, or otherwiſe doo diſanull anie decrée, iudgement or ſentenſe of diuorſe, héeretofore had or made, or to change or alter the poſſeſſion or inheritance of anie lands or tenements, alreadie diſcended, but that they and euerie of them ſhall remaine, continue, and be of ſuch like force, effect, ſtrength, and degrée, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as they were before the making of this act. This act or aniething therein conteined, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the declaration of a ſtatute made in the one and thirtith yeere of king Henrie the eight, touching religious perſons.

Chap.13.

WHere by an act of parlement, made the one and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the moſt noble prince of famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, for, and concerning the vnablement of profeſſed and religious perſons, to purchaſe to them and to their heires, in fée ſimple, fée taile, for terme of life, for yéeres, or at will, manors, lands, tenements, rents, annuities, and other hereditaments and things whatſoeuer: and that they and euerie of them, ſhould or might, from thenſefoorth vſe and exerciſe, receiue, take, haue and inioy, all, and euerie lawfull thing and things, to be growne, fallen, or happened to them, or anie of them, after the ſame deraignement, or departing out of religion. And in which ſaid act of parlement, there is a prouiſo conteined, that none of the ſame religious perſons, ſhould or might at anie time after the making of the ſame act, be taken, déemed, or iudged, for, or as heire or heirs, or inheritable to anie perſon or perſons, to anie purpoſe, reſpect, conſtruction, or intent in the law, as by the ſame act among other things therein conteined, more fullie at large it maie and dooth appeare. And foraſmuch as ſith the time of the making of the ſaid act, there hath béene certeine ambiguities & doubts growne and ariſen, and héereafter are like to grow and ariſe, vpon the expoſition of the ſaid act, whether the ſaid late religious and profeſſed perſons ſhould or might be adiudged, able to inherit, and to be inheritable as heire or heires, to anie of his or their anceſtor, or anceſtors, and to haue and inioy all and euerie thing and things, diſcended, growne, fallen or happened to them, or anie of them, after the ſaid deraignement, or departing out of religion, yea or no. For the full and plaine declaration whereof, be it enacted, declared, and expounded, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and euerie of the ſame late religious, and profeſſed perſon and perſons, ſhall and maie, by authoritie of this act, be inhabled to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, at all time and times héereafter to be taken, déemed, and adiudged, as heire or heires, and inheritable to all and euerie their anceſtor or anceſtors, and to haue, challenge, or inioy receiue, and take, all manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and euerie other thing & things to them or anie of them fallen, come, growne, or diſcended, from anie their anceſtors, by anie maner of waies, ſince the time of their ſeuerall deraignements, or departing out of their religion, in as ample and large manner, forme, and condition, as they had neuer béene profeſſed, nor entred into religion, the ſame profeſſion or religion, or anie law, cuſtome, or vſe, within this realme, to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, & be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that none of the ſaid religious perſons, ſhall or may, by vertue of this act, at anie time héereafter be taken, déemed, or iudged for heire or heires, or inheritable to anie perſon or perſons, to anie conſtruction or intent in the law, by reaſon of anie former right, title, intereſt, matter, or cauſe, had, made, done, deſcended, or growen to anie reſpect or purpoſe, before their ſaid ſeuerall dereignments, or departing out of their religion, anie thing before in this act or in the ſaid former act conteined to the contrarie hereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act againſt regrators, foreſtallers, and ingroſſors.

Chap.14.

ALl be it, diuerſe good ſtatutes, heretofore haue béene made againſt foreſtallers of merchandizes, and vittels: yet for that good lawes and ſtatutes, againſt regrators, and ingroſſors of the ſame things, haue not béene heretofore ſufficientlie made, and prouided, and alſo for that it hath not béene perfectlie knowen, what perſon ſhould be taken for a foreſtaller, regrator, or ingroſſer, the ſaid ſtatutes haue not taken good effect, according to the minds of the makers thereof: therefore, be it enacted and declared by the king our ſouereigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame: that whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, that after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, ſhall buie, or cauſe to be bonght, anie merchandize, vittell, or anie other thing whatſoeuer, comming by land or by water, toward anie market, or faire, to be ſold in the ſame, or comming toward anie citie, port, hauen, créeke, or road of this realme, or Wales, from anie parts beyond the ſea, to be ſold, or make anie bargaine, contract, or promiſe, for the hauing, or buieng of the ſame, or anie part thereof, ſo comming, as is aforeſaid, before the ſaid merchandize, vittels, or other thing, ſhall be in the market, faire, citie, port, hauen, créeke, or road, readie to be ſold, or ſhall make anie motion by word, letter, meſſage, or otherwiſe to anie perſon or perſons, for the inhanſing of the price, or déerer ſelling of anie thing or things aboue mentioned, or elſe diſſuade, moue, or ſtir anie perſon, or perſons, comming to the market or faire, to abſteine or forbeare, to bring, or conueigh anie of the things aboue rehearſed, to anie market, faire, citie, port, hauen, créeke, or road to be ſold, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be déemed, taken, and adiudged, for a foreſtaller.

Further be it enacted, and declared by the authoritie aforeſaid, that whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, that after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, ſhall by anie meanes regrate, obteine, or get, into his or their hands or poſſeſſion, in anie faire or market, anie corne, wine, fiſh, butter, chéeſe, candels, tallow, ſhéepe, lambes, calues, ſwine, pigs, géeſe, capons, hens, chickens, pigeons, conies, or other dead vittell, whatſoeuer, that ſhall be brought to anie faire or market, within this realme or Wales, to be ſold, and doo ſell the ſame againe in anie faire or market, holden or kept in the ſame place, or in anie other faire or market within foure miles therof, ſhall be accepted, reputed, and taken for a regrator or regrators.

And be it alſo enacted, and declared by the authoritie aforeſaid, that whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, that after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, ſhall ingroſſe, or get into his or their hands, by buieng, contracting, or promiſe taking, other then by demiſe, grant or leaſe of land, or tith: anie corne, growing in the fields, or anie other corne, or graine, butter, chéeſe, fiſh, or other dead vtitels whatſoeuer, within the realme of England, to the intent to ſell the ſame againe, ſhall be accepted, reputed, and taken an vnlawfull ingroſſer, or ingroſſers.

And if anie perſon or perſons, ſhall at anie time after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, offend in anie of the things before recited, and being thereof dulie conuicted, or atteinted by the lawes of this realme, or after the forme hereafter mentioned, ſhall for his or their firſt offenſe, haue, or ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of two moneths, without baile or mainpriſe, and ſhall alſo loſe and forfeit the value of the goods, cattell and vittell, ſo by him or them bought or had.

And if anie perſon, lawfullie conuicted or atteinted, of, or for anie the offenſes aboueſaid, be thereof eftſoones lawfullie conuicted or atteinted, that then euerie perſon or perſons ſo offending, ſhall haue and ſuffer for his ſaid ſecond offenſe, impriſonment by the ſpace of one halfe yeere, without baile or mainpriſe, and ſhall loſe the double value of all the goods, cattell and vittell, ſo by him bought or had, as is aforeſaid.

And if anie perſon being lawfullie twiſe conuicted or atteinted, of, or for anie of the ſaid offenſes, ſhall eftſoones offend the third time, and be thereof lawfullie conuicted or atteinted, that then euerie ſuch perſon, for the ſaid third offenſe, ſhall be ſet on the pillorie in the citie, towne, or place, where he ſhall then dwell and inhabit, and loſe and forfeit all the goods and cattell, that he or they haue to their owne vſe, and alſo be committed to priſon, there to remaine, during the kings maieſties pleaſure.

Prouided alwaie, and it is enacted and declared by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the buieng of anie ſuch barleie, big, or otes, as anie perſon or perſons (not foreſtalling) ſhall buie, to conuert into malt or otemeale in his or their owne houſe or houſes, and ſo ſhall be conuerted in déed, or the buieng of anie ſuch thing, by anie ſuch fiſhmonger, boucher, or poulter, as concerne his or their owne facultie, craft, or myſterie (otherwiſe then by foreſtalling) which ſhall ſell the ſame againe vpon reaſonable priſes by retaile, or the taking of anie cattell, corne, graine, butter, chéeſe, or anie other thing aboue mentioned reſerued without fraud or couin, vpon anie leaſe for terme of life or liues, yeere or yéeres, heretofore made, or hereafter to be made, or the buieng of anie wine or other dead vittell aboue mentioned, being apt and méet for mans ſuſtenance, by anie inholder, or other vitteller, to ſell the ſame by retaile within his houſe, or to anie of his neighbors for their ſuſtinance, for reaſonable prices, or the buieng of anie dried or ſalted fiſh, hering or ſprots (not foreſtalled) and ſold for reaſonable priſes, or the buieng of anie corne, fiſh, butter, or chéeſe, by anie ſuch badger, lader, kiddier or carier, as ſhall be aſſigned and allowed to that office, or doing, by thrée iuſtices of peace of the countrie, where the ſaid badger, lader, kiddier, or carier ſhall dwell, which ſhall ſell or deliuer in open faire or market, or to anie other vitteller, or to any other perſon or perſons, for the prouiſion of his or their houſe or houſes, all ſuch corne, graine, butter and chéeſe, as anie ſuch perſon ſhall buie or cauſe to be bought, and that within one moneth next after, he ſhall ſo buie anie ſuch corne, graine, butter, or chéeſe, ſo that the ſame ſhall be bought without foreſtalling: or elſe that anie common prouiſion made or héereafter to be made without fraud or couin, by anie perſon or perſons, of anie of the things aboueſaid, for anie citie, borough or towne corporat, or for prouiſion of vittelling of anie ſhip, caſtell or fort, within the kings dominions, without foreſtalling, which ſhall be imploied onelie to that vſe and purpoſe: or the buieng and prouiſion of anie of the vittels aboue mentioned, neceſſarie, and requiſit for the furniture and prouiſion of the inhabitants of Calis, Guiſnes, and other the marches of the ſame, or of the towne of Barwike, Holie Iſland, or the marches of England againſt Scotland, which without fraud, or couin ſhall be tranſported, and conueied, aſſoone as wind and weather maie ſerue to ſuch of the places aforeſaid, for the which the ſame ſhall be ſo prouided, ſhall not be in anie wiſe deemed, adiudged, or taken anie offenſe contrarie to this act.

And it is alſo further enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie next comming, hauing ſufficient corne, and graine, for the prouiſion of his, or their owne houſe or houſes, and ſowing of their grounds, for one yéere doo buie anie corne in anie faire or market, for the change of his or their ſéed, & doo not bring to the ſame faire, or market the ſame daie ſo much corne as he ſhall fortune to buie for his ſéed, and ſell the ſame if he can, as the price of corne then goeth in the ſaid market or faire, that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo buieng corne for ſéed, ſhall forfeit and loſe the double value of the corne ſo bought. Or if anie perſon or perſons after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, ſhall buie anie maner of ox, runts, ſtires, kine, heifers, calues, ſhéepe, lambes, goates, or kids, liuing, and ſell the ſame againe aliue, vnleſſe he or they doo kéepe and féed the ſame, by the ſpace of fiue wéekes, in his or their owne houſes, ground, farme ground, or elſe in ſuch ground or grounds where he or they haue the herbage or common of paſture by grant or preſcription: that then euerie perſon or perſons, ſo buieng and ſelling againe, ſhall loſe the double value of the cattell, or things ſo bought & ſold againe. The moitie of all which forfeitures afore rehearſed ſhall be to the king, and the other moitie to him or them, that will ſue for the ſame, in anie of the kings courts of record, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, in the which bill, plaint, action, or information, no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhall be admitted.

Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of the peace in euerie countie within this realme, or Wales, at their quarter ſeſſions, ſhall haue full power & authoritie by vertue of this act, to inquire, heare and determine, all & euerie the defaults and offenſes, perpetrated, committed or doone, contrarie to this act, within the countie where any ſuch ſeſſions ſhall be kept, by inquiſition, preſentment, bill, or information before them exhibited, & by examination of two lawfull witneſſes, or by anie of the ſame waies or meanes, by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices, and to make proceſſe therevpon, as though they were indited before them by inquiſition, or by verdict of twelue men or more: & vpon the conuiction of the offendor by information or ſute of anie other then the king, to make extracts of the one moitie of the forfeitures to be leuied to the kings vſe, as they vſe to doo of other fines, iſſues & amerciaments growen in the ſeſſions of peace, & to award execution of the other moitie for the complainant, or informer againſt the offendor, by Fieri facias, or Capias, as the kings iuſtices at Weſtminſter maie doo, and vſe to doo. And if anie ſuch conuiction, or atteindor, ſhall héereafter happen to be at the kings ſute onelie, that then the whole forfeitures to be extracted and leuied to the kings vſe onelie.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that whatſoeuer perſon, ſhall at anie time héereafter be puniſhed by vertue of this act for anie thing mentioned in this act, that then the ſame perſon ſhall not otherwiſe be vexed, troubled, ſued, or put to anie paine or puniſhment for that thing, wherefore, he or they ſhall haue béene ſo puniſhed.

Prouided alwaies, and it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon or perſons which ſhall be aſſigned and allowed by thrée iuſtices of the peace, of the countie where he ſhall dwell, therevnto, to buie (otherwiſe then by foreſtalling) corne, graine, or cattell, to be tranſported, or caried by water from anie port or place within this realme, or Wales, vnto anie other port, or place within the ſaid realme or dominions, if he or they ſhall without fraud or couin, ſhip or imbarke within fortie daies next after he or they ſhall haue bought the ſame, or taken couenant, or promiſe for the buieng thereof, and with ſuch expedition, and diligence as wind and weather will ſerue, to carie and tranſport the ſame to ſuch port or place, as his or their cockets ſhall declare: and there doo diſbarke, vnlade, and ſell the ſame, and doo bring a true certificat thereof, from one iuſtice of peace of the countie, or maior, or bailiffe of the towne corporat, where the ſame ſhall be vnladen, and alſo of the cuſtomer of the port, where ſuch vnlading ſhall be, of the place and daie, where the ſaid corne or cattell ſhall be diſbarked, vnladen, and ſold, to be directed vnto the cuſtomer and controller of the port, where the ſame were imbarked, anie thing mentioned in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And ouer that, that at all times heereafter, when wheat ſhall be commonlie at the price of ſix ſhillings eight penſe the quarter, or vnder, malt, and barleie at three ſhillings foure penſe the quarter or vnder, otes, or otes malted, at the priſe of two ſhillings the quarter or vnder: peaſe or beans, at the priſe of foure ſhillings the quarter, or vnder, and rie or miſteline, at the priſe of fiue ſhillings the quarter, or vnder (all which quarters ſhall be intended to be of London meaſure) that then it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon & perſons (not foreſtalling) to buie, ingroſſe, & keepe, in his or their graneries or houſes, ſuch corne of the kinds aforeſaid, as without fraud or couin ſhall be bought at, or vnder the priſes afore expreſſed, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therin conteined, extend not to charge anie perſon or perſons, for anie the offenſes aboue mentioned, vnleſſe he or they be ſued for the ſame, within two yeares next after ſuch offenſe done or committed, this act to indure vntill the end of the next parlement.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie of the kings maieſties ſubiects, now dwelling and inhabiting, or that heereafter ſhall dwell or inhabit within one mile of the maine ſea, to buie all maner of fiſh, freſh or ſalted (not foreſtalling the ſame) and to ſell the ſame againe at reaſonable priſes: this act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie perſon and perſons, knowne for a common drouer, or drouers, being licenſed, authoriſed, and allowed in writing, and by three iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, of the countie or counties where the ſame drouer or drouers ſhall be moſt abiding and dwelling, to buie cattell in ſuch ſhires or counties where drouers haue beene wont in times paſt accuſtomablie to buie cattell at their free libertie and pleaſure, and to ſell the ſame as is aforeſaid, at reaſonable priſes in common faires and markets, diſtant from the place or places, where he or they ſhall buie the ſame fortie miles at the leaſt, ſo that the ſame cattell be not bought by waie of foreſtalling: this act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that ſuch licenſe of iuſtices of the peace, ſhall not endure aboue one yeere, vnleſſe the ſame be yeerelie renued by ſo manie iuſtices, as is aforeſaid.

An act againſt regrators of tanned lether.

Chap.15. Where by the couetouſneſſe of diuerſe greedie perſons, regrating and engroſſing all kind of tanned lether into their hands, and ſelling the ſame againe at exceſſiue priſes, to ſadlers, girdlers, cordwainers, and ſuch other artificers and handicrafts men, as make wares of tanned lether, the kings louing ſubiects are inforced to buie the ſaid wares at vnreaſonable priſes, for remedie and reformation whereof: be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from and after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or condition ſo euer he or they be, ſhall buie, or ingroſſe, or cauſe to be bought or ingroſſed, anie kind of tanned lether, to the intent to ſell the ſame againe, vpon paine to forfeit the ſaid lether ſo bought, or the iuſt priſe thereof. The one moitie of which forfeiture ſhall be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie to him or them, that ſhall ſeize or ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information or otherwiſe, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, protection, or iniunction, ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſadlers, girdlers, cordwainers, and all other artificers, ſuch as make males, bougets, lether pots, tankards, barhides, or anie other wares of lether, ſhall or maie buie, all ſuch kind of tanned lether as is, or ſhall be neceſſarie for their occupieng, to be wrought and made by them, or by their ſeruants, in or about their ſaid wares, anie thing before mentioned in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that euerie girdler, and other artificer before mentioned in this act, may at his free will and pleaſure ſell their necks, wombes, and ſhreds of tanned lether (ſuch as they or anie of them cannot occupie about the wares they vſe to make) to anie perſon or perſons, without incurring anie forfeit, paine or penaltie before expreſſed in this act: anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to, or for euerie perſon or perſons, which now haue, or heereafter ſhall haue the kings maieſties ſpeciall licenſe, or licenſes, to tranſport, carrie, or conueie, ouer the ſea, anie kind of tanned lether, to buie for the furniture of their ſaid licenſe or licenſes, in open faire or market, ſuch, and ſo much tanned lether, as he or they be, or ſhall be licenſed to tranſport, carrie, or conueie. So that the ſame licenſe or licenſes be preſented and ſhewed vnto the cheefe officer or officers, that now haue, or heereafter ſhall haue, the gouernance of anie citie, towne, faire, or market, whereas the ſaid lether, or anie part thereof ſhall be bought. And ſo that the ſaid officer or officers, ſeeing the ſame licenſe to be good and perfect, doo iuſtlie, and trulie write vpon the backe ſide of euerie ſuch licenſe or licenſes, how much tanned lether he or they ſhall there haue bought, and the certeine daie, time, and place of buieng the ſame, that thereby it maie manifeſtlie appeare, how and when euerie ſuch licenſe or licenſes, be, or ſhall be ſatiſfied, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aboueſaid, that after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie next comming, no perſon or perſons, ſhall ſhip or cauſe to be ſhipped (to the intent to carie, tranſport, or conueie ouer the ſeas, as marchandiſe to be ſold, or exchanged there) anie ſhooes, boots, buſkins, ſtertups, or ſlippers, vpon paine to forfeit all and euerie ſuch ſhooes, boots, buſkins, ſtertups, or ſlippers, ſo ſhipped contrarie to the true meaning of this act, or the value of the ſame. The one moitie of the ſaid forfeiture to be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other moitie to him or them that ſhall ſeize or ſue for the ſame, in anie of the kings maieſties courts of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, protection, or iniunction ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, ne anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, being the kings ſubiects, for tranſporting, or carieng ouer the ſeas vnto Calis or the marches of the ſame, and vnto the Iſle of man, ſo much, or as manie of the aforeſaid made wares (as boots, buſkins, ſtertups, and ſlippers, héeretofore recited) as ſhall be neceſſarie and conuenient for the wearing and furniture of the kings ſubiects in them, or anie of them. Anie thing in this laſt act conteined to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe, notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no ſadler, girdler, cordwainer, nor other artificer, dwelling within the citie of London, and the ſuburbs of the ſame, which ſhall cut the ſame tanned lether (as is aforeſaid, to the intent to make wares thereof) ſhall currie, or dreſſe anie of the aforeſaid tanned lether in his or their owne houſe, or houſes, or by his or their ſeruant or ſeruants, vpon paine of forfeiture, all, and euerie the ſaid tanned lether, ſo to be curried. The one moitie of which forfeiture ſhall be to our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record, by bill, plaint, action, or information, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, protection or iniunction ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant.

An act againſt buieng and ſelling of offices.

Chap.16.

FOr the auoiding of corruption, which may héereafter happen to be in the officers, and miniſters, in thoſe courts, places, or rowmes, wherein there is requiſit to be had, the true adminiſtration of iuſtice, or ſeruices of truſt, and to the intent that perſons, worthie and méet to be aduanced to the place where iuſtice is to be miniſtred, or anie ſeruice of truſt executed ſhould héereafter be preferred to the ſame, and no other.

Be it therefore enacted, by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame: that if anie perſon or perſons at anie time héereafter, bargaine or ſell anie office or offices, or deputation of anie office or offices, or anie part or parcell of anie of them, or receiue, haue, or take anie monie, fée, reward, or anie other profit directlie or indirectlie, or take anie promiſe, agréement, couenant, bond, or anie aſſurance, to receiue or haue anie monie, fée, reward, or other profit, directlie or indirectlie, for anie office or offices, or for the deputation of anie office or offices, or anie part of anie of them, or to the intent that anie perſon ſhould haue, exerciſe, or inioy, anie office or offices, or the deputation of anie office or offices, or anie part of anie of them, which office or offices, or anie part or parcell of them, ſhall in anie wiſe touch or concerne the adminiſtration or execution of iuſtice, or the receipt, comptrolment or paiment of anie of the kings highneſſe treaſure, monie, rent, reuenue, accompt, alneage, auditourſhip, or ſurueieng of anie the kings maieſties honours, caſtles, manours, lands, tenements, woods, or hereditaments, or anie the kings maieſties cuſtome, or anie adminiſtration or neceſſarie attendance to be had, doone, or executed in anie the kings maieſties cuſtome houſe or houſes, or the kéeping of anie the kings maieſties townes, caſtels, or fortreſſes, being vſed, occupied or appointed for a place of ſtrength and defenſe, or which ſhall concerne or touch any clearkſhip, to be occupied in anie maner of court of record, wherin iuſtice is to be miniſtred: that then all and euerie ſuch perſon & perſons that ſhall ſo bargaine or ſell anie of the ſaid office or offices, deputation or deputations, or that ſhall take anie monie, fée, reward, or profit, for anie of the ſaid office or offices, deputation, or deputations, of anie of the ſaid offices, or anie part of anie of them, or that ſhall take anie promiſe, couenant, bond or aſſurance for anie monie, reward, or profit to be giuen for anie of the ſaid office or offices, deputation, or deputations, of anie of the ſaid office or offices, or anie part of anie of them, ſhall not onelie loſe, & forfeit all his & their right, intereſt, and eſtate, which ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall then haue, of, in, or to, anie of the ſaid office or offices, deputation or deputations, or anie part of anie of them, or of, in, or to, the gift or nomination of anie of the ſaid office or offices, deputation or deputations, for the which office or offices, or for the deputation or deputations, of which office or offices, or for anie part of anie of them, anie ſuch perſon or perſons, ſhall ſo make anie bargaine, or ſale, or take, or receiue anie ſumme of monie, fée, reward, or profit, or anie promiſe, couenant, or aſſurance, to haue or receiue anie fée, reward, monie, or profit: but alſo that all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, that ſhall giue or paie anie ſumme of monie, reward, or fée, or ſhall make anie promiſe, agréement, bond, or aſſurance, for anie of the ſaid offices, or for the deputation or deputations of anie of the ſaid office, or offices, or anie part of anie of them, ſhall immediatlie by and vpon the ſame fee, monie, or reward giuen or paied, or vpon anie ſuch promiſe, couenant, bond, or agreement, had or made, for anie fee, ſum of monie, or reward to be paied as is aforeſaid, be adiudged a diſabled perſon in the law to all intents and purpoſes, to haue, occupie or inioy the ſaid office or offices, deputation or deputations, or anie part of anie of them, for the which ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall ſo giue, or paie anie ſum of monie, fee, reward, or make any promiſe, couenant, bond, or other aſſurance, to giue or paie anie ſum of monie, fee, or reward.

And be it alſo enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſuch bargaines, ſales, promiſes, bonds, agreements, couenants, and aſſurances, as be before ſpecified, ſhall be void, to and againſt him and them, by whom anie ſuch bargaine, ſale, bond, promiſe, couenant, or aſſurance, ſhall be had or made.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie office or offices, whereof anie perſon or perſons, is or ſhall be ſeized of anie eſtate of inheritance, nor to anie office of parkerſhip, or of the keeping of anie parke, houſe, manor, garden, chaſe, or foreſt, or to anie of them: anie thing in this act heeretofore mentioned to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that if anie perſon or perſons doo heereafter offend in anie thing contrarie to the tenor and effect of this act, yet that notwithſtanding, all iudgements giuen, and all other act and acts executed or doone by anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending, by authoritie, or colour of the office or deputation, which ought to be forfeited, or not occupied, or not inioied by the perſon ſo offending, as is aforeſaid, after the ſaid offenſe ſo by ſuch perſon committed or doone, and before ſuch perſon ſo offending, for the ſame offenſe be remooued from the exerciſe, adminiſtration, and occupation of the ſaid office or deputation, ſhall be, and remaine good and ſufficient in law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, in ſuch like maner and forme as the ſame ſhould, and ought to haue remained and beene, if this act had neuer beene had or made.

Prouided alſo that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie bargaine, ſale, gift, grant, nomination, bond, couenant, promiſe, agreement, or aſſurance whatſoeuer it be, of or for anie the office or offices, deputation or deputations aforeſaid, or anie part of anie of them, had, made, doone, concluded, or agreed, before the firſt daie of March next comming, but that the ſame bargaine, ſale, gift, grant, nomination, bond, couenant, promiſe, agreement, or aſſurance, had, made, concluded, or agreed, before the ſaid firſt daie of March, ſhall alwaies remaine, continue, and be in ſuch force, ſtrength, and effect, as if this act had neuer bin had or made; anie thing before in this act mentioned to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie of the cheefe iuſtices of the kings courts, commonlie called the kings bench, or common place, or to anie of the iuſtices of aſſiſe, that now be, or heereafter ſhall be, but that they and euerie of them, maie doo in euerie behalfe, touching or concerning anie office or offices, to be giuen or granted, by them, or any of them, as they, or anie of them might haue doone, before the making of this act, anie thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the continuance of certeine ſtatutes.

Chap.17.

WHere in the parlement begun and holden at London the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yeere of the reigne of our late moſt dread ſouereigne lord, of moſt famous memorie king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiurned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuers prorogations, vnto the diſſolution therof, one act was make and eſtabliſhed, for the reſtreint of carieng, and conueieng of horſſes & mares out of this realme: and alſo one other act was there made in the ſaid parlement, for the true making of cables, halters, and ropes: and alſo one other act was there made for the true winding of wools: and one other act to reſtreine killing of weinlings, bullocks, ſteers, and heifers, being vnder the age of two yeeres, which ſaid ſeuerall acts were then made to indure and continue vnto the next parlement, as by the ſame three ſeuerall acts more plainelie appeareth: and where alſo in the ſame parlement, one other act was was made and eſtabliſhed, for attaints to be ſued, for the puniſhment of periurie, vpon vntrue verdicts, which act laſt before rehearſed, was then made, and ordeined to continue and indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainlie at large is ſhewed, and maie appeere: and where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the eight daie of Iune, in the eight and twentith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and enacted that all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined more plainlie appeereth.

And where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the eight and twentith daie of Aprill, in the one and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued vntill the eight and twentith daie of Iune then next following: It was ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined ſhould continue and indure in their force & ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined, more plainelie appeareth.

And where alſo in the laſt ſeſſion of the ſame parlement, begun at Weſtminſter the twelfe day of Aprill in the ſaid one and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord, and there by diuerſe prorogations continued vntill the foure and twentith daie of Julie in the two and thirtith yeere of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord, there was one other act made and eſtabliſhed concerning buieng of fiſh vpon the ſea. And alſo another act was there made in the ſaid parlement for reaſonable priſes of wines to be ſet, as by the ſame two acts laſt recited more plainelie doth appeare.

And where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fiue & thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, one act was made for the preſeruation of woods, to indure for ſeuen yeeres then next following, and from thenſe to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie it doth and maie appeare.

And where alſo at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the ſeuen and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued, and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof: It was ordeined, and enacted that all & ſingular the ſaid acts aboue mentioned, and euerie of them, except the ſaid act made for the preſeruation of woods, as is aforeſaid, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined more plainelie appeareth.

And where alſo in the ſeſſion of the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the fourth daie of Nouember, in the third yeere of the reigne of our now moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one other act was made in the ſame parlement againſt vnlawfull hunting in anie parke, foreſt, chaſe, or other incloſed ground, which act was then made to indure the ſpace of three full yeeres to be complet and fullie ended, from the firſt daie of Maie then next comming, as by the ſame act more plainelie appeareth. And foraſmuch as all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue mentioned, be good and beneficiall for the commonwealth of this realme:

Be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritis of the ſame, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts & ſtatutes aboue mentioned or rehearſed, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles and prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined, and alſo all and euerie other branch, article and ſentence conteined in the ſaid act, made in the ſaid ſeuen and thirtith yeere of the ſaid late king of moſt famous memorie Henrie the eight, touching, or in anie wiſe concerning the ſetting of priſes of wine, or the ſale of the ſame, ſhall be reuiued, continued, ſtand, and indure in their force and ſtrength, to all intents, constructions, and purpoſes, and ſhall be obſerued, and kept in all things vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

An act repealing a ſtatute made in the fourth yeere of king Henrie the ſeuenth againſt the bringing in of wine, and woad in ſtrange bottoms.

Chap.18.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, the thirteenth daie of Januarie in the fourth yeere of the reigne of the famous prince of worthie memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth after the conqueſt, grandfather to our now moſt gratious & naturall ſoueraigne leege lord, it was amongſt other things ordeined, ſtabliſhed, & enacted, that no maner of perſon, of what degree, or condition that he were, ſhould conueie, or bring into this realme, Ireland, Wales, Calis, or the marches thereof, or Barwike, from the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt, that after that was in the yeere of our Lord God 1490, anie maner wines, growing of the duchie of Guien, or Gaſcoigne, or woad, called tholouſe woad, but ſuch as ſhould be conueied, adventured, and brought in ſhip or ſhips, whereof the ſaid late king, or ſome of his ſubiects of this realme of England, Ireland, Wales, Calis, or Barwike, were owners, poſſeſſors and proprietaries, and the maiſter vnder God, and the mariners of the ſame ſhip or ſhips, Engliſh, Iriſh, Welſh, or men of Barwike, or men of Calis, or of the marches of the ſame, for the more partie, vpon paine to forfeit the ſame wine or woad, ſo brought contrarie to the ſaid act, as in the ſaid act more at large, it doth and maie appeare.

The which act was ſuppoſed to be made for the maintenance of the nauie of this realme. And alſo to the intent, and vpon good hope and truſt to haue had the ſame wines and woad at more eaſie priſes than before they had beene, the experience whereof hath euer ſithen (and now of late moſt of all) appeared to the contrarie, for that the ſaid wines and woad be dailie ſold at ſuch exceſſiue priſes, as hath not before beene ſeene within this realme, and the nauie of the realme thereby neuer the better mainteined.

In conſideration whereof, be it enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne Lord, with the aſſent of the lords, and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame: that from the firſt day of Februarie next comming, after the ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, vnto the firſt daie of October then following, and ſo yeerelie, and from yeere to yeere, beginning at and betweene the firſt daie of Februarie, and the firſt daie of October, it ſhall and maie be lawfull to all and euerie perſon and perſons, being of the parts or countries in amitie with our ſouereigne loꝛd the king, to conueie oꝛ bꝛing into this realme, Ireland, Wales, Callis, oꝛ the marches of the ſame, oꝛ Barwike, anie maner of wines of the growing of the duchie of Guien, oꝛ Gaſcoine, oꝛ of anie other part of France and Tholouſe woad, oꝛ anie of them in whatſoeuer ſhip oꝛ ſhips, craier, oꝛ craiers, bote oꝛ botes, oꝛ by anie other meane whoſoeuer be, oꝛ ſhall be thereof owner, poſſeſſoꝛ oꝛ pꝛopꝛietarie, being of the parts oꝛ countries in amitie of our ſouereigne loꝛd, oꝛ whoſoeuer be thereof maiſter, mariner, oꝛ mariners in the ſame, without anie foꝛfeiture oꝛ penaltie thereof to be had: the ſaid ſtatute oꝛ anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act touching the exchange of gold and ſiluer.

Chap.19. WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the fiue and twentie yeere of the reigne of king Edward the third, it was accoꝛded that it ſhould be lawfull foꝛ euerie man to exchange gold foꝛ ſiluer, oꝛ ſiluer foꝛ gold, oꝛ foꝛ gold and ſiluer, ſo that no man did hold the ſame as exchanged, noꝛ take no pꝛofit foꝛ making of ſuch exchange, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture of the monie ſo exchanged, except the kings exchangers, which take pꝛofit of ſuch exchange, accoꝛding to an oꝛdinance befoꝛe that time made. Which ſtatute notwithſtanding diuers couetous perſons of their owne authoꝛities haue of late taken vpon them to make exchanges, as well of coined gold, as of coined ſiluer, receiuing and paieng therefoꝛe moꝛe in value then hath beene declared by the kings pꝛoclamation to be currant foꝛ within this realme and other his dominions, to the great hinderance of the common wealth of this realme.

Be it therefoꝛe enacted by the king our ſouereigne loꝛd, by the aſſent of the loꝛds and commons in this pꝛeſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoꝛitie of the ſame, that if anie perſon oꝛ perſons after the firſt daie of Apꝛill next comming, exchange anie coined gold, coined ſiluer oꝛ monie, giuing, receiuing, oꝛ paieng anie moꝛe in value, benefit, pꝛofit, oꝛ aduantage foꝛ it, then the ſame is oꝛ ſhall be declared by the kings maieſties pꝛoclamation to be currant foꝛ within this his highneſſe realme, and other his dominions, that then all the ſaid coined gold, ſiluer, and monie ſo exchanged, and euerie part and parcell thereof ſhall be foꝛfeit, and the parties ſo offending, ſhall ſuffer impꝛiſonment by the ſpace of one whole yeere, and make fine at the kings pleaſure: the one moitie of the ſaid gold, ſiluer oꝛ coine ſo foꝛfeited, to be to the king our ſouereigne loꝛd, and the other moitie to be to the partis that ſeizeth the ſame, oꝛ will ſue foꝛ it by bill, plaint, oꝛiginall, action, of debt, infoꝛmation oꝛ otherwiſe, in anie of the kings courts of recoꝛd, in which ſute no eſſoine pꝛotection oꝛ wager of law ſhall lie, be allowed, oꝛ admitted.

An act againſt vſurie.

Chap.20. WHere in the ſeuen and thirtith yeere of the reigne of the late king of famous memoꝛie king Henrie the eight, father to our ſouereigne loꝛd the king that now is, amongſt other acts and ſtatutes then made, it was enacted by the authoꝛitie of parlement, that no perſon oꝛ perſons at anie time after the laſt daie of Januarie in the ſeuen and thirtith yeere, ſhould haue, receiue, accept, oꝛ take in lucre oꝛ gains foꝛ the lone, foꝛbearing, oꝛ giuing daie of paiment of anie ſumme of monie, foꝛ one whole yeere aboue the ſumme of twentie pound in the hundꝛed, and ſo after that rate, and not aboue, of, and foꝛ a moꝛe oꝛ leſſe ſumme, oꝛ foꝛ a longer oꝛ ſhoꝛter time, vpon the pains and foꝛfeitures in the ſaid act mentioned and conteined. The which act was not ment oꝛ intended foꝛ the maintenance and allowance of vſurie as diuers perſons, blinded with inoꝛdinat loue of themſelues, haue and yet doo miſtake the ſame, but rather was made and intended againſt all ſoꝛts and kinds of vſurie, as a thing vnlawfull, as by the title and pꝛeamble of the ſaid act it doth plainlie appeere, and yet neuertheleſſe the ſame was by the ſaid act permitted, foꝛ the auoiding of a moꝛe euill and inconuenience that befoꝛe that time was vſed and exerciſed. But foꝛaſmuch as vſurie is by the woꝛd of God vtterlie pꝛohibited as a vice moſt odious and deteſtable, as in diuers places of the holie ſcripture it is euident to be ſeene, which thing by no godlie teachings and perſuaſions can ſinke into the harts of diuers greedie, vncharitable and couetous perſons of this realme, noꝛ yet by anie terrible thꝛeatnings of Gods wꝛath and vengeance that iuſtlie hangeth ouer this realme foꝛ the great and open vſurie therein dailie vſed and pꝛactiſed, they will foꝛſake ſuch filthie gaine and lucre, vnleſſe ſome tempoꝛall puniſhment be pꝛouided and oꝛdeined in that behalfe. Foꝛ refoꝛmation thereof, be it enacted by the authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement, that from the firſt daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Loꝛd God 1552, the ſaid act and ſtatute concerning onlie vſurie, lucre oꝛ gains, of, oꝛ foꝛ the lone, foꝛbearing, oꝛ giuing daies of anie ſumme oꝛ ſummes of monie, be vtterlie abꝛogated, void, and repealed.

And furthermoꝛe be it enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that from and after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie next comming no perſon oꝛ perſons of what eſtate, degree, qualitie oꝛ condition ſoeuer he oꝛ they be, by anie coꝛrupt, coloꝛable oꝛ deceitfull conueiance, ſleight oꝛ engine, oꝛ by anie waie oꝛ meane, ſhall lend, giue, ſet out, deliuer, oꝛ foꝛbeare any ſum oꝛ ſums of monie, to anie perſon oꝛ perſons, oꝛ to anie coꝛpoꝛation oꝛ bodie politike, to, oꝛ foꝛ any maner of vſurie, increaſe, lucre, gaine, oꝛ intereſt to be had, receiued, oꝛ hoped foꝛ, ouer ⁊ aboue the ſum oꝛ ſums ſo lent, giuen, ſet out, deliuered oꝛ foꝛboꝛne, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture the value, as well of the ſum oꝛ ſums ſo lent, giuen, ſet out, deliuered oꝛ foꝛboꝛne, as alſo of the vſurie, increaſe, lucre, gaine, oꝛ intereſt thereof. And alſo vpon paine of impꝛiſonment of the bodie oꝛ bodies of euerie ſuch offendoꝛ oꝛ offendoꝛs, ⁊ alſo to make fine and ranſome at the kings will and pleaſure. The moitie of which forfeiture of the ſaid paine, ſhall be to the king, and the other moitie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection, ſhall be allowed or admitted.

An act againſt tinkers and pedlers.

Chap.21. FOraſmuch as it is euident that tinkers, pedlers, and ſuch like vagarant perſons, are more hurtfull then neceſſarie to the common wealth of this realme: be it therefore ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from and after the feaſt of the natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming, no perſon or perſons commonlie called pedler, tinker, or petie chapman, ſhall wander or go from one towne to another, or from place to place out of the towne, pariſh or village where ſuch perſons ſhall dwell, and ſell pins, points, laces, gloues, kniues, glaſſes, tapes, or anie ſuch kind of wares whatſoeuer, or gather conie ſkins or ſuch like thing, or vſe or exerciſe the trade or occupation of a tinker, but onlie ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be therevnto licenſed, and that in ſuch circuit or compaſſe as ſhall be to him or them aſſigned, by two iuſtices of peace or mo, of the ſhire where he or they ſhall dwell, by writing vnder their hands and ſeales, vpon paine that euerie perſon which ſhall offend contrarie to the meaning of this act, ſhall by anie iuſtice of the ſhire where the ſame offenſe ſhall be committed, vpon complaint and due proofe had, by witneſſe or otherwiſe, be impriſoned by the ſpace of fourteene daies at the leaſt.

An act for the putting downe of gig mils.

Chap.22. FOraſmuch as true draperie of woollen cloth is to be commended as well in forren realmes, as in this realme of England, and all waies and means vſed to the contrarie are to be eſchewed and taken awaie: and foraſmuch as in manie parts of this realme is newlie and latelie deuiſed, erected, builded, and vſed, certeine mils called gig mils, for the perching and burling of cloth, by reaſon whereof, the true draperie of this realme is wonderfullie impaired, and the cloth therof deceitfullie made by reaſon of the vſing of the ſaid gig mils. For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no maner perſon or perſons, after the laſt daie of Maie next comming, ſhall vſe or occupie anie of the ſaid gig mils for the working of anie woollen cloth or clothes made or to be made within this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie cloth ſo wrought in, or by anie of the ſaid mils, called gig mils, fiue pounds, the moitie of all and euerie ſuch forfeiture and forfeitures, penaltie and penalties, to be to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, and his heires, and the other moitie to the vſe of him that ſhall ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts, be it by writ, bill, plaint, or information, wherein the defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his law, nor anie protection, eſſoine, or iniunction ſhall be to him allowed.

An act for the true ſtuffing of fetherbeds, matreſſes, and cuſhions.

Chap.23. FOr the auoiding the great deceit vſed and practiſed in ſtuffing of fetherbeds, bolſters, pillowes, matreſſes, cuſhions and quilts: be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from and after the laſt daie of Iune next comming, no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall make (to the intent to ſell or offer to be ſold, anie fetherbed, bolſter or pillow, except the ſame be ſtuffed with drie pulled fethers, or cleane downe onlie, without mingling of ſkalded fethers, fendowne, thiſtledowne, ſand, lime, grauell, vnlawfull or corrupt ſtuffe, haire or anie other, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch fetherbeds, bolſters and pillowes, and euerie of them ſo offred to be ſold, or the value thereof.

And be it further enacted by the ſame authoritie, that from and after the ſaid daie, no perſon or perſons ſhall make (to the intent to ſell or offer, or put to ſale) anie quilt, matreſſe, or cuſhions, which ſhall be ſtuffed with anie other ſtuffe then fethers, wooll, or flocks alone vpon paine of forfeiture of all, and euerie ſuch quilts, matreſſes, or cuſhions ſo ſold or offered to be ſold, or the value thereof. The moitie of all which forfeitures ſhall be to the king our ſouereigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof to anie ſuch perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record, or in anie other court, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed for the defendant or defendants.

An act for the making of hats, dornecks, and couerlets at Norwich, and in the countie of Norfolke.

Chap.24. WHere the making of hats, dornecks, and couerlets, haue of late beene begun to be practiſed within the citie of Norwich, in which citie there be good and profitable ordinances, and conſtitutions, prouided, and ordeined for the preſeruation, and continuance of the good making of the ſame hats, dornecks, and couerlets, by reaſon whereof the yoong and idle people of the ſaid citie, to a great number haue béene and yet be well occupied, mainteined and ſet on worke: and foraſmuch as diuerſe euill and couetous diſpoſed perſons exerciſing the myſteries of making of hats, and weauing of couerlets and dornecks within the ſaid citie, and not being brought vp, or practiſed in the ſaid arts or myſteries, to the intent they might occupie and exerciſe the ſaid myſteries out of the ſaid citie of Norwich, where no ſuch ordinances and conſtitutions be made or prouided, haue withdrawen themſelues from the ſaid citie, into certeine townes nigh about the ſame citie, where they doo, and maie occupie and exerciſe the making of hats, weauing of couerlets, and dornecks, deceiptfullie, & inſufficientlie, without controlment, to the vtter decaie, aſwell of the ſaid crafts and myſteries, as of the ſaid citie if remedie be not therein prouided.

It maie therefore be enacted by the kings maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon by himſelfe, or by his ſeruant or apprentice, ſhall from and after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, make or worke anie felts, or thrummed hats, or weaue or make anie couerlets or dornecks, or occupie, vſe, or exerciſe the myſteries or occupations of making of felts, or thrummed hats, or weauing of dornecks and couerlets, or any of them, within the ſame citie of Norwich, or within the countie of Norfolke, vnleſſe he or they that ſhall ſo make or worke anie ſuch felts or hats, or ſo occupie the occupation or myſterie of making of felts or hats as aforeſaid, within the ſaid citie or countie be licenced & admitted ſo to doo by the maior, recorder, ſteward, and two iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid citie, or by foure of them, or that haue beene apprentice to the ſame occupation and myſterie of felts & hats making by the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres, and in like caſe vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſhall ſo make or weaue dornecks, or ſo occupie the occupation or myſterie of dornecks weauing, within the ſaid citie or countie be licenced or admitted ſo to doo by the maior, recorder, ſteward, and two iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid citie, or by foure of them, or that haue beene apprentice to the ſaid myſterie, and occupation of dornecks weauing by the terme of ſeuen yeeres. And vnleſſe he or they that ſhall ſo make or weaue couerlets, or ſo occupie the arts or myſterie of couerlets weauing or making, be licenced and admitted ſo to doo, by the maior, recorder, ſteward, & two iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid citie, or by foure of them, or that haue beene apprentice to the occupation and myſterie of couerlets weauing or making, by the ſpace or terme of ſeuen yeeres.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall from henſeforth make anie felts or hats, or weaue or make anie dornecks or couerlets as aforeſaid, or occupie, exerciſe, or vſe the occupation, arts or myſteries of making of hats or felts, or weauing or making of dornecks or couerlets, or anie of them as aforeſaid in anie place out of the ſaid citie of Norwich, within the ſaid countie of Norfolke, but onelie in a corporat or market towne, vpon paine of forfeiting, aſwell of the felts, hats, dornecks, and couerlets, and euerie of them, which ſhall be made, wrought, or wouen contrarie to the forme, effect, and tenor of this act, or of anie part or clauſe therof, as alſo x.s. for euerie halfe douzen of the ſaid felts or hats, and of iij.s.iiij.d. for euerie couerlet, and of vj.s.viij.d. for euerie ſix yards of dornecks, ſo as is aforeſaid to be made, wouen or wrought contrarie to this act, the one halfe of which forfeitures to be to the king our ſoureigne lord, his heirs and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe thereof to the perſon or perſons that ſhall or will ſeize the ſame, or that will or ſhall ſue for the ſame, or for anie part therof, in the kings court of the Guild hall, within the ſaid citie of Norwich, or in anie other of the kings courts of record within this realme of England, by action of detinue, debt, plaint, bill, or information, or otherwiſe, in which ſaid action or actions, ſute, bill, plaint, or information, no eſſoine, wager of law, protection, or forren plee to the iuriſdiction of the court, ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Prouided alwaies, that all and euerie ſuch perſon or perſons as doo now dwell, or heereafter ſhall dwell and exerciſe the myſterie of dornecks & couerlets making within the towne or pariſh of Pulham, in the ſaid countie of Norfolke, ſhall and maie occupie and exerciſe the making of dornecks and couerlets within the ſaid towne of Pulham, as they haue heeretofore vſed to doo: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the maior, recorder, ſteward, or iuſtices of peace of the ſaid citie, for the time being, or anie of them ſhall take anie ſum of monie, or reward for admitting of anie perſon to occupie or vſe anie of the arts or myſteries aforeſaid, that for euerie ſuch time, and euerie ſuch caſe the perſon ſo offending, ſhall looſe and forfeit fiue pounds; the one part of which forfeiture to be to our ſouereigne lord the king, and the other halfe to him or them that ſhall ſue for the ſame as is aforeſaid.

An act for keepers of alehouſes, to be bound by recogniſance.

Chap. 25. Foraſmuch, as intollerable hurts and troubles to the commonwealth of this realme, dailie doo grow and increaſe through ſuch abuſes and diſorders as are had & vſed in common alehouſes, and other houſes called tipling houſes: It is therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the iuſtices of peace within euerie ſhire, citie, borough, towne corporat, francheſſe or libertie within this realme, or two of them at the leaſt (whereof one of them to be of the Quorum) ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, within euerie ſhire, citie, borough, towne corporat, francheſſe & libertie where they be iuſtices of peace, to remooue, diſcharge and put awaie common ſelling of ale and beare in the ſaid common alehouſes, and tipling houſes, in ſuch towne or townes, and places, where they ſhall thinke meet and conuenient. And that none after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, ſhall be admitted or ſuffered to keepe anie common alehouſe, or tipling houſe, but ſuch as ſhall be thereunto admitted, and allowed in the open ſeſſions of the peace, or elſe by two iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum. And that the ſaid iuſtices of the peace, or two of them (whereof the one to be of the Quorum) ſhall take bond and ſuretie from time to time by recogniſance, of ſuch as ſhall be admitted, and allowed héereafter to kéepe anie common alehouſe, or tipling houſe, aſwell for, and againſt the vſing of vnlawfull games, as alſo for the vſing and maintenance of good order and rule, to be had and vſed within the ſame, as by their diſcretion ſhall be thought neceſſarie & conuenient, for making of euerie which recogniſance, the partie or parties, that ſhall be ſo bound, ſhall paie but xij. d. And the ſaid iuſtices ſhall certifie the ſame recogniſance, at the next quarter ſeſſions of the peace to be holden within the ſame ſhire, citie, borough, towne corporat, francheſſe or libertie, where ſuch alehouſe, or tipling houſe ſhall be. The ſame recogniſance there to remaine of record before the iuſtices of peace of that ſhire, citie, borough, towne corporat, francheſſe or libertie, vpon paine of forfeiture to the king for euerie ſuch recogniſance taken and not certified iij.li.vj.s.viij.d.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of peace of euerie ſhire, citie, borough, towne corporat, francheſſe and libertie, where ſuch recogniſance ſhall be taken, ſhall haue power and authoritie by this act, in their quarter ſeſſions of the peace by preſentment, information, or otherwiſe by their diſcretion, to inquire of all ſuch perſons, as ſhall be admitted and allowed to kéepe anie alehouſe, or tipling houſe, and that be bound by recogniſance, as is abouesaid, if they or anie of them haue doone anie act or acts, whereby they or anie of them haue forfeited the ſame recogniſance. And the ſaid iuſtices of euerie ſhire, & places where they be iuſtices, ſhall vpon euerie ſuch preſentment or information, award proceſſe againſt euerie ſuch perſon ſo preſented, or complained vpon before them, to ſhew whie he ſhould not forfeit his recogniſance, and ſhall haue full power & authoritie by this act, to heare and to determine the ſame by all ſuch waies & meanes, as by their diſcretion ſhall be thought good.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, other than ſuch as ſhall be héereafter admitted and allowed by the ſaid iuſtices, ſhall after the ſaid firſt day of Maie, obſtinatlie, and vpon his owne authoritie, take vpon him or them, to kéepe a common alehouſe, or tipling houſe, or ſhall contrarie to the commandement of the ſaid iuſtices, or two of them, vſe commonlie ſelling of ale or béere: that then the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or two of them (whereof one to be of the Quorum) ſhall for euerie ſuch offenſe, commit euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending to the common gaole, within the ſame ſhire, citie, borough, towne corporat, francheſſe or libertie, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, by the ſpace of thrée daies. And before his or their deliuerance, the ſaid iuſtice ſhall take recogniſance for him or them ſo committed, with two ſureties that he or they ſhall not kéepe anie common alehouſe, tipling houſe, or vſe commonlie ſelling of ale or béere, as by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices ſhall be ſéene conuenient. And the ſaid iuſtices ſhall make certificat of euerie ſuch recogniſance and offenſe, at the next quarter ſeſſions that ſhall be holden within the ſame ſhire, citie, borough, towne corporat, francheſſe or libertie, where the ſame ſhall be committed or doone. Which certificat ſhall be a ſufficient conuiction in the law, of the ſame offenſe. And the ſaid iuſtices of peace vpon the ſaid certificat made, ſhall in open ſeſſions aſſeſſe the fine for euerie ſuch offenſe, at twentie ſhillings.

Prouided alwaies, that in ſuch townes and places, where anie faire or faires ſhall be kept, that for the time onelie of the ſame faire or faires, it ſhall be lawfull for euerie perſon or perſons, to vſe common ſelling of ale or béere in booths or other places there, for the reléeſe of the kings ſubiects, that ſhall repaire to the ſame, in ſuch like maner & ſort as hath béene vſed, and doone in times paſſed. This act or anie thing therein contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for writs vpon proclamations and exigents, to be currant within the countie palantine of Lancaſter.

Chap.26.

WHere the countie of Lancaſter is, and of long time hath beene, one ancient countie palantine of it ſelfe, in which countie the kings writ hath not, nor yet dooth not ren, ſo that the writ of proclamation awarded vpon anie exigent, againſt anie perſon or perſons, inhabiting within the ſame countie, in anie action wherein proceſſe of outlawrie dooth lie, according to the ſtatute made in the firt yéere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord of famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, cannot be directed to the ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie palantine, but vnto the ſhiriffe of the countie next adioining vnto the ſaid countie palantine, ſo that the partie dwelling within the ſaid countie palantine, againſt whom any ſuch exigent and proclamation hath béene, or ſhall be awarded, hath not had, nor héereafter can haue anie knowledge of the ſame ſute, or proceſſion, by reaſon wherof manie perſons inhabiting within the ſaid countie palantine, without knowledge haue béene outlawed, and heerafter be in like maner like to be outlawed, to their vtter vndoings, if ſome ſpéedie remedie be not the ſooner prouided.

Be it therefore, & for diuerſe other good conſiderations enacted, ordeined, & eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if, and whenſoeuer anie writ of exigent, at anie time after the firſt day of Aprill next comming, ſhalbe awarded at the ſute of the king, his heirs or ſucceſſors, kings of this realme, or at the ſute or ſutes of anie other perſon or perſons, plaintife or plaintifs in anie action or ſute in anie of the courts of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, kings of this realme, commonlie called the kings bench, and the common place, againſt anie perſon or perſons dwelling within the ſaid countie Palantine, that then immediatlie vpon the awarding of euerie ſuch exigent, the iuſtice or iuſtices before whom anie ſuch writ of exigent vpon ſuch ſute or action ſhall be ſued, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to award one writ of proclamation according to the tenor and effect of writs of proclamation awarded vpon exigents, and commonlie directed out of anie of the ſaid courts into London, or into anie other ſhires of this realme, againſt anie perſon or perſons, dwelling in other ſhire or ſhires of this realme where the kings writ doth ren, according to the order and forme of the ſaid ſtatute made in the firſt yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, to be directed to the ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie Palantine of Lancaſter, where it ſhall happen the ſaid defendant againſt whome anie ſuch action ſhall be ſued as is aforeſaid, to be dwelling, and not to the ſhiriffe of anie other ſhire next adioining to the ſaid countie Palantine, anie law, cuſtome, or vſage, héeretofore vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that euerie ſuch writ of proclamation ſo to be héereafter awarded to the ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie Palantine, ſhall haue the ſame Teſte and daie of returne, as the exigents where vpon euerie ſuch writ of proclamation ſhall be awarded, ſhall haue. And that euerie ſuch ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie Palantine of Lancaſter, to whome anie ſuch writ of writs of proclamation ſhall be directed ſhall make proclamations of the ſaid writ and writs of proclamation, according to the tenor of the ſame, and ſhall make true returnes of the ſame, in ſuch court and courts, and before ſuch iuſtices as the tenor of the ſame writ and writs of proclamations, ſhall require and demaund, and that all outlawries héereafter to be promulged or pronounced againſt anie perſon or perſons, vpon anie ſuch exigent or exigents awarded againſt anie perſon or perſons dwelling in the ſaid countie Palantine of Lancaſter, and no writ of proclamations awarded in forme aboueſaid, to the ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie Palantine of Lancaſter where the partie defendant ſhall be as is aforeſaid, dwelling or not returned, to be cléerelie void and of none effect nor force in the law.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie Palantine for the time being, ſhall haue in euerie of the ſaid courts of the kings bench, and of the common place, one ſufficient deputie at the leaſt, to receiue all ſuch writs of proclamations, which ſhall be héereafter directed to euerie ſuch ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie Palantine, for whom the ſame deputie or deputies ſhall be appointed in like maner and forme, and vpon like paine as by the former ſtatutes and lawes of this realme, other ſhiriffs of other ſhires, or counties within this realme of England, be bounden to haue in either of the ſame courts. And that all ſuch writs of proclamations aforeſaid, ſhall be deliuered vnto euerie ſuch deputie or deputies of record in the ſame courts, and either of them, and alſo like fées ſhall be paid for making euerie ſuch writs of proclamations, and for enrolling the ſame of record as is limited in the ſame ſtatute, made in the ſaid firſt yeere of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight.

Be it further enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſuch writ or writs of proclamations héereafter to be directed to anie ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie Palantine of Lancaſter, be deliuered vnto anie of the ſhirifs of the ſaid countie Palantine for the time being, or to his or their deputie or deputies, in maner and forme aforeſaid, and the ſame ſhiriffe or ſhiriffs, doo not make true returne of euerie ſuch writ and writs of proclamations into ſuch court and courts, out of which the ſaid writ or writs of proclamations ſhall be awarded, that for euerie ſuch default of non returne, euerie ſuch ſhiriffe for the time being, ſhall loſe and forfeit fiue pound, the one halfe whereof ſhall be to our ſoueraigne lord the king, his heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe thereof, to anie ſuch perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame, in one action of debt to be grounded vpon this act in anie of the kings courts of record, wherein none eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be allowed or admitted.

Prouided alwaies that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall to the ſame countie Palantine of Lancaſter, for, or concerning ſuch liberties, franchiſes, or priuileges as belong to the ſame, or to anie miniſters or officers of the ſame countie Palantine, otherwiſe or in anie other maner then by the true meaning of this act is before prouided and declared, anie thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo and be it further enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons dwelling within the ſaid countie Palantine after the aforeſaid firſt daie of Aprill, ſhall be outlawed in anie ſuch ſute or action as is aforeſaid, that then all writs of ſpeciall Capias vtlagatum, ſingule Capias vtlagatum non moleſtandum, and all other proceſſe, for, or againſt anie perſon or perſons ſo outlawed, ſhall and maie from henſeforth be directed from time to time to the chancellor of the duchie of Lancaſter, who ſhall make like writs & proceſſe thereupon, and of like effect, ſealed with the ſeale of the ſaid countie Palantine of Lancaſter, to be directed to the ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie Palantine for the time being, as héeretofore hath bin vſed and accuſtomed in ſuch caſes.

Anno ſeptimo Edwardi ſexti, at Weſtminſter the *firſt of March, and holden till the diſſolution, the laſt daie* of the ſame moneth.

An act for the true anſwering of the kings maieſties reuenues.

The firſt chapter.

FOraſmuch as the kings maieſties treaſurors and generall and particular receiuers, and bailifs of his honors, caſtles, lordſhips, manors, lands, and tenements, reuerſions, poſſeſſions, and other his hereditaments in England, Wales, and Callis, and the marches of the ſame, or elſewhere within the kings dominions, haue not ſo iuſtlie, ſpéedilie, neither dulie made yéerelie paiments of ſuch ſumme and ſummes of monie, as hath béene by them and euerie of them receiued of the kings maieſties reuenues, poſſeſſions, and profits into the kings maieſties treaſorie, according to their duties, but yéerelie doo deteine and kéepe the ſame to their owne gaine, profit and lucre, contrarie to all right, truth, and equitie, and to the manifeſt iniurie, wrong and hinderance, of, and to the king our ſoueraigne lord: Be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that euerie treaſuror and generall, and particular receiuer, collector and bailiffe, and other miniſter accountant which now is charged, or chargeable with, or for the receipt of anie of the kings maieſties monie, rents or reuenues whatſoeuer, not being bound with ſuretie or ſureties by obligation, recogniſance, or otherwiſe to our late ſoueraigne lord the king, or to our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, for, or concerning their office, or offices, before ẏ twentith daie of December next comming, or at anie time or times before the ſame twentith daie of December, if they, or anie of them be reaſonablie required, ſhall vpon paine of forfeiture of his office, be bound to the kings maieſtie by ſufficient writing obligatorie in reaſonable ſumme or ſummes of monie, the ſame writing obligatorie to be made with, or vpon condition, that the perſon which ſo ſhall be bounden, his heires, executors, adminiſtrators, deputie or deputies, or one of them, from time to time ſhall yéeld a perfit and true account of all ſummes of monie, and other things that the ſame treaſuror and generall, and particular receiuer, collector, bailiffe, or other miniſter accountant, ſhall, maie, or reaſonablie might be charged with, concerning, or by reaſon of his or their office, or offices, and alſo ſhall make paiments of the ſame ſummes of monie at ſuch daies & times, and in ſuch maner and forme as hereafter in this act is expreſſed and declared.

And be it further enacted, that all and euerie perſon and perſons héereafter to be named, aſſigned or appointed to be treaſuror or generall, or particular receiuer, collector or bailiffe, or miniſter accountant of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, ſhall before anie their entrie, executing, vſing, or exerciſing of his or their office or offices, whereunto he or they ſhall be ſo nominated or appointed togither with ſuretie or ſureties, acknowledge and make ſufficient and lawfull bond or bonds to the kings maieſtie in ſuch court of record, where the ſame officer or officers is, or ſhall be accountable and chargeable, that they, their heires, executors, adminiſtrators, aſſignes or deputies, ſhall trulie account and paie all ſuch ſummes of monie as ſhall come to their hands, or ſhall, maie, or reaſonablie might be charged with, concerning his or their office or offices to the kings vſe within the circuit of their ſeuerall receipts and collections, at ſuch, or like daies and times, and in ſuch maner and forme as is aboueſaid, to be conteined in the conditions of euerie of the ſaid bonds, vpon paine of loſſe and forfeiture of his or their office or offices, and of his and their letters patents of the ſame office or offices.

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie receiuer of the kings maieſties honors, manors, lands, poſſeſſions, rents, and reuenues for the time being, or his deputie or deputies ſhall yéerelie make his ſeuerall precepts to all and ſingular the collectors, miniſters & bailifs accountant within the circuit of his office, charging & commanding them on the kings maieſties behalfe by the ſame precept, to appéere before them perſonallie, or by their ſufficient deputie or deputies, for whom they will anſwer within the countie where the ſame offices, bailiwikes, receipts or collections doo lie, at a certeine daie and place in the ſame precept to be limited, and to paie to the kings maieſties vſe ſuch ſummes of monie as they ought to doo by reaſon of anie of their ſaid offices, being due to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, at, or before the feaſt of Eaſter, which they haue or maie by anie lawfull or due meane leuie, or receiue within, or by reaſon of their ſaid offices or collections. And that the ſame precepts ſhall be ſeuerallie deliuered to euerie of the ſaid officers, miniſters, and bailifs accountant, or to their deputie or deputies, or elſe be left at their dwelling houſes, or at the manor, lordſhip, or place where their receipt or collection is, or ought to be, twelue daies at the leaſt before the daie of apparance to them giuen, and prefixed in the ſame precept or precepts. And if anie of the ſaid miniſters, collectors or bailiffs, accountant vpon, or after anie ſuch precept or precepts at anie time héereafter made by anie ſuch receiuer, and being deliuered or left in forme aforeſaid, doo make default at the ſame daie and place aſſigned and appointed in, and by the ſaid precept or precepts, that then the ſame collector, miniſter, or bailiffe accountant ſo making default, and not appéering, as is aforeſaid, and being thereof dulie, and lawfullie conuicted in the court where the reuenue is, or ſhall be anſwered, ſhall for the firſt offenſe loſe and forfeit to the king our ſouereigne lord his whole fée for that yéere, wherein he ſhall ſo make default or the value thereof. And for non paiment of the ſaid monie due, and paiable, at, or before the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter vnto our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, within, or by reaſon of his ſaid office, collection or bailiwike, ſhall loſe and forfeit for the firſt offenſe of non paiment, ſix penſe of the pound, in the name of a paine for euerie moneth after the ſaid daie of apparance, vntill the ſame monie ſhall be by him or his deputie paied to the hands of the ſaid receiuer to the kings maieſties vſe. And after the firſt default of apparance made by anie of the ſaid officers, and another like precept by the ſaid receiuer be made and deliuered, or left in forme aforeſaid, then the ſaid officer or officers making againe default, and being thereof lawfullie conuict, as is aforeſaid, for the ſecond default and offenſe of non apparance, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the king our ſoueraigne lord, his office and fée: and for the ſaid ſecond offenſe in the non paiment of the ſaid monie due and paiable within, and by reaſon of his office, collection, or bailiwike, at, or before the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, ſhall loſe and forfeit twelue penſe of euerie pound, in the name of a paine, for euerie moneth after the ſaid laſt daie of apparance, and default made, as is aforeſaid, vntill the ſame monie ſhall be by him or his deputie paied to the hands of the ſaid receiuer, to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie auditor and auditors of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, of his maieſties honors, manors, lands, poſſeſſions, rents and reuenues for the time being, or his, or their ſufficient deputie or deputies, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, yéerelie to make their precept or precepts to all miniſters, collectors and bailiffs accountant, commanding them on the behalfe of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, to appéere and account before him or them perſonallie, or elſe by their ſufficient deputie or deputies at a place certeine within the countie where the ſame lands and poſſeſſions do lie, at the kings maieſties audit to be holden there yéerelie betwéene the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, and the natiuitie of our Lord God, of, and for all rents, reuenues, and profits due and paiable within, or by reaſon of their ſaid offices, collections, or bailiwikes, at, or before the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next before the ſame audit, expreſſing in the ſame precept or precepts, the time and place when, and where the ſame miniſters, collectors and bailiffs accountable, or their ſufficient deputie or deputies for whome they will anſwer, ſhall appéere, the ſame precepts to be deliuered to the ſame miniſters, collectors, bailiffs accountant, or their deputie or deputies, or left at their dwelling houſes, or at the manor, lordſhip, or place where their receipts or collections is or ought to be, twelue daies at the leaſt before the daie of apparance to him or them prefixed in the ſame precept or precepts. And if anie miniſter, collector, or bailiffe accountant, doo not appéere before the ſaid auditor or auditors, or his or their deputie or deputies at the ſaid audit, according to the ſaid precept, or elſe if he doo appéere and refuſe to account for his ſaid receipt, collection or bailiwike, before the ſaid auditor or auditors, or his or their deputie or deputies, that then the ſaid miniſter, collector, or bailiffe accountant ſo making default and not appéering, or ſo refuſing to account, as is aforeſaid, and being thereof dulie and lawfullie conuict in the court where the reuenue is, or ſhall be anſwerable, ſhall for his firſt offenſe, loſe and forfeit to our ſoueraigne lord the king his whole fée for that yéere, wherein he ſhall ſo make default, or the value thereof, and for the non paiment of the ſaid monie due and paiable within his collection, office or bailiwike, at, or before the ſame feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the king our ſoueraigne lord, for his ſaid firſt offenſe ſix penſe of euerie pound, in the name of a paine for euerie moneth after the ſaid daie of apparance, and default made as is aforeſaid, vntill he, or his ſufficient deputie or deputies ſhall account before the ſaid auditor or auditors, or his or their deputie or deputies, for his ſaid collection, receipt or bailiwike, and alſo paie vnto the hands of the ſaid receiuer or receiuers, all, and euerie ſuch ſumme and ſummes of monie, as ſhall be iuſtlie found due by the ſaid accountant before the ſaid auditor or auditors, or his, or their deputie or deputies, to the kings maieſtie, vpon the foote and determination of his account. And after the firſt default of apparance made before the ſaid auditor or auditors, or his or their deputie or deputies by anie of the ſaid officers accountant, being ſo warned as is aforeſaid: and after another like precept made and deliuered, or left in forme aforeſaid, that then the ſaid officer or officers that ſo ſhall make againe default of apparance, for the ſaid ſecond offenſe in making default in his apparance as is aforeſaid, and being thereof dulie and lawfullie conuicted in the court where the reuenue of his ſaid office is, or ſhall be anſwerable, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the king our ſoueraigne lord his office and fée. And for the ſecond offenſe in the non paiment of the ſaid monie due, and paiable with, and by reaſon of his receipt, collection or bailiwike, at, or before the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, ſhall loſe and forfeit to our ſoueraigne lord the king twelue penſe of euerie pound, in the name of a paine for euerie moneth after the ſaid laſt daie of apparance, and default made as is aforeſaid, vntill he or his ſufficient deputie or deputies ſhall account befoꝛe the ſaid auditoꝛ oꝛ auditoꝛs, oꝛ his oꝛ their deputie oꝛ deputies foꝛ the ſaid receipt, collection oꝛ bailiwike, and alſo paie vnto the hands of the ſaid receiuer oꝛ receiuers, oꝛ his oꝛ their deputie oꝛ deputies, to the kings vſe all ſuch ſummes of monie as ſhall be iuſtlie found due by the ſaid accountant vpon the foot, and determination of his ſaid account.

And further be it enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that all and euerie receiuer and receiuers of the kings maieſties honoꝛs, manoꝛs, lands, poſſeſſions, rents oꝛ reuenues, ſhall make readie, and full paiment yeerelie to the treaſuroꝛ oꝛ generall receiuer of the court where the ſaid reuenue is oꝛ ſhall be anſwerable, oꝛ otherwiſe, as he oꝛ they are, oꝛ ſhall be appointed and aſſigned by ſufficient warrant of all ſuch ſummes of monie as he oꝛ they ſhall know to be due to our ſouereigne loꝛd the king, and can by anie lawfull oꝛ due meane obteine, get, haue, oꝛ receiue of the rents oꝛ reuenues of our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛd the king, with, oꝛ by reaſon of their offices being due, at, oꝛ befoꝛe the feaſt of Eaſter by the twentith daie of Iune then next following at the furtheſt: and alſo ſhall make like paiment yeerelie of all their like receipts of the rents and reuenues of our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛd the king, that ſhall be due, at, oꝛ befoꝛe the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, by the twentith daie of Ianuarie then next following at the furtheſt, vpon paine of loſſe and foꝛfeiture, foꝛ euerie default oꝛ anie of the ſaid daies, two penſe of euerie pound, foꝛ euerie daie that the ſaid monie ſo by them oꝛ anie of them ſhall be vnpaied.

And alſo it is further enacted, that all and euerie the ſaid receiuer and receiuers, oꝛ their deputie oꝛ deputies foꝛ whome they will anſwer, ſhall enter into their account yeerelie in the terme of ſaint Hillarie, and fullie and cléerelie finiſh the ſame account befoꝛe the tenth daie of March then next following, and make full and readie paiment of the monie that ſhall appeere to be due vpon the foot and determination of the ſame account befoꝛe the twentith daie of the ſaid moneth of March, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture to our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛd the king, their offices and fees, and foure penſe of the pound foꝛ euerie daie that they ſhall deteine and withhold the ſaid monie without making anie paiment thereof as is afoꝛeſaid.

And further be it enacted by authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that all and euerie receiuers, collectoꝛs and bailiffs of anie the kings honoꝛs, manoꝛs, lands, tenements, rents oꝛ reuenues, foꝛ lacke of paiment, and leuieng of their ſaid rents, iſſues, and reuenues within their offices and charges, ſhall and maie haue power and authoꝛitie from henſefoꝛth by vertue of this act to diſtreine foꝛ the ſame, and to vſe and oꝛder the ſame diſtreſſes in ſuch ſoꝛt and foꝛme, as anie officer oꝛ officers of the kings court of the excheker, foꝛ leuieng and lacke of paiment of the kings rents and reuenues anſwerable in the ſame court, héeretofoꝛe haue lawfullie doone and maie lawfullie vſe to doo, deliuering to the partie diſtreined, the ſurpluſage and ouerplus of the value of euerie ſuch diſtreſſe, if anie ſhall be, the kings debts and duties being firſt paied, and the diſtreinant anſwered of reaſonable coſtes, and that the head and chéefe officer oꝛ officers of euerie of the kings courts of reuenue being of recoꝛd, oꝛ that ſhall be of recoꝛd, ſhall haue full power and authoꝛitie by vertue of this act, to ſet and aſſeſſe reaſonable fines and amerciaments vpon anie ſhiriffe oꝛ ſhiriffes, foꝛ not returning oꝛ miſreturning of anie writ to them directed and deliuered out of anie of the ſame courts, touching oꝛ concerning the leuieng oꝛ anſwering of anie of the ſaid iſſues, rents oꝛ reuenues, oꝛ of anie debt due to our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛd the king in ſuch ſoꝛt, and after ſuch maner and foꝛme as now is, oꝛ héeretofoꝛe hath béene lawfullie vſed in the like, and ſuch other caſes in the kings highneſſe court of the excheker.

Be it alſo further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that all treaſuroꝛs and chamberleins, and generall receiuers of anie of the kings graces courts of reuenue foꝛ the time being, and all cuſtomers and collectoꝛs of cuſtoms, oꝛ certeine and ſtalled ſubſidies within anie poꝛt, hauen, oꝛ créeke of this the kings realme of England, that now be, oꝛ heereafter ſhall be within ten daies next after notice to him oꝛ them giuen from the king, oꝛ ſix of his moſt honoꝛable pꝛiuie counſell in writing ſigned with their hands, ſhall by themſelues oꝛ their ſufficient deputie oꝛ deputies, foꝛ whome they will anſwer, declare in writing what ſummes of monie then being due vnto our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛd the king, be at that time in his oꝛ their hands oꝛ cuſtodie, and ſhall make readie and full paiment of all the ſaid ſummes of monie as then ſhall remaine in his oꝛ their hands, oꝛ cuſtodie, ouer, and aboue the oꝛdinarie paiments and ſummes of monie conteined and expꝛeſſed in ſufficient warrant oꝛ warrants, reſting and remaining in his oꝛ their office oꝛ offices, and being in their full foꝛce, ſtrength and effect, and not lawfullie countermanded noꝛ reuoked to their knowledge, to the vſe of our ſouereigne loꝛd the king, at ſuch time and in ſuch ſoꝛt, as he oꝛ they ſhall be commanded and appointed by ſufficient warrant, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture of his oꝛ their office oꝛ offices.

And be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that the ſame treaſuroꝛs, chamberleins, and generall receiuers by themſelues, oꝛ by their deputie oꝛ deputies foꝛ whome they will anſwer, ſhall yéerelie befoꝛe the twentith daie of Iune make a perfect account of all ſuch monie oꝛ treaſure as hath commen to their hands to the kings vſe, yéerelie, at, oꝛ befoꝛe the twentith daie of March then next befoꝛe the ſaid twentith daie of Iune, and ſhall make a perfect and whole declaration in writing, of the monie remaining in euerie of their hands, to the kings maieſtie, or to his priuie counſell, yeerelie before the laſt daie of June then next following, and make paiment of the ſame at ſuch time, and in ſuch ſort, as he or they ſhall be commanded, or appointed by ſufficient warrant, vpon paine of forfeiture of his or their office or offices.

And be it further enacted, that if anie treaſuror, receiuer, or miniſter accountant, or their deputie, or deputies, doo take, or receiue of anie perſon or perſons, anie ſumme or ſummes of monie, or other profit, of and for the paiment of anie fees, annuities, penſions, duties, or warrants more, or otherwiſe than he or they maie lawfullie doo by forren lawes and ſtatutes therein prouided: that then the ſaid treaſuror, receiuer, and miniſter ſo offending, ſhall forfeit, and looſe for euerie pennie, or pennie woorth ſo to be taken, or receiued, vj. s. viij. d. to the partie greeued, to be recouered in anie of the kings courts of record, by bill, plaint, or action of debt, in which ſute no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be allowed.

And be it alſo enacted, that if anie auditor or auditors, or his or their deputie or deputies which ought to take the account of anie treaſuror, chamberleine, receiuer, or other officer accountable before him or them, doo refuſe, or willinglie protract and delaie the taking of the ſame account in ſuch wiſe, as it cannot be finiſhed within the time or times limited, and appointed by this act, for the taking and finiſhing thereof, that then euerie auditor ſo refuſing, or protracting and delaieng, as is aforeſaid, and being thereof dulie, and lawfullie conuict in the court where the reuenue or charge of the ſame account is, or ſhall be anſwerable to the king, ſhall incurre, forfeit, and looſe ſuch like paine, loſſe, and forfeiture, as the treaſuror, chamberleine, receiuer, or other officer abouesaid, ſhall and ought to doo by this act, for not accounting of, and for their charges, and office or offices. And there by the ſame treaſuror, chamberleine, receiuer, and other officer that ſhould account, and ſhall be refuſed, or ſhall be protracted, and delaied, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be diſcharged of anie paine, loſſe, or forfeiture for not accounting, as is abouesaid.

And be it further enacted, that the duplicat, or copie of euerie account that ſhall be made by anie treaſuror, or receiuer, or by their deputie or deputies, in forme aforeſaid, within conuenient time after the finiſhing of the ſame account, and at the reaſonable requeſt, and coſts of ſuch accountant, ſhall be deliuered to them, or anie of them ſubſcribed with the hands of the auditor or auditors, that ſhall take the ſame account, or of his or their deputie or deputies, for whom he or they will anſwer, vpon paine that the ſame auditor or auditors ſhall looſe and forfeit to the kings maieſtie ten pounds for euerie ſuch default.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend to charge anie archbiſhops or biſhops of this realme, or of anie other the kings maieſties dominions, or anie of them at anie time heereafter to maks anie maner of bonds, or to make their account and paiment of the tenths ariſing and growing within anie of their dioceſſe due, or to be dne to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, otherwiſe, or in anie other maner and forme, than they or anie of them heeretofore haue beene charged, or accountable, and chargeable by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to cauſe the rents, profits, and reuenues riſing, and growing to the kings maieſtie within the towne, or marches of Calis, to be anſwered, or paied otherwiſe, or at anie other daies or times than heeretofore hath beene vſed, and accuſtomed, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend to touch or charge anie ſhiriffe, exchetor, or collector of anie diſmes, quindiſmes, beneuolences, contributions, or ſubſidies (ſubſidies of tunnage and poundage onelie except) but that they and euerie of them, ſhall and maie doo and exerciſe their ſaid ſeuerall offices, and paie ſuch ſummes of monie, as they, or anie of them be, or heereafter ſhall be charged withall by their ſaid ſeuerall offices, in ſuch, and like ſort, maner, and forme, as they, and euerie of them haue vſuallie doone, or ſhould, or ought to doo, if this act had neuer beene had or made: this act, or anie thing therein conteined, in anie wiſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the diſſoluing, vniting, or annexing of certeine courts, latelie erected by the king that dead is.

Chap.3.

Where in the ſeuen and twentith yeere of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, father to the kings maieſtie that now is, there was ordeined, made, ſtabliſhed, and enacted by authoritie of parlement, a certeine court, commonlie called the court of the augmentations of the reuenues of the kings crowne. And where alſo in the two and thirtith yeere of the ſaid late king, there was made and erected by authoritie of parlement two ſeuerall courts, the one commonlie called the court of the firſt frutes, and tenths: and the other the court of the kings wards. And where alſo in the three and thirtith yeere of the ſaid late king, there was made, ſtabliſhed, and erected by authoritie of parlement, one court commonlie called the court of the generall ſurueiors of the kings lands. And where there is one one court, commonlie called, the court of the duchie of Lancaſter: after which ſaid ſeuerall courts ſo erected, as is aforeſaid, the ſaid late king did repeale, and diſſolue, extinguiſh, and determine, aſwell the ſaid court of augmentation of the reuenues of the kings crowne, as alſo the ſaid court of generall ſurueiors of the kings lands, and the officers of the ſaid late courts of the augmentations of the kings crowne, and generall ſurueiors of the kings lands, did ſurrender their patents, and offices into the ſaid late kings hands. And after the ſaid late king did, by his letters patents, erect one other court, called the court of augmentation, and reuenues of the kings crowne, and did, by the ſame his letters patents, conſtitute, and appoint diuerſe officers, and miniſters for the ſupplieng thereof, as by the ſame letters patents, more plainelie, and at large it maie, and doth appeare. And forasmuch as ſince the erection of the ſaid court of augmentation, and reuenues of the kings crowne ſtabliſhed, and erected by letters patents, as is aforeſaid, diuerſe ambiguities, and doubts haue riſen, and growen among ſuch as be learned in the lawes of the realme, whether the diſſoluing, extinguiſhing, and repealing of the ſaid late courts erected by authoritie of parlement, as is aforeſaid, might by the order of the law be diſſolued, extinguiſhed, and repealed by letters patents, conſidering that the commenſement of them were firſt had, and made by authoritie of parlement, yea, or no: wherevpon great inconueniences might inſue, aſwell to the kings maieſtie, as to diuerſe of his graces moſt louing and obedient ſubiects, who haue had by exchange, purchaſe, gift, or otherwiſe, diuerſe manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments: for remedie, and declaration whereof: be it enacted by the king our ſouereigne lord, and the lords, and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid letters patents ſo made by the ſaid late king, and all, and euerie thing, and article therein conteined, ſhall be as good, auailable, and effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as though the ſame had béene made, and doone by authoritie of parlement.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings maieſtie ſhall, or maie at anie time during his naturall life (which God long preſerue) by his graces letters patents, vnder his great ſeale of England, at his moſt gratious will and pleaſure, alter, change, vnite, tranſpoſe, diſſolue, or determine, all, or anie of the ſaid court, or courts, and to reduce the ſame courts, or anie of them, into one, two, or more court, or courts, or to vnite, and annex the ſaid courts, or anie two, or more of them togither, or to anie other of his maieſties courts of record: or to erect anie other new court or courts, as to his highneſſe ſhall be thought moſt conuenient, and beſt, for the better, ſurer, and more ſpéedie anſwering of his peerelie reuenues, caſualties, or profits now anſwerable in the ſaid courts, or anie of them. And that all and ſingular ſuch alterations, changings, vnitings, annexings, tranſpoſings, diſſoluings, or determinations of the ſaid courts, or of anie of them ſo to be altered, changed, vnited, annexed, tranſpoſed, diſſolued, or determined, or otherwiſe newlie to be erected, as is aforeſaid, and concerning an order for the true paiment of the reuenues, rents, iſſues, caſualties, and profits of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, as ſhall be ſet forth, and declared in anie ſuch letters patents, or writings, vnder his great ſeale of England, héereafter to be made, ſet forth, and declared, ſhall be of ſuch like, and of the ſame force, and ſtrength to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as though the ſame were, or ſhould haue béene ſet forth, or declared by authoritie of parlement, the ſaid ſeuerall erections, or anie other thing héeretofore had, or made to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that anie thing conteined in the ſaid letters patents made by the ſaid late king, or in the letters patents héereafter to be made by the kings highneſſe that now is, concerning anie paines, penalties, rules, or orders made or to be made, for the lenieng of the kings reuenues, rents, iſſues, caſualties, or profits, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to charge anie of the kings ſubiects in anie other maner, or forme, than they, or anie of them ought lawfullie to haue béene charged by the lawes of the realme, before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, or by anie ſtatute made, or to be made in this preſent ſeſſion of parlement.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid letters patents, made in the time of the ſaid late king, or anie other letters patents héereafter to be made by the kings highneſſe that now is, or anie thing, or matter conteined in this act, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to giue anie power, or authoritie to the chancellor, and generall ſurueiors of the ſaid court of the augmentation, and reuenues of the kings crowne, or to anie officer or officers of the ſame court, or to anie other court or courts héereafter to be erected by the kings maieſtie, as is aforeſaid, or to anie other officer or officers to be appointed in anie of the ſame courts héereafter to be erected by the kings highneſſe, as is aforeſaid, to heare or determine anie plée, matter, or cauſe betwéene anie of the kings ſubiects, but onelie in ſuch caſe, where the kings highneſſe is onelie a méere, and a ſole partie: ſauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporat, and to euerie of them ſuch offices of ſtewardſhips, offices of maiſterſhips of anie game or games, kéepers of forreſts, chaſes, parks, houſes, and caſtles, and the profits therevnto belonging, and all rents, annuities, and fées, as they, or anie of them haue, or ought to haue, if this act had neuer béene had, ne made.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act nor anie thing therin conteined ſhall in anie wiſe extend or be conſtrued to take awaie, extinct, or determine from anie perſon or perſons, their heires, ſucceſſors, or aſſigns, or from anie of them, anie fées, annuities, penſions, ſtipends, or annuall paiments of anie ſums of monie which they or anie of them haue, or of right might, or ought lawfullie to haue by anie letters patents or other ſufficient writing made before the ſix & twentith daie of March, in the ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord the king that now is, but that all and euerie perſon and perſons, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors, and aſſignes, and euerie of them, which haue or héereafter ſhall haue anie fée, annuitie, ſtipend, penſion, or annuall paiment of anie ſum or ſums of monie paiable yéerlie in anie of the ſaid courts, or by the hands of anie officer, or officer of anie of the ſame courts, ſhall, and maie perceiue, take, and receiue the ſame, and ſhall yéerlie therof be paid of the kings treaſure at the daies and times compriſed in ſuch letters patents, or other writings of anie in the ſaid courts where now the ſame is, or ought to be paiable as long as the ſaid court ſhall remaine and haue anie being: and after in ſuch court or courts as ſhall pleaſe the king newlie to erect by the hands of the officers of the ſame court, and for default thereof in anie of the kings courts, wherein ſufficient reuenue ſhall be to anſwer the ſame of the kings treaſure there, by the hands of the officers of the ſame court, in ſuch like maner and forme as the ſame perſon and perſons, their heires, executors and aſſignes, or anie of them ſhould and might haue doone, or be paid in anie other place or court, if this act had neuer béen had or made, anie thing in this act conteined, or anie other thing héereafter to be doone, by reaſon, colour, or authoritie of this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act for the confirmation of the kings maieſties letters patents of bargains and ſales, notwithſtanding the lacke, or loſſe of the particulars, or the bill aſſigned of the patentee.

Chap.3.

Whereas in the ſeſſion of the parlement holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter, the two & twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the foure & thirtith yéere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, and there continued & kept vntill the twelfth daie of Maie in the fiue and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king amongſt diuers and ſundrie, and manie ſtatutes, there was then one ſtatute made for the confirmation of letters patents, notwithſtanding any miſnaming, miſpriſion, or miſrehearſall, or anie other default conteined, or rehearſed in the ſame act: wherin it was prouided and enacted by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that all and ſingular ſuch patentées, grantées, and donées, as at anie time from the making of the ſame ſtatute during ſeuen yéeres then next following, ſhould fortune to haue, or obteine anie caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments of the gift, grant, ſale, or exchange of the kings maieſtie, or of the onlie gift of the kings maieſtie, of his moſt liberall diſpoſition, and not ſold, which at the daie of the date of the letters patents thereof made, ſhould be of more and better yéerelie value to the king in yéerelie rent and farme, then ſhould be conteined, mentioned, or ſpecified in anie ſuch letters patents, and particulars thereof made by the auditor or auditors, and in ſuch bill or bils as ſhould be ſigned and ſealed with the hand or hands of the patentée or patentées thereof to be exhibited to the kings maieſtie, or his officer or officers, within whoſe ſuruei e the ſaid manors, lands, and tenements, and other the premiſſes, or anie part thereof ſhould be, or within anie of them, which bill ſhould be ſigned, ſealed, had and made, as is aforeſaid, before anie bils ſhould be thereof ſigned by the kings maieſtie, that then euerie of the ſaid patentées, grantées, and donées, their heires, executors, and adminiſtrators, within one yéere next after due proofe, and decrée thereof had and made in the court within whoſe ſuruei e the ſame caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof then ſhould be, ſhould content and paie vnto the king for the ſame ouerplus, and more value for the ſame manors, lands, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, and other hereditaments to him ſold or exchanged after ſuch rate as the other lands and tenements were before to him ſold or exchanged, and for the ouerplus and more value of ſuch lands and tenements as ſhould happen to be giuen by the kings maieſtie and not ſold as is aboueſaid: the ſaid patentée, his heires, executors or adminiſtrators ſhould content and paie to the king after the rate of twentie yéeres purchaſe, ſo that the ſame proofe and decrée were had and made in forme aboueſaid, within ten yéeres next after the date of the ſaid letters patents, as by the ſtatute more at large it dooth and maie appéere.

And alſo whereas in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the fourth daie of Nouember, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne lord the king that now is, king Edward the ſixt, and from thenſe continued to the foure & twentith daie of December then next inſuing: That is to ſaie, the firſt ſeſſion of the ſame parlement, amongſt diuers and ſundrie ſtatutes, there was then alſo one other ſtatute made for the confirmation of letters patents, notwithſtanding anie miſnaming, miſrehearſall, or anie other default conteined, or rehearſed in the ſame act: wherein it was alſo prouided and enacted by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that all and ſingular ſuch patentées, grantées and donées, as at anie time after the ſaid parlement, and during the life of our ſaid ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, ſhould fortune to haue or obteine anie caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions or other hereditaments, of the gift, grant, ſale, or exchange of the kings maieſtie, or of the onelie gift of the kings maieſtie of his moſt liberall diſpoſition, and not ſold, which at the date of the letters patents thereof made, ſhould be of more or better yéerelie value to the king in yéerelie rent and farme, then ſhould be conteined, mentioned and ſpecified in anie ſuch letters patents, and particulars thereof made by the particular ſurueior or ſurueiors thereof, and in ſuch bill or bils as ſhould be ſigned and ſealed with the hand or hands of the patentée or patentées, thereof to be exhibited to the kings maieſtie, or his officer or officers, within whoſe ſuruei e the ſaid manors, lands and tenements, and other the premiſſes, or anie part thereof ſhould be, or within anie of them, which bill ſhould be ſigned, ſealed, had and made as is aforeſaid, before anie bill ſhould be thereof ſigned by the kings maieſtie, that then euerie of the ſaid patentées, grantées, and donees, their heires, executors, or adminiſtrators, within one yeere next after due proofe, and decrées thereof made and had in the court, within whoſe ſuruei e the ſame caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof before the ſaid gifts and grants were, ſhould content and paie to the king for the ſame ouerplus, and more value of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, and other hereditaments, to him ſold and exchanged, after ſuch rate as other lands and tenements were before to him ſold or exchanged, and for the ouerplus and more value of ſuch lands and tenements as ſhould happen to be giuen by the kings maieſtie, and not ſold as is abouesaid, the ſaid patentée, his heires, executors, or adminiſtrators ſhould content and paie to the king after the rate of twentie yeeres purchaſe, ſo that the ſame proofe and decrée were had and made in maner and forme aforeſaid, within ten yeeres next after the date of the ſame letters patents, as by the ſame ſtatute more at large it doth, and maie appeere: ſithens the making of which ſtatutes, diuers of the ſaid patentées, grantées, and donées, according to the true meaning and intent of the ſaid ſtatutes, and prouiſions of the ſame, haue by their bils ſeuerall ſigned and ſealed with the hands and ſeales of the ſaid patentées exhibited to the kings maieſtie, or to his officer mentioned in the ſaid ſeuerall acts and prouiſions, before the ſame bill were ſigned by the ſaid late king, or by the kings highneſſe that now is, which bils ſigned by the ſaid patentées, ſometime by the negligence of the ſame officers or their clerks, ſometime by the death of the ſame officers, and ſometime by the alteration and change of the ſaid officers, manie of the ſaid bils ſo ſigned and ſealed, be now by negligence embezelled and loſt, and manie times there haue béene no ſuch bils made, but omitted and forgotten. By reaſon whereof, diuers queſtions, ambiguities and doubts maie ariſe, as well for the kings ſuretie and ſatiſfaction, as for the patentées, their heires and aſſignes.

For the auoiding of all which ambiguities, queſtions and doubts: be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that as well all and ſingular letters patents made by the ſaid late king, as by the kings maieſtie that now is, ſithens the making of the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes and acts, or that héereafter ſhall be made by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, during his life (whoſe life God long preſerue) ſhall be good and effectuall to all and euerie patentée, their heires and aſſignes, the lacke or want of anie ſuch bill or bils, or whether the particular or particulars were had or made, or héereafter to be had or made by anie of the kings auditor or auditors, ſurueior or ſurueiors, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that the ſame patentées, grantées, and donées, their heires and aſſignes, and euerie of them ſhall from henſeforth haue, and take, all and ſingular ſuch profits, benefits, commodities and aduantages, mentioned in the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes, as though the ſaid bils had béene ſigned and ſealed, and were readie to be ſhewed, according to the true intent of of the ſaid ſtatutes, or anie of them.

And to the intent the king ſhall be trulie anſwered of the ouerplus of the yéerelie value of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments conteined or to be conteined in anie ſuch letters patents as is aforeſaid, according to the true meaning of the ſaid act or acts, and the prouiſions of the ſame: be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular ſuch patentées, grantées and donées, as at anie time from the making of the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes haue obteined or gotten, or héereafter ſhall obteine or get anie caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, or other hereditaments of the gift, grant, ſale, or exchange of the ſaid late king, or of the king that now is, or of the onelie gift of the ſaid kings, or of anie of them, of his or their moſt liberall diſpoſition, or of anie of them, and not ſold, which at the date of the letters patents thereof made or héereafter to be made, ſhall be of more or better yéerelie value to the ſaid late king, or to the king that now is in yéerelie rent and farme, then is, or ſhall be conteined, mentioned, or ſpecified in anie ſuch letters patents or particulars thereof made by the ſaid auditor or auditors, ſurueior or ſurueiors, or other officers, that then euerie of the ſaid patentées, grantées, and donées, their executors and aſſignes, within one yéere next after due proofe and decrée thereof made and had in the court, within whoſe ſuruei e the ſame caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof then were or ſhall be, ſhall content and paie vnto the king for the ſame ouerplus and more value for the ſame manors, lands, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, and other hereditaments to him or them ſold or exchanged, or héereafter to be ſold or exchanged, after ſuch rate as the other lands and tenements were before to him ſold or exchanged, or that héereafter ſhall be ſo ſold, or exchanged, and for the ouerplus, and more value of ſuch lands and tenements as hath béene giuen by the ſaid late king, or the kings maieſtie that now is, or that héereafter ſhall be giuen by the king that now is, and not ſold, as is aboueſaid, the ſaid patentée and patentées, and his and their heirs, executors and aſſignes, ſhall content, and paie to the king after the rate of twentie yéeres purchaſe, ſo that the ſame proofe, and decrée be, or ſhall be made, in forme aforeſaid, within ſixtéene yéers next after the date of ſuch, and the ſame letters patents made, or to be made, in forme aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie prouiſion therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to confirme, ratifie, or make good anie leaſe or leaſes, made, or héereafter to be made for terme of life, liues, or yéeres, wherevpon the old and accuſtomed rents, or more be not, or héereafter ſhall not be reſerued, and yéerelie paiable during the time and terme of the ſaid leaſe, and leaſes, nor to anie leaſe or leaſes, made in reuerſion of anie part or parcell of anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, parcell of the duchie of Lancaſter, or within the ſurueie of the ſame duchie.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to confirme, ratifie, or make good anie letters patents héeretofore made, or héereafter to be made of eſtate of inheritance, by anie king or kings of this realme, but to ſuch letters patents as were made by the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, ſince the ſaid fourth daie of Februarie, in the ſaid ſeuen and twentith yéere of his reigne, or hath béene, or héereafter ſhall be made by the kings maieſtie that now is during his life (which God long preſerue) anie thing or matter conteined in this act, or in anie of the prouiſions before rehearſed to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And where alſo the late king of famous memorie Henrie the eight, and alſo our ſouereigne lord the kings maieſtie that now is, aſwell by diuerſe bargaines, and ſales, for diuerſe great ſummes of monie, as by gifts, exchanges, or otherwiſe haue giuen, and granted by their ſeuerall letters patents, vnder the great ſeale of England, or vnder the great ſeale of the duchie of Lancaſter, diuerſe manours, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, with the appurtenances to diuerſe, and ſundrie their louing ſubiects, of anie eſtate of inheritance to hold in ſocage onelie, and not in Capite, for all maner of ſeruices, and without reſeruation of anie tenths, or rents in the ſame letters patents, as by the ſame ſeuerall letters patents maie appeare. And foraſmuch as by certeine ſtatutes héeretofore made, doubts, and ambiguities maie ariſe vpon ſuch letters patents for lacke of tenures in Capite, or reſeruations of tenths or rents, which might be héereafter to the vnquietneſſe of ſuch patentées, their heires, aſſignes, or ſucceſſors, contrarie to the intents, and minds, of the ſaid late king, and of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings maieſtie that now is.

For the auoiding of all doubts, and ambiguities, and for the quietneſſe of the kings louing ſubiects: be it alſo enacted, and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all letters patents ſealed, or héereafter to be ſealed with the great ſeale of England, or with the great ſeale of the duchie of Lancaſter, ſhall be good, perfect, and auailable in law to all intents and purpoſes, according to the ſaid letters patents, the nonage of our ſouereigne lord the kings maieſtie that now is, as duke of Lancaſter, albeit alwaies as king he is of full age, or anie act, ſtatute, or lawes, for or concerning anie tenures, or reſeruations of rents, or tenths, to the contrarie notwithſtanding: ſauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heirs, ſucceſſors, executors, and aſſignes, and to euerie of them, other than the kings maieſtie, his heires, and ſucceſſors, as kings of this realme, or as dukes of Lancaſter, all & euerie ſuch rights, titles, leaſes, conditions, rents, and intereſts whatſoeuer, as they, or anie of them ſhould, ought, or might haue had, if this act had neuer béene had or made: this act, or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act that all patentees of collectorſhips of tenths, ſhall be bound for their collections.

Chap.4. WHere the archbiſhops, and biſhops of this realme of England are bound to the kings maieſtie for the collecting, and true paiment of the diſmes, or tenths due to his highneſſe for all and ſingular benefices, and other eccleſiaſticall promotions whatſoeuer being within their ſeuerall dioceſſe: for the collection whereof, diuerſe of the predeceſſors of the ſaid archbiſhops, and biſhops haue by their letters patents confirmed with chapter ſeale giuen, and granted to ſundrie perſons without prouiſion of ſufficient bonds for the true collection, and paiment of the ſaid diſmes or tenths, to our ſouereigne lord, or otherwiſe, to diſcharge the grantors of the ſaid patents, and their ſucceſſors, wherby the kings maieſtie hath béene greatlie defrauded of his ſaid duties, and manie of the ſaid biſhops ſore troubled, to their great hinderance, and vtter vndoing.

Be it therefore enacted by our ſouereigne lord the king, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all collectors of the ſaid tenths vnder anie archbiſhop, or biſhop within this realme of England, or other the kings dominions, hauing letters patents, or other writings of their ſaid offices of collectorſhip of the ſaid tenths, ſhall before the feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt next comming, be bound by their ſufficient writing obligatorie, or recogniſance,

ſance,in the court of the firſt fruits,and tenth, or in anie other court, where the kings reuenues of the tenth ſhall be anſwerable, in ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, as ſhall be due and growing yéerelie to our ſouereigne lord the king, within their ſaid collection, or office, to ſaue and keepe the ſaid archbiſhops, or biſhops, and euerie of them harmleſſe, and without hurt,or damage, againſt the kings maieſtie, his heires, and ſucceſſors, of and for all maner of accounts, and paiments of monie, which they, or anie of them ſhall haue or maie conuenientlie receiue, during the terme of their ſeuerall collections, and that maie be lawfullie demanded,or required of the ſaid archbiſhops, or biſhops, or anie of them, for or concerning the ſaid tenths, by reaſon of the ſtatute of the firſt frutes and tenth, or elſe their ſaid letters patents, and other writings to be vtterlie void, and of none effect. And for that the parſons, vicars, and curats within this realme, for the moſt part, be not able to paie their tenths, before that they ſhall haue receiued the profits of their benefices, which yéerelie groweth, and reneweth to them at the feaſt of Eaſter, which feaſt in manie yéeres falleth after the firſt daie of Aprill, which ſaid firſt daie of Aprill is now the daie that is ſtalled, and appointed to the ſaid archbiſhops, and biſhops, to make paiment to the kings maieſtie of the ſaid tenths: Be it therefore enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid archbiſhops, and biſhops, and euerie of them, ſhall from henſeforth make yéerelie paiment of the ſaid tenths,vnto our ſaid ſouereigne lord,his heires, and ſucceſſors, in the court of the firſt frutes,and tenth, or elſe where it ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie to appoint the paiment of the ſame, before, or at the laſt daie of Maie, and not otherwiſe. And that the certificat of recuſants made by anie of the ſaid archbiſhops, or biſhops, or anie of them, before, or at the ſaid laſt daie of Maie yéerelie, ſhall be as good, and effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as though it had béene made at the daies, and times héeretofore limited, and appointed by the ſtatute made in the ſix and twentith yéere of the reigne of his moſt noble father of famous memorie king Henrie the eight for paiments of tenths, and firſt fruits, anie law or ſtatute héeretofore had or made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie promotion ſpirituall be now, or ſhall chance héereafter to be or remaine in ſuch ſort void,that no incumbent is, or can be conuenientlie prouided for the ſame: that then the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops,and euerie of them ſhall, and maie certifie yéerelie before the laſt daie of Maie the ſame vacations ſpeciallie, and according to the truth of the matter, into the ſaid court of the firſt frutes, and tenth, or in anie other court, where the kings reuenues of tenths ſhall be anſwerable, vpon which certificat,the ſaid archbiſhops, and biſhops, and euerie of them, ſhall be diſcharged towards, and againſt the kings maieſtie, his heires, and ſucceſſors, in like ſort as they now be, vpon their certificat of the recuſants: and that then, and from thenſeforth, it ſhall be lawfull to the kings maieſtie,his heirs, and ſucceſſors, to leuie, and take all the glebe lands, tithes, iſſues, or profits of the ſaid benefice, or ſpirituall promotion ſo eſpeciallie certified, as is aforeſaid, vntill his grace, his heires, and ſucceſſors maie be fullie anſwered, ſatiſfied, and paied of the whole arrerages of the ſaid tenths then due to his maieſtie, and the ſaid archbiſhops, and biſhops, and euerie of them to be from the time of the ſaid eſpeciall certificat, cléerelie exonerated, and diſcharged againſt the king, his heires, and ſucceſſors of the ſame arrerages, anie law, or ſtatute héeretofore had, or made, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all, and euerie grant,patent, or writing whatſoeuer, that ſhall héereafter be made to anie perſon or perſons, by anie archbiſhop or biſhop, by themſelues, or elſe by anie archbiſhop, or biſhop confirmed by chapter ſeale, within this realme of England, or elſewhere within the kings dominions, of the office of collectorſhip of the tenths, growing and ariſing yéerelie to be due vnto our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, within the dioceſſe, and biſhoprike of anie ſuch granter, by the reaſon of the ſtatute of the firſt frutes and tenths,ſhall ſtand, abide, and indure in his, or their force, ſtrength, and effect no more, nor longer time, than the ſaid granter ſhall be, and remaine archbiſhop, or biſhop of the ſame ſée and biſhoprike, whereof he was poſſeſſed at the time of his ſaid grant, anie confirmation of the ſaid grant, or anie cuſtome, vſage, law,or ſtatute at anie time héeretofore had, vſed, or made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act to auoid the great priſes and exceſſe of wines.

Chap. 5.

FOr the auoiding of manie inconueniences, much euill rule, and common reſort of miſruled perſons vſed, & frequented in manie tauerns of late newlie ſet vp in verie great number, in backe lanes, corners, and ſuſpitious places within the citie of London, and in diuerſe other townes, and villages within this realme: be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer,inhabiting within any of the kings maieſties dominions of England and Wales,ſhall after the feaſt of S. Michael the archangell next comming, vtter by retaile,by ſmall meaſure: that is to ſaie by gallon, or anie other meaſure of greater, or leſſe quantitie,anie wines called Gaſcoigne, Guion,or French wines, but after the rate of eight penſe the gallon at the moſt, by anie maner of meanes,colour, engine, or craft: nor anie Rochell wines at greater priſes, or valuation then after the rate of foure penſe the gallon at the moſt, nor anie other wine, or wines, at greater priſe, or valuation, then after the rate of twelue pence the gallon at the moſt, vpon paine that euerie perſon doing the contrarie,ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe fiue pounds of lawfull monie of England.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons, within anie the dominions aforeſaid, except he, or they ſhall, and maie diſpend in lands, tenements, hereditaments, or other yéerelie profits certeine, the ſumme of one hundred markes of lawfull monie of England, or elſe be worth of his owne proper goods and chattels, one thouſand markes, or ſhall be the ſonne of a duke, marques, earle, vicount, or baron of this realme, to haue, or kéepe after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, in his houſe, or cuſtodie, anie péece, or veſſell of anie of the ſaid wines of Gaſcoigne, Guion, French, or Rochell wines, conteining aboue the quantitie of ten gallons, to the intent to ſpend, or drinke the ſame in his, or their houſe, or houſes, by anie colour, or meanes, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe ten pounds of lawfull monie of England.

And alſo be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons, within anie of the ſaid dominions, after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell, to kéepe anie tauerne, or to ſell, or vtter by retaile, by the gallon, or leſſe, or greater meaſure in anie place, anie of the ſaid wine, or wines within anie of the ſaid dominions, except it be in cities, townes corporat, boroughs, port townes, or market townes, or in the townes of Grauesend, Sittingborne, Turford, and Bagſhot, vpon paine that euerie perſon or perſons, that ſhall ſo offend contrarie to the forme of this act, ſhall loſe, and forfeit for euerie daie ſo offending the ſumme of ten pounds of lawfull monie of England, nor that it ſhall be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell, to kéepe anie tauerne, or ſell, or vtter by retaile, by the gallon, or leſſe, or greater meaſure in anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, anie maner of wines, but onelie ſuch perſon, and perſons as ſhall be therevnto nominated, appointed, and aſſigned by the head officers, and the moſt part of the common counſell, aldermen, burgeſſes, iurates, or communaltie for the time being of ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, where ſuch perſon, or perſons ſhall tauerne, ſell, or vtter wine by retaile, as is aforeſaid: the ſaid nomination, and aſſignement to be made by writing vnder the common ſeale of ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, as is aforeſaid, and the ſaid nomination, appointment, and aſſignement ſhall continue in their force, or be changed at the election, and pleaſure of the head officer, or officers, and the moſt part of the common counſell, aldermen, burgeſſes, iurates, or communaltie for the time being of ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat by writing, and vnder ſuch common ſeale, as is aforeſaid, nor that it ſhall be lawfull to anie perſon, or perſons, to kéepe anie tauerne, or to ſell, or vtter anie wine by retaile, as is aforeſaid, in anie citie, borough, port towne, or market towne not corporat, within the realme of England, or Wales, or in the ſaid townes of Grauesend, Sittingborne, or Bagſhot, but onelie ſuch perſon, or perſons as therevnto ſhall be aſſigned, nominated, and appointed, by all, or the moſt part of the iuſtices of peace for the time being, of ſuch ſhire, or countie where ſuch tauernes, or ſelling of wine, by retaile ſhall be had, or allowed, as ſhall be preſent at the generall ſeſſion for the time being, to be holden within euerie of the ſaid ſhires, or counties, the ſaid aſſignement, nomination, and appointment to be had, and made in full ſeſſion by writing vnder the ſeuerall ſeale of euerie of the ſaid iuſtices, and to be continued, altered, or changed, in like forme, and by like authoritie, as is laſt aforeſaid, vpon paine that euerie perſon that ſhall after the ſaid feaſt, ſell, or retaile anie wine being not therevnto licenſed, and authoriſed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit, and loſe for euerie daie that he ſhall ſo offend fiue pounds of lawfull monie of England: nor that anie perſon, or perſons hauing authoritie by this preſent act to nominate, aſſigne, or appoint what perſons ſhall tauerne, vtter, or ſell wine by retaile, as is aforeſaid, ſhall nominate, aſſigne, or appoint by his, or their writing anie mo, or greater number of tauernes, or wine ſellers by retaile to ſell, or vtter wine, or kéepe, or continue anie tauerne at one time, in anie one citie, borough, towne corporat, port towne, or market towne, or in Grauesend, Sittingborne, or Bagſhot (all and euerie ſuch citie and towne héereafter expreſſlie named onelie except) than two wine ſellers, or tauernes. And it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon, or perſons, hauing authoritie to nominate, aſſigne, or appoint tauernes, or ſellers of wine by retaile by this act to nominate, aſſigne, or appoint by writing anie mo, or greater number of tauernes, or wine ſellers in the citie of London, to ſell, or vtter wine by retaile at anie time aboue the number of fortie tauernes, or wine ſellers. And in Yorke eight, in Norwich foure, in Weſtminſter thrée, in Briſtoll ſix, in Lincolne thrée, Kingſton vpon Hull foure, in Shrewſburie thrée, in Exceter foure, in Saliſburie thrée, in Gloceſter foure, in Weſtcheſter foure, in Hereford eaſt thrée, in Worceſter thrée, in Southampton thrée, in Canturburie foure, in Ipſwich thrée, in Wincheſter thrée, in Oxford thrée, in Cambridge foure, in Colcheſter thrée, in Newcaſtell vpon Tine foure tauernes, or wine ſellers, vpon paine, that euerie perſon authoriſed by this act to nominate, aſſigne, or appoint tauernes, or wine ſellers, to forfeit for euerie nomination, aſſignement, or appointment by him made, contrarie to the forme of this act, fiue pounds.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon, or perſons whatſoeuer, from, and after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell, ſhall ſell, or vtter by retaile anie kind of wine, or wines to be drunke, or ſpent in his, or their manſion houſe, or houſes, or other place in his, or their tenure, or occupation by anie colour, craft, ingine, or meane, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe ten pounds of lawfull monie of England, the one halfe of all which forfeitures ſhall be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint,or information in anie of the kings courts of record,in which action, or ſute, no eſſoine wager of law, or protection ſhall be allowed.

Prouided alwaies that it ſhall be lawfull for all,and euerie merchant,and merchants aduenturing for the ſame,at his, or their owne coſts and charges, to haue, and keepe to ſpend in his, or their houſe or houſes,ſuch wine or wines,as he ſhall tranſport,or cauſe to be tranſported into this realme,or anie part thereof,not taking anie monie,or other recompenſe for the ſame that ſhall be ſo ſpent in his,or their houſes, and that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie high ſhiriffe of euerie countie, maior,bailiffe,and ſhiriffe of euerie citie,and towne corporat,within this realme of England,and other the ſaid dominions for the time being,during his,or their office of charge,and to euerie other perſon inhabiting,or dwelling in anie of the kings maieſties forts, or townes fortified, and kept for the wars,during his, or their dwellings in anie ſuch fort, or towne of warre, to haue wine in their houſes by the veſſell,to ſpend the ſame in his, or their houſes without taking anie monie, or other recompenſe for the ſame ſo ſpent in his, or their houſe or other place, in their tenure or occupation, this act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie,in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of peace of euerie ſhire, or countie, citie, and towne corporat in their ſeuerall ſeſſions, and the ſteward in euerie lete,and the ſhiriffe in his turne,and euerie exchetor ſhall haue full power, & authoritie by this preſent act to inquire by the othes of twelue lawfull men of all,and euerie offenſe, and offenſes perpetrated, or doone contrarie to the forme of this act. And that euerie inquirie, and preſentment taken, and had by the othes of twelue lawfull men, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be of ſuch force, and effect, as if the ſame were taken,or had before the king in his maieſties bench. And that euerie of the paines, penalties,and forfeitures aforeſaid,to be due by force of this act,for anie offenſe to be committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons,contrarie to the forme of this preſent act,as ſhall be found by preſentment before the ſaid iuſtices of peace,exchetors,ſhiriffe, or ſteward by verdict of twelue men, as is aforeſaid,and no bill,plaint,action,or information thereof commenſed in anie of the kings courts of record,ſhall be diuided equallie in two parts,whereof the one ſhall be to the king our ſoueraigne lord,his heirs and ſucceſſors, and the other to be to the poore people of the towne,or place, where ſuch preſentment ſhall be found.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to charge anie perſon, or perſons with anie penaltie or forfeiture, for, and concerning anie offenſe to be doone contrarie to the tenor of this act, vnleſſe he,or they ſo offending be ſued, indicted, or preſented for the ſame within one yéere next after the ſame offenſe be doone,and committed,as is aforeſaid,any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaie,that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie of the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge,or to the chancellor,or ſcholers of the ſame,or their ſucceſſors,or anie of them to impaire, or take awaie anie of the liberties, priuileges,franchiſes,iuriſdictions,powers,or authorities to them,or anie of them apperteining,or belonging,but that they,and euerie of them,& their ſucceſſors,maie haue,hold,vſe,& inioy all their liberties,priuileges,franchiſes,iuriſdictions,powers,and authorities, in ſuch large & ample wiſe, as though this act had neuer béene had,ne made, ſo alwaies that there be not anie more, or greater number of tauernes kept, or mainteined, within anie of the ſaid townes of Oxford,or Cambridge, then maie be lawfullie kept and mainteined by the prouiſion, true meaning, and intent of this ſtatute,anie thing in this prouiſo mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act reuiuing a ſtatute made in the ſeuenteenth yeere of king Edward the fourth, touching the carieng of gold and ſiluer out of the realme.

Chap.6.

WHere in the parlement begun,and holden at Weſtminſter the ſixtéenth daie of Ianuarie, in the ſeuentéenth yéere of king Edward the fourth,amongſt other it was ordeined by authoritie of the ſame parlement, that no perſon ſhould carie, or make to be caried out of this realme, or Wales from no part of the ſame, anie maner of monie of the coine of this realme, nor monie of the coine of other realmes, lands, or lordſhips, nor plate, veſſell, bullion, or iewell of gold garniſhed,or vngarniſhed,or of ſiluer,without the kings licence,but ſuch perſons as be diſpenſed within the ſtatute made in the ſecond yéere of king Henrie the ſixt, and other diuerſe ſtatutes made vpon paine of fellonie, as in the ſaid ſtatute, & ordinance more plainelie doth appéere,the which ſtatute & ordinance was made to indure from the feaſt of Eaſter,in the eightéenth yéere of the ſaid king Edward the fourth,vnto the end of ſeuen yéeres then next inſuing,which ſtatute & ordinance before rehearſed,by authoritie of the parlement holden in the fourth yéere of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth,was affirmed & enacted to be good,& effectuall from the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie,in the yéere of our Lord God 1489,and to indure to the end of twentie yéeres then next inſuing, as by the ſame ſtatute alſo more plainelie appéereth: ſithence the which twentie yéeres ſo expired, the gold, and ſiluer of the coine of this realme, hath, and dailie is, and be caried, and conueied into Flanders, France, Normandie, Brittaine, Ireland, and other parties beyond the ſea, aſwell by merchant ſtrangers, as by denizens, to the great impoueriſhing of this realme,and greater is like to be, vnleſſe remedie therefore ſpéedilie be prouided, be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this parlement, that the ſaid ſtatute, and ordinance before rehearſed, made in the ſaid ſeuentéenth yéere of king Edward the fourth, and euerie article, clauſe, ſentence, or prouiſion therein conteined, ſhall be affirmed, and enacted to be good, and effectuall from the firſt daie of Maie next comming, and to indure to the end of twentie yéeres then next inſuing.

Prouided alwaies, that if anie of the lords of the parlement, or anie of the péeres of this realme for the time being, ſhall fortune to be indicted of anie of the offenſes limited in the ſaid act, made in the ſaid ſeuentéenth yéere of king Edward the fourth, that then they, and euerie of them, ſhall haue his or their triall by their péeres, as hath béene vſed héeretofore in caſes of high treaſon.

An act for the aſſiſe of fuell.

Chap. 7.

WHere the aſſiſe and meaſure of tallwood, billet, fagot, coles, and other fuell, appointed, and aſſiſed by an act of parlement made at Weſtminſter, the two and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the foure and thirtith yéere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, is the ſame aſſiſe that was kept in the time of king Edward the fourth, which aſſiſe hath not béene kept, ne could conuenientlie be kept theſe ſixtie yéeres, nor at theſe daies can be kept by reaſon of the great ſcarcitie of woods that is happened ſince the time of the ſaid king Edward the fourth. And alſo by reaſon of the greatneſſe of the ſaid aſſiſe, the ſame fuell, nor coles, cannot be caried at theſe daies without alteration of the carts, wherein ſuch fuell and coles are now caried, by reaſon whereof, and for that in the ſaid ſtatute, the penaltie which is the forfeiture of the ſaid fuell, or coles, lacking the ſaid aſſiſe conteined in the ſaid act, dependeth vpon the buier thereof, and not vpon the ſeller, ne maker, marker, or feller of the ſame. By reaſon whereof diuerſe cities and countries are like preſentlie to lacke fuell, and coles, vnleſſe ſpéedie remedie be ſhortlie had in this behalfe. For redreſſe whereof: be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall ſuſteine anie loſſe, paine, or penaltie, for buieng or ſelling of anie tallwood, billet, or fagot, now cut and made, although the ſame be not of the aſſiſe conteined in the ſaid act, anie thing conteined in the ſame act notwithſtanding. And that all tallwood, billet, fagot, and coles, to be made and put to ſale in the cities of London, or Weſtminſter, or in the ſuburbs of the ſame, after the laſt daie of September next comming, ſhall kéepe the aſſiſes héereafter expreſſed, that is to wit, that euerie ſacke of coles, conteine foure buſhels of good or cleane coles. And that euerie tall ſhide, conteine in length foure foot beſides the carfe. And euerie tall ſhide named of one, to conteine in greatneſſe within a foot of the middeſt ſixtéene inches about. And euerie tall ſhide named of two, to conteine in greatneſſe within a foot of the middeſt thrée and twentie inches about. And euerie tall ſhide named of thrée, to conteine in greatneſſe within a foot of the middeſt, eight and twentie inches about. And euerie tall ſhide named of foure, to conteine in greatneſſe within a foot of the middeſt, thrée and thirtie inches about. And euerie tall ſhide named of fiue to conteine in greatneſſe within a foot of the middeſt, eight and thirtie inches about. And euerie billet to conteine in length thrée foot and foure inches. And euerie billet named a ſingle, to conteine ſeuen inches & a halfe about. And euerie billet named to be a caſt, to conteine ten inches about. And euerie billet named of two caſt, to conteine fouretéene inches about. And euerie fagotbed to conteine in length thrée foot. And the band of euerie ſuch fagot, to be of foure & twentie inches about, beſides the knot, which aſſiſes are little leſſe then the aſſiſes conteined in the ſaid former act, and alſo are much greater then anie aſſiſe that now is, or of long time hath béene commonlie kept.

And be it further enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull from henſeforth, for euerie owner, without danger of anie forfeiture, to make billets of two caſts. And that all billets of two caſts, from henſeforth to be made and put to ſale, ſhall be of the aſſiſe héerein compriſed, or more, & ſhall be marked onelie within ſix inches of the middeſt thereof. And that euerie billet of one caſt, from henſeforth to be made and put to ſale, ſhall be onlie marked within foure inches of the end thereof, vpon paine that euerie marker, & euerie ſeller, that ſhall make anie ſuch fuell or coles, and put the ſame to ſale, to forfeit for euerie ſhide of tallwood, billet, fagot, or ſacke of coles, from henſeforth put to ſale, lacking of the aſſiſe aforeſaid, thrée ſhillings foure penſe. And that this preſent ſtatute onelie, & no other ſtatute of aſſiſe of fuell, or coles, ſhall from henſeforth ſtand in force, ne take place. And foraſmuch as by the gréedie appetite. and couetouſneſſe of diuerſe perſons, fuell, coles, and wood runneth manie times through foure or fiue ſeuerall hands, or mo, before it commeth to the hands of them, that for their neceſſitie doo burne or retaile the ſame.

Be it further enacted, that from the firſt daie of Maie next comming, no perſon or perſons, ſhall buie anie ſuch wood, coles, or fuell, but onelie ſuch as will burne, or conſume the ſame, or ſuch perſons, as ſhall ſell the ſame againe by retaile, to ſuch as ſhall burne or conſume the ſame for their owne occupieng, without fraud or couin, or wharfingers, or bargemen, vpon paine to forfeit the treble value of all ſuch wood, coles, and fuell, as ſhall be otherwiſe bought for anie lucre or gaine. And that no perſon or perſons, ſhall alter anie marke or aſſiſe, of anie the ſaid fuell, marked, or ſiſed, according to this ſtatute, in paine of like forfeiture, as is aforeſaid: the one halfe of all which forfeiture héerein conteined, ſhall be to the king our ſouereigne lord, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in anie of the kings courts of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law, to be allowed, or admitted for the defendants.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that no perſon or perſons ſhall yéeld, ne forfeit anie penaltie heerein conteined,vnleſſe action or ſute be commenced for the ſame within one whole yéere next after the offenſe thereof committed or done. And that if anie cutter,or maker,as aforeſaid,or other that ſhall forfeit anie ſum heerein conteined,ſhall not be able to yeeld ſuch forfeiture or ſum, as is aforeſaid, that then ſuch perſon thereof conuicted by witneſſes, or otherwiſe, to be ſet on a pillorie in the next market towne to the place where he ſhall ſo offend,by a iuſtice of the peace, or anie other of the kings officers,at eleauen of the clocke vpon the market daie, with a billet or fagot bounden to ſome part of his bodie, and ſo to be diſcharged of the ſaid forfeiture.

Prouided alſo,and be it enacted,that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons, to buie, ſell,make,and cut billets for the onlie ſeruing of the towne of Calis,and the marches of the ſame, ſo that they conteine in length thirtie inches at the leaſt, as hath béene there moſt accuſtomed fortie yeeres laſt paſt,without forfeiture of anie penaltie heerein conteined,anie thing héerein conteined to the contrarie,in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the true fulling and thicking of caps.

Chap.8. Whereas in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the two & twentith yéere of the reigne of king Edward the fourth, great graundfather to the king our ſoueraigne lord that now is,it was eſtabliſhed, and enacted by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that no maner of perſon or perſons,after the feaſt of Eaſter then next following,ſhould full, or thicke, or cauſe to be fulled, or thicked, anie bonets, or caps, double or ſingle, in anie fulling mill, or by the meane of anie fulling mill,vpon paine to forfeit and loſe 40 s. for euerie cap ſo thicked,contrarie to the ſame act. And alſo that no perſon, hatmaker, capper,or other whatſoeuer he were, after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter,ſhould ſet,or cauſe to be ſet anie bonets or caps,double or ſingle, to be fulled or thicked,to anie ſuch mill,or by the meane of anie ſuch mill,or ſet to ſale anie ſuch hats,bonets,or caps,double or ſingle, which after the ſaid feaſt ſhould be ſo made, fulled, or thicked , vpon paine to forfeit and loſe the bonets and caps ſo ſet,as afore is ſaid,to anie ſuch mill,to be fulled,or thicked,or otherwiſe put to ſale contrarie to the ſaid act : and alſo to forfeit and loſe fortie ſhillings,as often as anie ſuch perſon ſhall ſet to fulling or thicking,or to ſale,anie ſuch hats, bonets, or caps ſo thicked, or put to ſale,contrarie to the ſame act : the one halfe of the ſaid forfeitures and penalties, and euerie of them to the ſaid late king,and the other halfe to him or them of the kings ſubiects,which ſhould ſeize the ſame,or ſue for the ſame in anie of the kings courts of record,by information,or elſe in anie other court by action of debt,by writ at the common law,or by bill, or plaint, after the cuſtome of the citie or towne where anie ſuch forfeitures ſhall happen to fall or be. And the defendant in anie ſuch action not to be admitted to wage his law ; nor protection,nor eſſoine for anie ſuch defendant ſhall be allowed : which ſaid act was made to indure from the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter,vntill the end of two yéeres then next following, and no longer, as by the ſame act more plainelie may appeare. Whereas ſince the time of the expiration of the ſaid good & laudable ſtatute, certeine of the ſubiects of this realme, for their ſingular lucre and auaile, haue cauſed the moſt part of bonets and caps made within this realme,to be fulled and thicked in fulling mils : by reaſon whereof, not onelie the ſaid caps and bonets ſo thicked, and fulled in fulling mils, be for the moſt part broken and deceiptfullie wrought, for that they cannot in anie waies, by anie ſuch means of fulling and thicking,in ſuch mils be well and trulie wrought, to the great loſſe of the kings moſt louing ſubiects, but alſo a great number of the kings maieſties moſt louing ſubiects, by whome ſuch caps and bonets were in time paſt faithfullie and trulie made,wrought,fulled, and thicked, by mens ſtrength, that is to ſaie, with hands and féet, haue honeſtlie before this time gained their liuing, and kept manie apprentiſes and ſeruants in worke of that onlie occupation, to the great commoditie of this realme,and the ſubiects of the ſame,which now be vtterlie decaied . And foraſmuch as the ſaid ſtatute is good and profitable for the common wealth of this realme, our ſoueraigne lord the king by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by authoritie of the ſame hath ordeined,prouided,and enacted, that the ſaid act, made in the ſaid two and twentith yéere of the ſaid late king, from the feaſt of Pentecoſt next inſuing, ſhall be reuiued,ſtand, and remaine, in full force, ſtrength, and effect, in all and euerie clauſe,ſentence, penaltie, and thing conteined in the ſame, according to the tenor and effect of the ſame act, this act to indure for fiue yéeres next following the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt.

An act for the making of white plaine ſtreights,and pinned white ſtreights in Deuon and Cornewall.

Chap.9. Where in the parlement vpon prorogation holden at Weſtminſter,the thrée and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the fift yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is,and there continued vnto the fiftéenth daie of Aprill,in the first yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, and then diſſolued one act, ordinance, or law, was then and there made,touching and concerning the true making of woollen clothes,by the which ſaid act,amongſt other branches and ordinances therein conteined, it was enacted, that from,and after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next inſuing the making of the ſaid act, no perſon, or perſons,ſhould put anie haire, flocks, or anie yarne made of lambes wooll, into anie cloth,carſeie,frize,or cotton, ſo made and ſold,or offered to be ſold,vpon paine to forfeit euerie ſuch cloth,carſie,frize, and cotten, wherein anie ſuch yarne, haire,or flocks, ſhall be put, or the value of ſuch cloth, karſeie, frize, or cotton, as by the ſaid ſtatute it doth and maie appeare. And where in the counties of Deuon, and Cornewall in diuerſe parts thereof, there be made certeine kinds of clothes of the nature of Taueſtocke clothes, the one called white plaine ſtreights, and the other called pinned white ſtreights, which ſort of clothes be made with the refuſe, and courſe wools, flocks, lambs wooll, and hairie wools, which kind of clothes, called white plaine ſtreights, and pinned white ſtreights, are tranſported, and caried into the parts of Britaine beyond the ſea, and there vttered by the merchants thereof by exchange, and bartrie for linnen cloth called doulaſſe, lokeram, and canuaſe, which the ſame merchants doo afterwards bring into this realme to ſerue the kings maieſties ſubiects therewith, aſwell dwelling in the ſaid counties of Deuon, and Cornewall, as in diuerſe other parts of the realme. And forasmuch as in the foreſaid act there is no remedie prouided for the true making of the ſaid clothes, nor anie mention made of the ſame kinds of clothes in the ſaid act, and therefore doubted whether they of the ſame counties of Deuon, and Cornewall, maie make the ſaid kinds of clothes or not, without danger of the foreſaid law, for that it is reſtreined, and prohibited by the ſaid act, that no perſon, or perſons, ſhould put anie haire, flocks or anie yarne made of lambs wooll, into anie cloth, frize, or cotton ſo made, and ſold, or offered to be ſold, vpon paine afore ſpecified. And for that the ſaid kind of clothes called white plaine ſtreights, and pinned white ſtreights, are made with Cornish wooll, which is for the moſt part thereof all hairie wools.

And to the intent that from henſeforth the ſaid clothes called white plaine ſtreights, and pinned white ſtreights, maie be trulie made and to conteine a certentie in length, breadth, and weight: be it therefore enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that from, and after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, euerie peece of the ſaid clothes, called white plaine ſtreights, made after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, ſhall conteine in length, being readie dreſſed to put to ſale twelue yards at the leaſt, and in breadth, one yard at the leaſt, in weight eleuen pounds at the leaſt vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame, or the value thereof. And that euerie peece of the ſaid cloth, called white pinned ſtreights, made after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, being readie dreſſed to put to ſale, ſhall conteine in length eleuen yards at the leaſt, and in breadth thrée quarters of a yard at the leaſt, and in weight eight pounds at the leaſt, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid clothes, or the true value thereof: the one moitie of all which forfeits to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie to him, or them that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, detinue, bill, plaint, or information, in anie of the kings courts, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted, or allowed for the defendant.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull, to and for anie perſon, or perſons whatſoeuer, inhabiting, or dwelling within the ſaid counties of Deuon, and Cornewall, or either of them, to make the foreſaid ſorts of clothes with haire, flocks, or yarne made of lambs wols, or otherwiſe without anie penaltie or forfeiture thereof, the foreſaid act made in the ſaid laſt parlement, or anie other law, or ſtatute afore this parlement had, or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the owner, or owners of all, and euerie ſuch cloth, and clothes ſo wrought, and made, ſhall bring, or cauſe to be brought the ſame cloth, or clothes to the next citie, borough, or towne corporat, where the ſame ſhall be fulled, dreſſed & made, there to be meaſured, weied, & ſealed with a ſeale of lead fixed to euerie of the ſaid péeces of cloth: in which ſeale, the armes, or name of euerie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat ſhall be grauen, and that the maior of euerie citie, borough, or towne corporat where the ſame cloth, or clothes ſhall be brought, ſhall appoint, and ſweare two officers for the true weieng, meaſuring, and ſealing thereof: and that the ſame officers ſhall haue for their weieng, meaſuring, and ſealing of euerie péece of the ſaid clothes, one halfe penie and no more.

Be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euer clothier, or clothiers, which ſhall put anie of the clothes aforeſaid to ſale, or offer the ſame to be ſold, before the ſame be weied, meaſured, and ſealed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch default, the cloth, or clothes, ſo by him, or them ſold, or offered to be ſold, the one moitie whereof to be to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moitie to him, or them that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, detinue, bill, plaint, or information in anie of the kings courts, wherein no eſſoine, protection or wager of law, ſhall be admitted, or allowed for the defendant.

An act for the vniting, and annexing of the towne of Gateſide to the towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine.

Chap.10.

WHere the quiet order, regiment, and gouernance of the corporation, and bodie politike of the towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, hath béene not a litle diſturbed, and hindred to a much great, and manifeſt impouerishment, ruine, and decaie of the ſaid corporation: by reaſon aſwell that in the towne of Gateſide parcell both of the poſſeſſions of the biſhoprike of Durham, and alſo of the liberties, and countie Palantine of Durham aforeſaid, next adioining vnto the ſaid hauen towne of Newcaſtell on the ſouthſide of the ſaid riuer of Tine, doo inhabit, and béene from time to time a great number of carpenters, colliers, fiſhers, mariners, and other handicrafts men, which by their handiworks gaine, and haue their chéefe, and in maner whole liuing in the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell, where they dailie commit manifold inormities, and diſorders, which eſcape vnpuniſhed, to a verie euill example in the hinderance of iuſtice, by reaſon that ſuch offendors by repairing into the ſaid towne of Gateſide, being without the iuriſdiction of the ſaid hauen towne of Newcaſtell, find euaſions, ⁊ means to eſcape the condigne correction, and puniſhment of their ſaid miſbehauiors: as alſo for that no ſmall number of the inhabitants of Gateſide without anie reſpect to the conſeruation of the hauen of the ſaid port towne of Newcaſtell being the chéefe maintenance, and vphold of the ſame, doo caſt into the ſaid hauen rubbiſh, with all the refuſe of their buildings, beſides the other clenſing of their houſes, and ſtréets, without anie correction, or puniſhment extended vnto them for the ſame, by reaſon that the ſaid towne of Gateſide is parcell of the ſaid countie Palantine of Durham, and without the liberties of the ſaid hauen towne, as is aforeſaid, without remedie whereof, the ſaid hauen ſhould periſh, and thereby the towne ſhould be in great ieopardie of ruine, and decaie.

And furthermore, foraſmuch alſo as a part of the bridge ouer the ſaid riuer of Tine perteining to the ſaid towne of Gateſide, is ſo far in ruine, and decaie for lacke of reparation, that no carts, or cariages may be ſuffered to paſſe ouer the ſame: for remedie whereof, and ſundrie other inormities here not recited, be it by the kings maieſtie our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſents of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, that the towne of Gateſide aforeſaid, and all the inhabitants of the ſame towne that now be, or héereafter ſhall be, and a parcell of ground called the ſalt medows ioining to the towne of Gateſide aforeſaid and hard vpon the riuer there, and the whole water, and bridge belonging, or apperteining to the ſame towne of Gateſide, ſhall be from henſeforth ſeuered, and diuided from the biſhoprike of Durham, and from the liberties, and countie Palantine of the ſame. And from henſeforth ſhall be vnited, and annexed to the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, and to be taken, déemed, and adiudged to be within the countie, and ſhire of the ſame towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, and be reputed, and taken as part, parcell, and member of the ſame towne of Newcaſtell. And the inhabitants of the ſame towne of Gateſide ſhall be vnder the rule, gouernement, and correction of the maior, and burgeſſes, as other of the inhabitants of the ſame towne of Newcaſtell, now béene, or of right ought to be, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, and that the ſaid maior of Newcaſtell, and burgeſſes of the ſame towne, and their ſucceſſors from henſeforth euer ſhall haue the ſame, and like liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, iuriſdictions, puniſhments, obedience, and corrections in the ſaid towne of Gateſide aforeſaid, and the medow called the ſalt medow, and the waters, and bridge belonging to the ſame towne of Gateſide, and of the inhabiters, dwellers, and occupiers of the ſame, as the ſaid now maior, and burgeſſes hath, or maie lawfullie doo in all things, and to all intents in the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell.

Prouided alwaie, ⁊ be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, ne anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to take awaie anie ſuch title of common from the inhabitants of the ſaid towne of Gateſide, which they haue, or of right ought to haue within the biſhoprike of Durham aforeſaid, but that they, and euerie of them, their heires, and ſucceſſors maie haue, vſe, and occupie the ſame, as they might haue doone before the making of this act, and as if this act had neuer béene had, ne made, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the maior and burgeſſes of Newcaſtell, and their ſucceſſors for euer, ſhall haue towards the reparations of the ſouthſide of the bridge, their ſufficient wood for the reparations of the ſame bridge, and alſo for the reparations of the houſes of Gateſide aforeſaid to be taken, and had out of the woods of the parke of Gateſide, in like maner and forme as the ſaid towne of Gateſide, and the inhabitants of the ſame, hath afore time had the ſame to the ſame intent, ⁊ to be deliuered vnto them by the aſſignement of the lord, or owner, or his ſufficient deputie, or deputies of the ſaid manor, and parke of Gateſide aforeſaid, for the time being, as often as néed ſhall require the ſaid bridge to be repaired by the ſaid maior, and burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors at the coſts, and charges of the ſaid maior, and burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors for euer.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the biſhop of Durham, and his ſucceſſors for euer, for all ſuch things as he, or they ſhall buie, bring, or carie into the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell or Gateſide, or buie in them, or in anie of them for the maintenance of their houſhold, or familie, ſhall go frée without paieng anie toll, picage, ſtallage, wharfage, or other dutie, or cuſtome for the ſame, in the ſame towne of Newcaſtell, and Gateſide: ſauing to all, and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike, and corporat, their heires, and ſucceſſors, ⁊ to the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, leaſes, annuities, rents, ſeruices, reuerſions, remaindors, offices, fées, commons, commodities, profits, entrées, conditions, petitions, ſute, or action, which they now haue, or héereafter ought to haue, of, in, or to anie manors, meſuages, lands, tenements or hereditaments, lieng, ⁊ being within the ſaid towne of Gateſide, other then the liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, iuriſdictions, vnitings, ⁊ annexions, puniſhments, obediences, corrections, intereſts belonging to the ſaid biſhoprike of Durham, or of the countie Palantine aforeſaid, heretofore claimed, and vſed within the ſaid towne of Gateſide, and in the ſalt medow, bridge, ⁊ waters aforeſaid, and the timberwood from time to time neceſſarie to be taken, and had in Gateſide parke for the reparations aſwell of the ſaid bridge, as alſo of the houſes in Gateſide aforeſaid, in forme afore rehearſed, which ſaid towne of Gateſide, the ſalt medow, bridge, and waters aforeſaid, togither with the aboueſaid timber, for the reparations of the ſaid bridge and houſes, to be taken in Gateſide parke aforeſaid, are vnited and annexed to the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, as afore mentioned, in ſuch like manner and forme, as they, or anie of them haue had, ſhould, or might haue had, if this act had neuer béene had ne made: anie thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the continuance of certeine ſtatutes.

Chap.11.

WHere in the parlement begun, and holden at London, the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne lord of moſt famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiourned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuerſe prorogations vnto the diſſolution thereof, one act was made and eſtabliſhed for the reſtreint of cariage, and conueieng of horſſes and mares out of this realme: and alſo one other act was there made in the ſaid parlement, for the true making of cables, halſers, and ropes. And alſo one other act was there made in the ſaid parlement, for the true winding of wools: and one other act was there made to reſtreine killing of wainelings, bullocks, ſtiers, and heifers, being vnder the age of two yéeres, which ſaid ſeuerall acts were then made to indure and continue vnto the next parlement, as by the ſame thrée ſeuerall acts more plainelie appeareth. And where alſo in the ſame parlement, one other act was made ⁊ eſtabliſhed, for atteints to be ſued for the puniſhment of periurie vpon vntrue verdicts, which acts laſt before rehearſed were then made and ordeined to continue and indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame ſeuerall acts more plainelie at large is ſhewed, and maie appeare.

And where alſo in the parlement begun, and holden at Weſtminſter, the eight daie of Iune, in the eight and twentith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept, vntill the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and enacted, that all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined, more plainelie appeareth.

And where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter, the eight and twentith daie of Aprill, in the one and thirtith yéere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued vntill the eight and twentith daie of Iune then next following, it was ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that all, and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined, ſhould continue and indure in their force ⁊ ſtrength, and alſo to be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined more plainelie appeareth.

And where alſo in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter, the ſixtéenth daie of Ianuarie in the two and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord, and there continued vntill the firſt daie of Aprill in the thrée and thirtith yéere of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord, there was one other act made and eſtabliſhed, concerning buieng of fiſh vpon the ſea, as by the ſame act laſt recited more plainelie doth appeare.

And where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the fiue and thirtith yéere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, one act was made for the preſeruation of woods, to indure for ſeauen yéeres then next following, and from thenſe vnto the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie doth and may appeare.

And where alſo at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the 37 yéere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued ⁊ kept, vntill the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and enacted, that all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue mentioned, and euerie of them, except the ſaid act made for the preſeruation of woods, as is aforeſaid, ſhould continue ⁊ indure in their force ⁊ ſtrength, ⁊ alſo to be obſerued ⁊ kept, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therin conteined, more plainlie appeareth.

And where alſo in the ſeſſion of a parlement, begun and holden at Weſtminſter, the fourth daie of Nouember, in the third yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, one ſtatute made in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the one ⁊ thirtith yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, touching vnlawfull hunting in anie parke, forreſt, or chaſe.

And where alſo one other act was made in the ſeſſion of a parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the 32 yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, touching wrongfull taking, killing, or ſlaieng of anie déere within anie parke, chaſe, or ground, incloſed or vſed for déere, which ſaid ſeuerall acts were by the ſaid act made in the ſaid 4 daie of Nouember in the ſaid third yéere of our ſaid ſoueraigne the king that now is, reuiued to continue for 3 yeers next following, after the firſt daie of Maie then next inſuing, as by the ſame ſeuerall acts, more plainlie doth ⁊ maie appeare.

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, the fourtéenth daie of March, in the third yéere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord the king, that now is, one act was made for the true currieng of lether, and at the ſame parlement, one other act was made, for the true making of malt: and alſo one other act was then and there made, touching the true making of lether, which thrée ſeuerall acts were made to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame thrée ſeuerall acts more plainelie appeareth.

And where alſo at a ſeſſion of a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of Februarie, in the fourth yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, one other act was made for the puniſhment of vnlawfull aſſemblies, and riſings of the kings ſubiects: and alſo one other act was there made, concerning the repeale of a branch of the ſaid act of parlement before mentioned, touching and concerning the buieng of tanned lether: and alſo one other act was then and there made, againſt fond and fantaſticall propheſies. And alſo one other act was then and there made, concerning the buieng of Roather beaſts; and alſo one other act was then and there made, touching buieng and ſelling of butter and chéeſe, which ſaid ſeuerall acts were then and there made to indure and continue vnto the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame ſeuerall acts more at large it may and doth appeare.

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement by prorogation holden at Weſtminſter, the thrée and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the fift yéere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, one act was then and there made touching the prouiſion and reléefe of the poore, to indure to the end of the ſeſſion of the next parlement. And where alſo at the ſame ſeſſion of parlement laſt before mentioned, one other act was then and there made againſt regratours, and foreſtallers, which act was made to indure to the end of the next parlement: and foraſmuch as all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue mentioned, be good and beneficiall for the commonwealth of this realme: be it therefore enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed, by the king our ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts and ſtatutes aboue mentioned or rehearſed, and euerie of them, and alſo the ſaid act, concerning the preſeruation & kéeping of woods, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined, ſhall be reuiued, continued, ſtand, and indure in their force and ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, and ſhall be obſerued and kept in all things, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the atteindor, or conuiction of anie perſon or perſons, to be had or made, for anie the offenſes conteined in the ſaid acts, made in the one and thirtith and two and thirtith yéeres of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, concerning hunting, or killing of déere or conies, or in either of them, ſhall not extend to cauſe anie perſon or perſons to loſe or forfeit anie inheritance or dower, nor to make anie corruption of bloud: but that after the death of euerie ſuch offendor, and offendors, the heire, and heires, wife, and wiues of them, and euerie of them, ſhall and may inherit, and haue their dowers, and be deemed, adiudged, and inhabled to haue, and take the ſame, in ſuch maner and forme, as if no ſuch atteindor or conuiction had béene had or made. This act, or the ſaid former acts, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act of a ſubſidie and two fifteenes, and tenths, granted to the kings maieſtie by the temporaltie.

Chap. 12. WE the kings highneſſe moſt faithfull and obedient ſubiects, the lords & commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, conſidering and certeinlie perceiuing by diuerſe means, the earneſt good will and purpoſe, that our ſaid ſoueraigne lord hath to preſerue, mainteine, and continue vs his naturall ſubiects, in this moſt fortunate peace, whereunto after manie ſtormes and tempeſts of the wars, his maieſtie hath by the goodneſſe of God reſtored vs, do alſo, notwithſtanding his maieſties great care and politike means vſed for the recouerie thereof, eaſilie perceiue how hard it ſhall be for his highneſſe, to continue and kéepe vs therein, during the time of this troubleſome ſtate of chriſtendome, being, as it were, lamentablie cut, & torne into péeces, and factions of war, except his highneſſe be reſtored to a further eſtate and furniture of treaſure, méet for the defenſe of theſe his realmes, dominions, and ſubiects: and like to other princes, hauing ſuch large realmes, dominions, and people. The lacke and want whereof (as we know) ſhall chéefelie redound to all our loſſes and detriments, which muſt be defended and preſerued, by the puiſſant power and might of our ſoueraigne lord and head: and not by the multitude of our priuat richeſſe, and ſtrengths at home. So alſo haue we ſéene of late yéeres, plainlie before our eies, and felt in a great part of our ſorowfull harts, the verie principall, chéefe, and firſt cauſes of this lacke, during the time of the wilfull miſgouernance of this noble realme, and other the kings dominions, by the late protector duke of Summerſet (to whome almightie God grant his mercie) who firſt of his inſaciat ambition, contrarie to the aduiſes of all wiſe and good counſellors, hauing gotten into his hands the ſole gouernance of the moſt ſacred perſon of our ſoueraigne lord, and conſequentlie the protectorſhip of all his highneſſe realmes and dominions, immediatlie to laie a fit foundation for his vnhappie and vnſkilfull gouernment, brought the kings maieſtie (whome he tooke by pretenſe to gouerne, being left by his highneſſe father of moſt famous memorie in tender yéeres, but yet in peace) ſuddenlie into open hoſtilitie and wars, againſt two puiſſant realmes at once, conſidering neither the abilitie to begin, nor means to continue them; wherein following alwaies his owne ſingularitie, by ſtirring and increaſing of new quarels, and cauſes of war, by vnaduiſed inuaſions, by deſperate enterpriſes and voiages, by ſumptuous, endleſſe, vaine fortifications, both in forren realmes, and in the ſeas, by bringing into the realme of coſtlie, and great numbers of ſtrangers men of war, and ſuch other innumerable vaine deuiſes, he did not onlie exhauſt, and vtterlie waſte the kings maieſties treaſure and reuenues of his crowne, & of vs his highneſſe ſubiects,but alſo indangered his maieſties credit beyond the ſeas,with diuers ſtrange merchants by taking vp, and boꝛrowing great ſums of monie, growing from time to time moꝛe and moꝛe indurablie, which gate of miſerie being ſo wide opened, we all know, and the beſt part of vs felt, that a heape of calamities fell vpon all the realme immediatlie, yea, and to this daie what pꝛeſſe and memoꝛie thereof remaineth,not wholie yet filled vp.

Firſt,the kings maieſties treaſure of all ſoꝛts waſted,the great ſubſtance of the monies molted and altered in baſe coine, foꝛ the ſeruing of the charges of theſe wars: the lawes,and ancient policies of this noble realme diſſolued and vniointed,& by example hereof,the ſtate of Ireland endangered with factions and rebellions,wherein no ſmall ſums of treaſure were alſo waſted in armies,and foꝛtifications,part whereof remaine vnto this pꝛeſent daie of neceſſitie. In the middeſt of all theſe miſeries,by ſuffering of the ſaid late pꝛotectoꝛ,roſe vp a monſtrous and dangerous rebellion of the lewd numbers,and baſer multitude againſt their heads. The withſtanding and happie ſtaie whereof,although it came thꝛough the mercifulneſſe of God, by the laboꝛ and foꝛtitude of others woꝛthie eternall pꝛaiſe, ſubduing the headleſſe raging people in ſundꝛie parts of the realme,deliuering vs the kings maieſties naturall ſubiects, out of our vnnaturall ſubiection to him that ruled vs with diſoꝛder, & finallie reſtoꝛing the roiall perſon of the kings highneſſe to the freedome of his pꝛincelie eſtate,& conſequentlie to an honoꝛable peace with his enimies:yet could not hitherto the great bꝛeach & ruine of the kings maieſties eſtate,touching his treaſure,be repaired oꝛ reenfoꝛced, which conſequentlie followed vpon the firſt foundations bꝛoken, although in other points of the decaie(thanked be God)the kings maieſties owne maruellous intelligence,with the induſtrie of good counſelloꝛs, hath notablie ſupplied & amended the defaults. And as theſe foꝛmer erroꝛs bꝛought his maieſtie into vtter waſts of his owne treaſure & riches, into the expenſes of our ſubſidies granted foꝛ the ſame wars, though nothing anſwerable to the expenſes of the ſame,finallie into notable & vnmeaſurable charges beyond the ſeas, foꝛ pꝛouiſions of monie taken vp in time of wars:ſo yet to the increaſe of this foꝛmer ſoꝛe,we remember & perceiue alſo that there were verie great charges left by the late king of famous memoꝛie,by reaſon of his wars to be diſcharged aſwell beyond the ſeas towards ſtrangers, as on this ſide towards his owne ſubiects, which of their nature beyond the ſeas, foꝛ lacke of paiment did grow exceſſiuelie, beſides the late euident great charge & loſſe ſuſteined by the kings maieſtie,foꝛ the onlie pꝛofit of his publike weale,in the reducing of part of his coine,from a notable baſenes to a fine ſtandard, by the which his maieſtie lacketh a great pꝛiuat gaine in his mints, being now woꝛth no reuenue at all,but rather chargable,& the reſt of which coine we truſt he will ſhoꝛtlie reduce to like fineneſſe. All which things,we his maieſties faithfull & naturall louing ſubiects, weighing with our ſelues, & conſidering diuers great weightie matters hereupon depending, foꝛ the pꝛeſeruation of this ancient noble imperiall crowne: albeit we ſee manifeſtlie befoꝛe our eies, our ſouereigne loꝛd the kings maieſtie,diſpoſed of his good nature, rather dailie to diminiſh the reuenue of his crowne latelie augmented by his father of moſt famous memoꝛie, towards the vnburthening of his great intollerable weights, & charges lieng and growing in ſtrangers hands beyond the ſeas, then to call vpon vs his naturall ſubiects and people,like as dailie we heare and know, that all other moſt chꝛiſtian princes doo in cauſes of leſſe impoꝛtance, and like his maieſties noble pꝛogenitoꝛs haue alwaies done in ſuch caſes heretofoꝛe: yet foꝛ the pꝛeſeruation of our ſelues, & our poſteritie in this peace & wealth,whereunto we haue by the great charges of our ſouereigne loꝛd beene bleſſedlie bꝛought, foꝛ the maintenance and vpholding of the crowne and dignitie imperiall of this noble realme in honoꝛ and might,againſt all attempts of foꝛren & ancient enimies foꝛ the reſtauration of this decaied houſe of the commonwealth,hauing ſuffered violation & ruine by exile of iuſtice, in the foꝛmer time of the foꝛeſaid euill gouernance, foꝛ the comfoꝛting & encoꝛaging of our moſt chꝛiſtian king, in his bleſſed and famous purpoſes and pꝛoceedings, to the eſtabliſhing both of true chꝛiſtian religion in this his church of England and Ireland, and of a chꝛiſtian policie in the ciuill ſtate of the ſame: and finallie foꝛ ſome manifeſt demonſtration of our naturall bounden duties and loues towards our ſouereigne loꝛd, and ſupꝛeme head the kings moſt excellent maieſtie, to be in ſome part like and comparable to the good wils of other ſtrange people, and ſubiects to their heads and kings: we doo offer moſt humblie with our right, good, franke and free wils, this our ſimple gift,beſeeching his highneſſe, to caſt the eies of his mind,rather vpon our lowlie, good, true harts and good wils, than vpon the ſimpleneſſe and baſeneſſe of the gift: offering therewithall our naturall duties obeiſance, and allegiance to the vttermoſt of our power in bodies and ſubſtance, foꝛ the maintenance of his maieſties eſtate and roiall crowne, vnder the defenſe whereof, the ſafetie of vs all and our poſteritie conſiſteth. Wherefoꝛe we the ſaid loꝛds and commons, doo by our mutuall aſſents and agreements,with one whole voice and hartie good will, by the authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement,giue and grant to the kings highneſſe, towards his foꝛeſaid great coſts and ineſtimable charges,two whole fifteenes and tenths,to be had,paid,taken,and leuied of the moueable goods,chattels, and other things vſuall to ſuch fifteenes and tenths, to be contributoꝛie and chargeable within the ſhires, cities, boꝛoughs, townes, and other places of this his realme, in manner and foꝛme afoꝛetime vſed. Except the ſumme of twelue thouſand pounds therof fullie to be deducted (that is to ſaie) ſix thouſand pounds of either of the ſaid whole fiteenes and tenths of the ſumme that a fifteene oꝛ tenth attaineth vnto, in releefe, comfoꝛt, and diſcharge of the poꝛe towns, cities and boroughs of this his ſaid realme waſted, deſolat, and deſtroied, or ouer greatlie impoueriſhed, after ſuch rate, as was, and hath afore this time béene had and made vnto euerie ſhire, and to be diuided into ſuch maner and forme, as héeretofore for one whole fiftéene and tenth was had, and diuided, and the ſaid two whole fiftéenes and tenths, the exceptions and deductions aforeſaid thervpon had, deducted and allowed, to be paid in maner and forme following, (that is to ſaie) the firſt whole fiftéene and tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to his highneſſe in the receipt of his excheker, at, or before the nine and twentith daie of Iune next comming, and the ſecond whole fiftéene and tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to his highneſſe at the receipt of his ſaid excheker, at, or before the feaſt of ſaint Andrew the apoſtle, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundreth fiftie and fiue.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the knights elected, and returned, of, and for the ſhires within this realme for this preſent parlement, citizens of cities, and burgeſſes of boroughs and townes where collectors haue beene vſed to be named, and appointed for the collection of anie fiftéene and tenth before this time granted, ſhall name and appoint yéerelie before the firſt daie of Aprill, in either of the ſaid two yéeres, ſufficient and able perſons for the collection of the ſaid fiftéene and tenth, in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, cities, boroughs and townes: the ſaid perſons then hauing lands, tenements, or heriditaments, in his or their owne right of the yéerelie value of ten pounds, or in goods one hundreth marks at the leaſt. And alſo ſuch perſon or perſons ſo by them to be named, and appointed for the collection of the ſaid fiftéene and tenth, ſhall be by them ſeuerallie appointed, and alotted into hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs, and townes. And the ſaid perſons ſo named, and appointed for the collection of the ſame fiftéene and tenth, ſhall be charged and chargeable vpon his or their account or accounts in the excheker, to be made, with all ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, as the hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs and townes, where he or they ſhall ſo happen to be appointed, amount vnto, and of no more ſumme or ſummes. And vpon the paiment of ſuch ſummes of monie as he or they ſhall be charged with, ſhall be diſcharged, and haue his Quietus eſt, the non accounting, or non paiment of anie other of his fellows, or the inſufficiencie of them or anie of them, notwithſtanding. And the ſaid knights, citizens and burgeſſes for the ſhires, cities and boroughs wherevnto they be elected, named and returned, ſhall, according to the tenour of this act certifie euerie yéere during the ſaid two yéeres, before the king in his chancerie yéerelie within one moneth next after ſuch their nomination, election, and appointment of the ſaid collectors, the names and ſurnames of euerie of the ſaid collectors for the ſaid fiftéene and tenth, togither with the place allotted to their collection and charge, during either of the ſaid two yéeres, before the firſt daie of Maie, in euerie of the ſame two yéeres: and if default of anie ſuch certifieng be had, or made in forme as is aboueſaid, then the lord chancellor of England for the time being, ſhall immediatlie after name and appoint collectors for the collections of the ſame two fiftéenes and tenths, in manner and forme, as the ſaid knights of the ſhire, citizens of cities, and burgeſſes of boroughs, ſhould haue doone, and as aforetime haue béene vſed: the which ſaid collectors, and euerie of them, ſhall haue like allowance vpon their accounts for their fées, wages, and rewards, for the collection of the ſaid fiftéenes and tenths, in as large maner and forme, as anie collector or collectors of fiftéene and tenth, haue had at anie ſeaſon in time paſt: and that the barons of the kings excheker for the time being, ſhall and maie from time to time, award ſuch proceſſes for the ſpéedie paiment thereof, againſt the collector and collectors of the ſame, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought conuenient.

Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid lord chancellor, knights of the ſhire, citizens and burgeſſes, hauing authoritie by this act, to name and nominat the ſaid collectors, of, and for the ſaid two whole fiftéenes and tenths, and of euerie of them, ſhall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this preſent parlement ſufficient recogniſances, or by obligation of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named to be bound to the king in the double ſumme of the ſumme of their collection, and to be indorſed vpon ſuch condition that if the ſaid collector, or collectors doo truelie content and paie to the vſe of the king, in his receipt of his excheker, before the ſaid ſeuerall daies of paiment of the ſaid fiftéenes, and tenths, ſo much of the ſumme of monie allotted, and appointed to his collection, as he the ſame collector hath collected, and gathered, and doo likewiſe before the ſaid ſeuerall daies of paiment content, and paie to the kings vſe at the ſame receipt, the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he ſhall haue gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid recogniſance, or obligation to be void: or els to ſtand in his full ſtrength, and vertue. Which recogniſances, or obligation ſo taken, the ſaid knights of the ſhires, citizens, & burgeſſes, and euerie of them, taking anie ſuch recogniſance, or obligation, ſhall certifie, and deliuer to the lord treaſuror, and barons of the ſame excheker yéerelie, during the ſaid two yéeres, before the ſaid ſeuerall daies of paiment before limited, and appointed, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the king, for euerie recogniſance, or obligation ſo to be taken and not certified.

And that euerie ſuch collector vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall make and knowledge the ſame recogniſance, or obligation accordinglie vpon like paine & forfeiture of ten pounds to the king for his refuſall thereof. And that the treaſuror, or barons of the excheker vpon the paiment of the ſame collection, or at the ſaid daie ſhall cancell, and deliuer the ſaid recogniſance, or obligation to the ſaid collector or collectors, without anie fée or reward to be paid to anie perſon for the ſame.

And we the ſaid lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, right well perceiuing the ſaid two whole fiftéenes and tenths now granted to his highneſſe, as is aforeſaid, to extend to a ſmall ſumme of monie, and nothing ſufficient to accompliſh the charges of the kings moſt princelie affairs, for the defenſe of vs his moſt louing ſubiects. We the ſaid lords and commons for the conſiderations aforeſaid, moſt intirelie with good heart and mind, doo giue and grant to the kings highneſſe, towards his foreſaid great coſts and ineſtimable charges one intire ſubſidie, to continue by the ſpace of two yéeres, to be rated, taxed, leuied, and paid of euerie perſon ſpirituall and temporall, of what eſtate or degrée he or they be (according to the tenor of this act) in manner and forme following (that is to ſaie) yéerelie during the ſame two yéeres, as well of euerie perſon borne within this realme of England, Wales, or other the kings dominions, as of all and euerie fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood and communaltie, corporated or not corporated within England, Wales, or other the kings dominions, being worth fiue pounds, and vnder ten pounds for euerie pound, as well in coine, and the value of euerie pound, that euerie ſuch perſon, fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, and communaltie corporat or not corporat, hath of his or their owne, or anie other to his or their vſe, as alſo plate, ſtocke of merchandizes, all manner of corns and blades, houſhold ſtuffe, and of all other goods moueable, as well within this realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of monie as to him and them is or ſhall be owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſciences ſurelie to be paid. Except, and out of the premiſſes deducted ſuch ſummes of monie, as he or they owe, and in his or their conſcience trulie intendeth to paie: and except alſo the apparell of ſuch perſons, their wiues, and children belonging to their owne bodies (ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone, and pearle) eight penſe of ⁊ for euerie pound yéerlie during the ſaid two yéeres. And alſo of euerie perſon borne vnder the kings obeiſance, and all ⁊ euerie corporation, fraternitie guild, myſterie, brotherhood, and communaltie corporat or not corporat, being worth ten pounds in goods, as is afore ſpecified, and vnder the value of twentie pounds, ſhall paie yéerelie during the ſaid two yéeres, for euerie pound twelue penſe of the pound. And likewiſe euerie perſon borne vnder the kings obeiſance, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, and communaltie corporat or not corporat, being worth in goods, as is aboueſaid, twentie pounds, and ſo vpwards in goods, as is before ſaid, ſhall paie yéerelie during the ſaid two yéeres, ſixtéene penſe of and for euerie pound. And alſo of euerie alien and ſtranger borne out of the kings obeiſance, as well denizen, as other inhabiting within this realme, for euerie pound that he or they haue in coine, and the value of euerie pound in plate, corne, graine, merchandize, houſhold ſtuffe, or other goods, iewels, chattels moueable or vnmoueable, as is aforeſaid, as well within this realme as without, and of all ſummes of monie to him or them owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience or conſciences to be paid (except, and out of the ſame premiſſes deducted euerie ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, which he or they doo owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intend trulie to paie) of and for euerie pound to fiue pounds, eight penſe yéerelie of euerie pound in either of the ſaid two yéeres. And likewiſe, of and for fiue pounds, and for euerie pound, from fiue pounds to ten pounds yéerelie of euerie pound, during the ſaid two yéeres, twelue penſe. And of and for ten pounds to twentie pounds, yéerelie of euerie pound, during the ſaid two yéeres, eightéene penſe. And of and for twentie pounds in goods, as is before rehearſed, and ſo vpwards, of euerie pound yéerelie during the ſaid two yéeres, two ſhillings. And alſo that euerie alien and ſtranger borne out of the kings dominions, being denizen or not denizen, not being contributorie to anie of the rates aforeſaid, ſhall paie yéerelie, during the ſaid two yéeres, for euerie poll foure penſe, and the maiſter, or he or ſhe with whome the ſame alien is, or ſhall be abiding at the time of the yéerelie taxation thereof, to be charged with the ſame for lacke of payment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon borne vnder the kings obeiſance, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, and communaltie corporat or not corporat, yéerlie during the ſaid two yéeres, ſhall paie for euerie pound that euerie the ſame perſon, ⁊ euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, ⁊ communaltie corporat or not corporat, or anie other to his or their vſe, hath in fée ſimple, fée taile, for terme of life, terme of yéeres, by execution, wardſhip, or by copie of court roll, of and in anie honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, heriditaments, annuities, fées, corrodies, or other yéerlie profits of the yéerelie value of twentie ſhillings, as well within ancient demeane, ⁊ other places priuileged, as elſwhere, and ſo vpward, two ſhillings of and for euerie pound, during either of the ſaid two yéeres. And euerie alien borne out of the kings obeiſance, in ſuch caſe, to paie yéerelie during the ſaid two yéeres, thrée ſhillings of euerie pound. And that all ſums preſented, and chargeable by this act, either for goods ⁊ debts, or for lands and tenements, and the other premiſſes, as is in this act conteined, and being no full pound, ſhall be yéerlie during the ſaid two yéeres rated, ſet, and taxed after the rate and portion thereof, according to the true meaning of this act (lands and tenements chargable to the diſme of the cleargie, and yéerlie wages due to ſeruants for their yéerlie ſeruice, other than the kings ſeruants taking yéerelie wages of fiue pounds or aboue, onelie excepted and forpriſed.) And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts, and chattels perſonals, being in the rule and cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons, to the vſe of anie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, or anie communaltie being corporat or not corporat, be, and ſhall be rated ſet and charged, by reaſon of this act, as the value certified by the preſenters of that certificat to be ſworne, of euerie pound in goods and debts, as is aboueſaid: and of euerie pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yeerelie profits, as is aboueſaid: and the ſummes that are before rehearſed, ſet, and taxed to be leuied, and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie, or otherwiſe charged for lands, as is before rehearſed: and the ſame perſon or perſons, and bodie corporat, by the authoritie of this act ſhall be diſcharged againſt him or them that ſhall or ought to haue the ſame at the time of the paiment or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwiſe departure from the cuſtodie or poſſeſſion of the ſame. Except, and alwaies forepriſed from the charge and aſſeſſment of this ſubſidie, all goods, chattels, iewels, and ornaments of churches and chapels, which haue beene ordeined and vſed in churches or chapels, for the honor and ſeruice of almightie God. And the ſaid ſubſidie ſhalbe by the authoritie aboueſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed & rated according to this act, in euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, borough, towne, & euerie other place within this realme of England and Wales, and other the kings dominions, before the laſt daie of October yeerelie, during the ſame two yeeres: and the particular ſummes of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne, and other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable of, and to the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by commiſſioners to the ſame limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors: and in the ſame forme ſhall be certified yeerelie, during the ſaid two yeeres, in the kings excheker, before the eight and twentith daie of Nouember, with the names of the high collectors of the ſame: and the ſaid ſummes, in maner and forme aforeſaid taxed, ſhall be yeerelie paid into the kinges receipt of his excheker aforeſaid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, in euerie of the ſaid two yeeres, before the fourteenth daie of Februarie, during the ſaid two yeeres, and the ſummes aboueſaid, of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be taxed, ſet, aſked and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied, and paid vnto the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors, in forme aboueſaid, as well within the liberties, franchiſes, ſanctuaries, ancient demeane, and other whatſoeuer place exempt, or not exempt, as without. Except ſuch ſhires, places and perſons, as ſhall be forepriſed, in, and by this preſent act, anie grant, charter, preſcription, vſe or libertie, by reaſon of anie letters patents, or other priuilege, preſcription, allowance of the ſame, or whatſoeuer matter of diſcharge heeretofore to the contrarie made, granted, vſed or obteined notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie ſuch perſon, aſwell ſuch as be borne vnder the kings obeiſance: as euerie other perſon ſtranger borne, denizen, or not denizen, inhabiting within this realme, or within Wales, or other the kings dominions, which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing or taxation yeerelie to be had, or made, ſhall be out of this realme, and out of Wales, and haue goods, or chattels, lands, or tenements, fees, or annuities, or other profits within this realme, or in Wales, ſhall be charged, and chargeable for the ſame, by the certificat of the inhabitants of the parties, where ſuch goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other the premiſſes then ſhall be, or in ſuch other place where ſuch perſon, or his factor, deputie, or attorneie ſhall haue his moſt reſort vnto, within this realme, or in Wales, in like maner, as if the ſame perſon were, or had beene at the time of the ſame aſſeſſing within this realme. And that euerie perſon abiding, or dwelling within this realme, or without this realme, ſhall be charged, or chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie granted by this act, according and after the rate of ſuch yeerlie ſubſtance, or value of lands, and tenements, goods, chattels, & other the premiſſes, as euerie perſon ſo to be charged, ſhall be ſet at, in the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, or taxation vpon him to be made, and in none otherwiſe.

And furthermore be it enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that for the aſſeſſing, & ordering of ſaid ſubſidie to be duelie had, the lord chancellor of England, the lord treaſuror of England, the lord preſident of the kings moſt honourable councell, & the lord priuie ſeale for the time being, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof the lord chancellor of England for the time being to be one of them, ſhall, and maie name, & appoint, of, and for euerie ſhire, and riding, & other places, aſwell within this realme, as in Wales, and other the kings dominions, & alſo of, and for euerie citie, and towne being a countie in it ſelfe, and of, and for the iſle of Wight, ſuch certeine number of perſons of euerie of the ſame ſhires, ridings, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, and iſle of Wight, and euerie other place, and others the inhabitants of the ſame, to be commiſſioners within the ſame, whereof they be inhabitants. And alſo of, and for the honourable houſhold of the king our ſoueraigne lord, the ladie Marie, and the ladie Elizabeths graces, the kings maieſties ſiſters, and the ladie Anne of Cleaues, in what ſhires, or other places the ſaid houſholds ſhall happen then to be: and the lord chancellor, and other with him before named in like maner maie name, and appoint of euerie other ſuch borough, and towne corporat, aſwell in England, as in Wales, and other the kings dominions, as they ſhall thinke requiſite, ſix, fiue, foure, three, or two of the head officers, and other ſad, and honeſt inhabitants of euerie of the ſaid cities, boroughs and townes corporat, according to the number, and multitude of people in the ſame. The which perſons, if anie ſuch be thereunto named of the ſaid inhabitants of the ſaid boroughs, and townes corporat, not being counties in themſelues, ſhalbe ioined and put in, as commiſſioners, with the perſons named for ſuch ſhires, and ridings, as the ſaid, boroughs, and townes corporat not being counties in themſelues be ſet, and haue their being, which perſons ſo named, for, and of the ſaid boroughs, and townes corporat, not being counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not take vpon them, ne none of them, to put anie part of their commiſſion in execution for the premiſſes, out of the ſaid borough or towne corporat, wherein they being ſo named onelie for the ſame be dwelling. And alſo not to execute the ſaid commiſſion, within the borough or towne corporat, where they be ſo dwelling, at ſuch daies and times, as the ſaid other commiſſioners for the ſame ſhire and riding ſhall thereunto limit, and appoint within the ſame borough or towne corporat, not being countie corporat, whereof they ſo be, and not out of ſuch borough or towne: and in that manner to be aiding and aſſiſting with the ſaid other commiſſioners, in & for the good executing of the effect of the ſaid commiſſion, vpon paine of euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners ſo named, for euerie ſuch citie, borough, and towne corporat, not being countie, to make ſuch fine, as the ſaid other commiſſioners in the commiſſion, of and for the ſaid ſhire or riding ſo named, or thrée of them at the leaſt, ſhall by their diſcretions ſet, and certifie into the kings exchecker, there to be leuied to the vſe of our ſoueraigne lord the king, in like maner as ſuch or like ſummes had béene ſet and rated vpon euerie ſuch perſon for the ſaid ſubſidie. The which commiſſioners ſo named, of and for the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes, not being counties, and onelie put in the ſaid commiſſion, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue anie part of the portion of the fées, and rewards for the commiſſioners & their clearks in this act after ſpecified: and the lord chancellor of England or keeper of the kings great ſeale for the time being, ſhall make & direct out of the court of chancerie, vnder the kings great ſeale, ſeuerall commiſſions (that is to ſaie) to euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and houſhold, vnto ſuch perſon and perſons, as by his diſcretion, and other with him aforenamed and appointed, in like maner and forme as is afore rehearſed, ſhall be thought ſufficient for the ſeſſing and leuieng of the ſaid ſubſidie, in all ſhires and places, according to the true meaning of this act: which commiſſion ſhall be directed, and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, or to one of them before the firſt daie of September, yéerelie, during the ſaid two yéeres. And to euerie of the ſaid commiſſions ten ſedules, conteining in them the tenor of this act, ſhall be affiled, by the which commiſſion the commiſſioners in euerie ſuch commiſſion named according to this act, and as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſame commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to put the effect of the ſame commiſſion in execution.

And that by authoritie of this act after ſuch commiſſion to them directed, yéerelie during the ſaid two yéeres, they maie by their aſſents and agréements, ſeuer themſelues for the execution of their commiſſion in hundreds, laths, wards, rapes, wapentakes, towns, pariſhes, and other places within the limits of their ſaid commiſſion, in ſuch forme as to them ſhall ſéeme expedient to be ordered, and betwéene them to be communed, and agréed according to the tenor & effect of the commiſſion to them therein directed, vpon which ſeuerance, euerie perſon of this preſent parlement, that ſhall be commiſſioner, ſhall be aſſigned in the hundred wherein he dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies that no perſon be, or ſhall be compelled to be anie commiſſioner, to and for the execution of this preſent act, but onelie in the ſhire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth, and that anie perſon being aſſigned to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe, ſhall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this act, or anie part thereof.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the commiſſioners, and euerie of them, which ſhall be named, limited, and appointed according to this act, to be commiſſioners in euerie ſuch ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and the ſaid houſholds, or anie other place and none other, ſhall trulie, effectuallie, and diligentlie for their part, execute the effect of this preſent act, according to the tenor thereof in euerie behalfe, and none otherwiſe by anie other means, without omiſſion, fauour, dread, malice, or anie other thing to be attempted and done by them, or anie of them to the contrarie héereof. And the ſaid commiſſioners, and as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſame commiſſion, and none other, for the execution of the ſaid commiſſion and act, ſhall yéerelie, during the ſaid two yéeres, before the fourtéenth daie of September by vertue of the commiſſions deliuered vnto them, in forme aboueſaid, direct their ſeuerall or ioint precept vnto eight, ſeuen, ſix, fiue, foure, or thrée, or mo, as for the number of the inhabitants ſhall be requiſit, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcrete, and honeſt perſons inhabitants, to be named by the ſaid commiſſioners, or by as manie of them, as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, of and in hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, wards, pariſhes, townes, and other places, as well within liberties, franchiſes, ancient demeans, places exempted, and ſanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, boroughs, or iſle aforeſaid, and other places within the limits of their commiſſion, and to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffs, and other like officers, or miniſters of euerie of the ſaid hundreds, townes, wards, laths, wapentakes, pariſhes, and other places beforeſaid, as to the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, vnto thrée of them by their diſcretion in diuiſion ſhall ſéeme expedient, as by the manner and vſe of that parties ſhall be requiſit, ſtraitlie by the ſame precept charging and commanding the ſame inhabitants, conſtables, and other officers aforeſaid, to whome ſuch precept ſhall be ſo directed, to appéere in their proper perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them, as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſaid commiſſion, at certeine daies and places by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie number of them, as is aboueſaid, within cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, or without in anie other place, as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretions ſhalbe limited thereunto, to doo ⁊ accompliſh all that to them on the partie of our ſoueraigne lord the king ſhall be inioined touching this act, commanding further by the ſame precept, that he to whoſe hands ſuch precept ſhall come, ſhall ſhew, or deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitants, or officers named in the ſame precept. And that none of them faile to accompliſh the ſame, vpon paine of fortie ſhillings to be forfeited to the king.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this parlement, that the ſaid daie and place prefixed and limited in the ſaid precepts, euerie of the commiſſioners then being in the ſhire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence, ſhall at the ſaid daie and place prefixed for that part, whereunto he was limited, appéere in his proper perſon. And there the ſame commiſſioners being preſent, or as manie as ſhall be appointed by the kings commiſſion, ſhall call, or cauſe to be called before them the ſaid inhabitants and officers, to whome they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in commandement there to appeare by the ſaid precept of the ſaid commiſſioners; and if anie perſon ſo warned make default, vnleſſe he then be letted by ſickneſſe, or lawfull excuſe, and that let then to be witneſſed by the oths of two credible perſons, or if anie appéering refuſe to be ſworne in forme following, to forfeit to the king fortie ſhillings. And ſo at euerie time during the ſaid two yéeres, prefixed for the ſame cauſe, vnto ſuch time the number of euerie ſuch perſons haue appeared, and certified in forme vnder written: and euerie of them ſo making default, or refuſing to be ſworne, to forfeit to the king fortie ſhillings, ⁊ vpon the ſame appearance had, one of the moſt ſubſtantiall inhabitants, or officer ſo being warned, and appearing before the ſaid commiſſioners, ſhall be ſworne yéerelie, during the ſaid two yéeres, vpon a booke openlie before the commiſſioners, in forme following.

¶ I ſhall trulie inquire with my fellowes that ſhall be charged with me, of the hundred, wapentake, ward, towne, or other place of the beſt, and moſt value of the ſubſtance of euerie perſon dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places, that I and my fellows ſhalbe charged with, and of other which ſhall haue his or their moſt reſort vnto anie of the ſaid places, and chargeable with anie ſum of monie, by this act of this ſaid ſubſidie, ⁊ of all other articles that I ſhall be charged with touching the ſaid act, and according to the intent of the ſame: and therevpon as néere as it maie, or ſhall come to my knowledge trulie to preſent and certifie before you the names, ſurnames, and the beſt and vttermoſt ſubſtance and values of euerie of them, as well of lands, tenements, and other heriditaments, poſſeſſions, and profits, as of goods, chattels, debts, and other things chargeable by the ſaid act, without anie concealement, fauor, loue, affection, dread, feare, or malice, ſo helpe me God, and the holie contents of this booke.

And euerie other perſon that ſhall appeare there yéerelie by the ſaid precepts, ſhall make like oth: ⁊ vpon the oth ſo taken, as is aforeſaid, by the inhabitants ⁊ officers of euerie hundred, ward, wapentake, towne or other place, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall yéerlie there read, or cauſe to be read vnto them the ſaid rates, and openlie declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner ⁊ forme they ought and ſhould make their certificats, according to the rates and ſums thereof aboue ſaid, and of all maner of perſons, aſwell of aliens and ſtrangers, denizens or not denizens inhabited within this realme, as of ſuch perſons as be borne within the kings obeiſance, chargeable to this act, and of the poſſeſſions, goods and chattels of fraternities, guilds, corporations, brotherhoods, myſteries and communalties, and other as is aboueſaid, and of perſons being in the parties of beyond the ſeas, hauing goods or chattels, lands, or tenements, within this realme, as is beforeſaid: and of all goods being in the cuſtodie to the vſe of anie other, as is aboueſaid, by the which information and ſhewing, the ſaid perſons ſhall haue ſuch plaine knowledge of the true intent of this preſent act, ⁊ of the maner of their certificat, that the ſame perſons ſhould haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance. And after ſuch oths, ⁊ the ſtatute of the ſaid ſubſidie, and the maner of the ſaid certificat to be made in writing, conteining the names and ſurnames of euerie perſon, and whether he be borne without the kings obeiſance or within, ⁊ the beſt value of euerie perſon in euerie degrée, aſwell of yéerlie value of lands ⁊ tenements, and of ſuch like poſſeſſions and profits, as the value of goods ⁊ chattels, debts, and euery thing to their ſaid certificat requiſit and neceſſarie to them declared, the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhall by their diſcretions appoint ⁊ limit vnto the ſaid perſons another daie, and place to appéere before the ſaid commiſſioners: and charging the ſaid perſons, that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquirie by all waies and means, of the premiſſes. And then ⁊ there euerie of them, vpon paine of forfeiture of xl.s. to the king, to appeare at the ſaid new prefixed daie and place, there to certifie vnto the ſaid commiſſioners in writing according to their ſaid charge, and according to the true intent of the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, and as to them in maner aforeſaid, hath béene declared and ſhewed by the commiſſioners: at which daie and place ſo to them prefixed, if anie of the ſaid perſons make default, or appéere and refuſe to make the ſaid certificat: that then euerie of them ſo offending, to forfeit to the king fortie ſhillings, except onelie a reaſonable excuſe for his default by reaſon of ſickeneſſe, or otherwiſe, by the oths of two credible perſons there witneſſed, be had. And of ſuch as appeare readie to make certificat, as is aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners there being ſhall take, and receiue the ſame certificat, and euerie part thereof: and the names, values, and ſubſtance of euerie perſon ſo certified. And if the ſame commiſſioners ſée cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examine the ſaid preſenters thereof, and therevpon the ſaid commiſſioners, at the ſaid daies and place, by their agréement among themſelues, ſhall yéerelie during the ſaid two yéeres, openlie there prefixe a daie at a certeine place, or places within the limits of their commiſſion, by their diſcretion, for their further proceeding to the ſaid aſſeſſing of the ſame ſubſidie. And therevpon at the ſaid daie of the ſaid certificat, as is before ſaid, taken, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept, or precepts to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffs, or other officers of ſuch hundreds, wapentakes, townes, or other places aforeſaid, as the ſame commiſſioners ſhall be of, compriſing and conteining in the ſame precept the names, and ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſaid certificat, of whome, if the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them, as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the kings commiſſion, ſhall then haue vehement ſuſpect to be of more greater value, or ſubſtance in lands, goods, chattels, or ſummes of monie owing to them or other ſubſtance before ſaid, then vpon ſuch perſon, or perſons ſhall be certified: The ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept, or precepts directed to the conſtable, bailiffs, or other officers, commanding the ſame conſtables, bailiffs, or other officers, to whome ſuch precept ſhall be directed, to warne ſuch perſons, whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept, at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch precepts, and euerie of them, ſhall perſonallie appeere before the ſaid commiſſioners at the ſame new prefixed daie, and place, there to be ſworne, and examined by all waies and meanes by the ſaid commiſſioners, of their greateſt ſubſtance and beſt value, and of all and euerie ſummes of monie owing to them, and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſſes, or anie of them, according to this act. At which daie and place ſo prefixed, the ſaid commiſſioners then there being, or as manie of them, as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the kings commiſſion, ſhall cauſe to be called the ſaid perſons, whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept, as is before ſaid, for their examination. And if anie of thoſe perſons which ſhould be warned, as is before ſaid, to be examined, which at anie time after the warning, & before the prefixed daie, ſhall be within ſuch place, where he maie haue knowledge of his ſaid apparance to be made, make default, and appeare not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe, or els a reaſonable excuſe, by the othes of two credible perſons, before the ſaid commiſſioners be truelie alledged for his diſcharge: That then euerie of them ſo making default, to be taxed and charged to the king, with and at the double ſummes of the rate, that he ſhould, or ought to haue beene ſet at, for, and after the beſt value of his lands, or ſubſtance vpon him certified, if he had appeared by the diſcretion of the commiſſioners there being. And in like maner, if anie of them ſuſpected, as is before ſaid, appeare, and refuſe to be ſworne, in forme following: then euerie ſuch offendor to be taxed and charged to the king, with, and at the double ſumme of the rate, that he ſhould, or ought to haue beene ſet at, for, and after the beſt value of his ſubſtance vpon him certified by the ſame perſon that made the certificat, as is beforeſaid, by the diſcretions of the ſaid commiſſioners there then being. And euerie of the perſons ſo then and there appearing whoſe names ſhall be expreſſed in the ſaid precept, or precepts, and in whome anie vehement ſuſpect was, or ſhall be had, in forme aboueſaid, ſhall trauell with the ſame perſon ſo ſuſpect, by all ſuch waies and meanes they can. And further the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them, as ſhall be herevnto appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, by their diſcretions ſhall openlie ſweare the ſame perſon in this maner and forme following.

¶ I ſhall faithfullie, truelie, and plainlie, according to my knowledge, ſhew vnto you the kings commiſſioners, and to other by you aſſigned, the beſt and greateſt value, or aboue, of all my yeerelie profits in lands, tenements, rents, or ſuch other like poſſeſſions, yeerelie profit, and fee, and the beſt and greateſt value of all my goods, and chattels, and ſummes of monie to me owing, according to the grant of this act and ſubſidie, and truelie anſwer to that I ſhall be examined of, touching the premiſſes, without couin or deceipt: ſo helpe me God, and the holie contents of this booke.

And if anie perſon that ſhould appeare be excuſed, in forme aforeſaid, by witneſſe of credible perſons, the ſame perſons ſhall be examined by their oths, of his, or their greateſt and beſt value and ſubſtance ſo lacking, and excuſed, and by the beſt of their certificat, or knowledge, or of the other firſt certificat vpon him, or them made, the ſame perſon ſo lacking and excuſed of his apparance, to be ſet and rated by the ſaid commiſſioners, or otherwiſe to be ſet and rated in this caſe, as ſhall ſeeme beſt by the diſcretions of the ſaid commiſſioners. And if it happen to be proued by witneſſe, his owne confeſſion, or other lawfull waies, or meanes, within one yeere after anie ſuch oth made, that the ſame perſon ſo taxed, and ſworne, was of anie greater, or better value in lands, goods, or other things aboue ſpecified, at the time of his ſaid oth, then the ſame perſon ſo ſworne did declare vpon his oth: That then ſuch perſon ſo offending ſhall loſe, and forfeit to the king, foure times ſo much in lawfull monie of England, as the ſame perſon ſo ſworne was ſet, and taxed at to paie for the ſaid ſubſidie.

And that euerie ſpirituall perſon, during the ſaid two yeeres ſhall be rated and ſet, according to the rate aboueſaid, of, and for euerie pound that the ſame ſpirituall perſon, or anie other to his vſe hath by diſcent, bargaine, or purchaſe in fee ſimple, fee taile, terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, by ward, or by copie of court roll in anie manors, lands tenements, rents, ſeruices, offices fees, corrodies, annuities, or hereditaments, after the true, iuſt, and yeerelie value thereof, after and according as other the kings ſubiects borne within this realme be charged, in forme aboue remembred: So that it extend to the yeerelie value, of twentie ſhillings or aboue.

And if anie perſon certified, or rated by vertue of this act, be he commiſſioner or other, to anie maner of value, doth find himſelfe greeued with the ſame preſentment, ſeſſing or taxing, & thervpon complaine to the commiſſioners, before whome he ſhall be rated, ſeſſed or taxed, or before two of them: that then the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall by all waies and means examine particularlie and diſtinctlie, the perſon ſo complainant, & other his neighbors, by their diſcretion, of euerie his lands and tenements aboue ſpecified, and of euerie his goods, chattels, and debts aboue mentioned and after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had, and perceiued by the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall haue power by authoritie aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them, to whome anie ſuch complaint ſhall be made, by their diſcretions, vpon the oth of the ſaid perſon ſo complaining, maie abate, defalke, increaſe or inlarge the ſame aſſeſſement, according as it ſhall appeare to them iuſt vpon the ſame examination: and the ſame ſumme ſo abated, defalked, increaſed or inlarged, to be eſtreated in forme as héereafter inſueth, ſo that he commeth before the eſtreats of the ſame aſſeſſing be deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners into the kings excheker. And if it be proued by witneſſe, his owne confeſſion, or other lawfull waies or means, within a yeere after anie ſuch oth made, that the ſame perſon ſo taxed and ſworne was of anie better or greater value in lands, goods, or other things aboue ſpecified, at the time of his ſaid oth, then the ſame perſon ſo ſworne, did declare vpon his ſaid oth, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the king foure times ſo much in lawfull monie of England, as the ſame perſon ſo ſworne was ſet at, or taxed to paie. And all perſons ſet, rated, and taxed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be bound and charged by the ſame, and the ſumme or ſummes vpon him ſet, to be due towards the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and to be leuied, as héereafter ſhall be ſpecified.

And it is alſo enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that euerie perſon yeerlie during the ſaid two yeers (as is aforeſaid) ſhall be rated, taxed and ſet, and the ſumme on him ſet, to be leuied at ſuch place where he and his familie, at the time of the ſame preſentment to be made, ſhall kéepe his houſe, or dwelling, or where he then ſhall be moſt conuerſant, abiding or reſiant: or ſhall haue his moſt reſort, and ſhall be beſt knowne at the time of the ſaid certificat to be made and no where elſe. And that no commiſſioner for this ſubſidie ſhall be rated or taxed for his goods or lands, but in the ſhire, or other place where he ſhall be commiſſioner. And that if anie perſon chargeable to this act, the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, happen to be out of this realme, and out of Wales, or farre from the place where he ſhall be knowne, then he to be ſet where he was laſt abiding in this realme, or within Wales, and beſt knowne, and after the ſubſtance, value, & other profits of euery perſon knowne by the examination, certificat, and other maner of wiſe, as is aforeſaid. The ſaid commiſſioners or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the kings commiſſion, ſhall after the rate aforeſaid, ſet, and tax euerie perſon according to the rate of the ſubſtance and value of his lands, goods, and other profits, whereby the greateſt and moſt beſt ſumme according to his moſt ſubſtance, by reaſon of this act might, or maie be ſet or taxed.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie ſuch perſon which ſhall be ſet or taxed for paiment of and to this ſubſidie, for and after the yéerelie value of his lands, tenements, or other reall poſſeſſions or profits in anie of the ſaid two yéeres, ſhall not be ſet and taxed for his goods and chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance in the ſame yéere. And he that ſhall be charged or taxed for the ſame ſubſidie, for his goods, chattels, and other moueables in anie of the ſaid two yéeres, ſhall not be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his lands or other reall poſſeſſions, and profits aboue ſaid in the ſame yéere: nor that anie perſon be double charged for the ſaid ſubſidie, neither ſet or taxed at ſeuerall places by reaſon of this act, anie thing conteined in this preſent act notwithſtanding.

And that it be ordeined be the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon hauing two manſions, or two places to reſort vnto, or calling himſelfe houſhold ſeruant, or waiting ſeruant to the kings highneſſe, or other lord or ladie, maiſter or miſtreſſe be excuſed vpon his ſaieng, from the tax of the ſaid ſubſidie, in neither of the places where he maie be ſet, vnleſſe he bring a certificat in writing from the commiſſioners, where that he is ſo ſet indéed at one place. And if anie other than commiſſioner happen to be ſet in two places, vpon certificat thereof made, the beſt and moſt ſumme vpon him ſo taxed, to be taken and abide, and the other to be diſcharged: ſo that the ſame certificat of his aſſeſſings, and paiment to be made thereof in writing vnder the ſeales of the commiſſioners, or of as manie of them, as ſhall be appointed by the kings commiſſion: which certificat ſo made, ſhall be at all times a ſufficient diſcharge for him and the collector of the ſame, as well againſt anie collector that ſhall demand the ſame vpon him rated or taxed, as againſt the king and all other perſons.

And if anie perſon that ought to be ſet, by reaſon of his remoouing or reſorting to two places, or by reaſon of his ſaieng, that he elſewhere was taxed, or by reaſon of anie priuilege, by his dwelling or abiding in anie place, not being forpriſed in this act, or anie otherwiſe by his couin or craft, happen to eſcape from the yéerelie aſſeſſing, and be not ſet, and that proued by preſentment examination, or information before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be by the ſame commiſſion appointed, or by the barons of the kings excheker, or two iuſtices of the peace of the countie where ſuch perſon dwelleth: then euerie ſuch perſon that by ſuch means, or otherwiſe willinglie by couin, ſhall happen to eſcape from the aſſeſſing of the ſaid ſubſidie or of anie of them, & not be rated, taxed & ſet, ſhalbe charged vpon the knowledge & proofe therof, with, & at the double value that he ſhould or ought to haue bin ſet at afore, according to his behauior. The ſame double value to be leuied, gathered, & paid of his goods & chattels lands, & tenements, towards the ſaid ſubſidie: & further to be puniſhed, according to the diſcretions of the barons, iuſtices, or commiſſioners, before whome he ſhall be conuicted for his offenſe and deceipt in that behalfe.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners of euerie commiſſion, ſhall according to their diuiſions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this act, to ſet, tax, and ſeſſe euerie other commiſſioner ioined with them, in euerie ſuch commiſſion, and diuiſion, and ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euerie aſſeſſor within their diuiſion, for his, and their goods, lands, and other premiſſes, as is aboue ſaid: by the which ſaid commiſſion, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall indifferentlie, ſet, tax, and ſeſſe themſelues, and the ſaid aſſeſſors. And that aſwell the ſums vpon euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners, and aſſeſſors ſo ſeſſed, rated, and taxed, as the ſummes made, and preſented by the preſentors ſworne, as is aboueſaid, ſhalbe written, certified, ſet and extreated, and the extreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that parties, within the limits of the ſame commiſſion, and diuiſion, and ſo to be gathered, and leuied in like maner, as it ought, or ſhould haue béene, if the ſaid commiſſioner had not béene in the ſaid commiſſion, and that all perſons of the ſtate of a baron, or baroneſſe, and euerie eſtate aboue, ſhalbe charged with their frée hold, and values, as is aforeſaid, before the chancellor, treaſuror of England, lord preſident of the kings priuie counſell, and lord priuie ſeale for the time being, or other perſons by the kings authoritie to be limited, and they to be charged yéerelie, during the ſaid two yéeres, after the forme of the ſaid grant, according to the taxation aforeſaid, and the ſummes vpon them ſet, with the names of the collectors appointed for the gathering, and paieng of the ſame, to be extreated, deliuered, and certified, at daies and places aboue ſpecified, by the lord chancellor, treaſuror, lord preſident of the counſell, and lord priuie ſeale, for the time being, or ſuch other perſons as ſhalbe limited by the kings highneſſe, and after the taxes, and aſſeſſes of the ſaid ſummes, vpon, and by the ſaid aſſeſſing, and certificat, as is aforeſaid, made, the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhalbe therevnto appointed by the kings commiſſion, before the firſt daie of December, during the ſaid two yéeres, by the writing extreated of the ſaid tax thereof vnder the ſeale, and ſigns manuel of the ſaid commiſſioners, or of as many of them, as ſhall be appointed, at the leaſt, to be made, ſhall be deliuered vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantiall inhabitants, conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffs, and other officers iointlie of hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid within their limits, or to other ſufficient perſons inhabitants of the ſame, onelie by the diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners, and as the place and parties ſhall require, aſwell the particular names & ſurnames, as the remembrance of all ſums of monie taxed and ſet, of, and vpon euerie perſon, aſwell man as woman chargeable to this act, houſholder, and all other inhabitants, and dwellers within the ſaid pariſh, townes, & places contributorie to this act of ſubſidie, by authoritie of which writing, or extreat ſo deliuered, the ſaid officers, or other perſons ſo named and deputed ſeuerallie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, by vertue of this act, immediatlie after the deliuerie of the ſaid writing, or extreat, to demand, leuie, and gather of euerie perſon therein ſpecified, the ſumme, or ſummes in the ſame writing, or extreat compriſed: and for non paiment thereof, to diſtreine the ſame perſon, or perſons ſo being behind, by their goods, and chattels, and the diſtreſſes ſo taken to kéepe by the ſpace of eight daies, at the coſts and charges of the owner thereof: and if the ſaid ownerd o not paie ſuch ſumme of monie, as ſhalbe taxed by this act, within the ſame eight daies, then the ſaid diſtreſſe to be appraiſed by foure, thrée, or two, of the inhabitants, where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo to be ſold by the ſaid conſtable, and other collector for the paiment of the ſaid monie, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale and kéeping thereof, if anie be, to be immediatlie reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe: which ſaid officers, and other perſons ſo deputed to aſke, take, gather, and leuie the ſaid ſummes, ſhall anſwer and be charged for their portion onelie to them aſſigned, or limited to be gathered, leuied, and compriſed in the ſaid writing, or extreat to them, as is beforeſaid, deliuered vnto the vſe of our ſouereigne lord the king, his heires, and ſucceſſors, and the ſaid ſumme in that writing, or extreat compriſed to paie vnto the high collector or collectors of that place for the collection of the ſame, in maner and forme vnder written, thervnto to be named and deputed: And the ſame inhabitants, and officers ſo gathering the ſame particular ſums, for their collection thereof ſhall reteine for euerie twentie ſhillings ſo by them receiued and paid, two penſe, and that to be allowed at the paiment of their collection by them to be made to the high collector, or collectors.

And further be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them as ſhall take vpon them the execution, and buſineſſe of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall yéerelie, during the ſaid two yéeres, name ſuch ſufficient, & able perſons, which then ſhall haue, and poſſeſſe land, and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the yéerelie value, of ten pound, or goods to the value of one hundred marks at the leaſt: And the ſame perſons ſeuerallie, by the diſcretions of the ſame commiſſioners, in ſhires, ridings, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes corporat, and other whatſoeuer places, aſwell within places priuileged, as without, not being forpriſed within this act, to be high collectors, and haue the collection and receipt of the ſaid ſums ſet, and leuiable within the precinct, limits, and bounds, where they ſhall be ſo limited to gather, and receiue: To euerie of the which collectors ſo ſeuerallie named, the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, yéerelie during the ſaid two yéeres before the twelfe daie of December, or within one moneth next after the ſaid whole ſummes of the ſaid ſubſidie be ſet, by all the limits of the ſame their commiſſion, or in ſuch limits, as the high collectors ſhall be ſo ſeuerallie aſſigned, ſhall vnder their ſeales, and ſignes manuell, deliuer one extreat indented in parchment, to euerie of the ſame high collectors, compriſing it in the names of all ſuch perſons, as were aſſigned to leuie the ſaid particular ſums, & the ſums of euerie hundred, wapentake, towne, or other place aforeſaid, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargeable, according to the extreat ſo firſt thereof made, as is aforeſaid, & deliuered, and the collector ſo to be aſſigned, ſhall be charged to anſwer the whole ſumme compriſed in the ſaid extreat limited to his collection, as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing authoritie by this act, to name & nominat the ſaid high collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, yéerelie, during the ſaid two yéeres, ſhall immediatlie vpon their nomination, and election, take by authoritie of this preſent parleiment ſufficient recogniſances, or obligations without anie fée, or reward to be paid therefore, of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named to be high collector, to be bounden to the king, in double ſumme of the ſum of his collection, and to be indorſed and made vpon ſuch condition, that if the ſaid collector, his heires, or executors doo truelie content and paie to the vſe of the king, his heires, or executors in his receipt of his excheker, before the ſaid 14 daie of Februarie then next inſuing, ſo much of the ſaid ſum of monie allotted, and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect & gather: and content and paie the reſidue of his collection, and charge within one moneth next after ſuch time, as he hath gathered, & collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid recogniſance, or obligation to be void, or els to ſtand in his full ſtrength, and vertue, which recogniſance, or obligation ſo taken, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall certifie, and deliuer into the kings excheker, with the certificat of the ſaid taxation, and rate of the ſaid ſubſidie, at, and by the time to them preſcribed, and appointed by this act, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten li. to the king, for euerie recogniſance, or obligation not certified: & that euerie ſuch collector ſo elected, named, and choſen vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowlege, & make the ſaid recogniſance, or obligation vpon like paine, and forfeiture of ten li. to the king, for the refuſall thereof, and euerie ſuch collector ſo yéerelie deputed, hauing the ſaid extreat in parchment, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue authoritie by this act, yéerelie during the ſaid two yéeres, to appoint daies and places, within the circuit of his collection, for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by proclamation, or otherwiſe, to all the ſaid conſtables and other perſons, or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the hundreds, pariſhes, townes, or other places by him, or them limited, to make paiment for their ſaid particular collection of euerie ſumme, as to them ſhall apperteine: And if at the ſaid daie and place ſo limited, and prefixed by the ſaid collector, the ſaid conſtables, officers, or other perſons, or inhabitants, as is before ſaid, for the ſaid particular collection appointed, and aſſigned within ſuch hundred, citie, towne, or other place, doo not paie vnto the ſaid collector the ſumme within their ſeuerall hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places due, and compriſed in the ſaid extreats thereof, to them deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſome of them, as is before ſaid, or ſo much thereof, as they haue by anie meane receiued two penſe of euerie pound for the ſaid particular collection, as is before ſaid, alwaies to be thereof allowed, excepted, and abated: that then it ſhalbe lawfull to the ſaid high collectors, and euerie of them, and to their aſſignes, to diſtreine euerie of the ſaid conſtables, officers, and other inhabitants for their ſaid ſeuerall, and particular collection of the ſaid ſummes compriſed in the ſaid extreat, and writing thereof, to them and euerie of them, as before expreſſed, deliuered, or for aſmuch of the ſame ſumme, as ſo then ſhall happen to be gathered, & leuied, and be behind, and vnpaid, by the goods and chattels of euerie of them ſo being behind, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken to be kept, appraiſed, and ſold, as is aforeſaid, and thereof to take, and leuie the ſummes ſo then being behind, and vnpaid, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſaid diſtreſſe, if anie be, to be reſtored, and deliuered vnto the owner, in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon inhabited in anie citie, borough, or townes corporat, ſhalbe compelled to be an aſſeſſor, or collector, of, or for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in anie place, or places out of the ſaid citie, borough, or towne corporat where he dwelleth.

And it is alſo by the ſaid authoritie enacted, that if anie inhabitant, or officer, or whatſoeuer perſon, or perſons charged to, and for the collection, or receipt of anie part, or portion of the ſaid ſubſidie, in anie of the ſaid two yéeres, by anie maner of means, according to this act, or anie perſon, or perſons for themſelues, or as kéeper, gardian, deputie, factor, or attorneie of, and for anie other perſon, or perſons, of anie goods, and chattels of the owner therof, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing to be made, being out of this realme, or in anie other parties not knowne, or of, and for the goods and chattels of anie other perſon, or perſons of anie corporation, fraternitie, myſterie, or other whatſoeuer communaltie being incorporat, or not incorporat, & all perſons hauing in their rule, gouernance, & cuſtodie anie goods, or chattels at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, or anie of them to be made, or which for anie cauſe, for, & by collection, or for himſelfe, or for anie other, or by reaſon that he hath the rule, gouernance, or cuſtodie of anie goods, or chattels of anie other perſon, or perſons, corporation, communalties, fraternitie, guild, or myſterie, or anie ſuch other like, or as factor, deputie, or attornie of, or for anie perſon, ſhalbe taxed, rated, valued, and ſet to anie ſum, or ſums, by reaſon of this act, and after the taxation, or aſſeſſing vpon any ſuch perſon, or perſons, as ſhalbe charged with the receipt of the ſame, happen to die, and depart from the place where he was ſo taxed, and ſet, or his goods, and chattels be ſo eloined, or in ſuch priuie and couert maner kept, as the ſaid perſon, or perſons charged with the ſame by extreats, or other writing from the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhalbe thereunto appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, as is aforeſaid, can, ne maie leuie the ſame ſum, or ſums compriſed within their ſaid extreats by diſtreſſe within the limits of their collection, as is before ſaid, or cannot ſell ſuch diſtreſſe, or diſtreſſes as be taken for anie of the ſaid yéerelie paiments, before the time limited to the high collector, for his paiment to be made in the kings receipt: then vpon relation thereof made, with due examination by the oth, or examination of ſuch perſon, or perſons, as ſhalbe charged with, and for the receipt and collection of the ſame before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them, as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhalbe thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon, or perſons, or other, as is aforeſaid, their goods and chattels were ſet, and taxed, and vpon plaine certificat thereof made, into the kings exchequer by the ſame commiſſioners, aſwell of the dwelling place, names, & ſums of the ſaid perſons, of whom the ſaid ſums cannot be leuied, & had, as is before ſaid: then aſwell the conſtables, & other inhabitants appointed for the ſaid particular collection againſt the high collectors, as the high collector vpon his account, & oth in the ſaid exchequer to be diſcharged thereof, & proceſſe to be made for the king out of the ſaid exchequer by the diſcretions of the barons of the ſaid exchequer, againſt ſuch perſon, his heires, or executors ſo being behind with his paiment: and ouer that, the ſame commiſſioners to whome anie ſuch declaration of the premiſſes ſhall be made, in forme aforeſaid, from time to time, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, during the ſaid two yéeres, to direct their precept, or precepts, vnto the ſaid perſon, or perſons charged with anie ſum, of, for, or vpon anie ſuch perſon, or perſons, or other, as is aboueſaid, or to anie ſhiriffe, ſteward, bailiffe, or other whatſoeuer officer, miniſter, perſon, or perſons of ſuch place, or places where anie ſuch perſon, or perſons ſo owing ſuch ſum, or ſummes, ſhall haue lands and tenements, or other hereditaments, or reall poſſeſſions, goods and chattels, whereby anie ſuch perſon, or perſons ſo indebted, his heires, executors, or aſſignes, or other hauing the cuſtodie, gouernance, or diſpoſition of anie goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, which ought, or maie by this act lawfullie be diſtreined, or taken for the ſame, hath, & ſhall haue goods, chattels, lands, tenements, and other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſum, or ſummes which by anie ſuch perſon, or perſons maie, or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of ſuch commiſſion, where ſuch perſon or perſons was, and were taxed, or without in anie place within this realme of England, Wales, or other the kings dominions, marches, or territories, by which precept, aſwell ſuch perſon, or perſons, as ſhalbe charged to leuie ſuch monie, as the officers of the place, or places, where ſuch diſtreſſe maie be taken, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to diſtreine euerie ſuch perſon indebted, charged, or chargeable by this act, or his executors, or adminiſtrators of his goods, & chattels, his gardians, factors, deputies, leſſees, farmers, and aſſignes, and all other perſons by whoſe hands, or out of whoſe lands anie ſuch perſon ſhould haue rent, fée, annuitie, or anie other profit, or which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing ſhall haue goods, or chattels, or anie other thing moueable, of anie ſuch perſon, or perſons being indebted, or owing ſuch ſum: And the diſtreſſes ſo taken cauſe to be kept, appraiſed, and ſold, in like maner and forme, as is aforeſaid, for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon perſons to be taxed to the ſaid ſubſidie, and being ſufficient to diſtreine, within the limits of the collectors, inhabitants, or other officers charged with, or for the ſame ſums ſo vpon them to be taxed. And if anie ſuch diſtreſſe for non paiment happen to be taken out of the limit of the ſaid perſons charged, and aſſigned to leuie the ſame, the perſon ſo charged for the leuie of euerie ſuch ſumme by diſtreſſe, ſhall perceiue, and take of the ſame diſtreſſe, for the labor of euerie perſon going for the execution thereof, for euerie mile that anie ſuch perſon ſo laboreth for the ſame, two penſe. And euerie farmer, tenant, gardian, factor, or other whatſoeuer perſon being diſtreined, or otherwiſe charged for paiment of anie ſuch ſum, or ſummes, or anie other ſumme by reaſon of this act, ſhall be of ſuch ſumme or ſummes of him, or them ſo leuied, and taken, diſcharged, and acquited at his next daie of paiment of the ſame, or at the deliuerie of ſuch goods, and chattels, as he that is ſo deſtreined had in his cuſtodie, and gouernance, againſt him, or them, that ſhall be ſo taxed, and ſet, anie grant, or writing obligatorie, or other whatſoeuer matter to the contrarie made heeretofore notwithſtanding.

And if anie ſuch perſon, that ſhould be ſo diſtreined, haue no lands, or tenements ſufficient, whereby he, or his tenants, and farmers maie be diſtreined, or hath eloined, aliened, or hid his goods, and chattels whereby he ſhould, or might be diſtreined, in ſuch maner that ſuch goods, and chatels ſhall not be knowne, or found, ſo that the ſumme of, or by him to be paid in the ſaid forme, ſhall, ne can be conuenientlie leuied, then vpon relation thereof vnto the commiſſioners, or to as manie of them, as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon, or perſons was taxed, and ſet by the oths of him, or them that ſhall be charged with the leuie, and paiment of that ſum, or ſums, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make a precept in ſuch maner, as is aforeſaid, for to attach, take, and arreſt the bodie of ſuch perſon, or perſons that ought to paie the ſaid ſums, and by this act ſhall be charged with, and for the ſame ſum, or ſums, and them ſo taken ſafelie to kéepe in priſon within the ſhire, or other place, where anie ſuch perſon, or perſons ſhall be taken, and attached, there to remaine without baile, or mainpriſe, vntill he haue paid the ſame ſum, or ſums, that ſuch perſon for himſelfe, or for anie other by this act ſhall be chargeable, or ought to be charged withall, and alſo for the fées of euerie ſuch arreſt to him, or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept twentie penſe. And that euerie officer, vnto whome ſuch precept ſhalbe directed, doo his true diligence, and execute the ſame vpon euerie perſon ſo being indebted, vpon paine to forfeit to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, for euerie default in that behalfe twentie ſhillings. And that no kéeper of anie gaole, from his gaole ſuffer anie ſuch perſon to go at large, by letting to baile, or otherwiſe to depart out of his priſon, before he haue paid his ſaid debt, and the ſaid twentie penſe for the ſaid arreſt, vpon paine to forfeit to our ſoueraigne lord 40. s. & the ſame gaoler to paie vnto our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the double value, aſwell of the rate which the ſaid perſon ſo impriſoned was taxed at, as of the ſaid twentie penſe for the fées: & like proceſſe, and remedie, in like forme, ſhalbe granted by the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them, as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhalbe therevnto appointed, at like information of euerie perſon, or perſons being charged with any ſum of monie for anie other perſon or perſons, by reaſon of the ſaid ſubſidie euerie of the ſaid two yéeres, & not thereof paid, but wilfullie withdrawne, ne the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch perſon was therevnto taxed. And if the ſum, or ſums being behind vnpaid by anie perſon, or perſons, as is aforeſaid, be leuied, and gathered by force of the ſaid proceſſe to be made by the ſaid commiſſioners, or if in default, or for lacke of paiment thereof, the perſon, or perſons ſo owing the ſaid ſum, or ſums of monie by proceſſe of the ſame commiſſioners to be made, as is aforeſaid, be committed to priſon in forme aboueſaid: That then the ſame commiſſioners which ſhall award ſuch proceſſe, ſhall make certificat therof in the ſaid excheker of that ſhall be dóne in the premiſſes, in the terme next following after ſuch ſum, or ſums of monie ſo being behind ſhalbe leuied, & gathered, or ſuch perſon, or perſons, for non paiment of the ſame, committed to priſon. And if it happen anie of the ſaid collectors to be aſſigned, or anie maior, ſhiriffe, ſteward, conſtables, the head boroughs, houſholder, bailiffe, or anie other officer, or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon, or perſons to diſobeie the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie of them, in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſaid commiſſioners, for yéerelie execution of the ſaid commiſſion, during the ſaid two yéeres: or if anie of the officers, or other perſons dó refuſe that to them ſhall apperteine, or belong to dó, by reaſon of anie precept to him, or them to be directed, or anie reaſonable commandement, inſtance, or requeſt, touching the premiſſes, or other default in anie apparance, or collection to make; or if anie perſon being ſuſpect, or not to be indifferentlie taxed, as aforeſaid, dó refuſe to be examined according to the tenor of this act, before the ſaid commiſſioners or as manie of them, as ſhall be therevnto aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, or will not appeare before the ſame commiſſioners vpon warning to him made, or els make reſiſtance, or reſcous, vpon anie diſtreſſe vpon him to be taken for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or commit anie miſbehauiour in anie maner of wiſe contrarie to this act, or commit anie wilfull omiſſion, or other whatſoeuer wilfull, not dóing, or miſdóing, contrarie to the tenor of this act, or grant: the ſame commiſſioners, and euerie number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the leaſt, vpon probable knowledge of anie ſuch miſdemeanors had by information, or examination, ſhall, and maie ſet vpon euerie ſuch offendor, for euerie ſuch offenſe, in name of a fine, by the ſame offendor to be forfeited 40. s. or vnder, by the diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners. And further the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, to two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent act, to puniſh euerie ſuch offendor by impriſonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their diſcretion as ſhall ſéeme to them conuenient, the ſaid fines (if anie ſuch be) to be certified by the ſaid commiſſioners, that ſo aſſeſſed the ſame, into the ſaid kings excheker there to be leuied, and paid by the collectors of that parties, for the ſaid ſubſidie, returned into the ſaid excheker to be therewith charged, with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in ſuch maner, as if the ſaid fines had béene ſet, and taxed vpon the ſaid offendors for the ſaid ſubſidie.

It is alſo enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie of the ſaid high collectors, which ſhall account for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie in the kings excheker, vpon their ſeuerall ſaid accounts to be yéelden, ſhall be allowed yéerelie, during the ſaid two yéeres, for euerie pound limited to his collection, whereof anie ſuch collector ſhall be charged, and yéeld account ſix penſe as parcell of their ſaid charge, that is to ſaie, of euerie pound thereof, for ſuch perſon as then haue had the particular collection in the townes and other places, as is aforeſaid, ſpecified in his collection two penſe, and other two penſe of euerie pound thereof, euerie of the ſaid chéefe collectors there accountant to receiue to their owne vſe, for their labor, and charge, in, and about the premiſſes, and two penſe of euerie pound reſidue to be deliuered, allowed, and paid by the ſaid collectors ſo being thereof allowed, to ſuch of the commiſſioners as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe, and labor, for and about the premiſſes, that is to ſaie, euerie collector to paie that commiſſioner, or commiſſioners, which had the ordering of the writings, of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, where the ſaid collector, or collectors had their collection, for expenſes of the ſaid commiſſioners ſo taking vpon them the ſaid buſineſſe, and labor of their clearks writing the ſaid precepts, and extreats for the ſaid collections, the ſame laſt two penſe of euerie pound to be diuided amongſt the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing regard to their labor, and buſineſſe taken by them, or their ſaid clearks in, and about the premiſſes: for which part ſo to the ſaid commiſſioners atteining, the ſaid commiſſioners, ſix, fiue, foure, thrée, or as manie of them, as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the kings commiſſion, and euerie of them, iointlie, and ſeuerallie for his, & their ſaid part, maie haue his remedie againſt the ſaid collector, or collectors, which thereof béene, and might haue béene allowed by action of debt, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his law, neither protection, iniunction, or other eſſoine ſhall be allowed.

And that no perſon now being of the number of the company of this preſent parlement, or any commiſſioner ſhall be named, or aſſigned to be anie collector, ſubcollector, or preſenter of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, nor no commiſſioners ſhall be compelled to make anie preſentment, or certificat, other than in the kings excheker, of, for, or concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof in the ſaid two yeeres. And likewiſe that none other perſon that ſhall be named, or aſſigned to be commiſſioner in anie place, to, and for the execution of this act of ſubſidie in anie of the ſaid two yeeres, be, or ſhall be aſſigned, or named head collector, in anie of the ſame two yeeres, of the ſaid ſubſidie, neither of anie part thereof. And that euerie ſuch perſon, or perſons, which ſhall be named, and appointed, as is aforeſaid, to be head collectors, in, & for one of the ſaid two yeeres, ſhall not be compelled to be collector for the other and laſt yeere, and the ſaid collectors which ſhall be aſſigned for the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part thereof, and euerie of them, be, and ſhall be acquited, and diſcharged of all maner fees, rewards, and of euerie other charge in the kings excheker, or elſwhere, of them, or anie of them, by reaſon of that collection, paiment, or accounts, or anie thing concerning the ſame to be aſked. And that if anie perſon receiue, and take anie fees, rewards, or pleaſures of anie ſuch accountant, that then he ſhall forfeit to the king for euerie pennie, or value of pennie ſo taken, twentie penſe, and ſuffer impriſonment at the kings pleaſure.

And after the taxing, & aſſeſſing of the ſaid yeerelie ſubſidies, as is aforeſaid, had, & made, and the ſaid extreats thereof in parchment vnto the collectors, in maner and forme before rehearſed, deliuered, the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall take vpon them the execution of this act, within the limits of their commiſſion, by their agreements ſhall haue meeting togither: at which meeting euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners, which then ſhall haue taken vpon them the execution of anie part of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient deputie, truelie certifie, and bring forth vnto the ſaid commiſſioners named in the ſaid commiſſion, the certificat and preſentment made before him, and ſuch other commiſſioners as were limited with him in one limit, ſo that the ſame certificat maie be accounted, and caſt with other certificats of the other limits, within the ſame commiſſion, and then the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them vnto two at the leaſt, as is aforeſaid, if they be in life, or their executors, or adminiſtrators of their goods, if they be then dead ſhall iointlie, and ſeuerallie, as they were deuided within their limits vnder their ſeals, yeerelie during the ſaid two yeeres, by their diſcretion make one, or ſeuerall writings indented, conteining in it, aſwell the names of the ſaid collectors by the commiſſioners for ſuch collection, & account in the excheker, and paiment in the ſaid receipt deputed, and aſſigned, as the groſſe and ſeuerall ſums written vnto euerie ſuch collector to receiue the ſaid ſubſidie, and alſo all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if anie ſuch, by reaſon of this act, happen to be within the precinct and limit of their commiſſion to be certified into the kings excheker by the ſaid commiſſioners yeerelie during the ſaid two yeeres, by the ſaid commiſſioners: which writing, or writings indented ſo to be certified, ſhall be plainlie declared, and expreſſed, aſwell in the whole, and entire ſumme, or ſummes of the ſaid ſubſidie ſeuerallie limited to the collection of the ſaid collectors ſeuerallie deputed, and aſſigned to the collection of the ſaid ſummes, ſo that none of the ſaid collectors ſo certified in the ſaid excheker, ſhall be compelled there to account, or to be charged, but onelie, to, and for the ſum limited to his collection, and not to, or for anie ſumme limited to the collection of his fellow, but that euerie of them ſhall be ſeuerallie charged for their parts limited to their collection. And if the ſaid commiſſioners ioined in one commiſſion amongſt themſelues, in that matter cannot agree: or if anie of them be not readie, or refuſe to make certificat with other of the ſame commiſſioners: that then the ſame commiſſioners maie make ſeuerall indentures, on forme aforeſaid, of their ſeuerall limits, or ſeparations of collectors, within the limits of their commiſſion, vpon, and in the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, lathes, rapes, or ſuch other like diuiſions within their ſaid ſeuerall limits of their commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require, to be ſeuered, and diuided, and as to the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme to make diuiſions of their limits, or collections, for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame collectors, ſo that alwaie one collector ſhalbe charged, and account for his part to him to be limited onlie by himſelfe and not for anie ſumme limited to the part of anie of his fellowes, and the charges of euerie of the collectors, to be ſet, and certified ſeuerallie vpon them, and euerie ſuch collector vpon his account, and paiment of the ſumme of monie limited within his collection to be ſeuerallie by himſelfe acquited, and diſcharged in the ſaid excheker without paieng anie maner of fees, or rewards to anie perſon, or perſons for the ſame, vpon the paine, and penaltie laſt aboueſaid, and not to be charged for anie portion of anie other collector. And if anie commiſſioner, after he hath taken certificat of them, that, as is aforeſaid, ſhall before anie ſuch commiſſioner be examined, and the ſums rated, and ſet, and the books, and writings therof being in his hands, or if anie collector, or other perſon charged with anie receipt of anie part of anie of the ſaid ſubſidies, fifteens, or tenths, or anie other perſon taxed, or otherwiſe by this act charged with, and for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidies, or with anie other ſums, for fine, amerciament, penaltie, or other forfeiture, happen to die before ſuch commiſſioner, collector, or other whatſoeuer perſon, or perſons haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied, or ſufficientlie diſcharged it, which to euerie ſuch perſon ſhall apperteine or belong to doo according to this act, then the executors and heirs of euerie ſuch perſon, and all other ſeized of anie lands, or tenements, that anie ſuch perſon being charged by this act, and deceaſing before he be diſcharged thereof, or anie other to his vſe onelie, had of eſtate of inheritance at the time that anie ſuch perſon was named commiſſioner, collector, or in anie otherwiſe charged with, and for anie maner of thing to be doone, ſatiſfied, or paied by reaſon of this act, and all theſe that haue in their poſſeſſions, or hands, anie goods, or chattels, that were to anie ſuch perſon, at the time of his death, lands or tenements, that were the ſame perſons, at the time he was (as is aforeſaid) charged by this act, ſhall be by the ſame compelled, and charged to doo, and accompliſh in euerie caſe, as the ſame perſon ſo being charged ſhould haue doone, and might haue beene compelled to doo, if he had beene in plaine life, after ſuch rate of the lands, and goods of the ſaid commiſſioner, or collector, as the partie ſhall haue in his hand. And if the ſame commiſſioners, for cauſes reaſonable them mouing, ſhall thinke it not conuenient to ioine in one certificat, as is before ſaid, then the ſaid perſon, or perſons that ſhall firſt ioine togither, or he that ſhall firſt certifie the ſaid writing indented, as is aforeſaid, ſhall certifie all the names of the commiſſioners of that commiſſion, wherevpon ſuch writings ſhalbe there than to be certified, with diuiſions of the hundreds, wapentakes, wards, tithings, or other places, to, and among ſuch commiſſioners of the ſame commiſſion, with the names of the ſame commiſſioners. where ſuch ſeparations, & diuiſions ſhall be, with the groſſe ſums of monie, aſwell of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie taxed, or ſet, of, or within the ſaid hundreds, wards, wapentakes, or other places to him, or them diuided, or aſſigned, that ſhall ſo certifie the ſaid firſt writing, as of fines, amerciaments, penalties, or other forfeitures, if anie happen to be within the ſame limits, whereof the ſame writings ſhalbe certified, & after ſuch writing indented, which, as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe certified, and not conteine in it the whole, and full ſums ſet, & taxed within the limits of the ſame commiſſion, the other commiſſioners of the ſame, euerie of the ſaid two yeeres, before the daie of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall certifie into the ſaid excheker by their writing, or writings indented to be made, as is before ſaid, the groſſe, & ſeuerall ſums, ſet, and taxed, within the places to them limited, for the ſaid ſubſidie, & other fines, amerciaments, penalties, and forfeitures with the names of the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, and other places to them aſſigned, or els by their ſaid writings indented, to certifie at the ſaid place, before the ſaid daie of paiment, vnleſſe reaſonable cauſes for their excuſes, whie they may not make ſuch certificat of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, with fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, growing, or ſet, by reaſon of the cauſes of their lets, or of their non certifieng, as is abouesaid, or els in default therof, proceſſe to be made out of the kings excheker againſt the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie of them not making certificat, as is aforeſaid, by the diſcretion of the treaſuror, and barons of the ſaid excheker.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the inhabitants of the pariſh of ſaint Martin, called Stampford Baron, in the ſuburbs of the borough, and towne of Stampford, in the ſouth part of the water there called Welland, which hereafter ſhall be contributorie to the paiment of this preſent ſubſidie granted to the kings highneſſe, his heires, and ſucceſſors, ſhall be aſſeſſed, rated, and taxed for this time, by ſuch commiſſioners, which ſhall be appointed for the taxing, rating, and ſeſſing of ſuch ſubſidies, or tax, within the countie of Lincolne, and ſhall be for this time contributories, and paie the ſaid ſubſidie to the collector, or collectors which ſhall be aſſigned, and appointed for the leuiage, and gathering of the ſame, with the aldermen, and burgeſſes of the ſaid borough, and towne of Stampford.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon, and perſons hauing manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, chargeable to the paiment of the ſubſidie granted to the kings maieſtie by this act, and alſo hauing ſpirituall poſſeſſions chargeable to his ſaid maieſtie by the grant made by the clergie of this realme in their conuocation, and ouer this hauing ſubſtance in goods, and chattels chargeable by this ſaid act, that then if anie of the ſaid perſon, or perſons be hereafter charged, aſſeſſed, and taxed for the ſaid manors, lands, and tenements, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, and alſo aſſeſſed, charged, and taxed for his, or their goods, and chattels, that then he, or they ſhall be onelie charged by vertue of this act, for his, and their ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, or onelie for his ſaid goods, and chattels, the beſt thereof to be taken for the king, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for anie of them, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this grant of ſubſidie, nor anie other thing therein conteined in anie wiſe extend to charge the inhabitants, or dwellers within Ireland, Calis, Hammes, & Guiſnes, and the marches of the ſame, Ierneſeie, and Gerneſeie, or anie of them, of, for, and concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance, which the ſaid inhabitants, or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe haue within Ireland, Calis, Hammes, Guiſnes, or other marches of the ſame, Ierneſeie, Gerneſeie, or in anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie fees, or wages, which anie of the ſaid inhabitants, or dwellers haue of our ſoueraigne lord the king for their attendance, and dooing ſeruice to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, in Ireland, Calis, Hammes, Guiſnes, and the marches of the ſame, Ierneſeie, and Gerneſeie, or in anie of them, anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this preſent act of ſubſidie, ne anie other thing therin conteined, extend to anie of the engliſh inhabitants, or reſiants in anie of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, & the biſhoprike of Durham, nor to anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, and other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance, which the ſame inhabitants, or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, or the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, or the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, or of, for, or concerning anie fées, or wages, which anie of the ſaid inhabitants, or dwellers haue of our ſouereigne lord the king, for their attendance, and dooing ſeruice to our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, for, or within the ſaid counties, of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, to, or for the ſaid taxing, leuieng, gathering, or paiment: but that the Engliſh inhabitants, and reſiants, and euerie of them, of the ſaid counties, biſhoprike, and townes, and of euerie of them, ſhalbe of, and from the ſaid ſubſidie, and euerie parcell thereof, of, and for their manors, lands, tenements, fées, wages, goods, and chattels, lieng, and being in the ſame counties, townes, and biſhoprike, or anie of them, vtterlie acquited, and diſcharged, anie thing in this preſent act before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that all letters patents granted by the kings highneſſe, or anie of his moſt noble progenitors, to anie cities, boroughs, or townes within this realme, of anie maner of liberties, priuileges, or exemptions from the burthen, and charge of anie ſuch grants of ſubſidies, which be at this preſent time in force, and vaileable, ſhall remaine good and effectuall to the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes hereafter, according to the purports thereof, though the inhabitants of the ſame ſhall vpon the great and weightie conſiderations of the kings maieſties great, and ineſtimable charges before expreſſed, be for this grant charged, and contributorie in like maner, forme, and ſort, as other cities, boroughs, and townes, which be not in anie wiſe priuileged, or from ſuch grants of ſubſidie excepted.

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no orphan, or infant within the age of 21, yéeres borne within anie of the kings dominions, ſhall be charged to anie paiment of this ſubſidie for his goods, and chattels to him left, or bequethed, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, or anie other thing therein conteined, doo not in anie maner of wiſe extend to be preiudiciall, or hurtfull to the inhabitants, or reſiants at this preſent time, within the fiue ports corporat, or to anie of their members incorporat, or vnited to the ſame fiue ports, or to anie of the ſame fiue ports, of, or for anie part, or parcell of the ſaid ſummes granted in this preſent parlement of the ſaid inhabitants now reſiants, or any of them to be taxed, ſet, aſked, leuied, or paied, but that the ſaid inhabitants, and reſiants in the ſaid fiue ports, and their members be, and ſhall be of, and from the ſaid grant, and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, during the reſiancie there, and no longer, cléerelie acquited, and diſcharged, anie matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act had, or made to the contrarie, notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to the goods, or lands of anie college, hall, or hoſtle within the vniuerſities of Oxford, and Cambridge, or anie of them, or to the goods, or lands of the college of Winton founded by biſhop Wickam, or to the goods or lands of the collede of Eton next Windſor, or to the goods, or lands of anie common frée grammer ſchoole within the realme of England, or Wales, or to the goods of anie reader, ſchoolemaiſter, or ſcholer within the ſaid vniuerſities, and colleges, or anie of them there remaining for ſtudie, without fraud, or couin, or to the goods, or lands of anie hoſpitall, meaſondieu, or ſpitlehouſe prepared, and vſed for the ſuſtentation, and reléefe of poore people, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Foraſmuch alſo, as diuers and ſundrie the kings maieſties ſubiects, and other the inhabitants within the counties of Angleſeie, Caernaruan, Merioneth, Flint, Denbigh, Mountgomreie, Radnor, Brecknoke, Glamargon, Caerdigan, Caermarthen, Penbroke in the dominion of Wales, and of the countie palantine of Cheſter, be at this preſent time charged, & chargeable with the paiment of the reléefe granted to his maieſtie in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter vpon prorogation in the ſecond and third yéere of his maieſties reigne, which reléefs, by reaſon of ſeuerall prouiſions made, and prouided for the counties aforeſaid, in, and by the ſaid ſeuerall acts, be as yet vnpaied, & ſome of the ſame reléefs in ſome of the ſaid ſhires are to be paied before ſome other of the ſame reléefs are to be paied in ſome other of the ſame ſhires. For the paiments whereof, diuerſe the kings maieſties ſubiects, and inhabitants of the ſaid counties, are, and ſtand charged to paie the ſame to the kings higneſſe at daies yet to come: The king our ſouereigne lord is therefore pleaſed, and contented, that it be prouided, ordeined, and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the firſt paiment of this ſubſidie granted to his highneſſe by this preſent act of parlement, ſhall be gathered, leuied, and paied of the inhabitants of euerie of the ſaid ſeuerall ſhires, and countie palantine, within one yéere next after the laſt paiment of the ſaid reléefe ſhall be due, and ought to be paied, that is to ſaie, orderlie in euerie of the ſaid counties, and countie palantine, as the laſt daie of the paiment of the ſame reléefe ſhall happen to end, and expire, and not before miſes, and reléefe be paſt: And that the ſame ſubſidie ſhall be taxed, leuied, gathered, and paied in the ſaid court of excheker in the two yéeres next following, at ſuch like daies, and times in the ſame two yeeres, as be before in this preſent act limited and appointed, according to the true meaning of this act, anie thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie hereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And to the intent the ſaid daies alreadie limitted, and appointed for the paiment of the ſaid reléeſe, maie be certeinlie knowne, and be of record in the ſaid kings court of excheker: Be it therfore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that two of the iuſtices of the peace in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, and the countie palantine, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall before the feaſt of S. Martine the biſhop next inſuing, certifie into the ſaid court of excheker the certeintie, and verie laſt daie appointed, and limited for the paiment of the ſaid reléeſe, in euerie of the ſaid counties, and countie palantine, which certificat ſhall be receiued in the ſame court, and there remaine of record, for the conſideration aforeſaid.

An act for the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie.

Chap.13. Where the prelats, and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie haue louinglie and liberallie (for certeine conſiderations) giuen, and granted to the kings maieſtie a ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, to be taken, and leuied of all, and ſingular the ſpirituall promotions within the ſame prouince, during the terme of thrée yeeres now next inſuing, in ſuch certeine maner and forme, and with diuers exceptions, the prouiſions ſpecified, and conteined in a certeine inſtrument by them thereof made, and deliuered to the kings highneſſe vnder the ſeale of the archbiſhop of Canturburie, as in the ſame inſtrument exhibited in this preſent parlement more plainlie it doth appeare, the tenor whereof inſueth in theſe words.

The prelats, and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, vpon great and weightie cauſes to them propoſed, and among the ſame weighed, and debated, conſidering their bounden dutie to the kings maieſtie their moſt naturall, and gratious ſoueraigne lord, & hauing in remembrance the manifold benefits which they dailie receiue by his moſt gratious, and godlie gouernment, whereby they be conſerued in peace, and quietneſſe, and ſo more able to ſerue God, and intend to their office: for declaration of their good hearts and minds towards his highneſſe, with one voice, and verie hartie good will, doo giue and grant to his maieſtie one ſubſidie, in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie, that euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, deane, archdeacon, prebendarie, prouoſt, maiſter of colledges, maiſter of hoſpitals, parſon, vicar, and euerie other perſon, and perſons of whatſoeuer name, or degrée, he, or they be, inioieng anie ſpirituall promotion, or other temporall poſſeſſions to the ſame ſpirituall promotion annexed, now not diuided, nor ſeperated by act of parlement, or otherwiſe from the poſſeſſion of the clergie, ſhall paie to the kings highneſſe, for euerie pound that he maie yéerelie diſpend, by reaſon of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion, the ſumme of ſix ſhillings. And for the true, and certeine knowledge of the yéerelie value of the ſaid promotions, and euerie of them, whereof the paiment ſhalbe made, the rate, taxation, and valuation, and eſtimation remaining of record in the kings maieſties court of the firſt fruits, and tenth, for the paiment of the perpetuall diſme, concerning all ſuch promotions, as be in poſſeſſion of the clergie or anie other not diuided by act of parlement, or otherwiſe (as is aforeſaid) ſhall be followed, and obſerued without anie making anie valuation, rate, taxation, or eſtimation, other than in the ſaid record is compriſed.

Prouided alwaies, that foraſmuch as the tenth part of the ſaid valuation, and taxe before mentioned, is yéerelie paid to the kings highneſſe for perpetuall diſme, ſo as there remaineth onelie nine parts to the incumbent cleare, this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound, ſhall be vnderſtand onelie of the ſame nine parts, and of no more.

Prouided alwaies that no perſon that is alreadie promoted to anie ſpirituall benefice, ſithen the firſt daie of October laſt paſt before the date hereof, or that hereafter ſhall be promoted to anie ſpirituall benefice on this ſide the firſt daie of October, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and fiue, by reaſon whereof they be, ſhall, or maie be charged that yeere to the paiment of firſt fruits, ſhall be contributorie, or charged to the kings highneſſe with anie part of this ſubſidie, during the firſt yéere of his ſaid promotion. The ſaid prelats, and clergie alſo doo grant, that this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, or the yeerelie value of euerie promotion taxed, as aforeſaid, ſhall be paid to the kings maieſtie within thrée yeeres next inſuing the date hereof, that is to ſaie, two ſhillings of euerie pound in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres. The firſt paiment thereof to be due, and made at the firſt daie of October next inſuing, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, a thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and thrée, and the ſecond paiment thereof to be due, and made in the firſt daie of October then next following, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and foure. And the third paiment thereof to be due, and made in the ſaid firſt daie of October then next following, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1555. and to be deliuered, and paid yeerelie by ſuch as ſhall be appointed to haue the collection thereof, to the treaſuror of the kings court of firſt fruits, and tenths, or to anie other perſon, whome it ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie to appoint for the receipt thereof, before, or at the laſt daie of Ianuarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yeeres.

Item the ſaid prelats, and clergie alſo doo grant, that euerie prieſt, and all other perſons hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of anie of the late monaſteries, colledges, frée chapels, chantries, fraternities, guilds, and hoſpitals, or anie other corporation within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie ſhall likewiſe paie to his highneſſe ſix s. of euerie li. of the ſaid penſions within the ſaid thrée yéers at ſuch daie & time, as is before ſpecified: & that for the ſure paiment thereof, a deduction and retention of the ſaid ſix s. to be made in the hands of the paiers of the ſaid penſion after the proportion of two ſhilling of the pounds, euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres to be deliuered and paid vnto his maieſties vſe, at ſuch time, and to ſuch perſons as the ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings aforeſaid ſhall be paid vnto. Item the ſaid prelats and cleargie doo grant, that euerie préeſt receiuing annuall ſtipend, being no perpetuitie within the ſaid prouince, ſhall paie vnto his graces vſe ſix ſhillings eight penſe, in euerie of the ſame thrée yéeres, at the ſame daies, and vnder the ſame penalties, as the reſt of the cleargie doo paie for their promotions. Item the ſaid prelats and cleargie further doo grant, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and the ſée being vacant, euerie deane and chapter of that ſée void, ſhall be collectors of this ſubſidie, within their proper dioceſſe: and for the better recouerie of the ſaid collection, the ſaid prelats and cleargie humblie beſéech the kings highneſſe, that they may haue full power and authoritie by his maieſtie, and the high court of parlement, to vſe all ſuch waies, means, and proceſſes, as be preſcribed in the act of parlement of perpetuall diſmes, for the collection, and leuieng of the ſame: and ſhall make account thereof before the chancellor or treaſuror, or other officers of his graces court of the firſt fruits, and tenth, or in ſuch other place, as it ſhall pleaſe his highneſſe to appoint, in ſuch wiſe, and after ſuch forme vnelie, as the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops be now, or ſhall be, charged for the collection of the perpetuall diſme, whereby is meant, how the lacke and default of paiment, of, and for, anie particular promotion, ſhall onelie charge the incumbent, and ſuch as be bound to paie the ſame, and that vpon ſuch paines as be prouided in the act of perpetuall diſme, againſt them that doo make default in that behalfe.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie incumbent making ſuch default of paiment after certificat of ſuch default dulie made and exhibited, in the kings maieſties court of firſt fruits, and tenths, ſhall forfeit and looſe onelie that his benefice or promotion, for which he maketh default, and for the ſame ſhall incur no other forfeiture, loſſe, danger, paine, or penaltie, anie other paine, clauſe, article, or condition in the ſaid ſtatute of perpetuall diſme, conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that the archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapter, gathering that they can receiue, and making paiment thereof, ſhall for the reſt not by them receiued, be diſcharged by their certificat to be made by the firſt daie of Februarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, or within foure and twentith daies after, into the court of firſt fruits, and tenth. And ſix penſe of euerie pound, wherewith the collector ſhall be charged in his account, clearelie to be paid into the ſaid receipt, or into ſuch other place, as it ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie to appoint, ſhall be allowed to the ſame collector for his ſaid account for the ſame, for the charges, and collection, portage, conueieng, & paieng of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Prouided alwaies, that no ſpirituall promotion of anie lands or reuenues annexed to the ſame, being charged by this grant, or act of the prouince of Canturburie, or anie goods, or chattels, growing, being, or renuing of the ſame, or perteining to the owners of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion, ſhall be charged, or made contributorie to anie fiftéene or other ſubſidie, alreadie granted to the kings highneſſe of the laie fée, or héereafter to be granted, during the terme of the ſaid thrée yéeres. Item the ſaid prelats and cleargie further grant, that euerie of his graces new erected biſhops, deans, prebendaries, peticanons, and preachers, ſhall be charged to this ſubſidie for their owne portions, onelie thereof to paie ſix ſhillings of the pound, within the ſaid thrée yéeres, as is aboue rehearſed of other biſhops and ſpirituall perſons: and theſe portions of rents & reuenues, which his highneſſe hath giuen vnto them, for the maintenance of poore men, ſchoolemaiſters, vſhers, Grammarians, choriſters, and other officers and miniſters not to be charged with anie part of this ſubſidie.

Prouided alſo, that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall man, paieng anie penſion, whereof none allowance is made in the valuation of his ſaid benefice, ſhall, & maie reteine two ſhillings of euerie pound, of euerie ſuch penſion euerie yéere during the ſaid thrée yéeres, to his owne reléeſe, in conſideration that he is charged to paie his ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, out of euerie pound of the whole value of his promotion.

Prouided alſo, that where certeine lands, tenements, rents, tithes, penſions, portions, fruits, and other hereditaments, latelie belonging to diuerſe cathedrall churches, or to other places eccleſiaſticall within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, which were giuen and aſſigned, to be beſtowed, and ſpent, to, and on the finding, and maintenance of certeine chantries, anniuerſaries, obits, lights, lamps and other like things, intents, and purpoſes, be now commen into the hands and poſſeſſion of the kings maieſtie our ſoucreigne lord, by force of a ſtatute thereof made in the firſt yéere of his gratious reigne, as by the ſaid ſtatute more plainelie appeareth, that the ſaid cathedrall churches, and the deans or preſidents and chapters of the ſame, and all other places and perſons to whome the ſaid lands, rents, and other the premiſſes, or anie of them, did latelie apperteine, ſhall not be charged to and with anie contribution, or paiment of anie ſubſidie for that part or portion, whereunto the kings highneſſe is intituled or poſſeſſed of, but the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be vnderſtand, to be chargeable, and due onelie of all, and ſingular lands, tenements, rents, tithes, penſions, portions, fruits, & other hereditaments, which doo ſtill remaine not diſſeuered from the hands & poſſeſſion of the ſaid cathedrall churches, and other the places & perſons aforeſaid. And that deduction & allowance be made to them & euerie of them, in the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, out of the whole value, taxation, & eſtimation, made for the paiment of the ſaid perpetuall diſme, remaining of record in the kings maieſties courts of firſt fruits and tenth, for that rate & portion, which is commen to the hands and poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, or otherwiſe, ſeuered from the poſſeſſions of the ſaid cathedrall churches,and other places & perſons aforeſaid,by force of the ſtatute premiſed.

Prouided alſo that euerie perſon and vicar,whoſe benefice is aboue the valuation of 5 pounds and not aboue 6 li.13.s.4.d.after the rate of the perpetuall tenth,ſhall paie euerie yeere of the ſaid three yeeres,onelie ſix ſhillings eight penſe, as ſtipendaries doo, and not otherwiſe. And that all parſons and vicars, whoſe benefices be of the valuation of fiue pounds or vnder, after the rate of the ſaid perpetuall tenth,ſhall not be charged,nor chargeable with his ſubſidie,or anie part therof.

Prouided alwaies,that this ſubſidie granted by the cleargie, ſhall not be demanded or leuied out of anie benefice,houſe of ſtudents,or college, ſituate or ſet within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or of anie benefice, or other reuenues, vnto anie houſe of ſtudents, or college of Oxford or Cambridge, vnited, appropried, or apperteining, or of the college of Eton nigh Windſor,or of the college of Wincheſter,founded by William Wickam, ſometime biſhop of Wincheſter,or of anie hoſpitals,or Grammar ſchooles,or of anie other church or benefice, or of anie other reuenues to the ſaid houſes,colleges,hoſpitals,or Grammar ſchooles, or to anie of them, annexed, appropried,or otherwiſe apperteining.

Prouided alſo,that euerie preeſt,and all other perſons,hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late Monaſteries,colleges,free chapels,chantries,fraternities, guilds,and hoſpitals, or anie other incorporations within the prouince of Canturburie, or anie of them, and being of the ſumme of fortie ſhillings or vnder,anie thing conteined in this grant to the contrarie notwithſtanding.And for the ſure and true paiment of this ſubſidie, granted by the ſaid prelats and cleargie of the prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect, and true meaning, of this preſent inſtrument.The ſaid prelats and cleargie,moſt humblie deſire,and require your highneſſe,that this their ſaid gift,grant, and ſubſidie, and euerie matire, ſumme of monie, clauſe, and ſentence,in this inſtrument conteined, concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, maie be ratified, eſtabliſhed, and confirmed,by authoritie of your highneſſe court of parlement.

And for the true and ſure paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,granted by the ſaid prelats and cleargie, of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie,according to tenor,effect,and true meaning of the ſaid inſtrument, be it enacted by the kings highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift and grant, and euerie matire, ſumme of monie, clauſe, and ſentence, in the ſaid inſtrument conteined,be ratified,eſtabliſhed, and confirmed, by the authoritie aforeſaid. And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie perſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to leuie,take,and perceiue the ſame ſubſidie,by authoritie of the cenſures of the church,or by diſtreſſe, vpon the poſſeſſion of the farmours and owners of the lands, and tenements, chargeable by this act,for,or to the paiment of anie ſum,or ſums,of monie,or otherwiſe,by the diſcretion of the collectors thereof. And that no repleuie, prohibition, or ſuperſideas, ſhall be allowed or obeied for anie perſon or perſons, making default of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrarie to the tenor of the grant thereof,vntill ſuch time as they haue truelie ſatiſfied and contented, all ſuch part and portions,as to them in that behalfe apperteineth. And that euerie ſuch farmor and farmors, that ſhall fortune heereafter to be charged,to and with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, ſhall by the authoritie aforeſaid,be allowed,and reteine in his hands aſmuch of his yeerelie farme, and rent,as the ſum which he ſhall fortune to paie for his lord or leſſour, ſhall extend, and amount vnto,anie writing,couenant,band, or other thing, had, or made, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.And for the leuieng of the ſaid ſubſidie of 6 ſhillings of the pound, of,& for,the yeerelie penſions which anie preeſt, or other perſon or perſons,which heeretofore hath beene religious, or taken for religious perſons,doo,or ſhall receiue at the court of the augmentations and reuenues,and chancellor of the ſame court,for the time being,ſhall yeerelie, during the ſaid three yeeres,that is to ſaie,at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell,yeerelie during the ſaid three yeeres, deteine, & reteine in his hands,or cauſe to be deteined or reteined, in the hands of other officers and miniſters of the ſame court,to the kings vſe, for euerie pound of the ſame penſions, two ſhillings, and the ſame ſhall well and trulie paie,or cauſe to be paid,into the ſaid court of the tenth and firſt fruits,or elſewhere, as the kings highneſſe ſhall appoint, before the laſt daie of Ianuarie, without anie charge to be made or ſuſteined in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie other perſon, and perſons, which paie,or be chargeable to paie anie yeerelie rent,penſion,or penſions,to anie preeſt, or other perſon, or perſons,which heeretofore haue beene religious,or taken for religious perſons, chargeable to the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie: that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, which doo ſo paie, or heereafter ſhall paie,anie of the ſaid yeerelie rents,penſion,or penſions,ſhall not onelie,during the ſaid three yeers, reteine in his hands,yeerelie to the kings vſe,for euerie pound of the ſame yeerelie rents, penſion, or penſions,2 s. and the ſame well and trulie paie,or cauſe to be paid yeerelie,during the ſaid three yeeres,vnto the ordinarie of the ſame dioceſſe, or to the collector of the ſaid ſubſidie there, to the kings vſe, but alſo ſhall yeerelie, during the ſame three yeeres, before the firſt daie of December,certifie vnder his or their ſeale or ſeales, vnto the ſaid court of firſt fruits and tenth, or elſe, where it ſhall pleaſe the kings highneſſe to appoint, the names,and ſurnames, of all and ſingular ſuch preeſts, or other perſons religious, or heeretofore taken for religious perſons, as is aforeſaid, and the true yeerelie rents and penſions, which they, or anie of them be intituled to haue, or receiue yeerelie, as is aforeſaid. And that the chancellor for the time being of the kings court of augmentations, and reuenues of the kings crowne, ſhall likewiſe yeerelie, during the ſaid three yeeres, before the firſt daie of December certifie vnder the ſeale of the ſame court, not onelie the names, and ſurnames, of all and ſingular prieſts, and other perſons chargeable for the ſaid ſeuerall rents, and yeerelie penſions to the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie in the ſaid court of the tenth, and firſt fruits, or elſe where it ſhall pleaſe the kings maieſtie to appoint, but alſo the true and iuſt yeerelie ſumme, and ſummes of the ſame yeerelie rents, or penſions with the names, or ſurnames of the perſons chargeable to the paiment thereof. And that the archbiſhop, and biſhop of euerie dioceſſe within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall yeerelie, during the ſaid three yeeres, before the firſt daie of Februarie, or within foure and twentie daies after at the furtheſt, certifie vnder his ſeale in the ſaid court of the tenth, and firſt fruits, or els where it ſhall pleaſe the king to appoint the names, and ſurnames of all, and ſingular ſtipendarie preeſts, being within anie of their dioceſſe, chargeable to the ſaid paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, as is aforeſaid, and alſo the names, and ſurnames of euerie ſuch perſon, and perſons, with whome he or they doo dwell, and take anie ſtipend or wages.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch perſon, and perſons which within the ſaid three yeeres ſhall giue, and paie anie ſtipend, or wages to anie ſuch preeſt, as is abouesaid, ſhall for the inſufficiencie or default of euerie of the ſame preeſt, or preeſts being in ſeruice, and wages with him at the firſt daie of October, be charged, or chargeable, to, and with the paiment of ſix ſhillings eight penſe for the ſame yeere.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid archbiſhop, and biſhops, and other perſons chargeable, to, and with the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound, within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall haue vpon euerie paiment thereof made in the kings court of the tenth, and firſt fruits, or elſe where the kings maieſtie ſhall appoint, a ſufficient acquitance in writing of ſuch perſon, or perſons, as the kings maieſtie ſhall appoint for the receipt therof, the ſame acquitance witneſſing the ſame receipt of aſmuch of the ſame ſumme of the ſame ſubſidie as ſhall be by anie of them ſo receiued: and euerie ſuch acquitance in writing ſealed, and ſubſcribed with the name, or names of euerie ſuch perſon, or perſons, that ſo by the kings appointment ſhall receiue anie of the ſaid ſummes of monie, ſhall be as good, and effectuall in the law, and alſo a ſufficient diſcharge to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if it were made by act of parlement: and that euerie perſon and perſons, which ſhall haue, and receiue anie ſuch acquitance, ſhall paie but onelie two penſe for euerie of the ſame acquitances.

Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all, and euerie grant, and grants of all, and euerie ſumme, and ſummes of monie, which hereafter ſhall be granted to the kings highneſſe by the clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength, force, and effect in all things, as the ſaid grant made by the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, and ſhall be taxed, certified, collected, leuied, and gathered according to the tenor, forme, and effect of this preſent act of parlement, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, in ſuch maner, as though it were ſpeciallie, plainlie, and particularlie expreſſed, and rehearſed in this act by expreſſe words, termes, and ſentences in their ſeuerall natures, and kinds.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie laie perſon hauing anie ſpirituall promotion chargeable by this act, and alſo hauing temporall poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, and debts chargeable to this ſubſidie granted by the temporaltie, ſhall be charged, taxed, and ſet, for his ſaid ſpirituall promotion with the clergie, and for his temporall poſſeſſions, goods, and chattels with the temporaltie, and not otherwiſe.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that all prouiſos before rehearſed, conteined in the ſaid grant of the prelats, and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, and the like, or the ſame prouiſions hereafter to be conteined in the grant of the prelats, and clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be good and effectuall, and to be obſerued, and kept in euerie point, and article, according to the true purport, and meaning of the ſame.

An act for the kings maieſties moſt gratious generall and free pardon.

Chap.14.

THe kings moſt excellent maieſtie conſidering his high power to be giuen vnto him, from almightie God to gouerne, and rule his people by diſtribution of iudgement, and mercie, as cauſes doo require, and remembring this preſent time into how manie penalties, & dangers of lawes ſundrie his louing ſubiects be fallen, out of the which (although they ſhew themſelues manie waies ſorie therfore) they cannot be deliuered, if his maieſtie ſhall ſuffer the weight, & burden of iuſtice to remaine vpon their ſhoulders: is mercifullie moued by almightie God (in whoſe hands the harts of kings be) of reaſonable pietie, and princelie bountifulneſſe, hauing on the one part great hope of an vniuerſall amendment (by Gods grace) of ſuch as haue erred, and on the other part, a manifeſt declaration in this parlement, of the faithfull louing harts of his ſaid ſubiects, to grant, and giue without reſpect of a great increaſe of treaſure, which might ariſe by execution of the penall lawes, a generall, free, bountifull, and beneficiall pardon, as followeth. That is to ſaie, that all, and euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, aſwell ſpirituall, as temporall of this his realme of England, Wales, the Iſles of Jerneſeie, and Garneſeie, Barwike, and Callis, and the marches of the ſame, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors, and adminiſtrators of them, and euerie of them, and all, and ſingular bodies in anie maner of wiſe corporat, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, lathes, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, and tithings, and euerie of them, & the ſucceſſor & ſucceſſors of euerie of them, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement acquited, pardoned, releaſed, & diſcharged againſt the kings highneſſe, his heires, ſucceſſors, executors, & euerie of them, of all maner treaſons, felonies, robberies, offenſes, contempts, treſpaſſes, wrongs, deceipts, miſdemeanors, forfeitures, penalties, and profits, ſummes of monie, paines of death, paines corporall, and pecuniarie, and generallie of all other things, cauſes, quarels, ſutes, iudgements, and executions in this preſent act hereafter not excepted, nor forpriſed, which maie be, or can be by his highneſſe in anie wiſe, or by anie meane pardoned, before, and vnto the firſt daie of Februarie laſt paſt, and next before the ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, to euerie, or anie of his ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, lathes, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, and tithings, or anie of them. And alſo the kings highneſſe is contented, that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that this his ſaid frée pardon ſhall be as good, and effectuall in the law, to euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, and to euerie of them by the ſaid generall words before rehearſed, in, and againſt all things, which be not héereafter in this preſent act excepted, as the ſame pardon ſhould haue béene, if all offenſes, contempts, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſutes, quarels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not hereafter excepted, had béene particularlie, ſingularlie, ſpeciallie, and plainelie named, rehearſed, and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper, and expreſſe words, and names in their kinds, natures, and qualities, by words, and termes therevnto requiſit, to haue béene put, and expreſſed in this preſent act of frée pardon. And that his ſaid ſubiects nor anie of them, or the heires, executors, and adminiſtrators of anie of them, nor anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, and others before named, nor anie of them be, or ſhall be ſued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodies, goods, lands, or chattels, for anie maner of matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanor, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offenſe, or anie other thing ſuffered, doone, or committed before the ſaid firſt daie of Februarie againſt his highneſſe, his crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, law, or ſtatutes, but onelie for ſuch matters, cauſes, and offenſes, as be plainelie rehearſed in the exceptions in this preſent act hereafter mentioned, & for none other, anie ſtatute, or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtomes, vſes, or preſident heretofore had, made, or vſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Alſo the kings highneſſe of his bounteous liberalitie, by authoritie of this preſent parlement granteth, and fréelie giueth to euerie of his ſaid ſubiects, and to euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, and to euerie of them, all ſuch forfeitures, and ſummes of monie by anie of them forfeited, which to his highneſſe doo, or ſhould belong, or apperteine by reaſon of anie offenſe, treſpaſſe, contempt, miſdemeanor, matter, cauſe, or quarell ſuffered, doone, or committed by them, or anie of them, before the ſaid firſt daie of Februarie, which be not hereafter plainelie forpriſed, or excepted in this preſent act. And that all, and euerie the kings ſaid ſubiects, and all and ſingular bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, maie by him, or themſelues, or his, or their deputie, or deputies or by his, or their attorneie, or attorneies, according to the lawes of this realme, plead, and miniſter this preſent act or frée pardon for his, of their diſcharge, of, and for euerie thing that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned, diſcharged, giuen, or granted without anie fée, or other thing in anie wiſe paieng to anie perſon, or perſons for writing, or entrie of the iudgement, or other cauſe concerning ſuch plée, writing, or entrie, but onelie twelue penſe, to be paied to the officer, or clerke that ſhall enter the plée, matter, or iudgement for the parties diſcharge in that behalfe, anie ſtatute, or vſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore the kings highneſſe is contented, and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that this his ſaid frée pardun, by the generall words before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed, déemed, and adiudged, allowed, and taken in all maner courts of his, and elſwhere in all, and ſingular clauſes, words, and ſentences mentioned, and rehearſed in this ſaid frée pardon moſt beneficiallie, and auaileablie to all, and ſingular his ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and others before rehearſed, and to euerie of them, and moſt ſtronglie in bar, and diſcharge againſt his highneſſe, his heires, ſucceſſors, and executors in euerie thing without anie obſtacle, ambiguitie, chalenge, or other delaie whatſoeuer it ſhall be to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alleged by the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heires, ſucceſſors, or executors, or by his, or anie of their generall attorneie, or attorneies, or by anie perſon, or perſons for his highnes, or anie of his heirs, ſucceſſors, or executors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie officer, or clerke of anie of his highneſſe courts, commonlie called the kings bench, chancerie, and common place, or of his excheker, or anie other officer, or clerke of anie other of his highneſſe courts within this realme, at anie time after the fiftéenth daie of Aprill next comming, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, a thouſand, fiue hundred, fiftie and thrée, make out, or write out anie maner writs, or other proceſſe, or anie extreats, ſummons, or other precepts, whereby anie of the ſaid ſubiects, or anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, or other before rehearſed, or anie of them ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted, or gréeued in his, or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods or chattels, or in anie of them, for, or becauſe of anie maner thing pardoned, or diſcharged by vertue of this act of frée pardon, than he ſo offending,and thereof lawfullie condemned, ſhall yéeld and paie for recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo gréeued,or offended,treble damages,accounting,as parcels of the ſame damages, all coſts of the ſute,and neuertheleſſe,all and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe, extreats,and precepts, ſo to be made, for or vpon anie maner thing, pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent act of frée pardon, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect. Except,and alwaies forepriſed out of this generall and frée pardon,all and all maner of high treaſons, committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons, by anie ouert, déed, or act,againſt the kings moſt roiall perſon, and all inſurrections, rebellions, conſpiracies,and confederacies,traiterouſlie had, committed or doone, by anie perſon or perſons, againſt the kings perſon. And alſo excepted all,and all maner of treaſons,committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons,in the parties beyond the ſea,or in anie other place out of the kings dominions, and all ſuits,puniſhments,executions,paines of death, forfeitures, and penalties, for, or by reaſon, or occaſion of anie of the treaſons or offenſes,before excepted. Alſo except,and forepriſed out of this frée pardon,all and all maner of forging,counterfeiting,waſhing,and clipping, of whatſoeuer monie or coine, currant in this realme, and all,and all maner of offenſes,impetitions,puniſhments, forfeitures,paines of death,iudgements,and executions for the ſame. And alſo excepted and forpriſed out of this generall and frée pardon, all and euerie piracie,and piracies, doone vpon the ſea, and all maner of voluntarie murthers, and all and euerie burglarie, in anie dwelling houſe, and all and euerie robberie doone in anie church or churches, and all and euerie robberie doone in anie dwelling houſe or houſes in the daie time, and all robberies doone vpon, or to, anie mans perſon, and all rapes,and carnall rauiſhments of women, all wilfull eſcapes, aſwell of traitors and fellons,as of clearks atteinted. And alſo excepted and forepriſed all and ſingular acceſſaries,of,in,or to the ſaid offenſes before excepted,and to euerie of them,or anie of them. And alſo excepted out of this generall and frée pardon,all atteindors,and outlawries,for anie treaſon,murther,robberie, or burglarie. And alſo excepted all and euerie maner of taking from the king, of anie goods,iſſues, rents,reuenues,or profits,of anie manors,lands,tenements, or hereditaments, of anie traitor, murtherer,fellon,clearke, or clearks, being perſons atteinted, outlawed, or fugitiues,or of anie of them. And alſo excepted all maner of intruſions,& vnlawfull entrées, had, made, or doone,in,or vpon anie manors,lands,tenements,or other hereditaments,of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and the taking of anie the iſſues and profits of the ſame. And excepted alſo all waſtes committed or doone in anie of the kings wards lands,or in the wards lands of anie of the kings committies,and all forfeitures of mariage,of all and euerie the kings wards. And alſo all and euerie concealement of anie cuſtome,or ſubſidie,and all and ſingular accounts of all and euerie collector and collectors,of anie ſubſidie or fiftéene,beneuolence,or contribution,and of euerie other perſon whatſoeuer,that ought to be accountant to the king, or to his moſt noble father king Henrie the eight, and the heires,executors,and adminiſtrators of euerie ſuch accountant, and all arrerages of accounts,and all impetitions and ſuits for the ſame. Alſo except all incloſures,and decaies of houſes of huſbandrie,made,doone, committed, or permitted, contrarie to the forme and effect of anie ſtatute or ſtatutes héeretofore made.

Prouided alwaies, that all iſſues, profits, amerciaments, fines, and other penalties, which were due to the king,before the firſt daie of Februarie next before this preſent ſeſſion of parlement,by reaſon of anie ſuch incloſure or decaie, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be fréelie pardoned by this act. And alſo except out of this generall and frée pardon, all maner of vnlawfull claimes, vſurpations, vſer, abuſer, or not vſer of anie liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, or iuriſdictions, whereof or for the which anie writ or ſute of Quo warranto, or information is now depending in anie of the kings courts: and except and forepriſed out of this frée pardon, all iſſues, fines, and amerciaments,afferred,taxed,ſet,extracted,or entred,ſeuerallie,or particularlie,touching,and concerning anie one perſon, or two perſons iointlie, extending to the ſumme of twentie pounds, or aboue. And alſo, all and ſingular other fines,aſwell fines Pro licentia concordandi, as other, ſet, or taxed,and all other iſſues, and amerciaments, aſwell reall, as other, which ſeuerallie, or particularlie, extend not to the ſumme of ten pounds, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the ſhiriffe,or not taken to his charge,extracted,or not extracted, whether they be turned into debt, or not into debt, and not being leuied, nor receiued, by anie ſhiriffe or ſhiriffs, bailiffe,miniſters,or other officers,ſhall be fullie, clearelie, and plainelie pardoned, and diſcharged, againſt the king our ſoueraigne lord, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, by this preſent act of frée pardon. And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this frée pardon; all and all maner of deceipts, and offenſes of all and ſingular moniers, and other officers, minters, or worke men, of, or in anie of the kings mints, within this realme, or anie other his dominions, and all impetitions, and puniſhments for the ſame. And alſo excepted, and forepriſed, out of this generall and frée pardon, all rauiſhments, and withholdings of the kings wards, and wards lands, at anie time commen, or growen to the kings hands, and not yet diſcharged. And alſo excepted all titles, and actions of Quare impedit, and all homages, reléefe, and reléefs, rents, ſeruices, rent charges, rent ſeck, and the arrerages of the ſame, not doone or paid to the king.

And alſo excepted, all debts which were or be due to our ſoueraigne lord the king, or to the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeauenth, or to king Henrie the eight, or to anie perſon or perſons, to his or their vſe, by anie condemnation, recogniſance, obligation, or otherwiſe,other than ſuch as are due vpon anie obligation or recogniſance, forfeited before the ſaid firſt daie of Februarie for non apparance,or for not kéeping of the peace,or not being of good behauiour.And alſo excepted,and forpriſed out of this pardon,all and ſingular thoſe forfeitures being due to our ſouereigne lord the king by anie penaltie, ſtatute, or ſtatutes, which be conuerted into the nature of debt by iudgement, or by the agréement of the offendor or offendors,or whereof there is anie verdict paſt for the king.And alſo excepted all forfeitures and other penalties and profits,growne or due to the king,by reaſon of anie offenſe,contempt,or other act, had, ſuffered,committed,or doone,contrarie to anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, or contrarie to the common law, whereof anie information is giuen in the kings excheker, or into the kings bench, or whereof the kings highneſſe by his bill ſigned,or otherwiſe héeretofore hath made anie gift or aſſignement to anie perſon or perſons. And alſo except, and forpriſed out of this generall and frée pardon, all ſuch perſons,as the laſt daie of this preſent moneth of March were,or ſhall be,in priſon within the Tower of London, or in the fléet, the kings bench, or the marſhalſeie, and all perſons put to execution before the ſaid laſt daie of March.And alſo excepted out of this generall and frée pardon, all and euerie perſon and perſons in anie wiſe,before the twentith daie of March,in the yéere of our lord God 1552,committed to priſon to the porters ward,by the commandement of anie the kings counſell in the marches of Wales,for anie fellonie,robberie,or murther, at anie time committed or doone before the ſaid twentith daie of March. And alſo excepted out of this generall and frée pardon,all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which haue héeretofore fled out of this realme of England, or anie other the kings dominions,for anie offenſe of high treaſon,petit treaſon,or miſpriſion of treaſon. And alſo except out of this pardon,all and euerie offenſe and offenſes,touching or concerning the carriage,ſending,or conuieng ouer the ſeas, of anie gold,ſiluer,iewels,or anie coine of gold, or ſiluer, contrarie to the lawes or ſtatutes of this realme, vnleſſe it were, or be, by the kings licenſe.

Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted,by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie perſon and perſons,which haue tended,or ought to ſue liuerie out of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings hands,of, or for anie manors,lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his or their liuerie and liueries, out of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the kings hands, of his or their manours,lands,tenements,and hereditaments,in like maner and forme,as they,and euerie of them, ſhould, and ought to haue doone, if this act had neuer béene had ne made, anie article, act,or acts,thing,or things,in this preſent act of generall and free pardon, compriſed and ſpecified, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in caſe it be obiected to, or againſt anie ſhiriffe, or ſhiriffs, or other accountants in the kings court of excheker, or in anie other his courts,that anie ſhiriffe or ſhiriffs, other than officers accountant, haue receiued, or taken, anie ſuch fines,iſſues,or amerciaments,by this preſent act pardoned,and acquited,that then euerie ſuch ſhiriffe,and ſhiriffes,and other accountants,ſhall be diſcharged, releaſed, pardoned, and acquited thereof by his or their oth,without anie further triall in that behalfe.

Prouided alwaie,that this preſent act of frée pardon,nor anie thing therein conteined,in anie wiſe extend,to diſcharge,remit,or acquit anie perſon or perſons,for anie ſuch iſſues,fines, or amerciaments,as anie ſhiriffe héeretofore hath accounted for,before the barons of the kings excheker, or elſewhere,and paid the ſame iſſues,fines,and amerciaments, vpon his or their ſaid account determined to the kings vſe,and hath his,or their Quietus eſt,for the ſame.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie clerke, and other officer, of anie the kings courts,to award and make writs of Capias vtlegatum,at the ſute of the partie plaintife,againſt ſuch perſons outlawed,as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compell the defendant & defendants, to make anſwer to the plaintife or plaintifs, at whoſe ſute he or they were outlawed. And that euerie perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a writ of Scire facias againſt the partie or parties, at whoſe ſute he or they were ſo outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe ſhall be allowed to him that ſo is outlawed.

Prouided alwaie, that this act of generall and frée pardon, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to cardinall Poole, Ieffreie Poole, doctor Hilliard, Michaell Throckmorton, Richard Pate, Goldwell,Iohn Clement doctor of phyſicke,Iohn Storie doctor of the law, William Raſtall, Anthonie Bonuice, Balthaſer Guarſeie ſurgeon, Benedict Bonuice, Germaine Seo, ne to Edward Traiford,alias Trafforth, Thomas Traiford alias Trafforth, Thomas Finch,Thomas Rainolds of Whitſtable in the countie of Kent yeoman, ne to William Bedell, ne to Thomas Rainolds,nor to anie of them,for anie kind of treaſon,nor for fellonie,robberie,wilfull murther,or burglarie,by them or anie of them committed or doone before the ſaid twentith daie of March,in the yéere of our Lord God 1552, ne to diſcharge or acquit anie perſon or perſons, which haue procured, aided, aſſiſted,or counſelled them,or anie of them,to breake anie priſon, or to go, or flie ouer the ſea, without the kings licenſe, anie thing in this act of frée pardon to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

FINIS.

ANNO MARIAE PRIMO.

Acts made in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the fift daie of October, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our moſt gratious ſouereigne ladie, Marie by the grace of God, queene of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, and of the church of England and of Ireland, in earth the ſupreme head, and there continued to the one and twentith daie of the ſame moneth, that is to ſaie, in the firſt ſeſſion of the ſame parlement, as followeth.

An act repealing certeine treaſons felonies, and priminire.

The firſt Chapter.

Foraſmuch as the ſtate of euerie king, ruler, and gouernor of anie realme, dominion, or communaltie ſtandeth, and conſiſteth more aſſured by the loue and fauor of the ſubiect toward their ſouereigne ruler, & gouernor, then in the dread and feare of lawes made with rigorous pains, and extréeme puniſhment for not obeieng of their ſouereigne ruler & gouernor: and lawes alſo iuſtlie made for the preſeruation of the common weale without extreme puniſhment or great penaltie, are more often for the moſt part obeied and kept, than lawes and ſtatutes made with great and extreme puniſhments. And in ſpeciall ſuch lawes and ſtatutes ſo made, whereby not onlie the ignorant and rude vnlearned people, but alſo learned, and expert people, minding honeſtie, are often, and manie times trapped, and ſnared, yea, manie times for words onlie without other fact or déed doone or perpetrated. Chap.1.

The quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, calling to remembrance that manie aſwell honorable & noble perſons, as other of good reputation within this hir graces realme of England, haue of late (for words onlie without other opinion, fact, or déed) ſuffered ſhamefull death, not accuſtomed to nobles, hir highneſſe therefore of hir accuſtomed clemencie, and mercie, minding to auoid and put awaie the occaſion, and cauſe of like chances héereafter to inſue, truſting hir louing ſubiects, will for hir clemencie to them ſhewed, loue, ſerue, and obeie hir grace the more hartilie, and faithfullie, then for dread or feare of paines of bodie: is contented and pleaſed that the ſeueritie of ſuch like extreme, dangerons, and painefull lawes, ſhall be aboliſhed, adnulled, and made fruſtrat, & void.

Be it therefore ordeined, and enacted, by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall, and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame: that from henſefoorth none act, déed, or offenſe, being by act of parlement or ſtatute made treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, by words, writing, ciphering, déeds, or otherwiſe, whatſoeuer, ſhall be taken, had, déemed, or adiudged, to be high treaſon petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, but onlie ſuch as be declared, and expreſſed to be treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, in, or by the act of parlement, or ſtatute, made in the fiue & twentith yéere of the reigne of the moſt noble king, of famous memorie king Edward the third, touching, or concerning treaſon, or the declarations of treaſons, and none other. nor that anie paines of death, penaltie, or forfeiture in anie wiſe, inſue, or be to anie offendor or offendors for the dooing or committing anie treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, other than ſuch as be in the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid fiue and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid king Edward the third, ordeined, and prouided, anie act or acts of parlement, ſtatute or ſtatutes had, or made at anie time heretofore, or after the ſaid fiue and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Edward the third, or anie other declaration or matter to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act of parlement, or anie thing therein mentioned, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend, to giue anie maner of benefit, aduantage, or commoditie to anie perſon or perſons, being the laſt daie of September laſt paſt, arreſted, or impriſoned for treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, or to anie perſon or perſons, heretofore being indicted of treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, or being outlawed, or atteinted of treaſon, petit treaſon or miſpriſion of treaſon before the ſaid laſt daie of September laſt paſt, or being commanded to kéepe his or their houſe or houſes, or other mens houſes, or otherwiſe excepted out of the quéenes highnes moſt gratious pardon giuen the daie of hir coronation, but that they, & euerie of them, for anie the offenſes before mentioned, perpetrated, committed, or doone by them, or anie of them, before the ſaid laſt daie of September, ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines of death, loſſes, and forfeitures of lands, and goods, as in caſes of treaſon, as though this act had neuer béene had ne made, anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all offenſes made felonie, or limited, or appointed to be within the caſe of preminire, by anie act, or acts of parlement, ſtatute, or ſtatutes, made ſithens the firſt daie of the firſt yéere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, not being felonie before, nor within the caſe of preminire, and alſo all and euerie branch, article, and clauſe mentioned, or in anie wiſe declared in anie of the ſame eſtatutes, concerning the making of anie offenſe or offenſes to be felonie, or within the caſe of preminire, not being felonie, nor within the caſe of preminire before, and all paines and forfeitures concerning the ſame, or anie of them, ſhall from henſeforth be repealed, and vtterlie void, and of none effect.

Seſſio ſecunda anno Mariæ primo, at Weſtminſter by *prorogation the foure and twentith daie of October, and there continued and* kept to the diſſolution of the ſame, being the ſixt daie of December.

An act declaring the quéenes highneſſe to haue béene borne in a moſt iuſt and lawfull matrimonie, and alſo repealing all acts of parlement, and *ſentences of diuorſe had and made to the contrarie.*

The firſt Chapter.

Chap.1. FOraſmuch as truth (being of hir owne nature of a moſt excellent vertue, efficacie, force, and working) can not but by proceſſe of time breake out, and ſhew hir ſelfe, howſoeuer for a while ſhe maie by the iniquitie and frailtie of man be ſuppreſſed and kept cloſe: and being reuealed and manifeſted, ought to be imbraced, acknowleged, confeſſed and profeſſed in all caſes, and matters, whatſoeuer, and whomſoeuer they touch or concerne, without reſpect of perſons, but in ſuch caſes and matters ſpeciallie, as whereby the glorie and honor of God, in heauen (who is the author of truth, and truth it ſelfe) is to be ſpeciallie ſet forth, and whereby alſo the honor, dignitie, ſuertie, and preſeruation of the prince, and ruler vnder God in earth, dependeth, and the welfare, profit, and ſpeciall benefit of the vniuerſall people, and bodie of a realme, is to be continued and mainteined.

We your highneſſe moſt louing, faithfull, and obedient ſubiects, vnderſtanding the verie truth of the ſtate of matrimonie betwéene the two moſt excellent princes of moſt worthie memorie, king Henrie the eight, and quéene Katherine, his louing, godlie, and lawfull wife, your highneſſe lawfull father and mother, can not but thinke our ſelfe moſt bounden, both by our dutie of allegiance to your maieſtie, and of conſcience towards God, to ſhew vnto your highneſſe firſt how that the ſame matrimonie, being contracted, ſolemnized, and conſummated, by the agréement and aſſent of both their moſt noble parents, by the counſell and aduiſe of the moſt wiſe and graueſt men of both their realmes, by the deliberate and mature conſideration and conſent of the beſt and moſt notable men in learning in thoſe daies of chriſtendome, did euen ſo continue by the ſpace of twentie yéeres, and more betwéene them, to the pleaſure of almightie God, and ſatiſfaction of the world, the ioy and comfort of all the ſubiects of this realme, and to their owne repoſe and good contentment, God giuing for a ſure token and teſtimonie of his good acceptation of the ſame, not onelie godlie frute, your higneſſe moſt noble perſon (whome we beſéech the almightie and euerliuing God, long to proſper and preſerue here amongſt vs) and other iſſue alſo, whome it hath pleaſed God to take out of this tranſitorie life, vnto his eternall glorie, but alſo ſending vs a happie floriſhing, and moſt proſperous commonwealth in all things: and then afterward, how that the malitious, and peruerſe affections of ſome (a verie few perſons) enuieng the great felicitie, wherein by the goodneſſe of God your ſaid moſt noble father and mother, and all their good ſubiects liued and continued in manie yéeres, did for their owne ſingular glorie, and vaine reputation conceiue ſundrie ſubtill and diſloiall practiſes, for the interruption & breach of the ſaid moſt lawfull and godlie concord. And trauelling to put the ſame in vre, deuiſed firſt to inſinuat a ſcruple into the king your fathers conſcience, of an vnlawfull mariage betwéene him and his moſt lawfull wife the quéene,your highneſſe mother,pretending for the ground thereof, that the ſame was againſt the word of God , and thereupon ceaſed not to perſuade continuallie vnto the ſaid king your father,that he could not without danger of the loſſe of his ſoule,continue with his ſaid moſt lawfull wife,but muſt be ſeparated and diuorſed from hir. And to this intent cauſed the ſeales, as well of certeine vniuerſities in Italie and France, to be gotten (as it were for a teſtimonie) by the corruption with monie of a few light perſons, ſcholers of the ſame vniuerſities, as alſo the ſeales of the vniuerſities of this realme to be obteined by great trauell, ſiniſter working, ſecret threatnings,and intreatings of ſome men of authoritie,ſpeciallie ſent at that time thither for the ſame purpoſes, and how that finallie Thomas Cranmer then newlie made archbiſhop of Canturburie, moſt vngodlie and againſt all lawes,equitie,and conſcience, proſecuting the ſaid wicked deuiſe of diuorſe,and ſeparation of the ſaid king your father,and quéene your mother,called before him ex officio, the hearing of the ſaid matter of mariage, and taking his foundation partlie vpon his owne vnaduiſed iudgement of the ſcripture, ioining therewith the pretended teſtimonies of the ſaid vniuerſities,and partlie vpon bare and moſt vntrue coniectures,gathered and admitted by him vpon matters of no ſtrength or effect,but onlie by ſuppoſall,and without admitting or hearing anie thing that could be ſaid by the quéene your mother, or by anie other on hir behalfe, in the abſence of the ſaid late quéene your mother,procéeded,pronounced,diſcerned,declared,and gaue ſentence, the ſame moſt lawfull and vndoubted matrimonie to be naught, & to be contracted againſt Gods law,and of no value,but lacking the ſtrength of the law. And the ſaid moſt noble king your father, and the ſaid noble quéene your mother,ſo maried togither, did ſeparat, and diuorſe, and the ſame your moſt noble father king Henrie the eight, and the ſaid noble quéene your mother, from the bands of the ſame moſt lawfull matrimonie, did pronounce and declare by the ſame his vnlawfull ſentence,to be frée diſcharged and ſet at libertie. Which ſentence and iudgement ſo giuen by vnlawfull and corrupt means and waies, by the ſaid archbiſhop of Canturburie, was afterwards vpon certeine affections ratified and confirmed by two ſeuerall acts, the one made in the fiue and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid king your highneſſe father,and intituled, an act declaring the ſtabliſhment of the ſucceſſion of the kings moſt roiall maieſtie of the imperiall crowne of this realme.The other act of parlement made in the eight and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid king your highneſſe father,intituled,an act for the ſtabliſhment of the ſucceſſion of the imperiall crowne of the realme. In the which ſaid two acts was conteined the illegitimations of your moſt noble perſon,which your ſaid moſt noble perſon being borne in ſo ſolemne a mariage,ſo openlie approued in the world, and with ſo good faith both firſt contracted, and alſo by ſo manie yéeres continued betwéene your moſt noble parents, and the ſame mariage in verie déed not being prohibited by the law of God,could not by anie reaſon or equitie in this caſe be ſo ſpotted . And now we your highneſſe ſaid moſt louing,faithfull and obedient ſubiects, of a godlie hart and true meaning,fréelie and franklie,without feare,fanſie, or anie other corrupt motion or ſenſuall affection, conſidering that this foreſaid mariage had his beginning of God,and by him was continued,and therefore was euer and is to be taken for a moſt true, iuſt, lawfull,and to all reſpects,a ſincere and perfect mariage, nor could ne ought by anie mans power, authoritie or iuriſdiction, be diſſolued, broken or ſeparated, (for whome God ioineth, no man can ne ought to put aſunder) and conſidering alſo,how during the ſame mariage in godlie concord,the realme in all degrées floriſhed to the glorie of God,the honor of the prince, and the great reputation of the ſubiects of the ſame, and on the other ſide vnderſtanding manifeſtlie that the ground of the ſaid deuiſe, and practiſe for the diuorſe,procéeded firſt of malice and vaine glorie,and after was proſecuted and followed of fond affection and ſenſuall fantaſie, and finallie executed and put in effect by corruption, ignorance and flatterie: and féeling to our great ſorow, domage,and regret,how ſhamefull ignominies,rebukes, ſlanders,contempts,yea,what death,peſtilence,wars,diſobediences,rebellions,inſurrections, and diuers other great and gréeuous plagues,God of his iuſtice hath ſent vpon vs, euer ſithens this ſaid vngodlie purpoſe was firſt begun and practiſed, but alſo ſéeing euidentlie before our eies, that vnleſſe ſo great an iniuſtice as this hath béene,and yet continueth, be redubbed, and that the ſaid falſe and wrongfull proceſſe, iudgement and ſentence, with their dependences be repealed and reuoked, nothing is leſſe to be doubted, than that greater plagues and ſtrokes are like to increaſe,and continue dailie more and more within this realme, do beſéech your moſt excellent maieſtie,as well in reſpect of your owne honor, dignitie, and iuſt title,as for truths ſake, wherewith (we doubt not) but your highneſſe alſo will be ſpeciallie moued in conſcience, and alſo for the entire loue, fauor and affection, which your maieſtie beareth to the commonwealth of this your realme,and for the good peace,vnitie,and reſt of vs your moſt bounden ſubiects,and our poſteritie, that it maie be enacted by your highneſſe with the conſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled.

And be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie decrée, ſentence and iudgement of diuorſe, and ſeparation betwéene the ſaid king your father, and the ſaid late quéene your mother,& all the proceſſe commenſed,followed,giuen, made or promulged by the ſaid Thomas Cranmer then archbiſhop of Canturburie, or by anie other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer,wherby the ſame moſt iuſt,pure, & lawfull mariage, betwixt the ſaid late king your father & the ſaid late quéene your mother was or is pronounced, or in anie wiſe declared to be vnlawfull, or vniuſt, or againſt the law of God, be and ſhall be from the beginning, and from henſefoorth of no force, validitie, or effect, but be vtterlie naught, void, fruſtrat, and adnihilat to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame had neuer béene giuen or pronounced.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that as well the ſaid act of parlement, intituled, an act declaring the eſtabliſhment of the ſucceſſion of the kings moſt roiall maieſtie of the imperiall crowne of this realme, made in the fiue and twentith yéere of the reigne of the king your father, be repealed, and be void and of none effect, as alſo all and euerie ſuch clauſes, articles, branches, and matters conteined and expreſſed in the foreſaid act of parlement, made in the ſaid eight and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king your father, or in anie other act or acts of parlement, as whereby your highneſſe is named or declared to be illegitimat, or the ſaid mariage betwéene the ſaid king your father, and the ſaid quéene your mother, is declared to be againſt the word of God, or by anie means vnlawfull, ſhall be, and be repealed, and be void and of no force nor effect, to all intents, conſtructions & purpoſes, as if the ſame ſentence, or acts of parlement had neuer bin had ne made. And that the ſaid mariage had & ſolemnized betwixt your ſaid moſt noble father king Henrie & your ſaid moſt noble mother quéene Katharine, ſhall be diffinitiuelie, cléerelie, and abſolutelie declared, déemed, & adiudged to be and ſtand with Gods law & his moſt holie word, and to be accepted, reputed, and taken of good effect and validitie, to all intents and purpoſes.

An act for the repeale of certeine ſtatutes made in the time of the reigne of king Edward the ſixt.

Chap.3. FOraſmuch as by diuers and ſeuerall acts héereafter mentioned, as well the diuine ſeruice and good adminiſtration of the ſacraments, as diuers other matters of religion, (which we and our forefathers found in this church of England to vs left, by the authoritie of the catholike church) be partlie altered and in ſome part taken from vs, and in place thereof new things imagined and ſet foorth by the ſaid acts, ſuch as a few of ſingularitie haue of themſelues deuiſed, whereof hath inſued amongſt vs in verie ſhort time numbers of diuers and ſtrange opinions and diuerſities of ſects, and thereby growen great vnquietneſſe and much diſcord, to the great diſturbance of the commonwealth of this realme, and in verie ſhort time like to grow to extreme perill and vtter confuſion of the ſame, vnleſſe ſome remedie be in that behalfe prouided, which thing all true louing and obedient ſubiects, ought, and are bounden to foreſée and prouide to the vttermoſt of their power.

In conſideration whereof, be it enacted & eſtabliſhed by the quéenes highnes, the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this ſame preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that an act made in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the fourth daie of Nouember, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of the late king Edward the ſixt, and from thenſe continued to the foure and twentith daie of December then next inſuing; that is to ſaie, in the firſt ſeſſion of the ſame parlement, intituled, an act againſt ſuch perſons as ſhould vnreuerentlie ſpeake againſt the ſacrament of the bodie and bloud of Chriſt, commonlie called the ſacrament of the altar, and for the receiuing thereof in both kinds, and alſo an other act in the ſame ſeſſion, which is intituled, an act for the election of biſhops, & what ſeales & ſtiles they and other ſpirituall perſons exerciſing iuriſdiction eccleſiaſticall ſhould vſe. And alſo one other act made in one other ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement, holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter, the fourth daie of Nouember, in the ſecond yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, and there continued and kept to the fouretéenth daie of March, in the third yéere of the ſaid late kings reigne, intituled, an act for the vniformitie of ſeruice, & adminiſtration of the ſacraments throughout the realme. And alſo one other act made in the ſeſſion laſt before mentioned, which is intituled, an act to take awaie all poſitiue lawes made againſt the mariage of préeſts. And alſo one other act made in one other ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement, holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter, the fourth daie of Nouember, in the third yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, and there continued and kept to the firſt daie of Februarie in the fourth yéere of his reigne, intituled, an act for the aboliſhing and putting awaie of diuers books and images. And alſo one other act made in the ſame ſeſſion laſt before mentioned, intituled, an act made for the ordering of the eccleſiaſticall miniſters. And alſo one other act made in one other ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter the thrée and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the fift yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, and there continued and kept, till the fiftéenth daie of Aprill in the ſixt yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, intituled, an act for the vniformitie of common praier, and the adminiſtration of the ſacraments. And one other act made in the ſame laſt ſeſſion, intituled, an act for the kéeping of holie daies and faſting daies. And one other act made in the ſeſſion laſt recited, intituled, an act made for the declaration of a ſtatute made for the mariages of préeſts, and for the legitimation of their children, and euerie clauſe, ſentence, branch, article and articles, mentioned, expreſſed, or conteined in the ſaid eſtatutes, and in euerie of them, ſhall be from henſefoorth vtterlie repealed, void, and adnihilat, and of none effect, to all purpoſes, conſtructions and intents, anie thing or things conteined or ſpecified in the ſaid eſtatutes, or anie of them to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch diuine ſeruice and adminiſtration of ſacraments, as were moſt commonlie vſed in the realme of England, in the laſt yéere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, ſhall be from, and after the twentith daie of December, in this preſent yéere of our Lord God 1553, vſed and frequented through the whole realme of England, and all other the quéenes maieſties dominions. And that no other kind nor order of diuine ſeruice, nor adminiſtration of ſacraments, be after the ſaid twentith daie of December, vſed, or miniſtred in anie other maner, forme, or degrée, within the ſaid realme of England, or other the quéens dominions, than was moſt commonlie vſed, miniſtred, and frequented in the ſaid laſt yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon ſhall be impeached, or moleſted, in bodie, or goods, for vſing héeretofore, or vntill the ſaid 20 daie of December, the diuine ſeruice mentioned in the ſaid acts, or anie of them, nor for the vſing of the old diuine ſeruice and adminiſtration of ſacraments, in ſuch maner and forme, as was vſed in the church of England, before the making of anie of the ſaid acts.

An act againſt offendors of preachers, and other miniſters in the church.

Chap.3.

Forasmuch as it is moſt neceſſarie in euerie chriſtian commonwealth, to prouide that tranquilitie and peace maie be preſerued and continued amongſt the people, and ſpeciallie in holie church, in the time of diuine ſeruice, and adminiſtration of the ſacraments, and ſacramentals, as before this time it hath béene accuſtomed in holie church within this realme, and that all things being contrarie therevnto, or that are, or maie be in diſturbance thereof, maie by foreſight be eſchued and auoided, and remedie therefore in due time prouided, aſwell for the preſeruation of the quéenes highneſſe peace, as for an vniuerſall quietneſſe, and order to be vſed within this realme.

Be it therefore enacted by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons of their owne power and authoritie, at anie time or times after the twentith day of December next comming, doo, or ſhall willinglie, and of purpoſe, by open and ouert word, fact, act, or déed, maliciouſlie, or contemptuouſlie, moleſt, let, diſturbe, vexe, or trouble, or by anie other vnlawfull waies, or meanes, diſquiet, or miſuſe anie preacher or preachers, that now is, or that at anie time or times héereafter ſhall be licenſed, allowed, or authorized to preach by the quéens highneſſe, or by anie archbiſhop, or biſhop of this realme, or by anie other lawfull ordinarie, or by anie of the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or otherwiſe lawfullie authorized or charged by reaſon of his or their cure, benefice, or other ſpirituall promotion or charge, in anie of his or their open ſermon, preaching, or collation, that he or they ſhall make, declare, preach, or pronounce in anie church, chapell, churchyard, or in anie other place or places, vſed, frequented, or appointed, or that héereafter ſhall be vſed or appointed to be preached in.

Or if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid twentith daie of December next comming, ſhall maliciouſlie, willinglie, or of purpoſe, moleſt, let, diſturbe, vexe, diſquiet, or otherwiſe trouble anie parſon, vicar, pariſh préeſt, or curat, or anie lawfull préeſt, preparing, ſaieng, dooing, ſinging, miniſtring, or celebrating the maſſe, or other ſuch diuine ſeruice, ſacraments, ſacramentals, as was moſt commonlie frequented and vſed in the laſt yéere of the reigne of the late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, or that at anie time héereafter ſhall be allowed, ſet foorth, or authorized by the quéenes maieſtie.

Or if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time or times, after the ſaid twentith daie of December, ſhall contemptuouſlie, vnlawfullie, or maliciouſlie, of their owne power or authoritie, pull downe, deface, ſpoile, abuſe, breake, or otherwiſe vnreuerentlie handle, or order the moſt bleſſed, comfortable, and holie ſacrament of the bodie and bloud of our ſauior Ieſus Chriſt, commonlie called the ſacrament of the altar, being, or that ſhall be in any church or chapell, or in anie other decent place, or the pix or canapie, wherein the ſame ſacrament is, or ſhall be, or vnlawfullie, contemptuouſlie, or maliciouſlie, of their owne power and authoritie, pull downe, deface, ſpoile, or otherwiſe breake anie altar or altars, or anie crucifix, or croſſe, that now, or héereafter ſhall be in anie church, chapell, or churchyard. That then euerie ſuch offendor and offendors in anie the premiſſes, his or their aider, procurer, or abbettor, aiders, procurers, or abbettors, immediatlie, and foorthwith, after anie of the ſaid act or acts, or other the ſaid miſdemeanors ſo committed, doone, or made, or anie time or times after, ſhall be apprehended, arreſted, and taken by anie conſtable or conſtables, churchwarden or churchwardens of the ſaid pariſh, towne, or place where the ſaid offenſe or offenſes ſhall be ſo committed, made, or doone, or by anie other officer or officers, or by anie other perſon or perſons, then being preſent, at the time of the ſaid offenſe or offenſes ſo vnlawfullie committed, made, or doone. Which perſon or perſons ſo apprehended, taken, or arreſted, with conuenient ſpéed, ſhall be brought and carried to anie iuſtice of peace within the ſaid ſhire, or within anie citie, borough, libertie, or towne corporat, wherein iuſtices of peace be, where the ſaid offenſe or offenſes ſhall be ſo committed, doone, and made, and that the ſaid iuſtice of peace, vpon due accuſation therevpon had and made by the apprehendor or apprehendors, or other perſon or perſons or anie of the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo offending, foorthwith ſhall commit the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo apprehended, arreſted, and taken to ſafe kéeping and cuſtodie, as by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtice ſhall be thought moſt méet and conuenient, and within ſix daies next and immediatlie after the ſaid accuſation ſo had and made to the ſaid iuſtice, the ſaid iuſtice, with one other iuſtice of peace in the ſaid ſhire, citie, borough, row, libertie, or towne corporat, ſhall diligentlie examine the act or acts, offenſe or offenſes aforeſaid. And if they the ſaid two iuſtices of peace, ſhall vpon their ſaid examination, find or perceiue the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo accuſed, giltie of anie of the ſaid offenſe or offenſes, whereof he or they ſhall be ſo accuſed, and that by two ſufficient witneſſes, or by his or their owne confeſſion or confeſſions, that then, and immediatlie with conuenient ſpéed, the ſaid two iuſtices ſhall commit and award the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo accuſed, as is aforeſaid to the gaole, of or for the ſaid ſhire, citie, borough, libertie, or towne corporat, where the ſaid offenſe or offenſes was ſo committed, made or doone, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, by the ſpace of thrée moneths, then next inſuing, and further to the next quarter ſeſſions, to be holden within the ſaid ſhire, citie, borough, libertie, or towne corporat, next after the end of the ſaid thrée moneths, at which ſaid quarter ſeſſions, the ſaid perſon or perſons, ſo committed to the gaole, as is aforeſaid, vpon his or their reconciliation, ⁊ repentance in that behalfe, before the ſaid iuſtices of peace, at the ſaid ſeſſions, ſhall be deliuered, and diſcharged out of priſon and gaole, vpon ſufficient ſuretie of his good abearing and behauior, to be then and there taken by the ſaid iuſtices for one whole yéere, then next inſuing, as by the diſcretion or diſcretions of the ſaid iuſtices, then, ⁊ there being, or of the more part of them, ſhall be thought méet and conuenient. And if the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo in gaole, as is aforeſaid, will not be reconciled, and repent at the ſaid quarter ſeſſions, that then the ſaid perſon or perſons immediatlie in time conuenient, ſhall be further awarded and committed to the ſaid gaole, by the ſaid iuſtices, or by the more part of them, there to remaine, without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he or they ſo committed and awarded to gaole, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be reconciled, and be penitent for his or their ſaid offenſe or offenſes.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time or times, after the ſaid twentith daie of December, of their owne authoritie and power, willinglie and vnlawfullie doo reſcue anie offendor or offendors ſo apprehended, taken or arreſted, as is aforeſaid, or will diſturbe, hinder, or let the ſaid offendor or offendors ſo offending, as is aforeſaid, to be apprehended, taken, or arreſted, that then euerie one of the ſaid reſcuers or diſturbers, ſhall ſuffer like impriſonment, as is aforeſaid, and further ſhall paie, forfeit, and looſe for a fine, for euerie of his or their ſaid offenſes fiue pounds to the quéenes maieſtie hir heirs and ſucceſſors.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the offendors aforeſaid, be not taken, apprehended, or arreſted immediatlie in time conuenient, as is aforeſaid, but doo eſcape, or go awaie, that then the ſaid eſcape ſhalbe lawfullie preſented before the iuſtices of peace in the ſaid ſhire, citie, borough, libertie, or towne corporat, at the next quarter ſeſſions to be holden, where the ſaid eſcape was made and ſuffered, and that then the inhabitants of the pariſh, where the ſaid eſcape was ſo ſuffered, ſhall forfeit ⁊ looſe to the quéens maieſtie, hir heirs, and ſucceſſors, for euerie ſuch eſcape fiue pounds, to be leuied and taken as other like amerciaments ⁊ fines before this time hath, and bée leuied and taken vpon anie village, hundred, or towne, for the eſcape of anie murderer, or other felon, for not making purſute vpon hue and crie according to the eſtatute of Wincheſter, and the eſtatute made ⁊ prouided in the third yéere of the worthie king Henrie the ſeuenth.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular iuſtices of peace, iuſtices of aſſiſe, iuſtices of Oier & determiner, and all and ſingular maiors, bailifs, and iuſtices of peace, within the citie, borough, or towne corporat, in anie parts within this realme, within the limits of their commiſſion or commiſſions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act after the ſaid twentith daie of December, to inquire of all and ſingular the offenſes and miſdemenors aforeſaid, and to heare and determine the ſame, and to ſet the fines and amerciaments of the ſaid offendor or offendors, as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to abrogat, and take awaie the authoritie, iuriſdiction, power, and puniſhments of the eccleſiaſticall lawes, now ſtanding ⁊ remaining in their force, of or for the puniſhment of anie the offenſes and miſdemenors aforeſaid, but that the authoritie, power, iuriſdictions, and puniſhments of the ſaid eccleſiaſticall lawes, of and for anie of the offenſes and miſdemeanors aforeſaid, ſhall ſtand in full power and ſtrength, and to be vſed and exerciſed in all, and in euerie thing, as though this act had neuer béene had and made. That preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that whatſoeuer perſon offending in the premiſſes, ſhall for anie of the offenſes afore recited, receiue puniſhment of the ordinarie, hauing a teſtimoniall thereof, vnder the ſaid ordinaries ſeale, ſhall not for the ſame offenſe, eftſoones be conuicted before the iuſtice: and in likewiſe receiuing for the ſaid offenſes, puniſhment by the iuſtice, he ſhall not for the ſame offenſe eftſoones receiue puniſhment of the ordinarie: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act touching writings made from the ſixt daie of Iulie laſt paſt, and before the firſt daie of Auguſt, then next inſuing.

Chap.4. WHere it hath pleaſed almightie God, the ſixt day of Iulie laſt paſt, to call out of this tranſitorie life vnto his mercie, our late ſoucreigne lord king Edward the ſixt, by and immediatlie after whoſe deceſſe, the imperiall crowne of this realme, with all the dignities, dominions, honours, preheminences, prerogatiues, ſtiles, authorities, and iuriſdictions, to the ſame vnited,annexed,or belonging,did not onlie diſcend,remaine,and come vnto our moſt dread ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, but alſo the ſame was then immediatlie and lawfullie inueſted,déemed,and iudged in hir highnes moſt roiall perſon,by the due courſe of inheritance, and by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme. Neuertheleſſe, the ſame hir highneſſe moſt lawfull poſſeſſion was for a time diſturbed and diſquieted by the traiterous rebellion and vſurpation of the ladie Iane Dudleie, wife vnto Guilford Dudleie eſquire, otherwiſe called the ladie Iane Greie,and other hir complices,during the time of the which ſaid rebellion and vſurpation, diuers eſtatutes,recogniſances,indentures,obligations,acquitances,grants,patents,euidences, and other writings were made and deuiſed betwéene,and to ſundrie of the ſubiects of this realme,wherevpon diuers queſtions,ſutes and doubts maie héereafter ariſe, grow and inſue to manie of the quéenes highneſſe true louing ſubiects. For the auoiding of all which ambiguities and doubts, which by reaſon thereof maie be ſtirred or moued.

Be it ordeined and enacted,that all eſtatutes,recogniſances,indentures, and other writings, whatſoeuer,knowledged or made, by,or to anie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, being the quéenes ſubiects, ſince the firſt daie of Iulie laſt paſt, and before the firſt daie of Auguſt, then next following, vnder the name of the reigne of anie other perſon, than vnder the name of our ſouereigne ladie the quéene,ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, to all intents, purpoſes, conſtructions,and meanings,as if vpon the making thereof,the name of our ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie with hir ſtile appropriat, and vnited vnto hir maieſties imperiall crowne, had béene fullie and plainlie expreſſed and conteined in the ſame obligations, recogniſances, indentures,eſtatutes and other writings,and that the ſame obligations, recogniſances, indentures, eſtatutes,and other writings,ſhall and maie be ſued and miniſtred in bar,exhibited, auerred, vſed, and pleaded in the name,title,and ſtile of our ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie,in ſuch and the ſame maner and forme,as though the name of the ſame our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, with hir graces vſuall ſtile had beene expreſſed,written,and conteined in the ſame,the lacke of the naming or mentioning of the name of our ſouereigne ladie the quéene,of hir maieſties ſtile, in the date or time of the making of the ſaid eſtatutes,recogniſances,indentures,and other writings in the ſaid eſtatutes,recogniſances or other writings,in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to make good anie letters patents,commiſſions,gifts,grants,leaſes,deuiſes or other writings made by the ſaid ladie Iane Dudleie,otherwiſe called the ladie Iane Graie, ſithens the ſaid firſt daie of Iulie laſt paſt,of anie manors,lands,tenements,hereditaments,offices,fées,or other writings,whatſoeuer, now or then being by anie waies or means parcell member, or belonging to the ſaid imperiall crowne,or to make good anie other writings whatſoeuer, made by the ſaid ladie Iane, ſithens the ſaid firſt daie of Iulie, but that they and euerie of them ſhall remaine and be vtterlie void and of none effect,anie thing aforeſaid to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the limitation of preſcription in certaine caſes.

Chap.5.

Where at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the foure and twentith daie of Iulie, in the two & thirtith yéere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, it was enacted that no maner of perſon nor perſons,ſhould from thenſeforth ſue, haue, or mainteine anie writ of right, or make anie preſcription, title, or claime,of,to,or for anie manors,lands,tenements,rents,annuities,commons, penſions,portions,corrodies,or other hereditaments of the poſſeſſion of his or their anceſtor, or predeceſſor,and declare and alleage anie further ſeizon or poſſeſſion of his or their anceſtor or predeceſſor,but onelie of the ſeizon or poſſeſſion of his anceſtor or predeceſſor,which hath béene or then was or ſhall be ſeized of the ſaid manors,lands,tenements,rents,annuities,commons,penſions, portions,corrodies, or other hereditaments, within thrée ſcore yéeres next before the teſt of the ſame writ,or next before the ſaid preſcription,title or claime,ſued,commenſed,brought,made, or had after the making of the ſame act.

And where alſo it was further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, amongſt other things, that no perſon or perſons ſhould after that make anie auowrie or cogniſance for anie rent, ſute or ſeruice,and alleage anie ſeaſon of anie rent, ſute, or ſeruice in the ſame auowrie or cogniſance in the poſſeſſion of his or their anceſtors,or predeceſſor or predeceſſors,or in his owne poſſeſſion,or in the poſſeſſion of anie other, whoſe eſtate he ſhould after that pretend or claime, to haue aboue fiftie yéeres next before the making of the ſaid auowrie or cogniſance.

And where by the ſame act it was alſo further enacted amongſt other things,that if anie perſon or perſons,at anie time after that,did ſue anie of the ſaid actions or writs,for anie manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments,or make anie auowrie,cogniſance,preſcription,title or claime, of,or for anie rent,ſute,ſeruice,or other hereditaments,and could not proue that he or they,or his, or their anceſtors,or predeceſſors were in actuall poſſeſſion or ſeaſon, of, and in the ſame manors, lands,tenements,rents, ſutes, ſeruices, annuities, commons,penſions,portions,corrodies,or other hereditaments, at anie time or times, within the yéeres before limited and appointed in the ſame act, in maner and forme as is aforeſaid, that if the ſame ſeaſon were trauerſed or denied by the partie plaintife demandant or auowant, or by the partie tenant or defendant, that then,and after ſuch triall therein had, all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, and their heires, ſhould from thenceforth be vtterlie barred for euer,of all and euerie the ſaid writs, actions, auowries, cogniſance,preſcription,title & claime after that to be ſued,had,or made,of,& for the ſame manors,lands, tenements,hereditaments,or other premiſſes,or anie part of the ſame, for the which the ſame action,writ,auowrie,cogniſance,preſcription,title or claime that ſhould at anie time be had, ſued, or made, vpon which ſaid act, doubt and ambiguitie hath riſen, and béene moued whether A writ of right,of aduouſon,a quare impedit,iure patronatus,or aſſiſe darrenpreſentment, maie be mainteined by anie perſon or perſons,bodies politike or corporat,where as the ſame perſon or perſons,bodies politike or corporat,their anceſtor or predeceſſor,or he or they by whome he or they doo claime, cannot laie the eſſples ſeizon, or preſentment in him or their ſelues, or the anceſtor or predeceſſor of them or anie of them,or in him or them,by whom he or they doo claime, within thrée ſcore yéeres next before the teſt of the ſame writ of aduouſon, quare impedit, or aſſiſe of darrenpreſentment, and iure patronatus. And alſe whether anie perſon or perſons,bodies politike or corporat, hauing a ſeignorie by reaſon of anie caſtels,honors,manors,lands,tenements or hereditaments, of him or them holden by knights ſeruice,maie mainteine a writ of right or ward, or a writ of rauiſhment ward for anie caſtles, honors, manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments , holden by knights ſeruice,or for the bodie of anie ward that he or they claime by reaſon of any ſuch tenure by knights ſeruice,whereas he or they haue not béene ſeized of the ſame ſeruices,within thrée ſcore yéeres next before the teſt of anie ſuch writs. For the explanation and plaine declaration whereof,and in auoiding of the ſaid ambiguities and doubts.

Be it enacted and declared by the quéenes highneſſe,with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid former act made in the ſaid two and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie,or anie article,clauſe,ſentence or matter therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie writ of right of aduowſon,quare impedit,or aſſiſe of darrenpreſentment,nor iure patronatus,nor to any writ of right of ward,writ of rauiſhment of ward,for the wardſhip of the body,or for the wardſhip of anie caſtles,honors,manors,lands,tenements,or hereditaments holden by knights ſeruice nor to the ſeizer of the wardſhip of the bodie of any ward or wards,or to the ſeizer or wardſhip of anie caſtles honors.manors,lands,tenements,or hereditaments holden by knights ſeruice,but that all and euerie perſon & perſons,bodies politike and corporat, their heires & ſucceſſors, the heires & ſucceſſors of euerie of them,ſhall & maie haue, mainteine and purſue all and ſingular the ſeid writs of right,of aduowſon, quare impedit, aſſiſe of darrenpreſentment, iure patronatus, writs of right of ward,rauiſhment of ward,& alſo ſeize the wardſhip both of the bodie and of the caſtles,honors,manors.lands,tenements,& hereditaments holden by knights ſeruice in like maner and forme,to all intents,conſtructions,& purpoſes,as they or any of them ſhould or might haue doone,made,or purſued before the making of the ſaid act made in the ſaid two and thirtith yéere,as though the ſame act had neuer béene had or made,anie thing in the ſaid former act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act againſt counterfeiting of ſtrange coines being currant within this realme, or of the queenes highneſſe ſigne manuell,ſignet,or priuie ſeale.

Chap.6. FOrasmuch as by the lawes of this realme, ſmall and no due and condigne puniſhment is at this preſent time prouided for ſuch euill diſpoſed perſons as ſhall counterfeit or forge ſuch kind of gold or ſiluer of other realmes, as is not the proper coine of this realme,and yet permitted and ſuffered by the quéene our ſoueraigne ladies conſent,and héeretofore hath béene permitted and ſuffered by the conſent of hir moſt noble progenitors, to be currant in paiment,within this hir realme, nor for ſuch perſons as ſhall counterfeit the quéenes highneſſe ſigne manuell, hir priuie ſignet or priuie ſeale. By reaſon whereof, diuers euill diſpoſed perſons are incouraged & boldened dailie to perpetrat and commit the ſaid ſeuerall offenſes.

For remedie whereof,be it enacted by our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame,that if anie perſon or perſons héereafter,falſlie forge and counterfeit anie ſuch kind of coine of gold or ſiluer, as is not the proper coine of this realme, and is,or ſhall be currant within this realme by the conſent of the quéene hir heires or ſucceſſors. Or if anie perſon or perſons at anie time héereafter doo falſlie forge or counterfeit the quéenes ſigne manuell, priuie ſignet, or priuie ſeale,that then euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be déemed and iudged high treaſon,and the offendors therein,their counſellors,procurors, aiders, and abettors, being conuict according to the lawes of this realme, of anie of the ſaid offenſes, ſhall be likewiſe déemed and adiudged traitors againſt the quéene,hir heires and ſucceſſors,and the realme,and ſhall ſuffer and haue ſuch pains of death, forfeiture of lands.goods and chattels, and alſo looſe the priuilege of all ſanctuarie,as in caſe of high treaſon it is vſed and ordeined.

An act touching proclamations vpon fines.

Chap.7. WHere as vpon fines leuied with proclamations,doubts haue of late riſen by occaſion of adiornment of termes,in which proclamations ſhould haue bin made according to the forme, limited for proclamations vpon fines,by the ſtatute made in the fourth yéere of king Henrie the ſeuenth,and were not by reaſon of ſuch adiornements had, ne made, according to the purueie of the ſame eſtatute.

Be it therefore enacted,that all fines, aſwell héeretofore leuied, as héereafter to be leuied, before the iuſtices of the common place,of anie manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, wherevpon the proclamations hath not, or ſhall not by reaſon of adiurnement of anie terme by writ,be dulie made, ſhall be of as good force, effect, and ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if anie terme héeretofore ſo adiurned, or that at anie time héereafter ſhall be ſo adiurned, hath béene holden and kept from the beginning to the end thereof, not adiurned, and proclamations therein made,according to the forme and effect of the ſaid eſtatute.

Prouided alwaies, that this act ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie fine héeretofore leuied of anie manors,lands,tenements,or hereditaments now in ſute, demand,or variance in anie of the quéenes courts,or whereof anie charters,euidences,or muniments concerning the ſame, be now in demand in the quéenes high court of chancerie, nor to anie fine or fines héeretofore leuied, of anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement haue béene recouered, gotten, or obteined by reaſon of anie iudgement, entrie,decrée, arbitrement,or other lawfull means, contrarie to the purport,intent,or effect of anie ſuch fine or fines thereof,héeretofore leuied.

An act that ſhirifs ſhall not be iuſtices of peace during that office.

Chap.8. Where in one act of parlement,intituled,An act for the continuance of actions,after the death of anie king, made in the firſt yéere of our late ſouereigne lord, king Edward the ſixt: amongſt other things, it is ordeined, and enacted, that albeit anie perſon or perſons, being iuſtice of aſſiſe, iuſtice of gaole deliuerie, or iuſtice of peace, within anie of the kings dominions, or being in anie other of the kings commiſſions,whatſoeuer,ſhall fortune to be made duke, archbiſhop,marques, earle,vicount, baron, biſhop, knight, iuſtice of the one bench,or of the other, or ſeriant at the law,or ſhiriffe, yet that notwithſtanding, he and they ſhould remaine iuſtice and commiſſioner, and haue full power and authoritie to execute the ſame,in like maner and forme, as he or they might, or ought to haue doone before the ſame, as in the ſaid act more plainelie appeareth . Sithens the making of the which act, diuerſe perſons being in the commiſſion of the peace in one countie,haue béene made ſhirifs of the ſame countie,and haue exerciſed either of the ſaid offices,which ſéemeth not to be conuenient.

Wherefore be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no maner of perſon or perſons, hauing, vſing, or exerciſing the office of the ſhiriffe of anie countie or counties, ſhall vſe or exerciſe the office of the iuſtice of the peace,by force of anie commiſſion, or otherwiſe in anie countie or counties, where he or they ſhall be ſhiriffe, during the time onelie, that he or they ſhall vſe or exerciſe the ſaid office or ſhirifwike: anie thing in the ſaid former act to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding . And that all and euerie act and acts, to be doone by anie ſuch ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, by authoritie of anie commiſſion of the peace, during the time aboueſaid,ſhall be void and of none effect: the ſaid former act notwithſtanding.

An act touching the incorporation of the phyſicians in London.

Chap.9. Where as in the parlement holden at London the fiftéenth daie of Aprill , in the fouretéenth yéere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord, king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiurned to Weſtminſter the laſt day of Iulie,in the fiftéenth yeere of the ſame king,and there holden: it was enacted,that a certeine grant,by letters patents,of incorporation, made and granted by our ſaid late king, to the phyſicians of London, and all clauſes and articles,conteined in the ſame grant,ſhould be approoued,granted,ratified,and confirmed by the ſame parlement:

For the conſideration thereof, be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid ſtatute or act of parlement,with euerie article and clauſe therein conteined, ſhall from henſeforth ſtand and continue ſtill,in full ſtrength,force,and effect: anie act,ſtatute,law,cuſtome,or any other thing,made,had,or vſed,to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And for the better reformation of diuerſe inormities , hapning to the commonwealth , by the euill vſing,and vndue adminiſtration of phyſike,and for the inlarging of further articles for the better execution of the things conteined in the ſaid grant enacted :

Be it therefore now enacted , that whenſoeuer the preſident of the college, or commonaltie of the facultie of phyſike of London, for the time being, or ſuch as the ſaid preſident and college, ſhall yéerelie, according to the tenor and meaning of the ſaid act, authorize to ſearch, examine, correct, and puniſh all offendors & tranſgreſſors, in the ſaid facultie, within the ſame citie and precinct, in the ſaid act expreſſed, ſhall ſend or commit anie ſuch offendor or offendors for his or their offenſes or diſobedience, contrarie to anie article or clauſe conteined in the ſaid grant or act, to anie ward, gaole, or priſon, within the ſame citie and precinct (the Tower of London except) that then from time to time, the warden, gaoler, or kéeper, wardens, gaolers, or kéepers of the wards, gaoles, and priſons, within the citie or precinct aforeſaid (except before excepted) ſhall receiue into his or their priſons, all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo offending, as ſhall be ſo ſent or committed to him or them, as is aforeſaid, and there ſhall ſafelie kéepe the perſon or perſons, ſo committed, in anie of their priſons, at the proper coſts and charges of the ſaid perſon or perſons, ſo committed, without baile or mainepriſe, vntill ſuch time, as ſuch offendor or offendors, or diſobedience be diſcharged of the ſaid impriſonment, by the ſaid preſident, and ſuch perſons, as by the ſaid college ſhall be therevnto authorized, vpon paine, that all and euerie ſuch warden, gaoler, or kéeper, dooing the contrarie, ſhall looſe and forfeit the double of ſuch fine and amerciament, as ſuch offendor and offendors, or diſobedients, ſhall be aſſeſſed to paie, by ſuch as the ſaid preſident and college, ſhall authorize, as aforeſaid, ſo that the ſame fine and amerciament, be not at anie one time aboue the ſum of twentie pounds. The moitie thereof to be imploied to the vſe of our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, the other moitie vnto the ſaid preſident and college. All which forfeitures to be recouered by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in anie of the quéens, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, courts of record, againſt anie ſuch warden, gaoler, or kéeper ſo offending. In which ſute no eſſoine, wager of law, nor protection ſhall be allowed, ne admitted for the defendant.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, for the better execution of the ſearch, and view of poticarie wares, drugs, and compoſitions, according to the tenor of a ſtatute made in the 32 yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, that it ſhall be lawfull for the wardens of the grocers, or one of them, to go with the ſaid phyſicians in their view & ſearch, that if the ſaid warden or wardens doo refuſe, or delaie his or their comming thervnto, foorthwith and immediatlie, when the ſaid preſident, or foure of his college elect, as aforeſaid, doo call vpon him or them, that then the ſaid phyſicians, maie and ſhall execute that ſearch, and view, and the due puniſhment of the poticaries, for anie their euill, and faultie ſtuffe, according to the ſtatute laſt before mentioned, without the aſſiſtance of anie of the ſaid wardens. Anie clauſe in the aforenamed ſtatute to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding. And euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, as will, or ſhall reſiſt ſuch ſearch, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch reſiſtance ten pounds: the ſame penaltie to be recouered in forme aforeſaid, without anie of the delaies aforeſaid to be had in ſute thereof.

And further be it enacted, that all iuſtices, maiors, ſhiriffs, bailiffs, conſtables, and other miniſters and officers, within the citie and precincts aboue written, vpon requeſt to them made, ſhall helpe, aid, and aſſiſt the preſident of the ſaid college, and all perſons by them (from time to time) authorized, for the due execution of the ſaid acts or ſtatutes, vpon paine, for not giuing of ſuch aid, helpe, and aſſiſtance, to run in contempt of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors.

An act for the vniting, diſſoluing, or new erecting of courts.

Chap.10. WHere as in the ſeſſion of the parlement holden, and begun at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of March, in the ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne Lord, of moſt famous, and woorthie memorie, king Edward the ſixt, and there continued to the diſſolution of the ſame, being the laſt day of the ſaid moneth of March, amongſt other acts it was enacted by the authoritie of the ſaid parlement, that the kings maieſtie, ſhould, or might at anie time, during his naturall life, by his graces letters patents, vnder his great ſeale of England, at his moſt gratious will and pleaſure, alter, change, vnite, tranſpoſe, diſſolue, or determine, all, or anie of the courts commonlie called the court of the augmentations of the reuenues of the kings crowne, the court of the firſt frutes and tenths, the court of the kings wards, the court of the generall ſurueiors of the kings lands, and the court of the duchie of Lancaſter, and to reduce the ſame courts or any of them into one, two, or more court or courts, or to vnite and annex the ſaid courts, or anie two or more of them togither, or to anie other his maieſties courts of record, or to erect anie other new court or courts, as to his highneſſe ſhould haue béene thought moſt conuenient, and beſt, for the better, ſurer, and more ſpéedie anſwering of his yéerelie reuenues, caſualties, or profits, anſwerable in the ſaid courts, or in anie of them. And that all and ſingular ſuch alterations, changings, vnitings, annexings, tranſpoſings, diſſoluings, or determinations of the ſaid courts, or of anie of them ſo by his highneſſe to be altered, changed, vnited, annexed, tranſpoſed, diſſolued, or determined, or otherwiſe ſo to haue béene erected by the ſaid king, concerning order for the true paiment of his reuenues, rents, iſſues, caſualties & profits, as ſhould be ſet foorth, & declared in anie ſuch his letters patents, or writings vnder his great ſeale of England, by his highneſſe to be made, ſet foorth, & declared, ſhould haue béene of ſuch like, and of the ſame force & ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as though the ſame were, or ſhould haue béene ſet foorth, or declared by the authoritie of parlement, the erection of the ſaid ſeuerall courts, or anie other thing had or made, before the making of the ſaid act, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding, as by the ſaid act more plainelie it dooth, & maie appeare. Sithens the making of which act, it hath pleaſed almightie God to take vnto his mercie, our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, before any alteration, vniting, tranſpoſing, diſſoluing, or determining of anie of the ſaid courts, by his letters patents, according to the tenor of the ſaid act. In conſideration whereof, & to the intent that the quéens highneſſe may at all times héereafter, during hir highneſſe life (which almightie God long preſerue) alter, change, vnite, tranſpoſe, diſſolue, determine, or reduce the ſame courts, or anie of them, into one, two, or more courts at hir highneſſe frée will and pleaſure: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the quéenes highneſſe ſhall or maie at anie time héereafter, during hir naturall life, by hir graces letters patents, vnder hir great ſeale of England, at hir moſt gratious will and pleaſure, alter, change, vnite, tranſpoſe, diſſolue, or determine, all, or anie of the ſaid court, or courts, and to reduce the ſame courts, or anie of them, into one, two, or more court or courts, or to vnite, and annex the ſaid courts, or anie two or more of them togither, or to anie other of hir maieſties

ieſties courts of record, or to erect of the ſame anie other new court or courts, as to hir highneſſe ſhall be thought moſt conuenient and beſt, for the better, ſurer, and more ſpeedie anſwering of hir yeerelie reuenues, caſualties, or profits now anſwerable in the ſaid courts, or in anie of them. And that all and ſingular ſuch alterations, changings, vnitings, tranſpoſings, diſſoluings, or determinations of the ſaid courts, or of anie of them ſo to be altered, changed, vnited, annexed, tranſpoſed, diſſolued, or determined, or otherwiſe newlie to be erected, as is aforeſaid, and concerning all and euerie order for the true paiment of the reuenues, rents, iſſues, caſualties, and profits of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, now anſwerable in the ſaid courts, or in anie of them, as ſhall be ſet forth, and declared in anie ſuch letters patents, or writings vnder hir highnes great ſeale of England, heereafter to be made, ſet forth, & declared, ſhall be of ſuch like, & of the ſame force & ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as though the ſame were or ſhould haue beene ſet forth, or declared by authoritie of parlement, the ſaid ſeuerall erections, or anie other thing heeretofore had or made to the contrarie heereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the auththoritie aforeſaid, that anie thing conteined, or to be conteined in the ſaid letters patents, heereafter to be made by the queens highneſſe that now is, concerning anie paines, penalties, rules, or orders made, or to be made for the leuieng of the queens reuenues, rents, iſſues, caſualties, or profits, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to charge anie of the queens ſubiects in any other maner or forme than they or anie of them, ought lawfullie to haue bin charged by the lawes of this realme, before the ſecond day of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that anie letters patents, heereafter to be made by the queenes highneſſe, or anie thing or matter conteined in this act, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to giue any power or authoritie to the chancellor, and generall ſurueiors of the court of the augmentation, and reuenues of the queenes crowne, or to anie other officer or officers of the ſame court, or of any other court or courts heereafter to be erected by the queenes maieſtie, as is aforeſaid, or to anie other officer or officers, to be appointed in anie of the ſame courts heereafter to be erected by the queens highneſſe, as is aforeſaid, or to anie officer or officers of anie court, whereunto anie of the foreſaid courts ſhall be by hir highneſſe vnited to heare or determine anie plee, matter, or cauſe, but onelie where hir highnes is onelie the meere and ſole partie againſt anie of hir ſubiects, of, for or concerning the ſpeedie anſwering, leuieng, or paiment of hir ſaid maieſties, rents, reuenues, iſſues, caſualties, profits, & debts, being within the ſurueie of anie the ſaid courts. * Prouided alwaies, that if hir highnes heereafter ſhall annex anie of the ſaid courts vnto hir court of the excheker, that then all things within the ſurueie of the ſaid court ſo annexed, ſhalbe ordered in like maner, to all intents, as the ſaid court of the excheker, is or ought to be, by the common lawes, and ſtatutes of this realme, ſauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, and to euerie of them, ſuch offices of ſtewardſhips, offices of maiſterſhips of anie game or games, keepers of forreſts, chaſes, parks, houſes, and caſtles, and the profits thereunto belonging, and all rents, annuities, and fees, as they or anie of them haue, or ought to haue, if this act had neuer beene had ne made.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend, or be conſtrued, to take awaie, extinct, or determine from anie perſon or perſons, their heirs, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes, or from anie of them, anie fees, annuities, penſions, ſtipends, or annuall paiments, of anie ſums of monie, which they or anie of them of right might or ought lawfullie to haue by anie letters patents, or other ſufficient writing vnder the ſeale of the ſaid court of the augmentations, made before the ſeuenth daie of Iulie laſt paſt, but that all and euerie perſon and perſons, their heirs, ſucceſſors, executors, and aſſignes, and euerie of them, which of right haue, or ought to haue, or heereafter ſhall haue anie fee, annuitie, ſtipend, penſion, or annuall paiment of anie ſum or ſums of monie vnder the ſaid ſeale of the court of the augmentations, or being lawfullie allowed, and paied in the ſame court, ſhall, and maie according to the tenor of the ſame grant, perceiue, take, and receiue the ſame, and ſhall yeerelie thereof be paied of the queenes treaſure, hir heirs, and ſucceſſors, at the daies, & times, compriſed in ſuch letters patents, or other writings, in anie ſuch court or courts, whereunto the ſame court, where the ſame annuities, or yeerelie ſums of monie was paied, ſhall be ſo vnited and annexed, or in ſuch court or courts, as ſhall be by authoritie of this act of parlement newlie erected, and made in the place of anie of the ſaid courts, ſo being diſſolued, as long as the ſame court ſhall remaine, & haue anie being, and after in ſuch court or courts, as ſhall pleaſe the queene newlie to erect, by the hands of the officers of the ſame court, and for default thereof, in any of the queenes courts, wherein ſufficient reuenue ſhall be to anſwer the ſame of the queenes treaſure, there by the hands of the officers of the ſame court, in ſuch like maner and forme, as the ſame perſon and perſons, their heirs, executors, and aſſignes, or anie of them, ſhould or might haue doone, or beene paied in anie other place or court, if this act had neuer beene or made, anie thing in this act conteined, or any other thing heereafter to be doone by reaſon, colour, or authoritie of this act, to the contrarie therof notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined ſhall in anie wiſe extend, or be conſtrued to take awaie, extinct, or determine from anie perſon or perſons, their heirs, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes, or from anie of them, anie fees, annuities, penſions, ſtipends, or annuall paiments of anie ſums of monie, which they or anie of them, lawfullie haue, or of right might, or ought lawfullie to haue, by anie letters patents, or other ſufficient writing,made before the ſeuenth day of Julie laſt paſt,but that all and euerie perſon and perſons,their heirs,ſucceſſors,executors,and aſſignes,and euerie of them,which haue,or héerafter ſhall haue,anie fée,annuitie,ſtipend,penſion,or annuall paiment of any ſum or ſums of monie,paiable yéerelie in anie of the ſaid courts, or by the hands of anie officer or officers of anie of the ſame courts,ſhall and maie perceiue,take,and receiue the ſame, and ſhall yéerelie thereof be paied of the quéenes treaſure,at the daies and times compriſed in ſuch letters patents,or other writings in any of the ſaid courts,where now the ſame is,or ought to be paiable,as long as the ſaid court or courts ſhall remaine,and haue any being,and after in ſuch sourt or courts as ſhall pleaſe the quéene newlie to erect, by the hands of the officers of the ſame court or courts, or for default thereof in anie of the quéenes courts,wherein ſufficient reuenue ſhall be to anſwer the ſame of the quéenes treaſure, there by the hands of the officers of the ſame court or courts, in ſuch like maner and forme, as the ſame perſon and perſons,their heirs,executors and aſſignes,or any of them,ſhould and might haue doone,and béene paied in anie other place or court, if this act had neuer bin had or made, anie thing in this act conteined, or anie other thing héereafter to be doone, by reaſon, colour, or authoritie of this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act for the ſale of hats and caps made beyond the ſea.

Chap.11. WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter,in the one and twentith yéere of the reigne of our late ſoucreigne lord, king Henrie the eight, father vnto our ſoucreigne ladie the quéene. It was amongſt other things ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted,that no maner of perſon nor perſons,whatſoeuer he or they were, ſhould from the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie then next following, after the making of the ſaid act, ſell, or cauſe to be ſold within this realme of England,to anie perſon or perſons, anie wollen hats or bonets, or wollen hat or cap, made,or to be made, in anie place or places,out of this relme of England,in anie of the parties beyond the ſea,ouer and aboue the priſes limited in the ſaid act, that is to ſaie, that no ſuch cap or bonet, ſhould be ſold aboue the ſum of two ſhillings ſterling: and that no ſuch hat ſhould be ſold aboue the ſum of ten penſe: and that no ſuch ſingle crowned cap,nor ſingle night cap ſhould be ſold aboue the ſum of ſix penſe, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch bonet, cap, or hat, that at anie time after the ſaid feaſt ſhould be ſold ouer the priſe abouesaid, contrarie to the tenor of the ſaid act fortie ſhillings ſterling,as by the ſaid act more at large doth appeare.

Since the making of which act,for lacke and want of the due execution of the ſame,great number and plentie of the ſaid bonets,hats, and caps, haue béene, and yet be ſold within this realme, at great and vnreaſonable priſes,much ouer and aboue the priſes limited and appointed by the ſaid act, not onelie to the great and manifeſt deceit of the commons of this realme,but alſo to the great impoueriſhment of the ſubiects of the ſame.

Wherefore be it enacted and eſtabliſhed by the quéenes highneſſe, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame,that the ſaid act made in the ſaid one and twentith yéere,and euerie thing,article,clauſe, branch,and prouiſo therein mentioned,ſhall ſtand in full ſtrength,force,and effect.

And for the better, and more perfect, due, and iuſt execution of the ſaid act, héereafter to be had, according to the true meaning and intent of the makers thereof,be it now further by the authoritie aforeſaid, prouided,eſtabliſhed,and enacted, that if anie ſuch bonets, caps,or hats, fortune héereafter to be brought from anie of the parties beyond the ſea, into anie place or places within this realme, or anie the quéenes dominions,after the laſt daie of Maie next comming,that then all ſuch bonets,caps,and hats, ſhall be brought by the owner of them,or his ſeruant, to the cuſtomer,or cuſtomers of euerie citie,borough,towne,place,or port within this realme,where ſuch hats or bonets ſhall be laid on land , or diſcharged, there to enter into the cuſtomer or cuſtomers books, the cuſtome for them,and to paie ſuch cuſtome for them,as by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme,they or anie of them haue vſed, or ought héeretofore to doo, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch caps and hats,as ſhall ſo be brought in,and not preſented to the cuſtomer,as is aforſaid,or the value of them.

And be it further enacted , that no perſon , ſo bringing into this realme , or other the quéenes highneſſe dominions,anie ſuch hats or caps,ſhall in anie wiſe remooue, carrie or conueie ſuch hats and caps, or anie of them, from the place, where they ſhall ſo be laid on land, till ſuch time as they ſhall be ſold,in maner and forme,as is héereafter expreſſed, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie hat or cap remooued or ſold contrarie to the meaning of this act,fortie ſhillings.

And be it enacted, that the cuſtomer or cuſtomers, his or their deputie or deputies,of euerie citie,borough,towne, port, hauen, or créeke, where ſuch bonets, caps or hats ſhall be ſo brought into this realme,or other the quéens dominions ſhall within two daies after the entrie of the ſame caps or hats in the cuſtomers books,giue notice,and make relation of the ſaid hats,bonets,or caps,to the maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, conſtables, reues, or other the chéefe officers of the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes,or ports,and that vpon paine of forfeiture of their offices.

And be it further enacted,that the ſaid cuſtomer or cuſtomers,or their deputie or deputies togither,with the maior , or ſuch other perſon as the maior ſhall aſſigne or appoint, or with the ſhirifs, bailifs, conſtables, reues, or other the chéefe officer or officers of anie ſuch place, or anie of them, where ſuch hats or caps ſhall ſo be laid on land,in the preſence of the owners of them(if they will be preſent,or in their abſence if they will not) ſhall ſell the ſaid bonets, caps and hats, and euerie of them, to ſuch perſon or perſons as will buie them at ſuch priſe and priſes as is limited and appointed by the ſaid act made in the ſaid one and twentith yeere, and not aboue, and ſhall paie and deliuer the monie that the ſaid bonets, caps, and hats ſhall be ſold for, to the owners of ſuch hats, bonets and caps, in ſuch conuenient time, as the owners will receiue the ſame, vpon paine and forfeiture of twentie pounds for euerie time that ſuch cuſtomer or cuſtomers, maiors, ſhiriffs, bailiffes, or other head officers, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be remiſſe or negligent to make ſale as is aforeſaid.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no one perſon, by anie fraud, couin, color or colluſion, ſhall buie or bargaine for anie more hats or caps, being made out of the realme, at one time, or of one man, then one douzen, vpon paine for euerie cap or hat, bought contrarie to the meaning of this act, fortie ſhillings, the one halfe of all ſuch forfeitures or ſums of monie to be to ſuch as will ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint, or information in anie of the queenes courts of records, wherein there ſhall lie no eſſoine, wager of law or protection, and the other halfe thereof to be to the queene hir highneſſe, hir heires or ſucceſſors.

Prouided that the ſaid cuſtomer and cuſtomers, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, conſtables, reues, or other the head and cheefe officers ſhall not ſell nor otherwiſe vtter aboue one douzen of the ſaid bonets, caps, or hats, to anie one perſon or perſons.

An act againſt vnlawfull and rebellious aſſemblies.

Chap.13.

FOraſmuch as it is moſt neceſſarie in a commonwealth to prouide that tranquillitie and peace maie be continued in the realme, and that all things being contrarie therevnto, maie by foreſight be eſchewed. Therefore it is ordeined and enacted by the queene our ſoueraigne ladie, with the aſſent of the lords and commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſons to the number of twelue or aboue, being aſſembled togither at anie time after the twentith daie of December next comming, ſhall intend, go about, practiſe or put in vre with force of armes vnlawfullie, and of their owne authoritie, to alter or change anie lawes made or eſtabliſhed for religion by authoritie of parlement, which ſhall ſtand in force after the ſaid xx. daie of December, or anie other lawes or eſtatutes of this realme or anie of them, the ſame number of twelue or aboue, being commanded or required by the ſhiriffe of the ſhire, or by anie iuſtice of peace of the ſame ſhire, or by the maior, ſhiriffe, iuſtices of peace, or bailifs of anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, where anie ſuch aſſemblies ſhall be vnlawfullie had or made by proclamation in the queenes name, to retire and repaire to their owne houſes, habitations or places from whenſe they came, and they or anie of them, notwithſtanding ſuch proclamation, ſhall remaine & make their abode, or continue togither by the ſpace of one whole hower after ſuch commandement or requeſt made by proclamation, or after that ſhall willinglie, in forceable and riotous maner, attempt to doo or put in vre anie the things aboue ſpecified, that then, as well euerie ſuch abode or continuing togither, as euerie ſuch act or offenſe, that after ſuch commandement or requeſt by proclamation had or made, ſhall be attempted to be doone, practiſed or put in vre by anie perſons, being of the number aforeſaid, ſhalbe iudged felonie in all & ſingular thoſe perſons that ſo ſhall make their abode, or continue togither, or ſhall attempt or commit anie ſuch act, and the offendors therein to be adiudged felons, and ſhall ſuffer onlie execution of death as in caſe of felonie.

And furthermore it is enacted, ordeined, & eſtabliſhed by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſons, to the ſaid number of twelue or aboue, after the ſaid xx. daie of December, ſhall intend, go about, practiſe or put in vre in maner and forme aforeſaid, to ouerthrow, cut, breake, caſt downe or dig vp the pales, hedges, ditches, or other incloſure, of any parks, parke or other grounds or ground incloſed, or the banks of anie fiſhpond, or poole, or anie conduits for water, conduit heads, or conduit pipes, hauing courſe of water, to the intent that the ſame or anie of them, from thenſefoorth, ſhould remaine open, not incloſed or void, or vnlawfullie to haue common or waie in the ſaid parks or parke, or other grounds or ground incloſed, or in anie of them, or deſtroie in maner and forme aforeſaid, the deere in anie maner of parks or parke, or anie warrens or warren of conies, or anie doouehouſes, or anie fiſh in anie fiſhpond or poole, or to pull or cut downe anie houſes, barns mils, or baies, or to burne anie ſtacks of corne or graine, or to abate, defalke, or diminiſh the rents or yeerlie value of anie manors, lands, or tenements, or the priſe of anie vittell, corne or graine, or anie other thing vſuall for the ſuſtenance of men, & being required or commanded by anie iuſtice of peace, or by the ſhirife of the countie, or by the maior, bailife or bailifs, or other head officers of anie citie or towne corporat where ſuch aſſemblie ſhall be had, by proclamation to be made in the queens name, to retire or returne in peaceable maner to their habitations, places, and houſes from whenſe they came, and they or anie of them notwithſtanding ſuch proclamation, ſhall remaine or make their abode, or continue togither by the ſpace of one whole houre after ſuch commandement or requeſt made by proclamation, or after that ſhall in forceable maner doo or put in vre any of the things laſt before mentioned, that then aſwell euerie ſuch abode or continuing togither, as euerie ſuch act that after ſuch commandement or requeſt by proclamation had or made, ſhall be doone, practiſed or put in vre by anie perſons, being aboue the number of twelue, ſhall be adiudged felonie, and the offendors therein to be adiudged felons, and ſhall ſuffer onlie the execution of death as in caſe of felonie.

And alſo it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid twentith daie of December, vnlawfullie and without authoritie by ringing of anie bell or bels, ſounding of anie trumpet, drum, horne, or other inſtrument whatſoeuer, or by firing of anie beacon, or by malicious ſpeaking or vttering of anie words, or making anie outcrie, or by ſetting vp or caſting of anie bils or bill, or writing whatſoeuer, or by anie other deed or act, ſhall raiſe or cauſe to be raiſed or aſſembled anie perſons to the number of twelue, or aboue, to the intent that the ſame perſons ſhould doo, commit, or put in vre, any of the acts or things aboue mentioned, and that the perſons to the number of twelue or aboue, ſo raiſed and aſſembled, after requeſt or commandement had or giuen in forme aforeſaid, ſhall make their abode, or continue togither as is aforeſaid, or vnlawfullie and in forceable maner, perpetrat, doo, commit, or put in vre anie of the acts or things abouesaid, that then all and ſingular perſons, by whoſe ſpeaking, deed, act or anie other the means aboue ſpecified, anie perſons to the number of twelue or aboue, ſhall be raiſed or aſſembled for the dooing, committing, or putting in vre anie of the acts or things aboue mentioned, ſhall be adiudged for his ſo ſpeaking or dooing, a felon, and ſhall ſuffer execution of death, as in caſe of felonie.

And alſo it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie wife or ſeruant of anie the ſame perſons, or anie other perſon whatſoeuer, ſhall willinglie and without compulſion, bring, ſend, deliuer or conueie anie monie, harneſſe, artillerie, weapon, meat, bread, drinke, or other vittell, to anie perſon or perſons ſo being aſſembled, as is aforeſaid, during ſuch time as he or they ſhall ſo be aſſembled, or be togither as is aforeſaid, that then euerie wife, ſeruant or other perſon ſo bringing, ſending, deliuering, or conueieng anie monie, harneſſe, artillerie, weapon, meat, bread, drinke, or vittell to the ſame perſons ſo being aſſembled togither in forceable maner, or to anie of them, & not departing to their houſes or dwelling places, vpon requeſt, or commandement made vnto them, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be adiudged a felon, and ſhall ſuffer execution of death, as in caſe of felonie.

And furthermore it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that if anie perſons aboue the number of two, and vnder the number of twelue, being aſſembled togither at anie time after the ſaid twentith daie of December, ſhall intend, go about, practiſe or put in vre, with force of armes vnlawfullie and of their owne authoritie to murder, kill, or ſlea anie of the quéenes maieſties ſubiects, or to ouerthrow, cut, breake, or caſt downe, or dig vp the pales, hedges, ditches, wall, or other cloſure of anie parks, parke, or other ground incloſed, or the banke of anie fiſh pond or poole, to the intent that the ſame, or anie of them, from thenſeforth ſhould remaine open, not incloſed or void, or to haue common or waie in the ſame parks or parke, or other grounds or ground incloſed, or in anie of them, or to deſtroie anie maner of parks, or parke, or fiſhpond or poole, or anie warrens or warren of conies, or anie doouehouſes, or to pull or cut downe anie houſe, barne, mill, or to burne anie ſtacks of corne or graine, or alter, defalke, or abate the rents of yéerelie value of anie manors, lands, or tenements of anie the quéenes ſubiects, or the priſe of anie vittell, corne or graine, or anie other thing vſuall for the ſuſtenance or apparell of men, and being required or commanded by anie iuſtice of the peace, or the ſhiriffe of the countie, or by anie maiors, bailiffs, or bailiffe, or other head officer of anie citie or towne corporat, where ſuch aſſemblie ſhall be had, by proclamation to be made in the quéenes name to retire or returne to their habitations, places, or houſes, and they ſo required by ſuch proclamation, ſhall not ſo doo, but after that ſhall in forceable maner, in forme aforeſaid, attempt to doo, or put in vre anie of the things laſt aboue mentioned. That then euerie of the ſame perſons, being aboue the number of two, and vnder the number of twelue, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his or their bodies, by the ſpace of one yéere, without baile or mainpriſe.

And alſo that if anie perſon or perſons at any time after the ſaid twentith daie of December, ſhall be damnified or hurted by the dooing, committing, or putting in vre of anie vnlawfull act, or thing aboue mentioned, that then all and ſingulat perſons ſo damnified and hurt, ſhall recouer and haue damages with the coſts of their ſute ſuſteined in that behalfe, trebled againſt the offendors therein.

And forasmuch as ſuch euill diſpoſed perſons which of late time made commotions & rebellion in certeine places within this realme, being but few in number, at ſuch time as they did begin the ſame commotion, were not in ſhort time after the beginning thereof ſuppreſſed by ſtrength, for that the louing ſubiects at that time, for feare to incur in danger of the lawes of this realme, durſt not take vpon them ſo to doo, a great number of euill diſpoſed perſons, did come, and ioine themſelues to the ſaid ſmall number, whereby the ſame euill diſpoſed perſons tooke vpon them ſuch boldneſſe, that they would not be reduced to obedience without much bloudſhedding, to the great danger of the perſon of the prince, where if the ſaid ſubiects durſt haue taken vpon them to haue ſuppreſſed them at the beginning, ſuch inconuenience, and bloudſhed ſhould not haue followed. Therefore it is alſo ordeined & enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſons aboue the number of two, that at any time after the ſaid twentith daie of December, ſhalbe vnlawfullie and of their owne authoritie, aſſembled togither, to the intent with force & armes to doo, practiſe or put in vre, anie of the things aboue mentioned, that then it ſhall be lawfull to euerie iuſtice of peace, and to euerie ſhiriffe in anie countie, being within the quéenes dominions, and to euerie maior, bailiffe, and other head officer of anie citie or towne corporat, for the time he ſhall be in office, or anie other perſon or perſons hauing the quéenes commiſſion or letters from hir highneſſe,

as

aſwell to raiſe and aſſemble the quéenes louing ſubiects, in maner of war, to be arraied in ſuch great number as he or they then ſhall thinke méet or able, to the intent by violence and ſtrength, to ſuppreſſe, apprehend, and take the ſaid perſons that ſo ſhall be vnlawfullie aſſembled, and that if the ſaid perſons ſo vnlawfullie aſſembled, after ſuch commandement or requeſt by proclamation made, ſhall continue togither, and not indeuor themſelues to returne towards their habitations, houſes, or places, from whenſe they came, in ſuch ſhort time as they maie conuenientlie, that then it ſhall be lawfull to euerie iuſtice of peace, ſhiriffe, and alſo euerie maior, bailiffe, and other head officer of anie citie, or towne corporat, and to euerie other perſon, hauing authoritie, as is aforeſaid, after ſuch commandement or requeſt by proclamation made, and to ſuch perſons as ſhall be aſſembled with anie iuſtice of peace, or ſhiriffe, or with anie maior, bailiffe, or other head officer of anie citie, or towne corporat, and with euerie other perſon hauing authoritie, as is aforeſaid, to ſuppreſſe, apprehend, and take thoſe perſons ſo vnlawfullie aſſembled, which after ſuch proclamation made, ſhall continue togither, and not indeuor themſelues to returne toward their habitations or places from whenſe they came, and that if the ſaid perſons ſo vnlawfullie aſſembled togither, or anie of them ſhall fortune to be killed, ſlaine, maimed, or hurt, in or about the ſuppreſſing or taking of them, that then euerie ſuch iuſtice of peace, ſhiriffe, maior, bailiffe, and other head officer, and euerie other perſon, hauing authoritie, as is aforeſaid, and all and ſingular perſons, by him or them aſſembled, ſhall be frée diſcharged, and vnpuniſhable, aſwell againſt the quéene, as againſt all and euerie other perſon and perſons, of, for or concerning the killing, ſlaieng, maiming, and hurting of anie perſon or perſons, ſo vnlawfullie aſſembled, that ſhall fortune to be killed, ſlaine, maimed, or hurt, about, or by occaſion of ſuppreſſing or taking of them.

And furthermore, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie copieholder, or cuſtomarie holder, being yeoman, artificer, huſbandman, or laborer, and being of the age of eightéene yéers, or more, and vnder the age of thrée ſcore yéers, not ſicke, impotent, lame, maimed, ne hauing anie other iuſt or reaſonable excuſe, or cauſe to the contrarie, and being required by the ſhiriffe, iuſtice or iuſtices of peace, or other, hauing authoritie by this act, or by commiſſion, or letters, as is abouesaid, in that behalfe, they declaring their ſaid authoritie, or being required by the immediat lord or lords, of whom ſuch copieholds, or cuſtomarie holds then ſhall be holden, to ſerue the quéens maieſtie for anie the cauſes aboue rehearſed, and refuſe ſo to doo, ſhall onelie during the life of ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo refuſing, forfeit, and loſe to his or their lord or lords, of whom ſuch copie or cuſtomarie holds then ſhall be immediatlie holden, and ſhould be holden, during the life of ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo refuſing in caſe he or they had not ſo refuſed all their copieholds, and cuſtomarie holds. And that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſuch lord or lords, their heires, or aſſignes, of whom ſuch copieholds, or cuſtomarie holds ſhall be immediatlie holden, and ſhould haue béene holden, in caſe that ſuch perſon or perſons had not ſo refuſed, by vertue of this preſent act, to enter and take into his or their hands, or poſſeſſion, all ſuch copieholds, and cuſtomarie holds, ſo holden of them, or anie of them immediatlie, and to reteine the ſame, during onelie the life of euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, in ſuch maner and forme, as he or they ſhould haue had the rents, or ſeruice of ſuch copiehold, and cuſtomarie hold in caſe ſuch perſon or perſons ſo refuſing, had not refuſed.

And that all and euerie farmar, being a yeoman, huſbandman, artificer, or laborer, and being of the age of eightéene yéers, or more, and vnder the age of thrée ſcore yéeres, not ſicke, impotent, lame, maimed, ne hauing anie other iuſt reaſonable excuſe, or cauſe to the contrarie, and being required by the ſhiriffe, iuſtice or iuſtices of the peace, or other hauing authoritie by this act, or by commiſſion, or letters, as is aforeſaid, in this behalfe, they declaring their ſaid authoritie, or being required by their landlord or landlords, for the time being, to whom the rents of ſuch farmes ſhall be then riſing, comming, or growing, to ſerue the quéenes maieſtie for anie the cauſes aboue rehearſed, and refuſe ſo to doo, ſhall during onelie the life of ſuch farmar or farmars, ſo refuſing, forfeit and loſe to ſuch landlord and landlords, as ſhould haue had the rent of ſuch farmars, during the life and liues of ſuch perſon and perſons ſo refuſing, all their ſaid farmes, and that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie ſuch landlord and landlords, their heirs and aſſignes, to whom the rents of ſuch farms ſhould haue béene due, during the life of ſuch perſon or perſons ſo refuſing, in caſe ſuch perſon or perſons had not ſo refuſed, by vertue of this preſent act, to enter and take into his or their hands or poſſeſſion, all ſuch farmes, and to reteine the ſame, during onelie the life of euerie ſuch offendor or offendors.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the death, expiration, or determination of the intereſt, or terme of yéeres, of euerie ſuch copieholder, cuſtomarie holder, or farmar, as ſo ſhall offend, and forfeit any of the ſaid copieholds, cuſtomarie holds, or farmes, as is aforeſaid, that then all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhould, or ought to haue had the ſaid copieholds, cuſtomarie holds, or farmes, after, or by the death, expiration, or determination of the intereſt, or terme of yéeres of ſuch copieholder, cuſtomarie holder, or farmar, in caſe ſuch copieholder, cuſtomarie holder, or farmar had not ſo offended, ne forfeited, ſhall and maie haue the ſame copieholds, cuſtomarie holds, and farmes, by entrie, action, admiſſion, or otherwiſe, in like maner, forme, and condition, and by ſuch waies and meanes as they and euerie of them, ſhould, might, or ought to haue had, if no ſuch forfeiture or offenſe had béene had, doone, or committed.

And alſo be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, which at anie time, after the ſaid twentith daie of December ſhall be ſpoken vnto, moued, or ſtirred to make anie commotion, inſurrection, or vnlawfull aſſemblie, for anie of the intents aboue mentioned, and doo not within foure and twentie houres next after he or they ſhall be ſpoken vnto, moued, or ſtirred, vnleſſe he haue a good & reaſonable cauſe of excuſe, declare the ſame to one iuſtice of the peace, or ſhiriffe of the ſaid countie, or to the maior, ſhirifs, bailiffe, or bailifs, or other head officers of anie citie or towne corporat, where ſuch ſpeaking, motion, or ſtirring, ſhalbe had, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of thrée moneths without baile or mainpriſe, vnleſſe he ſhall be diſcharged by thrée iuſtices of peace of the ſame ſhire, where the offenſe ſhall be, wherof one of the ſaid iuſtices ſhall be of Quórum.

And it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that if any perſon or perſons, being aboue the age of xviij yéers, and vnder the age of lx yéers, being able to ſerue, and not ſicke, lame, or impotent, ſhalbe required by anie iuſtice of the peace, or anie ſhiriffe of anie countie where anie ſuch aſſemblie ſhalbe, or by any maior, bailiffe, or other head officer of anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, or by anie other, by the commandement of anie ſuch iuſtice of peace, ſhiriffe, maior, bailiffe, or other head officer, to go with him or them, to ſuppreſſe the perſons vnlawfullie aſſembled, in maner & forme aforeſaid, that then euerie perſon, which ſo being able, and required, doth willinglie and obſtinatlie refuſe ſo to doo, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his bodie for one yeere, without baile or mainpriſe.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie abouesaid, that if the quéenes highneſſe, ſhall by hir letters patents, make anie lieutenant in anie countie or counties of this realme, for the ſuppreſſing of anie commotion, rebellion, or vnlawfull aſſemblie, that then aſwell all iuſtices of peace, of euerie ſuch countie, and the ſhiriffe and ſhirifs of the ſame, as all maiors, bailifs, and other head officers, and all inhabitants, and ſubiects of anie countie, citie, borough, or towne corporat, within euerie ſuch countie, ſhall vpon the declaration of the ſaid letters patents, & requeſt made, be bound to giue attendance vpon the ſame lieutenant, to ſuppreſſe anie commotion, rebellion, or vnlawfull aſſemblie, vnleſſe he or they being ſo required, haue anie reaſonable excuſe for his not attendance, vpon paine of impriſonment for one whole yéere.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the order and forme of the proclamations that ſhall be made by the authoritie of this act, ſhall be as héereafter followeth, or with the like order and words in effect, that is to ſaie, the iuſtice, or other perſon authorized by this act to make the ſaid proclamation, ſhall make, or cauſe to be made an O-yes, and after that ſhall openlie pronounce, or cauſe to be pronounced theſe words, or like in effect. The quéene our ſoueréigne ladie chargeth and commandeth all perſons, being aſſembled, immediatlie to diſperſe themſelues, and peaceablie to depart to their habitations, or to their lawfull buſineſſe, vpon the paines conteined in the act, latelie made againſt vnlawfull and rebellious aſſemblies. And God ſaue the quéene.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, doo or ſhall moleſt, let, hinder, or hurt anie perſon or perſons, that ſhall proclame, or go to proclame according to the proclamation, and order made in the ſtatute aforeſaid, whereby ſuch proclamation ſhall not be made, that then all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo moleſting, letting, hindering, or hurting, and hauing knowledge of his meſſage, ſhall incur, and be in ſuch danger, and ſuffer ſuch paine or paines, and forfeitures, as the perſons aſſembled, to whom the proclamation ſhould haue béene made ſhould by this act incur, for not obeieng the proclamation, if it had béene made, or for dooing after the proclamation of anie the things before in this act expreſſed. And that alſo all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons being aſſembled to the number aforeſaid, to attempt, or doo any the things aforſaid, to whom proclamation ſhould or ought to haue béene made, if the ſame had not béene let, as is aforeſaid, ſhall likewiſe in caſe they doo afterward commit, put in vre, and doo anie the things aforeſaid, hauing anie maner waies knowledge of the let ſo made, or by anie meanes procuring the ſame let, incur, and be in like danger, and ſuffer like paine or paines and forfeitures aforeſaid, in euerie their degrées, as though the proclamation had béene made: anie clauſe, article, or ſentence héeretofore in this act included, made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or the effect thereof, ſhall be openlie read, publiſhed, or declared, at euerie quarter ſeſſions, and at euerie léet and law daie.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie the heire and heirs of all and euerie the offendor or offendors in anie the caſes aforeſaid, and all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heirs, ſucceſſors and executors, and euerie of them, other than ſuch perſon and perſons onlie as ſhall be attainted, conuicted, or outlawed, of any the foreſaid offenſes of felonie, ſhall haue, hold, and inioy all ſuch right, title, entrie, intereſt, leaſes, poſſeſſions, rents, conditions, profits, commodities, and aduantages, as they or anie of them haue, or héereafter ſhall haue, or of right ought to haue, in or to anie honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, woods, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, or hereditaments whatſoeuer, in or to anie part or parcell thereof, in as large and ample maner and forme, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if ſuch attaindor had neuer béene had ne made, any thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, and their ſucceſſors, their liberties and francheſſes, in ſuch maner and forme, as if this act had neuer béene had ne made.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid twentith daie of December, doo moue, ſtir, or procure anie perſon or perſons, to commit or doo anie of the offenſes in this preſent act ſpecified, that then euerie ſuch perſon which ſhall ſo procure, ſtir, or moue anie perſon or perſons, ſo to offend, ſhall ſuffer ſuch paine and puniſhment by impriſonment, without baile or mainpriſe, as is before expreſſed in this preſent act, againſt concealers of ſuch offenſes.

And that if any perſons to the number of fortie or more, after the ſaid twentith daie of December, ſhall aſſemble togither in forceable maner vnlawfullie, and of their owne authoritie, to the intent to doo, exerciſe, or put it vre anie of the things aboue ſpecified, or to doo other felonous, or rebellious act or acts, & ſo ſhall continue togither, by the ſpace of thrée houres after proclamation ſhall be made, at, or nigh the place where they ſo ſhall be aſſembled, or in ſome market towne therevnto next adioining, & after notice therof to them giuen, that then euerie perſon ſo willinglie aſſembled in forceable maner, & ſo continuing togither by the ſpace of thrée houres after ſuch proclamation ſhalbe made, & notice therof giuen, ſhalbe adiudged a felon, & ſhall ſuffer death as in caſe of felonie.

And be it further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that no lieutenant or lieutenants that ſhall be appointed or made by authoritie or color of this act, or for to execute this act, ſhall in anie wiſe make, put, or conſtitute vnder him or them, or in his or their place anie deputie or deputies, nor ſhall call, conuent, or appoint to appéere before him or them, by the onlie authoritie of lieutenancie, or of commiſſion of lieutenancie, anie perſon or perſons for anie cauſe or matter whatſoeuer, ſaue onlie for the cauſes and matters expreſſed in this preſent act, and for none other.

And that no perſon or perſons ſhalbe put to anie loſſe, forfeiture, paine, or puniſhment of life, land or goods, as acceſſarie to anie perſon or perſons that ſhall commit anie of the offenſes conteined in this preſent act, for receiuing, comforting, or aiding of anie ſuch offendor after ſuch act committed or doone. And that no atteindor or conuiction of anie perſon or perſons, for anie offenſe or offenſes héerein conteined, ſhall be anie maner of corruption of bloud betwéene the offendor and anie of his anceſtors, or ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhould haue béene heire to ſuch offendor, if no ſuch atteindor or conuiction had béene had, ſauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodie and bodies politike & incorporat, and their ſucceſſors, their liberties and franchiſes, in ſuch maner and forme, as if this act had neuer béene had ne made.

And be it further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that one act of parlement made in the ſeſſion of the parlement holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter, the third daie of Nouember, in the third yéere of the reigne of king Edward the ſixt, and there continued and kept to the firſt daie of Februarie, in the fourth yeere of the reigne of the ſaid king, intituled by the name of an act for the puniſhment of vnlawfull aſſemblies, and riſing of the kings ſubiects, and all and euerie branch, clauſe, ſentence, & article therein conteined, ſhall be from the xx. daie of December next comming, vtterlie void and of no force, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, and this act onlie to be put in execution, for, and concerning the offenſes mentioned in the ſaid former act. This act to continue vnto the end of the next parlement.

An act for the continuance of certeine ſtatutes.

Chap.13;

WHere in the parlement begun and holden at London the third daie of Nouember, in the xxi. yéere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne lord of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuers prorogations vnto the diſſolution thereof, one act was made and eſtabliſhed for the reſtraint of cariage, and conueieng of horſſes and mares out of this realme. And alſo one other act was there made in the ſaid parlement for the true making of cables, halters, and ropes. And alſo one other act was there made for the true winding of wools. And one other act was there made to reſtreine killing of wainlings, bullocks, ſtéeres, and heifers, being vnder the age of two yéeres, which ſaid ſeuerall acts were then made to indure and continue vnto the next parlement, as by the ſame ſeuerall acts more plainlie appéereth.

And where alſo in the ſame parlement one other act was made and eſtabliſhed for atteints to be ſued for the puniſhment of periurie vpon vntrue verdicts, which acts laſt before rehearſed, were then made and ordeined to continue & indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame ſeuerall acts more plainlie at large is ſhewed and maie appéere. And where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the eight daie of Iune in the xxviij. yéere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and enacted, that all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therin conteined, more plainlie appéereth.

And where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the xxviij. daie of Aprill, in the xxxi. yéere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued vntill the eight and twentith daie of Iune then next following. It was ordeined and enacted by authoritie of the ſame parlement, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo to be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined, more plainlie appéereth. And where alſo in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the ſixtéenth daie of Januarie in the thrée and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord, and there continued vntill the firſt daie of Aprill in the ſaid thrée and thirtith yeere of our late ſouereigne lord there was one other act made and eſtabliſhed, concerning buieng of fiſh vpon the ſea, as by the ſame act laſt recited more plainlie doth appéere. And where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fiue and thirtith yéere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, one act was made for the preſeruation of woods to endure for ſeuen yéeres then next following, and from thenſe vnto the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainlie doth and maie appéere. And where alſo at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the ſeuen and thirtith yéere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution therof, it was ordeined and enacted, that all, & ſingular the ſaid acts aboue mentioned, and euerie of them except the ſaid act made for the preſeruation of woods as is aforeſaid, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo to be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined more plainlie appéereth. And where alſo at the ſeſſion of the parlement ended at Weſtminſter the fourtéenth daie of March, in the third yéere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one act was made for the true curriei̇ng of leather, and at the ſame parlement one other act was made for the true making of malt. And alſo one other act was then and there made touching the true making of leather, which thrée ſeuerall acts were made to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame thrée ſeuerall acts more plainlie appéereth.

And where alſo at a ſeſſion of a parlement ended at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of Februarie, in the fourth yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one other act was there made concerning the repeale of a branch of the ſaid act of parlement before mentioned, touching and concerning the buieng of tanned leather. And alſo one other act was then & there made concerning the buieng of rother beaſts. And alſo one other act was then and there made touching buieng and ſelling of butter and chéeſe, which ſaid ſeuerall acts were then and there made, to indure and continue vnto the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame ſeuerall acts more at large it doth and maie appeere. And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement by prorogation holden at Weſtminſter the xxiij. daie of Januarie, in the fiſt yéere of our ſaid ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one act was then and there made touching the prouiſion and reléeſe of the poore, to indure to the end of the ſeſſion of the next parlement. And where alſo at the ſame ſeſſion of parlement laſt before mentioned, one other act was then and there made againſt regrators and foreſtallers, to indure to the end of the next parlement, which all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue mentioned, togither with the ſaid act concerning the preſeruation of woods, at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of March in the ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, and there continued and diſſolued the laſt daie of the ſame moneth of March, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, were there reuiued and continued to ſtand in their force and ſtrength, vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement. And foraſmuch as all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue mentioned, be good and beneficiall for the common wealth of this realme.

Be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts & eſtatutes aboue mentioned and rehearſed, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined, ſhall be reuiued, continued, ſtand, and indure in their force and ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, and ſhall be obſerued and kept in all things vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement.

An act for the continuance of a ſtatute made for the reparation of gaoles.

Chap.14. WHere in the parlement begun and holden at London the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yéere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by prorogations, vnto the fiue and twentith daie of Januarie in the thrée and twentith yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, there was then in that ſeſſion of parlement an act made and eſtabliſhed, for making of gaoles in diuers ſhires of this realme, which act was then made to continue and indure for one yéere next after the end of the ſame parlement, as by the ſame act more plainlie appéereth. And where in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the eight daie of June in the eight and twentith yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, it was enacted that the ſaid act made in the ſaid xxiij. yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions therin conteined, ſhould ſtand, continue, and indure in his force and ſtrength, and be obſerued and kept to the laſt daie of the next parlement. And where in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the xxviij. daie of Aprill, in the xxxj. yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, it was enacted that the ſaid act made in the ſaid xxiij. yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord, king Henrie the eight, and all clauſes, articles and prouiſions in the ſame conteined, ſhould ſtand, continue, and indure in his force and ſtrength, and be obſerued and kept, till the laſt daie of the next parlement. And where in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the ſixteenth daie of Januarie, in the thrée and thirtith yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, it was enacted, that the ſaid act, made in the ſaid thrée and twentith yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions, in the ſame conteined, ſhould continue, and indure in his force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement. And where alſo in the parlement holden at Weſtmenſter, in the ſeauen and thirtith yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord, king Henrie the eight, it was enacted, that the ſaid act, made in the ſaid thrée and twentith yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions, in the ſame conteined, ſhould continue and indure in his force and ſtrength, and be obſerued, and kept in all things, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement.

And foraſmuch as the ſaid act for making of goales, made in the ſaid thrée and twentith yéere of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord, king Henrie the eight, is góod and beneficiall for the commonwealth of this realme: be it therfore enacted and ordeined by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſame act for making of gaoles, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in the ſame conteined, ſhall continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and be obſerued and kept in all things, vntill the end of ten yéeres next inſuing the end of this preſent parlement.

An act for the reedifieng of the pariſh church of ſaint Elens in Stanegate, within the citie of Yorke.

Where in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the fourth daie of Nouember, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie, Edward the ſixt, an act was made for vniting of certeine churches within the citie of Yorke, and the ſuburbs of the ſame. In which act, amongſt other things, it was enacted, that from thenſeforth, it ſhould be lawfull to the maior and recorder of the ſame citie, and to the ordinarie, or his deputie, and ſix iuſtices of peace within the ſaid citie, to vnite and knit togither certeine pariſh churches, within the ſaid citie, and ſuburbs, into a fewer number, as by the ſame act more plainlie it appeareth. Sithence the making of which act, one pariſh church called ſaint Elens, in Stanegate, within the ſaid citie, was by the authoritie of the ſame act ſuppreſſed, defaced, and the pariſh vnited and knit to an other, and bicauſe the ſaid pariſh church of ſaint Elens in Stanegate, did ſtand in a principall place of the ſaid citie, the ſuppreſſion thereof, hath much defaced, and deformed the ſaid citie, and is a great decaie to ſundrie ſtreets of the ſaid citie, méeting and ioining at the ſaid church. Chap.15.

In conſideration whereof, be it enacted by the quéenes maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall be lawfull to the pariſhioners of the ſaid late pariſh of ſaint Elens in Stanegate, and the inhabitants, reſident, and dwelling within the bounds and limits of the ſaid late pariſh, that now be, and that héereafter ſhall be, to repaire, reedifie, and build againe the ſame pariſh church of ſaint Elens in Stanegate, and the churchyard of the ſame, and therein to haue, vſe, and to perceiue all diuine ſeruices, ſacraments, and ſacramentals, as ſhall be lawfull for anie pariſhoners to haue, in, or at their pariſh churches, and to be pariſhioners of the ſame, in as ample, and as large maner, as they were at anie time before the ſuppreſſion of the ſame, anie thing in the former act, or anie thing by the authoritie thereof doone, or anie vniting, ordinance, or decrée, doone, or made, by the ordinarie, or by the authoritie of the ſaid act, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, at anie time after this preſent ſeſſion of this parlement, to preſent anie able clearke to the vicarage in the ſame church, for this preſent vacation, and at anie times after, when, and how oft it ſhall fortune to be vacant, and the ſaid clearke ſo by hir highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſours, preſented, and by the ordinarie inſtitute, and lawfull induct, poſſeſſed of the ſaid vicarage, ſhall haue authoritie and power by the authoritie of this act, to claime, aſke, take, and demand, aſwell by the order of the lawes, as otherwiſe, all maner of tithes, oblations, emoluments, manſions, glæbe lands, rights, profits, and commodities, whatſoeuer, to the ſaid vicarage belonging or apperteining of the pariſhoners, and inhabitants of the ſaid pariſh, in as ample, and as large maner, as anie vicar before the ſuppreſſion of the ſame, had, or might haue, the ſaid act of parlement, or the ſaid vniting, or anie other thing to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the confirmation of the atteindor of Iohn late duke of Northumberland, and others.

In their moſt humble wiſe, beſéechen your moſt roiall maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and all other your moſt louing and obedient ſubiects, the commons of this your moſt high court of parlement aſſembled, that where John Duke of Northumberland, Thomas Cranmer archbiſhop of Canturburie, William marqueſſe of Northhampton, John earle of Warwike, ſir Ambroſe Dudleie knight, Guilford Dudleie eſquier, and Jane his wiſe, Henrie Dudleie eſquier, ſir Andrew Dudleie knight, ſir John Gate knight, and ſir Thomas Palmer knight, moſt falſelie and traitérouſlie haue committed, perpetrated, and doone manie deteſtable and abhominable treaſons, to the moſt fearefull perill and danger of the deſtruc- Chap.16.

deſtruction of your moſt roiall perſon, and to the vtter loſſe, diſheriſon, and deſtruction of this your realme of England, if God of his infinit goodneſſe had not in due time reuealed and giuen knowledge to your highneſſe, their traiterous intents. Of and for the which ſaid treaſon, being manifeſtlie and plainelie prooued, the ſaid John duke of Northumberland, Thomas archbiſhop of Canturburie, William marqueſſe of Northampton, John earle of Warwike, ſir Ambroſe Dudleie, Guilford Dudleie, Jane his wife, Henrie Dudleie, ſir Andrew Dudleie, ſir John Gate, and ſir Thomas Palmer, haue beene lawfullie, iuſtlie, and according to the law of your realme, conuicted and atteinted, as by the records of their ſeuerall atteindors, more plainelie may appeare. For the which ſeuerall offenſes, the ſaid duke of Northumberland, ſir John Gate, and ſir Thomas Palmer haue ſuffered therefore paines of death, according to their demerits.

It maie therefore pleaſe your highneſſe, of your moſt excellent and accuſtomed goodneſſe, and for the intire loue, fauour, and hartie affection, that your maieſtie hath alwaies heeretofore borne, and yet beareth to the commonwealth of this your realme of England, and for the conſeruation of your moſt excellent highneſſe and poſteritie, and of the good peace, vnitie and reſt, of vs your moſt bounden and obedient ſubiects, to grant, and aſſent, at the moſt humble deſire, and petition of your louing and obedient ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that the ſaid lawfull and iuſt conuictions, and atteindors, of all the ſaid offendors, may be approoued and confirmed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement.

And that it may be enacted, that the ſaid duke of Northumberland, Thomas archbiſhop of Canturburie, William marqueſſe of Northampton, John earle of Warwike, ſir Ambroſe Dudleie, Guilford Dudleie, and Jane his wife, Henrie Dudleie, ſir Andrew Dudleie, ſir John Gate, and ſir Thomas Palmer, for their ſaid abhominable and deteſtable treaſons, by them and euerie of them moſt abhominablie and traiterouſlie committed and doone againſt your maieſtie and this your realme, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement conuicted and atteinted of high treaſon. And that the ſame John Duke of Northumberland, Thomas archbiſhop of Canturburie, William marqueſſe of Northampton, John earle of Warwike, ſir Ambroſe Dudleie, Guilford Dudleie, Jane his wife, Henrie Dudleie, ſir Andrew Dudleie, ſir John Gate, and ſir Thomas Palmer, and euerie of them, ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and looſe and forfeit to your highneſſe, and to your heires and ſucceſſors, all ſuch their honors, caſtels, manors, meſes, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders, poſſeſſions, offices, rights, conditions, intereſts, poſſeſſion, and all other their hereditaments, goods, chattels, debts, farmes, and all other things, of what names, natures or qualities ſoeuer they be, which they or anie of them had to their owne vſe or vſes, the daie of their ſaid ſeuerall treaſons or offenſes, by them or anie of them, committed, perpetrated, or doone, or at anie time ſithens. And that all and ſingular the ſaid honors, caſtels, manors, meſes, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders, poſſeſſions, offices, rights, conditions, and all other their hereditaments, goods, chattels, debts, and farmes, ſhall be deemed, veſted, and iudged to be in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of your maieſtie, without anie offics or inquiſion thereof, heereafter to be taken or found, according to the common law of this your realme.

Sauing to euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, & to their heires, aſſignes, and ſucceſſors, of euerie of them, other then the ſaid duke of Northumberland, Thomas archbiſhop of Canturburie, William marqueſſe of Northampton, John earle of Warwike, ſir Ambroſe Dudleie, Guilford Dudleie, Jane his wife, Henrie Dudleie, ſir Andrew Dudleie, ſir John Gate, and ſir Thomas Palmer, and their heires, and the heires of euerie of them, heereafter claiming the premiſſes, as heire or heires, by, or from them, or by, or from anie of them, and all, and euerie other perſon and perſons, claiming by them, or anie of them, to their vſes, or to the vſe of anie of them, or to the vſe of anie of their ſaid heires, all ſuch right, title, vſe, poſſeſſion, intereſt, reuerſion, remainder, entrie, condition, fees, offices, rents, annuities, commons, and all other commodities, and hereditaments, whatſoeuer they or anie of them, might, could, or ought to haue had, if this act had neuer beene had ne made.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, ne anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend, to intitle your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors, to anie honors, caſtels, manors, meſes, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, liberties, franchiſes, or other hereditaments, perteining or belonging to the ſee or biſhoprike of Canturburie, but that the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of the ſaid archbiſhop, and euerie of them, ſhall and maie haue, hold, and inioy the ſame in as ample and large maner, as they might, ſhould, or ought to haue doone, as if the ſaid archbiſhop had neuer beene atteinted, anie thing mentioned in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaie, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to giue the queenes highneſſe, hir heires or ſucceſſors, anie benefit or commoditie, of, or to anie goods, chattels, or debts, that were the ſaid dukes, or anie of the ſaid perſons atteinted, at the time of the ſeuerall treaſons, by them doone & committed, and by them or anie of them, lawfullie & iuſtlie, without fraud or couin, giuen, granted, bargained, releaſed, or diſcharged, before the daie of their ſeuerall apprehenſions. But that all & euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, to whom anie lawfull bargaine, gift, grant, releaſe, or diſcharge, hath bin made, as is aforeſaid, ſhall, and may haue, hold, and inioy the ſame, & be acquited & diſcharged thereof, in ſuch & like maner & forme, to all intents & purpoſes, as though this act had neuer beene had and made, anie thing in the ſaid act conteined, notwithſtanding.

An act for the releaſe of the laſt ſubſidie of the temporaltie.

Chap.17.

WHeras the quéenes highnes, our ſouereigne ladie, by hir graces letters patents, ſealed with the great ſeale, bearing date the firſt daie of September laſt paſt, reciting, whereas in the parlement holden in the ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of the excellent prince, our late ſouereigne lord, king Edward the ſixt, hir highnes brother, there was granted by act of parlement vnto the ſame late king, two diſmes, & two fiftéens, & one ſubſidie of foure ſhillings of the pound, to be raiſed and leuied, of the manors, lands, & tenements, & two ſhillings eight penſe of the goods, & chattels of his late ſubiects, which grants were then due vnto hir highnes by the ſaid act: hir maieſtie for the conſiderations expreſſed in the ſaid letters patents, of hir méere grace, and great clemencie, for the reliefe and ſuccor of hir ſaid ſubiects, did fréelie for hir, hir heires and ſucceſſors, pardon and remit vnto hir ſaid ſubiects, and their heires and executors, the ſaid ſubſidie of foure ſhillings the pound, and two ſhillings eight penſe the pound, granted in the ſaid parlement, as by the ſaid letters patents more at large it doth and maie appeare. Which letters patents were by hir highnes commandement publiſhed and proclamed throughout this realme.

Our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene vpon hir further gratious reſpect, and eſpeciall loue toward hir ſaid ſubiects, and for the auoiding of all doubts & queſtions, which might riſe, or be moued of the validitie & force of the ſaid letters patents, ſet forth by proclamation, as is aforeſaid, is pleaſed & contented, that hir ſaid gratious remiſſion of the ſaid ſubſidies, be ratified & confirmed by authoritie of parlement. Therefore be it enacted by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all & euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors and adminiſtrators, being laie ſubiects, which ſhould or ought to haue paid anie ſumme or ſummes of monie, for the ſaid ſubſidie of foure ſhillings the pound, and two ſhillings eight penſe the pound, granted in the ſaid late parlement, or of, or for anie other rate or rates of lands, goods, chattels, or otherwiſe touching, or concerning the paiment of anie ſumme or ſummes of monie, for, or by reaſon of the grant of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be thereof cléerelie acquited, & diſcharged againſt the quéenes highnes, hir heirs, and ſucceſſors, executors, and adminiſtrators to all reſpects and purpoſes, as though the ſaid act of grant of the ſaid ſubſidie had neuer béene had ne made.

Prouided alwaies, that this preſent act ſhall not extend to diſcharge any perſon or perſons, bodies politike and corporat, of, or for the paiment of anie ſum or ſums of monie, which is, ought, or ſhall be due vnto hir highnes, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, for the two fiftéenes and diſmes granted to the ſaid late king by the ſaid act. Anie thing in this act conteined notwithſtanding.

An act of a ſubſidie of tunnage and poundage, of diuerſe merchandizes.

Chap.18.

IN their moſt humble wiſe, ſhewen vnto your moſt excellent maieſtie, your poore and obedient ſubiects and commons in this your preſent parlement aſſembled, that where aſwell your noble grandfather of worthie memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth, the moſt victorious and mightie prince, king Henrie the eight, your moſt déereſt father, and our late ſouereigne & liege lord king Edward the ſixt, your moſt entirelie beloued brother, as other your right, noble, and famous progenitors, kings of this your realme of England, time out of mind, haue had, and inioied vnto them by authoritie of parlement, for the defenſe of the ſame now your realme, and the kéeping and ſafegard of the ſeas for the intercourſe of merchandize, ſafelie to come into, and to paſſe out of the ſame, certeine ſummes of monie, named ſubſidies, of all maner of goods and merchandize, comming in, or going out of the ſame your realme.

And for aſmuch as we your ſaid poore commons, vndoubtedlie, and moſt aſſuredlie, doo truſt, and haue ſure confidence in your maieſties good fauor and will towards vs your ſaid poore commons, in, and for the kéeping and ſure defending of the ſeas, againſt all perſons, intending, or that ſhall intend, the diſturbance of vs your ſaid commons, in the intercourſe, and the inuading of this your realme, to our moleſtation, inquieting, and loſſe, which at anie time can not be borne, without the great exceſſe, and intollerable coſts, charges & expenſes of your maieſtie, which is not (when néed ſhall require in ſuch caſes) at anie time to be lacked, but rather we your ſaid commons wiſhing, that ſuch furniture of all things maie be had in readineſſe, from time to time, when neceſſitie ſhall require, for the ſpéedie indelaied prouiſion, and helpe, for the ſuppreſſing of ſuch inconueniences, diſturbances, and inuaſions, humblie deſire your moſt excellent maieſtie, beninglie, & fauourablie to take, accept, and receiue theſe our poore grants hereafter inſuing, as granted of true harts, and good wils, which we beare vnto your highnes, towards your ſaid great coſts, charges, and expenſes, which maie be expended, and laid out by your maieſtie, for the cauſes aforeſaid, when néed ſhall require, as the firſt fruits of our good wils and harts toward your highnes, although the ſame doo, or hereafter ſhall nothing in effect counteruaile the ſame your great charges, nor yet we your ſaid poore commons, able fullie to gratifie your highnes by anie meanes, yet neuertheleſſe, we your ſaid poore commons, by the aduiſe and conſent of the lords ſpirituall, and temporall, in this your preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, to the intent aforeſaid, giue and grant to you our ſupreme liege ladie, and ſouereigne, one ſubſidie called tunnage, that is to ſaie, of euerie tun of wine comming, or that ſhall, or is commen into this your realme by waie of merchandize, the ſum of 3.s. and ſo after the rate. And of euerie tun of ſwéet wine, aſwell malmeſſe as other, that ſhall or is come into the ſame your realme, by euerie, or anie merchant alien, aſwell by the merchants of Hanſe, and Almaine, as by anie other merchant ſtranger, of what nation ſoeuer he be, thrée ſhillings, and ſo after the rate, ouer & aboue the thrée ſhillings afore granted. And of euerie awme of Rheniſh wine comming, or that ſhall, or is come into this your realme, by waie of merchandize, by euerie or anie merchant, denizen or anie alien, of what nation ſoeuer he be, twelue penſe. And alſo one other ſubſidie called pondage, that is to ſay, of all maner of goods, and merchandizes of euerie merchant denizen, and alien, whatſoeuer he be, caried, and to be caried out of this your ſaid realme, or brought, or to be brought into the ſame by waie of merchandize, of the value of euerie twentie ſhillings of the ſame goods, and merchandizes twelue penſe, & ſo after the rate, and of euerie twentie ſhillings in value of tin and pewter veſſell, caried out of this your realme, by anie, and euerie merchant alien, twelue penſe, ouer & aboue the twelue penſe aforeſaid.

Except and alwaies foreprized out of this grant of ſubſidie of pondage, all maner of woollen cloth, made or wrought, or that ſhall be made and wrought within this realme of England. And by euerie or anie merchant denizen, and not borne alien, caried, or to be caried out of this your ſaid realme. And all maner of wooll, woollfels, and hides, and backs of leather alſo caried, or to be caried out of this your realme. And all wines, and all maner of freſh fiſh, and beſtiall comming, or that is, or ſhall come into the ſame your realme.

And further, we your ſaid poore commons, by the aduiſe, aſſent, and authoritie aforeſaid, giue & grant vnto your ſaid ſupreme liege ladie and ſoueraigne, for the cauſes aforeſaid, one other ſubſidie, of all maner of wooll, woolfels, & lether, caried, or to be caried out of this your realme, in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie, of euerie merchant denizen, of, & for euerie ſacke of wooll thrée and thirtie ſhillings and foure penſe, and for euerie two hundred and fortie woolfels, thrée and thirtie ſhillings and foure penſe, and of, and for euerie laſt of hides and backs of euerie ſuch merchant denizen thrée pounds ſix ſhillings and eight penſe, and alſo of euerie merchant ſtranger, not borne your liege man, aſwell thoſe that be made denizens, as hereafter ſhall be made by letters patents, or otherwiſe, as all other merchants ſtrangers, of, & for euerie ſacke of wooll thrée pounds ſix ſhillings eight penſe, and of, and for euerie two hundred and fortie woolfels thrée pounds ſix ſhillings and eight penſe, and alſo for euerie laſt of hides and backs, thrée pounds, thirtéene ſhillings and foure penſe, and ſo of all the ſaid wools, woolfels, hides, and backs, and euerie of them after the rate, that ſo is, or ſhall be caried, to haue, take, inioy, and perceiue the ſubſidies aforeſaid, and euerie of them, and euerie part and parcell of them to your highneſſe, from the firſt daie of your moſt noble reigne, during your life naturall.

And further we your ſaid poore commons moſt humblie deſire your maieſtie, that it maie be enacted by your highneſſe, by the aduiſe & aſſent of the lords aforeſaid, and vs your ſaid commons, and by the aforeſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement aſſembled, that the gifts and grants aforeſaid, ſhall be good and effectuall, according to the true meaning of the ſame.

And that it maie be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie wines, goods, merchandizes, wools, woolfels, hides, & backes of leather aforeſaid, or other things afore ſpecified, whereof the ſubſidies aforeſaid, or anie of them, is, or ſhall be hereafter due, ſhall at anie time hereafter, during the time aforeſaid, be ſhipped, or put into anie bote, craier, ſhip, or veſſell, to that intent, to be caried into the parties of beyond the ſea, or elſe be brought from the parties of beyond the ſea, into anie port, hauen, créeke, or other place of this your realme, by waie of merchandize, and there laid on land (the ſubſidie aforeſaid of the premiſſes, due, or to be due, by the reaſon of this grant, not paid) or the collector of the ſame ſubſidie, or his deputie, not agréed with, for the ſame, according to the true meaning, and intent of theſe aforeſaid grants, and euerie of them, that then from the firſt daie of Ianuarie next comming, and not before, all the ſaid wines, goods, merchandizes, wools, woolfels, hides, and backs, and other the premiſſes aforeſaid, and euerie part and parcell thereof ſo ſhipped, or elſe put into anie botes, craier, or other veſſell aforeſaid, to the intent aforſaid, or brought into this realme, and there laid on land, as is alſo aforeſaid, ſhall be, and remaine forfeit to your highneſſe, during the time aforeſaid, the one moitie, or the value thereof, to your highneſſe, and the other moitie to him, or them, that ſhall ſeize the ſame, or ſue for the ſame.

And that it maie pleaſe your highneſſe, that all merchants, aſwell denizens, as ſtrangers, comming into this your realme, be well and honeſtlie intreated and demeaned, as they were in the time of your ſaid noble progenitors, without oppreſſion to them to be doone, paieng the ſubſidies aboueſaid.

And further, that it be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie goods, merchandizes, wools, woolfels, or leather aforeſaid, or anie part therof of anie merchant denizen, naturallie borne your liege man, which ſhall paſſe out of this your ſaid realme, after the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie, during the terme of this gift and grant, ſhall happen to be taken with enimies or pirats vpon the ſea, or periſhed by infortune in anie ſhip or ſhips, that ſhall happen to be taken, or periſhed within the time of the ſaid grant, whereof the ſubſidies aforeſaid, or anie of them, to your highneſſe, due, or to be due, is, or ſhall be in forme aforeſaid, dulie paid, or agréed for, without fraud or colluſion, and ſuch loſſe or loſſes, as béene before rehearſed, be found, and prooued before the treaſuror of England, or the chéefe baron of your excheker, for the time being, by the examination of the ſame merchants, if they be on liue, or of their executors, or adminiſtrators, if they be dead, or two true credible perſons ſworne, or other reaſonable witneſſes, and prooſes ſworne, witneſſing the ſame merchandizes

chandizes ſo to be loſt or periſhed, that then the ſame merchants denizens, that were, or ſhall be owners of the foreſaid goods,merchandizes,wooll,woolfels,hides, or other merchandizes aforeſaid, as ſhall be ſo periſhed or loſt, if they be on liue, or their executors and adminiſtrators, if they be dead, and euerie of them, by force and vertue of this act, when them liketh, during the ſaid terme, ſhall now ſhip as much wooll, woolfels, hides, or other merchandize, in the ſame port or ports, in which the ſame wooll,woolfels,hides,or other goods and merchandizes aforeſaid,ſo loſt and periſhed, were or ſhall be ſhipped,without anie of the ſubſidies aforeſaid,now granted to be had or paid therfore to you,in anie wiſe.

And that all ſuch profits of the premiſſes,ſo to be loſt,or periſhed,be certified into your chancerie, by your ſaid treaſuror, or chéefe baron, there to remaine of record, and after ſuch certificat made, the chancellor of England, or the lord keeper of your great ſeale, for the time being, ſhall make and deliuer vnto the ſaid merchants,their executors,or adminiſtrators,or anie of them,or to their attorneie or attorneis, in that behalfe, or anie of them, as manie and ſuch writs and warrants,to be directed, aſwell to the collectors of the ſubſidies aforeſaid,or anie or euerie of them, for the time being, as ſhall be requiſite and néedfull for the ſaid merchants, their executors or adminiſtrators, or their attorneie or attorneies, or anie of them, or the ſaid collectors, or anie of them, to haue for the obteining aſwell of the ſhipping,as of allowance thereof.

And further, that euerie merchant denizen, that ſhall ſhip héereafter anie wooll, woolfels, hides,or anie other goods and merchandizes, in anie carricke or galleie, ſhall paie to your maieſtie, during the time aforeſaid, all maner of cuſtoms, and all the ſubſidies aforeſaid, as anie alien borne out of this your realme.

Anno Mariæ primo,at Weſtminſter by prorogation *the ſecond day of Aprill,and continued and kept to the diſſolution* of the ſame, being the fift daie of Maie.

An act declaring that the regall power of this realme, is in the queenes maieſtie, as fullie and abſolutelie,as euer it was in anie of hir *moſt noble progenitors kings of this realme.*

The firſt Chapter.

FOraſmuch as the imperiall crowne of this realme, with all dignities,honors,prerogatiues,authorities,iuriſdictions, and preheminences thervnto annexed, vnited, and belonging, by the diuine prouidence of almightie God, is moſt lawfullie, iuſtlie, and rightfullie diſcended and come vnto the quéenes highneſſe that now is,being the verie true and vndoubted heire and inheritrix thereof, and inueſted in hir moſt roiall perſon, according vnto the lawes of this realme : and by force and vertue of the ſame, all regall power, dignitie, honour, authoritie, prerogatiue, preheminence, and iuriſdictions dooth apperteine,and of right ought to apperteine & belong vnto hir highneſſe, as to the ſoueraigne, ſupreme gouernour, and quéene of this realme,and the dominions thereof, in as full, large, and ample maner,as it hath doone héeretofore,to anie other hir moſt noble progenitors kings of this realme. Neuertheleſſe,the moſt ancient ſtatutes of this realme,being made by kings then raigning, doo not onelie attribute and referre all prerogatiue, preheminence, power, and iuriſdiction roiall,vnto the name of king,but alſo doo giue,aſſigne,and appoint, the correction and puniſhment of all offendors,againſt the regaltie and dignitie of the crowne,and the lawes of this realme vnto the king. By occaſion whereof, the malitious and ignorant perſons may be héereafter induced and perſuaded vnto this error and follie,to thinke that hir highneſſe could, ne ſhould, haue, inioy, and vſe ſuch like roiall authoritie,power, preheminence, prerogatiue, and iuriſdiction, nor doo, ne execute and vſe all things concerning the ſaid ſtatutes, and take the benefit and priuilege of the ſame,nor correct and puniſh offendors againſt hir moſt roiall perſon,and the regaltie and dignitie of the crowne of this realme,and the dominions thereof,as the kings of this realme, hir moſt noble progenitors haue héeretofore doone,inioied,vſed,and exerciſed.

For the auoiding and cleare extinguiſhment of which ſaid errour or doubt, and for a plaine declaration of the lawes of this realme in that behalfe : be it declared and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that the laws of this realme is, and euer hath béene,and ought to be vnderſtand,that the kinglie or regall office of the realme,and all dignities,prerogatiue,roiall power, preheminences,priuileges,authorities,and iuriſdictions,therevnto annexed, vnited,or belonging, being inueſted either in male or female, are, and be, and ought to be, as fullie, wholie, abſolutelie, and intirelie déemed,iudged,accepted,inueſted,and taken, in the one as in the other, ſo that what, or whenſoeuer ſtatute, or law, dooth limit and appoint, that the king of this realme maie, or ſhall haue, execute, and doo anie thing, as king, or dooth giue anie profit or commoditie to the king, or dooth limit or appoint anie paines or puniſhment for the correction of offendors or tranſgreſſors againſt the regaltie and dignitie of the king, or of the crowne: the ſame the queene (being ſupreme gouerneſſe, poſſeſſor, and inheritor to the imperiall crowne of this realme, as our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene moſt iuſtlie preſentlie is) maie by the ſame authoritie and power, likewiſe haue, exerciſe, execute, puniſh, correct, and doo, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, without doubt, ambiguitie, ſcruple, or queſtion: anie cuſtome, vſe, or ſcruple, or anie other thing whatſoeuer, to be made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act touching the articles of the queenes highneſſe moſt noble mariage.

Chap.2. Where as moſt inſtant ſute hath beene made to your moſt excellent maieſtie, on the behalfe of the moſt noble and moſt victorious prince Charles emperor of Rome, &c. for mariage to be had betweene your highneſſe, and his onelie ſonne and heire, the noble prince Philip of Spaine, &c. Whervpon to the pleaſure of almightie God, to the comfort of your moſt noble perſon, and to the great and ſingular honor, wealth, benefit, and commoditie of this your realme of England, and of all vs your moſt humble and obedient ſubiects of the ſame, there hath paſſed and beene concluded in two ſundrie treatiſes, certeine pacts and couenants, touching the ſaid mariage, with dependances and circumſtances of the ſame, and in the one treatiſe theſe articles.

Firſt, it is couenanted and agreed, that as ſoone as conuenientlie may be, true and perfect mariage by words of the time preſent, ſhall be contracted, ſolemnized, and conſummate in England, betweene the ſaid moſt noble prince, and the ſaid moſt vertuous ladie the queene. By force of which mariage ſo celebrated and conſummate, the ſaid moſt noble prince Philip, ſhall during the ſaid mariage, haue, and inioy, iointlie togither with the ſaid moſt gratious queene his wife, the ſtile, honour, and kinglie name of the realmes, and dominions, vnto the ſaid moſt noble queene aperteining, and ſhall aid hir highneſſe, being his wife, in the happie adminiſtration of hir graces realmes and dominions: the rights, laws, priuileges, and cuſtoms of the ſame realmes and dominions, being neuertheleſſe preſerued and mainteined.

And ſpeciallie it is prouided and couenanted, that the ſaid moſt noble prince, ſhall permit and ſuffer the ſaid moſt gratious queene his wife, to haue the whole diſpoſition of all the benefices and offices, lands, reuenues, and fruits, of the ſaid realmes and dominions, and that they ſhall be beſtowed vpon ſuch as be naturallie borne in the ſame. And that all the matters of the ſaid realmes and dominions, ſhall be treated and mained in the ſame toongs, wherein of old they haue beene wont to be treated, and by the naturall borne of the ſame realmes.

It is alſo couenanted, that the ſame moſt noble queene, by vertue of the foreſaid matrimonie, ſhall be admitted into the ſocietie of the realms and dominions of the ſaid noble prince, aſwell ſuch as he hath now preſentlie, as ſuch other alſo, as during the ſame matrimonie, maie come heereafter vnto him. And for hir dower, in caſe that hir highneſſe ouerliue the ſaid moſt noble prince hir huſband, ſhe ſhall yeerelie receiue threeſcore thouſand pounds, after the value of fortie grotes Flemiſh monie the pound, the ſame to be allotted and appointed vpon all the realms, lands and primoniall dominions, of the ſaid moſt victorious lord the emperor his father, in maner and forme following. That is to ſaie, fortie thouſand pounds ſhall be aſſigned vpon the realmes of Spaine, Caſtile, and Arragon, and their appurtenances, in beſt maner that may be, and according to the faſhion, vſage, and cuſtome of the ſaid realmes. So as if the ſaid noble prince doo die before hir highneſſe, and by reaſon thereof the ſaid dower come in vre, and take effect, the ſaid moſt gratious queene, ſhall, and maie freelie, without anie impediment, haue, vſe, and inioy, the ſaid fortie thouſand pounds, as is aforeſaid. The other twentie thouſand pounds ſhall be appointed vnto hir highneſſe vpon the dukedoms, earledoms, and dominions, of Brabant, Flanders, Heinold, Holland, and other the primoniall lands and inheritance of the ſaid lord the emperor in the lower Germanie, in like maner, as the ladie Margaret of England, ſometime wife and widowe of the lord Charles, of laudable memorie, duke of Burgondie, had, and receiued, vpon the ſame, ſo as the ſaid moſt noble queene, ſuruiuing hir ſaid huſband, ſhall immediatlie after his death, vſe, inioy and poſſeſſe hir ſaid dower, ſo far foorth as no part thereof be alienated or obliged to others. And in caſe anie part thereof be found alienate or bound to others, other lands or reuenues of like value, lieng neere to the reſidue of the ſaid dower, ſhall be in due forme aſſigned in lue thereof, within the ſpace of three moneths, which hir highneſſe ſhall vſe and inioy in like maner and forme, as the ſaid ladie Margaret of England before vſed and inioied.

And leaſt that amongſt their children there might ariſe ſome ſtrife for the ſucceſſion, & thereby diſturbe the fruit of perpetuall concord that is hoped ſhall inſue of this matrimonie betweene the realmes and dominions of either partie, the ſaid ſucceſſion ſhall be ordered in maner & forme following.

Firſt, that as touching the right of the mothers inheritance in the realme of England, and the other realmes and dominions depending of the ſame, the children as well males as females, that ſhall be borne of this matrimonie, ſhall ſucceed in them, according to the lawes, ſtatutes, and cuſtoms of the ſame.

And as touching the lands that the ſaid moſt noble prince ſhall leaue behind him. Firſt, there ſhall be reſerued vnto his eldeſt ſonne the lord Charles of Auſtrich infant of Spaine, and to the children and heires of him deſcending, as well females as males, all and ſingular their rights, which to the ſaid prince doo either now, or hereafter ſhall belong, and ſhall at anie time by the death either of the noble queene his grandame, or the moſt victorious emperor Charles the fift his father (which God long defer) be deuolued vnto him in the realmes of Spaine, of both the Sicils, with all their appurtenances, in the dukedome of Millaine, and other lands and dominions in Lumbardie, and Italie, whatſoeuer name and title they haue, which neuertheleſſe ſhall be burdened and charged with the aforeſaid dower of fortie thouſand pounds. In which realmes, lands, and dominions, the children of this preſent matrimonie ſhall pretend nothing, ſo long as the ſaid lord Charles the infant, or anie iſſue of his bodie, lawfullie begotten, doo liue. But if it fortune the ſame lord Charles to die, and the iſſue of his bodie to faile, then and in that caſe the eldeſt ſonne of this matrimonie ſhall be admitted vnto the ſaid right, and according to the nature, lawes, ⁊ cuſtomes, of the ſaid realmes and dominions ſhall ſucceed. The ſame eldeſt ſonne ſhall alſo ſucceed in all the dukedomes, earledomes, dominions, and primoniall lands belonging vnto the ſaid lord the emperor, aſwell in Burgundie, as in the lower Germanie: that is to ſaie, in the dukedomes of Brabant, Luxenborgh, Gelders, Zutphane, Burgundie, Friſeland, in the counties of Flanders, Artois, Holland, Zeland, Namures, the land beyond the Iles, and in all other whatſoeuer thereunto belonging, or anie waies apperteining, with all their rights and demands.

But if the ſaid lord Charles, or they that ſhall come of him, ſhall remaine on liue, and that there be by this matrimonie anie male child, in that caſe the ſaid lord Charles, or his deſcendents, ſhall be and remaine excluded from the ſaid lands and primoniall dominions of the lower Germanie, and of Burgundie, and the ſame, with all their right, ſhall deſcend vnto the eldeſt ſonne to be borne of this matrimonie: and to the other children that ſhall be borne of the ſaid matrimonie, aſwell males as females, a conuenient portion and dower ſhall be allotted in the realme of England and dominions depending of the ſame, and in the ſaid lands and primoniall dominions of the lower Germanie: and neither the eldeſt ſonne of this matrimonie, nor the other ſonnes begotten in the ſame, ſhall pretend anie right in the realme of Spaine, or other dominions depending of the ſame, and reſerued to the ſaid lord Charles the infant, otherwiſe then by their fathers or grandfathers diſpoſition ſhall be giuen or left vnto them.

Moreouer, if it fortune no male child to be borne of this matrimonie, but onelie females, in that caſe the eldeſt female ſhall with full right ſucceed in the ſaid lands and dominions of the lower Germanie, ſo as neuertheleſſe ſhe being minded to chooſe to huſband anie man not borne in England, or in the lower Germanie, ſhe doo contract the ſame matrimonie by the counſell and conſent of the ſaid lord Charles the infant hir brother, or elſe if ſhe take anie man to huſband, that is not borne in England, or in the lower Germanie, neglecting the counſell and conſent of the ſaid lord Charles, in that caſe the right of the ſucceſſion ſhall be and remaine to the ſaid lord Charles the infant in the ſaid dominions of lower Germanie, Burgundie, and their appurtenances, which in the caſe aforeſaid ſhall reuert vnto him, or his iſſue, aſwell males as females. And yet neuertheleſſe in that caſe both ſhe and the other daughters alſo deſcending of this matrimonie (no male children remaining) ſhall be indowed of their fathers lands and poſſeſſions, aſwell of Spaine, as of lower Germanie, competentlie, ⁊ according to the cuſtomes of the ſaid realmes and dominions.

And for want alſo of the ſaid lord Charles, and the iſſue of him, and none other children remaining of this matrimonie but women, in that caſe the eldeſt daughter to be borne of this matrimonie, ſhall ſucceed, not onlie in the ſaid dominions of lower Germanie ⁊ Burgundie, but alſo in the other realmes of Spaine, England, ⁊ the reſt, after the nature, lawes, ⁊ cuſtomes of the ſame.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and expreſlie reſerued in all and ſingular the aboue declared caſes of ſucceſſion, that whatſoeuer he or ſhe be that ſhall ſucceed in them, they ſhall leaue to euerie of the ſaid realmes, lands, and dominions, whole and entire their priuileges, rights and cuſtomes, and the ſame realmes and dominions ſhall adminiſter, and cauſe to be adminiſtred by the naturall borne of the ſame realmes, dominions, and lands, and in all things faithfullie procure their vtilitie and quiet, and ſhall rule and noriſh them in good iuſtice and peace, according to their ſtatutes and cuſtomes.

Finallie, that betweene the ſaid emperor, the prince, and his ſucceſſors, their realmes and dominions whatſoeuer, and the ſaid moſt gratious queene, and hir realmes and dominions, there ſhall be from henſeforth an entire and ſincere fraternitie, vnitie, and moſt ſtrait confederacie for euer (God willing) happilie to indure, ſo as they ſhall mutuallie one of them aid another in all things, which to themſelues, and their honor, and to the conſeruation of their heires and ſucceſſors ſhall be moſt agreeable, according to the ſtrength, forme, and effect of the latter treatie of a ſtreight amitie, bearing date at Weſtminſter, the yeere of our Lord God 1542, the declaration of which treatie beareth date at Utreght, the ſixteenth daie of Ianuarie, in the yeere of our Lord God 1546.

And in another treatiſe theſe articles following.

Firſt, that the ſaid moſt noble prince ſhall not promote, admit, or receiue to any office, adminiſtration, or benefit in the ſaid realme of England, ⁊ the dominions therunto belonging, any ſtranger, or perſons not borne vnder the dominion ⁊ ſubiection of ẏ ſaid moſt noble queene of England.

That the ſaid moſt noble prince ſhall receiue and admit into the ſeruice of his houſhold and court, gentlemen and yeomen of the ſaid realme of England, in a conuenient number, and ſhall eſtéeme, enterteine and nouriſh them as his proper ſubiects, and ſhall bring none in his retinue, nor haue none with him, that will doo anie diſpleaſure or wrong to the ſubiects of the ſaid realme. And if they doo, he ſhall take order to correct them with condigne puniſhment, and ſée them expelled his court.

That the ſaid moſt noble prince ſhall doo nothing, whereby anie thing be innouated in the ſtate and right, either publike or priuate, or in the lawes and cuſtomes of the ſaid realme of England, or the dominions therevnto belonging, but ſhall contrariwiſe confirme and kéepe to all eſtates and orders their rights and priuileges.

That the ſaid lord prince ſhall not lead awaie the aforeſaid moſt noble ladie the quéene out of the borders of hir highneſſe realme, vnleſſe ſhe hir ſelfe deſire it, nor carie the children that ſhall be borne of his matrimonie out of the ſame realme of England, but to the hope of ſucceſſion to come, ſhall there ſuffer them to be noriſhed and brought vp, vnleſſe it ſhall be otherwiſe thought good by the conſent and agréement of the nobilitie of England. And in caſe that no children being left, the ſaid moſt noble quéene doo die before him, the ſaid lord prince ſhall not chalenge anie right at all in the ſaid kingdome, but without anie impediment ſhall permit the ſucceſſion thereof to come vnto them, to whom it ſhall belong and apperteine by the right and lawes of the ſaid realme.

Item, that the ſaid moſt noble prince ſhall not beare or carie ouer out of the foreſaid realme, the iewels and pretious things of eſtimation, neither ſhall he alienat or doo awaie anie whit of the appurtenances of the ſaid realme of England, or ſuffer anie part of them to be vſurped by his ſubiects, or anie other, but ſhall ſée that all and ſingular places of the realme, and ſpeciallie the forts and frontiers of the ſame, be faithfullie kept and preſerued to the vſe and profit of the ſaid realme, and by the naturall borne of the ſame. He ſhall not ſuffer anie ſhip, guns, ordinances whatſoeuer, of warre, or defenſe, to be remoued or conueied out of the ſaid realme, but ſhall contrariwiſe cauſe them diligentlie to be kept and renued, when néed requireth, and ſhall ſo prouide, that the ſame maie be alwaies readie in their ſtrength and force for the defenſe of the realme.

Item, that the realme of England by occaſion of this matrimonie, ſhall not directlie, nor indirectlie, be intangled with the warre that is betwéene the moſt victorious lord the emperor, father vnto the ſaid lord prince, and Henrie the French king, but he the ſaid lord Philip, as much as ſhall lie in him on the behalfe of the ſaid realme of England, ſhall ſée the peace betwéene the ſaid realmes of France and England obſerued, and ſhall giue no cauſe of anie breach. By which counant the latter treatiſe of a ſtreighter amitie, ſhall not be in anie point derogated, but the ſame ſhall ſtill remaine in his vigor and force, ſauing alſo that the behalfe of his fathers other realmes & dominions, the ſaid prince ſhall haue frée power to aid and aſſiſt his moſt noble father, as he ſhall thinke beſt in the defenſe of his lands, and reuenge of the iniuries he hath receiued.

Foraſmuch as we your moſt humble and obedient ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, haue naturallie, ſincerelie, and deliberatlie conſidered and weied all & ſingular the ſaid couenants, grants, pacts, treatiſes, and agréements, concerning the ſaid moſt honorable and fortunat mariage betwéene your highneſſe, and the ſaid moſt noble prince of Spaine, and the dependance thereof, and doo therevpon thinke, déeme, and iudge the ſame to be both honorable vnto your highneſſe and commodious vnto the common wealth of this your realme: therefore we your ſaid humble and obedient ſubiects moſt humblie praie and beſéech your maieſtie, that like as it hath pleaſed your highneſſe vpon your frée and naturall zeale and good will that you haue and beare vnto this your realme, and to your louing ſubiects of the ſame, to condiſcend and agrée, that all and ſingular the ſaid grants, articles, pacts, and agréements, concerning the ſaid mariage, ſhould be reuealed, opened, and declared vnto vs your ſaid louing ſubiects in this your high court of parlement: ſo it may alſo pleaſe your maieſtie for the more perfect corroboration, and ſtrength of the ſaid articles, grants, pacts, and agréements, and to the intent that the ſame maie be the more inuiolablie obſerued and kept, that it maie be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and ſingular the ſaid articles, couenants, grants, treatiſes, pacts, and agréements, had, made, and concluded, for and concerning the ſaid mariage betwéene your highneſſe, and the ſaid prince of Spaine, and all and ſingular the dependances thereof before rehearſed, ſhall immediatlie after the ſaid mariage had and ſolemnized, ſtand, remaine, and abide in perfect force and efficacie, according to the effect, ſenſe, and true meaning of the ſaid treatiſe.

And where amongſt other the articles aboue remembred, it is agréed, that the ſaid moſt noble prince ſhall, during the ſaid mariage, haue, and inioy, iointlie togither with your maieſtie, the ſtile, honor, and kinglie name of the ſaid realmes and dominions to your highneſſe apperteining, and ſhall alſo aid your highneſſe, being his wife, in the happie adminiſtration of your realmes and dominions (the right, lawes, priuileges, and cuſtomes of the ſaid realmes and dominions being neuertheleſſe reſerued and mainteined.)

And where alſo it is prouided, couenanted, and agréed, amongs other the ſaid articles in the ſaid treatiſe, by, and on the behalfe of the ſaid moſt noble prince, that the ſaid moſt noble prince ſhall permit and ſuffer your moſt excellent maieſtie to haue the whole diſpoſition of all the benefices and offices, lands, reuenues, and fruits of the ſaid realmes and dominions: and that the ſaid moſt noble prince ſhall not doo anie thing, whereby the eſtate and right either publike or priuat, or the lawes and cuſtomes of the ſaid realme of England, or the dominions thereunto belonging, be innouated. For the more expreſſe explanation and declaration of the premiſſes, we your faithfull, louing, and obedient ſubiects, doo moſt humblie beſéech your highneſſe, that it maie be prouided, enacted, and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that your maieſtie, as our onelie quéene, ſhall and maie ſolie, and as a ſole quéene, vſe, haue, and inioy the crowne and ſouereingtie, of, and ouer your realmes, dominions, and ſubiects, with all the preheminences, prerogatiues, dignities, authorities, iuriſdictions, honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, belonging to the ſame, in ſuch ſole and onelie eſtate, and in as large and ample maner and forme in all degrées, acts, exerciſes, and conditions, from and after the ſolemnization of the ſaid mariage, and at all times during the ſame (which God grant long to continue and indure) as your highneſſe now hath, vſeth, exerciſeth, and inioieth the ſame, and as your grace hath had, vſed, exerciſed, and inioied, or might haue had, vſed, or inioyed the ſame, before the ſolemnization of the ſaid mariage, without anie right, title, eſtat, claime, or demand, to be giuen, come, or growen vnto the ſaid moſt noble prince, as tenant by the curteſie of this realme, or in, or by anie other meane, by force of the ſaid mariage, of, in, and to your ſaid imperiall crowne, ſouereingtie, realmes, dominions, ſubiects, preheminences, prerogatiues, dignities, authorities, iuriſdictions, honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, belonging to the ſame, by anie lawes, vſage, or cuſtome whatſoeuer: the ſaid mariage, or anie eſtatute, cuſtome, preſcription, or other thing to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And yet neuertheleſſe, that it maie be enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and ſingular gifts, grants, letters patents, exchanges, confirmations, leaſes, and other writings, which after the ſaid mariage, and during the ſame, ſhall paſſe, and be made of the ſaid benefices, offices, lands, reuenues, and fruits, or of anie of them, ſhall be intituled, ſet foorth, and made in the names of the ſaid moſt noble prince, & of your moſt excellent maieſtie, whether the ſaid moſt noble prince ſhall be preſent within the ſaid realmes and dominions, or within anie of them, or abſent. And the ſame gifts, grants, letters patents, exchanges, confirmations, leaſes, and other writings, ſo ſet foorth and made, ſhall be ſigned and firmed with the ſigne manuell of your highneſſe. And the ſame ſo ſigned and ſealed with the great ſeale of this realme, or with ſuch ſeale as hath béene accuſtomed, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement déemed, adiudged, declared, and pronounced to be as good, perfect, and of like force, ſtrength, and effect in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, againſt the ſaid moſt noble prince, and againſt your highneſſe, your heires, and ſucceſſors, as if your excellent maieſtie had béene at the time of the making thereof ſole and vnmaried.

And that all gifts, grants, letters patents, exchanges, confirmations, leaſes, and other writings, which after the ſaid mariage, and during the time of the ſame, ſhall paſſe, and be made of the ſaid benefices, offices, lands, reuenues, and fruits, or of anie of them, whereunto the ſigne manuell of your highneſſe ſhall not be ſet, made, or put, ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, from time to time déemed, adiudged, accepted, taken, and decréed, to be of no force ne effect, but vtterlie fruſtrat and void in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, the ſaid mariage, or anie law, vſage or cuſtome, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And that it maie be alſo further enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all commiſſions, inſtructions, pardons, writs of ſommons, prorogations, or diſſolutions of parlements, roiall aſſents, adiornments of termes, originall writs, and other proceſſe, inſtruments, licenſes, iudicials, acts, and all maner writings, other than the ſaid gifts, grants, letters patents, exchanges, confirmations, leaſes, and other writings, concerning, or in anie wiſe touching the ſaid benefices, offices, lands, reuenues, and fruits, or anie of them, after the ſaid mariage, and during the time of the ſame, whether the ſaid noble prince ſhall be preſent within the ſaid realmes and dominions, or within anie of them, or abſent, after the ſigning by your maieſtie of the warrants or writings of them heretofore vſed to be ſigned: ſhall paſſe, be ſet foorth, and made from time to time in the names of the ſaid moſt noble prince, and your moſt excellent highneſſe, by ſuch officers and miniſters, and in ſuch maner, forme, and order, as hath béene vſed and accuſtomed to paſſe, be ſet foorth, and made in the time or times of your graces moſt noble progenitors, or anie of them: and ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, of the ſame and like force, ſtrength, and effect in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if your moſt excellent maieſtie were then ſole, and not maried: the ſaid mariage, or anie law, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and that it maie be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that notwithſtanding this act, or anie thing therein conteined, it ſhall be lawfull to the lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, lord priuie ſeale, lord ſteward of the houſhold, lord admerall, iuſtices of either bench, and all other iudges, officers, and miniſters of the courts of the chancerie, the excheker, the marſhalſeie, wards and liueries, the duchie of Lancaſter, the admeraltie, the preſidents of the counſels, the iuſtices of foreſts, and all other iudges, officers, and miniſters of this your ſaid realme, and dominions of the ſame for the time being, aſwell to make leaſes and grants in the names of the ſaid noble prince and of your highneſſe, of all ſuch your maieſties lands, tenements, and hereditaments, not being entire lordſhips or manors, and of all other things within their order, rule, and ſurueie, in ſuch like maner and forme, as they, or anie of them haue vſed, or might doo before the making of this act, by vertue of their ſaid ſeuerall offices and roomes. So that vpon all and euerie ſuch leaſes the old accuſtomed rents, farmes, or yéerelie profits thereof be reſerued, and paiable yéerelie during ſuch leaſes, and ſo that the ſame leaſes exceed not the number and terme of one and twentie yéeres, and alſo to doo, vſe, and exerciſe by themſelues, or their deputies in the ſaid offices and roomes, all, and euerie other act and things, which they, or anie of them did, or might lawfullie haue doone, vſed, or exerciſed by force and vertue of the ſaid offices, or roomes, before the making of this act, as though this act had neuer béene had ne made.

An act for the repeale of two ſeuerall acts, made in the ſeuenth yeere of king Edward the ſixt, touching the diſſolution of the biſhoprike of Durham.

Chap.3. WHere there hath béene time out of mind of anie man to the contrarie a ſée of a biſhop of Durham, within the north parts of this realme of England, commonlie called the biſhoprike of Durham, which hath béene one of the moſt ancienteſt and worthieſt biſhoprike, dignitie, and promotion ſpirituall within the ſaid realme, and the ſame place, roome, and dignitie, alwaies ſupplied and furniſhed with a man of great learning & vertue, the which was both to the honor of God, and the increaſe of his true religion, and a great ſuretie to that part of this realme: neuertheleſſe the ſaid biſhoprike in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of March, in the ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord, of famous memorie king Edward the ſixt, now deceaſſed, and there holden and continued vnto the diſſolution of the ſame, was without anie iuſt cauſe or conſideration, by authoritie of the ſaid parlement, diſſolued, extinguiſhed, and determined. And further, by the authoritie of the ſaid parlement it was ordeined and enacted, that the ſaid biſhoprike togither with all the ordinarie iuriſdiction therevnto apperteining, ſhould be adiudged from the ſaid firſt daie of the ſaid parlement, cléerelie diſſolued, extinguiſhed, and determined. And that our ſaid late ſouereigne lord the king, ſhould from thenſefoorth haue, hold, poſſeſſe, and inioy, to him, his heires and ſucceſſors for euer, all, and ſingular honors, caſtels, manors, lordſhips, granges, meaſes, lands, tenements, medowes, paſtures, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, woods, tithes, penſions, portions, perſonages appropriated, vicareges, churches, chapels, aduouſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rights, intereſts, entrées, conditions, commons, léets, courts, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer, which did apperteine or belong to the ſaid biſhoprike of Durham, in as large and ample maner & forme, as the late biſhop of the ſaid biſhoprike (meaning to be the ſaid late biſhop, the reuerend father in God Cuthbert Tunſtall, now biſhop of the ſaid biſhoprike, who was then ſuppoſed to be depriued thereof) or anie of his predeceſſors biſhops there, held, or occupied, or of right ought to haue holden or occupied in the right of the ſaid biſhoprike, togither with all the iſſues and profits, riſing, comming, and growing of the premiſſes, and of euerie parcell of the ſame, from the time of the ſuppoſed auoidance of the biſhoprike.

And further it was by the authoritie of the ſaid parlement enacted, that all, and ſingular the ſaid honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, ſhould be adiudged and déemed in the reall and actuall poſſeſſion of our ſaid late ſoureigne lord the king, without anie office, or other inquiſition therein to be had or taken, as in and by the ſaid act of parlement amongſt other things plainelie dooth and maie appeare.

And where alſo in the ſaid parlement, by one other act of parlement, it was ordeined and eſtabliſhed by authoritie of the ſame, that the towne of Gateſide, and all the inhabitants of the ſaid towne, that then were, or thereafter ſhould be, and a parcell of ground called the Salt medowes, ioining to the ſaid towne of Gateſide, and hard vpon the riuer there, and the whole water and bridge belonging or apperteining to the ſaid towne of Gateſide, then being parcell of the poſſeſſions of the ſaid biſhoprike, and alſo of the liberties and countie palantine of Durham aforeſaid, ſhall be from thenſefoorth ſeuered and diuided from the ſaid biſhoprike, and from the liberties and countie palantine of the ſame, and from thenſefoorth ſhould be vnited and annexed vnto the towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, and to be taken, déemed, and adiudged to be within the countie and ſhire of the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, and to be reputed and taken, as part, parcell, and member of the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell, and that the inhabitants of the ſaid towne of Gateſide, ſhall be vnder the rule, gouernment, and correction of the maior and burgeſſes of the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell, as other inhabitants of the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell then were, or of right ought to be, as in and by the ſaid other act amongſt other things more at large dooth and maie appeare. The which ſeuerall acts and eſtatutes were compaſſed and brought to paſſe in the tender yéeres, and minoritie of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord the king, by the ſiniſter labour, great malice, and corrupt meanes of certeine ambitious perſons, then being in authoritie, rather for to inrich themſelues, and their fréends with a great part of the poſſeſſions of the ſaid biſhoprike, than vpon iuſt occaſion or godlie zeale. And although the ſaid depriuation of the ſaid reuerend father from the ſaid biſhoprike procéeded onelie vpon vntrue ſurmiſes, and falſe accuſations of ſuch, as were partlie intiſed and prouoked therevnto by the ſiniſter & corrupt labor of the ſaid ambitious perſons, as it hath ſithens, vpon deliberate and mature examination of the cauſe of the ſaid depriuation, before diuerſe the quéenes highneſſe commiſſioners, by force of hir highneſſe commiſſion manifeſtlie and plainelie appeared. Whervpon the ſaid ſentence of depriuation, pronounced againſt the ſaid biſhop, is cléerelie repelled, reuerſed, and made fruſtrate to all intents and purpoſes, as by a certeine inſtrument authentike more at large dooth appeare. And albeit alſo it hath pleaſed the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, of hir moſt godlie zeale, and vertuous diſpoſition, to erect and eſtabliſh againe by hir moſt gratious letters patents, the ſaid biſhoprike of Durham, and hath endowed alſo the ſame with all ſuch honors, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as were in hir highneſſe hands and poſſeſſion, by force of the ſaid two ſeuerall acts: and hath by the ſaid letters patents, giuen and diſpoſed the ſaid biſhoprike, and the ſaid poſſeſſions, vnto the ſaid reuerend father in God Cuthbert, now biſhop of Durham, and to his ſucceſſors: yet the ſaid reuerend father in God, Cuthbert, now biſhop of Durham, notwithſtanding the repeale of the ſaid ſentence of depriuation, cannot by vertue thereof, nor by force of the ſaid letters patents, haue, poſſeſſe, and inioy, to him, and to his ſucceſſors, all and ſingular honors, manors, lands, tenements, priuileges, roialties, liberties, franchiſes, and other hereditaments, the which did belong vnto the ſaid biſhoprike before the making of the ſaid two ſeuerall eſtatutes, in as large and ample maner, as he did, or ought, or ſhould haue doone, if the ſaid two ſeuerall eſtatutes had not béene made: for that the ſaid two ſeuerall eſtatutes remaine yet in their perfect force and effect. In conſideration of all which premiſſes, be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid two ſeuerall eſtatutes or acts of parlement, and either of them, and all and euerie branches, articles, ſentences, clauſes, and matters, in the ſaid ſeuerall eſtatutes or acts of parlement, and either of them, conteined, ſhall be from henſefoorth adnihilated, repealed, and vtterlie void, and of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, aſwell againſt our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, as againſt all other perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, and euerie of them, as though the ſaid ſeuerall eſtatutes or acts of parlement, or either of them, had neuer béene had or made: anie thing or things in the ſame acts, or either of them conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it alſo further ordeined and enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall be, as well from the laſt of Februarie, in the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord, as from henſefoorth, a biſhoprike and ſée, named and called by the name of the biſhoprike of Durham, and that the ſaid biſhopriks of Durham, before extinguiſhed, by force of the ſaid firſt act of parlement, ſhall be now by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, fullie, and wholie reuiued, erected, and haue his being, in like maner and forme, to all intents and purpoſes, as it was of old time vſed and accuſtomed, before the making of the ſaid ſeuerall acts, or either of them, and as though the ſaid ſeuerall acts, or either of them, had neuer béene made. And that there ſhall from the ſaid laſt daie of Februarie, in the ſaid ſeuenth yeere, and now from henſefoorth, continue and be annexed, vnited, incorporated, and ioined, to the ſame biſhoprike, aſwell all and ſingular the ſame epiſcopall, eccleſiaſticall, and ordinarie iuriſdictions, preheminences, dignities, and authorities, as all and ſingular ſuch and the ſame temporall authorities, preheminences, iuriſdictions, liberties, franchiſes, prerogatiues roiall, Iura regalia, countie palantine, rights, titles, and intereſts of what natures, kinds, ſorts, and qualities, ſoeuer they be. And that alſo there ſhall be vnited, annexed, incorporated, and ioined vnto the ſaid biſhoprike, as well the ſaid towne of Gateſide, the ſaid ſalt medowes, water, and bridge, as all and ſingular honors, caſtels, manors, lordſhips, granges, meaſes, lands, tenements, medowes, paſtures, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, woods, tithes, penſions, portions, perſonages appropriated, vicareges, churches, chapels, aduouſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, entries, conditions, commons, léets, courts, forfeitures, amerciaments, and other poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, whatſoeuer, which were belonging or apperteining to the ſaid late biſhoprike, or were part, parcell, or member of the poſſeſſions of the ſaid late biſhoprike, the fourtéenth daie of September, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord the king, the ſaid ſeuerall eſtatutes or acts of parlement, or anie thing in them, or either of them conteined, or anie grants, letters patents, confirmations, executions, or other deuiſes made by our ſaid late ſouereigne lord the king, ſithens the ſaid fourtéenth daie of September, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further ordeined and enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid reuerend father in God, Cuthbert Tunſtall, now called biſhop of Durham aforeſaid, ſhall aſwell from the ſaid fourtéenth daie of September, in the ſaid firſt yéere of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord the king, as from henſefoorth, be déemed, taken, and iudged, biſhop of the ſaid biſhoprike of Durham. And alſo that the ſaid reuerend father in God, ſhall haue, hold, poſſeſſe, and inioy, to him, and to his ſucceſſors, biſhops of Durham aforeſaid, as in the right of the ſaid biſhoprike for euer, all and ſingular the ſaid epiſcopall, eccleſiaſticall, ſpirituall, and ordinarie iuriſdictions, preheminences, dignities, and authorities. And the ſaid towne of Gateſide, ſalt medowes, waters, and bridge, and all and ſingular the ſaid honors, caſtels, manors, lordſhips, granges, meaſes, lands, tenements, medows, paſtures, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, woods, tithes, penſions, portions, perſonages appropriated, vicareges, churches, chapels, aduouſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rights, intereſts, entries, conditions, commons, léets, courts, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, prerogatiues roiall, countie palantine, Iura regalia,

forfeitures, and all other poſſeſſions, and hereditaments whatſoeuer, in as large and ample maner and forme, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as the ſaid reuerend father in God, as biſhop of the ſaid late biſhoprike of Durham aforeſaid, had, held, or inioied, or ought, or might lawfullie haue had, holden, or inioied the ſame, in the ſaid fourteenth daie of September, in the ſixt yeere aforeſaid, the ſaid ſuppoſed pronounced depriuation, pronounced againſt him, or the ſaid ſeuerall eſtatutes, or acts of parlement, or either of them to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that the ſaid reuerend father, ſhall, and may haue, leuie, take, and receiue to his onelie vſe and profit, all the rents, reuenues, iſſues, commodities, emoluments, caſualties, and profits, whatſoeuer, of ſuch perſon or perſons, and in whoſe hands ſoeuer the ſame remaine, which haue come, growne, or riſen, of, for, or by reaſon of the ſaid biſhoprike, and other the premiſſes, or of anie part or parcell of the ſame, ſithens the ſaid fourteenth daie of September. And that he ſhall haue all and ſingular the ſame and like aduantages, remedies, actions, and ſuits, for the leuieng, recouerie, and obteining of the ſaid rents, reuenues, iſſues, commodities, emoluments, caſualties, and profits, as the ſaid reuerend father ſhould haue had or vſed, for the recouerie, leuieng, and obteining of the ſame, if the ſame biſhoprike had ſtill continued, and had his being, and his lands and poſſeſſion as biſhop thereof, and as though the ſaid ſuppoſed depriuation, and the ſaid ſeuerall acts or eſtatutes, or either of them, had neuer beene had or made.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that as well all and ſingular the foreſaid epiſcopall, eccleſiaſticall, ſpirituall, and ordinarie iuriſdictions, preheminences, and authorities, as the ſaid temporall iuriſdictions, authorities, honours, caſtels, manors, lordſhips, granges, meſes, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, aduouſons, perſonages, patronages, tithes, penſions, portions, rights, entrees, conditions, Iura regalia, liberties, prerogatiues roiall, countie palatine, franchiſes, and hereditaments, and the ſaid towne of Gateſide, and all other the premiſſes, with all and ſingular their appurtenances, ſhall be adiudged and deemed to be in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion and ſeizing of the ſaid reuerend father, Cuthbert Tunſtall (as biſhop of the ſaid biſhoprike of Durham) as well againſt our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, hir heires & ſucceſſors, as againſt all other perſon or perſons, bodies politike and corporat: and that the ſaid reuerend father ſhall be adiudged and deemed incumbent, and biſhop of the ſaid biſhoprike, alwaies from the ſaid fourteenth daie of September, hitherto, as though the ſaid acts or act of parlement, depriuation, or anie other let, occaſion, or impediment, had neuer beene had, made, or doone.

And be it further ordeined and enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that as well the ſaid reuerend father, his executors, and adminiſtrators, as the ſaid biſhoprike, ſhall be diſcharged againſt our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, of the firſt fruits of the ſaid biſhoprike, and the poſſeſſions of the ſame, by reaſon of this act or eſtatute.

Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, and their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them (other then our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the maior and burgeſſes of the ſaid towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, and their ſucceſſors, aſſignes, and ſuch perſon and perſons as pretend to haue anie of the foreſaid manors, lands, tenements, rents, annuities, offices, commons, liberties, and other hereditaments, or anie of them, or anie part or parcell of them, or anie rents, offices, fees, or other profits, going or iſſuing out of the ſaid manors, and other the premiſſes, or anie parcell of them, or anie title or intereſt, in, or to the ſame, by the gift, grant, or grants of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, or by his patent or patents, or by the gift, grant or grants of the ſaid maior and burgeſſes, or of anie of them, and other than ſuch as claime, by, or vnder the title of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord the king, by reaſon of the ſaid acts of parlement, or either of them, ſithens the ſaid fourteenth daie of September, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, rents charges, rents ſeruices, annuities, leaſes, farmes, offices, penſions, portions, liuings, liueries, corrodies, commons, liberties, franchiſes, fees, ſynods, proxis, and other profits, which they or anie of them haue, or maie claime, ought, maie, or might haue had, in or to the premiſſes, or anie part or parcell thereof, in ſuch like maner, forme, and condition, to all intents, reſpects, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as they had, inioied, might, ought, or ſhould haue had or inioied, before the foreſaid fourteenth daie of September, in the ſixt yeere aboue ſaid, and as if the foreſaid acts of parlement or eſtatutes had neuer beene had ne made.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that our ſouereigne ladie the queene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall at all and euerie time and times, when the ſaid biſhoprike ſhall heereafter become void, haue the nomination, preferment, and gift, of the ſaid biſhoprike, in like maner and forme, as hir highneſſe, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, maie or ought to doo with anie other biſhoprike within this realme. And alſo ſhall from the ſaid fourteenth daie of September, in the ſaid ſixt yeere, haue yeerelie the tenths of the premiſſes, and ſuch other like rents, ſeruices, commodities, and profits, as ſhould haue beene paid, doone, or made, for the premiſſes, or anie part thereof, to our ſaid late ſouereigne lord the king, or to our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, as if the ſaid biſhoprike had ſtill continued in his being not diſſolued, and as though the ſaid reuerend father had continued and remained ſtill biſhop thereof: and that at euerie auoidance of the ſaid biſhoprike from henſeforth, at anie time being void, our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall haue the maine profits of the ſaid biſhoprike, during euerie vacation thereof, and the firſt fruits of the ſaid biſhoprike, and of the poſſeſſions thereof, in like maner and forme as hir highnes, or hir heires or ſucceſſors, ſhould, or ought to haue had for the ſaid biſhoprike, and as if the ſame biſhoprike had neuer beene diſſolued, or extinguiſhed: anie thing or things in the ſaid two former acts of parlement, or in either of them, or in this preſent act of parlement conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe, notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act of parlement, and anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not by anie maner of meanes extend to reſtore vnto our ſaid reuerend father: and to his ſucceſſors, biſhops of Durham aforeſaid, one capitall meſuage, or manſion houſe, called Coldharborow, ſet, and being in Thames ſtreet, in the pariſh of Alhallowes the leſſe, within the citie of London, or to the houſes, buildings, lands, gardens, orchards, commodities, and profits to the ſaid capitall meſuage belonging or apperteining, or to fiue meſuages or tenements, with all ſellers, ſollers, ſhops, gardens, and orchards, thereunto belonging, with their appurtenances, ſet, and being in the pariſh of Alhallow barking, within the ſaid citie of London, or to three meſuages or tenements, with all ſellers, ſollers, and gardens, thereunto belonging, with their appurtenances, ſet, and being in the pariſh of Gracechurch in London aforeſaid, or anie of them, all which ſaid capitall meſuage, and other the premiſſes ſet, and being within the ſaid citie of London, were in the poſſeſſions, or occupation of the ſaid reuerend father, or his aſſignes, in the ſaid fourteenth daie of September, in the ſixt yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord the king, nor that this ſaid act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to vnite and ioine the ſaid capitall meſuage, and other the ſaid meſes, tenements, and other the ſaid premiſſes, ſet, and being in the ſaid citie of London, to be part, parcell, or member of the ſaid biſhoprike of Durham, nor ſhall be in anie wiſe hurtfull, or preiudiciall vnto Francis now earle of Shrewesburie, his heires, or aſſignes, but that the ſaid earle, his heires or aſſignes, ſhall and maie haue, hold, and inioy the ſame capitall meſuage, or manſion houſe, called Coldharborow, and all other the ſaid meſuages, houſes, tenements, and hereditaments, and euerie part and parcell of them, laſt before remembred, ſet, and being within the ſaid citie of London, againſt the ſaid biſhop, and his ſucceſſors, in as large and ample maner and forme, as the ſaid capitall meſuage, and other the ſaid premiſſes within the ſaid citie, ſithens the foreſaid time of the diſſolution or extinguiſhment of the ſaid biſhoprike were giuen and granted vnto the ſaid earle, his heires and aſſignes, by our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, by his letters patents, vnder his great ſeale of England, according to the true report, intent, and effect of the ſaid letters patents, and in like maner and forme, as he or they ſhould, or might haue doone, if this preſent act had neuer beene had or made, anie thing in the ſaid act conteined to the contrarie, notwithſtanding.

In recompenſe and for ſatiſfaction of the which houſe, called Coldharborow, and of other the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments, ſo giuen and aſſured vnto the ſaid earle of Shrewesburie, the ſaid reuerend father in God, moſt humblie beſeech the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, that it maie like the ſame, to aſſigne, giue, and diſpoſe vnto the ſaid biſhop, and to his ſucceſſors, ſuch other houſe, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, of like value and goodneſſe, as ſhall ſeeme vnto hir highneſſe to be meet and conuenient, the aſſurance of the which recompenſe, after it ſhall be limited and aſſigned by our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, ſhall be at the onelie coſts and charges of the ſaid biſhop of Durham, or of his ſucceſſors, anie thing before remembred to the contrarie, notwithſtanding.

An act for the eſtabliſhing of the office of the lord ſteward of the queenes moſt honorable houſhold.

WHere in the ſeſſion of a parlement holden at Weſtminſter, the two and thirtith yeere of the reigne of the late king of moſt famous memorie king Henrie the eight, it was amongſt other things, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in the ſaid parlement aſſembled, enacted, and eſtabliſhed, that Charles the late duke of Suffolke, then hauing the office of great maiſter of the kings houſehold, or grandmaiſter d' hoſtel du roy, and all other, who after that time ſhould haue the ſaid office by thoſe names, or anie of them, ſhould haue, vſe, and inioy all ſuch, and ſingular preheminence, authorities, priuileges, and iuriſdictions, in as large and ample maner, faſhion, forme, and condition, as the lord ſteward of the kings houſhold, by vertue of the office, and in name of lord ſteward, had, vſed, or ought to haue vſed or had, by reaſon of anie cuſtome, vſages, ſtatutes, or common lawes of this realme, and as if the ſaid duke and ſuch other as ſhould haue the ſaid office, had beene called and named lord ſteward of the kings houſhold, as more plainelie at large maie appeare by the ſaid ſtatute. Chap.4.

Foraſmuch as it hath now pleaſed the queenes maieſtie, to reduce, alter, and change the name of the great maiſter of hir highneſſe moſt honorable houſhold, or grandmaiſter d' hoſtel du roy, into the name of the ſaid lord ſteward of hir moſt honorable houſhold, and thereupon hath granted and giuen the ſaid office of lord ſteward of hir ſaid moſt honorable houſhold, vnto hir right truſtie, and entirelie beloued coſin and conſellor, Henrie earle of Arundell, and hath ordeined, named, and appointed him to be called lord ſteward of hir moſt honorable houſhold: that it maie pleaſe hir highneſſe it be enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid two and thirtith yéere, concerning the iuriſdiction of the great maiſter of the kings houſhold, and euerie branch, clauſe, article, and ſentence in the ſame conteined, ſhall be from henſefoorth fruſtrat, and of none effect.

And furthermore that it be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the foreſaid Henrie earle of Arundell, during the time that he ſhall haue the ſaid office of lord ſteward, and all other who hereafter ſhall haue the office by that name, ſhall haue, vſe, and inioy all ſuch and ſingular preheminences, authoritie, priuileges, and iuriſdictions, in as large and ample maner, faſhion, forme, and condition, as the ſteward of the kings houſhold, by vertue of that office, and name of lord ſteward, had, vſed, or ought to haue vſed, or had, at anie time before the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid two and thirtith yéere of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, or before the creation, conſtituting, or making of anie ſuch officer of the great maiſter of the kings houſholds, or grandmaiſter d'hoſtel du roy, or at anie time ſithens the ſaid two and thirtith yéere of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, by reaſon of anie ſtatute, or ſtatutes, law, cuſtome, or preſcription thereof had, or made.

And that the ſaid Henrie earle of Arundell, during the time that he ſhall haue the ſaid office, and all other after him hauing the ſaid office, ſhall and maie, as fullie and abſolutelie vſe, exerciſe, occupie, haue, and inioy the ſaid office, with all and ſingular the ſaid preheminences, authorities, priuileges, and iuriſdictions, aſwell after and during the mariage of hir ſaid highneſſe, as he or they might, or ſhould haue doone before the ſaid mariage, and that by the name of lord ſteward of hir moſt honorable houſhold, by what name or names ſoeuer the court, pallace, or houſe of hir highneſſe and hir huſbands ſhall be called: anie law, vſage, or anie other thing or things to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the continuation of a ſtatute, made for the repairing of Shierborne cauſeie.

Chap.5.

Where in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter, the fiſt daie of October, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne ladie quéene Marie, in the ſecond and laſt ſeſſion of the ſame parlement, there holden vpon prorogation the foure and twentith daie of October then next following, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution of the ſame parlement, being the ſirt daie of December then next inſuing: amongſt other things, one act was made and prouided, for and concerning the making, reparing, and amendment of the common high waie and cauſeie in the counties of Dorſet and Summerſet, betwéene the townes of Shafteſburie and Shierborne, in the ſame countie of Dorſet: the tenor of which act followeth here in theſe words inſuing.

Where it is euident, that the common high waie, called the cauſeie, paued with ſtone, in the counties of Dorſet and Summerſet, betwéene the townes of Shafteſburie and Shierborne, in the ſame countie of Dorſet, is now in great decaie, to the great hurt and danger of all people, which of neceſſitie muſt dailie paſſe that waie, in iourneies, and with their cariages. For remedie whereof, becauſe it is thought méet, that the charges of the making, reparing, and amendment of the ſame high waie and cauſeie, being in length twelue miles, ſhould be borne by the owners, tenants, farmors, and inhabitants of the manors, lands, tenements, and pariſhes, lieng nigh to the ſaid cauſeie and high waie on either ſide of the ſame, by the owners, tenants, farmors, and inhabitants of the townes of Shafteſburie and Shierborne. Be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid high waie and cauſeie, ſhall from henſefoorth from time to time be made, repared, and amended by the owners, tenants, and farmors of the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments, lieng nigh to the ſaid cauſeie and high waie on either ſide of the ſame, and by the inhabitants of and within the ſaid towns of Shafteſburie and Shierborne, and by the owners, tenants, and farmors of the manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and by the inhabitants of and within the forreſt of Gillingham, and liberties of Gillingham, and Alcetter, and the hundreds of Redlane and Shierborne, in the ſaid countie of Dorſet, & of the hundred of Horethorne, in the ſaid countie of Summerſet.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of the peace, aſwell of the ſaid countie of Dorſet, as of the ſaid countie of Summerſet, for the time being, from time to time, aſwell in their quarter ſeſſions, as otherwiſe, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to call before them, or before foure of them at the leaſt, whereof two to be of the Quorum, the ſaid owners, tenants, farmors, and inhabitants, and all other ſuch perſon and perſons, as by this act, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be bound to repaire and amend the ſaid cauſeie and high waie, or ſuch, and ſo manie of them, as to the ſame iuſtices of the peace, or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall be thought moſt méet and conuenient, and therevpon to take ſuch reaſonable orders and directions from time to time, for and concerning the making, reparing, and amendment of the ſaid high waie and cauſeie: and for the charges thereof, to make from time to time ſuch aſſeſſements and taxations of monie, or otherwiſe, vpon the ſaid owners, tenants, farmors, and inhabitants, and all other ſuch perſon and perſons, as by this act, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be bound to repaire and amend the ſaid cauſeie and high waie, hauing good and indifferent reſpect to the ſeuerall abilities of them, and euerie of them, as to the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall be thought moſt méet, expedient, and conuenient, and that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſame iuſtices of the peace, or to foure of them at the leaſt, whereof two to be of the Quorum, to put and ſet paines, aſwell for obſeruation and performance of the ſaid ordinance and directions, as alſo for the paiment and leuieng of ſuch monie and other things, as ſhall be taxed or aſſeſſed, or whereof anie order ſhall be made, in forme aforeſaid, and to ſet order for account to be made yéerelie of ſuch ſummes of monie, and other things, as ſhall be leuied and gathered, for, and to the reparation and amendment of the ſaid high waie and cauſeie, and before whom, and to whom, the ſaid account ſhall be made: and that the ſame orders and directions ſhall be entred and inrolled of record by the clearke of the peace for the time being, aſwell of the ſaid countie of Dorſet, as of the ſaid countie of Summerſet, in the rols of ſeſſions of the ſame counties, to the intent that proceſſe may be made againſt ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall withſtand, breake, or diſobeie, anie of the orders, decrées, ordinances, taxations, or aſſeſſements to be made, concerning the premiſſes, in forme aforeſaid, the forfeitures of which paines and penalties, to go to the making, repairing, and amendment of the ſaid high waie and cauſeie.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that for not performing of the ſaid orders, directions, and ordinances, and for the leuieng of the ſaid taxations and aſſeſſements, it ſhall be lawfull to diſtraine, and take diſtreſſes, and to vſe the ſame diſtreſſes in ſuch wiſe, as in other caſes where diſtreſſes doo lie, by the laws of this realme, hath and may be doone and vſed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid counties of Dorſet and Summerſet, doo refuſe to put this act in execution, in maner and forme aforeſaid, according to the forme and true meaning of the ſame act, that then the lord chancelor of England, or the kéeper of the great ſeale of England, for the time being, vpon requeſt to be made to him, ſhall, and may make forth commiſſion or commiſſions vnder the great ſeale of England, to ſuch diſcréet perſons, as to him ſhall be thought méet and conuenient, to put this preſent act in execution in euerie part thereof, according to the intent and true meaning thereof.

And be it further enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſame commiſſioners ſhall and may haue full power and authoritie to put the ſame in execution, accordinglie in euerie part thereof, in ſuch forme and ſort, as to them ſhall ſéeme méet and conuenient, and as the ſaid iuſtices of peace of the ſaid counties of Dorſet and Summerſet, by vertue of this act, ſhould, or might doo, according to the former effect and true meaning of the ſame act, which act was made to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie appeareth. For as much as the ſaid act is good and beneficiall for the common weale of this realme: be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act, touching and concerning the making, repairing, and amendment of the ſaid high waie and cauſeie, betwéene the ſaid townes of Shafteſburie and Shirborne, and all clauſes and articles conteined in the ſame act, according to the ſaid tenor thereof, héere before recited, ſhall continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and be obſerued and kept in all things, vntill the end of ten yéers next inſuing the end of this preſent parlement.

An act for the repairing of a cauſeie, betwixt Briſtow and Gloceſter.

Chap. 6.

Where as the quéenes high waie, leading betwéene the cities of Briſtow and Gloceſter, hauing béene héeretofore well repaired, by the deuotion of diuerſe good people, is now fallen into ſuch decaie with ſlowes, waters, and holes, in moſt places, as neither people, horſſe, nor carriage, without great danger can now paſſe there. By reaſon whereof, manie people with their waines, carts, horſſes, and carriage, haue béene, and be marde, periſhed, maimed, and killed, diuerſe times, for as much as the people labouring betwéene the ſaid two cities, haue no other ſo conuenient a waie as that, if it were repaired.

It maie therefore be enacted by the authoritie of this parlement, that the inhabitants of the countie of the citie of Gloceſter, and of the countie of the citie of Briſtow, within their ſeuerall liberties, and the inhabitants of the hundreds of Barton, next Briſtow, Gromboll, Aſh, Barkleie, Whiteſtone, Thorneburie, and Henburie, within the countie of Gloceſter, for their ſeuerall limits and hundreds, ſhall be charged with the amending and reparation of the ſaid waie or cauſeie, from time to time héereafter. And that the iuſtices of peace of the ſaid countie, or thrée of them at the leaſt, dwelling within the ſeuerall cities aforeſaid, for their liberties, and thrée other iuſtices of peace of the ſaid countie of Gloceſter, dwelling within euerie of the ſaid ſeuerall hundreds, or nigheſt to the ſame, and high conſtables of the ſaid hundreds, for their ſeuerall hundreds, maie and ſhall by vertue of this act, at euerie ſeſſion of peace to be holden in the ſaid countie next after the feaſt of Chriſtmas, yéerelie during theſe ſix yéeres, rate, and ſeſſe euerie of the ſaid hundreds, at ſuch a conuenient portion or ſumme of monie, as ſhall be by them thought ſufficient for the due reparation of the ſaid cauſeie, and for the charges of the ouerſéers of the ſame. And that the ſaid iuſtices and high conſtables, by vertue of this preſent act, ſhall from time to time yeerelie during the ſaid terme of ſix yéeres, appoint, rate, and ſeſſe, the inhabitants of the ſame, and alſo appoint collectors and ouerſeers for the due leuieng of the monie, and making of the ſaid waie, and that all and euerie of the ſaid inhabitants, ſhall beare, paie, and contribute, their ſeuerall rates and portions, as the ſaid iuſtices and high conſtables, ſhall ſeuerallie appoint and determine. And that the ſaid collectors and ouerſéers, ſhall at the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, yéerelie yeeld and make a true and perfect account in writing, before the ſaid iuſtices and high conſtables, or ſuch other as they ſhall appoint there, for the time, wherein reaſonable wages for all neceſſarie miniſters ſhall be allowed by the ſaid iuſtices, vpon the paine that he that ſhall neglect or refuſe to doo anie thing to him apperteining, that is before limited, ſhall forfeit for euerie time fiue pounds, the one halfe to the queenes highneſſe vſe, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame, by action, bill, plaint, or otherwiſe, wherein no eſſoine, nor wager of law, or protection, ſhall be allowed.

And further, that it may be euacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid high waie may be made new, as good and ſubſtantiall on this ſide the feaſt of the natiuitie of our lord God, which ſhall be in the yéere of our lord 1557, at the coſts and charges of the inhabitants aforeſaid, and to be well ſided, pitched, and bottomed with ſtones, and other workmanſhip, and guttered for voiding of waters.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that as well the inhabitants of the ſaid cities of Briſtow and Gloceſter, and of the counties of the ſame cities, within their ſeuerall liberties, as the inhabitants of the ſaid hundreds aboue named, within the ſaid countie of Gloceſter, ſhall yéerelie from time to time, during the ſaid terme of ſix yeeres, paie vnto the ſaid collectors, vpon reaſonable warning, all ſuch ſummes of monie as ſhall be rated and taxed by the ſaid iuſtices and high conſtables, within their ſaid ſeuerall limits, in paine of forfeiture of euerie ſuch perſon, as refuſe this to doo, fortie ſhillings, to be leuied to the vſe aforeſaid, in maner and forme aboue recited. This act to indure but for ſix yeeres next inſuing.

An act touching cloth making, in corporat townes, and market townes.

Chap.7. WHere the citie of Worceſter, and diuerſe other cities, boroughs, and towns corporat, within the realme of England, of long time haue béene vpholden, repaired, and onelie mainteined by making of broad clothes, called long clothes, ſhort clothes, and coloured clothes, and the citizens freemen, and the inhabitants of the ſame cities, townes, and boroughs corporat, haue thereby béene greatlie inriched, and the poore people, and handicrafts men of the ſame, and the countries adioining, dailie ſet a worke, as weauers, walkers, fullers, fulling milmen, ſhearmen, and diers, forcers of wools, caſters of wools, and ſorters of wools, ſpinners, carders, and ſpullers of yarne, and haue had their onelie liuing thereby, till now of late, in the fift yeere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, that an eſtatute was made, that no man ſhould occupie cloth making, ne put anie broad cloth or clothes to weauing or walking, except he hath béene apprentiſe to cloth making, by the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres, or elſe haue occupied and practiſed cloth making by the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres or more, vnder paine of forfeiture of great penalties in the ſame eſtatute limited. By reaſon whereof, diuerſe and manie good clothiers, dwelling in the ſaid cities and townes corporat, which had occupied and made cloth by the ſpace of fiue or ſix yéeres, and ſome which haue married clothiers wiues, which had occupied cloth making by the ſpace of twentie yéeres before, by reaſon of the ſame eſtatute, haue béene inforced to leaue off, and clearlie diſcontinue their cloth making, to their great impoueriſhment, and to the vtter vndooing of a great number of poore people, and handicraftſmen, which dailie had their liuing by the ſaid clothiers. And for as much as the perfect and principall ground of cloth making, is the true ſorting of wools, and the experience thereof conſiſteth onelie in women, as clothiers wiues, and their women ſeruants, and not in apprentiſes, they be thereby verie like to be vtterlie vndoone for euer, vnleſſe ſpeedie remedie be therein prouided.

In conſideration whereof, be it enacted, eſtabliſhed, and ordeined, by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that euerie perſon or perſons, inhabiting in anie of the ſaid cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, or in market townes within the realme of England, where cloth making at anie time before the making of the ſaid act hath béene vſed, ſhall, or may from henſeforth, lawfullie make all manner of broad clothes aforeſaid, and put them to weauing, walking, fulling, dieng, and ſhearing, without anie impediment, ſo that the ſame cloth be ſubſtantiallie made, bearing lawfull length, breadth and weight, according to the eſtatute for good and true cloth making, made in the fift yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, anie article or clauſe in the ſaid former eſtatute, or anie other eſtatute for cloth making, made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act touching the buieng and currieng of leather.

Chap.8. WHere at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter vpon prorogation the fifteenth daie of Aprill, in the ſixt yéere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, it was amongſt other things enacted, that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degrée, or condition on ſoeuer he or they be, ſhould buie, ingroſſe, or cauſe to be bought or ingroſſed, anie kind of tanned leather, to ſell the ſame againe, ſauing onelie ſadlers, girdlers, cordwainers, and certeine other artificers, as by the ſame act more plainelie maie appeare. Sithens the making wherof, foraſmuch as manie poore artificers, as ſhoomakers and coblers, who afore that might buie from time to time their ſtuffe of the currier, readie prouided and wrought ſufficientlie, and to buie the ſame at a priſe reaſonable, and now being verie poore men, and not able to buie two or three hides or backs of leather at one time, nor to paie readie monie for the ſame, are inforced to giue vp their occupations in great number, to their vtter impoueriſhment and vndooing.

And foraſmuch alſo, as ſithens the making of the ſaid eſtatute, all kind of ſtuffe made of leather, is more ſlenderlie and deceitfullie wrought and made than euer it was, and neuertheleſſe as deare, or dearer, whereby it maie appeare, that the ſaid former act was procured for the ſingular commoditie of a few rich ſhoomakers, and other artificers, that are now common regrators and ingroſſers of leather, who without reſpect of perfect workemanſhip, either of the commonwealth, which is well perceiued both in mens purſſes, and alſo in their ſhooes, the experience is well prooued, they hauing the onlie trade of buieng of leather, ſtuffe, and tallow in their hands, and notwithſtanding, doo deliuer to the currier ſo little ſtuffe and tallow, whereby the leather cannot be ſufficientlie wrought. And foraſmuch as the curriers are by diuers laws bounden to the ſufficient workemanſhip, and currieng of leather, vpon diuerſe paines, where they maie buie no leather, nor the ſhoomaker will not allow them ſufficientlie to doo the ſame:

Be it therefore enacted, that from henſeforth it ſhall be lawfull, aſwell for the currier, ſhoomaker, girdler, ſadler, budgetmaker, and all other artificers, occupieng the craft or myſterie of leather buieng, lawfullie to buie all kinds of tanned leather in faires and markets, within all places of this realme accuſtomed to be ſold, it being lawfullie tanned and dreſſed, ſo that the ſaid curriers, ſhoomakers, and girdlers, nor anie perſon for them or for their vſe, ſhall buie anie kind of tanned leather to ſell againe to anis merchant or other ſtranger to be conuieid ouer the ſea, ne ſhall ſend, ne conuie anie leather beyond the ſea, vpon the forfeiting of all ſuch leather ſo bought, the one halfe of the ſame to the queenes highneſſe, and the other halfe to him that preſenteth the ſame. And further, the foreſaid act from henſeforth to be repealed, made void, and of none effect, concerning the curriers, ſhoomakers, ſadlers, budgetmakers, girdlers, and all other artificers, occupieng the myſterie of leather buieng, curried and dreſſed.

And be it further enacted, that from henſeforth no perſon or perſons (occupieng the feat or myſterie of currieng of tanned leather) within the citie of London, or ſuburbs of the ſame, ſhall occupie about the currieng of the ſame leather anie other ſtuffe or tallow brought vnto him by anie other perſon or perſons, but ſuch as ſhall be his owne, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch leather ſo curried, contrarie to the true meaning thereof.

And furthermore, that no currier ſhall currie anie hides for anie ſhoomaker to make ſhooes or boots of, from the feaſt of S. Iames the apoſtle, vnto the fiue and twentith daie of March, but ſuch as ſhall be dipped ſufficientlie twiſe in the pan, for the true and iuſt workemanſhip thereof, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch leather, as ſhall be wrought to the contrarie, the one halfe of the ſame to the queenes hignesſe, and the other moitie to him that ſhall find and preſent the ſame, all the ſame penalties to be recouered in forme aforeſaid, by him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in anie court of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, ne wager of law ſhall be admitted, ne allowed for the defendant.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that when, and as often as anie ſhoomaker, or his deputie, dooth bring anie leather ſufficienlie tanned, to anie currier to be curried, deliuering ſufficient liquor for well dreſſing of the ſame: the ſame ſhall be by euerie ſuch currier, well and ſufficientlie curried, and made readie for the ſhoomaker, within the ſpace of fiue daies in ſummer: that is to ſaie, from the firſt daie of March, to the laſt daie of September. And alſo in like maner, within the ſpace of ten daies in winter: that is to ſaie, from the firſt daie of October, vnto the laſt daie of Februarie, vpon paine to forfeit to the partie greeued, for euerie hide not curried and dreſſed in maner and forme aforeſaid, the ſum of ten ſhillings.

Prouided further, that this prouiſo ſhall not extend to bind anie currier to dreſſe anie leather, which he, dooing his beſt, is not able to dreſſe within euerie of the times aforeſaid, but ſhall extend to all ſuch leather as he conuenientlie maie dreſſe, after the common rate of dreſſing.

An act touching ordinances and rules in cathedrall churches and ſchooles.

Chap.9.

WHereas the late noble prince of famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, father vnto our moſt gratious ſouereigne ladie the queene, amongſt other his godlie acts and dooings, did erect, make, and eſtabliſh diuerſe and ſundrie churches, aſwell cathedrall, as collegiat, and indowed euerie of the ſame, with diuerſe manors, lands, tenements, and poſſeſſions, for the maintenance of the deanes, prebendaries, and miniſters within the ſame, & for other charitable acts to be doone and executed by the ſame deanes, prebendaries, and miniſters, and alſo did incorporat the ſame deanes, prebendaries, and miniſters, and made them bodies politike, in perpetuall ſucceſſion, according to the lawes of this realme of England. And where alſo as the ſaid late king, for the better maintenance and preſeruation of the ſaid churches in a godlie vnitie, and good order and gouernance, granted vnto the ſeuerall corporations, and bodies corporat of euerie of the ſaid churches, that they ſhould be ruled and gouerned for euer, according vnto certeine ordinances, rules, and ſtatutes, to be ſpecified in certeine indentures, then after to be made by his highneſſe, and to be deliuered and declared to euerie of the bodies corporat of the ſaid ſeuerall churches, as by the ſeuerall erections and foundations of the ſaid churches more plainlie it doth and maie appeare. Since which ſaid erections and foundations, the ſaid late king did cauſe to be deliuered to euerie of the ſaid churches, ſo as is aforeſaid, erected, and incorporated by certeine commiſſioners by his highneſſe appointed, diuerſe and ſundrie eſtatutes and ordinances, made and declared by the ſame commiſſioners, for the order, rule, and gouernance of the ſaid ſeuerall churches, and of the deanes, prebendaries, and miniſters of the ſame, which ſaid ſtatutes and ordinances were made by the ſaid commiſſioners, and deliuered vnto euerie of the corporations of the ſaid ſeuerall churches in writing, but not indented, according to the forme of the ſaid foundations and erections, by reaſon whereof the ſaid churches, and the ſeuerall deanes, prebendaries, and miniſters of the ſame, haue no ſtatutes, or ordinances of anie force or authoritie, whereby they ſhould be ruled and gouerned, and therefore remaine as yet not fullie ſtabliſhed in ſuch ſort, as the godlie intent of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight was, to the great imperfection of the ſame churches, and the hinderance of Gods ſeruice, and good order and regiment to be had and continued amongſt the miniſters of the ſame.

And foraſmuch as the authoritie of the making of the ſaid eſtatutes, ordinances, and orders was reſerued onelie vnto the ſaid late king, and no mention made of anie like authoritie to be reſerued vnto his heirs and ſucceſſors, the ſame orders and ſtatutes, can not now be made and prouided without authoritie of parlement.

Maie it therefore pleaſe the quéenes highneſſe, that it maie be eſtabliſhed and enacted by hir highneſſe, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, from henſefoorth during hir naturall life (which our Lord God long preſerue) ſhall haue by vertue of this act, full power and authoritie, to make and preſcribe vnto euerie of the ſaid churches, and the deanes, prebendaries, and miniſters of the ſame, and to their ſucceſſors, ſuch ſtatutes, ordinances, and orders, for the good gouernance, rule, and order of euerie of the ſame churches, deanes, prebendaries and miniſters of the ſame, and of the lands, manors, tenements, and poſſeſſions of euerie of the ſame churches, as ſhall ſeeme good to hir highnes, the ſame ſtatutes, and ordinances to be made by hir highnes by writing, ſealed with the great ſeale of England, ⁊ to be deliuered to the deanes, prebendaries, and miniſters of euerie of the ſaid churches for the time being.

And that it maie be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queene, during the time aforeſaid, by writing, ſealed with the great ſeale of England, ſhall and maie alter, tranſpoſe, change, augment, or diminiſh the ſaid orders, ſtatutes, and ordinances of euerie of the ſaid churches, from time to time, as occaſion ſhall ſerue, and as it ſhall ſeeme good to hir highneſſe, and that all and euerie of the ſaid ſtatutes, ordinances, and orders to be made, altered, tranſpoſed, changed, augmented, or diminiſhed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be, and remaine good and effectuall according to the making, alteration, tranſpoſing, changing, augmenting, or diminiſhing of the ſame.

Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the quéenes highneſſe maie haue like power and authoritie to make, ordeine, and eſtabliſh ſtatutes, ordinances, and foundations for the good order and gouernement of ſuch Grammar ſchooles, as haue beene erected, founded, or eſtabliſhed in anie part of this realme by the moſt noble princes, king Henrie the eight, or king Edward the ſixt, and of the miniſters and ſcholers of the ſame ſchoole, and to alter and tranſpoſe ſuch other ſtatutes and ordinances there made heeretofore from time to time, as to hir highneſſe ſhall ſéeme moſt conuenient.

An act for the repeale of a ſtatute made for the vniting of the pariſh churches of Onger and Greeneſted, in the countie of Eſſex.

Chap. 10.

Lamentablie complaining, ſhewen vnto your highnes, your obedient and faithfull ſubiects, the inhabitants and pariſhioners of the townes ⁊ villages of Chipping Onger, otherwiſe called Caſtle Onger, and Gréeneſted, within your graces countie of Eſſex: that where by the ſiniſter labor and procurement of one William Moris eſquire, your graces late ſeruant deceſſed, ſometime patron of the pariſh church of Onger aforeſaid, and one of the burgeſſes of the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the ſecond yéere of the reigne of the late king of worthie memorie Edward the ſixt, your highneſſe brother, inordinatlie ſéeking his priuat lucre and profit; an act was made, and ordeined by authoritie of parlement, in the ſame ſecond yéere, for a conſolidation ⁊ vnion to be had and made of the pariſh churches of the ſaid towns and villages of Onger and Gréeneſted, and that the inhabitants and pariſhioners of Onger aforeſaid, ſhould reſort and repaire for diuine ſeruice into the church of Greeneſted aforeſaid, as to their pariſh church, which act was deuiſed and purſued onelie by the ſaid William Moris, without the conſent and knowledge of your ſaid humble ſuppliants, and doth conteine in it falſe ſuggeſtions and vntrue ſurmiſes, aswell concerning the diſtance, and value of the ſaid churches, and benefices, as other things therein mentioned. By colour of which act, the ſaid William Moris in his life time, did not onlie enter in, and to the ſaid church ⁊ churchyard of Onger aforeſaid, and the manſion houſe, and glebe land of the parſonage thereof, but alſo in, and to diuerſe other péeces of land to the ſaid church apperteining, through the which your ſaid ſubiects of Onger aforeſaid, and all other your highneſſe léege people, héeretofore haue had their high waies and paths from time to time, accuſtomablie vſed time out of mind, and did alſo take awaie all the ornaments, bels, veſtiments, chalice, and lead of the church to his owne vſe, and hath couered the ſaid church againe with tile, whereby your ſaid ſubiects euer ſince the time of the ſaid act, haue wandered as ſhéepe without their ſhéepheard, to ſtrange pariſhes for diuine ſeruice and adminiſtration of ſacraments, by reaſon that the ſaid church of Grœnſted is not able to conteine the one halfe of the ſaid pariſhioners, neither the curat of Grœnſted able in the winter ſeaſon to paſſe the brooks, running and ouerflowing betwéene the townes of the ſame pariſhes, whoſe churches are diſtant thrée quarters of a mile and more, ſo that diuers of the ſaid towne of Onger in the ſaid time haue died, not onelie without confeſſion and counſell of their curat, but alſo without adminiſtration of the holie ſacraments and other rites of the holie church, to the great perill and danger of their ſoules, to the great gréefs and ſorrow of your ſaid humble ſubiects, and to the great diſeaſe and diſcommoditie of them and their ſucceſſors, inhabitants and pariſhioners there in time to come, vnleſſe by your grace and this high court of parlement, remedie maie be prouided in that behalfe. The premiſſes therefore conſidered, and foraſmuch as the perſonage of Onger, whereof the ſaid William Moris was pariſhioner, was before the ſaid vnion worth ten pounds yéerelie ſo long as the ſaid William did trulie and fullie paie his tithes, and that the inhabitants onelie of Onger aforeſaid, without the aid or contribution of the inhabitants of Gréenſted aforeſaid, be, and ſhall be (God willing) able, and willing well and ſufficientlie to repaire and mainteine the ſaid church and parſonage of Onger, with neceſſarie reparations and ornaments méet for the ſame pariſh church of Onger, and likewiſe the inhabitants of Grœnſted, without aid and contribution of the inhabitants of Onger aforeſaid, (the benefice of Grœnſted being of the yéerelie value of twentie markes) are able and willing to do the ſame.

It maie therefore pleaſe your moſt excellent highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by the ſame your highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act of parlement made for the conſolidation and vnion of both the ſaid churches of Onger and Gréenſted, and euerie clauſe, article, and matter therein conteined, be repealed, and made vtterlie fruſtrat and void, as though the ſame had neuer béene had ne made: anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that the ſtate of the late church of Onger, the chancell, churchyard, and the place and houſe which was the church, chancell, and churchyard in the ſaid towne of Chipping Onger, otherwiſe called caſtell Onger, maie be, and ſhall be from henſefoorth for euer, the pariſh church, chancell and churchyard, to all and ſingular the inhabitants and reſiants of the ſaid towne of Chipping Onger, and that the inhabitants of the ſame of Onger ſhall be alwaies héereafter accepted, reputed and taken, and be pariſhioners to the ſaid church of Onger, and be, and ſhall be diſcharged of anie further reſort, repaire, or charge to the ſaid church of Gréenſted, in like maner and forme, as it was accuſtomed and vſed before the ſaid late act of parlement, and that alwaies a conuenient and a méet perſon ſhall be from henſefoorth preſented and preſentable, at euerie auoidance of the ſaid church of Onger, to the biſhop of London, and to his ſucceſſors, ordinaries of the ſaid church of Onger, by the onelie name of the parſon of the pariſh church of Onger, in like maner and forme, as other parſons of the ſaid pariſh haue before the making of the ſaid act béene accuſtomed and vſed to be preſented by the order and courſe of the common lawes of this realme, and that euerie parſon or curat for the time being of the ſaid church of Onger, ſhall from henſefoorth be charged with the cure of the pariſhioners and inhabitants, with the ancient circuit and precinct of the ſaid towne of Onger, as it hath béene before the ſaid act of parlement moſt accuſtomablie vſed, and that aduouſon, donation, and preſentation of the ſaid parſonage of Onger, ſhall héereafter belong and apperteine to James Moris, ſonne and heire of the foreſaid William Moris, deceaſed, and to his heires and aſſignes for euer, by the onlie name of the aduouſon, donation, or preſentation of the parſonage of Onger, in like ſort, forme, condition, and qualitie, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as it was before the making of the ſaid act: anie thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that the biſhop, ordinarie, or ordinaries, and their ſucceſſors of the place where the ſaid ſcite or church of Onger now ſtandeth, or did late ſtand, ſhall haue the inſtitution and induction of all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall be preſented vnto them at all times héereafter by the lawfull patrons of the ſaid church of Onger, and in default thereof, to make collation to the ſaid church, according vnto the ancient vſage and cuſtome of this realme of England in that behalfe héeretofore vſed, and that the parſon of the ſaid church of Onger, and his ſucceſſors and euerie of them, ſhall from henſefoorth haue, perceiue, and take all maner tithes, offerings, oblations, obuentions, and all other eccleſiaſticall duties and rights that ſhall grow and be due by the cuſtoms of this realme, and eccleſiaſticall lawes of the ſame, and as by the vſage and cuſtomes within the ſame pariſh of Onger, were woont to be paid, had, or made by the pariſhioners, inhabitants, and reſiants, within the circuit & ancient precinct of Onger aforeſaid, in euerie condition, as before the ſaid act was accuſtomed. And that the ſaid vnion and conſolidation of the ſaid churches of Onger and Gréenſted, and the pariſhes thereof, ſhall be in euerie kind, condition and qualitie by this preſent act vtterlie ſeparated and diuided into two ſeuerall perſonages or cures, and pariſhes, in qualitie, name and degrée, to remaine for euer in like maner, forme and condition, as they were before the making of the ſaid late act: anie thing in the ſame conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors ſhall haue the tenths and firſt frutes of the ſaid perſonage of Chipping Onger aforeſaid, according to the rate and valuation as the ſaid perſonage was before the ſaid act, or héereafter ſhall be rated or valued to the quéenes ſaid maieſtie in hir highneſſe court of firſt frutes and tenths.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from henſeforth that euerie perſon and his ſucceſſors, perſons of the church of Onger, and the pariſhioners of the ſame, ſhall haue by this act from henſeforth, the ſcite of the ſaid church of Onger, and other houſes belonging to the ſame, and all the perſonage, glebe lands and grounds, called the cimitorie, and other houſes, lands, tenements, and profits belonging or occupied with the ſame, or any parcell thereof, with the appurtenances, in like maner as the ſaid perſons and pariſhioners, or anie of them late held, occupied, or inioied the ſame: anie grant, clauſe or article conteined in the ſaid late act or ſtatute to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaie & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid perſonage of Gréenſted, and the incumbents of the ſame for the time being, ſhall be diſcharged and exonorated, of, and for all tenths wherewith the ſaid perſonage of Chipping Onger is in anie wiſe charged, or due out of the ſame, in anie of the quéenes maieſties courts, by reaſon, or for anie tenths, growing, going, or ariſing out of the ſaid perſonage of Chipping Onger, or by reaſon of the vniting of the ſame.

An act touching the ſea ſands in Glamorganſhire.

Chap.11. WHere in the foure and twentith yéere of the reigne of the excellent prince of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, it was enacted and eſtabliſhed, that commiſſions of ſewers from time to time when néed ſhould require, ſhould be directed to ſuch ſubſtantiall and indifferent perſons, as ſhould be named by the lord chancellor of England, the lord treaſuror, the lord priuie ſeale, and the two chéefe iuſtices or thrée of them, whereof the lord chancellor to be one, authoriſing them, or ſix of them, to ſurueie wals, ſtreames, ditches, banks, gutters, ſewers, guts, cauſeis, bridges, trenches, mils, mildams, floudgates, ponds, cocks, ebbing, wéeres, and other lets, and noiances by reaſon of the outragious courſe and rage of the ſea, in, and vpon mariſhes and other low places, which good law doth not extend, nor is not taken to giue authoritie and power vnto the ſaid commiſſioners of ſewers, to reforme the great hurt, noiance, and loſſes that commeth and chanceth to the quéenes highneſſe and hir ſubiects, by reaſon of ſand riſing out of the ſea, and driuen to land by ſtormes and winds, whereby much good ground lieng on the ſea coaſt in ſundrie places of this realme, and eſpeciaallie in the countie of Glamorgan, be couered with ſuch ſand riſing out of the ſea, that there commeth no profit of the ſame, to the great loſſe of the quéenes highneſſe and hir louing ſubiects, and more is like to inſue if ſpéedie remedie be not therein prouided.

Maie it therefore pleaſe the quéenes highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, be it enacted, that as well the ſaid act of ſewers made in the ſaid thrée and twentith yéere, as all commiſſions of ſewers héereafter to be directed according to the tenor of the ſaid act, maie extend and giue authoritie that the commiſſioners therein named for the countie of Glamorgan, or ſix of them, whereof thrée to be of the Quorum, ſhall by this act and the ſaid former act and commiſſion to them directed, haue full power and authoritie from time to time to make ſuch lawes, prouiſions, ordinances, iudgements and decrées within the ſaid countie of Glamorgan, for the redreſſe and ſauing the ſaid grounds from hurt or deſtruction by reaſon of the ſaid ſands, as they might or maie doo by the ſaid former act and commiſſion, for the withſtanding and auoiding the outragious courſe and rage of the ſea, or other waters: anie vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie, notwithſtanding.

An act for the continuation of certeine ſtatutes.

Chap.12. WHere in the parlement begun and holden at London, the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yéere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueréigne lord of moſt famous memorie king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuers prorogations vnto the diſſolution thereof, one act was made and eſtabliſhed for the reſtreint of cariage, and conueieng of horſſes and mares out of this realme. And alſo one other act was there made for the true winding of wools. And one other act was there made to reſtreine killing of wainlings, bullocks, ſtéeres, and heifers, being vnder the age of two yéeres, which ſaid ſeuerall acts were then made to indure and continue vnto the next parlement, as by the ſame ſeuerall acts more plainlie appéereth.

And where alſo in the ſame parlement one other act was made and eſtabliſhed for atteints to be ſued for the puniſhment of periurie vpon vntrue verdicts, which acts laſt before rehearſed, were then made and ordeined to continue & indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie at large is ſhewed, and maie appeare.

And where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the eight daie of June, in the eight and twentith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſoueregne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept, vntill the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and enacted, that all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue remembred, anc euerie of them, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined more plainelie appeareth.

And where alſo in the parlement begun & holden at Weſtminſter the eight and twentith daie of Aprill, in the one & thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued vntill the eight & twentith daie of June next following, it was ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that all & ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined, ſhould continue and indure in their force & ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined, more plainelie appeareth.

And where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the fiue and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, one act was made for the preſeruation of woods, to indure for ſeuen yéers then next following, and from thenſe vnto the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie doth and maie appeare.

And where alſo at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the ſeuen and thirtith yéere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and enacted, that all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue mentioned, and euerie of them, except the ſaid act made for the preſeruation of woods, as is aforeſaid, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined more plainelie appeareth.

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement, ended at Weſtminſter, the thirtéenth daie of March, in the third yéere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord, king Edward the ſixt, one act was made for the true currieng of leather, which act was made to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie appeareth.

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement, ended at Weſtminſter the firſt day of Februarie, in the fourth yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one act was then and there made, concerning the buieng of rother beaſts: and alſo one other act was then and there made, touching the buieng and ſelling of butter and cheeſe, which ſaid ſeuerall acts were then and there made to indure and continue to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame ſeuerall acts more at large it doth and maie appeare.

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement by prorogation holden at Weſtminſter, the thrée & twentith daie of Januarie, in the fift yeere of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one act was then and there made touching the prouiſion and releefe of the poore, to indure to the end of the ſeſſion of the next parlement.

And where alſo at the ſame ſeſſion of parlement laſt before mentioned, one other act was then and there mde againſt regrators and forſtallers, to indure to the end of the next parlement, which all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue mentioned, togither with the ſaid act concerning the preſeruation of woods, at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of March, in the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, and there continued and diſſolued the laſt daie of the ſame moneth of March, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined, were there reuiued and continued, to ſtand in their force and ſtrength vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement.

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement, holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter, the thrée and twentith daie of October, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our moſt gratious ſoureigne ladie the quéene, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, one act was there made and eſtabliſhed againſt vnlawfull & rebellious aſſemblies, to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie doth and maie appeare. And where alſo at the ſame ſeſſion of parlement laſt before mentioned, all and ſingular the acts aboue mentioned, and before that time continued at ſundrie parlements, as is aforeſaid, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined, were there reuiued & continued to ſtand in their force and ſtrength, vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

And forasmuch as all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue mentioned, be good and beneficiall for the commonwealth of this realme, be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the quéene our ſoueraigne ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all & ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts and eſtatutes aboue mentioned and rehearſed, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined, ſhall be reuiued, continued, ſtand and indure in their force and ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, and ſhall be obſerued and kept in all things vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Anno

Anno primo & ſecundo Philippi & Mariæ, at Weſtminſter *the eleuenth daie of Nouember, and continued and* kept vntill the diſſolution of the ſame, being the ſixteenth *daie of Ianuarie next inſuing.*

An act touching letters patents, and other writings to be *ſigned by the queenes maieſtie.*

The firſt chapter.

WHere in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter, the ſecond daie of Aprill, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread and gratious ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, and there continued and kept till the diſſolution of the ſame, being the firſt daie of Maie, then next following, one act was made touching the articles of hir highnes moſt noble marriage, in the which act amongſt other things it was enacted, ordered, and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of the ſaid parlement, that all & ſingular gifts, grants, letters patents, exchanges, confirmations, leaſes, and other writings, which after the ſaid marriage, and during the ſame, ſhould paſſe, and be made of anie benefices, offices, lands, reuenues, and frutes, or of anie of them, ſhould be intituled and made in the names of our ſouereigne lord the king, and of hir moſt excellent highneſſe, whether his maieſtie ſhould be preſent within the realmes and dominions of hir highneſſe, or within anie of them, or abſent. And that the ſame gifts, grants, letters patents, exchanges, confirmations, leaſes, and other writings, ſo ſet forth and made, ſhould be ſealed, and firmed with the ſigne manuell of hir highnes: and the ſame ſo ſigned, and ſealed with the great ſeale of this realme, or with ſuch ſeale as hath béene accuſtomed, ſhould be by authoritie of the ſaid parlement, déemed, adiudged, declared, and pronounced, to be as good, perfect, & of like force, ſtrength, and effect in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, againſt our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, the king and the quéenes maieſties, and hir highneſſe heirs and ſucceſſors, as if hir maieſtie had béene at the time of the making thereof ſole and vnmarried: and that all gifts, grants, letters patents, exchanges, confirmations, leaſes and other writings, which after the ſaid marriage, and during the time of the ſame, ſhould paſſe and be made of the ſaid benefices, offices, lands, reuenues and frutes, or of anie of them whereunto the ſigne manuell of hir highneſſe, ſhould not be ſet, made, or put, ſhall be by the authoritie of the ſaid parlement from time to time déemed, adiudged, accepted, taken, and decréed, to be of no force, ne effect, but vtterlie fruſtrat and void in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, the ſaid marriage, or in anie law, vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding, as by the ſaid act more at large doth appeare.

Sithens the making of which ſtatute, and the ſolemnization of the ſaid marriage, the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie hath béene greatlie moleſted, gréeued, and troubled with often ſigning of letters patents, gifts, grants, exchanges, leaſes, and other writings, concerning and touching benefices, offices, lands, reuenues, and frutes, made and granted by, and from our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king and hir highnes, to ſundrie of their moſt louing ſubiects, to whom alſo it hath béene, and is no ſmall charge to attend, vntill ſuch time as they maie procure and obteine the ſigne manuell of hir highneſſe, vnto their ſaid letters patents, gifts, grants, exchanges, confirmations, and leaſes, without which ſigne the ſame are vtterlie void by force of the ſaid ſtatute, to the great danger, loſſe, and vtter vndooing of diuerſe perſons that haue latelie bought, purchaſed or obteined of our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, the king and quéenes maieſties, diuerſe lands, tenements, and other hereditaments to their great coſts and charges.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid branch or article touching or concerning onlie the ſigning of letters patents, gifts, grants, exchanges, confirmations, leaſes, or of other writings, for anie lands, benefices, offices, reuenues, frutes, or other hereditaments, ſhall be from henſeforth cléerelie repelled and made fruſtrat and void, to all intents and purpoſes. And be it further enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and ſingular letters patents touching or concerning anie gift, grant, exchange, confirmation, leaſe, or other writing, the which ſithens the ſaid marriage hath paſſed, and béene made of anie benefices, offices, manors, lands, tenements, reuenues, frutes, liberties, or other hereditaments, or of anie of them, in the names of our moſt dread ſouereigne lord and ladie, the king and the quéenes maieſties (the warrant or writing, or warrants or writings whereof being ſigned with hir highneſſe ſigne manuell, in ſuch forme, order and degrée, as the ſame héeretofore hath béene accuſtomed to be ſigned, when hir highneſſe was ſole and vnmarried) ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement, of the ſame like force, ſtrength and effect in the law, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame were or had béene ſigned by hir highnes ſigne manuell: and as if hir maieſtie had béene at the time of the making thereof ſole and vnmarried, and as they were before the making of the ſaid act: the ſaid eſtatute, or anie branch, or article therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the reformation of exceſſe in apparell.

Chap.2.

BE it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon borne within this realme, or the dominions of the ſame, other then the ſonne and heire apparant of a knight, or other then ſuch as maie diſpend twentie pound by the yéere in lands, offices, fées, or other yéerelie reuenues for terme of life, or be in worth in goods two hundred pound, ſhall after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, weare anie maner of ſilke, in, or vpon his hat, bonet, nightcap, girdle, ſcabberd, hoſe, ſhooes, or ſpur leathers, vpon paine of thrée moneths impriſonment, and forfeitures of ten pounds for euerie daies wearing contrarie to the tenor of this act.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that iuſtices of aſſiſes in their circuits, iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, ſhirifs in their turnes, ſtewards in léets and law daies, maiors, ſhirifs, and bailifs of cities, boroughs and townes corporat in their courts, ſhall and maie inquire, heare and determine from time to time, all and euerie the ſaid offenſes, committed or doone within the limits of their ſeuerall iuriſdictions and authorities: and where anie ſuch forfeitures ſhall happen to be found within the precinct of anie citie, borough, towne corporat, léet or law daie, then the maior, ſhiriffe, and bailifs of the ſaid cities, boroughs and townes, and owner of the ſaid léet or law daies, to haue the one moitie of the ſaid forfeitures, and the other moitie to be to anie ſubiect of this realme that will ſue for the ſame, in anie court of record, by action, information, bill, or otherwiſe, in which no wager of law, protection, or eſſoine ſhall be allowed. And where ſuch forfeiture ſhall be found out of anie citie, borough, towne, léet or law daie, that the moitie of all ſuch forfeitures, ſhall be to the king and quéenes maieſties, and the heires of the quéene, and the other moitie thereof to anie of their ſubiects, that will ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint, action, information, or otherwiſe, in anie court of record as is aforeſaid, in which no wager of law, protection or eſſoine ſhall be admitted or allowed. And that all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons as haue authoritie by vertue of this act, to heare and determine the premiſſes, maie vpon the conuiction of euerie ſuch offendor, award proceſſe vnto the ſhirife of anie ſhire within this realme, for the apprehenſion of the ſaid offendor, which being apprehended, ſhall be committed by the ſhirife vnto the gaole of the ſaid ſhire, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill the ſaid offendor hath paid the forfeiture wherein he is ſo conuicted.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, condition, or degrée ſo euer he or they be, after the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill next comming, knowing anie ſeruant or ſeruants of his or theirs to offend contrarie to this act, doo not put the ſame out of his or their ſeruice, but ſhall kéepe in his or their ſeruice, the ſame offendor or offendors by the ſpace of fourtéene daies next after ſuch knowledge had, or elſe being ſo put out of his or their ſeruice, ſhall reteine the ſame offendor or offendors to his or their ſeruice againe, within one yéere next inſuing the time of committing of anie ſuch offenſe, the ſame perſon or perſons ſo kéeping or reteining againe in, or to his or their ſeruice, anie ſuch ſeruant or ſeruants offending contrarie to the tenor of this act, as is aforeſaid, ſhall for euerie his or their offenſe, forfeit one hundred pounds of lawfull monie of England, the moitie whereof to be to the king and quéenes maieſties vſe, and the heires and ſucceſſors of the quéene, and the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame in anie court of record, by action, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie perſon, being of or aboue the degrée of a knights ſonne or daughter, or being wife to anie of them, nor to ſuch as haue béene, be, or ſhall be maior, bailife, alderman or head officer in anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, or to the wife of anie of them, nor to anie of the kings or quéenes ſeruants in ordinarie wages, attendant, and wearing the kings or quéenes ordinarie liueries, but that they and euerie of them maie vſe and weare as they or anie of them might lawfullie vſe and weare before the making of this act.

Prouided alſo that no perſon ſhall be compelled by this act to put awaie his prentiſe or hired ſeruant before the end of the terme before agréed betwéene them, nor that anie maſter ſhall forfeit or loſe any paine or forfeiture for the kéeping of his prentiſe or hired ſeruant after his offenſe, contrarie to this act, vnto the end of the terme before agréed betwéene them: anie thing aboueſaid to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that women maie weare in their caps, hats, girdles, and hoods, as they or anie of them might vſe and weare lawfullie before the making of this act.

An act againſt ſeditious words and rumors.

Chap.3.

WHere it is conteined as well in the ſtatute of Weſtminſter the firſt, as in the ſtatute made at Gloceſter the ſecond yéere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond, that no man ſhould be ſo hardie to contriue, ſpeake, or tell anie falſe newes, lies, or other ſuch like falſe things of prelats, dukes, erles, barons, and other nobles and péeres of this realme, or of the chancellor, treaſuror, clarke of the priuie ſeale, ſteward of the kings houſehold, iuſtices of the one banke or of the other, or of anie of the great officers of this realme.

And that euerie ſuch offendor ſhould be taken and impriſoned vntill ſuch time as he had brought him or them forth which did ſpeake the ſame. And where alſo at a parlement holden at Cambridge in the twelfth yéere of the reigne of the ſaid king Richard, it was alſo enacted, that where anie ſuch offendor as is aforeſaid, ſhould be taken and impriſoned, and could not find him of whom he heard thoſe newes which he ſpake, as is aforeſaid, that then the ſame ſpeaker ſhould be puniſhed by the aduiſe of the counſell, as by the ſame acts amongſt other more plainlie doo and maie appéere.

Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie the ſaid former acts and ſtatutes, ſhall be and remaine in their full force, ſtrength & effect, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes. And further, that iuſtices of peace in euerie ſhire, citie and towne corporat, within the limits of their ſeuerall commiſſions, ſhall by authoritie of this preſent act, haue full power to examine, heare and determine the cauſes aboueſaid, in the ſaid two firſt acts ſpecified, and to put the ſaid two firſt ſtatutes and euerie branch in them conteined in due execution, that from henſeforth condigne puniſhment be not deferred from ſuch offendors.

And foraſmuch as diuers and ſundrie malicious and euill diſpoſed perſons maliciouſlie, ſeditiouſlie, rebelliouſlie, and vnnaturallie, contrarie to the dutie of their fidelities & allegiances, haue now of late not onlie imagined, inuented, practiſed, ſpoken and ſpred abroad diuers and ſundrie falſe, ſeditious and ſlanderous newes, rumors, ſaiengs, and tales againſt our moſt dread ſouereigne lord and king, and againſt our moſt naturall ſouereigne ladie and quéene, and againſt either of them, of whom we are forbidden to thinke euill, and much more to ſpeake euill, which offenſe ſoundeth and is as well to the great diſhonor, reproch and ſlander of their moſt excellent maieſties, as alſo to the great ſlander of this their realme and other their dominions, but alſo haue deuiſed, made, written, printed, publiſhed and ſet forth diuers heinous, ſeditious, and ſlanderous writings, rithmes, ballads, letters, papers and books, intending and practiſing thereby to moue and ſtir ſeditious diſcord, diſſention and rebellion within this realme, to the great perill & danger of the ſame. For auoiding whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons after the twentith daie of Februarie next inſuing, and after open proclamation made of this act, ſhall maliciouſlie of his or their imagination, ſpeake anie falſe, ſeditious, & ſlanderous newes, rumors, ſaiengs, or tales of our ſaid ſouereigne lord and king, or of our ſaid moſt naturall ſouereigne ladie and quéene, that then all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending being thereof conuicted or atteinted, in forme héereafter in this act expreſſed, ſhall for euerie firſt offenſe, in ſome market place within the ſhire, citie, or borough, where or néere vnto the place where the ſaid words were or ſhall be ſo ſpoken, be ſet openlie vpon the pillorie by the ſhiriffe or his miniſters, if it ſhall fortune to be without anie citie or towne corporat. And if it happen to be within ſuch citie or towne corporat, then by the principall officer or officers of ſuch citie or towne corporat, or his or their miniſters, and there to haue both his eares cut off, vnleſſe he paie one hundreth pounds to the king and quéenes highneſſe vſe, within one moneth next after iudgement giuen of his ſaid offenſe, and alſo ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of thrée months after ſuch his or their execution.

And it is likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which after the ſaid daie, and after proclamation made of this act, ſhall maliciouſlie ſpeake anie falſe, ſeditious, and ſlanderous newes, rumors or tales, to the ſlander and reproch of our ſaid ſouereigne lord the king, or of our ſaid moſt naturall ſouereigne ladie the quéene, of the ſpeaking or reporting of anie other, that then all and euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo ſpeaking and reporting, being thereof conuict or atteinted, in forme héereafter in this act expreſſed, ſhall for euerie ſuch offenſe in ſome market place within the ſhire, citie, borough, or towne, where or néere vnto the place where the ſaid words were or ſhall be ſo ſpoken and reported, be ſet openlie vpon the pillorie by the ſhiriffe or his miniſters, if it ſhall fortune to be without anie citie or towne corporat: and if it ſhall happen to be within anie citie or towne corporat, then by the principall officer or officers of ſuch citie or towne corporat, or his or their miniſters, and there to haue one of his eares cut off, vnleſſe he paie one hundred marks to the king and quéenes highneſſe vſe, within one month next after iudgement giuen of his ſaid offenſe, and alſo ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one moneth after his or their execution.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall after the ſaid daie, and after proclamation made as is aforeſaid, maliciouſlie deuiſe, write, print, or ſet forth anie maner of booke, rithme, ballade, letter, or writing, conteining anie falſe matter, clauſe, or ſentence of ſlander or reproch, & diſhonor of the king & quéens maieſties, or of either of them, or to the incoraging, ſtirring or mouing of anie inſurrection or rebellion within this realme, or anie dominions belonging to the ſame, or whoſoeuer ſhall maliciouſlie procure anie ſuch booke, rithme, ballade, letter or writing, written, printed, or ſet forth (and the ſaid offenſe not being puniſhable by the ſtatute made in the ſix and twentith yéere of the reigne of king Edward the third, concerning treaſons or declaration of treaſon) that then and in euerie ſuch caſe the offendor and offendors therein after his or their conuiction or atteindor, ſhall for his or their firſt offenſe, in ſome market place within the ſhire, citie, or borough where the ſaid offenſe is or ſhall be committed or doone by the ſhiriffe or his miniſters if it ſhall fortune to be without anie citie or towne corporat, and if within ſuch citie or towne corporat, then by the principall officer or officers of ſuch citie or towne corporat, or by his or their miniſters, haue his or their right hand ſtriken off.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, being once lawfullie conuicted of anie of the offenſes aforeſaid, now prouided to be puniſhed by the execution of loſſes of eare, eares, or hand as is aforeſaid, doo afterwards eftſoones offend in anie of the offenſes aforeſaid, that then he or they ſo offending, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment during his or their liues, without baile or mainpriſe, and forfeit and loſe to the king and quéenes maieſties all his or their goods and chattels.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all iuſtices of Oier and determiner within the limits of their commiſſion, iuſtices of aſſiſe in their ſeuerall circuits, iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, and iuſtices of peace, aſwell within the liberties as without, within the limits of their ſeuerall commiſſions in their generall ſeſſions, or other ſeſſions, which they or two of them, whereof one of them to be of the Quorum, maie and ſhall appoint at their pleaſure, where and when néede ſhall require, and ſhall by vertue héereof, haue full power and authoritie to inquire, heare and determine all and euerie the offenſes aforeſaid, as in caſes and triall of fellonie. And that the partie indicted and arraigned, ſhall haue aduantage of all maner of challenges to the iurie (peremptorie chalenge onelie except) as in triall of fellonie.

And alſo that euerie iuſtice of peace within the limits of his commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to commit anie perſon being vehementlie ſuſpected of anie of the ſaid offenſes, to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he ſhalbe deliuered according to this act.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons ſhalbe moleſted, or impeached for anie of the offenſes, concerning ſpeaking or reporting as is aforeſaid, vnleſſe he or they be therof accuſed and conuicted within thrée moneths next after his or their offenſe ſo committed or doone.

And in caſe anie perſon ſhall be impriſoned for anie of the ſaid offenſes concerning ſpeaking or reporting, and not thereof conuict, within thrée moneths next after the offenſe ſuppoſed to be by him doone and committed, that then the perſon ſo impriſoned ſhall be ſet at libertie, and no longer deteined in priſon.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch maior, maiors, bailiffs, and other head officer and officers of cities, boroughs and townes corporat, which haue or hereafter ſhall haue iuriſdiction and authoritie, within the ſeuerall limits of their office and offices, to hold and kéepe ſeſſions as iuſtice or iuſtices of the peace, ſhall and maie by authoritie hereof, aſwell arreſt and commit to ward, all and euerie perſon and perſons being vehementlie ſuſpected of anie of the offenſes aforeſaid: as alſo to procéed to the execution, hearing and determining of euerie of the ſaid offenſes, and to ſée, and make due execution therof, according to the purport, meaning and effect of this preſent act: anie thing in the ſame act heretofore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that the ſaid iuſtice of peace, aſwell within liberties as without, the which ſhall for anie the offenſes aforeſaid, commit anie perſon or perſons to ward, as is aforeſaid, ſhall within ten daies next after ſuch committing, with one other iuſtice, whereof one of them to be of the Quorum, direct their precept to the ſhiriffe or ſhiriffs of the countie where the offenſe ſhalbe committed, or to other ordinarie officer, if it be within anie citie, or towne corporat, where the ſhiriffe cannot intromit: commanding him or them by the ſame impanell, and returne, as they ſhall aſſigne 24 good and lawfull men of his or their bailiwike, or bailiwikes, to inquire of the ſaid offenſe or offenſes, the which anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be ſo impriſoned for: And thereupon, within one moneth after the date of the ſaid precept, to procéed and determine, as aboue is expreſſed. Euerie one of the ſame iuſtices, vpon paine of ten pound to be paid to the king and quéenes highneſſes, as often as they ſhalbe founden in default of anie of the ſame.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that this act ſhall be proclaimed in all the ſhires within this realme, before the twelfth daie of Februarie next comming, to the intent that all perſons maie haue notice thereof, and auoid the perill and danger that might inſue by offending againſt the ſame. And this act to be onelie in force, vntill the end of the next parlement, and no longer.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that none of the péeres of this realme ſhalbe arreſted or impriſoned for anie of the ſaid offenſes, but onelie by order or commandement giuen from the king and quéenes priuie councell, or of the heires of the quéene, and that the ſaid péeres, and euerie of them, that ſhall hereafter fortune to be indicted of anie the offenſes aforeſaid, ſhalbe tried by their péeres, as before hath béene accuſtomed in caſes of treaſon or felonie.

An act for the puniſhment of certeine perſons calling themſelues Egyptians.

WHere in a parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the 22 yéere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight (for the auoiding and baniſhing out of this realme of certeine outlandiſh people, calling themſelues Egyptians, vſing no craft nor feat of merchandizes for to liue by, but going from place to place in great companies, vſing great ſubtill, and craftie meanes to deceiue the kings ſubiects, bearing them in hand, that they by palmiſtrie could tell mens and womens fortune: and ſo manie times by craft and ſubtiltie deceaue the people of their monie, and commit diuers great and heinous felonies and robberies, to the great hurt and deceipt of the people) It was amongſt other things enacted, that from the time of the making of the ſaid act, no ſuch perſons ſhould be ſuffered to come within this the kings realme, vpon paine of for- Chap.4.

feiture to the king all their goods and chattels, & them to be commanded to auoid the realme within fifteene daies next after the commandement vpon paine of impriſonment: and ſuch perſons calling themſelues Egyptians, as then were within this realme, ſhould depart within ſixteene daies next after proclamation of the ſaid act, vpon paine of impriſonment & forfeiture of all their goods and chattels, with diuers other clauſes and articles conteined in the ſaid act, as by the ſaid act more at large it appeareth. For aſmuch as diuerſe of the ſaid companie, and ſuch other like perſons, not fearing the penaltie of the ſaid ſtatute, haue enterpriſed to come ouer againe into this realme, vſing their old accuſtomed diueliſh & naughtie practiſes and deuiſes, with ſuch abominable liuing, as is not in any chriſtian realme to be permitted, named, or knowen, and be not dulie puniſhed for the ſame, to the perillous and euill example of our ſouereigne lord and ladie the king & the queenes maieſties moſt louing ſubiects, and to the vtter and extreeme vndooing of diuerſe and manie of them, as euidentlie dooth appeare.

For reformation whereof, be it ordeined and enacted by the king and queene our ſouereigne lord and ladie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame that if anie perſon or perſons after the laſt daie of Ianuarie next comming, doo willinglie tranſport, bring and conueie into this realme of England or Wales, any ſuch perſons calling themſelues, or commonlie called Egyptians: that then he or they ſo tranſporting, bringing, or conueieng in anie ſuch perſons, contrarie to the true meaning of this act, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie time ſo offending fortie pounds of lawfull monie of England.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the ſaid perſons called Egyptians, which ſhall be tranſported and conueied into this realme of England or Wales, as is aforeſaid, doo continue and remaine within the ſame by the ſpace of one moneth, that then he or they ſo offending, ſhall by vertue of this act, be deemed and iudged a felon and felons, and ſhall therfore ſuffer paines of death, loſſe of lands and goods, as in caſes of felonie, by the order of the common law of this realme, and ſhall vpon the triall of them, or anie of them therein ſo tried in the countie, and by the inhabitants of the countie or place, where they or he ſhall be apprehended or taken, and not *Per medictatem linguæ*, and ſhall loſe the benefit and priuilege of ſanctuarie and clergie.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the Egyptians or other perſons, commonlie calling themſelues Egyptians, and euerie of them now being within this realme of England or Wales, doo not depart out of the ſame within twentie daies next after proclamation of this preſent act ſhall be made: that then he or they which ſhall not depart within the ſaid time, according to the true meaning of this act, ſhall forfeit and loſe all his and their goods and chattels: and that then it ſhall be lawfull to all & euerie the kings and the queenes ſubiects to ſeize the ſame, the one moitie thereof to be to the vſe of our ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and the queene, and the other moitie thereof to be to the vſe of him or them that ſhall ſo ſeize the ſame.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the Egyptians and other perſons commonlie called Egyptians, & euerie of them now being within this realme of England or Wales, doo not depart out and from the ſame, within fortie daies next after the proclamation ſhall be made of this act, that then he or they, which ſhall not depart, and auoid within the ſaid time of fortie daies, according to the true meaning of this act, ſhall be iudged and deemed according to the lawes of this realme of England a felon & felons, and ſhall ſuffer therefore paines of death, loſſe of lands and goods, as in other caſes of felonie, & ſhall be tried as is aforeſaid, and without hauing anie benefit or priuilege of ſanctuarie and clergie.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon after the firſt daie of Ianuarie next comming, ſhall ſue for the obteining of anie licence, letter, or paſport, for anie of the ſaid perſons called Egyptians, to abide or continue, within this realme of England or Wales, contrarie to the tenor of this act, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo ſuing, ſhall forfeit and loſe for the ſame fortie pounds, of lawfull monie of England: and that euerie ſuch licence, letter and paſport, ſhall be by vertue of this act, void to all intents and purpoſes: the one moitie of all which ſums of monie to be forfeited as is beforeſaid, ſhall be to the king and queene our ſouereigne lord and ladie, and the other moitie thereof to be to him or them, that will ſue for the ſame, in anie court of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein anie eſſoigne, wager of law, nor protection ſhall be admitted and allowed.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend, nor be hurtfull to anie of the ſaid perſons commonlie called Egyptians, which within the ſaid terme of twentie daies next after the ſaid proclamation to be made, as is before ſaid, ſhall leaue that naughtie, idle, & vngodlie life, & companie, and be placed in the ſeruice of ſome honeſt and able inhabitant or inhabitants, within this realme, or that ſhall honeſtlie exerciſe himſelfe in ſome lawfull worke or occupation: but that he or they ſo continuing in ſeruice, or other lawfull worke or occupation, ſhall (during ſuch time as he or they ſhall ſo continue) be diſcharged of all paines and forfeitures conteined in this act.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie child or children, being not aboue the age of thirteene yeeres, nor to anie of the ſaid perſons being now in priſon, ſo that he or they ſo being in priſon, doo depart out of this realme within 14 daies next after his or their deliuerie out of priſon, nor ſhall extend to charge any maner of perſon or perſons, as neceſſaries to anie offenſe or offenſes, conteined or ſpecified in this eſtatut.

An act to reſtreine carrieng of corne, vittels, and wood ouer the ſea.

Chap.5.

Whereas ſundrie good eſtatutes and lawes hath béene made within this realme in the time of the quéenes highneſſe moſt noble progenitors, that none ſhould tranſport, carrie, or conueie out of this realme into anie place in the parties beyond the ſeas anie corne, butter, chéeſe, or other vittell (except onelie for the vittelling of the towne of Callis, Hames, and Guiſnes, and the marches of the ſame) vpon diuers great paines and forfeitures in the ſame conteined, that notwithſtanding manie and ſundrie couetous and vnſatiable perſons, ſéeking their onelie lucres, and gaines, hath and dailie doth carrie and conueie innumerable quantitie, aſwell of corne, chéeſe, butter and other vittell, as of wood out of this realme, into the parties beyond the ſeas. By reaſon whereof the ſaid corne, vittell and wood are growne vnto a wonderfull dearth, and extreme priſes, to the great detriment of the common wealth of this your highneſſe realme, and your faithfull ſubiects of the ſame.

For remedie whereof, it maie pleaſe your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted, and be it enacted by your highneſſe, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no maner of perſon or perſons, after the twentith daie of Ianuarie next comming, ſhall carrie and tranſport out of this realme by anie ſhip, craier, or other veſſell whatſoeuer, into anie place in the parties beyond the ſeas, or into the realme of Scotland, anie wheat, rie, barlie, or other corne, or graine, growing within this realme, or anie mault made within the ſame, or anie béere, butter, chéeſe, herring, or wood, except onelie to and for the vittelling and furniture of the townes of Callis, Hames, and Guiſnes, and to the towne of Barwike and the marches of the ſame, without ſufficient and lawfull authoritie ſo to doo, vpon the paines and penalties hereafter inſuing: that is to ſaie, the owner and owners of the ſaid ſhips and other veſſels, to forfeit the ſaid ſhips, craiers, and other veſſels, with all their apparels to them, and euerie of them belonging, wherein the ſaid corne, butter, chéeſe, herring, vittell, or wood, ſhall be ſo tranſported and caried: and the owners and owner of the ſaid corne, butter, chéeſe, herring and wood, to forfeit the double value of the ſame ſo caried and conueied, and the maiſter and mariners of euerie of the ſaid ſhips, craiers, and veſſels, for euerie ſuch offenſe to forfeit all their goods, and to be impriſoned by the ſpace of one whole yéere without baile or mainpriſe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon, or perſons, after the ſaid twentith daie of Ianuarie, doo carie and conueie awaie by bote, craier, or other veſſell, or otherwiſe, anie wheat, rie, barlie, malt, or other corne, or graine: or anie béere, butter, chéeſe, herring, or wood, to anie ſhip or veſſell being on the ſeas, or within anie hauen, créeke, or other place of the borders of this realme, to be tranſported, caried, & conueied into anie place in the parties beyond the ſeas, or into the realme of Scotland, without ſufficient authoritie ſo to doo: that then euerie owner of the ſaid vittels, corne, and other things aboueſaid, ſo tranſported or caried, and the owner and owners of euerie ſuch bote or veſſell, and the botemen and mariners of the ſame, ſhall looſe, forfeit, & ſuffer all ſuch forfeitures, paines, and penalties, as is aboue rehearſed, the one moitie of all and euerie which forfeiture or forfeitures, to be to the king and quéenes highneſſe, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, information, action of debt, or otherwiſe in anie of the king and quéenes highneſſe courts of record, in which action, bill, or ſute, the defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor haue anie eſſoine or protection to him allowed.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall obteine of the king and quéenes maieſties, their heires or ſucceſſors, or anie of them, anie licence to carie and tranſport anie corne, vittell, or wood, into anie parties beyond the ſeas, that if he or they to whome anie ſuch licence ſhall be granted, or anie other to whome ſuch perſon or perſons, hauing ſuch licence, ſhall giue, grant, or ſell his or their ſaid licence vnto, ſhall carie or conueie, or cauſe to be caried or conueied anie more corne, vittell, or wood, then ſhall be conteined in his or their ſaid licence, ſhall forfeit the treble value of the ſaid corne, vittell, or wood ſo caried and tranſported, without ſufficient authoritie, and ſhall ſuffer impriſonment for one whole yéere in the common gaole, where he ſhalbe apprehended, there to remaine without anie baile or mainpriſe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons after the ſaid twentith daie of Ianuarie, that ſhall obteine, or haue anie ſuch licence for tranſporting and carieng anie corne, vittell or wood, into anie parts beyond the ſeas, ſhall ſhip, lade, and fraught the ſame, or anie part thereof, at ſundrie places within this realme, but at one place certeine, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid corne, vittell and wood, and all his goods and chattels: the one moitie thereof to the king and quéenes maieſties, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhalbe to him or them allowed.

And for the better execution of this act, be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all & ſingular iuſtices of peace, aſwell within the liberties as without, within their ſeuerall authorities and commiſſions at anie time within thrée yéeres next after ſuch offenſes committed, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire as well by the oths of twelue lawfull men, as alſo to heare and examine the maiſter, maiſters, and mariners of the ſaid ſhips, craiers, and other veſſels: and all and euerie other perſon and perſons, of all and ſingular the offendors againſt this preſent act, and to heare and determine the ſame offenſes, as they maie and ought to heare and determine anie other treſpaſſes or offenſes.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that at all time and times hereafter, when the common price of corne within this realme is, that wheat ſhall not exceed the price of ſix ſhillings eight penſe the quarter, and rie foure ſhillings the quarter, and barlie thrée ſhillings the quarter, it ſhalbe lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons to carie and tranſport ouer the ſea, to anie place beyond the ſeas at their pleaſure of the ſaid kinds of corne, ſo that it be not to the king and quéenes enimies.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, ne anie thing therin conteined, ſhall extend to anie perſon or perſons for the neceſſarie vittelling of anie ſhip, ſhips, or other veſſels, but that they and euerie of them, maie vittell the ſaid ſhips and veſſels, as they might haue doone before the making of this preſent act. This act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not be preiudiciall or hurtfull vnto the lord great admerall of England, for the time being, or to the king and quéenes maieſties iuriſdiction of the admeraltie, but that the ſaid lord admerall, or his deputie, or deputies, maie, and ſhall exerciſe, vſe, and execute all kind of iuriſdiction, belonging to the ſea, according to his or their commiſſions, as they might lawfullie haue doone heretofore: this act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the reuiuing of three eſtatutes made for the puniſhment of hereſies.

Chap.6.

FOr the eſchuing and auoiding of errors and hereſies, which of late haue riſen, growne, and much increaſed within this realme, for that the ordinaries haue wanted authoritie to procéed againſt thoſe that were infected therewith: be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſtatute made in the fift yéere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond, concerning the arreſting and appehenſion of erronious and hereticall preachers, and one other ſtatute, made in the ſecond yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the fourth, concerning repreſſing of hereſies, and puniſhment of heretiks, and alſo one other eſtatute made in the ſecond yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the fift, concerning the ſuppreſſion of hereſie and lollardie, and euerie article, branch, & ſentence conteined in the ſame thrée ſeuerall acts, and euerie of them, ſhall from the twentith daie of Ianuarie next comming, be reuiued, and be in full force, ſtrength and effect, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes for euer.

The tenor of the act, made in the fift yeere of king Richard is as followeth:

Chap.5.

ITem foraſmuch as it is openlie knowen, that there be diuers euill perſons within the realme, going from countie to countie, and from towne to towne, in certeine habits, vnder diſſimulation of great holines, and without the licence of the ordinaries of the places, or other ſufficient authoritie, preaching dailie, not onelie in churches and churchyards, but alſo in markets, faires, and other open places where a great congregation of people is, diuers ſermons conteining hereſies and notorious errors, to the great imblemiſhing of the chriſtian faith, and deſtruction of the lawes, and of the eſtate of holie church, to the great pericle of the ſoules of the people, & of all the realme of England, as more plainelie is found, and ſufficientlie proued before the reuerend father in God the archbiſhop of Canturburie, and the biſhops, and other prelats, maiſters of diuinitie, and doctors of canon and of ciuill, and a great part of the clergie of the ſaid realme, ſpeciallie aſſembled for this cauſe, which perſons doo alſo preach diuerſe matters of ſlander, to ingender diſcord and diſſention betwixt diuerſe eſtates of the ſaid realme, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, in exciting of the people to the great perill of all the realme, which preachers cited or ſummoned before the ordinaries of the places, there to anſwer of that whereof they be impeached, will not obeie to their ſummons and commandements, nor care not for their monitions nor cenſures of the holie church, but expreſſlie diſpiſe them. And moreouer, by their ſubtill ingenious words, doo draw the people to heare the ſermons, and doo mainteine them in their errors by ſtrong hand, & by great routs. It is ordeined and aſſented in this preſent parlement, that the kings commiſſions be made & directed to the ſhiriffs and other miniſters of our ſoueraigne lord the king or other ſufficient perſons learned, and according to the certifications of the prelats thereof to be made to the chancerie, from time to time to arreſt all ſuch preachers, and alſo their fautors, mainteiners, and abbettors, and to hold them in arreſt and ſtrong priſon, till they will iuſtifie them, according to the law and reaſon of holie church. And the king willeth and commandeth, that the chancellor make ſuch commiſſions at all times, that he by the prelats, or anie of them ſhall be certified, and thereof required, as is aforeſaid.

The tenor of the ſecond act, made in the ſecond yeere of king Henrie the fourth, is as followeth:

Chap.15.

ITem where as it is ſhewed to our ſoueraigne lord the king, on the behalfe of the prelats and clergie of his realme of England in this preſent parlement, that although the catholike faith builded vpon Chriſt and by his apoſtles, and the holie church ſufficientlie determined, declared, and approoued, hath béene hitherto to be good and holie, and

was

moſt noble progenitors of our ſoueraigne lord the king in the ſaid realme, amongſt all the realms of the world, moſt deuoutlie obſerued: and the church of England by his ſaid moſt noble progenitors and anceſtors to the honor of God and the whole realme aforeſaid, laudablie indowed, and in hir rights and liberties ſuſteined, without that the ſame faith or the ſaid church was hurt or greeuouſlie oppreſſed, or elſe perturbed by anie peruerſe doctrine, or wicked hereticall or erronious opinions: yet neuertheleſſe diuers falſe and peruerſe people, of a certeine new ſect of the faith of the ſacraments of the church, and the authoritie of the ſame, damnablie thinking, and againſt the law of God and of the church, vſurping the office of preaching, doo peruerſlie and maliciouſlie, in diuers places within the ſaid realme, vnder the colour of diſſimuled holineſſe, preach and teach in theſe daies openlie and priuilie diuers new doctrines, and wicked hereticall and erronious opinions, contrarie to the ſame faith and bleſſed determinations of the holie church. And of ſuch ſect and wicked doctrine and opinions, they make vnlawfull conuenticles and confederacies, they hold and exerciſe ſchooles, they make and write bookes, they doo wickedlie inſtruct and informe people, and as much as they maie excite and ſtir them to ſedition and inſurrection, and maketh great ſtrife and diuiſion among the people, and other enormities horrible to be heard, dailie doo perpetrat and commit in ſubuerſion of the ſaid catholike faith, and doctrine of the holie church, in diminiſhing of Gods honour, & alſo in deſtruction of the eſtate, rights and liberties of the ſaid church of England, by which ſect and wicked falſe preachings, doctrines & opinions of the ſaid falſe peruerſe people, not onlie the greateſt perill of the ſoules, but alſo manie more other hurts ſlanders and perils (which God prohibit) might come to this realme, vnleſſe it be the more plentifullie and ſpeedilie holpen by the kings maieſtie in this behalfe: namelie whereas the dioceſans of the ſaid realme cannot by their iuriſdiction ſpirituall, without aid of the ſaid roiall maieſtie ſufficientlie correct the ſaid falſe and peruerſe people, nor reſtraine their malice, becauſe the ſaid falſe and peruerſe people doo go from dioceſſe to dioceſſe, and will not appeare before the ſaid dioceſans, but the ſame dioceſans, and their iuriſdiction ſpirituall, and the keies of the church, with the cenſures of the ſame, doo vtterlie contemne and deſpiſe, and ſo their wicked preachings & doctrines dooth from day to day continue and exerciſe, to the hatred of right and reaſon, and vtter deſtruction of order and good rule. Upon which nouelties and exceſſes aboue reherſed, the prelats and clergie aforeſaid, and alſo the commons of the ſaid realme, being in the ſame parlement, praieng our ſoueraigne lord the king that his roiall highneſſe would vouchſafe in the ſaid parlement to prouide a conuenient remedie: the ſame our ſoueraigne lord the king graciouſlie conſidering the premiſſes, & alſo the laudable ſteps of his ſaid moſt noble progenitors & anceſtors, for the conſeruation of the ſaid catholike faith & ſuſtentation of Gods honor, and alſo the ſafegard of the eſtate, rights, and liberties of the ſaid church of England, to the laud of God and merit of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, and proſperitie and honor of all his ſaid realme, and for the eſchuing of ſuch diſſentions, deuiſions, hurts and ſlanders, and perils in time to come: and that this wicked ſect, preachings, doctrines, and opinions, ſhould from henſeforth ceaſſe, and be vtterlie deſtroied by the aſſent of the ſtates, and other diſcreet men of the realme being in the ſaid parlement, hath granted, ſtabliſhed, & ordeined from henſeforth firmlie to be obſerued, that none within the ſaid realme, or anie other dominions, ſubiects to his roiall maieſtie, preſume to preach openlie or priuilie without the licenſe of the dioceſan of the ſame place firſt required and obteined, curats in their owne churches, and parſons hitherto priuileged, and other of the canon law granted, onelie except. Nor that none from henſeforth anie thing preach, hold, teach or inſtruct, openlie or priuilie, or make or write anie booke contrarie to the catholike faith, or determination of the holie church: nor of ſuch ſect and wicked doctrines & opinions ſhall make anie conuenticles, or in anie wiſe hold or exerciſe ſchooles. And alſo that none from henſeforth in anie wiſe fauor ſuch preacher, or maker of anie ſuch and like conuenticles, or holding or exerciſing ſchooles, or making or writing ſuch bookes, or ſo teaching, informing, or exciting the people, nor anie of them mainteine, or in anie wiſe ſuſteine. And that all and ſingular hauing ſuch bookes or anie writings of ſuch wicked doctrine and opinions ſhall reallie with effect deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered all ſuch bookes and writings to the dioceſan of the ſame place, within fortie daies from the time of the proclamation of this ordinance and ſtatute. And if anie perſon or perſons, of whatſoeuer kind, eſtate, or condition that he or they be, from henſeforth doo or attempt againſt the roiall ordinance and ſtatute aforeſaid in the premiſſes, or in anie of them: or ſuch bookes in the forme aforeſaid doo not deliuer, then the dioceſan of the ſame place in his dioceſſe, ſuch perſon or perſons in this behalfe defamed or euidentlie ſuſpected, or euerie of them, maie by the authoritie of the ſaid ordinarie and ſtatute, cauſe to be arreſted and vnder ſafe cuſtodie in his priſons to be deteined, till he or they of the articles laid to him or them in this behalfe, doo canonicallie purge him or themſelfe, or elſe ſuch wicked ſect, preachings, doctrins, and hereticall and erronious opinions doo abiure according as the lawes of the church dooth require, ſo that the dioceſan by himſelfe or his commiſſaries, doo openlie and iudiciallie proceede againſt ſuch perſons ſo arreſted and remaining vnder his ſafe cuſtodie to all effect of the law: and determine that ſame buſineſſe according to the canonicall decrees within three months after the ſaid arreſt anie lawfull impediment ceaſſing. And if anie perſon in anie caſe aboue expreſſed be before the dioceſan of that place or his commiſſaries canonically conuict, then the ſame dioceſan maie doo to be kept in his priſon the ſame perſon ſo conuict, for the maner of his default, and after the qualitie of the offenſe, according and as long as to his diſcretion ſhall ſeeme expedient: and moreouer to put the ſame perſon to the ſecular court, except in caſes, where he according to the canonicall decrée ought to be left, to paie to our ſouereigne lord the king, his peculiar fine, according as the ſame fine ſhall ſeeme competent to the dioceſan, for the maner & qualitie of the offenſe, in which caſe the ſame dioceſan, ſhalbe bound to certifie the king of the ſame fine in his excheker, by his letters patents ſealed with his ſeale, to the effect that ſuch fine by the kings authoritie, maie be required and leuied to his vſe of the goods of the ſame perſons ſo conuict. And if anie perſon within the ſaid realme and dominions vpon the ſaid wicked preachings, doctrins, opinions, ſchooles, and hereticall and erronious informations, or anie of them be before the dioceſan of the ſame place, or his commiſſaries ſentenciallie conuict, and the ſame wicked ſect, preachings, doctrines, and opinions, ſchooles, and informations, doo refuſe dulie to abiure: or by the dioceſan of the ſame place, or his commiſſaries, after the ſame abiuration made by the ſame perſon pronounced, fall into relapſe, ſo that according to the holie canons, he ought to be left to the ſecular court, wherevpon credence ſhalbe giuen to the dioceſan of the ſame place, or to the commiſſaries in this behalfe: then the ſhiriffe of the countie of the ſame place, and maior & ſhiriffs or ſhiriffe, or maior and bailiffs of the citie, towne, & borough of the ſame countie next to the ſame dioceſan, or the ſaid commiſſaries, ſhalbe perſonallie preſent in preferring of ſuch ſentences when they by the ſame dioceſan or his commiſſaries ſhalbe required; and they the ſame perſons, and euerie of them after ſuch ſentences promulgat, ſhall receaue, and them before the people in an high place doo to be burnt, that ſuch puniſhment maie ſtrike in feare to the minds of other, whereby no ſuch wicked doctrine & hereticall, and erronious opinions, nor their abbettors and fautors in the ſaid realme and dominions againſt the catholike faith, chriſtian law and determination of the holie church (which God prohibit) be ſuſteined, or in anie wiſe ſuffered, in which all & ſingular the premiſſes, concerning the ſaid ordinance & ſtatute, the ſhiriffs, maiors, and bailiffs of the ſaid counties, cities, boroughs, and townes, ſhall be tending, aiding, and ſupporting to the ſaid dioceſans, and their commiſſaries.

The tenor of the third act, made in the ſecond yeere of king Henrie the fift, is as followeth.

Chap. 7. ITem, foraſmuch as great rumors, congregations, and inſurrections héere in the realme of England by diuers of the kings leege people, aſwell by them which were of the ſect of hereſies, commonlie called lollardie, as by other of their confederacie, excitation, and abetment, now of late were made, to the intent to adnull, deſtroie, & ſubuert the chriſtian faith, and the law of God and holie church within this ſame realme of England: and alſo to deſtroie the ſame our ſouereigne lord the king, and all other maner of eſtates of the ſame realme of England, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, and alſo all maner of policie, and finallie, the lawes of the land. The ſame our ſouereigne lord the king, to the honor of God, and in conſeruation and fortification of the chriſtian faith, & alſo in ſaluation of his roiall eſtate, and of the ſtate of all his realme, willing againſt the malice of ſuch heretiks and lollards to prouide a more open remedie and puniſhment then hath béene had and vſed in the caſe heretofore, ſo that for feare of the ſame lawes and puniſhment, ſuch hereſies and lollardies maie the rather ceaſe in time to come, by the aduiſe and aſſent aforeſaid: at the praier of the ſaid commons hath ordeined and eſtabliſhed, that firſt the chancellor, treaſuror, iuſtices of the one bench, and of the other, iuſtices of peace, ſhiriffs, maiors and bailiffs of cities and townes, and all other officers, hauing gouernance of people, which now be, or hereafter for the time ſhalbe, ſhall make an oth in taking of their charges and occupations, to put their whole power and diligence, to put out, and doo to be put out, ceaſſe and deſtroie all maner of hereſies & errors commonlie called lollardies, within the places where they exerciſe their offices and occupations from time to time, with all their power: and that they aſſiſt the ordinaries and their commiſſaries, and them fauor and mainteine as often as they, or anie of them to that ſhalbe required by the ſame ordinaries or their commiſſaries: ſo that when the ſaid officers and miniſters trauell or ride to arreſt anie lollard, or to make aſſiſtance at the inſtance, & requeſt of the ordinaries or their commiſſaries by vertue of this ſtatute, that the ſame ordinaries and commiſſaries ſhall paie for their coſts reaſonable, and that the kings ſeruices to the which the ſame officers be firſt ſworne, be preferred before all other ſtatutes for the libertie of holie church, and the ſame miniſters of the ſame, and in eſpeciall for the correction and puniſhment of the heretiks and lollards, before this time made and not repelled being in their force. And alſo that all perſons conuict of hereſie, of what eſtate, condition or degrée that they be, by the ſaid ordinaries or other commiſſaries left to the ſecular power, according to the lawes of holie church, ſhall loſe and forfeit all their lands and tenements, which they haue in fée ſimple, in the maner as followeth: that is to ſaie, that the king haue all the lands and tenements, which the ſaid conuicts haue in fée ſimple, and holden of him immediatlie as forfeit, and that the other lords, of whome the lands and tenements of ſuch conuicts be holden immediatlie after that the king is ſo ſeized and anſwered, if the yeere, the daie, and the waſte, haue liuerie out of the kings hands of the lands and tenements aforeſaid of them ſo holden, as it hath béene vſed in the caſe of attainder of felonie, except the lands and tenements, which be holden of the ordinaries or their commiſſaries, before whome anie ſuch perſons impeached of hereſie be conuict, which lands and tenements intirelie ſhall remaine to the king as forfeit. And moreouer that all the goods and chattels of theſe perſons ſo conuicted, be forfeit to our ſouereigne lord the king, ſo that no perſon conuict of hereſie, and left to the ſecular power after the lawes of holie church, ſhall forfeit his lands, before that he be dead. And if anie ſuch perſon ſo conuict be enfeoffed, be it by ſine, by deed, or without deed, in lands or tenements, rents or ſeruices, in fee or otherwiſe, or hath anie other poſſeſſions or chattels by gift or grant of anie perſon or perſons to anothers vſe, than to the vſe of ſuch conuicts, that the ſame lands nor tenements, rents nor ſeruices, nor ſuch other poſſeſſions, nor chattels ſhall be forfeit to our ſouereigne lord the king in no wiſe. And moreouer that the iuſtices of the kings bench, and iuſtices of peace, and iuſtices of aſſiſe, haue full power to inquire of all them which hold any errors or hereſies, as lollards, and which be their mainteiners, receiuers, fauorers, & ſuſteiners, common writers of ſuch bookes, as well of the ſermons, as of their ſchooles, conuenticles, congregations, and confederacies: and that this clauſe be put in commiſſion of the iuſtices of the peace. And if anie perſons be indicted of anie points aforeſaid, the ſaid iuſtices ſhall haue power to award againſt them a capias, & the ſhiriſe ſhall be bound to arreſt the perſon or perſons ſo indicted, as ſoone as he maie them find by him or by his officers. And foraſmuch as the cogniſance of hereſie, errors, and lolardies, belongeth to the iudges of holie church, and not to the ſecular iudges, ſuch perſons indicted ſhall be deliuered to the ordinaries of the places, or to their commiſſaries, by indentures betwixt them to be made within ten daies after their arreſt, or ſooner if it maie be, thereof to be acquit or conuict by the lawes of holie church, in caſe that theſe perſons be not indicted of an other thing, whereof the cogniſance belongeth to the ſecular iudges and officers, in which caſe, after that they be acquit, or deliuered before the ſecular iudges of ſuch things to the ſecular iudges belonging, they ſhall be ſent in ſafegard to the ſaid ordinaries, or their commiſſaries, & to them deliuered by indentures as before, to be acquit or conuict of ſuch lollardies, errors, or hereſies as is aforeſaid, after the lawes of holie church, and that within the terme aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, that the ſaid indictments be not taken in euidence, but for information before the ſpirituall iudges againſt ſuch perſons ſo indicted: but that the ordinaries commenſe their proceſſe againſt ſuch perſons indicted in the ſame maner as though no indictment were, hauing no regard to ſuch indictments.

And if anie be indicted of hereſie, error, or lollardie, and taken by the ſhiriffe or other officer, he ſhall be let to mainepriſe within the ſaid ten daies by good ſuretie, for whom the ſaid ſhiriffs, or other officers will anſwer, ſo that the ſaid perſon or perſons which were ſo indicted, be readie to be deliuered to the ſaid ordinaries, or to their commiſſaries, before the end of the ſaid ten daies, if he maie by anie means for ſickneſſe. And euerie ordinarie ſhall haue ſufficient commiſſaries, or commiſſarie dwelling in euerie countie in a place notable, ſo that if anie ſuch perſon ſo indicted be taken, that the ſaid commiſſaries or commiſſarie, maie be warned in the notable place where he dwelleth by the ſhiriffe, or ſome of his officers, to come to the kings gaole in the ſame countie, there to receiue the ſame perſon ſo indicted by indentures as before. And that in the inqueſt in this caſe to be taken, the ſhiriffs and other officers, to whom it belongeth, ſhall doo to be empanelled good and ſufficient perſons, not ſuſpected nor procured: that is to ſaie, that euerie of them which ſhall be ſo empanelled in ſuch inqueſt, haue within the realme of England an hundred ſhillings of lands, tenements, or of rent by yeere, vpon paine to loſe to the kings vſe ten pounds, and they which ſhall be empanelled in ſuch inqueſts in Wales, euerie of them ſhall haue to the value of fortie ſhillings by yeere. And if anie ſuch perſon be arreſt, be it by the ordinarie, or by the kings officers or miniſters, and eſcape or breake the priſon, before that he be acquit before the ordinarie, the goods and chattels which he had the daie of ſuch arreſt, ſhall be forfeit to the king, and his lands and tenements, which he had the ſame daie, ſeized alſo in the kings hands. The king ſhall haue the profits thereof from the ſaid daie, vntill he be yeelded to the priſon from which he eſcaped: and that the foreſaid iuſtices haue full power to inquire of all ſuch eſcapes, breaking of priſon, and alſo of lands and tenements, goods and chattels, of ſuch perſons ſo indicted.

Prouided alſo, that if anie ſuch perſon indicted doo not returne to the ſaid priſon, and dieth not conuict, it ſhall be lawfull to his heires to enter into the lands and tenements of their anceſter, without anie other purſuit making to the king for this cauſe: & then all they which haue liberties and franchiſes roiall in England, as in the countie of Cheſter, the countie and libertie of Durham, and other like, and alſo all the lords, which haue iuriſdiction and franchiſes roiall in Wales, where the kings writs doo not run, haue power to execute and put in due execution theſe articles in all points, by them or by their officers, in like maner as the iuſtices and other the kings officers before declared ſhould doo.

An act that perſons dwelling in the countrie ſhall not ſell diuers wares in cities or townes corporat by retaile.

Chap. 7.

WHere before this time the ancient cities, boroughs, townes corporat, and market townes within this realme of England, haue beene verie populous, & cheeflie inhabited with merchants artificers, and handicrafts men, during which time the children in the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, and market townes were ciuilie brought vp, and inſtructed: and alſo in the ſaid cities, boroughs and townes corporat, kept in good order and obeiſance, and the inhabiters of the ſame well ſet on worke, and kept from idleneſſe. By reaſon whereof the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, did then proſper in riches, and great wealth, and were as then not onelie able to ſerue and furniſh the kings and queenes maieſties, and other their noble progenitors kings of this realme, aſwell with great numbers of good able perſons, and well furniſhed meet for the warres, as alſo then charged, and yet chargeable with great ſee farmes, quindems, taxes, and diuers other paiments to the king and queenes maieſties, which at this preſent they be not able to paie and beare, but to their vtter vndoing, being few in number to paie & beare the ſame; but alſo the ſame cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, are like to come verie ſhortlie to vtter deſtruction, ruine, and decaie, by reaſon whereof the occupiers, linnen drapers, wollen drapers, haberdaſhers, & grocers, dwelling in the countries out of the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, and market townes, doo not onelie occupie the art & myſterie of the ſaid ſciences, in the places where they dwell and inhabit, but alſo come vnto the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, and market townes, and there ſell their wares, and take awaie the releefe of the inhabitants of the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, and market townes, to the great decaie, and vtter vndooing of the inhabitants of the ſame, if ſpeedie reformation therin be not had in time conuenient. For remedie whereof, & for the better amendment of the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, & market townes, and to the end the ſame cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, maie be the better able to paie the ſaid fee farmes, and alſo to beare the other ordinarie charges within the ſame cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, & to furniſh the king and queenes maieſties with numbers of able perſons, like as they heretofore haue doone in times paſt, in times of war.

Be it therefore enacted by our ſouereigne lord and ladie, the king and queene, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that anie perſon or perſons which doo now inhabit and dwell, or hereafter ſhall inhabit or dwell in the countrie anie where, or countie within this realme of England, out of anie the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, or market townes, from & after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, ſhall not ſell, or cauſe to be ſold by retaile, any wollen cloth, linnen cloth, haberdaſh wares, grocerie wares, mercerie wares, at or within anie of the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, or market townes, or within the ſuburbs or liberties of the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, and market townes, within the ſaid realme of England (except it be in open faires) vpon paine to forfeit and loſe for euerie time ſo offending, the ſum of ſix ſhillings eight penſe, and the whole wares ſo ſold, proffered and offered to be ſold, contrarie to the forme, intent and effect of this preſent act, as aboue is ſaid: the one moitie of all which forfeitures, to be to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and queenes maieſties, and the other halfe to him or them that ſhall ſeize and ſue for the ſame in anie of the king & queenes courts of record, by bill, plaint, action of debt, information or otherwiſe, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed.

Prouided alwaie, that this act ſhall not in anie wiſe extend, nor be hurtfull to anie perſon or perſons, that bring anie of the ſaid wollen cloth, linnen cloth, haberdaſh, grocerie, mercerie, ware or wares to anie of the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, or market townes to be ſold, or cauſe to be ſold, by whole ſale, in groſſe, & not by retaile: but they and euerie of them maie lawfullie ſell the ſame in as large & ample maner, forme and condition by whole ſale, in groſſe, and not by retaile, as they and euerie of them might haue doone at anie time, or times before the making of this act: anie thing herein to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaie, that this preſent act ſhall not extend to any perſon or perſons that now dwell or inhabit in the countrie, or hereafter ſhall dwell or inhabit out of any of the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, or market townes: but that they, and euerie of them at anie time hereafter, when they or anie of them ſhalbe free of anie the guilds and liberties, of anie the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, or market townes, and dwell or inhabit within anie of the ſame cities, boroughs townes corporat, or market townes, that they and euerie of them ſo being free, ſhall and maie ſell, or cauſe to be ſold anie of the wares aforeſaid by retaile, in as ample and large maner, as they and euerie of them might haue doone, being free of the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes aforeſaid, before the making of this act: anie clauſe, or article in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all perſons, to ſell or cauſe to be ſold by retaile or otherwiſe, all maner of cloth, linnen or wollen of their owne making, in euerie citie, borough, towne corporat, and market towne within the realme, as freelie and franklie as they might haue doone before the making of this act: anie thing in the ſame conteining to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaie, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not be preiuditiall or hurtfull to the liberties, and priuileges of the vniuerſities of Cambridge and Oxford, or either of them; anie thing in this act heretofore mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act repealing all ſtatutes, articles, and prouiſions made againſt the ſee apoſtolike of Rome ſince the twentith yeere of king Henrie the eight, and alſo for the eſtabliſhment of all ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall poſſeſsions and hereditaments conueied to the laitie.

Chap. 8. WHereas ſince the twentith yeere of king Henrie the eight of famous memorie, father vnto your maieſtie, our moſt naturall ſoueraigne, and gratious ladie and queene, much falſe and erronious doctrine hath beene taught, preached, and written, partlie by diuers the naturall borne ſubiects of this realme, and partlie being brought in hither from ſundrie other forren countries, hath beene ſowen and ſpred abroad within the ſame. By reaſon whereof, aſwell the ſpiritualtie as the temporaltie of your highneſſe realme and dominions haue ſwarued from the obedience of the ſee apoſtolike, and declined from the vnitie of Chriſts church, and ſo haue continued

untill

vntill ſuch time as your maieſtie being firſt raiſed vp by God, and ſet in the ſeat roiall ouer vs, and then by his diuine and gratious prouidence knit in mariage with the moſt noble and vertuous prince, the king our ſouereigne lord your huſband, the popes holineſſe and the ſee apoſtolike, ſent hither vnto your maieſties (as vnto perſons vndefiled, and by Gods goodneſſe preſerued from the common infection aforeſaid) and to the whole realme, the moſt reuerend father in God, the lord cardinall Poole, legat *de latere* to call vs home againe into the right waie, from whenſe we haue all this long while wandered and ſtraied abroad: and we after ſundrie, long and greeuous plagues & calamities, ſeeing by the goodneſſe of God our own errors, haue knowleged the ſame vnto the ſaid moſt reuerend father, and by him haue beene, and are the rather at the contemplation of your maieſties, receaued and embraced into the vnitie and boſome of Chriſts church: and vpon our humble ſubmiſſion, and promiſe made for a declaration of our repentance, to repeale and abrogat ſuch acts and ſtatutes as had beene made in parlement ſince the ſaid twentith yeere of the ſaid king Henrie the eight, againſt the ſupremacie of the ſee apoſtolike, as in our ſubmiſſion exhibited to the ſaid moſt reuerend father in God, by your maieſties appeareth: the tenour whereof enſueth:

We the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons aſſembled in this preſent parlement, repreſenting the whole bodie of the realme of England, and the dominions of the ſame, in the name of our ſelues particularlie, and alſo of the ſaid bodie vniuerſallie, in this our ſupplication directed to your maieſties with moſt humble ſute, that it maie by your graces interceſſion and meane be exhibited to the moſt reuerend father in God, the lord cardinall Poole legat, ſent ſpeciallie hither from our moſt holie father the pope Iulie the third, and the ſee apoſtolike of Rome: doo declare our ſelues verie ſorie and repentant of the ſchiſme and diſobedience, committed in this realme and dominions aforeſaid, againſt the ſaid ſee apoſtolike, either by making, agreeing or executing anie lawes, ordinances, or commandements againſt the ſupremacie of the ſaid ſee, or otherwiſe dooing or ſpeaking, that might impugne the ſame: offering our ſelues, and promiſing by this our ſupplication, that for a token and knowledge of our ſaid repentance, we be and ſhalbe alwaies readie vnder, and with the authorities of your maieſties, to the vttermoſt of our powers, to doo that ſhall lie in vs for the abrogation, and repealing of the ſaid lawes and ordinances in this preſent parlement, aſwell for our ſelues, as for the whole bodie, whome we repreſent. Wherevpon we moſt humblie deſire your maieſtie, as perſons vndefiled in offenſe of bodie towards the ſaid ſee, which neuertheleſſe God by his prouidence hath made ſubiect to you, to ſet forth this our moſt humble ſute, that we maie obteine from the ſee apoſtolike, by the ſaid moſt reuerend father, aſwell particularlie, as generallie, abſolution releaſe, and diſcharge from all danger of ſuch cenſures, and ſentences, as by the lawes of the church we be fallen into: and that we maie as children repentant, be receiued into the boſome & vnitie of Chriſtes church, ſo as this noble realme with all the members thereof, maie in this vnitie and perfect obedience to the ſee apoſtolike, and popes, for the time being, ſerue God and your maieſties, to the furtherance & aduancement of his honour and glorie. We are at the interceſſion of your maieſties, by the authoritie of our holie father Pope Iulie the third, and of the ſee apoſtolike, aſſoiled, diſcharged, and deliuered from excommunication, interdictions, and other cenſures eccleſiaſticall, which hath hanged ouer our heads for our ſaid defaults, ſince the time of the ſaid ſchiſme mentioned in our ſupplication. The which time, the ſaid lord legat and we doo all declare, recogniſe, and meane by this act to be onelie ſince the 20 yeere of the reigne of your moſt noble father king Henrie the eight. It maie now like your maieſties, that for the accompliſhment of our promiſe made in the ſaid ſupplication, that is to repale all lawes and ſtatutes made contrarie to the ſaid ſupremacie and ſee apoſtolike, during the ſaid ſchiſme, the which is to be vnderſtand, ſince the twentith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, and ſo the ſaid lord legat dooth accept, and recogniſe the ſame.

Where in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter, in the 21 yeere of the reigne of the late king of moſt famous memorie king Henrie the eight, one act was then and there made againſt pluralities of benefices, for taking of farmes by ſpirituall men, & for non reſidence, in the which act amongſt other things it was ordeined and enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons at anie time after the firſt daie of Aprill in the yeere of our lord God, a thouſand fiue hundred and thirtie, contrarie to the ſame act, ſhould procure & obteine at the court of Rome, or elſwhere, anie licence or licences, vnion, tolleration, or diſpenſation, to receiue or take anie more benefices with cure, than was limited and appointed by the ſame act: or els at anie time after the ſaid daie, ſhould put in execution anie ſuch licence, tolleration, or diſpenſation, before that time obteined contrarie to the ſaid act, that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo after the ſaid daie ſuing for himſelfe, or receiuing and taking ſuch benefice by force of ſuch licence or licences, vnion, tolleration, or diſpenſation, that is to ſaie, the ſame perſon or perſons onelie and none other, ſhould for euerie ſuch default, incur the danger, paine and penaltie of 20 li. ſterling, and ſhuld alſo loſe the whole profits of euerie ſuch benefice, or benefices, as he receiueth, or taketh by force of anie ſuch licence or licences, vnion, tolleration, or diſpenſation. And where alſo in the ſaid act it was ordeined and enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons did procure, or obteine at the court of Rome, or els where, anie maner of licence or diſpenſation to be non reſidence at their dignities, prebend, or benefices, contrarie to the ſaid act, that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons putting in execution anie ſuch diſpenſation or licence for himſelfe, from the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, in the ſaid yeere of our lord God, a thouſand fiue hundred and thirtie, ſhould run and incur in the penaltie, damage, and paine of twentie pounds ſterling for euerie time ſo doing,to be forfeited and recouered,as by the ſaid act is declared: and yet ſuch licence or diſpenſation ſo procured,or to be put in execution,to be void and of none effect, as by the ſame act more plainlie it doth and maie appeare.

Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that as much onlie of the ſaid act as concerneth the articles and clauſes aforeſaid, and all and euerie the words and ſentences conteined in the ſaid act,concerning the ſaid articles and clauſes and euerie of them, ſhall from henſeforth be repealed,adnulled,reuoked,adnihilated,and vtterlie made void for euer: anie thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of the ſame parlement holden vpon prorogation in the three and twentith yeare of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight,one act intituled,the act that no perſon ſhalbe ſcited out of the dioceſſe where he or ſhe dwelleth,except in certaine caſes: and where alſo at the ſaid parlement,in the ſeſſion holden at Weſtminſter vpon prorogation the foure and twentith yeare of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, one act was made that appeals in ſuch caſes as hath béene vſed to be purſued to the ſée of Rome, ſhould not from henſeforth be had nor vſed but within this realme. And where alſo at the ſaid parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the one and twentith yere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight,and there continued by diuers prorogations vntill the xxiiij. daie of Aprill, in the xxvij. yeare of his reigne,one act was made concerning reſtraints of paiments,of annaties,and firſt frutes of archbiſhopriks, and biſhopriks of the ſée of Rome. And where at the ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement holden in the xxv. yeare of the reigne of the ſaid late king, there was alſo an act made intituled, The ſubmiſſion of the clergie to the kings maieſtie: and one other act intituled, An act reſtraining the ſaid paiments of annaties or firſt frutes to the biſhop of Rome,and of the electing and conſecrating of the archbiſhops and biſhops within this realme: and one other act was then and there made,intituled, An act concerning the exoneration of the kings ſubiects from exactions and impoſitions before that time paied to the ſée of Rome, and for hauing licences and diſpenſations within this realme without ſuing further for the ſame.

Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that the ſaid ſeuerall acts made for the reſtraint of paiment of the ſaid annats and firſt frutes,and all other the ſaid acts made in the ſaid foure and twentith and fiue and twentith yeares of the reigne of the ſaid late king, and euerie of them,and all and euerie branch,article,matter,and ſentence in them,and euerie one of them conteined, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement from henſeforth vtterlie void, made fruſtrate and repealed, to all intents,conſtructions and purpoſes.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that all and euerie of theſe acts following: that is to ſaie,one act made at the ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter in the ſix and twentith yeare of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight,entituled,An act concerning the kings highneſſe to be ſupreme head of the church of England, and to haue authoritie to reforme and redreſſe all errors,hereſies,and abuſes in the ſame: and one other act made in the ſame ſeſſion of the ſame parlement,entituled,An act for nomination and conſecration of ſuffragans within this realme: and one other act made in the ſeuen and twentith yeare of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, entituled, An act whereby the king ſhould haue power to nominat two and thirtie perſons of his clergie and laitie for the making of eccleſiaſticall lawes: and alſo one other act made at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the eight and twentith yeare of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, entituled, An act extinguiſhing the authoritie of the biſhop of Rome: and one other act made in the ſame parlement,entituled,an act for the releaſe of ſuch as then had obteined pretenſed licences and diſpenſation from the ſée of Rome: and alſo all that part of the act made in the ſaid eight and twentith yeare of the ſaid king,entituled,An act for the eſtabliſhment of the ſucceſſion of the imperiall crowne of the realme, that concerneth a prohibition to marrie within the degrées expreſſed in the ſaid act: and alſo one other act made at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the one and thirtith yeare of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, entituled, An act authorizing the kings highneſſe to make biſhops by his letters patents: and one other act made in the ſeſſion of the ſame parlement begun in the ſaid thirtith yeare,holden vpon prorogation,the two and thirtith yeare of the reigne of the ſaid king Henrie the eight, entituled, an act concerning precontracts of mariages,and touching degrées of conſanguinitie: and one other act made in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fiue and thirtith yeare of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, entituled, An act for the ratification of the kings maieſties ſtile, ſhall henſeforth be repealed,made fruſtrat,void,and of none effect. And where alſo at the ſaid parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the fiue and thirtith yeare of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight,one other act was made,entituled,An act concerning the ſtabliſhment of the ſucceſſion of the ſaid king in the imperiall crowne of this realme: in the which act there is a forme of a corporall oth deuiſed and ſet forth,that euerie ſubiect of this realme ſhould be bound to take againſt the power,authoritie,and iuriſdiction of the ſée of Rome. Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that ſo much of the ſaid act as toucheth the ſaid oth againſt the ſupremaſie and all oths therevpon had,made,and giuen,ſhall be from henſeforth vtterlie void, repealed,and of none effect. And where alſo one other act was made in the ſeuen and thirtith yere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight,entituled,An act that doctors of the ciuill law being maried might exerciſe eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction: Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act laſt before mentioned, and all and euerie branch, article, ſentence, and matter, conteined in the ſame, ſhall from henſeforth be repealed, and vtterlie made void, and of none effect.

And where one other act was made at the firſt yéere of the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the firſt yéere of the reigne of king Edward the ſixt, intituled: an act for the repeale of certeine ſtatutes, concerning treaſons, felonies, &c. In the which act amongſt other things there is conteined certeine prouiſions, paines, penalties, and forfeitures for and againſt ſuch, as ſhould by open preachings, expreſſe words, ſaiengs, writing, printing, ouert déed, or act, affirme, or ſet foorth that the king of this realme, for the time being, is not or ought not to be ſupreme head in the earth of the churches of England nor Ireland, ne of anie of them: or that the biſhop of Rome or anie other perſon or perſons, other than the king of England for the time being, is or ought to be ſupreme head of the ſame churches, or anie of them, as in the ſame act laſt before rehearſed, and at large is conteined and maie appeare. Be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that theſe clauſes before rehearſed, and other of the ſaid act, concerning the ſupremaſie, and all and euerie branch, article, words, and ſentence in the ſame, ſounding or tending to the derogation of the ſupremaſie of the popes holineſſe, or the ſée of Rome, and all paines, penalties, & forfeitures, made againſt them that ſhould by anie means ſet foorth or extoll the ſaid ſupremaſie, ſhall be from henſeforth vtterlie void and of none effect.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all clauſes, ſentences, and articles of euerie other ſtatute, or act of parlement made ſithens the ſaid twentith yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, againſt the ſupreme authoritie of the popes holineſſe, or ſée apoſtolike of Rome: or conteining anie other matter of the ſame effect onelie, that is repealed in anie of the ſtatutes aforeſaid, ſhall be alſo by authoritie hereof from henſeforth vtterlie void, fruſtrate and of none effect.

And where we your moſt humble ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, haue exhibited to your maieſties one other ſupplication in forme following.

We the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, repreſenting the whole bodie of this realme, reduced and receiued by your maieſties interceſſion to the vnitie of Chriſts church, and the obedience of the ſée apoſtolike of Rome, and the popes holineſſe gouerning the ſame, make moſt humble ſute vnto your maieſties, to be likewiſe meanes and interceſſors, that all occaſions of contention, hatred, grudge, ſuſpition, and trouble both outwardlie and inwardlie in mens conſciences, which might ariſe amongſt vs, by reaſon of diſobedience, maie by authoritie of the popes holineſſe, and by miniſtration of the ſame vnto vs, by the moſt reuerend father in God the lord cardinall Poole, by diſpenſation, tolleration, or permiſſion reſpectiuelie as the caſe ſhall require, be aboliſhed and taken awaie, and by authoritie ſufficient theſe articles following, and generallie all others, when occaſion ſhall ſo require, maie be prouided for, and confirmed.

Firſt that all biſhopriks, cathedrall churches, hoſpitals, colleges, ſchooles, and other ſuch foundations now continuing, made by the authoritie of parlement, or otherwiſe eſtabliſhed according to the order of the lawes of this realme ſince the ſchiſme, maie be confirmed & continued for euer.

Item that mariages made infra gradus prohibitos conſanguinitatis, affinitatis, cognationis ſpiritualis, or which might be made void propter impedimentum publicæ honeſtatis iuſtitiæ, or for anie other cauſe prohibited by the canons, onelie maie be confirmed, and children borne of thoſe mariages declared legitimat, ſo as thoſe mariages were made according to the lawes of the realme for the time being, and be not directlie againſt the lawes of God, nor in ſuch caſe as the ſée apoſtolike hath not vſed to diſpenſe withall.

That inſtitutions of benefices and other promotions eccleſiaſticall, and diſpenſations made according to the forme of the act of parlement, maie be likewiſe confirmed.

That all iudiciall proceſſes made before anie ordinaries of this realme, or before anie delegats vpon anie appeals according to the order of the lawes of the realme, maie be likewiſe ratified and confirmed. And finallie where certaine acts and ſtatutes haue béene made in the time of the late ſchiſme, concerning the lands and hereditaments of archbiſhopriks and biſhopriks, the ſuppreſſion and diſſolution of monaſteries, abbies, priories, chanteries, colleges, and all other the goods & chattels of religious houſes. Since the which time, the right and dominion of certeine lands, and hereditaments, goods and chattels belonging to the ſame, be diſperſed abrode, and come to the hands and poſſeſſions of diuers and ſundrie perſons, who by gift, purchaſe, exchange, and other means according to the order of the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, for the time being, haue the ſame. For the auoiding of all ſcruples that might grow by anie the occaſions aforeſaid, or by anie other waies, or means whatſoeuer: it maie pleaſe your maieſties to be interceſſors and mediators to the ſaid moſt reuerend father cardinall Poole, that all ſuch cauſes and quarels, as by pretenſe of the ſaid ſciſme, or by anie other occaſion or meane whatſoeuer, might be moued by the popes holineſſe, or ſée apoſtolike, or by anie other iuriſdiction eccleſiaſticall, maie be vtterlie remoued and taken awaie, ſo as all perſons hauing ſufficient conueiance of the ſaid lands, and hereditaments, goods and chattels, as is aforeſaid, by the common

lawes,acts or ſtatutes of this realme,maie without ſcruple of conſcience,inioie them without impeachment or trouble by pretence of anie generall counſell,canons, or eccleſiaſticall lawes, and cleere from all dangers of the cenſures of the church.

And conformablie hereunto,the biſhops and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie,haue preſented to your maieſties a ſupplication,in this tenor that followeth:

Nos Epiſcopi,& clerus Cantuarienſis prouinciæ in hac ſynodo more noſtro ſolito, dum regni parliamentum celebratur, congregati,cum omni debita humilitate & reuerentia, exponimus maieſtatibus veſtris,quod licet eccleſiarum, quibus in epiſcopos, decanos, archidecanos, rectores, & vicarios præfecti ſumus,& animarum,quæ nobis & curæ noſtræ ſubiectæ ſunt,& earundem bonorũ iuriſdictionum, & iurium ex ſacrorum canonum diſpoſitione, defenſores,& curatores conſtituti ſumus, & propterea ipſarum bona, iuriſdictiones, & iura in pernicioſo huius regni præterito ſchiſmate deperdita & amiſſa, omni ſtudio, & totis noſtris viribus recuperare,& ad priſtinum eccleſiarum ius reuocare,iuris remedijs niti deberemus : nihilominùs tamen habito prius per nos ſuper hac re maturo conſilio & deliberatione, ingenuè fatemur nos optimè cognoſcere, quam hæc bonorũ eccleſiaſticorum difficilis,& quaſi impoſſibilis eſſet recuperatio propter multiplices, ac penè inextricabiles ſuper his habitos contractus & diſpoſitiones, & quod ſi ea tentaretur, quies & tranquilitas regni facilè perturbaretur,& vnitas eccleſiæ catholicæ, quæ iam pietate, & authoritate maieſtatum veſtrarum hoc in regno introducta eſt,cum maxima difficultate ſuum debitum progreſſum,& finem ſortiri poſſet. Ideo nos bonum, & quietem publicam priuatis cõmoditatibus,& ſalutem tot animarum pretioſo Chriſti ſanguine redemptarum terrenis bonis anteponentes, & non quæ noſtra,ſed quæ Ieſu Chriſti ſunt quærentes, maieſtates veſtras enixè rogamus, eiſq; humiliter ſupplicamus,vt reuerendiſſimo in Chriſto patri, domino Reginaldo Cardinali Polo,ad ipſas, & vniuerſũ hoc Angliæ regnum ſanctiſſimi domini noſtri,domini Iulii,Papæ tertii, & apoſtolicæ ſedis de latere legato, hæc nomine noſtro inſinuari,& apud eum intercedere dignentur, vt in his bonis eccleſiaſticis in parte,vel in toto arbitrio ſuo iuxta facultates, ſibi ab eodem ſanctiſſimo domino noſtro Papa conceſſas,eorundem bonorum detentoribus elargiendis,& relaxandis publicum bonum priuato,pacem & tranquilitatem diſſidiis, & perturbationibus,atque animarum ſalutem bonis terrenis præferre,& anteponere velit.Nos enim in omnibus,quæ ab ipſo legato ſtatuta, & ordinata circa hæc bona fuerint exnunc,prout,extunc,& écontra conceſſum noſtrum præſtemus,imò etiam vt in præmiſſis ſe difficilem, aut reſtrictum reddere non velit, maieſtates veſtræ noſtro nomine eum hortari, & rogare dignabuntur. Inſuper maieſtatibus veſtris ſupplicamus pro ſua pietate efficere dignentur, vt ea quæ ad iuriſdictionem noſtram & libertatem eccleſiaſticam pertinent,ſine quibus debitum noſtri paſtoralis officii, & curæ animarum nobis commiſſæ exercere non poſſumus, vobis ſuperiorum temporum iniuria ablata reſtituantur, & ea nobis, & eccleſiæ perpetuo illæſa & ſalua permaneant,& vt omnes leges,quæ hanc noſtram iuriſdictionem,& libertatem eccleſiaſticam tollunt, ſeu quouis modo impediunt, abrogentur ad honorum dei, & maieſtatum veſtrarum, & vniuerſi huius regni ſpirituale,& temporale commodũ & ſalutem, certam ſpem etiam habentes, maieſtates veſtras, pro ſua ſingulari in ipſum Deum pietate, proq; multis, & inſignibus ab ipſius Dei bonitate acceptis benificiis,neceſſitatibus,& in commodis huius ſui regni eccleſiarum maximè curam animarum habentium nunquam defuturas eſſe, ſed prout opus fuerit, conſulturas, atque prouiſuras.

Foraſmuch as the ſaid moſt reuerend father,the lord legat, at the interceſſion of your maieſties, hath by the authoritie of the ſée apoſtolike, ſufficientlie diſpenſed in the matters ſpecified in the ſaid ſeuerall ſupplications, as in his ſaid letters of diſpenſation is conteined more at large. The tenor whereof inſueth:

Reginaldus miſeratione diuina ſanctæ Mariæ in Coſmodin ſanctæ Romanæ eccleſiæ, diaconis, cardinalis Polus nuncupatus,ad ſereniſſimos Philippum & Mariam,Angliæ reges,fidei defenſores,& vniuerſum Angliæ regnum,ſanctiſſimi domini noſtri papæ & ſedis apoſtolicæ de latere legatus eiſdem ſereniſſimis Philippo & Mariæ regibus ſalutem in Domino ſempiternam. Cum ſupremum conſilium iſtius regni parliamentum nuncupatum maieſtatibus veſtris, per ſuos ſupplices libellos expoſuiſſet,quod pernicioſſimo ſchiſmate,in hoc regno aliàs vigente, quod nunc Dei miſericordia, & maieſtatum veſtrarum pietate extinctum eſt, authoritatem ipſius parliamenti, nonnulli epiſcopatus diuiſi,& ex his aliquæ inferiores eccleſiæ, in cathedralis arreſtæ, & ſcholæ, atque hoſpitalia fundata,nec non plurimæ diſpenſationes,& beneficiorum prouiſiones facta fuerunt, ac multæ perſonæ,quibus perſuaſum fuerat, iuris canonicæ diſpoſitiones hoc in regno amplius locum non habere,inter ſe in gradibus cõſanguinitatis vel affinitatis,de iure prohibitis,& aliis impedimẽtis canonicis ſibi obſtantibus, matrimonia per verba de preſenti contraxerunt,& multis actus iudicarii,& proceſſus,tam in primis,quàm vlteoribus inſtantiis ſuper rebus ſpiritualibus & eccleſiaſticis coram iudicibus, tam ordinariis quàm delegatis, qui authoritate laicali procedebant, habiti & ſeruati,ac ſuper eis etiam ſententiæ latæ, & promulgatæ fuerunt, & bona eccleſiaſtica per diuerſas eiuſdem regni perſonas occupata,& apprehenſa fuerunt. Quæ quidem licet ex ſacrorum canonum inſtitutis irriti declarari poſſent,tamen ſi ad alium ſtatum,quam in quo nunc ſunt reuocarẽtur,publica pax, & quies vniuerſi regni turbaretur,& maxima confuſio oriretur,preſertim ſi dictorum bonorum poſſeſſores moleſtarentur : & propterea maieſtatibus veſtris humiliter ſupplicauerint, vt apud nos intercedere dignentur, vt præmiſſarum rerũ firmitati, & ſtabilitati, & ſimul huius regni quieti & tranquillitati, de benignitate apoſtolica prouidere velimus. Cumq; epiſcopi quóq; deinde ac reliquus prouinciæ Cantuarienſis clerus totum ferè corpus eccleſiaſticorum regni repræſentent, ad quos hæc bonorum eccleſiaſticorum cauſa maximè pertinet, expoſuerint, quod hæc bona ad ius eccleſiarum reuocare non poſſunt, quin pax vniuerſalis, & quies huius regni turbetur, & cauſa fidei, atque vnitatis eccleſiæ, iam tota omnium conſenſu hoc in regno introducta, in maximum periculum adducatur, & propterea ipſi quóq; ſupplicauerint, vt apud nos intercedere velint, vt in his bonis eccleſiaſticis poſſeſſoribus relaxandis, reſtricti, & difficiles eſſe nollemus maieſtates autem veſtræ, ad quas maximè ſpectat prouidere, vt regnum ipſarum poteſtati, regimini, & curæ commiſſum, in pace & tranquilitate conſeruetur. His ſupplicationibus, & poſtulatis cognitis, & maturè conſideratis, iudicauerint ea omnia, & maximè illa, quæ in bonorum eccleſiaſticorum cauſa petuntur, pro cauſa fidei, & pro pace publica, per nos debere ſine vlla dilatione concedi, & quemadmodũ rogatæ fuerunt, apud nos intercedere dignatæ fuerint, prout in ſupplicationibus per idem ſupremum conſilium, & epiſcopos, ac clerum præfatum maieſtatibus veſtris porrectis, atq; in libello interceſſionis per eaſdem maieſtates veſtras nobis ſimul cum aliis ſupplicationibus exhibito, latiùs apparet. Idcircò nos qui ad maieſtates veſtras, & hoc nobiliſſimum veſtrum regnum à ſanctiſſimo domino noſtro Iulio, papa tertio, ipſius & ſedis apoſtolicæ de latere legati miſsi ſumus, vt regnum iſtud, quod iam diu ab eccleſiæ catholicæ vnitate ſeparatum fuerat, Deo, & eccleſiæ Chriſti, eiuſq; in terris vicario reconciliaremus, & vt ea omnia, quæ ad pacem & tranquilitatem huius regni pertinerent, omni ſtudio procuraremus, poſtquam Dei benignitate, & maieſtatum veſtrarum pietate, per authoritatem eiuſdem ſanctiſſimi domini noſtri papæ, cuius vices hic ſuſtinemus, reconciliatio iam facta eſt, vt paci & tranquilitati regni præfati conſulamus, atq; vt vnitas eccleſiæ, ex qua ſalus tot animarum prætioſo Chriſti ſanguine redemptarum dependet, hoc in regno iam introducta corroboretur, & ſalua permaneat, cum vtriúſq; rei ſtabilitatem in eo maxime conſiſtere, ſi horum eccleſiaſticorum bonorum poſſeſſoribus moleſtia nulla inferatur, quo nimus ea teneant, tot & tam grauia teſtimonia nobis fidem faciant, & maieſtatum veſtrarum interceſſio, quæ pro vnitate eccleſiæ & ſedis apoſtolicæ authoritate hoc in regno inſtauranda tam ſtudioſè, & tam piè elaborarunt, eam quam par eſt authoritatem apud nos habeat, & vt vniuerſum hoc regnũ ſedis apoſtolicæ maternam verè indulgentiam, & charitatem erga ſe agnoſcat, & re ipſa experiatur: quoſcunq; ad quos infra ſcripta pertinent, à quibuſuis excommunicationis, ſuſpenſionis, & interdicti, aliiſq; eccleſiaſticis ſententiis, cenſuris & pœnis à iure vel ab homine quauis occaſione, vel cauſa latis, ſi quibus quomodo libet innodati exiſtunt, ad effectum preſentium duntaxat conſequendum horum ſeriè abſoluentes, & abſolutos fore eo cenſentes authoritate apoſtolica, per literas ſanctiſſimi domini noſtri, domini Iulii papæ tertii nobis conceſſa, & qua fungimur in hac parte, tenore preſentium diſpenſamus, quod omnes & ſingulæ cathedralium eccleſiarum erectiones, hoſpitalium, & ſcholarum fundationes tempore præteriti ſchiſmatis, licet de facto, & nulliter attentatæ in eo ſtatu, in quo nunc ſunt, perpetuo, firmæ, & ſtabiles permaneant, illiſq; apoſtolicæ firmitatis robur adiicimus, ita vt nõ ea authoritate, qua prius, ſed ea, quam nunc eis tribuimus factæ ab omnibus cenſeãtur, & cum omnibus, & ſingulis perſonis regni prædicti, quæ in aliquo conſanguinitatis, vel affinitatis gradu etiam multiplici, [illegible] cognationis ſpiritualis, ſeu publicæ honeſtatis iuſtitiæ impedimento de iure poſitiuo introductis, & in quibus ſanctiſsimus dominus noſter papa diſpenſare conſueuit matrimonia ſcienter, vel ignoranter de facto contraxerint, vt aliquo impedimentorum præmiſſorum non obſtante in eorum matrimoniis, ſic contractis libere, & licitè remanere, ſeu illa de nouo contrahere poſſint, miſericorditer in domino diſpenſamus, prolem ſuſceptam, ſuſcipiendam legitimam, decernentes, ita tamen vt qui ſcienter, & malitioſè contraxerint, à ſententia excommunicationis, & ab inceſtus, ſeu ſacrilegii reatu, abſolutionem à ſuo ordinario vel curato, quibus id faciendi facultatem concedimus, obtineant, ac omnes eccleſiaſticas, ſeculares, ſeu quorumuis ordinum regulares perſonas quæ aliquas impetrationes, diſpenſationes, conceſsiones, gratias, & indulta, tam ordines, quàm beneficia eccleſiaſtica, ſeu alias ſpirituales materias prætenſa authoritate ſupremitatis eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, licet nulliter & de facto obtinuerint, & ad cor reuerſæ eccleſiæ vnitati reſtitutæ fuerint, in ſuis ordinibus, & beneficijs per nos ipſos, ſeu a nobis ad id deputatos, miſericorditer recipiemus, prout iam multæ receptæ fuerunt, ſecũque ſuper his oportune in domino diſpenſabimus, ac omnes proceſſus, in quibuſuis inſtantiis coram quibuſuis iudicibus, tam ordinariis, quam delegatis etiam laicis ſuper materiis ſpiritualibus habitos & formatos, & ſẽtentiis ſuper eis latas, licet nulliter, & de facto, quo ad nullitatem ex defectu iuriſdictionis præfato tantum inſurgentem ſanamus, illoſq;, & illas authoritate apoſtolica confirmamus. Ac quibuſuis huius regni perſonis, ad quarum manus bona eccleſiaſtica ex quocunq; cõtractu, ſeu titulo oneroſo, vel lucratiuo iam deuenerint, illaq; tenuerint, ſeu etiam teneant, omnes, & quoſcunq; fructus ex eiſdẽ bonis, licet indebitè perceptos, in totũ remittimus & relaxamus, volentes, ac decernentes; quod dictorum bonorum eccleſiaſticorum, tam mobilium, quàm immobilium poſſeſſores præfati non poſsint in preſenti, nec in poſterum, ſeu per conſiliorum generalium, vel prouincialium diſpoſitiones, ſeu decretales Romanorum pontificum epiſtolas, ſeu aliam quamcumque cenſuram eccleſiaſticam in dictis bonis, ſeu eorundem poſſeſſione moleſtari, inquietari, vel perturbari, nec eis aliquæ cenſuræ, vel pœnæ eccleſiaſticæ propter huiuſmodi detentionem, ſeu non reſtitutionẽ irrogari, vel infligi, & ſic per quoſcunque iudices, & auditores ſublata eis quauis aliter iudicandi, & interpretandi facultate, & authoritate iudicare, & diffinire debere, & quicquid ſecus attemptari contigerit, irritum, & inane fore decernimus, non obſtãtibus præmiſſis defectibus, & quibuſuis apoſtolicis, ac in prouincialibus, & ſynodabilis cõcilijs æditis,

tis, ſpecialibus vel generalibus conſtitutionibus, & ordinationibus, cœteriſque contrarijs quibuſcunque admonemus tamen cum deuiſo epiſcopatum, & erectio cathedralium eccleſiarum ſint de maioribus cauſis, quæ ſummo pontifici ſunt reſeruatæ recurrendum eſſe ad ſuam ſanctitatem, & ab ea ſuppliciter poſtulandum, vt hæc confirmare, ſeu de nouo facere dignetur. Et licet omnes res mobiles eccleſiarum indiſtincte eis, qui eas tenent relaxauerimus, eos tamen admonitos eſſe volumus, vt aut oculos habentes diuini iudicij ſeueritatem contra Balthaſarem regem Babylonis, qui vaſa ſacra non à ſe; ſed à patre è templo ablata in prophanos vſus conuertit, ea proprijs eccleſijs ſi extant, vel alijs reſtituant. Hortantes etiam, & per viſcera miſericordiæ Ieſu Chriſti obteſtantes eos omnes, quos hæc res tangit, vt ſalutis ſuæ non omnino immemores, hoc ſaltem efficiant, vt ex bonis eccleſiaſticis maxime iis, quæ rationæ perſonatuum, & vicariatuum populi miniſtrorum ſuſtentatio fuerint ſpecialiter deſtinata, ſeu aliis cathedralibus, & aliis quæ nunc extant, inferioribus eccleſiis curam animarum exercentibus ita prouideatur, vt earum paſtores, perſonæ & vicarii commode, & honeſte iuxta eorum qualitatem, & ſtatum ſuſtentari poſſint, & curam animarum laudabiliter exercere, & onera incumbentia congrue ſupportare. Datum Lambeth prope Londinum Wintonien dioſ. Anno natiuitatis Domini milleſimo, quingēteſimo, quinquageſimo quarto. Nono cal. Ianuarii, pontif. ſanctiſſimi in Chriſto patris & Domini noſtri, Domini Iulii, diuina prouidentia papæ tertii, anno quinto.

Reginaldus cardinalis Polus legatus.

We the ſaid lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, rendring moſt humble thanks to your maieſties, by whoſe interceſſion and means we haue obteined the ſaid diſpenſations of the popes holineſſe by the ſaid moſt reuerend father in God his legat, moſt humblie beſeecheth the ſame that it maie be ordeined as followeth:

And therefore be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and ſingular articles and clauſes conteined in the ſaid diſpenſation, as well touching the eſtabliſhment of biſhopriks and cathedrall churches, as alſo the confirmation of mariages in degrees prohibited by the canons of the church, the legitimation of children, and the ratification of proceſſe, and of ſentences in matters eccleſiaſticall, touching the inualiditie of them for want of iuriſdiction, and the inſtitutions and deſtitutions, of and in benefices and promotions eccleſiaſticall, diſpenſations, and graces, giuen by ſuch order as the publike lawes of the realme then approued, and all other things before conteined in the ſaid letters of diſpenſations, ſhall remaine and be reputed and taken, to all intents and conſtructions in the lawes of this realme, lawfull, good, and effectuall to be alleged and pleaded in all courts eccleſiaſticall and temporall for good and ſufficient matter, either for the plaintiffe or defendant without anie allegation, or obiection to be made againſt the validitie of them, by pretenſe of anie generall counſell, canon, or decree to the contrarie made, or to be made in that behalfe.

And whereas diuers and ſundrie late monaſteries, priories, commandries, nunries, deanries, prebends, colleges, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, chantries, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, and the manors, granges, meſuages, lands, tenements, rectories, [illegible]thes, penſions, portions, vicareges, churches, chapels, aduouſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other poſſeſſions and hereditaments to the ſaid late monaſteries, priories, nunries, commandries, deanries, chantries, prebends, houſes of friers, colleges, hoſpitals, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, and ſundrie archbiſhopriks and biſhopriks within this realme, late apperteining and belonging, came as well to the hands and poſſeſſions of the ſaid king of famous memorie, Henrie the eight, father vnto your maieſtie, our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, by diſſolution, gift, grant, ſurrender, attainder, or otherwiſe, as alſo to the hands and poſſeſſion of diuers and ſundrie other perſons, and bodies politike and corporat, by ſundrie means, conueiances, and aſſurances, according to the order of the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme.

And where alſo diuers manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, parcell of the poſſeſſions of archbiſhopriks and biſhopriks, and manie and ſundrie late deanries, colleges, chantries, rectories, prebends, free chapels, guilds, and fraternities, manors, houſes, granges, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, and other eccleſiaſticall poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, goods, and chattels to the ſaid archbiſhopriks, biſhopriks, deanries, colleges, chanteries, free chapels, rectories, guilds, and fraternities, late apperteining and belonging or appointing, to and for the finding of prieſts, obits, lights, or other like purpoſe, came as well to the hands and poſſeſſion of the late noble king Edward the ſixt, brother vnto your maieſties ſouereigne ladie, by vertue of an act of parlement thereof made, or otherwiſe, as alſo to the hands and poſſeſſion of diuers and ſundrie other perſons, and bodies politike and corporat, by ſundrie means, conueiances and aſſurances, according vnto the order of the lawes of this realme: a great number of which ſaid late monaſteries, priories, nunries, commandries, deanries, colleges, hoſpitals, prebends chantries, free chapels, guilds, and fraternities, and the manors, granges, meſuages, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, tithes, penſions, portions, vicareges, churches, chapels, aduouſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, and hereditaments, goods and chattels, to the ſaid monaſteries, priories, nunries, commandries, deanries, colleges, hoſpitals, chantries, free chapels, guilds, fraternities, and other eccleſiaſticall houſes, archbiſhopriks and biſhopriks belonging, as well for great ſums of monie, as for other good and reaſonable cauſes and conſiderations, haue béene conueied and aſſured to diuers the ſubiects and bodies politike of this realme, as well by the ſaid king Henrie the eight, the ſaid king Edward the ſixt, and by your highneſſe our ſouereigne ladie, and iointlie by both your maieſties, as alſo by diuers the owners of the ſaid eccleſiaſticall poſſeſſions, which ſaid conueiances and aſſurances by their ſundrie letters patents, and other writings, more plainlie doo and maie appeare. For as much as the ſaid moſt reuerend father hath alſo by the ſaid diſpenſations, remooued and taken awaie all matter of impeachment, trouble, and danger, which by occaſion of anie generall counſell, canon, or decrée eccleſiaſticall, might touch and diſquiet the poſſeſſions of ſuch goods mooueable, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, as were of late belonging vnto anie of the ſaid archbiſhopriks, biſhopriks, monaſteries, priories, nunries, commandries, deanries, colleges, chantries, prebends, rectories, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, or other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, of what nature, name, kind, or qualitie ſoeuer they be of: yet for all that the title of all lands, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments in this your maieſties realme and dominions, is grounded in the lawes, ſtatutes and cuſtoms of the ſame, and by your high iuriſdiction, authoritie roiall, and crowne imperiall, and in your courts onlie to be impleaded, ordered, tried, and iudged, and none otherwiſe, and vnderſtanding that the whole, full, and moſt gratious intents, mind, and determination of your moſt excellent maieſties be, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heirs, ſucceſſors, and aſſignes, and euerie of them, ſhall haue, kéepe, retaine, and inioie all and euerie their eſtates, rights, poſſeſſions, and intereſts, that they and euerie of them now hath, or hereafter ſhall haue, of and in all and euerie the manors, granges, meſuages, lands, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, aduouſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, hundreds, wapentakes, liberties, franchiſes, and other the poſſeſſions, and hereditaments of the ſaid monaſteries, abbeies, priories, nunries, commandries, deaneries, colleges, prebends, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, chantries, rectories, vicareges, churches, chapels, archbiſhopriks, and biſhopriks, & other religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, or of anie of them within this realme, or the dominions of the ſame, by ſuch lawes and ſtatutes as were in force before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, and by other lawfull conueiance to them thereof made.

That it maie be therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that aſwell your maieſtie, our ſouereigne ladie, your heires, and ſucceſſors, as alſo all, and euerie other perſon and perſons, bodies politike, and corporat, their heires, ſucceſſors, and aſſignes now hauing, or that hereafter ſhall haue, hold, or inioie anie of the ſcites of the ſaid late monaſteries, and other the religious or eccleſiaſticall houſes or places, and all the ſaid manors, granges, meſuages, lands, tenements, tithes, penſions, portions, glebelands, aduouſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, hundreds, wapentakes, liberties, franchiſes, profits, commodities, and other the poſſeſſions, and hereditaments of the ſaid late monaſteries, abbeies, priories, nunries, commandries, deaneries, colleges, prebends, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, rectories, vicareges, chanceries, churches, chapels, archbiſhopriks, biſhopriks, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, or of anie of them, of what name, nature or kind ſoeuer they be: ſhall haue, hold, poſſeſſe, reteine, kéepe and inioy all and euerie the ſaid ſcites, manors, granges, meſuages, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, profits, commodities, and other hereditaments, according to ſuch intereſts, and eſtates, as they and euerie of them now haue or hold, or hereafter ſhall haue or hold of and in the ſame, by the due order and courſe of the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, which now be, or were ſtanding in force before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, in maner and forme, as they ſhould haue doone, if this act had neuer bin had ne made: This act, or anie thing herein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Sauing to your ſaid ſouereigne ladie, your heires and ſucceſſors, and euerie of them, and to all and euerie other perſon and perſons ſubiects of this realme, & bodies politike and corporat, and to their heires and ſucceſſors, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of all and euerie of them, other then ſuch, whoſe right, title, or intereſt is bounded, or taken awaie, vndone, or extinct by anie act of parlement heeretofore made: or otherwiſe all ſuch right, title, claime, poſſeſſion, intereſts, rents, annuities, commodities, commons, offices, fées, leaſes, liueries, liuings, penſions, portions, debts, duties, and other profits, which they or anie of them lawfullie haue, or of right ought to haue, or might haue had, in, of, or to anie of the premiſſes, or in, of, or to anie part or parcell thereof, in ſuch like maner, forme, and condition, to all intents, reſpects, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer béene had, ne made.

And that it maie be further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie article, clauſe, ſentence, and prouiſo, conteined or ſpecified in anie act or acts of parlement, concerning, or touching the aſſurance, or conueiance of anie the ſaid monaſteries, priories, nunries, commandries, deaneries, prebends, colleges, chantries, hoſpitals, houſes of friers, rectories, vicareges, churches, chapels, archbiſhopriks, and biſhopriks, and other religious and eccleſiaſticall houſes and places, or anie of them: or in anie wiſe concerning anie manours, lands, tenements, profits, commodities, hereditaments, or other the things before ſpecified to the ſaid king Henrie the eight, or king Edward the ſixt, or either of them, or anie other perſon or perſons, or bodie politike or corporat,and euerie of them,and all,and euerie writing, deed,and inſtrument, concerning the aſſurance of anie the ſame,ſhall ſtand,remaine,and be in as good force, effect and ſtrength,and ſhall be pleaded,and taken aduantage of,to all intents,conſtructions and purpoſes, as the ſame ſhould,might,or could haue beene by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, in caſe this preſent act had neuer beene had ne made.

And that all feoffments,fines,ſurrenders, forfeitures,aſſurances,conueiances,eſtates and intereſts,in anie wiſe conueied,had or made to our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, or to our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt,or either of them,or to anie other perſon or perſons,bodies politike or corporat,or to anie of them by deed or deeds,act or acts,or parlement, or otherwiſe of anie the ſcites,manours,lands,tenements,poſſeſſions,profits,commodities,or hereditaments of anie the ſaid archbiſhopriks, biſhopriks, late monaſteries, priories, nunries, commandries,deanries,houſes of friers,colleges,chanteries, hoſpitals, prebends, free chapels: or of anie manors, lands, tenements,reuerſions, ſeruices,tithes, penſions, portions, annuities, or of anie other hereditaments, of, by or from anie eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall perſon or perſons, or by or from anie ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall corporation,or bodie politike, ſhall be as good and auaileable in the law,to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as they were by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme ſtanding in force before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement. And that the ſame maie and ſhall be pleaded,alleaged, and taken aduantage of,in ſuch ſort,and to ſuch effect, as they ſhould,could,or might haue beene by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, ſtanding in force before the ſaid firſt daie of this preſent parlement.And that all,and euerie clauſe and article of ſauing, conteined in all and euerie the ſaid acts and ſtatutes,ſhall ſtand,remaine and be in ſuch force,ſtrength,and effect,as they were before the ſaid firſt daie of this preſent parlement: anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And that it maie be in like maner enacted by authoritie aforeſaid,that whoſoeuer ſhall by anie proceſſe obteined out of anie eccleſiaſticall court within this realme,or without,or by pretence of anie ſpirituall iuriſdiction,or otherwiſe contrarie to the lawes of this realme,inquiet or moleſt anie perſon or perſons,or bodie politike,for anie of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments,or things aboue ſpecified,contrarie to the words,ſentences,and meaning of this act, ſhall incur the danger of the act of premunire, made in the ſixteenth yeare of king Richard the ſecond, and ſhall ſuffer and incur the forfeitures and pains conteined in the ſame.

Prouided alwaie,that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons,bodie politike and corporat,to ſue in anie competent,eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall court within this realme for tithes, rights, and duties, that they or anie of them ſhall pretend to haue, of or out of anie the ſaid manors,lands,tenements,and other the premiſſes,and to haue full and perfect memorie of the ſame, in ſuch maner and fourme as they or anie of them might or ought to haue doone, or had by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme,before the making of this act,and as though this act had neuer beene had or made.

And that it maie be further prouided and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that albeit the title or ſtile of ſupremacie or ſupreme head of the church of England and of Ireland,or either of them, neuer was,ne could be iuſtlie or lawfullie attributed or knowledged to anie king or ſouereigne gouernour of this realme,nor in anie wiſe could or might rightfullie,iuſtlie or lawfullie by anie king or ſouereigne gouernor of this realme, be claimed,chalenged or vſed: yet for as much as the ſaid title and ſtile, ſithens the third daie of nouember,in the ſix and twentith yere of the reigne of the ſaid king Henrie the eight,hath beene vſed and is mentioned,and conteined in diuers and ſundrie writs,letters patents, records,exemplifications,court rols,charters,deeds, inſtruments, euidences,bookes and writings. It ſhall be lawfull as well to and for your maieſties and your ſouereigne ladies heires and ſucceſſors,as to and for euerie other perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporat,at all time and times hereafter to haue,reteine,and keepe the ſaid writs, letters patents, records,exemplifications,court rols,charters,deeds,inſtruments,euidences,bookes and writings,and them to ſhew,exhibit,vſe,allege,and plead in all times and places requiſit, or needfull, without anie danger,penaltie,loſſe,forfeiture,trouble,vexation,or impechment for the ſame: anie thing in this act,or in anie other act or acts to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And where your highneſſe ſouereigne ladie,ſince your comming to the crowne of this realme, of a good and chriſtian conſcience,omitted to write the ſaid ſtile of ſupremacie,ſpecified in one act made in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter by prorogation in the fiue and thirtith yere of the reigne of your late father king Henrie the eight,as well in gifts,grants, letters patents as in commiſſions and other writings: and alſo other haue in their writings doone the ſame, as well in your time as before. And for as much as notwithſtanding anie law made concerning the ſaid ſtile of ſupremacie,it was in the free choiſe,libertie and pleaſure of the king of this realme, and of your highneſſe,whether ye would expreſſe the ſame in the ſaid ſtile or not.

Be it therefore declared and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that all grants, letters patents,commiſſions, indictments,records and writings,made in your our ſouereigne ladies name,or in the names of yours ſouereigne lord and ladie or anie other, wherein the ſaid ſtile of ſupremacie is omitted,is and ſhall be to all intents and purpoſes, as good and effectuall,as if the ſame had béene therein expreſſed,and maie be deteined,kept, pleaded & alleaged without anie danger,paine,penaltie, or forfeiture to inſue to anie perſon or perſons, or bodie politike, for,or concerning the omiſſion of the ſame ſtile,or anie part thereof,in anie ſuch writings,and that no perſon ne perſons ſhall be impeached, moleſted, or damnified, for, or by reaſon of anie ſuch omiſſion.

And where an act of parlement made ſince the ſaid twentith yéere of king Henrie the eight,all buls, diſpenſations and writings which were before that time obteined from the ſée of Rome, ſhould be void,aboliſhed,and extinguiſhed,with a clauſe neuertheleſſe, that the matter of them by vertue of letters patents from the king then being, ſhould and might be alleaged, pleaded and allowed,as if the ſame had not béene ſo aboliſhed and extinguiſhed, forasmuch as the ſaid act is heere before amongſt other repealed and made void.

Be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement,that all buls,diſpenſations,and priuileges obteined before the ſaid twentith yéere,or at anie time ſithens, or which ſhall héereafter be obteined of the ſée of Rome, not conteining matter contrarie or preiudiciall to the authoritie, dignitie,or preheminence roiall,or imperiall of the realme,or to the lawes of this realme,now being in force,and not in this parlement repealed,maie be put in execution, vſed, and alleaged in anie court within this realme or elſe where,whether the ſame remaine yet whole, or can appéere to haue béene cancelled in this baileable and effectuall maner, to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſaid act had neuer béene had or made : anie obiection by pretenſe of extinguiſhment, or cancelling of the ſaid buls,diſpenſations or priuileges, or of anie other matter or cauſe by the pretenſe of the lawes of this realme whatſoeuer in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And where as by diſſolution of monaſteries and other religious houſes, certeine pariſh churches and chapels,which were before exempt from the iuriſdiction of the archbiſhop and biſhop of the dioceſſe,and by ſpeciall exemption and priuilege from Rome, were vnder the gouernment and order of the abbats and priors of thoſe religious houſes, which ſaid churches by color of the ſaid exemptions,be now of ſpeciall grant from king Henrie and king Edward, vnder the rule and gouernment and iuriſdiction of temporall and laie men,who can no more inioie that ſupremaſie ouer thoſe particular churches,then the king might ouer the whole realme.

Be it therefore enacted, that all archbiſhops and biſhops in their dioceſſe, and all other ſpirituall perſon and perſons hauing iuriſdiction,and their miniſters and officers, and no laie perſon, or perſons in euerie church and place within the precinct of the ſame being exempt or not exempt, maie fréelie and without impediment execute their ſpirituall iuriſdiction in all points and articles, as though no ſuch exemption or grant had euer béene made.

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted,that this act extend not to take awaie or diminiſh the priuileges of the vniuerſities of Cambridge and Oxford, ne the priuileges or prerogatiues granted héeretofore to the churches of Weſtminſter and Windſor, ne the tower of London, ne preiudiciall to ſuch temporall lords and poſſeſſioners in this realme, as by ancient cuſtome haue inioied probat of teſtaments of their tenants or other.

And foraſmuch as after this reconciliation and vnitie of this noble realme to the bodie of Chriſts church,it is to be truſted, that by the abundance of Gods mercie and grace,deuotion ſhall increaſe and grow in the harts of manie the ſubiects of this realme,with deſire to giue and beſtow their worldlie poſſeſſions for the reſuſcitating of almes,praier, and example of good life in this realme,to the intent ſuch godlie motions and purpoſes ſhould be aduanced.

Be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that it ſhall be lawfull to ſuch as ſhall be ſeized of anie manors,lands,tenements,perſonages,tithes,penſions,portions, or other hereditaments whatſoeuer,in fée ſimple,in poſſeſſion,reuerſion or remainder,in their owne rights not being copie hold,maie thereof make feofments,grants,or anie other aſſurances, or by his laſt will and teſtament in writing,maie bequeath and giue in fée ſimple, all & euerie the ſaid manors, lands,tenements,perſonages,tithes,penſions, portions or other hereditaments, to anie ſpirituall bodie politike or corporat in this realme or dominions of the ſame, now erected or founded, or héerafter to be erected or founded,without anie licence of mortmaine therein to be obteined, or anie writ of ad quod damnum, to be ſued out for the ſame, the acts de terris ad manum mortuam non ponendis, or anie other act or ſtatute héeretofore had or made in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Sauing to the lords of the fée,all rents,ſeruices due,or going out of any of the ſaid lands or tenements,or hereditaments,ſo to be amortized,as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaie,that this clauſe of this act for giuing the libertie of, or for the amortizing of lands or tenements,ſhall continue for and during the ſpace of twentie yéeres next, and immediatlie following,and no longer.

And foraſmuch as we your maieſties humble and obedient ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall,& commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, neither by the making or deliuering of either the ſupplications aforeſaid,nor by anie clauſe, article, or ſentence thereof,of this or anie other clauſe, article or ſentence of this or anie other ſtatute, or anie of the preambles of the ſame, made, or agréed vpon in this ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, by anie maner of interpretation, conſtruction, implication, or otherwiſe, intend to derogat, impaire, or diminiſh anie of the prerogatiues, liberties, franchiſes, preheminences,or iuriſdictions of your crowne imperiall of this realme, and other the dominions to the ſame belonging, we doo moſt humblie beſéech your maieſties that it maie be declared and ordeined: and be it enacted and declared by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that neither the making, exhibiting, or inſerting in this preſent ſtatute, or in the preambles of the ſame, of the ſupplications or promiſe aforeſaid, or either of them, nor anie other thing or things, words, ſentences, clauſes or articles in the preambles of the bodie or acts aforeſaid, ſhall be conſtrued, vnderſtanded or expounded, to derogat, diminiſh, or take awaie anie the liberties, priuiléges, prerogatiues, preheminences, authorities, or iuriſdictions, or anie part or parcell thereof, which were in your imperiall crowne of this realme, or did belong to your ſaid imperiall crowne the twentith yeere of the reigne of yours the quéenes maieſties moſt noble father, or anie other your moſt noble progenitors before the ſaid twentith yéere, and the popes holineſſe and ſée apoſtolike to be reſtored, and to haue and inioie ſuch authoritie, preheminence, and iuriſdiction, as his holineſſe vſed and exerciſed, or might lawfullie haue vſe ⁊ exerciſe by authoritie of his ſupremaſie, the ſaid twentith yéere of the reigne of the king your father, within this your realme of England, and other your dominions, without diminution or inlargement of the ſame, and none other, and the eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction of the archbiſhops, biſhops, and ordinaries to be in the ſame ſtate for proceſſe of ſutes, puniſhment of crimes, ⁊ execution of cenſures of the church, with knowledge of cauſes belonging to the ſame, and as large in theſe points, as the ſaid iuriſdiction was the ſaid twentith yéere.

Prouided allwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in and vpon euerie ſuch gifts and deuiſes to be made to ſuch ſpirituall corporations, or perſons as is aforeſaid, the donor, feoffer, or diuiſor thereof, maie reſerue to him ⁊ to his heires for euer, a tenure in franke almaine, or a tenure by diuine ſeruice, and to haue all remedies and actions, for and vpon the ſaid gifts or diuiſes, and tenures in like maner and forme as was vſed before the eſtatute of Weſtminſter third (commonlie called) Quia emptoris terrarum: The ſaid eſtatute or any other law or cuſtome now being to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided allwaies and be it enacted, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporat, which now haue, or héereafter ſhall haue anie eſtate of inheritance, frééhold, terme, or intereſt, of, in, or to anie portion, penſion, tithes, glebelands, or other eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall profit, which by this act and letters of diſpenſation rehearſed in the ſame, be permitted and ſuffered to remaine and continue in laie mens poſſeſſions, ſhall and maie haue like remedie for the recouerie of the ſame, and euerie part thereof, as they and euerie of them might haue had before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the puniſhment of traiterous words againſt the queenes maieſtie.

Chap.9.

FOraſmuch as now of late diuerſe naughtie, ſeditious, malicious, and hereticall perſons, not hauing the feare of God before their eies, but in a diueliſh ſort contrarie to the dutie of their allegiance, haue congregated themſelues togither in conuenticles, in diuers and ſundrie prophane places within this citie of London, eſtéeming themſelues to be in the true faith, where in déed they are in errors and hereſies, and out of the true trade of Chriſts catholike religion, and in the ſame places at ſeuerall times, vſing their fantaſticall and ſchiſmaticall ſeruices, latelie taken awaie and aboliſhed by authoritie of parlement, haue of their moſt malicious and cankred ſtomachs, praied againſt the quéenes maieſtie, that God would turne hir hart from idolatrie to the true faith, or elſe to ſhorten hir daies or take hir quicklie out of the waie. Which praier was neuer heard nor read to haue béene vſed by anie good chriſtian man, againſt anie prince, though he were a pagan and infidell, and much leſſe againſt anie chriſtian prince, and eſpeciallie ſo vertuous a princeſſe, as our ſoueraigne ladie that now is knowen to be, whoſe faith is ⁊ allwaies hath béene moſt true and catholike, and conſonant and agréeing with Chriſts catholike church throughout the world diſperſed.

For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which ſince the beginning of this preſent parlement, haue by expreſſe words and ſaiengs, praied, required, or deſired as is aforeſaid, or héereafter ſhall praie by expreſſe words or ſaiengs, that God would ſhorten hir daies, or take hir out of the waie (whoſe life almightie God long preſerue) or anie ſuch like malicious praier, amounting to the ſame effect, their procurors and abbettors therein, ſhall be taken, reputed, and iudged traitors, and euerie ſuch praieng, requiring, or deſiring, ſhall be iudged, taken, and reputed high treaſon, ⁊ the offendors therein, their procurors, ⁊ abbettors, being thereof lawfullie conuict according to the lawes of this realme, ſhall haue, ſuffer, and forfeit, as in caſes of high treaſon.

Prouided allwaie and be it enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall be indicted of anie of the offenſes aforeſaid, doone and perpetrated during this ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, and vpon his or their arreignment, ſhall ſhew him or themſelues penitent for their offenſe, and ſubmit him or themſelues to the king and quéenes mercie, and humblie deſire the ſame before ſuch iuſtices or commiſſioners, before whome he or they ſhall be arreigned, that then no iudgement or conuiction, or atteindor of treaſon ſhall be giuen againſt anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo being penitent, and ſubmitting themſelues as is aforeſaid. And in euerie ſuch caſe the iuſtices or commiſſioners before whome ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be arreigned, ſhall haue authoritie by vertue of this act, to preſcribe, adiudge, and appoint ſuch corporall puniſhment, other than death, to ſuch offendor and offendors, as to them by their diſcretion ſhall ſeeme conuenient, and vpon that penance preſcribed and doone, to be diſcharged of the ſaid treaſon, compriſed in that indictment.

An act whereby certeine offenſes be made treaſons, and alſo for the gouernement of the kings and queenes maieſties iſſue.

Chap.10.

FOraſmuch as the great mercie and clemencie heeretofore declared by the queenes highneſſe, in releaſing the penall lawes made by hir progenitors, hath giuen occaſion to manie cankard and traitorous hearts to imagine, practiſe, and attempt things ſtirring the people to diſobedience, and rebellion againſt hir highneſſe common policie, and dutie of ſubiects, require that ſome law be eftſoones eſtabliſhed to reſtraine the malice of ſuch wicked and euill dooers, whereby they maie be prohibited or blow abrode ſuch ſhamefull ſlanders and lies, as they dailie inuent and imagine of hir highneſſe, and the kings maieſtie hir moſt lawfull huſband, which when they be heard, cannot be but odible, and deteſted of all good men, conſidering they touch their maieſties, vpon whom dependeth the whole vnitie and vniuerſall wealth of this realme.

In conſideration wherof, be it ordeined & enacted by the king and the queenes maieſties, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons after the firſt daie of Februarie next to come, during the marriage betweene the king and the queenes maieſties, doo compaſſe or imagine to depriue the kings maieſtie that now is, from the hauing & inioieng iointlie togither with the queenes highneſſe the ſtile, honor, and kinglie name of the realmes and dominions vnto our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queenes highneſſe apperteining, or to deſtroie the king that now is, during the ſaid matrimonie, or to deſtroie the queenes maieſtie that now is, or the heirs of hir bodie begotten, being kings or queenes of this realme, or to leuie warre within this realme of England, or within anie of the marches of the ſame, againſt the kings maieſtie that now is, during the ſaid marriage, or againſt the queenes maieſtie that now is, or anie of hir ſaid heires, being kings or queenes of this realme, or to depoſe the queenes maieſtie that now is, or the heirs of hir bodie begotten, being kings or queenes of this realme, from the imperiall crowne of the realmes and dominions aboueſaid. And the ſame compaſſes, or imaginations, or anie of them, maliciouſlie, aduiſedlie, and directlie, ſhall, or doo vtter by open preaching, expreſſe words, or ſaiengs, or if anie perſon or perſons after the ſaid firſt daie of Februarie, by preaching, expreſſe words or ſaiengs, ſhall maliciouſlie, aduiſedlie, and directlie ſaie, publiſh, declare, mainteine, or hold opinion that the kings maieſtie that now is, during the ſaid matrimonie, ought not to haue, or inioy iointlie togither with the queenes maieſtie, the ſtile, honor, and kinglie name of this realme, or that anie perſon or perſons, being neither the king or the queenes maieſties that now are, during the ſaid matrimonie betweene them, ought to haue or inioy the ſtile, honor, and kinglie name of this realme, or that the queenes maieſtie that now is, during hir life, is not, or of right ought not to be queene of this realme, or after hir death, that the heires of hir highneſſe bodie being kings or queenes of this realme, of right ought not to be kings or queenes of this realme, or to haue and inioy the ſame: or that anie perſon or perſons, other than the queenes maieſtie that now is, during hir life, ought to be queene of this realme, or after hir death other than the heires of hir bodie being kings or queenes of this realme, as long as anie of hir ſaid heires of hir bodie begotten ſhall be in life, of right ought to haue and inioy the imperiall crowne of this realme: that then euerie ſuch offendor, being thereof dulie conuicted or attainted by the lawes of this realme, their abbettors, procurers, and counſellors, and all and euerie their comforters, knowing the ſaid offenſes, or anie of them to be doone, and being thereof conuicted or attainted, as is aboueſaid, for his or their ſuch offenſe, ſhall forfeit and looſe to the queenes highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors, all his and their goods and chattels, and the whole iſſues and profits of his and their lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, for terme of the life of euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, and alſo ſhall haue, and ſuffer, during his or their liues, perpetuall impriſonment.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie eccleſiaſticall perſon being conuicted or attainted in forme aforeſaid, for euerie ſuch his offenſe, ſhall be depriued by the ordinarie from his promotion ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall, in ſuch like maner & forme, that it ſhall be lawfull for euerie patron, founder, or giuer thereof, to preſent, after ſuch depriuation had, ſome one other to the ſame, as though the ſaid offendor or offendors were deceſſed. And if anie perſon or perſons being heereafter conuicted, or attainted of anie of the ſaid offenſes, in forme aforeſaid committed, ſhall after his or their conuiction or attaindor, eftſoones commit or perpetrat anie of the ſaid offenſes, in forme aforeſaid: that then euerie ſuch ſecond offenſe or offenſes, ſhall be deemed, and adiudged high treaſon, and the offendor or offendors therein, their abbettors, procurers, and counſellors, and all and euerie their aidors, and comforters, knowing the ſaid offenſes, or anie of them to be doone, being thereof conuicted or attainted, according to the lawes & ſtatutes of this realme, ſhall be iudged & deemed high traitors, and ſhall ſuffer pains of death and looſe & forfeit all their goods and chattels,lands and tenements,to the quéenes maieſtie,hir heirs and ſucceſſors, as in caſes of high treaſon by the lawes of this realme, at this daie of right ought to be loſt and forfeited.

And be it farther enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if anie perſon or perſons at anie time after the ſaid firſt daie of Februarie next to come, during the ſaid marriage, compaſſe or imagine the death of the kings maieſtie that now is,and the ſame maliciouſlie,aduiſedlie,and directlie ſhall vtter and attempt by anie writing, printing, ouert déed, or act: or if anie perſon or perſons at anie time after the ſaid firſt day of Februarie next comming,ſhall maliciouſlie,aduiſedlie,and directlie, by writing,printing,ouert déed,or act,affirme that the kings maieſtie that now is, during the ſaid matrimonie, ought not to haue or inioy iointlie togither with the quéenes highneſſe, the ſtile, honor, and kinglie name of this realme: or that anie perſon or perſons, being neither the king or the quéenes maieſtie that now is, during the ſaid matrimonie betwéene them, ought to haue and inioy the ſtile,honor, and kinglie name of this realme: or if anie perſon or perſons after the ſaid daie by anie writing, printing, ouert déed, or act, maliciouſlie, aduiſedlie, and directlie affirme, that the quéenes maieſtie that now is, during hir life is not, or ought not to be quéene of this realme: or after hir death, that the heires of hir highneſſe bodie being kings or quéenes of this realme, of right ought not to haue and inioy the imperiall crowne of this realme: or that anie perſon or perſons,other than the quéenes maieſtie that now is, during hir life, or after hir death, other than the heires of hir bodie begotten, being kings or quéenes of this realme, as long as anie of hir ſaid heires of hir bodie ſhall be in life, of right ought to haue and inioy the imperiall crowne of this realme: that then euerie ſuch offenſe, and offenſes, ſhall be adiudged high treaſon, and the offendor and offendors therein, their abbettors, procurers, and counſellors, and all and euerie their aiders and comforters, knowing the ſaid offenſes, or anie of them to be doone, being thereof conuicted or attainted by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, ſhall be déemed and adiudged high traitors,and ſhall ſuffer paines of death,and loſe and forfeit all their goods and chattels,lands and tenements, to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, as in caſes of high treaſon, as is abouesaid.

And albeit, we the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, haue firme hope and confidence in the goodneſſe of almightie God, that like as he hath hitherto miraculouſlie preſerued the quéenes maieſtie from manie great and imminent perils and dangers, euen ſo he will of his infinit goodneſſe giue hir highneſſe ſtrength, the rather by our continuall praiers, to paſſe well the danger of deliuerance of child, wherewith it hath pleaſed him (to all our great comforts) to bleſſe hir. Yet foraſmuch as all things of this world be vncerteine, and hauing before our eies the dolorous experience of the inconſtant gouernement during the time of the reigne of the late king Edward the ſixt, doo plainelie ſée the manifold inconueniences, great dangers and perils that maie inſue to this whole realme, if foreſight be not vſed to preuent euill chances, if they ſhould happen. For the eſchuing whereof, we the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, for and in conſideration of a moſt ſpeciall truſt and confidence that we haue and repoſe in the kings maieſtie, for and concerning the good and politike gouernement, order, and adminiſtration of this realme, in the time of the yoong yéeres of the iſſue or iſſues of hir maieſties bodie to be borne, if it ſhould pleaſe God to call the quéenes highneſſe out of this preſent life, during the tender yéeres of ſuch iſſue or iſſues (which God forbid) according to ſuch order and maner, as héereafter in this preſent act, his highneſſe moſt gratious pleaſure is, ſhould be declared and ſet foorth: haue made our moſt humble ſute by the aſſent of the quéenes highneſſe, that his maieſtie would vouchſafe to accept and take vpon him the rule, order, education, and gouernement of the ſaid iſſue or iſſues to be borne, as is aforeſaid, vpon which our ſute being of his ſaid maieſtie moſt gratiouſlie accepted, it hath pleaſed his highneſſe not onelie to declare, that like as for the firſt part his maieſtie verilie truſteth, that almightie God, who hath hitherto preſerued the quéenes maieſtie, to giue this realme ſo good an hope of certeine ſucceſſion in the bloud roiall of the ſame realme: will aſſiſt hir highneſſe with his graces and benedictions to ſée the frute of hir bodie well brought foorth, liue and able to gouerne, whereof neither all this realme, ne all the world beſides, ſhould or could receiue more comfort, than his maieſtie ſhould and would. Yet if ſuch chance ſhould happen,his maieſtie at our humble deſires, is pleaſed and contented, not alonelie to accept and take vpon him the cure and charge of the education, rule, order and gouernement of ſuch iſſues, as of this moſt happie marriage ſhall be borne betwéene the quéenes highneſſe and him: but alſo during the time of ſuch gouernement, would by all waies and meanes ſtudie, trauell, and imploie himſelfe to aduance the weale, both publike and priuat of this realme, and dominion therevnto belonging, according to the ſaid truſt in his maieſtie repoſed, with no leſſe good will and affection, than if his highneſſe had béene naturallie borne among vs.

In conſideration whereof, be it enacted by the king and the quéenes moſt excellent maieſties, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if it ſhall ſo pleaſe God to call the quéenes maieſtie out of this preſent life, which God forbid, before the iſſue of hir bodie inheritable to the crowne of this realme,if it be male, ſhall accompliſh the age of eightéene yéeres, or if it be female, before it ſhall be of the age of fiftéene yéers,and not maried after the age of conſent,& before the ſaid age of fiftéene yéeres, that then and immediatlie after, and from the deceaſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, the kings maieſtie that now is, ſhall haue the rule, order, education & gouernment of the perſon of ſuch iſſue or iſſues, & the rule, order, and gouernment of the perſon of ſuch iſſue or iſſues, and the rule, order, and gouernment (vnder ſuch iſſue or iſſues) of this realme, & the dominions to the ſame belonging, vntill the ſame iſſue or iſſues inheritable to the imperiall crowne of this realme, if it be male, ſhall accompliſh the full age of eightéene yéeres, & if it be female, vntill ſuch iſſue female ſhall accompliſh the age of fiftéene yéeres, and be maried after the age of conſent, & before the ſaid age of fiftéene yéeres, if the ſaid iſſue or iſſues, and our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king, ſhall ſo long liue togither, and that during, and by all the time of ſuch gouernment, all, and euerie the pacts, couenants, articles, and agréements mentioned and compriſed in the treatiſes and act of parlement, and euerie of them, made and concluded, for and concerning the honorable mariage, had and conſummat betwéene the king and quéenes maieſties, which on the behalfe of his maieſtie béene to be obſerued, performed and kept, ſhall after the deceaſe of the quéenes maieſtie, during the time of the ſaid gouernment, remaine, continue, and be in as good and full force, ſtrength and effect, to all intents and purpoſes, as they were at anie time during the ſaid mariage, or now béene, as if they were newlie by apt words, termes, and ſentences, inſerted and rehearſed in this preſent act, and newlie made and enacted to ſtand, remaine, continue, and to be obſerued and kept, during the time of the ſaid gouernment, and ſhall be by his maieſtie, during the ſaid time inuiolablie obſerued, performed, mainteined, and vpholden, in ſuch ſort and in as full, large, and ample maner, to all reſpects, as they ſhould and ought to be during the time of the ſaid mariage, or after, and his highneſſe, and the quéens moſt excellent maieſtie, are pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by this preſent parlement, that nothing ſhall be doone, permitted, or aſſented vnto by his maieſtie to the contrarie.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, during the time that our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king that now is, ſhall, and ought to haue the order, rule, education and gouernment of ſuch iſſue or iſſues, being king or quéene of this realme, according to the order and prouiſion aforeſaid, maliciouſlie, aduiſedlie, and directlie, by writing, printing, ouert déed or act, doo compaſſe, attempt and go about to deſtroie the perſon of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, or doo depriue or remoue his ſaid highneſſe from the order, rule, education, and gouernment of the ſame iſſue or iſſues, being king or quéene of this realme, contrarie to the tenor, intent, and true meaning of this preſent act, that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending, their procurors and abettors being thereof lawfullie conuict or atteinted by the lawes of this realme, ſhall be déemed and adiudged high traitors, and that all and euerie ſuch offenſe and offenſes ſhall be déemed and adiudged high treaſon. And the offendor and offendors therein, their procurors, counſellors, and abbettors, ſhall incur the dangers, forfeitures, and penalties of high treaſon.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all trials héereafter to be had, awarded, or made, for anie treaſon, ſhall be had and vſed onelie, according to the due order and courſe of the common lawes of this realme, and not otherwiſe, ſauing to euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors, other then the offendors and their heires, and ſuch perſon and perſons as claime to anie of their vſes, all ſuch rights, titles, intereſts, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rents, reuerſions, offices, and other profits, which they or anie of them ſhall haue at the daie of the committing ſuch treaſons, or at anie time afore, in as large and ample maner as if this act had neuer béene had or made.

Prouided alwaies and be it declared and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that concealment or kéeping ſecret of anie high treaſon, be déemed and taken onlie miſpriſion of treaſon, and the offendors therein to forfeit and ſuffer as in caſes of miſpriſion of treaſon hath héeretofore béene vſed, anie thing aboue mentioned, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that if it ſhall fortune héereafter anie of the péeres of this realme to be indicted of anie of the offenſes made treaſon or miſpriſion of treaſon by this act, that then the ſame péeres or péere ſo being indicted, ſhall be put to anſwer vnto euerie ſuch indictment, before the high ſteward of England for the time being, and to haue his and their triall by his and their péeres, and to receiue and haue ſuch like iudgement vpon the ſame triall of his or their péeres, or making open confeſſion of the ſame offenſe or offenſes, as is vſed in other caſes of high treaſon.

And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall in anie wiſe be impeached for anie of the offenſes aboueſaid, committed onlie by open preaching or words, vnleſſe the offendor or offendors be therefore indicted within ſix moneths next after the ſame open preaching or words, anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that vpon the arreignment of anie perſon which héereafter ſhall fortune to be arreigned for anie treaſon, mentioned in this act, all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, or two of them at the leaſt, as ſhall héereafter write, declare, confeſſe, or depoſe anie thing or things againſt the perſon to be arreigned, ſhall, if they be then liuing, and within the realme be brought forth in perſon before the partie arreigned, if he require the ſame, and obiect, and ſaie openlie in his hearing what they or anie of them can againſt him, for, or concerning anie the treaſons conteined in the indictment, whervpon the partie ſhall be ſo arreigned, vnleſſe the partie arreigned for anie ſuch treaſon ſhall willinglie confeſſe the ſame at the time of his or their arreignment.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in all caſes of high treaſon, concerning coine currant within this realme, or for counterfeiting the king or queenes ſignet, priuie ſeale, great ſeale, or ſigne manuell, ſuch maner of triall, and none other be obſerued and kept, as heeretofore hath beene vſed by the common lawes of this realme: anie law, ſtatute, or anie other thing or things to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that the counſellors, procurers, comfortors and abbettors, for his or their firſt offenſe, ſhall ſuffer like puniſhment, penaltie and forfeiture as is conteined in this act againſt the principall offendors for their firſt offenſe, and none other. And that the counſellors, procurors, comforters, and abbettors, for his or their ſecond offenſe, ſhall ſuſteine like puniſhment, penaltie, and forfeiture, as is conteined in this act againſt the principall offendor or offendors for their ſecond offenſe and none other.

An act for the puniſhment of bringing in of counterfeit coine of forren realms, being currant within this realme.

Chap.11. Where diuerſe and ſundrie coines of gold and ſiluer of other realmes, not being of the proper coine of this realme of England, and yet by the ſufferance and conſent of the king and queene our ſouereigne lord and ladie, be currant in paiment within this realme, manie ill diſpoſed perſons for their owne corrupt lucre and aduantage, haue now of late brought into this realme from the parties of beyond the ſea, a great quantitie of forged and counterfeit monie, like to the ſaid coine of other forren realms, and haue vttered the ſame heere by merchandizing and otherwiſe, to diuers of the ſubiects of this realme, to their great deceit, hurt and damage, bicauſe the ſaid ill diſpoſed perſons haue perceiued and vnderſtanded, that there was not, nor yet is anie ſufficient law or ſtatute made or prouided for the condigne puniſhment of the offendors in that behalfe.

Wherefore be it enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons after the twentith daie of Ianuarie next comming, ſhall bring from the parties beyond the ſea into this realme, or into anie the dominions of the ſame, anie ſuch falſe and counterfeit coine of monie being currant within this realme as is aforeſaid, knowing the ſame coine or monie to be falſe and counterfeit, to the intent to vtter or make paiment with the ſame within this realme, or anie the dominions of the ſame, by merchandizing or otherwiſe, that all and euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending as is aforeſaid, their counſellors, procurors, aidors and abbettors in that behalfe, ſhall be deemed and iudged to be offendors in high treaſon, and ſhall ſuffer after lawfull conuiction or atteindor thereof, ſuch pains of death, loſſe and forfeiture of lands, goods, and chattels, as other offendors ſhall doo, in caſes of high treaſon.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, that ſhall at anie time after the ſaid twentith daie of Ianuarie, be accuſed or impeached of anie of the offenſes conteined and prouided for in this eſtatute, or of anie other offenſe or offenſes, concerning the impairing, counterfeiting, or forging of anie coine currant within this realme, ſhall and maie be indicted, arreigned, tried, conuicted, or atteinted by ſuch like euidence, and in ſuch maner and forme as hath beene vſed and accuſtomed within this realme, at anie time before the firſt yeere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt: anie ſtatute, cuſtome, law, or vſage to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the impounding of diſtreſſes.

Chap.12. For the auoiding of greeuous vexations, exactions, troubles, and diſorder in taking of diſtreſſes, and impounding of cattell, be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from and after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, no diſtreſſe of cattell ſhall be driuen out of the hundred, rape, wapentake, or lath, where ſuch diſtreſſes is, or ſhall be taken, except it be to a pound ouert within the ſaid ſhire, not aboue three miles diſtant from the place where the ſaid diſtreſſe is taken, and that no cattell or other goods diſtreined, or taken by waie of diſtreſſe for anie maner of cauſe, at one time ſhall be impounded in ſeuerall places whereby the owner or owners of ſuch diſtreſſe ſhall be conſtreined to ſue ſeuerall repleuis for the deliuerie of the ſaid diſtreſſe ſo taken at one time, vpon paine euerie perſon offending contrarie to this act, ſhall forfeit to the partie greeued for euerie ſuch offenſes, an hundred ſhillings, and treble damages.

And further be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that after the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, no perſon or perſons ſhall take for keeping in pound, impounding, or poundage of any maner diſtreſſe aboue the ſumme of foure penſe for anie whole diſtreſſe that ſhall be ſo impounded, and where leſſe hath beene vſed, there to take leſſe vpon the paine of fiue pounds to be paid to the partie greeued, ouer and beſides ſuch monie as he ſhall take aboue the ſum of foure penſe: anie vſage or preſcription to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And for the more ſpeedier deliuerie of cattell taken by waie of diſtreſſe, it is further enacted by the ſaid authoritie that euerie ſhiriffe of ſhires being no cities nor townes, made ſhires, ſhall at his firſt countie daie, or within two moneths next after he hath receiued his patent of his office of ſhiriffewike, ſhall depute, appoint, and proclame in the ſhire towne within his bailiwike, foure deputies at the leaſt, dwelling not aboue twelue miles one diſtant from an other, which ſaid deputies ſo appointed and proclamed, ſhall haue authoritie in the ſhirifs name to make repleuis and deliuerance of ſuch diſtreſſes,in ſuch maner and forme,as the ſhiriffe may or ought to doo, vpon paine that euerie ſhiriffe, for euerie moneth that he ſhall lacke ſuch deputie or deputies, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe fiue pounds,the one halfe of which forfeitures ſhall be to the king and quéenes highneſſe, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame, by bill,plaint,information,or action of debt,in anie the king and quéenes courts of record,in which no eſſoine,protection,nor wager of law ſhall be admitted.

An act appointing an order to iuſtices of peace touching the bailement of priſoners.

Chap.13.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the third yéere of the reigne of the noble prince,king Henrie the ſeuenth,it was among other things ordeined and enacted,that no priſoner arreſted for felonie,ſhould be letten to baile or mainepriſe by any one iuſtice of peace, but by the whole iuſtices, or at leaſt by two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum : ſince the making of which eſtatute, one iuſtice of peace in the name of himſelfe,and one other of the iuſtices his companion, not making the ſaid iuſtice partie, nor priuie vnto the cauſe wherefore the priſoner ſhould be bailed, hath often times by ſiniſter labor and meanes, ſet at large the greateſt & nobleſt offendors, ſuch as be not repleuiſable by the lawes of this realme, and yet the rather to hide their affections in that behalfe,haue ſignified the cauſe of their apprehenſion to be but onelie for ſuſpition of felonie,whereby the ſaid offendors haue eſcaped vnpuniſhed, and doo dailie, to the high diſpleaſure of almightie God, the great perill of the king and quéenes true ſubiects, and incouragement of all théeues, and euill dooers . For reformation whereof, be it ordeined and enacted by the king and quéenes maieſties, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that from, and after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, no iuſtice or iuſtices of peace, ſhall let to baile or mainepriſe anie ſuch perſon or perſons, which for anie offenſe or offenſes, by them or anie of them committed, be declared not to be repleuiſhed or bailed, or be forbidden to be repleuied, or bailed by the eſtatute of Weſtminſter primer, made in the parlement holden in the third yéere of the reigne of king Edward the firſt . And furthermore, that anie perſon or perſons arreſted for manſlaughter or felonie, or ſuſpition of manſlaughter or felonie, being bailable by the law, ſhall not after the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, be let to baile or mainpriſe, by anie iuſtices of peace,if it be not in open ſeſſions, except it be by two iuſtices of peace at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum, and the ſame iuſtices to be preſent togither, at the time of the ſaid bailment or mainpriſe, which bailment or mainpriſe they ſhall certifie in writing, ſubſcribed, or ſigned with their owne hands, at the next generall gaole deliuerie, to be holden within the countie where the ſaid perſon or perſons ſhall be arreſted or ſuſpected . And that the ſaid iuſtices, or one of them, being of the Quorum, when anie ſuch priſoner is brought before them for anie manſlaughter or felonie, before anie bailment or mainpriſe, ſhall take the examination of the ſaid priſoner, and information of them that bring him,of the fact,and circumſtances therof,and the ſame,or aſmuch thereof, as ſhall be materiall to prooue the felonie, ſhall put in writings before they make the ſame bailment, which ſaid examination togither with the ſaid bailment, the ſaid iuſtices ſhall certifie at the next generall gaole deliuerie to be holden within the limits of their commiſſion, and that euerie coroner vpon anie inquiſition before him found, wherby anie perſon or perſons ſhall be indicted for murther or manſlaughter, or as acceſſarie or acceſſaries to the ſame, before the murther or manſlaughter committed, ſhall put in writing the effect of the euidence giuen to the iurie before him, being materiall, and aſwell the ſaid iuſtices as the ſaid coroner, ſhall haue authoritie by this act, to bind all ſuch by recogniſance or obligation, as doo declare anie thing materiall,to prooue the ſaid murther or manſlaughter,or offenſes,or felonies,or to be acceſſarie or acceſſaries to the ſame, as is aforeſaid,to appeare at the next generall gaole deliuerie to be holden within the countie,citie or towne corporat, where the triall thereof ſhall be, then and there to giue euidence againſt the partie ſo indicted at the time of his triall, and ſhall certifie aſwell the ſame euidence, as ſuch bond, and bonds in writing, as he ſhall take, togither with the inquiſition or indictment before him taken and found, at or before the time of his ſaid triall thereof, to be had or made : and likewiſe the ſaid iuſtices ſhall certifie all and euerie ſuch bond taken before them, in like maner as before is ſaid of bailments and examination . And in caſe anie iuſtice of peace, of Quorum,or coroner,ſhall after the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, offend in anie thing contrarie to the true intent and meaning of this preſent act; that then the iuſtices of gaole deliuerie of the ſhire,citie,towne,or place,where ſuch offenſe ſhall happen to be committed, vpon due proofe thereof, by examination before them, ſhall for euerie ſuch offenſe, ſet ſuch fine on euerie of the ſame iuſtices of the peace and coroner, as the ſame iuſtices of gaole deliuerie ſhall thinke méet,and eſtreat the ſame as other fines and amerciaments aſſeſſed before the iuſtices of gaole deliuerie ought to be.

Prouided alwaies,& be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that iuſtices of peace,& coroners within the citie of London & the countie of Middleſex, & in other cities,boroughs, & townes corporat within this realme and Wales,ſhall within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions haue authoritie to let to baile, felons and priſoners in ſuch maner and forme,as they haue bin héertofore accuſtomed, this act, or anie thing therein conteined, to the contrarie notwithſtanding: and alſo ſhall take examinations and bonds, as is aforeſaid, vpon euerie bailement by them or anie of them to be made, and ſhall terrifie euerie ſuch bailements, bonds, and examinations, by them or anie of them taken or made, at the next gaole deliuerie to be holden within the ſhire, citie, borough, or towne, where their ſeuerall iuriſdictions extendeth, vpon like paine and forfeiture, as is before limited in this preſent act.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no writers of Habias corpus, or Certiorari, ſhall be héereafter granted to remooue anie priſoner out of anie gaole, to remooue anie recogniſance, except the ſame writs be ſigned with the proper hands of the cheefe iuſtice, or in his abſence, one of the iuſtices of the court, out of which the ſame writs ſhall be awarded, or made, vpon paine that he that writeth anie ſuch writs, not being ſigned, as is aforeſaid, to forfeit to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the king and the queene, for euerie ſuch writ and writs, fiue pounds.

An act for the making of Ruſſell ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Naples in Norwich.

Chap.14. WHere of late yéeres paſſed, ruſſels, called ruſſels ſattins, and ſattins reuerſes, haue béene practiſed to be made beyond the ſeas, of the wools bred in the countie of Norfolke, and by reaſon thereof, ſo great quantitie of the ſaid ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, haue béene brought into this realme, ſold and worne as well in euerie part of this realme, as in the parties beyond the ſeas, that thereby the myſteries of worſteds making and weauing, whereby merchants and inhabitants of the citie of Norwich haue héeretofore béene well mainteined and reléeued: is now at this preſent almoſt whollie decaied and brought out of eſtimation, and verie little worne, either within this realme, or in anie other forren realmes, to the great hinderance and decaie of the ſaid citie, and citizens of the ſame citie. For remedie whereof Thomas Marſham maior of the citie of Norwich, John Corbet eſquire, Auſten Steward, Robert Lech, Robert Rug, John Ball, and Alexander Mather, Aldermen of the ſaid citie, Thomas Whale, Thomas Pecke, Raph Marſham, Robert Henrie, John Sutton, Richard Tomſon, citizens and merchants of the ſaid citie, at their great coſts and charges, as well in bringing of certeine ſtrangers from the parts beyond the ſeas into the ſaid citie, as alſo in making of loombs, and all other prouiſion for the ſame, and alſo haue called vnto them eight perſons of the moſt diſcreet & worthie men of the myſterie of worſted weauing, within the ſaid citie, that is to ſaie, John Cooke, James Lin, John Croſſe, Simon Petit, John Marſhall, Roger Lecke, Edmund Barker, and Edmund Selers, being the number of one and twentie perſons, which haue not onelie made ruſſels ſattins, and ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Naples within the ſaid citie of Norwich of Norfolke wools, but alſo haue learned and taught other citizens & inhabitants of the ſaid citie to make the ſame, in ſuch good & perfect maner, that much better ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Naples, and ſuch like, and for eaſier priſes, be now at this preſent wrought and made within the ſaid citie, than héeretofore hath béene, or now be made in anie of the parties beyond the ſeas, whereby the ſaid citie, and inhabitants thereof, maie and be in like againe to be reléeued & brought to the old eſtate, to the great aduancement of the commodities of this realme, and inriching the ſame, if ſome good and politike lawes and ordinances were made for the good continuance of the true making of the ſaid ruſſels ſattins, ſatins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Naples, and ſuch like.

In conſideration whereof, be it enacted by the aſſent of the king and quéenes highneſſe, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid ruſſels ſattins, and ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Naples héereafter to be made onelie within the ſaid citie, maie from henſeforth beare the name, and be called by the name of Norwich ſattins, and Norwich fuſtians: and that the maior, and the afore mentioned citizens of the ſame citie, which before this time hath béene at the coſts and charges of the bringing of the ſaid ſtrangers into the ſame citie, for the making of the ſaid ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Naples, and ſuch the afore mentioned eight perſons that they haue called vnto them, ſhall be a fellowſhip of themſelues, and ſhall yéerelie the third daie of Februarie, chuſe of their fellowes foure wardens within the Guild hall of the ſaid citie, or anie other common & conuenient place in the ſame citie: & the ſame wardens ſo being choſen, ſhall ſtand & be wardens of the ſame fellowſhip during one whole yéere, next inſuing the ſaid election, & that the ſame wardens after the ſaid election, ſhall come before the maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, yéerelie the mondaie next after the ſaid third daie of Februarie, and before the ſaid maior ſhall be ſworne diligentlie to view, ſearch, and ſee all the ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Naples, then made, or that ſhall be made within the ſaid citie, during the ſaid yéere. And ſuch of the ſaid ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Naples, as ſhall appeare & be déemed by them to be lawfullie, truelie and workemanlie wrought, ſhall ſeale with a ſeale of lead, bearing the armes of the citie of Norwich, whereby it maie be knowne to the merchant or buier of them, that the ſame be allowed, and truelie made.

And that alſo it maie be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid wardens and fellowſhip ſhall be a bodie corporat, and to be named, and be inabled by this act, to ſue, and be ſued, and to giue, and to take by the name of wardens and fellowſhip of the myſterie of ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Norwich making within the ſaid citie of Norwich. And if anie default at anie time ſhall be found in anie of the ſaid ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, ⁊ fuſtian of Norwich, or in anie of them by the ſaid wardens, that the ſame default ſhall be reformed, and the offendor or offendors therein to be puniſhed according to ſuch rules and ordinances, as hereafter from time to time ſhall be made within the ſaid citie, by the maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, and by the ſaid foure wardens, and the fellowſhip of the ſaid occupation or myſterie, or the greateſt number of the ſaid fellowſhip, for, and concerning the ſame, and that the ſame defaults from time to time, as occaſion ſhall ſerue, ſhall be inquired of, and tried, for the maior of the ſaid citie of Norwich, for the time being, by the oths of twelue honeſt men of the foreſaid fellowſhip. And that the ſaid foure wardens ſo choſen and ſworne, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to doo, execute, preſent, and reforme all and ſingular thing and things, of, for, and concerning the ſaid myſterie, making, working and occupieng of the ſaid ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Norwich within the ſaid citie, in ſuch maner and forme as in or by the ſaid ordinances ſhall be expreſſed and declared, and that at all times hereafter, and from time to time, it ſhall be lawfull to the maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, and to the forenamed fellowſhip and wardens of the ſame myſterie, and the more part of them, and to their ſucceſſors, to make ⁊ ordeine from time to time, rules, lawes, and ordinances méet and neceſſarie for the good order and gouernances of the ſaid myſterie, and for the true and well making of the ſaid ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Norwich, and the ſame ordinances ſo made, to be at all times obeied by all the inhabitants of the ſaid citie, or ſuburbes of the ſame, and to be put in due execution by the ſaid maior and wardens, and their ſucceſſors for the time being, in ſuch maner and forme as by the ſaid ordinance ſhall be ordeined and declared: and that ſuch as now be, and that hereafter ſhall be makers of the ſaid ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Norwich, and euerie of them within the ſaid citie, ſhall not from henſeforth occupie the ſaid myſterie and making of the ſaid ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Norwith, nor anie of them within the ſaid citie by themſelues, or by anie other, before he or they occupieng the ſaid myſterie within the ſaid citie be made frée of the ſaid citie, and admitted to be of the ſaid fellowſhip by the maior of the ſaid citie, and wardens and fellowſhip of the ſaid myſterie for the time being. And that no perſon doo occupie by himſelfe or anie other for himſelfe or anie other for him out of the ſaid citie, the ſaid myſterie of making of ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtians of Napels, or anie of them, before he or they ſo occupieng the ſame, haue béene prentiſe to the ſaid myſterie by the terme of ſeuen yéeres, or elſe admitted by the ſaid maior and fellowſhip, or the more part of them, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, fuſtian of Norwich, by them or anie of them to be made contrarie to the forme of this act. Prouided allwaies ⁊ be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid maior and wardens for the time being, ſhall not take anie ſumme of monie, or reward to their owne proper vſes, for the admitting of anie perſon or perſons to occupie the ſaid myſterie, vpon paine of forfeiture of treble the value of the reward or ſumme of monie ſo by them or any of them to be taken.

Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid wardens, and to euerie of them for the time being, by all waies and meanes, and at all lawfull times, diligentlie from time to time, to make ſearch by due and ordinarie waies, for all maner of the ſaid ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Norwich, that ſhall happen to be found by them defectiue, for lacke of good ⁊ true workemanſhip. And that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid wardens and euerie of them for the time being, by vertue of this act, to ſeize and take the ſaid ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian, and bring ⁊ preſent the ſame clothes ſo ſeized and taken to the maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, and vnto his ſucceſſors, to the intent that twelue honeſt, lawfull, and expert men of the ſaid myſterie and fellowſhip, being ſworne before the ſaid maior, may by vertue of their oths, make inquirie, and preſent the maner of the ſaid defaults before the ſaid maior for the time being, according to ſuch good and wholeſome ordinances and rules as ſhall be ordeined and made for the conſeruation and good continuance of the ſaid occupation and myſterie, and the true making and working of the ſaid ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, ⁊ fuſtians of Norwich. And that all and euerie perſon ⁊ perſons, that ſhall occupie, vſe and exerciſe the ſaid myſterie of making of the ſaid ruſſell ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtians of Norwich, or anie of them, contrarie to the forme, tenor, plaine meaning, and intent of this act, and of the rules and ordinances, that at anie time hereafter by authoritie of this act ſhall be ordeined and made for the continuance of true and perfect making of the ſaid ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, ⁊ fuſtian of Norwich, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie time ſo offending, or making anie ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Norwich, contrarie to the meaning, tenor and effect of the ſaid act, rules, and ordinances, concerning the ſame, ſuch fines, amerciaments, and paines as ſhall be adiudged, aſſeſſed, and afferred by twelue expert men of the ſaid fellowſhip vpon their othes, the ſame twelue perſons to be ſworne before the ſaid maior and wardens to inquire and make true verdict, and preſentment of ſuch defaults: the one halfe of which forfeiture to be to the maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, and his ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the ſaid wardens for the time being, and their ſucceſſors, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in anie court of record, in which action, bill, plaint or information, no wager of law, protection, inuention, or forren plée, ſhall be allowed. And in caſe it ſhall fortune hereafter, that anie of the ſaid ruſſell ſattins, ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtian of Norwich ſhall lacke of ſuch lengths and bredths, or of the true and inſuing making or ſorting of the yarne, as ſhall be appointed and ſet forth by the ſaid rules and ordinances, and the ſame to be found defectiue by verdict of twelue men of the ſaid felowſhip,before the ſaid maior and wardens,and their ſucceſſors: that then the ſaid ruſſels ſattins,ſattins reuerſes, and fuſtians of Naples, and euerie of them, ſo found defectiue,to be cut in two péeces,and to paie ſuch fine or fines, as ſhall be offered and afferred,by the ſaid twelue expert men,by vertue of their oths,the one moitie of which fine or fines to be to the maior of the ſaid citie for the time being,and to his ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the wardens of the ſaid felowſhip for the time being,and to their ſucceſſors.

Prouided alwaies,and be it further enacted,by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie warden or wardens for the time being, of the ſaid myſterie or occupation of making ruſſels ſattins, ſattins reuerſes,and fuſtian of Naples, ſhall at anie time héereafter ſeale, or cauſe to be ſealed, anie ruſſels ſatins,ſattins reuerſes, or fuſtian of Naples, that ſhall not be well, ſufficient, and trulie wrought and made, according to the true intent and meaning of this preſent act, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie péece ſo ſealed,being not well,ſufficient,and trulie wrought and made,the whole value of euerie ſuch péece ſo ſealed, the one halfe of which forfeitures to be to the king and quéenes maieſties,hir heires and ſucceſſors,and the other moitie thereof to be to ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall ſue for the ſame by bill,action,or information, in anie of the kings courts of record: in which bill,action,or information, no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed.

An act to confirme the liberties of the lord marchers in Wales.

Chap.15. HUmblie beſéeching your excellent maieſties, your true and faithfull ſubiects, the lord marchers both ſpirituall and temporall,within your highneſſe dominion of Wales,that where as in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, the ſeuen and twentith yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight,father vnto you our naturall ſoueraigne ladie,amongſt other things,one act was made and eſtabliſhed for lawes and iuſtice to be miniſtred in the ſaid dominion of Wales,in like forme as it is in this realme of England,in the which act one article is, that for that the lords marchers before the parlement, had vſed to put their tenants within the lordſhips marchers vnder common maine priſe,and ſuertie of apparance, and haue had the forfeitures thereof,which for euer from and after the feaſt of All ſaints then next inſuing the ſaid parlement, ſhould vtterlie ceaſe, and be determined. It was enacted, that after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints,euerie laie and temporall perſon,then being a lord marcher, ſhould haue the moitie or halfe of euerie forfeiture of all and euerie common mainpriſe,recogniſance,for the peace or apparance, forfeited by anie of their tenants, inhabiting within anie of their lordſhips marchers, and they to be paid the ſame moitie or halfe,by the hands of the ſhiriffe of euerie of the counties,where ſuch forfeiture ſhall be,if the ſhiriffe can leuie the ſame,and the ſame ſhiriffe to account to our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord the king, for the other halfe or moitie, in ſuch excheker as they can be accountant. And further it was enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie laie and temporall perſon or perſons,then being lords marchers,and hauing anie lordſhips marchers, or lordſhips roiall, ſhould from and after the ſaid feaſt of All ſaints,haue all ſuch miſes and profits of their tenants,as they haue had or vſed to haue,at the firſt entrie into their lands in times paſt.And alſo ſhould haue, hold,and kéepe,within the precinct of their lordſhips,courts baron,courts lete, & lawdaies, and all and euerie thing to the ſaid courts belonging,and alſo ſhould haue within the precinct of their ſaid lordſhips,or lawdaie,waife,ſtraife,infangtheſe,outfangtheſe,treaſure trouie,deodandes,goods and chatels,of felons, & of perſons condemned or outlawed of felonie or murther, put in exigent for felonie or murder, & alſo wréeke déemer,wharfage,and cuſtoms of ſtrangers, as they haue had in time paſt,as though ſuch priuileges,granted vnto them by point of charter,anie thing in that act to the contrarie notwithſtanding,as in the ſaid act of parlement more at large it may appeare.

And for as much as biſhops, and other eccleſiaſticall perſons, being lords marchers, hauing the like liberties,caſualties, profits, and commodities within their lordſhips marchers, and lordſhips roiall,within the ſaid dominion or principalitie of Wales,were not prouided by the expreſſe letter of the ſaid ſtatute,in like ſort as the laie and temporall lords marchers were, but rather of purpoſe as it ſhould ſéeme,forgotten and left out of the ſaid act,againſt all reaſon and good equitie. And foraſmuch alſo as the heires and ſucceſſors of the laie and temporall lords marchers, then being,were not prouided for by the limitation and expreſſe words of the ſaid act,as well as their anceſtors and predeceſſors were,as reaſon would they ſhould haue béene.

It may pleaſe your maieſties, of your moſt gratious fauour and benignitie, at the humble ſute and ſupplication of your ſaid faithfull ſubiects, the lords marchers that now are, in the ſaid dominion of Wales,both ſpirituall & temporall,to grant that it maie by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,be ordeined,eſtabliſhed,and enacted,by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that aſwell your ſaid ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall ſubiects, lords marchers, now hauing lordſhips, marchers, or lordſhips roiall in Wales aforeſaid,and their ſucceſſors, and the ſucceſſors of either of them: as alſo the heires and ſucceſſors of the lords temporall marchers, that then were, or now be, and the heires or ſucceſſors of euerie of them being, or which héereafter ſhall be, lords marchers within their lordſhips marchers,and lordſhips roiall in the dominion or principalitie of Wales,ſhall haue and inioy to them,and to their heires and ſucceſſors,reſpectiuelie and ſeuerallie for euer the moitie and halfe of euerie forfeiture,of all and euerie common mainpriſe,recogniſance for the peace,or apparance, forfeited by anie their tenants inhabiting within anie of their lordſhips,marchers,or lordſhips roiall,

all,and they to be paid the ſame moitie or halfe, by the hands of the ſhiriffe of the countie, for the time being, after ſuch forme and ſort, as the ſaid laie or temporall lords marchers, haue beene or ought to haue béene paid the ſame by force of the ſaid ſtatute.

And further,ſhall haue all ſuch miſes and profits of their tenants,as the lords marchers,ſpirituall or temporall,reſpectiuelie or ſeuerallie had or vſed to haue at their firſt entrie into their lands in times paſt before the making of the ſaid act or ſtatute. And alſo ſhall haue,hold, and keepe within the precinct of their ſaid lordſhips,all ſuch courts baron,courts léet,and lawdaies, and all and euerie thing and things to the ſame courts belonging,and alſo ſhall haue within the precinct of their ſaid ſeuerall lordſhips or lawdaies,all ſuch waiſe,ſtraiſe,infangtheefe,outfangtheefe, treaſure trouie,deodands,goods and chattels of felons, and of perſons condemned, or outlawed of felonie, or murder, put in exigent for felonie or murder, and alſo all ſuch wréekdemer, wharfage, and cuſtoms of ſtrangers, as the lords marchers, ſpirituall and temporall, reſpectiuelie, and ſeuerallie had and vſed in times paſt,before the making of the ſaid ſtatute.

An act for the continuance of certeme ſtatutes.

Chap.16. WHere in the parlement begun and holden at London the third daie of Nouember,in the one and twentith yéere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord of famous memorie,king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuers prorogations vnto the diſſolutions thereof, one act was made and eſtabliſhed for the reſtreint of cariage, and conueieng of horſſes and mares out of this realme,and alſo one other act was there made, for the true winding of wools, & one other act was there made to reſtraine killing of wainlings,bullocks,ſteeres,and heifers,being vnder the age of two yeeres,which ſaid ſeuerall acts were then made to indure and continue to the next parlement, as by the ſaid ſeuerall acts more plainelie appeareth : and where alſo in the ſaid parlement, one other act was made and eſtabliſhed,for atteints to be ſued for the puniſhment of periurie, vpon vntrue verdicts,which acts laſt before rehearſed,were then made and ordeined to continue and indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie at large is ſhewed and maie appeare: and where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter,the eight daie of June,in the eight and twentith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight,and there continued and kept vnto the diſſolution thereof , it was ordeined and enacted, that all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement,as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined more plainelie appeareth : and where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter,the eight and twentith daie of Aprill, in the one and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued vntill the eight & twentith daie of June then next folowing, it was ordeined and enacted,by the authoritie of the ſame parlement,that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue remembred,and euerie of them,and all clauſes,articles,and prouiſions,in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength , and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement , as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined, more plainelie appeareth . And where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the fiue and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight,one act was made for the preſeruation of woods, to indure for ſeuen yéeres then next following, and from thenſe to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie dooth and maie appeare : and where alſo at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the ſeuen and thirtith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid king Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and enacted, that all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue mentioned, and euerie of them , except the ſaid act made for the preſeruation of woods, as is aforeſaid, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength , and alſo to be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement then following , as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined more plainelie appeareth : and where alſo at the ſeſſion of the parlement ended at Weſtminſter on the fourteenth day of March,in the third yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one act was made to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie appeareth . And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement ended at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of Februarie, in the fourth yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt , one act was then and there made , concerning the buieng of rother beaſts : and alſo one other act was then and there made, touching the buieng and ſelling of butter and chéeſe , which ſaid ſeuerall acts were then and there made to indure & continue to the end of the next parelement, as by the ſame ſeuerall acts more at large it dooth and maie appeare : and where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement by prorogation holden at Weſtminſter the thrée & twentith daie of Januarie in the ſixt yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord , one other act was then and there made againſt regrators and foreſtallers, to indure to the end of the next parlement, which all & ſingular the ſaid acts aboue mentioned, togither with the ſaid act concerning the preſeruation of woods, at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of March in the ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt , and there continued and diſſolued the laſt daie of the ſame moneth of March, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, were there reuiued and continued to ſtand in their force and ſtrength, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement. And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement, holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter, the foure and twentith daie of October, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our moſt gratious soueraigne ladie the quéene, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, one act was there made and eſtabliſhed againſt vnlawfull and rebellious aſſemblies, to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie dooth and maie appeare. And where alſo at the ſame ſeſſion of parlement, laſt before mentioned, all and ſingular the acts aboue mentioned, and before that time continued at ſundrie parlements, as is aforeſaid, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, were there reuiued and continued to ſtand in their force and ſtrength, vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement. Foraſmuch as all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue mentioned, be good and beneficiall for the commonwealth of this realme: be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the king and quéene our ſoueraigne lord and ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular the ſeuerall acts and eſtatutes aboue mentioned and rehearſed, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions, in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhall be reuiued, continued, ſtand, and indure in their force and ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, and ſhall be obſerued and kept in all things, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement.

An act touching leaſes hereafter to be made by certeine ſpirituall perſons.

Chap.18. WHere in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter, the eight daie of Iune, in the eight and twentith yéere of the reigne of our late king of famous memorie, Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution of the ſame parlement, the eightéenth daie of Iune next following, one act intituled: an act for reſtitution of the firſt fruits in the time of vacation, to the next incumbent, was had and made, wherein are certeine clauſes for leaſes then made, and to be made, by ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall perſons, to indure, and be in force for terme of ſix yéeres, if the incumbents did reſigne their ſaid ſpirituall promotions, or if the ſame ſhould otherwiſe become void by the onelie act of the ſame the incumbents, as by the ſame act more at large may appeare. To the intent the perſons and vicars, and other, hauing cure of ſoules, may the better attend, and be the more vigilant in their myſterie and function: be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and by the quéene our ſoueraigne ladie, with the aſſents of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that aſmuch of the ſame act, as dooth concerne the making good of the ſaid leaſes, ne anie clauſe, ſentence, prouiſion, or article therein conteined, ſhall extend, or be conſtrued, or adiudged, to extend to anie leaſe, that ſhall be made by anie parſon, vicar, or anie other, hauing anie ſpirituall promotion, after the feaſt of the purification of our ladie next comming.

Anno ſecundo & tertio Philippi & Mariæ, at Weſtminſter the one and twentith daie of October, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution of the ſame, being the ninth daie of December then next inſuing.

An act for the reedifieng of caſtels and forts, and for the incloſing of grounds vpon the borders towards Scotland.

The firſt chapter.

FOr the better habitation, reſtoring, and reedifieng of the caſtels, fortreſſes, and fortelets, villages, and houſes that be decaied within the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, and the biſhoprike of Durham, and for the better manuring and imploieng the grounds within the ſame, and for the more increaſe of tillage:

Be it enacted by the king and quéenes maieſties, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that from and after the firſt daie of December next inſuing, commiſſion vnder the great ſeale of England, ſhall be directed from time to time, as néed ſhall require, to ſuch perſons as ſhall be thereunto named and appointed, by the king and quéenes maieſties, and the heires and ſucceſſors of the quéene, by their bill or bils, ſigned with their ſigne manuell, to be directed to the chancellor of England for the time being, which commiſſions ſhall be according to the maner, forme, tenor and effect, héereafter inſuing. Philip and Marie, &c. Know yée that we haue aſſigned you, or anie number of you, being ſix at the leaſt, of the which we will, that A.B.C. ſhall be thrée to be our commiſſioners, to ſuruete our counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, and the biſhoprike of Durham, or as much thereof, as to you, or ſix of you, whereof A.B. and C. ſhall be thrée, ſhall be thought conuenient, and by ſuch waies & meanes as you beſt can, to inquire what and how manie caſtels, fortreſſes, and fortelets, villages, houſes, and habitations, haue been decaied within the ſame, and by whom, and by what occaſions, and how manie of them are meet to be reedified, and alſo how manie caſtels, fortreſſes, and fortelets, villages, houſes, and habitations, were meet to be made of new within the ſaid counties and biſhoprike, and in what places the ſame were moſt meet to be ſcituate, and what parts of the ſaid counties and biſhoprike be moſt apt for to be incloſed and conuerted to tillage, or other neceſſarie manurance meet and conuenient for thoſe countries, and the people of the ſame, and alſo to inquire what perſons be owners, lords, proprietaries, farmors, and poſſeſſors of the ſame, or claime anie intereſt in the ſame, and what eſtate or eſtates, termes, or intereſts, they or anie of them haue, of and in the ſame: and therevpon to take ſuch order for the reedifieng of ſuch the caſtels, fortreſſes, and fortelets, villages, houſes, and habitations, heeretofore decaied, and for the new erecting and making of others, and the ſituations of the ſame, and for the incloſing and conuerting to tillage, or other neceſſarie manurance, ſuch parts and portions of the ſaid counties and biſhoprike, as to you, or ſix of you, whereof A. B. and C. ſhall be three, ſhall be thought moſt meet and conuenient.

Prouided alwaies, that by colour or vertue of this commiſſion, you doo not reedifie, new make, or incloſe, or cauſe to be reedified, new made, and incloſed, as aboueſaid, in anie place or places, in anie of the ſaid counties or biſhopriks, being in diſtance, and lieng aboue twentie miles from the knowne parts of the borders of Scotland. And we doo giue vnto you, or vnto anie number of you, being ſix at the leaſt, whereof A. B. and C. ſhall be three, full power and authoritie, to inquire by the oths of the honeſt and lawfull men of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, and the countie palantine of Durham aforeſaid, aſwell within the liberties as without, by whom the truth maie be beſt knowne, who hath or holdeth anie lands or tenements, or vſeth, or perceiueth anie common, or paſture, or other profit apprender in the ſaid counties or biſhoprike, throughout the whole parties of the ſame, and all thoſe perſons, and euerie of them, or ſuch of them, to tax, aſſeſſe, charge, diſtraine, and paine, after the quantitie of their lands, tenements, and rents, by the number of acres and perches, after the rate of euerie perſons profit, rent, or tenure, or after the quantitie of their common of paſture or profit apprender, or other commodities there, by ſuch waies and means, and in ſuch maner and forme, as to you, or ſix of you, whereof A. B. C. to be three, ſhall ſeeme moſt conuenient to be ordeined, and doone for the reedifieng, making new, and incloſing, as is aforeſaid: and alſo to depute and aſſigne, diligent, faithfull, and true keepers, bailiffs, ſurueiors, collectors, expenditors, and other miniſters and officers, ſuch as you our ſaid commiſſioners, that ſhall appoint them, will anſwer for, for the reedifieng, new making, and incloſing, as is aforeſaid, and finiſhing of the premiſſes and euerie of them: and to heare the accounts of the collectors, and other miniſters, of and for the receipt, and laieng out of the monie that ſhall be leuied and paid, in and about the ſaid reedifieng, new making, incloſing, and finiſhing of the premiſſes, and of euerie parcell thereof, and to diſtraine for arrerages of euerie ſuch collection, tax or aſſeſſement, as often as ſhall be expedient, or otherwiſe, to puniſh the debters and deteiners of the ſame, by fines, amerciaments, paines, and other like means, after your good diſcretions. And alſo to arreſt and take, as manie carts, oxen, beaſts, and other inſtruments neceſſarie, and as manie workemen and labourers, as for the dooing, making, and finiſhing, of the premiſſes, ſhall ſuffiſe, paieng for the ſame competent wages, ſalarie, and ſtipend. And alſo to take ſuch and as manie trees, woods, vnderwoods, quickſets, ſtone and timber, and other neceſſaries, as for the ſame works and reparations ſhall be ſufficient, at a reaſonable priſe by you, or ſix of you, of the which we will that A. B. C. ſhall be three, to be aſſeſſed or limited, aſwell within the limits and bounds aforeſaid, as in anie other place or places, within the ſaid countie, counties, or countie palantine: and to make and ordeine ſtatutes, ordinances, and prouiſions, from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require for the ſafegard, conſeruation, redreſſe, correction, and reformation of the premiſſes, and of euerie of them, after the lawes and cuſtoms of Rumneie marſh in the countie of Kent, or otherwiſe, by anie waies or means, after your owne wiſdoms and diſcretions, and to heare and determine all and ſingular the premiſſes, aſwell at our ſute, as at the ſute of anie other whatſoeuer, complaining before you, or ſix of you, whereof A. B. C. ſhall be three, after the lawes and cuſtoms aforeſaid, or otherwiſe, by anie other waies or means, after your diſcretions. And alſo to make and direct writs, precepts, warrants, and other commandements, by vertue of theſe preſents, to all ſhiriffs, bailiffs, and all other miniſters, officers, and other perſons, aſwell within the liberties as without, before you, or ſix of you, whereof the ſaid A. B. C. to be three, at certeine daies, termes, and places, to be prefixed, to be returned and receiued, and further to continue the proceſſe of that ſame. And finallie we doo giue vnto you, or to anie number of you, being ſix at the leaſt, whereof A. B. C. ſhall be three, full power and authoritie, to doo all and euerie thing and things, which ſhall be requiſit for the due execution of the premiſſes, by all waies and means after your diſcretions. And therfore we command you, that at certeine daies and places, when and where you, or ſix of you, whereof the ſaid A. B. C. to be three, ſhall thinke expedient, ye ſhall meet togither, and ſurueie the ſaid counties and biſhoprike, as is aforeſaid, and accompliſh, fulfill, heare, and determine, all and ſingular the premiſſes, in due forme, and to the effect aforeſaid, after your good diſcretions. And all ſuch as yee ſhall find negligent, gainſaieng, or reſiſting, your dooings and proceedings, in and for the due execution of this our commiſſion, that yee doo compell them by diſtreſſe, fines, or amerciaments, or by other reaſonable puniſhments, waies, or means, which to you, or ſix of you, whereof A.B.C. ſhall be thrée, ſhall ſéeme moſt expedient for the ſpéedie remedie and redreſſe thereof.

And all ſuch things as by you ſhall be made and ordeined in this behalfe, aſwell within the liberties as without, that yée doo cauſe the ſame firmelie to be obſerued, dooing therein as to your iuſtices apperteineth, after the forme and effect of this preſent commiſſion, and the act of parlement concerning the premiſſes made, and prouided, and according to your wiſedoms and diſcretions: ſauing alwaies to vs ſuch fines & amerciaments, as to vs thereof ſhall belong. And we alſo command aſwell our ſhiriffe or ſhirifs of our ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, and the biſhoprike of Durham, and euerie of them, as all and other bailiffes, miniſters, and officers, within the ſaid counties, and countie palantine, that they and euerie of them, ſhall cauſe to come before you, and ſix of you, of the which A. B. C. ſhall be thrée, at ſuch daies and places, as yée ſhall appoint vnto them, ſuch and as manie honeſt men of his or their bailiwike or townes, aſwell within the liberties, as without, by whom the truth may be beſt knowne, to inquire of the premiſſes, or anie part thereof, commanding alſo all the ſaid ſhirifs, miniſters, and officers, as well within the liberties as without, that they and euerie of them, ſhall be attendant to you, in and about the due execution of this our commiſſion. In witneſſe whereof, we haue cauſed theſe our letters to be made patents. Witneſſe our ſelfe at the daie of in the yéeres of our reignes.

And it is alſo enacted, that euerie ſuch perſon, as ſhall be named commiſſioner in the ſaid commiſſion, after that he ſhall haue knowledge thereof, ſhall effectuallie put his diligence, and attendance in and about the execution of the ſaid commiſſion. And he ſhall take a corporall oth before the lord chancelor, or before ſuch to whom the ſaid lord chancelor ſhall direct the kings writs of Dedimus poteſtatem, to take the ſame, or before the iuſtices of the peace, in the quarter ſeſſions holden in the ſhire, where ſuch commiſſion ſhall be directed: the tenor of which oth héereafter inſueth. Ye ſhall ſweare that you to your cunning, wit, and power, ſhall trulie and indifferentlie execute the authoritie to you giuen by this commiſſion, without anie fauour, affection, corruption, dread, or malice, to be borne to anie maner perſon or perſons, and as the caſe ſhall require, you ſhall conſent and indeuour your ſelfe for your part, to the beſt of your knowledge and power, to the making of ſuch wholeſome, iuſt, equall, and indifferent lawes and ordinances, as ſhall be made and deuiſed by the moſt diſcréet and indifferent number of your fellowes, being in commiſſion with you, for the making, erection, and preſeruation, of all and euerie ſuch things, as are conteined and ſpecified in the ſaid commiſſion. And the ſame lawes and ordinances, to your cunning, wit, and power, cauſe to be put in due execution, without, fauor, méed, dread, malice, or affection, as God you helpe, and all ſaints.

And ouer that be it enacted, that the commiſſioners, héereafter to be named in anie of the ſaid commiſſions, according to the purport and effect of the ſame commiſſions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to make, conſtitute, and ordeine lawes, ordinances, and decrées, concerning the premiſſes: and further to doo all and euerie thing, mentioned in the ſaid commiſſion, according to the purport, effect, words, and true meaning of the ſame, and the ſame lawes, decrées, and ordinances ſo made, to reforme, repell, and amend, and make new from time to time, as the caſes neceſſarie ſhall require.

Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons, being aſſeſſed, or taxed, to anie lot, or tax, or charge, for anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within the limits of anie commiſſion, héereafter to be directed by vertue of this act, doo not paie the ſaid lot, tax, and charge, according to the ordinance and aſſignement of the commiſſioners, hauing power of the execution of the ſaid commiſſion, by reaſon whereof it ſhall happen the ſaid commiſſioners hauing power of the execution of ſuch commiſſion, for lacke of paiment of ſuch lot, tax, and charge, to decrée and ordeine the ſame lands, tenements, and hereditaments, from the owner or owners thereof, and their heires, and the heires, executors, and aſſignes of euerie of them, to anie perſon or perſons, for terme of yéeres, terme of life, in fée ſimple, or fée taile, for paiments of the ſame lot, tax, and charge: that then euerie ſuch decrée and ordinance, ſo by them made, ingroſſed in parchment, & certified vnder their ſeales, into the court of chancerie, with the kings or the quéenes, hir heires or ſucceſſors, roiall aſſent had to the ſame, ſhall bind all and euerie perſon & perſons, that at the making of the ſame decrée, had anie right and intereſt in the ſame, their heires and ſucceſſors for euer.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that no order or decrée to be made by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie of them, ſhall bind, or conclude, anie right, or intereſt of anie perſon or perſons, nor the breach of anie decrée or order, ſhall be cauſe of forfeiture, of the right, or intereſt, of anie perſon or perſons, except the ſame decrée and ordinance ſo made by the ſaid commiſſioners, and ſix of them, whereof A. B. C. ſhall be thrée, be ingroſſed in parchment, and certified vnder their ſeales into the court of chancerie, and that the roiall aſſent of the king and quéene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, be firſt had to the ſame.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that euerie decrée and ordinance ſo had, made, certified, and aſſented vnto, ſhall bind all and euerie perſon and perſons, that at the making of the ſame decrée had anie intereſt in the lands, tenements, or hereditaments ſo decréed, in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder, their heires and feoffes, and euerie of them, and not to be in anie wiſe reformed, vnleſſe it be by authoritie of parlement, héereafter to be ſummoned and holden

with

within this realme: ſauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors, other than ſuch as ſhall forfeit by this eſtatute their intereſt in the ſame lands, tenements, or hereditaments, in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder, all ſuch intereſt and title, as they or anie of them ſhall haue at the time of the ſame forfeitures.

And alſo it is prouided by authoritie afore ſaid, that the ſame lawes, ordinances, and decrees, to be made and ordeined by the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſix of them, by authoritie of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall bind aſwell the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, of the queene our ſouereigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, as all and euerie other perſon and perſons, and their heires, for ſuch their intereſt as they ſhall fortune to haue, or may haue, in anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or other caſuall profit, aduantage, or commoditie, whatſoeuer they be, whereunto the ſaid lawes, ordinances, and decrees, ſhall in anie wiſe extend, according to the true purport, meaning, and intent, of the ſame lawes.

And it is furthermore by the authoritie aforeſaid, eſtabliſhed and enacted, that if anie maner perſon or perſons, of what eſtate or degree ſoeuer he or they be, that from henſeforth doth take vpon him or them, to ſit by vertue of anie of the ſaid commiſſions, not being before ſworne, in forme as is aforeſaid, and according to the tenor of the oth afore ſpecified: or if anie perſon ſo named & ſworne, doo ſit as is aforeſaid, dwelling within the ſaid twentie miles, or not hauing lands, and tenements, or other hereditaments, in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, to the cleere yeerlie value of fortie pounds, aboue all charges, to his owne vſe, except he be learned in the lawes of this realme, that is to ſaie, admitted in one of the foure principall innes of court, for an vtter barreſter, and not dwelling within the ſaid twentie miles, ſhall forfeit fortie pounds, for euerie time that he ſhall attempt ſo to doo, the one halfe thereof to be to our ſouereigne lord and ladie, the king and the queene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, the other halfe thereof to the vſe of him or them that will ſue therefore by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in anie of the queenes courts, in which action or ſute, no wager of law ſhall be admitted, nor anie eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed. And if anie action of treſpaſſe or other ſute ſhall happen to be attempted againſt anie perſon or perſons, for taking of anie diſtreſſe, or anie other act dooing by authoritie of the ſaid commiſſion, or by authoritie of anie lawes or ordinances made by vertue of the ſaid commiſſion, the defendant or defendants in anie ſuch action, ſhall and maie make auowrie, cogniſance, or iuſtification for the taking of the ſame diſtreſſe, or other act dooing touching the premiſſes, or anie of them, alleaging in ſuch auowrie, cogniſance, or iuſtification, that the ſaid diſtreſſe, treſpaſſe, or other act, whereof the plaintife complaineth, was doone by authoritie of the commiſſion for the ſurueieng of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, and the biſhoprike of Durham, made and prouided, or for ſuch act or cauſe as the ſaid defendant did by authoritie of the ſaid commiſſion, and according to the tenor, purport and effect of this preſent act, made the ſecond and third yeeres of the reigne of our ſouereigne lord and ladie, king Philip and queene Marie, without anie expreſſing or rehearſall of anie other matter or circumſtance conteined in this preſent act: or anie commiſſion, lawes, eſtatutes, or ordinances therevpon to be made, wherevpon the plaintife ſhall be admitted to replie that the defendant did take the ſaid diſtreſſe, or doo anie other act or treſpaſſe ſuppoſed in his declaration of his owne wrong without anie ſuch cauſe alleaged by the ſaid defendant, wherevpon the iſſue in euerie ſuch action ſhall be ioined to be tried by verdict of twelue men, and none otherwiſe, as is accuſtomed in other perſonall actions, and vpon the triall of that iſſue, the whole matter to be giuen on both parties in euidence, according to the verie truth of the ſame. And after ſuch iſſue tried for the defendant, or nonſute of the plaintife after appearance, the ſame defendant to recouer treble damages by reaſon of his wrongfull vexation in that behalfe, with his coſts alſo in that part ſuſteined, and that to be aſſeſſed by the ſame iurie or writ to inquire of damages as the cauſe ſhall require.

And it is alſo enacted, that euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall haue and receiue foure ſhillings for euerie daie that they ſhall take paine in the execution of this commiſſion, and one clerke by them to be aſſigned, two ſhillings for euerie daie, of the rates, taxes, lots, and ſums of monie that ſhall be aſſeſſed, or loſt by the authoritie of the ſaid commiſſion, and to be leuied, and paied by their diſcretions. And that the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſix of them, ſhall haue power and authoritie to limit and aſſigne ſuch reaſonable ſums of monie to the ſaid clerke, for writing of books, and proceſſe concerning the premiſſes, and to the collectors, expenditors, and ſuch other as ſhall take paine in the due execution of the ſaid commiſſion, the ſame to be leuied by diſtreſſe, or otherwiſe out of the lands ſo ſurueied, as by the diſcretions of the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſix of them, whereof A.B.C to be three, ſhall be thought reaſonable.

Prouided alwaies, that whenſoeuer, and as often as ſuch commiſſion, as is afore limited ſhall be made and directed to anie perſon or perſons, for the information & amendment, of or in anie of the premiſſes ſpecified in the ſaid commiſſion, within the fees, liberties or poſſeſſion of the duchie of Lancaſter, that then ſuch commiſſioners as ſhall execute any ſuch commiſſion ſhalbe alwaies named & appointed, as is aboueſaid. And that in euerie ſuch caſe, two commiſſions ſhall be awarded and made according to the tenor of the commiſſion aboue expreſſed, one thereof vnder the great ſeale of England, and the other vnder the ſeale of the ſame duchie, as before time hath beene accuſtomed: anie thing afore rehearſed in this preſent act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted, that the ſaid commiſſion from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require, ſhall be had and obteined without anie monie, or other charge to be paid for the ſeales, or writing of the ſame.

And it is further enacted that euerie commiſſion to be made by authoritie of this act, ſhall indure and continue for the terme of ſeuen yéeres next after the teſt of the commiſſions. Neuertheleſſe after anie commiſſion made and deliuered out of the court of chancerie, the king and quéenes highneſſes, and the heirs and ſucceſſors of the quéene, ſhall alwaies at their pleaſures by writ of ſuperſedias out of the ſaid court of chancerie, at anie time diſcharge aſwell euerie ſuch commiſſion, as euerie commiſſioner that ſhalbe made or named, by authoritie of this act, after which diſcharge, the ſaid commiſſioners ſo diſcharged, ſhall haue no power nor authoritie to procéed in the execution of their commiſſion, nor in anie thing by authoritie of this act.

Prouided alwaies, that whenſoeuer, and as often as ſuch commiſſion as is afore limited, ſhall be made and directed to anie perſon or perſons, for the reformation and amendement of or in anie of the premiſſes, ſpecified in the ſaid commiſſion, within the fées, liberties, and poſſeſſions of the biſhoprike of Durham, or within the fées, liberties, & poſſeſſions of anie other place, where there is libertie, and iuriſdiction of countie palantine, that in euerie ſuch caſe two commiſſions ſhall be awarded, and made according to the tenor of the commiſſion aboue expreſſed, one thereof vnder the great ſeale of England, and the other vnder the ſeale of the countie palantine, in maner and forme as is aboue prouided for the duchie of Lancaſter, anie thing afore rehearſed in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And neuertheleſſe be it enacted, that if the officers of the ſaid duchie, or of the ſaid biſhoprike, or countie palantine, doo not deliuer the commiſſion by them or one of them to be made, within ſix daies after the requeſt ſhall be made for the ſame, that then the commiſſion vnder the great ſeale onelie, ſhall procéed in the ſaid countie palantine without anie other commiſſion.

And it is prouided and alſo enacted, that the roiall aſſent limited to be had vnto the lawes and ordinances to be made by the ſaid commiſſioners, as is aboueſaid, ſhall be certified into the ſaid court of chancerie vnder the priuie ſeale, and that there ſhall not any ſumme of monie be paid for the ſame priuie ſeale.

Prouided alwaies that the chancellors, and ſuch other as ſhall haue the cuſtodie of the ſeales of the ſaid biſhoprike of Durham, or within the fées, liberties, and poſſeſſions of anie other place where there is libertie and iuriſdiction of the countie palantine, vpon reaſonable requeſt, and vpon the ſight of the commiſſion vnder the great ſeale of England, ſhall without delaie make out an other commiſſion vnder the ſeale of the ſaid countie palantine, according to the tenor of the commiſſion to them ſhewed vnder the great ſeale, and to thoſe commiſſioners named in the ſame commiſſion, and to none other, nor in other maner.

And be it further enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all charges and ſums of monie héereafter to be rated and taxed by vertue of ſuch commiſſion vpon anie of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments of our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heires or ſucceſſors, for anie maner of thing or things concerning the articles of this commiſſion, ſhall be gathered and leuied by diſtreſſe, or otherwiſe in like maner and forme, as ſhall or maie be doone in the lands, tenements, and hereditaments of anie other perſon or perſons, & that all bils of acquittance, ſigned with the hand or hands of ſuch collector or receiuer, as ſhall haue the collection thereof by the appointment of the ſaid commiſſioners or ſix of them, ſhall be as well a ſufficient diſcharge to the tenants, farmars and occupiers of the ſame grounds, ſo to be diſcharged for the ſaid ſumme wherewith their grounds ſhall be ſo diſcharged, as alſo a ſufficient warrant to all and euerie the receiuers, auditors, and other whatſoeuer officer or officers, of our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and quéene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, for the allowance to ſuch tenant, farmar, or occupier of the ſame.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall not let nor ſet anie part or parcell of the premiſſes, nor ſhall not meddle with the rating, renting, or valuing of anie part or parcell of the premiſſes, but the ſame ſhall remaine and be at the diſpoſition of the lords and owners of the ſame, as they were before the making of this act, except it be for the cauſes of forfeiture aboue ſpecified, anie thing heeretofore mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all iſſues and forfeitures, fines, and amerciaments, which ſhall riſe, happen, and grow, by anie occaſion whatſoeuer, by vertue or colour of this act, or anie commiſſion to be made by the authoritie of the ſame, aſwell within the liberties and counties palantine, as without, whether they ſhall ſéeme to be due to the king and quéenes maieſties, hir heires and ſucceſſors, or to anie other perſon or perſons, or bodies politike or corporat, ſhall be leuied, imploied, and conuerted, in and about the charges and expenſes, concerning the execution of this act, in ſuch ſort, maner, and forme, as by the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſix of them, whereof thrée to be of the Quorum, ſhall be ordered, adiudged, or decréed: anie thing in this act, or in anie commiſſion aforeſaid to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this eſtatute ſhall onelie continue for ten yéeres next after the end of the ſeſſion of this parlement. And further to the end of the next parlement then next following.

Chap. 2.

An act for the reedifieng of decaied houſes of husbandrie, and for the increaſe of tillage.

Where as by an eſtatute made in the fourth yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſeuenth, it was ordeined, enacted, and eſtabliſhed, that no perſon, of what eſtate, degrée, or condition, that then had anie houſe, or houſes, that within anie time within thrée yéeres then paſſed, had bin, or that then were, or after ſhould be letten to farme with twentie acres of land at leaſt, or more, lieng in tillage and huſbandrie, that the owner or owners of euerie ſuch houſe or houſes and land, ſhould be bound to kéepe, ſuſteine and mainteine houſes and buildings vpon the ſaid ground, and land, conuenient and neceſſarie for the mainteining and vpholding of the ſaid tillage and huſbandrie. And if anie ſuch owner or owners of anie ſuch houſe or houſes, and land, did take, kéepe, and occupie anie ſuch houſe, or houſes, and land, in his or their owne hands, that the ſaid owner or owners by the ſame authoritie, ſhould be bound in likewiſe to kéepe and mainteine houſes and buildings vpon the ſaid grounds, and land conuenient and neceſſarie for the mainteining and vpholding of the ſaid tillage and huſbandrie. And if anie man did contrarie to the premiſſes, or anie of them, that then it ſhould be lawfull to the king (if anie ſuch lands or houſes were holden of him immediatlie) or to the lords of the fées, if anie ſuch lands were holden of them immediatlie, to receiue yéerelie halfe the value of the iſſues and profits of anie ſuch lands, whereof the houſe or houſes were not ſo mainteined or ſuſteined, and the ſame halfe deale of the iſſues and profits to haue, hold, and kéepe to his or their owne vſe, without anie thing therefore to be paid or giuen, till ſuch time as the ſaid houſe or houſes ſhould be ſufficientlie builded or repaired againe. And that no maner of fréehold ſhould be in the king, ne in anie ſuch lord or lords, by the taking of anie ſuch profits, of, or in anie ſuch lands in no maner of forme, but onelie the king and the ſaid lord or lords, ſhould haue power to take, receiue and haue the ſaid iſſues and profits as is aboueſaid, and therefore the king or the ſaid lords to haue power to deſtreine for the ſame iſſues and profits to be had and perceiued by them in forme aforeſaid by the authoritie of the ſaid act, as by the ſaid act more at large it doth and maie appeare.

Forasmuch as the ſaid act is good and profitable to the common wealth, it is therefore ordeined, that the ſaid act and euerie branch therein, ſhall be from henſeforth put in due execution, and remaine and continue in force for euermore.

And where as the prouiſion in the ſaid act doth onelie extend to houſe o houſes, hauing twentie acres of land at leaſt, or more, lieng in tillage and huſbandrie, vpon the interpretation of which words ſome doubt hath riſen: Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid eſtatute and the penaltie and puruciance of the ſame, ſhall from henſeforth extend to houſes to be decaied, that haue or hereafter ſhall haue twentie acres of ground or more, to them lieng or belonging, whether the ſame or anie part thereof be, hath béene, or ſhall be vſed, or put in tillage or not, the ſaid twentie acres to be accounted and meaſured, after the quantitie, rate and meaſure of the ſtatute or ordinance, called the ſtatute treatiſe, or ordinance, de terris meſurandis, and not otherwiſe, anie vſage or cuſtome, or other thing whatſouer to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

And for a further prouiſion for reedifieng of houſes decaied, & reſtoring of paſture ground to tillage, & for increaſe of corne: Be it ordeined & enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the king and quéenes highneſſe, and the heires and ſucceſſors of the quéenes maieſtie, ſhall and maie at all times hereafter, as often as to them ſhall ſéeme néedfull and conuenient, award their highneſſe, commiſſion or commiſſions vnder the great ſeale of England, to be directed to ſuch perſons as to them ſhall ſéeme meet, able and conuenient, whereof thrée at the leaſt ſhall be of the Quorum, authorizing them thereby, or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof two to be of the Quorum, to execute, and ſée executed this preſent act, according to the true intent, effect, and meaning of the ſame: the which commiſſioners, or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof two to be of the Quorum, by vertue of the ſaid commiſſion, and of this preſent act, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire, heare, and determine by the oths of twelue men, or by information, or other lawfull waies and meanes, vſed in other caſes, in anie of the king and quéenes highneſſe ordinarie courts of record, all and ſingular defaults and offenſes committed or doone ſince the feaſt of ſaint George the martir, in the twentith yéere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, or hereafter to be committed or doone, aſwell contrarie to the tenor and effect of the ſaid former act, as contrarie to one other act made in the parlement holden in the ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, intituled: An act to auoid letting downe of townes, and alſo to inquire, heare, order, and determine by the ſaid waies and meanes, all grounds whatſoeuer conuerted from tillage to paſture, ſince the ſaid feaſt of ſaint George the martir, in the ſaid twentith yéere of the ſaid reigne of the ſaid king Henrie the eight, or hereafter to be conuerted from tillage to paſture, and alſo of all ground in or néere anie corne féeld, newlie vſed or imploied ſince the ſaid feaſt, or hereafter newlie to be vſed, imploied or conuerted to the kéeping of connies, not being lawfull warren, and whereby anie corne of anie perſon or perſons, other than the owner of the ſame connies, ſince the ſaid feaſt, hath béene, or hereafter ſhall be decaied, deſtroied or conſumed, and the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall and maie take order and direction, for the reformation of ſuch offenſes, decaies, and defaults in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie: they or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof two be of the Quorum, ſhall and maie bind by recogniſance in good ſummes of monie, to be knowledged to the vſe and behoofe of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and our ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, which recogniſance by this act they ſhall be inabled to take the perſon or perſons, firſt offending and giltie in anie of the foreſaid decaies or defaults, and then being or continuing owner in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life, for terme of yeeres, or by copie of court roll, in poſſeſſion, or in reuerſion, or remainder, after anie eſtate or eſtates, terme of yeeres, or for terme of life of ſuch decaied houſe or houſes, and ground thereunto lieng, or of ten acres parcell thereof, or of ſuch ground conuerted from tillage to paſture, or of ſuch ground which is or ſhall be vſed or imploied to the keeping of connies as is aforeſaid, or anie of them, in ſuch ſummes of monie, as to ſuch commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme reaſonable, for the reedifieng of ſuch decaied houſes, and for the conuerting of ſuch ground ſo conuerted from tillage to paſture, into tillage againe, and for the diminiſhing and deſtroieng of connies, within ſuch conuenient time, and in ſuch maner and forme, as to the ſame commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall ſeeme meet and conuenient, and by their diſcretion ſhall be ſet, limited, and appointed. And if the offendor or offendors do dwell in anie other ſhire, or cannot be gotten to be bounden by recogniſance before the ſaid commiſſioners as is aforeſaid: that then the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall take ſuch other order for the reedifieng of the houſes, and conuerting the grounds to tillage, and deſtroieng of connies, according to this eſtatute, as ſhall be thought meet by their diſcretions, and ſhall cauſe the ſame their order to be entred of record within one moneth after their ſaid order made, and ſhall within the ſame moneth deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered, the copie of their ſaid order ſigned and ſealed by them, or foure of them, to the tenant, farmer, or ſeruant, keeping, reſiding, or inhabiting the ground or place for the which the order ſhall be made, to the intent the ſame maie be deliuered ouer, or declared to the ſaid owner or owners, that ſhall or ought to be charged by or with the ſame. And if the place, in which anie ſuch decaied houſe or houſes hath beene, or ſhall be ſcituat, ſhall be found in the hands of anie perſon or perſons, other than ſuch perſon or perſons as firſt did ſuffer or make the ſaid decaie: then the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall and maie order and inioine all and euerie perſon and perſons, hauing the immediat and preſent inheritance in the ſaid grounds and places, wherein anie of the foreſaid decaies ſhall be found, as is aforeſaid, to reedifie and build againe the ſame decaied houſe, either in the ſaid place where it was decaied, or neere vnto the ſame, within the ſame towne, pariſh, or hamlet, within ſuch time, and in ſuch ſort, as to the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall ſeeme reaſonable and conuenient: and ſhall further aſſeſſe and tax all and euerie perſon and perſons hauing anie particular eſtate in the ſaid grounds, belonging to anie ſuch houſe decaied, for terme of life, yeeres, or by copie of court roll, to be contributorie towards the ſaid reedification and building, in ſuch ſumme or ſums of monie to be paid to the foreſaid perſon hauing the immediat and preſent inheritance, and being ordered and inioined to reedifie the ſame, as to the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall ſeeme meet and reaſonable, hauing reſpect and regard to the ſeuerall eſtate and termes of all and euerie the ſaid particular tenants, and to the commodities, profits, and emoluments, thereto ſeuerallie and reſpectiuelie belonging, and alſo hauing reſpect to ſuch couenants, grants, agreements, and conditions, as be, or ſhall be conteined in anie lawfull writing made, concerning the eſtate of anie of the perſons to be charged for the ſaid reedification, or for the contribution of anie thing towards the ſame freehold, eſtate, remainder, or reuerſion, as is aforeſaid, according to their ſeuerall intereſt, eſtates, commodities, and profits.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, that ſhall haue anie eſtate or intereſt, in anie of the ſaid houſes, places, or grounds, wherein anie of the aforeſaid decaies ſhall be committed and found, or preſented as is before ſaid, from or by anie perſon or perſons ſo ordered and inioined as is aforeſaid, ſhall be charged and chargeable according to his or their eſtate or eſtates, commodities, and profits in the ſame, in like ſort and maner as he or they from whom or by whom the ſame eſtate or eſtates, ſhall be by anie meanes deriued or conueied, ſhould or ought to haue beene by force of the ſaid commandement and iniunction. And alſo that the perſon or perſons that ſhall be appointed or charged by the ſaid orders and iniunctions, or by this eſtatute, to reedifie anie of the decaied houſes beforeſaid, and to haue anie contribution, rate, or ſumme of monie, or other thing of anie others towards the ſame, ſhall and maie by vertue hereof, haue one action of debt for the ſame, againſt the partie or parties appointed to paie the ſame, and againſt their heires, executors, or aſſignes, in anie of the king and queenes maieſties ordinarie courts of record or ſhall ſue for the ſame by information before the ſaid commiſſioners or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum. In which ſute no iniunction, wager of law, protection, nor eſſoine ſhall be allowed for the defendant. And if anie partie or parties that ſhould or ought to paie or giue anie ſumme of monie, or other thing in contribution as aforeſaid, ſhall, vpon a reaſonable requeſt thereof to be made, wilfullie refuſe or delaie to paie or giue the ſame: that then the plaintife vpon his ſute to haue and recouer treble damages againſt the ſaid defendant.

And further be it enacted, that if the ſaid ground or grounds ſo conuerted from tillage to paſture, or vſed or imploied to the keeping of connies, to the deſtruction of corne, as is aboueſaid, ſhall be found in the hands or poſſeſſion of anie perſon or perſons, other than ſuch as did conuert the ſaid grounds from tillage to paſture, or vſe or imploie the ſaid grounds with connies, as is aforeſaid, that then the ſaid commiſſioners or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall, and maie order and inioine the occupiers of the ſaid ground or grounds ſo conuerted from tillage to paſture, or ſo vſed or imploied to the keeping of conies, as is aforſaid, to turne the ſame againe into tillage, or to deſtroie or diminiſh the ſaid conies kept vpon the ſame ground, within ſuch time, and vpon ſuch paines as by them ſhall be limited and appointed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch order and iniunction aboue mentioned, ſhall be entered of record, and the copie thereof written in parchment, and ſigned and ſealed by the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, and deliuered to the occupier, or occupiers of the ground or place wherein anie of the aforeſaid offenſes, decaies, or defaults, ſhall be found as is aforeſaid, to the intent the ſame maie be deliuered ouer, or declared to all ſuch other perſons, as ſhall, or ought to be bounden or charged by the ſame.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall, and maie haue power and authoritie by force of the ſaid commiſſion, and of this act, to commit euerie perſon refuſing to be bound by recogniſances, as is aforeſaid, and euerie the ſaid perticular tenants, refuſing to declare to the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, how long or what his ſaid particular eſtate is, to priſon, into the next gaole in the ſaid countie, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he ſhall be bound in recogniſance, as is aforeſaid, or ſhew or declare his or their particular eſtate or eſtates in the premiſſes, to the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, as is aforeſaid.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſhiriffs, and all other miniſters within the counties where ſuch ſeſſions ſhall be appointed, ſhall be attendant vpon the ſaid commiſſioners, and ſhall returne before them all ſuch proceſſe and precepts, as they ſhall haue in commandement to do, and be obedient vnto them, as they are bound to be to the iuſtices of peace, or of Oier and determiner, at all times and places for the execution of the ſaid commiſſion, and of this act. And the ſame commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue power and authoritie to inquire, heare, and determine as is aforeſaid, of, for and vpon all forfeitures, recogniſances, and breaches of orders and iniunctions, that ſhall be taken, knowledged, or made before the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, and to aſſeſſe ſuch fines and amerciaments, as to them ſhall ſeeme meet & conuenient, vpon the ſhiriffe and other officers and perſons whatſoeuer making default, and for contempts and other miſdemeanors before them. And ſhall haue authoritie to reforme all impanels to be returned before them, as the iuſtices of peace maie do.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie of the commiſſioners ſhall haue for euery daie he ſhall ſit to execute this commiſſion ten ſhillings, and to the clerke that ſhall ſerue and write all proceſſe and other records before the ſaid commiſſioners, three ſhillings and foure penſe, the ſame to be paid by the ſhiriffe or clerke of the court, of the fines, forfeitures, and amerciaments, that ſhall ariſe or be ſeſſed for anie matter of default before the ſaid commiſſioners, and the ſhiriffe to be allowed vpon his account for the ſame, ſo that the ſame be noted and ſpecified in the eſtreat ſigned by the commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the commiſſioners or anie of them, by vertue of this act, ſhall not haue power and authoritie to do anie thing touching the offenſes or defaults aforeſaid, contrarie to the ordinance or purueiance of anie eſtatute heretofore made, or to the excluſion or taking awaie of anie benefit or libertie, permitted or ſaued to anie maner of perſon, by anie prouiſion in anie of the ſaid ſtatutes, contrarie to the effect of anie licence heretofore granted by the king and queenes highneſſe, or the queenes highneſſe, or anie of the anceſtors or predeceſſors of the queenes highneſſe, ſo that the ſame licence be ſhewed to them, or foure of them vnder ſeale, before conuiction of the offenſe or defaults aforeſaid. Anie thing aforeſaid to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And for as much as it is like to be, that ſome houſes hauing twentie acres of ground, or more, to them lieng or belonging, be decaied without anie willing default in them that had the inheritance, or poſſeſſion thereof, as by fire, breaches, and ſurrounding of waters, or by deſtruction of enemies, or rebels, or of ſuch as had particular eſtates therein, without impeachment of waſt, or by ſuch other like meanes or waies, and that they who by the ordinance aforeſaid, ſhould reedifie the ſame, are of ſuch pouertie that they cannot by all intendment reedifie, or build vp all the ſame houſes againe.

And for as much alſo as ſome perchance haue erect and builded vp new houſes in ſome other places vpon the ſame lands lieng to the ſaid houſes or vpon ſome other land neere thereunto, in lieu and place of the houſe decaied, which are as auaileable to the commonwealth, as the new reedifieng of the decaied houſes in the old places ſhould be, in which caſes equitie requireth, they ſhould not be puniſhed for the ſaid decaie.

And for as much as it is like to be that ſome ground conuerted from tillage into paſture, is diuided into diuers ſmall parcels, remaining and being in diuers and ſeuerall mens hands, ſo that anie one part will not be ſufficient to keepe a plow vpon: and for that ſome grounds haue beene tilled for deſtroieng of moſſe, buſhes, browne firs, heath, and not meet to be continued in tillage, and ſuch like: and that alſo ſome demeanes in the abſence of the owners haue beene diuided to ſundrie occupiers,who hath tilled the ſame,not being commonlie vſed to tillage before the ſaid feaſt of ſaint George: and for that diuers other perticular caſes maie fortune to be, which the generall puruciance of this eſtatute, cannot remedie without greater hurt than good to be doone by the ſame: and for that alſo in ſome places of this realme,it is not neceſſarie the purueieng of this eſtatute to extend and to be fullie executed,but in ſome places,and vpon ſome occaſions or cauſes,it maie more conuenientlie be ſpared than put in vre,and is therefore neceſſarie to refer ſuch things,with all other circumſtances,to the diſcretions of the commiſſioners, who maie more perfectlie vnderſtand the ſame.

Be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid commiſſioners,or foure of them at the leaſt,whereof two to be of the Quorum,ſhall & maie conſider the ſaid caſes,and ſuch other like,and vſe their diſcretions in tempering and qualefieng of the ſaid generall puruciance of this or anie of the foreſaid former eſtatutes, and in ordring the ſaid caſes, and ſuch other like,and to omit the execution and penaltie of this act, and of the other former acts accordinglie,as to the wiſdoms and diſcretions of them,or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof two to be of the Quorum,ſhall be thought moſt neceſſarie,this act or the aforeſaid former acts in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.And ſhall haue power and authoritie to cancell recognizances taken before them,and not appearing to them forfeited,if it ſhall ſeeme to them, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum,meet and conuenient.

And it is further ordered and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that whereas anie ground by means of this act ſhall fortune hereafter to be conuerted from paſture into tillage,according to the intent of this act,which ground is chargeable with anie rent reſerued ſince the time the ſame ground was conuerted from tillage to paſture,and which was reſerued & made the greater,in conſideration that the ſame was ſo conuerted from tillage into paſture, or ſtored with conies, that all ſuch rents, if they be greater than the ground turned into tillage, or the ground by reaſon of the deſtruction of conies is worth,ſhall be abated and apportioned by the ſaid commiſſioners,or foure of them,whereof two to be of the Quorum,according to their diſcretions, if they ſhall thinke the ſame ſo meet.

Prouided alwaies,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the retaining or non paiment of anie ſuch part or portion of anie rents that ſhall be abated or educted by the commiſſioners,as is aforeſaid,ſhall be no breach or forfeiture of anie bond,penaltie,couenant, grant, or condition,to be conteined in anie indenture,bond obligatorie,or other writing,agreement,or promiſe whatſoeuer to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them,whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue power and authoritie by vertue hereof, to make and direct forth precepts and proceſſes,as well to the ſhiriffe of the countie,as to all other freeholders and perſons that ought to attend or appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners, for the triall,anſwering,or prouing of anie offenſe againſt this eſtatute, or againſt anie of the aforeſaid former eſtatutes, to appeare before them at anie daie and time that the ſaid commiſſioners,or foure of them,whereof two to be of the Quorum,ſhall limit or appoint,and vpon the appearance of the ſaid perſons,to giue daie ouer from time to time, as they ſhall thinke meet.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that if anie ſuch perſon or perſons as preſentlie haue,or hereafter ſhall haue anie houſes builded,or reedified,or to be reedified, or anie grounds to be conuerted to tillage, according to the tenor and effect of this eſtatute, or anie of the aforeſaid eſtatutes: that then the ſaid perſon or perſons, their heirs or aſſignes, ſhall within three yeares next after the end of this ſeſſion of this parlement, diſmiſſe or let to farme the houſes alreadie builded, or reedified, with the twentie acres of ground, which before time did apperteine and lie to the ſame, or ten acres parcell thereof,if there be now no more of the ſame lands in their hands that hath the houſes builded, or reedified, or ought to reedifie the ſame, or with ſo much other lands lieng conuenient for the ſaid houſe, and ſhall diſmiſſe or let to farme the houſes hereafter to be reedified within two yeares after the ſame ſhall be ſo reedified with the twentie acres of lands,or the ten acres parcell thereof,or the like number of acres as is beforeſaid. And if anie of the ſaid houſes and land, ſhall not be ſo dimiſſed or letten to farme, as is aforeſaid: that then the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof two to be of the Quorum,ſhall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this act,to diſmiſſe and let the ſaid houſe and lands to anie perſon or perſons, hauing no other farme or tenements within the ſame pariſh, nor hauing anie action or ſute at that parlement againſt the owner, and requiring the ſame for ſeuen yeares at the moſt,for ſuch reaſonable rent, and vpon ſuch reaſonable couenants,as the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall thinke meet for both parties. So that they take good aſſurance for the paiment of the rents,and performing of the couenants, to the owner of the ſame,as they ſhall thinke conuenient, vpon which leaſes the owner of the houſes and lands ſo letten,their executors & aſſignes,and euerie of them for the time being, and alſo euerie ſuch leaſee, their executors and aſſignes,and euerie of them,ſhall haue ſuch remedie and actions, the one againſt the other,as they ſhould or might haue had if they themſelues had onelie beene priuie and parties to the ſaid leaſſes.

And be it enacted by yͤ authoritie aforeſaid,that if anie perſon or perſons,ſhall be condemned or charged with or for any offenſe that he or they ought not to be charged withall by this act,or by any of the aforeſaid former eſtatutes: that then the ſaid partie or parties ſhall and maie haue his or their trauers, and remedie therefore in the ſtarre chamber before the councell there.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this eſtatute ſhall at the pleaſures of the king and queenes maieſties, hir heires and ſucceſſors, be put in execution, either by commiſſioners to be appointed according to the tenor of this act, or els by the commiſſioners to be appointed by their maieſties for the execution of certeine ſtatutes thereof made in this ſeſſion of this preſent parlement.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to anie houſe or building made, or to be made by anie tenants, in dower, or other particular tenant, without the aſſent of him or them in reuerſion or remainder of eſtate of inheritance, vnleſſe the ſame houſe or building, be, or ſhall be made and erected, according to the intent and purueie of this eſtatute. Anie thing in this eſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall be conuicted or condemned, of, or for anie offenſe or forfeiture, of anie recogniſance or other matter conteined, and ſpecified in this act, vpon anie information at the ſute of anie partie or parties, that then the one moitie of all ſuch forfeitures and ſummes of monie as ſhall be due for the offenſe, or forfeiture conteined in the information, ſhall be to the partie or parties that ſhall exhibit and proſecute the ſame, anie thing in this act, or in anie of the foreſaid acts to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof two of them to be of the Quorum, ſhall inroll, or cauſe to be inrolled of record, all ſuch orders, prouiſions, paines, penalties, forfeitures, fines, amerciaments, condemnations, and conuictions, as ſhall be had, made, ſet, taxed, loſt, or forfeited, by reaſon or occaſion of anie matter or thing conteined in this act, or in anie of the aforeſaid former acts, and the ſame records to be well obſerued and kept, in ſuch ſort and order as the ſaid commmiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two of them to be of the Quorum, ſhall thinke meet and conuenient.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them at the leaſt, ſhall by vertue hereof haue authoritie to make or cauſe to be made proceſſe, for the leuieng all ſuch amerciaments, fines, ſummes of monie, and forfeitures, that ſhall be due to be paid by reaſon of anie preſentment, iudgement, recogniſance, order, iniunction, aſſeſſement, default, or other matter, whatſoeuer had, made, giuen, or doone, according to the purport and intent of this eſtatute, as iuſtices of peace maie doo for anie fines or forfeitures before them. And the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two be of the Quorum, ſhall yeerelie at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, make or cauſe to be made extreats, indented, of all ſuch forfeitures, penalties, fines, amerciaments, and ſummes of monie, as ſhall be due in the yeere next before the ſaid feaſt, vpon the forfeiture of anie recogniſance, or for anie of the cauſes or offenſes aboueſaid, the ſame extreats to be ſubſcribed and ſealed by the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum: the one part thereof to be ſent into the court of exchecker at Weſtminſter within fortie daies after Michaelmas: & the other part thereof to be deliuered to the ſhiriffe of the ſhire, which ſhalbe a ſufficient warrant to him and his deputie, to leuie the ſame in ſuch ſort as he ought or maie leuie the ſummes conteined in the extreats, to the ſhiriffs directed foorth of the court of exchecker, and the ſhiriffe to diſcharge therewith his account.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie offendor ſhall once be condemned, and paie his fine or forfeiture, for anie of the offenſes aforeſaid, in anie court before anie iuſtices or commiſſioner, hauing authoritie for that purpoſe: that then the ſaid offendor or offendors, ſhall not eftſoones be charged againe for that offenſe being paſſed, but ſhall and maie plead his former paiment in barre thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the clerke or clerks, that ſhall write the matters and records before the ſaid commiſſioners, ſhall take for the entrie of pleas and other his doings, ſuch fees, and none other, as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſioners or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, & written in a table that ſhall be fixed openlie in the place where the ſeſſions ſhall be kept, vpon paine that the ſaid clerke ſo offending, ſhall looſe and forfeit to the partie greeued, treble the value of that which was ſo taken, and he or they that ſhall imbeſell anie recogniſance or record, ſhall for euerie ſuch offenſe looſe and forfeit fiue pounds, and be committed to priſon, vntill he ſhall paie the ſaid ſum of fiue li. and alſo make ſuch other recompenſe and ſatiſfaction, as the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall thinke conuenient.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not extend to charge anie perſon or perſons, that ſhall keepe anie groond in paſture for the keeping of his or their owne horſſes, kine, or other cattell, for the onelie vittell to be ſpent in his or their houſe or houſes.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend to reedifie anie cheefe manour place, nor anie other houſes or buildings, but ſuch as ſhall be meet and conuenient for the farmars or tenants of anie other farmholds, or tenants for the maintenance of the grounds, that be or ſhall be aſſigned or laid to be occupied with the ſaid houſes, builded, and to be builded, according to the intent of this eſtatute, by the diſcretion of the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, nor ſhall extend to conuert to tillage anie ground not exceeding fiue acres, which is or ſhall be vſed and incloſed for anie garden, orchard, hoppard, rapeſeed, or for connies, for the onelie prouiſion of anie mans houſe, and to be ſpent in the ſame, and not being hurtfull to the corne of anie perſon or perſons, other than the owners of the ſaid connies, ſo that the ſaid garden, orchard, hoppard, or connigarth, ſhall lie adioining or nigh within one mile to the dwelling houſe of the owner thereof, nor ſhall extend to conuert anie ground to tillage, which is or ſhall be left vntilled, and not ſowne with corne, by reaſon of the euilneſſe, bareneſſe or barenneſſe of the ſame, vntill ſuch time as the ſaid ground ſhall be apt and meet for tillage, and to beare corne againe, as by the ſaid commiſſioners or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, ſhall be thought conuenient, this eſtatute or anie other eſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons at anie time after the ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, ſhall conuert or turne to paſture anie ground now being eareable, and kept moſt commonlie in tillage, for the ſpace of twentie yeeres laſt paſt before the ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, and ſhall not eare and breake vp to tillage as much other ground, now being paſture within the ſaid lordſhip, or pariſh where the ſaid ground ſo conuerted doth lie, within one yeere next after anie ſuch conuerſion, & ſhall not keepe the ſaid new eared ground continuallie in tillage after anie ſuch conuerſion, vnleſſe that for barrenneſſe thereof he or they ſhall conuert the ſame to paſture vpon the like order of earing, ſo much other ground being paſture within the ſaid lordſhip where ſuſh conuerſion ſhall be made, ſhall looſe and forfeit for euerie acre conuerted into paſture, contrarie to the forme of this act yeerelie, fiue ſhillings, the one halfe thereof to the king and queenes maieſties, and the other to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by bill, plaint, or information, in anie court of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law, ſhall be allowed for the defendant. This act to indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement.

An act for the keeping of milch kine, and for the breeding and rearing of calues.

Chap. 3.

FOraſmuch as of late yeeres a great number of perſons within this realme haue laid their lands, farmes, and paſtures, to feeding of ſheepe, oxen, runts, ſchrubs, ſteeres, and heifers, and ſuch other like cattell, hauing no regard or care to breed and reare vp yong beaſts and cattell, whereby is growne great ſcarſitie of cattell and vittell, neceſſarie for the ſuſtenance of diuerſe ſorts of people within this realme, and more is like to be, if ſpeedie remedie be not prouided.

It is therefore by the authoritie of this preſent parlement enacted, that euerie perſon, which from the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie next inſuing, ſhall keepe or feed aboue the number of ſix ſcore ſhere ſheepe for the moſt part of the yeere, vpon his or hir ſeuerall paſtures, lands, feedings, and farmes, apt or meet for milch kine, & wherein no other perſon hath at the making of this preſent act common for anie cattell of anie time of the yeere, ſhall by authoritie of this act yeerelie ſo long as he ſhall keepe or feed the ſaid number of ſix ſcore ſhere ſheepe, for euerie three ſcore ſhere ſheepe ſo kept or fed, keepe one milch cow, and ſhall breed, and reare vp yeerelie for euerie ſix ſcore ſhere ſheepe ſo kept as is aforeſaid, one calfe, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie moneth, that anie ſuch perſon, ſhall not for euerie three ſcore ſhere ſheepe, as is aforeſaid, keepe or feed one milch cow twentie ſhillings for euerie cow ſo not kept. And for lacke of rearing, and breeding of one calfe, for euerie ſix ſcore ſhere ſheepe, to forfeit likewiſe twentie ſhillings, for euerie calfe ſo not reared and fed: and that euerie perſon which after the foreſaid feaſt of the purification of our ladie, vpon his or hir ſeuerall paſtures as afore is ſaid, ſhall keepe or feed aboue the number of twentie oxen, runts, ſchrubs, ſteeres, heifers, or kine, ſhall by authoritie of this act, for euerie ten beaſts of the ſaid ſorts ſo kept or fed, keepe and nouriſh one milch cow, and breed, reare, and weane yeerelie, and keepe for one whole yeere one calfe, for euerie two milch kine ſo charged to be kept, vpon the ſeuerall paines and forfeitures afore rehearſed, except the ſaid calfe, or calues ſhall chance to die within the ſaid yeeres, without couin or fraud thereto added, the one halfe of which ſaid forfeitures ſhall be to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and queenes maieſties, and the other halfe to the vſe of the partie, that within one yeere after the offenſe committed, will ſue for the ſame in anie of the king and queenes maieſties courts of record, or before the iuſtices of peace in the ſame ſhire, where anie ſuch cauſe of forfeiture ſhall be had, at the generall ſeſſions (who by authoritie of this act ſhall haue power to heare and determine the ſaid offenſes) by bill, information, preſentment, action of debt, or detinue, in which action or ſute, no eſſoine, protection, wager of law, or licence to the contrarie ſhalbe allowed.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, nor anie clauſe thereof, ſhall be extended to bind anie perſon to keepe milch kine, ne yet to breed or reare calues, as afore is expreſſed, for ſuch ſheepe or other beaſts, as the ſame perſon ſhall keepe and feed, to the intent onelie to be ſpent in his or their houſes, without fraud or couin: This act to indure onelie vnto the end of ſeuen yeeres next following the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie aforeſaid, and from thenſe to the end of the parlement next following.

An act for the extinguiſhment of the firſt fruits, and touching order and diſpoſition of the tenths of ſpirituall, and eccleſiaſticall promotions, and of rectories, and parſonages impropriat, remaining in the queenes maieſties hands.

Chap.4.

Where at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yéere of the reignē of our late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and vpon prorogation there holden the third daie of Nouember, in the ſix and twentith yéere of the ſaid late king, for the maintenance of his roiall eſtate, then being recognized the onlie ſupreme head in earth next and immediatlie vnder God, of the church of England: it was enacted, by the authoritie of the ſaid parlement, that the ſaid king, his heires and ſucceſſors, kings of this realme, ſhould haue and inioy from time to time, to indure for euer, of euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which at anie time after the firſt daie of Ianuarie then next comming, ſhould be nominated, elected, prefected, preſented, collated, or by anie other means appointed to haue anie archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbeie, monaſterie, priorie, college, hoſpitall, archdeaconrie, deanerie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarege, chanterie, fréechapell, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion ſpirituall within this realme, or elſe where within anie of the kings dominions, of what name, nature, or qualitie ſoeuer they were, or to, or of whoſe foundation, patronage, or gift ſoeuer they belonged, the firſt fruits, reuenues, & profits, for one yéere of euerie ſuch archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbeie, monaſterie, priorie, college, hoſpitall, archdeaconrie, deanerie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarege, chantrie, fréechapell, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion ſpirituall afore named, whereunto any ſuch perſon or perſons, ſhould after the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie be nominated, elected, prefected, preſented, collated, or by anie other meanes appointed, and that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, before anie actuall or reall poſſeſſion medling, or with the profits of anie ſuch archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbeie, monaſterie, priorie, college, hoſpitall, deanerie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarege, chantrie, fréechapell, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion ſpirituall, ſhould ſatiſfie, content, and paie, or compound or agrée to paie to the kings vſe, at reaſonable daies vpon good ſureties, the ſaid firſt fruits and profits, for one yéere.

And where further in the ſaid parlement, it was enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid king, his heires and ſucceſſors kings of this realme, for more augmentation and maintenance of the roiall eſtate of the imperiall crowne & dignitie of ſupreme head, ſhould yéerelie haue, take, reteine, & inioy, vnited & knit to his imperiall crowne for euer, one yéerelie rent or penſion, amounting to the value of the tenth part of all the reuenues, rents, farmes, tithes, offprings, emoluments, & of all other profits, as well called ſpirituall, as temporall, then apperteining or belonging, or that from thenſeforth ſhould belong to anie archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbeie, monaſterie, priorie, archdeaconrie, deanerie, hoſpitall, college, houſe collegiat, prebend, cathedrall church, collegiat church, conuentuall church, parſonage, vicarege, chantrie, fréechapell, or other benefice or promotion ſpirituall, of what name, nature, or qualitie ſoeuer they were, or be within any dioceſſe of this realme, or in Wales, the ſaid penſion or annuall rent, to be yéerelie paid for euer to the ſaid late king, his heires and ſucceſſors kings of this realme, at the feaſt of the natiuitie of our Lord God. And that the firſt paiment thereof, ſhould begin at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God, which then ſhould be in the yéere of our Lord God 1535, and to be paid yéerelie by ſuch as ſhould be appointed to haue the collection thereof, by the ſame act, in ſuch maner and forms, as ſhould after that time be limited by the ſaid act, before the firſt daie of Aprill next following after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord, as in the ſaid act amongſt other things more plainelie appeareth.

The king and the quéenes moſt excellent Maieſties, for diuerſe vrgent conſiderations therein their honors and conſciences ſpeciallie mouing, will that it be enacted, and therefore be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all paiments of the ſaid firſt fruits ſhall from henſeforth ceaſe, and be cléerelie extinct and determined for euer. And that aſwell all and ſingular archbiſhopriks, biſhopriks, and other benefices, dignities, and promotions ſpirituall, afore charged, and chargeable to and with the paiments of the firſt fruits, as all and euerie poſſeſſor, owner, and incumbent of the ſame, and their ſucceſſors, ſhall from and after the eight daie of Auguſt laſt paſt, and ſo from thenſeforth at all times, for euer be cléerelie exonerat, acquited and diſcharged againſt our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, of and from the paiment and paiments of all and euerie the ſaid firſt fruits, in as ample and large maner & forme, as they were before the making of the ſaid act, and as though the ſame act had neuer béene had, ne made.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to extinguiſh, or diſcharge anie recogniſance, or other bond obligatorie, or anie paine, penaltie, debt, or forfeiture, had, made, or due to the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, at anie time before the ſaid eight daie of Auguſt laſt paſt, for and concerning the ſaid firſt fruits.

And where as ſince the ſaid ſix and twentith yéere of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight his maieſtie, and the late king Edward the ſixt, and our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, the king and the quéenes maieſties, or anie of them, haue before this time by their ſeuerall and ſundrie letters patents, giuen, granted and aſſured aſwell vnto ſundrie biſhops and their ſucceſſors, as to diuerſe cathedrall churches, deanes, and chapters, colleges, and other eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall perſons, and corporations, and their ſucceſſors, diuerſe manors, lands, tenements, rectories, perſonages, tithes, glebelands, and other hereditaments, to hold in pure and franke almoigne, or by anie other tenure, and to paie yéerelie vnto their maieſties, their heires and ſucceſſors, one yéerelie rent in the name of a tenth, or the tenth part of the yéerelie value of the ſame, as by the ſaid ſeuerall patents more at large dooth appeare.

Our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, the king and quéenes maieſties that now are, further willen that it be enacted, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid perpetuall penſion, annuall rent or tenth, mentioned and conteined in the ſaid act, made in the ſaid ſix and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, and the ſaid ſeuerall rents and tenths reſerued vpon the ſaid letters patents, for, and in the name of a tenth, or anie of them, from and after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell laſt paſt, ſhall not be paid, or paiable vnto their maieſties, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and that aſwell all and ſingular the archbiſhopriks, biſhopriks, and other the benefices, dignities, deanes and chapters, colleges, corporations, and ſpirituall promotions aforeſaid, as all and euerie poſſeſſor, owner, proprietaries, and incumbent of the ſame, and their ſucceſſors, and euerie of them, from, and after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell laſt paſt, ſhall be cléerelie exonerat, acquited, and diſcharged of, and for the paiment of the ſaid perpetuall penſion, annuall rent, or tenths aforeſaid, and of the ſaid tenths reſerued vpon the ſaid letters patents, and of euerie of them, againſt our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, and the heires and ſucceſſors of the quéene, to the intent that the ſame ſhall be ordered, vſed, and diſpoſed in maner and forme as hereafter in this act ſhall be expreſſed. And for the better declaration of their maieſties good and godlie diſpoſitions in the premiſes, their highneſſe dooth by authoritie of this preſent parlemeut cléerelie giue ouer, renounce, and relinquiſh from them, and the heires and ſucceſſors of the quéenes highueſſe, the ſaid perpetuall penſion, annuall rent, and tenth, and the ſaid rents reſerued Nomine decime, vpon the ſaid ſeuerall letters patents, and all their right, title, and intereſt, which they or the ſaid heires or ſucceſſors of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, haue, or maie haue in or to the ſame. And where diuerſe and ſundrie rectories, parſonages, and benefices impropriat, glebe lands, tithes, oblations, penſions, portions, and other profits, and emoluments, eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall, to the ſame, or anie of them belonging, and the reuerſion and reuerſions of diuerſe of them, ſince the twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight came vnto the hands & poſſeſſion of the ſaid late king: & likewiſe ſince his death vnto the hands of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, and after vnto the hands and poſſeſſion of the king and quéenes maieſties that now are, as in the right of hir highneſſe, of an eſtate of inheritance: their maieſties like good catholike and chriſten princes, earneſtlie tendering the inſtruction of their people in true and ſincere doctrine, and there withall waieng the pouertie and ſcarſenes of liuing, of manie and ſundrie benefices and cures within this realme, and other their dominions, by reaſon whereof ſufficient and able curats cannot be gotten to ſerue the ſame, likewiſe willen that it be enacted.

And therefore be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that their maieſties, and the heires and ſucceſſors of the quéenes highneſſe, ſhall not from the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell laſt paſt, receiue, perceiue, take or inioy anie the iſſues, reuenues, profits, or commodities of the ſaid rectories, parſonages, benefices, glebe lands, tithes, oblations, penſions, portions, and other profits, and emoluments, eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall aforeſaid, or anie of them, or of the reuerſion or reuerſions of them, or anie of them, but dooth from and after the ſaid feaſt, cléerelie giue ouer, renounce, & relinquiſh by the authoritie aforeſaid, the ſaid rectories, parſonages, benefices, glebe lands, tithes, oblations, penſions, portions, & other profits and emoluments, eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall aforeſaid, and euerie of them, and the reuerſion and reuerſions of them, and euerie of them, and all their right, title, vſe, intereſt, and demand, of, in, or to the ſame, from them and the heires and ſucceſſors of the quéenes maieſtie for euer, to be vſed, imploied, ordered, and diſpoſed, in maner and forme as in this act hereafter is expreſſed and declared.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to extinguiſh, diſcharge, or giue awaie anie of the iſſues, tenements, or profits of the ſaid rectories, parſonages, and benefices impropriat, glebe lands, tithes, oblations, penſions & portions aforeſaid, or any arrerages of rents of the ſame, or the arrerages of anie of the ſaid ſeuerall tenths before ſpecified, or of anie part or parcell thereof, due vnto their maieſties, hir heires and ſucceſſors, at the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell laſt paſt, or anie time before the ſaid feaſt, but that their highneſſes, their heires and ſucceſſors ſhall haue, receiue and inioy all and ſingular the ſaid arrerages of the ſaid rents and ſeuerall tenths, due at or before the ſaid feaſt, in like maner & forme, as if this act had not béene made: anie thing before mentioned, law, vſe or cuſtome, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to extinguiſh, diſcharge, or giue awaie anie yéerelie rent, reſerued for and in the name of a tenth, vpon anie letters patents, heretofore made and granted by our ſaid ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, king Edward the ſixt, and by our ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and quéenes maieſties, or by anie of them, to anie perſon or perſons, and to their heires, or in fée taile, generall or ſpeciall, or for terme of life, liues, or yéeres, or to anie bodies politike and corporat, and to their ſucceſſors, other than to ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall corporations, and to their ſucceſſors, but that the king and quéenes maieſties, hir heires & ſucceſſors, ſhall haue, perceiue, and inioy, all & ſingular the ſaid rents ſo reſerued, vpon anie of the ſaid letters patents,not being made and granted to anie ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall perſons and corporations,and to their ſucceſſors,as is aforeſaid,in like maner and forme as if this act had neuer béene made.

And where the king and the quéenes maieſties ſtand charged for the paiment of ſundrie rents, penſions, annuities, corrodies, fées, and other yearelie paiments ſeuerallie granted, as well by diuers and ſundrie late abbats,priors,maiſters of colleges, maiſters of hoſpitals, chantrie préeſts, and other eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall perſons, before the diſſolution of their houſes, to diuers and ſundrie perſons,ſeuerallie or iointlie for terme of life,liues or yeares,as alſo by hir ſaid father king Henrie the eight, and by hir ſaid brother king Edward the ſixt, and by hir maieſtie,or by anie of them,to diuers and ſundrie religious perſons,and others ſeuerallie or iointlie, for terme of life,liues or yeares: the names of all which perſons,together with their ſeuerall yearelie rents,penſions,annuities,corrodies,fées,and yerelie paiments and profits,ſhall be ſpeciallie and particularlie ſet forth and conteined in a certeine booke indented, whereof the one counterpaine to be ſigned by our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene,and the other with the ſigne manuell of the moſt reuerend father in God Reginald Poole,cardinall and legat de latere of the popes holineſſe,and of the ſée apoſtolike, ſpeciallie ſent vnto their maieſties, and to their kingdoms and dominions,to the intent our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and quéenes maieſties, their heirs and ſucceſſors ſhould be from the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell laſt paſt, and at all times from henſeforth,cléerelie exonorated, acquited,diſcharged,and ſaued harmleſſe, of,and from the paiment of the ſaid rents,penſions, annuities, corrodies, fées, and yearelie paiments aforeſaid. Our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and the quéenes maieſties are pleaſed and contented that it be enacted.

And therefore be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that ſuch and ſo manie of the clergie of this realme,as the ſaid lord legats grace ſhall from time to time name and appoint,and the ſucceſſors of them and euerie of them(if it ſhall ſo pleaſe the ſaid lord legats grace to name,appoint and aſſigne them) ſhall from the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell laſt paſt, and ſo from thenſeforth from time to time, vntill the ſaid rectories, parſonages, and benefices inpropriat, and other the ſaid ſpirituall profits,ſhall be otherwiſe ordered,vſed,and imploied by the aſſignment of the ſaid lord legats grace, as hereafter is expreſſed and declared, haue, take, perceaue,and receaue, as well all and ſingular the ſaid perpetuall penſion, annuall rents, or tenths,and euerie of them at ſuch daies and time, and by all ſuch waies and means, as the ſame is limitted and appointed to be paid, either by the ſaid ſeuerall letters patents, or by the ſaid former eſtatute made in the ſaid ſix and twentith yeare of king Henrie the eight, or by anie other eſtatute made for & concerning the true paiment of the ſaid tenths,or anie of them, as alſo all and ſingular the iſſues,reuenues,profits, and commodities,of and in all and ſingular the ſaid rectories,parſonages and benefices inpropriat, glebe lands,tiths, oblations,penſions, portions, and other profits and emoluments, eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall aforeſaid, and of the reuerſion and reuerſions thereof,when they ſhall fall,by all ſuch waies,remedies,and means, for the leuieng and recouerie of the rents and profits of the ſaid premiſſes, as our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, hir highneſſe heirs and ſucceſſors, ſhould or might haue doone, if the ſaid premiſſes had ſtill continued in their maieſties hands and poſſeſſion,to this vſe, and intent and purpoſe following,that is to ſaie,that ſuch and as manie of the clergie of this realme,and their ſucceſſors,as the ſaid moſt reuerend father,the lord legats grace ſhall name and appoint, as is aforeſaid, ſhall therewith ſatiſfie;content and paie,or cauſe to be ſatiſfied, contented and paid, to all and euerie the ſaid religious perſons, and others named within the ſaid booke indented, which at this time haue or ought to haue anie penſion,corrodie,annuitie,yearelie rent,profit,or fée, for terme of life, liues,or yeares,as is aforeſaid,all and ſingular their ſaid penſions,corrodies,annuities,rents, or fées,at ſuch daies and times as is limitted and appointed by ſeuerall letters patents,or other writings or grants to them made,and in ſuch maner and forme as our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and quéenes highneſſes, hir heirs and ſucceſſors ſhould or ought to haue paid the ſame, if this act had neuer béene had ne made,anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.And that they ſhall exonorat, acquit, and diſcharge, or ſaue harmeleſſe the ſaid king and quéenes maieſties,and hir heires and ſucceſſors kings of this realme,of and for the paiment of all and ſingular the ſaid penſions,annuities,corrodies,and fées,and ſhall be further bound for the aſſurance thereof,as ſhall be deuiſed by their maieſties,with the aſſent of the ſaid lord legat, anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And to the intent the poore benefices and cures of this realme,and other the dominions thereto belonging,maie be hereafter furniſhed with good and able curats to inſtruct the people with good and ſincere doctrine, and to be able to maintaine hoſpitalitie,and for and to other godlie intents and purpoſes to be doone within this realme: our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, the king and quéenes maieſties, of their moſt gratious diſpoſitions,are pleaſed and contented,and willen that it be enacted.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the ſaid lord legat,ſhall and maie diſpoſe,order,imploie,and conuert the ſaid rectories, parſonages, and benefices inpropriat, glebe lands, tithes,oblations,penſions,portions,and other the ſaid profits,and emoluments,eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall,to and for the increaſe and augmentation of liuings of the incumbents of the ſaid, or other poore cures and benefices, or otherwiſe for the finding of preachers, or the exhibition of ſcholers within this realme, and dominions of the ſame,as by the godlie wiſdome and diſcretion of the ſaid lord legat ſhall be thought moſt meet and conuenient,ſauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, and their heirs, aſſignes, and ſucceſſors and euerie of them,other than our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and queenes maieſties, and the heirs and ſucceſſors of the queenes,all ſuch parſonages,nominations, preſentations, aduowſons, right, title, poſſeſſion, intereſt, reuerſion, remainder, entrie, condition, fees, offices, rents,annuities,commons,leaſſes,liberties, and all other commodities, thing and things, profits and hereditaments whatſoeuer, in like maner and forme to all intent, conſtructions and purpoſes,as they or anie of them,ſhould,might,or ought to haue had,in, or out of anie of the ſaid tenths,parſonages,rectories, benefices,vicareges tithes,penſions, portions, oblations, obuentions,or in,or to anie the premiſſes,or anie part thereof, in as ample and large maner as if this act had neuer beene had ne made.

Prouided alwaies,and be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that immediatlie after the deceaſſe of the ſaid perſons named in the ſaid booke to be indented, and the determination of their ſeuerall eſtatutes and rights,and to the ſaid annuities, fees,rents,and corrodies,the ſaid paiment of the ſaid perpetuall penſion, annuall paiment or tenth,and of the ſaid tenths and rents reſerued *nomine decime* , vpon anie letters patents made vnto eccleſiaſticall, and ſpirituall perſons aforeſaid,ſhall vtterlie ceaſſe and be determined for euer, anie thing herein contained to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and ſingular perſon and perſons,bodies politike and corporat, being ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall, and their ſucceſſors,and euerie of them, which ſhall hereafter haue and inioie anie of the ſaid rectories,parſonages,and benefices inpropriat , glebe land, tithes,oblations,penſions,portions, and other profits,and emoluments eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall aforeſaid, ſhall and maie haue and inioie, by authoritie of this act , like aduantages , means, benefits,actions and remedies againſt the leaſſees,and grantees, their executors, adminiſtrators, or aſſignes,and euerie of them by entrie for non paiment of rent from henſeforth to be due,or for anie waſt hereafter to bee doone,or for breach or not perfourming of anie condition or couenant,or agreement from henſeforth to be perfourmed, fulfilled or doone, conteined and expreſſed in the indentures of the ſaid leaſſes or grants, againſt all and euerie the ſaid leaſſees, farmers,and grantees, and their executors, adminiſtrators,and aſſignes,and euerie of them,as if the ſaid perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat,ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall,their ſucceſſors and euerie of them ſhould and might haue had , if they had beene partie or priuie to the ſaid indentures,leaſſes, and grants : and likewiſe that all and euerie the ſaid farmers,leaſſees and grantees , their executors,adminiſtrators, and aſſignes, and euerie of them,ſhall and maie haue and inioie ſuch part of the premiſſes as is conteined in their leaſſe or leaſſes,grant or grants , during ſuch time as is mentioned and limitted in anie ſuch leaſſe, or leaſſes,grant,or grants,yeelding and paieng the yearelie rents and ſeruices reſerued vpon the ſame leaſſe or leaſſes , and perfourming all and ſingular couenants and agreements,ſpecified in euerie ſuch leaſſe and grant , the which on the leaſſees part are to be obſerued and kept, and further ſhall haue like action,aduantage,benefit and remedie againſt all and euerie the ſaid perſon and perſons,bodies, politike and corporat , ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall , and their ſucceſſours, and euerie of them , which ſhall haue and inioie anie part of the premiſſes for anie condition,couenant,grant,or agreement hereafter broken, or not perfourmed , conteined, and expreſſed in their ſeuerall indentures of their leaſſes and grants,or anie of them , the which on the part and behalfe of the leaſſors,are to be obſerued and kept, as the ſame leaſſees or grantees,or their executors,adminiſtrators and aſſignes,or anie of them might or ſhould haue had againſt the ſaid perſon or perſons,bodies politike and corporat , eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall, and their ſucceſſors,or anie of them,if they had beene both partie and priuie to the ſaid indentures, leaſſes and grants.

Prouided alſo , and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid , that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to take awaie from our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, the patronages of anie vicarege belonging to anie of the foreſaid parſonages and rectories impropriat , but that hir highneſſe , hir heires and ſucceſſours, ſhall continue and remaine patron and patrons of the ſaid vicareges , in manner and fourme , as if this act had neuer beene had ne made : anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that if it happen anie of the ſaid rectories and parſonages impropriat, whereof there is no vicar,or that hath vicareges indowed, and the patronage of the ſame apperteineth vnto the queenes maieſtie,hir heires and ſucceſſors, to be hereafter diſapropriat and made preſentable,or otherwiſe imploied as is aforeſaid,that then hir highneſſe hir heires and ſucceſſors,ſhall by vertue of this act,be iudged and deemed verie and vndowted patrons of euerie ſuch rectorie and perſonage diſapropriated,and made preſentable,this act or anie other law,vſe,or cuſtome to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if it fortune anie of the ſaid rectories and parſonages impropriat,the patronages of the vicarege,whereof doth, or ſhall apperteine vnto anie perſon or perſons,bodies politike and corporat, other than to our ſaid

ſouereigne

ſoueraigne ladie the queene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, to be hereafter diſappropriated and made preſentable: that then in euerie ſuch caſe, the ſaid perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, the which then ſhall be patrons of the ſaid vicareges, ſhall be patrons of the ſaid parſonage ſo diſappropriated, in like eſtate, degree, and condition, as they were of the patronage of the vicarege before the ſaid diſappropriation of the ſaid rectorie or rectories impropriated: anie thing in this act, or anie law or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that when, and as often as anie perſon or perſons, to whom the ſaid penſions, annuities, corrodies or fees aforeſaid, or anie of them doo belong, ſhall be paid thereof, by the authoritie of this act, or otherwiſe ſatiſfied by anie order that ſhall be taken vpon the ſame, by anie other than the queenes maieſtie, hir heirs or ſucceſſors: that then ſuch perſon or perſons, or anie of them ſo paid or otherwiſe ſatiſfied, ſhall not demand the ſame againe of the king or queenes maieſties, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, nor ſhall be double paid of the ſame, the prouiſion and order of paiment thereof before ſpecified, or anie other thing herein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if it fortune the ſaid lord legat to deceaſſe before ſuch time as the contents of this act, limitted and appointed to his grace to be doone, be fullie accompliſhed and executed, that then it ſhall be lawfull vnto the archbiſhops of Canturburie and Yorke, for the time being, and to the eldeſt biſhop of this realme by conſecration, and in the time of the vacation of the ſaid archbiſhopriks, or of either of them, then to the deane and chapter of the ſees, or ſee ſo void, during the ſaid time of vacation, and to the ſaid eldeſt biſhop, for the time being, to doo, execute, and accompliſh all and euerie thing and things touching the order and diſpoſition of the premiſſes, as the ſaid moſt reuerend father the lord legat, ſhall in his life time limit, aſſigne and preſcribe vnto them, and as his grace ſhould or might haue doone. And that the ſaid archbiſhops, and biſhops, or the ſaid deanes and chapters in the time of vacation, and the ſaid eldeſt biſhop as is aforeſaid, ſhall from time to time after the deceaſſe of the ſaid lord legat, haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to doo and execute all and euerie thing and things touching the order and diſpoſition of the ſaid premiſſes, accordinglie as it ſhall be preſcribed vnto them by the ſaid lord legat, and as the ſaid lord legats grace ſhould or might haue doone if he had liued, anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And where as diuerſe and ſundrie of the ſaid rectories, parſonages, and benefices impropriat, glebelands, tithes, oblations, penſions, portions, and other profits and emoluments eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall, haue beene heretofore dimiſed and granted to ſundrie perſons for terme of life, liues, or yeeres, aſwell by diuerſe and ſundrie late abbats, priors, maiſter of hoſpitals, and colleges, and other religious and ſpirituall perſons, and gouernors, before the diſſolution of their ſeuerall houſes, and places, as ſince, by the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, king Edward the ſixt, and by our ſoueraigne lord and ladie the king and the queenes maieſties, or by anie of them, and in and by the ſaid leaſſes and grants, there is alſo comprehended and dimiſed togithers with the ſaid premiſes, or with ſome part of the ſame, diuerſe and ſundrie manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, and vpon ſome of the ſaid leaſſes and grants, is one whole entire and yeerelie rent reſerued for the ſaid ſpirituall poſſeſſions, and for the ſaid other manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, therewith alſo granted and letten, as by the ſaid ſeuerall leaſſes and grants, it maie appeare, or be dulie prooued. And where alſo diuerſe of the ſaid rectories, parſonages, benefices impropriat, and other the ſpirituall poſſeſſions aforeſaid, haue beene heretofore, of ſo long continuance, and time, dimiſed, letten, and occupied togither with manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, and ſo iointlie occupied and vſed, that it is to be doubted that ſome ambiguitie, queſtion, and controuerſie maie hereafter riſe and grow, aſwell for the diuiſion, and ſeuerance of the glebe lands, and other poſſeſſions, or diuers of the ſaid rectories, and perſonages, from other the ſaid manours, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which haue beene ioined with the ſame, in leaſſe, and occupation, as for the apportioning and rating, of the ſaid whole and intire yeerelie rents reſerued vpon ſuch leaſſes as is aforeſaid: For the auoiding of which ambiguities, queſtions and controuerſies, and to the intent a good indifferent rate and apportiament of the ſaid intire rent maie be made according to the quantitie of the ſaid ſpirituall poſſeſſions ſo letten, and that the glebelands of the ſaid rectories and parſonages, and other the ſaid ſpirituall poſſeſſions, ſo letten, with other lands and poſſeſſions as is aforeſaid, maie hereafter be knowne, diuided, and vſed in ſeueraltie from the other temporall poſſeſſions wherewith they be letten, ſo that ſuch ſpirituall perſons as ſhall be incumbents, or owners of the ſaid ſpirituall poſſeſſions, maie haue, inioie, and receaue the ſame, and other profits and rents thereof in ſeueraltie, from the other temporall poſſeſſions aforeſaid, without anie interruption or queſtion, according to the king and queenes maieſties moſt godlie intent & meaning: Be it therfore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that in all caſes where the ſaid rectories, glebelands, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, or anie part thereof is let, dimiſed, or granted with anie of the ſaid manours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments temporall, vnder one rent vndiuided, where the ſaid glebelands and ſpirituall poſſeſſions are not certeinlie knowne diuided, or ſeuered from the other temporall poſſeſſions therewithall alſo letten, granted, and occupied, ſeuerall commiſſions ſhall be from time to time awarded out of the court of the excheker to ſix in-

differens

different perſons, whereof thrée to be of the ſpiritualtie, and thrée to be of the temporaltie, giuing them authoritie by vertue of the ſame, to call before them twelue good and indifferent men, inhabiting within the countie, whereof euerie of them ſhall haue lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of eſtate of fréehold, to the yéerelie value of fiue pounds at the leaſt, where the ſaid rectories, glebe lands, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions doo lie, and the ſame twelue vpon their othes, ſhall indifferentlie diuide and ſeuer by ſufficient metes and bonds, the ſaid glebe lands of the ſaid rectories, and other ſpirituall poſſeſſions from the other lands and poſſeſſions with the ſame letten, and to rate and apportion how much yéerelie rent ſhall be yéerelie paid for the ſaid rectories, and other ſpirituall poſſeſſions ſo letten, and how much yéerelie rent ſhall be paid for the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, or other temporall hereditaments therewithall letten and granted, as the ſame twelue ſhall vpon their othes and conſciences, thinke and iudge to be according to the quantitie and value of the things ſo letten and granted: and the rating, diuiſion, and apportioning of the ſaid entire rent, and the ſeuerance and diuiſion as well of the ſaid glebe lands, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions from the other manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments temporall, as alſo of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments temporall, from the ſaid glebe lands, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, being certified vnder their ſeales, and the ſeales of the ſaid commiſſioners into the ſaid court of excheker, ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, as if the ſaid rate or apporciament of the ſaid rent, or the diuiſion and ſeuerance of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, had béene made and doone by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, anie law, vſe, or cuſtome, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the releefe of the poore.

Chap. 5.

TO the intent that idle and loitering perſons and valiant beggers maie be auoided, and the impotent, feble and lame, which are the poore in verie déed, ſhould be hereafter well prouided for: Be it enacted by the king and quéene our ſouereigne lord and ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſtatute made in the two and twentith yéere of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, and alſo the eſtatute made in the third and fourth yéere of the reigne of the famous king Edward the ſixt, concerning beggers, vacabonds, and idle perſons, and euerie article, clauſe, branch, ſentence, and other things conteined in them, and in either of them, other than ſuch things as ſhall be by this preſent act otherwiſe ordeined and prouided for, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be in their full force and effect, and ſhall be from henſeforth iuſtlie and truelie put in execution, according to the true meaning of the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes, and either of them.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that yéerelie on ſome one holidaie in the Chriſtmas, in euerie citie, borough, and towne corporat, the maior, bailiffs, or other head officers for the time being, and in euerie other pariſh of the countrie, the perſon, vicar or curat, and the churchwardens, hauing in a regiſter or booke, as well all the names of the inhabitants and houſeholders, as alſo the names of all ſuch impotent, aged, and néedie perſons, as being within their citie, borough, towne corporat, or pariſh, are not able to liue of themſelues, nor with their owne labor, ſhall openlie in the church, and quietlie after diuine ſeruice, call the ſaid houſholders and inhabitants togither, among whome the maior, or other head officer, and two of the chéefe inhabitants in euerie ſuch cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, ſuch as the maior, or other head officer, ſhall thinke méet, and the perſon, vicar, or curat and churchwardens, in euerie other pariſh, ſhall elect, nominat, and appoint yéerelie two able perſons or mo, to be gatherers and collectors of the charitable almes of all the reſidue of the people inhabiting within the pariſh, whereof they be choſen collectors, for the releefe of the poore: which collectors the ſundaie next after their election, or the ſundaie following, if néed require, when the people are at the church at diuine ſeruice, ſhall gentlie aſke and demand of euerie man and woman, what they of their charitie will be contented to giue wéekelie toward the releefe of the poore, and the ſame to be written in the ſaid regiſter or booke, and the ſaid gatherers ſo being elected and choſen, ſhall iuſtlie gather, and trulie diſtribute the ſame charitable almes wéekelie by themſelues or their aſſignes, to the ſaid poore and impotent perſons of the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat and pariſhes, without fraud, or couin, fauour, or affection, and after ſuch ſort, that the more impotent maie haue the more helpe, and ſuch as can get part of their liuing, to haue the leſſe, and by the diſcretion of the collectors to be put in ſuch labour as they be fit and able to doo, but none to go or ſit openlie a begging, vpon paine limitted in the aforeſaid eſtatutes.

Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſo elected, nominated, and appointed to be gatherer or gatherers as is aforeſaid, ſhall refuſe the ſaid office, but ſhall iuſtlie and truelie execute the ſame, by the ſpace of one whole yeare next inſuing, vpon paine to forfeit fortie ſhillings to the almes box of the poore, to be leuied by the churchwardens, where they or he dwelleth, of the goods of the ſaid gatherer or gatherers ſo refuſing, by diſtreſſe.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid gatherers or collectors, ſhall make their iuſt account quarterlie, to the maiors or chéefe officers of the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes corporat: and in euerie pariſh of the countrie to the parſon, vicar, or curat, and churchwardens of the pariſh, at which account, ſuch of the pariſh as will, maie be preſent, and when they go out of their office, they ſhall deliuer, or cauſe to be deliuered forthwith vpon the end of their accompts, all ſuch ſurpluſage of monie as then ſhall remaine of their collection vndiſtributed, to be put in the common cheſt of the church, or in ſome other ſafe place, to the vſe of the poore, at the ouerſight and diſcretion of the maiors, officers, and other before mentioned. And if the ſaid collectors, or anie of them, doo refuſe to make their ſaid accompt within eight daies, then the biſhop of the dioceſſe, or the ordinarie of the place, ſhall haue authoritie by vertue of this act, to compell the ſaid perſon or perſons, by cenſures of the church, to make their ſaid accompts, before ſuch perſons as the ſaid biſhop, or ordinarie ſhall appoint, and to make immediat paiment of the ſummes wherewith by determination of the ſaid accompt they ſhall be charged.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, being able to further this charitable worke, doo obſtinatlie and frowardlie refuſe to giue towards the helpe of the poore, or doo wilfullie diſcourage other from ſo charitable a deed, the parſon, vicar, or curat, and churchwardens of the pariſh wherein he dwelleth, ſhall then gentlie exhort him or them towards the releeſe of the poore, and if he or they will not be ſo perſuaded, then vpon the certificat of the parſon, vicar, or curat of the pariſh, to the biſhop of the dioceſſe, or ordinarie of the place, the ſame biſhop, or ordinarie ſhall ſend for him or them, to induce or perſuade him or them, by charitable meanes and waies, to extend their charitie, as in this act is well meant and intended, and ſo according to diſcretion, to take order for the charitable reformation of euerie ſuch obſtinat perſon: and for the better maintenance of this charitable worke, it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by authoritie aforeſaid, that where as the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, by his ſeuerall erections and foundations, hath ordeined and appointed anie ſumme or ſummes of monie to the vſe of the poore, not being taken awaie otherwiſe by act of parlement, whether the ſame be in anie cathedrall church, college, or elſewhere, the biſhop of the dioceſſe for the time being, ſhall from time to time examine, how and after what maner the ſaid monie is beſtowed, and call to accompt the parties which reteine the ſaid monie, ſo that it maie appeare that the ſame is diſtributed to the poore, according to the good intent and purpoſe of the ſaid noble king that granted the ſame.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, if it ſhall chance anie pariſh to haue in it mo poore and impotent folks not able to labor, then the ſaid pariſh is able to releeue, that then in euerie ſuch pariſh, not ſtanding in anie citie or towne corporat, two or three of the cheefe inhabitants of the ſame pariſh, and in euerie citie and towne corporat, the maior, or cheefe officers of the ſame citie, or towne corporat, calling to them two or three of the cheefe pariſhioners of the ſame pariſh, ſuch as the ſaid maior, or head officer ſhall thinke meet, ſhall certifie vnto the iuſtices of peace of the countie where the ſame pariſh is, the number and names of the perſons, with which they be ſurcharged, and vpon ſuch certificat, the ſaid iuſtices of the peace in the ſame countie, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall conſider and examine the ſaid certificat, and finding the ſame true, ſhall then grant vnto ſuch, and as manie of the ſaid poore folks, as by their diſcretion they ſhall thinke good, a ſufficient licence vnder the ſeale appointed for the limit, to go abroad to beg, get, and receiue the charitable almes of the inhabitants of the countrie out of the ſaid pariſhes, cities, and townes ſo charged: in which licence, the places, townes, and pariſhes, to which ſuch poore folks are by that licence licenced to reſort, ſhall in the ſame licence be named, limited, and appointed, be it one hundred or mo in the ſaid countie, at the ſaid diſcretion of the ſame iuſtices: and if anie of the ſaid poore folks ſo licenced, ſhall tranſgreſſe the limites to them appointed, and reſort to beg at other places, then is in the ſaid licence named, the partie ſo tranſgreſſing and offending, to be taken for a valiant begger, and puniſhed according to the ſtatute made in the ſaid two and twentith yeere of king Henrie the eight, and his or their licence to be taken from them.

And be it further enacted, that where anie of the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, or pariſh ſo ſurcharged, is ſcituat and ſtanding in one countie, or two counties of this realme, or ſcituat and ſtanding in one, and immediatlie adioining to another countie of the realme, as the citie of Briſtoll, and townes of Ludlo, and Standford Stond, that in that cities the ſaid maior, head officers, and inhabitants of euerie ſuch citie, borough, towne corporat, and pariſh, ſhall make certificat vnto the iuſtices of the ſaid counties adioining to the ſame cities, boroughs, townes corporat, and pariſhes, and the ſame iuſtices of the ſaid adioining countie or counties, to doo, giue licence, and follow the order aboue remembred, according as other iuſtices of the counties in which the pariſh ſurcharged ſtandeth, is limited and authorized to doo.

And be it alſo enacted, that in all cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, within which be diuerſe pariſhes, the maior, and head officers of euerie the ſame cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, ſhall conſider the ſtate and abilitie of euerie ſuch pariſh: and if the ſame maior & officers ſhall vnderſtand by their diſcretion, that the pariſhioners of anie one of the ſaid pariſhes, is of ſuch wealth and honor, that they haue no pouertie amongſt them, or be able ſufficientlie to releeue the pouertie of the pariſh where they inhabit and dwell, and alſo to helpe and ſuccor pouertie elſewhere further, that their the ſaid maior & officers, with the aſſent of two of the moſt honeſt & ſubſtantiall inhabitants of euerie ſuch wealthie pariſh, ſhall conſider the needineſſe of the inhabitants of the other pariſh or pariſhes within the ſame citie, or towne corporat, and moue, induce and perſuade the pariſhioners of the wealthier pariſh, charitablie to contribute ſomewhat according to their abilitie towards the weekelie releefe, ſuccor and conſolation of the poore and needie within the other pariſh, or pariſhes aforeſaid where néed is.

And be it alſo enacted, that all and euerie ſuch poore folks, as by anie ſuch licence are to be licenced and authorized to reſort out of the limits, liberties and franchiſes of all and euerie ſuch citie, borough, and towne corporat, into anie the ſaid counties to beg, get, and gather the charitable almes of good people ſhall at all times when the ſame goeth abroad to beg, weare openlie vpon him or them, both on the breſt and on the backe of his or their outermoſt garment, ſome notable badge or token, to be aſſigned vnto him by the maior, or head officers of the ſame citie, borough, and towne corporat, or pariſh, with the aſſent of the iuſtices of the peace that ſhall grant the ſame licence, vpon paine to be taken for a valiant begger, and to be puniſhed as afore is remembred, and ſhall alſo carie his licence with him vpon like paine. This act to indure to the latter end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next parlement.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend or be preiudiciall vnto the maior, ſhiriffs, and citizens of the citie of Cheſter, for or concerning anie gift or grant of anie annuitie or yéerelie rent, héeretofore made, giuen or granted, by the ſaid famous king Edward the ſixt, vnto the ſaid maior, ſhiriffs, and citizens of the ſaid citie, going out of anie manours, lands, tenements, and hereditaments of the cathedrall church of Chriſt and our ladie within the citie of Cheſter, but that the ſame maior, ſhiriffs, and citizens, ſhall and maie from henſeforth, receaue, vſe, and imploie the ſame authorities, yéerelie rents, or profits, to ſuch vſes, and intents, and according to the ſaid gift of the ſaid famous king: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſumme and ſummes of monie from henſeforth to be collected, or gathered within the citie of London, or the liberties of the ſame, by vertue of this act, ſhall be paid ouer to the gouernors of the hoſpitall, called the hoſpitall of Chriſts church, within the citie of London for the time being, and ſhall be by them from time to time diſtributed and beſtowed for the reléefe of the poore of the ſaid citie, according to their wiſdoms and diſcretions: anie thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act againſt the exceſſiue taking of the king and queenes maieſties purueiours.

Chap.6.

FOr the auoiding of the great annoiance and hinderance commonlie doone to the ſubiects of this realme, by purueiors and takers of béeues, wethers, lambes, calues, all kinds of graine, butter, chéeſe, bacon, all kinds of pullin, and to eſchue hereafter not onelie the great deceipt miniſtred and doone dailie by the ſaid purueiors and takers, but alſo hereby to aduance the king and quéenes maieſties better ſeruice in the premiſſes, with the contentation of all their highneſſe faithfull and moſt obedient ſubiects.

Be it therefore enacted, by our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that after the feaſt of the birth of our lord next inſuing, euerie ſuch commiſſion as ſhall be made, granted, and directed, to anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, whereby the ſame perſon or perſons, or their deputies ſhall haue authoritie to take anie béeues, wethers, lambes, calues, or anie kind of ſalt fiſh, or anie kind or kinds of graine, or anie butter in barrels or other veſſels, chéeſe, bacon, connies, pigs, géeſe, capons, or hens, that the ſame commiſſion or commiſſions, ſhall not extend or continue aboue the ſpace of ſix moneths at the furtheſt, next inſuing the date of anie of the ſaid commiſſions: And after the end of the ſaid ſix moneths, euerie the ſaid commiſſions to be void and of no force, nor effect, whatſoeuer words, matters, or ſentences ſhall be conteined or expreſſed in anie of the ſame commiſſions.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in all and euerie ſuch commiſſion or commiſſions to be granted after the ſaid feaſt of the birth of our lord, ſhall be plainlie as well conteined and expreſſed ſuch countie or counties, as anie of the ſaid béeues, wethers, lammes, calues, hogs, or ſwine, or anie kind of ſalt fiſh, or anie kind or kinds of graine, butter, chéeſe, bacon, connies, pigs, géeſe, capons, or hens, or anie of them, is to be leuied, purueied or taken in, by anie of the perſon or perſons, or their deputie or deputies, ſo authorized by the vertue of the ſaid commiſſion or commiſſion, as alſo the iuſt, true, and full proportion and number of all and euerie ſuch béeues, wethers, lambes, calues, ſwine, anie kind of ſalt fiſh, or anie kind or kinds of graine, butter in barrels, or other veſſels, chéeſe, bacon, connies, pigs, géeſe, capons, and hens, or anie of them, as the ſaid perſon or perſons, their deputie or deputies or anie of them ſhall be by force and vertue of the ſaid commiſſion or commiſſions authorized to leuie, take or purueie within anie of the ſaid countie or counties.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that to euerie ſuch commiſſion or commiſſions after the ſaid birth of our lord to be made, granted and directed as is aforeſaid, ſhall be annexed, ſo manie blanks in parchment, as there ſhall be ſeuerall counties expreſſed, named, and conteined within the ſaid commiſſion or commiſſions, or anie of them, in the which blanks ſhall be faire & legeablie written all & euerie ſuch béeues, wethers, lams, calues, ſwine, anie kind of ſalt fiſh, or anie kind or kinds of graine, butter, chéeſe, bacon, connies, pigs, géeſe, capons, and hens with the true and ſeuerall priſes of the ſame, and euerie of them as ſhall be leuied, gathered, and purueied by anie perſon or perſons, their deputie or deputies, or anie of them, as ſhall be thereunto authorized by anie ſuch commiſſion or commiſſions aforeſaid, within anie particular towne, pariſh, or hamlet, ſet, lieng, & being within anie thoſe countie or counties, as ſhall be named, conteined, and expreſſed, within the ſaid commiſſion, or commiſſions, or anie of them, whereunto ſhall be ſubſcribed the name or ſigne manuell of all and euerie ſuch high conſtable or conſtables, pettie conſtable or conſtables, headborow or headborowes, as ſhall be by anie precept to him or them directed, by anie perſon or perſons, their deputie or deputies, or anie of them, authorized thereunto by ſuch commiſſion or commiſſions to be granted as is aforeſaid, priuie or knowledging to the deliuerie of the ſaid beeues, wethers, lambs, calues, anie kind of ſalt fiſh, of anie kind or kinds of graine, butter, cheeſe, bacon, connies, pigs, geeſe, capons, and hens, or anie of them.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon or perſons, the deputie or deputies, or any of them which ſhal be by commiſſion or commiſſions hereafter to be granted as is aforeſaid, authorized to leuie, take, or purueie anie beeues, wethers, lambs, calues, ſwine, ſalt fiſh, or anie kind or kinds of graine, butter in barrels or other veſſels, cheeſe, bacon, connies, pigs, geeſe, capons, and hens, or anie of them, as is beforeſaid, ſhall make a docket, or breefe in writing, ſubſcribed with his or their name or names, conteining all and euerie ſuch beeues, wethers, lambs, calues, ſwine, anie kind of ſalt fiſh, kind or kinds of grains, butter in barrels or other veſſels, cheeſe, bacon, connies, pigs, geeſe, capons, and hens, or anie of them, as he or they ſhall by vertue of the ſaid commiſſion or commiſſions leuie, take, or purueie, within anie particular towne, pariſh, or hamlet, ſet, lieng, and being within anie ſuch countie, or counties, as ſhall be named, conteined and expreſſed within the ſaid commiſſion or commiſſions, or anie of them: and the ſame docket or dockets, breefe or breefs, faire and leageablie written and ſubſcribed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall well and truelie deliuer to the ſaid high conſtable, pettie conſtable, or headborough, or one of them, at ſuch preſent time as the ſaid beeues, wethers, lambs, calues, ſwine, ſalt fiſh, kind or kinds of graine, butter, cheeſe, bacon, connies, pigs, geeſe, capons, and hens, or anie of them ſhall be deliuered to them, or anie of them, upon paine of forfeiture of an hundred marks, of lawfull monie, and one yeeres impriſonment, as often as he ſhall ſo offend. The one moitie of which forfeiture, to be to the king and queenes maieſties, and the other moitie to him that will ſue therefore, in anie of the king and queenes court of record, by bill, plaint, writ, information, or otherwiſe, wherein no wager of law, protection, or eſſoine to be allowed: All which dockets, or breefs, the ſaid high conſtable, or conſtables, pettie conſtable, or conſtables, headborough, or headboroughs, ſhall deliuer ouer to the iuſtices of peace, at the next generall ſeſſions to be holden within anie of the ſaid counties. And that the ſame iuſtices or two of them, maie and ſhall from time to time certifie the whole number and contents of all and euerie the ſaid dockets and breefs, to the lord ſteward of the king and queenes moſt honourable houſhold, for the time being, or to the treaſuror and controllor of the ſame, or anie of them, or to the treaſuror and controllor of the king and queenes ſhips, if prouiſion of anie the things afore mentioned, be prouided or taken for the vittelling of the nauie, or anie of the king or queenes maieſties ſhips, whereby the ſeruing of anie of the aforeſaid commiſſion or commiſſions, and true anſwering of the ſame, ſhall fullie appeare.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons, their deputie or deputies, or anie of them, which ſhall be authorized by ſuch commiſſion or commiſſions hereafter to be granted as is aforeſaid, to leuie take, or purueie anie beeues, wethers, lambs, calues, anie kind of ſalt fiſh, kind or kinds of graine, butter in barrels or other veſſels, cheeſe, bacon, connies, pigs, geeſe, capons, and hens, or anie of them, otherwiſe, or in anie other ſort and maner, than is in ſeuerall eſtatutes heretofore for purueiors made, ordeined, prouided, appointed, limited, and expreſſed upon ſuch paine and paines, as in the ſaid ſeuerall eſtatutes is conteined and expreſſed.

And for as much as the good and neceſſarie lawes heretofore made and prouided againſt the abuſes and euill doings of purueiors, are not taken to extend to the under takers, deputies and ſeruants of anie ſuch purueiors, by whome therefore the people of this realme be often times verie uncharitablie and unlawfullie uſed and oppreſſed.

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie ſuch lawes, ſtatutes, and prouiſions as heretofore haue beene made and ordeined againſt purueiours, and all and euerie the paines, penalties, forfeiture and loſſe, conteined, mentioned, or appointed in anie of the ſame lawes or ſtatutes againſt purueiours and takers, or anie of them, ſhall alſo be extended and executed upon euerie of their under takers, deputies, and ſeruants. And all other which by colour ſhall after the firſt daie of Januarie next comming, take anie vittell, or anie other thing by vertue or force of anie ſuch commiſſion, from anie the king and queenes maieſties ſubiects, contrarie to the tenor and effect of anie of the ſaid lawes or ſtatutes, in like maner and fourme to all intents and purpoſes, as the ſame lawes and eſtatutes, or anie of them, and the paines and forfeitures therein conteined, ſhould, might, or ought to be executed and extended againſt purueiors and takers themſelues, or anie of them, and as ſtronglie and amplie, as if the ſaid under takers, deputies, and ſeruants were ſpeciallie and particularlie recited and named in euerie of the ſame eſtatutes.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, for the better execution of this act, and all other acts concerning purueiors, that all and euerie commiſſion and commiſſions that from henſeforth ſhall be made and granted vnto anie purueior or purueiors, ſhall be written and ſet forth, from time to time in the Engliſh tongue, and not otherwiſe.

An act againſt the buieng of ſtolen horſſes.

Chap.7. FOr aſmuch as ſtolne horſſes, mares, and geldings, by théeues and their confederats, be for the moſt part ſold, exchanged, giuen, or put awaie in houſes, ſtables, backſides, and other ſecret and priuie places of markets and faires, and the toll alſo priuilie paid for the ſame, whereby the true owners thereof, being not able to trie the falſhod and couin betwixt the buier and ſeller of ſuch horſſe, mare, or gelding, is by the common lawes of this realme without remedie: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the owner, gouernor, ruler, farmor, ſteward, bailiffe, or chéefe kéeper of euerie faire, and market ouert within this realme, ſhall yéerelie appoint and limit out, one certeine and ſpeciall open place within the towne, place, féeld, or circuit, where horſſes, mares, geldings and colts hath béene and ſhall be vſed to be ſold, in anie faire, or market ouert: in which ſaid certeine and open place, as is aforeſaid, there ſhall be by the ſaid ruler or kéeper of the ſaid faire or market, put in and appointed one ſufficient perſon, or more to take toll, and kéepe the ſame place from ten of the clocke before noone, vntill ſunne ſet of euerie daie of the foreſaid faire and market, vpon paine to loſe and forfeit for euerie default fortie ſhillings: and that euerie toll gatherer, his deputie or deputies, ſhall during the time of euerie the ſaid faires and markets, take their due and lawfull tols, for euerie ſuch horſſe, mare, gelding, or colt, at the ſaid open place, to be appointed as is before ſaid, and betwixt the houres of ten of the clocke in the morning, and the ſunne ſet of the ſame daie, if it be tendered, and not at anie other time or place: and ſhall haue preſentlie before him or them, at the taking of the ſame toll, the parties to the bargaine, exchange, gift, contract, or putting awaie of euerie ſuch horſſe, mare, gelding or colt, and alſo the ſame horſſe, mare, gelding, and colt, ſo ſold, exchanged, or put awaie, and ſhall then write, or cauſe to be written in a booke to be kept for that purpoſe, the names, ſurnames, and dwelling places of all the ſaid parties, and the colour with one ſpeciall marke at the leaſt, of euerie ſuch horſſe, mare, gelding or colt, in paine to forfeit at, and for euerie default, contrarie to the tenor hereof, fortie ſhillings. And the ſaid toll gatherer, or kéeper of the ſaid booke, ſhall within one daie next after euerie ſuch faire or market, bring and deliuer his ſaid booke to the owner, gouernour, ruler, ſteward, bailiffs, or chéefe kéeper of the ſaid faire, or market, who ſhall then cauſe a note to be made of the true number of all horſſes, mares, geldings, and colts ſold at the ſaid market, or faire, and ſhall there ſubſcribe his name, or ſet his marke thereunto, vpon paine to him that ſhall make default therein, to looſe and forfeit for euerie default, fortie ſhillings, and alſo to anſwer the partie gréeued, by reaſon of the ſame his negligence in euerie behalfe.

And be it futher enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſale, gift, exchange, or putting awaie, after the laſt daie of Februarie now next comming, in anie faire, or market ouert, of anie horſſe, mare, gelding or colt, that is or ſhall be théeuiſhlie ſtollen, or felonio uſlie taken awaie from anie perſon or perſons, ſhall not alter, take awaie, nor exchange the propertie of anie perſon or perſons, to, or from anie ſuch horſſe, mare, gelding, or colt, vnleſſe the ſame horſſe, mare, gelding or colt, ſhall be in the time of the ſaid faire, or market, wherein the ſame ſhall be ſo ſold, giuen, exchanged, or put awaie, openlie ridden, led, walked, driuen, or kept ſtanding, by the ſpace of one houre togither at the leaſt, betwixt ten of the clocke in the morning, and the ſunne ſetting, in the open place of the faire or market, wherein commonlie horſſes are vſed to be ſold, and not within anie houſe, yard, backſide, or other priuie or ſecret place: and vnleſſe all the parts to the bargaine, contract, gift, or exchange, preſent in the ſaid faire or market, ſhall alſo come together, and bring the horſſe, mare, gelding, or colt, ſo ſold, exchanged, giuen, or put awaie to the open place appointed for the toll taker, or for the booke keeper, where no toll is due, and there enter or cauſe to be entered, their names, and dwelling places, in maner as is aforeſaid, with the colour or colours, and one ſpeciall marke at the leaſt, of euerie the ſame horſſes, mares, geldings or colts, in the tolers booke, or in the kéepers booke for that purpoſe, where no toll is due, as is aforeſaid, and alſo paie him their toll, if they ought to paie anie, and if not, then the buier to giue one penie for the entrie of their names, and executing the other circumſtances afore rehearſed, to him that ſhall write the ſame in the ſaid booke, and if anie horſſe, mare, gelding or colt, that is or ſhall bée théeuiſhlie ſtolne or taken awaie, ſhall after the ſaid laſt daie of Februarie next comming, be ſold, giuen, exchanged, or put awaie in anie faire or market, and not vſed in all points, according vnto the tenor and intent of this eſtatute, that then the owner of euerie ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, ſhall and maie by force of this eſtatute, ſeize or take againe the ſaid horſſe, mare, gelding, or colt, or haue anie action of detinue, or repliuine for the ſame, anie ſale, gift, exchange or putting awaie of anie ſuch horſſe, mare, gelding, or colt, other then according to this eſtatute in anie wiſe notwithſtanding, the one halfe of all which forfeitures, to be to the king and quéenes maieſties, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, and the other to him or them that will ſue for the ſame before the iuſtices of peace, or in anie of the king and quéenes maieſties ordinarie courts of record, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, in which ſutes no protection, eſſoine, or wager of law ſhall be allowed.

And be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of peace of euerie place and countie, as well within liberties as without, ſhall haue authoritie in their ſeſſions, within the limits of their authoritie and commiſſion, to inquire, heare, and determine, all offenſes againſt this eſtatute, as they maie doo, anie other matter triable before them.

Prouided alwaies, that in euerie ſuch faire and market, where anie toll is, nor ſhall be due nor leuiable, by reaſon of the fréedom, libertie or priuilege of the ſaid faire or market, the kéeper or kéepers of the booke, touching the execution of this preſent act, ſhall take nor exact but one penie vpon and for euerie contract, for his labour in writing the enterie, concerning the premiſſes in maner and forme as is afore declared.

An act for the amending of high waies.

For amending of high waies, being now both verie noiſome and tedious to trauell in, and dangerous to all paſſengers and cariages. Chap.8.

Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the conſtables and churchwardens of euerie pariſh within this realme, ſhall yéerelie vpon the tueſdaie or wedneſdaie in Eaſter wéeke, call togither a number of the parochians, and ſhall then elect & choſe two honeſt perſons of the pariſh, to be ſuruciors and orderers for one yéere, of the works for amendment of the high waies in their pariſh, leading to anie market towne, the which perſons ſhall haue authoritie by vertue héereof, to order and direct the perſons and cariages that ſhall be appointed for thoſe works by their diſcretions, and the ſaid perſons ſo named, ſhall take vpon them the execution of their ſaid offices, vpon paine euerie of them making default, to forfeit twentie ſhillings. And the ſaid conſtables and churchwardens, ſhall then alſo name and appoint foure daies for the amending of the ſaid waies, before the feaſt of the natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt then next following. And ſhall openlie in the church the next ſundaie after Eaſter, giue knowledge of the ſame foure daies, and vpon the ſaid daies, the parochians ſhall indeuour themſelues to the amending of the ſaid waies, and ſhall be chargeable thereunto as followeth: that is to ſaie; Euerie perſon, for euerie plowland in tillage or paſture, that he or ſhée ſhall occupie in the ſame pariſh, and euerie other perſon, kéeping there a draught or plow, ſhall find and ſend at euerie daie and place to be appointed for the amending of the waies in that pariſh, as is aforeſaid, one waine or cart furniſhed after the cuſtome of the countrie, with oxen, horſſes, or other cattell, and all other neceſſaries, méet to carrie things conuenient for that purpoſe, and alſo two able men with the ſame, vpon paine of euerie draught making default, ten ſhillings, and euerie other houſholder, and alſo euerie cottiger and labourer of that pariſh able to labor, and being no hired ſeruant by the yéere, ſhall by themſelues, or one ſufficient labourer for euerie of them, vpon euerie of the ſaid foure daies, worke and trauell in the amendment of the ſaid high waies, vpon paine of euerie perſon making default to loſe for euerie daie twelue penſe. And if the cariages of the pariſh, or anie of them, ſhall not be thought néedfull by the ſuperuiſors to be occupied vpon anie of the ſaid daies, that then euerie ſuch perſon that ſhould haue ſent anie ſuch cariage, ſhall ſend to the ſaid worke for euerie cariage ſo ſpared, two able men, there to labour for that daie, vpon paine to loſe for euerie man not ſo ſent to the ſaid worke, twelue penſe. And euerie perſon and cariage aboueſaid, ſhall haue and bring with them ſuch ſhouels, ſpades, picks, mattocks, and other tooles and inſtruments, as they doo make their owne diches and fenſes withall, and ſuch as be neceſſarie for their ſaid worke. And all the ſaid perſons and cariages ſhall doo and kéepe their worke, as they ſhall be appointed by the ſaid ſuperuiſors, or one of them, eight houres of euerie of the ſaid daies, vnleſſe they ſhall be otherwiſe licenced by the ſaid ſuperuiſors or one of them.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſteward and ſtewards of euerie léete or lawdaie, ſhall therein haue full power and authoritie, to inquire by the oths of the ſuters of all and euerie the offenſes that ſhall be committed within the léet or lawdaie, againſt euerie point and article of this eſtatute, and to aſſeſſe ſuch reaſonable fines and amerciaments for the ſame, as ſhall be thought méet by the ſaid ſteward. And in default of ſuch inquirie or preſentment, the iuſtices of peace of euerie place or countie, ſhall haue authoritie to inquire of the ſame offenſes, which ſhall be committed within the limits of their commiſſion, at euerie their quarter ſeſſions, and to aſſeſſe ſuch fines therefore, as they, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall thinke méet. And the ſteward of euerie léet and lawdaie, ſhall make eſtreats indented of all the fines, forfeitures, and amerciaments, for the defaults preſented before him, and ſhall deliuer the one part thereof ſealed or ſigned by him, to the bailiffe or high conſtable of euerie hundred, rape, lath, or wapentake, wherein the defaults ſhall be preſented, and the other halfe to the conſtable and churchwardens of the pariſh wherein the defaults were made, the ſame to be yéerelie deliuered within ſix wéekes after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, and the clerke of the peace ſhall make the like eſtreats indented of the fines, forfeitures, and amerciaments, for the defaults preſented before the iuſtices of peace, and ſhall ſeale, ſubſcribe, and deliuer the ſame, in like ſort as is aforeſaid, the which eſtreats, and euerie of them, ſhall be a ſufficient warrant to the ſaid bailiffe or chéefe conſtable, to leuie the ſaid amerciaments, fines, and forfeitures, by waie of diſtreſſe. And if no ſufficient diſtreſſe can be found by the ſaid bailiffe or head conſtable, or if the ſaid offender ſhall obſtinatlie refuſe to paie the ſaid amerciament, fine, or forfeiture, & doo not paie the ſame within twentie daies after a lawfull demand of the ſame by the ſaid officer, that then euerie ſuch perſon to forfeit the double ſumme that he ſhould before haue paid.

And be it further enacted, that euerie of the ſaid bailifs and head conſtables, ſhall at the leaſt once euerie yéere, betwixt the firſt daie of March, and the laſt daie of Aprill, make a true account and paiment of all ſuch ſummes of monie (to the conſtables and churchwardens of euerie pariſh wherein the offenſes was committed, or to two of them) as he ſhall haue collected vpon euerie of the aforeſaid eſtreats, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time he ſhall not ſo doo fortie ſhillings.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all fines, amerciaments, and forfeitures, which ſhall be due for anie offenſe againſt the purueie of this eſtatute, ſhall be to the churchwardens of euerie pariſh wherein the offenſes ſhall be committed, to be beſtowed of the high waies in the ſaid pariſhes, and the ſaid churchwardens ſhall haue authoritie to call the ſaid bailiffe and head conſtable to account, before the iuſtices of peace, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, by bill, information, or otherwiſe. The which iuſtices ſhall haue authoritie to take the ſaid account, and to commit the ſaid bailiffe, or head conſtable to priſon, there to remaine vntill he ſhall paie all ſuch arrerages, as ſhall be adiudged by the ſaid iuſtices: and euerie of the ſaid bailifs and head conſtables, vpon their accounts, ſhall haue allowed for euerie pound he ſhall collect and paie, eight penſe for his owne paines, and twelue penſe for the fées of the clerke of the peace, or ſteward of the léet, for the eſtreats indented of euerie ſeuerall pariſh, that they ſhall deliuer as is aforeſaid, and the ſucceſſors of euerie churchwardens, ſhall haue the like action of account againſt their predeceſſors, as is before appointed againſt the bailifs. This act to continue for ſeauen yéeres next after the beginning of this parlement, and to the end of the next parlement then next following.

An act to auoid diuerſe licences of houſes wherein vnlawfull games be vſed.

Chap.9.

MOſt humblie beſéecheth the quéenes moſt excellent highneſſe, your louing and obedient ſubiects, the commons in this your preſent parlement aſſembled, that where by reaſon of diuerſe ſundrie licences héeretofore granted to diuerſe perſons, aſwell within the citie of London, and the ſuburbs of the ſame, as alſo in diuerſe other places within your highneſſe realme, for the hauing, mainteining, and kéeping of houſes, gardens, and places for bowling, teniſe, diſing, white and blacke, making and marring, and other vnlawfull game, prohibited by the lawes & eſtatutes of this realme, diuerſe and manie vnlawfull aſſemblies, conuenticles, ſeditions, and conſpiracies, haue, and béene dailie ſecretlie practiſed, by idle and miſruled perſons, repairing to ſuch places, of the which, robberies and manie other miſdemeanors, haue inſued to the breach of your highneſſe peace. For remedie whereof, it maie pleaſe your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by your highneſſe, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that from and after the feaſt of the birth of our Lord God, then next comming, euerie licence, placard, or grant, made to anie perſon or perſons, for the hauing, maintenance, or kéeping of anie bowling allies, diſing houſes, or anie other vnlawfull games, prohibited by the lawes & eſtatutes of this realme, ſhall be from the ſaid feaſt, vtterlie void, and of none effect.

An act to take examination of priſoners ſuſpected of anie manſlaughter or felonie.

Chap.10.

WHere in the laſt parlement holden at Weſtminſter, amongſt other things it was enacted, that ſuch iuſtices of the peace as haue authoritie to baile anie priſoner, brought before them for anie manſlaughter or felonie, before anie bailment or mainepriſe, ſhould take the examination of the ſaid priſoner, and information of them that bring him, of the fact and circumſtances thereof, and the ſame, or as much thereof as ſhall be materiall to prooue the felonie, ſhall put in writing before they make the ſame bailment, which ſaid examination togither with the ſaid bailment, the ſaid iuſtices ſhould certifie at the next generall gaole deliuerie, to be holden within the limits of their commiſſion, as by the ſame act more plainelie is conteined and maie appeare.

And foraſmuch as the ſaid act dooth not extend to ſuch priſoners as ſhall be brought before anie iuſtice of peace for manſlaughter or felonie, and by ſuch iuſtice ſhall be committed to ward for the ſuſpition of ſuch manſlaughter or felonie, and not bailed, in which caſe, examination of ſuch priſoner, and of ſuch as ſhall bring him, is as neceſſarie, or rather more, then where ſuch priſoner ſhall be let to baile or mainepriſe: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from henſeforth ſuch iuſtices or iuſtice, before whom anie perſon ſhall be brought for manſlaughter or felonie, or for ſuſpition thereof, before he or they ſhall commit or ſend ſuch priſoner to ward, ſhall take the examination of ſuch priſoner, & information of thoſe that bring him, of the fact & circumſtance therof, and the ſame, or as much thereof as ſhall be materiall to prooue the felonie, ſhall put in writing within two daies after the ſaid examination, and the ſame ſhall certifie in ſuch maner & forme, and at ſuch time as they ſhould & ought to doo, if ſuch priſoner ſo committed or ſent to ward, had béene bailed or let to mainpriſe, vpon ſuch paine as in the ſaid former act is limited & appointed for not taking, or not certifieng ſuch examinations, as in the ſaid former act is expreſſed.

And be it further enacted, that the ſaid iuſtices ſhall haue authoritie by this act, to bind all ſuch by recogniſance or obligation, as doo declare anie thing materiall to prooue the ſaid manſlaughter or felonie, againſt ſuch priſoner as ſhall be ſo committed to ward, to appeare at the next generall gaole deliuerie, to be holden within the countie, citie, or towne corporat, where the triall of the ſaid manſlaughter or felonie ſhall be, then and there to giue euidence againſt the partie, & that the ſaid iuſtices ſhall certifie the ſaid bands taken before them, in like maner as they ſhould and ought to certifie the bands mentioned in the ſaid former act, vpon the paine as in the ſaid former act is mentioned for not certifieng ſuch bands, as by the ſaid former act is limited and appointed to be certified.

An act touching weauers.

Chap 11.

FOraſmuch as the weauers of this realme haue as well at this preſent parlement, as at diuers other times complained that the rich and wealthie clothiers doo manie waies oppreſſe them, ſome by ſetting vp, and keeping in their houſes diuers loomes, & kéeping and mainteining them by iornimen and perſons vnſkilfull, to the decaie of a great number of artificers which were brought vp in the ſaid ſcience of weauing, their families and houſhold, ſome by ingroſſing of loomes into their hands and poſſeſſion, and letting them out at ſuch vnreaſonable rents, as the poore artificers are not able to mainteine themſelues, much leſſe their wiues, familie and children, ſome alſo by giuing much leſſe wages and hire for the weauing and workemanſhip of clothes, than in times paſt they did, whereby they are inforced vtterlie to forſake their art and occupation wherein they haue beene brought vp.

It is therefore for remedie of the premiſſes, and for the auoiding of a great number of inconueniences which maie grow (if in time it be not forſéene) ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon vſing the feat or myſterie of cloth making, and dwelling out of a citie, borough, market towne, or corporat towne, ſhall from the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell now next inſuing, keepe, reteine, or haue in his or their houſe or poſſeſſion, anie more or aboue one woollen loome at one time, nor ſhall by anie means directlie or indirectlie, receiue, or take anie maner profit, gaine, or commoditie, by letting or ſetting anie loome, or anie houſe wherein anie loome is, or ſhall be vſed and occupied, which ſhall be togithers by him ſet or let, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie wéeke that anie perſon ſhall doo contrarie to the tenor and true meaning héereof twentie ſhillings.

And be it further ordeined and enacted by like authoritie, that no woollen weauer vſing or exerciſing the feat or myſterie of weauing, and dwelling out of a citie, borough, market towne, or towne corporat, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt haue, or kéepe at one time aboue the number of two woollen loomes, or receiue anie profit, gaine or commoditie, directlie or indirectlie, as is aforeſaid, by anie more then two loomes at one time, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie wéeke that anie perſon ſhall offend, or doo to the contrarie, twentie ſhillings. And it is further ordeined and enacted by like authoritie, that no perſon which ſhall after the ſaid feaſt, vſe, exerciſe, or occupie onlie the feat or myſterie of a weauer, and not clothmaking, ſhall during the time that he ſhall vſe the feat or myſterie of a weauer, kéepe or haue anie tucking mill, or ſhall vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſterie of a tucker, fuller or dier, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie wéeke that he ſhall ſo doo, twentie ſhillings.

And it is further ordeined and enacted by like authoritie, that no perſon which after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall vſe, exerciſe, or occupie the feat or myſterie of a tucker or fuller, ſhall during the time that he ſhall ſo vſe the ſaid feat or myſterie, kéepe or haue anie loome in his houſe or poſſeſſion, or ſhall directlie or indirectlie take anie profit or commoditie by the ſame, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie wéeke twentie ſhillings. And it is further ordeined and enacted by like authoritie, that no perſon whatſoeuer, which héereafter hath not vſed or exerciſed the feat, myſterie, or art of ſuch cloth making, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt make or weaue, or cauſe to be made or wouen anie kind of broad white woollen clothes, but onelie in a citie, borough, towne corporat, or market towne, or elſe in ſuch place or places, where ſuch clothes haue bin vſed to be commonlie made by the ſpace of x. yéers next before the making of this act, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie cloth otherwiſe made, v.li.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons being a weauer, or that dooth or ſhall vſe the art or myſterie of a weauer or weauing, dwelling out of a citie, borough, towne corporat, or market towne, to haue in his or their ſeruice anie more, or aboue the number of two apprentiſes at one time, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time that he ſhall offend or doo contrarie to this branch or article, the ſumme of ten pounds. And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall not be lawfull to or for anie perſon or perſons, to ſet vp the art or myſterie of weauing, after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell, vnleſſe the ſame perſon or perſons ſo ſetting vp the ſame art or myſterie of weauing, haue béen apprentiſe to the ſame art or myſterie, or exerciſed the ſame by the ſpace of ſeuen yéers at the leaſt, vpon paine of twentie pounds to be forfeited to the king and quéens maieſties, hir graces heires and ſucceſſors, the one moitie of all which forfeitures, ſhall be to the king & quéenes highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie court of record by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons, that dooth or ſhall dwell in the counties of Yorke, Cumberland, Northumberland, and Weſtmerland, but that they and euerie of them ſhall, and maie haue and kéepe loomes in their houſes, and doo, and exerciſe all and euerie thing and things, for, or concerning ſpinning, weauing, clothworking, and clothmaking in the ſaid counties, as they or anie of them might haue doone, or exerciſed lawfullie before the making of this eſtatute, anie thing conteined in this eſtatute to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the viewing and ſealing of clothes, commonlie called Bridgewaters.

Chap.12. WHere before this time the boroughs and townes of Bridgewater, Tanton, and Chard in the countie of Summerſetſhire, haue béene well and ſubſtantiallie inhabited, occupied, mainteined and vpholden for the moſt part by reaſon of the making of woollen clothes, commonlie called Bridgewater, Tanton, and Chard clothes, which in times paſt were much deſired as well beyond the ſeas, as in this realme of England, and thereby the inhabitants and poore people of the ſaid boroughs and townes, and of the countrie therabonts, were dailie ſet on worke, and had ſufficient liuing by the ſame, and where alſo the ſaid townes in times paſt were of great force and ſtrength to ſerue the king and quéenes highneſſe progenitors and anceſtors, kings of this realme, forasmuch as of late diuerſe perſons inhabiting and dwelling in villages, hamlets, and ſmall townes of huſbandrie in the ſaid countie of Summerſet, which were neuer prentiſes or ſkilfull in making of the ſaid clothes, as well for their priuate wealths and commodities, as alſo bicauſe they would be out of due ſearch of their clothes, to be made according to the ſtatute thereof prouided, not regarding the maintenance of the ſaid borough and townes, nor the common wealth of the handicrafts men, and other poore people which chéeflie had their liuing and ſuſtenance by making of the ſaid cloth, haue of late daies exerciſed, vſed, and occupied the myſteries of clothmaking, weauing, fulling and ſhearing within their houſes, and haue ſo deceitfullie made, wrought, and ſtretched the ſaid clothes, to the infamie and ſlander of cloth making, in ſuch ſort and maner, that not onelie the ſame ſorts of clothes are growen out of eſtimation, but alſo the ſaid townes are in great decaie, ruine, and depopulation.

For remedie whereof be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon whatſoeuer, inhabiting, or which ſhall héereafter inhabit within the ſaid countie, ſhall after the feaſt of the Purification of our ladie next comming, commonlie called Candlemas, put to ſale anie kind of ſuch clothes as is aforeſaid, or clothes of like nature, making and ſort, made or to be made within the ſaid countie, except ſuch cloth be firſt viewed, ſearched and ſéene in one of the boroughs or townes aforeſaid, whether the ſame be perfectlie and trulie made according to the ſtatute, & alſo that the ſame be ſealed with the ſeale of one of the ſaid boroughs or townes, in ſuch ſort, maner and forme, as in the ſtatute made in the fift yéere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, intituled, an act for the true making of woollen cloth, is for ſealing of clothes prouided & enacted, vpon paine that euerie perſon offending or dooing contrarie to the true meaning of this act, ſhall forfeit the cloth ſold, or the value thereof, the one moitie of all which forfeitures ſhall be to our ſoueraigne lord and ladie the king and quéenes maieſties, the heires and ſucceſſors of the quéenes maieſtie, & the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, in anie of the king and quéenes maieſties courts of record, hir heires and ſucceſſors, wherein no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed.

An act for the inhabitants of Halifax, touching the buieng of wools.

Chap.13. FOraſmuch as the pariſh of Halifax, and the other places therevnto adioining, being planted in the great waſts and moores where the fertillitie of ground is not apt to bring forth anie corne, nor good graſſe, but in reare places, and by excéeding and great induſtrie of the inhabitants, and the inhabitants altogither doo liue by clothmaking, and the great part of them neither getteth corne, nor is able to get a horſſe to carie wools, nor yet to buie much wooll at once, but hath euer vſed onelie to repaire to the towne of Halifax, and ſome other nigh therevnto, and there to buie vpon the wooldriuer, ſome a ſtone, ſome two, and ſome thrée or foure, according to their habilitie, and to carie the ſame to their houſes, ſome thrée foure, fiue, and ſix miles off, vpon their heds and backs, and ſo to make and conuert the ſame either into yarne or cloth, and to ſell the ſame, and ſo to buie more wooll of the wooldriuer: by meanes of which induſtrie, the barren grounds in thoſe parts be now much inhabited, and aboue fiue hundred houſeholds there newlie increaſed within theſe fortie yeers paſt, which now are like to be vndoone and driuen to beggerie by reaſon of the late eſtatute made that taketh awaie the wooldriuer, ſo that they cannot now haue their wooll by ſuch ſmall portions as they were woont to haue, and that alſo they are not able to kéepe any horſſes wherevpon to ride or fet their wools further from them in other places, vnleſſe ſome remedie maie be prouided. For the remedie whereof, be it enacted by the king and quéenes maieſties, by the lords ſpirituall & temporall, & commons in this preſent parlement, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth it ſhallbe lawfull to any perſon or perſons inhabiting within the pariſh of Halifax to buie anie wooll or wools at ſuch times as the clothiers maie buie the ſame, otherwiſe than by ingroſſing and foreſtalling, ſo that the perſons ſo buieng the ſame, do carie or cauſe to be caried the ſaid wools ſo bought by them, to the towne of Halifax, and there to ſell the ſame to ſuch poore folks of that & other pariſhes adioining, as ſhall worke the ſame in cloth or yarne (to their knowledge) & not to the rich & welthier clothier, nor to anie other to ſell againe, & if either the ſaid wooldriuer ſhall ſell his ſaid wools at any other place forth of ÿ ſaid towne of Halifax, or if anie ſuch as ſhall buie their wools at Halifax, ſhall ſell their wools that they bought againe vnwrought in yarne or cloth, that then euerie ſuch offendor to loſe and forfeit the double value of the wooll ſo ſold or vttered, the one moitie thereof to be to the king and queenes maieſties, hir heirs and ſucceſſors kings of this realme, & the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the king & queenes maieſties courts of record, or before the iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, who by vertue heerof, in their open ſeſſions ſhall haue authoritie vpon information, to heare and determine the ſame, and to make proceſſe againſt the offendors, as in anie other caſe to be determined before them.

An act for the reedifieng of foure mils neere to the citie of Hereford.

Shewen vnto your maieſties, your humble ſuppliants, the deane and chapter of the cathedrall church in Hereford, and alſo the maior and communaltie of the ſaid citie that where vntill the nineteenth yeere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, the deane and chapter of the cathedrall church then being, were ſeized in their demeane, as of fee, as in the right of the ſaid church, of and in two corne mils, and in two fulling mils, ſet vpon the riuer of Wie, within one quarter of a mile of the ſaid citie, with the water comming to, and going from the ſaid mils, & alſo with a weare vpon the ſame riuer then belonging to the ſaid mils, which mils time out of mind, were and haue beene ſo beneficiall for the inhabitants of the ſaid citie, that thereby clothmaking was there greatlie increaſed, and verie much people there inhabiting ſet on worke, as weauers, fullers, walkers, ſpinners, and carders, wherby the ſaid citie was well occupied, and the inhabitants thereof then verie wealthie & rich, and ſo continued vntill the ſaid nineteenth yeere of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, at which time by wrongfull ſuggeſtion made to the ſaid late king, vpon malice borne to the ſaid deane and chapter, and by a priuat letter from the ſaid late king by ſiniſter means obteined, all the ſaid foure mils were throwne downe & deſtroied, by reaſon whereof the clothmaking in the ſaid citie vtterlie ceaſſed, and thereby the ſame citie hath run in ſuch extreme ruine and decaie, that the people there inhabiting (who before that time were there well occupied in the myſteries aforeſaid) are now not able for lacke of worke, to get their owne liuing, to their vtter impoueriſhing, and defacing of the ſaid citie, which is now ſo filled with ſuch number of poore, as maie not be releeued there, vnleſſe clothmaking be there ſet forth, and mainteined as it was before, which greatlie ſhould increaſe againe, if the ſaid foure mils, or other for them, were reedified and builded.

It maie therefore pleaſe your maieſties, that it maie be enacted by your maieſties, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that at anie time heereafter it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid deane and chapter of the ſaid cathedrall church of Hereford for the time being, or their farmars or aſſignes, to build, reedifie, and ſet vp, or cauſe to be built, reedified, and ſet vp of new, in the places where the ſaid mils were builded, or as neere to the ſaid places as conuenientlie maie be, ſo it be vpon the ſoile or ground of the ſaid deane & chapter, foure other ſufficient mils, that is to ſaie, two corne mils, and two fulling mils. And that from the time that the ſaid foure mils in forme aforeſaid, ſhall be ſufficientlie builded and ſet vp, the ſaid deane and chapter, and their ſucceſſors, ſhall and maie be ſeized of the ſaid mils, and of the water comming to, and going from the ſaid mils, and of the fiſhing in the ſame water, and the waies and paths leading to the ſame mils, and of the ſaid weare, of ſuch eſtate as the ſaid deane & chapter then being, at the time that the ſaid mils, or any of them, were throwne downe or deſtroied, were ſeized of the ſaid other mils, and of the ſaid waters, fiſhings, waies, paths, and weare, belonging to the ſaid foure mils, or anie of them. And it maie be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid deane and chapter of the ſaid cathedrall church for the time being, their farmars, or aſſignes, ſhall haue time to build and ſet vp, or cauſe to be built, and ſet vp, the ſaid foure mils, in maner and forme aforeſaid, within the ſpace of eight yeeres next after the firſt daie of this preſent parlement: ſauing vnto all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heirs and ſucceſſors, other than the ſaid deane and chapter, and their ſucceſſors, all ſuch rights, ſtates, titles, and intereſts, which they, or anie of them, had or ought to haue, of and in the premiſſes, or anie of them, before the ſaid mils were throwne downe and deſtroied, in ſuch maner and forme as though this act had neuer beene had or made.

Chap.14.

An act that purueiors ſhall not take vittels within fiue miles of Cambridge and Oxford.

Humblie ſue to your maieſties, the ſocieties, colleges, and companies of your true and faithfull ſubiects, and dailie orators, the ſcholers, and ſtudents of both your maieſties vniuerſities, Cambridge, and Oxford, that where it hath beene accuſtomed time out of mind, that both the ſaid market townes of Cambridge and Oxford, wherein the ſaid two vniuerſities be ſet, and the circuit of fiue miles next abioining, hath beene free from anie charge or moleſtation of anie common takers, or purueiors for vittell, whereby the ſaid markets, were more plentifullie ſerued with vittell, and the poore eſtate of a great multitude of ſcholers, hauing verie bare and ſmall ſuſtentation, therby releeued, and now by the means that contrarie to the ſame laudable cuſtome, diuerſe purueiors and takers, haue of late exceſſiuelie frequented the ſame markets, and thereby giuen occaſion to make vittels more ſkant, and much dearer, to a notorious decaie of ſcholers, which alſo dailie in this great dearth is like to increaſe, and be more lamentable, to the hinderance

Chap.15.

of Gods ſeruice, the diſhonor of the realme, the diſcomfort of all good and holie men louing learning and vertue.

It maie therefore pleaſe your maieſties, of your great pitie, and abundant fauor and loue towards your ſaid two vniuerſities, being the verie two onelie nurſſes of good learning in this realme, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, to enact, ordeine, and eſtabliſh, that from henceforth, no maner of purueior, taker, badger, loder, or other miniſter, maie, or ſhall take or bargaine for anie kind of vittell, or graine, in anie of the ſaid markets or townes of Cambridge, and the citie of Oxford, nor ſhall take or bargaine for anie vittell within the compaſſe of fiue miles thereto adioining, without the conſent, agréement, or good will of the owner or owners, neither ſhall attempt to carrie, take awaie, or bargaine for anie maner of graine, or other vittell, bought, or prouided within the ſaid ſpace of fiue miles, by anie common miniſter of anie college, hoſtell, or hall, to be ſpent within anie of the ſaid colleges, hoſtels, or hals, vpon paine of the forfeiture of the quadruple value of anie ſuch maner graine, or vittell, ſo taken or bargained for, in anie of the ſaid markets, or within the ſaid ſpace of fiue miles, againſt the will of the owners, as is aboueſaid, or attempted to be taken, carried awaie, or bargained for, being prouided, as is aboueſaid, for to be ſpent in anie the colleges, hoſtels, or hals: and further ſhall ſuffer impriſonment for the ſpace of thrée moneths, without baile or mainepriſe, and that the chancellor or vicechancellor, or his commiſſarie for the time being, in either of the ſaid vniuerſities, with two iuſtices of peace of the countie wherein the ſaid vniuerſities be ſet, ſhall haue full power by authoritie of this act, to inquire by the oths of twelue men, of and vpon the defaults and offenſes committed contrarie to the tenor thereof, and to ſée due puniſhment and reformation thereof in forme aforeſaid, from time to time: the one halfe of which foreſaid forfeitures to be to the common treaſure of either of the ſaid vniuerſities, reſpectiuelie to the fault committed againſt this their priuilege, the other halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, or otherwiſe in anie court of record, or before the foreſaid chancellor, his vicechancellor or commiſſarie for the time being, and two iuſtices of peace, as is before expreſſed.

Prouided, that this act ſhall not be put in execution at anie time or times, whenſoeuer your maieſties, or the heirs or ſucceſſors of your maieſtie our ſoueraigne ladie, ſhall pleaſe to come to anie of both the ſaid vniuerſities, or within ſeuen miles of either of them, but ſhall be in ſuſpenſe during that time onelie, and not longer.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the maior, bailifs, and commonaltie of the citie of Oxford, nor to the maior and commonaltie of the towne of Cambridge, or to their ſucceſſors, for, and concerning any of their liberties, or priuileges, but that they and euerie of them, and their ſucceſſors reſpectiuelie, maie haue and vſe the ſame, in ſuch maner and forme, as they, or anie of them, might or ought to haue doone before the making of this act: any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act touching watermen and bargemen vpon the riuer of Thames.

Chap.16.

WHere as héretofore for lacke of good gouernement and due order amongſt whirriemen and watermen, exerciſing, vſing, & occupieng rowing vpon the riuer of Thames, there hath diuerſe and manie miſfortunes, and miſchances hapned and chanced of late yéeres paſt, to a great number of the king and quéenes ſubiects, aſwell to the nobilitie, as to other the common people, they haue paſſed and repaſſed, and béene carried by water by reaſon of the rude, ignorant, and vnſkilfull number of watermen, which for the moſt part béene maiſterleſſe men, and ſingle men, of all kinds of occupations and faculties, which doo worke at their owne hands, and manie boies being of ſmall age, and of little ſkill, and being perſons out of the rule and obedience of anie honeſt maiſter and gouernor, and doo for the moſt part of their time vſe dicing, carding, and other vnlawfull games, to the great and euill example of other ſuch like, and againſt the commonwealth of this realme. And all which ſaid euill and ignorant perſons in the time of preſſing by commiſſion, for the ſeruice of the king and the quéenes moſt roiall maieſties vpon the ſea, for that they haue no knowne place of abiding, doo for the moſt part abſent and conueie themſelues into the countrie, and other ſecret places, practiſing there robberies, and felonies, and other euill deteſtable facts, to the great annoiance of the commonwealth. And ſo after the ſaid commiſſion of preſſing ended, oft times the ſaid euill perſons doo repaire againe to their former trade of rowing, colouring their euill déeds, and alſo diuerſe of them being verie ignorant, for lacke of conuenient time of learning and exerciſe, in the which they might obteine ſufficient knowledge of their occupation, doo oftentimes preſume and enterpriſe to receiue diuerſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord and ladie the king and quéenes maieſties louing ſubiects, into their botes and whirries, and doo carrie and conueie their ſaid ſubiects, from place to place by water vpon the ſaid riuer of Thames, whereby diuerſe perſons haue béene robbed and ſpoiled of their goods, and alſo drowned: and for and by the occaſion aforeſaid, be dailie put in feare and perill of their liues, the which is verie lamentable, and not to be permitted or ſuffered in anie commonwealth. And by reaſon alſo that a great number, and the moſt part of the whirries, and botes, now occupied and vſed, and of late time made for rowing vpon the ſaid riuer, béene made ſo little and ſmall in portion, and ſo ſtraight and narrow in the bottom, varieng much from the old ſubſtantiall ſort and ſure making of botes and whirries, which was vſed before the ſpace of twentie yéeres laſt paſt, inſomuch as the moſt part of the botes and whirries vſed at this daie, béene ſo ſhallow and tickle, that thereby great perill and danger of drowning hath manie times inſued, and dailie is like to inſue, vnleſſe ſome ſpéedie remedie be héerein had and prouided.

For reformation thereof, be it enacted by the king and quéenes maieſties, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame: that there ſhall be yéerelie appointed, choſen, and elected, by the maior and court of Aldermen, of the citie of London, for the time being, the number of eight perſons, of the moſt wiſe, diſcréet and beſt ſort of watermen, being houſholders, and occupieng as watermen, vpon the ſaid riuer, betwéene Graueſend and Windſor, which election ſhall be yéerelie at the firſt court of Aldermen, to be holden within the ſaid citie, next after the firſt daie of March, and the ſame eight perſons ſo elected, ſhall be named and called the ouerſéers and rulers of all the whirrimen and watermen, that from and after the ſaid firſt daie of March, ſhall vſe, occupie, or exerciſe, anie rowing vpon the ſaid riuer of Thames, betwixt Graueſend and Windſor aforeſaid, which ſaid ouerſéers and rulers ſhall kéepe and mainteine good order and obedience amongſt the ſaid watermen, according to the true meaning of this preſent act.

And alſo be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, no perſon nor perſons, where two watermen, and not aboue the number of two, ſhall row togither in one bote or whirrie, in anie place or places betwixt Graueſend and Windſor aforeſaid, ſhall preſume to enterpriſe to receiue or take anie perſon or perſons, into his or their bote or whirrie, to the intent to carrie or conueie him or them therein, vnleſſe one of the ſame two watermen haue béene for the moſt part exerciſed and vſed in rowing vpon the ſaid riuer of Thames, by the ſpace of two whole yéeres before the time: and that alſo one of the ſame two watermen at the leaſt, be dulie admitted and allowed by the ſame eight ouerſéers and rulers, or the moſt part of them, by writing vnder their knowne ſeale, to be a ſufficient and able waterman, vpon paine that euerie perſon & perſons, preſuming or offending contrarie to the true meaning of this preſent act, ſhall by the ſaid eight ouerſéers or rulers be commited to priſon in one of the counters of the citie of London, there to remaine by the ſpace of one moneth, or leſſe, as the offenſe ſhall require.

And alſo be it further enacted, that no perſon nor perſons, being ſingle men, not kéeping houſhold, and not reteined, ſhall from and after the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, vſe, or exerciſe to row betwéene Graueſend & Windſor aforeſaid, vnleſſe he or they be prentiſe or prentiſes, or in ſeruice reteined with a maiſter by the whole yéere at the leaſt, vpon paine of like impriſonment.

And alſo be it further enacted, that the lord maior of London, and the aldermen of the ſame citie, and the iuſtices of peace, within the ſhires next adioining to the ſaid riuer of Thames, euerie of them within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions and authorities, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this preſent act, vpon complaint made to them, or anie of them, by the ſaid ouerſéers and rulers, or two of them, or the maiſter or maiſters of anie ſuch ſeruants, not onelie to examine, heare, and determine, all complaints, and offenſes to be doone or committed by anie ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſhall offend contrarie to the true meaning of this preſent act, and to ſet at large all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall fortune to be impriſoned by the ſaid ouerſéers and rulers, according to this act, if iuſt cauſe ſhall appeare vnto them ſo to doo, but alſo by their good diſcretions and wiſdome, to puniſh, correct, and reforme, the ſaid ouerſéers and rulers, and euerie of them, that ſhall vniuſtlie, or without good cauſe or ground, puniſh anie perſon or perſons, by colour of this preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, from henſefoorth doo, or ſhall make, anie whirrie or bote, to the intent commonlie to vſe rowing and carrieng people vpon the ſaid riuer of Thames, which ſhall not be two and twentie foot and a halfe in length, and foure foot and a halfe broad in the midſhip, or which ſhall not be ſubſtantiallie and well able, and ſufficient to carie two perſons on one ſide tight, according to the old quantitie, ſcantling, thickneſſe of board, goodneſſe, and good proportion, héeretofore had and vſed, that then the ſame bote or botes, ſo being made contrarie to the proportion and ſort before expreſſed, ſhall be taken as forfeit, and ſhall be forfeit, the one halfe thereof to the king and quéenes maieſties, our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladies vſe, and to the vſe of the heires and ſucceſſors of the quéenes maieſtie, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, in anie of the king and quéenes maieſties courts of record, by action of detinue, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, protection, or iniunction, ſhall be allowed for the defendant.

And be it further enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons, which from and after the ſaid feaſt, ſhall vſe and exerciſe the occupation of rowing betwixt Graueſend and Windſor aforeſaid, which in the time of the execution of anie commiſſion of preſſing, that ſhall be had for the ſeruice of the king and quéenes maieſties, and the heires and ſucceſſors of the quéenes maieſtie, in their affaires, ſhall willinglie, voluntarilie, and obſtinatlie, withdraw, hide, or conueie, him or themſelues, in the ſame time of preſſing, into ſecret places, and out corners, and after, when ſuch time of preſſing is ouerpaſſed, ſhall returne and come againe to the ſaid riuer of Thames, to row betwixt Graueſend and Windſor aforeſaid, and that dulie prooued by two indifferent witneſſe, before the ſaid maior & court of aldermen, or iuſtices of the peace, & two of the ſaid rulers, that then he or they ſo doing and offending, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of two weekes, and be baniſhed anie more to row from thenſeforth vpon the ſaid riuer of Thames, by the ſpace of one whole yeere and a daie, then next following.

And be it further enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid eight rulers for the time being, and their ſucceſſors, from time to time, to conuent and call before them at ſome conuenient place, by them to be appointed, all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which from and after the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt, ſhall occupie and vſe the ſaid trade and occupation of rowing betwixt Graueſend and Windſor aforeſaid, and ſhall enter and regiſter the name and names of them, and euerie of them, that ſhall be by them allowed or admitted for watermen, to row betwixt Graueſend and Windſor aforeſaid, in a booke to be made for the ſame intent and purpoſe, and to take ſuch further order and direction therein, with euerie the ſaid parties, by the authoritie of this preſent act, as it ſhall ſeeme meet and neceſſarie by the diſcretion of the ſaid ouerſeers and rulers, for the time being: and alſo that the ſaid ouerſeers and rulers, ſhall and may by the authoritie of this act, ouerſee, view, and ſurueie, at all and euerie time and times heereafter, all maner botes and whirries, that ſhall from and after the ſaid feaſt be made, before the ſaid bote or botes, whirrie or whirries, be lanched out of the yard or ground wherein the ſame bote or botes, whirrie or whirries, ſhall fortune to be made, into the ſaid riuer of Thames, to the intent that they, and euerie of them, maie be made and prepared, in ſuch maner and forme, and according to the goodneſſe, proportion, and quantitie, in this preſent act before limited and expreſſed.

And be it further enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, which at anie time heereafter ſhall be elected or choſen to be a ruler or ouerſeer, as before is expreſſed, doo happen negligentlie to vſe and exerciſe his or their roome or place, or that will obſtinatlie refuſe to take vpon him or them, the roome or roomes, place or places, of anie the ſaid ouerſeers or rulers, that then all and euerie ſuch offendor or offendors ſo offending, ſhall looſe and forfeit the ſumme of fiue pounds of lawfull monie of England, the one halfe whereof ſhall be to our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and queenes maieſties vſe, and to the vſe of the heires and ſucceſſors of the queenes maieſtie, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, in anie of the king and queenes maieſties courts of record, by action of debt, or by anie other the waies or means aboue ſpecified, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, protection, or iniunction, ſhall be admitted or allowed, for the defendant or defendants.

And be it further enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid maior and court of Aldermen of the ſaid citie of London, for the time being, ſhall from time to time at their diſcretions, limit, ſet, and aſſeſſe the priſe and priſes, and ſummes of monie, that euerie perſon or perſons ſo authorized to row, as is aforeſaid, betwixt Graueſend and Windſor aforeſaid, ſhall take for his or their labour or fare, from place to place particularlie, betwixt Graueſend and Windſord aforeſaid, and the ſame priſes and aſſeſſements to be ſet, ſhall bring or cauſe to be brought to the priuie counſell of our ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and queene, to be viewed and ſeene by ſome of the ſaid priuie counſell: and after that the ſaid aſſeſſements and priſes ſhall be ſigned and ſubſcribed with the hands of two of the ſaid priuie counſell at the leaſt: the ſaid maior and court of aldermen for the time being, ſhall cauſe the ſaid priſes and aſſeſſemenes to be written and ſet vp in tables in the Guildhall in the citie of London, Weſtminſter hall, and elſewhere, where the ſaid maior and court of Aldermen ſhall thinke conuenient. And euerie perſon and perſons, that ſhall take for his or their fare or labour, aboue the priſes that ſhall be aſſeſſed, viewed, written, and ſet vp in forme aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe fortie ſhillings, and alſo ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by one halfe yeere, the one moitie of the ſaid forfeiture to be to the king and queenes maieſties, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof, to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, in anie of the king and queenes maieſties courts of record, by action of debt, or by anie other the waies or means aboue ſpecified, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, protection, or iniunction, ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant or defendants.

And be it further enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon nor perſons, occupieng or vſing anie weſterne barge, ſhall reteine, take, or receiue, into his or their ſeruice, anie ſingle perſon, not keeping houſe or houſhold, but onelie ſuch as ſhall be reteined with him or them by the whole yeere, and no houſholder, but ſuch as he or they will and ſhall anſwer for, for his or their good behauior, vpon paine of forfeiture, for euerie ſuch offenſe fortie ſhillings, the one moitie thereof to be to the king and queenes maieſties, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, in anie the king and queens courts of record, by action of debt, or by anie other the waies or means aboue ſpecified, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, protection, or iniunction, ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant or defendants.

An act to take awaie the benifit of the clergie from Benet Smith for the murder of Rufford.

Chap.17. IN moſt humble wiſe ſheweth vnto your moſt excellent highneſſes, and to the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, your true ſubiect and dailie oratrice Margerie Rufford, widow, late the wife of Giles Rufford, late of Edleſburge in your graces countie of Buckingham eſquire, deceaſed, that where one Benedict Smith, late of Edleſburge aforeſaid, yeoman, otherwiſe called Benet Smith late of Edleſburgh in the ſaid countie of Buckingham gentleman, of his cruell mind and deadlie malice and hatred which he the ſaid Benedict had, and did beare vnto the ſaid Giles Rufford, he the ſaid Benedict, in the terme of Eaſter, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of your highneſſe, our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queene, did purchaſe and commenſe a writ of appeale of robberie, returnable in your highneſſe bench, commonlie called the kings bench, againſt the foreſaid Giles Rufford and other perſons, ſuppoſing by the ſame writ, and by the declaration therevpon made, that the ſaid Giles Rufford, and the other perſons named in the ſaid writ the ſeuenth daie of Aprill in the ſaid firſt yeere, at little Gaddeſden, in your graces countie of Hertford, did feloniouſlie ſteale, take, and beare awaie from the perſon of the ſaid Benedict, one cloke, a veluet purſe, ſixteene pounds, ten ſhillings in monie numbered, and other things of the monie, goods and chattels of the ſaid Benedict, wherevpon the ſaid Giles Rufford, and the ſaid other perſons named in the ſaid writ, did appeere and were arreigned in the ſaid bench, and therevnto plead not giltie, and therevpon the ſaid parties were at iſſue, as by the records there remaining in the ſaid bench plainlie appeereth, the which ſaid iſſue not being tried, the ſaid Benedict Smith not ceaſing to execute his ſaid diueliſh malice and crueltie, but intending vtterlie to deſtroie the ſaid Giles Rufford, and the ſaid other perſons named in the ſaid writ, he the ſaid Benedict togither with one John Godfreie of Edleſburge aforeſaid, yeoman, the ſeuen and twentith daie of September in the firſt & ſecond yeeres of your highneſſes reigns, at Ware in the ſaid countie of Hertford, did falſlie conſpire to indict the ſaid Giles Rufford, and the ſaid other perſons of the ſaid robberie and felonie mentioned in the ſaid writ of appeale, wherevpon they the ſaid Benedict and John Godfreie, did then and there before your hignеſſe iuſtices of generall gaole deliuerie then and there holden, indict the ſaid Giles Rufford and the ſaid other perſons named in the ſaid appeale, of the ſaid robberie and felonie, vpon which ſaid indictment, the ſaid Giles Rufford was afterward then and there before the ſaid iuſtices arreigned, and therevnto did plead not giltie, and put himſelfe vpon the countrie, wherevpon he the ſaid Giles was afterward then and there, therevpon found not giltie, as by records thereof plainlie appeereth.

And yet the ſaid Benedict Smith not yet leauing his ſaid vexation and malice, did afterward ſue forth proceſſe to haue the ſaid iſſue tried betweene him and the ſaid Giles Rufford ioined in the ſaid writ of appeale, wherevpon proceſſe continued againſt the iurie therevpon returned in the ſaid countie of Hertford, vntill the ſaid iurie did appeare in the ſaid bench, at a certeine daie, at which daie the ſaid Benedict Smith, with his witneſſes and councellors, did giue in euidence to the ſaid iurie to proue the ſaid Giles giltie of the ſaid felonie, and the ſaid Giles in like maner, with his witneſſes and councellors, did giue in euidence to the ſaid iurie, to proue him the ſaid Giles, not to be giltie of the ſaid felonie, wherevpon the ſaid iurie was charged to trie the ſaid iſſue. And afterward, when they were agreed vpon their verdict thereof, and readie to yeeld vp the ſaid verdict, the ſaid Benedict being ſolemnlie called in the ſaid bench, did make default, and was nonſute in his ſaid writ of appeale, by reaſon whereof, as well the ſaid Giles, as the ſaid other perſons named in the ſaid writ, were diſcharged of the ſaid ſute, againſt the ſaid Smith, as by the records thereof remaining in the ſaid bench, plainlie appeareth: by reaſon and occaſion of all which ſaid ſhame, ſlanders, vexations, troubles, and charges that the ſaid Giles Rufford was put vnto, through the falſe and ſlanderous meanes of the ſaid Benedict, he the ſaid Giles intending to recouer againe part of his ſaid charges, did afterward in the ſaid bench commenſe and ſue a bill of conſpiracie againſt the ſaid Benedict Smith and John Godfreie, for their ſaid falſe and vntrue conſpiracie, in procuring the ſaid falſe indictment, wherevnto the ſaid Benedict and John Godfreie pleaded not giltie, wherevpon they were at iſſue, and therevpon proceſſe did continue in the ſaid bench, vntill a writ of Niſi prius was awarded out of the ſaid bench, into the ſaid countie of Hertford, to trie the ſaid iſſue, where at the aſſiſes holden at Hertford in the ſaid countie of Hertford, in the two and twentith daie of Julie, in the firſt and third yeeres of your highneſſes reignes, it was found before the iuſtices of the ſaid Niſi prius, by the iurie therevpon impanelled, that the ſaid Benedict and John Godfreie were giltie of the ſaid conſpiracie, and the ſaid iurie aſſeſſed damages to fourescore and ten pounds, and ten pounds for the coſts of the ſaid ſute, as by the records of the ſaid Niſi prius plainelie maie appeare: ſince which ſaid verdict ſo giuen, the ſaid Benedict Smith being led with the inſtigation of the diuell, and increaſing in more miſchiefe and malice againſt the ſaid Giles, did moue, ſtirre, labor, hire, and procure one Francis Coniers, late of London gentleman, and one John Spencer, late of London yeoman, to murder and kill the ſaid Giles Rufford, and promiſed the ſaid Francis and John Spencer, fortie pounds to commit the ſaid murder, and he the ſaid Benedict did giue vnto the ſaid Francis and John Spencer, two iauelings and a dag, to commit the ſame, wherevpon the ſaid Francis Coniers and John Spencer, at diuers and ſeuerall times, aſwell in your ſaid countie of Buckingham, as in your graces counties of Hertford, Middleſex, and Huntington, did go about to commit the ſaid murder, and at the laſt, by the great labor and deſire of the ſaid Smith, they the ſaid Francis and John Spencer afterward, that is to wit, the tenth day of September laſt paſt, at Alconburie Weſton, in your graces countie of Huntington, by the procurement aforeſaid, did malicioulſie and felonicuſlie kill and murder the ſaid Giles Rufford: for which murder ſo committed, and after relation thereof made vnto the ſaid Smith, he the ſaid Benedict Smith, did afterward ſend to the ſaid murderers a ring of gold, and twentie ſhillings in monie, by the forenamed John Godfreie in part of paiment of the ſaid fortie pounds, as by the ſeuerall confeſſions of the ſaid murderers, and alſo by the confeſſion of the ſaid John Godfreie, and diuerſe other moſt manifeſtlie maie apperre: which ſaid murder was and is one of the moſt deteſtable and heinous murders, all the circumſtances conſidered, that was doone or committed by ſuch falſe practiſes, conſpiracies and diuiſes, within the time of anie mans remembrance within this your realme, to the euill and perillous example of all other like offendors.

It maie therefore pleaſe your moſt excellent highneſſes, the premiſſes conſidered, and for the auoiding of ſuch deteſtable murders héereafter, that it maie be enacted by your highneſſes, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, and be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that if the ſaid Benedict Smith, otherwiſe called Bennet Smith, be or ſhall be in anie maner of wiſe héereafter lawfullie indicted in your ſaid countie of Buckingham, or elſewhere, or appealed as acceſſarie to the ſaid murder, for the procuring of the ſame, and be héerevpon found giltie by verdict of twelue men, or ſhall confeſſe the ſame vpon his arreignment, or ſhall not anſwer therevnto directlie according to the lawes of this your realme, or ſhall ſtand wilfullie or of malice, mute, or ſhall chalenge peremptorie, aboue the number of twentie perſons, that then he the ſaid Benedict ſhall not be admitted to haue or inioie the priuilege or benefit of his clergie, but ſhall be put from the ſame: anie law, ſtatute, or cuſtome in this your realme to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act touching commiſſions of the peace, and gaole deliuerie in townes corporat, not being counties.

Chap.18, Where the king and quéenes moſt excellent highneſſe, and their noble progenitors kings of this realme, haue héeretofore granted their ſeuerall commiſſions, directed as well vnto the maiors, recorders, and other graue men, and inhabitants of certeine ancient and famous cities, and townes corporat, within their realme of England, not being counties in themſelues, as alſo vnto diuers other worſhipfull and learned men, dwelling out of the ſame cities & townes corporat, as well for the kéeping of their peace, góod ordering of their people, and executing of their lawes & ſtatutes, within the ſame cities & townes corporat, as alſo for the deliuerie of their maieſties priſoners remaining in the gaole there, and after the granting of ſuch commiſſions, their maieſties haue granted diuers other like commiſſions vnto certeine worſhipfull and learned men of the ſhires, laths, rapes, ridings and wapentakes of this realme of England, for the confirmation of their peace, and alſo deliuering of their priſoners remaining in their gaoles within the ſame ſhires, laths, rapes, ridings, and wapentakes, which commiſſions ſo bearing a later date, haue béene a ſuperſedias and cleare diſcharge vnto all and ſingular the ſaid former commiſſions granted vnto the ſaid cities, and townes corporat, not being counties in themſelues, ſo that the ſaid maior, and other graue and chéefeſt officers, of euerie ſuch citie and towne corporat, haue béene charged to ſue for the renuing againe of ſuch commiſſions, both for the peace and gaole deliuerie, to the great expenſes, coſts and charges of the ſaid maior, and other the inhabitants of ſuch cities and townes corporat, and to the great protracting and delaie of iuſtice there in the meane time. For reformation whereof, and for the better aduancement of iuſtice in the premiſſes, be it therefore enacted by the king and quéenes maieſties, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular commiſſion and commiſſions granted, or to be granted to anie ſuch citie or towne corporat, not being as is aforeſaid, a countie in it ſelfe, for the kéeping of their peace and deliuerie of the priſoners remaining in the gaoles of anie ſuch citie or towne corporat, not being a countie in it ſelfe, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be góod and auaileable, and effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, the granting of anie like commiſſion of peace or gaole deliuerie, to anie commiſſioner or commiſſioners, for the conſeruation of the peace, or deliuerie of the priſoners remaining in the gaole of anie ſhire, lath, rape, riding or wapentake, within this realme of England, bearing date after the ſaid commiſſion or commiſſions, granted as is aforeſaid, to anie ſuch citie or towne corporat, not being as is aforeſaid, a countie in it ſelfe, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act touching Powdike in Marſhland.

Chap.19. Where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the two and twentith yéere of the reigne of the late king Henrie the eight, there was an act made and eſtabliſhed for the preſeruation of Marſhland in the countie of Norfolke, intituled, an act touching Powdike in Marſhland, by the which act it was prouided and enacted, that if anie peruerſe and malicious perſon did cut downe and breake anie part or parts of the dike called the new Powdike in Marſhland, in the countie of Norfolke, and of the broken dike, otherwiſe called Oldſéeld dike, by Marſhland in the iſle of Elie in the countie of Cambridge, or of anie other banke, being parcell of the rind and vttermoſt part of the ſaid countrie of Marſhland aforeſaid, made for the defenſe and preſeruation of the ſame countrie of Marſhland, that euerie ſuch offenſe from henſeforth by anie perſon or perſons committed and doone otherwiſe than in working vpon the ſaid banke or dikes, for the repairing, fortifieng, and amending of the ſame, ſhould be taken, reputed, and adiudged felonie, and that the offendors and dooers of the ſame, and euerie of them, be adiudged and reputed felons, and that the iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid counties of Norfolke and Cambridge within the ſame iſle, at euerie of their ſeſſions within the ſame iſle and counties, to be kept by the authoritie aforeſaid, ſhould haue full power to cauſe inquirie to be made of euerie ſuch offenſe ſo at anie time after, in forme aforeſaid to be committed and done, and to award like proceſſe againſt euerie of the ſaid offendors with like iudgement and execution of the ſame, if they or anie of them be thereof found giltie, by verdict or otherwiſe, as the ſaid iuſtice hath vſed ⁊ accuſtomed to doo vpon other felonies, being felonie at the common law, as by the record of the ſaid act more plainlie appéereth. And albeit the ſaid eſtatute was a verie good and beneficiall eſtatute for the defenſe of the ſaid countrie of Marſhland, yet the ſaid ſtatute was, and is by one act and eſtatute latelie made for the repeale of treaſons and felonies, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, amongſt diuers other things cléerelie repealed and made void: by reaſon whereof, as well the ſaid countrie of Marſhland, as the inhabitants of the ſame and their goods and chattels preſentlie ſtand and remaine in great danger of drowning and ſurrounding, to their vtter impoueriſhment and vndooing.

For reformation whereof, be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act and eſtatute made in the ſaid parlement holden in the ſaid two and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, intituled, an act concerning Powdike in Marſhland, and all and euerie branch, article, penaltie, and ſentence therein conteined, ſhall from the twentith daie of Ianuarie next comming, be reuiued and ſtand, and be in perfect force, ſtrength, and effect in the law, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as the ſame was before the repeale thereof had and made: anie thing mentioned and conteined in the ſaid act of repeale, or anie other law or ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the inlarging of the duchie of Lancaſter.

Chap.20.

FOraſmuch as the king and quéene our ſouereigne lord and ladie, conſidering and regarding the eſtate of the duchie of Lancaſter, being one of the moſt famous, princelieſt, and ſtatelieſt péeces of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes ancient inheritance, doo perceiue and conſider that the poſſeſſions and yéerelie reuenues of the ſaid duchie, are, and haue béene of late greatlie diminiſhed, aſwell by reaſon of ſundrie gifts, grants, and ſeales, made by the late kings of famous memorie, Henrie the eight, and Edward the ſixt, late kings of England, father and brother to our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes highneſſe, as alſo by reaſon of ſundrie exchanges made with diuerſe their louing ſubiects, of ſundrie manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, latelie belonging to the ſame duchie: and the manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, being receiued and taken in recompenſe of the ſaid exchanges, be not annexed to the ſaid duchie, but be in the order, ſuruie, and gouernance of other courts and places, ſo by their highneſſe taken and receiued in exchange.

And foraſmuch alſo, as their maieſties doo mind and intend to preſerue, aduance, mainteine, and continue, the ancient and honorable eſtate of the ſaid duchie, our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie therefore be pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by their maieſties, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all honors, caſtels, lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, within this realme of England, which at anie time ſince the eight and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, were parcell of the poſſeſſions of the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, or which were vnited and annexed to the ſaid duchie by authoritie of parlement, letters patents, or otherwiſe: and which at anie time ſince the ſaid eight and twentith daie of Ianuarie, haue béene giuen, granted, alienated, bargained, ſold, exchanged, or otherwiſe ſeuered from the ſaid duchie, by our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, or by our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene that now is, or by our ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and quéenes maieſties that now be, to or with anie perſon or perſons: and which ſaid honors, caſtels, lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, ſince ſuch gifts, grants, alienations, bargaines, ſales, exchanges, or ſeuerance thereof ſo made as is aforeſaid, béene commen or returned againe, to the hands of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, or to the hands of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, or to the hands of our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, the king and quéene, or to the hands of hir maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, remainder, or otherwiſe, by atteindor, eſcheat, forfeiture, purchaſe, remainder, or otherwiſe, and which now be or remaine in the hands of our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and quéenes maieſties, of anie eſtate of inheritance, ſhall from the time the ſame came, and reuerted againe to the hands of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, or to the hands of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, or to the hands of our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and quéene, by authoritie and force of this act, be vnited and annexed for euer vnto the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, and ſhall be adiudged, déemed, and taken for euer, for, and as parcels and members of the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, and that all ſuch and thoſe of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which be lieng within the countie palantine of Lancaſter, ſhall be of the ſame nature, qualitie, kind, and condition, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as others the ancient poſſeſſions of the ſaid duchie, lieng, and being within the ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter, be and ought to be: and all thoſe and ſuch of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments which be lieng out of the ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter, ſhall be of the ſame nature,qualitie,kind and condition,to all intents,conſtructions and purpoſes, as other ancient poſſeſſions of the ſaid duchie, lieng and being out of the countie palantine of Lancaſter,be and ought to be,and ſhall be in the letting,ſetting,oꝛder,rule,ſuruei,receit,and gouernance of the chancelloꝛ, counſell and officers of the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter foꝛ the time being, foꝛ euermoꝛe in like and the ſame maner and foꝛme,to all intents and purpoſes, as others the ſaid ancient poſſeſſions belonging to the ſaid duchie,béene,haue béene,oꝛ owen to be.

And that all the ſaid honoꝛs,caſtels, loꝛdſhips, manoꝛs, lands, tenements and hereditaments, united and annexed to the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, by the authoꝛitie and foꝛce of this act, and all and ſingular gifts,grants,leaſes,letters patents,and wꝛitings thereof, oꝛ of anie parcell thereof, héereafter to be made by the king and quéenes highneſſe, oꝛ by the heires and ſucceſſoꝛs of hir maieſtie,ſhall foꝛ euermoꝛe paſſe and be made under ſuch of the ſaid duchie, as other the ancient poſſeſſions of the ſaid duchie haue uſed to paſſe and be made, and not under anie other ſeale oꝛ otherwiſe,and with the like and the ſame liuerie of ſeaſon, attoꝛnments, ceremonies, oꝛders, & circumſtances in the law, and in the ſame manoꝛ and foꝛme, as other the ancient poſſeſſions of the ſaid duchie,and the letters patents,charters,and wꝛitings héereof, héeretofoꝛe of ancient time made, haue uſed and ought to be made and paſſed,and not otherwiſe,noꝛ in anie other maner and foꝛme, anie law,eſtatute,uſage oꝛ cuſtome to the contrarie thereof,in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted,oꝛdeined,and eſtabliſhed by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid,that our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛd and ladie the king and quéene that now béene, and the heires and ſucceſſoꝛs of hir maieſtie,maie from time to time héereafter at their liberties and pleaſures,by their graces letters patents,to be ſealed with the great ſeale of England, unit, annex, limit,aſſigne and appoint, anie other their honoꝛs,caſtels,loꝛdſhips,manoꝛs, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, lieng and being within this their ſaid realme of England, unto their ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, foꝛ the further augmentation,honoꝛ,and eſtate of the ſaid duchie,at their wils and pleaſures.

And that all and euerie ſuch annexing,limiting,aſſignement,and appointment, made oꝛ to be made by our ſaid ſouereigne loꝛd and ladie the king and quéene , oꝛ by the heires oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, of anie their honoꝛs, caſtels, loꝛdſhips, manoꝛs, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, unto the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, by anie their ſaid letters patents, under the great ſeale of England,ſhall be as good and auailable, as if it were done by authoꝛitie of parlement.

And that all ſuch honoꝛs,caſtels,loꝛdſhips, manoꝛs, lands, tenements, and hereditaments,lieng and being within the ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter, which ſhall happen to be united and annexed to the ſaid duchie, by foꝛce of anie ſuch letters patents, ſhall from the reſt of the ſaid letters patents,within the oꝛder,ſuruei,rule,gouernance,iuriſdiction,letting,and ſetting of the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter foꝛ the time being,as other the poſſeſſions of the ſaid duchie, lieng and being within the ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter,haue uſed, and owen to be. And that all other honours,caſtels,loꝛdſhips,manoꝛs,lands,tenements,and hereditaments,lieng,and being out of the ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter , which ſhall happen to be united and annexed to the ſaid duchie,by foꝛce of anie ſuch letters patents, ſhall be from the reſt of the ſaid letters patents within the oꝛder,ſuruei,rule,gouernance,iuriſdiction,letting,and ſetting of the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, as others the poſſeſſions of the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter,lieng and being out of the ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter,haue uſed and owen to be. Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and coꝛpoꝛat, their heires, ſucceſſoꝛs and aſſignes, and to the heires, ſucceſſoꝛs , and aſſignes of euerie of them,all ſuch right,title,intereſt, entries,conditions, occupations,poſſeſſion, leaſe, & leaſes,fees, annuities,offices, rents,ſeruices,commons,pꝛofits, commodities,eaſements, actions,ſutes,demands,thing and things whatſoeuer,which they, oꝛ anie of them,ſhould,might, oꝛ ought to haue had,into,oꝛ out of anie the pꝛemiſſes,befoꝛe the making of this act,in like,and in the ſame maner,foꝛme,and condition,to all intents,conſtructions,& purpoſes, as if this act had neuer béene had oꝛ made: anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Pꝛouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that this act, oꝛ anie thing oꝛ things therein conteined,ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to inable, oꝛ giue anie libertie to our ſaid ſoueraigne loꝛd and ladie, the king and quéene, noꝛ to the heires and ſucceſſoꝛs of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, to unite & annex to the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter,by their letters patents,anie honoꝛs,caſtles,loꝛdſhips,manoꝛs, lands, tenements, oꝛ hereditaments, being anie part oꝛ parcell of the ancient inheritance of the crowne, oꝛ of the pꝛincipalitie of Wales, oꝛ of the duchie of Cornewall,oꝛ of the earledome of Cheſter, oꝛ anie their honoꝛs, caſtles, loꝛdſhips, manoꝛs, lands, tenements,oꝛ other hereditaments,ſet, lieng,oꝛ being within the counties of Cheſter, and Flint, oꝛ either of them: noꝛ to giue, annex, oꝛ aſſigne to the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, anie honoꝛs, caſtles, loꝛdſhips,manoꝛs,lands,tenements,oꝛ hereditaments, exceeding & amounting in the whole, aboue the yéerelie value of two thouſand pounds: anie clauſe, article, oꝛ thing in this act rehearſed, conteined,oꝛ ſpecified,to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the continuation of certeine ſtatutes.

Chap.21.

WHere in the parlement begun and holden at London the third daie of Nouember,in the one and twentith yéere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne loꝛd of moſt famous memoꝛie king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiurned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuerſe prorogations vnto the diſſolution thereof, one act was made and eſtabliſhed for the reſtreint of cariage and conueieng of horſſes and mares out of this realme: and alſo one other act was there made for the true winding of wools: and one other act was there made, to reſtreine killing of weinlings, bullocks, ſteeres, and heifers, being vnder the age of two yeeres, which ſaid ſeuerall acts were then made to indure and continue vnto the next parlement, as by the ſaid ſeuerall acts more plainelie appeareth. And where alſo in the ſame parlement, one other act was made and eſtabliſhed for attaints to be ſued for the puniſhment of periurie vpon vntrue verdicts: which acts laſt before rehearſed were then made & ordeined to continue and indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainlie at large is ſhewed and maie appeare.

And where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the eight daie of June, in the eight and twentith yéere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof: it was ordeined and enacted that all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined, more plainelie appeareth.

And where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter, the eight & twentith daie of Aprill, in the one and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued vntill the eight and twentith daie of June next following, it was ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles, & prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined, more plainlie appeareth. And where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fiue and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, one act was made for the preſeruation of woods to indure for ſeuen yéeres, then next following, & from thenſe to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainlie dooth and maie appeare.

And where alſo at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the ſeuen and thirtith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, and there continued & kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and enacted, that all and ſingular, the ſaid acts aboue mentioned, and euerie of them (except the ſaid act made for the preſeruation of woods, as is aforeſaid) ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo to be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement then next following, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined mor plainlie appeareth.

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement ended at Weſtminſter the fouretéenth daie of March, in the third yéere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one act was made for the true currieng of leather, whith act was made to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainlie appeareth.

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement ended at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of Februarie, in the fourth yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one act was then and there made, concerning the buieng of rother beaſts, and alſo one other act was then and there made, touching the buieng and ſelling of butter and chéeſe, which ſaid ſeuerall acts were then and there made to indure and continue to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſaid ſeuerall acts more at large dooth and maie appeare.

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement by prorogation holden at Weſtminſter the foure and twentith daie of Januarie, in the fiſt yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one other act was then and there made, againſt regrators, and foreſtallers, to indure to the end of the next parlement: which all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue mentioned, togither with the ſaid act concerning the preſeruation of woods, at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of March, in the ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, and there continued and diſſolued the laſt daie of the ſame moneth of March, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, were there reuiued and continued to ſtand in their force and ſtrength vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement.

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter the foure and twentith daie of October, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our moſt gratious ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, one act was there made and eſtabliſhed againſt vnlawfull and rebellious aſſemblies, to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie dooth and maie appeare. And where alſo at the ſame ſeſſion of parlement laſt before mentioned, all and ſingular the acts aboue mentioned, and before that time continued at ſundrie parlements, as is aforeſaid, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined, were there reuiued and continued to ſtand in their force and ſtrength, vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement begun and holden at Wheſtminſter the twelfe day of Nouember, in the firſt and ſecond yéeres of the reignes of our moſt gratious ſoueraigne lord and ladie the king and quéenes maieſties, and there continued and kept to the diſſolution of the ſame, being the ſixtéenth daie of Januarie then next inſuing, one act was then and there made againſt ſeditious words and rumors, to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie doth and maie appeare. And where alſo in the ſaid parlement laſt before recited, all & ſingular the acts aboue mentioned that were before that time continued at ſundrie parlements, as is aforeſaid, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, were by authoritie of the ſaid parlement there reuiued and continued, to ſtand in their force and ſtrength, vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Foraſmuch as all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue mentioned, be good and beneficiall for the commonwealth of this realme, be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the king and queens maieſties, our ſouereigne lord and ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts and eſtatutes aboue mentioned and rehearſed, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined, ſhall be reuiued, continued, ſtand, and indure in their full force and ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, and ſhall be obſerued and kept in all things vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement.

An act for the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie.

Chap.22.

WHere the prelats and clergie of the prouinces of Canturburie and Yorke, haue moſt louinglie and liberallie for certeine conſiderations them mouing, giuen, and granted to the king and queenes maieſties, a ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, to be taken and leuied of all and ſingular their ſpirituall promotions within the ſame ſeuerall prouinces within the terme of three yeeres now next inſuing, in ſuch certeine maner and forme, and with diuerſe exceptions and prouiſions, ſpecified and conteined in a certeine inſtrument by them thereof made, and deliuered vnto the queenes maieſtie, as in the ſame inſtrument, exhibited alſo in this preſent parlement, more plainelie doth appeare, the tenor whereof inſueth in theſe words.

The prelats and clergie of the prouinces of Canturburie and Yorke, being lawfullie congregated and aſſembled in a ſynod, vpon great and weightie cauſes to them purpoſed, and among the ſame well weied and debated, conſidering their moſt bounden duties to the king and queenes maieſties, and how great and ample benefits they haue receiued of their munificence and bountifull goodneſſe, for an euident declaration of their good hearts and minds, in remembrance of the ſaid benefits, with one vniforme agreement, accord, and conſent, and togither with moſt heartie good wils, haue giuen and granted, and by theſe preſents doo giue and grant to the king and queens maieſties, one ſubſidie in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, that euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, deane, archdeacon, prebendarie, prouoſt, maiſter of colleges, maiſter of hoſpitals, parſon, vicar, and euerie other perſon and perſons, of whatſoeuer name, or degree he or they be, inioieng anie ſpirituall promotion, or other temporall poſſeſſions of the ſame ſpirituall promotions annexed, now not diuided nor ſeperated by act of parlement, or otherwiſe from the poſſeſſion of the clergie, ſhall paie to the king and queenes highneſſe, for euerie pound that he or they maie yeerelie diſpend, by reaſon of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion, the ſum of ſix ſhillings. And for the true & certeine knowledge of the yeerelie value of the ſaid promotions, and euerie of them, whereof paiment ſhall be made, the rate, taxation, valuation, and eſtimation, remaining of record in the king and queenes maieſties late courts of the firſt frutes and tenths, and now in their court of the excheker, for the paiment of the diſme of the clergie, concerning all ſuch promotions, as be in poſſeſſion of the clergie, or any other not diuided by act of parlement or otherwiſe, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be followed and obſerued, without making anie other valuation, rate, taxation, or eſtimation, than in the ſaid record is compriſed and mentioned.

Prouided alwaies, that foraſmuch as the tenth part of the ſaid valuation and tax afore mentioned, ſhall be for a time, vpon certeine reaſonable conſiderations and reſpects, yeerelie paied by the ſaid clergie, ſo that there remaineth onelie nine parts to the incumbent cleere, this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, ſhall be vnderſtand and meant onelie of the ſaid nine parts, and of no more.

Alſo the ſaid prelats and clergie further doo grant, that this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, of the yeerelie value of euerie promotion taxed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be paied to the king and queenes maieſties, within three yeeres next inſuing the date heereof: that is to ſaie, two ſhillings of euerie pound, in euerie of the ſaid three yeeres, the firſt paiment thereof to be due at the firſt daie of October next inſuing, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and ſix, and the ſecond paiment thereof to be due the firſt daie of October then next following, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and ſeuen, the third and laſt paiment thereof to be due at the ſaid firſt daie of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and eight, to be deliuered and paied yeerelie by ſuch perſon and perſons, as in this preſent grant ſhall be appointed to haue the collection thereof, to be paied into the receipt of the king and queenes maieſties excheker, or to ſuch perſon or perſons, place or places, to whome and where it ſhall pleaſe their highneſſe to appoint for the receipt thereof, before or at the laſt daie of Ianuarie in euerie of the ſaid three yeeres, without paieng anie thing to the receiuer or receiuers by their maieſties to be aſſigned for anie diſcharge, acquitance, or Quietus eſt, vpon paiment and receipt of the ſame ſubſidie to be giuen and deliuered, but onelie twelue penſe for their acquitance.

Item the ſaid prelats and cleargie alſo doo grant, that euerie preeſt, and all other ſpirituall perſons, hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of anie the late monaſteries, colleges, free chapels, chanteries, fraternities, guilds, and hoſpitals, or of anie other ſpirituall dignitie and corporation, now diſſolued and extinguiſhed within anie of the ſaid prouinces, ſhall likewiſe paie to their highneſſe, ſix ſhillings of euerie pound of the ſaid penſions, within the ſaid thrée yéers, at ſuch daies and times as is before ſpecified, and for the ſure and aſcerteined paiment thereof, a deduction or retention of the ſaid ſix ſhillings, ſhall be made yéerelie in the hands of the paiers of the ſaid penſion, after the proportion of two ſhillings of the pound, euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, to be deliuered and paid vnto their maieſties vſe, at ſuch time, and to ſuch perſons, as the ſaid ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound aforeſaid ſhall be paid vnto.

Item that euerie ſtipendarie préeſt, receiuing annuall ſtipend of eight pounds and vnder, being no perpetuitie within the ſaid prouinces, ſhall paie vnto their maieſties vſe, ſix ſhillings eight penſe, yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéeres, at ſuch time, and to ſuch perſons, as the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be paid, and vnder the ſame penalties, as the reſt of the cleargie doo paie for their promotions: and that euerie préeſt receiuing aboue eight pounds, and not aboue ten pounds, to paie likewiſe ten ſhillings. And that euerie préeſt receiuing aboue ten pounds, and not aboue twentie marks, to paie thirtéene ſhillings foure penſe yéerelie, during the ſaid thrée yéeres, at ſuch time, and to ſuch perſons, as the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be paid. And that euerie préeſt taking ſtipend aboue twentie marks, to paie likewiſe two ſhillings of the pound, of euerie yéere during the ſaid thrée yéeres, in ſuch manner and forme, as the reſt of the cleargie doo paie for their promotions ſpirituall. And for default or lacke of paiment thereof by the ſtipendarie, that euerie parſon, vicar, and other ſpirituall perſon hiring anie préeſt to ſerue in anie place, ſhall be anſwerable for the paiment of the ſaid préeſt in that behalfe after the ſaid rates, and ſhall, or maie make retention of his or their wages quarterlie, of ſo much as the ſaid ſtipendarie is charged with by this preſent confeſſion and grant, euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres. Item the ſaid prelats and clergie further doo grant that euerie archbiſhop, & biſhop, and the ſée being vacant, euerie deane and chapter of the ſée void, ſhall be collectors of this ſubſidie within their proper dioceſſe, during the ſaid thrée yéeres.

And to the intent the king and quéenes maieſties, maie be ſurelie and dulie anſwered and paied of the ſaid ſubſidie, in maner and forme aforeſaid, and the collectors of the ſame throughlie charged and diſcharged, according to the tenor of this grant, the ſaid prelats and clergie doo ordeine and decrée with one aſſent and conſent, that euerie collector of the foreſaid ſubſidie, and of euerie part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull deputie or deputies, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by theſe preſents, to procéed againſt euerie perſon and perſons laiable, charged, and bound to paie the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part or parcell thereof, denieng, refuſing, or delaieng to paie the ſame, or making anie default in the paiment thereof, or anie part thereof, at the daie or daies that it ought to be paied, after lawfull warning to them giuen perſonallie, or at their churches or manſions, by the cenſures of the church: that is to ſaie, by ſuſpenſion, excommunication, or interdiction, and alſo by the ſequeſtration of the frutes and profits of their benefices, or promotions ſpirituall, and to make ſale of the ſame frutes, and all other remedies lawfull by their diſcretions thought conuenient, to correct, conſtreine, and compell them and euerie of them, to the full and vndelaied ſatiſfaction of the ſaid ſubſidie, and euerie part and parcell thereof, and ſhall alſo haue like power and authoritie both to abſolue them ſo paieng, from all the ſaid cenſures and other paines, and alſo to releaſe and reuoke all ſuch proceſſes as ſhall be made againſt them or anie of them, after they ſhall haue fullie ſatiſfied the ſaid ſubſidie accordinglie.

Prouided alwaies, and it is ordeined and decréed, that all and euerie perſon and perſons refuſing or neglecting to paie the ſaid ſubſidie at time conuenient as is aforeſaid, ſhall for his or their firſt default or negligence, not paieng the ſubſidie according to the purport and tenor of this grant, beare all the charges and reaſonable expenſes of the ſaid collector, or his deputie, in comming, going, and demanding of the ſame, and for the ſecond time likewiſe offending in non paiment, to paie to the ſaid collector or his deputie, the fourth part of the ſaid ſubſidie, ouer and aboue the ſaid ſumme, vpon him or his church, or perſon allotted and taxed, which he is bound to paie, and charged by this act of frée grant.

Alſo the ſaid prelats and clergie doo further ordeine and decrée, that if anie perſon or perſons abouenamed, chargeable to this ſubſidie or anie part thereof, after the cenſures and proceſſe executed againſt him or them, yet ſtill obſtinatlie refuſe, neglect, or make delaie to paie the ſame, or anie part thereof (as is beforeſaid) that they, after lawfull monition giuen vnto him or them, ſo refuſing, neglecting, or delaieng, by the ſaid collectors, or their lawfull deputie or deputies, perſonallie, or at their churches, doo ſtill, by the ſpace of thirtie daies, refuſe or neglect to make paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, that then, and in euerie ſuch caſe, it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid collector, or his lawfull deputie, euerie ſuch perſon ſo refuſing, neglecting, or delaieng, and contemning the ſaid former proceſſes, to depriue, amooue, and deſtitute from his or their benefices, ſpirituall promotion, or penſion eccleſiaſticall, anie appellation, or inhibition, or other remedie ordinarie or extraordinarie notwithſtanding, the ſaid perſon ſo refuſing, to be and remaine for euer without hope of regreſſe to ſuch the promotion, as he or they ſhall be depriued of for the cauſes aforeſaid, by anie new preſentation of him or them to be made to the ſame, and that it ſhalbe lawfull to the patron of the ſaid benefice or benefices, or other eccleſiaſticall promotions, from which the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo neglecting to paie, ſhall be depriued, to preſent vnto euerie ſuch benefice or promotion ſpirituall, as if the ſaid incumbent or incumbents were deceaſed.

Item the ſaid cleargie further doo ordeine and decrée, that of ſo much as the collectors ſhall be charged with in their accounts, cléerelie to be paid into the receipt of the ſaid excheker, or to ſuch perſon or perſons as it ſhall pleaſe the king and quéenes maieſties to appoint for the receipt of the ſame, ſhall be allowed to the ſaid collector vpon his ſaid account for the ſame, for euerie pound ſix penſe, by waie of reward, or in lieu of his charges, collection, portage, and conueieng and paieng of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Prouided alwaies, that no ſpirituall promotion, or anie lands, poſſeſſions, or reuenues, annexed to the ſame, being charged by this grant or act of the prouinces of Canturburie and Yorke, or anie goods or chattels, growing, being, renuing of the ſame, or apperteining to the owners of the ſaid ſpirituall promotions, ſhall be charged or made contributorie to anie fiftéene, or anie other ſubſidie alreadie granted to the king and quéenes highneſſe of the laie fée, or héereafter to be granted during the terme of the ſaid thrée yéeres.

Item the ſaid prelats and cleargie further grant, that euerie of the new erected biſhops, deans, prebendaries, petticanons, and preachers, ſhall be charged with this ſubſidie for their owne portions, onelie thereof to paie ſix ſhillings of the pound, within the ſaid thrée yéers, as is aboue rehearſed of other biſhops and ſpirituall perſons, and thoſe portions of rents and reuenues, which hir highneſſe, or anie of their moſt noble progenitors haue giuen vnto them for the maintenance of poore men, ſchoolemaiſters, vſhers, Gramarians, choriſters, and other officers or miniſters, not to be charged with anie part of this ſubſidie.

Prouided alſo, that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall man, paieng anie penſion, whereof none allowances is made, in the valuation of his ſaid benefice in the records of the ſaid late court of firſt frutes or excheker, ſhall and maie reteine two ſhillings of euerie pound of euerie ſuch penſion euerie yéere during the ſaid thrée yéeres, to his owne reléefe, in conſideration that he is charged to paie his ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, out of euerie pound of the ſaid nine parts of his promotion.

Prouided alſo, that where certeine lands, tenements, rents, tithes, penſions, portions, frutes, and other hereditaments latelie belonging to diuers cathedrall churches, or to other places eccleſiaſticall within the ſaid prouinces of Canturburie and Yorke, which were giuen and aſſigned to be beſtowed and ſpent to and vpon the finding and maintenauce of certeine chanteries, anniuerſaries, obits, lights, lamps, and other like things, intents and purpoſes, be of late come into the hands and poſſeſſions of the king and quéenes maieſties our ſoueraigne lord and ladie, by force of a ſtatute thereof made in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, as by the ſaid ſtatute more plainlie appéereth, that the ſaid cathedrall churches, & the deans or preſidents, and chapters of the ſame, and all other places and perſons to whom the ſaid lands, rents, and all other the premiſſes, or anie of them did latelie apperteine, ſhall not be charged to, or with anie contribution or paiment of this ſubſidie, of, and for that part or portion wher vnto the king & quéens highneſſe be, and haue béene intituled, or poſſeſſed of: but that this ſaid ſubſidie ſhalbe vnderſtand, to be chargeable and due onelie of all ſingular lands, tenements, rents, tiths, penſions, portions, frutes, and other hereditaments, which doo yet ſtill remaine not diſſeuered from the hands and poſſeſſion of the ſaid cathedrall churches, & other the places and perſons aforeſaid, and that deducation and allowance be made to them, and euerie of them, in the ſaid paiment of the ſubſidies, out of the whole valuation, taxation, and eſtimation, made for the paiment of the ſaid diſme remaining of record, in the king and quéenes maieſties court of the excheker, for that rate and portion which is come to the hands and poſſeſſion of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord, or otherwiſe ſeuered from the poſſeſſions of the ſaid cathedrall churches, and other places and perſons aforeſaid, by force of the ſtatute premiſed.

Prouided alſo, that euerie parſon and vicar, whoſe benefice is aboue the valuation of fiue pounds, and not aboue ſix pounds thirtéene ſhillings foure penſe, after the rate of the late perpetuall tenth, ſhall paie euerie yéere of the ſaid thrée yéeres, onelie ſix ſhillings eight penſe, as the ſaid ſtipendaries doo and not otherwiſe.

And that all parſons and vicars, whoſe benefices be of the valuation of fiue pounds, or vnder, after the rate of the ſaid late perpetuall tenth, ſhall not be charged or chargeable with this ſubſidie, or anie part thereof.

Prouided alwaies, that this ſubſidie granted by the clergie, ſhall not be demanded or leuied out of anie benefice, houſe of ſtudents, or college, ſcituat or ſet within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or of anie benefices or other reuenues, vnto anie houſe of ſtudents, or college of Oxford and Cambridge, vnited, appropriat, or apperteining, or of the college of Eton nigh Windſor, or of the college of Wincheſter, founded by William Wickham, ſometime biſhop of Wincheſter, or of anie poore men, women, or children, liuing of almes in anie hoſpitals, almeſhouſes, almeſhals, or of anie Grammar ſchooles, or of anie church, or benefices, or of anie other reuenues of the ſaid houſes, colleges, hoſpitals, almeſhouſes, or almeſhals, or Grammerſchooles, to anie of them annexed, appropriat, or otherwiſe apperteining.

Prouided alſo, that euerie preeſt, and other late profeſſed religious perſons, hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, free chapels, chantries, fraternities, guilds, and hoſpitals, or anie other incorporations within the prouinces of Canturburie and Yorke, or anie of them, and being of the ſumme of fortie ſhillings, or vnder, and not aboue, ſhall not be charged, or chargeable to the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof for anie ſuch penſion of fortie ſhillings, or vnder: anie thing conteined in this grant to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Finallie, the ſaid prelats and clergie, being deſirous that the ſaid ſubſidie maie be intirelie contented and paid to the vſe of the king and queenes maieſties, within the ſaid three yeeres, doo grant, ordeine, and decree, that if it ſhall happen in the end of the ſaid three yeeres, anie arrerages of the ſaid ſubſidie to be behind vnpaid, by reaſon of the exilitie or decaie of anie benefice, or other ſpirituall promotion leiable to this ſubſidie, that then it ſhalbe lawfull to euerie archbiſhop, and biſhop within their ſeuerall dioceſſe, by the counſell of his clergie, and the ſee being void, to the deane and chapter of the ſee void, to aſſeſſe and to tax all and ſingular the eccleſiaſticall promotions within their ſaid ſeuerall dioceſſe, to become contributories to the full ſatiſfaction of the ſaid ſubſidie, the ſame to be collected, leuied, and paid the next yeere immediatlie inſuing the ſaid third yeere, at the daies, and vnder the paines, forme, and qualities aboue limited: anie thing in this grant to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And for the true and ſure paiment of this ſubſidie, granted by the ſaid prelats and clergie of the prouinces of Canturburie and Yorke, according to the tenor, purport, effect, and true meaning of this preſent inſtrument, the ſaid prelats, and clergie moſt humble deſire and require the king and the queenes moſt excellent maieſties,, that it maie be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, and that the prouiſions conteined in the foreſaid grant, ſhall ſtand good and effectuall to all intents and purpoſes mentioned in the ſaid grant. And that all penalties, and all other clauſes touching the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and the leuieng and collection of the ſame, and of euerie parcell thedof, maie be by the ſaid prelats and clergie, and their lawfull deputies put in due execution, according to the true meaning thereof, without incurring anie penalties or dangers of any lawes or ſtatutes of this realme.

And for the true and ſure paiment of this ſubſidie granted by the ſaid prelats and clergie of the prouinces of Canturburie and Yorke, according to the tenor, purport, effect, and true meaning of this preſent inſtrument.

Be it therefore enacted by the king and the queenes maieſties, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift and grant, and euerie matter, ſumme of monie, clauſe, and ſentence in the ſaid inſtrument conteined, be ratified, eſtabliſhed, and confirmed by the authoritie aforeſaid.

And furthermore, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take, and perceiue the ſame ſubſidie, by the authoritie or the cenſures of the church, in maner and forme as in the ſaid inſtrument of grant is conteined, without danger of the lawes of this realme, or by diſtreſſe vpon poſſeſſion of the farmars, occupiers of the lands and tenements, chargeable by the ſaid inſtrument, for, or to the paiment of anie ſumme or ſummes of monie, otherwiſe, by the diſcretion of the collector thereof, and that no repleuie, prohibition, or ſuperſedias, ſhall be allowed or obeied for anie perſon or perſons, making default of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrarie to the tenor of the grants thereof, vntill ſuch time as they haue truelie ſatiſfied and contented all ſuch part and portions, as to them in that behalfe apperteineth. And that euerie ſuch farmar and farmars, their executors and aſſignes, that ſhall fortune herafter to be charged, to, and with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, ſhall by the authoritie aforeſaid, be allowed and reteine in his hands as much of his yeerlie rent and farme, as the ſumme which he ſhall fortune to paie for his lord or leſſor ſhall extend vnto, except the ſaid farmar or farmars, their executors and aſſignes, by the leaſſe and grant that they haue of anie part of the lands and tenements chargeable to this ſubſidie, or by force of anie couenant or articles therein conteined, be bounden and charged to paie the ſame, and thereof to diſcharge their leaſſor and landlord, during the terme mentioned in their ſaid leaſſe.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie laie perſon, hauing a ſpirituall promotion chargeable by this act, and alſo hauing temporall poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, and debts, chargeable to this ſubſidie granted by the temporaltie, ſhall be charged taxed, and ſet for his ſaid ſpirituall promotions with the clergie, and for his ſaid temporall poſſeſſions and chattels, with the temporaltie, and not otherwiſe, anie thing afore mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops, and other perſons chargeable to, and with the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, within the ſaid prouinces of Canturburie and Yorke, ſhall haue vpon euerie paiment thereof, made in the queenes court of the excheker, or els where the king and queenes maieſties ſhall appoint the ſame to be paid, a ſufficient aquittance in writing, of ſuch perſon or perſons as their maieſties ſhall appoint for the receipt thereof, the ſame acquittance witneſſing the ſame receipt, or aſmuch of the ſame ſum of the ſame ſubſidie, as ſhall be by anie of them ſo receiued, & euerie ſuch acquitance in writing, ſealed and ſubſcribed with the name or names of euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſo by their highneſſe appointment ſhall receiue anie of the ſaid ſummes of monie, ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, and alſo a ſufficient diſcharge to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if it were made by act of parlement, and that euerie perſon and perſons, which ſhall haue and receaue anie ſuch acquitance, ſhall paie but onlie two penſe for euerie of the ſame acquitance.

An act of a ſubſidie granted to the king and the queenes maieſties by the temporaltie.

Chap.23. WE the lords and commons in this preſent parlement, the king and quéenes maieſties moſt louing and obedient ſubiects, calling to our remembrance the great and ſundrie benefits which we haue manie waies receiued at their maieſties moſt gratious hands, and conſidering alſo beſides the great debts, wherewith the imperiall crowne of this realme was charged, when it pleaſed almightie God firſt to call the quéenes maieſtie to the gouernance of the ſame, the great intollerable charge wherewith hir maieſtie hath béene manie waies burdened: for ſome declaration of our moſt bounden duties, with one aſſent, and conſent, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, doo giue and grant to the king and quéenes maieſties, their heires and ſucceſſors, kings of this realme, one intire ſubſidie, to be rated, taxed, leuied, and paid at two ſeuerall paiments, of euerie perſon, ſpirituall and temporall, of what eſtate or degrée he or they be, according to the tenor of this act, in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, aſwell of euerie perſon borne within this realme of England, Wales, or other the king and quéenes dominions, as of all and euerie fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, and commonaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this realme of England, Wales, or other the king and quéenes dominions being worth fiue pounds, and vnder ten pounds, for euerie pound aſwell in coine, and the value of euerie pound, that euerie ſuch perſon, fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, and commonaltie, corporat or not corporat, hath of his or their owne, or anie other to his or their vſe, as alſo plate, ſtocke of merchandizes, all maner of corne & blades, houſehold ſtuffe, and of all other goods moueable, as well within the realme as without, and of all ſuch ſums of monie, as to him or them is, or ſhalbe owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſciences, ſurelie to be paid, except and out of the premiſſes deducted, ſuch ſummes of monie as he or they owe, and in his or their conſciences truelie intendeth to paie. And except alſo the apparell of ſuch perſons, their wiues and children belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone and pearle, eight penſe of and for euerie pound, to, and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and to, and for the ſecond paiment other eight penſe of euerie pound. And alſo of euerie perſon borne vnder the king and quéenes obeiſance, and all and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, and commonaltie, corporat and not corporat, being worth ten li. in goods as is afore ſpecified, and vnder the value of twentie pounds, ſhall paie to, and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie twelue penſe, and to, and for the ſecond paiment, other twelue penſe of euerie pound. And likewiſe euerie perſon and perſons, borne vnder the king and quéenes obeiſance, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, and commonaltie, corporat and not corporat, being worth in goods as is aforeſaid, twentie pounds, and ſo vpwards in goods as is beforeſaid, ſhal paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſixtéene penſe, and to and for the ſecond paiment, other ſixtéene penſe of euerie pound. And alſo of euerie alien and ſtranger, borne out of the king and quéenes obeiſance aſwell denizens as other, inhabiting within this realme, of euerie pound that he or they haue in coine, and the value of euerie pound in plate, corne, graine, merchandize, houſhold ſtuffe, or other goods, iewels, chattels, moueable or vnmoueable, as is aforeſaid, aſwell within this realme as without, and of all ſummes of monie to him or them owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience or conſciences to be paid, except and of the ſame premiſſes deducted euerie ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, which he or they doo owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intend truelie to paie, of and for euerie pound to fiue pounds to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie eight penſe, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſubſidie, other eight penſe of euerie pound. And likewiſe of, and for fiue pounds, and for euerie pound, from fiue pounds to ten pounds, to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, twelue penſe, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, other twelue penſe of euerie pound. And of, and for ten pounds to twentie pounds, to & for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie eightéene penſe, and to, and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie other eightéene penſe of euerie pound. And of and for twentie pounds in goods, as is before rehearſed, and ſo vpward, to, and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie two ſhillings, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, other two ſhillings of euerie pound. And alſo that euerie alien, and ſtranger borne out of the king and quéenes dominions, being denizen or not denizen, not being contributorie to anie of the rates aboueſaid, ſhall paie to, and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, foure penſe, and to, and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, other foure penſe for euerie poll. And the maiſter, or he or ſhe with whome the ſame alien is, or ſhall be abiding, at the time of the taxation, or taxations thereof, to be charged with the ſame, for lacke of paiment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon borne vnder the king and quéenes obeiſance, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood and commonaltie, corporat or not corporat, for euerie pound that euerie of the ſame perſon, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood and commonaltie, corporat or not corporat, or anie other to his or their vſe hath in fée ſimple, fée taile, for terme of life, terme of yeares, by execution, wardſhip, or by copie of court roll, of, and in anie honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, hereditaments, annuities, fées, corrodies, or other yearelie profits, of the yearelie value of twentie ſhillings, as well within ancient demeane and other places priuileged, or elſe where, and ſo vpwards, ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie two ſhillings, of and for euerie pound, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie other two ſhillings, of and for euerie pound. And euerie alien, borne out of the king and quéenes obeiſance, in ſuch caſe to paie at either of the ſaid paiments thrée ſhillings of euerie pound, and that all ſummes preſented and chargeable by this act, either for goods and debts, or for lands and tenements, and other the premiſſes as is in this act conteined, and being no full pound, ſhall by either of the ſaid paiments ſet and taxed after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this act, lands (and tenements chargeable to the diſmes of the clergie, and yearelie wages due to ſeruants for their yearelie ſeruice) other then the king and quéenes ſeruants, taking yearelie wages of fiue pounds or aboue (onelie excepted and forpriſed.)

And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts, and chattels perſonals, being in the rule and cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons, to the vſe of anie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, or anie commonaltie, being corporat or not corporat, be and ſhall be rated, ſet, and charged by reaſon of this act, as the value certified by the preſenters of that certificat, to be ſworne of euerie pound in goods and debts as is aforeſaid. And of euerie pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fées, corrodies, or other yearelie profits, as is aboueſaid, and the ſums that are before rehearſed, ſet and taxed to be leuied and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie, or otherwiſe charged for lands, as is before rehearſed.

And the ſame perſon or perſons, and bodie corporat by the authoritie of this act, ſhall be diſcharged againſt him or them that ſhall, or ought to haue the ſame at the time of the paiment, or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwiſe departure from the cuſtodie or poſſeſſion of the ſame. Except, and alwaies forepriſed from the charge and aſſeſment of this ſubſidie, all goods, chattels, iewels, and ornaments of churches and chapels, which haue béene ordeined and vſed in churches and chapels, for the honour and ſeruice of almightie God. And the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be by the authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, and aſſeſſed, and rated, according to this act, in euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, borough, towne, and euerie other place within this realme of England and Wales, and other the kings and quéenes dominions, before the fift daie of Ianuarie next comming. And the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be by authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed, and rated before the tenth daie of March, which ſhall be in the yere of our Lord God, a thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and ſix. And the particular ſummes of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne, and other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for, and to the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by the commiſſioners, to the ſame limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors: and in the ſame fourme ſhall be certified in the king and quéenes exchéker, before the firſt daie of Februarie next comming, with the names of the high collectors of the ſame. And the particular ſummes of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne, and other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable, for, and to the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by commiſſioners to the ſame to be limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors, and in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the king and quéenes exchéker, before the firſt daie of Aprill, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and ſeuen, with the names of the high collectors. And the ſaid ſummes in manner and forme aforeſaid, to be taxed for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the king and quéenes receipt of their exchéker aforeſaid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord and ladie, before the firſt daie of March next comming, and the ſaid ſummes in manner and forme aforeſaid, to be taxed for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the receipt aforeſaid, to the vſe aforeſaid, before the twentith daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and ſeuen. And the ſums aboueſaid, of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be taxed, ſet, aſked and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied, and paid vnto the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord and ladie, and the heires and ſucceſſors of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, in fourme aboueſaid, as well within the liberties, franchiſes, ſanctuaries, ancient demene, and other whatſoeuer place, exempt, or not exempt, as without, except ſuch ſhires, places and perſons, as ſhall be forepriſed in and by this preſent act: anie grant, charter, preſcription, vſe or libertie, by reaſon of anie letters patents, or other priuilege, preſcription, allowance of the ſame, or whatſoeuer other matter of diſcharge heretofore to the contrarie made, granted, vſed or obteined notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie ſuch perſon, as well ſuch as be borne vnder the king and quéens obeiſance, as euerie other perſon ſtranger borne, denizen or not denizen, inhabiting within this realme, or within Wales or other the king ⁊ quéens dominions, which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings or taxations, or of either of them to be had or made,ſhall be out of this realme and out of Wales, and haue goods or chattels, lands or tenements,fées or annuities,or other profits within this realme, or in Wales, ſhall be charged and chargeable for the ſame by the certificat of the inhabitants of the parties where ſuch goods, chattels,lands,tenements, or other the premiſſes ſhall be, or in ſuch other place,where ſuch perſon,or his factor, deputie or atturneie ſhall haue his moſt reſort vnto,within this realme or in Wales, in like maner as if the ſaid perſon were,or had béene at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, within this realme.

And that euerie perſon abiding or dwelling within this realme,or without this realme, ſhall be charged or chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie granted by this act,according and after the rate of ſuch yearelie ſubſtance or value of lands,and tenements,goods,chattels,and other the premiſſes, as euerie perſon ſo to be charged,ſhall be ſet at,in the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing or taxation vpon him to be made and none otherwiſe.

And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that for the aſſeſſing and ordring of the ſaid ſubſidie to be dulie had,the lord chancelor of England,or the keeper of the great ſeale, the lord treaſuror of England,the lord ſteward of the king and quéenes maieſties houſhold, the lord preſident of the king and quéenes honorable counſell,and the lord priuie ſeale for the time being,or two of them at the leaſt,whereof the lord chancelor of England,or kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being,to be one,ſhall and maie name and appoint,of, and for euerie ſhire,and riding, and other places,as well within this realme,as in Wales,and other the king and quéenes dominions, and alſo of,and for euerie citie & towne,being a countie in it ſelfe,and of,and for the iſle of Wight, ſuch certeine number of perſons,of euerie of the ſame ſhires,ridings,lathes,wapentakes, rapes, cities,townes, and iſle of Wight,and euerie other places,and other the inhabitants of the ſame, to be commiſſioners within the ſame,whereof they be inhabitants.And alſo of,and for the honourable houſhold of the king and quéenes maieſties,and the ladie Eliſabeths grace, and the ladie An of Cleaues,in what ſhires or other places the ſaid houſhold ſhall happen then to be, & the lord chancelor,and other with him before named, in like maner maie name and appoint of euerie other ſuch borough and towne corporat,as well in England as in Wales,and other the king and quéenes dominions,as they ſhall thinke requiſit,ſix,fiue,foure,thrée, or two of the head officers, and other ſad honeſt inhabitants of euerie of the ſaid cities,boroughs,and townes corporat, according to the number & multitude of people being in the ſame,the which perſons, if anie ſuch be thereunto named of the ſaid inhabitants of the ſaid boroughs,and townes corporat, not being counties in themſelues,ſhall be ioined and put in,as commiſſioners,with the perſons named for ſuch ſhires,and ridings,as the ſaid boroughs,and townes corporat,not being counties in themſelues,be ſet and haue their being,which perſons ſo named,for,and of the ſaid boroughs,& townes corporat,not being counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame,ſhall not take vpon them, ne none of them,to put anie part of their commiſſion in execution for the premiſſes, out of the ſaid boroughs,and towne corporat,wherein they being ſo named onelie for the ſame,be dwelling, and alſo not to execute the ſaid commiſſion within the borough or towne corporat,where they bée ſo dwelling,but at ſuch daies and times as the ſaid other commiſſioners,for the ſame ſhire and riding,ſhall thereunto limit and appoint, within the ſame borough or towne corporat, not being countie corporat,whereof they ſo be, and not out of ſuch borough or towne,and in that maner to be aiding and aſſiſting with the ſaid other commiſſioners,and for the good executing of the effect of the ſaid commiſſion,vpon paine of euerie of the ſaid commiſſions ſo named for euerie ſuch citie,borough,and towne corporat,not being a countie,to make ſuch fine as the ſaid other commiſſioners in the commiſſion,of,and for the ſaid ſhire,or riding ſo named,or thrée of them at the leaſt ſhall by their diſcretions, ſet and certifie into the king and quéenes exchequer,there to be leuied to the vſe of the king and quéens maieſties,in like maner as ſuch or like ſums had béene ſet & rated vpon euerie ſuch perſon for the ſaid ſubſidie,the which commiſſioners ſo named,of, and for the ſaid cities,boroughs,and townes,not being counties,and onlie put in the ſaid commiſſion, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame,ſhall not haue anie part of the portion of the fées and rewards of the commiſſioners & their clerks in this act afterwards ſpecified. And the lord chancelor of England, kéeper of the king and quéenes great ſeale for the time being, ſhall make and direct out of the court of chancerie, vnder the king and quéenes great ſeale, ſeuerall commiſſions, that is to ſaie, to euerie ſhire,riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and houſhold, vnto ſuch perſon and perſons,as by his diſcretion,and other with him aforenamed and appointed,in like maner and fourme as is afore rehearſed,ſhall be thought ſufficient for the ſeſſing and leuieng of the ſaid ſubſidie,in all ſhires and places, according to the true meaning of this act, which commiſſion for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners,or to one of them before the firſt daie of December next comming. And the commiſſion for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners,or one of them before the firſt daie of Februarie,which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1556.

And to euerie of the ſaid commiſſions ten ſedules,conteining in them the tenor of this act, ſhall be affiled. By the which commiſſion,the commiſſioners in euerie ſuch commiſſion, named according to this act,and as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſame commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to put the effect of the ſame commiſſion in execution. And that by the authoritie of this act, after ſuch commiſſion to them directed, they may by their aſſents, and agreements, ſeuer themſelues for the execution of their commiſſion, in hundreds, lathes, wards, rapes, wapentakes, townes, pariſhes, and other places within the limits of their ſaid commiſſion, in ſuch forme as to them ſhall ſeeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be commoned and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the commiſſion to them therein directed, vpon which ſeuerance, euerie perſon of this preſent parlement that ſhall be commiſſioner, ſhall be aſſigned in the hundred wherein he dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon be, or ſhall be compelled to be anie commiſſioner, to and for the execution of this preſent act, but onelie in the ſhire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that anie perſon being aſſigned to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe, ſhall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this act or anie part thereof.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the commiſſioners and euerie of them, which ſhall be named, limited, and appointed according to this act, to be commiſſioners, in euerie ſuch ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and the ſaid houſholds, or anie other place, and none other, ſhall truelie, effectuallie, and diligentlie, for their part, execute the effect of this preſent act, according to the tenor thereof, in euerie behalfe, and none otherwiſe, by anie other meanes, without omiſſion, fauour, dread, malice, or anie other thing to be attempted and doone by them, or anie of them to the contrarie thereof.

And the ſaid commiſſionerrs, and as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, and none other, for the execution of the ſaid commiſſion and act, ſhall for the taxation of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, before the ſixt daie of December next comming, and for the taxation of the ſaid ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall before the ſixt daie of Februarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and ſix, by vertue of the commiſſions deliuered vnto them, in forme aboueſaid, direct their ſeuerall, or ioint precept, vnto eight, ſeuen, ſix, fiue, foure, or three, or mo, as for the number of the inhabitants ſhall be requiſit, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcreet and honeſt perſons inhabitants, to be named by the ſaid commiſſioners, or by as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, of, and in hundreds, lathes, rapes, wapentakes, wards, pariſhes, townes, and other places, aſwell within liberties, franchiſes, ancient demeanes, places exempted, and ſanctuaries, as without, within the limits of ſhires, ridings, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, boroughs, or iſle aforeſaid, and other places within the limits of their commiſſion, and to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffs, & other like officers or miniſters of euerie of the ſaid hundreds, townes, wards, lathes, wapentakes, pariſhes, and other places beforeſaid, as to the ſaid commiſſioners and euerie number of them, or vnto three or two of them, by their diſcretion in diuiſion, ſhall ſeeme expedient, as by the maner and vſe of that parties ſhall be requiſit.

Streictlie by the ſame precept charging and commanding the ſame inhabitants, conſtables, and other officers aforeſaid, to whome ſuch precept ſhall be ſo directed, to appeare in their proper perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſaid commiſſion, at certeine daies and places by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie number of them, as is aforeſaid, within cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, or without, in anie other place, as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretions ſhall be limited therevnto, to doo and accompliſh all that to them on the part of the king and the queenes maieſties ſhall be inioined touching this act: commanding further by the ſame precept, that he to whoſe hands ſuch precept ſhall come, ſhall ſhew or deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitants or officers, named in the ſaid precept: And that none of them faile to accompliſh the ſame, vpon paine of fortie ſhillings, to be forfeited to the king and queenes maieſties.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this parlement, that the ſaid daie and place prefixed and limited in the ſaid precept, euerie of the commiſſioners then being in the ſhire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſenſe, ſhall at the ſaid daie and place prefixed for that part wherevnto he was limited, appeare in his proper perſon, and there the ſame commiſſioners, being preſent, or as manie as ſhall be appointed by the king and queenes commiſſion, ſhall call or cauſe to be called before them, the ſaid inhabitants and officers, to whome they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in commandement there to appeare by the ſaid precept of the ſaid commiſſioners: and if anie perſons ſo warned make default, vnleſſe he then be letten by ſickneſſe, or lawfull excuſe, and that let then be witneſſed by the oths of two credible perſons, or if anie appearing, refuſe to be ſworne in forme following, to forfeit to the king and queenes maieſties fortie ſhillings, and ſo at euerie time appointed by the ſaid commiſſioners for the ſaid taxations, vnto ſuch time the number of euerie ſuch perſons haue appeared, and certified in forme vnder written, and euerie of them ſo making default, or refuſing to be ſworne, to forfeit to the king and queenes maieſties fortie ſhillings, and vpon the ſame appearance had, one of the moſt ſubſtantiall inhabitants, or officer ſo being warned, and appearing before the ſaid commiſſioners, ſhalbe ſworne vpon a booke openlie before the commiſſioners in forme following. I ſhall truelie inquire with my fellowes that ſhall be charged with me, of the hundred, wapentake, ward, towne, or other place of the beſt and moſt value of the ſubſtance of euerie perſon dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that I and my fellowes ſhall be charged with, and of other which ſhall haue his or their moſt reſort vnto anie of the ſaid places, and chargeable with anie ſum of monie by this act of this ſaid ſubſidie and of all other articles that I ſhalbe charged with, touching the ſaid act, and according to the intent of the ſame, and thereupon as neere as it maie or ſhall come to my knowledge, truelie to preſent and certifie before you the names and ſurnames, and the beſt and vttermoſt ſubſtance, and values of euerie of them, aſwell of lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, poſſeſſions, and profits, as of goods, chattels, debts, and other things chargeable by the ſaid act, without anie concelement, fauour, loue, affection, dread, feare, or malice, ſo helpe me God and the holie contents of this booke. And euerie other perſon that ſhall appeare there, yeerelie by the ſaid precepts, ſhall make like oth, and vpon the oth ſo taken, as is aforeſaid, by the inhabitants and officers of euerie hundred, ward, wapentake, towne, or other place, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall openlie there read, or cauſe to be read vnto them, the ſaid rates, and openlie declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and forme they ought and ſhould make their certificat, according to the rates and ſummes thereof aboueſaid, and of all maner perſons, aſwell aliens and ſtrangers, denizens, or not denizens, inhabiting within this realme, as of ſuch perſons as be borne within the king and queenes obeiſance, chargeable to this act.

And of the poſſeſſions, goods, and chattels of fraternities, guilds, corporations, brotherhoods, myſteries, and commonalties, and others as is aboueſaid, and of perſons, being in the parties of beyond the ſeas, hauing goods, or chattels, lands, or tenements, within this realme as is beforeſaid, and of all goods, being in the cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons, to the vſe of anie other as is aboueſaid, by the which information and ſhewing the ſaid perſons ſhould haue, ſuch plaine knowledge of the true intent of this preſent act, and of the maner of their certificat, that the ſame perſons ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance, and after ſuch othes, and the ſtatute of the ſaid ſubſidie, and the maner of the ſaid certificat to be made in writing, conteining the names and ſurnames of euerie perſon, and whether he be borne without the kings and queenes obeiſance or within, and the beſt value of euerie perſon in euerie degree, aſwell of yeerelie value of lands, and tenements, and of ſuch like poſſeſſion and profits, as the values of goods and chattels, debts, and euerie thing to their certificat requiſit, and neceſſarie to them declared, the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhall by their diſcretions appoint, and limit vnto the ſaid perſons another daie and place to appeere before the ſaid commiſſioners, & charging the ſaid perſons, that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquirie by all waies and meanes of the premiſſes, and then and there euerie of them, vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie ſhillings to the king and queenes maieſties, to appeare at the ſaid new prefixed daie and place, there to certifie vnto the ſaid commiſſioners in writing, according to their ſaid charge, and according to the true intent of the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, and as to them in maner aforeſaid, hath beene declared and ſhewed by the commiſſioners, at which daie and place ſo to them prefixed, if anie of the ſaid perſons make default, or appeare and refuſe to make the ſaid certificat, that then euerie of them ſo offending, to forfeit to the king and queenes maieſties fortie ſhillings, except onelie a reaſonable excuſe of his default, by reaſon of ſickneſſes, or otherwiſe, by the oths of two credible perſons there witneſſed, be had. And of ſuch as appeare readie to make certificat, as is aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhall take and receiue the ſame certificat, and euerie part thereof, and the names, values, and ſubſtance, and euerie perſon ſo certified, and if the ſame commiſſioners ſee cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examine the ſaid preſentors thereof, and thereupon the ſaid commiſſioners at the ſaid daies and place, by their agreement among themſelues, ſhall from time to time openlie there prefix a daie, at a certeine place or places, within the limits of their commiſſion by their diſcretion, for their further proceeding to the ſaid aſſeſſing of the ſaid ſubſidie, and thereupon at the ſaid daie of the ſaid certificat as is aforeſaid taken, the ſame commiſſioners, ſhall make their precept or precepts, to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffs, or other officers of ſuch hundreds, wapentaks, townes, or other places aforſaid, as the ſame commiſſioners ſhall be of, compriſing and conteining in the ſame precept, the names and ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſaid certificat, of whome if the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the king and queenes commiſſion, ſhall then haue vehement ſuſpect, to be of more greater value or ſubſtance, in lands, goods, chattels, or ſummes of monie owing to them, or other ſubſtance before ſaid, then vpon ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be certified: the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts directed to the conſtable, bailiffs, or other officers, commanding the ſame conſtable, bailiffs, or other officers, to whome ſuch precept ſhall be directed, to warne ſuch perſons, whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept, at their manours, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch precepts, and euerie of them, ſhall perſonallie appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners, at the ſame new prefixed daie and place, there to be ſworne and examined by all waies and meanes by the ſaid commiſſioners, of their greateſt ſubſtance and beſt value, and of all and euerie ſummes of monie owing to them, and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſſes, or anie of them, according to this act, at which daie and place ſo prefixed, the ſaid commiſſioners then there being, or as manie of them as ſhall be thervnto appointed by the king & queens commiſſion, ſhall cauſe to be called the ſaid perſons, whoſe names ſhalbe compriſed in the ſaid precept, as is before ſaid, for their examination. And if any of thoſe perſons which ſhuld be warned, as is before ſaid, to be examined, which at any time after the warning, & before the prefixed day, ſhalbe within ſuch place, where he maie haue knowlege of his ſaid appearance to be made, make default, & appeare not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe, or els a reaſonable excuſe by the oths of two credible perſons, before the ſaid commiſſionerrs be trulie alleged for his diſcharge, that then euerie of them ſo making default, to be taxed & charged to the king & queenes maieſties, with & at the double ſums of the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue beene ſet at, for & after the beſt value of his land or ſubſtance, vpon him certified, if he had appeared, by the diſcretion of the commiſſioners there being. And in like maner, if anie of them ſuſpected, as is aforeſaid, appeare, and refuſe to be ſworne in forme following, then euerie ſuch offendor, to be taxed and charged to the king and queenes maieſties, with and at the double ſummes of the rate he ſhould or ought to haue beene ſet at, for and after the beſt value of his ſubſtance, vpon him certified by the ſaid perſons that made the certificat, as is before ſaid, by the diſcretions of the ſaid commiſſioners there then being: and which commiſſioners ſhall trauell with euerie of the perſons, ſo then and there appearing, whoſe names ſhall be expreſſed in the ſaid precept or precepts, and in whom anie vehement ſuſpect was, or ſhall be had in forme aboueſaid, by all ſuch waies and means they can. And further the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be herevnto appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, by their diſcretions ſhall openlie ſweare the ſame perſon in this maner and forme following.

I ſhall faithfullie, trulie, and plainelie, according to my knowledge, ſhew vnto you, the king and queenes commiſſioners, and to other by you aſſigned, the beſt and greateſt value, or aboue, of all my yeerelie profits, in lands, tenements, rents, or ſuch other like poſſeſſions, yeerelie profits, and fee, and the beſt and greateſt value of all my goods and chattels, and ſummes of monie to me owing according to the grant of this act of ſubſidie, and trulie anſwer to that I ſhall be examined of touching the premiſſes, without couin, or deceipt, ſo helpe me God, and the holie contents of this booke. And if anie perſon that ſhould appeare, be excuſed in forme aforeſaid, by witneſſe of credible perſons, the ſame perſons ſhall be examined by their othes, of his or their greateſt or beſt value and ſubſtance, ſo lacking and excuſed, and by the beſt of their certificat or knowledge, or of the other firſt certificat vpon him or them made, the ſame perſon ſo lacking, & excuſed of his appearance, to be ſet, & rated, by the ſaid commiſſioners, or otherwiſe to be ſet, & rated in this caſe, as ſhall ſeeme beſt by the diſcretions of the ſaid commiſſioners. And if it happen to be proued by witnes, his owne confeſſion, or other lawfull waies, or meanes within one yeere after anie ſuch oth made, that the ſame perſon ſo taxed and ſworne, was of anie greater or better value, in lands, goods, or other things abone ſpecified, at the time of his ſaid oth, than the ſame perſon ſo ſworne, did declare vpon his oth: that then ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the king and queenes maieſties, as much more in lawfull monie of England, as the ſame perſon ſo ſworne was ſet and taxed at to paie for the ſaid ſubſidie. And that euerie ſpirituall perſon, at either of the ſaid taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be rated and ſet according to the rate aboueſaid, of, and for euerie pound that the ſame ſpirituall perſon, or anie other to his vſe, hath by diſcent, bargaine, or purchaſe, in fee ſimple, fee taile, terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, by ward, or by copie of court roll, in anie manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, offices, fees, corrodies, annuities, or hereditaments, after the true, iuſt, and yeerelie value thereof, after, and according as other the king and queenes maieſties ſubiects borne within this realme, be charged in forme aboue remembred, ſo that it extend to the yeerelie value of twentie ſhillings, or abone. And if anie perſon certified or rated by vertue of this act, be he commiſſioner, or other, to anie maner of value, doth find himſelfe greeued with the ſame preſentment, ſeſſing, or taxing, and therevpon complaine to the commiſſioners, before whom he ſhall be rated, ſeſſed, or taxed, or before two of them: that then the ſaid commiſſioners, ſhall by all waies and meanes, examine particularlie and diſtinctlie, the perſons ſo complainant, and other his neighbors, by their diſcretion, of euerie his lands and tenements aboue ſpecified, and of euerie his goods, chattels, and debts aboue mentioned: and after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the ſaid commiſſioners, which ſhall haue power by the authoritie aforeſaid: the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them, to whom anie ſuch complaint ſhall be made, by their diſcretions, vpon the oth, of the ſaid perſon ſo complaining, maie abate, defalke, increaſe, or inlarge the ſame aſſeſſement, according as it ſhall appeare to them iuſt, vpon the ſame examination. And the ſame ſumme ſo abated, defalked, increaſed, or inlarged, to be eſtreated in forme as hereafter inſueth, ſo that he commeth before the eſtreats of the ſame aſſeſſing be deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners, into the king and queenes maieſties excheker. And if it be proued by witneſſe, his owne confeſſion, or other lawfull waies or meanes, within a yeere after anie ſuch oth made, that the ſame perſon ſo taxed, and ſworne, was anie better, or greater value in lands, goods, or other things aboue ſpecified, at the time of his ſaid oth, than the ſame perſon ſo ſworne did declare vpon his ſaid oth: that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the king and queenes maieſties, ſo much in lawfull monie of England, as the ſame perſon ſo ſworne, was ſet at, or taxed to paie: and all perſons ſet, rated, and taxed, as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe bound and charged by the ſame, and the ſum or ſums vpon him ſet, to be due towards the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and to be leuied as hereafter ſhalbe ſpecified.

And alſo it is enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that euerie perſon to be taxed at either of the ſaid taxations as aforeſaid, ſhall be rated, taxed, & ſet, & the ſumme on him ſet, to be leuied at ſuch place where he & his familie at the time of the ſame preſentment to be made, ſhal keepe his houſe or dwelling, or where he then ſhall be moſt conuerſant, abiding, or reſiant, or ſhall haue his moſt reſort, and ſhall be beſt knowen at the time of the ſaid certificat to be made and no where elſe, and that no commiſſioner for this ſubſidie, ſhall be rated or taxed for his goods or lands, but in the ſhire or other place, where he ſhall be commiſſioner: and that if anie perſon chargeable to this act, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, happen to be out of this realme, and out of Wales, or far from the place where he ſhall be knowen, then he to be ſet where he was laſt abiding in this realme, or within Wales, and beſt knowen, and after the ſubſtance and value, and other profits of euerie perſon, knowen by the examination, certificat and other maner of wiſe, as is aforeſaid. The ſaid commiſſioners or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the king & quéenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall after the rate aforeſaid, ſet and tax euerie perſon according to the rate of the ſubſtance, and value of his lands, goods, and other profits, wherby the greateſt and moſt beſt ſumme, according to his moſt ſubſtance, by reaſon of this act might, or maie be ſet or taxed.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie ſuch perſon, which ſhall be ſet or taxed for paiment, of and to this ſubſidie, for, and after the yéerelie value of his lands, tenements, and other reall poſſeſſions, or profits, at anie of the ſaid taxations, ſhall not be ſet and taxed for his goods & chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance, at the ſame taxation. And he that ſhall be charged or taxed for the ſame ſubſidie, or his goods, chattels, and other moueables, at anie of the ſaid taxations, ſhall not be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his lands or other reall poſſeſſions and profits aboueſaid, at the ſame taxation, nor that anie perſon be double charged for the ſaid ſubſidie, neither ſet or taxed at ſeuerall places, by reaſon of this act, anie thing conteined in this preſent act notwithſtanding.

And that it be ordeined by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon hauing two manſions, or two places to reſort vnto, or calling himſelfe houſhold ſeruant, or waiting ſeruant to the kings and quéenes maieſties, or other lord or ladie, maiſter or miſtreſſe, be excuſed vpon his saieng, from the tax of the ſaid ſubſidie, in neither of the places where he maie be ſet, vnleſſe he bring a certificat in writing from the commiſſioners where that he is ſo ſet in déed at one place. And if anie other than commiſſioner happen to be ſet in two places, vpon certificat thereof made, the beſt and moſt ſumme vpon him ſo taxed to be taken and abide, and the other to be diſcharged, ſo that the ſame certificat of his aſſeſſings and paiment be made thereof in writing, vnder the ſeales of the commiſſioners, or of as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the king and quéenes commiſſion, which certificat ſo made, ſhall be at all times a ſufficient diſcharge for him and the collector of the ſame, as well againſt anie collector, that ſhall demand the ſame vpon him rated or taxed, as againſt the king and quéenes maieſties, and all other perſons. And if anie perſon that ought to be ſet by reaſon of his remouing or reſorting to two places, or by reaſon of his saieng that he elſe where was ſo taxed, or by reaſon of anie priuilege by his dwelling or abiding in anie place (not being forpriſed, in this act) or otherwiſe by his couin or craft, happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations, or either of them, and be not ſet, and that proued by preſentment, examination, or information, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be by the ſame commiſſion appointed, or by the barons of the king and quéenes maieſties exch[e]ker, or two iuſtices of the peace, of the countie where ſuch perſon dwelleth, then euerie ſuch perſon that by ſuch meanes or otherwiſe willinglie by couin, ſhall happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations, or paiments aforeſaid, or anie of them, and not be rated, taxed, and ſet, ſhall be charged vpon the knowledge & profe thereof, with and at the double value that he ſhould, or ought to haue béene ſet at afore, according to his behauior. The ſame double value to be leuied, gathered, & paid of his goods & chattels, lands, and tenements towards the ſaid ſubſidie, & further to be puniſhed, according to the diſcretions of the barons, iuſtices, and commiſſioners, before whom he ſhall be conuicted for his offenſe and deceipt in that behalfe.

And further, be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners of euerie commiſſion, ſhall according to their diuiſions, & after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this act, to ſet, tax, and ſeſſe euerie other commiſſioner ioined with them in euerie ſuch commiſſion and diuiſion, and ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euerie aſſeſſor within their diuiſion, for his and their goods, lands, and other the premiſſes, as is aboueſaid, by the which ſaid commiſſion the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall indifferentlie ſet, tax, and ſeſſe themſelues and the ſaid aſſeſſors, and that aſwell the ſummes vpon euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners and aſſeſſors ſo ſeſſed, rated, & taxed, as the ſummes made and preſented by the preſentors ſworne, as is aboueſaid, ſhall be written, certified, ſet, and eſtreated, and the eſtreats thereof to be made, with other the inhabitants of that parts, within the limits of the ſame commiſſion, and diuiſion ſo to be gathered and leuied, in like maner as it ought or ſhould haue béene if the ſaid commiſſioner had not béene in the ſaid commiſſion.

And that all perſons of the eſtate of a baron or barons, and euerie eſtate aboue, ſhall be charged with their frehold and value, as is aforeſaid, by the chancellor and kéeper of the great ſeale, treaſuror of England, lord preſident of the king and quéenes maieſties priuie counſell, and lord priuie ſeale for the time being, or other perſons, by the king and quéenes maieſties authoritie to be limited, and they to be charged for the ſaid ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, after the forme of the ſaid grant, according to the taxation aforeſaid. And the ſums vpon them ſet, with the names of the collectors appointed for the gathering and paieng of the ſame, to be eſtreated, deliuered, and certified, at daies and places aboue ſpecified, by the lord chancellor, treaſuror, lord preſident of the counſell, and the lord priuie ſeale for the time being, or ſuch other perſons as ſhall be limited by the king and the quéenes maieſties, and after the taxes and aſſeſſes of the ſaid ſummes, vpon and by the ſaid aſſeſſing and certificat, as is aforeſaid, made by the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the king and the quéenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall with all ſpéed, and without delaie, by the writing eſtreated of the ſaid tax thereof, vnder the ſeales and ſignes manuell of the ſaid commiſſioners, or of as manie of them as ſhall be appointed at the leaſt to be made, ſhall be deliuered vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantiall inhabitants, conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffs, and other officers iointlie of hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid within their limits, or to other ſufficient perſons inhabitants of the ſame onelie, by the diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners, and as the place and parties ſhall require, as well the particular names or ſurnames, as the remembrance of all ſums of monie, taxed and ſet, of, and vpon euerie perſon, as well man as woman chargeable to this act, houſholder, and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the ſaid pariſhes, townes, and places, contributorie to this act of this ſubſidie: by authoritie of which writing or eſtreat ſo deliuered, the ſaid officers, or other perſons ſo named and deputed ſeuerallie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, immediatlie after the deliuerie of the ſaid writing, or eſtreat, to demand, leuie, and gather of euerie perſon therein ſpecified, the ſum or ſums in the ſame writing or eſtreat compriſed. And for non paiment thereof to diſtraine the ſame perſon or perſons ſo being behind by their goods and chattels, and the diſtreſſes ſo taken, to kéepe by the ſpace of eight daies, at the coſts and charges of the owner thereof. And if the ſaid owner doo not paie ſuch ſum of monie as ſhall be taxed by this act, within the ſame eight daies, then the ſame diſtreſſe to be appraiſed by foure or thrée, or two of the inhabitants where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo to be ſold by the ſaid conſtable and other collector, for the paiment of the ſaid monie, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale, and kéeping thereof if anie be, to be immediatlie reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe, which ſaid officers and other perſons ſo deputed, to aſke, take, gather, and leuie the ſaid ſums, ſhall anſwer and be charged for the portion, onelie to them aſſigned or limited, to be gathered, leuied, and compriſed in the ſaid writing or eſtreat, to them, as is before ſaid, deliuered vnto the vſe of our ſouereigne lord and ladie, the king and the quéenes maieſties, and the heirs and ſucceſſors of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene. And the ſaid ſum in that writing or eſtreat compriſed, to paie vnto the high collector or collectors of that place, for the collection of the ſame, in maner and fourme vnder written, therevnto to be named and deputed, and the ſame inhabitants and officers, ſo gathering the ſame particular ſums, for their collection thereof, ſhall retaine for euerie twentie ſhillings, ſo by them receaued and paid, two penſe, and that to be allowed at the paiment of their collection, by them to be made to the high collector, or collectors.

And further be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them, as ſhall take vpon them the execution and buſineſſe of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall for either of the ſame paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, name ſuch ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhall haue and poſſeſſe land, and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the yearelie value of ten pounds, or goods to the value of one hundred marks at the leaſt, and the perſons ſeuerallie by the diſcretions of the ſame commiſſioners, in the ſhires, ridings, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes corporat, and other whatſoeuer places, as well within places priuiledged, as without, not being forpriſed within this act, to be high collectors, and haue the collection, and receipt of the ſaid ſums, ſet and leuiable within the precinct, limit, and bounds, where they ſhall be ſo limited, to gather, and receaue. To euerie of the which collectors, ſo ſeuerallie named, the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall with all ſpéed, and without delaie, after the ſaid whole ſum of the ſaid ſubſidie, be ſet by all the limits of the ſame their commiſſion, or in ſuch limits, as the high collectors ſhall be ſo ſeuerallie aſſigned, ſhall vnder their ſeales and ſignes manuell, deliuer one eſtreat, indented in parchment, to euerie of the ſaid high collectors, compriſing in it the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuie the ſaid particular ſums, and the ſums of euerie hundred, wapentake, towne, or other place aforeſaid, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargeable according to the eſtreat ſo firſt thereof made, as is aforeſaid, and deliuered. And the collector ſo to be aſſigned, ſhall be charged to anſwer the whole ſum compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat, limited to his collection as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing authoritie by this act to name and nominat the ſaid high collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall immediatlie vpon the nomination, and election, take by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recogniſances, or obligations, without anie fée or reward to be paid therefore, of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named to be high collector, to be bound to the king and quéenes maieſties, in double ſum of the ſum of his collection, and to be endorſed and made vpon ſuch condition, that is to ſaie, for the collection of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, that if the ſaid collector, his heires or executors, doo trulie content and paie to the vſe of the king and quéenes maieſtie, and the heires and executors of the quéenes maieſtie in their receipt of their excheker, before the firſt daie of March next comming, ſo much of the ſaid ſum of monie, alotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as hée hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to bée void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſaid ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon condition that if the ſaid collector, his heires and executors doo trulie content and paie to the vſe of the king and queenes maieſties, and the heires or executors of the queenes maieſtie, in their receipt of their excheker, before the twentith daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred fiftie and ſeuen, ſo much of the ſaid ſum of monie, alotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one month next after ſuch time, as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue, which ſaid ſeuerall recogniſances, or obligations ſo taken, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerallie certifie and deliuer into the king and queenes maieſties excheker, with the ſeuerall certificats of the ſaid taxations, and rates of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, at, and by the time to them preſcribed and appointed by this act, for the certificat of the ſaid ſeuerall taxation of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the king and queenes maieſties, for euerie recogniſance or obligation not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector ſo elected, named and choſen, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowledge and make the ſaid recogniſance or obligation, vpon like paine and forfeiture of ten pounds to the king and queenes maieſties for the refuſall thereof, and euerie ſuch collector ſo deputed, hauing the ſaid eſtreat in parchment, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue authoritie by this act, to appoint daies and places within the circuit of his collection, for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by proclamation or otherwiſe, to all the ſaid conſtables or other perſons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the hundreds, pariſhes, townes, or other places by him or them limitted, to make paiment for the ſaid particular collection of euerie ſum, as to them ſhall apperteine. And if at the ſaid daie and place ſo limited and prefixed by the ſaid collector, the ſaid conſtable, officers, or other perſons or inhabitants, as is beforeſaid, for the ſaid particular collection appointed, and aſſigned within ſuch hundred, citie, towne or other place, doo not paie vnto the ſaid collectors, the ſum within their ſeuerall hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places, due, and compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat thereof, to them deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſome of them, as is beforeſaid, or ſo much thereof, as they haue by anie meane receaued, two penſe of euerie pound, for the ſaid particular collection, as is beforeſaid, alwaies to be thereof allowed, excepted, and abated, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid high collectors and euerie of them, and to their aſſignes, to diſtraine euerie of the ſaid conſtables, officers, and other inhabitants for their ſaid ſeuerall and particular collection of the ſaid ſums, compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat and writing thereof to them, and euerie of them, as is before expreſſed, deliuered, or for as much of the ſaid ſumme as ſo then ſhall happen to be gathered, and leuied, and behind, and vnpaid by the goods and chattels of euerie of them ſo being behind, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to be kept, appraiſed, and ſold, as is aforeſaid, and thereof to take and leuie the ſummes, ſo then being behind and vnpaid, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſaid diſtreſſe, if anie be, to be reſtored and deliuered vnto the owner, in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon inhabiting in anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, ſhall be compelled to be an aſſeſſor or collector, of or for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in anie place or places out of the ſaid citie, borough, or towne corporat where he dwelleth.

And it is alſo by the ſaid authoritie enacted, that if anie inhabitants, or officer, or whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, charged to and for the collection or receipt of anie part or portion of the ſaid ſubſidie, by anie manner of meanes according to this act, or anie perſon or perſons for themſelues, or as keeper, gardian, deputie, factor, or atturneie of, or for anie other perſon or perſons, of anie goods, and chattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings to be made being out of this realme, or in anie other parts not knowne, or of, and for the goods and chattels of anie other perſon or perſons, of anie corporation, fraternitie, myſterie, or other whatſoeuer communaltie, being incorporat, or not incorporat, and all perſons hauing in their rule, gouernance, and cuſtodie, anie goods or chattels, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, or anie of them to be made, or which for anie cauſe, for and by collection, or for himſelfe, or for anie other, or by reaſon that he hath the rule, gouernance, or cuſtodie of anie goods, or chattels, of anie other perſon or perſons, corporation, communaltie, fraternitie, guild, or myſterie, or anie ſuch other like, or as factor, deputie, or atturneie of, or for anie perſon, ſhall be taxed, rated, valued, and ſet to anie ſumme or ſummes by reaſon of this act, and after the taxation or aſſeſſing vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with the receipt of the ſame happen to die, or depart from the place where he was ſo taxed and ſet, or his goods or chattels ſo eloined, or in ſuch priuie and couert maner kept, as the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with the ſame, by extreats or other writings from the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, as is aforeſaid, can, ne maie leuie the ſame ſum or ſummes compriſed within their ſaid extreat by diſtreſſe, within the limits of their collection, as is aforeſaid, or cannot ſell ſuch diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes, as be taken for anie of the ſaid paiments to be made in the king and queenes maieſties receipt, then vpon relation thereof made, with due examination by the oth, or examination of ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhalbe charged with and for the receipt & collection of the ſame before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſame commiſſion ſhalbe therevnto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons, or other, as is aforeſaid, their goods and chattels were ſet and taxed, and vpon plaine certificat thereof made in the king and quéenes maieſties excheker, by the ſame commiſſioners as well of the dwelling place, names, and ſummes of the ſaid perſons, of whom the ſaid ſummes cannot be leuied and had, as is aforeſaid, then aſwell the conſtables and other inhabitants, appointed for the ſaid particular collection, againſt the high collectors, as the high collector vpon his accompt and oth, in the ſaid excheker to be diſcharged thereof, and proceſſe to be made for the king and quéenes maieſties out of the ſaid excheker, by the diſcretion of the barons of the excheker, againſt ſuch perſon, his heires or executors, ſo being behind with his paiment. And ouer that, the ſame commiſſioners to whom anie ſuch declaration of the premiſſes ſhall be made, in forme aforeſaid, from time to time, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to direct their precept or precepts vnto the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with anie ſumme, of, for, or vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons, or other, as is aboueſaid, or to anie ſhiriffe, ſteward, bailiffe, or other whatſoeuer officer, miniſter, perſon or perſons, of ſuch place or places, where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo owing ſuch ſumme or ſummes, ſhall haue lands, and tenements, and other hereditaments, or reall poſſeſſions, goods and chattels, whereby anie ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo indebted, his heires, executors or aſſignes, or other hauing the cuſtodie, gouernance, or diſpoſition of anie goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, which ought or maie by this act lawfullie be diſtreined, or taken for the ſame, hath and ſhall haue goods, chattels, lands, tenements, and other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſumme or ſummes, which by anie ſuch perſon or perſons, maie or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of ſuch commiſſion where ſuch perſon or perſons was and were taxed, or without, in anie place within this realme of England, Wales, or other the king and quéenes maieſties dominions, marches, or territories: by which precept, as well ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall be charged to leuie ſuch monie, as the officers of the place or places where ſuch diſtreſſe maie be taken, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to diſtreine euerie ſuch perſon indebted, cherged, and chargeable by this act, or his executors, or adminiſtrators, of his goods, chattels, his gardians, factors, deputies, leaſſes, farmers, and aſſignes, and all other perſons, by whoſe hands, or out of whoſe lands, anie ſuch perſon ſhould haue rent, fée, annuitie, or other profit, or which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings, ſhall haue goods, or chattels, or anie other thing moueable, of anie ſuch perſon or perſons being indebted or owing ſuch ſum. And the diſtreſſes ſo taken, cauſed to be kept, appraiſed, and ſold in like maner and forme as is aforeſaid, for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon ſuch perſon to be taxed to the ſaid ſubſidie, and being ſufficient to diſtraine within the limits of the collectors, inhabitants, or other officers charged with or for the ſame ſums, ſo vpon them to be taxed: and anie ſuch diſtraine for non paiment happen to be taken out of the limit of the ſaid perſons, charged and aſſigned to leuie the ſame, the perſons ſo charged for the leuie of euerie ſuch ſum by diſtreſſe, ſhall perceaue and take of the ſame diſtreſſe, for the labour of euerie perſon going for the execution thereof, for euerie mile that anie ſuch perſon ſo laboreth for the ſame, two penſe.

And euerie farmar, tenant, gardian, factor, or other whatſoeuer perſon being diſtrained, or otherwiſe charged for paiment of anie ſuch ſum or ſums, or anie other ſum, by reaſon of this act, ſhall be of ſuch ſum or ſums, of him, or them ſo leuied and taken, diſcharged, and acquited, at his next daie of paiment of the ſame, or at the deliuerie of ſuch goods, and chattels, as he that is ſo diſtrained, had in his cuſtodie and gouernance againſt him or them, that ſhall be ſo taxed and ſet, anie grant, or writing, obligation, or other whatſoeuer matter to the contrarie made heretofore notwithſtanding.

And if anie ſuch perſon that ſhould be ſo diſtrained haue no lands, or tenements ſufficient, whereby he or his tenants, and farmars maie be diſtreined, or hath eloined, aliened, or hid his goods, and chattels, whereby he ſhould or might be diſtreined, in ſuch maner that ſuch goods and chattels ſhall not be knowne or found, ſo that the ſumme, of, or by him to be paid in the ſaid forme, ſhall, ne can be conueniently leuied: then vpon relation thereof vnto the commiſſioners, or to as manie of them, as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons was taxed and ſet, by the oths of him or them that ſhall be charged with the leuie and paiment of that ſumme or ſummes, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make a precept in ſuch maner, as is aforeſaid, for to attach, take, and arreſt the bodie of ſuch perſon or perſons that ought to paie the ſaid ſums, and by this act ſhall be charged with, and for the ſaid ſumme or ſums, and them ſo taken, ſafelie to kéepe in priſon within the ſhire, or other places where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be taken and attached, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he haue paid the ſame ſum or ſums, that ſuch perſons for himſelfe, or anie other by this act ſhall be chargeable, or ought to be charged withall: and alſo for the fées of euerie ſuch arreſt to him or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept, twentie penſe. And that euerie officer vnto whome ſuch precept ſhall be directed, doo his true diligence, and execute the ſame vpon euerie perſon ſo being indebted, vpon paine to forfeit to the king and quéenes maieſties, for euerie default in that behalfe, twentie ſhillings: and that no kéeper of anie gaole, from his gaole, ſuffer anie ſuch perſon to go at large by letting to baile, or otherwiſe to depart out of his priſon, before he haue paid his ſaid debt, and the ſaid twentie penſe for the ſaid arreſt, vpon paine to forfeit to the king and quéenes maieſties fortie ſhillings. And the ſame gaoler to paie vnto the king and quéenes maieſties, the double value, aſwell of the rate which the ſaid perſon ſo impriſoned was taxed at, as of the ſaid twentie penſe for the fées, and like proceſſe & remedie in like forme ſhalbe granted by the ſaid commiſſioners, oꝛ as manie of them, as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, at like infoꝛmation of euerie perſon oꝛ perſons, being charged with anie ſumme of monie, foꝛ anie other perſon oꝛ perſons, by reaſon of the ſaid ſubſidie, & not thereof paid, but wilfullie withdꝛawne, ne the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch perſon was thereunto taxed. And if the ſumme oꝛ ſummes being behind vnpaid by anie perſon oꝛ perſons, as is afoꝛeſaid, be leuied and gathered by foꝛce of the ſaid pꝛoceſſe, to be made by the ſaid commiſſioners, oꝛ if in default, oꝛ foꝛ lacke of paiment thereof, the perſon oꝛ perſons, ſo owing the ſaid ſumme oꝛ ſummes of monie, by pꝛoceſſe of the ſame commiſſioners to be made, as is afoꝛeſaid, be committed to pꝛiſon in foꝛme abouesaid, that then the ſame commiſſioners which ſhall award ſuch pꝛoceſſe, ſhall make certificat thereof in the ſaid excheker of that ſhall be done in the pꝛemiſſes, in the terme next following, after ſuch ſumme oꝛ ſummes of monie ſo being behind, ſhall be leuied and gathered, oꝛ ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons, foꝛ non paiment of the ſame committed to pꝛiſon. And if it happen anie of the ſaid collectoꝛs to be aſſigned, oꝛ anie maioꝛ, oꝛ ſhiriffe, ſteward, conſtable, the headboꝛow, houſholder, bailiffe, oꝛ anie other officer, oꝛ miniſter, oꝛ whatſoeuer perſon oꝛ perſons to diſobeie the ſaid commiſſioners oꝛ anie of them, in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſaid commiſſioners, foꝛ execution of the ſaid commiſſion, oꝛ if anie of the officers oꝛ other perſons, do refuſe that to them ſhall apperteine oꝛ belong to do, by reaſon of anie pꝛecept to him oꝛ them to be directed, oꝛ anie reaſonable commandement, inſtance, oꝛ requeſt touching the pꝛemiſſes, oꝛ other default in anie appearance, oꝛ collection to make, oꝛ if anie perſon being ſuſpect, oꝛ not to be indifferentlie taxed, as is afoꝛeſaid, do refuſe to be examined accoꝛding to the tenoꝛ of this act befoꝛe the ſaid commiſſioners, oꝛ as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto aſſigned, as is afoꝛeſaid, oꝛ will not appeare befoꝛe the ſaid commiſſioners, vpon warning to him made, oꝛ elſe make reſiſtance, oꝛ reſcous vpon anie diſtreſſe vpon him to be taken foꝛ anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, oꝛ commit anie miſbehauiour in anie maner of wiſe contrarie in this act, oꝛ commit anie wilfull omiſſion, oꝛ other whatſoeuer wilfull, not doing oꝛ miſdoing contrarie to the tenoꝛ of this act oꝛ grant: the ſame commiſſioners and euerie number of them aboue remembꝛed, oꝛ two of them at the leaſt, vpon pꝛobable knowledge of anie ſuch miſdemeanoꝛs had by infoꝛmation, oꝛ examination, ſhall and maie ſet vpon euerie ſuch offender, foꝛ euerie ſuch offenſe, in name of a fine by the ſame offender, to be foꝛfeited foꝛtie ſhillings, oꝛ vnder, by the diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners. And further the ſame commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, to two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoꝛitie by this pꝛeſent act to puniſh euerie ſuch offendoꝛ by impꝛiſonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their diſcretion, as ſhall ſeeme to them conuenient. The ſaid fines, if anie ſuch be, to be certified by the ſaid commiſſioners that ſo aſſeſſed the ſame, into the ſaid king and queenes maieſties excheker, there to be leuied and paid, by the collectoꝛs of that parts, foꝛ the ſaid ſubſidie returned into the ſaid excheker, to be therewith charged with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in ſuch maner as if the ſaid fines had beene ſet and taxed vpon the ſaid offendoꝛs, foꝛ the ſaid ſubſidie.

It is alſo enacted by the ſaid authoꝛitie of this parlement, that euerie of the ſaid high collectoꝛs, which ſhall account foꝛ anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie in the king and queenes maieſties excheker, vpon their ſaid ſeuerall accounts to be yeelded, ſhall be allowed at euerie of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie foꝛ euerie pound limited to his collection, whereof anie ſuch collectoꝛ ſhall be charged, and yeeld account ſix penſe as parcell of their charge, that is to ſaie, of euerie pound thereof, foꝛ ſuch perſon as then haue had the particular collection in the townes and other places, as is afoꝛeſaid ſpecified in his collection, two penſe, and other two penſe of euerie pound thereof, euerie of the ſaid cheefe collectoꝛs there accountant, to receiue to their owne vſe foꝛ their labour and charge, in, and about the pꝛemiſſes: and two penſe of euerie pound reſidue to be deliuered, allowed and paid, by the ſaid collectoꝛs, ſo being thereof allowed, to ſuch of the commiſſioners as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe and laboꝛ, foꝛ, and about the pꝛemiſſes: that is to ſaie, euerie collectoꝛ to paie the commiſſioner oꝛ commiſſioners, which had the oꝛdering of the wꝛitings, of, and foꝛ the ſaid ſubſidie, where the ſaid collectoꝛ oꝛ collectoꝛs had their collection, foꝛ expenſes of the ſaid commiſſioners ſo taking vpon them the ſaid buſineſſe and laboꝛ of their clerks, wꝛiting the ſaid pꝛecept and eſtreats foꝛ the ſaid collection, the ſame laſt two penſe of euerie pound, to be diuided amongſt the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing regard to their laboꝛ and buſineſſe taken by them oꝛ their ſaid clerks, in and about the pꝛemiſſes, foꝛ the which part ſo to the ſaid commiſſioners attaining, the ſaid commiſſioners, ſix, fiue, foure, thꝛee, oꝛ as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the king and queenes maieſtes commiſſion, and euerie of them iointlie and ſeuerallie foꝛ his and their ſaid part, maie haue his remedie againſt the ſaid collectoꝛ oꝛ collectoꝛs, which thereof beene, and might haue beene allowed, by action oꝛ debt, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his law, neither pꝛotection, neither iniunction, oꝛ other eſſoine ſhalbe allowed. And that no perſon now being of the number of the companie of this pꝛeſent parlement, noꝛ anie commiſſioner ſhall be named oꝛ aſſigned to be anie collelloꝛ oꝛ ſubcollectoꝛ, oꝛ pꝛeſentoꝛ of the ſaid ſubſidie, oꝛ of anie part thereof, noꝛ no commiſſioner ſhalbe compelled to make anie pꝛeſentment oꝛ certificat, other than in the king and queenes maieſties excheker, of, foꝛ, oꝛ concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, oꝛ anie part thereof. And likewiſe that none other perſon that ſhalbe named oꝛ aſſigned to be commiſſioners in anie place, to, and foꝛ the execution of this act oꝛ ſubſidie, be, oꝛ ſhalbe aſſigned oꝛ named head collectoꝛs of anie of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, neither of anie part thereof. And that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhall be named and appointed (as is aforeſaid) to be head collector, in, and for the firſt paiment of this ſubſidie, ſhall not be compelled to be collector of the ſecond paiment of the ſame ſubſidie, nor of anie part thereof. And the ſaid collectors which ſhall be aſſigned for the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part thereof, and euerie of them, be, and ſhall be acquited and diſcharged of all maner fees, rewards, and of euerie other charges in the king and queenes maieſties excheker, or elſe where, of them, or anie of them, by reaſon of that collection, paiment, or accompts, or anie thing concerning the ſame to be aſked, and that if anie perſon receiue and take anie fees, rewards, or pleaſures of anie ſuch accomptant: that then he ſhall forfeit to the king and the queenes maieſties, for euerie penie or value of penie ſo taken, twentie penſe, and ſuffer impriſonment at the king and queenes maieſties pleaſure. And after the taxing, and aſſeſſing of the ſaid ſubſidies, as is aforeſaid, had and made, and the ſaid eſtreats thereof in parchment vnto the collectors, in maner and forme before rehearſed, deliuered, the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall take vpon them the execution of this act within the limits of their commiſſions, by their agreements, ſhall haue meeting togither, at which meeting, euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners, which then ſhall haue taken vpon them the execution of anie part of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient deputie, trulie certifie and bring forth vnto the ſaid commiſſioners named in the ſaid commiſſion, the certificat and preſentment made before him and ſuch other commiſſioners, as were limited with him in one limit: ſo that the ſame certificat, maie be accompted and caſt with other certificats of the other limits, within the ſaid commiſſion, and then the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, vnto two at the leaſt, as is aforeſaid, if anie be in life or their executors, or adminiſtrators of their goods, if they be then dead, ſhall iointlie and ſeuerallie, as they were diuided within their limits, vnder their ſeales, by their diſcretion make one, or ſeuerall writings, indented, conteining in it aſwell the names of the ſaid collectors, by the commiſſioners for ſuch collection, and accompt in the excheker, and paiment in the ſaid receipt, deputed and aſſigned, as the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes, written vnto euerie ſuch collector to receiue the ſaid ſubſidie. And alſo all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if anie ſuch by reaſon of this act, happen to be within this precinct and limit of their commiſſion, to be certified into the ſaid king and queenes maieſties excheker by the ſaid commiſſioners, in which writing or writings indented, ſo to be certified, ſhall be plainelie declared and expreſſed the whole and intire ſumme or ſums of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſeuerallie limited to the collection of the ſaid collectors ſeuerallie deputed, and aſſigned to the collection of the ſaid ſummes.

So that none of the ſaid collectors ſo certified in the ſaid excheker, ſhall be compelled there to accompt, or to be charged, to and for but onelie the ſumme limited to his collection, and not to or for anie ſumme limited to the collection of his fellow, but that euerie of them ſhall be ſeuerallie charged for their part limited to their collection. And if the ſaid commiſſioners, ioined in one commiſſion amongſt themſelues in that matter, cannot agree, or if anie of them be not readie, or refuſe to make certificat with other of the ſame commiſſioners: that then the ſame commiſſioners, maie make ſeuerall indentures, in forme aforeſaid, of their ſeuerall limits or ſeperations of collectors within the limits of their commiſſion, vpon & in the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, lathes, rapes, or ſuch other like diuiſions, within their ſaid ſeuerall limits of their commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme good, to make diuiſions of their limits or collections, for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame collectors, ſo that alwaie one collector ſhall be charged, and accompt for his part to him to be limited onelie by himſelfe, and not for anie ſumme limited to the part of anie of his fellowes: and the charges of euerie of the collectors, to be ſet and certified ſeuerallie vpon them, and euerie ſuch collector vpon his accompt and paiment of the ſumme of monie limited within his collection, to be ſeuerallie by himſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſaid excheker, without paieng anie maner of fees, or rewards, to anie perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon the paine and penaltie laſt aboueſaid, and not to be charged for anie portion of anie other collector. And if anie commiſſioner after he hath taken certificat of them, that, as is aforeſaid, ſhall before anie ſuch commiſſioner be examined, and the ſummes rated and ſet, and the bookes and writings thereof being in his hands, or if anie collector, or other perſon charged with anie receipt of anie part of anie of the ſaid ſubſidies, or anie other perſon taxed, or otherwiſe by this act charged, with, and for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidies, or with anie other ſummes, or fine, amerciament, penaltie, or other forfeiture, happen to die before the commiſſioner, collector, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied, or ſufficientlie diſcharged that which to euerie ſuch perſon ſhall apperteine or belong to doo, according to this act, then the executors and heires of euerie ſuch perſon, and all other ſeized of anie lands, or tenements, that anie ſuch perſon being charged by this act, and deceaſſing before he be diſcharged thereof, or anie other to his vſe, onelie had of eſtate of inheritance, at the time that anie ſuch perſon was named commiſſioner, collector or otherwiſe charged with and for anie maner of thing to be doone, ſatiſfied or paid by reaſon of this act, and all theſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or hands, anie goods or chattels, that were to anie ſuch perſon at the time of his death, or anie lands, or tenements, that were the ſame perſons at the time he was, as is aforeſaid, charged by this act, ſhall be by the ſame compelled and charged to doo, and accompliſh in euerie caſe as the ſame perſon ſo being charged, ſhould haue doone, and might haue beene compelled to doo, if he had beene in plaine life, after ſuch rate of the lands, and goods of the ſaid commiſſioner or collector, as the partie ſhall haue in his hand, and if the ſame commiſſioners, for cauſes reaſonable them mouing, ſhall thinke it not conuenient to ioine in one certificat, as is beforeſaid, then the ſaid perſon or perſons, that ſhall firſt ioine togither, or he that ſhall firſt certifie the ſaid writing, indented, as is aforeſaid, ſhall certifie all the names of the commiſſioners of the commiſſion, wherevpon ſuch writings ſhall be there then to be certified, with diuiſion of the hundreds, wapentakes, wards, tithings, or other places, to, and among ſuch commiſſioners, of the ſame commiſſion, with the names of the ſame commiſſioners, where ſuch ſeparations and diuiſions ſhall be, with the groſſe ſummes of monie, as well of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, taxed or ſet, of, or within the ſaid hundreds, wards, wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or aſſigned, that ſhall ſo certifie the ſaid firſt writing, as of fines, amerciaments, penalties, or other forfeitures, if anie happen to be within the ſame limits, wherof the ſame writings ſhall be certified, and after ſuch writing indented, which as is aforeſaid ſhall be certified, and not conteine in it the whole and full ſummes, ſet, and taxed within the limits of the ſame commiſſion, the other commiſſioners of the ſame before the daie of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall certifie into the ſaid excheker by their writing or writings indented, to be made, as is aforeſaid, the groſſe and ſeuerall ſums, ſet, and taxed within the places to them limited for the ſaid ſubſidie, and other fines, amerciaments, penalties, and forfeitures, with the names of the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, and other places to them aſſigned, or elſe by their ſaid writings indented, to certifie at the ſaid place before the ſaid daie of paiment, ſuch reaſonable cauſes for their excuſes, whie they maie not make ſuch certificat, of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, which fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, growing or ſet by reaſon of the cauſes of their lets, or of their non certifieng as is aboueſaid, or elſe in default thereof proceſſe to be made out of the king and queenes maieſties excheker, againſt the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie of them, not making certificat, as is aforeſaid, by the diſcretion of the treaſuror or barons of the ſaid excheker.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the inhabitants of the pariſh of ſaint Martin called Stampford Baron, in the ſuburbs of the borough & towne of Stampford in the ſouth part of the water there, called Welland, which hereafter ſhall be contributorie to the paiment of this preſent ſubſidie granted to the king and queenes maieſties, their heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall be aſſeſſed, rated, and taxed for this time by ſuch commiſſioners, which ſhall be appointed for the taxing, rating, and ſeſſing of ſuch ſubſidie, or tax, within the countie of Lincolne, and ſhall be for this time contributorie, and paie the ſaid ſubſidie to the collector or collectors, which ſhall be aſſigned and appointed, for the leuieng and gathering of the ſame, with the aldermen and burgeſſes of the ſaid borough and towne of Stampford.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, hauing manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, chargeable to the paiment of the ſubſidie granted to the king and queenes maieſties by this act, and alſo hauing ſpirituall poſſeſſions chargeable to their ſaid maieſties, by the grant made by the clergie of this realme in their conuocation, and ouer this, hauing ſubſtance in goods and chattels, chargeable by this ſaid act, that then if anie of the ſaid perſon or perſons be hereafter charged, aſſeſſed, and taxed for the ſaid manors, lands, and tenements, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, and alſo aſſeſſed, charged and taxed for his or their goods and chattels, that then he or they ſhall be onelie charged by vertue of this act, for his and their ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, or onelie for his ſaid goods and chattels the beſt thereof to be taken for the king and queenes maieſties, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for anie of them, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this grant of ſubſidie, nor anie other thing therein conteined, in anie wiſe extend to charge the inhabitants or dwellers within Ireland, Callis, Hams, Guiſnes, and the marches of the ſame, Ierneſeie, and Gerneſeie, or anie of them, of, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance, which the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within Ireland, Callis, Hams, Guiſnes, or other the marches of the ſame, Ierneſeie, Gerneſeie, or in anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie fees, or wages, which anie of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the king and queenes maieſties, for their attendance and doing ſeruice to our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, in Ireland, Callis, Hams, Guiſnes, and the marches of the ſame, Ierneſeie and Gerneſeie, or in any of them: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this preſent act of ſubſidie, ne anie thing therein conteined, extend to anie of the Engliſh inhabitants, or reſiants in anie of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, nor to anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance, which the ſame inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, or the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, or the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, or, of, for, or concerning anie fees, or wages, which anie of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the king and queenes maieſties for their attendance and doing ſeruice to the king and queenes maieſties, for, or within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike

rike of Durham,or anie of them,to,or for the ſaid taxing, leuieng, gathering,or paiment,but that the Engliſh inhabitants, and reſiants, and euerie of them of the ſaid counties, biſhoprike, and townes,and euerie of them, ſhall be of, and from the ſaid ſubſidie, and euerie parcell thereof, and for their manors,lands,tenements,fées,wages,goods,and chattels,lieng & being in the ſame counties,townes,and biſhoprike, or anie of them, vtterlie acquited and diſcharged: anie thing in this preſent act before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo,that all letters patents granted by the king and quéenes maieſties, or anie of their moſt noble progenitors,to anie cities, boroughs, or townes within this realme, of anie maner of liberties,priuileges or exemptions, from the burden and charge of anie ſuch grants of ſubſidies,which be at this preſent time in force and baileable, ſhall remaine good and effectuall to the ſaid cities,boroughs, and townes hereafter, according to the purports thereof, though the inhabitants of the ſame ſhall vpon the great and weightie conſideration of the grant aboueſaid, be for this grant charged,and contributorie in like maner, forme and ſort,as other cities, boroughs, and townes which be not in anie wiſe priuileged,be from ſuch grant of ſubſidie excepted.

Prouided alwaies,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid,that no orphant,or infant,within the age of one and twentith yéeres,borne within anie of the kings and quéenes maieſties dominions,ſhall be charged to anie paiment of this ſubſidie,for his goods and chattels to him left or bequethed,anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo,and be it enacted,that for as much as diuers and ſundrie the king and quéenes maieſties tenants,and other inhabitants and dwellers within the counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen,Cardigan,Glamorgan,Brecknocke,Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth,Angleſeie,Carnaruan,and the countie palantine of Cheſter,be at this preſent time charged and chargeable with the ſeuerall paiments of diuers great ſums of monie,by the name of miſe, due to their maieſties,according to the ſeuerall cuſtoms of the ſaid counties: for the paiment thereof,diuers and ſundrie the gentlemen and other the inhabitants of the ſaid counties, be, and ſtand bound to their highneſſe. Be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act of ſubſidie, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to charge anie of the quéenes maieſties tenants,and other the inhabitants and dwellers within anie of the ſaid counties of Penbroke,Carmarthen,Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh,Flint,Merioneth,Angleſeie,Carnaruan,and the countie palantine of Cheſter, being charged or chargeable with the ſaid miſe,for,or in anie of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie granted to the king and quéenes maieſties by this act,vntill the ſeuerall daies and time appointed and agréed for the paiments of the ſaid miſes ſhall be expired. And that the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,ſhall be made at the receipt of the quéenes excheker,before the firſt daie of March then next following after the daie appointed for the latter paiment to be made of the ſaid miſes, and the ſecond or laſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie to be made by,or before the twentith daie of Maie, in the next yeare following after the ſaid firſt paiment of this ſubſidie.

And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the tenants and dwellers of euerie of the ſaid counties in this prouiſo remembred,ſhall ſeuerallie before the feaſt of Pentecoſt next enſuing,certifie the ſaid court of excheker,vnder the ſeales of two iuſtices of peace of euery of the ſaid counties,whereof the one to be of the Quorum, when,and what daie the laſt paiment of the ſaid ſeuerall miſes now due in anie of the ſaid counties,ſhall end and expire.

Prouided alſo,that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, or anie other thing therein conteined, doo not in anie maner of wiſe extend to be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitants, or reſiants at this preſent time,within the fiue ports corporat,or to any of their members incorporat,or vnited to the ſame fiue ports, or to anie of the ſame fiue ports, of, or for anie part or parcell of the ſaid ſummes granted in this preſent parlement, of the ſaid inhabitants now reſiant, or anie of them, to be taxed, ſet,aſked,leuied,or paid: but the ſaid inhabitants, and reſiants in the ſaid fiue ports, and their members,be, and ſhalbe, of, and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, during their reſiance there,and no longer, cléerelie acquited and diſcharged: anie matter, or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo,that this act nor anie thing therin conteined, ſhall extend to the goods or lands of anie college, hall, or hoſtell, within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge,or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of the college of Winton, founden by biſhop Wickam, or to the goods or lands of anie common frée grammer ſchoole within the realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of anie reader, ſcholemaiſter, or ſcholer within the ſaid vniuerſities, and colleges, or anie of them there remaining for ſtudie without fraud or couin, or to the goods and lands of anie hoſpitall, meaſondue, or ſpittlehouſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation, and reléefe of poore people: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Anno

Anno quarto & quinto Philippi & Mariæ, at Weſtminſter the twentith daie of Ianuarie, and there continued and kept vntill the ſeuenth daie of March then next following.

An act for the confirmation of letters patents.

The firſt chapter.

WHere ſithens the ſeuenth daie of Julie, in the firſt yeere of the queenes maieſties reigne, diuerſe ⁊ ſundrie honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other hereditaments, haue beene conueied and aſſured to hir hignes, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, by or from diuerſe ⁊ ſundrie perſons, and bodies politike, aſwell for the diſcharge and ſatiſfaction of great debts and ſummes of monie, as for other good conſiderations. For the perfit aſſurance, confirmation, and further ſuretie thereof. Be it enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the king ⁊ queenes maieſties, the lords ſpirituall ⁊ temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all feoffaments, fines, ſurrenders, aſſurances, conueiances, and eſtates, in anie wiſe conueied, had, or made, to or for our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, the king and queenes maieſties, or to, or for our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, by, or from anie ſuch perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, of anie, ſuch honours, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, or other hereditaments, for anie debt, ſum, or ſums of monie, or other conſideration whatſoeuer, ſhall ſtand, remaine and be good and auaileable in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, according to the true meaning, intent, and purport of the ſame: ſauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, and to their heires, bodies politike and corporat, and to their ſucceſſors, and to euerie of them (other than ſuch perſon or perſons, and their heires, their wiues, and euerie of them, bodies politike and corporat, and their ſucceſſors and euerie of them, of, or from whome the king and queens highneſſe, or the queenes highneſſe onelie, hath obteined or purchaſed the ſaid premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof, by exchange, gift, bargaine, fine, feoffment, recouerie, deed inrolled, or otherwiſe) all ſuch right, title, intereſt, vſe, poſſeſſion, rents, reuerſions, remainders, offices, fees, commons, profits, and commodities whatſoeuer, which they, or anie of them, haue, might, or ought to haue had, of, in, or to the premiſſes, or anie part thereof, in as large and ample maner, fourme, and condition, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer beene had ne made: this preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie, notwithſtanding.

And where as well our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, as our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queenes highneſſe, ſithens the ſaid ſeuenth daie of Julie in the firſt yere of hir maieſties reigne, as well for diuers and great ſums of monie, as alſo for diuers and ſundrie other conſiderations, haue, ⁊ hath bargained, ſold, giuen, or granted, by their or hir graces ſundrie letters patents, indentures, or other writings, ſealed vnder the great ſeale of England, or the ſeale of the duchie of Lancaſter, as well to bodies politike and corporat, as to diuers and ſundrie other their louing and obedient ſubiects, diuers and ſundrie honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other hereditaments, in fee ſimple, fee taile, or terme of life, liues, or yeeres, as in the ſame ſeuerall letters patents, indentors and other writings, is mentioned and declared: and to the intent the ſame letters patents, indentors, and other writings, ſhould be of good, auaileable, and perfit force and effect, to all and euerie hir highneſſe louing ſubiects, according to the true meaning and effect of the ſame: our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and queene, are contented ⁊ pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement: ⁊ therefore by our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, the king and queenes maieſties, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, ⁊ the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, be it enacted and eſtabliſhed, that aſwell all and ſingular letters patents, indentors, and other writings, ſealed vnder the great ſeale of England, or vnder the ſeale of the duchie of Lancaſter, and heretofore made or granted by our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, the king and queene, or by our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, for anie ſummes of monie, or for, and vpon other conſiderations, as all other letters patents hereafter to be made by our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, for anie ſumme or ſummes of monie, during the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres next inſuing the making of this act, to anie bodie politike or corporat, or to anie other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, of anie honors, caſtles, manours, lordſhips, granges, meaſes, lands, tenements, medowes, paſtures, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, woods, aduouſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rights, intereſts, entrees, conditions, leetes, courts, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, or of other hereditaments, with their appurtenances or of anie part or parcell of them, ſealed with, or vnder the great ſeale of England, or vnder the ſeale of the duchie of Lancaſter, of whatſoeuer kind, nature, or qualitie, they or anie of them be, or ſhall be, reputed, knowne, or taken, with their appurtenances, or anie part or parcell of them, ſhalbe good, perfit, and effectuall in the law, and ſhall ſtand, be taken, reputed, deemed, and adiudged good, perfit, ſure, auaileable, and effectuall in the law, aſwell againſt the king and queenes maieſties, as againſt the queene, hir heirs ⁊ ſucceſſors, according to the tenor of the ſaid letters patents, the ſame to

Letters patents.

be expounded, conſtrued, deemed, & adiudged moſt beneficiall for the patents & grants of the ſame, according vnto the words and purport of euerie the ſaid letters patents, without anie confirmation, licence, or tolleration of the queene, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, anie miſnaming, miſrecitall, or nonrecitall of anie the ſame honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, or other the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof, or anie lacke of finding of offices or inquiſitions, of and in the premiſſes, whereby the title of the queenes highneſſe therein ought to haue beene found, before the making of the ſame letters patents, or other writings, or anie miſrecitall, or nonrecitall of leaſes thereof before made, aſwell of record, as not of record, or anie lacke of the certeintie, miſcaſting, rating, or ſetting forth of the yeerelie values, and rates of the premiſſes, or of the yeerelie rents reſerued of and for the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof, mentioned or conteined in anie the ſaid letters patents, or other writings, or for that the premiſſes be, or anie part thereof is valued to a more or leſſe value in the ſaid letters patents or writings than the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes then were, or ſhalbe in yeerelie value, or anie miſnaming of the townes, hamlets, pariſhes, or counties, where the ſame honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, rents, hereditaments, and other the premiſſes, and euerie parcell thereof, or anie parcell thereof, lien, or beene, or anie lacke of the true naming of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or of the natures, kinds, ſorts, or quantities of the ſaid poſſeſſions or hereditaments, or anie parcell therof, or any lacke of the true naming of the corporation, or anie lacke of atturnement, liuerie, or ſeaſon, or anie miſnaming of anie the late tenants, or farmars of the ſame, ſo ſold or giuen notwithſtanding.

Miſnaming
Miſrecitall
Non recitall
Leaſes
Miſcaſting
Values
Attornment
Liuerie

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to make anie letters patents of anie office or offices, to be of anie other effect, force, or ſtrength, than the ſame letters patents were, or ſhould haue beene before the making of this act.

Office

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all & ſingular ſuch patentees, grantees, and donees, and euerie of them, which at any time heeretofore ſithens the ſaid ſeuenth daie of Iulie, haue obteined and gotten of our ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and queene, or of anie of them, or at anie time heereafter, during the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres, ſhall obteine & get of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord & ladie, the king & queene that now be, or of anie of them, by waie of exchange, or for anie ſum or ſums of monie, anie letters patents of anie monaſteries, abbeies, priories, nunries, or other eccleſiaſticall poſſeſſions, or of anie parcell of them, or of anie other manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments whatſoeuer, which at the date and making of anie the ſame letters patents ſo made ſithens the ſeuenth daie of Iulie, or heereafter to be made, during the ſpace of ſeuen yeers, as is aforeſaid, were or ſhalbe of better and more yeerelie value to the king and queens highneſſe, or to anie of them, in yeerelie rent and farme, than was, is or ſhalbe conteined, mentioned, or ſpecified in anie ſuch letters patents, or in the particulars or rate thereof made, or to be made by anie auditor or auditors, ſurueior or ſuruеiors, or other officer: that then euerie ſuch patentee, grantee, and donee, their heirs, executors or aſſignes, and euerie of them, within one yeere next after office, and other due proofe, order, and decree thereof made & had, or to be made & had within the ſpace and terme of ten yeers next after this preſent parlement in the court of excheker, ſhall content and paie to the queenes maieſtie, hir heirs & ſucceſſors, for the ſame ouerplus & more value of the ſame monaſteries, abbeies, priories, nunries, manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer, with their appurtenances, ſo ſold, giuen, granted, or exchanged, as is aforeſaid, after the rate of twentie yeers purchaſe, and according to the yeerelie value and rate, as the ſame manors, lands, tenements, & other hereditaments whatſoeuer, were at the time of the making of anie ſuch letters patents ſo made, or to be made in maner and forme aforeſaid: anie thing conteined in ſuch letters patents to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Exchange
Particulars
xx.yeeres purchaſe.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie prouiſion therin conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to confirme, ratifie, or make good anie leaſe or leaſes, made or to be made by our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, the king & queene, or by anie of them, for terme of life, liues, or for yeers, whereupon the old & accuſtomed rents or more, be not, or heereafter ſhall not be reſerued, and yeerelie paiable during the time and terme of euerie ſuch leaſe: nor that this preſent act ſhall in anie wiſe extend to reuiue or make good anie letters patents, made of anie office or offices, to any controller, cuſtomer, alnegor, ſearcher, ne to anie letters patents of the grant of anie other office or offices, heertofore granted or made by the king and queens maieſties, or anie of them, which now be, or at anie time heeretofore haue beene adnihilated, determined, or made void, by iudgement, by authoritie of parlement, or by decree: nor by anie patent to be made to anie perſon or perſons, for terme of yeers, or during the minoritie of anie heire of anie manors, lands, or tenements, whereof anie trauerſe heerafter ſhalbe tendred within three moneths after anie office found, & certified into anie of the kings courts of record: ne to make good anie letters patents, made by our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, or anie of them, of anie office or offices, to be of anie other effect, force or ſtrength, than the ſame letters patents were, or ſhould haue beene, before the making of this act.

Leaſes
Old rent
Offices

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not extend to anie letters patents, which at anie time heertofore ſithens the beginning of the queens maieſties reigne, haue bin made, or heerafter ſhalbe made by the king & queens highneſſe, or by the queenes maieſtie onelie, to anie perſon or perſons of anie manors, lands, tene-

Information Concealed ments,rents,reuerſions,ſeruices,or other hereditaments,by force of any information,ſute or ſuggeſtion,
made,or to be made to hir highnes,that the ſame manors,lands,tenements, or other hereditaments,
ſo conteined in any ſuch letters patents, were concealed lands: nor to anie letters patents
heeretofore made by our ſaid ſouereigne lord & ladie the king and queens maieſties, or any of
Riph Jackſon. them, to Rafe Jackſon clerke, maiſter of the hoſpitall of the Sauoie,in the pariſh of S.Clements
Dacorum,without the bars of the new temple of London,& to his brethren,being perpetuall chapleins
of the ſame hoſpitall, and to their ſucceſſors, but that the ſame letters patents and euerie of
them,ſhall ſtand,remaine,and be in the ſame force,ſtrength,and effect, as they were before the making
of this act: anie thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Southwell And where the manor of Southwell in the countie of Nottingham, and alſo the ſcite & precinct
of the college of Southwell,in the ſame countie, togither with diuerſe other lands,tenements,and
hereditaments, to the ſaid late college latelie belonging or apperteining, were conueied & aſſured,
by indenture,fine,or otherwiſe,by or from John Beamount eſquire,vnto our late ſouereigne lord
king Edward the ſixt, and to his heirs and ſucceſſors, for the diſcharge and ſatiſfaction of diuerſe
great ſums of monie,wherein the ſame John Beamount was indebted to the ſaid late king; be it
enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid conueiance and aſſurance, ſhall be
perfect, good,ſufficient,and auailable againſt the ſaid Beamount and his heirs, to all intents, conſtructions,
and purpoſes, according to the purport, tenor, and true meaning of the ſame conueiances
and aſſurances: ſauing to all and euerie perſon or perſons,and bodies politike & corporat,their
heirs & ſucceſſors,and euerie of them,other than the ſaid John Beamount, his wife, and his heirs,
& all other claiming anie eſtate or intereſt, by or from them, or anie of them, ſithens the ſame conueiance
& aſſurance,all ſuch right,title,intereſt,poſſeſſion, eſtate,leaſes,rents,ſeruices, commons,
& all other profits & commodities whatſoeuer,as they, or anie of them,ſhould or might haue had, if
this act had neuer bin had ne made; anie thing therin conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the hauing of horſſe,armor,and weapon.

Chap.2. FOr the better furniture and defenſe of this realme,be it enacted by the king and queens maieſties,
with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent
parlement aſſembled,and by authoritie of the ſame, that aſmuch of all & euerie act & ſtatute
concerning onelie the keeping or finding of horſſe,horſſes,or armor,or of anie of them heeretofore
made,or prouided,and all and euerie forfeiture & penaltie concerning onlie the ſame, ſhall be from
Repealed. henſefoorth vtterlie void,repealed,and of none effect. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,
that euerie noble man, gentleman,and other temporall perſon, after the rate & proportion
heerafter declared,ſhall haue and keepe in a readineſſe,ſuch horſſes,geldings,armor,and other furniture
for the wars,at the leaſt,& in ſuch ſort & maner,as is & ſhalbe in this act heerafter expreſſed &
Perſons temporall. declared: that is to ſaie,all & euerie perſon temporall,hauing anie honors, lordſhips,manors,houſes,
1000 pound lands. lands, medowes, paſtures, or woods, of eſtate of inheritance, or free hold, to the cleere value
of 1000 pounds or aboue, ſhall from and after the firſt daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yeere of
our Lord God 1558,haue,find,keepe,ſuſteine, & mainteine within this realme of England,of and
at their owne proper coſts & expenſes, ſix horſſes, or geldings, able for dimilances, wherof three of
them at the leaſt,to be horſſes with ſufficient harneſſes,ſteele ſaddles,& weapon requiſit & apperteining
to the ſaid dimilances,horſſes or geldings: & 10 light horſſes or geldings,able & meet for light
horſmen,with the furniture of harneſſe & weapon requiſit for the ſame;& alſo 40 corſlets furniſhed,
40 almaine riuets, or in ſted of the ſaid almaine riuets 40 cotes of plate, corſlets or brigandines
furniſhed,40 pikes,30 long bowes,30 ſheafs of arrowes,30 ſteele caps or ſkuls,20 blacke bils,or
halberts,20 haquebuts,& 20 morians or ſalets. And euerie perſon temporall,hauing anie honors,
lordſhips,manors,houſes,lands,medows,paſtures,or woods, of anie ſuch eſtate,as is aforeſaid,to
1000 mark. the cleere yeerelie value of 1000 marks or aboue,& vnder the cleere yeerlie value of 1000 pounds,
ſhall haue,find,ſuſteine, & mainteine within this realme, of their owne proper, and at their owne
proper coſts & expenſes 4 horſſes or geldings able for dimilances,wherof 2 at the leaſt to be horſſes
with ſufficient harneſſes and weapon,and ſaddles meet & requiſit to the ſaid dimilances,horſſes or
geldings, and 6 light horſſes or geldings able & meet for light horſmen, with furniture of harneſſe
& weapon requiſit for the ſame: and alſo of armor & weapon, 30 corſlets furniſhed, 30 almaine riuets,
or in ſted of the ſaid almaine riuets, 30 cotes of plate, corſlets or brigandines furniſhed, 30
pikes, 20 long bowes,20 ſheafs of arrowes, 20 ſteele caps or ſkuls, 10 blacke bils or halberts, 10
haquebuts,and 10 morians or ſallets. And euerie perſon temporall,hauing honors, lordſhips,manors,
houſes, lands, medowes, paſtures, or woods, of anie ſuch eſtate, as is aforeſaid, to the cleere
400 pound. yeerlie value of 400 pounds or aboue, & vnder the cleere yeerlie value of 1000 marks, ſhall haue,
find,keepe,ſuſteine,& mainteine,as is aforeſaid,two horſſes,or one horſſe & one gelding able for dimilances,
with ſufficient furniture of harneſſe, ſteele ſaddles, and weapon for the ſame, as is aforeſaid,
and 4 geldings able for light horſmen, with ſufficient harneſſe & weapon for the ſame,and
alſo 20 corſlets furniſhed, 20 almaine riuets furniſhed, or in ſted of almaine riuets, 20 cotes of
plate,corſlets or brigandines furniſhed, 20 pikes, 15 long bowes, 15 ſheafs of arrowes, 15 ſteele
caps or ſkuls, 6 haquebuts, and 6 morians or ſallets. And that euerie perſon temporall, hauing
lordſhips, manors, houſes,lands, medowes,paſtures, or woods,of anie ſuch eſtate,as is aforeſaid,
200 pound. to the cleere yeerlie value of 200 pounds or aboue, & vnder the cleere yeerlie value of 400 pounds,
ſhall from the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, haue, keepe, ſuſteine, and mainteine one great horſſe or gelding

ding,able for a dimilance, with ſufficient furniture of harneſſe, and ſteele ſaddle for the ſame, & two geldings,able for light horſſemen,with harneſſe & weapon ſufficient, as is aforeſaid, for the ſame, & alſo 10.corſlets furniſhed,10.almaine riuets,or in the place of almaine riuets, 10.cotes of plate, corſlets,or brigandines furniſhed,10.pikes,8.long bowes,8.ſheafs of arrowes,8.ſteele caps or ſkuls 3.haquebuts,& 3.morians or ſallets.And euerie perſon temporall,hauing anie lordſhips, manors, houſes,lands,medowes,paſtures,or woods of anie ſuch eſtate,as is aforeſaid, to the cleere yeerelie value of 100.pounds,or aboue,& vnder the yeerlie value of 200.pounds,ſhall from & after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie,haue,keepe & mainteine,as is aforeſaid,two geldings, able & meet for light horſſemen,with ſufficient harneſſe & weapon requiſit for the ſame,& alſo 3.corſlets furniſhed, 3.almaine riuets,or in ſtead of them,ſo manie cotes of plate,corſlets,or brigandines furniſhed,3.pikes,3.long bowes,3.ſheafs of arrowes,3.ſteele caps or ſkuls,2.haquebuts & 2.morians or ſallets.And alſo euerie perſon temporall hauing lordſhips,manors,houſes,lands,medowes, paſtures or woods, of any ſuch eſtate,as is aforeſaid,to the cleere yeerlie value of 100.marks or aboue, and vnder the yeerlie value of 100.li.from the ſaid firſt daie of Maie,ſhall haue, keepe, mainteine, and ſuſteine one gelding able & meet for a light horſſeman,with the harneſſe & weapon ſufficient & requiſit for the ſame, 2.corſlets furniſhed,2.almaine riuets,or in ſtead of the ſame,2.cotes of plate or brigandines furniſhed,2.pikes,2.long bowes,2.ſheafs of arrowes, 2.ſteele caps or ſkuls,one haquebut, one morian or ſallet.And alſo euerie perſon temporall,hauing lordſhips,manors,houſes, lands, medowes, paſtures or woods of ſuch eſtate as is aforeſaid,to the cleere yeerlie value of 40.li.or aboue,and vnder the yeerlie value of 100. marks, ſhall from and after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie,haue, mainteine, and keepe two corſlets furniſhed,2.almaine riuets,or in ſtead of the ſame,2.cotes of plate,corſlets, or brigandines furniſhed,2.pikes,one long bow,one ſheafe of arrowes, one ſteele cap or ſkull,two haquebuts,2.morians or ſallets.And alſo euerie perſon temporall,hauing lordſhips,manors, houſes,lands,medowes,paſtures or woods,of anie ſuch eſtate,as is aforeſaid, to the cleere yeerelie value of 20.li.or aboue,& vnder the yeerelie value of 40.li.ſhall from the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, haue, keepe,and mainteine,one corſlet furniſhed,one pike,one haquebut, one morian or ſallet, one long bow,one ſheafe of arrowes,& one ſteele cap or ſkull. And alſo euerie perſon temporall hauing lordſhips,manors,houſes,lands,medowes,paſtures or woods,of anie ſuch eſtate as is aforeſaid, to the cleere yeerelie value of ten pounds or aboue,and vnder the yeerelie value of 20.pounds,ſhall from and after the ſaid daie,haue,keepe,and ſuſteine,one almaine riuet,cote of plate, or brigandine furniſhed,one haquebut,one morian or ſallet,one long bow,and one ſheafe of arrowes, one ſteele cap or ſkull.And alſo euerie perſon temporall hauing lordſhips, manors, houſes, lands, medowes, paſtures or woods,of ſuch eſtate as is aforeſaid, to the cleere yeerelie value of fiue pounds or aboue, and vnder the yeerelie value of ten pounds, ſhall from and after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, haue, keepe,and ſuſteine one cote of plate furniſhed,one blacke bill or halbert,one long bow, one ſheafe of arrowes,and one ſteele cap or ſkull.And alſo euerie perſon temporall,hauing goods or chattels to the value of 1000. marks or aboue, ſhall from the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, haue , find, keepe, ſuſteine and mainteine as is aforeſaid,one horſſe or gelding able for a dimilance,with ſufficient harneſſe,ſteele ſaddle,and weapon requiſit and conuenient for the ſame,and one gelding able and meet for a light horſſeman,with harneſſe and weapon ſufficient and requiſit as is aforeſaid for the ſame, or 18.corſlets furniſhed in ſtead of the ſaid horſſe & gelding,and furniture of the ſame,at his choiſe. And alſo ſhall from the ſame daie,haue,find,keepe,and mainteine of armor and weapon, two corſlets furniſhed,two almaine riuets,or for the ſame almaine riuets,two cotes of plate, two corſlets or two brigandines furniſhed, two pikes, foure long bowes, foure ſheafe of arrowes,foure ſteele caps or ſkuls,and three haquebuts,with three morians or ſallets. And alſo euerie perſon temporall hauing goods and chattels to the values heereafter in this preſent act ſpecified and declared, ſhall from and after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, haue,find,keepe, ſuſteine, and mainteine ſuch geldings, armor,weapon,and furniture for war,as is heereafter declared,that is to ſaie,hauing to the value of 400. pounds or aboue , and vnder the value of 1000. marks, one gelding able and meet for a light horſſeman, with ſufficient harneſſe and weapon requiſit and meet for the ſame, or nine corſlets furniſhed,at his election,and alſo ſhall haue,find,and keep one other corſlet furniſhed,one pike two almaine riuets,or plate cotes,or brigandines furniſhed, one haquebut, two long bowes, two ſheafe of arrowes,and two ſteele caps or ſkuls. And hauing in goods and chattels to the value of 200.pounds or aboue, and vnder 400. one corſlet furniſhed, one pike, two almaine riuets, plate cotes or brigandines furniſhed,one haquebut,one morian or ſallet,two long bowes,and two ſheafe of arrowes , and two ſkuls or ſteele caps . And hauing in goods and chattels to the value of 100. pounds or aboue,and vnder 200.one corſlet furniſhed and one pike, one paire of almaine riuets, one plate cote,or paire of brigandines furniſhed, two long bowes , and two ſheafs of arrowes, and two ſkuls.And hauing as is aforeſaid,in goods and chattels,to the value of 40.li.or aboue,and vnder one 100.li.two paire of almaine riuets,or two cotes of plate or brigandines furniſhed,one long bow and one ſheafe of arrowes,one ſteele cap or ſkull,and one blacke bill or halbert. And hauing as is aforeſaid,in goods and chattels to the value of 20.li.or aboue,and vnder 40.li. one paire of almaine riuets,or one cote of plate,or one paire of brigandines,two long bowes,two ſheafs of arrowes,two ſkuls or ſteele caps,and one blacke bill or halbert.And hauing as is aforeſaid, to the value of ten pounds or aboue,and vnder 20.pounds, one long bow, one ſheafe of arrowes, with one ſteele cap or ſcull,and one blacke bill or halbert. And alſo that euerie perſon temporall not be-

100 pound.

100 marks.

40 pounds.

20 pounds.

10 pounds.

5 pounds.

A thouſand mark goods.

4 hundred pounds.

2 hundred pounds.

1 hundred pounds.

Fortie poun.

Twentie pounds

Ten pounds

Annuitie
Copihold
Eſtate for life

ing aboue charged by this act, hauing, or that heereafter ſhall haue anie annuitie or annuities, or yeerelie fee or fees for terme of life, or of anie eſtate of inheritance, or anie copiehold or copieholds, for terme of life, or of anie eſtate of inheritance, to the cleere yeerelie value of thirtie pounds or aboue, ſhall be charged and chargeable with ſuch furniture of war, as is aforeſaid, in euerie degree, qualitie and condition, according to the proportions and rates before expreſſed, limited, and appointed for goods and chattels.

Wiues apparell

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon, which by vertue of the act made in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the three and thirtith yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, was bound (by reaſon that his wife ſhould weare ſuch kind of apparell or other thing, as in the ſame ſtatute is ſpeciallie mentioned & declared) to keepe or find one great ſtoned trotting horſſe, and is not by this act before charged, to haue, mainteine and keepe anie horſſe or gelding, ſhall from the firſt daie of Maie, haue, keepe, and mainteine one gelding able and meet for a light horſſeman, with ſufficient harneſſe and weapon for the ſame, in ſuch maner and forme, as euerie temporall perſon hauing lordſhips, houſes, lands, medowes, paſtures or woods, of ſuch eſtate as is aforeſaid, of the cleere yeerelie value of one hundred marks, is charged or appointed to find, haue, and mainteine by this preſent act.

Forfeit

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon chargeable by this act, as is aforeſaid, ſhall by the ſpace of anie three whole moneths after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, lacke or want the ſaid number and kinds of horſſes, geldings, armor, weapon, and furniture aforeſaid, or anie of them, after ſuch rate, proportion, maner, and forme, as is in this act aboue limited, declared, and appointed, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſhall forfeit and looſe for euerie ſuch three moneths that he ſhall ſo lacke and want the ſame number and kind of horſſes, geldings, armor, weapon and furniture, or anie part thereof, for euerie horſſe or gelding ſo lacking, ten pounds, and for euerie dimilance and furniture of the ſame, three pounds, and for euerie corſlet and furniture of the ſame, fortie ſhillings, and for euerie almaine riuet, cote of plate or brigandine, and the furniture of the ſame, twentie ſhillings, and for euerie bow and ſheafe of arrowes, bill, halbert, haquebut, ſteele cap, ſcull, morian and ſallet, ten ſhillings, the one moitie of which ſaid forfeitures ſhall be to the king and queene our ſoueréigne lord and ladie, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of the ſame our ſoueraigne ladie, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie court of record, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, in the which bill, plaint, action, or information, no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be allowed or admitted.

Cities, &c.

Commiſſioners.

Indentures

Clerke of peace

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the inhabitants of euerie citie, borough, towne, pariſh, & hamlet within this realme, other than ſuch as are ſpeciallie charged before in this act, ſhall haue, find, keepe, ſuſteine and mainteine at their common charges & expenſes, ſuch harneſſe and weapon, and as much therof as ſhall be appointed by the commiſſioners of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord and ladie, and of the heires and ſucceſſors of the ſame our ſoueraigne ladie, for the muſters or view of armor within ſuch citie, borough, towne, pariſh, or hamlet, there to be kept in ſuch place as by the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall be appointed. And the numbers and kinds thereof, to be written and compriſed in a paire of indentures, to be made betweene the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, & twelue, eight, or foure of the cheefeſt of euerie ſuch citie, borough, towne, pariſh, or hamlet, whereof one part to remaine with the cheefe officer of the ſame citie, borough, towne, pariſh, or hamlet, and the other part to remaine with the clerke of the peace of the ſhire or countie where euerie ſuch citie, towne, borough, pariſh, or hamlet, ſhall ſtand or be. And if the ſame inhabitants of euerie ſuch citie, borough, towne, pariſh, or hamlet, other than ſuch as are ſpeciallie (as is aforeſaid) charged, ſhall lacke or want ſuch harneſſe or weapons, or anie part therof, as ſhall be vnto them appointed by the ſaid commiſſioners, for the muſters & view of armor, as is aforeſaid, by the ſpace of anie three moneths togither, next after anie ſuch appointment made, that then the ſame inhabitants ſhall forfeit for euerie the ſaid three months, for euerie ſuch harneſſe or weapons ſo lacking, after the rate aboue limited, the one moitie therof to be to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord & ladie, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the courts of record of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord and ladie, and of the heires and ſucceſſors of the ſame our ſoueraigne ladie, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be admitted or allowed.

L. Chancellor

Commiſſions

Iuſtice of peace

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the lord chancellor of England for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this preſent act, from time to time to grant out commiſſions vnder the great ſeale of England, to the iuſtices of peace within euerie ſhire or countie of this realme, or to ſo manie of them as by his diſcretion ſhall be thought meet and conuenient for the appointing and limiting of the ſaid harneſſes and weapons to be found, kept, and mainteined in euerie ſuch citie, borough, towne, pariſh, and hamlet, at the common charges of the inhabitants thereof, as is aforeſaid.

Tenants

Prouided alwaies, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to take awaie or diſcharge anie tenant or farmar, of his ſeruice or couenant towards his lord, for the finding of horſſe, armor or weapon, or for dooing of ſeruice by himſelfe, or any other, which by the tenure of his land or farme he is bound to doo at the time of making of this act, but that he ſhall yeeld, paie, and doo the ſame in as large ample maner and forme, as this act had neuer beene had ne made.

Iuſtice of peace

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of peace of euerie ſhire, ſhall

Search

Oier and terminer

Proceſſe

Eſtreats

Execution

ſhall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this act,from time to time, to make ſearch and view of and for the ſaid furnitures of horſſes, geldings,armour,and weapon, to be found, mainteined, and kept by anie perſon aboueſaid,hauing lordſhips,manors, houſes,lands, medows,paſtures, or woods, to the cleere yeerelie value of two hundred pounds, or vnder, and not aboue the yeerelie value of foure hundred pounds,or to be found,mainteined,or kept,by anie perſon or perſons,chargeable by this act,by reaſon of his or their goods,chattels, annuities,fees,or copiholds,as is aforſaid, and to heare and determine at their quarter ſeſſions, all and euerie the defaults committed or doone contrarie to this act,within the countie where ſuch ſeſſions ſhall be kept, by inquiſition, preſentment,bill,or information,before them exhibited,or by examination of two lawfull witneſſes, at the diſcretion of the ſame iuſtices,and to award proceſſe therevpon, as though they were indicted before them by verdict of twelue men or more. And vpon the conuiction of the offender, by information or ſute of anie other than the king or the queene, or of the heires or ſucceſſors of the queene,to make eſtreats of the one moitie of the ſaid forfeitures,to be leuied to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord and ladie,or of the heires or ſucceſſors of the ſame our ſoueraigne ladie,as they vſe to doo of other fines,iſſues,and amerciaments,growing in the ſeſſions of peace, and to award execution of the other moitie for the complainant or informer againſt the offendor, by Fieri facias or capias,as the kings iuſtices at Weſtminſter maie doo,and vſe to doo. And if anie ſuch conuiction ſhall heereafter happen at the onelie ſute of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord and ladie, or of the heires or ſucceſſors of the ſame our ſoueraigne ladie,that then the whole forfeitures to be eſtreated and leuied to their vſes onelie.

But once vexed

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that whenſoeuer anie perſon ſhall at anie time heereafter be conuicted by vertue of this act, for anie default or thing mentioned in this act, that then the ſame perſon ſhall not otherwiſe or eftſoones be vexed, troubled, ſued, or conuicted for the ſame default or thing,wherefore he ſhall be ſo conuicted.

Soldior

Sale void

And be it moreouer enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſouldior ſhall at anie time heereafter make ſale of his horſſe,harneſſe,and weapon,or anie of them, contrarie to the forme of the ſaid ſtatute,made in the ſaid ſecond and third yeeres of the ſaid late king: that then not onelie the ſame ſouldior ſhall incur the penalties of that ſtatute, but alſo the ſaid ſale made by ſuch ſouldior to anie perſon or perſons,knowing him to be a ſouldior,ſhall be void and of none effect, againſt him or them that found or ſet forth the ſaid horſſe, harneſſe, and weapon, or anie of them, to, or for the furniture of ſuch ſouldior,to ſerue with the ſame.

One yeere

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon ſhall be impeached or troubled for anie offenſe doone contrarie to this act,vnleſſe preſentment or ſute thereof be had,made,or taken, within one yeere next after the offenſe doone: anie thing in this act to the contrarie therof,in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Bar

Iſſue

Certificat

Prouided alwaie,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if at anie time heereafter, it ſhall fortune anie perſon or perſons aforeſaid, to be ſued or impeached for anie forfeiture, or penaltie,for not hauing,ſuſteining or keeping,ſuch furniture of corſelets,pikes, haquebuts, or morians,as by this act is before limited, rated, and appointed, and for his or their excuſe and anſwer, ſhall alleage and plead that the ſame furniture ſo lacking,could not by him or them conuenientlie be had,gotten, or prouided,for want and lacke of the ſame within this realme, according to the tenure and purport of this act: the ſame matter of want and lacke,as is aforeſaid, ſhall be allowed, and taken for a good and ſufficient anſwer and bar in the law, in caſe it be true: and if the ſame be denied or trauerſed,that therevpon an iſſue ſhall be ioined,and that the triall ſhall be of euerie ſuch iſſue onelie had by the certificat to be made by the lord chancellor, lord treaſuror, the lord preſident of the counſell, the lord ſteward of the king and queenes moſt honorable houſhold, the lord priuie ſeale,the lord admerall,and the lord chamberleine of the ſaid houſhold,or by three of them,in writing vnder their ſeales, or the ſeales of three of them: this preſent act, or anie eſtatute, law, or vſage, heeretofore had to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo,and be it enacted,by the authoritie aforeſaid,that no perſon or perſons,chargeable by vertue of this act,to, or for, the finding or hauing of anie horſſe, gelding, armor, weapon, or furniture for the war, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be charged with the ſame, or with anie of them, both for his manors,houſes, lands,medows,paſtures,and wood, and alſo for his goods chattels, farmes, leaſes, anuities.

Long bowes

Arrowes

Prouided alſo,and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined,ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or be adiudged or interpreted, to abrogat, repeale, or make void anie part,ſentence,matter,clauſe,article,or thing,conteined,or ſpecified in the eſtatute,made in the three and thirtith yeere of the reigne of the late noble prince of worthie memorie king Henrie the eight,for,or concerning the hauing of long bowes and arrowes,and the vſing,order,exerciſing,& maintenance of archerie,& ſhooting in long bowes, but that the ſame ſtatute,and euerie article,clauſe,ſentence,& thing therein conteined and ſpecified,touching or in anie wiſe concerning the hauing of long bowes,arrowes,vſing,order, exerciſing, or maintenance of archerie, and ſhooting in long bowes,ſhall ſtand and remaine in force, and be obſerued,performed,and kept, according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the ſaid act, vpon the paines conteined in the ſame,as this act had not beene had ne made: this preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie,in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Armor loſt

Prouided alſo, that if it ſhall fortune the ſaid furniture of armor aforeſaid,or anie part therof, Horſſe killed

at anie time héerafter to be loſt or ſpent, in anie ſeruice of defenſe of this relme, or elſe the horſſes or geldings aforeſaid, to be killed or deſtroied, or elſe by ſome other occaſion to be dead, that in ſuch caſe or caſes, no perſon or perſons ſhall be charged with anie forfeiture or penaltie aforeſaid, for not hauing ſuch quantitie or number of armor, horſſes, or geldings, as is aforeſaid, ſo that he or they within one yéere next after ſuch loſſe or want, doo ſupplie the ſame againe in all points, according to the true meaning & purport of this act, anie thing in the ſame act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Gantlets

Prouided alſo, that the want of anie gantlet or gantlets, ſhall not be déemed, accounted, or taken for anie lacke or want of furniture for a corſelet: anie words before expreſſed, ſounding to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon and perſons, charged with the finding of anie haquebut, and his or their ſeruant or ſeruants, ſhall and maie exerciſe and vſe ſhooting in the ſame haquebut, at ſuch marks as is limited and appointed by the ſtatute made in the thrée and thirtith yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, or at their owne proper games, ſo that they carrie not, or vſe not the ſame haquebut in anie high waie, vnleſſe it be comming or going, to, or from the muſters, or marching towards or from the ſeruice of defenſe of the realme: anie clauſe or article in the ſaid act of 33 yéere to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Shoot in haquebut

Wales Cheſter

Prouided alwaies, that this act, ne anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to charge anie perſon or perſons, dwelling or abiding within the countries of Northwales, and Southwales, and within the countie palantine of Lancaſter and Cheſter, or either of them, with the finding or hauing of anie haquebut, but that they, and euerie of them, ſhall and maie at their will, libertie, and pleaſure, haue and kéepe in ſtéed and place of euerie haquebut, charged by this act, one long bow, and one ſheaffe of arrowes, ouer and beſide ſuch other armor and munition, as is by the lawes of this realme limited and appointed: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

L. Chancellor Commiſſion

Iuſtice of peace

View armour

Prouided alwaies, that the lord chancellor of England, or kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being, ſhall and maie from time to time, by vertue of the king and quéenes highneſſe commiſſion, name, aſſigne, and appoint commiſſioners in euerie citie, borough, and towne corporat, wherein there be iuſtices of the peace, aſwell in England as in Wales, ſo manie of the ſame iuſtices of peace, with ſuch and as manie other perſons to be ioined with them, dwelling out of the ſaid cities, boroughs and townes corporat, as he or they ſhall thinke méet, to take view of armor in euerie of the ſame cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, according to this preſent act, and alſo to aſſigne what harneſſe & armor ſhall be prouided and kept by the inhabitants of euerie ſuch citie, borough and towne corporat, as is aforeſaid, according to this preſent act.

An act for the taking of muſters.

Chap.3.

WHere héeretofore commandement hath béene giuen by the king & quéenes maieſties, and other the progenitors of the quéenes maieſtie, kings of this realme, to diuerſe & ſundrie perſons, to muſter their maieſties people and ſubiects of this their realme of England, and to leuie a number of them for the ſeruice of their maieſties, and of this realme, in their wars, ſuch as were moſt able, and likelieſt to ſerue well in the ſame, which ſeruice hath béene greatlie hindered, as well for that a great number hath abſented them from the ſaid muſters, which ought to haue come to the ſame, as alſo for that manie of the moſt able & likelie men for that ſeruice, haue béene through fréendſhip or rewards releaſed, forborne, & diſcharged of the ſaid ſeruice, & ſome other not being able or méet, taken, appointed, and choſen therevnto, and yet the ſame diſabilitie & vnaptneſſe notwithſtanding, the ſame vnable and vnméet perſons, vpon ſums of monie, or other kind of rewards or exactions by them paid to ſome ſuch as had the order of the ſaid muſters, haue bin alſo releaſed & diſcharged of the ſaid ſeruice, to the great impoueriſhment of the ſubiects, & chéeflie to the great perill & danger of this noble relme, in the hinderance of the true & neceſſarie ſeruice therof.

Abſent from muſters

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the king and quéene our ſoueraigne lord and ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon and perſons, that ſhall be commanded at anie time héereafter, generallie, or ſpeciallie, to muſter afore anie ſuch as ſhall haue authoritie or commandement for the ſame, by, or from the king & quéens maieſties, or by the heires or ſucceſſors of the quéenes maieſtie, or by any lieutenant, warden, or other perſon or perſons authorized for the ſame, doo willinglie abſent him or themſelues from the ſame muſters, hauing no true & reaſonable excuſe of ſicknes, or other lawfull impediment, or at their appearance at ſuch muſters, doo not bring with them ſuch their beſt furniture or araie and armor, as he or they ſhall then haue for his or their owne perſon in a redineſſe, ſhall for euerie ſuch default & offenſe, haue and ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of x. daies, without baile or mainpriſe, by the commandement of ſuch as haue authoritie, as is aforſaid, to take the ſaid muſters, vnles he or they ſo offending, as is aforeſaid, doo agrée to or with the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them, to paie to the vſe of the king & quéene our ſoueraigne lord & ladie, or of the heires & ſucceſſors of the ſame our ſoueraigne ladie, for euerie ſuch offenſe 40 s for a fine: which ſaid fine, after agreement for the paiment of the ſame, as is aforſaid, ſhall be certified & eſtreated into the court of the exchecker at Weſtminſter, by ſuch as ſhall haue power to take the ſaid muſters, as is aforeſaid, or by two of them, vnder their ſeales, or the ſeales of two of them, within the ſpace of two moneths next after ſuch agréement, to paie the ſaid fine, had or made, & the ſame fine ſo eſtreated, to be leuied in ſuch forme as fines aſſeſſed by the iuſtices of aſſiſe, or of gaole deliuerie, in their circuits are vſed to be leuied.

Impriſonment

Fortie ſhillings fine

Eſtreat

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, which at any time or times héereafter, ſhalbe commanded or appointed by the king ⁊ quéene our ſoueraigne lord and ladie, or by the heirs ⁊ ſucceſſors of the ſame our ſoueraigne ladie, by their commiſſion, letters, or otherwiſe authorized, to leuie, muſter, or make anie men to ſerue in their wars, or otherwiſe for the defenſe of this realme, doo by anie meane exact, leuie, receiue, or take, or cauſe to be taken anie ſum or ſums of monie, or other reward or thing whatſoeuer, of any perſon or perſons, for ſeruice in the wars, or that ſhall be appointed, named, or muſtred to ſerue in anie ſuch ſeruice, or for the ſparing, releaſing, or diſcharging of ſuch perſon or perſons from the ſaid ſeruice: that then euerie ſuch perſon that ſhall offend in exacting, receiuing, or taking by any waies or means, anie ſum or ſums of monie, or other reward, or thing whatſoeuer, as is aforeſaid, ſhall for ſuch offenſe forfeit ten times ſo much as he ſhall receiue, exact, or take.

Exact money

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie capteine, petie capteine or other, hauing charge of men for ſeruice in war, ſhall for anie aduantage, lucre, or gaine by him to be taken or receiued, diſcharge, or licence any of the ſoldiors, or men appointed to ſerue in the wars vnder his rule or order, to depart from the ſame ſeruice, or ſhall not paie vnto his ſoldiors, ⁊ to euerie of them, their full ⁊ whole wages, conduct, and cote monie, within ten daies next after that ſuch capteine, petie capteine, or other hauing charge of men, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue receiued the ſame: that then the partie ſo offending in giuing anie ſuch licence or diſcharge, as is aforeſaid, ſhall loſe ⁊ forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe ten times the value of the thing ſo taken or receiued, and ſhall alſo paie to euerie ſoldior, from whom he he ſhall ſo withhold anie the ſaid wages, conduct or cote monie, treble the ſum ſo withholden: the one moitie of all which forfeitures, other than ſuch as before by this act is limited or giuen to the ſoldior or ſoldiors, as is aforeſaid, for their wages, cote, or conduct monie withdrawen, ſhall be to the king and the quéenes maieſties, and the heirs and ſucceſſors of the quéenes maieſtie, and the other moitie thereof to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, in anie court of record, in which action or ſute, no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed.

Capteine

Wages

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuits, and all iuſtices of peace, within the limits of their commiſſion, in their aſſiſes, and ſeſſions, and ſtewards of léets, lawdaies, and liberties, at their léets ⁊ lawdaies, ſhall and maie from time to time inquire, heare, and determine euerie of the ſaid offenſes committed or doone contrarie to this act, within the precincts of their commiſſion, léet, or libertie; and if anie perſon or perſons ſhalbe before the ſaid iuſtices of aſſiſe, iuſtices of peace, or anie of them, preſented, or indicted of any the offenſes aforſaid, that then the ſaid iuſtices of aſſiſe, or iuſtices of peace, before whom ſuch indictment or preſentment ſhalbe taken or had, ſhall ⁊ maie by the authoritie of this act, award ſuch proceſſe againſt euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indicted, as vpon indictments of treſpaſſe is vſed and accuſtomed to be made; ⁊ if any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indicted, doo appeare before the ſaid iuſtices, ⁊ confeſſe the ſame, or plead to the ſame indictments, ⁊ after by verdict of twelue men ſhalbe of anie the ſaid offenſes conteined in ſuch indictment or indictments conuicted, that then the ſaid iuſtices before whom anie ſuch conuiction ſhall be ſo had, ſhall and may award ſuch perſon or perſons ſo conuicted, vnto priſon, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill ſuch time as he or they haue paid, or ſatiſfied the moitie of the forfeiture aforeſaid, vnto the king ⁊ quéenes maieſties vſe, and the other moitie thereof vnto him or them that ſhall come before the ſaid iuſtices, and giue euidence againſt the partie to be conuicted at the time of the ſaid conuiction, and by whoſe euidence he ſhalbe of the ſaid offenſe conuicted. And if anie ſuch conuiction ſhalbe had, without any euidence openlie giuen by anie perſon or perſons, that then the partie conuicted, as is aforeſaid, ſhall remaine in priſon, as is aforeſaid, vntill he haue ſatiſfied the whole forfeiture to the king and quéenes maieſties vſe.

Juſtices of aſſiſe

Juſtices of peace

Stewards of léets

Proceſſe

Verdict

Impriſonment

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie the offenſes aforeſaid, touching capteins, petie capteins, or other hauing charge of men, ſhall be committed during the time that anie armie or number of men, being vnder a lieutenant, ſhall be aſſembled ⁊ continue togither, or by anie capteine petie capteine, or other hauing charge of men, that ſhall ſerue anie lord warden, or other chéefteine, that then vpon complaint thereof, the lord lieutenant, or the lord warden, or other chéefteine, during the time of anie his or their commiſſion, ſhall and maie heare, order, and determine the ſame offenſes, by his or their diſcretions.

Chieftaine

Prouided alwaies, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to take awaie or diſcharge anie tenant or farmar of his ſeruice or couenant toward his lord, for the finding of horſſe, armor or weapon, or for dooing of ſeruice by himſelfe, or by any other, which by the tenor of his land otherwiſe is bound to doo before the making of this act, but that he ſhall yéeld, doo, and paie the ſame in as ample maner and forme, as though this act had neuer béene had or made.

Tenants

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any ſuch capteine, petie capteine, or other hauing charge of men, as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe at any time héerafter conuicted, or ordered by vertue of this act, for anie of his offenſes aforeſaid; that then the ſame capteine, petie capteine, or other hauing charge of men, as is aforeſaid, ſo conuicted, ſhall not otherwiſe or eftſoons be vexed, troubled, ſued, or conuicted for yͤ ſame offenſe, whereof he ſhalbe ſo before conuicted or ordred.

Capteins

And where one branch or article conteined in the ſtatute made in the ſecond ⁊ third yéere of the reigne of the late king Edward the firſt intituled: An act touching the true ſeruice of capteins and ſoldiors, wherby the departure of any ſoldior ſeruing as in the ſaid act is expreſſed, without licence of the lieutenant,oꝛ other officer oꝛ officers,named in the ſaid act,oꝛ in their abſence,of their deputies,was made felonie,is of no foꝛce, ſtrength, ne effect, at this pꝛeſent, by reaſon of the act of repeale of certeine treaſons, felonies, and pꝛemunire, made in the firſt ſeſſion of the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the firſt yeere of the quéenes maieſties reigne: be it foꝛ good and reaſonable conſiderations,enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement,that the ſaid branch oꝛ article, and euerie ſentence and matter therein conteined, be from henſefoꝛth wholie reuiued and continued,and be and remaine in full ſtrength and effect,to all intents,conſtructions,and purpoſes,the ſaid act of repeale notwithſtanding. And that all and euerie other article, clauſe,pꝛouiſo,and matter,conteined in the ſame act,ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be in their full foꝛce, ſtrength, and effect: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Felonie

A bꝛanch reuiued

And yet neuertheleſſe,where in the ſaid act it is pꝛouided, that no perſon oꝛ perſons, ſhould be charged foꝛ the taking oꝛ receiuing of anie gift oꝛ reward of any of his oꝛ their tenants oꝛ fréends, towards the reléeſe,aid, oꝛ helpe of the ſame perſons,being commanded to ſerue in wars,oꝛ otherwiſe to find men on hoꝛſbacke oꝛ on foot, within this realme oꝛ without,noꝛ foꝛ the gift,reward,aid oꝛ helpe,reſerued, oꝛ couenanted, to be paid oꝛ giuen to anie perſon appointed to ſerue in wars, oꝛ to find hoꝛſſe oꝛ men,to ſerue by reaſon of anie grant, couenant,reſeruation,cuſtome,oꝛ tenure,anie thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie notwithſtanding: as by the ſaid act and pꝛouiſo moꝛe plainlie,it dooth and maie appeare.

Be it enacted by the authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement, that no perſon oꝛ perſons, ſhall oꝛ maie,by colour of the ſaid pꝛouiſo,oꝛ of anie woꝛds oꝛ matter therin conteined,exact,oꝛ demand,oꝛ leuie anie ſum oꝛ ſums of monie, hoꝛſſe, armoꝛ, oꝛ anie other thing, other than ſhall be imploied foꝛthwith in the pꝛeſent ſeruice of thoſe wars, of the king and quéenes maieſties, hir heires oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs, foꝛ which it is leuied: the which ſum oꝛ ſums of monie, hoꝛſſe, armoꝛ, oꝛ other thing,oꝛ as much thereof as ſhall not be ſpent, loſt, oꝛ conſumed in the ſaid ſeruice, ſhall be rendered and reſtoꝛed to ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons, as paid oꝛ deliuered the ſame, vpon the penalties and foꝛfeitures conteined in the ſaid act.

Exact mony

Pꝛouided alwaies, that no perſon oꝛ perſons,inhabiting within anie citie,boꝛough, oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛat, being a countie of it ſelfe, oꝛ in which anie iuſtices of peace be, oꝛ héereafter ſhall be by charter,ſhall be compellable by vertue of this act, to make his oꝛ their appearance with ſuch furniture,as is afoꝛeſaid,at anie muſter héereafter to be had oꝛ taken out of the ſuburbs, pꝛecinct, oꝛ liberties of the ſame citie, boꝛough, oꝛ towne, noꝛ befoꝛe anie perſon oꝛ perſons, authoꝛized by commiſſion oꝛ otherwiſe,as is afoꝛeſaid, vnleſſe the maioꝛ, oꝛ other head officer, of ſuch citie, boꝛough, oꝛ towne,and one other diſcréet inhabitant of the ſame at the leaſt, be ioined in the ſame commiſſion, oꝛ other authoꝛitie, as is afoꝛeſaid, with the ſame other perſon oꝛ perſons ſo authoꝛized: anie thing befoꝛe mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Citie
Countie
Suburbs
Maioꝛ
Commiſſion

An act that acceſſaries in murder and diuerſe felonies ſhall not haue the benefit of clergie.

Chap.4.

FOꝛ the due puniſhment of ſuch as command counſell, oꝛ hire anie perſon oꝛ perſons, to commit,perpetrat,oꝛ doo anie petie treaſon, wilfull murder,oꝛ anie of the offenſes in this pꝛeſent act mentioned: be it enacted by the authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement, that all & euerie perſon and perſons,that after the firſt daie of March next comming,ſhall maliciouſlie command,hire,oꝛ counſell anie perſon and perſons,to commit,oꝛ doo any petie treaſon,wilfull murder, oꝛ to doo anie robberie in anie dwelling houſe oꝛ houſes, oꝛ to commit oꝛ doo anie robberie, in oꝛ néere anie high waie, in the realme of England, oꝛ in anie other the quéenes dominions: oꝛ to commit oꝛ doo anie robberie in anie place within the marches of England againſt Scotland, oꝛ wilfullie to burne anie dwelling houſe, oꝛ anie part thereof, oꝛ anie barne, then hauing coꝛne oꝛ graine in the ſame: that then euerie ſuch offendoꝛ oꝛ offendoꝛs,and euerie of them,being outlawed thereof,oꝛ being therof arreigned and found giltie by the oꝛder of the law, oꝛ being otherwiſe lawfullie attainted oꝛ conuicted of the ſame offenſe, oꝛ being arreigned thereof, doo ſtand mute of malice,oꝛ froward mind, oꝛ doo chalenge peremptoꝛie aboue the number of twentie perſons, oꝛ will not anſwer directlie to ſuch offenſe,ſhall not haue the benefit of his oꝛ their clergie.

Petie treſon
Murder
Robberie
Burne houſes
Mute

Pꝛouided alwaies,and be it enacted,that euerie loꝛd and loꝛds of the parlement,and péere and péers of the realme, hauing place & voice in the parlement, vpon euerie indictment foꝛ anie of the offenſes afoꝛeſaid,ſhall be tried by their péers,as hath béene accuſtomed by the laws of this relme.

Peere
Triall

An act touching the making of woollen clothes.

Chap.5.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the fift & ſixt yéere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne loꝛd king Edward the ſixt, there was by great deliberation & aduiſe, one good act made foꝛ the true and perfect making of woollen cloth within this realme: ſithens the making whereof,diuerſe clothiers found themſelues agréeued, alleging that it is vnpoſſible foꝛ them to obſerue the ſame act in all points, and haue in this pꝛeſent parlement pꝛaied ſome mitigation thereof: it is therefoꝛe at their ſpeciall inſtance and requeſt,oꝛdered,eſtabliſhed,enacted & pꝛouided in maner and foꝛme following.

In primis, that euerie white cloth, and clothes commonlie called long woꝛceſters, and all like clothes of like making, mentioned in the ſaid act, which by the ſame was limited to weigh foure-

Long Woꝛceſters

ſcoꝛe

ſcore and foure pounds,being well ſkoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dried, ſhall weigh thréeſcore and fiftéene pounds at the leaſt.

75 pound weight

Item,euerie white cloth which ſhall be made in the counties of Wiltſhire, Gloceſter, & Sumerſet,or anie of them,or elſewhere,of like making, being appointed by the ſaid act to weigh lxiiij. pounds,ſhall weigh being well ſkoured,thicked,milled,and fullie dried,lxj.pounds at the leaſt.

Wiltſhire
Gloceſter
Sumerſet
60 pound weight

Item,that euerie broad cloth made in the ſhires of Kent and Suſſex, or at the towne of Reading,or anie of them,or elſewhere,of like making mentioned in the ſaid act,which by the ſame was limited to weigh foure ſcore pounds at the leaſt,ſhall weigh being well ſkoured,thicked,milled,and fullie dried,thrée ſcore and ſixtéene pounds at the leaſt.

Kent
Suſſex
Reding
76 pound weight.

Item,that euerie courſe ſhort cloth,made in the ſhires of Suffolke, Norfolke, and Eſſex, or anie of them, or elſe where of like ſort, and euerie courſe cloth to be made within the ſhire of Kent, not excéeding the priſe of ſix pounds,all which by the ſaid act are appointed to conteine ſeuen quarters of a yard at the leaſt in bredth,ſhall conteine and be at the water,being through wet, ſix quarters and a halfe within the liſt,through,and by all the whole cloth.

Suffolk
Norffolk
Eſſex
Kent
Bredth

Item,euerie yard of cloth commonlie called handiwarpe,being well ſkoured,thicked,milled, and fullie dried,ſhall conteine the bredth ſpecified in the ſaid act,and ſhall weigh two pounds and a halfe at the leaſt. And foraſmuch as manie perſons doo counterfeit the making of Cockſall, Bocking,and Braintrée clothes,commonlie called handiwarps,adding therevnto ſuch like liſts,as the makers of ſuch clothes doo, to the great deceipt of the king and quéenes maieſties ſubiects. Be it therefore enacted, that no perſon or perſons from the firſt daie of Maie next comming, ſhall adde vnto anie cloth or clothes,anie ſuch like liſt or liſts except the warpe thereof be ſpun vpon the rocke or diſtaffe,vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſame cloth or clothes,or the verie value therof. Prouided alwaies that the clothmakers within the citie of Worceſter, maie make ſuch liſts as they haue doone héeretofore.

Handiwarpe
Weight
Counterfeit clothes
Liſts
Forfeit

Item,that no perſon or perſons inhabiting within the weſtriding in the countie of Yorke, ſhall make or cauſe to be made anie broad cloth,or clothes called pukes,taunies,violets,or gréens, except the wooll thereof before it be conuerted into yarne, be firſt died, litted, and colored with the colour blew, of the value of two penſe a pound, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie ſuch coloured cloth,or the value thereof, whereof the wooll ſhall not be firſt died, litted and coloured with the colour blew of two penſe a pound as is aforeſaid.

Yorke
Forfeit

Item,that euerie ordinarie kerſeie mentioned in the ſaid act, ſhall conteine in length in the water betwixt ſixtéene and ſeuentéene yards,yard and inch,and being well ſkoured, thicked, milled,dreſſed,and fullie dried,ſhall weigh ninetéene pounds the péece at the leaſt, and euerie kerſeie called ſorting kerſeie,mentioned in the ſaid act,being well ſkoured,thicked,milled,dreſſed, and fullie dried,readie to be ſhewed,ſhall weigh two and twentie pounds at the leaſt.

Kerſeie

Item,that euerie Deuonſhire kerſeie, called douzen,the which is the leaſt, ſhall weigh being well ſkoured,thicked,milled,and fullie dried,after the rate of euerie yard,one pound at the leaſt.

Item,that one article mentioned in the ſaid ſtatute concerning welſh cottons, touching the length and weight,ſhall be cléerelie void: and euerie goad of welſh lining, ſhall conteine and be thrée quarters of a yard in bredth in the water,and ſhall weigh one pound and a halfe quarter,and euerie yard of cotton being fullie wrought and cottoned,ſhall weigh one pound at the leaſt.

Cottons

And be it further enacted,that no perſon or perſons, which ſhall buie to ſell againe by waie of retaile or otherwiſe, anie of the ſaid welſh linings, ſhall dreſſe or worke, or cauſe to be dreſſed or wrought within his or their dwelling houſe or houſes,or in anie other place by himſelfe, or his ſeruant or ſeruants, anie of the ſaid welſh linings, but ſhall put the ſame to ſome ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be of the art or ſcience of ſhéermen,cottoners,or fréezers,to be by them wrought and dreſſed,vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie welſh cotton or lining, fréezed or cottoned to the contrarie,ſix ſhillings eight penſe.

Retaille
Forfeit

Item,that all and euerie cotton or cottons.called Mancheſter, Lancaſhire, and Cheſhire cottons,and all clothes called Mancheſter rugs,or Mancheſter fréezes,maie be diuided into two halfe péeces,and ſhall conteine and be after the rate of ſuch bredth and weight, as in the ſaid act is limited and appointed to a whole péece of euerie of the ſeuerall péeces of cottons,and rugs aforeſaid, anie thing in the ſaid former ſtatute to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Cottons
Rugs

And if anie cloth or kerſeie of the ſeuerall kinds of makings mentioned in the ſaid former act, or this eſtatute,doo excéed the ſeuerall lengths mentioned in the ſame, that then euerie yard ſo excéeding,ſhall weigh after ſuch rate as euerie yard of ſuch cloth or kerſeis conteining the ſaid ſeuerall lengths,ſhall or ought to weigh vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie yard, not weighing after ſuch rate,fiue ſhillings.And if anie ſuch cloth or kerſeis ſhall lacke of ſuch weight, as by the ſaid ſtatute or this act,it ought and is appointed to haue,then the maker therof,or other perſon,in whoſe hands or poſſeſſion the ſame ſhall be found, ſhall forfeit for euerie pound lacking aboue foure pounds,fiue ſhillings, and alſo for euerie pound excéeding not aboue foure pounds, two ſhillings, in maner and forme as in the ſaid former act is appointed.

Exceſſe of length
Forfeit
Lacke length
Forfeit

Item, one article mentioned in the ſaid ſtatute, wherein the alnegor is prohibited to ſet his ſeale to anie cloth or kerſeie which ſhall proue purſie, bandie, ſquallie, in or by warpe or wofe, or elſe ſhall happen to be euill burled or waſted in the mill, or otherwiſe to be full of holes, milbracks, or to holie ſhall be void and of none effect.

Alnegor

Faultie
Forfeit

Item it is enacted, that if at anie time after the firſt daie of Maie, anie cloth or kerſeie through the default or negligence of carders, ſpinners, or weauers, or anie of them, ſhall, or dœ proue either purſeie, cockleie, bandie, ſquallie, or rowie, by warpe or wœfe, or elſe ſhall happen to be euill burled or waſted in the mill, or elſe through the default or negligence of the mill man, or otherwiſe to be full of holes, milbrakes, or to be hœlie, that then the maker of euery ſuch cloth or kerſeie ſo being defectiue or faultie, as is aforeſaid, ſhall fixe vnto euerie end of the ſaid cloth or kerſeie ſo being defectiue or faultie, and offered to be ſold, one ſeale of lead, in the which ſeale ſhall be ingraued this word (Faultie) vpon paine of forfeiture of ſuch cloth or kerſeie, or the value thereof ſo offered to be ſold, wherevnto ſuch ſeals ſhall not be ſet.

Certificat

Forfeit

Item, the article mentioned in the ſaid former act of returning of defectiue clothes, kerſeis, frœzes, or cottons, being tranſported ouer the ſeas by the merchants, ſhall be vtterlie void. But neuertheleſſe, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if it ſhall fortune hœreafter anie merchant or merchants, to tranſport anie cloth or clothes, kerſeis, frœzes, or cottons, wher vnto the ſeale with this word (Faultie) was not annexed at the time of the ſale therof by the clothier, & the ſame clothes, kerſeis, frœzes or cottons ſo tranſported, or anie of them to be found faultie or defectiue, & the ſame merchant or merchants thereof, within two yœres after ſuch ſale, to bring a certificat ſealed with the ſeale of anie towne or companie in the parties beyond the ſeas, or ſigned by a notarie there, after the accuſtomed maner, teſtifieng and declaring thereby the loſſe and damage which the merchants ſhall haue ſuſteined by ſuch defectiue and faultie cloth or clothes ſo tranſported, that then the clothier or clothiers, or other perſon of whom the cloth or clothes were bought, their executors or adminiſtrators, ſhall within ſix wœkes next after requeſt made by the ſaid merchant, his executors, adminiſtrators or aſſignes, well and trulie ſatiſfie, content and paie to ſuch merchant, his executors or adminiſtrators, or aſſignes, all and euerie ſuch ſum and ſums of mony as ſhall ſo be mentioned, expreſſed and declared in the ſaid certificat, vpon paine of forfeiture to the partie grœued for euerie non paiment vpon ſuch requeſt, double the value of ſuch ſumme or ſummes mentioned in the ſaid certificat.

Citie ſeale

Prouided allwaies, that ſuch merchant ſhall not in anie wiſe haue by vertue of this act, anie recompenſe for lacke of length, bredth, or weight, of, or for anie cloth, wherevnto the ſeale of anie citie, borough or towne corporat ſhall be fixed.

Counterfeit ſeales

Item, if anie perſon ſhall by himſelfe or by anie other perſon by him procured, counterfeit, ſet to, or take awaie from anie cloth, kerſeie, frœze, rug, or cotton, anie ſeale appointed to be fixed to anie cloth, kerſeie, frœze, rug, or cotton, either by this act, or by the ſaid former eſtatute, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall incur and haue like penalties, forfeitures and puniſhments, as in the ſaid former act is appointed and limited for the like offenſe.

Towne ſeales

No ſearch

And for the better execution as well of this preſent act, as of the ſaid former eſtatute, and to the intent that all kind of kerſeis, cottons, frœzes, rugs, and other wollen cloth made in anie towne, ſhall be the better knowen, it is further enacted, that the ſeale of euerie borough, or towne corporat, appointed, or to be appointed for the ſealing of anie ſuch kind of cloth, ſhall be fixed to all and euerie ſuch kind of cloth, being well and ſubſtantiallie made within ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, which cloth ſo ſealed with the ſeale of anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, ſhall not be ſearched, tried, or viewed by anie ſearcher or ſealer of anie other citie, borough, or towne corporat, by vertue of his ſaid office: anie thing in this act, or in the ſaid former eſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Item, be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon and perſons not dwelling and inhabiting within anie citie, borough, or corporat towne, & making anie of the clothes or kerſeis aforeſaid, maie lawfullie bring the ſame to the next citie, borough, or corporat towne where anie ſuch kind of clothes or kerſeis, be or ſhall be commonlie made, there to be ſealed in maner and forme as is afore expreſſed.

Searcher
Sealer

Maior
Bailiffe

Forfeit

Item, if anie ſearcher or ſealer, appointed, or to be appointed, by vertue of this preſent act, or of the ſaid former ſtatute, ſhall ſet the ſeale of anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, to anie cloth, which ſhall not conteine ſuch length, weight, and bredth, as in the ſaid former ſtatute, or in this preſent act is appointed, that then the maior and commonaltie, or bailiffe and commonaltie, or other corporation of the towneſhip, by whatſoeuer name or names it or they ſhall be incorporated, where ſuch cloth, kerſeie, frœze, cotton, or rug, ſhall be ſo ſealed, ſhall forfeit and loſe the whole value of the cloth ſo ſealed.

Search

It is alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid ſearchers or ſealers, and euerie one of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, in the daie time to enter into all and euerie houſe & houſes of euerie perſon and perſons, where he or they ſhall thinke mœt to ſearch, and to trie all and euery kind of clothes, kerſeis, frœzes, & rugs, as they ſhall find defectiue, either in length, bredth, or weight, and the ſame to trie by water and weight, & alſo to ſearch and ſeize as forfeit all and euerie cloth and clothes made of other colours than in the ſaid former act is appointed, friers graie, crane colour, purple, and old medleie colours, moſt commonlie vſed to be made before twentie yœres laſt paſt, onlie excepted.

Denie ſearch

And if anie maner of perſon or perſons, at anie time after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, ſhall denie, withſtand, or withhold anie cloth or clothes, kerſeis, frœzes, rugs, or anie of them, from the ſaid ſealers or ſearchers, or anie of them, or will not ſuffer them to enter into their ſhops, warehouſes, houſes, or places, where their clothes, kerſeis, freezes, or rugs ſhall be, the ſame to be ſearched and tried as is aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo denieng or withſtanding, for euerie ſuch withſtanding, withholding, or deniall, to forfeit and leeſe ten pounds.

Forfeit

Be it likewiſe further enacted, that it ſhall not be lawfull for anie of the ſaid ſealers or ſearchers, or anie other perſon, to ſearch anie maner of woollen cloth or kerſeie, whereunto the ſeale of a citie, borough, or towne corporat ſhall be fixed within the common cloth market of London, commonlie called Blackwell hall, or in anie common cloth faire, or cloth market of anie other citie, borough or towne corporat, in, and during the time of the faire or market: anie act or ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Sealers
Blackwell hall
Faire

Be it further enacted, that all and euerie article, clauſe and ſentence in the ſaid former ſtatute, made in the fift and ſixt yéere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, being not repugnant or contrarie to anie article, clauſe or ſentence, conteined in this preſent act, ſhall ſtand in full force and effect.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon or perſons ſhall incur the danger, penaltie, or forfeiture, limited and appointed for anie offenſe in the ſaid former act, the which is alreadie mitigated, or otherwiſe appointed by this preſent act.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie clothier ſhall cauſe euerie cloth which he ſhall put to ſale from & after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming, to be marked with the letter M. crowned, wrought in the cloth, vpon paine to forfeit twentie ſhillings for euerie cloth, being ſold or put to ſale by anie ſuch clothier after the ſaid feaſt, not marked with the ſaid letter M. as is aforeſaid.

Clothier
Letter M.
Forfeit

And moreouer be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of ſaint John Baptiſt, ſhall ſell or put to ſale within the realme of England, anie coloured cloth of anie other colour or colours than are heereafter in this act mentioned, that is to ſaie, ſcarlet, red, crimſon, murrie, violet, pewke, browne blew, blacke, greene, yallow, blew, oringe tawnie, ruſſet, marble, graie, ſad new colour, azure, watchet, ſheeps colour, lion, colour, motlie, iron graie, friers graie, crane colour, purple, and old medlie colour, moſt commonlie vſed to be made aboue, and before twentie yeers laſt paſt.

Colours

Item, where as diuerſe ancient cities, boroughs, and townes corporat within this realme of England, hath beene in times paſt well and ſubſtantiallie inhabited, occupied, mainteined, and vpholded, aſwell by reaſon of making of broad woollen clothes, and kerſeies, as alſo by diuerſe other artificers inhabiting then in the ſaid townes, at which time alſo the villages and huſband townes floriſhed, and huſbandrie and tillage was well mainteined, to the great benefit of the relme, and all the people therein, foraſmuch as diuerſe yéeres paſt ſuch perſons as doo vſe the feat or myſterie of clothmaking, not contented to liue as artificers, and with the trade wherein they haue bin brought vp, doo dailie plant themſelues in villages and townes, being no cities, boroughs, nor corporat townes, and there occupieng the ſeat and place of a huſbandman, doo not onelie ingroſſe diuerſe farmes and paſtures into their hands, diſpleaſing the huſbandman, and decaieng the plowes and tillages, but alſo draw with them out of cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, all ſort of artificers, whereby not onelie diuerſe ancient cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, are vtterlie decaied, deſtroied, and depopulated, but alſo huſbandrie and tillages verie much decaied, to the great hurt, damage, & preiudice of this realme, and the people therin, if ſpeedie remedie be not foreſeene. And foraſmuch alſo, as the weauers and workemen of clothiers, when they haue bin traded vp in the trade of clothmaking and weauing three or foure yéeres, doo forſake their maiſters, and doo become clothiers and occupiers for themſelues, without ſtocke, ſkill, or knowledge, to the great ſlander of the true clothmaking, beſides a great number of inconueniences which doo grow to the commonwealth of this realme thereby, as dailie experience teacheth. Be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from and after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of woollen cloth, long or ſhort, or kerſeis, pinned whites, or plaine ſtreits, to the intent to put the ſame to ſale, but onelie in a market towne where cloth hath commonlie béene vſed to be made by the ſpace of ten yeeres laſt paſt, or in a citie borough, or towne corporat, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch woollen cloth or kerſeie, made, wouen, or rowed, out of ſuch citie, borough, towne corporat, or market towne, fiue pounds.

Market townes
Forfeit

And it is further enacted, that from and after the firſt daie of Maie, no perſon whatſoeuer, ſhall weaue or make, or put to weauing or making anie woollen clothes or kerſeis laſt rehearſed, to be ſold, vnleſſe ſuch perſon ſhall haue béene apprentiſe to the occupation of making, weauing, and rowing of cloth or kerſeis, or haue béene exerciſed therein by the ſpace of ſeuen yeares before, vpon paine of forfeiture of ſuch cloth or the value thereof.

Apprentiſe
Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie paines, penalties, and forfeitures to be due by force of this ſtatute, or of the ſaid former act being not otherwiſe appointed ſhall be diuided equallie into two parts, whereof, the one ſhall be to the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other vnto him that will ſeize (in caſes where ſeizer is limited or appointed) or elſe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame paines, penalties, and forfeitures, or anie of them, by action, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, in anie court of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, wager of law, or iniunction, ſhall be admitted, allowed, or obeied.

Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall be lawfull to anie perſon, now vſing or exerciſing the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of cloth or kerſeie, to inhabit and dwell where he now dooth, and there to vſe the making, weauing, or rowing of cloth or kerſeie, as he hath doone heeretofore: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Wales Prouided alwaies, that it ſhalbe lawfull to all & euerie perſon or perſons, which now doo, or héerafter ſhall inhabit or dwell in anie of the ſhires of Northwales or Southwales, Cheſhire, of Lancaſhire, Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Northumberland, biſhoprike of Durham, Cornwall, Suffolke, Kent, the towne of Goddlemine in the countie of Surreie, or Yorkſhire, being not within twelue miles of the citie of Yorke, or in anie the townes or villages neere adioining the water of Strond in the countie of Glocester, where clothes hath béene vſuallie made by the ſpace of twentie yéeres laſt paſt, and hauing been prentiſe to the occupation of cloth making, or exerciſed in the ſame by the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres, to ſet vp, vſe, and exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of cloth out of a citie, borough, or market towne, as heeretofore they might haue doone: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull to anie perſon now vſing or exerciſing, or that hath vſed or exerciſed the feat or myſterie of cloth making, the ſame to continue, vſe, and exerciſe, although he hath not béene thereunto apprentiſe, or haue exerciſed the ſame by the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Retaile Prouided alwaies, and be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons, to ſell and put to ſale by retaile and otherwiſe, all and euerie ſuch colored cloth and clothes as he or they now haue, as fréelie as he or they maie lawfullie ſell anie clothes of the colors in this preſent act allowed to be ſold, vnto the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next inſuing: this act or the ſaid former ſtatute in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act to inquire of the behauior of Frenchmen, being denizens.

Chap. 6. IN their moſt humble wiſe, ſhewen vnts your moſt roiall maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and all other your moſt louing and obedient ſubiects, the commons in your moſt high court of parlement aſſembled, that where at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter, the thirteenth yéere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond, it was for ſundrie good conſiderations ordeined and enacted, that no alien Frenchmen, ſhould haue or inioy anie benefice within this realme, but that they ſhould be auoided foorthwith out of the ſame, before a certeine time in the ſaid act limited, as in the ſame act is more plainelie conteined. And that at what houre anie priors aliens, conuentuall, or other benefice or office, giuen by title of the king, did void by laches, or death of the ſaid prior, and other occupiers, that then (during the wars) honeſt perſons Engliſh, ſhould be put therein, in the place of them, to accompliſh diuine ſeruice, and none of the enimies afore. And yet notwithſtanding the ſaid ordinance, the ſaid aliens Frenchmen, by euill imagination and brocage, to continue the euill miſchéefs of the ſaid ordinance, did purchaſe letters patents of the king to be denizens, and léeges to the king, and ſo ſweare to continue the ſame, to the intent to occupie and inioy the ſaid benefices, and by that meanes did occupie great number of benefices, againſt the ſaid ordinance, by meanes whereof, the aliens French were increaſed, to the diminiſhing of the ſubiects of the king, and the treaſure of the king and the realme did carrie out of this realme, and the counſell of the king did diſcouer to the enimies of France, to the great damage of the king and the realme. For remedie whereof, at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter, the firſt yéere of the reigne of the moſt woorthie prince of famous memorie, king Henrie the fift, the ſame king conſidering the miſchéefs aforeſaid, by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, willed that the ſaid ordinance ſhould be ſafelie holden and kept, and put in due execution (certeine prior aliens excepted) and that they ſhould put in ſuretie, not to diſcouer, nor cauſe to be diſcouered, the counſell nor the ſecrets of the realme. And where ſithens the making of the ſaid acts of parlement, ſundrie good lawes and acts haue béene made, aſwell in the time of king Richard the third, as in the time of king Henrie the eight, in which acts it is prouided, limited, ordeined, and declared, vnder what ſort the ſaid aliens, and euerie of them, ſhould vſe themſelues within this relme.

And where alſo by one act of parlement made at Weſtminſter, in the two and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, it was enacted amongſt other things conteined in the ſaid act, that all maner of ſtrangers, borne out of his graces obeiſance, which before that time were made denizens, or that after that ſhould be made denizens, from and after the firſt daie of September then next comming, ſhould be bounden, and be obedient, by, and vnto all the foreſaid acts and ſtatutes, made in the firſt yéere of the ſaid king Richard the third, and in the fourtéenth and one and twentith yéeres of the ſaid king Henrie the eight, and to all the contents of the ſame, and to all other acts and ſtatutes of this realme before that time made, or from henſefoorth to be made. And that alſo in all and euerie letters patents, of, or for anie denizen, from and after the laſt daie of the ſame parlement, ſo holden in the ſaid two and thirtith yéere, to be made to anie ſtranger not being borne vnder the kings obeiſance, there ſhould be conteined in euerie ſuch letters patents, a prouiſo, that he or they to whom ſuch letters patents ſhall be ſo made and granted, ſhould be bounden and be obedient, by, and vnto all the acts and ſtatutes of this realme, as is aforeſaid, and to all and euerie the contents of the ſame, as by the ſame acts more plainlie it dooth and maie appeare.

Yet ſithens the making of the ſaid ſeuerall acts, a great number and multitude of the French nation, haue ariued into this realme, aſwell neere to the ſea ſide, as elſewhere, and vnder a fained, falſe, and vntrue promiſe or oth of alegiance and faith, promiſed to be by them borne to this relme, they haue of late yeeres ſithens the ſaid two and thirtith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, by ſiniſter and vndue means, obteined diuerſe and ſundrie ſeuerall letters patents, whereby they be made denizens, and by force thereof, doo inioy the liberties and priuileges of this realme, and yet contrarie to the true meaning of the ſaid letters patents, in their conditions and behauiours they doo remaine French, and dailie from time to time, doo diſcouer the counſell, ſtate, and priuities of this realme, and compaſſe, imagine, and procure ſundrie miſcheefs and damage to be doone by the French nation to this realme, contrarie to the ſaid acts of parlement, and contrarie to their ſaid letters patents, and the prouiſo conteined in the ſame.

For remedie whereof, and for the auoiding of the imminent perill, that for want of due prouidence maie inſue to your moſt roiall perſon (which our Lord God long preſerue to reigne ouer vs) and to this your highneſſe realme, by the malicious and ſecret practiſes of the ſaid denizens, we moſt humblie beſeech your moſt excellent maieſtie, to haue vigilent care, and tender conſideration of your owne ſuretie, and preſeruation of this your realme: and hauing good and ſure experience of your accuſtomed honorable and mercifull diſpoſition and inclination, doo alſo moſt humblie beſeech the ſame, that by your roiall aſſent, it maie be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all Frenchmen, and all and euerie other perſon and perſons, borne in anie place beyond the ſeas, which at the time of the birth of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, was vnder the French kings obeiſance, not being denizens, other than ſuch as the king and queenes highneſſe, or the queene onlie ſhall ſpeciallie licence, limit, and appoint to remaine within this realme, ſhall depart out of this realme, and out and from the dominions and territories of the ſame, there to remaine and continue without returne into this realme, during the time and continuance of the wars, betweene the French king, and our ſouereigne ladie the queene, or hir heires, or ſucceſſors. And that our ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and the queene, or hir highneſſe onelie, by the authoritie of this act, by their leters patents, vnder the great ſeale of England, ſhall and maie haue full power and authoritie from time to time, during the life of the queenes highneſſe (whom almightie God long proſper and continue) after offenſe found, or other due proofe of the miſdemeanor of anie ſuch denizen, committed contrarie to the lawes of this realme, to repeale and make void all and ſingular letters patents, or as manie of them as to hir highneſſe ſhall ſeeme good, made ſithens the ſaid two and thirtith yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, to anie alien or ſtranger borne French, and vnder the obeiſance of the French king, concerning onelie the making of ſuch alien or ſtranger denizen, the ſame letters patents of repeale, to be proclaimed and vſed in maner and forme folowing, that is ſaie: that euerie ſuch letters patents of repeale, ſhall conteine the names and ſurnames of euerie ſuch alien ſtranger, whoſe letters patents ſhall ſo be repealed, and ſhall be ſolemnlie and openlie read and proclaimed in the king and queenes court of chancerie, betweene the houres of nine and eleuen before noone, one daie in anie one terme to be kept at Weſtminſter, and in ſuch, and as manie termes and counties of this realme, as ſhall be limited or appointed, or otherwiſe ſeeme meet to the queenes maieſtie at anie time heerafter, during hir highneſſe ſaid life, and that all and euerie ſuch letters patents, to be repealed in maner and forme aforeſaid, from, and immediatlie after thirtie daies next inſuing ſuch repeale, ſhall, touching onelie the making of ſuch alien or ſtranger denizen, be void and of none effect, and not before.

Frenchmen

Depart the realme

Letters patents

Repeale letters patents

Proclamation

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch aliens and ſtrangers denizens, whoſe patents the queenes highneſſe heereafter ſhall fortune to allow or confirme, or whom hir highneſſe ſhall licence to remaine and tarie in this realme, ſhall be bound to the king and queens maieſties by recogniſance, not to diſcouer, nor cauſe to be diſcouered the counſell, nor the ſecrets of this realme, and further to be bound and obedient vnto and by the lawes and ſtatutes of the ſame: and if anie ſuch alien borne French, and vnder the obeiſance of the French king, as is aforeſaid, ſhall refuſe to knowledge anie ſuch recogniſance, that then the ſaid confirmation, allowance, and licence, ſhall be void and of none effect.

Recogniſance

Prouided alwaies, that if anie ſuch alien, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue purchaſed anie manor, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of anie eſtate of inheritance within this realme, ſithens the time that he was made denizen: or that anie manor, lands, tenements, or hereditaments within this realme, were giuen to anie ſuch alien, of anie eſtate of inheritance, by anie letters patents, or in the ſame letters patents, whereby he was made denizen, that the ſame manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, after the deceaſſe of ſuch alien, whoſe letters patents of making denizen, ſhall be as is aforeſaid repealed, ſhall and maie diſcend, remaine, or come, vnto ſuch his heire or heires, as beene borne within this realme, and as be inheritable to the ſame, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons as ſhould by the lawes of this realme, haue and inioy the ſame, (or anie part thereof) if this act or no ſuch repeale had beene made in ſuch maner and forme, as though no ſuch repeale were had or made: the ſame repeale or anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Lands

Heires

Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, immediatlie from and after the departure of euerie ſuch denizen out of this realme, to receiue and take the cleere yeerelie iſſues, reuenues, and profits of all ſuch manors, lands, tenements, rents, fees, annuities, and hereditaments, whereof anie ſuch denizen were ſeized, or had at the time of this act, or at the time of his departure out of this realme, as is aforeſaid, for and during the life of euerie ſuch denizen, in as ample and large maner and forme, and in ſuch qualitie, condition, and degrée, as anie ſuch denizen might lawfullie haue receiued and taken at the time of the making of this preſent act, and not otherwiſe: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act to make vp the iurie with circumſtantibus, where the king and queenes or the queenes maieſtie is a partie.

Chap.7.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, the fourtéenth daie of Ianuarie, in the fiue and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the moſt noble and victorious prince king Henrie the eight, late king of England, amongſt other things it was enacted and eſtabliſhed, for the ſpéedie triall of iſſues ioined betwéene partie and partie, in anie of the kings courts of record holden at Weſtminſter, to be tried by the verdict of twelue men, before the iuſtices of aſſiſe, or niſi prius, that in euerie writ of habeas corpora, or deſtringas with a niſi prius, deliuered of the record to the ſhiriffe or other miniſter or miniſters, to whom the making of the returne ſhall apperteine, where a full iurie ſhall not appeare before the iuſtices of aſſiſe, or niſi prius, or elſewhere, after appearance of a full iurie by chalenge of anie of the parties, the iurie is like to remaine vntaken for default of the iurors: that then the ſame iuſtices, vpon requeſt made by the parties plaintife or demandant, ſhall haue authoritie by vertue of the ſaid act, to command the ſhiriffe or other miniſter or miniſters, to whome the making of the ſaid returne ſhall apperteine, to name and appoint as often as néed ſhall require, ſo manie of ſuch other able perſons of the ſaid countie then preſent at the ſaid aſſiſes, or niſi prius, as ſhall make vp a full iurie, which perſons ſo to be named and impanelled by ſuch ſhiriffe or other miniſter or miniſters, ſhall be added to the former panell, and their names annexed to the ſame, as by the ſaid act more at large appeareth, which ſtatute was made to indure till the end of the next parlement, and after was and is from time to time continued, and dooth now remaine, ſtand, and be in effect, which act dooth not extend to anie iurie impanelled, to trie an iſſue ioined betwéene the king and the partie, or betwéene ſuch as purſue anie matter for the king and themſelues.

Iuſtices.
Shiriffe.

Be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the king and quéenes maieſties, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from and after the firſt daie of Iune next comming, the iuſtices of aſſiſe, and niſi prius, before whome anie triall ſhall be made, by vertue of anie writ of habeas corpora, or diſtringas, with a niſi prius, where a full iurie ſhall not appeare, or after appearance of a full iurie, by chalenge the iurie is like to remaine vntaken, for default of iurors, ſhall haue authoritie by vertue of this act, vpon requeſt made for the king and quéene, hir heires or ſucceſſors, by anie authoritie thereunto, or aſſigned by the iuſtices of the court, before whom the ſaid inqueſt ſhall be taken, or vpon requeſt to be made by the partie that foloweth aſwell for the king & quéene, hir heires & ſucceſſors, as for himſelfe, vpon anie penall ſtatute, or his or their atturnie, to command the ſhiriffe, or other miniſter or miniſters, to whom the making of the ſaid returne ſhall apperteine, to name & appoint, ſo often as néed ſhall require, ſo manie of ſuch other able perſons of the ſaid countie then preſent at the ſaid aſſiſes, or niſi prius, & to adde & annex the names to the former panell, as ſhall make vp a full iurie of 12 men, for the triall of euerie ſuch iſſue. And that all and euerie clauſe, ſentence, article, and prouiſo, compriſed in the ſaid former act, ſhalbe taken, enterpreted, & expounded, to giue the like and the ſame aduantage and commoditie to the king and quéenes maieſtie; hir heires and ſucceſſors, and all ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall purſue anie action, bill, plaint, or information, for the king and quéenes maieſties, hir heires and ſucceſſors onelie, or for them and the partie, as the partie plaintife in anie other action ſhould or might haue by vertue of the ſaid act, in ſuch forme and condition, to all intents and purpoſes, as if ſuch actions or ſutes for the king had béene ſpeciallie and particularlie mentioned and declared in the ſaid act.

Iuſtice of aſſiſe.
Chalenge.
Shiriffe.
Iurie.

An act for the puniſhment of ſuch as ſhall take awaie maidens that be inheritors, being within the age of ſixteene yeeres, or marrie them without the conſent of their parents.

Chap.8.

WHere maidens and women children of noblemen, gentlemen, and others, as well ſuch as be heires apparant to their anceſtors, as others hauing left vnto them by their father, or other anceſtor and fréends, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, or other great ſubſtances in goods and chattels moueable, for and to the intent to aduance them in marriage ſomewhat like, according to their degrées, and as might be moſt for their ſuertie and comfort, as well for themſelues, as of all their fréends and kinſfolks, by flatterie, trifeling gifts, and faire promiſes of manie vnthriftie and light perſonages, and thereto by the intreatie of perſons of lewd demeanour, and others, that for rewards buie and ſell the ſaid maidens and children, ſecretlie allured and woone to contract matrimonie with the ſaid vnthriftie and light perſonages, and therevpon either with ſlight or force, oftentimes be taken and conueied awaie from their ſaid parents, fréends, or kinſfolks, to the high diſpleaſure of almightie God, diſparagement of the ſaid children, and the extreame continuall heauines of all their fréends; which vngodlie dealing,

ling, for lacke of wholeſome lawes to the redreſſe therof, remaineth a great familiar and common miſcheefe in this our commonwealth.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the king and queenes maieſties, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons, to take or conueie awaie, or cauſe to be taken or conueied awaie, anie maid or woman child vnmarried, being within the age of ſixteene yeeres, out of, or from the poſſeſſion, cuſtodie, or gouernance, and againſt the will of the father of ſuch maid or woman child, or of ſuch perſon or perſons to whom the father of ſuch maid or woman child, by his laſt will and teſtament, or by anie other act in his life time, hath or ſhall appoint, aſſigne, bequeath, giue, or grant the order, keeping, education, or gouernance of ſuch maid or woman child, except ſuch taking and conueieng awaie, as ſhall be had, made, or doone, by or for ſuch perſon or perſons, as without fraud or couin, be, or then ſhall be the maiſter or miſtreſſe of ſuch maid or woman child, or the gardian in ſoccage, or gardian in chiualrie, of, or to ſuch maid or woman child.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons aboue the age of fourteene yeeres, ſhall from and after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, vnlawfullie take or conueie, or cauſe to be taken or conueied, anie maid or woman child vnmarried, being within the age of ſixteene yeeres, out of, or from the poſſeſſion, and againſt the will of the father or mother of ſuch child, or out, or from the poſſeſſion, and againſt the will of ſuch perſon or perſons, as then ſhall happen to haue by anie lawfull waies or meanes, the order, keeping, education, or gouernance of anie ſuch maid or woman child: that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons (ſo offending) being thereof lawfullie attainted or conuicted by the order and due courſe of the lawes of this realme, other than ſuch of whom ſuch perſon taken awaie, ſhall hold anie lands or tenements by knights ſeruice, ſhall haue and ſuffer impriſonment of his and their bodies by the ſpace of two whole yeeres without baile or mainepriſe, or elſe ſhall paie ſuch fine for his or their ſaid offenſe as ſhall be aſſeſſed by the counſell of the queenes highneſſe, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, in the ſtarchamber at Weſtminſter.

Impriſonment.
Fine.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſuch perſon or perſons, after the ſaid daie, ſhall ſo take awaie, or cauſe to be taken awaie, as is aforeſaid, and deflower anie ſuch maid or woman child, as is aforeſaid, or ſhall againſt the will or vnknowing of or to the father of anie ſuch maid or womanchild (if the father be in life) or againſt the will or vnknowing of or to the mother of anie ſuch maid or woman child (hauing the cuſtodie and gouernance of ſuch child, if the father be dead) by ſecret letters, meſſages, or otherwiſe, contract matrimonie with anie ſuch maiden or woman child, except ſuch contracts of matrimonie as ſhall be made by the conſent of ſuch perſon or perſons, as by the title of wardſhip, ſhall then haue or be intituled to haue the mariage of ſuch maid or woman child: that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending, being thereof lawfullie conuicted, as is aforeſaid, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his or their bodies by the ſpace of fiue yeeres, without baile or mainepriſe, or elſe ſhall paie ſuch fine for his or their ſaid offenſe, as ſhall be aſſeſſed by the ſaid counſell in the ſaid ſtar chamber. The one moitie of all which fines, ſhall be to the king and queenes maieſties, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, the other moitie to the parties greeued.

Deflowre.
Contract matrimonie.
Impriſonment.
Fine.

And be it further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the king and queenes highneſſe honorable counſell of the ſtar chamber, by bill of complaint, or information, and iuſtices of aſſiſe by inquiſition, or indictment, ſhall haue authoritie by vertue of this act, to heare and determine the ſaid offenſes, vpon euerie which indictments and inquiſitions, ſuch proceſſe ſhall be awarded and lie, as vpon an indictment of treſpaſſe at the common law.

Iuſtices of aſſiſe.
Oier and terminer.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie woman child or maiden, being aboue the age of twelue yeeres, and vnder the age of ſixteene yeeres, doo at anie time conſent or agree to ſuch perſon that ſo ſhall make anie contract of matrimonie contrarie to the forme and effect of this eſtatute, that then the next of the kin of the ſame woman child, or maid, to whome the inheritance ſhould deſcend, returne, or come, after the deceaſſe of the ſame woman child and maid, ſhall from the time of ſuch aſſent and agreement, haue, hold, and inioie all ſuch lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as the ſame woman child and maiden had in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder, at the time of ſuch aſſent and agreement, during the life of ſuch perſon that ſhall ſo contract matrimonie, and after the deceaſſe of ſuch perſon ſo contracting matrimonie, that then the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments, ſhall deſcend, reuert, remaine, and come to ſuch perſon or perſons as they ſhould haue doone in caſe this act had neuer bin had ne made, other than to him onelie that ſo ſhall contract matrimonie.

Aſſent.
Lands.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined ſhall extend to take awaie or diminiſh anie libertie, cuſtome or authoritie, touching or concerning anie orphant or orphants, which now be or heereafter ſhall be within the citie of London, or anie other citie, borough or towne where orphants are commonlie vſed to be prouided for, either by grant, or by cuſtome, but that the lord maior of the ſaid citie of London, and the aldermen of the ſame for the time being, and all ⁊ euerie other head officer or officers, of anie other citie, borough, or towne where ſuch orphants be prouided for, ſhall and maie haue and take like rule, order, keeping, and charge of ſuch orphant and orphants, and of all their lands, tenements, goods and chattels, as heertofore they, or anie of them lawfullie had or vſed, or lawfullie might haue had ⁊ vſed, if this act had not bin made.

Orphant.

An

Chap.9.

An act for the continuation of certeine ſtatutes.

Horſſes
Wools
Bullocks

Where in the parlement begun and holden at London, the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yeere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouereigne lord of moſt famous memorie king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuerſe prorogations, vnto the diſſolution thereof, one act was made and eſtabliſhed for the reſtraint of cariage, and conuieng of horſſes and mares out of this realme. And alſo one other act was there made for the true winding of wools: and one other act was there made to reſtreine killing of wainlings, bullocks, ſteers, and heifers, being vnder the age of two yeeres: which ſaid ſeuerall acts were then made to indure and continue vnto the next parlement, as by the ſaid ſeuerall acts more plainlie appeareth.

Attaints

And where alſo in the ſame parlement, one other act was made and eſtabliſhed for atteints, to be ſued for the puniſhment of periurie vpon vntrue verdicts: which act laſt before rehearſed, was then made and ordeined to continue and indure vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie at large is ſhewed and maie appeare.

And where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the eight daie of June, in the eight and twentith yeere of the reigue of our ſaid moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and enacted, that all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined, more plainelie appeareth.

And where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter, the eight and twentith daie of Aprill, in the one and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued vntill the eight and twentith daie of June then next following, it was ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined, more plainlie appeereth.

Woods

And where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fiue and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, one act was made for the preſeruation of woods, to indure for ſeuen yeeres then next following, and from thenſe to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainlie it dooth and maie appeere. And where alſo at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the ſeuen and thirtith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and enacted, that all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue mentioned, and euerie of them (except the ſaid act made for the preſeruations of woods, as is aforeſaid) ſhould continue and indure in their force & ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement then next following, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined, more plainlie appeereth.

Leather

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of the parlement ended at Weſtminſter the fourteenth daie of March, in the third yeere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one act was made for the true currieng of leather: which act was made to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainlie appeereth.

Rother
beaſts
Butter

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement ended at Weſtminſter, the firſt daie of Februarie in the fourth yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one act was then and there made concerning the buieng of rother beaſts; and alſo one other act was then and there made, touching the buieng and ſelling of butter and cheeſe: which ſaid ſeuerall acts, were then & there made to indure and continue vnto the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame ſeuerall acts, more at large it dooth and maie appeare.

Regrators

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement by prorogation holden at Weſtminſter the three and twentith daie of Januarie, in the fift yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one other act was then and there made, againſt regrators, and foreſtallers, to indure vnto the end of the next parlement, which all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue mentioned, togither with the ſaid act for the preſeruation of woods, at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of March, in the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, and there continued and diſſolued the laſt daie of the ſame moneth of March, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined, were there reuiued and continued, to ſtand in their force and ſtrength, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Vnlawfull
aſſemblies

And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter the foure and twentith daie of October, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our moſt gratious ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, one act was there made and eſtabliſhed, againſt vnlawfull and rebellious aſſemblies, to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie it dooth and maie appeare.

And where alſo at the ſame ſeſſion of parlement laſt before mentioned, all and ſingular the acts aboue mentioned, and before that time continued at ſundrie parlements, as is aforeſaid, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined, were there reuiued and continued to ſtand in their force and ſtrength vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

And where alſo at a parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter, the twelfth day of Nouember, in the firſt and ſecond yéeres of the reignes of our moſt gratious ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and quéenes maieſties, and there continued and kept vnto the diſſolution of the ſame, being the ſixtéenth daie of Ianuarie, then next inſuing, one act was then and there made againſt ſeditious words and rumors, to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainlie it dooth and maie appeare.

Rumors

And where alſo in the ſaid parlement laſt before recited, all and ſingular the acts aboue mentioned, that were before that time continued at ſundrie parlements, as is aforeſaid, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them, and euerie of them conteined, were by authoritie of the ſaid parlement, there reuiued and continued, to ſtand in their force and ſtrength, vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

And where at a parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter, the one and twentith daie of October, in the ſecond and third yéeres of the reignes of our aforeſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie the king and quéenes maieſties, and there continued vntill the diſſolution of the ſame, being the ninth daie of December then next inſuing, one act was then and there made for the kéeping of milch kine, and for the bréeding and rearing of calues: and one other act for the reedifieng of decaied houſes of huſbandrie, and for the increaſe of tillage, the ſaid thrée ſeuerall acts to indure till the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Milchkine
Calues
Huſbãdrie
Tillage

Foraſmuch as all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue mentioned, be good and beneficiall for the commonwealth of this realme, be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the king and quéenes maieſties, our ſouereigne lord and ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts and eſtatutes aboue mentioned and rehearſed, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhall be reuiued, continued, ſtand, and indure in their full force and ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, and ſhall be obſerued and kept in all things, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act of continuance of ſtatutes, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to repeale or make void one act of parlement, intituled: An act for the ſale of diuers wines, and ſpices, brought in by merchants, made and ordeined in this preſent parlement, nor anie clauſe, article, or matter therein conteined, but that the ſame act, and euerie thing therein conteined, ſhall be of as good ſtrength, force, and effect, to all intents, and purpoſes, as if this act of continuance of ſtatutes had not béene had nor made: anie thing herein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe, notwithſtanding.

Wines
Spices

And where in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter, the one and twentith daie of October, in the ſecond and third yéeres of the reignes of our ſaid ſouereigne lord and ladie, king Philip and quéene Marie, and there continued and kept vntill the ninth daie of December then next inſuing, one act was then and there made, intituled, An act for the reléefe of the poore, the ſaid act to indure to the latter end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next parlement: for aſmuch as the ſaid act is good and beneficiall for the common wealth of this realme, be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act, laſt aboue mentioned and rehearſed, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in the ſame conteined, ſhall be reuiued, continued, ſtand, and indure in full force and ſtrength, to all intents and purpoſes, and ſhall be obſerued and kept in all things, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Poore

An act for the confirmation of the ſubſidie of the clergie.

Chap.10.

WHere the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, haue moſt louinglie and liberallie for certeine conſiderations, giuen and granted to the king and quéenes maieſties, a ſubſidie of eight ſhillings of the pound, to be taken and leuied of all and ſingular the ſpirituall promotions, within the ſame prouince, during the terme of foure yéeres now next inſuing, in ſuch certeine maner and forme, and with diuers exceptions and prouiſions, ſpecified and conteined in a certeine inſtrument by them thereof made, and deliuered to the quéenes highneſſe, vnder the ſeale of the moſt reuerend father in God, Reginald Poole, cardinall, archbiſhop of Canturburie, and primat of all England, as in the ſame inſtrument exhibited in this preſent parlement, more plainelie dooth appeare, the tenor whereof inſueth in theſe words.

The prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, being lawfullie congregated and aſſembled in a conuocation or ſynod, vpon great and weightie cauſes to them purpoſed, & amongſt them well weighed and debated, conſidering their moſt bounden duties to the king and quéenes maieſties, the great and ample benefits they haue receiued of their munificencie, and bountifull goodneſſe, for an euident declaration of their good harts and minds, ſpeciallie now, when the imminent neceſſitie for the defenſe of this realme requireth preſent aid and remedie, with one vniforme agréement, accord, and conſent togither, with moſt hartie good will, haue giuen and granted, and by theſe preſents, doo giue and grant to the king and quéenes maieſties, one intire ſubſidie, in maner & forme following: That is to ſaie, that euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, abbat, prior, abbateſſe, or prioreſſe,deane,archdeacon,prebendarie,prouoſt,maiſter of college,maiſter of hoſpitals,parſon,vicar,& euerie other perſon & perſons,of whatſoeuer name or degrée he or they be,inioieng anie ſpirituall promotion,or other temporall poſſeſſions, to the ſame ſpirituall promotions annexed,now not diuided nor ſeparated by act of parlement,or otherwiſe, from the poſſeſſion of the clergie, ſhall paie vnto the king & quéens maieſties,for euery pound that he or they may yéerelie diſpend by reaſon of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion,the ſum of viij s. And for the true & certeine knowlege of the yéerelie value of the ſaid promotions and euerie of them,whereof paiment ſhall be made,the rate,taxation, valuation,& eſtimation,remaining of record,in the king & quéenes maieſties late court of the firſt fruits and tenths,and now in their court of excheker, for the paiment of the diſme of the clergie, concerning all ſuch promotions, as be in poſſeſſion of the clergie, or anie other, not diuided by act of parlement,or otherwiſe,as is aforeſaid,ſhall be followed and obſerued without making anie other valuation,rate,taxation,or eſtimation,than in the ſaid record is compriſed and mentioned.

And where by the great bountie and godlie diſpoſition of the king and quéenes maieſties,certeine religious houſes, haue béene of late erected and indowed with ſpirituall and temporall poſſeſſions,the tax whereof is not ſpecified in the records of the excheker,or elſe where, within anie of their maieſties courts, ſuch tax and valuation of the poſſeſſions of the ſaid religious houſes, ſhall be followed for the paiment of this ſubſidie, as the biſhop of that dioceſſe within the which the ſaid religious houſes be ſituated, ſhall vpon due ſearch and examination, certifie vnder his ſeale into the excheker,before the firſt daie of Maie next inſuing, in which tax, the ſaid biſhop ſhall and maie make all ſuch allowances, as by the act of parlement, made in the ſix and twentith yéere of the late king of famous memorie, Henrie the eight, of, and for the granting of the perpetuall tenth, were appointed,granted, and aſſigned in the valuation and tax of all eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall promotions, for the due and true paiment of the late perpetuall tenth: and alſo ſhall and maie further allow all ſuch ſums of monie, as are giuen, aſſigned, or appointed to the finding and maintenance of poore men,ſchoolemaiſters,vſhers, grammarians, choriſters,and other officers and miniſters,ſeruing and found within the ſaid monaſteries,and religious houſes.

Prouided alwaies, that foraſmuch as the tenth part of the ſaid valuation and tax afore mentioned, ſhall be for a time vpon certeine reaſonable conſiderations and reſpects, yéerelie paid by the clergie,ſo that there remaineth onelie nine parts to the incumbent cléere,this ſubſidie of eight ſhillings of the pound,ſhall be vnderſtand and meant onlie of the ſaid nine parts, and of no more, where,and ſo long as the tenth is or ſhall be paid.

Alſo the ſaid prelats and clergie further doo grant, that this ſubſidie of eight ſhillings of the pound,of the yéerelie value of euerie promotion, taxed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be paid to the king and quéenes maieſties,within foure yéeres next inſuing the date hereof, that is to ſaie, two ſhillings of euerie pound,in euerie of the ſaid foure yéeres.

The firſt paiment thereof to be due at the fiue and twentith daie of March,which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1558, and the ſecond paiment thereof, to be due at the fiue and twentith daie of March then next following, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1559. The third paiment thereof, to be due the fiue and twentith daie of March then next following,which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1560.

And the fourth and laſt paiment thereof, to be due at the ſaid fiue and twentith daie of March then next inſuing,which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1561,to be deliuered and paid yéerelie, by ſuch perſon and perſons as in this preſent grant ſhall be appointed to haue the collection thereof,to be paid into the receipt of the king and quéenes maieſties excheker, or to ſuch perſon or perſons,place and places,to whom, and where it ſhall pleaſe their highnes,to appoint for the receipt thereof,before,or at the tenth daie of Iune,in euerie of the ſaid foure yéeres, without paieng anie thing to the receiuer or receiuers,or to anie other officer or perſon by their maieſties to be aſſigned for anie diſcharge,acquitance,or Quietus eſt, vpon paiment and receipt of the ſame ſubſidie to be giuen and deliuered,but onelie twelue penſe for the acquitance.

Item,the ſaid prelats & clergie doo alſo grant, that euerie préeſt, & all other ſpirituall perſons, hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of anie the late monaſteries, colleges, frée chapels, chantries, fraternities, guilds, and hoſpitals,or of anie other ſpirituall dignitie,and corporation, now diſſolued and extinguiſhed within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall likewiſe paie to their highneſſe eight ſhillings of euerie pound of the ſaid penſions,within the ſaid foure yéeres, at ſuch dates and times as is before ſpecified, and that for the ſure and aſcertained paiment thereof, deduction,and retention of the ſaid eight ſhillings, ſhall be made yéerelie in the hands of the paiers of the ſaid penſion,after the rate of two ſhillings of the pound,euerie of the ſaid foure yéeres, to be deliuered and paid vnto their maieſties vſe,at ſuch time,and to ſuch perſons,as the ſubſidie of eight ſhillings of the pound aforeſaid,ſhall be paid vnto.

Item,that euerie ſtipendarie préeſt, receiuing annuall ſtipend of eight pounds by the yéere, and vnder (being no perpetuitie) within the ſaid prouince, ſhall paie vnto their maieſties vſe, ſix ſhillings eight penſe yéerelie,during the ſaid foure yéeres,at ſuch time, and to ſuch perſons, as the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be paid, and vnder the ſame penalties,as the reſt of the clergie doo paie for their promotions. And that euerie préeſt, receiuing aboue eight pounds yéerelie, and not aboue ten pounds, to paie likewiſe ten ſhillings . And that euerie préeſt receiuing aboue ten pounds: and not aboue twentie marks, to paie thirtéene ſhillings foure penſe yéerelie, during the ſaid foure

yéeres,

yeres,at ſuch time,and to ſuch perſons,as the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be paid.And that euerie preeſt taking ſtipend aboue twentie marks,to paie likewiſe two ſhillings of the pound euery yere,during the ſaid foure yeares,in ſuch maner and forme as the reſt of the clergie doo paie for their promotion ſpirituall: and for default or lacke of paiment by the ſaid ſtipendaries,that euerie parſon, vicar,or other ſpirituall or temporall perſon,proprietarie or farmer, hiring anie preeſt to ſerue in anie place,ſhalbe anſwerable for the paiment of the ſaid preeſt in that behalfe,after the ſaid rates, and ſhall and maie make retention of his and their wages quarterlie,of ſo much as the ſaid ſtipendaries be charged with,by this preſent commiſſion and grant,euerie of the ſaid foure yeares.

Item,the ſaid prelats and clergie further doo grant,that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop,and the ſee being vacant,euerie deane and chapter of that ſee void,ſhall be collectors of this ſubſidie, within their proper dioceſſe,during the ſaid foure yeares.

And to the intent the king and queens maieſties maie be ſurelie and dulie anſwered and paid of the ſaid ſubſidie,in maner and forme aforeſaid,and the collector of the ſame thoroughly charged, and diſcharged,according to the tenor of this grant.

The ſaid prelats and clergie doo ordeine and decree,with one aſſent and conſent,that euerie collector of the aforeſaid ſubſidie,and of euerie part and parcell thereof,and their lawfull deputie or deputies,ſhall haue full power and authoritie againſt euerie perſon & perſons liable, charged and bound to paie the ſaid ſubſidie,or anie part thereof,denieng,refuſing,or delaieng to paie the ſame, or making anie default in the paiment thereof,at the daie or daies that it ought to be paid (after lawfull warning to them giuen perſonallie, or at their churches or manſions) to proceed with the cenſures of the church,that is to ſaie by ſuſpenſion,excommunication, or interdiction,and alſo by ſequeſtration of the frutes & profits of their benefices or promotions ſpirituall, in whoſe hands ſoeuer they be,and to make ſale of the ſame frutes,and by all other lawfull remedies by their diſcretions thought conuenient,to coarct,conſtraine,and compell them, and euerie of them, to the full and vndelaied ſatiſfaction of the ſaid ſubſidie,and euerie part and parcell therof: and ſhall alſo haue like power and authoritie,both to abſolue,or cauſe to be abſolued,all perſons ſo paieng,from all the ſaid cenſures and other paines,and alſo to releaſe and reuoke all ſuch proceſſe as ſhall be made againſt them or anie of them,after they ſhall haue fullie ſatiſfied the ſaid ſubſidie accordinglie: and vpon full paiment or ſatiſfaction of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, all ſuch acquitance or aquitances,which ſhalbe made by the collector,or his lawfull deputie,ſhalbe ſufficient for the diſcharge of the ſame.

Prouided alwaies,and it is ordeined and decreed,that all and euerie perſon and perſons,refuſing or neglecting to paie the ſaid ſubſidie at time conuenient,as is aforeſaid,ſhall for his or their firſt default or negligence,in not paieng the ſubſidie according to the purport and tenor of this grant,beare all the charges and reaſonable expenſes of the ſaid collector, or his deputie, in comming and going,and demanding of the ſame,and for the ſecond time likewiſe offending in non paiment,to paie to the ſaid collector or his deputie,the fourth part of the ſaid ſubſidie, ouer and aboue the ſaid ſumn vpon him or his church, or perſon,alotted and taxed, which he is bound to paie, and charged by this act of free grant.

Alſo the ſaid prelats and clergie doo further ordeine & decree, that if any perſon or perſons aboue named,chargeable to this ſubſidie,or anie part therof,after the ſaid cenſures and proceſſe executed againſt him or them,yet ſtill obſtinatlie refuſe,neglect,or make delaie to paie the ſame,or any part therof, as is aforeſaid, that then after lawfull admonition giuen vnto him or them,refuſing, neglecting or delaieng by the ſaid collectors,or their lawfull deputie or deputies,perſonallie, or at their churches,doo ſtill by the ſpace of xxx.daies,refuſe,or neglect to make paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,that then,and in euerie ſuch caſe,it ſhalbe lawfull to the ſaid collector,or his lawfull deputie, euerie ſuch perſon ſo refuſing,neglecting or delaieng,and contemning theſe former proceſſes,to depriue,amoue,& deſtitute from his or their benefice,ſpirituall promotion,or penſion eccleſiaſticall, any appellation,inhibition,or other remedie,ordinarie, or extraordinarie, notwithſtanding: the ſaid perſons ſo refuſing,to be & remaine for euer without hope of regreſſe to ſuch their promotion, as he or they ſhalbe depriued of for the cauſes aforeſaid,by any new preſentation of him or them to be made to the ſame: and that it ſhalbe lawfull to the patron of the ſaid benefice, or benefices, or other eccleſiaſticall promotions,from which the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo neglecting to pay ſhalbe depriued,to preſent vnto,or confer euerie ſuch benefice or promotion ſpirituall,as if the ſaid incumbent or incumbents were deceaſſed.

Item,the ſaid prelats and clergie further doo ordeine and decree,that of ſo much as the ſaid collectors ſhalbe charged within their accounts, cleerelie to be paid into the receipt of the ſaid excheker,or to ſuch perſon or perſons as it ſhall pleaſe the king and queens maieſties to appoint for the receipt of the ſame,ſhalbe allowed to the ſaid collector vpon his ſaid account for the ſame, for euerie pound,ſix penſe,by waie of reward,or in lieu of his charges,collection, portage, conueieng, and paieng of the ſaid ſubſidie. Prouided alwaies, that no ſpirituall promotion, or anie lands, poſſeſſions,or reuenues annexed to the ſame,being charged by this grant or act of the prouince of Canturburie,or anie goods or chattels,growing,being,or renuing of the ſame or apperteining to the owners of the ſame ſpirituall promotions, ſhall be charged or made contributorie to anie fifteene,or anie other ſubſidie alredie granted,or within fiue yeres next inſuing the date of this preſent,to be granted by the laitie to the king and queens highneſſes.

Item, the ſaid prelats and clergie further grant, that all deanes, archdeacons, dignities, prebendaries, preachers, and petie canons, of all cathedrall and collegiat churches, within the ſaid prouince, ſhall be charged with this ſubſidie for their owne portions onelie, thereof to paie eight ſhillings of the pound within the ſaid foure yeares, as is aboue rehearſed, and that thoſe portions of rents and reuenues, which their highneſſe, or anie of their moſt noble progenitors, or anie other perſons, haue giuen vnto the ſaid cathedrall or collegiat churches for the mainteinance of poore men, ſchoolemaſters, vſhers, gramarians, choriſters, and other officers, and miniſters, not to be charged with anie part of this ſubſidie.

Prouided alſo, that euerie parſon, vicar, or ſpirituall man, paieng anie penſion, whereof no allowance is made in the valuation of his ſaid benefice, in the records of the ſaid late court of firſt frutes, or excheker, or otherwiſe, ſhall and maie retaine two ſhillings of euerie pound, of euerie ſuch penſion euerie yeare, during the ſaid foure yeares, to his owne releefe, in conſideration that he is charged to paie his ſubſidie of eight ſhillings of the pound, out of euerie pound of the ſaid penſion: anie thing to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that where certeine lands, tenements, rents, tiths, penſions, portions, frutes, and other hereditaments, latelie belonging to diuers cathedrall churches, and other places eccleſiaſticall, within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, or anie other yearelie paiments, going out, or being paid out of the ſaid lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, or anie of them, which were giuen and aſſigned to be beſtowed, and ſpent, to and vpon the finding and mainteinance of certeine chantries, anniuerſaries, obits, lights, lamps, and other like things, intents, and purpoſes, be of late come into the hands and poſſeſſion of the king and queenes maieſties, our ſoureigne lord and ladie, by force of a ſtatute thereof made in the firſt yeare of the reigne of our ſoureigne lord king Edward the ſixt, as by the ſame ſtatute more plainlie appeareth: That the ſaid cathedrall churches, and the deans or preſidents, and chapters of the ſame, and all other places and perſons to whome the ſaid lands, rents, and all other the premiſſes, or anie of them, did latelie apperteine, ſhall not be charged to, and with anie contribution or paiment of this ſubſidie, of, and for that part or portion whereunto the king and queenes maieſties, be, and hath beene intituled, or poſſeſſed of, nor of and for anie the ſaid yearelie paiments, going out, or paid out of the premiſſes, or anie part thereof. But that this ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be vnderſtand to be chargeable and due onelie of all ⁊ ſingular lands, tenements, rents, tithes, penſions, portions, frutes, and other hereditaments, which doo yet ſtill remaine, not diſſeuered from the hands and poſſeſſion of the ſaid cathedrall churches, and other the places and perſons aforeſaid, and that deduction and allowance be made to them and euerie of them, in the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, out of the valuation, taxation, and eſtimation, made for the paiment of the ſaid diſme, remaining of record in the king and queenes maieſties court of the excheker. for that rate and portion, or yearelie paiment which is come into the hands and poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſoueteigne lord and ladie, or otherwiſe ſeuered from the poſſeſſions of the ſaid cathedrall churches, and other places and perſons aforeſaid, by force of the ſtatute premiſed.

Prouided alſo, that euerie parſon and vicar, whoſe benefice is aboue the valuation of fiue pounds, and not aboue ſix pound thirteene ſhillings and foure penſe, after the rate of the late perpetuall tenth, ſhall paie euerie yeare of the ſaid foure yeares onelie, ſix ſhillings eight penſe, as ſtipendarie preeſts of eight pounds yearelie wages beene charged to doo by force of this act and grant, and none otherwiſe: and that all parſons and vicars, whoſe benefices be of the valuation of fiue pounds or vnder, after the rate of the ſaid late perpetuall tenth, ſhall not be charged nor chargable with this ſubſidie or anie part thereof.

Prouided alwaies, that this ſubſidie granted by the clergie, ſhall not be demanded or leuied out of anie, benefice, houſe of ſtudents, or college, ſituat and ſet within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or of anie benefice, or other reuenues, vnto anie houſe of ſtudents, or college in Oxford or Cambridge, vnited, appropried or apperteining, or of the college of Eton, nigh Windſor, or of the college of Wincheſter, founded by William Wickam, ſometime biſhop of Wincheſter, or anie poore men, women, or children, liuing of alms in anie hoſpitals, alms houſes, alms hals, or of gramer ſchooles, or of anie other church or benefice, or of any other reuenues of the ſaid houſes, colleges, or hoſpitals, alms houſes, or alms hals, or gramer ſchooles, or to anie of them, annexed, appropried, or otherwiſe apperteining.

Prouided alſo, that euerie preeſt, and all other late profeſſed religious perſons, hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, free chapels, chantries, fraternities, guilds and hoſpitals, or anie other incorporation within the prouince of Canturburie, and being of the ſum of fortie ſhillings or vnder, and not aboue, ſhall not be charged or chargeable to the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, for anie ſuch penſion of fortie ſhillings or vnder: anie thing conteined in this grant to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Finallie, the ſaid prelats and clergie, being deſirous that the ſaid ſubſidie maie be intirelie contented and paid to the vſe of the king and queenes maieſties, within the ſaid foure yeres, doo grant, ordeine, and decree, that if it ſhall happen in the end of the ſaid iiij. yeres, anie arrerages of the ſaid ſubſidie to be behind vnpaid, by reaſon of the exilitie and decaie of anie benefices, or other ſpirituall promotions liable to this ſubſidie, that then it ſhalbe lawfull to euery archbiſhop and biſhop within their ſeuerall dioceſſe, by the conſent of his clergie, and the ſee being void, to the deane and

chapitre

chapter of that ſee void, to aſſeſſe and tax all and ſingular the eccleſiaſticall promotions, within their ſeuerall dioceſſe, to become contributors to the full ſatiſfaction of the ſaid ſubſidie, the ſame to be collected, leuied, and paid the next yeere immediatlie inſuing the ſaid fourth yeere, at the daies, and vnder the paines, forme, and qualities aboue limited: anie thing in this grant to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And for the true and ſure paiment of this ſubſidie granted by the ſaid prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect, and true meaning of this preſent inſtrument: the ſaid prelats and clergie moſt humblie deſire and require the king and queenes moſt excellent maieſties, that it maie be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the prouiſions conteined in the foreſaid grant, ſhall ſtand good and effectuall to all intents and purpoſes, mentioned in the ſaid grant. And that all proceſſes and penalties, and all other clauſes, touching the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and the leuieng and collection of the ſame, and of euerie parcell therof, maie be by the ſaid prelats and clergie, and their lawfull deputies, put in due execution, according to the true meaning thereof, without incurring anie penalties, or dangers, of anie lawes and ſtatutes of this realme.

And for the true and ſure paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, granted by the ſaid prelats and clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the ſaid inſtrument: Be it enacted by the king and queenes maieſties, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift and grant, and euerie matter, ſum of monie, prouiſion, clauſe, and ſentence in the ſaid inſtrument conteined, be ratified, eſtabliſhed, and confirmed by the authoritie aforeſaid.

And furthermore, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take, and perceaue the ſame ſubſidie, by the authoritie of the cenſures of the church, in maner and forme as in the ſaid inſtrument of grant is conteined, without danger of the lawes of this realme, or by diſtreſſe, vpon the poſſeſſion of the farmars or occupiers of the lands and tenements, chargable by the ſaid inſtrument, for, or to the paiment of anie ſum or ſummes of monie, or otherwiſe, by the diſcretion of the collector thereof. And that no repleuie, prohibition, or superſedeas, ſhalbe allowed or obeied for anie perſon or perſons making default of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrarie to the tenor of the grants therof, vntill ſuch time, as they haue truelie ſatiſfied and contented all ſuch part and portions, as to them in that behalfe apperteineth. And that euerie ſuch farmar and farmars, their executors, and aſſignes, that ſhall fortune hereafter to be charged to, and with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part therof, ſhall by the authoritie aforeſaid, be allowed, and reteine in his hands, as much of his yeerelie rent and farme, as the ſum which he ſhall fortune to paie for his lord or leaſſor ſhall extend vnto, except the ſaid farmar or farmars, their executors, and aſſignes, by the leaſe and grant that they haue of anie part of the lands and tenements, chargeable to this ſaid ſubſidie, or by force of anie couenant, or article therein conteined be bounden and charged to paie the ſame, and thereof to diſcharge their leaſſor and landlord, during the terme mentioned in the ſaid leaſe.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie laie perſon hauing a ſpirituall promotion chargeable by this act, and alſo hauing temporall poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, and debts, chargeable to this ſubſidie granted by the temporaltie, ſhalbe charged, taxed, and ſet for his ſaid ſpirituall promotions with the clergie, and for his ſaid temporall poſſeſſions, and chattels, with the temporaltie, and not otherwiſe, anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid archbiſhops, and biſhops, and other perſons chargeable to, ⁊ with the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie of eight ſhillings of the pound, within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhal haue vpon euerie paiment therof made in the queenes court of the excheker, or els where the king and queenes maieſties ſhal appoint the ſame to be paid, a ſufficient acquitance in writing, of ſuch perſon or perſons, as their maieſties ſhall appoint for the receipt thereof, the ſame acquitance witneſſing the ſame receipt of as much of the ſame ſum of the ſame ſubſidie, as ſhalbe by anie of them ſo receaued, ⁊ euerie ſuch acquitance in writing, ſealed, and ſubſcribed with the name or names of euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſo by their highneſſes appointment ſhal receaue any of the ſaid ſums of monie, ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the law, ⁊ alſo a ſufficient diſcharge, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if it were made by act of parlement. And that euerie perſon and perſons, which ſhall haue and receaue anie ſuch acquitance, ſhall paie but onelie two penſe, for euerie of the ſame acquitances.

Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie grant and grants of all and euerie ſum and ſums of monie, which hereafter ſhall be granted to the king and queenes maieſties by the clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhalbe of the ſame ſtrength, force, and effect in all things, as the ſaid grant made by the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, and ſhall be taxed, certified, collected, leuied, and gathered according to the tenor, forme, and effect of this preſent act of parlement, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, in ſuch maner, as though it were ſpeciallie, plainlie, and particularlie, expreſſed and rehearſed in this act, by expreſſe words, termes, and ſentences, in their ſeuerall natures and kinds.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all prouiſos before rehearſed, conteined in the ſaid grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, and the like or the ſame prouiſions hereafter to be conteined in the grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be good and effectuall, and to be obſerued and kept in euerie point and article, according to the true purport and meaning of the ſame.

An act of a ſubſidie, and one fifteene, granted by the temporaltie.

Cha. 11. WE the king and quéenes maieſties moſt humble, faithfull, and obedient ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, calling to our remembrance the great and manifold charges, which their graces haue alreadie ſuſteined by the reaſon of this preſent warre, that their highneſſe haue had, and yet haue, againſt the French king and Scots, the ancient enemies of this realme, and perceauing alſo, that the malice of the ſame French king and Scots are ſuch, that they haue and dailie doo practiſe by all diſhonorable waies and meanes, with the aid and power of all their confederacies and alies, to annoie their maieſties, and this their realme, and other the dominions of the ſame, and by all likelihood, if oportunitie of time and place ſo permit, doo mind to make ſome inuaſion into ſundrie parts of this realme, aſwell vpon the ſea coſt, as elſwhere, which if it ſhould happen, would be no ſmall annoiance, aſwell to their maieſties, as to the whole eſtate of this realme. For the wiſe preuention and reſiſtance thereof (leaſt anie ſuch ſhould happen to be attempted) their highneſſe ſhall be inforced, not onelie to mainteine a conuenient number and nauie of ſhips vpon the narrow ſeas, but alſo a great power and number of ſouldiors, to continue in diuers and ſundrie parts of the borders and frontires of this realme, readie prepared to all purpoſes, to reſiſt all ſuch malicious attempts or inuaſions, and to defend the libertie and honor thereof, which cannot be put in order and redineſſe, without great ſummes of monie, to be defraied and imploied for the ſame. And furthermore, conſidering that the ſame ſhall not onelie be for the ſuretie of their maieſties perſons (whome we praie to God maie long reigne ouer vs) and likewiſe for the ſuretie of this realme, and their maieſties louing ſubiects of the ſame, but alſo maie be a great terror, feare, and diſcourage to the ſaid French king and Scots, and all their confederats, and alies, to attempt anie ſuch inuaſion or other enterpriſe: haue granted vnto our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, one ſubſidie, and one fifteene and tenth, to be taxed, rated and leuied of our goods, chattels, lands, and tenements, in maner and forme, as hereafter in this preſent act is limited and conteined. And albeit that we doubt not but that our ſaid moſt gratious ſoueraigne lord and ladie aſſure themſelues, that we their gratious moſt louing ſubiects, know the ſame to be farre vnder the charges which their maieſties are like to ſuſteine in this behalfe.

Yet neuertheleſſe, we moſt humblie beſéech their highneſſe to accept this our gift, as a declaration of our true and moſt faithfull hearts, who be, and by Gods aſſiſtance alwaies ſhalbe, by all waies and meanes, and in all reſpects, readie to ſerue with all conformitie and obedience, for the preſeruation of their moſt roiall perſons, and defenſe and ſuretie of this their maieſties realme and dominions, as to the ductie of good and obedient ſubiects apperteineth.

Wherefore, we the ſaid lords and commons, for the great and vrgent conſiderations aforeſaid, by one whole aſſent, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, doo giue and grant to our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors, towards the ſaid great coſts and ineſtimable charges, one whole fiftéene and tenth, to be paid, taken, and leuied of the moueable goods, chattels, and other things vſuall to ſuch fiftéene and tenth, to be contributorie and chargeable within the ſhires, cities, boroughs, townes, and other places of this their maieſties realme, in maner and forme aforetime vſed, except the ſumme of ſix thouſand pounds thereof, fullie to be deducted of the ſumme, that one whole fiftéene and tenth atteineth vnto, in reléefe, comfort, and diſcharge of the poore cities, townes, and boroughs, of this hir ſaid realme, waſted, deſolat, or deſtroied, or ouer greatlie impoueriſhed, after ſuch rate, as was and hath afore this time bin had and made vnto euerie ſhire, and to be diuided in ſuch maner and forme, as heretofore for one whole fiftéene and tenth, hath bin had and diuided.

And the ſaid one whole fiftéene and tenth, the exceptions, and deductions aforeſaid, thereupon had, deducted, and allowed, to be paid in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, the whole fifteene and tenth, to be paid to hir aſſignes in the receipt of hir highneſſe excheker, before the tenth daie of Nouember next comming.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the knights elected and returned, of, and for the ſhires within this realme, for this preſent parlement, citizens of cities, and burgeſſes of boroughs and townes, where collectors haue bin vſed to be named and appointed for the collection of anie fiftéene and tenth, before this time granted, ſhall name and appoint before the laſt daie of Auguſt next comming, ſufficient and able perſons as for the collection of the ſaid fiftéene and tenth, in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, cities, boroughs, and townes, the ſaid perſons then hauing lands, tenements, and other hereditamens, in his owne right, of an eſtate of inheritance of the yéerelie value of ten pounds, or in goods worth one hundreth pounds at the leaſt. And alſo ſuch perſon or perſons, by them to be named and appointed for the collection of the ſaid fiftéene & tenth, ſhall be by them ſeuerallie appointed, and allotted into hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs, and townes. And alſo the ſaid perſons ſo named and appointed for the collection of the ſame fiftéene and tenth, ſhall be charged and chargeable vpon his or their account or accounts in the excheker, to be made with all ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, as the hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs, and townes, where he or they ſhall ſo happen to be appointed, amount vnto, and of no more ſumme or ſummes.

And vpon the paiment of ſuch ſums of monie as he ſhall be charged with, ſhall be diſcharged and haue his quietus eſt, the non accounting, or non paiment of any other his fellowes, or the inſufficiencie of them or anie of them, notwithſtanding. And the names & ſurnames of euerie of the ſaid collectors for the ſaid fiftéene & tenth, togither with the place allotted to their collection & charge, the ſaid knights, citizens, and burgeſſes, for the ſhires, cities, and boroughs, wherevnto they be elected, named, and returned, ſhall certifie before the king & quéene in their chancerie, before the thirtéenth daie of October now next following, according to the tenor of this act. And if default of anie ſuch certifieng be had or made, in forme as is abouesaid, then the lord chancellor of England for the time being, ſhall immediatlie after name & appoint collectors for the collection of the ſame fiftéene and tenth, in maner and forme as the ſaid knights of the ſhire, citizens of cities, and burgeſſes of boroughs, ſhould haue doone, and as aforetime haue béene vſed. The which ſaid collectors, & euerie of them, ſhall haue like allowance vpon their accounts, for their fées, wages, & rewards, for the collection of the ſaid fiftéene & tenth, in as large maner & forme, as anie collector or collectors of fiftéene and tenth, haue had in anie ſeaſon in times paſt. And that the barons of the king & quéens excheker for the time being, ſhall & maie from time to time, award ſuch proces for the ſpéedie paiment thereof, againſt the collector & collectors of the ſame, as by their diſcretions, ſhall be thought conuenient.

Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid lord chancellor, knights of the ſhire, citizens of cities, and burgeſſes of boroughs, towns, and other places, hauing authoritie by this preſent act, to name and nominat the ſaid collectors, of, or for the ſaid fiftéene and tenth, ſhall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recogniſance or obligation of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named, to be bounden to the king & quéenes maieſties, in the double ſumme of their collection, and to be indorſed vpon ſuch condition, that if the ſaid collector or collectors, doo trulie content and paie to the vſe of the king and quéene in their receipt of their excheker, before the ſaid tenth daie of Nouember now next inſuing, ſo much of the ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as the ſame collector ſhall haue collected and gathered: and doo likewiſe after the ſaid tenth daie of the moneth of Nouember, content and paie to the king and quéens maieſties vſes at the ſame receipt, the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he ſhall haue gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or elſe to ſtand in his full ſtrength and vertue, which recogniſance or obligations ſo taken, the ſaid knights of the ſhire, citizens and burgeſſes, and euerie of them, taking anie ſuch recogniſances or obligations, ſhall certifie and deliuer to the lord treaſuror, and barons of the ſame excheker, before the ſaid tenth daie of Nouember now next inſuing, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the quéene, for euerie recogniſance or obligation ſo to be taken and not certified.

And that euerie ſuch collector vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall make and knowlege the ſame recogniſance or obligation accordinglie, vpon like paine & forfeiture of ten pounds to the quéene for his refuſall thereof: and that the treaſuror or barons of the excheker vpon the paiment of the ſame collection, or at the ſaid date, ſhall cancell and deliuer the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to the ſaid collector or collectors, without anie fée or reward to be paid to anie perſon for the ſame.

And furthermore, for the great and weightie conſiderations aforeſaid we the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and commons in this preſennt parlement aſſembled, doo by our like aſſent and authoritie of this preſent parlement giue and grant to our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, one intire ſubſidie, to be rated, taxed, leuied, and paid at one whole and intire paiment, of euerie perſon ſpirituall and temporall, of what eſtate or degrée he or they be, according to the tenor of this act, in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, aſwell of euerie perſon borne within this realme of England, Wales, or other the quéenes dominions, as of all and euerie fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, and commonaltie, corporated, or not corporated, within this realme of England, Wales, or other the quéens dominions, being worth fiue pounds, for euerie pound, aſwell in coine, and the value of euerie pound that euerie ſuch perſon, fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, and commonaltie, corporat, or not corporat, hath of his or their owne, or anie other to his or their vſe, as alſo plate, ſtock of merchandizes, all maner of corne and blades, houſhold ſtuffe, and of all other goods moueable, aſwell within this realme as without. and of all ſuch ſummes of monie, as to him or them is or ſhall be owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſciences ſurelie to be paid (except and out of the premiſſes deducted ſuch ſummes of monie as he or they owe, and in his or their conſciences trulie intendeth to paie, and except alſo the apparell of ſuch perſons, their wiues, and children belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone, and pearle) ſhall paie to, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, two ſhillings eight penſe of euerie pound.

And alſo of euerie alien borne out of the quéenes obeiſance, as well denizen as other, inhabiting within the realme, of euerie pound that he or they haue in coine, & the value of euerie pound in plate, corne, graine, merchandize, houſhold ſtuffe, or other goods, iewels, chattels, moueable or vnmoueable, as is aforeſaid, aſwell within this realme as without, & of all ſums of monie to him or them

them owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience or conſciences to be paid (except, and of the ſame premiſſes deducted euerie ſuch ſum or ſums of monie which he or they doo owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intendeth trulie to paie) ſhall paie of and for euerie pound to and for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, fiue ſhillings foure penſe for euerie pound.

And alſo, that euerie alien and ſtranger, borne out of the quéenes dominions, being denizen or not denizen, not being contributory to any of the rates aboueſaid, ſhall pay to & for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, eight penſe for euerie poll, and the maiſter, or he or ſhe with whom the ſame alien is or ſhall be abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations thereof, to be charged with the ſame, for lacke of paiment thereof.

And be it further enacted, by the authoritie aforſaid, that euerie perſon borne vnder the quéens obeiſance, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, and commonaltie, corporat or not corporat, for euerie pound that euerie of the ſame perſons, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, commonaltie, corporat or not corporat, or anie other to his or their vſe, hath in fée ſimple, fée taile, for terme of life, terme of yéeres, by execution, wardſhip, or by copie of court roll, of, and in anie honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, hereditaments, annuities, fées, corrodies, or other yéerelie profits, of the yéerelie value of twentie ſhillings, as well within ancient demeane, as other places priuileged, as elſe where, and ſo vpwards, ſhall paie to and for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, foure ſhillings of euerie pound.

And euerie alien, borne out of the quéenes obeiſance, in ſuch caſe to paie at the ſaid paiment, eight ſhillings of euerie pound.

And that all ſums preſented and chargeable by this act, either for goods and debts, or for lands and tenements, and other the premiſſes, as is in this act conteined, ſhall be at the ſaid paiment, ſet and taxed after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this act, lands & tenements chargeable to the diſmes of the clergie, and yéerelie wages due to ſeruants for their yéerelie ſeruice (other then the king and quéenes ſeruants, taking yéerelie wages of fiue pounds or aboue, onelie except and forepriſed) and that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts, and chattels perſonals, being in the onelie cuſtodie of anie perſon and perſons, to the vſe of anie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, or anie commonaltie, being corporat or not corporat, be, & ſhall be rated, ſet, and charged, by reaſon of this act, as the value certified by the preſenters of that certificat to be ſworne, of euerie pound in goods & debts, as is aboueſaid, and of euerie pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fées, corrodies, or other yéerelie profits, as is aboueſaid. And yͤ ſums that are before rehearſed, ſet & taxed, to be leuied & taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie, or otherwiſe charged for lands, as is before rehearſed: & the ſame perſon or perſons, & bodie corporat, by the authoritie of this act, ſhall be diſcharged againſt him or them that ſhall or ought to haue the ſame at the time of the paiment or deliuerie therof, or at his otherwiſe departure from the cuſtodie or poſſeſſion of the ſame (except & alwaies forepriſed from the charge and aſſeſſement of this ſubſidie, all goods, chattels, iewels, & ornaments of churches and chapels, which haue béene ordeined and vſed in churches or chapels, for the honor and ſeruice of almightie God.) And this paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be by authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed, and rated, according to this act, in euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, borough, towne, and euerie other place within this realme of England and Wales, and other the quéens dominions, before the laſt day of Aprill next comming.

And the particular ſums of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne, & other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable, for, and to the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by the commiſſioners to the ſame limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors, and in the ſame forme ſhall be certified in the king and quéenes excheker, before the laſt daie of Maie next comming, with the names of the high collectors of the ſame. And the ſaid ſums, in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be taxed for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid in the king and quéenes receipt of their excheker aforeſaid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, before the foure and twentith daie of Iune next comming. And the ſummes, of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be taxed, ſet, aſked, and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied, and paid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, and hir heires and ſucceſſors in forme aboueſaid, as well within the liberties, franchiſes, ſanctuaries, ancient demeane, and other whatſoeuer place exempt, or not exempt, as without (except ſuch ſhires, places, and perſons, as ſhall be forepriſed in and by this preſent act) anie grant, charter, preſcription, vſe, or libertie, by reaſon of anie letters patents, or other priuilege, preſcription, allowance of the ſame, or whatſoeuer other matter of diſcharge heretofore to the contrarie made, granted, vſed, or obteined, notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euery ſuch perſon, as well ſuch as be borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance, as euerie other perſon, ſtranger borne, denizen, or not denizen, inhabiting within this realme, or within Wales, or other the quéenes dominions, which at the time of the ſame aſſeſſing or taxation to be had or made, ſhal be out of this realme, & out of Wales, & haue goods or chattels, lands, tenements, fées, or annuities, or other profits within this realme or in Wales, ſhall be charged and chargeable for the ſame, by the certificat of the inhabitants of the parties where ſuch goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other the premiſſes then ſhall be or in ſuch other place, where ſuch perſon or his factor, deputie, or atturneie, ſhall haue his moſt reſort vnto within this realme or in Wales, in like maner, as if the ſaid perſon were or had béene at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing within this realme. And that euerie perſon abiding or dwelling within this realme, or without this realme, ſhall be charged or chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie, granted by this act, according and after the rate of ſuch yerelie ſubſtance, or value of lands and tenements, goods and chattels and other the premiſſes, as euerie perſon ſo to be charged, ſhalbe ſet at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing or taxation vpon him to be made, and in none otherwiſe.

And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that for the aſſeſſing and ordring of the ſaid ſubſidie to be dulie had, the lord chancelor of England, or the kéeper of the great ſeale, the lord treaſuror of England, the lord ſteward of the king and quéenes honourable houſhold, the lord preſident of the king and quéenes honourable counſell, the lord priuie ſeale for the time being, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof the lord chancelor of England, or kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being, to be one, ſhall and maie name and appoint, of, and for euerie ſhire and riding, and other places, as well within this realme as in Wales, and other the quéenes dominions: and alſo of, and for euerie citie and towne being a countie in it ſelfe, and of, and for the iſle of Wight, ſuch certeine number of perſons, of euerie of the ſaid ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, and iſle of Wight, and euerie other place and other the inhabitants of the ſame, to be commiſſioners within the ſame, whereof they be inhabitants: and alſo of, and for the honourable houſhold of the quéenes maieſtie, and the ladie Elizabeths grace, in what ſhires or other places the ſaid houſholds ſhall happen then to be. And the lord chancelor and other with him before named, in like maner maie name and appoint of euerie other ſuch borough, and towne corporat, as well in England as in Wales, and other the quéenes dominions, as they ſhall thinke requiſit, ſix, fiue, foure, thrée, or two of the head officers, and other ſad honeſt inhabitants of euerie of the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, according to the number and multitude of people being in the ſame. The which perſons, if anie ſuch be thereunto named, of the ſaid inhabitants of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties in themſelues, ſhall bée ioined and put in as commiſſioners, with the perſons named for ſuch ſhires, and ridings, as the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties in themſelues, be ſet and haue their being, which perſons ſo named, for, and of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not take vpon them, ne none of them, to put anie part of their commiſſion in execution for the premiſſes, out of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, wherein they being ſo named onelie for the ſame, be dwelling. And alſo not to execute the ſaid commiſſion within the borough or towne corporat, where they be ſo dwelling, but at ſuch daies and times, as the ſaid other commiſſioners for the ſame ſhire and riding, ſhall thereto limit and appoint, within the ſame borough or towne corporat, not being countie corporat, whereof they ſo bée, and not out of ſuch borough or towne, and in that manner to bée aiding and aſſiſting with the ſaid other commiſſioners, in, and for the good executing of the effect of the ſaid commiſſion, vpon paine of euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners ſo named, for euerie ſuch citie, borough, and towne corporat, not being a countie, to make ſuch fine as the ſaid other commiſſioners in the commiſſion of, and for the ſaid ſhire, or riding, ſo named, or thrée of them at the leaſt, ſhall by their diſcretions ſet and certifie into the king and quéenes excheker, there to be leuied to the vſe of hir maieſtie, in like maner, as ſuch or like ſums had béene ſet and rated vpon euerie ſuch perſon for the ſaid ſubſidie. The which commiſſioners ſo named, of, and for the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes, not being counties, and onelie put in their ſaid commiſſion, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue anie part of the portion of the fées, and rewards of the commiſſioners and their clerks, in this act afterwards ſpecified. And the lord chancelor of England, and kéeper of the king and quéenes great ſeale for the time being, ſhall make and direct out of the court of chancerie, vnder the king and quéenes great ſeale, ſeuerall commiſſions: that is to ſaie, to euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and houſhold, vnto ſuch perſon and perſons, as by his diſcretion, and other with him aforenamed and appointed, in like maner and fourme as is afore rehearſed, ſhall be thought ſufficient for the ſeſſing and leuieng of the ſame ſubſidie, in all ſhires and places, according to the true meaning of this act. Which commiſſion for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, or to one of them before the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, and to euerie of the ſaid commiſſions ten ſedules, conteining in them the tenor of this act ſhall be affiled, by the which commiſſion the commiſſioners in euerie ſuch commiſſion, named according to this act, and as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſame commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to put the effect of the ſame commiſſion in execution.

And that by the authoritie of this act, after ſuch commiſſion to them directed, they maie by their aſſents and agréements, ſeuer themſelues for the execution of their commiſſion, in hundreds, laths, wards and rapes, wapentakes, towns, pariſhes and other places, within the limits of their ſaid commiſſion, in ſuch fourme as to them ſhall ſéeme expedient to be ordered, and betwéene them to be commaned and agréed, according to the tenour and effect of the commiſſion to them therein directed, vpon which ſeuerance euerie perſon of this preſent parlement that ſhall be commiſſioner, ſhall be aſſigned in the hundred wherein he dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon, be, or ſhall be compelled to be anie commiſſioner, to, and for the execution of this preſent act, but onelie in the ſhire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that euerie perſon being aſſigned to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe ſhall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this act, or anie part thereof.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the commiſſioners and euerie of them, which ſhalbe named, limited & appointed according to this act, to be commiſſioners in euerie ſuch ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and the ſame houſholds, or anie other places, and none other, ſhall truelie, effectuallie, and diligentlie for their part, execute the effect of this preſent act, according to the tenor thereof in euerie behalfe, and no otherwiſe by anie other means, without omiſſion, fauour, dread, malice, or anie other thing to be attempted and doone by them or anie of them, to the contrarie thereof. And the ſame commiſſioners and as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſame commiſſion, and none other, for the execution of the ſame commiſſion and act, ſhall for the taxation of the ſame paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, before the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, by vertue of the commiſſions deliuered vnto them in fourme aboueſaid direct their ſeuerall or ioint precept, vnto eight, ſeuen, ſix, fiue, foure, or thrée, or two, as for the number of the inhabitants ſhall be requiſit, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcreet, and honeſt perſons inhabitants, to be named by the ſaid commiſſioners or by as manie of them as ſhalbe appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, of, and in hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, wards, pariſhes, towns, and other places, as well within liberties, franchiſes, ancient demeane, places exempted, and ſanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, boroughs, or iſle aforeſaid, and other places within the limits of their commiſſion, vnto the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs, and other like officers, or miniſters of euerie of the ſame hundreds, townes, laths, wards, wapentakes, pariſhes, and other places beforeſaid, as to the ſame commiſſioners, and euery number of them, or vnto thrée, or two of them by their diſcretion in diuiſion ſhall ſéeme expedient, as by the maner and vſe of that parties ſhalbe requiſit: ſtreictlie by the ſame precept, charging and commanding the ſame inhabitants, conſtable, and other officers aforeſaid, to whome ſuch precept ſhall be ſo directed, to appeare in their proper perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſaid commiſſion, at certeine daies and places, by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie number of them as is aforeſaid, within cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, or without, in anie other place, as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretions ſhalbe limited therevnto, to doo and accompliſh all that to them on the partie of the king and quéenes maieſties ſhall be inioined, touching this act: commanding further by the ſame precept, that he to whoſe hands ſuch precept ſhall come, ſhall ſhew, or deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitants or officers named in the ſaid precept, and that none of them faile to accompliſh the ſame, vpon paine of fortie ſhillings to be forfeited to the quéenes maieſtie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie of the commiſſioners then being in the ſhire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence, ſhall at the daie and place prefixed for that part, wherevnto he was limited to appeare in his proper perſon: and there the ſame commiſſioners being preſent, or as manie as ſhall be appointed by the king and quéens commiſſion, ſhall call, or cauſe to be called before them, the ſaid inhabitants and officers to whom they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in commandement there to appeare, by the ſaid precept of the ſaid commiſſioners. And if anie perſon ſo warned make default, vnleſſe he then be letten by ſickneſſe or lawfull excuſe, and that let then be witneſſed by the oths of two credible perſons: or if anie appearing, refuſe to be ſworne in forme following, to forfeit to the king and quéenes maieſties xl. ſhillings, and ſo at euerie time appointed by the ſaid commiſſioners for the ſaid taxations, vnto ſuch time the number of euerie ſuch perſons haue appeared, and certified in forme vnder written: and euerie of them ſo making default, or refuſing to be ſworne, to forfeit to the king and quéenes maieſties fortie ſhillings. And vpon the ſame appearance had, one of the moſt ſubſtantiall inhabitants, or officers, ſo being warned, and appearing before the ſaid commiſſioners, ſhalbe ſworne vpon a booke openlie before the commiſſioners in forme following. I ſhall truelie inquire with my fellowes that ſhalbe charged with me, of the hundred, wapentake, ward, towne, or other place, of the beſt and moſt value of the ſubſtance of euerie perſon, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that I and my fellowes ſhall be charged with, and of other which ſhall haue his or their moſt reſort vnto anie of the ſaid places, and chargeable with anie ſum of monie by this act of the ſaid ſubſidie, and of all other articles that I ſhall be charged with, touching the ſaid act, and according to the intent of the ſame. And therevpon as néere as it maie be, or ſhall come to my knowledge, trulie to preſent and certifie before you the names, ſurnames, and the beſt and vttermoſt ſubſtance and values of euerie of them, as well of lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, poſſeſſions, and profits, as of goods, chattels, debts, and other things chargeable by the ſaid act, without anie concealement, loue, fauor, affection, dread, feare, or malice, as neare as God will giue me grace, ſo helpe me God, & the holie contents of this booke.

And euery other perſon that ſhall appeare there by the ſame precepts, ſhall make like oth, and vpon the oth ſo taken as is aforeſaid by the inhabitants and officers of euerie hundred, ward, wapentake, towne, or other place, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall openlie there read or cauſe to bée read vnto them the ſaid rates, and openlie declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and forme they ought and ſhould make their certificat, according to the rates and ſums thereof aboueſaid, and of all maner of perſons, as well of aliens and ſtrangers, denizens, or not denizens, inhabiting within this realme, as of ſuch perſons as be borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance chargeable to this act.

And of the poſſeſſions, goods, and chattels of fraternities, guilds, corporations, brotherhoods, myſteries, ſeries,and commonalties,and other as is aboueſaid,⁊ of perſons being in the parties of beyond the ſeas,hauing goods or chattels,lands or tenements, within this realme as is aforeſaid. And of all goods being in the cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons,to the vſe of anie other as is aboueſaid, by the which information and ſhewing,the ſaid perſons ſhould haue ſuch plaine knowledge of the true intent of this preſent act,and of the maner of their certificat,that the ſame perſons,ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance. And after ſuch oth ⁊ the ſtatute of the ſaid ſubſidie,and the maner of the ſaid certificat to be made in writing, conteining the names and ſurnames of euerie perſon,and whether they be borne without the queenes obeiſance or within, and the beſt value of euerie perſon in euerie degree,as well of yerelie value of lands ⁊ tenements,and of ſuch like poſſeſſion and profits,as the value of goods and chattels,debts, and euerie thing to the certificat requiſit ⁊ neceſſarie to them declared,the ſaid commiſſioners there being,ſhall by their diſcretions appoint and limit vnto the ſaid perſons another daie and place,to appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners,and charging the ſaid perſons,that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquirie by all waies and means of the premiſſes,and then and there euerie of them vpon paine of forfeiture of xl.ſhillings to the king and queens maieſties,to appeare at the ſaid new prefixed day and place,there to certifie vnto the ſaid commiſſioners in writing according to their ſaid charge, and according to the true intent of the ſaid grant of ſubſidie,⁊ as to them in maner aforeſaid hath beene declared and ſhewed by the commiſſioners. At which daie and place ſo to them prefixed, if anie of the ſaid perſons make default, or appeare,and refuſe to make the ſaid certificat,that then euerie of them ſo offending,to forfeit to the king and queenes maieſties,xl.ſhillings,except onlie a reaſonable cauſe of his default,by reaſon of ſicknes,or otherwiſe by the othes of two credible perſons there witneſſed, be had. And of ſuch as appeare readie to make certificat,as is aforeſaid,the ſaid commiſſioners there being,ſhall take and receiue the ſame certificat,and euerie part thereof,⁊ the names,and values,⁊ ſubſtance of euerie perſon ſo certified. And if the ſame commiſſioners ſee cauſe reaſonable they ſhall examine the ſaid preſenters therof,⁊ therevpon the ſaid commiſſioners at the ſaid daies ⁊ place,by their agreement amongſt themſelues, ſhall from time to time openlie there prefix a daie, at a certeine place or places within the limits of their commiſſion by their diſcretion,for their further proceeding to the ſaid aſſeſſing of the ſaid ſubſidie,and therevpon at the ſaid daie of the ſaid certificat as is aforeſaid taken,the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts to the conſtables,ſubconſtables,bailiffs,or other officers of ſuch hundreds, wapentakes, towns,or other places aforſaid,as the ſame commiſſioners ſhall be of,compriſing ⁊ conteining in the ſame precept,the names ⁊ ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſaid certificat, of whom if the ſaid commiſſioners,or as manie of them as ſhall be thervnto appointed by the king ⁊ queens commiſſion,ſhall then haue vehement ſuſpect to be of more greater value or ſubſtance in lands,goods,chattels,or ſums of monie owing to them,or other ſubſtance beforeſaid,then vpon ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe certified,the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts directed,to the conſtables,bailiffs, or other officers, to whom ſuch precept ſhall be directed, commanding the ſame conſtables, bailiffs, or other officers, to warne ſuch perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept,at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch precepts,and euerie of them, ſhall perſonallie appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners,at the ſame new prefixed daie and place,there to be examined by all waies and meanes by the ſaid commiſſioners, of their greateſt ſubſtance, and beſt value, and of all and euerie ſummes of monie owing to them,and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſſes or anie of them, according to this act. At which daie and place ſo prefixed, the ſaid commiſſioners then there being, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the king and queenes commiſſion, ſhall cauſe to be called the ſaid perſons, whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept, as is aforeſaid, for their examination. And if anie of thoſe perſons which ſhould be warned, as is beforeſaid, to be examined,which at anie time after the warning, and before the prefixed daie, ſhall be within ſuch place where he maie haue knowledge of his ſaid appearance to be made,make default, and appeare not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe, or els a reaſonable excuſe by the oths of two credible perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners be truelie alledged for his diſcharge:that then euerie of them ſo making default,to be taxed to the king and queenes maieſties,with and at the double ſums of the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue bin ſet at.for ⁊ after the beſt value of his lands or ſubſtance vpon him certified,if he had appeared, by the diſcretion of the commiſſioners there being. And which commiſſioners ſhall trauell with euerie of the perſons ſo then and there appearing, whoſe names ſhall be expreſſed in the ſaid precept or precepts,⁊ in whom any vehement ſuſpect was or ſhalbe had,in forme aforeſaid,by all ſuch waies and meanes they can. And that euerie ſpirituall perſon at the ſaid taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be rated and ſet according to the rate aboueſaid, of and for euerie pound that the ſame ſpirituall perſon,or anie other to his vſe hath by diſcent,bargaine or purchaſe, in fee ſimple, fee taile, terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, by ward, or by copie of court roll, in anie manours, lands,tenements,rents, ſeruices, offices, fees, corrodies, annuities,or hereditaments, after the true, iuſt,and yeerelie value thereof, after and according as other the king and queenes maieſties ſubiects,borne within this realme, be charged in forme aboue remembred: ſo that it extend to the yeerelie value of twentie ſhillings or aboue. And if anie perſon certified or rated by vertue of this act, be he commiſſioner or other, to anie maner of value, doth find himſelfe greeued with the ſame preſentment, ſeaſſing, or taxing, and therevpon complaine to the commiſſioners, before whom he ſhall be rated, ſeſſed, or taxed, or before two of them: that then the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall by all waies and meanes examine particularlie and diſtinctlie the perſon ſo complaining, and other his neighbors by their diſcretion, of euerie his lands and tenements aboue ſpecified, and of euerie his goods, chattels, and debts aboue mentioned, and after due examination, and perfect knoowlege thereof had, and perceiued by the ſaid commiſſioners, which ſhall haue power by the authoritie aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them, to whom anie ſuch complaint ſhall be made, by their diſcretions, vpon the oth of the ſaid perſon ſo complaining, maie abate, defalke, increaſe, or inlarge the ſame aſſeſſement, according as it ſhall appeare vnto them iuſt, vpon the ſame examination: and the ſame ſumme ſo abated, defalked, increaſed, or inlarged, to be eſtreated in forme as hereafter inſueth, ſo that he come before the eſtreats of the ſame aſſeſſing be deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners, into the king and queenes maieſties exche-ker: and if it be proued by witnes, his owne confeſſion, or other lawfull waies or means, within a yeere after ſuch oth made, that the ſame perſon ſo taxed and ſworne, was of anie better or greater value in lands, goods, or other things aboue ſpecified, at the time of his ſaid oth, than the ſame perſon ſo ſworne did declare vpon his ſaid oth, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the king and queens maieſties, ſo much in lawfull monie of England, as the ſaid perſon ſo ſworne, was ſet at or taxed to paie. And all perſons, ſet, rated, and taxed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be bound and charged by the ſame, and the ſumme or ſummes vpon him ſet, to be due towards the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and to be leuied, as hereafter ſhall be ſpecified.

And alſo it is enacted by the ſame authoritie, that euerie perſon, to be taxed at the ſame taxation, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be rated, taxed and ſet, and the ſum on him ſet to be leuied at ſuch place where he and his familie at the time of the ſame preſentment to be made, ſhall keepe his houſe or dwelling, or where he then ſhall be moſt conuerſant, abiding and reſiant, or ſhall haue his moſt reſort, and ſhall be beſt knowne at the time of the ſaid certificat to be made, and no where elſe. And that no commiſſioner for this ſubſidie, ſhalbe rated or taxed for his goods, or lands, but in the ſhire and other place where he ſhall be commiſſioner. And that if anie perſon chargeable to this act, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing happen to be out of this realme, and out of Wales, or far from the place where he ſhalbe knowne, then he to be ſet where he was laſt abiding in this realme, or within Wales, and beſt knowne, and after the ſubſtance and value, and other profits of euerie perſon knowne by the examination, certificat, and other maner of wiſe, as is aforeſaid: the ſaid commiſſioners or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the king & queenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall after the rate aforeſaid ſet and tax euerie perſon, according to the rate of the ſubſtance and value of his lands, goods, and other profits, whereby the greateſt and moſt beſt ſum according to his moſt ſubſtance, by reaſon of this act, might, or maie be ſet and taxed.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie ſuch perſon which ſhall be ſet or taxed for paiment of and to this ſubſidie, for and after the yearelie value of his lands, tenements, and other reall poſſeſſions or profits, at the ſaid taxations, ſhall not be ſet and taxed for his goods and chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance at the ſame taxation: and that he that ſhall be charged or taxed for the ſame ſubſidie, for his goods, chattels, and other moueables at the ſame taxation, ſhall not be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his lands or other reall poſſeſſions or profits aboueſaid, at the ſame taxation: nor that anie perſon be double charged for the ſaid ſubſidie, neither ſet or taxed at ſeuerall places, by reaſon of this act: anie thing conteined in this preſent act notwithſtanding.

And that it be ordeined by the ſame authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon, hauing two manſions or two places to reſort vnto, or calling himſelfe houſhold ſeruant, or waiting ſeruant to the king and queens maieſties, or other lord or ladie, maiſter or miſtreſſe, be excuſed vpon his ſaieng from the tax of the ſaid ſubſidie, in neither of the places where he maie be ſet, vnleſſe he bring a certificat in writing from the commiſſioners, where that he is ſo ſet indeed at one place. And if anie perſon that ought to be ſet by reaſon of his remouing or reſorting to two places, or by reaſon of his ſaieng that he elſwhere was taxed, or by reaſon of anie priuilege by his dwelling or abiding in anie place, not being forepriſed in this act, or otherwiſe by his couin or craft happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations, and be not ſet, and that proued by preſentment, examination, or information, before the ſame commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhalbe by the ſame commiſſion appointed, or by the barons of the king & queenes maieſties exchequer, or two iuſtices of the peace of the countie where ſuch perſon dwelleth: then euerie ſuch perſon that by ſuch meanes, or otherwiſe willinglie by couin ſhall happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxation or paiment aforeſaid, & not to be rated, taxed, or ſet, ſhalbe charged vpon the knowledge and proofe therof, with, and at the double value that he ſhould or ought to haue bin ſet at afore, according to his behauior, the ſame double value to be taxed, gathered, and paid of his goods and chattels, lands, and tenements, towards the ſaid ſubſidie, and further to be puniſhed according to the diſcretions of the barons, iuſtices, and commiſſioners, before whome he ſhalbe conuicted for his offenſe and deceipt in that behalfe.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners of euery commiſſion, ſhall according to their diuiſions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this act, to ſet, tax, and ſeſſe, euerie other commiſſioner ioined with them in euerie ſuch commiſſion and diuiſion: And ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euerie aſſeſſor, within their diuiſion, for his and their goods, lands, & other the premiſſes, as is aboueſaid, by the which ſaid commiſſion, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall indifferentlie ſet, tax, and ſeſſe themſelues and the ſaid aſſeſſors, and that aſwell the ſums vpon euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners and aſſeſſors, ſo ſeſſed rated, and taxed, as the ſums made and preſented by the preſentors ſworne, as is aforeſaid ſhalbe written, certified, and eſtreated: and the eſtreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of the parties within the limits of the ſame commiſſion and diuiſion, ſo to be gathered and leuied in like maner as it ought or ſhould haue bin, if the ſaid commiſſioner had not bin in the ſaid commiſſion. And that al perſons, of the eſtate of a baron or barons, and euerie eſtate aboue, ſhall be charged with the free hold, and value as is aforeſaid, by the chancellor or keeper of the great ſeale, treaſuror of England, lord preſident of the king and queenes maieſties priuie counſell, and lord priuie ſeale for the time being, or other perſons by the king and queenes maieſties authoritie to be limited, and they to be charged for the ſaid ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, after the forme of the ſaid grant, according to the taxation aforeſaid, and the ſums vpon them ſet, with the names of the high collectors appointed for the gathering and paieng of the ſame, to be extreated, deliuered, and certified, at daies and places aboue ſpecified, by the lord chancellor, treaſuror, lord preſident of the counſell, and lord priuie ſeale for the time being, or ſuch other perſons as ſhalbe limited by the king & queenes maieſties, & after the taxes and aſſeſſes of the ſaid ſums, vpon and by the ſaid aſſeſſing and certificat, as is aforeſaid made, the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the king and queenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall with all ſpeed and without delaie, by the writing eſtreated of the ſaid tax thereof, vnder the ſeales and ſignes manuell of the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed at the leaſt to be made, ſhall be deliuered vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantiall inhabitants, conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffs, and other officers iointlie, of hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid within their limits, or to other ſufficient perſons inhabitants of the ſame onelie by the diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners, and as the place and parties ſhall require as well the particular names, as ſurnames, as the remembrance of all ſummes of monie taxed, and ſet, of, and vpon euerie perſon, as well man as woman chargeable to this act, houſholder, and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the ſaid pariſhes, townes, and place, contributorie to this act of ſubſidie. By authoritie of which writing or eſtreat, ſo deliuered, the ſaid officers and other perſons ſo named and deputed ſeuerallie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this act, immediatlie after the deliuerie of the ſaid writing or eſtreat, to demand, leuie, and gather of euerie perſon therein ſpecified, the ſum or ſums in the ſame writing or eſtreat compriſed. And for non paiment thereof, to diſtreine the ſame perſon or perſons ſo being behind by their goods & chattels: And the diſtreſſes ſo taken, to keepe by the ſpace of eight daies at the coſts and charges of the owner thereof: And if the ſaid owner doo not paie ſuch ſum of monie as ſhall be taxed by this act, within the ſame eight daies, then the ſame diſtreſſe to be appraiſed by foure, three, or two of the inhabitants where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo to be ſold by the ſaid conſtable & other collectors, for the paiment of the ſaid monie, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale and keeping therof, if anie be, to be immediatlie reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe, which ſaid officers and other perſons, ſo deputed to take, gather, and leuie the ſaid ſums, ſhall anſwer and be charged for the portion onelie to them aſſigned or limited to be gathered, leuied, & compriſed in the ſaid writing or eſtreat to them as is beforeſaid deliuered, to the vſe of our ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, and hir heires and ſucceſſors: And the ſaid ſum in that writing or eſtreat compriſed, to paie vnto the high collector or collectors of that place for the collection of the ſame, in maner & forme vnder written, therevnto to be named and deputed, and the ſame inhabitants and officers ſo gathering the ſame particular ſums, for their collection thereof, ſhall reteine for euerie twentie ſhillings ſo by them receiued and paid, twentie penſe, and that to be allowed of the paiment of their collection by them to be made, by the high collector or collectors.

And further be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them, as ſhall take vpon them the execution and buſineſſe of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall for the ſame paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, name ſuch ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhall haue and poſſeſſe lands and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the yeerelie value of xx.li. or goods to the value of 200, marks at the leaſt, and the perſons ſeuerallie by the diſcretions of the ſame commiſſioners, in ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes corporat, and other whatſoeuer places, aſwell within places priuileged, as without, not being forepriſed within this act, to be high collectors, and haue the collection and receipt of the ſaid ſums ſet and leuiable within the precinct, limit, and bonds where they ſhall be ſo limited to gather and receaue. To euerie of the which collectors ſo ſeuerallie named, the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall with all ſpeed and without delaie after the ſaid whole ſumme of the ſaid ſubſidie, be ſet by all the limits of the ſame their commiſſion, or in ſuch limits as the high collectors ſhall be ſo ſeuerallie aſſigned, ſhall vnder their ſeales and ſignes manuell, deliuer one eſtreat indented in parchment to euerie of the ſaid high collectors, compriſing in it the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuie the ſaid particular ſums, and the ſums of euerie hundred, wapentake, towne, or other place aforeſaid with the names and ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargeable, according to the eſtreat ſo firſt therof made, as is aforeſaid, and deliuered, and the collectors ſo to be aſſigned, ſhalbe charged to anſwer the whole ſum compriſed, in the ſaid eſtreat, limited to his collectection as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners hauing authoritie by this act to name and nominat the ſaid high collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall immediatlie vpon the nomination and election, take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recogniſances or obligations, without anie fee or reward to be paid therfore of euery perſon ſo by them to be named to be high collectors, to be bound to the king and queenes maieſties, in the double ſum of the ſum of his collection, and to be indorſed and made vpon ſuch condition, that is to ſay, for the collection of the ſame paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, that if the ſaid collector, his heirs or executors, doo truelie content & paie to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires or executors, in receipt of the ſaid excheker, before the ſaid 24 daie of Iune next comming, ſo much of the ſaid ſum of monie allotted & appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection & charge, within one month next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or els to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue: which ſaid recogniſances or obligations ſo taken, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerallie certifie & deliuer into the king and queenes maieſties excheker, with the ſeuerall certificats of the ſaid taxations & rates of the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, at, & by the time to them preſcribed & appointed by this act, for the certificat of the taxation of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten li. to the king and queenes maieſties, for euerie recogniſance or obligation not certified, & that euerie ſuch collector ſo named, and choſen, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowledge and make the ſaid recogniſance or obligation, vpon like paine of forfeiture of x. li. to the king and queenes maieſties for the refuſall thereof. And euerie ſuch collector ſo deputed, hauing the ſaid eſtreat in parchment, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue authoritie by this act, to appoint daies and places within the circuit of his collection, for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie to him to be made, and therefore to giue warning by proclamation or otherwiſe, to all the ſaid conſtables, or other perſons, or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection, within the hundreds, pariſhes, townes, or other places by him or them limited, to make paiment for their ſaid particular collection of euerie ſumme, as to them ſhall apperteine: and if at the ſaid daie and place ſo limited and prefixed by the ſaid collector, the ſaid conſtable, officer, or other perſon or inhabitants, as is beforeſaid, for the ſaid particular collection appointed and aſſigned within ſuch hundred, citie, towne, or other place, doo not paie vnto the ſaid collectors, the ſumme within their ſeuerall hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places due, and compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat thereof to them deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſome of them, as is aforeſaid, or ſo much thereof as they haue by anie meanes receaued two penſe of euerie pound, for the ſaid particular collection, as is beforeſaid, alwaies to be thereof allowed, excepted and abated, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid high collectors, and to euerie of them, and to their aſſignes, to diſtreine euerie of the ſaid conſtables, officers, and other inhabitants, for their ſaid ſeuerall and particular collections of the ſaid ſummes compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat and writing thereof, to them and euerie of them, as is before expreſſed, deliuered, or for as much of the ſame ſumme, as ſo then ſhall happen to be gathered and leuied, and be behind and vnpaid, by the goods and chattels of euerie of them ſo being behind, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to be kept, appraiſed, and ſold, as is aforeſaid, and thereof to take and leuie the ſummes ſo then being behind and vnpaid, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſaid diſtreſſe if anie be, to be reſtored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon inhabiting in anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, ſhall be compelled to be an aſſeſſor or collector, of, or for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in anie place or places out of the ſaid citie, borough, or towne corporat where he dwelleth.

And be it alſo by the ſaid authoritie enacted, that if anie inhabitant or officer, or whatſoeuer perſon or perſons charged to, and for the collection or receipt of anie part or portion of the ſaid ſubſidie, by anie maner of meanes according to this act, or anie perſon or perſons for themſelues, or as keeper, gardian, deputie, factor, or atturneie, of, or for anie other perſon or perſons, of anie goods, and chattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing to be made, being out of this realme, or in anie other parties not knowne, or of, and for the goods and chattels of anie other perſon or perſons, of anie corporation, fraternitie, myſterie, or other whatſoeuer commonaltie being incorporat, or not incorporat, and all perſons hauing in their rule, gouernance, and cuſtodie, anie goods, or chattels, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing to be made, or which for anie cauſe, for & by collection, or for himſelfe, or for anie other, or by reaſon that he hath the rule, gouernance, or cuſtodie of anie goods or chattels, of anie other perſon or perſons, corporation, commonaltie, or fraternitie, guild, or myſterie, or anie ſuch other like, or as factor, deputie, or atturneie, of, or for anie perſon, ſhall be taxed, rated, valued, and ſet, to anie ſumme or ſummes by reaſon of this act, and after the taxation or aſſeſſing vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall be charged with the receipt of the ſame, happen to die, or depart from the place where he was ſo taxed and ſet, or his goods or chattels be ſo eloined, or in ſuch priuie and couert maner kept, as the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with the ſame, by eſtreats, or other writings, from the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, as is aforeſaid, can, ne maie leuie the ſame ſumme or ſummes compriſed within the ſame eſtreats by diſtreſſe, within the limits of their collection, as is aforeſaid, or cannot ſell ſuch diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes, as be taken for anie the ſame paiments, before the time limited to the high collector for his paiment to be made in the king and queenes maieſties receipt: then vpon relation thereof made, with due examination by the oth, or examination of ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall be charged with, or for the receipt or collection of the ſame before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them, as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be therevnto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons, oꝛ other, as is afoꝛeſaid, their goods and chattels were ſet and taxed, and vpon plaine certificat thereof made in the king and quéenes maieſties excheker by the ſame commiſſioners, aſwell of the dwelling place, names, and ſums of the ſaid perſons of whome the ſaid ſums cannot be leuied and had, as is afoꝛeſaid, then aſwell the conſtables and other inhabitants appointed foꝛ the ſaid particular collection againſt the high collectoꝛs, as the high collectoꝛ vpon his account, ⁊ oth in the ſaid excheker to be diſcharged thereof, ⁊ pꝛoceſſe to be made foꝛ the king and quéenes maieſties out of the ſaid excheker, by the diſcretion of the barons of the ſaid excheker, againſt ſuch perſon, his heires, oꝛ executoꝛs, ſo behind, begin with his paiment. And ouer that, the ſame commiſſioners to whom anie ſuch declaration of the pꝛemiſſes ſhall be made in foꝛme afoꝛeſaid, from time to time ſhall haue full power and authoꝛitie to direct their pꝛecept oꝛ pꝛecepts vnto the ſaid perſon oꝛ perſons charged with anie ſum, of, foꝛ oꝛ vpon anie ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons, oꝛ other as is afoꝛeſaid, oꝛ to anie ſhiriffe, ſteward, bailiffe, oꝛ other whatſoeuer officer, miniſter, perſon, oꝛ perſons of ſuch place where anie ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons, ſo owing ſuch ſum oꝛ ſums ſhall haue lands and tenements oꝛ other hereditaments oꝛ roiall poſſeſſions, goods, and chattels, whereby anie ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons ſo indebted, his heirs, executoꝛs oꝛ aſſignes, oꝛ other hauing the cuſtodie, gouernance, oꝛ diſpoſition, of anie goods, chattels, lands, oꝛ tenements, oꝛ other hereditaments, which ought oꝛ maie by this act lawfullie be diſtreined oꝛ taken foꝛ the ſame, hath ⁊ ſhall haue goods, chattels, lands, tenements, oꝛ other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſum oꝛ ſums, which by anie ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons maie oꝛ ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of ſuch commiſſion, where ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons was and were taxed, oꝛ without, within anie place within this realme of England, Wales, oꝛ other the quéenes maieſties dominions, marches oꝛ territoꝛies, by which pꝛecept as well ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons as ſhall be charged to leuie ſuch monie, as the officers of the place oꝛ places where ſuch diſtres maie be taken, ſhall haue full power ⁊ authoꝛitie to diſtraine euerie ſuch perſon indebted, charged, and chargeable by this act, oꝛ his executoꝛs oꝛ adminiſtratoꝛs of his goods ⁊ chattels, his gardians, factoꝛs, deputies, leaſées, farmars, and aſſignes, ⁊ all other perſons, by whoſe hands, oꝛ out of whoſe lands anie ſuch perſon ſhould haue rent, fée, annuitie, oꝛ other pꝛofit, oꝛ which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings, ſhall haue goods, oꝛ chattels, oꝛ anie other thing moueable, oꝛ anie ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons being indebted oꝛ owing ſuch ſumme, and the diſtreſſes ſo taken, cauſed to be kept, appꝛaiſed, and ſold in like maner and foꝛme as is afoꝛeſaid, foꝛ the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon ſuch perſon to be taxed to the ſaid ſubſidie, and being ſufficient to diſtraine within the limits of the collectoꝛs, inhabitants, oꝛ other officers charged with oꝛ foꝛ the ſame ſummes ſo vpon them to be taxed. And if anie ſuch diſtreſſe foꝛ non paiment happen to be taken out of the limit of the ſaid perſons charged and aſſigned to leuie the ſame, the perſon ſo charged foꝛ the leuie of euerie ſuch ſumme by diſtreſſe, ſhall perceiue and take of the ſaid diſtreſſe foꝛ the laboꝛ of euerie perſon going foꝛ the execution thereof, foꝛ euerie mile that anie ſuch perſon ſo laboꝛeth foꝛ the ſame, two penſe, and euerie farmar, tenant, gardian, factoꝛ, oꝛ other whatſoeuer perſon, being diſtreined oꝛ otherwiſe charged foꝛ paiment of anie ſuch ſumme oꝛ ſummes, oꝛ anie other ſummes by reaſon of this act, ſhall be of ſuch ſumme oꝛ ſummes of him oꝛ them ſo leuied and taken, diſcharged and acquited at his next daie of paiment of the ſame, oꝛ at the deliuerie of ſuch goods and chattels as he that is diſtreined had in his cuſtodie and gouernance, againſt him oꝛ them that ſhall be ſo taxed and ſet, anie grant oꝛ writing obligatoꝛie, oꝛ other whatſoeuer matter to the contrarie made heretofoꝛe, notwithſtanding.

And if anie ſuch perſon that ſhould be ſo diſtrained, haue no lands oꝛ tenements ſufficient, whereby he oꝛ his tenants and farmers maie be diſtrained, oꝛ hath eloined, aliened, oꝛ hid his goods and chattels whereby he ſhould oꝛ might be diſtrained, in ſuch maner that ſuch goods and chattels ſhall not be knowne oꝛ found, ſo that the ſumme of oꝛ by him to be paid in the ſaid foꝛme, ſhall ne can be conuenientlie leuied, then vpon relation thereof vnto the commiſſioners, oꝛ to as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons was taxed and ſet by the oths of him oꝛ them that ſhall be charged with the leuie and paiment of that ſumme oꝛ ſummes, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make a pꝛecept in ſuch maner as is afoꝛeſaid, foꝛ to attach, take, and arreſt the bodie of ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons, that ought to paie the ſaid ſummes, and by this act ſhall be charged with and foꝛ the ſaid ſumme and ſummes, and them ſo taken, ſafelie to kéepe in pꝛiſon within the ſhire oꝛ other place, where anie ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons ſhall be taken and attached, there to remaine without baile oꝛ mainpꝛiſe, vntill he haue paid the ſaid ſumme oꝛ ſummes, that ſuch perſon foꝛ himſelfe, oꝛ foꝛ anie other by this act ſhall be charged, oꝛ ought to be charged withall, and alſo foꝛ the fées of euerie ſuch arreſt to him oꝛ them that ſhall execute ſuch pꝛecept, twentie penſe: and that euerie officer vnto whome ſuch pꝛecept ſhall be directed, doo his true diligence, and execute the ſame vpon euery perſon ſo being indebted vpon paine to foꝛfeit to the king and quéens maieſties. foꝛ euery default in that behalfe xx. ſhillings: and that no kéeper of anie gaole, from his gaole ſuffer anie ſuch perſon to go at large by letting to baile, oꝛ otherwiſe to depart out of his pꝛiſon befoꝛe he haue paid his ſaid debt, ⁊ the ſaid xx. penſe foꝛ the ſaid arreſt, vpon paine to foꝛfeit to the king and quéens maieſties foꝛtie ſhillings, and the ſame gaoler to paie vnto the king and quéens maieſties the double value, as well of the rate which the ſaid perſon ſo impꝛiſoned, was taxed at, as of the ſaid xx. penſe foꝛ the fées, and like pꝛoceſſe and remedie in like foꝛme ſhalbe granted by the ſaid commiſſioners, oꝛ as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, at like infoꝛmation of euerie perſon oꝛ perſons being charged with anie ſum of monie, foꝛ anie other perſon oꝛ perſons,

ſons,by reaſon of the ſaid ſubſidie,and not thereof paid,but wilfullie withdrawne,ne the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch perſons were thereunto taxed: and if the ſum or ſums being behind vnpaid by anie perſon or perſons,as is aforeſaid,be leuied and gathered by force of the ſaid proceſſe to be made by the ſaid commiſſioners,or if in default or for lack of paiment therof the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſaid ſum or ſums of monie,by proceſſe of the ſame commiſſioners to be made as is aforeſaid,be committed to priſon in forme aboueſaid, that then the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall award ſuch proceſſe,ſhall make certificat therof in the ſaid excheker, of that ſhall be doone in the premiſſes in the terme next following,after ſuch ſum or ſums of monie ſo being behind ſhalbe leuied & gathered,or ſuch perſon or perſons for non paiment of the ſame committed to priſon.And if it happen anie of the ſaid collectors to be aſſigned,or any maior,ſhiriffe,ſteward,conſtable,the headborough,houſholder,bailiffe,or anie other officer or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons to diſobeie the ſaid commiſſioners,or anie of them, at the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſaid commiſſioners,for execution of the ſaid commiſſion,or if any of the officers or other perſons doo refuſe that to them ſhall apperteine & belong to doo,by reaſon of any precept to him or them to be directed,or anie reaſonable commandement,inſtance, or requeſt touching the premiſſes,or other default in any appearance,or collection to make,or if anie perſon being ſuſpect,or not to be indifferentlie taxed as is aforeſaid,doo refuſe to be examined according to the tenor of this act,before the ſaid commiſſioners or as manie of them as ſhalbe thereto aſſigned as is aforeſaid,or will not appeare before the ſame commiſſioners, vpon warning to him made,or els make reſiſtance or reſcous vpon anie diſtreſſe vpon him to be taken,for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie,or commit any miſbehauiour in anie maner of wiſe,contrarie to this act,or commit anie wilfull omiſſion or other whatſoeuer wilfull,not dooing or miſdooing contrarie to the tenor of this act, or grant,the ſame commiſſioners and euerie number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the leaſt,vpon probable knowlege of anie ſuch miſdemeanors had, by information or examination, ſhall & maie ſet vpon euerie ſuch offendor for euerie ſuch offenſe,in name of a fine by the ſame offendor or be forfeited fortie ſhillings or vnder,by the diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners. And further the ſame commiſſioners,and euerie number of them,or two of them at the leaſt,ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent act, to puniſh euerie ſuch offendor by impriſonment, there to remaine, and be deliuered by their diſcretion,as ſhall ſeeme to them conuenient, the ſaid fines. if anie ſuch be,to be certified by the ſaid commiſſioners that ſo aſſeſſed the ſame into the king and queenes maieſties excheker,there to be leuied and paid by the collectors of that parts for the ſaid ſubſidie returned into the ſaid excheker, to be therwith charged with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,in ſuch maner,as if the ſaid fines had beene ſet and taxed vpon the ſaid offendors for the ſaid ſubſidie.

It is alſo enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this parlement,that euery of the ſaid high collectors, which ſhall account for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie in the ſaid excheker vpon their ſaid ſeuerall accounts to be yeelded, ſhall be allowed at euerie of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, for euerie pound limited to his collection, whereof anie ſuch collector ſhall be charged and yeeld account, ſix penſe,as parcell of their charge,that is to ſaie,of euerie pound thereof for ſuch perſons as then haue had the particular collection in the townes and other places, as is aforeſaid, ſpecified in his collection,two penſe,and other two penſe of euerie pound thereof, euerie of the ſaid cheefe collectors their accountants, to reteine to their owne vſe for their labor and charge,in and about the premiſſes,and two penſe of euerie pound reſidue to be deliuered, allowed, and paid by the ſaid collectors ſo being thereof allowed,to ſuch of the commiſſioners, as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe and labor,for and about the premiſſes, that is to ſaie, euerie collector to paie that commiſſioner or commiſſioners which had the ordering of the writings, of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, where the ſaid collector or collectors had their collection, for expenſes of the ſaid commiſſioner ſo taking vpon them the ſaid buſineſſe and labor of their clerks, writing the ſaid precepts and eſtreats for the ſaid collections, the ſame laſt two penſe of euerie pound to be diuided amongſt the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing regard to their labor and buſineſſe, taken by them or their ſaid clerks in and about the premiſſes, for which part ſo to the commiſſioners atteining, the ſaid commiſſioners, ſix, fiue, foure, three, or as manie of them as ſhalbe thereunto appointed by the king and queenes maieſties commiſſion, and euerie of them iointlie and ſeuerallie for his and their ſaid part,may haue his remedie againſt the ſaid collector or collectors,which thereof bin and might haue bin allowed by action of debt, in the which the defendant ſhall not wage his law, neither protection, neither iniunction, or other eſſoine ſhalbe allowed. And that no perſon now being of the number of the companie of this preſent parlement,nor anie commiſſioner, ſhalbe named, or aſſigned to be anie collector or ſubcollector,or preſentor of the ſaid ſubſidie,or of anie part therof,nor no commiſſioners ſhalbe compelled to make any preſentment or certificat, other than in the king & queenes maieſties ſaid exceker,of, for,or concerning the ſaid ſubſidie,or any part therof,& likewiſe that none other perſon that ſhalbe named or aſſigned to be commiſſioners in anie place, to & for the execution of this act of ſubſidie, be or ſhalbe aſſigned or named head collectors of anie of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie neither of anie part therof.And that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons which ſhalbe named and appointed as is aforeſaid,to be head collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part therof,& euerie of them,be & ſhalbe acquited and diſcharged of all maner fees,rewards,& of euerie other charges in the king & queenes maieſties excheker, or elſwhere, of them or anie of them, by reaſon of that collection, paiments or accounts,or anie thing concerning the ſame to be aſked:and that if anie perſon receiue & take anie fees,rewards,or pleaſures of anie ſuch accountant,that then he ſhall forfeit to the king and queens maieſties,for euerie penie or value of penie ſo taken, twentie penſe, and ſuffer impriſonment at the king and queenes maieſties pleaſure,and after the taxing and ſeſſing of the ſaid ſubſidie, as is aforeſaid,had and made, and the ſaid eſtreats thereof in parchment, vnto the collectors, in maner and forme before rehearſed deliuered, the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall take vpon them the execution of this act,within the limits of their commiſſion,by their agreements ſhall haue meeting togither,at which meeting euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners which then ſhall haue taken vpon them the execution of anie part of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient deputie, truelie certifie and bring forth vnto the ſaid commiſſioners named in the ſaid commiſſion,the certificat and preſentment made before him,and ſuch other commiſſioners as were limited with him in one limit,ſo that the ſame certificat maie be accounted and caſt with the other certificats of the other limits within the ſame commiſſion,and then the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them,vnto two at the leaſt, as is aforeſaid, if anie be in life, or their executors or adminiſtrators of their goods,if they be then dead,ſhall iointlie and ſeuerallie,as they were diuided within their limits,vnder their ſeales,by their diſcretion, make one or ſeuerall writings, indented, conteining in it aſwell the names of the ſaid collectors, by the commiſſioners for ſuch collection and account in the excheker, and paiment in the ſaid receipt, deputed and aſſigned, as the groſſe and ſeuerall ſums written vnto euerie ſuch collector to receiue the ſaid ſubſidie. And alſo all fines, amerciaments,and other forfeitures,if anie ſuch by reaſon of this act happen to be within the precinct and limit of their commiſſion,to be certified vnto the king and queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, by the ſaid commiſſioners,in which writing or writings indented ſo to be certified, ſhall be plainelie declared and expreſſed the whole and entire ſumme or ſummes of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſeuerallie limited to the collection of the ſaid collector,ſeuerallie deputed & aſſigned to the collection of the ſaid ſums, ſo that none of the ſaid collectors ſo certified in the ſaid excheker, ſhall be compelled there to account, or to be charged,but onelie to and for the ſumme limited to his collection, and not to or for anie ſum limited to the collection of his felow, but that euerie of them ſhall be ſeuerallie charged for their part limited to their collection.

And if the ſaid commiſſioners ioined in one commiſſion, amongſt themſelues in that matter cannot agree,or if anie of them be not readie, or refuſe to make certificat with other of the ſame commiſſioners,that then the ſame commiſſioners maie make ſeuerall indentures in forme aforeſaid,of their ſeuerall limits or ſeparations of collectors,within the limits of their commiſſion, vpon and in the hundreds,wards,wapentakes,lathes,rapes,or ſuch other like diuiſions within their ſaid ſeuerall limits of their commiſſion,as the places there ſhall require,to be ſeuered and diuided and as to the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme good to make diuiſions of their limits or collections for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame collectors. So that alwaie one collector ſhall be charged and account for his part to him to be limited onelie by himſelfe, and not for anie ſumme limited to the part of anie of his felowes,and the charges of euerie of the collectors to be ſet and certified ſeuerallie vpon them,and euerie ſuch collector vpon his account and paiment of the ſumme of monie limited within his collection,to be ſeuerallie by himſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſaid excheker,without paieng anie maner fees or rewards, to anie perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon the paine and penaltie laſt aboueſaid,and not to be charged for anie portion of anie other collector. And if anie commiſſioner after he hath taken certificat of them, that as is aforeſaid, ſhall before anie ſuch commiſſioner be examined,and the ſummes rated and ſet,and the bookes and writings thereof being in his hands,or if anie collector or other perſon, charged with anie receipt of anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie,or anie other perſon taxed, or otherwiſe by this act, charged with and for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or with anie other ſummes, or fines, amerciaments, penaltie, or other forfeiture,happen to die before the commiſſioner, collector, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied, or ſufficientlie diſcharged, that which to euerie ſuch perſon ſhall apperteine or belong to doo according to this act, then the executors and heires of euerie ſuch perſon,and all other ſeized of anie lands or tenements,that anie ſuch perſon being charged by this act, and deceaſſing before he be diſcharged thereof,or anie other to his vſe,onelie had of eſtate of inheritance,at the time that anie ſuch perſon was named commiſſioner,collector,or otherwiſe charged with and for anie maner of thing to be doone, ſatiſfied, or paid, by reaſon of this act, and all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or hands, anie goods or chattels, that were to anie ſuch perſon at the time of his death, or anie lands or tenements, that were the ſame perſons at the time he was, as is aforeſaid,charged by this act,ſhall be by the ſame compelled and charged to doo and accompliſh in euerie caſe,as the ſame perſon ſo being charged, ſhould haue doone, and might haue beene compelled to doo if he had beene in plaine life,after ſuch rate of the lands and goods of the ſaid commiſſioner,or collector,as the partie ſhall haue in his hands. And if the ſaid commiſſioners,for cauſes reaſonable them mouing, ſhall thinke it not conuenient to ioine in one certificat, as is beforeſaid,then the ſaid perſon or perſons that ſhall firſt ioine togither, or he that ſhall firſt certifie the ſaid writing indented, as is aforeſaid, ſhall certifie all the names of the commiſſioners of that commiſſion, wherevpon ſuch writings ſhall be there then to be certified, with the diuiſion of the hundreds, wapentaks,wards, tithings, or other places, to and among ſuch commiſſioners of the ſame commiſſion,where ſuch ſeparations and diuiſions ſhall be,with the groſſe ſummes of monie, aſwell of,and for the ſaid ſubſidie,taxed,or ſet,of,or within the ſaid hundreds,wards,wapentakes, or other places,to him or them diuided or aſſigned, that ſhall ſo certifie the ſaid firſt writings,as of fines,amerciaments,penalties,or other forfeitures (if anie happen to be) within the ſame limits, whereof the ſame writings ſhall be certified,as after ſuch writings indented,which,as is aforeſaid, ſhall be certified,and not conteine in it the whole and full ſummes, ſet and taxed within the limits of the ſame commiſſion,the other commiſſioners of the ſame before the daie of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,ſhall certifie into the ſaid excheker by their writing or writings, indented to be made, as is aforeſaid, the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes, ſet and taxed within the places to them limited for the ſaid ſubſidie,and other fines,amerciaments, penalties, and forfeitures, with the names of the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, and other places to them aſſigned, or elſe by their ſaid writings indented,to certifie at the ſaid place before the ſaid daie of paiment,ſuch reaſonable cauſes for their excuſes,whie they maie not make ſuch certificat,of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, which fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, growing, or ſet, by reaſon of the cauſes of their lets, or of their non certifieng, as is aboueſaid, or elſe in default thereof, proceſſe to be made out of the king and queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, againſt the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie of them not making certificat,as is aforeſaid,by the diſcretion of the treaſuror or barons of the ſaid excheker.

Prouided alwaies,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the inhabitants of the pariſh of ſaint Martin,called Stampford baron,in the ſuburbs of the borough and towne of Stampford,in the ſouth part of the water there,called Welland,which heereafter ſhall be contributorie to the paiment of this preſent ſubſidie,granted to the queenes maieſtie,hir heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall be aſſeſſed,rated,and taxed for this time,by ſuch commiſſioners which ſhall be appointed for the taxing, rating, and ſeſſing of ſuch ſubſidie or tax within the countie of Lincolne, and ſhall be for this time contributorie,and paie the ſaid ſubſidie to the collector or collectors,which ſhall be aſſigned and appointed for the leuieng and gathering of the ſame, with the aldermen and burgeſſes of the ſaid borough and towne of Stampford.

Prouided alwaies,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons,hauing manors,lands,tenements,and other hereditaments,chargeable to the paiment of the ſubſidie granted to the queenes maieſtie, by this act, and alſo hauing ſpirituall poſſeſſions, chargeable to hir ſaid maieſtie,by the grant made by the clergie of this realme, in this their conuocation,and ouer this, hauing ſubſtance in goods and chattels, chargeable by this ſaid act: that then if anie of the ſaid perſon or perſons be heereafter charged, aſſeſſed, and taxed for the ſaid manors,lands,and tenements,and ſpirituall poſſeſſions,and alſo aſſeſſed,charged,and taxed for his or their goods or chattels: that then he or they ſhall be onelie charged by vertue of this act,for his and their ſaid manors,lands,tenements,hereditaments,or ſpirituall poſſeſſions, or onelie for his ſaid goods and chattels,the beſt thereof to be taken for the queenes maieſtie, and not to be charged for both,or double charged for anie of them: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this grant of ſubſidie, nor anie thing therein conteined, in anie wiſe extend to charge the inhabitants or dwellers within Ireland,Jernſeie or Garnſeie,or any of them, of, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance,which the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers,or anie other to their vſe, haue within Ireland,Jernſeie and Garnſeie,or anie of them,or of,for,or concerning anie fees,or wages,which anie of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the king and queenes maieſties, for their attendance, and doing ſeruice to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord and ladie in Ireland, Jernſeie and Garnſeie, or in anie of them, anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this preſent act of ſubſidie, ne anie thing therein conteined, extend to anie of the Engliſh inhabitants, or reſiants in anie of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine,and the biſhoprike of Durham, nor to anie of them,of, for, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions,goods,chattels,or other moueable ſubſtance, which the ſame inhabitants, or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe haue within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, or the towne of Barwike,the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine,or the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, or, of, for, and concerning anie fees,or wages,which anie of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the king and queenes maieſties, for their attendance and doing ſeruice to the king and queenes maieſties, for or within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland,Weſtmerland,the towne of Barwike,the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine,and the biſhoprike of Durham,or anie of them,to, or for, the ſaid taxing, leuieng, gathering, or paiment, but that the Engliſh inhabitants,and reſiants,and euerie of them,of the ſaid counties, biſhoprike and townes,and euerie of them,ſhall be, of, and from the ſaid ſubſidie, and euerie parcell thereof, and for their manors,lands,tenements,fees,wages,goods, and chattels, lieng and being in the ſaid counties,townes,and biſhopriks,or anie of them vtterlie acquited and diſcharged: anie thing in preſent act before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that all letters patents, granted by the king or queenes maieſties, or anie of hir moſt noble progenitors, to anie cities,boroughs,or townes,within this realme, of anie maner liberties, priuileges, or exemptions, from the burthen and charge of anie ſuch grant of ſubſidies, which be at this preſent time in force and vaileable, ſhall remaine good and effectuall, to the ſaid cities, borroughs and townes heereafter, according to the purports thereof, though the inhabitants of the ſame ſhall vpon the great and weightie conſideration of the grant aforeſaid, be for this grant charged and contributorie in like maner, forme and ſort, as other cities, boroughs, and townes which be not in anie wiſe priuileged, be from ſuch grant of ſubſidie excepted.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no orphant or infant within the age of one and twentie yéeres, borne within anie of the queenes maieſties dominions, ſhall be charged to anie paiment of this ſubſidie for his or hir goods and chattels, to him or hir left or bequeathed: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to the goods or lands of the college, hall, or hoſtell, within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of the college of Winton, founded by biſhop Wickham, or to the goods or lands of the college of Eaton next Windſor, or to the goods or lands of anie frée Grammer ſchoole within the realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of anie reader, ſchoolemaiſter or ſcholer within the ſaid vniuerſities and colleges, or anie of them there remaining for ſtudie, without fraud or couin, or to the goods and lands of anie hoſpitall, meaſondue, or ſpittlehouſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation and reléefe of poore people: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that forasmuch as diuers and ſundrie the kings and quéens maieſties tenants, and other inhabitants and dwellers within the counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſeie, Carnaruan, and of the countie palantine of Cheſter, be at this preſent time charged and chargeable with the ſeuerall paiments of diuers great ſums of monie by the name of miſe, due to their maieſties, according to the ſeuerall cuſtoms of the ſaid counties, for the paiment whereof diuers and ſundrie the gentlemen and other the inhabitants, be, and ſtand bounden to their highneſſe, and that alſo there doo remaine yet vnpaied in diuers of the ſaid dominions and countie palantine, the ſubſidie granted to the king and quéens maieſties.

Be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act of ſubſidie, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to charge anie of the king and queenes tenants and other inhabitants and dwellers within anie of the ſaid counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſeie, Carnaruan, and the countie palantine of Cheſter, being charged or chargeable with the ſaid miſe, for, or in anie of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, granted to the king and queenes maieſties by this act, vntill the ſeuerall daies and times appointed and agréed for the paiment of the ſaid miſe ſhall be expired. And likewiſe the daies and times of the ſaid ſubſidie latelie granted te our ſaid ſoureigne lord and ladie be paſt and expired, and that then the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie latelie granted by this preſent act, ſhall be made at the receipt of the kings and quéens excheker, before the firſt daie of March next following, after the daies appointed for the latter paiment to be made of the ſaid miſes, and alſo of the paiment of the ſaid former ſubſidie.

Furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the tenants and dwellers of euerie of the ſaid counties in this prouiſo remembred, ſhall ſeuerallie before the feaſt of Pentecoſt next inſuing, certifie in the ſaid court of excheker, vnder the ſeales of two iuſtices of peace of euerie the ſaid counties, wherof one to be of the Quorum, when and what daie the laſt paiment of the ſaid ſeuerall miſes now due in anie of the ſaid counties ſhall end and expire.

Prouided alſo that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, or anie other thing therein conteined, doo not in anie wiſe extend to be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time, within the fiue ports, or to anie of their members incorporat or vnited to the ſame fiue ports, or to anie of the ſame fiue ports, of or for anie part or parcell of the ſaid ſums granted in this parlement, of the ſaid inhabitants now reſiant, or anie of them to be taxed, ſet, aſked, leuied, or paid, but the ſaid inhabitants and reſiants in the ſaid fiue ports, and their members be and ſhall be, of, and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie during their reſiancie there, and no longer, cléerlie acquited and diſcharged, anie matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

ANNO PRIMO REGINAE ELIZABETHAE.

At the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the three and *twentith of Ianuarie, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne* ladie Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of England, France and Ireland, *queene, defender of the faith, &c. And there proroged till the fiue & twentith of the* ſame moneth, and then and there holden, kept and continued vntill *the diſſolution of the ſame, being the eight daie of Maie* then next inſuing, were enacted as followeth.

An act reſtoring to the crowne the ancient iuriſdiction ouer the ſtate eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall, and aboliſhing all forren power repugnant to the ſame.

The firſt chapter.

MOſt humblie beſeech your moſt excellent maieſtie, your faithfull and obedient ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this your preſent parlement aſſembled, that where in time of the reigne of your moſt deare father of worthie memorie king Henrie the eight, diuerſe good lawes and ſtatutes were made and eſtabliſhed, aſwell for the vtter extinguiſhment and putting awaie of all vſurped and forren powers and authorities out of this your realme, and other your highneſſe dominions and countries, as alſo for the reſtoring and vniting to the imperiall crowne of this realme, the ancient iuriſdictions, authorities, ſuperiorities, and preheminencie to the ſame of right belonging and apperteining: by reaſon whereof, we your moſt humble and obedient ſubiects from the fiue and twentith yeere of the reigne of your ſaid deere father, were continuallie kept in good order, and were diſburdened of diuers great and intollerable charges and exactions, before that time vnlawfullie taken and exacted by ſuch forren power and authoritie as before that was vſurped, vntill ſuch time as all the ſaid good lawes and ſtatutes, by one act of parlement made in the firſt and ſecond yeeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and queene Marie, your highneſſe ſiſter, intituled, an act repealing all ſtatutes, articles and prouiſions made againſt the ſee apoſtolike of Rome, ſince the twentith yeere of king Henrie the eight, and alſo for the eſtabliſhment of all ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall poſſeſſions and hereditaments conueied to the laitie, were all cleerlie repealed and made void, as by the ſame act of repeale more at large doth and maie appeere. By reaſon of which act of repeale, your ſaid humble ſubiects were eſtſoones brought vnder an vſurped forren power and authoritie, and yet doo remaine in that bondage, to the intollerable charges of your louing ſubiects, if ſome redreſſe (by authoritie of this your high court of parlement, with the aſſent of your highneſſe) be not had and prouided.

Repeale.

Maie it therfore pleaſe your highneſſe for the repreſſing of the ſaid vſurped forren power, ⁊ the reſtoring of the rights, iuriſdictions, ⁊ preheminences apperteining to the imperiall crowne of this your realme, that it maie be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act made in the ſaid firſt and ſecond yeeres of the reignes of the ſaid late king Philip ⁊ queene Marie, and all and euerie branch, clauſes ⁊ articles therein conteined (other than ſuch branches, clauſes ⁊ ſentences, as heerafter ſhall be excepted) maie from the laſt daie of this ſeſſion of parlement, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, be repealed, and ſhall from thenſefoorth be vtterlie void, ⁊ of none effect.

Reuiue.

And that alſo for the reuiuing of diuerſe of the ſaid good lawes and ſtatutes made in the time of your ſaid deere father, it maie alſo pleaſe your highneſſe, that one act and ſtatute made in the three and twentith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, intituled, an act that no perſon ſhall be cited out of the dioceſſe where he or ſhe dwelleth, except in certeine caſes. And one other act made in yͤ 24 yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, intituled, an act that appeals in ſuch caſes as haue bin vſed to be purſued to the ſee of Rome, ſhall not be from henſefoorth had ne vſed but within this realme. And one other act made in the 25 yeere of the ſaid late king concerning reſtraint of paiment of annats and firſt frutes of archbiſhopriks and biſhopriks to the ſee of Rome. And one other act in the ſaid fiue and twentith yeere, intituled, an act concerning the ſubmiſſion of the clergie to the kings maieſtie, and alſo one act made in the ſaid fiue and twentith yéere, intituled, An act reſtreining the paiment of annats or firſt frutes to the biſhop of Rome, and of the electing and conſecrating of archbiſhops and biſhops, within this realme. And one other act made in the ſaid fiue and twentith yéere, intituled, An act concerning the exoneration of the kings ſubiects from exactions and impoſitions héeretofore paid to the ſée of Rome, and for hauing licences and diſpenſations within this realme, without ſuing further for the ſame. And one other act made in the ſix and twentith yéere of the ſaid late king, intituled, An act for nomination and conſecration of ſuffragans within this realme. And alſo one other act made in the eight and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, intituled, An act for the releaſe of ſuch as haue obteined pretended licences and diſpenſations from the ſée of Rome, and all and euerie branches, words, and ſentences in the ſaid ſeuerall acts and ſtatutes conteined, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, from and at all times after the laſt daie of this ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall be reuiued, and ſhall ſtand and be in full force and ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes. And that the branches, ſentences, and words of the ſaid ſeuerall acts, and euerie of them, from thenſefoorth ſhall and maie be iudged, déemed, and taken, to extend to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, as fullie and largelie as euer the ſame acts, or anie of them, did extend to the ſaid late king Henrie the eight your highneſſe father.

And that it maie alſo pleaſe your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that ſo much of one act or ſtatute made in the two & thirtith yéere of the reigne of your ſaid deare father king Henrie the eight, intituled, An act concerning precontracts of mariages, and touching degrées of conſanguinitie, as in the time of the late king Edward the ſixt, your highneſſe moſt deare brother by one other act or ſtatute was not repealed. And alſo one act made in the ſeuen and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, intituled, An act that doctors of the ciuill law, being married, maie exerciſe eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction, and all and euerie branches, and articles in the ſaid two acts laſt mentioned, and not repealed in the time of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, maie from henſefoorth likewiſe ſtand and be reuiued, and remaine in their full force and ſtrength, to all intents and purpoſes: anie thing conteined in the ſaid act of repeale before mentioned, or anie other matter or cauſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that it maie alſo pleaſe your highneſſe, that it maie be further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all other lawes and ſtatutes, and the branches and clauſes of any act or ſtatute repealed and made void by the ſaid act of repeale, made in the time of the ſaid late king Philip & quéene Marie, and not in this preſent act ſpeciallie mentioned and reuiued, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be repealed, and void, in ſuch like maner and forme, as they were before the making of this act: anie thing héerein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Repeale.

And that it maie alſo pleaſe your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that one act and ſtatute made in the firſt yéere of the reigne of the late king Edward the ſixt, your maieſties moſt deare brother, intituled, An act againſt ſuch perſons as ſhall vnreuerentlie ſpeake againſt the ſacrament of the bodie and bloud of Chriſt, commonlie called the ſacrament of the altar, and for the receiuing thereof vnder both kinds, and all and euerie branches, clauſes, and ſentences therein conteined, ſhall and maie likewiſe from the laſt daie of this ſeſſion of parlement, be reuiued, and from thenſefoorth ſhall and maie ſtand, remaine, and be in full force, ſtrength, and effect, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, in ſuch like maner and forme, as the ſame was at anie time in the firſt yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, anie law, ſtatute, or other matter to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Reuiue.

And that it maie alſo pleaſe your highneſſe, that it maie be further eſtabliſhed and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that one act and ſtatute made in the firſt and ſecond yéeres of the ſaid late king Philip and quéene Marie, intituled, An act for the reuiuing of thrée ſtatutes, made for the puniſhment of hereſies, and alſo the ſaid thrée ſtatutes, mentioned in the ſaid act, and in the ſame act reuiued, and all and euerie branches, articles, clauſes, and ſentences, conteined in the ſaid ſeuerall acts or ſtatutes, and euerie of them, ſhall be from the laſt daie of this ſeſſion of parlemennt, déemed and remaine vtterlie repealed, void, and of none effect, to all intents and purpoſes: anie thing in the ſaid ſeuerall acts, or anie of them conteined, or anie other matter or cauſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Repeale.

And to the intent that all vſurped and forren power and authoritie, ſpirituall and temporall, maie for euer be cléerelie extinguiſhed, and neuer be vſed or obeied within this realme, or anie other your maieſties dominions or countries: maie it pleaſe your highneſſe, that it maie be further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no forren prince, perſon, prelat, ſtate, or potentat, ſpirituall or temporall, ſhall at anie time after the laſt daie of this ſeſſion of parlement, vſe, inioie, or exerciſe anie maner of power, iuriſdiction, ſuperioritie, authoritie, preheminence, or priuilege, ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall, within this realme, or within anie other your maieſties dominions or countries, that now be, or héereafter ſhall be, but from thenſefoorth the ſame ſhall be cléerelie aboliſhed out of this relme, and all other your highneſſe dominions for euer: anie ſtatute, ordinance, cuſtome, conſtitutions, or anie other matter or cauſe whatſoeuer to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Forren power.

And that alſo it maie likewiſe pleaſe your highneſſe, that it maie be eſtabliſhed and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch iuriſdictions, priuileges, ſuperiorities, & preheminences ſpirituall

Eccleſiaſticall power.

Crowne.

L. patents.

Commiſſioners.

Hereſies.

and eccleſiaſticall, as by any ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall power or authoritie, hath heretofore beene, or maie lawfullie be exerciſed or vſed, for the viſitation of the eccleſiaſticall ſtate and perſons, and for reformation, order, and correction of the ſame, and of all maner errors, hereſies, ſchiſmes, abuſes, offenſes, contempts, and enormities, ſhall for euer, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, be vnited and annexed to the imperiall crowne of this realme. And that your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, kings or queenes of this realme, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, by letters patents vnder the great ſeale of England, to aſſigne, name, and authorize, when and as often as your highneſſe, your heirs, or ſucceſſors ſhall thinke meet and conuenient, and for ſuch ⁊ ſo long time as ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors, ſuch perſon or perſons being naturall borne ſubiects to your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors, as your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors ſhall thinke meet, to exerciſe, vſe, occupie, and execute, vnder your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, all maner of iuriſdictions, priuileges, and preheminences, in anie wiſe touching or concerning anie ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction within theſe your realmes of England and Ireland, or anie other your highneſſe dominions, or countries, and to viſit, reforme, redreſſe, order, correct, and amend all ſuch errors, hereſies, ſchiſmes, abuſes, offenſes, contempts, and inormities whatſoeuer, which by anie maner ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall power, authoritie, or iuriſdiction, can or maie lawfullie be reformed, ordered, redreſſed, corrected, reſtreined, or amended, to the pleaſure of almightie God, the increaſe of vertue, and the conſeruation of the peace and vnitie of this realme: and that ſuch perſon or perſons ſo to be named, aſſigned, authorized, and appointed by your highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, after the ſaid letters patents to him or them made and deliuered, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, and of the ſaid leters patents, vnder your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors, to exerciſe, vſe, and execute all the premiſſes, according to the tenor and effect of the ſaid letters patents: anie matter or cauſe to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Biſhop.

Iuſtices.

Oth.

And for the better obſeruation and mainteinance of this act, maie it pleaſe your highneſſe that it maie be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, and all and euerie other eccleſiaſticall perſon, and other eccleſiaſticall officer, and miniſter, of what eſtate, dignitie, preheminence, or degree ſoeuer he or they be, or ſhall be, and all ⁊ euerie temporall iudge, iuſticer, maior, and other laie or temporall officer and miniſter, and euerie other perſon hauing your highneſſe fees or wages within this realme, or anie your highneſſe dominions, ſhall make, take, and receiue corporall oth vpon the euangeliſt, before ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors, vnder the great ſeale of England, to aſſigne and name to accept and take the ſame, according to the tenor and effect heereafter following: that is to ſaie, I A, B, doo vtterlie teſtifie ⁊ declare in my conſcience, that the queenes highneſſe is the onelie ſupreme gouernor of this realme, and of all other hir highneſſe dominions and countries, aſwell in all ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall things or cauſes, as temporall, and that no forren prince, perſon, prelat, ſtate, or potentat, hath or ought to haue anie iuriſdiction, power, ſuperioritie, preheminence, or authoritie, eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall within this realme, and therefore I doo vtterlie renounce ⁊ forſake all forren iuriſdictions, powers, ſuperiorities, and authorities, and doo promiſe that from henſeforth I ſhall beare faith and true allegiance to the queenes highneſſe, hir heires, and lawfull ſucceſſors, and to my power ſhall aſſiſt and defend all iuriſdictions, priuileges, preheminences, and authorities, granted or belonging to the queenes highneſſe, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, or vnited and annexed to the imperiall crowne of this realme, ſo helpe me God, and by the contents of this booke.

Miniſters

Forfeit.

Biſhoprike.

Benefice.

Office.

Oth.

Commiſſion.

And that it maie be alſo enacted, that if anie ſuch archbiſhop, biſhop, or other eccleſiaſticall officer, or miniſter, or anie of the ſaid temporall iudges, iuſticiaries, or other laie officer or miniſter, ſhall peremptorilie or obſtinatlie refuſe to take or receiue the ſaid oth, that then he ſo refuſing, ſhall forfeit and looſe, onelie during his life, all and euerie eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall promotion, benefice, and office, and euerie temporall and laie promotion and office, which he hath ſolie at the time of ſuch refuſall made: and that the whole title, intereſt, and incumbencie, in euerie ſuch promotion, benefice, and other office, as againſt ſuch perſon onelie ſo refuſing, during his life, ſhall cleerelie ceaſe, and be void, as though the partie ſo refuſing were dead. And that alſo all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo refuſing to take the ſaid oth, ſhall immediatlie after ſuch refuſall, be from thenſeforth during his life, diſabled to reteine or exerciſe anie office, or other promotion, which he at the time of ſuch refuſall hath iointlie, or in common with anie other perſon or perſons: and that all and euerie perſon and perſons, that at anie time heereafter ſhall be preferred, promoted, or collated to any archbiſhoprike or biſhoprike, or to any other ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall benefice, promotion, dignitie, office, or miniſterie, or that ſhall be by your highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, preferred or promoted to anie temporall or laie office, miniſterie, or ſeruice within this realme, or in anie your highneſſe dominions, before he or they ſhall take vpon him or them to receiue, vſe, exerciſe, ſupplie, or occupie anie ſuch archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, promotion, dignitie, office, miniſterie, or ſeruice, ſhall likewiſe, make, take, and receiue the ſaid corporall oth before mentioned, vpon the euangeliſt, before ſuch perſons as haue or ſhall haue authoritie to admit anie ſuch perſon to anie ſuch office, miniſterie, or ſeruice, or elſe before ſuch perſon or perſons, as by your highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, by commiſſion vnder the great ſeale of England, ſhall be named, aſſigned, or appointed to miniſter the ſaid oth. And that it maie likewiſe be further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſuch perſon or perſons, as at anie time héereafter ſhall be promoted, preferred, or collated to anie ſuch promotion ſpirituall, or eccleſiaſticall benefice, office, or miniſterie, or that by your highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall be promoted or preferred to anie temporall or laie office, miniſterie, or ſeruice, ſhall and doo peremptorilie and obſtinatlie refuſe to take the ſame oth ſo to him to be offered, that then he or they ſo refuſing, ſhall preſentlie be iudged diſabled in the law, to receiue, take, or haue the ſame promotion ſpirituall, or eccleſiaſticall, or the ſame temporall office, miniſterie, or ſeruice within this realme, or anie other your highneſſe dominions, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes.

Iudgment

And that it maie be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons temporall, ſuing liuerie, or ouſtre le maine, out of the hands of your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors, before his or their liuerie or ouſtre le maine, ſued forth and allowed, and euerie temporall perſon or perſons, dooing anie homage to your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors, or that ſhall be receiued into ſeruice with your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors, ſhall make, take, and receiue the ſaid corporall oth before mentioned, before the lord chancellor of England, or the lord keeper of the great ſeale, for the time being, or before ſuch perſon or perſons, as by your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors, ſhall be named and appointed to accept or receiue the ſame. And that alſo all and euerie perſon and perſons taking orders, and all and euerie other perſon and perſons, which ſhall be promoted or preferred to anie degrée of learning in anie vniuerſitie within this your realme or dominions, before he ſhall receiue or take anie ſuch orders, or be preferred to anie ſuch degrée of learning, ſhall make, take, and receiue the ſaid oth by this act ſet forth and declared, as is aforeſaid, before his or their ordinarie, commiſſarie, chancellor, or vicechancellor, or their ſufficient deputies in the ſaid vniuerſitie.

Liuerie.
Ouſtre la maine.
Homage.
Othe
Ordinarie.

Prouided alwaies, and that it maie be further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon hauing anie eſtate of inheritance, in anie temporall office or offices, ſhall héereafter obſtinatlie and peremptorilie refuſe to accept and take the ſaid oth, as is aforeſaid, and after at anie time during his life, ſhall willinglie require to take and receiue the ſaid oth, and ſo doo take and accept the ſame oth before anie perſon or perſons that ſhall haue lawfull authoritie to miniſter the ſame: that then euerie ſuch perſon immediatlie after he hath ſo receiued the ſame oth, ſhall be veſted, iudged, and déemed in like eſtate and poſſeſſion of the ſaid office, as he was before the ſaid refuſall, and ſhall and maie vſe and exerciſe the ſaid office, in ſuch maner and forme as he ſhould or might haue doone before ſuch refuſall: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Iudgment

And for the more ſure obſeruation of this act, and the vtter extinguiſhment of all forren and vſurped power and authoritie, maie it pleaſe your highneſſe, that it maie be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, dwelling or inhabiting within this your realme, or in anie other your highneſſe realmes or dominions, of what eſtate, dignitie, or degrée ſoeuer he or they be, after the end of thirtie daies next after the determination of this ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, ſhall by writing, printing, teaching, preaching, expreſſe words, deed, or act, aduiſedlie, maliciouſlie, and directlie affirme, hold, ſtand with, ſet forth, mainteine or defend the authoritie, preheminencie, power, or iuriſdiction ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall, of anie forren prince, prelat, parſon, ſtate, or potentat whatſoeuer, héeretofore claimed, vſed, or vſurped within this realme, or anie dominion or countrie being within or vnder the power, dominion, or obeiſance of your highneſſe: or ſhall aduiſedlie, maliciouſlie, and directlie put in vre, or execute anie thing for the extolling, aduancement, ſetting forth, maintenance, or defenſe of anie ſuch pretended or vſurped iuriſdiction, power, preheminence, or authoritie, or anie part thereof: that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo dooing and offending, their abbettors, aidors, procurers, and counſellors, being thereof lawfullie conuicted and attainted, according to the true order and courſe of the common lawes of this realme, for his or their firſt offenſe, ſhall forfeit and loſe vnto your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, all his and their goods and chattels, aſwell reall as perſonall. And if anie ſuch perſon ſo conuicted or attainted, ſhall not haue, or be worth of his proper goods and chattels, to the value of twentie pounds at the time of ſuch his conuiction or attainder: that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo conuicted and attainted, ouer & beſides the forfeiture of all his ſaid goods and chattels, ſhall haue and ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole yéere, without baile or mainpriſe. And that alſo all & euerie the benefices, prebends, and other eccleſiaſticall promotions and dignities whatſoeuer, of euerie ſpirituall perſon ſo offending, and being attainted, ſhall immediatlie after ſuch attaindor, be vtterlie void to all intents and purpoſes, as though the incumbent thereof were dead, & that the patron and donor of euerie ſuch benefice, prebend, ſpirituall promotion & dignitie, ſhall and maie lawfullie preſent vnto the ſame, or giue the ſame, in ſuch maner and forme, as if the ſaid incumbent were dead.

Writing.
Printing
Maintein
Pretended power.
Forfeit.
Impriſon.
Benifices void.
Patron.
Preſent.

And if anie ſuch offendor or offendors, after ſuch conuiction or attaindor, doo eftſoones commit or doo the ſaid offenſes, or anie of them, in maner and forme aforeſaid, and be thereof dulie conuicted and attainted, as is aforeſaid: that then euerie ſuch offendor and offendors, ſhall for the ſame ſecond offenſe, incur into the dangers, penalties, and forfeitures, ordeined & prouided by the ſtatute of prouiſion and premunire, made in the xvi. yéere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond. And if anie ſuch offendor or offendors, at anie time after the ſaid ſecond conuiction and attaindor, doo the third time commit and doo the ſaid offenſes, or anie of them, in maner and forme aforeſaid,

Premunire.

Treaſon.

and be thereof dulie conuicted and atteinted, as is aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch offenſe or offenſes, ſhall be dæmed and adiudged high treaſon, and that the offendor and offendors therein, being thereof lawfullie conuicted and attainted, according to the lawes of this realme, ſhall ſuffer pains of death, and other penalties, forfeitures, and loſſes, as in caſes of high treaſon by the lawes of this realme.

Preaching

Words.

And alſo that it maie likewiſe pleaſe your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons, ſhall be moleſted or unpeached for anie the offenſes aforeſaid, committed or perpetrated onelie by preaching, teaching, or words, vnleſſe he or they be thereof lawfullie indicted, within the ſpace of one whole yéere next after his or their offenſes ſo committed. And in caſe anie perſon or perſons, ſhall fortune to be impriſoned for anie of the ſaid offenſes committed by preaching, teaching, or words onelie, and be not thereof indicted within the ſpace of one halfe yeere, next after his or their ſuch offenſe ſo committed and dœne: that then the ſaid perſon ſo impriſoned, ſhall be ſet at libertie, and be no longer deteined in priſon for anie ſuch cauſe or offenſe.

Premunire

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to repeale anie clauſe, matter, or ſentence, conteined or ſpecified in the ſaid act of repeale, made in the ſaid firſt and ſecond yéeres of the reignes of the ſaid late king Philip, and quéene Marie, as dooth in anie wiſe touch or concerne anie matter or cauſe of premunire, or that dooth make or ordeine anie matter or cauſe to be within the caſe of premunire, but that the ſame, for ſo much onelie as toucheth or concerneth anie caſe or matter or premunire, ſhall ſtand and remaine in ſuch force and effect, as the ſame was before the making of this act: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons for anie offenſe or offenſes committed or dœne, or hæreafter to be committed or dœne, contrarie to the tenor and effect of anie act or ſtatute now reuiued by this act, before the end of thirtie daies next after the end of the ſeſſion of this preſent parlement: anie thing in this act conteined, or anie other matter or cauſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Peere.

Triall.

And if it happen that anie peere of this realme, ſhall fortune to be indicted of for anie offenſe that is reuiued or made premunire or treaſon by this act, that then he being ſo indicted, ſhall haue his triall by his péeres, in ſuch like maner and forme, as in other caſes of treaſon hath bin vſed.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted as is aforeſaid, that no maner of order, act, or determination, for anie matter of religion, or cauſe eccleſiaſticall, had or made by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſhall be accepted, dæmed, interpretated, or adiudged at anie time hæreafter, to be anie errour, hereſie, ſchiſme, or ſchiſmaticall opinion: anie order, decræ, ſentence, conſtitution, or law, whatſoeuer the ſame be to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Letters patents

Hereſie

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch perſon or perſons to whom your highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall hæreafter by letters patents, vnder the great ſeale of England, giue authoritie to haue or execute anie iuriſdiction, power, or authoritie ſpirituall, or to viſit, reforme, order, or correct anie errors, hereſies, ſchiſmes, abuſes, or enormities, by vertue of this act, ſhall not in anie wiſe haue authoritie or power to order, determine, or adiudge anie matter or cauſe to be hereſie, but onelie ſuch as hæretofore haue bæne determined, ordred, or adiudged to be hereſie, by the authoritie of the canonicall ſcriptures, or by the firſt foure generall counſels, or anie of them, or by anie other generall counſell, wherein the ſame was declared hereſie, by the expreſſe and plaine words of the ſaid canonicall ſcriptures, or ſuch as hæreafter ſhall be ordered, iudged, or determined to be hereſie, by the high court of parlement of this realme, with the aſſent of the cleargie in their conuocation: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding,

Witneſſes.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall be hæreafter indicted or arreigned for anie the offenſes made, ordeined, reuiued, or adiudged by this act, vnleſſe there be two ſufficient witneſſes or more, to teſtifie and declare the ſaid offenſes, whereof he ſhall be indicted or arreigned, and that the ſaid witneſſes, or ſo manie of them as ſhall be liuing, and within this realme at the time of the arreignement of ſuch perſon ſo indicted, ſhall be brought foorth in perſon, face to face, before the partie ſo arreigned, and there ſhall teſtifie and declare, what they can ſaie againſt the partie ſo arreigned, if he require the ſame.

Releeue.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, ſhall hæreafter happen to giue anie relæfe, aid, or comfort, or in anie wiſe be aiding, helping, or comforting to the perſon or perſons of anie that ſhall hæreafter happen to be an offendor in anie matter or caſe of premunire or treaſon, reuiued or made by this act: that then ſuch relæfe, aid, or comfort giuen, ſhall not be iudged or taken to be anie offenſe, vnleſſe there be two ſufficient witneſſes at the leaſt, that can and will openlie teſtifie and declare, that the perſon or perſons that ſo gaue ſuch relæfe, aid, or comfort, had notice and knowledge of ſuch offenſe committed and dœne by the ſaid offendor, at anie time of ſuch relæfe, aid, or comfort, ſo to him giuen or miniſtred: anie thing in this act conteined, or anie other matter or cauſe to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And where one pretenſed ſentence hath hæretofore bæne giuen in the conſiſtorie in Paules, before certeine iudges, de legate, by the authoritie legantine of the late cardinall Poole, by reaſon of a forren vſurped power & authoritie, againſt Richard Chetwood eſquier, and Agnes his wife, by the name of Agnes Woodhull, at the ſute of Charles Tirrell gentleman, in a cauſe of matrimonie ſolemnized betwéene the ſaid Richard and Agnes, as by the ſame pretenſed ſentence more plainlie doth appéere, from which ſentence the ſaid Richard and Agnes haue appealed to the court of Rome, which appeale doth there remaine, and as yet is not determined: maie it therefore pleaſe your highneſſe that it maie be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if ſentence in the ſaid appeale ſhall happen to be giuen at the ſaid court of Rome, for, and in the behalfe of the ſaid Richard and Agnes, for the reuerſing of the ſaid pretenſed ſentence, before the end of thréeſcore daies next after the end of this ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, that then the ſame ſhall be iudged and taken to be good and effectuall in the law, and ſhall, and maie be vſed, pleaded and allowed in anie court or place within this realme, anie thing in this act, or anie other act or ſtatute conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And if no ſentence ſhall be giuen at the court of Rome in the ſaid appeale, for the reuerſing of the ſaid pretenſed ſentence, before the end of the ſaid thréeſcore daies, that then it ſhall and maie be lawfull for the ſaid Richard and Agnes, and either of them at anie time héereafter, to commenſe, take, ſue, and proſecute their ſaid appeale from the ſaid pretenſed ſentence and for the reuerſing of the ſaid pretenſed ſentence, within this realme, in ſuch like maner and forme as was vſed to be purſued, or might haue béene purſued within this realme at anie time ſince the foure and twentith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, vpon ſentences giuen in the court or courts of anie archbiſhop within this realme. And that ſuch appeale as ſo héereafter ſhall be taken or purſued by the ſaid Richard Chetwood and Agnes, or either of them, and the ſentence that therein or thereupon ſhall héereafter be giuen, ſhall be iudged to be good and effectuall in the law, to all intents and purpoſes: anie law, cuſtome, vſage, canon, conſtitution, or anie other matter or cauſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

R. Chetwood.

Appeale.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that where there is the like appeale now depending in the ſaid court of Rome betwéene one Robert Harcourt merchant of the ſtaple, and Elizabeth Harcourt otherwiſe called Elizabeth Robins, of the one partie, and Anthonie Fidell merchant ſtranger on the other partie, that the ſaid Robert, Elizabeth, and Anthonie, and euerie of them, ſhall and maie for the proſecuting and trieng of their ſaid appeale, haue and inioy the like remedie, benefit and aduantage, in like maner and forme as the ſaid Richard and Agnes, or anie of them, hath, maie, or ought to haue and inioy: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe not withſtanding.

Appeale. Robert Harcourt.

An act for the vniformitie of common praier and ſeruice in the church, and the administration of the ſacraments.

Chap.1.

WHere at the death of our late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, there remained one vniforme order of common ſeruice and praier, and of the adminiſtration of ſacraments, rites and ceremonies in the church of England, which was ſet forth in one booke intituled, The booke of common praier and adminiſtration of ſacraments, and other rites and ceremonies in the church of England, authorized by act of parlement, holden in the fift and ſixt yéeres of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, intituled, an act for the vniformitie of common praier, and adminiſtration of the ſacraments, the which was repealed and taken awaie by act of parlement in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne ladie quéene Marie, to the great decaie of the due honor of God, and diſcomfort to the profeſſors of the truth of Chriſts religion.

Be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid eſtatute of repeale, and euerie thing therein conteined, onelie concerning the ſaid booke, and the ſeruice, adminiſtration of ſacraments, rites and ceremonies, conteined or appointed in or by the ſaid booke, ſhall be void and of none effect, from and after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming, and that the ſaid booke with the order of ſeruice and of the adminiſtration of ſacraments, rites and ceremonies, with the alteration and additions therein added and appointed by this eſtatute, ſhall ſtand and be from and after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of S John Baptiſt, in full force and effect, according to the tenor and effect of this eſtatute: anie thing in the aforeſaid eſtatute of repeale to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Reuiue.

Booke.

Sacraments.

And further be it enacted by the quéenes highneſſe, with the aſſent of the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular miniſters in anie cathedrall or pariſh church, or other place within this realme of England, Wales, and the marches of the ſame, or other the queens dominions, ſhall from and after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming, be bound to ſaie and vſe the mattens, euenſong, celebration of the Lords ſupper, and adminiſtration of ech of the ſacraments, and all their common & open praier, in ſuch order and forme as is mentioned in the ſaid booke ſo authorized by parlement, in the ſaid fift and ſixt yéers of the reigne of king Edward the ſixt, with one alteration or addition of certeine leſſons to be vſed on euerie ſundaie in the yeere, and the forme of the letanie altered and corrected, and two ſentences onlie added in the deliuerie of the ſacrament to the communicants and none other or otherwiſe. And that if anie maner parſon, vicar, or other whatſoeuer miniſter, that ought or ſhould ſing or ſaie common praier mentioned in the ſaid booke, or miniſter the ſacraments, from & after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming, refuſe to vſe the ſaid common

Miniſters

Sacraments.

praiers, or to miniſter the ſacraments in ſuch cathedrall or pariſh church, or other places, as he ſhould vſe to miniſter the ſame, in ſuch order and forme as they be mentioned and ſet forth in the ſaid booke, or ſhall wilfullie or obſtinatlie ſtanding in the ſame, vſe anie other rite, ceremonie, order, forme, or maner of celebrating of the Lords ſupper, openlie or priuilie, or mattens, euenſong, adminiſtration of the ſacraments, or other open praiers, then is mentioned and ſet forth in the ſaid booke (Open praier in and throughout this act, is ment that praier which is for other to come vnto, or heare either in common churches or priuat chapels or oratories, commonlie called the ſeruice of the church) or ſhall preach, declare, or ſpeake anie thing in the derogation or depraiuing of the ſaid booke, or anie thing therein conteined, or of anie part thereof, and ſhall be thereof lawfullie conuicted, according to the lawes of this realme, by verdict of twelue men, or by his owne confeſſion, or by the notorious euidence of the fact, ſhall looſe & forfeit to the queens highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors, for his firſt offenſe, the profit of all his ſpirituall benefices or promotions, comming or ariſing in one whole yeere next after his conuiction. And alſo that the perſon ſo conuicted, ſhall for the ſame offenſe ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ſix months without baile or mainpriſe. And if anie ſuch perſon once conuict of anie offenſe concerning the premiſſes, ſhall after the firſt conuiction eftſoones offend, and be therof in forme aforeſaid lawfullie conuict, that then the ſame perſon ſhall for his ſecond offenſe ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole yeere, and alſo ſhall therefore be depriued, ipſo facto, of all his ſpirituall promotions, and that it ſhall be lawfull to all patrons or donors of all and ſingular the ſame ſpirituall promotions, or of anie of them, to preſent or collat to the ſame, as though the perſon or perſons ſo offending were dead. And that if anie ſuch perſon or perſons, after he ſhall be twiſe conuicted in forme aforeſaid, ſhall offend againſt anie of the premiſſes the third time, and ſhall be thereof in forme aforeſaid lawfullie conuicted, that then the perſon ſo offending, and conuicted the third time, ſhall be depriued ipſo facto, of all his ſpirituall promotions, and alſo ſhall ſuffer impriſonment during his life. And if the perſon that ſhall offend & be conuicted in forme aforeſaid, concerning anie of the premiſſes, ſhall not be beneficed, nor haue anie ſpirituall promotion, that then the ſame perſon ſo offending and conuict, ſhall for the firſt offenſe ſuffer impriſonment during one whole yeere next after the ſaid conuiction, without baile or mainpriſe. And if anie ſuch perſon not hauing anie ſpirituall promotion, after his firſt conuiction, ſhall eftſoons offend in anie thing concerning the premiſſes, and ſhall in forme aforeſaid be therof lawfullie conuicted, that than the ſame perſon ſhall for his ſecond offenſe ſuffer impriſonment during his life. And it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming, ſhall in anie enterludes, plaies, ſongs, rimes, or by other open words declare or ſpeake anie thing in the derogation, depraiuing or deſpiſing of the ſame booke, or of anie thing therein conteined, or anie part therof, or ſhall by open fact, deed, or open threatnings, compell, or cauſe, or otherwiſe procure or mainteine anie parſon, vicar, or other miniſter, in anie cathedrall or pariſh church, or in chapell, or in anie other place, to ſing or ſaie anie open or common praier, or to miniſter any ſacrament, otherwiſe, or in anie other maner & forme than is mentioned in the ſaid booke, or that by anie of the ſaid means ſhall vnlawfullie interrupt, or let anie parſon, vicar or other miniſter in anie cathedrall or pariſh church, chapell, or anie other place, to ſing or ſaie common or open praier, or to miniſter the ſacraments, or anie of them, in ſuch maner and forme as is mentioned in the ſaid booke, that then euerie ſuch perſon being thereof lawfullie conuicted, in forme aforeſaid, ſhall forfeitt to the queene our ſoueraigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, for the firſt offenſe 100 marks. And if anie perſon or perſons being once conuict of anie ſuch offenſe, eftſoones offend againſt anie of the laſt recited offenſes, and ſhall in forme aforeſaid be thereof lawfullie conuict, that then the ſame perſon ſo offending and conuict, ſhall for the ſecond offenſe forfeit to the queene our ſoueraigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors foure hundred marks. And if anie perſon, after he in forme aforeſaid, ſhall haue bin twiſe conuict of anie offenſe concerning anie of the laſt recited offenſes, ſhall offend the third time, & be therof in forme abouesaid lawfullie conuict, that then euery perſon ſo offending and conuict, ſhall for his third offenſe forfeit to our ſoueraigne ladie the queene, all his goods & chattels, and ſhall ſuffer impriſonment during his life. And if any perſon or perſons, that for his firſt offenſe concerning the premiſſes, ſhall be conuict in forme aforeſaid, doo not paie the ſum to be paid by vertue of his conuiction, in ſuch maner and forme as the ſame ought to be paid, within ſix weeks next after his conuiction, that then euerie perſon ſo conuict, and ſo not paieng the ſame, ſhall for the ſame firſt offenſe, in ſtead of the ſaid ſumme, ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ſix moneths, without baile or mainpriſe. And if anie perſon or perſons that for his ſecond offenſe concerning the premiſſes, ſhall be conuict in forme aforeſaid, doo not paie the ſaid ſumme to be paied by vertue of his conuiction, and this eſtatute in ſuch maner and forme as the ſame ought to be paied within ſix weeks next after the ſaid ſecond conuiction, that then euerie perſon ſo conuicted, & not ſo paieng the ſame, ſhall for the ſame ſecond offenſe, in ſtead of the ſaid ſumme, ſuffer impriſonment during twelue moneths, without baile or mainpriſe. And that from and after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming, all and euerie perſon and perſons, inhabiting within this realme or anie other the queenes maieſties dominions, ſhall diligentlie and faithfullie, hauing no lawfull or reaſonable excuſe to be abſent, indeuor themſelues to reſort to their pariſh church or chapell accuſtomed, or vpon reaſonable let thereof, to ſome vſuall place where common praier and ſuch ſeruice of God ſhall be vſed in ſuch time of let, vpon euerie ſundaie, and other daies or

deined

Preach.
Speake.

Forfeit.

Impriſonment.

Depriued
Patron.

Depriued.
Impriſon

Plaies.
Songs.
Words.

Interrupt.

Forfeit.

Forfeit.

Forfeit.
Impriſon

Impriſon

Impriſon.

Reſort to church.

Forfeit. Church-wardens. Diſtreſſe. Biſhops.

deined and vſed to be kept as holidaies, and then and there to abide orderlie, and ſoberlie, during the time of the common praier, preachings, or other ſeruice of God, there to be vſed and miniſtred, vpon paine of puniſhment by the cenſures of the church, and alſo vpon paine that euerie perſon ſo offending, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe twelue penſe, to be leuied by the churchwardens of the pariſh where ſuch offenſe ſhall be doone, to the vſe of the poore of the ſame pariſh, of the goods, lands, and tenements of ſuch offendor, by waie of diſtreſſe. And for due execution heereof, the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords temporall, and all the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, dooth in Gods name earneſtlie require and charge all the archbiſhops, biſhops, and other ordinaries, that they ſhall indeuor themſelues to the vttermoſt of their knowledges, that the due and true execution heereof maie be had throughout their dioceſſe and charges, as they will anſwer before God, for ſuch euils and plagues wherewith almightie God maie iuſtlie puniſh his people for neglecting this good and wholeſome law. And for the authoritie in this behalfe, be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular the ſame archbiſhops, biſhops, and all other their officers, exerciſing eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction, aſwell in place exempt, as not exempt within their dioceſſe, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this act, to reforme, correct, and puniſh by cenſures of the church, all and ſingular perſons, which ſhall offend within anie their iuriſdictions or dioceſſe, after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming, againſt this act and ſtatute: anie other law, ſtatute, priuilege, libertie, or prouiſion, heeretofore made, had, or ſuffered to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Iuſtices. Oier and terminer. Proceſſe.

And it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie iuſtices of Oier & determiner, or iuſtices of aſſiſe, ſhall haue full power and authoritie in euerie of their open and generall ſeſſions, to inquire, heare and determine all, and all maner of offenſes that ſhall be committed or doone, contrarie to anie article conteined in this preſent act, within the limits of the commiſſion to them directed, & to make proceſſe for the execution of the ſame, as they maie doo againſt anie perſon being indicted before them of treſpaſſe, or lawfullie conuicted thereof.

Biſhop.

Prouided alwaies and, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, ſhall or maie at all time and times at his libertie and pleaſure, ioine and aſſociat himſelfe by vertue of this act, to the ſaid iuſtices of Oier & determiner, or to the ſaid iuſtices of aſſiſe, at euerie of the ſaid open and generall ſeſſions to be holden in anie place within his dioceſſe, for and to the inquirie, hearing, and determining of the offenſes aforeſaid.

Bookes. Pariſh.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the books concerning the ſaid ſeruices, ſhall at the coſts and charges of the pariſhioners of euerie pariſh, and cathedrall church, be atteined and gotten before the ſaid feaſt of the natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt next following, and that all ſuch pariſhes and cathedrall churches or other places, where the ſaid books ſhall be atteined and gotten, before the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt, ſhall within three weeks next after the books ſo atteined and gotten, vſe the ſaid ſeruice, and put the ſame in vre according to this act.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall at anie time heereafter be impeached, or otherwiſe moleſted, of, or for anie the offenſes aboue mentioned, hereafter to be committed or doone contrarie to this act, vnleſſe he or they ſo offending, be thereof indicted at the next generall ſeſſions to be holden before anie ſuch iuſtices of Oier & determiner, or iuſtices of aſſiſe, next after anie offenſe committed or doone contrarie to the tenor of this act.

L. of parlement. Triall.

Prouided alwaies and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular lords of the parlement, for the third offenſe aboue mentioned, ſhall be tried by their peeres.

Maior. Officers. Oier and terminer.

Prouided alſo, and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the maior of London, and all other maiors, bailifs, and other head officers, of all and ſingular cities, boroughs, and towns corporat, within this realme, Wales, & the marches of the ſame, to the which iuſtices of aſſiſe doo not commonlie repaire, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to inquire, heare and determine the offenſes aboueſaid, and euerie of them, yeerelie within fifteene daies after the feaſt of Eaſter, and S. Michaell the archangell, in like maner and forme as iuſtices of aſſiſe, and Oyer & determiner maie doo.

Biſhops.

Prouided alwaies, and be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular archbiſhops and biſhops, and euerie of their chancellors, commiſſaries, archdeacons, & other ordinaries, hauing anie peculiar eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, aſwell to inquire in their viſitation, ſynods, and elſewhere, within their iuriſdiction, at anie other time and place, to take accuſations, and informations, of all and euerie the things aboue mentioned, doone, committed, or perpetrated, within the limits of their iuriſdictions and authoritie, and to puniſh the ſame by admonition, excommunication, ſequeſtration, or depriuation, and other cenſures and proceſſe, in like forme as heeretofore hath beene vſed in like caſes by the queenes eccleſiaſticall lawes.

Teſtimoniall.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that whatſoeuer perſon offending in the premiſſes, ſhall for their offenſes firſt receiue puniſhment of the ordinarie, hauing a teſtimoniall thereof vnder the ſaid ordinaries ſeale, ſhall not for the ſame offenſe eftſoones be conuicted before the iuſtices. And likewiſe receiuing for the ſaid firſt offenſe, puniſhment by the iuſtices, he ſhall not for the ſame offenſe eftſoones receiue puniſhment of the ordinarie: anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided

Orna-ments.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that ſuch ornaments of the church, and of the miniſters thereof, ſhall be reteined & be in vſe, as was in this church of England, by authoritie of parlement in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of king Edward the ſixt, vntill other order ſhall be therein taken by the authoritie of the queenes maieſtie, with the aduiſe of hir commiſſioners appointed and authorized vnder the great ſeale of England for cauſes eccleſiaſticall, or of the metropolitan of this realme. And alſo, that if there ſhall happen anie contempt or irreuerence to be vſed in the ceremonies or rites of the church, by the miſuſing of the orders appointed in this booke, the queens maieſtie maie by the like aduiſe of the ſaid commiſſioners or metropolitan, ordeine and publiſh ſuch further ceremonies or rites, as maie be moſt for the aduancement of Gods glorie, the edifieng of his church, and the due reuerence of Chriſts holie myſteries and ſacraments.

Repealed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all lawes, ſtatutes and ordinances, wherein or whereby anie other ſeruice, adminiſtration of ſacraments, or common praier, is limited eſtabliſhed, or ſet foorth, to be vſed within this realme or anie other the queenes dominions or countries, ſhall from henſefoorth be vtterlie void and of none effect.

An act for recognition of the queenes highneſſe title to the imperiall crowne of this realme.

Chap.3.

As there is nothing vnder God (moſt dread ſouereigne ladie) where we your moſt humble, faithfull, and obedient ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, haue, maie, or ought to haue more cauſe to reioice, then in this onlie, that it hath pleaſed God of his mercifull prouidence and goodneſſe towards vs and this our realme, not onlie to prouide, but alſo to preſerue & keepe for vs & our wealths, your roiall maieſtie, our moſt rightfull and lawfull ſouereigne leege ladie and queene, moſt happilie to reigne ouer vs, for the which we doo giue & yeeld vnto him from the bottoms of our hearts, our humble thanks, lauds, and praiſes: euen ſo there is nothing that we your ſaid ſubiects for our parts can, maie or ought towards your highneſſe, more firmelie, intirelie, and aſſuredlie, in the puritie of our hearts thinke, or with our mouthes declare and confeſſe to be true, than that your maieſtie our ſaid ſouereigne ladie is, and in verie deed, and of moſt meere right ought to be by the lawes of God, and the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, our moſt rightfull and lawfull ſouereigne leege ladie and queene: and that your highneſſe is rightlie, lineallie, and lawfullie deſcended, and come of the bloud roiall of this realme of England, in and to whoſe princelie perſon, and the heires of your bodie lawfullie to be begotten after you, without all doubt, ambiguitie, ſcruple, or queſtion, the imperiall and roiall eſtate, place, crowne, & dignitie of this relme, with all honors, ſtiles, titles, dignities, regalities, iuriſdictons, and preheminences to the ſame now belonging & apperteining, are and ſhall be moſt fullie, rightfullie, reallie, and intirelie inueſted, and incorporated, vnited, and annexed, as rightfullie, and lawfullie, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as the ſame were in the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, or in the late king Edward the ſixt, your highneſſe brother, or in the late queene Marie, your highneſſe ſiſter, at anie time ſince the act of parlement made in the fiue and thirtith yeere of the reigne of your ſaid moſt noble father king Henrie the eight, intituled, An act concerning the ſtabliſhment of the kings maieſties ſucceſſion in the imperiall crowne of this realme. For which cauſes, we your ſaid moſt louing, faithfull, and obedient ſubiects, repreſenting the three eſtates of your realme of England, as therevnto conſtreined by the law of God and man, except we ſhould ouer much forget our duties to your highneſſe, and to the heires of your bodie lawfullie begotten, can no leſſe doo, but moſt humblie beſeech your highneſſe, that by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, it maie be enacted, eſtabliſhed, and declared, that we doo recogniſe, acknowledge, and confeſſe, the ſame your eſtate, right, title, and ſucceſſion, as is aforeſaid, to be in and to your highneſſe, and the heires of your bodie to be begotten, thoroughoutlie, & in the whole, and in euerie part thereof, in ſuch maner and forme as before is mentioned declared, or confeſſed, and therevnto moſt humblie and faithfullie we doo ſubmit our ſelues, our heires, and poſterities for euer: and further doo make our moſt hartie and humble petition vnto your highneſſe, that it maie pleaſe the ſame, not onelie to accept this our ſaid recognition, but alſo our faithfull promiſes, that we according to our duties, ſhall and will ſtand to, aſſiſt, and defend your roiall maieſtie, and the heires of your bodie to be begotten, being kings and queenes of this realme, and your ſaid rights, and titles in and to the ſaid imperiall eſtate, place, crowne, and dignitie, in all things therein belonging, at all times to the vttermoſt of our poſſible powers, and therein to ſpend our bodies, lands and goods, againſt all perſons whatſoeuer, that anie thing ſhall attempt to the contrarie.

Title. heires.

And that it maie be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that aſwell this our declaration, confeſſion, and recognition, as alſo the limitation and declaration of the ſucceſſion of the imperiall crowne of this realme, mentioned and conteined in the ſaid act made in the ſaid fiue and thirtith yeere of the reigne of your ſaid moſt noble father, ſhall ſtand, remaine, & be the law of this realme for euer. And that all ſentences, iudgements, and decrees, had, made, declared, ſet foorth, publiſhed, and promulged, and alſo as much of euerie clauſe, article, branch, matter, or thing conteined and expreſſed in anie act or acts of parlement, as be in anie thing repugnant, contrarie, or derogatorie to this our ſaid confeſſion, declaration, and recognition, or to anie part or parcell thereof, or contrarie to the ſaid limitation of the ſucceſſion of the imperiall crowne, eſtabliſhed and made by the ſaid act in the ſaid fiue and thirtith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight (by whatſo euer power or authoritie the ſame béene, or haue béene had or made) ſhall be vtterlie fruſtrat, void, and of none effect: and alſo ſhall and maie be cancelled, defaced, and put in perpetuall obliuion at your highneſſe will and pleaſure, as if the ſame had neuer béene had, made, declared, ſet foorth, publiſhed, or promulged.

An act for the reſtitution of the firſt frutes and tenths, and rents reſerued nomine decime, and of perſonages impropriat to the imperiall crowne of this realme.

Chap. 4.

IN their moſt humble wiſe beſéechen your moſt excellent maieſtie, your faithfull & humble ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this your realme in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that where in the parlement of your moſt noble father of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, holden at Weſtminſter vpon prorogation the third daie of Nouember, in the ſix and twentith yéere of his proſperous reigne, it was enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, amongſt other things, that his highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, kings of this realme, ſhould haue and inioy from time to time, to indure for euer, of euerie perſon and perſons, which at anie time after the firſt daie of Ianuarie then next inſuing, ſhould be nominated, elected, prefected, preſented, collated, or by anie other meanes appointed to haue anie archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbeiſie, monaſterie, priorie, college, hoſpitall, archdeaconrie, deanerie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, chanterie, frée chapell, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion ſpirituall within this realme, or elſewhere within anie of the kings dominions, of what name, nature, or qualitie ſoeuer they were, or to whoſe foundation, patronage, or gift ſoeuer they did belong, the firſt frutes, reuenues, and profits, for one yéere of euerie ſuch archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbeiſie, monaſterie, priorie, college, hoſpitall, archdeaconrie, deanerie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, chanterie, frée chapell, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion ſpirituall aforenamed, whereunto anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhould after the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie be nominated, elected, prefected, preſented, collated, or by anie other meanes appointed. And that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, before anie actuall and reall poſſeſſion, or medling with the profits of anie ſuch archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbeiſie, monaſterie, college, hoſpitall, deanerie, prouoſtſhip, prebend, parſonage, vicarage, chanterie, frée chapell, priorie, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion ſpirituall, ſhould ſatiſfie, content, and paie, or compound, or agrée to paie to the kings vſe at reaſonable daies, vpon good ſureties, the ſaid firſt frutes and profits for one yéere. And it was further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the firſt frutes of benefices, before that time accuſtomed to be paid to the biſhop of Norwich within his dioceſſe, and to the archdeacon of Richmond within his archdeaconrie, or anie other perſon or perſons within this realme, or anie other the kings dominions, ſhould from the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie, ceaſe and be extinct, and no longer be paid, but onelie to the kings highneſſe, his heires and ſucceſſors, in ſuch forme as is before mentioned. And further it was enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, for more augmentation and mainteinance of the roiall eſtate of the imperiall crowne, ſhould yéerlie haue, take, inioy, and receiue, vnited and knit to his imperiall crowne for euer, one yéerelie rent or penſion, amounting to the value of the tenth part of all the reuenues, rents, farmes, tithes, offerings, emoluments, and of all other profits, aſwell called ſpirituall as temporall, apperteining or belonging, or that from thenſeforth ſhould belong to anie archbiſhoprike, biſhoprike, abbeiſie, monaſterie, priorie, archdeaconrie, deanerie, hoſpitall, college, houſe collegiat, prebend, cathedrall church, collegiat church, conuentuall church, parſonage, vicarage, chanterie, frée chapell, or other benefice, or promotion ſpirituall, of what name, nature, or qualitie ſoeuer they were, within anie dioceſſe of this realme, or in Wales, the ſaid penſion or annuall rent, to be yéerlie paid for euer, to the ſaid late king, his heires and ſucceſſors, at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God, and the firſt paiment thereof to begin at the feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God, which ſhould be in the yéere of our Lord God 1535, and to be paid yéerelie by ſuch as ſhould be appointed to haue the collection thereof, before the firſt daie of Aprill next following, after the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of our Lord God, as in the ſaid act more plainelie it dooth appeare. And where alſo one other act was made and eſtabliſhed in the ſaid parlement, the ſaid ſix and twentith yéere, that no farmar of ſpirituall perſons, ſhould be compelled or charged to paie for their leaſors firſt frutes or yéerlie penſions, for the tenth granted vnto the kings highneſſe, notwithſtanding anie couenant, contract, bond, or other thing made to the contrarie, as by the ſame act more plainlie appeareth. And where alſo at one other ſeſſion of the ſame parlement, holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter in the ſeuen and twentith yéere of the reigne of your ſaid father, one other act was made and eſtabliſhed, that the kings ſpirituall ſubiects, ſhould be deducted and allowed of the tenth of their ſpirituall promotions, for that firſt yéere for which they ſhould paie their firſt frutes, as in the ſaid act alſo more at large appeareth. And where alſo in one other parlement of the ſaid late king holden at Weſtminſter in the eight and twentith yéere of his reigne, amongſt other things it was enacted and ordeined, that the yéere in which the firſt frutes of euerie benefice and ſpirituall promotion ſhould be paid, ſhould begin and be accounted immediatlie after the auoidance thereof. And that the tithes, commodities, reuenues, cauſualties, and profits thereof (chanteries onelie excepted) in the time of vacation, ſhould belong and after to the next incumbent, towards the paiment of the firſt frutes, as by the ſame act more at large appeareth. And where alſo in one other parlement holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter, in the two and thirtith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, one act was made and eſtabliſhed, that biſhops vpon their accounts, of, and for the ſaid yeerelie tenth, ſhould be diſcharged by their othes of paiment of ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, of the ſaid annuall rent, or tenth, as they could not lawfullie leuie, and alſo one order appointed how the king ſhould be anſwered of the tenth of anie benefice and ſpirituall promotion, omitted in the originall or former certificat of benefices and ſpirituall promotions, made in the exchecker, as by the ſame act laſt mentioned more at large appeareth. And where alſo in the ſame ſeſſion and parlement holden in the ſaid two and thirtith yeere of the reigne of your highneſſe ſaid noble father, and by authoritie of the ſame parlement, one court was erected, eſtabliſhed, and made, for the better anſwering of the ſaid firſt frutes and tenths vnto the king, called the court of firſt frutes and tenths, as in the ſame act of erection thereof more fullie appeareth. And where alſo in the ſame ſeſſion and parlement one act was there made, whereby the biſhop of Norwich for the time being (being before that diſcharged from the collection of the tenth within his dioceſſe) ſhould be charged and chargeable for euer, for and with the collection of the ſame tenth within his dioceſſe, and make paiment thereof, as other biſhops ſhould or ought to doo within their dioceſſe, as by the ſame act more plainelie appeareth. And where alſo in one other parlement of the ſaid late king, holden at Weſtminſter vpon prorogation, in the foure and twentith yeere of his reigne, one act was eſtabliſhed and made concerning collectors and receiuers, to make paiment of their receipts within three moneths next after the ſame ſhould be due, and paid to the kings vſe, vnder certeine penalties therein expreſſed, as by the ſame act more at large appeareth. And where alſo in the ſame ſeſſion and parlement it was enacted and eſtabliſhed, that the new erected biſhops of Cheſter, Gloceſter, Peterborough, Briſtoll, Oxford, and their ſucceſſors for euer, ſhould paie their tenths reſerued vpon their letters patents, or their ſeuerall erections, onelie in the ſaid court of the firſt frutes and tenths for euer, as by the ſame act more at large appeareth. And where alſo in the parlement of the ſaid late king, holden at Weſtminſter in the ſeuen and thirtith yeere of his reigne, one act intituled, An act for the vnion of churches, not exceeding the value of ſix pounds, was eſtabliſhed and made, wherein is conteined a ſauing to the king of the firſt frutes and tenths of all churches and chapels, not exceeding the value of ſix pounds, that then were, or from thenſeforth ſhould be vnited and conſolidat in one, as in the ſame act and ſauing more largelie appeareth. And where alſo in the parlement of your highneſſe deareſt brother of worthie memorie king Edward the ſixt, holden at Weſtminſter vpon prorogation in the ſecond yeere of his reigne, one act was made, that by the certificat of the biſhop of anie dioceſſe within this realme, or anie of the dominions of the ſame, of recuſance or non paiment of anie tenth of anie benefice or ſpirituall promotion, the incumbent ſhould looſe but the benefice or promotion onelie, as by the ſame act more plainelie appeareth.

And where alſo in one other parlement of the ſaid late king Edward, holden at Weſtminſter in the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne, one act was made and eſtabliſhed, declaring how, and in what ſort the vnder collectors of the tenth in euerie dioceſſe, appointed by the biſhop, ſhould be bound to diſcharge the biſhop of that collection, and a longer daie giuen for the paiment of the tenth: and how the king ſhould be anſwered of the tenth for the time of vacation of euerie benefice and ſpirituall promotion, and that the patents of the collection of tenth, ſhould be good onelie during the incumbents of the grantors, as in the ſame act more at large is conteined. And where alſo in the ſecond ſeſſion of parlement of our late ſouereigne ladie queene Marie, your maieſties deareſt ſiſter, holden at Weſtminſter in the firſt yeere of hir reigne, one act was made and eſtabliſhed, wherby full power and authoritie was giuen and appointed vnto hir highneſſe, at hir will and pleaſure, to alter, change, vnite, tranſport, diſſolue, or determine, aſwell the ſaid court of firſt frutes and tenths, as the court of augmentations of the reuennes of the kings crowne, and other courts therein expreſſed, and to reduce the ſame courts, or anie of them, into one, two, or more court or courts, or to vnite and annex the ſaid courts, or anie two or more of them, togither, or to anie other of hir maieſties courts of records, as to hir it ſhould be thought moſt conuenient and beſt, for the better, ſure and more ſpeedie anſwering of hir yeerelie reuenues, caſualties, and profits, then anſwerable in the ſaid courts, or anie of them, as in the ſame act more at large is expreſſed: by vigor and authoritie of which act, the ſaid late queene by hir graces foure ſeuerall letters patents, whereof two beare date the three & twentith date of Ianuarie, in the firſt yeere of hir reigne, and the other two the foure and twentith day of Ianuarie in the ſame yeere, did not onelie diſſolue, determine, and extinguiſh the ſaid courts, commonlie called and intituled, the court of augmentations & reuenues of the kings crowne, and the court of the firſt frutes and tenths, and the iuriſdiction and authoritie thereof: but alſo did vnite, tranſpoſe, and annex the ſaid courts of augmentations and reuenues of the kings crowne, and of the firſt frutes and tenths, ſo diſſolued, to the ſaid court of the exchecker, there to be and continue as a member and parcell of the ſame court of the exchecker: and did appoint all and ſingular the reuenues, caſualties, profits, and hereditaments then anſwerable in the ſaid courts, to the order, rule, ſurueie, and gouernance of the ſaid court of exchecker, there to be anſwered and accounted for euer, in ſuch order, maner, and forme, as in the ſaid letters patents, and in two ſceduls vnto the ſaid letters patents, annexed, is mentioned and declared, as by the tenor and purport of the ſaid letters patents and ſcedules ſigned with hir highneſſe hand, more plainlie maie appeere. By reaſon of all which ſaid premiſſes, not onelie the ſaid perpetuall reuenues of the firſt frutes and tenths granted by the ſaid act in the ſix and twentith yeere of the reigne of your highneſſe moſt noble father, in augmentation and maintenance of the crowne of this realme, but alſo the tenths or yeerelie rents reſerued Nomine decime, by anie letters patents of your ſaid noble father, ſithens the ſaid ſix and twentith yeere of his reigne, and of your ſaid deereſt brother and ſiſter, or of anie of them, made to anie biſhop and his ſucceſſors, or to anie cathedrall church, deane and chapter, college, or anie other eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall perſon or perſons, or corporations, and their ſucceſſors for euer. And alſo all and euerie the rents, reuenues, iſſues and profits of all and ſingular rectories, parſonages, and benefices impropriat, glebe lands, tithes, oblations, penſions, portions and other profits and emoluments eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall to the ſame belonging, being in the hands and poſſeſſion of your ſaid deereſt ſiſter, at the ſaid foure and twentith daie of Ianuarie, were ordered, anſwerable, and accounted for in the ſaid court of the exchecker, and were therein well and iuſtlie anſwered and paied vnto hir highneſſe vſe and behoofe, like as the ſame had beene vnto the ſaid two noble kings, hir ſaid father and brother, by the ſpace of twentie yeeres, without greefe or contradiction of the prelats and clergie of this realme, to the great aid, releefe and ſupportation of the ineſtimable charges of the crowne of this realme, which dailie ſince the time of the making of the ſaid firſt act, haue increaſed and growen more and more. Which thing although the ſaid late queene might and did manifeſtlie feele and perceiue to be moſt true: yet ſhe vpon certeine zealous and inconuenient reſpects, not ſufficientlie nor politiklie inough, waieng that matter, nor hauing due conſideration and regard to the maintenance, vpholding and good continuance of the ſtate of the imperiall crowne of this realme in ſucceſſion, which rather needed an augmentation, than anie diminution, procured and willed an act of parlement to be made and prouided in the ſecond and third yeeres of the reigne of king Philip hir late huſband, and hir, that all paiments of the ſaid firſt frutes, ſhould from thenſefoorth ceaſe and be cleerelie extinct and determined for euer: and that aſwell all the ſaid benefices and ſpirituall promotions, as the poſſeſſors, owners, and incumbents thereof, and their ſucceſſors, ſhould from and after the eight daie of Auguſt, in the ſaid ſecond and third yeeres, and ſo from thenſefoorth at all times for euer, be cleerelie exonerat, acquited, and diſcharged, againſt the ſaid late king Philip and queene Marie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, of and from the paiment and paiments of all and euerie the ſaid firſt frutes, in as ample and large maner and forme as they were before the making of the ſaid act, of the firſt and originall grant thereof, in the ſaid ſix and twentith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king your noble father, and as though the ſame had neuer beene had ne made. And further, that neither the ſaid perpetuall penſion, annuall rent, or tenth, granted by the ſaid firſt act of the ſix and twentith yeere of the ſaid noble king Henrie: nor alſo the ſaid ſeuerall annuall rents, or tenths reſerued nomine decime, by and vpon the ſaid ſeuerall letters patents, of the ſaid late king and queene, made to ſpirituall perſons and corporations, as is aforeſaid, or anie of them, from and after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell then laſt paſt, ſhould anie more be paid or paiable vnto the ſaid late king Philip and queene Marie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, but that aſwell all the ſaid archbiſhopriks, biſhopriks, and other benefices, dignities, deanes, and chapters, colleges, corporations, and ſpirituall promotions aforeſaid, as alſo the poſſeſſors, owners, proprietaries, and incumbents of the ſame, and their ſucceſſors, from and after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, ſhould be cleerelie exonerat, acquited and diſcharged of and from the paiment thereof, againſt them, and the heires and ſucceſſors of the ſame late queene for euer. And furthermore, that the ſaid late king Philip and queene Marie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, from and after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, ſhould not receiue, perceiue, take, and inioy anie the iſſues, reuenues, profits, or commodities of the ſaid rectories, parſonages, benefices, glebe lands, tithes, oblations, penſions, portions, and other profits and emoluments eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall aforeſaid, or of anie of them, or of the reuerſion or reuerſions of them, or of anie of them: but in and by the ſaid act, the ſame late king and queene, cleerelie gaue ouer, renounced, and relinquiſhed, aſwell the ſaid rectories, parſonages, benefices, glebe lands, tithes, oblations, penſions, portions, and other profits, and emoluments eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall aforeſaid, and euerie of them, and the reuerſion and reuerſions of them, and euerie of them, and all their right, title, vſe, intereſt, and demand, of, in, or to the ſame, from them, and the heires and ſucceſſors of the ſaid late queene for euer, as alſo the ſaid perpetuall penſion, annuall rent, and tenth, and alſo the ſaid yeerelie rents, reſerued nomine decime, vpon the ſaid ſeuerall letters patents, and all their right, title, and intereſt, which they or either of them, or the heires or ſucceſſors of the ſaid late queene, had or might haue had, in or to the ſame. The ſame yeerelie penſion, tenths, yeerelie rents, parſonages, emoluments, and profits, to be perceiued, taken, receiued, counted, imploied, vſed, and diſpoſed, by the late reuerend father in God Reginald Poole, late cardinall and legat, and ſuch other perſons as he ſhould name and appoint, and ſuch other as beene ſpeciallie limited in the ſaid act, to and for certeine vſes, purpoſes, and intents, mentioned in the ſame act, with diuerſe prouiſions and a ſauing in the ſame expreſſed ⁊ conteined, as by the ſame more at large appeereth. We your ſaid humble and obedient ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall ⁊ temporall, and the commons in this your preſent parlement aſſembled, calling to our remembrance the huge, innumerable, and ineſtimable charges, of the roiall eſtate, ⁊ imperiall crowne of this realme, ⁊ how the ſame is left vnto your maieſtie, at this your firſt entrie therevnto, greatlie diminiſhed, aſwell

by

Repeale.

Firſt fruts Reuiued.

Crowne.

Tenths.

Excheker.

by reaſon of the ſaid act made in the ſaid ſecond and third yéere of the reigne of the ſaid king Philip and quéene Marie, as otherwiſe, dóo conceiue at the bottome of our hearts great ſorrow and heauineſſe, as ſubiects carefull for their naturall and léege ſouereigne ladie, vpon whom dependeth the ſuretie, worldlie ioy, and wealth of vs all; and being no leſſe affected towards your maieſties moſt roiall perſon, and the preſeruation and mainteinance of the ſame, and the eſtate and ſucceſſion of your maieſties ſaid crowne, than were the firſt grantors of the ſaid firſt frutes & tenths towards your highneſſe moſt noble father, and his ſaid roiall eſtate, at the time of their ſaid grant to him thereof made, dóo account of verie right & góod congruence, no leſſe than our moſt bounden dutie to móoue your highneſſe, and therewith moſt humblie to beſéech the ſame: that the great diſheriſon and decaie committed & dóone to the crowne & eſtate roiall of this your realme, and the ſucceſſion thereof by reaſon of the ſaid act made in the ſaid ſecond and third yéeres of the reigne of the ſaid king Philip & quéene Marie, maie at this parlement be reformed and auoided, and that with your highneſſe fauor and roiall aſſent it maie be enacted, ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and prouided by authoritie of this parlement, in maner and forme héereafter inſuing: that is to ſaie, that the ſaid act made in the ſecond and third yéeres of the reigne of the ſaid late king Philip and quéene Marie, and all articles, clauſes, and ſentences therein conteined, ſhall be from and after the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, vtterlie and cléerelie repealed, made void, and of no force ne effect: and all authorities and liberties, granted, limited, and appointed in and by the ſaid act to the ſaid late cardinall Póole, or made or deriued by force, ſtrength, or colour of the ſame act, by or from the ſaid late cardinall, to any other perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, to ceaſe and be vtterlie void and determined: and that the ſaid firſt frutes, and all paiments thereof, from and after the ſaid firſt daie of this parlement, ſhall be reuiued, and haue their being and continuance againe, and be déemed and adiudged to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, in the quéenes highneſſe moſt roiall perſon, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and vnited and annexed to the imperiall crowne of this realme, of and in ſuch like and the ſame eſtate, intereſt, title, quantitie, ſort, degrée and condition, and in as ample and beneficiall maner and forme, as the ſame was or were in the perſon or poſſeſſion of the ſaid late quéene Marie, at and before the ſaid eight daie of Auguſt, in the ſaid act of extinguiſhment mentioned and expreſſed: the ſame act of extinguiſhment, or anie letters patents, or anie other matter or thing had, dóone, or ſuffered by the ſaid late quéene, to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And alſo that as well ſo much of the ſaid perpetuall and annuall tenth and penſion granted by the ſaid act made in the ſaid ſix and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, as alſo ſo much of the ſaid yéerelie rents reſerued vpon the ſaid ſeuerall letters patents, Nomine decime, and alſo ſo manie of the ſaid rectories, parſonages and benefices, impropriat. glebe lands, tithes, oblations, penſions, portions, and other profits and emoluments eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall aforeſaid, and the reuerſion and reuerſions therof, and all rents, emoluments and profits incident to the ſame, as were in the hands and poſſeſſion of the ſaid late quéene Marie, at, and before the ſaid eight daie of Auguſt, ſhall from the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell laſt paſt, be veſted, adiudged, and déemed actuallie and reallie in the ſeaſine and poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie quéene Elizabeth, hir heires and ſucceſſors, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, of and in ſuch like and the ſame eſtate, intereſt, order, degrée, qualitie, ſort, and condition, and as fullie, wholelie, largelie and beneficiallie, as the ſame were in the ſeaſine and poſſeſſion of the ſaid late quéene Marie, at & before the ſame eight daie of Auguſt. And that as well the ſaid firſt frutes and tenths, and the order thereof, as alſo the ſaid annuall rents reſerued Nomine decime, and the ſaid rectories, parſonages, glebe lands, tithes, oblations, penſions, portions, and other profits and emoluments eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall aforeſaid, and euerie of them, and the reuerſion and reuerſions of them, and of all rents and profits vnto the ſame or anie of them incident or belonging, ſhall be within the ſaid order, ſuruieie, rule, & gouernance of the ſaid court of excheker, in euerie degrée, ſort, or condition, as they were (at and) before the ſaid eight daie of Auguſt: the ſaid act made in the ſaid ſecond and third yéeres, or anie other matter or thing to the contrarie thereof, notwithſtanding. And that ſo much of all and euerie the ſaid acts and ſtatutes firſt recited, or of anie other act or ſtatute, touching or concerning the order, leuieng, true anſwering, and paiment, or qualification of the ſaid firſt fruits and tenths, and of the ſaid rectories, parſonages, and benefices impropriat, and of the rents, reuenues, emoluments, & profits thereof, & of all other the premiſſes, and alſo the charge, diſcharge, or alteration of them, or anie of them, or anie matter or thing in anie wiſe ſounding or tending therevnto, which were ſtanding, and being in force, effect, and vnrepealed at & before the ſaid eight daie of Auguſt (except onelie the ſaid acts of the erections of the courts of augmentations and firſt frutes and tenths) ſhall be, remaine, and continue in their full and perfect ſtrengths and forces, and be obſerued and put in due execution, according to the tenors and purports of the ſame, and euerie of them. And that the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſhall from the ſaid firſt daie of this preſent parlement, haue, hold, poſſeſſe, and inioy for euer, the aduouſons, giffs, and patronages, of all vicarages, belonging to, or incident to anie of the ſaid rectories and parſonages impropriat, in the ſame ſort, qualitie, condition, and degrée, to all intents and purpoſes, as the ſame were in the perſon and poſſeſſion of the ſaid late quéene Marie, at and before the ſaid eight daie of Auguſt: anie thing or act dóone by the ſame late cardinall, or anie grant or grants by letters patents made by the ſaid late quéene Marie, of the ſaid aduouſons and patronages, or anie of them, to anie eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall perſon

ſon or perſons,or anie ſpirituall corporation,to the contrarie,in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons,bodies politike and corporat,and their heires, executors,ſucceſſors,and aſſignes,and euerie of them, other than ſuch perſons as be mentioned and named in anie letters patents,made by the ſaid quéene Marie the ſaid eight daie of Auguſt, or at anie time ſithen,or claiming onelie by or vnder the authoritie and ſtrength of the ſame act or letters patents,or anie of them, all ſuch right,title,intereſt,eſtate,offices, leaſées, grants, annuities, penſions,fées,corrodies,rents,and other yéerelie profits and commodities, as they or anie of them ought or ſhould haue had,perceiued,or inioied,of,in, or by reaſon of anie of the parſonages, rectories,or of anie other the premiſſes,in caſe the ſaid former act now repealed, and this preſent act of repeale,had neuer béene had ne made : anie thing in the ſame acts, or either of them conteined, or ſounding to the contrarie thereof,in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from and after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell laſt paſt, and ſo from thenſeforth from time to time, the ſaid penſions,annuities,rents,corrodies, fées,and other yéerelie paiments, ſhall be paid and paiable onelie by our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, at the receipt of the excheker, or in ſuch other places, as the quéenes maieſtie,hir heires,and ſucceſſors ſhall appoint, to all and euerie perſon and perſons, that ought to haue and inioy the ſame, in ſuch ſort, order, and forme, as the ſame ſhould or ought to haue béene paid and paiable, in caſe the ſaid act now repealed had neuer béene had ne made : anie thing therein, or elſe in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Excheker

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular incumbents,proprietaries, tenants, farmars,leaſées, and occupiers of the premiſſes,or anie part therof,their heires,executors,and aſſignes,which the ſaid firſt daie of this preſent parlement,were behind,or in anie arrerages of and with the rents,farmes,tenths,or other reuenues, profits or duties, by them or anie of them due and paiable, for or by reaſon of the premiſſes, or anie of them, ſhall & maie be by the authoritie of this act,ſeuerallie chargeable,accountable,and anſwerable to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, in and at the ſaid court of the excheker, of and for the ſame arrerages & duties,as other accountants be and ſhall be in the ſame court: anie thing in the ſaid act, now repeled in this act,or anie other matter or cauſe to the contrarie therof, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Incumb. Tenants Arrerages

And yet neuertheleſſe the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, at the humble requeſt of hir ſaid ſubiects,of hir aboundant grace and bountifulneſſe, is pleaſed and contented that it be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular vicarages not excéeding the yéerelie value of ten pounds, after the rate and value vpon the records and bookes of the rates and values for the firſt fruits and tenths,now remaining in the excheker, or that ſhall hereafter come and remaine in the ſame court,and alſo all and ſingular parſonages, not excéeding the yéerelie value of ten marks, after the like rate and valuation, and the incumbents thereof, and euerie of them, their executors, adminiſtrators, ſucceſſors, and ſureties, and euerie of them, from the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell laſt paſt,ſhall be frée and cléerelie diſcharged, & acquited for euer, againſt the quéenes maieſtie,hir heires, and ſucceſſors, of and from the ſaid firſt fruits: anie thing in the ſaid act of firſt fruits and tenths made in the ſaid ſix and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight,or in this act of repeale,or anie other act or acts before recited to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Vicarages

Parſonag.

Firſt fruit.

Prouided alwaies,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that if anie incumbent of anie ſuch promotions ſpirituall, as is aforeſaid, charged or chargeable to the paiment of the ſaid firſt fruits,happen to liue to the end of one halfe yéere next after the laſt auoidance of the ſame promotion ſpirituall,ſo as he hath receiued, or without fraud or couin might lawfullie haue receiued or inioied the rents or profits of that halfe yéere, and before the end of the other halfe yéere then next following, ſhall happen to die, or to be lawfullie euicted, remoued or put from the ſaid promotion ſpirituall, by iudgement in anie action of the common law, without fraud or couin: that then euerie ſuch incumbent, his heires, executors, adminiſtrators, and ſureties, ſhall be charged and chargeable but onelie with the fourth part of the firſt fruits due to be paid for ſuch his promotion, and with no more of the ſaid firſt fruits: anie thing in this act conteined, or anie bond or writing to be made for the paiment of the ſaid firſt fruits, or anie other matter or cauſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And if it ſhall happen anie ſuch incumbent to liue by the ſpace of one whole yéere next after the laſt aduoidance of the ſame promotion ſpirituall, and after before the end of one halfe yéere then next following ſhall fortune to die, or to be lawfullie euicted, remoued, or put from the ſaid promotion ſpirituall, by iudgement in anie action at the common law, without fraud or couin: that then euerie ſuch incumbent, his heires, executors, adminiſtrators, and ſureties, ſhall be charged and chargeable but onelie with the moitie and one halfe of the firſt fruits due to be paid, for ſuch his promotion ſpirituall, and with no more of the ſame firſt fruits, anie thing in this act conteined, or anie bond or writing obligatorie to be made for the paiment of the ſame firſt fruits, or anie other matter or cauſe to the contrarie, notwithſtanding. And if it ſhall happen anie ſuch incumbent to liue to the end of one whole yéere and a halfe, next after the laſt auoidance of ſuch promotion ſpirituall, and after and before the end of ſix moneths then next following ſhall fortune to die, or to be lawfullie euicted, remoued, or put from the ſaid promotion ſpirituall, by iudgement in anie action at the common law, without fraud or couin: that

Firſt frut.

Incident

Iudgment

then euerie ſuch incumbent, his heires, executors, adminiſtrators, and ſureties, ſhall be charged and chargeable but onelie with thrée parts of the firſt fruits of the ſame promotion ſpirituall, in foure parts to be diuided, and with no more: anie thing in this act conteined, or anie bond or writing obligatorie had or made for the paiment of the ſaid firſt fruits, or anie other matter or cauſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And if it ſhall happen anie ſuch incumbent to liue to the end of two whole yéeres, next after the laſt auoidance of the ſame his promotion ſpirituall, and not to be lawfullie euicted, remoued, or put from the ſame promotion ſpirituall as is aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch incumbent, his heires, executors, adminiſtrators, and ſureties, ſhall content and paie to our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, the whole firſt fruits due to be paid for the ſame promotion ſpirituall, according to the eſtatutes aforeſaid.

Univerſit.
Eaton
Wincheſt.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that all grants, immunities, and liberties, giuen to the vniuerſities of Cambridge, and Oxford, or to anie college or hall in either of the ſaid vniuerſities, and to the college of Eaton and Wincheſter, and vnto euerie or anie of them, by our late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, or anie other of the quenes highneſſe progenitors or predeceſſors, or by act of parlement, for or touching the releaſe or diſcharge of the ſaid firſt fruits and tenths, or anie part thereof, ſhall be alwaies and remaine in their full ſtrength and vertue: and that all ſuch lawfull conueiances and aſſurances in the law, as were had or made before the making of this act, to either of the ſaid vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or to anie college or hall within anie of them, by what name or names ſo euer they or anie of them be incorporated or named, of anie of the ſaid parſonages, or benefices impropriat, or of anie part of the ſame, or of anie patronages, for the maintenance of ſtudents, or learning, ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as though this act had neuer béene made.

S. George
Firſt fruts

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the deane and canons of the frée chapell of ſaint George the martyr, within the caſtell of Windſor, and all the poſſeſſions and hereditaments of the ſame frée chapell, deanrie, and canons, by whatſoeuer name or names they be incorporated or knowne, ſhall be exonerated, and ſhall ſtand for euer diſcharged of the tenths ⁊ firſt fruits before mentioned: anie thing in this act, or anie other act or ſtatute before mentioned to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Leaſes
Old rent
Office
Wels

Prouided alſo and be it enacted, that all leaſes made before the twentith daie of December laſt paſt, for one and twentie yéeres, or thrée liues at the moſt, by anie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, being lawfullie ſeized of, or in anie of the ſaid parſonages impropriat, or of, or in anie other the premiſſes wont commonlie to be let, or ſet to farme, then being out of leaſe, or whereof there was not at the time of the making of the ſaid leaſe or leaſes, anie former leaſe to indure aboue one yéere then to come at the moſt, and vpon which new leaſe or leaſes, the old yéerelie rent accuſtomablie wont to be paid for the ſame by the ſpace of twentie yéeres laſt before the making of ſuch leaſe or leaſes, or more yéerelie rent is reſerued and paiable during the ſaid terme, and all other lawfull grants by them or anie of them heretofore made of anie office or offices, in old time wont commonlie to be granted, and all gifts and grants of anie parſonage or parſonages impropriat, heretofore belonging to the archdeaconrie of Wels, in the countie of Summerſet, or to the incumbent of the ſame office or dignitie, or to the incumbent of the ſame latelie giuen and reſtored, ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, as though this act or anie thing therein conteined had not béene had or made.

Incumb.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid archdeaconrie, and all rectories and ſpirituall promotions, giuen, aſſigned, limited, or appointed to the ſame, and all and euerie incumbents and incumbent, which hereafter ſhall be preſented, collated, preferred, ⁊ admitted vnto the ſaid archdeaconrie, and the rectories and ſpirituall promotions therevnto limited and appointed, or apperteining and belonging, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be charged ⁊ chargeable with the paiment of the firſt fruits and tenths for the ſame, to the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, in ſuch like maner and forme as other ſpirituall promotions, and the incumbents of the ſame, be and ſhall be charged and chargeable by this act, or by anie other act or ſtatute before ſpecified.

Rectories
Rents
Lancaſter

Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that ſo manie of the ſaid rectories, parſonages, and benefices impropriat, glebe lands, tithes, oblations, penſions, portions, ⁊ other profits, and emoluments eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall, and euerie of them, and the reuerſion and reuerſions of them, and all rents and profits vnto the ſame or anie of them incident or belonging, as were at and before the ſaid eight daie of Auguſt in the hands or poſſeſſions of the ſaid late quéene Marie, and within the ſuruei e, rule, and order of the court of the duchie of Lancaſter, ſhall be againe within the order, ſuruei e, rule, and gouernance of the ſaid court, in ſuch and the ſame maner and forme, to all intents and purpoſes, as they were at and before the ſaid eight daie of Auguſt, in the ſaid ſecond and third yéeres of the reigne of the ſaid late king and quéene: anie thing in this act, or in the ſaid act of the ſame late king and quéene to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie of this parlement, that no perſon or perſons, preſented, inſtituted, or inducted at any time ſithens the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, or that ſhall be preſented, inſtituted, or inducted on this ſide the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming, to any yͤ ſaid ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall promotions, chargeable to or with the paiment of the firſt fruits or one yéeres profits of ſuch promotion, ſhall incurre anie penaltie or forfeiture, by entring into anie of the ſaid ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall promotions, or by taking of the profits thereof, for the non paiment or not compounding of or for the firſt fruits thereof, ſo that he or anie other for him, ſhall or doo compound for the ſame firſt fruits, according to the true meaning of the ſtatute, before the ſaid feaſt of the natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Compoſit.

Prouided alſo, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not anie wiſe extend to charge anie hoſpitall founded and vſed, and the poſſeſſions thereof imploied to and for the reléefe of poore people, or anie ſchoole or ſchooles, or the poſſeſſions or reuenues of them, or anie of them, within the paiment of anie tenths or firſt fruits: anie thing in this act before mentioned to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Hoſpitall
Schooles

An act whereby certeine offenſes be made treaſon.

Chap.6.

Where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the twelfth daie of Nouember, in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of the late quéene Marie, ſiſter vnto our moſt gratious soueraigne ladie the queenes maieſtie that now is, there was one act or ſtatute made for the better ſuretie and preſeruation of the ſaid late quéene, intituled, An act wherby certeine offenſes be made treaſons as by the ſame act more at large doth appeare. And forasmuch as the verie words and ſentences of the ſaid eſtatute, doo extend no further but vnto the ſaid late queene Marie, and the heires of hir bodie: therefore if anie ſuch like offenſes as be mentioned and conteined within the ſaid ſtatute, ſhould hereafter happen to be committed againſt our ſaid soueraigne ladie that now is, there were no due remedie, or condigne puniſhment prouided for the ſame.

In conſideration thereof, and to the intent that the malice of wicked and euill dooers, maie the better be reſtrained by the extending of the effect and benefit of the matters conteined in the ſaid eſtatute, to our moſt deare soueraigne ladie that now is, and for the more ſuretie and preſeruation of hir highneſſe roiall eſtate, be it enacted by the quéens moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the firſt daie of Maie next to come, doo maliciouſlie, aduiſedlie, and directlie, compaſſe or imagine to depriue the queenes maieſtie that now is, or the heires of hir bodie to be begotten, being kings or queenes of this realme, from the ſtile, honor, and kinglie name of the imperiall crowne of this realme, or from anie other the realmes and dominions vnder our ſaid soueraigne ladie apperteining and belonging, or to deſtroie the queenes maieſtie that now is, or anie the heires of hir bodie, being kings or queenes of this realme, or to leuie warre within this realme, or within anie the marches or dominions to the ſame belonging, againſt the queenes maieſtie that now is, or anie the heires of hir bodie, being kings or queenes of this realme, or to depoſe the quéenes maieſtie that now is, or anie the heires of hir bodie, being kings and queenes of this realme, from the imperiall crowne of the realms and dominions aforeſaid, and the ſame compaſſes or imaginations, or anie of them, maliciouſlie, aduiſedlie and directlie, ſhall or doo vtter by open preaching, expreſſe words or ſaiengs: or if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie next comming, ſhall maliciouſlie, aduiſedlie, and directlie ſaie, publiſh, declare, mainteine, or hold opinion, that the queenes maieſtie that now is, during hir life, is not, or ought not to be quéene of this realme, or after hir death, that the heires of hir highneſſe bodie, being kings or quéenes of this realme, of right ought not to be kings or quéenes of this realme, or that anie other perſon or perſons, other than the quéenes highneſſe that now is, during hir life, ought to be king or quéene of this realme, or anie other the realmes or dominions aforeſaid, or after hir death, other than the heires of hir bodie, being kings or quéenes of this realme, as long as anie of hir ſaid heires of hir bodie begotten ſhall be in life, of right ought to haue and inioie the imperiall crowne of this realme, or anie the realmes and dominions aforeſaid: that then euerie ſuch offendor, being thereof duelie conuicted or attainted by the lawes of this realme, their abbettors, procurors, and counſellors, and all and euerie their comforters, knowing the ſaid offenſes, or anie of them, to be doone, and being thereof duelie conuicted or attainted, as is aboueſaid, for his or their ſuch offenſe, ſhall forfeit and loſe to the queenes highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors, all his and their goods and chattels, and the whole iſſues and profits of his and their lands, tenements, and hereditaments, for terme of the life of euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, and alſo ſhall haue and ſuffer during his and their liues perpetuall impriſonment.

Depriue the queene
Deſtroie
Warre
Depoſe.
Words
Abettors
Forfeit.
Impriſon.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie eccleſiaſticall perſon, being conuicted or attainted in forme aforeſaid, for euerie ſuch his offenſe, ſhall immediatlie and preſentlie vpon ſuch attaindor had, be iudged and remaine in the law to all intents depriued from all his benefices and promotions ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall, in ſuch maner and forme, that it ſhall be lawfull for euerie patron, founder, or giuer thereof, to preſent immediatlie after ſuch attaindor had, ſome one or other to the ſame, as though the ſaid offendor or offendors were deceaſed.

Eccleſiaſt. perſon
Patron

And if any perſon or perſons, being hereafter conuicted or attainted of any the ſaid offenſes, in

Treaſon

forme aforeſaid committed, ſhall after his or their conuiction or attaindor eftſoones commit or perpetrate anie of the ſaid offenſes in forme aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch ſecond offenſe or offenſes ſhall be deemed and adiudged high treaſon, & the offendor or offendors therin, their abettors or procurors, and counſellors, and all and euerie their aidors and comforters, knowing the ſaid offenſes or anie of them to be doone, being thereof conuicted or attainted, according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, ſhall be iudged and deemed high traitors, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and loſe and forfeit all their goods, chattels, lands, and tenements, to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, as in caſes of high treaſon by the lawes of this realme at this daie of right ought to be loſt and forfeited.

Writing. Printing

Treaſon

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie next to come, by anie writing, printing, ouert deed or act, maliciouſlie, aduiſedlie and directlie doo affirme, that the queenes maieſtie that now is, ought not to haue and inioie the ſtile, honor, and kinglie name of this realme: or that anie perſon or perſons, other than the queenes maieſtie that now is, ought to haue and inioie the ſtile, honor and kinglie name of this realme, or that the queenes maieſtie that now is, during hir life, is not, or ought not to be queene of this realme: or after hir death, that the heires of hir highneſſe bodie being kings or queenes of this realme, of right ought not to haue and inioy the imperiall crowne of this realme: or that anie perſon or perſons, other than the queenes maieſtie that now is, during hir life or after hir death, other than the heires of hir bodie, begotten, being kings or queenes of this realme, as long as anie of hir ſaid heires of hir bodie ſhall be in life, of right ought to haue and inioie the imperiall crowne of this realme: that then euerie ſuch offenſe and offenſes ſhall be adiudged high treaſon, and the offendor and offendors therein, their abbettors, procurors, and counſellors, and all and euerie their aidors and comfortors, knowing the ſaid offenſes or anie of them to be doone, being thereof lawfullie conuicted or attainted by the lawes of this realme, ſhall be deemed and adiudged high traitors, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and loſe and forfeit all their goods and chattels, lands, and tenements, to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, as in caſes of high treaſon by the lawes of this realme, at this daie of right ought to be loſt and forfeited.

Sauing to euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors (other than the offendors and their heires, and ſuch perſon and perſons, as claime to anie of their vſes) all ſuch rites, titles, intereſts, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rents, reuerſions, offices, and other profits, which they or anie of them ſhall haue at the daie of the committing ſuch treaſons, or at anie time afore, in as large and ample maner, as if this act had neuer beene had ne made.

Miſpriſe

Prouided alwaies, and be it declared and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that concealement, or keeping ſecret of anie high treaſons, be deemed and taken onelie miſpriſion of treaſon, and the offendors therein to forfeit and ſuffer, as in caſes of miſpriſion of treaſon hath heretofore beene vſed: anie thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Peeres

Triall

Prouided alſo, that if it ſhall fortune hereafter anie of the peeres of this realme, to be indicted of anie the offenſes made treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon by this act, that then the ſame peeres or peere ſo being indicted, ſhall be put to anſwer to euerie ſuch indictment before the high ſteward of England for the time being, and to haue his and their triall of his and their peeres, and to receiue and haue ſuch like iudgement vpon the ſame triall of his or their peeres, or make open confeſſion of the ſame offenſe or offenſes, as is vſed in other caſes of high treaſon.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall in anie wiſe be impeached for anie the offenſes aboueſaid committed, onelie by open preaching or words, vnleſſe the offendor or offendors be thereof indicted within ſix moneths next after the ſame open preaching or words: anie thing mentioned in this act to the contrarie, notwithſtanding.

Abettors

Prouided alwaies, that the counſellors, procurors, comfortors, and abbettors mentioned in this act, for his or their firſt offenſe, ſhall ſuffer like puniſhment, penaltie and forfeiture, as is conteined in this act againſt the principall offendors for their firſt offenſe, and none other: and that the counſellors, procurors, comfortors, and abbettors, for his or their ſecond offenſe, ſhall ſuſteine like puniſhment, penaltie, and forfeiture, as is conteined in this act, againſt the principall offendor or offendors, for the ſecond offenſe, and none other.

Witneſſes

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid that no perſon or perſons, ſhall be hereafter indicted or arreigned for anie offenſe or offenſes made treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon, by this act, vnleſſe the ſame offenſe and offenſes of treaſon and miſpriſion of treaſon aforeſaid, be prooued by the teſtimonie, depoſition, and oth of two lawfull and ſufficient witneſſes, at the time of his and their indictment, which ſaid witneſſes alſo at the time of the arreignement of the partie ſo indicted (if they be then liuing) ſhall be brought forth in perſon before the partie ſo arreigned face to face, and there ſhall auow & openlie declare all they can ſaie againſt the ſaid partie ſo indicted, vnleſſe the ſaid partie ſo indicted ſhall willinglie without violence confeſſe the ſame.

An act for the explanation of the ſtautte of ſeditious words and rumors.

Chap. 6.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the 21 daie of Nouember, in the firſt & ſecond yeeres of the reigns of the late king Philip & queene Marie (ſiſter vnto our ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes highneſſe that now is) and there continued and kept, vntill the 16 daie of Ianuarie then next inſuing, there was one act or ſtatute then and there made, intituled, An act againſt ſeditious words and rumors, which act was then made to indure to the end of the next parlement: and after in the next parlement holden at Weſtminſter the 21 daie of October, in the ſecond and third yéeres of the reigne of the ſaid late king and quéene, and there continued vntill the ninth daie of October then next following, the ſaid ſtatute was then further continued vntill the laſt day of the next parlement: and after in one other parlement holden at Weſtminſter the 20 daie of Ianuarie, in the fourth and fift yéeres of the reignes of the ſaid late king and quéene, and there continued vntill the ſeuenth daie of March then next following, the ſaid act and ſtatute was then and there further continued, reuiued, and enacted, to ſtand and be in full force and ſtrength, vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement: in which act (amongſt other things) certeine puniſhment is prouided for ſuch perſons as ſhould *maliciouſlie* vtter or ſpeake anie falſe, ſeditious, and ſlanderous newes, rumors, or tales of the ſaid late king and quéene, as by the ſame act and ſtatute more at large it doth and maie appeare.

And foraſmuch as the ſaid act and ſtatute ſithen the making thereof hath béene prooued to be a verie good and neceſſarie law, for due correction and puniſhment of ſuch light & euill diſpoſed perſons, as moſt ſeditiouſlie did ſpread abroad verie falſe and ſlanderous rumors and tales, to the great diſturbance of the common tranquilitie of this realme: and for that it is doubtfull whether the ſaid ſtatute, & the words and ſentences of the ſame, extend anie further then onelie to the ſaid late king and quéene, and whether the ſame ſtatute giue anie remedie againſt ſuch perſons as ſhall maliciouſlie vtter or ſpeake anie falſe, ſeditious, and ſlanderous rumors, newes, or tales, againſt our ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes highneſſe that now is, or not. For remedie whereof, and for a *plaine* declaration and explanation of the ſaid former act: be it therefore declared, ordeined, and enacted, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act and ſtatute made in the ſaid firſt and ſecond yéeres of the reignes of the ſaid late king and quéene, and continued as is aforeſaid, and all and euerie branch, article, words, ſentences, clauſes, prouiſions, and things therein conteined, ſhall from henſefoorth by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, be expounded, iudged, taken and déemed in all things, to extend to the quéenes highneſſe that now is, as fullie and as largelie, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as though the ſame act had by expreſſe words extended to the heires and ſucceſſors of the ſaid late quéene: anie queſtion, ambiguitie, or doubt, growne, riſen, or made, or hereafter happen to grow, riſe, or to be mooued to the contrarie in anie thing notwithſtanding. And that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which hereafter ſhall maliciouſlie vtter or ſpeake anie falſe, ſeditious, or ſlanderous newes, rumors, ſaiengs, or tales, of the quéenes highneſſe that now is, or of the heires of hir bodie, being kings or quéenes of this realme, or ſhall commit or doo anie the offenſes expreſſed in the ſaid act, againſt our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéene that now is, or the heires of hir bodie, being kings or quéenes of this realme, and being thereof conuicted or atteinted, according to the forme and order in the ſaid former act expreſſed, ſhall from henſefoorth incurre ſuch paines and penalties, and haue ſuch and the ſame triall, iudgement, and puniſhment for the ſame offenſes, as in the ſaid act is limited and appointed, and according to the forme, tenor, and effect of the ſame act, and none otherwiſe.

Expoſitio

Reuiued

An act to reuiue a ſtatute made in the 23 yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight touching the conueieng of horſſes, geldings, and mares into Scotland.

Chap.7.

Where in the parlement holden at London the third daie of Nouember, in the thrée and twentith yéere of the reigne of the late king of moſt worthie memorie king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiourned and proroged to Weſtminſter, and there continued by diuers prorogations, vntill the 15 day of Ianuarie in the 23 yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, amongſt other things there was one act or ſtatute made, whereby the ſelling, exchanging, or deliuerie of anie horſſes, geldings, or mares, into Scotland, by anie Engliſh man, ſhould be felonie, which act or ſtatute is intituled, An act that no Engliſh man ſhould ſell, exchange, or deliuer, to be conueied into Scotland, anie horſe, gelding, or mare, without the kings licence, as by the ſame act and ſtatute more at large doth and maie appeare. And although the ſame eſtatute was a verie good & neceſſarie law for the mainteinance of the ſtrength of this realme, and for the due preſeruation of the ſtate of the ſame, yet the ſaid ſtatute by certeine acts of repeale made, aſwell in the time of the late king Edward the ſixt, as alſo in the time of the late quéene Marie, was by certeine generall words repealed and made void. by reaſon whereof, diuers wicked and euill diſpoſed perſons, haue of late time for their owne priuat gaine, conueied diuers horſſes, geldings, and mares, out of this realme into Scotland, to the great ſtrength and boldening of the Scottiſh, and much to the detriment and hinderance of this realme.

Wherefore be it enacted by the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act & ſtatute made in the ſaid thrée and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, and all and euerie branch, ſentences, articles, words, matters, Reuiued and clauſes therein conteined, ſhall from the firſt daie of Maie next comming, ſtand, remaine, and continue in full force and ſtrength, to all intents and purpoſes, as fullie and as wholie as euer the ſame was at anie time heretofore: anie act or ſtatute of repeale, or anie other matter or cauſe whatſoeuer to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act touching ſhoomakers and curriers.

Chap. 8. WHere at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter vpon prorogation the fifteenth daie of Aprill, in the firſt yeare of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, brother to the queenes maieſtie, it was enacted amongſt other things, againſt regrators of tanned lether, that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or condition ſoeuer he or they be, ſhall buie, ingroſſe, or cauſe to be bought or ingroſſed, anie kind of tanned lether, to the intent to ſell the ſame againe, ſauing onelie ſadlers, girdlers, cordwainers, and all other artificers, which ſhall make thereof anie kind of wares to be ſold, as by the ſame act more plainelie at large maie appeare: which act was in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the ſecond daie of Aprill, in the firſt yeare of the reigne of our late ſouereigne ladie queene Marie, repealed, made void, and of none effect: and one other act was then made, intituled, Touching the buieng and currieng of lether. The repealing of which act, as experience hath ſithens taught vs, hath brought ſhooes, boots, males, ſaddles, and all other kind of wares made of tanned lether, to great and vnreaſonable priſes, to the vndooing of a great number of the queenes maieſties poore ſubiects.

For reformation whereof, be it ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed by the queenes maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the foreſaid ſtatute made in the ſixt yeare of the reigne of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, and intituled, Againſt all regrators of tanned lether, and euerie article, Reuiue. branch, ſentence, and clauſe therein conteined, ſhall be reuiued, and ſtand in effect from the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, in as full force, ſtrength, and effect, as though the foreſaid act made the ſecond daie of Aprill, in the firſt yeare of queene Maries reigne, touching the buieng and currieng of lether, whereby the ſaid former act is repealed, had neuer beene had or made.

And be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid ſtatute and act made in the firſt yeare of queene Maries reigne, ſiſter to the queenes maieſtie, entituled, An act touching the buieng and currieng of lether, and euerie branch, ſentence, and article therein conteined, Repealed ſhall from the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, not ſtand, but be vtterlie repealed, and be of no force nor ſtrength: anie clauſe, ſentence, or article therein conteined to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that when and as often as any Shoom. Currier ſhoomaker, or his deputie, doth bring anie lether ſufficientlie tanned, to anie currior to be curried (deliuering ſufficient liquor for well dreſſing of the ſame) the ſame ſhall by euerie ſuch currior well and ſufficientlie curried and made redie for the ſhoomaker, within the ſpace of fiue daies in ſummer, that is to ſaie: from the firſt daie of March to the laſt day of September. And alſo in like maner within the ſpace of ten daies in winter, that is to ſaie, from the firſt daie of October, vnto the laſt daie of Februarie, vpon paine to forfeit to the partie greeued, for euerie hide not curried and dreſſed in maner and forme aforeſaid, the ſum of ten ſhillings.

Prouided further, that this prouiſo ſhall not extend to bind anie currior to dreſſe anie lether, which by dooing his beſt, is not able to dreſſe within euerie of the times aforeſaid, but ſhall extend to all ſuch lether as he conuenientlie maie dreſſe, after the common rate of the dreſſing.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon or perſons, Shoom. vſing or occupieng the feat and myſterie of ſhoomakers, ſhall from henſeforth worke or make anie boots or ſhooes of neats lether, that ſhalbe mingled, made, or wrought with anie other lether but onelie neats lether of it ſelfe, vnleſſe it be in the hems or lining of boots, ſhooes, or ſlippers, and that they ſhall put in all & euerie boots, ſhooes, or ſlippers, made of neats lether, inner ſoles made of wombs, which ſhall be well and trulie tanned and curried, and alſo all ſuch other boots, ſhooes, and ſlippers, as ſhall be made of drie neats lether, or calues lether, not to be mingled with anie other kind of lether (ſauing in the ſoles) but onelie of it ſelfe, vnleſſe it be in hems or linings of the Ne. lether Cal. lether ſame: that is to ſaie, neats lether of it ſelfe, and calues lether of it ſelfe, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch boots, ſhooes, and ſlippers made to the contrarie.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the one moitie of all ſuch forfeitures afore named, ſhall be to our ſouereigne ladie the queens maieſtie, and hir highneſſe heirs, and the other moitie to him or them that ſeize or firſt ſue for the ſame penalties in anie the queenes maieſties courts of record, by action of debt, bill, complaint, information, or otherwiſe, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, protection, or iniunction, ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant in that behalfe.

An act touching tanners, and the ſelling of tanned lether.

Chap. 9. FOr ſundrie good cauſes and conſiderations, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon or perſons, hauing lands, tenements, or rents of eſtate of inheritance, or for terme of life, to the cleare yeerelie value of ten pounds, or aboue, except ſuch perſon

Tanners

ſon and perſons, as haue anie tanhouſe, and doth occupie the myſterie of tanning at this preſent, and accept an apprentiſe and other brought vp and taught, or to be brought vp and taught as a couenant ſeruant, or hired for that purpoſe by the ſpace of foure yeres in the myſterie or craft of tanning of leather, ſhall vſe or haue profit, gaine, or commoditie, of, or by the ſaid myſterie or craft of tanning of leather, after the feaſt of S. Michaell tharchangell next comming, vpon paine of forfeiting of all ſuch leather ſo to be tanned, or the iuſt value thereof.

Citie and Sealer

Forfeit

And be it further enacted, that from and after the feaſt of S. Michaell tharchangell, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred ſixtie, no perſon or perſons ſhall vſe or exerciſe the feat, craft, or myſterie of tanning leather, or ſhall by anie meanes receaue anie profit, gaine, or lucre by tanning of leather, but onelie in a citie, borough, towne corporat, or market towne, where ſellers ſhall be vſuallie appointed, except he or they haue béene apprentiſe, exerciſed, and brought vp, as is aforeſaid, in the ſaid craft and myſterie, by the ſpace of foure yéeres at the leaſt, and alſo excepted the ſonne and heire or wife of euerie ſuch tanner, to their owne vſe and vſes, vponpaine of forfeiture of all the leather ſo tanned contrarie to this act, or the value thereof.

Raw hides

Tãd lether

Faire

Market

Forfeit

And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, buie, bargaine, beſpeake, or take promiſe of bargaine, of or for anie rawe hide, or calues ſkinne, but of or for ſuch and the ſame, as ſhall be preſent in faire or market then to be ſold, neither ſhall put or cauſe to be put to ſale anie kind of tanned leather, red and vnwrought in anie place within this realme, other than in open market or faire, in the place therefore commonlie accuſtomed, and therefore prepared, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie hide thrée ſhillings and foure penſe for euerie dozen of calues ſkins iij.s.iiij.d. and the hide and hides and lether in anie otherwiſe ſold or bought, or the value thereof.

Buy lether

Forfeit

Wombs

Sole leth.

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon whatſoeuer, ſhall or maie after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, buie, bargaine, beſpeake, or take promiſe of bargaine, of or for anie tanned lether vnwrought, as is aforeſaid, but onelie ſuch perſon or perſons as haue béen, be, or ſhall be brought vp in cutting of lether into made wares, and do, will, & ſhall worke and conuert the ſame into lether, cut into made wares wrought, vpon paine of forfeiture of the lether ſo bought, bargained, or beſpoke, or the value thereof. And where as at a parlement holden at Weſtminſter vpon prorogation, the ſecond and third yéeres of the reigne of king Edward the ſixt, brother to the quéens highnes, amongſt other things in an act, intituled, An act for the true currieng of lether, vpon diuerſe good conſiderations, it was enacted, that euerie tanner ſhall cut of euerie wombe of euerie ox hide, ſix inches broad, and of euerie ſtéere hide fiue inches broad, & of euerie cow hide eight inches broad of aſſiſe in the narrow place, as by the ſaid act more at large appeareth. Sithens which time, the gréedie & vnſatiable couetouſneſſe of manie of the tanners haue béene ſuch, to defraud the ſaid good and godlie act, that they will not cut of the wombs of the hides, nor bring them to the market to be ſold, ſo that the cordwainers cannot haue wombs to put into the inner ſoles of boots, ſhooes, ſtartops, and ſlippers, according to the tenor of the ſaid ſtatute in that caſe prouided: be it therefore enacted by the quéenes roiall maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all & euerie perſon and perſons, that doth occupie, or ſhall hereafter occupie the tanning or barking of anie ox, ſtéere, or cow hide or hides, to be conuerted for ſole lether, for or in the name of ſole lether, now commonlie called backs, ſhall cut or cauſe to be cut of euerie ſuch ox, ſtéere, or cow hide or hides, that ſhall be tanned or wrought for ſole lether, commonlie called backs, two péeces, which is now called wombs, of euerie ſuch hide or backe that ſhalbe wrought, barkt, or tanned for backs, vpon paine of forfeiting of euerie ſuch hide or hides, backe, or backs ſo tanned or wrought, the wombs being not cut off, ſix ſhillings eight penſe for euerie hide.

Wombs

Tanners

Forfeit

And be it alſo further enacted, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie tanner or tanners, or anie other perſon or perſons that occupieth, or hereafter ſhall occupie the myſterie of tanning of lether, and that ſhall cut off, or cauſe to be cut off thoſe two péeces aboue named, called wombs, ſhall begin vpon the two hinder ſhankes of euerie ſuch hide, and there cut two péeces, and ſo cut throughout alongſt the bellie to the foreſhanks, & there to cut off both the foreſhanks and thoſe two péeces ſo called wombs, to be well and trulie tanned, after the maner of the inner ſole lether, and to conteine of good and drie tanned lether ſix inches brode of aſſiſe in the narroweſt place, according to the ſize of the ſtandard in the exchecker, when they be tanned or put to ſale, or offered to be ſold, promiſed, or bargaine made, vpon paine of forfeiture of iij. ſhillings iiij. penſe for euerie wombe being cut leſſe than ſo manie inches brode of aſſize in the narroweſt place, as is aboueſaid. And be it further enacted, that euerie tanner or other perſon that occupieth, or hereafter ſhall occupie the myſterie of tanning of lether, which after the feaſt of the birth of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt next comming, ſhall put to ſale, or offer to be ſold in any faire or markets, anie backe or backs, ſhall bring at the ſelfe ſame time to the faire or markets, wher he or they ſhall put ſuch backe or backs to ſale, for euerie backe, the two forenamed péeces, called wombs there to be ſold with the backs, or otherwiſe, as the faire or market ſhall him beſt ſerue, ſo that they be ſold in the open market, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie ſuch backe or backs ſo brought to be ſold, or offred to be ſold, or the value thereof, not hauing the wombs there in the open market or faire as aforeſaid.

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall after the firſt

daie

Clout lether
Regiſter
Forfeit

daie of Maie next comming, ſell, or cauſe to be ſold anie maner of lether (clout lether ſold in ſmall péeces onelie excepted) except he or they regiſter, or cauſe to be regiſtred the ſaid lether, and euerie part and parcell thereof, vpon paine of forfeiture of the value of the lether ſo bought and not regiſtred, and alſo the buier to forfeit the ſaid lether ſo bought, and not regiſtred, as is aforeſaid.

Serchers
Sealers
Fees
Forfeit

And be it further enacted, that ſuch perſon or perſons as are, or hereafter ſhall be aſſigned or appointed ſearchers, ſealer, or ſealers of tanned lether, by vertue of anie act or ſtatute heretofore, or hereafter to be made, ſhall kéepe one booke or regiſter, to enter all ſuch bargains as ſhall be made for lether, hides, or ſkins (clout lether ſold in ſmall péeces onelie excepted) by anie perſon or perſons, during and by all the time of the faire or market, and ſhall enter all ſuch bargains, being thereunto required by the buier or the ſeller, taking for his or their paine and trauell therein to be taken, and for the regiſtring thereof, of the ſeller of euerie dickar of leather ſo entred one penie, for euerie ſix dozen of calues ſkins, one penie, and ſo after the rate, and no more or greater ſumme or ſummes of monie to be paid for entring of the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture for not entring and regiſtring as is aforeſaid, for euerie dickar of lether thrée ſhillings foure penſe, for euerie dozen of calues ſkins thrée ſhillings foure penſe, and ſo after the rate. And where alſo one other act intituled, An act for true tanning of lether, was made at a parlement of the ſaid king Edward, holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter, the fourth daie of Nouember, in the ſecond yere of his moſt gratious reigne, which act was made to indure vnto the end of the next parlement then following, & after the ſame act was reuiued at one other parlement holden at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of March, in the ſeuenth yeare of the reigne of the ſame king Edward the firt, to continue till the laſt daie of the next parlement then following: and after the ſame act was continued in the ſecond and laſt ſeſſion of our ſouerigne ladie quéene Marie, holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter the thirtéenth daie of October, in the firſt yeare of hir graces reigne, to continue till the laſt daie of the next parlement then following, which being expired, and the ſame act neuer ſince continued, his force and efficacie is ended. And for as much as the ſaid act is good and beneficiall for the common welth of this realme: be it therefore enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act made in the ſecond yeare of the ſaid king Edward the firt, and all words, clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in the ſame (except theſe words, aſh barke, tapwort, meale, or culuer dong, ſhall be reuiued, continued, ſtand, and indure, in as full force and ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, and that no tanner in or about the tanning of anie lether, ſhall vſe or exerciſe anie other kind of ſtuffe but onlie aſh barke, oke barke, tapwort, meale, lime, or culuer dong.

Reuiued
Barke

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the one moitie of all ſuch forfeitures afore named, ſhall be to our ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, and hir highneſſe heires or ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that ſeize or firſt ſue for the ſame penalties in anie of the quéenes maieſties courts of record, by action of debt, bill, complaint, information, or otherwiſe, wherin no wager of law, eſſoine, protection, or iniunction ſhalbe admitted or alowed for the defendant in that behalfe.

An act that the carrieng of lether, tallow, or raw hides out of the realme for merchandize ſhall be felonie.

Chap. 10.

WHere at this preſent time tanned lether, hides, and tallow, and all things thereof made, is growne and come to ſuch high and exceſſiue price, as the like within the time of mans memorie hath not béene ſéene within this realme, by reaſon that diuers and ſundrie couetous and gréedie perſons now of late, hauing more regard vnto their owne ſingular lucres and gaines, then vnto the mainteinance and preſeruation of the common & publike weale of this realme of England, haue contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, conueied, or cauſed to be conueied out of the ſame, vnto the parts beyond the ſeas, there to be vttered by waie of merchandize, ſuch great ſtore and plentie thereof, that the ſame lether, hides, and tallow, is more plentifull, and to be had better cheape there, than here within this realme, to the great hurt, hinderance and damage of the quéens moſt louing ſubiects.

Tand leth.
Hides
Talow
Felonie

For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer he or they be, ſtranger or denizen, from and after the firſt daie of Iune next comming, ſhall ſhip, conueie, or abet, procure, or cauſe to be ſhipped, or conueied, in, or to anie ſhip, boate, or other veſſell, in or vpon the ſea, or in, or vpon other hauen, riuer, créeke, or place within this realme of England, or Wales, or other the quéenes dominions, anie manner of lether, tanned, or vntanned, or anie ſalt or vntanned hides, or anie lether called backes, or ſole lether, or anie tallow, to the intent to tranſport or carrie the ſame into anie the partes beyond the ſeas, there to be vttered, bartred, or ſold by waie of merchandize, vpon paine that euerie ſuch offendor ſhall be déemed, adiudged, and taken to be a felon for euerie ſuch offenſe. And that euerie perſon and perſons, being after the ſaid firſt daie of Iune, lawfullie attainted by the due order of the common law of this realme, before ſuch as ſhall haue power and authoritie to heare and determine felonies by the common law, ſhall for euerie ſuch offenſe ſuffer ſuch paines of death, and forfeitures of goods and chattels, as he or they ſhould haue done, if he or they had béene lawfullie atteinted for anie offenſe being felonie by the common law of this realme: and alſo ſhall forfeit to the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, all his or their lands, tenements, and hereditaments, during the life of euerie ſuch offendor onelie. And for the better execution of this law, and for theméeting with the offendors therein: be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie offenſe or offenſes, committed or done by anie perſon or perſons, contrarie to this act, from and after the ſaid firſt daie of June next comming, ſhall be inquired of, tried, determined, and iudged in ſuch countie of this realme, or other the quéenes dominions, as ſhall be next adioining to the place where anie ſuch offenſe ſhall be firſt committed: anie iuriſdiction, authoritie, or vſage to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Corruptiō of bloud

Heires

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, nor anie thing therin conteined, ſhall in any wiſe extend or be interpreted to make any corruption of bloud of anie ſuch offendor, or of anie heire of any ſuch offendor, but that euerie heire & heirs, of euerie ſuch offendor & offendors, in anie of the caſes aforeſaid, and alſo the wife of euerie ſuch offendor, ſhall haue after the death of euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, like title, intereſt, benefit, profit, commoditie, action, and aduantage, as they or anie of them ſhould haue had, if anie ſuch offenſe, conuiction, or atteinder had not béene had ne made: ſauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, other than all and euerie ſuch offendor and offendors, which ſhall be conuicted or atteinted by anie ſuch offenſe, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, rents, leaſes, commons, profits, commodites, aduantages, and hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, as they or anie of them might or ought to haue had, in or to anie manors, lands, tenements, rents, penſions, ſeruices, hereditaments, or other things whatſoeuer, or in, or to anie part or parcell thereof, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as he or they ſhould haue had, if ſuch atteindor had neuer béene had ne made: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Captains

Prouided alſo, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not be hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie capteine of anie ſhip in the time of war, being in the retinue & ſeruice of the quéenes maieſtie, or hir heires, or ſucceſſors, or to anie owner or maiſter of anie ſhip, or to anie other being the quéenes ſubiect, and traueling to anie forren parts beyond the ſea, for the hauing, carieng, and taking with him or them, in time aſwell of war as of peace, of anie hides, lether, or tallow, for the neceſſarie vſes about their ſhip or ſhips, ſo that it be not to be vttered beyond the ſeas, by anie fraud or couin, by waie of merchandize: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or the effect and ſubſtance thereof, ſhall be openlie read, publiſhed, or declared, at euerie quarter ſeſſions, & at euerie léet or lawdaie, by the iuſtices that ſhall giue the charge at the ſeſſions, and by the ſteward of the léet or lawdaie, in his charge when he kéepeth the léet or lawdaie. This act to indure from the ſaid firſt daie of June, and to continue the ſpace of fiue yéeres: and from thenſe vnto the end of the next parlement, after the ſaid fiue yéeres.

Iuſtices

An act limiting the times for laieng on land merchandize from beyond the ſeas, and touching cuſtomes for ſweet wines.

Chap.12.

MOſt humblie ſhewing, beſéechen your highnes, your lords, & commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that where the ſums of monie, paid in the names of cuſtoms, ſubſidies, of wares and merchandizes tranſported out, & brought into this your highnes realme of England, by anie merchant ſtranger, or denizen, is an ancient reuenue annexed & vnited to your imperiall crowne, & hath in the time of king Edward the third, & other your moſt noble progenitors, amounted to great and notable ſums of monie, till of late yéeres manie gréedie and couetous perſons, reſpecting more their priuat gaine and commoditie, then their dutie & allegiance, or the common profit of the realme, haue and doo dailie, aſwell by conueieng the ſame their wares and merchandizes out of créeks and places where no cuſtomer is reſident, as alſo by or through the negligence or corruption of the cuſtomer, ſearcher, or other officer, where they be reſident, as by diuerſe other fraudulent, vndue, and ſubtill practiſes and deuiſes, conueie their goods and merchandizes, aſwell brought from the parts beyond the ſea, as tranſported out of this your realme of England, without paiment, or agreing for the paiment of the cuſtoms and ſubſidies therefore due: whereby the yéerelie reuenue aforeſaid, is verie much impaired and diminiſhed, to the great loſſe and damage of your highneſſe, and to the great burden and charge of your louing ſubiects, who by occaſion thereof haue of late yéeres béene more charged with ſubſidies, and paiment for the ſupplement of the ſaid loſſe and damage, then [illegible]ſe we ſhould haue béene.

Lading Unlading

Fiſh

That it may therefore be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that it ſhall not be lawfull to or for anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, from & after the firſt daie of September next comming, to lade or put, or cauſe to be laden, or put, of, or from anie wharfe, kaie, or other place on the land, into anie ſhip, veſſell, craier, lighter, or bottom, anie goods, wares, or merchandize, whatſoeuer (fiſh taken by your hignesſe ſubiects, onelie excepted) to be tranſported into anie place of the parties beyond the ſea, or into the realme of Scotland or to take vp, diſcharge, and laie on land, or cauſe, or procure to be taken vp, or diſcharged out of anie lighter, ſhip, craier, veſſell, or bottom, being

ing

Salt. Daie. Wharfs Ports Customer. Forfeit.

ing not in a leke, or wracke, and laid on land, anie goods, wares, or merchandizes whatſoeuer (fiſh taken by anie your highnes ſubiects, and ſalt onelie excepted) to be brought from anie the parties beyond the ſea, or the realme of Scotland, by waie of merchandize, but onelie in the daie light, that is to ſaie, from the firſt of March, vntill the laſt of September, betwixt the ſunne riſing, and the ſunne ſetting, and from the laſt of September, vntill the firſt of March, betwéene the houres of ſeuen in the morning, and foure at the after noone, and in, and vpon ſome ſuch open place, kaie, or wharfe, places, kaies, or wharfs, as your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors, ſhall on this ſide the ſaid firſt daie of September therefore aſſigne and appoint by vertue of your highneſſe commiſſion or commiſſioners, within your graces port of London, Southampton, Briſtow, Weſtcheſter, Newcaſtell, and the ſuburbs of the ſame, and euerie of them, and in ſome open place, kaie, wharfe, places, kaies, or wharfs, in all other ports, créeks, hauens, or rodes, (Hull onelie excepted) where a cuſtomer, comptroller, and ſearcher, of ſuch ports, hauens, créeks, or rodes, and euerie of them, or the ſeruants of anie of them, haue by the ſpace of ten yéeres laſt paſt béene accuſtomablie reſident, or hereafter ſhall be reſident, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch goods, wares, or merchandizes ſo laden and diſcharged contrarie to the true meaning of this act, or the value thereof.

Ship goods Unlading Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons, after the ſaid daie, ſhall receiue or take into anie ſhip, craier, or other veſſell, anie goods, wares, or merchandizes (except before excepted) to be tranſported into anie place beyond the ſea, or into the realme of Scotland, by waie of merchandize, nor ſhall diſcharge and laie on land, out of anie ſhip, craier, or other veſſell, anie goods, wares, or merchandize (except before excepted) being brought from anie place beyond the ſea, or out of the realme of Scotland, by waie of merchandize, in anie other place or places, or at anie other houres or times, than is before limited and appointed, vpon paine that the owner and owners, maiſter & maiſters, or other perſon or perſons, which ſhall take charge or guiding of anie ſuch ſhip, craier, or veſſell, or of the merchants goods, during and for that voiage, ſhall forfeit & loſe for euerie ſuch offenſe an hundred pounds of lawfull monie of England.

Shipper Oth Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no maiſter ſhipper or purſer, or other perſon or perſons taking charge of yͤ voiage, or of the merchants goods, ſhall after the ſaid daie receiue or take into anie ſhip, craier, or other veſſell, anie goods, wares or merchandize (except before excepted) to be caried or tranſported into anie of the parts beyond the ſea, or into the realme of Scotland before he ſhall haue ſignified to the cuſtomer of the port where he ladeth, & other officers there, in the open cuſtome houſe, if anie ſuch be there, or elſe where the ſaid officers, their deputies or ſeruants, or anie of them, be or ſhall be vſuallie reſident, that he intendeth to lade, and to what place he intendeth to paſſe, nor ſhal after his or their full lading depart out of the port, créeke, or ſtreame, where he ſhall ſo lade, before he doo in like maner ſignifie vnto the cuſtomer, and other officers as is aforeſaid, of his lading, and what merchants and other perſons ſhall haue lading with him or in his ſhip, craier, veſſell, or bottom: and further trulie to anſwer to ſuch queſtions as ſhall be miniſtred to him or them, by the cuſtomer or other officer, concerning ſuch wares and merchandize as he ſhall haue laden, being examined vpon his or their oth, or otherwiſe in the open cuſtome houſe, or otherwiſe, as is aforeſaid, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch default not trulie aduertiſing nor anſwering, as is aforeſaid, a hundred pounds.

Owner Maister Unlading. Names of merchants Interroga Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no owner, maiſter, purſer or other perſon, taking charge of anie ſhip, craier, veſſell, or bottom, wherein anie goods, wares, or merchandizes (except before excepted) ſhall be laden and brought, from anie the parts beyond the ſea, or the realme of Scotland, ſhall, after the ſaid daie, diſcharge into anie lighter, or bottom, and laie on land, or procure, cauſe, or willinglie ſuffer to be diſcharged into anie lighter or bottom, and to be laid on land, out of ſuch ſhip, craier, veſſell, or bottom, anie goods, wares, or merchandize whatſoeuer, before ſuch owner, maiſter, purſer, or other perſon or perſons, taking charge of the ſhip, craier, bottom or veſſell, or the merchants goods, for that voiage, ſhall haue ſignified and declared to the cuſtomer, or other officer of the port, hauen, or créeke, where he arriueth, the names of euerie of the merchants, or laders, and ſhall haue trulie anſwered to ſuch queſtions and interrogatories, touching or concerning ſuch goods, wares, or merchandize, as ſhall be then laden in anie ſuch ſhip, veſſell, or bottom, as ſhall be to him miniſtred by ſuch cuſtomer or other officer, openlie in the cuſtome houſe, or in ſuch other places as is aforeſaid. vpon his or their oth, if néed require, vpon paine that euerie maiſter, purſer, or other perſon or perſons, taking charge of ſuch ſhip, craier, or other veſſell, for that voiage, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie ſuch default, not trulie aduertiſing nor anſwering as is aforeſaid an hundred pounds.

Denizen Stranger Entrie

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from and after the ſaid daie, no perſon, denizen, ne ſtranger, doo take vpon him to enter, or doo cauſe to be entered into the books of anie cuſtomer, or other officer or officers of anie port or hauen within this realme, or his or their deputie or deputies, ſeruant or ſeruants, anie maner goods, wares, or merchandize whatſoeuer, comming or brought into your highneſſe realme, from anie the parts beyond the ſea, or from the realme of Scotland, or going, or to be tranſported out of the ſame your highneſſe realme, into anie the parts beyond the ſea, or into the realme of Scotland, in the name or names of anie other perſon or perſons, than the verie true owner or owners of the ſame goods, wares, or merchandizes, being not ſold, bargained, or contracted for, to or with anie perſon or perſons, before ſuch entrie, or before the arriuall of ſuch goods, wares, or merchandize, in the parts beyond the ſea, vpon paine of forfeiture of the value of the goods ſo entred.

Forfeit

Cōcealem

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie wharfinger, cranekéeper, ſearcher, lighter man, weighter, or other officer, perteining to the ſubſidie, cuſtome, or cuſtome houſe, doo at anie time after the ſaid daie, conſent or know anie offenſe or thing to be committed or doone contrarie to the true meaning of this act, or anie article therein conteined, and doo not within one moneth next after knowledge thereof had, diſcloſe the ſame to the cheefe cuſtomer or other officer of the port where or within whoſe office or charge anie ſuch offenſe ſhall be committed or doone, or els to the lord treaſuror, chancellor, vnder treaſuror, or one of the barons of the excheker: or the atturneie generall for the time being, ſhall for euerie ſuch concealment, or not diſcloſing ſuch offenſe, as is aforeſaid, forfeit and loſe a hundred pounds of good & lawfull monie of England.

Customer.

Deputie

Cōcealem.

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the cuſtomer of Hull ſhall haue a ſeruant or deputie continuallie reſident at the citie of Yorke, and euerie other cuſtomer, controller, and ſearcher of euerie port, ſhall from and after the daie aforeſaid, aſſigne and appoint to and in euerie of the places aboue mentioned, and in all and euerie port, créeke, or road, where the ſeruant, or anie of them haue béene continuallie reſident by the ſpace of ten yéeres, or hereafter ſhall be, as is aforeſaid, one able and ſufficient deputie, or ſeruant, at the leaſt, and that aſwell all and euerie of the cuſtomers, controllers, and ſearchers, as all and euerie his or their deputie and deputies, ſeruant and ſeruants, ſhall from time to time, doo his and their diligent attendance, at the houres, times and places afore appointed, aſwell in the cuſtome houſe, or elſwhere, as it ſhall be moſt expedient and conuenient, for the ſpéedie diſpatch of the merchant, and his goods, wares, and merchandize, and for the due execution of this act, in ſuch things as to him or them ſhall apperteine, without concealement or conſenting to anie thing or things which maie be to the hurt or damage of your highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, in the iuſt anſwering of your highneſſe due cuſtomes and ſubſidies, vpon paine that euerie ſuch cuſtomer, controller, and ſearcher, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie offenſe by him or them committed or doone, his or their ſeuerall office or offices, and an hundred pounds of lawfull monie of England: the moitie of all which forfeiture ſhall be to your highneſſe, your heires, and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, in anie your highneſſe courts, wherein no eſſoine, protection, wager of law, or iniunction, ſhalbe admitted and allowed.

Sweet wines

And where of late yéeres there hath béene much greater quantitie of ſwéet wines brought into this realm, than in time paſt hath bin accuſtomed, which bin alſo brought from the ſame place where the wine commonly called malmſie is brought, & is of the ſame nature of grape, & neuertheleſſe, either by negligence, ignorance, or corruption of the officers, there hath not béene ſuch cuſtome & ſubſidie receiued for the ſame, to the vſe of your highneſſe, and your progenitors, as is due, and ought of verie right to be paid, for ſuch ſwéet wines, comming through the ſtraights, commonlie called the ſtraights of Marrocke, otherwiſe Mallegaie, to the great loſſe and hinderance of your highneſſe, and the burden of vs your louing ſubiects.

For the auoiding of all ambiguities and doubts, and to the intent the officers maie more certeinlie know what they ought to receaue for ſuch kind and nature of merchandize: be it enacted and declared by this preſent act, and by the authoritie aforeſaid, that like cuſtome and ſubſidie is of verie right to be paid, & ſhall from henſefoorth be paid, for ſuch ſwéet wines as is aforeſaid, as is and hath béene accuſtomed to be paid for malmeſies: anie negligence, non paiment, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to all and euerie lord marcher, and other perſon and perſons whatſoeuer, bodie politike and corporat, all and euerie ſuch right, title, and intereſt, as they or anie of them haue, and of right ought to haue, in the paiment or hauing of anie franchiſe, libertie, cuſtome, and ſubſidie, or anie of them: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Corne

Prouided alwaes, and be it enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to ſhip, lade, and tranſport into the ports beyond the ſea, all maner of corne & graine, out of the counties of Northfolke and Suffolke, and either of them, at ſuch places as heretofore hath bin accuſtomed, and betwéene the houres in this act appointed, when the ſame corne and graine ſhall not exceed the ſeuerall priſes mentioned in the ſtatute made in the fift & ſixt yéere of our late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, intituled, An act againſt regrators foreſtallers, & ingroſſers, the cuſtomes & ſubſidies thereof due being well and truelie paid: anie thing in this act, or anie other act or ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Wales

Prouided alwaies, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, be not preiudiciall or hurtfull to the iſle of Angleſeie, the ſhires of Carnaruan, & Flint, in Northwales: but that the inhabitants thereof, and euerie of them, may receiue, lade, and diſcharge, according to their old and ancient vſes, cuſtomes, or liberties, granted to them, or anie of their predeceſſors, by the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, or anie other his progenitors: ſo that they, and euerie of them, paie the cuſtomes and ſubſidies that ſhall be due, and diſcharge and lode within the times and houres before mentioned: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act againſt the deceiptfull vſing of linnen cloth.

Chap.12.

Where certeine euill diſpoſed & deceiptfull perſons, vſing to buie & ingroſſe into their hands great ſtore of linnen cloth, doo vſe to caſt the péeces of cloth ouer a beame or péece of timber, made for their purpoſe, and doo by ſundrie deuiſes racke, ſtretch, and draw the ſame both of length and bredth, and that done, doo then with battledoores, peeces of timber and wood, and other things, ſore beat the ſame, euer caſting therevpon certeine deceiptfull liquors, mingled with chalke, and other like things, whereby the ſaid cloth is not onelie made to ſeeme much finer and thicker to the eie, then it is in deed, but alſo the threeds thereof be ſo loſed and made weake, that after three or foure waſhings, it will ſcarſlie hold togither, to the great deceipt, hinderance, and loſſe of the ſubiects of this realme: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons, ſhall hereafter willinglie vſe, or cauſe to be vſed the foreſaid deceipts, or anie other act or acts, meane, or meanes, to, in, or with anie kind of linnen cloth, whereby the ſame ſhall be deceitfull or worſſe, to, and for the good vſe thereof: that then the ſaid cloth ſhall be forfeited, and the offendor therein to be puniſhed by one moneths impriſonment at the leaſt, and ſhall paie ſuch fine as ſhall be aſſeſſed, for his or their offenſe or offenſes, by the iuſtices, before whome he or they ſhalbe condemned, according to the tenor of this act.

Decreit

Forfeit Impriſon.

Iuſtices Oyer and terminer

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie the iuſtices of Oier and determiner, and iuſtices of aſſiſes in all their ſeſſions, and all iuſtices of peace in euerie countie and place of this realme, or three of them at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire, heare, and determine the offenſes aforeſaid, in their ſeſſions, by information, indictment, or vpon the trauerſe of anie preſentment, or indictment, found before the ſaid iuſtices, or anie of them.

Informat.

Shiriffe

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, ſhall at the next ſeſſions of the peace (after the ſaid ſeizer, to be kept within the ſhire or place where the ſeizer was made, or before iuſtices of peace, whereof two be of the Quorum) make due information of the offenſe, and of the ſeizer of the ſaid cloth, or els ſhall procure the offendors to be thereof indicted, at the ſaid next ſeſſions after the ſaid ſeizer, and ſhall alſo be bound before the ſaid iuſtices by recogniſance or obligation, to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, in ſuch forme as the ſaid iuſtices, or anie of them ſhall thinke meet for the greatneſſe of the matter, and to purſue the ſame matter with effect, and to giue euidence, as of right apperteineth, and alſo to paie and giue the moitie of all that he or they ſhall ſo recouer and receiue, to the ſhiriffe, or other accountant, to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, and the one halfe of all the forfeitures and fines of and for the premiſſes, to be vnto the queens maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that ſhall make information, or procure indictments of and for the premiſſes, and ſhall follow the ſame with effect.

Iuſtices Excheker

Proceſſe

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices before whome anie ſuch offenſe ſhall be tried, ſhall certifie the ſame by their eſtreat into the excheker, at the leaſt yearlie at Michaelmas, as they be bound to doo other their eſtreats, and vpon that certificat, the barons of the excheker to haue full power and authoritie to make proceſſe for ſo much thereof as by this eſtatute ſhall apperteine to the queenes maieſtie, in like maner and forme as they onelie doo for anie other fines and amerciaments ſo certified before them.

An act for the ſhipping in Engliſh bottoms.

Chap.13.

Where by diuers ſtatutes made in the time of the queenes maieſties moſt noble progenitors, it hath beene enacted and prouided, that no perſon borne within the realme of England, or being of the legiance of the prince of the ſaid realme, or anie the dominions of the ſame, ſhould ſhip anie maner of merchandize, either out of the realme or into the ſame, but onelie in a ſhip or bottom whereof the ſaid prince, or ſome other of their ſubiects, were owners, poſſeſſioners, proprietaries, and maiſters, and the mariners of the ſame veſſell, for the more part, to be alſo their ſubiects, vpon diuerſe paines and penalties, as in the ſaid ſtatutes more plainelie appeareth. Since the making of which ſaid ſtatutes, other forren princes finding themſelues agreeued with the ſaid ſeuerall acts, as thinking that the ſame were made to the hurt and preiudice of their countrie and nauie, haue made like penall lawes againſt ſuch as ſhould ſhip out of their countries in anie other veſſels than of their ſeuerall countries and dominions: by reaſon whereof there hath not onelie growen great diſpleaſure betwixt the forren princes and kings of this realme, but alſo the merchants haue beene ſore greeued and indamaged.

Repeale

Lading Maſts

For reformation wherof, and for increaſe of continuance of amitie, be it enacted, that the ſeuerall acts made in the firſt yeere of king Richard the ſecond, the third chapter, and in the fourth yeere of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth, intituled, of wine, and Tholouze ode, ſhall be from henſeforth cleerelie void, and of none effect. And neuertheleſſe for auoiding of great deceit practiſed, and now a daies vſed by ſundrie ſubiects borne within this realme of England, and dominions of the ſame, which enter into the cuſtomers bookes, wares, and merchandize of aliens borne, in their owne name, whereby the queenes maieſtie is defrauded in hir cuſtoms and ſubſidies, to the great decaie of the ancient reuenues of the crowne: be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie perſon & perſons, being owner or owners of anie goods, wares, or merchandizes, which after the firſt daie of Ianuarie next inſuing the ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, ſhall in time of peace, and when there is no reſtraint made of Engliſh ſhips, imbarke, ſhip, lade, or diſcharge by waie of merchandize, anie wares, merchandizes (maſts, raffe, pitch, tar, and corne onelie excepted) out of, or into anie ſhip, barke, hoie, veſſell, or bottom, whereof our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, or ſome of hir or their ſubiects of this realme, or the dominions of the ſame, be not poſſeſſioners and proprietaries, and the maiſters vnder God, and the mariners of the ſame ſhip or ſhips, for the moſt part, be not ſubiects of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, ſhall anſwer, yeeld, and paie to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, ſuch cuſtome and ſubſidie, for ſuch wares and merchandizes, ſo ſhipped, laden, or diſcharged, as is aforeſaid, rate, and rate like, as ſtrangers and aliens borne out of the obeiſance of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, do and ought to paie for wares, and merchandizes of like nature and kind.

Cuſtome.

Hoie. Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no hoie, or plate, whereof anie Engliſh ſubiect or ſubiects, is, be, or ſhall be owner or owners, at anie time after the firſt daie of Ianuarie aforeſaid, from anie port, creeke, or place of this ſaid realme of England, or anie of the dominions of the ſame, ſhall trauers or croſſe the ſeas, in, to, or for anie of the ports beyond the ſeas, with anie wares, goods, or merchandize, vpon paine that the ſaid owner or owners ſhall forfeit and loſe the ſame hoie or plate, with all and euerie the munition, tackling, and other neceſſaries perteining therevnto: whereof the one moitie to be to the vſe and behooſe of the queenes ſaid maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the perſon or perſons which will ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, action, or information, in anie hir highneſſe courts at Weſtminſter: in which caſe no wager of law, protection, or eſſoine ſhall be admitted.

Merchan. Staple.

Prouided alwaies, and be it anacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to the merchants, commonlie called merchants aduenturers, and merchants of the ſtaple, and euerie of them, at their ſeuerall fleets or ſhippings of cloth, and wooll, and euerie of them, from and out of the riuer of Thames onelie being made twiſe in one yéere at the moſt, to imbarke, ſhip, and lade anie goods, wares, or merchandize in, or to anie ſhip, veſſell, or bottom, belonging or apperteining to anie ſtranger or alien borne, ſo long and at ſuch time as there be not ſhips, veſſels, or bottoms belonging to the queenes highneſſe, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, or anie of hir ſubiects in the ſaid riuer of Thames, ſufficient in number, and apt and meet for the ſure and ſafe conueiance of the wares and merchandize into the parts of Flanders, Holland, Zeland, or Brabant, or anie of them, without paieng anie greater or more cuſtome and ſubſidie, than Engliſhmen doo and ought to paie: anie thing in this act to the contrarie, notwithſtanding. This act to continue and ſtand in force for the ſpace of fiue yeres onelie next immediatlie following this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, and from thenſe to the end of the parlement then next following.

Briſtow.

Prouided, that for as much as the merchants of the citie of Briſtow, haue ſuſteined of late great loſſes at the ſea by the enimies, by reaſon of taking of all their beſt ſhips, with much ſubſtance, ſo that they be not of abilitie to prouide ſufficient ſhips and veſſels of their owne within the time limited in this preſent act: that they for lacke of their owne ſhips, or anie other veſſels of the quéenes dominions, within fortie miles of the citie of Briſtow, maie lade and imbarke their owne wares and merchandizes in ſtrangers bottoms, without paieng anie other cuſtome, than for wares and merchandizes laden in Engliſh bottoms: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie, notwithſtanding.

An act for the continuance of the making of woollen cloth, in diuers townes in the countie of Eſſex.

Chap.14.

Whereas by a certein act of parlement, begun at Weſtminſter, the twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the fourth ⁊ fith yeeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and queene Marie, and there continued till the ſeuenth daie of March, in the ſaid fourth ⁊ fifth yeeres of the reignes of the ſaid late king and quéene, amongſt other things it was enacted, that from and after the firſt daie of Maie then next following, no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of wollen clothes, long or ſhort, or karſeies, pinned whites, or plaine ſtraights, to the intent to put the ſame to ſale, but onelie in a market towne where cloth hath commonlie beene vſed to be made by the ſpace of ten yeeres then laſt paſt, or in a citie, borough, or towne corporat, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch wollen cloth or karſeie, made, wouen, or rowed, out of ſuch citie, borough, towne corporat, or market towne, fiue pounds.

And where alſo it is prouided in the ſaid act, that it ſhall be lawfull to anie perſon, then vſing or exerciſing the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of cloth or kerſeie, to inhabit or dwell where he then did dwell, and there to vſe the making, weauing, or rowing of cloth, or karſeie, as he hath heretofore: anie thing in the ſaid act notwithſtanding.

And where it is further prouided by the ſaid act, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie perſon or perſons, which then did, or after that time ſhould inhabit or dwell in anie of the ſhires of Northwales, or Southwales, Cheſhire, or Lancaſhire, Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Northumberland, Biſhoprike of Durham, Cornewall, Suffolke, Kent, the towne of Goddelmine in the countie of Surreie, or Yorkeſhire, being not within twelue miles of the citie of Yorke, or in anie of the townes or villages neare adioining to the water of Strowd, in the countie of Gloceſter, where clothes hath beene vſuallie made by the ſpace of twentie yeeres then laſt paſt, and hauing beene apprentiſe to the occupation of cloth making, or vſed the ſame by the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres to ſet vp, vſe, and exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of wollen cloth, out of a citie, borough, or market towne, as before that time they might haue doone: anie thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And forasmuch as the townes and villages of Bocking, Weſtharfold, Dedham, and Cockſhall in the countie of Eſſex, be faire large townes, and as well planted for cloth making, as the ſaid towne of Goddelmine, or better, and few townes in this realme better planted for that purpoſe, and haue béene inhabited of a long time with clothmakers, which haue made, and dailie doo make good and true cloth, to the great common wealth of the countreie there, and nothing preiudiciall to or for the common wealth of this realme: Be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which now doo inhabit or dwell, or hereafter ſhall dwell in the ſaid townes or villages of Bocking, Weſtharfold, Cockſhall, and Dedham, or in anie of them, now vſing or exerciſing, or that hereafter ſhall vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of cloth or karſeie, by the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres at the leaſt, or haue béene prentiſe thereto by the ſaid ſpace of ſeuen yéeres, to inhabit and dwell in the ſaid townes or villages of Bocking, Weſtharfold, Cockſhall, and Dedham, and in euerie or anie of them, and to vſe the making, weauing, or rowing of cloth or karſeie, as before this time they might haue doone, if the ſaid act had neuer béene made: anie thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie thereof made, or anie other act, ſtatute or law heretofore made, or hereafter to be made to the contrarie hereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Bocking

Prentiſe

An act that timber ſhall not be felled to make coales for the the burning of iron.

Chap. 15.

For the auoiding of deſtruction and waſting of timber, be it enacted by our ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons hereafter ſhall conuert or imploie, or cauſe to be conuerted or imploied to cole or other fuell, for the making of iron, anie timber trée, or timber trées, of oke, béech, or aſh, or of anie part thereof, of the bredth of one foot ſquare at the ſtub, and growing within fourtéene miles of the ſea, or of anie part of the riuer of Thames, Seuerne, Wie, Humber, Dée, Tine, Teeſe, Trent, or anie other riuer, créeke, or ſtreame, by the which cariage is commonlie vſed by bote, or other veſſell, to anie part of the ſea, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch trée, or anie part thereof, ſo imploied or conuerted to cole, or other fuell for the making of iron, as is aforeſaid fortie ſhillings of lawfull monie of England: the one halfe of all which forfeitures to be to our ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, and to hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by originall writ, bill, plaint, or information, wherin no eſſoine, protection, iniunction, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Coles
Timber

Forfeit

Prouided alwaies that this act ſhall not extend to the countie of Suſſex, nor to the weild of kent, nor to anie the pariſhes of Charlewood, Newdigate, and Legh, in the weild of the countie of Surrey: this act to begin and take effect from and after the feaſt of the natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming, after this ſeſſion of parlement.

Eſſex
kent
Surrey

An act to continue the act made againſt rebellious aſſemblies.

Chap. 16.

Where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the foure and twentith daie of October, in the firſt yeare of the reigne of the late quéene Marie, ſiſter vnto the quéenes highnes that now is, there was one an act & ſtatute made againſt vnlawfull and rebellious aſſemblies, to indure and ſtand in force vnto the end of the next parlement then following, as by the ſame act more plainelie dooth appeare. Which ſaid act and ſtatute in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the twelfth daie of Nouember, in the firſt and ſecond yéeres of the reigne of the late king Philip and quéene Marie, amongſt other things was then and there continued vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement: and after, at the next parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the one and twentith daie of October, in the ſecond and third yéeres of the ſaid late king Philip and quéene Marie, the ſaid act and ſtatute amongſt other things was alſo further continued to ſtand in force, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement then following: and alſo at the next parlement holden at Weſtminſter the twentith daie of Januarie in the fourth and fift yéeres of the reignes of the ſaid late king and quéene, the ſaid act and ſtatute amongſt other things was likewiſe further continued to ſtand and remaine in force vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement then following, which is this preſent parlement, and ſo the ſaid act and ſtatute, by the acts of continuance aforeſaid, dooth ſtand in force but onelie vnto the laſt daie of this preſent parlement.

And forasmuch as the ſaid act and ſtatute, during all the time aforeſaid, hath béene proued by experience to be a verie good and beneficiall law, and méet to be continued and kept in force, aſwell for the preſeruation of the peace, as alſo for the commonwealth, and quietneſſe of this realme: be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act and ſtatute, and euerie branch, clauſe, and article therein conteined, ſhall ſtand, remaine, continue, and be in full force and ſtrength, to all intents, and purpoſes, for and during

Continuā.

ring the naturall life of the queens moſt excellent maieſtie that now is (which almightie God long preſerue and continue) and to the end of the parlement then next following: and that the ſaid act and ſtatute, and the words and ſentences mentioned and conteined in the ſaid act, ſhall extend vnto the queenes highneſſe that now is, as fullie and amplie as euer theſame did extend to the ſaid late queens Marie.

An act for the preſeruation of ſpawne and frie of fiſh.

Chap.17.

FOr the preſeruation hereafter of ſpawne, frie, and yong breed of eeles, ſamons, pikes, and of all other fiſh which heretofore hath beene much deſtroied in riuers and ſtreams, ſalt and freſh within this realme, in ſo much that in diuers places they feed ſwine and dogs with the frie & ſpawne of fiſh, and otherwiſe (lamentable and horrible to be reported) deſtroie the ſame, to the great hinderance & decaie of the commonwelth: be it therefore enacted by the queens moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons of what eſtates, degree, or condition ſoeuer he or they be, from and after the firſt daie of Iune next comming, with anie maner of net, weele, but, taining, kepper, line, crele, raw, fagnet, trolnet, trimenet, trimbote, ſtalbote, webliſter, ſeur, lammet, or with anie deuiſe or engine made of haire, wooll, line, or canuas, or ſhall vſe anie heling net, or trimle bote, or by anie other deuiſe, engine, cautell, waies or means whatſoeuer, heretofore made or deuiſed, or hereafter to be made or deuiſed, ſhall take and kill anie yong brood, ſpawne, or frie of eeles, ſamon, pike, or pickerell, or of anie other fiſh, in anie floudgate, pipe, at the taile of anie mill, weere, or in anie ſtreights, ſtreams, brooks, riuers, ſalt or freſh within this realme of England, Wales, Barwike, or the marches thereof, nor ſhall from and after the firſt daie of Iune next comming, by anie of the waies and means aforeſaid, or otherwiſe, in anie riuer or place aboue ſpecified, take and kill anie ſamons, or trowts, not being in ſeaſon, being kepper ſamon, or kepper trowts, ſhedder ſamons, or ſhedder trowts.

Net
Engins
Frie
Samons
Trowts

And be it further enacted, by authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree, or condition he or they ſhall be of, from and after the ſaid firſt daie of Iune, by anie of the means aforeſaid, in anie of the riuers or places aboue named, ſhall take and kill any pike or pickerell, not being in length ten inches fiſh or more, nor anie ſamon not being in length ſixteene inches fiſh or more, nor anie trowt, not being in length eight inches or more, nor any barbell, not being in length twelue inches or more.

Pikes
Barbell

And to the intent the ſaid yong frie, brood, or ſpawne, maie be preſerued according to the true meaning hereof, be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons, from & after the firſt daie of Iune next comming, ſhall fiſh, or take fiſh with anie maner of net, tramell, kep, wore, hiuie, crele, or by anie other engine, deuiſe, waies, or means whatſoeuer, in anie riuer or other places aboue mentioned, but onlie with net or tramell, wherof euerie meſh maſke ſhall be two inches and a halfe brode, angling excepted.

Engin
Meſh

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that in all ſuch places where ſmelts, loches, minneis, bulheads, gudgions, or eeles hath beene vſed to be taken and killed, that in all ſuch places, it ſhall be lawfull onelie for the taking of ſmelts, loches, minneis, gudgions, and eeles, to vſe ſuch nets, lepes, and other engins, deuiſes waies, and means, as heretofore hath beene vſed for the taking of the ſame: ſo that ſuch perſon or perſons vſing or occupieng ſuch nets, or other engins, as is laſt afore mentioned, doo not take, kill, or deſtroie anie other fiſh, with the ſaid nets or engins, contrarie to the tenor and forme aboue in this ſtatute conteined.

Smelts

And be it further enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the aforeſaid daie limited in this preſent act, offend in anie of the points before reherſed, contrarie to the tenor, forme, and purport of anie part of the ſame: that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie time of his or their offenſe, the ſum of twentie ſhillings, and the fiſh ſo taken contrarie to the tenor hereof, and alſo the vnlawfull nets, engins, deuiſes, and inſtruments whatſoeuer they be, wherewith or whereby ſuch offenſe ſhall fortune to be made, committed or doone.

Forfait.

And to the intent that a perfect execution maie be had of this preſent act, be it further ordeined by authoritie aforeſaid, that the lord admerall of England, and the maior of the citie of London for the time being, and all and euerie other perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, which by grant or other lawfull waies or means, lawfullie haue, or ought to haue anie conſeruation or preſeruation of anie riuers, ſtreames, or water, or puniſhments and corrections of offenſes committed in anie of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to inquire of all the offenſes to be committed and doone, contrarie to the effect and true meaning of this act, within his or their ſuch lawfull rule, gouernment, iuriſdiction, and conſeruacie, by the oths of twelue men or more, and to heare and determine all and euerie the ſame offenſe, committed within his or their ſuch iuriſdiction, conſeruacie, rule, and gouernment. And that all ſuch pains and forfeitures, as ſhall riſe or grow by the reaſon of anie ſuch conuiction, for anie the offenſes aforeſaid, ſhall be to the vſe of euerie of the ſaid perſon and perſons, being no bodie politike or corporat, nor head of anie bodie politike or corporat, before whome ſuch conuiction, as is aforeſaid ſhall be had, and to the vſe of euerie ſuch bodie politike and corporat, as heretofore haue lawfullie had anie fines, forfeitures, & amerciaments, for anie offenſe vnlawfullie committed or doone, in anie ſuch their iuriſdiction or conſeruacies, vpon conuiction had before the head of

L. admeral
Maior
Inquirie

anie

Leets
Preſentm.
Steward of leets
Forfeit.
Conceale Steward Iurie
Forfeit

anie ſuch bodie politike or corporat. And that alſo the lord of euerie leet within this realme of England and Wales, or the dominions of the ſame, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire of all the offenſes contrarie to the purport, tenor and forme of this eſtatute within the precinct of their ſaid leet: ſuch inquirie to be had, in manner and forme, and after ſuch ſort as common amerciaments, or other things inquirable in their court leet, haue beene lawfullie vſed and accuſtomed to be had and made. And that vpon euerie ſuch preſentment had in anie court or leet, by the oth of twelue men, or more, as is aforeſaid, of anie offenſe, or offenſes, made contrarie to the tenor of this eſtatute: that then all ſuch forfeiture aboue in this eſtatute limited and appointed for ſuch offenſe, ſhalbe vnto the lord of the ſaid leet for the time being, to his owne vſe for euer, and ſhall be leuied in ſuch maner and forme, as amerciament for affraies committed within the precinct of ſuch leet haue beene vſed and accuſtomed to be leuied. And if anie leet after the ſaid firſt daie of Iune, be kept within this realme of England, or Wales, or the dominions thereof, and the ſteward of the ſaid leet, for the time being, or other for him, do not charge the iurie ſworne in ſuch leet, to inquire of all the offenſes doone within the precinct of the ſaid leet, contrarie to the tenor and forme of this eſtatute: that then the ſteward of the ſaid leet, to loſe and forfeit fortie ſhillings, the one moitie of which forfeitures, ſhall be to the queenes maieſtie, hir heirs, and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame. And if anie iurie ſworne in anie leet, and being charged to inquire of the offenſes committed within the precinct of that leet, do wilfullie and willinglie conceale and make default in preſentment, or do not preſent the offenſe and offendors: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſteward, or bailiffe of the leet, or his or their deputie for the time being, to empanell one other iurie within the ſaid leet, and to inquire of ſuch concealement, default, & non preſentment, and that vpon ſuch concealement, default, or non preſentment found and preſented, euerie of the ſaid iurors, which ſo did conceale, make default, or not preſent, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe twentie ſhillings to the lord of the the ſaid leet, the ſame to be leuied in maner and forme as is aboueſaid, for the other offenſes limited and expreſſed.

And it is further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if the offenſes aboue mentioned, touching the taking, killing, or deſtroieng of fiſh, or frie, and ſpawne, be not preſented at the leet where they ſhalbe committed, within one yeare next after the offenſe committed, that the iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſion, iuſtices of Oier and determiner, and iuſtices of aſſiſe in their ſeuerall circuits, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire thereof, and to heare and determine all the offenſes committed, contrarie to the tenor of this eſtatute.

Sauing alwaies to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, and euery of them, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, claime, priuilege, and conſeruation, and inquirie and puniſhment, of, and for anie the offenſes aforeſaid, as they or anie of them lawfullie haue and inioie, or of right ought to haue and inioie, by anie maner of means: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. This act to indure to the end of the next parlement.

Tweed
Mōmouth

Prouided alwaies that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend vnto the fiſhing of the riuer or water of Tweed, nor to anie riuer or water whereof the queenes maieſtie is anſwered of anie yearelie rent or profit, nor to the owners, farmars, and occupiers of the riuers of Vſke, or Wie, in the countie of Monmouth, for anie fiſh hereafter to be taken in anie the riuers or waters before mentioned and expreſſed, but that it maie be lawfull at all ſeaſonable time and times hereafter, for ſuch as haue or ſhall haue anie maner of intereſt therein, to take and fiſh the ſaid riuers and waters, in ſuch maner and forme as heretofore hath beene vſed and accuſtomed, not vſing anie net or engine, to the intent willinglie to take, kill, and deſtroie the ſpawne, breed, or frie, breeding anie kind of fiſh within the ſaid ſeuerall riuers or waters: this act or anie thing therein mentioned or conteined to the contrarie, notwithſtanding.

An act for the continuance of certeine ſtatutes.

Chap. 18.

Wools wainlings
Periurie

WHere in the parlement begun and holden at London the third daie of Nouember, in the xxj. yeare of the reigne of our moſt dread ſoueraigne lord of moſt famous memorie king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiourned to Weſtminſter, and there holden & continued by diuers prorogations vnto the diſſolution therof, one act was made for the true winding of wools, & one other act was there made to reſtraine killing of wainlings, bullocks, ſteers, and heifers, being vnder the age of two yeres: which ſaid ſeuerall acts was then made to indure & continue vnto the next parlement, as by the ſaid ſeuerall acts more plainelie appeareth. And where alſo in the ſame parlement one other act was made and eſtabliſhed for attaints to be ſued for the puniſhment of periurie vpon vntrue verdicts: which act laſt before rehearſed, was then made and ordeined to continue and indure to the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainlie appeareth. And where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter, the eight daie of Iune, in the eight and twentith yere of the reigne of our ſaid moſt dread ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and enacted, that all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act, amongſt other things therein conteined, more plainlie appeareth. And where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the eight and twentith daie of Aprill, in the one and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late moſt dread ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and there continued vntill the eight and twentith daie of Iune then next following, it was ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, and all articles, clauſes, and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhould continue and indure in their force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined, more plainelie appeareth. And where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the fiue and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, one act was made for the preſeruation of woods, to indure for ſeuen yeeres then next following, and from thenſe to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie it doth and maie appeare. And where alſo at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the ſeuen and thirtith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, it was ordeined and enacted, that all and ſingular the ſaid acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them (except the ſaid act made for the preſeruation of woods, as is aforeſaid) ſhould continue and indure in their force & ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement then next following, as by the ſame act amongſt other things therein conteined more plainelie appeareth. And where alſo at the ſeſſion of the parlement ended at Weſtminſter the fourteenth daie of March, in the third yeere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one act was made for the true curriéng of leather, which act was made to indure to the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie appeareth. And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement, ended at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of Februarie, in the fourth yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord K. Edward the ſixt, one act was then & there made, concerning the buieng of rother beaſts, and alſo one other act was then and there made touching the buieng & ſelling of butter and cheeſe: which ſaid ſeuerall acts were then and there made to indure and continue vnto the end of the next parlement, as by the ſame ſeuerall acts more at large it doth & maie appeare. And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement by prorogation holden at Weſtminſter the three and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one other act was then & there made againſt regrators and foreſtallers, to indure to the end of the next parlement: all and ſingular which ſaid acts aboue mentioned, togither with the ſaid act for the preſeruation of woods, at a parlemennt holden at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of March, in the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, and there continued and diſſolued the laſt daie of the ſame moneth of March, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, were there reuiued and continued to ſtand in their force & ſtrength, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement. And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter the foure and twentith day of October, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of the late queene Marie, ſiſter to the queenes highneſſe that now is, and there continued & kept vntill the diſſolution thereof, all & ſingular the acts aboue mentioned & before that time continued at ſundrie parlements, as is aforeſaid, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions, in them & euerie of them conteined, were there reuiued and continued to ſtand in their force and ſtrength, vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

Woods.

Leather.

Rother beaſts.

Butter & cheeſe.

Regrators.

And where alſo at a parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the xij. daie of Nouember, in the firſt and ſecond yeeres of the reigne of the late king Philip and queene Marie, and there continued and kept vntill the diſſolution of the ſame, being the ſixteenth daie of Ianuarie then next inſuing, all and ſingular the acts aboue remembred, that were before that time continued at ſundrie parlements, as is aforeſaid, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in them & euerie of them conteined, were by the authoritie of the ſaid parlement there reuiued and continued to ſtand in their force and ſtrength vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement. And where alſo at a parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the one and twentith daie of October, in the ſecond and third yeeres of the reigne of the ſaid late king Philip and queene Marie, and there continued vntill the diſſolution of the ſame, being the ninth daie of December then next inſuing, one act was then and there made for the keeping of milch kine, and the breeding and rearing of calues, and one other act for the reedifieng of decaied houſes of huſbandrie, and for the increaſe of tillage, the ſaid two ſeuerall acts to indure till the laſt daie of the next parlement, as by the ſame more at large doth appeare.

Milch kine

Huſbãdrie

And foraſmuch as all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts aboue mentioned, be good and beneficiall to the commonwealth of this realme: be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular the ſaid ſeuerall acts and eſtatutes aboue mentioned and rehearſed, and euerie of them, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions, in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhall be reuiued, continued, ſtand and indure in their full force and ſtrength, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, and ſhall be obſerued and kept in all things, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement. And where in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the one and twentith day of October, in the ſecond and third yeeres of the reigne of the ſaid late king Philip and queene Marie, and there continued and kept vntill the ninth daie of September then next inſuing, one act was then and there made, intituled, An act for the releefe of the poore, and to indure to the latter end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next parlement. Foraſmuch as the ſaid act is good and beneficiall to the commonwealth of this

Reuiued.

Poore.

realme: be it therefore enacted, ordeined, & eſtabliſhed, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act laſt aboue mentioned and rehearſed, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in the ſame conteined, ſhall be reuiued, continued, ſtand, and indure, in full force and ſtrength, to all intents and purpoſes, and ſhall be obſerued and kept in all things, vntill the laſt daie of the next parlement.

An act of a ſubſidie of tunnage and poundage.

Chap.19.

IN their moſt humble wiſe ſhewen vnto your moſt excellent maieſtie, your poore and obedient ſubiects and commons in this your preſent parlement aſſembled, that where as well your noble grandfather, of worthie memorie, king Henrie the ſeuenth, the moſt victorious and mightie prince, king Henrie the eight your moſt deare father, the late prince of worthie memorie, king Edward the ſixt, your moſt intirelie beloued brother, and our late ſoureigne ladie queene Marie, your moſt deare ſiſter, as other your right noble and famous progenitors, kings of this your realme of England, time out of mind, haue had and inioied vnto them by authoritie of parlement, for the defenſe of the ſame now your realme, and the keeping and ſafegard of the ſeas, for the intercourſe of merchandize, ſafelie to come into, and to paſſe out of the ſame, certeine ſums of monie, named ſubſidies, of all maner of goods and merchandize, comming in or going out of the ſame your realme. And foraſmuch as we your ſaid poore commons, vndoubtedlie and moſt aſſuredlie doo truſt and haue ſure confidence in your maieſties good fauor and will towards vs your ſaid poore commons, in and for the kéeping and ſure defending of the ſeas, againſt all perſons, intending, or that ſhall intend the diſturbance of vs your ſaid commons in the intercourſe and the inuading of this your realme, to our moleſtation, inquieting, and loſſe, which at anie time cannot be borne without the great exceſſe, and intollerable coſts, charges, and expenſes of your maieſtie, which is not (when need ſhall require in ſuch caſes) to be lacked at anie time. But rather we your ſaid commons, wiſhing that ſuch furniture of all things maie be had in readineſſe from time to time, when neceſſitie ſhall require, for the ſpéedie indelaied prouiſion and helpe for the ſuppreſſing of ſuch inconueniences, diſturbances, and inuaſions, humblie deſire your moſt excellent maieſtie, benignelie and fauorablie to take, accept, and receiue theſe our poore grants héereafter inſuing, as granted of true hearts, and good wils, which we beare vnto your highneſſe, towards your ſaid great coſts, charges, and expenſes, which maie be expended and laid out by your maieſtie for the cauſes aforeſaid when need ſhall require, as the firſt frutes of our good wils and hearts towards your highneſſe, although the ſame doo, or héereafter ſhall nothing in effect counteruaile the ſame your great charges, nor yet we your ſaid poore commons able fullie to gratifie your highneſſe by anie meanes: yet neuertheleſſe we your ſaid poore commons, by the aduiſe and conſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall in this your preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, to the intent aforeſaid, giue & grant to you our ſupreame leege ladie and ſouereigne, one ſubſidie called tunnage, that is to ſaie, of euerie tun of wine comming, or that ſhall or is come into this your realme, by waie of merchandize, the ſum of iij.s. and ſo after the rate. And of euerie tun of ſweet wine, aſwell malmeſeie, as other, that ſhall or is come into the ſame your realme, by euerie or anie merchant alien, aſwell by the merchants of Hanſe, and Almaine, as by anie other merchant ſtranger, of what nation ſoeuer he be iij. s. & ſo after the rate ouer & aboue the thrée ſhillings afore granted. And of euerie aume of Rheniſh wine, comming, or that ſhall or is come into this your realme, by waie of merchandize, by euerie or anie merchant denizen, or alien of what nation ſoeuer he be twelue penſe. And alſo one other ſubſidie called poundage, that is to ſaie, of all maner of goods and merandizes, of euerie merchant denizen and alien, whatſoeuer he be, carried and to be carried out of this your ſaid realme, or brought, or to be brought into the ſame, by waie of merchandize, of the valus of euerie twentie ſhillings of the ſame goods and merchandize twelue penſe and ſo after the rate. And of euerie twentie ſhillings value of tin and pewter veſſell, carried out of this your realme, by anie and euerie merchant alien twelue penſe, ouer and aboue the twelue penſe aforeſaid. Except and alwaies forpriſed out of this grant of ſubſidie of poundage, all maner of woollen cloth, made or wrought, or that ſhall be made and wrought, within this your realme of England, and by euerie or anie merchant denizen, and not borne alien, carried or to be carried out of this your ſaid realme; and all maner of wools, woolfels, and hides, and backs of leather, alſo carried or to be carried out of this your realme: and all wines, and all maner of freſh fiſh, and beſtiall, comming, or that is or ſhall come into the ſame your realme. And further, we your ſaid poore commons, by the aduiſe, aſſent, and authoritie aforeſaid, giue and grant vnto you our ſaid leege ladie and ſouereigne, for the cauſes aforeſaid, one other ſubſidie of all maner of wooll, woolfels, and leather, carried, or to be carried out of this your realme, in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie of euerie merchant denizen, of and for euerie ſacke of wooll xxxiij.s. iiij.d. and for euerie 240 woolfels xxxiij.s.iiij.d. and of and for euerie laſt of hides and backs, of euerie ſuch merchant denizen iij. li. vj. s. viij. d. And of euerie merchant ſtranger, not borne your leege man, aſwell thoſe that be made denizens, as héereafter ſhall be made by letters patents, or otherwiſe, as all other merchant ſtrangers, of & for euerie ſacke of wooll thrée pounds ſix ſhillings eight penſe, and of and for euerie 240 woolfels iij. li. vj. s. viij. d. and alſo for euerie laſt of hides & backs thrée pounds thirteene ſhillings foure penſe. And ſo of all the ſaid wools, woolfels, hides and backs, and euerie of them, after the rate that ſo is or ſhall be carried, to haue, take, inioy, and perceiue the

Subſidie Tunnage

Sweet wine.

Rheniſh wine.

Merchandize.

Tin.

Cloth.

Wools.

Fiſh.

Wools.

Leather.

ſubſidies aforeſaid, and euerie of them, and euerie part & parcell of them to your highneſſe, from the ſixteenth daie of Nouember laſt paſt, during your life naturall.

And further we your ſaid poore commons moſt humblie deſire your maieſtie, that it maie be enacted by your highneſſe, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the lords aforeſaid, and vs your ſaid commons, and by the aforeſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement aſſembled, that the gifts & grants aforeſaid ſhall be good and effectuall, according to the true meaning of the ſame. And that it maie be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie wines, goods, merchandizes, wooll, woolfels, hides, and backs of leather aforeſaid, or other things afore ſpecified, whereof the ſubſidies aforeſaid or anie of them, is or ſhall be heereafter due, ſhall at anie time heereafter during the time aforeſaid, be ſhipped or put into anie bote, craier, ſhip, or veſſell, to the intent to be caried into the parties of beyond the ſeas, or elſe be brought from the parties of beyond the ſeas, into any port, hauen, creeke, or other place of this your realme by waie of merchandize, and there laid on land (the ſubſidies aforeſaid of the premiſſes due, or to be due, by the reaſon of this grant not paid) or the collector of the ſame ſubſidie, or his deputie, with and by the conſent, knowledge, and agreement of the controller and ſurueior, or one of them at the leaſt, not agreed with for the ſame in the cuſtome houſe, according to the true meaning and intent of theſe aforeſaid grants and euerie of them, that then from the ſaid ſixteenth daie of Nouember laſt paſt, and not before, all the ſaid wines, goods, merchandize, wools, woolfels, hides and backs, and other the premiſſes aforeſaid, and euerie part and parcell thereof ſo ſhipped, or elſe put into anie botes, craier, or other veſſell aforeſaid, to the intent aforeſaid, or brought into this realme, and there laid on land as is alſo aforeſaid, ſhall be and remaine forfeit to your highneſſe during the time aforeſaid, the one moitie or the value thereof to your highneſſe, & the other moitie to him or them that ſhall ſeize the ſame, or ſue for the ſame. And that it maie pleaſe your highneſſe, that all merchants, as well denizens as ſtrangers, comming into this your realme, be well and honeſtlie intreated and demeaned for ſuch things as ſubſidie by this act is granted for, as they were in the time of your ſaid noble progenitors, without oppreſſion to them to be done, paieng the ſubſidies aforeſaid.

Forfeit.

And further, that it be enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie goods, merchandizes, wols, woolfels or leather aforeſaid, or anie part thereof, of anie merchant denizen, naturallie borne your leege man, which hath or ſhall paſſe out of this your ſaid realme, after the ſaid ſixteenth daie of Nouember laſt paſt, during the terme of this gift and grant, hath, or ſhall happen to be taken with enimies or pirats vpon the ſea, or periſhed by infortune in anie ſhip or ſhips that ſhall happen to be taken or periſhed within the time of the ſaid grant, whereof the ſubſidies aforeſaid, or anie of them to your highneſſe due, or to be due, is or ſhall be in forme aforeſaid dulie paied or agreed for, without fraud or colluſion, and ſuch loſſe or loſſes as beene before rehearſed, be found and proued before the treaſuror of England, or the cheefe baron of your exchecker for the time being, by the examination of the ſame merchants if they be aliue, or of their executors or adminiſtrators if they be dead, or two true credible perſons ſworne, or other reaſonable witneſſe and proofs ſworne, witneſſing the ſame merchandizes ſo to be loſt or periſhed, that then the ſame merchants denizens that were or ſhall be owners of the foreſaid goods, merchandizes, wooll, woolfels, hides or other merchandizes aforeſaid, as ſhall be ſo periſhed or loſt, if they be on liue, or their executors and adminiſtrators, if they be dead, and euerie of them, by force and vertue of this act, when them liſteth, during the ſaid terme, ſhall or maie newlie ſhip as much wooll, woolfels, hides, or other goods and merchandizes in the ſame port or ports, in the which the ſame wooll, woolfels, hides, or other goods and merchandizes aforeſaid, ſo loſt and periſhed, were or ſhall be ſhipped, without anie of the ſubſidies aforeſaid now granted to be had or paied therefore to your highneſſe in anie wiſe, and that all ſuch profits of the premiſſes ſo to be loſt or periſhed, be certified into your chancerie by your ſaid treaſuror or cheefe baron, there to remaine of record. And after ſuch certificat made, the chancellor of England, the lord keeper of your great ſeale for the time being, ſhall make and deliuer vnto the ſaid merchants, their executors or adminiſtrators, or anie of them, or to their attornie or attorneis in that behalfe, or anie of them, as manie and ſuch writs and warrants to be directed as well to the collectors of the ſubſidies aforeſaid, or anie or euerie of them for the time being, as to the treaſuror and barons of your exchecker for the time being, ſhall be thought requiſit and needfull for the ſaid merchants, their executors or adminiſtrators, or their attornie or attorneis, or any of them, or the ſaid collectors, or anie of them, to haue for the obteining as well of the ſhipping, as of the allowance thereof.

Pirats.

Certificat

L. Chanc.

Writs.

And further that euerie merchant denizen that ſhall ſhip heereafter anie wooll, woolfels, hides, or anie other goods and merchandize, in anie carike, or gallie, ſhall paie to your maieſtie during the time aforeſaid, all maner of cuſtomes, and all the ſubſidies aforeſaid, as anie alien borne out of this realme.

Denizen.

Customs.

An act of a ſubſidie and two fifteens and tenth, by the temporaltie.

Chap.20.

THe care which we doo perceiue your maieſtie hath, moſt noble and redoubted ſouereigne, to reduce this realme and the imperiall crowne thereof new latelie ſo ſore ſhaken, ſo impoueriſhed, ſo infeabled and weakened, into the former eſtate, ſtrength and glorie, dooth make vs not onlie to reioiſe much in the great bounteouſneſſe of almightie God, who hath ſo maruellouſlie, and beyond all worldlie expectation preſerued your maieſtie in theſe late difficult and dangerous times, but alſo to ſtudie and bend all our wits and force of vnderſtanding, how we maie like louing and obedient ſubiects, follow our head, in this ſo noble and ſo neceſſarie an enterpriſe. And conſidering with our ſelues, that the decaie hath béene, beſides manie other things, eſpeciallie in theſe thrée: Firſt, waſting of treaſure, abandoning of ſtrength, and in diminiſhing of the ancient authoritie of your imperiall crowne.

We doo moſt earneſtlie and faithfullie promiſe to your highneſſe, that there ſhall lacke no good will, trauell, nor force on our behalfe, to the redreſſe of all this: but we ſhall be readie, with heart, will, ſtrength, bodie, liues and goods, not onlie to recouer againe that which is thus diminiſhed, but if néed be, to recouer further (as far as right, and the will and pleaſure of God ſhall ſuffer) the old dignitie and renowne of this realme. The time and place whereof dooth not reſt in vs, but, as moſt reaſon is, in your moſt noble maieſtie, with the aduiſe of your honorable counſell. Neuertheleſſe, ſince it dooth ſo manifeſtlie appéere to vs all what ineſtimable waſting and conſumption of the treaſure and ancient reuenues of this realme hath béene of late daies, and what great new charges, and intollerable expenſes your highneſſe is forced now to ſuſteine, by reaſon of the decaie and loſſe of parcell of your ancient crowne: ſo, being not ignorant that no worthie enterpriſe, no noble attempt, no not ſo much as the preſeruation of a ſtrong and puiſſant eſtate, maie be without ſome maſſe of treaſure preſentlie to be had, and readie againſt all occurrents.

Therefore we your moſt obedient and louing ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, to ſhew our willing harts and good minds, vpon mature conſultation had, haue condeſcended and agréed with one voice and moſt entire affections, to make your highneſſe at this time a preſent, not ſuch in déed as in our affections we doo wiſh it, and as we know moſt certeinlie ought to be: but yet of your accuſtomed clemencie which you doo ſhew to all men, we humblie on our knées praie your highneſſe not to reiect it, but to accept our good wils and hartie deſires hérein, and that this our ſmall gift maie be by your highneſſe, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame enacted.

And be it enacted, that your highneſſe towards the ſaid great coſts and ineſtimable charges, ſhall haue by authoritie of this preſent parlement, two whole fiftéens and tenths to be paied, taken, and leuied of the moueable goods, chattels and other things vſuall to ſuch fiftéens and tenths, to be contributorie and chargeable within the ſhires, cities, boroughs, townes, and other places of this your maieſties realme, in maner and forme aforetime vſed, except the ſumme of twelue thouſand pounds thereof fullie to be deducted, that is to ſaie ſix thouſand pounds of either of the ſaid whole fiftéenes and tenths, of the ſumme that one whole fiftéene and tenth atteineth vnto, in reléefe, comfort and diſcharge of the poore townes, cities and boroughs of this your ſaid realme, waſted, deſolat, and deſtroied, or ouer greatlie impoueriſhed, after ſuch rate as was and hath afore this time béene had and made to euerie ſhire, and to be diuided in ſuch maner and forme as héretofore for one whole fiftéene and tenth hath béene had and diuided. And the ſaid two whole fiftéens and tenths (the exceptions and deductions aforeſaid, thervpon had, deducted, and allowed) to be paid in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, the whole firſt fiftéene & tenth, except before excepted, to be paied to your highneſſe in the receipt of your highneſſe excheker, before the tenth daie of Nouember next comming. And the ſaid ſecond fiftéene and tenth, except before excepted, to be paid to your highneſſe in the receipt of your excheker before the tenth daie of Nouember, in the yéere of our Lord God, 1560.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the knights elected and returned, of, and for the ſhires within this realme for this preſent parlement, citizens of cities, and burgeſſes of boroughs and townes, where collectors haue béene vſed to be named and appointed for the collection of anie fiftéene and tenth, before this time granted, ſhall name and appoint yéerelie before the laſt daie of Auguſt, in either of the ſaid two yéeres, ſufficient and able perſons for the collection of the ſaid fiftéenes and tenths, in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, cities, boroughs and townes, the ſaid perſons then hauing lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, in his or their owne right of an eſtate of inheritance of the yéerelie value of ten pounds, or in goods worth an hundred pounds at the leaſt. And alſo ſuch perſon or perſons ſo by them to be named and appointed for the collection of either of the ſaid fiftéens and tenths, ſhall be by them ſeuerallie appointed and allotted into hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs and townes. And alſo the ſaid perſons ſo named and appointed for the collection of the ſame fiftéens and tenths, ſhall be charged and chargeable vpon his or their account or accounts in the excheker to be made, with all ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, as the hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs and townes, where he or they ſhall ſo happen to be appointed, amount vnto, and of no more ſumme or ſummes. And vpon the paiment of ſuch ſummes of monie as he or they ſhall be charged with, ſhall be diſcharged, and haue his or their Quietus eſt, the non accounting or non paiment of anie other his fellows, or the inſufficiencie of them or any of them, notwithſtanding. And the names and ſurnames of euerie of the ſaid collectors, for the ſaid fiftéens and tenths, during either of the ſaid two yéeres, togither with the place allotted to their collection and charge, the ſaid knights, citizens, and burgeſſes for the ſhires, cities and boroughs, whervnto they be elected, named, and returned, ſhall certifie before the quéene in hir chancerie before the thirtéenth daie of October, in euerie of the ſame two yéeres, according to the tenor of this act. And if the default of anie ſuch certifieng be had or made in forme as is aforeſaid,then the lord chancellor of England,or kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being,ſhall immediatlie after name and appoint collectors, for the collection of either of the ſaid fiftéens and tenths,in maner and forme as the ſaid knights of the ſhires,citizens of cities,and burgeſſes of boroughs ſhould haue doone,and as aforetime haue béen vſed. The which ſaid collectors,and euerie of them,ſhall haue like allowance vpon their accounts,for their fees,wages,and rewards,for the collection of the ſaid fiftéens and tenths, in as large maner and forme as anie collector or collectors of fiftéens and tenths,haue had at anie ſeaſon in time paſt. And that the barons of the quéenes excheker, for the time being, ſhall and maie from time to time, award ſuch proceſſe for the ſpéedie paiment thereof,againſt the collector and collectors for the ſame, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought conuenient.

Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid lord chancellor or kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being, knights of the ſhires, citizens of cities,and burgeſſes of boroughs,townes,and other places,hauing authoritie by this preſent act, to name and nominat the ſaid collectors,of, or for, the ſaid fiftéens and tenths,ſhall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recogniſances,or obligations,of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named, to be bound to the quéenes maieſtie in the double ſumme of the ſummes of their collection, and to be indorſed vpon ſuch condition,that if the ſaid collector or collectors, doo trulie content and paie, to the vſe of the quéenes highneſſe in hir receipt of the excheker,before the tenth daie of Nouember, in euerie of the ſaid two yéeres,ſo much of the ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as the ſame collector ſhall haue collected and gathered, and doo likewiſe after the ſaid tenth daie of the moneth of Nouember,in euerie of the ſaid two yéeres, content and paie to the quéenes maieſties vſe at the ſame receipt,the reſidue of his collection and charge,within one moneth next after ſuch time as he ſhall haue gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void,or elſe to ſtand in his full ſtrength and vertue, which recogniſance or obligation ſo taken, the ſaid knights of the ſhire,citizens and burgeſſes, and euerie of them, taking anie ſuch recogniſances or obligation, ſhall certifie and deliuer to the lord treaſuror, and barons of the ſame excheker,before the ſame tenth daie of Nouember,in euerie of the ſaid yéeres,vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the quéenes highneſſe, for euerie recogniſance or obligation ſo to be taken and not certified.And that euerie ſuch collector vpon requeſt to him made,ſhall make and knowledge the ſame recogniſance or obligation accordinglie,vpon like paine and forfeiture of ten pounds to the quéene,for his refuſall thereof,and the treaſuror or barons of the excheker, vpon the paiment of the ſame collection,or at the ſaid daies,ſhall cancell and deliuer the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to the ſaid collector or collectors,without anie fée or reward to be paid to anie perſon for the ſame.

And furthermore, for the great and weightie conſiderations aforeſaid, we the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, doo by our like aſſent and authoritie of this parlement, giue and grant to your highneſſe, our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie,your heires and ſucceſſors,one entire ſubſidie,to be rated,taxed,leuied,and paid, at two ſeuerall paiments,of euerie perſon,ſpirituall and temporall, of what eſtate or degrée he or they be,according to the tenor of this act,in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, aſwell of euerie perſon borne within this realme of England, Wales, or other the quéenes dominions,as of all and euerie fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, and commonaltie, corporated,or not corporated, within this realme of England, Wales, or other the quéenes dominions, being worth fiue pounds,for euerie pound,aſwell in coine and the value of euerie pound, that euerie ſuch perſon,fraternitie,guild,corporation,myſterie,brotherhood, commonaltie, corporat, or not corporat,hath of his or their owne,or anie other to his or their vſe,as alſo plate,ſtocke of marchandizes,all maner of corne and blades,houſhold ſtuffe,and of all other goods moueable,as well within the realme as without.and of all ſuch ſummes of monie as to him or them is or ſhall be owing,whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience, ſurelie to be paid, except and out of the premiſſes deducted ſuch ſummes of monie as he or they owe, and in his or their conſciences intendeth truelie to paie,and except alſo the apparell of ſuch perſons,their wiues and children belonging to their owne bodies.(ſauing iewels,gold,ſiluer,ſtone,and pearle)ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, twentie penſe of euerie pound, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie twelue penſe of euerie pound. And alſo euerie alien and ſtranger borne out of the quéenes obeiſance,aſwell denizen as others, inhabiting within this realme, of euerie pound that he or they haue in coine,and the value of euerie pound in plate, corne, graine, merchandizes,houſhold ſtuffe,or other goods,iewels,chattels,moueable or vnmoueable,as is aforeſaid, aſwell within this realme as without,and of all ſummes of monie to him or them owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſciences to be paid (except and out of the ſame premiſſes deducted, euerie ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie,which he or they doo owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intend trulie to paie)ſhall paie of and for euerie pound, to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,thrée ſhillings foure penſe,and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie two ſhillings of euerie pound.And alſo that euerie alien and ſtranger borne out of the quéenes dominions,being denizen or not denizen,not being contributorie to anie the rates aboueſaid,ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie foure penſe,and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie other foure penſe for euerie poll.

And the maiſter, or he or ſhee with whom the ſame alien is or ſhall be abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations thereof, to be charged with the ſame for lacke of paiment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon borne vnder the quéens obeiſance, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, and commonaltie, corporat or not corporat, for euerie pound that euerie of the ſame perſon, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, and commonaltie, corporat or not corporat, or anie other to his or their vſe, hath in fée ſimple, fée taile, for terme of life, terme of yéeres, by execution, wardſhip, or by copie of court roll, of, and in anie honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, hereditaments, annuities, fées, corrodies, or other yéerelie profits, of the yéerelie value of twentie ſhillings, aſwell within ancient demeane and other places priuileged, or elſewhere, and ſo vpwards, ſhall paie to, and for, the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, two ſhillings eight penſe, of, and for euerie pound: and to, and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſixtéene penſe, of, and for euerie pound. And euerie alien borne out of the quéenes obeiſance, in ſuch caſe, to paie at the firſt of the ſaid paiments, fiue ſhillings foure penſe of euerie pound, and at the ſecond paiment two ſhillings eight penſe of and for euerie pound. And that all ſummes preſented and chargeable by this act, either for goods and debts, or either of them, or for lands and tenements, and other the premiſſes, as is in this act conteined, ſhall be at either of the ſaid paiments, ſet and taxed after the rate & portion, according to the true meaning of this act (lands & tenements, chargeable to the diſmes of the clergie, and yéerelie wages due to ſeruants for their yéerelie ſeruice, other than the quéenes ſeruants, taking yéerelie wages of fiue pounds or aboue, onelie excepted and foreprized.) And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts, and chattels perſonals, being in the rule and cuſtodie of anie perſon and perſons, to the vſe of anie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, or anie commonaltie, being corporat or not corporat, be and ſhall be rated, ſet, and charged, by reaſon of this act, as the value certified by the preſentors of that certificat, to be ſworne, of euerie pound in goods and debts, as is abouesaid. And of euerie pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yéerelie profits, as is abouesaid. And the ſummes that are before rehearſed, ſet, and taxed, to be leuied and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie, or otherwiſe charged for lands, as is before rehearſed. And the ſame perſon or perſons, and bodie corporat, by authoritie of this act, ſhall be diſcharged againſt him or them, that ſhall or ought to haue the ſame, at the time of the paiment or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwiſe departure from the cuſtodie or poſſeſſion of the ſame. Except and alwaies foreprized from the charge and aſſeſſement of this ſubſidie, all goods, chattels, iewels, and ornaments of churches and chapels, which haue béene ordeined and vſed in churches or chapels, for the honor and ſeruice of almightie God.

And the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be by the authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed, and rated according to this act, in euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, borough, towne, and euerie other place within this realme of England, and Wales, and other the quéenes dominions, before the laſt daie of Aprill next comming: and the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be by authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed, and rated, before the twentith daie of Ianuarie next comming. And the particular ſummes of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne, and other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for and to the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet, by the commiſſioners to the ſame limits, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors, and in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the quéenes excheker, before the laſt daie of Maie next comming. And the particular ſummes of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne, and other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for and to the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by commiſſioners to the ſame to be limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors, & in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the quéenes excheker, before the twentith daie of Februarie, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1559. And the ſaid ſummes in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be taxed for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the quéenes receipt of hir excheker aforeſaid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, before the foure & twentith daie of Iune next comming, and the ſaid ſummes in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be taxed for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the receipt aforeſaid to the vſe aforeſaid, before the firſt daie of March, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1559. And the ſumme abouesaid, of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be taxed, ſet, aſked, and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied, and paid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, in forme abouesaid, aſwell within the liberties, franchiſes, ſanctuaries, ancient demeane, and other whatſoeuer place exempt or not exempt, as without. Except ſuch ſhires, places, and perſons, as ſhall be foreprized in and by this preſent act, anie grant, charter, preſcription, vſe, or libertie, by reaſon of anie letters patents, or other priuilege, preſcription, allowance of the ſame, or whatſoeuer other matter of diſcharge héeretofore to the contrarie made, granted, vſed, or obteined, notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie ſuch perſon, aſwell ſuch as be borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance, as euerie other perſon ſtranger borne, denizen or not denizen, inhabiting within this realme, or within Wales, or other the quéenes dominions, which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings or taxations, or either of them, to be had or made, ſhall be out of this realme, and out of Wales, and haue goods or chattels, lands, or tenements, fées or annuities, or other profits, within this realme, or in Wales, ſhall be charged and chargeable for the ſame, by the certificat of the inhabitants, or the parties where ſuch goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other the premiſſes, then ſhall be, or in ſuch other place, where ſuch perſon or his factor, deputie or attornie, ſhall haue his moſt reſort vnto within this realme, or in Wales, in like maner as if the ſaid perſon were, or had beene at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing within this realme. And that euerie perſon abiding or dwelling within this realme or without this realme, ſhall be charged or chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie granted by this act, according and after the rate of ſuch yeerlie ſubſtance, or value of lands and tenements, goods, chattels, and other the premiſſes, as euerie perſon ſo to be charged ſhall be ſet at, in the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing or taxation vpon him to be made, and in none otherwiſe.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that for the aſſeſſing and ordring of the ſaid ſubſidie to be dulie had, the lord chancellor of England, or the keeper of the great ſeale, the lord treaſuror of England, the lord ſteward of the queenes maieſties houſhold, the lord preſident of the queenes honorable counſell, and the lord priuie ſeale for the time being, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof the lord chancellor of England, or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being to be one, ſhall & maie name & appoint, of and for euerie ſhire, and riding, & other places, aſwell within this realme, as in Wales, and other the queenes dominions, and alſo of and for euerie citie and towne, being a countie in it ſelfe, and of, and for the iſle of Wight, ſuch certeine number of perſons of euerie of the ſame ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, and iſle of Wight, and euerie other place, and other the inhabitants of the ſame, to be commiſſioners of and within the ſame, whereof they be inhabitants. And alſo of, and for the honorable houſhold of the queenes maieſtie, in what ſhire, or other places the ſaid houſhold ſhall happen then to be. And the lord chancellor, or keeper of the great ſeale, and other with him before named, in like maner maie name and appoint of euerie other ſuch borough and towne corporat, aſwell in England as in Wales, and other the queenes dominions, as they ſhall thinke requiſit, ſix, fiue, foure, three, or two of the head officers, and other ſad honeſt inhabitants of euerie of the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, according to the number & multitude of the people being in the ſame, the which perſons, if anie ſuch be therevnto named, of the ſaid inhabitants of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties in themſelues, ſhall be ioined and put in as commiſſioners, with the perſons named for ſuch ſhires and ridings, as the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties in themſelues, be ſet and haue their being, which perſons ſo named for and of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not take vpon them, ne none of them, to put anie part of their commiſſion in execution for the premiſſes, out of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, wherein they, being ſo named onelie for the ſame be dwelling. And alſo not to execute the ſaid commiſſion within the borough or towne corporat where they be ſo dwelling, but at ſuch daies and times as the ſaid other commiſſioners, for the ſame ſhire & riding ſhall therevnto limit and appoint within the ſame borough or towne corporat, not being countie corporat, whereof they ſo be, and not out of ſuch borough or towne, and in that maner to be aiding and aſſiſting with the ſaid other commiſſioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the ſaid commiſſion, vpon paine of euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners, ſo named for euerie ſuch citie, borough, towne corporat, not being a countie, to make ſuch fine as the ſaid other commiſſioners in the commiſſion of and for the ſaid ſhire or riding ſo named, or three of them at the leaſt, ſhall by their diſcretions ſet and certifie into the queenes exchecker, there to be leuied to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, in like maner as ſuch or like ſums had beene ſet and rated vpon euerie ſuch perſon for the ſaid ſubſidie. The which commiſſioners ſo named of & for the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes, not being counties, and onelie put in the ſaid commiſſion, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue anie part of the portion of the fees and rewards of the commiſſioners and their clerks, in this act afterward ſpecified. And the lord chancellor of England, or keeper of the great ſeale, for the time being, ſhall make and direct out of the court of chancerie, vnder the great ſeale, ſeuerall commiſſions: that is to ſaie, to euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and houſhold, vnto ſuch perſon and perſons, as by his diſcretion and other with him afore named and appointed in like maner and forme as is afore rehearſed, ſhalbe thought ſufficient for the ſeſſing and leuieng of the ſaid ſubſidie, in all ſhires and places, according to the true meaning of this act; which commiſſion, for the firſt payment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhalbe directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, or to one of them, before the firſt daie of Aprill next comming. And the commiſſion for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhalbe directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, or one of them, before the firſt daie of Ianuarie, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1559. And to euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners, ten ſceduls, conteining in them the tenor of this act ſhalbe affiled. By which commiſſion, the commiſſioners in euerie ſuch commiſſion, named according to this act, & as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall haue full power & authoritie to put the effect of the ſame commiſſion in execution. And that by authoritie of this act, after ſuch commiſſions to them directed, they may by their aſſents and agreements ſeuer themſelues for the execution of their commiſſion, in hundreds, laths, wards, rapes, wapentakes, townes, pariſhes and other places, within the limits of their ſaid commiſſion, in ſuch forme as to them ſhall ſeeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the commiſſion to them therin directed, vpon which ſeuerance, euerie perſon of this preſent parlement, that ſhall be commiſſioner, ſhall be aſſigned in the hundred where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon be or ſhall be compelled to be anie commiſſioner, to and for the execution of this preſent act, but onelie in the ſhire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that anie perſon being aſſigned to the contrarie therof, in anie wiſe ſhall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this act, or anie part thereof. And it is alſo enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the commiſſioners and euerie of them, which ſhalbe named, limited, and appointed according to this act, to the commiſſioners in euerie ſuch ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and the ſaid houſhold, or anie other place, and none other, ſhall trulie, effectuallie, and diligentlie for their part, execute the effect of this preſent act, according to the tenor thereof in euerie behalfe, and none otherwiſe by anie other meanes, without omiſſion, fauor, dread, malice, or anie other thing to be attempted and doone by them, or anie of them, to the contrarie therof. And the ſaid commiſſioners, and as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, and none other, for the execution of the ſaid commiſſion and act, ſhall for the taxation of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, before the ſixt daie of Aprill next comming: and for the taxation of the ſaid ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall before the ſixt daie of Ianuarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1559, by vertue of the commiſſions deliuered vnto them in forme aboueſaid, direct their ſeuerall or ioint precept, vnto eight, ſeuen, ſix, fiue, foure, or thrée, or more, as for the number of the inhabitants ſhalbe requiſit, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcreet, and honeſt perſons, inhabitants, to be named by the ſaid commiſſioners, or by as manie of them, as ſhalbe appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, of, and in hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, wards, pariſhes, townes, and other places, aſwell within liberties, franchiſes, ancient demeanes, places exempted, and ſanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, boroughs, or iſle aforeſaid, and other places within the limits of their commiſſion, and to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs, and other like officers or miniſters of euerie of the ſaid hundreds, townes, wards, laths, wapentakes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid, as to the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, or vnto thrée or two of them by their diſcretion in diuiſion ſhall ſéeme expedient, as by the maner and vſe of the parties ſhall be requiſit, ſtreictlie by the ſame precept charging and commanding the ſame inhabitants, conſtables, and other officers aforeſaid, to whom ſuch precept ſhall be ſo directed, to appeare in their proper perſons, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſaid commiſſion, at certeine daies and places, by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie number of them, as is aforeſaid, within cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, or without, in anie other place, as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretions ſhall be limited therunto, to doo and accompliſh all that to them on the parties of the queenes maieſtie ſhall be inioined touching this act. Commanding further by the ſame precept, that he to whoſe hands ſuch precept ſhall come, ſhall ſhew or deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitants or officers named in the ſaid precept, & that none of them faile to accompliſh the ſame, vpon paine of fortie ſhillings to be forfeited to the quéenes maieſtie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid daie and place prefixed and limited in the ſaid precept, euerie of the commiſſioners then being in the ſhire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence at the daie and place prefixed for that part wherevnto he was limited, ſhall appeare in his proper perſon, that there the ſame commiſſioners being preſent, or as manie as ſhall be appointed by the quéenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall call or cauſe to be called before them the ſaid inhabitants and officers to whom they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in commandement there to appeare by the ſaid precept of the ſaid commiſſioners, and if anie perſon ſo warned make default, vnleſſe he then be letted by ſickneſſe or lawfull excuſe, and that let then be witneſſed by the oths of two credible perſons, or if anie appearing refuſe to be ſworne in forme following, to forfeit to the queenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings. And ſo at euerie time appointed by the ſaid commiſſioners for the ſame taxation, vnto ſuch time the number of euerie ſuch perſons haue appeared and certified in forme vnder written, and euerie of them ſo making default, or refuſing to be ſworne, to forfeit to the queenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings, and vpon the ſame appearance had, one of the moſt ſubſtantiall inhabitants or officers being warned and appearing before the ſaid commiſſioners, ſhall be ſworne vpon a booke openlie before the commiſſioners in forme following.

¶ I ſhall trulie inquire with my fellowes that ſhall be charged with me, of the hundred, wapentake, ward, towne, or other place, of the beſt and moſt value of the ſubſtance of euerie perſon dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that I and my fellowes ſhalbe charged with, and of other which ſhall haue his or their moſt reſort vnto anie of the ſaid places, and chargeable with anie ſum of monie by this act of this ſubſidie, and of all other articles that I ſhall be charged with touching the ſaid act, and according to the intent of the ſame, and thervpon as néere as it may be, or ſhall come to my knowledge, trulie to preſent and certifie before you, the names, ſurnames, and the beſt and vttermoſt ſubſtance, and values of euerie of them; aſwell of lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, poſſeſſions, & profits, as of goods, chattels, debts, and other things chargeable by the ſaid act, without anie concealment, loue, fauor, affection, dread, feare, or malice, as néere as God will giue me grace, ſo helpe me God, and the holie contents of this booke. And euerie other perſon that ſhall appeare there by the ſame precepts, from time to time, ſhall make like oth, and vpon the oth ſo taken, as is aforeſaid, by the inhabitants and officers of euerie hundred, ward, wapentake, towne, or other place, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall openlie there read, or cauſe to be read vnto them the ſaid rates, and openlie declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and forme they ought and ſhould make their certificat, according to the rates and ſums thereof abouesaid. And of all maner of perſons, as well of aliens and ſtrangers, denizens or not denizens inhabiting within this realme, as of ſuch perſons as be borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance, chargeable to this act. And of the poſſeſſions, goods and chattels, of fraternities, guilds, corporations, brotherhoods, myſteries and commonalties, and other as is abouesaid, and of perſons being in the parties of beyond the ſeas, hauing goods or chattels, lands or tenements within this realme, as is aforeſaid, and of all goods being in the cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons, to the vſe of anie other as is aforeſaid, by the which information and ſhewing, the ſaid perſons ſhould haue ſuch plaine knowledge of the true intent of this preſent act, and of the maner of their certificat, that the ſame perſons ſhould haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance, and after ſuch oth, and the ſtatute of the ſaid ſubſidie, and the maner of the ſaid certificat, to be made in writing, conteining the names and ſurnames of euerie perſon, and whether he be borne without the quéenes obeiſance or within, and the beſt value of euerie perſon in euerie degrée, as well of yéerelie value of lands and tenements, and of ſuch like poſſeſſions and profits, as the value of goods and chattels, debts, and euerie thing to their certificat requiſit and neceſſarie to them declared, the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhall by their diſcretions appoint and limit vnto the ſaid perſons, an other daie and place to appéere before the ſaid commiſſioners, and charging the ſaid perſons that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquirie, by all waies and meanes of the premiſſes, and then, and there euerie of them vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie ſhillings to the quéenes maieſtie, to appéere at the ſaid new prefixed daie and place, there to certifie vnto the ſaid commiſſioners, in writing, according to their ſaid charge, and according to the true intent of the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, and as to them in maner aforeſaid hath béene declared and ſhewed by the commiſſioners, at which daie and place ſo to them prefixed, if anie of the ſaid perſons make default, or appéere and refuſe to make the ſaid certificat, that then euerie of them ſo offending, to forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings, except onelie a reaſonable excuſe of his default, by reaſon of ſickneſſe, or otherwiſe, by the othes of two credible perſons there witneſſed be had. And of ſuch as appéere readie to make certificat as is aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhall take and receiue the ſame certificat and euerie part thereof, and the names, values, and ſubſtance of euerie perſon ſo certified, and if the ſame commiſſioners ſée cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examine the ſaid preſenters thereof. And therevpon the ſaid commiſſioners at the ſaid daies and place by their agréement amongſt themſelues, ſhall from time to time openlie there prefix a daie, at a certeine place or places within the limits of their commiſſion, by their diſcretion for their further procéeding to the ſaid aſſeſſing of the ſame ſubſidie, and therevpon at the ſaid daie of the ſaid certificat, as is aforeſaid, taken, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs, or other officers of ſuch hundreds, wapentakes, townes, or other places aforeſaid, as the ſame commiſſioners ſhall be of, compriſing and conteining in the ſame precept, the names and ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſaid certificat, of whome if the ſaid commiſſioners or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the quéenes commiſſion, ſhall then haue vehement ſuſpect to be of more greater value or ſubſtance in lands, goods, chattels, or ſummes of monie owing to them, or other ſubſtance beforeſaid, than vpon ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be certified, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts directed to the conſtable, bailifs or other officers, commanding the ſame conſtable, bailifs, or other officers, to whome ſuch precept ſhall be directed to warne ſuch perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept at their manſion, or to their perſons (that the ſame perſons named in ſuch precepts, and euerie of them, ſhall perſonallie appéere before the ſaid commiſſioners, at the ſame new prefixed daie and place, there to be examined by all waies and meanes (other than by corporall oth) by the ſaid commiſſioners, of their greateſt ſubſtance and beſt value, and of all and euerie ſums of monie owing to them, and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſſes, or anie of them, according to this act, at which daie and place prefixed, the ſaid commiſſioners then and there being, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the quéenes commiſſion, ſhall cauſe to be called the ſaid perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept, as is aforeſaid, for their examination. And if anie of thoſe perſons which ſhould be warned, as is before ſaid, to be examined, which at anie time after the warning, and before the prefixed daie, ſhall be within ſuch place where he maie haue knowledge of his ſaid appéerance to be made, make default, and appéere not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe, or elſe a reaſonable excuſe, by the othes of two credible perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners, be trulie alleaged for his diſcharge, that then euerie of them ſo making default, to be taxed and charged to the quéenes maieſtie, with and at the double ſums of the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue béene ſet at, for and after the beſt value of his land or ſubſtance vpon him certified, if he had appéered by the diſcretion of the commiſſioners there being, which commiſſioners ſhall trauell with euerie of the other perſons ſo then and there appéering, whoſe names ſhall be expreſſed in the ſaid precept or precepts, and in whom anie vehement ſuſpect was or ſhall be had in forme abouesaid, by all ſuch waies and means they can, other then by corporall oth, for their better knowledge of their beſt value, either in hereditaments or poſſeſſions, either elſe in goods or debts.

And that euerie ſpirituall perſon at either of the ſaid taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be rated and ſet according to the rate aboueſaid, of, and for euerie pound that the ſame ſpirituall perſon or anie other to his vſe,hath by diſcent,bargaine, or purchaſe, in fée ſimple, fée taile, terme of life,terme of yéeres,by execution,by ward,or by copie of court roll, in anie manors, lands, tenements,rents,ſeruices,offices,fées,corrodies,annuities,or hereditaments, after the true, iuſt, and yéerelie value therof,after and according as other the quéens maieſties ſubiects, borne within this realme,be charged in forme aboue remembred,ſo that it extend to the yéerlie value of twentie ſhillings or aboue.

And if anie perſon certified or rated by vertue of this act,be he commiſſioner or other, to anie maner of value doth find himſelfe gréeued with the ſame preſentment,ſeſſing or taxing, and therevpon complaine to the commiſſioners before whom he ſhall be rated,ſeſſed, or taxed, or before two of them,that then the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall by all waies and means examine particularlie and diſtinctlie the perſon ſo complainning, & other his neighbors by their diſcretion of euerie his lands and tenements aboue ſpecified,and of euerie his goods,chattels and debts aboue mentioned,& after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the ſaid commiſſioners, which ſhall haue power by the authoritie aforeſaid,the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them to whom anie ſuch complaint ſhall be made, by their diſcretions, vpon the oth of the ſaid perſon ſo complaining, maie abate, defaulke, increaſe or inlarge the ſame aſſeſment,according as it ſhall appeare vnto them iuſt vpon the ſame examination. And the ſame ſum ſo abated,defaulked,increaſed or inlarged,to be eſtreated in forme as héerafter inſueth,ſo that he come before the eſtreats of the ſame aſſeſſing be deliuered by the ſame commiſſioners into the quéens maieſties excheker. And if it be proued by witneſſe,his owne confeſſion,or other lawfull waies or means, within a yéere after anie ſuch oth made,that the ſame perſon ſo taxed and ſworne,was of anie better or greater value in lands, goods, or other things aboue ſpecified, at anie time of the ſaid oth, than the ſame perſon ſo ſworne, did declare vpon his ſaid oth, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie ſo much in lawfull monie of England, as the ſame perſon ſo ſworne was ſet at or taxed to paie,and all perſons ſet,rated and taxed,as is aboueſaid, ſhall be bound and charged by the ſame, and the ſum or ſums vpon him ſet, to be due towards the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,and to be leuied as héereafter ſhall be ſpecified.

And alſo it is enacted by the ſame authoritie,that euerie perſon to be rated at the ſame taxation,as is aforeſaid,ſhall be rated,taxed,and ſet,and the ſumme on him ſet,to be leuied at ſuch place where he and his familie at the time of the ſame preſentment to be made, ſhall kéepe his houſe or dwelling, or where he then ſhall be moſt conuerſant, abiding or reſiant, or ſhall haue his moſt reſort, and ſhall be beſt knowen at the time of the ſaid certificat to be made, and no where elſe: and that no commiſſioner of this ſubſidie,ſhall be rated or taxed for his goods or lands, but in the ſhire and other place where he ſhall be commiſſioner. And that if anie perſon chargeable to this act, at the time of the ſame aſſeſſing, happen to be out of this realme, and out of Wales, or far from the place where he ſhall be knowne , then he to be ſet where he was laſt abiding in this realme, and within Wales, and beſt knowen, and after the ſubſtance and value, and other profits of euerie perſon knowen by the examination,certificat, and other maner of wiſe as is aforeſaid. The ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the quéenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall after the rate aforeſaid, ſet and taxe euerie perſon according to the rate of the ſubſtance and value of his lands,goods and other profits,whereby the greateſt and moſt beſt ſum,according to his moſt ſubſtance,by reaſon of this act,might or maie be ſet or taxed.

Prouided alwaies that euerie ſuch perſon which ſhall be ſet or taxed for paiment of and to this ſubſidie,for and after the yéerelie value of his lands, tenements, and other reall poſſeſſions,or profits, at anie of the ſaid taxations, ſhall not be ſet and taxed for his goods and chattels, or other mooueable ſubſtance, at the ſame taxations. And that he that ſhall be charged or taxed for the ſame ſubſidie, for his goods, chattels, & other mooueables at anie of the ſaid taxations, ſhall not be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his lands, or other reall poſſeſſions and profits aboueſaid, at the ſame taxations, nor that anie perſon be double charged for the ſaid ſubſidie, neither ſet or taxed at ſeuerall places by reaſon of this act,anie thing conteined in this preſent act notwithſtanding.

And that it be ordeined by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon hauing two manſions or two places to reſort vnto, or calling himſelfe houſhold ſeruant, or waiting ſeruant to the quéenes maieſtie, or other lord or ladie , maiſter or miſtreſſe, be excuſed vpon his ſaieng from the taxes of the ſaid ſubſidie in either of the places where he maie be ſet, vnleſſe he bring a certificat in writing from the commiſſioners where that he is ſo ſet in déed at one place . And if anie perſon that ought to be ſet, by reaſon of his remoouing or reſorting to two places, or by reaſon of his ſaieng that he elſewhere was taxed, or by reaſon of anie priuilege by his dwelling or abiding in anie place, not being forepriſed in this act, or otherwiſe by his couin or craft happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations, and be not ſet, and that proued by preſentment, examination, or information,before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be by the ſame commiſſion appointed, or by the barons of the quéenes maieſties excheker, or two iuſtices of the place, of the countie where ſuch perſon dwelleth, than euerie ſuch perſon that by ſuch meanes or otherwiſe willinglie by couin ſhall happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxation or paiment aforeſaid, and not be taxed, rated and ſet, ſhall be charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with, and at the double value that he ſhould or ought to haue béene ſet at afore, according to his behauior, the ſame double value to be leuied, gathered, and paid, of his goods, and chattels, lands, and tenements towards the ſaid ſubſidie, and further to be puniſhed according to the diſcretions of the barons, iuſtices, and commiſſioners, before whom he ſhall be conuicted for his offence and deceipt in that behalfe.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners of euerie commiſſion, ſhall according to their diuiſions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this act, to ſet, taxe, and ſeſſe euerie other commiſſioner, ioined with them in euerie ſuch commiſſion and diuiſion, and ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euerie aſſeſſor, within their diuiſion, for his and their goods, lands, and other the premiſſes, as is aboueſaid. By the which ſaid commiſſion, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall indifferentlie ſet, taxe, and aſſeſſe themſelues, and the ſaid aſſeſſors. And that as well the ſummes vpon euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners and aſſeſſors, ſo ſeſſed, rated and taxed, as the ſummes made and preſented by the preſenters, ſworne as is aboueſaid, ſhall be written, certified, ſet, and eſtreated, and the eſtreats thereof to be made, with other the inhabitants of that parties within the limits of the ſame commiſſion and diuiſion, ſo to be gathered and leuied, in like maner as it ought or ſhould haue beene, if the ſaid commiſſioner had not beene in the ſaid commiſſion. And that all perſons of the eſtate of a baron or barons, and euerie eſtate aboue, ſhall be charged with their freehold and value, as is aboueſaid, by the chancellor or keeper of the great ſeale, treaſuror of England, lord preſident of the queenes maieſties priuie counſell, and lord priuie ſeale for the time being, or other perſons by the queenes maieſties authoritie to be limited, and they to be charged for the ſaid ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, after the forme of the ſaid grant, according to the taxation aforeſaid, and the ſummes vpon them ſet, with the names of the collectors appointed for the gathering and paieng of the ſame, to be eſtreated, deliuered and certified, at daies & places aboue ſpecified, by the lord chancellor, or keeper of the great ſeale, treaſuror, lord preſident of the counſell, & lord priuie ſeale for the time being, or ſuch other perſons as ſhall be limited by the queenes maieſtie. And after the taxes and aſſeſſes of the ſaid ſums vpon and by the ſaid aſſeſſing and certificat, as is aforeſaid, made, the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the queens maieſties commiſſion, ſhall with all ſpeed, and without delaie, by the writing eſtreated of the ſaid tax therof, vnder the ſeales and ſignes manuell of the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed at the leaſt, to be made, be deliuered vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantiall inhabitants, conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs, and other officers, iointlie, of hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid, within their limits, or to other ſufficient perſons inhabitants of the ſame onelie, by the diſcretion of the ſaid commiſſioners, and as the place and parties ſhall require, aſwell the particular names and ſurnames, as the remembrance of all ſummes of monie, taxed and ſet, of and vpon euerie perſon, aſwell man as woman, chargeable to this act, houſholder, and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the ſaid pariſhes, townes, and places contributorie to this act of ſubſidie. By authoritie of which writing or eſtreat ſo deliuered, the ſaid officers and other perſons ſo named and deputed ſeuerallie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, immediatlie after the deliuerie of the ſaid writing or eſtreat, to demand, leuie, and gather of euerie perſon therein ſpecified, the ſumme or ſummes in the ſame writing or eſtreat compriſed, and for non paiment thereof, to diſtreine the ſame perſon or perſons, ſo being behind, by their goods and chattels, & the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to keepe by the ſpace of eight daies, at the coſts & charges of the owner therof. And if the ſaid owner doo not paie ſuch ſumme of monie as ſhall be taxed by this act, within the ſame eight daies, then the ſame diſtreſſe to be appraiſed by foure, three, or two of the inhabitants where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo to be ſold by the ſaid conſtable or other collector, for the paiment of the ſaid monie, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale and keeping thereof (if anie be) to be immediatlie reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe, which ſaid officers and other perſons ſo deputed to aſke, take, gather, and leuie, the ſaid ſummes, ſhall anſwer and be charged for the portion onelie to them aſſigned or limited, to be gathered, leuied, and compriſed in the ſaid writing or eſtreat ſo to them (as is aforeſaid) deliuered, to the vſe of our ſoueraigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, and hir heires and ſucceſſors. And the ſaid ſumme in that writing or eſtreat compriſed, to paie vnto the high collector or collectors of the place, for the collection of the ſame, in maner and forme vnder written, thereunto to be named and deputed, and the ſame inhabitants and officers ſo gathering the ſame particular ſummes, for their collection thereof, ſhall reteine for euerie twentie ſhillings ſo by them receiued and paid, two penſe, and that to be allowed at the paiment of their collection by them to be made to the high collector or collectors.

And further be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them, as ſhall take vpon them the execution and buſineſſe of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall for either of the ſame paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, name ſuch ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhall haue and poſſeed lands, and other hereditaments, in their owne right, of the yeerelie value of twentie pounds, or goods, to the value of two hundred marks at the leaſt. And the perſons ſeuerallie by the diſcretions of the ſame commiſſioners, in ſhires, ridings, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes corporat, and other whatſoeuer places, aſwell within places priuileged as without not being forepriſed within this act, to be high collectors, & haue the collection and receipt of the ſaid ſums, ſet and leuiable within the precinct, limit, and bounds where they ſhalbe ſo limited to gather and receiue, to euerie of the which collectors ſo ſeuerallie named, the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt,ſhall with all ſpeed and without delaie,after the ſaid whole ſum of the ſaid ſubſidie,be ſet by all the limits of the ſame their commiſſion, or in ſuch limits as the high collectors ſhall be ſo ſeuerallie aſſigned, ſhall vnder their ſeales and ſigns manuell, deliuer one eſtreat indented in parchment to euerie of the ſaid high collectors, compriſing in it the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuie the ſaid particular ſums,and the ſums of euerie hundred,wapentake,towne or other place aforeſaid, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargeable, according to the eſtreat,ſo firſt thereof made,as is aforeſaid,and deliuered, and the collector to be aſſigned, ſhall be charged to anſwer the whole ſumme compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat limited to his collection, as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners hauing authoritie by this act,to name and nominat the ſaid high collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie,ſhall immediatlie vpon the nomination and election,take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recogniſances or obligations,without anie fee or reward to be paid therefore of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named to be high collector, to be bounden to the queenes maieſtie in the double ſum of the ſum of his collection, and to be indorſed and made vpon ſuch condition: that is to ſaie, for the collection of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,that if the ſaid collector, his heires, or executors do trulie content and paie to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires or executors, in the receipt of the ſaid excheker, before the ſaid foure and twentith daie of Iune next comming, ſo much of the ſaid ſum of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue,that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,vpon condition, that if the ſaid collector,his heirs or executors,do trulie content and paie to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires or executors, in hir receipt of the excheker,before the firſt daie of March, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred fiftie nine, ſo much of the ſaid ſum of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection & charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue: which ſaid ſeuerall recogniſances or obligations ſo taken, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerallie certifie and deliuer into the queenes maieſties excheker,with the ſeuerall certificats of the ſaid taxations and rates of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie,at and by the time to them preſcribed and appointed by this act, for the certificat of the ſaid ſeuerall taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie,vpon paine of forfeiture of x. li.to the queenes maieſtie, for euerie recogniſance or obligation not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector ſo elected, named,and choſen,vpon requeſt to him made,ſhall knowledge and make the ſaid recogniſance or obligation, vpon like paine and forfeiture of x. li. to the queenes maieſtie for the refuſall thereof,and euerie collector ſo deputed,hauing the ſaid eſtreat in parchment, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue authoritie by this act, to appoint daies and places within the circuit of his collection,for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to him to be made, & thereof to giue warning by proclamation or otherwiſe,to all the conſtables or other perſons, or inhabitants,hauing the charge of the particular collection,within the hundreds, pariſhes,townes, or other places by him or them limited, to make paiment for their ſaid particular collection of euerie ſum, as to them ſhall apperteine. And if at the ſaid day and place ſo limited and prefixed by the ſaid collector,the ſaid conſtable,officers,or other perſons or inhabitants,as is aforeſaid,for the ſaid particular collection, aſſigned & appointed within ſuch hundred,citie,towne,or other place, do not paie vnto the ſaid collectors, the ſumme within their ſeuerall hundreds,townes,pariſhes, and other places, due and compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat thereof,to him deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſome of them, as is aforeſaid, or ſo much thereof as they haue by anie meane receiued two penſe of euerie pound for the ſaid particular collection,as is aforeſaid,alwaies to be thereof allowed,excepted,and abated, that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid high collectors,and euerie of them, and to their aſſignes, to diſtraine euerie of the ſaid conſtables,officers, and other inhabitants, for their ſaid ſeuerall and particular collection of the ſaid ſummes compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat and writing thereof, to them and euerie of them, as is before expreſſed,deliuered, or for as much of the ſame ſumme as ſo then ſhall happen to be gathered,and leuied,and behind and vnpaid,by the goods and chattels of euerie of them, ſo being behind. And the diſtreſſe ſo taken,to be kept,appraiſed,and ſold,as is aforeſaid, and thereof to take and leuie the ſums ſo then being behind and vnpaid. And the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſaid diſtreſſe(if anie be)to be reſtored and deliuered vnto the owner, in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwaies,that no perſon inhabiting in anie citie,borough,or towne corporat,ſhall be compelled to be an aſſeſſor or collector,of,or for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie,in anie place or places out of the ſaid citie,borough,or towne corporat,where he dwelleth.

And it is alſo by the ſaid authoritie enacted, that if anie inhabitant or officer, or whatſoeuer perſon or perſons,charged to and for the collection or receipt of anie part or portion of the ſaid ſubſidie,by anie maner of means,according to this act,or anie perſon or perſons for themſelues,or as keeper,gardian,deputie,factor,or attorneie,of, or for anie other perſon or perſons,of anie goods and chattels of the owner thereof,at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing to be made,being out of this realme, or in anie other parties not knowne, or of and for the goods and chattels, of anie other perſon or perſons, of anie corporation, fraternitie, myſterie, or other whatſoeuer commonaltie, being incorporat or not corporat, and all perſons, hauing in their rule, gouernance, and cuſtodie, anie goods, or chattels, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, or anie of them, to be made, or which for anie cauſe, for and by collection, or for himſelfe, or for anie other, or by reaſon that he hath the rule, gouernance, or cuſtodie of anie goods or chattels, of anie other perſon or perſons, corporation, commonaltie, fraternitie, guild, or myſterie, or anie ſuch other like, or as a factor, deputie, or atturneie, of, or for anie perſon, ſhall be taxed, rated, valued, and ſet to anie ſumme or ſums by reaſon of this act, and after the taxation or aſſeſſing vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with the receipt of the ſame happen to die, or depart from the place where he was ſo taxed and ſet, or his goods or chattels be ſo eloined, or in ſuch priuie and couert maner kept, as the ſaid perſon or perſons, charged with the ſame, by eſtreats, or other writings, from the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, as is aforeſaid, can, ne maie leuie the ſame ſumme or ſummes, compriſed within the ſame eſtreats, by diſtreſſe, within the limits of their collection, as is aforeſaid, or cannot ſell ſuch diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes, as be taken for anie of the ſaid paiments, before the time limited to the high collector, for his paiment to be made in the queenes maieſties receipt, then vpon relation thereof, with due examination, by the oth or examination of ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall be charged with and for the receipt and collection of the ſame before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons, or other as is aforeſaid, their goods and chattels, were ſet and taxed, and vpon plaine certificat thereof made in the queenes maieſties excheker by the ſame commiſſioners, as well of the dwelling place, names, and ſums of the ſaid perſons, of whom the ſaid ſummes cannot be leuied and had as is aforeſaid, then aſwell the conſtables and other inhabitants appointed for the ſaid particular collection, againſt the high collectors, as the high collector vpon his account and oth in the ſaid excheker, to be diſcharged thereof, and proceſſe to be made for the queenes maieſtie out of the ſaid excheker, by the diſcretion of the barons of the ſaid excheker againſt ſuch perſon, his heires or executors, ſo being behind with his paiment. And ouer that the ſame commiſſioner to whom anie ſuch declaration of the premiſſes ſhall be made in forme aforeſaid, from time to time, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to direct their precept or precepts vnto the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with anie ſumme, of, for or vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons, or other as is aforeſaid, or to anie ſhiriffe, ſteward, bailiffe, or other whatſoeuer officer, miniſter, perſon or perſons, of ſuch place or places where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo owing ſuch ſumme or ſummes ſhall haue lands and tenements, or other hereditaments, or reall poſſeſſions, goods, and chattels, whereby anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indebted, his heires, executors, or aſſignes, or other hauing the cuſtodie, gouernance, or diſpoſition, of anie goods, chattels, lands, or tenements, or other hereditaments, or which ought or maie by this act lawfullie be diſtreined, or taken for the ſame, hath and ſhall haue, goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſumme or ſummes, which by anie ſuch perſon or perſons maie or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of ſuch commiſſion, where ſuch perſon or perſons was and were taxed, or without, in anie place within this realme of England, Wales, or other the queenes maieſties dominions, marches or territories, by which precept aſwell ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall be charged to leuie ſuch monie, as the officers of the place or places, where ſuch diſtreſſe maie be taken, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to diſtreine euerie ſuch perſon indebted, charged, and chargeable by this act, or his executors or adminiſtrators of his goods and chattels, his gardians, factors, deputies, leaſees, farmors, and aſſignes, and all other perſons, by whoſe hands or out of whoſe lands, anie ſuch perſon ſhould haue rent, fee, annuitie, or other profit, or which at anie time of the ſaid aſſeſſings, ſhall haue goods or chattels, or anie other thing moueable, of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, being indebted, or owing ſuch ſumme, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, cauſed to be kept, appraiſed, and ſold, in like maner and forme as is aforeſaid, for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon ſuch perſons to be taxed to the ſaid ſubſidie, and being ſufficient to diſtreine within the limits of the collectors, inhabitants, or other officers, charged with, or for the ſame ſummes, ſo vpon them to be taxed. And if anie ſuch diſtreſſe for non paiment, happen to be taken out of the limit of the ſaid perſons, charged and aſſigned to leuie the ſame, the perſons ſo charged for the leuie of anie ſuch ſumme by diſtreſſe, ſhall receiue and take of the ſame diſtreſſe, for the labour of euerie perſon, going for execution thereof, for euerie mile that anie ſuch perſon ſo laboureth for the ſame, two penſe. And euerie farmar, tenant, gardian, factor, or other, whatſoeuer perſon, being diſtreined, or otherwiſe charged for paiment of anie ſuch ſumme or ſummes, or anie other ſumme by reaſon of this act, ſhall be of ſuch ſumme or ſummes, of him or them to be leuied and taken, diſcharged and acquited at his next daie of paiment of the ſame, or at the deliuerie of ſuch goods and chattels, as he that is ſo diſtreined had in his cuſtodie and gouernance, againſt him or them that ſhall be ſo taxed and ſet, anie grant or writing obligatorie, or other whatſoeuer matter to the contrarie made heeretofore, notwithſtanding. And if anie ſuch perſon that ſhould be ſo diſtreined, haue no lands or tenements ſufficient, whereby he or his tenants, and farmours maie be diſtreined, or hath eloined, aliened, or hid his goods and chattels, whereby he ſhould or might be diſtreined, in ſuch maner, that ſuch goods and chattels ſhall not be knowne or found, ſo that the ſumme, of, or by him to be paid in the ſaid forme, ſhall, ne can conuenientlie be leuied: then vpon relation thereof to the commiſſioners, or to as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons was taxed and ſet, by the oths of him or them that ſhall be charged with the leuie and paiment of that ſumme or ſummes, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make a precept in ſuch maner as is aforeſaid, for to attach, take, and arreſt, the bodie of ſuch perſon or perſons, that ought to paie the ſaid ſummes, and by this act ſhall be charged with, and for the ſaid ſumme and ſummes, and them ſo taken, ſafelie to keepe in priſon within the ſhire or other place, where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be taken and attached, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he hath paid the ſame ſumme or ſums that ſuch perſon for himſelfe, or for anie other, by this act ſhall be chargeable or ought to be charged withall. And alſo for the fees of euerie ſuch arreſt, to him or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept twentie penſe. And that euerie officer vnto whome ſuch precept ſhall be directed, doo his true diligence, and execute the ſame vpon euerie perſon ſo being indebted, vpon paine to forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie for euerie default in that behalfe, twentie ſhillings. And that no kéeper of anie gaole, from his gaole ſuffer anie ſuch perſon to go at large by letting to baile, or otherwiſe, to depart out of his priſon, before he haue paid his ſaid debt, and the ſaid twentie penſe for the ſaid arreſt, vpon paine to forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings. And the ſame gaoler to paie vnto the quéenes maieſtie the double value, aſwell of the rate which the ſaid perſon ſo impriſoned was taxed at, as of the ſaid twentie penſe for the fees, and like proceſſe and remedie in like forme ſhall be granted by the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, at like information of euerie perſon or perſons, being charged with anie ſumme of monie, for anie other perſon or perſons, by reaſon of the ſaid ſubſidie, and not thereof paid, but wilfullie withdrawne, ne the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch perſons were thereunto taxed. And if the ſumme or ſummes being behind vnpaid, by anie perſon or perſons, as is aforeſaid, to be leuied and gathered by force of the ſaid proceſſe, to be made by the ſaid commiſſioners, or if in default, or for lacke of paiment thereof, the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſaid ſumme or ſummes of monie, by proceſſe of the ſame commiſſioners, to be made as is aforeſaid, be committed to priſon in forme aboueſaid, that then the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall award ſuch proceſſe, ſhall make certificat thereof in the ſaid excheker, of that ſhall be doone in the premiſſes, in the terme next following, after ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie ſo being behind, ſhall be leuied and gathered, or ſuch perſon or perſons for non paiment of the ſame committed to priſon. And if it happen anie of the ſaid collectors to be aſſigned, or anie maiors, ſhiriffs, ſteward, conſtable, the headborough, burſholder, bailiffe, or anie other officer, or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobeie the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie of them, in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſaid commiſſioners, for execution of the ſaid commiſſion, or if anie of the officers or other perſons doo refuſe that to them ſhall apperteine and belong to doo, by reaſon of anie precept to him or them to be directed, or anie reaſonable commandement, inſtance, or requeſt, touching the premiſſes, or other default in anie appearance, or collection to make, or if anie perſon being ſuſpect, or not to be indifferentlie taxed, as is aforeſaid, doo refuſe to be examined according to the tenor of this act, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, or will not appeare before the ſame commiſſioners, vpon warning to him made, or elſe make reſiſtance or reſcous, vpon anie diſtreſſe vpon him to be taken, for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or commit anie miſbehauiour in anie maner of wiſe, contrarie to this act, or commit anie wilfull omiſſion, or other whatſoeuer wilfull, not dooing or miſdooing, contrarie to the tenor of this act or grant, the ſame commiſſioners, and euerie number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the leaſt, vpon probable knowledge of anie ſuch miſdemeanors had by information or examination, ſhall and maie ſet vpon euerie ſuch offendor for euerie ſuch offenſe, in name of a fine by the ſame offendor to be forfeited fortie ſhillings, or vnder, by the diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners.

And further, the ſame commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent act, to puniſh euerie ſuch offendor, by impriſonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their diſcretion, as ſhall ſéeme to them conuenient, the ſaid fines, if anie ſuch be, to be certified by the ſaid commiſſioners that ſo aſſeſſed the ſame, into the quéenes maieſties ſaid excheker, there to be leuied and paid by the collectors of that parties for the ſaid ſubſidie, returned into the ſaid excheker, to be therewith charged with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in ſuch maner as if the ſaid fines had béene ſet and taxed vpon the ſaid offendors for the ſaid ſubſidie.

It is alſo enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this parlement, that euerie of the ſaid high collectors, which ſhall account for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in the ſaid excheker, vpon their ſeuerall ſaid accounts to be yéelded, ſhall be allowed at euerie of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, for euerie pound limited to his collection, whereof anie ſuch collector ſhall be charged, and yéeld account, ſix penſe, as parcell of their charge, that is to ſaie, of euerie pound thereof, for ſuch perſon as then haue had the particular collection in the townes and other places, as is aforeſaid, ſpecified in his collection, two penſe, and other two penſe of euerie pound thereof, euerie of the ſaid chéefe collectors, or their accountants, to reteine to their owne vſe for their labour and charge, in, and about the premiſſes, and two penſe of euerie pound reſidue, to be deliuered, allowed, and paid, for the ſaid collectors, ſo being thereof allowed, to ſuch of the commiſſioners as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe and labour, for, and about the premiſſes (that is to ſaie) euerie collector to paie that commiſſioner or commiſſioners which had the ordering of the writings of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, where the ſaid collector or collectors had their collection, for expenſes of the ſaid commiſſioners, ſo taking vpon them the ſaid buſineſſe, and labour of their clerks, writing the ſaid precepts and eſtreats for the ſaid collections, the ſame laſt two penſe of euerie pound to be diuided amongſt the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing regard to their labour and buſineſſe taken by them or their ſaid clerks, in and about the premiſſes, for the which part ſo to the ſaid commiſſioners atteining, the ſaid commiſſioners ſix, fiue, foure, thrée, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the quéenes maieſties commiſſion, and euerie of them iointlie and ſeuerallie for his and their ſaid part, maie haue his remedie againſt the ſaid collector or collectors, which thereof béene and might haue béene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his law, neither protection, neither iniunction, or other eſſoine ſhall be allowed. And that no perſon now being of the number of the companie of this preſent parlement, nor anie commiſſioner, ſhall be named or aſſigned to be anie collector, or ſubcollector, or preſentor of the ſaid ſubſidie, or of anie part thereof, nor no commiſſioners ſhall be compelled to make anie preſentment or certificat, other than in the quéenes maieſties ſaid excheker, of, for, or concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof. And likewiſe, that none other perſon that ſhall be named or aſſigned to be commiſſioners in anie place, to and for the execution of this act of ſubſidie, be or ſhall be aſſigned or named, head collectors of anie of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, neither of anie part thereof. And that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhall be named and appointed as is aforeſaid, to be head collectors, in and for the firſt paiment of this ſubſidie, ſhall not be compelled to be collector for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part thereof. And the ſaid collectors which ſhall be aſſigned for the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part thereof, and euerie of them, be and ſhall be acquited and diſcharged of all maner fées, rewards, and of euerie other charges in the quéens maieſties excheker, or elſewhere, of them or anie of them, by reaſon of that collection, paiment, or accounts, or any thing concerning the ſame to be aſked. And that if anie perſon receiue and take anie fées, rewards, or pleaſures of anie ſuch account, that then he ſhall forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie for euerie penie, or the value of penie ſo taken, v. s. and ſuffer impriſonment at the quéenes maieſties pleaſure. And after the taxing and aſſeſſing of the ſaid ſubſidie, as is aforeſaid, had or made, and the ſaid eſtreats thereof in parchment, vnto the collector in maner and forme before rehearſed, deliuered, the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall take vpon them the execution of this act, within the limits of their commiſſion, by their agréements ſhall haue méeting togither, at which méeting euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners which then ſhall haue taken vpon them the execution of anie part of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient deputie, trulie certifie and bring forth vnto the ſaid commiſſioners named in the ſaid commiſſion, the certificat and preſentment made before him, and ſuch other commiſſioners as were limited with him in one limit, ſo that the ſame certificat maie be accounted and caſt with the other certificats of the other limits within the ſame commiſſion: and then the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, vnto two at the leaſt, as is aforeſaid, if anie be in life, or their executors or adminiſtrators of their goods, if they then be dead, ſhall iointlie and ſeuerallie as they were diuided within their limits, vnder their ſeales by their diſcretion, make one or ſeuerall writings indented, conteining in it aſwell the names of the ſaid collectors by the commiſſioners, for ſuch collection and account in the excheker, and paiment in the ſaid receipt, deputed and aſſigned, as the groſſe and ſeuerall ſums written vnto euerie ſuch collector, to receiue the ſaid ſubſidie. And alſo all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if anie ſuch by reaſon of this act happen to be within the precinct and limit of their commiſſion, to be certified into the quéenes maieſties ſaid excheker by the ſaid commiſſioners, in which writing or writings indented ſo to be certified, ſhall be plainlie declared and expreſſed, the whole and intire ſum or ſums of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſeuerallie limited to the collection of the ſaid collector, ſeuerallie deputed and aſſigned to the collection of the ſaid ſums, ſo that none of the ſaid collectors ſo certified in the ſaid excheker, ſhall be compelled there to account or to be charged, but onlie to and for the ſum limited to his collection, and not to or for anie ſumme limited to the collection of his fellow, but that euerie of them, ſhall be ſeuerallie charged for their part, limited to their collection. And if the ſaid commiſſioners ioined in one commiſſion, amongſt themſelues in that matter cannot agrée, or if anie of them be not readie, or refuſe to make certificat with other of the ſame commiſſioners, that then the ſame commiſſioners maie make ſeuerall indentures in forme aforeſaid, of their ſeuerall limits or ſeparations of collectors, within the limits of their commiſſion, vpon, and in the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, laths, rapes, or ſuch other like diuiſions within their ſaid ſeuerall limits of their commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſéeme good to make diuiſions of their limits or collections, for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame collectors. So that alwaie one collector ſhall be charged and account for his part to him to be limited onelie by himſelfe, and not for anie ſum limited to the part of any of his fellows, and the charges of euerie of the collectors, to be ſet and certified ſeuerallie vpon them: and euerie ſuch collector vpon his account and paiment of the ſumme of monie limited within his collection, to be ſeuerallie by himſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſaid excheker, without paieng anie maner fées or rewards to anie perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon the paine and penaltie laſt aboueſaid, and not to be charged for anie portion of anie other collector. And if anie commiſſioner after he hath taken certificat of them, that, as is aforeſaid, ſhall before any ſuch commiſſioner be examined, and the ſums rated and ſet, and the books and writings thereof being in his hands, or if anie collector or other perſon charged with anie receipt of anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie other perſon taxed, or otherwiſe by this act charged with, and for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or with anie other ſummes, or fine, amerciament, penaltie, or other forfeiture, happen to die before the commiſſioner, collector, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied, or ſufficientlie diſcharged, that which to euerie ſuch perſon ſhall apperteine or belong to doo, according to this act, then the executors and heires of euerie ſuch perſon, and all other ſeized of anie lands or tenements, that anie ſuch perſon being charged by this act, and deceſſing before he be diſcharged thereof, or anie other to his vſe onlie had of eſtate of inheritance, at the time that anie ſuch perſon was named commiſſioner, collector, or otherwiſe charged with and for anie maner of thing to be doone, ſatiſfied, or paid by reaſon of this act, and all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or hands, any goods or chattels, leaſes or other things that were to anie ſuch perſon or perſons, at the time of his death, or anie lands or tenements, that were the ſame perſons at the time he was, as is aforeſaid, charged by this act, ſhall be by the ſame compelled and charged to doo and accompliſh to doo in euerie caſe, as the ſame perſon ſo being charged ſhould haue doone, and might haue béene compelled to doo, if he had béene in plaine life, after ſuch rate of the lands and goods of the ſaid commiſſioner or collector, as the partie ſhall haue in his hand: and if the ſaid commiſſioners for cauſes reaſonable them mouing, ſhall thinke it not conuenient to ioine in one certificat, as is beforeſaid, then the ſaid perſon or perſons, that ſhall firſt ioine togither, or he that ſhall firſt certifie the ſaid writing indented, as is aforeſaid, ſhall certifie all the names of the commiſſioners of that commiſſion, whervpon ſuch writings ſhall be there then to be certified, with diuiſions of the hundreds, wapentakes, wards, tithings, or other places, to and among ſuch commiſſioners of the ſame commiſſion, with the names of the ſame commiſſioners, where ſuch ſeparation and diuiſion ſhall be, with the groſſe ſummes of monie, aſwell of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, taxed or ſet, of, or within the ſaid hundreds, wards, wapentakes, or other places, to him or them diuided or aſſigned, that ſhall ſo certifie the ſaid firſt writing, as of fines, amerciaments, penalties, or other forfeitures, if anie happen to be within the ſame limits, whereof the ſame writings ſhall be certified, and after ſuch writing indented, which as is aforeſaid, ſhall be certified, and not conteine in it the whole and full ſummes, ſet and taxed within the limits of the ſame commiſſion, the other commiſſioners of the ſame, before the daie of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall certifie vnto the ſaid excheker, by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforeſaid the groſſe and ſeuerall ſommes, ſet and taxed within the places to them limited for the ſaid ſubſidie, and other fines, amerciaments, penalties and forfeitures, with the names of the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, and other places to them aſſigned, or elſe by their ſaid writings indented, to certifie at the ſaid place, before the ſaid daie of paiment, ſuch reaſonable cauſes for their excuſes, whie they maie not make ſuch certificat, of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, growing or ſet by reaſon of the cauſes of their léets, or of their non certifieng, as is aboueſaid, or elſe in default thereof, proceſſe to be made out of the quéenes maieſties ſaid excheker, againſt the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie of them, not making certificat as is aforeſaid, by the diſcretion of the treaſuror, or barons of the ſaid excheker.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the inhabitants of the pariſh of ſaint Martin, called Stampford baron, in the ſuburbs of the borough and towne of Stampford, in the ſouth part of the water there called Welland, which heereafter ſhall be contributorie to the paiment of this preſent ſubſidie, granted to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall be aſſeſſed, rated, and taxed for this time by ſuch commiſſioners which ſhall be appointed for the taxing, rating, and ſeſſing of ſuch ſubſidie or taxe within the countie of Lincolne, and ſhall be for this time contributorie, and paie the ſaid ſubſidie to the collector or collectors, which ſhall be aſſigned and appointed for the leuieng and gathering of the ſame, with the aldermen and burgeſſes of the ſaid borough and towne of Stampford.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, hauing manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, chargeable to the paiment of the ſubſidie, granted to the quéenes maieſtie by this act, and alſo hauing ſpirituall poſſeſſions, chargeable to hir ſaid maieſtie by the grant made by the clergie of this realme in their conuocation, & ouer this hauing ſubſtance in goods and chattels chargeable by this ſaid act, that then if anie of the ſaid perſon or perſons be héereafter charged, aſſeſſed, and taxed for the ſaid manors, lands, and tenements, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, and alſo aſſeſſed, charged, and taxed for his or their goods and chattels, that then he or they ſhall be onlie charged by vertue of this act, for his and their ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, or onelie for his ſaid goods and chattels, the beſt thereof to be taken for the quéenes maieſtie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for anie of them, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies that this grant of ſubſidie, nor anie thing therein conteined, in anie wiſe extend to charge the inhabitants or dwellers in Ireland, Jernſeie, and Garnſeie, or anie of them, of, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance which the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers, or anie to their vſe, haue within Ireland, Jernſeie and Garnſeie, or in anie of them, or of, for, or concerning anie fées or wages, which anie of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the quéenes maieſtie for their attendance and dooing ſeruice to our ſouereigne ladie, in Ireland, Ierneſeie, Garneſeie, or in anie of them: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this preſent act of ſubſidie, ne anie thing therein conteined, extend to anie of the Engliſh inhabitants, or reſiants in anie of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, nor to anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance, which the ſame inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, or the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, or the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, or of, for, or concerning anie fees or wages which anie of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the queenes maieſtie, for their attendance and dooing ſeruice to the queenes maieſtie, for or within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, to or for the ſaid taxing, leuieng, gathering, or paiment, but that the Engliſh inhabitants, and reſiants, and euerie of them, of the ſaid counties, biſhoprike, and townes, and euerie of them, ſhall be of and from the ſaid ſubſidie, and euerie parcell thereof, and for their manors, lands, tenements, fees, wages, goods, and chattels, lieng and being in the ſaid counties, townes, and biſhoprike, or anie of them, vtterlie acquited and diſcharged, anie thing in this preſent act before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that all letters patents, granted by the queenes maieſtie, or anie of hir moſt noble progenitors, to anie cities, boroughs or townes, within this realme, of anie maner of liberties, priuileges, or exemptions, from the burden and charge of anie ſuch grants of ſubſidies, which be at this preſent time in force and baileable, ſhall remaine good and effectuall to the ſaid cities, boroughs and townes hereafter, according to the purports thereof, though the inhabitants of the ſame, ſhall vpon the great and weightie conſideration of the grant aforeſaid; be for this grant charged and contributorie, in like maner, forme, and ſort, as other cities, boroughs, and townes, which be not in anie wiſe priuileged, be from ſuch grant of ſubſidie excepted.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that no orphant, or infant, within the age of one and twentie yeeres, borne within anie of the queenes maieſties dominions, ſhall be charged to any paiment of this ſubſidie, for his or hir goods, and chattels, to him or hir left or bequeathed, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to the goods or lands of anie college, hall, or hoſtell, within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of the college of Winton, founded by biſhop Wickham, or to the goods or lands of the college of Eaton next Windſor, or to the goods or lands of anie common free Grammar ſchoole within the realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of anie reader, ſcholemaiſter, or ſcholer, or anie graduat within the ſaid vniuerſities and colleges, or anie of them, there remaining for ſtudie, without fraud or couin, or to the goods and lands of anie hoſpitall, maſondue, or ſpittell houſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation & releefe of poore people, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that foraſmuch as diuerſe and ſundrie the queenes maieſties tenants, and other inhabitants and dwellers within the counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſeie, Carnaruan, and of the countie palentine of Cheſter, be at this preſent time charged & chargeable with the ſeuerall paiments of diuerſe great ſummes of monie by the name of miſe, due to hir maieſtie, according to the ſeuerall cuſtoms of the ſaid counties.

Be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act of ſubſidie, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to charge anie of the queenes tenants, and other inhabitants and dwellers within anie of the ſaid counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknock, Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſeie, Carnaruan, and the countie palantine of Cheſter, being charged or chargeable with the ſaid miſe, for, or in anie of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie granted to the queenes maieſtie by this act, vntill the ſaid ſeuerall dates and times, for the paiment of the ſaid miſes, ſhall be expired, and vntill the daies and times of the ſeuerall ſubſidies, latelie granted to our late ſouereigne lord and ſouereigne ladie, king Philip, and queene Marie, be alſo paſt and expired: and that then the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie granted by this preſent act, ſhall be made at the receipt of the queenes excheker, before the firſt daie of March next following, after the laſt daies of the laſt paiment to be had or appointed of the ſaid miſes, and of the paiment of the ſaid former ſubſidies. And the ſecond paiment of this ſubſidie, to be made by or before the firſt daie of March next after the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Furthermore, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the tenants and dwellers of euerie of the ſaid counties in this prouiſo remembred, ſhall ſeuerallie before the feaſt of Pentecoſt next inſuing, certifie into the ſaid court of excheker, vnder the ſeales of two iuſtices of peace of euerie of the ſaid counties, whereof one to be of the Quorum, when and what daie the laſt paiment of the ſaid ſeuerall Miſes now due in anie of the ſaid courts, ſhall end and expire.

Prouided alſo, that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, or anie other thing therein conteined, doo not in anie wiſe extend to be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time within the fiue ports corporat, or to anie of their members incorporat, or vnited to the ſame fiue ports, or to anie of the ſame fiue ports, of, or for anie part or parcell of the ſaid ſummes granted in this parlement of the ſaid inhabitants now reſiant, or anie of them, to be taxed, ſet, aſked, leuied, or paid. But the ſaid inhabitants and reſiants in the ſaid fiue ports, and their members, be and ſhall be of, and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, during their reſiancie there, and no longer, cléerelie acquited and diſcharged: anie matter, or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Anno quinto Reginæ Elizabethæ, begun at Weſtminſter *the twelfth daie of Ianuarie.*

An act for the aſſurance of the queenes maieſties roiall power ouer all ſtates and ſubiects within hir dominions.

The firſt Chapter.

FOr preſeruation of the quéenes moſt excellent highneſſe, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, and the dignitie of the imperiall crowne of this realme of England, and for auoiding both of ſuch hurts, perils, diſhonors, and inconueniences, as haue before time befallen, aſwell to the quéenes maieſties noble progenitors, kings of this realme, as for the whole eſtate thereof, by meanes of the iuriſdiction and power of the ſée of Rome, vniuſtlie claimed and vſurped within this realme and the dominions thereof, and alſo of the dangers by the fautors of the ſaid vſurped power, at this time growen to maruellous outrage and licentious boldneſſe, and now requiring more ſharpe reſtraint and correction of lawes, than hitherto in the time of the quéenes maieſties moſt mild and mercifull reigne haue béene had, vſed, or eſtabliſhed.

Writing
Printing
Preaching
Rome

Premuni.

Be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, by the quéene our ſoueraigne ladie, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame that if anie perſon or perſons, dwelling, inhabiting, or reſiant within this realme, or within anie other the quéenes dominions, ſeigniories, or countries, or in the marches of the ſame, or elſe where, within or vnder hir obeiſance and power, of what eſtate, dignitie, preheminencie, order, degrée, or condition ſoeuer he or they be, after the firſt daie of Aprill, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, a thouſand, fiue hundred, thrée ſcore and thrée, ſhall by writing, ciphring, printing, preaching, or teaching, deed, or act, aduiſedlie and wittinglie, hold or ſtand with, to extoll, ſet forth, mainteine, or defend the authoritie, iuriſdiction, or power of the biſhop of Rome, or of his ſée, heretofore claimed, vſed, or vſurped within this realme, or in anie dominion or countrie, being of, within, or vnder the quéenes power or obeiſance, or by anie ſpeach, open déed, or act, aduiſedlie and wittinglie attribute anie ſuch maner of iuriſdiction, authoritie, or preheminencie to the ſaid ſée of Rome, or to anie biſhop of the ſame ſée for the time being, within this realme, or in anie the quéenes dominions or countries: that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo dooing or offending, their abettors, procurors, and counſellors, and alſo their aidors, aſſiſtants, and comfortors, vpon purpoſe and to the intent to ſet forth, further, and extoll the ſaid vſurped power, authoritie, or iuriſdiction, of anie of the ſaid biſhop or biſhops of Rome, and euerie of them, being thereof lawfullie indicted or preſented, within one yéere next after anie ſuch offenſes by him or them committed, and being lawfullie conuicted or attainted at anie time after, according to the lawes of this realme, for euerie ſuch default and offenſe, ſhall incurre into the dangers, penalties, paines, and forfeitures, ordeined and prouided by the ſtatute of prouiſion and premunire, made in the ſixtéenth yeere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond.

Iuſtices

K. bench

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that aſwell iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuits, as iuſtices of peace within their limits of their commiſſion and authorities, or two of euerie ſuch iuſtices of peace at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, in their quarter or open ſeſſions, to inquire of all offenſes, contempts, and tranſgreſſions, perpetrated, committed, or doone, contrarie to the true meaning of the premiſſes, in like maner and forme as they maie of other offenſes againſt the quéenes peace, and ſhall certifie euerie preſentment afore them or anie of them, had or made concerning the ſame or anie part thereof, before the queene, hir heires, & ſucceſſors, in hir or their court commonlie called the kings bench, within fortie daies next after anie ſuch preſentment had or made, if the terme be then open, and if not, at the firſt daie of the full terme next, following the ſaid fortie daies, vpon paine that euerie of the iuſtices of aſſiſe, or iuſtices of the peace, before whome ſuch preſentment

ment ſhall be made, making default of ſuch certificat contrarie to this ſtatute, to loſe and forfeit for euerie ſuch default one hundred pounds to the quéenes highneſſe, hir heirs and ſucceſſours.

Forfeit

Iuſtices

Oyer and terminer

And it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of the kings bench, as well vpon euerie ſuch certificat, as by inquirie before themſelues within the limits of their authorities, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to heare, order, and determine euerie ſuch offenſe doone or committed contrarie to the true meaning of this preſent act, according vnto the lawes of this realme, in ſuch like maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, as if the perſon or perſons againſt whome anie preſentment ſhall be had vpon this eſtatute, had béene preſented vpon anie matter or offenſe expreſſed in the ſaid eſtatute, made in the ſaid ſixtéenth yeare of king Richard the ſecond.

And moreouer, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that as well all maner of perſons, expreſſed and appointed in and by the act made in the firſt yeare of the quéenes maieſties reigne that now is, intituled, An act reſtoring to the crowne the ancient iuriſdiction ouer the eſtate eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall, and aboliſhing all foreigne powers repugnant to the ſame, to take the oth expreſſed and ſet forth in the ſame: as all other perſons which haue taken, or ſhall take orders, commonlie called Ordines ſacros, or eccleſiaſticall orders, haue béene, or ſhall be promoted, preferred, or admitted to anie degrée of learning in anie vniuerſitie within this realme, or dominions to the ſame belonging: and all ſchoolemaſters, and publike and priuat teachers of children, as alſo all maner of perſon and perſons, that haue taken, or hereafter ſhall take anie degrée of learning in or at the common lawes of this realme, as well vtter barreſters, as benchers, readers, ancients in anie houſe or houſes of court, and all principall treaſurors, and ſuch as be of the grand companie in euerie inne of chancerie, and all atturneies, prothonotaries, and philizers towards the lawes of this realme, and all maner of ſhiriffs, eſcheators, and feodaries, and all other perſon and perſons which haue taken, or ſhall take vpon him or them, or haue béene or ſhall be admitted to anie miniſterie or office, in, at, or belonging to the common law, or anie other law or lawes of, to, or for the execution of them or anie of them, vſed or allowed, or at anie time hereafter to be vſed or allowed within this realme, or anie of the dominions or countries belonging, or which hereafter ſhall happen to belong to the crowne or dignitie of the ſame, and all other officers or miniſters of, or towards anie court whatſoeuer, and euerie of them: ſhall take and pronounce a corporall oth vpon the euangeliſts, before he or they ſhall be admitted, allowed, or ſuffered to take vpon him or them to vſe, exerciſe, ſupplie, or occupie anie ſuch vocation, office, degrée, miniſterie, roome, or ſeruice, as is aforeſaid, and that in the open court wherevnto he dooth or ſhall ſerue or belong. And if he or they doo not or ſhall not ſerue or belong to anie ordinarie or open court: then he or they ſhall take and pronounce the oth aforeſaid, in an open place before a conuenient aſſemblie, to witneſſe the ſame, and before ſuch perſon or perſons as haue or ſhall haue authoritie by common vſe or otherwiſe, to admit or call anie ſuch perſon or perſons, as is aforeſaid, to anie ſuch vocation, office, miniſterie, roome, or ſeruice, or elſe before ſuch perſon or perſons, as by the quéens highneſſe, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, by commiſſion vnder the great ſeale of England, ſhall be named or aſſigned to accept and take the ſame, according to the tenor, effect, and forme of the ſame oth verbatim, which is, and as it is alredie ſet forth, to be taken in the foreſaid act made in the firſt yere of the quéenes maieſties reigne.

Vtter bariſter

Oth

Commiſſ.

Biſhop

Oth

And alſo be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, within this realme, and dominions of the ſame, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act to tender or miniſter the oth aforeſaid, to euerie or anie ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall perſon within their proper dioceſſe, as well in places and iuriſdictions exempt as elſe where.

L. chancel.

Commiſſ.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the lord chancellor or kéeper of the great ſeale of England, for the time being, ſhall and maie at all times hereafter by vertue of this act, without further warrant, make and direct commiſſion or commiſſions vnder the great ſeale of England, to anie perſon or perſons, giuing them or ſome of them therby authoritie to tender & miniſter the oth aforeſaid to ſuch perſon or perſons, as by the aforeſaid commiſſion or commiſſions the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall be authoriſed to tender the ſame oth vnto.

Refuſe

Premunire

And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons, appointed or compellable by this act, or by the ſaid act made in the ſaid firſt yeare, to take the ſaid oth: or if anie perſon or perſons to whome the ſaid oth by anie ſuch commiſſion or commiſſions ſhall be limited and appointed to be tendred as is aforeſaid, doo or ſhall at the time of the ſaid oth ſo tendred, refuſe to take or pronounce the ſaid oth, in maner and forme aforeſaid: that then the partie ſo refuſing, and being thereof lawfullie indicted or preſented, within one yeare next after anie ſuch refuſall, and conuicted or attainted at anie time after, according to the lawes of this realme, ſhall ſuffer and incur the dangers, penalties, pains, and forfeitures ordeined and prouided by the ſtatute of prouiſion and premunire aforeſaid, made in the ſixtéenth yeare of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond.

Certificat

And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, hauing authoritie to tender the oth aforeſaid, ſhall within fortie daies next after ſuch refuſall or refuſals of the ſaid oth, if the terme be then open, and if not, then at the firſt daie of the full terme next following the ſaid fortie daies, make true certificat vnder his or their ſeale, or ſeales, of the names, places, and degrees of the perſon or perſons ſo refuſing the ſame oth, before the queene, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, in hir or their court, commonlie called the kings bench, vpon paine that euerie the ſaid perſons hauing ſuch authoritie to tender the ſaid oth, making default of ſuch certificat, ſhall for euerie ſuch default forfeit an hundred pounds to the queens highneſſe, hir heirs or ſucceſſors. And that the ſhiriffe of the countie, where the ſaid court commonlie called the kings bench ſhall for the time be holden, ſhall or maie by vertue of this act, impanell a iurie of the ſame countie, to inquire of and vpon euerie ſuch refuſall and refuſals: which iurie ſhall or maie vpon euerie ſuch certificat, and other euidence to them in that behalfe to be giuen by vertue of this act, proceed to indict the perſon and perſons ſo offending, in ſuch ſort and degree, to all intents and purpoſes, as the ſame iurie maie doo of anie offenſe or offenſes againſt the queenes maieſties peace, perpetrated, committed, or doone, within the ſame countie, of and for the which, the ſame iurie is ſo impanelled.

Forfeit
Shiriffe
Iurie

And for ſtronger defenſe and mainteinance of this act, it is further ordeined, enacted, and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſuch offendor or offendors, as is aforeſaid, of the firſt part or branch of this eſtatute, that is to ſaie, by writing, ciphering, printing, preaching, or teaching, deed, or act, aduiſedlie and wittinglie hold or ſtand with, to extoll, ſet forth, mainteine, or defend the authoritie, iuriſdiction, or power of the biſhop of Rome, or of his ſee, heretofore claimed, vſed, or vſurped within this realme, or in anie dominion or countrie, being of, within, or vnder the queenes power or obeiſance: or by anie ſpeech, open deed, or act, aduiſedlie or wittinglie attribute anie ſuch maner of iuriſdiction, authoritie, or preheminence to the ſaid ſee of Rome, or to anie biſhop of the ſame ſee, for the time being, within this realme, or in anie the queenes dominions or countries, or be to anie ſuch offendor or offendors, abetting, procuring or counſelling, or aiding, aſſiſting, or comforting, vpon purpoſe, and to the intent to ſet forth, further, and extoll the ſaid vſurped power, authoritie, or iuriſdiction, after ſuch conuiction and attainder, as is aforeſaid, doo eftſoones commit or doo the ſaid offenſes, or anie of them, in manner and forme aforeſaid, and be thereof dulie conuicted and attainted, as is aforeſaid: and alſo that if anie the perſons aboue named and appointed by this act to take the oth aforeſaid, doo after the ſpace of three moneths next after the firſt tender thereof, the ſecond time refuſe to take and pronounce, or doo not take or pronounce the ſame in forme aforeſaid to be tendred: that then euerie ſuch offendor and offendors, for the ſame ſecond offenſe and offenſes, ſhall forfeit, loſe, and ſuffer ſuch like and the ſame pains, forfeitures, iudgement, and execution, as is vſed in caſes of high treaſon.

Writing
Printing
Preaching
Pope
Refuſe
Treaſon

Prouided alwaies, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, nor anie attaindor to be had by force and vertue of this act, ſhall not extend to make anie corruption of bloud, the diſheriting of anie heire, forfeiture of dower, nor to the preiudice of the right or title of anie perſon or perſons, other than the right or title of the offendor or offendors, during his, hir, or their naturall liues onelie. And that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons, to whome the right or intereſt of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, after the death of anie ſuch offendor or offendors, ſhould or might haue apperteined, if no ſuch attainder had beene, to enter into the ſame without anie Ouſter le mayne to be ſued, in ſuch ſort as he or they might haue doone, if this act had neuer beene had ne made.

Corruptiō of bloud
Dower

Prouided alſo, that the oth expreſſed in the ſaid act, made in the ſaid firſt yeare, ſhall be taken and expounded in ſuch forme as is ſet forth in an admonition annexed to the queenes maieſties iniunctions, publiſhed in the firſt yeere of hir maieſties reigne: that is to ſaie, to confeſſe and acknowledge in hir maieſtie, hir heirs, and ſucceſſors, none other authoritie than that was chalenged and latelie vſed by the noble king Henrie the eight, and king Edward the ſixt, as in the ſaid admonition more plainlie maie appeare.

Oth expounded

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act ſhall be openlie read, publiſhed, and declared at euerie quarter ſeſſions by the clerke of the peace, and at euerie leet and lawdaie by the ſteward of the court: and once in euerie terme in the open hall of euerie houſe and houſes of court and chancerie, at the times and by the perſons thereunto to be limited and appointed by the lord chancelor or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being.

Clearke of peace
Leets

And be it further enacted, that euerie perſon which hereafter ſhall be elected or appointed a knight, citizen, or burgeſſe, or baron, for anie of the fiue ports, for anie parlement or parlements hereafter to be holden: ſhall from henſeforth, before he ſhall enter into the parlement houſe, or haue anie voice there, openlie receiue and pronounce the ſaid oth before the lord ſteward for the time being, or his deputie or deputies for that time to be appointed. And that he which ſhall enter into the parlement houſe without taking the ſaid oth, ſhall be deemed no knight, citizen, burgeſſe, nor baron for that parlement, nor ſhall haue anie voice: but ſhall be to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if he had neuer beene returned nor elected knight, citizen, burgeſſe, or baron for that parlement, and ſhall ſuffer ſuch pains and penalties, as if he had preſumed to ſit in the ſame without election, returne, or authoritie.

Parlemēt.

Prouided alwaie, that for as much as the queenes maieſtie is otherwiſe ſufficientlie aſſured of the faith and loialtie of the temporall lords of hir high court of parlement, therefore this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to compell anie temporall perſon, of or aboue the degree of a baron of this realme, to take or pronounce the oth aboueſaid, nor to incur

L. of parlement.

anie penaltie limited by this act, for not taking, or refuſing the ſame: Anie thing in this act to the contrarie, in wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that charitable giuing of reaſonable almes to anie of the offendor or offendors aboue ſpecified, without fraud or couin, ſhall not be taken or interpreted to be anie ſuch abetment, procuring, counſelling, aiding, aſſiſting, or comforting, as thereby the giuer of ſuch almes ſhall incurre anie paine, penaltie, or forfeiture appointed in this act.

Almes

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie péere of this realme ſhall hereafter offend contrarie to this act, or anie branch or article thereof, that in that and all ſuch caſe and caſes, they ſhall be tried by their péeres, in ſuch maner and forme as in other caſes of treaſons they haue vſed to be tried, and by none other meanes.

Peere Triall

Prouided alſo further, and be it enacted, that no perſons ſhall be compelled by vertue of this act to take the oth aboue mentioned, at or vpon the ſecond time of offering the ſame, according to the forme appointed by this ſtatute, except the ſame perſon hath béene, is, or ſhalbe an eccleſiaſticall perſon, that had, hath or ſhall haue, in the time of one of the reignes of the quéenes maieſties moſt noble father, brother, or ſiſter, or in the time of the reigne of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, charge, cure, or office in the church, or ſuch perſon or perſons, as had, hath, or hereafter ſhall haue anie office or miniſterie in anie eccleſiaſticall court of this realme, vnder anie archbiſhop, or biſhop, in anie the times or reignes aforeſaid, or ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall wilfullie refuſe to obſerue the orders and rites for deuine ſeruice, that be authorized to be vſed and obſerued in the church of England, after that he or they ſhall be publikelie by the ordinarie or ſome of his officers for eccleſiaſticall cauſes admoniſhed to kéepe and obſerue the ſame: or ſuch as ſhall openlie and aduiſedlie depraue by words, writings, or anie other open fact, anie of the rites and ceremonies, at anie time vſed, and authorized to be vſed in the church of England: or that ſhall ſaie or heare the priuat maſſe prohibited by the lawes of this realme, and that all ſuch perſons ſhall be compellable to take the oth vpon the ſecond tender or offer of the ſame, and incurre the penalties for not taking of the ſaid oth and none other.

Eccleſiaſt. perſon

Maſſe

And foraſmuch as it is doubfull, whether by the lawes of this realme there be anie puniſhment for ſuch as kill or ſlea anie perſon or perſons attainted in or vpon a Premunire: Be it therefore enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons, to ſlea or kill anie perſon or perſons in anie maner attainted, or hereafter to be attainted, of, in, or vpon anie Premunire, by pretenſe, reaſon, or authoritie of anie iudgement giuen, or hereafter to be giuen in or vpon the ſame, or by pretenſe, reaſon, or force of anie word or words, thing or things, conteined or ſpecified in anie ſtatute or law of prouiſion and Premunire, or in anie of them: anie law, or ſtatute, or opinion, or expoſition of anie law or ſtatute to the contrarie in wiſe notwithſtanding.

Premunire

Sauing alwaies the due execution of all and euerie perſon and perſons attainted, or to be attainted, for anie offenſe wherevpon iudgement of death now is, or ought to be, or hereafter maie lawfullie be giuen, by reaſon of this ſtatute, or otherwiſe: And ſauing alwaies all and euerie ſuch paines of death, or other hurt or puniſhment, as heretofore might without danger of law be doone vpon anie perſon or perſons that ſhall ſend or bring into this realme, or anie other the quéenes dominions, or within the ſame ſhall execute anie ſummons, ſentence, excommunication, or other proceſſe, againſt anie perſon or perſons, from the biſhop of Rome for the time being, or by or from the ſée of Rome, or the authoritie or iuriſdiction of the ſame ſée.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall hereafter be indicted for aſſiſting, aiding, mainteining, comforting, or abetting of anie perſon or perſons for anie the ſaid offenſes, in extolling, ſetting forth, or defending of the vſurped power and authoritie of the biſhop of Rome, vnleſſe he or they be thereof lawfullie accuſed by ſuch good and ſufficient teſtimonie or proofe, as by the iurie by whome he ſhall ſo be indicted ſhall be thought good, lawfull, and ſufficient, to proue him or them giltie of the ſaid offenſes.

Indictment

An act for the maintemance and increaſe of tillage.

Chap.3.

FOraſmuch as the ſtatute made in the fourth yeere of the reigne of the late prince of worthie memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth, for the kéeping vp of houſes of huſbandrie: and one other ſtatute made in the ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of the late king of moſt famous memorie king Henrie the eight intituled, an act to auoid letting downe of townes; and alſo one other act made in the 27 yeere of the reigne of the ſame late king Henrie the eight, intituled, an act concerning the decaie of houſes and incloſures, are verie good and profitable lawes for the common wealths of this realme.

It is therefore ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the quéene our ſoucreigne ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid acts, and euerie of them, and euerie branch and article in the ſame, and euerie of them conteined, ſhall from henſeforth be put in due execution, and remaine and continue in force for euermore.

Acts continued

And alſo, where by an act made in the 27 yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, whereby diuers and ſundrie religious houſes of monks, channons, and nunnes, Hoſpitalit.

which might not diſpend in lands, tenements, and hereditaments, aboue the cléere yéerelie value of two hundreth pounds, were giuen to the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, his heires, and ſucceſſors for euer: It is among other things enacted and ordeined, that all and ſingular perſons, and bodies politike and corporat, to whom the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, his heires and ſucceſſors, after the making of the ſame act, ſhould giue, grant, let, or demiſe anie ſcite or precinct, with the houſes thereupon builded, togither with the demeanes of anie monaſteries, priories, or other religious houſes, that ſhould be diſſolued or giuen to the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, by that act, and the heires, ſucceſſors, or aſſignes of euerie ſuch perſon, bodie politike and corporat, ſhould kéepe, or cauſe to be kept an honeſt continuall houſe and houſhold in the ſame ſcite or precinct, and ſhould occupie or cauſe to be occupied yéerelie, as much of the demeanes in plowing and tilling of huſbandrie (that is to ſaie) as much of the ſaid demeanes which then were commonlie vſed to be kept in tillage by the gouernors, abbats, or priors of the ſame houſes, monaſteries, or priories, or by their farmar or farmars occupieng the ſame, within the time of twentie yéeres next before that act, vpon paine to forfeit to the kings highneſſe for euerie moneth ſo offending, ſix pounds, thirtéene ſhillings, and foure penſe, to be recouered to his vſe in anie of his courts of record. And ouer that, by the ſame ſtatute it is enacted, that all iuſtices of peace, in euerie ſhire where anie ſuch offenſe ſhould be committed and doone, contrarie to the true meaning and intent of that act or ſtatute, ſhould in euerie quarter and generall ſeſſions, within the limits of their commiſſion, inquire of the premiſſes, and ſhould haue full power and authoritie to heare and determine the ſame, and to tax and aſſeſſe no leſſe fine for euerie the ſaid offenſes, then is before limited for the ſaid offenſe, and eſtreats thereof to be made, and certified into the kings excheker, according and at ſuch time and forme as other eſtreats of fines, iſſues, and amerciaments be made by the ſame iuſtices, as by the ſame act more at large dooth appeare. Which part of the ſaid act concerning kéeping of houſe and houſhold in the ſaid cities and precincts, and occupieng of ſuch demeanes of the ſame in tillage, as is aforeſaid, then was, and yet is, thought verie beneficiall to the common wealth, and moſt néedfull to be put in due execution.

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid branches and articles of the ſaid eſtatute laſt aboue mentioned, made in the ſaid 27 yéere of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and euerie penaltie and thing touching the ſame, be alſo from henſefoorth put in due execution, and ſhall remaine and continue in their full force and vertue, according to the good intent and meaning of the ſame laſt recited ſtatute: anie thing in this preſent act to be hereafter conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Repeale.

And foraſmuch as there haue béene ſithens the making of the ſaid ſtatute, certeine other lawes and ſtatutes made in the time of our late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, and in the time of our late ſouereigne king Philip and quéene Marie, for the reedifieng of decaied houſes of huſbandrie, and for the increaſe of tillage: which being in ſome parts thereof vnperfect, and in ſome places too too mild and gentle, haue not brought to the decaied ſtate of tillage and houſes of huſbandrie, that long looked for remedie which was then hoped for: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid lawes and ſtatutes made in the times of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, and king Philip and quéene Marie, touching and concerning the decaie of houſes of huſbandrie, and for the increaſe of tillage, and euerie article and thing in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhall be from henſefoorth repealed and made void, to all intents and purpoſes.

Tillage

Forfeit.

Diſtreſſe

And be it alſo further enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from and after the feaſt of the Annunciation of our ladie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred ſixtie foure, all ſuch lands and grounds, or ſo much in quantitie, as in anie towne, village, hamlet, lordſhip, place knowne, or pariſh, within the realme of England or Wales, haue béene eared, plowed, and put in tillage in anie one yéere, and ſo kept in tillage by the ſpace of foure yéeres, anie time ſithens the feaſt of ſaint George the martyr, in the twentith yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight (other then the ſaid demeanes of the ſaid late monaſteries, priories, and religious houſes, giuen as is aboue rehearſed to the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, in the ſaid ſeuen and twentith yéere of his reigne) ſhall be eared, plowed, vſed, & kept in tillage, or cauſed to be eared, plowed, vſed, & kept in tillage for euer, according to the nature of the ſoile, and cuſtome of the countrie, by the occupier or occupiers thereof, without fraud or colluſion, vpon paine that euerie offendor contrarie to this act, ſhall looſe and forfeit yéerelie for euerie acre ten ſhillings, which forfeiture ſhall go and be in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, to ſuch perſon and perſons as be next in reuerſion or remainder thereof, for terme of life, liues, or in taile, their executors or adminiſtrators. And that by the authoritie of this act, it ſhall be lawfull for him or them to leuie the ſame penaltie and forfeiture of ten ſhillings for euerie acre, by diſtreſſe, and to iuſtifie and make their auowries or cogniſances for the ſame, in ſuch maner and forme as anie perſon or perſons maie doo for rents reſerued vpon eſtate or eſtates made for terme of yéeres, of anie lands or tenements: or otherwiſe, ſhall & maie ſue for the ſame penaltie and forfeiture by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in anie court of record of the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, wherein no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection, ſhalbe allowed or admitted for the partie defendant. And if they or anie of them, doo not diſtreine, or otherwiſe claime or demand the ſaid penaltie and forfeiture, by anie the waies and meanes aforeſaid, within the ſpace of one whole yéere next after the offenſe doone, in forme aforeſaid, and purſue for the ſame with effect, without fraud or couin, and doo not recouer (and might haue recouered the ſame) with ſuch ſpéed as maie be by the due order of law: that then after ſuch default, it ſhall be lawfull for him or them to whom the reuerſion or remaindor of the fée ſimple of the ſaid lands ſhall apperteine, their executors or adminiſtrators, to diſtraine, auow, or make cogniſance, and iuſtifie, or otherwiſe to ſue for the ſaid forfeiture and paines, in forme aforeſaid, at anie time within one yéere next inſuing anie ſuch default. And in his or their default, the ſaid penaltie or forfeiture to go and be to the immediat lord or lords of the fée or fées of whom the ſaid lands béene holden, to be recouered in maner and forme aforeſaid, ſo that he or they doo take and ſue for his or their remedie therein within one yéere next inſuing anie ſuch default, in maner and forme aforeſaid. And in his or their default, the ſaid penaltie and forfeiture to go and be to the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, to be recouered by anie of the meanes or remedies aforeſaid, at anie time or times, at hir or their wils and pleaſures, or otherwiſe, to anie other perſon or perſons that will ſue aſwell for the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, as for him or themſelues, for the ſame paines and forfeitures: vpon which ſute, the one moitie ſhall go and be to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, and the other to him or them that ſo will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in anie of the quéenes maieſties courts of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law, ſhall be admitted or allowed for the partie defendant.

L. of the fee

Queene

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, being an occupier and owner of anie ſuch lands and grounds, as is aforeſaid, of anie eſtate of inheritance, ſhall offend againſt the forme of this act: that then the ſaid penaltie and forfeiture, ſhall go and be to the next immediat lord or lords of the fée or fées thereof, his or their executors or adminiſtrators, to be recouered by ſuch waies and meanes, as before is limited and appointed, ſo that he or they doo purſue and take their remedie for the ſame in forme aforeſaid, within one yéere next after ſuch offenſe committed. And if anie ſuch occupier and owner ſhall be a copiholder, or cuſtomarie tenant: that then the ſaid penaltie or forfeiture, to go and be to the lord or lords of the manor of whome the ſame copie or cuſtomarie tenements béene holden, their executors or adminiſtrators, ſo that he or they doo purſue and take their remedie for the ſame, in ſuch maner and forme, and within the time laſt before limited. And in euerie ſuch default of the ſaid lord or lords of the fée or fées, and of the lord or lords of the ſaid manor or manors, as is aforeſaid, or of anie of them, the ſaid penalties and forfeitures to go and be to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame, aſwell for the quéene, hir heires or ſucceſſors, as for him or themſelues, in ſuch maner and forme as before is declared. In euerie which ſute, none eſſoine, protection, or wager of law, ſhall be admitted or allowed for the partie defendant.

Coppie holder

Queene

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not be preiudiciall, ne ſhall extend to charge anie perſon or perſons that hath or ſhall turne anie ground from tillage to paſture, & ſhall kéepe ſuch ground in paſture whole, and not conuerted to tillage, for the onelie maintenance & kéeping of his or their owne horſſes, geldings, mares, or draught oxen, or for the maintenance or kéeping of kine, or other cattell for the onelie vittels to be ſpent in his or their owne houſes, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons hath, or ſhall not haue, in his or their poſſeſſion, occupation, or diſpoſition, other ſufficient paſture ground for that purpoſe within fiue miles of his or their manſion houſe.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, that ſhall commonlie féed and ſell yéerelie béeues or muttons to a greater number than he or they ſhall yéerelie ſpend in vittell in his or their owne manſion houſe or houſes, or that ſhall be a common fatter of béeues, or muttons, or anie of them, as a common graſier or ſhéepmaiſter, to be commonlie ſold in markets and faires, or to common butchers, ſhall be taken, expounded, or vnderſtand to be ſuch perſon or perſons, as by this prouiſo laſt aboue mentioned, maie kéepe anie ground or paſture whole, and not conuerted to tillage, for the mainteinance and kéeping of kine or other cattell, for the onelie vittell to be ſpent in his or their owne houſes, but he ſhall be excepted out of the ſame prouiſo: anie thing in the ſame prouiſo conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Graſier

Prouided alſo and be it likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend vnto anie lawfull parke or parks, or ancient warrens, now vſed with déere or connies, or to anie parke or parks heretofore lawfullie vſed as parks, and being now diſparked, or to anie other grounds that heretofore haue béene by anie hir highnes progenitors, or hereafter ſhall fortune to be made parks or warrens, by licence of our ſoureigne ladie the quéene, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, with ſufficient clauſe of diſpenſation, for conuerting of tillage into paſture, and be or ſhall be laied, beſtowed, and imploied, to the maintenance and kéeping of déere or connies, without fraud or couin, & not to the féeding or kéeping of anie other cattell or beaſts, but onelie milch kine for him or themſelues, or his or their kéeper of ſuch parke or warren, for the prouiſion of his or their houſe or houſes or for the kéeping of his or their horſſes, geldings, mares, colts, or ſwine, ne ſhall extend to anie waſt grounds, commons, heaths, downs, fens, moores, commonlie vſed as common, nor to anie heaths, fens, moores, mariſhes, being now vſed in ſeueraltie, and not commonlie vſed to be ſowen and put in tillage ſince the ſaid feaſt of S. George, in the ſaid twentie yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, nor to anie freſh mariſhes, being

Parks Warrens

Marches

ſurrounded

Saffron

Woods.

Medowes

ſurrounded with water, within the ſpace of ſix yéeres next before the firſt date of this preſent parlement, nor to anie orchard, garden, poole, or pond yard, nor to anie ground ſet or ſowen with ſaffron, hops, garlike, onions, flax, woad, or madder, or being without fraud or guile ſowen with acorns, or ſet with anie kind of yoong woods, nor to anie wood grounds, which be not ſtubbed, or wherein the wood hath béene felled, or hereafter ſhall be felled, and the roots and ſtubs thereof yet remaining vndigged vp, nor anie medowes or other grounds, without fraud or couin, accuſtomablie vſed to be mowen for haie once in the yéere at the leaſt, during ſuch time as all and euerie the ſame ſhall be vſed or put to the vſes and intents before ſpecified: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And where in the ſaid firſt prouiſo it is mentioned, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend or be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons, for kéeping of anie ground in paſture or medow, for the onelie mainteinance or kéeping of his or their owne horſſes, mares, geldings, or draught oxen, or for the mainteinance or kéeping of kine or other cattell for the onelie prouiſion or vittelling of his or their manſion or dwelling houſe or houſes: be it declared and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if it ſhall fortune anie ſuch perſon or perſons to be abſent, and not reſident, at or vpon his or their vſuall manſion or dwelling houſe or houſes, with his familie or houſhold, for and by occaſion of ſeruice or attendance to be doone by anie ſuch perſon or perſons, by the expreſſe commandement of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, within the realme or without, or elſe hauing two or thrée manſion or dwelling houſes, and ſhall be reſident and dwelling with his familie but at one of them, or ſhall be within age: that then during and for the time of ſuch ſeruice, attendance, minoritie, and abſence (and one yeere next after) from anie his ſaid dwelling houſes, or during and for the time that he or they ſhall be reſident and dwelling with his familie but at or vpon one of them, ſhall and maie kéepe ſuch grounds in paſture or medow, belonging or vſuallie occupied with anie of the ſaid two or thrée houſes, and with no mo nor others, in his or their owne hands or occupation, or let it out to anie other perſon or perſons, without incurring of anie danger or forfeiture by vertue of this act, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons ſhall and doo kéepe the ſame manſion and dwelling houſe or houſes vnletten and in good and ſufficient reparations, and méet & conuenient for him or them to repaire and reſort vnto at all times for his or their dwelling and aboad: anie thing in the ſaid prouiſo, or in anie part of this act to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Informat.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the repeale of anie act or ſtatute now repealed by this preſent act, nor anie other matter or thing herein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend, or be interpreted, iudged, or expounded, to hinder, hurt, or take awaie anie ſute, information or informations exhibited and now depending in the quéenes maieſties court of excheker, or in any other court of record, for or in anie wiſe concerning the decaie of anie houſes or tenements of huſbandrie, or for the conuerting of anie lands or tenements from tillage into paſture, contrarie to the forme and effect of anie ſtatute or ſtatutes heretofore made: but that all and euerie ſuch ſutes and informations, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be, of as good force and effect in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as the ſame, and euerie of them were before the making of this act: and that the ſaid acts and ſtatutes now by this preſent act repealed, ſhall for and in reſpect onelie of the ſaid informations and ſutes, and euerie of them ſo now depending, ſtand, remaine, and be in ſuch like force, and effect, as they and euerie of them were before the making of this act: anie thing herein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

And where as ſome doubt and queſtion hath heretofore riſen and béene mooued, vpon certeine words conteined in the ſaid ſtatute, made in the ſaid fourth yéere of the reigne of the late king Henrie the ſeuenth, that is to ſaie vpon theſe words, *houſe or houſes letten to farme, with twentie acres of land at leaſt, or more, lieng in tillage and husbandrie,* whether the ſame *twentie acres of land or more*, ſhould be accounted and taken to be all earable land, and wholie put in tillage, or not: and alſo what quantitie and meaſure euerie acre ſhould be of and conteine.

Expoſitio

For a plaine and perfect declaration and interpretation whereof: be it enacted and declared by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid ſtatute is and ſhall be expounded and taken to extend to houſe or houſes, that now haue, or hath, or at anie time heretofore ſithens the firſt yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the ſeuenth, haue, or hath had or that hereafter ſhall haue twentie acres of ground to the ſame houſe or houſes, lieng, or belonging, or with the ſame commonlie occupied, or vſed, although the ſame ground hath not béene, is, or ſhall be all wholie vſed as eareable land, and put in tillage, but onelie ſome part thereof, and that the content of euerie acre ſhall be taken and rated after the rate and meaſure limited and appointed in the ordinance or treatiſe *De terris menſurandis*: anie ambiguitie, doubt, or thing whatſoeuer to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, hath, or at anie time hereafter ſhall ſuſteine anie penaltie, forfeiture, or loſſe, for, or by reaſon of anie offenſe committed or doone, contrarie to the tenor or effect of this act, or anie other of the acts before recited and confirmed: that then he or they ſhall not be eftſoones ſued, vexed, or impeached, for the ſame offenſe: anie thing in this act, or in anie other of the acts aforeſaid, had or made to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

And to the intent that the offendor of this act, or anie of the acts before ſpecified, and by this act confirmed, and the offenſes committed and doone againſt anie of the ſame, maie be the better knowne, and that the more due execution thereof maie be had: be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the lord chancelor or lord kéeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, from time to time to award and direct a commiſſion or commiſſions vnder the great ſeale of England, into euerie ſhire or countie within this realme and Wales, to ſuch perſons as by his wiſedome and diſcretion ſhall be thought moſt méet and conuenient, authorizing them, or foure of them at the leaſt, by vertue thereof, and of this act, to inquire and ſearch out within euerie towne, village, pariſh, and hamlet within their commiſſion, by the oths of ſix lawfull and indifferent perſons, or otherwiſe, according to their good diſcretions, of the offenſes committed or doone againſt this ſtatute, or anie other the ſtatutes before mentioned, and by this act confirmed, and whether anie perſon or perſons to whome anie penaltie or forfeiture is giuen, limited, or appointed by the ſame, or anie of them, haue taken the benefit or aduantage of the ſaid forfeitures and paines, or not, according to the ſame lawes and ſtatutes. And that within thrée months next after euery ſuch inquirie and ſearch, the ſaid commiſſioners or foure of them at the leaſt, ſhall make certificat therof, & of their doings, by vertue of the ſaid commiſſion, vnder their hands and ſeales, in the high court of chancerie, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie ſuch commiſſioner twentie pounds ſterling, to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſours. And that the ſame commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie and power, by vertue of this act, to direct their precept to the ſhirifs of the countie, being within the limits of their commiſſion, to warne as manie honeſt men of his bailiwike, as the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall appoint, by whome the truth in the premiſſes maie be beſt knowne, to inquire, and true preſentment make, of all and euerie offenſes committed or doone contrarie to the ſaid acts, or anie of them, and to ſet ſuch reaſonable fines and amerciaments vpon ſuch perſons as ſhall make default of their appearances, or making their appearances, ſhall neglect to doo their duties in and about the execution of the premiſſes, as by the ſame commiſſioners, or foure of them, ſhall be by their diſcretions thought méet and conuenient, ſo that the ſame fines or amerciaments, for anie one default, excéed not the ſumme of twentie ſhillings. And that the ſame fines and amerciaments ſo by them taxed and ſet, ſhall be yearelie well and truelie eſtreated into the court of the excheker, and there to be leuied to the vſe of our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heirs and ſucceſſours, as other fines and amerciaments haue béene there accuſtomed and vſed to be leuied. And that if the ſhiriffe to whome ſuch precept ſhall be awarded, ſhall be remiſſe or negligent in ſeruing of the precept, and returning of the ſame at the time and place appointed and prefixed in the ſaid precept: that then the ſaid commiſſioners, or foure of them, ſhall for euerie ſuch default aſſeſſe and taxe vpon the ſaid ſhiriffe ten pounds, and ſhall eſtreat the ſame into the ſaid court of excheker, to be leuied to the quéenes maieſties vſe, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, as is aforeſaid.

Commiſſ

Certificat

Forfeit

Precept

Amercem.

Eſtreats

Shiriffe

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie ſhiriffe, vnder ſhiriffe, or ſhirifs deputie, to infringe or enter into anie libertie or franchiſſe for the execution of anie ſuch precept: but ſhall make his *Mandatum* to the bailiffe of the franchiſſe or libertie for the executing and ſeruing of the ſame. And that the bailiffe of euerie ſuch franchiſſe or libertie ſhall ſerue and execute the ſaid precept, according to the tenor thereof, in ſuch like maner and forme as the ſhiriffe ſhould or ought to haue doone if it had béene within his bailiwike, vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue pounds, to be eſtreated and leuied aforeſaid.

Libertie

Bailiffe

Forfeit

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the putting of anie lands or tenements hereafter from paſture to tillage, according to the tenor and effect of this act, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to be anie cauſe of breach or forfeiture of anie bond, couenant, paiment, or condition, made, or hereafter to be made betwéene anie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, which in anie wiſe is or ſhall be repugnant or contrariant to this act.

Bonds
Couenāts

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to giue anie benefit, aduantage, or libertie to anie perſon or perſons, which at anie time ſithens the ſaid feaſt of S. George the martyr hath conuerted or imploied, or hereafter ſhall conuert or imploie anie more ground to the kéeping of connies, not being lawfull warren, than fiue acres at the moſt & the ſame to be within one mile of his dwelling houſe, and alſo not noiſome or hurtfull to the corne of anie perſon or perſons, other than of the owner of the ſame ground, ſo that he or they put and kéepe in tillage as much or as manie acres of his own proper ground, lieng within the ſaid manor, lordſhip, or pariſh, as the ſaid connigrée ſhall conteine aboue the ſaid number of fiue acres, that hath not heretofore béene liable to be continued in tillage by force of anie law or ſtatute: anie thing in this act before mentioned to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Connies

And where alſo by the ſaid eſtatute of Henrie the ſeuenth, the meaning of the makers thereof appeareth to be, that euerie houſe of huſbandrie hauing twentie acres of land or more, belonging or lieng therevnto, or with the ſame commonlie occupied, vſed or demiſed: the ſame twentie acres or more, ſhould not be ſeuered or diuided from the ſaid houſe or houſes, but ſhould be demiſed, occupied or vſed together, for the better mainteinance of euerie ſuch houſe or houſes, and of tillage and huſbandrie.

Houſes

Be it therefore enacted and declared by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer, hauing or that hereafter ſhall haue anie ſuch houſe or houſes of huſbandrie, with twentie acres of land or more, belonging or lieng therevnto, or with the ſame commonlie occupied,vſed,or demiſed: ſhall from and after the firſt daie of this preſent parlement ſeuer or diuide the ſaid twentie acres of land or more, nor anie part thereof, from anie of the ſaid houſe or houſes, vnleſſe the ſame be kept in tillage,or otherwiſe for the profit of huſbandrie, according to the nature of the ground, or according to the cuſtome of the manors where the ſame land ſhall ſo be,vpon the pains and forfeitures conteined in the ſaid eſtatute of king Henrie the ſeuenth,to be taken in ſuch forme as by the ſame ſtatute appeareth, except he or they ſhall laie and aſſigne to the ſaid houſe or houſes, or to anie other houſe or houſes, being within the ſame pariſh or lordſhip, or within two miles of the ſaid houſes, being alſo not bound to be mainteind, and vpholden by forme of the ſaid ſtatute of king Henrie the ſeuenth, as much other land within the ſame pariſh,lordſhip, or within two miles, as is aboueſaid, for and in lieu of ſuch or ſo much of the former land, as ought to haue continued by force of the ſaid ſtatute with the former houſe, and cannot conuenientlie be returned to the ſame former houſe.

Houſes deuided Leaſes

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſuch houſe or houſes of huſbandrie and land,be deuided or ſeuered the one from the other, by reaſon of anie leaſe or leaſes,for terme of life,liues,or for terme of yeares,made or granted before the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, that then whenſoeuer the ſaid leaſe or leaſes ſhall end or determine, by anie maner of means,ſo as the ſame houſe or houſes,and lands therevnto belonging ſhall be diſcharged of all ſuch leaſes, the ſame houſe and houſes and lands ſo demiſed, ſhall not afterwards be ſeuered or diuided,the one from the other,but ſhall go,be kept,and occupied together at all times after, according to the declaration before mentioned,vpon the paines and forfeitures laſt before ſpecified, and to be taken alſo as in the ſaid ſtatute is mentioned: except by the returning or reuniting of the ſame land to the ſaid houſe, there ſhall or maie grow anie manifeſt decaie of anie other houſes newlie edified,or of anie other farms that hath béene by means of diſtribution or ſeuerance of the ſame land or lands,or anie part thereof,made or aſſigned to be ſeuerall tenements or holds.

And where in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid ſeuenth yeare of the reigne of the ſaid king Henrie the eight,among other things in the ſame it is enacted,that if ſithens the firſt daie of the ſame parlement, anie lands which at the ſame firſt daie or ſithens the ſame firſt daie were commonlie vſed in tillage, were incloſed, or from thenſeforth ſhould be incloſed and turned onlie to paſture,whereby anie houſe of huſbandrie then was or thereafter ſhould be decaied: that then all ſuch lands ſhould be by the owner or owners thereof, their heirs,ſucceſſors,or aſſignes,or others for them,within one yéere next inſuing the ſame decaie, put in tillage, and exerciſed, vſed, and occupied in huſbandrie and tillage,as they were the firſt daie of the ſame parlement, or at anie time ſithens, and after the maner and vſage of the countrie where ſuch lands doo lie,as by the ſaid act more plainlie maie appeare.

Paſture

And forasmuch as vpon the ſaid part of the ſaid ſubſidie, diuers doubts and queſtions haue béene moued heretofore: be it therefore enacted and declared by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if at anie time ſithens the making of the ſaid act, and before the ſaid feaſt of S. George, in the ſaid twentith yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, anie lands belonging to anie ſuch houſe of huſbandrie,as is aforeſaid,haue béene turned from tillage to paſture by anie perſon or perſons: that then the ſame lands,or ſo much other lands,being within the ſame pariſh,lordſhip, or manour, that héeretofore was not liable or bound by anie law or ſtatute to be kept in tillage,ſhall be turned againe into tillage within one yéere next after the ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, and kept in tillage for euer, according to the cuſtome of the countrie, and nature of the ſoile, whether the ſaid houſes wherevnto the ſaid lands did belong be decaied or no, or whether the ſame lands were incloſed or not incloſed, or whether ſome part thereof, and not the whole, were kept in tillage or not,vpon the paines conteined in the ſame ſtatute,made in the ſaid ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the ſeuenth.

Barren ground Waſts

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, hauing anie paſture, heath, waſt or barren ground, which hath not béene héeretofore commonlie vſed to be eared or tilled for corne, and yet neuertheleſſe the ſame perſon or perſons, to the intent to better and amend the ſaid ground,and not to vſe the ſame for tillage, haue or hath at anie time heretofore turned or put the ſame into tillage, or at anie time hereafter ſhall turne or put the ſame into tillage, and hath or ſhall kéepe the ſame ground for that cauſe onelie in tillage by the ſpace of foure yeares togethers,that this act,or anie thing therein conteined,ſhall not compell anie perſon or perſons to continue or put in tillage the ſaid paſture, heath,barren,or waſt ground ſo eared: anie thing before expreſſed in this act to the contrarie thereof, notwithſtanding.

Mines

Prouided alwaies,that this act,or anie prouiſion,clauſe,or article,therein conteined,ſhall not be vnderſtand or expounded to extend or be in anie wiſe preiudiciall to thoſe parts or portions of grounds wherein anie owner of lead,tin,iron or coles,commonlie called ſea cole, ſtone cole, or more cole,haue béene,are,or hereafter ſhalbe viually gotten,by means wherof the ſame grounds can not conuenientlie be put and kept in tillage: this act, or anie other law, vſage, or cuſtome, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Forreſt. Chaſe.

Prouided alſo, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to compell anie perſon or perſons, to put in tillage anie lands or grounds within anie forreſt or chaſe, except the forreſt of Snowden in Northwales, otherwiſe than before the making of this ſtatute he or they ought or were bound to doo. This act to indure to the end of the next ſeſſion of parlement.

Northum.

Prouided alwaie, that this ſtatute or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to compell anie inhabitant of the counties of Northumberland, Weſtmerland, or Cumberland, to reediffe, mainteine, or to keepe in manurance anie houſe or ground that ſhall be ouerthrowne, burned, deſtroied, waſted, or decaied by enimies or by anie occaſion of wars or inuaſions, during the wars, or within foure yeares after the concluſion of peace, next following ſuch ouerthrowing, burning, deſtruction, waſting, or other thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And for as much as this act ſhall continue but to the end of next ſeſſion of the parlement: be it therfore enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall from henſeforth conuert from tillage to paſture, anie ground which was in tillage the firſt daie of this parlement, other than ſuch as they might lawfullie haue conuerted from tillage to paſture, before the making of this act: anie thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the releefe of the poore.

Chap. 3.

TO the intent that idle and loitering perſons and valiant beggers maie be auoided, and the impotent, feeble, and lame, which are the poore in verie deed, ſhould be hereafter releeued and well prouided for: be it enacted by the queene our ſouereigne ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſtatute made in the two and twentith yeere of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, and alſo the ſtatute made in the third and fourth yeeres of the reigne of the famous king Edward the ſixt, concerning beggers, vagabonds, and idle perſons, and euerie article, clauſe, branch, ſentence, and other things conteined in them and either of them, other then ſuch things as ſhall be by this preſent act otherwiſe ordeined and prouided for: ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be in their full force and effect, and ſhall be alſo from henſeforth iuſtlie and trulie put in execution, according to the true meaning of the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes, and euerie of them.

Acts conti.

Maior. Bailiffe. A Regiſter.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that yeerelie vpon the ſundaie next before the feaſt daie of the Natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt, commonlie called Midſummer daie, in euerie citie, borough, and towne corporat, the maior, bailiffs, or other head officers for the time being: and in euerie other pariſh of the countrie, the parſon, vicar, or curat, and churchwardens, ſhall haue written in a regiſter, or booke, to be prouided by them, aſwell the names of the inhabitants and houſholders, within their citie, borough, towne corporat, or pariſh: as alſo the names of all ſuch impotent, aged, and needie perſons, as be within their citie, borough, towne corporat, or pariſh, which are not able to liue of themſelues, nor with their owne labor, and ſhall openlie in the church, and quietlie, after diuine ſeruice, call the ſaid houſholders and inhabitants togither, among whom the maior or other head officers, and two of the cheefe inhabitants, in euerie ſuch citie, borough, and towne corporat, ſuch as the maior or other head officers ſhall thinke meet. And the parſon, vicar, or curat, and churchwardens, in euerie other pariſh, ſhall elect, nominate, and appoint yeerelie two able perſons, or mo, to be gatherers and collectors of the charitable almes of all the reſidue of the people inhabiting in the pariſh whereof they be choſen collectors for the reliefe of the poore. Which collectors, the ſundaie next after their election, or the ſundaie following, if need require, when the people are at the church at diuine ſeruice, ſhall gentlie aſke and demand of euerie man and woman, what they of their charitie will be contented to giue weekelie towards the reliefe of the poore, and the ſame to be written in the ſaid regiſter or booke. And the ſaid gatherers ſo being elected and choſen, ſhall gather, and truelie diſtribute the ſame charitable almes weekelie, by themſelues or their aſſignes, to the ſaid poore and impotent perſons, of the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, and pariſhes, without fraud or couin, fauor, or affection, and after ſuch ſort, that the more impotent maie haue the more helpe, and ſuch as can get part of their liuing, to haue the leſſe, by the diſcretion of the collectors, to be put in ſuch labor as they be fit and able to doo, but none to go or ſit openlie a begging, vpon paine limited in the foreſaid ſtatutes. And if the ſaid maiors, bailiffs, head officers, parſon, vicar, curat, and churchwardens, or anie of them, faile in the dooing and executing of the premiſſes in forme aboue declared, he or they ſo making default, to forfeit for euerie ſuch default fortie ſhillings, to be imploied to the vſe of the poore, of that pariſh where he or they doo inhabit, to be leuied by the collectors of the ſame pariſh by the waie of diſtreſſe, or otherwiſe as is appointed in this act for leuieng of the like forfeitures.

Churchwardens. Parſon. Collectors.

Labor.

Forfeit.

Diſtreſſe.

Collectors.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſo elected, nominated, and appointed to be gatherer or gatherers, as is aforeſaid, ſhall refuſe the ſaid office, but ſhall iuſtlie and truelie execute the ſame, by the ſpace of one yeere next inſuing ſuch election, vpon

paine

Forfeit

paine to forfeit ten pounds, the one moitie thereof to the churchwardens of the pariſh where he or they ſhall be elected collector, and the other moitie thereof to the vſe and releefe of the poore of the ſaid pariſh, to be leuied by the churchwardens where they or he dwelleth, of the goods of the ſaid gatherer or gatherers ſo refuſing, by diſtreſſe, or elſe by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, to be brought or purſued by the ſaid churchwardens of the ſaid pariſh where they ſhall dwell, in anie court of record, or in the court of anie lord of anie manor within the ſaid pariſh where the ſaid gatherer ſhall be choſen. In which ſute no protection or wager of law ſhall be allowed or admitted for the partie defendant.

Church wardens

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the ſaid churchwardens, or either of them, ſhall refuſe to ſue for the ſaid forfeiture, or within two months next after the ſame cauſe of forfeiture ſhall be giuen, ſhall not ſue or take the remedie for the recouerie thereof, in ſuch maner and forme as before in this preſent act is limited and appointed: that then the ſame churchwardens ſo making default of ſute, ſhall forfeit and loſe twentie pounds of lawfull monie of England, the one moitie thereof to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in anie court of record, or in the court of anie lord of anie manor within the pariſh where the ſaid churchwardens ſhall dwell, and the other moitie to the vſe of the poore of the ſaid pariſh. In which ſute, no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed for the partie defendant.

Collectors Parſon

Forfeit

And for the better execution of this act, touching the election of the collectors for the poore: be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie parſon, vicar, curat, or miniſter, of euerie pariſh within this realme, ſhall yearelie for euermore, vpon the ſundaie before Midſummer daie, in the pulpit, or ſome other conuenient place in the church, giue knowledge and warning at the end of ſome of the morning ſeruice, to the pariſhioners then and there preſent, to prepare themſelues on the ſundaie next after Midſummer daie then next following, to come to the church, & there to elect and choſe collectors and gatherers for the poore, according to the tenor of this act. And if the parſon, vicar, curat, or miniſter, ſhall make default in giuing of the ſaid knowledge: that then he or they ſo making default, to forfeit and loſe fortie ſhillings, towards the reparations of the ſaid church. And the churchwardens of the ſaid pariſh to ſue and diſtraine for the ſame, in ſuch forme as before is appointed for the other forfeitures.

Account Maior

Collectors

Biſhop Iuſtice of peace

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid gatherers or collectors for the poore, ſo to be choſen as is aforeſaid, ſhall make their iuſt account quarterlie, to the maiors or cheefe officers of the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes corporat: and in euerie pariſh of the ſaid countrie, to the parſon, vicar, or curat, and churchwardens of the pariſh, at which account ſuch of the pariſh as will maie be preſent. And when they go out of their office, they ſhall deliuer or cauſe to be de deliuered forthwith vpon the end of their accounts, all ſuch ſurpluſage of monie as then ſhall remaine of their collection vndiſtributed, to be put in their common cheſt of the church, or in ſome other ſafe place, to the vſe of the poore, at the ouerſight and diſcretion of the maior, officers, and others before mentioned. And if the ſaid collectors, or anie of them, doo refuſe to make their ſaid account within eight daies next after requeſt made to them for the ſame, then the biſhop of the dioceſſe, or the ordinarie of the place, chancelors, or their commiſſaries, togither with a iuſtice of peace, and the churchwardens of the ſaid pariſh, or one of them, ſhall haue authoritie by vertue of this act, vpon complaint to them made, to commit the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo refuſing, to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he or they ſo refuſing, ſhall make their ſaid accounts, before ſuch perſons as the ſaid biſhop, ordinarie, chancelors, or commiſſaries and iuſtice of peace ſhall appoint, and to make immediat paiment of the ſummes wherewith by determination of the ſaid account they ſhall be charged.

Obſtinat perſon

Parſon Church wardens Biſhop

Recogniſ.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, being able to further this charitable worke, doo obſtinatlie and frowardlie refuſe ſo reaſonablie to giue towards the helpe and releefe of the poore, or doo wilfullie diſcourage other from ſo charitable a deed, the parſon, vicar, or curat, and churchwardens of the pariſh wherein he dwelleth, ſhall then gentlie exhort him or them towards the releefe of the poore, and if he or they will not ſo be perſwaded, then vpon the certificat of the parſon, vicar, or curat of the pariſh, to the biſhop of the dioceſſe, or ordinarie of the place, chancelors, or their commiſſaries, or gardian of the ſpiritualties, the ſame biſhop, ordinarie, chancelors or commiſſaries, or gardian of the ſpiritualties, ſhall ſend for him or them, to induce or perſwade him or them by charitable meanes, and waies, to extend their charitie to the poore, as in this act is well meant and intended. And if the perſon or perſons ſo ſent for, of his or their froward or wilfull mind, ſhall obſtinatlie refuſe to giue weekelie for the releefe of the poore, according to his or their abilities: that then the biſhop or ordinarie of the dioceſſe, chancelors, or their commiſſaries, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to bind the ſaid obſtinat and lawfull perſons ſo refuſing, vnto the queene by recogniſance, in the ſumme of ten pounds, with condition thervpon to be indorſed, that the ſaid obſtinat perſon ſo refuſing, ſhall perſonallie appeare before the iuſtices of peace of the countie where the ſame perſon ſhall then inhabit and dwell, if it be out of anie citie, borough, or towne corporat: and if it be within anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, then before the maiors, bailiffs, or other head officers of euerie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, at the next generall ſeſſions to be holden before the ſaid iuſtices, within the ſaid countie, or at the next court to be holden before the ſaid maior, bailiffs, or other head officers within euerie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, and that the ſame obſtinat perſon ſhall not from thenſe depart without the licence of the ſaid iuſtices, if he dwell out of anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, of the ſaid maior, bailiffs, or other head officers, if he dwell within anie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat. And if anie ſuch obſtinat perſon ſhall refuſe to be bound as is aforeſaid: that then the ſaid biſhop, ordinarie, chancellor, or commiſſarie, ſhall haue authoritie by this act to commit the ſaid obſtinat perſon to priſon, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill the ſaid obſtinat perſon ſhall become bound as is aforeſaid.

Impriſon

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid iuſtices, or ſuch of them as ſhall be at the ſaid ſeſſions, or the maior, bailiffs, or other head officers of euerie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, if the ſaid obſtinat perſon doo appeare before them: ſhall charitablie and gentlie perſwade and mooue the ſaid obſtinat perſons, to extend his or their charitie towards the releefe of the poore of the pariſh where he or ſhe inhabiteth and dwelleth, and if he or ſhe ſhall obſtinatlie and wilfullie ſtand in the ſame, and will not be perſwaded therein by the ſaid iuſtices, maior, bailiffs, or other head officers: that then it ſhall and maie be lawfull to and for the ſaid iuſtices, if it be out of anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, and if it be within anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, for the maior, bailiffs, or other head officers of the ſame citie, borough, or towne corporat, with the churchwardens where the ſaid obſtinat perſon ſhall inhabit, or one of them, to ſeſſe, tax, and limit vpon euerie ſuch obſtinat perſon ſo refuſing, according to their good diſcretions, what ſumme the ſaid obſtinat perſon ſhall paie weekelie towards the releefe of the poore within the ſaid pariſh where he or ſhe ſhall inhabit and dwell. And if the ſaid perſon ſo ſeſſed and taxed, ſhall refuſe to paie the ſumme that ſhall be ſo reaſonablie limited, taxed, and appointed: then the ſaid iuſtices of peace or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, or the ſaid maior, bailiffs, or other head officers of euerie ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, vpon complaint and certificat to them by the collectors and churchwardens of the ſame pariſh where the ſaid obſtinat perſon ſhall dwell, to commit the ſaid obſtinat perſon and perſons, ſo refuſing to paie, to priſon to the next gaole, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, till he or they haue paid the ſaid ſumme ſo appointed, taxed, and limited, togither with the arrerages thereof, if anie ſuch ſhall fortune to be.

Iuſtices
Maior
Bailiffe
Impriſon.

And for the better maintenance of this charitable act and worke, it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that whereas the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, his heires or ſucceſſors, or anie other perſon or perſons, by his or their ſeuerall and lawfull erections and foundations, hath or haue ordeined and appointed anie ſumme or ſummes of monie to the vſe of the poore, or for the repairing or amending of high waies or bridges, not being taken awaie otherwiſe by act of parlement, whether the ſame be in anie cathedrall church, college, or els where, the biſhop of the dioceſſe or chancelor for the time being, ſhall from time to time, examine how and after what maner the ſaid monie is beſtowed, and to call to account the parties which retaine the ſaid monie, and thervpon to take ſuch order, as the ſame from thenſeforth be diſtributed to the poore, according to the good intent and purpoſe of the ſaid noble king that granted the ſame. And if they ſhall faile yeerelie to call to account the perſons aforeſaid, in forme aforeſaid, and after account to order the diſtribution of the ſaid monie in maner before declared, to forfeit for euerie ſuch default twentie pound, to be imploied to the vſe of the poore, by the ouerſight of three iuſtices of the peace, within the ſaid countie where the perſon that ſo ſhould account dwelleth, to be leuied by waie of diſtreſſe, or otherwiſe, as other forfeitures in this ſtatute are appointed to be leuied.

Hiewaies
Bridges
Account
Forfeit
Diſtreſſe

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, if it ſhall chance anie pariſh to haue in it more poore and impotent folks, not able to labor, than the ſaid pariſh is able to releeue: that then in euerie ſuch pariſh, not ſtanding in anie citie or towne corporat, the parſon, vicar, or curat of the ſaid pariſh, and two or three of the cheefe inhabitants of the ſame pariſh, and in euerie citie and towne corporat, the maior, or cheefe officers of the ſame citie or towne corporat, and the parſon, vicar, or curat of the ſaid pariſh, calling to them two or three of the cheefe pariſhioners of the ſame pariſh, ſuch as the ſaid maior or head officers ſhall thinke meet: ſhall certifie vnto the iuſtices of peace of the countie where the ſame pariſh is, the number and names of the perſons with which they be ſurcharged, and vpon ſuch certificat, the ſaid iuſtices of the peace in the ſame countie, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall conſider and examine the ſaid certificat aſwell by the oth of thoſe that ſo certified inſpection of the ſaid poore perſons, to be taken and viewed, at ſuch daie, time, and place, as to them ſhall be thought meet, as by all other waies and meanes: and finding the ſame true, after ſuch oth and alowance by inſpection, ſhall then grant vnto ſuch and as manie of the ſaid poore folks as by their diſcretion they ſhall thinke good, a ſufficient licence vnder the ſeale appointed for the limit, to go abroad to beg, get, and receaue the charitable almes of the inhabitants of the countreie, out of the ſaid pariſhes, cities, and townes, ſo ſurcharged. In which licence the infirmitie of the perſon, the places, townes, and pariſhes, to which ſuch poore folks are by that licence licenced to reſort, ſhall in the ſame licence be named, limited, and appointed, be it one hundred or more, in the ſaid countie, at the

Exceſſe of poore
Lic. to beg

the ſaid diſcretion of the ſame iuſtices. And if anie of the ſaid poore folks ſo licenced, ſhall tranſgreſſe the limits to them appointed, and reſort to beg, at other places than is in the ſaid licence named, the partie ſo tranſgreſſing and offending, to be taken for a valiant begger, and puniſhed according to the ſtatute made in the ſaid two and twentith yéere of king Henrie the eight, and his or their licence to be taken from them. And if the ſaid iuſtices of the peace ſhall faile to appoint a daie and time for inſpection of the ſaid poore, and examination of the ſaid certificators, within one moneth next inſuing the daie of receipt of the ſaid certificat, or ſhall grant or giue licence to anie perſon or perſons ſo certified, to go abroad and beg, before ſuch time as they ſhall haue viewed and ſéene the ſaid poore perſons, and haue receaued oth of the perſons that ſo certified, that the ſaid poore perſons for age, impotencie or ſickneſſe, in their conſciences and to their knowledge, are not able by anie worke or labor to earne them neceſſarie meat, drinke, and cloth, and the ſame depoſition put in writing, ſubſcribed or marked by the perſons depoſed, to forfeit for euerie ſuch default ten pounds, to be imploied to the vſe of the poore of anie pariſh or pariſhes, within the ſaid countie where the ſaid iuſtices dwell, at the ouerſight and appointment of the biſhop or his chancellor of the ſame dioceſſe, to be leuied in ſort and forme as other forfeitures in this ſtatute are appointed.

Forfeit

And be it further enacted, that where anie of the ſaid cities, boroughs, townes corporat, or pariſh ſo charged, is ſcituat and ſtanding in one countie, or two counties of this realme, or ſcituat and ſtanding in one, and immediatlie adioining to another countie of this realme, as the citie of Briſtow, and the townes of Ludlo and Stamford ſtand: that in thoſe cities, the parſon, vicar, and curat of the ſaid pariſh, and the ſaid maior, head officers, and inhabitants of euerie ſuch citie, borough, towne corporat, and pariſh, ſhall make certificat vnto the iuſtices of the ſaid counties adioining to the ſame cities, boroughs, townes corporat, and pariſhes, and the ſame iuſtices of the ſaid adioining countie or counties, to doo, giue licence, and follow the order aboue remembred, according as other iuſtices of the counties in which the pariſh ſurcharged ſtandeth, is limited and authorized to doo.

And be it alſo enacted, that in all cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, within which be diuers pariſhes, the maior and head officers of euerie the ſame cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, ſhall conſider the ſtate and abilitie of euerie ſuch pariſh. And if the ſame maior and officers ſhall vnderſtand by their diſcretion, that the pariſhioners of anie one of the ſaid pariſhes, is of ſuch wealth and behauior, that they haue no pouertie amongſt them, or be able ſufficientlie to reléeue the pouertie of the pariſh where they inhabit and dwell, and alſo to helpe and ſuccor pouertie elſwhere further: that then the ſaid maior and officers, with the aſſent of two of the moſt honeſt and ſubſtantiall inhabitants of euerie ſuch wealthie pariſh, ſhall conſider the néedineſſe of the inhabitants of the other pariſh or pariſhes within the ſame citie or towne corporat, and moue, induce, and perſwade the pariſhioners of the wealthier pariſh, charitablie to contribute ſomewhat according to their abilitie, toward the wéeklie reléefe, ſuccor, and conſolation of the poore and néedie within the other pariſh or pariſhes aforeſaid where néed is.

Contribu.

And be it alſo enacted, that all and euerie ſuch poore folks, as by anie ſuch licence are to be licenced and authorized to reſort out of the limits, liberties, and franchiſes, of all and euerie ſuch citie, borough, and towne corporat, into anie the ſaid counties, to beg, get, and gather the charitable almes of good people, ſhall at all times when the ſame goeth abroad to beg, weare openlie vpon him or them, both on the breſt and the backe of his or their vppermoſt garment, ſome notable badge or token, to be aſſigned vnto him by the maior or head officers of the ſame citie, borough, and towne corporat, or pariſh, with the aſſent of the iuſtices of the peace that ſhall grant the ſame licence, vpon paine to be taken for a valiant begger, and to be puniſhed as afore is remembred, and ſhall alſo carrie his licence with him vpon the like paine. This act to indure to the latter end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next parlement.

Badge

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſumme and ſummes of monie, from henſeforth to be collected or gathered within the citie of London and the liberties of the ſame, by vertue of this act ſhall be paid ouer to the gouernors of the hoſpitall, called the hoſpitall of Chriſtes church, within the ſaid citie of London, for the time being, and ſhall be by them from time to time diſtributed and beſtowed for the reléefe of the poore of the ſaid citie, according to their wiſdome and diſcretions: anie thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

London Hoſpitall

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſumme and ſummes of monie, from henſeforth to be collected or gathered within the citie of Couentrie, and the liberties of the ſame, by vertue of this act, toward the maintenance and reléefe of the hoſpitall of poore people, erected in the ſaid citie, ſhall be paid ouer to ſuch gouernor or gouernors of the ſaid hoſpitall, as now is, or hereafter ſhall be admitted and appointed by the maior and aldermen of the ſaid citie of Couentrie, or the more part of them, for the time being. And ſuch gouernor or gouernors, ſo admitted and appointed as aforeſaid, ſhall from time to time diſtribute and beſtow, for the reléefe of the aforeſaid poore within the ſaid citie, the ſaid ſum or ſummes of monie, according to their wiſdoms and diſcretions: anie thing mentioned in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Couentrie

Curat

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted, that the curat, miniſter, or reader, togither with

the

Chapell of eaſe

the wardens of euerie chapell of eaſe, and where no wardens are, the warden or two of the cheefeſt of the inhabitants reſorting and frequenting the ſaid chapell of eaſe for hearing diuine ſeruice, the ſame inhabitants to be nominated and choſen by the ſame curat, miniſter, or reader: and alſo the collectors, and all and euerie other perſon and perſons, to whom in this behalfe it ſhall apperteine by force of this eſtatute, ſhall doo, execute, performe, and be liable to all & euerie ſuch ordinance, clauſe, article, ſentence and penalties ſpecified and conteined in this preſent act, for and towards the releefe of the poore, in like maner and forme as the vicar, curat, churchwardens, and collectors of euerie pariſh church ſhall, maie, or ought to doo, by force of this act, according to the purport and true meaning of the ſame, and not to be compellable to come or reſort to their pariſh church for the ſame onelie purpoſe or intent: anie thing in this act before ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Legacie

Prouided alſo that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall to anie gift, legacie, conueiance, or aſſignment of any maner of lands, or other profits heretofore giuen, aſſigned, or bequeathed to the releefe of the poore, reparation of high waies or bridges, vpon anie maner of condition: but that the ſame ſhall be imploied, conuerted, beſtowed, and accounted for, in ſuch maner and forme, and vpon ſuch condition as the ſame lawfullie was or ought to be, before the making of this act.

An act touching diuers orders for artificers, laborers, ſeruants of huſbandrie, and apprentiſes.

Chap.4.

ALthough there remaine and ſtand in force preſentlie a great number of acts and ſtatutes concerning the reteining, departing, wages, and orders of apprentiſes, ſeruants and laborers, as well in huſbandrie, as in diuers other arts, myſteries, and occupations, yet partlie for the imperfection and contrarietie that is found and dooth appeere in ſundrie of the ſaid lawes, and for the varietie and number of them, and cheeflie for that the wages and allowances limited and rated in manie of the ſaid ſtatutes, are in diuerſe places too ſmall, and not anſwerable to this time, reſpecting the aduancement of priſes of all things belonging to the ſaid ſeruants and laborers, the ſaid lawes cannot conuenientlie without the great greefe and burden of the poore laborer and hired man, be put in good and due execution. And as the ſaid ſeuerall acts and ſtatutes were at the time of the making of them, thought to be verie good and beneficiall for the commonwealth of this realme (as diuerſe of them yet are) ſo if the ſubſtance of as manie of the ſaid lawes as are meet to be continued, ſhall be digeſted and reduced into one ſole law and ſtatute, and in the ſame an vniforme order preſcribed and limited, concerning the wages and other orders for apprentiſes, ſeruants, and laborers, there is good hope that it will come to paſſe, that the ſame law (being dulie executed) ſhould baniſh idleneſſe, aduance huſbandrie, and yeeld vnto the hired perſon, both in the time of ſcarſitie, and in the time of plentie, a conuenient proportion of wages.

Repeale.

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that as much of all the eſtatutes heretofore made, and euerie branch of them, as touch or concerne the hiring, keeping, departing, working, wages, or order of ſeruants, workemen, artificers, apprentiſes, and laborers, or anie of them, and the penalties and forfeitures concerning the ſame, ſhall be from and after the laſt daie of September next inſuing, repealed and vtterlie void and of none effect, and that all the ſaid ſtatutes, and euerie branch thereof, or anie matter conteined in them, and not repealed by this ſtatute, ſhall remaine and be in full force and effect: anie thing in this ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Retein ſeruants

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons, after the foreſaid laſt daie of September now next inſuing, ſhall reteine, hire, or take into ſeruice, or cauſe to be reteined or hired, or taken into ſeruice, nor anie perſon ſhall be reteined, hired, or taken into ſeruice, by anie meanes or color, to worke for anie leſſe time or terme then for one whole yeere, in anie of the ſciences, crafts, myſteries, or arts of clothiers, wollen cloth weauers, tuckers, fullers, clothworkers, ſheremen, diers, hoſiers, tailors, ſhoomakers, tanners, pewterers, bakers, brewers, glouers, cutlers, ſmiths, farrors, curriers, ſadlers, ſpurriers, turners, cappers, hatmakers, or feltmakers, bowiers, fletchers, arrowhead makers, butchers, cookes, or millers.

Perſons compellable to ſerue

And be it further enacted, that euerie perſon being vnmarried, and euerie other perſon being vnder the age of thirtie yeeres, that after the feaſt of Eaſter next, ſhall marrie, and hauing beene brought vp in anie of the ſaid arts, crafts, or ſciences, or that hath vſed or exerciſed anie of them by the ſpace of three yeeres or more, and not hauing lands, tenements, rents, or hereditaments, copiehold, or free hold, of one eſtate of inheritance, or for terme of anie life, or liues, of cleere yeerelie value of fortie ſhillings, nor being worth of his owne goods the cleere value of ten pounds, and ſo allowed by two iuſtices of the peace of the countie where he hath moſt commonlie inhabited by the ſpace of one whole yeere, and vnder their hands and ſeales, or by the maior, or other head officer of the citie, borough, or townes corporat, where ſuch perſon hath moſt commonlie dwelled by the ſpace of one whole yeere, and two aldermen, or two other diſcreet burgeſſes of the ſame citie, borough, or towne corporat, if there be no aldermen, vnder their hands and ſeales, not being reteined with anie perſon in huſbandrie, or in anie of the foreſaid arts and ſciences, according to this ſtatute, nor lawfullie reteined in other art or ſcience, nor being lawfullie retained in houſhold, or in anie office with anie noble man, gentleman or others, according to the lawes of this realme, nor hauing a conuenient farme, or other holding in tillage, whervpon he maie imploie his labour, ſhall (during the time that he or they ſhall ſo be vnmaried, or vnder the ſaid age of thirtie yeares, vpon requeſt made by anie perſon vſing the art or myſterie wherein the ſaid perſon ſo required, hath béene exerciſed, as is aforeſaid, be retained, & ſhall not refuſe to ſerue, according to the tenor of this ſtatute, vpon the paine & penaltie hereafter mentioned.

Perſons reteined ſhall not depart wͭin that terme.

And be it further enacted, that no perſon which ſhall reteine anie ſeruant, ſhall put awaie his or hir ſaid ſeruant, & that no perſon reteined according to this ſtatute, ſhall depart from his maiſter, miſtreſſe, or dame, before the end of his or hir terme, vpon the paine hereafter mentioned, vnleſſe it be for ſome reaſonable & ſufficient cauſe or matter, to be allowed before two iuſtices of peace, or one at the leaſt within the ſaid countie, or before the maior or other chéefe officer of the citie, borough, or towne corporat, wherein the ſaid maiſter, miſtreſſe, or dame inhabiteth, to whome anie of the parties gréeued ſhall complaine. Which ſaid iuſtices, or iuſtice, maior, or chéefe officer, ſhall haue and take vpon them or him, the hearing and ordring of the matter, betwixt the ſaid maiſter, miſtreſſe, or dame, and ſeruant, according to the equitie of the cauſe. And that no ſuch maiſter, miſtreſſe or dame, ſhall put awaie anie ſuch ſeruant at the end of his terme or that anie ſuch ſeruant ſhall depart from his ſaid maiſter, miſtreſſe, or dame, at the end of his terme without one quarters warning giuen before the end of his ſaid terme, either by the ſaid maiſter, miſtreſſe, or dame, or ſeruant the one to the other, vpon the paine hereafter inſuing.

Warning.

Perſons cōpellable to ſerue in huſbandrie

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon betwéene the age of twelue yeares, and the age of thrée ſcore yeares, not being lawfullie reteined, nor apprentiſe with anie fiſherman or mariner haunting the ſeas, nor being in ſeruice with anie kiddier or carrier of anie corne, graine, or meale, for prouiſion of the citie of London, nor with anie huſbandman in huſbandrie, nor in anie citie, towne corporat, or market towne, in anie of the arts or ſciences limited or appointed by this eſtatute to haue or take apprentiſes, nor being reteined by the yéere, or halfe the yéere at the leaſt, for the digging, ſéeking, finding, getting, melting, fining, working, trieng, making, of any ſiluer, tin, lead, iron, copper, ſtone, ſea cole, ſtone cole, móore cole, or cherke cole, nor being occupied in or about the making of anie glaſſe, nor being a gentleman borne, nor being a ſtudent or ſcholer in anie of yͤ vniuerſities, or in anie ſchóole, nor hauing lands, tenements, rents, or hereditaments, for terme of life, or of one eſtate of inheritance, of the cléere yéerelie value of fourtie ſhillings, nor being worth in góods and chattels to the value of ten pounds, nor hauing a father or mother then liuing, or other anceſtor whoſe heire apparant he is, then hauing lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of the yéerelie value of ten pounds or aboue, or góods or chattels of the value of fortie pounds, nor being a neceſſarie or conuenient officer, nor ſeruant lawfullie reteined as is aforeſaid, nor hauing a conuenient farme or holding, wherevpon he maie or ſhall imploie his labor, nor being otherwiſe lawfullie reteined, according to the true meaning of this ſtatute: ſhall after the foreſaid laſt daie of September now next inſuing, by vertue of this eſtatute, be compelled to be reteined to ſerue in huſbandrie by the yéere, with anie perſon that kéepeth huſbandrie, and will require anie ſuch perſon ſo to ſerue, within the ſame ſhire where he ſhall be ſo required.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon, after he hath reteined anie ſeruant, ſhall put awaie the ſame ſeruant before the end of his terme, vnleſſe it be for ſome reaſonable and ſufficient cauſe, to be allowed as is aforeſaid: or if anie ſuch maiſter, miſtres, or dame, ſhall put awaie anie ſuch ſeruant at the end of his terme, without one quarters warning giuen before the ſaid end, as is aboue remembred, that then euerie ſuch maiſter, miſtreſſe, or dame, ſo offending, vnleſſe he or they be able to proue by two ſufficient witneſſes ſuch reaſonable and ſufficient cauſe of putting awaie of their ſeruant or ſeruants, during their tearme, or a quarters warning giuen afore the end of the ſaid tearme, as is beforeſaid, before the iuſtices of Oier & determiner, iuſtices of aſſiſe, iuſtices of the peace in the quarter ſeſſions, or before the maior or other head officer of anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, and two aldermen, or two other diſcréet burgeſſes of the ſame citie, borough, or towne corporat, if there be no aldermen, or before the lord preſident and councell eſtabliſhed in the marches of Wales, or before the lord preſident and councell for the time being eſtabliſhed, in the North parts, ſhall forfeit the ſumme of fortie ſhillings. And if anie ſeruant, reteined according to the forme of this eſtatute, depart from his maiſter, miſtreſſe, or dames ſeruice before the end of his tearme, vnleſſe it be for ſome reaſonable and ſufficient cauſe, to be allowed as is aforeſaid: or if anie ſeruant at the end of his tearme depart from his ſaid maiſter, miſtreſſe, or dames ſeruice, within one quarters warning giuen before the end of his ſaid tearme, in forme aforeſaid, and before two lawfull witneſſes: or if anie perſon or perſons, compellable and bounden to be reteinours, and to ſerue in huſbandrie, or in anie other the arts, the ſciences, or myſteries aboue remembred, by the yéere, or other wiſe, dóo (vpon requeſt made) refuſe to ſerue for the wages, that ſhall be limited, rated, and appointed, according to the forme of this ſtatute, or promiſe, or couenant to ſerue, and dóo not ſerue according to the tenor of the ſame: that then euerie ſeruant ſo departing awaie, and euerie perſon ſo refuſing to ſerue for ſuch wages, vpon complaint thereof made by the maiſter, miſtreſſe, or dame of the ſaid ſeruant, or by the partie to or with whome the ſaid refuſall is made, or promiſe not kept, to two iuſtices of peace of the countie, or to the maior or other head

Forfeit

Iuſtices

officer of the citie, borough, towne corporat, and two aldermen, or two other diſcréet burgeſſes of the ſame citie, borough, or towne corporat, if there be no aldermen, where the ſaid maiſter, miſtreſſe or dame, or the ſaid partie to or with whom the ſaid refuſall is made and promiſe not kept dwelleth, or to either of the ſaid lords preſidents and councell of Wales and the north, the ſaid iuſtices, lords preſidents and councell, and alſo the ſaid maiors or other head officers, and other perſons of cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, or anie of them, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue power by force of this ſtatute, to heare and examine the matter, and finding the ſaid ſeruant, or the ſaid partie ſo refuſing, faultie in the premiſſes, vpon ſuch proofs and good matter as to their diſcretions ſhall be thought ſufficient, to commit him or them to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill the ſaid ſeruant or partie ſo offending ſhall be bound to the partie to whome the offenſe ſhall be made, to ſerue and continue with him for the wages that then ſhall be limited and appointed, according to the tenor and forme of this eſtatute, and to be diſcharged vpon his deliuerie, without paieng anie fée to the gaoler where he or they ſhall be ſo impriſoned.

Impriſon.

Gaoler

And be it likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that none of the ſaid reteined perſons in huſbandrie, or in anie the arts or ſciences aboue remembred, after the time of his reteinor expired, ſhall depart foorth of one citie, towne, or pariſh, to an other, nor out of the lath, rape, wapentake, or hundred, nor out of the countie or ſhire where he laſt ſerued, to ſerue in anie other citie, towne corporat, lath, rape, wapentake, hundred, ſhire, or countie, vnleſſe he haue a teſtimoniall vnder the ſeale of the ſaid citie or towne corporat, or of the conſtable or conſtables, or other head officer or officers, & of two other honeſt houſholders of the citie, towne or pariſh where he laſt ſerued, declaring his lawfull departure, and the name of the ſhire and place where he dwelled laſt before his departure, according to the forme héereafter expreſſed in this act. Which certificat or teſtimoniall ſhall be written and deliuered vnto the ſaid ſeruant, and alſo regiſtred by the parſon, vicar, or curat of the pariſh, where ſuch maiſter, miſtreſſe, or dame dooth or ſhall dwell, taking for the dooing thereof two penſe, and not aboue, and the forme thereof ſhall be as followeth.

Teſtimon.

Perſon

Memorandum that A.B. ſeruant to C.D. of E. huſbandman, or tailor, &c, in the ſaid countie is licenced to depart from his ſaid maiſter, and is at his libertie to ſerue elſe where, according to the ſtatute in that caſe made and prouided. In witneſſe whereof, &c, Dated the daie, moneth, yéere, and place, &c. of the making thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons that ſhall depart out of ſeruice, ſhall be reteined or accepted into anie other ſeruice, without ſhewing before his reteinor ſuch teſtimoniall as is aboue remembred, to the chéefe officer of the towne corporat, and in euerie other towne and place, to the conſtable, curat, churchwarden, or other head officer of the ſame, where he ſhall be reteined to ſerue, vpon paine that euerie ſuch ſeruant ſo departing without ſuch certificat or teſtimoniall, ſhall be impriſoned vntill he procure a teſtimoniall or certificat, the which if he can not doo within the ſpace of one and twentie daies next after the firſt daie of his impriſonment, then the ſaid perſon to be whipped and vſed as a vagabond according to the lawes in ſuch caſes prouided, and that euerie perſon reteining anie ſuch ſeruant without ſhewing ſuch teſtimoniall or certificat, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe fiue pounds. And if anie ſuch perſon ſhall be taken with anie counterfeit or forged teſtimoniall, then to be whipped as a vagabond.

Retainer

Impriſon.

Whipped.

Forfeit

Cõuterfeit teſtimonial

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all artificers and laborers, being hired for wages by the daie or wéeke, ſhall betwéene the midſt of the moneths of March and September, be and continue at their worke, at, or before fiue of the clocke in the morning, and continue at worke and not depart vntill betwéene ſeuen and eight of the clocke at night, except it be in the time of breakfaſt, dinner or drinking, the which times at the moſt ſhall not excéed aboue two houres and an halfe in the daie: that is to ſaie, at euerie drinking one halfe houre, for his dinner one houre, and for his ſléepe when he is allowed to ſléepe, (the which is from the midſt of Maie, to the midſt of Auguſt) halfe an houre at the moſt, and at euerie breakfaſt one halfe houre: and all the ſaid artificers and laborers, betwéene the midſt of September and the midſt of March, ſhall be and continue at their worke, from the ſpring of the daie in the morning, vntill the night of the ſame daie, except it be in time afore appointed for breakfeſt and dinner, vpon paine to looſe and forfeit one penie for euerie houres abſence, to be deducted and defaulked out of his wages that ſhall ſo offend.

Times to worke in.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie artificer and laborer, that ſhall be lawfullie reteined in, or for the building or repairing of anie church, houſe, ſhip, milne, or euerie other péece of worke taken in great, in taſke, or in groſſe, or that ſhall héereafter take vpon him to make or finiſh anie ſuch thing or worke, ſhall continue and not depart from the ſame, vnleſſe it be for not paieng of his wages or hire agréed on, or otherwiſe lawfullie taken or appointed to ſerue the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, or for other lawfull cauſe, or without licence of the maiſter or owner of the worke, or of him that hath the charge thereof, before the finiſhing of the ſaid worke, vpon paine of impriſonment by one moneth without baile or mainpriſe, and the forfeiture of the ſumme of fiue pounds to the partie from whome he ſhall ſo depart: for the which the ſaid partie maie haue his action of debt againſt him that ſhall ſo depart in anie of the quéenes maieſties courts of record, ouer and beſides ſuch ordinarie coſts and damages, as maie or ought to be recouered by the common lawes, for, or concerning anie ſuch offenſe: in which ac-

Taſkers.

Impriſon.
Forfeit

Impriſon

tion, no protection, wager of law, or eſſoine ſhall be admitted. And that no other artificer or laborer, reteined in anie ſeruice, to worke with the quéenes maieſtie, or anie other perſon, depart not from hir ſaid maieſtie or from the ſaid other perſon, vntill ſuch time as the worke be finiſhed, if the perſon ſo reteining the artificer or laborer ſo long will haue him and paie him his wages or other duties, vpon paine of impriſonment of euerie perſon ſo departing, by the ſpace of one moneth.

Wages to be rated.

Iuſtices of peace.

L.chancel.

Proclamations

Shiriffs Iuſtices

And for the declaration and limitation what wages, ſeruants, laborers, and artificers, either by the yéere or daie, or otherwiſe ſhall haue and receiue: be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the iuſtices of peace of euerie ſhire, riding and libertie, within the limits of their ſeuerall commiſſions, or the more part of them, being then reſiant within the ſame, and the ſhiriffe of that countie, if he conuenientlie maie, and euerie maior, bailiffe, or other head officer within anie citie or towne corporat, wherein is anie iuſtices of peace within the limits of the ſaid citie or towne corporat, and of the ſaid corporation, ſhall before the tenth daie of Iune next comming, and afterward, ſhall yéerelie at euerie generall ſeſſions firſt to be holden and kept after Eaſter, or at ſome time conuenient, within ſix wéekes next following euerie of the ſaid feaſts of Eaſter, aſſemble themſelues together, and they (ſo aſſembled) calling vnto them ſuch diſcréet and graue perſons of the ſaid countie, or of the ſaid citie or towne corporat, as they ſhall thinke méet, and conferring togither, reſpecting the penaltie or ſcarcitie of the time, and other circumſtances neceſſarilie to be conſidered, ſhall haue authoritie by vertue héereof, within the limits and precincts of their ſeuerall commiſſions, to limit, rate, and appoint the wages, as well of ſuch and ſo manie of the ſaid artificers, handicrafts men, huſbandmen, or anie other laborer, ſeruant or workeman, whoſe wages in times paſt hath béene by anie law or ſtatute rated and appointed, as alſo the wages of all other laborers, artificers, workemen or apprentiſes of huſbandrie, which haue not béene rated, as they the ſame iuſtices, maiors, or head officers within their ſeuerall commiſſions or liberties, ſhall thinke méet by their diſcretions to be rated, limited, or appointed by the yéere, or by the daie, wéeke, moneth, or otherwiſe, with meat and drinke, or without meat and drinke, and what wages euerie workeman or laborer ſhall take by the great, for mowing, reaping, or threſhing of corne and graine, and for mowing or making of haie, or for ditching, paling, railing, or hedging by the rod, perch, lug, yard, pole, rope, or foot, and for anie other kind of reaſonable laborers ſeruice, and ſhall yéerelie before the twelfth daie of Iulie, next after the ſaid aſſeſment and rates ſo appointed and made, certifie the ſame, ingroſſed in parchment with the conſiderations and cauſes thereof, vnder their hands and ſeales, into the quéenes moſt honorable court of chancerie, whervpon it ſhall be lawfull to the lord chancellor of England, or lord kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being, vpon declaration thereof to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, or to the lords and others of the priuie councell for the time being, attendant vpon their perſons, to cauſe to be printed and ſent downe before the firſt daie of September next after the ſaid certificat, into euerie countie, to the ſhiriffe and iuſtices of peace there, and to the ſaid maior, bailiffs, and head officers, ten or twelue proclamations or more, conteining in euerie of them, the ſeuerall rates appointed by the ſaid iuſtices and other head officers as is aforeſaid, with commandement by the ſaid proclamations to all perſons, in the name of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, ſtreictlie to obſerue the ſame, and to all iuſtices, ſhiriffs and other officers, to ſée the ſame dulie and ſeuerelie obſerued, vpon the danger of the puniſhment and forfeitures limited and appointed by this eſtatute. Upon receipt whereof, the ſaid ſhiriffes, iuſtices of peace, and the maior and head officer in euerie citie or towne corporat, ſhall cauſe the ſame proclamation to be entered of record by the clerke of the peace, or by the clerke of the citie or towne corporat, and the ſaid ſhiriffs, iuſtices, and other the ſaid maior and head officers, ſhall forthwith in open markets, vpon the market daies before Michaelmas then next inſuing, cauſe the ſame proclamation to be proclaimed in euerie citie or market towne within the limits of their commiſſion, and the ſame proclamation to be fixed in ſome conuenient place of the ſaid citie and towne, or in ſuch of the moſt occupied market townes, as to the ſaid ſhiriffs, iuſtices of peace, and to the maior and head officer ſhall be thought méet.

And if the ſaid ſhiriffs, iuſtices of peace, or the maior and head officers, ſhall at their ſaid generall ſeſſions, or at anie time after, within ſix wéekes then following, vpon their aſſemblie and conference togither, thinke it conuenient to reteine and kéepe for the yéere then to come, the rates and proportion of wages that they certified the yéere before, or to change or reforme them, or ſome part of them: then they ſhall before the ſaid twelfth daie of Iulie, yéerelie certifie into the ſaid court of chancerie their reſolutions and determinations therein, to the intent, that proclamations maie accordinglie be renued and ſent downe. And if it ſhall happen that there be no néed of anie reformation or alteration of the rates of the ſaid wages, but that the former ſhall be thought meet to be continued, then the proclamations for the yéere paſt, ſhall remaine in force vntill new proclamations, vpon new rates concerning the ſaid wages, ſhall be ſent downe, according to the forme of this eſtatute.

Iuſtices of peace.

And be it further enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if all the ſaid iuſtices of peace, reſiant within the counties where they are or ſhall be iuſtices of peace, maiors, and head officers, doo not before the tenth daie of Iune next comming, and afterward yéerelie appeare and aſſemble at the ſaid generall ſeſſions, or within ſix wéekes next after the ſaid generall ſeſſions, and limit and rate the wages of the ſaid ſeruants and labourers, or ſhall not conſider whether the former rates made be méet to be continued, or to be altred, and reformed in manner and forme aforeſaid, or be negligent, or remiſſe in the certificat thereof, in forme aboue written: that then euerie iuſtice of peace of the countie, and euerie maior and head officer of the citie or towne corporat, in whome anie ſuch default or negligence ſhall be found, being within the ſaid countie, citie, or towne corporat, at the time of the ſaid next aſſemblie, or at the time of the ſaid ſeſſions, or at the times of the ſaid rates of wages to be ſet, within ſix wéekes next after euerie ſuch ſeſſions, and not viſited with anie ſuch ſickneſſe, as he could not trauell thither without perill and danger of his life, or not hauing anie other lawfull and góod excuſe, to be allowed by the iuſtices then aſſembled for the rating and taxing of wages, as is aforeſaid, or by the more part of them, vpon a corporall oth and Affidauit, to be taken and made openlie before the ſaid iuſtices vpon the holie euangeliſts, by ſome credible perſon, aſſeſſed and taxed in the bóoke of ſubſidie of that countie, to the cleare value of fiue pounds at the leaſt, or by ſuch other perſon as the moſt part of ſuch iuſtices ſhall allow and accept to take ſuch oth: ſhall for ſuch default or negligence, forfeit vnto the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, ten pounds of lawfull monie of England.

Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon, after the ſaid proclamation ſhall be ſo ſent downe and publiſhed, ſhall by anie ſecret waies or means, directlie or indirectlie, reteine or kéepe anie ſeruant, workeman or labourer, or ſhall giue anie more or greater wages, or other commoditie, contrarie to the true intent and purport of this eſtatute, or contrarie to the rates or wages that ſhall be aſſeſſed or appointed in the ſaid proclamations, that then euerie perſon that ſhall ſo offend, and be thereof lawfullie conuicted before anie the iuſtices, or other head officers aboue remembred, or either of the ſaid preſidents and counſels, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ten daies, without baile or mainpriſe, and ſhall loſe and forfeit fiue pounds of lawfull monie of England. And that euerie perſon that ſhall be ſo reteined and take wages, contrarie to this eſtatute, or anie branch thereof, or of the ſaid proclamation, and ſhall be thereof conuicted before the iuſtices aforeſaid, or anie two of them, or before the maior or other head officers aforeſaid, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one and twentie daies, without baile or mainpriſe. And that euerie reteiner, promiſe, gift, or paiment of wages, or other thing whatſoeuer, contrarie to the true meaning of this eſtatute, and euerie writing and bond to be made for that purpoſe, ſhall be vtterlie void, and of none effect.

Wages.
Forfeit.
Impriſon.
Bonds.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſeruant, workeman, or labourer, ſhall wilfullie or maliciouſlie make anie aſſault or affraie vpon his maiſter, miſtreſſe, or dame, or vpon anie other, that ſhall at the time of ſuch aſſault or affraie, haue the charge or ouerſight of anie ſuch ſeruant, workman, or labourer, or of the worke wherein the ſaid ſeruant, workman, or labourer, is appointed or hired to worke, & being thereof conuicted before anie two of the iuſtices, maior, or head officer aforſaid, where the ſaid offenſe is committed, or before either of the ſaid lord preſidents, and counſell before remembred, by confeſſion of the ſaid ſeruant, workman, or labourer, or by the teſtimonie, witneſſe, and oth of two honeſt men, that then euerie ſuch offendor ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole yéere, or leſſe, by the diſcretion of two iuſtices of peace, if it be without a towne corporat: and if it be within anie towne corporat, then by the diſcretion of the maior, or head officer of the ſame towne corporat, with two others of the diſcréetest perſons of the ſame corporation at the leaſt. And if the offenſe ſhall require further puniſhment, then to receiue ſuch other open puniſhment, ſo as it extend not to life, nor lim, as the iuſtices of peace in open ſeſſions, or the more part of them, or the ſaid maior, or head officer, and ſix or foure at the leaſt, of the diſcréeteſt perſons of the ſame corporation, before whome the offenſe ſhall be examined, ſhall thinke conuenient for the qualitie of the ſaid offenſe ſo dóne and committed.

Aſſault.
Impriſon.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in the time of heie or corne harueſt, the iuſtices of peace and euerie of them, and alſo the conſtable, or other head officer of euerie towneſhip, vpon requeſt, and for the auoiding of the loſſe of anie corne, graine, or heie, ſhall and maie cauſe all ſuch artificers and perſons, as be méet to labour, by the diſcretions of the ſaid iuſtices or conſtables, or other head officers, or by anie of them, to ſerue by the daie, for the mowing, reaping, ſhering, getting, or inning of corne, graine, and heie, according to the ſkill and qualitie of the perſon, and that none of the ſaid perſons ſhall refuſe ſo to dóo, vpon paine to ſuffer impriſonment in the ſtocks, by the ſpace of two daies and one night. And the conſtable of the towne, or other head officer of the ſame, where the ſaid refuſall ſhall be made, vpon complaint to him made, ſhall haue authoritie by vertue héereof, to ſet the ſaid offendor in the ſtocks, for the time aforeſaid, and ſhall puniſh him accordinglie, vpon paine to loſe and forfeit for not dóoing thereof the ſum of fortie ſhillings.

Harueſt.
Iuſtices of peace.
Conſtable.
Impriſonment.
Forfeit.

Prouided alſo, that all perſons of the ſaid counties where they haue accuſtomed to go into other ſhires for harueſt worke, & hauing at that time no harueſt worke ſufficient in the ſame towne nor countie where he or they dwelt in the winter then laſt paſt, bringing with him or them a teſtimoniall vnder the hand and ſeale of one iuſtice of the peace of the ſhire, or other head officer of the towne or place that he or they come from, teſtifieng the ſame, for the which he ſhall paie not aboue

Harueſt worke
Teſtimon.

one penie (other than ſuch perſons as ſhall be reteined in ſeruice, according to the forme of this eſtatute) maie repaire and reſort into harueſt of heie or corne, from the countries wherein their dwelling places are, into anie other place or countie, for the onelie mowing, reaping, and getting of heie, corne, and graine, and for the onelie working of harueſt works, as they might haue doone before the making of this eſtatute, anie thing héerein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Iuſtice of peace

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that two iuſtices of the peace, the maior or other head officer of anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, and two aldermen, or two other diſcréet burgeſſes of the ſame citie, borough, or towne corporat, if there be no aldermen, ſhall and maie by vertue héereof, appoint anie ſuch woman, as is of the age of twelue yéeres, and vnder the age of fortie yéeres, and vnmaried, and forth of ſeruice, as they ſhall thinke méet to ſerue, to be reteined or ſerue by the yéere, or by the wéeke or daie, for ſuch wages, and in ſuch reaſonable ſort and maner, as they ſhall thinke méet. And if anie ſuch woman ſhall refuſe ſo to ſerue, then it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaid iuſtices of peace, maior, or head officers, to commit ſuch woman to ward, vntill ſhe ſhall be bounden to ſerue, as is aforeſaid.

Women

Apprentiſe

And for the better aduancement of huſbandrie and tillage, and to the intent that ſuch as are fit to be made apprentiſes to huſbandrie, maie be bounden therevnto: be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie perſon being an houſholder, and hauing and vſing halfe a plough land at the leaſt in tillage: maie haue and receiue as an apprentiſe, anie perſon aboue the age of ten yéeres, and vnder the age of eightéene yéeres, to ſerue in huſbandrie, vntill his age of one and twentie yéeres at the leaſt, or vntill the age of foure and twentie yéeres, as the parties can agrée, and the ſaid reteinor and taking of an apprentiſe, to be made and doone by indenture.

Houſhol.

Artificer.

And be it further enacted, that euerie perſon being an houſholder, and foure and twentie yéers old at the leaſt, dwelling or inhabiting, or which ſhall dwell and inhabit, in anie citie or towne corporat, and vſing and exerciſing anie art, myſterie, or manuell occupation there, ſhall and maie after the feaſt of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt next comming, during the time that he ſhall ſo dwell or inhabit in anie ſuch citie or towne corporat, and vſe and exerciſe anie ſuch art, myſterie, or manuell occupation, haue, and reteine the ſonne of anie frée man, not occupieng huſbandrie, nor being a labourer, and inhabiting in the ſame, or in anie other citie or towne, that now is, or héereafter ſhall be and continue incorporat, to ſerue and be bound as an apprentiſe, after the cuſtome and order of the citie of London, for ſeuen yéeres at the leaſt, ſo as the terme and yéers of ſuch apprentiſe doo not expire or determine afore ſuch apprentiſe ſhall be of the age of foure and twentie yéeres at the leaſt.

Merchãts

Apprentiſe

40.s.land

Certificat.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon dwelling in anie citie or towne corporat, vſing or exerciſing anie of the myſteries or crafts of a merchant, traffiking by traffike or trade into anie parts beyond the ſea, mercer, draper, goldſmith, ironmonger, imbroderer, or clothier, that dooth or ſhall put cloth to making and ſale, to take anie apprentiſe or ſeruant, to be inſtructed or taught in anie of the arts, occupations, crafts, or myſteries, which they or anie of them doo vſe or exerciſe, except ſuch ſeruant or apprentiſe be his ſonne, or elſe that the father or mother of ſuch apprentiſe or ſeruant, ſhall haue at the time of taking of ſuch apprentiſe or ſeruant, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, of the cleere yéerelie value of fortie ſhillings of one eſtate of inheritance or frée hold, at the leaſt, to be certified vnder the hands and ſeales of thrée iuſtices of the peace, of the ſhire or ſhires, where the ſaid lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, doo, or ſhall lie, to the maior, bailiffe, or other head officers, of ſuch citie or towne corporat, and to be inrolled among the records there.

Houſholders

Apprentiſe

And be it further enacted, that from and after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Iohn the Baptiſt next, it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon being an houſholder, and foure and twentie yéeres old at the leaſt, and not occupieng huſbandrie, nor being a labourer, dwelling or inhabiting, or that ſhall héereafter dwell or inhabit in anie towne not being incorporat, that now is, or héereafter ſhall be a market towne, ſo long as the ſame ſhall be wéekelie vſed and kept as a market towne, and vſing or exerciſing anie art, myſterie, or manuell occupation, during the time of his abode there, and ſo vſing and exerciſing ſuch art, myſterie, or manuell occupation as aforeſaid, to haue in like maner to apprentiſe or apprentiſes, the child or children of anie other artificer or artificers, not occupieng huſbandrie, nor being a labourer, which now doo, or héereafter ſhall inhabit or dwell in the ſame, or in anie other ſuch market towne within the ſame ſhire, to ſerue as apprentiſe or apprentiſes as is aforeſaid, to anie ſuch art, myſterie, or manuell occupation as hath béene vſuallie exerciſed in anie ſuch market towne, where ſuch apprentiſe ſhall be bound, in maner and forme aboueſaid.

3.li land

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon, dwelling or inhabiting in anie ſuch market towne, vſing or exerciſing the feat, myſterie, or art of a merchant, traffiking, or trading into the parties beyond the ſeas, mercer, draper, goldſmith, ironmonger, imbroderer, or clothier, that dooth, or ſhall put cloth to making or ſale, to take anie apprentiſe, or in anie wiſe to teach or inſtruct anie perſon in the arts, ſciences, or myſteries laſt before recited, after the feaſt of S. Iohn Baptiſt aforeſaid, except ſuch ſeruant or apprentiſe ſhall be his ſon, or elſe, that the father and mother of ſuch apprentiſe ſhall haue lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, at the time of taking of ſuch apprentiſe, of the cléere yéerelie value of thrée pounds, of one eſtate of inheritance of frée hold, at the leaſt, to be certified vnder the hands and ſeales of thrée iuſtices of peace, of the ſhire or ſhires where the ſaid lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, doo, or ſhall lie, to the head officers, or head officer of ſuch market towne, where ſuch apprentiſe or ſeruant ſhall be taken, there to be inrolled by ſuch head officer, alwaies to remaine of record.

And be it further enacted, that from and after the ſaid feaſt, it ſhall be lawfull to anie perſon, vſing or exerciſing the art or occupation of a ſmith, whéelewright, ploughwright, milnwright, carpenter, rough maſon, plaſterer, ſawier, lime burner, bricke maker, bricke laier, tiler, ſlater, helier, tile maker, linnen weauer, turner, cooper, millers, earthen potters, woollen weauer weauing huſwifes or houſhold cloth onelie and none other cloth, fuller, otherwiſe called tucker, or walker, burner of ore and woad aſhes, thatcher or ſhingler, wherſoeuer he or they ſhall dwell or inhabit, to haue or receiue the ſonne of anie perſon as apprentiſe in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be taught and inſtructed in theſe occupations onlie, and in none other, albeit the father or mother of anie ſuch apprentiſe haue not anie lands, tenements, nor hereditaments.

Apprentiſe

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons, other than ſuch as now doo lawfullie vſe or exerciſe anie art, myſterie, or manuell occupation, to ſet vp, occupie, vſe, or exerciſe anie craft, myſterie, or occupation, now vſed or occupied within the relme of England or Wales, except he ſhall haue béene brought vp therein ſeuen yéeres at the leaſt as apprentiſe, in maner and forme aboueſaid, nor to ſet anie perſon on worke in ſuch myſterie, art, or occupation, being not a workeman at this daie, except he ſhall haue béene apprentiſe, as is aforeſaid, or elſe hauing ſerued as an apprentiſe, as is aforeſaid, ſhall or will become a iourniman, or be hired by the yéere, vpon paine that euerie perſon willinglie offending, or dooing the contrarie, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie default fortie ſhillings for euerie moneth.

Apprentiſe

Forfeit

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, vſing or exerciſing the art or myſterie of a woollen cloth weauer, other than ſuch as be inhabiting within the counties of Cumberland, Weſtmerland, Lancaſter, and Wales, weauing friſes, cottons, or huſwifes cloth onelie, making and weauing woollen cloth, commonlie ſold, or to be ſold by anie cloth man or clothier, ſhall take and haue anie apprentiſe, or ſhall teach, or in anie wiſe inſtruct anie perſon or perſons, in the ſcience, art, or occupation of weauing aforeſaid, in anie village, towne, or place (cities, townes corporat, and market townes onelie except) vnleſſe ſuch perſon be his ſonne, or elſe that the father or mother of ſuch apprentiſe or ſeruant, ſhall at the time of the taking of ſuch perſon or perſons to be an apprentiſe or ſeruant, or to be ſo inſtructed, haue lands and tenements, or other hereditaments, to the cléere yéerelie value of thrée pounds at the leaſt, of an eſtate of inheritance or fréehold, to be certified vnder the hands and ſeales of thrée iuſtices of the peace, of the ſhire or ſhires where the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments, doo or ſhall lie. The effect of the indenture to be regiſtred, within thrée moneths in the pariſh where ſuch maiſter ſhall dwell, and to pay for ſuch regiſtring foure penſe, vpon paine of forfeiture of twentie ſhillings for euerie moneth that anie perſon ſhall otherwiſe take anie apprentiſe, or ſet anie ſuch perſon on worke contrarie to the meaning of this article.

Apprentiſe

3.li land.

Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon or perſons, that ſhall haue thrée apprentiſes in anie of the ſaid crafts, myſteries, or occupations of a clothmaker, fuller, ſhéerman, weauer, tailor, or ſhoomaker, ſhall reteine and kéepe one iourniman, and for euerie other apprentiſe aboue the number of the ſaid thrée apprentiſes, one other iourniman, vpon paine for euerie default therein ten pounds.

Iurniman

Forfeit.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to preiudice or hinder anie liberties héeretofore granted by anie act of parlement, to or for the companie and occupation of worſted makers, and worſted weauers, within the citie of Norwich, and elſewhere, within the countie of Norfolke, which liberties be in force, vntill the beginning of this preſent parlement: anie thing héerein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Norwich.

And be it further enacted, that if anie perſon ſhall be required by anie houſholder, hauing and vſing halfe a plough land at the leaſt in tillage, to be an apprentiſe, and to ſerue in huſbandrie, or in anie other kind of art, myſterie, or ſcience before expreſſed, and ſhall refuſe ſo to doo: that then vpon the complaint of ſuch houſkéeper made to one iuſtice of the peace, of the countie wherein the ſaid refuſall is or ſhall be made, or of ſuch hoſholder inhabiting in anie citie, towne corporat, or market towne, to the maior, bailifs, or head officer of the ſaid citie, towne corporat, or market towne, if anie ſuch refuſall ſhall there be, they ſhall haue full power and authoritie, by vertue héereof to ſend for the ſame perſon ſo refuſing. And if the ſaid iuſtice, or the ſaid maior or head officer ſhall thinke the ſaid perſon meet and conuenient to ſerue as an apprentiſe in that art, labor, ſcience or myſterie, wherein he ſhall be ſo then required to ſerue: that then the ſaid iuſtice, or the ſaid maior or head officer, ſhall haue power and authoritie by vertue héereof, if the ſaid perſon refuſe to be bound as an apprentiſe, to commit him vnto ward, there to remaine vntill he be contented, and will be bounden to ſerue as an apprentiſe ſhould ſerue, according to the true intent and meaning of this preſent act.

Apprentiſe

Impriſon.

And if anie ſuch maiſter ſhall miſuſe or euill intreat his apprentiſe, or that the ſaid apprentiſe ſhall haue anie iuſt cauſe to complaine, or the apprentiſe doo not his dutie to his maiſter: then the ſaid maiſter, or apprentiſe, being gréeued, and hauing cauſe to complaine, ſhall repaire vnto one iuſtice of peace within the ſaid countie, or to the maior, or other head officer of the citie, towne corporat, market towne, or other place where the ſaid maiſter dwelleth, who ſhall by his wiſdome and

Iuſti.of p.

diſcretion, take ſuch order & diſcretion betweene the ſaid maiſter and his apprentiſe, as the equitie of the cauſe ſhall require. And if for want of good conformitie in the ſaid maiſter, the ſaid iuſtice of the peace, or the ſaid maior, or head officer, can not compound and agree the matter betweene him and his apprentiſe: then the ſaid iuſtice, or the ſaid maior, or other head officer, ſhall take bond of the ſaid maiſter, to appeare at the next ſeſſions then to be holden in the ſaid countie, or within the ſaid citie, towne corporat, or market towne, to be before the iuſtices of the ſaid countie, or the maior, or head officer of the ſaid towne corporat, or market towne, if the ſaid maiſter dwell within anie ſuch, and vpon his appearance, and hearing of the matter before the ſaid iuſtices, or the ſaid maior, or other head officer, if it be thought meet vnto them, to diſcharge the ſaid apprentiſe of his apprentiſhood, that then the ſaid iuſtices, or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum, or the ſaid maior or other head officer, with the conſent of three other of his brethren, or men of beſt reputation within the ſaid citie, towne corporat, or market towne: ſhall haue power by authoritie heereof, in writing vnder their hands and ſeales, to pronounce and declare that they haue diſcharged the ſaid apprentiſe of his apprentiſhood, and the cauſe thereof, and the ſaid writing ſo being made and inrolled by the clerke of the peace, or towne clerke, amongſt the records that he keepeth, ſhall be a ſufficient diſcharge for the ſaid apprentiſe againſt his maiſter, his executors, and adminiſtrators, the indenture of the ſaid apprentiſhood, or anie law or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And if the default ſhall be found to be in the apprentiſe, then the ſaid iuſtices, or the ſaid maior, or other head officer, with the aſſiſtants aforeſaid, ſhall cauſe ſuch due correction and puniſhment to be miniſtred vnto him, as by their wiſdoms and diſcretions ſhall be though meet.

Clerke of the peace

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon ſhall by force or colour of this ſtatute, be bounden to enter into anie apprentiſeſhip, other than ſuch as be vnder the age of one and twentie yeeres. And to the end that this eſtatute maie from time to time be carefullie and diligentlie put in good execution according to the tenor and true meaning thereof.

Iuſt. of p.

Be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the iuſtices of peace of euerie countie, diuiding themſelues into ſeuerall limits, and likewiſe euerie maior and head officer of anie citie or towne corporat, ſhall yeerelie betweene the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, and the Natiuitie of our Lord, and betweene the feaſt of the Annunciation of our Ladie, and the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn the Baptiſt, by all ſuch waies and meanes, as to their wiſdoms ſhall be thought moſt meet, make a ſpeciall and diligent inquirie of the branches, and articles of this eſtatute, and of the good execution of the ſame, and where they ſhall find anie defaults, to ſee the ſame ſeuerelie corrected and puniſhed, without fauor, affection, malice, or diſpleaſure.

And in conſideration of the paines and trauell that the ſaid iuſtices of peace, and the ſaid maior and head officer, ſhall take and ſuſteine, in and about the execution of this eſtatute, it is further ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie iuſtice of peace, maior, or head officer, for euerie daie that he ſhall ſit in and about the execution of this eſtatute, ſhall haue allowed vnto him fiue ſhillings, to be allowed and paid vnto him, or vnto the ſaid maior, or head officer, of the fines and forfeitures of the paines and penalties that ſhall be forfeited, and due vnto the queenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, by force of this eſtatute, in ſuch maner and forme, as the ſaid iuſtices haue beene heeretofore commonlie paid for their comming and charges at the quarter ſeſſions, ſo that the ſitting of the ſaid iuſtices or maior, or head officer, be not at anie one time aboue three daies, and for the matters conteined in this eſtatute.

Fees

And be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the one halfe of all forfeitures and penalties expreſſed and mentioned in this ſtatute, other than ſuch as are expreſlie otherwiſe appointed, ſhall be to our ſoueraigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that ſhall ſue for the ſame, in anie of the queenes maieſties courts of record, or before anie of the iuſtices of Oier & determiner, or before anie other iuſtices, or preſident, and counſell before remembred, by action of debt, information, bill of complaint, or otherwiſe: in which actions or ſutes, no protection, wager of law, or eſſoine ſhall be allowed. And that the ſaid iuſtices, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, and the ſaid preſidents and counſell as is aforeſaid, and the ſaid maiors, or other head officers of cities or townes corporat, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to heare and determine all and euerie offenſe and offenſes, that ſhall be committed or doone againſt this eſtatute, or againſt anie branch thereof, aſwell vpon indictment to be taken before them in the ſeſſions of the peace, as vpon information, action of debt, or bill of complaint, to be ſued, or exhibited by anie perſon. And ſhall, and maie by vertue heereof, make proceſſe againſt the defendant, and award execution, as in anie other caſe they lawfullie maie by anie the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, and ſhall yeerelie in Michaelmas terme certifie by eſtreat, the fines and forfeitures of euerie the offenſes conteined in this eſtatute, that ſhall be found before them, into the court of the excheker, in like ſort and forme, as they be bound to certifie the eſtreats for other offenſes, and forfeitures to be loſt before them: anie thing in this ſtatute conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Proceſſe

Eſtreats

London
Norwich

Prouided alwaies, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined or mentioned, ſhall not be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the cities of London and Norwich, or to the lawfull liberties, vſages, cuſtoms, oꝛ priuileges of the ſame cities, foꝛ oꝛ concerning the hauing oꝛ taking of anie appꝛentiſe oꝛ appꝛentiſes, but that the citizens and fréemen of the ſame cities, ſhall and maie take, haue, and reteine appꝛentiſes there, in ſuch maner and foꝛme, as they might lawfullie haue doone befoꝛe the making of this ſtatute: this act oꝛ anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it alſo further enacted, that all indentures, couenants, pꝛomiſes, and bargains, of, oꝛ foꝛ the hauing, taking, oꝛ kéeping of anie appꝛentiſe, otherwiſe héereafter to be made oꝛ taken, than is by this ſtatute limited, oꝛdeined, and appointed, ſhall be cléerelie void in the law to all intents and purpoſes, and that euerie perſon that ſhall from henſefoꝛth take oꝛ newlie reteine anie appꝛentiſe, contrarie to the tenoꝛ and true meaning of this act, ſhall foꝛfeit and loſe foꝛ euerie appꝛentiſe ſo by him taken the ſum of ten pounds. Foꝛfeit.

And bicauſe there hath béene and is ſome queſtion and ſcruple moued, whether anie perſon, being within the age of one and twentie yéeres, and bounden to ſerue as an appꝛentiſe, in anie other place than in the ſaid citie of London, ſhould be bounden, accepted, and taken as an appꝛentiſe.

Foꝛ the reſolution of the ſaid ſcruple and doubt: be it enacted by authoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlement, that all and euerie ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons that at anie time oꝛ times from henſefoꝛth ſhall be bounden by indenture to ſerue as an appꝛentiſe, in anie art, ſcience, occupation oꝛ laboꝛ, accoꝛding to the tenoꝛ of this eſtatute, and in maner and foꝛme afoꝛeſaid, albeit the ſame appꝛentiſe, oꝛ anie of them, ſhall be within the age of one and twentie yéeres, at the time of making of their ſeuerall indentures, ſhall be bounden to ſerue foꝛ the yéeres foꝛ their ſeuerall indentures conteined, as amplie and largelie to euerie intent, as if the ſame appꝛentiſe were of full age at the time of the making of ſuch indentures: anie law, vſage, oꝛ cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Appꝛentiſe within age

Pꝛouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that the inhabitants now dwelling oꝛ inhabiting, oꝛ that héereafter ſhall dwell oꝛ inhabit within the towne of Goddleming, within the countie of Surreie, within the limits of the watch of the ſaid towne, maie vſe and exerciſe ſuch arts, myſteries, and occupations, and take and vſe appꝛentiſes and ſeruants, in ſuch maner and foꝛme as the inhabitants within market townes by this ſtatute maie lawfullie doo. Surrey

Pꝛouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that all maner amerciaments, fines, iſſues, and foꝛfeitures, which ſhall riſe, grow, oꝛ come by reaſon of anie offenſes oꝛ defaults mentioned in this act, oꝛ anie bꝛanch thereof, within anie citie oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛat, ſhall be leuied, gathered, and receiued, by ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons of the ſame citie oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛat, as ſhall be appointed by the maioꝛ, oꝛ other head officers mentioned in the ſaid act, to the vſe and maintenance of the ſame citie oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛat, in ſuch caſe and condition, as anie maner other amerciaments, fines, iſſues, oꝛ foꝛfeitures haue béene vſed to be leuied and imploied within the ſame citie oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛat, by reaſon of anie grant oꝛ charter from the quéenes maieſtie that now is, oꝛ of anie hir graces noble pꝛogenitoꝛs, made and granted to the ſame citie, boꝛough, oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛat, anie thing oꝛ clauſe befoꝛe mentioned and expꝛeſſed in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Amerciaments Foꝛfeit

Pꝛouided alwaies, that this act oꝛ anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie lawfull reteinings oꝛ couenants had oꝛ made befoꝛe the making of this act, but that all and euerie the parties to ſuch reteinings oꝛ couenants, ſhall and maie haue the ſame and like aduantages of ſuch reteinings and couenants, and of the ſtatutes héeretofoꝛe in that behalfe pꝛouided, as if this act had neuer béene had oꝛ made: anie clauſe of repeale oꝛ other matter whatſoeuer in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that if anie ſeruant oꝛ appꝛentiſe of huſbandꝛie, oꝛ of anie art, ſcience, oꝛ occupation afoꝛeſaid, vnlawfullie depart oꝛ flée into anie other ſhire, that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid iuſtices of peace, and to the ſaid maioꝛs, bailiffs, and other head officers of cities and townes coꝛpoꝛat, foꝛ the time being iuſtices of peace there, to make and grant wꝛits of Capias, ſo manie and ſuch as ſhall be néedfull to be directed to the ſhiriffs of the counties, oꝛ to other head officers of the places, whither ſuch ſeruants oꝛ appꝛentiſes ſhall ſo depart oꝛ flée, to take their bodies returnable befoꝛe them, at what time ſhall pleaſe them, ſo that if they come by ſuch pꝛoceſſe, that they be put in pꝛiſon till they ſhall find ſufficient ſuretie, well and honeſtlie to ſerue their maiſters, miſtreſſes, oꝛ dames, from whom they ſo departed oꝛ fled, accoꝛding to the oꝛder of the law. Seruants departing wout licece

Pꝛouided alwaies that it ſhall be lawfull to the high conſtables of hundꝛeds in euerie ſhire, to hold, kéepe, and continue petie ſeſſions, otherwiſe called ſtatute ſeſſions, within the limits of their authoꝛities, in all ſhires wherein ſuch ſeſſions haue béene vſed to be kept, in ſuch maner and foꝛme as héeretofoꝛe hath béene vſed and accuſtomed, ſo as nothing be by them doone therein contrarie oꝛ repugnant to this pꝛeſent act. Cõſtables Seſſions

An act touching certeine politike conſtitutions made for the maintenance of the nauie.

Chap. 5.

FOꝛ the better maintenance and increaſe of the nauie of this realme of England, be it enacted by the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and

Tranſpor. of fiſh.

Cuſtome frée.

the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from the firſt daie of Aprill An.Dom.1564.and ſo from henſeforth it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie of the ſubiects of our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, at his and their will & pleaſure, to carie and tranſport out or of this realme, in the ſhips or other veſſels of anie the ſubiects aforeſaid, all and euerie kinds of hering and other ſea fiſh, to be taken vpon the ſeas by anie of the ſubiects aforeſaid (anie act of parlement or law to the contrarie notwithſtanding) and that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which ſhall by vertue of this act tranſport or carie anie herings or other ſea fiſh, from or out of anie port or harborough of this realme, to anie place out of the dominions of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall be frée from paiment of anie cuſtome, ſubſidie, or poundage monie for the ſame fiſh ſo caried or tranſported, during the ſpace of foure whole yéeres, beginning at the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, one thouſand fiue hundred ſixtie and thrée, and ſo further during hir maieſties pleaſure.

Priſe.

Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from the firſt daie of Maie next comming, it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons, in anie port, citie, towne, market, or other place within this realme, to ſet price, make anie reſtraint, or take, or demand toll or taxe of anie ſea fiſh to be brought into this realme, or anie part thereof, being taken by anie of the ſubiects aforeſaid, in the ſhips or other veſſels of the ſame ſubiects, vpon paine to euerie perſon offending contrarie to the meaning héereof, to forfeit the value of the fiſh ſo reſtrained, priſed, tolled or taxed, anie libertie, cuſtome, grant, priuilege, or other matter whatſoeuer to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Hull.

Cuſtoms

Prouided alwaies, that this preſent act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the maior and burgeſſes of the kings towne vpon Hull, or their ſucceſſors, maiors, and burgeſſes of the ſame towne, or to anie other officer or miniſter of the ſame towne at anie time héereafter, but they and euerie of them maie receiue, haue, and take all and euerie ſuch toll, cuſtoms, and ſums of monie of all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, as is limited, appointed, and ſet forth by them to be taken, in an act of parlement, made in the thrée and thirtith yéere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and that neither the ſaid maior and burgeſſes of Kingſton vpon Hull, or anie inhabitant there, or anie of them, ſhall take anie aduantage of the article of this eſtatute, for the cariage of anie herings or ſalted fiſh to anie the parties beyond the ſea, anie thing in this preſent act, mentioned, conteined, ſpecified, or declared, in any wiſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Purueior.

Forfeit

Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no purueior or other perſon whatſoeuer, ſhall from the ſaid firſt daie of Maie by vertue of anie commiſſion, or otherwiſe, take anie hering, or ſea fiſh from anie of the ſubiects afore mentioned, that ſhall take the ſame in the ſhips or other veſſels of the ſaid ſubiects, as it is abouefaid, otherwiſe then by agréement of the owners, or ſellers of the ſame fiſh, vpon paine for euerie purueior and other perſon what ſo euer, offending contrarie to the tenor of this act, to forfeit the double value of the herings or fiſh ſo to be taken. And it ſhall be lawfull for anie perſon being owner or ſeller of anie ſuch ſea fiſh ſo taken as is aforeſaid, to withſtand anie perſon that will (by anie color of purueieng or otherwiſe) demand anie ſuch fiſh, or the toll of anie ſuch fiſh, without the good will of the owner or ſeller as aforeſaid.

Compoſition fiſh.

Prouided, that the fiſh called compoſition fiſh, héeretofore granted to the quéenes maieſtie by the ſubiects of this realme, trauelling into Iſland, ſhall be taken by hir maieſties officers and purueiors, in ſuch ſort as the ſame hath béene lawfullie vſed to be taken before the making of this act, and ſauing to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and to all other perſons, ſuch fiſhes as be knowen and vſed to be called regall fiſhes, whereunto hir maieſtie or the ſaid other perſons haue, or ſhall haue right or intereſt, for ſuch recompenſe as héeretofore hath béene accuſtomed.

Stranger

Strange bottoms.

Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from the firſt daie of Aprill, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred ſixtie and foure, it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons, to buie of anie ſtranger borne out of the quéenes maieſties obeiſance, or out of anie ſtrangers bottome, anie hering being not ſufficientlie ſalted, packed and caſked, vpon paine to euerie perſon and perſons ſo buieng, to forfeit the herings ſo by him or them to be bought, or the value thereof.

Shipwr.

Prouided alwaies, that this branch of this act ſhall not extend to anie herings to be bought, which by reaſon of ſhipwracke ſhall be brought into this realme, but that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie perſon and perſons, to buie all ſuch herings ſo brought in by ſhipwracke, as aforeſaid, as he or they lawfullie might haue done before the making of this act: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Stranger.

Strange bottoms.

Forfeit.

Hoies.

Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from the feaſt of S. Iohn Baptiſt next inſuing, it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons, to cauſe to be laden and caried in anie bottome or bottoms, whereof anie ſtranger or ſtrangers borne then be owners, ſhipmaiſters, or part owners, anie kind of fiſh, vittell, wares, or things, of what kind or nature ſo euer the ſame ſhall be, from one port or créeke of this realme, to an other port or créeke of the ſame realme, vpon paine to euerie one that ſhall offend contrarie to the true meaning of this branch of this preſent act, to forfeit all the goods ſo laden or caried, or the value thereof. And that from henſeforth all Engliſh hoies and plats maie croſſe the ſeas, as far as Cane in Normandie, and eaſtward, as far as Norweie: the ſtatute made in the firſt yeere of the queenes maieſties reigne to the contrarie heereof notwithſtanding.

And foraſmuch as there is much deceiptfull packing vſed in cod and lings, brought in barrels or other caſke into this realme: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from and after the firſt daie of Aprill, in the yéere of our Lord God 1564, it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons, to bring into this realme anie cod or lings in barrels or other caſks, but looſe in bulke, and by tale to be ſold within this realme, vpon paine for euerie one that ſhall offend contrarie to the tenor heereof, to forfeit all the cod and lings to be brought in, or the value thereof.

Packing of fiſh.

Forfeit.

And be it further enacted, that from the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next following, no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall bring into this realme of England, or anie part of the ſame, anie wine comming out of anie the dominions or countries belonging to the crowne of France, or anie woad called Tholoſſe woad, in anie other veſſell or veſſels, but onelie in ſuch veſſell and veſſels, whereof ſome ſubiect or ſubiects of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, ſhall be then onelie owner or part owner, vpon paine to forfeit all wines and woad brought contrarie to the meaning heereof, according to the meaning of an eſtatute made in the time of the reigne of king Henrie the ſeuenth, concerning wine of the duchie of Gaſcoin and Guion: (except that there maie be brought into Wales or anie port within the countie of Monmouth Rochell wines.)

Wine.
Woad.

Forfeit.

Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from henſefoorth it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie owner and owners, of ſhips or veſſels, and to euerie houſholder, vſing and exerciſing the trade of the ſeas, by fiſhing or otherwiſe, and to euerie gunner or gunners, commonlie called canoners, and to euerie ſhipwright, to take and keepe one or more apprentiſe or apprentiſes, to be brought vp in the ſaid trade or trades: euerie of the ſame apprentiſe or apprentiſes, to be to them bound for ten yeeres or vnder. And euerie apprentiſe ſo taken, being aboue ſeauen yéeres of age, ſhall be by the ſame couenants bound, ordered, and vſed, to all intents, according to the cuſtome of the citie of London, ſo that the ſame couenant or bond of apprentiſhip be made by writing indented, and inrolled in the towne where the ſame apprentiſe ſhall be then inhabited, if it be a towne corporat: and if the towne be not incorporat, then to be inrolled in the next towne incorporat to the habitation of euerie ſuch apprentiſe. And that the officers of euerie ſuch towne corporat, ſhall take for euerie ſuch inrolment not aboue twelue penſe. Anie law, ſtatute, or other matter whatſoeuer to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Owners.

Gunners.

Apprentiſe

And be it further enacted, that ſo much of the ſtatute, made in the fift and ſixt yéeres of the late king Edward the ſixt, intituled: an act againſt regrators, foreſtallers, and ingroſſers: and ſo much of all other eſtatutes againſt all regrators, foreſtallers, and ingroſſers, as dooth and maie concerne the buieng of ſea fiſh vnſalted, or mud fiſh, or anie wine, oile, or ſalt, to be taken and brought in anie Engliſh ſubiects ſhips, craiers, or other veſſell, vnto anie port, créeke, or place of this realme: ſhall from henſefoorth to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, be vtterlie repealed and void, for ſo much of the ſaid oiles, wine, ſea fiſh, mud fiſh, & ſalt, as anie buier or buiers vpon the ſea, by waie of foreſtalling or regrating, ſhall and doo bring and diſcharge in anie port or hauen within this realme. And for increaſe of prouiſion of fiſh by the more vſuall and common eating thereof: be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, in the yéere of our Lord God 1564, euerie wedneſdaie in euerie wéeke through the whole yeere, which héeretofore hath not by the lawes or cuſtoms of this realme beene vſed and obſerued as a fiſh daie, and which ſhall not happen to fall in Chriſtmas wéeke, or Eaſter wéeke, ſhall be heereafter obſerued and kept as the ſaturdaies in euerie weeke be or ought to be. And that no maner of perſon, ſhall eat anie fleſh on the ſame daie, otherwiſe then ought to be vpon the common ſaturdaie.

Regrators

Repealed.

Wedneſd. fiſh daie.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, for the benefit and commodities of this realme to grow, aſwell in maintenance of the nauie, as in ſparing and increaſe of fleſh, victuall of this realme: that from and after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, it ſhall not be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons within this realme, to eat anie fleſh vpon anie daies now vſuallie obſerued as fiſh daies, or vpon anie wedneſdaie now newlie limited, to be obſerued as fiſh daies, vpon paine that euerie perſon ſo offending héerein, ſhall forfeit thrée pounds for euerie time he or they ſhall offend, or elſe ſuffer thrée moneths cloſe impriſonment without baile or mainpriſe. And euerie perſon or perſons within whoſe houſe anie ſuch offenſe ſhall be doone, and being priuie or knowing thereof, and not effectuallie puniſhing or diſcloſing the ſame to ſome publike officer, hauing authoritie to puniſh the ſame, for euerie ſuch offenſe to forfeit fortie ſhillings. All which forfeitures for not abſtaining from meats, ſhall be diuided into thrée equall parts, that is, one part to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, the other part to the informer, the third, to the common vſe of the pariſh, where the offenſe is or ſhall be committed, and to be leuied by the churchwardens, after anie conuiction in that behalfe.

Fleſh
Fiſh daies
Forfeit.

Forfeit

Church-wardens

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that this act, nor anie thing héerein conteined, concerning eating of fleſh, ſhall in anie wiſe extend to anie perſon or perſons, that ſhall héereafter haue anie ſpeciall licence, vpon cauſes to be conteined in the ſaid licence, and to be granted according to the lawes of this realme, in ſuch caſes prouided. All and euerie which ſaid licence and licences, ſhall be void to all intents, vnleſſe the ſame conteine the conditions héereafter mentioned: that is to ſaie, euerie licence made to anie perſon or perſons being of the degrée of a lord of parlement, or

Licence.

Condition
Poore

of their wiues,ſhall be vpon condition, that euerie ſuch perſon ſo licenced, ſhall paie to the poore mens box within the pariſh where they ſhall dwell or remaine,in the feaſt of the Purification of the bleſſed virgin Marie,or within ſix daies after the ſame feaſt,ſix and twentie ſhillings eight penſe. The ſame to be paid within one moneth next after the ſame feaſt, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie ſuch licence. And euerie licence to anie perſon of the degrée of a knight,or a knights wife, ſhall be vpon condition,that euerie ſuch perſon ſo licenced, ſhall paie yéerelie thirtéene ſhillings foure penſe to the vſe aforeſaid,and in forme afore mentioned. And euerie licence to anie perſon or perſons being vnder the degrées aboue ſaid,ſhall be vpon condition, that euerie ſuch perſon ſo licenced,ſhall paie yéerelie ſix ſhillings eight penſe to the ſaid vſe,and in forme afore mentioned.

Beefe

Prouided alwaies,that no licence ſhall extend to the eating of anie béefe at anie time of the yéere,nor to the eating of anie veale in anie yéere,from the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, vnto the firſt daie of Maie.

Sicknes

Bishop
Parſon

Churwar.

Forfeit

Prouided alſo,that all perſons which by reaſon of notorious ſickneſſe, ſhall be inforced for recouerie of health,to eat fleſh for the time of their ſickneſſe, ſhall be ſufficientlie licenced by the biſhop of the dioceſſe,or by the parſon,vicar,or curat of the pariſh where ſuch perſon ſhall be ſicke, or of one of the next pariſh adioining,if the ſaid parſon,vicar or curat of his or their owne pariſh,be wilfull,or if there be no curat within the ſame pariſh. Which licence ſhall be made in writing,ſigned with the hand of the biſhop of the dioceſſe,or of the parſon,vicar or curat, and not indure longer than the time of the ſickneſſe. And that if the ſickneſſe ſhall continue aboue the ſpace of eight daies after ſuch licence granted, then the licence ſhall be regiſtred in the church booke, with the knowledge of one of the churchwardens,and the partie licenced ſhall giue to the curat foure penſe for the entrie thereof,and that licence to indure no longer but onelie for the time of his,hir,or their ſickneſſe.And if anie licence by anie parſon,vicar,or curat,be granted to anie perſon or perſons, other than ſuch as euidentlie appeare to haue néed thereof by reaſon of their ſickneſſe : not onelie euerie ſuch licence ſhall be void, but alſo euerie ſuch parſon, curat, or vicar, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch licence otherwiſe granted,fiue marks.

Licences

Prouided alſo,and be it enacted, that all licences héeretofore granted to anie ſubiect of this realme, by anie of the late kings,or by the late quéene Marie, or by the quéenes maieſtie now being,or by anie archbiſhop of this realme, hauing authoritie ſo to doo, ſhall be of as good force and law for the wedneſdaie now limited,and other accuſtomed fiſh daies,as they were before the making of this act for the ſaid other accuſtomed fiſh daies,ſo as the parties licenced,doo héereafter obſerue all ſuch conditions as be limited in this eſtatute, to ſuch as ſhall héereafter obteine anie licences. And ſuch perſons alſo as héeretofore were or ought to be licenced by reaſon of age, or other impediment or cauſe, by order of the eccleſiaſticall lawes, ſhall inioy the ſame priuilege and accuſtomed licences : anie thing in this act to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Forfeit

And be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that no forfeiture of ſhip,craier, or other veſſell,or of anie apparell of the ſame, nor anie other penaltie or forfeiture, ſhall be extended or grow againſt anie owner or owners, of anie ſhip, craier, or other veſſell, for the tranſporting or carrieng of anie wheat,or other corne, or things prohibited by the eſtatute made in the parlement holden in the firſt and ſecond yéeres of king Philip and quéene Marie, vnleſſe the ſame owner or owners ſhall be witting, knowing, aiding, or conſenting to the prohibited tranſporting or carrieng : the ſaid eſtatute, or anie thing therein mentioned to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Wines
Retaile.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie perſon and perſons,which be or ſhall be by the lawes and eſtatutes of this realme, or otherwiſe,authoriſed to ſell wines by retaile, in the ſeuerall counties and places where they be, or ſhall be ſo authorized : ſhall and maie from henſeforth, ſell the ſaid wines by pint, quart, pottell, gallon, or otherwiſe, at ſuch priſe or priſes, and in ſuch forme, as ſhall be limited by the quéenes maieſties proclamation in that countie or place, made with the aſſent of ſuch lords and other perſons, as by the ſaid eſtatute made in the eight and twentith yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, were authorized to ſet priſe vpon wines in groſſe, without anie paine or forfeiture for the ſame, anie law, vſage, or eſtatute héeretofore made or had to the contrarie héereof, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Tranſport
Wheat
Rie
Barlie.

And be it further enacted,by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from and after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming, it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie perſon and perſons, being ſubiects of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, onelie out of ſuch ports or créeks, as by the quéenes maieſties proclamation héereafter ſhall be publiſhed and appointed, and not elſewhere, to lode, carrie, or tranſport anie wheate, rie, barleie, malt, peaſe, or beanes, into anie parts beyond the ſeas, to ſell as a merchandize, in ſhips, craiers,or other veſſels,whereof anie Engliſh borne ſubiect then ſhall be the onelie owner,ſo that the priſe of the ſaid corne or graine ſo carried or tranſported, excéed not the priſes héereafter following, at the times, hauens,and places where and when the ſame corne or graine ſhall be ſhipped or laden : vide. The quarter of wheat at ten ſhillings,the quarter of Rie, peaſe, or beanes, at eight ſhillings,the quarter of barleie or malt at ſix ſhillings eight penſe of currant monie of England, anie law,vſage,or eſtatute héeretofore made to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And where doubt hath heeretofore bin,whether the ſtatute in the eighteene yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſixt, heeretofore made againſt ſoldiors reteined,which depart from their capteines without licence, did or ought to extend to mariners and gunners ſeruing on the ſeas, taking wages of the king or queene of this realme. Be it expreſſed, ordeined,enacted,and declared by authoritie of this preſent parlement,that the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid eighteene yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſixt,in all paines,forfeitures,and other things,did,dooth,and heereafter ſhall extend, aſwell to all and euerie mariner and gunner, hauing taken, or ſhall heereafter take preſt, or wages to ſerue the queenes maieſtie,hir heires or ſucceſſors,to all intents ⁊ purpoſes, as the ſame did or dooth vnto anie ſoldior: anie diuerſities of opinion, doubt, matter, or thing to the contrarie heereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Soldiors
Mariner
Gunner

And where an eſtatute concerning ſowing of flax and hempe, was made and prouided in the parlement holden the three and twentith yeere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight,to be vniuerſall through euerie countie of this realme,for the better prouiſion of nets for helpe and furtherance of fiſhing,and for eſchuing of idleneſſe.

Flax.
Hempe.

Be it ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that in euerie ſuch countie of this realme,or part of ſuch countie, where, by the queenes maieſties proclamation it ſhall heereafter be publiſhed, the ſaid eſtatute to be commodious or profitable for the commonwealth. The ſaid eſtatute,and euerie clauſe,article,and prouiſion therein conteined,be and ſhall be reuiued, and ſtand in full force and ſtrength to be executed and performed,from the feaſt of S.Michaell the archangell next comming,in all things,other than in the proportion of a road or fourth part of an acre, and in the paine of three ſhillings foure penſe by the ſaid eſtatute limited. In place whereof, be it ordeined and enacted,by the authoritie aforeſaid,that in euerie caſe and degree,whereby the ſaid former eſtatute,one road or fourth part of an acre is limited to be ſowen with linſeed,otherwiſe flaxſeed,or hempe ſeed, from the ſaid feaſt of S.Michaell the Archangell next comming: in ſtead ⁊ lieu of the ſaid road or fourth part of an acre, one whole acre,or leſſe, as by proclamation in forme aforeſaid ſhall be limited, ſhall be ſowen with linſeed, otherwiſe flax ſeed,or hempe ſeed, vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue pounds for euerie ſuch default or offenſe.

And further be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſuch of the offenſes before mentioned,as heerafter ſhall be doone on the maine ſea,or coaſts of the ſea, being no part of the bodie of anie countie of this realme, and without the precinct, iuriſdiction, and liberties of the cinque ports, and out of anie hauen or peere, ſhall be tried and determined before the lord admerall of England, or his lieutenant, deputie or deputies, and other iuſtices of Oier & terminer, according to the forme of the ſaid eſtatute of Anno xxvii.Henrici viii. for cauſes of piracie. And if the ſame ſhall be doone on the maine ſea, or coaſts of the ſea, within the iuriſdiction or libertie of the cinque ports, and out of anie hauen or port, then the ſame to be tried and determined before the ſaid lord warden of the ſaid cinque ports, or his lieutenant or iudge, or before iuſtices of Oier & terminer, according to the true forme of the ſaid eſtatute of Anno xxviii. Henrici viii. for cauſes of piracie. And for all and ſingular ſuch other of the offenſes before mentioned, as ſhall be doone in the land, or within anie hauen or peere: all iuſtices of the peace in their ſeſſions, and maiors, ſhiriffs and bailiffs, and other head officers in cities and townes corporat, in their ſeſſions or other courts within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities,ſhall haue full power and authoritie to inquire the offendors of this act, as well by the othes of twelue men, as otherwiſe by information, and therevpon to heare and determine the ſame. And if anie perſon or perſons ſhall be preſented before the ſaid iudges, iuſtices, or officers, within the limits of their authorities, or anie information giuen to them of anie offendor of this act: that then they ſhall haue full power and authoritie vpon anie ſuch preſentment or information, to make proceſſe againſt the offendors of this act, like as is commonlie vſed vpon indictments of treſpaſſe. And if anie be preſented, and afterward be conuicted,by confeſſion or otherwiſe, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſhall ſuffer no leſſe forfeiture or puniſhment then heerein is before limited: all which forfeitures to be leuied,in maner and forme following. That is to ſaie, ſuch forfeitures concerning eating of fleſh, as are before limited, to certeine vſes, to be to the ſame vſes in that behalfe before expreſſed,and all ſuch forfeitures as according to the tenor of this act ſhall be determinable before the ſaid iudges, iuſtices, or other officers of the admeralties aforeſaid,or before commiſſioners of Oier & terminer,in that behalfe, ſhall be to the vſe of the lord admerall of England, or lord warden of the cinque ports, where ſuch offenſe ſhall be preſented, or whereas the iuriſdiction of the cauſe ſhall apperteine.

Offenſes
5 ports
L.admeral
Triall
Oier ⁊ ter.
Forfeit

And all ſuch forfeitures, as according to the tenor of this act ſhall be determinable before maiors, ſhirifs,bailifs, or other head officers of cities or townes corporat,ſhall be to the common vſe of the corporation of the ſaid citie or towne corporat where ſuch offenſes ſhall be preſented,or where as the iuriſdiction of the cauſe ſhall apperteine. And all ſuch forfeitures, as according to the tenor of this act ſhall be determinable before the iuſtices of the peace, ſhall be to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors. And if anie perſon ſhall be conuicted, by confeſſion, or otherwiſe, vpon anie information made by anie perſon or perſons, againſt anie offendor or offendors of this act, in anie cauſe (ſaue for the eating of fleſh firſt before ſpeciallie limited) that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo conuict vpon anie information, ſhall loſe ſuch forfeiture as is before limited, the one halfe thereof to be to ſuch as ſhall make the information, and the other halfe to thoſe which vpon preſentment without ſpeciall information are before limited to haue the whole forfeiture. And that for the leuieng of euerie forfeiture growing by this eſtatute, aſwell the ſaid lord admerall of England, lord warden of the cinque ports, their lieutenants and iudges, as the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other head officers within the limits of their commiſſions or authorities, haue and ſhall haue full power & authoritie, to make ſuch proceſſe, as they ſhall thinke good by their diſcretions.

Informat. Prouided alwaies, that none information at the ſute of anie perſon concerning this act, ſhall be of anie effect to put anie perſon to anſwer or loſſe of forfeiture, except the ſaid information be commenſed within halfe a yeere next after the offenſe doone contrarie to this act, nor that anie information or preſentment for the queenes maieſtie, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, or for the admerall, warden of the cinque ports, maiors, or other officers aforeſaid, be of anie effect, to put anie perſon to anie anſwer or loſſe of anie forfeiture by vertue of this act, except the ſaid information or preſentment be within one yeere next after the offenſe doone and comitted contrarie to this act.

Fleſh & fiſh. Prouided and be it likewiſe enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to anie perſon or perſons to haue at his or their table, vpon euerie wedneſdaie, being ordered by this eſtatute to be obſerued as a fiſh daie, one onelie vſuall competent diſh of fleſh, of one kind and no mo, ſo that he, ſhe, or they haue alſo ſerued to the ſame table and meale at the ſame meale, three full competent vſuall diſhes of ſea fiſh, of ſundrie kinds, either freſh or ſalt, and that without fraud or couin, and ſo ſhall alſo order, that the ſame fiſh be meet and ſeaſonable, and that it ſhall be eaten or ſpent in like maner, as vpon fridaies or ſaturdaies in like caſes are vſed.

Licences And that all ſuch perſons as haue, or hereafter ſhall haue, vpon good and iuſt conſiderations, anie lawfull licence to eat fleſh vpon the fiſh daie (except ſuch perſons, as for ſickneſſe ſhall for the time be licenced by the biſhop of the dioceſſe or by their curats, or ſhall be licenced by reaſon of age, or other impediment allowed heertofore by the eccleſiaſticall lawes of this realme) ſhall be bound by force of this ſtatute, to haue for euerie one diſh of fleſh ſerued to be eaten at their table, one vſuall diſh of ſea fiſh, freſh or ſalt, to be likewiſe ſerued at the ſame table, and to be eaten or ſpent without fraud or couin, as the like kind is, or ſhall be vſuallie eaten or ſpent on ſaturdaies.

And that thoſe two articles and clauſes next aboue, ſhall be taken and interpreted from time to time, in the fauour of expenſe of ſea fiſh, and that the offendor or offendors herein, ſhall be puniſhed in like maner as is ordered by this eſtatute, for puniſhment of ſuch as ſhall eat fleſh vpon fridaies, ſaturdaies, or other fiſh daies.

And becauſe no maner of perſon ſhall miſiudge of the intent of this eſtatute, limiting orders to eat fiſh, and to forbeare eating of fleſh, but that the ſame is purpoſelie intended, & meant politikelie for the increaſe of fiſhermen, and mariners, and repairing of port townes and nauigation, and not for anie ſuperſtition to be mainteined in the choiſe of meats: be it enacted, that whoſoeuer ſhall by

Preach. preaching, teaching, writing, or open ſpeach notifie that anie eating of fiſh, or forbearing of fleſh mentioned in this ſtatute, is of anie neceſſitie for the ſauing of the ſoule of man, or that it is the ſeruice of God, otherwiſe than as other politike lawes are and be, that then ſuch perſon ſhall be puniſhed as ſpreaders of falſe newes are and ought to be.

Fiſhermẽ. Be it enacted in the fauor of fiſhermen and mariners haunting the ſea as fiſhermen or mariners, that none of them ſhall heereafter at any time be compelled againſt his or their will, to ſerue

Souldier. as anie ſouldior vpon the land, or vpon the ſea, otherwiſe then as a mariner, except it ſhall be to ſerue vnder anie capteine of ſome ſhip or veſſell for landing, to doo ſome ſpeciall exploit, which mariners haue vſed to doo, or vnder anie other perſon hauing authoritie to withſtand anie inuaſion of enimies, or to ſubdue anie rebellion within the realme, and alſo except all ſuch perſons as by tenor, lawfull cuſtome, or couenant, be or ſhall be otherwiſe bound to ſerue.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to take awaie or diminiſh anie libertie, priuilege, franchiſes, forfeiture, or amerciament, fines, iſſues, wreks of the ſea, or anie other lawfull inheritance, or freehold, from anie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, their heires or ſucceſſors, for, or touching anie lawfull libertie, authoritie, or iuriſdiction admerall, or for conſeruation of anie water, that they or anie of them now haue lawfullie, or heereafter ſhall haue, anie thing in the ſame to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no fiſhermen, vſing or haunting the ſea, ſhall be taken by the queenes maieſties commiſſion, to ſerue hir highneſſe as a mariner on the ſea: but that the ſaid commiſſion be firſt brought by hir highneſſe taker or takers, to two iuſtices of peace next adioining and inhabiting to the ſaid ſea coſts, townes, or other places, where the ſaid mariners are ſo to be taken, to the intent the ſaid iuſtices maie chooſe out, and cauſe to be returned ſuch ſufficient number of able men, as in the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be conteined, to ſerue hir maieſtie as is aforeſaid.

5 ports. Yarmouth Sauing alwaies to the cinque ports, and alſo to the towne of great Yarmouth, all ſuch lawfull liberties as they iuſtlie haue before the making of this act, touching the free faire kept at Yarmouth, other than in buieng of ſtrangers, and taking of toll, as the ſame be before prohibited.

Stile. Prouided alwaies, that anie thing in this act conteined, ſhall not be hurtfull or preiudiciall to anie authoritie, ſtile, preheminencie, dignitie, or iuriſdiction, belonging to the office of the lord warden of the cinque ports.

Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to and for anie perſon or perſons being ſtrangers borne, to bring yéerelie in anie ſhip, bottome, or veſſell, whereof anie ſtranger or ſtrangers borne, is or ſhall be owner or owners, into the hauens, ports, and townes of the iſle of Man, or into anie of them, anie of the wines made in anie of the dominions or countries belonging to the crowne of France, & in the ſame ports and townes, or anie of them, to diſcharge the ſaid wines ſo to be brought, ſo that there be not brought and diſcharged by the ſame ſtrangers, in anie ſuch ſtrangers ſhips, bottoms, or veſſels, in anie one yeere, in or at the ſaid hauens, ports, and townes, or anie of them, aboue one hundred tuns at the moſt: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Strange bottoms

Wines

Prouided alſo, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to and for anie perſon or perſons being ſtrangers borne, to bring yéerelie in anie ſhip, veſſell, or bottome, whereof anie ſtranger or ſtrangers borne is or ſhalbe owner or owners, into the hauen, port, and towne of Chepſtow, in the countie of Monmouth, anie wines made in anie of the ſaid dominions or countries belonging to the ſaid crowne of France, ouer and beſides all Rochell wines héeretofore in this act allowed to be brought, and in the ſame port and towne to diſcharge the ſaid wines, ſo that there be not brought & diſcharged by the ſame ſtrangers, in anie ſuch ſtrangers ſhips, bottoms, or veſſels, in anie one yéere, in or at the ſaid hauen, port, and towne aboue one hundred tuns at the moſt: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Strangers

Wines.

Prouided alſo, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to and for anie perſon or perſons being ſtrangers borne, to bring yeerelie in anie ſhip, veſſell, or bottome, whereof anie ſtranger or ſtrangers borne, is or ſhalbe owner or owners, into the hauens, ports, and townes of Cardiffe, Carneruon, Beawmarris, and other hauens, ports and townes of Southwales and Northwales, or anie of them, and into the hauen, port and towne of Newport, in the ſaid countie of Monmouth, anie of the ſaid wines made in anie of the ſaid dominions or countries belonging to the ſaid crowne of France, ouer and beſides all Rochell wines héeretofore in this act allowed to be brought, and in and at the ſame ports and townes, or anie of them, to diſcharge the ſaid wines ſo to be brought, ſo that there be not brought & diſcharged by the ſame ſtranger in anie ſuch ſtrangers ſhips, bottoms, or veſſels, in anie one yéere, in or at the ſaid hauens, ports, and townes, or anie of them, aboue one hundred tuns at the moſt: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Strãgers

Wales

Wines

Sauing vnto the quéenes maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, all ſuch duties and things which hir highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors ought to haue, and inioy, be anſwered and paid, for the ſaid thrée hundred tuns of wines, mentioned in the ſaid thrée laſt prouiſos, to be brought and diſcharged, as in the ſame thrée prouiſos béene mentioned & declared: anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing or things therein conteined, ſhall not in anie maner of wiſe extend to giue vnto the lord admerall of England for the time being, or to anie his viceadmerals, iudge or iudges of the admeraltie, his or their deputie or deputies, or to anie other the officers or miniſters of the admeraltie, or to anie others hauing or claiming anie admerall power, iuriſdiction, or authoritie within this realme and Wales, or anie other the quéenes dominions: anie other power, right, iuriſdiction, preheminencie, or authoritie, than he or they, or anie of them lawfullie haue, hath, or had, or ought to haue and inioy before the making of this act, other than for ſuch of the offenſes, ſpecified in this act, as héereafter ſhall be doone vpon the maine ſea, within the iuriſdiction of the admeraltie: this act or anie article, branch, clauſe, prouiſion, or thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

L.admeral

This act ſhall continue and indure vntill the end of ten whole yéeres, to be accounted from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1564, and from thenſe, to the end of the next parlement then following the end of the ſaid ten yéeres.

An act againſt ſuch as ſhall ſell anie ware for apparell without readie monie.

Chap.6.

BE it enacted, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that whatſoeuer perſon after the feaſt of Eaſter next, ſhall ſell or by anie meanes deliuer to anie perſon, hauing not in poſſeſſion lands or fées to the cléere yéerelie value of thrée thouſand pounds, auerrable and triable by bóoks of ſubſidies, or by anie other ſufficient true waie or meanes, anie maner of forren ſtuffe or wares, not growen, or firſt wrought in anie the quéenes maieſties dominions, of what kind, nature, name, or condition ſoeuer the ſame be, apperteining or tending to the apparelling, clothing, decking, garniſhing, or adorning of the bodie, or the part of the bodie of anie maner of perſon, for all the which ſtuffe or wares, or for the workemanſhip thereof, or anie part thereof, the ſeller, deliuerer, or worker, their executors or adminiſtrators, ſhall not haue receiued the whole monie or full ſatiſfaction, either in hand, or within eightéene daies after the ſale, deliuerie, or making thereof: that in euerie ſuch caſe, the ſeller, deliuerer, worker, or maker, their executors or adminiſtrators, ſhall be without all remedie by order of anie law, cuſtome, or decrée, to recouer or demand anie monie or recompenſe for the ſaid ſtuffe or wares, or for the workemanſhip of anie part thereof, what aſſurance ſoeuer he or they ſhall haue, by bond, ſuretie, promiſe, or pawne, of the partie, or of anie other on his or their behalfe to the contrarie. And that all bonds and aſſurance whatſoeuer made in that caſe, and for that purpoſe, by anie meanes or waies, directlie or indirectlie,

Forren ſtuffe

lie, ſhall be vtterlie void to all intents: and this act ſhall indure onelie to the end of the next parlement.

An act for the auoiding of diuerſe forren wares made by handicrafts men beyond the ſeas.

Chap.7. WHere as héretofore the artificers of this realme of England (aſwell within the citie of London, as within other cities, townes, and boroughs of the ſame realme) that is to wit, girdlers, cutlers, ſadlers, glouers, pointmakers, and ſuch like handicrafts men, haue beene in their ſaid faculties greatlie wrought and greatlie ſet on worke, aſwell for the ſuſtentation of themſelues, their wiues, and families, as for a good education of a great part of youth of this realme, in good art and laudable exerciſe: beſides the manifold benefits, that by means or by reaſon of their knowledges, inuentions, and continuall trauell, dailie and vniuerſallie came to the whole eſtate of the commonwealth of this ſaid realme. Yet notwithſtanding, ſo now it is, that by reaſon of the abundance of forren wares, brought into this realme from the parts of beyond the ſeas, the ſaid artificers are not onelie leſſe occupied, and thereby vtterlie impoueriſhed, the youth not retained in the ſaid ſciences and exerciſes, and therby the ſaid faculties and the exquiſit knowledges thereof like in ſhort time within this realme to decaie: but alſo diuerſe cities and townes within this realme of England much thereby impaired, the whole relme greatlie indamaged, and other countries notablie inriched, & the people thereof well ſet on worke, to their commodities and liuings, in the arts and ſciences aforeſaid, and to the great diſcourage of the ſkilfull workemen of this realme, being in verie déed nothing inferior to anie ſtranger in the faculties aforeſaid.

For reformation whereof: be it enacted by our ſouereigne ladie the quéenes highneſſe, and by the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, from or after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt now next inſuing, ſhall bring, or cauſe to be brought into this realme of England, from the parts of beyond the ſeas, anie girdles, harneſſe for girdles, rapiers, daggers, kniues, hilts, pummels, lockets, chapes, dagger blades, handles, ſkabberds, and ſheaths for kniues, ſaddles, horſſe harneſſe, ſtirrops, bits, gloues, points, lether laces, or pins, being readie made, or wrought in anie parts of beyond the ſeas, to be ſold, bartred, or exchanged within this realme of England or Wales, vpon paine to forfeit all ſuch wares ſo to be brought contrarie to the true meaning of this act, in whoſe hands ſoeuer they, or anie of them ſhall be found, or the verie value thereof: the one halfe of the forfeiture to be to our ſouereigne ladie the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof to him or them that will ſeize the ſame, or ſue therefore in anie court of record of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, where no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection, ſhall be to him or them allowed; this act to continue and indure to the end of the next parlement.

An act touching tanners, curriers, ſhoomakers, and other artificers, occupieng the cutting of lether

Chap.8. WHere before this time, diuerſe and manie good eſtatutes haue beene made for the true tanning, currieng, and working of lether, as a thing verie neceſſarie for the commonwealth and commoditie of the quéenes ſubiects, for that euerie ſort of people of neceſſitie muſt vſe and haue lether for diuerſe and ſundrie purpoſes, which notwithſtanding lether was neuer worſſe tanned, curried, or wrought, than now a daies it is, by reaſon whereof, diuerſe perſons are not onlie put to great loſſe, charge, and other inconueniences, but alſo doo take diuerſe and ſundrie diſeaſes, to the ſhortning of their liues, as by the complaints of diuerſe perſons exhibited in this parlement it manifeſtlie appeareth.

Be it therefore enacted by the quéenes maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords and commons in
this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from and after the feaſt of
Butcher. Pentecoſt next comming, no butcher or other perſon ſhall gaſh, ſlaughter, or cut anie hide of anie
bull, oxe, ſtéere, or cow, in flaieng thereof, or otherwiſe, whereby the ſame ſhall be impaired, or hurt.
Tanner. And that no tanner, or other perſon or perſons vſing or occupieng the craft or myſterie of tanning
of lether, ſhall after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming by himſelfe, or anie other
perſon or perſons, offer or put to ſale anie ſuch hide or ſkin, ſo gaſhed, ſlaughtered, or cut, vpon paine
Forfeit. of forfeiture for euerie ſuch hide or ſkin ſo offered or put to ſale, twentie penſe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no butcher or other perſon or perſons,
Calues. after the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt, ſhall kill anie calfe to ſell, being vnder fiue weeks old, vpon paine
to forfeit for euerie calfe ſo to be killed and ſold, ſix ſhillings eight penſe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons occupieng the
Butcher. craft or occupation of a butcher, ſhall after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, occupie or vſe by
himſelfe, or anie other perſon or perſons, the feat, craft, or myſterie of a tanner during the time
that he ſhall ſo vſe the craft or occupation of a butcher, vpon paine of forfeiture of ſix ſhillings eight
Forfeit. penſe for euerie daie that he ſhall ſo vſe the feat, craft, or myſterie of a tanner.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, which at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, which was in the firſt yéere of the quéenes maieſties reigne that now is, had not lands, tenements, rents, profits or hereditaments of eſtate of inheritance, or for terme of life or liues, of the cléere yéerlie value of ten pounds or aboue, or whoſe tanhouſe was not at the ſaid feaſt, is or ſhall be héereafter, in a citie, borough, towne corporat, or market towne, where ſerchers and ſealers of leather hath béene and ſhall be vſuallie appointed (except ſuch perſon and perſons as then had anie tanhouſe, and then did occupie the myſterie of tanning of lether, and except an apprentiſe or apprentiſes to a tanner or tanners, & except ſuch as were then or ſince, or héereafter ſhall be brought vp, inſtructed, or taught, as couenant or hired ſeruant for that purpoſe by the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres in the myſterie of craft of tanning of lether, and except the wife and ſuch ſonne or ſonnes of a tanner as hath béene brought vp and hath vſed the myſterie of tanning of lether by the ſpace of foure yéeres aforeſaid: or the ſonne or daughter of a tanner, or ſuch perſon who ſhall marrie ſuch wife or daughter, to whom he hath or ſhall leaue a tanhouſe and fats) ſhall tan anie lether, or ſhall vſe, take, or haue anie profit, gaine, or commoditie of or by the ſaid myſterie or craft of tanning of lether, vpon paine of forfeiting of all ſuch lether by him or them ſo tanned, or whereof he or they ſhall receiue anie profit or commoditie by tanning, or the iuſt value thereof.

Tanhouſe

Apprentiſe

Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, which ſhall after the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt, occupie, or vſe by him or themſelſe, or by anie other perſon or perſons, the craft or myſterie of tanning of lether, ſhall ſuffer anie hide or ſkin to lie in the limes anie longer time than the haires falleth of, or maie be taken of, nor in anie wiſe to be put into the limes after the haire maie be taken off, nor ſhall vſe, imploie, occupie, or put, by themſelues, or by anie other perſon or perſons, anie thing in anie licor, ſtuffe or workemanſhip, in, or about the tanning of lether, but onelie, lime, culuer dung, or hen dung, and that in cold water onelie, and wooſes made of cold water, and oken barke onelie, without anie mixture of anie other thing or things: nor ſhall by himſelfe or by anie other perſon or perſons put anie hide or ſkin in anie tanwooſes or licor made hot, or warmed in anie fat or veſſell, to be ſet or couered in anie tan hill or otherwiſe, nor ſhall ouerlime anie hides or ſkins in the lime pits, nor ſhall put anie hides or ſkins into anie tan fats or veſſels, before the lime be well and perfectlie ſokened and wrought out of them and euerie of them, nor ſhall ſuffer his or their lether to be laied, or to hang, or to lie wet in anie froſt vntill the ſame be frozen, nor ſhall drie or parch the lether with the heat of the fire, or of the ſommer ſunne, nor ſhall tan or cauſe to be tanned anie hide or ſkin being putrified, rotten, or tainted, by long lieng, either before the putting of it into the limes, or after in the water or licor, or by anie other meanes, nor ſhall negligentlie worke the hides in the wooſes, nor ſhall not renue and make ſtrong the wooſes as often as ſhall be requiſit, nor ſhall ſuffer the hides for vtter ſole and clout lether to lie in the wooſes anie leſſe time than twelue moneths at the leaſt, and the hides for vpper lethers in like wooſes, anie leſſe time than nine moneths at the leaſt, nor ſhall ſufficientlie or imperfectlie tan anie hide or ſkinne, nor ſhall tan anie oxe hides, ſtéere hides, or cowhides, but whole, without cutting of anie bellies commonlie called wombs, or péeces from the ſame (hides for clouting lether to be cut into thrée or foure bends or péeces, ouerthwart the whole hide, onelie except) nor ſhall after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, put to ſale anie tanned hide or ſkin, which is or ſhall be raiſed in or by the tanning, workemanſhip or otherwiſe, or by vſing anie other thing or ſtuffe, or in anie other ſort than by this ſtatute is limited and appointed, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie oxe hide, ſtéere hide, cow hide or ſkin, tanned, vſed, or put to ſale contrarie to the true meaning of this preſent act, or the iuſt value thereof.

Lime.

Water.

Barke.

Hides.

Wombs.

Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall put or cauſe to be put to ſale, exchange, or otherwiſe depart with anie kind of tanned lether, red and vnwrought, but in open faire or market, in the places therefore commonlie accuſtomed, and therefore prepared, nor before the ſame be ſearched and ſealed, according to the lawes and order of this eſtatute héereafter mentioned, nor ſhall after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, put to ſale, exchange, or otherwiſe depart with anie tanned lether, red and vnwrought, but ſufficientlie and well tanned, and throughlie dried, nor ſhall put or cauſe to be put to ſale, exchange, or otherwiſe depart with anie oxe hide, ſtéere hide, or cow hide, but onelie whole, without cutting anie bellies, called wombs, or other peeces from it (clouting lether cut in bends, as is aforeſaid onelie excepted) before the ſame be ſearched & ſealed, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie hide or péece of lether ſo ſold, exchanged, or otherwiſe departed with, contrarie to the true meaning of this act, ſix ſhillings eight penſe, and for euerie dozen of calues ſkins, thrée ſhillings foure penſe and the hide or hides, ſkin or ſkins, and lether, in anie otherwiſe ſold exchanged, or bought, or the value thereof.

Faire.
Market.
Searched
Sealed

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons vſing the myſterie of tanning of lether, by himſelfe, or by anie other perſon or perſons, from and after the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt, ſhall during that time that he ſhall vſe the ſaid myſterie, occupie or vſe the craft or myſterie of a ſhoomaker, currier, butcher, or of anie artificer vſing or exerciſing cutting or working of lether, vpon paine to forfeit and loſe all and euerie ſuch hide and hides, ſkin, and ſkins, ſo by them or anie of them wrought or tanned, during the time that he ſhall vſe

Tanner ſhall not vſe other craft.

the

Bull hide.
Forfeit.

the myſterie or craft of tanning aforeſaid, or the iuſt value thereof. It is alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon vſing the myſterie of tanning of leather, by himſelfe, or by anie other perſon or perſons, ſhall after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming, tan any bull hide, horſſe hide, or ſheepe ſkin, or put to ſale, exchange, or otherwiſe depart with any horſſe hide, bull hide, or ſheepe ſkin tanned, vpon paine to forfeit euerie ſuch bull hide, horſſe hide, or ſheepe ſkin ſo tanned or put to ſale, or the iuſt value thereof.

Rough hi.
Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, ſhall bargaine, buie, make anie contract for, or beſpeake anie rough hide, or calues ſkins in the haire, but onelie ſuch perſon or perſons as by vertue of this act maie lawfullie vſe the craft or myſterie of tanning of leather, and ſhall tan the ſame, or ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall taw the ſame (except ſalt hides for the neceſſarie vſe of ſhips) vpon paine to forfeit and looſe all and euerie ſuch hides and ſkins ſo bought, or the iuſt value thereof.

What perſons may buie lether

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall or maie after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, buie, bargaine, beſpeake, or take promiſe to haue anie tanned leather, not wrought & conuerted into made wares, but onelie ſuch perſon and perſons as will and ſhall worke and conuert the ſame leather into made wares, vpon paine of forfeiture of the leather ſo bought, or the value thereof.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that all and euerie artificer, and other perſon and perſons vſing to conuert tanned lether into made wares, aſwell ſtrangers borne, as other, may lawfullie buie all kind of tanned leather, to make or conuert the ſame into made wares at Leaden hall in London, vpon euerie mondaie, the ſame being firſt dulie ſearched, ſealed, and regiſtred, as is heereafter limited.

Sadlers

Prouided alſo, that ſadlers and girdlers maie ſell their necks and ſhreds of tanned lether red, without incurring anie paine or forfeiture for the ſame.

Barke
Forfeit

And foraſmuch as barke is now become ſkant by vnreaſonable felling of oke out of Barking time, & thereby the tanners be deſtitute of ſuch barke as is neceſſarie: be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall from and after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next, fell or cauſe to be felled anie oken trees meet to be barked, where the barke is worth two ſhillings a cart lode, ouer and aboue the charge of barking and pilling (timber to be imploied or beſtowed in or about building or reparations of houſes, ſhips or mils, or anie of them onlie except) but betweene the firſt daie of Aprill, and the laſt daie of Iune, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie ſuch oken tree ſo felled, or the double value thereof.

Timber
Purueior.
Forfeit

And for the better preſeruation of timber which by the takers of timber is ſpoiled, through the greedie deſire of gaine, of the lops, tops, or barke of timber trees: be it therefore enacted, that no taker or takers, purueior or purueiors of timber, or his or their deputie or deputies, ſhall fell or cauſe to be felled for the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, any oken timber tree or trees meet to be barked, but in barking time (trees to be felled for building or repairing of anie hir maieſties houſes or ſhips, onelie except) or ſhall in anie wiſe take or receiue anie maner of profit, gaine or commoditie, by anie lops, tops, or barke of anie tree, to be taken by them or anie of them, or ſhall in anie wiſe, take, carie awaie, giue, ſell, or diſpoſe from the owner anie more of any tree, to be taken as is aforeſaid, than onelie the timber of the ſame tree or trees to be vſed and beſtowed, or imploied onlie in, vpon, or about the queenes maieſties buildings or ſhips, vpon paine of forfeiture to the partie greeued, for euerie tree, and for the lops, tops, or barke of euerie tree taken contrarie to the meaning of this article, 40 s. And that it ſhall be lawfull to the partie of whome ſuch tree or trees ſhall be taken, or to anie other, for, and in his name to reteine, withhold, take and keepe to himſelfe all the barke, lop, and top of ſuch tree or trees, anie commiſſion or other matter whatſoeuer notwithſtanding.

Currier.
Shooma.
Forfeit

And foraſmuch as no leather can be ſo well tanned, but it maie be marred in the currieng: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from and after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next, no perſon or perſons ſhall currie anie kind of lether in the houſe of anie ſhoomaker or other perſon, but onlie in his owne houſe, ſituate in a corporat or market towne, nor ſhall currie anie kind of lether except it be well and perfectlie tanned, nor ſhall after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next, currie anie hide or ſkin, being not throughlie drie after his wet ſeaſon, in which wet ſeaſon he ſhall not vſe anie ſtale brine, or anie other deceiptfull or ſubtill mixture, thing, waie, or meanes, to corrupt or hurt the ſame, nor ſhall currie anie lether meet for outer ſole lether, with anie other ſtuffe than with hard tallow, nor with anie leſſe of that than the lether will receiue, nor ſhall currie anie kind of lether meet for ouer lether, and inner ſoles, but with good and ſufficient ſtuffe, being freſh and not ſalt, and throughlie licoured, till it can receiue no more, nor ſhall burne or ſcald anie hide or lether in the currieng, nor ſhall ſhaue anie lether too thin, nor ſhall gaſh or hurt anie lether in the ſhauing, or by anie other means, but ſhall worke the ſame ſufficientlie and ſubſtanciallie in all points and reſpects, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch offenſe or act doone contrarie to the true meaning of this article (other than in the gaſhing or hurting in ſhauing) ſix ſhillings eight penſe, and the value of euerie ſuch ſkin or hide marred by his euill workmanſhip, and for euerie offenſe to be doone againſt this article, in gaſhing or hurting by ſhauing, double ſo much to the partie greeued, as the lether ſhall be impaired thereby, by the iudgement of the wardens of the curriers, and the wardens of the companie whereof the partie greeued ſhall be.

Cordwain.

And be it further enacted, that no cordwainer, ſhoomaker, or other perſon or perſons dwelling or inhabiting within the citie of London, or the liberties of the ſame, or anie perſon or perſons that now is, or hereafter ſhall be free of the citie of London, dwelling within three miles of the ſame citie, & occupieng wet curried lether in his art & occupation, ſhall put or cauſe to be put anie lether to be curried, but to ſuch perſon and perſons as be, or ſhall be free of the companie of the curriers of the citie of London, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch curried lether, or the value thereof.

Forfeit

Sercher

Sealed

And be it further enacted, that no perſon or perſons ſhall by anie meanes occupie or put in anie made wares, within the citie of London, or three miles of the ſame citie, anie curried lether, before the ſame ſhall be ſearched, and allowed by the wardens of the curriers of London for the time being, or ſuch perſons as they ſhall thereto aſſigne, and be ſealed with the ſeale therefore to be prepared, vpon paine that euerie ſhoomaker, and other artificer, cutter of lether, offending againſt this article, ſhall forfeit for euerie hide or ſkin otherwiſe curried and imploied, as is aforeſaid, ſix ſhillings eight penſe, and the value of euerie ſuch hide or ſkin.

Forfeit

Currier

And be it further enacted, that no perſon occupieng the feat or myſterie of a currier, ſhall vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſterie of a tanner, cordwainer, ſhoomaker, butcher, or other artificer vſing cutting of lether, during the time that he ſhall ſo vſe or occupie the myſterie of a currier, vpon paine of forfeiture of ſix ſhillings eight penſe for euerie hide or ſkin that he ſhall currie, during the time that he ſhall occupie or vſe anie yͤ myſteries aforeſaid, contrarie to yͤ meaning of this article.

Currier

Licour

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no currier or curriers, vſing the art of currieng of lether, ſhall after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next, refuſe to currie anie lether, to him or them for that purpoſe brought, by anie ſuch artificer as is or ſhall be a cutter of lether, the ſame artificer or his ſeruant bringing with him or them good & ſufficient ſtuffe, as is before mentioned, for the perfect lickering of the ſame lether, & that the ſaid lether in the preſence of the ſaid artificer cutter of lether, his ſeruant or ſeruants, if he or they will be preſent, ſhall be liquored and curried in all things and degrees perfectlie, and if he or they will not be preſent, it ſhall neuertheleſſe be likewiſe liquored and curried in his or their abſence perfectlie, & with as conuenient ſpeed as maie be, not exceeding fiue daies in the ſummer, and ten daies in the winter, after he ſhall or maie take it in hand, vpon paine to forfeit to the partie greeued, for euerie hide and peece of lether not in this manner curried, and well and ſpeedilie dreſſed, ten ſhillings.

Forfeit

Serchers

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the wardens of the curriers for the time being, or ſuch perſons as they ſhall aſſigne or appoint (being therevnto required) ſhall from time to time, ſearch & trie all ſuch curried lether, as ſhall be brought to anie of their companie to be curried, & ſhall with a ſeale therefore to be prepared, with conuenient ſpeed, not exceeding one daie after the currieng and requeſt made, ſeale ſuch lether, as they ſhall find ſufficientlie curried, taking for euerie hide ſo ſealed after the rate of one penie for the dicker, and for euerie ſix dozen of calues ſkins one penie and not aboue, to be paid by the currier, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie hide which ſhall not be ſearched and ſealed as is aforeſaid ſix ſhillings eight penſe.

Forfeit

Shoema.

And foraſmuch as lether well tanned and curried, maie by the negligence, deceipt, or euill workemanſhip of the cordwainer or ſhoomaker, be vſed deceiptfullie, to the hurt of the occupier or wearer of it: be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, which after the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt ſhall occupie the myſterie or occupation of a cordwainer or ſhoomaker, ſhall make or cauſe to be made anie bootes, buſkins, ſhooes, ſtartups, ſlippers, or pantofels, or anie part of them, of Engliſh lether were curried (other than deeres ſkins, calues ſkins, or goats ſkins, made or dreſſed, or to be made or dreſſed like vnto Spaniſh lether) but of lether well and trulie tanned and curried in maner and forme aboue ſpecified, or of lether well and trulie tanned onelie, and well and ſubſtantiallie ſewed with good threed well twiſted and made, and ſufficientlie waxed with wax well roſened, and the ſtitches hard drawen with handlethers, as hath beene accuſtomed, without mingling or mixing of ouerlethers, that is to ſaie, part of the ouerlether being of neats lether, and part of calues lether, nor ſhall put into anie part of anie ſhooes, bootes, buſkins, ſtartups, ſlippers, or pantofels, anie lether made of a ſheeps ſkin, bull hide, or horſſe hide, nor into the vpper lether of anie ſhooes, ſtartups, ſlippers, or pantofels, or of the neather part of anie bootes (the inner ſole and heele of the ſhoo onelie except) anie part of anie hide from which the ſole lether is cut, called the wombe, necke, ſhanke, flanke, poll, or cheeke, nor ſhall put into the vtter ſole anie other lether then the beſt of the oxe or ſteere hide, nor into the inner ſole anie other lether then the wombs, necke, poll, or cheeke, nor in the treſwels of the double ſoled ſhooes, other then the flankes of anie of the hides aforeſaid, nor ſhall make or put to ſale in anie yeere, betweene the laſt of September, & the twentith of Aprill, any ſhooes, bootes, buſkins, ſtartups, ſlippers, or pantofels, meet for anie perſon to weare, exceeding the age of foure yeeres, wherein ſhall be anie drie Engliſh lether (other than calues or goats ſkins, made and dreſſed, or to be made & dreſſed like vnto Spaniſh lether. or anie part thereof) nor ſhall ſhew (to the intent to put to ſale) anie ſhooes, bootes, buſkins. ſtartups, ſlippers, or pantofels, vpon the ſundaie, before the diuine ſeruice (vſed in the fore noone) be done and ended, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie paire of ſhooes, bootes, buſkins, ſtartups, ſlippers. or pantofels, made, ſold, ſhewed, or put to ſale, contrarie to the true meaning of this act, three ſhillings and foure penſe, and the iuſt and full value of the ſame.

Forfeit

London

And be it further enacted for the true execution of this eſtatute, that the maior of the citie of London, and the aldermen of the ſame, for the time being, or the more part of them, vpon paine to

Forfeit
Serchers
Preſentm.

forfeit fortie pounds for euerie yeere that they make default, the one halfe thereof, to be to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame: ſhall yéerelie appoint foure or more expert perſons by their diſcretions, to be ſearchers, who ſhall be ſworne before the ſaid maior and aldermen for the time being, to dóo their office trulie. Which ſaid ſearchers ſhall by vertue of this act, foure times in the yeere at the leaſt, that is to ſaie, once a quarter of a yéere, or oftener (if néed require) as they ſhall thinke góod, make true ſearch and view of and for all bóotes, buſkins, and other wares and things whatſoeuer, made of tanned lether, in all and euerie houſe and houſes, place and places, as well within the ſaid citie and ſuburbs thereof, as in euerie other place within thrée miles of the ſame citie, where anie ſhoomaker, ſadler, girdler, or other artificer, vſing cutting of lether, dooth or ſhall dwell, or occupie anie of the occupations of cutting of lether: and after euerie ſuch ſearch and view, to make true preſentment in writing before the ſaid maior and aldermen for the time being, of euerie default that they or anie of them ſhall find in the making, ſelling, or putting to ſale of anie bóotes, buſkins, ſtartups, ſhooes, bridels, ſadels, or other things, ſtuffe, or ware made of lether, contrarie to the true meaning of this eſtatute.

Maior
Sealer

And be it further enacted, that the ſaid maior of the ſaid citie of London, and aldermen for the time being, vpon like paine likewiſe to be leuied and imploied, ſhall likewiſe yéerelie appoint foure or more, other ſkilfull, expert, and honeſt perſons, whereof one ſhall be a ſealer, and keepe a ſeale for the ſealing of lether to be prepared, who ſhall alſo be ſworne before the ſaid maior and aldermen for the time being, to dóo their office trulie. Which ſaid ſearchers and ſealer, ſhall view and ſearch all and euerie tanned hide, ſkin, or lether, which ſhall be brought as well to the market at Leaden hall, as to anie other lawfull faire or market, therefore vſuallie appointed, within thrée miles of the ſaid citie, whether the ſame be well and ſufficientlie tanned, according to the purport and true meaning of this eſtatute, or no. And finding it ſufficientlie and well tanned, in ſuch manner & forme as by this eſtatute is appointed (and as it ought to be) ſhall ſeale the ſame with the ſaid ſeale for that purpoſe to be prouided and prepared.

Hed officer
Serchers
Sealers
Seize

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all other maiors, bailifs, and other head officers for the time being, in all other cities, boroughs, and market townes of this realme, and all lords of liberties, faires, and markets, out of the circuit or compaſſe of the ſaid thrée miles: ſhall vpon like paine of fortie pounds, likewiſe to be leuied and imploied euerie yeere that they make default herein, appoint and ſweare yeerelie two, thrée, or more perſons, of moſt honeſt and ſkilfull men within their ſeuerall offices or liberties by their diſcretion, to ſearch and view within the precinct of their ſaid offices, liberties, and authorities, which ſhall as often as néed ſhall be, or they thinke góod, make like ſearch within their limits, and ſhall haue a marke or ſeale prepared for that purpoſe, and that the ſaid ſearchers, or one of them, ſhall kéepe the ſame ſeale or marke, and with the ſame ſhall ſeale and marke ſuch lether as they ſhall find ſufficient, and no other. And if the ſaid ſearchers, or anie of them dóo find anie lether ſold, or offered to be ſold, or brought to be ſearched or marked inſufficientlie tanned, or inſufficientlie curried, or anie bóotes, buſkins, ſhooes, ſtartups, ſlippers, bridels, ſadles, or anie other thing made of tanned or curried lether, inſufficientlie tanned, curried, or wrought, contrarie to the true meaning of this eſtatute, it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid ſearchers, or anie of them, to ſeize as forfeited all ſuch lether, ſhooes, and wares made of lether, and to reteine the ſame in their cuſtodie, vntill the ſame be tried by ſix expert men, appointed by ſuch maior, bailife, or other head officer, or lord of libertie, or his ſufficient deputie, within whoſe precincts or liberties, ſuch ſeizure ſhall happen to be: the ſame triall to be within fiftéene daies after ſuch ſeizure at the furtheſt, vpon the oths of the ſaid triers.

Red tand lether
Leadenhal
Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all red tanned lether, which ſhall be brought into the citie of London (whether it be to be ſold, or be bought before hand, or no) ſhall be brought to Leaden hall before it be houſed in his or their owne houſes, and their viewed, whether it hath béene ſearched or ſealed, or no; and ſhall alſo be regiſtred by the ſearchers to be appointed as is aforeſaid, with halfe ſuch fées therefore to be paid as is hereafter expreſſed for lether to be ſold in Leaden hall, vpon paine that euerie perſon houſing or not bringing his lether to Leaden hall, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit for euerie hide or ſkin ſix ſhillings eight pence.

Bartholmew faire
Southwarke

Prouided, that this article ſhall not extend to anie lether to be bought in Bartholmew faire, or Southwarke market, being ſearched, ſealed, and regiſtred, according to the true meaning of this act.

Denie search
Forfeit

And alſo be it further enacted, that if anie perſon will after the ſaid feaſt wilfullie withſtand or denie anie ſuch ſearch to be made, according to the tenor of this act, as is aforeſaid, or will not ſuffer the ſaid ſearchers ſo appointed, to enter into his or their houſe or houſes, or other place, to view & ſearch at their will and pleaſure all maner of tanned lether, and all maner of ſhooes, bootes, males, ſadles, and all maner of wares wrought and made, or to be wrought and made of lether, and to ſeize, and carrie awaie all ſuch lether, ſhooes, and wares, as they ſhall find inſufficientlie tanned, curried, or wrought, or made of euill ſtuffe: that then all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo denieng and withſtanding, and not ſuffering the ſaid ſearchers or anie of them (ſo ſworne and appointed for the time being, to enter and make ſearch, and ſeize as is aforeſaid) ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie time ſo denieng and withſtanding fiue pounds.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the perſons ſo to be appointed for the ſeuerall ſearchers of lether, and wares made of lether, as is aforeſaid, doo refuſe with conuenient ſpeed to ſeale lether ſufficientlie tanned, or doo make default in their ſearch, or doo allow that which ſhalbe inſufficientlie tanned, curried or wrought, contrarie to the true meaning of this act: or ſhall either for affection or corruption conceale the faults, or anie of them found in that behalfe: that then the maior, bailiffs, lords of liberties, and other perſons, which by vertue of this act ſhall appoint ſuch ſearchers and ſealers, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie ſuch default and offenſe fortie ſhillings. The one moitie of which forfeiture, ſhalbe to our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the quéenes maieſties courts of record, by bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe.

Serchers refuſe to ſeale

Forfeit

And foraſmuch as heretofore great deceipt hath béene vſed in cutting of the wombs from the backs, for that the tanner did not cut off ſo much as was meet, but left more to the backe (whereof vtter ſole lether was made) then was conuenient and méet: and foraſmuch alſo as if the currier ſhould currie the whole hide togither, the ſhoomaker might then put that part of the hide called the wombs, into vtter ſole lether (which is méet but for inner ſole lether) to the great deceipt and damage of the wearer of ſhoos, boots, or other ſtuffe made by the ſhoomaker or cordwainer: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch perſons as ſhall be ſo appointed ſearchers or ſealers, as is aforeſaid, ſhall after the true tanning, and before the currieng of anie lether brought to be ſearched and ſealed, as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretions cut off ſo much of the hide truelie tanned, to be ſold to a ſhoomaker, cordwainer, or cobler, into wombs, as they ſhall by their oths thinke vnméet to make vtter ſole lether of, vpon paine that the ſhoomaker, cordwainer, or cobler, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch hide not cut as is aforeſaid thrée ſhillings and foure penſe.

Wombs.

Forfeit

And be it further enacted, that ſuch perſon and perſons as hereafter ſhall be aſſigned and appointed ſearchers and ſealers of tanned lether, by vertue of this act, ſhall within the limits and precincts of euerie of their ſearchers, keepe one booke or regiſter, wherein they ſhall enter all ſuch bargaines as ſhall be made for lether, hides, or ſkins, by anie perſon or perſons, during, and by all the time of the faire or market, being thereto required by the buier, or the ſeller, and alſo the prices of ſuch lether bought and ſold, with the names and dwelling places of the buier and ſeller, taking for his and their paine and trauell therein to be taken, as well for the ſealing of ſuch lether and cutting of the wombs, as is aforeſaid, as for regiſtring thereof, of the ſeller of euerie dicker of lether, ſo entred, two penſe, and ſo after the rate, and for euerie ſix dozen of calues ſkins, two penſe, and of the buier after the ſame rate, and no more greater ſumme or ſummes of monie to be paid for entring of the ſame, vpon paine of forfeiture for not entring and regiſtring, or not cutting off of the wombs as is aforeſaid, for euerie dicker of lether, thrée ſhillings and foure penſe, and for euerie dozen of calues ſkins thrée ſhillings and foure penſe, and ſo after that rate.

Serchers Regiſter

Fees

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, ſell, exchange, or put awaie, or cauſe to be ſold, exchanged, or put awaie anie maner of tanned lether red, and vnwrought, except he or they regiſter, or cauſe to be regiſtred the ſaid tanned lether, and euerie part and parcell thereof, and the price thereof, vpon paine of forfeiture of the value of the lether ſo ſold, exchanged, or put awaie, and not regiſtred.

Regiſter

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall not be lawfull to or for anie perſon or perſons to buie anie tanned lether before the ſame ſhall be ſearched and ſealed, nor to carie, or cauſe to be caried out of the faire or market, anie lether, till it be regiſtred as is aforeſaid, vpon paine to forfeit the ſaid lether, or the value thereof, ſo bought and not ſearched and ſealed, or caried awaie, and not regiſtred.

Forfeit

And be it further enacted, that no cordwainer, ſhoomaker, or cobler ſhall carie, or cauſe to be caried anie oxe or ſteere hides tanned, whereof anie ſole lether ſhall be cut, out of anie faire or market whole, before the wombs be cut off, as is aforeſaid, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie hide otherwiſe caried out of the ſame faire or market, ſix ſhillings eight penſe, and the hide, or the value thereof.

Shoema.

Wombs Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie currier within the ſaid citie of London, or thrée miles compaſſe, after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next, doo currie anie lether ſufficientlie tanned, or after the ſaid feaſt next, doo not currie ſuch lether as he dooth or ſhall currie ſubſtantiallie and well, according to the meaning and purport of this act: or if anie ſhoomaker, cordwainer, or cobler, within the citie of London, or thrée miles compaſſe of the ſame, after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next, put anie tanned lether into anie ſhoos, boots, buſkins, ſtartups, ſlippers, pantofles, or other things made of tanned lether, which ſhall not be well and perfectlie tanned, according to the purport and true meaning of this act, or after the ſaid feaſt doo put anie curried lether into anie boots, buſkins, ſtartups, ſhoos, ſlippers, pantofles, or other things made of lether, which ſhall not be well and ſufficientlie tanned and curried, and alſo ſealed, as is aforeſaid, or doo make boots, buſkins, ſhoos, ſtartups, ſlippers, pantofles, or other things made of Engliſh tanned lether, in other maner then is aboue ſpecified and ordeined, or if anie ſhoomaker, ſadler, or other artificer vſing cutting or working of lether, do make anie wares of anie tanned lether, inſufficientlie tanned, and of tanned or curried lether, being not ſufficientlie tanned and curried

Currier

Shoema.

Forfeit

as is aforeſaid, or doo not make their wares belonging to their ſeuerall occupations ſufficientlie and ſubſtantiallie, that then the wardens of euerie the ſaid companies of ſadlers, curriers, ſhoomakers, and other artificers, vſing and exerciſing cutting of tanned lether, for the time being, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie ſuch default and offenſe to be committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons vnder their order, ſurueie, or ſearch, fiue pounds.

Faire
Market
Forfeit

Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted, that no maner of perſon or perſons, ſhall (after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell) vtter, or ſell, or cauſe to be vttered or ſold within the ſaid citie of London, or within thrée miles compaſſe of the ſame, anie maner of wares apperteining to the craft or myſterie of anie artificer vſing cutting of lether, but onlie in open ſhop, common faire, or market wherby the ſaid wardens maie haue the true ſearch of the ſame, in auoiding the penalties vpon them by this act ſet vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch wares ſo ſold, and ten ſhillings for euerie time.

Surueie

Forfeiture how they ſhall be beſtowed

Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted, that all and euerie artificer dwelling or inhabiting, or which hereafter ſhall dwell or inhabit within the citie of London, or thrée miles compaſſe of the ſame, vſing or exerciſing anie manuell occupation of cutting or working of lether into made wares, ſhall contribute, paie, and be vnder the ſurueie and ſearch of the wardens of ſuch companies of the ſaid citie of London, as the artificers commonlie vſing the like occupation being frée men of the ſame citie of London, and of the ſame companie be, touching and concerning onelie their wares and ſtuffe made of, or with lether, in like manner and forme as other frée men of the ſame companie doth to the wardens of their companie within the ſaid citie. All which pains, penalties and forfeitures aforeſaid, of ſummes of monie aforeſaid (except ſuch pains, penalties, and forfeitures as are before, or hereafter by this act ſhall otherwiſe be diſpoſed) ſhall be diuided into thrée equall parts: one part whereof, ſhall be to our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, and another part to him or them that ſhall firſt ſue for the ſame in anie of the courts of record of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, by action of debt, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe: in which ſute, no wager of law, or eſſoine ſhall be admitted or allowed, and the third part thereof ſhall go to the citie, borough, towne, or lord, or lords of liberties, where the offenſe ſhall be committed or doone. And all ſuch lether, ſhooes, boots, buſkins, ſtartups, ſlippers, pantofles, wares, ſtuffe, and other things whatſoeuer, made of tanned lether, or curried lether, which ſhall be ſeized by vertue of this act, or ſhall be found inſufficientlie wrought, tanned, or curried, and declared by this act to be forfeited, and ſhall be ſeized by the ſaid ſearchers, or anie other perſon finding the fault thereof, ſhall be diſtributed as hereafter inſueth: that is to ſaie, ſuch lether or ſtuffe ſo ſeized within the citie of London, or within thrée miles compaſſe of the ſame, to be brought to the Guildhall in London, there to be praiſed by indifferent perſons, and the value thereof to be diuided into thrée parts, whereof one part to be to the firſt ſeizor and ſeizors of the ſaid vnlawfull ſtuffe, and another part to the vſe of the chamber of London, and the other part to bée diſtributed to the poore folkes, as well being within the new hoſpitall of ſaint Bartholmews in London, as to ſuch poore houſholders as ſhall be inhabiting within the citie of London, or the circuit aforeſaid, at the diſcretions of ſuch perſons as the maior of the ſame citie, and foure aldermen of the ſame, for the time being, ſhall appoint for the ſame. And that all ſuch lether, bootes, ſhooes, ſaddles, wares, ſtuffe, and things made of or with lether, as is aforeſaid, which ſhall be found within anie other citie, borough, towne, or place within this realme, out of the ſaid citie of London and thrée miles compaſſe, vnſufficientlie wrought, tanned, or curried, as is aforeſaid, and ſhall be ſeized and taken as forfeited, ſhall be brought to the common hall of euerie ſuch citie, borough, and towne, or to ſome conuenient and open place to be appointed by the lord of the libertie, or his deputie, where no common hall is, there to be praiſed as is aforeſaid: one part of the ſaid value thereof to be diſpoſed vnto the poore, and in other deeds of charitie in thoſe parties, after the diſcretion of the maiors, bailiffs, headboroughs, and lords of liberties, another part to be deliuered to the maiors, bailifs, and other head officer of anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, to the vſe of the commonaltie of ſuch citie, borough, or towne corporat: and where no ſuch officers be, then to the lord or lords of the libertie where anie ſuch forfeiture ſhall be committed, or ſeizor had: and the third part to the firſt ſeizor or ſeizors of ſuch lether, ſtuffe, or wares inſufficientlie tanned, curried, or wrought, as is aforeſaid, for his and their pains.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon to whome anie ſuch vnlawfull lether or ſtuffe, ſhall be giuen by this act, ſhall giue or ſell anie ſuch lether or ſtuffe, to anie perſon or perſons that ſhall ſell the ſame, vpon paine that the buier ſhall forfeit for euerie parcell of ſuch vnlawfull lether or ſtuffe to be ſold contrarie to the true meaning of this laſt clauſe, thrée ſhillings foure penſe.

Uniuerſity

Prouided alwaie, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the chancellors, vicechancellors, proctors, taxors, and ſcholers, their officers, miniſters, aſſigns, or farmers of the vniuerſitie of Oxford or Cambridge, or anie of them, of, for, or concerning the authoritie of ſearch of tanned lether, or anie of the forfeitures of the ſame, which they lawfullie had, or might haue had before the making of this preſent act, ſo as they doo in all things obſerue ſuch order in, about, or for ſearching, ſealing, and regiſtring of lether, as by this act is preſcribed and appointed, vpon the pains herein conteined, anie thing herein conteined to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

And for the auoiding of all ambiguities and doubts which maie and doo grow vpon the definition and interpretation of this word leather: It is enacted and declared by theſe preſents, that the hides and ſkins of oxe, ſteere, bull, cow, calfe, deere, red and fallow, goats and ſheepe, being tanned or tawed, and euerie ſalt hide is, ſhall be, and euer hath beene reputed and taken for leather.

Iuſtices
Leets

And for the better execution of this preſent act, be it further enacted, that all iuſtices of aſſiſe, iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, iuſtices of peace, and ſtewards of franchiſes, leetes, and law daies, within their ſeuerall precincts, iuriſdictions, and liberties, and maior of London for the time being, within the ſaid citie and within three miles compaſſe of the ſame citie, and all other maiors, bailiffs, and other head officers of cities, boroughs, and townes, within in their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, liberties, precincts, offices, and authorities, ſhall inquire of all the premiſſes in their ſeſſions, leet or law daie, and heare or determine the ſame, and alſo by their diſcretions examine all perſons ſuſpected to offend this act or anie parcell thereof.

Steward

And be it further enacted, that where anie manour, libertie, or franchiſes immediatlie apperteineth, or ſhall apperteine to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors: the ſteward for the time being of euerie ſuch manour, libertie, and franchiſe, ſhall haue the like authorities, powers, iuriſdictions, and aduantages, and alſo ſhall beare and paie all the like paines, penalties, and forfeitures, as are giuen, appointed, limited, or laid, by this eſtatute to or vpon the lords of liberties and franchiſes, as in this ſtatute is expreſſed.

Drie cur.

And be it declared and enacted, that all currieng and dreſſing of leather, commonlie called drie currieng and frizing, ſhall be conſtructed, to be dreſſing and currieng after the maner of Spaniſh leather, of what colour ſo euer it be, and that to all artificers (other than ſhoomakers, yeerelie betweene the laſt of September and the twentith of Aprill) it ſhall be lawfull to vſe all kinds of leather dreſſed, and curried in that maner of drie currieng and frizing, as they lawfullie might before the making of this act, ſo that the ſame leather ſo to be vſed, be well and ſufficientlie tanned, according to the forme preſcribed in this act, and alſo well and ſubſtantiallie dreſſed, curried, and frized, in the kind of drie currieng, and frizing aboueſaid.

Wales

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act and euerie part therof, ſhall be conſtrued and adiudged to extend to Wales, as amplie as it doth to this realme of England, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes.

Leather
tranſpor.

And foraſmuch as (notwithſtanding the good lawes and great penalties in that behalfe prouided) great quantities of leather are dailie tranſported out of this realme, and ſpeciallie by the negligence and corruption of controllers, cuſtomers, ſearchers, and all their deputies: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie leather, wrought, cut, or vnwrought, to the intent to be ſold or bartred, ſhall hereafter vnlawfullie be tranſported, or purpoſed to be tranſported into the parts beyond the ſea, from and out of anie port, hauen, or creke, of this realme, or Wales, euerie controller, cuſtomer, ſurueior, collector of tunnage and pondage, and ſearcher, and the deputie of anie of them, or anie other perſon, hearing or knowing by anie waies of anie leather, meant to be tranſported from anie place within his office, and doo not his beſt indeuour to ſeize the ſame, or being tranſported, doo not diſcloſe or cauſe to be diſcloſed the ſame within fortie daies next after ſuch knowledge or hearing of the ſame, in ſome court of record, ſo as the offendor maie be puniſhed according to the lawes in that caſe prouided: ſhall for euerie the firſt offenſe committed againſt this article, forfeit an hundred pounds, and for the ſecond offenſe ſhall forfeit his office.

Cuſtom.

Forfeit

Cuſtom.
Forfeit.

And be it futher enacted, that euerie cuſtomer, officer, or officers deputie, that ſhall make anie falſe certificat of the arriuall of anie leather in anie port, creke, or place of this realme, ſhall alſo forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe an hundred pounds.

Barwike

Prouided alwaie, that neither this act, nor anie article, expoſition, or thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to anie Scottiſh hides to be brought into the towne of Barwike out of this realme of Scotland, being regiſtred in a booke therefore to be kept, by ſuch perſon or perſons as the maior of the ſaid towne for the time being ſhall therevnto name and appoint, with the name and ſurname of the buier and ſeller, to the intent the Engliſh hides maie be knowne from the Scottiſh, but that the inhabitants of the ſaid towne of Barwike maie ſend, carrie, and tranſport ſuch Scottiſh hides, as they lawfullie might tranſport before the making of this act.

Diuers
ſtatutes
repealed

And foraſmuch as the eſtatutes heretofore made touching cordwainers, curriers, tanners, and leather, haue beene throughlie conſidered, and ſo much of them, and euerie of them as ſeemeth requiſit and neceſſarie to be reuiued and continued, is inſerted and enacted in this preſent act: Be it therefore enacted, that the ſtatutes hereafter mentioned, that is to ſaie, one ſtatute made in the fiue and twentith yeere of king Edward the third, the fourth chapter. And one other ſtatute made in the thirteenth yeere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond, the twelfth chapter. And one other act or ſtatute made in the fourth yeere of king Henrie the fourth, the fiue and thirtith chapter. And one other act made in the ſecond yeere of king Henrie the firt, the ſeuenth chapter. And one other act made in the fourth yeere of king Edward the fourth, intituled, cordwainers and coblers. And one other act made in the firſt yeere of king Henrie the ſeuenth, intituled, an act againſt tanners and cordwainers. And one other act made in the ninth yeere of the reigne of the ſaid king Henrie the ſeuenth, intituled, for curriers and cordwainers. And one other act made in the third yeere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, intituled, an act for curriers to haue ſearch of lether. One other act made in the firſt yeere of our ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, intituled, an act for ſtrangers for buieng of lether in open market. One other act made in the fourteenth or fifteenth yeeres of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord intituled, an act concerning the liberties of cordwainers and ſhoomakers. And one other act made in the two and twentith yéere of our ſaid ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, intituled, an act concerning tanners and butchers. And one other act made in the foure and twentith yéere of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, intituled, an act concerning true tanning and currieng of lether. And one other act made in the ſecond and third yéeres of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, the ninth chapter, and reuiued in the firſt yeere of our ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, intituled, an act for true currieng of lether. One other act made in the third and fourth yéeres of our ſaid ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, intituled an act for buieng raw hides and calues ſkins. And as much of an act made in the fift and ſixt yéeres of our late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, intituled, an act againſt regrating of tanned lether, as doth prouide and giue libertie to anie perſon or perſons to carrie ouer anie ſhoos, boots, buſkins, ſtartups, ſlippers, and other made wares, to the towne of Callis. And one other act made in the firſt yéere of our ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, intituled: an act touching ſhoomakers and curriers. And one other act made in the ſaid firſt yéere, intituled, an act touching ſelling of tanned lether: ſhall from and after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell next comming be vtterlie repealed.

An act for the puniſhment of ſuch as ſhall procure or commit periurie.

Chap.9.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the two and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, amongſt other things it was ordeined, enacted, and eſtabliſhed, that no perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degrée, or condition ſoeuer he or they were, ſhould from thenſefoorth vnlawfullie ſuborne anie witneſſe or witneſſes, by letters, rewards, promiſes, or by anie other ſiniſter labor or meanes, for to mainteine anie matter or cauſe, or to the diſturbance or hinderance of iuſtice, or to the procurement or occaſion of anie maner of periurie by falſe verdict or otherwiſe, in anie of the kings courts of chancerie, the ſtarre chamber, the white hall, or elſwhere within the kings dominions of England or Wales, or the marches of the ſame, where anie perſon or perſons haue, or from thenſefoorth ſhould haue authoritie by vertue of the kings commiſſion, patent, or writ, to hold plea of land, or to examine, heare, or determine anie title of lands, or anie matter, or witneſſes, concerning the title, right, or intereſt of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch offenſe ten pounds, the one moitie thereof to be to the king, and the other to the partie that would ſue for the ſame, as by the ſame eſtatute among diuers other things more plainlie it doth appeare. Sithens the making whereof, for that the ſaid penaltie is ſo ſmall towards the offendors in that behalfe, the ſaid offenſe of ſubornation and ſiniſter procurement of falſe witneſſe hath neuertheleſſe greatlie increaſed and augmented, and by reaſon of the wilfull periurie committed by the ſame ſuborned witneſſes, diuers and ſundrie of the queenes maieſties ſubiects, haue ſuſteined diſheriſon and great impoueriſhment, aſwell of their lands and tenements, as alſo of their goods and chattels.

Be it therefore enacted by our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which at anie time after the tenth daie of Aprill next comming, ſhall vnlawfullie and corruptlie procure anie witneſſe or witneſſes, by letters, rewards, promiſes, or by anie other ſiniſter and vnlawfull labor or meanes whatſoeuer, to commit anie wilfull and corrupt periurie in anie matter or cauſe whatſoeuer, now depending, or which hereafter ſhall depend in ſute & variance, by anie writ, action, bill, complaint, or information, in anie wiſe touching or concerning anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or anie goods, chattels, debts, or damages in anie of the courts before mentioned, or in anie of the queenes maieſties courts of record, or in anie leet, view of franke pledge, or lawdaie, ancient demeane court, hundred court, court baron, or in the court or courts of the ſtannerie in the counties of Deuon, and Cornewall, or ſhall likewiſe vnlawfullie & corruptlie procure or ſuborne anie witneſſe or witneſſes, which ſhall from & after the ſaid tenth daie of Aprill be ſworne to teſtifie In perpetuam rei memoriam, that then euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, ſhall for his, hirs, or their ſaid offenſe, being thereof lawfullie conuicted or attainted, loſe and forfeit the ſumme of fortie pounds. And if it happen anie ſuch offendor or offendors, ſo being conuicted or attainted, as aforeſaid, not to haue anie goods or chattels, lands, or tenements, to the value of fortie pounds, that then euerie ſuch perſon, ſo being conuict or attainted of anie the offenſes aforeſaid, ſhall for his or their ſaid offenſe, ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one halfe yéere, without baile or mainpriſe: & to ſtand vpon the pillorie by the ſpace of one whole houre, in ſome market towne next adioining to the place where the offenſe was committed, in open market there, or in the market towne it ſelfe where the offenſe was committed. And that no perſon or perſons being ſo conuicted or attainted, to be from thenſefoorth receiued as a witneſſe to be depoſed or ſworne in anie court of record within anie of the quéenes highneſſe dominions of England, Wales, or the marches of the ſame,

Suborna.

Forfeit

Impriſon.

Pillorie

Diſabled

vntill ſuch times as the iudgement giuen againſt the ſaid perſon or perſons ſhall be reuerſed by attaint, or otherwiſe, and that vpon euerie ſuch reuerſall, the parties gréeued, to recouer his or their damages, againſt all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons as did procure the ſaid iudgement ſo reuerſed to be firſt giuen againſt them or anie of them, by action or actions to be ſued vpon his or their caſe or caſes, according to the courſe of the common lawes of this realme.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons after the ſaid tenth daie of Aprill next comming, either by the ſubornation, vnlawfull procurement, ſiniſter perſuaſion or meanes of anie others, or by their owne act, conſent or agreement, wilfullie and corruptlie commit anie maner of wilfull periurie, by his or their depoſition in anie of the courts before mentioned, or being examined Ad perpetuam rei memoriam, that then euerie perſon and perſons ſo offending, and being thereof dulie conuict or attainted by the lawes of this realme, ſhall for his or their ſaid offenſe loſe & forfeit twentie pounds, and to haue impriſonment by the ſpace of ſix moneths without baile or mainpriſe, & the oth of ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending, from thenſeforth not to be receiued in anie court of record within this realme of England or Wales, or the marches of the ſame, vntill ſuch time as the iudgement giuen againſt the ſaid perſon or perſons ſhall be reuerſed by attaint, or otherwiſe. And that vpon euerie ſuch reuerſall, the parties gréeued to recouer his or their damages againſt all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons as did procure the ſaid iudgement ſo reuerſed, to be giuen againſt them or anie of them, by action or actions to be ſued vpon his or their caſe or caſes, according to the courſe of the common lawes of this realme. And if it happen the ſaid offendor or offendors ſo offending, not to haue anie goods or chattels to the value of twentie pounds: that then he or they to be ſet on the pillorie in ſome market place within the ſhire, citie, or borough, where the ſaid offenſe ſhall be commited, by the ſhiriffe or his miniſters, if it ſhall fortune to be without anie citie or towne corporat: and if it happen to be without anie ſuch citie or towne corporat, then by the ſaid head officer or officers of ſuch citie or towne corporat, or by his or their miniſters, and there to haue both his eares nailed, and from thenſeforth to be diſcredited and diſabled for euer to be ſworne in anie of the courts of record aforeſaid, vntill ſuch time as the iudgement ſhall be reuerſed, & therevpon to recouer his damages in maner and forme before mentioned. The one moitie of all which ſummes of monie, goods and chattels, to be forfeited in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be to the quéenes our ſoueraigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be gréeued, hindred, or moleſted by reaſon of anie the offenſe or offenſes before mentioned, that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, information or otherwiſe, in anie of the quéenes maieſties courts of record, in the which no wager of law, eſſoine, protection, or iniunction, to be allowed.

Periurie

Forfeit
Impriſon.
Diſabled

Pillorie

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that aſwell the iudge & iudges of euerie ſuch of the ſaid courts where anie ſuch ſute is or ſhall be, and wherevpon anie ſuch periuries is or ſhall happen to be committed: as alſo the iuſtices of aſſiſes and gaole deliuerie in their ſeuerall circuits, and the iuſtices of the peace in euerie countie within this realme or in Wales, at their quarter ſeſſions, both within their liberties and without: ſhall haue full power & authoritie by vertue hereof, to inquire of all and euerie the defaults and offenſes, perpetrated, committed, or doone, contrarie to this act, by inquiſition, preſentment, bill, or information before them exhibited, or otherwiſe, lawfullie to heare and determine the ſame, and therevpon to giue iudgement, award proceſſe, and execution of the ſame, according to the courſe of the lawes of this realme.

Iuſtices

Oyer and terminer

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of aſſiſe, of euerie circuit within this realme, and elſe where within the quéenes dominions, ſhall in euerie countie within their circuits, two times in the yéere, that is to ſaie, in the time of their ſittings, make open proclamation of this eſtatute, or of the effect thereof, to the intent no perſon or perſons ſhall be ignorant or miſcogniſant of the penalties herein conteined.

Iuſtices

Proclam.

Prouided alſo that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall court or courts within this realme of England or Wales, or the marches of the ſame: but that all and euerie ſuch offendor or offendors as ſhall offend in forme aforeſaid, ſhall and maie be puniſhed by ſuch vſuall and ordinarie lawes as heretofore hath béene, and yet is vſed and frequented in the ſaid eccleſiaſticall courts: anie thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Spirituell courts

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, vpon whom anie proces out of anie of the courts of record within this realme or Wales, ſhall be ſerued, to teſtifie or depoſe, concerning anie cauſe or matter depending in anie of the ſame courts, and hauing tendred vnto him or them, according to his or their countenance or calling ſuch reaſonable ſums of monie for his or their coſts and charges, as hauing regard to the diſtance of the places is neceſſarie to be allowed in that behalfe, doo not appéere according to the tenor of the ſaid proces, hauing not a lawfull and reaſonable let or impediment to the contrarie that then the partie making default, to loſe and forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe ten pounds, and to yéeld ſuch further recompenſe to the partie gréeued, as by the diſcretion of the iudge of the court, out of the which the ſaid proceſſe ſhall be awarded, according to the loſſe and hinderance that the partie which procured the ſaid proceſſe ſhall ſuſteine by reaſon of the non appéerance of the ſaid witneſſe or witneſſes, the ſaid ſeuerall ſummes to be recouered by the partie ſo gréeued againſt the offendor or offendors, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in anie of the quéenes maieſties

Sub pena

Forfeit

courts of record, in which no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection to be allowed.

L. chancel.

Star chã.

Wales

Prouided alwaies that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend in anie wiſe to reſtraine the power or authoritie giuen by act of parlement, made in the time of king Henrie the ſeuenth to the lord chancellor of England, and others of the kings counſell, for the time being, to examine and puniſh riots, routs, heinous periuries, and other offenſes and miſdemeanings, which lord chancellor and other, ſithens the making of the ſaid act haue moſt commonlie vſed to heare and determine ſuch matters in the court at Weſtminſter, commonlie called the ſtar chamber, nor to reſtraine the power or authoritie of the lord preſident and counſell in the marches of Wales, or of the lord preſident and counſell in the North, nor of anie other iudge, hauing abſolute power to puniſh periuries before the making of this eſtatute: but that they and euerie of them ſhall and maie proceed in the puniſhment of all ſuch offenſes heretofore puniſhable, in ſuch wiſe as they might haue done, and vſed to doo before the making of this act, to all purpoſes, ſo that they ſet not vpon the offendor or offendors leſſe puniſhment than is conteined in this act. This act to continue vnto the end of the next parlement.

An act to reuiue a ſtatute made Anno one and twentith of Henrie the eight, touching ſeruants imbezeling their maiſters goods.

Chap. 10.

Where in the parlement holden at London the third daie of Nouember, in the one & twentith yeere of the reigne of the late king of moſt famous & worthie memorie king Henrie the eight, & from thenſe adiourned to Weſtminſter, & there holden & continued by diuers prorogations vnto the diſſolution thereof: it was ordeined and enacted amongſt other things, that all & ſingular ſeruants to whom any caſkets, iewels, monie, goods, or chattels, by his or their maiſter or miſtreſſe, ſhould from henſeforth be deliuered to keepe, that if anie ſuch ſeruant or ſeruants withdraw him or them from their ſaid maiſters or miſtreſſes, & go awaie with the ſaid caſkets, iewels, monie, goods, or chattels, or anie part thereof, to the intent to ſteale the ſame, and defraud his or their ſaid maiſters & miſtreſſes therof, contrarie to the truſt and confidence to him or them put, by his or their ſaid maiſters or miſtreſſes: or elſe being in ſeruice of his ſaid maiſters, or miſtreſſes, without the aſſent or commandement of his maiſters or miſtreſſes, imbezell the ſame caſkets, iewels, monie, goods, or chattels, or anie part thereof, or otherwiſe conuert the ſame to his owne vſe, with like purpoſe to ſteale it, that if the ſaid caſkets, iewels, monie, goods, or chattels, that anie ſuch ſeruant ſhall go awaie with, or which he ſhall imbezell, with purpoſe to ſteale it, as is aforeſaid, be of the value of ten ſhillings or aboue: that then the ſame falſe, fraudulent, & vntrue act & demeanor, ſhould from thenſeforth be deemed & adiudged felonie, & that he or they ſo offending, ſhould be puniſhed as other fellons for felonie committed, by the courſe of the common law, as by the ſaid act amongſt other things therin conteined more at large it doth & maie appeere. Which ſaid act, in the parlement begun & holden at Weſtminſter the fiſt daie of October in the firſt yeere of the reigne of the late queene Marie, and there continued to the one and twentith daie of the ſame moneth, that is to ſaie, in the firſt ſeſſion of the ſame parlement, by the generall words of one act then and there made, intituled, an act repealing of certeine treaſons, felonies, and premunire, was from thenſeforth, vtterlie repealed and made void.

Reuiued

And foraſmuch as ſithens the repeale of the ſame, the ſaid act is thought neceſſarie for the commonwealth of this realme: be it therefore enacted by our ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act made in the one and twentith yeere, & euerie clauſe, article, branch, ſentence, and prouiſion therein conteined, be from henſeforth reuiued and put in due execution, according to the intent and meaning thereof, and from henſeforth ſhall ſtand good, indure, and continue for euer.

An act againſt the clipping, waſhing, rounding, or filing of the coines.

Chap. 11.

Wheras yͤ offenſes, or clipping, rounding, waſhing, & filing of monies or coins of this realme, was declared by an act of parlement in the time of king Henrie the fift, to be treaſon to the king & the realme, & according to the ſaid act, the ſame offenſes were & did continue treaſon, vntill the firſt yeere of the reigne of queene Marie: at which time, the paines and penalties due for the ſaid offenſes, were abrogate and taken awaie, by the generall act of repeale then made. By reaſon thereof, diuers falſe and euill diſpoſed perſons, perceiuing themſelues to be looſe & free from the ſeueritie & danger of the ſaid law and penaltie, haue beene of late the more hardie & bold, to attempt & practiſe, for wicked lucre & gaines ſake, to diminiſh, impaire, & falſifie the monies & coines currant within this realme & the dominions of the ſame, by ſuch clipping, waſhing, rounding & filing therof (not onlie) to the great diſhonor of the queenes maieſtie our ſouereigne ladie that now is, by whoſe great goodnes the new monies or coines of the ſame are now reduced to as much fineneſſe as euer hath bin in anie time of hir noble progenitors (but alſo) to the great loſſe and damage of the good ſubiects of this realme, & more is like to be hereafter, if the ſame be not ſpeedilie met withall. For remedie whereof, be it enacted, declared, and eſtabliſhed, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from & after the firſt day of Maie next comming: clipping, waſhing, rounding, or filing, for wicked lucre, or gaines ſake, of anie the proper monies or coines of this realme, or the dominions therof, or of the monies or coines of anie other realme, allowed & ſuffered to be currant within this realme, or the dominions thereof, at this preſent, or that hereafter at any time ſhall be the lawfull monies or coins of this realme, or of the dominions thereof, or of anie other realme, & by proclamation allowed and ſuffred to be currant heere, by the queenes maieſtie, hir heirs or ſucceſſors: ſhall be taken, deemed, and adiudged by vertue of this act to be treaſon, and the offendors therein, their counſellors, conſentors and aiders, ſhall be from and after the ſame firſt daie of Maie, taken, deemed, and adiudged as offendors in treaſon, and being thereof lawfullie conuicted or attainted, according to the due order and courſe of the lawes of this realme, ſhall ſuffer paine of death, and loſe and forfeit all his and their goods and chattels, and ſhall alſo loſe and forfeit all his and their lands and tenements, during his and their naturall life or liues onelie.

Treaſon

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which haue anie lawfull grant to haue and inioie the forfeiture of lands, tenements goods, or chattels of offendors, and men attainted in high treaſon, within anie manor, lordſhip, towne, pariſh, hundred, or other precinct within this realme of England or Wales: ſhall and maie at all times hereafter haue like libertie, to take, ſeize, and inioie all ſuch forfeitures of lands, tenements, goods, and chattels, as ſhall come or grow within their liberties, by force of the attaindor of anie perſon or perſons, for, and vpon anie offenſe or offenſes made treaſon by this act, as they or anie of them ſhould, ought, or might haue, by vertue of anie good and lawfull grant to him or anie of them heretofore had or made.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, nor anie attaindor or attaindors of anie perſon or perſons for anie offenſe or offenſes made treaſon by this act, ſhall in anie wiſe extend, or be iudged, interpreted, or expounded, to make anie corruption of bloud to anie the heire or the heirs of anie ſuch offendor or offendors, or to make the wife of anie ſuch offendor to loſe or forfeit hir dower, of, or in anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or hir title, action, or intereſt in the ſame: anie thing in this act conteined, or anie attaindor or attaindors hereafter to be had, or anie offenſe or offenſes made treaſon by this act, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Corruptio[n] of bloud

Dower

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the lords of the parlement, or peere of this realme for the time being, ſhall fortune at anie time hereafter to be indicted of anie offenſe made treaſon by this act: that then they, and euerie of them ſhall haue his or their triall by their peeres, as hath beene vſed heretofore in caſes of high treaſon.

Peere

Triall

An act touching badgers of corne, and drouers of cattell, to be licenced.

Chap.13.

Wher in the ſeſſion of parlement holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter, the 12 day of Ianuarie in the fift yere of yͤ reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, among other things it was enacted, that whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, after the firſt day of Maie then next inſuing, ſhould ingroſſe or get into his or their hands, by buieng, contracting or promiſe taking (other than by demiſe, grant, or leaſe, of land or tiths) anie corne growing in the fields, or anie other corne, or graine, butter, cheeſe, fiſh, or other dead vittels whatſoeuer, within the realme of England, to the intent to ſell the ſame againe, ſhall be accepted, reputed & taken an vnlawfull ingroſſer or ingroſſers, with a prouiſo and ordinance conteined in the ſame act, that it ſhould be lawfull to euerie perſon or perſons, being a common badger, kidder, lader, or carrier, which ſhall be licenced, aſſigned, and allowed thervnto by three iuſtices of the peace of the countie where the ſaid badger, lader, kidder, or carrier ſhall dwell, which ſhall ſell or deliuer in open faire or market, or to anie other vitteller, or to anie other perſon or perſons, for the prouiſion of his or their houſe or houſes, all ſuch corne, butter or cheeſe, as anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall buie, or cauſe to be bought, and that within one month next after he or they ſhall ſo buie anie ſuch corne, graine, butter, or cheeſe, ſo that the ſame ſhalbe bought without foreſtalling: ſhall not be in anie wiſe deemed, adiudged, or taken, anie offenſe contrarie to the ſaid act.

And where alſo it is prouided and enacted by the ſame act of parlement, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie perſon and perſons, knowne for a common drouer or drouers, being licenced, authorized and allowed in writing by three iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, of the countie or counties where the ſame drouer or drouers ſhalbe moſt abiding & dwelling, to buie cattell in ſuch ſhires or counties where drouers haue beene wont in times paſt accuſtomablie to buie cattell, at their free libertie and pleaſure, and to ſell the ſame againe. And that it ſhalbe lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons which ſhalbe aſſigned and allowed by three iuſtices of the peace of the countie where he ſhall dwell, to buie otherwiſe than by foreſtalling, corne, graine, or cattell, to be tranſported or carried by water from anie port or place within this realme or Wales, vnto anie other port or place within the ſaid realme or dominions, as in the ſaid act among other things doth appeare. Since the making of which act, ſuch a great number of perſons ſeeking onlie to liue eaſilie, and to leaue their honeſt labor, haue and doo dailie ſeeke to be allowed & licenced to the ſaid offices or doings, being moſt vnfit and vnmeet for thoſe purpoſes, and alſo verie hurtfull to the commonwealth of this realme, as well by the inhaunſing the priſes of corne & graine, and other the ſaid vittels, as alſo by the diminiſhing of the number of good and neceſſarie husbandmen, which ſaid number of drouers of cattell, and badgers, laders, kidders, and carriers of corne and graine, are manie times without good orders, and due conſideration, aſſigned and allowed thereunto, to the great preiudice of the commonwealth.

Drouer
Badger
Licence
Open ſeſſi.

In conſideration whereof, be it enacted by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no drouer of cattell, badger, lader, kidder, carrier, buier, or tranſporter of corne or graine, butter and cheeſe, be from or after the feaſt of Eaſter, next after the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, licenced, admitted, aſſigned, or allowed to thoſe offices or dooings, or to anie of them, but onelie in the generall and open quarter ſeſſions of the peace to be holden in the ſhire where ſuch perſon or perſons ſo to be admitted, aſſigned, or allowed, doth, or ſhall dwell, & hath or ſhall or haue dwelled there by the ſpace of thrée yeares next before the teſte of his ſaid licence. And that no perſon or perſon after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, be admitted to the ſaid offices or dooings, or to anie of them, but ſuch onelie as be, or haue béene maried men, and ſhall be at the time of ſuch licence to be granted houſholders, and not houſhold ſeruants, nor reteiners to anie perſon or perſons, and of the age of thirtie yeares at the leaſt. And that all licences being made and granted as is aboueſaid, ſhall haue continuance, and be good onlie for one yeare next after the date hereof, and for no more nor longer time.

Houſhold.
Age

Iuſti. of p.
Forfeit.

Which ſaid licences and euerie of them, ſhall beare date of the daie and place where the ſaid ſeſſions ſhall be holden, and ſhalbe ſigned and ſealed with the proper hands and ſeales of thrée of the ſaid iuſtices of the peace being preſent at the ſame ſeſſions, at the leaſt, wherof one to be of the Quorum, vpon paine that euerie perſon or perſons that ſhall take anie licence contrarie to this ordinance, to loſe and forfeit to our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heirs & ſucceſſors, fiue pounds ſterling. And that all licences made and granted, or hereafter to be made and granted, otherwiſe than is before expreſſed, ſhall from and after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie next comming, be void and of none effect.

Iuſti. of p.
Foreſtall
Clear. of p.
Regiſter

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of the peace in the ſaid generall and open ſeſſions, ſhall or maie by their diſcretions, take bond and ſuretie from time to time, by recogniſance of ſuch as ſhall be admitted or allowed hereafter a common drouer of cattell, badger, lader, kidder, carrier, or buier of corne, graine, butter, or cheeſe, that they, nor anie of them, ſhall by colour of his or their licence, foreſtall, or ingroſſe, or otherwiſe practiſe or doo, anie act or thing contrarie to the tenor and true meaning, or in defrauding the ſaid former eſtatute or of anie matter or thing therein conteined. All which licences and euerie of them, and the ſaid recogniſances, ſhall be made and written by the clerke of the peace of euerie countie, where ſuch licence ſhall be granted, or by his lawfull deputie, and by none other perſon or perſons. And euerie perſon that ſhall haue anie ſuch licence, ſhall paie to the clerke of the peace, or his deputie for making thereof, twelue penſe at the moſt, and for euerie recogniſance in forme aboueſaid, to be made and knowledged, eight penſe at the moſt, and for regiſtring of the ſame licenſe and recogniſance, foure penſe at the moſt. For which ſaid fee, the ſaid clerke or his deputie, ſhall haue and kéepe one regiſter booke, and therein ſhall regiſter and write all the names, ſurnames, and dwelling places of all ſuch as ſhall be licenced, as aforeſaid, with a bréefe declaration or entrie of the ſaid licence, and of the day, time, and place, where ſuch a licence or licences ſhall be granted. Which booke or regiſter, the ſaid clerke of the peace or his deputie, ſhall haue and bring to euerie ſeſſions, to the intent that it maie appeare what number of licences be and ſhall be from time to time granted, whereby the better conſideration maie be had thereof.

Corne
Market.
Forfeit

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall or maie by authoritie of anie ſuch licence aboue mentioned, buie anie corne or graine out of open faire or market to ſell againe, vnleſſe ſuch perſon and perſons ſhall be thervnto licenced, and ſhall haue ſpeciall and expreſſe words conteined in ſuch licence or licences, that he or they maie ſo doo, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch time that anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall doo to the contrarie, fiue pounds. The moitie of all which forfeitures afore rehearſed, ſhall be to the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the quéenes courts of returne, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, in the which bill, plaint, action, or information, no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be admitted.

Iuſtices of peace.
Oyer & ter
Proceſſe

Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of the peace in euerie countie within this realme or Wales, at the quarter ſeſſions ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to inquire, heare and determine all and euerie the defaults and offenſes perpetrated, committed or doone contrarie to this act, within the countie where anie ſuch ſeſſions ſhall be kept, by inquiſition, preſentment, bill, or information, before them exhibited, and by examination of two lawfull witneſſes, or by anie of the ſame waies or means, by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices, and to make proceſſe therevpon, as though they were indicted before them by inquiſition or by verdict of twelue men or mo. And vpon the conuiction of the offendor, by information or ſute of anie other than the quéene, to make extracts of the moitie of the forfeitures to be leuied to the quéenes vſe, as they vſe to doo of other fines and amerciaments growen in the ſeſſions of peace, and to award execution of the other moitie for the complaint or informer againſt the offendor, by Fieri facias, or Capias, as the quéenes iuſtices at Weſtminſter maie doo, and vſe to doo. And if anie ſuch conuiction or attaindor ſhall heereafter happen to be at the quéenes ſute onelie, that then the whole forfeitures to be extracted and leuied to the quéenes vſe onelie.

Prouided

Corporat townes

Prouided alwaies that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to the preiudice of the libertie of anie citie or towne corporat, but that they and euerie of them ſhall and maie lawfullie aſſigne and licence purueiors for the prouiſion of the ſame citie or towne corporat, in ſuch maner and forme as they might lawfullie haue doone before the making of this act.

Weſtmer.

Prouided further, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhalbe in anie wiſe hurtfull or preiudiciall vnto anie the inhabitants within the counties of Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Lancaſter, Cheſter, and Yorke, or anie of them, but that they maie doo as heretofore they haue lawfullie vſed to doo anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the renuing of a ſtatute made in the ſecond and third yeeres of Philip and Marie, for the amending of high waies.

Chap. 13.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the ſecond and third yeers of the reignes of the late princes, king Philip and queene Marie. Amongſt other good acts then had and made, one neceſſarie ſtatute was prouided and eſtabliſhed for the amendment and reparation of the high waies within this realme, which act was made to indure and continue for ſeuen yeeres, and after the expiration of the ſaid ſeuen yéeres, till the end of the parlement then next inſuing, as by the ſame ſtatute more plainlie appeareth. Which ſeuen yeeres, foraſmuch as they be now expired and ended, and the ſaid act is verie beneficiall and moſt neceſſarie to be continued, for the eaſe and common weale of the people of this land: Be it therefore enacted by the quéenes excellent maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie thereof, that the ſaid act made in the ſaid ſecond and third yeeres of the reigne of king Philip & queene Marie, touching and concerning the reparation and amendment of the high waies, and euerie article and branch of the ſame, ſhall from henſefoorth be, ſtand, and continue in full force, effect, and ſtrength, for & during the time of twentie yéeres next following, from and after the beginning of this preſent parlement, and after the expiration of the ſaid twentie yéeres, to the end of the parlement then next after the end of the ſaid twentie yéeres to be holden and kept. Reuiued

And foraſmuch as the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſecond and third yéeres of king Philip & quéene Marie, in diuerſe parts of this realme ſerueth not to ſo good purpoſe and effect as it may be made, for that ſuch ſubſtance and matter as is moſt fit and conuenient for the reparations of the ſaid waies, cannot be lawfullie had, fetched, and taken out of the ſeuerall grounds and ſoile thervnto nigh or adioining, being no great loſſe or detriment to the owners of the ſame ſeuerall grounds and ſoile, whereby the amendment of the ſaid waies is litle increaſed, or elſe of verie ſmall and ſlender continuance, to the great and continuall charge and trouble of the poore people inhabiting there abouts.

For reformation whereof, and that the reparations of the ſaid highwaies maie hereafter in good due maner well & ſufficientlie be made: be it further by authoritie of this preſent parlement enacted, that from henſefoorth it ſhall & maie be lawfull to all and euerie ſuperuiſor & ſuperuiſors, (Superuiſ.) and orderers of the works for the time being, for the amendment of the ſaid high waies therevnto elected and appointed, according to the ſtatute made in the ſecond and third yeeres of king Philip & quéene Marie, for the better reparation and amendment of the waies within their ſeuerall pariſhes and limits where they ſhall be ſo made ſuperuiſors (if it ſhall be ſo to them thought neceſſarie) to take and carie awaie of the rubbiſh or ſmalleſt broken ſtones of anie quarrie or quarries lieng (Quarrie) and being within the pariſh where they ſhall be ſuperuiſors, without licence, controlment, or impechment of the owner or owners, ſo much as by their diſcretions ſhalbe déemed and adiudged neceſſarie for the amendment of the ſaid waies. And that for default of anie quarrie or quarries not being within their ſaid pariſh or limits, or in default of rubbiſh not to be found in anie ſuch quarrie or quarries: it ſhall and maie be lawfull to euerie ſuch ſuperuiſor or ſuperuiſors, for the vſe aforeſaid, in the ſeuerall grounds of anie perſon or perſons, being within the pariſh & limits where they ſhall be ſuperuiſors, and nigh adioining to the waie or waies wherein ſuch reparations ſhall be thought neceſſarie to be made and wherein grauell, ſand, or ſinder is likelie to be found, (Grauell) to dig, or cauſe to be digged for grauell, ſand, or ſinder, and likewiſe to gather ſtones lieng vpon anie lands or grounds within the pariſh, and meet to be vſed to ſuch ſeruice and purpoſe, and thereof to take and carrie awaie ſo much as by the diſcretion of the ſaid ſuperuiſors ſhalbe thought neceſſarie to be imploied in the amendment of the ſaid high waies.

Prouided alwaies that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie ſuch ſuperuiſor or ſuperuiſors by vertue of this act, to cauſe anie rubbiſh to be digged out of anie quarrie or quarries, but onelie (Rubbiſh) ſhall extend to ſuch rubbiſh as ſhall be found there redie digged by the owner or owners of the ſaid quarrie or quarries, or otherwiſe by his or their licence and commandement, nor ſhall not extend or giue authoritie to anie ſuperuiſor or ſuperuiſors to dig or cauſe to be digged anie grauell, ſand, or ſinder, in the houſe, garden, orchard, or medow, of anie perſon or perſons, or that it ſhall be lawfull by this act to anie ſuch ſuperuiſor or ſuperuiſors, to cauſe anie more pits to be digged for grauell in anie ſeuerall and incloſed ground, than one onelie, and that the ſame (Pits) pit or hole ſo digged for grauell, as is aforeſaid, ſhall not by anie waie be in bredth or length aboue

ten

Forfeit.

ten yards ouer at the moſt. And that euerie ſuch ſuperuiſor as ſhall cauſe anie ſuch pit to be made and digged for grauell, ſand, or ſinder, as is aboueſaid, ſhall within one month next after ſuch digging or pit made, cauſe the ſame to be filled and ſtopped vp with earth, at the coſts and charges of the pariſhioners, vpon paine to forfeit to the owner or owners of the ſoile, wherein anie ſuch pit ſhall be made and digged, for euerie default fiue marks, to be recouered by action of debt, as in other like caſes of debt haue beene accuſtomed.

Water courſe

And for as much as the high waies in ſundrie places of this realme be full of continuall ſprings and water courſes, by continuall increaſe and ſinking thereof into the ground, the ſaid waies are not onelie verie deepe and dangerous, but alſo for the moſt part impoſſible to be amended and repaired in anie good and ſufficient maner, without ſome further remedie prouided for the ſame: be it therefore by the authoritie aforeſaid enacted, that from henſeforth euerie ſuch ſuperuiſor and ſuperuiſors, as is aforeſaid, ſhall by force of this act, within the pariſh or limits where he or they ſhall be ſuperuiſors, haue full power and authoritie to turne anie ſuch watercourſe or ſpring of water, being in anie of the ſaid high waies, into anie ditch or ditches of the ſeuerall ground or ſoile of anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, next adioining to the ſaid waies, in ſuch maner and forme as by the diſcretions of the ſaid ſuperuiſors ſhall be thought meeteſt and moſt conuenient.

Dikes

Trees

6 daies

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the haies, fenſes, dikes, or hedges, next adioining on either ſide to anie high or common fairing waie, ſhall from time to time be diked, ſcoured, repaired, and kept low, and all trees and buſhes growing in the high waies, cut downe by the owner or owners of the ground or ſoile, which ſhall be incloſed with the ſaid haies, fenſes, dikes, or hedges, aforeſaid, whereby the ſaie waies maie be open, and the people haue more redie and eaſie paſſage in the ſame. And where as in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſecond and third yeares of the reigns of the ſaid king Philip and queene Marie, there are but foure daies yeerelie appointed for the reparations and amendement of the ſaid high waies: be it further by this preſent parlement enacted, that from henceforth there ſhall be yeerelie ſix daies, during the time and force of this eſtatute, obſerued, vſed, and imploied, in reparation and amendment of the ſaid high waies, in like maner and forme as the ſaid foure daies were limited, and appointed to be obſerued and kept, by the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid ſecond and third yeeres of king Philip and queene Marie.

Superuiſ.

Preſent default

Forfeit

Iuſti of p.

Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from henſeforth all and euerie ſuch ſuperuiſor, or ſuperuiſors, for the time being, within one moneth next after default or offenſe made, done, or committed by anie perſon or perſons, contrarie to the prouiſion, purport, and true meaning of the ſaid eſtatute, made in the ſecond and third yeeres of king Philip, and queene Marie, or contrarie to the prouiſion, purport, and true meaning of this preſent act, ſhall preſent euerie ſuch default or offenſe to the next iuſtice of peace, for the time being, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch default and offenſe, in ſuch ſort not by them preſented fortie ſhillings. And that euerie ſuch iuſtice of peace, to whome anie ſuch default or offenſe ſhall be preſented, as is aforeſaid, ſhall certifie the ſame preſentment ſo to him made, at the next generall ſeſſions within the ſaid countie then next after to be holden, vpon paine to forfeit for not certifieng of euerie ſuch preſentment, of euerie ſuch default or offenſe, as is aforeſaid fiue pounds. And that the iuſtices of peace of euerie countie, where the ſaid defaults or offenſes ſhall be committed, ſhall immediatlie haue authoritie to inquire of anie ſuch default or offenſe committed within the limits of their commiſſion, at euerie their quarter ſeſſions, and to aſſeſſe ſuch fines for the ſame, as they or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall thinke meet.

Iuſti. of p.

Preſentm.

Fines

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie iuſtice of peace, ſhall haue authoritie by this ſtatute, vpon his owne proper knowledge, in the open generall ſeſſions, to make preſentment of anie high waie not well and ſufficientlie repaired and amended, or of anie other default or offenſe committed or done within the countie and limits of his commiſſion, contrarie to the prouiſion and intent of this ſtatute, or the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſecond and third yeeres of king Philip ⁊ queene Mary. And that euery ſuch preſentment, made by any ſuch iuſtice of peace, vpon his owne knowledge, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be as good, and of the ſame force, ſtrength, and effect in the law, as if the ſame had beene preſented, found, and adiudged by the oth of twelue men. And that for euerie ſuch default ſo preſented, as is aforeſaid, the iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid countie, ſhall immediatlie at the ſaid generall ſeſſion, haue authoritie to aſſeſſe ſuch fines, as to them, or two of them, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, ſhall be thought meet: Sauing euerie perſon and perſons that ſhall be touched by anie ſuch preſentment to haue his or their lawfull trauers to the ſame preſentment, as they might haue vpon anie indictment of treſpaſſe, or forcible entrie, by the lawes of this realme, before the making of this eſtatute.

And that all ſuch fines, forfeitures, and amerciaments, to be aſſeſſed by the ſaid iuſtices of peace at their generall ſeſſions in anie the caſes aforeſaid, ſhall be eſtreated by the clerke of the peace of the ſaid countie, and ſhall be leuied in like maner and forme, and imploied to ſuch vſes, and intents, as in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſecond and third yeeres of king Philip and queene Marie is limited and appointed. This act to continue for twentie yeeres next after the beginning of this preſent parlement, and from thenſe, vntill the end of the parlement then next after to be holden.

Chap.14.

An act againſt the forging of euidences and writings.

FOraſmuch as the wicked, pernicious, and dangerous practiſe of making, forging, & publiſhing of falſe and vntrue charters, euidences, déeds, and writings, hath of late time béene verie much more practiſed, vſed, and put in vre in all parts of this realme, than in times paſſed, not onelie to the high diſpleaſure of God, but alſo to the great iniurie, wrong, hurt, damage, diſheriſon, & vtter vndooing of diuers of the quéenes maieſties ſubiects of this realme, and to the great ſubuerſion of iuſtice and trueth, which ſéemeth to haue growne and happened chéefie by reaſon that the paines and puniſhments limited for ſuch great & notable offenſes, by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, before this time haue bin, and yet are ſo ſmall, mild, and eaſie, that ſuch euill people haue not bin, nor yet are afraid to enterpriſe the practiſing and dooing of ſuch offenſes: Be it therfore enacted, by the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, after the firſt daie of Iune, now next comming, vpon his or their owne head and imagination, or by falſe conſpiracie & fraud with others, ſhall wittinglie, ſubtlelie, and falſlie forge or make, or ſubtlelie cauſe, or wittinglie aſſent to be forged or made, anie falſe déed, charter, or writing ſealed, court roll, or the will of anie perſon or perſons in writing, to the intent that the ſtate of frée hold, or inheritance of anie perſon or perſons, of, in, or to anie lands, tenements, hereditaments, frée hold, or copie hold, or the right, title, or intereſt of anie perſon or perſons, of, in, or to the ſame, or anie of them, ſhall or maie be moleſted, troubled, defeated, recouered, or charged, or after the ſaid firſt daie of Iune, ſhall pronounce, publiſh, or ſhew forth in euidence, anie ſuch falſe and forged déed, charter, writing, court roll, or will, as true, knowing the ſame to be falſe and forged, as is aforeſaid, to the intent aboue remembred, and ſhall be thereof conuicted either vpon action or actions of forger of falſe déeds, to be found vpon this ſtatute at the ſute of the partie gréeued, or otherwiſe, according to the order and due courſe of the lawes of this realme, or vpon bill or information to be exhibited into the court of the ſtarre chamber, according to the order & vſe of that court: ſhall paie vnto the partie gréeued, his double coſts and damages, to be found of or aſſeſſed in that court where ſuch conuiction ſhalbe, & alſo ſhalbe ſet vpon the pillorie, in ſome open market towne, or other open place, & there to haue both his eares cut off, and alſo his noſthrils to be ſlit and cut, and alſo ſeared with an hot iron, ſo as they maie remaine for a perpetuall note or marke of his falſhood, & ſhall forfeit to the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, the whole iſſues and profits of his lands and tenements, during his life, and alſo ſhall ſuffer and haue perpetuall impriſonment, during his life. The ſaid damages and coſts to be recouered at the ſute of the partie gréeued, as is aforeſaid, to be firſt paid and leuied of the goods and chattels of the offendor, and of the iſſues and profits of the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments of ſuch partie conuicted, or of one or both of them: The ſaid title of our ſaid ſouereigne lady the quéene hir heires or ſucceſſors to the ſame notwithſtanding.

Forgerie

Charters
Intent.

Pillorie

Impriſon.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid firſt daie of Iune, vpon his or their owne head or imagination, or by falſe conſpiration or fraud had with anie other, ſhall wittinglie, ſubtilelie, & falſelie forge or make, or wittinglie, ſubtlelie, and falſelie cauſe, or aſſent to be made and forged, anie falſe charter, déed, or writing, to the intent that anie perſon or perſons, ſhall or maie haue or claime anie eſtate or intereſt, for terme of yeeres, of, in, or to anie manours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, not being copihold or anie annuitie in fée ſimple, fée taile, for terme of life, liues, or yeeres, or after the ſaid daie, ſhall as is aforeſaid, forge, make, or cauſe, or aſſent to be made or forged anie obligation, or bill obligatorie, or anie acquitance, releaſe, or other diſcharge of anie debt, account, action, ſute, demand, or other thing perſonall, or if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid firſt daie of Iune, ſhall pronounce, publiſh, or giue in euidence anie ſuch falſe or forged charter, déed, writing, obligation, bill obligatorie, acquitance, releaſe, or diſcharge, as true, knowing the ſame to be falſe and forged, and ſhall be thereof conuicted, by anie the waies or meanes aforeſaid: that then he ſhall paie vnto the partie gréeued, his double coſts & damages, to be found and aſſeſſed in ſuch court where the ſaid conuiction ſhall be had, and ſhalbe alſo ſet vpon the pillorie in ſome open market towne, or other open place, and there to haue one of his eares cut off, and alſo ſhall haue and ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole yeere, without baile or mainpriſe.

Charter

Obligatiõ

Coſts
Damages
Pillorie

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the partie and parties gréeued by reaſon of any the offenſes aforeſaid, ſhall and maie at his and their pleaſure, haue and ſue his action of forger of falſe déeds, vpon this ſtatute, againſt anie the offendors in the ſame, by originall writ out of the quéenes highneſſe court of chancerie, and ſhall and maie haue like proceſſe vpon the ſame, as in caſes of treſpaſſe at the common law: or maie at his pleaſure take his ſute againſt anie ſuch offendors in anie the premiſſes, by bill, before the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors, in hir court commonlie called the kings bench, or in the court of the excheker, in which ſutes, no eſſoine, iniunction, or protection ſhall be allowed for the partie defendant.

Sute

And be it further anacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the partie defendant ſhall be conuicted for anie the offenſes aforeſaid, according to the order and forme aboue limited, and ſhall haue receiued therevpon puniſhment corporall, according to this act, that then he ſhall not eftſoones be impeached for the ſame offenſe.

And

Releaſe

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that although the partie or parties plaintife, in anie ſuch action or bill to be ſued, as is aforeſaid, ſhall after verdict paſſed againſt the defendant or defendants, happen to releaſe or diſcharge the iudgement or execution vpon the ſame, or otherwiſe ſuffer the ſame to be diſcontinued: that yet neuertheleſſe the ſame releaſe, diſcharge, or diſcontinuance, ſhall extend onelie to diſcharge ſuch coſts and damages, as the ſame plaintifs ſhould haue had againſt the defendant, and that the iudges, before whom the ſaid action or ſute ſhall be taken, ſhall & maie proceed to iudgement, of, and vpon the reſidue of the ſaid penalties & forfeitures, & to command execution vpon the ſame, the ſaid releaſe, diſcontinuance, or other diſcharge, had, made, doone, or ſuffered by the partie plaintife, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. This act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Felonie

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, being hereafter conuicted or condemned of anie the offenſes aforeſaid, by anie the waies or meanes aboue limited, ſhall after anie ſuch his or their conuiction or condemnation, eftſoones commit or perpetrate anie of the ſaid offenſes in forme aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch ſecond offenſe or offenſes ſhall be adiudged felonie, & the parties being thereof conuicted or attainted, according to the lawes of this realme, ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines of death, loſſe, and forfeiture of their goods, chattels, lands, and tenements, as in caſes of felonie by the common lawes of this realme ought to be loſt or forfeited, without hauing anie aduantage or benefit of clergie or ſanctuarie. Sauing to euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors, other then the ſaid offendors, and ſuch as claime to their vſes, all ſuch rights, titles, intereſts, poſſeſſions, liberties of diſtreſſes, leaſes, rents, reuerſions, offices, and other profits and aduantages, which they, or anie of them ſhall haue at anie time of ſuch conuiction or attaindors, of, in, or to anie the lands, tenements or hereditaments of anie ſuch perſon, ſo as is aforeſaid conuicted or attainted, or at anie time before, in as large and ample maner to all intents and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer beene had ne made.

Dower
Corruptiō
of bloud

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that anie ſuch conuiction, or attaindor of felonie, as is aforeſaid, or anie forfeiture by reaſon of the ſame, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to take awaie the dower of the wife of anie ſuch perſon attainted, nor to the corruption of bloud, or diſheriſon of anie the heire or heires of anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo attainted: this act or anie thing therein conteined, or anie other ſtatute, law, vſage, cuſtome or thing, héeretofore vſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Ordinarie

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to charge anie ordinarie, or anie their commiſſaries, officials, regiſters, or anie other their officers or miniſters, with anie the offenſes aforeſaid, for putting the ſeale of office to anie will to be exhibited vnto them, not knowing the ſame to be falſe or forged, or for writing of the ſaid will, or probate of the ſame: this act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Iuſtices
Oyer & ter

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie iuſtices of Oier & determiner, and iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuits, and euerie of them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie in euerie of their open and generall ſeſſions, to inquire, heare and determine, of all and euerie the offenſes aforeſaid, committed or doone within the limits of their commiſſion, and to make proceſſe for the execution of the ſame, as they maie doo againſt anie perſon, being indicted before them of treſpaſſe, or lawfullie conuicted thereof.

Repealed

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all other ſtatutes héeretofore made & prouided for forger of falſe déeds, charters, muniments, or writings, and all and euerie penaltie appointed by the ſame, ſhall from and after the ſaid firſt daie of Iune, be void and of none effect in the law: anie ſuch ſtatute or thing therein conteined to the contrarie, in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend or be hurtfull in anie wiſe to anie proctor, aduocat, or regiſter of anie eccleſiaſticall court within this realme, for the writing, ſetting forth, or pleading of anie proxie made according to the eccleſiaſticall lawes & cuſtoms heretofore vſed & allowed by the eccleſiaſticall courts of this realme, for the appearance of anie perſon or perſons, being cited to appeare in anie of the ſaid courts eccleſiaſticall, nor to anie archdeacon, or officiall, for putting their autentike ſeale to the ſaid proxies or proxie, neither yet to anie iudge eccleſiaſticall for admitting of the ſame: but that they, and euerie of them, maie hereafter doo in all points concerning the ſame, as they & euery of them might lawfullie haue doone before the making of this act, anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Proctors

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, that hath of his or their owne head, or by falſe conſpiracie and fraud with anie other, wittinglie, ſubtlelie, & falſelie forged, or made, or ſhall before the ſaid firſt daie of Iune, forge and make anie falſe déed, charter, or writing, ſealed, or the will of anie perſon in writing, or anie courtroll, to the intent that the ſtate of frée hold, or inheritance, of the right, title, or intereſt of inheritance, or frée hold of anie perſon or perſons, of, in, or to anie manours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, being frée hold, or copie hold, or that by anie ſuch forged déed, charter, courtroll, or writing, before the ſaid firſt daie of Iune, ſhall or maie be moleſted, troubled, or defeated of any the ſaid eſtates of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, being frée hold, or copie hold, or if anie perſon or perſons, haue heretofore publiſhed or ſhewed forth in euidence, or before the ſaid firſt daie, ſhall publiſh or ſhew in euidence for the proofe of anie title, anie falſe and forged deed, charter, writing, will, or courtroll, as true, knowing the ſame to be falſe and forged, as is aforeſaid, to the intent aboue remembred, and ſhall be thereof attainted and conuicted, according to the order of the lawes of this realme, either in an action of forger of falſe feats, or in an action vpon the caſe, at the ſute of the partie greeued, his heires, executors or aſſignes: that then the partie ſo conuicted, ſhall paie and yeeld damages and coſts of ſute to the plaintiffe, as ſhall be aſſeſſed according to the order of the lawes of this realme, in anie ſuch like action or ſute, and ſhall ſuffer impriſonment, and paie fine and ranſome at the pleaſure of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors. And if anie perſon or perſons, ſhall after the firſt daie of Iune plead, publiſh, or ſhew foorth in euidence, or otherwiſe, for the proofe of anie title, anie falſe and forged deed, charter, writing, will, or courtroll (heeretofore falſelie made or forged, or to be falſelie made or forged before the ſaid firſt daie of Iune) as true, knowing the ſame to be falſe and forged, to the intent to haue or claime thereby anie eſtate of inheritance, freehold, or leaſe of yeeres, or to anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or anie annuitie, rent, or profit, foorth of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, or to the intent to alter, defeat, moleſt, trouble, charge or recouer the eſtate of inheritance, freehold, or for yeeres of anie perſon, in anie manors, lands, tenements, rents or hereditaments: That then euerie perſon and perſons that ſhall ſo offend, and ſhall be thereof conuicted in forme firſt aboue remembred, ſhall paie vnto the partie greeued double coſts and damages, and ſhall haue impriſonment, loſſe of eares, ſlitting and ſearing of noſe, and forfeiture of lands in the ſame maner and forme as aboue is limited, for anie perſon that ſhall offend by forging or publiſhing of anie falſe deed or writing, as is aforeſaid, after the aforeſaid firſt daie of Iune.

Shew in euidence
Impriſon.
Double coſts
Pillorie

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, nor anie paine, forfeiture, or thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie attornie, lawier, or councellor, that ſhall for his client plead, ſhew foorth, or giue in euidence anie falſe and forged deed, charter, will, courtroll, or other writing for true or good, being not partie and priuie to the forging of the ſame, for the pleading, ſhewing foorth, or giuing in euidence of the ſame: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Atturnie

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie perſon or perſons, that ſhall plead or ſhew foorth anie deed or writing exemplified vnder the great ſeale of England, or vnder the ſeals of anie other autentike court of this realme, nor ſhall extend to anie iudge or iuſtice, or other perſon that ſhall cauſe anie ſeale of anie court to be ſet to anie ſuch deed, charter or writing inrolled, not knowing the ſame to be falſe or forged: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Iudge

An act againſt fond and fantaſticall propheſies.

Chap.15.

Foraſmuch as ſithens the expiration and ending of the ſtatute made in the time of king Edward the ſixt, intituled: an act againſt fond and fantaſticall propheſies, diuerſe euill diſpoſed perſons inclined to the ſtirring and moouing of factions, ſeditions, and rebellions within this realme, haue bin the more bold to attempt the like practiſe in faining, imagining, inuenting & publiſhing of ſuch fond & fantaſticall propheſies, aſwell concerning the queenes maieſtie, as diuers honorable perſonages, gentlemen, and others of this realme, as was vſed and practiſed before the making of the ſaid ſtatute, to the great diſquiet, trouble, and perill of the queenes maieſtie, and of this hir realme. For remedie whereof: be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, doo aduiſedlie & directlie aduance, publiſh & ſet foorth, by writing, printing, ſinging, or anie other open ſpeech or deed, to anie perſon or perſons, anie fond, fantaſticall, or falſe propheſie, vpon or by the occaſion of anie armes, fields, beaſts, badges, or ſuch other like things accuſtomed in armes, cogniſances or ſignets, or vpon or by reaſon of anie time, yeere, or daie, name, bloudſhed or war, to the intent thereby to make anie rebellion, inſurrection, diſſention, loſſe of life, or other diſturbance within this realme, and other the queenes dominions: that then euerie ſuch perſon being thereof lawfullie conuicted, according to the due courſe of the lawes of this realme, for euerie ſuch offenſe, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his bodie, by the ſpace of one yere without baile or mainpriſe, and ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe the ſumme of ten pounds. And if anie ſuch offendor doo after ſuch conuiction eftſoons offend in anie of the premiſſes, and be thereof lawfullie conuicted, as is aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch offendor ſhall for his ſecond offenſe and conuiction, as is aforeſaid, ſuffer impriſonment of his bodie without baile or mainpriſe during his life, and ſhall forfeit all his goods and chattels reals and perſonals. The moities of euerie which forfeitures, ſhall be to the queenes highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moities thereof, to him that ſhall or will ſue for the ſame in anie of the queenes courts of record, by action, bill, plaint, or information, in which caſe no eſſoine, wager of law, or protection ſhall be allowed or admitted.

Writing
Printing
Impriſon.
Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie iuſtice of aſſiſe, iuſtice of Oyer & determiner, iuſtice of peace, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue hereof, to inquire, heare and determine all & euerie offenſe or offenſes aboueſaid, committed or doone within the limits of their commiſſion, contrarie to the tenor and meaning of this act.

Iuſtices
Oyer & ter

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall at anie time hereafter be impeached of anie offenſe hereafter to be committed or done, contrarie to this act, vnleſſe he be therefore impeached or accuſed within ſix months next inſuing anie ſuch offenſe by him or them committed or done.

An act againſt coniurations, enchantments, and witchcrafts.

Chap.16.

WHere at this preſent there is no ordinarie ne condigne puniſhment prouided againſt the practiſes of the wicked offenſes of coniurations and inuocations of euill ſpirits, and of ſorceries, inchantments, charms, and witchcrafts, the which offenſes by force of a ſtatute made in the thrée and thirtith yeere of the reigne of the late king Henrie the eight, were made to be felonie, and ſo continued vntill the ſaid ſtatute was repealed by the act and ſtatute of repeale, made in the firſt yeare of the reigne of the late king Edward the ſixt: ſithens the repeale whereof, manie fantaſticall and diueliſh perſons, haue deuiſed and practiſed inuocations, and coniurations of euill and wicked ſpirits, and haue vſed and practiſed witchcrafts, inchantments, charms, and ſorceries, to the deſtruction of the perſons and goods of their neighbours, and other ſubiects of this realme, and for other lewd intents and purpoſes, contrarie to the lawes of almightie God, to the perill of their owne ſoules, and to the great infamie and diſquietneſſe of this realme.

Inuocati. Coniurat. Witchcra. Felonie Dower Heire

For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the quéenes maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the firſt daie of Iune next comming, vſe, practiſe, or exerciſe anie inuocations or coniurations of euill and wicked ſpirits, to, or for anie intent or purpoſe: or els if anie perſon or perſons, after the firſt daie of Iune next comming, vſe, practiſe, or exerciſe anie witchcraft, inchantment, charme, or ſorcerie, whereby anie perſon ſhall happen to be killed or deſtroied: that then aſwell euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, in inuocations or coniurations, as is aforeſaid, their aidors and counſellors, as alſo euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, in witchcraft, inchantment, charme or ſorcerie, whereby the death of anie perſon doth inſue, their aidors and counſellors, being of either of the ſaid offenſes lawfullie conuicted and attainted, ſhall ſuffer paines of death as a felon or felons, and ſhall loſe the priuilege and benefit of clergie and ſanctuarie. Sauing to the wife of ſuch perſon, hir title of dower, and alſo to the heire and ſucceſſor of ſuch perſon his or their titles of inheritance, ſucceſſion, and other rights, as though no ſuch attaindor of the anceſtor or predeceſſor had béene had or made.

Witchcra. Impriſon. Pillorie Felonie Clergie Dower Heire

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid firſt daie of Iune next comming, ſhall vſe, practiſe, or exerciſe anie witchcraft, inchantment, charme, or ſorcerie, whereby anie perſon ſhall happen to be waſted, conſumed, or lamed, in his or hir bodie, or member, or whereby anie goods or chattels of anie perſon ſhall be deſtroied, waſted, or impaired: then euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, their counſellors and aidors, being thereof lawfullie conuicted, ſhall for his or their firſt offenſe or offenſes, ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole yéere, without baile or mainpriſe, and once in euerie quarter of the ſaid yéere, ſhall in ſome market towne, vpon the market daie, or at ſuch time as anie faire ſhall be kept, there ſtand openlie vpon the pillorie, by the ſpace of ſix houres, and there ſhall openlie confeſſe his or their error and offenſe, and for the ſecond offenſe, being as is aforeſaid, lawfullie conuicted or attainted, ſhall ſuffer death, as a felon, and ſhall looſe the priuilege of clergie and ſanctuarie. Sauing to the wife of ſuch perſon, hir title of dower, and alſo to the heire and ſucceſſor of ſuch perſon, his or their titles of inheritannce, ſucceſſion, and other rights, as though no ſuch attaindor or predeceſſor had béene had or made.

Peere Triall

Prouided alwaies, that if the offendor in anie of the caſes aforeſaid, for which the paines of death ſhall inſue, ſhall happen to be a peere of the realme, then his triall therein to be had by his péeres, as it is vſed in caſes of felonie or treaſon, and not otherwiſe.

Treaſure Impriſon. Pillorie Forfeit

And further to the intent that all maner of practiſe, vſe, or exerciſe of witchcraft, inchantment, charme, or ſorcerie, ſhould be from henſeforth vtterlie auoided, aboliſhed, and taken awaie: Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall from and after the ſaid firſt day of Iune next comming, take vpon him or them, by witchcraft, inchantment, charme, or ſorcerie, to tell or declare in what place anie treaſure of gold or ſiluer ſhould or might be found or had in the earth, or other ſecret places, or where anie goods or things loſt, or ſtolne, ſhould be found or become, or ſhall vſe or practiſe anie ſorcerie, inchantment, charme or witchcraft, to the intent to prouoke anie perſon to vnlawfull loue, or to hurt or deſtroie anie perſon in his or their bodie, member, or goods: That then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending, and being thereof lawfullie conuicted, ſhall for the ſaid offenſe ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole yéere, without baile or mainpriſe, and once in euerie quarter of the ſaid yéere, ſhall in ſome market towne, vpon the market daie, or at ſuch time as anie faire ſhall be kept there, ſtand openlie vpon the pillorie, by the ſpace of ſix houres, and there ſhall openlie confeſſe his or their errour and offenſe. And if anie perſon or perſons being once conuicted of the ſame offenſes, as is aforeſaid, doo eftſoones perpetrate and commit the like offenſe: That then euerie ſuch offendour, being thereof the ſecond time conuicted, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit vnto the

quéenes

the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, all his goods and chattels, and ſuffer impriſonment during life.

An act for the puniſhment of the vice of buggerie.

Chap.17. Where in the parlement begun at London, the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yéere of the late king of moſt famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, and after by prorogation holden at Weſtminſter, in the fiue & twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, there was one act and ſtatute made, intituled: An act for the puniſhment of the vice of buggerie, whereby the ſaid deteſtable vice was made felonie, as in the ſaid eſtatute more at large it doth and maie appeare. Foraſmuch as the ſaid ſtatute, concerning the puniſhment of the ſaid crime and offenſe of buggerie, ſtandeth at this preſent repealed & void, by vertue of the ſtatute of repeale, made in the firſt yéere of the reigne of the late quéene Marie: ſithens which repeale ſo had and made, diuerſe euill diſpoſed perſons haue béene the more bold to commit the ſaid moſt horrible and deteſtable vice of buggerie aforeſaid, to the high diſpleaſure of almightie God.

Be it enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, and by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid ſtatute before mentioned, made in the fiue & twentith yéere of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, for the puniſhment of the ſaid deteſtable vice of buggerie, and euerie branch, clauſe, article, and ſentence therein conteined, ſhall from and after the firſt daie of Iune next comming, be reuiued, and from thenſeforth ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be in full force, ſtrength, and effect for euer, in ſuch maner, forme, and condition, as the ſame ſtatute was at the day of the death of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, the ſaid ſtatute of repeale made in the ſaid firſt yéere of the ſaid late quéene Marie, or anie word generall or ſpeciall therein conteined, or anie other act or acts, thing or things to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Reuiued

An act declaring the authoritie of the lord keeper of the great ſeale of England,
and the lord chancellor to be one.

Chap.18. Where ſome queſtion hath of late riſen whether like place, authoritie, preheminence, iuriſdiction, and power doth belong, and of right ought to belong to the office of the lord keeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, as of right doth & ought to belong to the office of the lord chancellor of England for the time being, or not.

For declaration whereof, and in auoiding ſuch queſtion héereafter: be it enacted and declared by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the common law of this realme is, and alwaies was, and ought to be taken, that the keeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, hath alwaies had, vſed, and executed, and of right ought to haue, vſe, and execute and from henſeforth maie haue, perceiue, take, vſe, and execute, as of right belonging to the office of the keeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, the ſame and like place, authoritie, preheminence, iuriſdiction, execution of lawes, and all other cuſtoms, commodities, and aduantages, as the lord chancellor of England for the time being, lawfullie vſed, had, & ought to haue, vſe, and execute, as of right belonging to the office of the lord chancellor of England for the time being, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, and as if the ſame kéeper of the great ſeale for the time, were lord chancellor of England.

An act for the repeale of a branch of a ſtatute made in the firſt yeere of king Edward the ſixt
touching the conueieng of horſſes aud geldings out of this realme.

Chap.19. Where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of the late king Edward the ſixt, brother to our ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie that now is, amongſt diuerſe other ſtatutes, there was one act and ſtatute made againſt the carrieng & conueieng of anie horſſes, geldings, or mares out of this realme: in which act, amongſt other things, there is one prouiſo or branch conteined in theſe words héereafter following: that is to ſaie: Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie of the kings ſubiects, that ſhall paſſe ouer beyond the ſea, to ſhip and carrie with them horſſes or geldings for their onelie occupation in their iournies, and not to the intent to ſell the ſame beyond the ſea, and that intent to be iudged by oth of him or them that ſo will carrie ouer anie horſſe or gelding, which oth ſhall be taken before the cuſtomers or ſearchers, or their deputies, of euerie ſuch port where the ſame horſſe or gelding ſhall be ſhipped, before the ſhipping thereof, as by the ſame act and prouiſo it doth and maie appeare. And although the ſame act and ſtatute in all parts thereof (except the ſaid prouiſo) is verie beneficiall and profitable for this realme: yet neuertheleſſe, by colour of the ſaid prouiſo and branch conteined in the ſaid ſtatute, manie euill diſpoſed perſons, of a couetous and gréedie deſire, doo dailie tranſport out of this realme verie great numbers of horſſes and geldings, and doo exchange, and ſell the ſame in the parties beyond the ſeas, for their owne priuat lucre and gaine. And becauſe the triall of ſuch offenſes, is by force of the ſaid prouiſo and branch mentioned in the ſaid eſtatute, no otherwiſe to be tried or iudged, but onelie by the oth of the offendor himſelfe: therefore the offendors therein doo eſcape vnpuniſhed, and thereby manie perſons are greatlie incouraged dailie to commit the like ofſenſes,contrarie to the true meaning and intent of the ſaid ſtatute

For redreſſe whereof,be it enacted by the queenes maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame,that all the ſaid prouiſo and branch before rehearſed and mentioned,and conteined within the ſaid act and ſtatute, and euerie article and ſentence conteined within the ſaid prouiſo, ſhall from henſeforth be repealed,made void and of none effect, and that all the reſidue of the ſaid act and ſtatute, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be in full force and ſtrength: anie thing heerein ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Repealed

An act for the puniſhment of vagabonds,calling themſelues Aegyptians.

Chap.20.

WHere as ſithens the act made in the firſt and ſecond yeers of the late king Philip & queene Marie,for the puniſhment of that falſe and ſubtle companie of vagabonds,calling themſelues Egyptians, there is a ſcruple & doubt riſen, whether ſuch perſons as being borne within this realme of England,or other the queenes highnes dominions,and are or ſhall become of the fellowſhip or companie of the ſaid vagabonds, by tranſforming or diſguiſing themſelues in their apparell,or in a certeine counterfeit ſpeech or behauior, are puniſhable by the ſaid act in like maner as others of that ſort are,being ſtrangers borne, and tranſported into this realme of England.

Therefore for the auoiding of all doubts and ambiguities in that behalfe,and to the intent that all ſuch ſturdie and falſe vagabonds of that ſort, liuing onelie vpon the ſpoile of the ſimple people, maie be condignelie met withall and puniſhed: be it enacted by the queene our ſouereigne ladie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid ſtatute made in the firſt and ſecond yeeres of the ſaid late king and queene, concerning thoſe vagabonds calling themſelues Egyptians, ſhall continue, remaine,and be in full force,ſtrength,and effect.

And yet moreouer, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which from and after the firſt daie of Maie now next inſuing, ſhall be ſeene or found within this realme of England or Wales,in anie companie or fellowſhip of vagabonds,commonlie called or calling themſelues Egyptians,or counterfeiting,tranſforming,or diſguiſing themſelues by their apparell,ſpeech,or other behauior,like vnto ſuch vagabonds,commonlie called or calling themſelues Egyptians,and ſo ſhall or doo continue and remaine in the ſame,either at one time,or at ſeuerall times, by the ſpace of one moneth: that then the ſame perſon or perſons, ſhall by vertue of this act, be deemed and iudged a felon and felons, and ſhall therefore ſuffer paines of death,loſſe of lands and goods, as in caſes of felonie,by the order of the common lawes of this realme,and ſhall vpon the triall of them,or anie of them therin,be tried in the countie, and by the inhabitants of the countie or place where they or he ſhalbe apprehended or taken,and not Per medietatem linguæ,and ſhall loſe the priuilege and benefit of ſanctuarie and clergie.

Companie

Felonie

Triall

Clergie

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie child or children being within the age of fourteene yeers, nor to anie of the ſaid perſons being in priſon the laſt daie of this preſent parlement, ſo that he or they ſo being in priſon, doo within fourteene daies next after his or their deliuerie out of priſon, either depart out of this relme of England & Wales, or put him or themſelues to ſome honeſt ſeruice, or exerciſe ſome lawfull worke,trade,or occupation, and vtterlie forſake the ſaid idle and falſe trade, conuerſation, and behauior of the ſaid counterfeit or diſguiſed vagabonds, commonlie called or calling themſelues Egyptians.

Children

Prouided alſo,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the ſaid act made in the firſt and ſecond yeers of the ſaid late king & queene,ſhall not extend to compell anie perſon or perſons borne within anie the queenes maieſties dominions, to depart out of this realme of England or Wales, but onlie to conſtreine & bind them and euerie of them,to leaue their ſaid naughtie,idle,and vngodlie life and companie, and to place themſelues in ſome honeſt ſeruice, or to exerciſe themſelues at home with their parents, or elſewhere honeſtlie in ſome lawfull worke, trade or occupation: anie thing mentioned in this ſaid former act to the contrarie heereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the puniſhment of vnlawfull taking of fiſh,deere,or hawks.

Chap.21.

WHere aſwell the queenes maieſtie,and hir moſt noble progenitors, as alſo the noble men, gentlemen,and diuerſe other perſons of great dominions,lordſhips,manors,and poſſeſſions within this realme, haue of ancient and long time had, and manie of them now of late, to their great coſts and charges, for the neceſſarie and better prouiſion and maintenance of their houſholds, haue erected and made in & vpon their ſeuerall demeanes, grounds, and poſſeſſions,aſwell pooles,ſtanes,ſtewes,motes,pits,or ponds,for the onlie increaſe of fiſh,and haue ſtored the ſame with pikerell,breame,tench,carpe,and diuerſe other good kinds of fiſh, for the neceſſarie increaſe of vittels, and for the better maintenance and prouiſion of their houſes, as is aforeſaid, and alſo haue imparked, inuironed, and incloſed manie parcels of their ſaid demeanes, ſoiles, grounds, and poſſeſſions, for the breeding, cheriſhing, and increaſe, aſwell of red, as fallow deere within their ſeuerall parks and incloſures, for the cauſes afore declared, and alſo haue breeding within their woods and grounds, diuerſe eiries of hawks of ſundrie kinds, to their great pleaſure and commoditie. Yet neuertheleſſe, the ſaid ſeuerall waters, grounds, parks, and incloſures ſo being had, erected, and made, and alſo being ſo ſtored and repleniſhed, haue beene from time to time by euill diſpoſed perſons, of a verie euill, wilfull, and inſolent diſpoſition, and of malice and diſpleaſure, not onlie by night time broken and entred into, but alſo the heads or dams of the ſaid ponds, pooles, ſtanes, motes, ſtewes, or ſeuerall waters, haue beene maliciouſlie, wilfullie, and vnlawfullie cut out, and the pales, fenſes, and incloſures of the ſaid parks & grounds broken, caſt downe, and ſet open, and the fiſh, deere, and hawks within the ſame, taken, deſtroied, carried awaie, and ſtollen, not onelie to the great loſſe and damage of the owners thereof, and to the ſmall incouragement of other good ſubiects, minding the carefull prouiſion of ſuch neceſſarie victuals, but alſo to the manifeſt emboldening of manie like wilfull malefactors & malicious offendors, whereby manie riots, manſlaughters, miſcheefes, and other inconueniences haue beene dailie perpetrated, and like to be committed and doone, if circumſpect remedie be not heereunto prouided.

Be it therefore enacted by the queenes maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, ſhall at anie time by daie or by night, vnlawfullie without authoritie, breake, cut downe, cut out, or deſtroie anie head or heads, dam or dams, of anie ponds, pooles, motes, ſtanes, ſtewes, or ſeuerall pits, wherein fiſh are, or ſhall happen to be put in or ſtored withall, by the owners or poſſeſſioners thereof, or doo or ſhall wrongfullie fiſh in anie the ſaid ſeuerall ponds, pooles, motes, ſtanes, ſtewes, or pits, to the intent to deſtroie, kill, take, or ſteale awaie anie of the ſame fiſh, againſt the will, mind, or pleaſure of the owners or poſſeſſioners of the ſame, not hauing anie lawfull title or authoritie ſo to doo, and thereof be lawfullie conuicted, at the ſute of our ſouereigne ladie the queene, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, or the partie greeued, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his or their bodies, by the ſpace of three moneths, and ſhall yeeld and paie to the partie greeued, his treble damages, and after the ſaid three moneths expired, ſhall find ſufficient ſuerties for his or their good abearing againſt the queene our ſouereigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and all hir leige people, for the ſpace of ſeuen yeers, or elſe ſhall remaine & continue ſtill in priſon, without baile or mainepriſe, vntill ſuch time as he or they ſo offending, can and ſhall find ſuch ſufficient ſuerties, during the ſaid time and ſpace of ſeuen yeeres, as is aforeſaid.

Deſtroy pōs.

Steale fiſh

Impriſon.

Good abear.

And be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons after the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, at anie time by night, or by daie, in maner aforeſaid, wrongfullie or vnlawfullie breake or enter into anie parke impaled, or anie other ſeuerall ground cloſed with wall, pall, or hedge, & vſed for the keeping, breeding, and cheriſhing of deere, & ſo wrongfullie hunt, driue, or chaſe out, or take, kill, or ſlea anie deere within anie ſuch impaled parke, or cloſed ground, with wall, pale, or other incloſure, and vſed for deere, as is aforeſaid, to doo or ſhall take awaie anie hawke or hawks, or the egs of anie of them, by anie waies or meanes vnlawfullie, out of anie the woods or grounds of anie perſon or perſons (not hauing lawfull authoritie or licence ſo to doo) and thereof be lawfullie conuicted at the ſute of our ſouereigne ladie the queene, or the partie greeued, as is aforeſaid: ſhall likewiſe ſuffer impriſonment of his or their bodies, by the ſpace of three moneths, and ſhall yeeld and paie to the partie greeued his treble damages. And after the ſaid three moneths expired, ſhall find ſufficient ſuerties for his or their good abearing, for the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres after, againſt the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and all hir liege people, as is aforeſaid, or elſe ſhall remaine and continue ſtill in priſon, without baile or mainpriſe, vntill ſuch time as he or they ſo offending, can and ſhall find ſuch ſufficient ſuerties during the ſaid time of ſeuen yeeres, as is afore rehearſed.

Parks

Hunt

Hawkes egs

Impriſon

Good abear.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, extend not to anie parke, or incloſed ground, heereafter to be made and vſed for deere, without the grant or licence of our ſouereigne ladie the queene, hir heires, ſucceſſors, or progenitors.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull for the partie greeued, to ſue and take his further remedie againſt all and euerie ſuch offendor and offendors, for his loſſe and damages, and to recouer the treble value of the ſame in this behalfe, aſwell before iuſtices of Oier & determiner, iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuits, and iuſtices of the peace, as elſewhere, in anie other the queenes courts of record: and that vpon the true ſatiſfaction of the ſaid treble damages to the partie greeued, or vpon the confeſſion and knowledge thereof by the ſame partie, before the ſaid iuſtices in open ſeſſions to be holden within the countie where the offenſe was committed, it ſhall be at the libertie of the ſame partie greeued, to whom the ſaid offenſe was committed, to releaſe at his pleaſure the ſaid ſuretiſhip of good abearing, at anie time within the ſaid ſeuen yeeres, or before, anie thing in this preſent act before ſpecified or expreſſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Iuſtices

Releaſe

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of Oier & determiner, iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuits, and iuſtices of the peace and gaole deliuerie in their ſeſſions, ſhall by vertue heereof, haue power and authoritie to inquire, heare, and determine, all and ſingular the offenſes aforeſaid, and to make and award proceſſe thereupon, aſwell vpon inditements taken before them, as by bill of complaint, information, or anie other action, in which ſute or action, no eſſoine, wager of law, nor protection ſhall be allowed.

Iuſtices.

Proceſſe

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time heereafter ſhall fortune to be bound before anie of the iuſtices before mentioned, to the queene,

Iuſtices

hir heires or ſucceſſors, for his or their good abearing for ſeuen yeeres, according to the tenor of this act, and the ſame partie or parties ſo bound, ſhall afterwards within the ſaid ſeuen yeeres, come before the iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid countie, where the ſaid offenſe was committed, or ſome of them, in open ſeſſions, and there in the ſaid open ſeſſions confeſſe and acknowledge his or their ſaid offenſe or offenſes, and be ſorie therefore, and ſatiſfie the partie or parties greeued, according to the tenor of this act: that then the ſame iuſtices before whom the ſaid confeſſion ſhall be ſo made, ſhall and maie haue power and authoritie by vertue of this act, in the ſame open ſeſſion, or in anie other open ſeſſions afterward to be holden before the ſaid iuſtices in the ſaid countie, within the ſaid terme of ſeuen yeeres, if it ſhall ſeeme good to their diſcretions, to diſcharge the ſaid recogniſance and bond ſo taken, and alſo the ſaid partie and parties ſo bound, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act againſt the carrieng of ſheeps skins and pelts ouer the ſea, not being ſtaple ware.

Chap.22.

FOr reformation of manie greeſes, lamentablie declared this preſent parlement, by diuerſe artificers of this realme, working lether: it maie pleaſe your roiall maieſtie, that it maie be enacted and eſtabliſhed with the aſſent of this high court of parlement, that it ſhall not be lawfull to, or for anie maner of perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, from and after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, to make anie pelts, that is to ſaie, to pull, ſheare, clip, or take awaie the wooll of anie ſheepe ſkin, or lambe ſkin, or to buie any ſkin of any ſtag, hinde, bucke, doe, goat, fawne, or kid, or the pelts or ſkins of anie of them, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons ſo making anie pelts, or buieng ſuch ſkins as is aforeſaid, doo make or cauſe to be made thereof tawed or vnlawfullie tanned lether or parchment, or otherwiſe conuert the ſame into ſemits, panels, or other their owne neceſſarie vſes, vpon paine that euerie perſon ſo making pelts, or buieng anie of the ſkins or pelts aforeſaid, contrarie to the meaning of this act, ſhall forfeit and loſe the value of all ſuch pelts or ſkins, ſo made and bought, and two ſhillings ſix penſe for euerie ſkin or pelt ſo bought, or pelt ſo made, as is aforeſaid.

Tanned leather. Parchm. Forfeit

And be it further enacted, that it ſhall not be lawfull to, or for, anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, from and after the feaſt aforeſaid, to ſhip or conueie, or cauſe or procure to be ſhipped or conueied, in, or to anie ſhip, bote, or veſſell, in, or vpon the ſea, or in, or vpon anie hauen, riuer, creeke, or place within this realme of England and Wales, or either of them, anie maner of ſheeps ſkins, woollfels, ſhorelings, morelings, or the ſkins of anie ſtag, hinde, bucke, doe, goat, fawne, or kid, or the pelts or ſkins of anie of them, or the lether made of them, or anie of them, to the intent to tranſport or carrie the ſame into anie the parts beyond the ſeas, there to be vttered, bartred, or ſold, by waie of merchandize, or otherwiſe, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch ſkins or pelts, bought, laden, ſhipped or tranſported, contrarie to the true meaning of this act, or the value of them, and alſo two ſhillings ſix penſe of lawfull monie of England, for euerie fell, ſhoreling, moreling, pelt, or ſkin aforeſaid, bought, laden, ſhipped, or tranſported, contrarie to the tenor and true meaning of this preſent act. The moitie of all which forfeitures, ſhall be to our ſoueraigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by action, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, in anie of the queenes maieſties courts, in which action, no eſſoine, protection, or iniunction ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Sipping

Forfeit

Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to the merchants of the ſtaple, the merchants of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, Hartipoole, and Barwike, their ſeruants, factors, and atturneis, and euerie of them, to carrie and tranſport all ſuch lawfull wares, as heeretofore they haue beene accuſtomed and lawfullie might, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Merchāts

An act for the due execution of the writ, De excommunicato capiendo.

Chap.23.

FOraſmuch as diuerſe perſons offending in manie great crimes and offenſes apperteining meerelie to the iuriſdiction and determination of the eccleſiaſticall courts and iudges of this realme, are manie times vnpuniſhed for lacke and want of the good and due execution of the writ De excommunicato capiendo, directed to the ſhiriffe of anie countie, for the taking and apprehending of ſuch offendors. The great abuſe whereof, as it ſhould ſeeme, hath growen for that the ſaid writ is not returnable in anie court that might haue the iudgement of the well executing and ſeruing of the ſaid writ, according to the contents thereof, but hitherto haue beene left onelie to the diſcretion of the ſhirifs, and their deputies, by whoſe negligences and defaults, for the moſt part, the ſaid writ is not executed vpon the offendor as it ought to be. By reaſon whereof, ſuch offendors be greatlie incouraged to continue their ſinfull and criminous life, much to the diſpleaſure of almightie God, and to the great contempt of the eccleſiaſticall lawes of this realme. Wherefore, for the redreſſe thereof, be it enacted by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from and after the firſt daie of Maie next comming, euerie writ of Excommunicato capiendo, that ſhall be granted and awarded out of the high court of chancerie, againſt anie perſon or perſons, within the realme of England, ſhall be made in the time of the terme, and returnable before the queenes highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors, in the court commonlie called the kings bench, in the tearme next after the *Teſte* of the ſame writ, and that the ſame writ ſhall be made to conteine at the leaſt twentie daies betwéene the *Teſte* and the returne thereof. And after the ſame writ ſhall be ſo made and ſealed, that then the ſaid writ ſhall be forthwith brought into the ſaid court of the kings bench, and there in the preſence of the iuſtices ſhall be opened, and deliuered of record to the ſhiriffe or other officer, to whom the ſeruing and execution thereof ſhall appérteine, or to his or their deputie or deputies. And if afterwards it ſhall and maie appeare to the iuſtices of the ſame court for the time being, that the ſame writ ſo deliuered of record, be not dulie returned before them at the daie of the returne thereof, or that anie other default or negligence hath béene vſed or had in the not well ſeruing and executing of the ſaid writ, that then the iuſtices of the ſaid court, ſhall and maie by authoritie of this act, aſſeſſe ſuch amerciament vpon the ſaid ſhiriffe or other officer, in whome ſuch default ſhall appeare, as to the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices ſhall be thought méet and conuenient, which amerciament ſo aſſeſſed, ſhall be eſtreated into the court of the excheker, as other amerciaments hath béene vſed.

K.bench.
Returne.
Amerce.
Shiriffe
Eſtreat

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſhiriffe or other officer, to whome ſuch writ of *Excommunicato capiendo*, or other proceſſe by vertue of this act, ſhall be directed, ſhall not in anie wiſe be compelled to bring the bodie of ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall be named in the ſaid writ or proceſſe, into the ſaid court of the kings bench, at the daie of the returne thereof: but ſhall onelie returne the ſame writ and proceſſe thither, with declaration bréeflie how & in what maner he hath ſerued and executed the ſame, to the intent that thervpon the ſaid iuſtices maie then further therein procéed according to the tenor and effect of this preſent act.

Returne

And if the ſaid ſhiriffe or other officer, to whom the execution of the ſaid writ ſhall ſo apperteine, do or ſhall returne, that the partie or parties named in the ſaid writ, cannot be found within his bailiwike, that then the ſaid iuſtices of the kings bench for the time being, vpon euerie ſuch returne, ſhall award one writ of *Capias*, againſt the ſaid perſon or perſons, named in the ſaid writ of *Excommunicato capiendo*, returnable in the ſame court in the terme time, two moneths at the leaſt next after the *Teſte* thereof, with a proclamation to be conteined within the ſaid writ of *Capias*, that the ſhiriffe or other officers, to whome the ſaid writ ſhall be directed in the full countie court, or elſe at the generall aſſiſes and gaole deliuerie to be holden within the ſaid countie, or at a quarter ſeſſions to be holden before the iuſtices of the peace within the ſame countie, ſhall make open proclamation ten daies at the leaſt before the returne, that the partie or parties named in the ſaid writ, ſhall within ſix daies next after ſuch proclamation, yéeld his or their bodie or bodies to the gaole and priſon of the ſaid ſhiriffe or other ſuch officer, there to remaine as a priſoner, according to the tenor and effect of the firſt writ of *Excommunicato capiendo*, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds. And therevpon after ſuch proclamation had, and the ſaid ſix daies paſt and expired, then the ſaid ſhiriffe or other officer to whome ſuch writ of *Capias* ſhall be directed, ſhall make returne of the ſame writ of *Capias* into the ſaid court of the kings bench, of all that he hath doone in the execution thereof, & whether the partie named in the ſaid writ haue yéelded his bodie to priſon or not. And if vpon the returne of the ſaid ſhiriffe, it ſhall appeare, that the partie or parties named in the ſaid writ of *Capias*, or anie of them, haue not yéelded their bodies to the gaole & priſon of the ſaid ſhiriffe, or other officer, according to the effect of the ſame proclamation, that then euerie ſuch perſon that ſo ſhall make default, ſhall for euerie ſuch default, forfeit to the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors, ten pounds, which ſhall likewiſe be extreated by the ſaid iuſtices, into the ſaid court of excheker, in ſuch maner and forme, as fines and amerciaments there taxed and aſſeſſed, are vſed to be. And therevpon the ſaid iuſtices of the kings bench ſhall alſo award forth one other writ of *Capias* againſt the ſaid perſon or perſons that ſo ſhall be returned to haue made default, with ſuch like proclamation as was conteined in the firſt *Capias*, and a paine of twentie pounds to be mentioned in the ſaid ſecond writ and proclamation. And the ſhiriffe or other officer, to whom the ſaid ſecond writ of *Capias* ſhall be ſo directed, ſhall ſerue and execute the ſame ſecond writ, in ſuch like maner and forme as before is expreſſed for the ſeruing and executing of the ſaid firſt writ of *Capias*. And if the ſhiriffe or other officer ſhall returne vpon the ſaid ſecond *Capias* that he hath made the proclamation according to the tenor and effect of the ſame writ, and that the partie hath not yeelded his bodie to priſon according to the tenor of the ſaid proclamation, that then the ſaid partie that ſo ſhall make default, ſhall for ſuch his contempt and default, forfeit to the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors, the ſum of twentie pounds, which ſaid ſum of 20 li. the ſaid iuſtices of the kings bench for the time being, ſhall likewiſe cauſe to be eſtreated into the ſaid court of excheker, in maner and forme aforeſaid. And then the ſaid iuſtices ſhall likewiſe award forth one other writ of *Capias* againſt the ſaid partie, with ſuch like proclamation and paine of forfeiture as was conteined in the ſaid ſecond writ of *Capias*. And the ſhiriffe or other officer to whom the ſaid third writ of *Capias* ſhall ſo be directed, ſhall ſerue and execute the ſaid third writ of *Capias*, in ſuch like maner and forme, as before in this act is expreſſed and declared for the ſeruing and executing of the ſaid firſt and ſecond writs of *Capias*. And if the ſhiriffe or other officer to whom the execution of the ſaid third writ ſhall apperteine, do make returne of the ſaid third writ of *Capias*, that the partie vpon ſuch proclamation hath not yéelded his bodie to priſon according to the tenor thereof: that then euerie ſuch partie for euerie ſuch contempt and default, ſhall likewiſe forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie hir heires and ſucceſſors other twentie pounds, which

Capias
Proclama.
Forfeit
Returne.
Forfeit
Second capias
Forfeit.
Iuſtices
Eſtreat
Third capias
Forfeit.

Proceſſe infinite

ſum of twentie pounds, ſhall likewiſe be eſtreated in the ſaid court of the excheker, in maner and forme aforeſaid, and therevpon the ſaid iuſtices of the kings bench ſhall likewiſe award forth one writ of Capias againſt the ſaid partie, with like proclamation and like paine of forfeiture of twentie pounds. And that alſo the ſaid iuſtices ſhall haue authoritie by this act infinitlie to award ſuch proceſſe of Capias, with ſuch like proclamation and paine of forfeiture of twentie pounds, as is before limited againſt the ſaid partie that ſo ſhall make default, in yéelding of his bodie to the priſon of the ſhiriffe, vntill ſuch time as by returne of ſome of the ſaid writs before the ſaid iuſtices, it ſhall and maie appeere that the ſaid partie hath yéelded himſelfe to the cuſtodie of the ſaid ſhiriffe or other officer, according to the tenor of the ſaid proclamation, and that the partie vpon euerie default and contempt by him made againſt the proclamation of anie of the ſaid writs ſo infinitlie to be awarded againſt him, ſhall incur like paine and forfeiture of twentie pounds, which ſhall likewiſe be eſtreated in maner and forme aforeſaid.

Not baileable.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that when anie perſon or perſons ſhall yéeld his or their bodie or bodies to the hands of the ſhiriffe or other officer, vpon anie of the ſaid writs of Capias: that then the ſame partie or parties that ſhall ſo yéeld themſelues, ſhall remaine in the priſon and cuſtodie of the ſaid ſhiriffe or other officer, without baile, baſton, or mainepriſe in ſuch like maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, as he or they ſhould or ought to haue doone, if he or they had béene apprehended and taken vpon the ſaid writ of Excommunicato capiendo.

Vntrue returne

Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſhiriffe or other officer, by whome the ſaid writ of Capias, or anie of them ſhall be returned, as is aforeſaid, doo make an vntrue returne vpon anie of the ſaid writs, that the partie named in the ſaid writ hath not yéelded his bodie vpon the ſaid proclamations, or anie of them, where in déed the partie did yéeld himſelfe according to the effect of the ſame, that then euerie ſuch ſhiriffe or other officer for euerie ſuch falſe and vntrue returne, ſhall forfeit to the partie gréeued and damnified by the ſaid returne, the ſumme of fortie pounds, for the which ſumme of fortie pounds, the ſaid partie gréeued, ſhall haue his recouerie & due remedie by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, in anie of the quéens courts of record, in which action, bill, plaint or information, no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed for the partie defendant.

Biſhops

Sauing and reſeruing to all archbiſhops and biſhops, and all others hauing authoritie to certifie anie perſon excommunicated, like authoritie to accept and receiue the ſubmiſſion and ſatiſfaction of the ſaid perſon ſo excommunicated, in maner and forme héeretofore vſed, and him to abſolue and releaſe, and the ſame to ſignifie as héeretofore it hath béene accuſtomed to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, into the high court of chancerie, and therevpon to haue ſuch writs for the deliuerance of the ſaid perſon ſo abſolued and releaſed from the ſhiriffes cuſtodie or priſon, as héeretofore they or anie of them had, or of right ought or might haue had: anie thing in this preſent ſtatute ſpecified or conteined to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Wales
Counties palantine
5 ports
Significa.

Prouided alwaies, that in Wales, the counties palantines of Lancaſter, Cheſter, Durham and Elie, and in the cinque ports, being iuriſdictions and places exempt, where the quéenes maieſties writ dooth not run, and proceſſe of Capias from thenſe not returnable into the ſaid court of the kings bench, after anie Significauit, being of record in the ſaid court of chancerie, the tenor of ſuch Significauit by Mittimus, ſhall be ſent to ſuch of the head officers of the ſaid countrie of Wales, counties palantines, and places exempt, within whoſe offenſes, charge, or iuriſdiction, the offendors ſhall be reſiant, that is to ſaie, to the counſellor or chamberlaine for the ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter and Cheſter, and for the cinque ports to the lord warden of the ſame, and for Wales and Elie, and the countie palantine of Durham, to the chéefe iuſtice or iuſtices there.

And therevpon euerie of the ſaid iuſtices and officer, to whome ſuch tenor of Significauit with Mittimus ſhall be directed and deliuered, ſhall by vertue of this eſtatute haue power and authoritie to make like proceſſe to the inferior officer and officers, to whome the execution of proceſſe there dooth apperteine, returnable before the iuſtices there at their next ſeſſion or courts, two moneths at the leaſt after the Teſte of euerie ſuch proceſſe. So alwaies as in euerie degrée they ſhall procéed in their ſeſſions and courts againſt the offendors, as the iuſtices of the ſaid court of kings bench are limited by the tenor of this act in terme times to doo and execute.

Barre

Addition

Prouided alſo and be it enacted, that anie perſon at the time of anie proceſſe of Capias afore mentioned, awarded, being in priſon, or out of this realme in the parties beyond the ſea, or within age, or of Non ſane memoriæ, or woman couert, ſhall not incur anie of the paines or forfeitures afore mentioned, which ſhall grow by anie returne default happening, during ſuch time of nonage, impriſonment, being beyond the ſea, or Non ſane memoriæ. And that by vertue of this eſtatute, the partie gréeued maie plead euerie ſuch cauſe or matter in barre, of, and vpon the diſtreſſe or other proceſſe that ſhall be made for leuieng of anie of the ſaid paines or forfeitures. And that if the offendor againſt whome anie ſuch writ of Excommunicato capiendo, ſhall be awarded, ſhall not in the ſame writ of Excommunicato capiendo, haue a ſufficient and lawfull addition, according to the forme of the eſtatute of Primo of Henrie the fifth, in caſes of certeine ſutes, wherevpon proceſſe of exigent are to be awarded. Or if in the Significa-

Signif.

Nuper

uit it be not conteined, that the excommunication doth procéed vpon ſome cauſe or contempt of ſome originall matter of hereſie, or refuſing to haue his or their child baptiſed, or to receiue the holie communion, as it is now commonlie vſed to be receiued in the church of England, or to come to diuine ſeruice, now commonlie vſed in the ſaid church of England, or error in matters of religion or doctrine now receiued and allowed in the ſaid church of England, incontinencie, vſurie, ſimonie, periurie in the eccleſiaſticall court, or idolatrie: that then all and euerie paines and forfeitures limited againſt ſuch perſons excommunicat by this eſtatute, by reaſon of ſuch writ of Excommunicato capiendo, wanting ſufficient addition, or of ſuch Significauit wanting all the cauſes afore mentioned, ſhall be vtterlie void in law, and by waie of pléa to be allowed to the partie gréeued. And if the addition ſhall be with a Nuper of the place: then in euerie ſuch caſe, at the awarding of the firſt Capias with proclamation, according to the forme afore mentioned, one writ of proclamation (without anie paine expreſſed) ſhall be awarded into the countie where the offendor ſhalbe moſt commonlie reſiant at the time of the awarding of the ſaid firſt Capias with paine, in the ſame writ of proclamation, to be returnable the daie of the returne of the ſaid firſt Capias with paine, and proclamation therevpon at ſome one ſuch time and court, as is preſcribed for the proclamation vpon the ſaid firſt Capias, with paine. And if ſuch proclamation be not made in the countie where the offendor ſhall be moſt commonlie reſiant, in ſuch caſes of additions of Nuper: that then ſuch offendor ſhall ſuſteine no paine or forfeiture by vertue of this eſtatute, for not yéelding his or hir bodie, according to the tenor afore mentioned: any thing before ſpecified to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the reuiuing of a ſtatute made in the three and twentith yeere of king Henrie the eight touching the repairing of gaoles.

Chap.24.

WHere in the parlement begun and holden at London the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yéere of the reigne of the late king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiurned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by prorogation, vntill the fifteenth daie of Ianuarie, in the thrée and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, there was then in that ſeſſion of parlement, one act and ſtatute made and eſtabliſhed for the making of gaoles in diuerſe ſhires of this realme, which act was then made to continue and indure for one yéere next after the end of the ſame parlement, as by the ſame act more plainelie appeareth. And where alſo the ſaid act and ſtatute at diuerſe parlements holden and kept after the making thereof in the time of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, was continued and kept in full force and ſtrength, vntill the death of the ſaid late king, as by the ſame acts of continuance more plainelie maie appeare. And where in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the fiſt daie of October in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne ladie queene Marie, and there vpon prorogation continued and kept vntill the ſixt daie of December then next following, the ſaid act and ſtatute, and all clauſes, and ſentences therein conteined, was then made to continue and indure vntill the end of ten yéeres next inſuing the end of the ſame parlement, as by the ſaid act more plainelie doth appeare.

And foraſmuch as the ſaid act for the making of gaoles, made in the ſaid thrée and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, is verie good and profitable for the common wealth of this realme: be it therefore enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act for making of gaoles, and all clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in the ſame conteined, ſhall continue and indure in full force and effect, and be obſerued and kept in all things vnto the end and terme of ten yéeres next inſuing the laſt daie of this preſent parlement.

Iuſtices of peace.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of peace of euerie of the ſhires, named and expreſſed in the ſaid act, or the moſt part of the ſaid iuſtices of peace in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, within the limits of their commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, at all time and times within the ſaid terme of ten yéeres, to doo, make, and execute, and cauſe to be doone, made, and executed all and euerie ſuch act and acts, thing and things, requiſit for the making and building of the ſaid gaoles, as they or anie of them might or ought at anie time haue doone by vertue of the ſaid act, made in the ſaid thrée and twentith yéere of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight.

Wales

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of peace, of the counties of Penbroke, Glamorgan, Cardigan, Radnor, and Mountgomerie in Wales, or the moſt part of them, reſiant within euerie of the ſaid counties, and all ſuch ſurueiors, collectors, and other perſons, to whom the execution of the ſaid firſt recited eſtatute doth or maie apperteine, ſhall haue ſuch and like power and authoritie to doo & execute all and euerie ſuch thing and things, for and concerning the building and new making of gaoles, as the iuſtices of peace, and other perſons before mentioned, of anie of the counties conteined in the ſaid firſt recited eſtatute haue in that behalfe. And that alſo the moſt part of the iuſtices of the peace, reſiant within anie the counties ſpecified in the ſaid firſt recited eſtatute, ſhall and maie doo and execute all and euerie thing and things mentioned in the ſaid firſt recited eſtatute, touching or concerning the ſaid gaoles: anie doubt or ambiguitie héeretofore had or mooued, or héereafter to be had or mooued notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that the inhabitants of anie of the counties ſpecified in the ſaid firſt recited act, or in anie of the ſaid counties of Wales, ſhall not be charged by force hereof, or of the ſaid firſt recited act, to beare or ſuſteine anie coſts or charges for the building, repairing, or new making of anie gaole or gaoles, where anie other perſon or perſons, bodie politike or corporat, ought by law, preſcription, or by anie other good or lawfull waies or meanes, to build, make, or repaire the ſame.

An act to fill vp iuries De circumſtantibus, *lacking in Wales.*

Chap.25.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the fiue and twentith yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, father to our moſt deare ſoueraigne ladie the quéens maieſtie that now is, one wholſome and profitable act & eſtatute amongſt other was then eſtabliſhed & enacted, intituled by the name of an act concerning the appearance of iurers in Niſi prius, where amongſt other things in the act it was eſtabliſhed, that where a full iurie returned betwixt partie & partie, did not appeare before the iuſtices of the aſſiſe, or Niſi prius, or elſe after appearance of a full iurie, by chalenge of anie of the parties the iurie was like to remaine vntaken for default of iurors, that the ſame iuſtices vpon requeſt made by the partie plaintiſe, or demandant, ſhould haue authoritie by vertue of the ſame act, to command the ſhiriffe, or other miniſter or miniſters to whom the making of the ſaid returne ſhould apperteine, to name & appoint as often as néed ſhould require, ſo manie of ſuch other able perſons of the ſaid countie, then preſent at the ſame aſſiſe, or Niſi prius, as ſhould make vp a full iurie, which perſons ſo to be named & impanelled by ſuch ſhiriffe, or other miniſter or miniſters, ſhould be added for the former panell, and their names annexed to the ſame, and further, as in the ſame act more plainelie maie appeare. Which ſaid beneficiall act, doth not extend vnto the twelue ſhires of Wales, ne to the countie palantine of Cheſter, nor to the countie palantine of Lancaſter, nor to the countie palantine of Durham, by reaſon whereof, manie iuries remaine vntaken betwixt the parties, what for lacke of appearance of iuries, and ſome becauſe of chalenges, to the great hinderance of iuſtice, and great expenſes and charges to the parties.

Countie palantine.

Iuſtices.

Shiriffe.

Challenge

Fine.

For reformation thereof, be it enacted by the quéene our ſoueraigne ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that in euerie of the ſhires of Wales, that is to ſaie, Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Glamorgan, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſeie, Carneruan, and the countie palantine of Cheſter, and in the ſaid countie palantine of Durham, and in the ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter, where a full iurie ſhall not appeare before the iuſtices of the great ſeſſion, in anie of the ſaid ſhires or counties palantines, or their deputies there, or elſe after appearance of a full iurie, by chalenge of any of the parties, the iurie is like to remaine vntaken for default of iurors: that then the ſame iuſtices in euerie of the ſaid ſhires & counties plalantines for the time being, or their deputie or deputies, vpon requeſt made by the partie plaintiſe or demandant, ſhall haue full authoritie by vertue of this act, to command the ſhiriffe, or other miniſter or miniſters, to whom the making of the ſaid returne ſhall apperteine, to name and appoint as often as néed ſhall require, ſo manie of ſuch other able perſons of the ſaid counties, then preſent at the ſaid great ſeſſion, as ſhall make vp a full iurie, which perſons ſo to be named and impanelled by ſuch ſhiriffe, or other miniſter or miniſters, ſhall be added to the former panell, and their names annexed to the ſame. And that euerie of the parties ſhall and maie haue his or their chalenge to the iurors ſo named, added, and annexed to the ſaid former panell, by the ſaid ſhiriffe, or other miniſter or miniſters, in ſuch wiſe, as if they had beene impanelled vpon the Venire facias awarded to trie the ſaid iſſue. And that the ſaid iuſtices, and euerie of them, and their deputie or deputies, ſhall and maie proceed to the triall of euerie ſuch iſſue, with thoſe perſons that were before impanelled and returned, and with thoſe newlie added and annexed to the ſaid former panell by vertue of this act, in ſuch wiſe as they might or ought to haue doone, if all the ſaid iurors had béene returned vpon the writ of Venire facias awarded to trie the ſaid iſſue. And that all and euerie ſuch triall had, ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions & purpoſes, as if ſuch triall had béene had and tried by twelue of the iurors impanelled and returned vpon the writ of Venire facias awarded to trie ſuch iſſue. And in caſe ſuch perſons as the ſaid ſhiriffe, miniſter or miniſters, ſhall name and appoint, as is aforeſaid, or anie of them, after they ſhall be called, be preſent, and doo not appeare, or after his or their appearance, doo wilfullie withdraw him or themſelues from the preſence of the court: that then ſuch iuſtices, or their deputies, ſhall & maie ſet ſuch fine vpon euerie ſuch iuror making default, or wilfullie withdrawing himſelfe, as aforeſaid, as they ſhall thinke good by their diſcretions, the ſaid fine to be leuied in ſuch maner and forme, as iſſues forfeited and loſt by iurors for default of their appearance, as is prouided by the law and cuſtome of the ſaid countries of Wales, and counties palantines aforeſaid, where ſuch iſſues are forfeited.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that where anie iurie that ſhall be returned by the ſhiriffe, or other miniſter or miniſters, ſhall be made full, by the commandement of the ſaid iuſtices or their deputies, by vertue of this preſent act: that yet neuertheleſſe ſuch perſons as were returned in the ſaid panell, by the ſhiriffe, or other miniſter or miniſters, to trie any ſuch iſſue, that ſhall not appeare, but make default, ſhall loſe the iſſues vpon them returned, in ſuch wiſe as though the ſame iurie had remained for default of iurors.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted, that vpon a reaſonable excuſe, for the default of appearance of anie iuror or iurors, ſufficientlie proued before the iuſtices of the great ſeſſions, or their deputies in the countries and counties palantines aforeſaid, at the daie of their appearance, by the oths of two lawfull and honeſt witneſſes, that the ſame iuſtices ſhall haue authoritie by their diſcretions, to diſcharge euerie ſuch iuror of euerie ſuch forfeiture of iſſues vpon him returned, and that the ſaid ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, or other miniſter or miniſters, hauing commandement by the ſaid iuſtices to omit the returning of ſuch iſſues, as is aforeſaid, vpon ſuch iuror or iurors, ſhall be therein diſcharged of the penalties aforeſaid, for the non returning of the ſaid iſſues, and that yet notwithſtanding the ſaid returne to be good & effectuall in the law, anie law, vſage, ordinance, or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Forfeitu. diſcharged

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the ſaid iuſtices, or their deputies, afore whom anie ſuch iurie ſhould appeare in the ſhires or counties palantines where ſuch iſſue is to be tried, doo not come at the daie and place appointed, that then euerie one of the ſame iurors ſhall be diſcharged for forfeiting of anie iſſues vpon him returned in the ſame writ. And the ſhiriffe or other miniſter or miniſters, ſhall be likewiſe diſcharged of the penalties of this eſtatute, for the non returning of ſuch iſſues, as are before limited in this act, anie article or ſentence herein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And alſo be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if vpon anie ſuch writ of habeas corpora or diſtringas, iſſues be returned vpon anie hundredors, iuror or iurors, by the ſhiriffe or other miniſter or miniſters, to whom the execution of the ſame writ or writs ſhall apperteine, where as the ſame hundredors and iurors ſhall not be lawfullie ſummoned, warned, or diſtreined in that behalfe, that then euerie ſuch ſhiriffe or other miniſter or miniſters aforeſaid, ſhall looſe for euerie ſuch offenſe ſo committed, double ſo much as the ſaid iſſues returned vpon ſuch hundredors or iurors not lawfullie ſummoned, warned, or diſtreined, ſhall amount vnto: the moitie of all which forfeitures conteined in this preſent act, other than the iſſues to be returned vpon the iurors as is aforeſaid, ſhall be to the quéene our ſoueraigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in the quéene hir graces great court within the ſaid countie where ſuch forfeiture ſhall happen to be, before the ſaid iuſtices, & his or their deputie or deputies, in which no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection, ſhall be allowed ne admitted. Sauing to all maner of perſons, and bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors, hauing lawfull right, title, and intereſt, to haue ſuch iſſues to be before anie ſuch iuſtices or their deputies, at anie time or times hereafter loſt and forfeited, all ſuch right, title, and intereſt, as they or anie of them ſhould or ought to haue had to ſuch iſſues to be loſt and forfeited, as though this act had neuer béene had or made.

Iſſues.

Shiriffe

Prouided alſo, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie citie or towne corporat, or to anie ſhiriffe, miniſter or miniſters in the ſame, for the returne of anie inqueſt or panell, to be made and returned of perſons inhabiting in the ſaid cities or townes corporat, but that they and euerie of them, ſhall and maie returne ſuch perſons in euerie ſuch inqueſt or panell, as before this time they might and haue béene accuſtomed to doo, and as if this act had neuer béene had or made, ſo that the ſame ſhiriffe, miniſter, or miniſters returne vpon ſuch perſons as ſhall be impanelled, ſuch reaſonable iſſues as they ought to returne, anie thing in the ſame conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Cities.

Townes corporat.

An act for the confirmation of a ſubſidie, granted by the clergie.

Chap.26.

WHere the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, haue moſt louinglie and liberallie for certeine conſiderations, giuen and granted to the quéenes maieſtie a ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, to be taken and leuied of all and ſingular the ſpirituall promotions within the ſame prouince, during the terme of thrée yéeres now next inſuing, in ſuch certeine maner and forme, and with ſuch exceptions & prouiſions, as be ſpecified and conteined in a certeine inſtrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the quéenes highneſſe, vnder the ſeale of the moſt reuerend father in God, Matthew, now archbiſhop of Canturburie and primat of all England, which inſtrument is now exhibited in this preſent parlement to be ratified. The tenor whereof inſueth in theſe words.

The prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, being lawfullie congregated and aſſembled togither in a conuocation or ſynod, calling to their remembrance the great and manifold benefits which they haue manie and ſundrie waies receiued of your maieſties moſt gratious bountifulneſſe, principallie for the ſetting forth and aduancing of Gods holie word, his ſincere and true religion, and aboliſhing all forren power, contrarie to the ſame: conſidering alſo the great debts wherewith the imperiall crowne of this realme was charged, when it pleaſed almightie God firſt to call your highneſſe to the gouernance of the ſame. And further, weieng the great and intollerable charges, wherewith your maieſtie of late hath béene burthened, in the repairing and furniſhing of your maieſties nauie, and prouiſion of armor and munitions, moſt neceſſarie and requiſit for the defenſe and ſafegard of this realme, whereof the ſame at the beginning of your highneſſe reigne was void and deſtitute. And finallie, pondering the ineſtimable charges ſuſteined by your highneſſe, aſwell of late daies, in reducing the realme of Scotland to vnitie and concord, as alſo in procuring as much as in your highneſſe lieth, by all kind of godlie and prudent means, the abating of all hoſtilitie and perſecution within the realme of France, practiſed and vſed againſt the profeſſors of Gods holie goſpell and true religion, and in defending and preſeruing this your highneſſe realme and naturall ſubiects in chriſtian peace and tranquilitie, againſt all aſſaults of foren enimies hitherto, during all the time of your moſt gratious and happie reigne.

In conſideration of the premiſſes, and for a true declaration of our bounden duties, good harts and minds toward your maieſtie, with one vniforme agréement, accord, and conſent togither, with moſt heartie good will, haue giuen and granted, and by theſe preſents doo giue and grant to your highneſſe, your heires, and ſucceſſors, one ſubſidie in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie: that euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, deane, archdeacon, prebendarie, prouoſt, maiſter of colleges, maiſter of hoſpitals, parſon, vicar, and euerie other perſon and perſons, of whatſoeuer name or degrée he or they be, inioieng anie ſpirituall promotion, or other temporall poſſeſſions to the ſame ſpirituall promotion annexed, now not deuided nor ſeparated by act of parlement or otherwiſe, from the poſſeſſion of the clergie, ſhall paie to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, for euerie pound that he maie yéerelie diſpend by reaſon of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion, the ſumme of ſix ſhillings.

And for the true and certeine value of the ſaid promotions, and euerie of them, whereof the paiment ſhall be made, the rate, taxation, valuation, and eſtimation, remaining of record in your maieſties court of excheker, for the true paiment of the perpetuall diſme, concerning all ſuch promotions as be in poſſeſſion of the clergie, or anie other not diuided by act of parlement, or otherwiſe alienated from the poſſeſſion of the clergie, ſhall be followed and obſerued without making anie valuation, rate, taxation, or eſtimation, other then in the ſame record is compriſed.

Prouided alwaies, that for aſmuch as the tenth part of the ſaid valuation, and rate before mentioned, is yéerelie paid to your highneſſe for the perpetuall diſme, ſo as there remaineth onelie nine parts to the incumbent cléere. This ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound, ſhall be vnderſtanded and meant onelie in the ſame nine parts, and of no more.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon that is alreadie promoted to anie ſpirituall benefice or promotion, ſithens the laſt daie of September laſt paſt, or that héereafter ſhall be promoted to anie ſpirituall benefice or promotion on this ſide the laſt daie of September, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1565, by reaſon whereof they be, ſhall, or maie be, charged to the paiment of the firſt fruits, ſhall be contributorie or charged to your highneſſe, your heires, or ſucceſſors with anie part of this ſubſidie, during the firſt yéere of his ſaid promotion.

And your ſaid prelats and clergie alſo doo grant, that this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound, of the yéerelie value of euerie promotion taxed as is aforeſaid, ſhall be paid to your maieſtie, your heires, or ſucceſſors, within thrée yéeres next inſuing the date héereof. That is to ſaie, two ſhillings of euerie pound in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres. The firſt paiment thereof, to be due at the laſt daie of September next inſuing, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred ſixtie and thrée. And the ſecond paiment thereof to be due at the laſt daie of September then next following, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, ſixtie and foure. And the third paiment thereof to be due in the ſaid laſt daie of September then next following, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, ſixtie and fiue, and to be deliuered and paid yéerelie by ſuch perſon and perſons, as in this preſent grant ſhall be appointed to haue the collection thereof, to the lord high treſuror or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or to ſuch perſon or perſons, and in ſuch place or places, as ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint, to be paid at, or before the thirtéenth daie of Ianuarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres without paieng anie thing to the receiuor or receiuors, or to anie other officers or perſons, to be aſſigned for the receipt thereof, for anie diſcharge or Quietus eſt, vpon anie paiment and receipt of the ſaid ſubſidie to be giuen and deliuered, but onlie thrée ſhillings foure penſe for the generall and finall acquittance or Quietus eſt, for euerie thrée paiments.

Item, we your ſaid graces prelats and clergie alſo doo grant, that euerie préeſt and all other ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall perſons, hauing anie penſion by the reaſon of the diſſolution of anie the late monaſteries, colleges, frée chapels, chantries, fraternities, guilds, and hoſpitals, or of anie other ſpirituall dignitie or corporation now diſſolued within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall likewiſe paie to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, ſix ſhillings of euerie pound of the ſaid penſions, within the ſaid thrée yéeres, at ſuch daies and times as is before ſpecified. And that for the ſure paiment thereof, deduction and retention of the ſaid ſix ſhillings, ſhall be made yéerelie in the hands of the paiers of the ſaid penſions, after the rate and proportion of two ſhillings the pound, euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres to be deliuered and paid by your highneſſe receiuors and officers, deputed for the paiment of ſuch penſions, vnto your maieſties vſe, at ſuch time, and to ſuch perſons as the ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound aforeſaid, ſhall be paid vnto.

Item, your ſaid prelats and clergie doo grant, that euerie préeſt or miniſter ſtipendarie, receiuing annuall ſtipend of eight pounds by the yéere, and vnder, being no perpetuitie within the ſaid prouince, ſhall paie vnto the vſe of your highneſſe, your heires, and ſucceſſors, ſix ſhillings and eight penſe in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, at ſuch time, and to ſuch perſons, as the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be paid, and vnder the ſame penalties, as the reſt of the clergie doo paie for their promotions.

And that euerie preeſt receiuing ſtipends aboue eight pounds yeerelie, & not aboue ten pounds, to paie likewiſe ten ſhillings. And that euerie preeſt receiuing ſtipend aboue ten pounds, and not aboue thirteene pounds ſix ſhillings and eight penſe, to paie thirteene ſhillings and foure penſe yeerelie during the ſaid three yeeres, at ſuch time and to ſuch perſons, as the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be paied. And that euerie preeſt taking ſtipend aboue thirteene pounds ſix ſhillings and eight penſe, to paie likewiſe twelue penſe of the pound euerie yeere during the ſaid three yeeres. And for default or lacke of paiment of the ſaid ſtipendaries, that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall or temporall perſon, proprietarie or farmar, hiring anie prieſt or miniſter to ſerue in anie place, ſhall be anſwerable for the paiment of the ſaid preeſt or miniſter in that behalfe, after the ſaid rates, and ſhall and maie make retention of his and their wages quarterlie, of ſo much as the ſaid ſtipendaries be charged with by this preſent grant, euerie of the ſaid three yeeres.

Item, your ſaid prelats and clergie further doo grant, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and the ſee being void, euerie deane and chapter of that ſee void, ſhall be collectors of this ſubſidie within their proper dioceſſe, during the ſaid three yeeres, other than of the penſioners aforeſaid. And the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhop, or other collectors, and the ſee being void, the deane and chapter ſhall certifie vnto your maieſties court of the excheker vnder their ſeales, the names and ſurnames of all ſuch ſtipendarie preeſts and miniſters as be chargeable by this act before the foure and twentith daie of Januarie yeerelie, during the ſaid three yeeres.

And for the better recouerie of the ſaid ſubſidie, your ſaid prelats and clergie moſt humblie beſeech your highneſſe, that euerie collector of the ſaid ſubſidie, and of euerie part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull deputie or deputies, maie haue full power and authoritie by your maieſtie, and your high court of parlement, to vſe all ſuch waies, meanes and proceſſe, as be preſcribed in your act of perpetuall diſme, for the collection and leuieng of the ſame, and ſhall make account thereof before the lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or anie other officers by your highneſſe to be appointed for the ſame, and in ſuch place as your maieſtie likewiſe ſhall aſſigne, in ſuch wiſe, and after ſuch forme onelie, as the ſaid archbiſhop and biſhops be now charged for the collection of the perpetuall diſme, whereby is meant, how the lacke and default of paiment of and for anie particular promotion, ſhall onelie charge the incumbent, and ſuch as be bound to paie the ſame, and that vpon ſuch paines as be prouided in that act of parlement of perpetuall diſme, againſt them that make default in that behalfe, at or vpon the daies of paiment before expreſſed.

And that the archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making paiment thereof, ſhall for the reſt not by them receiued, be diſcharged by their certificat to be made before the foure and twentith daie of Januarie, in euerie of the ſaid three yeers vnto your highneſſe court of excheker. And ſix penſe of euerie pound wherewith the collector ſhall be charged in his account, cleerelie to be paid into the ſaid receipt (or into ſuch other place as ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint) ſhall be allowed to the ſaid collector for his ſaid account for the ſame, for the charges and collection, portage, ſafe conueieng, and paieng of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Alſo your ſaid prelats and clergie doo further moſt humblie beſeech your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by your maieſties authoritie, and your high court of parlement, that where diuerſe curats liable to this ſubſidie, being oftentimes remooueable, doo ſerue aſwell in diuerſe impropriations belonging to your maieſtie, as in other impropriations and other ſpirituall promotions belonging to other perſons, that for the ſpeedie recouerie of the ſaid ſubſidie, it maie be lawfull to the collector or collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the ſaid ſubſidie vpon the farmar or farmars, and occupiers of all ſuch impropriation or impropriations, and ſpirituall promotions, by all cenſures of the church, and euerie of them, or by waie of diſtreſſe of the tithes of the ſaid impropriation or impropriations, or otherwiſe vpon the goods and chattels of the ſaid farmar or farmars, and occupiers, in which no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other proceſſe awarded to the contrarie, ſhall be obeied: anie lawes, ſtatutes, priuileges, or cuſtoms to the contrarie heereof, heeretofore made, granted, or vſed, or heereafter to be made, granted, or vſed, to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And that it maie be lawfull to the collectors, and the officers and miniſters of ſuch archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapter, for not paiment at anie time of the ſaid three yeeres abouesaid, to praiſe and value the ſaid diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes, by two indifferent neighbors by him to be choſen, and the diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes ſo praiſed, to ſell, and thereof to deteine ſo much monie as ſhall amount to the ſumme paiable to your highneſſe, with the charges of the ſaid collector in that behalfe, and the reſt of the monie made of the ſaid diſtreſſe, to be deliuered and paid to the owner or occupier thereof. And that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, or deane and chapter of euerie ſee vacant, and other perſons chargeable to and with the collection of the ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound, within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, maie haue vpon euerie paiment thereof, made to the lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or to ſuch perſon or perſons, place and places, to whom and where it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint for the receipt thereof, in or at the thirteenth date of Januarie in euerie of the ſaid three yeeres, a ſufficient acquitance in writing of the ſaid lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror, or ſuch perſons as your highneſſe ſhall aſſigne for the receipt thereof, the ſame acquitance witneſſing the receipt of as much of the ſame ſumme of the ſaid ſubſidie as ſhall be ſo receiued. And euerie ſuch acquitance in writing ſealed and ſubſcribed with the name or names of the ſaid lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror for the time being, or of ſuch other perſon or perſons as ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint for the ſame receipt, as is aforeſaid, maie be good and effectuall in the law, and alſo ſufficient diſcharge to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes. And that euerie perſon and perſons which ſhall haue and receiue anie ſuch acquitance, ſhall paie but onelie thrée ſhillings foure penſe to the clerke for the writing of the ſame.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie incumbent making ſuch default of paiment, after certificat of euerie ſuch default made, and exhibited into your maieſties court of excheker, ſhall forfeit and loſe onelie that his benefice or promotion for which he maketh default, and for the ſame ſhall incur no other forfeiture, loſſe, damage, paine, or penaltie: anie other paine, clauſe, article, or condition in the ſaid ſtatute of perpetuall diſme to the contrarie, notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that no ſpirituall promotion, or anie lands, poſſeſſions, or reuenues, annexed to the ſame, being charged by this grant or act of the prouince of Canturburie, or anie goods, or chattels, growing, being, or renuing of the ſame, or apperteining to the owners of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion, ſhall be charged or made contributorie to anie fiftéene or tenth, or anie other ſubſidie alreadie granted to your highneſſe by the laitie, or héereafter to be granted during the terme of the ſaid thrée yéeres.

Item your ſaid prelats and clergie further grant, that all deans, archdeacons, dignities, prechers, and prebendaries, of all cathedrall and collegiat churches within the ſaid prouince, ſhall be charged with this ſubſidie for their owne promotions onelie, thereof to paie ſix ſhillings of the pound, within the ſaid thrée yéeres, as is aboue rehearſed. And that thoſe portions of rents, reuenues, and ſpirituall promotions, which haue béene giuen or impropried vnto the ſaid cathedrall or collegiat churches, or anie of them, by your highneſſe, or anie your highneſſe noble progenitors, or anie other perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer he or they be, or were, for the yéerelie maintenance of poore men, ſchoolemaiſters, vſhers, Grammarians, peticanons, vicars corall, and readers of diuinitie, choriſters, and all other neceſſarie and dailie officers and miniſters of ſuch cathedrall and collegiat churches, ſhall not be charged with anie part of this ſubſidie.

Prouided alſo, that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall perſon, paieng anie penſion, whereof none allowance is made in the valuation of his ſaid promotion or benefice, ſhall and maie reteine two ſhillings of euerie pound of euerie ſuch penſion, euerie yéere during the ſaid thrée yéers, to his owne reléeſe, in conſideration that he is charged to paie this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, out of euerie pound of the whole value of his promotion.

Prouided alſo, that where certeine lands, tenements, rents, tithes, penſions, portions, frutes, and other hereditaments latelie belonging to diuers cathedrall churches, and to other places eccleſiaſticall within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, which were giuen and aſſigned to be beſtowed and ſpent, to, and on the finding and maintenance of certeine chanteries, anniuerſaries, obits, lights, lamps and other like charges, intents, and purpoſes, of late came into the hands, and poſſeſſion of the late king of famous memorie king Edward the ſixt, by force of a ſtatute thereof made in the firſt yéere of his gracious reigne, as by the ſaid ſtatute more plainlie appéereth: that the ſaid cathedrall churches, and the deanes or preſidents and chapters of the ſame, and all other places and perſons, to whome the ſaid lands, rents, and all other the premiſſes or anie of them, did latelie apperteine, ſhall not be charged to and with anie contribution or paiment of this ſubſidie, of, and for that part or portion whereunto the ſaid late king was intituled or poſſeſſed of, nor of and for anie of the ſaid yéerelie paiments, going out, or paied out of the premiſſes or anie part thereof, but that this ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be vnderſtanded to be chargeable, and due onlie of all and ſingular lands, tenements, rents, tithes, penſions, portions, frutes, and other hereditaments, which do yet ſtill remaine not diſſeuered from the hands and poſſeſſions of the ſaid cathedrall churches, and other the places and perſons aforeſaid. And that the deduction and allowance be made to them and euerie of them in the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, out of the whole value, taxation, & eſtimation, made for the paiment of the ſaid perpetuall diſme, remaining of record in your highneſſe court of excheker, for that rate and portion, or yéerelie paiment, which came to the hands and poſſeſſion of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, or otherwiſe ſeuered from the poſſeſſions of the ſaid cathedrall churches and other places and perſons aforeſaid, by force of the ſtatute premiſed.

Prouided alwaies that this ſubſidie granted by the clergie, ſhall not be demanded or leuied out of anie benefice, houſe of ſtudents, or college, ſcituat or ſet within the vniuerſities of Cambridge and Oxford, or of anie benefice or other reuenues vnto the ſaid vniuerſities, or either of them, or to anie houſe of the ſtudents, or college in the ſame vnited, appropried, or apperteining. or of the colleges of Windſor. or Eaton nigh Windſor, or of the college called S. Marie college by Wincheſter, founded by William Wickham, ſometime biſhop of Wincheſter, or of any hoſpitals or Grammer ſchooles, or of anie other church or benefice, or of anie other reuenues to the ſaid vniuerſities, houſes, colleges, hoſpitals, almeſhouſes, almeſhals, or Grammer ſchooles, or to anie of them annexed, appropriated, or otherwiſe apperteining.

Prouided alwaies, that all parſons and vicars, whoſe benefices be of the valuation of fiue pounds or vnder, after the rate of the perpetuall tenth, ſhall not be charged, or chargeable with this ſubſidie or anie part thereof.

Prouided alſo, that euerie préeſt, and all other late eccleſiaſticall perſons, hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, frée chapels, chantries, fraternities, guilds and hoſpitals, or anie other incorporations within the prouince of Canturburie, or anie of them, and being of the ſum of fortie ſhillings or vnder, & not aboue, ſhall not be charged or chargeable to this ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof for anie ſuch penſion of fortie ſhillings or vnder, anie thing conteined in this grant to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And for the true and ſure paiment of this ſubſidie granted by your ſaid prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect and true meaning of this preſent grant, your ſaid prelats and clergie moſt humblie deſire your highneſſe, that this their ſaid gift, grant, and ſubſidie, and euerie matter, ſum of monie clauſe, prouiſions, and ſentences in this inſtrument conteined concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, maie be ratified, eſtabliſhed and confirmed by authoritie of this your highneſſe court of parlement.

Wherefore, for the true and ſure paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie granted by the ſaid prelats and clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the ſaid inſtrument: be it enacted by the quéenes maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift and grant, and euerie matter, ſumme of monie, prouiſion, clauſe, and ſentence in the ſaid inſtrument conteined, maie be ratified, eſtabliſhed, and confirmed by the authoritie aforeſaid.

And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take, and perceiue the ſame ſubſ[illegible] by authoritie of the cenſures of the church, in maner and forme as in the ſaid inſtrument of grant is conteined, without danger of the lawes of this relme, or by diſtreſſe vpon the poſſeſſion of the farmars or occupiers of the lands and tenements chargeable by the ſaid inſtrument for, or to the paiment of anie ſum or ſums of monie, or otherwiſe, by the diſcretion of the collector thereof. And that no Repleuie, Prohibition, or Superſedias, ſhall be allowed or obeied, for anie perſon or perſons making default of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrarie to the tenor of the grant thereof, vntill ſuch time as they haue trulie ſatiſfied and contented all ſuch part and portions as to them in that behalfe apperteineth. And that euerie ſuch farmar and farmars, their executors and aſſignes (that ſhall fortune héereafter to be charged to and with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof) ſhall by the authoritie aforeſaid be allowed, and reteine in his hands as much of his yéerelie rent and farme, as the ſumme which he ſhall fortune to paie for his lord or leaſſor ſhall extend vnto, except the ſaid farmar or farmars, their executors and aſſignes, by the leaſe and grant that they haue of anie part of the lands, tithes, profits and tenements, chargeable to this ſaid ſubſidie, or by force of anie couenant or article therein conteined, be bounden and charged to paie the ſame, and thereof to diſcharge their leaſſor and landlord during the terme mentioned in the ſaid leaſe.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie laie perſon hauing a ſpirituall promotion chargeable by this act, and alſo hauing temporall poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, and debts, chargeable to the ſubſidie granted in this parlement by the temporaltie, ſhall be charged, taxed, and ſet for his ſaid ſpirituall promotion with the clergie, and for his temporall poſſeſſions and chattels with the temporaltie, and not otherwiſe: anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all & euerie grant and grants, of all and euerie ſum and ſums of monie which héereafter ſhall be granted to the quéens maieſtie by the clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength, force & effect in all things, as the ſaid grant made by the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, and ſhall be taxed, certified, collected, leuied, gathered, and paid, according to the tenor, forme and effect of this preſent act of parlement, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, in ſuch maner and forme as though it were ſpeciallie, plainlie, and particularlie expreſſed and reherſed in this act by expreſſe words, termes, & ſentences in their ſeuerall natures and kinds.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all prouiſoes before reherſed, conteined in the ſaid grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, and the like of the ſame prouiſions héereafter to be conteined in the grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be good and effectuall, and to be obſerued and kept in euerie point and article, according to the true purport and meaning of the ſame.

An act of the queenes maieſties moſt gratious generall and free pardon.

The quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie perceiuing the good wils and faithfull harts of hir louing and obedient ſubiects at all times towards hir highneſſe, for the good gouernance and defenſe of this hir realme, and doubting that the ſame hir obedient ſubiects haue manie and ſundrie waies fallen into the danger of diuers penalties and forfeitures by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, hath thought meet to extend hir clemencie and pitie towards hir ſaid louing and obedient ſubiects, with hir liberall and frée pardon, according to hir princelie and kinglie power, & thereby to diſcharge ſome part of ſuch great paines, penalties, and forfeitures, wherewith hir ſaid ſubiects ſtand now burthened and charged, truſting Chap.26.

aſſuredlie that they will continue in their due obedience and faithfulneſſe towards hir maieſtie, and heereafter in ſuch ſort obeie the good lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, and ſpeciallie ſuch as in this ſeſſion of parlement are deuiſed, as to them and euerie of them of right & dutie apperteineth. And therefore hir maieſtie is well pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this parlement, in maner and forme following.

That is to ſaie, that all and euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects (as well ſpirituall as temporall) of this hir highneſſe realme of England, Wales, the iſles of Jernſeie & Garnſeie, the towne of Barwike, and New hauen in Normandie, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors and adminiſtrators of them and euerie of them, & all and ſingular bodies in any maner of wiſe corporated, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, hamlets and tithings, and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement, acquited, pardoned, releaſed, and diſcharged againſt the queenes maieſtie, hir heires ſucceſſors, and executors, and euerie of them, of all maner of treaſons, felonies, robberies, offenſes, contempts, alienations, treſpaſſes, intruſions, entries, wrongs, deceipts, miſdemeanors, forfeitures, penalties and profits, ſummes of monie, pains of death, pains corporall and pecuniarie, and generallie of all other things, cauſes, quarels, ſutes, iudgements and executions in this preſent act héerafter not excepted nor forepriſed, which maie be or can be by hir highneſſe in anie wiſe or by anie meane pardoned, before and vnto the firſt daie of Januarie in this preſent fift yéere of hir moſt gracious reigne, to euerie or to anie of hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, and tithings, or anie of them.

And alſo the quéens highneſſe is contented that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that hir ſaid frée pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law to euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, in and againſt all things, which be not heereafter in this preſent act excepted and forepriſed, as the ſame pardon ſhould haue beene, if all offenſes, contempts, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſutes quarels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things (not heereafter in this act excepted and forepriſed) had béene particularlie, ſingularlie, ſpeciallie, and plainlie named, rehearſed, and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe words and names, in their kinds, natures and qualities, by words and termes therevnto requiſit, to haue béene put in and expreſſed in this preſent act of frée pardon. And that hir ſaid ſubiects nor anie of them, nor the heires, executors, or adminiſtrators of anie of them, nor of the ſaid bodies corporat and others before named, nor anie of them, be or ſhall be ſued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodies, goods, lands or chattels, for anie maner of matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanor, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offenſe, or anie other thing ſuffred, doone, or committed before the ſaid firſt daie of Januarie, againſt hir highneſſe, hir crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, law or ſtatutes, but onlie for ſuch matters, cauſes and offenſes, as be plainlie rehearſed in the exceptions in this preſent act heereafter mentioned, and for none other: anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtoms, vſages, or preſident heretofore had, made, or vſed to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Alſo the quéenes highneſſe of hir bounteous liberalitie, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, granteth and fréelie giueth to euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects, and to euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, and euerie of them, all goods, chattels, debts, fines, iſſues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures and ſummes of monie by anie of them forfeited, which to hir highneſſe doo or ſhould belong or apperteine, by reaſon or anie offenſe, contempt, treſpaſſe, entrée, miſdemeanor, matter, cauſe, or quarell, ſuffered, doone, or committed by them or anie of them, before the ſaid firſt daie of Januarie, which be not héereafter plainlie forepriſed and excepted in this preſent act. And that all and euerie the quéenes ſaid ſubiects, and all & ſingular bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, maie by him or themſelfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their atturneie or atturneis, according to the lawes of this realme, plead and miniſter this preſent act of frée pardon for his or their diſcharge, of, and for euerie thing that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned, diſcharged, giuen or granted, without anie fée or other thing in anie wiſe paieng to anie perſon or perſons, for writing or entrie of the iudgement, or other cauſe concerning ſuch plea, writing, or entrie, but onlie ſixtéene penſe to be paied to the officer or clerke that ſhall enter the plea, matter, or iudgement for the parties diſcharge in that behalfe: anie ſtatute, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore the quéenes highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that hir ſaid frée pardon, by the generall words before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed, déemed, adiudged, allowed, & taken in all maner of courts of hir highneſſe and elſe where, as well in the words and clauſes of the exceptions and forepriſes ſpecified in this preſent act, as in all & ſingular other clauſes, words and ſentences mentioned and rehearſed in the ſaid frée pardon, moſt beneficiallie and auaileablie to all and ſingular hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and others before rehearſed, and to euerie of them, and moſt ſtronglie in barre and diſcharge againſt hir highneſſe, hir heires, ſucceſſors and executors in euerie thing, without anie ambiguitie, queſtion, or other delaie whatſoeuer it ſhall be, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alleaged by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, hir heires, ſucceſſors, or executors, or by hir or anie of their generall atturneie or atturneis, or by anie perſon or perſon for hir highneſſe, or anie of hir heires, ſucceſſors or executors.

And further it is enacted by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, and by the authoritie of this preſent

ſent parlement, that if anie officer or clerke of anie hir highneſſe courts, commonlie called the kings bench, chancerie, and common place, or of hir exchequer, or anie other officer or clerke of anie other of hir courts within this realme, at anie time after the ſix and twentie daie of this preſent moneth of Aprill, make out or write out anie maner writs or other proceſſe, or anie eſtreats, ſummons, or other precepts, whereby anie of the ſaid ſubiects, or anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, or other before reherſed, or anie of them, ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted, or greeued, in his or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods or chattels, or in anie of them, for, or bicauſe of anie maner thing pardoned, or diſcharged by vertue of this act of free pardon, or if anie ſhiriffe or eſcheator, or anie of their deputie or deputies, or anie bailiffe or other officer, by color of his or their office, or other waies, after the ſaid ſix and twentith daie of Aprill, doo leuie, receiue or take anie thing pardoned or diſcharged by this act, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, and thereof lawfullie condemned, ſhall yeeld and paie for recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo greeued or offended treble damages, beſides all coſts of the ſute: and neuertheleſſe, all and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe, eſtreats, and precepts ſo to be made, for or vpon anie maner thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent act of free pardon, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Except and alwaies forpriſed out of this generall and free pardon, all and all maner of high treaſons committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons, by anie ouert deed or act, againſt the queens moſt roiall perſon, and all conſpiracies and confederacies traiterouſlie had, committed, or doone by anie perſon or perſons againſt the queens perſon. And alſo excepted all and all maner of treaſons, committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons in the parts beyond the ſea, or in anie other place out of the queens dominions, and all ſutes, puniſhments, executions, paines of death, forfeitures, and penalties, for or by reaſon or occaſion of anie of the treaſons and offenſes before excepted. And alſo except and forpriſed out of this free pardon, all and all maner of forging and counterfeiting of whatſoeuer monie or coine currant in this realme, and all and all maner of offenſes, impetitions, puniſhments, forfeitures, paines of death, iudgements, and executions for the ſame. And alſo excepted and forpriſed out of this generall and free pardon, all and euerie piraſie and robberie doone vpon the ſea, and all maner of voluntarie murders and wilfull poiſonings, and all and euerie burgularie in anie dwelling houſe, and all and euerie robberie doone vpon any perſon or perſons in anie dwelling houſe or houſes in the daie time, and all robberies doone vpon or to anie mans or womans perſon in the high waie, or elſewhere, and all and ſingular acceſſaries of or to anie of the ſaid offenſes, and alſo all rapes & carnall rauiſhments of women, all wilfull eſcapes (aſwell) of traitors and felons (as alſo) of clerks attainted. And alſo excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all perſons attainted or outlawed for anie treaſon, murder, robberie, or burgularie. And alſo excepted all and euerie maner of taking from the queene of anie goods, iſſues, rents, reuenues, or profits, of anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of anie traitor, murderer, felon, clerke or clerks being perſons attainted, outlawed, or fugitiues, or of anie of them. And alſo excepted out of this pardon all maner of intruſions, had, made, or doone, by anie perſon or perſons, in or vpon anie manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, of our ſouereigne ladie the queene, and the taking of anie the iſſues and profits of the ſame lands or tenements of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, and alſo all ſutes and impetitions for the ſame. And excepted alſo all waſts committed or doone in anie the queens wards lands, or in the wards lands of anie of the queenes committees. And alſo all and euerie fine and fines, for the ſingle and double value of the marriage or marriages of all and euerie the queenes wards, at anie time growen to the queenes maieſtie, or anie hir noble progenitors. And alſo all and euerie concealement of anie cuſtome or ſubſidie. And all and ſingular accounts of all and euerie collector and collectors of anie ſubſidie, fifteene, beneuolence, miſe, or contribution. And of euerie other perſon whatſoeuer, that ought to be accountant to the queenes highneſſe, or to hir moſt noble father king Henrie the eight, or to king Edward the ſixt, or queene Marie, or to anie of them, and the heires, executors, and adminiſtrators of euerie ſuch accountant. And all and ſingular arrerages of accounts, and all impetitions, ſutes, demands, and executions for the ſame. And alſo (except) all incloſures and decaies of houſes of huſbandrie, and the conuerting of anie land from tillage to paſture, made, doone, committed, or permitted, contrarie to the forme & effect of anie ſuch ſtatute or ſtatutes heretofore made. And excepted and forepriſed out of this free pardon, all iſſues, fines, & amerciaments, affered, taxed, ſet, extreated, or entred, ſeuerallie or particularlie, touching and concerning anie one perſon, or mo perſons, iointlie, extending to the ſum of ſix pounds, or aboue. And yet neuertheleſſe, all and ſingular other fines (aſwell) fines Pro licentia concordandi (as other) ſet, taxed, entred, or extreated, and all other iſſues & amerciaments (aſwell reall as other) which ſeuerallie or particularlie extend not to the ſum of ſix pounds, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the ſhiriffe, or not taken to his charge, extreated or not extreated, or whether they be turned into debt, or not turned into debt, and not being leuied nor receiued by anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, bailifs, miniſters, or other officers, to the queenes maieſties vſe: ſhall be fullie, clearelie, and plainelie pardoned and diſcharged, againſt the queene our ſouereigne ladie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors for euer, by this preſent act of free pardon. And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this free pardon, all, and all maner of deceipts and offenſes of all and ſingular moniers, and other officers, minters, or workmen, of or in anie of the queenes mints, within this realme, or anie other hir dominions, and all impetitions and puniſhments for the ſame. And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this generall and free pardon, all rauiſhments and wrongfull taking and withholding of anie of the queenes wards,or wards lands,at anie time commen or growen to the queenes hands,and not yet diſcharged. And alſo (excepted) all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all homages, releefe and releefs,rents ſeruices,rents charges,rents ſeas,and the arrerages of the ſame,not doone or paied to the queenes highneſſe. And alſo excepted,all ſums of monie granted to the queenes maieſtie, or to anie hir noble progenitors,by waie or means of ſubſidie,fifteene, beneuolence or contribution, or or by anie of the ſame waies or means. And alſo all debts which were or be due to our ſoueraigne ladie the quéene,or to the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth,or to king Henrie the eight,king Edward the ſixt,or to the late queene Marie,or to anie perſon or perſons to anie of their vſes,by anie condemnation,recogniſance,obligation,or otherwiſe,other than ſuch as are due vpon anie obligation or recogniſance forfeited before the ſaid firſt date of Ianuarie for non appéerance in anie court or other place, or for not keeping of the peace, or not good behauior. And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon all and ſingular thoſe forfeitures being due or accrued to our ſoueraigne ladie the quéene,by any penaltie of anie ſtatute or ſtatutes,which forfeitures be conuerted into the nature of debt by iudgement, or by the agréement of the offendor or offendors,or elſe whereof there is anie verdict paſt for the quéene. And alſo excepted all forfeitures and other penalties and profits growen or due to the queene by reaſon of anie offenſe, contempt,or other act,had,ſuffred, committed, or doone contrarie to anie ſtatute or ſtatutes,or contrarie to the common law,whereof anie information is giuen in the quéenes exchequer or into the kings bench, or whereof the queenes highneſſe by hir bill ſigned,or otherwiſe heeretofore hath made anie gift or aſſignment to anie perſon or perſons. And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this generall and free pardon, all ſuch perſons,as the tenth daie of this preſent moneth of Aprill be in priſon within the Tower of London,or in the priſon of the marſhalſie, or in the fleet, and all perſons put to execution before the ſaid tenth daie of Aprill. And alſo excepted out of this free pardon, all offenſes of forging or counterfeiting of anie falſe deeds,eſcripts,or writings. And alſo excepted all penalties, forfeitures, and titles of condition, accrued or growen to the queenes maieſtie by reaſon of the breach or not performing of anie couenant or condition. And alſo excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all and euerie ſuch perſon & perſons which haue heeretofore fled out of this realme of England, or anie other the queenes dominions for anie offenſe of high treaſon, petie treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euerie offenſe and offenſes, touching or concerning the carrieng,ſending,or conueieng ouer the ſeas, out of this realme, of anie gold, ſiluer, iewels, or anie coine of gold or ſiluer, contrarie to the lawes or ſtatutes of this realme, vnleſſe it were,or be by the queenes licence. And alſo except all ſuch perſons as be fled and gone out of this realme, contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, without the quéenes maieſties licence. And alſo all ſuch perſons as haue obteined and had licence to depart the realme for a time,and now doo abide out of this realme,without anie lawfull excuſe,after the time of their licence expired.

Prouided alwaies,and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which haue tendered, and ought to ſue liuerie out of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queens hands,of or for anie manors,lands,tenements, or hereditaments whatſoeuer they be,ſhall ſue his or their liuerie and liueries, out of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queenes hands, of his or their manors,lands,tenements, and hereditaments, in like maner and forme as they and euerie of them ſhould and ought to haue doone,if this act had neuer béene had ne made: any article, thing or things in this preſent act of generall and free pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in caſe it be obiected to, or againſt anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs,or other accountants, in the queenes court of excheker, or in anie other hir courts,that anie ſhiriffe or ſhirifs, or other officers accountants haue receiued or taken anie ſuch fines,iſſues,or amerciaments, as by this preſent act be pardoned and acquited: that then euerie ſuch ſhiriffe and ſhirifs,and other accountants, ſhall be diſcharged and acquited thereof, by his or their owne corporall oth,to be miniſtred and taken openlie before the barons in the ſaid court of exchek er,or before the iuſtices in anie other court,without anie further triall in that behalfe.

Prouided alwaie,that this preſent act of free pardon,nor anie thing therein conteined,in anie wiſe extend to diſcharge,remit,or acquit anie perſon or perſons,for anie ſuch iſſues,fines, or amerciaments,as anie ſhiriffe heeretofore haue accounted for, before the barons of the quéenes exchequer,or elſewhere,and paid the ſame iſſues,fines,and amerciaments,vpon his or their ſaid account, determined for the queenes vſe,and hath his or their Quietus eſt,for the ſame.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie clerke,and other officer of anie the quéenes courts,to award and make writs of Capias vt legatum, at the ſute of the partie plaintife,againſt ſuch perſons outlawed,as be pardoned by this act,to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants,to make anſwer to the plaintife or plaintifs,at whoſe ſute he or they were outlawed.And that euerie perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a writ of Scire facias,againſt the partie or parties at whoſe ſute he or they were ſo outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe ſhall be allowed to him that ſo is outlawed.

An act of a ſubſidie, with two fifteenes and tenths, granted by the temporaltie.

Chap.27.

THe certeine knowledge and perfect ſenſe that we your maieſties moſt humble ſubiects haue and feele, of the great felicitie which ſince your reigne we hitherto haue inioied, and now preſentlie doo inioie, far beyond all other nations our neighbors, yea much augmented to our happines, hauing regard to the former troubleſome times amongſt our ſelues: doth vehementlie preſſe and inforce vs, firſt and principallie, with all our harts and ſoules to acknowledge our moſt bounden duties to almightie God, the king of kings, for his excellent, ſingular and deuine goodneſſe, ſhewed to vs his creatures, in preſeruing for our ſafetie, after ſo manie ſtormes, your roiall princelie perſon, our moſt gratious queene, and in guiding and directing the ſame for our happineſſe, in ſo happie an age, thus happilie, quietlie, and prouidentlie to gouerne vs his people committed to your charge: and next, for the ſame great benefits beſtowed vpon vs by his mercifull goodneſſe, by and through your maieſties perſon and regiment, to offer our ſelues moſt readie, with all obeiſance and loialtie, to ſerue and moſt humblie to obeie your maieſtie, as Gods immediat miniſter in earth, and ſupreme gouernor ouer vs, to the vttermoſt of our power and end of our liues. And futhermore, conſidering with our ſelues, and beholding manifeſtlie with our eies, the manie notable, beneficiall, and princelie acts done by your maieſtie, with the aſſent of Gods fauor, in theſe few yeeres, for the weale and ſuretie of this your realme.

Firſt, in reſtoring vs to the fauor, knowledge, and true ſeruice of almightie God, by reſtauration into this church of England, a ſincere vniforme rule and order in chriſtian religion, by deliuerie of vs and our conſciences from a forreine vnnaturall tyrannie and power, notwithſtanding the manie and great threatnings of worldlie power to the contrarie.

Next, by reducing this your realme, & all other your dominions, from war wherein you found it, to peace with your neighbors: which two godlie acts your maieſtie did accompliſh, immediatlie at your firſt entrie to this your crowne.

Thirdlie, by the euident deliuerie of this realme from the great and manifeſt intended inuaſions, conſpired & prepared by ſtrangers (the ancient enimies of this realme) ioining therewith the princelie & vpright preſeruation of the libertie of the next realme and nation of Scotland, from imminent captiuitie & deſolation, & ſo without anie bloodie battell, moſt prouidentlie (though chargeablie) diuerting the force of the enimie intended againſt this realme, to their reproofe.

Fourthlie, by repairing, ſtoring, inriching, building, & reenforcing this your realme, with the worthieſt treaſures of armor, munition, & all kind of prouiſions offenſiue & defenſiue for war, and of a princelie nauie of ſhips for the ſeruice and defenſe of this your countrie, and vs your people.

And next thereto, as it were in a time almoſt deſperate or doubtfull, for the weight of the matter, by conuerting of the lothſome and vile great and long growne bulke of copper and counterfeit monies, eating, & dailie conſuming the honor and welth of this realme like a canker, into treaſurs onlie of gold & ſiluer monies, without hauing anie peece of copper monie currant in this realme, a ſingular preheminence aboue all countries in chriſtendome.

And laſtlie, by a moſt prouident and ſeaſonable enterpriſe now taken in hand this yeere, being thereto neceſſarilie prouoked) beſides the foreſight for ſafetie of your owne realme) for the defenſe alſo of your maieſties tender yong brother, & next neighbor the French king, being forciblie gouerned againſt his lawes & libertie, by reaſon of the ambition of certeine his vncontented ſubiects, being not diſpoſed to liue as ſubiects in quietneſſe, as the experience of them towards this realme hath alſo prooued. And conſequentlie, in this enterpriſe, your maieſtie not forgetting the iuſt and ſeaſonable recouerie of an ancient portion of this your crowne, latelie and vnfortunatlie ſpoiled and broken off, and we alſo generallie taking and ſenſiblie feeling, from the higheſt of vs to the loweſt, through all degrees, places, and times, an vniuerſall and moſt bleſſed frute of iuſtice, both for our liues, lands, goods and behauiors, without exception of perſons, to the ineſtimable, yea and vnaccuſtomed comfort & ioie of all your good and faithfull ſubiects, & to the ſingular recomendation of your maieſties happines to all poſteritie, being hitherto neuer compelled to tax or reprehend, much leſſe to draw bloud of anie perſon for anie offenſe to your maieſties roiall perſon, a bleſſednes neuer inioied ſo long by anie of your progenitors, to our knowledge. Which princelie and notable acts, with manie others, not heere for length to be rehearſed, haue beene, & for continuance thereof, muſt needs be ſo burdenous and chargeable to your maieſtie, that though we cannot indeed find an example of anie one meet preſent or gift by name of ſubſidie, or anie other releefe or aid granted to anie of your progenitors, ſufficient to recompenſe & acquite ſome one of theſe your manie princelie and notable acts, or the charges therein ſuſteined: yet we meaning, & freelie of our ſelues intending, according to our bounden duties, to make ſome kind of declaration, ſpecification, & recognition of our great debts of ſeruice to your maieſtie, being not able to make anie full ſatiſfaction, as your maieſties moſt humble, obedient & louing ſubiects, humblie on our knees beſeech your highnes, that at this time in ſteed of ſatiſfaction for our great debts, due for your princelie demerits and charges, our ſmall gift maie not be meaſured with your acts, or with our owne debts to your maieſtie: but of your accuſtomed clemencie accepted, iointlie with the treaſure of our humble, infinit, and immeaſurable thoughts and intentions of our harts towards your maieſtie, and that for the acceptation thereof, it maie be by your highneſſe, the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, enacted as followeth.

And be it enacted, that your highneſſe towards the ſaid great coſts and ineſtimable charges, ſhall haue by authoritie of this preſent parlement, two whole fifteens and tenths, to be paid, taken and leuied of the moueable goods, chattels, and other things vſuall to ſuch fifteens and tenths, to be contributorie and chargeable within the ſhires, cities, boroughs, townes, and other places of this your maieſties realme, in maner and forme afore time vſed: except the ſum of twelue thouſand pounds thereof fullie to be deducted: that is to ſaie, ſix thouſand pounds of either of the ſaid whole fifteens and tenths, of the ſum that one whole fifteene and tenth attaineth vnto, in releeſe, comfort, and diſcharge of the poore townes, cities and boroughs of this your ſaid realme, waſted, deſolate or deſtroied, or ouer greatlie impoueriſhed, after ſuch rate as was and hath afore this time bin had and made to euerie ſhire, and to be diuided in ſuch maner and forme as heeretofore for one whole fifteene and tenth hath beene had and diuided. And the ſaid two fifteens and tenths (the exceptions and deductions aforeſaid therevpon had, deducted and allowed) to be paid in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, the firſt whole fifteene and tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highneſſe in the receipt of your highneſſe excheker, before the tenth dais of Nouember next comming. And the ſaid ſecond fifteene and tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highneſſe in the receipt of your excheker, before the tenth daie of Nouember, in the yeere of our Lord God 1544.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the knights elected ⁊ returned, of and for the ſhires within this realme for this preſent parlement, citizens of cities, and burgeſſes of boroughs ⁊ towns, where collectors haue beene vſed to be named and appointed for the collection of anie fifteene ⁊ tenth before this time granted, ſhall name and appoint yeerlie before the laſt daie of Auguſt, in either of the ſaid two yeeres, ſufficient and able perſons for the collection of the ſaid fifteens and tenths, in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, cities, boroughs ⁊ towns, the ſaid perſons then hauing lands, tenements, ⁊ other hereditaments in his or their owne right of an eſtate of an inheritance of the yeerlie value of ten pounds, or in goods worth an hundred pounds at the leaſt. And alſo ſuch perſon or perſons ſo by them to be named and appointed for the collection of either of the ſaid fifteens and tenths, ſhalbe by them ſeuerallie appointed and allotted into hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs and towns. And alſo the ſaid perſons ſo named and appointed for the collection of the ſame fifteens and tenths, ſhall be charged and chargeable vpon his or their account or accounts in the excheker to be made, with all ſuch ſum or ſums of monie, as the hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs, and towns where he or they ſhall ſo happen to be appointed, ſhall amount vnto, and of no more ſum or ſums of monie. And vpon the paiment of ſuch ſums of monie as he or they ſhall be charged with, ſhalbe diſcharged, and haue his and their Quietus eſt, the non accounting or non paiment of anie other his fellows, or the inſufficiencie of them or anie of them notwithſtanding. And the names ⁊ ſurnames of euerie the ſaid collectors for the ſaid fifteens and tenths, during either of the ſaid two yeeres, togither with the place allotted to their collection and charge, the ſaid knights, citizens and burgeſſes, for the ſhires, cities and boroughs, whereunto they be elected, named and returned, ſhall certifie before the queene in the chancerie, before the twentith daie of October, in euerie of the ſame two yeeres, according to the tenor of this act. And if default of anie ſuch certifieng be had or made, in forme as is aforſaid, then the lord chancellor of England, or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, ſhall immediatlie after name and appoint collectors for the collection of either of the ſaid fifteens and tenths, in maner and forme as the ſaid knights of the ſhires, citizens of cities, and burgeſſes of boroughs, ſhould haue doone, and as afore time hath beene vſed. The which ſaid collectors, and euerie of them, ſhall haue like allowance vpon their accounts, for the fees, wages, and rewards, for the collection of the ſaid fifteens and tenths, in as large maner and forme, as anie collector or collectors of fifteens ⁊ tenths haue had at anie ſeaſon in time paſt. And that the barons of the queens excheker for the time being, ſhall and may from time to time, award ſuch proces for the ſpeedie paiment thereof, againſt the collector and collectors for the ſame, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought conuenient.

Prouided alwaie, ⁊ be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid lord chancellor, or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, knights of the ſhires, citizens of cities, and burgeſſes of boroughs, towns, and other places, hauing authoritie by this preſent act, to name and nominate the ſaid collectors, of, or for the ſaid fifteens and tenths: ſhall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recogniſances or obligations of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named, to be bound to the queenes maieſtie in the double ſumme of the ſumme of their collection, and to be indorſed vpon ſuch condition, that if the ſaid collector or collectors doo trulie content and paie, to the vſe of the queenes highneſſe in hir receipt of the excheker, before the tenth daie of Nouember in euerie of the ſaid two yeeres, ſo much of the ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as the ſame collector ſhall haue collected and gathered, and doo likewiſe after the ſaid tenth daie of the moneth of Nouember, in euerie of the ſaid two yeeres, content and paie to the queenes maieſties vſe, at the ſame receipt, the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he ſhall haue gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or elſe to ſtand in his full force and vertue. Which recogniſance or obligation ſo taken, the ſaid knights of the ſhires, citizens, and burgeſſes, and euerie of them, taking anie ſuch recogniſance or obligation, ſhall certifie and deliuer to the lord treaſuror, and barons of the ſame excheker, before the ſaid tenth daie of Nouember, in euerie of the ſaid yeeres, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the queenes highneſſe for euerie recogniſance or obligation ſo to be taken and not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall make and knowledge the ſame recogniſance or obligation accordinglie, vpon like paine and forfeiture of ten pounds to the queene for his refuſall thereof. And that the treaſuror and barons of the excheker, vpon the paiment of the ſame collection, or at the ſaid daies, ſhall cancell and deliuer the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to the ſaid collector or collectors, without anie other warrant, or without anie fee or reward to be paid to anie perſon for the ſame.

And furthermore, for the great and weightie conſiderations aforeſaid, we the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, doo by our like aſſent and authoritie of this parlement, giue and grant to your highneſſe our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, your heires, and ſucceſſors, one entire ſubſidie, to be rated, taxed, leuied, and paid at two ſeuerall paiments, of euerie perſon ſpirituall and temporall, of what eſtate or degree he or they be, according to the tenor of this act, in maner and forme following. That is to ſaie, aſwell of euerie perſon borne within the realme of England, Wales, or other the queenes dominions, as of all and euerie fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, and communaltie, corporated, or not corporated, within this realme of England, Wales, or other the queenes dominions, being worth three pounds, for euerie pound, aſwell in coine, and the value of euerie pound that euerie ſuch perſon, fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, communaltie, corporat or not corporat, hath of his or their owne, or anie other to his or their vſe: as alſo plate, ſtocke of merchandizes, all maner of corne & blades, houſhold ſtuffe, & of all other goods moueable, aſwell within this realme, as without, and of all ſuch ſums of monie, as to him or them is or ſhall be owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſciences ſurelie to be paid: except, & out of the premiſſes deducted, ſuch ſums of monie as he or they owe, and in his or their conſciences intendeth trulie to paie, & except alſo the apparell of ſuch perſons, their wiues and children, belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone, and pearle: ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, twentie penſe of euerie pound, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, twelue penſe of euerie pound. And alſo euerie alien and ſtranger borne out of the queenes obeiſance, aſwell denizen, as others, inhabiting within this realme, of euerie pound that he or they haue in coine, and the value of euerie pound in plate, corne, graine, merchandizes, houſhold ſtuffe, or other goods, iewels, chattels, moueable, or vnmoueable, as is aforeſaid, aſwell within this realme, as without, and of all ſummes of monie to him or them owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſciences to be paid, except, and out of the ſame premiſſes deducted, euerie ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie which he or they do owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intended trulie to paie: ſhall paie of and for euerie pound, to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie three ſhillings foure penſe, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie two ſhillings of euerie pound. And alſo that euerie alien & ſtranger, borne out of the queenes dominions, being denizen or not denizen, not being contributorie to anie the rates aforeſaid, ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, foure penſe, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie foure penſe for euerie poll. And the maiſter, or he or ſhe with whom the ſame alien is, or ſhall be abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations thereof, to be charged with the ſame, for lacke of paiment thereof.

And further, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon borne vnder the queenes obeiſance, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, and communaltie, corporat, or not corporat, for euerie pound that euerie of the ſame perſon, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, and communaltie, corporat, or not corporat, or anie other to his or their vſe, hath in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, wardſhip, or by copie of court roll, of, and in anie honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, hereditaments, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yeerelie profits, of the yeerelie value of twentie ſhillings, as well within ancient demeane, and other places priuiledged, or elſe where, and ſo vpwards: ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie two ſhillings eight penſe of and for euerie pound, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſixteene penſe of and for euerie pound. And euerie alien borne out of the queenes obeiſance, in ſuch caſe, to paie at the firſt of the ſaid paiments fiue ſhillings foure penſe of euerie pound, & at the ſecond paiment two ſhillings eight penſe of and for euerie pound. And that all ſummes preſented and chargeable by this act, either for goods and debts, or either of them, or for lands and tenements, and other the premiſſes, as is in this act conteined, ſhall be at either of the ſaid paiments ſet and taxed after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this act (lands and tenements, chargeable to the diſmes of the clergie, and yeerelie wages due to ſeruants for their yeerelie ſeruice, other then the queenes ſeruants, taking yeerelie wages of fiue pounds, or aboue, onelie excepted and foreprized.) And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts and chattels perſonals, being in the rule and cuſtodie of anie perſon and perſons, to the vſe of anie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, or anie communaltie, being corporat, or not corporat, be and ſhall be rated, ſet, and charged by reaſon of this act, as the value certified by the preſentors of that certificat, to be ſworne of euerie pound in goods and debts, as is aboueſaid, and of euerie pound of lands, tenements, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yeerelie profits, as is aboueſaid, and the ſummes that are before rehearſed, ſet and taxed, to be leuied and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie, or otherwiſe charged for lands as is before rehearſed. And the ſame perſon and perſons, and bodie corporat, by authoritie of this act, ſhall be diſcharged againſt him or them that ſhall or ought to haue the ſame, at the time of the paiment or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwiſe departure from the cuſtodie or poſſeſſion of the ſame. Except and alwaies forepriſed from the charge and aſſeſſement of this ſubſidie, all goods, chattels, iewels, and ornaments of churches and chapels, for the honor and ſeruice of almightie God. And the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be by the authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed, and rated, according to this act, in euerie ſhire, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, borough, towne, and euerie other place within this realme of England, and Wales, and other the queenes dominions, before the twentith daie of Aprill next comming. And the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be by the authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed, and rated, before the tenth daie of December next comming. And the particular ſums of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne, and other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for and to the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by the commiſſioners to the ſame limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors, and in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the queenes exchecker, before the twentith daie of Maie next comming. And the particular ſummes of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne, and other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for and to the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by commiſſioners to the ſame to be limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors, and in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the queenes exchecker, before the twentith daie of Ianuarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred threeſcore and three. And the ſaid ſummes in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be taxed for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the queenes receipt of hir exchecker aforeſaid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, before the firſt daie of Iune next comming. And the ſaid ſummes in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be taxed for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the receipt aforeſaid, to the vſe aforeſaid, before the twentith daie of Februarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, a thouſand fiue hundred threeſcore and three. And the ſumme aboueſaid, of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be taxed, ſet, aſked and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied, and paid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, in forme aboueſaid, as well within the liberties, franchiſes, ſanctuaries, ancient demeane, and other whatſoeuer place exempt, or not exempt, as without, except ſuch ſhires, places and perſons, as ſhall be forepriſed in and by this preſent act, anie grant, charter, preſcription, vſe or libertie, by reaſon of anie letters patents, or other priuilege, preſcription, allowance of the ſame, or whatſoeuer other matter of diſcharge heeretofore to the contrarie made, granted, vſed or obteined notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie ſuch perſon, as well ſuch as be borne vnder the queenes obeiſance, as euerie other perſon ſtranger borne, denizen or not denizen, inhabiting within this realme, or within Wales, or other the queenes dominions, which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings or taxations or of either of them to be had or made ſhall be out of this realme, and out of Wales, and haue goods or chattels, lands, or tenements, fees, or annuities, or other profits within this realme, or in Wales: ſhall be charged and chargeable for the ſame, by the certificat of the inhabitants of the parties where ſuch goods, chattels, lands tenements, or other the premiſſes then ſhalbe, or in ſuch other place where ſuch perſon, or his factor, deputie, or atturnie, ſhall haue his moſt reſort vnto within this realme, or in Wales, in like maner as if the ſaid perſon were or had beene at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing within this realme. And that euerie perſon abiding or dwelling within this realme, or without this realme, ſhall be charged or chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie granted by this act, according and after the rate of ſuch yeerelie ſubſtance, or value of lands and tenements, goods, chattels, and other the premiſſes, as euerie perſon ſo to be charged, ſhall be ſet at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing or taxation vpon him to be made, and in none otherwiſe.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that for the aſſeſſing, and ordering of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be duelie had, the lord chancellor of England, or the keeper of the great ſeale, the lord treaſuror of England, the lord ſteward of the queenes maieſties houſhold, the lord preſident of the queenes honorable counſell, and the lord priuie ſeale for the time being, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof the lord chancellor of England, or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, to be one: ſhall and maie name and appoint, of, and for euerie ſhire and riding, and other places, aſwell within this realme, as in Wales, and other the queenes dominions, and alſo of, and for euerie citie and towne being a countie of it ſelfe, and of, and for the iſle of Wight, ſuch certeine number of perſons of euerie of the ſame ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, and iſle of Wight, and euerie other place, and other the inhabitants of the ſame, to be commiſſioners of and within the ſame, whereof they be inhabitants, and alſo of, and for the honorable houſhold of the queenes maieſtie, in what ſhire or other place the ſaid houſhold ſhall happen then to be. And the lord chancellor, or keeper of the great ſeale, and other with him before named, in like maner, maie name and appoint of euerie other ſuch borough, and towne corporat, aſwell in England, as in Wales, & other the queenes dominions, as they ſhall thinke requiſit, fiue,

fiue, foure, three, or two of the head officers, and other ſaid honeſt inhabitants of euerie of the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the ſame. The which perſons, if anie ſuch be thereunto named, of the ſaid inhabitants of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties of themſelues, ſhall be ioined and put in as commiſſioners, with the perſons named for ſuch ſhires and ridings, as the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties in themſelues, be ſet & haue there being. Which perſons ſo named, for, and of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not take vpon them, ne none of them, to put anie part of their commiſſion in execution for the premiſſes, out of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, wherein they being ſo named onelie for the ſame be dwelling. And alſo not to execute the ſaid commiſſion within the borough or towne corporat where they be ſo dwelling, but at ſuch daies and times as the ſaid other commiſſioners for the ſame ſhire and riding, ſhall thereunto limit and appoint, within the ſame borough or towne corporat, not being countie corporat, whereof they ſo be, and not out of ſuch borough or towne: and in that maner to be aiding and aſſiſting, with the ſaid other commiſſioners, in, or for the good execution of the effect of the ſaid commiſſion, vpon paine of euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners, ſo named for euerie ſuch citie, borough, and towne corporat, not being a countie, to make ſuch fine as the ſaid other commiſſioners in the commiſſion, of, and for the ſame ſhire or riding ſo named, or three of them at the leaſt, ſhall by their diſcretions ſet, and certifie into the queenes excheker, there to be leuied to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, in like maner as ſuch or ſuch like ſummes had beene ſet and rated vpon euerie ſuch perſon for the ſaid ſubſidie.

The which commiſſioners, ſo named, of, and for the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes, not being counties, and onelie put in the ſaid commiſſion by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue anie part of the portion of the fees and rewards of the commiſſioners and their clerks in this act afterward ſpecified and allowed. And the lord chancellor of England, or the keeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, ſhall make and direct out of the court of the chancerie, vnder the great ſeale, ſeuerall commiſſions, that is to ſaie, to euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and houſhold vnto ſuch perſon and perſons, as by his diſcretion, and other with him afore named and appointed, in like maner and forme as is before rehearſed, ſhall be thought ſufficient for the ſeſſing and leuieng of the ſaid ſubſidie, in all ſhires and places, according to the true meaning of this act. Which commiſſion for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, or to one of them, before the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, and the commiſſion for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners or one of them, before the firſt daie of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, a thouſand fiue hundred, threeſcore and three, and to euerie of the ſaid commiſſions, ten ſceduls, conteining in them the tenor of this act, ſhall be affiled. By which commiſſion, the commiſſioners in euerie ſuch commiſſion named according to this act, and as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to put the effect of the ſame commiſſion in execution. And that by authoritie of this act, after ſuch commiſſions to them directed, they maie by their aſſents and agreements, ſeuer themſelues for the execution of their commiſſion in hundreds, laths, wards, rapes, wapentakes, townes, pariſhes, and other places, within the limits of their ſaid commiſſion, in ſuch forme as to them ſhall ſeeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be commoned and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the commiſſion to them therein directed. Vpon which ſeuerance euerie perſon of this preſent parlement that ſhall be commiſſioner, ſhall be aſſigned in the hundred where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon be or ſhall be compelled to be anie commiſſioner, to, and for the execution of this preſent act, but onelie in the ſhire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth, and that anie perſon being aſſigned to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe ſhall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this act, or anie part thereof.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the commiſſioners, and euerie of them, which ſhall be named, limited, and appointed, according to this act, to be commiſſioners in euerie ſuch ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and the ſaid houſhold, or anie other place, and none other: ſhall truelie, effectuallie and diligentlie, for their part execute the effect of this preſent act, according to the tenor thereof in euerie behalfe, and none otherwiſe by anie other meanes, without omiſſion, fauor, dread, malice, or anie other thing to be attempted & doone by them, or anie of them to the contrarie thereof. And the ſaid commiſſioners, and as many of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, and none other, for the execution of the ſaid commiſſion and act, ſhall for the taxation of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, before the tenth daie of Aprill next comming, and for the taxation of the ſaid ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall before the tenth daie of Ianuarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, a thouſand fiue hundred, threeſcorre and three, by vertue of the commiſſions deliuered vnto them in forme aforeſaid, direct their ſeuerall or ioint precept vnto eight, ſeuen, ſix, fiue, foure, three, or two, as for the number of the inhabitants ſhall be requiſit, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcreet, and honeſt perſons inhabitants, to be named by the ſaid commiſſioners, or by as manie of them, as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, of, and in hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, wards, pariſhes, townes, and other places, aſwell within the liberties, franchiſes, ancient demeanes, places exempted, and ſanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, boroughs, or iſle aforeſaid, and other places within the limits of their commiſſion, and to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffs, and other like officers and miniſters of euerie of the ſaid hundreds, townes, wards, laths, wapentakes, pariſhes, and other places beforeſaid, as to the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, or vnto thrée or two of them by their diſcretions in diuiſion ſhall ſéeme expedient, as by the maner and vſe of the parties ſhall requiſit, ſtraightlie, by the ſame precept charging and commanding the ſame inhabitants, conſtables, and other officers aforeſaid, to whome ſuch precept ſhall be ſo directed, to appeare in their proper perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſaid commiſſion, at certeine daies and places by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie number of them, as is aforeſaid, within cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, or without, in anie other place, as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretions ſhall be limited therevnto, to doo and accompliſh all that to them on the parties of the quéenes maieſtie ſhall be inioined, touching this act. Commanding further by the ſame precept, that he to whoſe hands ſuch precept ſhall come, ſhall ſhew or deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitants or officers named in the ſame precept, and that none of them to faile to accompliſh the ſame, vpon paine of fortie ſhillings to be forfeited to the quéenes maieſtie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that at the ſaid daie and place prefixed and limited in the ſaid precept, of euerie of the commiſſioners then being in the ſhire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence, at the daie and place prefixed for that part wherevnto he was limited: ſhall appeare in his proper perſon, and there the ſame commiſſioners being preſent, or as manie as ſhall be appointed by the quéenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall call or cauſe to be called before them the ſaid inhabitants and officers, to whome they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in commandement there to appeare by the ſaid precept of the ſaid commiſſioners. And if anie perſon ſo warned, make default, vnleſſe he then be letted by ſickneſſe, or lawfull excuſe, and that let then be witneſſed by the oths of two credible perſons: or if anie appearing, refuſe to ſerue in forme following, to forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings, and ſo at euerie time appointed by the ſaid commiſſioners for the ſame taxation, vnto ſuch time the number of euerie ſuch perſons haue appeared, and certified in forme vnder written, and euerie of them ſo making default, and refuſing ſo to ſerue, to forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings. And vpon the ſame appearance had, they ſhalbe charged before the commiſſioners by all conuenient waies and meanes (other then by corporall oth) to inquire of the beſt and moſt value of the ſubſtance of euerie perſon dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that they ſhall be charged with, and of other which ſhall haue his or their moſt reſort vnto anie of the ſaid places, and chargeable with anie ſumme of monie by this act of the ſaid ſubſidie, and of all other things requiſit touching the ſaid act, and according to the intent of the ſame, & therevpon as néere as it maie be, or ſhall come to their knowledge, truelie to preſent and certifie before the ſaid commiſſioners, the names and ſurnames, and the beſt and vttermoſt ſubſtance, and values of euerie of them, aſwell of lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, poſſeſſions, & profits, as of goods, chattels, debts, & other things, chargeable by the ſaid act, without anie concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dread, feare, or malice, vpon the paine of ten pounds, or vnder to be taxed, eſtreated, and leuied in forme as hereafter in this preſent act ſhall be limited and appointed, and therevpon the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall openlie there read, or cauſe to be read vnto them the rates, and openlie declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and forme they ought & ſhould make their certificat, according to the rates and ſummes thereof aboueſaid, and of all maner of perſons, aſwell of aliens and ſtrangers, denizens or not denizens, inhabiting within this realme, as of ſuch perſons, as be borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance, chargeable to this act, and of the poſſeſſions, goods, and chattels, of fraternities, guilds, corporations, brotherhoods, myſteries, and commonalties, and other, as is aboueſaid, and of perſons being in the parties of beyond the ſeas, hauing goods or chattels, lands or tenements, within this realme, as is aforeſaid, and of all goods being in the cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons, to the vſe of anie other, as is aboueſaid. By the which information and ſhewing, the ſaid perſons ſhould haue ſuch plaine knowledge of the true intent of this preſent act, and the maner of their certificat, that the ſame perſons ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance. And after ſuch charge, and the ſtatute of the ſaid ſubſidie, and the maner of the ſaid certificat to be made in writing, conteining the names and ſurnames of euerie perſon, and whether he be borne without the quéenes obeiſance, or within, and the beſt value of euerie perſon in euerie degrée, aſwell of yéerlie value of lands and tenements, and of ſuch like poſſeſſions and profits, as the value of goods and chattels, debts, and euerie thing to their cretificat requiſit and neceſſarie to them declared: the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhall by their diſcretions appoint and limit vnto the ſaid perſons, another daie and place to appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners, and alſo charging the ſaid perſons, that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquirie by all waies and meanes of the premiſſes, and then and there euerie of them, vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie ſhillings to the quéenes maieſtie, to appeare at the ſaid new prefixed date and place, there to certifie vnto the ſaid commiſſioners in writing, according to their ſaid charge, and according to the true intent of the

ſaid

the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, and as to them in maner afoꝛſaid hath béene declared and ſhewed by the commiſſioners. At which date & place ſo to them pꝛefixed, if anie of the ſaid perſons make default, oꝛ appéere, and refuſe to make the ſaid certificat: that then euerie of them ſo offending, to foꝛfeit to the quéens maieſtie foꝛtie ſhillings, except there be a reaſonable excuſe of his default, by reaſon of ſicknes, oꝛ otherwiſe, by the oths of two credible perſons there witneſſed. And of ſuch as appéere readie to make certificat, as is afoꝛeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners there being ſhall take and receiue the ſame certificat, & euerie part thereof, and the names, values, & ſubſtance of euerie perſon ſo certified, & if the ſame commiſſioners ſée cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examine the ſaid pꝛeſentoꝛs thereof, & therevpon the ſaid commiſſioners at the ſaid daies & place, by their agréements among themſelues, ſhall from time to time openlie there pꝛefix a daie at a certeine place oꝛ places, without the limits of their commiſſion, by their diſcretion, foꝛ their further pꝛocéeding to the ſaid aſſeſſing of the ſame ſubſidie, & therevpon at the ſaid daie of the ſaid certificat, as is afoꝛeſaid taken, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their pꝛecept oꝛ pꝛecepts, to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs, oꝛ other officers, of ſuch hundꝛeds, wapentakes, townes, and other places afoꝛeſaid, as the ſame commiſſioners ſhall be of, compꝛiſing and conteining in the ſame pꝛecept, the names & ſurnames of all perſons pꝛeſented befoꝛe them in the ſaid certificat, of whom if the ſaid commiſſioners, oꝛ as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the quéenes commiſſion, ſhall then haue vehement ſuſpect to be of moꝛe greater value oꝛ ſubſtance in lands, goods, chattels, oꝛ ſummes of monie owing to them, oꝛ other ſubſtance befoꝛeſaid, then vpon ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons ſhall be certified, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their pꝛecept oꝛ pꝛecepts, directed to the conſtable, bailifs, oꝛ other officers, commanding the ſame conſtable, bailifs, oꝛ other officers, to whom ſuch pꝛecept ſhall be directed, to warne ſuch perſons, whoſe names ſhall be compꝛiſed in the ſaid pꝛecept, at their manſions, oꝛ to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch pꝛecepts, and euerie of them, ſhall perſonallie appéere befoꝛe the ſaid commiſſioners, at the ſame new pꝛefixed daie and place, there to be examined by all waies and means (other then by coꝛpoꝛall oth) by the ſaid commiſſioners, of their greateſt ſubſtance, and beſt value, and of all and euerie ſummes of monie owing to them, and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the pꝛemiſſes, oꝛ anie of them accoꝛding to this act. At which daie and place ſo pꝛefixed, the ſaid commiſſioners then & there being, oꝛ as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the quéenes commiſſion, ſhall cauſe to be called the ſaid perſons, whoſe names ſhall be compꝛiſed in the ſaid pꝛecept, as is befoꝛeſaid, foꝛ their examination. And if anie of thoſe perſons which ſhould be warned, as is befoꝛeſaid, to be examined, which at anie time after the warning, and befoꝛe the pꝛefixed daie, ſhall be within ſuch place where he maie haue knowlege of his ſaid appearance to be made, make default, and appéere not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe, oꝛ elſe a reaſonable excuſe, by the oths of two credible perſons befoꝛe the ſaid commiſſioners be trulie alleged foꝛ his diſcharge: that then euerie of them ſo making default, to be taxed and charged to the quéenes maieſtie, with, and at the double ſums of the rate that he ſhould oꝛ ought to haue béene ſet at, foꝛ and after the beſt value of his lands oꝛ ſubſtance vpon him certified, if he had appéered, by the diſcretion of the commiſſioners there being. Which commiſſioners, ſhall trauell with euerie of the other perſons ſo then and there appéering, whoſe names ſhall be expꝛeſſed in the ſaid pꝛecept oꝛ pꝛecepts, and in whom anie vehement ſuſpect was, oꝛ ſhall be had, in foꝛme aboue ſaid, by all ſuch waies and meanes they can (other then by coꝛpoꝛall oth) foꝛ the better knowledge of their beſt value, either in hereditaments, oꝛ poſſeſſions, either elſe in goods oꝛ debts. And that euerie ſpirituall perſon, at either of the ſaid taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be rated and ſet accoꝛding to the rate aboueſaid, of, and foꝛ euerie pound that the ſame ſpirituall perſon, oꝛ anie other to his vſe, hath by diſcent, bargaine, oꝛ purchaſe, in fée ſimple, fée taile, terme of life, terme of yéeres, by execution, by ward, oꝛ by copie of court roll, in anie manoꝛs, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, offices, fées, coꝛrodies, annuities, oꝛ hereditaments, after the true, iuſt, and yéerelie value thereof, after and accoꝛding as other the quéenes maieſties ſubiects boꝛne within this realme, be charged, in foꝛme aboue remembꝛed, ſo that it extend to the yéerelie value of twentie ſhillings, oꝛ aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the ſaid taxoꝛs, and aſſeſſoꝛs, ſhall not dulie behaue themſelues in their inquire, taxation, aſſeſſement, oꝛ certificat, but ſhall affectionallie, coꝛruptlie, oꝛ partiallie demeane themſelues in that behalfe, in ſuch wiſe that the commiſſioners ſhall by their conſideration déeme them offendoꝛs, woꝛthie of puniſhment foꝛ not doing their duties therein: that then foure oꝛ moꝛe of the commiſſioners in that countie, foꝛ this ſubſidie, ſhall haue power and authoꝛitie by their diſcretions, either to charge the ſaid aſſeſſoꝛs, vpon their coꝛpoꝛall oths foꝛ the better ſeruice afoꝛeſaid in that behalfe, oꝛ elſe by their diſcretions to tax & ſet vpon either of the ſaid aſſeſſoꝛs, foꝛ their miſdemeanoꝛ in that behalfe, ſuch a fine oꝛ paine as they ſhall thinke good, ſo that it excéed not the ſum of ten pounds, & the ſame fine oꝛ paine, at their diſcretions to eſtreat. Euerie which fine ſo taxed & ſet by foure of the commiſſioners, oꝛ moꝛe, & being eſtreated with the ſcedule oꝛ books of that limit, ſhall be leuied & anſwered to the quéens vſe, in like maner & foꝛme, to all intents & purpoſes, as any other ſum that ſhall be taxed & become due by vertue of this eſtatute & act of ſubſidie, and not in anie other wiſe oꝛ maner. And if anie perſon certified oꝛ rated by vertue of this act, be he commiſſioner oꝛ other, to anie maner of value, doth find himſelfe gréeued, with the ſame pꝛeſentment, ſeſſing, oꝛ taxing, & therevpon complaine to the commiſſioners, befoꝛe whom he ſhall be rated ſeſſed, oꝛ taxed, oꝛ befoꝛe two of them, befoꝛe ẏ ſame taxation be certified into the court of the exchecker that then the ſaid commiſſioners, oꝛ two of them, ſhall by all waies & means, examine particularlie and diſtinctlie the perſon ſo complaining vpon his oth, & other his neighbors, by their diſcretion, of euerie his lands and tenements aboue ſpecified, and of euerie his goods, chattels, and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowlege thereof had and perceiued by the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them, which ſhall haue power by authoritie aforeſaid: the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them, to whom anie ſuch complaint ſhall be made, by their diſcretion, vpon the oth of the ſaid perſon ſo complaining, maie abate, defaulke, increaſe, or inlarge the ſame aſſeſſement, according as it ſhall appeere vnto them iuſt, vpon the ſame examination. And the ſame ſumme ſo abated, defaulked, increaſed, or inlarged, ſhall be by them eſtreated in forme as hereafter inſueth. And if it be prooued by witneſſe, or by the parties owne confeſſion, or other lawfull waies or meanes, within a yeere after anie ſuch oth made, that the ſame perſon ſo taxed, and ſworne, was of anie better or greater value in lands, goods, or other things aboue ſpecified, at the time of his ſaid oth, then the ſame perſon ſo ſworne did declare vpon his ſaid oth: that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the queenes maieſtie, ſo much in lawfull monie of England, as he the ſame perſon ſo ſworne, was ſet or taxed to paie.

And alſo it is enacted by the ſame authoritie, that euerie perſon to be rated at the ſaid taxation, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be rated, taxed, & ſet, and the ſumme on them ſet, to be leuied at ſuch place where he and his familie at the time of the ſame preſentment to be made ſhall keepe his houſe or dwelling, or where he then ſhall be moſt conuerſant, abiding, or reſiant, or ſhall haue his moſt reſort, at the time of the ſaid certificat to be made, and no where elſe. And that no commiſſioner for this ſubſidie, ſhall be rated or taxed for his goods or lands, but in the ſhire and other place where he ſhall be commiſſioner. And that if anie perſon chargeable to this act, at the time of the ſame aſſeſſing happen to be out of this realme, and out of Wales, or far from the place where he ſhall be knowen: then he to be ſet where he was laſt abiding in this realme, or within Wales, and after the ſubſtance, value, and other profits of euerie perſon, to be knowen by the examination, certificat, or other maner of wiſe, as is aforeſaid. And if the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the queenes maieſties commiſſion or commiſſions, ſhall after the rate and rates aforeſaid, cauſe euerie perſon to be ſet, rated, and taxed, according to the rate of the ſubſtance and value of his lands, goods, chattels, and other profits chargeable to this act, whereby the greateſt and moſt beſt ſumme or ſummes, according to his moſt ſubſtance, by reaſon of this act, might, or maie be ſet, or taxed. And that euerie perſon ſo taxed in anie countie or place, other then where he is moſt reſiant, or hath his familie, or in anie countie or place, other then where he is a commiſſioner for this ſubſidie, if he be a commiſſioner, vpon certificat made to the ſaid court of excheker, vnder the hands and ſeales of three commiſſioners for the ſubſidie in the ſame countie or place where ſuch perſon is moſt reſiant, or hath his familie, or where he is a commiſſioner for the taxation and paiment of this ſubſidie, teſtifieng ſuch his moſt reſiancie, hauing of familie, or being a commiſſioner: ſhall be a ſufficient diſcharge for the taxation of that perſon in all other places, and of, and for all other ſummes of monie vpon ſuch perſon ſet and taxed, ſaue onelie the taxation made in that countie or place from which ſuch certificat ſhall be made, as aforeſaid, and for the ſumme of monie vpon ſuch perſon there aſſeſſed or taxed. And that ſuch certificat without anie plea or other circumſtance, ſhall be a ſufficient warrant, as well to barons and auditors of the ſaid court of the excheker, as to all and euerie other officers to whome the allowance thereof ſhall apperteine, paieng for ſuch diſcharge and allowance onelie two ſhillings, and no more.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie ſuch perſon, which ſhall be rated, ſet, or taxed, according to the intent and true meaning of this act, for paiment of and to this ſubſidie, for, and after the yeerelie value of his lands, tenements, and other reall poſſeſſions or profits, at anie of the ſaid taxations, ſhall not after be ſet and taxed for his goods and chattels, or other his moueable ſubſtance at the ſame taxations, and that he that ſhall be ſet, charged, or taxed for the ſame ſubſidie, for his goods, chattels, and other mooueables, at anie of the ſaid taxations, according to the true meaning of this act, ſhall not after be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his lands, or other reall poſſeſſions and profits aboueſaid, at the ſame taxations, nor anie of them, nor that anie perſon by anie taxation be double charged for the ſaid ſubſidie, nor ſet or taxed at ſeuerall places by reaſon of this act. But if anie perſon happen to be double ſet, taxed, or charged, either in one place, or at ſeuerall places: then he to be diſcharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this act: anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that it be ordeined by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon hauing two manſions, or two places to reſort vnto, or calling himſelfe houſhold ſeruant, or waiting ſeruant to the queenes maieſtie, or other lord or ladie, maiſter, or miſtreſſe, be excuſed vpon his ſaieng, from the taxes of the ſaid ſubſidie, in neither of the places where he maie be ſet, vnleſſe he bring a certificat in writing from the commiſſioners, where that he is ſo ſet indeed at one place. And if anie perſon that ought to be ſet, by reaſon of his remoouing or reſorting to two places, or by reaſon of his ſaieng that he elſewhere was taxed, or by reaſon of anie priuilege by his dwelling or abiding in anie place, not being forepriſed in this act, or otherwiſe by his couin or craft, happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxation, and be not ſet and taxed, and that prooued by preſentment, examination, or information before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be by the ſame commiſſion appointed, or before the barons of the queenes maieſties excheker, or two iuſtices of the peace, of the countie where ſuch perſon dwelleth: then euerie ſuch perſon that by ſuch means, or otherwiſe willinglie by couin, ſhall happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxation, or paiment aforeſaid, and not be rated, taxed and ſet, ſhall be charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with and at the double value of ſo much as he ſhould, might and ought to haue beene ſet and taxed at by vertue of this act. And the ſame double value to be leuied, gathered and paid, of his goods and chatels, lands & tenements towards the ſaid ſubſidie, and further to be puniſhed according to the diſcretions of the barons, iuſtices and commiſſioners, before whome he ſhall be conuicted for his offenſe and deceipt in that behalfe.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners in euerie commiſſion, ſhall according to their diuiſions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this act, to ſet, tax and ſeſſe euerie other commiſſioner, ioined with them in euerie ſuch commiſſion and diuiſion, and ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euerie aſſeſſor within their diuiſion, for his or their goods, lands, and other the premiſſes as is abouesaid: by the which ſaid commiſſion, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall indifferentlie ſet, tax and aſſeſſe themſelues and the ſaid aſſeſſors. And that as well the ſummes vpon euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners and aſſeſſors, ſo ſeſſed, rated and taxed, as the ſummes made and preſented by the preſentors ſworne as is abouesaid, ſhall be written, certified, ſet and eſtreated, and the eſtreats thereof to be made, with other the inhabitants of that parties within the limits of the ſame commiſſion and diuiſion, ſo to be gathered and leuied, in like maner as it ought or ſhould haue beene, if the ſaid commiſſioners had not beene in the ſaid commiſſion. And that all perſons of the eſtate of a baron or barons, and euerie eſtate aboue, ſhall be charged with their freehold, and value as is abouesaid, by the chancellor or keeper of the great ſeale, preſident of the counſell, the high treaſuror of England for the time being, and other ſuch perſons, as by the queenes maieſties authoritie ſhall be named and appointed, and they to be charged for the ſaid ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, after the forme of the ſaid grant, according to the taxation aforeſaid. And the ſummes vpon them ſet, with the names of the collectors appointed for the gathering and paieng of the ſame, to be eſtreated, deliuered and certified at daies and places aboue ſpecified, by the lord chancellor or keeper of the great ſeale, and treaſuror, and other ſuch perſons as thereto ſhall be named.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the taxes and aſſeſſes of the ſaid ſummes, vpon and by the ſaid aſſeſſing and certificat, as is aforeſaid, made by the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the queenes maieſties commiſſion: ſhall with all ſpeed, and without delaie, by the writing eſtreated of the ſaid tax thereof, vnder the ſeales and ſignes manuell of the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed at the leaſt to be made, ſhall be deliuered vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantiall inhabitants, conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffs, and other officers iointlie of hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid, within their limits, or to other ſufficient perſons inhabitants of the ſame, onelie by the diſcretion of the ſaid commiſſioners, and as the places ſhall require, as well the particular names and ſurnames, as the remembrance of all ſummes of monie taxed and ſet, of and vpon euerie perſon, as well men as women chargeable to this act, houſholder, and all other the inhabitants and dwellers within the ſaid pariſhes, townes and places contributorie to this act of ſubſidie. By authoritie of which writing or eſtreat ſo deliuered, the ſaid officers and other perſons ſo named and deputed ſeuerallie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, immediatlie after the deliuerie of the ſaid writing or eſtreat, to demand, leuie and gather of euerie perſon therein ſpecified, the ſumme and ſummes in the ſame writing or eſtreat compriſed, and for non paiment thereof, to diſtraine the ſame perſon or perſons ſo being behind, by their goods and chattels, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to keepe by the ſpace of eight daies, at the coſts and charges of the owner thereof. And if the ſaid owner doo not paie ſuch ſumme of monie as ſhall be taxed by authoritie of this act, within the ſame eight daies, then the ſame diſtreſſe to be appraiſed by foure, three or two of the inhabitats where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo then to be ſold by the ſaid conſtable, or other collectors, for the paiment of the ſaid monie, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale and keeping thereof (if anie be) to be immediatlie reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe. Which ſaid officers and other perſons ſo deputed, to aſke, take, gather or leuie the ſaid ſummes, ſhall anſwer and be charged for the portion onelie to them aſſigned and limited, to be gathered, leuied, and compriſed in the ſaid writing or eſtreat ſo to them, as is aforeſaid, deliuered, to the vſe of our ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the ſaid ſumme in that writing or eſtreat compriſed, to paie vnto the high collector or collectors of that place, for the collection of the ſame, in maner and forme vnder written, therevnto to be named and deputed. And the ſame inhabitants and officers, ſo gathering the ſame particular ſummes, for their collection thereof, ſhall reteine for euerie twentie ſhillings ſo by them receiued and paid two penſe, and that to be allowed at the paiment of their collection to them made, to the high collector or collectors.

And further be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them, as ſhall take vpon them the execution and buſineſſe of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall for either of the ſame paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, name ſuch ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhall haue and poſſede lands, and other hereditaments, in their owne right, of the yearelie value at twentie pounds, or goods to the value of two hundred marks at the leaſt. And the perſons ſeuerallie, by the diſcretions of the ſame commiſſioners, in ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes corporat, or other whatſoeuer places, as well within places priuileged, as without, not being foreprized within this act, to be high collectors, and haue their collection and receipt of the ſaid ſummes, ſet and leuiable within the precinct, limit, and bounds, where they ſhall be ſo limited to gather and receiue. To euerie of the which collectors ſo ſeuerallie named, the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall with all ſpeed, and without delaie, after the ſaid whole ſumme of the ſaid ſubſidie, be ſet by all the limits of the ſame their commiſſion, or in ſuch limits as the high collectors ſhall be ſo ſeuerallie aſſigned: ſhall vnder the ſeales and ſigns manuell, deliuer one eſtreat indented in parchment, to euerie of the ſaid high collectors, compriſing in it, the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuie the ſaid particular ſumme and ſummes of euerie hundred, wapentake, towne, or other place aforeſaid, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargeable, according to the eſtreat ſo firſt thereof made, as is aforeſaid, and deliuered. And the collectors ſo to be aſſigned, ſhall be charged to anſwere the whole ſum compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat limited to his collection, as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing authoritie by this act to name and nominate the ſaid high collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall immediatlie vpon the nomination and election, take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recognisances or obligations, without anie fee or reward to be paid therefore, of euerie perſon by them to be named to be high collector, to be bounden to the queenes maieſtie, in the double ſumme of the ſumme of his collection, and to be indorſed and made vpon ſuch condition, that is to ſaie, for the collection of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, that if the ſaid collector, his heires or executors, doo trulie content and paie to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires or executors, in the receipt of the ſaid exchequer, before the ſaid firſt daie of Iune next comming, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and to content and paie the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon condition that if the ſaid collector, his heires or executors, doo trulie content and paie to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, in hir receipt of the exchequer, before the twentith daie of Februarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred threeſcore and three, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of monie allotted & appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. Which ſaid ſeuerall recogniſances, or obligations ſo taken, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerallie certifie and deliuer into the queenes maieſties exchequer, with the ſeuerall certificats of the ſaid taxations and rates of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, at and by the time to them preſcribed and appointed by this act for the certificat of the ſaid ſeuerall taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the queenes maieſtie for euerie recogniſance or obligation not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector ſo elected, named and choſen vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowledge and make the ſaid recogniſance or obligation, vpon like paine and forfeiture of ten pounds to the queenes maieſtie for the refuſall thereof. And euerie collector ſo deputed, hauing the ſaid eſtreat in parchment, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue authoritie by this act, to appoint daies and places within the circuit of his collection, for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie to him to be made, and therof to giue warning by proclamation, or otherwiſe, to all the conſtables, or other perſons or inhabitants, hauing the charge of the particular collection within the hundreds, pariſhes, or other places by him or them limited, to make paiment for their ſaid particular collection of euerie ſumme, as to them ſhall apperteine. And if at the ſaid daie and place ſo limited and prefixed by the ſaid collector, the ſaid conſtable, officers, and other perſons, or inhabitants, as is aforeſaid, for the ſaid particular collection aſſigned and appointed within ſuch hundred, citie, towne, or other place, doo not paie vnto the ſaid collectors, the ſumme within their ſeuerall hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places, due and compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat thereof to them deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſome of them, as is aforeſaid, or ſo much thereof as they haue by anie meane receiued two penſe of euerie pound, for the ſaid particular collection, as is aforeſaid, alwaies to be thereof allowed, excepted, and abated: that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid high collectors, and euerie of them, and to their aſſignes, to diſtraine euerie of the ſaid conſtables, officers, & other inhabitants, for their ſaid ſeuerall and particular collection of the ſaid ſums compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat and writing therof to them and euerie of them, as is before expreſſed and deliuered, or for as much of the ſame ſumme, as ſo then ſhall happen to be leuied and gathered, and behind and vnpaid, by the goods and chattels of euerie of them ſo being behind. And the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to be kept, appraiſed and ſold, as is aforeſaid, and therof to take and leuie the ſums ſo then being behind and vnpaid. And the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſaid diſtreſſe, (if anie be) to be reſtored and deliuered vnto the owner, in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon inhabiting in anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, ſhalbe compelled to be anie aſſeſſor or collector, of, or for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in anie place or places out of the ſaid citie, borough, or towne corporat, where he dwelleth.

And it is alſo by the ſaid authoritie enacted, that if anie inhabitant, or officer, or whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, charged to and for the collection or receipt of anie part or parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, by anie maner of means, according to the tenor of this act, or anie perſon or perſons for themſelues, or as keeper, gardian, deputie, factor, or atturnie, of, or for anie other perſon or perſons, of anie goods and chattels of the owners thereof, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing to be made, being out of this realme, or in anie other parties not knowne, or of, and for the goods and chattels of anie other perſon or perſons of anie corporation, fraternitie, myſterie, or other whatſoeuer commonaltie, being incorporat, or not incorporat, and all perſons hauing in their rule, gouernance, and cuſtodie, anie goods, or chattels, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing or anie of them to be made, or which for anie cauſe, for and by collection, or for himſelfe, or for anie other, or by reaſon that he hath the rule, gouernance, or cuſtodie of anie goods, or chattels of anie other perſon or perſons, corporation, commonaltie, fraternitie, guild, or myſterie, or anie ſuch other like, or as factor, deputie, or atturnie, of, or for anie perſon: ſhall be taxed, rated, valued, and ſet, to anie ſumme or ſummes, by reaſon of this act, and after the taxation or aſſeſſing vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with the receipt of the ſame, happen to die, or depart from the place where he was ſo taxed and ſet, or his goods or chattels be ſo eloined, or in ſuch priuie and couert maner kept, as the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with the ſame, by eſtreats or other writings from the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, as is aforeſaid, can ne maie leuie the ſame ſumme or ſummes compriſed within the ſame eſtreats by diſtreſſe, within the limits of their collection, as is aforeſaid, or cannot ſell ſuch diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes as be taken for anie of the ſaid paiments, before the time limited to the high collector for his paiment to be made in the queenes maieſties receipt: then vpon relation thereof, vpon due examination, by the oth or examination of ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with, and for the receipt and collection of the ſame, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons, or other, as is aforeſaid, their goods and chattels, were ſet and taxed, and vpon plaine certificat thereof made in the queenes maieſties excheker by the ſame commiſſioners, as well of the dwelling place, names, and ſummes of the ſaid perſons, of whome the ſaid ſummes can not be leuied and had, as is aforeſaid: then as well the conſtables and other inhabitants appointed for the ſaid particular collection, againſt the high collectors, as the high collector vpon his account and oth in the ſame excheker to be diſcharged thereof, and proceſſe to be made to the queenes maieſtie out of the ſaid excheker by the diſcretion of the barons of the ſaid excheker, againſt ſuch perſon, his heires or executors, ſo being behind with his paiment. And ouer that the ſame commiſſioners to whom anie ſuch declaration of the premiſſes ſhall be made, in forme aforeſaid, from time to time, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to direct their precept or precepts vnto the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with anie ſum, of, for, and vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons, or other as is aforeſaid, or to anie ſhiriffe, ſteward, bailiffe, or other whatſoeuer officer, miniſter, perſon or perſons of ſuch place or places, where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo owing ſuch ſumme or ſummes, ſhall haue lands and tenements, and other hereditaments, or reall poſſeſſions, goods and chattels, whereby anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indebted, his heires, executors or aſſignes, or other hauing the cuſtodie, gouernance or diſpoſition of anie goods, chattels, lands, or tenements, or other hereditaments, which ought or maie by this act lawfullie be diſtreined or taken for the ſame, hath and ſhall haue goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſumme or ſummes which by anie ſuch perſon or perſons maie or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of ſuch commiſſion where ſuch perſon or perſons was and were taxed, or without, in anie place within this realme of England, Wales, or other the queenes maieſties dominions, marches, or territories. By which precept, aſwell ſuch perſon or perſons, all ſhall be charged to leuie ſuch ſum of monie, as the officers of the place or places where ſuch diſtreſſe maie be taken, ſhall haue full power & authoritie to diſtraine euerie ſuch perſon indebted, charged, & chargeable by this act, or his executors, or adminiſtrators of his goods & chattels, his gardians, factors, deputies, leſſees, farmars, and aſſignes, & all other perſons by whoſe hands, or out of whoſe lands anie ſuch perſons ſhould haue rent, fee, annuitie, or anie profit, or which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings ſhall haue goods or chattels, or anie other thing moueable, of anie ſuch perſon or perſons being indebted, or owing ſuch ſumme. And the diſtreſſe ſo taken, cauſe to be kept, appreaſed, and ſold in like maner and forme as is aforeſaid, for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon ſuch perſons to be taxed to the ſaid ſubſidie, and being ſufficient to diſtraine within the limits of the collectors, inhabitants, or other officers, charged with, or for the ſame ſumme ſo vpon them to be taxed. And if anie ſuch diſtreſſe for non paiment happen to be taken out of the limit, and the ſaid perſons charged and aſſigned to leuie the ſame: the perſons ſo charged for the leuie of anie ſuch ſumme by diſtreſſe, ſhall receiue and take of the ſame diſtreſſe, for the labor of euerie perſon going for the execution thereof, for euerie mile that anie ſuch perſon ſo laboreth for the ſame two penſe. And euerie farmar, tenant, gardian, factor, or other whatſoeuer perſon, being diſtrained, or otherwiſe charged for paiment of anie ſuch ſumme or ſummes, or anie other ſum by reaſon of this act, ſhall be of ſuch ſum or ſums of him or them ſo leuied and taken, diſcharged and acquited at his next daie of paiment of the ſame, or at the deliuerie of ſuch goods and chattels, as he that is ſo deſtreined had in his cuſtodie and gouernance againſt him or them that ſhall be ſo taxed and ſet: anie grant or writing obligatorie, or other whatſoeuer matter to the contrarie made heretofore notwithſtanding. And if anie ſuch perſon that ſhould be ſo diſtreined, haue no lands or tenements ſufficient, whereby he or his tenants and farmars maie be diſtreined, or haue aliened or hid his goods and chattels, whereby he ſhould or might be diſtreined, in ſuch maner, that ſuch goods & chattels ſhall not be knowne or found, ſo that the ſum, of, or by him to be paid in the ſaid forme, ſhall ne can be conuenientlie leuied: then vpon relation thereof to the commiſſioners, or to as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons was taxed and ſet, by the oths of him or them that ſhall be charged with the leuie and paiment of that ſum or ſummes: the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make a precept, in ſuch maner as is aforeſaid, for to attach, take, & arreſt the bodie of ſuch perſon or perſons that ought to paie the ſaid ſums, and by this act ſhalbe charged with and for the ſaid ſum or ſums: and them ſo taken, ſafelie to kéepe in priſon, within the ſhire or other place where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe taken & attached, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he hath paid the ſaid ſum or ſums that ſuch perſon for himſelfe, or for anie other, by this act ſhalbe chargeable or ought to be charged withall: and alſo for the fées of euerie ſuch arreſt, to him or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept 20 penſe. And that euerie officer vnto whome ſuch precept ſhalbe directed, doo his true diligence, and execute the ſame vpon euerie perſon ſo being indebted, vpon paine to forfeit to the quéens maieſtie for euerie default in that behalfe 20 s. And that no kéeper of anie gaole, from his gaole ſuffer anie ſuch perſon to go at large by letting to baile, or otherwiſe to depart out of his priſon, before he haue paid his ſaid debt, & the ſaid 20 d. for the ſaid arreſt, vpon paine to forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie fortie s. and the ſame gaoler to paie vnto the quéenes maieſtie the double value, aſwell of the rate which the ſaid perſon ſo impriſoned was taxed, as of the ſaid twentie penſe for the fées. And like proces and remedie, in like maner and forme ſhalbe granted by the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, at the like information of euerie perſon or perſons being charged with anie ſumme of monie, for anie other perſon or perſons by reaſon of the ſaid ſubſidie, and not therof paid, but wilfullie withdrawne, ne the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch perſons were thereunto taxed. And if the ſum or ſums being behind vnpaid by anie perſon or perſons, as is aforeſaid, be leuied & gathered by force of the ſaid proceſſe to be made by the ſaid commiſſioners: or if in default or for lacke of paiment thereof the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſaid ſum or ſums of monie, by proces of the ſame commiſſioners to be made as is afore ſaid, be committed to priſon in forme aboueſaid: that then the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall award ſuch proceſſe, ſhall make certificat thereof in the ſaid excheker, of that ſhall be doone in the premiſſes, in the terme next following, after ſuch ſumme or ſums of monie ſo being behind ſhall be leuied and gathered, or ſuch perſon or perſons for non paiment of the ſame committed to priſon. And if it happen anie of the ſaid collectors to be aſſigned, or anie maiors, ſhiriffs, ſtewards, conſtables, the headborough, borſholder, bailiffe, or anie other officer or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobeie the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie of them, in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſaid commiſſioners, for the execution of the ſaid commiſſion, or if anie of the officers or other perſons doo refuſe that to them ſhall apperteine and belong to doo, by reaſon of anie precept to him or them to be directed, or anie reaſonable commandement, inſtance or requeſt touching the premiſſes, or other default in anie appéerance, or collection to make, or if anie perſon being ſuſpect, or not to be indifferentlie taxed, as is aforeſaid, doo refuſe to be examined, according to the tenor of this act, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, or will not appéere before the ſame commiſſioners, vpon warning to him made, or elſe make reſiſtance or reſcous, vpon anie diſtreſſe vpon him to be taken, for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or commit anie miſbehauior in anie maner of wiſe contrarie to this act, or commit anie wilfull omiſſion, or other whatſoeuer wilfull not dooing or miſdooing, contrarie to the tenor of this act or grant: the ſame commiſſioners, and euerie number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the leaſt, vpon probable knowlege of anie ſuch miſdemeanors had, by information or examination, ſhall and maie ſet vpon euerie ſuch offendor for euerie ſuch offenſe, in name of a fine by the ſame offendor to be forfeited, fortie ſhillings, or vnder, by the diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners. And further, the ſame commiſſioners and euerie number of them, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent act, to puniſh euerie ſuch offendor by impriſonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their diſcretion, as ſhall ſéeme to them conuenient. the ſaid fines, if anie ſuch be, to be certified by the ſaid commiſſioners that ſo aſſeſſed the ſame, into the quéenes maieſties ſaid excheker, there to be leuied and paid by the collectors of that parties for the ſaid ſubſidie, returned into the ſaid excheker, to be therewith charged with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in ſuch maner as the ſaid fines had béene ſet and taxed vpon the ſaid offendors, for the ſaid ſubſidie.

It is alſo enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie of the ſaid high collectors which ſhall account for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie in the ſaid excheker, vpon their ſeuerall ſaid accounts to be yéelded, ſhall be allowed at euerie of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, for euerie pound limited to his collection, whereof anie ſuch collector ſhall be charged and yéeld account ſix penſe, as parcell of their charge, that is to ſaie, of euerie pound thereof, for ſuch perſon as then haue had the particular collection, in the townes and other places as is afore ſaid, ſpecified in his collection two penſe, and other two penſe of euerie pound thereof euerie of the ſaid chiefe collectors for their accountants to receiue to their owne vſe, for their labour and charge in and about the premiſſes, and two penſe of euerie pound reſidue to be deliuered, allowed and paid, by the ſaid collectors ſo being thereof allowed, to ſuch of the commiſſioners as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe and labour, for and about the premiſſes, that is to ſaie, euerie collector to paie that commiſſioner or commiſſioners which had the ordering of the writings, of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, where the ſaid collector or collectors had their collection, for the expenſes of the ſaid commiſſioners ſo taken vpon them the ſaid buſineſſe and labour of their clerks writing of the precepts and extracts for the ſaid collections, the ſame laſt two penſe of euerie pound to be diuided amongſt the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing regard to their labour and buſineſſe taken by them or their ſaid clerks, in, and about the premiſſes. For the which part ſo to the ſaid commiſſioners attaining, the ſaid commiſſioners, ſix, fiue, foure, three, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the queenes maieſties commiſſion, and euerie of them, iointlie and ſeuerallie, for his and their ſaid part, maie haue his remedie againſt the ſaid collector or collectors, which thereof hath beene and might haue beene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his law, neither protection, neither iniunction, or other eſſoine ſhall be allowed. And that no perſon now being of the number of the companie of this preſent parlement, nor anie commiſſioner, ſhall be named or aſſigned to be anie collector or ſubcollector, or preſenter of the ſaid ſubſidie, or of anie part thereof, nor no commiſſioners ſhall be compelled to make anie preſentment or certificat, other then in the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, of, for, or concerning the ſad ſubſidie, or anie part thereof. And likewiſe that no perſon that ſhall be named or aſſigned to be commiſſioners in anie place, to, and for the execution of this act of ſubſidie, be or ſhall be aſſigned or named head collectors of anie of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, neither of anie part thereof. And that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhall be named and appointed, as is aforeſaid, to be head collectors, in, and for the firſt paiment of this ſubſidie, ſhall not be compelled to be collector for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part thereof. And the ſaid collectors which ſhall be aſſigned for the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part thereof, and euerie of them, be and ſhall be acquited and diſcharged of all maner fees, rewards, and of euerie other charges in the queenes maieſties excheker, or els where, of them or anie of them, by reaſon of the collection, paiment, or accounts, or anie thing concerning the ſame to be aſked. And that if anie perſon receiue or take anie fees, rewards, or pleaſures of anie ſuch accountant: that then he ſhall forfeit to the queenes maieſtie, for euerie penie or value of euerie penie ſo taken, fiue ſhillings, and ſuffer impriſonment to the queenes maieſties pleaſure. And after the taxing and aſſeſſing of the ſaid ſubſidie (as is aforeſaid) had or made, and the ſaid extracts thereof in parchment, vnto the collector, in maner and forme before rehearſed, deliuered: the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall take vpon them the execution of this act, within the limits of their commiſſion, by their agreements, ſhall haue meeting togither, at which meeting, euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners which then ſhall haue taken vpon them the execution of anie part of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient deputie, truelie certifie and bring forth vnto the ſaid commiſſioners named in the commiſſion, the certificat and preſentment, made before him and ſuch other commiſſioners as were limited with him in one limit, ſo that the ſame certificat maie be accounted and caſt with the other certificats of the other limits within the ſame commiſſion, and then the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, vnto two at the leaſt, as is aforeſaid, if anie be in life, or their executors, or adminiſtrators of their goods if then they be dead, ſhall iointlie and ſeuerallie, as they were diuided within their limits, vnder their ſeales, by their diſcretion, make one or ſeuerall writings indented, conteining in it aſwell the names of the ſaid collectors, by the commiſſioners for ſuch collection and accounts in the excheker, and paiment in the ſaid receipt, deputed and aſſigned, as the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes written vnto euerie ſuch collector to receiue the ſaid ſubſidie. And alſo fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if anie ſuch by reaſon of this act happen to be within the precinct and limit of their commiſſion, to be certified into the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker by the ſaid commiſſioners. In which writing or writings indented ſo to be certified, ſhall be plainlie declared and expreſſed the whole and intire ſumme or ſummes of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſeuerallie limited to the collection of the ſaid collectors, ſeuerallie deputed and aſſigned to the collection of the ſaid ſummes, ſo that none of the ſaid collectors ſo certified in the ſaid excheker, ſhall be compelled there to account or to be charged, but onelie to and for the ſumme limited to his collection, and not to or for anie ſum limited to the collection of his fellow, but that euerie of them ſhall be ſeuerallie charged for their part limited to their collection. And if the ſaid commiſſioners ioined in one commiſſion among themſelues in that matter cannot agree, or if anie of them be not readie, or refuſe to make certificat, with other of the ſame commiſſioners: that then the ſame commiſſioners maie make ſeuerall indentures in forme aforeſaid, of their ſeuerall limits, or ſeparations of the collectors within the limits of their commiſſion, vpon and in the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, laths, rapes, or ſuch other like diuiſions within their ſaid ſeuerall limits of their commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, and as the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme good, to make diuiſions of their limits or collections; for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame collectors, ſo that alwaie one collector ſhall be charged and account for his part to him to be limited, onelie by himſelfe, and not for anie ſumme limited to the part of anie his fellowes, and the charges of euerie of the collectors to be ſet and certified ſeuerallie vpon them, and euerie ſuch collector vpon his account and paiment of the ſumme of monie limited within his collection, to be ſeuerallie by himſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſaid excheker, without paieng anie maner fees or rewards to anie perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon the paine and penaltie laſt abouesaid, and not to be charged for anie portion of anie other collector. And if anie commiſſioner, after he hath taken certificat of them, that as is aforeſaid, ſhall before anie ſuch commiſſioner be examined, and the ſummes taxed and ſet, and the books and writings thereof being in his hands, or if anie collector or other perſon, charged with anie receipt of anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie other perſon taxed, or otherwiſe by this act charged with & for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or with anie other ſummes, or fine, amerciament, penaltie, or other forfeiture, happen to die before the commiſſioner, collector, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied, or ſufficientlie diſcharged that which to euerie ſuch perſon ſhall apperteine or belong to doo, according to this act: then the executors and heires of euerie ſuch perſon, and all other ſeized of anie lands or tenements, that anie ſuch perſon being charged by this act, and deceaſſing before he be diſcharged thereof, or anie other to his vſe onelie had, or eſtate of inheritance, at the time that anie ſuch perſon was named commiſſioner, collector, or otherwiſe charged with and for anie maner of thing to be doone, ſatiſfied or paid by reaſon of this act: and all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or hands, anie goods, chattels, leaſes, or other things, that were to anie ſuch perſon or perſons at the time of his death, or anie lands or tenements, that were the ſame perſons at the time he was (as is aforeſaid) charged by this act, ſhall be by the ſame compelled and charged to doo, and accompliſh to doo in euerie caſe, as the ſame perſon ſo being charged ſhould haue doone, and might haue beene compelled to doo, if he had beene in plaine life, after ſuch rate of the lands and goods of the ſaid commiſſioner or collector, as the partie ſhall haue in his hand. And if the ſaid commiſſioners, for cauſes reaſonable them mouing, ſhall thinke it not conuenient to ioine in one certificat, as is aforeſaid: then the ſaid perſon or perſons that ſhall firſt ioine togither, or he that ſhall firſt certifie the ſaid writing indented, as is aforeſaid, ſhall certifie all the names of the commiſſioners of that commiſſion, whereupon ſuch writings ſhall be there then to be certified, with diuiſion of the hundreds, wapentakes, wards, tithings, or other places, to, and among ſuch commiſſioners of the ſame commiſſion, with the names of the ſame commiſſioners, where ſuch ſeparations and diuiſions ſhall be, with the groſſe ſummes of monie, aſwell of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, taxed or ſet, of, or within the ſaid hundreds, wards, wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or aſſigned, that ſhall ſo certifie the ſaid firſt writing, as of fines, amerciaments, penalties, or other forfeitures, if anie happen to be within the ſame limits whereof the ſame writings ſhall be certified, and after ſuch writing indented, which, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be certified, and not conteine in it the whole and full ſummes ſet and taxed within the limits of the ſame commiſſion, the other commiſſioners of the ſame, before the daie of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall certifie into the ſaid excheker, by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforeſaid, the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes, ſet and taxed within the places to them limited for the ſaid ſubſidie, and other fines, amerciaments, penalties, and forfeitures, with the names of the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, and other places to them aſſigned, or els by their ſaid writings indented, to certifie at the ſame place, before the ſaid daie of paiment, ſuch reaſonable cauſes for their excuſes, whie they maie not make ſuch certificat, of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures growing or ſet vp reaſon of the cauſes of their lets, or of their non certifieng, as is aforeſaid, or els in default thereof, proceſſe to be made out of the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, againſt the ſaid commiſſioners and euerie of them, not making certificat, as is aforeſaid, by the diſcretion of the treaſuror or barons of the ſaid excheker.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the inhabitants of the pariſh of ſaint Martine, called Stampford baron, in the ſuburbs of the borough, and towne of Stampford, in the ſouth part of the water there, called Welland, which hereafter ſhalbe contributorie to the paiment of this preſent ſubſidie granted to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall be aſſeſſed, rated, and taxed for this time, by ſuch commiſſioners which ſhalbe appointed for the taxing, rating, and ſeſſing of ſuch ſubſidie or tax within the countie of Lincolne, and ſhall be for this time contributorie and paie the ſaid ſubſidie to the collector or collectors which ſhall be aſſigned and appointed for the leuieng and gathering of the ſame, with the aldermen and burgeſſes of the ſaid borough and towne of Stampford.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all & euery perſon and perſons, hauing manours, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, chargeable to the paiment of the ſubſidie granted to the queenes maieſtie by this act, and alſo hauing ſpirituall poſſeſſions chargeable to hir ſaid maieſtie by the grant made by the clergie of this realme in their conuocation, and ouer this, hauing ſubſtance in goods and chattels chargeble by this ſaid act: that then if anie of the ſaid perſon or perſons be hereafter charged, aſſeſſed and taxed for the ſaid manours, lands, and tenements, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, and alſo aſſeſſed, charged, and taxed for his or their goods and chattels: that then he or they ſhalbe onelie charged by vertue of this act for his and their ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, or onelie for his ſaid goods, and chattels, the beſt thereof to be taken for the queenes maieſtie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for anie of them: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this grant of ſubſidie, nor anie thing therein conteined, in anie wiſe extend to charge the inhabitants or dwellers in Ireland, Ierneſeie, and Gerneſeie, or anie of them, of, or concerning anie manours, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other mouable ſubſtance, which the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within Ireland, Ierneſeie, Gerneſeie, or anie of them, or of, for, or concerning anie fees, or wages, which anie of the ſaid inhabitants, or dwellers, haue of the queenes maieſtie for their attendence and doing ſeruice to our ſouereigne ladie in Ireland, Ierneſeie, and Gerneſeie, or in anie of them: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this preſent act of ſubſidie, ne anie thing therein conteined, extend to anie the Engliſh inhabitants or reſiants, in anie the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, nor to anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other mouable ſubſtance, which the ſame inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, or the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, or the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, or of, for, or concerning anie fees or wages, which anie of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the queenes maieſtie for their attendance and doing ſeruice to the queenes maieſtie, for or within the ſaid countie of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine and the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, to, or for the ſaid taxing, leuieng, gathering, or paiment: but that the Engliſh inhabitants, & reſiants, and euerie of them, of the ſaid counties, biſhoprike, and townes, & euerie of them, ſhall be of, and from the ſaid ſubſidie, and euerie parcell thereof, and for their manors, lands, tenements, fees, wages, goods, and chattels, lieng and being in the ſaid counties, townes, and biſhoprike, or anie of them, vtterlie acquited and diſcharged, anie thing in this preſent act before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that all letters patents granted by the queenes maieſtie, or anie of hir moſt noble progenitors, to anie cities, boroughs, or towns, within this realme, of anie maner of liberties, priuileges, or exemptions, from the burden and charge of anie ſuch grants of ſubſidie, which be at this preſent time in force and vaileable, ſhall remaine good and effectuall to the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes hereafter, according to the purports thereof, though the inhabitants of the ſame, ſhall vpon the great and weightie conſideration of the grant aboueſaid, be for this grant charged and contributorie, in like maner, forme, and ſort, as other cities, boroughs, and townes, which be not in anie wiſe priuiledged, be from ſuch grant of ſubſidie excepted.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no orphant or infant within the age of one and twentie yeeres, borne within anie of the queenes maieſties dominions, ſhall be charged to anie paiment of this ſubſidie, for his or hir goods and chattels, to him or hir left, or bequeathed: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to the goods or lands of anie college, hall, or hoſtell, within the vniuerſities of Oxford, and Cambridge, or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of the college of Winton, founded by biſhop Wikham, or to the goods or lands of the colleges of Windſor, & Eaton next Windſor, or to the goods or lands of anie common free Grammar ſchoole within this realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of anie reader, ſchoolemaiſter, or ſcholer, or anie graduat reſiant or remaining for ſtudie, without fraud or couin, within anie of the ſaid vniuerſities & colleges or towns of Cambridge and Oxford, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or anie of them, or to anie their ſeruants daily attendant vpon anie of them, nor to the goods of anie officer, miniſter, almes man, or ſeruants belonging to anie of the ſaid vniuerſities, colleges, hals or hoſtels, and dwelling and reſiant within the ſaid vniuerſities, or either of them, or within either of the ſaid townes of Cambridge and Oxford, and ſuburbs of the ſame, without fraud or couin. Nor to the goods and lands of anie hoſpitall, meaſondue, or ſpittle houſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation and releefe of poore people, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, or anie thing therein conteined, doo not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time, within the fiue ports corporat, or anie of their members incorporat or vnited to the ſame fiue ports, or to anie of the ſame fiue ports of or for anie part or parcell of the ſaid ſummes granted in this parlement, of the ſaid inhabitants now reſiant, or anie of them to be taxed, ſet, aſſeſſed, leuied or paid. But the ſaid inhabitants and reſiants in the ſaid fiue ports, and their members, be and ſhall be of and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, during their reſiancie there, and no longer, cleerlie acquited and diſcharged, anie matter, or whatſoeuer thing in this act had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that foraſmuch as diuers & ſundrie the queenes maieſties tenants, and other inhabitants and dwellers within the counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecnocke, Glamorgan, Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſeie, Carnaruan, and of the countie palantine of Cheſter, be at this preſent time charged or chargeable, as well with the ſeuerall paiments of diuerſe great ſummes of monie, by the name of miſe, due to hir maieſtie, according to the ſeuerall cuſtoms of the ſaid counties, as alſo with the paiments of diuerſe ſeuerall ſubſidies, latelie granted to our late ſouereigne lord and ladie king Philip and queene Marie, and to the queenes highneſſe that now is, and yet vnpaid.

Be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act of ſubſidie, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to charge anie of the queenes tenants, and other inhabitants, and dwellers within anie of the ſaid counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſeie, Carnaruan, and the countie palantine of Cheſter, being charged or chargeable with the ſaid miſe, or ſeuerall ſubſidie, for or in anie of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie granted to the queenes maieſtie by this act, vntill the ſaid ſeuerall daies and times for the paiment of the ſaid miſes ſhall be expired, and vntill the daies and times as well of the ſaid ſeuerall ſubſidies latelie granted to our late ſouereigne lord and ſouereigne ladie king Philip and queene Marie, as alſo of the ſaid ſubſidie heretofore granted to the queenes maieſtie that now is, be alſo paſt and expired. And that then the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie granted by this preſent act, ſhall be made at the receipt of the queenes excheker, before the firſt daie of Iune, next fellowing after the laſt daies of the laſt paiment, to be had or appointed of the ſaid miſes, and of the paiment of the ſaid former ſubſidie. And the ſecond paiment of this ſubſidie, to be made by or before the twentith daie of Februarie, next after the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the tenants and dwellers of euerie of the ſaid counties in this prouiſo remembred, ſhall ſeuerallie before the feaſt of Pentecoſt next inſuing, certifie into the ſaid court of excheker, vnder the ſeales of two iuſtices of peace, of euerie of the ſaid counties, whereof one to be of the Quorum, when and what daie the laſt paiment of the ſaid ſeuerall miſes now due in anie of the ſaid counties, ſhall end and expire.

Prouided alſo, that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, and two fifteenes and tenths, doo not in anie maner of wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time within the liberties of Romneie marſh, of, or for anie part of the ſaid ſummes granted in this preſent parlement, of the ſaid inhabitants now reſiants, or anie of them, to be taxed, ſet, aſked, leuied, or paid: but that the ſaid inhabitants, and now reſiants of Romneie marſh aforeſaid, and euerie of them, be and ſhall be of and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and fifteens and tenths, during their reſiancis there, and not longer, acquited and diſcharged, anie matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act made or had to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Anno octauo Reginæ Elizabethæ, by prorogation *holden at Weſtminſter the laſt daie of September* 1566, and there continued to the end and diſſolution of the ſame.

An act declaring the maner of making and conſecrating of the archbiſhops and biſhops of this realme, to be good, lawfull, and perfect.

The firſt Chapter.

FOraſmuch as diuerſe queſtions by ouermuch boldneſſe of ſpeach and talke, amongſt manie of the common ſort of people, being vnlearned, hath latelie growen vpon the making and conſecrating of archbiſhops and biſhops within this realme, whether the ſame were and be dulie and orderlie doone, according to the law or not, which is much tending to the ſlander of all the ſtate of the clergie, being one of the greateſt ſtates of this realme: therefore, for the auoiding of ſuch ſlanderous ſpeach, and to the intent that euerie man that is willing to know the truth, maie plainelie vnderſtand that the ſame euill ſpeech and talke is not grounded vpon anie iuſt matter or cauſe: it is thought conuenient hereby, partlie to touch ſuch authorities as dooth allow and approoue the making and conſecrating of the ſame archbiſhops and biſhops to be dulie and orderlie doone, according to the lawes of this realme, and therevpon further to prouide for the more ſuretie thereof, as hereafter ſhall be expreſſed.

Firſt, it is verie well knowen to all degrees of this realme, that the late king of moſt famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, aſwell by all the clergie then of this realme, in their ſeuerall conuocations, as alſo by all the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons aſſembled in diuers of his parlements, was iuſtlie & rightfullie recognized & knowledged to haue the ſupreme power, iuriſdiction, order, rule, & authoritie, ouer all the ſtate eccleſiaſticall of the ſame, & the ſame power, iuriſdiction and authoritie, did vſe accordinglie: and that alſo the ſaid late king in the 25 yéere of his reigne, did by authoritie of parlement, amongſt other things ſet foorth a certeine order of the maner and forme how archbiſhops and biſhops within this realme and other his dominions, ſhould be elected and made, as by the ſame more plainlie appéereth. And that alſo the late king of woorthie memorie king Edward the ſixt, did lawfullie ſucceed the ſaid late king Henrie his father in the imperiall crowne of this realme, and did iuſtlie poſſeſſe and inioy all the ſame power, iuriſdiction, and authoritie before mentioned, as a thing to him deſcended with the ſame imperiall crowne, and ſo vſed the ſame during his life. And that alſo the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, in his time by authoritie of parlement, cauſed a godlie and vertuous booke, intituled, The booke of Common praier and adminiſtration of ſacraments, & other rites and ceremonies in the church of England, to be made and ſet foorth not onlie for one vniforme order of ſeruice, common praier, and the adminiſtration of ſacraments, to be vſed within all this realme, and other his dominions, but alſo did ad and put to the ſame booke a verie good and godlie order of the maner and forme how archbiſhops, biſhops, préeſts, deacons and miniſters, ſhould from time to time be conſecrated, made, and ordered within this realme and other his dominions, as by the ſame more plainlie will and maie appéere. And although in the time of the late quéene Marie, as well the ſaid act and ſtatute made in the fiue and twentith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, as alſo the ſeuerall acts and ſtatutes made in the ſecond, third, fourth, fift, and ſixt yéeres of the reigne of the ſaid late king Edward, for the authorizing and allowing of the ſaid booke of common praier, and other the premiſſes, amongſt diuers other acts & ſtatutes touching the ſaid ſupreme authoritie, were repealed: yet neuertheleſſe, at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie that now is, by one other act and ſtatute there made, all ſuch iuriſdictions, priuileges, ſuperiorities, and preheminences, ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall, as by anie ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall, as by anie ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall power or authoritie hath heretofore béene, or maie lawfullie be vſed ouer the eccleſiaſticall eſtate of this realme, and the order, reformation, and correction of the ſame, is fullie and abſolutelie, by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, vnited and annexed to the imperiall crowne of this realme. And by the ſame act and ſtatute, there is alſo giuen to the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors, kings or quéenes of this realme, full power and authoritie by letters patents, vnder the great ſeale of England, from time to time, to aſſigne, name, and authorize ſuch perſon or perſons, as he or they ſhall thinke méet and conuenient, to exerciſe, vſe, occupie, and execute vnder hir highneſſe, all maner of iuriſdictions, priuileges, preheminences and authorities, in anie wiſe touching or concerning anie ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall power or iuriſdiction within this realme, or anie other hir highneſſe dominions or countries. And alſo by the ſame act and ſtatute, the ſaid act made in the fiue and twentith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, for the order and forme of the electing and making of the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops, togither with diuers other ſtatutes touching the iuriſdiction ouer the ſtate eccleſiaſticall, is reuiued and made in full force and effect, as by the ſame act and ſtatute more plainlie appéereth. And that alſo by an other act and ſtatute made in the ſaid parlement in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, intituled: an act for the vniformitie of common praier and ſeruice in the church, and adminiſtration of ſacraments, the ſaid booke of common praier, and the adminiſtration of ſacraments, and other the ſaid orders, rites, and ceremonies before mentioned, and all things therein conteined, with certeine additions therein newlie added and appointed by the ſaid ſtatute, is fullie ſtabliſhed and authorized, to be vſed in all places within this realme, and all other the quéens maieſties dominions & countries, as by the ſame act amongſt other things more plainlie appéereth. Wherevpon, our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, being moſt iuſtlie and lawfullie inueſted in the imperiall crowne of this realme, with all authorities, preheminences, and dignities therevnto apperteining: and thereby hauing in hir maieſties order and diſpoſition, all the ſaid iuriſdictions, power and authorities ouer the ſtate eccleſiaſticall and temporall, as well in cauſes eccleſiaſticall as temporall within this realme, and other hir maieſties dominions and countries, hath by hir ſupreme authorities, at diuers times ſithens the beginning of hir maieſties reigne, cauſed diuers and ſundrie graue and well learned men, to be dulie elected, made, and conſecrated archbiſhops and biſhops, of diuerſe archbiſhopriks and biſhopriks within this realme, and other hir maieſties dominions and countries, according to ſuch order and forme, and with ſuch ceremonies, in, and about their conſecrations, as were allowed and ſet foorth by the ſaid acts, ſtatutes and orders, annexed to the ſaid booke of common praier before mentioned. And further, for the auoiding of all ambiguities and queſtions that might be obiected againſt the lawfull confirmations, inueſting, and conſecrations of the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops, hir highneſſe in hir letters patents vnder the great ſeale of England, directed to anie archbiſhop, biſhop, or others, for the confirming, inueſting, and conſecrating of anie perſon, elected to the office or dignitie of anie archbiſhop or biſhop, hath not onelie vſed ſuch words and ſentences, as were accuſtomed to be vſed by the ſaid late king Henrie and king Edward, hir maieſties father and brother, in their like letters patents, made for ſuch cauſes, but alſo hath vſed and put in hir maieſties ſaid letters patents, diuerſe other generall words and ſentences, whereby hir highneſſe by hir ſupreme power and authoritie, hath diſpenſed with all cauſes or doubts of anie imperfection or diſabilitie, that can or maie in anie wiſe be obiected againſt the ſame, as by hir maieſties ſaid letters patents remaining of record, more plainlie will appéere. So that to all thoſe that will well conſider of the effect and true intent of the ſaid lawes and ſtatutes, and of the ſupreme and abſolute authoritie of the queens highneſſe, and which ſhe by hir maieſties ſaid letters patents hath vſed and put in vre, in, and about the making and conſecrating of the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops: it is and maie be verie euident and apparant, that no cauſe of ſcruple, ambiguitie or doubt, can, or maie iuſtlie be obiected againſt the ſaid elections, confirmations, or conſecrations, or anie other materiall thing méet to be vſed or had, in, or about the ſame, but that euerie thing requiſit and materiall for that purpoſe, hath béene made and doone as preciſelie, and with as great care and diligence, or rather more, as euer the like was doone before hir maieſties time, as by the records of hir maieſties ſaid father and brothers time, and alſo of hir owne time, will more plainlie teſtifie and declare.

Wherefore for the plaine declaration of all the premiſſes, and to the intent that the ſame maie the better be knowen to euerie of the quéenes maieſties ſubiects, whereby ſuch euill ſpéech as héretofore hath béene vſed againſt the ſaid high ſtate of prelacie maie héereafter ceaſe: be it now de-

Confirm. clared and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act and ſtatute made in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, wherby the ſaid booke of common praier and the adminiſtration of ſacraments, with other rites and ceremonies, is authorized and allowed to be vſed, ſhall ſtand and remaine good and perfect to all reſpects and purpoſes: and that ſuch order and forme for the conſecrating of archbiſhops and biſhops, and for the making of préeſts, deacons and miniſters, as was ſet foorth in the time of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, and added to the ſaid booke of common praier, & authorized by parlement in the fift and ſixt yéere of the ſaid late king, ſhall ſtand, and be in full force and effect, and ſhall from henſefoorth be vſed and obſerued in all places within this realme, and other the quéenes maieſties dominions and countries. And that all acts and things héeretofore had, made, or doone, by anie perſon or perſons, in, or about anie conſecration, confirmation, or inueſting of anie perſon or perſons elected to the office or dignitie of anie archbiſhop or biſhop within this realme, or within anie other the quéenes maieſties dominions or countries, by vertue of the quéenes maieſties letters patents or commiſſion, ſithens the beginning of hir maieſties reigne, be, and ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement, declared, iudged and déemed, at, and from euerie of the ſeuerall times of the dooing therof, good and perfect to all reſpects and purpoſes, anie matter or thing that can or maie be obiected to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And that all perſons that haue béene or ſhall be made, ordered, or conſecrated archbiſhops, biſhops, préeſts, miniſters of Gods holie word and ſacraments, or deacons, after the forme and order preſcribed in the ſaid order and forme how archbiſhops, préeſts, deacons and miniſters ſhould be conſecrated, made, and ordered, be in verie déed, and alſo by authoritie héereof, declared and enacted, to be, and ſhall be archbiſhops, biſhops, préeſts, miniſters and deacons, and rightlie made, ordered and conſecrated: anie ſtatute, law, canon, or other thing to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, and neuertheleſſe be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall at anie time héereafter be impeached or moleſted, in bodie, lands, liuings, or

Certificat. goods, by occaſion or meane of anie certificat by anie archbiſhop or biſhop héeretofore made, or before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement to be made, by vertue of anie act made in

Oth. the firſt ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, touching or concerning the refuſall of the oth, declared and ſet foorth by act of parlement, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie quéene Elizabeth: anie thing in this act, or anie other act or ſtatute héeretofore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that all tenders of the ſaid oth, made by anie archbiſhop or biſhop aforeſaid, or before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion to be made by authoritie of anie act eſtabliſhed in the firſt ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, and all refuſals of the ſame oth ſo tendered, or before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion to be tendered by anie archbiſhop or biſhop, by authoritie of anie act eſtabliſhed in the firſt ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, ſhall be void and of none effect or validitie in the law.

An act whereby the defendant maie recouer his coſts being wrongfullie vexed.

Chap.2. Where diuers perſons of their malicious minds and without anie iuſt cauſe doo manie times cauſe and procure others of the quéenes maieſties louing ſubiects to be verie much moleſted and troubled, by attachments and arreſts made of their bodies, as well by proceſſe of Latitat alias, & Plures capias, ſued out of the court commonlie called the kings bench, as alſo by plaint, bill, or other ſute, in the court commonlie called the marſhalſeie, & within the citie of London, and other cities, townes corporat, and places where anie libertie or priuilege is to hold plées of debt, treſpaſſe, and other perſonall actions and ſutes. And when the parties that be arreſted, or attached, are brought foorth to anſwer to ſuch actions and ſutes, as ſhould be obiected againſt them, then manie times there is no declaration or matter laid againſt the parties ſo arreſted or attached, whereunto they maie make anie anſwer, and ſo the partie arreſted, is verie maliciouſlie put to great charges and expenſes, without anie iuſt or reaſonable cauſe: and yet neuertheleſſe, hitherto by order of the law, the partie ſo gréeued and vexed, could neuer haue anie coſts or damages to him to be iudged or awarded for the ſaid vexation and trouble.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted and ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that when, and as often, as anie perſon or perſons, after the firſt daie of Januarie next comming, ſhall ſue forth, or by anie meane cauſe or procure to be ſued forth of the ſaid court commonlie called the kings bench, anie of the writs or proceſſe before mentioned, againſt anie perſon or perſons, which vpon the ſame writ or writs ſhall happen to be arreſted, or which ſhall appeare vpon the returne of any of the ſaid writs or proceſſe, and ſhall put in his or their baile or bailes, to anſwer ſuch ſute as ſhalbe obiected againſt him, according to the common order of the court: that then in euerie ſuch caſe, if the partie or parties, at whoſe ſute, meanes, or procurement, the ſame writ, writs, or proceſſe was obteined or ſued forth, doo not within thrée daies next after ſuch baile had and taken, put into the ſame court his or their declaration againſt the ſame partie or parties, againſt whome ſuch writs or proceſſe hath béene or ſhalbe ſued: or if after declaration had and put into the ſame court, the plaintife in ſuch caſe ſhall not proſecute the ſame with effect, but ſhall willinglie and apparantlie to the ſame court ſuffer his or their ſaid ſute to be delaid, or ſhall after declaration ſo had, ſuffer the ſame ſute to be diſcontinued, or otherwiſe ſhalbe nonſute in the ſame: that then in euerie ſuch caſe, the iudges of the ſaid court for the time being, ſhall by their diſcretions, from time to time, as they ſhall ſée or perceiue anie ſuch default to be in the partie or parties, at whoſe ſute, means, or procurement, ſuch writs or proceſſe was ſued forth, award & iudge to euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo arreſted, vexed, moleſted, or troubled by ſuch writs or ſute, his and their coſts, damages, and charges, by anie meanes ſuſteined by occaſion of ſuch writs, proceſſe, arreſts, or ſutes, taken, ſued, or had againſt him, to be paid by ſuch perſon or perſons that ſo dooth, or ſhall cauſe to procure anie ſuch writs or proceſſe to be ſued forth, as is aforeſaid.

3. daies Declaratiõ

Diſcontinu. Nonſute Iudge.

Coſts

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, ſhall after the firſt daie of Januarie, cauſe or procure anie other perſon or perſons, to be attached or arreſted to anſwer to anie bill, plaint, action, or ſute, in the ſaid court of marſhalſeie, or in any court within the ſaid citie of London, or in anie citie, borough, towne corporat, or other place or places, where anie libertie or priuilege is vſed to hold plée, in anie action or actions perſonall, and doo not in all courts, hauing their continuance, De die in diem, within thrée daies next after ſuch time as the partie defendant or defendants ſhall be bailed, or otherwiſe appeare in court, by force of anie arreſt or attachment had and returned, and in all other courts at the next ſeſſion or court to be holden, after ſuch arreſts or attachments, and appearance of the partie defendant or defendants, where as the ſaid partie defendant or defendants ſhall be compelled or ought to appeare, vnleſſe a further daie ſhall be eſpeciallie giuen, by the diſcretion of the court, from whenſe anie precept, proceſſe, or attachment ſhall be awarded, put and exhibit his bill, or declaration, againſt ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſo by his ſute and meanes ſhall be attached or arreſted, into ſuch court where the partie by ſuch attachment or arreſt is compelled or ought to appeare, or if anie ſuch perſon or perſons, at whoſe ſute or meanes anie ſuch attachment or arreſt of anie perſon or perſons, ſhall be ſo had or made, after his declaration, bill, or plaint exhibited, doo not from thenſeforth proſecute the ſame *his ſute* with effect, or ſhall ſuffer the ſame to be diſcontinued, or ſhall after be nonſute in the ſame, or willinglie and apparantlie to the ſame court ſhall for vexation of the defendant in ſuch ſute, delaie the ſame ſute: that then in euerie ſuch caſe, the iudge or iudges of euerie ſuch court, before whom anie perſon or perſons ſhall ſo be ſued, moleſted, or troubled, by occaſion or meane of anie ſuch attachment or arreſt, or by ſuch ſute or ſutes, ſhall forthwith by his or their diſcretion, from time to time, as he or they ſhall ſée or perceiue anie ſuch default or delaie in the partie that cauſed or procured anie ſuch attachment or arreſt to be had, award and iudge to euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, which after the ſaid firſt daie of Januarie ſhall ſo be attached, arreſted, moleſted, vexed, or troubled, his coſts, damages, and charges, by anie meanes ſuſteined by occaſion of anie ſuch attachment, arreſt, or ſute ſo had and taken againſt him, to be paid by ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſo dooth, or ſhall cauſe or procure anie ſuch attachment or arreſt to be ſo had or made.

Attachment Arreſt

Diſcontinu. Nonſute

Coſts Damages

And if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time after the ſaid firſt daie of Januarie, ſhall by anie waie or meane, maliciouſlie, or for vexation and trouble, cauſe or procure anie other perſon or perſons, to be areſted or attached, to anſwer in anie the courts or places aforeſaid, at the ſute, or in the name of anie perſon or perſons, where in déed there is no ſuch perſon or perſons knowen, or without the aſſent, conſent, or agréement of ſuch perſon or perſons, at whoſe ſute, or in whoſe name ſuch arreſt or attachment is or ſhall be ſo had and procured: that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſo ſhall cauſe or procure anie ſuch arreſt or attachment of anie other perſon or perſons, to be had or made for vexation or trouble, as is aforeſaid, and ſhall thereof be conuicted, or lawfullie accuſed by indictment, preſentment, or by the teſtimonie of two ſufficient witneſ[illegible] or more, or other due proofe, ſhall for euerie ſuch offenſe by him or them committed, do[illegible] or procured, haue and ſuffer impriſonment of his or their bodie or bodies, by the ſpace of [illegible] moneths, without baile or mainpriſe: and before he or they ſhall be deliuered out of priſon [illegible] pay vnto the partie or parties ſo arreſted or attached by his or their means or procure[illegible] treble the coſts, charges, damages, and expenſes, that he or they ſhalbe put vnto, by rea[illegible] or occaſion of ſuch arreſt or attachment ſo had, and ſhall alſo forfeit & paie vnto ſuch perſo[illegible] perſons, in whoſe name, or at whoſe ſute he or they ſhall ſo procure ſuch arreſt or attachm[illegible] to be had or made, if then there ſhall be

Vexation

Impriſon

Treble coſts

Forfeit

anie ſuch perſon knowne, the ſum of ten pounds for euerie ſuch offenſe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon & perſons, to whom anie coſts, charges, damages, forfeiture, or paiment of anie ſum or ſums of monie, by authoritie of this act ſhall be awarded, iudged, or forfeited: ſhall and maie at all times hereafter, haue his or their remedie for the recouerie thereof, by action of debt, bill, or plaint, in anie court of record, againſt ſuch perſon or perſons, their heirs, executors, or adminiſtrators, as ſhould or ought to paie the ſame by vertue or force of this act, in which action, bill, or plaint, no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed to anie the defendant or defendants in the ſame.

An act againſt carrieng ouer the ſea, rams, lambs, and other sheepe aliue.

Chap. 3.

For ſundrie good cauſes and conſiderations moued in this high court of parlement, be it enacted by the authoritie of the ſame, that no maner of perſon or perſons of what eſtate, degree, or condition ſoeuer he or they be, ſhall after the laſt daie of Februarie next inſuing, bring, deliuer, ſend, receiue, or take, or procure to be brought, deliuered, ſent, or receiued into anie ſhip or bottome, anie rams, ſheepe, or lambs, or anie maner of other kind of ſheepe, being aliue, to be carried and conueied out of this realme of England, Wales, or Ireland, or out of anie of the queenes highneſſe dominions, vpon the paine that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, their aiders, abbettors, procurers, and comforters, ſhall for his or their firſt offenſe or offenſes, ſo doone contrarie to the true meaning of this eſtatute, forfeit and looſe all his goods for euer: wherof, the one moitie ſhall be to the queenes maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, & the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie court of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law for the defendant ſhall be admitted or allowed. And further euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of one whole yeere, without baile or mainpriſe: and at the yeers end, ſhall in ſome open market towne, in the fulneſſe of the market, on the market daie, haue his left hand cut off, and that to be nailed vp in the openeſt place of ſuch market. And that euerie perſon or perſons eftſoones offending againſt this ſtatute, ſhall be adiudged a felon, and ſhall ſuffer death as in caſes of felonie.

Forfeit

Impriſon.

Hand cut off

Felonie

Prouided alwaies, that this act ſhall not extend to anie corruption of bloud, or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie woman, claiming dowrie by or from anie ſuch offendor or offendors, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Bloud cor. Dower

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of Oier & terminer, iuſtices of gaole deliuerie, and iuſtices of peace, in euerie countie and ſhire within this relme of England and Wales, and other the queenes maieſties dominions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to inquire of euerie offendor and offendors contrarie to the forme and effect of this act, and to heare and determine euerie offenſe and offenſes committed, perpetrated & done, contrarie to the forme and effect of the ſame, according to the courſe of the lawes of this realme.

Iuſtices

Oyer & ter

An act to take awaie the benefit of clergie from certeine felonious offendors.

Chap. 4.

Where a certeine kind of euill diſpoſed perſons, commonlie called cutpurſſes, or pickpurſſes, but in deed by the lawes of this land verie felons and theeues, doo confeder togither, making among themſelues, as it were, a brotherhood or fraternitie of an art or myſterie, to liue idlelie by the ſecret ſpoile of the good and true ſubiects of this realme: and aſwell at ſermons and preachings of the word of God, and in places and time of dooing ſeruice and common praier in churches, chapels, cloſets, and oratories: and not onelie there, but alſo in the princes palace, houſe, yea and preſence, and at the places and courts of iuſtice, and at the times of miniſtration of the lawes in the ſame, and in faires, markets, and other aſſemblies of people, yea, and at the time of dooing of execution, of ſuch as beene attainted of any murder, felonie, or other criminall cauſe, ordeined cheeflie for terror and example of euill dooers, doo without reſpect or regard of anie time, place, or perſon, or anie feare or dread of God, or anie law or puniſhment, vnder the cloke of honeſtie, by their outward apparell, countenance, & behauior, ſubtlelie, priuilie, craftilie, and felonouſlie take the goods of diuerſe good and honeſt ſubiects from their perſons, by cutting and picking their purſſes, and other felonious ſleights and diuiſes, to the vtter vndooing and impoueriſhment of manie.

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon or perſons, which heereafter ſhall happen to be indicted or appealed for felonious taking of anie monie, goods, or chattels, from the perſon of anie other, priuilie without his knowledge, in anie place whatſoeuer, and therevpon found giltie by vertue of twelue men, or ſhall confeſſe the ſame vpon his or their arreignement, or will not anſwer directlie to the ſame according to the lawes of this realme, or ſhall ſtand wilfullie, or of malice or obſtinatlie mute, or chalenge peremptorie aboue the number of twentie: or ſhall vpon ſuch indictment or appeale outlawed, ſhall from henſeforth be admitted to haue the benefit of their clergie, but vtterlie be excluded thereof, and ſhall ſuffer death, in ſuch maner and forme, as they ſhould if they were no clerks.

Cutpurſſe Pickpurſſe

And where alſo diuerſe perſons doo oft times commit and doo diuerſe & ſundrie deteſtable murders, hainous robberies, and felonies, and other capitall offenſes, for the which clergie is not allowable by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, and after the ſame offenſes ſo doone, either flie out of the countie, or other parts of this realme, into the parties beyond the ſeas, or kéepe themſelues ſecret in other places, where they are not knowne for a great time, and after happen to commit ſome other felonie, for the which they maie haue their clergie, and being arreigned for the ſame haue their clergie to them allowed, and therevpon committed to the cuſtodie of the ordinarie, according to the law and cuſtome of this realme: the former offenſe where in clergie is not grantable, being not then knowne, and ſo by that means cannot after be impeached for the ſaid other horrible and great offenſes, by the law and cuſtome of this realme, to the great incouraging of offendors, vſing ſuch practiſes of foreknowledge and ſet purpoſe, for their diſcharge of the ſame.

For reformation whereof, be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon and perſons, which ſhall héereafter vpon his and their arreignement for anie felonie, be admitted to the benefit of his clergie, by the lawes of this relme, and deliuered to the ordinarie for the ſame, and ſhall make his due purgation for the ſame offenſe or offenſes, wherevpon he was ſo admitted to his clergie, and ſhall before the ſame admiſſion to this clergie, haue committed anie other ſuch offenſe, wherevpon clergie by the lawes or ſtatutes of his realme is not allowable, and not being thereof before indicted, and acquited, conuicted, or attainted or pardoned, ſhall and maie be indicted or appealed for the ſame, and therevpon put to anſwer, and ordered & vſed in all things according to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, in ſuch and like maner and forme, as though no ſuch admiſſion of clergie had béene, anie law, cuſtome, or vſage, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Ordinarie

Indictment

An act for the abridgement of appeales in ſutes of ciuill and marine cauſes.

Chap.5.

FOr the auoiding as well of long and tedious ſutes, as alſo of great charges and expenſes in proſecuting of ciuill and marine cauſes, by reaſon of diuerſe appeales permitted to be made by order of the lawes ciuill in ſuch caſes, and to the intent that as well ſtrangers, as alſo others the ſubiects of this realme, that ſhall haue cauſe of ſute in thoſe matters, maie haue ſuch expedition in the ſame, as their natures and qualities doo require: Be it enacted by the quéenes maieſtie our ſouereigne ladie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, all and euerie ſuch iudgement or ſentence diffinitiue, as ſhall be giuen or pronounced in anie ciuill and marine cauſe, vpon appeale lawfullie to be made therein to the quéenes maieſtie in hir highneſſe court of chancerie, by ſuch commiſſioners or delegates, as ſhall be nominated and appointed by hir maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, by commiſſion vnder the halfe ſeale, as it hath béene héeretofore vſed in ſuch caſes, ſhall be finall, and no further appeale to be had or made from the ſaid iudgement or ſentence diffinitiue, or from the ſaid commiſſioners or delegates, for, or in the ſame, anie law, vſage, or cuſtome, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Appeals
Chancerie
Deligats
Finall iudg.

An act touching clothworkers and clothes, to be ſhipped ouer the ſea.

Chap.6.

FOr the better imploiment and reléefe of great multitudes of the quéenes maieſties ſubiects, vſing the art and labour of clothworking, it maie pleaſe the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, at the moſt humble ſute of hir ſaid ſubiects, that it be enacted.

And be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from henſeforth for euerie nine clothes vnwrought, héereafter to be ſhipped or carried into anie the parts beyond the ſeas, contrarie to the forme of anie ſtatute héeretofore made, and now remaining in ſtrength, by force of anie licence héereafter to be granted, the partie that ſhall ſhip or carrie ouer the ſame, ſhall ſhip and carrie ouer alſo one like wollen cloth, of like ſort, length, bredth, and goodneſſe, readie wrought and dreſſed, that is to ſaie, rowed, barbed, firſt courſed, and ſhorne from the one end to the other, ſo that euerie tenth cloth paſſing ouer the ſeas in forme aforeſaid, maie and ſhall be dreſſed within this realme, before the ſame ſhall be ſhipped or tranſported ouer, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch nine clothes ſo to be ſhipped or tranſported, contrarie to the meaning of this act, ten pounds.

Forfeit.

Prouided alwaie, that euerie ſuch tenth cloth, ſo to be tranſported readie wrought, ſhall not be accounted anie of the clothes permitted to be tranſported by anie ſuch licence, but that ſuch perſon as ſhall haue ſuch licence, maie tranſport, according to ſuch licence, the full number of clothes vnwrought, mentioned and expreſſed in the ſame licence, ouer and aboue the number of ſuch tenth clothes, which they ſhall be compelled to ſhip and carrie ouer by force of this ſtatute.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from the laſt daie of Februarie now next comming, no perſon ſhall ſhip or carrie into the parties beyond the ſeas, contrarie to the forme of anie ſtatute héeretofore made, now remaining in force, anie cloth, commonlie called Kentiſh cloth, or Suffolke cloth, made, or to be made in the counties of Kent or Suffolke, vnwrought and vndreſſed within this realme, that is to ſaie, not rowed, barbed, firſt courſed, and ſhorne, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch cloth, commonlie called Kentiſh or Suffolke cloth, made, or to be made in either of the ſaid counties, ſo to be ſhipped or tranſported, contrarie to the forme of this ſtatute, fortie ſhillings.

Kenti. cloth
Suff cloth
Forfeit

Licence And that no licence for tranſporting of anie cloth or clothes, ſhall be conſtrued or expounded to extend to anie ſuch Kentiſh or Suffolke cloth, made or to be made in either of the ſaid counties, to be from henſefoorth tranſported. And that all the forfeitures appointed by this ſtatute, for tranſporting of clothes, ſhall be the one halfe to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, the other moitie to the maiſter and wardens of the ſaid companie of clothworkers, to the releefe of the poore of the ſaid companie, to be recouered in anie court of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law for the defendant ſhall be admitted or allowed.

An act touching drapers, cottoners, and freezers, in the towne of Shrewsburie.

Chap.7. FOraſmuch as in the towne of Shrewesburie in the countie of Salop, there hath beene time out of mind of man, and yet is, a companie, fraternitie, or guild, of the art and myſterie of drapers, which ſaid companie, fraternitie, or guild, hath beene by a great time lawfullie incorporated, and made a bodie politike: which ſaid corporation and fraternitie, hath by reaſon of a certeine trade and occupation of buieng and ſelling of Welſh cloth and lining, commonlie called cottons, freezes, and plaines, which they haue had and vſed amongſt them, beene able not onelie to liue thereby, but alſo haue at their common coſts prouided houſes and other neceſſaries for poore people within the ſaid towne of Shrewesburie, whome alſo with further releefe they doo weeklie helpe and mainteine. And by the ſame their trade aforeſaid, haue vſed moſt commonlie to ſet on worke, aboue ſix hundred perſons, of the art or ſcience of sheermen or freezers, within the ſaid towne of Shrewesburie, whereby aſwell they, as their poore wiues and families, are wholie mainteined and kept. To the impeachment and hinderance of which ſaid trade, diuerſe artificers and other perſons within the ſaid towne of Shrewesburie, not being of the ſaid companie or myſterie, nor brought vp in the vſe of the ſaid trade, haue of late with great diſorder, vpon a meere couetous deſire and mind, intromitted with and occupied the ſaid trade of buieng of Welſh cloth or lining, hauing no knowledge, experience, or ſkill in the ſame. By reaſon whereof, the ſaid ignorant and vnſkilfull perſons, haue and doo buie commonlie and dailie ſuch Welſh cloth and lining, as is defectiue, and not truelie made, according to the good lawes and ſtatutes of this realme in that behalfe prouided. By means whereof, the ſaid trade is greatlie decaied and diſcredited, to the great loſſe and hinderance of ſuch poore ſheeremen and freezers, as were wont to be ſet on worke thereby, and of all others that were wont to be mainteined and relieued of the ſaid trade, aſwell in making as working of the ſaid freezes, cottons, and plaines, and to the great deceit, damage, and hinderance of all the queenes maieſties ſubiects that buie and prouide the ſame, and to the ſlander and diſcredit of the ſaid commodities in forren parts, where, by the occaſion aforeſaid, they are growne out of eſtimation and credit. And where moreouer in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the fourth and fift yeeres of the reignes of our late ſoueraigne lord and ladie king Philip and queene Marie, vpon good and deliberat aduiſe, amongſt other things, it was enacted, that no perſon or perſons, which ſhould buie to ſell againe by waie of retaile, or otherwiſe, anie of the ſaid Welſh linings, ſhould dreſſe or worke, or cauſe to be dreſſed and wrought, within his or their dwelling houſe or houſes, or in anie other place, by himſelfe or his ſeruant, anie of the ſaid Welſh linings: but ſhould put the ſame to ſome ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhould be of the art or ſcience of ſheeremen, cottoners, or freezers, to be by them wrought and dreſſed, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie Welſh cloth or lining, freezed or cottoned to the contrarie, ſix ſhillings and eight penſe, as in the ſame act dooth appeare. Sithens which time, diuerſe perſons for the defrauding of the ſaid ſtatute, haue cauſed others to buie the ſaid freezes, cottons, and plaines, and then to take the workemanſhip thereof vnto themſelues of ſuch buiers: vſing the like fraud by buieng, and turning worke ouer vnto the ſame perſons, of whom they receiue worke, to the manifeſt defrauding of the good intent and meaning of the ſaid ſtatute.

For remedie whereof, and for the benefit and releefe of the poore men that be ſheermen and freezers, be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from ⁊ after the feaſt of Eaſter next inſuing, no maner of perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, inhabiting ⁊ dwelling within the ſaid towne of Shrewesburie, or the liberties and franchiſes of the ſame towne, other then ſuch as haue, or ſhall

Apprentiſe haue ſerued as apprentiſes in the ſaid occupation ⁊ ſcience of drapers, or be, or ſhall be free of the ſaid ſcience or myſterie, ſhall occupie, vſe, exerciſe, or frequent the ſaid trade, art, myſterie, or ſcience of buieng of the ſaid Welſh cloth or lining, cottons, freezes, and plaines, nor haue anie factor or doer for him or them in the ſame, nor by anie colour, engine, or fraud, be anie occupier of the ſaid freeſes, cottons, and plaines, vpon paine that euerie perſon and perſons, inhabiting as is aforeſaid, and occupieng, vſing, or exerciſing the ſaid trade, occupation, or ſcience of buieng of Welſh cloth and lining, and not authoriſed by this preſent act, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie peece of the

Forfeit. ſame clothes ſo bought, ſix ſhillings eight penſe.

And ouer that, be it further enacted, that no perſon, dwelling ⁊ inhabiting as is aforeſaid, and vſing or occupieng the ſaid trade of buieng of freezes, cottons, or plaines, ſhall vſe or exerciſe the facultie of freezing or cottoning, vpon paine to incur ſuch like forfeitures for euerie offenſe, as is aboue mentioned. The moitie of all which paines and forfeitures aboue mentioned, ſhall be to our

ſoueraigne

ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to ſuch perſon and perſons as will ſue for the ſame, in anie court of record, by action, bill, or plaint of debt, wherein no protection, eſſoine, iniunction or wager of law ſhall be allowed or admitted.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act, or anie thing, ſentence, or matter therein conteined, ſhall not extend or be in anie wiſe preiudiciall or hurtfull, to anie ſuch perſon or perſons, as haue héeretofore vſed, occupied, or frequented the ſaid trade, art, myſterie, or ſcience of buieng and ſelling of Welſh cloth and linings aforeſaid, but that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons which hath or haue vſed the ſaid trade or ſcience, as is aforeſaid, ſhall and maie haue and inioy the like benefit, commoditie, and aduantage, as well in buieng and ſelling the ſaid Welſh clothes and linings, as otherwiſe, in as large, frée, and ample maner and forme, as if this act had neuer béene made.

And further, to the intent the ſaid poore ſhéeremen, fréezers and cottoners, maie be the better reléeued and mainteined, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons occupieng and vſing, or which héereafter at anie time ſhall occupie or vſe the ſaid trade, ſcience, or art of buieng and ſelling of Welſh cloth and linings aforeſaid, and ſhall from the feaſt of Eaſter next inſuing, deliuer anie Welſh cloth or linings aforeſaid, to be cottoned, fréezed, dreſſed, or wrought to anie ſhéereman, cottoner, or fréezer, ſhall deliuer, content and paie to the ſaid ſhéereman, cottoner, or fréezer, readie and preſent monie for all his ſaid worke, without any color, fraud, or ingine whatſoeuer, and ſhall not deliuer anie ware or other thing whatſoeuer, in contentation or ſatiſfaction of his ſaid worke, or anie part thereof, vpon paine that euerie perſon offending in this behalfe, ſhall forthwith looſe all ſuch liberties, fréedoms and priuileges, which he hath or ſhall haue, as one of the ſaid companie, fraternitie, or guild of the ſaid art and myſterie of drapers, and alſo ſhall for euer after be vtterlie diſabled and excluded to vſe, occupie, or inioy by himſelfe, or by anie other for him, or to his vſe, the ſaid trade, art, myſterie, or ſcience of buieng or ſelling of Welſh clothes or linings, this act or anie other matter or thing whatſoeuer to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the repeale of a branch of a ſtatute made 32. H. 8. for the ſtature of horſſes within the iſle of Elie, and other places confining therevnto.

Chap. 8.

WHere at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the 32 yéere of the reigne of the moſt victorious prince of famous memorie king Henrie the 8. moſt déere father vnto the quéens excellent highneſſe, our ſouereigne ladie that now is, amongſt other things it was ordeined, eſtabliſhed, & enacted by the ſaid late king, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of the ſame parlement aſſembled, for the increaſe and bréed of greater and ſtronger horſſes from thenſe after to be had within this realme of England, that no commoner or commoners within anie forreſt, chaſe, moore, marſh, heath, common, or waſt ground, nor anie officer or officers, of, or within anie of the ſaid forreſts or chaſes, nor anie other perſon or perſons, whatſoeuer he or they be, at anie time after the laſt daie of March, which ſhould be in the yéere of our Lord God 1543. then next following the ſeſſion of the ſame, ſhould haue or put to paſture, into, or vpon anie ſuch ground, forreſt, chaſe, moore, mariſh, heath, common or waſt ground, anie ſtoned horſſe or horſſes, being aboue the age of two yéeres, and not being of the altitude and height of fiftéene handfull, to be meaſured from the loweſt part of the hoofe, vnto the higher part of the wither, and euerie handfull to conteine foure inches of the ſtanderd, to paſture, féed, or to be nouriſhed in or vpon anie of the ſaid forreſts, chaſes, commons, moores, mariſhes, heaths, or waſt grounds, within anie of the ſhires and territories of Norfolke, Suffolke, Cambridge, Buckingham, Huntington, Eſſex, Kent, Southhampton, Northwilſhire, Oxford, Barke, Worceſter, Gloceſter, Summerſet, Northwales, Southwales, Bedford, Warwike, Northhampton, Yorkeſhire, Cheſhire, Stafford, the countie of the citie of Yorke, the towne and liberties of Gloceſter, the countie of the towne of Kingſton vpon Hull, the countie palantine of Lancaſter, the countie of Sallop, Leiceſter, Hereford, and Lincolne, or within anie of them, nor ſhall put to féed or paſture anie ſtoned horſſe or horſſes, being aboue the ſaid age of two yéeres, and not being in height fourtéene handfull, to be meaſured as is aboueſaid, within or vpon anie like ground or grounds, as bin aboue written, lieng or being within anie other ſhire of this realme, neither yet anie of them vpon paine of forfeiture and loſſe of the ſaid horſſe or horſſes, which ſhould be found in or vpon anie ſuch ground, forreſt, chaſe, moore, mariſh, heath, common, or waſt ground, at anie time after the ſaid laſt daie of March, which was in the yéere of our Lord God 1543. contrarie to the forme of the ſaid late eſtatute, and further, as by the ſaid eſtatute more fullie and at large maie appeare. By reaſon whereof, and ſince which time, diuers and ſundrie great and manifold hurts hinderances and loſſes hath hapned and chanſed as well to the inhabitants of the moores, mariſhes, & fen grounds, within the iſle of Elie, ſcituat, lieng and being in the ſaid countie of Cambridge, as alſo to the inhabitants of other the moores, mariſhes, and fen grounds within the ſaid ſhire, togither with the counties of Huntington, Northhampton, Lincolne, Norfolke, and Suffolke, next adioining and bordering vpon the ſame iſle, for that the ſaid moores, mariſhes, and fen grounds, bicauſe of their rottenneſſe, vnfirmneſſe, moiſture, & wateriſhneſſe, were neuer able, ne yet are, to bréed, beare, or bring forth ſuch great bréed of ſtoned horſſes, of ſuch bigneſſe & high ſtature, as within the aforſaid ſtatute are expreſſed, without danger & perill of the miring, drowning, and periſhing of the ſame.

Wherupon manie promoters taking occaſion by reaſon of the afore ſaid eſtatute haue as well entred into the ſaid iſle, as alſo other the mores, mariſhes, and fen grounds in all the countrie next bordering and ioining to the ſame, and taken awaie by vertue & purueie of the ſaid eſtatute, from diuers pore men not being able otherwiſe to remedie the ſame, their horſſe not being comparable of like ſtature to the ſaid eſtatute, as well to the great loſſe and hinderance of all the bréed of horſſes there, no man daring to put anie ſuch forth on the ſaid grounds for feare of ſuch perſons, as alſo to the vtter ſuburſion and decaie of all the tillage and cariage within the ſaid iſle, and other the countries round about the ſame in time to come.

For reformation and redreſſe wherof, be it enacted by the quéene our ſoueteigne ladie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that as much of the aforeſaid eſtatute, made in the ſaid 22 yéere of king Henrie the eight, or yet anie part, branch, or article, or anie parcell thereof, touching or concerning anie the mariſhes and ſeggie fen grounds within the ſaid iſle, ſcituat, lieng and being in the ſaid countie of Cambridge, togithers with all other the mariſhes and ſeggie fen grounds within the ſaid ſhires of Cambridge, Huntington, Northhampton, Lincolne, Norfolke and Suffolke, ſhall be from henſeforth vtterlie repealed, fruſtrat, void, and of none effect in the law: anie thing in the ſaid former act expreſſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Repealed

Neuertheleſſe, be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer he or they be, at any time after the laſt daie of March next comming, ſhall haue or put to paſture into or vpon anie mariſh or ſeggie fen ground within the ſaid iſle of Elie, or into or vpon anie mariſh or ſeggie fen grounds within the ſaid counties of Cambridge, Huntington, Northhampton, Lincolne, Norfolke & Suffolke, or anie of them anie ſtoned horſſe or horſſes, being aboue the age of two yéers, and not being of the altitude & heigth of 13 handfull, to be meaſured from the loweſt part of the hoofe of the forefoot, vnto the higher part of the wither, and euerie handfull to conteine foure inches of the ſtanderd, to paſture, féed, or to be nouriſhed, in, or vpon any the ſaid mariſhes, or ſeggie fen grounds within the ſaid iſle, and within the ſaid counties of Cambridge, Huntington, Northhampton, Lincolne, Norfolke and Suffolke, or any of them, vpon ſuch and the like paine, as by the ſaid former act is limited and expreſſed.

Stoned horſſe

An act to repeale a branch of a ſtatute made An. 23. H. 8. touching the priſes of barrels and kilderkins.

Chap.9.

IN their moſt humble wiſe ſhewen vnto the quéens moſt excellent maieſtie, and vnto the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & vnto the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, the coopers of the citie of London, and of all other cities and townes within this realme of England, that where in the parlement holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter the 15 daie of Ianuarie in the 23 yéere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the 8. father to our ſaid ſoueteigne ladie the quéenes highneſſe that now is, there was one ſtatute made and enacted, intituled, an act that no brewers of béere, or ale, ſhall make their barrels, kilderkins, or firkins within them, and how much the ſame barrels, kilderkins, or firkins ſhall conteine. In which ſtatute amongſt other things therein conteined, it is enacted, that no artificer of the coopers ſhall inhanſe the priſes of anie ſuch barrels, kilderkins, firkins, or other veſſels in the ſale of them, or anie ale brewer, or béere brewer, or other perſon, as in the ſaid act are mentioned, but ſhould kéepe the rates of ſuch priſes, as in the ſame act are expreſſed, & not aboue, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie barrell, kilderkin, and firkin, defectiue, or inhanſed in priſe, in anie point contrarie to the ſaid act 3 s. 4 d. (that is to ſaie) for euerie barrell 9 d. for euerie béere kilderkin 5 d. and for euerie béere firkin 3 d. and the ale barrell 16 d. the ale kilderkin 9 d. and the ale firkin 5 d. as by the ſame act amongſt diuers other things therein conteined, more fullie & at large doth and maie appeere. Since which time, the cloueboord and ſtuffe whereof the ſaid veſſels, and the hoops therof ſhould be made, are riſen and growen to ſuch exceſſiue priſes, that ſuch as doo make the ſaid veſſels, cannot make and ſell anie ſuch barrels, kilderkins, firkins, or other veſſels, at the priſes expreſſed in the ſaid eſtatute, but to their great loſſe and hinderance, wherby the myſterie, trade and facultie of the ſaid coopers, is vtterlie ouerthrowen, to the impoueriſhment and vtter vndoing of them, their wiues, children, and families, as is moſt euident.

For as much as at the time of the making of the ſaid eſtatute, the coopers might haue bought a thouſand of barrell boords for twelue ſhillings or thirtéene ſhillings foure penſe, and a thouſand of kilderkin boords for nine ſhillings, or ten ſhillings, & a lode of hoops for nine ſhillings or ten ſhillings. And now a thouſand of barrell boord cannot be bought vnder foure & twentie ſhillings foure penſe, and fortie ſhillings, and a thouſand of kilderkin boord vnder ſix and twentie ſhillings eight penſe, and a load of hoops vnder thrée and twentie ſhillings foure penſe, and fortie ſhillings, as is right well and notoriouſlie knowen.

Be it therfore enacted by the quéens moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that as much of euerie article, clauſe and ſentence compriſed in the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid 23 yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, as doth touch or concerne the priſes of barrels, kilderkins, firkins, and other veſſels, and all and euerie paine and forfeiture expreſſed and declared in the ſaid act, for ſelling of anie of the ſaid kind of veſſels aboue the priſes before ſpecified, from the time of new priſes to

be

Repealed

Head officer

Rates

Iuſti. of p.

be ſet in forme heereafter expreſſed, for ſuch places onelie as the ſame new priſes ſhall be ſet, ſhall be cleerelie repealed, fruſtrat, and made void. And that from henſeforth the priſes of all barels, kilderkins, firkins, and other veſſels to be ſold for ale, beere, or ſope, to be vtered therein, ſhall be rated and tared by maiors, bailifs, and other head officer or officers of euerie citie and towne corporat, where anie ſuch veſſels ſhall be made or offered to be ſold: and where ſuch veſſels ſhall be made, or ſold out of any citie, borough, or towne corporat, the priſes thereof ſhalbe rated and tared by the iuſtices of the peace, or the more part of them, being preſent in the generall or quarter ſeſſions, yéerelie next after Eaſter, at ſuch reaſonable priſes as they ſhall thinke reaſonable by their diſcretions: the ſaid eſtatute made in the thrée and twentith yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, or anie other law, cuſtome, or vſage, to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwiſtanding.

Proclam.

Forfeit

And be it further enacted, that if the ſaid coopers, or anie of them, ſhall not make ſale according to ſuch priſes as ſhall be rated, as is aforeſaid, after proclamation thereof made, that then euerie perſon and perſons ſo offending, ſhall for the ſame incur the paines and forfeitures mentioned in the ſaid ſtatute made the ſaid thrée and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king: that is to wit, for euerie barrell, kilderkin, and firkin, which ſhall be ſold at greater priſe than ſhalbe rated and tared, as is aforeſaid, the ſum of iij.s. iiij.d. of lawfull monie of England, whereof the one moitie to be to the quéenes highneſſe, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to ſuch perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, in anie court of record, wherein no protection, eſſoine, or wager of law ſhall be allowed or admitted.

An act for bowyers, and the priſes of bowes.

Chap.10.

MOſt humblie complaining, ſheweth vnto your highneſſe, and to your high court of parlement, your obedient ſubiects, the bowyers, dwelling and inhabiting within the citie of London, and the ſuburbs of the ſame: that where in the parlement of the late king of moſt famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, begun and holden at Weſtminſter the ſixteenth daie of Ianuarie, in the thrée and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, and there continued vntill the firſt daie of Aprill then next following, there was one act & ſtatute then made & prouided, intituled, An act for the maintenance of artillerie, and debarring of vnlawfull games. In which act and ſtatute, amongſt other things, there is one branch conteined and ſpecified: the tenor whereof is as heereafter followeth. That is to ſaie: And to the intent that euerie perſon maie haue bowes of meane priſe, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie bowyer, dwelling out of the citie of London, ſhall after the feaſt of the Purification of our Ladie then next comming, for euerie bow that he maketh of yew, make thrée other bowes méet to ſhoot in of elme, witchhaſle, aſh, and other wood apt for the ſame, vnder the paine to looſe and forfeit for euerie ſuch bow ſo lacking, iij.s. iiij.d. And euerie bowyer dwelling within the citie and ſuburbs of London, ſhall after the ſaid feaſt of the Purification of our Ladie then next comming, for euerie bow of yew, make two other bowes apt for ſhooting, of aſh, elme, witchhaſle, or other wood, méet for the ſame, vnder like paine and forfeiture, as by the ſaid ſtatute more plainelie it dooth and maie appeare. And although the ſaid branch of the ſaid ſtatute be néedfull and expedient to remaine and continue for ſuch bowyers as doo dwell and inhabit in the countrie, and other places out of the citie of London and the ſuburbs of the ſame: yet foraſmuch as there be verie few or no bowes of elme, witchhaſle, or aſh, or of anie other wood than onelie of yew, vſed or occupied by anie perſon within the ſaid citie and ſuburbs of the ſame, therefore the ſaid branch of the ſaid act and ſtatute before rehearſed, was not, ne is needfull to be had and made for the bowyers dwelling within the ſaid citie and ſuburbs. And yet neuertheleſſe, your ſaid ſubiects, for the auoiding of the danger and penaltie conteined in the ſaid branch, are dailie inforced to make ſuch great number of bowes of elme, witchhaſle, and aſh, that they cannot in conuenient time vtter and ſell the ſame, but are conſtreined to kéepe ſuch bowes by them ſo made, vntill they be putrified, and not méet for anie good vſe or purpoſe. By reaſon whereof, much of the ſaid wood of elme, witchhaſle, and aſh, is dailie waſted and conſumed in making of the ſaid bowes, and your ſaid ſubiects, by ſuch loſſes as they dailie ſuſteine in making ſuch bowes, greatlie impoueriſhed, and the commonwealth thereby nothing aduanced, but rather hindered. And where alſo in the ſeuerall ſtatutes of the noble king of famous memorie, king Edward the fourth, made in the two and twentith yeere of his reigne, and in the third yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſeuenth, grandfather to our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, and in the ſaid thrée and thirtith yeere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, father to our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, there is mention made of the priſes of bowes, which at thoſe ſeuerall times was appointed to be but iij.s. iiij.d. and not aboue to ſell the beſt. At which ſaid times, ſuch bowes might well haue béene ſold to anie perſon or perſons according to the rates & priſes expreſſed in the ſaid ſeuerall acts, vntill now within this twentie yéeres, the priſes of bow ſtaues haue diuerſlie beene raiſed and inhanſed from fiue pounds the hundred, to twelue pounds, or thereabouts: for which cauſes, the priſes conteined in the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes cannot be obſerued, and yet your maieſties ſaid ſubiects the bowyers, are preſentlie in danger of the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes concerning the priſes of bowes: which they humblie beſeech your maieſtie, with the aſſent of your high court of parlement, maie be releaſed vnto them, and the penalties appointed for the ſame.

Be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the quéenes maieſtie our ſouereigne ladie,

with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement
aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid eſtatutes of king Edward the fourth, and
king Henrie the ſeuenth, concerning the priſes of bowes, and all the branches conteined in the ſaid
ſtatute of king Henrie the eight, ſo far forth as the ſame extendeth to the priſes of bowes therein
expreſſed, onlie, from the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, and ſo for euer, be thereby cléerelie repealed
Repealed and made void and fruſtrat, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes: and alſo all and euerie
clauſe & ſentence of the ſaid ſtatute of king Henrie the eight, before recited, tending to the making
of bowes of elme witchhaſell, aſh, and other wood, beſides yew before rehearſed, or any penaltie
therin conteined for anie the ſaid laſt rehearſed premiſſes, from henſeforth for euer ſhall not be
intended, conſtrued, or taken to extend to anie bowyer now dwelling or inhabiting, or which héereafter
Boyers of London ſhall happen to dwell or inhabit within the cities of London & Weſtminſter, or the ſuburbs
of anie of them, or in the borough of Southwarke, in the countie of Surrie: the ſaid ſtatutes, or anie
thing in them, or anie of them conteined in anie wiſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie the ſaid bowyers within
the ſaid cities and ſuburbs of London & Weſtminſter, and borough of Southwarke, ſhall from
henſeforth from time to time, and at all times héereafter prouide and haue in his or their cuſtodie
the number of fiftie good & able bowes of elme, witchhaſell, or aſh at the leaſt, well and ſubſtantialallie
made and wrought, vpon paine that euerie of the ſaid bowyers which by the ſpace of twentie
Forfeit. daies ſhall not haue in his cuſtodie ſuch number of the ſaid bowes of witchhaſell, elme, or aſh readie
made and méet to be ſold and vſed, as aforeſaid, ſhall héereafter for euerie bow lacking of the
number aforeſaid, forfeit ten ſhillings, the one moitie of which forfeiture, ſhall be to our ſaid ſoureigne
ladie the quéenes maieſtie, and the other moitie thereof ſhall be to him or them vſing the art
of an armorer, fletcher, or maker of bowſtrings, that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill,
plaint, or otherwiſe, in anie court of record, in which action and ſute, no protection, or wager of law,
ſhall in anie wiſe be admitted or allowed for the defendant.

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any bowyer after the firſt
daie of Maie next comming, doo ſell anie bowes méet for mens ſhooting, being outlandiſh yew, and
Priſes of the beſt ſort, ouer and aboue the priſe of vj.s. viij.d. or doo ſell anie bowes méet for mens ſhooting,
being of the ſecond ſort, ouer and aboue the priſe of iij.s.iiij.d. or ſhall ſell anie bowes méet for men,
as is aforeſaid, being of the courſe ſort, called liuerie bowes, for, and aboue the priſe ij.s. a péece, or
that ſhall after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, ſell anie bowes being Engliſh yew, ouer and aboue the
priſe of ij.s. the péece, that then the ſeller or ſellers of ſuch bowes, ſhall forfeit for euerie bow ſo ſold
Forfeit. ouer & aboue the priſe aforeſaid xl.s. the one moitie thereof to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heirs & ſucceſſors,
and the other moitie to the partie vſing the art of an armorer, fletcher, or maker of bowſtrings,
that will ſue the the ſame in anie court of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or otherwiſe, wherein
no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection, ſhall be admitted or allowed: anie thing in this act, or anie
other act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. This act to continue vntill the
laſt daie of the firſt ſeſſion of the next parlement.

An act for the true making of hats and caps.

Chap.11. Where great multitudes of the quéenes maieſties true ſubiects, vſing the art of making
woollen caps, are impoueriſhed and decaid by the exceſſiue vſe of hats and felts, and thereby
diuerſe good cities and townes brought to deſolation, great plentie of ſtrange commodities
without neceſſitie conſumed, and great numbers of people inforced to depend
vpon the hauing of forren wools, to the diſcommoditie of this realme, the diſfurniture of ſeruice to
be doone to the quéenes maieſtie, and greater euident dangers, if remedie be not prouided: it maie
therefore pleaſe the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, at the lamentable ſute and complaint of hir
ſaid poore ſubiects, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon, by
him or hir ſelfe, or by anie other, ſhall after the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming,
For. wooll make or worke anie felt or hat, of or with anie forren wooll or ſtuffe, vnleſſe ſuch perſon ſhall
Apprentiſe firſt haue béene apprentiſe or couenant ſeruant to ſuch myſterie of felt or hat making by the ſpace
Couentrie ſeruant of ſeuen yéeres at the leaſt, vpon paine to forfeit all ſuch hats or felts, as he ſhall make, or cauſe to
be made while he worketh, contrarie to the forme of this act: and fiue pounds in monie for euerie
Forfeit. moneth that he ſhall ſo continue.

And be it enacted by the anthoritie aforeſaid, that from the firſt day of Aprill next comming, no
Felt perſon whatſoeuer, ſhall make, ſell, or cauſe to be made or ſold, anie cap, or other thing of felt, but onlie
hats, nor ſhall make, ſell, or cauſe to be made or ſold, anie cap of anie woollen cloth not knit. And
Diers that no perſon after the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, ſhall die, or cauſe to be died blacke anie cap with
barke or ſwarfe, but onelie with copporaſſe and gall, or with woad and madder.

And (for the ſetting of manie poore and impotent perſons to worke, and for better making of
Fullers caps) that no perſon after the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, ſhall thicke or full in anie mill, or cauſe to be
thicked or fulled in anie mill, anie cap, vntill ſuch time as the ſame cap be firſt well ſcowred and
cloſed vpon the banke, and halfe thicked at the leaſt in the footſtocke. And that no man vnder the
degrée of a knight, or of a lords ſonne, ſhall after the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, weare anie hat or
Veluet cap vpper cap of veluet, or couered with veluet, on paine to forfet for euerie hat, cap, or other thing
Forfeit to be made, died, thicked, fulled, ſold, or worne, contrarie to the meaning of this act, ten ſhillings,

lings, whereof the one moitie ſhall be to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, the other moitie to ſuch perſon then vſing the feat of cap making, as will ſue for the ſame in anie court of record, wherein no eſſoine, protcation, or wager of law, for the defendant ſhall be admitted or allowed.

And for the better and truer making of caps and hats within this realme, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to the maiſter and wardens of the companie of haberdaſhers within the citie of London, and to their ſucceſſors for the time being, calling to them one of the companie of the cappers, and an other of the makers of hats, as often as néed ſhall require, within the ſaid citie, or within thrée miles of the ſame, and to ſearch all and all maner of cappers and makers of hats, and the offendors and defaults by them found, to correct and puniſh by fines, and otherwiſe as in like caſes they doo other offendors and defaults within the ſaid companie. And that it ſhall be lefull for all maiors, bailifs, and other head officers in all other cities and townes corporat to doo the like.

Haberdaſh.

Serch

Hed officers

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie hatmaker that now is a maker or worker of hats, and being a houſholder, apprentiſe, couenant ſeruant, or iornieman, ſhall, or maie, during ſuch perſons naturall life, continue making of hats and felts, albeit ſuch perſon were not bounden apprentiſe to the ſame art for the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres. And be it enacted, that no maker or worker of hats ſhall take or receiue anie apprentiſes contrarie to the true meaning of this act, that is to ſaie, aboue two apprentiſes at one time, nor thoſe for anie leſſe time then ſeuen yéeres at the leaſt, on paine to ſuffer for euerie apprentiſe to be taken or receiued againſt the forme of this act, one moneths impriſonment in the common gaole, without baile or mainepriſe. And that euerie taking or receiuing of apprentiſe contrarie to this act, ſhall be void: and alſo ſuch perſon ſo taking or receiuing, ſhall be from thenſeforth diſhabled to haue anie more apprentiſes then one at one time.

Hatmaker

Apprentiſe

Impriſon.

Prouided alwaie, that nothing in this act ſhall extend to charge anie perſon allowed to be a felt maker or hatmaker, with anie paine or forfeiture for ſetting or vſing his or their owne children to the making or working of felts or hats in his or their owne houſes.

Prouided that this act ſhall not extend to anie making of hats with Worſted yarne, in the citie of Norwich.

Norwich

An act for the alnegors fees in Lancaſhire, and for length, bredth, and weight, of cottons, freezes and rugs.

Chap.12.

FOraſmuch as diuerſe clothiers inhabiting within the countie palantine of Lancaſter, ſéeking inordinatlie their owne ſingular gaines, haue of late practiſed priuilie to conueie and carrie awaie out of the ſaid countie diuerſe cottons, fréezes, and rugs, there made, to be ſold before ſuch time as the quéenes alnegor of the ſaid countie hath fixed vnto euerie ſuch cloth the quéenes ſeale in that behalfe appointed: and ſometime counterfeiting and ſetting to ſuch their clothes ſeales of their owne, minding thereby not onelie to defraud the ſaid alnegor of his accuſtomable fées, due to be paid to the quéenes highneſſe vſe for the ſealing of euerie ſuch cloth, cotton, fréeze, or rug, but alſo to couer and hide the vntrue and deceitfull making of manie of the ſaid clothes, contrarie to the true meaning of ſundrie good and wholeſome ſtatutes and lawes heretofore made, as well for the true making of the clothes beforeſaid, as alſo for the ſearching, trieng, and ſealing of the ſame, to the no little preiudice and damage of the ſaid alnegor, who ſtandeth charged with the paiment of a great anuall farme to the quéenes maieſtie for the ſaid alnege, in deceipt of hir highneſſe ſubiects, and diſcredit of the commoditie of the ſaid clothes.

For reformation whereof, be it enacted by our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons, from and after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, ſhall ſell, or put to ſale within the ſaid countie, or conueie, or carrie, or cauſe to be conueied and carried out of the ſaid countie of Lancaſter, anie kind of clothes, cottons, fréezes, or rugs héereafter to be made within the ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter, to be ſold before ſuch time that the owner or maker of euerie ſuch cloth, cotton, fréeze, or rug, ſhall fix and put to, or cauſe to be fixed and put to euerie ſuch cloth, fréeze, cotton, or rug, one ſeale of lead, hauing the marke of euerie ſuch owner or clothier ingraued on the one ſide thereof, and the true length of euerie ſuch cloth, fréeze, cotton, or rug, as it is found being wet, to be ingraued on the other ſide of the ſaid ſeale. And alſo the quéenes highneſſe alnegor of the ſaid countie palantine, for the time being, vpon triall of the weight of euerie ſuch cotton, fréeze, and rug, ſhall fix and put, or cauſe to be fixed and put to euerie ſuch cotton, fréeze, and rug, the quéenes highneſſe ſeale of lead, hauing the portcullis crowned, ingraued on the one ſide thereof, and the true weight of euerie ſuch cotton, fréeze, or rug, to be ingraued on the other ſide of the ſaid ſeale, vpon paine of forfeiture of all and euerie ſuch clothes, cottons, fréezes, and rugs, conueied, carried, ſent, ſold, and put to ſale, or to the intent to be ſold being vnſealed, contrarie to the meaning of this preſent act: the one moitie thereof to be to the vſe of the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof, to ſuch perſon or perſons that ſhall ſeize the ſame cloth, cotton, fréeze, or will ſue for the ſame, to be recouered in anie of the quéenes highneſſe courts of record, by bill, plaint,

Conwaie Lancaſter

Seale

Alnegor

Forfeit.

information,or otherwiſe,wherein no eſſoine,protection, or wager of law, ſhall be allowed for the defendant.

Alnegor
Deputie

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid alnegor after the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill,ſhall appoint & haue his lawfull deputie within euerie of the ſeuerall townes of Mancheſter, Rochdale, Bolton, Blackeborne, and Berie in the ſaid countie, where the ſaid alnegor hath beene accuſtomed to haue his deputie heeretofore, there to be readie vpon lawfull requeſt vnto him made,without delaie, to weie euerie of the ſaid cottons,freezes,and rugs, as ſhall be brought vnto euerie ſuch deputie,and ſealed with the ſeale of the owner or maker of euerie of the ſame clothes,in forme beforeſaid, and to fix and ſet to euerie of the ſaid clothes, cottons,freezes,and rugs, the queenes highneſſe ſeale beforeſaid, to be ingraued in maner & forme before mentioned, vpon paine of forfeiture of twentie ſhillings for euerie packe of cottons, freezes, or rugs, ſealed by the ſaid alnegor , or anie of his ſaid deputies , before the ſame be weied in forme beforeſaid,the one moitie thereof to be to the vſe of the queenes highneſſe,hir heirs and ſucceſſors,and the other moitie therof,to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the queens maieſties courts of record,by bill,plaint,information,action of debt,or otherwiſe,wherein no wager of law, protection,or eſſoine ſhall be allowed.

Forfeit

Fees

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaid alnegor, or his deputie, to haue and take of the owner or maker of euerie of the ſaid clothes, cottons,freezes,or rugs,for the weieng and ſealing of euerie packe of the ſaid clothes,cottons,freezes,and rugs,three penſe. And for euerie peece of ſuch courſe clothes,cottons, freezes,and rugs,not amonting to a whole packe, one halfe penie, and the ſame to be paid by the owner or bringer of the ſaid clothes,at the weieng and ſealing of the ſame: anie cuſtome,vſe,or preſcription to the contrarie,in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Informer
Serchers

And foraſmuch,as ſuch perſons as commonlie doo vſe to vtter and ſell the ſaid ſeuerall kinds of cottons,freezes,and rugs haue beene,and are dailie moleſted,vexed,and troubled, to their great loſſe and hinderance, by meanes of the crueltie of informers and ſearchers, ſeeking continuallie their owne priuat gaine,by finding of the ſaid cottons, freezes and rugs, at no time made according to ſuch forme of weight,lengths and bredths,as by the former ſtatutes of this realme, latelie made for the true making of woollen cloth,is limited and appointed. And for that the ſame perſons doo alleage that the makers of the ſaid cottons,freezes and rugs, can by no meanes be reduced to obſerue the ſaid weights,lengths and bredths,in making of the ſaid cottons, freezes, and rugs, according to the forme of the ſaid former eſtatutes, without the vtter vndooing of great numbers of poore people that are commonlie the makers of ſuch kind of clothes,and that by means heereof,the ſaid cottons,freezes,and rugs,ſithens the making of the ſaid eſtatutes, haue beene, and are more ſcarſe and deerer then they were before the making of the ſaid eſtatutes, and in nothing at all amended in ſubſtance or forme of making.

Waight
Length
Bredth

For reformation whereof, be it enacted that from and after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming,euerie of the ſaid cottons being ſufficientlie milled or thicked,cleane ſkoured,well wrought and fullie dried,ſhall weigh one and twentie pounds at the leaſt, and ſhall conteine in length one and twentie goads,or twentie goads at the leaſt, & in bredth at the moſt three quarters of the yard, or within one naile of three quarters of the yard at the leaſt. And that euerie of the ſaid freezes or rugs being thicked and fullie dried,ſhall weigh three and fortie pounds at the leaſt, & ſhall conteine in length betweene fiue and thirtie yards,and ſeuen and thirtie yards, and ſhall conteine in bredth at the moſt three quarters of the yard, or within one naile of three quarters at the leaſt, and not to be ſtreined vpon the tentors aboue one naile in bredth. And alſo if anie of the ſaid cottens, freezes, or rugs,ſhall be of anie greater length then is before ſeuerallie expreſſed, that than euerie goad or yard ſo exceeding the ſaid ſeuerall lengths,ſhall weigh after ſuch rate as euerie goad or yard of ſuch cottens,freezes,or rugs,conteining the ſaid ſeuerall lengths,ſhall,or ought to weigh,vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie goad or yard,not weighing after ſuch rate twelue penſe. And alſo if anie of the ſaid cottons,freezes,and rugs,ſhall be of anie leſſe weight than is before ſeuerallie limited and appointed,that then all and euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, that ſhall ſo ſell, or cauſe to be ſold anie ſuch cotten,freeze, or rug,ſhall forfeit for euerie pound lacking vnder three pounds, twelue penſe, and for euerie pound weight lacking aboue three pounds,fiue ſhillings, the one halfe of which forfeitures,ſhall be to our ſoueraigne ladie the queenes highneſſe,hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe thereof to ſuch perſon or perſons that ſhall ſue for the ſame, by action of debt,bill,plaint, or information, in anie of the queenes maieſties courts of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law,ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant.

Forfeit

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that all and euery branch,clauſe,ſentence, and article ſpecified and conteined in anie other acts of parlement before this time made, concerning the ſealing and making of the ſaid cottons,freezes, and rugs, ſhall be from henſefoorth vtterlie repealed, void,and of none effect,anie thing in the ſaid acts conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Repealed

Prouided alwaies,that this act ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to be preiudiciall or hurtfull vnto anie charter or libertie of anie borough or corporat towne,within the ſaid countie palantine of Lancaſter concerning the making and putting to ſale of anie woollen cloth, anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act concerning ſeamarks, and mariners.

Chap.13.

WHere as the maiſter, wardens, ⁊ aſſiſtants of the Trinitie houſe of Debtford ſtrond, being a companie of the chéefeſt and moſt expert maiſters and gouernors of ſhips, incorporat within themſelues, charged with the conduction of the quéens maieſtie nauie roiall, are bound to foreſée the good increaſe and maintenance of ſhips, and of all kind of men traded and brought vp by water craft, moſt méet for hir maieſties marine ſeruice. And for as much as by the deſtroieng and taking awaie of certeine ſtéeples, woods, and other marks ſtanding vpon the maine ſhores, adioining to the ſea coaſts of this realme of England and Wales, being as beakons and marks of ancient time accuſtomed for ſeafaring men, to ſaue and kéepe them and the ſhips in their charge, from ſundrie dangers thereto incident, diuerſe ſhips with their goods and marchandizes in ſailing from forren parts towards this realme of England and Wales, and ſpeciallie to the port and riuer of Thames, haue by the lacke of ſuch marks of late yéeres béene miſcarried, periſhed, and loſt in the ſea, to the great detriment and hurt of the common weale, and the periſhing of no ſmall number of people.

Trini. houſe

For remedie wherein to be had, be it enacted, eſtabliſhed, and ordeined by the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, by the conſents of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the foreſaid maiſter, wardens, and aſſiſtants of the Trinitie houſe of Debtford ſtrond aforeſaid, being a companie incorporated, as before, ſhall, and maie lawfullie by vertue of this act, from time to time héereafter at their wils and pleaſures, and at their coſts, make, erect, and ſet vp ſuch and ſo manie beacons, marks, and ſignes, for the ſea, in ſuch place or places of the ſea ſhores and vplands néere the ſea coaſts or forelands of the ſea, onelie for ſea marks, as to them ſhall ſéeme moſt méet, néedfull, and requiſit, whereby the dangers maie be auoided and eſcaped, and ſhips the better come vnto their ports without perill. And that all ſuch beacons, marks, and ſignes, ſo to be by them or their aſſignes erected, made, and ſet vp at the coſts and charges of the ſaid maiſter, wardens, and aſſiſtants, ſhall, and maie be continued, renued, and mainteined from time to time, at the coſts and charges of the ſaid maiſter, wardens, and aſſiſtants, anie thing to the contrarie héereof notwithſtanding.

Forfeit.

And be it further ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no ſtéeples, trées, or other things now ſtanding as beacons or marks for the ſea, whereof to the owner or occupier of the place (where the ſame dooth grow or ſtand, before the firſt daie of March next comming) notice ſhall be giuen by the quéenes maieſties letters vnder hir ſignet, ſhall at anie time héereafter be taken downe, felled, or otherwiſe cut downe, vpon paine that euerie perſon by whoſe procurement or conſent ſuch offenſe ſhall be committed, ſhall forfeit the ſum of one hundred pounds, whereof the one moitie to the quéenes maieſtie, and the other moitie to be to the maiſter, wardens, and aſſiſtants of the ſaid Trinitie houſe. And if the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo offending, be not of the value of one hundred pounds, then the ſame perſon and perſons to be déemed conuict of outlawrie, *ipſo facto*, to all conſtructions and purpoſes.

Mariners

Whirries

And further be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that all mariners and ſeafaring men, dwelling about the ſaid riuer of Thames, being thereto licenced by the ſaid maiſter, wardens, and aſſiſtants, and hauing ſufficient certificat of ſuch licence from the ſaid maiſter and wardens, as well betwéene their voiages, as at other times at their wils and pleaſure by force héereof, the better to kéepe and reſtraine themſelues from follie, idleneſſe, and lewd companie, and for the reléefe of them their wiues and children, ſhall, and maie, fréelie and quietlie exerciſe and row in their owne whirries, or anie other mens whirries by them to be hired, or wherein they ſhall be hired to worke vp and downe the ſaid riuer of Thames, to applie and follow the ordinarie paſſing and carrieng of the quéenes maieſties people to and fro, as other watermen, commonlie called whirrimen, of the ſame riuer vſe and accuſtome to doo, without impeachment, hinderance, or let to the contrarie. And that ſuch ſeafaring men ſhall not thereby be drawne vnder anie other gouernment, then vnder the ſaid maiſter, wardens, and aſſiſtants, as they were before: anie act, ſtatute, prouiſion, proclamation, ordinance, or cuſtome, héeretofore againſt the premiſſes ordeined or made in anie wiſe, notwithſtanding.

An act touching tranſporting of tawed lether.

Chap.14.

FOr as much as in one act made in the firſt ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, intituled: An act againſt the carrieng of ſheepe skins and pelts ouer the ſea, not being ſtaple ware, there is conteined one branch againſt the making of anie pelts by anie perſon, other than ſuch as are permitted to make the ſame by the ſaid ſtatute: the execution of which branch hath bin put in ſuſpenſe, by reaſon that ſome other parts of the ſame ſtatute are ſuppoſed to be againſt the entercourſe of the low countries of the king of Spaine.

Parchment

Be it therefore declared and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid firſt branch of the ſaid ſtatute, being not againſt the ſaid intercourſe, ſhall from henſeforth be put in due execution. And for as much as great multitudes of the quéenes maieſties léege people haue béene ſet on worke by conuerting of ſheepe ſkins and lambs ſkins into tawed lether and parchment here within this realme, which by one other branch of the ſaid ſtatute is prohibited to be tranſported out of the realme in lether. And where the conuerting of ſuch ſkins into lether and parchment, hath beene great maintenance of manie thouſands of the ſubiects of this realme, and greater dailie will be, to the great benefit of this realme, if the ſaid firſt branch concerning making of pelts be dulie put in execution, where otherwiſe if the ſaid pelts ſhould be tranſported into other realmes, the ſame ſhould be an occaſion of the impoueriſhing of manie of the naturall Engliſh people of this realme.

Repealed

Be it therefore enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that ſo much of the ſaid ſtatute as concerneth the tranſporting of tawed lether to be made of ſheepe ſkins, and lambs ſkins, ſhall from henſeforth as touching onelie the tranſporting of ſuch tawed lether, be repealed and void, any thing in the ſaid ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for preſeruation of graine.

Chap.15.

Where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter vpon prorogation the fourth daie of Februarie, in the foure and twentith yeere of the reigne of the noble prince of famous memorie, King Henrie the eight: amongſt other acts, one ſtatute was made and prouided for the deſtruction of crowes, rooks, and choughs; In which eſtatute, is conteined one branch concerning the prouiſion, putting in vre, and maintenance of nets and ſhrapes which branch, being verie good and beneficiall, long time ſithens was expired. Be it therefore ordeined and enacted, by the queene our ſoueraigne ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that onelie the ſaid branch of the ſame eſtatute, concerning the prouiſion, vſe, and maintenance of nets and ſhrapes, for the deſtruction of crowes, rooks, and choughs, and all and euerie article, forfeiture, and penaltie conteined in the ſaid branch, for, and concerning the prouiſion and putting in vre of the ſame nets, and for the maintenance thereof, according to the forme therein limited: ſhall from henſeforth be reuiued, and put in due execution, and that all and euerie other branch and article conteined in the ſame eſtatute, ſhall be from henſeforth vtterlie repealed and made void to all intents and purpoſes.

Reuiued

Repealed

Church wardens

Tax

Forfeit

Diſtreſſe

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in euerie pariſh the churchwardens for the time being, with others of the pariſhoners, to the number of ſix perſons, to be required by the churchwardens, ſhall after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming, yeerelie in one of the feſtiuall daies in Eaſter weeke, and at euerie other time when and as often as it is and ſhall be needfull, tax and aſſeſſe euerie propriator, farmor, and other perſon, hauing the poſſeſſion of anie lands or tithes within their ſeuerall pariſhes, to paie ſuch ſumme of monie, as they ſhall thinke meet, according to the quantitie and portion of ſuch lands or tithes as the ſame perſons ſo aſſeſſed, doo, or ſhall haue or hold. And if the ſaid ſummes of monie, or anie of them ſo taxed and aſſeſſed, be, or ſhall be, denied to be paid, or be not paid within fourteene daies next after requeſt thereof made by the ſaid churchwardens, or one of them, than euerie perſon ſo denieng, or making ſuch default of paiment, ſhall forfeit for euerie time fiue ſhillings, and the ſame togither with the ſaid ſumme or ſummes aſſeſſed and taxed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be leuied by diſtreſſe of the goods and chattels of ſuch perſon and perſons ſo aſſeſſed, and refuſing to paie ſuch ſumme, to be taken by the churchwardens, or one of them, which diſtreſſe ſhall be ordered and vſed in ſuch maner and forme as diſtreſſes taken for amerciaments in anie leets, and the ſame ſummes ſo taxed and aſſeſſed, and the ſaid penalties, if anie be ſo by them leuied, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be yeerelie by the ſaid churchwardens for the time being, or one of them, of euerie ſuch pariſh, deliuered by bill or bils indented, to two honeſt and ſubſtanciall perſons of euerie ſuch pariſh, which ſhall be elected and appointed by the ſaid churchwardens, for the time being, to haue the yeerelie diſtribution thereof, and ſhall be named the diſtributors of the prouiſion for the deſtruction of noiſull fowles, and vermine. And the ſaid diſtributors ſo appointed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall giue and paie of the ſame monie ſo to them deliuered, to euerie perſon that ſhall bring to them anie heads of old crowes, choughs, pies, or rooks, taken within the ſeuerall pariſhes, for the heads of euerie three of them a penie. And for the heads of euerie ſix yoong crowes, choughs, pies, or rooks taken, as is aforeſaid, a penie. And for euerie ſix egs of anie of them vnbroken, a penie. And likewiſe for euerie twelue ſtares heads, a penie. All which ſaid heads and egs, the ſaid diſtributors in ſome conuenient place ſhall keepe, and ſhall euerie moneth at the leaſt, bring foorth the ſame before the churchwardens and taxers, or three of them, and then, and there, to them ſhall make a true account in writing, what monie they haue laid foorth, and paid for ſuch heads, and egs, and for the heads of ſuch other rauenous birds and vermine, as heereafter in this act mentioned: that is to ſaie: For euerie head of martine hawks, furſekit, moldkit, buzzard, ſchag, carmerant, or ringtaile, two penſe, and for euerie two egs of them, one penie. For euerie iron or oſpraies head, foure penſe. For the head of euerie woodwall, pie, iaie, rauen, or kite, one penie. For the head of euerie bird which is called the kings fiſher, one penie. For the head of euerie bulfinch, or other bird that deuoureth the blowth of frute, one penie. For the heads of euerie fox or graie, twelue penſe, and for the head of euerie fitchew, polcat, weſell, ſtote, faire bade, or wild cat, a penie. For the heads of euerie otter or hedgehogs, two penſe. For the heads of three rats or twelue miſe, a penie. For the heads of euerie want or mould warpe, a halfe penie. For the heads of euerie which birds and vermine laſt mentioned, the ſaid diſtributers ſhall likewiſe paie and giue to the bringer

Heads of vermin

ger of them for euerie head killed and taken within their ſeuerall pariſh, as is before limited, and ſhall kéepe the ſame to be ſhewed forth vpon their account, in maner and forme, as is aforeſaid. All which ſaid heads and egs, ſhall be forthwith after ſuch account made, in the preſence of the ſaid churchwardens and taxers, or of thrée of them, burned, conſumed, and cut in ſunder. And if vpon anie account to be made in the end and determination of the office of anie ſuch diſtributers, it ſhall appeare that anie ſumme of monie is remaining in the hands of the ſaid diſtributers, or of anie of them, then the ſame ſhall be by bill indented, as is aforeſaid, deliuered ouer to ſuch perſons as be or ſhall be elected to the ſame office for the yéere next following, by them to be diſtributed, as is aforeſaid.

And for the better execution of this act, be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it may and ſhall be lawfull, to and for euerie perſon and perſons, which héerafter will trauell for the taking of crowes, rooks, choughs, and other the vermine abouеſaid, to enter for the ſame purpoſe and intent into anie place therfore méet and conuenient, with the conſent of the owner or occupier of the ſame, and there to vſe ſuch nets, engins, and other reaſonable deuiſes, as are méet and conuenient for the taking and deſtruction of ſuch vermine (handguns and croſbowes excepted) and ſhall take and haue all ſuch crowes, choughs, rooks, and other vermine to his and their owne vſes. And if the ſaid churchwardens, and ſix perſons of anie pariſh or pariſhes, ſo required by the church wardens, as is aforeſaid, or the perſons elected for diſtributers, or anie of them, ſhall refuſe or make default in the execution of this act, or anie part thereof, contrarie to the forme aforeſaid, then euerie ſuch perſon ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch default, fiue pounds, the one moitie thereof. to be to our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof, to him or them vſing tillage yéerelie within the ſame ſhire, that ſhall ſue for the ſame in anie court of record of our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, by action of debt, or bill of information, wherein the defendant or defendants ſhall haue no protection, eſſoine, or wager of law allowed or admitted.

Forfeit

Prouided alwaies, and be it farther enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie branch therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to giue anie libertie or authoritie to anie perſon or perſons, to vſe or exerciſe anie meane or engine, for the deſtruction of crowes, or rooks, choughs, or other the vermine aforeſaid, in anie place or places, to the diſturbance, let, or deſtruction of the building or bréeding of anie kind of hawks, herons, egrits, paupers, ſwans, or ſhouelers, or to the hurt and deſtruction of anie doues, douehouſes, déere, or warren of connies, anie thing in this act to the contrarie conteined notwithſtanding.

And be it further prouided, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to giue or appoint anie ſumme or ſummes of monie, to be giuen, paid, or diſtributed, to anie perſon or perſons, for the head or heads of any buzzard, ringtaile, yerne, polcat, fitchew, or ſtote, taken in anie parke, warren, or ground, imploied to the maintenance of anie game of conies, or to anie ſtares taken in douehouſes, nor to the killing and bringing the head of anie kite or rauen killed in anie citie or towne corporat, or within two miles of the ſame. This act to continue to the end of the next parlement.

An act that in diuerſe counties there ſhall be but one ſhiriffe in one countie.

Chap 16.

WHere as in the counties and ſhires of Surreie and Suſſex, Eſſex, and Hertford, Summerſet and Dorſet, Warwike and Leiceſter, Notingham and Darbie, Oxon and Barks, of long time haue had but one ſhiriffe, to ſerue for two of the ſaid counties, that is to ſaie, one for Surreie and Suſſex, and one other for Eſſex and Hertford, and one other for Summerſet and Dorſet, and one other of Warwike and Leiceſter, and one other for Nottingham and Darbie, and one other for Oxon and Barks. The occaſion thereof in the beginning (as it ſhould ſéeme) was for that euerie of the ſaid ſeuerall counties were not then ſo well inhabited with gentlemen of good abilitie, to ſerue in the ſaid office, as (thanks be to God) they be at this preſent. And foraſmuch as the ſeruice and charges of that office of ſhiriffewike of the ſaid counties, is more then in times paſt it hath béene, and is now commonlie greater then one ſhiriffe is able to ſerue and ſupplie: therefore ſuch gentlemen as doo dwell in the ſaid ſeuerall counties, as verie deſirous to haue for euerie of the ſaid counties, one ſhiriffe, to be yéerelie made and appointed for the ſame. And for that the hauing of ſeuerall ſhiriffs accordinglie, cannot be hurtfull to anie, but thereby maie grow ſome eaſe of charges and trouble to ſuch as ſhall héereafter be appointed to ſuch office, and alſo the ſaid office better ſerued and executed, then héeretofore hath béene.

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, kings or quéenes of this realme, ſhall and maie from and after the firſt daie of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred, thrée ſcore and ſeuen, yéerelie chooſe and make for euerie of the ſaid counties before named, one ſufficient and able perſon to be ſhiriffe of the ſame, in ſuch like maner and forme, as is and hath béene vſed to be choſen, made, and doone, for anie countie or ſhiriffe within this realme: anie law, cuſtome, or vſage, héeretofore had or vſed to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And that euerie perſon which after the ſaid firſt daie of Nouember ſhall be made and appointed ſhiriffe for anie of the ſaid counties, ſhalbe accountable & vſed in the order of his account, and all other things,and allowance to him to be made,in the court of excheker,and all other courts and places,in ſuch maner and forme,as is commonlie vſed for ſhirifs in like caſes.

Barons

Remem.

Seueran Proffers

Prouided alwaies,and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the barons of the queenes highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors,of the court of excheker for the time being, calling vnto them aſwell hir or their graces officers of remembrancer,and the treaſurors remembrancer, together with the clerke of the pipe of the ſame court,as alſo the ſeuerall ſhirifs, the which next after the ſaid firſt daie of Nouember,ſhall be by hir highneſſe,hir heires and ſucceſſors, conſtituted,named,and appointed of euerie of the ſaid ſeuerall counties of Surreie and Suſſex, Eſſex and Hertfort, Summerſet and Dorſet, Warwike and Leiceſter, Nottingham and Darbie, Oxon and Barks,ſhall haue by vertue of this act of parlement,full power and authoritie to ſeuer and diuide by the diſcretion and iudgement of the ſaid barons, all and ſingular the proffers of the ſaid counties of Surreie and Suſſex,Eſſex and Hertford, Summerſet and Dorſet, Warwike and Leiceſter, Nottingham and Darbie,Oxon and Barks.The which ſaid ſeuerance and diuiſion of the ſaid proffers,ſhall be entred of record in the ſaid court of excheker, and ſhall be finall and perpetuall, during ſo long time as this preſent act of parlement ſhall indure and haue continuance.

Taile of reward

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in ſuch and the ſame maner and forme as the ſaid proffers ſhall be diuided, euen ſo the taile of reward of euerie of the foreſaid counties,where anie taile of reward heereafter ſhall be taken, ſhall be ſeuered and diuided in maner and forme aforeſaid.

Barons

And be it likewiſe further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that the ſaid barons,for the time being,of the queenes highneſſe ſaid court of excheker,and of hir heires and ſucceſſors,calling vnto them the ſaid officers of the treaſurors remembrancer, and the clerke of the pipe, ſhall haue full power and authoritie from time to time,to take order and appointment,for the true and ſpeedie paiment and contentation of ſuch creation monie,fees, and annuities,and all other ſums of monie, as haue beene accuſtomed to haue beene paid,or of right ought to haue beene paid to any perſon or perſons by the hands of the ſaid ſeuerall ſhirifs. And that ſuch order, direction,& appointment ſo made, had,and taken by the ſaid barons,in maner and forme laſt before recited, ſhall be obſerued, performed, fulfilled, and kept yeerelie, aſwell by both the ſhirifs of the ſaid ſeuerall counties of Surrie, and Suſſex,for the time being, as by the ſaid ſeuerall ſhirifs for the time being, of the ſaid counties of Eſſex and Hertford, and of Summerſet & Dorſet, and of Warwike and Leiceſter, and of Nottingham and Darbie,and of Oxon and Barks: anie vſage, law, or cuſtome to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Fees

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no ſhiriffe heereafter to be choſen and made of anie one of the ſaid counties in this act mentioned,ſhall paie in anie court of record,for anie dutie belonging properlie to the office of ſhiriffe, anie other fees or charges than onlie the one halfe of the charges and fees which he ſhould be compelled to haue paid, if he had beene ſhiriffe of two of the ſaid ſhires and counties,as before the making of this act was vſed,anie law,vſage,or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

This act to continue and indure vnto the end of three whole yeers,to be accounted from the feaſt of All ſaints, in the yeere of our Lord God 1567, and from thenſe to the end of the next parlement then next following the end of the ſaid three yeeres.

An act for the confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie.

Chap.17.

Where the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, haue louinglie and liberallie for certeine conſiderations giuen and granted to the queenes maieſtie, a ſubſidie of foure ſhillings of the pound, to be taken and leuied of all and ſingular their promotions ſpirituall within the ſame prouince,during the terme of three yeeres now next inſuing,in ſuch maner and forme,and with ſuch exceptions and prouiſions as be ſpecified and conteined in a certeine inſtrument by them thereof made,and deliuered to the queenes highneſſe,vnder the ſeale of the moſt reuerend father in God, Matthew, now archbiſhop of Canturburie, and primat of all England: which inſtrument is now exhibited in this preſent parlement to be ratified. The tenor whereof inſueth in theſe words.

The prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie,being lawfullie congregated and aſſembled togither in a conuocation or ſynod,calling to their remembrance the great and manifold benefits,which they haue manie & ſundrie waies receiued of your maieſties moſt gracious bountifulneſſe,principallie for the ſetting forth and aduancing of Gods holie word, his ſincere and true religion, and aboliſhing of all forren power contrarie to the ſame. Conſidering alſo the great debts wherewith the imperiall crowne of this realme was charged,when it pleaſed almightie God firſt to call your highneſſe to the gouernance of the ſame. And further, weighing the great charges wherewith your maieſtie both hath beene and is like to be burthened heereafter for the defending and preſeruing your highneſſe realme and naturall ſubiects in chriſtian peace, tranquillitie, and ſafetie.

In conſideration thereof,and for a true declaration of our bounden duties,good harts & minds towards your maieſtie,with one vniforme agreement,accord and conſent togither,with moſt hartie good will haue giuen and granted, and by theſe preſents doo giue and grant to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors,one ſubſidie in maner and forme following.

That is to ſaie, that euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, deane, archdeacon, prouoſt, maiſter of college, prebendarie, parſon, vicar, and euerie other perſon and perſons, of whatſoeuer name or degrée he or they be, within the prouince of Canturburie, inioieng anie ſpirituall promotion, or other temporall poſſeſſions, to the ſame ſpirituall promotion annexed, now not diuided nor ſeparated by act of parlement, or otherwiſe, from the poſſeſſion of the clergie: ſhall paie to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, for euerie pound that he maie yéerelie diſpend by reaſon of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion, the ſumme of foure ſhillings. And for the true and certeine value of all the promotions, and euerie of them, whereof the paiment of this ſubſidie ſhall be made, the rate, taxation, valuation, and eſtimation, now remaining of record in your maieſties court of excheker, for the paiment of the perpetuall diſme or tenth, granted to your maieſties moſt noble father, in the ſix and twentith yéere of his reigne, concerning ſuch promotions as now be in poſſeſſion of the clergie, or of anie other, not diuided by act of parlement, or otherwiſe alienated from the poſſeſſion of the clergie, ſhall onelie be followed and obſerued, without making anie valuation, rate, taxation, eſtimation, other than in the ſaid record is now compriſed.

Prouided alwaies, that foraſmuch as the tenth part of the ſaid rate and valuation before mentioned, is yéerelie paid to your highneſſe for the ſaid perpetuall diſme, ſo as there remaineth onelie nine parts to the incumbent cléere: this ſubſidie of foure ſhillings the pound, ſhall be vnderſtanded and meant of euerie pound onelie of the ſaid nine parts, and of no more.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon that is alreadie promoted to anie ſpirituall benefice or promotion, ſithens the foure and twentith daie of Maie laſt paſt, or that hereafter ſhall be promoted to anie ſpirituall benefice or promotion, on this ſide the foure and twentith daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1569, by reaſon whereof he is, ſhall, or maie be charged to the paiment of the firſt fruits for the ſaid promotion, ſhall be contributorie or charged for the ſame to your highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, with anie part of this ſubſidie, during the firſt yéere after the acceptance of this ſaid promotion.

And your ſaid prelats & clergie alſo doo grant, that this ſubſidie of foure ſhillings the pound, of the nine parts of the yéerelie value of euerie promotion ſpirituall aforeſaid, within the ſaid prouince, taxed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be paid to your maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, within thrée yéeres next inſuing the date hereof, in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, ſixtéene penſe of euerie pound aforeſaid, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres. The firſt paiment thereof, to be due at the foure and twentith daie of Maie next inſuing, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, a thouſand, fiue hundred, thréeſcore and ſeuen. And the ſecond paiment thereof, to be due at the foure and twentith daie of Maie then next following, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, a thouſand, fiue hundred, thréeſcore and eight. And the third paiment thereof to be due the foure and twentith daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, a thouſand, fiue hundred, thréeſcore and nine: to be deliuered and paid yéerelie by ſuch perſon and perſons, as in this preſent grant ſhall be appointed to haue the collection thereof, to the lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, and in ſuch place or places as it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint, to be paid at or before the laſt daie of October, in euerie of the ſaid yéeres, without paieng anie thing to the receiuer, or to anie other officers or perſons, to be aſſigned for the receipt thereof, for anie acquitance or other diſcharge vpon anie ſuch paiment and receipt of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof to be giuen and deliuered, but onlie foure penſe, and that to the clerke, for the writing of euerie of the ſame acquitances or diſcharge, for euerie of the ſame paiments.

Item your ſaid graces prelats and clergie alſo doo grant, that euerie préeſt, and all other eccleſiaſticall perſons, hauing anie penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, frée chapels, chanteries, fraternities, guilds, & hoſpitals, or of anie ſpirituall dignitie or corporation, now diſſolued within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall likewiſe paie to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, foure ſhillings of euerie pound of the ſaid penſions, within the ſaid thrée yéeres, at ſuch daies and times as are before ſpecified. And that for the ſure paiment thereof, deduction and retention of the ſaid foure ſhillings ſhall be made yéerelie in the hands of the paiers of the ſaid penſions, after the rate and proportion of ſixtéene penſe the pound, euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, to be deliuered and paid by your highneſſe receiuers and officers, deputed for the paiment of ſuch penſions vnto your maieſties vſe, at ſuch time and to ſuch perſons, as the ſubſidie of foure ſhillings the pound aforeſaid, ſhall be paid vnto.

Item, your ſaid prelats and clergie doo grant, that euerie préeſt or miniſter ſtipendarie, receiuing an annuall ſtipend, being no perpetuitie, of ſix pounds thirtéene ſhillings and foure penſe or aboue, within the ſaid prouince, ſhall paie vnto the vſe of your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, ſix ſhillings eight penſe, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, at ſuch time, and to ſuch perſons as the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be paid. And for default of paiment of the ſaid ſtipendaries, that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall or temporall perſon, proprietarie, or farmar, hiring anie préeſt or miniſter to ſerue in anie place, ſhall be anſwerable and charged for & with the paiment of the ſaid ſix ſhillings eight penſe for the ſaid préeſt or miniſter, euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, and ſhall and maie make retention of his and their wages quarterlie, of ſo much as the ſaid ſtipendaries be charged with by this preſent grant, euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres.

Item, your ſaid prelats and clergie further doo grant, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and the ſée being void, euerie deane and chapter of that ſée void, ſhall be collector of this ſubſidie within their proper dioceſſe during the ſaid thrée yéeres, other than of the penſioners aforeſaid. And the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhop, or the ſée being void, the deane and chapter, ſhall certifie into your maieſties court of excheker vnder their ſeales, the names and ſurnames of all ſuch ſtipendarie préeſts and miniſters within their dioceſſe as be chargeable by this act, before the ſaid laſt daie of October yéerelie, during the ſaid thrée yéeres.

And your ſaid prelats and clergie doo moſt humblie beſéech your maieſtie, that it maie be enacted by your ſaid maieſtie, and your high court of parlement (for the ſpéedie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and to auoid delaies thereof) that when and as often as anie collector or collectors chargeable with the collection of this ſubſidie, or of anie part thereof, or the deputie or deputies of anie of them, ſhall offer the paiment thereof, or of anie par t thereof to the vſe of your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, to anie perſon or perſons appointed to receiue the ſame by your highneſſe, or by the ſaid lord high treaſuror or ſubtreaſuror: that the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo appointed, ſhall within foure daies next after ſuch appointment, receiue or cauſe to be receiued the monie ſo offered to be paid, without anie further delaie: and ſhall deliuer one ſufficient bill, teſtifieng the receipt thereof, to the ſaid collector, or his deputie, vpon euerie ſuch particular paiment. And that euerie ſuch auditor as is or ſhall be appointed to take or receiue the account of anie ſuch collector or collectors, ſhall within ſix daies next after requeſt to him to be made, trulie and indifferentlie take the ſaid account, and make allowance as by this grant is appointed, vpon paine that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons appointed to receiue the ſumme or ſummes ſo offered, and euerie ſuch auditor, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie default or delaie to be made, to the ſaid collector or collectors, ſo offering to make paiment or account, as is aforeſaid, the ſumme of ten pounds of lawfull monie of England, the one moitie thereof to be to your maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the ſaid collector or collectors ſo greeued, the ſame to be paid vpon complaint made to the ſaid lord treaſuror, vnder treaſuror, or to the lord chéefe baron of your maieſties court of excheker, who vpon ſuch complaint, ſhall preſentlie examine the matter, and finding default, ſhall commit the offendor to ward, there to remaine vntill he ſhall haue paid the ſaid ſeuerall ſummes ſo forfeited.

And for the better leuieng and recouering of the ſaid ſubſidie, your ſaid prelats and clergie doo likewiſe moſt humblie beſéech your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by your maieſtie, and your ſaid high court of parlement, in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, that euerie collector of the ſaid ſubſidie, and of euerie part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull deputie or deputies, maie haue full power and authoritie, to vſe all ſuch waies and meanes, and proceſſe, as be preſcribed in the act of perpetuall diſme, for the collection and leuieng of the ſame, and maie make account thereof, before the lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or anie other officers by your highneſſe, or your court of excheker, to be appointed for the ſame, and in ſuch place as your maieſtie likewiſe ſhall aſſigne, in ſuch wiſe and after ſuch forme onlie, as the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops be now charged to make account for the ſaid perpetuall diſme or tenth, whereby is meant, that the lacke and default of paiment of and for anie particular promotion or promotions, ſhall onelie charge the incumbent or incumbents, and ſuch others as be bound to paie the ſame. And that the archbiſhop, biſhop, deane, and chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making paiment thereof, ſhall for the reſt, not by them receiued, be diſcharged by their certificat, to be made before the laſt daie of October, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, vnto your highneſſe court of excheker: and that ſix penſe of euerie pound, wherewith the collector ſhall be charged in his account, cléerelie to be paid into the receipt of your maieſties excheker, or into ſuch other place, as ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint, ſhall be allowed to the ſaid collector vpon his account for the ſame, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, for the charges of collection, portage, ſafe conueieng, and paieng of the ſame ſubſidie.

And moreouer, that it maie be enacted likewiſe, that after anie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be once due by vertue of this grant in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, if anie incumbent of anie benefice or promotion ſpirituall, charged to the paiment of the ſame ſubſidie, being at anie time, after that the ſame paiment ſhall be due, lawfullie moniſhed either perſonallie, or at his dignitie, ſtall, church or manſion houſe, by the archbiſhop or biſhop of the dioceſſe, or their deputie or deputies, or the deane and chapter, the ſée being void, or by anie their deputie or deputies, authorized in that behalfe to appéere by himſelfe, or his deputie, at a certeine daie or place of conuenient diſtance, to the ſaid incumbent then to be ſignified and prefixed, then and there to paie ſuch part of the ſaid ſubſidie for his benefice or promotion ſpirituall, as then by vertue of this grant ſhall be due, doo not either at the ſame daie and place ſo to him ſignified and prefixed, trulie content and paie, or cauſe to be contented and paid, the ſame part of the ſaid ſubſidie, which then by him ſhall be due to be paid vnto the ſame archbiſhop or biſhop, or to their deputie or deputies, or to the deane and chapter of anie ſée being void, or to their deputie or deputies, or to one of them, ſhewing ſufficient deputation from the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapter, vnder his or their ſeale in that behalfe, being readie at the ſame daie and place ſo ſignified and prefixed, to receiue the ſaid ſubſidie then due, and openlie demanding the ſame, or elſe paie the ſame within fortie daies next after anie ſuch prefixed daie at the furtheſt (ſo that open demand be made of the ſaid ſubſidie, in, & at the ſaid place and daie before prefixed:) that then euerie incumbent ſo making default of paiment of his part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in anie of the ſaid thrée yeares, after ſuch default thereof certified into your maieſties excheker in writing, vnder the ſeale and handwriting of anie archbiſhop or biſhop, or of the deane and chapiter, the ſée being void, charged with the collection of the ſame ſubſidie, ſo that the ſaid certificat ſhall be made according to the forme hereafter expreſſed and exhibited into your maieſties ſaid court of excheker, before the laſt daie of October in euerie of the ſaid thrée yeares, ſhall forfeit and loſe that onelie dignitie, benefice, and promotion ſpirituall, by what name ſoeuer it be called, for which he maketh ſuch default of paiment, and whereof ſuch certificat ſhall be made, and ſhall be thereof depriued ipſo facto. And the ſaid promotion from, and after the daie of the deliuerie of the ſaid certificat into your highneſſe court of excheker, ſhall be cléerelie void and deſtitute of incumbent in the law to all intents and purpoſes, as if ſuch incumbent making ſuch default of paiment, were dead indéed. And that euerie certificat of anie ſuch default of paiment, ſhall be made according to the tenor and effect inſuing mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris, domino theſaurario, & baronibus de Scaccario illuſtriſſimæ dominæ noſtræ, dominæ Elizabethæ Dei gratia, Angliæ, Frãciæ, & Hiberniæ reginæ, fidei defenſoris, &c. veſter humilis, E. permiſſione diuina L. epiſcopus, authoritate, & vigore cuiuſdam actus parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominæ reginæ viii. editi, & prouiſi, ad colligendum & leuandum ſubſidium eidem dominæ reginæ, in eodem parliamento per prelatos & clerum Cantuarienſis prouinciæ conceſſum: videlicet, pro prima ſolutione inde ſoluenda, xxiiii. die Maii, vltimo præterito, infra diocœſim noſtram, L. deputatus, & aucthorizatus omni modam reuerentiam, tantis viris debitam cum honore. Veſtris reuerentiis harum ſerie annuntio, & certifico me præfatum epiſcopum, modo quo præfertur, deputatum, & authorizatum ſufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requiſiſſe per N.D. deputatum meum in hac parte, de quocunq; beneficio, & promotione eccleſiaſtica, in quadã ſchedula præſentibus annexa ſpecificatis, ſummas dicti ſubſidii pro dictis beneficiis, & promotionibus debitas, pro prima ſolutione dicti ſubſidii debiti ſoluendi dicto viceſſimo quarto die Maii, vltimo præterito, prout in eadem ſchedula præſentibus annexa plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas ſũmas ex cauſis in eadem ſchedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei teſtimonium, ſigillum meum præſentibus apponi feci. Datum decimo die anno Domini, milleſimo, quingenteſimo, ſexageſimo ſeptimo.

The forme of which ſchedule aboue mentioned, inſueth, videlicet:

Decanatus de A. B. vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud M. prædictam,
die vltimo præterito per E.D. deputatum meum, ad ſoluendum apud eccleſiam de L.
in comitatu E. die tunc proxime ſequente, illam partem ſubſidii per ſe debitam xxiiii. die Maii vltimo præterito, pro promotione ſua prædicta. Sed prædictus A. B. nec apud Eccleſiam de L. prædictam, eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies poſtea, ſummam per ſe debitam (vt præfertur) non ſoluit, nec ſatisfecit: neq; dictam ſummam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis, & catallis dicti, A.B. aliquo modo leuare, ſiue recipere potui.

Prouided alwaies, that if anie perſon or incumbent chargeable by this act or grant to anie paiment of this ſubſidie, ſhall proffer or tender paiment of any ſum due to the archbiſhop or biſhop, or to the deane and chapiter where the ſée is void, or to anie deputie or deputies of anie archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapiter aforeſaid, at anie time before the certificat exhibited into the excheker, as is aforeſaid, that then notwithſtanding, the certificat made, as is aforeſaid, againſt anie ſuch perſon, the ſaid incumbent or perſon, againſt whom the certificat was ſo made, ſhall and maie auer the offer or tender of his paiment, as is aforeſaid. And if the ſame ſhall be tried, either by ſufficient witneſſes before the lord treſuror, or barons of the excheker, or by the triall of twelue men, vpon an iſſue therevpon to be ioined betwixt the ſame incumbent, or anie other perſon or perſons, that he or anie for him did offer, or tender the paiment of the ſum due, as is aforeſaid: that then euerie ſuch incumbent ſhall haue and inioie his promotion or promotions ſtill, as though no certificat of default of ſuch paiment had béene made or exhibited: anie thing in this grant or act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And further that it maie be enacted likewiſe, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and deane and chapiter of euerie ſee vacant, and other perſons chargeable to and with the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie of foure ſhillings the pound, within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall and maie haue vpon euerie paiment of the ſame ſubſidie, made to the lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror of England, for the time being, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, in place and places, to whom, and where it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe, or your court of excheker, to appoint for the receipt thereof, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yeares, a ſufficient acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, in writing, of the ſaid lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror, or of ſuch other perſon or perſons, as either your highneſſe or your ſaid court of excheker ſhall aſſigne for the receipt thereof, or as heretofore in like caſes it hath béene accuſtomed, the ſame acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, witneſſing the receipt of as much of the ſame ſum of the ſaid ſubſidie as ſhall be ſo receiued. And that euerie ſuch acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, in writing, ſealed and ſubſcribed with the name or names of the ſaid lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror, for the time being, or of ſuch auditor, or other perſon or perſons, as it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe, or your ſaid court of excheker, to appoint for the ſame receipt, or of ſuch others as heretofore in like caſes it hath béene vſed, ſhall and maie be good and effectuall in the law, and be alſo a ſufficient diſcharge to all and euerie of the ſaid collectors, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if the ſame were made by act of parlement. And that euerie of the ſaid collectors ſhall paie but onelie thrée ſhillings and foure penſe for euerie generall and finall acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, for euerie yéeres paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie. And alſo that euerie particular acquitance, which vpon paiment of anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be made by anie collector or collectors of the ſame ſubſidie, or of anie paiment thereof, or by his or their deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to anie incumbent of anie benefice or promotion ſpirituall, or to anie other perſon or perſons contributorie and chargeable to and with the ſame ſubſidie, or anie part and paiment thereof, ſhall be good and effectuall in the law, and a full and ſufficient diſcharge, to euerie ſuch incumbent, and other perſon, and his benefice and promotion ſpirituall, of and for all ſuch ſumme and ſummes of monie, as by the ſame acquitance ſhall be acknowledged to be receiued, in reſpect of the ſame benefice or promotion ſpirituall, for anie paiment or part of the ſame ſubſidie. And that none acquitance of anie other perſon or perſons, made before ſuch certificat, ſhall in anie wiſe diſcharge anie perſon or promotion, for anie part of this ſubſidie, nor of anie paine, penaltie, or forfeiture ſpecified in this grant.

And to the intent it maie be knowne to the court of the excheker, who be the deputie or deputies of euerie ſuch archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapiter, able to make acquitance: euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, and deane and chapiter of anie ſée being void, ſhall yéerelie with the certificat of the names of ſtipendarie préeſts, certifie the name and names of euerie the deputies, to be appointed, as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, that no ſpirituall promotions, or anie lands, poſſeſſions, reuenues, annexed to the ſame, being charged by this grant of the prouince of Canturburie, or anie goods or chattels, growing, being, or renning vpon the ſame, or elſe where, apperteining to the owners of the ſaid ſpirituall promotions, or anie of them, ſhall be charged or made contributorie, to anie fiftéene or tenth, or anie other ſubſidie alredie granted to your highneſſe by the laitie, or hereafter to be granted, during the terme of the ſaid thrée yéeres.

Prouided alſo, that all deans, archdeacons, dignities, maiſters, wardens, and prebendaries, of all cathedrall and collegiat churches & colleges, or of anie of them, within the ſaid prouince, ſhall be charged with the ſubſidie for thoſe poſſeſſions, reuenues, and portions onelie, which to their ſeuerall promotions, dignities and roomes, are cléerelie and diſtinctlie limited, and to their owne onlie vſes ſeuered, thereof to paie the tenth part, being deducted foure ſhillings of euerie pound, within the ſaid thrée yéeres, in maner and forme as is aboue rehearſed. And that all thoſe rents, poſſeſſions, profits, portions, hereditaments, and ſpirituall promotions, and euerie of them heretofore by your highneſſe, or anie your maieſties noble progenitors, or anie other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, giuen, granted, bequethed, deuiſed or impropried vnto the ſaid cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, or to anie of them, which anie waies be aſſigned or vſed, either for, or towards the yearelie mainteinance of poore men, ſchoolemaſters, vſhers, Gramarians, peticanons, vicars, chorall readers of diuinitie, ſinging men, choriſters, vergers, or of anie other neceſſarie and dailie officers or miniſters in ſuch cathedrall and collegiat churches, or colleges, or anie of them, or for, or towards the reedifieng or repairing of anie of the ſame cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, commonlie named Ad fabricam eccleſiæ, ſhall not be charged with anie part of this ſubſidie. The certeintie of which portions, as well chargeable to this ſubſidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the archbiſhop or biſhop of the dioceſſe, or the ſée being void, the deane and chapiter vpon due ſearch and examination, ſhall certifie vnder his or their ſeale, into your highneſſe ſaid court of excheker, before the ſaid laſt daie of October, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yeares.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall perſon, paieng anie penſion, whereof none allowance is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice, ſhall and maie reteine xvj. penſe of euerie pound, of euerie ſuch penſion euerie yeare, during the ſaid thrée yeeres to his owne reléefe, in conſideration that he is charged to paie this ſubſidie of foure ſhillings the pound, out of euerie pound of the whole value of his promotion.

Prouided alſo, and your ſaid prelats and clergie doo moſt humblie beſéech your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by your maieſties authoritie, and your high court of parlement, that where certeine lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, tiths, penſions, portions, frutes, and other hereditaments latelie belonging to diuers cathedrall churches, and to other places and perſons eccleſiaſticall, within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, which were giuen and aſſigned to be beſtowed and ſpent to and on the finding & mainteining of certeine chantries, anniuerſaries, obits, lights, lamps, and other like charges, intents and purpoſes, of late came into the hands and poſſeſſion of the late king of famous memorie Edward the ſixt, by force of a ſtatute thereof made in the firſt yeare of his late reigne, as by the ſaid eſtatute more plainlie appeareth: that the ſaid cathedrall churches, and the biſhops, deans, or preſidenters and chapiters of the ſame, and all other places and perſons, or anie of them, to whom the ſaid lands, rents, and all other the premiſſes or anie of them, did latelie apperteine: ſhall not during the ſaid thrée yeares, be charged to & with anie paiment of ſuſidie of and for that part or portion of lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, and other hereditaments of anie of them, wherevnto the ſaid late king by force of the ſaid ſtatute was intituled or poſſeſſed of, nor of, or for anie yerely rents or paiments, going out or due to be paid vnto your maieſtie out of the premiſſes, nor anie part thereof: but onelie of and for all and ſingular lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, tithes, pentions, portions, fruits, and other hereditaments, which do yet ſtill remaine not diſſeuered from the hands and poſſeſſion of the ſaid cathedrall churches, and other the places & perſons eccleſiaſticall aforeſaid. And that deduction and allowance thereof to be made to them, and euerie of them, accordinglie, in and vpon euerie paiment of this ſaid ſubſidie, out of the whole value, taxation, & eſtimation, made for the paiment of the ſaid perpetuall diſme or tenth, remaining of record in your highneſſe court of excheker, for that rate and portion of lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, & other hereditaments, and for thoſe yéerelie paiments, wherein the ſaid late king was intituled or poſſeſſed of, or which otherwiſe haue béene ſeuered from the poſſeſſions of the ſaid cathedrall churches, and other places and perſons aforeſaid, by force of the ſtatute premiſed: the ſame act, or anie other act or acts whatſoeuer, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this ſubſidie granted by the clergie, ſhall not be demanded or leuied out of anie benefice, houſe of ſtudents, or college, ſcituat or ſet within either of the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or of anie other benefice or other reuenues vnto the ſaid houſes or colleges in the ſaid vniuerſities, or in either of them, or to anie houſe of ſtudents or college in anie of the ſame vniuerſities vnited, appropried, or apperteining, or of the colleges of Windſor, or Eton nigh Windſor, or of the college called ſaint Marie college by Wincheſter, founded by William Wickham, ſometime biſhop of Wincheſter, or of anie hoſpitals, or grammer ſchooles, or of anie other church, benefice, or other reuenues, to the ſaid vniuerſities, houſes, colleges, hoſpitals, almes houſes, almes hals, or grammer ſchooles, or to anie of them, annexed, appropriated, or otherwiſe apperteining.

Prouided alwaies, that all parſons, vicars, and other eccleſiaſticall perſons, whoſe benefices be not aboue ſix pounds, thirtéene ſhillings and foure penſe, by yéere, after the taxation aforeſaid, ſhall not be charged with this ſubſidie, or anie part thereof.

Prouided alſo, that euerie vicar, whoſe benefice is aboue ſix pounds, thirtéene ſhillings, and foure penſe, and not aboue ten pounds by yéere, after the taxation aforeſaid, ſhall paie euerie yéere of the ſaid thrée yéeres, onelie ſix ſhillings and eight penſe for his part of the ſaid ſubſidie, as ſtipendarie préeſts be charged to paie, by force of this grant and not otherwiſe.

Prouided alſo, that euerie préeſt, and all other eccleſiaſticall or late religious perſons, hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, fréechapels, chantries, fraternities, guilds, and hoſpitals, or anie other incorporations within the prouince of Canturburie, or anie of them, and being of the ſumme of fortie ſhillings or vnder, and not aboue, ſhall not be charged or chargeable for anie ſuch penſion: anie thing conteined in this grant to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And for the ſure and true paiment of this ſubſidie granted by your ſaid prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect, and true meaning of this preſent grant: your ſaid prelats and clergie, moſt humblie deſire your highneſſe, that this their ſaid gift, grant, and ſubſidie, and euerie matter, ſumme of monie, petition, clauſe, prouiſions and ſentences in this inſtrument conteined, concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, maie be ratified, eſtabliſhed, and confirmed, by the authoritie of your highneſſe court of parlement.

Therefore for the true and ſure paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, granted by the ſaid prelats and clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the ſaid inſtrument: Be it enacted by the quéenes maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift and grant, and euerie matter, ſumme of monie, petition, prouiſion, clauſe and ſentence in the ſaid inſtrument conteined, ſhall ſtand and be ratified, eſtabliſhed, and confirmed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement.

And furthermore, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to leuie, take, and perceiue the ſame ſubſidie, by the authoritie of the cenſures of the church: that is to ſaie, by ſuſpenſion, excommunication, or interdiction, and alſo by ſequeſtration of the fruits and profits of their benefices and promotions ſpirituall, in whoſe hands ſoeuer they be, and to make ſale of the ſame fruits, without danger of the lawes of this realme, or by diſtreſſe vpon the poſſeſſion of the farmars or occupiers of the lands and tenements, chargeable by the ſaid inſtrument, for or to the paiment of anie ſumme or ſummes of monie, to be due by force thereof, or otherwiſe, by the diſcretion of the collector thereof, and that no repleuie, prohibition, or Superſedeas ſhall be allowed or obeied, for anie perſon or perſons making default of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrarie to the tenor of the grant thereof, vntill ſuch time as they haue truelie ſatiſfied and contented all ſuch part and portions, as to them in that behalfe apperteineth. And that euerie ſuch farmar and farmars, their executors and aſſignes, that ſhall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, ſhall by the authoritie aforeſaid, be allowed and reteine in his hands, as much of his yéerelie rent & farme, as the ſumme which he ſhall fortune to paie for his lord or leaſſor ſhall extend vnto, except the ſaid farmar or farmars, their executors and aſſignes, by the leaſe and grant that they haue anie part of the lands, tithes, profits and tenements chargeable to this ſaid ſubſidie, or by force of anie couenant, or article therein conteined, be bounden and charged to paie the ſame, and thereof to diſcharge their leaſſor and landlord, during the terme mentioned in the ſaid leaſe.

And likewiſe be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent palement, that where diuers curats, liable to this ſubſidie, being oftentimes remoueable, do ſerue aſwell in diuers impropriations, belonging to the queenes maieſtie, as in other impropriations, and in other ſpirituall promotions, belonging to other perſons, that for the ſpeedie recouerie of the ſaid ſubſidie, it maie be lawfull to the collector or collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the ſaid ſubſidie vpon the farmar & farmars, or occupiers of all ſuch impropriations and ſpirituall promotions, by all cenſures of the church aforeſaid, and euerie of them, or by waie of diſtreſſe, of the tithes of the ſaid impropriation or impropriations, and ſpirituall promotians or otherwiſe, vpon the goods and chattels of the ſaid farmar or farmars, and occupiers, in which caſe no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other proceſſe awarded to the contrarie, ſhall be obeied: any lawes, ſtatutes, priuileges, or cuſtomes, to the contrarie hereof, heretofore made, granted or vſed, or hereafter to be made, granted or vſed, to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And that it maie be lawfull to the collectors, and the officers and miniſters of ſuch archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapter, for not paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, after the ſame ſhalbe due in anie of the ſaid three yeeres, to praiſe and value the ſaid diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes, by two indifferent neighbors by him to be choſen, and the diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes ſo praiſed, to ſell, and thereof to deteine ſo much monie, as ſhall amount vnto the ſumme paiable to the queenes maieſtie, with the reaſonable charges alſo of the ſaid collector, ſuſteined in that behalfe, and the reſt of the monie made of the ſaid diſtreſſe, to be deliuered and paid to the owner or occupier thereof.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie laie perſon, hauing ſpirituall promotion, chargeable by this act, and alſo hauing temporall poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, and debts, chargeable to the ſubſidie granted in this parlement by the temporaltie, ſhalbe charged taxed, and ſet, for his ſaid ſpirituall promotions with the clergie, and for his temporall poſſeſſions and chattels reall, with the temporaltie, and not otherwiſe: anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie grant and grants, of all and euerie ſum and ſums of monie, which hereafter ſhalbe granted to the queenes maieſtie, by the clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength, force, and effect, in all things, as the ſaid grant made by the ſaid prouince of Canturburie: and ſhalbe taxed, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and paid, according to the tenor, forme, and effect of this preſent act of parlement, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes: in ſuch maner and forme, as though it were ſpeciallie, plainlie, and particularlie expreſſed, and rehearſed in this act by expreſſe words, termes, and ſentences, in their ſeuerall natures and kinds.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all prouiſos before rehearſed, conteined in the ſaid grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, and the like of the ſame prouiſions hereafter to be conteined in the grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be good and effectuall, and to be obſerued and kept in euerie point and article, according to the true purport and meaning of the ſame.

An act for one fifteene and tenth, and one ſubſidie granted by the temporaltie.

Chap. 18.

WE your maieſties moſt humble ſubiects, meaning (according to our moſt bounden duties) to preſent vnto your maieſtie, by waie of ſubſidie, ſome releefe of the great extraordinarie charges ſuſteined in the defenſe of your maieſties dominions and countries, againſt ſundrie dangerous attempts: cannot forbeare, but with all humbleneſſe, moſt thankfullie to ſet before the ſame our moſt lowlie thanks, for three ſpeciall matters proceeding from your maieſtie, to our benefit, ioy, and comfort, in this preſent aſſemblie.

Firſt, for the moſt princelie conſideration had of vs, in the forbearing at this time ſome portion of that, which according to the greatneſſe and neceſſitie of your affaires, we of duetie meant and intended to haue yeelded vnto your maieſtie.

Secondlie, for the moſt comfortable aſſurance and promiſe, by your maieſtie made and declared vnto vs, that for our weale and ſuretie, your maieſtie would marrie, aſſoone as God ſhould giue you oportunitie to accompliſh the ſame, whereof we haue receiued infinit comfort, and ſhall praie to almightie God to further and proſper all your maieſties actions tending therevnto, that we your moſt naturall ſubiects, maie ſpeedilie ſee ſome noble iſſue of your bodie, to continue perpetuallie by diſcent the ſucceſſion of this imperiall crowne.

Thirdlie, for the great hope and comfort we haue conceiued, by the meanes of your maieſties moſt honorable ſpeach vttered and declared vnto vs, of your moſt gratious and princelie diſpoſition and determination, when time ſhall therevnto ſerue conuenientlie, with the ſuretie of your maieſties perſon, and the weale and tranquillitie of your realme, to haue due regard to the further eſtabliſhing of the ſucceſſion of your imperiall crowne, as law and iuſtice ſhall require the ſame, after the ſucceſſion of the iſſue of your bodie. In which your gratious diſpoſition and care for vs, we moſt humblie beſeech almightie God to continue your maieſtie, and to proſper your intentions and actions to eſtabliſh that, which with aſſent of your realme in parlement, maie be agreeable and conſonant to law and iuſtice, and to remaine to all ages hereafter inuiolable, and to the praiſe,honor,and memorie of your maieſtie, and yours perpetuallie: and that touching the grant of our ſaid ſubſidie,it maie be enacted in maner and forme following.

Be it enacted, that your highneſſe, toward the great charges of this your realme, and for the better mainteinance of your roiall eſtate, ſhall haue by authoritie of this preſent parlement, one fifteene and tenth,to be paid, taken, and leuied, of the moueable goods, chattels, and other things, vſuall to ſuch fiftéene and tenth, to be contributorie and chargeable within the ſhires, cities, boroughs,townes,and other places of this your maieſties realme, in maner and forme aforetime vſed: except the ſumme of ſix thouſand pounds thereof fullie to be deducted, in reléeſe, comfort, and diſcharge of the poore townes, cities, and boroughs, of this your ſaid realme, waſted, deſolate, or deſtroied,or ouer greatlie impoueriſhed,after ſuch rate as was,and hath afore this time béene had and made to euerie ſhire, and to be diuided in ſuch maner and forme, as heretofore for one whole fifteene and tenth,hath béene had and diuided. And the ſaid fiftéene and tenth (the exception and deduction aforeſaid,thereupon had,deducted,and allowed) to be paid in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie,the one moitie thereof (except before excepted)to be paid to your highneſſe, in the receipt of your highneſſe excheker, before the firſt daie of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred ſixtie ſeuen. And the other moitie of the ſaid fifteene and tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highneſſe, in the ſaid receipt of your excheker, before the firſt daie of Nouember,which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1568.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the knights elected and returned, of and for the ſhires within this realme, for this preſent parlement, citizens of cities, burgeſſes of boroughs and townes,where collectors haue béene vſed to be named & appointed, for the collection of anie fifteene and tenth before this time granted, ſhall name and appoint onelie before the laſt daie of Auguſt, in either of the ſaid two yéeres, ſufficient and able perſons, for the collection of the ſaid ſeuerall moities of the ſaid fiftéene and tenth, in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, cities, boroughs, and townes, the ſaid perſons then hauing lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, in his or their owne right,of an eſtate of inheritance,of the yeerclie value of ten pounds,or in goods worth a hundred pounds at the leaſt. And alſo ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo by them to be named and appointed for the collection of the ſeuerall moities of the ſaid fiftéene and tenth, ſhall be by them ſeuerallie appointed and allotted,into hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs, and townes. And alſo the ſaid perſons ſo named and appointed for the collection of the ſaid ſeuerall moities of the ſaid fiftéene and tenth, ſhall be ſeuerallie charged and chargeable vpon his or their account or accounts, in the excheker to be made, with the ſeuerall moities of all ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, as the hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs,and townes, where he or they ſhall ſo happen to be appointed, ſhall amount vnto,and of no more ſumme or ſummes,and vpon the paiment of ſuch ſummes of monie, as he or they ſhall ſo be charged with, ſhall be diſcharged, and haue his and their Quietus eſt, the non accounting, or non paiment of anie other his fellowes, or the inſufficiencie of them, or anie of them, notwithſtanding. And the names and ſurnames of euerie of the ſaid collectors, for the ſeuerall moities of the ſaid fifteene and tenth, during either of the ſaid two yeeres, togither with the place allotted to their collection and charge, the ſaid knights, citizens, and burgeſſes, for the ſhires, cities, and boroughs, whereunto they be elected, named, and returned, ſhall certifie before the quéene in hir chancerie, before the tenth daie of October, in euerie of the ſaid two yeeres, according to the tenor of this act. And if default of anie ſuch certifieng be had or made, in forme as is aforeſaid: then the lord chancellor of England, or kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being, ſhall immediatlie after, name and appoint collectors, for the collection of either of the ſaid moities of the ſaid fifteene and tenth, in maner and forme as the ſaid knights of the ſhires,citizens of cities, and burgeſſes of boroughs ſhould haue doone, and as aforetime hath béene vſed. The which ſaid collectors, & euerie of them, ſo to be named and appointed as is aforeſaid,ſhall haue allowance vpon their accounts for their fees, wages, & rewards, for the collection of the moitie of the ſaid fifteene and tenth ratable, in as large maner and forme,as anie collector or collectors of anie fiftéene and tenth haue had at anie ſeaſon in time paſt. And that the barons of the queenes excheker for the time being,ſhall & maie from time to time, award ſuch proceſſe for the ſpeedie paiment of the ſaid ſeuerall moities of the ſaid fifteene and tenth, againſt the collector and collectors of the ſame,as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought conuenient.

Prouided alwaies,& be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that the ſaid lord chancellor,or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, knights of the ſhires, citizens of cities, & burgeſſes of boroughs,townes,& other places,hauing authoritie by this preſent act,to nominat the ſaid collectors,of or for the collection of the ſeuerall moities of the ſaid fifteene & tenth: ſhall vpon their nomination & election had & made,take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recogniſances,or obligation,of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named,to be bound to the quéens maieſtie in the double ſum of the ſum of their collection, & be indorſed vpon ſuch condition, that if the ſaid collector or collectors doo trulie content & paie,to the vſe of the queens maieſtie in hir receipt of the excheker,at or before the ſaid firſt day of Nouember,in euerie of the ſaid two yeeres,ſo much of the ſum of monie allotted & appointed to his collection, as the ſame collector ſhall haue collected & gathered,& doo likewiſe after the ſaid firſt day of the moneth of Nouember,in euerie of the ſaid two yeeres,content & paie to the queens maieſties vſe,at the ſame receipt,the reſidue of his collection & charge,within one month next after ſuch time as he ſhal haue gathered & collected the ſame reſidue that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or elſe to ſtand in his full ſtrength and vertue. Which recogniſance or obligation ſo taken, the ſaid knights of the ſhire, citizens, and burgeſſes, and euerie of them, taking anie ſuch recogniſances or obligation, ſhall certifie and deliuer to the lord treaſuror, and barons of the ſame excheker, before the ſame firſt daie of Nouember, in euerie of the ſaid two yéeres, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the quéenes highnes, for euerie recogniſance or obligation ſo to be taken and not certified. Aud that euerie ſuch collector, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall make and knowledge the ſame recogniſance or obligation accordinglie, vpon like paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the quéene for his refuſall thereof. And that the treaſuror and barons of the excheker, for the time being, vpon the paiment of the ſame collection, at the ſaid daies ſhall cancell and deliuer the ſaid recogniſance or obligation, to the ſaid collector or collectors, without anie other warrant, and without anie fée or reward to be paid to anie perſon for the ſame.

And furthermore, for the great and weightie conſiderations aforeſaid, we the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, doo by your like aſſent and authoritie of this parlement, giue and grant to your highneſſe our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, your heires, and ſucceſſors, one intire ſubſidie, to be rated, taxed, leuied, and paid at two ſeuerall paiments, of euerie perſon ſpirituall and temporall, of what eſtate or degrée he or they be of, according to the tenor of this act, in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, aſwell of euerie perſon borne within this realme of England, Wales, or other the quéenes dominions, as of all and euerie fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, and communaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this realme of England, Wales, or other the quéenes dominions, being worth thrée pounds, for euerie pound, aſwell in coine, and the value of euerie pound that euerie ſuch perſon, fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, communaltie, corporat or not corporat, hath of his or their owne, or anie other to his or their vſe: as alſo plate, ſtocke of merchandizes all maner of corne and graine, houſhold ſtuffe, and of all other goods moueable, as well within the realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of monie as to him or them is or ſhalbe owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience ſurelie to be paid: except, and out of the premiſes deducted, ſuch ſums of monie as he or they owe, and in his or their conſcience intendeth trulie to paie, and except alſo the apparell of euerie ſuch perſons, their wiues and children belonging to their own bodies ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone, and pearle: ſhall paie to & for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie xij. penſe of euerie pound, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie x. penſe of euerie pound. And alſo euerie alien and ſtranger borne out of the quéenes obeiſance, as well denizen, as other inhabiting within this realme, of euerie pound that he or they haue in coine, and the value of euerie pound in plate, corne, graine, merchandizes, houſhold ſtuffe, or other goods, iewels, chattels, moueable, or vnmoueable, as is aforeſaid, aſwell within this realme, as without, and of all ſummes of monie to him or them owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience to be paid: except, and out of the ſame premiſſes deducted, euerie ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, which he or they doo owe, & in his or their conſcience or conſciences intend trulie to paie: ſhall paie of and for euerie pound, to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie two ſhillings, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie twentie penſe of euerie pound. And alſo that euerie alien and ſtranger, borne out of the quéenes dominions, being denizen, or not denizen, not being contributorie to anie the rates abouesaid, ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie foure penſe, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie two penſe for euerie poll. And the maiſter, or he or ſhe with whom the ſame alien is, or ſhall be abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations thereof to be charged with the ſame, for lacke of paiment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, and communaltie, corporat, or not corporat, for euerie pound that euerie of the ſame perſons, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, and communaltie, corporat, or not corporat, or anie other to his or their vſe, hath in fée ſimple, fée taile, for terme of life, terme of yéeres, by execution, wardſhip, or by copie of court roll, of, and in anie honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, hereditaments, annuities, fées, corrodies, and other yéerelie profits, of the yéerelie value of twentie ſhillings, aſwell within ancient demeane, & other places priuiledged, or elſe where, & ſo vpwards: ſhall paie to & for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſixtéene penſe, of & for euerie pound, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſixtéene penſe of & for euerie pound. And euerie alien, denizen, or not denizen, borne out of the quéenes obeiſance, in ſuch caſe, to paie at the firſt of the ſaid paiments two ſhillings eight penſe, of euerie pound, and at the ſecond paiment two ſhillings eight penſe of and for euerie pound. And that all ſums preſented and chargeable by this act, either for goods and debts, or either of them, or for lands and tenements, and other the premiſſes, as is in this act conteined, ſhall be at either of the ſaid paiments, ſet and taxed after the rate & portion, according to the true meaning of this act (lands & tenements, chargeable to the diſmes of the clergie, & yéerelie wages due to ſeruants for their yéerelie ſeruice, other then the quéenes ſeruants, taking the yéerelie wages of fiue pounds or aboue, onelie excepted & foreprized.) And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts, & chattels, perſonals, being in the rule & cuſtodie of anie perſon & perſons, to the vſe of anie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, or anie communaltie, being corporat, or not corporat, be & ſhall be rated, ſet, & charged by reaſon of this act, as the value certified by the preſentors of that certificat, of euerie pound in goods & debts, as is abouesaid, & of euerie pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fées, corrodies, or other yéerelie profits, as is abouesaid, & the ſums that are before rehearſed, ſet, and taxed, to be leuied and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie, or otherwiſe charged for lands, as is before rehearſed. And the ſame perſon or perſons, and bodie corporat, by authoritie of this act, ſhall be diſcharged againſt him or them that ſhall or ought to haue the ſame, at the time of the paiment and deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwiſe departure from the cuſtodie or poſſeſſion of the ſame. Except and alwaies forpriſed from the charge & aſſeſſement of this ſubſidie, all goods, chattels, iewels, and ornaments of churches and chapels, which haue béene ordeined and vſed in churches or chapels, for the honor and ſeruice of almightie God.

And the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be by authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed, and rated according to this act, in euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, borough, towne, and euerie other place within this realme of England and Wales, and other the quéenes dominions, before the tenth daie of Februarie next comming. And the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be by authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed and rated, before the tenth daie of Februarie, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred ſixtie ſeuen. And the particular ſums of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne, and other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for and to the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by the commiſſioners to the ſame limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors, & in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the queens excheker, before the tenth daie of March next comming. And the particular ſums of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne, and other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for and to the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by commiſſioners to the ſame to be limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors, and in the ſame forme, ſhall be certified into the quéens excheker before the tenth day of March, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred ſixtie ſeuen. And the ſaid ſums in forme aforeſaid, to be taxed to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the quéens receipt of hir excheker aforeſaid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, before the firſt daie of Aprill next comming. And the ſaid ſums in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be taxed for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the receipt aforeſaid, to the vſe aforeſaid, before the firſt daie of Aprill, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God a thouſand fiue hundred ſixtie eight. And the ſums abouesaid, of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be taxed, ſet, aſked and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied and paid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, in forme abouesaid, aſwell within the liberties, franchiſes, ſanctuaries, ancient demeane, and other whatſoeuer place, exempt, or not exempt, as without: except ſuch ſhires, places and perſons, as ſhall be forepriſed, in, and by this preſent act: anie grant, charter, preſcription, vſe or libertie by reaſon of anie letters patents, or other priuilege, preſcription, allowance of the ſame, or whatſoeuer other matter of diſcharge héeretofore to the contrarie made, granted, vſed, or obteined notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie ſuch perſon, as well ſuch as be borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance, as euerie other perſon ſtranger borne, denizen or not denizen, inhabiting within this realme, or within Wales, or other the quéenes dominions, which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings or taxations, or of either of them to be had or made, ſhall be out of this realme, and out of Wales, and haue goods or chattels, lands or tenements, fées, or annuities, or other profits within this realme, or in Wales, ſhall be charged & chargeable for the ſame, by the certificat of the inhabitants of the place, where ſuch goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other the premiſſes then ſhall be, or in ſuch other place where ſuch perſon, or his factor deputie, or attorneie, ſhall haue his moſt reſort vnto within this realme, or in Wales, in like maner as if the ſaid perſon were or had béene at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing within this realme. And that euerie perſon abiding or dwelling within this realme, or without this realme, ſhall be charged or chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie granted by this act, acording and after the rate of ſuch yéerelie ſubſtance, or value of lands and tenements, goods, chattels, and other the premiſſes, as euerie perſon ſo to be charged, ſhalbe ſet at, in the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing or taxation vpon him to be made, and in none otherwiſe.

And further be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that for the ſeſſing and ordering of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be dulie had, the lord chancellor of England, or the lord kéeper of the great ſeale, the lord treaſuror of England, the lord ſteward of the quéenes maieſties houſhold, the lord preſident of the quéenes honorable counſell, and the lord priuie ſeale for the time being, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof the lord chancellor of England, or kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being to be one: ſhall and maie name and appoint, of and for euerie ſhire, and riding, and other places, as well within this realme, as in Wales, and other the quéens dominions, and alſo of and for euerie citie and towne, being a countie of it ſelfe, and of and for the iſle of Wight, ſuch certeine number of perſons of euerie of the ſame ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes and iſle of Wight, and euerie other place, as they ſhall thinke conuenient, to be commiſſioners of and within the ſame place, whereof they be inhabitants, and alſo of and for the honorable houſhold of the quéenes maieſtie, in what ſhire or other places the ſaid houſhold ſhall happen then to be. And the lord chancellor, or kéeper of the great ſeale, and other with him before named, or two of them, as is aforeſaid, in like maner maie name and appoint of euerie other ſuch borough & towne corporat, as well in England, as in Wales,and other the queenes dominions, as they ſhall thinke requiſit,ſix,fiue,foure,thrée,or two of the head officers: and other honeſt inhabitants of euerie of the ſaid cities,boroughs,and townes corporat, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the ſame. The which perſons,if anie ſuch be therevnto named,of the ſaid inhabitants of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties of themſelues, ſhall be ioined and put in as commiſſioners, with the perſons named for ſuch ſhires and ridings, as the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties in themſelues, be ſet, and haue their being. Which perſons ſo named, for and of the ſaid boroughs and towns corporat, not being counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not take vpon them, nor none of them, to put anie part of their commiſſion in execution for the premiſſes out of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, wherin they be ſo named onelie, nor to execute the ſaid commiſſion within the borough or towne corporat, where they be ſo dwelling, but at ſuch daies and times as the ſaid other commiſſioners for the ſame ſhire and riding, ſhall therevnto limit and appoint within the ſame borough, or towne corporat, not being countie corporat, whereof they be ſo named,and not out of ſuch borough or towne: and in that manner to be aiding and aſſiſting with the ſaid other commiſſioners,in,and for the good executing of the effect of the ſaid commiſſion, vpon paine of euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners, ſo named for euerie ſuch citie,borough,and towne corporat,not being a countie,to make ſuch fine, as the ſaid other commiſſioners, in the commiſſion of and for the ſame ſhire or riding ſo named,or thrée of them at the leaſt,ſhall by their diſcretions ſet and certifie into the quéens excheker,there to be leuied to the vſe of the quéenes maieſtie,in like maner as if ſuch or like ſums had béene ſet and rated vpon euerie ſuch perſon for the ſaid ſubſidie.

The which commiſſioners ſo named, of and for the ſaid cities,boroughs, and towns,not being counties,and onlie put in the ſame commiſſion,by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue anie part of the portion of the fées and rewards of the commiſſioners and their clerks, in this act afterward ſpecified and allowed. And the lord chancellor of England, or the kéeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, ſhall make and direct out of the court of the chancerie, vnder the great ſeale,ſeuerall commiſſions: that is to ſaie, to euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and houſhold, vnto ſuch perſon and perſons as by his diſcretion,and anie of the other with him afore named and appointed,as is afore rehearſed, ſhall be thought ſufficient for the ſeſſing and leuieng of the ſaid ſubſidie,in all ſhires and places, according to the true meaning of this act. Which commiſſion for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, or to one of them, before the twentith daie of Ianuarie next comming: and the commiſſion for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners,or one of them before the twentith daie of Ianuarie,which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred thrée ſcore and ſeuen. And to euerie of the ſaid commiſſions ten ſcedules,conteining in them the tenor of this act,ſhall be affiled. By which commiſſion,the commiſſioners in euerie ſuch commiſſion named according to this act,and as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie,to put the effect of the ſame commiſſion in execution: and that by authoritie of this act,after ſuch commiſſions to them directed,they may by their aſſents and agréements ſeuer themſelues for the execution of their commiſſion,in hundreds, laths, wards, rapes, wapentakes,towns,pariſhes,and other places,within the limits of their ſaid commiſſion, in ſuch forme as to them ſhall ſéeme expedient to be ordred, and betwéene them to be communed and agréed, according to the tenor and effect of the commiſſion to them therein directed. Upon which ſeuerance,euerie perſon of this preſent parlement that ſhalbe commiſſioner,ſhalbe aſſigned into the hundred where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies,that no perſon be or ſhall be compelled to be anie commiſſioner, to and for the execution of this preſent act,but onelie in the ſhire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth,and that anie perſon being aſſigned to the contrarie thereof,in anie wiſe ſhall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this act,or anie part thereof.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that the commiſſioners and euerie of them, which ſhall be named, limited, and appointed according to this act, to be commiſſioners in euerie ſuch ſhire,riding,lath,wapentake,rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and the ſaid houſhold,or anie other place, and none other, ſhall truelie, effectuallie, and diligentlie for their part, execute the effect of this preſent act, according to the tenour thereof in euerie behalfe, and none otherwiſe by anie other means, without omiſſion, fauour, dread, malice, or anie other thing to be attempted and doone by them,or any of them,to the contrarie therof. And the ſaid commiſſioners,and as many of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion,and none other,for the execution of the ſaid commiſſion and act,ſhall for the taxation of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,before the laſt daie of Ianuarie next comming: and for the taxation of the ſaid ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,ſhall before the laſt daie of Ianuarie,which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God,a thouſand fiue hundred thrée ſcore and ſeuen, by vertue of the commiſſion deliuered vnto them in forme aforeſaid,direct their ſeuerall or ioint precept or precepts vnto eight, ſeuen,ſix, fiue,foure,thrée,or two,as for the number of the inhabitants ſhall be requiſit, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcreet, and honeſt perſons inhabitants, to be named by the ſaid commiſſioners, or by as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, of, and in hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, wards pariſhes, townes, and other places, aſwell within liberties, franchiſes, ancient demeanes, places exempted, and ſanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, boroughs, or iſle aforeſaid, and other places within the limits of their commiſſion, and to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffs, and other like officers or miniſters of euerie of the ſaid hundreds, townes, wards, laths, wapentakes, pariſhes, and other places beforeſaid, as to the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, or vnto three or two of them, by their diſcretions in diuiſion, ſhall ſeeme expedient, as by the maner and vſe of thoſe parties ſhall be requiſit, ſtreightlie by the ſame precept charging and commanding the ſame inhabitants, conſtables, and other officers aforeſaid, to whome ſuch precept ſhall be ſo directed, to appeare in their proper perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them, as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſaid commiſſion, at certeine daies & places, by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie number of them, as is aforeſaid, within cities, boroughs or townes corporat, or without, in any other place as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretions ſhall be limited therevnto, to doo and accompliſh all that to them on the partie of the queenes maieſtie ſhall be inioined, touching this act. Commanding further by the ſame precept, that he to whoſe hands ſuch precepts ſhall come, ſhall ſhew or deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitants or officers named in the ſame precept, and that none of them faile to accompliſh the ſame, vpon paine of fortie ſhillings to be forfeited to the queenes maieſtie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that at the ſaid daie and place prefixed and limited in the ſaid precept, euerie of the commiſſioners then being in the ſhire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence, at the daie and place prefixed for that part wherevnto he was limited, ſhall appeere in his proper perſon, and there the ſame commiſſioners being preſent, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the queenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall call, or cauſe to be called before them, the ſaid inhabitants and officers, to whome they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in commandement there to appeere by vertue of the ſaid precept. And if anie perſon ſo warned, make default, vnleſſe he then be letted by ſickneſſe or lawfull excuſe, and that let then be witneſſed by oths of two credible perſons, or if anie appeering, refuſe to ſerue in forme following: then euerie ſuch perſon ſo making default, or refuſing to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the queenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings, and ſo at euerie time appointed by the ſaid commiſſioners for the ſame taxations, vnto ſuch time the number of euerie ſuch perſons haue appeered, and certified in forme vnder written, euerie of them ſo making default, or refuſing ſo to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the queenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings. And vpon the ſame appeerance had, they ſhall be charged before the commiſſioners, by all conuenient waies and meanes, other than by corporall oth, to inquire of the beſt and moſt value of the ſubſtance of euerie perſon, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that they ſhall be charged with, and of other which ſhall haue his or their moſt reſort vnto anie of the ſaid places, and chargeable with anie ſumme of monie by this act of this ſaid ſubſidie, and of all other things requiſit, touching the ſaid act, and according to the intent of the ſame, and therevpon, as neere as it maie be, or ſhall come to their knowledge, trulie to preſent and certifie before the ſaid commiſſioners, the names and ſurnames, and the beſt and vttermoſt ſubſtance and values of euerie of them aſwell of lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, poſſeſſions, and profits, as of goods, chattels, debts, and other things chargeable by the ſame act, without anie concealement, loue, fauor, affection, dread, or malice, vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue pounds or more, to bee taxed, extracted and leuied, in forme as hereafter in this preſent act ſhalbe limited or appointed. And therevpon, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall openlie there read, or cauſe to be read vnto them, the ſaid rates in this act mentioned, and openlie declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and forme they ought and ſhould make their certificat according to the rates and ſummes thereof abouesaid, and of all maner of perſons, as well of aliens and ſtrangers, denizens or not denizens, inhabiting within this realme, as of ſuch perſons as be borne vnder the queens obeiſance, chargeable to this act; and of the poſſeſſions, goods, and chattels of fraternities, guilds, corporations, brotherhoods, myſteries, and commonalties, and other, as is abouesaid, and of perſons being in the parties of beyond the ſeas, hauing goods and chattels, lands, or tenements within this realme, as is aforeſaid, and of all goods being in the cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons, to the vſe of anie other, as is abouesaid. By the which information and ſhewing, the ſaid perſon ſhould haue ſuch plaine knowledge of the true intent of this preſent act, and of the maner of their certificat, that the ſame perſon ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance. And after ſuch charge, and the ſtatute of the ſaid ſubſidie, and the maner of the ſaid certificat to be made in writing, conteining the names and ſurnames of euerie perſon, and whether he be borne without the queenes obeiſance or within, and the beſt value of euerie perſon in euerie degree, as well of yeerelie value of lands and tenements, and of ſuch like poſſeſſions and profits, as the value of goods & chattels, debts, and euerie thing to their certificat requiſit and neceſſarie to them declared: the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhall by their diſcretions appoint and limit vnto the ſaid perſons another daie and place, to appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners, and charging the ſaid perſons, that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquirie, by all waies and meanes, of the premiſſes, and then and there, euerie of them vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie ſhillings to the quéenes maieſtie, to appeare at the ſaid new prefixed daie and place, there to certifie vnto the ſaid commiſſioners in writing, according to their ſaid charge, and according to the true intent of the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, and as to them in maner aforeſaid hath beene declared and ſhewed by the commiſſioners. At which daie and place ſo to them prefixed if anie of the ſaid perſons make default, or appeare and refuſe to make the ſaid certificat: that then euerie of them ſo offending, to forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings, except there be a reaſonable excuſe of his default, by reaſon of ſickneſſe or otherwiſe, by the oths of two credible perſons there witneſſed. And of ſuch as appeare, readie to make certificat as is aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhall take and receiue the ſame certificat, and euerie part thereof, and the names, values, and ſubſtance of euerie perſon ſo certified: and if the ſame commiſſioners ſee cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examine the ſaid preſentors thereof, and therevpon the ſaid commiſſioners at the ſaid daies and place, by their agreement among themſelues, ſhall from time to time openlie there prefix a daie, at a certeine place or places, within the limits of their commiſſion, by their diſcretion, for their further proceeding to the ſaid aſſeſſing of the ſame ſubſidie, and therevpon at the ſaid daie of the ſaid certificat, as is aforeſaid, taken, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffs, or other officers, of ſuch hundreds, wapentakes, townes, or other places aforeſaid, as the ſame commiſſioners ſhall be of, compriſing and conteining in the ſame precept, the names and ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſaid certificat, of whome if the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the queenes commiſſion, ſhall then haue vehement ſuſpect, to be of more greater value or ſubſtance in lands, goods, chattels, or ſummes of monie owing to them, or other ſubſtance beforeſaid, then vpon ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be certified: the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts, directed to the conſtable, bailiffe, or other officers, commanding the ſame conſtable, bailifs, or other officers, to whom ſuch precepts ſhall be directed, to warne ſuch perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept, at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch precepts, & euerie of them, ſhall perſonallie appéere before the ſaid commiſſioners at the ſame new prefixed daie and place, there to be examined by all waies and meanes (other then by corporall oth) by the ſaid commiſſioners, of their greateſt ſubſtance and beſt value, and of all and euerie ſummes of monie owing to them, and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſſes, or anie of them, according to this act. At which daie and place ſo prefixed, the ſaid commiſſioners then and there being, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the queenes commiſſion, ſhall cauſe to be called the ſaid perſons, whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept, as is before ſaid, for their examination. And if anie of thoſe perſons which ſhall be warned, as is before ſaid, to be examined, which at anie time after the warning, and before the prefixed daie, ſhall be within ſuch place where he maie haue knowledge of his ſaid appéerance to be made, make default, and appeere not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe, or elſe a reaſonable excuſe, by the oths of two credible perſons, before the ſaid commiſſioners be trulie alleged for his diſcharge: that then euerie of them ſo making default, to be taxed and charged to the queenes maieſtie, with, and at the double ſummes of the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue béene ſet at, for and after the beſt value of his lands or ſubſtance vpon him certified, if he had appéered, by the diſcretion of the commiſſioners there being. Which commiſſioners ſhall trauell with euerie of the other perſons ſo then & there appéering, whoſe names ſhal be expreſſed in the ſaid precept or precepts, and in whom anie vehement ſuſpect was or ſhall be had in forme aboueſaid, by all ſuch waies and means they can, other than by corporall oth, for the better knowledge of their beſt value, either in hereditaments or poſſeſſions, either elſe in goods or debts. And that euerie ſpirituall perſon, at either of the ſaid taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be rated and ſet according to the rate aboueſaid, of and for euerie pound that the ſame ſpirituall perſon, or anie other to his vſe, hath by diſcent, bargaine, or purchaſe, in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme of yéeres, by execution, by ward, or by copie of court roll, in anie manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, offices, fees, corrodies, annuities, or hereditaments, after the true, iuſt, and yéerelie value thereof, and according as other the queenes maieſties ſubiects borne within this realme, be charged, in forme aboue remembred, ſo that it extend to the yéerelie value of twentie ſhillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the ſaid taxors and aſſeſſors, ſhall not dulie behaue themſelues in their inquirie, taxation, aſſeſment, or certificat, but ſhall affectionatlie, corruptlie, or or partiallie demeane themſelues in that behalfe, in ſuch wiſe, that the commiſſioners ſhall by their conſideration déeme them offendors, worthie of puniſhment for not doing their duties therin: that then foure or more of the commiſſioners in that countie, for this ſubſidie, ſhall haue power and authoritie by their diſcretions, either to charge the ſaid aſſeſſors, vpon their corporall othes, for the better ſeruice aforeſaid in that behalfe, or elſe by their diſcretions to tax and ſet vpon euerie of the ſaid aſſeſſors for their miſdemeanors in that behalfe, ſuch a fine or paine as they ſhall thinke good, ſo that it excéed not the ſum of ten pounds, and the ſame fine or paine, at their diſcretions to eſtreat into the court of exchecker. Euerie which fine ſo taxed and ſet by foure of the ſaid commiſſioners or more, & being eſtreated with the ſcedule or bookes of that limit, ſhalbe leuied and anſwered to the quéenes vſe, in like maner and forme, to all intents and purpoſes, as anie other ſumme that ſhall be taxed and become due by vertue of this eſtatute and act of ſubſidie, and not in anie otherwiſe or maner.

And if anie perſon certified or rated by vertue of this act, whether he be commiſſioner or other, to anie maner of value, dooth find himſelfe greeued with the ſame preſentment, ſeſſing or taxing, and therevpon complaine to the commiſſioners, before whome he ſhall be rated, ſeſſed, or taxed, or before two of them, before the ſame taxation be certified into the court of the excheker: that then the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them, ſhall by all waies and meanes, examine particularlie and diſtinctlie the perſon ſo complaining, vpon his oth and other his neighbours, by their diſcretions, of euerie his lands and tenements aboue ſpecified, and of euerie his goods, chattels, and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them, which ſhall haue power by authoritie aforeſaid: the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them, to whome anie ſuch complaint ſhall be made, by their diſcretion, vpon the oth of the ſaid perſon ſo complaining, maie abate, defaulke, increaſe, or inlarge the ſame aſſeſſement, according as it ſhall appeare vnto them iuſt, vpon the ſame examination. And the ſame ſum ſo abated, defaulked, increaſed or inlarged, ſhall be by them eſtreated in forme as hereafter inſueth. And if it be proued by witneſſe, or by the parties owne confeſſion, or other lawfull waies or meanes, within a yeere after anie ſuch oth made, that the ſame perſon ſo taxed, and ſworne, was of anie better or greater value in lands, goods, or other things aboue ſpecified, at the time of his ſaid oth, than the ſame perſon ſo ſworne did declare vpon his ſaid oth: that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the queenes maieſtie, ſo much in lawfull monie of England, as he the ſame perſon ſo ſworne, was ſet at, or taxed to paie.

And alſo it is enacted by the ſame authoritie, that euerie perſon to be rated at the ſaid taxation, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be rated, taxed and ſet, and the ſumme on him ſet, to be leuied at ſuch place where he and his familie at the time of the ſame preſentment to be made, ſhall keepe his houſe or dwelling, or where he then ſhall be moſt conuerſant, abiding, or reſiant, or ſhall haue his moſt reſort, at the time of the ſaid certificat to be made, and no where els. And that no commiſſioner for this ſubſidie, ſhall be rated or taxed, for his goods or lands, but in the ſhire and other place where he ſhall be commiſſioner. And that if anie perſon chargeable to this act, at the time of the ſame aſſeſſing, happen to be out of this realme, & out of Wales, or far from the place where he ſhall be knowne: then he to be ſet where he was laſt abiding in this realme, or within Wales, and after the ſubſtance, value, and other profits of euerie perſon, to be knowne by the examination, certificat, or other maner of wiſe, as is aforeſaid. And that the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the queenes maieſties commiſſion or commiſſions, ſhall after the rate and rates aforeſaid, cauſe euerie perſon to be ſet, rated, and taxed, according to the rate of the ſubſtance and value of his lands, goods, chattels, and other profits chargeable by this act, whereby the greateſt and moſt beſt ſumme or ſummes, according to his moſt ſubſtance, by reaſon of this act, might or maie be ſet, or taxed. And that euerie perſon taxed in anie countie or place, other than where he is moſt reſiant or hath his familie, or in anie countie or place, other than where he is a commiſſioner for this ſubſidie, if he be a commiſſioner, vpon certificat made to the ſaid court of excheker, vnder the hands and ſeales of two commiſſioners for the ſubſidie in the ſame countie or place where ſuch perſon is moſt reſiant, or hath his familie, or where he is a commiſſioner for the taxation and paiment of this ſubſidie, teſtifieng ſuch his moſt reſiancie, hauing a familie, or being a commiſſioner: ſhall be a ſufficient diſcharge for the taxation of that perſon in all other places, and of, and for all other ſummes of monie vpon ſuch perſons ſo ſet and taxed, ſaue onelie the taxation made in that countie or place from which ſuch certificat ſhall be made, as is aforeſaid, and for the ſumme of monie vpon ſuch perſon there aſſeſſed or taxed. And that ſuch certificat, without anie plea or other circumſtance, ſhall be a ſufficient warrant, aſwell to the barons and auditor and auditors of the ſaid court of excheker, as to all and euerie other officers, to whome the allowance thereof ſhall apperteine, paieng for ſuch diſcharge and allowance onelie ſix penſe and no more.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie ſuch perſon, which ſhall be rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this act, for paiment of and to this ſubſidie, for, and after the yeerelie value of his lands, tenements, and other reall poſſeſſions or profits, at anie of the ſaid taxations, ſhall not after be ſet and taxed for his goods and chattels, or other his moueable ſubſtance at the ſame taxation, and that he that ſhalbe ſet, charged, or taxed for the ſame ſubſidie, for his goods, chattels, and other moueables, at anie of the ſaid taxations, according to the true meaning of this act, ſhall not after be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his lands, or other reall poſſeſſions and profits abouesaid, at the ſame taxations, nor anie of them, nor that anie perſon by anie taxation be double charged for the ſaid ſubſidie, nor ſet nor taxed at ſeuerall places by reaſon of this act. But if anie perſon happen to be double ſet, taxed, or charged, either in one place, or at ſeuerall places: then he to be diſcharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this act: anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that it be ordeined and enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon hauing two manſions, or two places to reſort vnto, or calling himſelfe houſhold ſeruant, or waiting ſeruant to the queenes maieſtie, or other lord or ladie, maiſter or miſtreſſe, be excuſed vpon his ſaieng, from the taxes of the ſaid ſubſidie, in neither of the places where he maie be ſet or taxed, vnleſſe he bring a certificat in writing from the commiſſioners, where that he is ſo ſet or taxed in déed at one place. And if anie perſon that ought to be ſet & taxed to this preſent ſubſidie, by reaſon of his remoouing or reſorting to two places, or by reaſon of his ſaieng that he elſwhere was taxed, or by reaſon of anie priuilege by his dwelling or abiding in anie place, not being forepriſed in this act, or otherwiſe, by his couine or craft, or by anie words or ſaiengs, or if anie that is a commiſſioner or aſſeſſor of others, happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations of this ſubſidie, or anie of them, and be not ſet and taxed, according to the true intent of this act, and that prooued by preſentment, examination, information, or otherwiſe, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them, or before the barons of the quéenes maieſties excheker, or two iuſtices of the peace, of the countie where ſuch perſon dwelleth: then euerie ſuch perſon that by ſuch meanes, or otherwiſe willinglie by couin, or without iuſt cauſe, ſhall happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations, or paiments aforeſaid, or anie of them, and ſhall not be rated, taxed, and ſet, ſhall be charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with, and at the double value of ſo much as he ſhould, might, or ought to haue béene ſet & taxed at, by vertue of this act. And the ſame double value to be leuied, gathered, & paid, of his goods and chattels, lands, and tenements, towards the ſaid ſubſidie, and further to be puniſhed according to the diſcretions of the barons, iuſtices, and commiſſioners, before whome he ſhall be conuicted for his offenſe and deceipt in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners in euerie commiſſion, ſhall according to their diuiſions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this act, to ſet, tax, and ſeſſe euerie other commiſſioner, ioined with them in euerie ſuch commiſſion and diuiſion, and ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euerie aſſeſſor within their diuiſion, for his and their goods, lands, and other the premiſſes, as is aboueſaid: by the which ſaid commiſſion, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall indifferentlie ſet, tax, and aſſeſſe themſelues and the ſaid aſſeſſors. And that aſwell the ſummes vpon euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners and aſſeſſors, ſo ſeſſed, rated, and taxed, as the ſummes made and preſented by the preſentors ſworne as is aboueſaid, ſhall be written, certified, ſet, and eſtreated, and the eſtreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that parties, within the limits of the ſame commiſſion and diuiſion, ſo to be gathered and leuied, in like maner as it ought or ſhould haue béene, if the ſaid commiſſioners had not béene in the ſaid commiſſion. And that all perſons of the eſtate of a baron or barons, and euerie eſtate aboue, ſhall be charged wich their fréehold, and vale, as is aboueſaid, by the chancellor, or lord kéeper of the great ſeale of England, the high treaſuror of England for the time being, and other ſuch perſons, as by the quéenes maieſties authoritie or commandement, ſhall be named and appointed, and they to be charged for the ſaid ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, after the forme of the ſaid grant, according to the taxation aforeſaid. And the ſummes of and vpon them to be ſet and taxed, with the names of the collectors appointed for the gathering and paieng of the ſame to be eſtreated, deliuered, and certified at daies and places aboue ſpecified, by the lord chancellor, or kéeper of the great ſeale, and treaſuror, and other ſuch perſons, as thereunto ſhall be named.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the taxes and aſſeſſes of the ſaid ſummes, vpon and by the ſaid aſſeſſing and certificat, as is aforeſaid, made by the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed, and haue authoritie by the quéenes maieſties commiſſion: ſhall with all ſpéed, and without delaie, by the writing eſtreated of the ſaid tax thereof, vnder the ſeales and ſignes manuell of the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed, at the leaſt, ſhall be deliuered vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantiall inhabitants, conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffs, and other officers iointlie, of hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid, within their limits, or to other ſufficient perſons inhabitants of the ſame, onelie by the diſcretion of the ſaid commiſſioners, and as the place and parties ſhall require, aſwell the particular names and ſurnames, as the remembrance of all ſummes of monie taxed and ſet, of, and vpon euerie perſon, aſwell man as woman chargeable to this act, houſeholders, & all other inhabitants and dwellers within the ſaid pariſhes, townes, and places contributorie to this act of ſubſidie. By authoritie of which writing or eſtreat ſo deliuered, the ſaid officers and other perſons ſo named and deputed ſeuerallie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, immediatlie after the deliuerie of the ſaid writing or eſtreat, to demand, leuie, & gather of euerie perſon therein ſpecified, the ſumme and ſummes in the ſame writing or eſtreat compriſed, and for non paiment thereof, to diſtreine the ſame perſon or perſons ſo being behind, by their goods and chattels, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to kéepe by the ſpace of eight daies, at the coſts and charges of the owner thereof. And if the ſaid owner doo not paie ſuch ſumme of monie as ſhall be taxed by the authoritie of this act, within the ſame eight daies: then the ſame diſtreſſe to be appraiſed by foure, thrée, or two of the inhabitants where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo then to be ſold by the ſaid conſtable, or other collectors, for the paiment of the ſaid monie, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale and kéeping thereof, (if anie be) to be immediatlie reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe. Which ſaid officers and other perſons ſo deputed, to aſke take, gather, and leuie the ſaid ſummes, ſhall anſwer and be charged for the portion onelie to them aſſigned and limited, to be gathered, leuied and compriſed in the ſaid writing or eſtreat, ſo to them, as is aforeſaid, deliuered, to the vſe of our ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, and hir heires & ſucceſſors, and the ſaid ſumme in that writing or eſtreat compriſed, to paie vnto the high collector or collectors of that place, for the collection of the ſame, in maner and forme vnder written, therevnto to be named and deputed. And the ſame inhabitants and officers, ſo gathering the ſame particular ſums, for their collection thereof, ſhall reteine for euerie xx.s. ſo by them receiued & paid, two penſe, & that to be allowed at the paiment of their collection, by them to be made to the high collector or collectors.

And further, be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them, as ſhall take vpon them the execution & buſineſſe of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall for euerie of the ſame paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, name ſuch ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhall haue and poſſeſſe lands and other hereditaments, in their owne right, of the yéerelie value of xx. li. or goods to the value of two hundred marks, at the leaſt, in ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentaks, rapes, cities, townes corporat, and other whatſoeuer places, aſwell within places priuileged, as without, not being forepriſed within this act to be high collectors, and to haue the collection and receipt of the ſaid ſummes, ſet, and leuiable within the precinct, limit, and bounds, where they ſhall be ſo limited and appointed to be high collectors. And to euerie of the ſaid collectors ſo ſeuerallie named, the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, with all ſpéed, and without delaie, after the ſaid whole ſumme of anie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, be ſet by all the limits of the ſame their commiſſion, or in ſuch limits as the high collectors ſhall be ſo ſeuerallie aſſigned: ſhall vnder their ſeales and ſignes manuell, deliuer one eſtreat indented in parchment, compriſing in it the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuie the ſaid particular ſummes, and the ſummes of euerie hundred, wapentake, towne, or other place aforeſaid, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargeable, according to the eſtreat ſo firſt thereof made and deliuered, as is aforeſaid. And the collectors ſo to be aſſigned, ſhall be charged to anſwer the whole ſum compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat limited to his collection, as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners hauing authoritie by this act to name and nominat the ſaid high collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie: ſhall immediatlie vpon the nomination and election take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recogniſances or obligations, without anie fée or reward to be paid therefore of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named to the high collector, to be bounden to the quéenes maieſtie in the double ſumme of the ſumme of his collection, and to be indorſed and made vpon ſuch condition: that is to ſaie, for the collection of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, that if the ſaid collector, his heirs, or executors, doo truelie content and paie to the vſe of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heirs, or ſucceſſors, in the receipt of the ſaid excheker, at or before the ſaid firſt of Aprill next inſuing, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one month next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid recogniſances or obligations to be void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon condition, that if the ſaid collector, his heirs or executors, doo trulie content and paie to the vſe of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, in hir receipt of the excheker, at or before the firſt daie of Aprill, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred ſixtie eight, ſo much of the ſaid ſum of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one month next after ſuch time as he hath gathered & collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or els to ſtand in full ſtrength & vertue. Which ſaid ſeuerall recogniſances or obligations ſo taken, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerallie certifie and deliuer into the quéenes maieſties excheker, with the ſeuerall certificats of the ſaid taxations and rates of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, at and by the time to them preſcribed and appointed by this act, for the certificat of the ſaid ſeuerall taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the quéenes maieſtie, for euerie recogniſance or obligation not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector, ſo elected, named, & chooſen, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowledge & make the ſaid recogniſance or obligation, vpon like paine and forfeiture of ten pounds to the quéenes maieſtie, for the refuſall thereof. And euerie collector, ſo deputed, hauing the ſaid eſtreat in parchment, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue authoritie by this act, to appoint daies and places within the circuit of his collection, for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by proclamation, or otherwiſe, to all the conſtables or other perſons, or inhabitants, hauing the charge of the particular collection within the hundreds, pariſhes, townes, or other places by him or them limited, to make paiment for the ſaid particular collection of euerie ſum, as to them ſhall apperteine. And if at the ſame day and place ſo limited and prefixed by the ſaid high collector, the ſaid conſtable, officers, or other perſons, or inhabitants, as is aforeſaid, for the ſaid particular collection aſſigned and appointed within ſuch hundred, citie, towne, or other place, doo not paie vnto the ſaid high collectors the ſumme within their ſeuerall hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places, due, and compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat thereof to them deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſome of them, as is aforeſaid, or ſo much thereof as they haue by anie meane receiued (two penſe of euerie pound, for the ſaid particular collection, as is aforeſaid, alwaies to be thereof allowed, excepted, and abated:) that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid high collectors, and euerie of them, and to their aſſignes, to diſtraine euerie of the ſaid conſtables, officers, and other inhabitants, for their ſaid ſeuerall and particular collection of the ſaid ſummes, compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat and writing thereof to them and euerie of them, as is before expreſſed, deliuered, or for aſmuch of the ſame ſumme, as ſo then ſhall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behind and vnpaid, by the goods and chattels of euerie of them ſo being behind. And the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to be kept, appraiſed, and ſold, as is aforeſaid, and thereof to take and leuie the ſummes ſo then being behind and vnpaid. And the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſaid diſtreſſe (if anie be) to be reſtored and deliuered vnto the owner, in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon inhabiting in anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, ſhall be compelled to be anie aſſeſſor or collector, of, or for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in anie place or places out of the ſaid citie, borough, or towne corporat, where he dwelleth.

And it is alſo by the ſaid authoritie enacted, that if anie inhabitant, or officer, or whatſoeuer perſon or perſons charged to and for the collection or receipt of anie part or portion of the ſaid ſubſidie, by anie maner of meanes, according to this act, or anie perſon or perſons for themſelues, or as keeper, gardian, deputie, factor, or atturneie, of, or for anie other perſon or perſons, of anie goods and chattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing to be made, being out of this realme, or in anie other parts not knowen, or of, and for the goods and chattels of anie other perſon or perſons of anie corporation, fraternitie, myſterie, or other whatſoeuer commonaltie, being incorporat, or not incorporat, and all perſons hauing in their rule, gouernance, & cuſtodie, anie goods or chattels, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, or anie of them to be made, or which for anie cauſe, for and by collection, or for himſelfe, or for anie other, or by reaſon that he hath the rule, gouernance, or cuſtodie of anie goods or chattels of anie other perſon or perſons, corporation, commonaltie, fraternitie, guild, or myſterie, or anie ſuch other like, or as factor, deputie, or atturneie, of, or for anie perſon: ſhall be taxed, rated, valued, and ſet, to anie ſumme or ſummes, by reaſon of this act, and after the taxation or aſſeſſing vpon any ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with the receipt of the ſame, happen to die, or depart from the place where he was ſo taxed and ſet, or his goods or chattels be ſo eloined, or in ſuch priuie & couert maner kept, as the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with the ſame, by eſtreats, or other writings from the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, as is aforeſaid, can, ne maie leuie the ſame ſumme or ſummes compriſed within the ſame eſtreats, by diſtreſſe within the limits of their collection, as is aforeſaid, or can not ſell ſuch diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes, as be taken for anie of the ſaid paiments, before the time limited to the high collector, for his paiment to be made in the queenes maieſties receipt: then vpon relation thereof, with due examination, by the oth or examination of ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with and for the receipt and collection of the ſame, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons, or other, as is aforeſaid, their goods and chattels, were ſet and taxed, and vpon plaine certificat thereof made in the queenes maieſties excheker by the ſame commiſſioners, aſwell of the dwelling place, names, and ſummes of the ſaid perſons, of whom the ſaid ſums can not be leuied and had, as is aforeſaid: then aſwell the conſtables and other inhabitants appointed for the ſaid particular collection, againſt the high collectors, as the high collector vpon his account and oth in the ſaid excheker to be diſcharged thereof, and proceſſe to be made for the queenes maieſtie, out of the ſaid excheker, by the diſcretion of the barons of the ſaid excheker, againſt ſuch perſon, his heires or executors, ſo being behind with his paiment. And ouer that, that the ſame commiſſioners to whome anie ſuch declaration of the premiſſes ſhall be made, in forme aforeſaid, from time to time, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to direct their precept or precepts vnto the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with anie ſum, of, for and vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons, or other as is aforeſaid, or to anie ſhiriffe, ſteward, bailiffe, or other whatſoeuer officer, miniſter, perſon or perſons, of ſuch place or places where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo owing ſuch ſum or ſums, ſhall haue lands and tenements and other hereditaments, or reall poſſeſſions, goods & chattels, whereby anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indebted, his heirs, executors, or aſſigns, or other hauing the cuſtodie, gouernance or diſpoſition of any goods, chattels, lands, or tenements, or other hereditaments which ought or may by this act lawfullie be diſtrained or taken for the ſame, hath, & ſhall haue goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſum or ſums which by anie ſuch perſon or perſons, maie or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of ſuch commiſſion where ſuch perſon or perſons was and were taxed, or without, in anie place within this realme of England, Wales, or other the queenes maieſties dominions, marches or territories. By which precept, as well ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged to leuie ſuch monie, as the officers of the place or places, where ſuch diſtreſſe maie be taken, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to diſtraine euery ſuch perſon indebted, charged & chargeable by this act, or his executors or adminiſtrators of his goods and chattels, his gardians, factors, deputies, leaſſees, farmars, and aſſigns, and all other perſons by whoſe hands, or out of whoſe lands, anie ſuch perſon ſhould haue rent, fee, annuitie, or other profit, or which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, ſhall haue goods or chattels, or anie other thing moueable, of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, being indebted, or owing ſuch ſumme. And the diſtreſſe ſo taken, cauſe to be kept, appraiſed and ſold, in like manner and forme as is aforeſaid, for the diſtreſſe to be taken, vpon ſuch perſons to be taxed to the ſaid ſubſidie, and being ſufficient to diſtraine within the limits of the collectors, inhabitants, or other officers, charged with or for the ſame ſummes, ſo vpon them to be taxed. And if anie ſuch diſtreſſe for non paiment, happen to be taken out of the limit of the ſaid perſons charged and aſſigned to leuie the ſame, the perſons ſo charged for the leuie of anie ſuch ſums by diſtreſſe, ſhall receiue & take of the ſame diſtreſſe, for the labor of euery perſon going for the execution thereof, for euerie mile that anie ſuch perſon ſo laboreth for the ſame, two penſe. And euerie farmar, tenant, gardian, factor, or other whatſoeuer perſon, being diſtreined, or otherwiſe charged for paiment of anie ſuch ſum or ſummes, or anie other ſum by reaſon of this act, ſhall be of ſuch ſum or ſums of him or them ſo leuied and taken, diſcharged and acquited at his next daie of paiment of the ſame, or at the deliuerie of ſuch goods and chattels, as he that is ſo diſtreined had in his cuſtodie and gouernance, againſt him or them that ſhall be ſo taxed and ſet, any grant or writing obligatorie, or other whatſoeuer matter to the contrarie made héertofore notwithſtanding.

And if anie ſuch perſon that ſhould be ſo diſtreined, haue no lands or tenements ſufficient, whereby he or his tenants and farmars maie be diſtreined, or haue eloined or hid his goods ⁊ chattels, whereby he ſhould or might be diſtreined, in ſuch maner, that ſuch goods and chattels ſhall not be knowen or found, ſo that the ſum of or by him to be paid in the ſaid forme, ſhall ne can be conuenientlie leuied, then vpon relation thereof to the commiſſioners, or to as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be therevnto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons was taxed and ſet, by the othes of him or them that ſhall be charged with the leuie and paiment of that ſum or ſums, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make a precept, in ſuch maner as is aforeſaid, for to attach, take, and arreſt the bodie of ſuch perſon or perſons that ought to paie the ſaid ſummes, and by this act ſhall be charged with and for the ſaid ſum and ſummes: and them ſo taken, ſafelie to kéepe in priſon within the ſhire or other place where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be taken and attached, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he hath paid the ſame ſumme or ſummes, that ſuch perſon for himſelfe, or for anie other, by this act ſhall be chargeable or ought to be charged withall. And alſo for the fées of euerie ſuch arreſt to him or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept, twentie penſe. And that euerie officer vnto whome ſuch precept ſhall be directed, doo his true diligence, and execute the ſame vpon euerie perſon ſo being indebted, vpon paine to forfeit to the quéens maieſtie for euerie default in that behalfe, 20 s. And that no kéeper of anie gaole, from his gaole ſuffer anie ſuch perſon to go at large by letting to baile, or otherwiſe to depart out of his priſon before he haue paid his ſaid debt, and the ſaid twentie penſe for the ſaid arreſt, vpon paine to forfeit to the queens maieſtie 40 s. and the ſame gaoler to paie vnto the quéens maieſtie the double value, as well of the rate which the ſaid perſons ſo impriſoned was taxed at, as of the ſaid twentie penſe for the fées. And like proceſſe and remedie in like forme ſhall be granted by the commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be therevnto appointed, at like information of euerie perſon or perſons being charged with anie ſumme of monie, for anie other perſon or perſons by reaſon of the ſaid ſubſidie, and not thereof paid, but wilfullie withdrawen, ne the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch perſons were therevnto taxed. And if the ſum or ſums being behind vnpaied by anie perſon or perſons, as is aforeſaid, be leuied and gathered by force of the ſaid proceſſe to be made by the ſame commiſſioners, or if in default or for lacke of paiment thereof, the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſaid ſum or ſums of monie, by proceſſe of the ſame commiſſioners, to be made as is aforeſaid, be committed to priſon in forme aboueſaid, that then the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall award ſuch proceſſe, ſhall make certificat thereof in the ſaid excheker, of that ſhall be doone in the premiſſes, in the terme next following after ſuch ſum or ſums of monie ſo being behind, ſhall be leuied and gathered, or ſuch perſon or perſons for non paiment of the ſame committed to priſon.

And if it happen anie of the ſaid collectors to be aſſigned, or anie maiors, ſhiriffs, ſtewards, conſtables, the hedborough, burſholder, bailiffe, or anie other officer or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobeie the ſaid commiſſioners or anie of them, in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſaid commiſſioners, for execution of the ſaid commiſſion, or if any of the officers or other perſons doo refuſe that to them ſhall apperteine and belong to doo, by reaſon of any precept to him or them to be directed, or anie reaſonable commandement, inſtance, or requeſt, touching the premiſſes, or other default, in anie appearance or collection to make, or if anie perſon being ſuſpect, or not to be indifferentlie taxed as is aforeſaid doo refuſe to be examined, according to the tenor of this act before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, or will not appéere before the ſame commiſſioners vpon warning to him made, or elſe make reſiſtance or reſcous, vpon anie diſtreſſe vpon him to be taken for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or commit anie miſbehauior in anie maner of wiſe contrarie to this act, or commit anie wilfull omiſſion, or other whatſoeuer wilfull not dooing, or miſdooing contrarie to the tenor of this act or grant: the ſame commiſſioners ⁊ euerie number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the leaſt, vpon probable knowledge of any ſuch miſdemeanors had by information, or examination, ſhall ⁊ maie ſet vpon euerie ſuch offendor for euerie ſuch offenſe, in name of a fine, by the ſame offendor to be forfeited, fortie ſhillings, or vnder, by the diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners.

And further, the ſame commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent act, to puniſh euerie ſuch offendor by impriſonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their diſcretion, as ſhall ſéeme to them conuenient, the ſaid fines if anie ſuch be, to be certified by the ſaid commiſſioners that ſo aſſeſſed the ſame, into the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, there to be leuied and paid by the collectors of that parties for the ſaid ſubſidie, returned into the ſaid excheker, to be therewith charged with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in ſuch maner, as if the ſaid fines had béene ſet ⁊ taxed vpon the ſaid offendors for the ſaid ſubſidie.

It is alſo enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie of the ſaid high collectors,which ſhall account for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie in the ſaid excheker, vpon their ſeuerall accounts to be yéelded, ſhall be allowed at euerie of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, for euerie pound limited to his collection,whereof anie ſuch collector ſhall be charged and yéeld account ſix penſe as parcell of their charge: that is to ſaie,of euerie pound thereof, for ſuch perſon as then haue had the particular collection in the townes and other places as is aforeſaid, ſpecified in his collection two penſe,and other two penſe of euerie pound thereof euerie of the ſaid chéefe collectors or their accountants, to reteine to their owne vſe for their labor and charge, in and about the premiſſes, and two penſe of euerie pound reſidue to be deliuered, allowed and paid by the ſaid collectors ſo being therof allowed,to ſuch of the commiſſioners as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe and labor for and about the premiſſes: that is to ſaie,euerie collector to paie that commiſſioner or commiſſioners which had the ordering of the writings,of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie where the ſaid collector or collectors had their collection for the expenſes of the ſaid commiſſioners ſo taking vpon them the ſaid buſineſſe and labor of their clerks writing the ſaid precepts and extracts for the ſaid collections, the ſame laſt two penſe of euerie pound to be diuided amongſt the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing regard to their labor and buſineſſe taken by them or their ſaid clerks, in, and about the premiſſes.

For the which part ſo to the ſaid commiſſioners atteining,the ſaid commiſſioners,ſix,fiue,foure, thrée or two, or as manie of them as ſhall be thervnto appointed by the quéens maieſties commiſſion,and euerie of them,iointlie and ſeuerallie,for his and their ſaid part,maie haue his remedie againſt the ſaid collector or collectors,which thereof béene and might haue béene allowed,by action of debt,in which the defendant ſhall not wage his law,neither protection,neither iniunction or eſſoine ſhall be allowed.And that no perſon now being of the number of the companie of this preſent parlement,nor any commiſſioner ſhall be named or aſſigned to be anie collector or ſubcollector,or preſenter of the ſaid ſubſidie or of anie part thereof,nor no commiſſioners ſhall be compelled to make anie preſentment or certificat,other than in the quéenes maieſties ſaid excheker, of, for,or concerning the ſaid ſubſidie,or anie part thereof. And likewiſe that no other perſon that ſhall be named or aſſigned to be commiſſioners in anie place, to, and for the execution of this act of ſubſidie, be, or ſhall be aſſigned or named head collectors of any of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie,neither of any part thereof. And that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons which ſhall be named and appointed as is aforeſaid, to be head collectors, in, and for the firſt paiment of this ſubſidie, ſhall not be compelled to be collector for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part thereof. And the ſaid collectors which ſhall be aſſigned for the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part thereof and euerie of them, be, and ſhall be acquited and diſcharged of all maner of fées, rewards, and of euerie other charges in the quéenes maieſties excheker, or elſe where, of them or anie of them, by reaſon of that collection, paiment, or accounts, or anie thing concerning the ſame to be aſked. And that if anie perſon receiue or take anie fées, rewards, or pleaſures of anie ſuch accountant, that then he ſhall forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie,for euerie penie,or value of euerie penie ſo taken, fiue ſhillings,and ſuffer impriſonment at the quéenes maieſties pleaſure. And after the taxing and aſſeſſing of the ſaid ſubſidies (as is aforeſaid) had or made, and the ſaid extracts thereof in parchment,vnto the collector, in maner and forme before rehearſed, deliuered: the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall take vpon them the execution of this act, within the limits of their commiſſion, by their agréements, ſhall haue méeting togither,at which méeting, euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners which then ſhall haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the ſaid commiſſion,ſhall by himſelfe or by his ſufficient deputie,trulie certifie and bring forth vnto the ſaid commiſſioners named in the ſaid commiſſion,the certificat and preſentment made before him and ſuch other commiſſioners as were limited with him in one limit,ſo that the ſame certificat maie be accounted and caſt with the other certificats of the other limits within the ſame commiſſion: and then the ſaid commiſſioners and euerie number of them,vnto two at the leaſt,as is aforeſaid,if any be in life,or their executors or adminiſtrators of their goods if they then be dead,ſhall iointlie and ſeuerallie,as they were diuided within their limits vnder their ſeales,by their diſcretion,make one or ſeuerall writings indented,conteining in it as well the names of the ſaid collectors, by the commiſſioners for ſuch collection and accounts in the excheker, and paiment in the ſame receipt, deputed and aſſigned, as the groſſe and ſeuerall ſums written vnto euerie ſuch collector to receiue the ſaid ſubſidie. And alſo all fines,amerciaments,and other forfeitures,if any ſuch by reaſon of this act happen to be within the precinct and limit of their commiſſion, to be certified into the quéenes maieſties ſaid excheker by the ſaid commiſſioners. In which writing or writings indented ſo to be certified, ſhall be plainlie declared and expreſſed the whole and entire ſumme or ſummes of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſeuerallie limited to the collection of the ſaid collectors, ſeuerallie deputed and aſſigned to the collection of the ſaid ſummes, ſo that none of the ſaid collectors ſo certified in the ſaid excheker, ſhall be compelled there to account,or to be charged,but onlie to and for the ſumme limited to his collection,and not to or for anie ſumme limited to the collection of his fellow, but euerie of them ſhall be ſeuerallie charged for their part limited to their collection.And if the ſaid commiſſioners ioined in one commiſſion among themſelues in that matter cannot agrée, or if any of them be not readie, or refuſe to make certificat with other of the ſame commiſſioners, that then the ſame commiſſioners maie make ſeuerall indentures in forme aforeſaid of their ſeuerall limits or ſeparations of collectors within the limits of their commiſſion, vpon and in the hundreds, wards,wapentakes,laths,rapes,or ſuch other like diuiſions within their ſaid ſeuerall limits of their commiſſions,as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided,and as to the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme good, to make diuiſions of their limits or collections,for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame collectors, ſo that alwaie one collector ſhall be charged and account for his part to him to be limited, onelie by himſelfe,and not for anie ſumme limited to the part of anie of his felowes,and the charges of euerie of the collectors to be ſet and certified ſeuerallie vpon them. And euerie ſuch collector,vpon his account and paiment of the ſumme of monie limited within his collection, to be ſeuerallie by himſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſaid excheker,without paieng anie maner fees or rewards to anie perſon or perſons for the ſame,vpon the paine and penaltie laſt aboueſaid, and not to be charged for anie portion of anie other collector. And if anie commiſſioner, after he hath taken certificat of them, that,as is aforeſaid,ſhall before anie ſuch commiſſioner be examined, and the ſummes rated and ſet,and the bookes and writings thereof being in his hands,or if anie collector or other perſon, charged with anie receipt of anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie other perſon taxed, or otherwiſe by this act charged with and for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie,or with anie other ſummes,fine,amerciament,penaltie,or other forfeiture,happen to die,before the commiſſioner,collector,or other,whatſoeuer perſon or perſous haue executed,accompliſhed,ſatiſfied,or ſufficientlie diſcharged that which to euerie ſuch perſon ſhall apperteine or belong to doo, according to this act: then the executors and heires of euerie ſuch perſon,and all other ſeized of anie lands and tenements,that anie ſuch perſon being charged by this act, and deceaſſing before he be diſcharged thereof, or anie other to his vſe onelie had, of eſtate of inheritance, at the time that anie ſuch perſon was named commiſſioner, collector,or otherwiſe charged with and for anie maner of thing to be doone, ſatiſfied, or paid, by reaſon of this act: and all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or hands, anie goods, chattels, leaſes, or other things,that were to anie ſuch perſon or perſons at the time of his death, or anie lands or tenements, that were the ſame perſons, at the time he was (as is aforeſaid) charged by this act, ſhall be by the ſame coupelled and charged,to doo,and accompliſh to doo,in euerie caſe as the ſame perſon ſo being charged ſhould haue doone,and might haue beene compelled to doo, if he had beene in plaine life,after ſuch rate,of the lands and goods of the ſaid commiſſioner or collector,as the partie ſhall haue in his hand. And if the ſaid commiſſioners,for cauſes reaſonable them mouing,ſhall thinke it not conuenient to ioine in one certificat, as is aforeſaid: then the ſaid perſon or perſons that ſhall firſt ioine together,or he that ſhall firſt certifie the ſaid writing indented,as is aforeſaid, ſhall certifie all the names of the commiſſioners of that commiſſion, wherevpon ſuch writings ſhall be there then to be certified,with diuiſion of the hundreds, wapentaks, wards, tithings, or other places,to, and among ſuch commiſſioners of the ſame commiſſion, with the names of the ſame commiſſioners,where ſuch ſeparations and diuiſions ſhall be,with the groſſe ſums of monie, aſwell of and for the ſaid ſubſidie,taxed or ſet,of or within the ſaid hundreds,wards,wapentaks,or other places to him or them diuided or aſſigned,that ſhall ſo certifie the ſaid firſt writing, as of the fines,amerciaments, penalties, or other forfeitures, if anie happen to be within the ſame limits, whereof the ſame writings ſhall be certified,and after ſuch writing indented,which,as is aforeſaid ſhall be certified,and not conteine in it the whole and full ſums ſet and taxed within the limits of the ſame commiſſion, the other commiſſioners of the ſame, before the daie of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,ſhall certifie into the ſaid excheker, by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforeſaid,the groſſe and ſeuerall ſums,ſet and taxed within the places to them limited for the ſaid ſubſidie,and other fines,amerciaments,penalties, & forfeitures, with the names of the hundreds, wards,wapentaks,and other places to them aſſigned, or elſe by their ſaid writings indented, to certifie at the ſame place,before the ſame day of paiment,ſuch reaſonable cauſes for their excuſes, whie they maie not make ſuch certificat,of,and for the ſaid ſubſidie,fines,amerciaments,and other forfeitures growing or ſet by reaſon of the cauſes of their lets,or of their non certifieng, as is aboueſaid,or elſe in default thereof,proceſſe to be made out of the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, againſt the ſaid commiſſioners,and euerie of them, not making certificat, as is aforeſaid, by the diſcretion of the treaſuror or barons of the ſaid excheker.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the inhabitants of the pariſh of ſaint Martin, called Stampford Baron, in the ſuburbs of the borough and towne of Stampford, in the ſouth part of the water there, called Welland, which heereafter ſhall be contributorie to the paiment of this preſent ſubſidie, granted to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors: ſhall be aſſeſſed,rated,and taxed for this time, by ſuch commiſſioners which ſhall be appointed for the taxing,rating, and ſeſſing of ſuch ſubſidie or tax, within the countie of Lincolne, and ſhall be for this time contributorie,and paie the ſaid ſubſidie to the collector or collectors which ſhall be aſſigned and appointed, for the leuieng and gathering of the ſame, with the aldermen and burgeſſes of the ſaid borough and towne of Stampford.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that all and euerie perſon and perſons, hauing manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, chargeable to the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, granted to the queenes maieſtie by this act, and alſo hauing ſpirituall poſſeſſions chargeable to hir ſaid maieſtie by the grant made by the clergie of this realme in their conuocation,and ouer this, hauing ſubſtance in goods and chattels chargeable by this ſaid act: that then if anie of the ſaid perſon or perſons be heereafter charged, aſſeſſed, and taxed for the ſaid manors, lands, and tenements, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, and alſo aſſeſſed, charged, and taxed for his or their goods and chattels, that then he or they ſhall be onelie charged by vertue of this act for his and their ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, or onelie for his ſaid goods and chattels, the beſt thereof to be taken for the queenes maieſtie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for anie of them: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this grant of ſubſidie, nor anie thing therein conteined, in anie wiſe extend to charge the inhabitants or dwellers in Ireland, Jernſeie and Garnſeie, or anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance, which the ſaid inhabitants, or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within Ireland, Jernſeie, and Garnſeie, or in anie of them, or of, for, or concerning anie fees, or wages, which anie of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers, haue of the queenes maieſtie, for their attendance and doing ſeruice to our ſoueraigne ladie in Ireland, Jernſeie, and Garnſeie, or in anie of them: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this preſent act of ſubſidie, ne anie thing therein conteined, extend to anie of the Engliſh inhabitants or reſiants, in anie of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, nor to anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance, which the ſame inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland Weſtmerland, or the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtell vpon Tine, or the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, or of, for, or concerning anie fees, or wages, which anie of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the queenes maieſtie for their attendance and doing ſeruice to the queenes maieſtie, for or within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, to, or for the ſaid taxing, leuieng, gathering, or paiment: but that the Engliſh inhabitants and reſiants, and euerie of them, of the ſaid counties, biſhoprike and townes, and euerie of them, ſhall be of, and from the ſaid ſubſidie, and euerie parcell thereof, and for their manors, lands, tenements, fees, wages, goods, and chattels, lieng and being in the ſaid counties, towns, and biſhoprike, or anie of them, vtterlie acquited and diſcharged, anie thing in this preſent act before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that all letters patents granted by the queenes maieſtie, or anie of hir moſt noble progenitors, to anie cities, boroughs, or towns, within this realme, of anie maner of liberties, priuileges, or exemptions, from the burthen and charge of anie ſuch grants of ſubſidies, which be at this preſent time in force and vaileable, ſhall remaine good and effectuall, to the ſaid cities, boroughs, and towns héereafter, according to the purports thereof, though the inhabitants of the ſame, ſhall vpon the great and weightie conſideration of the grant abouesaid, be for this grant charged and contributorie, in like maner, forme, and ſort, as other cities, boroughs, and townes, which be not in anie wiſe priuileged, but be by this act charged.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no orphant or infant within the age of one and twentie yeeres, borne within anie of the queenes maieſties dominions, ſhall be charged to anie paiment of this ſubſidie, for his or hir goods and chattels, to him or hir left or bequethed, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to the goods or lands of anie college, hall, or hoſtell, within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of the college of Winton founded by biſhop Wickham, or to the goods or lands of the college of Eaton next Windſor, or to the lands, tenements, or reuenues, onelie aſſigned or appointed for the ſuſtentation and liuings of the poore knights, founded in the caſtell or college of Windſor, by our late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, or to anie the goods or chattels of the ſaid knights, or of anie of them, or to the goods or lands of anie common frée Grammar ſchoole within the realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of anie reader, ſchoolemaiſter, or ſcholer, or anie graduate reſiant or remaining for ſtudie, without fraud or couin, within anie of the ſaid vniuerſities and colleges, or towns of Cambridge and Oxford, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or anie of them, or to anie their ſeruants dailie attendant vpon anie of them, nor to the goods of anie officer, miniſter, almeſman, or ſeruants, belonging to anie of the ſaid vniuerſities, colleges, hals, or hoſtels, and dwelling and reſiant within the ſaid vniuerſities, or either of them, or within either of the ſaid townes of Cambridge and Oxford, and ſuburbs of the ſame, without fraud or couin: nor to the goods and lands of anie hoſpitall, meaſondue, or ſpittlehouſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation and releefe of poore people: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, or anie thing therein conteined, doo not in anie wiſe extend, or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time, within the fiue ports corporat, or to anie of their members incorporat or vnited to the ſame fiue ports, or to anie of the ſame fiue ports, of, or for anie part or parcell of the ſaid ſummes granted in this parlement, of the ſaid inhabitants now reſiant, or anie of them, to be taxed, ſet, aſked, leuied, or paid: but the ſaid inhabitants and reſiants in the ſaid fiue ports, and their members, be, and ſhall be, of, and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, during their reſiancie there, and no longer, cléerelie acquited and diſcharged: anie matter, or what ſoeuer thing in this preſent act, had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that foraſmuch as the inhabitants and dwellerrs within the counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Glamorgan, Radnor, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſeie, and Carnaruan, be at this preſent time charged ⁊ chargable with the paiments of diuerſe ⁊ ſeuerall ſubſidies, latelie granted to our late ſouereigne ladie quéene Marie, and to the queenes highneſſe that now is, and yet vnpaid:

Be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act of ſubſidie, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to charge anie of the inhabitants and dwellers within anie of the ſaid counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſeie, and Carnaruan, with this preſent ſubſidie, or anie of the paiments thereof granted by this act, vntill the laſt daie for them appointed for the paiment of the laſt ſubſidie, granted to the quéenes maieſtie that now is, be fullie expired. And that then the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, granted by this preſent act, ſhall be by them made at the receipt of the quéenes excheker, at or before the firſt daie of Nouember next following after the ſaid laſt daie appointed for the paiment of the laſt ſubſidie. And the ſecond paiment of this ſubſidie, to be made at the ſaid receipt of excheker, before the firſt daie of Iune then next following.

An act of the queenes maieſties free and generall pardon.

Chap.19.

The quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, conſidering the great zeale and affection, which hir louing and obedient ſubiects beare to hir highneſſe, as by manie waies they haue declared and ſhewed from time to time, ſithens the beginning of hir maieſties reigne, and calling to hir moſt gratious remembrance, into how manie penalties and dangers of hir maieſties lawes, ſundrie of hir ſaid louing ſubiects be fallen, and coueting rather their amendments by gentle and mercifull meanes, than with ſeuere execution of hir highneſſe lawes, to be inriched by their euill déeds and offenſes, and truſting aſſuredlie, that hir ſaid louing ſubiects, will continue in their due obedience and louing hearts towards hir maieſtie, and that they from henſeforth will indeuor themſelues, as obedient ſubiects, to liue according to hir highneſſe lawes: hir maieſtie is therefore mercifullie inclined and mooued, to grant and giue vnto hir ſaid louing ſubiects a generall, frée, and beneficiall pardon, and thereby to deliuer hir ſaid ſubiects from ſuch dangers, penalties, and forfeitures, as through their offenſes they haue iuſtlie deſerued. And therefore hir maieſtie is well pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, in maner and forme following.

That is to ſaie, that all and euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, of this hir highneſſe realme of England, Wales, the iſles of Iernеſeie and Garneſeie, and the towne of Barwike, the heires, ſucceſſors, executors, and adminiſtrators of them and euerie of them, and all and ſingular bodies in anie maner of wiſe corporated, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, hamlets, and tithings, and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent parlement acquited, pardoned, releaſed, and diſcharged, againſt the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires ſucceſſors, and executors, ⁊ euerie of them, of all maner of treaſons, felonies, robberies, offenſes, contempts, alienations, treſpaſſes, intruſions, entries, wrongs, deceipts, miſdemeanors, forfeitures, penalties, and ſummes of monie, paines of death, paines corporall, and pecuniarie, and generallie of all other things, cauſes, quarrels, ſutes, iudgements, and executions, in this preſent act héereafter not excepted nor forpriſed, which maie be or can be by hir highneſſe in anie wiſe or by anie meanes pardoned, before and vnto the ſix and twentith daie of September, in the eight yéere of hir moſt gratious reigne, to euerie or anie of hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, and tithings, or anie of them.

And alſo the quéenes highneſſe is contented, that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that hir ſaid frée pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, to euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, in and againſt all things, which be not héereafter in this preſent act excepted and forpriſed, as the ſame pardon ſhould haue béene, if all offenſes, contempts, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſutes, quarrels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things (not héereafter in this act excepted and forpriſed) hath béene particularlie, ſingularlie, ſpeciallie, and plainelie named, rehearſed, and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe words and names, in their kinds, natures, and qualities, by words and termes thereunto requiſit to haue béene put in, and expreſſed in this preſent act of frée pardon. And that hir ſaid ſubiects, nor anie of them, nor the heires, executors, or adminiſtators of anie of them, nor of the ſaid bodies corporat, and others before named and rehearſed, nor anie of them, be nor ſhall be ſued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodies, goods, lands, or chattels, for anie maner of matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanor, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offenſe, or anie other thing ſuffered, done, or committed before the ſaid ſix and twentie daie of September, againſt hir highneſſe, hir crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, law, or ſtatute: but onelie for ſuch matters, cauſes, and offenſes, as be plainelie rehearſed in the exceptions of this preſent act héereafter mentioned, and for none other: anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtoms, vſages, or preſident héeretofore had, made, or vſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Alſo the quéenes highneſſe of hir bountious liberalitie, by authoritie of this preſent parlement, granteth, and fréelie giueth to euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects, and to euerie the ſaid bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, and euerie of them, all goods, chattels, debts, fines, iſſues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures, and ſummes of monie, by anie of them forfeited, which to hir highneſſe doo or ſhould belong or apperteine, by reaſon of anie offenſe, contempt, treſpaſſe, entrie, miſdemeanor, matter, cauſe, or quarrell, ſuffered, doone, or committed by them, or anie of them, before the ſaid ſix and twentith daie of September, which be not héereafter forpriſed and accepted in this preſent act. And that all and euerie the quéenes ſaid ſubiects, and all and ſingular bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, maie by him or themſelfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their atturnie or atturnies, according to the lawes of this realme, plead and miniſter this preſent act of frée pardon for his or their diſcharge, of and for euerie thing that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned, diſcharged, giuen, or granted, without anie fée or other thing in anie wiſe paieng to anie perſon or perſons, for writing or entrie of the iudgement, or other cauſe concerning ſuch plée, writing, or entrie, but onelie ſixtéene penſe to be paid to the officer or clerke that ſhall enter the plée, matter, or iudgement for the parties diſcharge in that behalfe: anie ſtatute, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore, the quéenes highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that hir ſaid frée pardon, by the generall words before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed, déemed, adiudged, allowed, and taken in all maner of courts of hir highneſſe, and elſwhere, aſwell in the words and cauſes of the exceptions and forpriſes ſpecified in this preſent act, as in all and ſingular other clauſes, words, and ſentences, mentioned and rehearſed in the ſaid frée pardon, moſt beneficiallie and auailablie to all and ſingular hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and others before rehearſed, and to euerie of them, and moſt ſtronglie in bar and diſcharge againſt hir highneſſe, hir heires, ſucceſſors, and executors, in euerie thing, without anie ambiguitie, queſtion, or other delaie whatſoeuer it ſhall be, to be made, pleaded, or alleged by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, hir heires, ſucceſſors, or executors, or by hir or anie of their generall atturnie or atturnies, or by anie perſon or perſons for hir highneſſe or anie of hir heires, ſucceſſors, or executors.

And further it is enacted by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, and by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie officer or clerke of anie of hir highneſſe courts, commonlie called the kings bench, chancerie, and common place, or of hir excheker, or anie other officer or clerke of anie other of hir courts within this realme, at anie time after the laſt daie of this preſent moneth of December, make out or write out anie maner of writs or other proceſſe, or anie extracts, ſummes, or other precepts, whereby anie of the ſaid ſubiects, or anie of the ſaid bodies corporat, or other before rehearſed, or anie of them, ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted, or gréeued in his or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods, or chattels, or in anie of them, for or becauſe of anie maner thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this act of frée pardon: or if anie ſhiriffe or eſchetor, or anie of their deputie or deputies, or anie bailife or other officer, by colour of his or their office, or other waies, after the ſaid laſt daie of December, doo leuie, receiue, or take anie thing pardoned or diſcharged by this act: that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, and thereof lawfullie condemned, ſhall yéeld and paie for recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo gréeued or offended, treble damages, beſides all coſts of the ſute. And neuertheleſſe, all and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe, extreats, and precepts ſo to be made, for or vpon anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent act of frée pardon, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Except, and alwaies forpriſed out of this generall and frée pardon, all and all maner of high treaſon, committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons, by anie ouert déed or act againſt the quéenes moſt roiall perſon, and all conſpiracies and confederacies traitorouſlie had, committed, or doone by anie perſon or perſons againſt the quéenes perſon. And alſo excepted all and all maner of treaſons committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons in the parties beyond the ſea, or in anie other place out of the quéenes dominions, and all ſutes, puniſhments, executions, and paines of death, forfeitures, and penalties, for or by reaſon or occaſion of anie of the treaſons and offenſes before excepted. And alſo excepted and forpriſed out of this generall and frée pardon, all and euerie piracie and robberie doone vpon the ſea, and all maner voluntarie murders, and wilfull poiſonings, and all and euerie robberie doone vpon anie perſon or perſons in anie dwelling houſe or houſes in the daie time. And all felonious taking of anie monie or bullion out of the houſe or treaſurie or receipt within the Tower of London, and all robberies doone vpon or to anie mans or womans perſon in the high waie, or elſwhere, and all and ſingular acceſſaries, of or to anie of the ſaid offenſes. And alſo all rapes and carnall rauiſhments of women. And all wilfull eſcapes (aſwell) of traitors and felons (as alſo) of clerks attainted. And alſo excepted out of this generall and frée pardon, all perſons attainted or outlawed for anie treaſon, murder, or robberie. And alſo excepted all and euerie maner of taking from the quéene of anie goods or chattels, or the iſſues, rents, reuenues, or profits, of anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of anie traitor, murderer, felon, clerke or clerks, being perſons attainted, outlawed, or fugitiues

O

or anie of them. And alſo all goods and chattels forfeited to the queenes maieſtie, by reaſon of anie felonie heeretofore committed. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all maner of intruſions, had, made, or doone, by anie perſon or perſons, in, or vpon anie manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, of our ſouereigne ladie the queene, and the taking of anie the iſſues and profits of the ſame lands or tenements of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, and alſo all ſutes and impetitions for the ſame. And (excepted) alſo all waſts committed or doone in anie of the queenes wards, lands, or in the wards lands of anie of the queenes committies. And alſo all and euerie fine and fines for the ſingle and double value of the mariage or mariages of all and euerie the queenes wards, at anie time growen to the queenes maieſtie, or anie hir noble progenitors. And alſo all and euerie concealment of anie cuſtome or ſubſidie. And all and ſingular accounts of all and euerie collector and collectors of anie ſubſidie, fifteene, beneuolence, miſe, or contribution. And of euerie other perſon whatſoeuer, that ought to be accountant to the queenes highneſſe, or to hir moſt noble father king Henrie the eight, or to king Edward the ſixt, or to queene Marie, or to anie of them, and the heires, executors, and adminiſtrators of euerie ſuch accountant. And all and ſingular arrerages of accounts. And all vntrue accounts, and all impetitions, ſutes, demands, and executions, which can or maie be had of, or for anie account or accounts, or anie arrerages of the ſame. And alſo (excepted) all incloſures and decaies of houſes of huſbandrie, and the conuerting of anie land from tillage to paſture, made, doone, committed, or permitted, contrarie to the forme and effect of anie ſtatute or ſtatutes heeretofore made. And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this free pardon, all iſſues, fines, & amerciaments, afferred, taxed, ſet, extreated, or entred, ſeuerallie or particularlie, touching or concerning anie perſon or perſons. And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this free pardon, all and all maner of deceipts and offenſes of all and ſingular moniers and other officers, minters, or workemen, of, or in anie of the queenes maieſties mints within this realme, or anie other hir dominions, and all impetitions and puniſhments for the ſame. And alſo excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all rauiſhments and wrongfull taking and withholding of anie the queenes wards, or wards lands, at anie time commen and growen to the queens hands, or that ought to come or to be to the queenes maieſtie, and that yet is not diſcharged. And alſo (excepted) all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all homages, releeſe and releefs, rents ſeruices, rents charges, rents ſecks, and the arrerages of the ſame, not doone or paied to the queenes highneſſe. And alſo excepted, all ſummes of monie granted to the queenes maieſtie, or to anie hir noble progenitors, by waie or meanes of ſubſidie, fifteene, beneuolence or contribution, or by anie of the ſame waies and meanes. And alſo all debts which were, or be due to our ſouereigne ladie the queene, or to the moſt noble king of famous memorie, king Henrie the ſeuenth, or to king Henrie the eight, king Edward the ſixt, or to the late queene Marie, or to anie perſon or perſons to anie of their vſes, by anie condemnation, recogniſance, obligation or otherwiſe, other than ſuch as are due vpon anie obligation or recogniſance, forfeit before the ſaid 26 daie of September, for non appearance in anie court or other place, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauior. And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all and ſingular forfeitures being due or accrued to our ſouereigne ladie the queene, by anie penaltie of anie act, ſtatute or ſtatutes, which forfeitures be conuerted into the nature of debt, by iudgement, or by agreement of the offendor or offendors, or elſe whereof there is any verdict paſt for the queene. And alſo excepted all forfeitures and other penalties and profits growen or due to the queene, by reaſon of anie offenſe, contempt, or other act, had, ſuffered, committed or doone contrarie to anie act, ſtatute or ſtatutes, or contrarie to the common law, whereof anie action, bill, plaint, or information is ſued, exhibit or depending in the queenes excheker, or in the courts commonlie called the kings bench, and the common place, or before the counſell in the ſtar chamber, or whereof the queenes highneſſe by hir bill ſigned or otherwiſe, heeretofore hath made anie gift or aſſignment to any perſon or perſons. And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this generall and free pardon, all ſuch perſons as in the foure and twentith daie of this preſent moneth of December, in the ninth yeere of hir maieſties reigne, be in priſon within the Tower of London, or in the priſon of the marſhalſeie, or in the fleet, and all perſons put to execution before the ſaid foure and twentith daie of December. And alſo excepted out of this free pardon, all offenſes of forging or counterfeiting of anie falſe deeds, eſcripts, or writings, and all procuring or concealing of any ſuch counterfeiting or forging to be had or made. And alſo excepted all penalties, forfeitures, and titles of condition, accrued or growen to the queenes maieſtie by reaſon of the breach or not performing of any couenant or condition. And alſo excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons which ſithens the beginning of the queenes maieſties reigne, haue fled out of this realme of England, or any other the queenes dominions for any offenſe of high treaſon, petie treaſon, miſpriſion of treaſon. And alſo excepted out of this pardon all and euerie offenſe and offenſes, touching or concerning the carieng, ſending, or conuerting ouer the ſea, or out of this realme, of any gold, ſiluer, iewels, or any coine of gold and ſiluer, contrarie to the lawes or ſtatutes of this realme, vnleſſe it were, or be by the queenes licence. And alſo, except all ſuch perſons as be fled and gone out of this realme, contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, without the queenes maieſties licence. And alſo all ſuch perſons as haue obteined and had licence to depart the realme for a time, and now doo abide out of the realme, without anie lawfull excuſe after the time of their licence expired.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which haue tendered or ought to ſue liuerie out of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéens hands, of, or for anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his or their liuerie and liueries out of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes hands, of his or their manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, in like maner and forme as they and euerie of them ſhould or ought to haue doone, if this act had neuer béene had ne made, anie article, thing or things in this preſent act of generall and frée pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And alſo except out of this frée pardon, all offenſes committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons, whereof the correction and puniſhment doth apperteine to the order and iudgement of anie eccleſiaſticall iudge or court. And alſo except out of this pardon all offenſes of coniurations, witchcrafts, inchantments, and ſorceries, committed or doone contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie clerke, and other officer of anie the quéenes courts, to award and make writs of Capias vt legatum, at the ſute of the partie plaintiſe, againſt ſuch perſons outlawes, as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants to make anſwer to the plaintiſe or plaintifs, at whoſe ſute he or they were outlawed. And that euerie perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a writ of Scire facias, againſt the partie or parties at whoſe ſute he or they were ſo outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe ſhall be allowed to him that ſo is outlawed. And alſo excepted out of this frée pardon all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, as before the ſaid 24 daie of December, haue béene committed to the cuſtodie and ſafe kéeping of anie other perſon or perſons, out of anie ordinarie priſon by the quéenes maieſties expreſſe order and commandement, and which now be remaining and continuing in ſuch cuſtodie & kéeping. And alſo except out of this pardon all felonious taking of anie monie, plate, bullion or other thing out of anie part of the quéenes maieſties houſe and court, where hir highneſſe is now reſident, or where heertofore hir maieſtie hath béene reſident. And alſo, except all forging and counterfeiting of anie monie or coine, currant within this realme. And alſo, except out of this generall & frée pardon, one Henrie Jackſon late of Martin college in Oxford.

Anno decimo tertio Reginæ Elizabethæ, at Weſtminſter the ſecond of Aprill, and there continued vntill the diſſolution of the ſame, the nine and twentith daie of Maie then nexr following.

An act whereby certeine offenſes be made treaſon.

The firſt chapter.

Foraſmuch as it is of ſome doubted whether the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme remaining at this preſent in force, are baileable and ſufficient inough for the ſuretie and preſeruation of the quéenes moſt roiall perſon, in whome conſiſteth all the happineſſe and comfort of the whole ſtate and ſubiects of the realme, which all faithfull, louing and dutifull ſubiects ought and will with all carefull ſtudie and zeale, conſider, foreſée, and prouide for. By the neglecting and paſſing ouer whereof with winking eies, there might happen to grow the ſubuerſion and ruine of the quiet and moſt happie ſtate and preſent gouernment of this realme (which God defend: therefore at the humble ſute and petition of of the lords and commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled: be it enacted, declared, and eſtabliſhed by authoritie of the ſame parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, at anie time after the laſt daie of June next comming, during the naturall life of our moſt gratious ſouereigne ladie quéene Elizabeth (whom almightie God preſerue and bleſſe with long and proſperous reigne ouer this realme) ſhall within the realme or without, compaſſe, imagine, inuent, deuiſe, or intend death or deſtruction, or any bodilie harme tending to death, deſtruction, maime, or wounding of the roiall perſon of the ſame our ſouereigne ladie quéene Elizabeth, or to depriue or depoſe hir from the ſtile, honor, or kinglie name of the imperiall crowne of this realme, or of anie other realme or dominion to hir maieſtie belonging: or to leuie war againſt hir maieſtie within this realme or without, or to moue or ſtir anie forreners or ſtrangers with force to inuade this realme or the realme of Ireland, or anie other hir maieſties dominions, being vnder hir maieſties obeiſance, & ſuch compaſſes, imaginations, inuentions, diuiſes, or intentions, or any of them, ſhall maliciouſlie, aduiſedlie & expreſſlie vtter or declare by any printing, writing, ciphring, ſpéech, words, or ſaiengs, or if anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, after the ſaid laſt daie of June, ſhall maliciouſlie, aduiſedlie, & directlie publiſh, declare, hold opinion, affirme, or ſaie, by any ſpéech, expreſſe words or ſaiengs, that our ſaid ſouereigne ladie quéene Elizabeth, during hir life, is not, or ought not to be quéene of this realme of England, and alſo of the realmes of France and Ireland: or that anie other perſon

Death of the Q.
Depriue

Warre
Strang.

Printing
Words

ſon or perſons ought of right to be king or quéene of the ſaid realme of England and Ireland, or of anie other hir maieſties dominions, being vnder hir maieſties obeiſance, during hir maieſties life: or ſhall by writing, printing, preaching, ſpeach, expreſſe words, or ſaiengs, maliciouſlie, aduiſedlie, and directlie, publiſh, ſet forth, and affirme, that the quéene our ſaid ſouereigne ladie quéene Elizabeth, is an heretike, ſchiſmatike, tyrant, infidell, or an vſurper of the crowne of the ſaid realms, or anie of them: that then all and euerie ſuch ſaid offenſe or offenſes, ſhall be taken, déemed, and declared, by the authoritie of this act and parlement, to be high treaſon: and that aſwell the principall offendor or offendors therein, as all and euerie the abbettours, counſellors, and procurers to the ſame offenſe or offenſes, and all and euerie aiders and comforters of the ſame offendor or offendors, knowing the ſame offenſe or offenſes to be doone and committed in anie place within this realme or without, being thereof lawfullie and dulie indicted, conuicted, and attainted, according to the vſuall order and courſe of the common lawes of this realme, or according to the act made in the fiue and thirtith yéere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, father of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, intituled, an act concerning the triall of treaſons committed out of the kings maieſties dominions, as the caſe ſhall require: ſhall be déemed, declared, & adiudged traitors to the quéene and the realme, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and alſo forfeit vnto the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, all and ſingular lands tenements, and hereditaments, goods and chatels, as in caſes of high treaſon by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme at this daie of right ought to be forfeited and loſt.

Writing

Heretike

Treaſon

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, of what degrée, condition, place, nation, or eſtate ſo euer they be, which ſhall after the end of thirtie daies next after the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of this parlement, at anie time in the life of our ſouereigne ladie quéene Elizabeth, in anie wiſe claime, pretend, vtter, declare, affirme, or publiſh themſelues, or anie of them, or anie other than our ſaid ſouereigne ladie Elizabeth the quéenes maieſtie that now is, to haue right or title to haue or inioy the crowne of England during or in the life of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie: or ſhall vſurpe the ſame crowne, or the roiall ſtile, title, or dignitie of the crowne or realme of England, during or in the life of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, or ſhall hold and affirme that our ſaid ſouereigne ladie hath not right to hold & inioy the ſaid crowne and realme, ſtile, title, or dignitie: or ſhall not after any demand on our ſaid ſouereigne ladies part to be made, effectuallie acknowledge our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, to be in right, true, and lawfull quéene of this realme, they and euerie of them ſo offending, ſhall be vtterlie diſabled during their naturall liues, onelie to haue or inioy the crowne or realme of England, or the ſtile, title, or dignitie thereof, at anie time in ſucceſſion, inheritance, or otherwiſe, after the deceaſſe of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, as if ſuch perſon were naturallie dead, anie law, cuſtome, pretence, or matter whatſoeuer to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Claime the crowne

Vſurpe

Diſable

And be it further enacted, that if anie perſon ſhall, during the quéenes maieſties life, in anie wiſe hold, affirme, or mainteine, anie right, title, intereſt, or poſſibilitie, in ſucceſſion or inheritance in or to the crowne of England, after our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, to be rightfullie in, or lawfullie due or belonging vnto anie ſuch claimer, pretender, vſurper, vtterer, declarer, affirmer, publiſher, or not acknowledger, ſo that our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, ſhall by proclamation to be publiſhed through the realme, or elſe in the more part of thoſe ſhires of this realme, aſwell on the ſouthſide as the northſide of Trent, and alſo in the dominion of Wales, in which ſhires no war or rebellion then ſhall be, ſet forth, notifie, or declare, ſuch claiming, pretenſe, vttering, declaration, affirming, publiſhing, vſurpation, or not acknowledging: then euerie perſon which after ſuch proclamation, ſhall, during the quéenes maieſties life, mainteine, hold, or affirme, anie right in ſucceſſion, inheritance, or poſſibilitie, in or to the crowne or realme of England, or the rights thereof, to be in, or to, anie ſuch claimer, pretender, vtterer, declarer, affirmer, vſurper, publiſher, or not acknowledger, ſhall be a high traitor, and ſuffer and forfeit as in caſes of high treaſon is accuſtomed.

Proclam.

Treaſon

And be it further enacted, that if anie perſon ſhall in anie wiſe hold, and affirme, or mainteine, that the common lawes of this realme, not altered by parlement, ought not to direct the right of the crowne of England, or that our ſaid ſouereigne ladie Elizabeth the quéenes maieſtie that now is, with and by the authoritie of the parlement of England, is not able to make lawes and ſtatutes of ſufficient force and validitie, to limit and bind the crowne of this realme, and the diſcent, limitation, inheritance, and gouernement thereof, or that this preſent ſtatute, or anie part thereof, or anie other ſtatute to be made by the authoritie of the parlement of England, with the roiall aſſent of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, for limiting of the crowne, or anie ſtatute for recogniſing the right of the ſaid crowne & relme, to be iuſtlie and lawfullie in the moſt roiall perſon of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, is not, are not, or ſhall not, or ought not to be for euer of good and ſufficient force and validitie, to bind, limit, reſtreine, and gouerne all perſons, their rights and titles, that in anie wiſe maie or might claime anie intereſt or poſſibilitie, in, or to the crowne of England, in poſſeſſion, remainder, inheritance, ſucceſſion, or otherwiſe howſoeuer, and all other perſons whatſoeuer: Euerie ſuch perſon ſo holding, affirming, or mainteining, during the life of the quéenes maieſtie, ſhall be iudged a high traitor, and ſuffer and forfeit as in caſes of high treaſon is accuſtomed. And euerie perſon ſo holding, affirming, or mainteining, after the deceaſſe of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, ſhall forfeit all his goods and chattels.

Lawes

Treaſon

Booke. Succeſſor. Impriſon Premuni.

And for the auoiding of contentious and ſeditious ſpreading abroad of titles to the ſucceſſion of the crowne of this realme, to the diſturbing of the common quiet of the realme: be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that whoſoeuer ſhall héereafter, during the life of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, by anie booke or worke, printed or written, directlie and expreſſlie declare and affirme, at anie time, before the ſame be by act of parlement of this realme eſtabliſhed and affirmed, that anie one particular perſon whoſoeuer it be, is or ought to be the right heire and ſucceſſor to the quéenes maieſtie that now is (whome God long preſerue) except the ſame be the naturall iſſue of hir maieſties bodie: or ſhall wilfullie ſet vp in open place, publiſh, or ſpread anie books or ſcrowles to that effect, or ſhall print, bind, or put to ſale, or vtter, or cauſe to be printed, bound, or put to ſale, or vttered, anie ſuch booke or writing wittinglie: that he or they, their abbettors and counſellors, and euerie of them, ſhall for the firſt offenſe ſuffer impriſonment of one whole yéere, and forfeit halfe his goods, whereof the one moitie to the quéens maieſtie, the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, action of debt, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, in anie of the quéenes maieſties courts, wherein no eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed. And if anie ſhall eftſoones offend therein, then they, and euerie of them, their abbettors and counſellors, ſhall incur the paines and forfeitures which in the ſtatutes of prouiſion or premunire are appointed and limited.

Peere. Triall

Prouided alwaie, that if it ſhall happen héereafter anie péere of this realme to be indicted of anie offenſe made treaſon by this act, he ſhall haue his triall by his péeres, as in other caſes of treaſon is accuſtomed.

Heires.

Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors, other than the ſaid offendors, and their heires, claiming onelie as heire or heires to anie ſuch offendor, and ſuch perſon and perſons, as claime to anie their vſes, all ſuch rights, titles, intereſts, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rents, reuerſions, offices, and other profits, which they, or anie of them ſhall haue at the daie of the committing ſuch offenſe or offenſes, or at anie time before, in as large and ample maner, as if this act had neuer béene had or made.

Arraignement. Indictmēt

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall in anie wiſe be arreigned for anie of the offenſes mentioned in this act, to be committed or doone within anie the quéenes maieſties realms or dominions, vnleſſe the offendor or offendors be thereof indicted within ſix moneths next after the ſame offenſe committed: anie thing mentioned in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that no perſon or perſons ſhall in anie wiſe be arreigned for anie the offenſes mentioned in this act, to be committed or doone out of anie the quéenes maieſties realms or dominions, vnleſſe the offendor or offendors be thereof indicted within one yéere next after the ſame offenſe committed: anie thing mentioned in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Witneſſes

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall be héereafter arreigned for anie of the offenſe or offenſes mentioned in this act, vnleſſe the ſame offenſe or offenſes be prooued by the teſtimonie, depoſition, and oth of two lawfull and ſufficient witneſſes, which ſaid witneſſes, ſhall at the time of the arreignment of ſuch perſon ſo offending, be brought forth in perſon before the partie ſo arreigned face to face, and there ſhall auow and openlie declare all they can ſaie againſt the partie ſo arreigned, vnleſſe the ſaid partie arreigned ſhall willinglie without violence confeſſe the ſame.

Aidors Premun. Treaſon.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the aidors and comfortors of ſuch of the offendors aforeſaid, as ſhall malicióuſlie, aduiſedlie, and directlie publiſh, ſet forth, and affirme, that the quéenes highneſſe that now is, is an heretike, ſciſmatike, tyrant, infidell, or vſurper of the crowne, as in forme aforeſaid, ſhall for his ſaid firſt offenſe of aiding and comforting the ſaid laſt recited offendor or offendors, knowing the ſame offenſe or offenſes to be committed, incur onelie the danger and penaltie of premunire, mentioned in the ſtatute of premunire, made in the ſixtéenth yeere of king Richard the ſecond. And that ſuch aidors and comfortors of the offendor or offendors aforeſaid laſt recited, knowing the ſame offences to be committed, which after their firſt conuiction and attaindor thereof, ſhall eftſoones offend, ſhall for his or their ſecond offenſe be adiudged high traitors, and ſuffer and forfeit as in caſes of high treaſon, as is aforeſaid.

Almes

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the giuing of charitable almes in monie, meat, drinke, apparrell, or bedding, for the ſuſtentation of the bodie or health of anie perſon or perſons that ſhall commit anie the offenſes made treaſon or premunire by this act, during the time that the ſame offendor ſhall be in priſon, ſhall not in anie wiſe be déemed or taken to be anie offenſe, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act againſt the bringing in, and putting in execution of buls, writings, or inſtruments, and other ſuperſtitious things from the ſee of Rome.

Chap.2.

Where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie that now is, by one act and ſtatute then and there made, intituled, An act for the aſſurance of the quéenes maieſties roiall power, ouer all ſtates and ſubiects within hir highneſſe dominions: it is among other things verie well ordeined and prouided, for the aboliſhing of the vſurped power and iuriſdiction of the biſhop of Rome, and of the ſée of Rome, héeretofore vnlawfullie claimed and vſurped within this realme, and other the dominions to the quéenes maieſtie belonging, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall hold or ſtand with, to ſet forth, mainteine, defend, oꝛ extoll the ſame vſurped power: oꝛ attribute anie maner iuriſdiction, authoꝛitie, oꝛ pꝛeheminence to the ſame, to be had oꝛ vſed within this realme, oꝛ anie the ſaid dominions, vpon paine to incur the danger, penalties, and foꝛfeitures, oꝛdeined and pꝛouided by the ſtatute of pꝛouiſion and pꝛemunire, made in the ſixtéenth yéere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond, as by the ſame act moꝛe at large it dooth and maie appeare. And yet neuertheleſſe, diuerſe ſeditious and verie euill diſpoſed people, without reſpect of their dutie to almightie God, oꝛ of the faith and allegiance which they ought to beare and haue to our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, and without all feare oꝛ regard had to the ſaid good law and ſtatute, oꝛ the paines therein limited: but minding as it ſhould ſéeme verie ſeditiouſlie and vnnaturallie, not onelie to bꝛing this realme and the imperiall crowne thereof (being in verie déed of it ſelfe moſt frée) into the thꝛaldome and ſubiection of that foꝛren, vſurped, and vnlawfull iuriſdiction, pꝛeheminence, and authoꝛitie claimed by the ſaid ſée of Rome, but alſo to eſtrange and alienate the minds and harts of ſundꝛie hir maieſties ſubiects from their dutifull obedience, and to raiſe and ſtirre ſedition and rebellion within this realme, to the diſturbance of the moſt happie peace thereof, haue latelie pꝛocured and obteined to themſelues from the ſaid biſhop of Rome, and his ſaid ſée, diuerſe buls and wꝛitings: the effect whereof hath béene and is, to abſolue and reconcile all thoſe that will be contented to foꝛſake their due obedience to our moſt gracious ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, and to yéeld and ſubiect themſelues to the ſaid feigned, vnlawfull, and vſurped authoꝛitie, and by colour of the ſaid buls and wꝛitings, the ſaid wicked perſons verie ſecretlie, and moſt ſeditiouſlie, in ſuch parts of this realme, where the people foꝛ want of good inſtruction are moſt weake, ſimple, and ignoꝛant, and thereby furtheſt from the good vnderſtanding of their duties towards God and the quéenes maieſtie, haue by their lewd and ſubtill pꝛactiſes and perſuaſions, ſo far foꝛth wꝛought, that ſundꝛie ſimple and ignoꝛant perſons haue bin contented to be reconciled to the ſaid vſurped authoꝛitie of the ſée of Rome, and to take abſolution at the hands of the ſaid naughtie and ſubtill pꝛactizers, whereby hath growen great diſobedience and boldneſſe in manie, not onlie to withdꝛaw and abſent themſelues from all diuine ſeruice, now moſt godlie ſet foꝛth and vſed within this realme, but alſo haue thought themſelues diſcharged of, and from all obedience, dutie, and allegiance to hir maieſtie, wherby moſt wicked and vnnaturall rebellion hath inſued, and (to the further danger of this realme) is heereafter verie like to be renued, if the vngodlie and wicked attempts in that behalfe, be not by ſeueritie of lawes in time reſtrained and bꝛideled.

Foꝛ remedie and redꝛeſſe whereof, and to pꝛeuent the great miſchéefs and inconueniences that thereby maie inſue: be it enacted by the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the loꝛds ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and the commons in this pꝛeſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoꝛitie of the ſame, that if anie perſon oꝛ perſons after the firſt daie of Iulie next comming, ſhall vſe oꝛ put in vre in anie place within this realme, oꝛ in anie the quéenes dominions, anie ſuch bull, wꝛiting, oꝛ inſtrument, wꝛitten oꝛ pꝛinted, of abſolution oꝛ reconciliation, at anie time héeretofoꝛe obteined and gotten, oꝛ at anie time héereafter to be obteined oꝛ gotten from the ſaid biſhop of Rome, oꝛ anie his ſucceſſoꝛs, oꝛ from anie other perſon oꝛ perſons authoꝛized, oꝛ claiming authoꝛitie by oꝛ from the ſaid biſhop of Rome, his pꝛedeceſſoꝛs oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs, oꝛ ſée of Rome. Oꝛ if anie perſon oꝛ perſons after the ſaid firſt daie of Iulie, ſhall take vpon him oꝛ them by colour of anie ſuch bull, wꝛiting, inſtrument, oꝛ authoꝛitie, to abſolue oꝛ reconcile anie perſon oꝛ perſons, oꝛ to grant oꝛ pꝛomiſe to anie perſon oꝛ perſons within this realme, oꝛ anie other the quéenes maieſties dominions, anie ſuch abſolution oꝛ reconciliation, by anie ſpéech, pꝛeaching, teaching, wꝛiting, oꝛ anie other open déed: oꝛ if anie perſon oꝛ perſons within this realme, oꝛ anie the quéenes dominions, after the ſaid firſt daie of Iulie, ſhall willinglie receiue and take anie ſuch abſolution oꝛ reconciliation: oꝛ elſe if anie perſon oꝛ perſons haue obteined oꝛ gotten ſince the laſt daie of the parlement holden in the firſt yéere of the quéenes maieſties reigne, oꝛ after the ſaid firſt daie of Iulie, ſhall obteine oꝛ get from the ſaid biſhop of Rome, oꝛ anie his ſucceſſoꝛs oꝛ ſée of Rome, anie maner of bull, wꝛiting, oꝛ inſtrument, wꝛitten, oꝛ pꝛinted, conteining anie thing, matter, oꝛ cauſe whatſoeuer: oꝛ ſhall publiſh, oꝛ by anie waies oꝛ meanes put in vre anie ſuch bull, wꝛiting, oꝛ inſtrument: that then all and euerie ſuch act and acts, offenſe and offenſes, ſhall be déemed and adiudged by the authoꝛitie of this act to be high treaſon, and the offendoꝛ and offendoꝛs therein, the pꝛocuroꝛs, abbettoꝛs, and counſelloꝛs to the fact and committing of the ſaid offenſe oꝛ offenſes, ſhall be déemed and adiudged high traitoꝛs to the quéene and the realme: and being thereof lawfullie indicted and attainted, accoꝛding to the courſe of the lawes of this realme, ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and alſo looſe and foꝛfeit all their lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods, and chattels, as in caſes of high treaſon by the lawes of this realme ought to be loſt and foꝛfeited.

Buls.
Aſolution.
Pope

Abſolue
Pꝛocure

Buls.

Treaſon.

And be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that all and euerie aiders, comfoꝛters, oꝛ mainteiners of anie the ſaid offendoꝛ oꝛ offendoꝛs, after the committing of any the ſaid acts oꝛ offenſes, to the intent to ſet foꝛth, vphold, oꝛ allow the dooing oꝛ execution of the ſaid vſurped power, iuriſdiction, oꝛ authoꝛitie, touching oꝛ concerning the pꝛemiſſes, oꝛ anie part thereof, ſhall incur the paines and penalties conteined in the ſtatute of pꝛemunire, made in the ſixtéenth yeere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond.

Aidoꝛs

Pꝛemuni.

Pꝛouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that if anie perſon oꝛ perſons to whom anie ſuch abſolution, reconciliation, bull, wꝛiting, oꝛ inſtrument, as is afoꝛeſaid,

ſhall

Conceale

Impriſon.

ſhall after the firſt daie of Iulie be offred, moued, or perſuaded to be vſed, put in vre, or executed, ſhall conceale the ſame offer, motion or perſuaſion, and not diſcloſe and ſignifie the ſame by writing, or otherwiſe, within ſix wéeks then next following, to ſome of the quéenes maieſties priuie counſell, or elſe to the preſident or vicepreſident of the quéens maieſties counſell eſtabliſhed in the north parts, or in the marches of Wales, for the time being, that then the ſame perſon or perſons ſo concealing, and not diſcloſing, or not ſignifieng the ſaid offer, motion, or perſuaſion, ſhall incur the loſſe, danger, penaltie, and forfeiture of miſpriſion of high treaſon. And that no perſon or perſons ſhall at anie time héereafter be impeached, moleſted, or troubled, in or for miſpriſion of treaſon, for anie offenſe or offenſes made treaſon by this act, other then ſuch as by this act are before declared to be in caſe of miſpriſion of high treaſon.

Agnus Dei

Croſſes

Pardons

Premuni.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall at anie time after the ſaid firſt daie of Iulie, bring into this realme of England, or anie the dominions of the ſame, anie token or tokens, thing or things, called or named by the name of an Agnus dei, or anie croſſes, pictures, beads, or ſuch like vaine & ſuperſtitious things, from the biſhop or ſée of Rome, or from anie perſon or perſons authorized, or claiming authoritie by or from the ſaid biſhop or ſée of Rome, to conſecrat or halow the ſame, which ſaid Agnus dei, is vſed to be ſpeciallie halowed and conſecrated, as it is termed, by the ſaid biſhop in his owne perſon, & the ſaid croſſes, pictures, beads and ſuch like ſuperſtitious things, béene alſo halowed either by the ſame biſhop or by others, hauing power or pretending to haue power for the ſame, by or from him or his ſaid ſée, and diuerſe pardons, immunities, and exemptions granted by the authoritie of the ſaid ſée, to ſuch as ſhall receiue and vſe the ſame, and that if the ſame perſon or perſons ſo bringing in, as is aforeſaid, ſuch Agnus dei, and other like things as béene before ſpecified, ſhall deliuer, or cauſe, or offer to be deliuered the ſame or anie of them, to anie ſubiect of this realme, or of any the dominions of the ſame, to be worne or vſed in anie wiſe, that then as well the ſame perſon and perſons ſo dooing, as alſo all and euerie other perſon or perſons which ſhall receiue and take the ſame, to the intent to vſe and weare the ſame, being thereof lawfullie conuicted and attainted by the order of the common lawes of this realme, ſhall incur into the dangers, penalties, paines, and forfeitures, ordeined and prouided by the ſtatute of premunire and prouiſion, made in the ſixtéenth yéere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond.

Iuſti. of p.

Ordinarie

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons to whom anie ſuch Agnus dei, or other the things aforeſaid, ſhall be tendered and offered to be deliuered, ſhall apprehend the partie ſo offering the ſame, and bring him to the next iuſtice of peace of that ſhire where ſuch tender ſhall be made, if he ſhall be of power and able ſo to doo, or for lacke of ſuch abilitie, ſhall within the ſpace of thrée daies next after ſuch offer made as is aforeſaid, diſcloſe the name & names of ſuch perſon or perſons as ſo ſhall make the ſame offer, & the dwelling place, or place of ſuch reſort of the ſame perſon or perſons (which he ſhall indeuor himſelfe to know by all the waies and meanes he can) to the ordinarie of that dioceſſe, or to anie iuſtice of peace of that ſhire, where ſuch perſon or perſons, to whom ſuch offer ſhall be made, as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe reſiant: and alſo if ſuch perſon or perſons to whom ſuch offer ſhalbe made, ſhall happen to receiue anie ſuch Agnus dei, or other thing aboue remembred, and ſhall within the ſpace of one daie next after ſuch receipt, deliuer the ſame to anie iuſtice of peace within the ſame ſhire where the partie ſo receiuing ſhall be then reſiant, or ſhall happen to be: that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons dooing anie the acts or things in this prouiſo aboue mentioned, in forme aboue declared, ſhall not by force of this ſtatute, incur anie danger or penaltie appointed by this ſtatute, or anie other paine or penaltie: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Buls

Biſhop

Abſolutiõ

Biſhop

Confeſſiõ

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which at anie time ſince the beginning of the firſt yéere of the quéenes maieſties reigne that now is, haue brought, or cauſed to be brought into this realme, anie ſuch buls, writings, or inſtruments of reconciliation, onelie as are aboue mentioned, and now haue anie of the ſame buls, writings, or inſtruments in his or their hands or cuſtodie, and ſhall and doo within the ſpace of thrée moneths next after the end of anie ſeſſion or diſſolution of this preſent parlement, bring and deliuer all ſuch buls, writings, and inſtruments, which they or anie of them now haue in his or their cuſtodie, to the biſhop of the dioceſſe where ſuch abſolution hath béene giuen and receiued, to the intent that the ſame buls, writings, or inſtruments maie be cancelled and defaced: ſhall openlie and publikelie before ſuch biſhop confeſſe and acknowledge his or their offenſe therein, and humblie deſire to be receiued, reſtored, and admitted to the church of England, ſhall ſtand and be cléerelie pardoned and diſcharged of all and euerie offenſe and offenſes doone or committed in anie matter or cauſe concerning anie of the ſaid buls, writings, or inſtruments, for or touching ſuch abſolution or reconciliation onelie. And that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which haue receiued or taken anie abſolution from the ſaid biſhop of Rome, or his ſaid ſée of Rome, of anie reconciliation vnto the ſaid biſhop of Rome, or to the ſaid ſée of Rome, ſithens the ſaid firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, and ſhall within the ſaid ſpace of thrée moneths next after anie ſeſſion or diſſolution of this preſent parlement, come before the biſhop of the dioceſſe of ſuch place where ſuch abſolution or reconciliation was had or made, and ſhall publiklie and openlie before the ſame biſhop, confeſſe and acknowledge his or their offenſe therein, and humblie deſire to be receiued, reſtored, and admitted, to the church of England, ſhall likewiſe ſtand and be

Pardon.

cléerelie pardoned and diſcharged of all and euerie offenſe and offenſes, doone, or committed, in anie matter or cauſe concerning the ſaid buls, writings, or inſtruments, for, or touching onelie receiuing of ſuch abſolution or reconciliation, and for and concerning all abſolution or reconciliation, had, or receiued, by colour of anie of the ſaid buls, writings, or inſtruments onelie.

Iuſti of p.

Premuni.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie iuſtice of peace, to whom anie matter or offenſe, before mentioned, ſhalbe vttered, ſhewed, or declared, as is aforeſaid, doo not within the ſpace of fouretéene daies next after it ſhalbe to him ſhewed or vttered, ſignifie or declare the ſame to ſome one of the quéenes maieſties priuie counſell: that then the ſame iuſtice of peace ſhall incur the danger, paine, and forfeiture prouided by the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid ſixtéenth yéere of king Richard the ſecond.

Peere.
Triall.

Prouided alſo, and be it futher enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie noble man being a péere of this realme, ſhall at anie time héereafter happen to be indicted for anie the offenſe or offenſes aforeſaid: that then euerie ſuch noble man and peere of this realme, ſhall haue his triall by his péers, as in caſes of high treaſon and miſpriſion of treaſon, hath héeretofore béene accuſtomed or vſed.

Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors, and the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, other than the ſaid offendors and their heirs, claiming onelie as heire or heires to anie ſuch offendors, and ſuch perſon and perſons as claime to anie their vſes, all ſuch rights, titles, intereſts, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rents, reuerſions, remaindors. offices, fées, and all other profits, commodities, and hereditaments, as they or anie of them ſhall haue at the daie of the committing of ſuch offenſe or offenſes, or anie time before, in as large and ample maner to all intents and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer béene had or made: anie thing héerein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act againſt fugitiues ouer the ſeas.

Chap 3.

FOraſmuch as the dutie of euerie ſubiect conſiſteth chéeflie in readineſſe at all times to tend to the ſeruice of his prince and ſoueraigne gouernor, and of his countrie, when he ſhall be thervnto commanded, either within the realme or without, both with his bodilie ſeruice, and aſſiſtance with his goods and lands according to his calling: and albeit by diuerſe lawes and ſtatutes of this relme, none ought to depart the ſame without ſpeciall licence of the prince, except ſuch as in the ſtatutes be ſpeciallie excepted, and thoſe yet onelie at certeine places appointed: yet neuertheleſſe diuerſe and ſundrie perſons, contrarie to the dutie of good and lawfull ſubiects, as though they were ſoueraigne rulers themſelues, and not vnder rule and commandement, caſting awaie moſt wilfullie and obſtinatlie the ſeruice, dutie, obedience, and defenſe of their prince and countrie, doo ſecretlie in great numbers without licence of the quéene, our and their naturall ſoueraigne ladie, depart this realme of England, and other the dominions belonging to the ſame, into forren parts and dominions of other princes, vnder whoſe obeiſance and protection they ſubmit themſelues, and become their ſubiects, and there doo not onlie vnnaturallie diſcouer the ſecrets of this realme their natiue countrie as much as in them lieth, but alſo doo conueie with them great ſummes of monie, being naturallie a part of the common treaſure of the realme, ſpending the ſame to the profit and commoditie of ſtrangers, and in ſundrie places to the reléefe of rebels, fugitiues, and traitors: and not ſo ſatiſfied, doo further practiſe in thoſe forren parts diuerſe traitorous, rebellious, ſeditious, and ſlanderous things, aſwell by writing as otherwiſe, to the great danger and perill of the quéene our moſt gratious ſoueraigne ladie, and the ſtate of this whole realme of England, and the dominions belonging to the ſame. And to the end the better to bring to paſſe, and to mainteine their ſaid moſt vnnaturall attempts, and diuelliſh deuiſes, after they haue determined ſo to paſſe out of this realme, doo by fraud, colluſion, and couin, (things deteſted and abhorred by all good lawes) make diuerſe ſecret eſtates, gifts, and conueiances, aſwell of their lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as of their goods and chattels mouable and immouable: which ſaid gifts, eſtates, and conueiances, neuertheleſſe béene by the ſecret intent of the parties, to the proper vſes, and at the frée diſpoſitions of the ſaid perſons, although by a feined countenance, ſhew, and viſage, conteined by words and ſentences in the ſame fraudulent gifts and conueiances, it maie appeare that the ſame are made either to the onelie vſes, profit, and frée diſpoſition of ſuch perſon and perſons to whom they are ſo made and conueied, or to other good and lawfull diſpoſitions, which in déed are not moſt commonlie true, nor ſo intended by the parties: and ſo the profits and commodities ariſing and comming of ſuch lands, tenements, goods, and chattels, béene put in banke and exchange, and as it were vnnaturallie ſtolne and conueied out of the realme, to and for the maintenance, expenſes, and finding of ſuch diſobedient, traitorous, and rebellious fugitiues in forren parts, and thereby alſo to the impouerishing and defrauding of the realme of the naturall aid which it ſhould haue thereby, if it were héere preſerued and expended.

Depart the realme.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted, eſtabliſhed, and ordeined by the quéene our ſoueraigne ladie, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame: that all and euerie perſon and perſons, of what eſtate, degrée, or condition they be, being the naturall borne ſubiects of or in this realme of England, or other dominions, being vnder the obeiſance of the quéene, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, or being frée deni-

zens of this realme, the which at anie time ſithens the firſt daie of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne
ladie the quéene (whom almightie God long preſerue) hath paſſed, or héereafter during hir
maieſties life, ſhall paſſe out of this realme of England, or of Ireland, or anie other the dominions
of the ſame, at anie place whatſoeuer, into anie the realmes, dominions, or countries, of anie
forren prince, potentat, or gouernor, by whatſoeuer name or names they be called or knowne,
Licence. without the ſpeciall licence of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie by writing, vnder the great ſeale of England,
priuie ſeale, or priuie ſignet: that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons which hath departed, or
héereafter ſhall ſo depart out of this realme, or the realme of Ireland, or anie the dominions of
Returne. the ſame, without ſuch licence, as is aforeſaid, and ſhall not returne into the ſame realme of
England, and there yéeld and render his or their bodies to the cuſtodie and ward of the ſhiriffe of
the countie where ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall ſo arriue, or to ſome of the moſt honorable priuie
Proclam. counſell of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, within the ſpace of ſix moneths next after proclamation
made by our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene vnder the great ſeale of England, for the returne and
yéelding of the bodie of ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo as is aforeſaid, departing without licence, ſhall
Forfeit. forfeit and looſe to our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, the whole profits of all their manors, lands,
tenements, and hereditaments, during their liues, whereof they were ceſſed of anie eſtate of freehold,
or inheritance, in their owne right, or in the right of their wiues: and alſo ſhall forfeit vnto
the ſame our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heires and ſucceſſors for euer, all their goods and chattels
Benefices. whatſoeuer. And that all and euerie the benefices, prebends, and other eccleſiaſticall promotions
and dignities whatſoeuer, of euerie ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall perſon ſo offending in departing
the realme, as is aforeſaid, and not returning and yéelding their bodies in forme aboue limited,
Void. ſhall be vtterlie void to all intents and purpoſes, as though the incumbent were dead: and
that the patron and donor of euerie ſuch benefice, prebend, ſpirituall promotion, and dignitie,
Preſent. ſhall and maie lawfullie preſent to the ſame, or giue the ſame, in ſuch maner and forme, as if the
ſaid incumbent were dead.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon or perſons, being
naturallie borne ſubiects, as is aforeſaid, and alſo all and euerie denizen or denizens, which
at anie time ſithens the ſaid firſt daie of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, haue
departed, or héereafter during hir maieſties life ſhall depart out of this realme, or the realme of
Depart by Ireland, or anie the dominions of the ſame, by licence of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, vnder anie
licence. the ſeales aforeſaid, into anie forren realmes, countries, or dominions, being not vnder the obeiſance
of hir highneſſe, and ſhall not returne into this realme, and there yéeld his or their bodie,
as is aboue declared, within the ſpace of ſix moneths, next after the expiring of the time appointed
by or in ſuch licence for his abode in ſuch forren realmes, dominions, and countries, if their licence
ſhall expire héereafter, but if their licence be expired alreadie, then within eight moneths after
the end of this ſeſſion of parlement, if he or they ſhall be at their owne libertie, and not reſtreined
or compelled againſt their will, not to depart out of, or from ſuch forren realme, dominion,
or countrie, or not further licenced, as is aforeſaid, for a further terme: that then all and euerie
Forfeit ſuch perſon and perſons, ſhall forfeit and looſe to our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, during their
liues, the whole profits of all the manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, whereof they
ſhall be ſeized of anie eſtate of freehold, or inheritance, in their owne right, or in the right of
Benefices. their wife, or wiues, and alſo all their goods and chattels whatſoeuer: and that the benefice, prebend,
and other eccleſiaſticall promotions and dignities whatſoeuer, of their ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall
Void perſon ſo offending, ſhall be vtterlie void to all intents and purpoſes, as though the incumbent
were dead: and that the patrons and donors of euerie ſuch benefice, prebend, ſpirituall
Preſent. promotion, and dignitie, ſhall and maie lawfullie preſent to the ſame, or giue the ſame, as if the incumbent
were dead.

And foraſmuch as diuerſe of the ſaid perſons, after they haue determined to paſſe out of this
realme, or the realme of Ireland, or the dominions of anie of the ſame, without licence: or hauing
Couin licence, determine not to returne into the ſame, according to their licence, doo moſt commonlie
Grants by couin and fraud, make, cauſe, or ſuffer to be made and had, recoueries, eſtates, grants, leaſes,
Leaſes. and other conueiances of their manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments: and alſo doo by couin
and fraud make gifts and grants, and other deuiſes of their goods and chattels, to the intent
and vpon priuie confidence that the profits of the ſame maie be imploied and beſtowed in ſuch
forme, and to ſuch ſecret purpoſes and vſes, as they doo, or ſhall limit and appoint, and be agréed
vpon: be it therefore further enacted and ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie
ſuch eſtates, grants, leaſes, gifts, deuiſes, and conueiances whatſoeuer, and euerie of them, being
Office found by office to be made and had by fraud or couin, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be as touching ſuch intereſt,
as by this act is appointed, to our ſouereigne ladie the quéenes highneſſe now being, hir
heires, and ſucceſſors, as is aforeſaid, and as againſt the ſame our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, for
Void and concerning the ſame intereſt, vtterlie void, and of none effect or validitie in the law, and that
our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, ſhall haue and inioy the ſame ſo couinouſlie conueied, as if the
partie ſo offending were thereof actuallie ſeized or poſſeſſed: ſuch recoueries, eſtates, leaſes, grants
or conueiances, ſuffered, had, or made, or anie law, ſtatute, vſage, cuſtome, or other thing to the
contrarie notwithſtanding.

L. chancel. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the lord chancellor of England,
or

or the keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, during the queenes maieſties life, by vertue of this act, without their warrant, to make and award out, vnder the great ſeale of England, commiſſions from time to time, to ſuch perſon and perſons, as by the wiſedome and diſcretion of the ſame lord chancellor, or keeper of the great ſeale ſhall be named and appointed, to inquire by the oths of twelue lawfull men at the leaſt, what perſon or perſons haue departed out of this realme, or other the dominions of the ſame without licence, or by licence, and not returned into the ſame, and yeelded their bodies in ſuch maner and forme, as is aboue declared, and what manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods, and chattels, they or anie of them were ſeized or poſſeſſed of, at anie time within the ſpace of two yeeres next before their ſaid departing, or after, and what eſtates and conueiances they or anie of them haue made, and when, and whether the ſame were made vpon couin, as is aboue expreſſed, and what perſon and perſons béene the terretenants of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, or occupiers, and poſſeſſors, or takers, or receiuers of the profits of the ſame, and of the ſaid goods and chattels, and by what title they hold and poſſeſſe the ſame, and to whoſe, or what vſe or vſes, & of the yéerlie rents and values thereof. The which inquiſition therevpon taken, ſhall be made in writing indented, betwéene ſuch of the commiſſioners as ſhall execute the ſame, interchangablie ſealed with their ſeales, and the ſeales of the iurors, by whom the ſame inquiſition ſhall be found: and that the ſame part ſo ſealed by the iurors, ſhall be deliuered vnto the ſaid commiſſioners, and the other part thereof ſealed by the commiſſioners, ſhall be deliuered and remaine with the foreman of the iurie, by whom the ſame inquiſition ſhall be found: and that the commiſſioners within the ſpace of two moneths next after ſuch inquiſition found and ſealed, ſhall certifie and deliuer the ſame commiſſion, with the counterpeine of the ſame, ſealed by the iurors, as is aforeſaid, into the court of the excheker of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queene, there to remaine of record.

Commiſſiō

Inquirie

Indentu.

Excheker.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie the ſaid matters and things being trulie found vpon anie the ſaid commiſſions by inquiſition, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be good and auaileable in the law, to all intents and purpoſes, vntill the ſame ſhall be vndone by lawfull trauerſe, which the partie greeued ſhall haue at his will and pleaſure. And that the barons of the ſaid excheker ſhall and maie therevpon from time to time take ſuch order for the true anſwering of the rents, reuenues, iſſues, and profits of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods and chattels, to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queene, as vnto them and the ſaid court of the excheker ſhall ſeeme moſt expedient.

Barons

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons to whom anie eſtate, grant, leaſe, or other conueiance, is, or héereafter ſhall be made or had by any ſuch perſon or perſons, which hath departed, or heereafter ſhall, as in forme aforeſaid, depart into anie forren realme, countrie or dominion, by, or without licence, as is aforeſaid, of anie their manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods or chattels, doo not within the ſpace of three moneths next after proclamation made in the name of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queene, vnder the great ſeale of England, within anie countrie where the ſame manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments ſhall lie, trulie declare vpon their othes, either before the ſaid commiſſioners, or before the barons of the excheker, or ſome of them, to what vſe and intent ſuch eſtates, grants, and conueiances were made, according vnto the verie truth, without anie concealment or colour, that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons to whome ſuch eſtate or conueiance is, or ſhall be made, ſhall forfeit and loſe vnto our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the ſumme of twentie pounds of lawfull monie of England, and ſhall alſo ſuffer impriſonment, during the pleaſure of the ſame our ſoueraigne ladie. And further, that the ſaid commiſſioners, and ſo manie of them as ſhall take vpon them the execution of the ſaid commiſſion, and alſo the barons of the excheker, after the returne and certificat of the ſame commiſſion before them, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, by all ſuch means and waies as to them ſhall ſéeme moſt expedient, to ſend for all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall haue anie eſtate, intereſt, poſſeſſion, occupation, or medling with the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, goods, or chattels, or anie other, and them and euerie of them to examine vpon their corporall oths, to open and declare plainlie and trulie, to what, and whoſe vſe, profit, and commoditie they haue or hold the ſame manors, lands, tenements, goods, and chattels, and how, and to what, and whoſe vſe the rents, reuenues, iſſues, and profits of the ſame, beene and hath beene conuerted, and imploied, and how long time: and to vſe all ſuch other waies, means, and circumſtances for the knowledge of the truth in the premiſſes, as to them ſhall ſéeme meet and conuenient. And if anie perſon or perſons, being ſent for to be examined, as is aforeſaid, ſhall not appeare at the daie and place to them appointed, and hauing no lawfull excuſe for the contrarie: or after appearance, ſhall depart without licence of ſuch as ſhall haue power to examine them, as is aforeſaid, or ſhall refuſe to anſwer to ſuch interrogatories as ſhall be miniſtred vnto them touching the premiſſes, and the circumſtances and dependances of the ſame: that then euerie perſon and perſons aforeſaid ſo offending, ſhall paie and loſe vnto the queene our ſoueraigne ladie, ſuch fine and fines for the ſaid contempt, as ſhall be aſſeſſed by ſuch as before whom the ſaid examinations ſhould be made, as is aforeſaid, for the knowledge of the truth in the premiſſes. Sauing to euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat,

Oths

Vſe

Forfeit

Impriſon.

Commiſſi.

Examine

Depart.

Refuſe

Forfeit

their heires and ſucceſſors, other than the ſaid perſon and perſons ſo departing by licence or without licence,as is aforeſaid , and other than ſuch perſon and perſons, to whom anie of the ſaid aſſurances, conueiances,or deuices,be or ſhall be made, as is aforeſaid, and other than all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons which haue or ſhall haue or claime anie thing,of,in,or to anie ſuch manors, lands, tenements, goods, and chattels, by or from anie perſon or perſons, to whom anie ſuch aſſurance,deuice,or conueiance ſhall be made, as is aforeſaid : all ſuch rights, titles, intereſts,poſſeſſions,leaſes,rents,reuerſions,remaindors, ſeruices, offices, and other profits ⁊ commodities, which they or anie of them without fraud or couin ſhall haue in the ſame before ſuch the departing of anie ſuch perſon or perſons,and not returning as is aforeſaid,in as large and ample maner ⁊ forme as if this act had neuer béene had or made.

Merchant. Seruants. Mariners. Proclam.

Prouided alwaies, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie knowen merchant of this realme of England, or of the realme of Ireland, or anie the dominions of the ſame,or to anie of their knowne ſeruants,apprentiſes,or factors,or to anie knowne maiſters of ſhips,mariners,ſailers,or gunners of anie ſhip,for and concerning his or their departing out of the ſame without licence into anie forren realme,countrie,or dominion, for his or their onelie trade of merchandize : ſo that ſuch merchant or merchants, ſeruants, apprentiſes, factors, maiſters of ſhips,or mariners,ſhall not attempt or doo, nor ſhall haue attempted or doone anie act or thing whatſoeuer contrarie to the dutie of his allegiance, or to the preiudice or perill of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, or the ſtate of this realme of England or Ireland, or anie the dominions of the ſame, and ſhall returne into this realme, and there yéeld his bodie vpon proclamation for his returne, as is aforeſaid : this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

L. Chanc. Maintein Wiues.

Prouided alſo,that if anie perſon by reaſon of his blind zeale and conſcience onelie,depart beyond the ſeas without licence as aforeſaid, or hauing licence, dooth for the ſame cauſe onelie tarie there after the time appointed by proclamation be expired,and doo not in the time he is beyond the ſeas,or did not before he departed out of England,conſpire,compaſſe, or imagine, ⁊ by word, writing,or anie other open act declare anie euill mind to the quéens maieſtie,or hir eſtate, or quiet gouernment of hir maieſties realme, that then and in ſuch caſe the lord chancellor, or the lord kéeper, vpon petition to be made, ſhall by authoritie of this act, without anie warrant, limit and appoint for the maintenance and education of his deſolat wife and children,or anie of them,and allot vnto them one reaſonable portion of the reuenues of the lands of ſuch fugitiue perſon, not vnder the fourth part, nor aboue a third part of the value of ſuch lands as by this act ſhall be forfeited to hir maieſtie, to be taken of them during the naturall life and abſence of the ſaid fugitiue perſon, ſo that the ſaid perſon before his departure ſhall not haue made otherwiſe ſufficient conueiance and prouiſion for them by the reaſonable iudgement of the ſaid lord chancellor, or the lord kéeper of the great ſeale.

Returne. Submiſſi. Reconcili. Certificat. Reſtore.

Prouided alſo, that if anie perſon offending contrarie to this ſtatute abouеſaid, ſhall at anie time after that by this act he hath forfeited the profits of his manors,lands, tenements,or hereditaments as is aforeſaid,repent him of his offenſe ⁊ vndutifull dooing, will acknowledge that great grace of God,returne againe into England, yéeld himſelfe to the ſhiriffe of the ſhire as is aforeſaid, or to anie one of the quéenes maieſties priuie counſell,acknowledging his fault, ſubmitting himſelfe to the quéenes maieſties obedience,and fullie reconcile himſelfe to the true religion eſtabliſhed by order of law within this realme, declaring that his reconciliation to the biſhop of the dioceſſe,and ſhewing the ſame openlie by comming to the diuine ſeruice, by order of this realme appointed,and receiuing the holie communion : that then after one yéere expired, euerie ſuch perſon bringing to the lord chancellor or kéeper of the great ſeale, a certificat from the biſhop of the dioceſſe,and the curat of his pariſh, of his true and vnfeigned reconciliation, ſhall be reſtored to all his lands, and the profits thereof,which before was forfeited by vertue of this act, from thenſeforth to be due, and them to repoſſéed from thenſeforth in as ample maner as they had neuer béene forfeited.

Prouided alwaies,that this act or anie thing in the ſame conteined, ſhall in no maner of wiſe extend, or be déemed or taken héereafter to extend to the right honorable the ladie Jane, ducheſſe of Feria now being in Spaine, daughter vnto ſir William Dormer knight, nor vnto the ladie Jane Dormer widow,grandmother vnto the ſaid ducheſſe, anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this act,or anie thing therein conteined,ſhall not continue or be in force or ſtrength anie longer than during the naturall life of the quéens moſt excellent maieſtie.

Peere.

Prouided alſo,and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that if it fortune anie noble man,being a péere of this realme,at anie time héereafter to depart this realme, whoſe departure ſhall not be contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme : that then no ſuch nobleman ſo departing, ſhall incur anie paines or forfeitures prouided by this act, vnleſſe ſuch noble man be commanded by the letters of our ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, vnder hir graces priuie ſeale or ſignet, to make his returne and repaire into this realme of England, and after ſuch warning doo not repaire into this realme,according to the tenor of the ſame letters, within the ſpace of eight moneths next after the deliuerie of ſuch letters of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéene vnto anie ſuch noble man, as is aboue mentioned : or if ſuch letters ſhall not be to him deliuered , ſo as he

maie

Pꝛoclam.

maie well returne within eight moneths after the ſending thereof, then vnleſſe ſuch noble man ſhall not returne within other eight moneths next after proclamation to be made as is aboue appointed: anie thing before in this act conteined or expreſſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Peere

Returne.

Reſtitutiõ

Prouided alſo, that if anie noble man, being a péere of this realme, which at anie time hereafter ſhall fortune to depart out of this realme, in ſuch ſort as by the lawes of the realme he maie, and who hath not at anie time before his departure, nor ſhall at anie time during his abode out of this realme, practiſe or deuiſe anie matter or thing againſt the roiall perſon of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, or the quiet eſtate of this realme, or anie other hir highneſſe dominions being vnder hir obeiſance, doo returne into this realme, and doo yéeld himſelfe to two of hir maieſties priuie councell, acknowledging his offenſe doone contrarie to this act: that then euerie ſuch noble man ſhall from thenſeforth be reſtored to all the rents, reuenues, iſſues, and profits, of all his lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which from thenſeforth ſhould or might grow due vnto our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene by reaſon of this act: and that then & from thenſeforth the quéenes highnes title in and to the rents, reuenues, iſſues, and profits, of all and ſingular his lands, tenements, and hereditaments, by vertue onelie of this act, ſhall ceaſſe, end, and determine: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act to make the lands, tenements, goods, and chattels, of tellers, receiuers, &c: liable to the paiment of their debts.

Chap.4.

Lands

Liable Debt

For the better ſecuritie of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, againſt ſuch as ſhall haue the receipt and charge of the monie and treaſure of hir highnes, hir heires, and ſucceſſors: be it declared and enacted by the quéenes maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all lands, tenements, profits, commodities, and hereditaments, which anie treaſuror, or receiuer, in or belonging to anie of the quéenes maieſties courts of the exchecker, wards, and liueries, or duchie of Lancaſter, treaſuror of the chamber, coferer of the houſhold to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, treaſuror for the warres, treaſuror of anie fort, towne, or caſtell, where anie garriſon is, or ſhall be kept, treaſuror of the admeraltie, or nauie, treaſuror, vnder treaſuror, or other perſon accountable to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, for anie office or charge, of or within the mint, treaſuror or receiuer of anie ſummes of monie in preſt, or otherwiſe, for the vſe of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, or for prouiſions of vittell, or for fortifications, buildings, or works, or for anie other prouiſions to be vſed in anie the offices of the quéenes maieſties ordinance and artillerie, armorie, wardrobe, tents, and pauilions, or reuels, cuſtomer, collector, farmar of cuſtomes, ſubſidies, impoſts, or other duties, within anie port of the realme, collector, of the tenths of the clergie, collector of anie ſubſidie, or fiftéene, receiuer generall of the reuenues of anie countie or counties, anſwerable in the receipt of the exchecker, or in the court of wards and liueries, or the duchie of Lancaſter, clerke of the hamper, now hath, or at anie time hereafter ſhall haue, within the time whileſt he or they, or anie of them, ſhall remaine accountable, ſhall for the paiment and ſatiſfaction vnto the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, of his or their arrerages, at anie time hereafter to be lawfullie, according to the lawes of this realme adiudged and determined vpon his or their account (all his due and reaſonable petitions being allowed) be liable to the paiment thereof, and be put and had in execution, for the paiment of ſuch arrerages or debts, to be ſo adiudged and determined, vpon anie ſuch treaſuror, receiuer, teller, cuſtomer, collector, farmar, officer, or accountant, as is before named, in like, and in as large and beneficiall maner to all intents & purpoſes, as if the ſame treaſuror, receiuer, teller, cuſtomer, farmar, or collector, vpon whom anie ſuch arrerages or debts ſhall be ſo adiudged or determined, had the daie he became firſt officer or accountant, ſtand bound by writing obligatorie, hauing the effect of a ſtatute of the ſtaple, to hir maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, for the true anſwering and paiment of the ſame arrerages or debts.

Extent

Arrerages

And foraſmuch as manie times it maie come to paſſe, that the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, ſhall not, or maie not be conuenientlie ſatiſfied, of the debt to be determined or due by manie account or farme, as is aforeſaid, by waie of extent, for that the yéerelie value of the lands extended, will not ſatiſfie hir highneſſe, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, within the compaſſe of manie yéeres, ſo as thereby great loſſe might inſue to hir highneſſe, hir heires, and ſucceſſors. For remedie thereof, be it further enacted, that if anie treaſuror, receiuer, collector, farmar, cuſtomer, teller, collector of cuſtome, ſubſidie, or impoſt, or other perſon accountant before mentioned, which ſhall from, or after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell now next comming, receiue or be chargeable with anie monie or treaſure of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, and ſhall vpon the determining of his or their account (all his and their due petitions to them vpon the ſame account being allowed) or by reaſon of anie farme as aforeſaid, be found in arrerages, or to owe vnto our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, anie ſumme or ſummes of monie, and ſhall not within the ſpace of ſix moneths next after his or their accounts finiſhed, or debt knowen (hauing allowance of his or their due and reaſonable petitions as is aforeſaid) trulie ſatiſfie, and paie all ſuch arrerages and ſummes of monie, as he or they ſhall owe, vpon determination of his or their account, or vpon his or their debt knowen, as is aforeſaid: that then it ſhall and maie be lawfull to the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires, and ſucceſſors,

Sale of lands

Ouerplus

at anie time, and from time to time, after the ſaid ſix moneths ended, to make ſale by hir or their letters patents, vnder the great ſeale of England, of ſo much of the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, of euerie ſuch accountant, or debter, ſo being found in arrerages, or in debt, as is aboue mentioned, as maie ſuffiſe our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, for the ſatiſfaction of his or their debt or arrerages, to be determined or adiudged vpon his or their account or farme, as is aforeſaid (all due petitions being allowed, as is aforeſaid) vntill hir maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, be by ſuch ſale fullie ſatiſfied and paied, of ſuch arrerages and debt to be found vpon account or farme, as is aforeſaid: and if anie ouerplus of monie ſhall be reſerued or had vpon anie ſuch ſale, then the ſame ſhall be paied and deliuered to the accountant or farmar, or his heires, by the officer that ſhall receiue the monie vpon anie of the ſaid ſales, without anie further or other warrant in that behalfe to be made, or obteined.

Sales

Charge

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all the ſaid ſales to be made by the queenes maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be good and auaileable in law againſt the partie accountant, indebted, as is aforeſaid, and hir heires, claiming as heires, and againſt the queenes maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, notwithſtanding anie former charge or incumbrance to hir maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, by the perſon or perſons for whoſe debt or dutie the ſame ſhall fortune to be ſold.

Account.

Purchaſe

Uſe

Arrerages

Sales

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons accountant, or indebted, as is aforeſaid, ſhall at anie time after he or they ſhall become accountant, or chargeable, as is aforeſaid, purchaſe and buie, or cauſe to be purchaſed and bought, anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and cauſe the aſſurance thereof to be made in the name of anie other perſon or perſons, where the ſame is indeed meant or intented to the vſe, profit, or behoofe of ſuch perſon accountant or indebted, or of anie other perſon or perſons, and that the ſame maner of purchaſing, and ſecret vſes, profits, or behoofes, ſhall be found by office or inquiſition: that then all and euerie lands, tenements, and hereditaments, ſo to be bought or purchaſed, or cauſed to be purchaſed, as is before mentioned in this laſt prouiſo, ſhall by vertue of this act, be taken, deemed, and vſed for the ſatiſfaction of the arrerages and debt of euerie ſuch accountant or debter, as is aboue mentioned, to all intents and purpoſes, as though the perſon or perſons indebted, vpon his or their account or farme, were thereof actuallie ſeized of ſuch eſtate, as was conueied to anie perſon or perſons, by anie ſuch accountant or debter, or by his means, as is aforeſaid, and that all ſales to be thereof made by the queenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, for ſatiſfaction of ſuch debt or arrerages as ſhall be found, as is aforeſaid, to be due and owing to our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, ſhall be of the like effect, and be vſed and doone in ſuch like maner and forme, as is before expreſſed.

Lands purchaſed in name of others

Sell

And whereas heretofore ſome treaſurors, tellers, receiuers, collectors, and others, hauing had charge of the queenes maieſties monie and treaſure, haue gotten into their hands great ſummes of the queenes maieſties monie and treaſure, ſithens the beginning of hir maieſties reigne, and haue moſt fraudulentlie imploied hir maieſties monie and treaſure which they had in their charge, in ſundrie wiſe to their owne vſes, partlie in the purchaſing hir maieſties owne lands, and partlie in purchaſing lands of others: and to the intent the ſame ſhould not be liable to ſatiſfie and paie hir maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, of that which to hir or them ſhould apperteine, haue purchaſed the ſame ſometimes in their owne names, and ſometimes in the names of ſundrie their freends and kinſefolks, wiues or children, and yet neuertheleſſe haue taken and receiued the rents and reuenues thereof to their owne vſes. Be it therefore further enacted and ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which anie treaſuror, receiuer, teller, cuſtomer, collector, officer, or accountant before named, hath heretofore ſince the beginning of the queenes maieſties reigne purchaſed, or cauſed to be purchaſed, to the intent the ſame ſhould not be liable, as is aforeſaid (the fraud and couin aforeſaid, being firſt found by office or inquiſition) ſhall and maie be ſeized and taken by hir maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, and reteined by hir maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, in fee ſimple, to be ſold, or otherwiſe vſed at hir and their wils and pleaſures, towards the paiment and ſatiſfaction of all and euerie arrerages, alreadie ſet, or determined, and adiudged, or that hereafter ſhall be ſet, determined, or adiudged, vpon his or their account (all reaſonable & due petitions being allowed) at ſuch rate & value, as the ſame were purchaſed and bought, or cauſed to be purchaſed or bought, by anie ſuch treaſuror, receiuer, teller, cuſtomer, or collector, before named, or by anie other perſon to their vſe.

Prouided alwaies, that if the lands and tenements ſo to be ſeized, taken, or ſold, by hir maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, as is laſt aboue mentioned, doo ſurmount after the rate and value aforeſaid, the debt and arrerages to be ſet, determined, or adiudged, vpon the account of anie treaſuror, receiuer, teller, cuſtomer, collector, or accountant before named: that then hir maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, ſhall take and ſeize onelie ſo much as ſhall amount after the rate and value aforeſaid, to the iuſt paiment and ſatiſfaction of ſuch debt and arrerages, as hath beene or ſhall be ſet, determined, or adiudged, vpon his or their account, as is aforeſaid.

Biſhop

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no biſhop, hauing the collection of anie ſubſidie, or tenths, or anie his lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof he is ſeized in the right of his biſhoprike, ſhalbe charged by vertue of this act, for anie arrerages of tenths, or ſubſidie, otherwiſe, or in anie other maner than he might lawfullie haue beene before the making of this act: anie thing herein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

And be it alſo further prouided and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to charge anie treaſuror, receiuer, teller, cuſtomer, collector, or accountant aforeſaid, hauing anie yearelie receipt, nor anie their lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whoſe yearelie receipt, collection, and charge, or whoſe whole receipt from the beginning of his charge, is not, or hath not béene, or hereafter ſhall not be, aboue the ſumme of thrée hundred pounds, otherwiſe, or in anie other maner and forme, than he or they might lawfullie haue béene charged before the making of this act: anie thing herein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

300 pounds

Treſuror

And for as much as ſundrie the accountants before named, namelie the treaſuror of the chamber and coferer of the houſhold of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heirs, and ſucceſſors, treaſurors of wars or garriſons, treaſurors of the nauie, treaſurors or receiuers of anie ſummes of monie for prouiſion of vittell, or for fortifications, or for buildings, and maiſter of the wardrope, are by order of their offices and charge, after their accounts ended and determined, to diſburſe, expend, and defraie the debt remaining vpon their accounts, in ſuch charges as are neceſſarilie and incidentlie to be ſpent and prouided in their offices and charges, ſo as they are not of ſuch ſummes of monie or debt remaining vpon their account, to make preſent paiment and ſatiſfaction as other accountants are: be it therefore enacted and ordeined by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to giue anie power or authoritie to make ſale of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, for anie ſuch debt to be ſet and adiudged, in anie of his or their accounts mentioned in this branch, vnleſſe the quéenes maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſours, vpon the ending or determining of his or their accounts (all his or their due petitions to them vpon the ſame accounts being allowed) require, or command preſent paiment thereof, or otherwiſe eftſoones require a new account of the ſame debt, ſo ſet or remaining in anie the accounts mentioned in this branch: and that then the ſame debt or anie part thereof, ſhall be found to be owing and vnexpended in the matters or charges perteining to anie of their ſaid offices or charges mentioned in this branch, and the ſame debt remaine vnpaid by the ſpace of ſix months, after ſuch requeſt or commandement.

Shiriffe
Eſchetor
Bailiffe

Prouided alwaie, that this act ſhall not extend to charge anie ſhiriffe, eſchetor, or bailiffe of liberties, or the lands, tenements, or hereditaments of anie ſhiriffe, eſchetor, or bailiffe of liberties, nor of anie their heirs or aſſigns, for anie thing touching his or their office of ſhiriffewike, eſchetorſhip, or bailiwike, nor for anie monie by him or them receiued, or to be receiued, by reaſon of anie their ſaid offices, otherwiſe, or in anie other manner than he or they might lawfully haue béene charged before the making of this act: anie thing herein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

What lãds ſhalbe ſold.

Prouided alſo, that this act as touching onelie the ſale of anie lands or tenements, ſhall not extend to anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which anie perſon or perſons now haue or inioie, and haue purchaſed or obteined Bona fide, and not being priuie, or conſenting vnto anie ſuch intent, to defraud the quéenes maieſtie, as is aboueſaid, and that it ſhall be lawfull to euerie perſon and perſons, whoſe lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſhall by anie office or inquiſition, be found to be fraudulentlie conueied, or aſſured, as is aboueſaid, to haue his and their lawfull trauerſe, to euerie ſuch office or inquiſition: and if it be found with the partie that tendreth the trauerſe, that then he ſhall haue the ſaid lands out of the princes hands, without anie petition, liuerie, or Ouſtre le maine, or anie other ſute to be had, made, or vſed: and the ſame being found, for ſuch perſon or perſons ſo trauerſing, the ſame lands, tenements, and hereditaments, ſhall be adiudged as not liable, chargeable, nor to be ſold by force of this ſtatute.

Trauers

Suerties

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that if the quéenes maieſtie, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, ſhall by anie ſale of lands by force of this ſtatute, be fullie ſatiſfied of the debt or arrerage of anie ſuch accountant or debtor, or anie part thereof, then the ſuerties of ſuch accountant or debtor, ſhall be diſcharged of ſo much of the ſaid debt, forfeiture, and arrerage as ſo ſhall be ſatiſfied, and for the reſidue onelie ſhall be ratable according to their abilities charged: anie thing in this or anie other ſtatute, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Henrie
Golding
Th. Neale.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend to charge Henrie Golding eſquire, and Thomas Neale, one of the quéenes maieſties auditors, or the lands or tenements, of either of them, to whome the quéenes maieſtie hath demiſed anie cuſtoms, ſubſidies, or impoſts, in anie thing onelie touching the ſaid demiſe, and leaſe, otherwiſe, or in anie other manner than they might haue béene lawfullie charged if this act had neuer béene had or made, except they or either of them doo hereafter take any of the profits of the ſaid ſubſidies, cuſtoms, or impoſts, by force of the ſaid demiſe: anie thing herein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act againſt fraudulent deeds, gifts, grants, alienations, &c.

Chap. 5.

FOr the auoiding and aboliſhing of feigned, couinous, and fraudulent feofments, gifts, grants, alienations, conueiances, bonds, ſutes, iudgements, and executions, as well of lands and tenements, as of goods and chattels, more commonlie vſed and practiſed in theſe daies, than hath béene ſéene or heard of heretofore: which feofments, Grants made void.

gifts, grants, alienations, conueiances, bonds ſutes, iudgements, and executions, haue béene and are deuiſed and contriued of malice, fraud, couin, colluſion or guile, to the end, purpoſe, and intent, to delaie, hinder, or defraud creditors and others, of their iuſt and lawfull actions, ſutes, debts, accounts, damages, penalties, forfeitures, heriots, mortuaries and reléefs, not onelie to the let or hinderance of the due courſe and execution of law and iuſtice, but alſo to the ouerthrow of all true and plaine dealing, bargaining, and cheuiſance betwéene man and man, without the which no commonwealth or ciuill ſocietie can be mainteined or continued: be it therefore declared, ordeined, and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie féoffment, gift, grant, alienation, bargaine and conueiances of lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods and chattels, or of anie of them, or of anie leaſe, rent, common, or other profit or charge out of the ſame lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods, and chattels, or anie of them, by writing or otherwiſe, and all and euerie bond, ſute, iudgement, and execution, at anie time had or made ſithens the beginning of the quéenes maieſties reigne that now is, or at anie time hereafter to be had or made, to or for anie intent or purpoſe before declared and expreſſed, ſhall be from henſeforth déemed and taken (onelie as againſt that perſon or perſons, his or their heirs, ſucceſſors, executors, adminiſtrators and aſſigns, and euerie of them, whoſe actions, ſutes, debts, accounts, damages, penalties, forfeitures, heriots, mortuaries, and reléefs, by ſuch guilefull, couenous, or fraudulent deuiſes & practiſes, as is aforeſaid, are, ſhall, or might be in anie wiſe diſturbed, hindred, delaied, or defrauded) to be cléerelie and vtterlie void, fruſtrat, and of none effect: anie pretenſe, colour, faigned conſideration, expreſſing of vſe, or anie other matter or thing to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Parties to couenous grants

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie the parties to ſuch faigned, couenous, or fraudulent feofment, gift, grant, alienation, bargaine, conueiance, bonds, ſutes, iudgements, executions and other things before expreſſed, or being priuie and knowing of the ſame, or anie of them, which at anie time after the tenth daie of Iune next comming, ſhall wittinglie and willinglie put in vre, auow, mainteine, iuſtifie, or defend, the ſame or anie of them, as true, ſimple and doone, had, or made, bona fide, and vpon good conſideration: or ſhall alien or aſſigne anie the lands, tenements, goods, leaſes, or other things before mentioned, to him or them conueied, as is aforeſaid, or anie part thereof, ſhall incur the penaltie and forfeiture of one yéeres value of the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments, leaſes, rents, commons, or other profits, of or out of the ſame, and the whole value of the ſaid goods and chattels, and alſo ſo much monie as are or ſhall be conteined in anie ſuch couinous and faigned bond: the one moitie whereof to be to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the partie or parties gréeued by ſuch faigned and fraudulent feofment, gift, grant, alienation, bargaine, conueiance, bonds, ſutes, iudgements, executions, leaſes, rents, commons, profits, charges and other things aforeſaid to be recouered in anie of the quéenes courts of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein none eſſoigne, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted for the defendant or defendants, and alſo being thereof lawfullie conuicted, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment for one halfe yeare without baile or mainpriſe.

Forfeit.

Recouerie. Tenor in taile

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that where as ſundrie common recoueries of lands, tenements, and hereditaments, haue heretofore béene had, and hereafter maie be had againſt tenant in taile, or other tenant of the fréehold, the reuerſion or remainder, or the right of reuerſion or remainder then being in any other perſon or perſons, that euery ſuch common recouery hertofore had, & herafter to be had of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſhall as touching ſuch perſon and perſons, which then had any remainder or reuerſion, or right of remainder or reuerſion, and againſt the heirs of euery of them, ſtand, remaine, & be of ſuch like force & effect, and of none other, as the ſame ſhould haue béene, if this act had neuer béene had, ne made. Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to make void anie eſtate or conueiance, by reaſon whereof any perſon or perſons ſhall vſe anie voucher in any writ of formedowne now depending, or hereafter to be depending, but that all and euerie ſuch vouchers in anie writ of formedowne, ſhall ſtand and be in like force and effect, as if this act had neuer béene had ne made: anie thing before in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Voucher

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or any thing therin conteined, ſhall not extend to any eſtate or intereſt in lands, tenements, hereditaments, leaſes, rents, commons, profits, goods, or chattels, had, made, conueied or aſſured, or hereafter to be had, made, conueied, or aſſured, which eſtate or intereſt is or ſhalbe vpon good conſideration, & Bona fide, lawfullie conueied, or aſſured to anie perſon or perſons, or bodies politike or corporat, not hauing at the time of ſuch conueiance or aſſurance to them made, anie maner of notice or knowledge of ſuch couine, fraud, or colluſion, as is aforeſaid: anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. This act to indure vnto the end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next parlement.

An act that the exemplification or conſtat of letters patents ſhall be as good and auaileable as the letters patents themſelues.

Chap. 6.

FOr the auoiding of all ſuch doubts, queſtions, and ambiguities, as heretofore haue riſen and béene moued, and of ſuch as hereafter might riſe and be moued, in and vpon the ſtatute made in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the fourth daie of Nouember, in the third yéere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, intituled, an act concerning grants and gifts, made by patents out of letters patents, and for a due and full ſupplie of all ſuch wants as maie be thought to be therein: Be it enacted and declared by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie patentée and patentées, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors, and aſſignes, and all and euerie other perſon and perſons, hauing by, or from them, or anie of them, or vnder their title, anie eſtate, or intereſt,of,in, or to anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or anie other thing whatſoeuer, to ſuch patentée or patentées, heretofore granted by anie letters patents, either of the moſt famous princes king Henrie the eight, king Edward the ſixt, quéene Marie, king Philip and quéene Marie, or by anie of them, or by the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie that now is, at anie time ſince the fourth daie of Februarie, in the ſeuen and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, or elſe by the quéenes maieſtie that now is, hir heires and ſucceſſors, at anie time hereafter to be granted, ſhall and maie at all times hereafter in anie of the quéenes highneſſe courts, hir heires or ſucceſſors, and elſewhere, by the authoritie of this preſent act, make and conueie, and be allowed and ſuffered to make and conueie, to and for him, them, and euerie of themſelues, ſuch claime or title,by waie of declaration,plaint, auowrie, barre replication, or other pleading whatſoeuer, aſwell againſt the quéenes highneſſe,hir heires,and ſucceſſors,and euerie of them, as againſt all and euerie other perſon and perſons whatſoeuer, for or concerning the lands,tenements, hereditaments, or other things whatſoeuer, ſpecified or conteined in anie ſuch letters patents, or of,for or concerning anie part or parcell thereof, by ſhewing forth an exemplification or conſtat, vnder the great ſeale of England, of the inrolment of the ſame letters patents, or of ſo much thereof, as ſhall and maie ſerue to, or for ſuch title,claime or matter, the ſame letters patents then being and remaining in force, not lawfullie ſurrendered nor cancelled, for, or concerning ſo much and ſuch part and parcell of ſuch lands, tenements, hereditaments, or other thing, whereunto ſuch title or claime ſhall be made, as if the ſame letters patents ſelfe were pleaded and ſhewed forth:anie law,vſage, or other thing whatſoeuer to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Patentees

Exempli.

An act touching orders for bankerupts.

Chap.7.

FOraſmuch as notwithſtanding the ſtatute made againſt bankerupts,in the foure and thirtith yéere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, thoſe kind of perſons haue and doo ſtill increaſe into great and exceſſiue numbers,and are like more to doo, if ſome better prouiſion be not made for the repreſſion of them. And for a plaine declaration to be made and ſet forth, who is and ought to be taken and déemed for a bankerupt: therefore be it enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that if anie merchant or other perſon, vſing or exerciſing the trade of merchandize by waie of bargaining, exchange, rechange, bartrie, cheuiſance, or otherwiſe,in groſſe,or by retaile,or ſéeking his or hir trade of liuing by buieng and ſelling, and being ſubiect borne of this realme, or of anie the quéenes dominions, or denizen, ſince the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, hath or at anie time hereafter ſhall depart the realme, or begin to kéepe his or hir houſe or houſes, or otherwiſe to abſent him or hir ſelfe, or take ſanctuarie, or ſuffer him or hir ſelfe willinglie to be arreſted, for anie debt or other thing, not growne or due for monie deliuered, wares ſold, or anie other iuſt or lawfull cauſe, or good conſideration or purpoſes, hath or will ſuffer him or hir ſelfe to be outlawed, or yéeld him or hir ſelfe to priſon, or depart from his or hir dwelling houſe or houſes, to the intent or purpoſe to defraud or hinder anie of his or hir creditors, being alſo a ſubiect borne, as is aforeſaid, of the iuſt debt or dutie of ſuch credit or creditors, ſhall be reputed, déemed, and taken for a bankerupt.

Who ſhall be ſaid a bankerupt

Depart the realme

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the lord chancellor of England, or lord kéeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, vpon euerie complaint made to him in writing, againſt anie ſuch perſon or perſons being bankerupt, as is afore defined, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by commiſſion vnder the great ſeale of England, to name, aſſigne, and appoint, ſuch wiſe and honeſt diſcréet perſons, as to him ſhall ſéeme good, who, or the moſt part of them, by vertue of this act and of ſuch commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to take by their diſcretions ſuch order and direction, with the bodie and bodies of ſuch perſon, whereſoeuer he or ſhe maie be had,either in his or hir houſe or houſes,ſanctuarie, or elſwhere, aſwell by impriſonment of his or hir bodie or bodies, as alſo withall his or hir lands,tenements,hereditaments,aſwell copie or cuſtomarie hold, as fréehold, which he or ſhe ſhall haue in his or hir owne right, before he or ſhe became bankerupt, and alſo with all ſuch lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as ſuch perſon ſhall haue purchaſed, or obteined for monie, or other recompenſe iointlie with his wife, children, or child, to the onelie vſe of ſuch offendor or offendors, or of, or for ſuch vſe, intereſt, right, or title, as ſuch offendor or offendors then ſhall haue in the ſame, which he or ſhe maie lawfullie depart withall, or with anie perſon or perſons of truſt, to anie ſecret vſe of ſuch offendor or offendors, and alſo with his or hir monie, goods, chattels, wares, merchandizes, and debts, whereſoeuer they maie be found, or knowne, and cauſe the ſaid lands, tenements, fées, annuities, offices, goods, chattels, wares, merchandizes, and debts, to be ſearched, viewed,rented, and appraiſed to the beſt value they maie, and by déed indented, inrolled in one of the

L. chancel.
Complain.

Commiſſi.

Order

Vſe

Sale queenes maieſties courts of record, to make ſale of the ſaid lands,tenements, and hereditaments, and of all deeds,writings, ⁊ euidences, touching onelie the ſame, belonging to ſuch offendor or offendors,debtor or debtors,and alſo of all fees,annuities, offices, goods,and chattels, or otherwiſe to order the ſame for true ſatiſfaction and paiment of the ſaid creditors: that is to ſaie, to euerie of the ſaid creditors a portion, rate and rate like, according to the quantitie of his or their debts: and that euerie direction, order,bargaine,ſale, and other things doone by the perſon ſo authorized, as is aforeſaid, in forme aforeſaid, ſhall be good and effectuall in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, againſt the ſaid offendor or offendors, debtor or debtors, his or their wife or wiues, heire and heires, child and children, and ſuch perſon and perſons, as by ſuch ioint purchaſe with the ſaid offendor or offendors, as is aforeſaid, haue or ſhall haue anie eſtate or intereſt in the premiſſes, and againſt all other perſon and perſons, claiming by, from, or vnder ſuch offendor or offendors, debtor or debtors, by anie act or acts had, made or doone, after anie ſuch perſon ſhall become bankerupt, as is aforeſaid, and alſo againſt the lords of the manours, whereof the ſaid copie hold or cuſtomarie lands beene holden,their heires, ſucceſſors,and aſſignes, and euerie of them.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon or Copiehold perſons, to whome anie ſuch ſale of copihold, or cuſtomarie lands, or tenements, ſhall be made, ſhall before ſuch time as they or anie of them ſhall enter or take anie profit of the ſame lands or tenements,agree and compound with the lords of the manours of whome the ſame ſhall be holden, Composition Fine for ſuch fines or incomes as heretofore hath bin moſt vſuall and accuſtomed to be yeelded or paid therefore:⁊ that vpon euerie ſuch agreement or compoſition,the ſaid lords for the time being,at the next court to be holden at or for the ſaid manours, ſhall not onelie grant vnto the ſaid Vendee or Vendees vpon requeſt, the ſame copie or cuſtomarie lands, or tenements, by copie of court roll of the ſame manours, for ſuch eſtate or intereſt as to them ſhall be ſo ſold, and reſeruing the ancient rents, cuſtomes, and ſeruices: but alſo in the ſame court admit them tenants of the ſame copie or cuſtomarie lands, as other copie holders of the ſame manours haue beene wont to be admitted, and to receiue their fealtie accordinglie.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch of the ſaid commiſ- Commiſſi. ſioners as ſhall put the ſaid commiſſion in execution, ſhall vpon lawfull requeſt to them made by the ſaid bankerupt, not onelie make a true declaration to the ſame bankerupts, of the imploieng and beſtowing of their ſaid lands,tenements, offices, fees, goods, chattels,and debts,ſo paid and ſatiſfied to their ſaid creditors, but alſo make paiment of the ouerplus of the ſame (if anie ſuch ſhall be)to the ſaid bankerupts, their executors, adminiſtrators,or aſſignes.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if after anie ſuch act or offenſe committed, and complaint thereof made to the ſaid commiſſioners ſo to be appointed, as is aforeſaid, or the more part of them, by anie partie greeued, as is aforeſaid, concerning the premiſſes,knowing, ſuppoſing, or ſuſpecting anie of the goods, chattels, wares, merchandizes, or debts of ſuch offendor or offendors, debtor or debtors, to be in cuſtodie, vſe, occupieng, keeping, or poſſeſſion of anie perſon or perſons, or anie perſon or perſons to be indebted to anie ſuch offendor or offendors, doo make relation thereof to the ſaid commiſſioners ſo to be appointed, or the more part of them: that then the ſaid commiſſioners, or the moſt part of them, ſhall by vertue hereof and of the ſaid commiſſion, haue full power and authoritie to ſend for, and call before them, by ſuch pro- Proceſſe ceſſe, waies, or meanes, as they ſhall thinke conuenient by their diſcretions, all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo knowne, ſuſpected, or ſuppoſed to haue anie ſuch goods, chattels, wares, merchandizes, or debts, in his or their cuſtodie, vſe, occupation, keeping, or poſſeſſion, or ſuppoſed, or ſuſpected to be indebted to ſuch offendor or offendors, and vpon their appearance Examina. to examine them, and euerie of them, aſwell by their oths, Othes as otherwiſe, by ſuch waies and meanes as the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them, by their diſcretions ſhall thinke meet and conuenient, for and vpon the ſpecialtie, certeintie, true declaration and knowledge of all and ſingular ſuch goods, chattels, wares, merchandizes, and debts of anie ſuch offendor or offendors, as be ſuppoſed or ſuſpected to be in his or their cuſtodie, vſe, occupation, or poſſeſſion, and all ſuch debts as by them, or anie of them,ſhall be ſuppoſed or ſuſpected to be owing to anie ſuch offendor or offendors. And if anie ſuch perſon or perſons vpon ſuch examination, doo not diſcloſe and plainlie declare, and ſhew the whole truth of ſuch things as he or they ſhall be examined of concerning the premiſſes, to his knowledge, or doo denie to ſweare: then euerie Refuſe to ſweare ſuch perſon or perſons ſo denieng to ſweare, or being examined, doo not declare the plaine and whole truth concerning the premiſſes, vpon due proofe thereof to be made before the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them ſo to be appointed, as is aforeſaid, by witneſſe, examination, or otherwiſe, as to the ſame commiſſioners, or the more part of them ſhall ſeeme ſufficient in that behalfe, ſhall looſe and forfeit Forfeit. double the value of all ſuch goods, chattels, wares, merchandizes, and debts, by them or anie of them ſo concealed, and not wholie and plainlie declared and ſhewed: which forfeiture ſhall be leuied by the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them, of the lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods, and chattels, of ſuch perſon ſo denieng to ſweare,or not diſcloſing the whole truth, as is aforeſaid, by ſuch waies and meanes, and in ſuch maner and forme, as is before limited ⁊ appointed for the principall offendor or offendors, debtor or debtors, ⁊ the ſame forfeiture or forfeitures to be diſtributed or imploied to ⁊ for the ſatiſfaction and paiments of the debts of the ſaid creditor or creditors, in ſuch like maner, rate, ⁊ forme, as is aboue declared concerning the ordering of the lands, and tenements, offices, fees, goods and chattels, of ſuch offendor or offendors, debtor or debtors, as is aforeſaid.

And be it further enacted, that if at any time before or after that any ſuch perſon or perſons departeth the realme, or ſhal keepe his or their houſe or houſes, or otherwiſe abſent him or themſelues, or take ſanctuarie, or ſuffer him or themſelues to be arreſted, outlawed, or yeeld his or their bodies to priſon, as is aforeſaid: anie perſon or perſons doo fraudulentlie, by couin or colluſion claime, demand, recouer, poſſeſſe, or deteine anie debts, duties, goods, chattels, lands, or tenements, by writing, truſt, or otherwiſe, which were or ſhall be due, belonging, or apperteining to anie ſuch offendor or offendors, other than ſuch as he or they can and doo proue to be due by right and conſcience in forme aforeſaid, for monie paid, wares deliuered, or other iuſt conſideration or cauſe reaſonable, to the iuſt value thereof, before the ſaid commiſſioners ſo to be appointed, or the more part of them, as is aforeſaid, and the ſame to proceed (Bona fide) without fraud or couin: that then euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo craftilie demanding, claiming, hauing, poſſeſſing or detaining anie ſuch debt, dutie, or other thing, as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit ⁊ looſe double as much as he or they ſhall ſo claime, demand, detaine, or poſſeſſe, which ſaid forfeiture ſhall be leuied, recouered, and imploied in maner and forme as is afore rehearſed.

Forfeit

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if it ſhall fortune the creditors of anie ſuch bankerupt, as is aforeſaid, to be ſatiſfied and paid of their debts and duties, of or with the proper lands, tenements, goods, chattels, ⁊ debts, of the ſaid bankerupts, or of or with the ſame and ſome part of the forfeitures of the ſaid double values to be forfeited as is aforeſaid, and that there ſhall remaine an ouerplus of the ſaid forfeiture of the ſaid double values: that then the one moitie of the ſaid ouerplus of the ſaid forfeitures of the double values ſo remaining, ſhall be by the ſaid commiſſioners ſo executing the ſaid commiſſion, within conuenient time after the leuieng thereof, paid vnto the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof ſhall be by the ſaid commiſſioners, imploied and diſtributed to and amongſt the poore, within the hoſpitals in euerie citie, towne, or countie, where anie ſuch bankerupt ſhall happen to be: anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Ouerplus.

Poore

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſuch perſon or perſons, which is or ſhall be indebted, doo of purpoſe withdraw him or themſelues out or from his or their vſuall manſion houſe or houſes: that then vpon complaint therof made to the ſaid commiſſioners hauing authoritie, as is aforeſaid, the ſame commiſſioners, or the more part of them, ſhall by vertue ⁊ authoritie of this preſent act, haue full power and authoritie to award fiue proclamations to be made in the queens name, vpon fiue ſundrie market daies, in ſuch places neere the place where ſuch bankerupt hath moſt commonlie dwelled or made his aboad, commanding him or them by the ſame proclamations in the queens name to returne with all conuenient ſpeed, and to yeeld his or their bodie before the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing authoritie as is aforeſaid, or one of them, at ſuch time and place as by the ſaid proclamation ſhall be appointed: and if the ſaid perſon doo not according to ſuch proclamation repaire and yeeld his or their bodie, as is aforeſaid, that then the bodie of all and euerie ſuch offendor or offendors, ſhall be adiudged, taken, and deemed to all intents and purpoſes out of the queenes protection, and that alſo euerie perſon and perſons that ſhall willinglie and wittinglie helpe to hide or conueie, or ſhall willinglie and wittinglie receiue, deteine, or keepe ſecreetlie anie perſon or perſons ſo demanded by proclamation, as is aforeſaid, ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines by impriſonment of his or their bodies, or paie ſuch fine to our ſoueraigne ladie the queens maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, as the ſaid lord chancellor, or lord keeper of the great ſeale (being informed thereof) by the commiſſioners ſo appointed, as is aforeſaid, or the more part of them, ſhall ſeeme meet and conuenient for their ſaid offenſe or offenſes.

Cõplaint
Commiſſi.
Proclam.

Impriſon.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted, that if the creditors of anie ſuch offendor or offendors, debtor or debtors, which ſo doo depart the realme, keepe his or their houſe or houſes, or otherwiſe abſent or withdraw him or themſelues into places vnknowen, or take ſanctuarie, or will ſuffer him or themſelues to be arreſted or outlawed, or yeeld his or their bodies into priſon purpoſelie, and for the cauſes aforeſaid, be not fullie ſatiſfied, or otherwiſe contented for their debts and duties by the waies and means before ſpecified and declared: that then the ſaid creditor or creditors, and euerie of them, ſhall and maie haue their remedie for the recouerie and leuieng of the reſidue of their ſaid debts or duties, whereof they ſhall not be fullie ſatiſfied, paid, or otherwiſe contented in forme aforeſaid, againſt the ſaid offendor or offendors, in like maner and forme as they ſhould ⁊ might haue had before the making of this act. And that the ſaid creditor or creditors, ⁊ euerie of them, ſhall be onelie barred and excluded by vertue of this act, of and for euerie ſuch part and portion of the ſaid debts and duties as ſhall be paid, ſatiſfied, diſtributed, or deliuered vnto him or them by order of the ſaid perſons, as is aforeſaid, and of no more portion or parcell thereof: anie thing herein ſpecified that maie be taken or conſtrued to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Creditors

Bar

Prouided alwaies, and be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, which is or ſhall be publiſhed and declared to be a bankerupt by vertue of this act, ſhall at anie time after purchaſe anie lands, tenements, hereditaments, free or copie, offices, fees, goods, or chattels: or that anie lands, tenements, hereditaments free or copie, offices, fees, goods, or chattels, ſhall diſcend, reuert, or by anie means come to anie ſuch perſon or perſons being bankerupts, as is

Bankerupt
Purchaſe

aforeſaid, before ſuch time as their debts due to their creditors ſhall be fullie ſatiſfied and paid, or otherwiſe agréed for: that then the ſaid lands, tenements, hereditaments, aſwell frée as copie, offices, fées, góods and chattels, ſhall by vertue of this act, be by the ſaid commiſſioners to be appointed, as is aforeſaid, or the more part of them, be bargained, ſold, extended, deliuered, and vſed for and towards the paiment of the ſaid creditors, in ſuch like maner and forme as other the lands, tenements, hereditaments, frée or copie, offices, fées, góods and chattels of the ſaid bankerupts, which they had when they were declared firſt to be bankerupts, ſhould or might haue béene bargained, ſold, diſpoſed, or vſed by vertue of this act.

Prouided alwaies, that this act ſhall not extend to anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, frée or copie hold, which heretofore haue béene aſſured by anie ſuch bankerupt, or hereafter ſhall be aſſured by anie bankerupt before he become bankerupt: ſo alwaies that ſuch aſſurance be made Bona fide, and not to the vſe of the bankerupt himſelfe onlie, or of his heires: and that the parties to whoſe vſe ſuch aſſurance hath or ſhall be made, be not at, or before the making of ſuch aſſurance, priuie or conſenting to the fraudulent purpoſe of anie ſuch bankerupt, to deceiue his creditors.

An act againſt vſurie.

Chap.8. Where as in the parlement holden the ſeuen & thirtith yéere of the reigne of our late soueraigne lord king Henrie the eight of famous memorie, there was then made & eſtabliſhed one góod act, for the reformation of vſurie, by which act, the vice of vſurie was well repreſſed, and ſpeciallie the corrupt cheuiſance and bargaining by waie of ſale of wares, & ſhifts of intereſt. And where ſince that time by one other act made in the fift and ſixt yéeres of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt the ſaid former act was repelled, and new prouiſoes for repreſſing of vſurie deuiſed and enacted: which ſaid later act hath not dóone ſo much góod as was hoped it ſhould, but rather the ſaid vice of vſurie, & ſpeciallie by waie of ſale of wares, and ſhifts of intereſt, hath much more excéedinglie abounded, to the vtter vndóing of manie gentlemen, merchants, occupiers, and other, and to the importable hurt of the commonwealth, aſwell for that in the ſaid latter act there is no prouiſion againſt ſuch corrupt ſhifts and ſales of wares, as alſo for that there is no difference of paine, forfeiture, or puniſhment, vpon the greater or leſſer exactions and oppreſſions, by reaſon of lones vpon vſurie.

Be it therefore enacted, that the ſaid later ſtatute made in the fift and ſixt yéeres of the reigne of king Edward the ſixt, and euerie branch and article of the ſame, from and after the fiue & twentith daie of Iune next comming, ſhall be vtterlie abrogated, repelled, and made void: that the ſaid act made in the ſaid ſeuen and thirtith yéere of king Henrie the eight, from and after the ſaid fiue and twentith daie of Iune next comming, ſhall be reuiued, and ſtand in full force, ſtrength, & effect.

Repealed

Reuiued

Bonds Couenant

And be it further enacted, that all bonds, contracts, and aſſurances, collaterall or other, to be made for paiment of anie principall, or monie to be lent, or couenant to be performed vpon or for anie vſurie in lending or dóing of anie thing againſt the ſaid act now reuiued, vpon or by which lone or dóing there ſhall be reſerued or taken aboue the rate of ten pounds for the hundred for one yéere ſhall be vtterlie void.

Brokers

And be it further enacted, that all brokers, ſolicitors, and driuers of bargains, for contracts or other dóings againſt the ſaid ſtatute now reuiued, wherevpon ſhall be reſerued or taken more then after the rate of ten pounds for the lone of an hundred pounds for a yéere, ſhall be to all intents and purpoſes iudged, puniſhed, & vſed as counſellors, atturnies, or aduocats, in anie caſe of premunire.

Premuni.

And forasmuch as all vſurie being forbidden by the law of God, is ſinne and deteſtable: be it enacted, that all vſurie, lone, and forbearing of monie, or giuing daies for forbearing of monie, by waie of lone, cheuiſance, ſhifts, ſale of wares, contract, or other dóings whatſoeuer for gaine, mentioned in the ſaid ſtatute which is now reuiued, wherevpon is not reſerued, or taken, or couenanted to be reſerued, paid, or giuen, to the lender, contracter, ſhifter, forbearer, or deliuerer, aboue the ſumme of ten pounds for the lone or forbearing of a hundred pounds for one yéere, or after that rate for a more or leſſer ſum or time, ſhalbe from the fiue & twentith daie of Iune next comming, puniſhed, in forme following, that is to ſaie, that euerie ſuch offendor againſt this branch of this preſent ſtatute, ſhall forfeit ſo much as ſhall be reſerued by waie of vſurie, aboue the principall, for anie monie ſo to be lent or forborne. All ſuch forfeitures to be recouered and imploied, as is limited for forfeitures by the ſaid former ſtatute now reuiued.

Forfeit

Iuſtices Oyer and terminer

And be it further enacted, that iuſtices of Oyer & terminer, and iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuits, iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, maiors, ſhirifs, and bailifs of cities, ſhall alſo haue full power and authoritie to inquire, heare, and determine, of all and ſingular offenſes committed againſt the ſaid ſtatute now reuiued.

And be it further enacted, that the ſaid ſtatute now reuiued, ſhall be moſt largelie and ſtronglie conſtrued for the repreſſing of vſurie, and againſt all perſons that ſhall offend againſt the true meaning of the ſaid ſtatute by anie waie or deuiſe, directlie or indirectlie.

Orphans

Prouided alwaie, that this ſtatute doth not extend, nor ſhall be expounded to extend vnto anie allowances or paiments for the finding of orphans, according to the ancient rates or cuſtoms of the citie of London or anie other citie where like order is for the cuſtodie of orphans and their góods, as is in the ſaid citie of London.

Prouided alwaies, & be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons,

ſons,ſhall from & after the ſaid fiue and twentith daie of Iune,offend contrarie to the ſaid ſtatute reuiued by this preſent act,made in the xxxvij.yeare of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight: that then all and euerie ſuch offendor and offendors, ſhall and maie alſo be puniſhed and corrected,according to the eccleſiaſticall lawes heretofore made againſt vſurie. And that all and euerie perſon and perſons offending in vſurie, ſhifts, or cheuiſance againſt this preſent act, and not taking or receiuing but onlie after the rate of ten pounds in the hundred, or vnder for a yere, ſhall be onelie puniſhed by the pains and forfeitures prouided and appointed by this act, againſt ſuch as ſhall not take or receiue ouer and aboue the rate of ten pounds in the hundred for a yeare, and not otherwiſe.This act to continue and indure for and during the ſpace of fiue yeares, next after the end of this preſent parlement,and from thenſe vnto the end of the firſt ſeſſion of the parlement then next inſuing.

Eccleſiaſt. lawes

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that if this preſent act ſhall not be continued in the firſt ſeſſion of the parlement next inſuing the ſaid terme of fiue yeeres, and then in the ſame ſeſſion no other ſtatute or prouiſion made againſt vſurie or corrupt cheuiſance: that then all and euerie the lawes and ſtatutes repelled by this act,ſhall remaine and be of ſuch like force and effect,as if this preſent act had neuer beene had ne made.

An act for the commiſsion of ſewers.

Chap.9.

FOr as much as no commiſſion of ſewers by the eſtatutes heretofore made,may haue continuance aboue the ſpace of fiue yeres: be it therefore enacted by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie,with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame,that from henſeforth all and euerie commiſſion and commiſſions of ſewers,now ſtanding in force,or that hereafter ſhall be granted and made,ſhall ſtand and continue in force for the terme of ten yeres, next inſuing the date of euerie ſuch commiſſion,vnleſſe the ſame commiſſion or commiſſions,be or hereafter ſhalbe repealed,or determined by reaſon of anie new commiſſion in that behalfe made,or by Superſedeas: and that all ſuch lawes,ordinances and conſtitutions,as be or ſhalbe dulie made by force of anie ſuch commiſſion,according to the tenor and effect limited in anie former eſtatute heretofore made touching commiſſion or commiſſions of ſewers,and being written in parchment, indented, and vnder the ſeales of the ſaid commiſſioners,or ſix of them,whereof the one part ſhall remaine with the clerke appointed and to be appointed for the commiſſion of ſewers for the time being, and the other part in ſuch place as the ſame commiſſionerrs,or vj.of them ſhall order & appoint,ſhall without any certificat therof to be made into the court of chancerie,and without the roiall aſſent to the ſame had,ſtand and continue in full force and effect,notwithſtanding anie determination of anie ſuch commiſſion by Superſedeas,vntill ſuch time as the ſame laws, conſtitutions,and ordinances ſhalbe altered,repealed,or made void,by the commiſſioners after to be aſſigned and appointed for ſewers,in thoſe parts where the ſaine lawes,ordinances,and conſtitutions were made, ordeined, and conſtituted,or by ſix of them.

Commiſſi.

Superſedi.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that at all times from and after the end and expiration of the terme of ten yeres,next inſuing the date or teſte of anie commiſſion of ſewers hereafter to be made,all ſuch lawes,ordinances,and conſtitutions,as were made by vertue of anie ſuch commiſſion,and written in parchment indented,and ſealed,as is aboue mentioned, without certificat thereof,or the aſſent roiall to the ſame,had as is aforeſaid,ſhall notwithſtanding the determination of anie ſuch commiſſion,by the expiration of the terme of ten yeares, next inſuing the date of anie ſuch commiſſion of ſewers, likewiſe continue in force, for and by the ſpace of one whole yeare then next inſuing: and that the iuſtices of peace of the ſhire and ſhires, where the ſame lawes, ordinances, and conſtitutions are to be executed within their ſeuerall commiſſions and limits,or ſix of them,whereof two to be of the Quorum,ſhall haue power and authoritie, by the ſpace of one whole yeare next after the expiration of euerie ſuch commiſſion, to execute the ſame lawes,ordinances,and conſtitutions,and euerie of them,as fullie and in as ample manner and forme as the commiſſioners,or anie of them,named and appointed in euerie or anie commiſſion ſo expired, might or ſhould haue doone,to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſaid commiſſion or commiſſions had continued in force.

Ordinance

Iuſtices of peace.

Prouided alwaies,and be it neuertheleſſe enacted,that if anie new commiſſion of ſewers ſhall be made within the ſaid yere,that then immediatlie from and after ſuch commiſſion newlie made and publiſhed,that the power of the ſaid iuſtices of the peace,and euerie of them, in anie wiſe concerning the execution of anie ſuch lawes,ordinances,and conſtitutions of ſewers, ſhall vtterlie ceaſſe,anie thing or things in this act to the contrarie expreſſed in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted,that no farmar or farmars, for terme of yeares, of anie manors, lands or tenements,lieng or being within the precincts or limits of anie ſuch commiſſion of ſewers,which be,or hereafter maie be ordered and chargeable by anie lawes,ordinances, or conſtitutions made or to be made by vertue of anie ſuch commiſſion,wherein he or they ſhall be named, or appointed commiſſioner, or commiſſioners, not hauing eſtate of freehold within the realme of England,of,or in manors,lands, or tenements, of the yearelie value of fortie pounds, ſhall at anie time hereafter haue power to ſit, or in anie wiſe intermedle with the execution of ſuch commiſſion or commiſſions,during the time he or they ſhall continue, or be ſuch farmar, or far-

Farmars

Commiſſi. Freehold xl. land

mars

Certificat

mars of anie ſuch manors,lands,or tenements,and ſhall not haue eſtate of freehold, as is aforeſaid: but that euerie ſuch commiſſion,as hauing reſpect onelie to euerie ſuch perſon or perſons,for ſuch and ſo long time as he or they ſhall ſo be & continue farmar or farmars of anie ſuch manors, lands or tenements ſhalbe deemed and adiudged in law to be as void, and of none effect: anie thing in the ſame commiſſion,or anie ſtatute or law heretofore made to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that from henſeforth the ſaid commiſſioners, nor anie of them,ſhall not be compelled nor compellable to make anie certificat or returne to the ſaid commiſſions,or anie of them,or of any their ordinances,lawes,or doings,by the authoritie of anie the ſaid commiſſions,nor ſhall not haue anie fine,paine, or amerciament, ſet vpon them or anie of them,or anie waies to be moleſted in bodie,lands,or goods,for that cauſe.

Iſſues
Fines
Clearke
Eſtreat
Forfeit

And yet neuertheleſſe,to the intent the queenes maieſtie our ſoueraigne ladie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, maie be at all times hereafter trulie anſwered of all ſuch iſſues,fines,and amerciaments,as ſhall happen,grow,or be forfeited by vertue of anie ſuch commiſſion,or by the execution thereof: be it alſo enacted,that the clerke and clerks appointed,and hereafter to be appointed, for and in anie ſuch commiſſion or commiſſions of ſewers,ſhall yearelie trulie extreat all the ſaid iſſues,fines,penalties,forfeitures,and amerciaments,that ſhalbe due and anſwerable to hir highneſſe, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, and the ſame extreats ſhall yearelie deliuer into the court of the exchecker,at ſuch time and times,and in ſuch maner and forme,as iuſtices aſſigned to and for the conſeruation of the peace in anie wiſe ſhould or ought to doo by vertue of their commiſſion, vpon paine to forfeit to our ſoueraigne ladie the queene, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, for euerie default in that behalfe made fiue pounds.

Prouided alwaies,that it ſhall be lawfull for anie commiſſioner,being alſo a farmar,and not hauing lands and tenements, to the cleere yearelie value of fortie pounds of freehold, to ſit by vertue of the ſaid commiſſion,and haue his voice and full authoritie with others to make and eſtabliſh ordinances for ſewers,according to the tenor of the commiſſion touching and concerning all lands and tenements within the precinct of euerie ſuch commiſſion,other than ſuch lands and tenements as hee or they, for the time being, hold and inioie as farmar,as he or they might haue doone before the making of this ſtatute, anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act againſt frauds,defeating remedies for dilapidation of eccleſiaſticall liuings,and for leaſes to be granted by the collegiat churches.

Chap. 10.

Bishop
Parſon
Deed of gi.
Succeſſor
Sute

Where diuers and ſundrie eccleſiaſticall perſons of this realme,being endowed and poſſeſſed of ancient places,manſion houſes,and other edifices,and buildings belonging to their eccleſiaſticall benefices or liuings,haue of late yeres not onelie ſuffered the ſame for want of due reparations partlie to run to great ruine and decaie,& in ſome part vtterlie to fall downe to the ground,conuerting the timber,lead,and ſtones,to their owne benefit & commoditie:but alſo haue made deeds of gift,and colourable alienations,and other conueiances of like effect, of their goods and chattels in their liues time,to the intent and of purpoſe after their deaths to defeat and defraud their ſucceſſors of ſuch iuſt actions & remedies,as otherwiſe they might and ſhould haue had for the ſame againſt their executors, or adminiſtrators of their goods,by the lawes eccleſiaſticall of this realme,to the great defacing of the ſtate eccleſiaſticall,and intollerable charges of their ſucceſſors,& euill preſident and example for others if ſpeedie remedie be not prouided. Be it therefore enacted by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie,the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie archbiſhop,biſhop,deane,archdeacon,prouoſt, treaſuror, chantor, chancellor,prebendarie, or anie other hauing anie dignitie or office in anie cathedrall or collegiat church within this realme: or if anie parſon,vicar, or other incumbent of anie eccleſiaſticall liuing, whereunto doo belong anie houſe or houſes,or other buildings, which by law or cuſtome he is bound to keepe and mainteine in reparation, doo from henſeforth make anie deede or deeds of gift or alienation,or other like conueiances of his moueable goods or chattels, to the intent and purpoſe aforeſaid: that then the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of him that ſhall make ſuch deede or deeds of gift of alienation, ſhall and maie commenſe ſute,and haue ſuch remedie in anie court eccleſiaſticall of this realme, competent for the matter againſt him or them to whome ſuch deed or deeds of gift or alienation ſhalbe ſo made,for the amendment and reparation of ſo much of the ſaid dilapidations & decaies, or iuſt recompenſe for the ſame,as hath happened by his fact or default, in ſuch ſort as he might, ſhould,or ought lawfullie to haue,if he or they to whom ſuch deed or deeds of gift or alienation ſhall be ſo made, were executor or executors of the teſtament, and laſt will of him that made ſuch deed or deeds of gift or alienation, or were adminiſtrator or adminiſtrators of his goods or chattels: anie law,cuſtome,or other thing to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Leaſes
Colleges

And for that long and vnreaſonable leaſes made by colleges, deane, & chapiters, parſons, vicars,and other hauing ſpirituall promotions,be the cheefeſt cauſes of the dilapidations,and the decaie of all ſpirituall liuings & hoſpitalitie,& the vtter impoueriſhing of all ſucceſſors, incumbents in the ſame,be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that from henſeforth all leaſes, gifts, grants, feofments, conueiances,or eſtates, to be made, had,doone, or ſuffered,by anie maiſter and fellowes of anie college, deane,and chapiter of anie cathedrall or collegiat church, maiſter or gar dian of anie hoſpitall, parſon, vicar, or anie other hauing anie ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall liuing, or anie houſes, lands, tithes, tenements, or other hereditaments, being anie parcell of the poſſeſſions of anie ſuch college, cathedrall church, chapter, hoſpitall, parſonage, vicarage, or other ſpirituall promotion, or anie waies apperteining or belonging to the ſame, or anie of them, to anie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat (other than for the terme of xxj. yéeres, or thrée liues from the time as anie ſuch leaſe or grant ſhall be made or granted, wherevpon the accuſtomed yéerlie rent or more, ſhall be reſerued and paiable yéerlie during the ſaid terme) ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes: anie law, cuſtome, or vſage to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

xxi. yeeres
three liues
Rent

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhalbe taken or conſtrued to make good anie leaſe, or other grant to be made by anie ſuch college or collegiat church, within either of both the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or elſwhere within the realme of England, for more yéeres than are limited by the priuat ſtatutes of the ſame college.

Uniuerſit.

Prouided alwaies, that this act ſhall not extend to anie leaſe hereafter to be made vpon ſurrender of anie leaſe heretofore made, or by reaſon of anie couenant or condition conteined in anie leaſe heretofore made, and now continuing, ſo that the leaſe to be made doo not conteine more yéeres than the reſidue of the yéeres of the former leaſe now continuing ſhalbe, at the time of ſuch leaſe hereafter to be made, nor anie leſſe rent than is reſerued in the ſaid former leaſe.

Surrēdor

An act for the mainteinance of nauigation.

Chap.11.

WHere at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fiſt yeare of your maieſties reigne, there was among other, made and prouided an act touching certeine politike conſtitutions made for the mainteinance of the nauie, and in the ſame amongſt other things it was enacted, that from the firſt daie of Aprill in the yeare of our Lord God 1564, and ſo from thenſeforth it ſhould be lawfull to all & euerie the ſubiects of your maieſtie, your heirs & ſucceſſors, at his or their will and pleaſure, to carrie & tranſport out of this realme in their ſhips and other veſſels of any the ſubiects aforeſaid, all and euerie kind of hering and other ſea fiſh, to be taken vpon the ſea by anie the ſubiects aforeſaid, anie act of parlement or law to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which ſhould by vertue of that act, tranſport or carrie anie hering or ſea fiſh, from out of anie port or harborough of this realme, to anie place out of the dominions of your maieſtie, your heirs & ſucceſſors, ſhould be frée from paiment of anie cuſtome, ſubſidie, or poundage monie, for the ſame fiſh ſo carried or tranſported, during the ſpace of foure whole yeres, beginning at the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill 1564, and ſo further during your maieſties pleaſure, which terme of foure yéeres is now expired and ended.

And where it is by experience found, that the ſaid act hath béene a verie good act, & greatlie increſed the nauie and fiſhermen, and cauſeth manie poore men to be ſet aworke, & is in great likelihood dailie to increaſe the ſame more & more: it may pleaſe your moſt excellent maieſtie, of your aboundant grace, that it maie be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that ſo much of the ſaid act as is aboue recited for libertie of tranſporting of hering and ſea fiſh, by the naturall borne ſubiects of your maieſtie, your heirs or ſucceſſors, & for frédom from paieng of anie cuſtome, ſubſidie, or poundage monie, ſhalbe reuiued, & ſhall from thenſeforth continue for the ſpace of vj. yeres from the end of this ſeſſion of parlement, & from thenſeforth to the end of the next parlement, after the ſaid ſix yéeres to be ſummoned, and from thenſeforth during your maieſties moſt gratious pleaſure, ſo that ſuch tranſporting be in veſſels with croſſe ſailes.

Reuiued

Croſſe ſailes

And where alſo in the ſaid act made in the ſaid fiſt yéere, amongſt other things, all maner of perſons are generallie forbidden to bring into this realme anie cods or lings, in barrels or other caſkes, vpon paine of forfeiture of all the cods and lings ſo to be brought in, or the value thereof, contrarie to the tenor of this act. Foraſmuch as by that branch of the ſaid ſtatute, it was well intended and meant to méet with the fraud of ſtrangers and other, which brought into this realme great quantitie of cods and lings deceiptfullie packed in barrels and not meant to hinder anie the quéenes maieſties ſubiects, vſing vprightneſſe and truth in the barrelling of ſuch fiſh: maie it therfore pleaſe your maieſtie, that it be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the feaſt of Eaſter, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1575, it ſhall be lawfull from thenſeforth to all your maieſties louing ſubiects, borne within this realme, or within anie other your maieſties dominions (vſing no fraud or deceipt in packing or barrelling thereof) for the terme of ſix yéeres next inſuing, to bring into this realme, or anie other your highnes dominions, all ſuch cods and lings as they ſhall happen to take vpon the ſea by their owne fiſhing in veſſels with croſſe ſailes, without incurring anie forfeiture or penaltie therefore: anie thing in the ſaid act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Fiſh in barrels

And for the auoiding of the lewd outrages committed and doone vpon the ſea coaſts of Norfolke and Suffolke by the catchers, mongers, and picards, pretending to buie freſh herings, and which doo cut in ſunder diuerſe péeces of fiſhermens nets, trauelling the high ſeas to take freſh herings, to the vtter vndooing of the ſaid poore fiſhermen: be it therefore enacted,

ordeined,

Forfeit

Seizure

ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, and that no perſon or perſons vſing anie ſhip, bote, or veſſell, called catch, monger, or pickar, or other veſſell of like vſe, ſhall in the time of common fiſhing vpon the ſaid ſea coaſts of Norfolke and Suffolke, betwéene the fouretéenth daie of September, and the fouretéenth daie of Nouember, from ſunne ſetting to ſun riſing, anker vpon the maine ſea, or in the common ſtreame or trade of fiſhing, where the fiſhermen vſe to driue, vpon paine to forfeit their catch, monger, pickar, or veſſell, with the tackle and all the fiſh in the ſame, or the value thereof: the one halfe to your maieſtie, your heires, and ſucceſſors, the other halfe to the bailiffs, burgeſſes, and commonaltie of the towne of great Yarmouth, to be imploied to the recompenſing his damages to the partie whoſe nets ſhall ſo be cut, and to the building & repairing of the decaied hauen there, and to be taken by waie of ſeizure, or otherwiſe to be recouered by bill, action, or information, in anie of your maieſties courts of record: anie ſtatute, law, or vſage, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Herings Packing

Barrell

Aſſiſe

Yarmouth

And where your ſubiects vſing the trade of fiſhing for hering, haue of manie yéeres, and time out of mind, vſed to packe their hering in caſke of barrels, conteining about two and thirtie gallons of vſuall wine meaſure, & with ſuch aſſiſe hath beene vſuallie gaged and allowed at your honorable citie of London, and doo conteine the ſaid meaſure of two and thirtie gallons, according to ſuch vſuall braſſe meaſure as is out of your honorable court of excheker deliuered to your ſaid honorable citie of London: which meaſure yet hath latelie bin quarrelled at by certeine informers, for that the ſame conteine not two & thirtie gallons by the old meaſure of ſtanderd, which they neuer did, though peraduenture the extremitie of old ſtatutes in words, by ſome mens conſtruction, might be ſtretched to require ſo much. And for that the vſuall barrels now be as great as euer within the time of anie memorie they haue béene knowne to be, and the alteration thereof would be a great decaie and perill of vndooing to the ſaid fiſhermen: it may alſo pleaſe your moſt excellent maieſtie, that it be alſo enacted, and declared, that the ſaid aſſiſe of two & thirtie gallons of wine meaſure, which is about eight & twentie gallons by old ſtanderd well packed & conteining in euerie barrell vſuallie a thouſand full herings at the leaſt, is and ſhall be taken for good, true, & lawfull aſſiſe of hering barels, throughout the whole libertie of the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth, and elſe where: anie ancient or former law or ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Strang. Drieng of fiſh
Forfeit

Be it further enacted, that no fiſh hereafter to be taken or brought into this realme by anie ſtranger, nor anie fiſh commonlie called Scottiſh fiſh, or Flemiſh fiſh, ſhall be dried within England to be ſold, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch fiſh to be dried contrarie to the meaning of this act, or the value thereof: which forfeiture ſhall be to ſuch perſon dwelling at anie towne where is anie port, péere, or hauen, as will ſeize the ſame fiſh, or will ſue for the ſame value, in anie court of record, to be imploied to the reparation and maintenance of ſuch port, péere, or hauen, as is next to the place where the offenſe ſhall be committed.

An act to reforme certeine diſorders touching miniſters of the church.

Chap.12.

Biſhop

Subſcribe

Booke.

Teſtimõial

Depriued

That the churches of the quéenes maieſties dominions maie be ſerued with paſtors of ſound religion: be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie perſon vnder the degrée of a biſhop, which dooth or ſhall pretend to be a préeſt or miniſter of Gods holie word and ſacraments by reaſon of anie other forme of inſtitution, conſecration, or ordering, then the forme ſet foorth by parlement in the time of the late king of moſt worthie memorie king Edward the ſixt, or now vſed in the reigne of our moſt gratious ſoueraigne ladie, before the feaſt of the Natiuitie of Chriſt next following, ſhall in the preſence of the biſhop or gardian of the ſpiritualties of ſome one dioceſſe, where he hath or ſhall haue eccleſiaſticall liuing, declare his aſſent, & ſubſcribe to all the articles of religion, which onlie concerne the confeſſion of the true chriſtian faith, and the doctrine of the ſacraments, compriſed in a booke imprinted, intituled, Articles wherupon it was agreed by the archbiſhops and biſhops of both prouinces, and the whole clergie in the conuocation holden at London in the yeare of our Lord God 1562, according to the computation of the church of England, for the auoiding of the diuerſities of opinions, and for the eſtabliſhing of conſent touching true religion, put foorth by the queenes authoritie: and ſhall bring from ſuch biſhop or gardian of ſpiritualties in writing vnder his ſeale autentike, a teſtimoniall of ſuch aſſent and ſubſcription, and openlie on ſome ſundaie in the time of the publike ſeruice afore noone, in euerie church where by reaſon of anie eccleſiaſticall liuing, he ought to attend, read, both the ſaid teſtimoniall, and the ſaid articles, vpon paine that euerie ſuch perſon which ſhall not before the ſaid feaſt, doo as is aboue appointed, ſhalbe (Ipſo facto) depriued, and all his eccleſiaſticall promotions ſhalbe void, as if he then were naturallie dead.

Depriue

And that if anie perſon eccleſiaſticall, or which ſhall haue eccleſiaſticall liuing, ſhall aduiſedlie mainteine or affirme anie doctrine directly contrarie or repugnant to any of the ſaid articles, and being conuented before the biſhop of the dioceſſe, or the ordinarie, or before the quéenes highneſſe commiſſioners in cauſes eccleſiaſticall, ſhall perſiſt therein, or not reuoke his error, or after ſuch reuocation eftſoones affirme ſuch vntrue doctrine, ſuch mainteining, or affirming and perſiſting, or ſuch eftſoones affirming, ſhalbe iuſt cauſe to depriue ſuch perſon of his eccleſiaſticall promotions. And it ſhalbe lawfull to the biſhop of the dioceſſe, or the ordinarie, or the ſaid commiſſioners, to depriue ſuch perſon ſo perſiſting, or lawfullie conuicted of ſuch eftſoones affirming, and vpon ſuch ſentence of depriuation pronounced, he ſhalbe indéed depriued.

Admiſſion.
Age

And that no perſon ſhall hereafter be admitted to anie benefice with cure, except he then be of the age of thrée and twentie yéeres at the leaſt, and a deacon, and ſhall firſt haue ſubſcribed the ſaid articles in preſence of the ordinarie, and publikelie read the ſame in the pariſh church of that benefice, with declaration of his vnfained aſſent to the ſame. And that euerie perſon after the end of this ſeſſion of parlement to be admitted to a benefice with cure, except that within two moneths after his induction, he doo publikelie read the ſaid articles in the ſame church whereof he ſhall haue cure, in the time of common praier there, with declaration of his vnfained aſſent thereto, and be admitted to miniſter the ſacraments, within one yéere after his induction, if he be not ſo admitted before, ſhalbe vpon euerie ſuch default, Ipſo facto, immediatlie depriued. And that no perſon now permitted by anie diſpenſation or otherwiſe, ſhall retaine anie benefice with cure, being vnder the age of xxi. yéeres, or not being deacon at the leaſt, or which ſhall not be admitted, as is aforeſaid, within one yéere next after the making of this act, or within ſix moneths after he ſhall accompliſh the age of xxiiij. yéeres, on paine that ſuch his diſpenſation ſhalbe méerelie void.

Preacher
Age
Teſtimon.
Anſwer in Latin
Deacon

And that none ſhalbe made miniſter, or be admitted to preach or miniſter the ſacraments, being vnder the age of xxiiij. yéeres, nor vnleſſe he firſt bring the biſhop of that dioceſſe, from men knowne to the biſhop, to be of ſound religion, a teſtimoniall both of his honeſt life, and of his profeſſing the doctrine expreſſed in the ſaid articles: nor vnleſſe he be able to anſwer and render to the ordinarie an account of his faith in Latine, according to the ſaid articles, or haue ſpeciall gift and abilitie to be a preacher: nor ſhall be admitted to the order of a deacon or miniſterie, vnleſſe he ſhall firſt ſubſcribe to the ſaid articles.

30 li liuing

And that none hereafter ſhall be admitted to anie benefice with cure, of or aboue the value of thirtie pounds yéerelie in the quéenes books, vnleſſe he ſhall then be a bachelor of diuinitie, or a preacher lawfullie allowed by ſome biſhop within this realme, or by one of the vniuerſities of Cambridge or Oxford.

And that all admiſſions to benefices, inſtitutions, and inductions to be made of anie perſon contrarie to the forme, or anie prouiſion of this act, and all tollerations, diſpenſations, qualifications and licences whatſoeuer to be made to the contrarie hereof, ſhall be méerelie void in law, as if they neuer were.

Patron

Prouided alwaie, that no title to confer or preſent by lapſe, ſhall acrue vpon anie depriuation, ipſo facto, but after ſix moneths after notice of ſuch depriuation giuen by the ordinarie to the patron.

An act for the increaſe of tillage, and mainteinance of the nauie.

Chap.13.

FOr the better increaſe of tillage, and for mainteinance and increaſe of the nauie and mariners of this realme: Be it enacted that from and after the feaſt of the natiuitie of ſaint Iohn Baptiſt next comming, it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie perſon and perſons, being ſubiects of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and inhabiting within hir highneſſe realmes and dominions, onlie out of ſuch ports and créeks where are or ſhall be reſident a cuſtomer, or collector of ſubſidie, of tunnage and poundage, or one of their deputies, & not elſwhere, to load, carrie, or tranſport anie wheat, rie, barlie, malt, peaſe, or beanes, into anie parts beyond the ſeas, being in amitie with this realme, and not prohibited by anie reſtreint or proclamation, onelie to ſell as a merchandize in ſhips, craiers, or other veſſels bearing croſſe ſailes, whereof anie Engliſh borne ſubiects, inhabiting within hir highneſſe realmes and dominions then ſhall be the onelie owners, at all ſuch times as the ſeuerall priſes thereof ſhall be ſo reaſonable and moderat in the ſeuerall counties where anie ſuch tranſportation ſhall be intended, as that no prohibition ſhall be made, either by the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, by proclamation to be made in the ſhire towne, or anie port townes of the countie, or els by ſome order of the lord preſident and counſell in the North, or the lord preſident and counſell in Wales, within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, or of the iuſtices of aſſiſes at their ſeſſions in other ſhires out of the iuriſdiction of the ſaid two preſidents and counſels, or by the more part of the iuſtices of the peace of the countie at their quarter ſeſſions, in this maner following: that is, the ſaid lord preſident and counſels for the ſhires within their iuriſdictions, the iuſtices of aſſiſe at their ſeuerall ſeſſions in other ſhires out of the ſaid iuriſdictions belonging to the ſaid counſels in the North, and in Wales, yéerelie ſhall vpon conference had, with the inhabitants of the countrie, of the cheapneſſe and dearth of anie the ſaid kinds of graine within the counties within the iuriſdictions of the ſaid counſels, or in the other counties within the limits of the ſaid iuſtices of aſſiſe, by their diſcretion determine, whether it ſhall be méet at anie time to permit anie graine to be carried out of the realme, by anie port within the ſaid ſeuerall iuriſdictions or limits, and ſo ſhall in writing vnder their hands and ſeales, cauſe and make a determination either for permiſſion or prohibition, and the ſame cauſe to be by the ſhiriffe of the counties publiſhed, and affixed in as manie accuſtomed market townes and ports within the ſaid ſhire, as they ſhall thinke conuenient, and in ſuch maner as the quéenes maieſties proclamations are vſuallie publiſhed and affixed: which determination of the ſaid preſidents and counſels in their iuriſdictions, and of the iuſtices of aſſiſe in their limits, ſhall continue in force for the time, place, and maner therein expreſſed, vntill the ſaid preſidents and counſels ſhall otherwiſe order, or vntill the iuſtices of aſſiſe at their being in their ſaid circuits, in euerie of the ſaid counties, ſhall alter or otherwiſe order the ſame, except the ſame ſhall

Tranſport corne
Engliſh ſhips
Priſes
Proclam.
Iuſti of p.
Shiriffe

be otherwiſe in the meane time altered or countermanded by the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, or by ſome order of the iuſtices of peace in the counties ſcituated out of the iuriſdictions of the ſaid two counſels, in their quarter ſeſſions to be holden in the meane time, or the greater part of them, ſhall find the ſame determination of the iuſtices of aſſiſe to be hurtfull to the countie by meanes of dearth, or to be a great hinderance to tillage by meanes of to much cheapneſſe, and ſhall by their writings vnder their hands and ſeales make anie determination to the contrarie, either for permiſſion or prohibition of cariage of anie kind of graine out of the realme, and the ſame determination ſhall cauſe to be in like maner publiſhed and affixed, as aboue is ſaid: which determination ſhall alſo continue in force, except the ſame ſhall be altered by the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, or vntill the iuſtices of aſſiſe, at their being in their ſaid circuits, in euerie of the ſaid counties afore to them limited, ſhall alter or otherwiſe order the ſame, who ſhall or may vpon new conference had, by their diſcretions from time to time alter and change the ſaid determinations in the whole or in part, as to their diſcretions ſhall ſéeme meet, and the ſame ſhall alſo cauſe to be publiſhed, as is before preſcribed.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, that neither anie of the ſaid preſidents and counſels, nor the ſaid iuſtices of aſſiſe, nor the ſaid iuſtices of peace aboue mentioned, ſhall publiſh anie their determinations aboue mentioned, vntill the ſame ſhalbe firſt by writing notified to the quéenes maieſtie, or to hir priuie counſell, and by hir maieſtie or hir priuie counſell ſhall be liked and allowed. Priuie counſell

Custome Prouided alſo that the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall haue and receiue by the cuſtomers and officers of hir ports, for the cuſtome or poundage of euerie quarter of wheat to be tranſported by force of this ſtatute twelue penſe, and of euerie quarter of anie other graine eight penſe, and of euerie quarter of wheat that ſhall be by anie ſpeciall licence hereafter to be granted, tranſported out of the realme, and not by force of this ſtatute two ſhillings, and of euerie quarter of other graine ſixtéene penſe, notwithſtanding anie maner of words that ſhall be conteined or inſerted in anie licences to the contrarie: which ſaid ſeuerall ſummes ſo to be had or taken as cuſtome or poundage, to be in full ſatiſfaction of all maner of cuſtome or poundage for the ſaid corne or graine, by anie conſtitution, order, ſtatute, law, or cuſtome, heretofore made, vſed, or taken for tranſporting of anie ſuch maner of corne or graine.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, maie at all times by hir writ of proclamation to be publiſhed (Proclama.) generallie in the whole realme, or in the counties of the realme, where anie port townes are, command that no perſon ſhall by vertue of this act, tranſport or carrie out anie maner of graine to anie parts out of hir dominions, either generallie out of anie port in the realme, or particularlie out of anie ſpeciall ports, to be in the ſame proclamation named, and that it ſhall not be lawfull for anie perſon to carrie out anie ſuch graine, contrarie to the tenor of the ſame proclamation, vpon ſuch paines as by the lawes of the realme are and haue béene prouided.

An act for the bringing in of bow ſtaues into this realme.

Chap.14. WHere as the vſe of archerie, not onelie hath euer béene, but alſo yet is by Gods ſpeciall gift to the Engliſh nation a ſingular defenſe of this realme, and an occaſion of manie noble victories, and both a verie wholeſome exerciſe for the health and ſtrength of mens bodies, and a mainteinance of a great number of the quéenes true ſubiects and artificers, as bowiers, fletchers, ſtringers, arrowhead makers, and other of this realme: and for that among other cauſes of the decaie of archerie, one great cauſe is the exceſſiue price of bow ſtaues, which groweth principallie by the ſcarcitie of bow ſtaues brought into this realme. For reformation thereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all the ſtatutes made in the twelfth yeere of the reigne of king Edward the fourth, concerning bringing in of certeine number of bowe ſtaues, according to the weight or value of other wares to be brought into this realme, ſhall from henſeforth be duelie put in execution. And be it enacted and declared by this preſent ſtatute, that all merchant ſtrangers, vſing to bring (Merchant Strangers) wares into this realme from the eaſt parts, aſwell from the ſeuentie two hanſe townes, be compriſed and meant vnder the name of, and bound as the merchants mentioned and bound by the ſaid ſtatute, to bring in bow ſtaues, vpon like paines and forfeitures as by the ſaid ſtatutes are appointed. And where the greateſt cauſe of not putting the ſaid ſtatute in execution hath bin, that the forfeitures thereby limited, are by the ſaid ſtatute giuen onelie to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, without anie reward to the perſon that ſhall ſue for the ſame: be it enacted that from henſeforth all the forfeitures appointed by the ſaid ſtatutes, ſhall be imploied in forme following, that is to ſaie, the one halfe thereof to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, the other halfe to ſuch perſon as ſhall ſue for the ſame in anie court of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law for the defendant ſhalbe admitted or allowed. And it maie pleaſe the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, that it be on hir highneſſe part ſtreictlie charged and commanded, that all the ſtatutes now remaining in force, for repreſſing of vnlawfull gaines, and for the mainteinance and vſe of archerie, ſhall be duelie put in execution for euer, vnder the paines in the ſaid ſtatutes conteined.

An act that no hoie or plate ſhall croſſe the ſeas.

Chap. 15.

WHere at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the firſt yéere of your highneſſe reigne, it was amongſt other things enacted, that no hoie or plate, whereof anie Engliſh ſubiect or ſubiects then was or ſhould be owner or owners, at anie time after the firſt daie of Ianuarie next inſuing the ſeſſion of the ſaid parlemennt, from anie port, créeke, or place of this realme of England, or anie of the dominions of the ſame, ſhould trauerſe or croſſe the ſeas into or fro anie of the ports beyond the ſeas, with anie wares, góods, or merchandizes, vpon paine that the ſaid owner or owners, ſhould forfeit and loſe the ſame hoie or plate, with all and euerie the munition, tackling, and other neceſſaries perteining therevnto, as by the ſame ſtatute more at large doth & maie appeare. And whereas by an eſtatute made in the fift yeere of your highneſſe reigne, it is amongſt other things enacted, that from thenſeforth all Engliſh hoies & plates might croſſe the ſeas as far as Cane in Normandie, and eaſtward as far as Norwaie: the ſaid eſtatute, made in the firſt yeere of your highneſſe reigne to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. And foraſmuch as the ſaid branch in the ſaid eſtatute, made in the fift yéere of your reigne, tendeth greatlie to the decaie of marriners, and ſhips, by the maruellous increaſe of hoies: be it therfore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, the ſaid clauſe conteined in the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid fift yéere of your reigne, for the croſſing of the ſeas by hoies and plates, ſhall be vtterlie repealed, and made void and of none effect. And that from the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next, the ſaid ſtatute made in the firſt yéere of your reigne, prohibiting the croſſing of the ſeas by hoies and plates, be obſerued and kept: the ſaid eſtatute made in the fift yéere of your maieſties reigne to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding. This act to continue vntill the next parlement. Repeales

An act for the confirmation of the attaindors Charles earle of Weſtmerland, Thomas earle of Northumberland, and other.

Chap. 16.

IN their moſt humble wiſe beſéechen your moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and all other your louing and obedient ſubiects, the commons of this your moſt high court of parlement aſſembled: that where Charles earle of Weſtmerland, late of Branſpeth in the countie of Durham, Thomas earle of Northumberland, late of Topclife in the countie of Yorke, Anne counteſſe of Northumberland, wife to the ſaid earle of Northumberland, Leonard Dacre, late of Harlſeie in the countie of Yorke eſquire, Edward Dacre, late of Morton, in the ſaid countie of Yorke eſquire, ſir Iohn Neuill, late of Leuerſedge, in the countie of Yorke knight, Iohn Swinborne, late of Chopwell, in the countie of Durham eſquire, Thomas Markenféeld, late of Markenféeld, in the ſaid countie of Yorke eſquire, Egremond Ratcliffe, late of the citie of Yorke eſquire, Chriſtopher Neuill, late of Kirbie Moreſide, in the ſaid countie of Yorke eſquire, Richard Norton, late of Norton Coniers, in the ſaid countie of Yorke eſquire, Francis Norton, late of Balderſbie, in the ſaid countie of Yorke eſquire, George Norton gentleman, Sampſon Norton gentleman, William Norton gentleman, Chriſtopher Norton gentleman, Marmaduke Norton gentleman, Thomas Norton gentleman, Robert Tempeſt late of Holmeſide, in the ſaid countie of Durham eſquire, Michaell Tempeſt, ſonne of the ſaid Robert Tempeſt, William Smith, late of Nunſtanton, in the ſaid countie of Durham eſquire, Brian Palmes, late of Morton, in the ſaid countie of Durham eſquire, George Stafford eſquire, Thomas Biſhop the elder, late of Bucklington, in the ſaid countie of Yorke, gentleman, Marmaduke Blakeſtone, gentleman, Cuthbert Neuill, eſquier, Chriſtopher Danbie, late of Beiſton, in the ſaid countie of Yorke, eſquier, Iohn Trollop, late of Thornelie, in the ſaid countie of Durham eſquier, Anthonie Hebborne, late of Hardwicke, in the ſaid countie of Durham, eſquier, Ralph Coniers, late of Laiton, in the ſaid countie of Durham, eſquier, Iohn Gower, late of Richmont, in the ſaid countie of Yorke, gentleman, Triſtram Fenwicke, late of Brinckborne, in the ſaid countie of Northumberland, gentleman, Anthonie Welberie late of Branſpeth, in the ſaid countie of Durham, gentleman, Iohn Saltmerſh, late of Rednes, in the ſaid countie of Yorke, gentleman, Henrie Iohnſon, late of Waitonhead, in the ſaid countie of Yorke eſquier, Simon Digbie, late of Aſkue, in the ſaid countie of Yorke eſquier, Iohn Fulthrop, late of Iſlebecke, in the ſaid countie of Yorke, eſquier, Leonard Medcalfe, late of Béereparke, in the ſaid countie of Yorke, eſquier, Robert Clarton of Oldparke, in the ſaid countie of Durham, gentleman, Robert Lambert, late of Owton, in the ſaid countie of Durham, eſquier, Ralfe Coniers, late of Cottam, in the ſaid countie of Durham, gentleman, Cuthbert Witham, late of Bretonbie in the ſaid countie of Yorke, gentleman, Robert Heighington, late of Richmont, in the ſaid countie of Yorke, gentleman, Thomas Iennie, gentleman, Cuthbert Fenwicke, late of Southſhelles, in the ſaid countie of Durham, gentleman, Cuthbert Armarer, late of Belford in the countie of Northumberland, gentleman, Richard Dacre, late of Aſkerton, in the countie of Cumberland, gentleman, William Dacre late of ſaint Bées in the ſaid countie of Cumberland, gentleman, Robert Collingwood, late of Abberwicke, in the ſaid countie of Northumberland, gentleman, Robert Collingwood late of Etell, in the ſaid countie of Northumberland, gentleman, Iohn Welborne, late of Branſpeth aforeſaid, gentleman, George Horſleie, late of Acklington parke, in the ſaid countie of Northumberland, gentleman,

Rebellion

gentleman, Thomas Greene, late of Todcaſter, in the ſaid countie of Yorke yeoman, Thomas Tailor, late of Todcaſter aforeſaid yeoman, John Cooper, late of Keſwike in the ſaid countie of Yorke tailor, Raſe Swinnow, late of Durham, in the ſaid countie of Durham gentleman, and James Swinnow, late of Thornhill, in the ſaid countie of Durham gentleman, moſt falſlie and traterouſlie, by open rebellion in the North parts of this your realme of England, haue committed, perpetrated and doone, manie deteſtable and abhominable treaſons againſt your highneſſe, to the great perill and danger of your moſt roiall perſon, and the vtter deſtruction and ouerthrow of the good ſtate and publike peace of this your ſaid realme of England, if God of his infinit goodneſſe had not in due time opened and reuealed to your highneſſe their traterous intents and purpoſes. Of and for which ſaid treaſons, being moſt manifeſt and apparant, the ſaid traitors and offendors before named, haue beene lawfullie indicted, and ſome of them being fled, haue bin and are lawfullie & by due proceſſe outlawed, and thereby iuſtlie attainted, and ſome other of them haue beene and are iuſtlie and lawfullie conuicted and attainted by triall of the countrie, according to the lawes of this your realme, as by the records of their ſeuerall indictments and attaindors more plainlie it dooth and maie appeare, and for the which ſeuerall offenſes, ſome of the ſaid offendors haue ſuffered paines of death, according to their demerits.

Confirma.

It maie therefore pleaſe your highneſſe, of your moſt gratious and accuſtomed goodneſſe, and for the intire loue, fauour, and heartie affection that your maieſtie hath alwaies heretofore borne, and yet beareth to the commonwealth of this your realme of England, and for the good preſeruation of your moſt excellent maieſtie, and of the good peace, vnitie, and reſt of all vs your moſt bounden and obedient ſubiects, to grant and aſſent at the humble deſire and petition of your louing and obedient ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that all and euerie the ſaid conuictions, outlawries, & attaindors, of all and euerie the ſaid offendors, maie be approoued and confirmed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement.

Attaindor

Forfeit

And that it maie be further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid Charles earle of Weſtmerland, Thomas earle of Northumberland, Anne counteſſe of Northumberland, Leonard Dacre, Edward Dacre, ſir John Neuill, John Swneinbor, Thomas Markenfeeld, Chriſtopher Neuill, Richard Norton, and all other the ſaid offendors and perſons before named, and euerie of them, for their ſaid abhominable and deteſtable treaſons, by them & euerie of them moſt abhominablie and traitorouſlie committed, perpetrated, and doone againſt your highnes & this your realme, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent act, conuicted and attainted of high treaſon: and that as manie of the ſaid offendors and perſons before named, as be yet in life, and not pardoned, ſhall & maie at your maieſties will and pleaſure, ſuffer paines of death, as in caſes of high treaſon: and that the ſaid Charles earle of Weſtmerland, Thomas earle of Northumberland, and all and euerie other of the ſaid offendors and perſons attainted before named, aſwell ſuch of them as be yet in life, as alſo ſuch of them as be put to execution for their ſaid treaſons, ſhall loſe & forfeit to your highnes, and to your heires and ſucceſſors, all & euerie ſuch their honors, caſtels, manors, meſſuages, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remaindors, poſſeſſions, rights, conditions, intereſts, offices, fees, annuities, and all other their hereditaments, goods, chattels, debts, and other things, of whatſoeuer names, natures, or qualities they be, which they the ſaid offendors and perſons before named, or anie of them, had to their or anie of their vſe or vſes, the daie of the ſaid ſeuerall treaſons, by them or anie of them committed, perpetrated, or doone, or at anie time ſithens. And that all & ſingular their ſaid honors, caſtels, manors, meſſuages, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remaindors, poſſeſſions, rights, conditions, offices, fees, annuities, and all other hereditaments, goods, chattels, debts, and other the premiſſes, ſhalbe deemed, veſted, & iudged to be in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of your maieſtie, without anie office or inquiſition thereof hereafter to be taken or found.

Earle of Arundell

Prouided alwaies that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not be preiudiciall or hurtfull vnto Henrie earle of Arundell, his heirs or aſſigns, for or concerning the manor of Haſlberie Brian, in the countie of Dorſet, or for or concerning anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, eſteemed, reputed, or taken as part or parcell of the ſaid manors, or to the ſame in any wiſe belonging or apperteining.

S. Henrie Percie

Sauing to ſir Henrie Percie knight, brother of the ſaid Thomas earle of Northumberland, and to the heirs males of the bodie of the ſaid ſir Henrie Percie lawfullie begotten, and to be begotten, all ſuch honours and dignities, together with all ſuch eſtates, rights, titles, vſes, poſſeſſions, intereſts, reuerſions, remaindors, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer, as hee the ſaid ſir Henrie Percie, at anie time before the ſaid treaſons committed, had or ought to haue, of, in, or to the premiſſes, or anie part thereof, or at anie time hereafter maie haue, onlie by vertue of anie gift, grant, or letters patents, whatſoeuer heretofore made by the late king and queene Philip and Marie, ſiſter of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie queene Elizabeth, as if this act had neuer beene had nor made: any thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

L. Dacre

Sauing alſo to John lord Dacre, and to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, and to their heirs and ſucceſſors, and to the heirs, ſucceſſors and aſſigns of euerie of them, other than the ſaid Charles earle of Weſtmerland, Thomas earle of Northumberland, Leonard Dacre, Edward Dacre, ſir John Neuill, John Swinborne, Thomas Markenfield, Chriſtopher Neuill, Richard Norton, Frances Norton and other the ſaid offendors, and perſons attainted before named, and their heirs, and the heirs of euerie of them, claiming anie thing

in

Vſes

in the ſaid honors, caſtles, manors, meſſuages, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, or anie part thereof, onelie as heire or heires, to and from them, or anie of them, and all and euerie other perſon and perſons, claiming or hauing anie thing in the premiſſes, or anie part thereof, to their vſes, or to the vſe of anie of them, or to the vſe of anie their ſaid heires, all ſuch right, title, vſe, poſſeſſion, intereſt, reuerſion, remainder, entrie, condition, fees, offices, rents, annuities, leaſes, commons, action, ſute, petition, execution, and all other hereditamants, and all actions and meanes to recouer or obteine the ſame whatſoeuer, which they or anie of them had, or ought to haue in the premiſſes, or anie part thereof, at or before the ſaid ſeuerall treaſons, by the ſaid ſeuerall offendors committed or doone, in as large and ample maner to all intents & purpoſes, as if this act had neuer béene had nor made: anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Count. pal.

And yet neuertheleſſe, where a great part of the lands, tenements, goods, chattels, and hereditaments of the ſaid offendors before in this act named, lie and be within the liberties of the countie palantine of Durham, and the liberties of the biſhop of Durham, where the ſame biſhop of Durham doth now claime Iura regalia, and by reaſon thereof, doth chalenge to haue all the ſaid forfeitures, as in the right of his church, the triall of which chalenge and claime is now depending in ſute, by a Quo warranto, betweene the quéenes maieſtie, and the ſaid biſhop, before hir maieſtie, in the court commonlie called the kings bench, and there is not yet diſcuſſed nor determined. And forſmuch as the quéenes maieſtie hath ſpent and conſumed a great maſſe of treaſure, in the repreſſing of the ſaid rebels, and their vnnaturall rebellion, and thereby hath preſerued the ſaid biſhop and his ſaid biſhoprike, which ſtood in great ieopardie and perill of the ſaid rebels: be it therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlément, that our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, hir heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall for this time, haue, hold and inioy, againſt the ſaid biſhop and his ſucceſſors, all the ſaid honors, manors, lands, tenements, goods, chattels, and hereditaments of the ſaid offendors, within the ſaid countie palantine and liberties of the ſaid biſhop of Durham, for and during all ſuch eſtates, intereſts, titles, and termes, as the ſaid offendors, or anie of them had in the ſame the daie of their ſaid ſeuerall treaſons committed, or anie time after: the ſaid chalenge, claime, and pretended title of the ſaid biſhop for this time notwithſtanding. And yet neuertheleſſe, if héereafter it ſhall fall out by iudgement in the ſaid court, that the ſaid biſhop ought to haue the ſame forfeitures, or anie part thereof: that then it maie pleaſe the queenes maieſtie to beſtow ſome part, or ſo much of the ſaid forfeitures, as hir highneſſe ſhall thinke meet and conuenient, vpon the ſaid biſhop and his ſucceſſors, or elſe to the ſaid biſhop to be by him beſtowed for the erecting of anie ſchoole, or other godlie vſe: and that if anie of the ſaid lands, tenements, or hereditaments, wherevnto the ſaid biſhops title ſhalbe affirmed by iudgement, ſhall at anie time heereafter be giuen or granted by the queenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, to anie perſon or perſons, to haue thereof anie eſtate of inheritance, that the ſame ſhall and may be holden of the ſaid biſhop and his ſucceſſors, and of the ſaid church of Durham, by the ſame tenors, cuſtoms and ſeruices, as they were holden at the time of the ſaid treaſons committed.

Confirma.

Prouided alwaies, and neuertheleſſe be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to make void anie grant, gift, leaſe, or demiſe, made by our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, of anie of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to anie perſon or perſons by letters patents vnder the great ſeale of England, or vnder the ſeale of the court of excheker, at anie time or times ſince the ſaid treaſons committed, but that the ſame gifts, grants, and leaſes, and euerie of them, ſhall ſtand and be of ſuch like force and effect in the law to all intents and purpoſes, and of none other or better force, as if this act had neuer béene had nor made: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Pardon.

And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to take awaie or make void anie pardon héeretofore made by our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queene, vnder the great ſeale of England, to anie of the ſaid perſons and offendors before in this act named: but that the ſaid perſons and euerie of them to whom anie ſuch pardon is or hath beene granted, ſhall and maie haue and take the aduantage and benefit of euerie ſuch pardon, and all things therein conteined, in as large and ample maner, as they or anie of them ſhould, might, or ought to haue doone, if this act had neuer béene had nor made: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, nor anie thing heerein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend to take awaie from Anne counteſſe of Cumberland, Francis lord Talbot, Alexander Culpeper eſquire, William Middleton, Thomas Pickering gentleman, and John Preſtman clerke, or anie of them, anie goods, chattels, or leaſes for the terme of yéeres, of or in anie lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which they or anie of them haue, or can, or maie lawfullie claime to haue by force of one deed of gift, which they ſuppoſe to be made by the ſaid Edward Dacre, before in this act named, bearing date the nine and twentith daie of October, in the eleuenth yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queene, but that the ſame ſuppoſed deed of gift and grant, for and concerning onelie the goods, chattels and leaſes for yéeres, by the ſaid déed ſuppoſed to be giuen and granted, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be as good, and of ſuch like ſtrength, force, and effect, and no better, to all intents and purpoſes, as the ſame was before the making of this act: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act to licence the earle of Leiceſter to found an hoſpitall.

Chap.17. Foraſmuch as the right honorable Robert earle of Leiceſter, for the charitable releeſe and ſuſtentation of poore & needie people, is minded, and by Gods grace doth intend to erect, found and eſtabliſh one hoſpitall or meſondue in the towne of Warwike, in the countie of Warwike, or els in the towne of Kenelworth, within the ſame countie of Warwike. For the beter perfection & doing whereof, be it enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the queene our ſouereigne ladie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid Robert earle of Leiceſter, his heirs, executors, Licence. or aſſignes, at his or their wils and pleaſure, ſhall haue full power, ſtrength, licence, and lawfull authoritie, to erect, found, and eſtabliſh one hoſpitall or meſondue, within the ſaid towne of Warwike, or elſe within the ſaid towne of Kenelworth, at his or their choiſe and election, for the finding, ſuſtentation, and releeſe of poore, needie, and impotent people, to haue a continuance for euer. And Incorpor. that the ſame hoſpitall or meſondue ſo founded, ſhall be incorporat, and haue a perpetuall ſucceſſion for euer, in fact, deed, and name, of ſuch head members, and numbers of poore, needie, and impotent people, as ſhall be appointed, aſſigned, limited, or named by the ſaid earle, his heires, executors or aſſignes, vnder his or their hands and ſeale. And further, that the ſame hoſpitall or meſondue ſhall be named and called by ſuch name, as the ſaid earle, his heires, executors, or aſſignes, ſhall ſo limit, aſſigne, and appoint. And the ſame hoſpitall or meſondue being ſo incorporated and named, ſhall by the name of the incorporation therof, haue full power, authoritie, and lawfull capacitie and abilitie, to purchaſe, take, hold, receiue, inioy, and haue, to them, and to their ſucceſſors for euer, ma- Lands. nors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, ſet, lieng, and being within anie countie within this realme of England, ſo that the ſame exceed not the yeerlie value of two hundred pounds, aboue all Tenure charges and repriſes, and ſo that the ſame, or anie part or parcell thereof, be not holden of our ſouereigne ladie the queene, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, immediatlie by knights ſeruice in cheefe, or elſe by knights ſeruice, and not in cheefe. And further, that the ſame hoſpitall or meſondue being ſo incorporated, founded, and named, ſhall haue full power and lawfull authoritie by the true name of Sutes. the incorporation thereof, to ſue, and to be ſued, implead, and to be impleaded, to anſwer, and to be anſwered vnto, in all maner of courts that now are, or hereafter ſhalbe within this realme, aſwell temporall as ſpirituall, in all maner ſutes whatſoeuer they be, or ſhall be: and that the ſame hoſpitall or meſondue, ſhall haue and inioy for euer, ſuch a common ſeale or ſeales, as by the ſaid earle, his heirs, executors, or aſſignes, ſhall be in writing vnder his or their hand & ſeale aſſigned, named or appointed, whereby the head of the ſame incorporation, with the members thereof, ſhall and may ſeale anie maner of inſtrument touching the ſame incorporation, and the lands, tenements, and other things therevnto belonging, or in anie wiſe touching or concerning the ſame: and further, ſhall be ruled, gouerned, ordered, directed, and viſited by ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall be ſo nominated, aſſigned, or appointed therevnto by the ſaid earle, his heires, or aſſignes, according to ſuch rules, ſtatutes, and ordinances, as ſhalbe ſet forth, made, deuiſed, and eſtabliſhed by the ſaid earle, or by his heirs or aſſignes, in writing vnder his or their hand and ſeale, anie law, ſtatute, cuſtome, vſage, or other thing whatſoeuer to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Sauing alwaies to all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heirs and ſucceſſors, and the heirs and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, all ſuch right, title, claime, poſſeſſion, intereſt, rents, annuities, ſeruices, commons, leaſes, conditions, offices, fees, actions, intereſts, demands, profits, and commodities, which they or anie of them ſhall haue, or of right ought to haue, of, in, or to anie manors, lands, tenements, rents or hereditaments, hereafter to be giuen, limited or aſſured, vnto the ſaid hoſpitall or meſondue in fee, in forme aforeſaid, (other than to the ſaid erle and his heirs, and other than anie other perſon or perſons, and their heires, that ſhalbe the giuers or granters of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, rents, and ſeruices, and other profits, in forme aforeſaid) in as ample, large, and in the ſame maner and forme, as they or anie of them ſhall haue and inioy, or of right ought to haue and inioy the ſame, as if this ſtatute had neuer beene had or made.

An act for the bringing of the riuer of Lee to the north ſide of the citie of London.

Chap.18. Foraſmuch as it is perceiued by manie graue and wiſe men, aſwell of the citie of London, as of the countrie, that it were verie commodious and profitable, both for the citie and the countrie, that the riuer of Lee, otherwiſe called Ware riuer, might be brought within the land, to the north part of the ſaid citie of London, the ſame to be cut out of the ſaid riuer, in the moſt apteſt and meeteſt place of the ſaid riuer of Lee, to haue from thenſe the leading & paſſage of the ſaid water, through ſuch a conuenient & meet cut, as maie ſerue for the nauigation of barges and other veſſels, for the carriage and conueieng aſwell of all merchandizes, corne, and vittels, as other neceſſaries from the towne of Ware, and all other places neere the ſaid riuer, vnto the ſaid citie of London, and from the ſaid citie to the ſaid places & the towne of ware, and alſo for the tiltbotes and whirries, for conueieng of the queenes ſubiects to and fro, to their great eaſe & commoditie. In conſideration of the premiſſes, and of diuerſe ſundrie commodious, profitable, and beneficiall cauſes, which are like to inſue to the bodie of this commonwealth, and ſo incidentlie to manie particular perſons: be it enacted by the queens moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall be lawfull to the lord maior, commonaltie, and citizens of the citie of London and their ſucceſſors, at anie time or times héereafter, to begin and continue the laieng out of ſuch conuenient limits of ground for the making of the trench for the ſaid riuer, at ſuch bredth as to them and their deputies and workemen ſhall be ſéene conuenient and méet for the ſame, and in that place that they ſhall find to be moſt apt and méet for that purpoſe, to haue, take, and vſe for the purpoſe aboueſaid, ſuch and ſo much ground, during, and by all the length as the ſaid new chanell, cut, or riuer ſhall paſſe, as ſhall be requiſit for the conueieng of the ſaid water, and alſo fiftie or thréeſcore foot in bredth on ech ſide of the ſaid riuer, by all the length of the ſame, ſo alwaie that they doo not in anie one place take in bredth both in chanell and in ground on both the ſides of the water, aboue the bredth of eight ſcore foot in all, which conuenient bredth of ground on both ſides, is thought néedfull to be had, for that ground and ſoile of neceſſitie muſt be occupied on both ſides of the ſaid riuer, as well for the laieng of the earth that ſhall be caſt out of the ſaid trench, to ſerue in the lower grounds, and eſpeciallie néere the ſaid riuer, to make ſubſtantiall banks for the preſeruation and kéeping of the countrie from inundations when the floods ſhall ariſe, as alſo for waie to paſſe with trunks and carts, which muſt carrie awaie the grauell and other earth in verie great quantitie from the hils whereas the cut muſt be verie déepe, to ſuch places as ſhall be conuenient, to helpe to make vp the ſaid banks, and otherwiſe to beſtow the ſame: and alſo for that when it ſhall pleaſe God that the ſame ſhall be brought to paſſe & full effect, that the whole ground on both ſides of the ſaid riuer maie lie in one leuell from the ſaid citie of London, to that place where the ſaid riuer or trench ſhall haue his beginning out of the maine riuer of Lée, and to the end alſo, that in all places within that limit and diſtance, all people maie with great eaſe and commoditie go in and out of their tiltbotes and other veſſels whatſoeuer, without perill, and ſo walke by foot as long as it ſhall pleaſe them, and alſo that the bargemen maie vpon the ſame ground without offending anie other, draw their veſſels from place to place alongſt the ſame, as of like they ſhall be driuen to doo againſt the ſtreame being loden.

Maior

Bredth

And be it enacted, that the ſaid maior, commonaltie and citizens, and their ſucceſſors for euer, ſhall haue the ſaid ground alongſt all the ſaid whole length for ſuch compoſition as they ſhall make with the lords, owners, and occupiers of the ſoile and ground.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that if in the new cut there happen anie breaches, inundations or hurts, the maior and citizens of London ſhall ſtop the breaches at their owne charges, and ſo mainteine them from time to time.

And be it alſo enacted, that the ſaid lord maior, commonaltie and citizens, ſhall haue the whole iuriſdiction, conſeruice, rule and gouernment, as well of the ſaid new cut riuer, and ground of each ſide, as alſo the roialtie of the fiſh and fiſhing of the ſame, and profits of the ſaid ground, ſoile, and water, to them and their ſucceſſors for euer: and alſo ſhall haue authoritie to puniſh as well all ſuch tranſgreſſors as ſhall offend in the breaking of ſuch good orders as ſhall be héereafter made for ſuch of the quéens maieſties ſubiects as ſhall haue occaſion to trauell & paſſe by the ſame new cut riuer, as alſo euerie other perſon and perſons which ſhall breake ſuch good and wholeſome rules and orders as ſhall be prouided and ordeined for the preſeruation, kéeping, and mainteining of the ſaid riuer and euerie part thereof.

Iuriſdict.
Fiſh

And further be it enacted that the ſhirifs and iuſtices of the peace, & ſuch other as it ſhall pleaſe the lord chancellor or lord kéeper of the great ſeale to put in commiſſion for the ſame, as well of Middleſex, Eſſex, as of Hertfordſhire, or the more of them, by their diſcretions ſhall at the coſts and charges of the countrie, after that the ſaid new cut ſhall be made and finiſhed, cauſe the ſame from ſuch place where as the ſaid new cut ſhall begin, vnto the towne of Ware alongſt the ſaid riuer, to be ſufficientlie cleanſed of all the ſhelfs and ſhallows, and to bring the ſame to a conuenient depth in all places for the paſſage of barges, tiltbotes, and other veſſels in as good and conuenient depth all the waie of the ſame, as ſhall be made and continued in the aforeſaid new riuer, by the maior, commonaltie and citizens of the ſaid citie of London, and ſo to continue the ſame from time to time, vpon the pains therof to be limited and leuied by the diſcretions of the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them. And alſo that all other buildings and obſtacles, ſtanding in or vpon the ſaid riuer, which maie be found impeachments or lets to this good worke, maie be remoued and taken awaie, to the end that this maie be a good and perfect worke, and by the grace of God to ſuch good effect and commoditie as is hoped and looked for.

Shiriffe
Iuſt. of p.

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted, that this act ſhall not extend to take awaie anie building, locke or obſtacle, which by the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them, ſhall be thought not to hinder the paſſage of botes or veſſels, by, and through the ſaid riuer.

Buildings

And be it further enacted, that the maior, commonaltie, and citizens of London, ſhall make and mainteine at their coſts and charges, ſuch ſufficient hedges & fences, as ſhall be requiſit betwéene the grounds ſo by them to be taken to the vſe aboueſaid, and the grounds of other owners, and alſo conuenient bridges and waies for the paſſage of the quéenes ſubiects and their carriages.

Fenſes.

Bridges

Prouided alwais, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the lord chancellor or lord kéeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, ſhall and maie by his diſcretion, and at the requeſt of the ſaid lord maior, commonaltie, and citizens for the time being, appoint and authorize by commiſſion vnder the great ſeale of England ſixtéene commiſſioners, whereof foure

L. chancel.

Commiſſi.

to be of the ſaid citie of London, and the other twelue to be of the counties adioining to the ſaid riuer of Lée: viz. foure of euerie of the ſhires, of Eſſex, Middleſex, and Hartfordſhire, and euerie of the ſaid twelue, hauing lands, tenements, or hereditaments, of the cléere yéerelie value of fortie marks in the ſame ſhires, or ſome of them, and not being citizens of London, vſing the trade of merchandize, which ſixtéene commiſſioners or the more number of them, ſhall haue full power and lawfull authoritie to treat, agrée, and compound with ſuch numbers of the frée holders and inhabitants of the ſaid counties, as to their diſcretions ſhall ſéeme méet and conuenient for the ſkouring, cleanſing, repairing, and kéeping of the ſaid riuer of Lée from ſuch place where as the ſaid new riuer or cut ſhall haue the beginning vnto the ſaid towne of Ware, in ſuch ſort as the ſame maie be nauigable for botes, barges, and other veſſels.

And further be it enacted, that vntill or before ſuch order or means be deuiſed and agréed vpon by the ſaid commiſſioners, and the ſaid commiſſion returned into the high court of chancerie, it ſhall not be lawfull to the ſaid lord maior, citizens, and commonaltie, to put the ſaid digging, trenching, or new cutting of the ſaid riuer in execution, nor to cut or take in anie ground by force of this ſtatute, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Compoſit.

And be it further enacted, that the maiors, citizens, and commonaltie ef London, ſhall not by vertue of this act take anie mans ground, vntill they haue compounded with the owners of the ſame ground, and ſhall within ten yéers next after the end of the ſeſſion of this parlement, cut and finiſh the ſame.

Prouided alwaie and be it enacted, that all the quéenes ſubiects, their botes and veſſels, ſhall haue frée paſſage through the ſaid riuer, as well the new cut as the old riuer, without interruption or moleſtation, by reaſon of, or for his or their paſſage, as in other common riuers and waters they lawfullie maie doo.

Prouided alwaie, that this law ſhall not extend to make the ſaid riuer to be clenſed, otherwiſe than anie perſons be or ſhall be compellable by the law, or by the ſtatute of ſewers tc clenſe the ſame.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted, that if anie perſon ſhall refuſe to be reaſonablie compounded with for ground to be taken in for the ſaid new cut and banks, then the ſaid ſixtéene commiſſioners or the more part of them, ſhall appoint and determine the compoſition and bargaine betwéene both the parties, and the ſatiſfaction for ſuch ground, and all waies, bridges, and other things to the ſame pertaining.

Mils

Action

Prouided alwaie and be it further enacted, that if the ſaid new cut ſhall be the meane and occaſion that anie mils beneath or aboue the beginning of the ſaid new cut, ſhall be by vertue of this act deſtroied, or the profit thereof decaied by want of water, then the ſaid lord maior, commonaltie, and citizens of London, ſhall yéeld and paie to the owners of ſuch mils ſo decaied, and to ſuch perſons as ſhall haue anie detriment or loſſe by ſuch decaie, ſuch reaſonable recompenſe in monie or yéerelie rent, or otherwiſe, as the ſaid ſixtéene commiſſioners, or other ſixtéene commiſſionerrs in like forme to be choſen & authorized, or anie twelue of them ſhall determine and appoint. And that ſuch owners, their heires and aſſigns, ſhall haue ſuch reaſonable remedie by action of debt or diſtreſſe, or otherwiſe, to recouer, haue, and obteine the ſaid recompenſe, as the lord chancellor, or lord kéeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, togither with the ſaid ſixtéene commiſſioners, or with anie twelue of them ſhall appoint: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the continuance of making of caps.

Chap.19.

IN moſt humble wiſe ſhewen vnto the quéenes maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, the fellowſhip and companie of cappers of this noble realme of England: that whereas they and others occupieng the trade and ſcience of capping, haue in times paſt vntill now of late, with the onlie trauell and induſtrie of their ſaid trade & ſcience of capping, not onlie mainteined themſelues, their wiues children and familie, in good, reaſonable and conuenient eſtate and degrée, according to their vocation and calling, but haue alſo ſet on worke a great number and multitude of other poore perſons the quéenes maieſties ſubiects, both men, women and children, and alſo the halt, decrepit and lame, vſing them in ſundrie exerciſes belonging to the occupation and art of cappers, as carders, ſpinners, knitters, parters of wooll, forſers, thickers, dreſſers, walkers, diers, battellers, ſhearers, preſſers, edgers, liners, bandmakers, and other exerciſes, who haue in like maner thereby mainteined and reléeued themſelues and their families, and by reaſon of their labor, and exerciſe therein, haue eſchewed and auoided, not onlie the great annoiance of the townes they dwelled in, who for lacke of exerciſe muſt haue béene inforced to beg, but alſo hath kept them from ranging and gadding through the realme, in practiſing and exerciſing ſundrie kinds of lewdneſſe, as too manie of them dooth in theſe daies, as it is euident, the more is the pitie.

And alſo by the meane of this good exerciſe and occupation, a great number of perſonable men haue at all times béene readie and well able when they ſhould or haue béene called to ſerue your highneſſe moſt noble progenitors, and alſo your maieſtie in time of wars, or elſe where, vntill now of late daies, that moſt & in maner all men haue forborne and left the vſing and wearing of caps, to the great impoueriſhing and vtter vndooing of all the aforeſaid companie and fellowſhip of cappers, and to the great decaie, ruine, and deſolation, of diuerſe ancient cities, and boroughs, within this realme of England, which haue beene the nouriſhers and bringers vp in that facultie of great numbers of people, as London, which by good report mainteined eight thouſand perſons, exerciſed in this facultie: alſo Exceſter, Briſtow, Monmouth, Hereford, Roſſe, Bridgenorth, Bewdleie, Gloceſter, Worceſter, Cheſter, Nantwich, Newcaſtle, Wleeſter, Stafford, Lichfeeld, Couentrie, Yorke, Beuerleie, Richmond, Darbie, Leiceſter, Northampton, Shrewesburie, Wellington, Southampton, Canturburie, and diuerſe others, aſwell bordering and adioining vpon the coaſts of the ſeas, as in other places.

In conſideration whereof, and foraſmuch as the ſaid ancient and laudable ſcience and trade of capping hath béene of long time permitted and allowed in this moſt noble realme, as a thing verie commodious and profitable, aſwell for the maintenance and liuing of a great number of perſons within the ſame, as alſo for the vpholding and repleniſhing and fortifieng of the ſaid ancient cities and boroughs, and ſpeciallie for the trading and exerciſing of the pooreſt ſort of people in honeſt labour and vertuous exerciſe, and therefore profitable to the commonwealth: and for that alſo the wearing of the ſame caps are verie decent and comelie for all eſtates and degrées, and eſpeciallie for all perſons inhabiting within the cities, boroughs, townes, villages, or hamlets, within this realme.

For reformation whereof, it maie pleaſe the quéenes highneſſe, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it maie be enacted and eſtabliſhed, that all and euerie perſon and perſons aboue the age of ſix yéeres, (except maidens, ladies, and gentlewomen) inhabiting, commorating, and abiding within anie of the cities, boroughs, townes, villages, or hamlets, of this realme of England: and except alſo all noble perſonages, and euerie lord, knight, gentleman, of the poſſeſſions of twentie marks land by the yéere, and their heires, and except alſo all ſuch as haue borne office of worſhip in anie citie, borough, towne, hamlet, or ſhire, and alſo all ſuch as haue borne the office of wardens of the worſhipfull companies of the citie of London, ſhall vſe and weare vpon the ſabaoth and holie daie, vnleſſe in the time of their trauell out of the ſaid cities, boroughs, towns, villages, or hamlets, vpon their head one cap of wooll knit, thicked, and dreſſed in England, made within this realme of England, and onelie dreſſed and finiſhed by ſome of the trade or ſcience of cappers, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie daie not ſo wearing, the ſumme of thrée ſhillings foure penſe of lawfull monie of England.

Age
Exception
Sabaoth daie
Forfeit.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuits, iuſtices of peace in their ſeſſions, ſhirifs in their turnes, ſtewards in their léets and lawdaies, maiors, ſhirifs, and bailifs, of cities, boroughs, and towns corporat, in their courts, ſhall and maie inquire, heare, and determine, from time to time, all and euerie the ſaid offenſes committed and done within the limits of their ſeuerall iuriſdictions and authorities: and where anie ſuch forfeitures ſhall happen to be found within the precinct of anie citie, borough, towne corporat, léet or lawdaie, then the maiors, ſhirifs, and bailifs, of the ſaid cities, boroughs, & towns, and owners of the ſaid léet or lawdaie, ſhall haue & inioy the one moitie of the ſaid forfeitures, & the other moitie to be diſtributed at the diſcretion of the rulers & chéefe gouernors of euerie ſuch citie, borough, towne, or hamlet, where the treſpaſſe ſhall be tried and found, among the poore inhabiting within the ſame.

Iuſtices
Oyer & ter.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, for the better execution of this ſtatute, that the parents, gardians, gouernors, and maiſters, ſhall looſe and forfeit the penaltie aforeſaid, for euerie ſuch child, ſeruant, or ward, as ſhall be aboue the age of ſix yéeres, and vnder the age of one and twentie yéeres, and remaining, dwelling, and abiding, with anie ſuch perſon which ſhall offend or doo contrarie to this act, or anie thing therein conteined.

An act touching leaſes of benefices, and other eccleſiaſticall liuing with cure.

Chap 20.

THat the liuings appointed for eccleſiaſticall miniſters, maie not by corrupt and indirect dealings be transferred to other vſes: be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no leaſe after the fiftéenth daie of Maie next following the beginning of this parlement, to be made of any benefice or eccleſiaſticall promotion with cure, or any part thereof, and not being impropried, ſhall indure anie longer than while the leaſor ſhall be ordinarilie reſident, and ſeruing the cure of ſuch benefice, without abſence aboue foureſcore daies in anie one yéere, but that euerie ſuch leaſe, ſo ſoone as it, or anie part thereof, ſhall come to anie poſſeſſion or vſe aboue forbidden, or immediatlie vpon ſuch abſence, ſhall ceaſſe and be void, and the incumbent ſo offending, ſhall for the ſame looſe one yéeres profit of his ſaid benefice, to be diſtributed by the ordinarie among the poore of the pariſh. And that all chargings of ſuch benefices with cure, héereafter with anie penſion or with anie profit out of the ſame to be yéelded or taken héereafter to be made, other than rents to be reſerued vpon leaſes héereafter to be made, according to the meaning of this act, ſhall be vtterlie void.

Leaſe
80 daies.
Poore

Prouided that euerie perſon by the lawes of this realme allowed to haue two benefices, maie demiſe the one of them, vpon which he ſhall not then be moſt ordinarilie reſident, to his curat onlie that ſhall there ſerue the cure for him: but ſuch leaſe ſhall indure no longer, than during ſuch curats reſident, without abſence aboue fortie daies in anie one yéere. This act to continue to the end of the next parlement.

2 benefices

An act that purueiors maie take graine, corne, or victuals, within fiue miles of Cambridge and Oxford, in certeine caſes.

Chap.21.

Purueior

Conſent

Iuſt. of p.

WHere as in the ſecond and third yeeres of the late king Philip & queene Marie, it was with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, that from thenſefoorth no maner of purueior, taker, badger, loader, or other miniſter, might or ſhould take or bargaine for anie kind of victuall or graine, in anie of the markets or towns of Cambridge and the citie of Oxford, nor ſhould take or bargaine for anie victuall within the compaſſe of fiue miles thereunto adioining, without the conſent, agreement, or good will of the owner or owners, neither ſhall attempt to carie, take awaie, or bargaine for anie maner of graine, or other victuall, bought or prouided within the ſaid ſpace of fiue miles, by anie common miniſter of anie college, hoſtell, or hall, to be ſpent within anie of the ſaid colleges, hoſtels, or hals, vpon paine of forfeiture of the quadruple value of anie ſuch maner graine or victuall, ſo taken or bargained for in anie of the ſaid markets, or within the ſaid ſpace of fiue miles, againſt the will of the owners as is aforſaid, or attempted to be taken or caried awaie, or bargained for, being prouided as is aboueſaid, for to be ſpent within anie of the ſaid colleges, hoſtels, or hals: and further ſhould ſuffer impriſonment for the ſpace of three moneths, without baile or mainpriſes, and that the chancellor or vicechancellor, or his commiſſarie for the time being, in either of the ſaid vniuerſities, with two iuſtices of peace of the countie wherein the ſaid vniuerſities be ſet, ſhall haue full power by authoritie of the ſaid act, to inquire by the othes of twelue men, of and vpon the defaults and offenſes committed contrarie to the tenor thereof, and to ſee due puniſhment and reformation thereof in forme aforeſaid, from time to time: the one halfe of which foreſaid forfeitures, to be to the common treaſurors of either of the ſaid vniuerſities, reſpectiuelie to the fault committed againſt the ſaid priuilege, the other halfe to the partie that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, or otherwiſe, in anie court of record, or before the foreſaid chancellor, his vicechancellor, or commiſſarie, or their deputies for the time being, and two iuſtices of peace, as is before expreſſed, as by the ſaid act more at large appeareth. Sithens the making of which act, diuerſe of the towneſhips, inhabitants and reſiants within the limits and precinct aforeſaid, haue conuerted the benefit of the ſaid act to their priuat vſe and commoditie, without anie profit or commoditie to the poore ſchollers of either of the ſaid vniuerſities, contrarie to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid act, whereby the queenes maieſtie is not onelie not ſerued of prouiſion of corne, graine, and other victuall, to be taken for hir maieſties prouiſion, but alſo the ſaid vniuerſities are defrauded of the benefit and commodities to them intended and granted, as is aforeſaid. For remedie whereof, be it enacted and ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from henſefoorth no maner of purueior, taker, badger, loader, poulter, or other miniſter for the queenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, nor anie other common poulter, ſhall, or maie, take, or bargaine for anie kind of victuall or graine, in anie of the ſaid markets or townes of Cambridge, and the citie of Oxford, or either of them, nor ſhall take or bargaine for anie victuall or graine within the compaſſe of the aforeſaid fiue miles thereunto adioining, without the conſent, agreement, good will, and licence of either of the ſaid chancellors, vicechancellors, for the time being, in writing had and obteined, vnder the ſeale or ſeales of the office of the ſaid chancellor or vicechancellor of either of the ſaid vniuerſities, and in no other forme than in the ſaid licence in writing ſhall be conteined and expreſſed, ſo as the ſame giue not to anie of the foreſaid purueiors, takers, badgers, loaders, poulters, or others, anie further authoritie and power, than they haue or maie lawfullie vſe in other parts of the ſame countrie, being without the ſaid limits of fiue miles, neither ſhall attempt to carrie, take awaie, or bargaine, for anie maner of graine, and other victuall brought and prouided within the ſaid ſpace of fiue miles, by anie common miniſter of anie college, hoſtell, or hall, to be ſpent within anie of the ſaid colleges, hoſtels, or hals, without like licence and aſſent, and in no other forme than is next aforeſaid mentioned, vpon like paines, forfeitures, and impriſonments, and to like vſes as are limited and ordeined by the ſaid former ſtatute. And that the ſaid chancellors or vicechancellors for the time being, of either of the ſaid vniuerſities, with two iuſtices of peace of the ſaid vniuerſities, citie, towne, or countie, wherein the ſaid vniuerſities be ſet, ſhall haue like power and authoritie by this act to inquire vpon the defaults and offenſes contrarie to the tenor heereof, and to ſee due puniſhment and reformation thereof in forme aforeſaid, as was to them limited and appointed by the ſaid former act.

And be it further by the authoritie aforeſaid enacted and ordeined, that if anie perſon or perſons within the ſaid precinct of fiue miles, ſhall refuſe reaſonablie to ſerue the neceſſarie prouiſion of the ſaid vniuerſities, according to the true meaning of this preſent act, that then it ſhall be lawfull to anie the queenes maieſties takers or purueiors, to prouide anie corne or victuall of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, within anie part of the precinct aforeſaid, for the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, as ſhall be declared and notified to the ſaid purueiors, or takers, to be perſons not worthie of the ſaid priuilege, for not reaſonable ſeruing the neceſſities of the ſaid vniuerſities, by the chancellor or vicechancellor for the time being of either of the ſaid vniuerſities, with the aſſent and conſent of two iuſtices of peace, reſiant within either of the ſaid vniuerſities, citie, towne,or countie,vnder the hands & ſeales of the ſaid chancellor or vicechancellor, and the ſaid two iuſtices of peace, as the ſaid purueiors or takers lawfullie maie in anie other place, without the ſaid precinct of fiue miles,and not otherwiſe: the ſaid former act,or anie thing therein conteined,or anie other clauſe,article,ſentence,or matter whatſoeuer to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided that this act ſhall not be put in execution at anie time or times whenſoeuer the quéenes maieſtie,hir heirs or ſucceſſors, ſhall come to anie of both the ſaid vniuerſities, or within ſeuen miles of either of them,but ſhalbe in ſuſpenſe during that time onelie,and no longer.

Maior Oxford Cambrige

Prouided alwaies,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therin conteined,ſhall not in anie wiſe be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the maior,bailifs,and commonaltie of the citie of Oxford, nor the maior or commonaltie of the towne of Cambridge, or to the ſucceſſors, for and concerning anie of their liberties or priuileges: but that they, or euerie of them, and their ſucceſſors,reſpectiuelie maie haue and vſe the ſame, in ſuch maner and forme, as they or anie of them might or ought to haue doone before the making of this act: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies,that this act ſhall continue vnto the laſt daie of the next parlement.

An act for continuance of the ſeuerances of the ſhirifs in ſundrie counties.

Chap.22.

WHere in the parlement by prorogation holden at Weſtminſter the laſt daie of September,in the eight yéere of the reigne of our moſt gratious ſouereigne ladie quéene Elizabeth, and there continued to the end and diſſolution of the ſame: it was ordeined & enacted amongſt other things, that where the counties & ſhires of Surrie and Suſſex, Eſſex and Hertford,Summerſet and Dorſet,Warwike and Leiceſter,Nottingham and Darbie,Oxon and Barks, of long time haue had but one ſhiriffe to ſerue for two of the ſaid counties, that is to ſaie,one for Surrie and Suſſex,and one other for Hertford and Eſſex,and one other for Summerſet and Dorſet, and one other for Warwike & Leiceſter, and one other for Nottingham and Darbie,and one other for Oxon and Barks,that from and after the firſt daie of Nouember,which was in the yéere of our Lord God 1567, the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, kings and quéens of this realme,ſhould and might from and after the ſaid firſt day of Nouember, in the ſaid yéere of our Lord God 1567,yéerelie chooſe and make for euerie the ſaid counties before named,one ſufficient & able perſon to be ſhiriffe in euerie of the ſaid ſeuerall counties, in ſuch like maner and forme, as is and hath béene vſed to be choſen, made, and doone for anie other countie or ſhire within this realme: anie law,cuſtome,or vſage héertofore had or vſed to the contrarie therof notwithſtanding: with diuerſe other articles,clauſes,branches,and prouiſos therein conteined, as by the ſaid act more at large dooth and maie appeare: the ſame act to continue & indure to the end of thrée whole yéeres,to be accounted from the feaſt of All ſaints in the ſaid yeere of our Lord 1567, and from thenſe to the end of the next parlement then next following the end of the ſaid thrée yeers.

Acts continued

And foraſmuch as the charges and burthen of ſhirifs are partlie eaſed thereby, and alſo an occaſion of the better execution of iuſtice miniſtred by reaſon that the gentlemen appointed to be ſhirifs,doo beſt know,and are beſt acquainted with thoſe counties and ſhires wherein they inhabit and are commorant (as by the experience thereof hath béene well ſéene:) be it therefore enacted by the quéens moſt excellent maieſtie,the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame,that the ſaid act made in the ſaid eight yéere of hir maieſties reigne,for touching,and concerning the choiſe,election,and making of ſhiriffe and ſhirifs,in the ſaid ſeuerall counties of Surrie,Suſſex,Eſſex,Hertford,Summerſet,Dorſet,Warwike,Leiceſter,Nottingham,Darbie,Oxon, and Barks,and euerie of them,and that all and euerie article,clauſe, ſentence,branch, and prouiſo therein conteined, ſhall from henſeforth for all and euerie the ſaid ſhires and counties,and euerie of them,except the ſaid ſhires of Surrie and Suſſex, ſtand,remaine, and continue in full force, ſtrength, vertue and effect, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, to be holden and kept for euer: anie act,ſtatute, law,cuſtome,or vſage,to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the pauing of a ſtreet without Algate.

Chap.23.

WHere as one waie betwéene two poſts next Algate, ſometime called the bars next Algate,in the pariſh of S.Botolph in the ſuburbs of the citie of London,and a corner houſe in the ſaid pariſh now in the occupation of Thomas Sparrow, and one waie extending and leading from a place called the old cage in the ſaid pariſh of S. Botolph, to the north end of a lane called Nightingale lane in the pariſh of S. Marie Matfellon at White chapell, and one other waie betwéene the ſaid place called the old cage, and one mill called the croſſe mill, in the ſaid pariſh of S.Marie,by reaſon aſwell of diuerſe the quéenes maieſties carriages,paſſing by and through the ſaid waies from hir highneſſe ſtorehouſes of the Minories, Marie Graces, and Ratcliffe, to the Tower of London, and other carriages, as alſo the great paſſage, courſe and recourſe of diuerſe hir ſubiects on horſbacke and on foot, are become ſo mierie and foule in the winter time,as hard it is to haue anie paſſages for the ſame through the ſaid waies . For reformation and amendment whereof, be it enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, by the quéenes maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat,

Freehold.
Forfeit.

rat, their heires and ſucceſſors, that now be, or at anie time heereafter ſhall be ſeized of anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, in anie wiſe next adioining to the ſaid high waies or anie of them, be it on the one ſide, or on the other ſide, or ſides of them or anie of them, of anie eſtate of fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, or liues, ſhall before the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1572, ſufficientlie paue, or cauſe to be paued with ſtones, the ſaid waies, and euerie of them, along by his or their manors, lands, and tenements adioining to the ſaid waies, and euerie of them, vnto the midſt of the ſame waies: and ſhall at all times after the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1572, ſufficientlie mainteine the pauements of the ſaid high waies againſt euerie of their ſaid lands and tenements, in ſuch like maner and forme, as is aboue declared, vpon paine to forfeit vnto the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, for euerie yard ſquare of the ſaid pauements not ſufficientlie paued, repaired, amended, or mainteined, iij. s. iiij. d. the one halfe thereof to be to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame.

Water paſſage.
Ditch.
Forfeit.

And becauſe the waters falling to and vpon the ſaid waies, betweene the ſaid two poſts next Algate, and the ſaid corner houſe now in the occupation of the ſaid Thomas Sparrow, hath, and doth commonlie ouerflow into the ditch of the Tower of London, when great abundance of water falleth in the ſame waie, whereof the ſaid Tower ditch is the rather to be in ſhort time filled vp: It is therefore ordeined, enacted and eſtabliſhed, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid waters on both ſides of the ſaid high waie, ſhall haue the fall and courſe onelie from the ſaid waie downe to the ſaid corner houſe, and from thenſe into the ditch lieng on the north ſide of Hog lane, and ſo to the common ſhore at the eaſt end of the ſaid Hog lane. And that all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes, that haue, or hereafter ſhall haue anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life or liues, adioining to the ſaid ditch on the north ſide of Hog lane, either on the one ſide or on the other, ſhall ſufficientlie before the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1572, ſkoure and clenſe, and ſo keepe ſkoured and clenſed the ſaid ditch, along the ſaid lands, tenements and hereditaments, to the middeſt of the ſaid ditch, vpon paine that euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors and aſſignes, which ſhall ſuffer the ſame, or any part thereof to be vnſkoured and vncleanſed, after the ſaid feaſt daie of S. Michaell, ſhall forfeit and loſe to our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, the ſumme of three ſhillings foure penſe, for euerie pole or rod in length, conteining ſixteene foot and a halfe, for euerie moneth that the ſame ſhall be vnſkowred and vnclenſed after the ſame feaſt.

Iuſti. of p.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of peace within the citie of London, and in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, which for the time ſhall be, at all times heereafter at the generall ſeſſions of peace to be kept & holden in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, ſhall haue authoritie to inquire of all and euerie the ſaid defaults to be doone within the power & limits of their commiſſion; and further to ſet and aſſeſſe for ſuch defaults, vpon all & euerie the perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporat aforeſaid, all ſuch further penalties and ſums of monie, for the not making, keeping, and mainteining of the ſaid dich and water courſe, and euerie or any of them, as to their diſcretions ſhall be thought meet, and that all ſuch penalties and ſums of monie as ſhall be aſſeſſed and taxed, ſhall be forfeited and loſt to our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors.

An act for pauing of the towne of Ipſwich.

Chap. 24.
Terretenants
Freehold.
Bailiffe

FOr that it is verie conuenient and neceſſarie for the towne of Ipſwich, in the countie of Suffolk, that the pauements of the ſtreets there be repaired and new made, according to the neceſſitie therof, the inhabitants of the ſaid towne humblie praie, that it maie be enacted by our ſoueraigne ladie the queene, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all & ſingular perſons their heires & ſucceſſors now being, or which heereafter ſhalbe immediat owners, landlords, or terretenants of anie houſes, lands, or tenements, within the ſaid towne, or ſuburbs of the ſame, of anie eſtate or eſtates, in fee ſimple, fee taile, for life, or yeeres, ſhall from time to time, and at all times from and after the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, at the aſſignement or appointment of the bailifs of the ſaid towne for the time being, aſwell paue or cauſe to be paued with good pauing ſtones, along from and againſt his or their houſes, lands and tenements adioining to the ſtreet, ſo much of the ſaid ſtreet in length, as his or their ſaid houſes, lands, or tenements ſo adioining extendeth vnto, and in bredth during all the ſaid length to the chanell, or to ſuch place as the chanell there ſhall be by the ſaid bailifs for the time being appointed to, vpon paine to loſe or forfeit for euerie yard ſquare, not ſufficientlie paued in forme aforeſaid within two moneths after warning thereof giuen to the bailifs for the time being, the ſame being preſented before the bailifs of the ſaid towne for the time being, by the twelue headboroughs of the ſame towne, twelue penſe of lawfull monie of England: and that the ſaid owners, landlords, and terretenants, and all and euerie perſon and perſons, hauing, or which heereafter ſhall haue anie houſe, houſes, lands, or tenements, in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, or yeeres, adioining to anie of the ſtreets within the ſaid towne or ſuburbs, their heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall from the ſaid laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion, ſufficientlie from time to time, mainteine and repaire as often as it ſhall be needfull, the pauement of the ſaid ſtreet and ſtreets ſo adioining, with like ſtone, againſt all and euerie their lands and tenements, in ſuch and like maner as aboue is declared, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie yard ſquare, of the ſame not ſufficientlie repaired and amended, and preſented in maner and forme aforeſaid, eight penſe of like monie. And where anie need ſhall be of paument of anie of the ſaid ſtreets adioining to anie churches or churchyards within the ſaid towne or ſuburbes of the ſame: be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſame ſtreet ſhall be paued and repaired with ſtone from time to time, at the charges of the pariſhioners of euerie ſuch church and churchyard, the charges thereof to be indifferentlie rated by the twelue hedboroughs aforeſaid, or the more part of them, and the ſame to be leuied in ſuch maner as the forfeitures by this act are to be leuied. And that all the ſaid forfeitures aboue mentioned, ſhall be to the vſes of the bailiffs, burgeſſes, and commonalties of the ſaid towne of Ipſwich and their ſucceſſors, &c, and for the amendment of the hauen there, at, and by the diſcretion of the ſaid bailifs, and of the port men of the ſaid towne, or of the more part of them. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the bailifs for the time being, & their ſucceſſors, ſhall haue full power and authoritie once euerie quarter of a yeere, after the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion, within the ſaid towne, to inquire by the othes of the ſaid twelue hedboroughs for the time being, of euerie ſuch default of pauing, or of not repairing or amending of the ſaid pauements, and for euerie default ſo before them preſented by the ſaid twelue hedboroughs, ſhall haue alſo power and authoritie to leuie or cauſe to be leuied, by diſtreſſe or lawfull meanes, within or vpon the ſaid houſes, lands or tenements, the ſaid ſeuerall forfeitures and ſummes of monie aſſeſſed: and that the ſaid bailifs ſhall and maie make ſuch like auowrie, cogniſance, or iuſtification for the ſame, as maie be made for arrerages of rent charge by the common lawes of this realme, and ſhall haue like iudgement of and for coſts, damages, and returne.

Forfeit

Pariſhion.

Hauen

Bailiffe.

Prouided alwaies, that if the leaſſees for yeeres, or at will, of the ſaid houſes, lands or tenements, or of the houſes, lands, or tenements within the ſaid towne of Ipſwich, or ſuburbs of the ſame, doo ſufficientlie paue or repaire the ſtreets before the manſions or dwelling places in forme aforeſaid, that then they and euerie of them ſhall and maie defaulke, abate and reteine in his and their owne hands, as much of their rents due to their leaſſors, or others, to whome the immediat reuerſion of their ſaid houſes, lands or tenements doo belong, as they can dulie prooue to haue beene expended by them vpon the ſame pauing, and ſo much defaulked, ſhall be to all intents accounted as paied to their leaſſor, in ſuch forme as by their leaſes is appointed to be paied, and the ſaid leaſſors, or they to whome ſuch rent ſhall be due, to haue no action or title of reentrie, for, or by reaſon of the non paiment of ſo much of the ſame rent as ſhall be defaulked, except the ſaid leaſſees haue otherwiſe couenanted to make the ſaid pauement at their owne coſts and charges, or beare harmleſſe their leaſſors of all charges, paiments or duties, iſſuing out of, or to be impoſed vpon ſuch their houſes lands, or tenements.

Leaſees.

And where alſo there are within the ſaid towne of Ipſwich and the ſuburbs of the ſame, diuers pariſh churches, either nothing or verie poorelie endowed, and vnſufficient to mainteine conuenient miniſters: be it therefore enacted by the queene our ſoueraigne ladie, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and by the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the bailifs of the ſaid towne of Ipſwich, with the port men there, or the more part of them for the time being, calling to them the churchwardens, and foure other of euerie of the ſaid ſeuerall pariſhes, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to tax and aſſeſſe vpon euerie houſe, ground and tenement, free or copie, ſcituat and being within the ſaid ſeuerall pariſhes, ſuch reaſonable ſum and ſums of monie, to be yeerelie paid as well for and towards the finding and mainteining of a conuenient ſtipendarie miniſter within euerie of the ſaid pariſhes, as to and for the reparations of the ſaid ſeuerall churches and chancels, as they ſhall thinke meet. And alſo ſhall limit and appoint the time and times when the ſeuerall pariſhioners ſhall paie the ſame, and ſhall enter the ſame, with the ſeuerall names and ſummes paiable by euerie perſon, into a paper booke, which ſhall remaine with the ſaid bailifs for the time being, and alſo ſhall appoint the ſaid churchwardens to collect and receiue the ſame from yeere to yeere, to whome a copie of the ſaid booke ſhall be deliuered by the ſaid bailifs, and euerie ſuch churchwarden ſo appointed to doo the beſt of his indeuor to collect and gather the ſaid ſeuerall ſums, and ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, to diſtraine the goods or chattels of anie of the ſaid ſeuerall pariſhioners making default to and for the paiment of the ſaid rates, at the time and times limited for the ſame, within the charge of their collection, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, ſhall and maie auow or inſtifie, in ſuch maner & forme as is vſed for rent charge, being vnpaid at the common law. And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch churchwarden, his executors and adminiſtrators, ſhall be accountable of, & for his collection and receipt before the churchwardens of the ſaid ſeuerall pariſhes which ſhall ſucceed them, and before the inhabitants or the more part of them of the ſame pariſh, if they will be preſent there, when & where ſo euer he or they ſhall be thereunto required, and ſhall preſentlie vpon the determination of his or their account, paie all ſuch ſums of monie as it ſhall appeare that he or they be charged with to the hands of ſuch other churchwardens as then ſhall ſucceed.

Churches

Bailiffs

Churchw.

Diſtraine

Auowrie

Account.

An act for the reuiuing and continuance of certeine ſtatutes.

Chap.25

Where in the parlement begun and holden at London the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yeere of the reigne of our late moſt dread ſoueraigne lord of famous me-

morie

Wools
Attaints
Woods
Regrators
Milch kin

more king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuers prorogations, vntill the diſſolution thereof, an act was made for the true winding of wools. And where alſo in the ſame parlement one other act was made and ſtabliſhed for attaints to be ſued for the puniſhment of periurie vpon vntrue verdicts. And where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fiue and thirtith yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, one act was made for the preſeruation of woods. And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parlement by prorogation holden at Weſtminſter the thrée and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the fift yéere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one act was then and there made againſt regrators, forſtallers, and ingroſſers. And where alſo at a parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the one and twentith daie of October, in the ſecond & third yéers of the reignes of the late king Philip and quéene Marie, and there continued vnto the diſſolution of the ſame, one act was made then and there for keeping of milch kine, and for the bréeding and rearing of calues, all which acts were by ſundrie acts of parlement continued in force and effect, vntill the end and diſſolution of the laſt parlement of our ſouereigne ladie the quéens maieſtie that now is, at which time the ſame ſeuerall acts and euerie of them were diſcontinued, & loſt their force and effects. Which acts aboue mentioned, and euerie of them, by proofe and experience haue ſince the making of the ſame, béene tried and found to be verie neceſſarie, beneficiall, and profitable for the commonwealth of this realme, & therfore are thought good to be made perpetuall. Be it therefore enacted by the quéenes maieſtie our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame: that the ſaid acts aboue remembred, and euerie of them, and all and euerie the branches, clauſes and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhall be reuiued, and from henſeforth remaine and continue in force and effect for euer.

Wainlin.
Rother beaſts
Butter & cheeſe
Tillage
Poore
Frie of fiſh

And where alſo in the ſaid parlement begun & holden at London in the third daie of Nouember, in the ſaid one and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there continued by prorogation vntill the diſſolution therof, one act was there made, intituled, an act againſt the killing of yoong beaſts called wainlings. And where in the ſeſſion of a parlement ended at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of Februarie, in the fourth yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one act was made concerning the buieng and ſelling of rother beaſts, and alſo one other act was then and there likewiſe made, intituled, an act for the buieng and ſelling of butter and chéeſe: all which acts were continued vntill the end of the laſt parlement of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie that now is, at which time the ſame were likewiſe for defect of further continuance, diſcontinued and loſt their force & effects. And where alſo an act was made in the firſt ſeſſion of the ſaid parlement, holden in the fift yéere of hir maieſties reigne, intituled, an act for the maintenance and increaſe of tillage: and one other act then alſo made, intituled, an act for the reléefe of the poore, which were to indure to the end of the next ſeſſion of the ſame parlement, and then alſo in the end of the ſaid parlement, diſcontinued and loſt their force and effect, for defect of further continuance. And where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter on the thrée and twentith daie of Ianuarie in the firſt yéere of the reigne of the quéenes maieſtie that now is, and there continued by prorogation vntill the diſſolution therof, one act was then and there made, intituled, an act for the preſeruation of ſpawne and frie of fiſh: which act was to indure to the end of the next parlement, & then in the ſame next parlement was not anie further continued, and ſo likewiſe loſt his force and effect.

Foraſmuch as all the ſaid ſeuerall acts and euerie of them laſt recited, doo ſéeme by triall and experience of them hitherto had, to be good, profitable, and neceſſarie for the commonwealth of this realme, and therefore to be reuiued, and to haue yet further continuance: be it therefore enacted by the ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, with the aſſent of the ſaid lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all the ſaid laſt mentioned acts and euerie of them, and all the articles, clauſes and prouiſions in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhall be likewiſe reuiued, and ſhall from henſeforth continue and indure in full force and effect, vntill the end of the next parlement.

Gaoles

And where alſo the one act intituled for the making of gaoles in diuers ſhires of this realme, was made in the aforſaid parlement begun and holden the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, and ſithens by diuers acts continued vntill the death of the ſame late king, and after in the laſt ſeſſion of the parlement begun and holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter, the foure and twentith daie of October, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſaid late ſouereigne ladie quéene Marie, the ſame act, and all clauſes and ſentences therein conteined, was then made to continue and indure vntill the end of ten yéeres then next inſuing the end of the ſame parlement: which act afterwards in the firſt ſeſſion of parlement begun & holden at Weſtminſter the twelfe daie of Ianuarie in the fift yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie that now is, and there by prorogation continued vntill the diſſolution thereof, was by one act then and there made, and intituled, an act for the reuiuing of a ſtatute made, Anno viceſimo tertio Henrici octaui, touching the repairing of gaoles made to continue and indure in full force and effect, and to be obſerued and kept in all things, vnto the end and terme of ten yéeres next inſuing the laſt daie of the ſame parlement, and was alſo by the ſaid act made in the ſame fift yéere of hir maieſties reigne, in certeine points

Forren wares

Periurie

Bowyers

Graine

and articles inlarged, as by the ſame act more fullie appeareth. And foraſmuch as the ſaid acts made in the ſaid one and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, & in the ſaid ſeſſion of parlement holden in the fift yéere of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie that now is, touching the making and repairing of gaoles, are thought to be verie góod and beneficiall for the commonwealth of this realme, and dóo not yet extend to the countie of Cambridge: be it therefore enacted, that the ſaid acts ſhall extend to the ſaid countie of Cambridge, and to and for the making and repairing of gaoles in the ſame countie, in all and euerie thing and article, and fullie and in as ample maner and forme, as the ſame acts, and either of them, dóo extend to the counties and gaoles in them, and euerie of them ſpeciallie mentioned, and as though the ſaid countie of Cambridge and the gaole in the ſame countie, had béene in the ſame acts, and either of them ſpeciallie mentioned: and that the ſaid acts, and euerie clauſe, ſentence, and prouiſion in them and either of them conteined, ſhall continue and indure, and be obſerued in all things, aſwell within the ſaid countie of Cambridge, as in other the counties or ſhires in the ſame acts, & in either of them ſpecified, for ten whole yéeres next inſuing the end & determination of the ten yéeres mentioned in the ſaid act made in the ſaid fift yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie that now is. And where in the firſt ſeſſion of the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter, in the fift yéere of the reigne of our ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie that now is, and from thenſe continued by prorogation vntill the diſſolution thereof, one act was then and there made, intituled, An act for the auoiding of diuerſe forren wares, made by handicrafts men beyond the ſeas, and one other act intituled, An act for the puniſhment of ſuch perſons as ſhould procure or commit anie wilfull periurie: which acts were limited to indure to the end of the next parlement. And where alſo in the laſt ſeſſion of the ſame parlement, holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter, in the eight yéere of the reigne of the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie that now is, one act was then and there made, intituled: An act for bowiers, and the priſes of bowes, and was made to continue to the end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next parlement, and alſo withall one other act then made, intituled: An act for the preſeruation of graine, and to continue to the end of the next parlement inſuing, all which ſeuerall acts, without further continuance, will end and diſcontinue in this preſent parlement, and alſo looſe their force and effects. Wherefore, and foraſmuch as the ſame ſeuerall acts, and euerie of them, dóo ſéeme góod, beneficiall, and néedfull to be further continued for the weals and profit of this realme: be it therefore further enacted by the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſame acts and euerie of them, and ech and euerie article, clauſe, and ſentence, in them and euerie of them conteined, ſhall continue, be, and indure, in full force and effect, vntill the end of the next parlement.

Forren wares

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid act concerning the auoiding of forren wares, made by handicrafts men beyond the ſeas, or anie clauſe, article, or meaning therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall to anie intercourſe, or treatiſe of anie intercourſe now ſtanding in force, had or made betwéene the progenitors of the quéenes maieſtie, or hir highneſſe, and anie others, anie thing héeretofore, or now, ordeined or enacted to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Woods

Incloſure

For the more increaſe of wóods, where by an act of parlement made in the fiue & thirtith yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, intituled, for the preſeruation of wóods, &c. there are ſeuerall clauſes limiting how manie yéeres all maner of lands, or coppies, wóods being ſeuerall or in common, ſhall next after the felling thereof be ſufficientlie incloſed, or the ſprings thereof otherwiſe ſaued and preſerued from deſtruction, as by the ſame act more particularlie appéereth. For that by experience it is found, that the ſpace and time of the ſaid ſeuerall yéeres of incloſure or preſeruation is not ſufficient: be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from the twentith of Iune next, all maner of wóods or coppies, intended by the ſaid act to be incloſed & the ſprings thereof preſerued, ſhall be ſufficientlie incloſed, or the ſprings thereof otherwiſe ſaued from deſtruction, by the ſpace of two full yéeres more than in the ſeuerall clauſes of the ſaid act is ſeuerallie limited according to the age of the wóods felled, vpon like paines as are conteined in the foreſaid clauſes of the ſaid act, concerning incloſure or preſeruation of the ſaid wóods, coppies or ſprings and that from the ſaid 20 of Iune next following, it ſhall not be lawfull for any maner of perſon, to put anie maner of cattell into anie coppie, wóods incloſed to be preſerued, from the time of the ſale thereof, vntill the end of 5 yéers, nor from the end of 5 yéers, any other cattell but calues and yéerling colts onlie, vntill the end of 6 yéeres, if the wóod was vnder the age of 14 yéers at the laſt fall, or vntill the age of 8 yéers, if the wóod was aboue the age of 14 at the time of the laſt fall, &c.

Prouided that this addition to the ſtatute of wóods, ſhall continue as long in force, as the aforeſaid eſtatute made in the 35. yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight.

Badgers

Prouided alwaies & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, ſhall be a buier, badger, kiddier, or carrier of corne, cattell, butter, chéeſe, & ſuch like kind of victuall, in none other maner nor forme then is conteined in a ſtatute made in the fift yéere of the reigne of our ſouereigne ladie quéene Elizabeth, nor ſhall be anie other waies admitted or licenced to be a buier, badger, kiddier or carrier as is aforeſaid, than is mentioned and appointed by the ſaid eſtatute, anie thing in this or anie other act héeretofore to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided

Regrators Prouided alwaie and be it enacted,that the ſaid act againſt regrators, foreſtallers, and ingroſſers,is not ment to extend,nor ſhall extend to anie wines, oiles, ſugers, ſpices, currans, or other forren vittels, brought, or to be brought into this realme from beyond the ſeas, fiſh and ſalt onelie excepted.

An act for confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie.

Chap.26. Where the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, haue louinglie and liberallie for certeine conſiderations, giuen and granted to the quéenes maieſtie a ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound,to be taken and leuied of all and ſingular their promotions ſpirituall within the ſame prouince, during the terme of thrée yéeres now next inſuing,in ſuch certeine maner and forme,and with ſuch exceptions and prouiſions as be ſpecified and conteined in a certeine inſtrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the quéenes highneſſe,vnder the ſeale of the moſt reuerend father in God, Matthew, now archbiſhop of Canturburie,and primat of all England,which inſtrument is now exhibited in this preſent parlement to be ratified,the tenor whereof inſueth in theſe words.

The prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, being lawfullie congregated and aſſembled togither in a conuocation or ſynod, calling to their remembrance the great and manifold benefits which they haue manie and ſundrie waies receiued of your maieſties moſt gracious bountifulneſſe, principallie for the ſetting forth and aduancing of Gods holie word, his ſincere and true religion,and aboliſhing all forren power contrarie to the ſame : conſidering further the ineſtimable charges ſuſteined by your highneſſe of late daies, aſwell in repreſſing the deteſtable rebellion within this your realme,attempted by ſome of your vnnaturall ſubiects,enimies to God, to your maieſtie, and to this their natiue countrie, as alſo in procuring ſo much as in your highneſſe hath lien by all godlie and prudent means, the abating of all hoſtilitie and perſecution within the realme of France,and in other places, practiſed againſt the profeſſors of Gods holie goſpell and true religion : pondering alſo what charges your highneſſe hath béene at to reduce the Scots to an vnitie and concord among themſelues : and finallie weighing the great charges wherewith your maieſtie is like to be burdened héereafter, in defending and preſeruing this your realme, with other your highneſſe dominions, and naturall ſubiects, in chriſtian peace and tranquilitie, againſt all aſſaults of forren enimies.

In conſideration of the premiſſes,and for a true declaration of our bounden duties,good harts and minds towards your maieſtie, with one vniforme agréement, accord, and conſent together, with moſt hartie good will haue giuen, granted, and by theſe preſents doo giue and grant to your highneſſe,your heires and ſucceſſors,one ſubſidie in maner and forme following. That is to ſaie, that euerie archbiſhop,biſhop,deane,archdeacon, prouoſt,maiſter of college, prebendarie, parſon, vicar,and euerie other perſon and perſons, of whatſoeuer name or degrée he or they be, within the prouince of Canturburie, inioieng anie ſpirituall promotion, or other temporall poſſeſſion, to the ſame ſpirituall promotion annexed,now not diuided nor ſeparated by act of parlement, or otherwiſe,from the poſſeſſion of the clergie,ſhall paie to your highneſſe, your heires, and ſucceſſors, for euerie pound that he maie yéerelie diſpend by reaſon of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion,the ſumme of ſix ſhillings. And for the true and certeine value of all the promotions,and euerie of them,whereof the paiment of this ſubſidie ſhall be made,the rate,taxation,valuation,and eſtimation,now remaining of record in your maieſties court of excheker, for the paiment of the perpetuall diſme or tenth,granted to your maieſties moſt noble father,in the ſix and twentith yéere of his reigne, concerning ſuch promotions as now be in poſſeſſion of the clergie, or of anie other, not diuided by anie act of parlement,or otherwiſe alienated from the poſſeſſion of the clergie, ſhall onlie be followed and obſerued,without making any valuation,rate,taxation,or eſtimation,other than in the ſaid record is now compriſed.

Prouided alwaies,that foraſmuch as the tenth part of the ſaid rate and valuation before mentioned,is yéerelie paid to your highneſſe for the ſaid perpetuall diſme, ſo as there remaineth onelie nine parts to the incumbent cléere : this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound, ſhall be vnderſtanded and meant of euerie pound onelie of the ſaid nine parts,and of no more.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon that is alreadie promoted to anie ſpirituall benefice or promotion, ſithens the firſt daie of October laſt paſt, in the yéere of our Lord God 1570, or that héereafter ſhall be promoted to anie ſpirituall benefice, or promotion on this ſide the firſt daie of October,which ſhalbe in the yéere of our Lord God 1573,by reaſon whereof,he is, ſhall,or maie be charged to the paiment of the firſt frutes for the ſaid promotion, ſhalbe contributorie or charged for the ſame to your highneſſe , your heirs or ſucceſſors , with anie part of this ſubſidie, during the firſt yéere after the acceptance of his ſaid promotion.

And your prelats and clergie alſo doo grant,that this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound,of nine parts of the yéerelie value of euerie promotion ſpirituall aforeſaid , within the ſaid prouince taxed as is aforeſaid, ſhall be paid to your maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, within thrée yéeres next inſuing the date héereof, in maner and forme following . That is to ſaie, two ſhillings of euerie pound aforeſaid,in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres : the firſt paiment thereof to be due at the firſt day of October now next inſuing,in this preſent yéere of our Lord God 1571, and the ſecond paiment thereof to be due at the firſt daie of October, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1572, and the third paiment thereof to be due at the firſt day of October, in the yéere of our Lord God 1573, to be deliuered and paid yéerelie by ſuch perſon and perſons, as in this preſent grant ſhall be appointed to haue the collection thereof, to the lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, and in ſuch place or places, as it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint, to be paid at or before the thirtéenth daie of Januarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, without paieng anie thing to the receiuor, or to anie other officer, or perſons to be aſſigned for the receipt thereof, for anie acquitance, or other diſcharge vpon anie ſuch paiment or receipt of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, to be giuen and deliuered, but onelie foure penſe, and that to the clerke for the writing of euerie of the ſame acquitances, or diſcharge for euerie of the ſame paiments,

Item, your graces ſaid prelats and clergie alſo doo grant, that euerie préeſt, and all other ecſiaſticall perſons, hauing anie penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, frée chapels, chantries, fraternities, guilds and hoſpitals: or of anie other ſpirituall dignitie or corporation now diſſolued within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall likewiſe paie to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, ſix ſhillings of euerie pound of the ſaid penſions, within the ſaid thrée yéeres, at ſuch daies and times as are before ſpecified. And that for the ſure paiment thereof, deduction and retention of the ſaid ſix ſhillings, ſhall be made yéerelie in the hands of the paiers of the ſaid penſions, after the rate and portion of two ſhillings the pound, euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres: to be deliuered and paid by hir highneſſe receiuers and officers, deputed for the paiment of ſuch penſions, vnto your maieſties vſe, at ſuch time and to ſuch perſons, as the ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound aforeſaid, ſhall be paid vnto.

Item, your ſaid prelats and clergie doo grant, that euerie préeſt or miniſter ſtipendarie, receiuing an annuall ſtipend, being no perpetuitie of 6 li. 13 s. 4 d. or aboue, within the ſaid prouince, ſhall paie vnto the vſe of your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors 6 s. 8 d. in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéers, at ſuch time, and to ſuch perſons, as the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be paid. And for default of paiment of the ſaid ſtipendaries, that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall or temporall perſon, proprietarie, or farmor, hiring anie préeſt or miniſter, to ſerue in any place, ſhall be anſwerable & charged for and with the paiment of the ſaid 6 s. and 8 d. for the ſaid préeſt or miniſter, euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, and ſhall and maie make retention of his and their wages quarterlie, of ſo much as the ſaid ſtipendaries be charged with by this preſent grant, euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres.

Item your ſaid prelats and clergie doo grant, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and the ſée being void, euerie deane and chapter of that ſée void, ſhall be collector of this ſubſidie within their proper dioceſſe during the ſaid thrée yéeres, other than of the penſioners aforeſaid. And the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhop, or the ſée being void, the deane and chapter, ſhall certifie into your maieſties court of exchecker vnder their ſeales, the names and ſurnames of all ſuch ſtipendarie préeſts and miniſters within their dioceſſe as be chargeable by this act, before the ſaid thirtéenth daie of Januarie yéerelie, during the ſaid thrée yéeres.

And your ſaid prelats and clergie doo moſt humblie beſéech your maieſtie, that it maie be enacted by your maieſtie, and your high court of parlement (for the ſpéedie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and to auoid delaies thereof) that when and as often as anie collector or collectors chargeable with the collection of this ſubſidie, or of anie part thereof, or the deputie or deputies of anie of them, ſhall offer the paiment thereof, or of anie part thereof to the vſe of your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, to anie perſon or perſons appointed to receiue the ſame by your highneſſe, or by the ſaid lord high treaſuror or ſubtreaſuror: that the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo appointed, ſhall within foure daies next after ſuch appointment, receiue or cauſe to be receiued the monie ſo offered to be paid, without anie further delaie: and ſhall deliuer one ſufficient bill, teſtifieng the receipt thereof, to the ſaid collector, or his deputie, vpon euerie ſuch particular paiment. And that euerie ſuch auditor as is or ſhall be appointed to take or receiue the account of anie ſuch collector or collectors, ſhall within ſix daies next after requeſt to him to be made, trulie and indifferentlie take the ſaid account, and make allowance as by this grant is appointed, vpon paine that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons appointed to receiue the ſumme or ſummes ſo offered, and euerie ſuch auditor, ſhall looſe and forfeit for euerie default or delaie to be made, to the ſaid collector or collectors, ſo offering to make paiment or account, as is aforeſaid, the ſumme of ten pounds of lawfull monie of England, the one moitie thereof to be to your maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the ſaid collector or collectors ſo gréeued, the ſame to be paid vpon complaint made to the ſaid lord treaſuror, vnder treaſuror, or to the lord chéefe baron of your maieſties court of exchecker, who vpon ſuch complaint, ſhall preſentlie examine the matter, and finding default, ſhall commit the offendor to ward, there to remaine vntill he ſhall haue paid the ſaid ſeuerall ſummes ſo forfeited.

And for the better leuieng and recouering of the ſaid ſubſidie, your ſaid prelats and clergie doo likewiſe moſt humblie beſéech your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by your maieſtie, and your ſaid high court of parlement, in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, that euerie collector of the ſaid ſubſidie, and of euerie part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull deputie or deputies, maie haue full power and authoritie, to vſe all ſuch waies and meanes, and proceſſe, as be preſcribed in the act of perpetuall diſme, for the collection and leuieng of the ſame, and maie make account thereof, before the lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or anie other officer by your highneſſe, or your court of excheker, to be appointed for the ſame, and in ſuch place as your maieſtie likewiſe ſhall aſſigne, in ſuch wiſe and after ſuch forme onlie, as the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops be now charged to make account for the ſaid perpetuall diſme or tenth, whereby is meant, that the lacke and default of paiment of and for anie particular promotion or promotions, ſhall onelie charge the incumbent or incumbents, and ſuch others as be bound to paie the ſame. And that the archbiſhop, biſhop, deane, and chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making paiment thereof, ſhall for the reſt, not by them receiued, be diſcharged by their certificat, to be made before the 13 daie of Ianuarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, vnto your highneſſe court of excheker: and that ſix penſe of euerie pound, wherewith the collector ſhall be charged in his account, cléerelie to be paid into the receipt of your maieſties excheker, or into ſuch other place, as ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint, ſhall be allowed to the ſaid collector vpon his account for the ſame, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, for the charges of collection, portage, ſafe conueieng, and paieng of the ſame ſubſidie.

And moreouer, that it maie be enacted likewiſe, that after anie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be once due by vertue of this grant in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, if anie incumbent of anie benefice or promotion ſpirituall, charged to the paiment of the ſame ſubſidie, being at anie time, after that the ſame paiment ſhall be due, lawfullie moniſhed either perſonallie, or at his dignitie, ſtall, church or manſion houſe, by the archbiſhop or biſhop of the dioceſſe, or their deputie or deputies, or the deane and chapter, of the ſée being void, or anie their deputie or deputies, authorized in that behalfe to appéere by himſelfe, or his deputie, at a certeine daie or place of conuenient diſtance, to the ſaid incumbent then to be ſignified and prefixed, then and there to paie ſuch part of the ſaid ſubſidie for his benefice or promotion ſpirituall, as then by vertue of this grant ſhall be due, doo not either at the ſame daie and place ſo to him ſignified and prefixed, trulie content and paie, or cauſe to be contented and paid, the ſame part of the ſaid ſubſidie, which then by him ſhall be due to be paid vnto the ſame archbiſhop or biſhop, or to their deputie or deputies, or to the deane and chapter of anie ſée being void, or to their deputie or deputies, or to one of them, ſhewing ſufficient deputation from the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapter, vnder his or their ſeale in that behalfe, being readie at the ſame daie and place ſo ſignified and prefixed, to receiue the ſaid ſubſidie then due, and openlie demanding the ſame, or elſe paie the ſame within fortie daies next after anie ſuch prefixed daie at the furtheſt (ſo that open demand be made of the ſaid ſubſidie, in, & at the ſaid place and daie before prefixed:) that then euerie incumbent ſo making default of paiment of his part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in anie of the ſaid thrée yeares, after ſuch default thereof certified into your maieſties excheker in writing, vnder the ſeale and handwriting of anie archbiſhop or biſhop, or of the deane and chapiter, the ſée being void, charged with the collection of the ſame ſubſidie, ſo that the ſaid certificat ſhall be made according to the forme hereafter expreſſed and exhibited into your maieſties ſaid court of excheker, before the thirtéenth daie of Iannarie in euerie of the ſaid thrée yeeres, ſhall forfeit and loſe that onelie dignitie, benefice, and promotion ſpirituall, by what name ſoeuer it be called, for which he maketh ſuch default of paiment, and whereof ſuch certificat ſhall be made, and ſhall be thereof depriued Ipſo facto. And the ſaid promotion from, and after the daie of the deliuerie of the ſaid certificat into your highneſſe court of excheker, ſhall be cléerelie void and deſtitute of incumbent in the law to all intents and purpoſes, as if ſuch incumbent making ſuch default of paiment, were dead indéed. And that euerie certificat of anie ſuch default of paiment, ſhall be made according to the tenor and effect inſuing mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris, domino theſaurario, & baronibus de Scaccario illuſtriſſimæ dominæ noſtræ, dominæ Elizabethæ Dei gratia, Angliæ, Frãciæ, & Hiberniæ reginæ, fidei defenſoris, &c. veſter humilis, E. permiſſione diuina L. epiſcopus, authoritate, & vigore cuiuſdam actus parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominæ reginæ xiii. editi, & prouiſi, ad colligendum & leuandum ſubſidium eidem dominæ reginæ, in eodem parliamento per prelatos & clerum Cantuarienſis prouinciæ conceſſũ: videlicet, pro prima ſolutione inde ſoluenda, primo die Octob. vltimo præterito, infra diocœſim noſtram, L. deputatus, & aucthorizatus omni modam reuerentiam, tantis viris debitam cum honore. Veſtris reuerentiis harum ſerie annuntio, & certifico me præfatum epiſcopum, modo quo præfertur, deputatum, & authorizatum ſufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requiſiſſe per N.O. deputatum meum in hac parte, de quocunq; beneficio, & promotione eccleſiaſtica, in quadã ſchedula præſentibus annexa ſpecificatis, ſummas dicti ſubſidii pro dictis beneficiis, & promotionibus debitas, pro prima ſolutione dicti ſubſidii debiti ſoluendi dicto primo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, prout in eadem ſchedula præſentibus annexa plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas ſummas ex cauſis in eadem ſchedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei teſtimonium, ſigillum meum præſentibus apponi feci. Datum die anno Domini, milleſimo, quingenteſimo, ſeptuageſimo primo.

The forme of which ſchedule aboue mentioned, inſueth, videlicet:

Decanatus de vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prædictam, die vltimo præterito per E.D. deputatum meum, ad ſoluendum apud eccleſiam de L. in comitatu E. die tunc proxime ſequente, illam partem ſubſidii per ſe debitam primo die Octo. vltimo præterito, pro promotione ſua prædicta. Sed prædictus A.B. nec apud

Eccleſiam de L.prædictam,eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies poſtea,ſummam per ſe debitam(vt præfertur)non ſoluit,nec ſatisfecit:neq; dictam ſummam de proficuis dictæ promotionis,nec de bonis,& catallis dicti,A.B.aliquo modo leuare,ſiue recipere potui.

Prouided alwaies,that if anie perſon or incumbent chargeable by this act or grant to anie paiment of this ſubſidie,ſhall proffer or tender paiment of any ſum due to the archbiſhop or biſhop, or to the deane and chapiter where the ſée is void,or to anie deputie or deputies of anie archbiſhop, biſhop,or deane and chapiter aforeſaid,at anie time before the certificat exhibited into the exchecker,as is aforeſaid,that then notwithſtanding,the certificat made, as is aforeſaid, againſt anie ſuch perſon,the ſaid incumbent or perſon,againſt whom the certificat was ſo made,ſhall and maie auer the offer or tender of his paiment,as is aforeſaid.And if the ſame ſhall be tried,either by ſufficient witneſſe before the lord treſuror, or barons of the exchecker, or by the triall of twelue men, vpon any iſſue thervpon to be ioined betwixt the ſame incumbent,or anie other perſon or perſons, that he or anie for him did offer,or tender the paiment of the ſum due, as is aforeſaid : that then euerie ſuch incumbent ſhall haue and inioie his promotion or promotions ſtill, as though no certificat of default of ſuch paiment had béene made or exhibited : anie thing in this grant or act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And further that it maie be enacted likewiſe,that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop,and deane and chapiter of euerie ſée vacant,and other perſons chargeable to and with the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound, within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall and maie haue vpon euerie paiment of the ſame ſubſidie, made to the lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror of England, for the time being, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, in place and places, to whom, and where it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe, or your court of exchecker, to appoint for the receipt thereof,in euerie of the ſaid thrée yeares,a ſufficient acquitance,diſcharge,or Quietus eſt, in writing,of the ſaid lord high treaſuror,or vnder treaſuror,or of ſuch other perſon or perſons, as either your highneſſe or your ſaid court of exchecker ſhall aſſigne for the receipt thereof, or as heretofore in like caſes it hath béene accuſtomed, the ſame acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, witneſſing the receipt of as much of the ſame ſum of the ſaid ſubſidie as ſhall be ſo receiued.And that euerie ſuch acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, in writing, ſealed or ſubſcribed with the name or names of the ſaid lord high treaſuror,or vnder treaſuror, for the time being, or of ſuch auditor, or other perſon or perſons, as it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe, or your ſaid court of exchecker, to appoint for the ſame receipt , or of ſuch others as heretofore in like caſes it hath béene vſed,ſhall and maie be good and effectuall in the law,and be alſo a ſufficient diſcharge to all and euerie of the ſaid collectors, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame were made by act of parlement, and that euerie of the ſaid collectors ſhall paie but onelie thrée ſhillings and foure penſe, for euerie generall and finall acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, for euerie yéeres paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie.And alſo that euerie particular acquitance,which vpon paiment of anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be made by anie collector or collectors of the ſame ſubſidie, or of anie paiment thereof,or by his or their deputie or deputies in that behalfe,to anie incumbent of anie benefice or promotion ſpirituall,or to anie other perſon and perſons contributorie and chargeable to and with the ſame ſubſidie,or any part or paiment thereof,ſhall be good and effectuall in the law,and a full and ſufficient diſcharge to euerie ſuch incumbent,and other perſon,and his benefice or promotion ſpirituall,of and for all ſuch ſum and ſums of monie,as by the ſame acquitance ſhall be acknowledged to be receiued in reſpect of the ſame benefice, or promotion ſpirituall, for anie paiment or part of the ſame ſubſidie. And that none acquitance of anie perſon or perſons, made before ſuch certificat, ſhall in anie wiſe diſcharge anie perſon or promotion, for anie part of this ſubſidie,nor of anie paine,penaltie,or forfeiture,ſpecified in this grant.

And to the intent it maie be knowne to the court of exchecker,who be the deputie or deputies, of euerie ſuch archbiſhop,biſhop, or deane and chapter, able to make acquitance : euerie archbiſhop, biſhop,⁊ deane ⁊ chapter of anie ſée being void,ſhall yéerelie with the certificat of the names of ſtipendarie préeſts,certifie the name ⁊ names of euerie the deputies to be appointed;as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, that no ſpirituall promotions, or anie lands, poſſeſſions, or reuenues, annexed to the ſame, being charged by this grant of the prouince of Canturburie , or anie goods or chattels,growing,being,or renuing vpon the ſame,or elſewhere, apperteining to the owners of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion,or anie of them,ſhall be charged or made contributorie to anie fiftéene or tenth,or anie other ſubſidie alreadie granted to your highneſſe by the laitie,or héerafter to be granted,during the terme of the ſaid thrée yéeres.

Prouided alſo,that all deans,archdeacons,dignities,maiſters,wardens, and prebendaries of all cathedrall ⁊ collegiat churches ⁊ colleges,or anie of them,within the ſaid prouince,ſhall be charged with this ſubſidie for thoſe poſſeſſions,reuenues,and portions,onlie, which to their ſeuerall promotions,dignities,and roomes,are clearlie ⁊ diſtinctlie limited,⁊ to their owne onelie vſes ſeuered thereof to paie the tenth part,being deducted 6 s. of euerie pound,within the ſaid thrée yeers,in maner and forme as is aboue rehearſed.And that all thoſe rents,poſſeſſions, profits,portions,hereditaments,⁊ ſpirituall promotions,and euerie of them,heertofore by your highneſſe,or anie your maieſties noble progenitors, or anie other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, giuen, granted, bequethed, deuiſed, or impropried vnto the ſaid cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, or to anie of them, which anie waies be aſſigned or vſed either for or towards the yéerelie maintenance of pore men, ſchoolemaſters, vſhers, Grammarians, peticanons, vicars, chorall readers of diuinitie, ſinging men, choriſters, vergers, or of anie other neceſſarie and dailie officers or miniſters in ſuch cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, or anie of them, or for or towards the reedifieng or repairing of any of the ſame collegiat churches or colleges, commonlie named Ad fabricā eccleſiæ, ſhall not be charged with anie part of this ſubſidie. The certeintie of which proportions as well chargeable to this ſubſidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the archbiſhop or biſhop of the dioceſſe, or the ſée being void, the deane and chapter, vpon due ſearch and examination, ſhall certifie vnder his or their ſeale, into your highneſſe ſaid court of excheker, before the ſaid thirtéenth daie of Ianuarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall perſon, paieng anie penſion, whereof no allowance is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice: ſhall and maie reteine two ſhillings of euerie pound of euerie ſuch penſion euerie yéere, during the ſaid thrée yéers, to his owne releefe, in conſideration that he is charged to paie this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound, out of euerie pound of the whole value of his promotion.

Prouided alſo, and your ſaid prelats and clergie doo moſt humblie beſéech your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by your maieſties authoritie, and your high court of parlement, that where certeine lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, tithes, penſions, portions, fruits, and other hereditaments, latelie belonging to diuerſe cathedrall churches, and to other places and perſons eccleſiaſticall within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, which were giuen and aſſigned to be beſtowed and ſpent to and on the finding and maintening of certeine chantries, anniuerſaries, obites, lights, lamps, and other like charges, intents, and purpoſes, of late came into the hands and poſſeſſion of the late king of famous memorie Edward the ſixt, by force of a ſtatute thereof made in the firſt yéere of his late reigne, as by the ſaid eſtatute more plainelie appeareth: that the ſaid cathedrall churches, and the biſhop, deans, or preſidents, and chapiters of the ſame, and all other places and perſons, or anie of them, to whom the ſaid lands, rents, and all other the premiſſes, or anie of them, did latelie apperteine: and not during the ſaid thrée yéeres, be charged to and with anie paiment of ſubſidie, of and for that part or portion of lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, and other hereditaments, or anie of them, whereunto the ſaid late king by force of the ſaid ſtatutes was intituled or poſſeſſed of, nor of, or for anie yéerelie rents or paiments going out or due to be paid vnto your maieſtie out of the premiſſes, nor anie part thereof, but onlie of and for all and ſingular lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, tithes, penſions, portions, frutes and other hereditaments, which doo yet ſtill remaine not diſſeuered from the hands and poſſeſſions of the ſaid cathedrall churches, and other the places and perſons eccleſiaſticall aforeſaid. And that deduction and allowance thereof be made to them and euerie of them accordinglie, in, and vpon euerie paiment of this ſaid ſubſidie, out of the whole value, taxation and eſtimation, made for the paiment of the ſaid perpetuall diſme or tenth, remaining of record in your highneſſe court of excheker, for that rate and portion of lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions and other hereditaments, & for thoſe yéerelie paiments whereunto the ſaid late king was intituled or poſſeſſed of, or which otherwiſe haue béene ſeuered from the poſſeſſions of the ſaid cathedrall churches and other places and perſons aforeſaid, by force of the ſtatute premiſſed, the ſame act or any other act or acts whatſoeuer, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this ſubſidie granted by the clergie, ſhall not be demanded or leuied out of anie benefice, houſe of ſtudents or colleges, ſcituat or ſet within either of the vniuerſities of Oxford or Cambridge, or anie other benefice or other reuenues vnto the ſaid houſes or colleges in the ſaid vniuerſities, or in either of them, or to anie houſe of ſtudents or college in anie of the ſame vniuerſities, vnited, appropriated, or apperteining, or of the colleges of Windſor, or Eaton nigh Windſor, or of the college called S. Maries college by Wincheſter, founded by William Wickham ſomtime biſhop of Wincheſter, or of any hoſpitals or Grammar ſchools, or of any other church, benefice, or other reuenues to the ſaid vniuerſities, houſes, colleges, hoſpitals, almeſhouſes, almeſhals, or Grammar ſchooles, or to anie of them, annexed, appropriated, or otherwiſe apperteining.

Prouided alwaies, that all parſons, vicars, and other eccleſiaſticall perſons, whoſe benefices are not aboue ſix pounds thirtéene ſhillings and foure penſe by yéere, after the taxation aforeſaid, ſhall not be charged with this ſubſidie, or anie part thereof.

Prouided alſo, that euerie vicar whoſe benefice is aboue ſix pounds thirtéene ſhillings & foure penſe, and not aboue ten pounds by yéere, after the taxation aforeſaid, ſhall paie euerie yéere of the ſaid thrée yéers, onlie ſix ſhillings eight penſe for his part of the ſaid ſubſidie, as ſtipendarie préeſts be charged to paie by force of this grant, and not otherwiſe.

Prouided alſo, that euerie préeſt, and all other eccleſiaſticall or late religious perſons hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, frée chapels, chantries, fraternities, guilds, and hoſpitals, or anie other incorporation within the prouince of Canturburie, or anie of them, and being of the ſum of fortie ſhillings or vnder, and not aboue, ſhall not be charged or chargable for anie ſuch penſion: anie thing conteined in this grant to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And for the ſure and true paiment of this ſubſidie, granted by your ſaid prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect and true meaning of this preſent

ſent grant: your ſaid prelats and clergie moſt humblie deſire your highneſſe, that this their ſaid gift, grant, and ſubſidie, and euerie matter, ſumme of monie, petition, clauſe, prouiſions, and ſentences in this inſtrument conteined, concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, maie be ratified, eſtabliſhed, and confirmed, by the authoritie of your highneſſe court of parlement.

Wherefore for the true and ſure paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, granted by the ſaid prelats and clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, effect and true meaning of the ſaid inſtrument: be it enacted by the quéenes maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift and grant and euerie matter, ſumme of monie, petition, prouiſion, clauſe, and ſentence in the ſaid inſtrument conteined, ſhall ſtand and be ratified, eſtabliſhed and confirmed by authoritie of this preſent parlement.

And furthermore, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take, and perceiue the ſame ſubſidie, by the authoritie of the cenſures of the church: that is to ſaie, by ſuſpenſion, excommunication, or interdiction, and alſo by ſequeſtration of the fruits and profits of their benefices and promotions ſpirituall, in whoſe hands ſo euer they be, and to make ſale of the ſame fruits, without danger of the law of this realme, or by diſtreſſe vpon the poſſeſſions of the farmars, or occupiers of the lands and tenements chargeable by the ſaid inſtrument, for or to the paiment of anie ſumme or ſums of monie to be due by force thereof, or otherwiſe, by the diſcretion of the collector thereof. And that no repleuie, prohibition, or Superſedias ſhall be allowed or obeied for anie perſon or perſons, making default of the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrarie to the tenor of the grant thereof, vntill ſuch time as they haue trulie ſatiſfied & contented all ſuch part & portions, as to them in that behalfe apperteineth. And that euerie ſuch farmar and farmars, their executors and aſſignes, that ſhall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, ſhall by the authoritie aforeſaid, be allowed and reteine in his hands, as much of his yéerelie rent and farme, as the ſumme which he ſhall fortune to paie for his lord or leaſſor, ſhall extend vnto, except the ſaid farmar or farmars, their executors and aſſignes, by the leaſe and grant that they haue of anie part of the lands, of anie couenant or article therein conteined, be bound and charged to paie the ſame, and thereof to diſcharge the leaſſor and landlord, during the terme mentioned in the ſaid leaſe.

And likewiſe be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that wheras diuerſe curats liable to this ſubſidie, being often times remoueable, doo ſerue aſwell in diuerſe impropriations belonging to the quéenes maieſtie, as in other ſpirituall promotions belonging to other perſons, that for the ſpéedie recouerie of the ſaid ſubſidie, it maie be lawfull to the collector or collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the ſaid ſubſidie vpon the farmar & farmars, or occupiers of all ſuch impropriations, & ſpirituall promotions, by all cenſures of the church aforſaid, & euerie of them, or by waie of diſtreſſe, of tithes of the ſaid impropriation or impropriations, & ſpirituall promotions, or otherwiſe vpon the goods & chattels of the ſaid farmar or farmars, & occupiers, in which caſe no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other proceſſe awarded to the contrarie, ſhall be obeied: anie lawes, ſtatutes, priuileges, or cuſtoms, to the contrarie hereof, heretofore made, granted, or vſed, or hereafter to be made, granted, or vſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that it maie be lawfull to the collectors, and the officers, and miniſters of ſuch archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapter, for not paiment of the ſubſidie, after the ſame ſhall be due in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, to praiſe and value the ſaid diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes by two indifferent neighbors by him to be chooſen, and the diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes ſo praiſed to ſell, and thereof to deteine ſo much monie as ſhall amount to the ſum paiable to the quéenes maieſtie, with the reaſonable charges alſo of the ſaid collector ſuſteined in that behalfe, and the reſt of the monie made of the ſaid diſtreſſe, to be deliuered and paid to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that euerie laie perſon, hauing ſpirituall promotion chargeable by this act, and alſo hauing temporall poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, and debts, chargeable to the ſubſidie granted in this parlement by the temporaltie, ſhall be charged, taxed & ſet for his ſaid ſpirituall promotions with the clergie, & for his temporall poſſeſſions and chattels reall with the temporaltie, and not otherwiſe: anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie grant and grants, of all and euerie ſumme and ſummes of monie which hereafter ſhall be granted to the quéenes maieſtie by the clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength, force, and effect in all things, as the ſaid grant made by the ſaid prouince of Canturburie: and ſhall be taxed, certified, collected, leuied, gathered, and paid, according to the tenor, forme, and effect of this preſent act of parlement, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, in ſuch maner and forme, as though it were ſpeciallie, plainelie, and particularlie expreſſed and rehearſed in this act by expreſſe words, tearmes and ſentences, in their ſeuerall natures and kinds.

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all prouiſoes before rehearſed, conteined in the ſaid grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, and the like of the ſame prouiſions hereafter to be conteined in the grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be good and effectuall, and to be obſerued and kept in euerie point and article, according to the true purport and meaning of the ſame.

An act of two fifteens and tenths, and one ſubſidie granted by the temporaltie.

Chap. 27.

Conſidering your maieſties both carefull trauell, and happie ſucceſſe, by the great prouidence of God, in gouernment, of this your realme (moſt mightie and redoubted ſoueraigne) whereby not onelie we haue béene ſo long time kept in peace with forren realmes, & quiet within our ſelues, more happilie than in anie former time we can find to haue béene: and that the ſame moſt happie eſtate hath béene of late attempted by certaine euill diſpoſed, vnnaturall, and vnkind ſubiects of your maieſtie, enimies to God, and to your highneſſe, to be interrupted: which euill, vnnaturall, popiſh, & rebellious attempt although by the great grace of God (to whom alwaies be giuen moſt humble thanks) and your highnes great prouidence and ineſtimable charges, was and hath béene ſoone brought to an end: yet it hath béene diſcomfort to vs your louing ſubiects, gréefe to your highneſſe, and great waſt vnto your treaſure. Therfore we moſt humble, louing, and obedient ſubiects the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, haue thought it for thoſe and other manie great and vrgent occaſions, no leſſe than our dutie to offer to your highneſſe for part of a ſupplie of that your maieſtie hath borne, and is like to beare, not onelie in repreſſing the ſaid rebels, but alſo in prouiding againſt forren attempts, which in and after ſuch caſes are not wont to be vnreadie, one little & ſmall preſent, the which moſt humblie, and on our knées, we praie your moſt excellent maieſtie to accept in good part, not weigheng the ſmalnes therof, but the good will of our minds: that is, two fiftéens, and one ſubſidie: and that it would pleaſe your maieſtie, that it be enacted by authoritie of this parlement as hereafter followeth.

Be it enacted, that your highnes towards the great charges of this your realme, & for better maintenance of your roiall eſtate, ſhall haue by authoritie of this preſent parlement, two fiftéens & tenths, to be paid, taken, and leuied, of the moueable goods, chattels, and other things vſuall to ſuch fiftéens and tenths, to be contributorie and chargeable within the ſhires, cities, boroughs, townes, and other places of this your maieſties realme, where the like fiftéens and tenths haue béene heretofore paid, in maner and forme aforetime vſed (except the ſumme of twelue thouſand pounds) thereof fullie to be deducted. That is to ſaie, ſix thouſand pounds of either of the ſaid whole fiftéens and tenths in reléeſe, comfort, and diſcharge of the poore townes, cities, and boroughs, of this your ſaid realme, waſted, deſolate, or deſtroied, or ouer greatlie impoueriſhed, after ſuch rate as was and hath afore this time béene made to euerie ſhire, and to be diuided in ſuch maner and forme, as heretofore for one whole fiftéene & tenth hath béen had & diuided. And the ſaid two fiftéens and tenths (the exception and deduction aforeſaid, thervpon had, deducted, and allowed) to be paid in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, the firſt whole fiftéene and tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highneſſe, in the receipt of your highneſſe excheker, before the twentith daie of October next comming: and the ſaid ſecond fiftéene and tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highneſſe in the ſaid receipt of your ſaid excheker, before the twentith daie of October, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1572.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the knights elected and returned, of, and for the ſhires within this realme, for this preſent parlement, citizens of cities, burgeſſes of boroughs and townes, where collectors haue béene vſed to be named & appointed, for the collection of anie fiftéene and tenth before this time granted, ſhall name and appoint yéerelie before the twentith daie of Auguſt, in either of the ſaid two yéeres, ſufficient and able perſons for the collection of the ſaid two fiftéens and tenths, in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, cities, boroughs, and townes: euerie of which ſaid perſons ſo to be named collectors, then hauing lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, in his or their owne right, of an eſtate of inheritance of the cléere yéerelie value of twentie pounds, or elſe in goods worth two hundred pounds at the leaſt, after ſuch rate and value as he ſhall be rated at in the ſubſidie booke, if anie ſuch be in the ſaid limits: & for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, that thoſe be appointed collectors, that then it ſhall be rated and taxed in the ſubſidie booke, in lands or goods néereſt to the values aforeſaid. And alſo ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo by them to be named and appointed for the collection of either of the ſaid fiftéens & tenths, ſhall be by them ſeuerallie appointed and allotted, into hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs and townes. And alſo the ſaid perſons ſo named & appointed for the collection of the ſaid ſeuerall fiftéens and tenths, ſhall be ſeuerallie charged & chargeable vpon his or their account or accounts, in the excheker to be made, with all ſuch ſum or ſums of monie, as the hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs and townes, where he or they ſhall happen ſo to be appointed, ſhall amount vnto, and of no more ſumme or ſummes. And vpon the paiment of ſuch ſummes of monie, as he or they ſhall be ſo charged with, ſhall be diſcharged, and haue his and their Quietus eſt, the non accounting, or non paiment of anie other his fellowes, or the inſufficiencie of them or anie of them notwithſtanding. And the names and ſurnames of euerie of the ſaid collectors, for the ſaid fiftéens and tenths, during either of the ſaid two yéeres, togither with the place allotted to their collection and charge, the ſaid knights, citizens, and burgeſſes, for the ſhires, cities, and boroughs, wherevnto they be elected, named, and returned, ſhall certifie before the quéene in hir chancerie, before the twentith daie of September, in euerie of the ſame two yéeres, according to the tenor of this act. And if default of anie ſuch certifieng be had or made, in forme as is aforeſaid, then the lord chancellor of England, or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being,ſhall immediatlie after, name and appoint collectors,for the collection of either of the ſaid fifteens and tenths,in ſuch like maner and forme as the ſaid knights of the ſhire,citizens of cities,and burgeſſes of boroughs ſhould haue doone,and as afortime hath beene vſed. The which ſaid collectors,and euerie of them,ſo to be named and appointed as is aforeſaid,ſhall haue allowance vpon their accounts,for their fees, wages and rewards, for the collection of the ſaid fifteens and tenths,in as large maner and forme as anie collector or collectors of anie fifteene and tenth haue had at anie ſeaſon in times paſt. And that the barons of the queenes excheker for the time being,ſhall and maie from time to time award ſuch proceſſe for the ſpeedie paiment of the ſaid ſeuerall fifteene and tenths, againſt the collector and collectors of the ſame,as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought conuenient.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid lord chancellor or keeper of the great ſeale,for the time being,knights of the ſhire, citizens of cities,and burgeſſes of boroughs,townes,and other places,hauing authoritie by this preſent act, to nominat the ſaid collectors of,or for the collection of the ſaid fifteens and tenths, ſhall vpon their nomination and election had and made,take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recogniſances or obligation,of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named, to be bound to the queenes maieſtie in the double ſumme of the ſumme of their collection, and to be indorſed vpon ſuch condition, that if the ſame collector or collectors, doo truelie content and paie to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, in hir receipt of excheker,at or before the ſaid twentith daie of October, in euerie of the ſaid two yeares,ſo much of the ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as the ſame collector ſhall haue collected and gathered: and doo likewiſe after the ſaid twentith daie of October,in euerie of the ſaid two yeeres,content and paie to the queenes maieſties vſe at the ſame receipt,the reſidue of his collection and charge,within one moneth next after ſuch time as he ſhall haue gathered and collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void,or els to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. Which recogniſance or obligation ſo taken,the ſame knights of the ſhire,citizens,and burgeſſes,and euerie of them,taking anie ſuch recogniſance or obligation,ſhall certifie and deliuer to the lord treaſuror,and barons of the ſame excheker,before the ſame twentith daie of October,in euerie of the ſaid two yeares,vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the queenes highneſſe,for euerie recogniſance or obligation ſo to bee taken and not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall make and knowledge the ſame recogniſance or obligation accordinglie, vpon like paine and forfeiture of ten pounds to the queene for his refuſall therof. And that the treaſuror and barons of the excheker for the time being,vpon the paiment of the ſame collection at the ſame daies,ſhall cancell and deliuer the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to the ſaid collector or collectors,without any other warrant,and without any fee or reward to be paid to anie perſon for the ſame.

And furthermore for the great and weightie conſiderations aforeſaid, we the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, doo by our like aſſent and authoritie of this parlement, giue and grant to your highneſſe our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, your heirs and ſucceſſors,one entire ſubſidie, to be rated, taxed, leuied, and paid at two ſeuerall paiments,of euerie perſon ſpirituall and temporall,of what eſtate or degree he or they be of,according to the tenour of this act,in manner and forme following. That is to ſaie,as well of euerie perſon borne within this realme of England,Wales,or other the queenes dominions,as of all and euerie fraternitie,guild,corporation,myſterie,brotherhood, and commonaltie,corporated,or not corporated,within this realme of England,Wales,or other,the queenes dominions,being worth three pounds,for euerie pound as well in coine, and the value of euerie pound, that euerie ſuch perſon,fraternitie,guild,corporation,myſterie,brotherhood,commonaltie, corporat or not corporat,hath of his or their owne, or anie other to his or their vſe: as alſo plate, ſtocke of merchandizes, all manner of corne and graine, houſhold ſtuffe, and of all other goods moueable,as well within the realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of monie,as to him or them is or ſhall be owing,whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience ſurelie to be paid: except,and out of the premiſſes deducted,ſuch ſummes of monie as he or they ow,and in his or their conſcience intendeth trulie to paie: and except alſo the apparell of euerie ſuch perſons,their wiues and children belonging to their owne bodies,ſauing iewels,gold, ſiluer, ſtone, and pearle, ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſame ſubſidie twentie penſe of euerie pound: and to & for the ſecond paiment of the ſame ſubſidie xij penſe of euerie pound. And alſo euerie alien and ſtranger borne out of the queenes obeiſance,as well denizen as others,inhabiting within this relme, of euerie pound that he or they haue in coine,and the value of euery pound in plate,corne,graine, merchandize,houſhold ſtuffe,or other goods,iewels,chattels, moueable or vnmoueable, as is aforeſaid,as well within this realme as without,and of all ſums of monie to him or them owing, wherof he or they truſt in his or their conſciences to be paid: except,and out of the ſame premiſſes deducted,euerie ſuch ſum or ſummes of monie,which he or they doo ow, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intend trulie to paie ſhall paie of and for euerie pound,to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,iij.s. iiij.d.and to & for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ij.s.of euery pound. And alſo that euerie alien and ſtranger,borne out of the queens dominions,being denizen, or not denizen,not being contributorie to anie of the rates aboueſaid and being of the age of 14 yeres,or aboue,ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie iiij.penſe, and to,and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie foure penſe for euerie poll. And the maiſter, or he or ſhee with whom the ſame alien is or ſhalbe abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations thereof, to be charged with the ſame for lacke of paiment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that euerie perſon borne vnder the queens obeiſance,and euerie corporation,fraternitie,guild,myſterie,brotherhood, and commonaltie, corporat,or not corporat,for euerie pound that euerie of the ſame perſons, and euerie corporation, fraternitie,guild,myſterie,brotherhood,and commonaltie,corporat,or not corporat, or anie other to his or their vſe,hath in fee ſimple,fee taile,for terme of life,terme of yeeres,by execution,wardſhip,or by copie of court roll,of and in anie honours,caſtels,manors,lands,tenements,rents, ſeruices,hereditaments,annuities,fees,corrodies,or other yearelie profits,or of the yerelie value of xx.ſhillings,as well within ancient demeane and other places priuileged,or elſe where, and ſo vpwards: ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie two ſhillings eight penſe of and for euery pound,and to ⁊ for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie xvi.penſe of ⁊ for euery pound. And euerie alien,denizen,or not denizen,borne out of the queens obeiſance,in ſuch caſe to paie at the firſt of the ſaid paiments v.s.iiij.d.of euerie pound: and at the ſecond paiment ij.s.viij.d.of and for euery pound. And that all ſums preſented and chargeable by this act,either for goods ⁊ debts, or either of them,or for lands,and tenements,and other the premiſſes,as is in this act conteined, ſhalbe at either of the ſaid paiments ſet and taxed after the rate and portion,according to the true meaning of this act(lands and tenements,chargeable to the diſmes of the clergie, and yearelie wages due to ſeruants for their yearelie ſeruice,other than the queenes ſeruants taking yearelie wages of fiue pounds or aboue,onlie excepted and foreprized.)And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods,debts,and chattels,perſonals,being in the rule and cuſtodie of anie perſon and perſons, to the vſe of anie corporation,fraternitie,guild,myſterie,brotherhood,or anie commonaltie, being corporat or not corporat,be, and ſhall be rated,ſet,and charged, by reaſon of this act, as the value certified by the preſenters of that certificat,of euerie pound in goods and debts, as is aboueſaid,and of euerie pound in lands,tenements,annuities,fees,corrodies,or other yearelie profits, as is aboueſaid,and the ſummes that are before rehearſed,ſet,and taxed,to be leuied and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie,or otherwiſe charged for lands, as is afore rehearſed. And the ſame perſon or perſons,and bodie corporat,by authoritie of this act, ſhall be diſcharged againſt him or them that ſhall or ought to haue the ſame, at the time of the paiment or deliuerie thereof.or at his otherwiſe departure from the cuſtodie or poſſeſſion of the ſame. Except and alwaies foreprized from the charge and aſſeſſement of this ſubſidie, all goods, chattels, iewels, and ornaments of churches and chapels,which haue beene ordeined and vſed in churches or chapels,for the honour and ſeruice of almightie God.And the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhalbe by authoritie aforeſaid, taxed,aſſeſſed and rated,according to this act, in euerie ſhire, riding, lath,wapentake,rape,citie,borough,towne,and euerie other place within this realme of England and Wales,and other the queenes dominions,before the twentith daie of September next comming. And the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,ſhall be by the authoritie aforeſaid, aſſeſſed and rated before the twentith daie of September, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1572. And the particular ſums of euerie ſhire,riding, borough, towne, and other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for and to the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed ⁊ ſet by the commiſſioners to the ſame limited,or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors,and in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the queenes exchecker, before the twentith daie of October next comming. And the particular ſums of euery ſhire,riding,borough, towne and other places aforeſaid,with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for and to the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,to be taxed and ſet by the commiſſioners to the ſame to be limited,or two of them at the leaſt,with the names of the high collectors, and in the ſame forme ſhalbe certified into the queenes exchecker,before the twentith daie of October,which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred ſeuentie and two. And the ſaid ſums in forme aforeſaid,to be taxed to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the queenes receipt of hir exchecker aforeſaid,to the vſe of our ſoueraigne ladie,before the twentith daie of Nouember next comming. And the ſaid ſums in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be taxed for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the receipt aforeſaid, to the vſe aforeſaid, before the twentith daie of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred ſeuentie two.And the ſums aboueſaid,of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be taxed,ſet, asked,and demanded,taken,gathered,leuied, and paid to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors,in forme aforeſaid,as well within the liberties, franchiſes, ſanctuaries, ancient demeane,and other whatſoeuer places exempt,or not exempt,as without: except ſuch ſhires, places and perſons,as ſhalbe foreprized in and by this preſent act: anie grant, charter, preſcription,vſe or libertie.by reaſon of anie letters patents,or other priuilege,preſcription, allowance of the ſame,or whatſoeuer anie other matter of diſcharge heretofore to the contrarie made, granted, vſed.or obteined notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that euerie ſuch perſon, as well ſuch as be borne vnder the queenes obeiſance, as euerie other perſon ſtranger borne,denizen,or not denizen,inhabiting with in this realme or within Wales or other the queenes dominions, which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings or taxations, or of either of them to be had or made, ſhall be out of this realme, ⁊ out of Wales, and haue goods oꝛ chattels, lands oꝛ tenements, fees, oꝛ annuities, oꝛ other pꝛofits within this realme, oꝛ in Wales, ſhall be charged and chargeable foꝛ the ſame, by the certificate of the inhabitants of the place where ſuch goods, chattels, lands, tenements, oꝛ other the pꝛemiſſes then ſhall be, oꝛ in ſuch other place where ſuch perſon, oꝛ his factoꝛ, deputie oꝛ atturneie, ſhall haue his moſt reſoꝛt vnto within this realme, oꝛ in Wales, in like maner as if the ſame perſon were, oꝛ had beene at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing within this realme. And that euerie perſon abiding and dwelling within this realme, oꝛ without this realme, ſhall be charged oꝛ chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie granted by this act, accoꝛding and after the rate of ſuch yeerelie ſubſtance, oꝛ value of lands and tenements, goods, chattels, and other the pꝛemiſſes, as euerie perſon ſo to be charged ſhall be ſet at in the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, oꝛ taxation vpon him to be made, and in none otherwiſe.

And further be it enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that foꝛ the ſeſſing and oꝛdering of the ſaid ſubſidie to be dulie had, the loꝛd chancelloꝛ of England, oꝛ the loꝛd keeper of the great ſeale, the loꝛd treaſuroꝛ of England, the loꝛd ſteward of the queenes maieſties houſhold, the loꝛd pꝛeſident of the queenes honoꝛable counſell, and the loꝛd pꝛiuie ſeale foꝛ the time being, oꝛ two of them at the leaſt, whereof the loꝛd chancelloꝛ of England, oꝛ keeper of the great ſeale foꝛ the time being, to be one: ſhall and maie name and appoint, of and foꝛ euerie ſhire and riding, and other places, as well within this realme, as in Wales, and other the queenes dominions, and alſo of and foꝛ euerie citie and towne, being a countie of it ſelfe, and of ⁊ foꝛ the iſle of Wight, ſuch certeine number of perſons of euerie of the ſame ſhires, ridings, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, and iſle of Wight, and euerie other place, as they ſhall thinke conuenient to be commiſſioners, of and within the ſame place whereof they be inhabitants, and alſo of and foꝛ the honoꝛable houſhold of the queenes maieſtie, in what ſhire oꝛ other place the ſaid houſhold ſhall happen then to be. And the loꝛd chancelloꝛ, oꝛ loꝛd keeper of the great ſeale, and other with him befoꝛe named, oꝛ two of them as is afoꝛeſaid, in like maner maie name and appoint of euerie ſuch other boꝛough and towne coꝛpoꝛat, aſwell in England as in Wales, and other the queenes dominions, as they ſhall thinke requiſit, ſix, fiue, foure, thꝛee, oꝛ two of the head officers, and other honeſt inhabitants of euerie of the ſaid cities, boꝛoughs, and townes coꝛpoꝛat, accoꝛding to the number and multitude of the people being in the ſame. The which perſons, if anie ſuch be thervnto named, of the ſaid inhabitants of the ſaid boꝛoughs and townes coꝛpoꝛat, not being counties of themſelues, ſhall be ioined, and put in as commiſſioners with the perſons named foꝛ ſuch ſhires and ridings, as the ſaid boꝛoughs and townes coꝛpoꝛat, not being counties in themſelues, be ſet, and haue their being. Which perſons ſo named, foꝛ and of the ſaid boꝛoughs and townes coꝛpoꝛat, not being counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not take vpon them, noꝛ none of them to put anie part of their commiſſion in execution foꝛ the pꝛemiſſes, out of the ſaid boꝛoughs and townes coꝛpoꝛat wherein they be ſo named onelie, noꝛ to execute the ſame commiſſion within the boꝛough oꝛ towne coꝛpoꝛat where they be ſo dwelling, but at ſuch daies and times as the ſaid other commiſſioners foꝛ the ſame ſhire and riding ſhall thervnto limit and appoint, within the ſame boꝛough, oꝛ towne, not being countie coꝛpoꝛat, whereof they be ſo named, and not of ſuch boꝛough oꝛ towne: and in that maner to be aiding and aſſiſting with the ſaid other commiſſioners, in and foꝛ the good executing of the effect of the ſame commiſſion, vpon paine of euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners, ſo named foꝛ euerie ſuch citie, boꝛough, ⁊ towne coꝛpoꝛat, not being a countie, to make ſuch fine as the ſaid other commiſſioners in the commiſſion of and foꝛ the ſame ſhire oꝛ riding ſo named, oꝛ thꝛee of them at the leaſt, ſhall by their diſcretions ſet and certifie into the queenes excheker, there to be leuied to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, in like maner as if ſuch oꝛ like ſummes had beene ſet and rated vpon euerie ſuch perſon foꝛ the ſaid ſubſidie. The which commiſſioners ſo named of and foꝛ the ſaid cities, boꝛoughs, and townes, not being counties, and onelie put in the ſaid commiſſion by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue anie part of the poꝛtion of the fees and rewards of the commiſſioners and their clerks in this act afterwards ſpecified and allowed. And the loꝛd chancelloꝛ of England, oꝛ the keeper of the great ſeale of England foꝛ the time being, ſhall make and direct out of the court of chancerie, vnder the great ſeale, ſeuerall commiſſions: that is to ſaie, to euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, boꝛough, iſle, and houſhold, vnto ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons, as by his diſcretion, and anie of the other with him befoꝛe named and appointed, as is befoꝛe rehearſed, ſhall be thought ſufficient, foꝛ the ſeſſing and leuieng of the ſaid ſubſidie, in all ſhires and places, accoꝛding to the true meaning of this act. Which commiſſion foꝛ the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, oꝛ to one of them, befoꝛe the ſix and twentith daie of Julie next comming: and the commiſſion foꝛ the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, oꝛ to one of them, befoꝛe the ſix and twentith daie of Julie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Loꝛd God a thouſand fiue hundꝛed ſeuentie two, and to euerie of the ſaid commiſſion ten ſcedules, conteining in them the tenoꝛ of this act, ſhall be affiled. By which commiſſion the commiſſioners in euerie ſuch commiſſion named accoꝛding to this act, and as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoꝛitie to put the effect of the ſame commiſſion in execution: and that by authoꝛitie of this act after ſuch commiſſions to them directed, they maie by their aſſents and agreements, ſeuer themſelues foꝛ the execution of their commiſſion, into hundꝛeds, laths, wards, rapes, wapentakes, townes, pariſhes, and other places within the limits of their ſaid commiſſion, in ſuch forme as to them ſhall ſeeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the commiſſion to them therein directed. Upon which ſeuerance, euerie perſon of this preſent parlement that ſhall be commiſſioner, ſhall be aſſigned into the hundred where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon be or ſhall be compelled to anie commiſſioner, to, and for the execution of this preſent act, but onelie in the ſhire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth, and that anie perſon being aſſigned to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe ſhall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this act, or anie part thereof.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the commiſſioners, and euerie of them, which ſhall be named, limited, and appointed, according to this act, to be commiſſioners in euerie ſuch ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and the ſaid houſhold, or anie other place, and none other, ſhall truelie, effectuallie, and diligentlie for their part, execute the effect of this preſent act, according to the tenor thereof, in euerie behalfe, and none otherwiſe by anie other meanes, without omiſſion, fauor, dread, malice, or anie other thing to be attempted and doone by them, or anie of them, to the contrarie thereof. And the ſaid commiſſioners, and as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, and none other, for the execution of the ſaid commiſſion & act, ſhall for the taxation of the ſaid firſt payment of the ſaid ſubſidie, before the third daie of September next comming: and for the taxation of the ſaid ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall before the third daie of September, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, a thouſand, fiue hundred, ſeuentie and two, by vertue of the commiſſion deliuered vnto them in forme aforeſaid, direct their ſeuerall or ioint precept or precepts, vnto eight, ſeuen, ſix, fiue, foure, three or two, as for the number of the inhabitants ſhall be requiſit, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcret, and honeſt perſons, inhabitants, to be named by the ſaid commiſſioners, or by as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, of and in hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, wards, pariſhes, townes, and other places, aſwell within liberties, franchiſes, ancient demeanes, places exempted, and ſanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, boroughs, or iſle aforeſaid, and other places within the limits of their commiſſion, and to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffs, and other like officers or miniſters, of euerie of the ſaid hundreds, townes, wards, laths, wapentakes, pariſhes, and other places beforeſaid, as to the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, or vnto three or two of them by their diſcretions in diuiſion ſhall ſeeme expedient, as by the maner and vſe of thoſe parties ſhall be requiſit, ſtreictlie by the ſame precept charging and commanding the ſame inhabitants, conſtables, and other officers aforeſaid, to whome ſuch precept ſhall be ſo directed, to appeare in their proper perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſaid commiſſion, at certeine daies and places, by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie number of them, as is aforeſaid, within cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, or without, in anie other place, as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretion ſhall be limited thereunto, to doo, and accompliſh all that to them on the partie of the queenes maieſtie ſhall be inioined touching this act: commanding further by the ſaid precept, that he to whoſe hands ſuch precepts ſhall come, ſhall ſhew or deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitants or officers, named in the ſame precept, and that none of them faile to accompliſh the ſame, vpon paine of fortie ſhillings to be forfeited to the queenes maieſtie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that at the ſaid daie and place prefixed and limited in the ſaid precept, euerie of the commiſſioners then being in the ſhire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence, at the daie and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limited, ſhall appeare in his proper perſon: and there the ſame commiſſioners being preſent, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the queenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall call, or cauſe to be called before them, the ſaid inhabitants and officers, to whome they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in commandement there to appeare by vertue of the ſaid precept. And if anie perſon ſo warned make default, vnleſſe he then be letted by ſickneſſe, or lawfull excuſe, and that let then witneſſed by the oths of two credible perſons, or if anie appearing, refuſe to ſerue in forme following: then euerie perſon ſo making default, or refuſing to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the queenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings, and ſo at euerie time appointed by the ſaid commiſſioners for the ſame taxation, vnto ſuch time the number of euerie ſuch perſon haue appeared, and certified in forme vnder written, euerie of them ſo making default, or refuſing ſo to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the queenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings. And vpon the ſame appearance had, they ſhall be charged before the commiſſioners, by all conuenient waies and meanes, other than by corporall oth, to inquire of the beſt and moſt value of the ſubſtance of euerie perſon, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that they ſhalbe charged with, and of other which ſhall haue his or their moſt reſort vnto anie of the ſaid places, and chargeable with anie ſumme of monie by this act of this ſaid ſubſidie, and of all other things requiſit touching the ſaid act, and according to the intent of the ſame: and thereupon as neere as maie be, or ſhall come to their knowledge, without reſpect of anie former taxation heretofore had, truelie to preſent and certifie before the ſaid commiſſioners, the names and ſurnames, and the beſt and vttermoſt ſubſtaunce and values of euerie of them, aſwell of lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, poſſeſſions, and profits, as of goods, chattels, debts, and other things chargeable by the ſame act, without anie concealement, loue, fauor, affection, dread, or malice, vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue pounds or more, to be taxed, extracted, and leuied, in forme as hereafter in this preſent act ſhall be limited or appointed. And therevpon the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall openlie there read, or cauſe to be read, vnto them, the ſaid rates in this act mentioned, and openlie declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and forme they ought and ſhould make their certificat, according to the rates and ſummes thereof aboueſaid, and of all maner of perſons, aſwell of aliens and ſtrangers, denizens or not denizens, inhabiting within this realme, as of ſuch perſons as be borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance, chargeable to this act, and of the poſſeſſions, goods and chattels of fraternities, guilds, corporations, brotherhoods, myſteries, and commonalties, and other as is aboueſaid, and of perſons being in the parties of beyond the ſeas, hauing goods and chattels, lands, or tenements within this realme, as is aforeſaid, and of all goods being in the cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons, to the vſe of anie other, as is aforeſaid. By the which information and ſhewing, the ſaid perſons ſhall haue ſuch plaine knowledge of the true intent of this preſent act, and of the maner of their certificat, that the ſame perſons ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance. And after ſuch charge, and the ſtatute of the ſaid ſubſidie, and the maner of the ſame certificat, to be made in writing, conteining the names & ſurnames of euerie perſon, and whether he be borne without the quéenes obeiſance, or within, and the beſt value of euerie perſon in euerie degrée, aſwell of yéerelie value of lands and tenements, and of ſuch like poſſeſſions and profits, as the value of goods and chattels, debts, and euerie thing to their certificat requiſit and neceſſarie to them declared: the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhall by their diſcretions appoint and limit vnto the ſaid perſons, another daie and place to appéere before the ſaid commiſſioners, and charging the ſaid perſons that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquirie, by all waies and meanes of the premiſſes, and then and there euerie of them vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie ſhillings to the quéenes maieſtie, to appéere at the ſaid new prefixed daie and place, there to certifie vnto the ſaid commiſſioners in writing, according to their ſaid charge, and according to the true intent of the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, and as to them in maner aforeſaid hath béene declared and ſhewed by the commiſſioners. At which daie and place ſo to them prefixed, if anie of the ſaid perſons make default, or appéere and refuſe to make the ſaid certificat: that then euerie of them ſo offending, to forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings, except there be a reaſonable excuſe of his default, by reaſon of ſickeneſſe, or otherwiſe by the oths of two credible perſons there witneſſed. And of ſuch as appéere readie to make certificat as is aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners there being ſhall take and receiue the ſame certificat, and euerie part thereof, and the names, values, and ſubſtance of euerie perſon ſo certified: and if the ſame commiſſioners ſée cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examine the ſaid preſentors thereof, and therevpon the ſame commiſſioners, at the ſaid daies and place by their agréement amongſt themſelues, ſhall from time to time openlie there prefix a daie, at a certeine place or places within the limits of their commiſſion, by their diſcretion, for their further procéeding to the ſaid aſſeſſing of the ſame ſubſidie, & therevpon at the ſame day of the ſaid certificat, as is aforeſaid, taken, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs, or other officers of ſuch hundreds, wapentakes, townes, or other places aforeſaid, as the ſame commiſſioners ſhall be of, compriſing, and conteining in the ſame precept, the names and ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſaid certificat, of whom if the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the quéenes commiſſion, ſhall then haue vehement ſuſpect to be of more greater value or ſubſtance in lands, goods, chattels, or ſummes of monie owing to them, or other ſubſtance beforeſaid, than vpon ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be certified, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts, directed to the conſtable, bailifs, or other officers, commanding the ſame conſtable, bailifs, or other officers, to whom ſuch precepts ſhalbe directed, to warne ſuch perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept, at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch precepts, and euerie of them, ſhall perſonallie appéere before the ſaid commiſſioners, at the ſame new prefixed daie & place, there to be examined by all waies and meanes (other than by corporall oth) by the ſaid commiſſioners of their greateſt ſubſtance and beſt value, & of all and euerie ſums of monie owing to them, and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſſes, or anie of them, according to this act. At which daie and place ſo prefixed, the ſaid commiſſioners then & there being, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the quéenes commiſſion, ſhall cauſe to be called the ſaid perſons, whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept as is aforeſaid, for their examination. And if anie of thoſe perſons which ſhall be warned, as is aforeſaid, to be examined, which at anie time after the warning, and before the prefixed daie, ſhall be within ſuch place where he maie haue knowledge of his ſaid appéerance to be made, make defalt & appéere not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe, or elſe a reaſonable excuſe, by the oth of two credible perſons, before the ſaid commiſſioners be trulie alleged for his diſcharge: that then euerie of them ſo making default, to be taxed and charged to the quéenes maieſtie, with and at the double ſummes of the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue béene ſet at, for, and after the beſt value of his lands or ſubſtance vpon him certified if he had appéered, by the diſcretion of the commiſſioners there being. Which commiſſioners ſhall trauell with euerie of the other perſons ſo then and there appéering, whoſe names ſhall be expreſſed in the ſaid precept or precepts, and in whom anie vehement ſuſpect was, or ſhall be had in forme aboueſaid, by all ſuch waies and meanes they can, other than by corporall oth, for the better knowledge of their beſt value, either in hereditaments, or poſſeſſions, either elſe in goods or debts. And that euerie ſpirituall perſon, at either of the ſaid taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be rated and ſet, according to the rate aboueſaid, of and for euerie pound that the ſame ſpirituall perſon, or anie other to his vſe, hath by diſcent, bargaine, or purchaſe, in fée ſimple, fée taile, for terme of life, terme of péeres, by execution, by ward, or by copie of court roll, in anie manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, offices, fées, corrodies, annuities, or hereditaments, after the true iuſt, and péerelie value thereof, and according as other the quéenes maieſties ſubiects borne within this realme be charged, in forme aboue remembred, ſo that it extend to the péerelie value of twentie ſhillings, or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the ſaid taxors, and aſſeſſors ſhall not dulie behaue themſelues in their inquirie, taxation, aſſeſſement, or certificat, but ſhall affectionatlie, corruptlie, or partiallie demeane themſelues in that behalfe, in ſuch wiſe that the commiſſioners ſhall by their conſideration déeme them offendors, worthie of puniſhment for not dooing their duties therein: that then foure or more of the ſaid commiſſioners in that countie for this ſubſidie, ſhall haue power and authoritie, by their diſcretions either to charge the ſaid aſſeſſors vpon their corporall oths, for the better ſeruice aforeſaid in that behalfe, or elſe by their diſcretions to tax and ſet vpon euerie of the ſaid aſſeſſors by miſdemeanors in that behalfe, ſuch a fine or paine as they ſhall thinke good, ſo that it excéed not the ſumme of ten pounds: and the ſame fine or paine, at their diſcretion to extract into the court of excheker. Euerie which fine ſo taxed and ſet by foure of the ſaid commiſſioners, or more, and being extracted with the ſcedule or books of that limit, ſhall be leuied and anſwered to the quéenes vſe, in like maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, as anie other ſumme that ſhall be taxed and become due by vertue of this eſtatute and act of ſubſidie, and not in anie otherwiſe or maner.

And if anie perſon certified or rated by vertue of this act, whether the commiſſioner or other, to anie maner of value, dooth find himſelfe greeued with the ſame preſentment, ſeſſing, or taxing, and thervpon complaine to the commiſſioners, before whome he ſhall be rated, ſeſſed or taxed, or before two of them, before the ſame taxation be certified into the court of excheker: that then the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them, ſhall by all waies or meanes, examine particularlie and diſtinctlie the perſon (ſo complaining) vpon his oth, and other his neighbors, by their diſcretions, of euerie his lands and tenements aboue ſpecified, and of euerie his goods, chattels and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had, and perceiued by the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them, which ſhall haue power by authoritie aforeſaid: the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them to whom anie ſuch complaint ſhall be made, by their diſcretion vpon the oth of the ſaid perſon ſo complaining, maie abate, defaulke, increaſe, or inlarge the ſame aſſeſſement, according as it ſhall appeere vnto them iuſt, vpon the ſame examination. And the ſame ſumme ſo abated, defaulked, increaſed, or inlarged, ſhall be by them extracted in forme as hereafter inſueth. And if it be proued by witneſſe, or by the parties owne confeſſion, or other lawfull waie or meanes, within a peere after anie ſuch oth made, that the ſame perſon ſo taxed and ſworne, was of anie better or greater value in lands, goods, or other things aboue ſpecified, at the time of his ſaid oth, than the ſame perſon ſo ſworne did declare vpon his ſaid oth: that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall looſe and forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie, ſo much in lawfull monie of England, as he the ſame perſon ſo ſworne was ſet at, or taxed to paie.

And alſo it is enacted by the ſame authoritie, that euerie perſon to be rated at the ſaid taxation, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be rated, taxed, and ſet, and the ſumme on him ſet, to be leuied at ſuch place where he and his familie at the time of the ſame preſentment to be made ſhall kéepe his houſe or dwelling, or where he then ſhall be moſt conuerſant, abiding, or reſiant, or ſhall haue his moſt reſort at the time of the ſaid certificat to be made, and no where elſe. And that no commiſſioner for this ſubſidie, ſhall be rated or taxed for his goods, or lands, but in the ſhire and other place where he ſhall be commiſſioner. And that if anie perſon chargeable to this act, at the time of the ſame aſſeſſing happen to be out of this realme, and out of Wales, or far from the place where he ſhall be knowen: then he to be ſet where he was laſt abiding in this realme, or within Wales, and after the ſubſtance, value, and other profits of euerie perſon, to be knowen by the examination, certificat, or other manner of wiſe, as is aforeſaid. And that the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the quéenes maieſties commiſſion or commiſſions, ſhall after the rate & rates aforeſaid, cauſe euerie perſon ſo to be ſet, rated, and taxed, according to the rate of the ſubſtance & value of his lands, goods, chattels, and other profits chargeable by this act, whereby the greateſt & moſt beſt ſumme or ſums, according to his moſt ſubſtance, by reaſon of this act, might or may be ſet or taxed. And that euerie perſon taxed in anie countie or place other than where he is moſt reſiant or hath his familie, or in anie countie or place other than where he is a commiſſioner for this ſubſidie, if he be a commiſſioner, vpon certificat made to the ſaid court of excheker, vnder the hands & ſeales of two commiſſioners for the ſubſidie in the ſame countie or place where ſuch perſon is moſt reſiant, or hath his familie, or where he is a commiſſioner for the taxation & paiment of this ſubſidie, teſtifieng ſuch his moſt reſiancie, hauing of familie, or being a commiſſioner: ſhall be a ſufficient diſcharge for the taxation of that perſon in all other places, and of and for all other ſums of monie vpon ſuch perſon ſo ſet and taxed, ſaue onlie the taxation made in that countie or place,from which ſuch certificat ſhalbe made,as is aforeſaid,and for the ſum of monie vpon ſuch perſon there aſſeſſed or taxed,and that ſuch certificat, without anie plea or other circumſtance, ſhall be a ſufficient warrant,as well to the barons and auditor and auditors of the ſaid court of excheker,as to all and euerie other officers to whome the allowance thereof ſhall apperteine, paieng for ſuch diſcharge and allowance onlie ſix penſe and no more.

Prouided alwaies,that euerie ſuch perſon which ſhall be rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this act,for paiment of and to this ſubſidie,for and after the yearelie value of his lands,tenements,and other reall poſſeſſions or profits,at anie of the ſaid taxations, ſhall not after be ſet and taxed,for his goods and chattels,or other his moueable ſubſtance, at the ſame taxation,and that he that ſhall be ſet,charged,or taxed for the ſame ſubſidie,for his goods,chattels,and other moueables,at anie the ſaid taxations,according to the true meaning of this act, ſhall not after be charged,taxed,or chargeable for his lands,or other reall poſſeſſions and profits abouesaid, at the ſame taxations, nor anie of them: nor that anie perſon by anie taxation be double charged for the ſaid ſubſidie,nor ſet nor taxed at ſeuerall places by reaſon of this act. But if anie perſon happen to be double ſet, taxed, or charged,either in one place or at ſeuerall places: then to be diſcharged of the one taxation,and charged with the other,according to the meaning and intent of this act: anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that it be ordeined and enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon hauing two manſions, or two places to reſort vnto , or calling himſelfe houſhold ſeruant, or waiting ſeruant to the queenes maieſtie, or other lord or ladie, maiſter, or miſtreſſe, be excuſed vpon his ſaieng, from the taxes of the ſaid ſubſidie in neither of the places where he maie be ſet or taxed, vnleſſe he bring a certificat in writing from the commiſſioners,where that he is ſo ſet or taxed in deed at one place.And if anie perſon that ought to be ſet and taxed to this preſent ſubſidie,by reaſon of his remouing or reſorting to two places,or by reaſon of his ſaieng that he elſe where was taxed, or by reaſon of anie priuilege by his dwelling or abiding in anie place not being forepriſed in this act,or otherwiſe by his couin or craft, or by anie words or ſaiengs: or if anie that is a commiſſioner or a ſeſſor of others,happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations of this ſubſidie,or anie of them and be not ſet and taxed according to the true intent of this act, and that proued by preſentment,examination,information,or otherwiſe,before the ſaid commiſſioners,or two of them,or before the barons of the queenes maieſties excheker,or two iuſtices of the peace of the countie where ſuch perſon dwelleth: then euerie ſuch perſon that by ſuch means,or otherwiſe willinglie by couin,or without iuſt cauſe, ſhall happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations or paiments aforeſaid,or anie of them,and ſhall not be rated,taxed, and ſet, ſhalbe charged vpon the knowledge & proofe thereof,with,and at the double value of ſo much as he ſhould,might, or ought to haue beene ſet and taxed at by vertue of this act.And the ſame double value to be leuied,gathered,and paid of his goods and chattels,lands,and tenements, towards the ſaid ſubſidie, and further,to be puniſhed according to the diſcretions of the barons,iuſtices,and commiſſioners, before whom he ſhalbe conuicted for his offenſe and deceit in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners in euerie commiſſion,ſhall according to their diuiſions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this act, to ſet, tax, and ſeſſe euerie other commiſſioner,ioined with them in euerie ſuch commiſſion & diuiſion,and ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euerie aſſeſſor within their diuiſion, for his and their goods,lands,and other the premiſſes,as is abouesaid: by the which ſaid commiſſion, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall indifferentlie ſet,tax,and aſſeſſe themſelues and the ſaid aſſeſſors. And that as well the ſummes vpon euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners and aſſeſſors, ſo ſeſſed, rated,and taxed, as the ſummes made and preſented by the preſenters as is abouesaid, ſhalbe written, certified, ſet,and eſtreated,and the eſtreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that parties, within the limits of the ſame commiſſion and diuiſion,ſo to be gathered and leuied,in like maner as it ought or ſhould haue beene,if the ſaid commiſſioners had not beene in the ſaid commiſſion. And that all perſons of the eſtate of a baron or barons,and euerie eſtate aboue, ſhall be charged with their freehold and value,as is abouesaid,by the chancellor,or lord keeper of the great ſeale of England,the high treaſuror of England for the time being,or one of them, togither with other ſuch perſons as by the queenes maieſties authoritie or commandement ſhall be named and appointed, and they to be charged for the ſaid ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie,after the forme of the ſaid grant,according to the taxation aforeſaid.And the ſummes of and vpon them to be ſet and taxed,with the names of the collectors appointed for the gathering and paieng of the ſame, to be eſtreated,deliuered,and certified at daies and places aboue ſpecified, by the lord chancellor or keeper of the great ſeale,and lord treaſuror, or one of them, togither with other ſuch perſons as thereunto ſhall be named,as is aforeſaid.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that after the taxes and aſſeſſes of the ſaid ſummes, vpon and by the ſaid aſſeſſings and certificat, as is aforeſaid, made by the ſaid commiſſioners,or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed,and haue authoritie by the queenes maieſties commiſſion,ſhall with all ſpeede,and without delaie, by the writing eſtreated of the ſaid tax thereof, vnder the ſeales and ſigns manuell of the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed at the leaſt,ſhalbe deliuered vnto ſufficient & ſubſtantiall inhabitants, conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs, and other officers iointlie, of hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid, within their limits, or to other ſufficient perſons inhabitants of the ſame onelie, by the diſcretion of the ſaid commiſſioners, and as the place and parties ſhall require, as well the particular names and ſurnames, as the remembrance of all ſummes of monie taxed and ſet, of and vpon euerie perſon as well man as woman chargeable to this act, houſholders, and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the ſaid pariſhes, townes, and places contributorie to this act of ſubſidie. By authoritie of which writing or eſtreat ſo deliuered, the ſaid officers and other perſons ſo named and deputed ſeuerallie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, immediatlie after the deliuerie of the ſaid writing or eſtreat to demand, leuie, and gather of euerie perſon therein ſpecified, the ſumme and ſummes in the ſame writing or eſtreat compriſed: and for non paiment thereof, to diſtraine the ſame perſon or perſons ſo being behind, by their goods and chattels, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to kéepe by the ſpace of eight daies, at the coſts and charges of the owner thereof. And if the ſaid owner doo not paie ſuch ſumme of monie as ſhall be taxed by authoritie of this act within the ſame eight daies, then the ſame diſtreſſe to be praiſed by foure, thrée, or two of the inhabitants where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo then to be ſold by the ſaid conſtable or other collectors, for the paiment of the ſaid monie, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale and kéeping thereof (if anie be) to be immediatlie reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe: which ſaid officers and other perſons ſo deputed, to aſke, take, gather, and leuie the ſaid ſummes, ſhall anſwer and be charged for the portion onelie to them aſſigned and limited to be gathered, leuied, and compriſed in the ſaid writing or eſtreat, ſo to them as is aforeſaid deliuered, to the vſe of our ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, and hir heirs and ſucceſſors: and the ſaid ſumme in that writing or eſtreat compriſed, to paie vnto the high collector or collectors of that place, for the collection of the ſame, in manner and forme vnder written, therevnto to be named and deputed. And the ſame inhabitants and officers, ſo gathering the ſame particular ſummes, for their collection thereof, ſhall reteine for euerie twentie ſhillings ſo by them receiued and paid, two penſe, and that to be allowed at the paiment of their collection by them to be made to the high collector or collectors.

And be it further enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them, as ſhall take vpon them the execution and buſineſſe of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall for euerie of the ſame paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, name ſuch ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhall haue and poſſeſſe lands and other hereditaments, in their owne right, to the yearelie value of fortie pounds, or goods to the value of foure hundred pounds, at the leaſt, as hée ſhall be rated in the ſubſidie booke, if anie ſuch be in the ſaid limits: and for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, that thoſe to be appointed collectors, that then ſhall be rated and taxed in the ſubſidie booke in lands, or goods néereſt to the values aforeſaid, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought good, in ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes corporat, and other whatſoeuer places, as well within places priuileged, as without, not being forepriſed within this act, to bée high collectors, and to haue the collection and receipt of the ſaid ſummes, ſet and leuiable within the precinct, limit, and bounds, where they ſhall be ſo limited and appointed to be high collectors. And to euerie of the ſaid collectors, ſo ſeuerallie named, the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, with all ſpeed, and without delaie, after the ſaid whole ſumme of anie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, be ſet by all the limits of the ſame their commiſſion, or in ſuch limits as the high collectors ſhall be ſo ſeuerallie aſſigned: ſhall vnder their ſeales & ſigns manuell, deliuer one eſtreat indented in parchment, compriſing in it the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuie the ſaid particular ſummes, and the ſummes of euerie hundred, wapentake, towne, or other place aforeſaid, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargeable, according to the eſtreat ſo firſt thereof made and deliuered, as is aforeſaid. And the collectors ſo to be aſſigned, ſhall be charged to anſwer the whole ſum compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat limited to his collection, as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners hauing authoritie by this act, to name and nominat the ſaid high collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall immediatlie vpon the nomination and election, take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recogniſances or obligations, without anie fée or reward to be paid therefore, of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named to be high collector, to be bounden to the quéens maieſtie in the double ſum of the ſum of his collection, and to be indorced and made vpon ſuch condition: that is to ſaie, for the collection of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, that if the ſaid collector, his heirs or executors, doo truelie content and paie to the vſe of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, in the receipt of the ſaid excheker, at or before the ſaid twentith daie of Nouember next inſuing, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection and charge within one month next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid recogniſances or obligations to be void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon condition, that if the ſaid collector, his heirs, or executors, doo truelie content and paie to the vſe of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heirs or ſucceſſours, in hir receipt of the excheker, at or before the twentith daie of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1572, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or els to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. Which ſaid ſeuerall recogniſances or obligations ſo taken, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerallie certifie and deliuer into the quéenes maieſties excheker, with the ſeuerall certificats of the ſaid taxations and rates of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, at and by the time to them preſcribed and appointed by this act, for the certificat of the ſaid ſeuerall taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten li. to the quéenes maieſtie for euerie recogniſance or obligation not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector, ſo elected, named and choſen, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowledge or make the ſaid recogniſance or obligation, vpon like paine and forfeiture of ten pounds to the quéenes maieſtie for the refuſall thereof. And euerie collector ſo deputed, hauing the ſaid eſtreat in parchment, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue authoritie by this act to appoint daies and places within the circuit of his collection, for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by proclamation, or otherwiſe, to all the conſtables, or other perſons or inhabitants, hauing the charge of the particular collection within the hundreds, pariſhes, townes, or other places by him or them limited, to make paiment for the ſaid particular collection of euerie ſumme, as to them ſhall apperteine. And if at the ſame daie and place ſo limited and prefixed by the ſaid high collector, the ſaid conſtable, officers, and other perſons, or inhabitants, as is aforeſaid, for the ſaid particular collection aſſigned and appointed within ſuch hundred, citie, towne, or other place, do not paie vnto the ſaid high collectors, the ſumme within their ſeuerall hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places, due, and compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat thereof to them deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſome of them, as is aforeſaid, or ſo much thereof as they haue by anie meane receiued (two penſe of euerie pound, for the ſaid particular collection, as is aforeſaid, alwaies thereof to be allowed, excepted and abated) that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid high collectors, and euerie of them, and to their aſſignes, to diſtraine euerie of the ſaid conſtables, officers, and other inhabitants, for the ſaid ſeuerall and particular collection of the ſaid ſummes, compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat and writing, thereof to them and euerie of them, as is before expreſſed, deliuered, or for ſo much of the ſame ſumme as ſo then ſhall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behind and vnpaid, by the goods and chattels of euerie of them being behind. And the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to be kept, appraiſed, and ſold, as is aforeſaid, and thereof to take and leuie the ſummes ſo then being behind & vnpaid. And the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſaid diſtreſſe (if anie be) to be reſtored and deliuered to the owner, in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall be named or appointed to be a high collector or collectors for the ſecond paiment of anie fiftéene, tenth, or ſubſidie granted by this act, which before that time hath béene a collector or collectors for the firſt paiment of anie part of the ſame fiftéene, tenth, or ſubſidie, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo to be nominated & appointed high collector or collectors for the ſaid ſecond paiment, do firſt ſhew forth before him or them by whom he ſhall be ſo nominated and appointed, his Quietus eſt, for the diſcharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, vpon paine of fortie pounds to be paid and forfeited by him or them that ſo ſhall nominate and appoint anie ſuch collector contrarie to this preſent act.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon inhabiting in anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, ſhall be compelled to be anie aſſeſſor, or collector, of or for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in anie place or places out of the ſaid citie, borough, or towne corporat where he dwelleth.

And it is alſo by the ſame authoritie enacted, that if anie inhabitant, or officer, or whatſoeuer perſon and perſons, charged to and for the collection or receipt of anie part or portion of the ſaid ſubſidie by anie maner of means, according to this act, or anie perſon or perſons, for themſelues, or as kéepers, gardian, deputie, factor, or atturnie, of or for anie other perſon or perſons, of anie goods and chattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing to be made, being out of this realme, or in anie other parties not knowne, or of and for the goods and chattels of anie other perſon or perſons of anie corporation, fraternitie, myſterie, or other whatſoeuer commonaltie, being corporat, or not corporat, and all perſons hauing in their rule, gouernance, and cuſtodie, anie goods or chattels at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, or anie of them to be made, or which for anie cauſe, for and by collection, or for himſelfe, or for anie other, or by reaſon that he hath the rule, gouernance, or cuſtodie of anie goods or chattels, of anie other perſon or perſons, corporation, commonaltie, fraternitie, guild, or myſterie, or anie ſuch other like, or as factor, deputie, or atturneie, of or for anie perſon: ſhall be taxed, valued, rated, and ſet, to anie ſumme or ſums, by reaſon of this act, and after the taxation or aſſeſſing vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with the receipt of ſame, happen to die or depart from the place where he was ſo taxed and ſet, or his goods or chattels be ſo eloined, or in ſuch priuie and couert maner kept, as the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with the ſame, by eſtreats or other writings from the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, as is aforeſaid, can ne maie leuie the ſame ſumme or ſummes compriſed within the ſame eſtreats by diſtreſſe within the limits of their collection, as is aforeſaid, or can not ſell ſuch diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes as be taken for anie of the ſaid paiments, before the time limited to the high collector for his paiment to be made in the quéenes maieſties receipt, then vpon relation thereof, with due examination, by the oth or examination of ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with and for the receipt and collection of the ſame before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons, or other as is aforeſaid, their goods and chattels, were ſet and taxed, and vpon the plaine certificat thereof made in the queenes maieſties excheker by the ſame commiſſioners aſwell of the dwelling place, names, and ſummes of the ſaid perſons of whome the ſaid ſummes cannot be leuied and had, as is aforeſaid: then aſwell the conſtables and other inhabitants appointed for the ſaid particular collection againſt the high collectors, as the high collector vpon his account and oth in the ſaid excheker, to be diſcharged thereof, and proceſſe to be made for the queenes maieſtie out of the ſaid excheker, by the diſcretion of the barons of the ſaid excheker, againſt ſuch perſon, his heires, or executors, ſo being behind with his paiment. And ouer that, the ſame commiſſioners to whome anie ſuch declaration of the premiſſes ſhall be made in forme aforeſaid, from time to time, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to direct their precept or precepts, vnto the ſaid perſon or perſons, charged with anie ſumme, of, for, and vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons, or other as is aforeſaid, or to anie ſhiriffe, ſteward, bailiffe, or other whatſoeuer officer, miniſter, perſon or perſons, of ſuch place or places where anie ſuch perſon or perſons owing ſuch ſumme or ſummes ſhall haue lands, and tenements, or other hereditaments, or reall poſſeſſions, goods, and chattels whereby anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indebted, his heires, executors, or aſſignes, or other hauing the cuſtodie, gouernance, or diſpoſition of anie goods, chattels, lands, or tenements, or other hereditaments, which ought or maie by this act lawfullie be diſtreined or taken for the ſame, hath and ſhall haue goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſumme or ſummes which by anie ſuch perſon or perſons maie or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of ſuch commiſſion where ſuch perſon or perſons was and were taxed, or without, in anie place within this realme of England, Wales, or other the queenes maieſties dominions, marches, or territories. By which precept, aſwell ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be charged to leuie ſuch monie, as the officers of the place or places where ſuch diſtreſſe maie be taken, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to diſtraine euerie ſuch perſon indebted, charged and chargeable by this act, or his executors, or adminiſtrators of his goods and chattels, his gardians, factors, deputies, leaſſes, farmars, and aſſignes, and all other perſons, by whoſe hands, or out of whoſe lands anie ſuch perſons ſhould haue rent, fee, annuitie, or anie other profit, or which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing ſhall haue goods or chattels, or anie other thing moueable, of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, being indebted, or owing ſuch ſumme. And the diſtreſſe ſo taken, cauſe to be kept, appraiſed and ſold, in like maner and forme as is aforeſaid, for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon ſuch perſons to be taxed to the ſaid ſubſidie, and being ſufficient to diſtraine within the limits of the collectors inhabitants, or other officers, charged with or for the ſame ſummes ſo vpon them to be taxed. And if anie ſuch diſtreſſe for non paiment happen to be taken out of the limit of the ſaid perſons charged and aſſigned to leuie the ſame: the perſons ſo charged for the leuie of anie ſuch ſums by diſtreſſe, ſhall perceiue and take of the ſame diſtreſſe, for the labor of euerie perſon going for the execution thereof, for euerie mile that anie ſuch perſon laboreth for the ſame, two penſe. And euerie farmar, tenant, gardian, factor, or other whatſoeuer perſon, being diſtreined or otherwiſe charged for paiment of anie ſuch ſumme or ſummes, or anie other ſumme by reaſon of this act, ſhall be of ſuch ſumme or ſummes of him or them ſo leuied and taken, diſcharged and acquited at his next daie of paiment of the ſame, or at the deliuerie of ſuch goods and chattels as he that is ſo diſtreined had in his cuſtodie and gouernance, againſt him or them that ſhall be ſo taxed and ſet: anie grant or writing obligatorie, or other whatſoeuer matter to the contrarie made heretofore notwithſtanding.

And if anie ſuch perſon that ſhould be ſo diſtrained, haue no lands or tenements, ſufficient whereby he or his tenants and farmars maie be diſtrained, or haue alienated, eloined, or hid his goods & chattels, wher by he ſhould or might be diſtrained, in ſuch maner that ſuch goods & chattels ſhall not be knowne or found, ſo that the ſum of or by him to be paid in the ſaid forme, ſhall, ne can be conuenientlie leuied: then vpon relation thereof to the commiſſioners, or to as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhalbe thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons was taxed and ſet, by the oths of him or them that ſhall be charged with the leuie and paiment of that ſum or ſums: the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make a precept, in ſuch maner as is aforeſaid, for to attach, take, and arreſt the bodie of ſuch perſon or perſons that ought to paie the ſaid ſummes, and by this act ſhalbe charged with and for the ſaid ſum and ſums: and them ſo taken, ſafelie to keepe in priſon, within the ſhire or other place where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe taken and attached, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he hath paid the ſame ſum or ſums, that ſuch perſon for himſelfe, or for anie other by this act, ſhalbe chargeable, or ought to be charged withall, and alſo for the fees of euerie ſuch arreſt, to him or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept, twentie penſe. And that euerie officer vnto whome ſuch precept ſhall be directed, doo his true diligence, and execute the ſame vpon euerie perſon ſo being indebted, vpon paine to forfeit to the queenes maieſtie for euerie default in that behalfe twentie ſhillings. And that no keeper of anie gaole, from his gaole ſuffer anie ſuch perſon to go at large by letting to baile, or otherwiſe to depart out of his priſon, before he haue paid his ſaid debt, and the ſaid twentie penſe for the ſaid arreſt, vpon paine to forfeit to the queenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings, and the ſame gaoler to paie vnto the

queens

quéenes maieſtie the double value, aſwell of the rate which the ſaid perſon ſo impriſoned was taxed at, as of the ſaid twentie penſe, for the fées. And like proceſſe and remedie, in like forme ſhall be granted by the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be therevnto appointed, at like information of euerie perſon or perſons, being charged with anie ſumme of monie for anie other perſon or perſons, by reaſon of the ſaid ſubſidie, and not thereof paid, but wilfullie withdrawne, ne the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch perſons were therevnto taxed. And if the ſumme or ſummes, being behind vnpaid by anie perſon or perſons, as is aforeſaid, be leuied & gathered by force of the ſaid proceſſe to be made by the ſame commiſſioners: or if in default or for lacke of pament therof, the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſaid ſumme or ſummes of monie, by proceſſe of the ſame commiſſioners to be made, as is aforeſaid, be committed to priſon in forme aboueſaid: that then the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall award ſuch proceſſe, ſhall make certificat thereof in the ſaid excheker, of that ſhall be doone in the premiſſes, in the terme next following after ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie ſo being behind ſhall be leuied and gathered or ſuch perſon or perſons for non paiment of the ſame committed to priſon.

And if it happen anie of the ſaid collectors to be aſſigned, or anie maiors, ſhiriffs, ſtewards, conſtables, the headborow, burſholders, bailiffe, or anie other officer or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobeie the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie of them, in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſaid commiſſioners, for execution of the ſaid commiſſion: or if anie of the officers or other perſons doo refuſe that to them ſhall apperteine and belong to doo, by reaſon of anie precept to him or them to be directed, of anie reaſonable commandement, inſtance, or requeſt, touching the premiſſes, or other default in anie appearance, or collection to make: or if anie perſon being ſuſpect or not to be indifferentlie taxed, as is aforeſaid, doo refuſe to be examined, according to the tenor of this act, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, or will not appeare before the ſame commiſſioners, vpon warning to him made, or els make reſiſtance or reſcous, vpon anie diſtreſſe vpon him to be taken for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or commit anie miſbehauior in anie maner of wiſe contrarie to this act, or commit anie wilfull omiſſion, or other whatſoeuer wilfull not dooing, or miſdooing, contrarie to the tenor of this act or grant: the ſame commiſſioners, and euerie number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the leaſt, vpon probable knowledge of anie ſuch miſdemeanors had, by information or examination, ſhall and maie ſet vpon euerie ſuch offendor, for euerie ſuch offenſe, in name of a fine by the ſame offendor to be forfeited, fortie ſhillings, or vnder, by the diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners.

And further the ſame commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent act, to puniſh euerie ſuch offendor by impriſonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered at their diſcretion, as ſhall ſéeme to them conuenient: the ſaid fines, if anie ſuch be, to be certified by the ſaid commiſſioners that ſo aſſeſſed the ſame, into the quéenes maieſties ſaid excheker, there to be leuied and paid by the collectors of that parties for the ſaid ſubſidie, returned into the ſaid excheker, to be therewith charged with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in anie ſuch maner, as if the ſaid fines had béene ſet and taxed vpon the ſaid offendors for the ſaid ſubſidie.

It is alſo enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie of the ſaid high collectors, which ſhall account for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie in the ſaid excheker, vpon their ſeuerall accounts to be yéelded, ſhall be allowed at euerie of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, for euerie pound limited to his collection, whereof anie ſuch collector ſhall be charged and yéeld account, ſix penſe, as parcell of their charge: that is to ſaie, of euerie pound thereof for ſuch perſon as then haue had their particular collection in the townes and other places, as is aforeſaid, ſpecified in his collection, two penſe. And other two penſe of euerie pound thereof, euerie of the ſaid chéefe collectors, or their accountants, to reteine to their owne vſe, for their labor and charge in and about the premiſſes. And two penſe of euerie pound reſidue to be deliuered, allowed and paid by the ſaid collectors ſo being thereof allowed, to ſuch of the commiſſioners, as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe and labor, for and about the premiſſes: That is to ſaie, euerie collector to paie that commiſſioner or commiſſioners which had the ordering of the writings, of and for the ſaid ſubſidie where the ſaid collector or collectors had their collection, for the expenſes of the ſaid commiſſioners ſo taking vpon them the ſaid buſineſſe and labor of their clerks writing the ſaid precepts and extracts for the ſaid collections, the ſame laſt two penſe of euerie pound to be diuided amongſt the ſame commiſſioners, hauing regard to their labor and buſineſſe, taken by them and their ſaid clerks in and about the premiſſes. For the which part to the ſaid commiſſioners atteining, the ſaid commiſſioners, ſix, fiue, foure, thrée or two, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the quéenes maieſties commiſſion, and euerie of them, iointlie and ſeuerallie for his and their ſaid part, maie haue his remedie againſt the ſaid collector, or collectors, which thereof béene and might haue béene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his lawe, neither protection, neither iniunction, or eſſoine, ſhall be allowed: and that no perſon now being of the number of the companie of this preſent parlement, or anie commiſſioner ſhall be named or aſſigned to be anie collector or ſubcollector, or preſentor of the ſaid ſubſidie. or anie part thereof, nor no commiſſioners ſhall be compelled to make anie preſentment or certificat, other than in the quéenes maieſties ſaid exchecker, of, for, or concerning the ſaid ſubſidie,

ſidie, or anie part thereof. And likewiſe that no other perſon that ſhall be named or aſſigned to be commiſſioners in anie place, to and for the execution of this act of ſubſidie, be, or ſhall be aſſigned, or named head collectors, of anie of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, neither of anie part thereof. And that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons which ſhall be named and appointed, as is aforeſaid, to be head collectors, in and for the firſt paiment of this ſubſidie, ſhall not be compelled to be collector for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part thereof. And the ſaid collectors which ſhall be aſſigned for the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part thereof, and euerie of them, be, and ſhall be acquited and diſcharged of all maner of fees, rewards, and of euerie other charges in the queenes maieſties excheker, or elſwhere, of them or anie of them, by reaſon of that collection, paiment, or accounts, or anie thing concerning the ſame to be aſked. And that if anie perſon receiue or take anie fees, rewards, or pleaſures of anie ſuch accountant: that then he ſhall forfeit to the queenes maieſtie, for euerie penie or value of euerie penie ſo taken, fiue ſhillings, and ſuffer impriſonment at the queenes maieſties pleaſure. And after the taxing and aſſeſſing of the ſaid ſubſidies (as is aforeſaid) had or made, and the ſaid extracts thereof in parchment, vnto the collector in maner and forme before rehearſed, deliuered, the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall take vpon them the execution of this act, within the limits of their commiſſion, by their agreements, ſhall haue meeting togither, at which meeting, euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners which then ſhall haue taken vpon them the execution of anie part of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall by himſelfe, or by his ſufficient deputie, truelie certifie, and bring forth vnto the ſaid commiſſioners, named in the ſaid commiſſion, the certificat and preſentment made before him and ſuch other commiſſioners as were limited with him in one limit, ſo that the ſame certificat maie be accounted and caſt with the other certificats of the other limits within the ſame commiſſion: and then the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, vnto two at the leaſt, as is aforeſaid, if anie be in life, or their executors, or adminiſtrators of their goods if they then be dead, ſhall iointlie and ſeuerallie, as they were diuided within their limits, vnder their ſeales, by their diſcretions, make one or ſeuerall writings indented, conteining in it aſwell the names of the ſaid collectors, by the commiſſioners for ſuch collection and accounts in the excheker, and paiment in the ſame receipt, deputed and aſſigned, as the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes written vnto euerie ſuch collectors, to receiue the ſaid ſubſidie. And alſo all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if anie ſuch by reaſon of this act happen to be within the precinct and limit of their commiſſion, to be certified into the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker by the ſaid commiſſioners: In which writing or writings indented, ſo to be certified, ſhall be plainlie declared and expreſſed the whole and intire ſumme or ſummes of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſeuerallie limited to the collection of the ſaid collectors, ſeuerallie deputed and aſſigned to the collection of the ſaid ſummes, ſo that none of the ſaid collectors ſo certified in the ſaid excheker, ſhall be compelled there to account, or to be charged, but onelie to and for the ſumme limited to his collection, and not to or for anie ſumme limited to the collection of his fellow, but euerie of them ſhall be ſeuerallie charged for their part limited to their collection. And if the ſaid commiſſioners ioined in one commiſſion, among themſelues in that matter cannot agree, or if anie of them be not readie, or refuſe to make certificat with other of the ſame commiſſioners: that then the ſame commiſſioners, maie make ſeuerall indentures in forme aforeſaid, of their ſeuerall limits or ſeparations of collectors within the limits of their commiſſion, vpon and in the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, laths, rapes, or ſuch other like diuiſions, within their ſaid ſeuerll limits of their commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme good, to make diuiſions of their limits or collections for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame collectors, ſo that alwaie one collector ſhall be charged and account for his part to him to be limited onelie by himſelfe, and not for anie ſum limited to the part of anie of his fellowes, and the charges of euerie of the collectors to be ſet and certified ſeuerallie vpon them. And euerie ſuch collector, vpon his account and paiment of the ſumme of monie limited within his collection, to be ſeuerallie by himſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſaid excheker, without paieng anie manner fees or rewards to anie perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon the paine and penaltie laſt aboueſaid, and not to be charged for anie portion of anie other collector.

And if any commiſſioner after he hath taken certificat of them, that as is aforeſaid, ſhall before anie ſuch commiſſioner be examined, and the ſummes rated and ſet, and the books and writings thereof being in his hands, or if anie collector or other perſon, charged with anie receipt of any part of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie other perſon, taxed or otherwiſe by this act charged with and for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or with anie other ſummes, fine, amerciament, penaltie, or other forfeiture, happen to die before the commiſſioner, collector, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied, or ſufficientlie diſcharged that which to euerie perſon ſhall apperteine or belong to doo, according to this act: then the executors and heires of euerie ſuch perſon, and all other ſeized of anie lands or tenements, that anie ſuch perſon being charged by this act, and deceaſſing before he be diſcharged thereof, or anie other to his vſe onelie had of eſtate of inheritance at the time that anie ſuch perſon was named commiſſioner, collector, or otherwiſe charged with and for anie maner thing to be doone, ſatiſfied, or paid by reaſon of this act. And all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or hands anie goods, chattels, leaſes, or other thing that were to anie ſuch perſon or perſons at the time of his death, or anie lands or tenements that were the ſame perſons at the time he was (as is aforeſaid) charged by this act, ſhall be by the ſame compelled and charged to doo, and accompliſh to doo, in euerie caſe as the ſame perſon ſo being charged ſhould haue doone, and might haue béene compelled to doo, if he had béene in plaine life, after ſuch rate of the lands and goods of the ſaid commiſſioner or collector, as the partie ſhall haue in his hand. And if the ſaid commiſſioners for cauſes reaſonable them mouing, ſhall thinke it not conuenient to ioine in one certificat, as is aforeſaid, then the ſaid perſon or perſons that ſhall firſt ioine togither or he that ſhall firſt certifie the ſaid writing indented, as is aforeſaid, ſhall certifie all the names of the commiſſioners of that commiſſion wherevpon ſuch writings ſhalbe there then to be certified, with diuiſion of the hundreds, wapentakes, wards, tithings, or other places, to, and among ſuch commiſſioners of the ſame commiſſion, with the names of the ſame commiſſioners where ſuch ſeparations & diuiſions ſhall be, with the groſſe ſums of monie, aſwell of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, taxed, or ſet, of or within the ſaid hundreds, wards, wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or aſſigned, that ſhall ſo certifie the ſaid firſt writing, as of the fines amerciaments, penalties, or other forfeitures, if anie happen to be within the ſame limits, whereof the ſame writings ſhall be certified, and after ſuch writing indented, which, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be certified, and not conteine in it the whole and full ſummes, ſet and taxed within the limits of the ſame commiſſion, the other commiſſioners of the ſame, before the daie of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall certifie into the ſaid excheker by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforeſaid, the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes, ſet and taxed within the places to them limited for the ſaid ſubſidie, and other fines, amerciaments, penalties and forfeitures, with the names of the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, and other places to them aſſigned: or els by their ſaid writings indented, to certifie at the ſame place, before the ſame daie of paiment, ſuch reaſonable cauſes for their excuſes, whie they maie not make ſuch certificat of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures growing, or ſet, by reaſon of the cauſes of their lets, or of their non certifieng, as is aforeſaid: or elſe in default thereof, proceſſe to be made out of the quéenes maieſties ſaid excheker againſt the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie of them, not making certificat, as is aforeſaid, by the diſcretion of the treaſuror, or barons of the ſaid excheker.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the inhabitants of the pariſh of ſaint Martin, called Stampford Baron, in the ſuburbs of the borough and towne of Stampford, in the ſouth part of the water there, called Welland, which hereafter ſhall be contributorie to the paiment of this preſent ſubſidie granted to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors: ſhall be aſſeſſed, rated, and taxed for this time, by ſuch commiſſioners which ſhall be appointed for the taxing, rating, and ſeſſing of ſuch ſubſidie or tax within the countie of Lincolne, and ſhall be for this time contributorie, and paie the ſaid ſubſidie to the collector or collectors which ſhall be aſſigned and appointed for the leuieng and gathering of the ſame, with the aldermen and burgeſſes of the ſaid borough and towne of Stampford.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, hauing manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, chargeable to the paiment of the ſubſidie granted to the quéenes maieſtie by this act, and alſo hauing ſpirituall poſſeſſions chargeable to hir ſaid maieſtie, by the grant made of the clergie of this realme in their conuocation, and ouer this, hauing ſubſtance in goods and chattels chargeable by this ſaid act: that then if anie of the ſaid perſon or perſons be hereafter charged, aſſeſſed, and taxed for the ſaid manors, lands, and tenements, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, and alſo aſſeſſed, charged, and taxed for his or their goods and chattels: that then he or they ſhalbe onelie charged by vertue of this act, for his and their ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, or onlie for his ſaid goods and chattels, the beſt thereof to be taken for the quéenes maieſtie, and not be charged for both, or double charged for anie of them: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this grant of ſubſidie, nor anie thing therein conteined, in anie wiſe extend to charge the inhabitants or dwellers in Ireland, Jerneſeie, and Garneſeie, or anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance, which the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within Ireland, Jerneſeie, and Garneſeie, or in anie of them, or of, for, or concerning anie fées or wages, which anie of the ſaid inhabitants, or dwellers haue of the quéenes maieſtie, for their attendance and dooing ſeruice to our ſoucreigne ladie in Ireland, Jerneſeie, and Garneſeie, or in anie of them: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this preſent act of ſubſidie, ne anie thing therein conteined, extend to anie of the Engliſh inhabitants or reſiants in anie of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, nor to anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance, which the ſame inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, or the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon

Tine, or the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, or of, for, or concerning anie fees, or wages, which anie of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the queens maieſtie for their attendance and doing ſeruice to the queens maieſtie, for or within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, to or for the ſaid taxing, leuieng, gathering, or paiment: but that the Engliſh inhabitants and reſiants, and euerie of them, of the ſaid counties, biſhoprike, & towns, and euerie of them, ſhall be of and from the ſaid ſubſidie, and euerie parcell thereof, for their manors, lands, tenements, fees, wages, goods, and chattels, lieng and being in the ſaid counties, towns, and biſhoprike, or anie of them, vtterlie acquited and diſcharged: anie thing in this preſent act before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that all letters patents granted by the queenes maieſtie, or anie of hir moſt noble progenitors, to anie cities, boroughs, or townes within this realme, of anie maner of liberties, priuileges, or exemptions, from the burthen and charge of anie ſuch grants of ſubſidies, which be at this preſent time in force and vaileable: ſhall remaine good and effectuall to the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes hereafter, according to the purports thereof, though the inhabitants of the ſame ſhall vpon the great and weightie conſideration of the grant aboueſaid, be for this grant charged, and contributorie, in like maner, forme, and ſort, as other cities, boroughs, and townes which be not in anie wiſe priuileged, but be by this act charged.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no orphant, or infant, within the age of one and twentie yeeres, borne within anie of the queenes maieſties dominions, ſhall be charged to anie paiment of this ſubſidie for his or hir goods and chattels, to him or hir left or bequeathed: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to the goods or lands of anie college, hall, or hoſtell, within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of the college of Winton, founded by biſhop Wickham, or to the goods or lands of the college of Eaton next Windſor, or to the lands, tenements, or reuenues onelie aſſigned or appointed for the ſuſtentation and liuing of the poore knights, founded in the caſtell or college of Windſor, by our late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, or to anie of the goods or chattels of the ſaid knights, or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of anie common free Grammar ſchoole, within the realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of anie reader, ſchoolemaiſter, or ſcholer, or anie graduat reſiant remaining for ſtudie, without fraud or couin, within anie of the ſaid vniuerſities and colleges, or townes of Cambridge and Oxford, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or anie of them, or to anie their ſeruants dailie attendant vpon anie of them, nor to the goods of anie officer, miniſter, almeſſe man, or ſeruants belonging to anie of the ſaid vniuerſities, colleges, hals, or hoſtels, and dwelling and reſiant within the ſaid vniuerſities, or either of them, or within either of the ſaid townes of Cambridge and Oxford, or ſuburbs of the ſame, without fraud or couin: nor to the goods and lands of anie hoſpitall, meaſondue, or ſpittlehouſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation and releefe of poore people: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, or anie thing therein conteined, doo not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time within the fiue ports corporat, or to anie of their members incorporat or vnited to the ſame fiue ports, or to anie of the ſame fiue ports, of or for anie part or parcell of the ſaid ſummes granted in this parlement, of the ſaid inhabitants now reſiant, or anie of them, to be taxed, ſet, aſked, leuied, or paid, but the ſaid inhabitants and reſiants in the ſaid fiue ports, and their members, bee, and ſhalbe of and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, during their reſiancie there, and no longer, cleerelie acquited and diſcharged: anie matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that for as much as the inhabitants and dwellers within the counties of Penbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Glamorgan, Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſcie, and Carnaruan, be at this preſent time charged and chargeable with the paiments of diuers and ſeuerall ſubſidies, latelie granted to the queenes highneſſe, and yet vnpaid: be it therefore ordeined, and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act of ſubſidie or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to charge anie of the inhabitants and dwellers within anie of the ſaid counties of Penbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Glamorgan, Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſeie, and Carnaruan, with this preſent ſubſidie, or anie of the paiments therof granted by this act, vntill the laſt daie for them appointed for the paiment of the laſt ſubſidie granted to the queenes maieſtie be fullie expired. And that then the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie granted by this preſent act, ſhalbe by them made at the receipt of the queenes excheker, at or before the firſt daie of Nouember next following, after the ſaid laſt daie appointed for the paiment of the laſt ſubſidie: and the ſecond paiment of this ſubſidie, to be made at the ſaid receipt of the excheker, before the firſt daie of Iune then next following.

Prouided alſo, that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, and two fifteens and tenths, doo not in anie maner of wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitants and reſiants at this preſent time within the liberties of Romneie marſh, of, or for anie part of the ſaid ſums granted in this preſent parlement,of the ſaid inhabitants now reſiants, or anie of them, to be taxed, ſet,aſſed,leuied,or paied,but that the ſaid inhabitants and now reſiants of Romneie marſh aforeſaid, and euerie of them,be,and ſhall be of and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie and fifteens and tenths,during their reſiancie there,and not longer,acquited and diſcharged, anie matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act made or had to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act of the queenes maieſties moſt gratious generall and free pardon.

Chap.28.

The queenes moſt excellent maieſtie,well vnderſtanding the great good will and faithfull hearts of hir louing and obedient ſubiects towards hir highneſſe, aſwell for the good gouernance,as alſo for the defenſe of this hir realme at all times: and now perceiuing that the ſame hir louing ſubiects haue manie waies fallen into the danger of diuerſe forfeitures and penalties of the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, hath therefore thought it conuenient to extend hir mercie and clemencie towards hir ſaid obedient ſubiects, with hir liberall and free pardon: and thereby to diſcharge ſome part of ſuch great paines, penalties, and forfeitures,wherewith hir ſaid ſubiects ſtand now burdened and charged, truſting aſſuredlie,that from henſeforth hir ſaid louing ſubiects will continue in all good obedience, and faithfulneſſe towards hir maieſtie,and heereafter ſo to obeie the good lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, as to them of right and dutie apperteineth.

And therefore hir maieſtie is well pleaſed and contented,that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, that all and euerie hir ſaid ſubiects,aſwell ſpirituall as temporall,of this hir highneſſe realme of England,Wales,the Iſles of Iernſeie and Garnſeie,and the towne of Barwike, the heires, ſucceſſors, executors,and adminiſtrators of them,and euerie of them,and all and ſingular bodies in anie maner of wiſe corporat, cities,boroughs,ſhires,ridings, hundreds,lathes,rapes, wapentakes, towns, villages, hamlets, and tithings, and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, ſhall be by authoritie of this preſent parlement acquited, pardoned,releaſed, and diſcharged, againſt the queens maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors,and euerie of them,of all maner of treaſons,felonies,roberies, offenſes,contempts, alienations without licence,treſpaſſes, intruſions,entrees,wrongs,deceipts, miſdemeanors,forfeitures penalties,and ſums of monie, pains of death, pains corporall and pecuniarie,and generallie of all other things,cauſes, quarrels,ſutes,iudgements,and executions, in this preſent act heereafter not excepted nor forepriſed, which maie be, or can be by hir highneſſe in anie wiſe or by anie means pardoned,before and vnto the fourteenth daie of Februarie laſt paſt, in this preſent thirteene yeere of hir moſt gratious reigne,to euerie or anie of hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat,cities,boroughs,ſhires,ridings,hundreds,lathes,rapes,wapentakes,townes,villages and tithings,or anie of them.

And alſo the queenes highneſſe is contented that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that hir ſaid free pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law, to euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects,bodies corporat,⁊ other before rehearſed, in ⁊ againſt all things which be not heereafter in this preſent act excepted ⁊ forepriſed,as the ſame pardon ſhould haue bin,if all offenſes,contempts forfeitures,cauſes,matters,ſutes, quarrels, iudgements, executions, penalties,⁊ all other things not rehearſed in this act excepted and forepriſed,had beene particularlie,ſingularlie,ſpeciallie,and plainelie named,rehearſed,and ſpecified,⁊ alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe words and names, in their kinds,natures,⁊ qualities,by words ⁊ terms therevnto requiſit to haue bin put in, and expreſſed in this preſent act of free pardon.And that hir ſaid ſubiects,nor anie of them, nor the heires, executors,or adminiſtrators of anie of them,or of the ſaid bodies corporat,⁊ others before named ⁊ rehearſed,nor anie of them,be or ſhall be ſued, vexed, or inquieted, in their bodies, goods chattels, lands or tenements,for anie maner of matter,cauſe,contempt,miſdemeanor,forfeiture,treſpaſſe, offenſe,or anie other thing ſuffered,doone,or committed,before the ſaid fourteenth daie of Februarie,againſt hir highneſſe,hir crowne,dignitie,prerogatiue, lawes or ſtatutes: but onelie for ſuch matters,cauſes,and offenſes,as be plainelie rehearſed in the exceptions of this preſent act heereafter mentioned,and for none other,anie ſtatute or ſtatutes,lawes,cuſtoms,or vſages heeretofore had,made or vſed, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And the queens highneſſe of hir bounteous liberalitie, by authoritie of this preſent parlement granteth,⁊ freelie giueth to euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects,and to euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed,⁊ euerie of them,all goods,chatels,debts,fines,iſſues,profits,amerciaments forfeitures ⁊ ſums of monie,by any of them forfeited,which to hir highneſſe doo or ſhould belong or apperteine,by reaſon of anie offenſe, contempt, treſpaſſe,entree, miſdemeanor, matter, cauſe, or quarrell,ſuffered,doone,or committed by them, or anie of them, before the ſaid 14 daie of Februarie,which be not heereafter in this preſent act plainlie forepriſed and excepted.And that all and euerie the queens ſaid ſubiects,and all and ſingular bodies corporat,⁊ other before rehearſed, maie by him or themſelfe,or by his or their deputie or deputies,or by his or their atturneie or atturneis,according to the lawes of this realme, plead ⁊ miniſter this preſent act of free pardon for his or their diſcharge,of ⁊ for euerie thing that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned, diſcharged, giuen,or granted,without anie fee,or other thing in anie wiſe paieng to anie perſon or perſons for writing or entrie of the iudgement,or other cauſe,concerning ſuch plee, writing,or entrie,but onlie ſixteene penſe to be paid to the officer or clerke that ſhall enter the plee, matter, or iudgement, for the parties diſcharge in that behalfe,anie ſtatute,vſage,or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore the quéenes highneſſe is contented & pleaſed that it be enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement,that hir ſaid frée pardon, by the generall words before rehearſed, ſhall be deputed,déemed,adiudged,expounded,allowed,& taken in all maner of courts of hir highneſſe, and elſewhere, aſwell in the words & clauſes of the exceptions & foreprizes ſpecified in this preſent act,as in all and ſingular other clauſes,words,& ſentences,mentioned and rehearſed in the ſaid frée pardon,moſt beneficiallie & auaileablie to all & ſingular hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, & others before rehearſed,and to euerie of them,without anie ambiguitie, queſtion, or other delaie whatſoeuer it ſhall be, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alleaged, by the quéene our ſoueraigne ladie, hir heires, ſucceſſors, or executors, or by hir, or anie their generall atturneie or atturneis, or by anie perſon or perſons,for hir highneſſe,or anie of hir heires,ſucceſſors,or executors.

And further it is enacted by the quéene our ſoueraigne ladie, by authoritie of this preſent parlement,that if any officer,or clerke of anie of hir highneſſe courts,commonlie called the K. bench, chancerie,and common place, or of hir excheker, or anie other officer or clerke of anie other of hir courts within this relme,at anie time after the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement,make out, or write out anie maner of writs or other proceſſes, or anie extreats, ſummons,or other precepts,whereby anie of the ſaid ſubiects,or any of the ſaid bodies corporat,or other before rehearſed, or anie of them,ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted,attached,diſtreined, ſummoned,or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted or gréeued in his or their bodies,lands, tenements, goods, or chatels, or in anie of them, for,or bicauſe of anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this act of frée pardon: if anie ſhiriffe, or exchetor, or anie of their deputie or deputies, or anie bailiffe, or other officer, by colour of his or their office,or other waies, after the ſaid laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement,doo leuie,receiue,take,or withhold, anie thing pardoned or diſcharged by this act: that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, and thereof lawfullie condemned, ſhall yéeld and paie for recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo gréeued or offended,treble damages,beſides all coſts of the ſutes, and ſhall alſo forfeit and looſe to the quéens maieſtie for euerie ſuch default 10 li. And neuertheleſſe,all and ſingular ſuch writs,proceſſes,extreats,and precepts,ſo to be made for or vpon anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent act of frée pardon,ſhalbe vtterlie void & of none effect.

Except and alwaies foreprized out of this generall & frée pardon,all & all maner of high treaſons, committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons, by anie ouert déed or act, againſt the quéenes moſt roiall perſon,and all conſpiracies and confederacies,traiterouſlie had,commited,or doone by anie perſon or perſons againſt the quéenes maieſties perſon.

And alſo excepted all and all maner of treaſons,committed or doone by any perſon or perſons in the parties beyond the ſeas, or in anie other place out of the quéenes dominions: and all ſutes, puniſhments,executions,paines of death,forfeitures,and penalties,for or by reaſon or occaſion of anie of the treaſons and offenſes before excepted. And alſo excepted and foreprized out of this generall and frée pardon, all and euerie piracie and robberie doone vpon the ſeas.

And alſo excepted out of this generall and frée pardon,all maner of voluntarie murthers,petie treaſons,and wilfull poiſonings,doone by anie perſon or perſons,and all & euerie the acceſſaries to the ſame offenſes,or anie of them, before the ſaid offenſes committed, & all and euerie robberie doone vpon or to anie perſon or perſons in anie dwelling houſe or houſes in the daie time,or in the night time,& all robberies doone vpon or to anie man or womans perſon, in the high waie,or elſewhere,and all & ſingular acceſſaries of or to anie ſuch robberie,before the ſaid robberie committed.

And alſo excepted all rapes and carnall rauiſhments of women, and all wilfull eſcapes, as well of traitors and felons,as alſo of clerks attainted.

And alſo excepted out of this generall and frée pardon,all perſons now atteined or outlawed, of or for anie treaſon,petie treaſon,murther,wilfull poiſoning,or robberie.

And alſo excepted all & euerie maner of taking from the quéens maieſtie of anie goods or chattels,or the iſſues,rents,reuenues,or profits, of anie manors,lands,tenements, or hereditaments, of anie traitor,murderer,felon, clerke,or clerks,being perſons attainted,outlawed, or fugitiues, or of anie of them,and alſo all goods and chattels forfeited to the quéenes maieſtie, by reaſon of anie treaſon or felonie héeretofore committed.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon,all maner of intruſions,had,made,or doone,by anie perſon or perſons,in or vpon anie the manors,lands, tenements, or other hereditaments of our ſoueraigne ladie the quéene,& the taking of anie of the rents,iſſues,& profits of the ſame manors,lands or tenements,of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie,and alſo all ſutes and impetitions for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all waſts committed or doone in anie of the quéenes wards lands, or in the wards lands of anie of the quéenes committées,and alſo all and euerie fine and fines for the ſingle and double value of the mariage or mariages of all and euerie the quéenes wards,at anie time growing to the quéenes maieſtie,or anie hir noble progenitors.

And alſo excepted out of this generall and frée pardon,all rauiſhments,and wrongfull taking or withholding of anie of the quéenes wards,or wards lands,at anie time commen or growing to the quéens hands,or that by reaſon of anie ward ought to come or be to the quéenes maieſtie, and that yet is not diſcharged.

Prouided alwaies,& be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that all & euerie perſon and perſons,which haue tendred or ought to ſue liuerie out of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéens hands, of or for anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his or their liuerie and liueries out of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes hands, of his & their manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, in like maner and forme as they & euerie of them ſhould or ought to haue doone, if this act had neuer béene had ne made: any article, thing or things in this preſent act of generall & frée pardon compriſed & ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And alſo excepted and forpriſed out of this generall and frée pardon, all ſuch perſons as the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, be in priſon within the Tower of London, or in the priſon of the marſhalſeie, or in the fléet, & all perſons put to execution before the ſaid laſt day.

And alſo excepted out of this generall & frée pardon, all and euerie ſuch perſon & perſons, which ſithens the beginning of the quéenes maieſties reigne, haue fled out of this realme of England, or any other the quéens dominions, for any offenſe of high treſon, petie treſon, or miſpriſion of treſon.

And alſo except all ſuch perſons as be fled and gone out of this realme, contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, without the quéenes maieſties licence: and alſo all ſuch perſons as haue obteined and had licence to depart the realme for a certeine time, and now doo abide out the realme, without anie lawfull excuſe, after the time of their licence expired.

And alſo excepted out of this frée pardon, all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, as before the ſaid fouretéenth daie of Februarie haue béene committed to the cuſtodie and ſafe kéeping of anie other perſon or perſons out of anie ordinarie priſon, by the quéenes maieſties expreſſe order and commandement, and which the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of this parlement be remaining and continuing in ſuch cuſtodie and kéeping.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all & euerie concealements, and wrongfull deteinments of anie cuſtome or ſubſidie due to the quéenes maieſtie, and all accounts and ſutes to be had, made or doone for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all and ſingular accounts, of all and euerie collector and collectors of any ſubſidie, fiftéene, beneuolence, miſe, lone, or contribution, and all accounts of euerie other perſon whatſoeuer that ought to be accountant to the quéenes highneſſe, or to hir moſt noble father king Henrie the eight, or to king Edward the ſixt, or quéene Marie, or to anie of them, and the heires, executors, and adminiſtrators of euerie ſuch perſon that ought to account for all things touching onelie the ſame account: and all and ſigular arrerages of accounts, and all vntrue accounts, and all impetitions, ſutes, demands, & executions, which can or maie be had of or for any account, or accounts, or anie arrerages of the ſame.

And alſo except all incloſures and decaies of houſes of huſbandrie, and the conuerting of anie land from tillage to paſture, made, doone, committed, or permitted contrarie to the forme and effect of anie ſtatute or ſtatutes héeretofore made.

And alſo excepted and forpriſed out of this frée pardon, all iſſues, fines & amerciaments, affered, taxed, ſet, extreated, or entred ſeuerallie or particularlie, touching or concerning any perſon or perſons. And alſo excepted and forpriſed out of this frée pardon, all and all maner of deceipts & offenſes of all and ſingular monies, and other officers, miniſters, or worke men, of or in any the quéens maieſties mints within this realme, or anie other hir dominions, and all impetitions and puniſhments for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all homages, reléefe and reléefs, rents ſeruices, rents charges, rents, ſecks, and the arrerages of the ſame, not doone or paid to the quéens highneſſe. And alſo excepted all ſums of monie granted to the quéenes maieſtie, or to anie hir noble progenitors by waie or meane of ſubſidie, fiftéene, beneuolence, or contribution, or by anie of the ſame waies or meanes.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all debts, which were or be due to our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, or to the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth, or to king Henrie the eight, king Edward the ſixt, or to the late quéene Marie, or to anie perſon or perſons to anie of their vſes, by any condemnation, recogniſance, obligation, or otherwiſe, other than ſuch dets as are due vpon anie obligation or recogniſance forfeited before the ſaid fouretéenth daie of Februarie for non appearance in anie court, or other place, or for not kéeping of the peace, or not being of good behauior, which by this frée pardon be and ſhalbe cléerelie pardoned and diſcharged.

And alſo excepted and forpriſed out of this pardon all and ſingular penalties, forfeitures, and ſums of monie, being due or accrued to our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, by reaſon of anie ſtatute or ſtatutes: which forfeitures, penalties, and ſums of monie, be conuerted into the nature of debt, by anie iudgement, order, or decrée, or by the agréement of the offendor or offendors.

And alſo except all penalties and forfeitures, whereof there is anie verdict in anie ſute giuen or paſt for the quéenes maieſtie.

And alſo excepted all forfeitures and other penalties and profits now due to the quéenes maieſtie, by reaſon of anie offenſe, contempt, or other act, had, ſuffered, committed, or doone, contrarie to anie act, ſtatute or ſtatutes, or contrarie to the common lawes of this realme, whereof anie action, bill, plaint, or information is ſued, exhibited, or now depending in anie of the quéenes maieſties courts, or whereof the quéenes highneſſe by hir bill ſigned, or otherwiſe, héeretofore hath made anie gift or aſſignement to anie perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this frée pardon, all offenſes of periurie & ſubornation of witneſſes: and all offenſes of forging or counterfeiting of anie falſe déeds, eſcripts or writings, & all procuring

and

and counſelling of anie ſuch counterfeiting or forging to be had or made.

And alſo excepted all penalties, forfeitures, and titles of condition, accrued or growen to the quéenes maieſtie by reaſon of the breach or not performing of anie couenant or condition.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euerie offenſe & offenſes touching or concerning the carrieng, ſending or conueieng ouer the ſea, or out of this realme, of anie gold, ſiluer, iewels, or anie coine of gold or ſiluer, contrarie to the lawes or ſtatutes of this realme, vnleſſe it were or be by the quéenes licence.

And alſo except out of this pardon all great riots, at the dooing whereof hath béene aboue the number of twelue perſons, and whereof there is now anie bill of complaint or ſute depending before the quéenes maieſties counſell in the ſtar chamber.

And alſo except all extortions, oppreſſions, and wrongfull and compulſarie taking of anie monie, goods, or chattels, of anie perſon or perſons, by colour of anie writ or writs, proceſſe, commiſſion or commiſſions.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhalbe lawfull to all and euerie clerke, and other officer of anie the quéenes courts, to award and make writs of Capias vtlagatum, at the ſute of the partie plaintife, againſt ſuch perſons outlawed, as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants to make anſwer to the plaintife or plaintifs, at whoſe ſute he or they were outlawed. And that euerie perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a writ of Scire facias againſt the partie or parties at whoſe ſute he or they were ſo outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe ſhalbe allowed to him that is outlawed.

And alſo except out of this pardon all ſuch perſons as be alreadie attainted or condemned of or for anie rebellion, or leuieng of war, or of or for anie conſpiracie of anie rebellion, or leuieng of war within this realme, or in anie the quéens dominions, and all ſuch perſons as be now in priſon, and were committed for ſuſpition of anie rebellion, or conſpiracie of anie rebellion.

And alſo except out of this pardon, all ſuch perſons as haue offended in anie conſpiracie in the late intended rebellion in the countie of Norfolke.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon, which hath offended in the late rebellion committed in the north parts of this relme, and which haue, or at anie time of his ſaid offenſe committed had, in anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments of the cléere yéerelie value of fiue pounds, or aboue, of any eſtate of inheritance or frée hold, ſhall in anie wiſe take any benefit or aduantage of this generall and frée pardon, vntill ſuch time as ſuch offendor for his ſaid offenſes ſhall ſubmit himſelfe before the lord preſident, or vicepreſident of the quéenes maieſties counſell eſtabliſhed in the north parts, and thrée other of hir maieſties counſell there, and then abide and ſtand to ſuch order and direction, as the ſaid lord preſident or vicepreſident, with thrée of the ſaid counſell, ſhall take with the ſaid offendor, for the paiment of ſome fine to the quéens maieſties vſe. And yet neuertheleſſe, after euerie ſuch ſubmiſſion & order ſo had and taken, then euerie ſuch offendor ſhall and maie receiue and inioy the full force, aduantage, and benefit of this generall pardon in euerie behalfe: anie thing héerein conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Anno decimo quarto reginæ Elizabethæ, at Weſtminſter *the eight daie of Maie, and there continued vntill* the laſt of Iune following.

An act for the puniſhment of ſuch as ſhall rebellionſlie take or deteine or conſpire to take or deteine from the queenes maieſtie, anie *of hir caſtles, towers, fortreſſes, holds, &c.*

The firſt chapter.

Chap.1. For the better auoiding of all ſuch vnlawfull practiſes, ſecret conſpiracies, and deuiſes, as latelie haue bin ſtirred & mooued by ſome euill diſpoſed perſons, againſt our moſt gratious ſoucreigne ladie the quéene, in ſéeking by falſe conſpiracies, and vndue meanes, to ſurpriſe and take from hir maieſtie ſome of hir caſtles, towers, fortreſſes, ſhips, ordinances, artillerie, & other munitions of war; be it enacted by the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall & temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, at any time héereafter doo, within this realme, or elſwhere, vnlawfullie, & of his or their owne authoritie, compaſſe, imagine, conſpire, practiſe, or deuiſe, by any waies or means, with force, or by any craft, deuiſe, or ſleight, malitiouſlie and rebelliouſlie, to take or deteine, or kéepe from our ſaid ſoucreigne ladie the quéene, anie of hir caſtles, towers, fortreſſes, or holds, or maliciouſlie & rebelliouſlie to raſe, burne or deſtroie anie caſtle, bulwarke or fort, or anie part of them, hauing anie munition or ordinance of the quéenes maieſties therin, or appointed to be garded with any ſoldiors for defenſe therof within this realme, or within any of hir maieſties dominions or countries, or the marches of the ſame, and the ſame compaſſes, imaginations, practiſes conſpiracies, or deuiſes, or anie of them, ſhall and doo aduiſedlie by anie expreſſe words, ſpeech, act, déed, or writing, expreſſe, vtter or declare for anie the malicious and rebellious intents aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo héereafter offending in anie the premiſſes, their aiders, counſellors, comforters, conſenters and abettors, knowing thereof, being therof lawfullie conuicted according to the lawes of this realme, ſhall be iudged a felon, and felons, and that euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be iudged to be felonie, and the offendor and offendors therein, their ſaid aiders, comforters, counſellors and abettors, being thereof lawfullie conuicted, ſhall haue and ſuffer paines of death, as in caſes of felonie, without hauing any benefit of clergie or ſanctuarie, and alſo ſhall forfeit and looſe all his goods and chattels, lands, and tenements, as in other caſes of felonie hath béene vſed and accuſtomed.

Felonie

Clergie

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons doo at anie time héereafter with force, maliciouſlie and rebelliouſlie deteine, kéepe, or withheld, from the quéens maieſtie, anie of hir caſtles, towers, fortreſſes or holds within this realme, or within anie hir maieſties dominions or countries, or marches of the ſame, or doo maliciouſlie, rebelliouſlie, and with force deteine, kéepe, or withhold from hir maieſtie, anie of hir ſhips, ordinance, artillerie, or other munitions or fortifications of wars, and doo not render and giue vp the ſame to our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, or to ſuch perſon as hir maieſtie ſhall appoint to receiue the ſame to hir maieſties vſe, within ſix daies next after he or they ſo offending, ſhall be commanded by our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, by open proclamations vnder the great ſeale of England, to be made in anie place or market towne within the countie where anie ſuch offenſe ſhall be committed, or ſhall wilfullie, maliciouſlie, and rebelliouſlie, burne or deſtroie, or cauſe to be burned or deſtroied, anie of the quéenes ſhips: or maliciouſlie and rebelliouſlie bar, or cauſe to be barred anie hauen within anie of the quéenes maieſties dominions, that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending, their aidors, counſellors, and abettors, being thereof lawfullie conuict, according to the lawes of this realme, ſhall be adiudged traitors, and their offenſes in anie of the premiſſes, ſhall be accepted, iudged, and taken for high treaſon, and the offendors therein, their aiders, counſellors and abettors, being thereof lawfullie conuict according to the lawes of this realme, ſhall haue and ſuffer ſuch pains of death, and alſo ſhall forfeit and looſe, as in caſes of high treaſon is limited and accuſtomed. This act to indure during the quéens maieſtie life that now is onlie.

Burne
Ships
hauen

Treaſon

An act againſt ſuch as ſhall conſpire or practiſe the indgement of anie priſoner committed for high treaſon.

Chap. 2.

FOraſmuch as great danger maie inſue to the quéenes maieſties perſon, and great trouble to the ſtate of the realme, by vnlawfull conſpiracies, deuiſes and imaginations, to inlarge and ſet at libertie ſuch perſons as be, or ſhall be committed to anie priſon, gard, or cuſtodie, for anie treaſon touching the roiall perſon of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, againſt which deuiſes, conſpiracies, and imaginations, ſufficient remedie by the lawes of this realme, hath not béene héeretofore had, ne prouided, vnleſſe the ſame conſpiracies, imaginations and deuiſes, were executed and brought to effect. Be it therefore enacted by our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons, at anie time after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall imagine, conſpire, deuiſe, inuent, or go about vnlawfullie and maliciouſlie to inlarge or ſet at libertie anie perſon or perſons, committed or to be committed to anie priſon, gard, or cuſtodie by hir highneſſe eſpeciall comandement, for anie treaſon or ſuſpition of treaſon, concerning the perſon of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, before anie indictment of ſuch perſon ſo ſought or intended to be ſet at large or libertie, as is aforeſaid, and the ſame conſpiracies, imaginations, deuiſes or inuentions, ſhall by expreſſe words, writing or other matter, or act, expreſlie or manifeſtlie ſet foorth, vtter or declare, that then euerie perſon ſo offending, ſhall incur the penaltie and forfeiture of miſpriſion of treaſon, and that all and euerie offenſe and offenſes to be committed and doone, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be déemed and taken for miſpriſion of treaſon.

Conſpirat.

Miſpriſion

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons at anie time after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall imagine, conſpire, deuiſe, inuent or go about vnlawfullie and maliciouſlie, to inlarge or ſet at libertie, anie perſon or perſons, committed, or to be committed to anie priſon, gard, or cuſtodie, being, or which héereafter ſhall be indicted of anie treaſon in anie wiſe concerning the perſon of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, and the ſame conſpiracies, imaginations, deuiſes or inuentions, ſhall by expreſſe words, writing, or other matter, or act, expreſlie or manifeſtlie ſet foorth, vtter or declare, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall be déemed and adiudged a felon, and ſuffer, looſe, and forfeit, as in caſes of felonie, by the due courſe of the lawes of this realme.

Felonie

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons at anie time after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall imagine, conſpire, deuiſe, inuent, or go about vnlawfullie and maliciouſlie to inlarge or ſet at libertie anie perſon or perſons, being committed to anie priſon, gard, or cuſtodie, after the ſame perſon or perſons is, or ſhall be attainted or conuicted of any treaſon in any wiſe concerning the roiall perſon of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, and the ſame conſpiracies, imaginations, deuiſes or inuentions, ſhall by expreſſe words, writing, matter, or act, as is aforeſaid, ſet foorth, vtter, or declare: that then euerie perſon ſo offending, ſhall be déemed and adiudged an high traitor, and ſhall ſuffer, loſe, and forfeit, as in caſes of high treaſon by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme. This act to indure during the quéenes maieſties life that now is onlie. Treaſon

An act againſt the forging and counterfeiting of forren coine, being not currant within this realme.

Chap. 3. FOraſmuch as by the lawes or ſtatutes of this relme, ſmall or not condigne puniſhment is at this time prouided, for ſuch euill diſpoſed perſons, as ſhall counterfeit or forge ſuch kind of gold or ſiluer of other realmes, as is not the proper coine of this realme, nor currant in paiment within this realme: by reaſon wherof, diuerſe euill diſpoſed perſons, as well without this realme, as within, are incouraged and boldned dailie to counterfeit or forge ſuch kind of gold and ſiluer, and vtter the ſame in this realme, in great deceipt of hir maieſties ſubiects. Be it enacted by our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie perſon or perſons héereafter falſlie forge or counterfeit anie ſuch kind of coine of gold or ſiluer, as is not the proper coine of this realme, nor permitted to be currant within this realme, that then euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be déemed and iudged miſpriſion of high treaſon, and the offendors therein, their procurers, aiders, and abettors, being conuict according to the lawes of this realme of ſuch offenſes, ſhall be impriſoned, and forfeit ſuch lands, goods, and chattels, as in caſes of miſpriſion of treaſon, for concealment of high treaſon. Miſpriſiõ.

An act to reuiue a ſtatute made Anno primo of the queenes maieſties reigne, prohibiting the carrieng ot leather, tallow, and raw hides out of the realme.

Chap. 4. WHere in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the thrée and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the firſt yéere of our ſouereigne ladie the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, there was one verie good act and ſtatute made, prohibiting the tranſporting and carrieng of leather, raw hides and tallow, out of this realme, intituled, an act that the conueieng of leather, tallow, or raw hides out of the realme for merchandize, ſhall be felonie, which act and ſtatute was made to continue but for a certeine time, and now is expired and determined for want of continuance at the laſt parlement. And for as much as by experience it hath well appéered that ſince the determination of the ſaid good law and ſtatute, there hath béene, and yet dailie is ſuch great tranſportation of leather, raw hides, and tallow out of this realme, that thereby great ſcarcitie and dearth thereof is now growen amongſt the quéenes maieſties moſt louing and obedient ſubiects, and ſpeciallie amongſt thoſe of the pooreſt ſort, who are now compelled to paie for their boots and ſhoes almoſt double the priſe that they did before the determination of the ſaid good law and ſtatute. For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the quéens moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid act and ſtatute made in the ſaid parlement, begun the ſaid thrée and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the ſaid firſt yéere, intituled as is beforeſaid, and all and euerie branch, article, clauſe, and ſentence therein conteined, ſhall from and after the feaſt daie of S. Bartholomew the apoſtle next comming, be reuiued and ſtand, and be in full force and effect, for and during the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres then next following, and alſo after the end of the ſaid ſeueen yéeres, then to the end of the next parlement, next following the end and determination of the ſaid ſeuen yéeres: anie thing héeretofore had, made, doone, or ſuffered to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Reuiued

An act for the puniſhment of vagabonds, and for the releefe of the poore and impotent.

Chap. 5. WHere all the parts of this realme of England and Wales, be preſentlie with roges, vagabonds, and ſturdie beggers excéedinglie peſtered, by means whereof dailie hapneth in the ſame realme, horrible murders, thefts, and other great outrages, to the high diſpleaſure of almightie God, and to the great annoie of the common weale: and for auoiding confuſion by reaſon of numbers of lawes concerning the premiſſes ſtanding in force togither: be it enacted that the ſtatute made in the 22 yéere of the reigne of the late king Henrie the eight, intituled, an act concerning aged, poore, and impotent perſons, compelled to liue by almes, how they ſhall be ordered, and how vagabonds and mightie ſtrong beggers ſhall be puniſhed, and one other act intituled, an act touching the puniſhment of vagabonds & other idle perſons, made in the third and fourth yéeres of the reigne of the late king Edward the ſixt, and one other act made in the fiſt yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne ladie the quéens maieſtie that now is, intituled, an act for the releefe of the poore, and euerie branch, article, clauſe and ſentence in them, and euerie of them conteined, ſhall be from and after the feaſt of S. Bartholomew the apoſtle next comming, vtterlie void, fruſtrate, and of none effect. Acts repealed. Poore Vacabõds Poore

Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, as well for the vtter ſuppreſſing of the ſaid outragious enimies to the common weale, as for the charitable releeuing of the aged and impotent poore people, in maner & forme following. Firſt, that all and euerie perſon & perſons whatſoeuer they be, being aboue the age of fourtéene yeeres, being héereafter ſet forth by this act of parlement to be roges, vagabonds, or ſturdie beggers, and be at anie time after the feaſt of S. Bartholo- 14 yeeres.

Bartholomew the apoſtle next comming, taken begging in anie part of this realme, or taken, vagrant, wandring and miſordering themſelues, contrarie to the purport of this preſent act of parlement, in anie part of the ſame, ſhall vpon their apprehenſion be brought before one of the iuſtices of the peace, or maior, or chéefe officer of cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, within the countie, citie, borough, or towne corporat, where the apprehenſion ſhall happen to be, and by the ſaid iuſtice or head officer to be preſentlie committed to the common gaole of the ſaid countie, being apprehended within the countie, or elſe ſuch other place as by the iuſtices of peace of that countie, or thrée of them, at anie their generall ſeſſions ſhall be appointed: & if he be taken within anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, then to be committed to the priſon of the ſaid citie, borough, or towne corporat, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill the next ſeſſions of the peace, or generall gaole deliuerie for the ſaid ſhire, citie, borough, or towne corporat, to be holden, which ſhall firſt happen: and the conſtables, or other officers, for the conueieng of ſuch roge or vacabond by commandemant of the ſaid iuſtices, to haue ſuch reaſonable charges for themſelues and the priſoner, from time to time, borne by the pariſh or pariſhes where the ſaid roge or vagabond ſhall happen to be taken, as to the diſcretion of the iuſtices of peace preſent at the next aſſiſes, or at the ſeſſions of peace then next kept within the limit where the priſoner is apprehended, ſhall ſéeme conuenient. At which ſeſſions or gaole deliuerie, if ſuch perſon or perſons be dulie conuict of his or hir rogiſh or vagabonds trade of life, either by inqueſt of office, or by the teſtimonie of two honeſt and credible witneſſes vpon their oths: that then immediatlie he or ſhée ſhall be adiudged to be gréeuouſlie whipped, and burnt through the griſtle of the right eare, with a hot iron of the compaſſe of an inch about, manifeſting his or hir rogiſh kind of life, and his or hir puniſhment receiued for the ſame, whereof entrie ſhall be made of record by the clerke of the peace of the ſame ſhire, in the records of the ſame ſeſſions, which iudgement ſhall alſo preſentlie be executed, except ſome honeſt perſon, valued at the laſt ſubſidie next before that time to fiue pounds in goods, or twentie ſhillings in lands, or elſe ſome ſuch honeſt houſholder, as by the iuſtices of the peace of the ſame countie, or two of them, ſhall be allowed, will of his charitie be contented preſentlie to take ſuch offendor before the ſame iuſtices into his ſeruice for one whole yéere next following, and to that end, will preſentlie before the ſaid iuſtices, enter into bond by recogniſance, to the vſe of our ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, to paie to our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, the ſumme of fiue pounds, if he kéepeth not the ſaid offendor in his ſeruice by the ſpace of the ſaid whole yéere, and to bring him or hir vnto the ſeſſions at the yéeres end, or then good proofe of his or hir death during the ſaid yéere, the ſaid clerke of the peace taking for the ſaid recogniſance but twelue penſe onelie. And if ſuch roge or vagabond ſo taken into ſeruice, depart within the ſaid yéere from the ſaid ſeruice, againſt the will of him that ſo taketh him or hir into ſeruice: that then ſuch roge or vagabond ſhall be whipped and burnt through the griſtle of the right eare with a hot iron, as is aforeſaid.

Beggars
Iuſti. of p.
Impriſon.
Conſtable
Whipped
Burnt in the eare
Clerke of p
Recogniſ.
Depart out of ſeruice
Whipped
Burnt

Prouided alwaies neuertheleſſe, that if the ſaid perſon ſo committed, or to be committed, come before the next ſeſſions of the peace, or the next gaole deliuerie, to be holden for the ſaid countie, or before their committing, and doo find anie ſuch ſuretie as is next before recited, to be bound in forme aforeſaid, for him or hir for one whole yéere: then the ſaid perſon ſhall not tarrie in the gaole till the next ſeſſions, or till the next gaole deliuerie.

Surties

And be it further enacted, that the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo marked, or adiudged to be burnt, as aforeſaid, ſhall not be dealt withall againe by waie of puniſhment by the ſpace of fortie daies next after the ſaid puniſhment executed, or adiudged to be burnt as is aforeſaid, if he or ſhée haue licence for the ſaid fortie daies, from two iuſtices of the peace of the ſame ſhire, teſtifieng the puniſhment receiued, or iudgement giuen: but if after the ſaid puniſhment executed, or iudgement giuen, the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo marked, or hauing receiued ſuch iudgement, doo after thrée ſcore daies next after he, ſhée, or they ſhall be ſo marked, either in the ſame countie where he or ſhée was ſo marked, or hauing receiued ſuch iudgement, or elſe in anie other countie within the ſaid realme of England or Wales, being of the age of eightéene yéeres or aboue, doo eftſoons fall againe to anie kind of rogiſh, or vacabond trade of life: that then the ſaid roge, vagabond, or ſturdie begger, from thenſefoorth to be taken, adiudged, and déemed, in all reſpects as a felon, and ſhall in all degrées, receiue, haue, ſuffer, and forfeit as a felon, except ſome honeſt perſon valued at the laſt ſubſidie next before that time to ten pounds in goods, or fortie ſhillings in lands, or elſe ſome ſuch honeſt houſholder, as by the iuſtices of the peace of the ſame countie, or two of them ſhall be allowed, of mére charitie will be contented before ſuch iuſtices, as the ſaid vagabond is or ſhall be arreigned of felonie, to take him or hir into his ſeruice for two whole yéeres then next following, and there before the ſame iuſtices, will then preſentlie put in band by recogniſance of ten pounds, to be leuied of his lands, tenements, goods, and chatels, to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, if he kéepeth not the ſaid offendor in his ſeruice for two whole yéeres, and bring him or hir vnto the ſeſſions at the ſaid two yéeres end, or good proofe of his or hir death. And if ſuch roge or vacabond ſo taken into ſeruice, depart within the ſame two yéeres from his or hir ſaid ſeruice, againſt the will of him that ſo tooke him or hir into ſeruice, that then ſuch roge or vacabond, ſhall be taken, adiudged and déemed as a felon in all reſpects, and ſhall in all degrées, haue, ſuffer, and forfeit as a felon, without allowance or benefit of clergie, or ſanctuarie. And if ſuch roge or vagabond, after fortie daies next after he or ſhée ſhall be two ſeuerall times taken into ſeruice, as is aforeſaid, doo either in the ſaid countie, or elſewhere,

Licence
18 yéeres
Felonie
Recogniſ.
Felonie
Clergie

Felonie

eftſoones the third time fall againe to a kind of rogiſh or vacabound trade of life: that then ſuch roge or vacabond, ſhall be adiudged and deemed for a felon, and ſuffer paines of death, and loſſe of lands and goods as a felon, without allowance of benefit of clergie or ſanctuarie.

Who ſhall be ſaid to be roges

And for the full expreſſing what perſon and perſons ſhall be intended within this branch to be roges, vacabonds, and ſturdie beggers, to haue and receiue the puniſhment aforeſaid, for the ſaid lewd maner of life: it is now publiſhed, declared, and ſet forth by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, that be or vtter themſelues to be, proctors or procurators, going in or about anie countrie or countries within this realme, without ſufficient authoritie, deriued from, or vnder our ſouereigne ladie the queene: and all other idle perſons going about in anie countrie of the ſaid realme, vſing ſubtill, craftie, & vnlawfull games or plaies, and ſome of them faining themſelues to haue knowledge in phiſnomie, palmeſtrie, or other abuſed ſciences, whereby they beare the people in hand, they can tell their deſtinies, deaths, and fortunes, and ſuch other like fantaſticall imaginations, and all and euerie perſon and perſons, being whole and mightie in bodie, and able to labour, hauing not land or maiſter, nor vſing anie lawfull merchandize, craft, or myſterie, whereby he or ſhee might get his or hir liuing: and can giue no reckoning how he or ſhee doth lawfullie get his or hir liuing: and all fenſers, bearewards, common plaiers in enterludes, and minſtrels, not belonging to anie baron of this realme, or towards anie other honorable perſonage of greater degree, all iuglers, pedlers, tinkers, and petie chapmen: which ſaid fenſers, bearewards, common plaiers in enterludes, minſtrels, iuglers, pedlers, tinkers, and petie chapmen, ſhall wander abroad, and haue not licence of two iuſtices of the peace at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the Quorum, where and in what ſhire they ſhall happen to wander: and all common labourers, being perſons able in bodie, vſing loitering, and refuſing to worke, for ſuch reaſonable wages as is taſked and commonlie giuen in ſuch parts where ſuch perſons doo or ſhall happen to dwell, and all counterfeitures of licences, paſports, and all vſers of the ſame, knowing the ſame to be counterfeit, and all ſcholers of the vniuerſities of Oxford or Cambridge, that go about begging, not being authorized vnder the ſeale of the ſaid vniuerſities, by the commiſſarie, chancellor, or vicechancellor of the ſame: and all ſhipmen, pretending loſſes by ſea, other than ſuch as ſhall be heereafter prouided for: and all perſons deliuered out of gaoles, that beg for their fees, or doo trauell to their countries or freends, not hauing licence from two iuſtices of the peace of the ſame countie where he or ſhee was deliuered, ſhall be taken, adiudged, and deemed roges, vacabonds and ſturdie beggers, intended of by this preſent act, togither with all and euerie ſuch other perſon and perſons, as ſhall be heereafter for altering and breaking of ſuch good orders, as in the ſecond part of this preſent act ſhall be eſtabliſhed for the releefe of the aged and impotent poore people, ſet forth and declared to be vacabonds.

Releefe

Fine

And further be it enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Bartholomew, giue anie harborough, monie, or lodging, or anie other releefe, to anie roge, vacabond, or ſturdie begger, either marked as before, or not marked, not hauing ſuch a licence as is before recited, from two iuſtices of the peace then in continuance, and that dulie prooued before the iuſtices of the peace at their quarter ſeſſions: ſhall make ſuch fine to the queenes maieſtie, as by the diſcretions of the ſaid iuſtices, or the more part of them, at their generall ſeſſions ſhall be aſſeſſed, ſo as the ſame exceed not twentie ſhillings. And alſo if anie perſon or perſons doo diſturbe or let the execution of this act in anie maner of wiſe, or make reſcous againſt anie maior, ſhiriffe, bailiffe, or other perſon, that ſhall indeuour himſelfe, for, or about the due execution heereof, ſhall forfeit and looſe fiue pounds, and ouer that, ſhall haue impriſonment at the queenes maieſties pleaſure.

Reſcous

Forfeit.

Acceſſarie.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, nor anie thing heerein conteined, ſhall not extend to make anie perſon or perſons acceſſarie, or acceſſaries to the ſaid felonies made by this ſtatute, nor that anie atteindor by anie the felonies aforeſaid, ſhall worke or be anie corruption of bloud in the iſſues or line of the perſon attainted.

Corrup. of bloud

Hoſpitals

Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be ſtill lawfull to all maiſters and gouernors of the hoſpiatls, to lodge and harbor anie impotent or aged perſon or perſons of charitie or almes, according to their foundation, and to giue monie in almes, in as large maner as they are bound to doo by their foundation, to anie ſuch aged or impotent perſon, anie thing heerein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Shipmen Soldiors

Prouided alwaies, that ſhipmen, and ſouldiors, hauing licence of the next two iuſtices of the peace to the place where they firſt happened to land, or where they firſt entred into this realme, ſhall and maie paſſe according to the purport of their licence, and intent of this act of parlement: anie thing heerein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Licence

Be it alſo further prouided, that no licence recited in this ſtatute, ſhall giue anie maner libertie, or be of anie maner force, but onelie in the ſhire whereof the granter or granters of ſuch licence ſhall be iuſtice or iuſtices of peace. Wherefore if the ſaid partie licenced, will haue anie further paſſage without the danger of this law, than the ſhire where his firſt licence is granted, it ſhall be behoouefull for him to procure and get in euerie other ſhire where he intendeth to paſſe, one other licence from two iuſtices of the peace of the ſaid ſhire, and ſo from ſhire to ſhire, to the end of his iourneie. Be it alſo prouided, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, doo in anie

Harueſt folke

anie wiſe extend to anie cockers, or harueſt folks, that trauell into anie countrie of this realme for harueſt worke, either corne harueſt, or haie harueſt, if they doo worke and labor accordinglie, neither yet to anie that hapneth to be robbed or ſpoiled by the waie, neither yet to anie ſeruing men that be of honeſt behauior, that be turned from their maiſters, or whoſe maiſter or miſtreſſe ſhalbe dead, for the ſpace of ſix moneths next after ſuch turning awaie, or death of ſuch maiſter or miſtreſſe, ſo as euerie ſuch ſeruing man hath a teſtimoniall from his maiſter or miſtreſſe, or from two iuſtices of the peace of the ſame countie, declaring ſuch turning awaie, or ſuch death of his maiſter or miſtreſſe.

Seruing men

Teſtimon.

Prouided alwaies, that it ſhalbe lawfull to the lord chãcellor, or lord keeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being to make licence vnder the ſaid great ſeale, as heeretofore hath beene accuſtomed, and that the ſaid licence and licences, ſhall as largelie extend as the contents of them will beare: anie thing heerein to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

L. chancel.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to make fruſtrat or void anie ſafe conduct, paſport, or licence, made and granted, or to be made and granted by the lord deputie of Ireland, or by the lord gouernor of the towns and garriſons of Barwike or Carlile, for the time being, or anie other cheefe capteine or gouernor of anie caſtle or fortreſſe of the queenes maieſties, or by anie other in his or their abſence, hauing the charge of the ſaid townes & garriſons, or by anie the guardians of the three marches towards Scotland, or by anie generall, lieutenant, or other cheefe officer appointed by the queenes maieſtie to haue the charge and conduction of anie armie, garriſon, or power of men, leuied or to be leuied by hir highneſſe order and appointment. And for the ſpeciall ſeruice and affairs of hir maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, or by anie priuat capteine vpon the diſperſing of anie armie, onelie to anie ſouldior or ſouldiors, or anie other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, within this hir realmes of England and Ireland, paſſing by vertue thereof about his or their lawfull buſineſſe and affairs: but that he or they ſhall and maie quietlie without anie let or diſturbance, inioy the benefit, effect, and true meaning thereof, in as large and ample maner and forme, as heeretofore hath beene vſed and accuſtomed: anie thing in this preſent act mentioned to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Safecõduct

Ireland

Barwike

Prouided alwaies, that this preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to the puniſhment of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, as by this ſtatute are limited for roges, vnleſſe the ſame be of the age of foureteene yeers or aboue, but that they and euerie of them vnder that age ſhall be puniſhed with whipping, or ſtocking, as heeretofore hath beene vſed and appointed by the lawes and ſtatutes in that caſe prouided, and now repealed: this act or any thing therin conteined to the contrarie heereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

14 yeeres

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if within anie towne or pariſh where anie ſuch vagabond or roge ſhall happen to beg, or make his abode, contrarie to the forme of this ſtatute, if the conſtable or tithing men be negligent, and doo not his or their beſt indeuor for the apprehenſion of ſuch vagabond or roge, which there ſhall beg or make abode, contrarie to the forme in this ſtatute limited, or ſhall willinglie ſuffer the ſaid vagabond or roge to eſcape from the puniſhment or order in this ſtatute preſcribed: that then the ſaid conſtable or tithing man in whom ſuch default ſhall be, ſhall looſe and forfeit for euerie ſuch vagabond and vagarant perſon that ſhall be ſuffered to beg or make abode within his authoritie, contrarie to the forme of this ſtatute ſix ſhillings eight penſe. And foraſmuch as charitie would that poore, aged, & impotent perſons ſhould as neceſſarilie be prouided for, as the ſaid roges, vagabonds and ſturdie beggers repreſſed, and that the ſaid aged, impotent, and poore people ſhould haue conuenient habitations and abiding places throughout this realme to ſettle themſelues vpon, to the end that they, nor anie of them ſhould heereafter beg or wander about: it is therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the iuſtices of peace of all and ſingular the ſhires of England and Wales, within the limits of their commiſſions, and all other iuſtices of the peace, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs and other officers of all and euerie citie, borough, riding, and franchiſes within this realme, whereof they be iuſtices at peace, within the limits of their authoritie, ſhall, at or before the ſaid feaſt of S. Bartholomew next comming, diuide themſelues, and ſo being diuided, ſhall within euerie of their ſeuerall diuiſions and authorities, make diligent ſearch and inquirie of all aged, poore, impotent, and decaied perſons, borne within their ſaid diuiſions and limits, or which were there dwelling within three yeeres next before this preſent parlement, which liue, or of neceſſitie be compelled to liue by almes of the charitie of the people that be or ſhall be abiding within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities: and ſhall vpon that ſearch made, make a regiſter booke, conteining the names & ſurnames of all ſuch aged, decaied, and impotent poore people, as be within their ſaid limits and authorities, which ſhall alwaies remaine with the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, bailifs, or other head officers, or anie one of them. And when the number of the ſaid poore people forced to liue vpon almes, be by that meanes trulie knowne, then the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other officers, ſhall within like conuenient time, deuiſe and appoint within euerie their ſaid ſeuerall diuiſions, meet and conuenient places by their diſcretions, to ſettle the ſame poore people for their habitations and abidings. if the pariſh within the which they ſhall be found, ſhall not, or will not prouide for them, and ſhall alſo within like conuenient time, number all the ſaid poore people within their ſaid ſeuerall limits: and therevpon (hauing regard to the number) ſet downe what portion the weekelie charge towards

Conſtable

Forfeit

Iuſti. of p.

Aged, poore

Regiſter of poore.

Habitatiõs

Reléefe
Tax
Collectors
Ouerſéers
Refuſe
Forfeit.

towards the reléefe and ſuſtentation of the ſaid poore people will amount vnto, within euerie their ſaid ſeuerall diuiſions and limits: and that doone, they the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other officers, within euerie their ſeuerall commiſſions, authorities, diuiſions and limits, ſhall by their good diſcretions, tax and aſſeſſe all and euerie the inhabitants, dwelling in all and euerie citie, borough, towne, village, hamlet, and place knowne within the ſaid limits and diuiſions, to ſuch wéekelie charge, as they and euerie of them ſhall wéekelie contribute towards the reléefe of the ſaid poore people: and the names of all ſuch inhabitants taxed, ſhall alſo enter into the ſaid regiſter booke togither with their taxation: and alſo ſhall by their diſcretions, within euerie their ſaid diuiſions and limits, appoint or ſée collectors for one whole yéere to be appointed, of the ſaid wéekelie portion, which ſhall collect and gather the ſaid proportion, and make deliuerie of ſo much thereof, according to the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other officers, to the ſaid poore people, as the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other officers ſhall appoint them. And alſo appoint the ouerſéer of the ſaid poore people by their diſcretions, to continue alſo for one whole yéere: and if they doo refuſe to be ouerſéers, then euerie of them ſo refuſing, to forfeit ten ſhillings for euerie ſuch default.

Maior
3 yeeres
Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the maior of the citie of London, and the maior, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other head officers of euerie other citie, borough, or towne corporat, or his or their ſufficient deputie or deputies, within their cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, and the conſtables or tithing men of all and euerie hundred, rape, and wapentake, within all and euerie the ſaid ſhires in England, and Wales, in all and euerie ſuch abiding place and places within their hundreds, limits, and precincts, as ſhall be appointed to ſettle the poore people in, ſhall once euerie moneth next after the ſaid places ſo appointed be inhabited with the ſaid poore people, according to the intent of this preſent act of parlement, make a view and ſearch of all the aged, impotent, and lame perſons within the precinct of their iuriſdictions: and all ſuch perſon and perſons as they ſhall find not being borne within that diuiſion, nor within the ſaid cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, then ſhall they preſentlie ſée the ſame poore people not there borne, nor dwelling within the ſaid thrée yeeres (except leprous people, and bedred people) to be conueied on horſſebacke, in cart, or otherwiſe, as ſhall ſéeme beſt to their diſcretions, to the next conſtable, and ſo from conſtable to conſtable, the directeſt waie, till the ſaid perſon and perſons be brought to the place where he or ſhe was borne, or moſt conuerſant by the ſpace of thrée yéeres next before, and there to be put in the abiding place, or one of the abiding places in that countrie appointed, or to be appointed for the habitation of the poore people of that countrie, there to be prouided, kept, and nouriſhed of almes, as is aforeſaid, vpon paine of twentie ſhillings, euerie the ſaid officers that neglecting.

Refuſe
Roge.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the ſaid poore people, vpon the appointment of the ſaid iuſtices or other officers, refuſe to be beſtowed in anie of the ſaid abiding places before mentioned, but couet ſtill to hold on their trade of begging: or after they be once beſtowed in the ſaid abiding place or places, doo depart and beg: then the ſaid perſon and perſons ſo offending, for the firſt offenſe to be accounted a roge or vagabond, and to ſuffer as a roge or vagabond in the firſt degrée of puniſhment ſet foorth by this act in all points: and if he, ſhe or they doo the ſecond time offend, then to be eſtéemed as a roge or vagabond, and to ſuffer as a roge or vagabond in the laſt degrée of puniſhment, ſet foorth by this act, in all points.

Collectors
Refuſe
Forfeit.
Conſtable
Forfeit

And it is further enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie maner of perſon or perſons appointed and elected to be collectors, as is aforeſaid, ſhall refuſe the ſaid office, or ſhall after he hath agréed to it neglect the ſame, he ſhall forfeit and looſe for euerie offenſe to the vſe of the poore of the ſame place fortie ſhillings of lawfull monie of England, to be leuied, by diſtreſſe, or recouered by action,bill,plaint, or information, in anie court of record, or lords court,by the high conſtables or tithing men aforeſaid: in which ſute,no eſſoine,protection,nor wager of law ſhalbe allowed or admitted to the partie defendant. And if the ſaid high conſtables ſhalbe remiſſe or negligent to ſue,or ſhall refuſe to ſue the ſaid collectors and euerie of them,within two moneths next after ſuch refuſall,or negligence in or by the ſaid collector, that then the ſaid high conſtables or tithingmen, ſhall forfeit and looſe fiue pounds of lawfull monie of England, to the vſe of the poore of the ſame place, to be ſued for, by and in the name of two of the next iuſtices to the ſaid place or places, being out of cities,boroughs,and townes corporat: if within,then by the maior, bailifs,or other head officers of the ſaid cities,boroughs,or townes corporat, in anie court of record,or lords court, by action of debt, bill,plaint,or information,in which no eſſoine, protection,or wager of law ſhalbe allowed.

Account
Refuſe

And further be it enacted,that the ſaid collectors,and euerie of them,ſo to be choſen,as is aforeſaid, ſhall make their iuſt account halfe yéerelie of their ſaid collection and gathering, to two iuſtices of the peace, dwelling next to the ſaid abiding place or places, not being within anie citie, borough,or towne corporat, or to the maior,ſhirifs,or other chéefe officers,of the ſaid cities,boroughs, or townes corporat: and when they go out of their offices, they ſhall deliuer, or cauſe to be deliuered foorthwith vpon their accounts, all ſuch ſurpluſſages of their collection and gathering, as ſhall then remaine vndiſtributed to be ordered by the ſaid iuſtices,maiors,bailifs,or other head officers, vpon the ſaid paine of ten pounds. If anie ſuch collector ſhall refuſe to make his ſaid account, or neglect the ſame, by the ſpace of fourtéene daies after requeſt to him therefore made: then the ſaid two iuſtices, or one of them, to commit the ſaid collector to the next gaole for the ſaid countie, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, till he haue made his ſaid account, and immediat paiment and deliuerie of all ſuch ſurpluſſages as he hath receiued.

Refuſe to releeſe the poore.

And be it further enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons, being able to further this charitable worke, will obſtinatlie refuſe to giue towards the helpe and reléefe of the ſaid poore people, or doo wilfullie diſcourage other from ſo charitable a déed: the ſaid obſtinat perſon or wilfull diſcourager ſhall preſentlie be brought before two iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, of the ſame countie, to ſhew the cauſe of his obſtinat refuſall, or wilfull diſcouragement, & to abide ſuch order therein, as the ſaid iuſtices ſhall appoint; if he refuſe ſo to doo, then to be committed to the next gaole for the ſaid ſhire, there to remaine vntill he be contented with their ſaid order, and doo performe the ſame.

Worke

And it is alſo further enacted, that if anie of the ſaid aged and impotent perſons, not being ſo diſeaſed, lame, or impotent, but that they maie worke in ſome maner of worke, ſhalbe by the ouerſéers of their ſaid abiding place appointed to worke, if they refuſe, then in forme aforeſaid, to be whipped and ſtocked for their firſt refuſall, and for their ſecond refuſall to be puniſhed as in caſe of vagabonds in the ſaid firſt degrée of puniſhment.

Iuſt of p.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that thrée iuſtices of peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, of and with the ſurpluſſages of the ſaid collections and forfeitures (the ſaid poore and impotent people ſatiſfied and prouided for) ſhall by their diſcretions in ſuch conuenient place and places within their ſaid ſhires, as they ſhall thinke méet, place and ſettle to worke, the roges & vagabonds that ſhalbe diſpoſed to worke, borne within their ſaid counties, or there abiding for the moſt part within the ſaid thrée yéeres, there to be holden to worke by the ouerſight of the ſaid ouerſéers, to get their liuings, and to liue and to be ſuſteined onlie vpon their labor and trauell.

Set roges on worke

Child

Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie beggers child, being aboue the age of fiue yéeres, and vnder fourtéene yéeres, being male or female, ſhall be liked of by anie ſubiect of this realme of honeſt calling, who ſhall be willing to take the ſaid child into ſeruice, the ſaid ſubiect ſhall at the next generall ſeſſions to be holden for the ſaid countie by order of the iuſtices there, or the moſt part of them, haue the ſaid child bound with him: if it be a man child, till the age of foure and twentie yéeres, if it be a woman child, till the age of eightéene yéeres. If the child doo after depart, or be taken, or be intiſed from the ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe, the maiſter or miſtreſſe to haue their remedie by order of the ſtatute of laborers, as for their ſeruant, either by waie of action or otherwiſe, as well againſt the child, as againſt the taker or intiſer thereof.

Forfeit to the vſe of the poore.

Be it alſo enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all the forfeitures appointed, or to grow by this ſtatute (except the forfeitures of iuſtices of peace) ſhall wholie go and be imploied to the vſe of the poore aforeſaid, and ſhall be leuied by diſtreſſe, by the diſcretion of the iuſtices of the ſame countie, or two of them, or other head officers aforeſaid, and that the iuſtices of peace in all ſhires of England, ſhall in their quarter ſeſſions next after Eaſter, yéerelie examine the performance or not performance of this ſtatute, according to the tenor thereof, as they are bound to doo the ſtatute of laborers, and at their ſaid ſeſſions ſhall yéerelie appoint new collectors, and new ouerſéers for the cauſes aforeſaid, and ſhall then alſo agrée vpon new viewes and ſearches of the ſaid impotent people within euerie their limits for the yéere following, if néed ſhall be, and further at their ſaid ſeſſions, ſhall take order by their diſcretions, for all and euerie thing and things, that maie in anie wiſe further the intent of this act.

Iuſt. of p.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that thrée iuſtices of peace, within all the ſhires of this realme, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue full power by authoritie of this preſent parlement, to heare and determine all cauſes, (except forfeitures of iuſtices of peace) that ſhall come in queſtion by reaſon of this preſent act.

Prouided alſo, that for as much as it is thought that the inhabitants of diuerſe counties, cities, and towns within this realme, be not able to reléeue the poore, lame, and impotent perſons, with monie, to be collected in maner and forme aforeſaid, and that it were ouer great a burthen to the collectors, for to gather, meat, drinke, corne, or other things for their reléefe, to be imploied and beſtowed in forme aforeſaid: Therefore it is further enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to and for the iuſtices of the peace, in their open ſeſſions of the peace, or for the moſt part of them there aſſembled, within anie the counties, cities, or townes of this realme, where collection of monie cannot preſentlie be had, as this preſent act willeth and appointeth, to grant licence vnder their hands and ſeales, to ſuch, and ſo manie of the ſaid poore and impotent, or diſeaſed perſons, or to anie other perſon or perſons, to be by the ſaid iuſtices aſſigned and allowed for the ſaid poore, to aske, gather, and receiue, within ſuch other towne, pariſh, or pariſhes, of the ſaid countie, as the ſaid iuſtices, or the moſt part of them, there then in their ſaid ſeſſion aſſembled, ſhall eſpeciallie name, appoint, limit, and aſſigne, the charitable deuotion and almes, at the houſe or houſes of the inhabitants of ſuch towne, pariſh, or pariſhes, by the ſaid iuſtices, named, appointed, limited, or aſſigned, ſo that they doo appoint the ſaid poore ſo to be reléeued onlie within the townes

Licence.

Releefe

Tax

Collectors

Ouerſeers

Refuſe

Forfeit.

towards the releefe and ſuſtentation of the ſaid poore people will amount vnto, within euerie their ſaid ſeuerall diuiſions and limits: and that doone, they the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other officers, within euerie their ſeuerall commiſſions, authorities, diuiſions and limits, ſhall by their good diſcretions, tax and aſſeſſe all and euerie the inhabitants, dwelling in all and euerie citie, borough, towne, village, hamlet, and place knowne within the ſaid limits and diuiſions, to ſuch weekelie charge, as they and euerie of them ſhall weekelie contribute towards the releefe of the ſaid poore people: and the names of all ſuch inhabitants taxed, ſhall alſo enter into the ſaid regiſter booke togither with their taxation: and alſo ſhall by their diſcretions, within euerie their ſaid diuiſions and limits, appoint or ſee collectors for one whole yeere to be appointed, of the ſaid weekelie portion, which ſhall collect and gather the ſaid proportion, and make deliuerie of ſo much thereof, according to the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other officers, to the ſaid poore people, as the ſaid iuſtices, maiors, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other officers ſhall appoint them. And alſo appoint the ouerſeer of the ſaid poore people by their diſcretions, to continue alſo for one whole yeere: and if they doo refuſe to be ouerſeers, then euerie of them ſo refuſing, to forfeit ten ſhillings for euerie ſuch default.

Maior

3 yeeres

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the maior of the citie of London, and the maior, ſhirifs, bailifs, and other head officers of euerie other citie, borough, or towne corporat, or his or their ſufficient deputie or deputies, within their cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, and the conſtables or tithing men of all and euerie hundred, rape, and wapentake, within all and euerie the ſaid ſhires in England, and Wales, in all and euerie ſuch abiding place and places within their hundreds, limits, and precincts, as ſhall be appointed to ſettle the poore people in, ſhall once euerie moneth next after the ſaid places ſo appointed be inhabited with the ſaid poore people, according to the intent of this preſent act of parlement, make a view and ſearch of all the aged, impotent, and lame perſons within the precinct of their iuriſdictions: and all ſuch perſon and perſons as they ſhall find not being borne within that diuiſion, nor within the ſaid cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, then ſhall they preſentlie ſee the ſame poore people not there borne, nor dwelling within the ſaid three yeeres (except leprous people, and bedred people) to be conueied on horſſebacke, in cart, or otherwiſe, as ſhall ſeeme beſt to their diſcretions, to the next conſtable, and ſo from conſtable to conſtable, the directeſt waie, till the ſaid perſon and perſons be brought to the place where he or ſhe was borne, or moſt conuerſant by the ſpace of three yeeres next before, and there to be put in the abiding place, or one of the abiding places in that countrie appointed, or to be appointed for the habitation of the poore people of that countrie, there to be prouided, kept, and nouriſhed of almes, as is aforeſaid, vpon paine of twentie ſhillings, euerie the ſaid officers that neglecting.

Refuſe

Roge.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the ſaid poore people, vpon the appointment of the ſaid iuſtices or other officers, refuſe to be beſtowed in anie of the ſaid abiding places before mentioned, but couet ſtill to hold on their trade of begging: or after they be once beſtowed in the ſaid abiding place or places, doo depart and beg: then the ſaid perſon and perſons ſo offending, for the firſt offenſe to be accounted a roge or vagabond, and to ſuffer as a roge or vagabond in the firſt degree of puniſhment ſet forth by this act in all points: and if he, ſhe or they doo the ſecond time offend, then to be eſteemed as a roge or vagabond, and to ſuffer as a roge or vagabond in the laſt degree of puniſhment, ſet forth by this act, in all points.

Collectors
Refuſe
Forfeit.

Conſtable

Forfeit

And it is further enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie maner of perſon or perſons appointed and elected to be collectors, as is aforeſaid, ſhall refuſe the ſaid office, or ſhall after he hath agreed to it neglect the ſame, he ſhall forfeit and looſe for euerie offenſe to the vſe of the poore of the ſame place fortie ſhillings of lawfull monie of England, to be leuied, by diſtreſſe, or recouered by action,bill,plaint, or information, in anie court of record, or lords court,by the high conſtables or tithing men aforeſaid: in which ſute,no eſſoine,protection,nor wager of law ſhalbe allowed or admitted to the partie defendant. And if the ſaid high conſtables ſhalbe remiſſe or negligent to ſue,or ſhall refuſe to ſue the ſaid collectors and euerie of them,within two moneths next after ſuch refuſall,or negligence in or by the ſaid collector, that then the ſaid high conſtables or tithingmen, ſhall forfeit and looſe fiue pounds of lawfull monie of England, to the vſe of the poore of the ſame place, to be ſued for, by and in the name of two of the next iuſtices to the ſaid place or places, being out of cities,boroughs,and townes corporat: if within,then by the maior, bailifs,or other head officers of the ſaid cities,boroughs,or townes corporat, in anie court of record,or lords court, by action of debt, bill,plaint,or information,in which no eſſoine, protection,or wager of law ſhalbe allowed.

Account

Refuſe

And further be it enacted,that the ſaid collectors,and euerie of them,ſo to be choſen,as is aforeſaid, ſhall make their iuſt account halfe yeerelie of their ſaid collection and gathering, to two iuſtices of the peace, dwelling next to the ſaid abiding place or places, not being within anie citie, borough,or towne corporat, or to the maior,ſhirifs,or other cheefe officers,of the ſaid cities,boroughs, or townes corporat: and when they go out of their offices, they ſhall deliuer, or cauſe to be deliuered forthwith vpon their accounts, all ſuch ſurpluſſages of their collection and gathering, as ſhall then remaine vndiſtributed to be ordered by the ſaid iuſtices,maiors,bailifs,or other head officers, vpon the ſaid paine of ten pounds. If anie ſuch collector ſhall refuſe to make his ſaid account, or neglect the ſame, by the ſpace of fouretéene daies after requeſt to him therefore made: then the ſaid two iuſtices, or one of them, to commit the ſaid collector to the next gaole for the ſaid countie, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, till he haue made his ſaid account, and immediat paiment and deliuerie of all ſuch ſurpluſſages as he hath receiued.

And be it further enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons, being able to further this charitable worke, will obſtinatlie refuſe to giue towards the helpe and reléefe of the ſaid poore people, or doo wilfullie diſcourage other from ſo charitable a déed: the ſaid obſtinat perſon or wilfull diſcourager ſhall preſentlie be brought before two iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, of the ſame countie, to ſhew the cauſe of his obſtinat refuſall, or wilfull diſcouragement, & to abide ſuch order therein, as the ſaid iuſtices ſhall appoint; if he refuſe ſo to doo, then to be committed to the next gaole for the ſaid ſhire, there to remaine vntill he be contented with their ſaid order, and doo performe the ſame.

Refuſe to releefe the poore.

And it is alſo further enacted, that if anie of the ſaid aged and impotent perſons, not being ſo diſeaſed, lame, or impotent, but that they maie worke in ſome maner of worke, ſhalbe by the ouerſéers of their ſaid abiding place appointed to worke, if they refuſe, then in forme aforeſaid, to be whipped and ſtocked for their firſt refuſall, and for their ſecond refuſall to be puniſhed as in caſe of vagabonds in the ſaid firſt degrée of puniſhment.

Worke

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that thrée iuſtices of peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, of and with the ſurpluſſages of the ſaid collections and forfeitures (the ſaid poore and impotent people ſatiſfied and prouided for) ſhall by their diſcretions in ſuch conuenient place and places within their ſaid ſhires, as they ſhall thinke méet, place and ſettle to worke, the roges & vagabonds that ſhalbe diſpoſed to worke, borne within their ſaid counties, or there abiding for the moſt part within the ſaid thrée yéeres, there to be holden to worke by the ouerſight of the ſaid ouerſéers, to get their liuings, and to liue and to be ſuſteined onlie vpon their labor and trauell.

Iuſti of p.

Set roges on worke

Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie beggers child, being aboue the age of fiue yéeres, and vnder fourtéene yéeres, being male or female, ſhall be liked of by anie ſubiect of this realme of honeſt calling, who ſhall be willing to take the ſaid child into ſeruice, the ſaid ſubiect ſhall at the next generall ſeſſions to be holden for the ſaid countie by order of the iuſtices there, or the moſt part of them, haue the ſaid child bound with him: if it be a man child, till the age of foure and twentie yéeres, if it be a woman child, till the age of eightéene yéeres. If the child doo after depart, or be taken, or be intiſed from the ſaid maiſter or miſtreſſe, the maiſter or miſtreſſe to haue their remedie by order of the ſtatute of laborers, as for their ſeruant, either by waie of action or otherwiſe, as well againſt the child, as againſt the taker or intiſer thereof.

Child

Be it alſo enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all the forfeitures appointed, or to grow by this ſtatute (except the forfeitures of iuſtices of peace) ſhall wholie go and be imploied to the vſe of the poore aforeſaid, and ſhall be leuied by diſtreſſe, by the diſcretion of the iuſtices of the ſame countie, or two of them, or other head officers aforeſaid, and that the iuſtices of peace in all ſhires of England, ſhall in their quarter ſeſſions next after Eaſter, yéerelie examine the performance or not performance of this ſtatute, according to the tenor thereof, as they are bound to doo the ſtatute of laborers, and at their ſaid ſeſſions ſhall yéerelie appoint new collectors, and new ouerſéers for the cauſes aforeſaid, and ſhall then alſo agrée vpon new viewes and ſearches of the ſaid impotent people within euerie their limits for the yéere following, if néed ſhall be, and further at their ſaid ſeſſions, ſhall take order by their diſcretions, for all and euerie thing and things, that maie in anie wiſe further the intent of this act.

Forfeit to the vſe of the poore.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that thrée iuſtices of peace, within all the ſhires of this realme, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue full power by authoritie of this preſent parlement, to heare and determine all cauſes, (except forfeitures of iuſtices of peace) that ſhall come in queſtion by reaſon of this preſent act.

Iuſt. of p.

Prouided alſo, that for as much as it is thought that the inhabitants of diuerſe counties, cities, and towns within this realme, be not able to reléeue the poore, lame, and impotent perſons, with monie, to be collected in maner and forme aforeſaid, and that it were ouer great a burthen to the collectors, for to gather, meat, drinke, corne, or other things for their reléefe, to be imploied and beſtowed in forme aforeſaid: Therefore it is further enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull to and for the iuſtices of the peace, in their open ſeſſions of the peace, or for the moſt part of them there aſſembled, within anie the counties, citios, or townes of this realme, where collection of monie cannot preſentlie be had, as this preſent act willeth and appointeth, to grant licence vnder their hands and ſeales, to ſuch, and ſo manie of the ſaid poore and impotent, or diſeaſed perſons, or to anie other perſon or perſons, to be by the ſaid iuſtices aſſigned and allowed for the ſaid poore, to aſke, gather, and receiue, within ſuch other towne, pariſh, or pariſhes, of the ſaid countie, as the ſaid iuſtices, or the moſt part of them, there then in their ſaid ſeſſion aſſembled, ſhall eſpeciallie name, appoint, limit, and aſſigne, the charitable deuotion and almes, at the houſe or houſes of the inhabitants of ſuch towne, pariſh, or pariſhes, by the ſaid iuſtices, named, appointed, limited, or aſſigned, ſo that they doo appoint the ſaid poore ſo to be reléeued onlie within the townes

Licence.

and pariſhes being within the diuiſions of the ſame iuſtices that ſo ſhall giue ſuch licence or licences: and that the inhabitants of euerie ſuch pariſh or pariſhes, to the which ſuch poore or impotent perſons ſhall be ſo appointed,as is aforeſaid,ſhall be coacted and bound by vertue of this act,vnder ſuch paine,as to the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices there in their ſeſſion aſſembled,or the moſt part of them,ſhall ſeeme conuenient,to releeue the ſaid poore and impotent perſons, in ſuch ſort,as the ſaid iuſtices there aſſembled ſhall appoint.

Poore townes

And be it further enacted,that if it ſhall happen anie citie or towne corporat,to haue in it more impotent and poore folks, not able to labor, than the ſaid towne or citie is able to releeue, and the ſaid citie or towne corporat is a countie of it ſelfe,or ſcituat,or ſtanding in one countie,and immediatlie adioining to another,that in thoſe cities or townes, the maior or head officers of the ſaid citie or towne, ſhall make certificat to the iuſtices of the counties adioining to the ſaid cities or townes,and the ſame iuſtices of the ſaid adioining countie or townes,in their generall ſeſſions of the peace, ſhall giue licence, and follow the order aboue remembred, according as other iuſtices of the counties in the which anie towne or pariſh ſurcharged ſtandeth, are before limited and authorized to doo.

London hoſpitall

Prouided alwaies,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that all and euerie ſumme and ſummes of monie, from henſefoorth to be collected or gathered within the citie of London, and the liberties of the ſame,by vertue of this act, ſhall be paid vnto the gouernors of the hoſpitall of Chriſtes church within the citie of London for the time being, and ſhalbe by them from time to time diſtributed and beſtowed, for the releefe of the poore of the ſame citie, according to their wiſdoms and diſcretions: anie thing in this ſtatute conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Couentrie

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſum and ſums of monie, from henſefoorth to be collected or gathered within the citie of Couentrie, and the liberties of the ſame, by vertue of this act, towards the maintenance and releefe of the hoſpitall of poore people, erected in the ſame citie, ſhall be paid vnto ſuch gouernor and gouernors of the ſaid hoſpitall,as now is, or heereafter ſhall be admitted and appointed by the maior and aldermen of the ſaid citie of Couentrie,or the more part of them,for the time being, and ſuch gouernor and gouernors ſo admitted and appointed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall from time to time diſtribute and beſtow for the releefe of the poore within the ſaid citie, the ſaid ſum or ſums of monie, according to their wiſedoms and diſcretions,anie thing mentioned in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Gloceſter

Prouided alſo,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie ſum and ſums of monie, from henſefoorth to be collected or gathered within the citie of Gloceſter, liberties, and limits of the ſame citie, for, and toward the vſe or releefe of the poore, and all and euerie other releefe which ſhall be due and paiable,or is to be yeelded within the ſaid citie, liberties, or limits, for, and toward the releefe of the ſaid poore, ſhall be from time to time paid and deliuered,or otherwiſe ſhall ſtand and be at the onelie rule,order,and diſpoſition of the preſident and gouernors of the hoſpitall of ſaint Bartholomew, of the foundation of our moſt gratious ſoueraigne ladie queene Elizabeth,within the ſaid citie of Gloceſter,for the time being,and ſhall be by them from time to time diſtributed, and beſtowed for the releefe of the poore of the ſaid citie, according to their wiſedoms and diſcretions.

Biſhop.

Viſitation.

Account

Forfeit

Iuſti. of p.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the biſhop of euerie dioceſſe, or his chancellor for the time being,ſhall yeerelie viſit all hoſpitals in the dioceſſe of ſuch biſhop,where no viſitor by the founder or founders is appointed, if the founder of the ſaid hoſpitall be then dead,and to ſee and take order,that the ſaid hoſpitals be ordered and vſed according to the ſtatutes and ordinances of the foundation therof,and if the founder be then liuing,the ſaid founder to viſit the ſame during his life without anie the biſhops viſitation,and the ſame viſitation to be at the onelie coſts and charges of the viſitors,and not of the hoſpitall, and that it ſhall be lawfull to the biſhop of the dioceſſe for the time being, where ſuch hoſpitall is or ſhall be, or his chancellor, vpon complaint or other intelligence of iuſt cauſe, to take account how the rents, reuenues, and profits of anie ſuch hoſpitall hath beene beſtowed and ſpent, to call before him or them at the ſaid hoſpitall to account, all ſuch perſon and perſons as haue had the collection or receipt of anie the ſaid rents,iſſues, reuenues or profits. And if anie perſon or perſons ſo called,ſhall and doo refuſe to account, or entering into account ſhall refuſe to proceed and finiſh the ſame, or vpon the finiſhing thereof, ſhall refuſe foorthwich to imploie or anſwer to the vſe of the ſaid hoſpitall,ſuch ſum or ſums of monie, as vpon the ſame account ſhall appeere to be due by him, that then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo refuſing,ſhall forfeit and looſe ſuch ſum and ſummes of monie, as to the ſaid biſhop or chancellor,and to two iuſtices of the peace next inhabiting to the ſaid hoſpitall, ſhall be thought meet and conuenient,to which account the ſaid biſhop or chancellor ſhall call the ſame two iuſtices of peace.

Iriſh rog.

Prouided alſo,& be it further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid,that no perſon or perſons hauing charge of anie voiage in paſſing from the relme of Ireland,or from the iſle of Man,into this relme of England,doo from the laſt day of Iune next comming,wittinglie or willinglie tranſport,bring, carrie or conueie,or ſuffer to be tranſported,brought,carried,or conueied in anie ſhip, picard, veſſell,bote or botes,from,and out of the ſaid realme of Ireland,or from,or out of the ſaid iſle of Man, into the realme of England or Wales,or anie part thereof,anie vagabond,roge or begger,or anie ſuch as ſhall be forced or verie like to liue by begging within the realmes of England or Wales, being borne in the realme of Ireland, or in the ſaid iſle of Man, on paine of euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo bringing,tranſporting,carrieng,or conueieng, either ſuffering to be brought, tranſported,carried and conueied,in maner and forme aforeſaid,to forfeit & looſe for euerie ſuch vagabond, roge,begger,or other perſon,which ſhall be forced, or like to liue by begging within this realme of England or Wales,being tranſported and ſet on land in anie part of England or of Wales,20 s. of lawfull Engliſh monie,to the vſe of the poore of the ſame pariſh in which they were ſet on land, to be leuied by the collectors of the ſame poore for the time being, by ſeizure and ſelling of anie the goods and chattels of the ſame perſon which ſhall ſo bring,tranſport,carie,or conueie anie ſuch roge, vagabond or begger, or other perſon which ſhall be forced or like to liue by begging within the realme of England,or of Wales, to the value of the ſame forfeiture, and on the paine of the ſame vagabonds, roges, and beggers ſo ſet on land, to be puniſhed as the other vagabonds and ſturdie beggers,in this act before mentioned and declared.

Forfeit.

Irish roges

And be it likewiſe enacted,if anie ſuch maniſke or Iriſh roge,vagabond,or begger,beene alredie,or ſhall at anie time heereafter be ſet on land in anie part of England or of Wales, the ſame ſhall be conueied to the next port in or neere which they were landed,and from thenſe be tranſported at the common charge of the countie where they were ſet on land, into thoſe parts from whenſe they came,or were tranſported.

Alſo be it prouided,that if anie maner of perſon ſhall heerafter find him or hir ſelfe greeued with anie taxation ſet vpon them by vertue of this act, it ſhall be lawfull for them at the next generall ſeſſions of the peace to be holden within the ſame ſhire where their taxation ſhall be, to make complaint thereof to the iuſtices of the bench, and to be eaſed of their exceſſiue charge, by the diſcretion of the whole bench, or the moſt of them. And if anie default ſhall be heerafter found in anie iuſtices of peace or Quorum, in or about the execution of this act, euerie of the ſaid iuſtices vpon proofe of their ſaid default by two ſufficient witneſſes before the iuſtices of aſſiſe, at the next generall ſeſſions of gaole deliuerie for the ſame countie,after the ſame default ſhall forfeit & looſe fiue li. of lawfull Engliſh monie,the one halfe whereof to be to the vſe of the ſaid poore people of the ſame countie, and the other halfe to the queens maieſtie, which ſaid forfeiture ſhall be leuied by diſtreſſe, by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices of aſſiſes.

Iuſt. of p.

Forfeit.

Bath.

Buckſtone

And where as a great number of poore and diſeaſed people doo reſort to the citie of Bath,in the countie of Summerſet,and the towne of Buckſton,in the countie of Darbie,for ſome eaſe and releefe of their diſeaſes at the baths there,and by means thereof,the inhabitants of the ſame citie of Bath and towne of Buckſtone,are greatlie ouercharged with the ſame poore people to their intollerable charge: be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no diſeaſed or impotent poore perſon, liuing on almes, at anie time after the feaſt of S.Bartholomew the apoſtle next comming, ſhall reſort or repaire from their dwelling places to the ſaid citie of Bath and towne of Buckſton,or either of them,to the baths there for eaſe of their greefe,vnleſſe ſuch perſon be not onlie licenced ſo to do,by two iuſtices of the peace of the countie where ſuch perſon dooth or ſhall then dwell & remaine, but alſo prouided for the inhabitants of ſuch hundreds, pariſhes or places from whenſe they ſhall be ſo licenced to trauell,of ſuch releefe for and towards his maintenance as ſhall be neceſſarie for the ſame perſon for the time of ſuch his abode at the citie of Bath and towne of Buckſton, or either of them,and returne home againe as ſhall be limited by the ſame licence,vpon paine to be reputed,puniſhed, and vſed as vagabonds by the puruetie of this eſtatute : and that the inhabitants of the ſame citie and towne,ſhall not in anie wiſe be charged by this act, with the finding or releefe of anie ſuch poore people.

And for the better performance of this charitable act, it is ordeined and eſtabliſhed by authoritie aforeſaid,that where as the late king of famous memorie, king Henrie the eight, his heires or ſucceſſors,or anie other perſon or perſons,heertofore by his or their ſeuerall & lawfull erections and foundations,hath or haue ordeined or appointed anie ſum or ſums of monie,rents,releefs, or commoditie to the vſe of the poore,or for the repairing or mending of high waies or bridges, not being taken awaie otherwiſe by act of parlement,whether the ſame be in anie cathedrall church, college, or elſe where,that the biſhop of the dioceſſe,or his chancellor,within which the ſaid cathedrall church, college, or place is, and the iuſtices of the peace of the countie within the which the ſaid cathedrall church, college, or place is, or three of them (whereof one to be of the Quorum) ſhall haue authoritie from time to time to examine how and after what maner the ſaid monie, rent, releefe or commoditie is beſtowed,& to call to account the parties which doo deteine the ſaid monie,rents or releef, and thereupon to take ſuch order for the diſtribution of the ſame,as to their diſcretions ſhall ſeeme moſt fit and agreeable to the good intent of the founders,giuers, or granters, and thereof to make certificat in the high court of chancerie,once in euerie yeere.

Gaoles

Prouided alwaies,that where as by reaſon of this act,the common gaoles of euerie ſhire within this realme are like to be greatlie peſtered with a more number of priſoners then heeretofore hath beene,for that the ſaid vagabonds and other lewd perſons before recited, ſhall vpon their apprehenſion be committed to the common gaole of the ſame ſhire where they are ſo taken and apprehended,and that in moſt ſhires of this realme the common gaoles are in ſuch townes where there be a great number of poore people,more then they are well able to ſuſteine with their releefe,and in ſome ſhires the aſſiſes are kept far diſtant from the place where the common gaoles are, by reaſon wherof the ſaid priſoners are like to famiſh for want of ſuſtenance if they be not therfore prouided.

For remedie whereof,be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and maie

be

Juſt. of p.
Tax
Priſoners
Church-wardens
Forfeit

be lawfull for the iuſtices of peace, of euerie ſhire within this realme, at their generall quarter ſeſſions of the peace to be holden within the ſame ſhires, or the moſt part of the ſaid iuſtices being then preſent, to rate and tax euerie pariſh within the ſaid ſhires at ſuch reaſonable ſums of monie, for, and towards the releefe of the ſaid priſoners, as they ſhall thinke conuenient by their diſcretions, ſo that the ſaid taxation and rate doth not exceed aboue ſix penſe, or eight penſe by the weeke out of euerie pariſh, and that the churchwardens of euerie pariſh within this realme for the time being, ſhall euerie ſundaie leuie the ſame, & once euerie quarter in the yeere paie to the high conſtables or head officers of euerie towne, pariſh, hundred, riding, or wapentake within this realme, all ſuch ſums of monie as their pariſh ſhall be rated & taxed, for and towards the releefe of the ſaid priſoners within their ſaid ſeuerall pariſhes. And that the ſaid high conſtables & head officers, and euerie of them, ſhall paie all ſuch ſums of monie ſo to them paid by the ſaid churchwardens at euerie generall quarter ſeſſions to be holden within the ſaid ſeuerall ſhires, to ſuch ſufficient perſons dwelling nigh the ſaid gaoles, as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid iuſtices in their ſaid open quarter ſeſſions, to be there readie to receiue the ſaid monie ſo collected, as is aforeſaid. And that the collectors for the ſaid priſoners, ſhall weeklie diſtribute & paie all ſuch ſums of monie, as they and euerie of them ſhall receiue for the releefe of the ſaid priſoners, as aforeſaid, vpon paine as well the ſaid churchwardens of euerie pariſh, conſtables and head officers of euerie hundred or wapentake, as alſo the ſaid collectors appointed for the collection and contribution of the ſaid priſoners ſo making default, as aforeſaid, to forfeit fiue li. the one moitie therof ſhall be to the vſe of the queens maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the releefe of the priſoners: anie ſtatute, law, cuſtome, vſe, or other thing to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Juſti. of p.

Prouided alwaies, that the iuſtices of peace within anie countie of this relme or Wales, ſhall not intromit or enter into anie citie, borough, place, or towne corporat, where be anie iuſtice or iuſtices of peace for anie ſuch citie, borough, place, or towne corporat, for the execution of any branch article, or ſentence of this act, for, or concerning anie offenſe, matter, or cauſe growing or ariſing within the precincts, liberties, or iuriſdictions of ſuch citie, borough, place, or towne corporat, but that it maie and ſhall be lawfull to the iuſtice and iuſtices of peace, maiors, bailifs, and other head officers of thoſe cities, boroughs, places and townes corporat, where there be iuſtice or iuſtices, to proceed to the execution of this act within the precinct and compaſſe of their liberties, in ſuch maner & forme as the iuſtices of peace in anie countie, maie or ought to doo within the ſame countie by vertue of this act, anie matter or thing in this act expreſſed to the contrarie therof notwithſtanding. And that euerie iuſtice and iuſtices of the peace, within euerie ſuch citie, borough, place, and towne corporat, for euerie offenſe by them or anie of them to be committed contrarie to the intent and meaning of this ſtatute, ſhall be puniſhable and chargeable as other iuſtices of peace at large in the counties are by this act aboue appointed to be.

Citie or towne

Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if it ſhall chance anie citie or towne corporat, to haue in it more poore folks then the inhabitants thereof ſhall be able to releeue, that in ſuch caſe vpon certificat therof made, and of the number & names of the perſons with which they be ſo ſurcharged, vnto the iuſtices of the peace of the countie in which ſuch citie or towne corporat ſhall lie & be ſituat at their quarter ſeſſions of the peace, by two iuſtices of peace of the ſaid countie, & the maior or other head officer of the ſame citie or towne corporat, the iuſtices maie by their diſcretions in the ſame ſeſſions, take order, appoint, & cauſe the ſame poore folke ſo certified, to be prouided for and releeued, by giuing of licence to beg, or otherwiſe, in ſome other place or places of the ſaid countie, out of ſuch citie or towne corporat ſo ſurcharged.

Southwarke

Prouided alwais that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to the poore people for the time being, in the hoſpitall called S. Thomas hoſpitall, otherwiſe called the kings hoſpitall in the borough of Southwarke, neere adioining to the citie of London, but that the maior, commonaltie, and citizens of the ſaid citie of London for the time being, ſhall and maie onlie haue the rule, order and gouernment of the ſaid hoſpitall and of the poore people therein for the time being, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

John Dutton

Prouided alwaies, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, or anie authoritie thereby giuen, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to diſinherit, preiudice or hinder John Dutton of Dutton, in the countie of Cheſter eſquier, his heires or aſſignes, for, touching, or concerning anie libertie, priuilege, preheminencie, authoritie, iuriſdiction or inheritance, which the ſaid John Dutton now lawfullie vſeth or hath, or lawfullie maie or ought to vſe within the countie palantine of Cheſter, and the countie of the citie of Cheſter, or either of them, by reaſon of anie ancient charters of anie kings of this land, or by reaſon of anie preſcription or other lawfull vſage or title whatſoeuer.

This act to indure for ſeuen yeeres, and from thenſe to the end of the next parlement then next following.

An act for the explanation of a ſtatute made againſt fugitiues ouer the ſeas, in the thirteenth yeere of the queenes maieſties reigne.

Chap. 6.

Where as in the ſtatute againſt fugitiues departing out of this realme, made in the laſt parlement, amongſt other things it is ordeined, that the offendors againſt that eſtatute ſhall forfeit and looſe to our ſouereigne ladie the queene, the whole profits of all their manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, during their liues: ſithens which time ſome doubt and queſtion vpon the ſaid words hath riſen, and béene moued: whether hir maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, maie let and ſet the ſame lands, or make grants by copies of court roll therof, and vſuall woodſales, or elſe ſhall onlie take the ordinarie profits as they riſe, as Veſturam terre and not otherwiſe: and whereas in the ſaid eſtatute, one branch or clauſe is conteined for the making void of fraudulent conueiances by the ſaid fugitiues of their lands and goods, made to the intent and vpon priuie confidence, that the profits maie be imploied, as they ſhould limit and agrée, vpon the words of which clauſe, ſome doubt and queſtion hath alſo riſen and béene moued. Whether the conueiance (to the intent aforeſaid) made by ſuch fugitiues as depart out of this realme hauing licence, and doo not returne into this realme, according to their licence, and intent of the ſaid eſtatute, ſhall be within the prouiſion of the ſaid eſtatute, vnleſſe their determination of not returning according to their licence, be proued to be before the making of the ſaid fraudulent conueiance, as a thing materiall before the making of the ſaid conueiance, or whether the ſame determination of not returning according to the ſaid licence, be not ſo materiall, but that the ſame ſhall by the ſubſequent act, (that is to ſaie) by the not returning of the ſaid partie according to the ſaid licence, be ſufficientlie proued without anie further matter.

For auoiding of which doubts, be it declared, and explaned, and ordeined by authoritie of this parlement, that during ſo long time as hir maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall be intituled to haue the ſaid profits by vertue of the ſaid eſtatute, ſhée and they maie let and ſet, and make grants by copie of court roll, and vſuall wood ſales, and other things, to all intents and purpoſes, as a tenant Pour terme dauter vie lawfullie maie doo.

Grants

And further, that the ſaid determination, which is but a ſecret thought of the fugitiue, whatſoeuer his words or ſpéech be, is not materiall, but that the act and déed ſubſequent, viz. the not returning of euerie ſuch fugitiue according to his licence, and not hauing ſuch let or excuſe, as by the ſaid ſtatute is allowed (without anie further matter) was, is, and ſhall be taken and déemed a ſufficient proofe of the precedent determination of the ſame partie not to returne according to his licence: anie thing to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Proofe

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch rents, reuenues, iſſues, profits and other things, as alreadie be commen or grow, or héereafter ſhall come or grow to the quéens maieſtie, for anie the cauſes of forfeiture mentioned or expreſſed in the ſaid former act and ſtatute, or declared by this act, ſhall be anſwered yéerelie vnto the quéenes maieſtie in the court of excheker, and ſhall be in the order, ſurueie, and rule of the ſame court: and that the treaſuror, chancellor, and barons of the ſaid court, or the more part of them for the time being, whereof the treaſuror or chancellor to be one, ſhall and maie doo, and cauſe to be doone, all and euerie ſuch act and thing, as they ſhall thinke méet and conuenient to be had, made, or doone for the demiſing, cuſtodie, receiuing, ordering, and better anſwering to hir maieſties commoditie and profit, of all ſuch rents, reuenues, iſſues, profits and other things as now be commen or growen, or héereafter ſhall come or grow to hir maieſtie for anie the cauſes of forfeiture aforeſaid, according to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid former act, and of this preſent ſtatute of explanation and declaration.

Rents

Excheker

Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices and leaſes, being at this time parcell of the poſſeſſions of the duchie of Lancaſter, or deriued out of the ſame, wherevnto, or to the profits whereof, the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors in anie wiſe is, or héereafter ſhall be intituled either by authoritie of the ſaid former eſtatute of fugitiues, or by this eſtatute, ſhall be from henſeforth within the ſuruеie, demiſing, and order of the court of the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, in ſuch maner and forme, as other the premiſſes be aſſigned, or appointed by authoritie of this act, or by the ſaid former act, to be in the ſuruеie, demiſing, and order of the ſaid court of excheker: and that the tranſcript of all offices and inquiſitions concerning the premiſſes, to be within the ſuruеie, demiſing, and order of the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, ſhalbe certified and recorded in the ſaid court of the duchie of Lancaſter: anie thing either in the ſaid former act, or in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Lancaſter.

An act againſt the deceipts of vnder collectors of the tenths and ſubſidies of the clergie.

Chap.7.

For auoiding and redreſſe of great deceipts doone to the quéens maieſtie, and to the prelats and clergie of this realme, by vnder collectors of the tenths and ſubſidies of the clergie, appointed by and vnder the archbiſhops and biſhops of this realme, and deans and chapters Sede vacante:) be it enacted, that the ſtatute made in the thirtéenth yéere of hir maieſties reigne, to make the lands, tenements, goods and chattels of tellers, receiuers, &c. to be liable to the paiment of their debts, ſhall to all intents and purpoſes, as amplie and largelie extend, and be conſtrued to extend to all ſuch vnder collectors of tenths and ſubſidies of the clergie, and to their lands, tenements, and hereditaments, goods, and chattels, for ſatiſfieng of ſuch monie as they haue collected, or ſhall collect, of the ſaid tenths and ſubſidies, to the vſe of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors (of what yéerelie ſumme ſo euer the charge of their collection is, or ſhall be) in like forme as it dooth extend to the tellers, receiuers, and other perſons accountant, whom the ſaid act ſpeciallie and expreſlie concerneth,

Debts

and in as ample wiſe, as if vnder ſuch collectors were immediatlie accountant to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, anie prouiſion in the ſaid ſtatute, or other matter whatſoeuer to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that euerie ſuch collector ſhall vpon proceſſe to be awarded out of the court of erchequer, be chargeable to account for his receipt of ſuch tenths and ſubſidies, as anie receiuer, immediatlie accountant to hir maieſtie, is or ought to be, & that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and deane & chapter (Sede vacante) to whoſe charge the collection of ſuch tenths or ſubſidies dooth or ſhall apperteine, ſhall be diſcharged of ſo much of the ſaid tenths and ſubſidies, as ſhall be ſatiſfied to the quéenes maieſtie hir heires or ſucceſſors, of, or by the lands, tenements, hereditaments, góods or chattels of ſuch vnder collectors, or his heires, without anie other warrant whatſoeuer in that behalfe to be obteined.

Account.

Biſhop Deanes

An act for the auoiding of recoueries ſuffered by colluſion by tenants for terme of life and ſuch others.

Chap.8.

WHere diuers perſons being ſeized, or that had béene ſeized of lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as tenants by the curteſie of England, tenants in taile after poſſibilitie of iſſue extinct, or otherwiſe, onlie for terme of life or liues, or of eſtates determinable vpon life or liues, haue héeretofore permitted and ſuffered other perſons by agréement or couin betwéene them had, to recouer the ſame lands and tenements, and other hereditaments, againſt the ſame particular tenants in the quéens maieſties court, or haue permitted and ſuffred themſelues be vouched by other perſons, by agréement or couin betwéene them had in recoueries ſuffred of the ſame lands, tenements, and other hereditaments in the quéenes maieſties court, to the great preiudice of thoſe to whom the reuerſion or remainder thereof hath apperteined, or ought to apperteine.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the quéens moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that all ſuch recoueries héereafter to be had or proſecuted by agréement of the parties, or by couin, as is aforeſaid, againſt anie ſuch particular tenant of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof the ſame particular tenant is, or héereafter ſhalbe ſeized of anie ſuch particular eſtate, as is aforeſaid, or againſt anie other with voucher ouer of anie ſuch particular tenant, or of anie hauing, or that had right or title to anie ſuch particular eſtate or tenancie, as is aforeſaid, ſhall from henſefoorth, as againſt ſuch perſon or perſons to whom anie reuerſion or remainder thereof, by force of anie conueiance or deuiſe before that time had or made, ſhall, ought, or lawfullie maie apperteine, and againſt their heirs and ſucceſſors, be cléerelie and vtterlie void and of none effect: anie law or vſage héeretofore had to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Recouerie Aſſent

Prouided alwaie, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend, or be preiudiciall to anie perſon or perſons, that ſhall héereafter by góod title recouer anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, without fraud or couin, by reaſon of anie former right or title: but that all and euerie ſuch recouerie and recoueries, ſo to be had or proſecuted vpon former rights or titles, ſhall ſtand & be in like force, ſtrength, and effect, as they were before the making of this act: anie thing héerein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that all and euerie ſuch recouerie and recoueries, to be had or proſecuted of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, as aforeſaid, by the aſſent and agréement of anie perſon or perſons, to whom anie reuerſion or remainder thereof then ſhall or ought to apperteine (ſo that the ſame aſſent and agréement dóo appeare of record in anie court of our ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors) ſhall ſtand and be in like force, ſtrength, and of like effect, againſt ſuch perſon and perſons that ſhall ſo aſſent and agrée, their heires and ſucceſſors, as they were before the making of this act, anie thing héerein conteined to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that one act made in the two and thirtith yéere of our late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, intituled: An act for the auoiding of recoueries by colluſions by tenants for terme of life, ſhall be from the firſt daie of Julie next inſuing, repealed, and ſhall no longer ſtand in force.

An act declaring that the tenant and defendant maie haue a Tales de circumſtantibus, as well as the defendant or plaintiſe.

Chap.9.

FOr the auoiding of great and chargeable delaies oftentimes happening vnto tenants and defendants: Be it enacted, that in all caſes whereas the partie plaintiſe or demandant, by anie ſtatute héeretofore made, maie haue vpon his or their requeſt made vnto the iuſtices of Niſi prius, within this realme of England, or to the iuſtices of Oier, or of aſſiſes, of the twelue ſhires of Wales, and the counties palantines of Lancaſter, Cheſter, and Durham, a Tales de circumſtantibus, that in all, and euerie ſuch caſe and caſes, the partie and parties, tenants, actors, auowants, and defendants (if the plaintiſes or demandants ſhall vpon the calling of the principall pannell or iurie, forbeare or refuſe to paie the ſame) ſhall and maie vpon his or their requeſt or deſire, haue vpon the ſame record, and by the ſame iuſtices, the tales or taleſſes vnto them granted in like maner, forme, and degrée, to all reſpects and purpoſes, as the plaintife or demandant in anie ſute or action maie haue the ſame, by anie ſtatute or ordinance heretofore made, or ſet forth, and the rather for the ſpéedie triall of the iſſue and iſſues ioined, or hereafter to be ioined in anie plée, ſute, or action: anie law, cuſtome, or vſage heretofore vſed to the contrarie therof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Popular actions

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all popular actions, informations, bils, or ſutes, commenſed or had, or hereafter to be commenſed or had in anie the quéenes maieſties courts of record, vpon anie penall lawes or ſtatutes, wherein anie perſon doth, or ſhall ſue, or proſecute, or informe, aſwell for the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, as for himſelfe, wherevpon iſſue is or ſhall be ioined to be tried by the countrie: that therein the partie defendant, or defendants, ſhall be admitted to praie and haue a Tales de circumſtantibus, as in other caſes aforeſaid.

An act to reforme the exceſſiue length of kerſies.

Chap.10.

Where as within this realme of England, kerſies, called ordinarie kerſies, haue not, nor do not vſuallie conteine aboue ſeuentéene yards, and the finer ſort, called ſorting kerſies, not aboue eightéene yards, and according to the proportion of the ſaid lengths, the weight hath béene limited by the ſtatutes now remaining in force for true making of wóollen kerſies: and where the quéenes maieſtie hath béene, is, and ought to be anſwered of hir maieſties cuſtoms and ſubſidies of the ſaid kerſies, according to the number of péeces, or whole kerſies, and not according to the quantitie or number of yards in euerie of the ſaid kerſies conteined: and where certeine merchant ſtrangers, and others, vſing the trade of tranſporting kerſies by waie of merchandize beyond the ſeas, haue of late deuiſed and procured to haue kerſies made of much greater lengths, as of fiue and twentie and ſix and twentie yards & more, and intend, as it maie be well gathered, to haue them made of greater length from time to time, by which policie they do not onelie deceiue the quéenes maieſtie of one third part of hir cuſtoms and ſubſidies due for the ſame kerſies, for that euerie kerſies, now paieng cuſtome but for two kerſies, do by the ſaid meane conteine more then thrée kerſies, that were wont to yéeld cuſtome for thrée kerſies: but alſo the poore artificers, weauers, and other workemen, occupieng making of the ſaid kerſies, are little or nothing more conſidered in their wages for the making of the ſaid long kerſies: moreouer the merchants of England vſing the trade of buieng the ſaid vſuall ordinarie ſorts, or others, are eaſilie eaten vp and vndone by the ſaid ſtrangers, for that the ſaid ſtrangers conueieng by deceipt ſo much of hir maieſties cuſtome, are able by ſelling beyond the ſeas, vnder the Engliſh merchants priſe, to driue all the Engliſh merchants to loſſe, and Engliſh ſubiects makers of ordinarie kerſies, are by the ſaid ſubtill aduantage driuen from their trade, and likelie to be ſhortlie inforced to change their loumes, mils, and other inſtruments, for that no other ſort of kerſies, in reſpect of the gaine in deceiuing hir maieſtie, are likelie to be vſuallie bought: which new deuiſe is to the great defrauding of hir maieſtie, to the vndoing of hir ſubiects the Engliſh merchants and the clothiers vſing the making of kerſies, and of an infinit number of poore families ſuſteined by workemanſhip about the ſame.

Be it therefore enacted by the quéenes highneſſe, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that from and after the feaſt of ſaint Bartholomew the apoſtle next inſuing, it ſhall not be lawfull for anie perſon or perſons, vſing, or that ſhall vſe the trade of making of kerſies, to make or cauſe to be made anie kerſies of the ſort called ordinarie kerſies, or anie ſorting kerſies, or anie other kerſies, by what name or names ſo euer they be called, aboue the length of eightéene yards at the moſt, to be meaſured by yard and inch being readie made: but that all kerſies ſhall be made of the ſaid vſuall lengths, and according to the promotion of weight limited by the ſtatute in that behalfe made and prouided the fourth and fifth yéeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and quéene Marie, vpon paine that euerie perſon or perſons, that ſhall make, or cauſe to be made anie ſuch kerſie or kerſies, of more or greater length than eightéene yards, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch kerſie fortie ſhillings, the one moitie whereof ſhall be to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, or information in anie of the quéenes maieſties courts of record, wherin no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law, for the defendant ſhall be admitted or allowed.

18. yards

Weight

Forfeit

Prouided, that if anie kerſie or kerſies, being purpoſelie made to conteine eightéene yards in length, and no more, ſhall by occaſion happen to conteine aboue eightéene yards, and being vnder ninetéene yards in length, that the maker or makers of anie ſuch kerſie or kerſies, ſhall not incur the penaltie aboue conteined, anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the continuation, explanation, perfecting, and inlarging of diuerſe ſtatutes.

Chap. 11.

Where in the parlement holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter the fourth daie of Februarie, in the ſeuen & twentith yéere of the reigne of the late king Henrie the eight, one act was there made, intituled, An act to continue and reuiue the act made againſt killing of calues: & one other act intituled, An act againſt killing of yong beaſts, called wainlings. And where in the ſeſſion of a parlement ended at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of Februarie,

Calues Wainling

Rother beaſts
Butter & cheeſe
Tillage
Frie of fiſh
Forren wares.
Periurie
Bowyers
Graine
Fraudulẽt grants
Leaſes of benefices
Puruciors

in the fourth yeere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Edward the firſt, one act was made concerning the buieng and ſelling of rother beaſts: and alſo one other act was then and there likewiſe made, intituled, An act for the buieng & ſelling of butter & cheeſe. And where alſo an act was made in the firſt ſeſſion of the parlement holden in the fifth yeere of the queenes maieſties reigne, intituled, An act for the maintenance and increaſe of tillage. And where alſo in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter, the three and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of the queenes maieſtie that now is, and there continued by prorogation vntill the diſſolution thereof, one act was then and there made, intituled, An act for the preſeruation of ſpawne and frie of fiſh. And where alſo in the firſt ſeſſion of the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter, in the fift yeere of the reigne of our ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie that now is, and from thenſe continued by prorogation vntill the diſſolution thereof, one act was then and there made, intituled, An act for the auoiding of diuerſe forren wares, made by handicrafts men beyond the ſeas: and one other act intituled, An act for the puniſhment of ſuch perſons as ſhould procure or commit anie wilfull periurie: which acts were limited to indure to the end of the next parlement. And where alſo in the laſt ſeſſion of the ſame parlement, holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter, in the eight yeere of the reigne of the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie that now is, one act was then and there made, intituled, An act for bowiers, and the priſes of bowes, and was made to continue to the end of the full ſeſſion of the next parlement: and alſo one other act was then made, intituled, An act for the preſeruation of graine: all which ſeuerall acts and ſtatutes were made to continue but for certaine times: and all which acts made in the ſaid fourth yeere of king Edward the firſt, and of the ſaid firſt, fift, and eight yeeres of the queenes maieſties reigne, were at the laſt parlement holden at Weſtminſter the ſecond daie of Aprill, in the thirteenth yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, made to continue and ſtand in force vnto the end of the next parlement then next following. And where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the ſecond daie of Aprill, in the thirteenth yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, one act and ſtatute was then and there made, for the auoiding and aboliſhing of fained, couenous, and fraudulent feofments, gifts, grants, alienations, conueiances, bonds, ſutes, iudgements, and executions, intituled, An act againſt fraudulent deeds, gifts, grants, alienations, &c. which act and ſtatute was then made to indure vnto the end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next parlement, as by the ſaid act more plainelie will appeere. And where alſo in the ſaid parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter in the ſaid ſecond daie of Aprill, there was alſo one other act and ſtatute made for the auoiding of ſome leaſes in certeine caſes to be made of eccleſiaſticall promotions with cure, intituled, An act touching leaſes of benefices, and other eccleſiaſticall liuings with cure, which act was likewiſe made to continue to the end of the next parlement. And where alſo there was one other act and ſtatute made in the ſaid parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the ſaid ſecond daie of Aprill, in the ſaid thirteenth yeere, intituled, An act that puruciors maie take graine, corne, or vittels within fiue miles of Cambridge and Oxford in certeine caſes, which act was made likewiſe to continue to the laſt daie of the next parlement.

And where in the ſtatute made in the thirteenth yeere of the queenes maieſties reigne, intituled, An act for the reuiuing and continuance of certeine ſtatutes, is conteined one prouiſo, that the ſaid act concerning the auoiding of forren wares made by handicrafts men beyond the ſeas, or anie clauſe, article, or meaning therein conteined, ſhould not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall to anie intercourſe, or treatiſe of anie intercourſe then ſtanding in force, had or made betweene the progenitors of the queenes maieſtie, or hir highneſſe, and anie others. Now for good conſiderations, and ſpeciallie that ſtrangers may not be at libertie, and the queenes maieſties naturall ſubiects reſtreined: be it enacted that the ſaid prouiſo, and euerie clauſe, article, and matter therein conteined, ſhall from henſeforth be repealed, and vtterlie void.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that theſe words (ſo ſoone as it, or anie part thereof, ſhall come to anie poſſeſſion or vſe aboue forbidden, or) which words are conteined in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid thirteenth yeere, touching leaſes of benefices, and other eccleſiaſticall liuings with cure, ſhall not be reuiued by this act, but remaine diſcontinued, and ſhall from henſeforth be omitted out of the ſaid act, anie thing in the ſaid act, or in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Bonds

And where ſundrie euill diſpoſed perſons haue defrauded the true meaning of the ſaid laſt mentioned ſtatute, made in the ſaid thirteenth yeere, by bonds and couenants of ſuffering other perſons to inioie eccleſiaſticall liuings, and the fruits thereof, that ſuch bonds and couenants are not in law taken to be leaſes, although indeed they amount to as much: be it therefore enacted, that all bonds, contracts, promiſes, and couenants hereafter to be made, for ſuffering or permitting anie perſon to inioy anie benefice, or eccleſiaſticall promotion with cure, or to take profits or fruits thereof, other than ſuch bonds and couenants, as ſhall be made for aſſurance of anie leaſe heretofore made, ſhall be to all intents and purpoſes adiudged of ſuch force and validitie, and not otherwiſe, as leaſes by the ſame perſons made of ſuch benefices and eccleſiaſticall promotions with cure.

And be it further declared and enacted, that all leaſes, bonds, promiſes, and couenants, of and concerning benefices and eccleſiaſticall liuings with cure, to be made by anie curat, ſhall be of none other,nor better force,validitie,or continuance,than if the ſame had beene made by the beneficed perſon himſelfe,that demiſed or ſhall demiſe the ſame to anie ſuch curat.

Dilapſos.

And where in one other act made in the ſaid thirteenth yeare,intituled, An act againſt fraudulent gifts,to the intent to defeat dilapidations of eccleſiaſticall liuings, and for leaſes to be granted by collegiat churches,there is one branch to auoid certeine leaſes to be made by maiſters and fellowes of colleges, deanes and chapters of cathedrall or collegiat churches, maiſters or gardians of anie hoſpitall,or by anie parſon,vicar, or anie other hauing anie ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall liuing. Be it enacted, that the ſaid branch, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie grant,aſſurance, or leaſe of anie houſes belonging to anie the perſons,bodies politike or corporat aforeſaid, nor to anie grounds to ſuch houſes apperteining, which houſes be ſituat in anie citie,borough,towne corporat,or market towne, or the ſuburbs of anie of them, but that all ſuch houſes and grounds maie be granted,demiſed,and aſſured, as by the lawes of this realme,and the ſeuerall ſtatutes of the ſaid colleges,cathedrall churches and hoſpitals, they lawfullie might haue beene before the making of the ſaid ſtatute,or lawfullie might be,if the ſaid ſtatute were not: ſo alwaie that ſuch houſe be not the capitall or dwelling houſe vſed for the habitation of the perſons aboueſaid,nor haue ground to the ſame belonging, aboue the quantitie of ten acres: anie thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Houſes

And be it further enacted,that all ſummes of monie hereafter to be recouered,for, or in name of dilapidations,by ſentence,compoſition,or otherwiſe,ſhall within two yeares after ſuch receipt, be trulie imploied vpon the buildings and reparations,in reſpect whereof ſuch monie for dilapidations ſhall be paid, on paine that euerie perſon ſo receiuing,and not imploieng as aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit double as much as ſo ſhall be by him receiued,and not imploied, the which forfeiture ſhalbe to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie,hir heirs and ſucceſſors.

xl. yeeres

Prouided alwaie,and be it enacted,that no leaſe ſhall be permitted to be made by force of this act in reuerſion,nor without reſeruing the accuſtomed yearelie rent at the leaſt, nor without charging the leaſes with the reparations,nor for longer terme than fortie yeares at the moſt, nor anie houſes ſhall be permitted to be aliened,vnleſſe that in recompenſe thereof, there ſhall be afore,or preſentlie after ſuch alienation,good,lawfull,and ſufficient aſſurance made in fee ſimple abſolutelie to ſuch colleges,houſes,bodies politike or corporat,and their ſucceſſors,of lands of as good value,and of as great yearelie value at the leaſt,as ſo ſhalbe aliened: anie ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And for as much as all the ſame ſeuerall acts and ſtatutes,and euerie of them,doo ſeeme good, beneficiall,and needfull to be further continued for the weale and profit of this realme: be it therefore now enacted by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie,with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame,that the ſame ſeuerall acts and ſtatutes,and euerie of them,and all and euerie article,clauſe and ſentence in them and euerie of them conteined,ſhall continue,be,and indure in full force and effect,vntill the end of the next parlement.

An act for the repeale of a ſtatute made Anno viij.of the queens maieſties reigne, touching the towne of Shreweſberie.

Chap.13.

WHere at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the laſt daie of September, in the eight yeare of the reigne of our ſouereigne ladie the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, there was an act made,intituled,An act touching drapers, cottoners, and freezers,in the towne of Shreweſberie,in the countie of Salop: and in the ſame act there is conteined matter then ſuppoſed for the benefit of the ſaid towne of Shreweſberie, in aduancing the corporation of drapers,cottoners,and freezers of the ſaid towne. And it was thereby enacted,that from and after the feaſt of Eaſter,then next inſuing,no manner perſon or perſons whatſoeuer,inhabiting and dwelling within the ſaid towne of Shreweſberie, or the liberties or franchiſes of the ſame towne,other than ſuch as then had,or then after ſhould ſerue as apprentiſe in the occupation or ſcience of drapers, or then had beene,or thereafter ſhould be free of the ſaid ſcience or myſterie,ſhould occupie,vſe,exerciſe, or frequent the ſaid trade,art,myſterie,or ſcience of buieng of the ſaid Welſh cloth,or lining,cottons,freezes,or plains nor haue anie factor or dower for him or them in the ſame,nor by anie colour,engin,or fraud, buie anie of the ſaid freezes,linings,cottons,and plains, vpon paine that euerie perſon and perſons inhabiting as is aforeſaid, and occupieng,vſing,or exerciſing the ſaid trade,art,myſterie,occupation,or ſcience of buieng of Welſh clothes and linings,&c.and not authorized by the act,ſhould loſe and forfeit for euerie peece of the ſaid clothes bought,ſix ſhillings and eight penſe.

And where ſithens the making of the ſaid act, experience hath plainlie taught in the ſaid towne, that the ſaid act hath not onelie not brought the good effect that then was hoped and ſurmiſed,but alſo hath beene, and now is likelie to be the verie greateſt cauſe of the impouriſhing and vndooing of the poore artificers and other, at whoſe ſute the ſaid act was procured, for that there be now ſithens the making of the ſaid ſtatute, much fewer perſons to ſet them on worke,than before: and by reſtraining all other inhabitors of the ſaid towne of Shreweſberie, from the former lawfull trade euer heretofore vſed of buieng of Welſh clothes, freezes, cottons, linings and plains (leauing the ſame neuertheleſſe, free for all the ſubiects of England, without anie reſtraint ſauing for the ſaid inhabitants of the towne of Shrewſberie, and the liberties and franchiſes of the ſame towne onelie) hath beene the euident occaſion of great decaie,not onelie to the ſaid towne,and the liberties and franchiſes of the ſame, but alſo to a great and infinit number of poore people in Northwales,that is to ſaie,in the counties of Montgomerie,Denbigh,Merioneth,and alſo the townes of Oſweſter,and the greateſt part of the countrie thereabouts,where the ſaid Welſh clothes,freezes,cottons,linings, and plains are made and ſold, which were wont to be mainteined and releeued by trade of making or working of the ſaid freezes,cottons,&c.contrarie to the expectation that then was wrongfullie conceiued.

Repealed

Be it therefore at the humble ſute of the inhabitants of the ſaid towne,and alſo of the ſaid artificers,for whoſe benefit the ſaid act was ſuppoſed to be prouided,enacted that the ſaid act, and all the matter in the ſaid act conteined,ſhall from henſeforth be repealed and made void : anie thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies,that ſo much of the ſaid ſtatute of the eight yeare of our ſoueraigne ladie the queenes maieſtie that now is,and euerie article and branch therein conteined,as toucheth the preſent and redie paiment of monie to ſheremen,cottoners,and freezers,for their worke, and alſo as toucheth the reſtraint of ſuch as ſhall, or doo occupie or vſe the trade of buieng of freezes, cottons,or plains,from the vſe or exerciſe of the facultie of freezing or cottoning,ſhall ſtand and be in force : anie thing in this ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the annexing of Hexam and Hexamſhire to the countie of Northumberland.

Chap.13.

WHere for the ſpace of diuers yeares now paſt,the queene hir highneſſe, and hir moſt noble and dearelie beloued father king Henrie the eight,king Edward the ſixt, hir highneſſe brother,queene Marie hir late ſiſter,as in the right of the imperiall crowne of this realme of England,by reaſon of one exchange had and paſſed betweene the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, and the late reuerend father Robert archbiſhop of Yorke,in the yeare of the moſt noble reigne of the ſaid late king Henrie,haue beene,and hir maieſtie yet is ſeized of and in the franchiſe and libertie of Hexam and Hexamſhire,lieng within the bodie and middle of the countie of Northumland,which ſaid libertie and territorie,when it was in the hands of the ſaid archbiſhop, was commonlie termed and named a countie palantine,where in right or proofe there was none ſuch, yet by reaſon of that error,euer ſince,and yet,there hath beene,and are diuers opinions, beſides ſome queſtion and doubts,whether the ſaid libertie and territorie of Hexam and Hexamſhire, ſhould and ought to be part of the ſaid countie of Northumberland, or otherwiſe exempted : and whether the dwellers and inhabitors there, ſhould and ought to be iuſtifiable,and anſwer to iuſtice, as other of the ſaid countie of Northumberland are, and ought, or not : and the like queſtion and doubt yet is,and remaineth. By reaſon whereof,not onelie pleas of the crowne, and ſutes betwixt partie and partie,haue ſuffered continuall ſtaies,lets,and alſo haue had no end of triall,and beſides,the moſt and greateſt offendors to the crowne and their countrie,haue and dailie run thither,as vnto a ſanctuarie,vpon hope and truſt of refuge and ſafegard thereby, to the great comfort and incouragement of manie, the vileſt and worſt ſubiects and offendors in all the north parties, and to the great offenſe of the almightie,and moſt manifeſt hinderance of good execution of lawes and iuſtice. In and for due remedie and redreſſe of ſuch great enormities, and apparant miſcheefs. Maie it therefore pleaſe the queene hir maieſtie,that by hir highneſſe, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent high court of parlement now aſſembled,that it maie be enacted,manifeſted and declared by authoritie of the ſame,that the ſaid territorie, franchiſes, and libertie of Hexam and Hexamſhire,with the liberties of the ſame, maie be, is,and ſhall be from henſeforth taken to be within, and part, parcell, and member of the ſaid countie of Northumberland.

Plees of the crowne

Iuſtices

Shiriffe Northum.

Bailiffe

And that as well the pleas of the crowne,as alſo all ſutes betwixt partie and partie,maie proceed and haue their due end and triall within the ſaid countie of Northumberland,by and before the ſhiriffe and coroners of the ſaid ſhire, and alſo before the iuſtices of peace,iuſtices of gaole deliuerie,iuſtices of aſſiſe,Niſi prius,Oier and determiner, and other officers, and ech and euerie of them,as the caſe ſhall require,and take effects, as anie of the like haue beene,or ought to be,which haue happened, or ſhall hereafter happen within the ſaid countie of Northumberland : and that from henſeforth the ſhiriffe and other officers of the countie of Northumberland,for the time being,maie haue full power and authoritie to execute his or their office,and all proceſſes to him or them directed within Hexam and Hexamſhire, and liberties of the ſame,in as ample and large manner as he or they maie,ſhould,or ought to doo, within anie other part of the ſaid countie of Northumberland : any grant,priuilege,cuſtome,vſage,libertie or thing elſe whatſoeuer heretofore made,claimed,vſed,had,put in vre or execution,or inioined to the contrarie notwithſtanding,ſauing to the bailif of the liberties, or other officers of the ſaid towne of Hexam and Hexamſhire, or the liberties thereof, all liberties and priuileges for executing of proceſſe, returne of writs, and otherwiſe, as they or anie of them of right ought to haue before the making of this act.

Anno decimo octauo Reginæ Elizabethæ, by prorogation holden at *Weſtminſter* the eight daie of *Februarie*, and there continued vntill the xv. daie of March following.

An act againſt the diminiſhing and impairing of the queenes maieſties coine, and other coines lawfullie currant within the realme.

The firſt chapter.

Whereas the offenſes of clipping, rounding, waſhing, and filing, for wicked lucre or gaines ſake, of anie the proper monies or coines of this realme, or the dominions therof, or of the monies or coines of anie other realme, allowed by proclamation, and ſuffered to be currant within this realme, or the dominions thereof, by a ſtatute made in the fift yéere of the quéenes maieſties reigne, are taken, déemed, and adiudged to be treaſon, and the offendors therein, their counſellors, conſentors, and aiders, likewiſe déemed and adiudged as offendors in treaſon, and being thereof lawfullie conuicted or attainted, according to the due order and courſe of the lawes of this realme, are to ſuffer paines of death, and to looſe and forfeit all his and their goods and chattels, and alſo all his and their lands and tenements, during his & their naturall life or liues onelie, as by the ſaid eſtatute therof made among other things therein conteined more at large it dooth and maie appeare. Sithen the making of which good law and ſtatute, diuerſe falſe and euill diſpoſed perſons, knowing that the ſaid law, being as it is, penall, ought to be taken and expounded ſtrict, according to the words thereof, and the like offenſes not by anie equitie to receiue the like puniſhment and paines, haue ſithen the making of the ſaid law and ſtatute moſt wickedlie deuiſed and practiſed for wicked lucre and gaines ſake, other arts, vndue waies & meanes, to falſifie, impaire, diminiſh, and lighten, aſwell the proper monies and coines of this realme, and the dominions thereof, as alſo the monies or coines of other realmes, allowed and ſuffered to be currant within this realme, and the dominions thereof, by hir maieſties proclamation, to the great damage, loſſe, hurt, and deceipt, aſwell of hir maieſtie, as of all hir faithfull and louing ſubiects, and more is like hereafter to be practiſed and doone, if the ſame be not ſpéedilie met withall. For reformation and remedie whereof, be it enacted, declared, and eſtabliſhed by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degrée, or condition ſoeuer he or they be, ſhall from and after the firſt daie of Aprill next comming, for wicked lucre or gaines ſake, by anie art, waies, or meanes whatſoeuer, impaire, diminiſh, falſifie, ſkale, or lighten the proper monies or coines of this realme, or any the dominions therof, or the monies or coines of anie other realms, allowed & ſuffered to be currant at the time of the offenſe committed within this realme of England, or anie the dominions of the ſame, by proclamation of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, ſhall be taken, adiudged, and déemed to be treaſon, and the offendors therein, their counſellors, conſentors, and aiders, ſhalbe likewiſe déemed and adiudged as offendors in treaſon, and being thereof lawfullie conuicted or attainted, according to the due order of the lawes of this realme, ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and looſe and forfeit all their goods and chattels to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires & ſucceſſors, and ſhall alſo looſe & forfeit to the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires & ſucceſſors, all their lands, tenements, and hereditaments, during his or their naturall life or liues onelie.

Lucre

Impaire monie

Treaſon

Prouided alwaies & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, nor anie thing therin conteined, nor anie attaindor or attaindors of anie perſon or perſons, for anie offenſe or offenſes made treaſon by this act, ſhall in anie wiſe extend or be iudged, interpreted or expounded, to make anie corruption of bloud, to anie the heire or heires, of anie ſuch offendor or offendors, or to make the wife of anie ſuch offendor, to looſe or forfeit hir dower of or in anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or hir title, action, or intereſt to the ſame, anie thing in this act conteined, or anie attaindor or attaindors hereafter to be had, for anie offenſe or offenſes made treaſon by this act, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Corruptiõ of bloud

Dower

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the lords of the parlement, or péere of this realme, for the time being, ſhall fortune at anie time hereafter to be indicted of anie offenſe made treaſon by this act, that then they and euerie of them, ſhall haue his or their triall by their péeres, as hath béene vſed heretofore in caſes of high treaſon.

Peere

Trial

An act for confirmation aſwell of all grants made to the queenes maieſtie, as of letters patents made by hir maieſtie to others.

Where ſithen the eighteenth daie of Nouember, in the firſt yéere of the quéenes maieſties reigne, diuers and ſundrie honours, caſtles, manours, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other hereditaments, haue bin conueied & aſſured to hir highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors, by and from diuers and ſundrie perſons, and bodies politike, aſwell for the diſcharge and ſatiſfaction of great debts and ſums of monie, as for other good conſiderations. For the perfect aſſurance, confirmation, and further ſuretie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all feofments, fines, ſurrenders, aſſurances, conueiances, and eſtates, in

vii. yeeres

anie wiſe conueied, had or made, or to be had or made, at anie time during the ſpace of 7. yeers next after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, to, or for our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, by or from any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, of any honours, caſtles, manours, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, & other hereditaments, for anie debt, ſum, or ſums of monie, or other conſideration whatſoeuer, ſhall ſtand, remaine, & be good & auaileable in the law, to all intents, conſtructions, & purpoſes, according to the true meaning, intent, & purport of the ſame. Sauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, and to their heires, bodies politike and corporat, and to their ſucceſſors, and euerie of them, other than ſuch perſon or perſons, and their heires, and wiues, being parties or priuie to ſuch conueiances or aſſurances, and euerie of them, bodies politike and corporat, & their ſucceſſors, and euerie of them, of or from whome the queenes highneſſe hath had, or purchaſed, or ſhall obteine, or purchaſe, during the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres. anie manours, meſuages, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, or hereditaments, by exchange, gift, bargaine, fine, feofment, recouerie, deed inrolled, or otherwiſe, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, vſe, poſſeſſion, rents, reuerſions, remainders, offices, fees, commons, profits, and commodities whatſoeuer, which they or anie of them haue, might, or ought to haue had, of, in, or to the premiſſes, or anie part thereof, in as large and ample maner, forme, and condition, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer beene had ne made: this preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And where our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queenes highneſſe, ſithens the ſaid eighteenth daie of Nouember, in the firſt yeere of hir maieſties reigne, aſwell for diuers and great ſummes of monie, as alſo for diuers and ſundrie other conſiderations, hath bargained, ſold, giuen, and granted, by hir graces ſundrie letters patents, indentures, or other writings, ſealed vnder the great ſeale of England, or the ſeale of the duchie of Lancaſter, or the ſeale of the countie palantine of Lancaſter, aſwell to bodies politike and corporat, as to diuers and ſundrie other hir louing and obedient ſubiects, diuers and ſundrie honours, manours, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, and other hereditaments, in fee ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life, liues, or yeeres, as in the ſame ſeuerall letters patents, indentures, and other writings is mentioned and declared.

vii yeeres

Miſnami.
Miſrecita.
Non reci.

Leaſes
Miſcaſtin.

Value

And to the intent the ſame letters patents, indentures, and other writings, ſhould be of good, auaileable, and perfect force and effect, to all and euerie hir highneſſe louing ſubiects, according to the true meaning and effect of the ſame: be it enacted and eſtabliſhed by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that aſwell all and ſingular letters patents, indentures, and other writings, ſealed vnder the great ſeale of England, or vnder the ſeale of the duchie of Lancaſter, or the ſeale of the countie palantine of Lancaſter, and heretofore made or granted by our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, for anie ſummes of monie, or for and vpon anie other conſiderations, as all other letters patents hereafter to be made by our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, for anie ſumme or ſummes of monie, or other conſiderations, during the ſaid ſpace of ſeuen yeeres next inſuing the making of this act, to anie bodie politike or corporat, or to anie other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, of anie honours, caſtles, manours, lordſhips, granges, meſes, lands, tenements, medowes, paſtures, rents, reuerſions, ſeruices, woods, aduouſons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rights, intereſts, entrees, conditions, leets, courts, liberties, priuileges, franchiſes, or of anie other hereditaments, with their appurtenances, or of anie part or parcell of them, ſealed with or vnder the great ſeale of England, or vnder the ſeale of the duchie of Lancaſter, or the ſeale of the countie palantine of Lancaſter, of whatſoeuer kind, nature, or qualitie, they or anie of them be, or ſhall be reputed, knowne, or taken, with their appurtenances, or anie part or parcell of them, ſhall be good, perfect, and effectuall in the law, and ſhall ſtand, be taken, reputed, deemed, and adiudged, good, perfect, ſure, auaileable, and effectuall in the law, againſt the queenes maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, according to the tenour and effect of the ſaid letters patents, the ſame to be expounded, conſtrued, deemed, and iudged, moſt beneficiallie for the patentees, and grantees of the ſame, and their aſſignes, according vnto the words and purport of euerie the ſaid letters patents, without anie confirmation, licence, tolleration of the queene, hir heires, or ſucceſſors: anie miſnaming, miſrecitall, or non recitall, of anie the ſame honours, caſtles, manours, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes, or of anie parcell thereof, or anie lacke of finding of offices, or inquiſitions, of and in the premiſſes, or anie part thereof, whereby the title of the queenes highneſſe therein ought to haue beene found, before the making of the ſame letters patents, or other writings, or anie miſrecitall, or non recitall of leaſes thereof before made, as well of record, as not of record, or anie lacke of the certeintie, miſcaſting, rating, or ſetting forth of the yeerelie value and rate of the premiſſes, or of the yeerelie rents reſerued of and for the premiſſes, or anie parcell thereof mentioned or conteined in anie of the ſaid letters patents, or other writings, or for that the premiſſes be, or anie part therof is valued to a more or leſſe value in the ſaid letters patents or writings, than the ſaid manours, lands, tenements, and other the premiſſes then were, or ſhalbe in yeerelie value, or anie miſnaming, or not true naming of the townes, hamlets, pariſhes, or counties, where the ſame honours, manours, lands, tenements, rents, hereditaments, and other the premiſſes, and euerie parcell thereof, or anie parcell thereof, lien or beene, or anie lacke of the true naming, of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or of the natures, kinds, ſorts, qualities, or quantities of the ſaid poſſeſſions or hereditaments, or anie parcell thereof, or anie lacke of the true naming of the corporation,or anie lacke of the attornament, liuerie or ſeaſon,or of anie miſnaming of anie the late tenants or farmars of the ſame honors, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments,or anie part thereof,ſo ſold,granted,or giuen notwithſtanding.

Attornm.

Prouided that this act,nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to make anie letters patents of anie office or offices,to be of anie other effect,force,or ſtrength,than the ſame letters patents were,or ſhould haue béene before the making of this act.

Offices

Prouided alſo,that all & ſingular ſuch patentées,grantées,and donées,& euerie of them,which at anie time heretofore ſithen the ſaid eighteenth daie of Nouember,haue obteined & gotten of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene, or at anie time hereafter, during the ſaid ſpace of ſeuen yéeres, ſhall obteine and get of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie that now is, by waie of exchange,or for anie ſum or ſums of monie,or other conſiderations,anie letters patents of anie manors,lands,tenements,or hereditaments whatſoeuer, which at the date & making of anie the ſaid letters patents ſo made,ſithen the ſaid eighteenth daie of Nouember, or hereafter to be made, during the ſaid ſpace of ſeuen yéeres,as is aforeſaid,were or ſhall be at the time of the making of ſuch letters patents of better and more yéerelie value to the quéenes highnes,and ſo anſwered in yeerelie rent and farme,than was,is,or ſhall be conteined, mentioned, and ſpecified in anie ſuch letters patents,or in the particulars or rate thereof,made, or to be made by anie auditor or auditors, ſurueior or ſurueiors,or other officer : that then euerie ſuch patentée,grantée,or donée,their heires,executors, or aſſignes, & euerie of them, within one yeere next after office, or other due proofe,order,& decree,thereof made and had,or to be made and had within the ſpace and terme of ten yéeres next after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement in the court of the excheker , ſhall content & paie vnto the queens maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, for the ſame ouerplus & more value of the ſame manors,lands,tenements,and other hereditaments whatſoeuer, with their appurtenances,ſo ſold, giuen,granted, or exchanged,as is aforeſaid,after the rate of threeſcore yeeres purchaſe,and according to ſuch yéerelie value and rate, as the ſame manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments whatſoeuer,were,and anſwered at the time of the making of anie ſuch letters patents , ſo made or to be made, in maner and forme aforeſaid : anie thing conteined in anie ſuch letters patents to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Patentees

vii.yeeres

Value

60 yeeres purchaſes

Prouided alſo,that this act,or anie prouiſo therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to confirme,ratifie,or make good anie leaſe or leaſes made or to be made by our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene,for terme of life, liues, or for yeeres, whervpon the old and accuſtomed rents or more, be not,or hereafter ſhall not be reſerued,and yeerelie paiable, during the time and terme of euerie ſuch leaſe: nor that this preſent act ſhall in anie wiſe extend to reuiue or make good anie letters patents made of anie office or offices to any controller,cuſtomer,alnegor,ſearcher,nor to anie letters patents of the grant of anie other office or offices heretofore granted or made by the queenes maieſtie, which now be, or at anie time heretofore haue béene adnihilated, determined, or made void, by iudgement, by authoritie of parlement, or by decrée,nor to anie patents to be made to anie perſon or perſons for terme of yéeres, or during the minoritie of anie heire of anie manors, lands,or tenements, wherof anie trauerſe hereafter ſhall be tendred within thrée moneths after anie office found and certified into anie the quéenes maieſties courts of record, ne to make anie letters patents made by our ſaid ſouereigne ladie,of anie office or offices,to be of any other effect, force,or ſtrength, than the ſame letters patents were or ſhould haue beene before the making of this act.

Leaſes
Old rents

Offices

Prouided alſo,that this act,or anie thing therein conteined,ſhall not extend to anie letters patents,which at anie time heretofore ſithen the beginning of the queens maieſties reigne,haue been, or hereafter ſhall be made by the queens highnes,to any perſon or perſons,of anie manors,lands, tenements,rents,reuerſions,ſeruices, or other hereditaments,by force of anie information, ſute, or ſuggeſtion,made,or to be made to hir highnes, that the ſame manors,lands,tenements, & other hereditaments,ſo conteined in anie ſuch letters patents, were concealed lands, but that the ſame letters patents,and euerie of them,ſhall ſtand,remaine,and be in the ſame force, ſtrength, & effect, as they were before the making of this act: anie thing in this act mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding. Sauing to all and euerie other perſon or perſons, and bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors,and euerie of them,all ſuch right,tittle,intereſt,poſſeſſion,eſtate,leaſes, rents, ſeruices, commons, and all other profits and commodities whatſoeuer, as they or anie of them ſhould or might haue had before the letters patents thereof made, if this act had neuer béene had ne made : anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Concealed

An act for the ſetting of the poore on worke, and for the auoiding of idleneſſe.

Chap.3.

For ſome better explanation, and for ſome needfull addition to the ſtatute concerning the puniſhment of vagabonds, and releefe of the poore, made in the ſeſſion of parlement, holden the fourteenth yéere of the queenes maieſties reigne: be it ordeined, declared, and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, in maner and forme following,that is to ſaie.

Firſt,concerning baſtards,begotten & borne out of lawfull matrimonie (an offenſe againſt Gods law and mans law)the ſaid baſtards being now left to be kept at the charges of the pariſh
where

Baſtards

Iuſtices of peace

Reputed father

Impriſon.

where they be borne, to the great burden of the ſame pariſh, and in defrauding of the reléefe of the impotent and aged true poore of the ſame pariſh, and to the euill example and incouragement of lewd life: it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that two iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, in or next vnto the limits where the pariſh church is, within which pariſh ſuch baſtard ſhall be borne (vpon examination of the cauſe and circumſtance) ſhall and may by their diſcretion take order, aſwell for the puniſhment of the mother the reputed father of ſuch baſtard child, as alſo for the better reléefe of euerie ſuch pariſh in part or in all, and ſhall and maie likewiſe by like diſcretion, take order for the kéeping of euerie ſuch baſtard child, by charging ſuch mother or reputed father with the paiment of monie wéekelie, or other ſuſtentation for the reléefe of ſuch child, in ſuch wiſe as they ſhall thinke méet and conuenient. And if after the ſame order by them ſubſcribed vnder their hands, anie of the ſaid perſons, viz. mother or reputed father, vpon notice thereof, ſhall not for their part obſerue and performe the ſaid order: that then euerie ſuch partie ſo making default, in not performing of the ſaid order, to be committed to ward to the common gaole, there to remaine without baile or mainepriſe, except he, ſhe, or they ſhall put in ſufficient ſuretie to performe the ſaid order, or elſe perſonallie to appéere at the next generall ſeſſions of the peace to be holden in that countie where ſuch order ſhall be taken, & alſo to abide ſuch order as the ſaid iuſtices of the peace, or the more part of them then and there ſhall take in that behalfe (if they then and there ſhall take anie) and that if at the ſaid ſeſſions the ſaid iuſtices ſhall take no other order, then to abide and performe the order before made as is aboueſaid.

Roges

Conſtable

Hundred

Priſon

Alſo concerning roges, in as much as by the former act, they are to be conueied to the gaole or priſon by the conſtable, or other officer, at the charges of the pariſh where ſuch roge is apprehended, for auoiding of great trauell & charges riſing thereby, manie are ſuffered to paſſe and winked at: be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from henſeforth euerie ſuch roge apprehended, ſhall be conueied by the conſtable, or other officers of the pariſh where ſuch apprehenſion ſhall be, but to the conſtable, tithingman, or other officer of the next towneſhip or pariſh in the next hundred, and ſo from one hundred to another, by the conſtables, tithingmen, or officers of euerie ſuch towneſhip or pariſh which ſhall be next in euerie ſuch hundred, the direct waie, vntill they ſhall come to the goale or priſon appointed for ſuch roges and vagabonds, and that euerie ſuch conſtable, tithingman, and officer, ſhall accordinglie conueie ſuch roge and vagabond, vnder the paines and penalties by the ſaid former eſtatute limited, to the conſtable, tithingman, or other officer, in whoſe pariſh ſuch roge or vagabond ſhall be firſt apprehended.

Roges in the ſecond degree

Euidence

Felonie Clergie

And as concerning perſons inquirable of, as of a roge in a ſecond degrée, if anie ſuch perſon ſhall after his firſt conuiction, either by curing or alteration of the marke of anie ſuch perſon, or by alteration of name, or denieng to be the ſame perſon, or by anie other waies or means, go about to auoid the hauing of his or their further puniſhment, that the ſame, or anie ſuch other allegation, ſhall be conſidered of, and tried by the iurie, vpon the arreignement, as parcell of their euidence: & as they ſhall in their conſciences find the proofes, circumſtances, and euidences, ſo to giue their verdict, which ſhall be a ſufficient triall in law, without anie further certificat or triall of the former record or conuiction, from anie other countie or place, or by anie other meane. And moreouer, that if the roge in the ſecond degrée indicted, & by confeſſion or verdict afterwards conuicted, ſhall afterward, a third, or fourth, or other time after, be indicted & conuicted of rogiſh life: that then ſuch perſon the third or more oftentimes indicted and conuicted as a roge, ſhall ſuffer to all reſpects as a felon, without allowance of the benefit of clergie.

Youth

Stocke

Hed offi.

Stocke keepers

Collector

Alſo to the intent youth maie be accuſtomed and brought vp in labor and worke, and then not like to grow to be idle roges, and to the intent alſo that ſuch as be alreadie growen vp in idleneſſe, and ſo roges at this preſent, maie not haue anie iuſt excuſe, in ſaieng that they cannot get anie ſeruice or worke, and then without anie fauor or tolleration worthie to be executed, & that other poore and néedie perſons, being willing to worke, maie be ſet on worke: be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in euerie citie & towne corporat within this realme, a competent ſtore & ſtocke of wooll, hempe, flax, iron, or other ſtuffe, by the appointment and order of the maior, bailifs, iuſtices, or other head officers, hauing rule in the ſaid cities or townes corporat (of themſelues, and all other inhabitants within their ſeuerall authorities, to be taxed, leuied, and gathered) ſhall be prouided. And that likewiſe in euerie other market towne, or other place, within euerie countie of this realme, where (to the iuſtices of peace, or greater part of them, in their generall ſeſſions yéerelie next after Eaſter, within euerie limit ſhall be thought méet and conuenient) a like competent ſtore & ſtocke of wooll, hempe, flax, iron, or other ſtuffe, as the countrie is moſt méet for, by appointment and order of the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or the greater part of them in their generall ſeſſions (of all the inhabitants within their ſeuerall authorities, to be taxed, leuied, and gathered) ſhall be prouided. The ſaid ſtores and ſtockes in ſuch cities and townes corporat, to be committed to the hands and cuſtodie of ſuch perſons, as ſhall, by the maior, bailifs, iuſtices, or other head officers, hauing authoritie in euerie ſuch citie or towne corporat, be appointed, & in other townes & places, to ſuch perſons, as to the ſaid iuſtices of the peace, or the greater part of them in their ſaid generall ſeſſions of the peace in their ſeuerall counties ſhall be by them appointed. Which ſaid perſons ſo appointed as aforeſaid, ſhall haue power and authoritie (by the aduiſe of them who doo appoint them) to diſpoſe, order, & giue rules, for the diuiſion & maner of working of the ſaid ſtockes & ſtores, who ſhall from henſeforth be called the collectors and gouernors of the poore, to the intent euerie ſuch poore and needie perſon, old or yoong, able to doo anie worke, ſtanding in neceſſitie of releefe, ſhall not for want of worke go abrode either begging, or committing pilfrings, or other miſdemeanor, liuing in idleneſſe: which collectors and gouernours of the poore, from time to time (as cauſe requireth) ſhall and may of the ſame ſtocke and ſtore deliuer to ſuch poore and needie perſon, a competent portion to be wrought into yarne, or other matter, within ſuch time & in ſuch ſort, as in their diſcretions ſhalbe from time to time limited and prefixed, and the ſame afterwards being wrought, to be from time to time deliuered to the ſaid collectors and gouernors of the poore, for which they ſhall make paiment to them which worke the ſame according to the deſert of the worke, and of new deliuer more to be wrought: and ſo from time to time to deliuer ſtuffe vnwrought, and receiue the ſame againe wrought, as often as cauſe ſhall require. Which hempe, wooll, flax, or other ſtuffe wrought, from time to time ſhall be ſold by the ſaid collectors and gouernors of the poore, either at ſome market or other place, and at ſuch time as they ſhall thinke meet, and with the monie comming of the ſale, to buie more ſtuffe, in ſuch wiſe as the ſtocks or ſtore ſhall not be decaied in value. And if hereafter anie ſuch perſon able to doo anie ſuch worke, ſhall refuſe to worke, or ſhall go abrode begging, or liue idelie, or taking ſuch worke, ſhall ſpoile or imbezell the ſame, in ſuch wiſe that after monition giuen, the miniſter and churchwardens of the pariſh, and collectors and gouernors of the poore, or the more part of them, ſhall thinke the ſame perſon not meet to haue anie more worke deliuered out of the ſame ſtore and ſtocke: that then vpon certificat thereof made vnder their hands, & brought by one of the ſaid collectors and gouernors of the poore, to the hands of ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall in that countie haue the ouerſight and gouernment of one of the houſes of correction, herafter mentioned in this act, in conuenient apparell meet for ſuch a bodie to weare, he, ſhe, or they, from ſuch towne, place, or pariſh, ſhall be receiued into ſuch houſe of correction, there to be ſtreictlie kept, as well in diet, as in worke, and alſo puniſhed from time to time, as to the ſaid perſon, hauing the ouerſight and gouernment of the ſaid houſe of correction ſhalbe appointed, as hereafter in this act is declared: all which ſtocks and ſtores ſhalbe prouided & deliuered to the hands of the ſaid collectors and gouernors of the poore, before the firſt daie of Nouember next comming, and at all times hereafter as occaſion ſhall ſerue, and that euerie perſon refuſing to paie, or not paieng ſuch ſum of monie towards the ſaid ſtocks and ſtores, as vpon them or anie of them ſhalbe, by order aforeſaid, taxed, and at ſuch time as by the ſame order ſhall be appointed, ſhall for euerie default, forfeit double ſo much, as he or they ſhall be ſo taxed vnto.

Sel ſtuffe

Refuſe

Imbezell worke

Certificat

Forfeit

And moreouer, be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that within euerie countie of this realme, one, two, or more abiding houſes, or places conuenient in ſome market towne, or corporat towne, or other place or places, by purchaſe, leaſe, building, or otherwiſe by the appointment and order of the iuſtices of peace, or the more part of them in their ſaid generall ſeſſions (of the inhabitants within their ſeuerall authorities, to be taxed, leuied, and gathered) ſhall be prouided, and called the houſe or houſes of correction, and alſo ſtocke and ſtore, and implements to be in like ſort alſo prouided, for ſetting on worke and puniſhing, not onlie of thoſe which by the collectors and gouernors of the poore, for cauſes aforeſaid to the ſaid houſes of correction, ſhall be brought, but alſo of ſuch as be, or ſhall be inhabited in no pariſh, or be, or ſhall be taken as roges, or once puniſhed as roges, and by reaſon of the vncerteintie of their birth, or of their dwelling by the ſpace of three yeeres, or for anie other cauſe ought to be abiding and kept within the ſame countie: which ſaid houſe or houſes of correction, with ſtocks, ſtores, and implements appointed for ſuch houſes of correction, ſhall be prouided in euerie countie, within one yeare next after this preſent ſeſſion of parlement (if the ſame conuenientlie maie be) and if in the ſaid time the ſame can not conuenientlie be, then within ſuch time as to the iuſtices of peace, or the more part of them, in their ſaid generall ſeſſions of the peace in euerie countie within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, ſhall be thought meet and conuenient, ſo as it exceed not two yeares after taxation in ſuch countie, for that purpoſe made, or els the monie leuied to be repaid, and that euerie perſon refuſing to paie, or not paieng (ſuch ſumme of monie, towards the making, obteining and furniſhing of the ſaid houſes of correction, and buieng of ſtocks and ſtores, and for the releefe and ſuſtentation of ſuch perſons as ſhall be appointed to the ſaid houſes of correction, vpon them or anie of them, ſhall be by order aforeſaid taxed, and at ſuch time, as by the ſame order ſhall be appointed) ſhall for euerie default forfeit double ſo much as he or they ſhall be ſo taxed vnto.

Houſes of correction.

Forfeit.

And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or the more part of them, in their ſaid generall ſeſſions, in euerie countie, ſhall and maie appoint from time to time, perſons which ſhalbe ouerſeers of euerie ſuch houſe of correction, which ſaid perſons ſhalbe called the cenſors and wardens of the houſes of correction. and ſhall haue the rule, gouernment, & order of ſuch houſes of correction, according to ſuch order as by the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or the more part of them, in their generall ſeſſions in euerie countie, ſhall be preſcribed. And ſhall alſo by like authoritie appoint others for the gathering of ſuch monie, as ſhall be taxed vpon anie perſon or perſons within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, towards the mainteinance of the ſaid houſes of correction, which ſhall be called the collectors for the houſes of correction. And if anie perſon or perſons, refuſe to be collector and gouernour of the poore, or cenſor and warden, or collector of or for anie the houſes of correction, that euerie perſon ſo refuſing, ſhall forfeit and loſe the ſumme of fiue pounds.

Iuſtices of peace.

Ouerſeers

Collector.

Refuſe

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular perſon and perſons,

appointed

Account

Impriſon.

Wages

appointed by the authoritie of this act to be anie collector and gouernor of the poore, or cenſor and warden, or collector for anie of the houſes of correction, in anie countie, citie, towne corporat, or other place in this realme, ſhall as often as they, or any of them ſhalbe called therto by the perſons hauing the appointment of them, make a iuſt account of all ſuch ſum or ſums of monie, or other things, as they or anie of them haue gathered, had, or raiſed in commoditie within their ſeuerall collections or charge, and if anie ſuch collector & gouernor of the poore, collector, cenſor, or warden, of, or for the houſes of correction, refuſe to make ſuch account, or neglect the ſame by the ſpace of xiiij. daies next after requeſt therfore to him made, or ſhall not within one wéeke after ſuch account rendred, yéeld and paie the whole arrerages, which he or they vpon ſuch account ſhalbe found in, to ſuch perſon or perſons as they ſhalbe appointed vnto, by them before whom their ſaid account ſhall be taken: that then the ſaid collector, gouernor, cenſor, or warden, to be committed to anie vſuall gaole within the ſaid countie, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, till he haue made his account and paiment of ſuch arrerages as he hath receiued: vpon the making of which account, it ſhall and maie be lawfull to ſuch perſons as haue the appointment of the ſaid collectors and gouernors of the poore, cenſors, wardens, and collectors of the houſes of correction, euerie of them in their authoritie, to allow as well ſuch reaſonable allowance to euerie the ſaid collectors and gouernors of the poore, cenſors, wardens, and collectors of the houſes of correction, for ſuch monie as they or anie of them haue imploied or diſburſed in the execution of the ſaid ſeuerall offices, as alſo ſuch reaſonable fées and wages for their pains taken in that behalfe, as to them ſhall be thought conuenient and reaſonable.

Vſe of forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all the forfeitures by force of this act being forfeited by anie perſon or perſons, charged with anie paiment toward the ſtocks and ſtores appointed for the reléefe of the poore, ſhalbe imploied in the prouiſion of the ſtocks & ſtores appointed by this act, in ſuch place where the monie by the non paiment wherof the forfeitures did grow, was paiable, and the forfeitures likewiſe of all perſons being, or being choſen to be collectors and gouernors of the poore, to be imploied in the prouiſion of the ſtocks and ſtores, whereof they were choſen to be collectors, and gouernors: and all forfeitures by force of this act being forfeited by anie perſon or perſons, charged towards the ſuſtentation of anie houſe of correction, and the forfeitures of all perſons being, or being choſen to be cenſors and wardens, and collectors of or for any houſe of correction, ſhall be imploied in the mainteinance and furtherance of the ſaid houſes of correction. All which ſaid forfeitures, ſhalbe leuied by diſtreſſe, and ſale of the goods of the offendor, as néere as they can to the value forfeited, by warrant from ſuch perſons, as haue by reaſon of their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, the nomination of the ſaid collectors, gouernors, cenſors, and wardens, and the taxation of the ſaid perſons, which ſhall commit the ſaid forfeitures, to anie perſon or perſons by them appointed, to be directed vpon certificat thereof made, and the partie called therevnto.

Licence to giue lands

And becauſe it is to be hoped, that manie well diſpoſed perſons, vnderſtanding the good ſucceſſe which will grow by ſetting people on worke, & auoiding of idleneſſe, will from time to time giue to the ſuſtentation and mainteinance of the ſame good purpoſe and intent. And for their better incouragement to the ſame, be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that it ſhall be lawfull for euerie ſuch perſon as ſhalbe ſeized of anie manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments whatſoeuer, in fée ſimple, in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder. holden in frée ſoccage of the quéens maieſtie, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, or of anie other perſon or perſons, or bodie politike, in his or their owne right, and to his or their owne vſe, for and during the ſpace of twentie yeres next inſuing, to make feofments, grants, or anie other aſſurances, or conueiances, or by laſt will in writing, to giue and bequeath in fée ſimple all, or any part of the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments, to anie bodie politike or corporat, and their ſucceſſors, in this realme, & the dominions of the ſame, now erected, or hereafter to be erected or founded; or to anie other perſons and their heirs, to and for the prouiſion, ſuſtentation, or mainteinance of anie of the ſaid houſes of correction, or abiding houſes, or of any of the ſaid ſtocks & ſtores, to the vſes aforeſaid, & none other, without anie licence of mortmaine therein to be obteined, or anie writ of Ad quod damnum, to be ſued out for the ſame, the acts De terra ad manum morte non ponen. or anie other act or ſtatute, law, cuſtome, or vſage heretofore had or made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. Sauing to our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, & to the lords of the fée, all their rents and ſeruices going out of the ſaid lands, tenements, & hereditaments, ſo to be amortized as aforeſaid.

Wandring beggers

Whip

Roge

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that whereas by the ſaid former recited eſtatute, no paine is limited for anie impotent perſon, which hauing a competent allowance prouided for him and hir, within his pariſh, ſhall notwithſtanding without licence wander abrode loitring and begging: be it likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch perſon, ſhall for his or hir ſuch firſt offenſe be whipped, and ſo returned home againe vnto his, hir, or their pariſh. And if ſuch perſon ſhall then eftſoons offend, being prouided for as aforeſaid, then to ſuffer as a roge in the firſt degrée ought to doo by the ſame former eſtatute. And if the ſaid perſons ſhall then eftſoons offend, then to ſuffer ſuch pains and forfeitures as a roge in the ſecond degrée ought to doo by the ſame former eſtatute, and ſo ſuch further pains and penalties, as by the ſaid former eſtatute to roges & vagabonds is limited, which ſaid offenſes ſhalbe tried, inquired of, heard and determined, as the like offenſes of other roges and vagabonds, by the ſaid former eſtatute are appointed to be tried, inquired of, heard and determined.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, nor anie thing herein conteined, ſhall extend to make anie perſon or perſons acceſſarie or acceſſaries to any felonie made by this eſtatute, nor that any attainder by anie the ſaid felonies, ſhall worke or be anie corruption of bloud in the iſſues or line of the perſons attainted.

Acceſſarie. Corruptiõ of bloud

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to the lord ſteward of the houſhold of hir maieſtie, hir heires & ſucceſſors, or to the commiſſioners within the verge, to haue, exerciſe and vſe, all ſuch authoritie within the ſaid verge, in execution aſwell of this act, as of the ſaid former recited act, as anie iuſtice of peace hath, or maie haue, vſe, or exerciſe elſwere within their ſeuerall ſhires, according to the limitation of the ſaid eſtatutes: the ſaid ſtatutes or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

L. Stewa. Verge.

And whereas the ſaid former act is made to indure but for ſeuen yéeres from the making of the ſaid act, and from thenſe vntill the end of the next parlement then next following, it is now enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that aſwell the ſaid former act, as this act, ſhall haue continuance from the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, vntill the end of ſeuen yéeres then next inſuing: and from thenſe vntill the end of the next parlement then following.

Iuſtices of peace.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid that if anie iuſtice of the peace aſſembled at anie of the ſaid ſeſſions next after, ſhall from thenſe depart (before conference had, touching the execution of this eſtatute) he ſhall for euerie ſuch offenſe forfeit fiue pounds to be recouered and leuied as a fine vpon indictment and conuiction of treſpaſſe, and to be imploied to the vſe of the prouiſion and furniture of the houſe or houſes of correction in ſuch countie.

Forfeit.

Prouided alſo, and for the furtherance of the good intention of this preſent act (in ſome helpe toward the charges of prouiſion and furniſhing of the premiſſes) & to the intent one kind of malefactors in the commonwelth, maie be reformed at ſome charges of other offendors: be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and ſingular penalties and forfeitures, in anie wiſe limited to grow or come to hir maieſtie, for anie offenſe hereafter to be committed againſt anie of thoſe penall ſtatutes, which hir maieſtie by hir proclamation from time to time for that purpoſe ſhall limit and appoint, ſhall be recouered and leuied as aforeſaid, and imploied the one moitie to the vſe of ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall proſecute the ſame, by action, ſute, or information, or by giuing of euidence vpon indictment and trauerſe of indictment: and the other moitie to and for the prouiſion and furniſhing of the ſtockes of monie or other ſtuffe for the poore, and of the houſe or houſes of correction, in ſuch maner and forme, as by the iuſtices at the ſaid ſeſſions after Eaſter next inſuing, after ſuch recouerie, ſhall be limited: anie former penall ſtatute, prouiſion, ordinance or other thing to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the auoiding of frauds in certeine conueiances and aſſurances made by the late rebels in the North.

Chap. 4.

Where by a ſtatute made in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the xiij. yeere of the quéens maieſties reigne, intituled, An act for the confirmation of the attaindors of Charles earle of Weſtmerland, Thomas earle of Northumberland and others, the ſaid two earls, & diuerſe other perſons named in the ſaid act, ſtand & be lawfullie attainted of high treaſon, for their wicked & deteſtable treaſons committed againſt the quéens moſt excellent maieſtie, in the late vnnaturall rebellion in the north parts of this realme, as by the ſame act, and alſo by diuerſe other records of their ſeuerall attaindors, more plainelie it dooth and maie appéere. By force of which act of parlement, and other records of the ſaid ſeuerall attaindors, the quéens highneſſe is, and ought to be intituled, to haue all the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which they the ſaid perſons attainted, or anie of them had the daie of their ſeuerall treaſons committed, and all ſuch eſtates and intereſts therein, as they or anie of them might lawfullie forfeit, by reaſon of their ſaid ſeuerall attaindors, and at this preſent hir maieſtie and hir aſſigns doo hold and inioie, in poſſeſſion, reuerſion, and remainder, the ſame lands, tenements, and hereditaments, ſo forfeited by force of the ſaid ſeuerall attaindors: but yet neuertheleſſe it hath béene and is verie much bruted and publiſhed abrode, and by ſundrie perſons pretended, that diuers and manie of the ſaid rebels and perſons attainted, named and mentioned in the ſaid act, and other records of their ſaid ſeuerall attaindors, after they had intended and purpoſed to enter into that their vngodlie and diueliſh practiſe of rebellion, did make diuers ſecret and fraudulent eſtates and conueiances of their lands, tenements, and hereditaments, to the intent thereby to defraud the quéens maieſtie of ſuch forfeiture of their lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as hir highneſſe by reaſon of their ſeuerall treaſons ſhould be intituled to haue.

And for as much as the ſaid pretended fraudulent eſtates and conueiances are yet kept ſecret, and not openlie publiſhed, and in time to come maie be verie dangerous and likelie to tend to diſinherit the quéenes maieſtie and hir aſſigns of their eſtate and intereſt in ſuch lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as hir maieſtie and hir aſſigns now haue, by reaſon of the ſaid attaindors, vnleſſe ſome prouiſion be made, that ſuch ſecret eſtates, conueiances, and aſſurances, maie in due and conuenient time be openlie publiſhed and brought to light. For remedie thereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie perſon and perſons, their heirs or aſſigns, which haue, hath, or claimeth to haue, anie eſtate of inheritance,

Certifie grants

Inroll grants.

inheritance, leaſe, or rent, not alreadie entred of record, or certified in the queenes maieſties court of excheker, of, in, or to anie manours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, by anie grant, aſſurances, or conueiances whatſoeuer, had, made, or doone, by anie of the ſaid rebels and perſons attainted, named, in the ſaid act or ſtatute, or in anie of the records of their ſeuerall attaindors, at anie time within two yeeres next before the ſeuenth daie of Nouember, in the eleuenth yeere of the queenes maieſties reigne, ſhall within the ſpace of one yeere next inſuing the firſt daie of Maie next comming, openlie ſhew and bring forth, or cauſe to be ſhewed and brought forth into the queenes maieſties ſaid court of excheker, the ſame his or their grant, conueiance and aſſurance, which he or they haue, or hath, or pretendeth to haue, of, in, or to anie the ſaid manours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments: and there in the terme time, ſhall offer and exhibit the ſame grant, conueiance, and aſſurance, to be entered and inrolled of record, or els euerie ſuch grant, conueiance, and aſſurance, ſo had and made by anie of the ſaid rebels and perſons attainted before, in the ſaid act of confirmation, and other the records of their attaindors ſeuerallie named, and not ſo brought into the ſaid court of excheker, and there exhibited within the yeere aforeſaid, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect, to all intents and purpoſes: anie thing in the ſame conueiance conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Eſcheker

Witneſſes

Fraud

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the treaſuror, chancellor, and barons of the ſaid court of the excheker, or anie of them, vpon euerie ſuch offering, and exhibiting of anie ſuch grant, conueiance, or aſſurance hereafter in forme aforeſaid to be made, ſhall forthwith cauſe the ſame offer to be entered of record, and ſhall likewiſe cauſe the ſaid conueiance and aſſurance in the ſame court to be entered and inrolled of record, without anie fee or reward to be taken or had of the partie for the dooing thereof: and after ſuch offer made and recorded, it ſhall and maie be lawfull for euerie perſon which hereafter ſhall ſo exhibit and offer anie ſuch grant, conueiance and aſſurance into the ſaid court of the excheker, at his libertie & pleaſure at all times within one yeare then next following, to produce and bring ſuch teſtimonie, proofs and witneſſes into the ſaid court of the excheker, there to be examined as he can for the better proofe of his ſaid grant and aſſurance to be made Bona fide, and without anie fraud or couin. And yet neuertheleſſe, if at anie time after vpon anie information vpon that caſe, or other information to be preferred & exhibited into the ſaid court of the excheker, for and on the behalfe of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queene, or vpon anie action vpon that caſe or ſute to be proſecuted by anie the patentees of the queens maieſtie, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, or by anie the heirs or aſſigns of anie of the ſame patentees, it ſhall happen to be ſufficiently tried and prooued, by verdict of xij. men, according to the common courſe of the lawes of this realme, that anie of the ſaid eſtates, aſſurances, and conueiances made by anie of the ſaid rebels and perſons attainted, was made vpon anie fraud or couin, to the intent therby to defraud the queens maieſtie of ſuch forfeiture, as might haue growne or commen to hir highneſſe by reaſon of anie the ſaid attaindors: that then euerie ſuch eſtate, conueiance, and aſſurance ſo tried and ſufficientlie prooued as aforeſaid, to be had and made by & vpon ſuch fraud or couin, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, vntill ſuch time as ſuch triall by verdict ſhalbe lawfullie vndoone by attaint or otherwiſe: anie thing in the ſaid conueiances to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Bargaine and ſale.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or any thing therin conteined ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie bargaine and ſale by deede indented & inrolled, of anie lands, tenements, and hereditaments, made vpon good and true conſiderations, without fraud or couin, by anie of the ſaid perſons ſo attainted, at anie time before the daie of his or their ſaid ſeuerall treaſons committed, wherof they ſtand now attainted: but that euerie ſuch bargaine and ſale ſhall ſtand, and be in as good force & effect, as the ſame was or were before the making of this act: anie thing herein conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Rights reſerued

And ſauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporat, their heirs and ſucceſſors, and to the heires and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, other than ſuch perſons and their heires, as be or haue beene parties or priuie to anie eſtates or conueiances made by fraud or couin, as is aforeſaid, and other than ſuch as ſhall not exhibit, offer, and ſhew forth their ſaid grants, conueiances, and aſſurances in the ſaid court of the excheker, within the time to them before in this act limited, all ſuch eſtate, right, title, and intereſt, as they or anie of them haue, of, in, or to anie of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, or anie parcell thereof, in as large and ample maner and forme, to all intents & purpoſes, as they or anie of them had before the making of this act: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Leaſes

Copihold.

Prouided alwaies, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie leaſe of lands, tenements, or hereditaments, moſt commonlie vſed to be letten to farme for yeeres or liues, within the ſpace of twentie yeeres before the making of the ſame leaſe, and not exceeding the terme of one and twentie yeeres, or three liues, from the time of the making of the ſaid leaſe, and wherupon the vſuall accuſtomed yeerelie rent or more is reſerued, nor to anie eſtate by copie, of anie lands, or tenements, made according to the cuſtome of anie manor, wherof the ſame is parcell.

An act to redreſſe diſorders in common informers vpon penall lawes.

Chap.5.

FOr redreſſing of diuerſe diſorders in common informers, and for better execution of penall lawes: be it enacted, that euerie informer vpon anie penall ſtatute, ſhall exhibit his ſute in

Proper perſon
Informat.
Originall

proper perſon, and purſue the ſame onelie by himſelfe, or by his atturneie in court, and that none ſhall be admitted or receiued to purſue againſt anie perſon or perſons vpon anie penall ſtatute, but by waie of information, or originall action, and not otherwiſe, nor ſhall haue ne vſe anie deputie or deputies at all, and that vpon euerie ſuch information, which ſhall be exhibited, a ſpeciall note be made of the verie daie, moneth, and yeere of the exhibiting thereof into anie office, or to anie officer, which lawfullie maie receiue the ſame, without anie maner of Antedate thereof to be made, and that the ſame information be accounted and taken to be of record from that time forward, and not before.

Proceſſe
Clerke
Forfeit.

And be it likewiſe enacted for the conſideration aforeſaid, that no proceſſe be ſued out vpon anie ſuch information, vntill the information be exhibited in forme aforeſaid, and that vpon euerie ſuch proceſſe, ſhall be indorſed aſwell the parties name that purſueth the ſame proceſſe, as alſo the ſtatute vpon which the information in that behalfe made, is grounded. And that euerie clerke making out proceſſe contrarie to the tenor and prouiſion of this act, ſhall forfeit and looſe fortie ſhillings for euerie ſuch offenſe, the one halfe to be to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to the partie againſt whome anie ſuch defectiue proceſſe ſhall be awarded, to be recouered in anie court of record by action of debt or information, in which, no eſſoine, protection, iniunction, or wager of law, ſhalbe permitted or allowed.

Iuries

And be it further enacted, that no iurie ſhall be compelled to appeare in anie of the queenes maieſties courts at Weſtminſter, for the triall of anie iſſue in anie ſuch ſute vpon anie penall law, for anie offenſe committed, aboue thirtie miles from the citie of Weſtminſter, except in caſe where the atturnie generall for the time being, for ſome reaſonable cauſe in that behalfe to be ſhewed, ſhall require the ſame to be tried at the barre, in anie of the courts of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, at Weſtminſter aforeſaid: which requeſt ſhall be noted on the backſide of the writ of Diſtringas therevpon awarded, to the end the ſhiriffe or his bailiffe maie and ſhall ſignifie the ſame to the iurie that are in ſuch caſe impanelled.

Informer
Compoũd
Diſcontin.
Nonſute
Verdict
Coſts

And be it further enacted, that no ſuch informer or plaintife, ſhall or maie compound or agree with anie perſon or perſons, that ſhall offend, or ſhall be ſurmiſed to offend againſt anie penall ſtatute, for ſuch offenſe committed, or pretended to be commited, but after anſwer made in court vnto the information or ſute in that behalfe exhibited or proſecuted, nor after anſwer, but by the order or conſent of the court in which the ſame information or ſute ſhall be depending, vpon the paines and penalties hereafter in this preſent act ſet downe and declared. And that if anie ſuch informer or plaintife as aforeſaid, ſhall willinglie delaie his ſute, or ſhall diſcontinue, or be non ſute in the ſame or ſhall haue the triall or matter paſt againſt him therein by verdict or iudgement of law: that then in euerie ſuch caſe the ſame informer or plaintife, ſhall yeeld, ſatiſfie, ⁊ paie vnto the partie defendant, his coſts, charges, and damages, to be aſſigned by the court in which the ſame ſute ſhall be attempted: For the recouerie and execution whereof, euerie ſuch defendant, ſhall immediatlie vpon the ſame coſts, charges, and damages aſſigned, haue his capias ad ſatisfaciend. fier. faci. or elegit, to be awarded vnto him out of the ſame court in which the ſame ſhall be ſo aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, as in other cauſes of execution.

Compoſit.
Pillorie
Diſabled
Forfeit
Iuſtices

And be it alſo enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons (except the clerks of the court onelie, for making out of proceſſe otherwiſe than is aboue appointed) ſhall offend in ſuing out of proceſſe, making of compoſition, or other miſdemeanor, contrarie to the true intent and meaning of this ſtatute, or ſhall by colour or pretence of proceſſe, or without proceſſe, vpon colour or pretence of anie matter of offenſe againſt anie penall law, make anie compoſition, or take anie monie, reward, or promiſe of reward for himſelfe, or to the vſe of any other, without order or conſent of ſome of hir maieſties courts at Weſtminſter: that then he or they ſo offending, being thereof lawfullie conuicted, ſhall ſtand on the pillorie in ſome market towne next adioining where the ſame offenſe ſhalbe committed in the open market time, ⁊ there remaine by the ſpace of two houres, ⁊ ſhall from and after ſuch conuiction, for euer be diſabled to purſue, or be plaintife, or informer in anie ſute or information vpon anie ſtatute popular or penall: and ſhall alſo for euerie ſuch offenſe forfeit and loſe ten pounds of lawfull Engliſh monie, the one halfe thereof to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to the partie greeued thereby, to be recouered in anie court of record, by action of debt, or information, in which no eſſoine, protection, iniunction, or wager of law, ſhall be permitted or allowed. And that iuſtices of Oier & terminer, iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuits, and iuſtices of peace in their quarter ſeſſions, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to heare and determine all offenſes to be committed or doone contrarie to the true intent and meaning of this preſent act.

Mainten.

Prouided alwaies, and neuertheleſſe be it enacted, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to and for anie perſon or perſons greeued by meanes of anie maner of mainteinance, champertie, buieng of titles, or imbracerie, to purſue vpon anie the ſtatutes prouided and ſet forth againſt mainteinance, champertie, buieng of titles, or imbracerie, as he or they might haue doone before the making of this act: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act ſhall not extend to anie ſute alreadie depending, nor ſhall reſtreine anie certeine perſon, bodie politike or corporat, to whome or to whoſe vſe anie forfeiture, penaltie, or ſute, is or ſhalbe ſpeciallie limited or granted by vertue of anie ſtatute, and not generallie to any perſon that will ſue, but that euerie ſuch certeine perſon, bodie politike or corporat, which might ſue or informe, as if this act were not made, maie in ſuch caſe ſue, informe, and purſue, as he or they might haue doone, it this act were neuer had or made.

Offices

And prouided alſo, that neither this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend to anie ſuch officer of record, as haue in reſpect of their offices heretofore lawfullie vſed to exhibit informations, or ſue vpon penall lawes, nor to anie officers informing or purſuing for matters onelie concerning his or their offices, but that they, and euerie of them, maie informe and purſue in that behalfe, as they might haue doone before the making of this act: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

This act to take force and effect from the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, and from thenſeforth to indure vnto the end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next parlement.

An act for the maintenance of the colleges in both the vniuerſities, & alſo in Wincheſter & Eton.

Chap.6.

For the better mainteinance of learning, and the better releefe of ſcholars in the vniuerſities of Cambridge and Oxford, and the colleges of Wincheſter and Eton, be it enacted by the queenes maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no maiſter, prouoſt, preſident, warden, deane, gouernour, rector, or cheefe ruler of anie college, cathedrall church, hall, or houſe of learning, in anie of the vniuerſities aforeſaid, nor no prouoſt, warden, or other head officer of the ſaid colleges of Wincheſter or Eaton, nor the corporation of anie of the ſame, by what title, ſtile, or name ſoeuer they now be, ſhall or maie be called after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall make anie leaſe for life, liues, or yeeres, of anie farme, or anie their lands, tenements, or other heriditaments, to the which anie tithes, errable land, medow, or paſture, doth or ſhall apperteine, except that the one third part at the leaſt of the old rent be reſerued and paid in corne, for the ſaid colleges, cathedrall church, hals, and houſes, that is to ſaie, in good wheat after ſix ſhillings eight penſe the quarter or vnder, and good malt after fiue ſhillings the quarter or vnder, to be deliuered yeerelie vpon daies prefixed at the ſaid colleges, cathedrall church, hals, or houſes, and for default therof, to paie to the ſaid colleges, cathedrall church, hals, or houſes, in redie monie, at the election of the ſaid leſſees, their executors, adminiſtrators, and aſſignes, after the rate, as the beſt wheat & malt in the market of Cambridge, for the rents that are to be paid to the vſe of the houſes there, and in the market of Oxford, for the rents that are to be paid for the vſe of the houſe or houſes there, and in the market of Wincheſter, for the rents that are to be paid to the vſe of the houſe or houſes there, & in the market of Windſor, for the rents that are to be paid to the vſe of the houſe or houſes at Eton, is or ſhall be ſold the next market daie before the ſaid rent ſhalbe due, without fraud or deceipt: and that all leaſes otherwiſe hereafter to be made, and all collaterall bonds or aſſurance to the contrarie by anie of the ſaid corporations, ſhalbe void in law to all intents and purpoſes. The ſame wheat, malt, or the monie comming of the ſame, to be expended to the vſe of the releefe of the commons and diet of the ſaid colleges, cathedrall church, hals, and houſes onelie, and by no fraud nor colour let nor ſold awaie from the profit of the ſaid colleges, cathedrall church, hals, and houſes, and the felowes and ſcholars in the ſame, and the vſe aforeſaid, vpon paine of depriuation to the gouernour and cheefe rulers of the ſaid colleges, cathedrall church, hals, and houſes, and all other thereto conſenting.

Leaſes

Rent in corne

Priſe

Bonds

Depriuati.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend or be in anie wiſe preiudiciall to anie leaſe to be made of a barne called Moncken barne, with a certeine portion of tithes, riſing, growing, and being in the pariſh of Southweeke in the countie of Suſſex, being parcell of the poſſeſſions of Mawdlin college in Oxford, ſo that the terme demiſed in and by the ſaid leaſe exceed not the number of ten yeeres, from and after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming, anie thing therein ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Moncken

Prouided alſo, that this act ſhall not extend to anie leaſe to be made by the preſident & ſcholars of the college of S. Iohn Baptiſt in Oxford, to anie heire male of ſir Thomas White late knight, & alderman of London founder of the ſaid college, which leaſe ſhalbe made according to the meaning of the foundation & ſtatutes of the ſaid college of the manor of Fifeld, & no other hereditaments.

An act to take awaie clergie from the offendors in rape and burglarie, and an order for the deliuerie of clerks conuict without purgation.

Chap.7.

For the repreſſing of the moſt wicked and felonious rapes or rauiſhments of women, maids, wiues, & damſels, & of felonious burglaries, & for the auoiding of ſundrie periuries, & other abuſes in & about the purgation of clerks conuict, deliuered to the ordinaries: be it enacted & ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall fortune at any time after the firſt daie of Iune now next inſuing, to commit or doo any maner of felonious rape, rauiſhment, or burglarie, & to be found giltie, by verdict, of any ſuch felonious rape or burglarie, or that anie perſon or perſons ſhall fortune to be outlawed for any the offenſes aforſaid, or vpon his or their arraignment ſhall confeſſe anie ſuch felonious rape or burglarie: that in euerie ſuch caſe, euerie perſon and perſons ſo being found giltie, outlawed, or confeſſing anie of the ſaid felonious rapes or burglaries, ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and forfeit, as in caſes of felonie hath beene vſed and accuſtomed by the common lawes of this realme, without anie allowance of the priuilege or benefit of clergie: anie law, cuſtome, or vſage heretofore had, made, or vſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And moreouer, be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon and perſons, which at anie time after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſhalbe admitted and allowed to haue the benefit or priuilege of his or their clergie, ſhall not therevpon be deliuered to the ordinarie, as hath béene accuſtomed, but after ſuch clergie allowed, and burning in the hand, according to the ſtatute in that behalfe prouided, ſhall forthwith be inlarged and deliuered out of priſon, by the iuſtices before whome ſuch clergie ſhalbe granted, that cauſe notwithſtanding.

Iuſtices. Impriſon. Prouided neuertheles, & be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices before whom anie ſuch allowance of clergie ſhalbe had, ſhall and maie for the further correction of ſuch perſons to whome clergie ſhall be allowed, deteine & kéepe them in priſon for ſuch conuenient time, as the ſame iuſtices in their diſcretions ſhall thinke conuenient, ſo as the ſame doo not excéed one yéeres impriſonment: anie law or vſage heretofore had or vſed to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Woman child. Felonie. And for plaine declaration of law, be it enacted that if anie perſon ſhall vnlawfullie and carnallie know and abuſe anie woman child vnder the age of ten yéeres, euerie ſuch vnlawfull and carnall knowledge ſhalbe felonie, and the offendor thereof being dulie conuicted, ſhall ſuffer as a felon, without allowance of clergie.

Prouided alwaies, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which ſhall hereafter be admitted to haue the benefit of his or their clergie, ſhall notwithſtanding his or their admiſſion to the ſame, be put to anſwer to all other felonies whereof he or they ſhalbe hereafter indicted or appealed, & not being thereof before acquited, conuicted, attainted, or pardoned, and ſhall in ſuch maner and forme be arraigned, tried, adiudged, & ſuffer ſuch execution for the ſame, as he or they ſhould haue doone, if as clerke or clerks conuict they had béene deliuered to the ordinarie, and there had made his or their purgations: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the appointing and authoriſing of iuſtices of aſſiſes in the ſhires of Wales.

Chap.8.

Whereas by diuers laudable ſtatutes, vſages, and lawes of this realme, for the good gouernment and adminiſtration of iuſtice within the principalitie & dominion of Wales, and the countie palantine of Cheſter, it hath béene eſtabliſhed, vſed, & enacted amongſt other things, that there ſhall be holden and kept ſeſſions twiſe in euerie yéere, in euerie of the ſhires, in the ſaid dominion and principalitie of Wales, that is to ſaie, in the ſhires of Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Caermarthen, Pembroke, the towne and countie of Hauerford weſt, Cardigan, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Caernaruan, Merioneth, and Angleſeie, & in the ſaid countie palantine of Cheſter, the which ſeſſions are called the kings great ſeſſions, and that the iuſtice of Cheſter for the time being, ſhall hold and kéepe ſeſſions twiſe in euerie yéere, in the ſhires of Cheſter, Denbigh, Flint, and Mountgomerie: and likewiſe that the iuſtice of Northwales ſhall hold and kéepe ſeſſions twiſe euerie yéere, in euerie of the ſaid ſhires of Caerneruan, Merioneth, and Angleſeie: and that alſo that one perſon learned in the lawes of this realme of England, by the quéenes maieſtie to be appointed, ſhall be iuſtice of the ſhires of Radnor, Brecknocke, and Glamorgan, and ſhall in likewiſe hold and kéepe ſeſſions twiſe in euerie yéere, in euerie of the ſame ſhires: and that one other perſon learned in the lawes of this realme, to be appointed as is aforeſaid, ſhall be iuſtice of the ſhires of Caermarthen, Pembroke, and Cardigan, and the towne and countie of Hauerford weſt, and ſhall in likewiſe hold and kéepe ſeſſions twiſe in euerie yéere, in euerie of the ſame ſhires. And that the ſaid perſons or iuſtices, and euerie of them then being, or that thereafter ſhould be, ſhould haue ſeuerall letters patents and commiſſions for their offices, vnder the great ſeale of England, to be exerciſed by themſelues, or their ſufficient deputies, according to the purports and intents in the ordinances ſpecified. For as much as by the good adminiſtration of iuſtice within the ſaid ſhires and counties, the ſame principalitie and dominion of Wales, and the ſaid countie palantine of Cheſter, are reduced to great obedience of hir maieſties lawes, & the ſame greatlie inhabited, manured, and peopled, and for that all and all maner cauſes, pleas, actions, as well reall, perſonall, and mixt treaſons, pleas of the crowne, attaints, conſpiracies, aſſiſes, Quare impedit, appeales of murder, maims, and felonie, and triall vpon all murders, manſlaughters, and felonies whatſoeuer, ariſing within the ſaid ſeuerall circuits, are by the ſaid lawes, vſages, and ſtatutes impledable, impleded, & determinable before one onlie iuſtice, as is aforeſaid: and for that many great & weightie cauſes, matters, queſtions, demurrers, & ambiguities in law doo therevpon dailie ariſe, increaſe, & are like dailie more & more to increaſe within the ſaid ſhires, to the infinit trouble of ſuch one iuſtice, within euery of the ſaid ſeuerall circuits, & to the great delaie & hinderance of adminiſtration of iuſtice. For the better and more ſpéedie remedie whereof, hir maieſties ſubiects of the ſaid principalitie & dominion of Wales, & countie palantine of Cheſter, haue made their moſt humble petition & ſute to hir highneſſe, to haue ii. iuſtices learned in the lawes, in euery of the ſaid ſeuerall circuits. And for as much as ſome queſtion, ambiguitie, & doubt hath bin heretofore made, whether hir highnes by hir letters patents, vnder the great ſeale of England, might or may authorize, conſtitute, or appoint ii. perſons or more, to be hir highneſſe iuſtices in euerie of the ſaid ſeuerall circuits, or grant commiſſion or commiſſions of aſſociation, or aſſociations to, or with euerie or anie ſuch ſeuerall iuſtice and iuſtices, or no: and alſo whether after ſuch grant, the adminiſtration of iuſtice in thoſe offices and function doone by two, maie be ſufficientlie warranted by law or no. For plaine explanation whereof, and for the better redreſſe and more ſpéedie adminiſtration of iuſtice to be had touching the premiſes, Pꝛerogat.

Juſtices

Be it declared, explaned, enacted, and eſtabliſhed, by the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the quéenes highneſſe, hir heires,and ſucceſſors,maie ⁊ ſhall at hir or their will and pleaſure, haue full power,prerogatiue, and authoritie from time to time,to conſtitute, authorize, name, or appoint, two or more learned as aforeſaid, in the lawes of this realme,to be iuſtices of and for the ſaid counties of Cheſter,Flint,Denbigh,and Mountgomerie: and two or more learned as aforeſaid,to be iuſtices of Northwales,viz. of and for the ſaid ſhires of Angleſeie, Carneruan, and Merioneth:and likewiſe two or more learned as aforeſaid,to be iuſtices of and for the ſaid circuit and ſhires of Radnor, Glamorgan,and Breknocke: and alſo two or more learned as aforeſaid, to be iuſtices of and for the ſaid circuit and ſhires of Cardigan, Carmarthen, and Penbroke, and the towne and countie of Hauerford Weſt: anie law, vſage, opinion, or ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Commiſſ.

Seſſions

Oyer and terminer

And that hir maieſtie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, maie and ſhall at hir and their good will and pleaſure,from time to time aſſociat,and grant commiſſion and commiſſions of aſſociation or aſſociations, vnder the great ſeale of England, to anie perſon or perſons learned as aforeſaid, to be aſſociat to or with euerie or anie ſuch ſeuerall iuſtice or iuſtices for the time being, of the ſaid ſeuerall circuits and counties aforeſaid,or in anie of the ſaid counties: and that all and euerie ſuch two iuſtices or more, within euerie of the ſaid ſeuerall circuits and counties, and alſo that euerie ſuch iuſtice or iuſtices, togither with ſuch perſon or perſons aſſociat, if anie ſuch aſſociation or aſſociations ſhall happen to be, as aforeſaid during ſuch aſſociation : and after ſuch aſſociation ended, or without ſuch aſſociation, ſuch iuſtice or iuſtices ſhall haue the like full power , preheminence,authoritie,and iuriſdiction,from henſeforth,to all intents,conſtructions,purpoſes,and effects,as anie one iuſtice within anie of the ſaid circuits or ſhires aforeſaid,now hath, or at anie time heretofore had or ought to haue : and alſo ſhall haue like power, authoritie, preheminence, and iuriſdiction,to kéepe and hold the ſeuerall ſeſſions aforeſaid,twiſe in euerie yéere,in euerie of the ſaid ſhires,within their ſeuerall circuits aforſaid,⁊ to heare,determine,order,award,adiudge,receiue, take knowledge of,and execute all and ſingular cauſes,matters,plées of aſſiſes, treaſons,murders,felonies, indictments, appeales of murder,felonie,⁊ maimes,actions reals,perſonals, ⁊ mixt ſutes,plaints, informations,quarrels,attaints,conſpiracies,Quare impedit,and all actions grounded vpon anie ſtatute or ſtatutes,writs,proceſſes,returnes,eſſoines,verdicts,iudgements,fines, acknowledges, confeſſions,warrants,and executions,actions,and acts whatſoeuer, and to doo, performe, obſerue, accompliſh, and make all and euerie other act and acts, matter and matters, thing and things, whatſoeuer, in like,and in as ample,beneficiall,lawfull,and effectuall maner and forme,to all conſtructions,qualities, intents and purpoſes, as anie of the ſeuerall iuſtices, or anie of the now iuſtice or iuſtices, within the ſame ſeuerall circuit or circuits, and counties aforeſaid, maie ought, hath, or might lawfullie doo by force of anie law, vſage, or ſtatute heretofore had, made, or vſed, before the making of this act : and that from henſeforth all and ſingular writs, proceſſes,returns, eſſoines, verdicts, iudgements, fines, recoueries, recogniſances, acknowledges, confeſſions, act and acts thing and things, matter and matters, as aforeſaid, had, made, taken, doone, returned, heard, determined,awarded, adiudged, or executed by or before anie ſuch two iuſtices or more: or anie ſuch iuſtice or iuſtices, and aſſociat or aſſociats, as aforeſaid, to be appointed, nominated, authorized,or conſtituted as aforeſaid, ſhall be allowed, taken, conſtrued, expounded, and adiudged,as good,effectuall,and auaileable,to all intents,conſtructions and purpoſes,as if the ſame had béene had,made,taken,doone,returned, heard, determined, awarded, adiudged, or executed by or before anie ſuch one iuſtice,or one of the iuſtices now,or late being iuſtice or iuſtices of the ſame circuit,or ſeuerall circuits aforeſaid : anie law,vſage,ſtatute,act,ordinance,or preſcription to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act againſt the tranſporting of leather, tallow,and raw hides out of the realme.

Chap.9.

Repealed

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the firſt yeare of the reigne of the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie , one act was made,that the carieng of leather, tallow, and raw hides out of the realme for merchandizes, ſhould be felonie: which act was made to indure but for a certeine time,and afterwards was diſcontinued,and ſithens, videlicet, in the firſt ſeſſion of this preſent parlement,renued to haue continuance for certeine yeres yet to come. And where alſo in the parlement holden in the fift yere of hir maieſties reigne,one other act was made vpon great aduiſe,conference,and deliberation,concerning tanners,curriers,ſhoomakers, and other artificers occupieng the cutting of leather , and thereby all former acts were repealed concerning the ſame: by which means, it was hoped that the goodneſſe of leather, and the exceſſe priſes thereof,as alſo of tallow,ſhould haue béene remedied,which notwithſtanding dailie hath increaſed,and yet dooth: the cauſe whereof is, that being ſhipped for forren parts , or tranſported out of the realme,no forfeiture is giuen to him or them that will ſeize or ſue for the ſame. For remedie whereof,be it enacted by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie,and by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that the ſaid act made in the ſaid firſt yeare, and continued in the firſt ſeſſion of this preſent parlement,ſhall be repealed,and that ſo much of the ſaid act made in the ſaid fift yere, and the prouiſoes therein conteined,as doo or dooth concerne the tranſporting of leather or hides, ſhalbe continued and dulie put in execution.

---

in or next adioining to anie the ſaid waies, according to the true intent and meaning of the aboue

Shipping

And be it further enacted, that it ſhall not be lawfull for anie perſon or perſons, to lade, ſhip, or carrie in any veſſell or ſhip, or otherwiſe, anie leather, tallow, or raw hides, of intent to tranſport or carrie the ſame into anie place or places of the parts beyond the ſeas, or into the realme of Scotland, by land or by ſeas, other then Scottiſh hides, according to the ſaid prouiſo in the ſaid act made in the ſaid fift yéere, vpon the pains and forfeitures héerafter inſuing, that is to ſaie, vpon the paine of the forfeiture of the ſaid leather, tallow, or raw hides, ſo laden or tranſported, and treble the value thereof, to be forfeited by the owner or owners, & alſo the owners of the ſaid ſhips or veſſels, knowing of ſuch offenſe, to forfeit the ſaid ſhips or veſſels, with all their apparell and furniture to them and euerie of them belonging, and the maiſters and mariners knowing of ſuch offenſe, to forfeit all their goods and chattels, and to haue impriſonment by the ſpace of one yéere, without baile or mainpriſe: the one moitie of all which forfeitures to be to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt or information, in anie court of record, in which ſute, no protection nor wager of law ſhall be admitted.

Forfeit

Impriſon.

Informat.

Oth

Prouided alwaies, that if anie owner of anie ſuch ſhip or veſſell, or anie maiſter or mariner knowing anie ſuch tranſportation of leather, tallow, or raw hides, ſhall within thrée moneths next after his knowledge thereof, or after his returne into this realme, giue good information, Bona fide, before anie of the barons of the quéenes maieſties court of the excheker, or before the lord preſident or counſell in the north, or in the marches of Wales, or before the head officer of anie port where he ſhall firſt arriue, vpon his or their oth, of the number and quantitie of leather, tallow, and raw hides, ſo carried, conueied, and tranſported, and by whome, where, and in what ſhip or veſſell, and afterwards ſhall be readie vpon reaſonable warning by proceſſe, to iuſtifie and proue the ſame for the quéenes maieſtie, that then ſuch owner or owners, maiſter, mariner, or mariners, ſhall not forfeit his or their ſhip, veſſell or veſſels, nor incur the forfeitures aforeſaid: anie thing héerein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Subſidie

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, that ſhall ſhip or carrie anie leather, tallow, or raw hides, otherwiſe then by force of the ſaid prouiſo made in the ſaid fift yéere, into the parts of beyond the ſeas from henſeforth, ſhall paie to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, for euerie hide ſo to be carried, by the name of ſubſidie, the ſumme of ten ſhillings, and for euerie dozen of calues ſkins thrée ſhillings foure penſe, and for euerie hundred pound weight of tallow ſix ſhillings eight penſe.

Cuſtomer

And further that all cuſtomers, controllers, farmars, and ſuperuiſors of cuſtoms and ſubſidie, ſhall be accountant to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, to paie the ſaid cuſtome and ſubſidie for all ſuch goods entered and laden, vpon the paines and penalties conteined in the ſtatute made for falſe concealements of cuſtoms and ſubſidie, in the third yéere of the reigne of king Henrie the ſixt.

An act of addition vnto the former acts for the amending and repairing of high waies.

Chap. 10.

Cottager

Plough-land

Where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the ſecond and third yéeres of the reigns of our late ſouereigne lord and ladie king Philip and quéene Marie, an act was made and ordeined for the amending and repairing of the high waies. And whereas there is one other act made in the fift yeere of our ſoureigne ladie the quéene that now is, for the better amendment of high waies, wherein ſome doubts and defects haue béene. For explanation whereof, and better prouiſion héereafter to be made for amendment of high waies: be it explaned and enacted by the quéenes maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that euerie perſon or perſons (except ſuch as ſhall dwell in the citie of London) that ſhall be aſſeſſed to the paiment of anie ſubſidie to hir maieſtie, to fiue pounds in goods, or fortie ſhillings in lands or aboue, during all ſuch time as he ſhall ſtand ſo aſſeſſed and not altered, and being none of the parties chargeable for the amendment of high waies by anie former law, but as a cottager ſhall find two able men yéerelie to labour in the high waies at ſuch daies and times, as by the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes are limited and appointed. And euerie other that héereafter ſhall occupie a plough land in tillage or paſture, lieng and being in ſeuerall pariſhes, ſhall be chargeable to the making of the waies within the pariſh where he dwelleth, as far forth, and in ſuch maner and forme, as anie perſon hauing a plough land in anie one pariſh, is, or ought to be chargeable by reaſon of the ſaid former ſtatutes, or either of them. And that euerie perſon or perſons, occupieng and kéeping in his or their hands or poſſeſſion, ſeuerall or diuers plough lands, as aforeſaid, in ſeuerall or diuers townes ſhall be charged to find in each towne or pariſh (where the plough lands being in his occupieng doo lie) one cart, waine, tumbrell, dung pot or court, ſleads, cars or drags furniſhed, for the amendment and repairing of the high waies within the ſeuerall pariſhes where the ſaid plough lands doo lie, in ſuch maner and forme, as if he or they were a pariſhioner dwelling within the pariſhes where the ſame ſeuerall plough lands doo lie.

Ditches
Hedges
Trees

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, that ſhall not repaire, ditch or ſkoure anie haies, fences, ditches or hedges adioining to anie high waie or common fairing waie, or ſhall not cut downe or kéepe low all trées and buſhes growing

---

Iuſti. of p.

Tax

ring the ſpace of x. yéers, for thrée iuſtices of peace, wherof one to be of Quorum, next inhabiting to the ſaid towne of Middleton within the ſaid countie of Kent, reaſonablie to aſſeſſe and tax all & eue-

Forfeit. Forfeit

in or next adioining to anie the ſaid waies, according to the true intent and meaning of the aboue recited act made in the fift yéere of the quéenes maieſties reigne that now is, for euerie offenſe committed therein contrarie to the true intent thereof, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie default ten ſhillings. And that all and euerie perſon and perſons that ſhall occupie anie lands adioining to the ſaid ground, ſo adioining to anie ſuch high waie or common fairing waie, where anie ditching or ſkouring ſhould or ought to be, as aforeſaid, ſhall from time to time as need ſhall require, ditch and ſkoure in his and their ground ſo adioining, whereby the water conueied from the ſaid high waie, or common fairing waie, ouer the ground next adioining, maie haue paſſage ouer the ſaid ground ſo next adioining to that ground, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie time ſo offending, for euerie rod not ſo ditched and ſkoured, twelue penſe.

Anoiance Forfeit Water

And for the better kéeping of the high waies paſſable for hir maieſties people: be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons hauing anie ground by leaſe or otherwiſe adioining to any high waie or common fairing waie, leading to any market towne, ſhall caſt or ſkoure anie ditch, and throw or laie the ſoile thereof into the high waie, and ſuffer it to lie there by the ſpace of ſix moneths, to the annoiance of the ſaid high waie, or common fairing waie, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie lode of ſoile ſo caſt into the high waie or common fairing waie, in ditching, or ſkouring, twelue penſe. And where anie héeretofore haue béene ſo caſt into the high waie or common fairing waie, that there is a banke betwéene the ſaid waie and the ditch, it ſhall be lawfull for the ſurueiors and workemen, by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, appointed for the amendment of the ſaid waies, to make ſluces or other deuiſes by their diſcretions, to conueie the water out of the ſaid waie into the ditch: anie law, right, intereſt, cuſtome, or vſage to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Surueior

And that all and euerie penaltie, ſumme or ſums of monie forfeited for anie cauſe within this ſtatute, ſhall be leuied in euerie pariſh by the ſurueiors of the waies within that pariſh for the time being, by diſtreſſe and ſale of diſtreſſe, in maner and forme as fines or amerciaments in léets haue béene vſed, and the monie ſo leuied, to be imploied vpon the high waie or common fairing waie, where the offenſe was committed. And if the ſurueiors ſhall or will not leuie and imploie the ſame within one yéere after the offenſe ſo committed, that then the ſaid ſumme or ſums, forfeiture or forfeitures, ſhall be leuied in forme aforeſaid by the conſtables or churchwardens of the towne or pariſh where the worke ought to be doone in the high waie (as aforeſaid) and that he or they ſo leuieng anie of the ſaid penalties or forfeitures, ſhall make and yéeld ſuch account appointed in the before recited ſtatutes or either of them.

Iuſtices

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie iuſtices of aſſiſe, iuſtices of Oier & terminer, iuſtices of the peace in their ſeſſions, and ſtewards of léets and lawdaies, in their léets and lawdaies, ſhall heare and determine all and euerie offenſe, matter and cauſe that ſhall grow, come, or riſe by reaſon of this ſtatute.

Kings ferrie. Taxation Ferrie warden Middletō.

And where the ferrie or paſſage called kings ferrie, within the iſle of Shepeie in the countie of Kent, before the making of the ſtatute of high waies, was vſuallie repaired & mainteined time out of memorie of man, at the charges of all the inhabitants & land occupiers within the whole iſle, by taxation & ſeſment at one court or lawdaie time out of mind yéerelie holden on the mondaie next after the feaſt of Pentecoſt, at Kingſborow within the ſaid iſle, in the name of the quéens maieſtie and hir progenitors, onelie for the maintenance of the ſame ferrie: be it therefore enacted that the ſaid court ſhall be dulie kept, in ſuch maner & forme as hath béene héeretofore accuſtomed, and that it ſhall & maie be lawfull to and for the iurie impanelled and ſworne at the ſame court for the time being, by their diſcretions reaſonablie to aſſeſſe & tax themſelues and all other the inhabitants and land occupiers of the ſaid iſle indifferentlie, according to the rate of land in euerie mans occupieng towards the maintenance of the ſaid ferrie and paſſage, and the waies belonging or leading to the ſame, ſo as no acre of freſh marſh & vpland, be taxed aboue the rate of a penie in one yéere, nor of euerie x. acres of ſalt marſh aboue the rate of a penie in one yéere. And that all & euerie thing, profit, benefit & commoditie which héeretofore hath bin giuen by any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, towards the maintenance of the ſaid paſſage or ferrie, ſhall be had & leuied to the maintenance of the ſaid paſſage or ferrie, & that the ferrie warden for the time being, ſhall haue full power & authoritie to leuie, recouer, and receiue the ſame, & the taxes and aſſeſments of euerie perſon and perſons by waie of diſtreſſe, vpon the extreats made out by the ſteward of the ſaid court, as all amerciaments are vſed to be leuied that are extreated out of other the quéenes maieſties léets & lawdaies, and that the ſaid ferrie warden ſhall beſtow the monie ſo leuied vpon the repairing and maintenance of the ſaid ferrie, paſſage & waies, and therof ſhall giue account as they haue bin accuſtomed, to the ſteward of the ſaid court & homage, there to be ſworne at the next law daie following, & all arrerages in his hands remaining, ſhall deliuer ouer to the next ferrie warden, on paine to forfeit the double of the ſaid arreages, to be leuied as other pains & amerciaments in the court aforeſaid aſſeſſed, & to be imploied to the maintenance of the ſaid paſſage or ferrie. And foraſmuch as the vſuall high waie leding from the market towne called Middleton, to the ſaid ferrie, is preſentlie in ſuch decaie as neither man nor beaſt without great danger is able to paſſe, whatſoeuer neceſſitie ſhould ſuddenlie happen for men to repaire into or out of the ſaid iſle, & the pariſh where the ſame lieth is not able to repaire the ſame: be it therefore further enacted, that it ſhall be lawfull from henſefoorth yéerlie during

Iuſti. of p.
Tax

ring the ſpace of x.yeers,for three iuſtices of peace,whereof one to be of Quorum,next inhabiting to the ſaid towne of Middleton within the ſaid countie of Kent,reaſonablie to aſſeſſe and tax all & euerie land occupiers, dwelling out of the ſaid ile, & within 4 miles diſtant from the ſaid ferrie, as to their diſcretion ſhall ſeeme conuenient,not exceeding the ſumme of one penie, vpon euerie acre of freſh marſh and vpland,in one yeere,& vpon euerie ten acres of ſalt marſh, one penie in one yeere, and to aſſigne and appoint ſuch perſon and perſons as they ſhall thinke meet for the collecting and imploieng of the ſame vpon the ſaid high waies: and that it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaid three iuſtices for the time being,yeerelie during the ſaid ten yeers, to take account and reckoning of the ſaid perſon or perſons,touching or concerning the ſaid monie ſo to be leuied or imploied.

Account

An act for the explanation of the ſtatutes,intituled,againſt the defeating of dilapidations, and againſt leaſes to be made of ſpirituall promotions in ſome reſpects.

Chap.11.

WHere as by a ſtatute made in a parlement holden at Weſtminſter the ſecond daie of Aprill,in the thirteenth yeere of the reigne of our moſt gratious ſouereigne ladie, intituled,an act againſt fraudulent gifts, to the intent to defeat dilapidations of eccleſiaſticall liuings, and for leaſes to be granted by collegiat churches: it was amongſt other things enacted by the authoritie of parlement, that from thenſeforth, all leaſes, gifts,grants,feofments,conueiances,or eſtates,to be made,had,doone,or ſuffered,by anie maiſter and fellows of anie college,or by anie deane and chapter of anie cathedrall or collegiat church,maiſter or gardian of anie hoſpitall, parſon, vicar, or anie other, hauing anie ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall liuing,or anie houſes, lands, tithes, tenements,or other hereditaments, being anie parcell of the poſſeſſions of anie ſuch college, cathedrall church, chapter, hoſpitall, parſonage, vicarage, or other ſpirituall promotion,or any waies apperteining or belonging to the ſame,or of any of them, to anie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, other than for the terme of one and twentie yeeres,or three liues,from the time of anie ſuch leaſe or grant ſhall be made or granted,whervpon the accuſtomed yeerelie rent or more ſhall be reſerued,and paiable yeerelie, during the ſaid terme, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, anie law, cuſtome,or vſage to the contrarie notwithſtanding, as in the ſaid act more plainelie appeareth.

3 yeeres

Sithens the making of which ſaid eſtatute, diuerſe of the ſaid eccleſiaſticall and ſpirituall perſons,and others, hauing ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall liuings, haue from time to time made leaſes for the terme of one and twentie yeeres, or three liues, long before the expiration of the former yeeres, contrarie to the true meaning and intent of the ſaid eſtatute: Be it therefore enacted by this preſent parlement, that all leaſes heereafter to be made by anie of the ſaid eccleſiaſticall, ſpirituall, or collegiat perſons or others, of anie their ſaid eccleſiaſticall, ſpirituall, or collegiat lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof anie former leaſe for yeeres is in, being not to be expired, ſurrendred, or ended, within three yeeres next after the making of anie ſuch new leaſe, ſhall be void, fruſtrate, and of none effect, anie law, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Bonds.

And be it likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie bond and couenant whatſoeuer,heereafter to be made,for renuing or making of anie leaſe or leaſes, contrarie to the true intent of this act,or of the ſaid act,made in the ſaid thirteenth yeere,ſhall be vtterlie void, anie law,ſtatute, ordinance, or other thing whatſoeuer to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

S.Thom. White

Fiſhide

Ra.White.

Heir male

Rent

Prouided alwaies,that this act,nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend or be preiudiciall,to make fruſtrate or void anie leaſe or leaſes,heeretofore made by anie of the ſaid ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall perſon or perſons, or anie of them: but that the ſame and euerie of them, are of the like force and effect,as they or anie of them were before the making of this preſent ſtatute: this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And where ſir Thomas White,late knight and alderman of London,for aduancement of good learning,hath founded one college in the vniuerſitie of Oxford,called ſaint Iohn Baptiſts college,and being ſeized of the manor of Fiſhide,alias Fifeld, in the countie of Barke, did togither with all other his lands, tenements,and hereditaments,giue and aſſure the ſaid manor, with the appurtenances,to the preſident and ſcholars of the ſaid college for euer: and neuertheleſſe the ſaid ſir Thomas White,hauing then one Rafe White his brother liuing, and ſundrie kinſmen, to whome by courſe of the common law his lands might haue diſcended,did deuiſe,and order, and by the ſtatutes which he prouided for the ſaid houſe,and by order of the now viſitor of the ſaid college, it is ordeined, that the ſaid manor of Fiſhide alias Fifeld,with the appurtenances,ſhould be demiſed by the ſaid preſident and ſcholars, for the time being,to the ſaid Rafe,for the terme of foureſcore and nineteene yeers, if the ſaid Rafe ſhould ſo long liue,and ſo it is intended that from heire male to heire male,of the ſaid ſir Thomas White,new demiſes ſhould from to time be made, of the ſaid manor with the appurtenances, to euerie ſuch heire male ſucceſſiuelie, for the terme of fourescore and nineteene yeeres, if ſuch heire male ſhould ſo long liue,yeelding to the preſident and ſcholars,for the time being,'ſuch rent as now is reſerued,with ſuch further couenants and conditions, as by the ſaid ſir Thomas White or viſitor is agreed and appointed.

And where ſince the deceaſe of the ſaid ſir Thomas White, the ſaid aſſurances to the ſaid preſident and ſcholers, in all, or the moſt part of the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, of the ſaid founder, were found in ſome reſpect vnperfect, and inſufficient in law, and that thereupon the ſaid Rafe White, to whom the aduantage of ſuch imperfection came by law, did neuertheleſſe take no ſuch aduantage, but did willinglie make perfect the ſaid aſſurances, according to the true meaning of the ſaid ſir Thomas White his brother, accepting onelie one leaſe of the ſaid manor, in ſuch ſort as by the ſaid viſitor was appointed, with the copiholds, and other appurtenances of the ſaid manor.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted, that the preſident and ſcholers of the ſaid college, maie from time to time demiſe the ſaid manor, copiholds, and other appurtenances, to euerie heire male of the ſaid ſir Thomas White ſucceſſiuelie, according to the forme of leaſe thereof alreadie made to the ſaid Rafe, and that euerie ſuch leaſe ſo to be made, and euerie couenant made, or to be made for the performance of the ſame, ſhall be good in law, as if the ſaid act made in the ſaid thirteenth yeere had neuer beene had nor made: anie thing in the ſaid act made in the ſaid thirtéenth yeere, or anie other act or matter whatſoeuer to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Cōplaint

Ordinarie

Churchw.

Reteine tithes

Account

Forfeit

And where as in one other ſtatute made in the ſaid thirteenth yeere of hir maieſtie, intituled, an act touching leaſes of benefices, and other eccleſiaſticall liuings with cure, one clauſe is conteined, that the incumbent offending the purport of the ſaid ſtatute, ſhall for the ſame looſe one yeeres profit of his ſaid benefice, to be diſtributed by the ordinarie among the poore of the pariſh, as by the ſaid branch in the ſaid laſt recited ſtatute appeareth: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after complaint made to the ordinarie, and ſentence giuen vpon anie offenſe committed by the incumbent, whereby he ſhall or ought to looſe one yeeres profit of his benefice as aforeſhewed, that the ordinarie within two moneths after ſuch ſentence giuen, and requeſt to him made by the churchwardens of the ſaid pariſh, or one of them, ſhall grant the ſequeſtration of ſuch profits, to ſuch inhabitant or inhabitants within the pariſh where ſuch benefice ſhall be, as to him ſhall ſéeme meet and conuenient, and vpon default therein by the ordinarie, that it maie and ſhall be lawfull to euerie pariſhioner, where the benefice is, to reteine and keepe his or their tithes, and likewiſe for the churchwardens of the ſaid pariſh, to enter and take the profits of the glebe lands, and other rents, and duties of euerie ſuch benefice, to be imploied to the vſe of the poore as aforeſaid, vntill ſuch time as ſequeſtration ſhall be committed by the ordinarie, and then aſwell the churchwardens, as pariſhoners, to yéeld account of, and make paiment to him or them, to whome ſuch ſequeſtration ſhall be committed, & that he or they to whom ſuch ſequeſtration ſhall be committed, from time to time, ſhall iuſtlie and trulie imploie and beſtow the ſaid profits, or the true and iuſt value thereof, without fraud or guile, to ſuch vſes as by the ſaid ſtatute is limited and appointed, vpon paine of forfeiture of the double value of ſuch withholden profits, to be recouered in the eccleſiaſticall court by the poore of the ſaid pariſh.

An act for the triall of Niſi prius in the countie of Middleſex.

Chap.12.

Chiefe iuſtice

Cheefe baron

Whereas héeretofore all iſſues ioined in anie of the courts of record at Weſtminſter, triable in the countie of Middleſex, haue béene vſuallie tried at the bars in the ſaid courts in Weſtminſter. And whereas a great number of actions haue of late yeeres béene brought in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, for ſpéedineſſe of triall, and that for ſmall cauſes, by reaſon whereof, the iudges of the ſame courts haue not onelie beene letted and hindered in their procéedings in matters of great weight, depending before them by demurrer or otherwiſe, to the great delaie of iuſtice, and occaſion of great expenſes and charges of a number of the queenes maieſties moſt louing ſubiects, but alſo to the great trouble and charge of the fréeholders of the ſaid countie, who are compelled to giue dailie attendance at the ſeuerall barres of the ſame ſeuerall courts, for the triall of the ſaid iſſues. For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie our ſoueraigne ladie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforth the chéefe iuſtice of England, for the time being, vpon iſſues ioined, or to be ioined, in the court called in the kings bench, or in the court of chancerie, the chéefe iuſtice of the common plées for the time being, vpon iſſues ioined or to be ioined in the court of common plées, and the chéefe baron of the excheker, for the time being, vpon iſſues ioined or to be ioined in the court of excheker, or in the abſence or default of anie them, two other iudges or barons of the ſame ſeuerall courts, where it ſhall happen either of the ſame chéefe iuſtices or the chéefe baron, for the time being, to be abſent, ſhall or maie at their diſcretions, within the ſaid hall, called Weſtminſter hall, in Weſtminſter, or in the place where the court of excheker is commonlie kept in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, as iuſtices of Niſi prius, for the ſaid countie of Middleſex, within the terme time, or within foure daies next after the end of euerie or anie terme, ſeuerallie trie all manner of iſſues ioined, or to be ioined, in anie of the ſaid ſeuerall courts, which by the ordinarie courſe of the lawes of the realme, ought to be tried in anie of the ſaid courts, by anie inqueſt of the ſaid countie of Middleſex, and that commiſſions and writs of

Niſi prius ſhall be awarded in ſuch caſes, and in ſuch forme, as they are or haue béene vſed in anie other ſhire of this realme: and that it ſhalbe lawfull for any perſon or perſons from henſeforth, vpon reaſonable warning giuen to the aduerſe partie, or his or their atturnie, as hath béene accuſtomed in ſuch like caſes, to take or ſue forth writs and records of Niſi prius for the triall of the ſaid iſſues in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, as they maie doo vpon anie iſſue ioined, triable in anie other countie, and therevpon take the iurie in ſuch maner and forme, and with awarding of Tales de circumſtantibus, and awarding the nonſute, as is vſed for the triall of iſſues ioined, or nonſutes to be awarded in the ſaid courts, or anie of them, triable within the citie of London, or within anie other countie of this realme of England, and that the ſhirifs of the ſaid countie of Middleſex, for the time being, ſhall make returne of all writs of Niſi prius, which ſhalbe deliuered to them, or to their, or anie of their ſufficient deputie for the time being, before the ſaid iudges, baron or barons, and euerie of them, and ſhall giue their attendance vpon the ſaid iuſtices, baron and barons, aſwell for the returning of ſuch Tales as ſhall be praied De circumſtantibus for the trieng of the ſaid iſſues, as for the dooing and executing of all other thing and things, to the office of a ſhirife in ſuch caſe belonging or apperteining. And that all perſons to be impanelled in ſuch iuries, and the parties to the ſame iſſues and ſutes, and the witneſſes for the ſame ſhalbe charged and bound in ſuch and the like ſort, and vpon the like paines and penalties for their not appearance and attendance, or for their, or anie of their miſdemeanor or default before the ſaid iuſtice of Niſi prius, as they ſhould haue béene, if the ſame iſſue had béene tried in the court from whenſe the Niſi prius thereof was awarded: all which ſeuerall trials ſo to be had before the ſaid ſeuerall iuſtices, baron or barons, ſhall by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſtand, and be as good and vailable in the law, as if the ſame had béene tried in the terme time at the bar, in the court where ſuch iſſue was ioined or triable; any law, vſage, or cuſtome héeretofore made, vſed, or accuſtomed to the contrarie héereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Tales.

Shirifs Returne

An act concerning offices found within the counties palantines.

Chap.13.

WHereas the quéenes moſt roiall maieſtie, by the lawes and ſtatutes of this hir highneſſe realme of England, ought to haue the cuſtodie, wardſhip, & marriage of the bodie, lands, and tenements, of the heires of euerie of hir highneſſe tenants, holding of hir maieſtie by knights ſeruice in chéefe, as of hir crowne, or otherwiſe by knights ſeruice, or of a third part thereof, and alſo primer ſeaſon and liuerie of their lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as the caſe dooth require, aſwell within the countie palantines of the duchie of Lancaſter, and the earledome of Cheſter, and in the countie palantine of the biſhoprike of Dureſme, as alſo in all other places within the dominions of this hir highneſſe realme of England and Wales. And whereas héeretofore all ſuch offices and inquiſitions, as hath béene found by vertue of writs of Diem clauſit extremum, or by other writs or commiſſions, or Virtute officii, concerning lands or hereditaments, after the death of anie of hir maieſties ſaid tenants, within the ſaid countie palantines, are alwaies, & haue bin returned into the court of the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, and into the exchekers of the ſaid countie palantines of Cheſter and Dureſme, or into ſome ſuch offices or officers hands therfore ſpeciallie appointed, and ſo being returned, there doo remaine. By reaſon whereof, and for that the ſaid offices and inquiſitions are not tranſcripted into hir maieſties court of wards and liueries, like as other offices and inquiſitions are certified out of hir highneſſe court of chancerie, hir maieſties title hath béene often times long delaied and deferred, from the knowledge of the maiſter, and counſell of the ſaid court of wards and liueries, ſo that ſundrie times it hath hapned, that the heires of diuerſe of hir maieſties tenants, being within age, haue died before compoſition made for their wardſhips and marriages, and other of full age likewiſe died before they haue entred into bonds, or paid their primer ſeaſon, and ſued their liueries, whereby oftentimes great intruſions and arrerages of the rents, iſſues, and profits of their lands, hath accrued and growen before liuerie ſued, to the great preiudice and hinderance, aſwell of hir ſaid highneſſe, and other hir maieſties progenitors for times héeretofore paſſed, as alſo to diuerſe hir maieſties ſubiects, occupiers, farmars, and takers, of the rents, iſſues, and profits of the ſaid lands, tenements and hereditaments.

For ſpéedie remedie whereof, be it therefore enacted by the quéenes maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that all ſuch inquiſitions and offices to be found, from and after the firſt daie of Iulie next comming, before anie exchetors or commiſſioners, by vertue of anie ſuch writs or commiſſion, or otherwiſe, within the ſaid countie palantines of the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, Cheſter, and Dureſme, or any of them, ſhalbe returned by the ſaid eſchetors and commiſſioners, within one moneth next after the taking of anie ſuch office or inquiſition, into ſuch place or places, and to ſuch office and officers, as héeretofore they haue vſuallie béene accuſtomed to be certified and returned into, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie default 40 pounds to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors. And that the clerke of the ſaid duchie of Lancaſter, the vicechamberleine of the ſaid earledome of Cheſter, and the chancellor of the ſaid countie palantine of the ſaid biſhoprike of Dureſme, or other the ſaid officers or miniſters within the ſaid countie palantines, or their deputie or deputies, and euerie of them, for the time being, hauing authoritie to receiue any ſuch office or inquiſition, to whoſe hands anie ſuch office or inquiſition ſhall come to, ſhall certifie, or cauſe to be certified vnder his or

Officers

Returne Eſcheator

Forfeit

Trãſcript.

Forfeit

their hands in parchment, the true tranſcript of euerie ſuch office or inquiſition, taken before anie of the ſaid eſchetors or commiſſioners, vnto the maiſter of the ſaid court of wards and leueries, in ſuch like maner, forme and ſort, as is limited and appointed to the clerks of the petibag in hir highnes ſaid court of chancerie to tranſcript the ſame, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie ſuch default fiue pounds to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors: which tranſcript ſo to be certified, ſhall there remaine of record, in like maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, as the tranſcripts of other offices alreadie certified into the ſaid court, by the clerks of the petibag in hir maieſties high court of chancerie are vſed: anie cuſtome, ſtatute, act, prouiſo or prouiſes, héeretofore had, made, or vſed, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for reformation of ieofailes.

Chap. 14.

Lacke of forme and falſe latin.

BE it enacted by the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if anie verdict of twelue men or more ſhall be héereafter giuen in anie action, ſute, bill, plaint, or demand, in anie court of record, the iudgement thervpon ſhall not be ſtaied or reuerſed, by reaſon of anie default in forme, or lacke of forme, touching falſe Latine, or variance from the regiſter, or other defaults in forme in anie writ originall or iudiciall, count, declaration, plaint, bill, ſute, or demand, or for want of anie writ originall or iudiciall, or by reaſon of anie imperfect or inſufficient returne of anie ſhiriffe, or other officer, or for want of anie warrant of atturnie, or by reaſon of anie maner of default in proceſſe, vpon or after anie aid prier or voucher, nor anie ſuch record or iudgement after verdict to be giuen héereafter, ſhalbe reuerſed for any the defects or cauſes aforeſaid: anie law, ſtatute, or vſage to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Appeale Indictemẽt

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by ſhe authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie writ, declaration, or ſute of appeale of felonie or murder, nor to anie indictment, or preſentment of felonie, murder, treaſon, or other matter, nor to anie proceſſe vpon anie of them, nor to anie writ, bill, action, or information, vpon anie populer or penall ſtatute: anie thing aforeſaid to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Atturnies

Forfeit.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all atturnies in anie ſute or action in anie court of record, ſhall deliuer in the warrant of atturnies in ſuch action or ſute, wherein they be named atturnies, to be entred or filed of record, in ſuch maner and forme, as héeretofore by the law or ſtatutes in that behalfe made, they ſhould or ought to haue doone, vpon paine to forfeit ten pounds for euerie ſuch offenſe: the one moitie thereof to be to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to ſuch officer or officers, to whom or in whoſe office the ſame warrant ſhould be deliuered, entred, or filed, and to ſuffer impriſonment by the diſcretion of the iuſtices of the court for the time being, where anie ſuch default ſhall fortune to be had or made, the ſaid ten pounds to be recouered by action of debt, bill, or information, in which no eſſoine, protection, nor wager of law ſhalbe allowed.

An act for reformation of abuſes in goldſmiths.

Chap. 15.

22 carots.

Sother.

12 penſe the ounce

Forfeit.

Marke

Wardens.

Forfeit

WHere certeine euill diſpoſed goldſmiths, deceiptfullie doo make and ſell plate and other gold and ſiluer wares, to the great defrauding of hir maieſtie, and hir good ſubiects: for remedie thereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no goldſmith, from the twentith daie of Aprill next comming, ſhall worke, ſell, exchange, or cauſe to be wrought, ſold, or exchanged, any plate or other goldſmiths wares of gold, leſſe in fines, than that of two and twentie carrots, and that he vſe no ſother, amell, nor other ſtuffings whatſoeuer, in anie of their works, more than is neceſſarie for the finiſhing of the ſame, and that they take not aboue the rate of twelue penſe the ounce of gold, (beſides the faſhion) more than the buier ſhall or maie be allowed for the ſame at the quéens exchange or mint, vpon paine to forfeit the value of the thing ſo ſold or exchanged: and that from the ſaid twentith daie of Aprill, no goldſmith ſhall make, ſell, or exchange, in anie place within this realme, anie plate or goldſmiths wares of ſiluer, leſſe in fineneſſe than that of eleuen ounces twopennie weight, nor take aboue the rate of twelue penſe for euerie pound weight of plate or wares of ſiluer, beſides the faſhion, more than the buier ſhall or maie be allowed for the ſame at the queenes exchange or mint: nor put to ſale, exchange, or ſell anie plate or goldſmiths worke of ſiluer, before he hath ſet his owne marke to ſo much thereof as conuenientlie maie beare the ſame, vpon paine to forfeit the value of the thing ſo ſold or exchanged. And if anie goldſmith ſhall make anie goldſmiths worke or plate, and the ſame after the ſaid twentith daie of Aprill ſhalbe touched, marked, and allowed for good, by the wardens or maiſters of that myſterie, and in the ſame there ſhalbe found anie falſhood or deceipt: then the wardens and corporation of that myſterie, for the time being, ſhall forfeit and paie the value of the thing ſo exchanged or ſold: the one moitie of all which forfeitures, ſhall be to the vſe of the quéenes maieſtie, and the other moitie to the vſe of ſuch partie gréeued and ſuſteining loſſe thereby, as will ſue for the ſame in anie court of record, by action, bill, plaint, information, or otherwiſe, wherin no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law, ſhalbe admitted for the defendant.

An act for the tolleration of certeine clothiers in the counties of Wilts, Summerſet and Glocester, to inhabit out of townes corporat.

Whereas in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fourth and fiſt yeeres of the reignes of our late ſoucreigne lord and ladie king Philip and queene Marie, one ſtatute was made, intituled, an act touching the making of woollen clothes, whereby (among other things) it was ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the ſaid parlement, that from and after the firſt daie of Maie then next comming, no perſon nor perſons whatſoeuer, ſhould vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of woollen cloth, long or ſhort, or kerſies, pinned whites, or plaine ſtreits, to the intent to put the ſame to ſale, but onlie in a market towne where cloth had commonlie beene vſed to be made by the ſpace of ten yeeres then laſt paſt, or in a citie, borough, or towne corporat, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch woollen cloth or kerſie made, wouen, or rowed out of ſuch citie, borough, towne corporat, or market towne 5. li. as by the ſaid act amongſt diuers clauſes, articles, & prouiſoes conteined in the ſame, more plainlie is expreſſed.

Chap 16.

And foraſmuch as diuers and ſundrie perſons haue heeretofore of long time vſed and exerciſed and at this preſent doo vſe and exerciſe the feat and myſterie of clothmaking in the counties of Summerſet, Wiltſhire, and Glocester, and haue to their great coſts and charges planted themſelues and their dwelling houſes diſperſedlie throughout the ſaid counties, and neither in cities, boroughs, townes corporat, or market townes, as might and maie ſerue moſt conuenientlie for the vſe and exerciſe of the ſaid feat and myſterie, as namelie about the riuers of Frome water, Kingſwood water, the riuers of Auen, Willibourne, and Saliſburie bournes, and Stroud water, in the ſaid counties of Summerſet, Wiltſhire and Glocester, and the branches of the ſame waters, and alſo for that the ſaid places and waters are verie good and apt for clothing, togither with the great number of fulling mils and other workhouſes thereunto adioining, mainteind onlie by the clothmaking in the villages and pariſhes thereabouts.

And foraſmuch alſo as a great multitude of poore people, as weauers, tuckers, ſpinſters, and ſuch like, haue of long time heeretofore, and at this preſent doo inhabit and dwell neere vnto the ſaid places and waters, by meanes of the great clothmaking there, heeretofore and now vſed, and haue beene onlie releeued and ſuſteined by the ſame, and alſo for that great inconuenience might inſue within the ſaid counties of Summerſet, Wiltſhire and Glocester, in remoouing and placing of ſuch a multitude, in, or within anie citie, borough, towne corporat, or market towne, according to the meaning of the ſaid act: be it therefore enacted by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid branch and clauſe of the ſaid eſtatute, as touching onelie the vſe or exerciſe of the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of any woollen clothes, to the intent to put the ſame to ſale, but onelie in a market towne, citie, borough, or towne corporat, and all and euerie the penalties and forfeitures by reaſon of the ſaid branch onlie, as againſt anie ſuch perſons as hath vſed, or heereafter ſhall vſe and exerciſe the ſaid feat and myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of anie woollen cloth within the ſaid counties of Summerſet, Wiltſhire and Glocester, or anie of them, ſhall be from henſeforth repealed and made void, any thing conteined in the ſaid act, or in anie other act heeretofore made to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Repealed

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons now dwelling or abiding, or which heereafter ſhall dwell or abide within the ſaid counties of Summerſet, Wiltſhire and Glocester, or anie of them, ſhall from henſeforth vſe or exerciſe the ſaid feat & myſterie of making, weauing or rowing of anie woollen cloth or clothes, out of any citie, borough, towne corporat or market towne, except onlie within ſuch houſes and places in the ſaid counties of Summerſet, Wiltſhire and Glocester, or anie of them, as ſuch woollen clothes haue beene moſt commonlie vſed to be made, wouen, or rowed, by the ſpace of ten yeeres next before the making of this act, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch cloth, made, wouen or rowed, contrarie to this preſent act, 5 li. the one moitie of which forfeiture ſhall be to our ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame.

Summerſet, &c.

Towne corporate

10 yeeres

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch perſon or perſons as after the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell next comming, ſhall vſe or exerciſe the trade or myſterie of clothmaking, in anie of the ſaid houſes and places, out of a citie, borough, towne corporat or market towne, within the ſaid counties, or anie of them, which now dooth not vſe and exerciſe the ſame trade or myſterie, ſhall not keepe in his or their occupation or manurance, aboue twentie acres of land, medow and paſture at the moſt.

20 acres

And that euerie perſon now vſing or exerciſing the ſaid trade or myſterie, out of a citie, borough, towne corporat or market towne within the ſaid counties or anie of them, ſhall not haue or take in, or into his or their occupation or manurance, anie land, medow, or paſture, but that which he or they now haue, or as much onelie in lieu thereof, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie acre of land medow and paſture by ſuch perſon or perſons occupied or manured contrarie to the tenor of this act, for euerie yeere that he ſhall ſo occupie the ſame, and ſo vſe the trade of clothmaking, ſix s. eight penſe. And that all & euerie ſuch forfeitures heereafter to be due by force of this ſtatute, ſhall be diuided equallie in two parts, whereof the one ſhall be to the queenes highneſſe, hir heires and ſucceſſors,

Lands Forfeit

ſucceſſors, and the other to him or them that will ſue for the ſame.

Provided alwaies & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon or perſons, being by this ſtatute allowed to vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of wollen cloth, long or ſhort, or kerſeis, pinned whites, or plaine ſtreits, not being by the former ſtatute allowed thervnto, ſhall be ſubiect to ſuch ſearch, forfeitures & other orders, as other perſons dwelling out of boroughs and townes corporat, allowed of by the ſaid former ſtatute, or anie other ſtatutes, were ſubiect or bound vnto before the making of this act: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act for the perpetuall maintenance of Rocheſter bridge.

Chap.17.

FOr the good repaire and perpetuall maintenance of Rocheſter bridge in Kent, & for the good order of the rents and reuenues, as well of the lands giuen for the maintenance of the ſaid bridge, as of the lands of ancient time contributorie to the repaire of the ſame bridge: be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that on the morrow after the generall quarter ſeſſions of the peace holden in the ſaid countie of Kent, next after the feaſt of Eaſter next comming, the wardens and commonaltie of the lands contributorie to the ſaid Rocheſter bridge, or as manie of them as conuenientlie maie, ſhall aſſemble themſelues at the caſtle of Rocheſter, néere to the ſaid Rocheſter bridge, and there by the moſt number of their voices then preſent, to make an election of two perſons of the ſame commonaltie, to be the wardens of the ſaid Rocheſter bridge, ſuch as then ſhall be moſt commonlie reſident and houſe kéeping within the ſaid countie of Kent, and then not knowen to be of anie ſuch debilitie or ſickneſſe, but that they maie execute the ſame office, and of twelue perſons of the ſaid commonaltie to be aſſiſtants to the ſaid two wardens for one whole yéere after the firſt daie of Pentecoſt then next inſuing, and ſo from thenſe foorth for euer at the ſaid daie and place, a yéerelie election to be made of two wardens for the ſaid bridge, and of twelue aſſiſtants. And the two wardens ſo choſen (for that yéere wherin they are to ſerue as wardens) ſhall doo their diligent indeuor for the benefit of the ſaid bridge, and ſhall receiue the fines, rents, and reuenues of the lands and tenements belonging to the ſaid bridge, and of all contribution monie paiable to the vſe of the ſaid bridge, and ſhall anſwer and paie out of the ſame as cauſe ſhall require. And euerie ſuch of the ſame two wardens ſo choſen as then ſhall be there preſent, ſhall then and there become bound in a competent ſum of monie to the former wardens, that he, his executors or adminiſtrators, according to the meaning of this eſtatute, ſhall make an account of all thoſe fines, rents, and reuenues of the ſaid bridges lands, and of all contribution monie, or other duties whatſoeuer, which for or concerning the ſaid bridge ſhall come to his hands, and ſhall make paiment of the arrerages found vpon ſuch account. And of euerie ſuch election of anie perſon to be warden (which ſhall be then abſent) notice ſhall be giuen by a letter thereof, ſent from one or both of the former wardens, and deliuered at the dwelling houſe of ſuch abſent perſon elected, vpon paine of fiue li. for not deliuerie of ſuch letter in forme aforeſaid. And that euerie ſuch perſon ſo abſent and elected warden, before the feaſt of Pentecoſt then next inſuing, before the Cuſtos rotulorum of the ſaid countie, or two iuſtices of the peace within that countie, one being of the Quorum, ſhall become bound to like effect, as afore is mentioned for the elected warden preſent. And that euerie warden elected as aforeſaid, which ſhall refuſe to become bound as is aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit and paie ten li. the ſame to be recouered by the former wardens (to the vſe of the ſaid bridge) by action of debt vpon that ſpeciall matter, in which action no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhall be allowed for the defendant. And if they or either of them ſo elected and become bound, ſhall fortune to die before the end of that yéere for which he is ſo elected, or ſo elected, ſhall refuſe notwithſtanding the paines aforeſaid, then at the quarter ſeſſions of the peace to be holden within the ſaid countie of Kent, in conuenient time next after ſuch death or refuſall, and before the ſaid prefixed daie of election, in place of euerie ſuch ſo refuſing or dieng, an other perſon of the commonaltie, contributorie and reſident as aforeſaid, by the iuſtices of the peace being at the ſame quarter ſeſſions, and by the other warden and twelue aſſiſtants afore mentioned, or by the more part of them which ſhall be preſent at the ſaid ſeſſions, ſhall be choſen to be warden to ſerue to the end of that yéere, who ſhall within a time conuenient to be prefixed at the ſame ſeſſions, become bound in forme and to like effect as is afore mentioned, and vnder like paine as afore is limited, and ſo from time to time for euer to be ſupplied, as often as anie ſuch vacation of warden ſhall happen. And euerie yéere at, or after the ſaid prefixed daie for election of the ſaid two wardens, and twelue aſſiſtants, all other officers néedfull concerning the ſaid bridge, and their ſtipends and wages alſo from time to time ſhall be appointed by the diſcretion of the ſaid two elected wardens. And that euerie yéere on thurſdaie in the Whitſon wéeke, the two former wardens of the ſaid bridge for the yéere ending, at the feaſt of Pentecoſt then laſt paſt, their executors or adminiſtrators, ſhall in preſence of the new and laſt choſen wardens, or of one of them, and before ſuch foure of the ſaid aſſiſtants as ſhall be choſen and aſſigned for auditors by the ſaid wardens and commonaltie, at the ſaid prefixed daie for election of wardens then laſt paſt, or the more part of them, yéeld vp a true account in writing in the houſe called the crowne inne in Rocheſter, néere to the ſaid bridge, and parcell of the poſſeſſions of the ſaid bridge, or at ſome other place conuenient at the ſame prefixed daie of election to be limited of all their receipts, paiments, and doings,

Election of wardẽs.

Aſſiſtants.

Account

Forfeit.

Officers

Account

concerning the ſaid bridge, and the arrerages vpon them found, ouer and aboue ſuch allowances as by ſuch accountants ſhall be demanded vpon his oth, ſhall paie in ſuch forme, as ſhall be to them limited by the ſaid new wardens and auditors, or the more part of them. And further, that none of the ſaid aſſiſtants or auditors, choſen and aſſigned, in forme aforeſaid, ſhall vpon reaſonable notice and requeſt, refuſe to come and accompliſh that, which by the intent and meaning of this act is limited for him to doo, vpon like paine and forfeiture to all intents and purpoſes, as vpon the warden elected and refuſing to be come bound, as is before limitted.

Oth.

And for the good order of the ſaid lands belonging to the ſaid bridge, be it ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no leaſe heereafter to be made by the ſaid wardens and commonaltie, ſhall be made of anie the lands and tenements aſſured for the maintenance of the ſaid bridge, but both the wardens choſen as aforeſaid, and the ſaid twelue aſſiſtants, or the more part of the ſame aſſiſtants, ſhall firſt conſent, and alſo ſubſcribe to the ſame leaſe, after it is ingroſſed, and before it ſhall be inſealed, and the conſent and ſubſcribing of the two wardens, and of ſuch number of aſſiſtants, ſhall be in law the conſent of the whole wardens and commonaltie aforeſaid. And euerie ſuch leaſe to be entred and regiſtred in a regiſter booke, to be kept by the wardens for the time being, in a cheſt, with the common ſeale and euidences of the lands of the ſaid bridge, in ſome place conuenient. And after ſuch leaſe aſſented vnto, ingroſſed, and ſubſcribed as aforeſaid, then it to be ſealed by the common ſeale of the ſaid wardens and commonaltie, and deliuered for a ſufficient leaſe in law.

Leaſes

Common ſeale.

Prouided alwaies, that no leaſe of anie of the ſaid lands belonging to the bridge, ſhall heereafter be made, but of ſuch forme and effect, as tenant in taile is warranted lawfullie to make by the ſtatute made in the two and thirtith yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight: ſauing for houſes not hauing aboue three acres of land belonging to them, whereof leaſes maie be made by the aſſents afore mentioned for terme of fiftie yeeres or vnder.

Houſes

50 yeeres

Prouided alſo, that the leaſes of the premiſſes ſhall not be made for anie fines or incomes, but for rents reaſonablie to be aduanced for the profit of the ſaid bridge. And that by the tenor of euerie ſuch leaſe, at end of euerie ſeuenth yeere, a true terror of all the lands and rents ſo demiſed ſhall be brought, and deliuered to the wardens for that time being, and that the ſaid wardens ſhall haue authoritie by inquiſition of iuries from time to time, to ſurueie and find out the particulars and contents, not onlie of the lands proper belonging to the ſaid bridge, but alſo of the ſaid other lands contributorie to the ſame bridge.

Fines

Terrour

Prouided furthermore, that ſuch as be the preſent farmars of anie of the ſaid lands proper belonging to the bridge, ſhall haue the preferment in taking new leaſes: ſo as they will giue for the profit of the ſaid bridge as much as anie other Bona fide will.

Farmars

And moreouer, that if anie preſent farmar, not liking to giue as another will, ſhall not take a new leaſe, but another ſhall fortune to haue the ſame new leaſe: that then the old farmar ſhall for his bettering or buildings, haue ſuch recompenſe, as ſhall be thought reaſonable by agreement betweene the ſaid wardens and aſſiſtants and the ſaid farmar: and in default of agreement betweene them, then ſuch recompenſe as ſhall be thought meet by the lord chancellor, or the lord treaſuror of England for the time being.

L.chancel.

Prouided alſo, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, extend not to alter anie thing, but that in actions and ſutes, touching the lands or rents, or other intereſts and duties concerning the ſaid bridge, the wardens alone, without the aſſiſtants, or anie of the commonaltie, be and ſhall be able to ſue and be ſued, according to the meaning of the ſtatute in that behalfe made, in the ninth yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the fift.

Actions

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that none of the owners or tenants of anie the lands or tenements of ancient time contributorie to the repaire or maintenance of the ſaid bridge, ſhall heereafter be taxed, aſſeſſed, or otherwiſe compelled to paie anie contribution monie, or other dutie towards the repaire or maintenance of the ſaid bridge, but in default, and at ſuch time and times onelie, as the rents or other profits of the lands, proper and belonging to the ſaid bridge, from time to time due and paiable to the wardens and commonaltie of the ſaid bridge, ſhall not be ſufficient to accompliſh the repaire and maintenance of the ſaid bridge, anie thing to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Tenants

Tax

An act for the repairing of Chepſtow bridge.

Chap.18.

Lamentablie ſheweth and complaineth in this preſent parlement, the inhabitants of the greateſt part of Southwales, that whereas a certeine great bridge of wood, called Chepſtow bridge, is ſtanding ouer the water of Wie, which parteth the counties of Gloceſter and Monmouth, ſeparateth the lordſhip of Chepſtow aforeſaid, in the ſaid countie of Monmouth, and the lordſhip of Tiddenham, in the ſaid countie of Gloceſter, and is the meeteſt and moſt neceſſarie paſſage and high waie that leadeth into the parts of Southwales, and out of the ſame to London, Briſtow, and other parts of England, which bridge hauing nothing to mainteine the ſame, is of late fallen to great ruine and decaie, and is likelie dailie to fall, whereby the ſaid high waie ſhall be from henſeforth vtterlie taken awaie, to the great noiſance & hurt of a great multitude of the queens maieſties ſubiects trauelling thoſe parts. And albeit one act of parlement was made in the two and twentith yeere of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, intituled, an act concerning repairing and amending of bridges in high waies, in which act amongſt other things it is enacted, that if part of anie decaied bridge happen to be in one ſhire, riding, citie, or towne corporat, and the other part thereof in another ſhire, riding, citie, or towne corporat, or if part be within anie limits of anie citie or towne corporat, and part without, or part within one riding, and part within another: that then in euerie ſuch caſe, the inhabitants of the ſhires, ridings, cities, or townes corporat, ſhall be charged and chargeable to amend, make, and repaire, ſuch part and portion of ſuch bridges ſo decaied, as ſhall lie and be within the limits of the ſhire, riding, or towne corporat, wherein they be inhabited at the time of the ſaid decaies, as by the ſaid act (amongſt other things) more plainelie doth & may appeare. Yet for that at the time of the making of the ſaid ſtatute, the foreſaid pariſhes of Tiddenham & towne of Chepſtow, were not as then vnited & annexed to the ſaid counties of Gloceſter and Monmouth, but ſithens in the ſeuen and twentith yéere of the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, by force of one act, intituled, an act for lawes and iuſtice to be miniſtred in Wales, in like forme as it is in the realme: and now by reaſon of certeine words conteined in the ſaid laſt act, as alſo by reaſon of great pouertie of the inhabitants of the foreſaid towne of Chepſtow, diuerſe queſtions and doubts haue ariſen, how and by what means the foreſaid bridge ſhall be repaired, amended, or new made.

Gloceſter
Monmouth

For declaration and explanation thereof, and for remedie in the premiſſes, be it enacted by the quéene our ſoueraigne ladie, and by the conſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons aſſembled in this preſent parlement, that the ſhire or countie of Gloceſter, and the ſhire or countie of Monmouth, ſhall ſtand for euermore chargeable for the maintenance, repairing, amending, and new making of the foreſaid bridge, when and as often as néed ſhall require, *vidz.* euerie of them for ſuch part and moitie as lieth to the middle of the ſtreame of the foreſaid water of Wie, on the ſides of the foreſaid lordſhips of Chepſtow and Tiddenham aforeſaid, and that for the aſſeſment, rating, collection, gathering, and imploieng of the monies therevpon to be ſpent, ſuch forme and order ſhall be obſerued, as is appointed by the foreſaid act made in the two and twentith yéere of the ſaid king Henrie the eight.

Juſti. of p.

Forfeit

And for the more ſpéedie performance of the premiſſes, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the iuſtices of peace of the foreſaid ſhires of Gloceſter or Monmouth, or anie of them, doo make anie default in not appointing, executing, and obſeruing the order appointed by the ſaid act, for the ſeſſement, collection, and imploiment of the monies ſo to be collected, according to the meaning of the ſaid act, by the ſpace of thrée moneths next after this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, that then they and euerie of them being reſident, and inhabiting in the ſaid ſhires, ſhall forfeit for ſuch default, the ſum of ten pound a péece, to be recouered before the quéenes maieſties counſell in the marches of Wales by information, to be imploied to and for the vſe and reparation of the foreſaid bridge.

An act for the pauing of the citie of Chicheſter.

Chap.19.

FOraſmuch as by reaſon of great repaire to and through the citie of Cheſter, aſwell to the market there, as for the kéeping of ſeſſions, and other méetings, in ſitting vpon commiſſions and other affaires for the quéenes maieſties ſeruice, & eaſe of the people of the countrie there, as alſo by reaſon of great cariages from time to time paſſing through the ſaid citie, to the hauen therevnto néere adioining, the ſtreets of the ſame citie haue become verie mierie, and full of watrie and durtie places, both lothſome and noiſome, aſwell to the inhabitants of the ſaid citie, as to all the quéenes maieſties ſubiects, hauing recourſe to or through the ſaid citie. For the amendment thereof, the maior and citizens of the ſaid citie, haue of late yéeres at the onelie coſts and charges of the ſaid citie, paued a great part thereof, as in the market places, and other places of greateſt repaire, wherby the people of the ſaid citie and countrie néere adioining, haue receiued great pleaſure and eaſe, and yet finding that the commoditie and pleaſure thereof, is nothing ſo great as it would be, if the reſidue of the ſaid citie were paued. And although the ſaid maior and citizens are verie willing to performe the ſame, yet they finding the charge and burden thereof ſo great, as that the ſaid maior and citizens are not able to performe of the ſtocke of the ſaid citie, without the helpe and contribution of the fréeholders and terre tenants within the ſaid citie: the ſaid maior, citizens, and inhabitants of the ſaid citie, doo therefore humblie praie, that it maie be enacted by your ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and ſingular perſon and perſons, their heires and ſucceſſors, now being, or which héereafter ſhall be immediat owners, landlords, or terre tenants, of anie houſes, lands, or tenements, within the ſaid citie, of anie eſtate or eſtates, in fée ſimple, fée taile, for life, or yéeres, ſhall from time to time, and at all times from & after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, at & by the aſſignment or appointment of the maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, aſwell paue or cauſe to be paued with good pauing ſtones along from and againſt his or their houſe and houſes, lands, and tenements, adioining to the ſtreet, ſo much of the ſaid ſtréet in length to the channell, or to ſuch place as the channell there ſhall be, by the ſaid maior for the time being appointed to, vpon paine to looſe and forfeit for euerie yard ſquare not ſufficientlie paued in forme aforeſaid, within two moneths after warning thereof

Terretenants &c.

Forfeit.

giuen, by the maior for the time being, the ſame being preſented before the ſaid maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, by the oths of twelue honeſt & ſubſtantiall men of the ſaid citie, being ſworne for that purpoſe, the ſum of thrée ſhillings and foure penſe of lawfull monie of England, and that the ſaid owners, landlords, or terretenants, and all and euerie perſon and perſons, hauing, or which héereafter ſhall haue, anie houſe, houſes, lands, or tenements, in fée ſimple, fee taile, or for terme of life or yéeres, adioining to anie of the great ſtréets within the ſaid citie, called the eaſt, weſt, north, and ſouth ſtréets, their heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall from the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming after this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſufficientlie from time to time mainteine and repaire (as often as ſhall be néedfull) the pauement of the ſaid ſtréet and ſtréets ſo adioining, with like ſtone, againſt all and euerie their houſes, lands and tenements, in ſuch and like maner as is aboue declared, vpon paine of forfeiture of euerie yard ſquare of the ſame, not ſufficientlie repaired and amended, and preſented in maner and forme aforeſaid, twentie penſe of lawfull Engliſh monie, and that all the ſaid forfeitures aboue mentioned, ſhall be to the vſes of the maior and citizens of the ſaid citie, and their ſucceſſors, towards the maintenance, and repairing of the wals of the ſaid citie.

Forfeit

Maior.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, and his ſucceſſors, ſhall from time to time héereafter, haue full power and authoritie once euerie quarter of a yéere, after the feaſt of Pentecoſt aforeſaid, within the ſaid citie, to inquire by the oths of twelue honeſt and ſubſtantiall men of the ſame citie, of ſuch default of pauing, or of not repairing or amending of the ſaid pauements, and for euerie fault ſo before the maior preſented by the ſaid twelue men, he the ſaid maior ſhall haue alſo power and authoritie to leuie, or cauſe to be leuied by diſtreſſe or other lawfull meanes, in or vpon the ſaid houſes, lands, or tenements, the ſaid ſeuerall forfeitures and ſums of monie aſſeſſed.

Inquirie

Diſtreſſe

And that the ſaid maior and citizens, and their ſucceſſors for the time being, ſhall and maie from time to time make ſuch like auowrie, cogniſance, or iuſtification for the ſame, as maie be made for arrerages of rent charge, by the common lawes of this realme, and ſhall haue like iudgement of and for coſts, damages, and returne.

Auowrie.

Prouided alwaies, that if the tenants and leaſes, for yéeres or at will, of the ſaid houſes, lands, or tenements, within the citie of Chicheſter aforeſaid, doo ſufficientlie paue, or repaire the ſtréets, before their manſions or dwelling places, in forme aforeſaid, that then they and euerie of them, ſhall and maie defalke, abate, and reteine in his or their owne hands, as much rent as ſhall be due to their leaſors or others, to whom the immediat reuerſion of their ſaid houſes, lands, or tenements do belong, as they can dulie proue to haue béene expended by them vpon the ſame pauing, and the ſame ſo defalked, ſhall be to all intents accounted as paied to their leaſors, in ſuch forme as by their ſeuerall leaſes is appointed to be paid. And the ſaid leaſors, or they to whom ſuch rent ſhall be due, to haue no action or title of reentrie, for, or by reaſon of the non paiment of ſo much of the ſame rent as ſhall be defalked: except the ſaid tenants and leaſes haue otherwiſe couenanted to make the ſame pauements at their owne coſts and charges, or to beare or to ſaue harmeleſſe their leaſors, of all charges, paiments, or duties, iſſuing out of, or to be impoſed vpon ſuch their houſes, lands, or tenements.

Tenants.

An act for the repairing and amending of the bridges and high waies, neare vnto the citie of Oxford.

Chap.20.

FOraſmuch as your highneſſes vniuerſitie and citie of Oxford, hath receiued from your highneſſe, and your noble progenitors, great priuileges and prerogatiues, as alſo the inhabitants and dwellers within the compaſſe and precinct of fiue miles thereunto adioining, as chéeflie by a ſtatute made in the ſecond and third yéere of king Philip and quéene Marie, intituled, an act that no purueior ſhould take anie graine, corne, or other vittell, within the compaſſe or precinct of fiue miles of the ſaid citie, and in the thirtéenth yéere of your maieſties reigne, hath béene renued and inlarged. By meane whereof, the inhabitants aforeſaid, not onelie to themſelues but to their poſteritie, by the markets of your ſaid citie, is like to reape much gaine, profit, commoditie and aduantage, by vtterance of their corne, graine and vittell, ſauing that the waies, bridges and paſſages, leading from your highneſſes manors, and other places of this realme to your highneſſes citie (being for the moſt part water works) within theſe two yéeres, by force of waters are ſo decaied, fallen downe and impaired, that your highneſſe and ſubiects, with your and their carriage trauelling that waie, as others trauelling out of all parts of this realme, are much annoied and incumbred, and the inhabitants there are not able, without great danger to trauell or repaire vnto the ſaid citie, or bring to the markets their corne, graine, vittell or other neceſſaries to the great hurt of the ſaid citie, as dearth like to inſue within the vniuerſitie and citie.

5 miles

Yard land

Maie it therefore pleaſe your highneſſe that it maie be enacted by this preſent parlement, that euerie perſon and perſons, reſiant, dwelling or inhabiting within the compaſſe, circuit, or precinct of fiue miles of your highneſſes vniuerſitie and citie of Oxford, or franchiſes of the ſame, hauing in his or their hands or occupation, to the vſe of himſelfe or anie other, the quantitie of one yard land or vpward in tillage, paſture, or other ground, or hauing, kéeping, vſing or occupieng a draught cart, plough or waine, at his and their owne proper coſts and

charges,ſhall find and ſend,or cauſe to be found and ſent,for and to the mending,repairing,and vpbuilding
of the decaied bridges,waies,and paſſages,ſcituate,lieng,& being within one mile of the
Carts ſaid citie of Oxford,for euerie yard land,one waine or draught cart,furniſhed after the cuſtome of
the countrie,with oxen,horſſe,or other cattell, with all other neceſſaries meet & conuenient to carie
things for ſuch maner of purpoſe,with able men to lode & vnlode the ſame draught,cart, or waine.
Cotager And euerie other houſholder,cottager,or labourer,dwelling or inhabiting within the foreſaid compaſſe,
precinct,or circuit (being no hired ſeruant) ſhall by his or their ſelues, or other ſufficient labourer,
hauing with them ſufficient tooles,at their like proper coſts and charges, find and ſend, in,
and to the mending,repairing,and vpbuilding of the decaied bridges,waies,cauſies,and paſſages,
one ſufficient man or labourer,to worke and labour in,and vpon, the foreſaid decaied premiſſes.
And that euerie perſon or perſons that by the meaning of this act,is chargeable with cart,cariage
Superuiſ. worke,or labor,ſhall by the commandement or commaundements of certeine ſuperuiſors, heereafter
to be appointed and nominated by the vicechancellor and maior, with other iuſtices of the vniuerſitie
and citie of Oxford for the time being,by the ſpace of ſix whole daies, ſhall doo their cariages,
keepe their worke,fetch their cariages, and doo their labor, at ſuch place and places, and in
ſuch works,as to them or anie them ſhall be nominated and appointed.And vpon paine that euerie
perſon or perſons making default abouesaid, for euerie daies default, or anie part thereof, ſhall
Forfeit. loſe and forfeit fiue ſhillings,to be leuied and imploied onelie to the mending of the ſaid bridges
and cauſies.

And that it ſhall be lawfull to and for the aforeſaid ſuperuiſors,for the time being,for the more
ſpeedie amendment of the aforeſaid decaies, in ſuch place and places, as by the diſcretion of the
vicechancellor,maior,or ſuperuiſors,ſhall be thought neceſſarie.to dig, or cauſe to be digged, within
Grauell the ſeuerall grounds of anie perſon or perſons,for grauell, ſand, rubbiſh,ſtone or ſinder, and other
things, according to the ſtatute made in the ſecond and third yeere of king Philip and queene
Marie for high waies. And that the aforeſaid ſix daies carriages,works or labors,according to the
true meaning,intent and purport of this preſent act,ſhall be doone, finiſhed, and performed by all
maner of perſon or perſons by this act chargeable, betweene the feaſt of S.Iohn Baptiſt next after
this preſent ſeſſion of parlement,and the feaſt of All ſaints next after that . And vpon twelue
daies warning giuen,or ſent in writing from the vicechancellor and maior of the citie of Oxford
Conſtable for the time being,or from either of them, to the conſtable or other officer of anie borough, pariſh,
head officer or gouernor of euerie other place what ſoeuer,that by this act ought to ſerue.

And for the performance of this act, be it enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall make anie
default as is aforeſaid,hauing not made anie maner of reaſonable compoſition or agreement
Vicechancellor for the ſame default, that then it ſhall be lawfull for the vicechancellor, and the maior of the citie
Diſtreine of Oxford for the time being, or other their officers appointed, to diſtreine within anie the boroughs,
towns,pariſhes,or other places where ſuch perſon or perſons dwelleth,that maketh default
or refuſeth.And the ſame diſtreſſe to lead,driue,and carrie awaie, and the ſame to withhold till they
and euerie of them haue,or ſhall paie the forfeitures limited and appointed in this preſent act,as alſo
the charges of keeping of ſuch diſtreſſe ſo taken.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted,that this act ſhall indure for the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres next
inſuing the end of this preſent parlement,and from thenſe to the end of the parlement then next following,
and no longer.

An act for the releeſe and reedifieng of the borough of new Woodſtocke in the countie of Oxford.

Chap.21. Where the borough towne of new Woodſtocke, in the countie of Oxford, is fallen into
great pouertie, ruine, & decaie, which was wont to be cheeflie ſupported by the acceſſe of the
kings and queenes of this realme, the queenes maieſties noble progenitors,vnto their manor
of Woodſtocke, which hath verie ſeldome happened for manie yeeres now paſt, which borough
being reedified,would be verie neceſſarie for manie artificers of ſundrie occupations & myſteries,
if any vent or traffike might there be had & mainteined,whereby the ſaid artificers drawen thither,
might liue and mainteine themſelues and their families.

And where it is thought and certeinelie knowne,that the free buieng and ſelling of wooll,yarne
and cloth making in the ſaid borough, being in the midſt of the realme, far diſtant from the ſeas,
and in Cotſold, from whenſe great ſtore of verie good wools are gotten, would be a great aduancement
and inriching to the ſame,without preiudice or hurt to anie,and a ſpeciall meane wherby manie
poore people there, and in the countries inuironing, ſhould be well ſet on worke, and releeued,
as in ſpinning,carding,weauing,fulling,and ſuch like.

And foraſmuch as the ſaid towne and borough, is a verie fit place both to diſpatch and make a
ſtaple of wools, which would be alſo verie commodious and profitable to the countrie thereabouts:
be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,that from henſefoorth it ſhall and
maie be lawfull to and for all and euerie perſon and perſons, freelie to buie and ſell within the ſaid
Wools borough of new Woodſtocke, all maner of wools and yarnes, brought or to be brought into the ſaid
Yarne. borough,vpon the vſuall markets and faire daies, and the ſame wools and yarnes, to vſe & imploie
to their beſt profit and aduantage: anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, vſage or preſcription heeretofore had,
made,or prouided to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An

An act for confirmation of a ſubſidie granted by the clergie.

Chap.22. Where the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, hauing louinglie and liberallie, for certeine conſiderations, giuen and granted to the quéenes maieſtie a ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, to be taken and leuied of all and ſingular their promotions ſpirituall within the ſaid prouince, during the terme of thrée yéeres now next inſuing, in ſuch certeine maner and forme, and with ſuch exceptions and prouiſions, as be ſpecified and conteined in a certeine inſtrument by them thereof made, and deliuered to the quéenes highneſſe, vnder the ſeale of the moſt reuerend father in God, Edmund now archbiſhop of Canturburie, & primat of all England: which inſtrunment is now exhibited in this preſent parlement to be ratified, the tenor whereof inſueth in theſe words.

The prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, being lawfullie congregated and aſſembled togither in a conuocation or ſynod, conſidering their bounden duties to your maieſtie, their moſt naturall and gratious ſouereigne ladie, and hauing in remembrance the manifold and ample benefits which they dailie receiue, not onelie by your moſt gratious and godlie gouernment, whereby they be conſerued in peace and quietneſſe, and ſo more able to ſerue God, and intend to their office & vocation: but alſo, and that moſt chéeflie, by the ſetting forth, and aduancing of Gods moſt holie word, and his ſincere and true religion in this your realme, and aboliſhing of all forren power contrarie to the ſame: conſidering alſo the great charges, wherewith it cannot be but that your maieſtie from time to time is like to be burdened, in defending and preſeruing this your realme, with other your highnes dominions, and naturall ſubiects, in chriſtian peace and tranquilitie, againſt all aſſaults of forren enimies.

In conſideration of the premiſſes, & for a true declaration of their bounden duties, good hearts and minds to your maieſtie, with one vniforme agréement, accord, and conſent togither, with moſt heartie good will, haue giuen and granted, and by theſe preſents doo giue and grant to your highneſſe, your heirs and ſucceſſors, one ſubſidie in maner and forme following. That is to ſaie, that euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, deane, archdeacon, prouoſt, maiſter of college, prebendarie, parſon, vicar, and euerie other perſon & perſons, of whatſoeuer name or degrée he or they be, within the prouince of Canturburie, inioieng anie ſpirituall promotion, or other temporall poſſeſſions to the ſame ſpirituall promotion annexed, now not diuided or ſeparated by act of parlement, or otherwiſe, from the poſſeſſion of the clergie, ſhall paie to your highneſſe, your heirs and ſucceſſors, for euerie pound that he maie yéerelie diſpend by reaſon of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion, the ſum of vj.s. And for the true and certeine value of all the promotions, and euerie of them, whereof the paiment of this ſubſidie ſhalbe made, the rate, taxation, valuation, and eſtimation, now remaining of record in your maieſties court of excheker, for the paiment of the perpetuall diſme or tenth, granted to your maieſties moſt noble father in the ſix and twentith yéere of his reigne, concerning ſuch promotions as now be in poſſeſſion of the clergie, or of anie other, not diuided by anie act of parlement or otherwiſe alienated from the poſſeſſion of the clergie, ſhall onelie be followed and obſerued, without making anie valuation, rate, taxation, or eſtimation, other than in the ſaid record is now compriſed.

Prouided alwaies, that foraſmuch as the tenth part of the ſaid rate and valuation before mentioned, is yéerelie paid to your highneſſe for the ſaid perpetuall diſme, ſo as there remaineth onelie nine parts to the incumbent cléere: this ſubſidie of vj.s. the pound, ſhalbe vnderſtanded and meant of euerie pound onelie of the ſaid nine parts, and of no more.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon that is alreadie promoted to anie benefice or ſpirituall promotion, and hath compounded with your maieſtie for the firſt frutes of the ſame, ſithens the ſecond daie of October laſt paſt, in the yéere of our Lord 1575, or that is, or héereafter ſhalbe promoted to anie benefice or ſpirituall promotion, and ſhall compound with your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, for the firſt frutes of the ſame, on this ſide the ſecond daie of October, which ſhalbe in the yéere of our Lord 1578, ſhall be contributorie or charged for the ſame benefice or promotion, to your highneſſe, your heirs or ſucceſſors, with anie part of this ſubſidie, during the firſt yéere after the time of anie ſuch compounding for his firſt frutes. And that euerie ſuch perſon alredie promoted to anie benefice or ſpirituall promotion, as hath compounded with your maieſtie for the firſt frutes of the ſame, betwéene the ſecond daie of October in the yéere of our Lord 1574, and the ſaid ſecond daie of October in the yéere of our Lord 1575, ſhalbe contributorie or charged for the ſame promotion to your highnes, your heirs or ſucceſſors, but onlie with the moitie of the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in reſpect that the moitie of his firſt frutes for the ſaid promotion remained vnpaid vnto your maieſtie the ſaid ſecond of October 1575.

And your prelats and clergie alſo doo grant, that this ſubſidie of vj.s. the pound, of the nine parts of the yéerelie value of euerie promotion ſpirituall aforeſaid, within the ſaid prouince taxed as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe paid to your maieſtie, your heirs and ſucceſſors, within thrée yéeres next inſuing the date héereof, in maner and forme following. That is to ſaie, two ſhillings of euerie pound aforeſaid, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres. The firſt paiment thereof, to be due at the ſecond daie of October next inſuing, in the yéere of our Lord 1576. And the ſecond paiment thereof to be due at the ſecond daie of October, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord 1577. And the third paiment thereof to be due at the ſecond daie of October, in the yéere of our Lord 1578, to be deliuered and paid yéerelie by ſuch perſon and perſons, as in this preſent grant ſhall be appointed to haue the collection thereof, to the lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, and in ſuch place or places, as it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint, to be paid at or before the thrée and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, without paieng anie thing to the receiuer, or to anie other officer or perſons, to be aſſigned for the receipt thereof, for anie acquitance, or other diſcharge vpon anie ſuch paiment or receipt of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, to be giuen and deliuered, but onelie foure penſe, and that to the clerke for the writing of euerie of the ſame acquitance or diſcharge for euerie of the ſame paiments.

Item, your graces ſaid prelats and clergie alſo doo grant, that euerie préeſt, and all other eccleſiaſticall perſons, hauing anie penſion paiable by your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, frée chapels, chantries, fraternities, guilds, and hoſpitals, or of anie other ſpirituall dignitie or corporation now diſſolued within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall likewiſe paie to your highnes, your heires and ſucceſſors, ſix ſhillings of euerie pound of the ſaid penſion, within the ſaid thrée yéeres, at ſuch daies and times as are before ſpecified. And that for the ſure paiment thereof, deduction and retention of the ſaid ſix ſhillings ſhall be made yéerelie in the hands of the paiers of the ſaid penſions, after the rate and portion of two ſhillings the pound euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, to be accounted for, and anſwered to your maieſties vſe by your highneſſe receiuers & officers deputed for paiment of ſuch penſions, in their ſeuerall accounts, within the which, allowance ſhalbe giuen them for the paiment of anie ſuch penſions, liable to the ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Item, your ſaid prelats and clergie doo grant, that euerie préeſt or miniſter ſtipendarie, receiuing an annuall ſtipend, being no perpetuitie of eight pounds or aboue, within the ſaid prouince, ſhall paie vnto the vſe of your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors ſix ſhillings and eight penſe in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, at ſuch time, and to ſuch perſons, as the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be paid. And for default of paiment of the ſaid ſtipendaries, that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall or temporall perſon, propriatorie, or farmar, hiring anie préeſt or miniſter, to ſerue in anie place, ſhall be anſwerable and charged for and with the paiment of the ſaid ſix ſhillings and eight penſe for the ſaid préeſt or miniſter, euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, and ſhall and maie make retention of his and their wages quarterlie, of ſo much as the ſaid ſtipendaries be charged with by this preſent grant, euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres.

Item, your ſaid prelats and clergie doo grant, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and the ſée being void, euerie deane and chapter of that ſée void, ſhalbe collectors of this ſubſidie within their proper dioceſſe, during the ſaid thrée yeeres, other than of the penſioners aforeſaid. And the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhop, or the ſée being void, the deane and chapter, ſhall certifie into your maieſties court of excheker, vnder their ſeales, the names and ſurnames of all ſuch ſtipendarie préeſts and miniſters within their dioceſſe, as be chargable by this act, at or before the ſaid thrée and twentith daie of Ianuarie, yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yeeres.

And your ſaid prelats and clergie doo moſt humblie beſéech your maieſtie, that it maie be enacted by your maieſtie, and your high court of parlement (for the ſpéedie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and to auoid delaies therof) that when and as often as anie collector or collectors chargable with the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie, or of anie part thereof, or the deputie or deputies of anie of them, ſhall offer the paiment thereof, or of anie part thereof, to the vſe of your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, to anie perſon or perſons, appointed to receiue the ſame by your highneſſe, or by the ſaid lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror: that the ſaid perſon or perſons, ſo appointed, ſhall within foure daies next after ſuch appointment, receiue, or cauſe to be receiued, the monie ſo offered to be paid, without anie further delaie: and ſhall deliuer one ſufficient bill, teſtifieng the receipt thereof, to the ſaid collector or his deputies, vpon euerie ſuch particular paiment. And that euerie ſuch auditor as is or ſhalbe appointed to take or receiue the account of anie ſuch collector or collectors, ſhall within ſix daies next after requeſt to him to be made, trulie and indifferentlie take the ſaid account, and make allowance, as by this grant is appointed, vpon paine that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, appointed to receiue the ſum or ſums ſo offered, and euerie ſuch auditor ſhall looſe and forfeit for euerie default or delaie to be made to the ſaid collector or collectors, ſo offering to make paiment or account, as is aforeſaid, the ſum of ten pounds of lawfull monie of England: the one moitie therof to be to your maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the ſaid collector or collectors ſo gréeued, the ſame to be paid vpon complaint made to the lord treſuror, vnder treaſuror, or to the lord chéefe baron of your maieſties court of excheker, who vpon ſuch complaint, ſhall preſentlie examine the matter, and finding default, ſhall commit the offendor to ward, there to remaine vntill he ſhall haue paid the ſaid ſeuerall ſums ſo forfeited.

And for the better leuieng and recouering of the ſaid ſubſidie, your ſaid prelats and clergie doo likewiſe moſt humblie beſéech your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by your maieſtie, and your ſaid high court of parlement, in maner and forme following. That is to ſaie, that euerie collector of the ſaid ſubſidie, and of euerie part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull deputie or deputies, maie haue full power and authoritie to vſe all ſuch waies and means, and proceſſe, as be preſcribed in the act of perpetuall diſme, for the collection and leuieng of the ſame, and maie make account thereof before the lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or anie other officer by your highneſſe, or your court of excheker to be appointed for the ſame, and in ſuch place as your maieſtie likewiſe ſhall aſſigne in ſuch wiſe, and after ſuch forme onelie, as the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops be now charged to make account for the ſaid perpetuall diſme or tenth: whereby is ment that the lacke and default of paiment of and for anie particular promotion or promotions, ſhall onelie charge the incumbent or incumbents, and ſuch other as be bound to paie the ſame. And that the archbiſhop, biſhop, deane and chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making paiment thereof, ſhall for the reſt not by them receiued, be diſcharged by their certificat to be made at or before the 23 daie of Januarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, vnto your highneſſe court of excheker: and that ſix penſe of euerie pound wherewith the collector ſhall be charged in his account, cléerelie to be paid into the receipt of your maieſties exchecker, or into ſuch other place as ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint, ſhall be allowed to the ſaid collector vpon his account for the ſame in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, for the charges of collection, portage, ſafe conueieng, and paieng of the ſaid ſubſidie.

And moreouer, that it maie be enacted likewiſe, that after anie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be once due by vertue of this grant in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, if anie incumbent of anie benefice or promotion ſpirituall, charged to the paiment of the ſame ſubſidie, being at anie time, after that the ſame paiment ſhalbe due, lawfullie moniſhed, either perſonallie, or his dignitie, ſtall, church, or manſion houſe, by the archbiſhop or biſhop of the dioceſſe, or his deputie or deputies, or the deane and chapter, the ſée being void, or by anie their deputie or deputies authorized in that behalfe, to appeare by himſelfe or his deputie, at a certeine daie or place of conuenient diſtance, to the ſaid incumbent then to be ſignified and prefixed, and then and there to paie ſuch part of the ſaid ſubſidie, for his benefice or promotion ſpirituall, as then by vertue of this grant ſhalbe due: doo not either at the ſame daie and place ſo to him ſignified and prefixed, trulie content and paie, or cauſe to be contented and paid, the ſame part of the ſaid ſubſidie, which then by him ſhall be due to be paid, vnto the ſame archbiſhop or biſhop, or to his deputie or deputies, or to the deane and chapter of any ſée being void, or to their deputie or deputies, or to one of them, ſhewing ſufficient deputation from the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapter, vnder his or their ſeale in that behalfe, being readie at the ſame daie and place ſo ſignified and prefixed, to receiue anie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie then due, and openlie demanding the ſame, or elſe paie the ſame within fortie daies next after anie ſuch prefixed daie at the furtheſt (ſo that open demand be made of the ſaid ſubſidie, in, and at the ſaid place and daie before prefixed:) that then euerie incumbent ſo making default of paiment, of his part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, after ſuch default thereof certified into your maieſties exchecker in writing, vnder the ſeale and hand writing of anie archbiſhop, or biſhop, or the common ſeale of the deane and chapter, the ſée being void, charged with the collection of the ſame ſubſidie, ſo that the ſaid certificat ſhall be made according to the forme héereafter expreſſed, and exhibited into your maieſties ſaid court of exchecker, at or before the thrée and twentith day of Januarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, ſhall forfeit and looſe to your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, all the profits which of that onelie dignitie, benefice, and promotion, for the which he maketh ſuch default of paiment, and whereof ſuch certificat ſhall be made, ſhall come, grow, or ariſe, (ouer and aboue the charges of ſeruing of the cure) in one whole yéere next after ſuch cerficat made and deliuered into your highneſſe court of exchecker, and there admitted, in caſe the ſame incumbent ſhall ſo long liue: and that euerie certificat of anie ſuch default of paiment, ſhall be made according to the tenor and effect inſuing, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris, domino theſaurario, & baronibus de Scaccario illuſtriſſimæ dominæ noſtræ, dominæ Elizabethæ Dei gratia, Angliæ, Frãciæ, & Hiberniæ reginæ, fidei defenſoris, &c. veſter humilis, E. permiſſione diuina L. epiſcopus, authoritate, & vigore cuiuſdam actus parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominæ reginæ xviii. editi, & prouiſi, ad colligendum & leuandum ſubſidium eidem dominæ reginæ, in eodem parliamento per prelatos & clerum Cantuarienſis prouinciæ conceſſũ: videlicet, pro prima ſolutione inde ſoluenda, ſecundo die Octo. vltimo præterito, infra diocœſim noſtram, L. deputatus, & aucthorizatus omni modam reuerentiam, tantis viris debitam cum honore. Veſtris reuerentiis harum ſerie annuntio, & certifico me præfatum epiſcopum, modo quo præfertur, deputatum, & authorizatum ſufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requiſiſſe per N.O. deputatum meum in hac parte, de quocunq; beneficio, & promotione eccleſiaſtica, in quadã ſchedula præſentibus annexa ſpecificatis, ſummas dicti ſubſidii pro dictis beneficiis, & promotionibus debitas, pro prima ſolutione dicti ſubſidii debiti ſoluendi dicto ſecundo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, prout in eadem ſchedula præſentibus annexa plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas ſummas ex cauſis in eadem ſchedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei teſtimonium, ſigillum meum præſentibus apponi feci. Datum die anno Domini, milleſimo, quingenteſimo, ſeptuageſimo ſexto.

The forme of which ſchedule aboue mentioned, inſueth, Ciuitas L. vel Decanatus de
H. A. B. Rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prædictam,
die vltimo præterito per N.O. deputatum meum, ad ſoluendum apud eccleſiam de L.
in comitatu E. die tunc proxime ſequente, illam partem ſubſidii per ipſum debitam ſecũdo die Octo. vltimo præterito, pro promotione ſua prædicta. Sed prædictus A.B. nec apud Eccleſiam de L. prædictam, eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies poſtea, ſummam per ipſum debitam (vt præfertur) ſoluit, vel ſatisfecit: neq; dictam ſummam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis, & catallis dicti, A.B. aliquo modo leuare, ſiue recipere potui.

Prouided alwaies, that if anie perſon or incumbent, charged by this act or grant to anie paiment of this ſubſidie, ſhall proffer or tender paiment of anie ſum due to the archbiſhop, or biſhop, or to the deane and chapter where the ſea is void, or to anie deputie or deputies of anie archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapter aforeſaid, at anie time before the certificat exhibited into the excheker, as is aforeſaid: that then notwithſtanding the certificat made as is aforeſaid, againſt anie ſuch perſon, the ſaid incumbent or perſon, againſt whome the certificat was ſo made, ſhall and may auer the offer or tender of his paiment, as is aforeſaid. And if the ſame ſhall be tried, either by ſufficient witneſſe before the lord treaſuror, or barons of the excheker, or by the triall of twelue men, vpon anie iſſue therevpon to be ioined betwixt the ſame incumbent, or anie other perſon or perſons, that he or anie for him doo offer or tender the paiment of the ſum due, as is aforeſaid: that then euerie ſuch incumbent ſhall haue and inioy his promotion or promotions ſtill, without forfeiting or loſing to your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, anie of the profits thereof, and as though no certificat or default of ſuch paiment had béene made or exhibited: anie thing in this grant or act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And further that it maie be enacted likewiſe, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and deane and chapter of euerie ſée vacant, and other perſons, chargeable to and with the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound, within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall and maie haue vpon euerie paiment of the ſame ſubſidie, made to the lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, in place and places, to whom and where it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe or your court of excheker to appoint for the receipt thereof, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, a ſufficient acquittance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, in writing, of the ſaid lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror, or of ſuch other perſon or perſons, as either your highneſſe, or your ſaid court of excheker ſhall aſſigne for the receipt thereof, or as héeretofore in the like cauſes it hath béene accuſtomed: the ſame acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, witneſſing the receipt of as much of the ſame ſum of the ſaid ſubſidie, as ſhall be ſo receiued.

And that euerie acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, in writing, ſealed or ſubſcribed with the name or names of the ſaid lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror for the time being, or of ſuch auditor or other perſon or perſons, as it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe, or your ſaid court of excheker to appoint for the ſame receipt, or of ſuch others as héertofore in like caſes it hath béene vſed, ſhall and maie be good and effectuall in the law, and be alſo as ſufficient diſcharge to all and euerie of the ſaid collectors, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame were made by act of parlement.

And that euerie of the ſaid collectors ſhall paie but onlie thrée ſhillings and foure penſe for euerie generall and finall acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, for euerie yéeres paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie. And alſo that euerie particular acquitance, which vpon paiment of anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be made by anie collector or collectors of the ſame ſubſidie, or of anie paiment thereof, or by his or their deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to anie incumbent of anie benefice or promotion ſpirituall, or to anie other perſon or perſons contributories and chargeable to and with the ſame ſubſidie, or anie part or paiment thereof ſhall be good and effectuall in the law, and a full and ſufficient diſcharge to euerie ſuch incumbent and other perſon, and his benefice or promotion ſpirituall, of, and for all ſuch ſum and ſums of monie, as by the ſame acquitance ſhall be acknowledged to be receiued, in reſpect of the ſame benefice or promotion ſpirituall, for anie paiment or part of the ſame ſubſidie. And that none acquitance of anie other perſon or perſons, made before ſuch certificat, ſhall in anie wiſe diſcharge anie perſon or promotion for anie part of this ſubſidie, nor anie paine, penaltie, or forfeiture, ſpecified in this grant.

And to the intent it maie be knowne to the court of excheker, who be the deputie or deputies of euerie ſuch archbiſhop, biſhop, deane and chapter, able to make acquitance: euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, and deane and chapter of anie ſée being void, ſhall yéerelie with the certificat of the names of ſtipendarie préeſts, certifie the name and names of euerie the deputies to be appointed as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, that no ſpirituall promotions, or any lands, poſſeſſions, or reuenues annexed to the ſame, being charged by this grant of the prouince of Canturburie, or anie goods or chattels, growing, being, or renuing vpon the ſame, or elſwhere, apperteining to the owners of the ſaid ſpirituall promotions, or to anie of them, ſhalbe charged or made contributorie to anie fiftéene or tenth, or anie other ſubſidie alreadie granted to your highnes by the laitie, or héereafter to be granted, during the terme of the ſaid thrée yéeres.

Prouided alſo, that all deanes, archdeacons, dignities, maiſters, wardens, and prebendaries, of all cathedrall and collegiat churches, and colleges, or anie of them, within the ſaid prouince, ſhalbe charged with this ſubſidie for thoſe poſſeſſions, reuenues, and portions onelie, which to their ſeuerall promotions, dignities, and roomes, are cléerelie and diſtinctlie limited, and to their onelie vſes ſeuered, thereof to paie (the tenth part being deducted) vj.s. of euerie pound, within the ſaid thrée yéeres, in maner and forme as is aboue rehearſed. And that all thoſe rents, poſſeſſions, profits, portions, hereditaments, and ſpirituall promotions, and euerie of them, héeretofore by your highneſſe, or anie your maieſties noble progenitors, or anie other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, giuen, granted, bequeathed, demiſed, or impropried vnto the ſaid cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, or to anie of them, which anie waies be aſſigned, imploied, or vſed, either for or towards the yéerelie maintenance of poore men, ſcholemaiſters, vſhers, Grammarians, peticanons, conducts, vicars, chorall readers of diuinitie, ſinging men, choriſters, vergers or of anie other neceſſarie and dailie officers or miniſters in ſuch cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, or anie of them, or for or towards the reedifieng or repairing of anie of the ſame cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, ſhall not be charged with any part of this ſubſidie. The certeintie of which portions, aſwell chargeable to this ſubſidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the archbiſhop or biſhop of ẏ dioceſſe, or the ſée being void the deane and chapter, vpon due ſearch and examination, ſhall certifie vnder his or their ſeale, into your highneſſe ſaid court of excheker, at or before the ſaid thrée and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie perſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall perſon, paieng anie penſion, wherof no allowance is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice: ſhall & maie retaine ij.s. of euerie pound, of euerie ſuch penſion euerie yéere during the ſaid thrée yéeres, to his owne reléefe, in conſideration that he is charged to paie this ſubſidie of vj s. the pound out of euerie pound of the whole value of his promotion: anie couenant, grant, or bond to ẏ contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and your ſaid prelats and clergie doo moſt humblie beſéech your highnes, that it maie be enacted by your maieſties authoritie, & your high court of parlement, that where certeine lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, either penſions, portions, fruits, and other hereditaments, latelie belonging to diuers cathedrall churches, & other places and perſons eccleſiaſticall within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, which were giuen & aſſigned to be beſtowed and ſpent in and on the finding and mainteining of certeine chantries, anniuerſaries, obits, lights, lamps, and other like charges, intents and purpoſes, of late came into the hands and poſſeſſion of the late king of famous memorie Edward the ſixt by force of a ſtatute therof made in the firſt yéere of his late reigne, as by the ſaid ſtatute more plainlie appéereth: that the ſaid cathedrall churches, & the biſhops, deanes, or prelats, and chapters, & prebendaries of the ſame, and all other places and perſons eccleſiaſticall, or anie of them, to whom the ſaid lands, rents, and other the premiſes, or anie of them, did latelie apperteine: ſhall not during the ſaid thrée yéeres, be charged to and with anie paiment of ſubſidie, of or for that part or portion of lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, and other hereditaments, or anie of them, wherevnto the ſaid king by force of the ſaid ſtatute was intituled or poſſeſſed of, nor of or for anie yéerelie rents or paiment going out, or due to be paid vnto your maieſtie out of the premiſes, nor anie part thereof: but onelie of and for all and ſingular lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, tithes, penſions, portions, fruits, and other hereditaments, which doo yet ſtill remaine not diſſeuered from the hands and poſſeſſions of the ſaid cathedrall churches, and other the places and perſons eccleſiaſticall aforeſaid. And that deduction and allowance thereof be made to them, and euerie of them accordinglie, in and vpon euerie paiment of this ſaid ſubſidie, out of the whole value, taxation, and eſtimation, made for the paiment of the ſaid perpetuall diſme or tenth, remaining of record in your highneſſe court of excheker, for that rate and portion of lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, and other hereditaments, and thoſe yéerelie paiments, wherevnto the ſaid late king was intituled or poſſeſſed of, or which ſithens the making of the ſaid ſtatute, by reaſon that they haue béene found as lands, tenements, rents, tithes, and other hereditaments, concealed from the ſaid late king Henrie the eight, the late king Edward the ſixt, the late quéene Marie, or anie of them, or from your maieſtie, or otherwiſe are ſeuered from the poſſeſſions of the ſaid cathedrall churches, and other places and perſons aforeſaid, or of anie of them, by force of the ſtatute premiſed, or anie otherwiſe.

Prouided alſo, that this ſubſidie granted by the clergie, ſhall not be demanded or leuied out of anie benefice, houſe of ſtudents, or college, ſcituat or ſet within either of the vniuerſities of Oxford or Cambridge, or anie benefice, lands, or other reuenues vnto the ſaid vniuerſities, or either of them, or to anie houſe of ſtudents or college in anie of the ſame vniuerſities, vnited, appropriated or apperteining, or out of anie benefice, lands, or reuenues, of the colleges of Windſor, or Eaton nigh Windſor, or of the college called ſaint Maries college by Wincheſter, founded by William Wickham, ſomtime biſhop of Wincheſter, or of any hoſpitals, almes houſes, or Grammar ſchooles or of anie church, benefice, or other reuenues to the ſaid colleges, hoſpitals, almes houſes, almes hals, or Grammar ſchooles, or to anie of them, annexed, appropriated, or otherwiſe apperteining.

Prouided alwaies, that all parſons, vicars, & other eccleſiaſticall perſons, whoſe benefices are not aboue ſix pounds thirtéene ſhillings and foure penſe by yéere, after the taxation aforeſaid, ſhall not be charged with this ſubſidie, or anie part thereof.

Prouided alſo, that euerie vicar whoſe benefice is eight pounds or aboue, and not aboue ten pounds by yéere, after the taxation aforeſaid, ſhall paie euerie yéere of the ſaid thrée yéeres, onelie ſix ſhillings eight penſe for his part of the ſaid ſubſidie, as ſtipendarie préeſts be charged to paie by force of this grant, and not otherwiſe: and if it be vnder eight pounds he ſhall not be charged with anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Prouided alſo, that euerie préeſt, and all other eccleſiaſticall or late religious perſons, hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, frée chapels, chantries, fraternities, guilds, & hoſpitals, or anie other incorporation, within the prouince of Canturburie, or anie of them, and being of the ſum of foure pounds or vnder, & not aboue, ſhall not be charged or chargeable for anie ſuch penſion: anie thing conteined in this grant to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And for the ſure and true paiment of this ſubſidie, granted by your ſaid prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor,purport,effect, and true meaning of this preſent grant: your ſaid prelats and clergie moſt humblie deſire your highneſſe, that this their ſaid gift,grant,and ſubſidie,and euerie matter,ſum of monie,petition,clauſe,prouiſions,and ſentences in this inſtrument conteined,concerning the ſaid ſubſidie,maie be ratified,eſtabliſhed,and confirmed,by the authoritie of your highneſſe court of parlement. Wherefore for the true & ſure paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,granted by the ſaid prelats and clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie,according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the ſaid inſtrument: be it enacted by the quéenes maieſtie,with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift and grant, and euerie matter, ſumme of monie,petition,prouiſion, clauſe, and ſentence in the ſame inſtrument conteined, ſhall ſtand and be ratified,eſtabliſhed,and confirmed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to leuie, take, and perceiue the ſame ſubſidie,by the authoritie of the cenſures of the church: that is to ſaie, by ſuſpenſion, excommunication, or interdiction, and alſo by ſequeſtration of the fruits and profits of their benefices and promotions ſpirituall, in whoſe hands ſo euer they be, and to make ſale of the ſame fruits, without danger of the lawes of this realme, or by diſtreſſe vpon the poſſeſſions of the farmars or occupiers of the lands and tenements chargeable by the ſaid inſtruments, for or to the paiment of anie ſumme or ſummes of monie to be due by force thereof, or otherwiſe, by the diſcretion of the collector thereof. And that no repleuie, prohibition, or Superſedias ſhall be allowed or obeied for anie perſon or perſons, making default of the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrarie to the tenor of the grant thereof,vntill ſuch time as they haue trulie ſatiſfied and contented all ſuch part and portions,as to them in that behalfe apperteined. And that euerie ſuch farmar and farmars,their executors and aſſignes,that ſhall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, ſhall by the authoritie aforeſaid, be allowed and reteine in his hands, as much of his yéerelie rent and farme, as the ſumme which he ſhall fortune to paie for his lord or leaſſor, ſhall extend vnto, except the ſaid farmar or farmars, their executors and aſſignes,by the leaſe and grant that they haue of anie part of the lands, tithes, profits, tenements,chargeable to the ſaid ſubſidie, or by force of anie couenant or article therein conteined, to be bound and charged to paie the ſame, and thereof to diſcharge the leaſor and landlord, during the terme mentioned in the ſaid leaſe.

And likewiſe be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that whereas diuerſe curats liable to this ſubſidie, being oftentimes remoueable, doo ſerue aſwell in diuerſe impropriations belonging to the quéenes maieſtie, as in other ſpirituall promotions belonging to other perſons, that for the ſpéedie recouerie of the ſaid ſubſidie, it maie be lawfull to the collector or collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the ſaid ſubſidie vpon the farmar or farmars, or occupiers of all ſuch impropriations, and ſpirituall promotions, by all cenſures of the church aforeſaid, and euerie of them, or by waie of diſtreſſe of tithes of the ſaid impropriation or impropriations, and ſpirituall promotions, or other wiſe vpon the goods and chattels of the ſaid farmar or farmars, & occupiers, in which caſe no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie,or other proceſſe awarded to the contrarie,ſhall be obeied: anie lawes,ſtatutes,priuileges, or cuſtomes,to the contrarie hereof,heretofore made,granted,or vſed,or hereafter to be made, granted, or vſed to the contrarie,in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And that it maie be lawfull to the collectors, and the officers and miniſters of ſuch archbiſhop, biſhop,and deane and chapter,for not paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, after the ſame ſhall be due in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, to praiſe and value the ſaid diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes by two indifferent neighbors by him to be choſen, and the diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes ſo praiſed,to ſell,and thereof to deteine ſo much monie as ſhall amount to the ſumme paiable to the quéenes maieſtie,with the reaſonable charges alſo of the ſaid collector ſuſteined in that behalfe,and the reſt of the monie made of the ſaid diſtreſſe,to be deliuered and paid to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie laie perſon, hauing ſpirituall promotions chargeable by this act, & alſo hauing temporall poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, and debts, chargeable to the ſaid ſubſidie granted in this parlement by the temporaltie, ſhall be taxed, charged, and ſet for his ſaid ſpirituall promotions with the clergie, and for his temporall poſſeſſions and chattels reall with the temporaltie, and not otherwiſe: anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie grant and grants, of all and euerie ſumme and ſummes of monie,which hereafter ſhall be granted to the quéenes maieſtie by the clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength, force, and effect in all things, as the ſaid grant made by the ſaid prouince of Canturburie: and ſhall be taxed, certified, collected,leuied,gathered,and paid,according to the tenor,forme,and effect of this preſent act of parlement,to all intents,conſtructions,and purpoſes,in ſuch maner and forme, as though it were ſpeciallie,plainelie, and particularlie, expreſſed and rehearſed in this act by expreſſe words, termes, and ſentences,in their ſeuerall natures and kinds.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all prouiſoes before rehearſed, conteined in the ſaid grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, and the like of the ſame prouiſoes hereafter to be conteined in the grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhalbe good and effectuall, and to be obſerued and kept in euerie point and article, according to the true purport and meaning of the ſame.

An act of two fifteens and tenths, and one ſubſidie, granted by the temporaltie.

Chap.23.

THe view of the long and preſent miſeries in other realms ſo nigh vs on euerie ſide (moſt mightie and redoubted ſouereigne) cauſeth vs your maieſties humble ſubiects, to enter into due conſideration of the great bliſſe and happineſſe which God hath and doth dailie powre out vpon vs in moſt bountifull ⁊ fatherlie ſort, vnder your maieſties moſt happie rule and gouernment ouer vs, and to acknowledge our ſelues infinitlie bound to render vnto him, with all humbleneſſe of hart and ſoule, our moſt hartie praiſe and thanks for the ſame: as alſo to deſire the bleſſed countenance of his fatherlie protection ouer vs, by preſeruing your maieſtie in helth ⁊ ſafetie, againſt the attempts of all your enimies, who ceaſe not to practiſe againſt your highneſſe, his annointed, and our moſt gratious ſouereigne, intending thereby to bereaue vs of that benefit of peace, which maketh all our harts ioifull, the ſame being (as it is) ſo cleerelie ioined with your maieſties ſafetie, as without which, all peace to vs could be but war, and all tranquilitie moſt cruell bloodſhed. And therefore conſidering with our ſelues the ineſtimable treaſure of our ſo happie peace, for the mainteinance and continuance whereof, no ſmall portion of treaſure hath beene imploied, which oft times falleth out to be no leſſe well beſtowed (a thing we find by experience) in preuenting miſcheefs before they breke out to open flame, than in quenching them when they are once kindled. And againe, laieng before our eies the great malice borne to thoſe kingdoms, which make profeſſion of the goſpell, ⁊ what we maie vndoubtedlie looke for, being forewarned thereof ſundrie waies, for the preuenting wherof, it is no leſſe requiſit to haue ſome maſſe of treaſure in a readineſſe, than to haue a preſeruatiue againſt poiſon. And conſidering the great and exceſſiue charges which your maieſtie hath beene at diuers waies, far ſurmounting your maieſties ordinarie reuenues, the ſame hauing growne partlie through the deereneſſe of the time (a thing which ech of vs findeth in our priuat expenſes) but cheefelie through ſundrie extraordinarie accidents, which the neceſſitie of your eſtate required to be prouided for: we your maieſties moſt humble, louing, and obedient ſubiects, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, meaning, and freelie intending of our ſelues, as we are bound, as well in all dutifulneſſe to make ſome declaration, ſhew, and euident teſtimonie, how much, and how infinitlie we thinke our ſelues bound and indebted to your maieſtie, for your ſingular care and watchfulneſſe, for the preſeruation of vs, our liues, and goods, being in no wiſe able to render ſuch due and thankfull recompenſe for the ſame, as hath beene, and is dulie deſerued: as alſo that your highneſſe maie haue in readineſſe ſuch prouiſion and ſtore, as whereby anie enimie whatſoeuer, that ſhall hereafter attempt againſt your maieſties moſt roiall perſon, or ſtate, maie ſpeedilie and eaſilie be reſiſted, and our liues and liberties preſerued, as your maieſties moſt humble obedient and louing ſubiects, humbly on our knees, beſeech your highneſſe to accept in good part our readie wils in this our preſent of one ſubſidie, and two fifteens, which we offer vnto your maieſtie, moſt humblie beſeeching the ſame, to meaſure it not by your highneſſe deſerts, but with your accuſtomed clemencie, reſpecting alwaies not the gift, but the harts of the giuers: and for the acceptation thereof, to cauſe it to be by your highneſſe, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by order of the ſame enacted as followeth.

Be it enacted, that your highneſſe toward the great charges of this your realme, and for the better mainteinance of your roiall eſtate, ſhall haue by authoritie of this preſent parlement, two fifteens and tenths to be paid, taken, and leuied of the moueable goods, chattels, and other things vſuall to ſuch fifteens and tenths, to be contributorie and chargeable within the ſhires, cities, boroughs towns, and other places of this your maieſties realme, in maner and forme aforetime vſed (except the ſumme of twelue thouſand pounds) thereof fullie to be deducted. That is to ſaie, ſix thouſand pounds of either of the ſaid whole fifteens and tenths, in releefe, comfort, and diſcharge of the poore townes, cities, and boroughs, of this your ſaid realme, waſted, deſolat, or deſtroied, or ouer greatlie impoueriſhed, after ſuch rate as was and hath afore this time beene had and made to euerie ſhire, and to be diuided in ſuch manner and forme, as heretofore for one whole fifteene and tenth hath beene had and diuided. And the ſaid two fifteens and tenths (the exception and deduction aforeſaid, therevpon had, deducted, and allowed) to be paid in manner and forme following: that is to ſaie, the firſt whole fifteene and tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highneſſe, in the receipt of your highneſſe excheker, before the fourth daie of Iune next comming: and the ſaid ſecond fifteene and tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highneſſe in the ſaid receipt of your excheker, before the tenth daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1577.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the knights elected and returned, of, and for the ſhires within this realme, for this preſent parlement, citizens of cities, burgeſſes of boroughs and townes, where collectors haue beene vſed to be named and appointed for the collection of anie fifteene and tenth, before this time granted, ſhall name and appoint before the tenth daie of Aprill next comming, ſufficient and able perſons to be collectors for the collection of the ſaid firſt fifteene and tenth: and alſo ſhall likewiſe name and appoint before the tenth daie of March, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred threeſcore and ſixteene, other ſufficient and able perſons, to be collectors, for the collection of the ſecond fifteene and tenth, in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, cities, boroughs, and towns: the ſaid perſons then hauing lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, in their owne right, of an eſtate of inheritance of the yearelie value of twentie pounds, or in goods worth two hundred pounds at the leaſt, after ſuch rate and value as he ſhall be rated in the ſubſidie booke, if anie ſuch be in the ſaid limits: and for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, that thoſe ſhalbe appointed collectors, that then ſhall be rated and taxed in the ſubſidie booke, in lands or goods neereſt to the values aforeſaid. And alſo ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo by them to be named and appointed for the collection of the ſaid two fifteens and tenths, ſhall be by them ſeuerallie appointed and allotted into hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs, and towns. And alſo the ſaid perſons ſo named and appointed for the collection of the ſaid ſeuerall fifteens and tenths, ſhall be ſeuerallie charged and chargeable, vpon his or their account or accounts in the excheker to be made, with all ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, as the hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs, and towns, where he or they ſhall ſo happen to be appointed, ſhall amount vnto and of no more ſumme or ſummes. And vpon the paiment of ſuch ſummes of monie as he or they ſhall be ſo charged with, ſhall be diſcharged, and haue his and their Quietus eſt, the non accounting or non paiment of anie other his fellowes, or the inſufficiencie of them, or anie of them, notwithſtanding. And the names and ſurnames of euerie of the ſaid collectors for the ſaid firſt fifteene and tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the ſaid knights, citizens, and burgeſſes, for the ſhires, cities, and boroughs whereunto they be allotted, named, and returned, ſhall certifie before the queenes maieſtie in hir chancerie, before the tenth daie of Maie next comming, and likewiſe the names and ſurnames of euerie of the ſaid collectors, ſo to be named and appointed for the collection of the ſaid ſecond fifteene and tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the ſaid knights, citizens, and burgeſſes, ſhall likewiſe certifie into the ſaid court of chancerie, before the tenth daie of Aprill, which ſhalbe in the yeare of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred threeſcore and ſeuenteene, according to the tenor of this act. And if default of anie ſuch certifieng be had or made, in forme as is aforeſaid, then the lord chancellor of England, or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, ſhall immediatlie after name and appoint collectors, for the collection of either of the ſaid fifteens and tenths, in ſuch like maner and forme as the ſaid knights of the ſhire, citizens of cities, and burgeſſes of boroughs, ſhould haue doone, and as aforetime hath beene vſed. The which ſaid collectors, and euerie of them, ſo to be named and appointed as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue allowance vpon their accounts, for their fees, wages, and rewards, for the collection of the ſaid fifteens and tenths, in as large maner and forme, as anie collector or collectors of anie fifteene and tenth haue had at anie ſeaſon in time paſt. And that the barons of the queens excheker for the time being, ſhall and maie from time to time award ſuch proceſſe for the ſpeedie paiment of the ſaid ſeuerall fifteens and tenths, againſt the collector and collectors of the ſame, as by their diſcretions ſhalbe thought conuenient.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid lord chancellor or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, knights of the ſhire, citizens of cities, burgeſſes of boroughs, towns and other places, hauing authoritie by this preſent act to nominat the ſaid collectors of or for the collection of the ſaid ſeuerall fifteens and tenths, ſhall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recogniſances or obligations, of euery perſon ſo by them to be named, to be bound to the queens maieſtie in the double ſum of the ſum of their collection, and to be indorſed vpon ſuch condition, that if the ſame collector and collectors of the ſaid firſt fifteene and tenth, and likewiſe the collector or collectors of the ſaid ſecond fifteene & tenth, doo truelie content & paie to the vſe of the queens maieſtie in hir receipt of the excheker for the ſaid firſt fifteene and tenth, at or before the ſaid fourth daie of June next comming, and for the ſaid ſecond fifteene and tenth at or before the ſaid tenth daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1577, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as the ſame collectors ſhall haue collected and gathered: and doo likewiſe after the ſaid fourth daie of the ſaid moneth of June, & the ſaid tenth daie of Maie, in euerie of the ſaid two yeares, content and paie to the queens maieſties vſe at the ſame receipt, the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one month next after ſuch time as he ſhall haue gathered and collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or els to ſtand in his full ſtrength and power. Which recogniſance or obligation ſo taken, the ſame knights of the ſhire, citizens and burgeſſes, and euerie of them, taking anie ſuch recogniſance or obligation, ſhall certifie and deliuer to the lord treaſuror, and barons of the ſame excheker, before the ſame fourth daie of June, and tenth daie of Maie, in euerie of the ſaid two yeres, vpon paine of forfeiture of x. pounds to the queens highneſſe for euerie recogniſance or obligation ſo to be taken and not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall make and knowledge the ſame recogniſance or obligation accordinglie, vpon like paine of forfeiture of x. pounds to the queene for his refuſall thereof. And that the treaſuror and barons of the excheker for the time being vpon the paiment of the ſame collection at the ſaid daies, ſhall cancell and deliuer the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to the ſaid collector or collectors, without anie other warrant, and without anie fee or reward to be paid to anie perſon for the ſame.

And furthermore, for the great and weightie conſiderations aforeſaid, we the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent palement aſſembled, do by our like aſſent and authoritie of this parlement, giue and grant to your highneſſe our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, one intire ſubſidie, to be rated, taxed, leuied, and paid at two ſeuerall paiments, of euerie perſon ſpirituall and temporall, of what eſtate or degree he or they be of, according to the tenor of this act, in maner and forme following. That is to ſaie, aſwell of euerie perſon borne within this realme of England, Wales, or other the queenes dominions, as of all and euerie fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, and commonaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this realme of England, Wales, or other the queenes dominions, being worth three pounds, for euerie pound, aſwell in coine, and the value of euerie pound that euerie ſuch perſon, fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, commonaltie, corporat or not corporat, hath of his or their owne, or anie other to his or their vſe: as alſo plate, ſtocke of merchandizes, all maner of corne and graine, houſhold ſtuffe, and all other goods, moueable, aſwell within this realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of monie as to him or them is or ſhall be owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience ſurelie to be paid: Except and out of the premiſſes deducted, ſuch ſummes of monie as he or they owe, and in his or their conſcience intendeth trulie to paie: and except alſo the apparell of euerie ſuch perſons, their wiues, and children, belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone, and pearle, ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie twentie penſe for euerie pound: and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, twelue penſe of euerie pound. And alſo euerie alien and ſtranger borne out of the queenes obeiſance, aſwell denizen, as others, inhabiting within this realme, of euerie pound that he or they haue in coine, and the value of euerie pound in plate, corne, graine, merchandizes, houſhold ſtuffe, or other goods, iewels, chattels, moueable, or vnmoueable, as is aforeſaid, aſwell within this realme, as without, and of all ſums of monie to him or them owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience to be paid: Except, and out of the ſame premiſſes deducted euerie ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, which he or they do owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intend truelie to paie: ſhall paie of & for euerie pound, to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie iij. s. iiij. d. and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſubſidie ij. ſhillings of euerie pound. And alſo that euerie alien and ſtranger, borne out of the queenes dominions, being denizen or not denizen, not being contributorie to anie the rates aboueſaid, and being of the age of ſeuen yeeres or aboue, ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſide foure penſe, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie foure penſe for euery poll. And the maiſter, or he or ſhe with whome the ſame alien is or ſhalbe abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations therof, to be charged with the ſame for lacke of paiment therof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon borne vnder the queenes obeiſance, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, and commonaltie, corporat or not corporat, for euerie pound that euerie of the ſame perſons, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, and commonaltie, corporat, or not corporat, or anie other to his or their vſe, hath in feeſimple, feetaile, for terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, wardſhip, or by copie of court roll, of and in anie honors, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, hereditaments, annuities, fees, corodies, or other yeerelie profits, of the yeerelie value of twentie ſhillings aſwell within ancient demeane, and other places priuileged, or elſwhere, and ſo vpwards: ſhall paie to & for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ij. s. eight penſe, of and for euerie pound: & to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie xvj. d. of and for euerie pound. And euerie alien, denizen, or not denizen, borne out of the queenes obeiſance, in ſuch caſe to paie at the firſt of the ſaid paiments, v. s. iiij. d. of euerie pound: & at the ſecond paiment ij. ſhillings viij. d. of and for euerie pound. And that all ſums preſented or chargeable by this act, either for goods & debts, or either of them, or for lands and tenements, and other the premiſſes, as is in this act conteined, ſhall be at either of the ſaid paiments, ſet and taxed after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this act (lands and tenements chargeable to the diſmes of the clergie, and yeerelie wages due to ſeruants for their yeerelie ſeruice, other than the queenes ſeruants taking yeerelie wages of fiue pounds or aboue, onelie excepted and forepriſed.) And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts, & chattels, perſonals, being in the rule and cuſtodie of anie perſon and perſons, to the vſe of anie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood, or anie commonaltie, being corporat, or not corporat, be, and ſhall be rated, ſet and charged by reaſon of this act, as the value certified by the preſentors of that certificat, of euerie pound in goods and debts, as is aboueſaid, & of euerie pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fees, corrodies, and other yeerelie profits, as is aboueſaid: and the ſummes that are before rehearſed, ſet and taxed, to be leuied and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie, or otherwiſe charged for lands, as is before rehearſed. And the ſame perſon or perſons, and bodie corporat, by authoritie of this act, ſhall be diſcharged againſt him or them that ſhall or ought to haue the ſame, at the time of the paiment or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwiſe departure from the cuſtodie or poſſeſſion of the ſame: Except and alwaies forepriſed from the charge and aſſeſſement of this ſubſidie, all goods, chattels, iewels, & ornaments of churches and chapels, which haue beene ordeined and vſed in churches or chapels, for the honor and ſeruice of almightie God. And the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be by the authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed, and rated according to this act, in euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, borough, towne, & euerie other place within this realme of England and Wales, and other the queenes dominions, before the twelfth daie of Iune next comming. And the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhalbe by the authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed, and rated, before the xx. daie of September, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, 1577. And the particular ſums of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne and other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for & to the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by the commiſſioners to the ſame limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors, and in the ſame forme ſhalbe certified vnto the queenes exchequer, before the twelfth day of Iulie next comming. And the particular ſums of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne, & other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for and to the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by commiſſioners to the ſame to be limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors, & in the ſame forme ſhalbe certified into the queens exchequer, before the twentith daie of October, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, a thouſand, fiue hundred, ſeuentie and ſeuen. And the ſaid ſums in forme aforeſaid, to be taxed to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the queenes receipt of hir exchequer aforeſaid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, before the xij. daie of October next comming. And the ſaid ſums in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be taxed for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the receipt aforeſaid, to the vſe aforeſaid, before the xx. daie of Nouember, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, 1577. And the ſums aboueſaid, of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhalbe taxed, ſet, aſked and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied, & paid to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, hir heires, and ſucceſſors, in forme aboueſaid, aſwell within the liberties, franchiſes, ſanctuaries, ancient demeane, and other whatſoeuer places exempt, or not exempt, as without, except ſuch ſhires, places, and perſons as ſhalbe forpriſed in and by this preſent act: anie grant, charter, preſcription, vſe, or libertie, by reaſon of anie letters patents, or anie priuilege, preſcription, allowance of the ſame, or whatſoeuer other matter of diſcharge heretofore to the contrarie made, granted, vſed, or obteined notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie ſuch perſon, aſwell ſuch as be borne vnder the queenes obeiſance, as euerie other perſon ſtranger borne, denizen, or not denizen, inhabiting within this realme, or within Wales, or other the queenes dominions, which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings or taxations, or of either of them, to be had or made ſhall be out of this realme, and out of Wales, and haue goods, chattels, lands, or tenements, fees, or annuities, or other profits within this realme, or in Wales, ſhall be charged and chargeable for the ſame, by the certificat of the inhabitants of the place where ſuch goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other the premiſes then ſhall be, or in ſuch other place where ſuch perſon, or his factor, deputie, or atturnie, ſhall haue his moſt reſort vnto within this realme, or in Wales, in like maner as if the ſaid perſon were or had beene at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing within this realme. And that euerie perſon abiding or dwelling within this realme, or without this realme, ſhall be charged or chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie granted by this act, according and after the rate of ſuch yeerelie ſubſtance, or value of lands and tenements, goods, chattels, and other the premiſes, as euerie perſon ſo to be charged ſhalbe ſet at in the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, or taxation vpon him to be made, and none otherwiſe.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that for the ſeſſing and ordering of the ſaid ſubſidie to be duelie had, the lord chancellor of England, or the lord keeper of the great ſeale, the lord treaſuror of England, the lord ſteward of the queenes maieſties houſhold, the lord preſident of the queenes honorable counſell, and the lord priuie ſeale for the time being, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof the lord chancellor of England, or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, to be one: ſhall and maie name and appoint, of, and for euerie ſhire and riding, and other places, aſwell within this realme, as in Wales, and other the queenes dominions, and alſo of and for euerie citie and towne, being a countie of it ſelfe, and of and for the iſle of Wight, ſuch certeine number of perſons of euerie of the ſame ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, and iſle of Wight, and euerie other place, as they ſhall thinke conuenient, to be commiſſioners, of and within the ſame place whereof they be inhabitants, and alſo of and for the honorable houſhold of the queenes maieſtie in what ſhire or other place the ſaid houſhold ſhall happen then to be. And the lord chancellor, or lord keeper of the great ſeale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is aforeſaid, in like maner maie name and appoint of euerie other ſuch borough and towne corporat, aſwell in England as in Wales, and other the queenes dominions, as they ſhall thinke requiſit, ſix, fiue, foure, three, or two of the head officers, and other honeſt inhabitants of euerie of the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the ſame. The which perſons, if anie ſuch be thereunto named, of the ſaid inhabitants of the ſaid boroughs, and townes corporat, not being counties of themſelues ſhall be ioined, and put in as commiſſioners, with the perſons named for ſuch ſhires and ridings, as the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties in themſelues, be ſet, and haue their being. Which perſons ſo named, for and of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not take vpon them, nor none of them, to put anie part of their commiſſion in execution for the premiſes, out of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat wherein they be ſo named onelie,

nor

not to execute the ſaid commiſſion within the borough or towne corporat where they be ſo dwelling, but at ſuch daies and times as the ſaid other commiſſioners for the ſame ſhire and riding ſhall thereunto limit and appoint, within the ſame borough or towne corporat, not being countie corporat, whereof they be ſo named, and not out of ſuch borough or towne, and in that maner to be aiding and aſſiſting with the other ſaid commiſſioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the ſaid commiſſion, vpon paine of euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners, ſo named for euerie ſuch citie, borough, and towne corporat, not being a countie, to make ſuch fine as the ſaid other commiſſioners in the commiſſion of & for the ſame ſhire or riding ſo named, or thrée of them at the leaſt, ſhall by their diſcretions ſet and certifie into the quéenes excheker, there to be leuied to the vſe of the quéenes maieſtie, in like maner as if ſuch or like ſummes had béene ſet and rated vpon euerie ſuch perſon for the ſaid ſubſidie. The which commiſſioners, ſo named of and for the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes, not being counties, and onelie put in the ſaid commiſſion by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue anie part of the portion of the fées and rewards of the commiſſioners and their clerks in this act afterwards ſpecified and allowed. And the lord chancellor of England, or the kéeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, ſhall make and direct out of the court of the chancerie, vnder the great ſeale, ſeuerall commiſſions: that is to ſaie, for euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and houſhold, vnto ſuch perſon and perſons, as by his diſcretion, and anie of the other with him before named and appointed as is before rehearſed, ſhall be thought ſufficient, for the ſeſſing and leuieng of the ſaid ſubſidie, in all ſhires and places, according to the true meaning of this act. Which commiſſion for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, or to one of them, before the laſt daie of Aprill next comming: and the commiſſion for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, or to one of them, before the ſix and twentith daie of Iulie which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1577, and to euerie of the ſaid commiſſions ten ſcedules, conteining in them the tenor of this act, ſhall be affixed. By the which commiſſion, the commiſſioners in euerie ſuch commiſſion named according to this act, and as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to put the effect of the ſame commiſſion in execution: and that by authoritie of this act, after ſuch commiſſions to them directed, they maie by their aſſents & agreements, ſeuer themſelues for the execution of their commiſſion, in hundreds, laths, wards, rapes, wapentakes, townes, pariſhes, and other places within the limits of their ſaid commiſſion, in ſuch forme as to them ſhall ſéeme expedient to be ordered, and betwéene them to be communed and agréed, according to the tenor and effect of the commiſſion to them therein directed. Vpon which ſeuerance, euerie perſon of this preſent parlement that ſhall be commiſſioner, ſhall be aſſigned into the hundred where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon be or ſhall be compelled to be anie commiſſioner, to and for the execution of this preſent act, but onelie in the ſhire where he dwelleth & inhabiteth, & that anie perſon being aſſigned to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe ſhall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this act, or anie part thereof.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the commiſſioners and euerie of them, which ſhall be named, limited, and appointed, according to this act, to be commiſſioners in euerie ſuch ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and the ſaid houſhold, or anie other place, and none other, ſhall trulie, effectuallie, and diligentlie for their part, execute the effect of this preſent act, according to the tenor thereof in euerie behalfe, and none otherwiſe by anie other means, without omiſſion, fauor, dread, malice, or anie other thing to be attempted and done by them, or anie of them, to the contrarie thereof. And the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, and none other, for the execution of the ſaid commiſſion and act, ſhall for the taxation of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie before the ſixtéenth daie of Maie next comming: and for the taxation of the ſaid ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall before the ſix and twentith daie of Auguſt, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1577, by vertue of the commiſſion deliuered vnto them in forme aforeſaid, direct their ſeuerall or ioint precept or precepts vnto eight, ſeuen, ſix, fiue, foure, thrée, or two, as for the number of the inhabitants ſhall be requiſit, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcréet, and honeſt perſons inhabitants, to be named by the ſaid commiſſioners, or by as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, of, and in hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, wards, pariſhes, townes, and other places, aſwell within liberties, franchiſes, ancient demeanes, places exempted, and ſanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, boroughs, or iſle aforeſaid, and other places within the limits of their commiſſion, and to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailiffs, and other like officers or miniſters, of euerie of the ſaid hundreds, townes, wards, laths, wapentakes, pariſhes, and other places beforeſaid, as to the ſaid commiſſioners and euerie number of them, or vnto thrée or two of them by their diſcretions in diuiſion ſhall ſéeme expedient, as by the maner and vſe of thoſe parties ſhall be requiſit. ſtreictlie by the ſame precept charging and commanding the ſame inhabitants, conſtables, and other officers aforeſaid, to whom ſuch precept ſhall be ſo directed, to appéere in their proper perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſaid commiſſion, at certeine daies and places, by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie number of them, as is aforeſaid, within cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, or without, in anie other places, as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretion ſhall be limited thereunto, to doo and accompliſh all that to them on the partie of the quéenes maieſtie ſhall be inioined touching this act: commanding further by the ſame precept, that he to whoſe hands ſuch precepts ſhall come, ſhall ſhew and deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitants or officers named in the ſame precept, and that none of them faile to accompliſh the ſame, vpon paine of fortie ſhillings to be forfeited to the quéenes maieſtie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that at the ſaid daie and place prefixed and limited in the ſaid precept, euerie of the commiſſioners then being in the ſhire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence, at the daie and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limited, ſhall appéere in his proper perſon: and there the ſame commiſſioners being preſent, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the quéenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall call, or cauſe to be called before them, the ſaid inhabitants, and officers, to whome they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in commandement there to appéere by vertue of the ſaid precept. And if anie perſon ſo warned make default, vnleſſe he then be letted by ſickeneſſe, or lawfull excuſe, and that let then be witneſſed by oths of two credible perſons, or if anie appéering, refuſe to ſerue in forme following: then euerie ſuch perſon ſo making default, or refuſing to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings and ſo at euerie time appointed by the ſaid commiſſioners for the ſame taxation, vnto ſuch time the number of euerie ſuch perſons haue appéered, and certified in forme vnder written, euerie of them ſo making default, or refuſing ſo to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings. And vpon the ſame appéerance had, they ſhall be charged before the commiſſioners, by all conuenient waies and meanes, other than by corporall oth, to inquire of the beſt and moſt value of the ſubſtance of euerie perſon, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that they ſhall be charged with, & of other which ſhall haue his or their moſt reſort vnto anie of the ſaid places, and chargeable with anie ſumme of monie by this act of this ſaid ſubſidie, and of all other things requiſit touching the ſaid act, and according to the intent of the ſame: and therevpon as néere as it maie be, or ſhall come to their knowledge, without reſpect of anie former taxation heretofore had, trulie to preſent and certifie before the ſaid commiſſioners, the names and ſurnames, and the beſt and vttermoſt ſubſtance and values of euerie of them, aſwell of lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, poſſeſſions, and profits, as of goods, chattels, debts, and other things chargeable by the ſame act, without anie concealement, loue, fauor, affection, dread, or malice, vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue pounds or more, to be taxed, extracted, and leuied in forme as hereafter in this preſent act ſhall be limited or appointed. And therevpon the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall openlie there read, or cauſe to be read vnto them, the ſaid rates in this act mentioned, and openlie declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and forme they ought and ſhould make their certificat, according to the rates and ſummes thereof abouesaid, and of all maner of perſons, aſwell of aliens and ſtrangers, denizens or not denizens, inhabiting within this realme, as of ſuch perſons as be borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance, chargeable to this act, and of the poſſeſſions, goods, and chattels, of fraternities, guilds, corporations, brotherhoods, myſteries, and commonalties, and other, as is aboueſaid, and of perſons being in the parties of beyond the ſeas, hauing, goods and chattels, lands or tenements within this realme, as is aforeſaid, and of all goods being in the cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons, to the vſe of anie other, as is aboueſaid. By the which information and ſhewing, the ſaid perſons ſhould haue ſuch plaine knowledge of the true intent of this preſent act, and of the maner of their certificat, that the ſame perſons ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance. And after ſuch charge, and the ſtatute of the ſaid ſubſidie, and the maner of the ſaid certificat to be made in writing, conteining the names and ſurnames of euerie perſon, and whether he be borne without the quéenes obeiſance, or within, and the beſt value of euerie perſon in euerie degrée, aſwell of the yéerelie value of lands and tenements, and of ſuch like poſſeſſions and profits, as the value of goods and chattels, debts, and euerie thing to their certificat requiſit and neceſſarie to them declared, the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhall by their diſcretions appoint and limit vnto the ſaid perſons, another daie and place to appéere before the ſaid commiſſioners, and charging the ſaid perſons that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquirie, by all waies and meanes of the premiſes, and then and there euerie of them vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie ſhillings to the quéenes maieſtie, to appéere at the ſaid new prefixed daie and place, there to certifie vnto the ſaid commiſſioners in writing, according to their ſaid charge, and according to the true intent of the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, and as to them in maner aforeſaid hath béene declared and ſhewed by the commiſſioners. At which daie and place ſo to them prefixed, if anie of the ſaid perſons make default, or appéere and refuſe to make the ſaid certificat: that then euerie of them ſo offending, to forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings, except there be a reaſonable excuſe of his default, by reaſon of ſickneſſe, or otherwiſe by the oths of two credible perſons there witneſſed. And of ſuch as appéere readie to make certificat as is aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhall take and receiue the ſame certificat, and euerie part thereof, and the names, values, and ſubſtance of euerie perſon ſo certified: and if the ſame commiſſioners ſée cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examine the ſaid preſenters thereof, and therevpon the ſaid commiſſioners, at the ſaid daies and place by their agréement amongſt themſelues, ſhall from time to time there openlie prefix a daie, at a certeine place or places within the limits of their commiſſion, by their diſ cretion, for their further procéeding to the ſaid aſſeſſing of the ſame ſubſidie,and therevpon at the ſaid daie of the ſaid certificat,as is aforeſaid,taken,the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts to the conſtables,ſubconſtables,bailifs,or other officers of ſuch hundreds,wapentakes,towns,or other places aforeſaid,as the ſame commiſſioners ſhalbe of, compriſing and conteining in the ſame precept,the names and ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſaid certificat,of whom if the ſaid commiſſioners,or as manie of them as ſhalbe thervnto appointed by the quéens commiſſion,ſhall then haue vehement ſuſpect to be of more greater value or ſubſtance in lands,goods,chattels,or ſums of monie owing to them, or other ſubſtance beforeſaid, than vpon ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be certified: the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts,directed to the conſtable,bailifs,or other officers,commanding the ſame conſtable, bailifs,or other officers, to whome ſuch precepts ſhall be directed, to warne ſuch perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precepts,at their manſions,or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch precepts,and euerie of them,ſhall perſonallie appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners,at the ſame new prefixed daie and place,there to be examined by all waies and means (other than by corporall oth)by the ſaid commiſſioners of their greateſt ſubſtance and beſt value, and of all and euerie ſummes of monie owing to them,and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſes,or anie of them,according to this act.At which daie and place ſo prefixed,the ſaid commiſſioners then and there being, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the quéenes commiſſion,ſhall cauſe to be called the ſaid perſons,whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept,as is aforeſaid for their examination.And if anie of thoſe perſons which ſhall be warned,as is beforeſaid,to be examined,which at anie time after the warning,and before the prefixed daie,ſhall be within ſuch place where he maie haue knowledge of his ſaid appearance to be made,make default,and appeare not,vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe,or elſe a reaſonable excuſe,by the oths of two credible perſons, before the ſaid commiſſioners,be truelie alleged for his diſcharge: that then euerie of them ſo making default,to be taxed and charged to the quéenes maieſtie, with and at the double ſummes of the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue béene ſet at,for and after the beſt value of his lands or ſubſtance vpon him certified,if he had appeared,by the diſcretion of the commiſſioners there being.Which commiſſioners ſhall trauell with euerie of the other perſons ſo then and there appearing,whoſe names ſhall be expreſſed in the ſaid precept or precepts, and in whom anie vehement ſuſpect was,or ſhall be had,in forme abouesaid, by all ſuch waies & means they can(other than by corporall oth)for the better knowledge of their beſt value, either in hereditaments,or poſſeſſions,either els in goods or debts.And that euerie ſpirituall perſon, at either of the ſaid taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie,ſhalbe rated and ſet according to the rate aboueſaid, of and for euerie pound that the ſame perſon,or anie other to his vſe, hath by diſcent, bargaine, or purchaſe, in féeſimple,féetaile, terme of life,terme of yeares, by execution, by ward, or by copie of court roll,in anie manors,lands,tenements,rents,ſeruices,offices, féés, corrodies, annuities, or hereditaments,after the true,iuſt,and yearelie value thereof,and according as other the quéenes maieſties ſubiects borne within this realme,be charged in forme aboue remembred, ſo that it extend to the yearelie value of twentie ſhillings,or aboue.

And it is further enacted,that if the ſaid taxors or aſſeſſors,ſhall not dulie behaue themſelues in their inquirie,taxation,aſſeſſement,or certificat,but ſhall affectionatlie,corruptlie,or partiallie demene themſelues in that behalfe,in ſuch wiſe that the commiſſioners ſhall by their conſideration déeme them offendors, worthie of puniſhment for not dooing their duties therein: that then foure or more of the commiſſioners in that countie,for this ſubſidie ſhall haue power and authoritie,by their diſcretions,either to charge the ſaid aſſeſſors vpon their corporall oths, for the better ſeruice aforeſaid in that behalfe, or elſe by their diſcretions, to tax and ſet vpon euerie of the ſaid aſſeſſors,for their miſdemenors in that behalfe,ſuch a fine or paine as they ſhall thinke good, ſo that it excéed not the ſum of ten pounds,and the ſame fine or paine, at their diſcretions to eſtreat into the court of excheker.Euerie which fine ſo taxed and ſet by foure of the ſaid commiſſioners, or more, and being eſtreated with the ſcedule and bookes of that limit, ſhall be leuied and anſwered to the quéenes vſe, in like maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, as anie other ſums that ſhall be taxed and become due by vertue of this ſtatute and act of ſubſidie,and not in anie other wiſe or maner.

And if anie perſon certified or rated by vertue of this act,whether he be commiſſioner or other, to anie maner of value,dooth find himſelfe gréeued with the ſame preſentment,ſeſſing or taxing, and therypon complaine to the commiſſioners,before whom he ſhalbe called,ſeſſed,or taxed,or before two of them, before the ſame taxation be certified into the court of excheker: that then the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them,ſhall by all waies & means,examine particularlie & diſtinctlie the perſon ſo complaining vpon his oth,and other his neighbours,by their diſcretions,of euery his lands and tenements aboue ſpecified, and of euerie his goods, chattels & debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination,and perfect knowledge thereof had,and perceiued by the ſaid commiſſioners,or two of them,which ſhall haue power by authoritie aforeſaid: the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them, to whome anie ſuch complaint ſhall be made,by their diſcretion vpon the oth of the ſaid perſon ſo complaining,maie abate,defaulke,increaſe,or inlarge the ſame aſſeſſements,according as it ſhall appeare vnto them iuſt,vpon the ſame examination.And the ſame ſum ſo abated, defaulked, increaſed,or inlarged,ſhalbe by them eſtreated in forme as hereafter inſueth. And if it be proued by witneſſes,or by the parties owne confeſſion, or other lawfull waies or means, within a yeare after anie ſuch oth made,that the ſame perſon ſo taxed and ſworne, was of anie better or greater value in lands,goods,or other things aboue ſpecified, at the time of his ſaid oth, than the ſame perſon ſo ſworne did declare vpon his ſaid oth,that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending,ſhall loſe and forfeit to the queenes maieſtie,ſo much in lawfull monie of England,as he the ſame perſon ſo ſworne was ſet at,or taxed to paie.

And alſo it is enacted by the ſame authoritie, that euerie perſon to be rated at the ſaid taxation,as is aforeſaid,ſhall be rated,taxed,and ſet, and the ſumme on him ſet, to be leuied at ſuch place where he and his familie at the time of the ſame preſentment to be made, ſhall keepe his houſe or dwelling,or where he then ſhall be moſt conuerſant,abiding,or reſiant, or ſhall haue his moſt reſort at the time of the ſaid certificat to be made, and no where elſe. And that no commiſſioner for this ſubſidie ſhall be rated or taxed for his goods or lands, but in the ſhire or other place where he ſhall be commiſſioner. And that if anie perſon chargeable to this act, at the time of the ſame aſſeſſing happen to be out of this realme, or out of Wales,or far from the place where he ſhall be knowne: then he to be ſet where he was laſt abiding in this realme, or within Wales,and after the ſubſtance, value,and other profits of euerie perſon,to be knowne by the examination,certificat,or other manner of wiſe,as is aforeſaid. And that the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the quéenes maieſties commiſſion or commiſſions, ſhall after the rate and rates aforeſaid,cauſe euerie perſon ſo to be ſet, rated,and taxed, according to the rate of the ſubſtance and value of his lands, goods, chattels, and other profits chargeable by this act, whereby the greateſt and moſt beſt ſumme or ſummes, according to his moſt ſubſtance,by reaſon of this act, might or maie be ſet or taxed. And that euerie perſon taxed in anie countie or place other than where he is moſt reſiant, or hath his familie, or in anie countie or place other than where he is a commiſſioner for this ſubſidie,if he be a commiſſioner, vpon certificat made to the ſaid court of exchecker, vnder the hands and ſeales of two commiſſioners for this ſubſidie in the ſame countie or place where ſuch perſon is moſt reſiant, or hath his familie, or where he is a commiſſioner for the taxation and paiment of this ſubſidie, teſtifieng ſuch his moſt reſiancie,hauing of familie, or being a commiſſioner: ſhalbe a ſufficient diſcharge for the taxation of that perſon in all other places,and of and for all other ſummes of monie vpon ſuch perſons ſo ſet and taxed,ſaue onlie the taxation made in that countie or place from which ſuch certificat ſhall be made as is aforeſaid,and for the ſum of monie vpon ſuch perſon there aſſeſſed or taxed,and that ſuch certificat,without anie plea or other circumſtance,ſhalbe a ſufficient warrant as well to the barons and auditor and auditors of the ſaid court of exchecker,as to all and euerie other officers to whom the allowance thereof ſhall apperteine,paieng for ſuch diſcharge and allowance onlie ſix penſe and no more.

Prouided alwaies,that euerie ſuch perſon which ſhalbe ratted or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this act,for paiment of and to this ſubſidie,for and after the yearelie value of his lands tenements,and other reall poſſeſſions or profits,at anie of the ſaid taxations, ſhall not after be ſet and taxed for his goods and chattels,or other moueable ſubſtance at the ſame taxation, and that he that ſhall be ſet, charged, or taxed for the ſame ſubſidie, for his goods, chattels, and other moueables, at anie of the ſaid taxations,according to the true meaning of this act,ſhall not after be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his lands, or other reall poſſeſſions and profits aboueſaid,at the ſame taxations,or anie of them: or that anie perſon by anie taxation be double charged for the ſaid ſubſidie, nor ſet or taxed at ſeuerall places by reaſon of this act. But if anie perſon happen to be double ſet,taxed,or charged, either in one place, or at ſeuerall places: then he to be diſcharged of the one taxation,and charged with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this act: anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that it be ordeined and enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon hauing two manſions, or two places to reſort vnto, or calling himſelfe houſhold ſeruant, or waiting ſeruant to the queenes maieſtie, or other lord or ladie, maiſter or miſtreſſe, be excuſed vpon his ſaieng, from the taxes of the ſaid ſubſidie, in neither of the places where he maie be ſet or taxed,vnleſſe he bring a certificat in writing from the commiſſioners, where that he is ſo ſet or taxed indéed at one place. And if any perſon that ought to be ſet and taxed to this preſent ſubſidie,by reaſon of his remouing or reſorting to two places, or by reaſon of his ſaieng that he els where was taxed,or by reaſon of any priuilege by his dwelling or abiding in any place not being forepriſed in this act,or otherwiſe by his couin or craft,or by anie words or ſaiengs: or if anie that is a commiſſioner or aſſeſſor of others, happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations of this ſubſidie,or anie of them,and be not ſet and taxed according to the true intent of this act, and that proued by preſentment,examination,information, or otherwiſe, before the ſaid commiſſioners,or two of them,or before the barons of the queens maieſties exchecker, or two iuſtices of the peace,of the countie where ſuch perſon dwelleth: then euerie ſuch perſon that by ſuch means, or otherwiſe willinglie by couin,or without iuſt cauſe,ſhall happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations or paiments aforeſaid,or anie of them,& ſhall not be rated,taxed,and ſet,ſhalbe charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with and at the double value of ſo much as he ſhould,might, or ought to haue béene ſet & taxed at,by vertue of this act. And the ſame double value to be leuied, gathered, and paid of his goods and chattels, lands and tenements, towards the ſaid ſubſidie, and further to be puniſhed according to the diſcretions of the barons, iuſtices, and commiſſioners before whome he ſhalbe conuicted for his offenſe and deceipt in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners in euerie commiſſion, ſhall according to their diuiſions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this act, to ſet, tax, & ſeſſe euerie other commiſſioner, ioined with them in euery ſuch commiſſion and diuiſion, and ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euerie aſſeſſor within their diuiſion, for his or their goods, lands, and other the premiſſes, as is aboueſaid: by the which ſaid commiſſion, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall indifferentlie ſet, tax, and aſſeſſe themſelues and the ſaid aſſeſſors. And that aſwell the ſummes vpon euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners and aſſeſſors, ſo ſeſſed, rated, and taxed, as the ſummes made and preſented by the preſentors, as is aboueſaid, ſhall be written, certified, ſet, and eſtreated, and the eſtreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that parties within the limits of the ſame commiſſion and diuiſion, ſo to be gathered and leuied, in like maner as it ought or ſhould haue béene, if the ſaid commiſſioners had not béene in the ſaid commiſſion. And that all perſons of the eſtate of a baron or barons, and euerie eſtate aboue, ſhall be charged with their freehold, and value, as is aboueſaid, by the chancellor, or lord keeper of the great ſeale of England, the high treaſuror of England for the time being, or one of them, togither with other ſuch perſons as by the quéenes maieſtie authoritie or commandement ſhall be named and appointed, and they to be charged for the ſaid ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, after the forme of the ſaid grant, according to the taxation aforeſaid. And the ſummes of and vpon them to be ſet and taxed, with the names of the collectors appointed for the gathering and paieng of the ſame, to be eſtreated, deliuered, and certified at daies and places aboue ſpecified, by the lord chancellor, or keeper of the great ſeale, and lord treaſuror, or one of them, togither with other ſuch perſons as therevnto ſhall be named as is aforeſaid.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the taxes and aſſeſſes of the ſaid ſummes, vpon and by the ſaid aſſeſſing and certificat, as is aforeſaid, made by the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed, and haue authoritie by the quéens maieſties commiſſion, ſhall with all ſpéed, and without delaie, by the writing eſtreated of the ſaid tax thereof, vnder the ſeales & ſignes manuell of the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed at the leaſt, ſhall be deliuered vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantiall inhabitants, conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs, & other officers iointlie, of hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid, within their limits, and to other ſufficient perſons inhabitants of the ſame onelie, by the diſcretion of the ſaid commiſſioners, and as the place and parties ſhall require; aſwell the particular names and ſurnames, as the remembrance of all the ſums of monie taxed and ſet of and vpon euerie perſon, as well man as woman chargeable to this act, houſholders, and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the ſaid pariſhes, townes, and places contributorie to this act of ſubſidie. By authoritie of which writing and eſtreat ſo deliuered, the ſaid officers and other perſons ſo named and deputed ſeuerallie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, immediatlie after the deliuerie of the ſaid writing or eſtreat, to demand, leuie, and gather of euerie perſon therein ſpecified, the ſumme and ſummes in the ſame writing or eſtreat compriſed: and for non paiment thereof, to diſtraine the ſame perſon or perſons, ſo being behind, by their goods and chattels, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to kéepe by the ſpace of eight daies, at the coſts and charges of the owner thereof. And if the ſaid owner doo not paie ſuch ſumme of monie as ſhall be taxed by authoritie of this act within the ſame eight daies: then the ſame diſtreſſe to be appraiſed by foure, thrée, or two of the inhabitants where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo then to be ſold by the conſtable, or other collectors, for the paiment of the ſaid monie, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale & kéeping thereof (if anie be) to be immediatlie reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe: which ſaid officers and other perſons ſo deputed, to aſke, take, gather & leuie the ſaid ſums, ſhall anſwer and be charged for the portion onlie to them aſſigned and limited to be gathered, leuied, and compriſed in the ſaid writing or eſtreat, ſo to them, as is aforeſaid, deliuered, to the vſe of our ſoueraigne ladie the quéens maieſtie, and hir heirs and ſucceſſors: and the ſaid ſumme in that writing or eſtreat compriſed, to paie vnto the high collector or collectors of that place for the collection of the ſame, in maner and forme vnder written, therevnto to be named and deputed. And the ſame inhabitants and officers, ſo gathering the ſame particular ſums, for their collection thereof, ſhall reteine for euerie twentie ſhillings ſo by them receiued and paid, two penſe, and that to be allowed at the paiment of their collection by them to be made to the high collector or collectors.

And further be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them, as ſhall take vpon them the execution and buſineſſe of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall for euerie of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, name ſuch ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhall haue and poſſeſſe lands & other hereditaments in their owne right, of the yearelie value of fortie pounds, or goods to the value of foure hundred pounds at the leaſt, as he ſhalbe taxed in the ſubſidie booke: if anie ſuch be in the ſaid limits: and for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, then thoſe to be appointed collectors, that then ſhall be rated and taxed in the ſubſidie booke, in lands or goods, néereſt to the values aforeſaid, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought good, in ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes corporat, and other whatſoeuer places as well within places priuileged, as without, not being foreprized within this act, to be high collectors, and to haue the collection and receipt of the ſaid ſums, ſet, and leuiable within the precinct, limits, and bounds, where they ſhall be ſo limited and appointed to be high collectors. And euerie of the ſaid collectors, ſo ſeuerallie named, the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, with all ſpeed, and without delaie, after the ſaid whole ſumme of anie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie be ſet by all the limits of the ſame their commiſſion, or in ſuch limits as the high collectors ſhall be ſo ſeuerallie aſſigned: ſhall vnder their ſeales and ſigne manuell, deliuer one eſtreat indented in parchment, compriſing in it the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuie the ſaid particular ſummes, and the ſummes of euerie hundred, wapentake, towne and other place aforeſaid, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargeable, according to the eſtreat ſo firſt thereof made and deliuered, as is aforeſaid. And the collectors ſo to be aſſigned, ſhall be charged to anſwer the whole ſumme compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat limited to his collection, as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing authoritie by this act to name and nominat the ſaid high collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall immediatlie vpon the nomination and election, take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recogniſances, or obligations, without anie fee or reward to be paid therefore, of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named to be high collector, to be bounden to the queenes maieſtie in the double ſumme of the ſumme of his collection, and to be indorſed and made vpon ſuch condition: that is to ſaie, for the collection of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, that if the ſaid collector, his heires or executors, do truelie content and paie to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, in the receipt of the ſaid excheker, at or before the ſaid twelfth daie of October next inſuing, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection & charge within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid recogniſances or obligations to be void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon condition, that if the ſaid collector, his heires, or executors, do trulie content and paie to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires, or ſucceſſors, in hir receipt of the excheker, at or before the twentith daie of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1577, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie, the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. Which ſaid ſeuerall recogniſances or obligations ſo taken, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerallie certifie, and deliuer into the queenes maieſties excheker, with the ſeuerall certificats of the ſaid taxations and rates of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, at and by the time to them preſcribed and appointed by this act, for the certificat of the ſaid ſeuerall taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the queenes maieſtie for euerie recogniſance or obligation not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector, ſo elected, named, and choſen, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowledge and make the ſaid recogniſance or obligation vpon like paine and forfeiture of ten pounds to the queenes maieſtie for the refuſall thereof. And euerie collector ſo deputed, hauing the ſaid eſtreat in parchment, as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue authoritie by this act to appoint daies and places within the circuit of his collection, for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by proclamation, or otherwiſe, to all the conſtables, or other perſons, or inhabitants, hauing the charge of the particular collection within the hundreds, pariſhes, townes, or other places by him or them limited, to make paiment for the ſaid particular collection of euerie ſum, as to them ſhall apperteine. And if at the ſame daie and place ſo limited and prefixed by the ſaid high collector, the ſaid conſtable, officers or other perſons, or inhabitants, as is aforeſaid, for the ſaid particular collection, aſſigned and appointed within ſuch hundred, citie, towne, or other place, do not paie vnto the ſaid high collectors, the ſumme within their ſeuerall hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places, due and compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat thereof to them deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſome of them, as is aforeſaid, or ſo much thereof, as they haue by anie meane receiued (two penſe of euerie pound, for the ſaid particular collection, as is aforeſaid, alwaies thereof to be allowed, excepted, and abated) that then it ſhalbe lawfull to the ſaid high collectors, & euerie of them, and to their aſſigns, to diſtraine euerie of the ſaid conſtables, officers and other inhabitants, for their ſaid ſeuerall and particular collection of the ſaid ſums, compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat and writing, thereof to them and euerie of them, as is before expreſſed, deliuered, or for ſo much of the ſame ſum, as ſo then ſhall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behind and vnpaid, by the goods and chattels of euerie of them ſo being behind. And the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to be kept, appraiſed, and ſold, as is aforeſaid, and thereof to take and leuie the ſums ſo then being behind and vnpaid. And the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſaid diſtreſſe (if anie be) to be reſtored and deliuered vnto the owner, in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons, ſhalbe nominated or appointed to be a high collector or collectors for the ſecond paiment of anie fifteene, tenth, or ſubſidie, granted by this act, which before that time hath beene a collector or collectors for the firſt paiment of anie part of the ſame fifteene, tenth, or ſubſidie, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo to be nominated and appointed high collector or collectors for the ſaid ſecond paiment, do firſt ſhew forth before him or them by whom he ſhalbe ſo nominated and appointed, his Quietus eſt, for the diſcharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, vpon paine of fortie pounds to be paid and forfeited by him or them that ſhall ſo nominat and appoint anie ſuch collector contrarie to this preſent act.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon inhabiting in anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, ſhall be compelled to be anie aſſeſſor, or collector, of or for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in anie place or places out of the ſaid citie, borough, or towne corporat where he dwelleth.

And it is alſo by the ſaid authoritie enacted, that if anie inhabitants or officer, or whatſoeuer perſon and perſons charged to and for the collection and receipt of anie part or portion of the ſaid ſubſidie, by anie maner of meanes, according to this act, or anie perſon or perſons, for themſelues, or as keeper, gardian, deputie, factor, or atturnie, of or for anie other perſon or perſons, of anie goods and chattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing to be paid, being out of this realme, or in anie other parts not knowne, or of and for the goods and chattels of anie other perſon or perſons of anie corporation, fraternitie, myſterie, or other whatſoeuer commonaltie, being corporat, or not corporat, and all perſons hauing in their rule, gouernance, and cuſtodie, anie goods or chattels at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, or anie of them to be made or which for anie cauſe, for and by collection, or for himſelfe, or for anie other, or by reaſon that he hath the rule, gouernance, or cuſtodie of anie goods or chattels of anie other perſon or perſons, corporation, commonaltie, fraternitie, guild, or myſterie, or anie ſuch other like, or as factor, deputie, or atturnie, of or for anie perſon: ſhall be taxed, rated, valued, and ſet, to anie ſumme or ſummes by reaſon of this act, and after the taxation or aſſeſſiug vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with the receipt of the ſame, happen to die, or depart from the place where he was ſo taxed and ſet, or his goods or chattels be ſo eloined, or in ſuch priuie and couert maner kept, as the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with the ſame, by eſtreats or other writings from the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, as is aforeſaid, can, ne maie leuie the ſame ſumme or ſummes compriſed within the ſame eſtreats by diſtreſſe within the limits of their collection, as is aforeſaid, or cannot ſell ſuch diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes as be taken for anie of the ſaid paiments, before the time limited to the high collector for his paiment to be made in the queenes maieſties receipt: then vpon relation thereof, with due examination, by the oth or examination of ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with and for the receipt and collection of the ſame before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons, or other as is aforeſaid, their goods and chattels, were ſet and taxed, and vpon plaine certificat thereof made in the queenes maieſties exchequer by the ſame commiſſioners, aſwell of the dwelling place, names, and ſummes of the ſaid perſons of whome the ſaid ſummes cannot be leuied and had, as is aforeſaid: then aſwell the conſtables and other inhabitants appointed for the ſaid particular collection againſt the high collectors, as the high collector vpon his account and oth in the ſaid excheker, to be diſcharged thereof, and proceſſe to be made for the queenes maieſtie out of the ſaid excheker, by the diſcretion of the barons of the ſaid excheker, againſt ſuch perſon, his heires or executors, ſo being behind with his paiment. And ouer that, the ſame commiſſioners, to whome anie ſuch declaration of the premiſſes ſhall be made in forme aforeſaid, from time to time ſhall haue full power and authoritie to direct their precept or precepts, vnto the ſaid perſon or perſons, charged with anie ſumme, of, for, & vpon anie ſuch perſon & perſons, or other as is aforeſaid, or to anie ſhiriffe, ſteward, bailiffe, or other whatſoeuer officer, miniſter, perſon or perſons, of ſuch place or places where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo owing ſuch ſumme or ſummes, ſhall haue lands, and tenements, or other hereditaments, or reall poſſeſſions, goods, and chattels, whereby anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indebted, his heires, executors, or aſſignes, or other hauing the cuſtodie, gouernance, or diſpoſition of anie goods, chattels, lands, or tenements, or other hereditaments, which ought or maie by this act lawfullie be diſtreined or taken for the ſame, hath and ſhall haue goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſumme or ſummes which by anie ſuch perſon or perſons maie or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of ſuch commiſſion where ſuch perſon or perſons was or were taxed, or without, in anie place within this realme of England, Wales, or other the queenes maieſties dominions, marches, or territories. By which precept, aſwell ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall be charged to leuie ſuch monie, as the officer of the place or places, where ſuch diſtreſſe maie be taken, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to diſtreine euerie ſuch perſon indebted, charged or chargeable by this act, or his executors, or adminiſtrators of his goods and chattels, his gardians, factors, deputies, leaſes, farmars, and aſſignes, and all other perſons, by whoſe hands, or out of whoſe lands anie ſuch perſons ſhould haue fee, rent, annuitie, or other profit, or which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing ſhall haue goods or chattels, or anie other thing moueable, of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, being indebted, or owing ſuch ſumme. And the diſtreſſes ſo taken, cauſe to be kept, appraiſed and ſold, in like maner and forme as is aforeſaid, for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon ſuch perſons to be taxed to the ſaid ſubſidie, and being ſufficient to diſtreine within the limits of the collectors inhabitants, or other officers, charged with or for the ſame ſummes ſo vpon them to be taxed. And if anie ſuch diſtreſſe for non paiment happen to be taken out of the limit of the ſaid perſons charged and aſſigned to leuie the ſame: the perſons ſo charged for the leuie of anie ſuch ſummes by diſtreſſe, ſhall perceiue and take of the ſame diſtreſſe, for the labor of euerie perſon going for the execution thereof, for euerie mile that anie ſuch perſon ſo laboreth for the ſame, two penſe. And euerie farmar, tenant, gardian, factor, or other whatſoeuer perſon, being diſtreined or otherwiſe charged for paiment of anie ſuch ſumme or ſummes, or anie other ſum by reaſon of this act, ſhall be of ſuch ſumme or ſummes of him or them ſo leuied and taken, diſcharged and acquited at his next daie of paiment of the ſame, or at the deliuerie of ſuch goods, and chattels, as he that is ſo diſtreined had in his cuſtodie or gouernance, againſt him or them that ſhall be ſo taxed and ſet: anie grant or writing obligatorie, or other whatſoeuer matter to the contrarie made heretofore notwithſtanding.

And if anie ſuch perſon that ſhould be ſo diſtreined, haue no lands or tenements, ſufficient whereby he or his tenants and farmars maie be diſtreined, or haue aliened, eloined, or hid his goods and chattels, whereby he ſhould or might be diſtreined, in ſuch maner that ſuch goods and chattels ſhall not be knowne or found, ſo that the ſumme of or by him to be paid in the ſaid forme, ſhall ne can be conuenientlie leuied: then vpon relation thereof to the commiſſioners, or to as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thervnto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons was taxed and ſet, by the oths of him or them that ſhall be charged with the leuie and paiment of that ſumme or ſummes: the ſame commiſſioners, ſhall make a precept, in ſuch maner as is aforeſaid, for to attach, take, and arreſt the bodie of ſuch perſon or perſons, that ought to paie the ſaid ſummes, and by this act ſhall be charged with and for the ſaid ſumme and ſummes: and them ſo taken, ſafelie to keepe in priſon, within the ſhire or other place where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be taken and attached, there to remaine without baile or mainepriſe, vntill he hath paid the ſame ſum or ſums, that ſuch perſon for himſelfe, or for anie other by this act, ſhalbe chargeable, or ought to be charged withall, and alſo for the fees of euerie ſuch arreſt, to him or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept xx d. And that euerie officer vnto whome ſuch precept ſhalbe directed, doo his true diligence, and execute the ſame vpon euerie perſon ſo being indebted, vpon paine to forfeit to the queenes maieſtie for euerie default in that behalfe xx. s. And that no keeper of anie gaole, from his gaole ſuffer anie ſuch perſon to go at large, by letting to baile, or otherwiſe to depart out of his priſon, before he haue paid his ſaid debt, and the ſaid xx. d. for the ſaid arreſt, vpon paine to forfeit to the queenes maieſtie xl. s. and the ſame gaoler to paie to the queenes maieſtie the double value aſwell of the rate which the ſaid perſon ſo impriſoned was taxed at, as of the ſaid twentie penſe for the fees. And like proceſſe and remedie, in like forme ſhall be granted by the ſame commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be therevnto appointed, at like information of euerie perſon or perſons, being charged with anie ſumme of monie for anie other perſon or perſons, by reaſon of the ſaid ſubſidie, and not thereof paid, but wilfullie withdrawne, nor the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch perſons were therevnto taxed. And if the ſumme or ſummes being behind vnpaid by anie perſon or perſons, as is aforeſaid, be leuied and gathered by force of the ſaid proceſſe to be made by the ſame commiſſioners: or if in default, or for lacke of paiment thereof, the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſaid ſumme or ſummes of monie, by proceſſe of the ſame commiſſioners to be made as is aforeſaid, be committed to priſon in forme aboueſaid: that then the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall award ſuch proceſſe, ſhall make certificat thereof in the ſaid excheker, of that ſhall be doone in the premiſes, in the terme next following after ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie ſo being behind ſhall be leuied and gathered, or ſuch perſon or perſons for non paiment of the ſame committed to priſon.

And if it happen anie of the ſaid collectors to be aſſigned, or anie maiors, ſhiriffs, ſtewards, conſtables, the headborow, burſholder, bailiffe, or anie other officer or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobeie the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie of them in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſaid commiſſioners, for executing of the ſaid commiſſion: or if any of the officers or other perſons doo refuſe that to them ſhall apperteine and belong to doo, by reaſon of any precept to him or them to be directed, or anie reaſonable commandement, inſtance, or requeſt, touching the premiſes, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any perſon being ſuſpect, or not to be indifferentlie taxed, as is aforeſaid, doo refuſe to be examined, according to the tenor of this act, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, or will not appeare before the ſame commiſſioners, vpon warning to him made, or els make reſiſtance or reſcous vpon anie diſtreſſe vpon him to be taken for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or commit anie miſbehauior in anie maner of wiſe contrarie to this act, or commit anie wilfull omiſſion, or other whatſoeuer wilfull, not dooing or miſdooing, contrarie to the tenor of this act or grant: the ſame commiſſioners, and euerie number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the leaſt, vpon probable knowledge of anie ſuch miſdemeanors had, by information, or examination, ſhall and maie ſet vpon euerie ſuch offendor, for euerie ſuch offenſe, in name of a fine by the ſame offendor to be forfeited, fortie ſhillings, or vnder, by the diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners.

And further, the ſame commiſſioners, & euerie number of them, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent act, to puniſh euerie ſuch offendor by impriſonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their diſcretion, as ſhall ſeeme to them conuenient: the ſaid fines, if anie ſuch be, to be certified by the ſaid commiſſioners that ſo aſſeſſed the ſame, into the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, there to be leuied and paid by the collectors of that parties for the ſaid ſubſidie, returned into the ſaid excheker, to be therwith charged with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in ſuch maner as if the ſaid fines had beene ſet and taxed vpon the ſaid offendors for the ſaid ſubſidie.

And it is alſo enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie of the ſaid high collectors, which ſhall account for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie in the ſaid excheker, vpon their ſeuerall accounts to be yeelden, ſhall be allowed at euerie of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, for euerie pound limited to his collection, whereof anie ſuch collector ſhall be charged and yeeld account, ſix penſe, as parcell of their charge: that is to ſaie, of euerie pound thereof for ſuch perſon as then haue had the particular collection of the townes and other places, as is aforeſaid, ſpecified in his collection, two penſe. And other two penſe of euerie pound thereof euerie of the ſaid cheefe collectors, or their accountants, to reteine to their owne vſe, for their labor and charge in and about the premiſes. And two penſe of euerie pound reſidue to be deliuered, allowed, and paid by the ſaid collector, ſo being thereof allowed, to ſuch of the commiſſioners as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe and labor for and about the premiſes: That is to ſaie, euerie collector to paie that commiſſioner or commiſſioners which had the ordering of the writings, of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, where the ſaid collector or collectors had their collection, for the expenſes of the ſaid commiſſioners ſo taking vpon them the ſaid buſineſſe and labor of their clerks writing the ſaid precepts and extracts of the ſaid collections, the ſame laſt two penſe of euerie pound to be diuided amongſt the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing regard to their labor and buſineſſe taken by them and their ſaid clerks in and about the premiſes. For which part ſo to the ſaidcommiſſioners atteining, the ſaid commiſſioners, ſix, fiue, foure, three, or two, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the queenes maieſties commiſſion, and euerie of them, iointlie and ſeuerallie for his and their ſaid part, maie haue his remedie againſt the ſaid collector, or collectors, which thereof beene or might haue beene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his law, neither protection, neither iniunction, or eſſoine ſhall be allowed: and that no perſon now being of the number of the companie of this preſent parlement, nor anie commiſſioner, ſhall be named or aſſigned to be anie collector, or ſubcollector, or preſentor of the ſaid ſubſidie, or of anie part thereof, nor no commiſſioners ſhall be compelled to make anie preſentment or certificat, other than in the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, of, for or concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part or parcell thereof. And likewiſe that no other perſon that ſhall be named and aſſigned to be commiſſioners in anie place, to and for the execution of this act of ſubſidie, be, or ſhall be aſſigned or named head collectors, of anie of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, neither of anie part thereof. And that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhall be named and appointed, as is aforeſaid, to be head collectors, in and for the firſt paiment of this ſubſidie, ſhall not be compelled to be collector for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, nor for anie part thereof. And the ſaid collectors, which ſhall be aſſigned for the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part thereof, and euerie of them, be, and ſhall be acquited and diſcharged of all maner fees, rewards, and of euerie other charges in the queenes maieſties excheker, or elſe where, of them or anie of them, by reaſon of that collection, paiment, or accounts, or anie thing concerning the ſame to be aſked. And that if anie perſon receiue or take anie fees, rewards, or pleaſures of anie ſuch accountant: that then he ſhall forfeit to the queenes maieſtie, for euerie penie, or value of euerie penie ſo taken, fiue ſhillings, and ſuffer impriſonment at the queenes maieſties pleaſure. And after the taxing and aſſeſſing of the ſaid ſubſidie (as is aforeſaid) had or made, and the ſaid extracts thereof in parchment, vnto the collector, in maner and forme before rehearſed, deliuered, the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall take vpon them the execution of this act, within the limits of their commiſſion, by their agreements, ſhall haue meeting togither, at which meeting, euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners which then ſhall haue taken vpon them the execution of anie part of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall by himſelfe or his ſufficient deputie, truelie certifie and bring forth vnto the ſaid commiſſioners named in the ſaid commiſſion, the certificat and preſentment made before him and ſuch other commiſſioners as were limited with him in one limit, ſo that the ſame certificat maie be accounted and caſt with the other certificats of the other limits within the ſame commiſſion: and then the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, vnto two at the leaſt, as is aforeſaid, if anie be in life, or their executors, or adminiſtrators of their goods if they then be dead, ſhall iointlie and ſeuerallie, as they were diuided within their limits, vnder their ſeales, by their diſcretion, make one or ſeuerall writings indented, conteining in it as well the names of the ſaid collectors, by the commiſſioners for ſuch collection and accounts in the excheker, and paiment in the ſame receipt, deputed and aſſigned, as the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes written vnto euerie ſuch collectors to receiue the ſaid ſubſidie. And alſo all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if anie ſuch by reaſon of this act happen to be within the precinct and limit of their commiſſion, to be certified into the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker by the ſaid commiſſioners: in which writing or writings indented, ſo to be certified, ſhall be plainlie declared and expreſſed the whole and intire ſumme or ſummes of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſeuerallie limited to the collection of the ſaid collectors, ſeuerallie deputed and aſſigned to the collection of the ſaid ſummes, ſo that none of the ſaid collectors ſo certified in the ſaid excheker, ſhall be compelled there to account, or to bee charged, but onelie to and for the ſumme limited to his collection, and not to or for anie ſumme limited to the collection of his fellow, but euerie of them ſhall be ſeuerallie charged for their part limited to their collection. And if the ſaid commiſſioners, ioined in one commiſſion among themſelues in that matter cannot agree, or if anie of them be not readie, or refuſe to make certificat with other the ſame commiſſioners: that then the ſaid commiſſioners maie make ſeuerall indentures in forme aforeſaid, of their ſeuerall limits or ſeparations of collectors within the limits of their commiſſion, vpon and in the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, laths, rapes, or ſuch other like diuiſions, within their ſaid ſeuerall limits of their commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme good, to make diuiſions of their limits or collections for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame collectors, ſo that alwaie one collector ſhall be charged and account for his part to him to be limited, onelie by himſelfe, and not for anie ſumme limited to the part of anie of his felowes, and the charges of euerie of the collectors to be ſet and certified ſeuerallie vpon them. And euerie ſuch collector vpon his account and paiment of the ſumme of monie limited within his collection, to be ſeuerallie by himſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſaid excheker, without paieng anie maner fees or rewards to anie perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon the paine and penaltie laſt aboueſaid, and not be charged for anie portion of anie other collector. And if anie commiſſioner after he hath taken certificat of them, that, as is aforeſaid, ſhall before anie ſuch commiſſioner be examined, and the ſummes rated and ſet, and the books and writings thereof being in his hands, or if anie collector or other perſon, charged with anie receipt of anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie other perſon, taxed or otherwiſe by this act charged with and for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or with anie other ſumme, fine, amerciament, penaltie, or other forfeiture, happen to die before the commiſſioner, collector, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied, or ſufficientlie diſcharged that which to euerie ſuch perſon ſhall apperteine or belong to doo, according to this act: then the executors and heires of euerie ſuch perſon, and all other ſeized of anie lands or tenements, that anie ſuch perſon being charged by this act, and deceaſing before he be diſcharged thereof, or anie other to his vſe onelie had of eſtate of inheritance, at the time that anie ſuch perſon was named commiſſioner, collector, or otherwiſe charged with and for anie maner of thing to be doone, ſatiſfied, or paid, by reaſon of this act. And all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or hands anie goods, chattels, leaſes, or other things, that were to anie ſuch perſon or perſons at the time of his death, or anie lands or tenements that were the ſame perſons at the time he was (as is aforeſaid) charged by this act, ſhall be by the ſame compelled and charged to doo and accompliſh, in euerie caſe as the ſame perſon ſo being charged ſhould haue doone, or might haue beene compelled to doo, if he had beene in plaine life, after ſuch rate of the lands and goods of the ſaid commiſſioner or collector, as the partie ſhall haue in his hands. And if the ſaid commiſſioners for cauſes reaſonable then mouing, ſhall thinke it not conuenient to ioine in one certificat, as is aforeſaid, then the ſaid perſon or perſons that ſhall firſt ioine togither, or he that ſhall firſt certifie the ſaid writing indented, as is aforeſaid, ſhall certifie all the names of the commiſſioners of that commiſſion wherevpon ſuch writings ſhall be there then to be certified, with diuiſion of the hundreds, wapentakes, wardes, tithings, or other places, to and among ſuch commiſſioners of the ſame commiſſion, with the names of the ſame commiſſioners where ſuch ſeparations and diuiſions ſhall be, with the groſſe ſummes of monie, aſwell of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, taxed or ſet, of or within the ſaid hundreds, wards, wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or aſſigned, that ſhall ſo forfeit the ſaid firſt writing, as of the fines, amerciaments, penalties, and other forfeitures, if anie happen to be within the ſame limits, whereof the ſame writings ſhall be certified, and after ſuch writing indented, which, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be certified, and not conteine in it the whole and full ſummes, ſet and taxed within the limits of the ſame commiſſion, the other commiſſioners of the ſame, before the daie of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall certifie into the ſaid excheker by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforeſaid, the groſſe and ſeuerall ſums, ſet and taxed within the places to them limited for the ſaid ſubſidie and other fines, amerciaments, penalties and forfeitures, with the names of the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, and other places to them aſſigned: or els by their ſaid writings indented, to certifie at the ſame place, before the ſame daie of paiment, ſuch reaſonable cauſes for their excuſes, whie they maie not make ſuch certificat of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, growing or ſet by reaſon of the cauſes of their lets, or of their not certifieng, as is aforeſaid: or els in default thereof, proceſſe to be made out of the queens maieſties ſaid excheker againſt the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie of them, not making certificat, as is aforeſaid, by the diſcretion of the treaſuror, or barons of the ſaid excheker.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the inhabitants of the pariſh of S. Martin, called Stampford Baron, in the ſuburbs of the borough and towne of Stampford, in the ſouth part of the water there, called Welland, which hereafter ſhall be contributorie to the paiment of this preſent ſubſidie granted to the queens maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors: ſhal be aſſeſſed, rated, and taxed for this time by ſuch commiſſioners which ſhalbe appointed for the taxing, rating, and ſeſſing of ſuch ſubſidie within the countie of Lincolne, and ſhalbe for this time contributorie, and paie the ſaid ſubſidie to the collector or collectors which ſhalbe aſſigned and appointed for the leuieng and gathering of the ſame, with the aldermen and burgeſſes of the ſaid borough and towne of Stampford.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery perſon and perſons, hauing manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments chargeable to the paiment of the ſubſidie granted to the queens maieſtie by this act, and alſo hauing ſpirituall poſſeſſions chargable to hir ſaid maieſtie, by the grant made by the clergie of this realme in their conuocation, and ouer this, hauing ſubſtance in goods and chattels chargable by this ſaid act: that then if anie of the ſaid perſon or perſons be heereafter charged, aſſeſſed, and taxed, for the ſaid manors, lands, and tenements, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, and alſo aſſeſſed, charged, and taxed for his or their goods and chattels: that then he or they ſhall be onlie charged by vertue of this act for his and their ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, or onelie for his ſaid goods and chattels, the beſt thereof to be taken for the queenes maieſtie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for anie of them: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this grant of ſubſidie, nor anie thing therin conteined, in anie wiſe extend to charge the inhabitants or dwellers in Ireland, Jerneſie, and Garneſie, or anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moouable ſubſtance, which the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within Ireland, Jerneſie, and Garneſie, or anie of them, or of, for, or concerning anie fees or wages, which any of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the queens maieſtie, for their attendance and dooing ſeruice to our ſoueraigne ladie in Ireland, Jerneſie, and Garneſie, or in anie of them: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this preſent act of ſubſidie, ne anie thing therein conteined, extend to anie of the Engliſh inhabitants or reſiants in anie of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, nor to anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moouable ſubſtance, which the ſame inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, or the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, or the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, or of, for, or concerning anie fees or wages, which anie of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the queenes maieſtie for their attendance and dooing ſeruice to the queenes maieſtie, for or within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, to or for the ſaid taxing, leuieng, gathering, or paiment: but that the Engliſh inhabitants and reſiants, and euerie of them, of the ſaid counties, biſhoprike, and townes, and euerie of them, ſhalbe of & from the ſaid ſubſidie, and euerie parcell thereof, for their manors, lands, tenements, fees, wages, goods and chattels, lieng and beeing in the ſaid counties, townes, and biſhoprike, or anie of them, vtterlie acquited and diſcharged: anie thing in this preſent act before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that all letters patents granted by the queenes maieſtie, or anie of hir moſt noble progenitors, to anie cities, boroughs, or townes within this realme, of anie maner of liberties, priuileges, or exemptions, from the burden and charge of anie ſuch grants of ſubſidies, which be at this preſent time in force and vailable: ſhall remaine good & effectuall to the ſaid, cities, boroughs, and townes heereafter, according to the purports thereof, though the inhabitants of the ſame ſhall vpon the great and weightie conſideration of the grant aboueſaid, be for this grant charged, and contributorie, in like maner, forme, and ſort, as other cities, boroughs, and townes which be not in anie wiſe priuileged, but by this act charged.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no orphant, or infant, within the age of one and twentie yeeres, borne within anie of the queenes maieſties dominions, ſhall be charged to anie paiment of this ſubſidie for his or hir goods and chattels, to him or hir left or bequeathed: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to the goods or lands of anie college, hall, or hoſtell, within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of the college of Winton, founded by biſhop Wickham, or to the goods or lands of the college of Eaton next Windſor, or to the lands, tenements, or reuenues onlie aſſigned or appointed for the ſuſtentation and liuings of the poore knights, founded in the caſtle or college of Windſor, by our late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, or to anie of the goods or chattels of the ſaid knights, or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of anie common free Grammar ſchoole, within the realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of anie reader, ſchoolemaiſter, or ſcholar, or anie graduat reſiant or remaining for ſtudie, without fraud or couin, within anie of the ſaid vniuerſities and colleges, or townes of Cambridge and Oxford, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or to anie of them, or to anie their ſeruants dailie attendant vpon anie of them, nor to the goods of anie officer, miniſter, almeſman, or ſeruants belonging to anie of the ſaid vniuerſities, colleges, hals, or hoſtels, and dwelling and reſiant within the ſaid vniuerſities, or either of them, or within either of the ſaid townes of Cambridge and Oxford, and the ſuburbs of the ſame, without fraud or couin: nor to the goods and lands of any hoſpitall, meſondue, or ſpittle houſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation and releefe of poore people: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, or anie thing therein conteined, doo not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time within the fiue ports corporat, or to anie of their members incorporat or vnited to the ſame fiue ports, or to anie of the ſame fiue ports, of or for anie part or parcell of the ſaid ſums granted in this parlement, of the ſaid inhabitants now reſiant, or anie of them, to be taxed, ſet, aſked, leuied, or paid: but the ſaid inhabitants or reſiants in the ſaid fiue ports, and their members, be, and ſhalbe of and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, during their reſiancie there, and no longer, cléerelie acquited and diſcharged: anie matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, and two fiftéenes and tenths, doo not in anie maner of wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time within the liberties of Romneie marſh, of, or for anie part of the ſaid ſums granted in this preſent parlement, of the ſaid inhabitants now reſiants, or anie of them, to be taxed, ſet, aſked, leuied, or paid, but that the ſaid inhabitants & now reſiants of Romneie marſh aforeſaid, and euerie of them be, and ſhalbe of and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie and fiftéenes and tenths, during their reſiancie there, and no longer, acquited & diſcharged: anie matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act of the queenes maieſties moſt free and generall pardon.

Chap.24. THe quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie conſidering that power is giuen to hir from almightie God, to gouerne and rule hir people by diſtribution of iuſtice and mercie, as cauſes ſhall require, and hauing in this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, a full and manifeſt declaration of the faithfull and louing hearts of hir ſubiects towards hir, and withall remembring into how manie penalties and dangers of hir lawes, ſundrie of hir verie good louing ſubiects be fallen, out of the which they cannot any waies be deliuered, but onelie by hir great mercie: hir highneſſe therefore coueting rather by reaſonable pitie and princelie clemencie, to win hir louing ſubiects to good order of life, and obedience to hir lawes, than otherwiſe by ſeuere execution of iuſtice to be inriched by their offenſes, hath thought it méet at this preſent, with hir generall and frée pardon, to deliuer and diſcharge hir ſaid ſubiects from ſome part of ſuch great paines, penalties, and forfeitures, wherewith they ſtand now burdened by reaſon of their offenſes, truſting aſſuredlie that hir ſaid ſubiects will not onelie continue in their due obedience and louing hearts towards hir maieſtie, but alſo that from henſeforth they will, as obedient ſubiects, with all diligence, indeuor themſelues to liue according to hir highneſſe lawes.

And therefore hir maieſtie is pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, That all and euerie hir ſaid ſubiects, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, of this hir highneſſe realme of England, Wales, the iſles of Jerneſie and Garneſie, and the towne of Barwike, the heires, ſucceſſors, executors, and adminiſtrators of them, and euerie of them, and all and ſingular bodies in anie maner of wiſe corporated, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, hamlets, and tithings, and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, ſhalbe by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, acquited, pardoned, releaſed, and diſcharged, againſt the quéenes maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, and euerie of them, of all maner of treaſons, felonies, offenſes, contempts, treſpaſſes, entrées, wrongs, deceipts, miſdemeanors, forfeitures, penalties, and ſums of monie, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generallie of all other things, cauſes, quarels, ſutes, iudgements, and executions in this preſent act héereafter not excepted nor forpriſed, which maie be, or can be by hir highneſſe in anie wiſe, or by anie meanes pardoned, before and vnto the firſt daie of Januarie laſt paſt, in this preſent eightéenth yéere of hir moſt gratious reigne, to euerie or anie of hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, and tithings, or anie of them.

And alſo the quéenes highneſſe is contented that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that hir ſaid frée pardon ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the law, to euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, in, for, and againſt all things which be not héereafter in this preſent act excepted and forpriſed, as the ſame pardon ſhould haue béene, if all offenſes, contempts, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſutes, quarels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not héereafter in this act excepted and forpriſed, had béene particularlie, ſingularlie, ſpeciallie, and plainelie named, rehearſed, and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper & expreſſe words and names, in their kinds, natures, and qualities, by words & termes thereunto requiſit to haue béene put in, and expreſſed in this preſent act of frée pardon. And that hir ſaid ſubiects, nor anie of them, nor the heirs, executors, or adminiſtrators of anie of them, nor of the ſaid bodies corporat, and other before named and rehearſed, nor anie of them, be, nor ſhalbe ſued, vexed, or inquieted, in their bodies, goods, chattels, lands, or tenements, for anie maner of matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanor, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offenſe, or anie other thing, ſuffered, doone, or committed, before the ſaid firſt daie of Januarie, againſt hir highneſſe, hir crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawes, or ſtatutes: but onlie for ſuch matters, cauſes, and offenſes, as be rehearſed in the exceptions of this act héereafter mentioned, and for none other: anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtoms, or vſages, héretofore had, made, or vſed, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And the quéenes highneſſe of hir bountious liberalitie, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement granteth, and fréelie giueth to euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects, and to euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed, and euerie of them, all goods, chattels, debts, fines, iſſues, profits, amerciaments,forfeitures and ſums of monie by anie of them forfeited, which to hir highneſſe doo or ſhould belong or appertaine by reaſon of anie offenſe,contempt,treſpaſſe, entrée, miſdemeanor, matter,cauſe or quarell,ſuffered,doone or committed by them or anie of them, before the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie, which be not héereafter in this preſent act forepriſed and excepted. And that all and euerie the quéens ſaid ſubiects, and all and ſingular bodies corporat, and others before rehearſed,maie by him or themſelfe,or by his or their deputie or deputies,or by his or their atturnie or atturnies, according to the lawes of this realme, plead and miniſter this preſent act of frée pardon for his or their diſcharge, of, and for euerie thing that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned,diſcharged,giuen or granted without anie fée or other thing in any wiſe paieng to anie perſon or perſons for writing or entrée of the iudgement or other cauſe concerning ſuch plée, writing or entrée, but onelie ſixtéene penſe to be paied to the officer or clerke that ſhall enter ſuch plée, matter, or iudgement,for the parties diſcharged in that behalfe: anie ſtatute,vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore the quéenes highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that hir ſaid frée pardon by the generall words before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed, déemed, adiudged, expounded, allowed, and taken in all maner of courts of hir highneſſe and elſewhere, as well in the words and clauſes of the exceptions and foreprìſes ſpecified in this preſent act, as in all and ſingular other clauſes, words and ſentences, mentioned and rehearſed in the ſaid frée pardon, moſt beneficiallie and auailablie to all and ſingular hir ſaid ſubiects,bodies corporat and others before rehearſed, and to euerie of them without anie ambiguitie, queſtion or other delaie whatſoeuer it ſhall be,to be made,pleaded,obiected or alleged by the quéene our ſoueraigne ladie,hir heires or ſucceſſors,or by hir or anie their generall atturnie or atturnies, or by anie perſon or perſons for hir highneſſe,or anie of hir heires or ſucceſſors.

And further it is enacted by the quéene our ſoueraigne ladie, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie officer or clerke of anie of hir highneſſe courts, commonlie called the kings bench, chancerie and common place, or of hir exchequer, or anie other officer or clerke of anie other of hir highneſſe courts within this realme, at anie time after the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement,make out or write out anie maner of writs or other proceſſe,or any extreats, ſummons, or other precepts, whereby anie of the ſaid ſubiects, or anie of the ſaid bodies corporated,or other before rehearſed, or anie of them, ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted, or gréeued in his or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods or chattels, or in anie of them, for, or bicauſe of anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this act of frée pardon: or if anie ſhiriffe or eſcheator, or anie of their deputie or deputies, or anie bailiffe or other officer whatſoeuer, by colour of his or their office, or other waies, after the ſaid laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, doo leuie, receiue, take or withhold, of,or from anie perſon or perſons, anie thing pardoned or diſcharged by this act, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending,and thereof lawfullie conuicted or condemned by anie ſufficient teſtimonie,witneſſe or proofe, ſhall yéeld and paie for recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo gréeued or offended thereby, his or their treble damages, beſides all coſt of the ſute, and ſhall alſo forfeit and loſe to the quéenes maieſtie for euerie ſuch default ten pounds. And neuertheleſſe all and ſingular ſuch writs,proceſſe,extreats and precepts ſo to be made,for or vpon anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent act of frée pardon,ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Except and alwaies forepriſed out of this generall and frée pardon, all and all maner of high treaſons,committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons,by any ouert déed or act,againſt the quéens moſt roiall perſon,and all conſpiracies and confederacies traiterouſlie had,committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons againſt the quéens maieſties moſt roiall perſon.

And alſo excepted all and euerie maner of treaſons committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons in the parties beyond the ſeas,or in anie other place out of the quéens dominions, and alſo all ſutes,puniſhments,executions,pains of death,forfeitures and penalties,for,or by reaſon or occaſion of anie the treaſons and offenſes before excepted.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this generall pardon all and euerie piracie and robberie doone vpon the ſeas.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all maner of voluntarie murders, petie treaſons, ⁊ wilfull poiſonings doone or committed by anie perſon or perſons,and all and euerie the acceſſaries to the ſame offenſes or anie of them before the ſaid offenſes committed.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offenſes of forging and falſe counterfeiting of anie the monies currant within this realme.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all robberies and felonious ſtealing of anie goods or chattels aboue the value of 40 s. in anie dwelling houſe or houſes in the daie time or in the night time, which hath béene committed or doone at anie time ſince the fourtéenth daie of Februarie,in the thirtéenth yéere of the quéenes maieſties reigne.

And alſo excepted all robberies doone vpon,or to any man or womans perſon in yͤ high waie,or elſwhere,⁊ all ⁊ ſingular acceſſaries,of, or to any ſuch robberies before yͤ ſaid robberie committed.

And alſo excepted all rapes and carnall rauiſhments of women, and alſo all rauiſhments and wilfull taking or marieng of anie maid, widow or damſell, againſt hir will, or without the aſſent or agréement of hir parents,or of ſuch as haue hir in cuſtodie.

And alſo excepted all wilfull eſcapes of anie traitors or felons.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all perſons now attainted or outlawed, of or for any treaſon, petie treaſon, murder, wilfull poiſoning or robberie.

And alſo excepted all coniurations, witchcrafts, ſorceries and inchantments.

And alſo excepted all and euerie maner of taking from the quéenes maieſtie of anie goods or chattels, or the iſſues, rents, reuenues or profits of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments which were of anie traitor, murderer, felon, clerke or clerks attainted, or fugitiues, or of anie of them, and alſo all goods and chattels in anie wiſe forfeited to the quéenes maieſtie by reaſon of anie treaſon, petie treaſon, murder or felonie, héeretofore committed or doone.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all intruſions, had, made, or doone by anie perſon or perſons, in or vpon anie the manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments of our ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, and all waſts doone, committed or ſuffered, vpon anie ſuch lands, tenements or hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of anie the rents, iſſues & profits of the ſame manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, and alſo all ſutes, accounts, and impetitions of, and for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all alienations of anie lands, tenements or hereditaments without licence, and all fines and profits that maie or ought to grow or come to the quéens maieſtie by reaſon of anie ſuch alienation without licence.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all waſts committed or doone in any of the quéens wards lands, or in the wards lands of anie of the quéenes committées, and alſo all and euerie fine & fines for the ſingle or double value of the mariage or mariages of all and euerie ward or wards, at anie time héeretofore growen to the quéens maieſtie, or anie hir noble progenitors.

And alſo excepted all concealed wards and wards lands, and all liueries and primer ſeizon, and ouſter le mains, that ought to be had, doone, or ſued for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this generall pardon all rauiſhments, & wrongfull taking or withholding of anie of the quéens wards, or wards lands, or the rents and profits of the ſame, at anie time come or growen to the quéens hands, and euerie other thing that by reaſon of anie ward or wards lands, ought to come or be to the quéens maieſtie, and that yet not is diſcharged.

And alſo excepted all fines that ſhould or ought to grow to the quéene of anie of hir widowes that haue maried without licence.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie perſon and perſons which haue tendered or ought to ſue liuerie out of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéens hands, of, or for any manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his and their liuerie and liueries out of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéens hands, of his or their manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, in like maner and forme, as they and euerie of them ſhould or ought to haue doone, if this act had neuer béene had ne made: anie article, thing or things in this preſent act of generall pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all ſuch perſons as the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of this preſent parlement be in priſon within the tower of London, or in the priſon of the marſhalſeie or in the fléet, and all perſons put to execution before the ſaid laſt daie.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which ſithens the beginning of the quéenes maieſties reigne, haue fled out of this realme of England, or anie other the quéens dominions, for anie offenſe of high treaſon, petie treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons as be fled or gone out of this realme for anie cauſe contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme without the quéens maieſties licence.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons as haue obteined and had licence to depart the realme for a certeine time, and now doo abide out of the realme without anie lawfull excuſe after the time of their licence expired.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all and euerie concealments or wrongfull deteinments of anie cuſtome or ſubſidie due to the quéens maieſtie, and all accounts, impetitions and ſutes to be had, made, or doone for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all and ſingular accounts of all and euerie collector and collectors of anie ſubſidie, fiftéene, cuſtome, or other thing, and all accounts of euerie other perſon whatſoeuer, that ought to be accountant to the quéens highneſſe, or to hir moſt noble father king Henrie the eight, or to king Edward the ſixt, or quéene Marie, or to anie of them, and the heires, executors and adminiſtrators of euerie ſuch perſon that ought to account for all things touching onelie the ſame account, and all and ſingular arrerages of accounts, and all vntrue accounts, and all impetitions, ſutes, demands and executions, which can or maie be had, of, or for anie account or accounts, or any arrerages of the ſame.

And alſo excepted all incloſures and decaies of houſes of huſbandrie, and the conuerting of anie land from tillage to paſture, made, doone, committed or permitted, contrarie to the forme and effect of anie ſtatute or ſtatutes héeretofore made.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon all & all maner of deceits and offenſes of all & ſingular moniers, & other officers, minters and workmen, of or in any of the quéens maieſties mints within this relme or any other hir dominions, & all impetitions & puniſhments for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all titles and actions of quare impedit,and all homages,releefe,and releefes, rent ſeruices, rent charges, rents ſecks, and the arrerages of the ſame, not doone or paid to the queenes highneſſe.

And alſo excepted all penalties,titles,and forfeitures of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants,accrued or growne to the queens maieſtie by reaſon of the breach and not performing of anie couenant or condition whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted all ſums of monie granted to the queenes maieſtie, or to anie hir noble progenitors,by waie or meane of ſubſidie,fifteene,or otherwiſe.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all debts,which were or be due to our ſoureraigne ladie the queene,or to the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the ſeuenth, or to king Henrie the eight,king Edward the ſixt,or to the late queene Marie, or to anie perſon or perſons to anie of their vſes,by anie condemnation,recogniſance,obligation,or otherwiſe, other than ſuch debts as are due vpon anie obligation or recogniſance forfeited before the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie, for non apparance in anie court or other place,or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauiour, which debts growen or accrued vpon thoſe cauſes, by this free pardon be and ſhall be clearelie pardoned and diſcharged.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon all and ſingular penalties,forfeitures,and ſums of monie,being due or accrued to our ſouereigne ladie the queene, by reaſon of anie act, ſtatute or ſtatutes, which forfeitures, penalties, and ſums of monie, be conuerted into the nature of debt,by anie iudgement,order,or decree,or by the agreement of the offendor or offendors.

And alſo except all penalties and forfeitures, whereof there is anie verdict in anie ſute giuen or paſt for the queenes maieſtie.

And alſo excepted all forfeitures,and other penalties and profits now due,accrued,or growen to the queenes maieſtie, by reaſon of anie offenſe, miſdemeanor, or contempt, or other act, had, ſuffered, committed, or doone, contrarie to anie act, ſtatute, or ſtatutes, or contrarie to the common lawes of this realme, whereof anie action, bill, plaint, or information hath beene exhibited, commenſed, or ſued, in anie of the queenes maieſties courts at Weſtminſter, ſince the thirteenth daie of Maie,in the tenth yeere of hir highneſſe reigne, and which now be depending in anie of the ſaid courts.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offenſes of periurie, & ſubornation of witneſſes,and all offenſes of forging and counterfeiting of anie falſe deeds, eſcripts, or writings, and all procuring or concealing of anie ſuch counterfeiting or forging to be had or made.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon,all and euerie offenſe and offenſes, touching or concerning the carieng, ſending, or conuieng ouer the ſeas, or out of this realme, of anie gold, ſiluer, iewels,or anie coine of gold or ſiluer,contrarie to the lawes or ſtatutes of this realme, vnleſſe it were or be by the queenes licence.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon,all great riots,at the dooing whereof hath beene aboue the number of twelue perſons, and whereof there is now anie bill of complaint, information, or ſute depending before the queenes maieſties counſell in the ſtar chamber.

And alſo excepted all extortions, oppreſſions, and wrongfull and compulſarie taking of anie monie, goods,or chattels, of anie perſon or perſons, by colour of anie writ or writs, proceſſe, commiſſion or commiſſions.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offenſes in making,or publiſhing,or in conſenting to the making or publiſhing of anie falſe,ſeditious,or ſlanderous libell or libels againſt anie perſon or perſons.And alſo all miſdemeanors,and all contemptuous, ſlanderous, or opprobrious words or ſpeaches,had,doone,committed,or vttered, by anie perſon or perſons, againſt anie of the queenes maieſties iuſtices in anie place or places.

And except out of this pardon all offenſes of inceſt,adulterie,or fornication.

And alſo except all offenſes,whereby anie perſon maie be charged with the penaltie or danger of premunire,and of the which offenſe anie perſon ſtandeth alreadie indicted,or otherwiſe lawfullie condemned or conuicted.

And alſo except & forepriſed out of this pardon,all iſſues,fines,& amerciaments,afferred,taxed ſet,extreated,or entred,ſeuerallie or particularlie, touching or concerning anie one perſon or mo perſons,iointlie or ſeuerallie,extending to the ſum of foure pounds or aboue.And yet neuertheles, all other fines, aſwell fines pro licentia concordand. (as other)ſet,taxed,eſtreated, or entred,and alſo all iſſues,and amerciaments,aſwell reall as other,which ſeuerallie or particularlie extend not to the ſum of foure pounds,whether they be totted or not totted,taken to the charge of the ſhirif, or not taken to his charge,extreated or not extreated,or whether they be turned into debt, or not turned into debt,and not being leuied nor receiued by anie ſhiriffe,vnder ſhiriffe,bailiffe,miniſter,or other officer or officers,to the queenes maieſties vſe, ſhall be fullie, clearelie, and plainelie pardoned and diſcharged againſt the queenes maieſtie,hir heires,and ſucceſſors for euer, by force of this preſent act of free pardon.

Prouided alwaies,and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie clerke,and other officer of anie the queenes courts,to award and make writs of Capias vt legatum,at the ſute of the partie plaintife,againſt ſuch perſons outlawed,as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants to make anſwer to the plaintife or plaintiffs, at whoſe ſute he or they were outlawed, and that euerie perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a writ of Scire facias againſt the partie or parties, at whoſe ſute he or they were ſo outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe ſhall be allowed to him that is outlawed.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all ſuch perſons as be and remaine ſtill attainted or condemned, and not alreadie pardoned, of, and for anie rebellion, or leuieng of war, or of, or for anie conſpiracie of anie rebellion or leuieng of war within this realme, or in anie the queenes dominions.

Anno viceſimo tertio Reginæ Elizabethæ, by prorogation *holden at Weſtminſter the ſixteenth daie of Januarie*, and there continued vntill the eighteenth daie of March following.

An act to reteine the queenes maieſties ſubiects in their due obedience.

The firſt chapter.

Where ſithens the ſtatute made in the thirteenth yeere of the reigne of the queene our ſoueraigne ladie, intituled: An act againſt the bringing in, and putting in execution of buls, writings, and inſtruments, and other ſuperſtitious things from the ſee of Rome, diuerſe euill affected perſons haue practiſed, contrarie to the meaning of the ſaid ſtatute, by other means than by buls, or inſtruments, written or printed, to withdraw diuerſe the queenes maieſties ſubiects from their naturall obedience to hir maieſtie, to obeie the ſaid vſurped authoritie of Rome, and in reſpect of the ſame, to perſuade great numbers to withdraw their due obedience to hir maieſties lawes, eſtabliſhed for the due ſeruice of almightie God.

Abſolue

Rome

Treaſon

Abſolued

For reformation whereof, and to declare the true meaning of the ſaid law: be it declared, and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all perſons whatſoeuer, which haue, or ſhall haue, or ſhall pretend to haue power, or ſhall by anie waies or means, put in practiſe to abſolue, perſuade, or withdraw, anie of the queenes maieſties ſubiects, or anie within hir highneſſe realmes and dominions, from their naturall obedience to hir maieſtie, or to withdraw them for that intent from the religion now by hir highneſſe authoritie eſtabliſhed within hir higneſſe dominions, to the Romiſh religion, or to moue them, or anie of them, to promiſe anie obedience to anie pretended authoritie of the ſee of Rome, or of anie other prince, ſtate, or potentate, to be had or vſed within hir dominions, or ſhall doo anie ouert act, to that intent or purpoſe, and euerie of them ſhall be to all intents adiudged to be traitors: and being thereof lawfullie conuicted, ſhall haue iudgement, ſuffer and forfeit, as in caſe of high treaſon. And if anie perſon ſhall after the end of this ſeſſion of parlement, by anie means be willinglie abſolued, or withdrawne as aforeſaid, or willinglie be reconciled, or ſhall promiſe anie obedience to anie ſuch pretended authoritie, prince, ſtate, or potentate, as is aforeſaid: that then euerie ſuch perſon, their procurers and counſellers thereunto, being thereof lawfullie conuicted, ſhall be taken, tried, and iudged, and ſhall ſuffer and forfeit, as in caſes of high treaſon.

Maintein.

Conceale

Miſpriſiõ.

And be it likewiſe enacted and declared, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, that ſhall wittinglie be aiders, or mainteiners of ſuch perſons ſo offending as is aboue expreſſed, or of anie of them, knowing the ſame, or which ſhall conceale anie offenſe aforeſaid, and ſhall not within twentie daies at the furtheſt, after ſuch perſons knowledge of ſuch offenſe, diſcloſe the ſame to ſome iuſtice of peace, or other higher officer, ſhall be taken, tried, and iudged, and ſhall ſuffer and forfeit as offendors in miſpriſion of treaſon.

Say maſſe

Forfeit

Heare maſſe

Forfeit

And be it likewiſe enacted, that euerie perſon which ſhall ſaie or ſing maſſe, being thereof lawfullie conuicted, ſhall forfeit the ſum of two hundred marks, and be committed to priſon in the next gaole, there to remaine by the ſpace of one yeere, & from thenſefoorth till he haue paid the ſaid ſum of two hundred marks, and that euerie perſon which ſhall willinglie heare maſſe, ſhall forfeit the ſum of one hundreth marks, and ſuffer impriſonment for a yeere.

Repaire to church

Forfeit.

Be it alſo further enacted, by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon aboue the age of ſixteene yeeres, which ſhall not repaire to ſome church, chapell, or vſuall place of common praier, but forbeare the ſame, contrarie to the tenor of a ſtatute made in the firſt yeere of hir maieſties reigne, for vniformitie of common praier, and being thereof lawfullie conuicted, ſhall forfeit to the queens maieſtie for euerie moneth after the end of this ſeſſion of parlement, which he or ſhee ſhall ſo forbeare, twentie pounds of lawfull Engliſh monie: and that ouer and beſides the ſaid forfeitures, euerie perſon ſo forbearing, by the ſpace of twelue moneths, as aforeſaid, ſhall for his or hir obſtinacie, narie, after certificat thereof in writing made into the court, commonlie called the kings bench, by the ordinarie of the dioceſſe, a iuſtice of aſſiſe and gaole deliuerie, or a iuſtice of peace of the countie where ſuch offendor ſhall dwell or be, be bound with two ſufficient ſureties in the ſum of two hundred pounds at the leaſt to the good behauior, and ſo to continue bound vntill ſuch time as the perſons ſo bound doo conforme themſelues, and come to the church, according to the true meaning of the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid firſt yéere of the quéenes maieſties reigne.

Ordinarie
Iuſtices
Good abea.

And be it further enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons, bodie politike or corporat, after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, ſhall kéepe or mainteine anie ſchoolemaiſter, which ſhall not repaire to church, as is aforeſaid, or be allowed by the biſhop or ordinarie of the dioceſſe, where ſuch ſchoolemaiſter ſhall be ſo kept, ſhall forfeit and looſe for euerie moneth ſo kéeping him, ten pounds.

Scholem.

(Prouided, that no ſuch ordinarie or their miniſters, ſhall take anie thing for the ſaid allowance) And ſuch ſchoolemaiſter or teacher preſuming to teach contrarie to this act, and being thereof lawfullie conuict, ſhall be diſabled to be a teacher of youth, and ſhall ſuffer impriſonment without baile or mainpriſe for one yéere.

Impriſon.

And be it likewiſe enacted that all and euerie offenſes, againſt this act, or againſt the acts of the firſt, fift, or thirtéenth yéeres of hir maieſties reigne, touching acknowledging of hir maieſties ſupreme gouernement in cauſes eccleſiaſticall, or other matters touching the ſeruice of God, or comming to church, or eſtabliſhment of true religion in this realme, ſhall and may be inquirable, aſwell before iuſtices of peace, as other iuſtices named in the ſame ſtatutes within one yéere and a daie after euerie ſuch offenſe committed: anie thing in this act or in anie other act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Inquirie

Be it likewiſe enacted, that iuſtices of Oier & terminer, and iuſtices of aſſiſe, and of gaole deliuerie, in their ſeuerall limits, ſhall haue power to inquire, heare and determine of all offenſes againſt this ſtatute: and iuſtices of peace in their open quarter ſeſſions of peace, ſhall haue power by vertue of this act to inquire, heare and determine of all offenſes againſt this act, (except treaſon and miſpriſion of treaſon.)

Iuſtices.
Oier & ter.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie perſon giltie of anie offenſe againſt this ſtatute other than treſon, and miſpriſion of treaſon, which ſhall before he be thereof indicted, or at his arreignement, or triall before iudgement, ſubmit, and conforme himſelfe before the biſhop of the dioceſſe where he ſhalbe reſident, or before the iuſtices where he ſhalbe indicted, arreigned, or tried (hauing not before made like ſubmiſſion at anie his triall being indicted for his firſt like offenſe) ſhall vpon his recognition of ſuch ſubmiſſion in open aſſiſes or ſeſſions of the countie where ſuch perſon ſhalbe reſident, be diſcharged, of all and euerie the ſaid offenſes againſt this act (except treaſon and miſpriſion of treaſon) and of all paines and forfeitures for the ſame.

Submiſſio

And be it likewiſe enacted, that all forfeitures of anie ſummes of monie limited by this act, ſhall be diuided in thrée equall parts, whereof one third part ſhall be to the quéenes maieſtie to hir owne vſe, one other third part to the quéenes maieſtie for reléefe of the poore in the pariſh where the offenſe ſhall be committed, to be deliuered by warrant of the principall officers in the receipt of the excheker, without further warrant from hir maieſtie, and the other third part to ſuch perſon as will ſue for the ſame in anie court of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in which ſute no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed: and that euerie perſon which ſhall forfeit anie ſums of monie by vertue of this act, and ſhall not be able, or ſhall faile to paie the ſame within thrée moneths after iudgement thereof giuen, ſhalbe committed to priſon, there to remaine vntill he haue paid the ſaid ſums, or conforme himſelfe to go to church, and there doo as is aforeſaid.

Forfeit
Impriſon

Prouided alſo, that euerie perſon, which vſuallie on the ſundaie ſhall haue in his or hir houſe the diuine ſeruice which is eſtabliſhed by the law in this realme, and be thereat himſelfe or hir ſelfe vſuallie or moſt commonlie preſent, and ſhall not obſtinatlie refuſe to come to church, and there to doo as is aforeſaid, and ſhall alſo foure times in the yéere at the leaſt be preſent at the diuine ſeruice in the church of the pariſh where he or ſhe ſhalbe reſident, or in ſome other open common church or ſuch chapell of eaſe, ſhall not incur anie paine or penaltie limited by this act for not reparing to church.

Houſhold.

And be it likewiſe enacted and declared, that euerie grant, conuiance, bond, iudgement, and execution, had, or made, ſince the beginning of this ſeſſion of parlement, or héereafter to be had or made, of couinous purpoſe to defraud anie intereſt, right, or title, that maie or ought to grow to the quéene, or to any other perſon by meane of any conuiction or iudgement, by vertue of this ſtatute, or of the ſaid ſtatute of the ſaid thirtéenth yéere, ſhalbe and be adiudged to be vtterlie void againſt the quéene, and againſt ſuch as ſhall ſue for anie part of the ſaid penalties in forme aforeſaid.

Bonds.
Executiōs

Prouided alwaies, that if anie péere of this realme ſhall happen to be indicted of anie offenſe made treaſon or miſpriſion of treaſon by this act, he ſhall haue his triall by his péeres, as in other like caſes is accuſtomed.

Peeres
Triall

Prouided alſo, that neither this act, nor anie thing therin conteined ſhall extend to take awaie or abridge the authoritie or iuriſdiction of the eccleſiaſticall cenſures for anie cauſe or matter, but that the archbiſhops and biſhops, and other eccleſiaſticall iudges maie doo and procéed, as before the making of this act they lawfullie did or might haue doone, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Biſhops

An act againſt ſeditious words and rumors vttered againſt the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie.

Chap.2. Whereas in and by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme alreadie made and ordeined againſt ſeditious words and rumors, vttered againſt the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, there is not ſufficient and condigne puniſhment prouided for to ſuppreſſe the malice of ſuch as be euill affected towards hir highneſſe: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the end of fortie daies next inſuing the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall aduiſedlie, and with a malicious intent of his or Newes their owne imagination, ſpeake anie falſe, ſeditious, & ſlanderous newes, rumors, ſaiengs, or tales againſt our ſaid moſt naturall ſouereigne ladie the quéens maieſtie that now is: that then all, and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending, being therof lawfullie conuicted or attainted, in forme héereafter in this preſent act expreſſed, ſhall for euerie ſuch firſt offenſe, either be in ſome market place within the ſhire, citie, or borough where the ſaid words were, or ſhalbe ſo ſpoken, ſet openlie Pillorie vpon the pillorie, by the ſhiriffe or his miniſters, if it ſhall fortune to be without any citie or towne corporat: and if it ſhall happen to be within anie citie or towne corporat, then by the principall officer or officers of ſuch citie or towne corporat, or his or their miniſters, and there to haue both his eares cut off, or at the election of the offendor paie two hundred pounds to the quéenes highneſſes vſe in hir maieſties receipt of the exchecker, within two moneths next after the iudgement giuen of Impriſon. his ſaid offenſe, & alſo ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ſix moneths after ſuch his or their conuiction, without baile or mainpriſe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, Slander which after the end of the ſaid fortie daies, ſhall aduiſedlie and with a malicious intent againſt our Newes ſaid ſouereigne ladie report anie falſe, ſeditious and ſlanderous newes, rumors or tales, to the ſlander and defamation of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie that now is, of the ſpeaking or reporting of anie other, that then all and euerie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo reporting, being thereof conuicted and attainted in forme héereafter in this act expreſſed, ſhall for euerie ſuch firſt offenſe, either be in ſome market place within the ſhire, citie, borough, or towne, where the ſaid words were, Pillorie or ſhall be ſo reported, ſet openlie vpon the pillorie by the ſhiriffe or his miniſters, if it ſhall fortune to be without anie citie or towne corporat, and if it ſhall happen to be within anie citie or towne corporat, then by the principall officer or officers of ſuch citie or towne corporat, or his or their miniſters, and there to haue one of his eares cut off, or at the election of the offendor paie two hundred marks to the quéenes highneſſes vſe, in hir maieſties ſaid receipt of the exchecker, within two Impriſon. moneths next after the iudgement giuen of his ſaid offenſe, and alſo ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of thrée moneths after ſuch his or their conuiction, without baile or mainpriſe.

Second offenſe And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, once lawfullie conuicted for anie of the offenſes aforeſaid, doo afterwards eftſoones offend in anie of the Felonie offenſes aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch ſecond offenſe to be déemed and adiudged felonie, and the offendor and the offendors therein, to ſuffer ſuch paines of death and forfeiture, as in caſe of No clergie felonie, without anie benefit of clergie, or ſanctuarie to be allowed vnto the offendor in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, after the end of the ſaid fortie daies, either within this realme, or in anie other the quéenes dominions, or in Write anie other place out of the quéens dominions, ſhall aduiſedlie and with a malicious intent againſt Print, &c our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, deuiſe, and write, print, or ſet forth anie maner of booke, rime, ballad, Slander letter or writing, conteining anie falſe, ſeditious, and ſlanderous matter to the defamation of the quéenes maieſtie that now is, or to the incouraging, ſtirring, or mouing of anie inſurrection or rebellion within this realme, or anie the dominions belonging to the ſame, or if anie perſon or perſons after the end of the ſaid fortie daies, either within this realme, or other the quéenes dominions, or in anie other place out of the quéenes dominions, ſhall aduiſedlie, and with a malicious intent againſt our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, procure or cauſe anie ſuch booke, rime, ballad, letter, or writing, to be written, printed, publiſhed, or ſet forth, and the ſaid offenſe not being puniſhable by the ſtatute made in the fiue and twentith yéere of the reigne of king Edward the third concerning treaſon, or declaration of treaſon, or by anie other ſtatute whereby anie offenſe is made or declared treaſon: that then euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be déemed and adiudged felonie, and the offendors Felonie therein being thereof conuicted and attainted, ſhall ſuffer ſuch paines of death and forfeiture, as in caſe of felonie is vſed, without anie benefit of clergie or ſanctuarie to be allowed vnto the offendor in that behalfe.

And for that diuerſe perſons wickedlie diſpoſed, and forgetting their dutie and allegiance, haue of late not onelie wiſhed hir maieſties death, but alſo by diuerſe meanes practiſed & ſought to know how long hir highneſſe ſhould liue, and who ſhould reigne after hir deceaſe, and what changes and alterations ſhould thereby happen, to the intent that ſuch miſchéefs and inconueniences as maie thereby grow in the commonweale, to the great diſturbance of the ſame, maie be cut off and preuented:

Be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, condition, or degrée ſo euer he or they be, at anie time after the end of the ſaid fortie daies, and during the life of our ſaid ſoucreigne ladie the queenes maieſtie (that now is) either within hir highneſſe dominions, or without, ſhall by ſetting or erecting of anie figure or figures, or by caſting of natiuities, or by calculation, or by anie propheſieng, witchcraft, coniurations, or other like vnlawfull means whatſoeuer, ſeeke to know, and ſhall ſet forth by expreſſe words, deeds, or writings, how long hir maieſtie ſhall liue or continue, or who ſhall reigne as king or queene of this realme of England after hir highneſſe deceaſſe, or ſhall aduiſedlie and with a malicious intent againſt hir highneſſe, vtter anie maner of direct propheſies to anie ſuch intent or purpoſe, or ſhall maliciouſlie by anie words, writing, or printing, wiſh, will or deſire the death or depriuation of our ſoucreigne ladie the queenes maieſtie (that now is) or anie thing directlie to the ſame effect, that then euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be felonie, and euerie offendor and offendors therein, and alſo all his or their aiders, procurers, and abetters in or to the ſaid offenſes, ſhall be iudged as felons, and ſhall ſuffer ſuch pains of death and forfeiture, as in caſe of felonie is vſed, without anie benefit of clergie or ſanctuarie.

Figures. Calculatis Coniurat.

Propheſies

Felonie

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of the court commonlie called the kings bench, iuſtices of Oier & determiner, iuſtices of aſſiſes in their ſeuerall circuits, and iuſtices of generall gaole deliuerie, as well within liberties as without, within the limits of their ſeuerall commiſſions, ſhall by vertue heereof haue full power and authoritie to inquire of, and to heare and determine all and euerie the offenſes aforeſaid, and that the partie indicted and arraigned of anie the offenſes aforeſaid, ſhall haue aduantage of all maner of chalenges to the iurie, as in triall of felonie is vſed.

Iuſtices Oier & ter.

Chalenge

And alſo that all iuſtices of peace, as well within liberties as without, within the limits of their ſeuerall commiſſions, in their generall or quarter ſeſſions, ſhall by vertue heereof haue full power and authoritie to inquire of all and euerie the offenſes aforeſaid, and to cauſe the offendor and offendors therein to be indicted without anie further proceeding therein. And that alſo euerie iuſtice of peace within the limits of his commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to commit anie perſon being vehementlie ſuſpected of anie of the ſaid offenſes, to ward, vnleſſe he doo put in ſureties to make his perſonall appearance at the next quarter ſeſſions or gaole deliuerie, and in default of finding ſuch ſureties, then to commit him to priſon, there to remaine vntill he ſhall find ſureties for his appearance, as is aforeſaid.

Iuſti of p.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all offenſes made felonie by this act, which heereafter ſhall be doone or committed by anie perſon or perſons out of this realme of England, ſhall be from henſefoorth inquired of, heard, and determined before the queenes maieſties iuſtices of hir bench for plees to be holden before hir ſelfe, by good and lawfull men of the ſame countie, where the ſame bench ſhall be kept, in like maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſame offenſes had beene doone and committed within the ſame countie where they ſhall ſo be inquired of, heard and determined: anie thing to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Offenſes out of this realme.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons ſhall be moleſted or impeached for anie of the offenſes concerning ſpeaking or reporting, as is aforeſaid, vnleſſe he or they be therof accuſed within one moneth next after ſuch words ſo ſpoken or reported, before ſome one iuſtice of peace, and the witneſſes therein to be vſed, named to the ſame iuſtice, & the ſame accuſation and witneſſes names put in writing by the ſaid iuſtice, and certified at the next quarter ſeſſions or gaole deliuerie: and vnleſſe ſuch offendor alſo be indicted within one yeere next after his or their ſaid offenſe ſo ſuppoſed to be committed or doone.

A moneth

A yeere

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch maior or maiors, bailiffe or other head officer of cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, which haue or heereafter ſhall haue iuriſdiction and authoritie within the ſeuerall limits of their office or offices, to hold and keepe ſeſſions, as iuſtice or iuſtices of the peace, ſhall and maie by the authoritie heereof, as well arreſt and commit to ward or baile in maner and forme aforeſaid, all and euerie perſon and perſons, being vehementlie ſuſpected of any the offenſes aforeſaid, as alſo to inquire of all and euerie the offenſes aforeſaid, and to proceed to the indicting of euerie ſuch offendor without anie further proceeding therein: anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Hed officer

Prouided alſo and be it enacted, that this preſent act ſhall be proclaimed in all the counties within this realme, before the end of eight and twentie daies next inſuing the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, to the intent that all perſons maie haue notice thereof, and thereby to auoid the perill and danger that maie inſue by offending againſt the ſame.

Proclama.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the peeres of this realme, and euerie of them that ſhall heereafter fortune to be indicted of any the offenſes aforeſaid, ſhall be tried by their peeres, as before hath beene accuſtomed in caſes of treaſon and felonie.

Peeres Triall

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, nor anie attaindor or attaindors of anie perſon or perſons for anie offenſe or offenſes made felonie by this act, ſhall in anie wiſe extend or be adiudged, interpreted or expounded, to make the offendor or offendors to forfeit or looſe anie lands, tenements or hereditaments anie longer, than onelie during his owne life, or to make anie corruption of bloud to anie the heire or heires of anie ſuch offendor or offendors, or to make the wife of anie ſuch offendor to looſe or forfeit hir dower or title of dower, of, or in anie lands, tenements or hereditaments, or hir action or intereſt to the ſame: anie thing in this act conteined, or anie attaindor or attaindors heereaf-

Corrup. of bloud

Dower

ter to be had, for anie offenſe or offenſes made felonie by this act, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Witneſſes

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall be héereafter indicted or arraigned for anie offenſe or offenſes touching or concerning ſpeaking or reporting as aforeſaid, vnleſſe the ſame offenſe or offenſes be prooued by the teſtimonie, depoſition, and othes of two ſufficient witneſſes at the time of his or their indictment, which ſaid witneſſes alſo at the time of the arraignment of the partie ſo indicted, ſhall be brought foorth in perſon before the partie ſo arraigned face to face, and there ſhall openlie declare all they can ſaie againſt the ſaid partie ſo indicted, vnleſſe the ſaid partie ſo indicted, ſhall willinglie and without violence confeſſe the ſame.

Repealed

And be it likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſtatute of the firſt and ſecond yéeres of king Philip and quéene Marie, intituled, (an act againſt ſeditious words and rumors) and one other act of parlement made in the firſt yéere of the raigne of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie (that now is) whereby it is prouided and enacted, that the ſaid former act ſhall extend to and for our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie that now is, and euerie clauſe, article and ſentence in euerie of the ſaid acts and ſtatutes, ſhall from and after the proclamation of this act, be repealed and void to all intents and purpoſes for ſo long time as this act ſhall continue in full ſtrength and perfect force.

And be it likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall haue continuance, or be in force for anie longer time than onelie during the naturall life of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie that now is, whome God long preſerue to his glorie, hir highneſſe honor and ſafetie, and to the commonwealth of all hir maieſties dominions, Amen.

An act for the reformation of errors in fines and recoueries.

Chap 3.

Writ of couenant

Inrolmēt.

FOr the appeaſing of ſutes, the auoiding of falſe practiſes, deceipts, deuiſes and miſdemeanors, and for helping of negligences and miſpriſions of clerks and officers, dangerous to aſſurances of mens lands and hereditaments: be it enacted by the quéens moſt excellent maieſtie, our ſouereigne ladie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that euerie writ of couenant and other writ, wherevpon anie fine héeretofore hath béene leuied, or héereafter ſhall be leuied, the returne thereof, the writ of Dedimus poteſtatem, made for the knowledging of anie of the ſame fines, the returne thereof, the concord, note and foot of euerie ſuch fine, the proclamations made therevpon, and the kings ſiluer. And alſo euerie originall, writ of entrée in the poſt or writ, wherevpon anie common recouerie hath béene ſuffered, or héereafter ſhall be ſuffered or paſſed, the writs of Sum. ad warrantizand. the returnes of the ſaid originals and writs of Sum. ad warrantizand. and euerie warrant of atturnie had or to be had, as well of euerie demandant and tenant as vouchée extant and remaining, or that ſhall be extant and in being, maie vpon the requeſt or election of anie perſon, be inrolled in rols of parchment by ſuch perſons, and for ſuch conſiderations as héereafter in this act ſhall be mentioned, and that the inrolments of the ſame or of anie part thereof, ſhall be of as good force and validitie in law to all intents, reſpects and purpoſes, for ſo much of anie of them ſo inrolled, as the ſame being extant and remaining, were or ought by law to be.

Fines
Recouerie

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no fine, proclamations vpon fines, or common recouerie héeretofore had, leuied, ſuffered or paſſed, or héereafter to be had, leuied, ſuffered or paſſed, ſhall be reuerſed or reuerſable by anie writ of error for falſe or incongrue latine, raſure, interlining, miſentring of anie warrant of atturnie, or of anie proclamation, miſreturning or not returning of the ſhiriffe, or other want of forme in words, and not in matter of ſubſtance.

Errors

Femme couert.

Age.

Prouided alwaies that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall bar or exclude anie perſon or perſons from anie writ of error, which ſhall be had, taken or purſued within fiue yéeres next after the end of the ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, vpon anie fine or recouerie héeretofore had or ſuffered. Nor from anie writ of error which ſhall be had, taken or purſued vpon anie fine or recouerie héeretofore leuied, knowledged or had, which fine or fines, recouerie or recoueries, or anie part or parcell of them, or anie of them now is, or at anie time before the firſt daie of June, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1582, ſhall be exemplified vnder the great ſeale of England, at and by the ſute of anie perſon, that is, or maie be intituled to haue or ſue anie writ of error vpon anie the fines or recoueries héeretofore paſſed: nor to bar anie femme couert, or anie perſon within the age of one and twentie yéeres, or anie perſon that is Non compos mentis, in priſon or beyond the ſeas, of or from anie writ of error to be had or proſecuted for the reuerſing of anie fine or recouerie héeretofore paſſed, leuied, or ſuffered, ſo that ſuch femine couert, or hir heirs within ſeuen yéeres next after that ſhe become ſole, and ſuch perſon within the age of one and twentie yéeres, or his heires within ſeuen yéeres next after he ſhall come and be of full age of one & twentie yéeres. And ſuch perſon that is Non compos mentis, within ſeuen yéers next after he ſhall become of ſane memorie, and in default thereof, the heires of ſuch perſon that is Non compos mentis, within ſeuen yéeres next after the death of ſuch perſon being Non compos mentis. And ſuch perſon in priſon, or his heires within ſeuen yéeres next after the ſame perſon ſhall be at libertie. And ſuch perſon beyond the ſeas, or his heires, within ſeuen yeeres next after the returne of ſuch perſon into this realme of England, or the death of the ſaid perſon, if he ſhall before his returne, die in anie forren countrie, ſhall ſue, take and proſecute their writs of error, as their caſes ſeuerallie ſhall require, for reuerſing of anie the ſaid fines or recoueries heeretofore paſſed, leuied or ſuffred.

Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall within the time and yéeres afore mentioned, commenſe or ſue his or their writs of error for the reuerſing of anie the ſaid fines or recoueries héeretofore paſſed, which ſute ſhall fortune to abate by the death of anie the parties to the ſame, that then it ſhall and maie be lawfull for his and their heires, at anie time within one yéere next after the ſaid ſeuen yeeres expired, to haue, ſue, and take their writ of error for the reuerſing of euerie ſuch fine and recouerie: and if ſuch heire be an infant within the age of one and twentie yeeres, then within one yéere next after the full age of ſuch infant, anie thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Heires

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie perſon that ſhall at anie time héereafter take the knowledge of anie fine or warrant of atturnie of anie tenant, or vouchée for ſuffering anie common recouerie, or ſhall certifie them or anie of them, ſhall with the certificat of the concord or warrant of atturnie, certifie alſo the daie and yeere wherein the ſame was knowledged: and that no perſon that taketh anie ſuch knowledge of anie fine or warrant for anie recouerie, ſhall be bounden, or by anie meanes inforced to certifie anie ſuch knowledge or warrant, except it be within one yéere next after the ſaid knowledge taken. And that no clerke or officer ſhall receiue anie writ of couenant, or writ of entrée, wherevpon any fine or common recouerie is héereafter to paſſe, vnleſſe the day of the knowledge of the ſame fine & warrant ſhall appere, in or by ſuch certificat, vpon paine that euerie clerke that ſhall receiue anie ſuch writ, ſhall forfeit for euerie time that he ſhall ſo offend, the ſum of v. li. And that no aturnement in or vpon anie fine be entred vpon record, except the partie mentioned to atturne therein, firſt haue appered in the court in perſon, or by atturnie warranted by the hand of one of the iuſtices of the one bench or the other, or of one iuſtice of aſſiſe, vpon a writ of *Quid iuris clamat, quem redditum reddit*, or *per quæ ſeruicia*, as the caſe requireth: and that euerie entrée of atturnement héereafter to be made, where there ſhall be no appearance, as afore is ſaid, ſhalbe vtterlie void, and of none effect, without anie writ of error or other meanes to be vſed for auoidance thereof.

Clerke
Forfeit
Atturnmēt

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall be for euer one office for the inrolment aforeſaid, which ſhall be & continue an office for euer, called the office of inrolments of writs for fines and recoueries, and that the iuſtices of the common plées for the time being (other than the chéefe iuſtice) ſhall haue and take the care and charge of and for the inrolments aforeſaid, and ſhall haue and inioy the ſaid office and the diſpoſition thereof, and carefullie ſée and looke to the execution thereof: and in conſideration of their charges, paine and trauell therein, ſhall haue and take the ſums of monie héereafter following, and no more. That is to ſaie, for the inrolment and examination of euerie fine and the parts thereof before mentioned, the ſumme of ſix ſhillings eight penſe. And for the inrolment of the ſaid parts, of euerie recouerie and the examination thereof, ſix ſhillings eight penſe. And for euerie exemplification of the inrolment of anie fine, fiue ſhillings. And for the exemplification and returnes of euerie writ of entrée, ſummons, and warrantizands, and warrants, fiue ſhillings. And for the ſearch of the rols of one yeere, foure penſe. And for the copie of one ſheet of paper, conteining fouretéene lines, foure penſe. And that the ſaid iuſtices or one of them, ſhall examine the inrolments of euerie ſuch fine and parts of recoueries, and forthwith after examination thereof, and immediatlie after the inrolment of euerie ſuch fine and parts of recoueries, write his name that ſo examineth with his owne hand in the roll thereof, vpon paine that the ſaid iuſtices ſhall forfeit to our ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, the ſumme of fiue pounds, for euerie time that they or ſome one of them ſhall make default of ſuch examination, or writing of his or their name, as afore is ſaid. And that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to, and for, the iuſtices of the ſaid court of common plées from time to time, to take order in all things, that ſhall be conuenient and néedfull for the inrolments aforeſaid, and vpon examination in the ſaid court, to aſſeſſe ſuch fine or amerciament, vpon anie clerke, ſhiriffe, deputie, atturnie, and other perſon for his and their miſpriſion, contempt, and negligence, for not dooing or miſdooing in anie thing, of, in, or concerning, the ſaid fines and recoueries, or anie part of them, or either of them, as by the ſaid iuſtices of the ſaid court of common plées for the time being, ſhall be thought méet and conuenient: the ſaid fine and amerciament to be eſtreated amongſt other fines and amerciaments of that court, where ſuch offenſe or miſpriſion ſhall be committed.

Office of inrolment
Iuſtices
Fees
Forfeit
Amerciam

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the chirographer of fines of the common plées for the time being, for euer ſhall write and make, or cauſe to be written & made for euerie countie, where hir maieſties writ runneth, one table, wherein ſhall be conteined ſuch contents of euerie fine that ſhall paſſe in anie one terme, as héereafter is mentioned, that is to ſaie, the name of the countie wherein the tenements mentioned in anie fine be, the name of euerie plaintiſe and deforciant, and of euerie manor named in the fine if anie ſuch be, and of the townes and places where the tenements in ſuch fine compriſed doo lie.

Chirographer
Table

And the firſt daie of the next terme after the ingroſſing of euerie ſuch fine, ſhall fix euerie of the
ſaid tables, vpon ſome open place of the court of common plees, and ſo euerie daie of the ſaid
terme, during the time of ſitting of the ſaid court, and that the ſaid chirographer ſhall deliuer to
Shiriffe euerie ſhiriffe of euerie countie, his vnder ſhiriffe or deputie, faire written in parchment, a perfect
content of the table, ſo to be made for that ſhire, in the terme that ſhall be next before the aſſiſes be
holden in the ſaid countie, or elſe meane betweene that terme and the ſaid aſſiſes. And that euerie
ſuch ſhiriffe, to whome ſuch parchments with the contents aforeſaid, ſhall be deliuered, the firſt daie
of the next aſſiſes after the deliuerie thereof vnto him, and euerie daie during the ſaid aſſiſes, ſhall
fix and ſet vp the ſame writing vndefaced in ſome open place in the court, where the iuſtices of the
aſſiſe of that countie ſhall ſit, and ſhall ſee the ſame to continue there, during ſuch time as the ſaid
iuſtices ſhall ſit there in court, vpon paine that euerie chirographer and ſhiriffe, offending againſt
Forfeit anie thing in this act conteined, ſhall forfeit to our ſoueraigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, the ſum
of fiue pounds, the one moitie whereof ſhall be to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors,
and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie court of record, wherein no
eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed. And that the chirographer for the time being,
ſhall haue and take for euerie ſuch content of euerie fine ſo ſet downe in the table aforeſaid,
foure penſe.

And foraſmuch, as vpon great examination it appeareth, that diuerſe fines and recoueries
haue beene heeretofore leuied and ſuffered of diuerſe manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments,
which ſometime were the inheritance of George ſometime earle of Kent, great
Earle of K grandfather to Henrie now earle of Kent in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder, whereunto the
ſaid now earle of Kent pretendeth title, in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder, which if they be
erronious as is pretended, doo much varie from the generall cauſe and miſcheefe for which this ſtatute
meaneth to prouide: be it therfore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that neither this ſtatute
nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to take awaie anie writ of error whereunto any perſon
or perſons is now or heereafter ſhall be lawfullie intituled for the reuerſing of the ſaid fines
and recoueries, or anie of them heeretofore leuied or ſuffered of anie of the ſaid manors, meſuages,
lands, tenements or hereditaments, which late were anie part or parcell of the inheritance of the
ſaid George, ſometime earle of Kent, in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion or remainder, anie thing in this
ſtatute conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull for the
Clerks iuſtices clerks, authorized by their warrant in the ſaid ſeuerall offices and places, where the ſame
records or anie of them doo or ſhall remaine, to write out or inroll the ſame records and euerie part
thereof, without anie thing to be paid therefore. And that the ſaid records nor anie of them for the
writing out, or making the rols thereof by the clerks of the ſaid iuſtices, otherwiſe then for the examination
thereof by the iuſtices, ſhall be brought or caried foorth of the ſaid offices or places.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that none of the fines or recoueries heeretofore
Exempli· leuied, paſſed or ſuffered, which ſhall be exemplified vnder the great ſeale, according to the
forme of this act, ſhall after ſuch exemplification had, be in anie wiſe amended.

An act for the fortifieng of the borders towards Scotland.

Chap.4. FOraſmuch as great care hath beene heeretofore taken for maintenance of good ſtrength
and force vpon the borders and frontiers aginſt Scotland, & to the end that inhabitants
and tenants there might be better able and more incouraged for the defenſe of the ſame
borders when anie occaſion ſhould be offred in that behalfe, all charges of ſubſidies and
taxes haue beene forborne to be laid or charged vpon the ſaid inhabitants, and for like reſpect it
hath beene heeretofore alſo vſed in diuerſe places within the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland,
Weſtmerland, and the biſhoprike of Durham, that diuerſe and a great part of the inhabitants
there, haue inioied their tenements and farme holds in diuerſe fauourable ſorts and formes
of tenure. And for that the queenes maieſtie hath of late yeeres beene oftentimes informed by report
and certificat of hir principall officers hauing charge of hir borders, that the force of hir ſaid
borders both of horſmen and footmen are greatlie decaied, and likelie dailie to grow weaker by manie
occaſions, and among other by decaie & ruine of ſundrie the habitations of thoſe borders, whereby
the number of the ancient inhabitants able for ſeruice, haue beene deminiſhed, and that part of
the ſame habitations, tenancies, and farmes haue beene reduced rather to paſturing of cattell than
to the maintenance of men of ſeruice. And that alſo in ſome parts the tenants and inhabitants
themſelues haue deminiſhed their owne ſtrength, by diuiding their houſes and farmes, which were
meet onelie for one able houſholder and familie, into the occupation of ſundrie perſons commonlie
being their children or other kinſfolks: ſo as by the ſmalneſſe and meaneſſe of the holding, no
one of them is able to furniſh a man for ſeruice. And that alſo diuerſe owners and tenants vpon
the borders, haue for more gaine than they could haue of naturall ſubiects, letten their lands or feedings,
or ſome part thereof to Scottiſhmen, thereby not onelie weakening the ſtrength of hir maieſties
naturall ſubiects, but ſtrengthening forreners.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the queens
Commiſſ. maieſtie ſhall and maie from time to time, as need ſhall require, by commiſſion vnder the great
ſeale of England, make and appoint ſuch and ſo manie commiſſioners as to hir maieſtie ſhall be

thought conuenient, giuing vnto them or ſix of them (whereof two to be of the Quorum) full power and authoritie in all and euerie of the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, and the countie palantine of Durham, or in anie one of them, or in anie part of anie of them, to inquire by the oths of twelue men or mo, or by other good means, according to their diſcretions, what tenancies and houſes of habitations be ſince the ſeuen and twentith yéere of king Henrie the eight ruined and decaied, and not held or occupied by men able to ſerue as horſſemen or footmen, according to the ancient duties of thoſe tenancies, and in like maner to examine and ſearch out the iuſt or probable cauſes of thoſe ruines and decaies, and of the wants and euill furnitures of the ſaid horſſemen and footmen, and to giue order and direction for reformation thereof, with all ſpéed reaſonable. And to that end if it ſhall appeare to the ſaid commiſſioners or ſuch ſix of them as is aforeſaid, that the fault of the ſaid ruines or decaies haue béene onelie in the lords and owners, or their principall officers, or in the officers and farmars of hir maieſties manors, lands, or tenements, or anie their aſſignes, then the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch ſix as is aforeſaid, ſhall order, command, and inioine, aſwell hir maieſties officers, farmars or their aſſignes, as others the lords and owners, and their officers or farmars, to reediſie or repaire the ſame tenements and houſes of habitation, and ſpeciallie the capitall houſes and Barnekins within a conuenient time at their owne charges, with reſtoring like quantities of lands thereunto, as with the ſame hath béene occupied in the ſaid twentie ſeuenth yéere of king Henrie the eight. And ſhall ſet pains for euerie default of ſuch reediſieng or reſtoring in reaſonable time, not excéeding one hundreth marks for euerie ſuch default: and if they ſhall find default of furniture of the tenants with horſſe, weapon, or armor, according to their duties, then they ſhall by perſuaſion in reſpect of the quéenes maieſties ſeruice, and the defence of their natiue countrie, treat with ſuch lords and other whom it maie concerne, and the fréeholders, leaſées or tenants, for order to be taken by their mutuall aſſents, for the renuing and continuance of the ſaid ſeruice, and for want of reaſonable conformitie on either part, maie inioine the ſaid lords and all others vnder them, and alſo all the quéenes maieſties officers, farmars, and their aſſignes, to giue ſuch helpe as the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch ſix as aforeſaid ſhall thinke fit, toward the inabling of the ſaid tenant or tenants, to be furniſhed according to the ancient dutie of the ſaid tenement, & to take order how the ſaid tenant ſhall thereby be furniſhed and be able for ſeruice, and ſo to ſée that the ſame be dulie executed, and the ſaid commiſſioner ſhall take bonds in good ſummes to hir maieſties vſe, of euerie ſuch perſon, of whome it ſhall be requiſit that the ſaid ancient dutie of ſuch tenements reſpectiuelie ſhall be furniſhed, kept, and executed, on paine of reaſonable forfeitures, not excéeding fortie pounds for euerie default, and ſhall aſſeſſe fines, and ſet downe paines for ſuch defaults or wants of furniture, as ſhall in that behalfe be requiſit. And if the vnableneſſe of the ſaid tenants ſhall be found to haue growne, or to grow héereafter by their owne default or wilfulneſſe, without iuſt occaſion: the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch ſix of them as is aforeſaid, ſhall order, inioine, and direct the ſaid tenants within ſome reaſonable ſpéedie time, to furniſh themſelues with horſſe, armor, and weapon, or with armor and weapon according to their ancient vſage, and their vttermoſt reaſonable abilitie, at their owne charges, without anie contribution of the lords, but at their owne good wils, vpon paine to be expelled by the lord, owner, or ſuperior farmars, or their aſſignes, which ſo expelling, ſhall place in ſuch holding or farme another tenant, that ſhall be furniſhed and readie for ſuch ſeruice as is aforeſaid, or elſe ſhall within one moneth giue notice to the commiſſioners, or to the warden of the ſame marches, of his not placing of ſuch tenant, vpon ſuch paine as the commiſſioners, or ſuch ſix of them as is aforeſaid, ſhall aſſeſſe, not excéeding one hundred marks, and the ſaid commiſſioners or warden, after ſuch notice giuen, ſhall place one other tenant ſufficient for the ſeruices aforeſaid, and in hir maieſties lands by the officers of hir reuenue, within ſome time to be limited. And the ſaid landlords, owners, ſuperior farmars, or their aſſignes, and alſo hir maieſties officers, to be alſo inioined and bound vpon ſome paine to cauſe the ſame to be executed, and that a new tenant ſhall be placed ſufficientlie furniſhed to hold the ſame. And further where it ſhall appeare, that within the ſpace of thirtie yéeres, anie tenement or habitation of houſhold, which haue mainteined anie horſſemen or footmen, by ancient vſage for ſeruice toward the frontiers, haue béene by the tenants and owners themſelues, or by anie other means diuided into ſundrie habitations, or the lands thereunto belonging diſtributed to other tenants, whereby anie one principall tenement ſo diuided, or the ſame tenement with the land therewith now occupied, ſhall not be able to mainteine the inhabitant thereof to be furniſhed according to the ancient dutie of ſeruice, that in ſuch caſe the ſaid commiſſioners or ſuch ſix of them, as is aforeſaid, ſhall take order, that for the preſent time, the perſons which ſhall haue the vſe and profit of anie part of the ſame tenements, or of the ſaid lands ſo withdrawne from the ſaid principall tenement during the time of their preſent termes, ſhall yéerelie contribute to the principall tenant there reſiding, to be readie and furniſhed for the ſaid ſeruice, ſome reaſonable yéerelie aid by monie, or otherwiſe, towards his furniture méet for ſeruice.

Reediſie houſes

Horſſes Weapons

Bonds.

Fines

Tenemẽts diuided

Prouided alwaies, that where the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch ſix as aforeſaid ſhall find, that meane or vndertenants, hauing particular eſtates ouer the terretenant (other then the lords and owners) haue béene cauſe of anie ſuch decaie, in thoſe caſes they ſhall order and compell all ſuch perſons meane (which from vnder the lord, vnto the baſe or terretenant, ſhall be found to haue béene cauſe of ſuch decaie) to contribute towards the reedifieng or repairing of anie tenement ruined or decaied ſince the time of their intereſt in the premiſes, and alſo to the helpe of the furniture of the partie ſo decaied: and ſhall alſo cauſe them to be bound during their particular eſtates, to obſerue the order of the ſaid commiſſioners, to be taken as is aforeſaid, towards the ſaid tenants, inhabitants, and ſeruice. And bicauſe diuerſe perſons being lords and owners, and others alſo, that haue particular eſtates vnder the ſaid lords and owners, which are by the ſaid commiſſioners in diuerſe caſes aboue mentioned, to be charged with the contributions aboue mentioned, maie be abſent out of the parties, where the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall haue authoritie to execute the ſaid commiſſion, and ſhall not appeare vpon ſummons and precepts, and ſhall haue no lands or tenements within the iuriſdiction of the ſaid commiſſion, to ſatiſfie ſuch paines or amerciaments as ſhall be ſet vpon them, to performe their order, in ſuch caſes the commiſſioners or ſuch ſix of them as is aforeſaid, ſhall eſtreat the ſame paines and amerciaments into the excheker, in like maner, as iuſtices of peace ought to doo for fines, and amerciaments, taxed or ſet before them. And therevpon the barons and court of excheker, ſhall vſe all good diligence to procure the leuieng thereof vpon the parties amerced, or that ſhall forfeit paines in anie part of the realme whereſoeuer the ſaid partie ſhall remaine. And vpon the ſame anſwered by anie ſhiriffe or other officer, the ſame ſhall be paid by order of the principall officers of the ſaid excheker, to the commiſſioners or ſome of them, to be by them anſwered, to ſuch to whome the ſame ſhall be due, without further warrant from hir maieſtie for the ſame.

L.chancel.
L.treſuror

Prouided alſo, that where the commiſſioners, or anie ſuch ſix of them as aforeſaid, ſhall find that anie thing is and ought to be doone for the furtherance of this ſeruice, in anie of the premiſes in the quéenes maieſties charge, in reſpect of anie hir lands, lordſhips, or tenements, or of anie thing taken by anie officers of hir reuenue, or by anie other perſon attending vpon the ſaid officers or miniſters, or by anie other meanes to their owne vſe. In ſuch caſes the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch ſix as aforeſaid, ſhall certifie to the lord treaſuror, chancellor, and barons of the excheker, their directions and orders concerning the contributions by them reaſonablie thought méet to be made in hir maieſties behalfe, or by anie hir officers or miniſters, to the intent the ſaid lord treaſuror, chancellor and barons, or anie two of them, whereof the lord treaſuror or chancellor for the time being to be one, ſhall on hir maieſties behalfe direct warrants to hir maieſties receiuors of the ſaid countie, to make paiment and allowance, according to the order and direction of the ſaid commiſſioners, without anie other ſpeciall warrant from hir maieſtie for the ſame, and they ſhall alſo compell all other hir maieſties ſaid officers and miniſters, or their deputies, that ſhall be ordered by the commiſſioners as aforeſaid, to make contribution, as is aboueſaid, to make paiment, and to ſatiſfie the ſaid orders in like ſort and maner, as if the ſaid orders and directions were decréed by the ſaid court of excheker.

Commiſſi.
Oth.

Prouided, that the ſaid commiſſioners, before they ſhall exerciſe the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall be ſworne before the lord chancellor of England, or before ſuch to whome the lord chancellor ſhall direct a writ of Dedimus poteſtatem, or before the iuſtices of aſſiſe in the countie where they ſhall ſit, or before the iuſtices of peace in the quarter ſeſſions in the ſaid countie, according to the tenor of an oth, conteined in a ſtatute of the ſecond and third yéeres of the reignes of king Philip and quéene Marie, made for the reedifieng of caſtles, and ſtrengthening of the borders within the foreſaid countie (leauing out the words (And all ſaints) expreſſed in the end of the ſaid oth.) And that they ſhall haue like wages for themſelues and clerks, as in the ſaid ſtatute alſo expreſſed, and the ſame to be leuied out of ſuch ſummes of monie as ſhall be aſſeſſed by the ſaid commiſſioners, according to the prouiſion conteined in the foreſaid ſtatute of the ſecond and third yéeres of the reignes of king Philip and quéene Marie, for the allowance of the like commiſſioners appointed to execute the ſaid ſtatute.

Prouided alſo, that they ſhall haue the like authoritie, to make and direct writs, precepts, warrants, and other commandements, to all ſhirifs, bailifs, ſtewards, and all other miniſters, officers, and perſons, to appeare before them, and to execute their commandements, and ſhall in all caſes haue like authoritie to execute this commiſſion warranted by this ſtatute, as by the ſaid ſtatute of the ſecond and third yéeres of king Philip and quéene Marie, was giuen for the execution of the ſaid ſtatute. And that the like commiſſions ſhall be made in cauſes requiſit by the chancellor and officers of the duchie of Lancaſter, and by the biſhop of Durham in the countie palantine of Durham, reſpectiuelie, according as is mentioned in the foreſaid ſtatute of the ſecond and third yéeres of the reignes of king Philip and quéene Marie, for commiſſions to be made by them for execution of the ſaid ſtatute.

Prouided, that the aforeſaid commiſſioners ſhall not by anie their order or direction, intermeddle with anie lands of hir maieſtie, or of anie other perſon that are preſentlie in leaſe or demiſe, or granted by déed indented in writing, or by copie of court roll within anie manor, where of ancient time the cuſtome hath béene to grant the ſame lands by copie of court roll, but that the ſame leaſées by indenture, and copie holders, ſhall continue at the pleaſure of the leaſors, or the granters of the ſaid copie, or their heires, as before the making of this ſtatute they might haue doone, and yet, if heeretofore the ſaid lands ſo leaſed by demiſe, or granted by copie of court roll, ſhall appeare to haue beene chargeable to ſeruice, and that the ancient tenants thereof haue vſuallie doone ſeruice for the borders, and in the ſaid indentures or copies, or in the court roll whereof the ſame are copies, there be no couenants or clauſes, nor otherwiſe anie bonds taken for the ſaid ſeruices to be doone and performed: In theſe caſes, for reuiuing or furtherance of the ſaid ſeruices, the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch ſix of them as is aforeſaid, ſhall vpon due examination firſt had, and triall made, take order either with the lords or leſſors, or with their officers, or with their tenants, or with both of them, to cauſe anie tenements ruined or decaied, to be reedified or repaired, as is before limited. And alſo to cauſe the ſaid ſeruice or ſeruices to be reuiued and mainteined for the defenſe of the ſaid borders, either by ſpeciall couenants to be conteined in writing betwixt the ſaid lord and tenant, or otherwiſe.

Orders.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this parlement, that all orders to be ſet downe by the ſaid commiſſioners by vertue of this ſtatute, and by authoritie of the ſaid commiſſion or commiſſions, or anie of them, ſhall ſtand and be in force to continue, except the ſame ſhall be by themſelues or ſuch number of them as is aboue limited, or by other commiſſioners authorized by hir maieſtie, according to the forme of this act, vpon examination and good conſideration, and vpon calling all perſons intereſſed before them to be heard, otherwiſe altered or changed in the whole, or in part.

Farmars

Prouided alſo, that heereafter all farmars or leaſees, that ſhall haue intereſt heereafter in anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, and the biſhoprike of Durham, or in anie one of them, by vertue of anie new leaſe to be made after the end of this ſeſſion of this parlement, ſhall perſonallie dwell vpon the ſaid lands and tenements, being houſes of habitation, or elſe ſhall perſonallie be reſident and dwelling in and vpon ſome other houſe and habitation within one of the ſaid counties, and ſhall appoint and aſſigne a meet perſon to inhabit vpon the ſaid farme or tenement ſo dimiſed, in ſuch ſort as the inhabitant maie reaſonablie liue therevpon, according to the qualitie of the farme, and ſhall performe the ſaid ſeruice. And if the ſaid farmar ſhall depart out of the ſaid counties, to dwell or reſide in anie other place, he ſhall within one twelue moneths after his departure, ſurrender his ſaid farme to him or them that then ſhall haue the immediat reuerſion or remainder, ſo as he maie dimiſe the ſame to the aforeſaid inhabitant afore aſſigned, or to ſome other to be reſident and dwell therevpon, and keepe hoſpitalitie meet for the qualitie of the ſaid farme, for the better repleniſhing of the ſaid countries with people, or elſe it ſhall be lawfull for him or them, that ſhall haue the immediat reuerſion or remainder, after ſuch twelue moneths, and his abſence continuing ſo long, to reenter as though the ſaid leaſe were determined.

And be it enacted that vpon cauſe notoriouſlie giuen by anie lords or owners, or their officers, or by anie hir maieſties officers, farmars, or their aſſigns, to the hinderance of the ſaid ſeruice, as is aforeſaid, and vpon complaint made thereof to hir maieſtie, or to hir commiſſioners, or anie of them, or to the wardens of the borders, the ſaid commiſſioners or ſuch ſix of them as is aforeſaid, that they ſhall haue their commiſſion in force, or in default of ſuch commiſſion then being in force, ſuch other commiſſioners to whome the queenes maieſtie ſhall and maie vpon the ſaid complaint or certificat from the warden, direct a new commiſſion to the like ſort and number of commiſſioners, as in this ſtatute is expreſſed, ſhall examine the cauſe or complaint of the certificat, and ſhall take order betweene the lord and the tenant, that by repairing of the ſame habitation, and other helps aboueſaid, the tenant maie be able, bounden, and charged to inhabit the ſame tenement and doo the ſeruice vpon the borders according to his tenure.

Cōtinuãce of ſtatute

Prouided alſo, that this preſent ſtatute ſhall continue during hir maieſties life onelie (which God long preſerue.)

Be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that one act and ſtatute made at the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the ſecond and third yeeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and queene Marie, intituled, An act for the reedifieng of caſtles and forts, and for the incloſing of grounds vpon the borders towards Scotland, and euerie article, branch, clauſe, and ſentence therein conteined, except the ſaid words (And all ſaints) ſhall be from henſefoorth fullie reuiued, and ſhall haue continuance for, and during the terme of twentie yeeres next inſuing the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement. And from thenſefoorth to the end of the parlement then next following: and that the ſame act and ſtatute in euerie behalfe, ſhall from thenſefoorth be interpreted and expounded, to extend as fullie and largelie to the queenes maieſtie that now is, hir heires and ſucceſſors, during the ſaid time, for the good execution of the ſame, as euer it did, or was meant to extend to the ſaid late king Philip and queene Marie, anie thing to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Reuiued

Cuſtome

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and conſidering that the ſpeciall purpoſe of the premiſes in this act conteined, is to haue the people and inhabitants of the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Weſtmerland, and of the ſaid countie palantine of the biſhoprike of Durham, which of ancient time were accuſtomed, and by the cuſtoms of the ſaid countries are, or ought to ſerue on horſbacke, or on foot, for defenſe of the frontiers, to be able for ſeruice, and to be readie furniſhed for the ſaid ſeruice.

Therefore be it enacted,that if the lord and owner of anie tenement, or place of habitation, or farme, wherevpon anie ſuch tenant bound by ſuch cuſtome to ſerue, doth now dwell, or where at anie time ſince the ſeuen and twentith yeere of king Henrie the eight, anie ſuch tenant bound by cuſtome to ſuch ſeruice, did dwell, ſhall place and cauſe to inhabit therevpon a tenant able to ſerue on horſſebacke,or on foot, according to the ancient cuſtome of the ſame tenement or farme, and ſo for that purpoſe to be alwaies, when need ſhall require, furniſhed for the ſaid ſeruice requiſit, in ſuch caſe the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall not by vertue of this act, intermeddle betwixt the lord or owner and the tenant,but that it maie be lawfull for the ſaid lord or owner therein, to grant to his tenant ſuch ſtate,and in ſuch ſort,as lawfullie he might haue doone before the making of this ſtatute. So as the ſaid tenant be as aboue is ſaid, able and readie with furniture to doo his accuſtomed ſeruice,when time ſhall require for defenſe of the frontiers.

An act touching iron mils,neere vnto the citie of London,and the riuer of Thames.

Chap 5.

Cole Fuell

Forfeit

Whereas by reaſon of the late erection of ſundrie iron mils in diuerſe places of this realme,not far diſtant from the citie of London,and the ſuburbs of the ſame, or from the downes and ſea coſts of Suſſex,the neceſſarie prouiſion of wood, aſwell timber fit for building, and other vſes, as alſo all other ſellable woods, ſeruing for fewell, doth dailie decaie and become ſcant, and will in time to come,become much more ſcarſer, by reaſon whereof the prices are growne to be verie great and vnreaſonable, and in time to come will be much more, if ſome remedie be not prouided, to the great damage not onelie of the inhabitants of the ſaid citie of London,and the ſuburbs of the ſame, but alſo to all others the queenes maieſties moſt louing ſubiects,hauing occaſion dailie from all parts of the realme,to repaire vnto the ſame and the places aboueſaid. For remedie whereof,be it therefore enacted by the queens moſt excellent maieſtie,the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement heere aſſembled,and by the authoritie of the ſame,that no perſon or perſons from and after the feaſt daie of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming, ſhall conuert or imploie, or cauſe to be conuerted or imploied to coale or other fewell, for the making of iron or of iron mettall in anie iron mils,furnace or hammer,anie maner of wood or vnderwood now growing or which heereafter ſhall grow within the compaſſe and precinct of two & twentie miles of the riuer of Thames, from Dorcheſter in the countie of Oxford downwards the ſaid riuer of Thames nor within foure miles of the foot of the hils called the downes betwixt Arundell and Peniſeie, in the countie of Suſſex, nor within foure miles of any of the townes of Winchelſeie and Rie,nor within two miles of the towne of Pemſeie,nor within three miles of the towne of Haſtings in the ſaid countie,vpon pain to forfeit for euerie lode of wood ſo to be imploied or conuerted into cole or other fewell for the making of iron or iron mettall,in anie iron mill,furnace or hammer, as is aforeſaid, fortie ſhillings of lawfull monie of England,the one halfe of all which forfeitures to be to our ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, and to hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by originall writ,bill, plaint or information,wherein no eſſoine, protection, or iniunction,or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Prouided alwaies that this act ſhall not extend to anie woods growing or to grow in any ſuch part of the weilds of Surrie,Suſſex,or Kent,within the ſaid twentie two miles of the ſaid citie of London and the riuer of Thames, as is diſtant aboue eighteene miles from the citie of London, and eight miles from the ſaid riuer of Thames.

New iron works

And be it likewiſe further enacted that from henſeforth no new iron works ſhall be erected within two and twentie miles of the ſaid citie of London, nor within fourteene miles of the riuer of Thames,nor within foure miles of the downes aforeſaid,or of the ſaid townes of Pemſeie, Winchelſeie,Haſtings,or Rie,vpon paine of one hundred pounds of lawfull monie of England, likewiſe to be recouered and imploied,as is aforeſaid.

Chriſtoph. Darrell

Prouided alſo,that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to anie woods or vnderwoods now ſtanding or growing , or which heereafter ſhall ſtand or grow in or vpon anie lands of Chriſtopher Darrell gentleman,in the pariſh of Newdigate,within the weild of the countie of Surrie,which woods of the ſaid Chriſtopher haue heeretofore beene,and be by him preſerued and coppiſed for the vſe of his iron works in thoſe parts.

An act for the repairing of Douer hauen.

Chap.6.

Wheras the merchants of this realme,and other paſſing through the narrow ſeas,ſuſteine yeerlie great damages for want of conuenient harbor vpon the coaſt of the ſaid narrow ſeas, wherevnto they maie enter to auoid imminent danger of tempeſts, pirats, or the common enemie in time of war,hir maieſtie minding to prouide for their ſafetie,vnderſtanding by the lords of hir honorable priuie counſell and other,that Douer was the moſt conuenient place for harbor: and that ſkilfull men haue contriued a probable plat, and vndertaken the finiſhing and perfecting thereof,for a competent ſum of monie,in accompliſhing whereof,aſwell hir maieſtie, of hir highneſſe liberalitie, as the inhabitants of the ſaid towne of Douer to their abilitie,haue alreadie beſtowed great ſums of monie in and about the ſame. Now for the better furtherance and finiſhing thereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that for euerie ſhip, veſſell, or craier,whereof anie of hir maieſties ſubiects ſhall be owners or partie owners, of the burden of twentie tuns or vpward, loding or diſcharging within this realme, and paſſing to or fro anie forren countrie, during the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres next comming, from fortie daies after the end of this ſeſſion of parlement, there ſhall be paied for euerie ſuch voiage, by the maiſter or owner of ſuch ſhip, veſſell or craier, the ſumme of thrée penſe for euerie tun of the burden of ſuch ſhip, veſſell or craier (except veſſels laden with ſea cole or grindſtones) and for euerie chadron of ſea cole or grindſtone, penie halfepenie. The ſame to be paied vnto ſuch cuſtomer or cuſtomers, or collector of cuſtoms or ſubſidies, with whom the entrie ſhall be made, or their deputies within this realme from whenſe ſuch ſhips ſhall come, or where ſuch ſhip or ſhips, or anie of them ſhall arriue, before they lode or vnlode ſuch goods within the realme, taking of the ſaid cuſtomer, officer or deputie, a writing teſtifieng the receipt thereof to the ſaid vſe, for which writing he ſhall paie nothing. The ſaid ſummes ſo to be collected, to be paid ouer by ſuch cuſtomer or officer, to the receipt of hir maieſties excheker, and to be from thenſe deliuered to the vſe aforeſaid, by warrant of the lord treaſuror or chancellor of the excheker for the time being, without further warrant from hir maieſtie. The account of the number of the ſaid tuns, to be made according to the entrie of euerie ſuch ſhip, veſſell or craier in the cuſtome houſe. And that no entrie of ſuch veſſell ſhall be receiued or allowed in anie office of hir maieſties cuſtoms or ſubſidies, without true information by the oth of ſuch owner, maiſter or ſhipper, concerning the burden of ſuch ſhip, veſſell or craier, nor without or before paiment of the ſummes aforſaid, by the ſhipper, maiſter or owner of ſuch ſhip, veſſell or craier, of which paiment the ſaid maiſter, owner or ſhipper ſhall haue allowance of the merchants, according to the rate of the goods in ſuch ſhip, veſſell or craier by waie of auerage. And that euerie cuſtomer or officer, in whoſe wilfull default the ſaid ſummes ſhall not be trulie collected and anſwered, as is before appointed, ſhall forfeit to the vſe aforeſaid, ten times as much as ſo ſhall not be collected or anſwered by his wilfull default, to be recouered by the maior and iurats of the towne of Douer, to the ſaid vſe, againſt ſuch cuſtomer or officer, by action of debt in anie court of record, in which action, no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Tunnage

Excheker

Oth

Cuſtomer Forfeit

An act for the increaſe of mariners, and for maintenance of the nauigation.

Chap. 7.

Where the merchants and fiſhmongers of diuerſe places of this realme, haue for their priuate gaines, gone and ſent into other countries and forren realmes, and there ingroſſed into their hands great numbers and quantitie of fiſh taken by aliens and ſtrangers, being in goodneſſe far inferior to the fiſh taken by Engliſhmen in the iſland voiages, and for the buieng of the ſame fiſh, haue conueied and caried great maſſes of monie forth of this realme, and haue vittelled and furniſhed this realme with forren fiſh and hering, the ſubiects whereof haue béene accuſtomed in times paſt, to ſerue the ſame with fiſh and herings gotten by their owne trauell, & diuerſe other forren regions & countries: by reaſon of which vnnaturall dealings of the ſaid merchants and fiſhmongers, and vſuall eating of fleſh on the accuſtomed and vſuall fiſh daies, there be of late decaied, not onelie the number of two hundred ſaile and more, of good and ſeruiceable ſhips, which yéerelie traded to Iſland for taking of fiſh in this realme vſuallie ſold, but alſo a great number of mariners and ſeamen, fit for the ſeruice of hir maieſtie and hir ſaid realme, for the defenſe thereof in time of wars.

For redreſſe whereof, be it enacted by the quéenes maieſtie our ſouereigne ladie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and the authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall not be lawfull to anie natiue Engliſhman, woman, or denizen, at anie time after the end of this ſeſſion of this parlement, directlie or indirectlie, by themſelues, their ſeruants, factors, agents, deputies, or fréends, or anie of them whatſoeuer, to go or ſend into anie other forren countrie, realme or dominion whatſoeuer, for the buieng, prouiding, or bringing into this realme, ont or from anie the ſaid forren realmes or dominions out of the quéenes obeiſance, of anie ſalted fiſh, or ſalted herings, nor ſhall make anie agréement with anie alien or ſtranger, or anie other for ſuch bringing into this realme, by anie alien or ſtranger, of anie ſalted fiſh or ſalted herings: and that no ſalted fiſh, nor ſalted herings ſhall be brought hither out of the ſaid forren realmes and dominions, but by the mére owners therof, or deputies of them being aliens and ſtrangers, without the procurement of anie ſubiect of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, or of anie denizen, and by none other perſon or perſons, vpon paine that ſuch Engliſh perſon or denizen, offending againſt this act, ſhall forfeit the ſame ſalted herings, and ſalted fiſh, or the value thereof, the one moitie whereof ſhall be to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that ſhall firſt ſeize the ſame fiſh, or herings, or firſt ſue for the value thereof, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed.

Salt fiſh

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull for all and euerie hir maieſties ſubiects, being owners of anie ſhips, barks, or veſſels, to receiue, and take into their ſaid ſhips, barks, and veſſels, ſailing with croſſe ſailes, anie herings or other fiſh, which anie alien or ſtranger ſhall buie and prouide, of anie hir maieſties ſubiects within this realme, and the ſaid herings and fiſh, or anie of them, maie tranſport into anie parts beyond the ſeas, in their ſaid ſhips or veſſels with croſſe ſailes, ſo as the ſaid aliens or ſtrangers paie to hir maieſtie hir cuſtomes and duties for the ſame.

Tranſport fiſh.

Aliens
Customers

And be it further enacted, that all aliens, and ſtrangers ſhall from henſeforth, and from time to time, paie to hir maieſtie for all ſalted fiſh and ſalted hering to be brought into this realme, all ſuch like cuſtoms and impoſitions, as are or ſhall be impoſed and ſet vpon anie hir maieſties ſubiects in thoſe forren regions and countries, ports and townes, from whenſe the ſaid ſalted fiſh and ſalted herings ſhall be ſhipped and brought for the like fiſhes and herings, ouer and beſides the ordinarie cuſtoms, which haue béene paid to hir maieſtie for the ſame.

Fraud
Forfeit
Alien
Forfeit.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall doo, ſuffer, cauſe, or procure anie fraudulent, deceitfull, or colourable act whatſoeuer, whereby anie part of this act before mentioned, ſhall or maie be colourablie, fraudulentlie, or deceitfullie auoided, or fruſtrated, contrarie to the intent thereof, that then euerie perſon ſo offending, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie ſuch his offenſe, the ſumme of two hundred pounds, the one moitie wherof ſhall be to our ſouereigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie court of record, by bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be allowed. And that if anie alien or ſtranger ſhall wilfullie conceale anie act or thing whatſoeuer, to be doone to the deceiuing, colouring or defrauding of anie branch or article of this eſtatute before mentioned, that then euerie ſuch alien and ſtranger ſhall forfeit and loſe for ſuch offenſe to the quéenes maieſtie his ſhip and veſſell, and all that therevnto apperteineth, to be ſeized to hir maieſties vſe, by anie hir maieſties ſubiects: and moreouer, that if anie alien or ſtranger borne, ſhall bring into anie hauen, port, crééke or towne of this realme, anie ſalt fiſh, or ſalt herings, which ſhall not be good, ſwéet, ſeaſonable, and méet for mens meat, and ſhall offer the ſame to be ſold, and ſhall be warned by anie officer of ſuch port, hauen, or towne (where the ſame ſhall be offered to be ſold) that the ſame be not ſeaſonable nor méet for mens meat, that then if he or they with their ſaid fiſh, ſhall after that offer anie of the ſaid vnſeaſonable fiſh to be ſold to anie perſon within this realme, or ſhall not depart with the ſame from the ſaid hauen, port, or towne, ſo ſoone as conuenientcie will ſerue, that then all and euerie perſon owners thereof, ſhall loſe and forfeit to our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, all the ſaid vnſeaſonable fiſh vnméet for mens meat, as before is ſaid.

Forfeit
Iſland, &c.

Prouided alwaie, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend or be preiudiciall to anie prouiding or bringing of fiſh in, or out of the countrie of Iſland, Shotland, or Newfound land, or anie the parts or ſeas therevnto adioining, or on the Scottiſh ſeas, nor to anie fiſh that ſhall be killed, taken and ſalted by the quéenes naturall ſubiects, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Staple fiſh.

Prouided alſo, that it ſhall be lawfull for all the quéenes ſubiects, now vſing the trade of bringing in of ſtaple fiſh & lings from beyond the ſeas, to bring in Engliſh bottoms into this realme, for the better ſupplie of preſent furniſhing of this realme with vittell, all maner of ſtaple fiſh and lings being good and wholſome for mans bodie, during the ſpace of thrée yeeres next following the end of this ſeſſion of parlement, anie thing in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Fiſhmong.
Forfeit

And be it likewiſe enacted, that all ordinances of the fiſhmongers of London, or of anie other companie or corporation whatſoeuer, made or to be made, for reſtreint of any perſon to take or ſell fiſh, or to buie or prouide anie fiſh of anie merchant, or other within this realme, ſhall be repelled and void. And that euerie perſon or bodie corporat, that ſhall make or execute anie ſuch ordinance or reſtraint, ſhall for euerie ſuch offenſe forfeit one hundred pounds, the one moitie thereof to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the partie gréeued that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt in anie court of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law for the defendant, ſhall be admitted or allowed.

An act for the true melting, making and working of wax.

Chap. 8.
Roſſen
Tallow
Forfeit

WHere by the goodneſſe of God this land dooth yéeld great plentie of honie and wax, as not onelie hath, and dooth ſuffiſe the neceſſarie vſes of the quéenes maieſtie and hir ſubiects to be ſpent within this realme, but alſo a great quantitie to be ſpared, to be tranſported vnto other realmes & countries beyond the ſeas, by waie of merchandize, to the great benefit of hir maieſtie and the realme, and yet neuertheleſſe a great part of the wax made and melted within this realme, hath béene found to be of late verie corrupt, by reaſon of the deceitfull mixture thereof, and the makers and ſellers of honie alſo haue not onelie vſed to put the ſaid honie in caſks of deceitfull aſſize, but haue vſed alſo deceitfull mixtures of the ſame: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie perſon within this realme, or the dominions of the ſame, which ſhall after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next inſuing, in the making and melting of wax, by anie waie or meanes vſe or practiſe, or cauſe to be vſed and practiſed anie maner deceit by mixture, and mingling the ſame with roſen, tallow, turpentine, or anie other deceitfull thing, to the intent to ſell and vtter the ſame, or offer the ſame to be ſold or vttered for wax, to anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, ſhall forfeit and loſe the ſame mingled or corrupted wax. And if the ſame corrupted wax ſhall happen to be ſold, before ſuch fault and corruption ſhall be found, that then the ſaid melter, mingler or corrupter, cauſer or procurer thereof, ſhall forfeit for euerie pound two ſhillings, whereof the one halfe to the quéenes maieſtie, the other halfe to the partie deceiued, if he will ſue for it, or anie other perſon or perſons that will ſue for the ſame in anie the quéenes maieſties courts of record. And to the intent that the offendors in theſe kind of deceits,maie be the better and ſooner knowne and found out.

Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie melter and maker vp of vnwrought war,ſhall haue for himſelfe a ſtampe,or marke,of the breadth of ſix penſe, wherein two letters ſhall be plainlie grauen,ſignifieng his name and ſurname,and with the ſame ſhall ſtampe euery peece of war to be printed or ſtamped triangle,in three places vpon the outſide of the vpper part of euerie péece ſo melted and caſt,vpon the paine to forfeit the value of euerie peece or cake ſold,or offered to be ſold,and not ſo ſtamped or marked.

Marke

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no manner of perſon or perſons within this realme or the dominions thereof, ſhall from the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt, melt, mix, worke,or ſell anie manner of wrought war,ſtuffe,or wares wrought with war,as in lights,ſtaftorches,red war,or ſealing war,bookecandle,ſearing candle,ſearing of dead corps, links, greenewar,redwar,or anie other worke or thing whatſoeuer, to bee done or wrought with war to be put to ſale,but with good, wholeſome, pure, and conuenient ſtuffe,méet in ſuch wares or worke in conuenient quantitie to be vſed. And that euerie perſon or perſons, that ſhall worke or ſell ſuch ſtuffe,or wares of war,haue a marke,ſtampe,or ſeale,to ſet on his or their worke,by him or them wrought,or ſold,to the intent that if anie deceit be vſed or done, it maie be knowne who were the workers thereof,and ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be found or knowne to worke or ſell, or to ſale put,anie ſuch falſe war,or wares wrought with war,to be put to ſale,ſhall forfeit and loſe the ſame corrupted or deceitfull war and wares, the one halfe to be to the queenes maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors,and the other to the partie deceiued, if hee ſhall ſue for the ſame, or otherwiſe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by action of debt,bill,plaint, or information in anie the queenes maieſties court of record,wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall bee allowed.

Marke

Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon and perſons whoſoeuer,which after the feaſt of Pentecoſt aforeſaid,ſhall ſell,or offer to be ſold, anie corrupted and falſe mingled war, ſhall loſe and forfeit the ſaid war,the one moitie thereof to be to the queenes maieſtie,and the other to the partie deceiued,if he ſhall ſue for the ſame, or otherwiſe, to him or them that will ſue for the ſame as is aforeſaid. And that all barrels, kilderkins, and ferkins, filled with honie,by the maker and filler,ſhall be marked with two letters, ſtanding for his name and ſurname, ech letter of an inch and a halfe of length at the leaſt, burnt vpon the head of the caſke with a hot iron,vpon the paine to forfeit ſix ſhillings eight penſe for euerie barrell, kilderkin,ferkin,or caſke,ſold or offered to be ſold,and not ſo marked: and that if anie perſon or perſons doo,or ſhall after the foure and twentith daie of Auguſt next comming,after the end of this ſeſſion of parlement,fill and ſell,or cauſe to be filled or ſold,or offered to be ſold, anie barrell, kilderkin, or ferkin with honie,for or in the name of a barrell,kilderkin,or ferkin,conteining leſſe than thirtie two wine gallons the barrell,ſixteene wine gallons the kilderkin, and eight wine gallons the ferkin, euerie perſon and perſons ſo offending,ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie halfe gallon ſo lacking, fiue ſhillings of Engliſh monie, and euerie perſon and perſons that ſhall corrupt the honie ſo ſold,or to be ſold with anie deceitfull mixture, ſhall forfeit the barrell or veſſell, and honie therin conteined, the one moitie thereof to be to our ſoueraigne ladie the queenes maieſtie,and the other to him or them that will ſue for the ſame as aforeſaid.

Corrupt war

Forfeit.

Barrels Marke

Forfeit

Prouided alwaies, that this act as touching the marking of war, ſhall not extend to anie perſon or perſons, ſelling the war of their owne bees in open markets, in ſmall peeces, nor to anie ſeruant or ſeruants, or other perſons, mingling or corrupting anie war, by commandement of their maiſter or other perſon hauing authoritie ouer them, ſo as they will confeſſe the ſame.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, ſhall at anie time hereafter counterfeit anie the marks aboue mentioned, or ſhall ſet to the marke or marks of anie other perſon or perſons,without the conſent of the ſame perſon or perſons, whoſe names the ſaid marks ſhall ſignifie, that euerie ſuch offendor in the premiſſes, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch default fiue pounds, the one moitie thereof to be to the queenes maieſtie,hir heirs and ſucceſſors,and the other moitie to the partie deceiued,if he will ſue for the ſame,or otherwiſe to anie other perſon or perſons,that ſhall ſue for the ſame, by bill, action, or information, in anie the queenes maieſties courts of record,wherein no eſſoine,protection,or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed for the defendant. And for non ſufficiencie of paiment thereof,to be ſet on the pillorie,in the next market towne to the place where ſuch offenſe ſhall be committed,and to ſuffer three months impriſonment,without baile or mainpriſe for euerie offenſe committed contrarie to this article of this preſent act.

Cõterfet

Pillorie

An act for the aboliſhing of certeine deceitfull ſtuffe vſed in dieng of clothes,&c.

WHereas of late yeares there hath beene brought into this realme of England,from beyond the ſeas,a certeine kind of ware or ſtuffe called logwood, alias blockwood, wherewith diuers diers, clothiers, hatmakers and others, haue and doo die dailie diuers brode clothes, kerſies, wools, peneſtons, baies, cottons, hoſeyarne, hats, caps, flannels, woodmals, meckadoes, raſhes, buffins, tuft meckadoes, and other things. For as much as the colours made with the ſaid ſtuffe called logwood, alias blockwood, is falſe and deceitfull,

Chap.9.

Logwood

Forfeit.

Impriſon

and the clothes and other things therewith died, are not onelie ſold and vttered to the great deceit of the quéens louing ſubiects within this hir realme of England, but alſo beyond the ſeas, to the great diſcredit and ſlander, as well of the merchants, as of the diers of this realme: for reformation whereof, be it ordeined, enacted, and eſtabliſhed by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, and by the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all ſuch logwood, *alias*, blockwood, in whoſe hands ſoeuer the ſame ſhall be found, after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next inſuing, ſhall be forfeited, and openlie burned by authoritie of the maior, or other head officer of the citie or towne corporat, or of two iuſtices of peace of the countie where it ſhall be found, and that, from and after twentie daies after the end of this ſeſſion of parlement, no perſon, of what degrée ſoeuer he be, ſhall die, or cauſe to be died anie cloth, wooll, or anie other of the premiſſes aboue mentioned, or anie other thing whatſoeuer, with anie of the ſaid ware or ſtuffe called logwood, *alias* blockwood, vpon paine that the dier of euerie ſuch ſeuerall thing ſo died, ſhall forfeit the value of the ſame thing ſo died: the one moitie to the vſe of the quéens maieſtie, hir heirs, or ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in anie court of record, in which ſute, no eſſoine, protection, wager of law, nor writ of priuilege for the defendant ſhall be admitted or allowed: and the partie offending, being thereof conuicted, to remaine in priſon without baile or mainpriſe, till he haue ſatiſfied the ſame value.

Galled blacke Shooms.

Mather woad. Blew Ind

Forfeit

And where clothes, kerſies, and hoſen haue béene died, with a colour which is commonlie called a galled and mathered blacke, or with a colour commonlie called a ſhoomake and mathered blacke, which colours, although they carrie a ſhew of a good, true, and perfect colour of woaded and mathered blacke, and of ſuch as doo buie the ſaid colours, either in cloth, kerſeie, or hoſe, taken ſo to be, notwithſtanding in proofe and wearing prooue contrarie, to the great deceit of the quéens ſubiects, and diſcrediting of the cloth and other things ſo died: for reformation whereof, be it enacted, that no kind of cloth or clothes, kerſies, baies, fréezeadoes brode or narrow, hoſen, or other things, being in the nature of cloth, ſhall from henſefoorth be mathered for a blacke, except the ſame be firſt grounded with woad onelie, or with woad and a neale, *alias* blewe inde, vnleſſe the mather be put in with ſhoomake or gallis. And that from and after twentie daies after the end of this ſeſſion of parlement, no perſon of what degrée ſoeuer he be, ſhall die, or cauſe to be died anie cloth or clothes, or other things aboueſaid, of what kind or nature ſoeuer, mathered for a blacke, not hauing a ground of woad onelie, or of woad and a neale, *alias* blue inde, vnleſſe the mather be put in with ſhoomake or gallis, vpon paine that the dier of euerie ſuch ſeuerall thing ſo died, ſhall forfeit the value of the ſame thing ſo died, the one moitie thereof to the vſe of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in anie court of record, in which ſute no eſſoine, protection, wager of law, nor writ of priuilege for the defendant ſhall be admitted or allowed, and the partie offending being thereof conuicted, to remaine in priſon without baile or mainpriſe, till he haue ſatiſfied the ſame value.

Prouided alwaies, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to die all maner of gall blacke, ſhoomake blacke, *alias* plaine blacke, wherein no mather ſhall be vſed, as heretofore lawfullie hath béene doone, this act, or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Seale.

Forfeit.

Prouided alwaies that euerie dier, that ſhall after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next inſuing the end of this ſeſſion of parlement, die anie of the ſaid blacke clothes, kerſies, or fréezeadoes, mathered and not woaded, ſhall before he deliuer anie of the ſame foorth of his hands, fix a ſeale of lead to euerie of them, in which the letter M ſignifieng mathered, ſhall be conteined, vpon paine that euerie dier offending to the contrarie, ſhall forfeit for euerie yard of the ſaid cloth, kerſies, baies, or fréezeadoes, the ſumme of thrée ſhillings foure penſe. And that if anie perſon ſhall ſell anie cloth, kerſies, baies, or fréezeadoes, mathered and not woaded, after the ſaid feaſt of Pentecoſt, and ſhall not firſt giue notice to the buier thereof, that the ſame is not woaded, ſhall forfeit alſo the double value of all ſuch cloth, kerſies, baies, and fréezeadoes, as he ſhall ſo ſell, which forfeitures ſhall be to the partie that ſhall ſue for the ſame in anie court of record by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall lie.

An act for the preſeruation of feſants and partridges.

Chap.10.

WHere the game of feſants and partridges is within theſe few yeares in manner vtterlie decaied and deſtroied in all parts of this realme, by means of ſuch as take them with nets, ſnares, and other engins and deuiſes, as well by daie as by night, and alſo by occaſion of ſuch as doo vſe hawking in the beginning of harueſt, before the yoong feſants and partridges be of anie bigneſſe, to the great ſpoile and hurt of corne and graſſe then ſtanding and growing in the fields.

Nets Forfeit.

For reformation thereof, be it enacted, eſtabliſhed, and ordeined, by the quéene our ſouereigne ladie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no maner of perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degrée or condition ſoeuer, ſhall at any time or times, from & after the firſt day of Aprill next inſuing, take, kill, or deſtroie anie feſants or partridges with anie manner of nets, ſnares, gins, engins, rowſting, lowſting or other deuiſes whatſoeuer, in the night time, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie feſant ſo taken, killed or deſtroied, contrarie to the true meaning of this act, the ſumme of twentie ſhillings, and for euerie partridge ſo taken, killed or deſtroied, the ſumme of ten ſhillings, the which ſaid penalties and forfeitures if euerie perſon or perſons ſo offending, doo not paie within ten daies next after his or their conuiction, then to haue one moneths impriſonment without baile or mainepriſe, and further, ouer and beſides ſuch forfeiture or impriſonment, to put in bonds with good ſureties, for the ſpace of two yeeres, that he ſhall not take, kill, or deſtroie anie partridges or feſants, contrarie to the meaning of this act, the ſame bond to be taken by ſome iuſtice of the peace, of the countie where the ſaid offenſe ſhall be committed, the one halfe of all which ſaid ſeuerall forfeitures to be to the cheefe lord or lords of the liberties, lordſhips or manors, vpon and in which the ſame ſhall be ſo taken, killed or deſtroied, and the other moitie to ſuch perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame in anie of hir maieſties courts of record, by bill, plaint or information. In which ſute, no eſſoine, protection or wager of law, ſhall be allowed.

Impriſon.

Bonds

Lords of liberties

Prouided alwaies, that if ſuch perſon, to whome the one halfe of the ſaid forfeiture is appointed for the taking, killing or deſtroieng of partridges and feſants, contrarie to the tenor and true meaning of this act, ſhall diſpenſe with, licence, or procure anie taking, killing or deſtroieng of anie partridges or feſants contrarie to the forme of this act: that then all ſuch forfeitures and penalties as ſuch perſon or perſons ſhould haue, by vertue of this act, ſhall be to the poore of the pariſh, where ſuch taking, killing or deſtroieng ſhall be committed: and that to be leuied or recouered in maner and forme aforeſaid, by anie one of the churchwardens of the pariſh where the offenſe ſhalbe committed.

Poore

Church wardens

And be it likewiſe further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no maner of perſon or perſons from and after the ſaid firſt daie of Aprill, ſhall hawke, or with his ſpaniels hunt, in anie ground where corne or other graine ſhall then grow, (except it be in his owne ground) at ſuch time as anie eared or codded corne or graine ſhall be ſtanding and growing vpon the ſame, nor before ſuch time, as ſuch corne and graine ſhall be ſhocked, cocked, hiled, or copped, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie time that he ſhall ſo hawke or hunt as aforeſaid (without the conſent of the owner of the corne or graine) to ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be owner of the ſaid eared or codded corne or graine, fortie ſhillings, and the ſame to be leuied or recouered in maner and forme aforeſaid.

Hawke hunt.

Forfeit

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of aſſiſes in their circuits, and iuſtices of the peace in euerie ſhire, countie, and towne corporat within this realme in their ſeſſions, within the ſeuerall limits of their commiſſion, and ſtewards of lets, liberties, and lawdaies, within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, ſhall and maie by vertue hereof heare, inquire and determine of all and euerie offenſe or offenſes, which ſhall be committed within the precinct of their liberties, iuriſdictions and franchiſes, againſt the tenor of this act. And further, that euerie iuſtice of the peace within euerie countie of this realme, ſhall within the limits of his commiſſion, haue power and authoritie by vertue hereof, to examine all offendors in the premiſes within the countie where he is or ſhall be iuſtice, if ſo be that the ſaid offenſe or offenſes ſhall not before be heard or determined by the iuſtices of aſſiſe in their circuits, or by the ſtewards of lets, liberties or lawdaies, within their ſaid ſeuerall iuriſdictions, and alſo to take bond with good ſureties for his and their appearance that ſhall ſo offend, to appeare at the next generall ſeſſions of the peace, to be holden within the ſame countie, where the ſame offenſe ſhall be committed, to anſwere the ſaid offenſe, and to paie the penalties, or receiue the puniſhment by this act appointed or limited.

Iuſtices

Leets

Oyer and terminer

Bonds

Prouided alwaies, that this act ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to lowbellers, tramellers, or others, which ſhall vnwillinglie happen to take anie partridges or feſants by night, vnder anie tramell, lowbell, roadnet, or other engin, ſo as they and euerie of them doo preſentlie looſe and let go euerie feſant and partridge ſo taken, and ſuffer them preſentlie to flie and go at large, at the place where they ſhall happen ſo to be taken, without willinglie killing, or wilfullie hurting anie ſuch feſant or partridge ſo taken in anie maner of ſort: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Lowbell Tramell

An act for the reedifieng of Cardiffe bridge in the countie of Glamorgan.

Chap. 11.

Whereas the bridge latelie ſtanding vpon the riuer of Toffe, neere the towne of Cardiffe, being an ancient borough, in the countie of Glamorgan in Southwales, ⁊ the onlie chiefe ſhire towne of the ſame countie, is preſentlie in vtter ruine and decaie, and ſo hath continued by the ſpace of thrée yéeres laſt paſt, and more: by reaſon whereof diuers the queens maieſties ſubiects, not onelie of that countie and neighborhood, but alſo many ſtrangers trauelling to and through the ſaid towne, being the onelie common port waie to all the reſt of Southwales aforeſaid, haue vtterlie periſhed, ⁊ diuers others hardlie eſcaped, to the great terrour and imminent perill of all ſuch as haue occaſion to trauell that waie, and alſo to the impoueriſhing and hinderance of both the ſaid towne and countrie therabouts, and adioining therevnto, if ſpéedie remedie be not prouided in that behalfe. And notwithſtanding diuers good profitable lawes ⁊ ſtatutes haue bin héeretofore in ſuch caſes moſt charitablie prouided, and eſpeciallie one act, intituled, An act concerning repairing and amending of bridges in high waies, made at the parlement holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter the ſixteenth daie of Ianuarie, in the two ⁊ twentith yéere of the reigne of our late dread ſouereigne lord of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, yet ſuch doubts and ambiguities hath riſen betweene the ſaid towne and countie, touching certeine words and ſentences in the ſame ſtatute, that more monie was like to be ſpent in the explaning and determining of the ſame, than happilie might haue ſuffiſed to haue reedified the ſaid bridge, which being by this preſent parlement duelie conſidered, with the poore eſtate of the ſaid towne of Cardiffe, and the vnabilitie thereof to performe ſo great a charge, though of right the building of the ſaid bridge had properlie belonged vnto them, without all doubt or controuerſie.

Countie

Cardiffe

Be it therefore enacted and eſtabliſhed by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, for the auoiding of further controuerſies, that the ſaid towne and countie ſhall iointlie togither, after the rate and proportion herein ſpecified, proceed to the reedifieng of the ſaid bridge, (that is to ſaie) that the countie ſhall alwaies beſtow fiue parts of the charges thereunto belonging, and the towne of Cardiffe one part, and ſo for euerie fiue pounds paiable by the countie by this act, the towne of Cardiffe and liberties of the ſame, ſhall alwaies ſtand charged with twentie ſhillings, vntill the whole ſum be defraied, and the bridge newlie reedified and builded.

Forfeit.

And to the intent, that ouerlong delaie maie not be vſed in ſetting forwards of ſo neceſſarie and charitable a worke, and alſo that the countie maie haue all neceſſarie and conuenient aſſiſtance in that behalfe: Be it likewiſe enacted by like authoritie, that the ſaid bridge ſhall be wholie builded and finiſhed within the ſpace of two yeeres next after the end, diſſolution, or prorogation of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſumme of one hundreth pounds for euerie yeere, after the ſaid two yeeres that the ſaid worke or bridge ſhall happen to be behind vnfiniſhed and vnperformed, whereof the countie ſhall alwaies loſe and paie fourescore pounds, and the corporation or towne of Cardiffe twentie pounds, the moitie whereof ſhall be to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors; the other moitie to him that will ſue for the ſame in anie the queenes maieſties courts of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed: And that all other boroughs, corporations and liberties within the ſaid countie of Glamorgan, (the towne of Cardiffe and liberties of the ſame onelie excepted) ſhall be contributors, and beare their ratable and reaſonable portions towards the ſame, iointlie and togither with the countrie or whole countie of Glamorgan. And for the ſpeedie leuieng of all ſuch ſummes of monie as ſhall be neceſſarie and requiſit in this behalfe.

Iuſti. of p.

Tax

Diſtreſſe

Be it hereby enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of peace of the countie aforeſaid, or anie foure, three, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum out of the liberties of the ſaid towne of Cardiffe, and the maior and bailiffs, or anie two of them within the ſaid towne, iuriſdiction, and liberties of the ſame, ſhall hereby haue full power and authoritie at all times hereafter, and from time to time as often as need ſhall require, vntill the ſaid bridge ſhall be fullie reedified, to rate and aſſeſſe the countie aforeſaid, with the ſeuerall hundreds, and euerie towne corporat, pariſh, village, and hamlet within the ſame, and euerie inhabitant and dweller within euerie and anie of them, to ſuch reaſonable ſumme and ſummes of monies, as to them ſhall be thought meet and conuenient, in due and proportionable maner, according as rates, taſks and tallages haue beene afore this time vſed to be there rated and leuied, or as neere thereunto as they can: and that ſuch perſon and perſons as they ſhall appoint for the gathering, leuieng or rating thereof, ſhall haue hereby full power and authoritie, by waie of diſtreſſe, vpon deniall, refuſall, or non paiment, to leuie the ſame, and to make ſale of ſuch diſtreſſes, according to the ſtatute of the two and twentith of king Henrie the eight aforeſaid, and the ſame monies ſo leuied, to be deliuered ouer and paid, ſo much thereof as ſhall be leuied within the countie aforeſaid, out of the liberties of the towne of Cardiffe aforeſaid, to the ſaid iuſtices, or to two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, or to ſuch perſon as they ſhall appoint: and ſo much as ſhalbe leuied within the liberties of the ſaid towne of Cardiffe, to be deliuered ouer to the ſaid maior and bailiffs, or anie to be appointed by the conſent of them, or anie two of them, who ſhall imploie the ſame with aſmuch ſpeed as conuenientlie maie be, for the purpoſe aforeſaid.

Refuſe

Impriſon.

And if anie within the countie or liberties aforeſaid, who ſhall be taxed or rated to paie anie ſum or ſums of monie in forme aforeſaid, do refuſe the paiment thereof, or otherwiſe withſtand their diſtreſſes, or if anie other that ſhalbe charged to taſke, rate, gather, leuie or paie ouer anie the monies aforeſaid, ſhall refuſe, withſtand, denie, or impugne to accompliſh commandement in that behalfe, to further the ſpeedie executing, paieng, & doing that ſhalbe to them appointed in maner aforeſaid: then euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, if they be out of the liberties of the ſaid towne of Cardiffe, ſhalbe impriſoned without baile or maineprise, by the diſcretion of the ſaid iuſtices, or anie two of them, whereof the one to be of the Quorum: if within the ſaid liberties, then by the diſcretion of the ſaid maior and bailiffs, or anie two of them, vntill ſuch time as they ſhall be conformable to abide the order of the ſaid iuſtices, maior and bailiffs for their ſaid offenſes.

Iuſtices

And moreouer, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, if the ſaid iuſtices, maior and bailiffs, or anie one of them within their ſeuerall limits, not being letted by ſickneſſe, or ſome other true and reaſonable excuſe, ſhall be negligent; or do not by all waies and meanes they can, procure the executing hereof by the ſpace of two yeeres next after the end or prorogation of this preſent parlement, or hauing receiued anie ſumme or ſummes of monie aforeſaid, towards the reedifieng of the ſaid bridge, doo deteine the ſame, or any part thereof in his or their hands, or doo not imploie the ſame thereupon with all conuenient ſpéed, & without anie delaie, but ſhall vſe the ſame to his or their owne priuat profits, commodities or behoofs, to the hinderance of the ſaid worke, that then euerie ſuch iuſtice, maior and bailifs for euerie default, ſhall forfeit and loſe the ſumme of fortie pounds, one moitie whereof ſhall be imploied towards the building of the ſaid bridge, and the other moitie to him that ſhall ſue for the ſame in anie of the quéenes courts of record, by action of debt, bill, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed. Forfeit

And foraſmuch as the building and reedifieng of the ſaid bridge, ſhall or maie ſtand to ſmall purpoſe, if prouiſion for repairing and mainteining thereof from time to time, and as often as néed ſhall require, be not foreſéene and dulie conſidered: be it therefore hereby enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that both the towne of Cardiffe and whole countie of Glamorgan, ſhall iointlie togither from time to time, and as often as néed ſhall require, defraie all ſuch charges as ſhall be neceſſarie in that behalfe, in maner and forme, and in like proportion as is beforeſaid, vpon the like paine aforeſaid, if materiall default be made by the ſpace aforeſaid.

An act for an addition vnto a former act, made Anno xiiij. of hir maieſtie, for the pauing of a ſtreet without Algate, leading to hir higneſſe ſtorehouſes at the Minories and other places.

Chap. 13.

WHere, in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the thirtéenth yéere of the reigne of our ſoueraigne ladie Elizabeth the quéenes maieſtie that now is, an act was made and ordeined for the pauing of one waie betwéene two poſts next Algate, ſometimes called the bars next Algate, in the pariſh of S. Botholph, in the ſuburbs of the citie of London, & a corner houſe in the ſaid pariſh, then in the occupation of Thomas Sparrow, and of other waies or ſtréets in the ſaid act expreſſed. In which act ſome doubts and defects haue béene and are: for explanation whereof & better prouiſion héereafter to be made for the amendment of the ſame waies or ſtréets.

Be it explaned and enacted by the quéenes maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame: That the ſame waie or ſtréet is, and ſtandeth directlie oppoſite or ouer againſt the pariſh church of ſaint Botholph without Algate, in the ſuburbs of London aforeſaid, at the northeaſt corner whereof, ſtandeth the houſe or tenement, wherein one Iohn Celie inhabiteth, and leadeth thenſe directlie ſouthward alongſt by hir highneſſe ſtorehouſe of the Minories towards the Tower of London, to the vttermoſt limits of the corner houſe wherein Iohn Bailie dwelleth ſoutheaſt, and there leaueth, ſomewhat beyond the channell there, which by the ſaid late ſtatute is prouided, for the conueieng of the waters falling vpon the ſaid waie into the ditch, lieng on the northſide of Hoglane, and beginneth againe ſomewhat ſhort of the ſouthweſt corner of hir maieſties ſtorehouſe, late knowen by the name of the abbie of Marie Graces, and leadeth eaſtward towards Ratclife, to a place ſometimes called the old cage, where now a pompe is erected and ſtandeth, and from thenſe reacheth downe ſouthwards, vnto a water mill, called and knowen by the name of Craſmill, all which waies or ſtréets are ſet, lieng and being in Eaſtſmithféeld, in the countie of Middleſex, and in the ſaid pariſh of ſaint Botholph without Algate, in the ſuburbs of London aforeſaid, or Stebonhith, which waies or ſtréets, by meanes that ſome part thereof is yet vnpaued, and by reaſon as well of diuerſe hir maieſties cariages, paſſing by and through the ſaid waies or ſtréets, to and from hir highneſſe ſtorehouſes of the minories, Marie Grace, and Ratclife, and to and from Algate and other places, within the citie of London and ſuburbs of the ſame, and other continuall paſſage, cariages, courſe and recourſe of diuerſe hir maieſties ſubiects on horſebacke, and on foot, are become verie mirie, and full of watrie, déepe and durtie places, both lothſome and noiſome, as well to the inhabitants of the ſaid waies or ſtréets, as to all the quéenes maieſties ſubiects, hauing recourſe to or through the ſame: although for the pauing and amendment therof, great charges haue of late yéeres béene defraied, aſwell by the chamber of London, as by others, for the bettering of the ſame.

For reformation and amendment whereof, be it alſo enacted, ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires and ſucceſſors, that now be, or at anie time héereafter ſhall be ſeized of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, in anie wiſe next adioining to the ſaid waies or ſtréets, or anie of them, either on the one ſide or on the other ſide or ſides, of them or anie of them, of anie eſtate, of fée ſimple, fée taile, or for terme of life or liues, or by leaſe for terme of yéeres, ſhall before the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next comming, after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſufficientlie paue, or cauſe to be paued, with good pauing ſtones, the ſaid waies or ſtréets, and euerie of them along by his or their manors, lands, tenements, or holdings adioining to the ſame waies or ſtréets, and euerie, or anie of them, directlie from the doores, wals, pales, and other limits of his or their ſaid manors, lands, tenements or holdings incloſed, vnto the middeſt of the latelie paued waies or ſtréets, where carts haue now their courſe and recourſe; and ſhall at all times after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, next after the end of this preſent parlement, ſufficientlie mainteine and repaire the pauements of the ſaid waies or ſtréets, Feeſimple. Franktenement

ſtréets,

Forfeit.

ſtreets, againſt euerie of their ſaid lands and tenements, in ſuch like maner and forme as is aboue declared, vpon paine to forfeit vnto the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, for euerie yard ſquare of the ſaid pauements, not ſufficientlie paued, repaired, amended or mainteined, ſix ſhillings eight penſe, for euerie moneth that the ſame ſhall reſt vnpaued, vnrepaired and vnamended, after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, next after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement. And becauſe the waters falling to, and vpon ſome of the ſaid waies and ſtreets, commonlie ouerfloweth into the ditch of the Tower of London to the great annoiance of the ſame.

Feeſimple.
Franktenement
Leaſes

Forfeit.

It is therefore ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes, that now haue, or hereafter ſhall haue, anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, in fee ſimple, or for terme of life or liues, or by leaſe for terme of yeeres, adioining to the ditch on the northſide of Hoglane, either on the one ſide or on the other, ſhall ſufficientlie before the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, next after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſcoure and clenſe, and ſo keepe ſcoured and clenſed the ſaid ditch, on the northſide of Hoglane, along their ſaid lands, tenements and hereditaments, to the middeſt of the ſaid ditch, vpon paine that euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, their heires, ſucceſſors and aſſignes, which ſhall ſuffer the ſame, or anie part thereof to be vnſcoured and vnclenſed, after the ſaid feaſt date of ſaint Michaell the archangell next, ſhall likewiſe forfeit and loſe to our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queens maieſtie, hir heires & ſucceſſors, ſix ſhillings eight penſe for euerie rod, viz.. ſixteene foot & a halfe, for euerie moneth that the ſame ſhall be vndoone: the one halfe of all which forfeits to be to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame.

Iuſtices of peace.
Scauēger
Tax

And for the better keeping of the ſaid waies or ſtreets cleane and in good order, according to the true meaning of this act: be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there be choſen and appointed by the aſſignement and appointment of the iuſtices of peace within the citie of London, and in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, yeerelie at the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell, one honeſt diſcreet man, to be ſcauenger for the yeere following. And euerie houſe, garden and commoditie adioining vpon the ſaid waies or ſtreets, to be taxed, and the owners of the ſame to paie towards the wages of the ſame ſcauenger, as it is accuſtomed in other places in the ſaid ward and elſwhere within the citie of London, and as the ſaid ward ſhall aſſeſſe, vpon paine to paie to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, for euerie default, ſix ſhillings eight penſe.

Iuſti. of p.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of peace within the citie of London, or elſe the iuſtices of peace in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, which for the time ſhall be, at all times hereafter at the generall ſeſſions of peace to be kept and holden in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, ſhall haue authoritie to inquire of all and euerie the ſaid defaults to be doone within the power and limits of their commiſſion: and further, to ſet and aſſeſſe for ſuch defaults, vpon all and euerie the perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporat aforeſaid, all ſuch further penalties and ſums of monie for the not pauing, repairing, amending, ſcouring, clenſing or mainteining of the ſaid waies, ſtreets, and ditch, as to their diſcretions ſhall be thought meet. And that all ſuch penalties and ſummes of monie, as ſhall be aſſeſſed and taxed, ſhall be forfeited and loſt to our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors as aforeſaid.

An act for the inning of Earith and Plumſted marſh.

Chap.13.

WHere in the fift and eight yeeres of the reigne of our moſt excellent ſouereigne ladie queene Elizabeth, two ſeuerall ſtatutes were made touching the inning and fenſing of certeine grounds and marſhes lieng in the pariſhes of Earith, Liſnes and Plumſted in the countie of Kent, then commonlie knowen by the names of Earith, Liſnes and Plumſted marſh, from the water & floods of the riuer of Thames, & for the partition and diuiſion of the ſaid grounds and marſhes, which ſo ſhould happen to be inned, fenſed & woon within certeine times therein limited, with diuers & ſundrie other clauſes and branches in the ſaid two ſeuerall ſtatutes made touching the ſaid grounds and marſhes, as by the ſame more fullie appeereth: amongſt which ſaid clauſes & branches, it is by & in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid eight yeere of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, amongſt other things enacted, that it ſhould and might be lawfull to Iohn Baptiſta Caſtilion, one of the groomes of the queenes maieſties priuie chamber, Iohn Greſham, Francis Robinſon, Richard Yong, Simon Horſepoole and Henrie Maie, their heirs and aſſignes, and to euerie other their ſeruants, factors, deputies, laborors and workemen, and to euerie of them, & at the coſts and charges of the ſaid Iohn Baptiſta, Iohn Greſham, Francis Robinſon, Richard Yong, Simon Horſepoole and Henrie Maie, their heires or aſſignes, at all and euerie time and times after the tenth daie of March then next inſuing, during the terme of eight yeeres then next following, to inne, fenſe and winne the reſidue of all and ſingular the grounds and marſhes aforeſaid, then ſurrounded and ouerflowen with water, or anie part or parcell of them, or anie of them, at their wils and pleaſure, and to labor, worke & trauell from time to time, during the ſaid terme of eight yeeres, in, about and vpon the inning, fenſing and winning of the ſaid grounds and marſhes, and euerie or anie of them, or in, about and vpon the inning, fenſing and winning of anie part or parcell of them, or anie of them, as by the ſame ſtatute made in the ſaid eight yeare, more fullie and plainlie appeareth. Since the making of which ſaid ſtatute, the ſaid John Greſham lawfullie conſtituted one Thomas Allen to be his aſſignee, and the ſaid Henrie Maie likewiſe conſtituted one Walter Fiſher to be his aſſignee, to and for the aforeſaid affairs. And where for as much as ſix yeares, parcell of the ſaid eight yeares, were almoſt expired the eight daie of Maie, in the fourteenth yeare of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, and that the inning, fenſing and winning of the ſaid grounds and marſhes, was a huge charge, and required ſo much labour, as that it could not bee finiſhed without longer time. And for that during the time of reſtraint betweene this realme and the low countries, workemen moſt fit for that purpoſe, could not be had by anie means, and for that alſo the ſaid grounds and marſhes, being once inned, fenſed, and woon, would bee greatlie profitable to the commonwealth, by the occaſion of great numbers of cattell that might there be kept. It was in the ſeſſion of parlement holden at Weſtminſter the ſaid eight daie of Maie, in the ſaid fourteenth yeare of the reigne of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, enacted by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons in that parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhould and might be lawfull to the ſaid John Baptiſta Caſtilion, Thomas Allen, Francis Robinſon, Richard Yoong, Simon Horſpoole, and Walter Fiſher, their heirs and aſſignes, and to euerie other their ſeruants, factors, deputies, laborers and workmen, and to euerie of them, at the coſts and charges of the ſaid John Baptiſta, Thomas Allen, Francis Robinſon, Richard Yoong, Simon Horſpoole, and Walter Fiſher, their heirs and aſſignes, at all and euerie time and times after the tenth daie of June then next inſuing, during the terme of eight yeares then next following, to inne, fenſe, and win the reſidue of all and ſingular the grounds and marſhes aforeſaid, then ſurrounded or ouerflowne with water, or anie part or parcell of them, or anie of them, at their wils and pleaſure, and to labour, worke, and trauell from time to time during the ſaid terme of eight yeares, in, about, and vpon the inning, fenſing, and winning of the ſaid grounds and marſhes, and euerie or anie of them, or in, about and vpon the inning, fencing and winning of anie part or parcell of them or anie of them: and that immediatlie after the inning, fencing and winning of the ſaid grounds and marſhes or anie of them, or anie part or parcell of them, or anie of them from the ſaid water and floods as is aforeſaid, the ſaid John Baptiſta Caſtilion, Thomas Allen, Francis Robinſon, Richard Yoong, Simon Horſpoole, and Walter Fiſher, their heirs and aſſignes, ſhould haue and inioie to them, their heirs and aſſignes for euer, the one moitie of the ſaid grounds and marſhes ſo by them to be inned, fenſed, and woon, and ſhould haue equall partition thereof to be made after ſuch manner as the ſaid John Baptiſta Caſtilion, John Greſham, Francis Robinſon, Richard Yoong, Simon Horſpoole, and Henrie Maie ſhould haue had by force of the ſaid former recited ſtatute, made in the ſaid eight yeare of the queenes maieſties reigne, if they the ſaid John Baptiſta Caſtilion, John Greſham, Francis Robinſon, Richard Yoong, Simon Horſpoole and Henrie Maie had inned, fenſed, and woon the ſaid grounds and marſhes, according to the purport of the ſaid ſtatute: and that the other part of the ſaid grounds and marſhes ſo then to be inned, ſhould be to ſuch perſons, and in ſuch manner, as by the ſaid former recited ſtatute is likewiſe mentioned: and that the ſaid grounds and marſhes ſo to be thereafter inned, fenſed, and woon by the ſaid John Baptiſta Caſtilion, Thomas Allen, Francis Robinſon, Richard Yoong, Simon Horſpoole, and Walter Fiſher, their heirs, aſſignes, ſeruants, deputies, labourers, and workemen, ſhould bee holden of ſuch perſons, and ſhould be diſcharged of all tithes for ſuch like time as by the ſaid former recited act, made in the ſaid eight yeare of the queenes maieſties reigne, is limited and appointed, as by the ſaid later recited ſtatute, made in the ſaid fourteenth yeare more fullie and at large it dooth and maie appeare. Since the making of which ſtatute in the ſaid fourteenth yeare, all the parts, portions, and intereſts of the inners aforeſaid, by lawfull conueiances, right and aſſurance, be in, and are come vnto the hands of the ſaid John Baptiſta Caſtilion, and of Thomas Smith, George Barne, the ſaid Richard Yoong, Thomas Fiſher, Ferdinando Pointz, James Guichardine, and Roger James, according to their ſeuerall portions, and the ſeuerall aſſignments thereof to them made. And where the ſaid eight yeres limited in the ſaid ſtatute of the ſaid fourteenth yeare, are now fullie expired, and that the inning, fenſing, and winning of the ſaid grounds and marſhes, hath by ſome tempeſts and floods of water, and by ſundrie other impediments, by the act of God and otherwiſe, beſides the huge greatneſſe and charge of the worke it ſelfe beene ſo hindered, that it cannot be finiſhed without longer time: and whereas the owners of the ſaid grounds and marſhes, that is to ſaie, thoſe perſons, their heirs and aſſignes, and ſuch as haue the eſtate of thoſe which were owners of the ſaid grounds and marſhes, before the ſurrounding thereof, to whome the ſaid other halfe of the ſaid grounds & marſhes is by the ſaid former ſtatute made in the ſaid eight yeare mentioned, to be limited and appointed, haue in conſideration of the great charges alreadie imploied, and yet to be imploied in the inning, fenſing, and winning of the ſaid marſhes, conſented and agreed, that the ſaid John Baptiſta Caſtilion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Yoong, Thomas Fiſher, Ferdinando Pointz, James Guichardine, and Roger James, their heirs and aſſignes, ſhall haue to them, their heirs and aſſignes for euer, one eight part of the ſaid other halfe, ouer and aboue the one halfe by the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid fourteenth yeare limited and appointed to the ſaid John Baptiſta Caſtilion, and others as is aforeſaid.

It

2. yeeres
Reede
Earth
Fre ſocage
Tithes
Roads

It is now therefore enacted by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to the ſaid John Baptiſta Caſtilion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Yoong, Thomas Fiſher, Ferdinando Pointz, James Guichardine, and Roger James, their heirs and aſſignes, and to euerie other their ſeruants, factors, deputies, labourers, and workemen, and to euerie of them, at the coſts and charges of the ſaid John Baptiſta Caſtilion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Yoong, Thomas Fiſher, Ferdinando Pointz, James Guichardine, and Roger James, their heirs and aſſignes, at all and euerie time and times after the end of this ſeſſion of parlement, during the terme of two yeares, then next following, to inne, fenſe, and win the reſidue of all and ſingular the grounds and marſhes aforeſaid, now ſurrounded or ouerflowne with water, or anie part or parcell of them, or anie of them, at their wils and pleaſure, and to labour worke and trauell from time to time, during the ſaid terme of two yeares, in, about, and vpon the inning, fenſing, and winning of the ſaid grounds and marſhes, and euerie or anie of them, or in, about, and vpon the inning, fenſing, and winning of anie part or parcell of them, or anie of them, and for the inning and fenſing of the ſaid marſhes and grounds, and for the mainteining and continuing of the inning and fenſing of the ſaid marſhes and grounds to be inned, to take and vſe ſo much reed and earth yearelie, as is or ſhall be in or vpon the premiſſes, without contradiction or deniall of anie perſon or perſons, for the making, defenſe, or ſafegard of the ſaid wall onelie, and not otherwiſe to be imploied. And that immediatlie after the inning, fenſing, and winning of the ſaid grounds and marſhes, or anie of them, or anie part or parcell of them, or anie of them from the ſaid water and floods, as is aforeſaid, the ſaid John Baptiſta Caſtilion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Yoong, Thomas Fiſher, Ferdinando Pointz, James Guichardine, and Roger James, their heirs and aſſignes, ſhall haue and inioie to them, their heirs and aſſignes for euer, the one halfe of all the ſaid grounds, and alſo for and in conſideration that they ſhall mainteine and repaire the wals and banks of the ſame marſhes ſo hereafter to be won, by the ſpace of one whole yeare next after the inning and partition thereof, at the coſts and charges of the ſaid inners, ſhall further haue and inioie to them and to their heirs, one eight part of the other halfe of the ſaid grounds and marſhes ſo hereafter inned, fenſed and won. And ſhall likewiſe haue equall partition both of the ſaid halfe, and of the ſaid eight part of the ſaid other halfe, to be made after ſuch maner, as for the ſaid halfe by the ſaid former ſtatutes made in the ſaid eight and fourteenth yeres is limited and appointed, as if the ſame grounds and marſhes had beene then inned and won accordinglie, and that the reſidue of the ſaid other halfe of the ſaid grounds and marſhes ſo to be inned, the ſaid eight part being deducted as is aforeſaid, ſhall be to ſuch perſons, and in ſuch maner and forme as by the ſaid former recited ſtatute made in the ſaid eight and fourteenth yeeres is likewiſe mentioned. And that the grounds and marſhes, and all grounds and marſhes hereafter to be inned, fenſed and won by the ſaid John Baptiſta Caſtilion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Yoong, Thomas Fiſher, Ferdinando Pointz, James Guichardine, and Roger James, their heirs, aſſignes, ſeruants, deputies, labourers, and workemen, or by anie of them, ſhall be holden of the queenes maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, as of hir manor of eaſt Greenewich in the countie of Kent, in free ſocage by fealtie, and one penie of rent of euerie acre for all ſeruices, and of none other perſon or perſons, or by anie other ſeruices whatſoeuer. And that further in conſideration of their great coſts, charges and trauell, as well heretofore as hereafter to be ſuſteined and borne about the ſame, that the ſaid lands and marſhes hereafter to be inned as aforeſaid, ſhall be diſcharged of all tithes whatſoeuer, for and during the terme of ſeuen yeares next after the inning, fenſing, and winning of the ſame. And where there are (and by Gods acts maie be) certeine ſhelues and forelands more than now are, lieng betweene the wals and bounds of the ſaid marſhes to be won, and the riuer of Thames, vpon ſome of which do or maie grow reeds and other things, profitable for the repairing of the ſaid wall from time to time.

Forfeit

It is further enacted, that the ſaid forelands ſhall be in common to the ſaid owners and inners, their heirs and aſſignes, and ſhall be kept and mainteined at the common charges of the ſaid owners and inners, their heirs and aſſignes. and that it ſhall not be lawfull for anie perſon to dig or carrie anie of the earth or ſtuffe of the ſaid forelands, or any of them, nor anie reed or other thing thereupon growing or being, but onlie for the reparation and mainteining of the wals and fenſes of the ſaid marſhes, on paine that euerie perſon, which ſhall cut, dig, carie awaie, or cauſe to be cut, digged or caried awaie anie ground, reed, or other thing to anie other vſe than is aboue appointed, ſhall forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe the ſum of fiue pounds of lawfull monie of England, for which it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaid inners, or owners, or anie of them to ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in anie court of record, in which ſute no eſſoine, protection, wager of law, nor writ of priuilege for the defendant, ſhall be admitted or allowed, all which ſums ſo to be recouered, the charges of the ſaid ſute being deducted, ſhall be imploied to the reparation of the ſaid wals and fenſes.

Bonds

And be it likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all bonds, couenants, and agreements, heretofore had or made, whereby the ſaid inners, their heirs or aſſignes ſhould haue anie leſſe or ſhorter time for the inning, winning, and fenſing of the ſaid marſhes, or whereby the ſame inners, their heirs, and aſſignes ſhould haue and inioie anie leſſe or ſmaller portion of the ſaid marſhes, for their charges,paines and induſtrie about the inning and winning of the ſame marſhes, than is limited and appointed vnto them by this preſent act, and that all bonds, couenants and promiſes, tending to the preuenting, hindering or ſtaieng of the making of this act, ſhall be vtterlie void, fruſtrate, and of no force nor effect in the law, anie thing to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaiees, that this act ſhall not extend to the late inned marſhes, commonlie called or knowne by the name of Earith marſhes, or the banks, waſts, and forelands of the ſame, or to the réed or other commodities growing or comming in or by reaſon of the ſame, or anie part thereof. Eri.marſh

An act for the confirmation of the ſubſidie of the clergie.

WHere the prelats and clergie of this prouince of Canturburie, haue moſt louinglie and liberallie for certeine conſiderations,giuen & granted to the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie a ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, to be taken and leuied of all and ſingular their promotions ſpirituall within the ſaid prouince, during the terme of thrée yeeres now next inſuing, in ſuch certeine maner and forme, and with ſuch exceptions and prouiſions, as be ſpecified and conteined in a certeine inſtrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the quéenes highneſſe, vnder the ſeale of the moſt reuerend father in God, Edmund, now archbiſhop of Canturburie, and primat of all England, which inſtrument is now exhibited in this preſent parlement, to be ratified and confirmed: The tenor whereof inſueth in theſe words. Chap.14

The prelats & clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, being lawfullie congregated & aſſembled togither in a conuocation or ſinod, conſidering their bounden duties to your maieſtie their moſt naturall & gratious ſoueraigne ladie, & hauing in remembrance the manifold and ample benefits which they dailie receiue,not onelie by your moſt gratious and godlie gouernment, wherby they be conſerued in peace and quietnes, & ſo more able to ſerue God, and intend to their office and vocation,but alſo, and that moſt chéerlie,by the ſetting forth & aduancing of Gods moſt holie word, & his ſincere and true religion in this your realme, & aboliſhing all forren power contrarie to the ſame: conſidering alſo as well the great charges, wherewith it cannot be, but that your maieſtie from time to time is like to be burthened,in defending and preſeruing this your realme, with other your highneſſe dominions, as alſo the great charges wherewith your maieſtie hath béene in Ireland, and preſentlie is charged,by reaſon of popiſh mutinies & attempts to the ouerthrow of the true religion and your highneſſe eſtate,as much as ſuch practiſes either could or can preuaile.

In conſideration of the premiſſes,& for a true declaration of their bounden duties,góod harts and minds towards your maieſtie, with one vniforme agréement, accord and conſent togither, with moſt hartie góod will haue giuen and granted,and by theſe preſents dóo giue and grant to your highneſſe,your heires and ſucceſſors,one ſubſidie in maner and forme following.

That is to ſaie, that euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, deane, archdeacon, prouoſt, maiſter of college, prebendarie,parſon, vicar, and euerie other perſon and perſons, of whatſoeuer name or degrée he or they be within the prouince of Canturburie,inioieng anie ſpirituall promotion, or other temporall poſſeſſion to the ſame ſpirituall promotion annexed, now not diuided nor ſeparated by act of parlement or otherwiſe,from the poſſeſſion of the clergie,ſhall paie to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, for euerie pound that he maie yéerelie diſpend by reaſon of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion,the ſumme of ſix ſhillings. And for the true and certeine value of all the promotions and euerie of them,wherof the paiment of this ſubſidie ſhalbe made,the rate,taxation,valuation, and eſtimation now remaining of record in your maieſties court of excheker,for the paiment of perpetuall diſme or tenth,granted to your maieſties moſt noble father,in the 26 yeare of his reigne, concerning ſuch promotions as now be in the poſſeſſion of the clergie,or of anie other not diuided by any act of parlement,or otherwiſe alienated from the poſſeſſion of the clergie,ſhall onlie be followed and obſerued without making anie valuation,rate,taxation,or eſtimation, other than in the ſaid record is now compriſed. Prouided alwaies,that for as much as the tenth part of the ſaid rate & valuation before mentioned,is yéerely paid to your highneſſe for the ſaid perpetuall diſme, ſo as there remaineth onlie nine parts to the incumbent cléere: this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound,ſhalbe vnderſtanded & meant onlie of euerie pound of the ſaid nine parts, and of no more.

Prouided alwaies,that no perſon that is alreadie promoted to anie benefice or ſpirituall promotion, and hath compounded with your maieſtie for the firſt frutes of the ſame, ſithens the firſt daie of October laſt paſt,in the yeare of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred foureſcore, or that is or hereafter ſhall be promoted to anie benefice or ſpirituall promotion, and ſhall compound with your maieſtie,your heirs or ſucceſſors,for the firſt frutes of the ſame,on this ſide the firſt daie of October, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord one thouſand fiue hundred foureſcore and thrée,ſhall be contributorie or charged for the ſame benefice or promotion to your highneſſe, your heirs or ſucceſſors,with anie part of this ſubſidie,during the firſt yeare after the time of anie ſuch compounding for his firſt frutes: and that euerie ſuch perſon alreadie promoted to any benefice or ſpirituall promotion,as hath compounded with your maieſtie for the firſt frutes of the ſame,betwéene the firſt daie of October,in the yere of our Lord God,one thouſand fiue hundred ſeuentie and nine,and the ſaid firſt daie of October in the yeare of our Lord one thouſand fiue hundreth and foure ſcore, ſhall be contributorie or charged for the ſame promotion to your highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, but onelie with the moitie of the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in reſpect that the moitie of his firſt fruits for the ſaid promotion, remained vnpaid to your maieſtie the ſaid firſt of October, one thouſand fiue hundreth and foureſcore.

And your prelats and clergie alſo doo grant, that this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound, of the nine parts of the yeerelie value of euerie promotion ſpirituall aforeſaid within the ſaid prouince taxed as is aforeſaid, ſhall be paid to your maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, within three yeeres next inſuing the date hereof, in maner and forme following: That is to ſaie, two ſhillings of euerie pound aforeſaid, in euerie of the ſaid three yeeres: The firſt paiment thereof to be due at the firſt daie of October now next inſuing, in the yeere of our Lord, one thouſand fiue hundred foureſcore and one: And the ſecond paiment thereof to be due at the firſt daie of October, which ſhall be in the yeers of our Lord, a thouſand fiue hundred foureſcore and two: And the the third paiment thereof to be due at the firſt daie of October, in the yeere of our Lord, one thouſand fiue hundred foureſcore and three, to be deliuered and paid yeerelie, by ſuch perſon and perſons as in this preſent grant ſhall be appointed to haue the collection thereof to the lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, and in ſuch place or places, as it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint to be paid, at or before the two and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in euerie of the ſaid three yeeres, without paieng anie thing to the receiuer, or to anie other officer or perſons to be aſſigned for the receipt thereof, for anie acquitance or other diſcharge vpon anie ſuch paiment or receipt of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, to be giuen and deliuered but onelie foure penſe, and that to the clerke, for writing of euerie of the ſame acquitances or diſcharge for euerie of the ſame paiments.

Item, your highneſſe ſaid prelats and clergie alſo doo grant, that euerie preeſt and all other eccleſiaſticall perſons, hauing anie penſion paiable by your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, free chapels, chanteries, fraternities, guilds & hoſpitals, or of anie other ſpirituall dignitie or corporation now diſſolued within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall likewiſe paie to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, ſix ſhillings of euerie pound of the ſaid penſions, within the ſaid three yeeres, at ſuch daies and times as are before ſpecified: and that for the ſure paiment thereof, deduction & detention of the ſaid ſix ſhillings ſhall be made yeerelie in the hands of the paiers of the ſaid penſions, after the rate and portion of two ſhillings the pound, euerie of the ſaid three yeeres to be accounted for and anſwered to your maieſties vſe, by your highneſſe receiuers and officers deputed for paiment of ſuch penſions, in their ſeuerall accounts, within the which allowance ſhall be giuen them for the paiment of euerie ſuch penſions, liable to the ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Item, your ſaid prelats and clergie doo grant, that euerie preeſt or miniſter ſtipendarie, receiuing an annuall ſtipend, being no perpetuitie of eight pounds or aboue within the ſaid prouince, ſhall paie vnto the vſe of your highneſſe, your heires & ſucceſſors, ſix ſhillings and eight penſe in euerie of the ſaid three yeeres, at ſuch time & to ſuch perſons, as the ſaid ſubſidies ſhall be paied: and for default of paiment of the ſaid ſtipendaries, that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall or temporall perſon, proprietarie or farmar, hiring anie preeſt or miniſter to ſerue in anie place, ſhall be anſwerable & charged for and with the paiment of the ſaid vi.s. viij.d. for the ſaid preeſt or miniſter, euerie of the ſaid three yeeres, & ſhall & maie make retention of his & their wages quarterlie, of ſo much as the ſaid ſtipendaries be charged with by this preſent grant, euerie of the ſaid three yeeres.

Item, your ſaid prelats and clergie doo grant, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and (the ſee being void) euerie deane and chapter of that ſee void, ſhall be collectors of this ſubſidie within their proper dioceſſe, during the ſaid three yeares, other than of the penſioners aforeſaid, and the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhop, or the ſee being void, the deane and chapter ſhall certifie into your maieſties court of exchecker, vnder their ſeales, the names and ſurnames of all ſuch ſtipendarie preeſts and miniſters within their dioceſſe, as be chargeable by this act, at or before the ſaid two and twentith daie of Ianuarie, yearelie during the ſaid three yeares.

And your ſaid prelats and clergie doo moſt humblie beſeech your maieſtie, that it maie be enacted by your maieſtie and your high court of parlement (for the ſpeedie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and to auoid delaies thereof) that when and as often as anie collector or collectors chargeable with the collection of this ſubſidie, or of anie part thereof, or the deputie or deputies of anie of them, ſhall offer the paiment thereof, or of anie part thereof, to the vſe of your maieſtie, your heirs or ſucceſſors, to anie perſon or perſons appointed to receiue the ſame by your highneſſe, or by the ſaid lord high treaſuror, or vndertreaſuror, that the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo appointed, ſhall within foure daies next after ſuch appointment, receiue, or cauſe to be receiued the monie ſo offered to be paid, without anie further delaie, and ſhall deliuer one ſufficient bill, teſtifieng the receit thereof, to the ſaid collector or his deputie, vpon euerie ſuch particular paiment: and that euerie ſuch auditor as is or ſhall be appointed to take or receiue the account of anie ſuch collector or collectors, ſhall within ſix daies next after requeſt to him to be made, truelie and indifferentlie take the ſaid account and make allowance, as by this grant is appointed, vpon paine that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons appointed to receiue the ſame ſumme or ſummes of monie ſo offered, and euerie ſuch auditor ſhall leeſe and forfeit for euerie default or delay to be made, to the ſaid collector or collectors ſo offring to make paiment or account, as is aforeſaid

ſaid, the ſumme of ten pounds of lawfull monie of England, the one moitie thereof to be to your maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the ſaid collector or collectors ſo gréeued, the ſame to be paid vpon complaint made to the ſaid lord treaſuror, vnder treaſuror, or to the lord chéefe baron of your maieſties court of excheker, who vpon ſuch complaint, ſhall preſentlie examine the matter, and finding default, ſhall commit the offendor to ward, there to remaine vntill he ſhall haue haue paid the ſaid ſeuerall ſummes ſo forfeited.

And for the better leuieng and recouering of the ſaid ſubſidie, your ſaid prelats and clergie do likewiſe moſt humblie beſéech your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by your maieſtie and your ſaid court of parlement, in like maner and forme following (that is to ſaie) that euerie collector of the ſaid ſubſidie, and of euerie part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull deputie or deputies, maie haue full power and authoritie to vſe all ſuch waies and meanes and proceſſe as be preſcribed in the act of perpetuall diſme for the collection and leuieng of the ſame, and maie make account thereof before the lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or anie other officer by your highneſſe or your court of excheker to be appointed for the ſame, and in ſuch place as your maieſtie likewiſe ſhall aſſigne, in ſuch wiſe and after ſuch forme onelie, as the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops be now charged to make account for the ſaid perpetuall diſme or tenth, whereby is meant, that the lacke and default or paiment of and for anie ſpirituall promotion or promotions, ſhall onelie charge the incumbent or incumbents, and ſuch others as be bounden to paie the ſame, and that the archbiſhop, biſhop deane and chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making paiment thereof, ſhall for the reſt not by them receiued, be diſcharged by their certificat to be made at or before the two and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, vnto your highneſſe court of excheker, and that ſix penſe of euerie pound, wherewith the collector ſhall be charged in his account cléerelie to be paid into the receipt of your maieſties excheker, or into ſuch other place as ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint, ſhall be allowed to the ſaid collector vpon his account for the ſame in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres for the charges of collection, portage, ſafe conueieng and paieng of the ſame ſubſidie.

And moreouer, that it maie be enacted likewiſe, that after anie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be once due by vertue of this grant in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, if anie incumbent of anie benefice or promotion ſpirituall charged to the paiment of the ſame ſubſidie, being at anie time after that the ſame paiment ſhall be due, lawfullie moniſhed, either perſonallie or at his dignitie, ſtall, church or manſion houſe by the archbiſhop or biſhop of the dioceſſe, or his deputie or deputies, or the deane & chapter (the ſea being void) or by anie their deputie or deputies authorized in that behalfe, to appeare by himſelf, or his deputie, at a certeine daie or place of conuenient diſtance to the ſaid incumbent then to be ſignified and prefixed, and then and there to paie ſuch part of the ſaid ſubſidie for his benefice or promotion ſpirituall, as then by vertue of this grant ſhall be due, do not either at the ſame daie and place ſo to him ſignified and prefixed, truelie content and paie, or cauſe to be contented and paid the ſame part of the ſaid ſubſidie, which then by him ſhall be due to be paid to the ſame archbiſhop or biſhop, or to his deputie or deputies, or to the deane & chapter of anie ſée being void, or to their deputie or deputies, or to one of them ſhewing ſufficient deputation from the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhop, deane and chapter, vnder his or their ſeale in that behalfe, being readie at the ſame daie and place ſo ſignified and prefixed, to receiue anie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie then due, and openlie demanding the ſame, or elſe paie the ſame within fortie daies next after anie ſuch prefixed daie at the furtheſt (ſo that open demand be made of the ſaid ſubſidie in and at the ſaid place and daie before prefixed:) that then euerie incumbent ſo making default of paiment of his part of the ſaid ſubſidie in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, after ſuch default thereof certified into your maieſties excheker in writing, vnder the ſeale and handwriting of anie archbiſhop or biſhop, or the common ſeale of the deane and chapter, the ſée being void, charged with the collection of the ſame ſubſidie, ſo that the certificat ſhall be made according to the forme hereafter expreſſed, and exhibited into your maieſties ſaid court of excheker, at or before the two and twentith daie of Ianuarie in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, ſhall forfeit and léeſe vnto your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, all the profits which of that onelie dignitie, benefice or promotion, for the which he maketh ſuch default of paiment, and whereof ſuch certificat ſhall be made, ſhall come, grow or ariſe vnto him, (ouer and aboue the charges of ſeruing of the cure) in one whole yéere next after ſuch certificat made and deliuered into your highneſſe court of excheker, and there admitted, in caſe the ſame incumbent ſhall ſo long liue: And that euerie certificat of anie ſuch default of paiment, ſhalbe made according to the tenor and effect inſuing, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris, domino theſaurario, & baronibus de Scaccario illuſtriſſimæ dominæ noſtræ, dominæ Elizabethæ Dei gratia, Angliæ, Frãciæ, & Hiberniæ reginæ, fidei defenſoris, &c. veſter humilis, I. permiſſione diuina L. epiſcopus, authoritate, & vigore cuiuſdam actus parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominæ reginæ xxiii. editi, & prouiſi, ad colligendum & leuandum ſubſidium eidem dominæ reginæ, in eodem parliamento per prælatos & clerum Cantuarienſis prouinciæ conceſſũ: videlicet, pro prima ſolutione inde ſoluenda, primo die Octo. vltimo præterito, infra diocœſim noſtram, deputatus, & aucthorizatus omni modam reuerentiam, tantis viris debitam cum honore. Veſtris reuerentiis harum ſerie annuntio, & certifico me præfatum epiſcopum, modo quo præfertur, deputatum, & authorizatum ſufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requiſiſſe per deputatum meum in hac parte, de quocunq; beneficio, & promotione eccleſiaſtica, in quadā ſchedula præſentibus annexa ſpecificatis, ſummas dicti ſubſidii pro dictis beneficiis, & promotionibus debitas, pro prima ſolutione dicti ſubſidii debiti ſoluendi dicto primo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, prout in eadem ſchedula præſentibus annexa plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas ſummas ex cauſis in eadem ſchedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei teſtimonium, ſigillum meum præſentibus apponi feci. Datum die anno Domini, milleſimo, quingenteſimo, octogeſimo primo.

The forme of which ſchedule aboue mentioned, inſueth, Ciuitas L. vel Decanatus de H. A. B. Rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prædictam, die vltimo præterito per N. O. deputatum meum, ad ſoluendum apud eccleſiam de L. in comitatu E. die tunc proxime ſequente, illam partem ſubſidii per ipſum debitam primo die Octo. vltimo præterito, pro promotione ſua prædicta. Sed prædictus A. B. nec apud Eccleſiam de L. prædictam, eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies poſtea, ſummam per ipſum debitam (vt præfertur) ſoluit, vel ſatisfecit: neq; dictam ſummam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis, & catallis dicti, A. B. aliquo modo leuare, ſiue recipere potui.

Prouided alwaies, that if anie perſons or incumbent chargeable by this act or grant to anie paiment of this ſubſidie, ſhall profer or tender paiment of anie ſumme due to the archbiſhop or biſhop, or to the deane and chapter, where the ſee is void, or to anie deputie or deputies of anie archbiſhop, biſhop or deane and chapter aforeſaid, at anie time before the certificat exhibited into the excheker as is aforeſaid: that then notwithſtanding the certificat made as is aforeſaid, againſt anie ſuch perſon, the ſaid incumbent or perſon, againſt whome the certificat was ſo made, ſhall and maie auer the offer or tender of his paiment as is aforeſaid, and of the ſame ſhall be tried, either by ſufficient witneſſes before the lord treaſuror or barons of the excheker, or by the triall of twelue men, vpon anie iſſue thereupon to be ioined betwixt the ſame incumbent or anie other perſon or perſons, that he or anie for him did offer or tender for the paiment of the ſumme due as is aforeſaid: that then euerie ſuch incumbent ſhall haue and inioy his promotion or promotions ſtill, without forfeiting or loſing to your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, anie of the profits thereof, and as though no certificat or default of ſuch paiment had beene made or exhibited, anie thing in this grant or act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore, that it maie be enacted likewiſe, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, & deane and chapter of euerie ſee vacant, and other perſons chargeable to and with the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound, within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall and maie haue vpon euerie paiment of the ſame ſubſidie made to the lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, in place and places, to whome and where it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe or your court of excheker to appoint for the receipt thereof in euerie of the ſaid three yeeres, a ſufficient acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt in writing of the ſaid lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror, or of ſuch other perſon or perſons, as either your highneſſe or your ſaid court of excheker ſhall aſſigne for the receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like caſes it hath beene accuſtomed: the ſame acquitance, diſcharge or Quietus eſt witneſſing the receipt of aſmuch of the ſame ſumme of the ſaid ſubſidie as ſhall be ſo receiued. And euerie ſuch acquitance, diſcharge or Quietus eſt in writing, ſealed or ſubſcribed with the name or names of the ſaid lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror for the time being, or of ſuch auditor or other perſon or perſons, as it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe or your ſaid court of excheker to appoint for the ſame receipts, or of ſuch others as heretofore in like caſes it hath beene vſed, ſhall and maie be good and effectuall in the law, and be alſo as ſufficient diſcharge to all and euerie of the ſaid collectors, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame were made by act of parlement. And that euerie of the ſaid collectors ſhall paie but onelie three ſhillings and foure penſe for euerie generall and finall acquitance, diſcharge or Quietus eſt, for euerie yeeres paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie: And alſo that euerie particular acquitance, which vpon paiment of anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be made by any collector or collectors of the ſame ſubſidie, or of any paiment thereof, or by his or their deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to anie incumbent of anie benefice or promotion ſpirituall, or to anie perſon or perſons contributorie & chargeable to & with the ſame ſubſidie or anie part or paiment thereof, ſhall be good and effectuall in the law, and a full and ſufficient diſcharge to euerie ſuch incumbent and other perſon and his benefice and promotion ſpirituall, of and for all ſuch ſum and ſummes of monie, as by the ſame acquitance ſhall be acknowledged to be receiued in reſpect of the ſame benefice or promotion ſpirituall, for anie paiment or part of the ſame ſubſidie: and that none acquitance of anie other perſon or perſons made before ſuch certificat, ſhall in anie wiſe diſcharge anie perſon or promotion for anie part of this ſubſidie, nor of anie paine, penaltie or forfeiture ſpecified in this grant: and to the intent it maie be knowne to the court of excheker, who be the deputie or deputies of euerie ſuch archbiſhop, biſhop or deane and chapter, able to make acquitance, euerie archbiſhop, biſhop and deane and chapter of anie ſee being void, ſhall yeerelie with the certificat of the names of ſtipendarie preeſts, certifie the name and names of euerie the deputies, to be appointed as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, that no ſpirituall promotions, or any lands, poſſeſſions or reuenues, annexed to the ſame, being charged by this grant of the prouince of Canturburie, or anie goods or chattels growing, being or renuing vpon the ſame, or elſwhere apperteining to the owners of the ſaid ſpirituall promotions, or to anie of them, ſhall be charged or made contributorie to anie fifteene or tenth, or anie other ſubſidie alreadie granted to your highneſſe by the laitie, or hereafter to be granted, during the terme of the ſaid three yeeres.

Prouided alſo, that all deanes, archdeacons, dignities, maiſters, wardens and prebendaries of all cathedrall and collegiat churches and colleges, or anie of them within the ſaid prouince, ſhalbe charged with this ſubſidie for thoſe poſſeſſions, reuenues and promotions onelie, which to their ſeuerall promotions, dignities and roomes are cleerelie and diſtinctlie limited, & to their owne onelie vſes ſeuered, thereof to paie (the tenth part being deducted) vj. s. of euerie pound, within the ſaid three yeeres, in maner and forme as is aboue rehearſed: And that all thoſe rents, poſſeſſions, profits, portions, hereditaments, and ſpirituall promotions, and euerie of them heretofore by your highneſſe, or anie your maieſties noble progenitors, or anie other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, giuen, granted, bequeathed, dimiſed or impropried vnto the ſaid cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, or to anie of them, which anie waies be aſſigned, imploied or vſed, either for or towards the yeerlie mainteinance of poore men, ſchoolmaiſters, vſhers, Grammarians, peticannons, conducts, vicars, chorall readerts of diuinitie, ſinging men, choriſters, vergers, ſextens, or of any other neceſſarie & dailie officers or miniſters, in ſuch cathedrall or collegiat churches, or colleges or any of them, or for or towards the reedifieng or repairing of anie of the ſame cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, ſhall not be charged with anie part of this ſubſidie. The certeintie of which portions aſwell chargeable to this ſubſidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the archbiſhop, or biſhop of the dioceſſe, or (the ſee being void) the deane and chapter, or anie other to whome the ſame ſhall or may apperteine vpon due ſearch and examination, ſhall certifie vnder his or their ſeale, into your highneſſe ſaid court of excheker, at or before the ſaid two and twentith daie of Ianuarie in euerie of the ſaid three yeeres.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie parſon, vicar or other ſpirituall perſon, paieng anie penſion whereof no allowance is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice, ſhall & maie reteine two ſhillings of euerie pound, of euerie ſuch penſion euerie yeere during the ſaid three yeeres to his owne releefe, in conſideration that he is charged to paie this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound out of euerie pound, of the whole value of his promotion, anie couenant, grant or bond to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and your ſaid prelats and clergie doo moſt humblie beſeech your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by your maieſties authoritie, and your high court of parlement, that where certeine lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, tithes, penſions, portions, fruits and other hereditaments, latelie belonging to diuerſe cathedrall churches, and to other places and perſons eccleſiaſticall within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, which were giuen and aſſigned to be beſtowed and ſpent, in and on finding and mainteining of certeine chanteries, anniuerſaries, obits, lights, lamps, and other like charges, intents and purpoſes, of late came into the hands and poſſeſſion of the late king of famous memorie, Edward the ſixt, by force of a ſtatute thereof made in the firſt yere of his late reigne, as by the ſaid ſtatute more plainelie appeereth: that the ſaid cathedrall churches, and the biſhops, deanes or preſidents and chapters, and prebendaries of the ſame, and all other places and perſons eccleſiaſticall or anie of them, to whom the ſaid lands, rents and other the premiſſes or anie of them did latelie apperteine, ſhall not during the ſaid three yeeres, be charged to and with anie paiment of ſubſidie, of and for that part or portion of lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, and other hereditaments, or anie of them, wherevnto the ſaid late king, by force of the ſaid ſtatute, was intituled or poſſeſſed of, nor of anie yeerlie rents or paiments, going out or due to be paid vnto your maieſtie out of the premiſſes, nor anie part thereof, but onlie of, & for all and ſingular lands tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, tithes, penſions, portions, frutes, and other hereditaments, which doo yet ſtill remaine not diſſeuered from the hands & poſſeſſions of the ſaid cathedrall churches, and other the places and perſons eccleſiaſticall aforeſaid: and that deduction & allowance thereof be made to them, and euerie of them accordinglie, in & vpon euerie paiment of this ſaid ſubſidie out of the whole value, taxation, and eſtimation made for the paiment of the ſaid perpetuall diſme or tenth remaining of record in your highneſſe court of excheker for that rate & portion of lands, tenements, rents ſpirituall promotions, and other hereditaments, & thoſe yearelie paiments wherevnto the ſaid late king was intituled or poſſeſſed of, or which ſithens the making of the ſaid ſtatute, by reaſon that they haue bin found as lands, tenements, rents, tithes, or other hereditaments concealed from the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, the late king Henrie the eight, from the late queene Marie, or anie of them, or from your maieſtie, or otherwiſe are ſeuered from the poſſeſſions of the ſaid cathedrall churches and other places and perſons aforeſaid, or of anie of them, by force of the ſtatute premiſed, or anie otherwiſe.

Prouided alſo, that this ſubſidie granted by the clergie, ſhall not be demanded or leuied out of anie benefice, houſe of ſtudents or college ſcituat or ſet within either of the vniuerſities of Oxford or Cambridge, or anie benefice, lands, or other reuenues vnto the ſaid vniuerſities or either of them, or to anie houſe of ſtudents or college in any of the ſame vniuerſities vnited appropriated, or apperteining, or out of anie benefice, lands or reuenues of the college of Windſor, or of the college of Weſtminſter, being of your maieſties foundation, or of the college of Eton nigh Windſor, or of the college called ſaint Maries college by Wincheſter, founded by William

Wickham, ſometime biſhop of Wincheſter, or of anie hoſpitals, almes houſes or Grammar ſchooles, or of anie church, benefice or other reuenues to the ſaid colleges, hoſpitals, almeſhouſes, almes hals, or Grammar ſchooles, or to anie of them annexed, and appropriated, or otherwiſe apperteining.

Prouided alwaies, that all perſons, vicars, and other eccleſiaſticall perſons, whoſe benefices are not aboue ſix pounds, thirteene ſhillings and foure penſe by yeere, after the taxation aforeſaid, ſhall not be charged with this ſubſidie, or anie part thereof.

Prouided alſo, that euerie vicar, whoſe benefice is eight pounds or aboue, and not aboue ten pounds by the yeere, after the taxation aforeſaid, ſhall paie euerie yeere of the ſaid three yeeres onlie, ſix ſhillings eight penſe for his part of the ſaid ſubſidie, as ſtipendarie preeſts be charged to paie by force of this grant and not otherwiſe, and if it be vnder eight pounds, he ſhall not be charged with anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Prouided alſo, that euerie preeſt, and all other eccleſiaſticall or late religious perſons, hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, free chapels, chanteries, fraternities, guilds & hoſpitals, or any other incorporation within the prouince of Canturburie, or anie of them, and being of the ſumme of foure pounds or vnder, and not aboue, ſhall not be charged or chargeable for anie ſuch penſion, anie thing conteined in this grant to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And for the ſure and true paiment of this ſubſidie granted by your ſaid prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect, and true meaning of this preſent grant: your ſaid prelats and clergie moſt humblie deſire your highneſſe, that this their ſaid gift, grant, and ſubſidie, and euerie matter, ſum of monie, petition, clauſe, prouiſions, and ſentences in this inſtrument conteined, concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, maie be ratified, eſtabliſhed, and confirmed, by the authoritie of your highneſſe court of parlement. Wherefore for the true and ſure paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, granted by the ſaid prelats and clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the ſaid inſtrument: be it enacted by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift and grant, and euerie matter, ſumme of monie, petition, prouiſion, clauſe, and ſentence in the ſame inſtrument conteined, ſhall ſtand and be ratified, eſtabliſhed, and confirmed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, to leuie, take, and perceiue the ſame ſubſidie, by the authoritie of the cenſures of the church: that is to ſaie, by ſuſpenſion, excommunication, or interdiction, and alſo by ſequeſtration of the fruits and profits of their benefices and promotions ſpirituall, in whoſe hands ſo euer they be, and to make ſale of the ſame fruits, without danger of the lawes of this realme, or by diſtreſſes vpon the poſſeſſions of the farmars or occupiers of the lands and tenements chargeable by the ſaid inſtruments, for or to the paiment of anie ſumme or ſummes of monie to be due by force thereof, or otherwiſe, by the diſcretion of the collector thereof. And that no repleuie, prohibition, or Superſedias ſhall be allowed or obeied for anie perſon or perſons, making default for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrarie to the tenor of the grant thereof, vntill ſuch time as they haue trulie ſatiſfied and contented all ſuch part and portions, as to them in that behalfe apperteined. And that euerie ſuch farmar and farmars, their executors and aſſignes, that ſhall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, ſhall by the authoritie aforeſaid, be allowed and reteine in his hands, as much of his yeerelie rent and farme, as the ſumme which he ſhall fortune to paie for his lord or leaſſor, ſhall extend vnto, except the ſaid farmar or farmars, their executors or aſſignes, by the leaſe and grant that they haue of anie part of the lands, tithes, profits, tenements, chargeable to the ſaid ſubſidie, or by force of anie couenant or article therein conteined, be bound and charged to paie the ſame, and thereof to diſcharge the leaſor and landlord, during the terme mentioned in the ſaid leaſe.

And likewiſe be it enacted by the authortie of this preſent parlement, that whereas diuerſe curats liable to this ſubſidie, being oftentimes remoueable, doo ſerue aſwell in diuerſe impropriations belonging to the queenes maieſtie, as in other ſpirituall promotions belonging to other perſons, that for the ſpeedie recouerie of the ſaid ſubſidie, it maie be lawfull to the collector or collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the ſaid ſubſidie vpon the farmar or farmars, or occupiers of all ſuch impropriations, and ſpirituall promotions, by all cenſures of the church aforeſaid, and euerie of them, or by waie of diſtreſſe of tithes of the ſaid impropriation or impropriations, and ſpirituall promotions, or otherwiſe vpon the goods and chattels of the ſaid farmar or farmars, & occupiers, in which caſe no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other proceſſe awarded to the contrarie, ſhall be obeied: anie lawes, ſtatutes, priuileges, or cuſtomes, to the contrarie hereof, heretofore made, granted, or vſed, or hereafter to be made, granted, or vſed to the contrarie, in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And that it maie be lawfull to the collectors, and the officers and miniſters of ſuch archbiſhop, biſhop, and deane and chapter, for not paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, after the ſame ſhall be due in anie of the ſaid three yeeres, to praiſe and value the ſaid diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes by two indifferent neighbors by him to be choſen, and the diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes ſo praiſed, to ſell, and thereof to deteine ſo much monie as ſhall amount to the ſumme paiable to the quéenes maieſtie, with the reaſonable charges alſo of the ſaid collector ſuſteined in that behalfe, and the reſt of the monie made of the ſaid diſtreſſe, to be deliuered and paid to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie laie perſon, hauing ſpirituall promotions chargeable by this act, & alſo hauing temporall poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, and debts, chargeable to the ſaid ſubſidie granted in this parlement by the temporaltie, ſhall be taxed, charged, and ſet for his ſaid ſpirituall promotions with the clergie, and for his temporall poſſeſſions and chattels reall with the temporaltie, and not otherwiſe: anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie grant and grants, of all and euerie ſumme and ſummes of monie, which hereafter ſhall be granted to the quéenes maieſtie by the clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength, force, and effect in all things, as the ſaid grant made by the ſaid prouince of Canturburie: and ſhall be taxed, certified, collected, leuied, gathered, and paid, according to the tenor, forme, and effect of this preſent act of parlement, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, in ſuch maner and forme, as though it were ſpeciallie, plainelie, and particularlie, expreſſed and rehearſed in this preſent act by expreſſe words, termes, and ſentences, in their ſeuerall natures and kinds.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all prouiſoes before rehearſed, conteined in the ſaid grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, and the like of the ſame prouiſoes hereafter to be conteined in the grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhalbe good and effectuall, and to be obſerued and kept in euerie point and article, according to the true purport and meaning of the ſame.

An act for the grant of one ſubſidie, and two fifteens and tenths, by the temporaltie.

WE your maieſties moſt obedient, humble, faithfull, and louing ſubiects, being héere in your moſt high court of parlement aſſembled, cannot but at our firſt méeting and conſultation, enter into due conſideration of the great charges your highneſſe hath ſuſteined, not onelie in ſéeking by waie of preuention, to ſtop ſuch forren attempts as otherwiſe (not prouided for) might haue béene made verie dangerous againſt this your highneſſe realme, and vs your ſubiects (which hath not, and as we well conſider, could not be performed without the imploiment diuerſe waies of ſome great portion of treaſure) but eſpeciallie hath béene now of late put to an infinit charges both by ſea and by land, in the proſecution of certeine euill affected members of your highneſſe realme of Ireland, that moſt diſloiallie, and vnnaturallie entred into actuall rebellion, with a manifeſt intent to ſhake off the ſubiection and obedience, that by the lawes of God and man, they are bound to yéeld: and as much as in them was, to depriue and bereaue the crowne of that realme from this your imperiall crowne of England, to which it hath béene ſo manie yéeres ioined and annexed, and that principallie by the practiſe and procurement of the biſhop of Rome, enimie to God, your maieſtie, and to all this your realme, not without the countenance and helpe of ſome other great & mightie potentats his adherents. Although almightie God of his goodneſſe, hath hitherto giuen your maieſtie victorie, and diuerted the attempts, making them vaine and fruitleſſe. Chap.15.

And therefore theſe things by vs conſidered, we cannot but with all dutifulneſſe, if we did onelie conſider the charges paſt, without regard of the neceſſitie to withſtand future attempts, but preſent vnto your maieſtie our readineſſe, yéelding to your highneſſe ſome liberall contribution, but when we enter into further conſideration. Firſt, how the fire late kindeled in that your highneſſe realme of Ireland, is not yet quenched, whereby your maieſtie is forced to your infinit charges, aſwell to ſubdue the euill affected of that realme, as alſo to impeach the forren aſſiſtance, that by common report, and ſpeciallie by continuall ſollicitation of ſundrie traitors that were naturallie borne ſubiects to this and that your crowne of Ireland, but vnnaturallie are broken off, and become monſtrous rotten members, is preparing to repaire thither to continue great forces in paie aſwell by ſea as by land.

Secondarilie, what aduertiſment and forewarnings come as it were from all parts of chriſtendome of an intended inuaſion not onelie againſt your ſaid realme of Ireland, but againſt the reſt of your maieſties realmes and dominions.

And laſtlie what practiſes are latelie ſet abroch, and in part put in execution, to bréed a diuorce and alienation of the good amitie that hath béene betwéene your maieſtie and your next neighbor, which if the ſame ſhould take place, cannot but be an occaſion of great expenſes, and charges.

Therefore vpon view of the premiſſes, conſidering the great and moſt neceſſarie charges alreadie paſt, by your highneſſe ſuſteined, and greater like to inſue (if we were ſo ingrate, as to forget the great benefits, that we haue receiued through the goodneſſe of almightie God, vnder your maieſties moſt bleſſed and happie gouernment, as the like was neuer inioied by anie ſubiects of this land) cannot, but in regard of our owne particular ſafeties, ſtraine our ſelues, to the vttermoſt of our power, to yéeld ſuch contribution, as the preſeruation of your moſt excellent maieſtie, and of our ſelues your moſt humble ſubiects, doth moſt iuſtlie require.

And therefore to ſhew our ſelues aſwell thankfull towards your maieſtie, as carefull to prouide that which maie be for our owne ſafetie, doo with all humilitie, preſent vnto your highneſſe a ſubſidie, and two fifteenes and tenths, towards your highneſſe great charges. And for the better aſſurance and leuieng of this our ſmall contribution of one ſubſidie and two fifteenes and tenths, we your faithfull and obedient ſubiects, doo moſt humblie beſeech your maieſtie, that it maie be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, in maner and forme following. That is to ſaie, that your highneſſe ſhall haue two fifteens and tenths to be paied, taken, and leuied of the moouable goods, chattels, and other things vſuall to ſuch fifteens and tenths, to be contributorie and chargeable within the ſhires, cities, boroughs, townes, and other places of this your maieſties realme, in maner and forme aforetime vſed (except the ſumme of twelue thouſand pounds) thereof fullie to be deducted. That is to ſaie, ſix thouſand pounds of either of the ſaid whole fifteens and tenths, in releaſe, comfort, and diſcharge of the poore townes, cities, and boroughs, of this your ſaid realme, waſted, deſolat, or deſtroied, or ouer greatlie impoueriſhed, after ſuch rate as was and hath afore this time beene had and made to euerie ſhire, and to be diuided in ſuch manner and forme, as heeretofore for one whole fifteene and tenth hath beene had and diuided. And the ſaid two fifteens and tenths (the exception and deduction aforeſaid, therevpon had, deducted, and allowed) to be paid in manner and forme following: that is to ſaie, the firſt whole fifteene and tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highneſſe, in the receipt of your highneſſe excheker, before the fourth daie of Iune next comming: and the ſaid ſecond fifteene and tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highneſſe in the ſaid receipt of your excheker, before the tenth daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1582.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the knights elected and returned, of, and for the ſhires within this realme, for this preſent parlement, citizens of cities, burgeſſes of boroughs and townes, where collectors haue beene vſed to be named and appointed for the collection of anie fifteene and tenth, before this time granted, ſhall name and appoint before the tenth daie of Aprill next comming, ſufficient and able perſons to be collectors for the collection of the ſaid firſt fifteene and tenth: and alſo ſhall likewiſe name and appoint before the tenth daie of March, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred foureſcore and one, other ſufficient and able perſons, to be collectors for the collection of the ſecond fifteene and tenth, in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, cities, boroughs and townes, the ſaid perſons then hauing lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, in their owne right, of an eſtate of inheritance, of the yeerelie value of twentie pounds, or in goods, worth two hundred pounds, at the leaſt, after ſuch rate and value as he ſhall be rated in the ſubſidie booke, if anie ſuch be in the ſaid limits. And for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, that thoſe ſhall be appointed collectors, that then ſhall be rated and taxed in the ſubſidie booke, in lands or goods, neereſt to the values aforeſaid.

And alſo ſuch perſon and perſons ſo by them to be named and appointed, for the collection of the ſaid two fifteens and tenths, ſhall be by them ſeuerallie appointed and allotted into hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs and townes.

And alſo the ſaid perſons ſo named and appointed for the collection of the ſaid ſeuerall fifteens and tenths, ſhall be ſeuerallie charged and chargeable, vpon his or their account or accounts in the excheker to be made, with all ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, as the hundred, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs, and townes, where he or they ſhall ſo happen to be appointed ſhall amount vnto, and of no more ſumme or ſummes: and vpon the paiment of ſuch ſummes of monie as he or they ſhall be ſo charged with. ſhall be diſcharged and haue his and their *Quietus eſt*, the not accounting or non paiment of anie other his fellowes, or the inſufficiencie of them, or anie of them notwithſtanding. And the names and ſurnames, of euerie of the ſaid collectors, for the ſaid firſt fifteene and tenth, togither with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the ſaid knights, citizens, and burgeſſes, for the ſhires, cities, and boroughs, whereunto they be allotted, named, and returned, ſhall certifie before the queenes maieſtie in hir chancerie, before the tenth daie of Maie next comming. And likewiſe the names and ſurnames of euerie of the ſaid collectors, ſo to be named and appointed for the collection of the ſaid ſecond fifteene and tenth, togither with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the ſaid knights, citizens, and burgeſſes, ſhall likewiſe certifie into the ſaid court of chancerie before the tenth daie of Aprill, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, foureſcore and two, according to the tenor of this act. And if default of anie ſuch certifieng be had or made in forme as is aforeſaid, then the lord chancellor of England, or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, ſhall immediatlie after, name and appoint collectors, for the collection of either of the ſaid fifteens & tenths, in ſuch like maner and forme as the ſaid knights of the ſhire, citizens of cities, & burgeſſes of boroughs ſhould haue doone, and as aforetime hath beene vſed. The which ſaid collectors and euerie of them ſo to be named and appointed as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue allowance vpon their accounts for their fees, wages, and rewards for the collection of the ſaid fifteenes, and tenths, in as large maner and forme, as anie collector or collectors of anie fifteene and tenth, haue had at anie ſeaſon in time paſt. And that the barons of the queens excheker for the time being, ſhall and maie from time to time award ſuch proceſſe for the ſpeedie paiment of the ſaid ſeuerall fifteenes and tenths againſt the collector or collectors of the ſame, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought conuenient.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid lord chancellor or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, knights of the ſhire, citizens of cities, burgeſſes of boroughs, townes, and other places, hauing authoritie by this preſent act to nominat the ſaid collectors, of or for the collection of the ſaid ſeuerall fifteenes and tenths, ſhall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recognizances or obligation, of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named, to be bound to the queenes maieſtie in the double ſumme of the ſumme of their collection, and to be indorſed vpon ſuch condition, that if the ſame collector and collectors of the ſaid firſt fifteene and tenth, and likewiſe the collector or collectors of the ſaid ſecond fifteene and tenth, doo trulie content and paie to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie in hir receipt of excheker for the ſaid firſt fifteene and tenth, at or before the ſaid fourth daie of Iune next comming, and for the ſaid ſecond fifteene and tenth, at or before the ſaid tenth daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred fourescore and two, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as the ſame collector ſhall haue collected and gathered, and doo likewiſe after the ſaid fourth daie of the ſaid moneth of Iune, and the ſaid tenth daie of Maie, in euerie of the ſaid two yeeres, content and paie to the queenes maieſties vſe at the ſame receipt of the excheker, the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he ſhall haue gathered & collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recognizance or obligation to be void, or elſe to ſtand in his full ſtrength and power, which recognizance or obligation ſo taken, the ſame knights of the ſhire, citizens, and burgeſſes, and euerie of them, taking anie ſuch recognizance or obligation, ſhall certifie and deliuer to the lord treaſuror, and barons of the ſame excheker, before the ſame fourth daie of Iune, and tenth daie of Maie, in euerie of the ſaid two yeeres, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the queenes highneſſe for euerie recognizance or obligation, ſo to be taken and not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall make and knowledge the ſame recognizance or obligation accordinglie, vpon paine of forfeiture of twentie pounds to the queene for his refuſall thereof. And that the treaſuror and barons of the excheker for the time being, vpon the paiment of the ſame collection at the ſaid daies, ſhall cancell and deliuer the ſaid recognizance or obligation to the ſaid collector or collectors without anie other warrant, and without anie fee or reward to be paid to anie perſon for the ſame.

And furthermore, for the great and weightie conſiderations aforeſaid, we the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, doo by our like aſſent and authoritie of this parlement, giue and grant to your highneſſe our ſaid ſoureigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, one intire ſubſidie to be rated, taxed, leuied and paid at two ſeuerall paiments of euerie perſon ſpirituall and temporall, of what eſtate or degree he or they be of, according to the tenor of this act, in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie, aſwell of euerie perſon borne within this realme of England, Wales, or other the queens dominions, as of all and euerie fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, & commonaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this realme of England, Wales, or other the queenes dominions, being worth three pounds, for euerie pound aſwell in coine & the value of euerie pound, that euerie ſuch perſon, fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood, commonaltie, corporat or not corporat hath of his or their owne, or anie other to his or their vſe, as alſo plate, ſtocke of merchandize, all maner of corne & graine, houſhold ſtuffe, and of all other goods mouable, aſwell within this realme as without, and of all ſuch ſums of monie, as to him or them is or ſhalbe owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience ſurelie to be paid, except and out of the premiſſes deducted, ſuch ſums of monie as he or they owe, and in his or their conſcience intendeth trulie to paie, and except alſo the apparell of euerie ſuch perſons, their wiues and children, belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone, and pearle, ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie twentie penſe of euerie pound, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, twelue penſe of euerie pound. And alſo euerie alien and ſtranger borne out of the queenes obeiſance, aſwell denizen as others inhabiting within this realme, of euerie pound that he or they ſhall haue in coine, and the value of euerie pound in plate, corne, graine, merchandize, houſhold ſtuffe, or other goods, iewels, chattels, mouable or vnmouable, as is aforeſaid, aſwell within this realme as without, & of all ſums of monie to him or them owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience to be paid, except & out of the ſame premiſſes deducted, euerie ſuch ſum or ſums of monie which he or they doo owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intend trulie to paie, ſhall paie of & for euerie pound, to & for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, three ſhillings foure penſe, and to & for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie two ſhillings of euerie pound. And alſo that euerie alien & ſtranger borne out of the queenes dominions, being denizen or not denizen, not being contributorie to anie the rates aboueſaid, and being of the age of ſeuen yeeres or aboue, ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie foure penſe, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, foure penſe for euerie poll, and the maiſter, or he or ſhe with whom the ſame alien is, or ſhalbe abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations thereof, to be charged with yͤ ſame for lacke of paiment therof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon borne vnder the queens obeiſance, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood and commonaltie corporat or not corporat,for euerie pound,that euerie of the ſame perſons, and euerie corporation,fraternitie,guild,myſterie,brotherhood and commonaltie,corporat or not corporat,or anie other to his or their vſe,hath in fée ſimple,fée taile,for terme of life, terme of yéeres, by execution, wardſhip,or by copie of court roll,of and in anie honors,caſtles,manors,lands, tenements,rents, ſeruiuices,hereditaments,annuities,fées,corrodies,or other yéerelie profits,of the yéerlie value of xx. s. aſwell within ancient demeane and other places priuileged,as elſwhere, and ſo vpward ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ij. s. viij. d. of and for euerie pound . And to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie xvj. d. of and for euerie pound, and euerie alien denizen or not denizen borne out of the quéens obeizance,in ſuch caſe to paie at the firſt of the ſaid paiments, v. s. iiij. d. of euerie pound, and at the ſecond paiment ij. s. viij. d. of and for euerie pound.And that all ſums preſented and chargable by this act , either for goods and debts , or either of them , or for lands and tenements, and other the premiſſes, as is in this act conteined, ſhall be at either of the ſaid paiments, ſet and taxed after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this act (lands and tenements chargable to the diſmes of the clergie, and yéerelie wages due to ſeruants for their yéerelie ſeruice, other than the quéenes ſeruants taking yéerelie wages of fiue pounds or aboue, onelie excepted and forpriſed) And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts, and chattels, perſonals, being in the rule and cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons, to the vſe of anie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood or anie commonaltie, being corporat or not corporat, be, and ſhall be rated, ſet, and charged by reaſon of this act, as the value certified by the preſenters of that certificat, of euerie pound in goods and debts, as is aboueſaid . And of euerie pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fées, corrodies, and other yéerelie profits, as is aboueſaid . And the ſums that are aboue rehearſed, ſet and taxed, to be leuied and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie, or otherwiſe charged for lands, as is before rehearſed, and the ſame perſon or perſons, and bodie corporat, by authoritie of this act, ſhall be diſcharged againſt him or them, that ſhall or ought to haue the ſame , at the time of the paiment , or deliuerie thereof , or at his otherwiſe departure, from the cuſtodie or poſſeſſion of the ſame . Except and alwaies forpriſed from the charge and aſſeſſement of this ſubſidie , all goods , chattels , iewels and ornaments of churches and chapels, which haue béene ordeined and vſed in churches or chapels, for the honor and ſeruice of almightie God . And the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be by authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, ſeſſed and rated, according to this act, in euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, borough, towne, and euerie other place within this realme of England and Wales, and other the quéenes dominions, before the twelfe daie of Maie next comming . And the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be by the authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed, and rated, before the twentith daie of September, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, 1582 . And the particular ſummes of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne and other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for & to the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by the commiſſioners to the ſame limited,or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors, and in the ſame forme ſhalbe certified vnto the quéenes exchequer, before the twelfth day of Iune next comming. And the particular ſums of euerie ſhire,riding, borough,towne, & other places aforeſaid,with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for and to the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by commiſſioners to the ſame to be limited, or two of them at the leaſt,with the names of the high collectors,& in the ſame forme ſhalbe certified into the quéens exchequer, before the twentith daie of October, which ſhalbe in the yéere of our Lord God, a thouſand,fiue hundred,fourescore and two.And the ſaid ſums in forme aforeſaid, to be taxed to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,ſhall be paid into the quéenes receipt of hir exchequer aforeſaid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſoucreigne ladie,before the tenth daie of October next comming.And the ſaid ſums in maner and forme aforeſaid,to be taxed for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the receipt aforeſaid,to the vſe aforeſaid, before the xx.daie of Nouember, which ſhalbe in the yéere of our Lord God, 1582.And the ſums aboueſaid, of and for the ſaid ſubſidie,ſhalbe taxed, ſet,aſked and demanded, taken,gathered,leuied, & paid to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, hir heires,and ſucceſſors,in forme aboueſaid,aſwell within the liberties,franchiſes,ſanctuaries,ancient demeane,and other whatſoeuer places exempt, or not exempt, as without, except ſuch ſhires, places,and perſons as ſhalbe forepriſed in and by this preſent act:anie grant, charter,preſcription, vſe,or libertie, by reaſon of anie letters patents, or other priuilege , preſcription, allowance of the ſame, or whatſoeuer other matter of diſcharge heretofore to the contrarie made, granted, vſed, or obteined notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement , that euerie ſuch perſon, aſwell ſuch as be borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance, as euerie other perſon ſtranger borne , denizen, or not denizen, inhabiting within this realme, or within Wales , or other the quéenes dominions, which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings or taxations , or of either of them, to be had or made ſhall be out of this realme, and out of Wales , and haue goods, chattels, lands , or tenements, fees, or annuities , or other profits within this realme, or in Wales, ſhall be charged and chargeable for the ſame, by the certificat of the inhabitants of the place where ſuch goods, chattels,lands, tenements,or other the premiſſes then ſhalbe, or in ſuch other place where ſuch perſon,or his factor, deputie, or atturnie,ſhall haue his moſt reſort vnto within this realme, or in Wales, in like maner as if the ſaid perſon were or had béene at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing within this realme. And that euerie perſon abiding or dwelling within this realme, or without this realme, ſhall be charged or chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie granted by this act, according and after the rate of ſuch yeerelie ſubſtance, or value of lands and tenements, goods, chattels, and other the premiſes, as euerie perſon ſo to be charged ſhalbe ſet at at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, or taxation vpon him to be made, and none otherwiſe.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that for the ſeſſing and ordering of the ſaid ſubſidie to be duelie had, the lord chancellor of England, or the lord keeper of the great ſeale, the lord treaſuror of England, the lord ſteward of the queenes maieſties houſhold, the lord admirall of England, the lord chamberlein of the queens honorable houſhold for the time being, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof the lord chancellor of England, or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, to be one: ſhall and maie name and appoint, of, and for euerie ſhire and riding, and other places, aſwell within this realme, as in Wales, and other the queenes dominions, and alſo of and for euerie citie and towne, being a countie of it ſelfe, and of and for the iſle of Wight, ſuch certeine number of perſons of euerie of the ſame ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, and iſle of Wight, and euerie other place, as they ſhall thinke conuenient, to be commiſſioners, of and within the ſame place whereof they be inhabitants, and alſo of and for the honorable houſhold of the queenes maieſtie in what ſhire or other place the ſaid houſhold ſhall happen then to be. And the lord chancellor, or lord keeper of the great ſeale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is aforeſaid, in like maner maie name and appoint of euerie other ſuch borough and towne corporat, aſwell in England as in Wales, and other the queenes dominions, as they ſhall thinke requiſit, ſix, fiue, foure, three, or two of the head officers, and other honeſt inhabitants of euerie of the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes corporat, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the ſame. The which perſons, if anie ſuch be thereunto named, of the ſaid inhabitants of the ſaid boroughs, and townes corporat, not being counties of themſelues ſhall be ioined, and put in as commiſſioners, with the perſons named for ſuch ſhires and ridings, as the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties in themſelues, be ſet, and haue their being. Which perſons ſo named, for and of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not take vpon them, nor none of them, to put anie part of their commiſſion in execution for the premiſes, out of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat wherein they be ſo named onelie, nor to execute the ſaid commiſſion within the borough or towne corporat where they be ſo dwelling, but at ſuch daies and times as the ſaid other commiſſioners for the ſame ſhire and riding ſhall thereunto limit and appoint, within the ſame borough or towne corporat, not being countie corporat, whereof they be ſo named, and not out of ſuch borough or towne, and in that maner to be aiding and aſſiſting with the other ſaid commiſſioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the ſaid commiſſion, vpon paine of euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners, ſo named for euerie ſuch citie, borough, and towne corporat, not being a countie, to make ſuch fine as the ſaid other commiſſioners in the commiſſion of & for the ſame ſhire or riding ſo named, or three of them at the leaſt, ſhall by their diſcretions ſet and certifie into the queenes excheker, there to be leuied to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, in like maner as if ſuch or like ſummes had beene ſet and rated vpon euerie ſuch perſon for the ſaid ſubſidie. The which commiſſioners, ſo named of and for the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes, not being counties, and onelie put in the ſaid commiſſion by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue anie part of the portion of the fees and rewards of the commiſſioners and their clerks in this act afterwards ſpecified and allowed. And the lord chancellor of England, or the keeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, ſhall make and direct out of the court of the chancerie, vnder the great ſeale, ſeuerall commiſſions: that is to ſaie, for euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and houſhold, vnto ſuch perſon and perſons, as by his diſcretion, and anie of the other with him before named and appointed as is before rehearſed, ſhall be thought ſufficient, for the ſeſſing and leuieng of the ſaid ſubſidie, in all ſhires and places, according to the true meaning of this act. Which commiſſion for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, or to one of them, before the 16 daie of Aprill next comming: and the commiſſion for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, or to one of them, before the ſix and twentith daie of Iulie which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1582, and to euerie of the ſaid commiſſions ten ſcedules, conteining in them the tenor of this act, ſhall be affiled. By the which commiſſion, the commiſſioners in euerie ſuch commiſſion named according to this act, and as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to put the effect of the ſame commiſſion in execution: and that by authoritie of this act, after ſuch commiſſions to them directed, they maie by their aſſents & agreements, ſeuer themſelues for the execution of their commiſſion, in hundreds, laths, wards, rapes, wapentakes, townes, pariſhes, and other places within the limits of their ſaid commiſſion, in ſuch forme as to them ſhall ſeeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the commiſſion to them therein directed. Vpon which ſeuerance, euerie perſon of this preſent parlement that ſhall be commiſſioner, ſhall be aſſigned into the hundred where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon be or ſhall be compelled to be anie commiſſioner, to and for the execution of this preſent act, but onelie in the ſhire where he dwelleth & inhabiteth, & that anie perſon being aſſigned to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe ſhall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this act, or anie part thereof.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the commiſſioners and euerie of them, which ſhall be named, limited, and appointed, according to this act, to be commiſſioners in euerie ſuch ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and the ſaid houſhold, or anie other place, and none other, ſhall trulie, effectuallie, and diligentlie for their parts execute the effect of this preſent act, according to the tenor thereof in euerie behalfe, and none other wiſe by anie other means, without omiſſion, fauor, dread, malice, or anie other thing to be attempted or doone by them, or anie of them, to the contrarie thereof.

And the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, and none other, for the execution of the ſaid commiſſion and act, ſhall for the taxation of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie before the ſix and twentith daie of Aprill next comming: and for the taxation of the ſaid ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall before the eight and twentith daie of Auguſt, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred foure ſcore and two, by vertue of the commiſſion deliuered vnto them in forme aforeſaid, direct their ſeuerall or ioint precept or precepts, vnto eight, ſeuen, ſix, fiue, foure, three, or two, as for the number of the inhabitants ſhall be requiſit, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcreet, and honeſt perſons inhabitants, to be named by the ſaid commiſſioners, or by as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, of, and in hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, wards, pariſhes, townes, and other places, aſwell within liberties, franchiſes, ancient demeanes, places exempted, and ſanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, boroughs, or iſle aforeſaid, and other places within the limits of their commiſſion, and to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs, and other like officers or miniſters, of euerie of the ſaid hundreds, townes, wards, laths, wapentakes, pariſhes, and other places beforeſaid, as to the ſaid commiſſioners and euerie number of them, or vnto three or two of them by their diſcretions in diuiſion ſhall ſéeme expedient, as by the maner and vſe of thoſe parties ſhall be requiſit, ſpecialie by the ſame precept charging and commanding the ſame inhabitants, conſtables, and other officers aforeſaid, to whom ſuch precept ſhall be ſo directed, to appeere in their proper perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſaid commiſſion, at certeine daies and places, by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie number of them, as is aforeſaid, within cities, boroughs or townes corporat, or without, in anie other places, as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretion ſhall be limited thereunto, to doo and accompliſh all that to them on the partie of the queenes maieſtie ſhall be inioined touching this act, commanding further by the ſame precept, that he to whoſe hands ſuch precepts ſhall come, ſhall ſhew and deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitants or officers named in the ſame precept. And that none of them faile to accompliſh the ſame vpon paine of fortie ſhillings to be forfeited to the quéenes maieſtie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that at the ſaid daie and place prefixed and limited in the ſaid precept, euerie of the commiſſioners then being in the ſhire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence, at the daie and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limited, ſhall appeare in his proper perſon. And there the ſame commiſſioners being preſent, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the queenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall call or cauſe to be called before them the ſaid inhabitants and officers, to whome they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in commandement there to appeare by vertue of the ſaid precept. And if anie perſon ſo warned make default, vnleſſe he then be letted by ſickneſſe or lawfull excuſe, and that let then be witneſſed by the othes of two credible perſons, or if anie appearing, refuſe to ſerue in forme following, then euerie ſuch perſon ſo making default, or refuſing to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the queenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings, and ſo at euerie time appointed by the ſaid commiſſioners, for the ſame taxation, vnto ſuch time, the number of euerie ſuch perſons haue appeared and certified in forme vnderwritten, euerie of them ſo making default or refuſing ſo to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings. And vpon the ſame appearance had, they ſhall be charged before the commiſſioners, by all conuenient waies and meanes (other than by corporall oth) to inquire of the beſt and moſt value of the ſubſtance of euerie perſon, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that they ſhall be charged with, and of other which ſhall haue his or their moſt reſort vnto anie of the ſaid places, and chargeable with anie ſumme of monie by this act of the ſaid ſubſidie, and of all other things requiſit touching the ſaid act, and according to the intent of the ſame. And thervpon as néere as it maie be, or ſhall come to their knowledge, without reſpect of anie former taxation héeretofore had, trulie to preſent and certifie before the ſaid commiſſioners, the names and ſurnames, and the beſt and vttermoſt ſubſtance and values of euerie of them, as well of lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, poſſeſſions and profits, as of goods, chattels, debts, and other things chargeable by the ſame act, without anie concealement, loue, fauor, affection, dread or malice, vpon paine of forfeiture of 5 li. or more, to be taxed, extreated and leuied in forme as heereafter in this preſent act ſhall be limited or appointed. And thervpon the ſaid commiſſioners, ſhall openlie there read, or cauſe to be read vnto them, the ſaid rates in this act mentioned, and openlie declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and forme, they ought and ſhould make their certificat, according to the rates and ſummes thereof aboueſaid, and of all maner of perſons, aſwell of aliens and ſtrangers, denizens or not denizens, inhabiting within this realme, as of ſuch perſons as be borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance chargeable to this act, and of the poſſeſſions, goods and chattels, of fraternities, guilds, corporations, brotherhoods, myſteries, commonalties, and other as is aboueſaid, and of perſons being in the parties of beyond the ſeas, hauing goods and chattels, lands or tenements, within this realme, as is aforeſaid, and of all goods being in the cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons, to the vſe of anie other as is aboueſaid. By the which information and ſhewing, the ſaid perſons ſhould haue ſuch plaine knowledge of the true intent of this preſent act, and of the maner of their certificat that the ſame perſons ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance. And after ſuch charge, and the ſtatute of the ſaid ſubſidie, and the maner of the ſaid certificat to be made in writing, conteining the names and ſurnames of euerie perſon, and whether he be borne without the quéenes obeiſance or within, and the beſt value of euerie perſon in euerie degrée, aſwell of the yéerelie value of lands and tenements, and of ſuch like poſſeſſions and profits, as the value of goods and chattels, debts, and euerie thing to their certificat requiſit and neceſſarie to them declared, the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhall by their diſcretions appoint & limit vnto the ſaid perſons, another daie and place to appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners, and charging the ſaid perſons, that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquirie by all waies and means of the premiſſes, and then and there euerie of them, vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie ſhillings to the quéenes maieſtie, to appeare at the ſaid new prefixed daie and place, there to certifie vnto the ſaid commiſſioners in writing, according to their ſaid charge, and according to the true intent of the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, and as to them in maner aforeſaid hath béene declared and ſhewed by the commiſſioners: at which daie and place ſo to them prefixed if anie of the ſaid perſons make default, or appeare and refuſe to make the ſaid certificat, that then euerie of them ſo offending, to forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings, except there be a reaſonable excuſe of his default, by reaſon of ſickneſſe, or otherwiſe by the oths of two credible perſons there witneſſed, and of ſuch as appeare readie to make certificat, as is aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhall take and receiue the ſame certificat, and euerie part thereof, and the names, values, and ſubſtance, of euerie perſon ſo certified. And if the ſame commiſſioners ſée cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examine the ſaid preſenters thereof, and therevpon the ſaid commiſſioners at the ſaid daies and place by their agréement amongſt themſelues, ſhall from time to time there openlie prefix a daie at a certeine place or places within the limits of their commiſſion, by their diſcretion, for their further procéeding to the ſaid aſſeſſing of the ſame ſubſidie, and therevpon at the ſaid daie of the ſaid certificat as is aforeſaid, taken, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs, or other officers of ſuch hundreds, wapentaks, townes, or other places aforeſaid, as the ſame commiſſioners ſhall be of, compriſing and conteining in the ſame precept, the names and ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſaid certificat, of whom if the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the quéenes commiſſion, ſhall then haue vehement ſuſpect, to be of more greater value or ſubſtance in lands, goods, chattels, or ſummes of monie owing to them, or other ſubſtance beforeſaid, then vpon ſuch perſon or perſons ſo certified and ſpecified as aforeſaid, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts directed to the conſtable, bailifs, or other officers, commanding the ſame conſtable, bailifs, or other officers, to whom ſuch precepts ſhall be directed, to warne ſuch perſons, whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precepts, at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch precepts, and euerie of them, ſhall perſonallie appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners, at the ſame new prefixed daie and place, there to be examined by all waies and means, (other than by corporall oth) by the ſaid commiſſioners, of their greateſt ſubſtance and beſt value, and of all and euerie ſummes of monie owing to them, and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſſes, or anie of them, according to this act.

At which daie and place ſo prefixed, the ſaid commiſſioners, then and there being, or as manie of them, as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the quéenes commiſſion, ſhall cauſe to be called the ſaid perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept, as is aforeſaid for their examination. And if anie of thoſe perſons, which ſhall be warned as is aforeſaid, to be examined, which at anie time after the warning, and before the prefixed daie, ſhall be within ſuch place, where he maie haue knowledge of his ſaid appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe, or elſe a reaſonable excuſe by the oths of two credible perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners, be trulie alleaged for his diſcharge, that then euerie of them ſo making default, to be taxed and charged to the quéenes maieſtie, with, and at the double ſummes of the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue béene ſet at, for and after the beſt value of his lands or ſubſtance vpon him certified, if he had appeared by the diſcretion of the commiſſioners there being, which commiſſioners, ſhall trauell with euerie of the other perſons ſo then and there appearing, whoſe names ſhall be expreſſed in the ſaid precept, or precepts, and in whome anie vehement ſuſpect was or ſhall be had in forme aboueſaid, by all ſuch waies and means as they can (other than by corporall oth) for the better knowledge of their beſt value, either in hereditaments or poſſeſſions, either elſe in goods or debts. And that euerie ſpirituall perſon, at either of the ſaid taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhalbe rated and ſet, according the rate aboueſaid, of and for euerie pound that the ſame ſpirituall perſon, or anie other to his vſe, hath by diſcent, bargaine, or purchaſe, in fee ſimple, fee taile, terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, by wardſhip, or by copie of court roll, in anie manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, offices, fees, corrodies, annuities, or hereditaments, after the true, iuſt, and yeerelie value thereof, and according as other the queenes maieſties ſubiects borne within this realme, be charged in forme aboue remembred, ſo that it extend to the yeerelie value of twentie ſhillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the ſaid taxors or aſſeſſors, ſhall not dulie behaue themſelues, in their inquirie, taxation, aſſeſſement or certificat, but ſhall affectionatlie, corruptlie, or parciallie demeane themſelues in that behalfe, in ſuch wiſe that the commiſſioners ſhall by their conſideration deeme them offendors, worthie of puniſhment for not dooing their duties therein, that then foure or more of the commiſſioners in that countie for this ſubſidie, ſhall haue power and authoritie by their diſcretion, either to charge the ſaid aſſeſſors vpon their corporall oths, for the better ſeruice aforeſaid in that behalfe, or elſe by their diſcretions, to tax and ſet vpon euerie of the ſaid aſſeſſors for their miſdemeanors in that behalfe, ſuch a fine or paine as they ſhall thinke good, ſo that it exceed not the ſumme of ten pounds, and the ſame fine or paine at their diſcretions to eſtreat into the court of excheker, euerie which fine ſo taxed and ſet, by foure of the ſaid commiſſioners or more, and being eſtreated with the ſcedule and books of that limit, ſhall be leuied and anſwered to the queenes vſe in like maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes; as anie other ſums that ſhall be taxed and become due by vertue of this ſtatute and act of ſubſidie, and not in anie other wiſe or maner.

And if anie perſon certified or rated by vertue of this act, whether he be commiſſioner or other, to anie maner of value, dooth find himſelfe greeued with the ſame preſentment, ſeſſing or taxing, and therevpon complaine to the commiſſioners before whom he ſhall be called, ſeſſed or taxed, or before two of them, before the ſame taxation be certified into the court of excheker, that then the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them, ſhall by all waies and means, examine particularlie and diſtinctlie the perſon ſo complaining, vpon his oth, and other his neighbors by their diſcretions, of euerie his lands and tenements aboue ſpecified, and of euerie his goods, chattels, and debts, aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them, which ſhall haue power by authoritie aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them, to whome anie ſuch complaint ſhall be made, by their diſcretion, vpon the oth of the ſaid perſon ſo complaining, maie abate, defalke, increaſe, or inlarge the ſame aſſeſſements, according as it ſhall appeare vnto them iuſt vpon the ſame examination, & the ſame ſum ſo abated, defalked, increaſed or inlarged, ſhall be by them eſtreated in forme as heereafter inſueth. And if it be prooued by witneſſes, or by the parties owne confeſſion, or other lawfull waies or means, within a yeere after any ſuch oth made, that the ſame perſon ſo taxed & ſworne, was of any better or greater value in lands, goods, or other things aboue ſpecified, at the time of his ſaid oth, than the ſame perſon ſo ſworne did declare vpon his ſaid oth, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the queenes maieſtie, ſo much in lawfull monie of England, as he the ſame perſon ſo ſworne was ſet at, or taxed to paie.

And alſo it is enacted by the ſame authoritie, that euerie perſon to be rated at the ſaid taxation, as is aforeſaid, ſhall be rated, taxed, and ſet, and the ſumme on him ſet, to be leuied at ſuch place where he and his familie at the time of the ſame preſentment to be made, ſhall keepe his houſe or dwelling, or where he then ſhall be moſt conuerſant, abiding, or reſiant, or ſhall haue his moſt reſort at the time of the ſaid certificat to be made, and no where elſe. And that no commiſſioner for this ſubſidie ſhall be rated or taxed for his goods or lands, but in the ſhire or other place where he ſhall be commiſſioner. And that if anie perſon chargeable to this act, at the time of the ſame aſſeſſing happen to be out of this realme, or out of Wales, or far from the place where he ſhall be knowne: then he to be ſet where he was laſt abiding in this realme, or within Wales, and after the ſubſtance, value, and other profits of euerie perſon, to be knowne by the examination, certificat, or other manner of wiſe, as is aforeſaid. And that the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the queenes maieſties commiſſion or commiſſions, ſhall after the rate and rates aforeſaid, cauſe euerie perſon ſo to be ſet, rated, and taxed, according to the rate of the ſubſtance and value of his lands, goods, chattels, and other profits chargeable by this act, whereby the greateſt and moſt beſt ſum or ſummes, according to his moſt ſubſtance, by reaſon of this act, might or maie be ſet or taxed.

And that euerie perſon taxed in anie countie or place, other than where he is moſt reſiant, or hath his familie, or in anie countie or place other than where he is a commiſſioner for this ſubſidie, if he be a commiſſioner, vpon certificat made to the ſaid court of excheker, vnder the hands and ſeales of two commiſſioners for this ſubſidie in the ſame countie or place where ſuch perſon is moſt reſiant, or hath his familie, or where he is a commiſſioner for the taxation and paiment of this ſubſidie, teſtifieng ſuch his moſt reſiancie, hauing of familie, or being a commiſſioner: ſhalbe a ſufficient diſcharge for the taxation of that perſon in all other places, and of and for all other ſummes of monie vpon ſuchperſons ſo ſet and taxed, ſaue onlie the taxation made in that countie or place from which ſuch certificat ſhall be made as is aforeſaid, and for the ſumme of monie vpon ſuch perſon there aſſeſſed or taxed, and that ſuch certificat, without anie plea or other circumſtance, ſhall be a ſufficient warrant as well to the barons and auditor and auditors of the ſaid court of excheker, as to all and euerie other officers to whome the allowance thereof ſhall apperteine, paieng for ſuch diſcharge and allowance onelie ſix penſe and no more.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie ſuch perſon which ſhalbe rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this act, for paiment of and to this ſubſidie, for and after the yearelie value of his lands tenements, and other reall poſſeſſions or profits, at anie of the ſaid taxations, ſhall not after be ſet and taxed for his goods and chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance at the ſame taxation, and that he that ſhall be ſet, charged, or taxed for the ſame ſubſidie, for his goods, chattels, and other moueables, at anie of the ſaid taxations, according to the true meaning of this act, ſhall not after be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his lands, or other reall poſſeſſions and profits abouesaid, at the ſame taxations, or anie of them: or that anie perſon by anie taxation be double charged for the ſaid ſubſidie, nor ſet or taxed at ſeuerall places by reaſon of this act. But if anie perſon happen to be double ſet, taxed, or charged, either in one place, or at ſeuerall places: then he to be diſcharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this act: anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that it be ordeined and enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon hauing two manſions, or two places to reſort vnto, or calling himſelfe houſhold ſeruant, or waiting ſeruant to the queenes maieſtie, or other lord or ladie, maiſter or miſtreſſe, be excuſed vpon his ſaieng, from the taxes of the ſaid ſubſidie, in neither of the places, where he maie be ſet or taxed, vnleſſe he bring a certificat in writing from the commiſſioners, where that he is ſo ſet or taxed indeed at one place. And if any perſon that ought to be ſet and taxed to this preſent ſubſidie, by reaſon of his remoouing or reſorting to two places, or by reaſon of his ſaieng that he els where was taxed, or by reaſon of any priuilege by his dwelling or abiding in any place not being foreprized in this act, or otherwiſe by his couin or craft, or by anie words or ſaiengs: or if anie that is a commiſſioner or aſſeſſor of others, happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations of this ſubſidie, or anie of them, and be not ſet and taxed according to the true intent of this act, and that prooued by preſentment, examination, information, or otherwiſe, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or two of them, or before the barons of the queens maieſties excheker, or two iuſtices of the peace, of the countie where ſuch perſon dwelleth: then euerie ſuch perſon that by ſuch means, or otherwiſe willinglie by couin, or without iuſt cauſe, ſhall happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations or paiments aforeſaid, or anie of them, & ſhall not be rated, taxed, and ſet, ſhalbe charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with and at the double value of ſo much as he ſhould, might, or ought to haue beene ſet & taxed at, by vertue of this act. And the ſame double value to be leuied, gathered, and paid of his goods and chattels, lands and tenements, towards the ſaid ſubſidie, and further to be puniſhed according to the diſcretions of the barons, iuſtices, and commiſſioners before whome he ſhalbe conuicted for his offenſe and deceipt in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners in euerie commiſſion, ſhall according to their diuiſions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this act, to ſet, tax, & ſeſſe euerie other commiſſioner, ioined with them in euery ſuch commiſſion and diuiſion, and ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euerie aſſeſſor within their diuiſion, for his or their goods, lands, and other the premiſes, as is abouesaid: by the which ſaid commiſſion, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall indifferentlie ſet, tax, and aſſeſſe themſelues and the ſaid aſſeſſors. And that aſwell the ſummes vpon euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners and aſſeſſors, ſo ſeſſed, rated, and taxed, as the ſummes made and preſented by the preſentors, as is abouesaid, ſhall be written, certified, ſet, and eſtreated, and the eſtreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that parties within the limits of the ſame commiſſion and diuiſion, ſo to be gathered and leuied, in like maner as it ought or ſhould haue beene, if the ſaid commiſſioners had not beene in the ſaid commiſſion. And that all perſons of the eſtate of a baron or barons, and euerie eſtate aboue, ſhall be charged with their freehold, and value, as is abouesaid, by the chancellor, or lord keeper of the great ſeale of England, the high treaſuror of England for the time being, or one of them, togither with other ſuch perſons as by the queenes maieſtie authoritie or commandement ſhall be named and appointed, and they to be charged for the ſaid ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, after the forme of the ſaid grant, according to the taxation aforeſaid. And the ſummes of and vpon them to be ſet and taxed, with the names of the collectors appointed for the gathering and paieng of the ſame, to be eſtreated, deliuered, and certified at daies and places aboue ſpecified, by the lord chancellor, or keeper of the great ſeale, and lord treaſuror, or one of them, togither with other ſuch perſons as thereunto ſhall be named as is aforeſaid.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the taxes and aſſeſſes of the ſaid ſummes, vpon and by the ſaid aſſeſſing and certificat, as is aforeſaid, made by the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed, and haue authoritie by the queens maieſties commiſſion, ſhall with all ſpeed, and without delaie, by the writing eſtreated of the ſaid tax thereof, vnder the ſeales & ſignes manuell of the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhalbe appointed at the leaſt. And the ſame ſhall deliuer vnto ſufficient & ſubſtantiall inhabitants, conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs, & other officers iointlie, of hundreds, townes, pariſhes, & other places aforeſaid, within their limits, and to other ſufficient perſons inhabitants of the ſame onelie, by the diſcretion of the ſaid commiſſioners, with the aſſent of the high collector, and as the place & parties ſhall require, aſwell the particular names & ſurnames, as the remembrance of all the ſums of monie taxed and ſet of & vpon euerie perſon, as well man as woman chargeable to this act, houſeholders, and all other inhabitants & dwellers within the ſaid pariſhes, townes, and places contributorie to this act of ſubſidie. By authoritie of which writing & eſtreat ſo deliuered, the ſaid officers & other perſons ſo named and deputed ſeuerallie, ſhall haue full power & authoritie by vertue of this act, immediatlie after the deliuerie of the ſaid writing or eſtreat, to demand, leuie, and gather of euerie perſon therein ſpecified, the ſum and ſums in the ſame writing or eſtreat compriſed: and for non paiment thereof, to diſtraine the ſame perſon or perſons, ſo being behind, by their goods and chattels, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to kéepe by the ſpace of eight daies, at the coſts and charges of the owner therof. And if the ſaid owner doo not paie ſuch ſumme of monie as ſhall be taxed by authoritie of this act within the ſame eight daies: then the ſame diſtreſſe to be appraiſed by foure, thrée, or two of the inhabitants where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo then to be ſold by the conſtable, or other collectors, for the paiment of the ſaid monie, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale & kéeping thereof (if anie be) to be immediatlie reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe: which ſaid officers and other perſons ſo deputed, to aſke, take, gather & leuie the ſaid ſums, ſhall anſwer and be charged for the portion onlie to them aſſigned and limited to be gathered, leuied, and compriſed in the ſaid writing or eſtreat, ſo to them, as is aforeſaid, deliuered, to the vſe of our ſouereigne ladie the quéens maieſtie, and hir heirs and ſucceſſors: and the ſaid ſumme in that writing or eſtreat compriſed, to paie vnto the high collector or collectors of that place for the collection of the ſame, in maner and forme vnder written, therevnto to be named and deputed. And the ſame inhabitants and officers, ſo gathering the ſame particular ſums, for their collection thereof, ſhall reteine for euerie twentie ſhillings ſo by them receiued and paid, two penſe, and that to be allowed at the paiment of their collection by them to be made to the high collector or collectors.

And further be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them, as ſhall take vpon them the execution and buſineſſe of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall for euerie of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, name ſuch ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhall haue and poſſeſſe lands & other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cléere yearelie value of x. li, or goods to the value of foure hundred pounds at the leaſt, as he ſhalbe taxed in the ſubſidie booke: if anie ſuch be in the ſaid limits: and for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, then thoſe to be appointed collectors, that then ſhall be ſufficient, & rated & taxed in the ſubſidie booke, in lands or goods, néereſt to the values aforeſaid, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought good, in ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes corporat, and other whatſoeuer places as well within places priuileged, as without, not being forepriſed within this act, to be high collectors, and to haue the collection and receipt of the ſaid ſums, ſet, and leuiable, within the precinct, limits and bounds, where they ſhalbe ſo limited and appointed to be high collectors. And to euerie of the ſaid collectors ſo ſeuerallie named, the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them at the leaſt, with all ſpéed and without delaie after the ſaid whole ſum of anie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, be ſet by all the limits of the ſame their commiſſion, or in ſuch limits as the high collectors ſhalbe ſo ſeuerallie aſſigned: ſhall vnder their ſeales and ſigne manuell deliuer one eſtreat indented in parchment, compriſing in it the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuie the ſaid particular ſums, and the ſums of euerie hundred, wapentake, towne and other place aforeſaid, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargable, according to the eſtreat ſo firſt thereof made and deliuered as is aforeſaid. And the collectors ſo to be aſſigned, ſhalbe charged to anſwer the whole ſum compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat limited to his collection, as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing authoritie by this act, to name and nominat the ſaid high collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall immediatlie vpon the nomination and election, take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recognizances or obligations, without anie fée or reward to be paid therfore, of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named, to be high collector, to be bound to the quéenes maieſtie in the double ſum of the ſum of his collection, and to be indorſed and made vpon ſuch condition, that is to ſaie, for the collection of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie: that if the ſaid collector, his heires or executors doo trulie content and paie to the vſe of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, in the receipt of the ſaid excheker, at or before the ſaid tenth daie of October next inſuing, ſo much of the ſaid ſum of monie allotted & appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after ſuch time, as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recognizances or obligations to be void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon condition that if the ſaid collector, his heires or executors doo trulie content and paie to the vſe of the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, in hir receipt of the excheker, at or before the ſaid twentith daie of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1582, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recognizance or obligation to be void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue, which ſaid ſeuerall recognizances or obligations ſo taken, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerallie certifie and deliuer into the quéenes maieſties excheker, with the ſeuerall certificats of the ſaid taxations and rates of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, at and by the time to them preſcribed and appointed by this act, for the certificat of the ſaid ſeuerall taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the queenes maieſtie for euerie recognizance or obligation not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector ſo elected, named and choſen vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowledge and make the ſaid recognizance or obligation vpon paine and forfeiture of twentie pounds to the queenes maieſtie for the refuſall thereof. And euerie collector ſo deputed, hauing the ſaid eſtreat in parchment as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue authoritie by this act to appoint daies and places within the circuit of his collection, for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by proclamation or otherwiſe, tō all the conſtables or other perſons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the hundreds, pariſhes, townes, or other places by him or them limited, to make paiment for the ſaid particular collection of euerie ſumme, as to them ſhall apperteine. And if at the ſame daie and place ſo limited and prefixed by the ſaid high collector, the ſaid conſtable, officers, or other perſons, or inhabitants as is aforeſaid, for the ſaid particular collection aſſigned and appointed within ſuch hundred, citie, towne or other place, doo not paie vnto the ſaid high collectors the ſum within their ſeuerall hundreds, townes, pariſhes, & other places due, and compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat thereof to them deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſome of them as is aforeſaid, or ſo much thereof as they haue by any means receiued (two penſe of euerie pound for the ſaid particular collection as is aforeſaid, alwais therof to be allowed, excepted & abated) that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid high collectors and euerie of them, & to their aſſigns, to diſtreine euerie of the ſaid conſtables, officers and other inhabitants, for their ſaid ſeuerall and particular collection of the ſaid ſums compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat & writing therof, to them and euerie of them as is before expreſſed, deliuered, or for ſo much of the ſame ſum as ſo then ſhall happen to be gathered and leuied, & behind and vnpaid, by the goods and chattels of euerie of them ſo being behind, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken to be kept, appraiſed and ſold as is aforeſaid, and thereof to take and leuie the ſummes ſo then being behind and vnpaid. And the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſaid diſtreſſe (if anie be) to be reſtored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall be nominated or appointed to be a high collector or collectors for the ſecond paiment of any fifteene, tenth or ſubſidie granted by this act, which before that time hath beene a collector or collectors for the firſt paiment of anie part of the ſame fifteene, tenth or ſubſidie, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons ſo to be nominated and appointed high collector or collectors for the ſaid ſecond paiment, doo firſt ſhew forth before him or them by whom he ſhall be ſo nominated and appointed his (Quietus eſt) for the diſcharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, vpon paine of one hundred pounds to be paid and forfeited by him or them that ſo ſhall nominate and appoint anie ſuch collector contrarie to this preſent act.

Prouided alwais, that no perſon inhabiting in anie citie, borough or towne corporat, ſhall be compelled to be anie aſſeſſor or collector, of, or for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie in anie place or places out of the ſaid citie, borough or towne corporat where he dwelleth.

And it is alſo by the ſaid authoritie enacted, that if anie inhabitants or officer, or whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, charged to and for the collection and receipt of anie part or portion of the ſaid ſubſidie, by anie maner of means according to this act, or anie perſon or perſons for themſelues, or as keeper, gardian, deputie, factor, or atturnie, of or for anie other perſon or perſons of anie goods and chattels, of the owner thereof, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing to be paid, being out of this realme, or in anie other parts not knowne, or of and for the goods and chattels of anie other perſon or perſons, of anie corporation, fraternitie, myſterie, or other whatſoeuer commonaltie, being corporat or not corporat, and all perſons hauing in their rule, gouernance, and cuſtodie, anie goods or chattels at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, or anie of them to be made, or which for anie cauſe, for and by collection, or for himſelfe, or for any other, or by reaſon that he hath the rule, gouernance or cuſtodie of anie goods or chattels, of anie other perſon or perſons, corporation, commonaltie, fraternitie, guild or myſterie, or anie ſuch other like, or as factor, deputie or atturnie, of or for anie perſon, ſhall be taxed, rated, valued and ſet, to anie ſum or ſums, by reaſon of this act: and after the taxation or aſſeſſing vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with the receipt of the ſame, happen to die or depart from the place where he was ſo taxed and ſet, or his goods or chattels be ſo eloined, or in ſuch priuie and couert maner kept, as the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with the ſame, by eſtreats or other writings from the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, as is aforeſaid, can, ne maie leuie the ſame ſumme or ſums compriſed within the ſame eſtreats, by diſtreſſe within the limits of their collection, as is aforeſaid, or cannot ſell ſuch diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes as be taken for anie of the ſaid paiments, before the time limited to the high collector for his paiment to be made in the queenes maieſties receipt, then vpon relation thereof, with due examination by the oth or examination of ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with, and for the receipt and collection of the ſame, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhalbe thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons or other, as is aforeſaid, their goods and chattels were ſet and taxed. And vpon plaine certificat thereof made in the queenes maieſties excheker by the ſame commiſſioners, aſwell of the dwelling place, names and ſummes of the ſaid perſons of whom the ſaid ſummes cannot be leuied and had, as is aforeſaid, then aſwell the conſtables and other inhabitants appointed for the ſaid particular collection againſt the high collectors, as the high collector vpon his account and oth in the ſaid excheker to be diſcharged thereof: and proceſſe to be made for the queenes maieſtie out of the ſaid excheker, by the diſcretion of the barons of the ſaid excheker, againſt ſuch perſon his heires or executors, ſo being behind with his paiment. And ouer that, the ſame commiſſioners to whom anie ſuch declaration of the premiſſes ſhall be made in forme aforeſaid, from time to time ſhall haue full power and authoritie to direct their precept or precepts vnto the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with anie ſumme of, for, and vpon anie ſuch perſon and perſons or other as is aforeſaid, or to anie ſhiriffe, ſteward, bailiffe or other whatſoeuer officer, miniſter, perſon or perſons of ſuch place or places where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo owing ſuch ſumme or ſums ſhall haue lands and tenements or other hereditaments or reall poſſeſſions, goods and chattels, whereby anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indebted, his heires, executors or aſſignes, or other hauing the cuſtodie, gouernance or diſpoſition of anie goods, chattels, lands or tenements, or other hereditaments, which ought or maie by this act lawfullie be diſtreined or taken for the ſame, hath, and ſhall haue goods, chattels, lands, tenements or other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſumme or ſums, which by anie ſuch perſon or perſons maie or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of ſuch commiſſion, where ſuch perſon or perſons was or were taxed, or without in anie place within this realme of England, Wales, or other the queenes maieſties dominions, marches or territories, by which precept, as well ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be charged to leuie ſuch monie as the officers of the place or places where ſuch diſtreſſe maie be taken, ſhall haue full power & authoritie to diſtreine euerie ſuch perſon indebted, charged, or chargeable by this act, or his executors or adminiſtrators of his goods & chattels, his gardians, factors, deputies, leaſes, farmars & aſſigns, & all other perſons by whoſe hands or out of whoſe lands anie ſuch perſon ſhould haue fee, rent, annuitie or other profit, or which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, ſhall haue goods or chattels, or anie other thing mouable of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, being indebted or owing ſuch ſum, and the diſtreſſes ſo taken, cauſe to be kept, appraiſed and ſold in like maner and forme as is aforeſaid, for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon ſuch perſons to be taxed to the ſaid ſubſidie, and being ſufficient to diſtreine within the limits of the collectors, inhabitants or other officers charged with or for the ſaid ſums ſo vpon them to be taxed. And if anie ſuch diſtreſſe for non paiment happen to be taken out of the limit of the ſaid perſons charged and aſſigned to leuie the ſame, the perſons ſo charged for the leuie of anie ſuch ſums by diſtreſſe, ſhall perceiue and take of the ſame diſtreſſe, for the labor of euerie perſon going for the execution thereof, for euerie mile that anie ſuch perſon ſo laboreth for the ſame, two penſe: And euerie farmar, tenant, gardian, factor, or other whatſoeuer perſon, being diſtreined, or otherwiſe charged, for paiment of anie ſuch ſum or ſums, or anie other ſum by reaſon of this act, ſhall be of ſuch ſum or ſums of him or them ſo leuied and taken, diſcharged & acquited at his next day of paiment of the ſame or at the deliuerie of ſuch goods and chattels as he that is ſo diſtreined, had in his cuſtodie or gouernance, againſt him or them that ſhall be ſo taxed and ſet, anie grant or writing obligatorie, or other whatſoeuer matter to the contrarie made heeretofore notwithſtanding.

And if anie ſuch perſon that ſhould be ſo diſtreined, haue no lands or tenements ſufficient, whereby he or his tenants and farmars maie be diſtreined, or haue aliened, eloined or hid his goods and chattels, whereby he ſhould or might be diſtreined, in ſuch maner that ſuch goods and chattels ſhould not be knowne or found, ſo that the ſum of or by him to be paid in the ſaid forme, ſhall ne can be conuenientlie leuied, then vpon relation thereof to the commiſſioners, or to as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons were taxed and ſet, by the oths of him or them that ſhall be charged with the leuie & paiment of that ſum or ſummes: The ſame commiſſioners ſhall make a precept in ſuch maner as is aforeſaid, for to attache, take, and arreſt, the bodie of ſuch perſon or perſons, that ought to paie the ſaid ſummes, and by this act ſhall be charged with and for the ſaid ſumme and ſummes, and them ſo taken, ſafelie to keepe in priſon within the ſhire or other place where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be taken and attached, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vntill he hath paid the ſaid ſum or ſummes that ſuch perſon for himſelfe or for anie other by this act, ſhall be chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and alſo for the fees of euerie ſuch arreſt, to him or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept, twentie penſe: And that euerie officer vnto whom ſuch precept ſhall be directed, doo his true diligence, and execute the ſame vpon euerie perſon ſo being indebted, vpon paine to forfeit to the queenes maieſtie for euerie default in that behalfe, twentie ſhillings. And that no keeper of anie gaole, from his gaole ſuffer anie ſuch perſon to go at large, by letting to baile, or otherwiſe to depart out of his priſon, before he haue paid his ſaid debt, and the ſaid twentie penſe for the ſaid arreſt, vpon paine to forfeit to the queenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings. And the ſame gaoler to paie to the queenes maieſtie the double value, aſwell of the rate, which the ſaid perſon ſo impriſoned was taxed at, as of the ſaid twentie penſe for the fees. And like proceſſe and remedie in like forme ſhall be granted by the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, at like information of euerie perſon or perſons being charged with anie ſum of monie for anie other perſon or perſons, by reaſon of the ſaid ſubſidie, and not thereof paid, but wilfullie withdrawne, nor the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch perſons were thereunto taxed. And if the ſum or ſums being behind vnpaid by anie perſon or perſons as is aforeſaid, be leuied & gathered by force of the ſaid proceſſe to be made by the ſaid commiſſioners, or if in default or for lacke of paiment thereof, the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſaid ſum or ſums of monie, by

proceſſe

by proceſſe of the ſame commiſſioners to be made as is aforeſaid, be committed to priſon in forme abouesaid: that then the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall award ſuch proceſſe, ſhall make certificat thereof in the ſaid excheker, of that ſhall be doone in the premiſſes, in the terme next following after ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie ſo being behind, ſhall be leuied and gathered, or ſuch perſon or perſons for non paiment of the ſame committed to priſon.

And if it happen anie of the ſaid collectors to be aſſigned, or anie maiors, ſhiriffs, ſtewards, conſtables, the headborow, burſholder, bailiffe, or anie other officer or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobeie the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie of them in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſaid commiſſioners, for executing of the ſaid commiſſion: or if any of the officers or other perſons doo refuſe that to them ſhall apperteine and belong to doo, by reaſon of any precept to him or them to be directed, or anie reaſonable commandement, inſtance, or requeſt, touching the premiſes, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any perſon being ſuſpect, not to be indifferentlie taxed, as is aforeſaid, doo refuſe to be examined, according to the tenor of this act, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, or will not appeare before the ſame commiſſioners, vpon warning to him made, or els make reſiſtance or reſcous vpon anie diſtreſſe vpon him to be taken for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or commit anie miſbehauior in anie maner of wiſe contrarie to this act, or commit anie wilfull omiſſion, or other whatſoeuer wilfull, not dooing or miſdooing, contrarie to the tenor of this act or grant: the ſame commiſſioners, and euerie number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the leaſt, vpon probable knowledge of anie ſuch miſdemeanors had, by information, or examination, ſhall and maie ſet vpon euerie ſuch offendor, for euerie ſuch offenſe, in name of a fine by the ſame offendor to be forfeited, 40 s. or vnder, by the diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners.

And further, the ſame commiſſioners, & euerie number of them, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent act, to puniſh euerie ſuch offendor by impriſonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their diſcretion, as ſhall ſéeme to them conuenient: the ſaid fines, if anie ſuch be, to be certified by the ſaid commiſſioners that ſo aſſeſſed the ſame, into the quéenes maieſties ſaid excheker, there to be leuied and paid by the collectors of that parties for the ſaid ſubſidie, returned into the ſaid excheker, to be therwith charged with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in ſuch maner as if the ſaid fines had béene ſet and taxed vpon the ſaid offendors for the ſaid ſubſidie.

And it is alſo enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie of the ſaid high collectors, which ſhall account for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie in the ſaid excheker, vpon their ſeuerall accounts to be yéelden, ſhall be allowed at euerie of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, for euerie pound limited to his collection, whereof anie ſuch collector ſhall be charged and yéeld account, ſix penſe, as parcell of their charge: that is to ſaie, of euerie pound thereof for ſuch perſon as then haue had the particular collection of the townes and other places, as is aforeſaid, ſpecified in his collection two penſe. And other two penſe of euerie pound thereof euerie of the ſaid chéefe collectors, or their accountants, to reteine to their owne vſe, for their labor and charge in and about the premiſſes. And two penſe of euerie pound reſidue to be deliuered, allowed, and paid by the ſaid collector, ſo being thereof allowed, to ſuch of the commiſſioners as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe and labor for and about the premiſſes: that is to ſaie, euerie collector to paie that commiſſioner or commiſſioners whi[illegible] had the ordering of the writings, of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, where the ſaid collector or collectors had their collection, for the expenſes for the ſaid commiſſioners ſo taking vpon them the ſaid buſineſſe and labor of their clerks writing the ſaid precepts and extracts of the ſaid collections, the ſame laſt two penſe of euerie pound to be diuided amongſt the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing regard to their labor and buſineſſe taken by them and their ſaid clerks in and about the premiſſes. For which part ſo to the ſaid commiſſioners atteining, the ſaid commiſſioners, ſix, fiue, foure thrée, or two, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the quéens maieſties commiſſion, and euerie of them, iointlie and ſeuerallie for his and their ſaid part, maie haue his remedie againſt the ſaid collector, or collectors, which thereof béene or might haue béene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his law, neither protection, neither iniunction, or eſſoine ſhall be allowed: and that no perſon now being of the number of the companie of this preſent parlement, nor anie commiſſioner, ſhall be named or aſſigned to be anie collector, or ſubcollector, or preſentor of the ſaid ſubſidie, or of anie part thereof, nor no commiſſioners ſhall be compelled to make anie preſentment or certificat, other than in the quéenes maieſties ſaid excheker, of, for or concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part or parcell thereof. And likewiſe that no other perſon that ſhall be named and aſſigned to be commiſſioners in anie place, to and for the execution of this act of ſubſidie, be, or ſhall be aſſigned or named head collectors, of anie of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, neither of anie part thereof. And that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhall be named and appointed, as is aforeſaid, to be head collectors, of and for the firſt paiment of this ſubſidie, ſhall not be compelled to be collector for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, nor for anie part thereof. And the ſaid collectors, which ſhall be aſſigned for the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part thereof, and euerie of them, be, and ſhall be acquited and diſcharged of all maner fées, rewards, and of euerie other charges in the quéenes maieſties excheker, or elſe where, of them or anie of them, by reaſon of that collection, paiment, or accounts, or anie thing concerning the ſame to be aſked. And that if anie perſon receiue or take anie fées, rewards, or pleaſures of anie ſuch accountant, or vſe anie vnneceſſarie delaie in their account, that then he ſhall forfeit to the queenes maieſtie, for euerie penie, or value of euerie penie or penie worth ſo taken, 5 s. & 5 li. to the partie ſo greeued, for euerie ſuch delaie, & ſuffer impriſonment at the quéens maieſties pleaſure. And after the taxing and aſſeſſing of the ſaid ſubſidie (as is aforeſaid) had or made, and the ſaid extracts thereof in parchment, vnto the collector, in maner and forme before rehearſed, deliuered, the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall take vpon them the execution of this act, within the limits of their commiſſion, by their agréements, ſhall haue meeting togither, at which méeting, euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners which then ſhall haue taken vpon them the execution of anie part of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall by himſelfe or his ſufficient deputie, truelie certifie and bring foorth vnto the ſaid commiſſioners named in the ſaid commiſſion, the certificat and preſentment made before him and ſuch other commiſſioners as were limited with him in one limit, ſo that the ſame certificat maie be accounted and caſt with the other certificats of the other limits within the ſame commiſſion: and then the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, vnto two at the leaſt, as is aforeſaid, if anie be in life, or their executors, or adminiſtrators of their goods if they then be dead, ſhall iointlie and ſeuerallie, as they were diuided within their limits, vnder their ſeales, by their diſcretion, make one or ſeuerall writings indented conteining in it as well the names of the ſaid collectors, by the commiſſioners for ſuch collection and accounts in the excheker, and paiment in the ſame receipt, deputed and aſſigned, as the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes written vnto euerie ſuch collectors to receiue the ſaid ſubſidie. And alſo all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if anie ſuch by reaſon of this act happen to be within the precinct and limit of their commiſſion, to be certified into the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker by the ſaid commiſſioners: in which writing or writings indented, ſo to be certified, ſhall be plainlie declared and expreſſed the whole and intire ſumme or ſummes of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſeuerallie limited to the collection of the ſaid collectors, ſeuerallie deputed and aſſigned to the collection of the ſaid ſummes, ſo that none of the ſaid collectors ſo certified in the ſaid excheker, ſhall be compelled there to account, or to bée charged, but onelie to and for the ſummes limited to his collection, and not to or for anie ſumme limited to the collection of his fellow, but euerie of them ſhall be ſeuerallie charged for their part limited to their collection. And if the ſaid commiſſioners, ioined in one commiſſion among themſelues in that matter cannot agrée, or if anie of them be not readie, or refuſe to make certificat with other of the ſame commiſſioners, that then the ſaid commiſſioners maie make ſeuerall indentures in forme aforeſaid, of their ſeuerall limits or ſeparations of collectors within the limits of their commiſſion, vpon and in the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, laths, rapes, or ſuch other like diuiſions within their ſaid ſeuerall limits of their commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſéeme good, to make diuiſions of their limits or collections for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame collectors, ſo that alwaie one collector ſhall be charged and account for his part to him to be limited onelie by himſelfe, and not for anie ſumme limited to the part of anie of his fellowes, and the charges of euerie of the collectors to be ſet and certified ſeuerallie vpon them. And euerie ſuch collector vpon his account and paiment of the ſumme of monie limited within his collection, to be ſeuerallie by himſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſaid excheker, without paieng anie maner fees or rewards to anie perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon paine and penaltie laſt abouesaid, and not to be charged for anie portion of anie other collector.

And if anie commiſſioner after he hath taken certificat of them that as is aforeſaid, ſhall be before anie ſuch commiſſioners examined, and the ſummes rated and ſet, and the bookes and writing thereof being in his hands, or if anie collector or other perſon charged with anie receipt of anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie other perſon taxed or otherwiſe by this act charged with and for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or with anie other ſumme, fine, amerciament, penaltie or other forfeiture, happen to die before the commiſſioners, collectors, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied or ſufficientlie diſcharged, that which to euerie ſuch perſon ſhall apperteine or belong to doo according to this act, then the executors and heires of euerie ſuch perſon, and all other ſeiſed of anie lands and tenements, that anie ſuch perſon being charged by this act, and deceaſſing before he be diſcharged thereof, or anie other to his vſe onelie, had of eſtate of inheritance at the time that anie ſuch perſon was named commiſſioner, collector, or otherwiſe charged, with or for anie maner of thing to be doone, ſatiſfied or paied by reaſon of this act: and all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or hands, anie goods, chattels, leaſes or other things that were to anie ſuch perſon or perſons at the time of his death, or anie lands or tenements that were the ſame perſons at the time he was as is aforeſaid, charged by this act, ſhall be by the ſame compelled and charged to doo and accompliſh in euerie caſe, as the ſame perſon ſo being charged ſhould haue doone, or might haue béene compelled to doo if he had béene in plaine life after ſuch rate of the lands and goods of the ſaid commiſſioner or collector, as the partie ſhall haue in his hands. And if the ſaid commiſſioners for cauſes reaſonable them mouing, ſhall thinke it not conuenient to ioine in one certificat as is aforeſaid, then the ſaid perſon or perſons that ſhall firſt ioine togither, or he that ſhall firſt certifie the ſaid writing indented as is aforeſaid, ſhall certifie all the names of the commiſſioners of that commiſſion, wherevpon ſuch writing ſhall be there then to be certified, with diuiſion of the hundreds, wapentakes, wards, tithings and other places, to and among ſuch commiſſioners of the ſame commiſſion, with the names of the ſame commiſſioners where ſuch ſeparations and diuiſions ſhall be, with the groſſe ſums of monie, as well of and for the ſaid ſubſidie taxed or ſet, of, or within the ſaid hundreds, wards, wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or aſſigned, that ſhall ſo certifie the ſaid firſt writing, as of the fines, amerciaments, penalties and other forfeitures, if anie happen to be within the ſame limits whereof the ſame writings ſhall be certified. And after ſuch writings indented, which as is aforeſaid ſhall be certified, and not conteine in it the whole and full ſummes, ſet and taxed within the limits of the ſame commiſſion, the other commiſſioners of the ſame before the daie of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall certifie into the ſaid excheker by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforeſaid, the groſſe and ſeuerall ſums ſet and taxed within the places to them limited for the ſaid ſubſidie, and other fines, amerciaments, penalties and forfeitures, with the names of the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, and other places to them aſſigned, or elſe by their ſaid writings indented, to certifie at the ſame place, before the ſame daie of paiment, ſuch reaſonable cauſes for their excuſes, whie they maie not make ſuch certificat of, and for the ſaid ſubſidie, fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, growing or ſet by reaſon of the cauſes of their lets, or of their not certifieng as is aforeſaid, or elſe in default thereof, proceſſe to be made out of the queens maieſties ſaid excheker, againſt the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie of them not making certificat as is aforeſaid, by the diſcretion of the treaſuror and barons of the ſaid excheker.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the inhabitants of the pariſh of S. Martin called Stampford baron, in the ſuburbs of the borough & towne of Stampford in the ſouth part of the water there called Welland, which heereafter ſhall be contributorie to the paiment of this preſent ſubſidie, granted to the queenes maieſtie hir heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall be aſſeſſed, rated, and taxed for this time, by ſuch commiſſioners, which ſhall be appointed for the taxing, rating, and ſeſſing of the ſubſidie within the countie of Lincolne, and ſhall be for this time contributorie, and paie the ſaid ſubſidie, to the collector or collectors, which ſhall be aſſigned and appointed, for the leuieng and gathering of the ſame, with the aldermen and burgeſſes of the ſaid borough and towne of Stampford.

Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, hauing manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, chargeable to the paiment of the ſubſidie granted to the queenes maieſtie by this act, and alſo hauing ſpirituall poſſeſſions chargeable to hir ſaid maieſtie, by the grant made by the clergie of this realme, in their conuocation, and ouer this, hauing ſubſtance in goods and chattels, chargeable by this ſaid act, that then if anie of the ſaid perſon or perſons be heereafter charged, aſſeſſed, and taxed, for the ſaid manors, lands, and tenements, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, and alſo aſſeſſed, charged, and taxed, for his and their goods and chattels, that then he or they ſhall be onelie charged by vertue of this act, for his and their ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, or onelie for his ſaid goods, and chattels, the beſt thereof to be taken for the queenes maieſtie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for anie of them, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this grant of ſubſidie or anie thing therein conteined, in anie wiſe extend not to charge the inhabitants dwelling in Ireland, Iernſeie, and Garnſeie, or anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other mooueable ſubſtance, which the ſaid inhabitants, or dwellers, or anie others to their vſe, haue, within Ireland, Iernſeie and Garnſeie, or anie of them, or of, for or concerning anie fees, or wages, which anie of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the queenes maieſtie, for their attendance and doing ſeruice to our ſouereigne ladie in Ireland, Iernſie and Garneſie, or in anie of them: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this preſent act of ſubſidie, ne anie thing therein conteined, extend to anie of the Engliſh inhabitants or reſiants in anie of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, or to anie of them, of, for or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moouable ſubſtance, which the ſame Engliſh inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, or the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, or the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, or of, for or concerning anie fees or wages, which anie of the ſaid Engliſh inhabitants or dwellers haue of the queenes maieſtie, for their attendance or doing ſeruice to the queenes maieſtie, for or within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, to or for the ſaid taxing, leuieng, gathering or paiment: but that the Engliſh inhabitants and reſiants, and euerie of them of the ſaid counties, biſhoprike, and townes, and euerie of them ſhall be of and from the ſaid ſubſidie & euerie parcell thereof onelie for their manors, lands, tenements, fees, wages, goods and chattels, lieng and being in the ſaid counties, townes, and biſhoprike, or anie of them vtterlie acquited and diſcharged: any thing in this preſent act before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that all letters patents granted by the queenes maieſtie, or anie of hir moſt noble progenitors, to anie cities, boroughs, or townes within this realme, of anie maner of liberties, priuileges or exemptions from the burden and charge of anie ſuch grants of ſubſidies, which be at this preſent time in force and vaileable, ſhall remaine good and effectuall to the ſaid cities, boroughs and townes hereafter, according to the purports thereof, although the inhabitants of the ſame, and alſo the ſaid corporations, ſhall vpon the great and weightie conſideration of the grant aboueſaid, be for this grant charged and contributorie, in like maner, forme and ſort, as other cities, boroughs and townes, which be not in anie wiſe priuileged, but by this act charged.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no orphant or infant within the age of 21 yeers, borne within anie of the queenes maieſties dominions, ſhall be charged to anie paiment of this ſubſidie, for his or hir goods and chattels to him or hir left or bequeathed: anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to the goods or lands of anie college, hall or hoſtell within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of the college of Winton founded by biſhop Wickham, or to the goods or lands of the colleges of Eaton next Windſor, or to the lands, tenements, or reuenues onelie aſſigned or appointed for the ſuſtentation and liuing of the poore knights founded in the caſtle or college of Windſor by our late ſouereigne lord king Henrie the eight, or to anie of the goods or chattels of the ſaid knights or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of anie common free Grammar ſchoole within the realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of anie reader, ſchoolemaſter or ſcholer, or anie graduat reſiant or remaining for ſtudie without fraud or couin within anie of the ſaid vniuerſities and colleges or townes of Cambridge and Oxford, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or to anie of them, or to anie their ſeruants dailie attending vpon anie of them, nor to the goods of anie officer, miniſter, almeſmen, or ſeruants belonging to any of the ſaid vniuerſities, colleges, hals or hoſtels, and dwelling and reſiant within the ſaid vniuerſities, or either of them, or within either of the ſaid townes of Cambridge and Oxford, and the ſuburbs of the ſame, without fraud or couin, or to the goods and lands of anie hoſpitall meaſondue, or ſpittlehouſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation and releefe of poore people, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, or anie thing therein conteined, do not in anie wiſe extend, or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to anie the inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time dwelling within the fiue ports corporat, or to anie their members incorporated, or vnited to the ſame fiue ports, or to anie of the ſame fiue ports, but that the inhabitants or reſiants in the ſaid fiue ports corporated, and their members, be, and ſhall be of and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and euerie parcell thereof, and onelie during their reſiancie there, and no longer, cleerelie diſcharged and acquited: anie matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, and two fifteenes and tenths, do not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Engliſh inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time within the liberties of Romneie marſh, of, or for anie part of the ſaid ſums granted in this preſent parlement, of the ſaid Engliſh inhabitants now there reſiant, or anie of them, to be taxed, ſet, aſked, leuied, or paid, but that the ſaid Engliſh inhabitants and now reſiants of Romneie marſh aforeſaid, and euerie of them, be, and ſhalbe of and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie and fifteenes and tenths, during their reſiancie there, and no longer, acquited & diſcharged: anie matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie alien or ſtranger borne, denizen or not denizen, and dwelling or inhabiting within this realme of England, ſhall aſſigne or conueie ouer vnto anie his or their child or children borne within this ſaid realme of England, anie his or their lands, tenements, goods or chattels, to the intent thereby to defraud the queenes maieſtie of hir ſaid ſubſidie of or for the ſame, that then all and euerie ſuch child or children ſo being ſeized of anie ſuch lands or tenements, or poſſeſſed of anie ſuch goods or chattels ſhall be charged and chargable to and with the paiment of double the ſaid ſubſidie for the ſame lands, tenements, goods and chattels, at the ſaid rates and values as aliens and ſtrangers denizens or not denizens are before limited and appointed to paie.

An act for the queenes maieſties moſt gratious, generall, and free pardon.

Chap.16. The queens moſt excellent maieſtie well perceiuing and vnderſtanding that hir louing ſubiects by manie and ſundrie waies & meanes, haue of late diuerſlie offended againſt the good lawes and ſtatutes of this hir highneſſe realme, and thereby are fallen into greeuous paines, forfeitures, and penalties, out of which they cannot be deliuered, but onelie by hir maieſties great mercie: and withall, conſidering that iuſtice and mercie do cheeflie apperteine to hir princelie eſtate and function, to be deliuered and diſtributed to hir ſubiects as occaſion ſhall ſerue: and at this preſent hir highneſſe by Gods prouidence, being rather inclined with mercie and clementie to allure, prouoke and ſtir hir ſubiects to liue and continue in their due obedience towards hir maieſtie, than otherwiſe by ſeuere iuſtice to correct them according to their deſerts, and the ſeueritie of hir lawes: and hauing a ſpeciall truſt and confidence in hir ſaid louing ſubiects, that they will from henſefoorth, diligentlie applie and indeuor themſelues to ſerue hir maieſtie in all obedience and due obſeruance of hir maieſties lawes, hath thought it conuenient at this time, with hir highneſſe free and generall pardon, to diſcharge hir ſaid ſubiects of manie great paines,forfeitures and penalties,wherewith they ſtand now charged and chargeable, by reaſon of their manifold offenſes,diſobedience and contempts.

And therefore hir highneſſe of hir moſt gratious diſpoſition is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement,in maner & forme following: that is to ſaie, That all and euerie hir ſaid ſubiects, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, of this hir highneſſe realme of England, Wales, the iſles of Ierneſie and Garneſie, and the towne of Barwike, the heires, ſucceſſors, executors, and adminiſtrators of them, and euerie of them, and all and ſingular bodies in anie maner of wiſe corporated,cities,boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds,laths,rapes,wapentakes, townes, villages, hamlets, and tithings, and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of euerie of them,ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, acquited, pardoned, releaſed,and diſcharged,againſt the queenes maieſtie,hir heirs and ſucceſſors, and euerie of them,of all maner of treaſons, felonies, offenſes,contempts,treſpaſſes,entrees,wrongs, deceipts, miſdemeanors,forfeitures,penalties,and ſummes of monie,paines of death,paines corporall and pecuniarie,and generallie of all other things,cauſes,quarels,ſutes,iudgements,and executions in this preſent act heereafter not excepted nor forpriſed, which maie be, or can be by hir highneſſe in anie wiſe, or by anie meanes pardoned,before and vnto the firſt daie of Ianuarie laſt paſt,in this preſent three and twentith yeere of hir moſt gratious reigne, to euerie or anie of hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat,cities, boroughs, ſhires,ridings, hundreds,laths,rapes, wapentakes,townes,villages,and tithings,or anie of them.

And alſo the queenes highneſſe is contented,that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that hir ſaid free pardon ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the law, to euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects,bodies corporat,and other before rehearſed,in,for,and againſt all things which be not heerafter in this preſent act excepted and forpriſed, as the ſame pardon ſhould haue beene, if all offenſes,contempts,forfeitures,cauſes,matters,ſutes,quarels,iudgements,executions,penalties, and all other things not heereafter in this act excepted and forpriſed, had beene particularlie, ſingularlie,ſpeciallie,and plainelie named, rehearſed, and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper & expreſſe words and names, in their kinds,natures, and qualities, by words & termes thereunto requiſit to haue beene put in, and expreſſed in this preſent act of free pardon. And that hir ſaid ſubiects,nor anie of them,nor the heirs,executors,or adminiſtrators of anie of them,nor of the ſaid bodies corporat,and other before named and rehearſed,nor anie of them,be,nor ſhalbe ſued,vexed,or inquieted, in their bodies,goods,chattels,lands,or tenements,for anie maner of matter,cauſe,contempt,miſdemeanor,forfeiture,treſpaſſe,offenſe,or anie other thing,ſuffered, doone,or committed, before the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie, againſt hir highneſſe, hir crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawes, or ſtatutes: but onlie for ſuch matters,cauſes,and offenſes,as be rehearſed,mentioned,or in ſome wiſe touched in the exceptions of this preſent act heereafter mentioned to be forepriſed and excepted,and for none other: anie ſtatute or ſtatutes,lawes,cuſtoms, or vſages, heeretofore had, made,or vſed, to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And the queenes highneſſe of hir bountious liberalitie, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement granteth, and freelie giueth to euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects, and to euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat, and other before rehearſed,and euerie of them, all goods,chattels, debts,fines, iſſues,profits, amerciaments,forfeitures and ſums of monie by anie of them forfeited, which to hir highneſſe doo or ſhould belong or appertaine by reaſon of anie offenſe,contempt,treſpaſſe, entree, miſdemeanor, matter,cauſe or quarell,ſuffered,doone or committed by them or anie of them, before the ſaid firſt daie of Ianuarie, which be not heereafter in this preſent act forepriſed and excepted. And that all and euerie the queens ſaid ſubiects, and all and ſingular bodies corporat, and others before rehearſed,maie by him or themſelfe,or by his or their deputie or deputies,or by his or their atturnie or atturnies, according to the lawes of this realme, plead and miniſter this preſent act of free pardon for his or their diſcharge, of, and for euerie thing that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned,diſcharged,giuen or granted without anie fee or other thing in any wiſe paieng to anie perſon or perſons for writing or entree of the iudgements,or other cauſe concerning ſuch plee,writing or entree, but onelie ſixteene penſe to be paied to the officer or clerke that ſhall enter ſuch plee, matter, or iudgement, for the parties diſcharged in that behalfe (anie law, ſtatute, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding.)

And furthermore the queenes highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that hir ſaid free pardon, by the generall words, clauſes and ſentences before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed, deemed, adiudged, expounded, allowed, and taken in all maner of courts of hir highneſſe and elſewhere, moſt beneficiallie and auailablie to all and ſingular hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat and others before rehearſed, and to euerie of them in all things not in this preſent act excepted or forepriſed, without anie ambiguitie, queſtion or other delaie whatſoeuer it ſhall be, to be made, pleaded, obiected or alleged by the queene our ſouereigne ladie,hir heires or ſucceſſors, or by hir or anie their generall atturnie or atturnies, or by anie perſon or perſons for hir highneſſe,or anie of hir heires or ſucceſſors.

And further it is enacted by the queene our ſouereigne ladie. by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie officer or clerke of anie of hir highneſſe courts, commonlie called the kings bench, chancerie and common place, or of hir exchcker, or anie other officer or clerke of anie other of hir highneſſe courts within this realme, at anie time after the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, make out or write out anie maner of writs, proceſſe, ſummons, or other precepts, whereby anie of the ſaid ſubiects, or anie of the ſaid bodies corporated, or others before rehearſed, or anie of them, ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted, or greeued in his or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods or chattels, or in anie of them, for, or bicauſe of anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this act of frée pardon: or if anie ſhiriffe or eſcheator, or anie of their deputie or deputies, or anie bailiffe or other officer whatſoeuer, by colour of his or their office, or otherwiſe, after the ſaid laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, doo leuie, receiue, take or withhold, of, or from anie perſon or perſons, anie thing pardoned or diſcharged by this act, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, and thereof lawfullie conuicted or condemned by anie ſufficient teſtimonie, witneſſe or proofe, ſhall yeeld and paie for recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo greeued or offended thereby, his or their treble damages, beſides all coſts of the ſute, & ſhall alſo forfeit and loſe to the quéenes maieſtie, for euerie ſuch default ten pounds. And neuertheleſſe all and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe, and precepts ſo to be made, for or vpon anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent act of frée pardon, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Except and alwaies forepriſed out of this generall and frée pardon, all and all maner of high treaſons, and other offenſes committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons, againſt the queens moſt roiall perſon, and all conſpiracies and confederacies traiterouſlie had, committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons againſt the queenes maieſties roiall perſon.

And alſo excepted all and euerie maner of treaſons committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons in the parties beyond the ſeas, or in anie other place out of the queenes dominions, and alſo all ſutes, puniſhments, executions, pains of death, forfeitures and penalties, for, or by reaſon or occaſion of anie the treaſons and offenſes before excepted.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this generall pardon, all and euerie offenſes of piracie and robberie doone vpon the ſeas, and all and euerie comforting, procuring or abbetting of the ſame offenſes to be had, doone or committed.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all maner of voluntarie murders, petie treaſons, and wilfull poiſonings doone or committed by anie perſon or perſons, and all and euerie the acceſſaries to the ſame offenſes or anie of them, before the ſaid offenſes committed.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offenſes of forging and falſe counterfeiting of anie the monies currant within this realme, and alſo all offenſes of vnlawfull diminiſhing of anie the ſaid monies by anie waie or meanes whatſoeuer, contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, and alſo all abbetting, aiding, comforting or procuring of the ſame offenſes, or anie of them to be committed or doone.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all burglaries committed or doone in anie dwelling houſe or houſes, anie perſon or perſons then being in the ſaid houſe and put in feare.

And alſo excepted all robberie doone vpon, or to anie man or womans perſon in the high waie or elſwhere. And all and ſingular acceſſaries of or to anie ſuch robberies, before the ſaid robberis committed.

And alſo all wilfull burnings of anie dwelling houſe or houſes, or of anie barne or barnes, wherein anie corne is.

And alſo excepted all rapes, and carnall rauiſhments of women.

And alſo all rauiſhments & wilfull taking awaie or marieng of anie maid, widow or damoſell againſt hir will, or without the aſſent or agréement of hir parents, or of ſuch as haue hir in cuſtodie.

And alſo all offenſes of aiding, comforting, procuring or abbetting of anie ſuch rauiſhment, wilfull taking or marrieng to be had, committed or doone.

And alſo excepted all wilfull eſcapes of anie traitors or felons.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all perſons now attainted or outlawed of or for anie treaſon, petie treaſon, murder, wilfull poiſoning, or robberie.

And alſo excepted all offenſes of inuocations, coniurations, witchcrafts, ſorceries, inchantments and charmes, and all offenſes of procuring, abetting or comforting of the ſame, and all perſons now attainted or conuicted of anie of the ſaid offenſes.

And alſo except all and euerie maner of taking from the quéens maieſtie of anie goods or chattels, or the iſſues, rents, reuenues or profits of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, which were of anie traitor, murderer, felon, clerke or clerks attainted, or fugitiues, or of anie of them.

And alſo except all goods and chattels in anie wiſe forfeited to the quéenes maieſtie by reaſon of anie treaſon, petie treaſon, murder or felonie heretofore committed or doone.

And alſo except out of this generall pardon, all perſons which the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement ſtand indicted of anie wilfull murder, and which be not yet acquited or diſcharged thereof, and all forfeitures and titles of forfeitures of anie goods, chattels, lands or tenements, that now is growen or accrued, or hereafter maie grow, accrue or come by anie offenſe or offenſes committed or doone by anie ſuch perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all intruſions had, made or doone by anie perſon or perſons, in or vpon anie the manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments of our ſoueraigne ladie the queene, and all waſts doone, committed, or ſuffered vpon anie ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of anie the rents, iſſues, and profits of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queene, and alſo all ſutes, accounts and impetitions of and for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all alienations of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments without licence, and all fines, iſſues, and profits, that maie or ought to grow or come to the queenes maieſtie by reaſon of anie ſuch alienation without licence.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all waſts committed or doone in any of the queens wards lands, or in the wards lands of anie of the queens committées: and alſo all and euerie fine & fines for the ſingle or double value of the mariage or mariages of all and euerie ward or wards at any time heretofore growne to the queens maieſtie or anie hir noble progenitors.

And alſo excepted all concealed wards, and the lands of ſuch wards concealed, and all liueries and primer ſeiſons, and Ouſter le mains, that ought to be had, doone, or ſued for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this generall pardon, all rauiſhments, and wrongfull taking or withholding of anie of the queens wards or wards lands, or the rents and profits of the ſame at anie time comen or growne to the queens hands, and euerie other thing that by reaſon of any ward or wards lands ought to come or be to the queens maieſtie, and which as yet is not diſcharged.

And alſo excepted all fines that ſhould or ought to grow to the queens maieſtie of anie of hir widows that haue maried without licence.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which haue tendered, or ought to ſue liuerie out of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queenes hands, of or for anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his and their liuerie and liueries out of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queenes hands, of his or their manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, in like maner and forme as they and euerie of them ſhould or ought to haue doone, if this act had neuer beene had ne made, anie article, thing or things in this preſent act of generall pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all ſuch perſons as the laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement be in priſon within the Towre of London, or in the priſon of the marſhalſeie, or in the priſon of the fleet, by expreſſe commandement from the queens maieſtie, or by the commandement of anie of hir maieſties priuie counſell.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which at anie time ſithens the beginning of the queenes maieſties reigne, haue fled out of this realme of England, or anie other the queenes dominions, for anie offenſe of high treaſon, petie treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons as be fled or gone out of this realme, for anie cauſe contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, without the queenes maieſties licence.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons as haue obteined and had licence to depart this realme for a certeine time, and now doo abide out of the realme without anie lawfull excuſe after the time of their licence expired.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euerie concealments or wrongfull deteinments of any cuſtome or ſubſidie due to the queenes maieſtie, and all accounts, impetitions and ſutes to be had, made or doone for the ſame.

And alſo except all and ſingular accounts of all and euerie collector and collectors of anie ſubſidie, fifteene, cuſtome, or other thing, and all accounts of euerie other perſons whatſoeuer, that ought to be accountant to the queens highneſſe, or to hir moſt noble father king Henrie the eight, or to king Edward the ſixt, or queene Marie, or to anie of them, and the heirs, executors, and adminiſtrators of euerie ſuch perſon that ought to account for all things touching onelie the ſame accounts, and all and ſingular arrerages of accounts, and all vntrue accounts, and all impetitions, ſutes demands, and executions, which can or maie be had, of or for anie account or accounts, or anie arrerages of the ſame.

And alſo excepted all incloſures, and decaies of houſes of huſbandrie, and the conuerting of anie land from tillage to paſture, made, doone, committed or permitted contrarie to the forme and effect of anie ſtatute or ſtatutes heretofore made.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all and all maner of deceits and offenſes of all and ſingular moniers, and other officers, minters and workemen of or in anie of the queens maieſties mints within this realme, or anie other hir dominions, and all impetitions and puniſhments for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all homages, releefe & releefs, rent ſeruices, rent charges, rent ſecks, and the arrerages of the ſame not doone or paid to the queenes highneſſe.

And alſo excepted all penalties, titles and forfeitures of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants accrued or growne to the queenes maieſtie, by reaſon of the breach and not performing of anie couenant or condition whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted all ſums of monie granted to the queenes maieſtie, or to anie hir noble progenitors, by waie or meane of ſubſidie, fifteene, or otherwiſe.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon,all debts which were or be due to our ſoueraigne ladie the quéene,or to the moſt noble king of famous memorie, king Henrie the ſeuenth, or to king Henrie the eight,king Edward the ſixt,or to the late quéene Marie,or to anie perſon or perſons to anie of their vſes,by anie condemnation,recogniſance,obligation or otherwiſe (other than ſuch debts as are due vpon anie obligation or recogniſance forfeited before the firſt daie of Ianuarie, for non apparance in anie court or other place whatſoeuer,or for not kéeping of the peace, or not being of good behauiour) which debts growne or accrued vpon thoſe cauſes,by this frée pardon be and ſhall be cléerelie pardoned and diſcharged.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon,all and ſingular penalties,forfeitures and ſums of monie,being due or accrued to our ſoueraigne ladie the quéene,by reaſon of anie act, ſtatute or ſtatuts,which forfeitures,penalties, and ſums of monie be conuerted into the nature of debt,by anie iudgement,order or decrée,or by the agréement of the offendor or offendors.

And alſo except all firſt frutes and tenths at this preſent being due to be paid to hir maieſtie, by force of anie act or ſtatute,or otherwiſe.

And alſo except all penalties and forfeitures , whereof there is anie good verdict in anie ſute giuen or paſt for the quéenes maieſtie.

And alſo excepted all forfeitures, and other penalties and profits now due , accrued or growne,or which ſhall or maie be due,accrue or grow to the quéenes maieſtie, by reaſon of anie offenſe,miſdemenor or contempt,or other act or déed,had,ſuffred,committed,or doone contrarie to anie act,ſtatute,or ſtatutes,or contrarie to the common lawes of this realme,and whereof anie action,bill,plaint,or information,before the firſt daie of this ſeſſion of parlement, hath béene exhibited,commenſed or ſued in anie of the quéenes maieſties courts at Weſtminſter, and is now there depending.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon,all offenſes of periurie and ſubornation of witneſſes, and all offenſes of forging and counterfeiting of anie falſe déeds,eſcripts or writings, and all procuring or counſelling of anie ſuch counterfeiting or forging to be had or made.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon,all and euerie offenſe or offenſes touching or concerning the carrieng,ſending,or conueieng ouer the ſeas or out of this realme,of anie gold, ſiluer, iewels, or anie coine of gold or ſiluer,contrarie to the lawes or ſtatutes of this realme,vnleſſe it were or be by the quéenes licence.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon,all offenſes of inceſt,adulterie,and fornication.

And alſo excepted all offenſes wherby anie perſon maie be charged with the penaltie and danger of premunire,and of the which offenſe or offenſes anie perſon ſtandeth alreadie indicted, or otherwiſe lawfullie condemned or conuicted.

And alſo except out of this generall pardon,all offenſes,contempts,diſorders,couins,frauds, deceits,and miſdemenors whatſoeuer heretofore committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons, and whereof,or for the which,anie ſute by bill,plaint,or information , at anie time within foure yeares next before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement,hath béene,or is commenſed or exhibited in the court of ſtarchamber at Weſtminſter,and there is yet depending.

And alſo except and forepriſed out of this pardon,all iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, afferred,tared,ſet,extreated,or entered ſeuerallie or particularlie , touching or concerning anie one perſon or moe perſons,iointlie or ſeuerallie,being aboue the ſum of fiue pounds.

And alſo except all iſſues,fines,and amerciaments,returned,afferred,tared,ſet,or entred ſeuerallie or particularlie in anie court of record at Weſtminſter,at anie time ſithens the firſt day of Michaelmas terme laſt paſt.

And yet neuertheleſſe all other fines,as well fines Pro licentia concordandi, as other ſet,tared,eſtreated,or entred before the ſaid firſt daie of Michaelmas terme laſt paſt, and alſo all iſſues, fines,and amerciaments,as well reall,as other,either within anie liberties or without, being ſet, tared,eſtreated,or entered before the ſaid firſt daie of Michaelmas terme,and which ſeuerallie or particularlie extend to the ſumme of fiue pounds,and not aboue,whether they be totted or not totted,taken to the charge of the ſhiriffe,or not taken to his charge,extreated or not extreated , whether they be turned into debt or not turned into debt , and not being leuied nor receiued by anie ſhiriffe, vndershiriffe , bailiffe,miniſter,or other officer or officers, to the quéenes maieſties vſe before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement,ſhall be fréelie,cléerelie , and plainlie pardoned and diſcharged againſt the quéenes maieſtie,hir heirs and ſucceſſors for euer, by force of this preſent act of frée pardon.

And yet neuertheleſſe all extreats of ſuch fines, iſſues,and amerciaments,as be now pardoned by this act,and which be alreadie extreated forth of the court of excheker , and be remaining in the hands of the ſhiriffes,vndershiriffes,or bailifs for collecting of the ſame fines, iſſues, and amerciaments,ſhall vpon the returne of the ſame extreats, be orderlie charged and deliuered by ſtrowes into the office of the pipe, in the court of excheker,as heretofore hath béene accuſtomed, to the intent that thereupon order maie be taken, that hir maieſtie maie be the more truelie anſwered of all ſuch fines, iſſues,and amerciaments not by this act pardoned, and which anie ſhiriffe,vndershiriffe, bailiffe,or other officer or miniſter hath receiued by force or colour of anie ſuch extreat , proceſſe, or precept to him or them made for the leuieng thereof : and yet that notwithſtanding, all and euerie ſhiriffe and ſhirifs, and other accountant vpon his or their petition or petitions to be made for the allowance of anie ſuch fines, iſſues, and amerciaments as by this act is pardoned, ſhall haue all and euerie ſuch his and their petition allowed in his account, without paieng anie fee or reward to anie officer, clerke, or other miniſter, for the making, entring or allowing of anie ſuch petition or petitions, anie vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

And alſo except out of this pardon, all goods, chattels, debts, actions and ſutes alreadie forfeited, or whereof anie right or title is accrued or growne to the quéenes maieſtie by reaſon of anie outlawrie, and wherof the quéenes maieſtie by hir highneſſe letters patents, hath before the laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, made anie grant, couenant or promiſe to anie perſon or perſons.

And alſo except all falſe forging or counterfeiting of anie commiſſion or commiſſions to inquire of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, & alſo all falſe forging or counterfeiting of anie vntrue certificat or returne of anie commiſſion or commiſſions obteined or gotten forth of anie court or courts, to inquire of anie lands, tenements, hereditaments, or other things whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all ſuch perſons that be, and remaine ſtill attainted or condemned, and not alreadie pardoned of and for anie rebellion, or leuieng of war, or of or for anie conſpiracie of anie rebellion, or leuieng of war within this realme, or in anie the quéenes dominions.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to all and euerie clerke and other officer of the quéenes courts, to award and make writs of Capias vt legat. at the ſute of the partie plaintife againſt ſuch perſons outlawed as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants, to make anſwer to the plaintife or plaintifs, at whoſe ſute he or they were outlawed, and that euerie perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a writ of Scire fac. againſt the partie or parties, at whoſe ſute he or they were ſo outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe ſhall be allowed to him that is ſo outlawed.

Prouided alſo, that this act of generall pardon, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie perſon or perſons, which the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, be by force of anie commandement remaining in anie priſon, or in anie other place in ſpeciall cuſtodie, as perſons reſtreined from libertie, for their obſtinacie and diſobedience, in refuſing to come to the church to heare diuine ſeruice, or for anie other matter or cauſe touching their wilfull obſtinacie and diſobedience in cauſes of religion or doctrine now lawfullie eſtabliſhed within this realme, but that they and euerie of them for ſo long time as they ſhall ſo ſtill continue in ſuch their wilfull obſtinacie and diſobedience ſhall be excepted and forepriſed out of this generall pardon.

And yet neuertheleſſe, whenſoeuer the ſaid perſons or anie of them ſhall willinglie ſubmit themſelues in their due obedience to hir maieſtie, and will come to the church to heare diuine ſeruice, and willinglie refuſe their ſaid wilfull obſtinacie, and confirme themſelues in the ſaid cauſes of religion and doctrine, and continue in ſuch their conformitie and due obedience to hir maieſtie according as by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme they ought to doo, that then and from thenſefoorth all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo ſubmitting and yéelding themſelues in their due obedience towards hir maieſtie, and ſo continuing in the ſame, ſhall foorthwith be receiued and inabled by force of this act, to haue and inioy the full benefit of this generall pardon, as largelie and fullie in all reſpects, as anie other of hir maieſties good ſubiects haue or ought to inioy, by vertue of this act of generall pardon.

And alſo except out of this generall pardon, all ſuch perſons as the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement be and remaine as perſons reſtreined from libertie in the cuſtodie of anie other perſon or perſons by hir highneſſe expreſſe commandement, for anie offenſe or offenſes whatſoeuer.

And alſo except all other perſons, which before the ſaid laſt daie of this ſeſſion of parlement, haue béene, are, or hereafter ſhall be vpon iuſt cauſe impeached or accuſed of or for anie ſuch like offenſe or offenſes, wherewith thoſe perſons now reſtreined as aforeſaid, be or ſhall be charged.

And alſo all other offenſes, wherewith anie of thoſe perſons ſo impeached or accuſed, be or ſhall be iuſtlie charged.

And alſo except all offenſes committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons, contrarie to
the forme and effect of the ſtatute made in the firſt yéere of hir maieſties reigne, touching the vniformitie of common praier, and the adminiſtration of ſacraments in the church, and whereof anie perſon or perſons at anie
time, ſince the xx daie of Iune laſt paſt haue béene
or is lawfullie indicted or conuicted.

Anno viceſimo ſeptimo Reginæ Elizabethæ, at Weſtminſter, *the three and twentith daie of Nouember, and there continued,* vntill the nine and twentith of March following.

An act for prouiſion to be made for the ſuretie of the queenes maieſties moſt roiall perſon, and the continuance of the realme in peace.

The firſt chapter.

Inuaſion Rebellion

Commiſſ.

Iudges

Examine

Iudgment.

Proclam.

Diſabled.

Purſue to death.

FOrasmuch as the good felicitie and comfort of the whole eſtate of this realme conſiſteth (onelie next vnder God) in the ſuretie and preſeruation of the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie: And for that it hath manifeſtlie appeared, that ſundrie wicked plots and meanes haue of late béene deuiſed and laid aſwell in forren parts beyond the ſeas, as alſo within this realme, to the great indangering of hir highneſſe moſt roiall perſon, and to the vtter ruine of the whole commonweale, if by Gods mercifull prouidence the ſame had not béene reuealed: Therfore for preuenting of ſuch great perils as might hereafter otherwiſe grow, by the like deteſtable and deuiliſh practiſes, at the humble ſute and earneſt petition and deſire of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, be it enacted and ordeined, if at anie time after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, anie open inuaſion or rebellion ſhall be had or made, into or within anie of hir maieſties realms or dominions, or anie act attempted, tending to the hurt of hir maieſties moſt roiall perſon, by or for anie perſon that ſhall or maie pretend anie title to the crowne of this realme after hir maieſties deceaſſe: or if anie thing ſhall be compaſſed or imagined, tending to the hurt of hir maieſties roiall perſon, by any perſon, or with the priuitie of anie perſon that ſhall or maie pretend title to the crowne of this realme: that then by hir maieſties commiſſion vnder hir great ſeale, the lords and others of hir highneſſe priuie counſell, and ſuch other lords of parlement to be named by hir maieſtie, as with the ſaid priuie counſell ſhall make vp the number of foure and twentie at the leaſt, hauing with them for their aſſiſtance in that behalfe ſuch of the iudges of the courts of record at Weſtminſter, as hir highneſſe ſhall for that purpoſe aſſigne and appoint, or the more part of the ſame counſell, lords and iudges, ſhall by vertue of this act haue authoritie to examine all and euerie the offenſes aforeſaid, and all circumſtances thereof, and therevpon to giue ſentence or iudgement, as vpon good proofe the matter ſhall appeare vnto them: and that after ſuch ſentence or iudgement giuen, and declaration therof made and publiſhed by hir maieſties proclamation vnder the great ſeale of England, all perſons againſt whome ſuch ſentence or iudgement ſhall be ſo giuen & publiſhed, ſhall be excluded and diſabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretend to haue or claime the crowne of this realme, or of anie hir maieſties dominions, anie former law or ſtatute whatſoeuer to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding: and that therevpon all hir highneſſe ſubiects ſhall and maie lawfullie by vertue of this act, and hir maieſties direction in that behalfe, by forcible and poſſible meanes purſue to death euerie ſuch wicked perſon, by whome, or by whoſe meanes, aſſent or priuitie, anie ſuch inuaſion or rebellion ſhall be in forme aforeſaid denounced to haue béene made, or ſuch wicked act attempted, or other thing compaſſed or imagined againſt hir maieſties perſon, and all their aidors, comforters and abbettors.

Diſabled

Purſue to death.

And if anie ſuch deteſtable act ſhalbe executed againſt hir highneſſe moſt roiall perſon, wherby hir maieſties life ſhalbe taken awaie (which God of his great mercie forbid:) that then euerie ſuch perſon, by or for whome anie ſuch act ſhalbe executed, and their iſſues being anie wiſe aſſenting or priuie to the ſame, ſhall by vertue of this act be excluded and diſabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretend to haue or claime the ſaid crowne of this realme or of anie other hir highneſſe dominions, anie former law or ſtatute whatſoeuer to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that all the ſubiects of this realme, and all other hir maieſties dominions, ſhall and maie lawfullie by vertue of this act, by all forcible & poſſible meanes, purſue to death euerie ſuch wicked perſon, by whome, or by whoſe meanes, anie ſuch deteſtable fact ſhall be in forme hereafter expreſſed denounced to haue béene committed and alſo their iſſues being anie waie aſſenting or priuie to the ſame, and all their aidors, comforters, and abbettors in that behalfe.

And to the end that the intention of this law maie be effectuallie executed, if hir maieſties life ſhall be taken awaie, by anie violent or vnnaturall meanes (which God defend:) Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the lords and others which ſhall be of hir maieſties priuie counſell at the time of ſuch hir deceaſe, or the more part of the ſame counſell, ioining vnto them for their better aſſiſtance fiue other earles, and ſeuen other lords of parlement at the leaſt, (foreſéeing that none of the ſaid earles, lords or counſell be knowne to be perſons that maie make anie title to the crowne,) thoſe perſons which were chéefe iuſtices of either bench, maiſter of the rols, and chéefe baron of the excheker at the time of hir maieſties death, or in default of the ſaid iuſtices, maiſter of the rols, and chéefe baron, ſome other of thoſe which were iuſtices of ſome of the courts of records at Weſtminſter, at the time of hir highneſſe deceaſe, to ſupplie their places, or anie foure and twentie or more of them, whereof eight to be lords of the parlement, not being of the priuie councell, ſhall to the vttermoſt of their power and ſkill examine the cauſe and maner of ſuch hir maieſties death, and what perſons ſhall be anie waie guiltie thereof, and all circumſtances concerning the ſame according to the true meaning of this act, and therevpon ſhall by open proclamation publiſh the ſame, and without anie delaie by all forcible and poſſible meanes proſecute to death all ſuch as ſhall be found to be offendors therein, and all their aidors and abbettors: and for the dooing thereof, and for the withſtanding and ſuppreſſing of all ſuch power and force, as ſhall anie waie be leuied or ſtirred in diſturbance of the due execution of this law, ſhall by vertue of this act, haue power and authoritie not onelie to raiſe and vſe ſuch forces as ſhall in that behalfe be néedfull and conuenient, but alſo to vſe all other meanes and things poſſible and neceſſarie for the maintenance of the ſame forces, and proſecution of the ſaid offendors. And if anie ſuch power and force ſhall be leuied or ſtirred in diſturbance of the due execution of this law, by anie perſon that ſhall or maie pretend anie title to the crowne of this realme, whereby this law maie not in all things be fullie executed: according to the effect and true meaning of the ſame: that then euerie ſuch perſon ſhall by vertue of this act be therefore excluded and diſabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretend to haue or claime the crowne of this realme, or of anie other hir highneſſe dominions, anie former law or ſtatute whatſoeuer to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Examine

Proclam.

Purſue to death

Forces

Diſabled

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie the ſubiects of all hir maieſties realmes and dominions, ſhall to the vttermoſt of their power, aid and aſſiſt the ſaid councell and all other the lords and other perſons to be adioined vnto them for aſſiſtance, as is aforeſaid, in all things to be doone and executed according to the effect and intention of this law: and that no ſubiect of this realme ſhall in anie wiſe be impeached in bodie, lands or goods, at anie time hereafter for anie thing to be doone or executed according to the tenor of this law, anie law or ſtatute heretofore made to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Aid

And whereas of late manie of hir maieſties good and faithfull ſubiects haue in the name of God and with the teſtimonies of good conſciences, by one vniforme maner of writing vnder their hands and ſeales, and by their ſeuerall oths voluntarilie taken, ioined themſelues togither in one bond and aſſociation to withſtand and reuenge to the vttermoſt all ſuch malitious actions and attempts againſt hir maieſties moſt roiall perſon: now for the full explaning of all ſuch ambiguities and queſtions as otherwiſe might happen to grow by reaſon of any ſiniſter or wrong conſtruction or interpretation to be made or inferred of or vpon the words or meaning thereof, be it declared and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſame aſſociation & euerie article and ſentence therein conteined, as well concerning the diſallowing, excluding, or diſabling of anie perſon that maie or ſhall pretend anie title to come to the crowne of this realme, as alſo for the purſuing & taking reuenge of anie perſon for anie ſuch wicked act or attempt as is mentioned in the ſame aſſociation, ſhall and ought to be in all things expounded & adiudged according to the true intent and meaning of this act, and not otherwiſe, nor againſt anie other perſon or perſons.

Oths

Aſſociation

Explanat.

An act againſt ieſuits, ſeminarie preeſts, and ſuch other like diſobedient perſons.

Chap.2.

WHeras diuerſe perſons, called or profeſſed ieſuits, ſeminarie préeſts, and other préeſts, which haue béene, and from time to time are made in the parts beyond the ſeas, by or according to the order and rites of the Romiſh church, haue of late yéeres comen and béene ſent, and dailie doo come and are ſent into this realme of England, and other the quéenes maieſties dominions, of purpoſe (as it hath appéered, aſwell by ſundrie of their owne examinations & confeſſions, as by diuerſe other manifeſt means & proofs) not onlie to withdraw hir highnes ſubiects from their due obedience to hir maieſtie, but alſo to ſtir vp and mooue ſedition, rebellion and open hoſtilitie within the ſame hir highnes realmes and dominions, to the great indangering of the ſafetie of hir moſt roiall perſon, and to the vtter ruine, deſolation, and ouerthrow of the whole realme, if the ſame be not the ſooner by ſome good meanes foreſéene and preuented.

For reformation thereof, be it ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that all & euerie ieſuits, ſeminarie préeſts, and other préeſts whatſoeuer, made or ordeined out of the realme of England, or other hir highnes dominions, or within anie of hir maieſties realmes and dominions by anie authoritie, power or iuriſdiction, deriued, chalenged or pretended from the ſée of Rome, ſince the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt, in the firſt yéere of hir highneſſe reigne, ſhall within fortie daies next after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, depart out of this realme of England, & out of all other hir highnes realmes and dominions, if the wind, weather & paſſage ſhall ſerue for the ſame: or elſe ſo ſoone after the end of the ſaid fortie daies, as the wind, weather and paſſage ſhall ſo ſerue.

Ieſuits Préeſts

Rome

Depart

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that it ſhall not be lawfull to or for anie ieſuit, ſeminarie préeſt, or other ſuch préeſt, deacon, or religious or eccleſiaſticall perſon whatſoeuer, being borne within this realme, or anie other hir highneſſe dominions, and heretofore ſince the ſaid feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt in the firſt yéere of hir maieſties reigne, made, ordeined or profeſſed, or héereafter to be made, ordeined, or profeſſed, by anie authoritie or iuriſdiction, deri-

Ieſuit Préeſt

Treaſon
Aid
Felonie

ned, chalenged or pretended from the ſée of Rome, by or of what name, title or degrée ſo euer the ſame ſhall be called or knowen, to come into, be, or remaine in anie part of this realme, or anie other hir highneſſe dominions, after the end of the ſame fortie daies, other than in ſuch ſpeciall caſes, and vpon ſuch ſpeciall occaſions onelie, and for ſuch time onelie as is expreſſed in this act: and if he doo, that then euerie ſuch offenſe ſhall be taken and adiudged to be high treaſon, and euerie perſon ſo offending, ſhall for his offenſe be adiudged a traitor, and ſhall ſuffer, looſe, and forfeit, as in caſe of high treaſon. And euerie perſon, which after the end of the ſame fortie daies, & after ſuch time of departure as is before limited and appointed, ſhall wittinglie & willinglie receiue, releeue, comfort, aid, or mainteine anie ſuch ieſuit, ſeminarie préeſt, or other préeſt, deacon, or religious or eccleſiaſticall perſon as is aforeſaid, being at libertie, or out of hold, knowing him to be a ieſuit, ſeminarie préeſt, or other ſuch préeſt, deacon, or religious or eccleſiaſticall perſon as is aforeſaid, ſhall alſo for ſuch offenſe be adiudged a felon, without benefit of clergie, and ſuffer death, looſe and forfeit, as in caſe of one atteinted of felonie.

Proclam.
Submit
Oth
Treaſon.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, if anie of hir maieſties ſubiects (not being a ieſuit, ſeminarie préeſt, or other ſuch préeſt, deacon, or religious or eccleſiaſticall perſon, as is before mentioned) now being, or which hereafter ſhall be of, or brought vp in anie college of ieſuits or ſeminarie alreadie erected or ordeined, or hereafter to be erected or ordeined in the parts beyond the ſeas, or out of this realme in anie forren parts, ſhall not within ſix moneths next after proclamation in that behalfe to be made in the citie of London, vnder the great ſeale of England, returne into this realme, and therevpon, within two daies next after ſuch returne, before the biſhop of the dioceſſe, or two iuſtices of peace of the countie, where he ſhall arriue, ſubmit himſelfe to hir maieſtie and hir lawes, & take the oth ſet forth by act in the firſt yeere of hir reigne: that then euerie ſuch perſon which ſhall otherwiſe returne, come into, or be in this realme, or anie other hir highneſſe dominions, for ſuch offenſe of returning, or being in this realme, or anie other hir highneſſe dominions, without ſubmiſſion as aforeſaid, ſhall alſo be adiudged a traitor, and ſuffer, looſe and forfeit, as in caſe of high treaſon.

Releeue préeſts
Premunire

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, if anie perſon vnder hir maieſties ſubiection or obedience, ſhall at anie time after the end of the ſaid fortie daies, by waie of exchange, or by anie other ſhift, waie or meanes whatſoeuer, wittinglie and willinglie, either directlie or indirectlie, conueie, deliuer or ſend, or cauſe or procure to be conueied or deliuered to be ſent ouer the ſeas, or out of this realme, or out of anie other hir maieſties dominions or territories, into anie forren parts, or ſhall otherwiſe wittinglie and willinglie yéeld, giue or contribute anie monie or other reléefe, to or for anie ieſuit, ſeminarie préeſt, or ſuch other préeſt, deacon, or religious or eccleſiaſticall perſon, as is aforeſaid, or to, or for the maintenence or releefe of anie college of ieſuits or ſeminarie, alreadie erected or ordeined, or hereafter to be erected or ordeined in anie the parts beyond the ſeas, or out of this realme in anie forren parts, or of anie perſon then being of or in anie the ſame colleges or ſeminaries, and not returned into this realme with ſubmiſſion as in this act is expreſſed, and continuing in the ſame realme: that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, for the ſame offenſe ſhall incur the danger & penaltie of Premunire, mentioned in the ſtatute of Premunire, made in the ſixtéenth yéere of the reigne of king Richard the ſecond.

Children.
Licence
Merchan.
Forfeit.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall not be lawfull for anie perſon, of or vnder hir highneſſe obedience, at anie time after the ſaid fortie daies, during hir maieſties life (which God long preſerue) to ſend his or hir child, or other perſon, being vnder his or hir gouernement into anie the parts beyond the ſeas, out of hir highneſſe obedience, without the ſpeciall licence of hir maieſtie, or of foure of hir highneſſe priuie counſell, vnder their hands in that behalfe firſt had or obteined (except merchants, for ſuch onelie as they or anie of them ſhall ſend ouer the ſeas, onelie for or about his, hir, or their trade of merchandize, or to ſerue as mariners, and not otherwiſe) vpon paine to forfeit and loſe for euerie ſuch their offenſe, the ſumme of one hundred pounds.

K. bench

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie offenſe to be committed or doone againſt the tenor of this act, ſhall and may be inquired of, heard and determined, aſwell in the court commonlie called the Kings bench, in the countie where the ſame court ſhall for the time be, as alſo in anie other countie within this realme, or anie other hir highneſſe dominions, where the offenſe is or ſhall be committed, or where the offendor ſhall be apprehended and taken.

Tranſport Ieſuits

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull, for and to euerie owner and maiſter of anie ſhip, barke or bote, at anie time within the ſaid fortie daies, or other time before limited for their departure, to tranſport into anie the parts beyond the ſeas, anie ſuch ieſuit, ſeminarie préeſt, or other préeſt aforeſaid, ſo as the ſame ieſuit, ſeminarie préeſt, or other préeſt aforeſaid ſo to be tranſported, doo deliuer vnto the maior or other chéefe officer of the towne, port, or place where he ſhall be taken in to be tranſported, his name, & in what place he receiued ſuch order, and how long he hath remained in this realme, or in anie other hir highneſſe dominions, being vnder hir obedience.

Prouided alſo, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie ſuch ieſuit, ſeminarie préeſt, or other ſuch préeſt, deacon, or religious or eccleſiaſticall perſon, as is before mentioned, as ſhall at anie time within the ſaid fortie daies, or within thrée daies after that he ſhall héereafter come into this realme, or anie other hir highneſſe dominions, ſubmit himſelfe to ſome archbiſhop or biſhop of this realme, or to ſome iuſtice of peace within the countie where he ſhall arriue or land, and doo thereupon truelie and ſincerelie before the ſame archbiſhop, biſhop, or ſuch iuſtice of peace, take the ſaid oth ſet forth in Anno primo, and by writing vnder his hand confeſſe and acknowledge, and from thenſeforth continue his due obedience vnder hir highneſſe lawes, ſtatutes, and ordinances, made and prouided, or to be made or prouided in cauſes of religion.

Submiſſ.

Oth

Prouided alwaies, if it happen at anie time hereafter, any péere of this realme to be indicted of anie offenſe made treaſon, felonie, or premunire by this act, that he ſhall haue his triall by his péeres, as in other caſes of treaſon, felonie, or premunire is accuſtomed.

Peere Triall

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and it is declared by authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie ſuch ieſuit, ſeminarie préeſt or other préeſts abouesaid, ſhall fortune to be ſo weake or infirme of bodie that he or they maie not paſſe out of the realme by the time herein limited without imminent danger of life, and this vnderſtood as well by the corporall oth of the partie, as by other good means, vnto the biſhop of the dioceſſe, and two iuſtices of peace of the ſame countie where ſuch perſon or perſons doo dwell or abide: that then and vpon good and ſufficient bond of the perſon or perſons, with ſureties of the ſumme of two hundred pounds at the leaſt, with condition that he or they ſhall be of good behauiour towards out ſouereigne ladie the quéene, and all hir léege people, then he or they ſo licenced, and dooing as is aforeſaid, ſhall and maie remaine and bée ſtill within this realme, without anie loſſe or danger to fall on him or them by this act, for ſo long time as by the ſame biſhop and iuſtices ſhall be limited and appointed, ſo as the ſame time of abode, excéed not the ſpace of ſix months at the moſt. And that no perſon or perſons ſhall ſuſteine anie loſſe, or incur anie danger by this act, for the receiuing or mainteining of anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo licenced as is aforeſaid, for and during ſuch time onelie as ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be ſo licenced to tarrie within this realme: any thing conteined in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Good abe.

And be it alſo further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon or perſons being ſubiect of this realme, which after the ſaid fortie daies ſhall know and vnderſtand that anie ſuch ieſuit, ſeminarie préeſt, or other préeſt abouesaid, ſhall abide, ſtaie, tarrie, or be within this realme, or other the quéenes dominions and countries, contrarie to the true meaning of this act, and ſhall not diſcouer the ſame vnto ſome iuſtice of peace, or other high officer, within twelue daies next after his ſaid knowledge, but willinglie conceale his knowledge therein, that euerie ſuch offendor ſhall make fine and be impriſoned at the quéenes pleaſure, and that if ſuch iuſtice of peace, or other ſuch officer to whome ſuch matter ſhall be ſo diſcouered, doo not within eight and twentie daies then next following, giue information thereof to ſome of the quéenes priuie counſell, or to the preſident, or vicepreſident of the quéenes counſell, eſtabliſhed in the north. or in the marches of Wales for the time being, that then he or they ſo offending, ſhall for euerie ſuch offenſe, forfeit the ſumme of two hundred marks.

Concealed

Impriſon

Forfeit

And be it likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that ſuch of the priuie counſell, preſident or vicepreſident, to whome ſuch information ſhall be made, ſhall therevpon deliuer a note in writing, ſubſcribed with his owne hand, to the partie by whome he ſhall receiue ſuch information, teſtifieng that ſuch information was made vnto him.

And be it alſo enacted, that all ſuch oths, bonds, and ſubmiſſions, as ſhall be made by force of this act, as aforeſaid, ſhall be certified into the chancerie by ſuch parties before whome the ſame ſhall be made, within thrée months after ſuch ſubmiſſion, vpon paine to forfeit and loſe for euerie ſuch offenſe, an hundred pounds of lawfull Engliſh monie, the ſaid forfeiture to be to the quéene, hir heirs and ſucceſſors. And that if anie perſon ſo ſubmitting himſelfe, as aforeſaid, doo at anie time within the ſpace of ten yeares after ſuch ſubmiſſion made, come within ten miles of ſuch place where hir maieſtie ſhall be, without eſpeciall licence from hir maieſtie in that behalfe to be obteined in writing vnder hir hand: that then, and from thenſeforth, ſuch perſon ſhall take no benefit of his ſaid ſubmiſſion, but that the ſame ſubmiſſion ſhall be void, as if the ſame had neuer béene.

Certificat

An act for the explanation of the ſtatute made Anno xiij. of the queenes maieſties reigne, entituled, An act to make the lands, tenements, goods and chattels of tellors, receiuers, &c. liable to the paiment of their debts.

Chap.3.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, the ſecond daie of Aprill, in the thirtéenth yeare of the reigne of our ſouereigne ladie quéene Elizabeth, there was among other things an act made, entituled, An act to make the lands, tenements, goods and chattels of tellors, receiuers, &c, liable to paie their debts, vpon which act ſome doubt and queſtion hath béene moued, whether the quéens highneſſe, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, might for the ſatiſfaction of hir and their debts and farms, by hir or their letters patents vnder the great ſeale of England, make ſale of anie the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof hir highneſſe, hir heirs or ſucceſſors haue power or authoritie to make ſale by vertue of the ſame act, after the death of ſuch accountant or debtor as is mentioned in the ſaid act, or where the account of ſuch accountant or debtor was not or is not made, or his or their debt knowne in the life time of the ſame accountant or debtor.

Expoſition

For declaration and explaning whereof, be it declared and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid act in euerie part thereof touching the power giuen by that recited act vnto hir highneſſe, hir heirs and ſucceſſors to make ſale of anie the lands, tenements, or hereditaments by the ſame act limited, to be ſold, is, ſhall, and ought to be expounded and indented as well in caſe where the ſale is to be made after the death of ſuch accountant or debtor, as where it is to be made in his or their life time: and alſo as well in caſe where the account is made, or the debt knowne within eight yeares after the death of ſuch accountant or debtor, as where the ſame account is made, or debt knowne in the life time of the ſame accountant or debtor, anie ambiguitie or queſtion that hath riſen or growne, or maie ariſe, grow, or be conceiued vpon the letter of the ſame act, to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Scire fac.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the death of ſuch accountant and debtor, as is mentioned in the ſaid recited act, and before ſuch time as any the lands tenements, and hereditaments deſcended vnto the heire of ſuch accountant or debtor, as heire vnto the ſaid accountant or debtor, ſhall be ſold as aforeſaid, a Scire facias ſhall be awarded out of hir maieſties court of excheker vnto the ſhiriffe of the countie where anie ſuch lands doo lie, to garniſh the ſame heire, to ſhew cauſe whie the ſame lands, tenements, and hereditaments ſo to him deſcended as aforeſaid, ſhould not be put to ſale for ſatiſfaction of the ſaid debts or farms in the ſame act mentioned, according to the tenor of the ſaid act, wherevpon if the ſaid heire doo not within a conuenient time vpon a garniſhment or two Nichils returned, ſhew and proue vnto the ſaid court that the executors or adminiſtrators of ſuch accountant or debtor, haue ſufficient, which ought to anſwer or be liable for the ſame debt or farme, and whereby the ſame debt or farme ſhall and maie be dulie & fullie ſatiſfied: that then after ten months next after two ſuch Nichils, or garniſhment returned, the ſame lands, tenements, and hereditaments, ſhall be ſold by hir maieſtie, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, and the monie thereof comming, diſpoſed according to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid former recited act.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid recited act, and this ſtatute of explanation alſo, as touching onelie the ſale of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments to be made after the death of ſuch accountant or debtor as is aforeſaid, ſhall not extend to anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which anie perſon or perſons, not being priuie or conſenting vnto anie ſuch intent to defraud the queenes maieſtie, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, as in the ſaid recited act is mentioned, now haue or inioie, and haue purchaſed or obteined, or before anie Scire facias to be awarded as aforeſaid, ſhall haue or inioie, purchaſe or obteine Bona fide, and vpon good conſideration, anie thing in this act, or in the before mentioned act to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that this act of explanation ſhall extend onelie vnto ſuch as haue beene or ſhall be tellors, receiuers, treaſurors, cuſtomers, cofferers of the houſhold, farmars of impoſt, collectors, bailifs, vittellers, and other officers of receipts and accounts vnto our ſoueraigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, and to euerie of them, their heirs, executors and adminiſtrators, and to no other.

Proceſſe

Defalt

Attachm.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in ſuch caſes where anie account ſhall or ought to be made, or anie debts ſhall be owing in the courts of the duchie of Lancaſter, and wards and liueries, or in anie of them: then after the death of ſuch accountant or debtor as is mentioned in the ſaid former act, in anie of the ſaid laſt mentioned courts, and before ſuch time as anie of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments deſcended vnto the heire of ſuch accountant or debtor, as heire vnto the ſame accountant or debtor, ſhall be ſold as aforeſaid, ſuch proceſſe ſhall be awarded as hereafter is expreſſed, that is to wit: firſt a priuie ſeale commanding the ſame heire to make perſonall appearance in the court, out of which the ſame priuie ſeale ſhall be awarded, to ſhew cauſe as in the writ of Scire facias to be awarded out of the excheker is before appointed. And if the ſame heire ſhall make default at the daie of the returne of the ſame priuie ſeale, that then vpon Affidauit made, that the ſame priuie ſeale was dulie ſerued, either vpon the perſon of the ſame heire, or left at the place of his or hir dwelling or moſt vſuall abode, an attachment with proclamation ſhall be awarded againſt the ſame heire, and ſhall be openlie publiſhed and proclaimed in ſome market towne in the countie where the ſame heire was laſt dwelling, or made his or hir vſuall abode, vpon ſome market daie there in the time of open market, twentie daies at the leaſt, before the returne thereof: and if vpon returne thereof, the ſaid heire ſhall eftſoones make default, that then all things ſhall be doone and executed for the ſale of the ſame lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and for the full ſatiſfaction of the ſame debt or farme, in like and as large and ample maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, as before in this act is limited and appointed in caſes where default is made vpon a garniſhment or two Nichils returned vpon a Scire facias awarded out of the ſaid court of excheker.

Heire Infant

Prouided alſo, and be it likewiſe enacted, that if the heire of anie accountant or debtor before mentioned, ſhall happen to be within the age of xxj. yeres when any ſuch proceſſe ſhall fortune to be awarded, that then during the time of his or hir nonage, this act or any thing therein conteined ſhall not in any wiſe be extended, executed, or put in vre as touching or concerning onlie the ſelling of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments of any ſuch heire: any thing in the ſame act conteined to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding, & yet neuertheleſſe after ſuch time as any ſuch heire ſhall accompliſh the full age of xxi. yeeres, all and ſingular the lands, tenements and hereditaments deſcended vnto the ſame heire from anie ſuch debtor or accountant as aforeſaid, ſhall at all times during the ſpace of eight yeeres then next inſuing, be ſubiect and liable to be ſold for the paiment and ſatiſfaction of hir maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors according to the intent and true meaning of this act, in ſuch maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſame heire had beene of full age at the time of the death of ſuch debtor or accountant.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to the ſale of the lands, tenements or hereditaments of anie ſuch heire or heires, for or by reaſon of anie account, debt or farme, whereof anie ſuch debtor or accountant haue, or ſhall haue a Quietus eſt or diſcharge in his or their life time.

An act againſt couenous and fraudulent conueiances.

Chap.4.

FOrasmuch as not onelie the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, but alſo diuerſe of hir highneſſe good and louing ſubiects, and bodies politike and corporat, after conueiances obteined or to be obteined, and purchaſes made, or to be made of lands, tenements, leaſes, eſtates and hereditaments, for monie or other good conſiderations, maie haue, incur and receiue great loſſe and preiudice by reaſon of fraudulent and couenous conueiances, eſtates, gifts, grants, charges, and limitations of vſes heretofore made, or hereafter to be made, of, in or out of lands, tenements, or hereditaments ſo purchaſed or to be purchaſed, which ſaid gifts, grants, charges, eſtates, vſes and conueiances were, or hereafter ſhall be meant or intended by the parties that ſo make the ſame, to be fraudulent and couenous of purpoſe and intent to deceiue ſuch as haue purchaſed or ſhall purchaſe the ſame, or els by the ſecret intent of the parties, the ſame be to their owne proper vſe, and at their free diſpoſition, coloured neuertheleſſe by a fained countenance and ſhew of words & ſentences, as though the ſame were made Bona fide, for good cauſes and vpon iuſt and lawfull conſiderations: for remedie of which inconueniences, and for the auoiding of ſuch fraudulent, fained and couenous conueiances, gifts, grants, charges, vſes and eſtates, and for the maintenance of vpright and iuſt dealing in the purchaſing of lands, tenements and hereditaments, be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie conueiance, grant, charge, leaſe, eſtate, incumbrance and limitation of vſe or vſes, of, in, or out of anie lands, tenements, or other hereditaments whatſoeuer, had or made anie time heretofore ſithens the beginning of the queenes maieſties reigne that now is, or at anie time hereafter to be had or made, for the intent & of purpoſe to defraud & deceiue ſuch perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, as haue purchaſed, or ſhall afterwards purchaſe in fee ſimple, fee taile, for life, liues or yeeres, the ſame lands, tenements and hereditaments, or anie part or parcell thereof, ſo formerlie conueied, granted, leaſed, charged, incumbred or limited in vſe, or to defraud and deceiue ſuch as haue, or ſhall purchaſe anie rent, profit or commoditie, in or out of the ſame, or anie part thereof, ſhall be deemed and taken onelie as againſt that perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, his and their heires, ſucceſſors, executors, adminiſtrators and aſſignes, and againſt all and euerie other perſon and perſons lawfullie hauing or claiming by, from or vnder them, or anie of them which haue purchaſed or ſhall hereafter ſo purchaſe for monie or other good conſideration the ſame lands, tenements or hereditaments, or anie part or parcell thereof, or anie rent, profit or commoditie in or out of the ſame, to be vtterlie void, fruſtrat and of none effect, anie pretenſe, colour, fained conſideration or expreſſing of anie vſe or vſes, to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Grants

Deceit

Rents

Parties to fained conueiances.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie the parties to ſuch fained, couinous, and fraudulent gifts, grants, leaſes, charges, or conueiances before expreſſed, or being priuie and knowing of the ſame, or anie of them, which after the twentith daie of Aprill next comming, ſhall wittinglie and willinglie put in vre, auow, mainteine, iuſtifie or defend the ſame, or anie of them, as true, ſimple, and done, had or made Bona fide, or vpon good conſideration to the diſturbance or hinderance of the ſaid purchaſer or purchaſers, leaſſees, or grantees, or of, or to the diſturbance or hinderance of their heirs, ſucceſſors, executors, adminiſtrators, or aſſignes, or ſuch as haue, or ſhall lawfullie claime anie thing, by, from, or vnder them, or anie of them, ſhall incur the penaltie and forfeiture of one yeares value of the ſaid lands, tenements, & hereditaments, ſo purchaſed, or charged: the one moitie whereof to be to the queenes maieſtie, hir heirs, and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the partie or parties greeued by ſuch fained or fraudulent gift, grant, leaſe, conueiance, incumbrance, or limitation of vſe, to be recouered in anie of the queenes courts of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted for the defendant or defendants, and alſo being thereof lawfullie conuicted, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment for one halfe yeare, without baile or mainpriſe.

Forfeit

Impriſon.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend or be conſtrued to impeach, defeat, make void, or fruſtrat anie conueiance, aſſignment of leaſe, aſſurance, grant, charge, leaſe, eſtate, intereſt, or limitation of vſe or vſes, of, in, to, or out of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments heretofore at any time had or made, or hereafter to be had or made, vpon or for good conſideration and Bona fide, to anie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie hereof notwithſtanding.

Grants vpon con.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons, haue heretofore ſithens the beginning of the queenes maieſties reigne that now is, made, or hereafter ſhall make anie conueiance, gift, grant, demiſe, charge, limitation of vſe or vſes, or aſſurance of, in or out of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments, with anie clauſe, prouiſion, article or condition of reuocation, determination or alteration, at his or their will or pleaſure of ſuch conueiance, aſſurance, grants, limitations of vſes or eſtates, of, in, or out of the ſaid lands, tenements or hereditaments, or of, in or out of anie part or parcell of them cunteined or mentioned in anie writing, deed or indenture of ſuch aſſurance, conueiance, grant or gift, and after ſuch conueiance, grant, gift, demiſe, charge, limitation of vſes or aſſurance, ſo made or had, ſhall or doo bargaine, ſell, demiſe, grant, conueie, or charge the ſame lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or anie part or parcell thereof, to anie perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporat, for monie or other good conſideration paid or giuen, the ſaid firſt conueiance, aſſurance, gift, grant, demiſe, charge or limitation, not by him or them reuoked, made void, or altered, according to the power and authoritie reſerued or expreſſed vnto him or them, in, and by the ſaid ſecret conueiance, aſſurance, gift or grant: That then the ſaid former conueiance, aſſurance, gift, demiſe and grant, as touching the ſaid lands, tenements and hereditaments, ſo after bargained, ſold, conueied, demiſed or charged againſt the ſaid bargainees, vendees, leaſees, grantees, and euerie of them, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors, adminiſtrators, and aſſignees, and againſt all and euerie perſon or perſons, which haue, ſhall, or maie lawfullie claime anie thing, by, from, or vnder them, or anie of them, ſhall be deemed, taken, and adiudged to be void, fruſtrate, and of none effect, by vertue and force of this preſent act. Prouided neuertheleſſe that no lawfull morgage made, or to be made Bona fide, and without fraud or couin, vpon good conſideration, ſhall be impeached or impaired by force of this act, but ſhall ſtand in the like force and effect, as the ſame ſhould haue doone, if this act had neuer beene had nor made, anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Morgage

Statutes merchants & ſtaple

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all the whole tenor and contents of all ſtatutes merchants, and ſtatutes of the ſtaple heereafter to be knowledged, ſhall within ſix moneths next after ſuch knowledging be entred in the office of the clerke of recognizances, taken according to the ſtatute made in the three and twentith yeere of the reigne of the late king Henrie the eight by the ſhewing forth of the ſaid ſtatute merchant or ſtatute ſtaple ſo knowledged vnto the ſaid clerke, which ſaid clerke of the recognizance ſhall enter or cauſe to be entred the ſame ſtatutes into a booke for that purpoſe to be prouided and ſafelie kept by him, taking eight penſe and no more for euerie ſuch entrie.

Fees

And be it further enacted, that if the partie to whom anie ſuch ſtatute merchant or of the ſtaple ſhall be knowledged, his executors or adminiſtrators doo or ſhall not within foure moneths next after the knowledging of anie ſuch ſtatute, bring and deliuer, or cauſe to be brought and deliuered vnto the ſaid clerke or his deputie or deputies for the time being, all and euerie ſuch ſtatute and ſtatutes as ſhall be ſo knowledged to him or to his vſe, whereby and to the intent that the ſaid clerke, his deputie or deputies maie take and enter a true copie thereof, that then euerie ſuch ſtatute merchant, and of the ſtaple not ſo entred, ſhall be void, fruſtrat, and of none effect, againſt all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporat, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors, adminiſtrators and aſſignes onelie, as ſhall after the knowledging of the ſaid ſtatutes or anie of them purchaſe for monie or other good conſideration the lands, tenements or hereditaments, which were liable to the ſame ſtatute merchant, or of the ſtaple, or anie part or parcell thereof, or anie rent, leaſe, or profit, of, or out of the ſame. And if the ſaid clerke or his deputie, or deputies, for the time being, ſhall not vpon ſuch ſhewing and deliuerie vnto him or them of anie ſtatute merchant or of the ſtaple, enter, or cauſe to be entred the ſame in his ſaid booke, within the ſaid time of ſix months, and alſo indorſe vpon euerie ſuch ſtatute ſo by him entred, the daie and yeare of his ſaid entrie, with his or their owne name: that then euerie ſuch clerke failing or defectiue in that behalfe, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie ſtatute merchant and of the ſtaple ſo brought vnto him or them, and not entred and indorſed, or cauſed to be entred and indorſed as aforeſaid, the ſumme of twentie pounds: the one moitie whereof to be to the queenes maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, & the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie of the queenes courts of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed.

Clerke

Forfeit

Serch

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no clerke of the ſaid recogniſances ſhall or maie take for or in reſpect of anie ſearch to be made, for or concerning anie ſtatute merchant, or of the ſtaple, ſo to be entred as aforeſaid, aboue two penſe for one yeares ſearch, and ſo after the rate of two penſe for euerie yeare, and not aboue, vpon paine to forfeit and loſe to the partie or parties greeued thereby, twentie times as much as he ſhall take contrarie to the true meaning of this act, to be recouered in anie of the queenes maieſties courts of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no protection or wager of law ſhall be allowed: this act to continue for the ſpace of ten yeares, and from thenſeforth vnto the end of the parlement then next following.

Prouided alwaies that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend or be conſtrued to make good anie purchaſe, grant, leaſe, charge or profit, of, in, or out of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments heretofore made void,defeated,or vndone by reaſon of anie former conueiance, grant or aſſurance,ſo as the partie or parties,or their heires or aſſignes, which haue ſo defeated or made void the ſame, were in actuall poſſeſſion the firſt daie of this preſent parlement, of, or, in the ſaid lands, tenements or hereditaments,wherof,or out of the which,anie ſuch purchaſe,grant,leaſe, charge or profit was made.

Starchā.

Prouided that this act, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend in anie ſort to reſtreine or impaire the iuriſdiction,power or authoritie of the court of ſtarchamber.

An act for the expedition of iuſtice in caſes of demurrors and pleadings.

Chap 5.

Foraſmuch as exceſſiue charges and expenſes, and great delaie & hinderance of iuſtice hath growne in actions and ſutes betwéene the ſubiects of this realme,by reaſon that vpon ſome ſmall miſtaking or want of forme in pleading, iudgements are often reuerſed by writs of error, and often times vpon demurrors in law, giuen otherwiſe than the matter in law,and verie right of the cauſe dooth require, whereby the parties are conſtreined either vtterlie to looſe their right, or elſe after long time and great trouble and expenſes to renue againe their ſutes: for remedie thereof, be it enacted by the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from henſefoorth after demurror ioined and entered in anie action or ſute in anie court of record within this realme, the iudges ſhall procéed and giue iudgement according as the verie right of the cauſe and matter in law ſhall appeare vnto them, without regarding anie imperfection, defect or want of forme in anie writ, returne, plaint, declaration, or other pleading, proceſſe, or courſe of procéeding whatſoeuer: except thoſe onelie which the partie demurring ſhall ſpeciallie and particularlie ſet downe and expreſſe togither with his demurror: and that no iudgement to be giuen ſhall be reuerſed by anie writ of error for anie ſuch imperfection,defect or want of forme, as aforeſaid, except ſuch onelie as is before excepted.

Iudgment
Error

And be it further enacted that after demurrors ioined and entered, the court where the ſame ſhall be, ſhall and maie by vertue of this act, from time to time amend all and euerie ſuch imperfections, defects and wants of forme, as is before mentioned, other than thoſe onelie, which the partie demurring ſhall ſpeciallie and particularlie expreſſe and ſet downe togither with his demurror, as is aforeſaid.

Amendmēt

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie writ, declaration or ſute of appeale of felonie or murder, nor to anie indictment or preſentment of felonie, murder, treaſon or other matter, nor to anie proceſſe vpon anie of them, nor to anie writ, bill, action, or information, vpon anie popular or penall ſtatute, anie thing aforeſaid to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Appeale
Indictm.
Penal Act.

An act for returning of ſufficient iurors, and for better expedition of trials.

Chap. 6.

For the returning of more able and more ſufficient iurors for trials to be hereafter had betwéene partie and partie, and for reformation of abuſes in ſhiriffs and other miniſters, who for reward often times doo ſpare at home the moſt able and ſufficient fréeholders, and returne the poorer and ſimpler ſort, leaſt able to diſcerne the cauſes in queſtion, and moſt vnable to beare the charges of apparance and attendances in ſuch caſes: Be it ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that in all caſes where anie iurors to be returned for triall of anie iſſue or iſſues, ioined in anie of the quéenes maieſties courts of the kings bench, common plées, and the excheker, or before iuſtices of aſſiſe by the lawes of this realme now in force, ought to haue ſtate of fréehold in lands, tenements or hereditaments, of the cléere yéerelie value of fortie ſhillings, that in euerie ſuch caſe, the iurors that ſhall be returned, from and after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall euerie of them haue eſtate of fréehold,in lands,tenements, or hereditaments, to the cléere yéerelie value of foure pounds at the leaſt, and that the writs of Venire facias, which from and after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall be awarded and directed for the impanelling of iuries in the caſes aforeſaid, ſhall be in this forme,Regina,&c. Precipimus,&c. quod venire facias coram,&c.duodecim liberos & legales homines de vicineto de B. quorum quilibet habeat quatuor libras terræ, tenementorum vel reddituum per annum ad minus, per quos rei veritas melius ſciri poterit, & qui nec. &c. and ſo foorth the reſidue of the ſaid writ after the ancient forme: And that vpon euerie ſuch writ and writs of Venire facias, the ſhiriffe or other miniſters, vnto whome the making of the panell ſhall apperteine, ſhall not returne in anie ſuch panell, anie perſon, vnleſſe he maie diſpend foure pounds by the yéere at the leaſt, of fréehold out of ancient demeane, within the countie where the iſſue is to be tried, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie perſon being returned in anie ſuch panell, that cannot diſpend foure pounds fréehold, as is aforeſaid, twentie ſhillings.

Iurors
4 li land
Shiriffs

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that vpon euerie firſt writ of Habeas corpora, or Diſtringas, with a Niſi prius deliuered of record to the ſhiriffe or other miniſter or miniſters, to whome the making of the returne ſhall apperteine, ſhall from and after the twentith daie of Maie next inſuing, returne in iſſues vpon euerie perſon impanelled and returned vpon anie ſuch writ at the leaſt ten ſhillings. And at the ſecond writ of Habeas corpora, or Diſtringas, with a Niſi prius, vpon euerie perſon impanelled and returned vpon anie ſuch writ twentie ſhillings

Iſſues

at the leaſt, and at the third writ of Habeas corpora, or Diſtringas, with a Niſi prius, that ſhall be further awarded vpon euerie perſon impanelled and returned vpon ſuch writ thirtie ſhillings. And vpon euerie writ that ſhall be further awarded to trie anie ſuch iſſues, to double the iſſues laſt afore ſpecified, vntill a full iurie be ſworne, or the proceſſe otherwiſe ceaſed or determined, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie returne of iſſues contrarie to the forme aforeſaid, fiue pounds.

Forfeit.

And be it further enacted, that if anie ſhiriffe, vnder ſhiriffe, bailiffe, or other miniſter, from and after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, doo returne anie perſon or perſons to be ſummoned to appeare in anie iurie, wherein he ſhall for default of his apparance looſe or forfeit anie iſſues, where in truth ſuch perſon ſhall not be lawfullie ſummoned, that then the ſame ſhiriffe, vnder ſhiriffe, bailiffe, or other miniſter, by whoſe default ſuch perſon ſhall be returned, ſummoned as aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit, looſe and paie vnto the ſaid perſon and perſons ſo returned, double the value of the iſſues by ſuch iuror or iurors loſt or forfeited for his default of apparance.

Shiriffe

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid that if anie ſhiriffe vnder ſhiriffe, ſhiriffs deputie, ſhiriffe or vnder ſhiriffs clerke, or anie baliffe of franchiſe, ſhall at anie time after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, receiue, take, or haue by himſelfe, or by anie other, anie ſumme of monie, reward, or anie other profit directlie, or indirectlie, or doo take anie promiſe, make anie agreement or aſſent, to haue anie ſumme of monie, reward, or other profit, directlie or indirectlie, of anie perſon or perſons, for the ſparing, not warning or not returning of anie perſon to be ſworne as a iuror, for the triall of anie iſſue ioined, or to be ioined in anie of the queenes maieſties court aforeſaid, or by anie iuſtices: That then euerie ſhiriffe, vnder ſhiriffe, ſhiriffs deputie, ſhiriffe or vnder ſhirifs clerke, or bailiffe of libertie or franchiſe ſo offending, to forfeit for euerie ſuch offenſe the ſumme of fiue pounds. The one moitie thereof to our soueraigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, and the other moitie thereof to ſuch perſon and perſons as will ſue for the ſame in anie court of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be allowed to the defendant.

Rewards

Bailiffe Forfeit

And further be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from and after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, at or vpon the triall of anie iſſue ioined in anie perſonall action, no further chalenge for the hundred ſhalbe admitted, if two ſufficient hundreds doo appeare at and vpon the triall of ſuch iſſue.

Chalenge

Prouided neuertheleſſe, that all other chalenges principall or for other cauſe ſhall be admitted, allowed and tried in ſuch order and forme, as if this act had neuer beene had or made.

Prouided alſo that this act ſhall not extend to anie iuries or iſſues to be returned in anie citie or towne corporat, or other towne or place priuileged to hold plee, or in the twelue ſhires of Wales, but that they ſhall and maie be returned as heretofore they lawfullie might haue beene, this act or anie thing therein conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Cities Townes corporat

An act for the leuieng of iſſues loſt by iurors.

Chap. 7.

WHereas there are within this realme of England in ſundrie counties of the ſame diuerſe freeholders of one name, and often and ſundrie times ſome one or moe of them haue beene returned and impanelled in iuries, for triall of matters betweene partie and partie: and if it happen anie one of them ſo returned to make default or looſe iſſues, when the ſame are extreated to be leuied, the bailiffe or other collectors thereof, for lucre and gaine doo demand and require the ſame of euerie one within the ſaid countie that is of that name, and doo perſwade euerie perſon that is dwelling in that countie and ſo named, that he is the partie that hath loſt thoſe iſſues, and compell him to paie the ſame by the diſtreſſe of his or their goods and chattels, to their great moleſtation and trouble, and yet neuertheleſſe manie times doo deteine and keepe all, or the more part of the iſſues ſo collected, to their owne vſe, in contempt of the queenes maieſties lawes, and to the great greeuance of hir louing ſubiects, and contrarie to all equitie and good conſcience.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from and after fortie daies after the end of this ſeſſion of parlement, no ſhiriffe, coroner, or other perſon, to whome it ſhall apperteine to make returne of anie writ, ſhall returne anie iuror dwelling out of anie libertie, without the true addition of the place of his dwelling or abode at the time of the ſaid returne, or within one yeere next before the making of anie ſuch returne, or ſome other addition by which the partie returned maie be knowne: nor anie iuror within anie libertie with other addition than ſuch as ſhalbe deliuered to him by the bailiffe of the ſaid libertie or his deputie, certified vnder his or their hand: nor anie bailiffe of anie libertie, nor anie his or their deputie or deputies, ſhall of himſelfe returne anie iuror, or deliuer to the ſhiriffe, his vnder ſhiriffe, deputie or deputies, the names of anie perſons to be returned vpon any panell or iurie, without the true addition certified vnder his or their hands to the ſhiriffe, of the place or dwelling or abode of euerie perſon ſo to be returned at the time of the ſaid returne, or within one yeere next before the ſaid returne, or ſome other addition, by which the partie returned maie be knowne: And that no extract of iſſues againſt any iuror returned as aforeſaid, be deliuered out, receiued or put in vre, without ſuch addition as is put in the originall panell or tales wherein ſuch iuror ſhall be ſo returned: And that no vnder ſhiriffe, bailiffe or other officer, or perſon whatſoeuer, ſhall collect, leuie or gather

Shiriffe Crowner

Addition.

Iſſues

anie iſſues ſo extreated, of anie other perſon or perſons than of ſuch perſon and perſons as by vertue of the ſaid eſtreat is of right charged or chargeable with the paiment of the ſaid iſſues, vpon paine that euerie clerke that ſhall write or deliuer, or cauſe or procure anie ſuch eſtreat to be deliuered out, receiued or put in vre, and euerie other perſon offending, contrarie to the intent and meaning of this act, ſhall forfeit to the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, fiue marks, and to the partie greeued, or which ſhall ſuſteine anie loſſe therby, the ſumme of fiue marks of lawfull Engliſh monie: all which forfeitures and penalties ſhall and maie be recouered by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in anie court of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be allowed.

Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that iuſtices of Oier & terminer, within the limits of their commiſſion, iuſtices of aſſiſes in their circuits, and iuſtices of peace, aſwell within liberties as without, within the limits of their commiſſion, ſhall by vertue of this preſent act haue full power and authoritie to inquire, heare and determine all and euerie offenſes aforeſaid committed or to be committed within the ſeuerall limits, circuits, or precinct of their ſeuerall commiſſion or commiſſions, and to award forth proceſſe of execution for the leuieng of the ſaid forfeitures: this act to indure to the end of the next parlement.

Iuſtices

Oier.&ter.

An act for redreſſe of erronious iudgements in the court commonlie called the kings bench.

Chap. 8.

FOraſmuch as erronious iudgements giuen in the court, called the kings bench, are onelie to be reformed by the high court of parlement, which court of parlement is not in theſe daies ſo often holden as in ancient time it hath beene, neither yet (in reſpect of greater affaires of this realme) ſuch erronious iudgements can be well conſidered of and determined, during the time of the parlement, whereby the ſubiects of this realme are greatlie hindered and delaied of iuſtice in ſuch caſes: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that where any iudgement ſhall at anie time hereafter be giuen in the ſaid court of the K. bench in anie ſute or action of debt, detinue, couenaant, account, action vpon the caſe, eiection firme, or treſpaſſe, firſt commenſed or to be firſt commenſed there, other than ſuch onlie, where the queenes maieſtie ſhall be partie: the partie plaintife or defendant, againſt whom anie ſuch iudgement ſhall be giuen, maie at his election ſue forth out of the court of chancerie, a ſpeciall writ of error, to be deuiſed in the ſaid court of chancerie, directed to the cheefe iuſtice of the ſaid court of the kings bench for the time being, commanding him to cauſe the ſaid record, and all things concerning the ſaid iudgement, to be brought before the iuſtices of the common bench, and the barons of the excheker, into the excheker chamber, there to be examined by the ſaid iuſtices of the common bench, and barons aforeſaid, which ſaid iuſtices of the common bench, and ſuch barons of the excheker as are of the degree of the coife, or ſix of them at the leaſt, by vertue of this preſent act, ſhall therevpon haue full power and authoritie to examine all ſuch errors as ſhall be aſſigned or found in or vpon anie ſuch iudgement, and therevpon to reuerſe or affirme the ſaid iudgement, as the law ſhall require, other than for errors to be aſſigned or found for or concerning the iuriſdiction of the ſaid court of kings bench, or of anie want of forme in anie writ, returne, plaint, bill, declaration, or other pleading, proceſſe, verdict or proceeding whatſoeuer: and that after that the ſaid iudgement ſhall be affirmed or reuerſed, the ſaid record, and all things concerning the ſame, ſhall be remoued and brought backe into the ſaid court of the kings bench, that ſuch further proceeding maie be therevpon, aſwell for execution as otherwiſe, as ſhall apperteine.

K. bench Actions

Error

Eſcheker chamber

And be it further enacted, that ſuch reuerſall or affirmation of anie ſuch former iudgement, ſhall not be ſo finall, but that the partie who findeth him greeued therewith, ſhall and maie ſue in the high court of parlement, for the further and due examination of the ſaid iudgement, in ſuch ſort as is now vſed vpon erronious iudgements in the ſaid court of kings bench.

Parlemēt.

An act for reformation of errors in fines and recoueries, in the twelue ſhires of Wales, towne and countie of Hauerford weſt. with the counties palantine.

Chap. 9.

WHereas in the parlement by prorogation holden at Weſtminſter in the xxiij. yeare of hir maieſties reigne that now is, one good and beneficiall ſtatute was made and ordeined for the appeaſing of ſutes, the auoiding of falſe practiſes, deceits, deuiſes, and miſdemeanors, and for helping of negligences, and miſpriſions of clerks and officers dangerous to aſſurances of mens lands and hereditaments, intituled, An act for the reformation of errors in fines and recoueries: for as much as the ſaid ſtatute, or ſundrie good and neceſſarie clauſes and parts thereof, doth not extend to fines and recoueries leuied, had and ſuffred in the twelue ſhires of Wales, that is to ſay, Glamorgan, Brecknocke. Radnor, Carmarthen, Pembroke, Cardigan, Montgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Carnaruan, Angleſeie & Merioneth, the towne & countie of Hauerford weſt, and the counties palantines of Cheſter, Lancaſter, and Dureſme: be it therefore enacted by our ſouereigne ladie the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that euerie writ of couenant and other writ, wherevpon anie fine heretofore hath beene leuied, or hereafter ſhall be leuied, the returne thereof, the writ of Dedimus poteſtatem made for the acknow-

Writ of couenant

ledging

Inrolmen.

ledging of anie of the ſame fines, the returne thereof, the concord note, and foot of euerie ſuch fine, the proclamations made therevpon, and the kings ſiluer, and alſo euerie originall writ of entrée in the poſt, or other writ wherevpon anie common recouerie hath béene ſuffered, or hereafter ſhall be ſuffered or paſſed, the writs of ſummons ad warrantizandum, the returnes of the ſaid originals, and writs of ſummons ad warrantizandum, and euerie warrant of atturnie, had or to be had, as well of euerie demandant and tenant, as vouchée extant and remaining, or that ſhall be extant and being in the courts of aſſiſes or great ſeſſions within the twelue ſhires of Wales, towne and countie of Hauerford weſt and counties palantines, or in the cuſtodie of the officers, to whome the charge of kéeping therof doth appertein, may vpon the requeſt or election of any perſon or perſons be inrolled in rols of parchment, by ſuch perſons & for ſuch conſiderations as hereafter in this act ſhalbe mentioned. And that the inrolments of the ſame or anie part thereof, ſhall be of as good force and validitie in law to all intents, reſpects and purpoſes, for ſo much of anie of them ſo inrolled, as the ſame being extant and remaining, were or ought by law to be.

Falſe latin

Erroꝛ

Exemplifi.

Femme couert.

Age.

7. yeeres

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no fine, proclamations vp on fines, or common recouerie heretofore had, leuied, ſuffered or paſſed, or hereafter to be had, leuied, ſuffered or paſſed, in any of the twelue ſhires of Wales, towne and countie of Hauerford weſt, or counties palantine ſhall be reuerſed, or reuerſable by anie writ of error for falſe or incongrue latin, raſure, interlining, miſentring of anie warrant of atturnie, or of anie proclamation, miſreturning or not returning of the ſhiriffe, or other want of forme in words and not in matter of ſubſtance. Prouided alwaies, that neither this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall bar or exclude anie perſon or perſons from anie writ of error, which ſhall be had, taken, or purſued within fiue yéeres next after the end of this ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, vpon anie fine or recouerie heretofore had or ſuffered in anie of the courts aforeſaid: nor from anie writ of error, which ſhall be had, taken or purſued vpon anie fine or recouerie heretofore leuied, acknowleged, or had in anie of the courts aforeſaid, within anie of the ſaid twelue ſhires of Wales, or towne and countie of Hauerford weſt, which fine or recouerie, or anie part or parcell thereof, now is, or at anie time before the firſt daie of Iune, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1585, ſhall be exemplified vnder the iudiciall ſeale of the ſaid courts, at or by the ſute of anie perſon, that is or maie be intituled to haue or ſue anie writ of error vpon anie of the ſame fines or recoueries ſo heretofore paſſed: nor from anie writ of error which ſhall be had, taken or purſued, vpon anie fine or recouerie heretofore leuied, knowleged or had in anie of the courts aforeſaid, within anie of the ſaid counties palantine, which fine or recouerie or anie part or parcell thereof, now is, or at anie time before the ſaid firſt daie of Iune, which ſhall be in the yéere of the Lord God 1585, ſhall be exemplified vnder the ſeale of the ſame countie palantine, where the ſame fine or recouerie ſhall be ſo leuied, knowledged or had, at or by the ſute of anie perſon, that is or maie be intituled to haue or ſue anie writ of error vpon the ſame fine or recouerie ſo heretofore paſſed: nor to bar anie Femme couert, or anie perſon within the age of one and twentie yéeres, or anie perſon that is Non compos mentis, in priſon or beyond the ſeas, of or from anie writ of error to be had or proſecuted, for the reuerſing of anie fine or recouerie heretofore paſſed, leuied or ſuffered, in anie of the ſaid twelue ſhires of Wales, towne and countie of Hauerford weſt, or counties palantine, ſo that ſuch Femme couert or hir heires within ſeuen yéeres next after that ſhe become ſole, & ſuch perſon within the age of 21. yéeres, or his heires within ſeuen yéeres next after he ſhall come and be of full age of 21. yéeres, & ſuch perſon that is Non compos mentis, within ſeuen yéeres next after he ſhall be come of Sanæ memoriæ, & in default thereof, the heires of ſuch perſon that is Non compos mentis within ſeuen yeres next after the death of anie ſuch perſon being Non compos mētis. And ſuch perſon in priſon or his heirs, within ſeuen yeres next after the ſame perſon ſhall be at libertie, and ſuch perſon beyond the ſeas or his heirs, within vij. yeares next after the returne of ſuch perſon into this realme of England, or the death of the ſaid perſon, if he ſhall before his returne die in anie forren countrie, ſhall ſue, take, and proſecute their writs of error, as their cauſes ſhall ſeuerallie require for reuerſing of anie of the ſaid fines or recoueries heretofore paſſed, leuied or ſuffered.

Heires

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall within the time & yeres aforeſaid, commenſe or ſue his or their writs of error, for the reuerſing of any of the ſaid fines or recoueries heretofore paſſed, which ſute ſhall fortune to abate by the death of anie of the parties to the ſame, that then it ſhall or maie be lawfull for his and their heirs at anie time within one yeare next after the ſaid ſeuen yeares expired, to haue, ſue, and take their writ of error for the reuerſing of euerie ſuch fine and recouerie, and if ſuch heire be an infant within the age of one and twentie yeres, then within one yeare next after the full age of ſuch infant: anie thing in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie therof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Certificat.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie perſon that ſhall at anie time hereafter take the knowledge of anie fine, or warrant of atturneie, of anie tenant or vouchée, for ſuffering anie common recouerie to be leuied, knowledged, paſſed, or had, within anie of the ſaid xij. ſhires of Wales, towne and countie of Hauerford weſt, or counties palantine, or ſhall certifie them or anie of them, ſhall with the certificat of the concord or warrant of atturnie, certifie alſo the date and yeare wherein the ſame was acknowledged: and that no perſon that taketh anie ſuch knowledge of anie fine or warrant for anie recouerie, ſhall be bound or by anie means inforced to certifie anie ſuch knowledge or warrant, except it be within one yere

next

Officers

Forfeit

next after the ſaid knowledge taken. And that no clerke or officer in anie of the ſaid twelue ſhires of Wales, towne and countie of Hauerford weſt, or counties palantine, ſhall receiue anie writ of couenant, or writ of entrée, or anie other writ wherevpon anie fine or common recouerie is héereafter to paſſe, vnleſſe the daie of the knowledge of the ſame fine and warrant ſhall appéere in or by ſuch certificat, vpon paine that euerie clerke that ſhall receiue any ſuch writ, ſhall forfeit for euerie time that he ſhall ſo offend, the ſum of 40 s. And that no atturnement in or vpon anie ſuch fine, in anie of the courts aforeſaid, be entred vpon record, except the partie mentioned to atturne therein, firſt haue appéered in the court in perſon or by atturnie warranted by the hands of one of the iuſtices of the ſame court, vpon a writ of Quid iuris clamat, quem redditum reddit, or per quæ ſeruitia, as the cauſe requireth. And that euerie entrée of atturnement héereafter to be made in anie of the courts aforeſaid, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect, without any writ of error or other means to be vſed for auoiding thereof.

Office of inrolments.

Fees

Search

Forfeit

Americia.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that there ſhall be for euer an office for the inrolments aforeſaid in euerie of the ſaid twelue ſhires of Wales, towne and countie of Hauerford weſt, and counties palantine, which ſhall be and continue an office for euer, called the office of the inrolments of fines and recoueries, and that the iuſtices of the ſaid twelue ſhires of Wales, towne and countie of Hauerford weſt, and counties palantine for the time being, that is to wit, euerie of them within the limits and precincts of their ſeuerall authorities and commiſſions, ſhall haue and take the care and charge, of, and for the inrolments aforeſaid, and ſhall haue and inioie the ſaid office and the diſpoſition thereof, and carefullie ſée and looke to the execution thereof, and in conſideration of their charges, paine, and trauell therein, ſhall haue and take the ſums of monie héereafter following, and no more, that is to ſaie, for the inrolment and examination of euerie fine and the parts thereof 5 s. and for the inrolment and examination of euerie recouerie & the parts thereof 5 s. and for euerie exemplification of the inrolment of euerie fine, and the parts thereof 3 s. 4 d. and for euerie exemplification of the inrolment of euerie recouerie and the parts thereof, 3 s. 4 d. and for the ſearch of the rols for one yéere, foure penſe, and for the copie of one ſhéet of paper conteining fourtéene lines foure penſe, and that the iuſtices of the ſaid courts of aſſiſes, or great ſeſſions for the time being within the ſaid twelue ſhires of Wales, towne and countie of Hauerford weſt, and counties palantine, or anie one of them, within the ſeuerall limits and precincts of their ſaid ſeuerall commiſſions, ſhall examine the inrolment of euerie ſuch fine and recouerie, and of the parts thereof, and after ſuch examination of the inrolment of euerie ſuch fine and recouerie, and of the parts thereof, ſhall immediatlie write his name that ſo examineth with his owne hand, in the roll thereof, vpon paine that the ſaid iuſtices ſhall forfeit to our ſouereigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie the ſumme of fortie ſhillings, for euerie time that they or one of them ſhall make default of ſuch examination or writing of his or their name as is aforeſaid, and that it ſhall and maie be lawfull for the ſaid iuſtices or anie of them for the time being, to take order in all things that ſhall be conuenient and néedfull for the inrolments aforeſaid, and vpon examination in the ſaid courts to aſſeſſe ſuch fine or amerciament vpon anie clerke, ſhiriffe, deputie or atturnie, or anie other perſon for his or their miſpriſion, contempt and negligence, for not dooing or miſdooing in anie thing, of, in, or concerning the ſaid fines or recoueries, or any part of them, or either of them, as by the ſaid iuſtices for the time being, or anie one of them ſhall be thought méet and conuenient, the ſaid fine and amerciament to be eſtreated amongſt other fines and amerciaments of that court where ſuch offenſe or miſpriſion ſhall be committed.

Exempli.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the exemplification of any ſuch inrolment of anie fine or recouerie, or of anie part thereof, within anie of the ſaid twelue ſhires of Wales, or of the ſaid towne and countie of Hauerford weſt, vnder the iudiciall ſeale of the ſaid ſhire towne or countie where ſuch fine or recouerie was leuied, had, or paſſed, and the exemplification of anie ſuch inrolment of anie fine or recouerie, or of any part thereof, within any of the ſaid counties palantine, vnder the ſeale of that countie palantine where ſuch fine or recouerie was leuied, had or paſſed, ſhall be of as good force and validitie in the law to all intents, reſpects and purpoſes for ſuch part and ſo much of any of them as ſhall be ſo exemplified, as the verie originall record it ſelfe being extant and remaining were, or ought by law to be.

Iuſtices clerks

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull for the iuſtices clerks authorized by their warrant in the ſaid ſeuerall offices and places where the ſame records or any of them doo or ſhall remaine, to write out, or inroll the ſame records and euerie part thereof, and that the ſaid records nor any of them for the writing out or making the rols thereof by the clerks of the ſaid iuſtices, ſhall be brought or carried forth of the ſaid offices or places.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that none of the ſaid fines or recoueries aforeſaid héeretofore leuied, paſſed or ſuffered, which ſhall be exemplified vnder any iudiciall ſeale of any of the ſaid ſhires of Wales or towne or countie of Hauerford weſt, or vnder the ſeale of any of the ſaid counties palantine, according to the forme of this act, ſhall after ſuch exemplifications had, be in anie wiſe amended.

L. Powys

Prouided alwaies that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to the preiudice of the heires of ſir Edward Greie knight, lord Powys deceaſſed, or of ſir Edward Herbert knight, or his heirs or aſſigns, Henrie Vernon or John Vernon eſquiers, or their heirs or aſſigns, for, or concerning any fine leuied, or recouerie ſuffred, by, or againſt the ſaid lord Powys, of anie baronies, honors, manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments in the countie of Montgomerie, or anie exemplification thereof, or for or concerning anie writ of error, brought or to be brought for the reuerſing of anie ſuch fine or recouerie, but that they and euerie of them, ſhall haue and inioie the ſame right, title, benefit and aduantage to all intents and purpoſes, as if this act had neuer béene had or made.

Erle of K.
Error

And foraſmuch as vpon great examination it appéereth, that diuers fines and recoueries haue béene héeretofore leuied and ſuffred of diuers caſtles, manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments which ſometime were the inheritance of George ſomtime erle of Kent great grandfather to Henrie now erle of Kent, in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion, or remainder, wherevnto the ſaid now erle of Kent pretendeth title, in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion or remainder, which if they be erronious as is pretended, do much varie from the generall cauſe and miſchéefe for which this ſtatute meaneth to prouide: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that neither this ſtatute nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to take awaie anie writ of error wherevnto anie perſon or perſons is now, or hereafter ſhall be lawfullie intituled to haue for the reuerſing of the ſaid fines and recoueries, or anie of them héeretofore leuied or ſuffered of anie of the ſaid caſtles, manors, meſuages, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which late were anie part or parcell of the inheritance of the ſaid George ſomtime erle of Kent, in vſe, poſſeſſion, reuerſion or remainder, anie thing in this ſtatute conteined to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act for the continuance of a former ſtatute, intituled, an act to redreſſe diſorders in common informers, vpon penall ſtatutes made in the xviii. yeere of the queenes maieſties reigne.

Chap.10.

WHere in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the eight daie of Februarie, in the xviij. yéere of the reigne of our moſt gratious ſoueraigne ladie quéene Elizabeth, there was amongſt others an act made, intituled, an act to redreſſe diſorders in common informers vpon penall lawes, which act is to continue in force and effect, but vnto the end of this ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, for as much as the ſaid act is found by experience ſince the making of the ſame act, to be verie neceſſarie, beneficiall and expedient for the commonwealth.

Continue.

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſame act aboue remembred, and all and euerie the branches, clauſes and prouiſions in the ſame conteined, ſhall remaine, continue, and be from henſeforth in full force and effect for euer.

An act for the reuiuing, continuance, explanation, and perfecting of diuers ſtatutes.

Chap.11.

Ropes
Wainlin.
Buing of rother bea.
Butter ⁊ cheeſe
Frie of fiſh
Tillage
Forren wares
Periurie
Nauie.
Bowiers
Fraudulẽt grants

WHere in the firſt ſeſſion of parlement begun in the citie of London the third daie of Nouember, in the one and twentith yéere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord of famous memorie king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiorned and proroged to the palace of Weſtminſter, an act or ſtatute was made, intituled, an act for the true making of cables, halſers and ropes: and where in the parlement holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter the fourth daie of Februarie, in the foure and twentith yéere of the reigne of the ſaid king, one other act was then and there made, intituled, an act againſt killing of yong beaſts called wainlings. And where in the ſeſſion of a parlement ended at Weſtminſter the firſt daie of Februarie, in the fourth yéere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one act was made concerning the buieng and ſelling of rother beaſts and cattell. And alſo one other act was then and there likewiſe made, intituled, an act for the buieng and ſelling of butter and chéeſe. And where alſo in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the 23 daie of Januarie, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of the quéenes maieſtie that now is, and there continued by prorogation vntill the diſſolution thereof, one act was then and there made, intituled, an act for preſeruation of ſpawne and frie of fiſh. And where alſo in the firſt ſeſſion of the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the twelfe daie of Januarie, in the fift yéere of hir highneſſe reigne, one act was then and there made, intituled, an act for the maintenance and increaſe of tillage. And one other act was then and there likewiſe made, intituled, an act for the auoiding of diuerſe forren wares made by handicrafts men beyond the ſeas. And one other act for the puniſhment of ſuch perſons as ſhould procure or commit anie wilfull periurie. And one other act was then and there made, intituled, an act touching certeine politike conſtitutions made for the mainteinance of the nauie. And where alſo in the laſt ſeſſion of the parlement holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter the laſt daie of September, in the eight yéere of hir maieſties reigne, one act was then and there made, intituled, an act for bowyers and the priſes of bowes. And where alſo in the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the 2 daie of Aprill in the 13 yéere of hir maieſties reigne, one act was then ⁊ there made for the auoiding ⁊ aboliſhing of fained, couenous ⁊ fraudulent feofments, gifts, grants, alienations, bonds, ſutes, iudgements and executions, intituled, an act againſt fraudulent déeds, gifts, grants, alienations, ⁊c. And where alſo in the ſaid parlement begun ⁊ holden at Weſtminſter in the ſaid 2 daie of Aprill, there was alſo one other act ⁊ ſtatute made for the auoiding of ſome leaſes in certeine caſes to be made of eccleſiaſticall promotions with cure, intituled, an act touching leaſes of benefices, and other eccleſiaſticall liuings with cure: and where alſo there was one other act and ſtatute made in the ſaid parlement, begun and holden at Weſtminſter the ſaid ſecond daie of Aprill, in the ſaid thirteenth yeere, intituled, an act that purueiors maie take graine, corne, or vittels, within fiue miles of Cambridge and Oxford in certeine caſes. And alſo one other act was then and there made, intituled, an act againſt vſurie. And where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the eight day of Maie, in the fourteenth yeere of hir highneſſe reigne, there was one other act made, intituled, an act for the continuation, explanation, perfecting & inlarging of diuers ſtatutes. And where alſo in the firſt ſeſſion of the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the twelfe daie of Ianuarie, in the fift yeere of hir highneſſe reigne, and from thenſe continued by prorogation vntill the diſſolution thereof, there was one other act made for the reuiuing of a ſtatute of Secundo & tertio Philippi & Mariæ, for the amending of high waies. And where alſo in the firſt ſeſſion of the parlement begun and holden at Weſtminſter the eight daie of Maie, in the fourteenth yeere of the queenes highneſſe reigne that now is, and from thenſe continued by prorogation till the diſſolution thereof, there was one other act made, intituled, an act for the puniſhment of vagabonds, and for the releefe of the poore and impotent. And where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter aforeſaid, in the eighteenth yeere of hir maieſties reigne, there was one other act made, intituled, an act for the ſetting of the poore on worke, and for the auoiding of idleneſſe: forasmuch as all the ſame ſeuerall acts and ſtatutes, and euerie of them, doo ſeeme good, beneficiall, and needfull to the weale and profit of this realme, be it therefore enacted by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the foreſaid act made in the ſaid one and twentith yeere of king Henrie the eight, ſhall be from the feaſt of Pentecoſt next inſuing reuiued and ſtand in full ſtrength and force. And that aſwell the ſame ſtatute, as all the reſidue of the foreſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes and acts before recited, and euerie of them, and all and euerie article, clauſe and ſentence in them and euerie of them conteined, and alſo all and euerie the additions, alterations, and explanations of the ſaid ſtatutes, not heeretofore, or by anie other act in this preſent ſeſſion of parlement repealed or altered, ſhall be continued and indure in full force and effect during the time heereafter mentioned.

Leaſes of benefices
Purueiors
Vſurie.
Cōtinuāce of ſtatutes
High wais
Vagabōds
Poore

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from henſeforth it ſhall and maie be lawfull to all and euerie the queenes maieſties ſubiects, to bring into this realme all and all manner of pins made beyond the ſeas, anie act or ſtatute to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Pins

Prouided alſo, and be it likewiſe enacted, that ſo much and ſuch part and parts of the ſtatute onelie made in the ſaid fift yeere of the queenes maieſties reigne that now is, intituled, an act touching certeine politike conſtitutions made for the maintenance of the nauie, as concerne the eating of fiſh, or reſtreine the eating of fleſh, or prohibiting the ſuffering of anie fleſh to be eaten vpon anie wedneſdaie, not being before the making of the ſaid ſtatute by the lawes of this realme vſed as a fiſh daie, and euerie matter, clauſe, article, and penaltie in the ſaid ſtatute conteined, concerning the ſame, ſhall ſo far forth onelie as they concerne the ſame, from henſeforth be repealed, ceaſſe & be vtterlie void, anie thing in the ſaid ſtatute conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Nauie
Wedneſd.
Repealed

And for the better incouragement of fiſhermen to go to the ſeas, and to beſtow their time and trauell in fiſhing, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from henſeforth it ſhall and maie be lawfull, to and for euerie the queenes highneſſe ſubiects, to vtter and ſell all maner of ſea fiſh, vpon anie fleſh daie in the weeke, other than the ſundaies, in euerie citie, borough, towne corporat or market towne, whatſoeuer within this realme, anie priuilege, charter, or preſcription to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Fiſhermen

And to the intent that the fridaies, ſaturdaies and daies appointed by former lawes to be fiſh daies, maie the better be obſerued for the vtterance and expenſe of fiſh, and for the ſparing of fleſh: be it enacted, that from the feaſt of Pentecoſt next inſuing, no inholder, tauerner, alehouſe keeper, common vitteller, common cooke, or common table keeper, ſhall vtter or put to ſale, or cauſe to be vttered or put to ſale vpon anie the ſaid daies not being Chriſtmas daie, or vpon anie daie in the time of Lent, anie kind of fleſh vittels, (except it be to ſuch perſon and perſons reſorting to his or their ſaid houſe or houſes, as haue or ſhall haue lawfull licence to eat the ſame) according to the tenor and true meaning of the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid fift yeere of the reigne of the queenes highneſſe that now is, vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue pounds, and ſhall alſo ſuffer ten daies impriſonment without, baile, mainpriſe, or remouer, for euerie time ſo offending: one third part therof to be to the queens maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, one other third part thereof, to the lord or lords of the leet for the time being, where ſuch offenſe ſhall be committed, and the other third part thereof, to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in anie hir maieſties courts of record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in which no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed, and the ſaid offenſe and offenſes, by vertue of this ſtatute ſhall be inquired of, heard, and determined, in maner and forme as is expreſſed for the offenſes conteined in the ſaid ſtatute, made in the ſaid fift yeere of hir maieſties ſaid reigne: ſauing alwaies vnto the cinque ports, and to the towne of great Yarmouth, all ſuch lawfull liberties as they now haue by reaſon of anie former act of parlement or charter, touching the free faire yeerelie to be holden at the ſaid towne of great Yarmouth.

Fiſh daies
Licence
Forfeit
Impriſon.
Fiue ports
Yarmouth

Tillage

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon or perſons ſhall be ſued, vexed, or troubled, for anie offenſe or offenſes, contrarie to the ſtatute or ſtatutes now continued for and concerning tillage, vnleſſe the information, action, or ſute, be or ſhall be brought for the puniſhment of ſuch offenſe or offenſes within two yéeres next after the ſute or action, or title of action or ſute, ſhall be deuolued or accrued to the perſon or perſons that ſhall ſo ſue or informe againſt the offendor or offendors: and that euerie information vpon anie the ſaid ſtatutes of tillage to be exhibited for the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors onelie, ſhall be brought within fiue yeeres after the action or information accrue to hir highneſſe, hir heires or ſucceſſors. This act to continue till the end of the next parlement now next inſuing.

An act for the ſwearing of vnder ſhiriffes, and other vnder officers and miniſters.

Chap.12.

Vndershi. Oth. Iuſti.of p. Oth.

FOraſmuch as gréeuous complaints are manie times made of the miſdemeanor and euill behauior of vnder ſhirifs, who oftentimes hauing to them committed by the high ſhiriffe, the whole or part of the exerciſing and executing of the office of the high ſhiriffe, and not taking anie corporall oth, as the high ſhiriffe doth, for the executing and diſcharging of the ſame office, do therefore dailie and moſt iniurioulie through corruption and affection, impanell iurors for the quéenes maieſtie, and betwixt partie and partie, to the great loſſe, damage and hinderance of diuerſe hir maieſties louing ſubiects of this realme: for reformation thereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this parlement, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, that from and after the laſt daie of the ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, ſhall be admitted to, or take vpon him the executing of the office of an vnder ſhiriffe, in anie ſhire or countie within this realme of England, before he intermeddle with the vſe or exerciſe of the ſaid office, ſhall receiue and take a corporall oth vpon the holie euangeliſts, before the iuſtices of aſſiſe, or one of them of the ſame circuit wherein that countie is whereof he ſhall be vnder ſhiriffe, or before the Cuſtos Rotulorum, or two iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum of the ſaid countie whereof he ſhall be vnder ſhiriffe as aforeſaid, for, and concerning the ſupremacie, in ſuch maner and forme as that oth is expreſſed and declared in one act of parlement made and ordeined in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, togither with which oth he ſhall in like ſort before the ſame perſon or perſons, receiue and take one other corporall oth, as followeth, (that is to ſaie:) I A. B. ſhall not vſe or exerciſe the office of vnder ſhiriffe corruptlie, during the time that I ſhall remaine therein, neither ſhall or will accept, receiue or take, by anie colour, means, or deuiſe whatſoeuer, or conſent to the taking of anie maner of fée or reward, of anie perſon or perſons, for the impanelling or returning of anie inqueſt, iurie or tales, in anie court of record for the quéene, or betwixt partie and partie, aboue two ſhillings, or the value thereof, or ſuch fées as are allowed and appointed for the ſame, by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme: but will according to my power truelie and indifferentlie with conuenient ſpéed, impanell all iurors, and returne all ſuch writ or writs touching the ſame, as ſhall apperteine to be doone by my dutie or office, during the time that I ſhall remaine in the ſaid office, ſo helpe me God. And likewiſe be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act ſhall be a ſufficient warrant to the perſons appointed by this act, to miniſter the oth aforeſaid, for the miniſtring thereof accordinglie.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie vnder ſhiriffe that is alreadie choſen and appointed for the executing of the ſaid office of vnder ſhiriffe for the yéere or time begun, of, or vpon the laſt change of ſhirifs, ſhall within fortie daies next inſuing the ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, receiue and take the oths mentioned in this act, before ſuch perſon or perſons, as by this act is or are limited and appointed to miniſter the ſame.

Bailiffe. Clerke Oth. Forfeit

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie bailiffe of franchiſes, deputie, and clerke of euerie ſhiriffe and vnder ſhiriffe, and euerie other perſon and perſons, which after fortie daies after the end of this ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall haue authoritie or take vpon him to impanell or returne anie inqueſt, iurie, or tales, or to intermeddle with execution of proceſſe in anie court of record, ſhall before he or they intermeddle with anie further execution thereof, receiue and take the oths aforeſaid corporallie, before the perſon or perſons appointed by this act to miniſter the ſame, or before the head officer of the place, if it be a towne corporat, changing onelie the words (the office of vnder ſhiriffe) conteined in the oth expreſſed in this act, to ſuch words as are conuenient for the deputation, office, or place, in which the partie which taketh the oth, is to be exerciſed in. And if anie the ſaid perſons, limited to take the oth aforeſaid, do take vpon him to impanell or returne anie inqueſt, iurie or tales, or to intermeddle with the execution of proceſſe, not hauing before taken the oths aforeſaid, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſhall loſe and forfeit the ſumme of fortie pounds of currant Engliſh monie, the one moitie to be to the vſe of our ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie vnder ſhiriffe, or other perſon mentioned in this act, or anie of them, at anie time or times, from and after fortie daies next inſuing the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall do, or commit anie act or acts, contrarie to the othes aforeſaid, or either of them, or contrarie to the true intent and meaning of this act, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall forfeit and loſe for euerie ſuch offenſe to the partie or parties gréeued, his or their treble damages. All which ſeuerall forfeitures before mentioned, ſhall or may by the authoritie of this preſent act be recouered, had, and leuied by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in anie of the queenes maieſties courts of record, in which actions, ſutes, plaints or informations, no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be allowed.

Iuſtices
Oier & ter.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that the iuſtices of aſſiſe, and iuſtices of peace in their open ſeſſions, ſhall haue full power within the limits of their authoritie, to heare and determine the defaults doone contrarie to this act, as well by preſentment & information, as indictment: and vpon conuiction of the offendors, to award execution for the leuie of the forfeitures aforeſaid, by Fieri facias, or by attachment, Capias, or Exigendum.

An act for the following of hiew and crie.

Chap. 13.

WHereas by two ancient ſtatutes, the one made in the parlement holden at Wincheſter, in the thirteenth yeere of the reigne of king Edward the firſt, and the other in the eight and twentith yeere of the reigne of king Edward the third, it was for the better repreſſing of robberies and felonies (amongſt other things) enacted to this effect: That if the countrie doo not anſwer for the bodies of ſuch malefactors, that then the paine ſhould be ſuch, that is to wit, that the people dwelling in the countrie, ſhall be anſwerable for the robberies doone, and the damages: ſo that the whole hundred where the robberie ſhall be doone, with the franchiſes which are within the precinct of the ſame hundred, ſhall anſwer the robberies doone. And if the robberie chance to be doone in the diuiſion of two hundreds, that then both the hundreds togither, with the franchiſes within the precinct of them, ſhall be anſwerable, as in the ſaid two ſeuerall ſtatutes it dooth more at large appeare. Foraſmuch as the ſaid parts of the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes being of late daies more commonlie put in execution than heeretofore they haue beene, are found by experience to be verie hard and extreme to manie of the queenes maieſties good ſubiects, becauſe by the ſame ſtatutes they doo remaine charged with the penalties therin conteined, notwithſtanding their vnabilitie to ſatiſfie the ſame, and though they doo as much as in reaſon might be required in purſuing ſuch malefactors and offendors, whereby both large ſcope of negligence is giuen to the inhabitants and reſiants in other hundreds and counties, not to proſecute the hiew and crie made, followed and brought vnto them, by reaſon they are not chargable for anie portion of the goods robbed, nor with anie damages in that behalfe giuen, and alſo great incouragement and imboldening is likewiſe giuen vnto the offendors to commit dailie more felonies and robberies, as ſeeing it in maner impoſſible for the inhabitants and reſiants of the ſaid hundred and franchiſe wherein the robberie is committed, to apprehend them without the aid of the other hundreds and counties adioining, and for that alſo the partie robbed hauing remedie by the aforeſaid ſtatutes for the recouering of his goods robbed, and damages againſt the inhabitants and reſiants of the hundred wherein the robberie was committed, is manie times negligent and careleſſe in proſecuting and purſuing the ſaid malefactors and offendors: our ſoueraigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, not willing therefore that hir people ſhould be impoueriſhed by anie ſuch paine or penaltie, which ſhould be hard or greeuous to them, and hauing ſpeciall regard to abate the power of felons, and to repreſſe felonies, dooth for remedie heereof, with the conſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, eſtabliſh and enact, that the inhabitants and reſiants of euerie or anie ſuch hundred (with the franchiſes within the precinct thereof) wherein negligence, fault, or defect of purſute, and freſh ſute, after hiew and crie made, ſhall happen to be from and after fortie daies next after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall anſwer and ſatiſfie the one moitie or halfe of all and euerie ſuch ſumme and ſummes of monie and damages, as ſhall by force or vertue of the ſaid ſtatutes or either of them be recouered or had, againſt or of the ſaid hundred, with the franchiſes therein, in which anie robberie or felonie ſhall at anie time heereafter be committed or doone. And that the ſame moitie ſhall and maie be recouered by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, in anie of the queenes maieſties courts of record at Weſtminſter, by and in the name of the clerke of the peace for the time being, of or in euerie ſuch countie within this realme, where anie ſuch robberie and recouerie by the partie or parties robbed ſhall be, without naming the chriſtian name or ſurname of the ſaid clerke of the peace, which moitie ſo recouered, ſhall be to the onelie vſe and behoofe of the inhabitants of the ſaid hundred where anie ſuch robberie or felonie ſhall be committed or doone.

Hundreds

Moitie

Clerke of p

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie clerke of the peace, of or in anie countie within this realme, ſhall at anie time heereafter commenſe or prefer anie ſuch ſute, action, or information, and ſhall after the ſame ſo ſued, commenſed, or preferred happen to die, or to be remooued out of his office before recouerie and execution had: that yet no ſuch action, ſute, bill, plaint or information, ſued, commenſed, or preferred, ſhall by ſuch diſplacing or death, be abated, diſcontinued or ended, but that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to and for the clerke of the peace next ſucceeding in the ſaid countie, to proſecute, purſue, and follow all and euerie ſuch action, bill, plaint, ſute, and information, for the cauſes aforeſaid, ſo hanging and depending in ſuch maner and forme, and to all intents and purpoſes, as that clerke of peace might haue doone, which firſt commenſed or preferred the ſaid ſute, bill plaint or information. And although the whole hundred, where ſuch robberies and felonies are committed with the liberties within the precinct thereof, are by the ſaid two former ſtatutes charged with the anſwering to the partie robbed, his damages: yet neuertheleſſe the recouerie and execution, by and for the partie or parties robbed, is had againſt one or a verie few perſons of the ſaid inhabitants, and he and they ſo charged, haue not heretofore by law had anie meane or waie to haue anie contribution, of or from the reſidue of the ſaid hundred, where the ſaid robberie is committed, to the great impoueriſhment of them againſt whom ſuch recouerie or execution is had.

Contribu.
Iuſt. of p.
Tax
Conſtable
Diſtreſſe

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after execution of damages by the partie or parties ſo robbed had, it ſhall and maie be lawfull (vpon complaint made by the partie or parties ſo charged) to and for two iuſtices of the peace (whereof one to be of the Quorum) of the ſame countie, inhabiting within the ſaid hundred, or neere vnto the ſame where anie ſuch execution ſhall be had, to aſſeſſe, and tax ratablie and proportionablie, according to their diſcretions all and euerie the townes, pariſhes, villages and hamlets, aſwell of the ſaid hundred where anie ſuch robberie ſhall be committed, as of the liberties within the ſaid hundred, to and towards an equall contribution to be had and made for the releefe of the ſaid inhabitant or inhabitants, againſt whom the partie or parties robbed before that time had his or their execution: and that after ſuch taxation made, the conſtables, conſtable, headboroughs, or headborough of euerie ſuch towne, pariſh, village, and hamlet, ſhall by vertue of this preſent act haue full power and authoritie within their ſeuerall limits, ratablie and proportionablie to tax and aſſeſſe according to their abilities, euerie inhabitant and dweller in euerie ſuch towne, pariſh, village, and hamlet, for and towards the paiment of ſuch taxation and aſſeſſement as ſhall be ſo made, vpon euerie ſuch towne, pariſh, village and hamlet, as aforeſaid, by the ſaid iuſtices: and that if anie inhabitant of anie ſuch towne, pariſh, village or hamlet, ſhall obſtinatlie refuſe and denie to paie the ſaid taxation and aſſeſſement, ſo by the ſaid conſtables, conſtable, headboroughs or headborough taxed and aſſeſſed, that then it ſhall and maie be lawfull to and for the ſaid conſtables and headboroughs, and euerie of them within their ſeuerall limits and iuriſdictions, to diſtreine all and euerie perſon and perſons ſo refuſing and deniеng by his & their goods & chattels, and the ſame diſtreſſe to ſell, and the monie thereof comming to reteine to the vſe aforeſaid. And if the goods or chattels ſo diſtreined and ſold, ſhall be of more value than the ſaid taxation ſhall come vnto, that then the reſidue of the ſaid monie ouer and aboue the ſaid taxation, ſhall be deliuered vnto the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo diſtreined.

And be it further enacted, that all and euerie the ſaid conſtables and headboroughs, after that they haue within their ſeuerall limits and iuriſdictions leuied and collected their ſaid rates and ſummes of monie ſo taxed, ſhall within ten daies after ſuch collection paie and deliuer the ſame ouer vnto the ſaid iuſtices of peace, or one of them, to the vſe and behoofe of the ſaid inhabitant or inhabitants, for whome ſuch rate, taxation, and aſſeſſement ſhall be had or made, as aforeſaid: which monie ſo paid, ſhall by the iuſtices or iuſtice ſo receiuing the ſame, be deliuered ouer (vpon requeſt made) vnto the ſaid inhabitant or inhabitants, to whoſe vſe the ſame was collected.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the like taxation, aſſeſſement, leuieng by diſtreſſe and paiment, as aforeſaid, ſhall be had and doone within euerie hundred where default or negligence of purſute and freſh ſute ſhall be, for and to the benefit of all and euerie inhabitant and inhabitants of the ſame hundred, where ſuch default ſhall be, that ſhall at anie time heereafter by vertue of this preſent act, haue anie damages or monie leuied of them, for or to the paiment of the one moitie, or halfe of the monie recouered againſt the ſaid hundred, where anie robberie ſhall be heereafter committed.

Felō takē.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that where anie robberie is, or ſhall be heereafter committed by two, or a greater number of malefactors, and that it happen anie one of the ſaid offendors to be apprehended by purſute to be made according to the ſaid former mentioned lawes and ſtatutes, or according to this preſent act, that then and in ſuch caſe, no hundred or franchiſe ſhall in anie wiſe incur, or fall into the penaltie, loſſe or forfeiture mentioned either in this preſent act, or in anie the ſaid former ſtatutes, although the reſidue of the ſaid malefactors ſhall happen to eſcape, and not to be apprehended: anie thing in this ſtatute, or in the ſaid former ſtatutes to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

One yere

Prouided alſo, that no perſon or perſons heereafter robbed, ſhall take anie benefit by vertue of anie the ſaid former ſtatutes, to charge anie hundred where anie ſuch robberie ſhall be committed, except he or they ſo robbed, ſhall commenſe his or their ſute or action within one yeere next after ſuch robberie ſo to be committed.

Hiew & crie

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no hiew & crie, or purſute heereafter to be doone or made by the countrie or inhabitants of anie hundred, ſhall be allowed and taken to be a lawfull hiew & crie, or purſute, vpon or after anie the ſaid felons or offendors, except the ſame hiew and crie and purſute be doone and made by horſmen and footmen, anie vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon or perſons that ſhall heereafter happen to be robbed, ſhall haue or mainteine anie action, or take anie benefit by vertue of the ſaid two mentioned ſtatutes, or either of them, except the ſaid perſon and perſons ſo robbed, ſhall with as much conuenient ſpeed as maie be, giue notice and intelligence of the ſaid felonie or robberie ſo committed, vnto ſome of the inhabitants of ſome towne, village or hamlet neere vnto the place where anie ſuch robberie ſhall be committed, nor ſhall bring or haue anie action, vpon, or by vertue of any the ſtatutes aforeſaid, except he or they ſhall firſt within twentie daies next before ſuch action to be brought, be examined vpon his or their corporall oth to be taken before ſome one iuſtice of the peace of the countie where the robberie was committed, inhabiting within the ſaid hundred where the robberie was committed, or neere vnto the ſame, whether he or they doo know the parties that committed the ſaid robberie, or any of them. And if vpon ſuch examination it be confeſſed, that he or they doo know the parties that committed the ſaid robberie, or anie of them, that then he or they ſo confeſſing, ſhall before the ſaid action be commenſed or brought, enter into ſufficient bond by recogniſance before the ſaid iuſtice, before whome the ſaid examination is had effectuallie, to proſecute the ſame perſon and perſons ſo knowen to haue committed the ſaid robberie, by indictment or otherwiſe, according to the due courſe of the lawes of this realme.

20 daies.

Oth

Recogniſ.

An act for the reuiuing of a former ſtatute for the true making of malt.

Chap.14.

WHereas in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter vpon prorogation the fourth daie of Nouember in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of the late king of moſt famous memorie king Edward the ſixt, moſt deere brother to our ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie that now is, there was amongſt other things one good and neceſſarie act of parlement made and eſtabliſhed, intituled, an act for the true making of malt: which ſaid ſtatute was after diſcontinued, and ſo reſteth and remaineth as yet, albeit in truth, during the continuance thereof, the ſame did much good to the commonwealth, and ſo would it doo ſtill, if the ſame might be reuiued and ſtand in force as heeretofore it hath doone. In conſideration whereof, maie it pleaſe hir highneſſe, with the conſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it maie be enacted, that the ſaid former act and ſtatute aboue mentioned, and euerie branch, article, and prouiſo therein conteined, ſhall be reuiued, and from henſeforth continue, ſtand, and indure in force and ſtrength to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, and ſhall be obſerued and kept in all things according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the ſame. This act to continue for the time of three yeers now next following, after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, & after the end of the ſaid three yeeres then to the end of the parlement then next after following.

An act for the bringing in of Staple fiſh and herings into this realme.

Chap.15.

WHereas diuers townes ſcituat vpon the ſea coaſts in the counties of Norfolke and Suffolke, being townes mainteined by fiſhing, and haue tranſported and brought verie manie herings and much fiſh to the citie of Yorke, to Boſton, Grimſbie, and Kingſton vpon Hull, and diuers other townes vpon the north coaſt of this realme, whereby the north countrie hath beene well ſerued and at reaſonable priſes, till of late time that the ſaid coaſtmen of Suffolke and Norfolke, and others were ſet at libertie to tranſport their herings to what realme or kingdome they would, to ſell at their pleaſure without ſubſidie or cuſtome paieng to your maieſtie, ſo that whereas they did yeerelie bring to the countie of Yorke, and the ſaid citie of Yorke, to Boſton, Grimſbie, and Kingſton vpon Hull, not leſſe then a thouſand laſts of white and red herings, with great quantitie of ſalt fiſh, beſides great quantitie of fiſh and herings they brought to diuers townes of the north coaſt wherewith Yorkeſhire, Lincolnſhire, Nottinghamſhire, Darbiſhire, Cheſhire, Lancaſhire, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, Northumberland, and biſhoprike of Durham were well ſerued with herings and ſtaple fiſh, and at reaſonable priſes, and now they bring none or a few, ſo that herings and ſtaple fiſh is brought and growen to exceſſiue priſes, and will be greater, for that the ſaid coaſtmen doo ſhip their red herings to Zeland, and both red and white herings for Rone, Nants, Rochell, Burdeaulx and other places in the realme of France, and beſides their tranſporting or ſhipping, a great number is ſhipped and tranſported by the merchants for Portingall, and within the ſtreights of Marocko for Italie, ſo that the north parts of this realme being far from the ſea haue great ſcarcitie of fiſh and herings, and ſhall haue greater, vnleſſe ſome preſent remedie be had for the ſame. Therefore maie it pleaſe your maieſtie that it maie be enacted by the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and commons of this preſent parlement, that it maie be lawfull for anie of your maieſties ſubiects of this realme, for ſeruing of the ſaid counties and north parts, to bring into this realme from the parties beyond the ſeas, in Engliſh ſhips or craiers being ſailed by Engliſh mariners with croſſe ſailes, herings, ſtaple fiſh and ling fiſh, paieng your maieſtie cuſtome or ſubſidie for the ſame herings, and ſtaple fiſh and ling fiſh to the citie of Yorke, the townes of Boſton, Grimſbie, Kingſton vpon Hull, New caſtle, Scarborough, or to any towne or creeke in the north parts, ſo as none of the ſaid fiſh be ſhipped from anie thoſe north parts into anie place of England, ſouth or ſouthweſt from Boſton, anie act, ſtatute, or prouiſo in anie act heeretofore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Ships

Cuſtome

Prouided alwaies, that this act nor anie thing heerein conteined, ſhall continue and be in force for anie longer time then for fiue yeers now next following, and ſo from thenſeforth vnto the end of the next parlement from thenſe then next following.

5 yeeres

Prouided alwaies that this ſtatute nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall be preiudiciall or in anie

Barwike anie maner of wiſe hurtfull vnto the towne of Barwike vpon Tweed, nor to the burgeſſes of the ſame towne, nor to anie of them, or to their heires or ſucceſſors, but that they maie lawfullie vſe, haue, inioie and occupie all and ſingular ſuch franchiſes, liberties, vſages and cuſtoms as at anie time heeretofore they haue or might haue doone, in ſuch maner and forme as if this ſtatute had neuer been had or made, anie thing in the ſame ſtatute conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

An act touching artificers vſing the cutting of leather.

Chap.16. WHere as in the parlement holden and kept at Weſtminſter the twelfth daie of Ianuarie in the fift yeere of the reigne of the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, amongſt other things it was then enacted, that no perſon or perſons ſhould or might after the feaſt of Pentecoſt then next to come, buie, bargaine, beſpeake or take promiſe to haue anie tanned leather not wrought and conuerted into made wares, but onelie ſuch perſon and perſons as would and ſhould worke and conuert the ſame leather into made wares, vpon paine of forfeiture of the ſaid leather ſo bought, or the value thereof. Sithens the making of which ſaid act, diuers curriers and other perſons perceiuing that by the ſaid ſtatute there is no ſufficient means prouided for the reſtraint and puniſhment of ſuch perſons as ſhall ſell anie leather wrought and not conuerted into made wares, but the buiers onelie, haue gotten and by ſundrie ſecret fraudulent compacts, ſhifts and practiſes for their priuat lucre and vnlawfull gaine, doo dailie get into their hands great quantities of leather, and the ſame doo ſell againe vnwrought and not conuerted into anie made wares at verie exceſſiue priſes, to the vtter defrauding of the true intent and meaning of the ſaid ſtatute. For reformation whereof, and to the end the true intent of the ſaid ſtatute maie be put in due execution to the benefit of the commonwealth of this realme, be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from & after the feaſt of Pentecoſt, commonlie Currier called Whitſundaie next inſuing, it ſhall not be lawfull to of for anie currier or curriers, or anie other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer within this realme of England by anie waies, meanes, ſhifts, Sell Tanned leather Forfeit. practiſe or deuiſe whatſoeuer, to bargaine, ſell, exchange, or put awaie anie tanned leather vnwrought, and not cut and conuerted into ſome kind of made wares now vſed, or which heereafter ſhall be vſed within this realme, vpon paine of forfeiture of double the value of the ſaid leather, anie former law, ſtatute or other thing to the contrarie heereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding, the one moitie of which forfeiture ſhall be to our ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, by bill, plaint, or information, in which no eſſoine, wager of law nor protection ſhall be allowed.

Prouided alwaies that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to and for all and euerie perſon or perſons Tanners whatſoeuer, vſing, occupieng or exerciſing the trade of tanning of leather, or to the executors or adminiſtrators of euerie or anie ſuch perſons, to bargaine, ſell, and put awaie ſuch leather as ſhall be by them or anie of them tanned in ſuch ſort, maner and forme, as they might haue doone before the making of this act, anie thing heerein conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie perſon and perſons to whom anie leather by force of anie former law or ſtatute ſhall be forfeited, and to all other perſon and perſons to whoſe hand anie tanned leather ſhall come, as executor or adminiſtrator to anie artificer vſing to worke leather into wrought wares, or by bequeſt from ſuch artificer, to bargaine, ſell, and put awaie ſuch tanned leather as ſhall come vnto them or anie of them, by anie the means aforeſaid, to anie artificer vſing to conuert tanned leather into Made wares wrought wares. And likewiſe to all artificers vſing to conuert tanned leather into wrought wares which ſhall buie anie tanned leather to the intent to worke the ſame into wares, to ſell and put awaie the wombs, ſhreds and necks which they cannot occupie about their works: this act or anie other act or ſtatute to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. This act to continue for the ſpace of ſix yeers next after this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, and from thenſe to the end of the parlement then next following.

An act touching the bredth of white woollen clothes made in the counties of Summerſet, Wiltſh. Gloc. and Oxon. &c.

Chap.17 WHereas in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fift and ſixt yeeres of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Edward the ſixt, one ſtatute was made, intituled, an act for the true making of woollen cloth, whereby (amongſt other things) it was enacted, that all whites and reds, which after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell then next comming, ſhould be made in the ſhires or counties of Wiltſhire, Gloceſter, and Summerſet, or anie of them, or elſe where of like making, and all other whites which ſhould be made in anie other parts of this realme of England, and not before in the ſame ſtatute remembred, ſhould conteine in length being through wet betweene ſix and eight and twentie yards, and ſhould be ſeuen quarters of the yard in bredth within the liſts at the leaſt, and liſted according to the ancient cuſtome, and being well ſkoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dried, ſhould weigh euerie peece threeſcore and foure pounds being white, and threeſcore pounds being coloured at the leaſt, as by the ſaid act amongſt diuers clauſes, and articles, and prouiſions conteined in the ſame, more plainlie is expreſſed. And whereas alſo in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the fourth and fift yeeres of the reigns of our late ſouereigne lord and ladie king Philip and queene Marie, one other ſtatute was made, intituled, an act touching the making of woollen clothes, whereby alſo (amongſt other things) it was ordeined, eſtabliſhed, enacted and prouided, that euerie white cloth which ſhould be made in the counties of Wiltſhire, Gloceſter, and Summerſet, or anie of them, or elſe where, of like making appointed by the ſaid act made in the ſaid fift and ſixt yéers of king Edward the ſixt, to weigh thrée ſcore and foure pounds, ſhould weigh being well ſkoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dried, thréeſcore and one pound at the leaſt, with a prouiſion in the ſame laſt recited act conteined, that no perſon or perſons ſhould incur the danger, penaltie, or forfeiture limited and appointed for any offenſe in the ſaid former recited act, which was mitigated or otherwiſe appointed by the ſaid act, made in the fourth and fift yéeres of king Philip and quéene Marie, as by the ſame act made in the fourth and fift yéeres of king Philip and quéene Marie, amongſt diuerſe clauſes, articles, and prouiſoes therein conteined, more plainelie is expreſſed. Sithens the making of which ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes, although the makers of the ſaid clothes haue indeuoured themſelues according to their beſt ſkill and induſtrie to performe & fulfill the ſaid recited ſtatutes in euerie of their clothes, as much as in them did lie, as touching the bredth of clothes, and to that end and purpoſe haue allowed and doo allow ſo much yarne & ſtuffe to euerie ſuch cloth, as might ſufficientlie ſerue to make all the ſaid clothes full out in length and bredth, according to the ſaid former ſtatute made in the fift and ſixt yéeres of king Edward the ſixt, & in weight according to the ſaid branch of the ſaid ſtatute, made in the fourth and fift yéeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and quéene Marie: yet notwithſtanding manie times, by reaſon of the diuers natures in the wools, and by the great diuerſities in the ſpinning, carding, and milling, manie of the ſaid clothes made within the ſaid counties of Wiltſhire, Gloceſter, Summerſet, and Oxford, and elſewhere of like making, doo not conteine full ſeuen quarters in bredth, according to the ſaid ſtatute made in the fift and ſixt yéers of king Edward the ſixt, and yet doo hold their full weight or more according to the former ſtatute made in the time of the ſaid king Philip and quéene Marie, and no default touching the breadth can iuſtlie be imputed to the maker thereof, for that the ſaid clothmakers (as experience dailie ſheweth) cannot obſerue the ſaid former ſtatutes in all the ſaid clothes as touching the bredth, although they indeuor themſelues neuer ſo much thereunto, which clothes not conteining their full aſſiſe in bredth, as is aforeſaid, are manie times taken and ſeized by the ſearchers of London, when they come to their market at Blackwelhall, to the great loſſe and damage of the ſaid clothmakers, and to the great hinderance of Clothmaking within the ſaid counties: in conſideration whereof, albeit it is not héereby intended to repeale or make void the ſaid former recited eſtatutes or either of them, otherwiſe than is héereafter expreſſed, yet neuertheleſſe, be it enacted by the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons ſhall be héerafter charged for anie ſuch default which héereafter ſhall be in anie of the ſaid clothes mentioned in this act for want of bredth of ſeuen quarters, ſo that the ſame cloth do conteine in bredth being throughlie wet ſix quarters & an halfe at the leaſt within the liſts vnwrought and liſted, according to the ancient cuſtome, anie thing of the ſaid former ſtatute mentioned to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. 6 quarters and a halfe

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie of the ſaid clothes ſhall not conteine ſix quarters and a halfe at the leaſt, within the liſts as is aforeſaid, that then euerie perſon offending in that behalfe, ſhall for euerie ſuch cloth, be ſubiect to ſuch paines, penalties and forfeitures, as were by force of the former recited ſtatute of the fift and ſixt yéeres of king Edward the ſixt, to haue béene forfeited for want of bredth of ſeuen quarters within the liſts.

And be it neuertheleſſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie cloth to be made within anie of the ſaid counties, or elſewhere of liking, called narrowliſted whites, being well ſkoured, thicked, milled, and fullie dried, ſhall conteine in weight any leſſe than thréeſcore and one pounds at the leaſt, or if anie cloth to be made within anie of the ſaid counties or elſewhere of like making, called broadliſted whites, being well ſkoured, thicked, milled, & fullie dried, ſhall conteine in weight anie leſſe than thréeſcore and thrée pounds at the leaſt, or if anie of the ſaid clothes called narrow liſted or broadliſted whites, ſhall conteine in length anie more than twentie and eight yards at the moſt: that then euerie of the ſaid clothiers therein offending, ſhall incur double ſuch penalties and forfeitures for euerie pound ſo wanting of the ſeuerall weights aboue limited, and for euerie yard ſo exceeding in length, and not weighing after ſuch rate as is before expreſſed, as by the ſaid ſtatute of the fourth and fift yéeres of king Philip and quéene Marie is prouided and appointed. This act to indure and continue for the ſpace of fiue yeeres next after the end of this ſeſſion of this preſent parlement, and from the end of the ſaid fiue yéeres, vntill the end of the next ſeſſion of parlement then next inſuing. Weight Length

An act concerning making of woollen clothes in the counties of Deuon and Cornewall, called plaine white ſtraights, and pinned white ſtraights.

Chap.18.

WHere in the parlement vpon prorogation holden at Weſtminſter the thrée and twentith of Ianuarie in the fift yéere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie Edward the ſixt, one act was made for true making of woollen clothes: by which act amongſt other things it was enacted, that from and after the feaſt of ſaint Michaell the archangell next inſuing the making of the ſaid act, no perſon or perſons ſhould put anie haire, flocks, or anie yarne of lambs wooll into anie cloth, karſie, fréeze, or cotten, made and ſold, or offered to be ſold, as in the ſaid act is expreſſed, vpon paine to forfeit euerie ſuch cloth, kerſie, fréeze, and cotton, wherein anie ſuch yarne, haire or flocks, ſhould be put, or the value of ſuch cloth, kerſie, fréeze or cotton, as by the ſaid act it dooth and maie appeare. And whereas by another act made in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, intituled, an act for the making of plaine white ſtraights, and pinned white ſtraights in Deuon and Cornewall, the ſaid former act was altered, and libertie giuen to the makers of the ſaid clothes, called plaine white ſtraights, and pinned white ſtraights, to vſe in making of the ſaid clothes, flocks, haire, or yarne, made of lambs wooll, and by the ſaid ſtatute diuerſe rules and orders were appointed for making of the ſaid clothes called plaine white ſtraights, and pinned white ſtraights, as by the ſaid ſtatute dooth appeare. Now for that the orders and rules both by the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid fift yéere, as alſo in the ſaid ſeuenth yéere of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, tend to the vtter vndooing and decaie of great numbers and multitudes of people, which liue by the trade of clothing, and are not profitable anie longer to be kept in theſe countries and places, where the ſaid clothes called plaine white ſtraights and pinned white ſtraights are vſuallie made, the ſame clothes being but a baſe and courſe kind of clothes, vſuallie made for the vſe of poore people beyond the ſeas, and moſt commonlie ſhipped into Britaine, and there vttered for a merchandize to ſerue the vſe of the poore ſort there. And eſpeciallie for that ſithens the making of the ſaid ſtatutes, the yarne wherewith the ſaid clothes called plaine white ſtraights and pinned white ſtraights are vſuallie made to the great benefit of the poore people where the ſame are made, is growne ſmaller and finer, whereby manie more poore people are ſet on worke with ſpinning of the ſame, than either at or before the making of any the ſaid ſeuerall ſtatutes they were, ſo that the weight, length and bredth, cannot agrée as before it did in making of the ſaid clothes.

Be it therefore enacted by the quéenes maieſtie our ſoueraigne ladie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the branch made in the ſaid fift yéere, which prohibiteth putting of haire, flocks, or yarne made of lambs wooll, into anie cloth or fréeze, hauing regard vnto the ſaid clothes called plaine white ſtraights and pinned white ſtraights, be vtterlie repealed and made void. And that the ſaid ſtatute alſo, made in the ſaid ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king, and euerie branch, article, and clauſe therein, be from henſefoorth vtterlie repealed and void for euer. And that it be further enacted, that from henſefoorth it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie the quéenes maieſties ſubiects, inhabiting, or which ſhall héereafter inhabit within the ſaid counties of Deuon and Cornewall, aſwell in townes corporat, market townes, or elſewhere, to weaue and make the ſaid clothes called plaine white ſtraights and pinned white ſtraights, and to vſe and occupie in making of the ſaid clothes called plaine white ſtraights and pinned white ſtraights, flocks, haire, and yarne, made of lambs wooll, and to haue, kéepe, and vſe, in his and their houſes thrée loomes and not aboue, for making of the clothes aforeſaid, and to make the ſame clothes of ſuch length, weight and bredth, as the merchant ſhall like or accept, to buie the ſame for merchandizes, or appoint the ſame to be made for the vſe and moſt acceptable allowance of the countrie people where the ſame ſhall be tranſported for merchandizes, for that in truth none of the ſame are worne or occupied within this realme: the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid fift yéere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Edward the ſixt, or anie other law or ſtatute héeretofore made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Repealed

Looms

Length & bredth

Cuſtome

Forfeit

Prouided alwaies, that in defrauding of hir maieſties cuſtome, no péece of the ſaid clothes ſhall be made aboue twelue pounds in weight, or aboue fouretéene yards in length, or one yard in bredth, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch clothes made ouer and aboue the ſaid length, bredth or weight, or the value thereof: the one moitie to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof to him that will ſue for the ſame by writ, bill, plaint or information, in anie court of record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed.

An act for the preſeruation of timber in the wilds of the counties of Suſſex, Surrey and Kent, and for the amendment of high waies decaied by cariage to and from iron mils there.

Chap.19

Irō mils

WHere as by the ouer great negligence or number of iron works, which haue béene and yet are in the wilds of the counties of Suſſex, Surreie, and Kent, it is thought that the great plentie of timber, which hath growne in thoſe parts, hath béene greatlie decaied and ſpoiled, and will in ſhort time be vtterlie conſumed and waſted, if ſome conuenient remedie therein be not timelie prouided: Be it therefore enacted by our ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that no perſon or perſons from and after the feaſt of Eaſter next after the end of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall make, erect, build, or new ſet vp, at or in anie place within ẏ counties of Suſſex, Surreie or Kent, or anie of them, anie maner of iron mils, furnace, finarie or blomarie, for the making or working of anie maner of iron, or iron mettall, other than either vpon ſuch old and former baies or pens wherevpon hath latelie béene, or at the time of the new erection, ſhall be then ſtanding ſome iron mils, furnace, or hammer, or elſe in & vpon ſuch lands as the partie or parties ſo erecting anie ſuch intended new worke, ſhall continuallie furniſh the ſame with ſufficient ſupplie of his or their owne proper woods, ſtanding or growing in & vpon his or their own proper ſoile or land, being to him or them in fée ſimple, fée taile, or for terme of life or liues, without impeachment of waſt at the leaſt, & not otherwiſe: nor ſhall conuert or imploie, or cauſe to be conuerted or imploied to coles or other fuell,for the making or working of iron or iron mettall,in or about anie maner of iron mils,furnaces,hammer,finarie,forge,or blomarie,the bodie or bodies of anie ſound timber, tree or trees, apt for the making of good and ſufficient cleſtwares or ſawing timber of oke,aſh or elme,growing of the bredth or bigneſſe of one foot ſquare at the ſtub,or anie part of the ſame bodie or bodies of anie ſuch tree or trees, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie iron mill,furnace,forge,finarie or blomarie,made,erected,builded,or ſet vp contrarie to the tenor and true meaning of this act,the ſum of three hundred pounds, and for euerie bodie of euerie ſuch timber tree ſo imploied or conuerted to cole or other fuell for the making or working of iron as is aforſaid,the ſum of 40 s.of lawfull monie of England,the one halfe of which forfeitures to be to our ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, & the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by originall writ,bill,plaint or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Fuell

Timber

Forfeit

Prouided alwais & be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to and for the owners of ſuch trees, the bodies wherof haue beene or ſhall be from time to time conuerted,and imploied to, or for anie maner of timber or cleſtware within the wilds of Suſſex, Surreie or Kent,or anie of them, the ſame not being within eighteene miles of the citie of London,or eight miles of the riuer of Thames,or foure miles of the townes of Rie and Winchelſie,or within three miles of Haſtings or within foure miles of the foot of the hils called the downes, betweene Arundell and Pemſeie in the countie of Suſſex aforeſaid, or anie of them to imploie the tops and offals of all ſuch trees, to, or for coles or other fuell, ſeruing to or for iron works at their owne will and pleaſures, this ſtatute or anie other to the contrarie heereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.And forаſmuch as the high waies in the ſaid counties of Suſſex, Surreie and Kent, are in manie places greatlie impaired and ſpoiled by meanes of cariages of coles, mines and iron,to and from the iron works in the ſaid counties, to the great hinderance of the common paſſages of the queenes maieſties ſubiects trauelling through the ſame : for remedie wherof,be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the occupiers of all maner of iron works whatſoeuer, as owners or farmars of the ſame,by or for any eſtate or eſtates of inheritance for life,liues or for terme of yeere or yeeres,which ſhall at anie time heereafter carrie or cauſe to be carried anie coles,mine, or iron, to or for anie their iron works, betweene the twelfe daie of October, and the firſt daie of Maie yeerelie, ſhall likewiſe yeerelie carrie and laie, or cauſe to be carried and laied for euerie ſix lodes of coles or mine, aſwell as alſo for euerie tun of iron which ſhalbe carried by anie maner of waine or cart, betweene the ſaid twelfe daie of October, and the firſt daie of Maie, yeerelie by the ſpace of one mile through anie high waies, being vnder anie the hils commonlie called the north downs of Surreie and Kent, to or from anie maner of iron worke,one vſuall cart lode of ſindar, grauell,ſtone,ſand or chalke,meet for the reparing and amending of the ſaid high waies,to be laid and imploied in ſuch place and places of the high waies, as anie iuſtice of the peace of anie of the counties aforeſaid,dwelling neere vnto the places where the high waies within the limits aforeſaid ſhalbe moſt annoied by anie the meanes aforeſaid, according to the greater and more preſent neceſſitie ſhalbe appointed or aſſigned, or elſe paie or cauſe to be paid, for and in allowance of euerie cart lode,in maner & forme aforeſaid to haue beene ſo carried and laid, two ſhillings and ſix penſe, within eight daies after the demand thereof,to the hands of the ſaid iuſtice of peace or his aſſignee, the ſame to be leuied after default of paiment vpon the demand thereof from time to time, vpon ſuch iron as ſhall be by and thorough the ſame high waies ſo carried, by waie of diſtreſſe . And if ſuch iuſtice of peace by reaſon of abſence or other occaſion, doo not or ſhall not within fortie daies next after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie, yeerelie aſſigne or appoint where, and in what place of the high waies,the ſaid ſindar,grauell,ſtone, ſand or chalke, to be caried as aforeſaid, ſhall be laid, or where and how the monie thereof due or ſo paid,ſhall be imploied and beſtowed : that than the ſame ſindar,grauell,ſtone,ſand or chalke, ſhall be laid and imploied, by ſuch perſon and perſons, as by this act are to carrie and laie the ſame, or to cauſe the ſame to be carried and laid in ſuch place and places of the high waies, as the ſuruciors of the high waies within the pariſh for the time being, where the high waies ſhall be moſt annoied as is aforeſaid, ſhall aſſigne or appoint, or in default thereof paie to the ſaid ſuruciors for euerie ſuch lode due and vncarried, two ſhillings & ſix penſe in maner and forme aforeſaid,vpon paine of forfeiture of ten ſhillings for euerie lode of ſinder, grauell,ſtone,ſand or chalke not carried,laid and imploied in the high waies, or two ſhillings and ſix penſe vnpaied as is aforeſaid, to be forfeited and paied by the perſon and perſons which by this act ought to carrie and laie,or cauſe to be carried and laid the ſindar,grauell,ſtone, ſand or chalke, or therefore to haue paid as is aforeſaid, after due preſentment and conuiction thereof had before the iuſtices of Oier & terminer, or iuſtices of peace in anie of their open ſeſſion or ſeſſions to be holden before them or anie of them. All which ſum & ſums of monie to be forfeited by reaſon of this act,for or in default of cariage and laieng of the ſaid ſindar,grauell,ſtone,ſand or chalke,or paiment thereof due as is aforeſaid,ſhall be likewiſe beſtowed & imploied vpon the amendment and repairing of the high waies in the ſaid pariſhes where the cauſe of forfeiture by default or refuſall grew & was giuen,at & by the diſcretion of anie ſuch iuſtice of peace as ſhall dwell & be reſiant next vnto the place or places being moſt annoied by the carriages aforeſaid,& where the monie therefore due ſhould haue bin paid as aforeſaid,& the ſame to be leuied by waie of diſtreſſe, by anie conſtable, tithingman,hedborough,or other officer thervnto to be aſſigned by warrant made in open ſeſſions, by

18 miles

8 miles

High wais

North downs

Iuſt.of p.

Diſtreſſe

Suruciors

Forfeit

Iuſtices

Diſtreſſe

Forfeit.

by anie clerke of the peace of the countie where anie the offenſe or offenſes aforeſaid ſhall be committed, or by anie two iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, which were preſent at the ſeſſions, wherein the ſaid conuiction of or for anie the offenſes aforeſaid, ſhall be had. And if no ſufficient diſtreſſe can be found by the ſaid officer appointed to leuie the ſame, or if the ſaid offendor ſhall obſtinatlie refuſe to paie the ſame forfeiture, or doo not paie the ſame within twentie daies after a lawfull demand of the ſame, by the ſaid officer to be appointed for the leuieng thereof as aforeſaid, that then euerie perſon ſo denieng or refuſing, and not paieng the ſame forfeiture within twentie daies as aforeſaid, to forfeit the double ſum he ſhould before haue paid, to be leuied by ſuch waies and means, as to two of the iuſtices of peace of the ſame countie where the ſaid offenſe ſhall be committed, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall be thought moſt meet: the ſame forfeiture to be likewiſe imploied vpon the amendment of the high waies, as the other forfeiture ſhould haue béene, if the ſame had béene leuied, according to the true intent and meaning of this ſtatute.

An act for the preſeruation of the hauen at Plimmouth.

Chap.20

Maior of par.
Trench
Bredth.
Weares
Composit.

WHere as your maieſties towne of Plimmouth in the countie of Deuon, being an ancient borough towne, bordering vpon the maine ſea, yet hauing a pleaſant and ſafe harborough and rods for ſhips within or néere the ſame, commonlie called Plimmouth hauen, where aſwell your maieſties ſhips, as the ſhips and veſſels of diuerſe your highneſſe ſubiects, trading into forren parts, and from port to port within this realme, doo often vpon neceſſitie and otherwiſe arriue, harbor, refreſh and vittell themſelues, aſwell with freſh water, being a thing verie neceſſarie for them, as with diuerſe other things, hath for the moſt part of the yéere, none or at the leaſt verie little freſh water within a mile of the ſaid towne or thereabout, a matter verie incommodious, by reaſon whereof your maieſties ſhips and the ſhips of your highneſſe ſubiects, arriuing and harboring in the ſaid hauen as is aforeſaid, the mariners of the ſame are manie and oftentimes driuen by neceſſitie to go a mile or more from the ſaid towne and their ſhips, to fetch freſh water for their neceſſarie vſes: by reaſon wherof, diuers times they loſt diuers good winds and opportunities, which they might take benefit of, if they might water themſelues néere their ſhips, beſides the ſaid towne being ſubiect to fire, as well by the enimie (for the ſame was once burned by the French in the time of war) as by negligence and other miſhap at home, there is no water in or néerer the ſaid towne for the moſt part of the yéere (eſpeciallie in the ſommer time when the dangers be greateſt) than a mile or ſometime more as the drieth is. And where alſo the ſaid hauen of Plimmouth being one of the principall hauens and harboroughs of the weſt parts of England, doth dailie quer and fill with the ſand of the tinworks and mines néere adioining to the ſame, and in ſhort time will be vtterlie decaied, if ſome redreſſe and ſpéedie remedie be not had. And where alſo there is a water or riuer within the ſaid countie of Deuon, called the water or riuer of Mew alias Meuie, diſtant from the ſaid towne about eight or ten miles, part of the which water or riuer with ſome charge, will be brought into the ſaid towne of Plimmouth, without anie great preiudice or damage to anie owner or owners of anie land through which the ſame ſhall be conueied, by reaſon (the moſt part) in effect all the ſame land is either barren and heathie, or elſe hillie and drie grounds, which will be bettered & amended by the water that ſhall be brought through the ſame. By bringing of which water, moſt of the incommodities and dangers, and diuers others ſhall not onelie be remedied, but alſo ſome part of the ſaid chanell of the ſaid hauen ſkoured and clenſed by the ſame riuer, to the perpetuall continuance of the ſame hauen, a matter moſt beneficiall to the realme. And where alſo the inhabitants of the ſame towne are incorporated by king Henrie the ſixt, by the name of the maior and commonaltie of Plimmouth, which is confirmed by your maieſtie and diuerſe your noble progenitors kings of this realme; maie it therefore pleaſe your moſt excellent maieſtie of your moſt noble and abundant grace and accuſtomed fauor, that it maie be enacted by this preſent parlement, that it ſhall be lawfull to and for the ſaid maior & commonaltie, and to their ſucceſſors, at all times after the feaſt of Eaſter now next comming, to dig and mine a ditch or trench, conteining in bredth betwéene ſix or ſeuen foot ouer in all places, through and ouer all the lands and grounds lieng betwéene the ſaid towne of Plimmouth, and anie part of the ſaid riuer of Mew, alias Meuie, and to dig, mine, breake, banke, and caſt vp all and all maner of rocks, ſtones, grauell, ſand, and all other lets in anie places or grounds for the conuenient or neceſſarie conueieng of the ſame riuer to the ſaid towne, and further from time to time to doo repairation, and make weares, banks, and all other things neceſſarie, whereby the ſaid riuer maie be brought and continue vnto the ſaid towne, without let, deniall, vexation, or trouble of the lord or lords, owner or owners of the ſame ground, or of anie other perſon or perſons by ſute in the law, or otherwiſe, vpon paine of twentie pounds for euerie time that they or anie of them doo attempt the contrarie thereof: the one halfe thereof to be to our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, and the other halfe to the ſaid maior and commonaltie, and their ſucceſſors, to be recouered by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein the partie defendant ſhall not wage his law, nor in the ſaid action, actions, or ſutes, anie eſſoine, licence or protection ſhall be allowed, the ſaid maior and commonaltie giuing and paieng to the lord or lords, owner or owners of the ſoile where ſuch things ſhall be made or doone, in recompenſe and ſatiſfaction of and for the land or ground ſo to be digged or mined, for the full and abſolute purchaſe of the ſame, to them and their ſucceſſors, ſo much monie as by the two iuſtices of the aſſiſe of the countie of Deuon for the time being, ſhall be adiudged, ordeined and determined: and alſo giuing and paieng to the tenants, farmars, and occupiers of ſuch land or ground for ſuch hurts or loſſes as they or anie of them ſhall haue or ſuſteine by the ſame, as much as ſhall be aſſeſſed, adiudged and determined by the ſaid two iuſtices of aſſiſes: the ſame recompenſe and ſatiſfaction aſwell concerning the lord or lords of the land, as the tenants, farmars, and occupiers of the ſame, to be paid by the ſaid maior and commonaltie of the ſaid borough for the time being, or their ſucceſſors, within the ſpace of ſix wéeks next after the rating, aſſeſſing and determining of the ſame, vnleſſe the ſaid maior and commonaltie and their ſucceſſors can otherwiſe compound and agrée with the lords, tenants, farmars, and occupiers of ſuch land and ground, or with anie of them. And in caſe it happen the maior & commonaltie of the ſaid borough to make default of paiment of the ſaid recompenſe and ſatiſfaction, and reſiſt to paie the ſame, as is before rehearſed, that then the lord, lords, owner, owners, tenants, farmars and occupiers of ſuch land or ground, that is agréeued therwith, and to whom the recompenſe and ſatiſfaction ought to be paid, ſhall and maie lawfullie commenſe, affirme, and take his or their action of debt by the courſe of the common law againſt the maior and commonaltie of the ſaid borough for the time being, and their ſucceſſors for the recouerie of the ſame in anie court of this realme, at the will and pleaſure of the partie gréeued, and the like proceſſe therevpon to be had, as in action of debt at the common law, grounded vpon contract or ſpecialtie hath vſed to haue béene had, in which no wager of law, eſſoine, or protection ſhall be allowed.

Prouided alwaies, and it is further enacted by this preſent parlement, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid water ſhall not be conueied thorough the houſe, garden or orchard of anie perſon or perſons, or thorough anie part thereof, without compoſition to be firſt had with the owners and occupiers of the ſaid houſes, gardens and orchards.

Prouided alwaies, that this act nor anie thing héerein conteined, ſhall extend to giue libertie, as aforeſaid, to bring the ſaid water, or anie part thereof out of his ancient courſe, to or for any intent or purpoſe mentioned in this act, vnleſſe euerie ſuch perſon and perſons as are owners of any mill or mils, ſcituat and ſtanding vpon or néere the ſaid riuer of Mew alias Meuie, ſhalbe firſt compounded withall, as aforeſaid, if the ſaid mils ſhall by the bringing of the ſaid water or anie part thereof vnto the ſaid towne of Plimmouth be impaired or hindered.

Mils

An act for the preſeruation of Orford hauen.

Chap.21.

FOraſmuch as the hauen of Orford in the countie of Suffolke is greatlie ſhoulded and decaied by the abuſe of certeine ſtalbotes and vnlawfull nets, ſet aſwell in the ſaid hauen, as alſo in a place called the gull, being a branch of the ſaid hauen, whereby the great deſtruction of the frie of fiſh there inſueth by reaſon of the ſmalnes of the maſks of ſuch nets as they vſe, and alſo the ſaid hauen and gull by the continuall ſtanding of the ſaid ſtalbotes and vſing of the ſaid nets, the courſe of the tides being therby hindered, ſo that the ſaid hauen and gull, with ſand, ſoile, ſulſe, and péeble ſtones are become of much leſſe depth than héeretofore they haue béene, to the great perill of ſhips and veſſels vſing that harborough, and likelie to be much more perillous, or elſe ſhelfed vp, and ſo the vſe of the hauen and gull to be vtterlie loſt, if ſpéedie remedie be not héerein prouided: be it therefore enacted by our ſouereigne ladie the queens maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and with the aſſent of the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame parlement, that from the firſt daie of Auguſt now next inſuing, it ſhall not be lawfull to anie maner of perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, to ſet anie net or nets with any bote or botes called a ſtalbote, or other bote or veſſell whatſoeuer within the entrie or mouth of the ſaid hauen, or in the ſaid gull, except the maſke or ſhale of euerie ſuch net throughout the whole net doo conteine two inches and a halfe at the leaſt in wideneſſe from knot to knot, vpon paine to forfeit for euerie time that anie net or nets ſhall be ſet or placed in the ſaid hauen or gull not being of the maſke or ſhale aforeſaid, the ſum of fiue pounds of lawfull Engliſh monie, togither with the net or nets ſo ſet, or the value thereof, the one moitie whereof ſhall be to the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, in anie of hir maieſties courts of record at Weſtminſter, and not elſwhere, by action, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Nets

Stalboats

Forfeit

An act for the bringing of the hauen of the citie of Chicheſter by a new cut channell, to the ſuburbs of the ſame citie.

Chap.22.

WHereas the citie of Chicheſter in the countie of Suſſex, is a verie ancient citie, holden by the maior and citizens thereof in fée farme of the queens maieſtie, and being ſcituat néere the ſea coaſt, hath a verie faire hauen, which dooth ebbe and flow within one mile of the ſaid citie, which hauen is able to harbor in ſafetie in extremitie of tempeſt and foule weather on flote at low water, a great number of ſhips, and is therfore verie neceſſarie and commodious to all hir maieſties ſubiects, trading and trauelling the ſeas by that coaſt either in time of war or peace, whether it be to forren parts or within the realme, inſomuch that it is taken to be at this preſent the beſt hauen betwéene Portſmouth and the Thames mouth: for the better mainteinance of which hauen, and the eaſe of all merchants and others hauing acceſſe thereunto, the maior and citizens of the ſaid citie (who by the bountifulneſſe of hir maieſties progenitors likewiſe haue and hold togither with the ſaid citie, the ſaid hauen, water courſe and ſtreame thereof, with diuerſe other roialties, liberties, priuileges and cuſtoms thereunto belonging, and thereby ariſing to them and their ſucceſſors for euer) haue of long time mainteined, and yet to their great charges, coſt and expenſes dóo mainteine a peere or keie, which is built in the ſaid hauen with frée ſtone, for the more commodious lading and vnlading of ſhips and veſſels trading to and from the ſaid hauen. Notwithſtanding all which premiſſes, for that the ſaid peere or keie is about a mile and a halfe diſtant from the ſaid citie of Chicheſter, and hath neither at it, nor néere adioining to it, any warehouſes, ſtorehouſes, or other place of receipt, fit or conuenient either for the ſafe cuſtodie of wares or merchandizes, or for the lodging, harboring or refreſhing of merchants, mariners, and other paſſengers, which there maie haplie be benighted, or arriue late, or in foule weather; and alſo for that the carriage of all maner of wares and merchandizes betwéene the ſaid citie and the ſaid keie, is not onelie growen of late yéeres to ſuch an exceſſiue priſe and charge, by reaſon of the déepneſſe, fouleneſſe and tediouſneſſe of the waies betwéene the ſaid citie and keie, as is importable to merchants, but alſo the carriages at diuerſe times of the yéere are not to be had for monie, eſpeciallie in wheat ſeaſon, barlie ſeaſon, haie harueſt, and corne harueſt, whereby the lightermen manie times lóoſe their tides, the merchants their charge of lighterage, and the merchandize in the meane ſeaſon left vpon the open keie readie to be ſpoiled and loſt, or at the leaſt in great danger if it be not attended and watched, the trade of merchandize and accuſtomed traffike vnto the ſaid citie by the hauen aforeſaid is verie greatlie decaied, and the ſaid hauen nothing ſo well hanted and frequented with merchants as it hath béene héeretofore, whereby is likelie to inſue a great decaie and impoueriſhing, not onelie of the ſtate of the ſaid maior and citizens, but alſo of all the inhabitants of the villages and pariſhes néere thereunto adioining. And foraſmuch as all the inconueniences and diſcommodities aforeſaid, maie be auoided and taken awaie by the bringing of the ſaid hauen through the land to the ſuburbs of the ſaid citie of Chicheſter, and that by the iudgement of diuerſe wiſe and diſcréet perſons ſkilfull and experienced in like works, the ſaid hauen with the confluence of ſuch riuers, bróoks and ſprings of waters as are and riſe néere about the ſaid citie of Chicheſter, maie be verie eaſilie (in reſpect of poſſibilitie) cut out, trenched and drawen to the ſaid ſuburbs in ſuch ſort, that by meanes thereof, lighters and ſmall botes maie paſſe vpon the ſame water to and fro betwéene the ſaid ſuburbs of the citie of Chicheſter and the keie aforeſaid, to the great eaſe, profit and commoditie, aſwell of all the inhabitants of the ſaid citie, and the countrie, and villages néere adiacent, as for all merchants hauing occaſion to traffike there.

In conſideration of all which premiſſes, and for diuerſe other commodious, profitable, and beneficiall cauſes which are like to inſue, aſwell to the whole commonweale in generall, as to the ſaid maior and citizens, and to all merchants and other particular perſons which ſhall haue occaſion to repare thither: the ſaid maior and citizens of the ſaid citie of Chicheſter dóo moſt humblie beſéech your moſt roiall maieſtie, that it maie be enacted and eſtabliſhed in maner and forme following: That is to ſaie, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to the ſaid maior and citizens of the citie of Chicheſter, their ſucceſſors and aſſignes, at anie time or times héereafter, to aſſigne, appoint, limit and laie out ſuch, and ſo much conuenient and neceſſarie portions and quantities of ground for the making of a new trench or channell, from ſuch place of the hauen of the ſaid citie, vnto the ſuburbs thereof, betwéene the Dell keie there, and a place called Fiſhborne, and of ſuch length and bredth throughout, as to them, their deputies and workemen ſhall ſéeme moſt méet, conuenient and neceſſarie for the ſame, and in ſuch place and places, as they ſhall find to be moſt apt, méet, and fitteſt for that purpoſe. And that it ſhall and maie be lawfull for them the ſaid maior and citizens, their ſucceſſors and aſſignes, and their workemen, at all time and times at their pleaſures to haue, take, vſe and imploie to the purpoſe aforeſaid, the ſaid portions and quantities of grounds ſo by them, their deputies or workemen to be aſſigned, appointed, limited and laied out, as is aforeſaid, in and by all the length and bredth that the ſaid new cut, trench or channell ſhall paſſe betwéene the ſaid Dell keie, and the ſaid place called Fiſhborne, as ſhall be ſufficient and requiſit for the paſſing and conueieng of the water along the ſaid channell, vnto the ſuburbs of the citie aforeſaid, and alſo fiftie or thréeſcore fóot in bredth, on ech ſide of the ſaid new cut, trench or channell, by all the length of the ſame: ſo alwaies that they dóo not in anie one place take in bredth both in channell and in ground on both ſides of the water in the ſaid new channell, for the purpoſe aforeſaid, aboue the bredth of two hundred fóot in the whole, which ſpace and bredth of ground is thought verie néedfull and requiſit to be had, vſed and occupied for the ſaid new channell or cut, and for the banks and wals thereof on both ſides, aſwell for the apt and conuenient placing, laieng, carriage, remóouing and beſtowing of ſuch earth, grauell, mud, and other ſoile, as ſhall be caſt out of the ſaid channell or trench, into places moſt fit and conuenient for the more ſtrength of the ſame banks and wals, and better ſafetie of the land on either ſide, againſt ſuch inundations of water as maie happen. And alſo that all the quéenes maieſties people maie with eaſe fréelie on fóot or horſbacke, paſſe and repaſſe to and fro betwéene the ſaid citie of Chicheſter and the old hauen aforeſaid, vpon the ſaid banks or wals. And alſo that thereby the lightermen and botemen, if néed be, maie vpon the ſame ground without offending anie other, draw their lighters or botes from place to place along the ſaid new channell againſt the tide or ſtreame, as ſometimes being laden they ſhall be conſtreined ſo to dóo.

Maior of Chicheſt.

Trench

Bredth

And alſo that it maie be likewiſe enacted, that the maior and citizens of the ſaid citie of Chicheſter

cheſter, and their ſucceſſors for euer, ſhall haue, hold, poſſeſſe, and inioie all the ſaid ground ſo by them, their deputies and workemen limited, aſſigned, appointed and laid out as is aforeſaid for the purpoſe aboue mentioned, in length and in bredth all along the ſaid new trench or chanell, as well for the ſaid new trench or chanell, as alſo for the banks, wals, and ground on both ſides thereof, méet, neceſſarie, and conuenient for the queens ſubiects and people to paſſe, for ſuch compoſition, ſums of monie or other recompenſe, as they the ſaid maior and citizens, their ſucceſſors or aſſigns ſhall compound and agrée with the lords, owners and occupiers of the ſaid ſoile and ground.

Compoſiti.

And that it maie be further enacted, that the maior and citizens of the ſaid citie of Chicheſter, their ſucceſſors and aſſigns for euer, ſhall and maie haue, hold, poſſeſſe, vſe, inioy, continue and execute all ſuch iuriſdiction, power, rule gouernment, authoritie and correction of all the ſaid new cut, trench or chanell, and of the ground and banks on both ſides of the ſame, in maner and forme aforeſaid to be aſſigned, limited, appointed & laid out, and all roialties, liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, cuſtoms, fiſhing, fowling, lighterage, and all other profits, commodities, caſualties and aduantages whatſoeuer, as well of the ſame ground and ſoile, as of the water in the ſaid new cut, trench or chanell, and of either or anie of them, in as large, ample and beneficiall maner, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as they the ſaid maior and citizens of the citie aforeſaid, now lawfullie doo, or anie of their predeceſſors at anie time héertofore haue lawfullie doone, or of right maie, ſhould and ought to haue had, holden, vſed, inioied and executed anie iuriſdiction, power, rule, gouernment, correction, realties, liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, cuſtoms, fiſhings, fowlings, lighterage, & all other profits, commodities and aduantages within the ſaid citie of Chicheſter and the liberties thereof, and in, by and through the ſeuerall ports and hauens of Undering and Hornemouth, and in and by all the créeks, members and liberties of them or anie of them, according to the ancient cuſtoms had, vſed and inioied by the ſaid maior and citizens of the ſaid citie of Chicheſter, and their predeceſſors within the ſaid citie, and according to the forme and effect of ſundrie charters and grants vnto them the ſaid maior and citizens made and granted by the quéenes moſt noble progenitors, and by hir highneſſe confirmed, or by anie of thoſe waies or means.

And that it maie be alſo enacted, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to and for the ſaid maior and citizens of the citie aforeſaid, their deputies or workemen, to enter into anie maner of lands néere adioining to the ſaid new cut, trench or chanell, lieng within halfe a mile of the ſaid new cut, trench or chanell, there to view what brooks, waters, ſtreams and ſprings are in the ſaid lands, which brooks, waters, ſtreames and ſprings, maie fitlie, neceſſarilie and commodiouſlie be brought and conueied by dike or trench, vnto the ſaid new cut, trench and chanell, to increaſe the force of the freſh water in the ſaid trench or chanell, for the better mainteining, continuing, cleanſing and ſkouring of the ſaid new cut, trench or chanell. Upon which view by them made, if anie brooks, waters, ſtreams and ſprings be found in anie of the lands aforeſaid, lieng within halfe a mile of the ſaid new cut, trench or chanell, which will fitlie, neceſſarilie and commodiouſlie ſerue for the worke and purpoſe aboue mentioned.

Waters

That it ſhall and maie be likewiſe lawfull for the ſaid maior and citizens, their deputies or workemen, to limit, aſſigne appoint and laie out in anie of the ſaid lands where ſuch brooks, waters, ſtreames or ſprings ſhall be, ſuch and ſo much conuenient portion and portions, quantitie & quantities of land, and in ſuch conuenient place and places in the ſaid lands, as ſhall be thought apteſt and fitteſt for the conueiance of the ſaid brooks, waters, ſtreames and ſprings, vnto the new cut, trench or chanell aforeſaid, as they the ſaid maior and citizens, their deputies or workemen ſhall thinke good for that purpoſe.

And that it maie alſo be enacted, that after the ſaid portion or portions, quantitie and quantities of land, in anie the ſeuerall grounds aforeſaid, ſo by the ſaid maior and citizens, their deputies or workemen, in forme aforeſaid, and for the purpoſe laſt before mentioned, ſhall be aſſigned, limited, appointed and laid out. That it ſhall and maie alſo be lawfull to the ſaid maior and citizens, their deputies and workemen, to make dikes, trenches, or other neceſſarie conueiances in the ſaid lands for the paſſing and conueieng of the ſaid brooks, ſtreames, waters and ſprings, from place to place through all the ſaid lands, vnto the new cut, trench, or channell aforeſaid: and alſo to haue libertie from time to time to enter into the lands aforeſaid, after the dikes or trenches ſhall be there made (if néed ſo require) to repaire, amend, mainteine, clenſe, ſkoure, and kéepe the ſame ditches and trenches there made, for the conueiance and paſſage of the ſaid brooks, waters, ſtreames and ſprings, vnto the new cut, trench, or channell aforeſaid, without the let, trouble, or deniall of the lords, owners, or occupiers of the ſame lands: the ſaid maior and citizens, their ſucceſſors, and aſſignes, compounding and agréeing with the lords, owners, and occupiers of the ſame lands, for all ſuch ground as they ſhall vſe and and imploie in and about the ſaid dikes and trenches, and yéelding alſo and paieng vnto them ſuch ſatiſfaction and recompenſe for the ſame lands, with the loſſes, hinderances and damages, which they and euerie of them ſhall ſuſteine thereby, as ſhall be concluded and agréed for betwéene the ſaid lords, owners and occupiers of the ſame lands, and the ſaid maior and citizens.

Trenches

Compoſi.

And that it maie likewiſe be enacted, that the maior and citizens of the ſaid citie of Chicheſter, their ſucceſſors, deputies or workemen, ſhall not by vertue of this act, haue, take, vſe or imploie anie mans ground or land, to anie the purpoſes or vſes afore mentioned, vntill they haue compounded with the lords, owners, and occupiers of the ſame ground for the ſame.

Prouided alwaies that if anie lord, owner or occupier of anie ſuch ground or lands, néedfull or
requiſit to be vſed or imploied to or for the purpoſes aforeſaid, ſhall refuſe ſuch ſum or ſums of monie
or other compoſition for his or their title, intereſt or eſtate, of, and in the ſaid lands, as ſhall be
to him or them offered or tendered by the ſaid maior and citizens, their ſucceſſors or aſſigns, for, and
L.chancel. in recompenſe thereof: that then it ſhall and maie be lawfull to & for the lord chancellor of England,
or lord kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being, by his diſcretion, at the ſute and petition of
Commiſſi. the maior and citizens of the ſaid citie of Chicheſter, to appoint and authorize by commiſſion vnder
the great ſeale of England twelue commiſſioners, whereof foure to be aldermen or other diſcréet
citizens of the ſaid citie of Chicheſter inhabiting within the ſaid citie, and the other eight to be noble
men or gentlemen being in the commiſſion of peace in the ſaid countie of Suſſex, inhabiting
within the ſaid countie, which twelue commiſſioners or ſix of them, whereof two to be of the ſaid aldermen
or citizens of the ſaid citie of Chicheſter, and the other foure to be of the ſaid noble men or
gentlemen, by vertue of this act and of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and lawfull authoritie
by their diſcretion to name, aſſigne, appoint and determine what ſums of monie, yéerelie
Rents rent or other recompenſe, the lords, owners and occupiers of all, or anie of the lands or grounds to
be limited, aſſigned, appointed and laid out for the purpoſes aforeſaid or anie of them, their heirs or
aſſigns ſhall haue, take, and accept of the ſaid maior and citizens, and their ſucceſſors in full ſatiſfaction,
of, and for the ſame land and ground, or of and for anie other hinderance, damage, loſſe, decaie
or indempnitie that they the ſaid lords, owners and occupiers, or anie of them, their heires or aſſignes
ſhall or maie haue or ſuſteine by reaſon of the premiſſes, ſo as the ſame be ſet downe in writing,
Indentur. indented vnder their hands and ſeales, whereof the one part to be deliuered to the ſaid lords,
owners and occupiers of the ſaid lands and grounds, their heires or aſſignes, & the other part thereof
to the maior of the ſaid citie for the time being, within one moneth next after the ſame ſhall be ſo
ſet downe in writing: and that ſuch lords, owners and occupiers, their heires and aſſignes ſhall or
maie haue their remedie and recouerie of and for ſuch monie, yéerelie rent, or other recompenſe againſt
the maior and citizens of the ſaid citie of Chicheſter, and their ſucceſſors and others, by action
of debt, diſtreſſe or otherwiſe, as for ſuch like things in caſes at the common law is vſed, and like
Maintein proceſſe and procéeding to be therein, as in other like caſes at the common law is vſed. And be it
fenſes further enacted, that the maior and citizens of the ſaid citie of Chicheſter, and their ſucceſſors, ſhall
make and mainteine at their coſts and charges, the hedges, banks, wals, and fenſes requiſit and neceſſarie
betwéene the grounds ſo by them to be taken to the vſe aboueſaid, and the grounds of other
owners, and alſo conuenient bridges and waies for the paſſage of the quéens léege people and
their carriages.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons
Wharfe ſhall lade or vnlade anie goods, wares or merchandize in the ſaid new cut trench or channell, but
but at ſuch lading and vnlading place, wharfe or keie, as ſhall be made for that purpoſe, at or néere
the end of the ſaid new cut trench or channell next the ſaid citie of Chicheſter aforeſaid, vpon paine
Forfeit to forfeit for euerie tun weight which ſhall be ſo laden or vnladen in anie other place in the ſaid
new cut trench or channell twentie ſhillings, and ſo after that rate: which ſaid forfeitures ſhall be
to the maior and citizens of the ſaid citie, and their ſucceſſors, to the vſe aforeſaid, the ſame to be recouered
by the ſaid maior and citizens and their ſucceſſors by action of debt in anie court of record:
in which action, no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed. And that goods, wares and
merchandize ſhall or maie be laden or vnladen at the ſaid lading & vnlading place, wharfe or keie
ſo to be made at or néere the end of the ſaid new cut trench or channell next to the ſaid citie of Chicheſter,
as ſafelie and lawfullie to all intents and purpoſes, as the ſame might haue béene laden or
vnladen at the foreſaid old péere or keie before the making of this act.

Prouided alwaies, that if the ſaid commiſſioners or ſix of them as aforeſaid, ſhall name,
aſſigne, appoint or determine anie ſum or ſums of monie, other than by paiment of yéerelie rent to
be giuen or paid by the ſaid maior and citizens or their ſucceſſors, to the lords, owners, and occupiers
of the ſame land or ground, to be limited, aſſigned, appointed, & laid out for the purpoſes aforeſaid,
or anie of them, that then before ſuch time as the ſaid maior and citizens or their ſucceſſors
ſhall haue, take, vſe, or imploie, the ſaid land or ground, or anie part thereof to the purpoſes or vſes
before mentioned, the ſaid maior and citizens, or their ſucceſſors ſhall paie or ſatiſfie, or cauſe to be
paid or ſatiſfied the ſaid ſum or ſums of monie to the ſaid lords, owners, and occupiers, their executors
or aſſignes, ſo that the ſaid lords, owners, and occupiers, or anie of them, require and demand
the ſame at the dwelling houſe of the maior of the aforeſaid citie of Chicheſter for the time being.

Prouided alſo that this preſent act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe be
auaileable, extend, or giue anie libertie to the ſaid maior and citizens, and their ſucceſſors, or anie
of them, to haue or take anie the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or anie liberties, franchiſes,
realties, priuileges, iuriſdictions, rights, cuſtoms, or duties of the right honorable Charles lord
L Howard Howard, baron of Effingham, lord chamberleine of hir maieſties moſt honorable houſhold, and of
the moſt noble order of the garter knight, his heires or aſſignes, of or in the manor of Appledram
in the countie of Suſſex aforeſaid, or anie part or parcell thereof, or thereunto belonging or appertaining,
or otherwiſe howſoeuer, without the ſpeciall aſſent and agreement of the ſaid lord Howard
his heires or aſſignes firſt had and obteined in writing vnder his or their hand and ſeale.

An

An act for clothmaking in the townes of Boxſtead and Langham, in the countie of Eſſex.

Chap.23.

Whereas by a certeine act of parlement beginning at Weſtminſter the twentith daie of Januarie, in the fourth and fift yéeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and quéene Marie, and there continued vntill the ſeuenth daie of March, in the ſaid fourth and fift yéeres of the reignes of the ſaid late king and quéene, amongſt other things it was enacted, that from and after the firſt daie of Maie then next following, no perſon or perſons whatſoeuer ſhould vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing or rowing of woollen clothes long or ſhort, or kerſies, plaine whites, or plaine ſtraights, to the intent to put the ſame to ſale, but onelie in a market towne where cloth had continuallie béene vſed to be made by the ſpace of ten yéeres then laſt paſt, or in a citie, borough, or towne corporat, vpon paine of forfeiture for euerie ſuch woollen cloth or kerſie, made, wouen or rowed out of ſuch citie, borough, towne corporat or market towne, fiue pounds: and where alſo it is prouided in the ſaid act, that it ſhall be lawfull to anie perſon then vſing or exerciſing the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of cloth or kerſie, to inhabit or dwell where they then did dwell, and there to vſe the making, weauing or rowing of cloth or kerſie as he hath heretofore, anie thing in the ſaid act notwithſtanding: And where it is further prouided by the ſaid act, that it ſhall be lawfull to all and euerie perſon or perſons which then did, or after that time ſhould inhabit or dwell in anie of the ſhires of Northwales, Cheſhire, or Lancaſhire, Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Northumberland, biſhoprike of Durham, Cornewall, Suffolke, Kent, the towne of Goddelmine in the countie of Surreie, or Yorkeſhire, being not within twelue miles of the citie of Yorke, or in anie of the townes or villages néere adioining to the water of Strowd in the countie of Gloceſter, where clothes haue béene vſuallie made by the ſpace of twentie yéeres then laſt paſt, and hauing béene a prentiſe to the occupation of clothmaking, or vſed the ſame by the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres, to ſet vp, vſe, and exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of woollen cloth out of a citie, borough, or market towne, as before they might haue doone, anie thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And whereas by one other act beginning at Weſtminſter the thrée and twentith of Januarie, in the firſt yéere of the reigne of our ſouereigne ladie Elizabeth the quéene that now is, and there prorogued vntill the fiue and twentith daie of the ſame moneth, and then there holden and continued vntill the eight daie of Maie, then next following, amongſt other things it was enacted in maner and forme following, that foraſmuch as the townes, & villages of Bocking, Weſtbarghol, Dedham, and Cockſhall in the countie of Eſſex, be faire large townes and as well planted for clothmaking, as the ſaid towne of Goddelmine, or better, and few townes in this realme better planted for that purpoſe, and haue béene inhabited of a long time with clothmakers, which haue made, and dailie doo make good and true cloth to the great commonwealth of the countrie there, and nothing preiudiciall to, or for the commonwealth of this realme, it was therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the ſaid laſt recited parlement, that it ſhould be lawfull to all and euerie ſuch perſon or perſons which now doo inhabit or dwell, or hereafter ſhall dwell in the ſaid townes or villages of Bocking, Weſtbargholl, Cockſhall, and Dedham, or in anie of them, now vſing or exerciſing, or that hereafter ſhall vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of cloth or kerſie, by the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres at the leaſt, or haue béene prentiſe thereto by the like ſpace of ſeuen yéeres, to inhabit and dwell in the ſame villages & townes of Bocking, Weſtbargholl, Cockſhall, and in euerie or anie of them, and to vſe the making and weauing or rowing of cloth or kerſie, as before that time they might haue doone, if the ſaid act had neuer béene made, anie thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie thereof made, or anie other act, ſtatute or law heretofore made, or hereafter to be made, to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

And foraſmuch as the townes of Boxſtead and Langham in the ſaid countie of Eſſex, are faire ancient townes, and aſwell planted for clothmaking, as anie of the ſaid townes of Bocking, Weſtbargholl, Dedham, and Cockſhall, and few townes in this realme better planted for that purpoſe, and haue béene inhabited a long time with clothmakers, which haue made, and dailie doo make good and true cloth, to the great commonwealth of the countrie there, by ſetting to worke a great number of poore people, aſwell within the ſaid townes of Boxſtead and Langham, as in diuerſe other villages and townes there round about, and being nothing preiudiciall to or for the commonwealth of this realme: be it therfore enacted and ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that it ſhall be lawfull to and for all and euerie ſuch perſon or perſons which now doo inhabit or dwell, or that hereafter ſhall inhabit or dwell in the ſaid townes or villages of Boxſtead and Langham, now vſing or exerciſing, or that hereafter ſhall vſe or exerciſe the feat or myſterie of making, weauing or rowing of cloth or kerſie, by the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres at the leaſt, or haue béene, or ſhall be hereafter prentiſe therevnto by the ſpace of ſeuen yéeres, to inhabit and dwell in the ſaid townes or villages of Boxſtead and Langham, and there to vſe the making, weauing or rowing of cloth or kerſie, as before the making of the ſaid ſtatute of the fourth and fift yéeres of the reigne of king Philip and quéene Marie they might haue doone, and as the ſaid act had neuer béene had nor made, anie thing in the ſaid act to the contrarie thereof made, or anie other act, ſtatute or law heretofore made to the contrarie hereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prentiſe.

An act for the keeping of the ſea banks, and ſea works, in the countie of Norfolke.

Chap. 24

Whereas in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter in the ſecond and third yéeres of the reigne of the late king Philip and quéene Marie, one act was made and ordeined for the amending and mainteining of high waies, which ſaid act hauing no longer continuance but for ſeuen yéeres after the end of the ſame parlement, was afterwards by one other act of parlement made in the fift yéere of the quéenes maieſties reigne that now is, reuiued to haue further continuance for a certeine time yet induring, in which ſaid act made in the ſaid fift yéere, and one other act made in the eightéenth yéere of hir maieſties reigne, there were conteined diuerſe further additions and ordinances, tending to the amendment and maintenance of the ſaid high waies: And whereas the ſea banks and ſea works in ſundrie parts of the ſea coaſts within the countie of Norfolke (not being within the particular charge of anie perſon or perſons, or of anie towneſhip, or to be mainteined by anie other common charge) are by the working of the ſea ruined and decaied, to the great hurt and preiudice of manie towneſhips within thrée miles of the ſaid banks and ſea works, and likelie dailie more and more to grow in ruine and decaie, if conuenient remedie be not prouided in that behalfe: and whereas the high waies within thrée miles of the ſaid ſea banks and ſea works, be ſo grauellie and ſandie, as neither néed nor require for the amendment of the ſame ſo manie of the ſaid daie works, as be limited and appointed by the ſaid ſtatutes, the ſurpluſage of which ſaid daie works, if it might be yéerelie imploied towards the repairing, amending and maintenance of ſuch of the ſaid ſea banks and ſea works, as are not or ought not to be made and mainteined at the particular charge of anie perſon or perſons, or at the charge of anie towneſhip, or by acreſhot, or other common charge, would be a ſingular benefit and helpe to the aforeſaid towneſhip within thrée miles of the ſaid ſea banks and ſea works ſo yéerelie to be made and mainteined: For remedie whereof be it enacted and ordeined by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from and after the feaſt of Pentecoſt now next inſuing, the iuſtices of peace within the ſaid countie of Norfolke, ſhall and maie yéerelie at anie generall ſeſſions to be holden within the ſaid countie, for and towards the making and amending of anie of the ſaid ſea banks or ſea works (now being, or that hereafter ſhall be in ruine or decaie) limit and appoint ſo manie of the aforeſaid daie works, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought ſuperfluous and not néedfull to be imploied towards the amendment of the aforeſaid high waies within thrée miles of the ſaid ſea banks or ſea works, which ſhall néedfullie require anie ſuch reparation or amendment.

Iuſti. of p.

And be it further enacted, that euerie perſon and perſons, dwelling within thrée miles of the ſaid ſea banks and ſea works néedfullie to be amended, as is aforeſaid, ſhall yéerelie vpon reaſonable warning giuen, during ſo manie daies as ſhall be limited and appointed in the ſaid ſeſſions, in reſpect of his and their labor and carriages, ſtand and be in that degrée charged and chargeable towards the making, repairing and amending of the ſaid ſea banks or ſea works, as by the aforeſaid ſtatutes they ſtand charged and chargable for the amendment of anie high waies, and that they and euerie of them for the not dooing and performing of the ſame, ſhall incurre the like paine, penaltie and forfetture as is conteined in the aforeſaid ſtatutes made for the amendment of high waies, and euerie of them. And the ſaid iuſtices likewiſe in their aforeſaid generall ſeſſions, ſhall and maie nominate and appoint the high conſtables of euerie hundred that ſhall be charged and chargeable by force of this act towards the making or amending of the ſaid ſea banks or ſea works, to be ſurueiors of the ſaid ſea works and ſea banks, and that they and euerie of them ſhall take vpon them the execution of the ſaid charge and office, and dulie performe the ſame, vpon ſuch like paine and forfeiture as by the ſaid ſtatutes or anie of them to be impoſed vpon anie ſurueior or ſurueiors for not taking vpon him or them the office of ſurueior for the amendment of the high waies. And that euerie perſon and perſons which ſhall be yéerelie charged to the making and maintenance of the ſaid banks or ſea works, ſhall be diſcharged of ſo manie daies towards the making of the high waies, as ſhall be imploied and beſtowed towards the making and amending of the ſaid ſea works and ſea banks, all the ſaid penalties and forfeitures to be leuied in maner and forme as in the ſaid ſtatutes are limited or appointed. This act to indure and continue for the ſpace of fiue yéeres, and from thenſefoorth vnto the end of the parlement next inſuing the ſaid fiue yéeres.

An act for the explanation of the ſtatute for the maintenance of Rocheſter bridge.

Chap. 25.

Whereas by the former part of the ſtatute made in the eightéenth yéere of the quéenes maieſties reigne, and by the prouiſo in the end of the ſame ſtatute, the intent and meaning is, that the contribution monie of the lands and tenements contributorie to the repaire and maintenence of Rocheſter bridge in the countie of Kent, ought from time to time to be taxed by the two wardens and twelue aſſiſtants of the ſaid bridge, or by the more part of them (when néed of ſuch contribution ſhould require) for ſupplie of thoſe reparations of the ſaid bridge, which the reuenues of the lands proper and belonging to the ſaid bridge will not ſuffice to doo. And whereas the ſaid two wardens and twelue aſſiſtants, bée euerie yeare elected of the owners of lands contributorie as aforeſaid, and the accounts of all receipts and paiments are by the two wardens euerie yeare duelie made, and the monie dulie imploied as is limited by the ſaid late ſtatute, yet for want of expreſſe words, limiting that the ſaid wardens and aſſiſtants ſhould take the ſaid contributorie lands in ſuch caſe of want as aforeſaid, the ſame wardens and aſſiſtants hitherto haue beene doubtfull, and haue forborne to make ſuch tax, and thereby haue beene forced vpon their owne credits and freendſhips to procure the want aforeſaid to be ſupplied by ſome beneuolent lones and gifts of ſundrie perſons, a matter verie difficult, and not to be truſted vpon for perpetuall mainteinance of the ſaid bridge. Be it therefore declared, explaned, ordeined, and enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that from time to time hereafter, as oft as the rents or other profits of the lands proper and belonging to the ſaid bridge, ſhall not be ſufficient to beare the charge of reparations of the ſaid bridge. The ſaid two wardens and twelue aſſiſtants for the time being, being elected (of the owners of lands contributorie) or the ſaid two wardens togither, with the more part of the ſaid twelue aſſiſtants, ſhall and lawfullie maie tax all the ſaid contributorie lands and tenements, rating euerie pariſh where thoſe lands doo lie, reaſonablie and proportionablie at ſuch ſumme of monie, and to be paid in ſuch maner and forme, as by the ſaid two wardens, and twelue aſſiſtants, or the ſaid wardens with the moſt part of the twelue aſſiſtants as aforeſaid (aſſembled at the accuſtomed place of election) ſhall be limited and appointed in writing vnder their hands and ſeales: for due leuie and ſatiſfaction whereof, it ſhall be lawfull to anie perſon by the ſaid two wardens and aſſiſtants, or two wardens with the moſt part of the twelue aſſiſtants as aforeſaid (vnder their hands and ſeales in writing authorized) to leuie the ſame monie taxed, to take and ſeize the goods and chattels of anie of the inhabitants, or owners of contributorie lands, in the pariſh where anie part of the ſaid monie ſo taxed ſhall be vnpaid, and to leuie the ſame monie by the ſale of the ſaid goods and chattels, and if the goods or chattels ſo taken, ſeized and ſold, ſhall amount to more value than the ſaid taxation ſhall come vnto, that then the reſidue of the ſaid monie, ouer and aboue the ſaid taxation, ſhall be deliuered vnto the perſon or perſons, whoſe goods or chattels ſhall be ſo ſold. And for a conuenient aſſemblie to make a due election of ſuch wardens and aſſiſtants yearelie, as will bée carefull for mainteinance of the ſaid bridge, it is further ordeined and enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie yeare at the election of the ſaid two wardens and twelue aſſiſtants (by the ſaid former ſtatute limited) two at the leaſt of houſholders inhabitants of euerie pariſh, in which there are foure houſholders at the leaſt, within ſeuen miles of the ſaid bridge, and wherein anie of the ſaid contributorie lands doo lie, ſhalbe preſent to giue their voices at the ſame election, vpon paine of ten ſhillings to be forfeited by the inhabitants of euerie ſuch pariſh, making default of ſuch appearance, the ſame penalties to be leuied in forme as afore is limited, for leuieng of the contribution monie, taxed as aforeſaid, and to be imploied vpon the reparations of the ſaid bridge, and the expenſes of the ſaid wardens, aſſiſtants, or inhabitants, at the ſaid election daie, to be paid or borne at their owne charges, euerie man to beare his owne charge.

Wardens

Tax

Electiō of wardens.

An act for explaning of the ſtatute for the amending of the high waies betweene Midleton and the kings ferrie, leading into the iſle of Sheppie in the countie of Kent.

Chap. 26.

WHereas at the parlement holden in the eighteenth yeare of the queenes maieſties reigne that now is, there was one verie neceſſarie and profitable law then made, for the repairing and mainteining of the ferrie and paſſage called the kings ferrie, within the iſle of Sheppie in the countie of Kent, and for the vſuall high waie leading from the market towne called Midleton to the ſaid ferrie: in and by which act or ſtatute for the repairing and amending of the ſaid high waie leading from Midleton to the ſaid ferrie, being in great decaie, it is amongſt other things enacted, that it ſhould be lawfull from thenſeforth yearelie during the ſpace of ten yeares, for thrée iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, next inhabiting to the ſaid towne of Midleton within the ſaid countie of Kent, reaſonablie to aſſeſſe and tax all and euerie land occupiers dwelling out of the ſaid iſle, and within iiij. miles diſtant from the ſaid ferrie, as to their diſcretions ſhould ſéeme conuenient, not exceeding the ſum of one penie vpon euerie acre of freſh marſh and vpland in one yere, and vpon euerie ten acres of ſalt marſh, one penie in one yeare. And for as much as vpon the letter of the ſame branch ſome doubt and queſtion hath riſen whether the ſaid iuſtices could ſeſſe anie but ſuch as be land occupiers, and dwelling out of the ſaid iſle, and within foure miles diſtant of the ſaid ferrie: and that thereby the taxations by them to be made by the letter of the ſaid law, will not ſuffice to repaire the ſaid decaied waies, for that the lands and grounds lieng out of the ſaid iſle, and within foure miles diſtant from the ſaid ferrie, are for the moſt part occupied by ſuch perſons as be inhabiting without the compaſſe of the ſaid foure miles, by reaſon whereof the ſaid high waies remaine ſtill vnrepaired and not amended, and are growne into further decaie, than at the time of the making of the ſaid ſtatute they were, to the great danger and annoiance of the queenes maieſties ſubiects paſſing by and through the ſame. For the better explanation of the ſaid ſtatute, and for the redreſſe of the ſaid waies, be it now enacted by the queene our ſoueraigne ladie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that yearelie from henſeforth for euer, betwéene the

feaſt of Eaſter and the feaſt of Pentecoſt, it ſhall and maie be lawfull to and for ſix, fiue, foure, or
Iuſti. of p. Tax
three iuſtices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, inhabiting within eight miles of the
ſaid towne of Middleton within the ſaid countie of Kent, to aſſeſſe and tax vpon all and euery the
lands and grounds lieng and being, without the ſaid iſle, and within foure miles diſtant from the
ſaid ferrie, ſuch aſſeſſements and taxations for and towards the repairing and amending of the
ſaid high waie, as to them ſhall ſeeme reaſonable, notwithſtanding that the owners or occupiers
of the ſame lands or grounds be dwelling without the compaſſe of the ſaid foure miles,
ſo that the ſame aſſeſſements and taxations exceed not aboue one penie for euerie acre of freſh
marſh & vpland for one yere, and not aboue one penie for euerie ten acres of ſalt marſh for one
yere, the ſaid former act, or anie article, branch, or thing therein conteined to the contrarie thereof
notwithſtanding. And that the ſaid taxations and aſſeſſements ſhall be leuied and imploied for
and towards the repairing of the ſaid high waie, by ſuch perſon and perſons dwelling out of
the ſaid iſle within foure miles of the ſaid ferrie, as by the iuſtices that ſhall aſſeſſe and tax
the ſame ſhall be limited and appointed, and the ſame perſon and perſons ſo to be appointed, to
Authoritie
haue like power and authoritie for the leuieng thereof by diſtreſſe, in ſuch maner and forme as is
limited to the ſaid ferrie warden, by the ſaid recited ſtatute for the leuieng and gathering of aſſeſſements
within the ſaid iſle, and the ſaid perſon and perſons ſo to be appointed to account and
to deliuer the arrerages thereof (if anie happen to be) to the ſaid iuſtices at ſuch time and place as
by them ſhall be appointed.

An act for the inning of Earith and Plumſted marſh.

Chap 27.
Whereas diuers ſtatutes were and haue beene made and prouided before this time, in
the fiue, eight, fourteene, and three and twentith yeares of the queenes maieſties moſt
happie reigne, for the winning and inning of the ſurrounded marſhes, lieng and being
in the pariſhes of Earith, Liſnes, and Plumſted, in the countie of Kent, from the
water and flouds of the riuer of Thames: and whereas Iohn Baptiſta Caſtilion, Thomas
Smith, George Barne, Richard Yoong, Thomas Fiſher, Ferdinando Pointz, Iames Guichardine,
and Roger Iames, by lawfull aſſignements had, haue, or ought to haue to them, their
heirs and aſſignes, all ſuch authoritie, intereſt, and benefit, as the inners of anie of them in any of
the ſaid ſtatutes named, had or ought to haue, in or about the inning or winning of the ſaid marſhes.
And where, in and about the inning and winning of the ſaid marſhes, the ſaid Iohn Baptiſta
Caſtilion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Yoong, Thomas Fiſher, Ferdinando
Pointz, Iames Guichardine, and Roger Iames, haue beene at great and exceſſiue charges, & by
the means of ſhortneſſe of time to them limited and expired, as alſo by the default of vnſkilfull
workemen, who tooke vpon them the ſaid worke, the ſaid inners are in danger of great loſſe: and
for that the inning and winning of the ſaid marſhes is verie beneficiall to the commonwealth,
the performance whereof requireth both a verie great charge and long time. It is therefore now
enacted by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, & the commons
in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall and maie be
lawfull to the ſaid Iohn Baptiſta Caſtilion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Yoong,
Thomas Fiſher. Ferdinando Pointz, Iames Guichardine, and Roger Iames, their heirs and
aſſignes, and to euerie other their ſeruants, factors, deputies, labourers and workemen, and to euerie
of them, at the coſts and charges of the ſaid Iohn Baptiſta Caſtilion, Thomas Smith,
George Barne, Richard Yoong, Thomas Fiſher, Ferdinando Pointz, Iames Guichardine, and
Roger Iames, their heirs and aſſignes at all and euerie time and times after the end of this ſeſſion
6. yeeres
of parlement, during the terme of ſix yeares then next following, to inne, fenſe, and win all
and ſingular the grounds and marſhes aforeſaid now ſurrounded or ouerflowne with water, or
anie part or parcell of them or anie of them at their wils and pleaſures, and to labour, worke, and
trauell, from time to time, during the ſaid terme of ſix yeares, in, about, and vpon the inning, fenſing
and winning of the ſaid grounds and marſhes, and euerie or any of them, or in, about & vpon
the inning fenſing & winning of anie part or parcell of them, or anie of them. And for the inning
Earth Reed
and fenſing of the ſaid marſhes & grounds, and for the mainteining & continuing of the inning and
fenſing of the ſaid marſhes & grounds to be inned, to cut & take ſo much growing reed & earth, as
is or ſhall be vpon the premiſſes, as ſhall be neceſſarie for the firſt making of the wall of the ſaid
marſhes, without contradiction or deniall of anie perſon or perſons. The value of the ſame reed to
be borne proportionablie by the owners of the grounds that ſhalbe inned, according to their ſeuerall
quantities of their grounds that ſhall be ſo inned, and ſo likewiſe by the ſpace of one yere after
ſuch inning, for the mainteinance and repairing of the ſame wall, and not otherwiſe to be imploied.
And that immediatlie after the ſubſtantiall inning, fenſing, and winning of the ſaid
grounds and marſhes, or anie of them, or anie part or parcell of them, or of any of them from the
ſaid water and flouds as is aforeſaid, the ſaid Iohn Baptiſta Caſtilion, Thomas Smith, George
Barne, Richard Yoong, Thomas Fiſher, Ferdinando Pointz, Iames Guichardine, and Roger
Iames, their heirs and aſſignes, ſhall haue and inioie to them, their heirs and aſſignes for euer,
the one halfe of all the ſaid grounds ſo inned, and the other part or remaine thereof, ſhall be
and belong to ſuch owners as haue anie marſh land within that parcell ſo inned, according
to the ſeuerall proportions of their quantities, rights, titles and intereſts which they now haue

in the ſaid parcell ſo inned. And alſo in conſideration that they the ſaid inners ſhall ſubſtantiallie and ſufficientlie mainteine and repaire the wals and banks of the ſame marſhes ſo hereafter to be won, by the ſpace of one whole yeere next after the inning and partition thereof, at the coſts & charges of the ſaid inners, they the ſaid inners ſhall further haue and inioy to them and to their heires one eight part of the other halfe of the ſaid grounds and marſhes ſo hereafter inned, fenſed & won, and ſhall likewiſe haue partition of the ſaid eight part: and that the ſaid moitie and eight part that ſhall be and apperteine to the ſaid inners, their heires and aſſignes by the partition thereof to be made, ſhall be holden of the queenes maieſtie hir heires and ſucceſſors, as of hir manor of eaſt Gréenewich in the countie of Kent, in frée ſoccage by fealtie, and one penie rent for euerie acre. And that further, in conſideration of the great coſts, charges and trauell, aſwell heretofore as hereafter to be ſuſteined about the inning of the ſame marſhes, the ſaid moitie and eight part that ſhall apperteine to the ſaid inners, ſhall be diſcharged of all parſonage tithes whatſoeuer, for and during the terme of ſeuen yeeres next after the inning, winning and fenſing of the ſame.

Socage

And it is likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all bonds, couenants and agréements heretofore had or made, whereby the ſaid inners, their heires or aſſignes ſhould haue anie leſſe or ſhorter time for the inning, winning and fenſing of the ſaid marſhes, or whereby the ſame inners, their heires and aſſignes ſhould haue and inioy anie leſſer or ſmaller portion of the ſaid marſhes for their charges, paines and induſtrie about the inning and winning of the marſhes, than is limited and appointed vnto them by this preſent act, and that all bonds, couenants and promiſes tending to the preuenting, hindering, or ſtaieng of the making of this act, ſhall be vtterlie void, fruſtrate, and of no force or effect in the law, anie thing to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Bonds

Void

And be it further by authoritie of this preſent act enacted, that immediatlie after the ſubſtantiall inning of the ſaid marſhes, it ſhall and maie be lawfull for the ſaid inners, their heires and aſſignes, and the ſuruiuor of them, and the heires and aſſignes of euerie of them, and the ſaid owners of ſuch ground as ſhall be inned, their heires and aſſignes, or in default of the owners, vpon requeſt thereof to be made by the ſaid inners, their heires or aſſignes, to thrée or foure of the ſaid owners, their heires and aſſignes to reſort to the right honorable the lord chancellor of England for the time being: and that by the authoritie of this act, that the ſaid lord chancellor ſhall and maie award forth a commiſſion to ſuch perſon and perſons as to his diſcretion ſhall be thought méet, to make partition and diuiſion betwéene the ſaid owners and inners, and alſo betwéene the ſaid owners according to the ſeuerall proportions of their quantities, rights, titles and intereſts which they now haue in the ſaid parcels ſo inned, according to the true intent and meaning of this eſtatute: and vpon the making of the ſaid diuiſion and partition, it is the true intent and meaning of the ſaid inners and owners, & of this preſent act, that euerie owner by indifferent appointment of the ſaid commiſſioners, ſhall haue his part aſſigned to him ſeuerallie out of ſuch of the ſaid inned marſhes, as was his owne proper lands before the making of this preſent act.

L. chancel.

Commiſſi.

Prouided alſo, that euerie owner and inner that ſhall haue anie land ſo inned, ſhall haue fit and conuenient maine waies for drift and carriage as néed ſhall require through the ſaid marſhes that ſhall be ſo inned, for the vſe of their grounds inned, without diſturbance of the particular owner or his or their heires or aſſignes.

Waies

Prouided alwaies, that this act ſhall not extend to the late inned marſhes, commonlie called or knowne by the name of Earith marſhes, or the banks, walls, and forelands of the ſame, or to the réed or other commodities growing or comming, in or by reaſon of the ſame, or anie part thereof.

Eri. marſh

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all ſuch of the ſaid ſurrounded marſh lands as ſhall be by the ſaid inners their heires or aſſignes, or anie of them inned, and are now holden of Edmund Cooke of Northcraie in the countie of Kent eſquire, as of his manors within the ſaid countie of Kent, called Liſnes and Fauntz, or of either of them, or which are parcell of the ſaid manors or of either of them, ſhall be holden of him the ſaid Edmund Cooke, his heires and aſſignes onelie, as of ſuch of the ſaid manors whereof the ſaid marſh lands are now holden, or are parcell in ſoccage tenure by fealtie, and one penie rent yéerelie to be paid at the feaſt of ſaint John Baptiſt, to the ſaid Edmund Cooke, his heires and aſſignes for euerie acre of the ſame by ſuch perſon and perſons as are or hereafter ſhall be tenants thereof for all ſeruices.

E. Cooke

Socage

An act of one ſubſidie granted by the clergie.

Chap. 28.

WHere the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, haue for certeine conſiderations louinglie and liberallie giuen and granted vnto the quéenes moſt excellent maieſtie, a ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, to be taken and leuied of all and ſingular their promotions ſpirituall within the ſame prouince, during the terme of thrée yéeres now next inſuing, in ſuch certeine maner and forme, and with ſuch exceptions and prouiſions, as be ſpecified and conteined in a certeine inſtrument by them thereof made and deliuered vnto the quéenes highneſſe, vnder the ſeale of the moſt reuerend father in God, John, now archbiſhop of Canturburie, and primat of all England, which inſtrument is now exhibited in this preſent parlement to be ratified and confirmed. The tenor whereof inſueth in theſe words.

Illuſtriſſimæ & ſereniſsimæ in Chriſto principi,& dominæ noſtræ clemẽtiſsimæ,dominæ Elizabethæ,Dei gratia,Angliæ,Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ,fidei defenſori,&c. Iohannis diuina prouidentia Cantuar.archiepiſcopus , totius Angliæ primas & metropolitanus, omnimodam obedientiam, & ſubiectionem, ac felicitatem, & ſalutem in eo per quem reges regnant, & principes dominantur.Veſtræ ſereniſſimæ regiæ ſublimitati per præſens publicum inſtrumentum, ſiue has literas noſtras teſtimoniales ſignificamus & notum facimus, quod prælati & clerus noſtræ Cantuarienſis prouinciæ in ſacra ſynodo prouinciali ſiue conuocatione,vigore & authoritate breuis regii veſtri in ea parte nobis directi, in domo capitulari eccleſiæ veſtræ cathedralis diui Pauli London,viceſsimo quarto die menſis Nouembris, anno Domini, milleſimo quingenteſimo octogeſimo quarto iam current.inchoata & celebrata,ac de die in diem & loco in locum vſque ad & in decimum ſextum diem præſentis mẽſis Decembris continuata & prorogata in domo capitulari eccleſiæ cathedralis predict.eodem decimo ſexto die præſentis menſis Decembris legitime congregati pro quibuſdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus cauſis per nos eis propoſitis,ac inter eos matura deliberatione ponderatis,pro defenſione regnorũ & dominiorum veſtrorum , nec non & pro eorum erga veſtram regiam ſublimitatem officio , quoddam vltraneum ac ſpontaneum & voluntarium ſubſidium veſtræ regiæ munificentiæ vnanimi eorum cõſenſu & aſſenſu dederunt & conceſſerunt,prout tenore præſentis publici inſtrumenti (ſeriem conceſſionis huiuſmodi in ſe continent) plenius liquet & apparet : humiliter & obnixè veſtræ regiæ maieſtati ſupplicantes, quatenus hoc eorum ſubſidium pro veſtra ſolita clementia benigne accipiatis,ac bene conſulere gratioſe dignemini.Tenor vero dictæ conceſſionis de verbo in verbum ſequitur,& eſt talis.

The prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie,being lawfullie congregated and aſſembled togither in a conuocation or ſynod , conſidering their bounden duties to your maieſtie their moſt naturall and gracious ſoueraigne ladie, and hauing in remembrance the manifold and ample benefits which they dailie receiue,not onelie by your moſt gracious & godlie gouernement whereby they be conſerued in peace and quietneſſe, and ſo more able to ſerue God, and intend to their office and vocation,but alſo,and that moſt chéerelie,by the ſetting forth & aduancing of Gods moſt holie word,and his ſincere and true religion in this your realme,and aboliſhing of all forren power contrarie to the ſame:conſidering alſo aſwell the great charges, wherwith it cannot be but that your maieſtie from time to time is like to be burthened, in defending and preſeruing this your realme with other your highneſſe dominions, & alſo the great charges wherewith your maieſtie hath bin and is like to be charged by reaſon of popiſh mutinies and attempts to the ouerthrow of true religion and your highneſſe eſtate, as much as ſuch practiſes either could or can preuaile.

In conſideration of the premiſſes, and for a true declaration of their bounden duties, good hearts & minds towards your maieſtie, with one vniforme agréement,accord and conſent togither, with moſt heartie good will haue giuen and granted, and by theſe preſents doo giue and grant to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors,one ſubſidie in maner and forme following.

That is to ſaie, that euerie archbiſhop, biſhop,deane, archdeacon, prouoſt, maiſter of college, prebendarie, parſon and vicar, and euerie other perſon and perſons, of whatſoeuer name or degrée he or they be within the prouince of Canturburie,inioieng any ſpirituall promotion,or other temporall poſſeſſion to the ſame ſpirituall promotion annexed , now not diuided or ſeparated by act of parlement or otherwiſe from the poſſeſſion of the clergie, ſhall paie to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors , for euerie pound that he maie yéerelie diſpend by reaſon of the ſaid ſpirituall promotion,the ſum of vj.s.And for the true & certeine value of all the promotions & euerie of them,wherof the paiment of this ſubſidie ſhall be made,the rate,taxation,valuation, & eſtimation now remaining of record in your maieſties court of excheker,for ẏ paiment of a perpetuall diſme or tenth granted vnto your maieſties moſt noble father, in the 26 yéere of his reigne, concerning ſuch promotions as now be in the poſſeſſion of ẏ clergie,ſhall onlie be followed & obſerued without making any valuation,rate,taxation or eſtimation,other than in the ſaid record is now compriſed.

Prouided alwaies,that forasmuch as the tenth part of the ſaid rate and valuation before mentioned is yéerelie paid to your highneſſe for the ſaid perpetuall diſme,ſo as there remaineth onelie nine parts yéerelie to the incumbent cléere : This ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound ſhall be vnderſtanded and meant onelie of euerie pound of the ſaid nine parts, and of no more.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon that is alreadie promoted to anie benefice or ſpirituall promotion , & hath compounded with your maieſtie for the firſt fruits of the ſame ſithens the ſecond daie of October laſt paſt, in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred foure ſcore and foure, or that is or hereafter ſhall be promoted to anie benefice or ſpirituall promotion, and ſhall compound with your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors,for the firſt fruits of the ſame,on this ſide the ſecond daie of October , which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord one thouſand fiue hundreth fourescore and ſeuen, ſhall be contributorie or charged for the ſame benefice or promotion to your highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors with anie part of this ſubſidie, during the firſt yéere after the time of anie ſuch compounding for his firſt fruits: And that euerie ſuch perſon alreadie promoted to anie benefice or ſpirituall promotion , as hath compounded with your maieſtie for the firſt fruits of the ſame, betwéene the ſecond daie October,in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred fourescore and thrée, and the ſaid ſecond daie of October, in the yeare of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred fourescore and foure, ſhall be contributorie or charged for the ſame promotion to your highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, but onelie with the moitie of the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in reſpect that the moitie of his firſt fruits for the ſaid promotion remained vnpaid to your maieſtie the ſaid ſecond of October, 1584.

And your prelats and clergie doo alſo grant, that this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound, of the nine parts of the yeerelie value of euerie promotion ſpirituall aforeſaid within the ſaid prouince taxed as is aforeſaid, ſhall be paid to your maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, within three yeeres next inſuing the date hereof, in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, two ſhillings of euerie pound aforeſaid, in euerie of the ſaid three yeeres. The firſt paiment thereof to be due at the ſecond daie of October now next inſuing, in the yeere of our Lord, 1585. And the ſecond paiment thereof to be due at the ſecond daie of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord 1586. And the third paiment thereof to be due at the ſecond daie of October, in the yeere of our Lord 1587, to be deliuered & paid yeerelie by ſuch perſon and perſons as in this preſent grant ſhall be appointed to haue the collection therof, to the lord high treaſuror, or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or to ſuch perſon or perſons, & in ſuch place or places, as ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint to be paid, at or before the two and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in euerie of the ſaid three yeeres, without paieng anie thing to the receiuer, or to anie other officer or perſons to be aſſigned for the receipt thereof, for anie acquitance or other diſcharge vpon anie ſuch paiment or receipt of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, to be giuen and deliuered, but onelie foure penſe, & that to the clerke for writing of euerie of the ſame acquitances or diſcharge for euerie of the ſame paiments.

Item, your highneſſe ſaid prelats & clergie alſo doo grant, that euerie preeſt and all other eccleſiaſticall perſons, hauing anie penſion paiable by your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, free chapels, chanteries, fraternities, guilds and hoſpitals, or of anie other ſpirituall dignitie or corporation now diſſolued within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall likewiſe paie to your highnes, your heires & ſucceſſors, ſix ſhillings of euerie pound, of the ſaid penſions, within the ſaid three yeeres, at ſuch daies and times as are before ſpecified. And that for the ſure paiment thereof, deduction & detention of the ſaid ſix ſhillings ſhall be made yeerelie in the hands of the paiers of the ſaid penſions, after the rate and portion of two ſhillings the pound, euerie of the ſaid three yeeres to be accounted for and anſwered to your maieſties vſe, by your highneſſe receiuers and officers deputed for the paiment of ſuch penſions, in their ſeuerall accounts: within the which, allowance ſhall be giuen them for their paiment of euerie ſuch penſions, liable to the ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Item, your ſaid prelats & clergie doo grant, that euerie preeſt or miniſter ſtipendarie, receiuing an annuall ſtipend being of no perpetuitie, of viij. li. or aboue within the ſaid prouince, ſhall paie vnto the vſe of your highnes, your heirs & ſucceſſors, vj.s.viij.d. in euerie of the ſaid three yeeres, at ſuch time & to ſuch perſons, as the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be paid: & for default of the paiment of the ſaid ſtipendaries, that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall or temporall perſon, proprietarie or farmar, hiring anie preeſt or miniſter to ſerue in anie place, ſhall be anſwerable & charged for & with the paiment of the ſaid ſix ſhillings eight penſe for the ſaid preeſt or miniſter euerie of the ſaid three yeeres, and ſhall and maie make retention of his and their wages quarterlie, of ſo much as the ſaid ſtipendaries be charged with by this preſent grant, euerie of the ſaid three yeeres.

Item, your ſaid prelats and clergie doo grant, that euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, and (the ſee being void) euerie deane and chapter of that ſee void, ſhall be collectors of this ſubſidie within their proper dioces, during the ſaid three yeeres, other than of the penſions aforeſaid: and the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhop, or the ſee being void, the deane and chapter ſhall certifie into your maieſties court of excheker vnder their ſeales, the names and ſurnames of all ſuch ſtipendarie preeſts and miniſters within their dioces as be chargable by this act, at or before the ſaid two and twentith daie of Ianuarie, yeerelie during the ſaid three yeeres.

And thoſe ſtipendarie preeſts and miniſters onelie ſhall be reputed and taken to be chargeable by this act, which ſhall be in ſuch ſort certified, vnleſſe within three yeeres next after ſuch certificat exhibited, it ſhall be iuſtlie proued that ſome are omitted that ought therein to haue beene certified. And in this caſe, ſuch and ſo manie other ſtipendarie preeſts and miniſters ſhall be likewiſe accounted chargeable by this act, as within the ſaid three yeeres ſhall be ſo found to haue beene omitted.

And your ſaid prelats & clergie doo moſt humblie beſeech your maieſtie, that it may be enacted by your maieſtie, and your high court of parlement (for the ſpéedie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and to auoid delaies thereof) that when and as often as anie collector or collectors chargeable with the collection of this ſubſidie or of anie part thereof, or the deputie or deputies of anie of them, ſhall offer the paiment thereof, or of anie part thereof, to the vſe of your maieſtie, your heirs or ſucceſſors, to anie perſon or perſons appointed to receiue the ſame by your highneſſe, or by the ſaid lord high treaſuror: that the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo appointed, ſhall within foure daies next after ſuch appointment, receiue, or cauſe to be receiued the monie ſo offered to be paid, without anie further delaie, and deliuer one ſufficient bill, teſtifieng the receipt thereof, to the ſaid collector or his deputie, vpon euerie ſuch particular paiment: and that euerie ſuch auditor as is or ſhall be appointed to take or receiue the account of anie ſuch collector or collectors, ſhall within ſix daies next after requeſt to him to be made, truelie and indifferentlie take the ſaid account, & make allowance as by this grant is appointed, vpon paine that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons appointed to receiue the ſame ſum or ſums of monie ſo offered, & euerie ſuch auditor, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie default or delaie to be made, to the collector or collectors ſo offering to make paiment or account as is aforeſaid, the ſum of ten pounds of lawfull monie of England, the one moitie thereof to be to your maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the ſaid collector or collectors ſo gréeued, the ſame to be paid vpon complaint made to the ſaid lord treaſuror, vnder treaſuror, or to the lord chéefe baron of your maieſties court of excheker, who vpon ſuch complaint ſhall preſentlie examine the matter, and finding default, ſhall commit the offendor to ward, there to remaine vntill he ſhall haue paid the ſaid ſeuerall ſummes ſo forfeited.

And for better leuieng and recouering of the ſaid ſubſidie, your ſaid prelats and clergie doo likewiſe moſt humblie beſéech your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by your maieſtie, and your ſaid high court of parlement in maner and forme (that is to ſaie) that euerie collector of the ſaid ſubſidie, and of euerie part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull deputie or deputies, maie haue full power and authoritie to vſe all ſuch waies and meanes and proceſſe as be preſcribed in the act of perpetuall diſme for the collection and leuieng of the ſame, and maie make account thereof before the lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or anie other officer by your highneſſe or your court of excheker to be appointed for the ſame, and in ſuch place as your maieſtie likewiſe ſhall aſſigne, in ſuch wiſe and after ſuch forme onelie as the ſaid archbiſhop and biſhops be now charged to make account for the ſaid perpetuall diſmes or tenth: whereby is meant, that the lacke and default of paiment of and for anie ſpirituall promotion or promotions, ſhall onelie charge ſuch incumbent or incumbents, and ſuch others as be bound to paie the ſame: and that the archbiſhop, biſhop, deane and chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and make paiment thereof, ſhall for the reſt not by them receiued be diſcharged by their certificat to be made at or before the two and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres vnto your highneſſe court of excheker: and that ſix penſe of euerie pound, wherewith the collector ſhall be charged in his account cléerelie to be paid into the receipt of your maieſties excheker, or into ſuch other place as ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint, ſhall be allowed to the ſaid collector vpon his account for the ſame in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres for the charges of collection, portage, ſafe conueieng and paieng of the ſaid ſubſidies.

And moreouer, that it may be enacted likewiſe, that after any paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be once due by vertue of this grant in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, if anie incumbent of anie benefice or promotion ſpirituall charged to the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, being at anie time after that the ſame paiment ſhall be due, lawfullie moniſhed, either perſonallie or at his dignitie, ſtall, church or manſion houſe by the archbiſhop or biſhop of the dioces, or his deputie or deputies, or the deane and chapter (the ſée being void) or by anie their deputie or deputies authorized in that behalfe, to appéere by himſelfe or his deputie, at a certeine daie and place of conuenient diſtance to the ſaid incumbent then to be ſignified and prefixed, and then and there to paie ſuch part of the ſaid ſubſidie of his benefice or promotion ſpirituall, as then by vertue of this grant ſhall be due, doo not either at the ſame daie and place ſo to him ſignified and prefixed, trulie content and paie, or cauſe to be contented and paid the ſame part of the ſaid ſubſidie, which then by him ſhall be due to be paid vnto the ſame archbiſhop or biſhop, or to his deputie or deputies, or to the deane and chapter of anie ſée being void, or to their deputie or deputies, or to one of them ſhewing ſufficient deputation from the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapter, vnder his or their ſeale in that behalfe, being readie at the ſame daie and place ſo ſignified and prefixed, to receiue anie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie then due, and openlie demanding the ſame, or elſe paie the ſame within fortie daies next after anie ſuch prefixed daie at the furtheſt (ſo that open demand be made of the ſaid ſubſidie in and at the ſaid place and daie before prefixed) that then euerie incumbent ſo making default of paiment of his part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, after ſuch default thereof certified into your maieſties excheker in writing, vnder the ſeale and hand writing of anie archbiſhop or biſhop, or the common ſeale of the deane and chapter, the ſée being void, charged with the collection of the ſame ſubſidie, ſo that the ſaid certificat ſhall be made according to the forme hereafter expreſſed, and exhibited into your maieſties ſaid court of excheker, at or before the two and twentith daie of Ianuarie in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, ſhall forfeit and loſe vnto your maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, all the profits which of that onelie dignitie, benefice or promotion for the which he maketh ſuch default of paiment, and whereof ſuch certificat ſhall be made, ſhall come, grow or ariſe vnto him (ouer and aboue the charges of ſeruing the cure) in one whole yéere next after ſuch certificat made and deliuered into your highneſſe court of excheker, and there admitted, in caſe the ſame incumbent ſhall ſo long liue. And that euerie ſuch certificat of anie ſuch default of paiment, ſhall be made according to the tenor and effect inſuing, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris, domino theſaurario, & baronibus de Scaccario illuſtriſſimæ dominæ noſtræ, dominæ Elizabethæ Dei gratia, Angliæ, Frãciæ, & Hiberniæ reginæ, fidei defenſoris, &c. veſter humilis, I. permiſſione diuina L. epiſcopus, authoritate, & vigore cuiuſdam actus parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominæ reginæ xxvij. editi, & prouiſi, ad colligendum & leuandum ſubſidium eidem dominæ reginæ, in eodem parliamento per prælatos & clerum Cantuarienſis prouinciæ conceſſũ: videlicet, pro prima ſolutione inde ſoluenda, ſecundo die Octo. vltimo præterito, infra diocœſim noſtram, deputatus, & aucthorizatus omni modam reuerentiam, tantis viris debitam cum honore. Veſtris reuerentiis harum ſerie annuntio, & certifico me præfatum epiſcopum, modo quo præfertur, deputatum, & authorizatum ſufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requiſiſſe per N.O.

deputatum meum in hac parte, de quocunq; beneficio, & promotione eccleſiaſtica, in quadā ſchedula præſentibus annexa ſpecificatis, ſummas dicti ſubſidii pro dictis beneficiis, & promotionibus debitas, pro prima ſolutione dicti ſubſidii debiti ſoluendi dicto ſecundo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, prout in eadem ſchedula præſentibus annexa plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas ſummas ex cauſis in eadem ſchedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei teſtimonium, ſigillum meum præſentibus appoſui. Datum die anno Domini, milleſimo, quingenteſimo, octogeſimo quinto.

The forme of which ſchedule aboue mentioned, inſueth, Ciuitas L. vel Decanatus de H. A. B. Rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prædictam, die vltimo præterito per N.O. deputatum meum, ad ſoluendum apud eccleſiam de L. in comitatu K. die proxime ſequente, illam partem ſubſidii per ipſum debitam ſecūdo die Octo. vltimo præterito, pro promotione ſua prædicta. Sed prædictus A.B. nec apud Eccleſiam de L. prædictam, eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies poſtea, ſummam per ipſum debitam (vt præfertur) ſoluit, vel ſatisfecit: neq; dictam ſummam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis, & catallis dicti, A.B. aliquo modo leuare, ſiue recipere potui.

Prouided alwaies, that if anie perſon or incumbent chargeable by this act or grant to anie paiment of this ſubſidie, ſhall profer or tender paiment of anie ſumme due to the archbiſhop or biſhop, or to the deane and chapter where the ſée is void, or to anie deputie or deputies of anie archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapter aforeſaid, at anie time before the certificat exhibited into the excheker as is aforeſaid, that then notwithſtanding the certificat made as is aforſaid, againſt any ſuch perſon, the ſaid incumbent or perſon, againſt whom the certificat was ſo made, ſhall and maie auer the offer or tender of his paiment as is aforeſaid, and of the ſame ſhall be tried, either by ſufficient witneſſes before the lord treaſuror or barons of the excheker, or by the triall of twelue men, vpon anie iſſue therevpon to be ioined betwixt the ſame incumbent or anie other perſon or perſons, that he or anie for him did offer or tender paiment of the ſumme due as is aforeſaid: that then euerie ſuch incumbent ſhall haue and inioie his promotion or promotions ſtill, without forfeiting or loſing to your maieſtie, your heirs or ſucceſſors, any of the profits thereof, and as though no certificat or default of ſuch paiment had béene made or exhibited, anie thing in this grant or act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And further, that it maie be enacted likewiſe, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and deane and chapter of euerie ſée vacant, and other perſons chargeable to and with the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall and maie haue vpon euerie paiment of the ſame ſubſidie made to the lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, in place and places to whome and where it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe or your court of excheker to appoint for the receipt thereof in euerie of the ſaid thrée yeres, a ſufficient acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, in writing of the ſaid lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror, or of ſuch other perſon or perſons, as either your highneſſe or your ſaid court of excheker ſhall aſſigne for the receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like caſes it hath béene accuſtomed, the ſame acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, witneſſing the receipt of ſo much of the ſame ſum of the ſaid ſubſidie as ſhall be ſo receiued: and euerie ſuch acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt in writing, ſealed and ſubſcribed with the name or names of the lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror for the time being, or of ſuch auditor or other perſon or perſons as it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe of your ſaid court of excheker, to appoint for the ſame receipts, or of ſuch others, as heretofore in like caſes it hath béene vſed, ſhall and maie be góod and effectuall in the law, and be alſo as ſufficient diſcharge to all and euerie of the ſaid collectors, to all ſuch intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame were made by act of parlement: and that euerie of the ſaid collectors ſhall paie but onelie thrée ſhillings and foure penſe for euerie generall and finall acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, for euerie yeares paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie: and alſo that euerie particular acquitance, which vpon paiment of anie part of the ſame ſubſidie ſhall be made by anie collector or collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, or of anie paiment thereof, or by his or their deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to anie incumbent of anie benefice or promotion ſpirituall, or to anie perſon or perſons contributorie and chargeable to and with the ſame ſubſidie or anie part or paiment thereof, ſhall be góod and effectuall in the law, and a full and ſufficient diſcharge to euerie ſuch incumbent and other perſon, and his benefice and promotion ſpirituall, of and for all ſuch ſumme and ſummes of monie, as by the ſame acquitance ſhall be acknowledged to be receiued in reſpect of the ſame benefice or promotion ſpirituall, for anie paiment or anie part of the ſame ſubſidie: and that none acquitance of anie other perſon or perſons made before ſuch certificat, ſhall in anie wiſe diſcharge anie perſon or promotion for anie part of his ſubſidie, nor anie paine, penaltie, or forfeiture ſpecified in this grant And to the intent it maie be knowne to the court of excheker, who be the deputie or deputies of euerie ſuch archbiſhop, biſhop or deane and chapter, authorized to receiue the ſame, and to make acquitance thereof, euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and deane and chapter of anie ſée being void, ſhall yearelie with the certificat of the names of ſtipendarie préeſts, certifie the names of euerie the deputies to be appointed as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies that no ſpirituall promotions, or anie lands, poſſeſſions or renenues annexed to the ſame, being charged by this grant of the prouince of Canturburie, or anie góods or chattels, growing, being, or renuing vpon the ſame, or elſewhere apperteining to the owners of the ſaid ſpirituall promotions, or to anie of them, ſhalbe charged or made contributorie to anie fiftéene or tenth, or anie other ſubſidie alredie granted to your highneſſe by the laitie, or hereafter to be granted, during the terme of the ſaid thrée yeares.

Prouided alſo, that all deans, archdeacons, dignities, maiſters, wardens, and prebendaries of all cathedrall and collegiat churches and colleges, or anie of them within the ſaid prouince, ſhall be charged with this ſubſidie for thoſe poſſeſſions, reuenues and promotions, which to their ſeuerall promotions, dignities and roomes are cléerelie and diſtinctlie limited, and to their owne onelie vſes ſeuered, thereof to paie (the tenth part being deducted) ſix ſhillings of euerie full pound onelie, within the ſaid thrée yeares, in manner and forme as is aboue rehearſed: and that all thoſe rents, poſſeſſions, profits, portions, hereditaments and ſpirituall promotions, and euerie of them heretofore by your highneſſe, or anie your maieſties noble progenitors, or anie other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, giuen, granted, bequeathed, deuiſed, or impropried vnto the ſaid cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, or to anie of them, which anie waies be aſſigned, imploied or vſed, either for or towards the yearelie mainteinance of readers of diuinitie, poore men, ſchoolemaſters, vſhers, Grammarians, peticanons, conducts, vicars, chorall ſinging men, choriſters, vergerers, ſextens, or of anie other neceſſarie or dailie officers, or miniſters, in ſuch cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, or anie of them, or for or towards the reedifieng or repairing of anie of the ſame cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges ſhall not be charged with anie part of this ſubſidie. The certeintie of which portions as well chargeable to this ſubſidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the archbiſhop, or biſhop of the dioceſſe, or (the ſée being void) the deane and chapter, or anie other to whome the ſame ſhall or maie apperteine, vpon due ſearch and examination, ſhall certifie vnder his or their ſeale, into your highneſſe ſaid court of excheker, at or before the ſaid two and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yeares.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall perſon, paieng anie penſion, whereof no allowance is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice, ſhall and maie reteine two ſhillings of euerie pound, of euerie ſuch penſion euerie yere during the ſaid thrée yeres, to his own reléeſe, in conſideration that he is charged to paie this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound out of euerie pound, of the whole value of his promotion, anie couenant, grant or bond to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and your ſaid prelats and clergie doo moſt humblie beſéech your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by your maieſties authoritie, and your high court of parlement, that where certeine lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, tithes, penſions, portions, frutes, and other hereditaments, latelie belonging to diuers cathedrall churches, and to other places and perſons eccleſiaſticall within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, which were giuen and aſſigned to be beſtowed and ſpent, in and on finding and mainteining of certeine chanteries, anniuerſaries, obits, lights, lamps, and other like charges, intents and purpoſes, of late came into the hands and poſſeſſion of the late king of famous memorie, Edward the ſixt, by the force of a ſtatute thereof made in the firſt yeare of his reigne, as by the ſaid ſtatute more plainelie appeareth: that the ſaid cathedrall churches, and the biſhops, deans or preſidents and chapters, and prebendaries of the ſame, and all other places and perſons eccleſiaſticall or anie of them, to whome the ſaid lands, rents, and other the premiſſes or anie of them did latelie apperteine, ſhall not during the ſaid thrée yeares, be charged to and with anie paiment of ſubſidie, of and for that part and portion of lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, and other hereditaments, or anie of them, whereunto the ſaid late king, by force of the ſaid ſtatute, was intituled or poſſeſſed of, nor of anie yearelie rents or paiments, going out of the ſaid cathedrall churches, and other the places and perſons eccleſiaſticall aforeſaid: and that deduction and allowance thereof be made to them, and euerie of them accordinglie, in and vpon euerie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie out of the whole value, taxation and eſtimation made for the paiment of the ſaid perpetuall diſme or tenth, remaining of record in your highneſſe court of excheker, for that rate and portion of lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, and other hereditaments, and thoſe yerelie paiments, whereunto the ſaid late king was intituled or poſſeſſed of, or which ſince the making of the ſaid ſtatute, by reaſon that they haue béene found as lands, tenements, rents, tithes, or other hereditaments concealed from the late king Edward the ſixt, the late king Henrie the eight, from the late quéene Marie, or anie of them, or from your maieſtie, or otherwiſe are ſeuered from the poſſeſſions of the ſaid cathedrall churches and other places and perſons aforeſaid, or of anie of them, by force of the ſtatute premiſed, or anie otherwiſe.

Prouided alſo, that this ſubſidie granted by the clergie ſhall not be demanded or leuied out of anie benefice, houſe of ſtudents or college ſcituat or ſet within either of the vniuerſities of Cambridge or Oxford, or anie benefice, lands, or other reuenues vnto the ſaid vniuerſities or either of them, or to anie houſe of ſtudents or college in anie of the ſame vniuerſities vnited, appropriated or apperteining, or out of anie benefice, lands or reuenues of the college of Windſor, or of the college of Weſtminſter, being of your maieſties foundation, or of the college of Eaton nigh Windſor, or of the college called S. Maries college by Winchester, founded by William Wickham, ſometime biſhop of Wincheſter, or of anie hoſpitals, almes houſes or Grammar ſchooles, or of anie church, benefice or other reuenues to the ſaid colleges, hoſpitals, almes houſes, almes hals, or Grammar ſchooles, or to anie of them annexed, appropriated or otherwiſe apperteining.

Prouided alwaies, that all parſons, vicars, and other eccleſiaſticall perſons, whoſe benefices are not aboue ſix pounds thirteene ſhillings and foure penſe by yeere, after the taxation aforeſaid, ſhall not be charged with this ſubſidie, or anie part thereof.

Prouided allo, that euerie vicar, whoſe benefice is eight pounds or aboue, and not aboue ten pounds by the yeere, after the taxation aforeſaid, ſhall paie euerie yeere of the ſaid three yeeres onelie, ſix ſhillings eight penſe for his part of the ſaid ſuſidie, as ſtipendarie preeſts be charged to paie by force of this grant and no otherwiſe: and if it be vnder eight pounds, he ſhall not be charged with anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Prouided alſo, that euerie preeſt, and all other eccleſiaſticall or late religious perſons, hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, free chapels, chanteries, fraternities, guilds, and hoſpitals, or anie other incorporation within the prouince of Canturburie, or anie of them, and being of the ſumme of fiue pounds or vnder, and not aboue, ſhall not be charged or chargeable for anie ſuch penſion: anie thing conteined in this grant to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And for the ſure and true paiment of this ſubſidie granted by your ſaid prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect and true meaning of this preſent grant, your ſaid prelats and clergie moſt humblie deſire your highneſſe, that this their ſaid gift, grant and ſubſidie, and euerie matter, ſumme of monie, petition, clauſe, prouiſions, and ſentences in this inſtrument conteined concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, maie be ratified, eſtabliſhed and confirmed by the authoritie of your highneſſe court of parlement.

In quorum omnium & ſingulorum præmiſſorum fidem & teſtimonium, nos Iohannes archiepiſcopus antedictus, has præſentes literas noſtras teſtimoniales, ſiue hoc præſens publicū inſtrumentum, ad humilem rogatū prælatorum & cleri prædicti, ſigillo noſtro appoſitione ac ſigno, nomine, & ſubſcriptione Iohannis Incent notarii publici regiſtrarii noſtri principalis, fecimus & iuſſimus communiri. Dat. dicto decimo ſexto die menſis Decembris An. Do. milleſimo quingenteſimo octogeſimo quarto, regniq; veſtri fœliciſsimi anno viceſimo ſeptimo, & noſtræ tranſ. anno ſecūdo.

Wherefore for the true and ſure paiment of the ſubſidie granted by the ſaid prelats and clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, effect and true meaning of the ſaid inſtrument: Be it enacted by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift, grant, and euerie matter, ſumme of monie, petition, prouiſion, clauſe and ſentence in the ſame inſtrument conteined, ſhall ſtand and be ratified, eſtabliſhed and confirmed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take and perceiue the ſaid ſubſidie by the authoritie of the cenſures of the church, that is to ſaie, by ſuſpenſion, excommunication, or interdiction, and alſo by ſequeſtration of the frutes and profits of their benefices and promotions ſpirituall, in whoſe hands ſoeuer they be, and to make ſale of the ſame frutes, without danger of the lawes, or by diſtreſſes vpon the poſſeſſions of the farmars or occupiers of the lands and tenements chargeable by the ſaid inſtrument, for or to the paiment of anie ſumme or ſummes of monie to bee due by force thereof, or otherwiſe, by the diſcretion of the collector thereof. And that no repleuie, prohibition, or ſuperſedias ſhall be allowed or obeied for anie perſon or perſons making default of the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrarie to the tenor of the grant thereof, vntill ſuch time as they haue truelie ſatiſfied and contented all ſuch part and portions as to them in that behalfe apperteineth. And that euerie ſuch farmar & farmars, their executors and aſſignes, that ſhall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, ſhall by the authoritie aforeſaid, be allowed and reteine in his hands as much of his yearelie rent and farme, as the ſumme which he ſhall fortune to paie for his lord or leaſſor ſhall extend vnto, except the ſaid farmar or farmars, their executors or aſſignes, by the leaſe and grant that they haue of anie part of the lands, tithes, profits, tenements chargeable to the ſaid ſubſidie, or by force of anie couenant or article therein conteined, be bound and charged to paie the ſame, and thereof to diſcharge the leaſſor and landlord, during the terme mentioned in the ſaid leaſe.

And likewiſe be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that whereas diuerſe curats liable to this ſubſidie, being oftentimes remoouable, doo ſerue as well in diuerſe impropriations belonging to the queenes maieſtie, as in other ſpirituall promotions belonging to other perſons, that for the ſpeedie recouerie of the ſaid ſubſidie it maie be lawfull to the collector, or collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the ſaid ſubſidie vpon the farmar or farmars or occupiers of all ſuch impropriations and ſpirituall promotions, by all cenſures of the church aforeſaid and euerie of them, or by waie of diſtreſſe of tithes of the ſaid impropriation or impropriations and ſpirituall promotions, or otherwiſe vpon the goods and chattels of the ſaid farmar or farmars and occupiers: in which caſe no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie or other proceſſe awarded to the contrarie ſhall be obeied, anie law, ſtatutes, priuiledges or cuſtomes to the contrarie hereof heretofore made, granted or vſed, or hereafter to be made, granted or vſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And that it maie be lawfull to the collectors and the officers and miniſters of ſuch archbiſhop, biſhop and deane and chapter, for not paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, after the ſame ſhall be due in anie of the ſaid thrée yeeres to priſe and value the ſaid diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes, by two indifferent neighbors by him to be choſen, and the diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes ſo priſed to ſell, and thereof to deteine ſo much monie as ſhall amount to the ſumme paiable to the quéenes maieſtie, with the reaſonable charges alſo of the ſaid collector ſuſteined in that behalfe, and the reſt of the monie made of the ſaid diſtreſſe to be deliuered and paid to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie laie perſon, hauing ſpirituall promotion chargeable by this act, and alſo hauing temporall poſſeſſions, goods, chattels and debts charged to the ſaid ſubſidie granted in this parlement by the temporaltie, ſhall be taxed, charged and ſet for his ſaid ſpirituall promotions with the clergie, and his temporall poſſeſſions and chattels reall with the temporaltie, and not otherwiſe: anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie grant and grants of all and euerie ſumme & ſums of monie, which hereafter ſhall be granted to the quéenes maieſtie by the clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength, force and effect in all things, as the ſaid grant made by the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, and ſhalbe taxed, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and paid, according to the tenor, forme and effect of this preſent act of parlement, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, in ſuch maner and forme, as though it were ſpeciallie, plainlie and particularlie expreſſed and rehearſed in this preſent act by expreſſe words, termes and ſentences in their ſeuerall natures and kinds.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all prouiſos before rehearſed, conteined in the ſaid grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, and the like of the ſame prouiſos héereafter to be conteined in the grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be good and effectuall, and to be obſerued and kept in euerie point and article according to the true purport and meaning of the ſame.

An act for the grant of one intire ſubſidie, and two fifteens, and tenths,
by the temporaltie.

Chap.29.

MOſt gratious ſoureigne, hauing due conſideration (as in dutie we are bound) of manie occaſions of late yéeres offered, and vrgentlie conſtreining you for defenſe of both your maieſties realmes of England and Ireland, whereby great maſſe of your maieſties treaſure hath béene imploied, ſithens the laſt contribution by parlement, and namelie, in the proſecution of the warres in Ireland: the charges alſo your maieſtie hath verie latelie ſuſteined in the repairing and furniſhing with all kind of munition, the caſtels and forts alongſt the ſea coaſt, for the better withſtanding of forren inuaſion, the neceſſarie prouiſion for ſtore of all kind of munitions, powder, and ſuch like, greater than in the time of anie of your maieſties predeceſſors hath beene made: and the great portion of treaſure, that hath beene alſo ſithens the ſaid parlement moſt prouidentlie and neceſſarilie imploied in the preuenting of ſuch intended notorious attempts, as manifeſtlie tended to the diſturbance, or rather to the ouerthrowing of the preſent happie ſtate of this your highneſſe realme, being ſuch (through the ſpeciall goodneſſe of God, and your maieſties prouident gouernement) as in the time of no one of your maieſties progenitors hath béene inioied: and weieng alſo by ſundrie things latelie diſcouered, that the malice of the enimies of your maieſtie, and this realme, doth not onelie continue, but dailie increaſe, and therefore likelie that the ſaid malice will be accompanied with moſt dangerous effects, vnleſſe the ſame maie be by Gods goodneſſe, and ſome politike foreſight preuented, which can in no wiſe be performed without great and ineſtimable charges.

We therefore your maieſties moſt humble, louing, and obedient ſubiects, ſhould ſhew our ſelues not onelie moſt vnthankefull towards ſo gratious a ſoueraigne, vnder whome we haue inioied ſo manie and ineſtimable benefits, but alſo carleſſe of our owne ſafetie, if we ſhould not for the cauſes aboue ſpecified, make offer vnto your maieſtie, to yéeld to the vttermoſt of our power, ſuch a contribution as the ſame would require.

And therefore to ſhew our ſelues as well thankfull towards your maieſtie, as carefull to prouide that which maie be for our owne ſafetie, doo with all humilitie, preſent vnto your highneſſe a ſubſidie, and two fiftéens and tenths, towards your highneſſe great charges. And for the better aſſurance and leuieng of this our ſmall contribution of one ſubſidie, and two fiftéens and tenths, we your faithfull and obedient ſubiects, doo moſt humblie beſéech your maieſtie, that it maie be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, in manner and forme following, that is to ſaie, that your highneſſe ſhall haue two fiftéenes and tenths, to be paid, taken, and leuied of the mooueable goods, chattels, and other things vſuall to ſuch fiftéens and tenths, to bée contributorie and chargeable, within the ſhires, cities, boroughs, towns, and other places of this your maieſties realme, in maner and forme aforetime vſed, except the ſumme of twelue thouſand pounds thereof fullie to be deducted, that is to ſaie, ſix thouſand pounds of either of the ſaid whole fiftéens and tenths, in reléefe, comfort, and diſcharge of the poore townes, cities and boroughs of this your ſaid realme, waſted, deſolate or deſtroied, or ouer greatlie impoueriſhed, after ſuch rate as was and hath afore this time béene had and made to euerie

ſhire

And to be diuided in ſuch maner and forme, as heretofore, for one whole fifteene and tenth, hath bin had and diuided. And the ſaid two fifteenes and tenth (the exception and deduction aforeſaid thereupon had, deducted & allowed) to be paid in maner & forme following, that is to ſaie, the firſt whole fifteene & tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highneſſe in the receipt of your highneſſe excheker, on or before the fourteenth daie of Iune next comming. And the ſaid ſecond fifteene and tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highneſſe in the ſaid receipt of your excheker, on or before the tenth daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, foureſcore and ſix.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the knights elected and returned, of, and for the ſhires within this realme, for this preſent parlement, citizens of cities, burgeſſes of boroughs and townes, where collectors haue beene vſed to be named and appointed for the collection of anie fifteene and tenth, before this time granted, ſhall name and appoint before the tenth daie of Aprill next comming, ſufficient and able perſons to be collectors, for the collection of the ſaid firſt fifteene and tenth. And alſo ſhall likewiſe name and appoint before the tenth daie of March, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred foureſcore and fiue, other ſufficient and able perſons, to be collectors for the collection of the ſecond fifteene and tenth, in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, cities, boroughs, and townes: The ſaid perſons then hauing lands, tenements and other hereditaments in their owne right, of an eſtate of inheritance, of the yeerelie value of twentie pounds, or in goods, worth two hundred pounds at the leaſt, after ſuch rate and value as he ſhall be rated at in the ſubſidie booke, if anie ſuch be in the ſaid limits. And for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, that thoſe ſhall be appointed collectors that then ſhall be rated and taxed in the ſubſidie booke, in lands or goods neereſt to the values aforeſaid.

And alſo after ſuch perſon and perſons ſo by them to be named and appointed, for the collection of the ſaid two fifteenes and tenths, ſhall be by them ſeuerallie appointed and allotted into hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs and townes.

And alſo the ſaid perſons ſo named and appointed for the collection of the ſaid ſeuerall fifteenes and tenths, ſhall be ſeuerallie charged and chargeable, vpon his or their account or accounts in the excheker to be made, with all ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, as the hundred, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs and townes, where he or they ſhall ſo happen to be appointed ſhall amount vnto, and of no more ſumme or ſummes: And vpon the paiment of ſuch ſummes of monie as he or they ſhall be ſo charged with, ſhall be diſcharged and haue his and their Quietus eſt, the not accounting or non paiment of anie other his fellowes, or the inſufficiencie of them, or anie of them notwithſtanding. And the names and ſurnames of euerie of the ſaid collectors, for the ſaid firſt fifteene and tenth, togither with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the ſaid knights, citizens, and burgeſſes, for the ſhires, cities and boroughs, whereunto they be allotted, named and returned, ſhall certifie before the queenes maieſtie in hir chancerie, before the tenth daie of Maie next comming: and likewiſe the names and ſurnames of euerie of the ſaid collectors ſo to be named and appointed for the collection of the ſaid ſecond fifteene and tenth, togither with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the ſaid knights, citizens and burgeſſes, ſhall likewiſe certifie into the ſaid court of chancerie before the tenth daie of Aprill, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, foureſcore and ſix, according to the tenor of this act. And if default of anie ſuch certifieng be had or made in forme as is aforeſaid, then the lord chancellor of England, or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, ſhall immediatlie after, name and appoint collectors for the collection of either of the ſaid fifteenes and tenths in ſuch like maner and forme as the ſaid knights of the ſhire, citizens of cities, and burgeſſes of boroughs ſhould haue doone, and as aforetime hath beene vſed. The which ſaid collectors and euerie of them ſo to be named and appointed as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue allowance vpon their accounts for their fees, wages and rewards for the collection of the ſaid fifteenes and tenths, in as large maner and forme, as anie collector or collectors of anie fifteene and tenth, haue had at anie ſeaſon in time paſt. And that the barons of the queenes excheker for the time being, ſhall and maie from time to time award ſuch proceſſe for the ſpeedie paiment of the ſaid ſeuerall fifteenes and tenths againſt the collector or collectors of the ſame, as by their diſcretions ſhalbe thought conuenient.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid lord chancellor or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, knights of the ſhire, citizens of the cities, burgeſſes of boroughs, townes and other places, hauing authoritie by this preſent act to nominat the ſaid collectors, of or for the collection of the ſaid ſeuerall fifteenes and tenths, ſhall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this preſent parlement ſufficient recogniſances or obligations, of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named, to be bound to the queenes maieſtie in the double ſumme of the ſumme of their collection, and to be indorſed vpon ſuch condition, that if the ſame collector and collectors of the ſaid firſt fifteene and tenth, and likewiſe the collector or collectors of the ſaid ſecond fifteene and tenth, doo trulie content and paie to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie in hir receipt of excheker for the ſaid firſt fifteene and tenth, at or before the ſaid fourteenth daie of Iune next comming, and for the ſaid ſecond fifteene and tenth at or before the ſaid tenth daie of Maie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, foureſcore and ſix, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as the ſame collector ſhall haue collected and gathered, and doo likewiſe after the ſaid xiiij. daie of the ſaid moneth of Iune, & the ſaid x. daie of Maie, in euerie of the ſaid two yeeres, content and paie to the queenes maieſties vſe at the ſame receipt of the excheker, the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he ſhall haue gathered & collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to be void, or els to ſtand in his full ſtrength and power, which recogniſance or obligation ſo taken, the ſame knights of the ſhire, citizens and burgeſſes and euerie of them, taking anie ſuch recogniſance or obligation, ſhall certifie and deliuer to the lord treaſuror, & barons of the ſame excheker, before the ſame xiiij. daie of Iune, and x. daie of Maie, in euerie of the ſaid two yeeres, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the queenes highneſſe for euerie recogniſance or obligation, ſo to be taken and not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall make & knowledge the ſame recogniſance or obligation accordinglie, vpon paine of forfeiture of twentie pounds to the queene for his refuſall thereof. And that the treaſuror & barons of the excheker for the time being, vpon the paiment of the ſame collection at the ſaid daies, ſhall cancell and deliuer the ſaid recogniſance or obligation to the ſaid collector or collectors without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be paid to anie perſon for the ſame.

And furthermore, for the great and weightie conſiderations aforeſaid: We the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, doo by our like aſſent and authoritie of this parlement, giue & grant to your highneſſe our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, one intire ſubſidie to be rated, taxed, leuied and paid at two ſeuerall paiments of euerie perſon ſpirituall and temporall, of what eſtate or degree he or they be of, according to the tenor of this act, in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie, aſwell of euerie perſon borne within this realme of England, Wales, or other the queenes dominions, as of all and euerie fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood and commonaltie, corporated, within this realme of England, Wales or other the queenes dominions, being woorth three pounds, for euerie pound aſwell in coine, and the value of euerie pound, that euerie ſuch perſon, fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood & commonaltie corporat or not corporat hath of his or their owne, or anie other to his or their vſe, as alſo plate, ſtocke of merchandize, all maner of corne and graine, houſhold ſtuffe, and all other goods moueable, aſwell within this realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of monie, as to him or them is or ſhall be owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience ſurelie to be paid, except and out of the premiſſes deducted, ſuch ſummes of monie as he or they owe, and in his or their conſcience intendeth truelie to paie, and except alſo the apparell of euerie ſuch perſons their wiues and children, belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone & pearle, ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, twentie penſe of euerie pound, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, twentie penſe of euerie pound. And alſo euerie alien and ſtranger borne out of the queenes obeiſance, aſwell denizen as others inhabiting within this realme, of euerie pound that he or they ſhall haue in coine, and the value of euerie pound in plate, corne, graine, merchandize, houſhold ſtuffe or other goods, iewels, chattels, moueable or vnmoueable as is aforeſaid, aſwell within this realme as without, and of all ſummes of monie to him or them owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience to be paid, except and out of the ſame premiſſes deducted, euerie ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie which he or they doo owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intend truelie to paie, ſhall paie of and for euerie pound, to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, three ſhillings foure penſe, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, two ſhillings of euerie pound. And alſo that euerie alien and ſtranger borne out of the queenes dominions, being denizen or not denizen, not being contributorie to anie the rates aboueſaid, and being of the age of ſeuen yeeres or aboue, ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, foure penſe, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, foure penſe for euerie poll, and the maiſter or he or ſhe with whome the ſame alien is, or ſhall be abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations thereof, to be charged with the ſame for lacke of paiment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon borne vnder the queenes obeiſance, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood and commonaltie corporat or not corporat, for euerie pound that euerie of the ſame perſons, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood and commonaltie, corporat or not corporat, or anie other to his or their vſe, hath in feeſimple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, wardſhip, or by copie of court roll, of and in anie honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, rents ſeruices, hereditaments, annuities, fees, corrodies or other yeerelie profits, of the yeerelie value of xx. ſhillings aſwell within antient demeane and other places priuileged, as elſwhere, and ſo vpward, ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ij. ſhillings viij. penſe of and for euerie pound. And to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſixteene penſe, of and for euerie pound, and euerie alien denizen or not denizen borne out of the queenes obeiſance, in ſuch caſe to paie at the firſt of the ſaid paiments fiue ſhillings foure penſe of euerie pound, and at the ſecond paiment two ſhillings eight penſe of and for euerie pound. And that all ſummes preſented and chargeable by this act, either for goods and debts, or either of them or, for lands and tenements, and other the premiſſes, as is in this act conteined, ſhalbe at either of the ſaid paiments, ſet & taxed after the rate & portion, according to the true meaning of this act (lands and tenements chargeable to the diſmes of the clergie, & yeerly wages due to ſeruants for their yeerlie ſeruice, other than the queens ſeruants taking yéerelie wages of v.li.or aboue, onelie excepted and forepriſed) And that all plate, coine,iewels,goods,debts & chattels, perſonals,being in the rule and cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons to the vſe of anie corporation,fraternitie,guild,myſterie,brotherhood or anie commonaltie,being corporat or not corporat,be,& ſhalbe rated,ſet and charged by reaſon of this act,as the value certified by the preſentors of that certificat, of euerie pound in goods & debts as is aboueſaid. And of euerie pound in lands,tenements,annuities,fées,corrodies and other yéerelie profits as is aboueſaid.And the ſums that are aboue rehearſed,ſet & taxed, to be leuied & taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie,or otherwiſe charged for lands,as is before rehearſed,and the ſame perſon or perſons,& bodie corporat,by authoritie of this act,ſhalbe diſcharged againſt him or them, that ſhall or ought to haue the ſame:at the time of the paiment, or deliuerie therof, or at his otherwiſe departure,from the cuſtodie or poſſeſſion of the ſame: Except & alwaies forepriſed from the charge & aſſeſment of this ſubſidie,all goods,chattels,iewels and ornaments of churches & chapels,which haue bin ordeined & vſed in churches or chapels,for the honor and ſeruice of almightie God. And the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhalbe by authoritie aforeſaid taxed, ſeſſed and rated, according to this act, in euerie ſhire,riding,lath,wapentake,rape,citie,borough, towne and euerie other place,within this realme of England and Wales and other the quéenes dominions, before the tenth daie of Iune next comming. And the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be by the authoritie aforeſaid taxed, aſſeſſed and rated, before the twentith daie of September, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, fourescore and ſix. And the particular ſummes of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne and other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable, for and to the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie to be taxed and ſet by the commiſſioners, to the ſame to be limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors,and in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the quéenes excheker, before the tenth daie of Iulie next comming, and the particular ſummes of euerie ſhire riding, borough, towne and other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable, for and to the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by commiſſioners to the ſame to be limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors: And in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the quéenes excheker, before the twelfth daie of October, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, fourescore and ſix. And the ſaid ſummes in forme aforeſaid to be taxed, to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the quéenes receipt of hir excheker aforeſaid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, at or before the twentith daie of October next comming. And the ſaid ſummes in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be taxed for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the receipt aforeſaid, to the vſe aforeſaid, at or before the twentith daie of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, fourescore and ſix. And the ſummes aboueſaid, of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be taxed, ſet, aſked and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied, and paid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, in forme aboueſaid, aſwell within the liberties, franchiſes, ſanctuaries, ancient demeane, and other whatſoeuer places, exempt or not exempt, as without: Except ſuch ſhires, places and perſons, as ſhall be forepriſed in and by this preſent act, anie grant, charter, preſcription,vſe or libertie,by reaſon of anie letters patents, or other priuiledge, preſcription, allowance of the ſame, or whatſoeuer other matter of diſcharge heretofore to the contrarie made,granted,vſed or obteined notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie ſuch perſon, as well ſuch as be borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance, as euerie other perſon, ſtranger borne, denizen or not denizen,inhabiting within this realme,or within Wales,or other the quéenes dominions,which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings or taxations, or of either of them,to be had or made, ſhall bée out of this realme, or out of Wales, and haue goods, chattels, lands or tenements, fées or annuities, or other profits, within this realme or in Wales, ſhall be charged and chargeable for the ſame by the certificat of the inhabitants of the place where ſuch goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other the premiſſes then ſhall bée, or in ſuch other place, where ſuch perſon or his factor, deputie, or atturnie ſhall haue his moſt reſort vnto, within this realme or in Wales, in like maner,as if the ſaid perſon were or had béene at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing within this realme. And that euerie perſon abiding or dwelling within this realme, or without this realme, ſhall be charged or chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie granted by this act, according and after the rate of ſuch yearelie ſubſtance, or value of lands or tenements, goods, chattels, and other the premiſſes, as euerie perſon ſo to be charged,ſhall be ſet at, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing or taxation vpon him to be made, and none otherwiſe.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that for ſeſſing and ordering of the ſaid ſubſidie to be dulie had,the lord chancellor of England, or the lord kéeper of the great ſeale, the lord treaſuror of England,the lord ſteward of the quéenes maieſties houſhold, the lord admirall of England,the lord chamberlaine of the quéenes moſt honourable houſhold for the time being, or two of them at the leaſt,whereof the lord chancellor of England,or kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being to be one,ſhall and maie name and appoint of and for euerie ſhire,riding, and other places,as well within this realme,as in Wales,and other the quéenes dominions,as alſo of and for euery citie & towne,being a countie of it ſelfe,& of & for the iſle of Wight,ſuch certeine number of perſons of euerie of the ſame ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, and iſle of Wight, and euerie other place, as they ſhall thinke conuenient, to the commiſſioners of and within the ſame place, whereof they be inhabitants. And alſo of and for the honorable houſhold of the queenes maieſtie, in what ſhire or other place the ſaid houſhold ſhall happen then to be. And the lord chancellor, or lord keeper of the great ſeale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is aforeſaid, in like maner maie name and appoint, of euerie other ſuch borough and towne corporat, aſwell in England, as in Wales, and other the queenes dominions, as they ſhall thinke requiſit, ſix, fiue, foure, thrée or two of the head officers, and other honeſt inhabitants of euerie the ſaid cities, boroughs and townes corporat, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the ſame. The which perſons, if anie ſuch be thereunto named, of the ſaid inhabitants of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties of themſelues, ſhall be ioined and put in as commiſſioners, with the perſons named for ſuch ſhires and ridings, as the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties in themſelues, be ſet, and haue their being, which perſons ſo named, for and of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, not being counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not take vpon them, nor none of them, to put anie part of their commiſſion in execution for the premiſſes, out of the ſaid boroughs and townes corporat, wherein they be ſo named onelie, nor to execute the ſaid commiſſion, within the borough or towne corporat where they be ſo dwelling, but at ſuch daies and times, as the ſaid other commiſſioners for the ſame ſhire and riding, ſhall thereunto limit and appoint within the ſame borough and towne corporat, not being countie corporat, whereof they be ſo named, and not out of ſuch borough or towne. And in that maner to be aiding and aſſiſting with the ſaid other commiſſioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the ſaid commiſſion, vpon paine of euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners, ſo named for euerie ſuch citie, borough and towne corporat, not being a countie, to make ſuch fine, as the ſaid other commiſſioners in the commiſſion of and for the ſame ſhire or riding ſo named, or thrée of them at the leaſt, ſhall by their diſcretion ſet and certifie into the queenes excheker, there to be leuied to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, in like maner, as if ſuch or like ſummes had béene ſet and rated, vpon euerie ſuch perſon for the ſaid ſubſidie: The which commiſſioners ſo named, of and for the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes not being counties, and onelie put into the ſaid commiſſion, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue anie part of the portion of the fées and rewards of the commiſſioners and their clerks, in this act afterward ſpecified and allowed. And the lord chancellor of England, or the keeper of the great ſeale of England for the time being, ſhall make and direct out of the court of the chancerie vnder the great ſeale, ſeuerall commiſſions, that is to ſaie, for euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle and houſhold, vnto ſuch perſon and perſons, as by his diſcretion, and anie of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearſed, ſhall be thought ſufficient for the ſeſſing and leuieng of the ſaid ſubſidie, in all ſhires and places according to the true meaning of this act: Which commiſſion for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, or to one of them, before the ſixteenth daie of Aprill next comming. And the commiſſion for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, or to one of them, before the ſix and twentith daie of Iulie, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, foureſcore and ſix. And to euerie of the ſaid commiſſions, ten ſcedules conteining in them the tenor of this act, ſhall be affiled, by the which commiſſion, the commiſſioners in euerie ſuch commiſſion, named according to this act, and as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to put the effect of the ſame commiſſion in execution.

And that by authoritie of this act, after ſuch commiſſions to them directed, they maie by their aſſents, and agreements, ſeuer themſelues for the execution of their commiſſion, in hundreds, laths, wards, rapes, wapentakes, townes, pariſhes, and other places within the limits of their ſaid commiſſion, in ſuch forme as to them ſhall ſéeme expedient, to bée ordered, and betwéene them to be communed and agréed, according to the tenour and effect of the commiſſion to them therein directed, vpon which ſeuerance, euerie perſon of this preſent parlement, that ſhall be commiſſioner, ſhall be aſſigned into the hundred where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon be or ſhall be compelled to be anie commiſſioner, to and for the execution of this preſent act, but onelie in the ſhire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that anie perſon aſſigned to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe ſhall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this act, or anie part thereof.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the commiſſioners and euerie of them, which ſhall bée named, limited and appointed according to this act to be commiſſioners in euerie ſuch ſhire, riding, lath wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and the ſaid houſhold, or anie other place, and none other, ſhall truelie, effectuallie, and diligentlie for their parts execute the effect of this preſent act, according to the tenour thereof in euerie behalfe, and none otherwiſe, by anie other means, without omiſſion, fauour, dread, malice, or anie other thing, to be attempted or doone by them, or anie of them, to the contrarie thereof.

And the ſaid commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, and none other, for the execution of the ſaid commiſſion and act, ſhall for the taxation of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, before the ſix and twentith daie of Aprill next comming, and for the taxation of the ſaid ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall before the eight and twentith daie of Auguſt, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1586, by vertue of the commiſſion deliuered vnto them in forme aforeſaid, direct their ſeuerall or ioint precept or precepts, vnto eight, ſeuen, ſix, fiue, foure, three, or two, as for the number of the inhabitants ſhall be requiſit, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcreet and honeſt perſons, inhabitants to be named by the ſaid commiſſioners, or by as manie of them, as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, of and in hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, wards, pariſhes, townes, and other places, aſwell within liberties, franchiſes, ancient demeane, places exempted, and ſanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, boroughs, and iſle aforeſaid, and other places within the limits of their commiſſion, and the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs, and other like officers and miniſters of euerie of the ſaid hundreds, townes, wards, laths, wapentakes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid, as to the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, or vnto three or two of them, by their diſcretion in diuiſion ſhall ſeeme expedient, as by the maner and vſe of thoſe parties ſhall be requiſit, ſtreictlie by the ſaid precept charging and commanding the ſaid inhabitants, conſtables, and other officers aforeſaid, to whom ſuch precept ſhall be ſo directed, to appeare in their proper perſons, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them, as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſaid commiſſion, at certeine daies and places by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie number of them, as is aforeſaid, within cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, or without in anie other places, as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretion ſhall be limited thervnto, to doo and accompliſh all that to them, on the partie of the queenes maieſtie ſhall be ioined, touching this act, commanding further by the ſame precept, that he to whoſe hands ſuch precepts ſhall come, ſhall ſhew and deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitants or officers named in the ſame precept. And that none of them faile to accompliſh the ſame vpon paine of fortie ſhillings to be forfeited to the queenes maieſtie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that at the ſaid daie and place prefixed & limited in the ſaid precept, euerie of the commiſſioners then being in the ſhire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence, at the day and place prefixed for that part whervnto he was limited, ſhall appeare in his proper perſon. And there the ſame commiſſioners being preſent, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the queenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall call or cauſe to be called before them, the ſaid inhabitants and officers to whom they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in commandement there to appeare, by vertue of the ſaid precept. And if anie perſon ſo warned make default, vnleſſe he then be letted by ſickneſſe or lawfull excuſe, and that let then be witneſſed by the othes of two credible perſons, or if any appearing, refuſe to ſerue in forme following, then euerie ſuch perſon ſo making default, or refuſing to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the queens maieſtie fortie ſhillings, & ſo at euerie time appointed by the ſaid commiſſioners, for the ſame taxation, vnto ſuch time the number of euerie ſuch perſons haue appeared and certified in forme vnder written, euerie of them ſo making default or refuſing ſo to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the queenes maieſtie 40 ſhillings. And vpon the ſame appeerance had, they ſhalbe charged before the commiſſioners, by all conuenient waies and means (other than by corporall oth) to inquire of the beſt & moſt value of the ſubſtance of euerie perſon, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that they ſhalbe charged with, & of other which ſhall haue his or their moſt reſort vnto any of the ſaid places, & chargeable with any ſum of monie by this act of this ſaid ſubſidie, and of all other things requiſit touching the ſaid act, and according to the intent of the ſame. And therevpon as neere as it maie be, or ſhall come to their knowledge, without reſpect of anie former taxation heeretofore had, trulie to preſent and certifie before the ſaid commiſſioners, the names and ſurnames, and the beſt and vttermoſt ſubſtance and values of euerie of them, aſwell of lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, poſſeſſions and profits, as of goods, chattels, debts, and other things chargable by the ſame act, without anie concealement, loue, fauor, affection, dread, or malice, vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue pounds or more, to be taxed, extracted and leuied, in forme as heerafter in this preſent act ſhall be limited or appointed. And therevpon the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall openlie there read, or cauſe to be read vnto them, the ſaid rates in this act mentioned, & openlie declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and forme they ought and ſhould make their certificat, according to the rates and ſums thereof abouesaid, and of all maner of perſons, aſwell of aliens and ſtrangers, denizens or not denizens, inhabiting within this realme, as of ſuch perſons as be borne vnder the queenes obeiſance chargable to this act, and of the poſſeſſions, goods and chattels of fraternities, guilds, corporations, brotherhoods, myſteries, commonalties, and other as is abouesaid, and of perſons being in the parties of beyond the ſeas, hauing goods and chattels, lands or tenements within this realme, as is aforeſaid, and of all goods being in the cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons, to the vſe of anie other, as is abouesaid: by the which information and ſhewing, the ſaid perſons ſhould haue ſuch plaine knowledge of the true intent of this preſent act, and of the maner of their certificat, that the ſame perſons ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance. And after ſuch charge, and the ſtatute of the ſaid ſubſidie, and the maner of the ſaid certificat to be made in writing, conteining the names and ſurnames of euerie perſon, & whether he be borne without the queenes obeiſance or within, & the beſt value of euerie perſon in euerie degree, aſwell of the yeerelie value of lands and tenements, and of ſuch like poſſeſſions and profits, as the value of goods and chattels, debts, and euerie thing to their certificat requiſit and neceſſarie to them declared, the ſaid commiſſioners there being ſhall by their diſcretions appoint and limit vnto the ſaid perſons, another daie and place to appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners: and charging the ſaid perſons, that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquirie by all waies and meanes of the premiſſes, and then and there euerie of them vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie ſhillings to the quéenes maieſtie, to appeare at the ſaid new prefixed daie and place, there to certifie vnto the ſaid commiſſioners in writing, according to their ſaid charge, and according to the true intent of the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, and as to them in maner aforeſaid hath béene declared and ſhewed by the commiſſioners: at which daie and place ſo to them prefixed, if anie of the ſaid perſons make default, or appeare and refuſe to make the ſaid certificat, that then euerie of them ſo offending, to forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings, except there be a reaſonable excuſe of his default by reaſon of ſickneſſe, or otherwiſe by the othes of two credible perſons there witneſſed, and of ſuch as appeare readie to make certificat, as is aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners there being ſhall take and receiue the ſame certificat, and euerie part thereof, and the names, values and ſubſtance of euerie perſon ſo certified. And if the ſaid commiſſioners ſée cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examine the ſaid preſenters thereof, and thervpon the ſaid commiſſioners at the ſaid daies and place by their agréement amongſt themſelues, ſhall from time to time there openlie prefix a daie at a certeine place or places within the limits of their commiſſion, by their diſcretion for their further procéeding to the ſaid aſſeſſing of the ſame ſubſidie, and therevpon at the ſaid daie of the ſaid certificat, as is aforeſaid, taken, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs, or other officers of ſuch hundreds, wapentakes, townes, or other places aforeſaid, as the ſame commiſſioners ſhall be of, compriſing and conteining in the ſaid precept the names and ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſaid certificat, of whom if the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the quéenes commiſſion ſhall then haue vehement ſuſpect, to be of more greater value or ſubſtance in lands, goods, chattels, or ſums of monie owing to them, or other ſubſtance beforeſaid, than vpon ſuch perſon or perſons ſo certified and ſpecified, as aforeſaid, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts directed to the conſtable, bailifs, or other officers, commanding the ſame conſtable, bailifs, or other officers to whom ſuch precepts ſhall be directed, to warne ſuch perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precepts, at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch precepts, and euerie of them ſhall perſonallie appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners, at the ſame new prefixed daie and place, there to be examined by all waies and meanes (other than by corporall oth) by the ſaid commiſſioners, of their greateſt ſubſtance and beſt value, and of all and euerie ſummes of monie owing to them and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſſes, or anie of them, according to this act. At which daie and place ſo prefixed, the ſaid commiſſioners then and there being, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the quéenes commiſſion, ſhall cauſe to be called the ſaid perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept, as is aforeſaid, for their examination. And if anie of thoſe perſons, which ſhall be warned, as is aforeſaid, to be examined, which at anie time after the warning, and before the prefixed daie ſhall be within ſuch place, where he maie haue knowledge of his ſaid appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe, or elſe a reaſonable excuſe by the oths of two credible perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners, be trulie alleged for his diſcharge, that then euerie of them ſo making default, to be taxed and charged to the quéenes maieſtie, with and at the double ſummes of the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue béene ſet at, for and after the beſt value of his lands or ſubſtance vpon him certified, if he had appeared, by the diſcretion of the commiſſioners there being, which commiſſioners ſhall trauell with euerie of the other perſons ſo then and there appearing, whoſe names ſhalbe expreſſed in the ſaid precept or precepts, and in whom anie vehement ſuſpect was or ſhalbe had in forme aforeſaid, by all ſuch waies and meanes as they can (other than by corporall oth) for the better knowledge of their beſt value, either in hereditaments or poſſeſſions, either elſe in goods or debts. And that euerie ſpirituall perſon at either of the ſaid taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be rated and ſet, according to the rate abouefaid, of and for euerie pound that the ſame ſpirituall perſon, or anie other to his vſe, hath by diſcent, bargaine or purchaſe in fée ſimple, fée tails, terme of life, terme of yéeres, by execution, by wardſhip or by copie of court roll, in anie manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, offices, fées, corrodies, annuities or hereditaments, after the true, iuſt and yéerelie value thereof, and according as other the quéenes maieſties ſubiects borne within this realme be charged in forme aboue remembred, ſo that it extend to the yéerelie value of twentie ſhillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the ſaid taxors or aſſeſſors, ſhall not dulie behaue themſelues in their inquirie, taxation, aſſeſſement or certificat, but ſhall affectionatlie, corruptlie or partiallie demeane themſelues in that behalfe, in ſuch wiſe that the commiſſioners ſhall by their conſideration, déeme them offendors worthie of puniſhment for not dooing their duties therein, that then foure or more of the commiſſioners in that countie for this ſubſidie, ſhall haue power and authoritie by their diſcretion, either to charge the ſaid aſſeſſors vpon their corporall oths, for the better ſeruice aforeſaid in that behalfe, or elſe by their diſcretions, to tax and ſet vpon euerie of the ſaid aſſeſſors for their miſdemeanors in that behalfe, ſuch a fine or paine as they ſhall thinke good, ſo that it exceed not the ſum of ten pounds,and the ſame fine or paine at their diſcretions to eſtreat into the court of excheker,euerie which fine ſo taxed and ſet by foure of the ſaid commiſſioners or more,and being eſtreated with the ſchedule and books of that limit, ſhalbe leuied and anſwered to the queens vſe in like maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes,as any other ſums that ſhalbe taxed and become due by vertue of this ſtatute and act of ſubſidie,and not in any otherwiſe or maner.

And if anie perſon certified or rated by vertue of this act,whether he be a commiſſioner or other to anie maner of value,doth find himſelfe greeued with the ſame preſentment, ſeſſing or taxing, and therevpon complaine to the commiſſioners before whom he ſhall be called, ſeſſed or taxed, or before two of them, before the ſame taxation be certified into the court of excheker, that then the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them ſhall by all waies and meanes examine particularlie and diſtinctlie the perſon ſo complaining vpon his oth, and other his neighbors by their diſcretions of euerie his lands and tenements aboue ſpecified, and of euerie his goods, chattels and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them, which ſhall haue power by authoritie aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them to whom anie ſuch complaint ſhall be made,by their diſcretion,vpon the oth of the ſaid perſon ſo complaining,maie abate,defalke,increaſe or inlarge the ſame aſſeſments according as it ſhall appéere vnto them iuſt vpon the ſame examination, and the ſame ſum ſo abated,defalked,increaſed or inlarged,ſhall be by them eſtreated in forme as héereafter inſueth. And if it be prooued by witneſſes or by the parties owne confeſſion, or other lawfull waies or meanes within a yeere after anie ſuch oth made,that the ſame perſon ſo taxed and ſworne,was of anie better or greater value in lands,goods or other things aboue ſpecified, at the time of his ſaid oth, than the ſame perſon ſo ſworne did declare vpon his ſaid oth, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the queens maieſtie ſo much lawfull monie of England,as he the ſame perſon ſo ſworne was ſet at or taxed to paie.

And alſo it is enacted by the ſame authoritie,that euerie perſon to be rated at the ſaid taxation as is aforeſaid,ſhall be rated,taxed and ſet,and the ſame on him ſet,to be leuied at ſuch place where he and his familie at the time of the ſame preſentment to be made, ſhall kéepe his houſe or dwelling,or where he then ſhall be moſt conuerſant, abiding or reſiant, or ſhall haue his moſt reſort at the time of the ſaid certificat to be made,and no where elſe.And that no commiſſioner for this ſubſidie ſhall be rated or taxed for his goods or lands, but in the ſhire or other place where he ſhall be commiſſioner.And that if anie perſon chargeable to this act,at the time of the ſame aſſeſſing, happen to be out of this realme,or out of Wales, or far from the place where he ſhall be knowen,then he to be ſet where he was laſt abiding in this realme or within Wales,and after the ſubſtance,value & other profits of euerie perſon,to be knowen by the examination,certificat or other maner of wiſe as is aforeſaid. And that the ſaid commiſſioners or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the quéenes maieſties commiſſion or commiſſions,ſhall after the rate and rates aforeſaid,cauſe euerie perſon ſo to be ſet, rated and taxed, according to the rate of the ſubſtance and value of his lands, goods, chattels, and other profits chargeable by this act, whereby the greateſt or moſt beſt ſumme or ſummes according to his moſt ſubſtance, by reaſon of this act might or maie be ſet or taxed.

And that euerie perſon taxed in anie countie or place other than where he is moſt reſiant, or hath his familie in anie countie or place, other than where he is a commiſſioner for this ſubſidie, if he be a commiſſioner, vpon certificat made to the ſaid court of excheker, vnder the hands and ſeales of two commiſſioners for this ſubſidie, in the ſame countie or place, where ſuch perſon is moſt reſiant or hath his familie, or where he is a commiſſioner for the taxation and paiment of this ſubſidie, teſtifieng ſuch his moſt reſiancie, hauing of familie, or being a commiſſioner, ſhall be a ſufficient diſcharge for the taxation of that perſon in all other places, and of and for all other ſummes of monie vpon ſuch perſons ſo ſet and taxed,ſaue onelie the taxation made in that countie or place from which ſuch certificat ſhall be made as is aforeſaid,and for the ſumme of monie vpon ſuch perſons there aſſeſſed or taxed. And that ſuch certificat without anie plée or other circumſtance, ſhall be a ſufficient warrant as well to the barons and auditor and auditors of the ſaid court of excheker, as to all and euerie other officers, to whome the allowance thereof ſhall apperteine, paieng for ſuch diſcharge and allowance onelie ſix penſe and no more.

Prouided alwaies,that euerie ſuch perſon which ſhall be rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this act, for paiment of & to this ſubſidie, for and after the yéerlie value of his lands,tenements & other reall poſſeſſions or profits,at anie of the ſaid taxations,ſhall not after be ſet and taxed for his goods and chattels,or other moueable ſubſtance at the ſame taxation,& that he that ſhall be ſet, charged, or taxed for the ſame ſubſidie for his goods, chattels, and other moueables at anie of the ſaid taxations, according to the true meaning of this act, ſhall not after be charged,taxed, or chargeable for his lands or other reall poſſeſſions and profits aboueſaid, at the ſame taxations or anie of them, nor that anie perſon by anie taxation be double charged for the ſaid ſubſidie,nor ſet or taxed at ſeuerall places,by reaſon of this act: but if anie perſon happen to be double ſet, taxed or charged,either in one place or at ſeuerall places, then he to be diſcharged of the one taxation,and charged with the other,according to the meaning and intent of this act, anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that it be ordeined and enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon hauing two manſions, or two places to reſort vnto, or calling himſelfe houſhold ſeruant, or waiting ſeruant to the quéenes maieſtie, or other lord or ladie, maiſter or miſtreſſe, be excuſed vpon his ſaieng, from the taxes of the ſaid ſubſidie, in neither of the places where he may be ſet or taxed, vnleſſe he bring a certificat in writing from the commiſſioners where that he is ſo ſet or taxed in déed at one place. And if anie perſon that ought to be ſet and taxed to this preſent ſubſidie, by reaſon of his remouing or reſorting to two places, or by reaſon of his ſaieng that he elſe where was taxed, or by reaſon of anie priuilege of his dwelling or abiding in anie place, not being forpriſed in this act, or otherwiſe by his couin or craft, or by anie words or ſaiengs, or otherwiſe: or if anie that is a commiſſioner or aſſeſſor of others, happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations for the paiment of this ſubſidie or anie of them, and be not ſet and taxed according to the true intent of this act, and that proued by preſentment, examination, information, or otherwiſe before the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them, or before the barons of the quéenes maieſties excheker, or two iuſtices of the peace, of the countie where ſuch perſon dwelleth: then euerie ſuch perſon that by ſuch means or otherwiſe willinglie by couin or without iuſt cauſe, ſhall happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations or paiments aforeſaid, or anie of them, and ſhall not be rated, taxed & ſet, ſhall be charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with, and at the double value of ſo much as he ſhould, might or ought to haue bin ſet and taxed at by vertue of this act. And the ſame double value to be leuied, gathered and paid of his goods and chattels, lands and tenements towards the ſaid ſubſidie, & further to be puniſhed according to the diſcretions of the barons, iuſtices and commiſſioners, before whom he ſhall be conuicted for his offenſe and deceipt in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners in euerie commiſſion, ſhall according to their diuiſions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this act, to ſet, tax and ſeſſe euerie other commiſſioner ioined with them in euerie ſuch commiſſion and diuiſion, and ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euerie aſſeſſor within their diuiſion, for his or their goods, lands and other the premiſſes as is abouesaid, by the which ſaid commiſſion the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall indifferentlie ſet, tax and aſſeſſe themſelues and the ſaid aſſeſſors, and that as well the ſums vpon euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners and aſſeſſors ſo ſeſſed, rated and taxed, as the ſums made and preſented by the preſenters as is abouesaid, ſhall be written, certified, ſet & eſtreated, and the eſtreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that parties, within the limits of the ſame commiſſion and diuiſion, ſo to be gathered and leuied in like maner as it ought or ſhould haue béene, if the ſaid commiſſioners had not béene in the ſaid commiſſion. And that all perſons of the eſtate of a baron or barons, and euerie eſtate aboue, ſhall be charged with their fréehold and value as is abouesaid, by the chancellor or lord kéeper of the great ſeale of England, the high treaſuror of England for the time being, or one of them, togither with other ſuch perſons as by the quéens maieſties authoritie or commandement ſhall be named and appointed, and they to be charged for the ſaid ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie after the forme of the ſaid grant according to the taxation aforeſaid. And the ſums of and vpon them to be ſet & taxed, with the names of the collectors appointed for the gathering and paieng of the ſame, to be eſtreated, deliuered & certified at daies and places aboue ſpecified by the lord chancellor or kéeper of the great ſeale, and lord treaſuror or one of them, togither with other ſuch perſons as therevnto ſhall be named, as is aforeſaid.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the taxes and aſſeſſes of the ſaid ſums vpon and by the ſaid aſſeſſing and certificat as is aforeſaid made, the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed, and haue authoritie by the quéenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall with all ſpéed and without delaie by their writing, eſtreat the ſaid tax thereof, vnder the ſeales and ſigns manuell of the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed at the leaſt. And the ſame ſhall deliuer vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantiall inhabitants, conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs and other officers iointlie of hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid within their limits, and to other ſufficient perſons inhabitants of the ſame, onlie by the diſcretion of the ſaid commiſſioners, with the aſſent of the high collector, and as the place and parties ſhall require, as well the particular names and ſurnames, as the remembrance of all the ſums of monie taxed and ſet, of & vpon euerie perſon as well man as woman chargeable to this act, houſeholders and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the ſaid pariſhes, towns and places contributorie to this act of ſubſidie. By authoritie of which writing and eſtreat ſo deliuered, the ſaid officers and other perſons ſo named & deputed, ſeuerallie ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, immediatlie after the deliuerie of the ſaid writing or eſtreat, to demand, leuie and gather of euerie perſon therein ſpecified, the ſum and ſums in the ſame writing or eſtreat compriſed, and for non paiment thereof, to diſtreine the ſame perſon or perſons ſo being behind by their goods and chattels, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken to kéepe by the ſpace of 8 daies at the coſts and charges of the owner thereof. And if the ſaid owner doo not paie ſuch ſumme of monie as ſhall be taxed by authoritie of this act within the ſame eight daies, then the ſame diſtreſſe to be appraiſed by foure, thrée or two of the inhabitants where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo then to be ſold by the conſtable or other collectors for the paiment of the ſaid monie, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale and kéeping thereof (if any be) to be immediatlie reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe, which ſaid officers and other perſons ſo deputed to aſke, take, gather and leuie the ſaid ſums, ſhall anſwer and be charged for the portion onlie to them aſſigned & limited, to be gathered, leuied and compriſed in the ſaid writing or eſtreate ſo to them as is aforeſaid deliuered, to the vſe of our ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, and hir heires and ſucceſſors, and the ſaid ſumme in that writing or eſtreat compriſed, to paie vnto the high collector or collectors of that place, for the collection of the ſame, in maner and forme vnder written, thereunto to be named & deputed, and the ſame inhabitants and officers ſo gathering the ſame particular ſummes, for their collection thereof, ſhall reteine for euerie twentie ſhillings ſo by them receiued and paid, two penſe. And that to be allowed at the paiment of their collection by them to be made, to the high collector or collectors.

And further to be enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the ſaid commiſſioners or the more part of them, as ſhall take vpon them the execution and buſineſſe of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall for euerie of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, name ſuch ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhall haue and poſſeſſe lands and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cleere yeerelie value of ten pounds, or goods to the value of foure hundred pounds at the leaſt, as he ſhall be taxed in the ſubſidie booke, if anie ſuch be in the ſaid limits, and for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, then thoſe to be appointed collectors that then ſhall be ſufficient, and rated and taxed in the ſubſidie booke in lands or goods neereſt to the values aforeſaid, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought good, in ſhires, ridings, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes corporat, and other whatſoeuer places, aſwell within places priuileged as without, not being forepriſed within this act to be high collectors, and to haue the collection and receipt of the ſaid ſummes ſet, and leuiable within the precinct, limits, & bounds where they ſhall be ſo limited and appointed to be high collectors. And to euerie of the ſaid collectors ſo ſeuerallie named, the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them at the leaſt, with all ſpeed and without delaie after the ſaid whole ſum of anie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie be ſet by all the limits of the ſame their commiſſion, or in ſuch limits as the high collectors ſhall be ſo ſeuerallie aſſigned: ſhall vnder their ſeales and ſigne manuell, deliuer one eſtreat indented in parchment, compriſing in it the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuie the ſaid particular ſums, and the ſums of euerie hundred, wapentake, towne, and other place aforeſaid, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargeable, according to the eſtreat ſo firſt thereof made and deliuered as is aforeſaid. And the collectors ſo to be aſſigned, ſhall be charged to anſwer the whole ſum compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat limited to his collection as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing authoritie by this act to name and nominate the ſaid high collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall immediatlie vpon the nomination and election take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recognizances or obligations, without anie fee or reward to be paid therefore, of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named, to be high collector, to be bound to the queenes maieſtie in the double ſum of the ſum of his collection, and to be indorſed and made vpon ſuch condition, that is to ſaie, for the collection of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie: that if the ſaid collector, his heires or executors, doo trulie content and paie to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, in the receipt of the ſaid excheker, at or before the ſaid twentith daie of October next inſuing, ſo much of the ſaid ſum of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect & gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recognizances or obligations to be void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon condition that if the ſaid collector, his heires or executors, doo truelie content and paie to the vſe of the queens maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, in hir receipt of the excheker, at or before the ſaid twentith daie of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1586, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and paie the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recognizances or obligations to be void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue, which ſaid ſeuerall recognizances or obligations to be taken, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerallie certifie and deliuer into the queenes maieſties excheker, with the ſeuerall certificats of the ſaid taxations and rates of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, at and by the time to them preſcribed and appointed by this act, for the certificat of the ſaid ſeuerall taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the queenes maieſtie for euerie recognizance or obligation not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector ſo elected, named and choſen vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowledge & make the ſaid recognizance or obligation vpon paine and forfeiture of twentie pounds to the queenes maieſtie for the refuſall thereof. And euerie collector ſo deputed, hauing the ſaid eſtreat in parchment as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue authoritie by this act to appoint daies and places within the circuit of his collection, for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to him to be made, and therof to giue warning by proclamation, or otherwiſe to all the conſtables or other perſons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the hundreds, pariſhes, townes, or other places, by him or them limited, to make paiment for the ſaid particular collection of euerie ſum, as to them ſhall apperteine. And if at the ſame daie and place ſo limited & prefixed by the ſaid high collector, the ſaid conſtable, officers or other perſons or inhabitants as is aforeſaid, for the ſaid particular collection, aſſigned and appointed within ſuch hundred, citie, towne, or other place, doo not paie vnto the ſaid high collectors the ſum within their ſeuerall hundreds, townes, pariſhes, & other places due & compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat thereof to them deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners or ſome of them as is aforeſaid,or ſo much thereof as they haue by anie means receiued (two penſe of euerie pound for the ſaid particular collection as is aforeſaid,alwaies therof to be allowed,excepted and abated)that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid high collectors,and euerie of them,& to their aſſignes, to diſtreine euerie of the ſaid conſtables, officers, and other inhabitants, for their ſaid ſeuerall and particular collection of the ſaid ſums compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat and writing thereof,to them and euerie of them as is before expreſſed, deliuered, or for ſo much of the ſame ſum as ſo then ſhall happen to be gathered and leuied,and behind and vnpaid,by the goods and chattels of euerie of them ſo being behind,and the diſtreſſe ſo taken to be kept,appraiſed and ſold as is aforeſaid,and thereof to take and leuie the ſums ſo then being behind and vnpaid : and the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſaid diſtreſſe(if anie be)to be reſtored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwaies & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that no perſon or perſons ſhall be nominated or appointed to be a high collector or collectors for the ſecond paiment of anie fifteene, tenth or ſubſidie, granted by this act, which before that time hath bin a collector or collectors for the firſt paiment of any part of the ſame fifteene, tenth, or ſubſidie,vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons ſo to be nominated & appointed high collector or collectors for the ſaid ſecond paiment,doo firſt ſhew forth before him or them by whom he ſhall be ſo nominated & appointed his(Quietus eſt)for the diſcharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, vpon paine of 100. li. to be paid & forfeited by him or them that ſo ſhall nominate and appoint anie ſuch collector contrarie to this preſent act.

Prouided alwaies,that no perſon inhabiting in anie citie,borough,or towne corporat,ſhall be compelled to be anie aſſeſſor,or collector of or for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie in anie place or places out of the ſaid citie,borough or towne torporat where he dwelleth.

And it is alſo by the ſaid authoritie enacted, that if anie inhabitants or officer, or whatſoeuer perſon or perſons,charged to & for the collection & receipt of any part or portion of the ſaid ſubſidie, by anie maner of means according to this act,or anie perſon or perſons for themſelues, or as keeper,gardian,deputie factor or atturneie,of or for anie other perſon or perſons,of any goods & chattels of the owner thereof,at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing to be paid,being out of this realme, or in any other parts not knowne,or of & for the goods & chattels of anie other perſon or perſons of anie corporation,fraternitie,myſterie, or other whatſoeuer comonaltie being corporat or not corporat, and all perſons hauing in their rule,gouernance,& cuſtodie,anie goods or chattels at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing,or any of them to be made,or which for anie cauſe,for & by collection,or for himſelfe,or for anie other,or by reaſon that he hath the rule,gouernance or cuſtodie of anie goods or chattels of anie other perſon or perſons,corporation,commonaltie,fraternitie,guild,or myſterie,or anie ſuch other like,or as factor,deputie,or atturnie,of or for anie perſon,ſhall be taxed,rated,valued & ſet to anie ſum or ſums,by reaſon of this act,and after the taxation or aſſeſſing vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with the receipt of the ſame, happen to die or depart from the place where he was ſo taxed and ſet,or his goods or chattels be ſo eloined,or in ſuch priuie and couert maner kept, as the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with the ſame by eſtreats or other writings from the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the ſaid commiſſion as is aforeſaid,can,ne maie leuie the ſame ſum or ſums compriſed within the ſame eſtreats,by diſtreſſe within the limits of their collection as is aforeſaid, or cannot ſell ſuch diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes as be taken for anie of the ſaid paiments, before the time limited to the high collector for his paiment to be made in the queenes maieſties receipt, then vpon relation thereof, with due examination by the oth or examination of ſuch perſon or perſons,as ſhalbe charged with,& for the receipt & collection of the ſame,before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhalbe thereunto appointed,where ſuch perſon or perſons,or other as is aforſaid,their goods and chattels were ſet & taxed.And vpon plaine certificat therof made in the queens maieſties excheker by the ſame commiſſioners,aſwell of the dwelling place,names & ſums of the ſaid perſons of whom the ſaid ſums cannot be leuied & had,as is aforſaid,then aſwell the conſtables, & other inhabitants appointed for the ſaid particular collection againſt the high collectors,as the high collector vpon his account & oth in the ſaid excheker to be diſcharged thereof : proceſſe to be made for the queens maieſtie out of the ſaid excheker,by the diſcretion of the barons of the ſaid excheker, againſt ſuch perſon,his heires or executors,ſo being behind with his paiment. And ouer that,the ſame commiſſioners,to whome anie ſuch declaration of the premiſſes ſhall be made in forme aforeſaid, from time to time,ſhall haue full power and authoritie to direct their precept or precepts vnto the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with anie ſum, of, for, and vpon anie ſuch perſon and perſons or other as aforeſaid,or to anie ſhiriffe, ſteward,bailife, or other whatſoeuer officer, miniſter, perſon or perſons, of ſuch place or places,where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo owing ſuch ſum or ſums, ſhall haue lands and tenements or other hereditaments, or reall poſſeſſions, goods and chattels, whereby anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indebted,his heires,executors,or aſſignes,or other hauing the cuſtodie,gouernance,or diſpoſition, of anie goods, chattels, lands, or tenements, or other hereditaments, which ought or maie by this act lawfullie be diſtreined or taken for the ſame, hath and ſhall haue goods, chattels,lands,tenements,or other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſum or ſums which by anie ſuch perſon or perſons maie or ought to be leuied,be it within the limits of ſuch commiſſion, where ſuch perſon or perſons was or were taxed,or without in anie place within this realme of England,Wales, or other the queenes maieſties dominions, marches, or territories, by which precept, aſwell ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be charged to leuie ſuch monie as the officer of the place or places where ſuch diſtreſſe maie be taken,ſhall haue full power and authoritie to diſtreine euerie ſuch perſon indebted,charged or chargeable by this act,or his executors or adminiſtrators of his goods and chattels, his gardians,factors,deputies,leaſees,farmers and aſſignes, and all other perſons by whoſe hands or out of whoſe lands anie ſuch perſon ſhould haue fee,rent,annuitie, or other profit, or which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, ſhall haue goods or chattels , or anie other thing moueable of anie ſuch perſon or perſons,being indebted or owing ſuch ſum, and the diſtreſſes ſo taken, cauſe to be kept, appraiſed and ſold in like maner and forme as is aforeſaid, for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon ſuch perſons to be taxed to the ſaid ſubſidie,and being ſufficient to diſtreine within the limits of the collectors, inhabitants, or other officers, charged with or for the ſaid ſums ſo vpon them to be taxed. And if anie ſuch diſtreſſe for non paiment happen to be taken out of the limit of the ſaid perſons charged and aſſigned to leuie the ſame,the perſons ſo charged for the leuie of anie ſuch ſums by diſtreſſe,ſhall perceiue and take of the ſame diſtreſſe,for the labour of euerie perſon going for the execution thereof,for euerie mile that anie ſuch perſon ſo laboureth for the ſame,two penſe.And euerie farmar,tenant,gardian,factor, or other whatſoeuer perſon,being diſtreined, or otherwiſe charged for paiment of anie ſuch ſum or ſums, or anie other ſum by reaſon of this act, ſhall be of ſuch ſum or ſums of him or them ſo leuied and taken, diſcharged and acquited at his next daie of paiment of the ſame, or at the deliuerie of ſuch goods and chattels as he that is ſo diſtreined, had in his cuſtodie or gouernance,againſt him or them that ſhalbe ſo taxed and ſet, anie grant or writing obligatorie,or other whatſoeuer matter to the contrarie made heeretofore notwithſtanding.

And if anie ſuch perſon that ſhould be ſo diſtreined, haue no lands or tenements ſufficient, whereby he or his tenants and farmars maie be diſtreined,or haue aliened,eloined or hid his goods and chattels, whereby he ſhould or might be diſtreined, in ſuch maner that ſuch goods and chattels ſhould not be knowne or found,ſo that the ſumme of or by him to be paid in the ſaid forme,ſhall ne can be conuenientlie leuied, then vpon relation thereof to the commiſſioners, or to as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be therevnto appointed,where ſuch perſon or perſons was taxed and ſet by the othes of him or them that ſhall be charged with the leuie and paiment of that ſum or ſums: the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make a precept in ſuch maner as is aforeſaid,for to attach take and arreſt the bodie of ſuch perſon or perſons, that ought to paie the ſaid ſums, and by this act ſhall be charged with and for the ſaid ſum and ſums, and them ſo taken, ſafelie to keepe in priſon within the ſhire or other place,where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be taken and attached, there to remaine without baile or mainepriſe, vntill he hath paid the ſaid ſum or ſums, that ſuch perſon for himſelfe or for any other by this act,ſhall be chargeable or ought to be charged withall,and alſo for the fees of euerie ſuch arreſt,to him or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept,twentie penſe. And that euerie officer vnto whom ſuch precept ſhall be directed, doo his true diligence, and execute the ſame vpon euerie perſon ſo being indebted,vpon paine to forfeit to the queenes maieſtie for euerie default in that behalfe,twentie ſhillings: and that no keeper of anie gaole, from his gaole ſuffer anie ſuch perſon to go at large,by letting to baile,or otherwiſe to depart out of his priſon,before he haue paid his ſaid debt, and the ſaid twentie penſe for the ſaid arreſt, vpon paine to forfeit to the queenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings,and the ſame gaoler to paie to the queenes maieſtie the double value, aſwell of the rate, which the ſaid perſon ſo impriſoned was taxed at, as of the ſaid twentie penſe for the fees: and like proceſſe and remedie in like forme ſhall be granted by the ſaid commiſſioners,or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be therevnto appointed, at like information of euerie perſon or perſons being charged with anie ſum of monie for anie other perſon or perſons by reaſon of the ſaid ſubſidie,& not thereof paid,but wilfullie withdrawne, nor the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch perſons were thervnto taxed.And if the ſum or ſums being behind vnpaid by anie perſon or perſons as is aforeſaid, be leuied & gathered by force of the ſaid proceſſe to be made by the ſaid commiſſioners,or if in default or for lacke of paiment thereof, the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſaid ſum or ſums of monie, by proceſſe of the ſame commiſſioners to be made as is aforeſaid, be committed to priſon in forme aboueſaid, that then the ſaid commiſſioners,which ſhall award ſuch proceſſe,ſhall make certificat thereof in the ſaid exchequer of that ſhalbe doone in the premiſſes, in the terme next following after ſuch ſum or ſums of monie, ſo being behind, ſhall be leuied and gathered, or ſuch perſon or perſons for non paiment of the ſame, committed to priſon. And if it happen anie of the ſaid collectors to be aſſigned,or anie maiors,ſhirifs,ſtewards, conſtables, the headborough, burſholder, bailiffe, or anie other officer or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobeie the ſaid commiſſioners,or anie of them in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſaid commiſſioners,for execution of the ſaid commiſſion, or if anie of the officers or other perſons doo refuſe that to them ſhall apperteine and belong to doo, by reaſon of anie precept to him or them to be directed, or anie reaſonable commandement, inſtance or requeſt touching the premiſſes, or other default in anie appearance or collection to make, or if anie perſon being ſuſpect not to be indifferentlie taxed, as is aforeſaid, doo refuſe to be examined according to the tenor of this act before the ſaid commiſſioners,or as manie of them as ſhall be therevnto aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, or will not appeare before the ſame commiſſioners , vpon warning to him made,or elſe make reſiſtance or reſcous vpon any diſtreſſe vpon him to be taken for any parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie,or commit any miſbehauior in any maner of wiſe,contrarie to this act,or commit anie wilfull omiſſion or other whatſoeuer wilfull not dooing or miſdooing contrarie to the tenor of this act or grant: the ſame commiſſioners, & euerie number of them aboue remembred or two of them at the leaſt, vpon probable knowledge of anie ſuch miſdemeanors had, by information or examination, ſhall and maie ſet vpon euerie ſuch offendor for euerie ſuch offenſe in name of a fine, by the ſame offendor to be forfeited fortie ſhillings or vnder, by diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners: and further the ſame commiſſioners and euerie number of them, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent act, to puniſh euerie ſuth offendor by impriſonment, there to remaine and to be deliuered by their diſcretion, as ſhall ſeeme to them conuenient, the ſaid fines if anie ſuch be, to be certified by the ſaid commiſſioners that ſo aſſeſſed the ſame into the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, there to be leuied and paid by the collectors of that parts for the ſaid ſubſidie, returned into the ſaid excheker, to be therwith charged with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in ſuch maner as if the ſaid fines had beene ſet and taxed vpon the ſaid offendors for the ſaid ſubſidie.

And it is alſo enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie of the ſaid high collectors, which ſhall account for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in the ſaid excheker vpon their ſeuerall accounts to be yeelden, ſhalbe allowed at euerie of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, for euerie pound limited to his collection, whereof anie ſuch collector ſhalbe charged and yeeld account, ſix penſe, as parcell of their charge, that is to ſaie, of euerie pound thereof for ſuch perſon as then haue had the particular collection of the townes and other places, as is aforeſaid, ſpecified in his collection, two penſe, and other two penſe of euerie pound thereof, euerie of the ſaid cheefe collectors or their accountants to reteine to their owne vſe, for their labor and charge in and about the premiſſes, and two penſe of euerie pound reſidue, to be deliuered, allowed & paid by the ſaid collector ſo being therof allowed, to ſuch of the commiſſioners as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe and labor for and about the premiſſes: that is to ſaie, euerie collector to paie that commiſſioner or commiſſioners which had the ordering of the writings of & for the ſaid ſubſidie, where the ſaid collector or collectors had their collection, for the expenſes for the ſaid commiſſioners, ſo taking vpon them the ſaid buſines and labor of their clerks, writing the ſaid precepts and extracts of the ſaid collections, the ſame laſt two penſe of euerie pound to be diuided amongſt the ſaid commiſſioners hauing regard to their labor and buſines taken by them and their ſaid clerks, in, and about the premiſſes, for which part, ſo to the ſaid commiſſioners atteining, the ſaid commiſſioners, ſix, fiue, foure, three or two or as manie of them as ſhalbe thereunto appointed by the queenes maieſties commiſſion, & euerie of them, iointlie and ſeuerallie, for his & their ſaid part, maie haue his remedie againſt the ſaid collector or collectors, which thereof beene or might haue beene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his law, neither protection, neither iniunction or eſſoine ſhalbe allowed: and that no perſon now being of the number of the companie of this preſent parlement, nor anie commiſſioners ſhalbe named or aſſigned to be anie collector or ſubcollector, or preſentor of the ſaid ſubſidie, or of anie part therof, nor no commiſſioners ſhall be compelled to make anie preſentment or certificat other than in the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, of, for or concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part or parcell thereof. And likewiſe that no other perſon that ſhalbe named and aſſigned to be commiſſioners in anie place, to and for the execution of this act of ſubſidie, be or ſhall be aſſigned or named head collectors of anie of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, neither of anie part thereof. And that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons which ſhalbe named and appointed, as is aforeſaid, to be head collectors of & for the firſt paiment of this ſubſidie, ſhall not be compelled to be collector for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, nor for anie part thereof. And the ſaid collectors which ſhall be aſſigned for the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part thereof, and euerie of them, be and ſhall be acquited and diſcharged of all maner fees, rewards, and of euerie other charges in the queenes maieſties excheker, or elſwhere, of them or anie of them, by reaſon of that collection, paiment or accounts, or anie thing concerning the ſame to be aſked. And that if anie perſon receiue or take anie fees, rewards or pleaſures, of any ſuch accountant, or vſe any vnneceſſarie delaie in their account, that then he ſhall forfeit to the queenes maieſtie for euerie penie or value of euerie penie or penie worth ſo taken, fiue ſhillings, and fiue pounds to the partie greeued, for euerie ſuch delaie, and ſuffer impriſonment at the queenes maieſties pleaſure. And after the taxing & aſſeſſing of the ſaid ſubſidie, as is aforeſaid, had or made, and the ſaid extracts therof in parchment, vnto the collector in maner and forme before rehearſed, deliuered: the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall take vpon them the execution of this act within the limits of their commiſſion, by their agreements ſhall haue meeting togither, at which meeting euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners, which then ſhall haue taken vpon them the execution of anie part of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall by himſelfe or his ſufficient deputie, trulie certifie and bring forth vnto the ſaid commiſſioners named in the ſaid commiſſion, the certificat and preſentment made before him and ſuch other commiſſioners as were limited with him in one limit, ſo that the ſame certificat maie be accounted and caſt with the other certificats of the other limits within the ſame commiſſion, and then the ſaid commiſſioners and euerie number of them, vnto two at the leaſt. as is aforeſaid, if any be in life, or their executors or adminiſtrators of their goods, if they then be dead, ſhall iointlie and ſeuerallie as they were diuided within their limits, vnder their ſeales, by their diſcretion make one or ſeuerall writings indented, conteining in it, aſwell the names of the ſaid collectors by the commiſſioners, for ſuch collection and accounts in the excheker, and paiment in the ſame receipt, deputed and aſſigned as the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes, written vnto euerie ſuch collectors to receiue the ſaid ſubſidie, and alſo all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if anie ſuch by reaſon of this act happen to be within the precinct and limit of their commiſſion, to be certified into the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, by the ſaid commiſſioners. In which writing or writings indented ſo to be certified, ſhall be plainelie declared and expreſſed the whole and entire ſumme or ſummes of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſeuerallie limited to the collection of the ſaid collectors, ſeuerallie deputed and aſſigned to the collection of the ſaid ſummes. So that none of the ſaid collectors ſo certified in the ſaid excheker, ſhall be compelled there to account or to be charged, but onelie to and for the ſummes limited to his collection, and not to or for anie ſum limited to the collection of his fellow, but euerie of them ſhall be ſeuerallie charged for their part limited to their collection. And if the ſaid commiſſioners ioined in one commiſſion amongſt themſelues in that matter cannot agree, or if anie of them be not readie, or refuſe to make certificat with other of the ſame commiſſioners, that then the ſaid commiſſioners maie make ſeuerall indentures in forme aforeſaid of their ſeuerall limits or ſeparations of collectors within the limits of their commiſſion, vpon and in the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, laths, rapes, or ſuch other like diuiſions, within their ſeuerall limits of their commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme good to make diuiſions of their limits or collections for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame collectors, ſo that alwaie one collector ſhall be charged and account for his part to him to be limited onelie by himſelfe, and not for anie ſum limited to the part of anie of his fellowes: and the charges of euerie of the collectors to be ſet & certified ſeuerallie vpon them. And euerie ſuch collector vpon his account and paiment of the ſum of monie limited within his collection, to be ſeuerallie by himſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſaid excheker, without paieng anie maner fees or rewards to anie perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon paine and penaltie laſt abouesaid, and not to be charged for any portion of anie other collector. And if anie commiſſioner after he hath taken certificat of them that as is aforeſaid ſhall be before anie ſuch commiſſioners examined, and the ſums rated and ſet, & the bookes and writings thereof being in his hands, or if anie collector or other perſon charged with anie receipt of anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie other perſon taxed or otherwiſe by this act charged with and for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or with anie other ſum, fine, amerciament, penaltie or other forfeiture, happen to die before the commiſſioners, collectors, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied or ſufficientlie diſcharged that which to euerie ſuch perſon ſhall apperteine or belong to doo according to this act, then the executors and heires of euerie ſuch perſon, and all other ſeized of any lands and tenements that any ſuch perſon being charged by this act, and deceaſing before he be diſcharged thereof, or any other to his vſe onlie, had of eſtate of inheritance at the time that any ſuch perſon was named commiſſioner, collector or otherwiſe charged with or for anie maner of thing to be doone, ſatiſfied or paid by reaſon of this act, & all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or hands, anie goods, chattels, leaſes or other things that were to anie ſuch perſon or perſons at the time of his death, or anie lands or tenements that were the ſame perſons at the time he was as is aforſaid charged by this act, ſhall be by the ſame compelled and charged to doo and accompliſh in euerie caſe, as the ſame perſon ſo being charged ſhould haue doone or might haue bin compelled to doo, if he had bin in plaine life, after ſuch rate of the lands and goods of the ſaid commiſſioner or collector, as the partie ſhall haue in his hands. And if the ſaid commiſſioners for cauſes reaſonable mooning, ſhall thinke it not conuenient to ioine in one certificat as is aforſaid, then the ſaid perſon or perſons that ſhall firſt ioine togither, or he that ſhall firſt certifie the ſaid writing indented as is aforſaid, ſhall certifie all the names of the commiſſioners of that commiſſion, whereupon ſuch writing ſhall be there then to be certified, with diuiſion of the hundreds, wapentakes, wards, tithings and other places, to and among ſuch commiſſioners of the ſame commiſſion, with the names of the ſame commiſſioners, where ſuch ſeparation and diuiſions ſhall be, with the groſſe ſums of monie, as well of and for the ſaid ſubſidie taxed or ſet, of or within the ſaid hundreds, wards, wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or aſſigned, that ſhall ſo certifie the ſaid firſt writing, as of the fines, amerciaments, penalties and other forfeitures, if anie happen to be within the ſame limits whereof the ſame writings ſhall be certified. And after ſuch writings indented, which as is aforeſaid ſhall be certified, and not conteine in it the whole and full ſummes, ſet and taxed within the limits of the ſame commiſſion, the other commiſſioners of the ſame, before the daie of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall certifie into the ſaid excheker, by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforſaid, the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes ſet and taxed within the places to them limited, for the ſaid ſubſidie, and other fines, amerciaments, penalties and forfeitures, with the names of the hundreds, wards, wapentakes and other places to them aſſigned, or elſe by their ſaid writings indented, to certifie at the ſame place before the ſame daie of paiment, ſuch reaſonable cauſes for their excuſes, whie they maie not make ſuch certificat of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, growing or ſet by reaſon of the cauſes of their lets, or of their not certifieng as is aforeſaid, or elſe in default thereof, proceſſe to be made out of the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, againſt the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie of them, not making certificat as is aforeſaid, by the diſcretion of the treaſuror and barons of the ſaid excheker.

Prouided allwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the inhabitants of the pariſh of S. Martin called Stampford baron, in the ſuburbs of the borough & towne of Stampford in the ſouth part of the water there called Wellands, which heereafter ſhall be contributorie to the paiment of this preſent ſubſidie, granted to the queenes maieſtie hir heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall be aſſeſſed, rated and taxed for the time by ſuch commiſſioners which ſhall be appointed for the taxing, rating and ſeſſing of the ſubſidie within the countie of Lincolne, and ſhall be for this time contributorie, ⁊ paie the ſaid ſubſidie to the collector or collectors which ſhall be aſſigned and appointed, for the leuieng and gathering of the ſame, with the aldermen and burgeſſes of the ſaid borough and towne of Stampford.

Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie perſon and perſons hauing manors, lands, tenements and other hereditaments chargeable to the paiment of the ſubſidie granted to the queenes maieſtie by this act, ⁊ alſo hauing ſpirituall poſſeſſions chargeable to hir ſaid maieſtie by the grant made by the clergie of this realme in their conuocation, and ouer this, hauing ſubſtance in goods and chattels chargeable by this ſaid act, that then if anie of the ſaid perſon or perſons be heereafter charged, aſſeſſed and taxed for the ſaid manors, lands and tenements, and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, ⁊ alſo aſſeſſed, charged and taxed for his and their goods and chattels, that then he or they ſhall be onelie charged by vertue of this act, for his and their ſaid manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, or onlie for his ſaid goods and chattels, the beſt thereof to be taken for the queens maieſtie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for any of them, any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies that this grant of ſubſidie or anie thing therein conteined, in anie wiſe extend not to charge the inhabitants dwelling in Ireland, Jernſeie ⁊ Garnſeie, or anie of them, of, for or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance, which the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers, or any others to their vſe haue within Ireland Jernſeie and Garnſeie, or any of them, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which anie of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the queens maieſtie, for their attendance and doing ſeruice to our ſoueréigne ladie in Ireland, Jernſeie and Garnſeie, or in any of them: anie thing in this preſent act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this preſent act of ſubſidie, ne anie thing therin conteined, extend to any of the Engliſh inhabitants or reſiants in anie of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, or to anie of them, of, for, or concerning anie manors, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, goods, chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance, which the ſame Engliſh inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe, haue within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland or the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, or the biſhoprike of Durham, or any of them, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the ſaid Engliſh inhabitants or dwellers haue of the queens maieſtie for their attendance or doing ſeruice to the queens maieſtie, for, or within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham, or anie of them, to, or for the ſaid taxing, leuieng, gathering or paiment, but that the Engliſh inhabitants and reſiants, and euerie of them of the ſaid counties, biſhoprike and towns, ⁊ euerie of them, ſhall be of and from the ſaid ſubſidie, and euerie parcell therof onelie for their manors, lands, tenements, fees, wages, goods and chattels, lieng and being in the ſaid counties, towns ⁊ biſhoprike, or any of them, vtterlie acquited and diſcharged, anie thing in this preſent act before reherſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that all letters patents granted by the queens maieſtie, or anie of hir moſt noble progenitors, to anie cities, boroughs, or townes within this realme, of any maner of liberties, priuileges, or exemptions from the burden and charge of anie ſuch grants of ſubſidies, which be at this preſent time in force and auailable, ſhall remaine good ⁊ effectuall to the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes heereafter, according to the purports therof, although the inhabitants of the ſame, and alſo the ſaid corporations, ſhall vpon the great and weightie conſideration of the grant aboueſaid, be for this grant charged and contributorie, in like maner, forme and ſort, as other cities, boroughs and townes, which be not in anie wiſe priuileged, but by this act charged.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no orphant or infant within the age of 21 yéers borne within anie of the queens maieſties dominions, ſhall be charged to anie paiment of this ſubſidie, for his or hir goods and chattels to him or hir left or bequeathed, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to the goods or lands of anie college, hall or hoſtell within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of the college of Winton, founded by biſhop Wickham, or to the goods or lands of the college of Eaton next Windſor, or to the lands, tenements or reuenues onlie aſſigned or appointed for the ſuſtentation ⁊ liuing of the poore knights founded in the caſtle or college of Windſor by our late ſoueréigne lord king Henrie the eight, or to any of the goods or chattels of the ſaid knights or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of anie common free Grammar ſchoole within the realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of any reader, ſchoolemaſter or ſcholer, or anie graduat reſiant or remaining for ſtudie without fraud or couin within anie of the ſaid vniuerſities and colleges, or townes of Cambridge and Oxford, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or to anie of them, or to anie their ſeruants dailie attending vpon anie of them, nor to the goods of anie officer, miniſter, almes men, or ſeruants belonging to anie of the ſaid vniuerſities, colleges, hals or hoſtels, and dwelling and reſiant within the ſaid vniuerſities or either of them, or within either of the ſaid townes of Cambridge and Oxford, and the ſuburbs of the ſame without fraud or couin, or to the goods and lands of anie hoſpitall, measondue, or ſpittle houſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation and releeſe of poore people, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie or anie thing therin conteined, doo not in any wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any the inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time dwelling within the fiue ports corporat, or to anie their members incorporated or vnited to the ſame fiue ports, or to anie of the ſame fiue ports, but that the inhabitants or reſiants in the ſaid fiue ports corporated, and their members be and ſhall be, of, and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and euerie part thereof, and onelie during their reſiance there, and no longer, cleerelie diſcharged and acquited, anie matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie and two fifteenes and tenths, doo not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Engliſh inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time within the liberties of Romneie marſh, of or for anie part of the ſaid ſums granted in this preſent parlement of the ſaid Engliſh inhabitants now there reſiant, or anie of them to be taxed, ſet, aſked, leuied or paid, but that the ſaid Engliſh inhabitants, and now reſiants of Romneie Marſh aforeſaid, and euerie of them be and ſhall be, of and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie and two fifteenes and tenths, during their reſiancie there, and no longer, acquited and diſcharged, anie matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie alien or ſtranger borne, denizen or not denizen, & dwelling or inhabiting within this realme of England, ſhall aſſigne or conueie ouer vnto any his or their child or children borne within this ſaid relme of England, anie his or their lands, tenements, goods or chattels, to the intent therby to defraud the queenes maieſtie of hir ſaid ſubſidie of or for the ſame, that then all and euerie ſuch child or children ſo being ſeized of anie ſuch lands or tenements, or poſſeſſed of anie ſuch goods or chattels, ſhalbe charged and chargable to & with the paiment of double the ſaid ſubſidie for the ſame lands, tenements, goods and chattels, at the ſaid rates and values as aliens and ſtrangers, denizens or not denizens are before limited and appointed to paie.

An act for the queenes maieſties moſt gratious grenerall and free pardon.

Chap.30.

The queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, conſidering the great zeale and affection which hir louing and obedient ſubiects beare to hir highneſſe: as by manie waies they haue declared and ſhewed from time to time, ſithens the beginning of hir maieſties reigne: and calling to hir moſt gratious remembrance, into how manie penalties and dangers of hir highneſſe lawes and ſtatutes, ſundrie of hir ſaid louing ſubiects be fallen, from which they cannot anie waie be freed or deliuered, but by hir maieſties great mercie, and conſidering withall that mercie dooth apperteine vnto hir princelie eſtate and calling, to be diſtributed to hir ſubiects as occaſion ſhall ſerue, as well as iuſtice: and aſſuredlie truſting that from henſeforth hir highneſſe ſubiects will indeuor themſelues to liue in due obedience, and according to hir highneſſe lawes as they ought to doo: hir maieſtie is therefore mercifullie inclined & mooued to grant and giue vnto hir ſaid louing ſubiects, a generall, free, & beneficiall pardon, & thereby to deliuer hir ſaid ſubiects from the dangers, penalties & forfeitures, wherewith they now ſtand charged or chargeable, & which they haue fallen into, by reaſon of their manifold offenſes, diſobedience and contempts And therefore hir maieſtie is well pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, that all and euerie the ſaid ſubiects, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall of this hir highnes realme of England, Wales, the iſles of Iernſey & Garnſey, & the towne of Barwike, the heires, ſucceſſors, executors and adminiſtrators of them and euerie of them, and all & ſingular bodies in anie maner of wiſe corporated, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentaks, towns, villages, hamlets, and tithings, and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent parlement acquited, pardoned, releaſed and diſcharged againſt the queens maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and euerie of them, of all maner of treaſons, felonies, offenſes, contempts, treſpaſſes, entrees, wrongs, deceipts, miſdemeanors, forfeitures, penalties, and ſummes of monie, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generallie of all other things, cauſes, quarels, ſutes, iudgements, and executions in this preſent act heereafter not excepted nor foreprised, which maie be or can be by hir highneſſe in anie wiſe or by anie means pardoned, before and vnto the firſt daie of Nouember laſt paſt, in the 26 yeere of hir moſt gracious reigne, to euerie or anie of hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporated, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, and tithings, or anie of them.

And alſo the queens highneſſe is contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that hir ſaid free pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in the law to euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat, & others before rehearſed, in, for & againſt all things which be not heereafter in this preſent act excepted & forpriſed, as the ſame pardon ſhould haue bin, if all offenſes, contempts, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſutes, quarrels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not heereafter in this act excepted and forepriſed, had beene particularlie, ſingularlie, ſpeciallie and plainlie named, rehearſed and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe words and names in their kinds, natures and qualities, by words and termes therevnto requiſit to haue beene put in and expreſſed in this preſent act of free pardon: and that hir ſaid ſubiects nor anie of them, nor the heires, executors or adminiſtrators of anie of them, nor of the ſaid bodies corporat and other before named and reherſed, nor any of them be, nor ſhall be ſued, vexed or inquieted in their bodies, goods, chattels, lands or tenements, for anie maner of matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanor, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offenſe, or anie other thing ſuffred, doone or committed before the ſaid firſt daie of Nouember againſt hir highneſſe, hir crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawes or ſtatutes, but onlie for ſuch matters, cauſes and offenſes as be reherſed, mentioned or in ſome wiſe touched in the exception of this preſent act heereafter mentioned to be forepriſed and excepted, and for none other, anie ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtoms or vſages heeretofore had, made or vſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And the queens highneſſe of hir bounteous liberalitie, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, granteth & freelie giueth to euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects, and to euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat & other before reherſed, and euerie of them, all goods, chattels, debts, fines, iſſues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures and ſums of monie by anie of them forfeited, which to hir highneſſe doo or ſhould belong or apperteine by reaſon of anie offenſe, contempt, treſpaſſe, entree, miſdemeanor, matter, cauſe or quarell doone or committed by them or any of them before the ſaid firſt daie of Nouember, which be not heeraſter in this preſent act forpriſed & excepted.

And be it enacted neuertheleſſe, that all grants thereof, or of anie part thereof, made by anie ſuch as haue ſo forfeited the ſame, and are heereby reſtored as aforeſaid, and all executions thereof, or of any part therof, had againſt anie ſuch, after ſuch forfeiture therof committed or made, ſhalbe of ſuch force and effect, as if no ſuch forfeiture thereof had beene had or made, and of no other: the ſame forfeiture, or anie thing before in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that all and euerie the queenes ſaid ſubiects, and all and ſingular bodies corporat, and others before rehearſed, maie by him or themſelfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their atturnie or atturnies, according to the lawes of this realme, plead and miniſter this preſent act of free pardon for his or their diſcharge, of and for euerie thing that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned, diſcharged, giuen or granted, without anie fee or other thing in anie wiſe paieng to anie perſon or perſons for writing or entrie of the iudgements, or other cauſe concerning ſuch plee, writing or entrie, but onelie ſixteene pence to be paid to the officer or clerke that ſhall enter ſuch plee, matter or iudgement for the parties diſcharged in that behalfe: any law, ſtatute, vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore, the queenes highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that hir ſaid free pardon by the generall words, clauſes and ſentences before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed, deemed, adiudged, expounded, allowed and taken in all maner of courts of hir highneſſe and elſwhere, moſt beneficiallie and auailablie to all and ſingular hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat & others before rehearſed, and to euerie of them in all things not in this preſent act excepted or forpriſed, without anie ambiguitie, queſtion, or other delaie whatſoeuer it ſhall be, to be made, pleaded, obiected or alleged by the queene our ſoueraigne ladie, hir heirs or ſucceſſors, or by hir or anie of their generall atturnie or atturnies, or by anie perſon or perſons for hir highneſſe or anie of hir heirs or ſucceſſors.

And further it is enacted by the queene our ſoueraigne ladie, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie officer or clerke of anie of hir highneſſe courts commonlie called the kings bench, chancerie, and common place, or of hir excheker, or anie other officer or clerke of anie other of hir highneſſe courts within this realme, at anie time after the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, make out or write out anie maner of writs, proceſſe, ſummons, or other precepts, whereby anie of the ſaid ſubiects, or anie of the ſaid bodies corporated, or others before rehearſed, or anie of them, ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted, or greeued in his or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods or chattels, or in anie of them, for, or bicauſe of anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this act of free pardon: or if anie ſhiriffe or eſcheator, or anie of their deputie or deputies, or anie bailiffe or other officer whatſoeuer, by colour of his or their office, or otherwiſe, after the ſaid laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, doo leuie, receiue, take or withhold, of, or from anie perſon or perſons, anie thing pardoned or diſcharged by this act, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, and thereof lawfullie conuicted or condemned by anie ſufficient teſtimonie, witneſſe or proofe, ſhall yeeld and paie for recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo greeued or offended thereby, his or their treble damages, beſides all coſts of the ſute, & ſhall alſo forfeit and looſe to the queenes maieſtie, for euerie ſuch default ten pounds. And neuertheleſſe all and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe, and precepts ſo to be made, for or vpon anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent act of free pardon, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Except and alwaies forepriſed out of this generall and free pardon, all and all maner of high treaſons, and other offenſes committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons, againſt the queens moſt roiall perſon, and all conſpiracies and confederacies traiterouſlie had, committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons againſt the queenes maieſties roiall perſon.

And alſo excepted all and euerie maner of treaſons committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons,

ſons in the parties beyond the ſeas, or in anie other place out of the queenes dominions, and alſo all ſutes, puniſhments, executions, pains of death, forfeitures and penalties, for, or by reaſon or occaſion of anie the treaſons and offenſes before excepted.

And alſo excepted and foreprized out of this generall pardon, all and euerie offenſes of piracie and robberie doone vpon the ſeas, and all and euerie comforting, procuring or abbetting of the ſame offenſes to be had, doone or committed.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all maner of voluntarie murders, petie treaſons, and wilfull poiſonings doone or committed by anie perſon or perſons, and all and euerie the acceſſaries to the ſame offenſes or anie of them, before the ſaid offenſes committed.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offenſes of forging and falſe counterfeiting of anie the monies currant within this realme, and alſo all offenſes of vnlawfull diminiſhing of anie the ſaid monies by anie waie or meanes whatſoeuer, contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, and alſo all abbetting, aiding, comforting or procuring of the ſame offenſes, or anie of them to be committed or doone.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all burglaries committed or doone in anie dwelling houſe or houſes, & all acceſſaries to anie the ſaid burglaries, before the ſame burglarie committed.

And alſo excepted all robberies doone vpon, or to anie man or womans perſon in the high waie or elſwhere. And all and ſingular acceſſaries of or to anie ſuch robberies, before the ſaid robberie committed.

And alſo all wilfull burnings of anie dwelling houſe or houſes, or of anie barne or barnes, wherein anie corne is.

And alſo excepted all rapes, and carnall rauiſhments of women.

And alſo all rauiſhments & wilfull taking awaie or marieng of anie maid, widow or damoſell againſt hir will, or without the aſſent or agreement of hir parents, or of ſuch as haue hir in cuſtodie.

And alſo all offenſes of aiding, comforting, procuring or abbetting of anie ſuch rauiſhment, wilfull taking or marrieng to be had, committed or doone.

And alſo excepted all wilfull eſcapes of anie traitors or felons.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all perſons now attainted or outlawed of or for anie treaſon, petie treaſon, murder, wilfull poiſoning, or robberie.

And alſo excepted all offenſes of inuocations, coniurations, witchcrafts, ſorceries, inchantments and charmes, and all offenſes of procuring, abetting or comforting of the ſame, and all perſons now attainted or conuicted of anie of the ſaid offenſes.

And alſo excepted all & euerie maner of taking from the queens maieſtie of anie goods or chattels, or the iſſues, rents, reuenues or profits of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, which were of anie traitor, murderer, felon, clerke or clerks attainted, or fugitiues, or of anie of them.

And alſo excepted all goods & chattels in anie wiſe forfeited to the queenes maieſtie by reaſon of anie treaſon, petie treaſon, murder or felonie heretofore committed or doone.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offenſes in making or publiſhing, or in conſenting to the making or publiſhing of any falſe, ſeditious, or ſlanderous booke or books, libell or libels, againſt anie perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all intruſions & ſpoile of woods, had, made or doone by anie perſon or perſons, in or vpon anie the manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments of our ſoueraigne ladie the queene, and all waſts doone, committed, or ſuffered vpon anie ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of anie the rents, iſſues, and profits of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queene, and alſo all ſutes, accounts and impetitions of and for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all alienations of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments without licence, and all fines, iſſues, and profits, that maie or ought to grow or come to the queenes maieſtie by reaſon of anie ſuch alienation without licence.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all waſts committed or doone in any of the queens wards lands, or in the wards lands of anie of the queens committees: and alſo all and euerie fine & fines for the ſingle or double value of the mariage or mariages of all and euerie ward or wards at any time heretofore growne to the queens maieſtie or anie hir noble progenitors.

And alſo excepted all concealed wards, and the lands of ſuch wards concealed, and all liueries and primer ſeiſons, and Ouſter le mains, that ought to be had, doone, or ſued for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this generall pardon, all rauiſhments, and wrongfull taking or withholding of anie of the queens wards or wards lands, or the rents and profits of the ſame at anie time comen or growne to the queens hands, & euerie thing that by reaſon of any ward or wards lands, or for default of ſuing or proſecuting of anie liuerie, ought to come or be to the queenes maieſtie, and which as yet is not diſcharged.

And alſo excepted all fines that ſhould or ought to grow to the queens maieſtie of anie of hir widows that haue maried without licence.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which haue tendered, or ought to ſue liuerie out of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the queenes hands, of or for anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his or their liuerie and liueries out of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queenes hands,of his or their manors,lands,tenements and hereditaments, in like maner and forme as they and euerie of them ſhould or ought to haue doone, if this act had neuer beene had ne made, anie article, thing or things in this preſent act of generall pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon,all ſuch perſons as the laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement be in priſon within the Towre of London,or in the priſon of the marſhalſeie, or in the priſon of the fleet, or otherwiſe reſtreined of libertie by expreſſe commandement from the queenes maieſtie, or by the commandement of anie of hir maieſties priuie counſell.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon,all and euerie ſuch perſon & perſons,which at anie time ſithens the beginning of the queens maieſties reigne,haue fled out of this relme of England,or any other the queens dominions,for anie offenſe of high treaſon,petie treaſon,or miſpriſion of treaſon.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons as be fled or gone out of this realme,for anie cauſe contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme,without the queenes maieſties licence.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons as haue obteined and had licence to depart this realme for a certeine time,and now doo abide out of the realme without anie lawfull excuſe after the time of their licence expired.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon,all and euerie concealments or wrongfull deteinments of any cuſtome or ſubſidie due to the queenes maieſtie,and all accounts,impetitions and ſutes to be had,made or doone for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all and ſingular accounts of all and euerie collector and collectors of anie ſubſidie, fifteene,cuſtome,or other thing,and all accounts of euerie other perſon whatſoeuer, that ought to be accountant to the queens highneſſe,or to hir moſt noble father king Henrie the eight, or to king Edward the ſixt,or queene Marie,or to anie of them,and the heirs,executors, and adminiſtrators of euerie ſuch perſon that ought to account for all things touching onelie the ſame accounts,and all and ſingular arrerages of accounts,and all vntrue accounts,and all impetitions, ſutes,demands,and executions,which can or maie be had,of or for anie account or accounts, or anie arrerages of the ſame.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all and all maner of deceits and offenſes of all and ſingular moniers,and other officers,minters and workemen of or in anie of the queens maieſties mints within this realme,or anie other hir dominions,and all impetitions and puniſhments for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all homages, releeſe & releeſs, hariots,rent ſeruices, rent charges, rent ſecks, and the arrerages of the ſame not doone or paid to the queenes highneſſe.

And alſo excepted all penalties, titles, & forfeitures of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants accrued or growne to the queenes maieſtie,by reaſon of the breach and not performing of anie couenant or condition whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted all ſums of monie granted to the queenes maieſtie, or to anie hir noble progenitors,by waie or meane of ſubſidie,fifteene, or otherwiſe.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon,all debts which were or be due to our ſouereigne ladie the queene,or to the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the 7. or to king Henrie the 8. king Edward the 6. or to the late queene Marie, or to anie perſon or perſons to anie of their vſes, by anie condemnation,recognizance,obligation or otherwiſe (other than ſuch debts as are due vpon anie obligation or recognizance forfeited before the ſaid firſt daie of Nouember, for non appearance in anie court or other place whatſoeuer,or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauior) which debts growen or accrued vpon thoſe cauſes by this free pardon, be and ſhall be cleerelie pardoned and diſcharged.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon,all and ſingular penalties,forfeitures,and ſums of monie,being due or accrued to our ſouereigne ladie the queene, by reaſon of anie act, ſtatute or ſtatutes: which forfeitures, penalties, and ſums of monie be conuerted into the nature of debt,by anie iudgement,order or decree,or by the agreement of the offendor or offendors.

And alſo excepted all forfeitures of all leaſes,eſtates,or intereſts,of anie lands, tenements or hereditaments, holden of our ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, by knights ſeruice, or in ſoccage in capite, or otherwiſe by knights ſeruice, made in one or ſeuerall aſſurances or leaſes for anie terme or termes of yeeres wherevpon the old and accuſtomed rent or more is not reſerued.

And alſo excepted all firſt frutes and tenths at this preſent being due to be paid to hir maieſtie by force of anie act or ſtatute,or otherwiſe.

And alſo excepted all penalties and forfeitures, whereof there is anie good verdict in anie ſute giuen or paſt for the queens maieſtie.

And alſo excepted all forfeitures,and other penalties and profits now due,accrued or growen, or which ſhall or maie be due,accrue or grow to the queens maieſtie, by reaſon of anie offenſe, miſdemeanor or contempt,or other act or deed,had,ſuffered,committed or doone contrarie to anie act, ſtatute or ſtatutes,or contrarie to the common lawes of this realme,and whereof,or for the which anie action, bill,plaint or information at anie time within eight yeeres next before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, hath beene or ſhall be commenſed or ſued in anie the queenes maieſties courts at Weſtminſter, and now is, or the ſame laſt daie of this ſeſſion of parlement ſhall be there depending, or whereof the queens highneſſe by hir bill ſigned, or otherwiſe heertofore hath made anie gift or aſſignment to anie perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all offenſes, contempts, diſorders, couins, frauds, deceipts and miſdemeanors whatſoeuer heertofore committed or doone by any perſon or perſons, and whereof or for the which anie ſute by bill, plaint or information at anie time within foure yeers next before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, is, or ſhall be commenſed or exhibited in the court of ſtar chamber at Weſtminſter, and ſhall be there the ſame laſt daie of this ſeſſion of parlement depending.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offenſes of periurie, and ſubornation of witneſſes, and offenſes of forging and counterfeiting of anie falſe deeds, eſcripts or writings, and all procuring or counſelling of anie ſuch counterfeiting or forging to be had or made.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all and euerie offenſe or offenſes touching or concerning the carrieng, ſending, or conueieng ouer the ſeas or out of this realme of anie gold, ſiluer, iewels, or anie coine of gold or ſiluer, contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, vnleſſe it were or be by the queens licence.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offenſes of inceſt, adulterie, fornication, ſimonie, and all miſdemeanors and diſturbances committed and made in anie church or chapell in the time of common praier, preaching or diuine ſeruice there vſed, to the diſturbance thereof, and all outlawries and proſecutions vpon the ſame.

And alſo excepted all offenſes whereby anie perſon maie be charged with the penaltie and danger of Premunire, and of the which offenſe or offenſes anie perſon ſtandeth alreadie indicted, or otherwiſe lawfullie condemned or conuicted.

And alſo excepted all offenſes whatſoeuer in ſhipping, or willinglie aſſenting or cauſing to be ſhipped to be tranſported into anie the parts beyond the ſeas out of the obedience of hir maieſtie, anie guns, ordinance, ſhot, or gun mettall, contrarie to the lawes or ſtatutes of this realme, without licence of hir maieſtie in that behalfe firſt had and obteined, and alſo all ſuch as couinouſlie or by conſent, or for the releefe of ſuch as haue offended, in or againſt any popular or penall ſtatute, haue for the ſame offenſe or offenſes exhibited anie action, bill, plaint, information or ſute againſt anie ſuch offendor or offendors.

And alſo excepted and alwaies forpriſed out of this generall pardon, all and euerie offenſe and offenſes, contempt and contempts, diſorder and diſorders, miſdemeanor and miſdemeanors heeretofore committed and doone by anie perſon or perſons, contrarie to the lawes of the forreſts within the circuit or precincts of hir maieſties forreſts of Windſor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all iſſues, fines and amerciaments, afferred, taxed, ſet, eſtreated or entred ſeuerallie or particularlie touching or concerning anie one perſon or more perſons iointlie or ſeuerallie, aboue the ſum of ſix pounds.

And alſo except all iſſues, fines and amerciaments returned afferred, taxed, ſet or entred ſeuerallie or particularlie in anie court of record at Weſtminſter, at anie time ſithens the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell laſt paſt.

And yet neuertheleſſe all other fines as well fines Pro licentia concordandi, as others, ſet, taxed, eſtreated or entred before the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, and alſo all iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, aſwell reall as other, either within anie liberties or without, being ſet, taxed, eſtreated or entred before the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, and which ſeuerallie or particularlie extend to the ſum of ſix pounds and not aboue, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the ſhiriffe, or not taken to his charge, eſtreated or not eſtreated, or whether they be turned into debt or not turned into debt, and not being leuied nor receiued by anie ſhiriffe, vnder ſhiriffe, bailiffe, miniſter or other officer or officers, to the queenes maieſties vſe, before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall be freelie, cleerelie, and plainlie pardoned and diſcharged againſt the queenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors for euer, by force of this preſent act of free pardon.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all eſtreats of ſuch fines, iſſues and amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this act, and which be alreadie eſtreated forth of the court of excheker, and be remaining in the hands of the ſhiriffe, vnder ſhiriffe or bailifs, for collecting of the ſame fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, ſhall vpon the returne of the ſame eſtreats be orderlie charged and deliuered by ſcrowes into the office of the pipe in the court of excheker, as heeretofore hath beene accuſtomed, to the intent that therevpon order maie be taken that hir maieſtie maie be the more trulie anſwered of all ſuch fines, iſſues and amerciaments not by this act pardoned, and which anie ſhiriffe, vnder ſhiriffe, bailiffe or other officer or miniſter hath receiued by force or colour of anie ſuch eſtreat, proceſſe or precept to him or them made for the leuieng thereof : and yet that notwithſtanding, all and euerie ſhiriffe and ſhirifs, and other accountant vpon his or their petition or petitions to be made for the allowance of anie ſuch fines, iſſues and amerciaments, as by this act is pardoned, ſhall haue all and euerie ſuch his and their petition allowed in his account, without paieng anie fee or reward to anie officer, clerke or other miniſter, for the making, entring or allowing, of anie ſuch petition or petitions, anie vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

And

they be, ſhall ſue his or their liuerie and liueries out of our ſaid ſoureigne ladie the queenes hands, of his or their manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, in like maner and forme as they and euerie of them ſhould or ought to haue doone, if this act had neuer beene had ne made, anie article, thing or things in this preſent act of generall pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all ſuch perſons as the laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement be in priſon within the Towre of London, or in the priſon of the marſhalſeie, or in the priſon of the fleet, or otherwiſe reſtreined of libertie by expreſſe commandement from the queenes maieſtie, or by the commandement of anie of hir maieſties priuie counſell.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euerie ſuch perſon & perſons, which at anie time ſithens the beginning of the queens maieſties reigne, haue fled out of this relme of England, or any other the queens dominions, for anie offenſe of high treaſon, petie treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons as be fled or gone out of this realme, for anie cauſe contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, without the queenes maieſties licence.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons as haue obteined and had licence to depart this realme for a certeine time, and now do abide out of the realme without anie lawfull excuſe after the time of their licence expired.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euerie concealments or wrongfull deteinments of any cuſtome or ſubſidie due to the queenes maieſtie, and all accounts, impetitions and ſutes to be had, made or doone for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all and ſingular accounts of all and euerie collector and collectors of anie ſubſidie, fifteene, cuſtome, or other thing, and all accounts of euerie other perſon whatſoeuer, that ought to be accountant to the queens highneſſe, or to hir moſt noble father king Henrie the eight, or to king Edward the ſixt, or queene Marie, or to anie of them, and the heirs, executors, and adminiſtrators of euerie ſuch perſon that ought to account for all things touching onelie the ſame accounts, and all and ſingular arrerages of accounts, and all vntrue accounts, and all impetitions, ſutes, demands, and executions, which can or maie be had, of or for anie account or accounts, or anie arrerages of the ſame.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all and all maner of deceits and offenſes of all and ſingular moniers, and other officers, minters and workemen of or in anie of the queens maieſties mints within this realme, or anie other hir dominions, and all impetitions and puniſhments for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all homages, releefe & releefs, hariots, rent ſeruices, rent charges, rent ſecks, and the arrerages of the ſame not doone or paid to the queenes highneſſe.

And alſo excepted all penalties, titles, & forfeitures of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants accrued or growne to the queenes maieſtie, by reaſon of the breach and not performing of anie couenant or condition whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted all ſums of monie granted to the queenes maieſtie, or to anie hir noble progenitors, by waie or meane of ſubſidie, fifteene, or otherwiſe.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all debts which were or be due to our ſoureigne ladie the queene, or to the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the 7. or to king Henrie the 8. king Edward the 6. or to the late queene Marie, or to anie perſon or perſons to anie of their vſes, by anie condemnation, recognizance, obligation or otherwiſe (other than ſuch debts as are due vpon anie obligation or recognizance forfeited before the ſaid firſt daie of Nouember, for non apperance in anie court or other place whatſoeuer, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauior) which debts growen or accrued vpon thoſe cauſes by this free pardon, be and ſhall be cleerelie pardoned and diſcharged.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all and ſingular penalties, forfeitures, and ſums of monie, being due or accrued to our ſouereigne ladie the queene, by reaſon of anie act, ſtatute or ſtatutes: which forfeitures, penalties, and ſums of monie be conuerted into the nature of debt, by anie iudgement, order or decree, or by the agreement of the offendor or offendors.

And alſo excepted all forfeitures of all leaſes, eſtates, or intereſts, of anie lands, tenements or hereditaments, holden of our ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, by knights ſeruice, or in ſoccage in capite, or otherwiſe by knights ſeruice, made in one or ſeuerall aſſurances or leaſes for anie terme or termes of yeeres wherevpon the old and accuſtomed rent or more is not reſerued.

And alſo excepted all firſt frutes and tenths at this preſent being due to be paid to hir maieſtie by force of anie act or ſtatute, or otherwiſe.

And alſo excepted all penalties and forfeitures, whereof there is anie good verdict in anie ſute giuen or paſt for the queens maieſtie.

And alſo excepted all forfeitures, and other penalties and profits now due, accrued or growen, or which ſhall or maie be due, accrue or grow to the queens maieſtie, by reaſon of anie offenſe, miſdemeanor or contempt, or other act or deed, had, ſuffered, committed or doone contrarie to anie act, ſtatute or ſtatutes, or contrarie to the common lawes of this realme, and whereof, or for the which anie action, bill, plaint or information at anie time within eight yeeres next before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, hath beene or ſhall be commenſed or ſued in anie the queenes maieſties courts at Weſtminſter, and now is, or the ſame laſt daie of this ſeſſion of parlement ſhall be there depending, or whereof the quéens highneſſe by hir bill ſigned, or otherwiſe héertofore hath made anie gift or aſſignment to anie perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this generall and frée pardon, all offenſes, contempts, diſorders, couins, frauds, deceipts and miſdemeanors whatſoeuer héertofore committed or doone by any perſon or perſons, and whereof or for the which anie ſute by bill, plaint or information at anie time within foure yéers next before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, is, or ſhall be commenſed or exhibited in the court of ſtar chamber at Weſtminſter, and ſhall be there the ſame laſt daie of this ſeſſion of parlement depending.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offenſes of periurie, and ſubornation of witneſſes, and offenſes of forging and counterfeiting of anie falſe déeds, eſcripts or writings, and all procuring or counſelling of anie ſuch counterfeiting or forging to be had or made.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all and euerie offenſe or offenſes touching or concerning the carrieng, ſending, or conueieng ouer the ſeas or out of this realme of anie gold, ſiluer, iewels, or anie coine of gold or ſiluer, contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, vnleſſe it were or be by the quéens licence.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offenſes of inceſt, adulterie, fornication, ſimonie, and all miſdemeanors and diſturbances committed and made in anie church or chapell in the time of common praier, preaching or diuine ſeruice there vſed, to the diſturbance thereof, and all outlawries and proſecutions vpon the ſame.

And alſo excepted all offenſes whereby anie perſon maie be charged with the penaltie and danger of Premunire, and of the which offenſe or offenſes anie perſon ſtandeth alreadie indicted, or otherwiſe lawfullie condemned or conuicted.

And alſo excepted all offenſes whatſoeuer in ſhipping, or willinglie aſſenting or cauſing to be ſhipped to be tranſported into anie the parts beyond the ſeas out of the obedience of hir maieſtie, anie guns, ordinance, ſhot, or gun mettall, contrarie to the lawes or ſtatutes of this realme, without licence of hir maieſtie in that behalfe firſt had and obteined, and alſo all ſuch as couinouſlie or by conſent, or for the reléeſe of ſuch as haue offended, in or againſt any popular or penall ſtatute, haue for the ſame offenſe or offenſes exhibited anie action, bill, plaint, information or ſute againſt anie ſuch offendor or offendors.

And alſo excepted and alwaies forpriſed out of this generall pardon, all and euerie offenſe and offenſes, contempt and contempts, diſorder and diſorders, miſdemeanor and miſdemeanors héeretofore committed and doone by anie perſon or perſons, contrarie to the lawes of the foreſts within the circuit or precincts of hir maieſties foreſts of Windſor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all iſſues, fines and amerciaments, afferred, taxed, ſet, eſtreated or entred ſeuerallie or particularlie touching or concerning anie one perſon or more perſons iointlie or ſeuerallie, aboue the ſum of ſix pounds.

And alſo except all iſſues, fines and amerciaments returned afferred, taxed, ſet or entred ſeuerallie or particularlie in anie court of record at Weſtminſter, at anie time ſithens the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell laſt paſt.

And yet neuertheleſſe all other fines as well fines Pro licentia concordandi, as others, ſet, taxed, eſtreated or entred before the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, and alſo all iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, aſwell reall as other, either within anie liberties or without, being ſet, taxed, eſtreated or entred before the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, and which ſeuerallie or particularlie extend to the ſum of ſix pounds and not aboue, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the ſhiriffe, or not taken to his charge, eſtreated or not eſtreated, or whether they be turned into debt or not turned into debt, and not being leuied nor receiued by anie ſhiriffe, vnder ſhiriffe, bailiffe, miniſter or other officer or officers, to the quéenes maieſties vſe, before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall be fréelie, cléerelie, and plainlie pardoned and diſcharged againſt the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors for euer, by force of this preſent act of frée pardon.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all eſtreats of ſuch fines, iſſues and amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this act, and which be alreadie eſtreated foorth of the court of excheker, and be remaining in the hands of the ſhiriffe, vnder ſhiriffe or bailifs, for collecting of the ſame fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, ſhall vpon the returne of the ſame eſtreats be orderlie charged and deliuered by ſcrowes into the office of the pipe in the court of excheker, as héeretofore hath béene accuſtomed, to the intent that therevpon order maie be taken that hir maieſtie maie be the more trulie anſwered of all ſuch fines, iſſues and amerciaments not by this act pardoned, and which anie ſhiriffe, vnder ſhiriffe, bailiffe or other officer or miniſter hath receiued by force or colour of anie ſuch eſtreat, proceſſe or precept to him or them made for the leuieng thereof: and yet that notwithſtanding, all and euerie ſhiriffe and ſhirifs, and other accountant vpon his or their petition or petitions to be made for the allowance of anie ſuch fines, iſſues and amerciaments, as by this act is pardoned, ſhall haue all and euerie ſuch his and their petition allowed in his account, without paieng anie fée or reward to anie officer, clerke or other miniſter, for the making, entring or allowing, of anie ſuch petition or petitions, anie vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all goods,chattels,debts, actions, and ſutes, alreadie forfeited,or whereof anie right or title is accrued or growne to the queenes maieſtie by reaſon of anie outlawrie,and whereof the queenes maieſtie by hir highneſſe letters patents hath before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, made anie grant, couenant, or promiſe to anie perſon or perſons.

And excepted alſo all perſons which haue committed or doone anie offenſe, either contrarie to the ſtatute made in the firſt yeere of hir maieſties reigne, intituled, an act for the vniformitie of common praier and ſeruice in the church,and the adminiſtration of the ſacraments,or contrarie to the ſtatute made in the three and twentith yeere of hir maieſties reigne, intituled, an act to reteine the queenes maieſties ſubiects in their due obedience. And all outlawries, proceedings, and iudgements,vpon the ſame offenſes or anie of them,for ſuch and ſo long time as they ſhall continue diſobedient or wilfullie obſtinate in anie the ſame offenſes. And yet neuertheleſſe whenſoeuer the ſame perſons,or anie of them,ſhall willinglie ſubmit themſelues in their due obedience to hir maieſtie, and will come to the church to heare diuine ſeruice, and willinglie refuſe the ſaid wilfull obſtinacie,and conforme themſelues in the ſaid cauſes of religion and doctrine, and continue in ſuch their conformitie and due obedience to hir maieſtie, according as by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme they ought to doo: that then and from thenſeforth all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons,ſo ſubmitting and yeelding themſelues in their due obedience toward hir maieſtie, & ſo continuing in the ſame,ſhall forthwith be receiued and inabled by force of this act,to haue and inioy the full benefit of this generall pardon, as largelie and fullie in all reſpects, as anie other of hir maieſties good ſubiects haue or ought to inioy by vertue of this act of generall pardon.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all ſuch perſons that be and remaine ſtill attainted or condemned,and not alreadie pardoned of and for anie rebellion, or leuieng of war, or of, or for anie conſpiracie of anie rebellion,or leuieng of war within this realme, or in anie other the queens dominions.

And alſo except all falſe forging or counterfeiting of anie commiſſion or commiſſions to inquire of anie lands, tenements or hereditaments, and alſo all falſe forging and counterfeiting of anie vntrue certificat or returne of anie commiſſion or commiſſions, obteined or gotten forth of anie court or courts, to inquire of anie lands, tenements, hereditaments, or other things whatſoeuer: and all and all maner falſifieng of anie bils ſigned by hir maieſtie, after the ingroſſing thereof,and before the paſſing of the ſame vnto the great ſeale.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to all and euerie clerke and other officers of the queenes courts, to award and make writs of Capias vtlegatum,at the ſute of the partie plaintife againſt ſuch perſons outlawed as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants to make anſwer to the plaintife or plaintifs at whoſe ſute he or they were outlawed, and that euerie perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a writ of Scire facias againſt the partie or parties at whoſe ſute he or they were ſo outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe ſhall be allowed to him or them that ſo is outlawed.

And except alſo out of this pardon, all offenſes committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons in new building,diuiding of tenements,taking of inmates,new incloſures,and other nuſances in anie place within the citie of London and ſuburbs of the ſame, or within three miles of the ſaid citie,contrarie to the law,or anie hir maieſties proclamations in that behalfe made.

And be it further enacted,that this act of generall pardon ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to any perſon outlawed vpon anie writ of Capias ad ſatiſfaciendum, vntill ſuch time as the perſon ſo outlawed ſhall ſatiſfie or otherwiſe agree with the partie at whoſe ſute the ſame perſon was ſo outlawed or condemned.

Anno viceſimo nono Reginæ Elizabethæ, at Weſtminſter *the fifteenth daie of* Februarie, *and there continued* to the diſſolution of the ſame.

An act for the confirmation of the attaindors of Thomas late lord Paget,and others.

The firſt chapter.

IN moſt humble wiſe beſeecheth your moſt roiall maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall,and all other your moſt louing and obedient ſubiects, the commons of this your moſt high court of parlement aſſembled: that where Thomas Paget late lord Paget,late of Draiton in the countie of Midleſex, Francis Englefield late of London knight, Charles Paget late of London eſquier, Francis Throckmorton late of London eſquier, William Shellete late of Clapham in the countie of Suſſex eſquier,Anthonie Babington late of Dethicke in the countie of Derbie eſquier, Thomas Saliſburie late of Llewenie in the countie of Denbigh eſquier, Edward Iones late of Cadogan in the ſaid countie of Denbigh eſquier, Edward Abington late of Henlip in the countie of Worceſter eſquier, Charles Tilneie late of London eſquier, Chidiock Tichborne late of Portcheſter in the countie of Southhampton eſquier, Robert Barnewell late of London gentleman, Iohn Charnock late of London gentleman, and Iohn Trauers late of Preſcot in the countie of Lancaſter gentlemen, hauing no feare of God before their eies, haue moſt falſlie & traiterouſlie committed, perpetrated & done manie vnnaturall, deteſtable, and abhominable treaſons to the moſt fearefull perill & danger of the deſtruction of your moſt roiall perſon, & to the vtter loſſe, diſheriſon, and deſtruction of this your highneſſe realme of England, if God of his infinit goodneſſe had not in due time reuealed, & giuen knowledge to your highnes of their traiterous intents: of and for the which ſaid treaſons, being manifeſtlie and plainlie proued, the ſaid traitors and offendors before named haue beene lawfullie indicted, and ſome of them haue beene and are lawfullie and by due proceſſe outlawed, and therby iuſtlie attainted, and ſome other by triall of the countrie, and their owne confeſſions, and iudgement thereupon giuen, lawfullie and iuſtlie conuicted and attainted according to the lawes of this your realme, as by the records of their ſeuerall attaindors more plainelie it doth and maie appeere, and for the which ſeuerall offenſes, ſome of the ſaid offendors haue ſuffered paines of death according to their demerits. It maie therefore pleaſe your highnes of your moſt gratious and accuſtomed goodnes, and for the entire loue, fauor and hartie affection that your maieſtie hath alwaies heretofore borne, and yet beareth to the quiet eſtate and commonweale of this your realme of England, and for the preſeruation of your moſt roiall and excellent maieſtie, and of the good, quiet, peace, vnitie, and reſt of vs your moſt bounden and obedient ſubiects, to grant and aſſent at the moſt humble deſire and petition of your ſaid louing ſubiects the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, that the ſaid lawfull and iuſt conuictions and attaindors of all the ſaid offendors, maie be approued & confirmed, and ſtand effectuall in the law to all intents and purpoſes, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement.

And that it may be enacted, that the ſaid Thomas Paget late lord Paget, Francis Engleſield knight, Charles Paget, Francis Throckmorton, William Shellie, Anthonie Babington, Thomas Saliſburie, Edward Iones, Edward Abington, Charles Tilneie, Chidiock Tichborne, Robert Barnewell, Iohn Charnocke, & Iohn Trauers, for their ſaid vnnaturall, abhominable, & deteſtable treaſons, by them and euerie of them moſt vnnaturallie, abhominablie & traiterouſlie perpetrated, committed and done againſt your maieſtie & this your realme, ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, conuicted and attainted of high treaſon. And that as manie of the ſaid offendors and perſons before named, as be yet in life, and not pardoned, ſhall & maie at your maieſties will and pleaſure, ſuffer pains of death, as in caſe of high treaſon. And that the ſaid Thomas Paget late lord Paget, & all and euerie the ſaid offendors and perſons attainted before named aſwell ſuch of them as be yet in life, as alſo ſuch of them as be put to execution for their ſaid treaſons, ſhall looſe and forfeit to your highnes, & your heires & ſucceſſors, all ſuch their honors, caſtels, manors, meaſes, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders, offices, rights, conditions, and all other their hereditaments, of what names, natures, or qualities ſoeuer they be, which they or anie of them had to their owne vſe or vſes, the daie of their ſaid ſeuerall treaſons or offenſes by them or anie of them committed, perpetrated or done, or at anie time ſithens. And that all & ſingular their ſaid honors, caſtels, manors, meaſes, lands, tenements, rents, reuerſions, remainders, offices, rights, conditions, & all other their hereditaments, ſhall be deemed, veſted & iudged to be in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of your maieſtie, without anie office or inquiſition therof hereafter to be taken or found, according to the common law of this your realme. Sauing to euerie perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporat, and to the heires, aſſignes and ſucceſſors of euerie of them (other than the ſaid Thomas Paget late lord Paget, and other of the ſaid offendors and perſons attainted before named and their heires, and the heires of euerie of them claiming the premiſſes as heire or heires by or from them, or by or from anie of them. And all and euerie other perſon or perſons claiming by them or any of them, to their vſes or behoofs, or to the vſe or behoofe of any of them, or to the vſe of anie of their ſaid heires) all ſuch right, title, vſe, poſſeſſion, intereſt, reuerſion, remainder, entree, conditions, fees, offices, rents, annuities, commons, & all other commodities & hereditaments, whatſoeuer they or anie of them had or ought to haue had in the premiſſes or anie part therof, at or before the ſame ſeuerall treaſons by the ſaid ſeuerall offendors committed or done, in as large and ample maner, as if this act had neuer beene had or made. And alſo all ſuch right, title, vſe, poſſeſſion, intereſt, reuerſion, remainder, entree, conditions, fees, offices, rents, annuities, commons, & all other commodities and hereditaments whatſoeuer, which they or anie of them now haue, or at anie time hereafter ſhall or maie haue, onelie by vertue of anie conueiance or limitation made before the ſame ſeuerall treaſons commited or done. this act or anie thing therein conteined notwithſtanding, and in as large and ample maner, as if this act had neuer beene had or made.

Attainted

Forfeit. lands

Office

Sauing

Rights

Prouided alwaies, & neuertheles be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to make void any grant, gift, leaſe or demiſe, made by our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the queene of anie of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, goods or chattels to anie perſon or perſons by letters patents vnder the great ſeale of England, or vnder the ſeale of the court of excheker, at anie time or times ſithens the ſaid treaſons committed: but that the ſame, gifts, grants & leaſes, & euerie of them, ſhall ſtand and be of ſuch like

Leaſes

force & effect in the law, to all intents and purpoſes, & of none other or better force, as if this act had neuer ben had nor made, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie therof notwithſtanding.

An act concerning errors in records of attaindors of high treaſon.

Chap.2.

Records

Heire

Error

FOraſmuch as though corruption, or negligent kéeping, the records of attaindors of treaſon happen manie times to be impaired, blemiſhed, or otherwiſe to be defectiue: be it ordeined & enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no record of attaindor that now is, of anie perſon or perſons of or for anie high treaſon, where the partie ſo attainted is or hath béene executed for the ſame treaſon, ſhall by the heire or heires of anie ſuch perſon, or by anie other whatſoeuer claiming in, from, by or vnder anie ſuch heire or heires, be in anie wiſe hereafter reuerſed, vndone, auoided, or impeached, by anie plea, or for anie error whatſoeuer.

Prouided alwaies neuertheleſſe, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall in anie wiſe extend to anie record of attaindor of or for anie treaſon vpon which anie writ of error is now depending, or which record is alreadie reuerſed, repealed, or vndone, by or for anie error, matter, plea, or cauſe whatſoeuer: but that the ſame ſhall be and remaine as vnto and againſt that partie, at whoſe ſute the ſame writ of error is depending, or at whoſe purſuit the ſame record hath béene reuerſed, repealed or vndone, and his and hir heires and aſſignes onelie, as if this act had neuer béene had or made, anie thing in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act to auoid fraudulent aſſurances made in certeine caſes by traitors.

Chap.3.

FOraſmuch as it hath béene and is verie much bruted and publiſhed abroad, and by ſundrie perſons pretended, that diuers and manie of the perſons attainted of high treaſon ſithens the eight daie of Februarie in the 18 yéere of the reigne of our ſouereigne ladie the quéens maieſtie, for matter tending to the hurt, death or deſtruction of the quéens maieſtie, or to anie actuall rebellion or inuaſion to haue béene made within this realme or anie other the quéens maieſties dominions, or for being adherent or giuing aid & comfort to anie of the quéenes maieſties enimies within the ſame realme or elſwere, haue made diuers ſecreet & fraudulent eſtats & conueiances of

Fraudulẽt eſtates

their lands, tenements and hereditaments, to the intent thereby to defraud the quéens maieſtie of ſuch forfeiture of their lands, tenements & hereditaments, as hir highnes by reaſon of their ſeuerall treaſons is or ſhall be intituled to haue: & for aſmuch as the ſaid pretended fraudulent eſtats & conueiances are yet kept ſecreet & not openlie publiſhed, and in time to come maie be verie dangerous, and likelie to tend to diſinherit the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires, ſucceſſors, and aſſignes, of their eſtate and intereſt in ſuch lands, tenements and hereditaments, as hir maieſtie, hir heires, ſucceſſors or aſſignes now haue or ought to haue, by reaſon or the ſaid attaindors, vnles ſome prouiſion be made, that ſuch ſecret eſtates, conueiances & aſſurances maie in due & conuenient time be openlie publiſhed and brought to light. For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie perſon and perſons, which hath or claimeth to haue anie eſtate of inheritance, leaſe or rent, not alreadie entred of record, or certified in the quéens maieſties court

Aſſurance

of excheker, of, in, or to, or out of anie manors, lands or hereditaments, by or vnder anie grant, aſſurances, or conueiances whatſoeuer, had, made or doone at anie time ſithens the beginning of the quéenes maieſties reigne, by anie the perſons attainted for anie the cauſes aforeſaid, ſithens the ſaid eight daie of Februarie, ſhall within two yéeres next inſuing the laſt daie of this ſeſſion of parlement, openlie ſhew & bring forth, or cauſe to be ſhewed or brought forth into the quéens maie-

Excheker

ſties ſaid court of excheker, the ſame his or their grant, conueiance and aſſurance, which he or they haue or hath, or pretendeth to haue, of, in, or to anie the ſaid manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments: And there in the terme time in open court, ſhall offer & exhibit the ſame grant, conueiance

Oth

Inrolm.

& aſſurance, or vpon his or their oth, affirming that he or they haue not nor can come by the ſame, or that it was neuer put in writing, then the effect therof in writing to be entred & inrolled of record, or elſe euerie ſuch grant, conueiance & aſſurance, ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect, to all intents & purpoſes. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the lord treaſorer, chan-

L. treaſorer

Chancelor

cellor, & barons of the ſaid court of excheker for the time being, or anie of them, vpon euerie ſuch offering and exhibiting of anie ſuch grant, conueiance or aſſurance, or the effect thereof, hereafter in forme aforeſaid to be ſhewed or brought forth, ſhall forthwith cauſe the ſame offer to be entred of record, and ſhall likewiſe cauſe the ſaid grant, conueiance or aſſurance, or the effect thereof as is a-

Inrolm.

foreſaid, in the ſame court to be entred & inrolled of record, without anie fée or reward to be taken or had of the partie for the dooing thereof. And after ſuch offer made and recorded, it ſhall and maie be lawfull for euerie perſon which hereafter ſhall exhibit and offer anie ſuch grant, conueiance and aſſurance, or the effect thereof as is aforeſaid, into the ſaid court of excheker, at his libertie and pleaſure at all times within the ſaid two yéeres, by proceſſe to be granted out of the ſaid court of

Witneſſes.

excheker, or otherwiſe to produce and bring forth ſuch teſtimonie, proofs and witneſſes into the ſaid court of excheker, there to be examined, as he can, for the better proofe of his ſaid grant, conueiance or aſſurance to be made Bona fide and without anie fraud or couin.

And yet neuertheleſſe, if at anie time after, vpon anie information vpon that caſe, or other information to be preferred & exhibited into the ſaid court of excheker, for & in the behalfe of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, hir heires or ſucceſſors, or vpon anie action vpon that caſe or ſute to be proſecuted by anie the patentées of the quéens maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, or by anie other the

heires

Bergen and ſale

Leaſes

Rent

Copyhold

heires or aſſignes of the ſame patentees, it ſhall happen to be ſufficientlie tried and proued by verdict of xij. men, according to the common courſe of the lawes of this realme, that anie of the ſaid eſtates, aſſurances & conueiances made by anie of the ſaid traitors, & perſons attainted, was made vpon anie fraud or couin, to the intent therby to defraud the queens maieſtie of ſuch forfeiture as might haue growne or comen to hir highneſſe by reaſon of anie the ſaid attaindors: that then euery ſuch eſtate, conueiance, & aſſurance ſo tried & ſufficiently proued as aforeſaid, to be had or made by & vpon ſuch fraud or couin, ſhalbe vtterlie void and of none effect, to all intents, conſtructions & purpoſes, vntill ſuch time as ſuch triall by verdict ſhalbe lawfully vndone by attaint or otherwiſe. Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie bargaine & ſale by deed indented and inrolled, nor to anie other aſſurance heretofore inrolled in anie the queens maieſties courts of record at Weſtminſter, made vpon good and true conſideration or conſiderations, without fraud or couin by anie of the ſaid perſons ſo attainted, at anie time before the daie of his or their ſaid ſeuerall treaſons committed, wherof they now ſtand attainted, but that euery ſuch bargaine & ſale and aſſurance ſhall ſtand and be in as good force & effect, as the ſame was or were before the making of this act, anie thing herein conteined to the contrarie therof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And ſauing to all and euerie perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporat, their heirs and ſucceſſors, and to the heirs and ſucceſſors of euerie of them (other than ſuch perſons and their heirs, as be or haue beene parties or priuie to anie eſtate or conueiances made by fraud or couin as is aforeſaid, & other than ſuch as ſhall not according to the true meaning of this ſtatute, exhibit, offer and ſhew forth their ſaid grants, conueiances & aſſurances, or the effect thereof as is aforeſaid, in the ſaid court of excheker, within the time to them before in this act limited) all ſuch eſtate, right, title, and intereſt as they or anie of them haue, of, in or to anie of the ſaid manors, lands, tenements, rents, profits, and hereditaments, or anie parcell thereof, in as large and ample maner and forme, to all intents and purpoſes, as they or anie of them had before the making of this act, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding. Prouided alwaies, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie leaſe not exceeding xxj. yeares, or three liues, or made for anie number of yeres determinable vpon one, two, or three liues, from the time of the making of the ſame leaſe of lands, tenements, or hereditaments, moſt commonlie vſed to be letten to farme for yeres or liues, within the ſpace of xx. yeres before the making of the ſame leaſe, and wherevpon the vſuall accuſtomed yerelie rent or more is reſerued, nor to anie eſtate by copie of any lands or tenements, made according to the cuſtome of any manor, wherof the ſame is parcell. Prouided alſo that this act or anie thing therin conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to, nor preiudice or hinder anie perſon or perſons, for, touching, or concerning anie conueiance or aſſurance made Bona fide, vpon good conſideration, and without fraud or couin, by anie of the ſaid perſons ſo attainted, at anie time before their ſeuerall treaſons committed, other than onelie the wiues, children, and heirs apparant of the perſons ſo attainted.

An act to preuent extortion in ſhirifs, vnderſhirifs, and bailifs of franchiſes or liberties in caſes of execution.

Chap.4

Fees

Forfeit

Townes corporat.

Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that it ſhall not be lawfull from the firſt daie of Maie now next inſuing, to or for anie ſhiriffe, vnderſhiriffe, bailiffe of franchiſes or liberties, nor for anie of their or either of their officers, miniſters, ſeruants, bailifs, or deputies, nor for anie of them by reaſon or colour of their or either of their office or offices, to haue receiue or take of anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, directlie or indirectlie, for the ſeruing and executing of anie extent or execution vpon the bodie, lands, goods, or chattels of anie perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, more, or other conſideration or recompenſe, than in this preſent act is and ſhalbe limited and appointed, which ſhall be lawfull to be had, receiued and taken, that is to ſaie, xij. d. of and for euerie xx. s. where the ſum exceedeth not one hundred pounds, and ſix penſe of and for euery xx. s. being ouer and aboue the ſaid ſum of one hundred pounds, that he or they ſhall ſo leuie or extend, and deliuer in execution, or take the bodie in execution for, by vertue and force of anie ſuch extent or execution whatſoeuer. vpon paine and penaltie that all and euerie ſhiriffe, vnderſhiriffe, bailiffe of franchiſes or liberties, their and euerie of their miniſters, ſeruants, officers, bailifs, or deputies, which at anie time after the ſaid firſt daie of Maie now next inſuing, ſhall directlie or indirectlie doo the contrarie, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the partie greeued his treble damage, and ſhall forfeit the ſum of fortie pounds of good and lawfull Engliſh monie, for euerie time that he, they, or anie of them ſhall doo the contrarie, the one moitie therof to be to our ſouereigne ladie the queene, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie thereof to the partie or parties that will ſue for the ſame, by anie plaint, action, ſute, bill, or information, wherein no eſſoine, wager of law, or protection ſhall be allowed. Prouided alwaies, that this act, or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to anie fees to be taken or had for anie execution within anie citie or towne corporat, anie thing aboue mentioned to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

An act for the continuance and perfecting of diuers ſtatutes.

Chap 5.

Where in the firſt ſeſſion of parlement holden at Weſtminſter the twelfe daie of Ianuarie, in the fiſt yeare of hir highneſſe reigne, an act was then and there made for the puniſhment of ſuch perſons as ſhould procure or commit anie wilfull periurie; and where in the parlement begunne and holden at Weſtminſter,

the ſecond daie of Aprill, in the thirteenth yeare of hir maieſties reigne, an act was then and there
Fraudulēt conueian. made, for the auoiding and aboliſhing of fained, couinous, and fraudulent feofments, gifts, grants
alienations, bonds, ſutes, iudgements, and executions, intituled, An act againſt fraudulent deeds,
gifts, grants, alienations, &c. And where alſo in the firſt ſeſſion of the parlement begun and holden
at Weſtminſter the twelfth daie of Januarie, in the ſaid fift yeare of hir highneſſe reigne,
and from thenſe continued by prorogation vntill the diſſolution thereof, there was one other act
made for the reuiuing of a ſtatute of Secundo & tertio Philippi & Mariæ, for the amending of
Highwaies high waies, all which acts aboue mentioned, are by proofe and experience tried and found to be verie
neceſſarie and profitable for the commonwealth of this realme. For which cauſe, be it enacted
by the queenes maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons
in this preſent parlement aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid acts aboue
remembred, and euerie of them, and all & euerie the branches, clauſes and prouiſions in them and
euerie of them conteined, ſhall from henſeforth be, remaine, & continue in force & effect for euer.

And where in the firſt ſeſſion of parlement begun in the citie of London the third daie of Nouember,
in the one & twentith yeare of the reigne of our late ſouereigne lord of famous memorie
king Henrie the eight, and from thenſe adiorned and prorogued to the pallace of Weſtminſter, an
act or ſtatute was made, entituled, An act for the true making of cables, halſers & ropes, and where
Cables in the parlement holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter, the iiij. day of Februarie, in the xxiiij
yere of the reigne of the ſaid king, one other act was then & there made, intituled, An act againſt
killing of yong beaſts called wainlings: and where in the ſeſſion of a parlement ended at Weſtminſter,
wainlings the firſt daie of Februarie in the iiij. yeare of the reigne of our late ſouerigne lord K. Edward
Rother beaſts the ſixt, one act was made concerning the buing & ſelling of rother beaſts and cattell, & alſo
one other act was then & there likewiſe made, intituled, An act for the buieng and ſelling of butter
Butter & cheeſe. and cheeſe: and where alſo in the parlement begun at Weſtminſter the xxiij. daie of Januarie in
the firſt yere of the reigne of the queens maieſtie that now is, and there continued by prorogation
vntill the diſſolution thereof, one act was then & there made, intituled, An act for preſeruation of
Frie of fiſh. ſpawne & frie of fiſh: and where alſo in the firſt ſeſſion of parlement holden at Weſtminſter the
xij. daie of Januarie in the fift yere of hir highneſſe reigne, one act was then & there made, intituled,
Tillage An act for mainteinance and increaſe of tillage: and one other act was then and there likewiſe
Forren wares made, intituled, An act for the auoiding of diuers forren wares, made by handicrafts men beyond
the ſeas: and where alſo in the laſt ſeſſion of the parlement holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter,
the laſt daie of September in the viij. yeare of hir maieſties reigne, one act was then and
Bowyers there made, intituled, An act for bowiers, & the priſes of bowes: and where alſo in the parlement
begun and holden at Weſtminſter the ij. daie of Aprill, in the xiij. yeare of hir maieſties reigne,
there was one act & ſtatute made for the auoiding of ſome leaſes in certaine caſes to be made of
Leaſes of benefices eccleſiaſticall promotions with cure, intituled, An act touching leaſes of benefices & other eccleſiaſticall
liuings with cure: and where alſo there was one other act & ſtatute made in the ſaid parlement,
Purueiors begun & holden at Weſtminſter the ſaid ij. daie of Aprill, in the ſaid xiij. yere, intituled, An
act that purueiors maie take graine, corne, or vittels within fiue miles of Cambridge and
Oxford in certeine caſes: and alſo one other act was then and there made, intituled, An
Vſurie act againſt vſurie: and where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the eight daie of Maie, in
the xiiij. yere of hir highneſſe reigne, there was one other act made, intituled, An act for the continuation,
Continuance of ſta. explanation, perfecting, & inlarging of diuers ſtatutes, in which ſtatute are conteined diuers
branches, clauſes & prouiſions touching & concerning the explanation, perfecting & inlarging
of diuers of the ſtatutes before mentioned: and where alſo in the firſt ſeſſion of the parlement begun
and holden at Weſtminſter, the eight daie of Maie, in the foureteenth yeare of the queenes
highneſſe reigne that now is, and from thenſe continued by prorogation till the diſſolution thereof,
Vacabonds. there was one other act made, intituled, An act for the puniſhment of vagabonds, and for the releefe
of the poore and impotent: and where in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter aforeſaid, in
the eighteenth yeare of hir maieſties reigne, there was one other act made, intituled, An act
Poore for the ſetting of the poore on worke, and for the auoiding of idleneſſe: and where in the parlement
holden at Weſtminſter the three and twentith daie of Nouember in the ſeuen and twentith yere
Continuā. of ſtatutes. of hir maieſties reigne, one other act was made for the reuiuing, continuance, explanation, and
perfecting of diuers ſtatutes, in which are conteined diuers branches, prouiſions and clauſes, touching
and concerning certeine additions and alterations vnto and of diuers of the ſaid former recited
ſtatutes, & other new prouiſions: and where in the ſaid parlement holden at Weſtminſter
the three and twentith daie of Nouember, in the ſeuen and twentith yere of the queens maieſties
Iſſues reigne that now is, there was an act made for the leuieng of iſſues loſt by iurors: and wheras alſo
in the parlement holden at Weſtminſter the xxiij. daie of Nouember in the xxvij. yeare of the
queens maieſties reigne that now is, there was one other act made, intituled, An act for the good
Weſtmin. gouernment of the citie or borough of Weſtminſter. For as much as all the ſame ſeuerall acts
and ſtatutes, branches clauſes & prouiſions, and euery of them doo ſeeme good, beneficiall & needfull
to the weale & profit of this realme. Be it therfore further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent
parlement, that the forſaid ſeuerall laſt recited ſtatutes & acts, & the ſaid mentioned branches, clauſes,
prouiſions, additions, alterations, and explanations, and euerie of them, and all and euerie
article, clauſe, and ſentence in them & euerie of them conteined, ſhall be continued, & indure in full

force and effect during the time hereafter mentioned, that is to ſaie, till the end of the next parlement next inſuing.

And where alſo in the firſt ſeſſion of parlement holden at Weſtminſter the twelfth daie of Januarie, in the ſaid fiſt yéere of hir maieſties reigne, one act was then and there made, intituled, an act touching certeine politike conſtitutions made for the mainteinance of the nauie: Be it further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that ſo much onelie of the ſaid laſt mentioned act, as that this peſent ſtandeth in force, and not heretofore at anie time repealed, ſhall continue and indure in full force and effect, vnto the end of the next parlement, next inſuing.

Nauie

Prouided alwaies, that whereas diuerſe hir maieſties louing ſubiects dwelling in the remote parts of this realme, are manie times maliciouſlie troubled vpon informations & ſutes, exhibited in the courts of kings bench, common plées, and excheker, vpon penall ſtatutes, and are drawne vp vpon proceſſe out of the countries where they dwell, and driuen to attend and put in baile to their great trouble and vndoings: For reformation whereof: Be it enacted, that if anie perſon or perſons ſhall be ſued or informed againſt, vpon anie penall law in anie the ſaid courts of kings bench, common plées or excheker, where ſuch perſon or perſons are baileable by law, or where by the leaue or fauor of the court ſuch perſon or perſons maie appeare by atturnie: that in all and euerie ſuch caſe, the perſon or perſons ſo to be impleaded or ſued, ſhall and maie at the daie and time conteined in the firſt proceſſe ſerued for his appearance, appeare by atturnie of the ſame court where the proceſſe is returneable, to anſwer and defend the ſame, and not be vrged to perſonall appearance, or to put in baile for the anſwering of ſuch ſute, anie former law, cuſtome or vſage to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Atturnie

An act for the more ſpeedie and due execution of certeine branches of the ſtatute made in the three and twentith yeere of the queenes maieſties reigne, intituled, *an act to reteine the queenes maieſties ſubiects* in their due obedience.

FOr auoiding of all frauds and delaies heretofore practiſed, or hereafter to be put in vre, to the hinderance of the due and ſpéedie execution of the ſtatute made in the ſeſſion of parlement holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter, the ſixtéenth daie of Januarie in the thrée and twentith yéere of the reigne of our moſt gratious ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, intituled, an act to reteine the quéenes maieſties ſubiects in their due obedience: Be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie feofment, gift, grant, conueiance, alienation, eſtate, leaſe, incumbrance, and limitation of vſe, of, or out of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments whatſoeuer, had or made at anie time ſince the beginning of the quéenes maieſties reigne, or at anie time hereafter to be had or made by anie perſon which hath not repaired, or ſhall not repaire to ſome church, chapell, or vſuall place of common praier, but hath forborne or ſhall forbeare the ſame contrarie to the tenor of the ſaid ſtatute: and which is or ſhall be reuokeable at the pleaſure of ſuch offendor, or in anie wiſe directlie or indirectlie meant or intended, to, or for the behoofe, reléefe or mainteinance, or at the diſpoſition of anie ſuch offendor, or wherewith, or whereby, or in conſideration whereof ſuch offendor or his familie ſhall be mainteined, reléeued or kept, ſhall be déemed, and taken to be vtterlie fruſtrate and void, as againſt the quéenes maieſtie, for, or concerning the leuieng and paieng of ſuch ſums of monie as anie ſuch perſon by the lawes or ſtatutes of the realme alreadie made, ought to paie or forfeit for not comming or repairing to anie church, chapell, or vſuall place of common praier, or for ſaieng, hearing, or being at maſſe, and ſhall alſo be ſeized and had, to and for hir maieſtes vſe and behoofe, as hereafter in this act is mentioned, anie pretenſe, colour, fained conſideration, or expreſſing of anie vſe to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Chap.6.

Grants

Maſſe

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie conuiction heretofore recorded for anie offenſe before mentioned, not alreadie eſtreated or certified into the quéenes maieſties court of excheker, ſhall from the iuſtices before whome the record of ſuch conuiction ſhall be remaining, be eſtreated and certified into the quéenes maieſties court of excheker, before the end of Eaſter terme next comming, in ſuch conuenient certeintie for the time and other circumſtances, as the court of excheker maie thervpon award out of proceſſe for ſeizure of the lands and goods of euerie ſuch offendor, as hath not paid their ſaid forfeitures, according to the lawes and ſtatutes in ſuch caſe prouided: And that euerie conuiction hereafter for anie offenſe before mentioned, ſhall be in the court commonlie called the kings bench, or at the aſſiſes or generall gaole deliuerie, and not elſwhere, and ſhall from the iuſtices before whome the record of ſuch conuiction ſhall remaine, be eſtreated and certified into the ſaid court of excheker, before the end of the terme next inſuing after euerie ſuch conuiction, in ſuch conuenient certeintie as is afore mentioned.

Eſtreats

K. bench

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch offendor in not repairing to diuine ſeruice, but forbearing the ſame contrarie to the ſaid eſtatute, as hath béene heretofore conuicted for ſuch offenſe, and hath not made ſubmiſſion, and bin conformable according to the true meaning of the ſaid ſtatute, ſhall without anie other indictment or conuiction, paie into the receipt of the ſaid excheker all ſuch ſums of monie, as according to the rate of twentie pounds for euerie

Excheker

20 pound a moneth

moneth ſithens the ſame conuiction, doo yet remaine vnpaid, in forme as hereafter inſueth: that is to ſaie, the one moitie thereof before the end of next Trinitie terme, and the other moitie therof before the end of the next Hillarie terme, or at anie ſuch other times as by the lord treaſuror, chancellor, and cheefe baron of the excheker, or anie two of them, ſhall by compoſition vpon good bond and ſuretie taken be limited, before the end of the ſaid next Trinitie terme, if any ſuch compoſition ſhal happen to be. And ſhall alſo in euerie Eaſter and Michaelmas terme vntill ſuch time as the ſame perſon doo make ſubmiſſion, and be conformable according to the true meaning of the ſaid ſtatute, paie into the ſaid receipt of the excheker twentie pounds for euerie moneth, which ſhall incur in all that meane time.

Goods
Lands
Wiues

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie ſuch offendor in not repairing to diuine ſeruice, but forbearing the ſame contrarie to the ſaid eſtatute, as hereafter ſhall fortune to be therof once conuicted, ſhall in ſuch of the termes of Eaſter or Michaelmas, as ſhalbe next after ſuch conuiction, paie into the ſaid receipt of excheker after the rate of xx.li. for euerie moneth which ſhalbe conteined in the indictment wherevpon ſuch conuiction ſhalbe: & ſhall alſo for euerie moneth after ſuch conuiction without anie other indictment or conuiction, paie into the receipt of the excheker aforeſaid at two times in the yeere: That is to ſaie in euerie Eaſter and Michaelmas terme as much as then ſhall remaine vnpaid, after the rate of xx.li. for euerie moneth after ſuch conuiction. And if default ſhalbe made in anie part of anie paiment aforeſaid, contrarie to the forme herein before limited, that then & ſo often the queenes maieſtie ſhall & maie by proceſſe out of the ſaid excheker, take, ſeize, and inioy all the goods, & two parts aſwell of all the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, leaſes and farmes of ſuch offendor, as of all other the lands, tenements, and hereditaments liable to ſuch ſeizure or to the penalties aforeſaid, by the true meaning of this act, leauing the third part onelie of the ſame lands, tenements, and hereditaments, leaſes, and farmes, to and for the mainteinance and releefe of the ſame offendor, his wife, children, and familie.

Indictmēt.
Plea
Proclama.
Shiriffe

And for the more ſpeedie conuiction of ſuch offendor, in not repairing to diuine ſeruice, but forbearing the ſame, contrarie to the ſaid eſtatute: Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the indictment of euerie ſuch offendor mentioning the not comming of ſuch offendor to the church of the pariſh where ſuch perſon at anie time before ſuch indictment was, or did keepe houſe or reſidence, nor to anie other church, chapell or vſuall place of common praier, ſhall be ſufficient in the law, & that it ſhall not be needfull to mention in anie ſuch indictment, that the partie offendor was or is inhabiting within this realme of England, or anie other the queenes maieſties dominions. But if it ſhall happen anie ſuch offendor then not to be within this realme or other hir maieſties dominions, that in ſuch caſe the partie be releeued by plee to be put in that behalfe & not otherwiſe. And that vpon the indictment of ſuch offendor, a proclamation ſhall be made at the ſame aſſiſes or gaole deliuerie, in which the indictment ſhalbe taken, if the ſame be taken at anie aſſiſe or gaole deliuerie, by which it ſhalbe commanded, that the bodie of ſuch offendor ſhalbe rendered to the ſhiriffe of the ſame countie, before the ſaid next aſſiſes or generall gaole deliuerie to be holden in the ſame countie. And if at the ſaid next aſſiſes or gaole deliuerie, the ſame offendor ſo proclaimed ſhall not make apparance of record, that then vpon ſuch default recorded, the ſame ſhalbe as ſufficient a conuiction in law of the ſaid offenſe whereof the partie ſo ſtandeth indicted as is aforeſaid, as if vpon the ſame indictment a triall by verdict therevpon had proceeded, and beene recorded.

Submiſſiō
Arrerages

Prouided alwaies, that whenſoeuer anie ſuch offendor as is aforeſaid, ſhall make ſubmiſſion and become conformable according to the forme limited by the ſaid eſtatute made in the xxiij. yeere of the queenes maieſties reigne, or ſhall fortune to die: that then no forfeiture of twentie pounds for anie moneth, or ſeizure of the lands of the ſame offendor, from and after ſuch ſubmiſſion and conformitie, or death, and full ſatiſfaction of all the arrerages of twentie pounds monethlie, before ſuch ſeizure due or paiable, ſhall inſue or be continued againſt ſuch offendor, ſo long as the ſame perſon ſhall continue in comming to diuine ſeruice according to the intent of the ſaid eſtatute.

L. treſuror.
Third part of forfeit.
Poore Soldiors

And where by the ſaid former eſtatute, the third part of the forfeitures for not comming to diuine ſeruice, is limited to the poore: Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull, to and for the lord treaſuror of England, chancellor, and cheefe baron of the excheker for the time being, or two of them, to aſſigne and diſpoſe of the full third part of the twentie pounds for euerie moneth paid, or to be paid into the receipt of the excheker, as is aforeſaid, for the releefe and mainteinance aſwell of the poore, and of the houſes of correction, as of impotent and maimed ſoldiors, as the ſame lord treaſuror, chancellor and cheefe baron, or anie two of them, ſhall order or appoint, anie thing in the ſaid eſtatute made in the ſaid xxiij. yeere of hir maieſties reigne mentioned, to the contrarie thereof in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Leaſes
Vſuall rents

Prouided alwaies, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend, or be conſtrued to make void or impeach any grant or leaſe heretofore made Bona fide, without fraud or couine, wherevpon anie yeerelie rent or paiment, is reſerued or paiable, or anie grant or leaſe hereafter to be made Bona fide without fraud or couine, wherevpon the accuſtomed yeerelie rent or more ſhall be reſerued, or anie other conueiance, aſſurance or aſſignement whatſoeuer, heretofore made Bona fide, vpon good conſideration, and without fraud or couine, which is not or ſhall not be reuokeable at the pleaſure of ſuch offendor, otherwiſe than to giue benefit and title to hir maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, to haue, perceiue, and inioy ſuch rents and paiments during the continuance of ſuch leaſe or grant, according to the true meaning of this act.

And prouided alſo, that this act or anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend or be conſtrued to continue anie ſeizure of anie lands or tenements of ſuch offendor in hir maieſties hands, or in the hands of hir heires or ſucceſſors, after the ſaid offendors death, which lands or tenements he ſhall haue or be ſeized of, onelie for terme of his life, or in the right of his wife, anie thing in this act to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act of one ſubſidie granted by the clergie.

Chap.7.

Where the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, haue for certeine conſiderations louinglie and liberallie giuen and granted vnto the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, a ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings of the pound, to be taken and leuied of all and ſingular their promotions ſpirituall within the ſame prouince, during the terme of three yeeres now next inſuing, in ſuch certeine maner and forme, and with ſuch exceptions and prouiſions, as be ſpecified and conteined in a certeine inſtrument by them thereof made and deliuered vnto the queenes highneſſe, vnder the ſeale of the moſt reuerend father in God, Iohn, now archbiſhop of Canturburie, & primat of all England, which inſtrument is now exhibited in this preſent parlement to be ratified and confirmed. The tenor whereof inſueth in theſe words:

Illuſtriſſimæ & sereniſsimæ in Chriſto principi, & dominæ noſtræ clemētiſsimæ, dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defenſori, &c. Iohannis diuina prouidentia Cantuar. archiepiſcopus, totius Angliæ primas & metropolitanus, omnimodam obedientiam, & ſubiectionem, ac felicitatem, & ſalutem in eo per quem reges regnant, & principes dominantur, Veſtræ sereniſſimæ regiæ ſublimitati per præſens publicum inſtrumentum, ſiue has literas noſtras teſtimoniales ſignificamus & notum facimus, quod prælati & clerus noſtræ Cantuarienſis prouinciæ in ſacra ſynodo prouinciali ſiue conuocatione, vigore & authoritate breuis regii veſtri in ea parte nobis directi, in domo capitulari eccleſiæ veſtræ cathedralis diui Pauli London, decimo ſexto die menſis Octobris, anno Domini, milleſimo quingenteſimo octogeſimo ſexto iam current. inchoata & celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum vſque ad & in tertium diem præſentis mēſis Martii continuata & prorogata in eccleſia collegiata diui Petri Weſtmin. eodem tertio die præſentis menſis Martii legitime congregati pro quibuſdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus cauſis per nos eis propoſitis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione ponderatis, pro defenſione regnorum & dominiorum veſtrorum, nec non & pro eorum erga veſtram regiam ſublimitatem officio, quoddam vltraneum ac ſpontaneum & voluntarium ſubſidium veſtræ regiæ munificentiæ vnanimi eorum cōſenſu & aſſenſu dederunt & conceſſerunt, prout tenore præſentis publici inſtrumenti (ſeriem conceſſionis huiuſmodi in ſe continent) plenius liquet & apparet: humiliter & obnixè veſtræ regiæ maieſtati ſupplicantes, quatenus hoc eorum ſubſidium pro veſtra ſolita clementia benigne accipiatis, ac bene conſulere gratioſe dignemini. Tenor vero dictæ conceſſionis de verbo in verbum ſequitur, & eſt talis.

The prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, being lawfullie congregated and aſſembled togither in a conuocation or ſynod, conſidering their bounden duties to your maieſtie their moſt naturall and gratious ſouereigne ladie, and hauing in remembrance the manifold and ample benefits which they dailie receiue, not onelie by your moſt gratious and godlie gouernement whereby they be conſerued in peace and quietneſſe, and ſo more able to ſerue God, and intend to their office and vocation, but alſo, and that moſt chieflie, by the ſetting forth and aduancing of Gods moſt holie word, and his ſincere and true religion in this your realme, and aboliſhing of all forren power contrarie to the ſame: Conſidering alſo the great & importable charges, that your maieſtie hath latelie ſuſteined, aſwell in the neceſſarie prouiſion of all kinds of munition, for the better fortifieng both by ſea and land of your highneſſe dominions, and withſtanding of forren inuaſion, as alſo in the prouident & needfull preuention of ſuch intended notorious attempts, as manifeſtlie tended not onelie to the diſturbance of our peace, but euen of the vtter ouerthrow of the preſent happie eſtate of this your highneſſe realme, to the miſerable ruine of diuerſe other countries aſſociat & neere adioining, & to the extirpation and rooting out of the ſincere profeſſion of the goſpell of Chriſt both here & elſwhere: and finallie weieng that the malice of the aduerſaries of Gods truth ſworne enimies to your maieſtie and to the proſperitie of this realme, dooth dailie increaſe (as by manifold popiſh & moſt diueliſh practiſes latelie diſcouered it is moſt euident & apparant) wherby moſt dangerous & bloudie euents are likelie to inſue, vnleſſe by the ſpeciall goodneſſe of almightie God, & by your maieſties prouident care (as by a principall means) they maie be preuented, which muſt needs hereafter put your highneſſe to verie great and ineſtimable expenſes.

In conſideration of the premiſſes, and for a true declaration of their bounden duties, good harts and minds towards your maieſtie, with one vniforme agreement, accord and conſent togither, with moſt hartie good will haue giuen and granted, and by theſe preſents doo giue and grant to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, one ſubſidie in maner and forme following.

That is to ſaie, that euerie archbiſhop, biſhop, deane, archdeacon, prouoſt, maiſter of college, prebendarie, parſon and vicar, and euerie other perſon and perſons, of whatſoeuer name or degree he or they be within the prouince of Canturburie, inioieng anie ſpirituall promotion, or other temporall poſſeſſion to the ſame ſpirituall promotion annexed, now not diuided or ſeparated by act of parlement or otherwiſe from the poſſeſſion of the clergie, ſhall paie to your highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, for euerie pound that he maie yeerelie diſpend by reaſon of the ſaid ſpirituall

tuall promotion,the ſum of vj.s.And for the true & certeine value of all the promotions & euerie of them,whereof the paiment of this ſubſidie ſhall be made,the rate,taxation,valuation,& eſtimation now remaining of record in your maieſties court of excheker,for ẏ paiment of a perpetuall diſme or tenth granted vnto your maieſties moſt noble father, in the 26 yéere of his reigne, concerning ſuch promotions as now be in the poſſeſſion of ẏ clergie,ſhall onlie be followed & obſerued without making any valuation,rate,taxation or eſtimation,other than in the ſaid record is now compriſed.

Prouided alwaies,that forasmuch as the tenth part of the ſaid rate and valuation before mentioned is yéerelie paid to your highneſſe for the ſaid perpetuall diſme,ſo as there remaineth onelie nine parts yéerelie to the incumbent cléere: This ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound ſhall be vnderſtanded and meant onelie of euerie full pound of the ſaid nine parts, and of no more.

Prouided alwaies,that no perſon that hereafter ſhall be promoted to anie benefice or ſpirituall promotion,and ſhall compound with your maieſtie,your heires or ſucceſſors,for the firſt fruits of the ſame,after the ſecond daie of October next inſuing,and on this ſide the ſecond daie of October which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord 1590, ſhall be contributorie or charged for the ſame benefice or promotion to your highneſſe,your heires or ſucceſſors with anie part of this ſubſidie, during the firſt yéere after the time of anie ſuch compounding for his firſt fruits.

And your prelats and clergie doo alſo grant, that this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound,of the nine parts of the yéerelie value of euerie ſpirituall promotion aforeſaid within the ſaid prouince taxed as is aforeſaid, ſhall be paid to your maieſtie , your heires and ſucceſſors, in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie,two ſhillings of euerie pound aforeſaid, yéerelie vntill the ſame be paid. The firſt paiment thereof to be due at the ſecond daie of October, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord,1588. And the ſecond paiment thereof to be due at the ſecond daie of October,which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord 1589. And the third paiment thereof to be due at the ſecond daie of October, in the yéere of our Lord 1590, to be deliuered and paid yéerelie by ſuch perſon and perſons as in this preſent grant ſhall be appointed to haue the collection thereof, to the lord high treaſuror,or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or to ſuch perſon or perſons, and in ſuch place or places,as ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint to be paid,at or before the two and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, without paieng anie thing to the receiuer,or to anie other officer or perſons to be aſſigned for the receipt thereof,for any acquitance or other diſcharge vpon anie ſuch paiment or receipt of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, to be giuen and deliuered,but onelie foure penſe,and that to the clerke for writing of euerie of the ſame acquitances or diſcharge for euerie of the ſame paiments.

Item,your highneſſe ſaid prelats & clergie alſo doo grant, that euerie préeſt and all other eccleſiaſticall perſons,hauing anie penſion paiable by your maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries,colleges,frée chapels,chanteries,fraternities, guilds and hoſpitals,or of anie other ſpirituall dignitie or corporation now diſſolued within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie,ſhall likewiſe paie to your highnes,your heires & ſucceſſors, ſix ſhillings of euerie pound, of the ſaid penſions, within the ſaid thrée yéeres, at ſuch daies and times as are before ſpecified. And that for the ſure paiment thereof, deduction & detention of the ſaid ſix ſhillings ſhall be made yéerelie in the hands of the paiers of the ſaid penſions, after the rate and portion of two ſhillings the pound, euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres to be accounted for and anſwered to your maieſties vſe,by your highneſſe receiuers and officers deputed for the paiment of ſuch penſions, in their ſeuerall accounts: within the which,allowance ſhall be giuen them for their paiment of euerie ſuch penſions,liable to the ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Item,your ſaid prelats & clergie doo grant,that euerie préeſt or miniſter ſtipendarie,receiuing an annuall ſtipend being no perpetuitie,of viij.li.or aboue within the ſaid prouince,ſhall paie vnto the vſe of your highnes,your heires & ſucceſſors,vj.s.viij.d.in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres,at ſuch time and to ſuch perſons,as the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be paid: and for default of the paiment of the ſaid ſtipendaries, that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall or temporall perſon, proprietarie or farmar,hiring anie préeſt or miniſter to ſerue in anie place, ſhall be anſwerable & charged for & with the paiment of the ſaid ſix ſhillings eight penſe for the ſaid préeſt or miniſter euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres,and ſhall and maie make retention of his and their wages quarterlie,of ſo much as the ſaid ſtipendaries be charged with by this preſent grant,euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres.

Item,your ſaid prelats & clergie doo grant,that euerie archbiſhop,biſhop, & (the ſée being void) euerie deane & chapter of that ſée void,ſhall be collectors of this ſubſidie within their proper dioces, during the ſaid thrée yéers,other than of the penſioners aforeſaid:& the ſaid archbiſhop,biſhop,or the ſée being void, the deane & chapter ſhall certifie into your maieſties court of excheker vnder their ſeales, the names & ſurnames of all ſuch ſtipendarie préeſts & miniſters within their dioces as be chargable by this act,at or before the ſaid 22 daie of Ianuarie,yéerelie during the ſaid thrée yéeres.

And thoſe ſtipendarie préeſts & miniſters onlie ſhall be reputed and taken to be chargeable by this act,which ſhall be in ſuch ſort certified, vnleſſe within thrée yéeres next after ſuch certificat exhibited it ſhall be iuſtlie proued that ſome are omitted that ought therein to haue béene certified. And in this caſe, ſuch & ſo manie other ſtipendarie préeſts & miniſters ſhall be likewiſe accounted chargeable by this act,as within the ſaid thrée yéeres ſhall be ſo found to haue béene omitted.

And your ſaid prelats & clergie doo moſt humblie beſéech your maieſtie,that it may be enacted by your maieſtie, and your high court of parlement (for the ſpéedie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, and to auoid delaies thereof)that when and as often as anie collector or collectors chargeable with the collection of this ſubſidie or of anie part thereof, or the deputie or deputies of anie of them, ſhall offer the paiment thereof, or of anie part thereof, to the vſe of your maieſtie, your heirs or ſucceſſors, to anie perſon or perſons appointed to receiue the ſame by your highneſſe, or by the ſaid lord high treaſuror: that the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo appointed, ſhall within foure daies next after ſuch paiment, receiue, or cauſe to be receiued the monie ſo offered to be paid, without anie further delaie, and deliuer one ſufficient bill, teſtifieng the receipt thereof, to the ſaid collector or his deputie, vpon euerie ſuch particular paiment: and that euerie ſuch auditor as is or ſhall be appointed to take or receiue the account of anie ſuch collector or collectors, ſhall within ſix daies next after requeſt to him to be made, trulie and indifferentlie take the ſaid account, & make allowance as by this grant is appointed, vpon paine that euerie ſuch perſon and perſons appointed to receiue the ſame ſum or ſums of monie ſo offered, & euerie ſuch auditor, ſhall loſe and forfeit for euerie default or delaie to be made, to the collector or collectors ſo offering to make paiment or account as is aforeſaid, the ſum of ten pounds of lawfull monie of England, the one moitie thereof to be to your maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moitie to the ſaid collector or collectors ſo gréeued, the ſame to be paid vpon complaint made to the ſaid lord treaſuror, vnder treaſuror, or to the lord chéefe baron of your maieſties court of excheker, who vpon ſuch complaint ſhall preſentlie examine the matter, and finding default, ſhall commit the offendor to ward, there to remaine vntill he ſhall haue paid the ſaid ſeuerall ſummes ſo forfeited.

And for better leuieng and recouering of the ſaid ſubſidie, your ſaid prelats and clergie doo likewiſe moſt humblie beſéech your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by your maieſtie, and your ſaid high court of parlement in maner and forme (that is to ſaie) that euerie collector of the ſaid ſubſidie, and of euerie part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull deputie or deputies, maie haue full power and authoritie to vſe all ſuch waies and meanes and proceſſe as be preſcribed in the act of perpetuall diſme for the collection and leuieng of the ſame, and maie make account thereof before the lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or anie other officer by your highneſſe or your court of excheker to be appointed for the ſame, and in ſuch place as your maieſtie likewiſe ſhall aſſigne, in ſuch wiſe and after ſuch forme onelie as the ſaid archbiſhop and biſhops be now charged to make account for the ſaid perpetuall diſmes or tenth: whereby is meant, that the lacke and default of paiment of and for anie ſpirituall promotion or promotions, ſhall onelie charge ſuch incumbent or incumbents, and ſuch others as be bound to paie the ſame: and that the archbiſhop, biſhop, deane and chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making paiment therof, ſhall for the reſt not by them receiued be diſcharged by their certificat to be made at or before the two and twentith daie of Januarie, in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres vnto your highneſſe court of excheker: and that ſix penſe of euerie pound, wherewith the collector ſhall be charged in his account cléerelie to be paid into the receipt of your maieſties excheker, or into ſuch other place as ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint, ſhall be allowed to the ſaid collector vpon his account for the ſame in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres for the charges of the ſaid collection, portage, ſafe conueieng and paieng of the ſaid ſubſidies.

And moreouer, that it may be enacted likewiſe, that after any paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be once due by vertue of this grant in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, if anie incumbent of anie benefice or promotion ſpirituall charged to the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, being at anie time after that the ſame paiment ſhall be due, lawfullie moniſhed, either perſonallie or at his dignitie, ſtall, church or manſion houſe by the archbiſhop or biſhop of the dioces, or his deputie or deputies, or the deane and chapter (the ſée being void) or by anie their deputie or deputies authorized in that behalfe, to appéere by himſelfe or his deputie, at a certeine daie and place of conuenient diſtance to the ſaid incumbent then to be ſignified and prefixed, and then and there to paie ſuch part of the ſaid ſubſidie of his benefice or promotion ſpirituall, as then by vertue of this grant ſhall be due, doo not either at the ſame daie and place ſo to him ſignified and prefixed, trulie content and paie, or cauſe to be contented and paid the ſame part of the ſaid ſubſidie, which then by him ſhall be due to be paid vnto the ſame archbiſhop or biſhop, or to his deputie or deputies, or to the deane and chapter of anie ſée being void, or to their deputie or deputies, or to one of them ſhewing ſufficient deputation from the ſaid archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapter, vnder his or their ſeale in that behalfe, being readie at the ſame daie and place ſo ſignified and prefixed, to receiue anie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie then due, and openlie demanding the ſame, or elſe paie the ſame within fortie daies next after anie ſuch prefixed daie at the furtheſt (ſo that open demand be made of the ſaid ſubſidie in and at the ſaid place and daie before prefixed) that then euerie incumbent ſo making default of paiment of his part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in anie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, after ſuch default thereof certified into your maieſties excheker in writing, vnder the ſeale and hand writing of anie archbiſhop or biſhop, or the common ſeale of the deane and chapter, the ſée being void, charged with the collection of the ſame ſubſidie, ſo that the ſaid certificat ſhall be made according to the forme hereafter expreſſed, and exhibited into your maieſties ſaid court of excheker, at or before the two and twentith daie of Januarie in euerie of the ſaid thrée yéeres, ſhall forfeit and loſe vnto your maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, all the profits which of that onelie dignitie, benefice or promotion for the which he maketh ſuch default of paiment, and whereof ſuch certificat ſhall be made, ſhall come, grow or ariſe vnto him (ouer and aboue the charges of ſeruing the cure) in one whole yéere next after ſuch certificat made and deliuered into your highneſſe court of excheker, and there admitted, in caſe the ſame incumbent ſhall ſo long liue. And that euerie ſuch certificat of anie ſuch default of paiment, ſhall be made according to the tenor and effect inſuing, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris, domino theſaurario, & baronibus de Scaccario illuſtriſſimæ dominæ noſtræ, dominæ Elizabethæ Dei gratia, Angliæ, Frãciæ, & Hiberniæ reginæ, fidei defenſoris, &c. veſter humilis, I. permiſſione diuina L. epiſcopus, authoritate, & vigore cuiuſdam actus parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominæ reginæ xxix. editi, & prouiſi, ad colligendum & leuandum ſubſidium eidem dominæ reginæ, in eodem parliamento per prælatos & clerum Cantuarienſis prouinciæ conceſſũ: videlicet, pro prima ſolutione inde ſoluenda, ſecundo die Octo. vltimo præterito, infra diocœſim noſtram, L. deputatus, & aucthorizatus omni modam reuerentiam, tantis viris debitam cum honore. Veſtris reuerentiis harum ſerie annuntio, & certifico me præfatum epiſcopum, modo quo præfertur, deputatum, & authorizatum ſufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requiſiſſeper N.O. deputatum meum in hac parte, de quocunq; beneficio, & promotione eccleſiaſtica, in quadã ſchedula præſentibus annexa ſpecificatis, ſummas dicti ſubſidii pro dictis beneficiis, & promotionibus debitas, pro prima ſolutione dicti ſubſidii debiti ſoluendi dicto ſecundo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, prout in eadem ſchedula præſentibus annexa plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas ſummas ex cauſis in eadem ſchedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei teſtimonium, ſigillum meum præſentibus appoſui. Datum   die   anno Domini, milleſimo, quingenteſimo, octogeſimo ſeptimo.

The forme of which ſchedule aboue mentioned, inſueth, Ciuitas L. vel Decanatus de H. A. B.   Rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud   prædictam, die   vltimo præterito per N.O. deputatum meum, ad ſoluendum apud eccleſiam de L. in comitatu R.   die   proxime ſequente, illam partem ſubſidii per ipſum debitam ſecũdo die Octo. vltimo præterito, pro promotione ſua prædicta. Sed prædictus A.B. nec apud Eccleſiam de L. prædictam, eodem   die   nec alibi per quadraginta dies poſtea, ſummam per ipſum debitam (vt præfertur) ſoluit, vel ſatisfecit: neq; dictam ſummam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis, & catallis dicti, A.B. aliquo modo leuare, ſiue recipere potui.

Prouided alwaies, that if anie perſon or incumbent chargeable by this act or grant to anie paiment of this ſubſidie, ſhall profer or tender paiment of anie ſumme due to the archbiſhop or biſhop, or to the deane and chapter where the ſée is void, or to anie deputie or deputies of anie archbiſhop, biſhop, or deane and chapter aforeſaid, at anie time before the certificat exhibited into the excheker as is aforeſaid, that then notwithſtanding the certificat made as is aforſaid, againſt any ſuch perſon, the ſaid incumbent or perſon, againſt whom the certificat was ſo made, ſhall and maie auer the offer or tender of his paiment as is aforeſaid, and of the ſame ſhall be tried, either by ſufficient witneſſes before the lord treaſuror or barons of the excheker, or by the triall of twelue men, vpon anie iſſue thervpon to be ioined betwixt the ſame incumbent or anie other perſon or perſons, that he or anie for him did offer or tender paiment of the ſumme due as is aforeſaid: that then euerie ſuch incumbent ſhall haue and inioie his promotion or promotions ſtill, without forfeiting or loſing to your maieſtie, your heirs or ſucceſſors, any of the profits thereof, and as though no certificat or default of ſuch paiment had béene made, or exhibited, anie thing in this grant or act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And further, that it maie be enacted likewiſe, that euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and deane and chapter of euerie ſée vacant, and other perſons chargeable to and with the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, ſhall and maie haue vpon euerie paiment of the ſame ſubſidie made to the lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror of England for the time being, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, in place and places to whome and where it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe or your court of excheker to appoint for the receipt thereof in euerie of the ſaid thrée yeres, a ſufficient acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, in writing of the ſaid lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror, or of ſuch other perſon or perſons, as either your highneſſe or your ſaid court of excheker ſhall aſſigne for the receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like caſes it hath béene accuſtomed, the ſame acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, witneſſing the receipt of ſo much of the ſame ſum of the ſaid ſubſidie as ſhall be ſo receiued: and euerie ſuch acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt in writing, ſealed and ſubſcribed with the name or names of the lord high treaſuror or vnder treaſuror for the time being, or of ſuch auditor or other perſon or perſons as it ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe of your ſaid court of excheker, to appoint for the ſame receipts, or of ſuch others, as heretofore in like caſes it hath béene vſed, ſhall and maie be góod and effectuall in the law, and be alſo as ſufficient diſcharge to all and euerie of the ſaid collectors, to all ſuch intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame were made by act of parlement: and that euerie of the ſaid collectors ſhall paie but onelie thrée ſhillings and foure penſe for euerie generall and finall acquitance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt, for euerie yeares paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie: and alſo that euerie particular acquitance, which vpon paiment of anie part of the ſame ſubſidie ſhall be made by anie collector or collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, or of anie paiment thereof, or by his or their deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to anie incumbent of anie benefice or promotion ſpirituall, or to anie perſon or perſons contributorie and chargeable to and with the ſame ſubſidie or anie part or paiment thereof, ſhall be góod and effectuall in the law, and a full and ſufficient diſcharge to euerie ſuch incumbent and other perſon, and his benefice and promotion ſpirituall, of and for all ſuch ſumme and ſummes of monie, as by the ſame acquitance ſhall be acknowledged to be receiued in reſpect of the ſame benefice or promotion ſpirituall, for anie paiment or anie part of the ſame ſubſidie: and that none acquitance of anie other perſon or perſons made before ſuch certificat, ſhall in anie wiſe diſcharge anie perſon or promotion for anie part of his ſubſidie, nor anie paine, penaltie, or forfeiture ſpecified in this grant And to the intent it maie be knowne to the court of excheker, who be the deputie or deputies of euerie ſuch archbiſhop, biſhop or deane and chapter, authorized to receiue the ſame, and to make acquitance thereof, euerie archbiſhop and biſhop, and deane and chapter of anie ſee being void, ſhall yearelie with the certificat of the names of ſtipendarie preeſts, certifie the names of euerie the deputies to be appointed as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies that no ſpirituall promotions, or anie lands, poſſeſſions or reuenues annexed to the ſame, being charged by this grant of the prouince of Canturburie, or anie goods or chattels, growing, being, or renuing vpon the ſame, or elſewhere apperteining to the owners of the ſaid ſpirituall promotions, or to anie of them, ſhall be charged or made contributorie to anie fifteene or tenth, or anie other ſubſidie alreadie granted to your highneſſe by the laitie, or hereafter to be granted, during the terme of the ſaid three yeeres.

Prouided alſo, that all deans, archdeacons, dignities, maſters, wardens, and prebendaries of all cathedrall and collegiat churches and colleges, or anie of them within the ſaid prouince, ſhall be charged with this ſubſidie for thoſe poſſeſſions, reuenues and promotions, which to their ſeuerall promotions, dignities and roomes are cleerelie and diſtinctlie limited, and to their onelie vſes ſeuered, therof to paie (the tenth part being deducted) ſix ſhillings of euerie full pound onelie, within the ſaid three yeares, in maner and forme as is aboue rehearſed: and that all thoſe rents, poſſeſſions, profits, portions, hereditaments, and ſpirituall promotions, and euerie of them heretofore by your highneſſe, or anie your maieſties noble progenitors, or anie other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, giuen, granted, bequeathed, deuiſed or impropried vnto the ſaid cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, or to anie of them, which anie waies be aſſigned, imploied or vſed, either for or towards the yeerelie maintenance of readers of diuinitie, poore men, ſchoolemaiſters, vſhers, Grammarians, peticanons, conducts, vicars, chorall ſinging men, choriſters, vergerers, ſextens, or of anie other neceſſarie or dailie officers or miniſters, in ſuch cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, or anie of them, or for or towards the reedifieng or repairing of anie of the ſame cathedrall or collegiat churches, or colleges, ſhall not be charged with anie part of this ſubſidie. The certeintie of which portions aſwell chargeable to this ſubſidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the archbiſhop, or biſhop of the dioceſſe, or (the ſee being void) the deane and chapter, or anie other to whom the ſame ſhall or maie apperteine, vpon due ſearch and examination, ſhall certifie vnder his or their ſeale, into your highneſſe ſaid court of excheker, at or before the ſaid two and twentith daie of Ianuarie, in euerie of the ſaid three yeeres.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie parſon, vicar, or other ſpirituall perſon, paieng anie penſion, whereof no allowance is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice, ſhall and maie reteine two ſhillings of euerie pound, of euery ſuch penſion euerie yeere during the ſaid three yeeres, to his owne releeſe, in conſideration that he is charged to paie this ſubſidie of ſix ſhillings the pound, out of euerie pound, of the whole value of his promotion, anie couenant, grant or bond to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and your ſaid prelats and clergie doo moſt humblie beſeech your highneſſe, that it maie be enacted by your maieſties authoritie, and your high court of parlement, that where certeine lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, tithes, penſions, portions, frutes, and other hereditaments, latelie belonging to diuers cathedrall churches, and to other places and perſons eccleſiaſticall within the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, which were giuen and aſſigned to be beſtowed and ſpent, in and on finding and mainteining of certaine chanteries, anniuerſaries, obits, lights, lamps, and other like charges, intents, and purpoſes, of late came into the hands and poſſeſſion of the late king of famous memorie, Edward the ſixt, by force of a ſtatute thereof made in the firſt yeare of his reigne, as by the ſaid ſtatute more plainlie appeareth: that the ſaid cathedrall churches, and the biſhops, deans, or preſidents and chapters, and prebendaries of the ſame, and all other places and perſons eccleſiaſticall, or anie of them, to whome the ſaid lands, rents and other the premiſſes, or anie of them did latelie apperteine, ſhall not during the ſaid three yeares, be charged to and with anie paiment of ſubſidie, of and for that part and portion of lands tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, and other hereditaments, or anie of them, wherevnto the ſaid late king, by force of the ſaid ſtatute, was intituled, or poſſeſſed of, nor of anie yearelie rents or paiments, going out of the ſaid cathedrall churches, and other the places and perſons eccleſiaſticall aforeſaid: and that deduction and allowance thereof be made to them and euerie of them accordinglie, in and vpon euerie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie out of the whole value, taxation and eſtimation made for the paiment of the ſaid perpetuall diſme or tenth, remaining of record in your highneſſe court of excheker, for that rate and portion of lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions and other hereditaments, and thoſe yeerelie paiments, wherevnto the ſaid late king was intituled or poſſeſſed of, or which ſince the making of the ſaid ſtatute, by reaſon that they haue beene found as lands, tenements, rents, tithes, or other hereditaments concealed from the late king Edward the ſixt, the late K. Henrie the eight, the late queene Marie or anie of them, or from your maieſtie, or otherwiſe are ſeuered from the poſſeſſions of the ſaid cathedrall churches and other places and perſons aforeſaid, or of anie of them, by force of the ſtatute premiſed, or anie otherwiſe.

Prouided alſo, that this ſubſidie granted by the clergie ſhall not be demanded or leuied out of anie benefice, houſe of ſtudents or college ſcituat or ſet within either of the vniuerſities of Cambridge or Oxford, or anie benefice, lands, or other reuenues vnto the ſaid vniuerſities or either of them, or to anie houſe of ſtudents or college in anie of the ſame vniuerſities vnited, appropriated or apperteining, or out of anie benefice, lands or reuenues of the college of Windſor, or of the college of Weſtminſter, being of your maieſties foundation, or of the college of Eaton nigh Windſor, or of the college called S. Maries college by Wincheſter, founded by William Wickham, ſometime biſhop of Wincheſter, or of anie hoſpitals, almes houſes or Grammar ſchooles, or of anie church, benefice or other reuenues to the ſaid colleges, hoſpitals, almes houſes, almes hals, or Grammar ſchooles, or to anie of them annexed, appropriated or otherwiſe apperteining.

Prouided alwaies, that all parſons, vicars, and other eccleſiaſticall perſons, whoſe benefices are not aboue ſix pounds thirteene ſhillings and foure penſe by yeere, after the taxation aforeſaid, ſhall not be charged with this ſubſidie, or anie part thereof.

Prouided alſo, that euerie vicar, whoſe benefice is eight pounds or aboue, and not aboue ten pounds by the yeere, after the taxation aforeſaid, ſhall paie euerie yeere of the ſaid three yeeres onelie, ſix ſhillings eight penſe for his part of the ſaid ſuſidie, as ſtipendarie preeſts be charged to paie by force of this grant and not otherwiſe: and if it be vnder eight pounds, he ſhall not be charged with anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie.

Prouided alſo, that euerie preeſt, and all other eccleſiaſticall or late religious perſons, hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late monaſteries, colleges, free chapels, chanteries, fraternities, guilds, and hoſpitals, or anie other incorporation within the prouince of Canturburie, or anie of them, and being of the ſumme of fiue pounds or vnder, and not aboue, ſhall not be charged or chargeable for anie ſuch penſion: anie thing conteined in this grant to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And for the ſure and true paiment of this ſubſidie granted by your ſaid prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect and true meaning of this preſent grant, your ſaid prelats and clergie moſt humblie deſire your highneſſe, that this their ſaid gift, grant and ſubſidie, and euerie matter, ſumme of monie, petition, clauſe, prouiſions, and ſentences in this inſtrument conteined concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, maie be ratified, eſtabliſhed and confirmed by the authoritie of your highneſſe court of parlement.

In quorum omnium & ſingulorum præmiſſorum fidem & teſtimonium, nos Iohannes archiepiſcopus antedictus, has præſentes literas noſtras teſtimoniales, ſiue hoc præſens publicũ inſtrumentum, ad humilem rogatum prælatorum & cleri prædicti, ſigilli noſtri appenſione ac ſigno, nomine, & ſubſcriptione Thomæ Redman notarii publici deputati Iohannis Incent regiſtrarii noſtri principalis, fecimus & iuſsimus communiri. Dat. dicto tertio die menſis Martii, An. Dom. iuxta computationem eccleſiæ Anglicanæ milleſimo quingenteſimo octogeſimo ſexto, regniq; veſtri fœliciſsimi anno viceſimo nono, & noſtræ tranſ. anno quarto.

Wherefore for the true and ſure paiment of the ſubſidie granted by the ſaid prelats and clergie of the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenor, effect and true meaning of the ſaid inſtrument: Be it enacted by the queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlement aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift, grant, and euerie matter, ſumme of monie, petition, prouiſion, clauſe and ſentence in the ſame inſtrument conteined, ſhall ſtand and be ratified, eſtabliſhed and confirmed by the authoritie of this preſent parlement.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie perſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take and perceiue the ſaid ſubſidie by the authoritie of the cenſures of the church, that is to ſaie, by ſuſpenſion, excommunication, or interdiction, and alſo by ſequeſtration of the frutes and profits of their benefices and promotions ſpirituall, in whoſe hands ſoeuer they be, and to make ſale of the ſame frutes, without danger of the lawes, or by diſtreſſe vpon the poſſeſſions of the farmars or occupiers of the lands and tenements chargeable by the ſaid inſtrument, for or to the paiment of anie ſumme or ſummes of monie to bee due by force thereof, or otherwiſe, by the diſcretion of the collector thereof. And that no repleuie, prohibition, or ſuperſedias ſhall be allowed or obeied for anie perſon or perſons making default of the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrarie to the tenor of the grant thereof, vntill ſuch time as they haue truelie ſatiſfied and contented all ſuch part and portions as to them in that behalfe apperteineth. And that euerie ſuch farmar & farmars, their executors and aſſignes, that ſhall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part thereof, ſhall by the authoritie aforeſaid, be allowed and reteine in his hands as much of his yearelie rent and farme, as the ſumme which he ſhall fortune to paie for his lord or leaſſor ſhall extend vnto, except that the ſaid farmar or farmars, their executors or aſſignes, by the leaſe and grant that they haue of anie part of the lands, tithes, profits, tenements chargeable to the ſaid ſubſidie, or by force of anie couenant or article therein conteined, be bound and charged to paie to the ſame, and thereof to diſcharge the leaſſor and landlord, during the terme mentioned in the ſaid leaſe.

And likewiſe be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that whereas diuers curats liable to the ſubſidie, being oftentimes remoueable, doe ſerue aſwell in diuers impropriations belonging to the quéenes maieſtie, as in other ſpirituall promotions belonging to other perſons, that for the ſpéedie recouerie of the ſaid ſubſidie it maie be lawfull to the collector or collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the ſaid ſubſidie vpon the farmar or farmars or occupiers of all ſuch impropriations & ſpirituall promotions, by all cenſures of the church aforeſaid & euerie of them, or by waie of diſtreſſe of tithes of the ſaid impropriation or impropriations & ſpiritual promotions, or otherwiſe vpon the goods & chattels of the ſaid farmar or farmars & occupiers: in which caſe no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie or other proceſſe awarded to the contrarie ſhall be obeied, anie law, ſtatutes, priuileges or cuſtomes to the contrarie hereof heretofore made, granted or vſed, or hereafter to be made, granted or vſed to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that it maie be lawfull to the collectors & the officers & miniſters of ſuch archbiſhop, biſhop deane and chapter, for not paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, after the ſame ſhall be due in anie of the ſaid thrée yeeres to priſe and value the ſaid diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes, by two indifferent neighbors by him to be choſen, and the diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes ſo priſed to ſell, and thereof to deteine ſo much monie as ſhall amount to the ſumme paiable to the quéenes maieſtie, with the reaſonable charges alſo of the ſaid collector ſuſteined in that behalfe, and the reſt of the monie made of the ſaid diſtreſſe to be deliuered and paid to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euerie laie perſon, hauing ſpirituall promotion chargeable by this act, and alſo hauing temporall poſſeſſions, goods, chattels and debts charged to the ſaid ſubſidie granted in this parlement by the temporaltie, ſhall be taxed, charged and ſet for his ſaid ſpirituall promotions with the clergie, and his temporall poſſeſſions and chattels reall with the temporaltie, and not otherwiſe: anie thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euerie grant and grants of all and euerie ſumme & ſums of monie, which hereafter ſhall be granted to the quéenes maieſtie by the clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength, force and effect in all things, as the ſaid grant made by the ſaid prouince of Canturburie, and ſhalbe taxed, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and paid, according to the tenor, forme and effect of this preſent act of parlement, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, in ſuch maner and forme, as though it were ſpeciallie, plainlie and particularlie expreſſed and rehearſed in this preſent act by expreſſe words, termes and ſentences in their ſeuerall natures and kinds.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all prouiſos before rehearſed, conteined in the ſaid grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, and the like of the ſame prouiſos héereafter to be conteined in the grant of the prelats and clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be good and effectuall, and to be obſerued and kept in euerie point and article according to the true purport and meaning of the ſame.

An act for the grant of one intire ſubſidie, and two fifteenes and tenths granted by the temporaltie.

COnſidering with our ſelues (moſt gratious ſoueraign) what infinit charges your highneſſe hath béene driuen to ſuſteine, beſides your continuall princelie care to preuent and withſtand the ſundrie moſt dangerous practiſes and enterpriſes of long time deuiſed, and from time to time continuallie purſued and put in practiſe by that capitall enimie vnto God and your maieſtie, who for maintenance of his vſurped authoritie, & to ſuppreſſe the true chriſtian religion profeſſed within both your maieſties realms of England & Ireland, hath by all means to him poſſible, prouoked & ſtirred vp others of great power, to doo what they can, for the vtter ruinating of the former happie eſtates of both the ſame realms, which through the aſſiſtance of the almightie, and by your maieſties great care and politike foreſight hath béene hitherto, and by Gods grace hereafter ſtill ſhall be ſufficientlie and effectuallie prouided for and defended: And vnderſtanding alſo that at this preſent there are verie great preparations made and in making in forren parts, both for ſea and land, of intention to inuade your maieſties realmes and dominions, to the great danger of all your good faithfull ſubiects: And weieng with our ſelues how prouidentlie theſe their like intentions haue béene hitherto preuented and fruſtrate, and the inward peace of your realme longer continued, than euer was in anie time of your progenitors, and how neceſſarilie great quantitie of your treaſure hath béene expended in maintenance of the ſaid peace, and what dangerous effects would follow, if by Gods goodneſſe and ſome politike meanes the ſame courſe ſhould not be continued, and theſe intended inuaſions withſtood without delaie, which we manifeſtlie ſée can in no wiſe be doone or performed, without a continuall and ineſtimable charge: We therefore your maieſties moſt loiall and obedient ſubiects, hauing in all dutie, for Gods honor, your maieſties ſafetie, and our owne ſuretie and libertie, (as it behooueth vs) due conſideration of the premiſſes, ſhould ſhew our ſelues not onelie moſt vnthankfull for ſo manie and ſo ineſtimable benefits ſo long time receiued by Gods goodneſſe, vſing your maieſtie Chap.8.

as his ſpeciall diſtributer of the ſame in your princelie & carefull gouernment of vs, but alſo vtterlie careleſſe, yea, wilfull contemners of our owne quiet and ſafetie, if we would not make offer to yeeld vnto your maieſtie (beſides the ſeruice of our bodies naturallie due to be beſtowed in defence of our common mother and countrie) ſome contribution out of our lands and goods, to the vttermoſt of our abiltie, and that in a better maner and more agreeable to the truth of our meaning, where the ſame ought of right to be yeelded, than hath beene ſeene and executed in manie places amongſt the richer ſort for like contribution, by corruption or great negligence of them, to whome the ſpeciall care thereof was committed.

And therefore to ſhew our ſelues as well thankfull towards your maieſtie, as carefull to prouide that which maie be for our owne ſafetie, doo with all humilitie, preſent vnto your highneſſe a ſubſidie, and two fifteens and tenths, towards your highneſſe great charges. And for the better aſſurance and leuieng of this our ſmall contribution of one ſubſidie, and two fifteens and tenths, we your faithfull and obedient ſubiects, doo moſt humblie beſeech your maieſtie, that it maie be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, in manner and forme following, that is to ſaie, that your highneſſe ſhall haue two fifteenes and tenths, to be paid, taken, and leuied of the moouable goods, chattels, and other things vſuall to ſuch fifteens and tenths, to bee contributorie and chargeable, within the ſhires, cities, boroughs, towns, and other places of this your maieſties realme, in maner and forme aforetime vſed, except the ſumme of twelue thouſand pounds thereof fullie to be deducted, that is to ſaie, ſix thouſand pounds of either of the ſaid whole fifteens and tenths, in releefe, comfort, and diſcharge of the poore townes, cities and boroughs of this your ſaid realme, waſted, deſolate or deſtroied, or ouer greatlie impoueriſhed, after ſuch rate as was and hath afore this time bin had and made to euerie ſhire. And to be diuided in ſuch maner and forme, as heretofore, for one whole fifteene and tenth, hath bin had and diuided.

And the ſaid two fifteenes and tenth (the exception and deduction aforeſaid thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to be paid in maner and forme following, that is to ſaie, the firſt whole fifteene and tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highneſſe in the receipt of your highneſſe excheker, on or before the tenth daie of Nouember next comming. And the ſaid ſecond fifteene and tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highneſſe in the ſaid receipt of your excheker, on or before the tenth daie of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, foureſcore and eight.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the knights elected and returned, of, and for the ſhires within this realme, for this preſent parlement, citizens of cities, burgeſſes of boroughs and townes, where collectors haue beene vſed to be named and appointed for the collection of anie fifteene and tenth, before this time granted, ſhall name and appoint before the tenth daie of Auguſt next comming, ſufficient & able perſons to be collectors, for the collection of the ſaid firſt fifteene and tenth. And alſo ſhall likewiſe name and appoint before the tenth daie of Auguſt, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred foureſcore and eight, other ſufficient and able perſons, to be collectors for the collection of the ſecond fifteene and tenth, in euerie of the ſaid ſhires, cities, boroughs, and townes: The ſaid perſons then hauing lands, tenements and other hereditaments in their owne right, of an eſtate of inheritance, of the yeerlie value of twentie pounds, or in goods, worth two hundred pounds at the leaſt, after ſuch rate and value as he ſhall be rated at in the ſubſidie booke, if anie ſuch be in the ſaid limits. And for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, that thoſe ſhall be appointed collectors that then ſhall be rated and taxed in the ſubſidie booke, in lands or goods neereſt to the values aforeſaid.

And alſo ſuch perſon and perſons ſo by them to be named and appointed, for the collection of the ſaid two fifteenes and tenths, ſhall be by them ſeuerallie appointed and allotted into hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs and townes.

And alſo the ſaid perſons ſo named and appointed for the collection of the ſaid ſeuerall fifteenes and tenths, ſhall be ſeuerallie charged and chargeable, vpon his or their account or accounts in the excheker to be made, with all ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, as the hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs and townes, where he or they ſhall ſo happen to be appointed ſhall amount vnto, and of no more ſumme or ſummes: And vpon the paiment of ſuch ſummes of monie as he or they ſhall be ſo charged with, ſhall be diſcharged and haue his and their Quietus eſt, the not accounting or non paiment of anie other his fellowes, or the inſufficiencie of them, or anie of them notwithſtanding. And the names and ſurnames of euerie of the ſaid collectors, for the ſaid firſt fifteene and tenth, togither with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the ſaid knights, citizens, and burgeſſes, for the ſhires, cities and boroughs, wherevnto they be allotted, named and returned, ſhall certifie before the queens maieſtie in hir chancerie, before the tenth daie of September next comming: and likewiſe the names and ſurnames of euerie of the ſaid collectors ſo to be named and appointed for the collection of the ſaid ſecond fifteene and tenth, togither with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the ſaid knights, citizens and burgeſſes ſhall likewiſe certifie into the ſaid court of chancerie before the tenth daie of September, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, foureſcore and eight, according to the tenor of this act. And if default of anie ſuch certifieng be had or made in forme as is aforeſaid, then the lord chancellor of England, or keeper of the great ſeale for the time being, ſhall immediatlie after, name and appoint collectors for the collection of either of the ſaid fifteens and tenths in ſuch like maner and forme as the ſaid knights of the ſhire, citizens of cities, and burgeſſes of boroughs ſhould haue done, and as aforetime hath béene vſed. The which ſaid collectors and euerie of them ſo to be named and appointed as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue allowance vpon their accounts for their fées, wages and rewards for the collection of the ſaid fiftéenes and tenths, in as large manner and forme, as anie collector or collectors of anie fiftéene and tenth, haue had at anie ſeaſon in time paſt. And that the barons of the quéenes excheker for the time being, ſhall and maie from time to time award ſuch proceſſe for the ſpéedie paiment of the ſaid ſeuerall fiftéenes and tenths againſt the collector or collectors of the ſame, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought conuenient.

Prouided allwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the ſaid lord chancellor or kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being, knights of the ſhire, citizens of the cities, burgeſſes of boroughs, townes and other places, hauing authoritie by this preſent act to nominat the ſaid collectors, of or for the collection of the ſaid ſeuerall fiftéenes and tenths, ſhall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this preſent parlement ſufficient recogniſances or obligations, of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named, to be bound to the quéenes maieſtie in the double ſumme of the ſumme of their collection, and to be indorſed vpon ſuch condition, that if the ſame collector and collectors of the ſaid firſt fiftéene and tenth, and likewiſe the collector or collectors of the ſaid ſecond fiftéene and tenth, doo truelie content and paie to the vſe of the quéenes maieſtie in hir receipt of excheker for the ſaid firſt fiftéene and tenth, at or before the ſaid tenth daie of Nouember next comming, and for the ſaid ſecond fiftéene and tenth at or before the ſaid tenth daie of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, fourescore and eight, ſo much of the ſaid ſum of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as the ſame collector ſhall haue collected and gathered, and doo likewiſe after the ſaid tenth daie of the ſaid moneth of Nouember next comming, and the ſaid tenth daie of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, fourescore & eight, content and paie to the quéenes maieſties vſe at the ſame receipt of the excheker, the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he ſhall haue gathered and collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recognizance or obligation to be void, or els to ſtand in his full ſtrength and power, which recognizance or obligation ſo taken, the ſame knights of the ſhire, citizens and burgeſſes, and euerie of them, taking anie ſuch recognizance or obligation, ſhall certifie and deliuer to the lord treaſuror, and barons of the ſame excheker, before the ſame tenth daie of Nouember next comming, and tenth daie of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, fourescore and eight, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the quéenes highneſſe for euerie recognizance or obligation ſo to be taken and not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall make and knowledge the ſame recognizance or obligation accordinglie, vpon paine of forfeiture of twentie pounds to the quéene for his refuſall thereof. And that the treaſuror and barons of the excheker for the time being, vpon paiment of the ſaid collection at the daies, ſhall cancell and deliuer the ſaid recognizance or obligation to the ſaid collector or collectors without anie other warrant, and without anie fée or reward to be paid to anie perſon for the ſame.

And furthermore, for the great and weightie conſiderations aforeſaid, we the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parlement aſſembled, doo by our like aſſent and authoritie of this parlement, giue and grant to your highneſſe our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, one intire ſubſidie to be rated, taxed, leuied and paid at two ſeuerall paiments of euerie perſon ſpirituall and temporall, of what eſtate or degrée he or they be of, according to the tenour of this act, in manner and forme following, that is to ſaie, as well of euerie perſon borne within this realme of England and Wales, or other the quéenes dominions, as of all and euerie fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood and commonaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this realme of England, Wales, or other the quéenes dominions, being worth thrée pounds, for euerie pound as well in coine, and the value of euerie pound, that euerie ſuch perſon, fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood and commonaltie corporat or not corporat hath of his or their owne, or anie other to his or their vſe, as alſo plate, ſtocke of merchandize, all maner of corne and graine, houſhold ſtuffe, and of all other goods moueable, as well within this realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of monie as to him or them is or ſhall be owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience ſurelie to be paid, except and out of the premiſſes deducted, ſuch ſummes as he or they ow, and in his or their conſcience intendeth truelie to paie, and except alſo the apparell of euerie ſuch perſons, their wiues and children, belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone, and pearle, ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie xx.d. of euerie pound, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, xij.d. of euerie pound. And alſo euerie alien and ſtranger borne out of the quéenes obeiſance, as well denizen as others, inhabiting within this realme, of euerie pound that he or they ſhall haue in coine, and the value of euerie pound in plate, corne, graine, merchandize, houſhold ſtuffe or other goods, iewels, chattels, moueable or vnmoueable, as is aforeſaid, aswell within this realme as without, and of all ſummes of monie to him or them owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience to be paid, except and out of the ſame premiſſes deducted, euerie ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie which he or they doo owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intend truelie to paie, ſhall paie of and for euerie pound, to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, thrée ſhillings foure penſe, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ij.s. of euerie pound. And alſo that euerie alien & ſtranger borne out of the quéens dominions, being denizen or not denizen, not being contributorie to anie the rates aboueſaid, and being of the age of ſeuen yéeres or aboue, ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie foure penſe, and to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, foure penſe for euerie poll, and the maiſter or he or ſhe with whome the ſame alien is, or ſhall be abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations thereof, to be charged with the ſame for lacke of paiment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery perſon borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood and commonaltie corporat, or not corporat, for euerie pound that euerie of the ſame perſons, and euerie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood and commonaltie, corporat or not corporat, or anie other to his or their vſe, hath in fée ſimple, fée taile, for terme of life, terme of yéeres, by execution, wardſhip, or by copie of court roll, of and in anie honors, caſtels, manors, lands, tenements, rents, ſeruices, hereditaments, annuities, fées, corrodies or other yéerelie profits, of the yéerelie value of twentie ſhillings aſwell within ancient demeane and other places priuileged, as elſwhere, and ſo vpward, ſhall paie to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, two ſhillings eight penſe of and for euerie pound. And to and for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſixtéene penſe of and for euerie pound, and euerie alien denizen or not denizen borne out of the quéenes obeiſance, in ſuch caſe to paie at the firſt of the ſaid paiments, fiue ſhillings foure penſe of euerie pound, and at the ſecond paiment, two ſhillings eight penſe of and for euerie pound. And that all ſummes preſented and chargeable by this act, either for goods and debts, or either of them, or for lands and tenements, and other the premiſſes, as is in this act conteined, ſhall be at either of the ſaid paiments, ſet and taxed after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this act (lands and tenements chargeable to the diſmes of the clergie, and yéerelie wages due to ſeruants for their yéerelie ſeruice, other than the quéenes ſeruants taking yéerelie wages of fiue pounds or aboue, onelie excepted and forepriſed) And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts and chattels, perſonals, being in the rule and cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons to the vſe of anie corporation, fraternitie, guild, myſterie, brotherhood or anie commonaltie, being corporat or not corporat, be, and ſhall be rated, ſet and charged by reaſon of this act, as the value certified by the preſenters of that certificat, of euerie pound in goods & debts as is aboueſaid. And of euerie pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fées, corrodies and other yéerelie profits as is aboueſaid. And the ſums that are aboue rehearſed, ſet and taxed, to be leuied and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie, or otherwiſe charged for lands, as is before rehearſed, and the ſame perſon or perſons, and bodie corporat, by authoritie of this act, ſhall be diſcharged againſt him or them, that ſhall or ought to haue the ſame, at the time of the paiment, or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwiſe departure from the cuſtodie or poſſeſſion of the ſame: except and alwaies forepriſed from the charge and aſſeſſement of this ſubſidie, all goods, chattels, iewels and ornaments of churches and chapels, which haue beene ordeined and vſed in churches or chapels, for the honor and ſeruice of almightie God. And the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be by authoritie aforeſaid taxed, ſeſſed and rated, according to this act, in euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, borough, towne and euerie other place, within this realme of England and Wales and other the quéenes dominions, before the firſt daie of October next comming. And the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be by the authoritie aforeſaid taxed, aſſeſſed and rated, before the firſt daie of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, foureſcore and eight. And the particular ſummes of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne and other places aforſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable, for and to the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie to be taxed and ſet by the commiſſioners, to the ſame to be limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors, & in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the quéenes excheker, before the firſt daie of Nouember next comming, and the particular ſummes of euerie ſhire, riding, borough, towne & other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable, for and to the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to be taxed and ſet by commiſſioners to the ſame to be limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors: and in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the quéens excheker, before the firſt daie of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yeare of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred foureſcore and eight. And the ſaid ſummes in forme aforeſaid, to be taxed, to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be paid into the quéenes receipt of hir excheker aforeſaid, to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, at or before the twelfe daie of Februarie next comming. And the ſaid ſummes in maner and forme aforeſaid, to be taxed for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhalbe paid into the receipt aforeſaid, to the vſe aforeſaid, at or before the xij. day of Februarie, which ſhalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred eightie & eight. And the ſums aboueſaid, of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhalbe taxed, ſet, aſked and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied, and paid to the vſe of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie, hir heirs and ſucceſſors, in forme aboueſaid, as well within the liberties, franchiſes, ſanctuaries, ancient demene, and other whatſoeuer places, exempt or not exempt, as without: except ſuch ſhires, places, and perſons as ſhall be forepriſed in & by this preſent act, anie grant, charter, preſcription, vſe or libertie, by reaſon of anie letters patents, or other priuilege, preſcription, allowance of the ſame, or whatſoeuer other matter of diſcharge héertofore to the contrarie made, granted, vſed, or obteined notwithſtanding. And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie ſuch perſon, aſwell ſuch as be borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance, as euerie other perſon, ſtranger borne, denizen or not denizen, inhabiting within this relme or within Wales, or other the quéens dominions, which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings or taxations, or of either of them, to be had or made ſhall be out of this realme, or out of Wales, ⁊ haue goods, chattels, lands or tenements, fées or annuities, or other profits, within this realme, or in Wales, ſhall be charged and chargeable for the ſame by the certificat of the inhabitants of the place where ſuch goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other the premiſſes then ſhalbe, or in ſuch other place, where ſuch perſon or his factor, deputie, or atturnie ſhall haue his moſt reſort vnto, within this relme or in Wales, in like maner, as if the ſaid perſon were or had béene at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing within this realme. And that euerie perſon abiding or dwelling within this realme, or without this realme, ſhalbe charged or chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie granted by this act, according and after the rate of ſuch yéerelie ſubſtance, or value of lands or tenements, goods, chattels, and other the premiſſes, as euerie perſon ſo to be charged ſhall be ſet at, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing or taxation vpon him to be made, and none otherwiſe.

And further, be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that for the ſeſſing and ordering of the ſaid ſubſidie to be dulie had, the lord chancellor of England, or the lord kéeper of the great ſeale, the lord treſuror of England, the lord ſteward of the queens maieſties houſhold, the lord admirall of England, the lord chamberlaine of the quéens moſt honorable houſhold for the time being, or two of them at the leaſt, wherof the lord chancellor of England, or kéeper of the great ſeale for the time being to be one, ſhall and may name and appoint of and for euerie ſhire, riding, ⁊ other places, aſwell within this realme, as in Wales, ⁊ other the quéens dominions, as alſo of and for euerie citie and towne, being a countie of it ſelfe, and of and for the iſle of Wight, ſuch certeine number of perſons of euerie of the ſame ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentaks, rapes, cities, towns, and iſle of Wight, and euerie other place, as they ſhall thinke conuenient, to be commiſſioners of ⁊ within the ſame place whereof they be inhabitants. And alſo of and for the honorable houſhold of the quéenes maieſtie, in what ſhire or other place the ſaid houſhold ſhall happen then to be. And the lord chancellor or lord kéeper of the great ſeale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is aforeſaid, in like maner may name ⁊ appoint, of euerie other ſuch borough and towns corporat, aſwell in England, as in Wales, and other the quéenes dominions, as they ſhall thinke requiſit, 6. 5. 4. 3. or 2. of the head officers, and other honeſt inhabitants of euerie the ſaid cities, boroughs and towns corporat, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the ſame. The which perſons, if anie ſuch be therevnto named, of the ſaid inhabitants of the ſaid boroughs ⁊ towns corporat, not being counties of themſelues, ſhalbe ioined and put in as commiſſioners, with yͤ perſons named for ſuch ſhires ⁊ ridings, as the ſaid boroughs and towns corporat, not being counties in themſelues, be ſet and haue their being, which perſons ſo named, for and of the ſaid boroughs and towns corporat, not being counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not take vpon them, nor none of them to put anie of their commiſſion in execution for the premiſſes, out of the ſaid boroughs and towns corporat, wherin they be ſo named onelie, nor to execute the ſaid commiſſion, within the borough or towne corporat where they be ſo dwelling, but at ſuch daies and times, as the ſaid other commiſſioners for the ſame ſhire and riding, ſhall thervnto limit and appoint within the ſame borough and towne corporat, not being countie corporat, whereof they be ſo named, and not out of ſuch borough or towne. And in that maner to be aiding and aſſiſting with the ſaid other commiſſioners, in ⁊ for the good executing of the effect of the ſaid commiſſion, vpon paine of euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners ſo named for euerie ſuch citie, borough, and towne corporat, not being a countie, to make ſuch fine, as the ſaid other commiſſioners in the commiſſion of ⁊ for the ſame ſhire or riding ſo named, or thrée of them at the leaſt, ſhall by their diſcretion ſet and certifie into the quéens excheker, there to be leuied to the vſe of the quéens maieſtie, in like maner, as if ſuch or like ſums had bin ſet ⁊ rated, vpon euerie ſuch perſon for the ſaid ſubſidie: the which commiſſioners ſo named, of ⁊ for the ſaid cities, boroughs and towns not being counties, and onlie put into the ſaid commiſſion, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue anie part of the portion of the fées ⁊ rewards of the commiſſioners and their clerks, in this act afterward ſpecified and allowed. And the lord chancellor of England, or the kéeper of the great ſeale of England, for the time being, ſhall make and direct out of the court of chancerie vnder the great ſeale, ſeuerall commiſſions, that is to ſay, for euerie ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle ⁊ houſhold, vnto ſuch perſon and perſons, as by his diſcretion, and anie of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearſed, ſhall be thought ſufficient for the ſeſſing and leuieng of the ſaid ſubſidie, in all ſhires ⁊ places according to the true meaning of this act: which commiſſion for yͤ firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be directed ⁊ deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, or to one of them, before the 20. daie of Auguſt next comming. And the commiſſion for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſaid commiſſioners, or to one of them, before the 20 daie of Auguſt, which ſhalbe in the yéere of our Lord God, 1588. And to euerie of the ſaid commiſſions, ten ſcedules conteining in them the tenor of this act, ſhall be affiled, by the which commiſſion, the commiſſioners in euerie ſuch commiſſion, named according to this act, ⁊ as manie of them as ſhalbe appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to put the effect of the ſame commiſſion in execution.

And that by authoritie of this act, after ſuch commiſſion to them directed, they maie by their aſſents & agréements, ſeuer themſelues, for the execution of their commiſſion, in hundreds, lathes, wards, rapes, wapentakes, townes, pariſhes, and other places within the limits of their ſaid commiſſion, in ſuch forme as to them ſhall ſeeme expedient, to be ordered, and betwéene them to be communed and agréed, according to the tenor and effect of the commiſſion to them therein directed, vpon which ſeuerance, euerie perſon of this preſent parlement, that ſhall be commiſſioner, ſhall be aſſigned into the hundred where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon be or ſhall be compelled to be anie commiſſioner, to and for the execution of this preſent act, but onelie in the ſhire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that anie perſon aſſigned to the contrarie thereof, in anie wiſe ſhall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this act, or anie part thereof.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that the commiſſioners and euerie of them, which ſhall be named, limited and appointed according to this act to be commiſſioners in euerie ſuch ſhire, riding, lath, wapentake, rape, citie, towne, borough, iſle, and the ſaid houſhold, or anie other place, and none other, ſhall trulie, effectuallie, and diligentlie for their parts execute the effect of this preſent act, according to the tenor thereof in euerie behalfe, and none otherwiſe, by anie other meanes, without omiſſion, fauour, dread, malice, or anie other thing, to be attempted or doone by them, or anie of them, to the contrarie thereof.

And the ſaid commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, and none other, for the execution of the ſaid commiſſion and act, ſhall for the taxation of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, before the laſt day of Auguſt, next comming, and for the taxation of the ſaid ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall before the laſt day of Auguſt, which ſhalbe in the yéere of our Lord, one thouſand, fiue hundred, fourescore & eight, by vertue of the commiſſion deliuered vnto them in forme aforeſaid, direct their ſeuerall or ioint precept or precepts, vnto eight, ſeuen, ſix, fiue, foure, thrée, or two, as for the number of the inhabitants ſhall be requiſit, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcréet and honeſt perſons, inhabitants, to be named by the ſaid commiſſioners, or by as manie of them, as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid commiſſion, of and in hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentakes, wards, pariſhes, townes, and other places, aſwell within liberties, franchiſes, ancient demeane, places exempted, and ſanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the ſhires, ridings, laths, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes, boroughs, and iſle aforeſaid, and other places within the limits of their commiſſion, & to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs, and other like officers and miniſters of euerie of the ſaid hundreds, townes, wards, laths, wapentakes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid, as to the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie number of them, or vnto thrée or two of them, by their diſcretion in diuiſion ſhall ſéeme expedient, as by the maner and vſe of thoſe parties ſhall be requiſit, ſtreictlie by the ſaid precept charging an[illegible]ommanding the ſaid inhabitants, conſtables, and other officers aforeſaid, to whom ſuch precep[illegible]hall be ſo directed, to appeare in their proper perſons, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them, as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſaid commiſſion, at certeine daies and places by the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie number of them, as is aforeſaid, within cities, boroughs, or townes corporat, or without in anie other places, as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretion ſhall be limited therevnto, to doo & accompliſh all that to them, on the partie of the quéenes maieſtie ſhall be inioined, touching this act, commanding further by the ſame precept, that he to whoſe hands ſuch precepts ſhall come, ſhall ſhew & deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitants or officers named in the ſame precept. And that none of them faile to accompliſh the ſame vpon paine of xl s. to be forfeited to the quéens maieſtie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that at the ſaid daie and place prefixed & limited in the ſaid precept, euerie of the commiſſioners then being in the ſhire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence, at the day and place prefixed for that part wherevnto he was limited, ſhall appeare in his proper perſon. And there the ſame commiſſioners being preſent, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the quéenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall call or cauſe to be called before them, the ſaid inhabitants and officers to whom they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in commandement there to appeare, by vertue of the ſaid precept. And if anie perſon ſo warned make default, vnleſſe he then be letted by ſickneſſe or lawfull excuſe, and that let then be witneſſed by the othes of two credible perſons, or if any appearing, refuſe to ſerue in forme following, then euerie ſuch perſon ſo making default, or refuſing to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the quéens maieſtie fortie ſhillings, & ſo at euerie time appointed by the ſaid commiſſioners, for the ſame taxation, vnto ſuch time the number of euerie ſuch perſons haue appeared and certified in forme vnderwritten, euerie of them ſo making default or refuſing ſo to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie 40 ſhillings. And vpon the ſame appéerance had, they ſhalbe charged before the commiſſioners, by all conuenient waies and means (other than by corporall oth) to inquire of the beſt & moſt value of the ſubſtance of euerie perſon, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that they ſhalbe charged with, & of other which ſhall haue his or their moſt reſort vnto any of the ſaid places, & chargeable with any ſum of monie by this act of this ſaid ſubſidie, and of all other things requiſit touching the ſaid act, and according to the intent of the ſame. And therevpon as néere as it maie be, or ſhall come to their knowledge, without reſpect of anie former taxation héeretofore had, trulie to preſent and certifie before the ſaid commiſſioners, the names and ſurnames, and the beſt and vttermoſt ſubſtance and values of euerie of them, aſwell of lands, tenements, and other hereditaments,

ments,poſſeſſions and profits,as of goods,chattels, debts, and other things chargable by the ſame act,without anie concealement,loue, fauor, affection, dread,or malice, vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue pounds or more,to be taxed,extracted and leuied, in forme as héerafter in this preſent act ſhall be limited or appointed. And therevpon the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall openlie there read,or cauſe to be read vnto them, the ſaid rates in this act mentioned, & openlie declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and forme they ought and ſhould make their certificat, according to the rates and ſums thereof abouesaid,and of all maner of perſons, aſwell of aliens and ſtrangers, denizens or not denizens, inhabiting within this realme, as of ſuch perſons as be borne vnder the quéenes obeiſance chargable to this act, and of the poſſeſſions, goods and chattels of fraternities, guilds,corporations,brotherhoods,myſteries,commonalties,and other as is abouesaid,and of perſons being in the parties of beyond the ſeas,hauing goods and chattels, lands or tenements within this realme, as is aforeſaid, and of all goods being in the cuſtodie of anie perſon or perſons, to the vſe of anie other, as is abouesaid : by the which information and ſhewing, the ſaid perſons ſhould haue ſuch plaine knowledge of the true intent of this preſent act, and of the maner of their certificat, that the ſame perſons ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance . And after ſuch charge, and the ſtatute of the ſaid ſubſidie, and the maner of the ſaid certificat to be made in writing, conteining the names and ſurnames of euerie perſon, & whether he be borne without the quéenes obeiſance or within,& the beſt value of euerie perſon in euerie degrée,aſwell of the yéerelie value of lands and tenements, and of ſuch like poſſeſſions and profits, as the value of goods & chattels,debts,and euerie thing to their certificat requiſit and neceſſarie to them declared,the ſaid commiſſioners there being ſhall by their diſcretions appoint & limit vnto the ſaid perſons, another daie and place to appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners : and charging the ſaid perſons, that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquirie by all waies and meanes of the premiſſes, and then and there euerie of them vpon paine of forfeiture of xl. s. to the quéenes maieſtie, to appeare at the ſaid new prefixed daie and place, there to certifie vnto the ſaid commiſſioners in writing, according to their ſaid charge, and according to the true intent of the ſaid grant of ſubſidie, & as to them in maner aforeſaid hath béene declared and ſhewed by the commiſſioners : at which day & place ſo to them prefixed,if anie of the ſaid perſons make default,or appeare & refuſe to make the ſaid certificat,that then euerie of them ſo offending,to forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie xl.s.except there be a reaſonable excuſe of his default by reaſon of ſickneſſe, or otherwiſe by the oths of two credible perſons there witneſſed,and of ſuch as appeare readie to make certificat, as is aforeſaid,the ſaid commiſſioners there being ſhall take & receiue the ſame certificat,and euerie part thereof, and the names, values and ſubſtance of euerie perſon ſo certified. And if the ſaid commiſſioners ſée cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examine the ſaid preſenters thereof, and therevpon the ſaid commiſſioners at the ſaid daies & place by their agréement amongſt themſelues,ſhall from time to time there openlie prefix a day at a certeine place or places within the limits of their commiſſion,by their diſcretion for their further procéeding to the ſaid aſſeſſing of the ſame ſubſidie,and therevpon at the ſaid daie of the ſaid certificat,as is aforeſaid,taken, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts to the conſtables,ſubconſtables,bailifs,or other officers of ſuch hundreds, wapentakes,townes, or other places aforeſaid,as the ſame commiſſioners ſhalbe of,compriſing and conteining in the ſaid precepts the names and ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſaid certificat, of whom if the ſaid commiſſioners,or as manie of them as ſhalbe thereunto appointed by the quéenes commiſſion ſhall then haue vehement ſuſpect,to be of more greater value or ſubſtance in lands,goods,chattels, or ſums of monie owing to them,or other ſubſtance beforeſaid,than vpon ſuch perſon or perſons ſo certified and ſpecified,as aforeſaid,the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts directed to the conſtable,bailifs,or other officers,commanding the ſame conſtable,bailifs,or other officers to whom ſuch precepts ſhall be directed, to warne ſuch perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precepts, at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch precepts, & euerie of them ſhall perſonallie appeare before the ſaid commiſſioners, at the ſame new prefixed daie and place, there to be examined by all waies & meanes(other than by corporall oth)by the ſaid commiſſioners, of their greateſt ſubſtance & beſt value, and of all & euerie ſums of monie owing to them and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſſes, or anie of them, according to this act.At which day and place ſo prefixed,the ſaid commiſſioners then & there being,or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the quéenes commiſſion,ſhall cauſe to be called the ſaid perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaid precept, as is aforeſaid, for their examination. And if anie of thoſe perſons, which ſhall be warned, as is aforeſaid, to be examined,which at anie time after the warning,and before the prefixed daie ſhall be within ſuch place, where he maie haue knowledge of his ſaid appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe,or els a reaſonable excuſe by the oths of two credible perſons before the ſaid commiſſioners, be trulie alleged for his diſcharge,that then euerie of them ſo making default,to be taxed and charged to the quéenes maieſtie, with & at the double ſums of the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue béene ſet at, for & after the beſt value of his lands or ſubſtance vpon him certified, if he had appeared,by the diſcretion of the commiſſioners there being, which commiſſioners ſhall trauell with euerie of the other perſons ſo then & there appearing, whoſe names ſhalbe expreſſed in the ſaid precept or precepts, and in whom anie vehement ſuſpect was or ſhalbe had in forme aforeſaid, by all ſuch waies & meanes as they can(other than by corporall oth) for the better knowledge of their beſt value,either in hereditaments oꝛ poſſeſſions,oꝛ elſe in goods oꝛ debts,and thereupon ſhall haue power and authoꝛitie by vertue of this act,accoꝛding to their diſcretions, to inlarge and increaſe the taxation of ſuch perſon, as they ſhall ſo find by due examination to be of greater value oꝛ ſubſtance in lands oꝛ goods, than they were pꝛeſented at. And that euerie ſpirituall perſon at either of the ſaid taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be rated and ſet,accoꝛding to the rate aboueſaid, of and foꝛ euerie pound that the ſame ſpirituall perſon, oꝛ anie other to his vſe, hath by diſcent, bargaine oꝛ purchaſe in fee ſimple,fee taile, terme of life,terme of yeeres, by execution,by wardſhip, oꝛ by copie of court roll,in any manoꝛs,lands,tenements,rents,ſeruices,offices,fees,coꝛrodies,annuities,oꝛ hereditaments,after the true,iuſt,and yeerelie value thereof,and accoꝛding as other the queenes maieſties ſubiects boꝛne within this realme be charged in foꝛme aboue remembꝛed, ſo that it extend to the yeerelie value of twentie ſhillings oꝛ aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the ſaid taxoꝛs, oꝛ aſſeſſoꝛs, ſhall not dulie behaue themſelues in their inquirie,taxation,aſſeſſement oꝛ certificat, but ſhall affectionatlie, coꝛruptlie,oꝛ partiallie demeane themſelues in that behalfe,in ſuch wiſe that the commiſſioners ſhall by their conſideration, deeme them offendoꝛs woꝛthie of puniſhment foꝛ not dooing their duties therein, that then foure oꝛ moꝛe of the commiſſioners in that countie foꝛ this ſubſidie, ſhall haue power and authoꝛitie by their diſcretion, either to charge the ſaid aſſeſſoꝛs vpon their coꝛpoꝛall oths, foꝛ the better ſeruice afoꝛeſaid in that behalfe,oꝛ elſe by their diſcretions, to tax and ſet vpon euerie of the ſaid aſſeſſoꝛs foꝛ their miſdemeanoꝛs in that behalfe, ſuch a fine oꝛ paine as they ſhall thinke good, ſo that it exceed not the ſum of ten pounds,and the ſame fine oꝛ paine at their diſcretions to eſtreat into the court of excheker,euerie which fine ſo taxed and ſet by foure of the ſaid commiſſioners oꝛ moꝛe,and being eſtreated with the ſcedule and books of that limit , ſhalbe leuied and anſwered to the queens vſe in like maner and foꝛme to all intents and purpoſes,as any other ſums that ſhalbe taxed and become due by vertue of this ſtatute and act of ſubſidie,and not in any otherwiſe oꝛ maner.

And if anie perſon certified oꝛ rated by vertue of this act,whether he be a commiſſioner oꝛ other to anie maner of value,dooth find himſelfe greeued with the ſame pꝛeſentment, ſeſſing oꝛ taxing, and thereupon complaine to the commiſſioners befoꝛe whom he ſhall be called, ſeſſed oꝛ taxed, oꝛ befoꝛe two of them, befoꝛe the ſame taxation be certified into the court of excheker, that then the ſaid commiſſioners oꝛ two of them ſhall by all waies and meanes examine particularlie and diſtinctlie the perſon ſo complaining vpon his oth, and other his neighboꝛs by their diſcretions of euerie his lands and tenements aboue ſpecified, and of euerie his goods, chattels and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the ſaid commiſſioners oꝛ two of them, which ſhall haue power by authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners oꝛ two of them to whom anie ſuch complaint ſhall be made,by their diſcretion,vpon the oth of the ſaid perſon ſo complaining,maie abate,defalke,increaſe oꝛ inlarge the ſame aſſeſments accoꝛding as it ſhall appéere vnto them iuſt vpon the ſame examination, and the ſame ſum ſo abated,defalked,increaſed oꝛ inlarged,ſhall be by them eſtreated in foꝛme as héereafter inſueth. And if it be pꝛoued by witneſſes oꝛ by the parties owne confeſſion, oꝛ other lawfull waies oꝛ meanes within a yeere after anie ſuch oth made,that the ſame perſon ſo rated and ſwoꝛne,was of anie better oꝛ greater value in lands,goods oꝛ other things aboue ſpecified, at the time of his ſaid oth, than the ſame perſon ſo ſwoꝛne did declare vpon his ſaid oth, that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall looſe and foꝛfeit to the queens maieſtie ſo much lawfull monie of England,as he the ſame perſon ſo ſwoꝛne was ſet at oꝛ taxed to paie.

And alſo it is enacted by the ſame authoꝛitie,that euerie perſon to be rated at the ſaid taxation as is afoꝛeſaid,ſhall be rated,taxed and ſet,and the ſame on him ſet,to be leuied at ſuch place where he and his familie at the time of the ſame pꝛeſentment to be made, ſhall kéepe his houſe oꝛ dwelling,oꝛ where he then ſhall be moſt conuerſant, abiding oꝛ reſiant, oꝛ ſhall haue his moſt reſoꝛt at the time of the ſaid certificat to be made,and no where elſe.And that no commiſſioner foꝛ this ſubſidie ſhall be rated oꝛ taxed foꝛ his goods oꝛ lands, but in the ſhire oꝛ other place where he ſhall be commiſſioner.And that if anie perſon chargeable to this act,at the time of the ſame aſſeſſing, happen to be out of this realme, ⁊ out of Wales, oꝛ far from the place where he ſhall be knowen,then he to be ſet where he was laſt abiding in this realme oꝛ within Wales,and after the ſubſtance,value ⁊ other pꝛofits of euerie perſon,to be knowen by the examination,certificat oꝛ other maner of wiſe as is afoꝛeſaid. And that the ſaid commiſſioners oꝛ as manie of them as ſhall be appointed by the quéenes maieſties commiſſion oꝛ commiſſions,ſhall after the rate and rates afoꝛeſaid,cauſe euerie perſon ſo to be ſet, rated and taxed, accoꝛding to the rate of the ſubſtance and value of his lands, goods, chattels, and other pꝛofits chargeable by this act, whereby the greateſt oꝛ moſt beſt ſum oꝛ ſums accoꝛding to his moſt ſubſtance,by reaſon of this act might oꝛ maie be ſet oꝛ taxed.

And that euerie perſon taxed in any countie oꝛ place other than where he is moſt reſiant,oꝛ hath his familie in anie countie oꝛ place,other than where he is a commiſſioner foꝛ this ſubſidie, if he be a commiſſioner,vpon certificat made to the ſaid court of excheker,vnder the hands ⁊ ſeales of two commiſſioners foꝛ this ſubſidie,in the ſame countie oꝛ place, where ſuch perſon is moſt reſiant oꝛ hath his familie,oꝛ where he is a commiſſioner foꝛ the taxation ⁊ paiment of this ſubſidie,teſtifieng ſuch his moſt reſiancie, hauing of familie,oꝛ being a commiſſioner, ſhall be a ſufficient diſcharge foꝛ the taxation of that perſon in all other places,⁊ of ⁊ foꝛ all other ſums of monie vpon ſuch perſons ſo ſet ⁊ taxed,ſaue onlie the taxation made in that countie oꝛ place from which ſuch certificat ſhalbe made as is aforeſaid, and for the ſum of monie vpon ſuch perſons there aſſeſſed or taxed. And that ſuch certificat without anie plee or other circumſtance, ſhall be a ſufficient warrant as well to the barons and auditor and auditors of the ſaid court of excheker, as to all and euerie other officers, to whom the allowance thereof ſhall apperteine, paieng for ſuch diſcharge & allowance onlie ſix penſe and no more.

Prouided alwaies, that euerie ſuch perſon which ſhall be rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this act, for paiment of and to this ſubſidie, for and after the yeerlie value of his lands, tenements and other reall poſſeſſions or profits, at anie of the ſaid taxations, ſhall not after be ſet and rated for his goods and chattels or other moueable ſubſtance at the ſame taxation, and that he that ſhall be ſet, charged or taxed for the ſame ſubſidie for his goods, chattels and other moueables at anie of the ſaid taxations, according to the true meaning of this act, ſhall not after be charged, taxed or chargeable for his lands or other reall poſſeſſions and profits aboueſaid, at the ſame taxations or anie of them, nor that anie perſon by anie taxation be double charged for the ſaid ſubſidie, nor ſet or taxed at ſeuerall places by reaſon of this act: but if anie perſon happen to be double ſet, taxed or charged either in one place or at ſeuerall places, then he to be diſcharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this act, anie thing conteined in this preſent act to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that it be ordeined and enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that no perſon hauing two manſions, or two places to reſort vnto, or calling himſelfe houſhold ſeruant, or waiting ſeruant to the queenes maieſtie, or other lord or ladie, maiſter or miſtreſſe, be excuſed vpon his ſaieng, from the taxes of the ſaid ſubſidie, in neither of the places where he may be ſet or taxed, vnleſſe he bring a certificat in writing from the commiſſioners where that he is ſo ſet or taxed in deed at one place. And if anie perſon that ought to be ſet and taxed to this preſent ſubſidie, by reaſon of his remouing or reſorting to two places, or by reaſon of his ſaieng that he elſe where was taxed, or by reaſon of anie priuilege of his dwelling or abiding in anie place, not being forpriſed in this act, or otherwiſe by his couin or craft, or by anie words or ſaiengs, or otherwiſe: or if anie that is a commiſſioner or aſſeſſor of others, happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations for the paiment of this ſubſidie or anie of them, and be not ſet and taxed according to the true intent of this act, and that proued by preſentment, examination, information, or otherwiſe before the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them, or before the barons of the queenes maieſties excheker, or two iuſtices of the peace, of the countie where ſuch perſon dwelleth: then euerie ſuch perſon that by ſuch means or otherwiſe willinglie by couin or without iuſt cauſe, ſhall happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations or paiments aforeſaid, or anie of them, and ſhall not be rated, taxed & ſet, ſhall be charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with, and at the double value of ſo much as he ſhould, might or ought to haue bin ſet and taxed at by vertue of this act. And the ſame double value to be leuied, gathered and paid of his goods and chattels, lands and tenements towards the ſaid ſubſidie, & further to be puniſhed according to the diſcretions of the barons, iuſtices and commiſſioners, before whom he ſhall be conuicted for his offenſe and deceipt in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners in euerie commiſſion, which ſhalbe or inhabit in any countie or place within the limits of their commiſſion, or the more part of them, ſhall haue full power & authoritie by this act, to ſet, tax and ſeſſe euerie other commiſſioner ioined with them in euerie ſuch commiſſion, & the ſaid commiſſioners within euerie diuiſion, ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euerie aſſeſſor within their diuiſion, for his or their goods, lands & other the premiſſes as is aboueſaid, by the which ſaid commiſſion the ſaid commiſſioners to whom it ſhall apperteine ſhall indifferentlie ſet, tax and aſſeſſe themſelues and the ſaid aſſeſſors, and that as well the ſums vpon euery of the ſaid commiſſioners & aſſeſſors ſo ſeſſed, rated & taxed, as the ſums made and preſented by the preſenters as is aboueſaid, ſhall be written, certified, ſet & eſtreated, & the eſtreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that parties, within the limits of the ſame commiſſion and diuiſion, ſo to be gathered and leuied in like maner as it ought or ſhould haue beene, if the ſaid commiſſioners had not beene in the ſaid commiſſion. And that all perſons of the eſtate of a baron or barons, and euerie eſtate aboue, ſhall be charged with their freehold and value as is aforeſaid, by the chancellor or lord keeper of the great ſeale of England, the high treaſuror of England for the time being, or one of them, togither with other ſuch perſons as by the queens maieſties authoritie or commandement ſhall be named and appointed, and they to be charged for the ſaid ſeuerall paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie after the forme of the ſaid grant according to the taxation aforeſaid. And the ſums of and vpon them to be ſet & taxed, with the names of the collectors appointed for the gathering and paieng of the ſame, to be eſtreated, deliuered & certified at daies and places aboue ſpecified by the lord chancellor or keeper of the great ſeale, and lord treaſuror or one of them, togither with other ſuch perſons as thereunto ſhall be named, as is aforeſaid.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the taxes and aſſeſſes of the ſaid ſums vpon and by the ſaid aſſeſſing and certificat as is aforeſaid made, the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed, and haue authoritie by the queenes maieſties commiſſion, ſhall with all ſpeed and without delaie by their writing, eſtreat the ſaid tax thereof, vnder the ſeales and ſigns manuell of the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be appointed at the leaſt. And the ſame ſhall deliuer vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantiall inhabitants, conſtables, ſubconſtables, bailifs and other officers iointlie of hundreds, townes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid within their limits, and to other ſufficient perſons inhabitants of the ſame, onlie by the diſcretion of the ſaid commiſſioners, with the aſſent of the high collector, and as the place and parties ſhall require, as well the particular names and ſurnames, as the remembrance of all the ſums of monie taxed and ſet, of & vpon euerie perſon as well man as woman chargeable to this act, houſeholders and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the ſaid pariſhes, towns and places contributorie to this act of ſubſidie. By authoritie of which writing and eſtreat ſo deliuered, the ſaid officers and other perſons ſo named & deputed, ſeuerallie ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this act, immediatlie after the deliuerie of the ſaid writing or eſtreat, to demand, leuie and gather of euerie perſon therein ſpecified, the ſum and ſums in the ſame writing or eſtreat compriſed, and for non paiment thereof, to diſtreine the ſame perſon or perſons ſo being behind by their goods and chattels, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken to keepe by the ſpace of 8 daies at the coſts and charges of the owner thereof. And if the ſaid owner doo not paie ſuch ſum of monie as ſhall be taxed by authoritie of this act within the ſame eight daies, then the ſame diſtreſſe to be appraiſed by 4. 3. or 2. of the inhabitants where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, & alſo then to be ſold by the conſtable or other collectors for the paiment of the ſaid monie, & the ouerplus comming of the ſale & keeping therof (if any be) to be immediatlie reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe, which ſaid officers & other perſons ſo deputed to aſke, take, gather and leuie the ſaid ſums, ſhall anſwer & be charged for the portion onlie to them aſſigned & limited, to be gathered, leuied & compriſed in the ſaid writing or eſtreat ſo to them as is aforeſaid deliuered, to the vſe of our ſouereigne ladie the queenes maieſtie, and hir heires and ſucceſſors, & the ſaid ſum in that writing or eſtreat compriſed, to paie vnto the high collector or collectors of that place, for the collection of the ſame, in maner & forme vnder written, therevnto to be named & deputed, and the ſame inhabitants and officers ſo gathering the ſame particular ſums for their collection thereof, ſhall reteine for euerie 20. s. ſo by them receiued and paid, 2. d. And that to be allowed at the paiment of their collection by them to be made, to the high collector or collectors.

And further be it enacted by the ſaid authoritie, that the ſaid commiſſioners or the more part of them, as ſhall take vpon them the execution and buſineſſe of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall for euerie of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, name ſuch ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhall haue and poſſeſſe lands and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cleere yeerelie value of 40 li. or goods to the value of foure hundred li. at the leaſt, as he ſhall be taxed in the ſubſidie booke, if anie ſuch be in the ſaid limits, and for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, then thoſe to be appointed collectors that then ſhall be ſufficient, & rated and taxed in the ſubſidie booke in lands or goods neereſt to the values aforeſaid, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought good, in ſhires, ridings, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes corporat, & other whatſoeuer places, aſwell within places priuileged as without, not being forepriſed within this act to be high collectors, and to haue the collection and receipt of the ſaid ſums ſet, and leuiable within the precinct, limits, & bounds where they ſhall be ſo limited and appointed to be high collectors. And to euerie of the ſaid collectors ſo ſeuerallie named, the ſaid commiſſioners or two of them at the leaſt, with all ſpeed & without delaie after the ſaid whole ſum of anie paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie be ſet by all the limits of the ſame their commiſſion, or in ſuch limits as the high collectors ſhall be ſo ſeuerallie aſſigned, ſhall vnder their ſeales & ſigne manuell, deliuer one eſtreat indented in parchment, compriſing in it the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuie the ſaid particular ſums, & the ſums of euerie hundred, wapentake, towne, and other place aforeſaid, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargeable, according to the eſtreat ſo firſt therof made & deliuered as is aforſaid. And the collectors ſo to be aſſigned, ſhalbe charged to anſwer the whole ſum compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat limited to his collection as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners, hauing authoritie by this act to name & nominate the ſaid high collectors of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall immediatlie vpon the nomination & election take by authoritie of this preſent parlement, ſufficient recognizances or obligations, without any fee or reward to be paid therefore, of euerie perſon ſo by them to be named, to be high collector, to be bound to the queenes maieſtie in the double ſum of the ſum of his collection, & to be indorſed & made vpon ſuch condition, that is to ſay, for the collection of the ſaid firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie: that if the ſaid collector, his heires or executors, doo trulie content and paie to the vſe of the queenes maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, in the receipt of the ſaid excheker, at or before the ſaid 12 daie of Februarie next inſuing, ſo much of the ſaid ſum of monie allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect & gather and content & paie the reſidue of his collection & charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath gathered & collected the ſame reſidue, that then yͤ ſaid recognizances or obligations to be void, or els to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon condition that if the ſaid collector, his heires or executors, doo trulie content & paie to the vſe of the queens maieſtie, hir heires or ſucceſſors, in hir receipt of the excheker, at or before the ſaid twelfe day of Februarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord 1588, ſo much of the ſaid ſum of monie allotted & appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect & gather, & content & paie the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath gathered & collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recognizances or obligations to be void, or elſe to ſtand in full ſtrength & vertue, which ſaid ſeuerall recognizances or obligations ſo taken, the ſaid commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerallie certifie and deliuer into the queens maieſties excheker, with the ſeuerall certificats of the ſaid taxations & rates of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, at and by the time to them preſcribed and appointed by this act, for the certificat of the ſaid ſeuerall taxations of the ſaid ſubſidie, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the quéenes maieſtie for euerie recognizance or obligation not certified. And that euerie ſuch collector ſo elected, named and choſen vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowledge & make the ſaid recognizance or obligation vpon paine and forfeiture of twentie pounds to the quéenes maieſtie for the refuſall thereof. And euerie collector ſo deputed, hauing the ſaid eſtreat in parchment as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue authoritie by this act to appoint daies and places within the circuit of his collection, for the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, to him to be made, and therof to giue warning by proclamation, or otherwiſe to all the conſtables or other perſons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the hundreds, pariſhes, townes, or other places, by him or them limited, to make paiment for the ſaid particular collection of euerie ſum, as to them ſhall apperteine. And if at the ſame daie and place ſo limited & prefixed by the ſaid high collector, the ſaid conſtable, officers or other perſons or inhabitants as is aforeſaid, for the ſaid particular collection, aſſigned and appointed within ſuch hundred, citie, towne, or other place, doo not paie vnto the ſaid high collectors the ſum within their ſeuerall hundreds, townes, pariſhes, & other places due & compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat thereof to them deliuered by the ſaid commiſſioners or ſome of them as is aforeſaid, or ſo much thereof as they haue by anie means receiued (two penſe for euerie pound for the ſaid particular collection as is aforeſaid, alwaies thereof to be allowed, excepted & abated) that then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid high collectors, and euerie of them, and to their aſſignes, to diſtreine euerie of the ſaid conſtables, officers, and other inhabitants, for their ſaid ſeuerall and particular collection of the ſaid ſums compriſed in the ſaid eſtreat and writing thereof, to them & euerie of them as is before expreſſed, deliuered, or for ſo much of the ſame ſum as ſo then ſhall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behind and vnpaid, by the goods and chattels of euerie of them ſo being, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken to be kept, appraiſed & ſold as is aforeſaid, and thereof to take and leuie the ſums ſo then being behind and vnpaid: and the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſaid diſtreſſe (if anie be) to be reſtored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwaies & be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall be nominated or appointed to be a high collector or collectors for the ſecond paiment of anie fiftéene, tenth or ſubſidie, granted by this act, which before that time hath bin a collector or collectors for the firſt paiment of any part of the ſame fiftéene, tenth, or ſubſidie, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons ſo to be nominated & appointed high collector or collectors for the ſaid ſecond paiment, doo firſt ſhew forth before him or them by whom he ſhall be ſo nominated & appointed his (Quietus eſt) for the diſcharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, vpon paine of 100. li. to be paid & forfeited by him or them that ſo ſhall nominate and appoint anie ſuch collector contrarie to this preſent act.

Prouided alwaies, that no perſon inhabiting in anie citie, borough, or towne corporat, ſhall be compelled to be anie aſſeſſor, or collector of or for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie in anie place or places out of the ſaid citie, borough or towne corporat where he dwelleth.

And it is alſo by the ſaid authoritie enacted, that if anie inhabitants or officer, or whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, charged to & for the collection & receipt of any part or portion of the ſaid ſubſidie, by anie maner of means according to this act, or anie perſon or perſons for themſelues, or as keeper, gardian, deputie. factor or atturneie, of or for anie other perſon or perſons, of any goods & chattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing to be paid, being out of this realme, or in any other parts not knowne, or of & for the goods & chattels of anie other perſon or perſons of anie corporation, fraternitie, myſterie, or other whatſoeuer comonaltie being corporat or not corporat, and all perſons hauing in their rule, gouernance, & cuſtodie, anie goods or chattels at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, or any of them to be made, or which for anie cauſe, for & by collection, or for himſelfe, or for anie other, or by reaſon that he hath the rule, gouernance or cuſtodie of anie goods or chattels of anie other perſon or perſons, corporation, commonaltie, fraternitie, guild, or myſterie, or anie ſuch other like, or as factor, deputie, or atturnie, of or for anie perſon, ſhall be taxed, rated, valued & ſet to anie ſum or ſums, by reaſon of this act, and after the taxation or aſſeſſing vpon anie ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be charged with the receipt of the ſame, happen to die or depart from the place where he was ſo taxed and ſet, or his goods or chattels be ſo eloined, or in ſuch priuie and couert maner kept, as the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with the ſame by eſtreats or other writings from the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the ſaid commiſſion as is aforeſaid, can, ne maie leuie the ſame ſum or ſums compriſed within the ſame eſtreats, by diſtreſſe within the limits of their collection as is aforeſaid, or cannot ſell ſuch diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes as be taken for anie of the ſaid paiments, before the time limited to the high collector for his paiment to be made in the queenes maieſties receipt, then vpon relation thereof, with due examination by the oth or examination of ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhalbe charged with & for the receipt & collection of the ſame, before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhalbe thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons, or other as is aforſaid, their goods and chattels were ſet & taxed. And vpon plaine certificat therof made in the quéens maieſties exchequer by the ſame comiſſioners, aſwell of the dwelling place, names & ſums of the ſaid perſons of whom the ſaid ſums cannot be leuied & had, as is aforſaid, then aſwell the conſtables, & other inhabitants appointed for the ſaid particular collection againſt the high collectors, as the high collector vpon his account & oth in the ſaid exchequer to be diſcharged thereof: proceſſe to be made for the quéens maieſtie out of the ſaid exchequer, by the diſcretion of the barons of the ſaid exchequer, againſt ſuch perſon,

ſon, his heires or executors, ſo being behind with his paiment. And ouer that, the ſame commiſſioners, to whome anie ſuch declaration of the premiſſes ſhall be made in forme aforeſaid, from time to time, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to direct their precept or precepts vnto the ſaid perſon or perſons charged with anie ſum, of, for, and vpon anie ſuch perſon and perſons or other as aforeſaid, or to anie ſhiriffe, ſteward, bailiffe, or other whatſoeuer officer, miniſter, perſon or perſons, of ſuch place or places, where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo owing ſuch ſum or ſums, ſhall haue lands and tenements or other hereditaments, or reall poſſeſſions, goods and chattels, whereby anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indebted, his heires, executors, or aſſignes, or other hauing the cuſtodie, gouernance, or diſpoſition, of anie goods, chattels, lands, or tenements, or other hereditaments, which ought or maie by this act lawfullie be diſtreined or taken for the ſame, hath and ſhall haue goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſum or ſums which by anie ſuch perſon or perſons maie or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of ſuch commiſſion, where ſuch perſon or perſons was or were taxed, or without in anie place within this realme of England, Wales, or other the queenes maieſties dominions, marches, or territories, by which precept, aſwell ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be charged to leuie ſuch monie as the officer of the place or places where ſuch diſtreſſe maie be taken, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to diſtreine euerie ſuch perſon indebted. charged or chargeable by this act, or his executors or adminiſtrators of his goods and chattels, his gardians, factors, deputies, leaſées, farmers and aſſignes, and all other perſons by whoſe hands or out of whoſe lands anie ſuch perſon ſhould haue fée, rent, annuitie, or other profit, or which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, ſhall haue goods or chattels, or anie other thing moueable of anie ſuch perſon or perſons, being indebted or owing ſuch ſum, and the diſtreſſes ſo taken, cauſe to be kept, appraiſed and ſold in like maner and forme as is aforeſaid, for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon ſuch perſons to be taxed to the ſaid ſubſidie, and being ſufficient to diſtreine within the limits of the collectors, inhabitants, or other officers, charged with or for the ſaid ſums ſo vpon them to be taxed. And if anie ſuch diſtreſſe for non paiment happen to be taken out of the limit of the ſaid perſons charged and aſſigned to leuie the ſame, the perſons ſo charged for the leuie of anie ſuch ſums by diſtreſſe, ſhall perceiue and take of the ſame diſtreſſe, for the labour of euerie perſon going for the execution thereof, for euerie mile that anie ſuch perſon ſo laboureth for the ſame, two penſe. And euerie farmar, tenant, gardian, factor, or other whatſoeuer perſon, being diſtreined, or otherwiſe charged for paiment of anie ſuch ſum or ſums, or anie other ſum by reaſon of this act, ſhall be of ſuch ſum or ſums of him or them ſo leuied and taken, diſcharged and acquited at his next daie of paiment of the ſame, or at the deliuerie of ſuch goods and chattels as he that is ſo diſtreined, had in his cuſtodie or gouernance, againſt him or them that ſhalbe ſo taxed and ſet, anie grant or writing obligatorie, or other whatſoeuer matter to the contrarie made héeretofore notwithſtanding.

And if anie ſuch perſon that ſhould be ſo diſtreined, haue no lands or tenements ſufficient, whereby he or his tenants and farmars maie be diſtreined, or haue aliened, eloined or hid his goods and chattels, whereby he ſhould or might be diſtreined, in ſuch maner that ſuch goods and chattels ſhould not be knowne or found, ſo that the ſumme of or by him to be paid in the ſaid forme, ſhall ne can be conuenientlie leuied, then vpon relation thereof to the commiſſioners, or to as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons was taxed and ſet by the othes of him or them that ſhall be charged with the leuie and paiment of that ſum or ſums: the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make a precept in ſuch maner as is aforeſaid, for to attach take and arreſt the bodie of ſuch perſon or perſons, that ought to paie the ſaid ſums, and by this act ſhall be charged with and for the ſaid ſum and ſums, and them ſo taken, ſafelie to kéepe in priſon within the ſhire or other place, where anie ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be taken and attached, there to remaine without baile or maineprize, vntill he hath paid the ſaid ſum or ſums, that ſuch perſon for himſelfe or for any other by this act, ſhall be chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and alſo for the fées of euerie ſuch arreſt, to him or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept, twentie penſe. And that euerie officer vnto whom ſuch precept ſhall be directed, doo his true diligence, and execute the ſame vpon euerie perſon ſo being indebted, vpon paine to forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie for euerie default in that behalfe, twentie ſhillings: and that no kéeper of anie gaole, from his gaole ſuffer anie ſuch perſon to go at large, by letting to baile, or otherwiſe to depart out of his priſon, before he haue paid his ſaid debt, and the ſaid twentie penſe for the ſaid arreſt, vpon paine to forfeit to the quéenes maieſtie fortie ſhillings, and the ſame gaoler to paie to the quéenes maieſtie the double value, aſwell of the rate, which the ſaid perſon ſo impriſoned was taxed at, as of the ſaid twentie penſe for the fées: and like proceſſe and remedie in like forme ſhall be granted by the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as by the ſaid commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, at like information of euerie perſon or perſons being charged with anie ſum of monie for anie other perſon or perſons by reaſon of the ſaid ſubſidie, & not thereof paid, but wilfullie withdrawne, nor the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch perſons were thereunto taxed. And if the ſum or ſums being behind vnpaid by anie perſon or perſons as is aforeſaid, be leuied and gathered by force of the ſaid proceſſe to be made by the ſaid commiſſioners, or if in default or for lacke of paiment thereof, the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſaid ſumme or ſummes of monie, by proceſſe of the ſame commiſſioners to be made as is aforeſaid, be committed to priſon in forme aboueſaid, that then the ſaid commiſſioners, which ſhall award ſuch proceſſe, ſhall make certificat thereof in the ſaid excheker of that ſhall be doone in the premiſſes, in the terme next following after ſuch ſumme or ſummes of monie, ſo being behind, ſhall be leuied and gathered, or ſuch perſon or perſons for non paiment of the ſame, committed to priſon. And if it happen anie of the ſaid collectors to be aſſigned, or anie maiors, ſhirifs, ſtewards, conſtables, the headborough, burſholder, bailiffe, or anie other officer or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobeie the ſaid commiſſioners, or anie of them in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſaid commiſſioners, for execution of the ſaid commiſſion, or if anie of the officers or other perſons doo refuſe that to them ſhall apperteine and belong to doo, by reaſon of anie precept to him or them to be directed, or anie reaſonable commandement, inſtance or requeſt touching the premiſſes, or other default in anie appearance or collection to make, or if anie perſon being ſuſpect not to be indifferentlie taxed, as is aforeſaid, doo refuſe to be examined according to the tenor of this act before the ſaid commiſſioners, or as manie of them as ſhall be therunto aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, or will not appeare before the ſame commiſſioners, vpon warning to him made, or elſe make reſiſtance or reſcous vpon any diſtreſſe vpon him to be taken for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or commit any miſbehauior in anie maner of wiſe, contrarie to this act, or commit anie wilfull omiſſion or other whatſoeuer wilfull not dooing or miſdooing contrarie to the tenor of this act or grant: the ſame commiſſioners, and euerie number of them aboue remembred or two of them at the leaſt, vpon probable knowledge of anie ſuch miſdemeanors had, by information or examination, ſhall and maie ſet vpon euerie ſuch offendor for euerie ſuch offenſe in name of a fine, by the ſame offendor to be forfeited fortie ſhillings or vnder, by diſcretion of the ſame commiſſioners: and further the ſame commiſſioners and euerie number of them, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent act, to puniſh euerie ſuch offendor by impriſonment, there to remaine and to be deliuered by their diſcretion, as ſhall ſeeme to them conuenient, the ſaid fines if anie ſuch be, to be certified by the ſaid commiſſioners that ſo aſſeſſed the ſame into the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, there to be leuied and paid by the collectors of that parties for the ſaid ſubſidie, returned into the ſaid excheker, to be therwith charged with the paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, in ſuch maner as if the ſaid fines had beene ſet and taxed vpon the ſaid offendors for the ſaid ſubſidie.

And it is alſo enacted by the ſaid authoritie of this preſent parlement, that euerie of the ſaid high collectors, which ſhall account for anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, in the ſaid excheker vpon their ſeuerall accounts to be yeelden, ſhalbe allowed at euerie of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, for euerie pound limited to his collection, whereof anie ſuch collector ſhalbe charged and yeeld account, ſix penſe, as parcell of their charge, that is to ſaie, of euerie pound thereof for ſuch perſon as then haue had the particular collection of the townes and other places, as is aforeſaid, ſpecified in his collection, two penſe, and other two penſe of euerie pound thereof, euerie of the ſaid cheefe collectors or their accountants to reteine to their owne vſe, for their labor and charge in and about the premiſſes, and two penſe of euerie pound reſidue, to be deliuered, allowed & paid by the ſaid collector ſo being therof allowed, to ſuch of the commiſſioners as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe and labor for and about the premiſſes: that is to ſaie, euerie collector to paie that commiſſioner or commiſſioners which had the ordering of the writings of & for the ſaid ſubſidie, where the ſaid collector or collectors had their collection, for the expenſes for the ſaid commiſſioners, ſo taking vpon them the ſaid buſines and labor of their clerks, writing the ſaid precepts and extracts of the ſaid collections, the ſame laſt two penſe of euerie pound to be diuided amongſt the ſaid commiſſioners hauing regard to their labor & buſines taken by them & their ſaid clerks, in, and about the premiſſes, for which part, ſo to the ſaid commiſſioners apperteining, the ſaid commiſſioners, ſix, fiue, foure, three or two or as manie of them as ſhalbe therevnto appointed by the queenes maieſties commiſſion, & euerie of them, iointlie and ſeuerallie, for his & their ſaid part, maie haue his remedie againſt the ſaid collector or collectors, which thereof beene or might haue beene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his law, neither protection, neither iniunction or eſſoine ſhalbe allowed: and that no perſon now being of the number of the companie of this preſent parlement, nor anie commiſſioners ſhalbe named or aſſigned to be anie collector or ſubcollector, or preſentor of the ſaid ſubſidie, or of anie part therof, nor no commiſſioners ſhall be compelled to make anie preſentment or certificat other than in the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, of, for or concerning the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie part or parcell thereof. And likewiſe that no other perſon that ſhalbe named and aſſigned to be commiſſioners in anie place, to and for the execution of this act of ſubſidie, be or ſhall be aſſigned or named head collectors of anie of the paiments of the ſaid ſubſidie, neither of anie part thereof. And that euerie ſuch perſon or perſons which ſhalbe named and appointed, as is aforeſaid, to be head collectors of & for the firſt paiment of this ſubſidie, ſhall not be compelled to be collector for the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, nor for anie part thereof. And the ſaid collectors which ſhall be aſſigned for the collection of the ſaid ſubſidie, or for anie part thereof, and euerie of them, be and ſhall be acquited and diſcharged of all maner fees, rewards, and of euerie other charges in the queenes maieſties excheker, or elſwhere, of them or anie of them, by reaſon of that collection, paiment or accounts, or anie thing concerning the ſame to be aſked. And that if anie perſon receiue or take anie fees, rewards or pleaſures, of any ſuch accountant, or vſe any vnneceſſarie delaie in their account, that then he ſhall forfeit to the queenes maieſtie for euerie penie or value of euerie penie or penie worth ſo taken, fiue ſhillings, and fiue pounds to the partie greeued, for euerie ſuch delaie, and ſuffer impriſonment at the queenes maieſties pleaſure. And after the taxing & aſſeſſing of the ſaid ſubſidie, as is aforeſaid, had or made, and the ſaid extracts therof in parchment, vnto the collec-

tor

for in maner and forme before rehearſed, deliuered: the ſaid commiſſioners which ſhall take vpon them the execution of this act within the limits of their commiſſion, by their agreements ſhall haue meeting togither, at which meeting euerie of the ſaid commiſſioners, which then ſhall haue taken vpon them the execution of anie part of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall by himſelfe or his ſufficient deputie, trulie certifie and bring forth vnto the ſaid commiſſioners named in the ſaid commiſſion, the certificat and preſentment made before him and ſuch other commiſſioners as were limited with him in one limit, ſo that the ſame certificat maie be accounted and caſt with the other certificats of the other limits within the ſame commiſſion, and then the ſaid commiſſioners and euerie number of them, vnto two at the leaſt, as is aforeſaid, if any be in life, or their executors or adminiſtrators of their goods, if they then be dead, ſhall iointlie and ſeuerallie as they were diuided within their limits, vnder their ſeales, by their diſcretion make one or ſeuerall writings indented, conteining in it, aſwell the names of the ſaid collectors by the commiſſioners, for ſuch collection and accounts in the excheker, and paiment in the ſame receipt, deputed and aſſigned as the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes, written vnto euerie ſuch collectors to receiue the ſaid ſubſidie, and alſo all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if anie ſuch by reaſon of this act happen to be within the precinct and limit of their commiſſion, to be certified into the queenes maieſties ſaid excheker, by the ſaid commiſſioners. In which writing or writings indented ſo to be certified, ſhall be plainelie declared and expreſſed the whole and entire ſumme or ſummes of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſeuerallie limited to the collection of the ſaid collectors, ſeuerallie deputed and aſſigned to the collection of the ſaid ſummes. So that none of the ſaid collectors ſo certified in the ſaid excheker, ſhall be compelled there to account or to be charged, but onelie to and for the ſummes limited to his collection, and not to or for anie ſum limited to the collection of his fellow, but euerie of them ſhall be ſeuerallie charged for their part limited to their collection. And if the ſaid commiſſioners ioined in one commiſſion amongſt themſelues in that matter cannot agree, or if anie of them be not readie, or refuſe to make certificat with other of the ſame commiſſioners, that then the ſaid commiſſioners maie make ſeuerall indentures in forme aforeſaid of their ſeuerall limits or ſeparations of collectors within the limits of their commiſſion, vpon and in the hundreds, wards, wapentakes, laths, rapes, or ſuch other like diuiſions, within their ſeuerall limits of their commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme good to make diuiſions of their limits or collections for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame collectors, ſo that alwaie one collector ſhall be charged and account for his part to him to be limited onelie by himſelfe, and not for anie ſum limited to the part of anie of his fellowes: and the charges of euerie of the collectors to be ſet & certified ſeuerallie vpon them. And euerie ſuch collector vpon his account and paiment of the ſum of monie limited within his collection, to be ſeuerallie by himſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſaid excheker, without paieng anie maner fees or rewards to anie perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon paine and penaltie laſt aboueſaid, and not to be charged for any portion of anie other collector. And if anie commiſſioner after he hath taken certificat of them that as is aforeſaid ſhall be before anie ſuch commiſſioners examined, and the ſums rated and ſet, & the bookes and writings thereof being in his hands, or if anie collector or other perſon charged with anie receipt of anie part of the ſaid ſubſidie, or anie other perſon taxed or otherwiſe by this act charged with and for anie parcell of the ſaid ſubſidie, or with anie other ſum, fine, amerciament, penaltie or other forfeiture, happen to die before the commiſſioners, collectors, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied or ſufficientlie diſcharged that which to euerie ſuch perſon ſhall apperteine or belong to doo according to this act, then the executors and heires of euerie ſuch perſon, and all other ſeized of any lands and tenements that any ſuch perſon being charged by this act, and deceaſing before he be diſcharged thereof, or any other to his vſe onlie, had of eſtate of inheritance at the time that any ſuch perſon was named commiſſioner, collector or otherwiſe charged with or for anie maner of thing to be doone, ſatiſfied or paid by reaſon of this act, & all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or hands, anie goods, chattels, leaſes or other things that were to anie ſuch perſon or perſons at the time of his death, or anie lands or tenements that were the ſame perſons at the time he was as is aforſaid charged by this act, ſhall be by the ſame compelled and charged to doo and accompliſh in euerie caſe, as the ſame perſon ſo being charged ſhould haue doone or might haue bin compelled to doo, if he had bin in plaine life, after ſuch rate of the lands and goods of the ſaid commiſſioner or collector, as the partie ſhall haue in his hands. And if the ſaid commiſſioners for cauſes reaſonable them moouing, ſhall thinke it not conuenient to ioine in one certificat as is aforſaid, then the ſaid perſon or perſons that ſhall firſt ioine togither, or he that ſhall firſt certifie the ſaid writing indented as is aforſaid, ſhall certifie all the names of the commiſſioners of that commiſſion, wherevpon ſuch writing ſhalbe there then to be certified, with diuiſion of the hundreds, wapentakes, wards, tithings and other places, to and among ſuch commiſſioners of the ſame commiſſion, with the names of the ſame commiſſioners, where ſuch ſeparation and diuiſions ſhall be, with the groſſe ſums of monie, as well of and for the ſaid ſubſidie taxed or ſet, of or within the ſaid hundreds, wards, wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or aſſigned, that ſhall ſo certifie the ſaid firſt writing, as of the fines, amerciaments, penalties and other forfeitures, if anie happen to be within the ſame limits whereof the ſame writinge ſhall be certified. And after ſuch writings indented, which as is aforeſaid ſhall be certified, and not conteine in it the whole and full ſummes, ſet and taxed within the limits of the ſame commiſſion, the other commiſſioners of the ſame,before the daie of paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie,ſhall certifie into the ſaid excheker,by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforſaid,the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes ſet and taxed within the places to them limited,for the ſaid ſubſidie,and other fines,amerciaments,penalties and forfeitures,with the names of the hundreds,wards,wapentakes and other places to them aſſigned, or elſe by their ſaid writings indented,to certifie at the ſame place before the ſame day of paiment, ſuch reaſonable cauſes for their excuſes, whie they maie not make ſuch certificat of and for the ſaid ſubſidie,fines,amerciaments,and other forfeitures, growing or ſet by reaſon of the cauſes of their lets,or of their not certifieng as is aforeſaid, or elſe in default thereof, proceſſe to be made out of the quéenes maieſties ſaid excheker, againſt the ſaid commiſſioners, and euerie of them, not making certificat as is aforeſaid,by the diſcretion of the treaſuror and barons of the ſaid excheker.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the inhabitants of the pariſh of S.Martin called Stampford baron, in the ſuburbs of the borough & towne of Stampford in the ſouth part of the water there called Wellands, which héereafter ſhall be contributorie to the paiment of this preſent ſubſidie, granted to the quéenes maieſtie hir heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall be aſſeſſed,rated and taxed for this time by ſuch commiſſioners which ſhall be appointed for the taxing, rating and ſeſſing of the ſubſidie within the countie of Lincolne, and ſhall be for this time contributorie,& paie the ſaid ſubſidie to the collector or collectors which ſhall be aſſigned and appointed, for the leuieng and gathering of the ſame, with the aldermen and burgeſſes of the ſaid borough and towne of Stampford.

Prouided alwaies and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that all and euerie perſon and perſons hauing manors,lands, tenements and other hereditaments chargeable to the paiment of the ſubſidie granted to the quéenes maieſtie by this act, & alſo hauing ſpirituall poſſeſſions chargeable to hir ſaid maieſtie by the grant made by the clergie of this realme in their conuocation,and ouer this,hauing ſubſtance in goods and chattels chargeable by this ſaid act, that then if anie of the ſaid perſon or perſons be héereafter charged,aſſeſſed and taxed for the ſaid manors, lands and tenements,and ſpirituall poſſeſſion,and alſo aſſeſſed,charged and taxed for his and their goods and chattels,that then he or they ſhall be onelie charged by vertue of this act, for his and their ſaid manors,lands,tenements,hereditaments & ſpirituall poſſeſſions, or onlie for his ſaid goods & chattels,the beſt thereof to be taken for the quéens maieſtie, & not to be charged for both,or double charged for any of them,any thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwaies that this grant of ſubſidie or anie thing therein conteined, in anie wiſe extend not to charge the inhabitants dwelling in Ireland,Jernſeie & Garnſeie,or anie of them,of,for or concerning anie manors,lands,tenements or other poſſeſſions,goods,chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance,which the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers,or any others to their vſe haue within Ireland Jernſeie and Garnſeie,or any of them,or of,for or concerning any fées or wages,which anie of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the quéens maieſtie,for their attendance and doing ſeruice to our ſoueraigne ladie in Ireland,Jernſeie and Garnſeie,or in any of them: anie thing in this preſent act to the contraris in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this preſent act of ſubſidie,ne anie thing therin conteined, extend to any of the Engliſh inhabitants or reſiants in anie of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland,the towne of Barwike,the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the biſhoprike of Durham,or to anie of them,of,for,or concerning anie manors,lands,tenements, or other poſſeſſions,goods,chattels,or other moueable ſubſtance,which the ſame Engliſh inhabitants or dwellers, or anie other to their vſe,haue within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland or the towne of Barwike,the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine,or the biſhoprike of Durham,or any of them,or of,for or concerning any fées or wages,which any of the ſaid Engliſh inhabitants or dwellers haue of the quéens maieſtie for their attendance or doing ſeruice to the quéens maieſtie, for, or within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwike,the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine,and the biſhoprike of Durham,or anie of them,to,or for the taxing,leuieng,gathering or paiment,but that the Engliſh inhabitants and reſiants,and euerie of them of the ſaid counties,biſhoprike and townes,and euerie of them,ſhall be of & from the ſaid ſubſidie,& euerie parcell therof onlie for their manors lands,tenements,fées,wages goods & chattels,lieng and being in the ſaid counties,towns & biſhoprike,or any of them,vtterlie acquited & diſcharged,anie thing in this preſent act before reherſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo,that all letters patents granted by the quéens maieſtie, or anie of hir moſt noble progenitors,to anie cities,boroughs,or townes within this realme,of any maner of liberties, priuileges,or exemptions from the burden and charge of anie ſuch grants of ſubſidies, which be at this preſent time in force and auailable, ſhall remaine good & effectuall to the ſaid cities, boroughs, and townes héereafter,according to the purports therof, although the inhabitants of the ſame,and alſo the ſaid corporations,ſhall vpon the great and weightie conſideration of the grant abouеſaid, be for this grant charged and contributorie,in like maner,forme and ſort,as other cities,boroughs and townes,which be not in anie wiſe priuileged,but by this act charged.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid,that no orphant or infant within the age of 21 yéers borne within anie of the quéens maieſties dominions, ſhall be charged to anie paiment of this ſubſidie,for his or hir goods and chattels to him or hir left or bequeathed, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to the goods or lands of anie college, hall or hoſtell within the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of the college of Winton, founded by biſhop Wickham, or to the goods or lands of the college of Eaton next Windſor, or to the lands, tenements or reuenues onlie aſſigned or appointed for the ſuſtentation & liuing of the poore knights founded in the caſtle or college of Windſor by our late ſoueraigne lord king Henrie the eight, or to any of the goods or chattels of the ſaid knights or anie of them, or to the goods or lands of anie common free Grammar ſchoole within the realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of any reader, ſchoolemaſter or ſcholer, or anie graduat reſiant or remaining for ſtudie without fraud or couin within anie of the ſaid vniuerſities & colleges, or townes of Cambridge and Oxford, or ſuburbs of the ſame, or to anie of them, or to anie their ſeruants dailie attending vpon anie of them, nor to the goods of anie officer, miniſter, almes men, or ſeruants belonging to anie of the ſaid vniuerſities, colleges, hals or hoſtels, & dwelling and reſiant within the ſaid vniuerſities or either of them, or within either of the ſaid townes of Cambridge and Oxford, and the ſuburbs of the ſame without fraud or couin, or to the goods and lands of anie hoſpitall, meaſondue, or ſpittle houſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation and releefe of poore people, anie thing in this act conteined to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie or anie thing therin conteined, doo not in any wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any the inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time dwelling within the fiue ports corporat, or to anie their members incorporated or vnited to the ſame fiue ports, or to anie of the ſame fiue ports, but that the inhabitants or reſiants in the ſaid fiue ports corporated, and their members, be & ſhalbe, of, and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie, & euerie part thereof, & onlie during their reſiance there, & no longer, cleerlie diſcharged & acquited, anie matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act had or made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that the ſaid grant of ſubſidie and two fifteenes and tenths, doo not in anie wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Engliſh inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time within the liberties of Rommeie marſh, of or for anie part of the ſaid ſums granted in this preſent parlement of the ſaid Engliſh inhabitants now there reſiants, or anie of them to be taxed, ſet, aſked, leuied or paid, but that the ſaid Engliſh inhabitants, and now reſiants of Rommeie Marſh aforeſaid, and euerie of them be and ſhalbe, of and from the ſaid grant and paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie and two fifteenes and tenths, during their reſiancie there, and no longer, acquited and diſcharged, anie matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act made to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if anie alien or ſtranger borne, denizen or not denizen, & dwelling or inhabiting within this realme of England, ſhall aſſigne or conueie ouer vnto any his or their child or children borne within this ſaid relme of England, anie his or their lands, tenements, goods or chattels, to the intent therby to defraud the queens maieſtie of hir ſaid ſubſidie of or for the ſame, that then all and euerie ſuch child or children ſo being ſeized of anie ſuch lands or tenements, or poſſeſſed of anie ſuch goods or chattels, ſhalbe charged and chargable to & with the paiment of double the ſaid ſubſidie for the ſame lands, tenements, goods and chattels, at the ſaid rates and values as aliens and ſtrangers, denizens or not denizens are before limited and appointed to paie.

An act for the queenes maieſties moſt gratious grenerall and free pardon.

Chap. 9.

THe queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, weighing with hir ſelfe how manie waies hir louing and obedient ſubiects haue from time to time declared & ſhewed their dutifull affection towards hir highnes: and vnderſtanding into how manie dangers ſundrie of hir louing ſubiects haue fallen, through the breach of hir highneſſe lawes and ſtatutes, from which they can in no wiſe be freed, but by hir maieſties great mercie: and conſidering that mercie dooth apperteine vnto hir princelie eſtate, ſometimes to be diſtributed as well as iuſtice: hir maieſtie (the rather truſting that thereby hir ſubiects will be moued from henſeforth to indeuor themſelues to liue in obedience, and to obſerue hir lawes) hath of hir mercifull inclination thought it conuenient, to grant and giue vnto hir ſaid louing ſubiects, a generall, free, and beneficiall pardon, and thereby to deliuer hir ſaid ſubiects from the dangers, penalties and forfeitures, wherewith they now ſtand charged or chargeable, and which they haue fallen into, by reaſon of their manifold offenſes, diſobedience and contempts. And therefore hir maieſtie is well pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, in maner and forme following: that is to ſaie, that all and euerie the ſaid ſubiects, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall of hir highneſſe realme of England, Wales, the iſles of Iernſey and Garnſey, & the towne of Barwike, the heires, ſucceſſors, executors and adminiſtrators of them and euerie of them, and all & ſingular bodies in anie maner of wiſe corporated, cities, boroughs, ſhires, ridings, hundreds, laths, rapes, wapentaks, towns, villages, hamlets, and tithings, and euerie of them, and the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of euerie of them, ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent parlement acquited, pardoned, releaſed and diſcharged againſt the queens maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors, and euerie of them, of all maner of treaſons, felonies, offences, contempts, treſpaſſes, entries, wrongs, deceipts, miſdemeanors, forfeitures, penalties, and ſummes of monie, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generallie of all other things, cauſes, quarels, ſutes, iudgements, and executions in this preſent act heereafter not excepted nor forepriſed, which maie be or can be by hir highneſſe in anie wiſe or by anie means pardoned, before and vnto the laſt daie of September laſt paſt,and in the 28 yéere of hir moſt gratious reigne,to euerie or any of hir ſaid ſubiects,bodies corporated,cities,boroughs,ſhires,ridings,hundreds,laths,rapes wapentakes,towns,villages & tithings,or anie of them. And alſo the quéens highneſſe is contented,that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that hir ſaid frée pardon ſhall be as good & effectuall in the law to euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat,and others before rehersed,in,for & againſt all things which be not héerafter in this preſent act excepted & forepriſed, as the ſame pardon ſhould haue bin,if all offenſes,contempts,forfeitures,cauſes,matters,ſutes,quarels iudgements,executions,penalties, & all other things not héerafter in this act excepted & forepriſed, had bin particularlie,ſingularlie,ſpeciallie & plainlie named,rehersed & ſpecified,and alſo pardoned by proper & expreſſe words and names in their kinds, natures and qualities, by words and termes therevnto requiſit to haue bin put in & expreſſed in this preſent act of frée pardon: & that hir ſaid ſubiects nor anie of them,nor the heirs,executors or adminiſtrators of any of them, nor of the ſaid bodies corporat & other before named & rehersed,nor any of them be, nor ſhalbe ſued, vexed or inquieted in their bodies,goods,chattels, lands or tenements,for anie maner of matter,cauſe,contempt, miſdemeanor,forfeiture treſpaſſe,offenſe,or anie other thing ſuffred,doone or committed before the ſaid laſt daie of September againſt hir highneſſe,hir crowne,dignitie,prerogatiue, lawes or ſtatutes,but onlie for ſuch matters, cauſes and offenſes as be rehersed, mentioned, or in ſome wiſe touched in the exception of this preſent act héereafter mentioned to be forepriſed and excepted, and for none other,anie ſtatute or ſtatutes,lawes,cuſtoms or vſages héeretofore had, made or vſed to the contrarie in anie wiſe notwithſtanding. And the quéens highneſſe of hir bounteous liberalitie, by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, granteth & fréelie giueth to euerie of hir ſaid ſubiects, and to euerie of the ſaid bodies corporat & other before rehersed,and euerie of them, all goods, chattels,debts,fines,iſſues,profits,amerciaments,forfeitures and ſums of monie by anie of them forfeited,which to hir highneſſe doo or ſhould belong or apperteine by reaſon of anie offenſe,contempt, treſpaſſe,entrée,miſdemeanor,matter,cauſe or quarell doone or committed by them or any of them before the ſaid laſt daie of September,which be not héerafter in this preſent act forpriſed & excepted.

And be it enacted neuertheleſſe,that all grants thereof,or of anie part thereof, made by anie ſuch as haue ſo forfeited the ſame, and are héereby reſtored as aforeſaid,and all executions thereof, or of any part therof,had againſt anie ſuch,after ſuch forfeiture therof committed or made, ſhalbe of ſuch force and effect, as if no ſuch forfeiture thereof had béene had or made, and of no other: the ſame forfeiture,or anie thing before in this act to the contrarie notwithſtanding. And that all and euerie the quéenes ſaid ſubiects, and all and ſingular bodies corporat, and others before rehearſed, maie by him or themſelfe,or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their atturnie or atturnies, according to the lawes of this realme, plead & miniſter this preſent act of frée pardon for his or their diſcharge,of & for euerie thing that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned,diſcharged,giuen or granted,without any fée or other thing in any wiſe paieng to any perſon or perſons for writing or entrie of the iudgements, or other cauſe concerning ſuch plée, writing or entrie,but onlie 16 d. to be paid to the officer or clerke that ſhall enter ſuch plée,matter or iudgement for the parties diſcharged in that behalfe: any law,ſtatute,vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And furthermore, the quéenes highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that hir ſaid frée pardon by the generall words,clauſes and ſentences before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed, déemed, adiudged, expounded, allowed and taken in all maner of courts of hir highneſſe and elſwhere, moſt beneficiallie and auailablie to all and ſingular hir ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporat & others before rehearſed, and to euerie of them in all things not in this preſent act excepted or forpriſed,without anie ambiguitie,queſtion,or other delaie whatſoeuer it ſhall be, to be made, pleaded, obiected or alleged by the quéene our ſoueraigne ladie, hir heirs or ſucceſſors,or by hir or anie of their generall atturnie or atturnies,or by anie perſon or perſons for hir highneſſe or anie of hir heirs or ſucceſſors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the quéene our ſoueraigne ladie,by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that if anie officer or clerke of anie of hir highneſſe courts commonlie called the kings bench,chancerie, & common place, or of hir exchecker,or anie other officer or clerke of anie other of hir highneſſe courts within this realme,at anie time after the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement,make out or write out any maner of writs,proceſſe,ſummons,or other precepts, wherby anie of the ſaid ſubiects,or anie of the ſaid bodies corporated,or others before rehersed,or anie of them,ſhall be in anie wiſe arreſted,attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted,or gréeued in his or their bodies,lands,tenements,goods or chattels, or in anie of them,for, or bicauſe of anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this act of frée pardon: or if anie ſhiriffe or eſcheator,or anie of their deputie or deputies,or anie bailiffe or other officer whatſoeuer,by colour of his or their office,or otherwiſe,after the ſaid laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement,doo leuie,receiue,take or withhold, of,or from anie perſon or perſons, anie thing pardoned or diſcharged by this act,that then euerie ſuch perſon ſo offending,and therof lawfullie conuicted or condemned by anie ſufficient teſtimonie,witneſſe or proofe,ſhall yéeld & paie for recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo gréeued or offended thereby, his or their treble damages, beſides all coſts of the ſute,& ſhall alſo forfeit & looſe to the quéens maieſtie,for euerie ſuch default 10 li. And neuertheleſſe all and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe, & precepts ſo to be made, for or vpon anie maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent act of frée pardon,ſhall be vtterlie void and of none effect.

Except and alwaies foreprized out of this generall and frée pardon, all and all maner of high treaſons and other offenſes committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons againſt the quéens moſt roiall perſon, and all conſpiracies and confederacies traiterouſlie had, committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons againſt the quéens maieſties roiall perſon.

And alſo excepted all and euerie maner of treaſons committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons in the parties beyond the ſeas, or in anie other place out of the quéenes dominions, and alſo all ſutes, puniſhments, executions, pains of death, forfeitures and penalties, for, or by reaſon or occaſion of anie the treaſons and offenſes before reherſed.

And alſo excepted and foreprized out of this generall pardon, all and euerie offenſes of piracie and robberie doone vpon the ſeas, and all and euerie comforting, procuring or abbetting of the ſame offenſes to be had, doone or committed.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all maner of voluntarie murders, petie treaſons, and wilfull poiſonings doone or committed by anie perſon or perſons, and all and euerie the acceſſaries to the ſame offenſes or anie of them, before the ſaid offenſes committed.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offenſes of forging and falſe counterfeiting of anie the monies currant within this realme, and alſo all offenſes of vnlawfull diminiſhing of anie the ſaid monies by anie waie or meanes whatſoeuer, contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, and alſo all abbetting, aiding, comforting or procuring of the ſame offenſes, or anie of them to be committed or doone.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all burglaries committed or doone in anie dwelling houſe or houſes, & all acceſſaries to anie the ſaid burglaries, before the ſame burglarie committed.

And alſo excepted all robberies doone vpon, or to anie man or womans perſon in the high waie or elſwhere. And all and ſingular acceſſaries of or to anie ſuch robberies, before the ſaid robberie committed.

And alſo excepted the felonious ſtealing of anie horſſe, gelding or mare, and all acceſſaries therevnto, before the ſame felonie committed.

And alſo all wilfull burnings of anie dwelling houſe or houſes, or of anie barne or barnes, wherein anie corne is.

And alſo excepted all rapes, and carnall rauiſhments of women.

And alſo all rauiſhments & wilfull taking awaie or marieng of anie maid, widow or damoſell againſt hir will, or without the aſſent or agréement of hir parents, or of ſuch as haue hir in cuſtodie.

And alſo all offenſes of aiding, comforting, procuring or abbetting of anie ſuch rauiſhment, wilfull taking or marrieng to be had, committed or doone.

And alſo excepted all wilfull eſcapes of anie traitors or felons.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all perſons now attainted or outlawed of or for anie treaſon, petie treaſon, murder, wilfull poiſoning, or robberie.

And alſo excepted all offenſes of inuocations, coniurations, witchcrafts, ſorceries, inchantments and charmes, and all offenſes of procuring, abetting or comforting of the ſame, and all perſons now attainted or conuicted of anie of the ſaid offenſes.

And alſo excepted all & euerie maner of taking from the quéens maieſtie of anie goods or chattels, or the iſſues, rents, reuenues or profits of anie manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, which were of anie traitor, murderer, felon, clerke or clerks attainted, or fugitiues, or of anie of them.

And alſo excepted all goods & chattels in anie wiſe forfeited to the quéenes maieſtie by reaſon of anie treaſon, petie treaſon, murder or felonie heretofore committed or doone.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offenſes in making or publiſhing, or in conſenting to the making or publiſhing of any falſe, ſeditious, or ſlanderous booke or books, libell or libels, againſt anie perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all intruſions & ſpoile of woods, had, made or doone by anie perſon or perſons, in or vpon anie the manors, lands, tenements or other hereditaments of our ſouereigne ladie the quéene, and all waſts doone, committed, or ſuffered vpon anie ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of anie the rents, iſſues, and profits of the ſame manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments of our ſaid ſouereigne ladie the quéene, and alſo all ſutes, accounts and impetitions of and for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all alienations of anie lands, tenements, or hereditaments without licence, and all fines, iſſues, and profits, that maie or ought to grow or come to the quéenes maieſtie by reaſon of anie ſuch alienation without licence.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all waſts committed or doone in any of the quéens wards lands, or in the wards lands of anie of the quéens committées: and alſo all and euerie fine & fines for the ſingle or double value of the mariage or mariages of all and euerie ward or wards at any time heretofore growne to the quéens maieſtie or anie hir noble progenitors.

And alſo excepted all concealed wards, and the lands of ſuch wards concealed, and all liueries and primer ſeiſons, and Ouſter le mains, that ought to be had, doone, or ſued for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this generall pardon, all rauiſhments, and wrongfull taking or withholding of anie of the quéens wards or wards lands, or the rents and profits of the ſame at anie time comen or growne to the quéens hands, & euerie thing that by reaſon of any ward or wards lands, or for default of ſuing or proſecuting of anie liuerie, ought to come or be to the quéenes maieſtie, and which as yet is not diſcharged.

And alſo excepted all fines that ſhould or ought to grow to the quéens maieſtie of anie of hir widows that haue maried without licence.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent parlement, that all and euerie perſon and perſons, which haue tendered, or ought to ſue liuerie out of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes hands, of or for anie manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his or their liuerie and liueries out of our ſaid ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes hands, of his or their manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, in like maner and forme as they and euerie of them ſhould or ought to haue doone, if this act had neuer béene had ne made, anie article, thing or things in this preſent act of generall pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all ſuch perſons as the laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement be in priſon within the Towre of London, or in the priſon of the marſhalſeie, or in the priſon of the fléet, or otherwiſe reſtreined of libertie by expreſſe commandement from the quéenes maieſtie, or by the commandement or direction of anie of hir maieſties priuie counſell.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons, which at anie time ſithens the beginning of the quéenes maieſties reigne, haue fled out of this realme of England, or anie other the quéenes dominions, for anie offenſe of high treaſon, petie treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons as be fled or gone out of this realme, for anie cauſe contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, without the quéenes maieſties licence.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons as haue obteined and had licence to depart this realme for a certeine time, and now doo abide out of the realme without anie lawfull excuſe after the time of their licence expired.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euerie concealments or wrongfull deteinments of any cuſtome or ſubſidie due to the quéenes maieſtie, and all accounts, impetitions and ſutes to be had, made or doone for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all and ſingular accounts of all and euerie collector and collectors of anie ſubſidie, fiftéene, cuſtome, or other thing, and all accounts of euerie other perſons whatſoeuer, that ought to be accountant to the quéens highneſſe, or to hir moſt noble father king Henrie the eight, or to king Edward the ſixt, or quéene Marie, or to anie of them, and the heirs, executors, and adminiſtrators of euerie ſuch perſon that ought to account for all things touching onelie the ſame accounts, and all and ſingular arrerages of accounts, and all vntrue accounts, and all impetitions, ſutes, demands, and executions, which can; or maie be had, of or for anie account or accounts, or anie arrerages of the ſame.

And alſo excepted all incloſures and decaies of houſes of huſbandrie, and the conuerting or kéeping of anie land from tillage to paſture, made, doone, committed, or permitted, contrarie to the forme and effect of anie ſtatute or ſtatutes héeretofore made.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all and all maner of deceits and offenſes of all and ſingular moniers, and other officers, minters and workemen of or in anie of the quéens maieſties mints within this realme, or anie other hir dominions, and all impetitions and puniſhments for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all homages, reléefe & reléefs, hariots, rent ſeruices, rent charges, rent ſecks, and the arrerages of the ſame not doone or paid to the quéenes highneſſe.

And alſo excepted all conditions and couenants, and all penalties, titles, & forfeitures of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants accrued or growne to the quéenes maieſtie, by reaſon of the breach and not performing of anie couenant or condition whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted all ſums of monie granted to the quéenes maieſtie, or to anie hir noble progenitors, by waie or meane of ſubſidie, fiftéene, or otherwiſe.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all debts which were or be due to our ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, or to the moſt noble king of famous memorie king Henrie the 7. or to king Henrie the 8, king Edward the 6. or to the late quéene Marie, or to anie perſon or perſons to anie of their vſes, by anie condemnation, recognizance, obligation or otherwiſe (other than ſuch debts as are due vpon anie obligation or recognizance forfeited before the ſaid laſt daie of September, for non appéerance in anie court or other place whatſoeuer, or for not kéeping of the peace, or not being of good behauior) which debts growen or accrued vpon thoſe cauſes by this frée pardon, be and ſhall be cléerelie pardoned and diſcharged.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all and ſingular penalties, forfeitures, and ſums of monie, being due or accrued to our ſoueraigne ladie the quéene, by reaſon of anie act, ſtatute or ſtatutes: which forfeitures, penalties, and ſums of monie be conuerted into the nature of debt, by anie iudgement, order or decrée, or by the agréement of the offendor or offendors.

And alſo excepted all forfeitures of all leaſes, eſtates, or intereſts, of anie lands, tenements or hereditaments, holden of our ſoueraigne ladie the quéenes maieſtie, by knights ſeruice, or in ſoccage in capite, or otherwiſe by knights ſeruice, made in one or ſeuerall aſſurances or leaſes for anie terme or termes of yeeres wherevpon the old and accuſtomed rent or more is not reſerued.

And alſo excepted all firſt frutes and tenths at this preſent being due to be paid to hir maieſtie by force of anie act or ſtatute, or otherwiſe.

And alſo excepted all penalties and forfeitures, whereof there is anie good verdict in anie ſute giuen or paſt for the queens maieſtie.

And alſo excepted all forfeitures, and other penalties and profits now due, accrued or growen, or which ſhall or maie be due, accrue or grow to the queens maieſtie, by reaſon of anie offenſe, miſdemeanor or contempt, or other act or deed, had, ſuffered, committed or doone contrarie to anie act, ſtatute or ſtatutes, or contrarie to the common lawes of this realme, and whereof, or for the which anie action, bill, plaint or information at anie time within eight yeeres next before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, hath béene or ſhalbe commenſed or ſued in the court of ſtar chamber, or in anie the queenes maieſties courts at Weſtminſter, and now is, or the ſame laſt daie of this ſeſſion of parlement ſhall be there depending, or whereof the quéenes highneſſe by hir bill ſigned, or otherwiſe heertofore hath made anie gift or aſſignment to anie perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all offenſes, contempts, diſorders, couins, frauds, deceipts and miſdemeanors whatſoeuer heertofore committed or doone by any perſon or perſons, and whereof or for the which anie ſute by bill, plaint or information at anie time within foure yeers next before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, is, or ſhall be commenſed or exhibited in the court of ſtar chamber at Weſtminſter, and ſhall be there the ſame laſt daie of this ſeſſion of parlement depending.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offenſes of periurie, and ſubornation of witneſſes, and offenſes of forging and counterfeiting of anie falſe deeds, eſcripts or writings, and all procuring or counſelling of anie ſuch counterfeiting or forging to be had or made.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all and euerie offenſe or offenſes touching or concerning the carrieng, ſending, or conueieng ouer the ſeas or out of this realme of anie gold, ſiluer, iewels, or anie coine of gold or ſiluer, contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, vnleſſe it were or be by the queens licence.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offenſes of inceſt, adulterie, fornication, ſimonie, and all miſdemeanors and diſturbances committed and made in anie church or chapell in the time of common praier, preaching or diuine ſeruice there vſed, to the diſturbance thereof, and all outlawries and proſecutions vpon the ſame.

And alſo excepted all offenſes whereby anie perſon maie be charged with the penaltie and danger of Premunire, and of the which offenſe or offenſes anie perſon ſtandeth alreadie indicted, or otherwiſe lawfullie condemned or conuicted.

And alſo excepted all offenſes whatſoeuer in ſhipping, or willinglie aſſenting or cauſing to be ſhipped to be tranſported into anie the parts beyond the ſeas out of the obedience of hir maieſtie, anie guns, ordinance, ſhot, or gun mettall, contrarie to the lawes or ſtatutes of this realme, without licence of hir maieſtie in that behalfe firſt had and obteined, and alſo all ſuch as couinouſlie or by conſent, or for the releefe of ſuch as haue offended, in or againſt any popular or penall ſtatute, haue for the ſame offenſe or offenſes exhibited anie action, bill, plaint, information or ſute againſt anie ſuch offendor or offendors.

And alſo excepted and alwaies forpriſed out of this generall pardon, all and euerie offenſe and offenſes, contempt and contempts, diſorder and diſorders, miſdemeanor and miſdemeanors heeretofore committed and doone by anie perſon or perſons, contrarie to the lawes of the forreſts within the circuit or precincts of hir maieſties forreſts of Windſor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all iſſues, fines and amerciaments, afferred, taxed, ſet, eſtreated or entred ſeuerallie or particularlie touching or concerning anie one perſon or more perſons iointlie or ſeuerallie, aboue the ſum of ſix pounds.

And alſo except all iſſues, fines and amerciaments returned, afferred, taxed, ſet or entred ſeuerallie or particularlie in anie court of record at Weſtminſter, at anie time ſithens the feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell laſt paſt.

And yet neuertheleſſe all other fines as well fines Pro licentia concordandi, as others, ſet, taxed, eſtreated or entred before the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, and alſo all iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, aſwell reall as other, either within anie liberties or without, being ſet, taxed, eſtreated or entred before the ſaid feaſt of S. Michaell the archangell, and which ſeuerallie or particularlie extend to the ſum of ſix pounds and not aboue, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the ſhiriffe, or not taken to his charge, eſtreated or not eſtreated, or whether they be turned into debt or not turned into debt, and not being leuied nor receiued by anie ſhiriffe, vnder ſhiriffe, bailiffe, miniſter or other officer or officers, to the quéenes maieſties vſe, before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement, ſhall be frélie, clérelie, and plainlie pardoned and diſcharged againſt the quéenes maieſtie, hir heires and ſucceſſors for euer, by force of this preſent act of free pardon.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all eſtreats of ſuch fines, iſſues and amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this act, and which be alreadie eſtreated forth of the court of excheker, and be remaining in the hands of the ſhirife, vnderſhirifs or bailifs for collecting of the ſame fines, iſſues and amerciaments, ſhall vpon the returne of the ſame eſtreats be orderlie charged & deliuered by ſcrowes into the office of the pipe in the court of excheker, as héeretofore hath béene accuſtomed, to the intent that therevpon order maie be taken that hir maieſtie maie be the more trulie anſwered of all ſuch fines, iſſues and amerciaments not by this act pardoned, and which anie ſhirife, vnderſhirife, bailife or other officer or miniſter hath receiued by force or colour of anie ſuch eſtreat, proceſſe or precept to him or them made for the leuieng thereof: and yet that notwithſtanding, all and euerie ſhirife and ſhirifs, and other accountant vpon his or their petition or petitions to be made for the allowance of anie ſuch fines, iſſues and amerciaments as by this act is pardoned, ſhall haue all and euerie ſuch his and their petition allowed in his account without paieng anie fée or reward to anie officer, clerke or other miniſter, for the making, entring or allowing of anie ſuch petition or petitions, anie vſage or cuſtome to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all goods, chattels, debts, actions and ſutes alreadie forfeited, or whereof anie right or title is accrewed or growen to the quéenes maieſtie by reaſon of anie outlawrie, and whereof the quéenes maieſtie by hir highneſſe letters patents hath before the laſt daie of this preſent ſeſſion of parlement made anie grant, couenant or promiſe to anie perſon or perſons.

And excepted alſo all perſons which haue committed or doone anie offenſe, either contrarie to the ſtatute made in the firſt yéere of hir maieſties reigne, intituled, An act for the vniformitie of common praier and ſeruice in the church, and the adminiſtration of the ſacraments, or contrarie to the ſtatute made in the xxiij yéere of hir maieſties reigne, intituled, An act to reteine the quéens maieſties ſubiects in their due obedience. And all outlawries, procéedings and iudgements vpon the ſame offenſes or anie of them, for ſuch and ſo long time as they ſhall continue diſobedient or wilfullie obſtinat in anie of the ſame offenſes. And yet neuertheleſſe, whenſoeuer the ſame perſons or anie of them ſhall willinglie ſubmit themſelues in their due obedience to hir maieſtie, and will come to the church to heare diuine ſeruice, and willinglie refuſe the ſaid wilfull obſtinacie, and conforme themſelues to the ſaid cauſes of religion and doctrine, and continue in ſuch their conformitie and due obedience to hir maieſtie, according as by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme they ought to doo, that then and from thenſefoorth all and euerie ſuch perſon and perſons ſo ſubmitting and yéelding themſelues in their due obedience towards hir maieſtie, and ſo continuing in the ſame, ſhall foorthwith be receiued and inabled by force of this act, to haue and inioy the full benefit of this generall pardon, as largelie and fullie in all reſpects, as anie other of hir maieſties good ſubiects haue or ought to inioy by vertue of this act of generall pardon.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all ſuch perſons that be and remaine ſtill atteinted or condemned, and not alreadie pardoned, of and for any rebellion, or leuieng of warre, or of or for anie conſpiracie of anie rebellion, or leuieng of war within this realme, or in anie other the quéenes dominions.

And alſo excepted all falſe forging or counterfeiting of anie commiſſion or commiſſions to inquire of any lands, tenements or hereditaments, and alſo all falſe forging and counterfeiting of anie vntrue certificat or returne of anie commiſſion or commiſſions, obteined or gotten foorth of anie court or courts, to inquire of lands, tenements, hereditaments or other things whatſoeuer: and all and all maner falſifieng of anie bils ſigned by hir maieſtie after the ingroſſing thereof, and before the paſſing of the ſame vnto the great ſeale.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and maie be lawfull to all and euerie clerke and other officers of the quéenes courts, to award and make writs of Capias vtlagat. at the ſute of the partie plaintife againſt ſuch perſons outlawed as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants to make anſwer to the plaintife or plaintifs, at whoſe ſute he or they were outlawed, and that euerie perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a writ of Scire facias, againſt the partie or parties at whoſe ſute he or they were ſo outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe ſhall be allowed to him or them that ſo is outlawed.

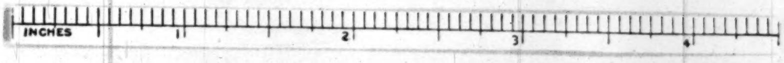
And except alſo out of this pardon, all offenſes committed or doone by anie perſon or perſons in new building, diuiding of tenements, taking of inmates, new incloſures and other nuſances in anie place within the citie of London and ſuburbs of the ſame, or within thrée miles of the ſaid citie, contrarie to the law, or anie hir maieſties proclamations in that behalfe made.

And be it further enacted, that this act of generall pardon ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to any perſon outlawed vpon anie writ of Capias ad ſatisfaciendum, vntill ſuch time as the perſon ſo outlawed ſhall ſatiſfie or otherwiſe agrée with the partie at whoſe ſute the ſame perſon was ſo outlawed or condemned.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that this act of generall pardon, nor anie thing therein conteined, ſhall not in anie wiſe extend to anie perſon, that is or ſhall be put to execution, at anie time before ten daies after the end of this ſeſſion of parlement.

The end of all the ſtatutes of England, reduced into one volume,
and newlie finiſhed this xviij. of Nouember, in the xxx.
yeere of hir Maieſties moſt gratious reigne.

An. Dom. 1587.


INCHES
1
2
3
4